UNIVERSITY OF TORONTO
3 1761 01064382 3

Digitized by the Internet Archive
in 2007 with funding from
Microsoft Corporation

http://www.archive.org/details/holybiblefacsimi00polluoft

Bible - Eng - 2
77-cc

THE HOLY BIBLE

A Facsimile in a reduced size of the Authorized Version published in the year

1611

WITH AN INTRODUCTION BY A. W. POLLARD

AND ILLUSTRATIVE DOCUMENTS



+70778.
29.1.48

OXFORD
PRINTED AT THE UNIVERSITY PRESS
LONDON: HENRY FROWDE
OXFORD UNIVERSITY PRESS, AMEN CORNER
NEW YORK: 35 WEST 32ND STREET
1911

OXFORD
PRINTED AT THE UNIVERSITY PRESS
BY HORACE HART

CONTENTS.

BIBLIOGRAPHICAL INTRODUCTION.

PAGE

PREFACE 7

CHAPTER

I. The Earlier English Translations (1380–1582). 9

II. The Bible of 1611 23

III. The Later History of the Bible of 1611 33

APPENDIX TO INTRODUCTION.

DOCUMENTS RELATING TO THE MAKING, PRINTING, AND PUBLISHING OF THE ENGLISH TRANSLATIONS OF THE BIBLE. FROM TYNDALE'S NEW TESTAMENT OF 1525 TO THE APPEARANCE OF THE VERSION OF 1611.

NUMBER

I. Prohibition of English Translations of the Bible from the time of Wyclif unless authorized by a Bishop or a Provincial Council 41

II. Sir Thomas More on the Prohibition 41

III. More's Plan for a Limited Circulation 43

IV. Tyndale's Translations 44

V. Tyndale's Story of his Translation 46

VI. The Printing of the first New Testaments 48

VII. The News sent to the King 52

VIII. The supposed Trial Version of S. Matthew 53

IX. The Beginning of Tyndale's Prologue to the first New Testament . . 53

X. Tyndale's Epilogue to the second New Testament 54

XI. Henry VIII's belief that Tyndale was instigated by Luther 55

XII. Tyndale on his fellow 'apostate' William Roy 56

XIII. An Expert Criticism of Tyndale's Version 57

XIV. The Criticisms of Sir Thomas More 59

XV. Episcopal Prohibition 61

XVI. The Search for English New Testaments and other Heretical Books at Antwerp, and endeavour to get their Printers punished 62

XVII. The Bishop of London buys New Testaments 68

XVIII. The Bishop of Norwich refunds the Archbishop part of his outlay on New Testaments 69

XIX. The Confession of Robert Necton that bought and sold New Testaments in English 70

XX. Bishop Nix implores the King's help 72

XXI. The King consults his Council and the Bishops, May 25, 1530 . . . 73

XXII. The King's Proclamation, June, 1530 73

Contents.

NUMBER		PAGE
XXIII.	Tyndale's Terms of Submission.	76
XXIV.	Frith's Defence of Tyndale and his Work	77
XXV.	George Joye's Letter to the King and Queen	78
XXVI.	The Bishops' Petition for an English Bible	78
XXVII.	George Joye's unauthorized Revision of Tyndale's New Testament:	
	A. Tyndale's Complaint	79
	B. George Joye's Answer	82
	C. The Reconciliation breaks down	83
	D. Joye's Narrative	84
XXVIII.	Tyndale's Work as a Translator	86
XXIX.	The Projected Bishops' Version	86
XXX.	Financial help given to Coverdale by Jacob van Meteren	87
XXXI.	Coverdale's Bible, 1535:	
	A. End of Dedication	88
	B. Beginning of the Address to the Reader	89
XXXII.	Coverdale's Latin-English New Testament following the Vulgate Text:	
	A. Dedication to the First Edition	90
	B. Preface to the same Edition	92
XXXIII.	The Licensing of Matthew's Bible:	
	A. Letter from Cranmer to Cromwell, August 4, 1537	94
	B. Cranmer to Cromwell, August 13, 1537	94
	C. Cranmer to Cromwell, August 28, 1537	95
	D. Richard Grafton to Cromwell August 28, 1537	95
	E. Richard Grafton to Cromwell, after August 28, 1537 . . .	96
XXXIV.	Fox's Account of the Printing of the Great Bible of 1539 . . .	97
XXXV.	The French King's Licence	100
XXXVI.	Reports of Progress:	
	A. Letter of Coverdale and Grafton to Cromwell, June 23, 1538 . .	101
	B. Letter of Edward Whitchurch to Cromwell (undated) . . .	102
	C. Letter of Coverdale, Grafton, and W. Gray to Cromwell, August 9, 1538	102
	D. Coverdale and Grafton to Cromwell, September 12, 1538 . . .	103
	E. Bishop Bonner to Cromwell, October 7, 1538	104
XXXVII.	The King's Proclamation, November 16, 1538	104
XXXVIII.	More Reports from Paris:	
	A. Grafton to Cromwell, December 1, 1538	105
	B. Coverdale to Cromwell, December 13, 1538	106
XXXIX.	The Bibles Confiscated: Cromwell's Efforts to obtain their release:	
	A. Citation of François Regnault for Printing the Bible at Paris, December 17, 1538	106
	B. Castillon, the French Ambassador in England, to the Constable of France, December 31, 1538	107
	C. Extract from Letter of the Imperial Ambassador in England to the Emperor Charles V, January 9, 1539	108
	D. Postscript of a Letter from the French Ambassador, Charles Marillac, to the Grand Constable of France, May 1, 1539	109
	E. Extract from a Letter from the Grand Constable of France to the French Ambassador in England, May 6, 1539	109
	F. Extract from a Letter of the French Ambassador to the Constable, July 5, 1539	110

NUMBER		PAGE
XL.	The Price and Copyright of the Great Bible	110
XLI.	Patent for Bible Printing granted to Cromwell	111
XLII.	Anthony Marler and the Privy Council	111
XLIII.	The King's Proclamation for the English Bible to be set up in Churches	112
XLIV.	The Reading of the Bible:	
	A. Draft for a Proclamation	113
	B. An Admonition and Advertisement given by the Bishop of London to all Readers of the Bible in the English Tongue. 1542	114
	C. The Narrative of William Maldon of Newington	115
XLV.	The Great Bible condemned	116
XLVI.	Preface to the Geneva New Testament	117
XLVII.	Preface to the Geneva Bible	119
XLVIII.	Privilege and Licence to John Bodley for printing the Geneva Bible for seven years	121
XLIX.	Parker and Grindal on the Renewal of Bodley's Privilege	121
L.	The Preparation of the Bishops' Bible:	
	A. Letter of Richard Cox, Bishop of Ely, to Cecil	122
	B. Parker invites Cecil to take part in the Revision	122
	C. Strype's Summary of other Correspondence	122
LI.	Parker announces to Cecil the completion of the Bishops' Bible	124
LII.	Presentation of the Bishops' Bible to the Queen, and Story of the Revision:	
	A. Archbishop Parker to Cecil	124
	B. Archbishop Parker to Queen Elizabeth	125
	C. Parker's Note as to the Translators	125
LIII.	The Inception of the Rheims New Testament	127
LIV.	Preface to the Rheims New Testament	128
LV, LVI.	Jugge and Barker and their Patrons:	
	A. The High Commissioners' Order taken between Richard Jugge and others of the Stationers' Company	132
	B. The Beginning of the Bible Stock	133
	C. Barker's Satisfaction to Jugge	134
LVII.	Barker establishes his Monopoly	136
LVIII.	Barker's Circular to the City Companies	137
LIX.	Draft for an Act of Parliament for a New Version of the Bible	138
LX.	The Attempt to provide for the Translators of 1611:	
	A. Bishop Bancroft circulates a Letter from the King	139
	B. Bancroft's Exhortation to the Bishops to subscribe	140
LXI.	The Bible Stock in 1606	141
LXII.	Report on the Making of the Version of 1611 presented to the Synod of Dort	141
INDEX TO THE BIBLIOGRAPHICAL INTRODUCTION		143

FACSIMILE OF THE 1611 BIBLE.

THE EPISTLE DEDICATORY.
THE TRANSLATORS TO THE READER.
CALENDAR.
AN ALMANACK FOR 39 YEARS.
DIRECTIONS TO FIND EASTER.
THE ORDER OF PSALMS AND LESSONS TO BE SAID AT MORNING AND EVENING PRAYER.
THE NAMES AND ORDER OF THE BOOKS OF THE OLD AND NEW TESTAMENT.
GENEALOGIES OF HOLY SCRIPTURE.
MAP OF CANAAN.
THE OLD TESTAMENT.
THE APOCRYPHA.
THE NEW TESTAMENT.

BIBLIOGRAPHICAL INTRODUCTION.

PREFACE.

In writing a Bibliographical Introduction to the Oxford University Press reprints of the English Bible of 1611 I found myself constantly hampered by the lack of such a collection of original documents as has here been brought together. Quite a large number of important documents had never been printed in full; others were available only in books now out of print or for other reasons difficult to obtain. Many of the books, moreover, were extremely bulky, and when it was desired to consider afresh the evidence of several different documents in order to straighten out some small tangle, the difficulties of remembering where each was to be found and getting hold of the right books were somewhat harassing. I was thus moved, when my Introduction was nearing completion, to suggest to Mr. Frowde that a collection of original documents relating to the making, printing, and publishing of the English translations of the Bible, from Tyndale's New Testament of 1525 to the appearance of the version of 1611, would be as appropriate a commemoration of the Tercentenary as could well be conceived. Mr. Frowde cordially agreed, and the volume was accordingly put in hand. The natural desire of publisher and editor that it should be available for the use of those taking part in the Tercentenary Celebrations in March 1911 will be no defence if any serious fault should be found, but may perhaps be allowed some weight by readers who would have liked fuller notes to some of the documents, or see room for minor improvements in other respects.

Although the documents here printed are mainly those which I used in writing my Introduction[1] they take a considerably wider range. The personal element which the bibliographer was bound to leave very imperfectly indicated here crops up at every turn, and in their own words in prefaces and letters, or in the narratives and comments of contemporaries we get intimate glimpses into the characters of many of those who played their part in the century which it took to determine the great question as to what Bible the English people should be allowed to read. Another point which the documents emphasize is the political importance attached to that struggle. Just as the documents relating to the quarrel of Tyndale and Joye have little bearing on the main history of the English Bible, and yet are worth all the pages they fill because of their human interest, so the long reports of Hackett to Wolsey, or, again, the diplomatic correspondence about the Bible of 1539, which takes us so far away from text and translators, are yet thoroughly relevant as showing the immense importance attached by the statesmen of the day to stopping or forwarding the supply of the Scriptures in English, according as their policy dictated.

I have already indicated in my Introduction my belief that after the accession of Queen Elizabeth the question of what Bible the English people should be allowed

[1] In reprinting this, marginal references by their numbers have been given to the documents used.

to read was almost as keenly contested as before. The documents kindly supplied to me by Mr. Charles Rivington, just in time for insertion (see Nos. LVI and LXI), justify far stronger language than on the evidence at first before me I ventured to use. As long as he lived Archbishop Parker kept the Geneva Bible from being printed in England, and secured a monopoly for the Bishops' Bible, and for Jugge as its printer. We now know that it was within three weeks of Parker's death that Jugge's monopoly was broken down and that not more than three days later, at the instance of seven members of the Privy Council, Christopher Barker was allowed to enter the Geneva Bible 'for his copy' at Stationers' Hall. In 1577, when Jugge died, the office of Queen's Printer was conferred on Barker by a patent which gave him the most absolute control over Bible-printing in England, and until the accession of Whitgift this patent was used to secure a monopoly for the Geneva version as rigorous as that which Parker had obtained for the Bishops'. To the reasons I have given in my Introduction for believing that after a few years of grace recourse was had to the methods of Archbishop Parker to support the version of 1611 as against that of Geneva, I should like to add here that the real triumph of the 1611 version came in the days of the Commonwealth, when its hold on the affections of the people proved so strong that its supremacy remained undisturbed. The leaders of the two great parties in the Church had loyally co-operated in making it, and after the experience of a third of a century it was recognized as the Bible of the whole Church and the whole Nation.

It only remains to acknowledge some personal obligations. The heaviest of these is to my friend Mr. H. R. Plomer, by whom the greater part of the documents were transcribed.[1] Mr. Plomer took the keenest interest in the work, and without his experienced helpfulness I could have done nothing. Like most other students of the subject, I have found Anderson's *Annals of the English Bible* (1845) of great use despite its vehement partisanship. I also owe many valuable references to Professor Arber's introduction to his facsimile of the Grenville fragment of Tyndale's New Testament of 1525; to Mr. J. A. Kingdon's privately printed monograph on *Two Members of the Grocers' Company, Richard Grafton and Thomas Poyntz*; to the admirable *Historical Catalogue of Printed Bibles* by Messrs. Darlow and Moule; and to that standard work, *A General View of the History of the English Bible* by the late Bishop Westcott, as edited by Dr. Aldis Wright.

ALFRED W. POLLARD.

[1] With the exception of a few in Episcopal Registers all documents have been transcribed from, or collated with, the originals. These have been transcribed as they stand, but contracted forms have been written out. In some documents the form '&' has been expanded; in others it has been allowed to stand.

BIBLIOGRAPHICAL INTRODUCTION.

CHAPTER I.

THE EARLIER ENGLISH TRANSLATIONS (1380–1582).

The Wyclifite Bibles.

MAINLY, no doubt, because of the predominance of French as the language of educated people in England from the time of the Norman Conquest until the middle of the fourteenth century, the Bible, as a whole, remained untranslated into English, until the last years of the life of Wyclif. A version was then made, about 1380–3, and some years later this was revised and substantially rewritten in a simpler style by another hand. That the reformer himself took any personal share in either of these versions which pass popularly under his name is unlikely, and in the case of the second is not seriously contended. We know from a manuscript at the Bodleian Library, Oxford, that Nicholas of Hereford, who up to the time of the final defeat of Wyclif's cause at Oxford (June 1382) figured as one of his strongest supporters at the University, was the author of the first version as far as Baruch iii. 20, where it breaks off in the manuscript abruptly, presumably because of Hereford's flight. The authorship of the rest of this version is unknown, and being unknown has been ascribed to Wyclif himself, with more piety than probability, since the master does not often take up the work of the disciple, and Wyclif, after June 1382, was both old and ill. The authorship of the second version was tentatively ascribed to one of Wyclif's followers, John Purvey, by Daniel Waterton in 1729 (*Waterton's Works*, vol. x, p. 361), and although Waterton says himself that he merely guessed and 'pitched upon' Purvey as the author, and his reason for doing so has not been confirmed, the suggestion was accepted by Forshall and Madden in their splendid edition of the two versions in 1850, and is now frequently stated as a fact.

A name which long before Waterton's time was connected with an English version of the Bible was that of John of Trevisa, of whom Caxton wrote in the preface to his edition of Higden's *Polychronicon* that at the request of 'one Sir Thomas lord barkley', to whom he acted as priest, he had translated the *Polychronicon*, the Bible, and the *De Proprietatibus Rerum* of Bartholomaeus Anglicus, one of the best known of mediaeval encyclopaedias. The first and third of these translations survive. Of that of the Bible (mentioned also, probably on Caxton's authority, in the preface to the Bible of 1611) nothing is known, unless it can be identified either with the completion of the first version begun by Nicholas of Hereford or with the second version which has somewhat lightly been assigned to Purvey. For our present purpose it is unnecessary to enter further into these questions of authorship. It is sufficient to note that the translator of the second of the two extant versions worked, according to his own account, 'with diverse felawis and helpars' and had 'manie gode felawis and kunnynge at the correccioun of his translacioun'. It thus seems certain that there was something of the nature of an informal board or company of translators, and if piety did not constrain us to speak of these two versions, not indeed as the Wyclif, but as the Wyclifite Bible, we might well have been content, as the present writer suggested ten years ago, to have called this the Oxford Bible, since it was with the reform party at Oxford that it took its inception and, despite its origin among Wyclif's followers, there was no attempt in either version to translate in any party spirit, or to do anything else than give a faithful rendering of the Vulgate Latin.

As early as 1397 at least one copy of this English Bible was in the possession of a royal duke, and the names of other noble owners during the fifteenth century, as well as fine manuscripts decorated so as to be worthy of such ownership, remain on record. In 1408 the Convocation held at Oxford had forbidden the possession of any English version of the Bible without licence from a bishop, but it is plain that such a licence could be procured, and we even hear of a copy belonging to such an eminently orthodox community as the Bridgetine house of Sion, at Isleworth. But the existence of Lollardy had reawakened such fears as Aelfric had expressed lest his epitome of the Pentateuch should entrap the unwary to believe in the lawfulness of polygamy, and a reader of the merchant class who had asked his priest to get him

Record i, iii.

a licence to own an English Bible towards the end of the fifteenth century would probably have met but small encouragement. Add to this the fact that by this time the language of the Wyclifite versions was fast becoming obsolete, and also the vast expense of such an enterprise, and we have no reason to wonder that Caxton neither printed either of the existing translations, nor set himself to procure, or (hardened translator as he was) to make, a new one. But a generation later, other ideas had sprung up, and at least one man in England, William Tyndale, was determined that there should be an English Bible which not merely merchants but ploughboys could buy and read.

Tyndale's New Testament.

William Tyndale had come to London, with a translation of a speech of Isocrates as a proof of his ability, in the hope of finding encouragement from the Bishop of London (Cuthbert Tunstall) to make a new translation of the New Testament not, as the 'Wyclifite' translators had done, from the Latin Vulgate, but from the original Greek. Erasmus had published his famous edition of the Greek Testament in 1516, and this had been revised and reprinted in 1519 and 1522. Along with it he had printed a new translation into Latin. Tyndale had probably heard Erasmus lecture at Cambridge, and he must have been prepared, if Tunstall had given him any encouragement, to make his English version in the spirit of Erasmus. But there was no room for a translator of the Bible in the Bishop's house, nor indeed, as Tyndale said bitterly, in all England, so in 1524 he betook himself to Hamburg, with the help of a subsidy of £10 given him by a generous and devout London merchant, Henry Monmouth, and completed his translation undisturbed. There are references to what may have been trial issues of Matthew and Mark, but if, which is doubtful, these ever had a separate existence, no traces of them remain. But before December, 1525, copy had been handed to a Cologne printer, probably connected in some way with the important printing-house of Peter Quentell, founded some fifty years earlier, and ten quires (eighty pages) of an edition of 3,000 copies in small quarto had been printed off, when an anti-Lutheran controversialist, Johann Dobneck,[1] better known as Cochlaeus, anxious to ingratiate himself with the king of England, persuaded the magistrates of Cologne to interfere. To escape arrest, Tyndale and his amanuensis, William Roy, fled along the Rhine to Worms, taking the printed quires with them, and it was thus at Worms, not at Cologne, that the first printed edition of the New Testament in English was brought out.

iv, v.

iv, note 4. viii, xiii, xix.

vii.

vi.

By a lucky chance a single copy of eight of the ten quires of Tyndale's New Testament printed at Cologne has been preserved, wanting only the first leaf, and is now in the British Museum, to which it was bequeathed by Thomas Grenville. According to Dobneck, a quarto edition was published at Worms, but whether this incorporated and completed the sheets printed at Cologne, or was entirely reset, is unknown, as no copy has survived. Our knowledge of Tyndale's Testament in its unrevised form thus rests on an octavo edition which has been identified from its types and illustrations as printed at Worms by Peter Schoeffer, the second son of the Schoeffer of the same name who had helped to make the art of printing a practical success at Mainz some seventy years before. This has survived in a copy at the Baptist College, Bristol, lacking only the first leaf, and another, much more imperfect, at St. Paul's Cathedral. According to Dobneck, Tyndale printed 6,000 New Testaments at Worms; it is thus probable that both the Worms quarto edition and the octavo, like the projected Cologne quarto, consisted of 3,000 copies.

x.

The thirty-one leaves still extant of the Cologne fragment contain Tyndale's Prologue and the text of St. Matthew down to the middle of chapter xxii. To the text are attached marginal notes, some of them vehemently anti-Roman. In the Worms octavo the marginal notes have been removed, but the prefaces are largely based on those of Luther, and the translation of the text shows abundant traces of Luther's German version. It is clear that Tyndale worked with this, the Vulgate, the Latin version of Erasmus, and the Greek text all before him, but it is also clear that it was primarily from the Greek that he translated, and that the other three books were only aids in the use of which he exercised his own very competent judgement. We have his personal assurance ('I had no man to counterfet, nether was holpe with englysshe of eny that had interpreted the same, or soche lyke thinge *in* the scripture beforetyme') that among his aids there was no copy of either of the

x.

[1] Dobneck has left three accounts of his exploit, of which he seems to have been more than a little proud, written respectively in 1533 and 1538 and (the fullest) in his *De actis et scriptis Martini Lutheri* of 1549 (see Record vi).

'Wyclifite' versions, and though some resemblances have been quoted between his translation and these, they are not sufficient to cast any doubt on his statement. On the other hand, Tyndale's own work fixed, once for all, the style and tone of the English Bible, and supplied not merely the basis of all subsequent Protestant renderings of the books (with unimportant exceptions) on which he laboured, but their very substance and body, so that those subsequent versions must be looked upon as revisions of his, not as independent translations.

After the octavo printed at Worms, no fragment of the text of any subsequent edition earlier than August 1534 is known to exist. Tyndale was at work on the Old Testament and refused all requests to supervise reprints of his version of the New. Copies of this are heard of as selling in England as early as the spring of 1526, and they were episcopally denounced in the following autumn. We hear of English Testaments sold the next year at five and seven groats apiece (1*s.* 8*d.* and 2*s.* 4*d.*, answering to a modern value of ten or twelve times as much), and the profit on these prices may have been sufficient of itself to evoke unauthorized reprints, though it is equally probable that the unauthorized reprinters were enthusiasts who did not make pecuniary profit their chief object. According to George Joye, the editor of the unauthorized edition of August 1534, 'anon after' Tyndale's own issue (i.e. of 1525), the 'Dutchmen' got a copy and printed it again in a small volume, adding the Kalendar at the beginning, concordances (i.e. references to parallels) in the margins, and a Table at the end.[1] A second reprint was in a larger form, and with larger type[2] and with figures, i.e. wood-cuts, in the Apocalypse. Of these two editions there were about 5,000 copies printed and these were all sold out some time in 1533. A third reprint, consisting of 2,000 copies, Joye was asked to revise, but refused. When, however, yet another was in preparation, rather, according to his own account, than allow 2,000 additional copies to be placed on the market with the errors which by this time a succession of Dutch compositors had introduced, he undertook to correct the edition which appeared in August 1534. For doing this he was paid at the rate of 4½*d.* for sixteen leaves, a small enough sum even when multiplied by ten to give it its modern value, but probably the full market-price of press-correction at that day. Unhappily, Joye did not confine himself to press-correction, but not only botched Tyndale's English in places where he thought it obscure, but in certain passages gave practical effect to views which he had expressed in private controversy with Tyndale by substituting the words 'the life after this' and similar phrases for Tyndale's 'the resurrection'. This edition was very neatly printed in sexto-decimo at Antwerp by the widow of Christoffel van Endhoven, whose husband's share in Bible printing is mentioned below (note 1).

Meanwhile, Tyndale himself had at last revised his translation, and his new edition was printed as an octavo at Antwerp in November 1534 by Martin Emperour, otherwise known as Martin Caesar or Keysere. Tyndale had time to insert into this a vigorous and deserved denunciation of Joye, whom, however, he probably wronged in depicting him as actuated by merely mercenary motives. In 1904 the British Museum, which possesses both these editions, was fortunate enough to acquire yet another, previously unknown, 'prynted now agayne at Antwerpe by me Catharyn wydowe [the words 'of Christoffel of Endhouen' appear to have dropped out] in the yere of our lorde M. cccc. and xxxv, the ix. daye of Januarye.' This contains a letter from Joye 'Unto the Reader' written at a moment when friends had brought the two men together, and Tyndale had agreed to withdraw his 'uncharitable pistle', as Joye calls it, and substitute a 'reformed' one in which they were both to 'salute the readers with one salutacion'. But the reconciliation was shortlived, the appearance of Joye's new edition being probably itself a fresh cause of offence; Tyndale drew back, and on February 27, 1535, Joye sent to press an *Apology*, in

xxvii c. xv. xix. xxvii c. xxvii a. xxvii b. xxvii c.

[1] This edition was apparently printed at Antwerp iu 1526 by Christoffel van Endhoven, who was in trouble about it with the city authorities by the end of the year, and in 1531 died in prisou at Westminster as a result of trying to sell Testaments in England. Endhoven also called himself Van Ruremond (in various spellings), and until Mr. Gordon Duff cleared up the matter in his *Century of the English Book Trade*, much confusion was caused by the natural assumption that the two names belonged to different men. xvi a, note 2.

[2] This may be the edition of 1532 of which Dr. Angus possessed a mutilated title-page. Joye certainly seems to be enumerating all the editions of which he knew, and, although he may have used one or more which actually appeared, statements like that of Anderson (*Annals of the English Bible*), that there were six editions before the end of 1530, seem based on very slender evidence.

which he made out the best case he could for himself and incidentally tells us that Tyndale was paid £10 for his edition of November 1534.

xxvi. In December 1534 the Upper House of Convocation of the province of Canterbury had departed so far from its attitude of mere resistance as to petition the King that the Bible might be translated by authorized translators, and the progress which this denotes accounts for the rapidity with which one edition of Tyndale's New Testament follows another at this period. Tyndale himself revised one more, printed for him by G. H., i.e. Godfrid van der Haghen, ere he was enticed from the house of the English merchants at Antwerp in May 1535, with the result that once beyond the walls of the free city he was arrested by the imperial authorities and carried to imprisonment and death at Vilvorde. Yet another 1535 edition may be noticed (probably printed by Hans van Ruremond), because its strange spellings (faether, moether, &c.) at one time were imagined to have been adopted to assimilate its language to the dialect of the ploughboys for whom Tyndale had declared that he would write. More prosaic commentators attributed it to the vagaries of Flemish compositors. But several similar spellings are found in a letter written this year by Tyndale's friend, Thomas Poyntz, with whom he lodged at the 'English house' at Antwerp, and it is possible that they should be looked upon as among the phonetic devices by which many bookish people in the sixteenth century tried to express their views on pronunciation. All these phonetic devices without exception were bad, and it would be well if we could get rid of them, but while many remained to trouble us in the twentieth century, some were rejected very quickly, and those of the Antwerp press-corrector (possibly Thomas Poyntz himself) were among those which never obtained currency. It may be noted that the Van der Haghen edition of 1535 has sometimes been confused with this which has the strange spellings, and also that the spellings are repeated in a reprint known only from a fragment in the British Museum. Seven different issues or editions of Tyndale's New Testament appeared in 1536, the year of his martyrdom (October 6), and between 1525 and 1566, when the last dated edition was issued, more than forty editions were printed, of which definite evidence has been preserved. From the fact that many of these are known only from a single copy, or fragment of a copy, we may be sure that other editions have perished entirely.

Coverdale's Bible. Had Tyndale escaped his enemies for but a few more years he would assuredly have translated the whole Bible. He had published an English Pentateuch in January 1530 [1531 ?], purporting to be printed by Luther's favourite printer, Hans Luft, not at Wittenberg but at 'Malborow [Marburg] in the land of Hesse' (an imprint of which the genuineness has been alternately accepted and denied by bibliographers for a fatiguing number of years[1]), and a second edition of this without date, or imprint (? Antwerp, Martin Keysere, 1531); also, 'The prophete Ionas, with an introduccion before, teachinge to understande him and the right use also of all the scripture.' To his New Testament of November 1534, moreover, he had appended English versions of all the lessons from the Old Testament appointed to be read in the liturgy instead of Epistles. As we shall see, he had also left behind

xxviii. him, in all probability, a manuscript translation of the Old Testament as far as the end of Chronicles. But the completion of an English Bible was reserved for a man of far less scholarship, but an equally happy style, Miles Coverdale, a Yorkshireman born in 1488, and educated at Cambridge, where he had taken the degree of Bachelor of Canon Law as recently as 1531.

The most explicit information which Coverdale's Bible offers as to its provenance is that of its colophon, which reads: 'Prynted in the yeare of oure LORDE M.D.XXXV. and fynished the fourth daye of October.' Its earliest title-page begins with the word 'Biblia' in roman majuscules, followed in German script type of

[1] The recent investigations of Mr. Steele have tended to connect the types and ornaments with some firm at Antwerp, but Fox states circumstantially that Tyndale took his translation to

iv. be printed at Hamburg, lost the manuscript by shipwreck on the coast of Holland, and when he reached Hamburg in another ship was obliged to begin his work anew, completing it with the aid

xvi. of Miles Coverdale. There are some difficulties in this account, but the hue and cry for Lutheran books raised by Wolsey's agents in Antwerp at the end of 1526 and beginning of 1527 make it not at all improbable that a press and materials may have been shipped from Antwerp to Hamburg (also a Free City and under ordinary circumstances comparatively safe) in 1527, and that books

vi, vii, xi, may have been produced there until printing at Antwerp could be resumed. The attribution of

xiii, xiv. them to Luther's printer would have gained ready credence at the time, as Tyndale's adversaries had greatly exaggerated Luther's influence on his work.

various sizes by the explanation: 'The Bible, that || is, the holy Scripture of the || Olde and New Testament, faith || fully and truly translated out || of Douche and Latyn in to Englishe || M.D.XXXV.' Subsequently this was replaced by another title in English black-letter with the shortened formula, 'faythfully translated in || to Englyshe.' The whole of the text of the book is in a small German script, and it had originally preliminary leaves in the same type (of which only one has survived); these, however, were reprinted in English black-letter at the same time as the title-page.

In his dedication to the king Coverdale protests 'I haue nether wrested nor altered so moch as one worde for the mayntenaunce of any maner of secte: but haue with a cleare conscience purely and faythfully translated this out of fyue sundry interpreters, hauyng onely the manyfest trueth of the scripture before myne eyes'. Investigation has shown that of the five 'interpreters' here mentioned two must have been 'Douche' i.e. (i) the Swiss-German version of Zwingli and Leo Juda, first printed at Zurich by Christopher Froschouer in the years 1527–9, and (ii) Luther's German, of which the New Testament was printed in 1522, the Old Testament as far as the Song of Songs in 1523–4, and a complete edition in 1534; two Latin, i.e. (iii) the new rendering of Sanctes Pagninus, an Italian Catholic theologian, published with papal sanction at Lyons in 1527–8, and (iv) the Vulgate; and one English, i.e. (v) the New Testament and Pentateuch translated by Tyndale. xxxi.

Coverdale graduated as Bachelor of Canon Law at Cambridge in 1531, but thereafter until 1536 his movements are unknown.[1] There has consequently been much dispute as to where and by what firm his Bible was printed in 1535. Early in the 18th century, however, Humphrey Wanley, the librarian of Robert Harley, Earl of Oxford, suggested that the printer was probably Christopher Froschouer of Zurich, who fifteen years later produced another edition of it. Investigation showed that two of the larger types of the English Bible of 1535 were in the possession of Froschouer, but these were used also by other German printers, and the matter remained undecided until, in his article on Coverdale in the *Dictionary of National Biography*, Mr. H. R. Tedder by the kindness of Dr. Christian Ginsburg was enabled to state that he had seen two leaves of a Swiss-German Bible printed in the same German type as the text of Coverdale's English version. The complete book, an unrecorded edition of 1529–30 from the press of Froschouer, had once been in Dr. Ginsburg's possession, but I learn from Dr. Ginsburg himself that this disappeared from his library in a very painful manner, and only these leaves remain. While it is regrettable that the complete evidence can no longer be produced, they may be taken as sufficiently establishing that it was at Zurich and by Froschouer that the first printed English Bible was issued.

The problem presented by the reprinted preliminary leaves is not very difficult. These, as printed at Zurich, probably did not exceed four, of which the first was occupied by the title with a list of the books of the Bible printed on the back, the second and third by Coverdale's Prologue, the fourth by the statement as to 'The first boke of Moses, called Genesis, what this boke conteyneth'. When it was ascertained that the book would be allowed to circulate in England it was very desirable to distinguish it from the Antwerp New Testaments which had brought such trouble on their purchasers. The word 'Douche' was therefore eliminated from the title-page ('Latyn' going with it),[2] a dedication to the king was inserted and the whole quire was printed in English black-letter, almost certainly by James Nycholson at Southwark, first with the date M D X X X V on the title, afterwards with that of the following year. There would be the less difficulty in doing this, as under an Act passed in 1534 books printed abroad could not be imported into England ready bound, but only in sheets (so that English binders might make their profit off them), and there was thus no need to pull the book to pieces in order to make the change. In the revised form the preliminary quire was made up as follows:

1^a, title; 1^b, blank; 2^a–4^a, an Epistle || Unto the Kynges Highnesse; 4^b–7^a, A prologe || To the reader; 7^b–8^a, The bokes of the hole Byble || how they are named in Englyssh, etc.; 8^b, The first boke of || Moses, called || Genesis || what this book conteyneth.

[1] If the story that he was subsidized while translating by Jacob van Meteren of Antwerp be believed he was probably part of the time at Antwerp. xxx.

[2] The space thus saved was devoted to extending the third of three texts quoted in the title by an additional two lines. It has been contended that the mention of 'Douche and Latyn' was removed expressly to make room for this. Such a view surely reverses the relative importance of the two changes.

Coverdale's version was reprinted in folio and quarto by James Nycholson in 1537, each edition bearing on its title, not over truthfully, the words 'newly ouersene and corrected', or, as the last word stands in the quarto, 'correcte.' The quarto title, which must thus be the later of the two, bears also the still more reassuring announcement, 'Set foorth with the Kynges moost gracious licence.' When as much favour was shown to it as this, it is surprising that this text of 1537 was not taken as the official version, since Coverdale was a much suppler and more conciliatory translator than Tyndale, and whereas the latter had consistently substituted (even going out of his way, at times, to do so), the less ecclesiastical terms *congregation, elder, favour, knowledge, love, repentance,* for *church, priest, grace, confession, charity, penance,* Coverdale was ready to use either or both. While, however, his folio and quarto were being printed at Southwark, a new Bible was being set up, almost certainly at Antwerp, which used Coverdale's version of the Old Testament from the end of Chronicles, including the Apocrypha, but Tyndale's New Testament, as revised by him for the edition of May 1535, and also his Pentateuch and a hitherto unprinted version of Joshua—2 Chronicles, which has been conjectured with every appearance of reason to be Tyndale's continuation of his translation to the point, or very near the point,[1] which he had reached at the time of his arrest. This version was corrected for the press by Tyndale's disciple, John Rogers, and was put forward as 'truly and purely translated into Englysh by Thomas Matthew', a probably fictitious and certainly deceptive attribution, the name serving at the time to cover the share of Tyndale, but being afterwards unequivocally treated as the alias of the real editor, Rogers.

xiii, xiv.

xxxii B. Matthew's Bible.

Almost childish as the device of attributing a translation of the Bible made up of the work of Tyndale and Coverdale to a fictitious or man-of-straw Thomas Matthew[2] now appears, it served to save the face of the king and the bishops by the pretence that this was a new version, and so one which might be considered to have been made in compliance with the petition sent to the king by the Upper House of Convocation in December 1534. Cranmer had originally planned that such a version should be made by the English bishops, sharing the task between them, and there is evidence to show that some steps in this direction had actually been taken. But while some of the bishops had little fitness for such a task, others had still less inclination, and the work made no progress. Thus when the Matthew Bible was submitted to Cranmer, he wrote urgently to Cromwell (August 1537), entreating him to use his influence to get from the king 'a license that the same may be sold and redde of every person withoute danger of any acte, proclamacion or ordinaunce hertofore graunted to the contrary, untill such tyme that we the Bishops shall set forth a better translation, which I thinke will not be till a day after Domesday'. The petition thus made was granted, Cromwell's goodwill having apparently been already secured, and, with a lightheartedness which is really amazing, official sanction was given to a Bible largely made up of the work of Tyndale, and which included his markedly Protestant Prologue to Romans (based on Luther), and equally Protestant side-notes, some of them supplied by Rogers from the version of the French reformer Olivetan. In his letter to Cromwell Cranmer characterizes the book as 'a Bible in Englishe both of a new translation [which, save for the portion Joshua—2 Chronicles, from Tyndale's unpublished manuscript, it was not] and of a new prynte [Antwerp!], dedicated unto the Kinges Majestie, as farther apperith by a pistle unto His Grace in the begynnyng of the boke', and further remarks, 'as for the translation, so farre as I haue redde therof I like it better than any other translation hertofore made.' No doubt in 1537 the king had moved a long way in the direction of Protestantism—for the moment—but considering his character, the whole transaction bore a remarkable resemblance

xxix.

xxxvii. A.

xxviii.

[1] According to Halle's *Chronicle*, printed by Richard Grafton in 1548, Tyndale also translated Nehemiah, 'the Prophet Jonas and no more of the holy scripture.' Why Coverdale's version was preferred to his for Nehemiah is hard to see, but the statement strongly confirms the attribution of Joshua—2 Chronicles to Tyndale. The manuscript of this may have been handed by Thomas Poyntz, Tyndale's host at Antwerp, either to Rogers, the editor, or to the two English printers, Graftou and Whitchurch, who are known to have superintended the production of the edition. Poyntz and Grafton were both members of the Grocers' Company, at this time apparently very favourable to Protestantism. The attribution of the edition to a press at Antwerp is confirmed by Grafton sending Bibles to Cromwell by the hands of a servant who, as he tells Cromwell, had just arrived from Flanders.

xix, note 8.

[2] A few years earlier a real Thomas Matthew lived at Colchester.

to playing with gunpowder. From a letter of Grafton's it appears that 1,500 copies of this Bible were printed, and that it had cost him £500. xxxiii E.

As was inevitable, the Matthew Bible was quickly superseded, but its importance was very great, since it formed the starting-point of the successive revisions which resulted in the version of 1611, a matter for sincere congratulation, as it contained (save for the rejection of his version of Nehemiah, Jonah, and the 'Epistles' from the Old Testament) the greatest possible amount of the work of Tyndale, who was a far better scholar than Coverdale. It was, however, to the latter, who is known to have been in England early in 1538, that the task of revising it, and expunging all controversial annotation, was entrusted. It was intended, at first, to substitute new notes, but although signs drawing attention to these were printed, the notes themselves were suppressed. For the revision of the text, great use was made in the Old Testament of a new Latin translation from the Hebrew by Sebastian Münster, published in 1534-5, while the New Testament was compared afresh with the translation of Erasmus and the Complutensian Polyglott. No English office being considered sufficiently well equipped to produce so large a book in a handsome manner, or with the speed desired, it was resolved to have recourse to the great Paris firm of François Regnault, who up to 1534 had been accustomed to print service-books for the English market. Coverdale and Grafton went to Paris to see the work through the press, and an edition of 2,000 copies was put in hand, the funds being provided wholly or mainly by Cromwell. Letters written by Coverdale and Grafton to Cromwell in June, August, and September, 1538, speak of the rapid progress of the book, and its arrival in England seemed to be only a matter of a few months. In November the king issued a proclamation which reflects the scandal caused to the less progressive Churchmen by the notes and prologues in Matthew's Bible. The contents of the earlier sections are thus summarized by Mr. Robert Steele (*Bibliography of Royal Proclamations of the Tudor and Stuart Sovereigns*, No. 176):

The Great Bibles. xxxvi C. xxxviii B. xxxiv. xxxv, xxxix B. xxxix B, C. xxxvi C, D. xxxvii.

> In consequence of the import of certain printed books from abroad and the publication of others here 'with privilege' containing annotations in the margins, &c., imagined by the makers and printers of these books, dissension has been set up concerning the sacraments, &c. It is therefore ordered (1) that no English books printed abroad be brought into the country on pain of forfeiture of all goods and imprisonment. (2) No person to print any English book except after examination by some of the Privy Council or other persons appointed. The words 'cum privilegio regali' not to be used without 'ad imprimendum solum', and the whole copy or the effect of the licence to be printed underneath. No copies of Scripture with annotations to be printed except they are first examined, but only the plain sentence with a table. No translations to be printed without the name of the translator, unless the printer answer for it as his own. (3) No printer to publish any books of Scripture in English till they are examined by the King, or one of the Privy Council, or a bishop.

While these provisions were clearly directed to prevent a recurrence of the scandal of 1537, some of them naturally caused great alarm to Grafton and Coverdale, who wrote at once to Cromwell to know how they were to be met. But a heavier blow was awaiting them. The relations between England and France were becoming critical, and the French ambassador, learning of Cromwell's personal interest in the English Bible which was being printed at Paris, wrote home suggesting that it should be seized. On December 9 the crisis was intensified by the execution of Cardinal Pole's relations on a charge of treason. On December 13 Coverdale became alarmed and wrote to Cromwell that he had deposited some of the printed sheets (quantity unspecified) with the English ambassador, Bishop Bonner, that something at least might be saved from the threatened wreck. Four days later the Inquisitors were let loose on the printing office, Regnault was arrested, the English correctors had to flee for their lives, and all the stock on the premises was seized for conveyance to the custody of the University of Paris. As early as December 31 we find Cromwell asking the French ambassador in London to secure its return. He had spent, he said, £400 on the work, and any good offices rendered in this matter should meet with due acknowledgement. Mention of the Bibles recurs in the ambassador's correspondence, and as late at least as July 1539 it is evident that the stock still lay at the University, and that the negotiations for its return were at a standstill. Yet the printed copies of the book bear a colophon which reads: 'The ende of the New Testament and of the whole Byble. Fynisshed in Apryll Anno M. CCCCC. XXXIX. A d*omi*no fact*um* est istud.'

xxxviii A. xxxix C. xxxviii B. xxxix A. xxxix B. xxxix F.

It seems probable that in the colophon just quoted there was at least a touch of bravado. Doubtless the completion in any form of the edition in April 1539 was

indeed 'the Lord's doing', and doubtless its editors desired that it should appear marvellous in the eyes of their enemies. But it is far from certain that the existence of the colophon denotes the existence of sufficient copies for an edition to have been issued anywhere near the date named. In the later editions of his *Actes and Monumentes*, John Foxe added to his 'Story of the L[ord] Cromwell' a section 'Of the Bible in English printed in the large volume', and although almost every statement in this which can be tested can be shown to be inexact, his account of what happened in Paris is worth quoting:

xxxiv.

> And so the printer went forward and printed forth the booke euen to the last part, and then was the quarell picked to the printer, and he was sent for to the inquisitors of the fayth, and there charged with certaine articles of heresie. Then were sent for the Englishmen that were at the cost and charge thereof, and also such as had the correction of the same, which was Myles Coverdale, but hauing some warning what would folow the said Englishmen posted away as fast as they could to saue themselves, leauing behynd them all their Bibles, which were to the number of 2500, called the Bibles of the great volume, and neuer recouered any of them, sauing that the Lieftenaunt criminal hauing them deliuered vnto hym to burne in a place of Paris (like Smithfield) called Maulbert place, was somewhat mooued with couetousnes, and sold 4 great dry fattes of them to a Haberdassher to lap in caps, and those were bought againe, but the rest were burned, to the great and importunate losse of those that bare the charge of them. But notwithstandyng the sayd losse after they had recouered some part of the foresayde bookes, and were comforted and encouraged by the Lord Cromwell, the said Englishmen went agayne to Paris, and there got the presses, letters, and seruaunts of the aforesayd Printer and brought them to London, and there they became printers themselues (which before they neuer entended) and printed out the said Bible in London, and after that printed sundry impressions of them; but yet not without great trouble and losse, for the hatred of the Bishops, namely, Steven Gardiner, and his fellowes, who mightily did stomacke and maligne the printing thereof. (*Acts and Monuments*, newly recognised and inlarged by the Authour, John Foxe, 1583, page 1191).

It is clear from this narrative that the French authorities, while holding the bulk of the stock as an asset in their negotiations with Cromwell, made a pretence of burning it, and that of the copies set aside to be burnt, Grafton rescued a certain number, possibly sixty or eighty, as it would need a large vat to hold more than a score of them. Add the copies deposited with Bonner before the raid, and there may have been a hundred or so available for issue, enough for distribution, but not a quantity which could be put on the market. When, therefore, on the arrival of type and printers from France, the missing sheets were printed and the first edition finished, a new one, answering to the first page for page, so that sheets would be interchangeable, was put in hand, at the expense this time, not of Cromwell, but of a member of the Haberdashers' Company, Anthony Marler. In November 1539 there is good evidence that Grafton was once more in Paris, and nothing is likely to have taken him there save the business of the Bible. It seems probable that this time he succeeded in rescuing the remains of the confiscated stock, and that this first Great Bible was thus ready for issue some time before the end of the year 1539, which, it must be remembered, answered to March 24, 1540, the more prevalent English reckoning at this time being from the Incarnation, not the Nativity, nor the Jan. 1 of the Roman Civil Year. Thus the issue of 'April 1539' was probably followed within a few weeks by that of April, 1540, and this by a third in July, and a fourth in November, while yet others followed in May, November, and December, 1541, making seven Great Bibles in all. Only by an output on this scale could it be possible for every parish church to supply itself with a copy, as Cromwell had bade in the Injunctions which, as Vicar-General, he issued (before the trouble in Paris) in September, 1538, and as the king commanded afresh by a proclamation of May 6, 1541, the limit of date being then fixed at the feast of All Saints (November 1), under penalty of a fine of forty shillings for each month's delay. In order to lighten the obligation, the price of the book was fixed as low as 10*s*. unbound, or 12*s*. well and sufficiently bound, trimmed and clasped. This price of ten shillings was only formally imposed by the Privy Council on April 25, 1541, but as early as November, 1539 we find Cranmer writing to Cromwell that Berthelet (the king's printer) and Whitchurch had been with him, and that he had sanctioned a charge of 13*s*. 4*d*., but that as the printers understood that Cromwell desired it to be 10*s*., they were contented to sell them for that, if they could be protected against competition. This Cromwell effected the same day, by getting a patent from the king made out to himself, which enabled him to make the authorized printers and publishers his deputies. All the same, the substitution of 10*s*. for 13*s*. 4*d*. as the

xxxiv, note 10.

xliii, note 1.

xliii.

xlii.

xl.

xli.

price must have hit the producers rather heavily, as from a curious lawsuit decided—such were the law's delays in Tudor times—in 1560, it appears that Anthony Marler had actually agreed to repurchase Bibles from a stationer named Philip Scapulis at the rate of 10*s.* 4*d.* apiece, or 4*d.* more than the price which he was himself allowed to charge (see 'Anthony Marler and the Great Bible', by H. R. Plomer. *The Library*, 3rd Series, i. 200–6). If he had made many such contracts the vellum copy of the issue of April 1540, which Marler presented to the king, can hardly have been paid for out of profits.

In the fine wood-cut title-page, designed, it is said, by Holbein, for these Great Bibles, the king is shown seated while Cranmer and Cromwell stand distributing copies to the people, who receive them with shouts of 'Vivat Rex'. For the 1539 Bible Cranmer had done nothing, and it is accordingly called Cromwell's. That of April 1540 and the subsequent issues are enriched 'with a prologe thereinto, made by the reuerende father in God, Thomas archbysshop of Cantorbury', and these are usually called Cranmer's.[1] The April 1540 text shows fairly numerous signs of further revision by Coverdale, and that of July of a few further changes; the remaining editions were reprints. The first, third, and fourth of the seven editions bear the name of Grafton, the second and fifth that of Whitchurch, the sixth mostly Whitchurch with a few Grafton titles, the seventh mostly Grafton with a few for Whitchurch. The second, third, fifth, and seventh bear only the notice, 'This is the Bible appoynted to the vse of the churches'; the fourth and sixth bear title-pages specially worded to comply with the proclamation, viz.:

> The Byble in Englyshe of the largest and greatest volume, auctorised and apoynted by the commaundement of oure moost redoubted prynce and soueraygne Lorde, Kynge Henry the VIII, supreme head of this his churche and realme of Englande: to be frequented and vsed in euery church w'in this his sayd realme, accordynge to the tenoure of hys former Iniunctions geuen in that behalfe. Ouersene and perused at the comaundement of the kinges hyghnes by the ryght reuerende fathers in God, Cuthbert, bysshop of Duresme, and Nicholas bisshop of Rochester. Printed by Rycharde Grafton [*in other copies* by Edwarde Whitchurch]. Cum priuilegio ad imprimendum solum, 1541.

Diligent investigation has not yet discovered in what the episcopal revision consisted.

A smaller folio edition was printed in 1540 by Petit and Redman for Berthelet, who, from his presence at the interview between Cranmer and Whitchurch as to the price of the Great Bible, seems to have helped Whitchurch with funds. It should be mentioned also that in 1539 an independent version by Richard Taverner, a barrister with a considerable knowledge of Greek, was printed by Petit for Berthelet, but this, as attaining little success at the time and having no influence on the version of 1611, need not detain us here.

After December, 1541, no more English Bibles were printed during the reign of Henry VIII. Proposals were made for a more conservative rendering, with due retention of ecclesiastical phrases, but these came to nothing. During the short reign of Edward VI the idea was entertained of a new revision by Fagius and Bucer, but this also fell through. Reprints, however, were very numerous, Matthew's Bible, the Great Bible, and Tyndale's Testament (revised and unrevised) being the most favoured, but Coverdale's Bible was also reprinted, and even Taverner's version of the Old Testament was touched up and reissued with Tyndale's of the New. xlv.

Under the reign of Mary there was no Bible-printing in England, but the number of Protestant exiles, holding extreme views and interested in scholarship, who found themselves congregated at Geneva, led to a new revision of great importance in the history of the English Bible. The Geneva Bible itself did not appear until 1560, but it was preluded in 1557 by a New Testament, obviously the work of a single translator, identifiable with practical certainty as William Whittingham, a senior student of Christ Church, Oxford, who subsequently (1563) became Dean of Durham, although he had received no episcopal ordination. While working on his translation Whittingham was acting as a 'senior' or elder of the Church at Geneva, of which in 1559 he became deacon and the following year minister. He is said to have been connected by marriage with Calvin, who contributed to the New Testament of 1557 'The Epistle declaring that Christ is the end of the Lawe', and he was undoubtedly the moving spirit of the Bible of 1560, which he stayed at

The Geneva Bible. xlvi.

[1] After Cromwell's execution in July, 1540, his arms were cut out from this title-page.

Geneva to complete when other exiles were hurrying home on the accession of Elizabeth. Moreover, while the 1557 translation of the New Testament was very thoroughly revised when reprinted in the Bible of 1560, the general lines of the earlier book were carefully followed in the later, and even some phrases were taken over from its preface. There is thus a very strong presumption that the new translation, destined to so great a popularity, originated with Whittingham, and that the trial New Testament was his individual work. The printing of this was completed at Geneva 'this x. of Iune' 1557, by Conrad Badius, the book being a pretty little 32°, in the style at that time specially popular at Lyons, with ornamental capitals and headpieces, printed in a small clear roman type, with a still smaller type of the same class for the marginal notes, and italics as a subsidiary fount. The title of the book reads :

> The || New Testa- || ment of our Lord Ie. || sus Christ. ||| Conferred diligently with the Greke, and best ap- || proued translations. ||| With the arguments, aswel before the Chapters, as for euery Boke || & Epistle, also diuersities of readings, and moste proffitable || annotations of all harde places : wherunto is added a copi- || ous Table. [Woodcut illustrating the theme[1] : God by time restoreth Truth || and maketh her victorious.] At Geneva || Printed by Conrad Badius, || M.D. LVII.

xlvi. In the preface, quoted in full in the Records, Whittingham says that in his translation he has chiefly had respect to the 'simple lambes, which partely are already in the folde of Christ, and so willingly heare their Shepeheards voyce, and partly wandering astray by ignorance, tary the tyme tyll the Shepeherde fynde them and bring them vnto his flocke', being himself 'moued with zeale, counselled by the godly, and drawen by occasion, both of the place where God hath appointed vs to dwel, and also of the store of heauenly learning & iudgement, which so abundeth in this Citie of Geneua, that iustely it may be called the patron and mirrour of true religion and godlynes'.

> To these therfore which are of the flocke of Christ which knowe their Fathers wil, and are affectioned to the trueth, I rendre a reason of my doing in fewe lines. First as touching the perusing of the text, it was diligently reuised by the moste approued Greke examples, and conference of translations in other tonges as the learned may easiely iudge, both by the faithful rendering of the sentence, and also by the proprietie of the wordes and perspicuitie of the phrase. Forthermore that the Reader might be by all meanes proffited, I haue deuided the text into verses and sections, according to the best editions in other langages, and also, as to this day the ancient Greke copies mencion, it was wont to be vsed. And because the Hebrew and Greke phrases which are strange to rendre in other tongues, and also shorte, shulde not be so harde, I haue sometyme interpreted them without any whit diminishing the grace of the sense, as our langage doth vse them, and sometyme haue put to that worde, which lacking made the sentence obscure, but haue set it in such letters as may easely be discerned from the commun texte.

He goes on to explain his system of annotation, and the critical marks by which he drew attention to differences in the Greek manuscripts, either in single words or 'in the sentence', and finally expatiates at some length on the value of the Arguments 'aswel they which conteyne the summe of euery chapter, as the other which are placed before the bookes and epistles, wherof the commoditie is so great that they may serue in stede of a Commentarie to the Reader.'

Space forbids more quotation, but it will be evident from these extracts that it is to Whittingham's New Testament that the Version of 1611 owes two of its prominent features, its division into verses (taken by Whittingham from Étienne's Greek-Latin Testament of 1551) and the use of italics for explanatory and connective words and phrases (taken from Beza's New Testament of 1556). Whittingham's chapter-summaries, moreover, were much fuller than those of the Great Bible.

xlvii. All the features in the New Testament of 1557 are repeated in the Bible of 1560, in preparing which Whittingham had the help of Anthony Gilby and Thomas Sampson, afterwards (from 1561 till his deprivation in 1565) Dean of Christ Church. The funds for this were apparently subscribed by the Protestant exiles or sent out by friends in England, since the translator speaks of 'being earnestly desired and by diuers, whose learning and godlynes we reuerence, exhorted and also incouraged by the ready willes of suche, whose heartes God likewise touched, not to spare any charges for the fortherance of suche a benefite and fauour of God toward his Churche'.

[1] It is evident that we have here the inspiration for the pageant of Time, Truth, and the Bible at 'the Little Conduit in Cheape' which attracted so much attention at the progress of Queen Elizabeth from Westminster to the Tower the next year.

One of these helpers was John Bodley (father of Sir Thomas), who in January, 1561, received an exclusive patent from Elizabeth for printing this Bible under episcopal supervision for seven years, a grant which in March, 1565 (? 1566), Parker and Grindal recommended should be extended for another twelve, but still subject to implied conditions which apparently Bodley could not accept. By the help of these funds the translators were able to borrow or buy woodcuts to illustrate the descriptions of the tabernacles, &c., in Exodus, 1 Kings, and Ezekiel from Antoine Rebul, the publisher of the French Bible printed at Geneva in the same year. They allude to these cuts in their preface and also to the addition of verse-numbers in the chapter-summaries, by which these were brought into the form used in 1611. xlviii. xlix.

As regards the literary influences which affected the Geneva version, it is clear that increased use was made of the Latin translation of Pagninus, the revised Bible of Leo Juda, and that of Sebastian Münster, also of the French revisions of Olivetan. For the New Testament Whittingham had constant recourse to the French version of Beza (Théodore de Bèze), published in 1556; further use was made of this in 1560, while in 1576 Laurence Tomson (a Fellow of Magdalen College, Oxford, who sat for fourteen years, 1575–89, in the House of Commons) used the Geneva version as the basis of a direct translation from the French of Beza, and editions of this were often bound up with the Geneva Old Testament.

After Elizabeth's accession the Great Bible was once again, by the Injunctions of 1559, ordered to be set up in churches, and new editions were printed by R. Harrison at London in 1562, and at Rouen in 1566 by Cardin Hamillon, at the expense of Richard Carmarden (an Englishman connected with the customs), this foreign edition disarming suspicion by stating on its title-page that it was 'According to the translation apoynted by the Queenes Majesties Iniunctions to be read in all Churches with in her Majesties Realme'. Archbishop Parker had shown no ill-will to the Geneva version, was even, indeed, subject to conditions, ready to support John Bodley's application for an extension of his privilege for it, but the use of a translation with bitterly controversial notes in the public services of the Church was contrary both to Tudor ideals of uniformity and to Parker's own preference for the *via media*. In or before 1566, therefore, perhaps at the instigation of Richard Cox, Bishop of Ely, he revived the project, which had come to naught in Cranmer's day, of a new revision to be mainly the work of the Anglican bishops. Beyond two or three quotations in Strype's Life of Parker from letters of prelates engaged in the task we know curiously little about its progress until October 5, 1568, when Parker was able to send to Sir William Cecil a bound copy for presentation to the Queen, and enclosed with it a dedicatory letter, and (for Cecil's information) a list of the revisers and a copy of the 'Observations respected' by them. The observations tell us that the revisers were to follow the Great Bible 'and not to recede from it but where it varyeth manifestly from the Greek or Hebrew original', to make use of the versions of Pagninus and Münster, to abstain from bitter or controversial notes, to mark sections not edifying for public reading, and to substitute more convenient terms and phrases for 'all such words as sound [tend] in the old translation to any offence of lightnes or obscenity'. I A, B. The Bishops' Bible. I C. li, lii.

As regards the personality of the revisers, Parker tells Cecil 'bicause I wold yow knewe all, I here send yow a note to signifie who first traveiled in the diverse bookes, though after them sum other perusing was had; the lettres of their names be partlie affixed in the ende of their bookes; which I thought a polecie to showe them, to make them more diligent, as awnswerable for their doinges'. When we turn to the Bible itself we find initials such as Parker thus leads us to expect not only at the end of certain books, but also in certain cases printed in or under the ornamental capital with which a book or chapter begins. We may thus construct the following table:

	Parker's Note.	*Indications in the Bible.*	*Author.*
The sum of the Scripture The Tables of Christ's Line The Arguments of the Scripture The first Preface unto the Whole Bible The Preface unto the Psalter The Preface unto the New Testament	M. Cant.	The Archbishop's arms quartered with those of Christ Church, Canterbury, in the capital before the Table of Christ's Line; his personal arms in the capital before the general preface or prologue	Matthew Parker, Archbishop of Canterbury.
Genesis	M. Cant.	Initials M. C. under capitals	Matthew Parker.
Exodus Leviticus Numbers	Cantuariae		Andrew Pierson, Prebend. of Canterbury.
Deuteronomy	W. Exon.	W. E. at end	William Alley, Bishop of Exeter.
Joshua Judges Ruth	R. Meneven	R. M. at end	Richard Davies, Bishop of St. Davids.
Kings (Samuel) I, II Kings III, IV (I, II) Chronicles I, II	Ed. Wigorn	E. W. under capital and at end	Edwin Sandys, Bishop of Worcester.
Job Proverbs	Cantuariae	A. P *C* at end of each book	Andrew Pierson, Prebend. of Canterbury.
Ecclesiastes Cantica	Cantabrigiae	A P *E* at end	Andrew Perne, Dean of Ely.
Ecclesiasticus Susanna Baruch Maccabees	J. Norwic	J. N.	John Parkhurst, Bishop of Norwich.
Esdras Judith Tobias Wisdom	W. Cicestren.	W. C. (in some copies) at end of Wisdom	William Barlow, Bishop of Chichester.
Isaiah Jeremiah Lamentations	R. Winton	R. W. at end	Robert Horne, Bishop of Winchester.
Ezekiel Daniel	J. Lich. and Covent.	T. C. L. at end	Thomas Bentham, Bishop of Coventry and Lichfield.
Minor Prophets	Ed. London.	E. L. at end	Edmund Grindal, Bishop of London.
Matthew	M. Cant.	M. C. under first capital	Matthew Parker.
Mark Luke John	Ed. Peterb.		Edmund Scambler, Bishop of Peterborough.
Acts Romans	R. Eliensis	R. E. at end of both	Richard Cox, Bishop of Ely.
1 Corinthians	D. Westmon.	G. G. at end	Gabriel Goodman, Dean of Westminster.
2 Corinthians Galatians Ephesians Philippians Colossians Thessalonians Timothy Titus Philemon Hebrews	M. Cant.	M. C. under capitals beginning 2 Corinth., Galatians (in some copies), Ephesians, Philipp., 1, 2 Coloss., 1, 2 Thessal., Titus, Philemon, Hebrews	Matthew Parker.
Canonical Epistles Apocalypse	N. Lincoln	H. L. under capitals beginning 1 Peter v, 2 Peter iii, 1 John v, 3 John, Jude and Apocalypse xxii	Nicholas Bullingham, Bishop of Lincoln (? completed by Hugh Jones, Bishop of Llandaff).

1 c. It will be noticed that in the above list (the books in which are given in Parker's order, but with English instead of Latin names) there is no mention of the Psalms. These had originally been assigned to Guest, Bishop of Rochester, but the intention he expressed in a letter quoted by Strype of bringing his translation into violent conformity with the New Testament quotations had apparently alarmed Parker, and the initials at the end of the book are T. B. These Strype interpreted as standing for Thomas Becon, a prebendary of Canterbury, but a very unlikely man. Dr. Aldis Wright, in his revision of Westcott's *General View of the History of the English Bible* assigns them, no doubt rightly, to Thomas Bickley, one of Parker's

chaplains, afterwards Bishop of Chichester. The only other difficulty is as to the responsibility for the Canonical Epistles and the Apocalypse. Until Dr. Wright drew attention to them, the initials beneath the capitals in such seemingly haphazard positions had escaped notice. His conjecture that the revision was begun by the Bishop of Lincoln and completed by his brother of Llandaff meets the case, though it is strange that the first worker should have left so many of his books unfinished.

Portioned out, as it was, among a number of individual revisers who, as far as we know, never checked each other's work, the Bishops' Bible, as it came to be called from the number of prelates who collaborated in it, while an improvement on the Great Bible, more especially in the New Testament, can hardly be regarded as much more than a makeshift. In form, on the other hand, it is a handsomc book,[1] and Parker highly commended Richard Jugge, the printer, to Cecil for the pains he had taken with it, cven to the point of printing the New Testament on thicker paper to withstand the extra amount of wear it was likely to receive. The Bible is embellished with numerous woodcuts, and also with a fine engraved title-page, attributed to Franciscus Hogenberg, bearing in the centre a rather pleasing portrait of the Queen. Before the Book of Judges there is another engraved portrait, representing the Earl of Leicester, in whom the bishops apparently found some resemblance to Joshua, and at the beginning of the Psalms a third portrait, of Lord Burghley holding a B, which thus at once does duty for a capital and helps to identify its holder. Punning capitals, of which this may claim to be one of the least pleasing, had been for some time in vogue, but in the second folio edition, published in 1572, the B was taken out of the plate and Burleigh divorced from his immediate connexion with the Psalter. A little further revision was bestowed on the New Testament in this reprint, and the Psalter is printed twice over, once as revised, and once in the text of the Great Bible, still familiar to all churchgoers as the 'Prayer-book version'.

lii A.
lii c.

Thc struggle for supremacy between the Geneva and the Bishops' version leads so directly to the undertaking of that of 1611 that we must leave the discussion of it to our next chapter. Meanwhile there is still another translation to be noticed here.

The years which followed the publication of the Bishops' Bible witnessed a devoted attempt by the Jesuits to win back England to the faith. It appears to have been in connexion with this attempt that the New Testament was rendered into English by members of the English College at Douay early in their temporary exile to Rheims which began in 1578. In a Latin letter written by Cardinal Allen to Dr. Vendeville, September 16 in that year,[2] we find this interesting passage, in a description of the life of the college:

The Rheims New Testament.
liii.

> On every Sunday and festival English sermons are preached by the more advanced students on the gospel, epistle or subject proper to the day. . . . We preach in English, in order to acquire greater power and grace in the use of the vulgar tongue. . . . In this respect the heretics, however ignorant they may be in other points, have the advantage over many of the more learned Catholics, who having been educated in the universities and the schools do not commonly have at command the text of Scripture or quote it except in Latin. Hence when they are preaching to the unlearned and are obliged on the spur of the moment to translate some passage which they have quoted into the vulgar tongue, they often do it inaccurately and with unpleasant hesitation, because either there is no English version of the words or it does not then and there occur to them. Our adversaries on the other hand have at their fingers' ends all those passages of Scripture which seem to make for them, and by a certain deceptive adaptation and alteration of the sacred words produce the effect of appearing to say nothing but what comes from the bible. This evil might be remedied if we too had some catholic version of the bible, for all the English versions are most corrupt. I do not know what kind you have in Belgium. But certainly we on our part, if his Holiness shall think proper, will undertake to produce a faithful, pure and genuine version of the bible in accordance with the edition approved by the Church, for we already have men most fitted for the work.

The man of all others most fitted for the work in Allen's eyes was Gregory Martin, one of the original scholars (1557) of St. John's College, Oxford, when Edmund Campion was a Fellow, now, in 1578, lecturer in Hebrew and Holy Scripture at the Douay-Rheims College. According to the entry in the College Diaries he began to translate the Bible on or about October 16 (i. e. just a month after Allen's letter), and in order to get on with it rapidly, made a practice of translating two

[1] Messrs. Darlow and Moule note that 27*s.* 8*d.* was paid for a copy by St. John's College, Cambridge, in 1571.

[2] The text is given on pp. 52–67 of *Letters and Memorials of William Cardinal Allen* by T. F. Knox (1882) the translation on p. xl. sq. of the *First and Second Diaries of the English College at Douay* by the same editor (1878).

chapters daily, his version being corrected by Allen himself and by Richard Bristow, Moderator of the College. His work occupied him altogether three years and a half, the entry, 'Hoc ipso mense extrema manus Nouo Testamento Anglice edito imposita est' occurring in the Diary under March, 1582, and in the same year the New Testament was published with the title:

> The New Testament of Iesus Christ, translated faithfully into English, out of the authentical Latin, according to the best corrected copies of the same, diligently conferred with the Greeke and other editions in diuers languages: With Arguments of bookes and chapters, Annotations, and other necessarie helpes, for the better vnderstanding of the text, and specially for the discouerie of the corruptions of diuers late translations, and for cleering the controuersies in religion of these daies: in the English College of Rhemes. [Quotations[1] in Latin and English]. Printed at Rhemes by Iohn Fogny. 1582. Cum priuilegio.

On the back of the title is 'The Censure and Approbation' signed by four licensers, and this is followed by twenty-two pages of small print containing 'The Preface to the Reader treating of these three points: of the translation of Holy Scriptures into the vulgar tongues, and namely into English; of the causes why this new Testament is translated according to the auncient vulgar Latin text: & of
liv. the maner of translating the same.' Quotations from this interesting preface will be found in our Records; here it may be well to remind any reader struck with the superficial absurdity of translating from a translation instead of an original, that if St. Jerome worked from better Greek manuscripts than any which were known in the sixteenth century, his Latin translation might, at least theoretically, represent the original Greek better than any manuscript used by Erasmus. Practically, of course, the question would be one of the balance between loss and gain, and in striking this balance Gregory Martin, or whoever wrote the preface, was probably very insufficiently conscious that if the available Greek texts were corrupt the available Latin texts were very corrupt also, and far from representing what St. Jerome really wrote. Thus from the point of view of scholarship the decision to translate from the Vulgate was doubtless wrong, but it was not absurd, and there is ample evidence that Martin and his supervisors were good Graecists, and on any point, such as the use of the article, on which they felt free to interpret the Latin by the Greek, did so with conspicuous success.

Another point which must be made is that the translation is much simpler than popular accounts of it make out. It is quite true that the translators acted up to their declaration, 'we presume not in hard places to mollifie the speaches or phrases, but religiously keepe them word for word, and point for point, for feare of missing or restraining the sense of the holy Ghost to our phantasie,' and it is possible to quote verses, especially from the Epistles, which remain utterly unintelligible until we know the original. In this the translators seem to have forgotten the needs of popular preaching which Cardinal Allen made the main ground for setting Gregory Martin to work. But 'hard places' do not occur on every page of the New Testament, and it is easy to find long passages in the Gospels without a difficult word in them, and which a good reader could make all the more dramatic because of the abruptness of some of the constructions and transitions.

The Jesuit New Testament was reprinted at Antwerp in 1600. In 1593 the College returned from Rheims to Douai, and in 1609–10, a press having been set up in the town, the Old Testament was printed there. This had been mentioned in
liv. the Introduction of 1582 as 'lying by us for lacke of good meanes to publish the whole in such sort as a worke of so great charge and importance requireth', and it was doubtless the news of the forthcoming new Anglican version which at last brought it to the light. No use was made of the Old Testament by the Anglican revisers, but in his excellent study, *The Part of Rheims in the making of the English Bible* (1902), Dr. James G. Carleton has shown that the influence of the Rheims New Testament on the version of 1611 was very considerable. That it attained this influence was mainly due to the exertions of the Rev. William Fulke, D.D., who in 1589 published 'The Text of the New Testament of Iesus Christ, translated out of the vulgar Latine by the Papists of the traiterous Seminarie

[1] The first from Psalm 118 'Give me vnderstanding, and I wil searche thy law, and wil keepe it with my whole hart', the second from St. Augustine, tract 2, on the Epistles of St. John 'al things that are readde in holy Scriptures we must heare with great attention, to our instruction and saluation: but those things specially must be commended to memorie, which make most against Heretikes: whose deceites cease not to circumuent and beguile al the weaker sort and the more negligent persons.'

'at Rhemes', and very honestly reprinted the whole translation with its notes, parallel with the Bishops' version and alternated with his own confutations. Fulke's folio (reprinted in 1601, 1617, and 1633) was regarded for over forty years as a standard work on the Protestant side, and probably every reviser of the New Testament for the edition of 1611 possessed it. Along with Tyndale, Coverdale, Whittingham, and Parker, the exiled Jesuit, Gregory Martin, must be thus recognized as one of the builders of the version of the Bible which after three centuries is still in scarcely disturbed possession of the affections of the English people.

CHAPTER II

THE BIBLE OF 1611.

In his letter of October 5, 1568, to Cecil, forwarding a copy of the Bishops' Bible for presentation to the Queen, Archbishop Parker writes with obvious timidity: 'The printer hath honestly done his diligence; if your honour would obtain of the Queen's Highness that this edition might be licensed and only[1] commended in public reading in churches, to draw to one uniformity, it were no great cost to the most parishes, and a relief to him for his great charges sustained.' That the adoption of the new version for use in churches should thus be urged mainly on the ground of an obligation to recoup the printer is certainly strange, but the very half-hearted canons on the subject passed by the Province of Canterbury in 1571 show that there was not much enthusiasm to be reckoned on. The passage usually quoted (Cardwell, *Synodalia*, 115) is indeed almost malicious, since it merely lays down that every archbishop and bishop is to have the book ('sacra Biblia in amplissimo volumine, uti nuperrime Londini excusa sunt') in his own house along with Fox's *Book of Martyrs* and other similar works, and that deans were to see that it was bought and placed in their cathedrals in order that vicars, minor canons, the servants of the church, strangers, and wayfarers might read and hear it, and were also to buy it for their own households, i. e. the chief obligation imposed was on the bishops and other 'superior clergy' to buy their own revision. In a later canon (Cardwell, *Synodalia*, 123) churchwardens are enjoined to see that a copy of the new edition is placed in every church,[2] but the proviso, 'if it can be done conveniently,' is in striking contrast with the royal order to provide a copy by a certain day under penalty of a fine of four times its cost for every month of delay, which had been issued by Proclamation in the case of the Great Bible. lii.

With little backing, either from the State or from his own Convocation, Parker was left to deal with the question of the circulation of the Bible by means of his own resources, and these, it must be remembered, owing to the duties cast on him in connexion with the licensing of books for the press, were, for any negative purpose, very great. In March 1565 (? 1566) he and Grindal, who as Bishop of London shared these duties, had recommended Cecil to extend John Bodley's exclusive privilege for printing the Geneva Bible for another twelve years on the ground that 'thoughe one other speciall Bible for the churches be meant by us to be set forthe, as convenient time and leysor hereafter will permytte: yet shall it nothing hindre, but rather do moch good to have diversitie of translacions and readinges'. They had added, however, 'and if his licence, hereafter to be made, goe simplye foorthe withowt proviso of owr oversight, as we thinke it maye so passe well ynoughe, yet shall we take suche ordre in writing withe the partie, that no impression shall passe but by our direccion, consent and advise.' In the face of this last sentence it is highly significant that during Parker's life no edition of the Geneva Bible was printed in England, although at Geneva itself one was published by John Crispin in 1570. At variance with the Privy Council over the question of 'prophesyings' during 1574, Parker was unable during the last months of his life to attend its meeting owing to his rapidly failing health. He died on May 17, 1575, and the first Geneva New Testament printed in London is dated in this year without specifying the month; we have, however, documentary evidence that Parker was dead before its publication, and there are excellent reasons for placing this in the latter half of the year. It is impossible, therefore, to avoid the conviction that to the very end of his life Parker used his control over the Stationers' Company to prevent the Geneva version xlix.

[1] i. e. to the exclusion of any other.

[2] 'Curabunt etiam ut sacra Biblia sint in singulis ecclesiis in amplissimo volumine (si commode fieri possit) qualia nunc nuper Londini excusa sunt.'

being printed in England, and also to secure for Jugge the monopoly of printing the Bishops' Bible.

According to the ideas of the day the exclusion of the Geneva Bible was perhaps justified by the character of a few of the notes. The monopoly secured for Jugge might also have been defended from the Tudor standpoint, if it had been accompanied by an insistence that the Bishops' version should be effectively circulated; but, as far as the evidence before us shows, there was no such insistence. Editions in large folio were printed in 1568, 1572, and 1574; others in large quarto in 1569 and 1573. Evidence as to editions in octavo, either of the whole Bible or of the New Testament, is much less exact, owing on the one hand to the curious absence of dates from the two or three editions probably of this period of which copies remain, and on the other to the possibility of one or more entire editions having perished. But taking the most favourable view possible, it seems certain that the Archbishop cared little for providing Bibles for private reading. He saw and met the need of suitable editions for the service of the church, but to use a phrase which, though it has a ring of these present times, is taken from the preface to the version of 1611 (where it is applied to the Roman Catholic position) he did not 'trust the people' with cheap editions of the Bible, and his lack of confidence sealed the fate of the Bishops' Bible.

Immediately after the death of Archbishop Parker, the other printers of London, who had previously acquiesced in Jugge's monopoly of Bible-printing, took courage
lvi. A. to urge their right to share it. A compromise was patched up by which Jugge was left with the exclusive right of printing editions of the Bible in quarto, and of the
lvi. B. New Testament in sextodecimo, while the other sizes were left free, subject (presumably to secure responsibility for accuracy) to a licence from the Stationers' Company. Licences were obtained, and on November 24, 1575, there appeared a folio edition of the Bishops' Bible, printed by Jugge, but on behalf of William Norton, Luke Harrison, and other stationers, each of whom put his name on a portion of the edition. This was apparently the beginning of the 'Bible Stock' of the Stationers' Company, a company within a company, the subsequent history of which is very obscure, but which is said to have earnt profits and possessed funds which enabled it, on occasion, to lend money at interest to the Stationers' Company itself. If, as is usually said, the revisers of 1611 received any payment from the Company, it must have been from this separate Bible Stock that it was derived. The existence of this Stock also offers a strong ground for believing that the compromise of 1575 continued to affect the business of Bible-printing in ways of which we have no knowledge. But for this we should be bound to believe that it had no other result than the folio edition of the Bishops' Bible already mentioned. In this
lvi. C. same year, 1575, under the powerful patronage of Sir Francis Walsingham, Christopher Barker, who had been in Walsingham's service, and was himself a man of some means, employed Thomas Vautrollier to print for him an edition in duodecimo of the Geneva Bible, hitherto unprinted in England, and printed another edition himself in octavo. Barker advertised his connexion with Walsingham by taking the latter's crest, a tiger's head, as the sign of his house, and used a cut of it as an ornament in his books. He also printed in 1576 the already mentioned translation of Beza's French New Testament, on the basis of the Geneva version, made by Laurence Tomson, who was in Walsingham's service. He further printed two folio editions of the Geneva Bible in 1576 and another in 1577. In that year Richard Jugge made his will, on August 17 and 18, and died. From subsequent allusions we know that his patent as Queen's printer must immediately have been obtained (if the reversion had not already been secured) by Thomas Wilkes, a diplomatist of some ability. The new patent extended to all editions of the Bible, and Wilkes must have tried at first to work it through John Jugge, the son of Richard, since John, who had begun business for himself the previous May by copyrighting two insignificant books, is actually called Queen's Printer about this time in a largely signed petition against monopolies. He disappears, however, possibly by death, possibly because Wilkes learnt that he was receiving under his father's will the inconsiderable sum of 10*s*., and was thus not a person to be dealt with. On September 28, at Wilkes's instance,
lvii. C. a new patent conferring complete monopoly of Bible-printing was granted to Christopher Barker. Five years later, in 1582, when monopolies were again challenged, Barker wrote as follows:

> The whole bible together requireth so great a somme of money to be employed in the imprinting thereof: as Master Iugge kept the Realme twelue yere withoute, before he Durst

aduenture to print one[1] impression[1]; but I considering the great somme I paide to Master Wilkes, Did (as some haue termed it since) gyue a Desperate aduenture to imprint fower sundry impressions for all ages, wherein I employed to the value of three thowsande pounde in the terme of one yere and an halfe, or thereaboute: in which tyme if I had died, my wife aud children had ben vtterlie vndone, and many of my frendes greatlie hindered by disbursing round sommes of money for me, by suertiship and other meanes: as my late good master Master Secretary for one, so that nowe this gappe being stopped, I haue little or nothing to doe, but aduenture a needlesse charge; to keepe many Journemen in worke, most of them seruauntes to my predicessours.

The 'fower sundry impressions' to which Barker here alludes, comprised a small folio and octavo in 1577, and two large folios in 1578. One of the large folios was of the Bishops' version but of this we find him writing to the City Companies as 'another Bible, which was begon before I had authoritie, as it is affirmed, which could not be finished but by my consent and therefore hath the name to be printed by the assignement of Christopher Barker'. All the other three impressions were of the Geneva version, and the large folio is a very notable volume since it was clearly intended for use in churches and was accompanied by a prayer-book in which the word 'minister' was throughout substituted for 'priest', and references to the books from which they come printed instead of the text of the Gospels and Epistles. All this surely shows that, despite the suspension of Grindal, the extremer Protestant party were very strong, and that behind these printing ventures, for which Walsingham helped to find money, there was something more than ordinary trading. Numerous other editions of the Geneva version were printed during the next five years, but I can find no single Bishops' Bible to balance them. When, however, Whitgift succeeded Grindal as Archbishop, Barker was awakened from his dream that the 'gappe' was stopped, and ordered to put in hand a smaller and larger edition of the Bishops' Bible, as to which when they were both ready (the quarto in 1584, the folio in 1585), and apparently had not sold very quickly, Whitgift wrote (July 16, 1587) to the Bishop of Lincoln: lviii.

Whereas I am credibly informed that divers, as well parish churches, as chapels of ease, are not sufficiently furnished with Bibles, but some have either none at all, or such as be torn and defaced, and yet not of the translation authorized by the synods of bishops: these are therefore to require you strictly in your visitations, or otherwise, to see that all and every the said churches and chapels in your diocese be provided of one Bible, or more, at your discretion, of the translation allowed as aforesaid, and one book of Common Prayer, as by the laws of this realm is appointed. And for the performance thereof, I have caused her highness's printer to imprint two volumes of the said translation of the Bible aforesaid, a bigger and a less, the largest for such parishes as are of ability, and the lesser for chapels and very small parishes; both which are now extant and ready.

One other folio of the Bishops' Bible was printed by Christopher Barker himself in 1588. In August, 1589, he secured a fresh patent from the queen for his own life and that of his son Robert, and thenceforth entrusted his Bible-printing to deputies, until his death in 1599. During the fourteen years 1589–1603 three more folio editions of the Bishops' Bible appeared, no quarto, and three or four octavos. Against this, during the entire period from 1575 onwards, on an average three editions of the Geneva version were produced each year, the majority of them in small sizes for private reading. How far this superiority was the result of demand, how far it was produced by a control of the supply, is a question which, difficult as it is to answer, deserves more attention than it has received. It is clear, on the one hand, that during Parker's life the circulation of the Geneva version was artificially barred, and nothing was done to popularize its rival. It is clear, I think, also, that from the death of Parker to the appointment of Whitgift, the positions were reversed, and that in these eight years the Geneva version, which was not only favoured, but pushed, by the aid of Walsingham and his friends, with a zeal in which politics, religion, and desire or gain (closely allied in those days) were all combined, was put on the market in such quantities as to give it a real hold on the English people. After Whitgift's accession it is possible that, as the scales were more evenly held, the editions of each version came gradually to be issued mainly in accordance with the demand, although until nearly the end of the century the rarity of octavo editions of the Bishops' version is very noticeable. But taking the period as a whole it is obvious that other influences than those of publishers merely anxious to make money were contending over the fortunes

[1] This must refer to the period before 1568.

of the two versions, and that the short-sighted policy of Parker gave Walsingham and his friends a chance of which they availed themselves to the full. Interpret the evidence as we may, the fact must steadily be borne in mind that throughout the reign of Elizabeth, the production of editions of the Bible was always a controlled production, and when we come to consider the fortunes of the version of 1611 it will be well to remember that the control still went on.

The lack of agreement between the Bible which men read in their houses and that which they heard in church must have caused annoyance to both parties. It is creditable to the scholarship, and perhaps also to the foresight, of the Puritan party, that at the Conference at Hampton Court, which James I called together (quite informally) in January 1604 to ascertain how far the Puritan complaints could be met, the demand for a new translation, which would command the assent of the whole church, came from their spokesman, Dr. John Reynolds, President of Corpus Christi College, Oxford. According to the fullest account of the Conference which has come down to us, Reynolds began by raising questions about the Catechism, &c.

> After that, he moued his Maiestie, that there might bee a newe *translation* of the *Bible*, because, those which were allowed in the raignes of *Henrie* the eight, and *Edward* the sixt, were corrupt and not aunswerable to the truth of the Originall. For example, first, *Galathians*, 4, 25, the Greeke word *συστοιχεῖ* is not well translated, as nowe it is, *Bordreth*, neither expressing the force of the worde, nor the Apostles sense, nor the situation of the place.
>
> Secondly, *Psalme*, 105, 28, *they were not obedient*; the Originall beeing, *They were not disobedient.*
>
> Thirdly, *Psalme*, 106, verse 30. Then stood up *Phinees* and *prayed*, the Hebrew hath *Executed iudgement.* To which motion, there was, at the present, no gainsaying, the obiections beeing triuiall and old, and alreadie, in print, often aunswered; onely, my Lord of *London* well added, that if euery mans humour should be followed, there would be no ende of translating. Whereupon his Highnesse wished that some especiall paines should be taken in that behalfe for one vniforme translation (professing that hee could neuer yet see a Bible well translated in English; but the worst of all, his Maiestie thought the *Geneua* to bee) and this to bee done by the best learned in both the Vniuersities, after them to be reuiewed by the Bishops, and the chiefe learned of the Church; from them to bee presented to the *Priuie-Councell*; and lastly to bee ratified by his *Royall authoritie*; and so this whole Church to be bound vnto it, and none other; Marry, withall, hee gaue this caueat (vpon a word cast out by my Lord of London) that no marginall notes should be added, hauing found in them which are annexed to the *Geneua* translation (which he sawe in a Bible giuen him by an English Lady) some notes very partiall, vntrue, seditious, and sauouring too much of daungerous, and trayterous conceites. As for example, *Exod.* 1, 19, where the marginal note alloweth *disobedience to Kings.* And 2. *Chron.* 15, 16, the note taxeth *Asa* for deposing his mother, *onely*, and *not killing* her: And so concludeth this point, as all the rest with a graue and iudicious aduise. First, that errours in matters of faith might bee rectified and amended. Secondly, that matters indifferent might rather be interrupted and a glosse added; alleaging from *Bartolus de regno*, that as better a King with some weaknesse, then still a chaunge; so rather, a Church with some faultes, then an *Innouation.* And surely, sayth his Maiestie, if these bee the greatest matters you be grieued with, I neede not haue beene troubled with such importunities and complaintes, as haue beene made vnto me; some other more priuate course might haue bene taken for your satisfaction, and withall looking vppon the Lords, he shooke his head, smiling.[1]

It is evident from every page in the narrative that the writer of it, William Barlow, had no love for the Puritans, and that his report is highly prejudiced. We cannot, therefore, feel sure that Reynolds ignored the Bishops' Bible by referring only to the versions allowed in the reigns of Henry VIII and Edward VI, in the rather insulting way that the text represents. The renderings to which he objected are found also in the Bishops' Bible, and if Reynolds passed over this, either as a mere reprint, or as not formally 'allowed' (i. e. approved), he was needlessly provocative. But the genuine interest which the king at once took in the proposal swept away any difficulty which might have been raised by its form. Nor was that interest transient. The Dean of Westminster and the Regius Professors of Hebrew at the Universities of Oxford and Cambridge must have been instructed with little delay to suggest the names of revisers, and by June 30 Bancroft, Bishop of London,

[1] 'The Summe and Substance of the Conference, which it pleased his Excellent Maiestie to haue with the Lords, Bishops and other of his Clergie, (at which the most of the Lordes of the Councell were present) in his Maiesties Priuy-Chamber, at Hampton Court, Ianuary 14, 1603. Contracted by William Barlow, Doctor of Diuinity, and Deane of Chester. Whereunto are added, some Copies, (scattered abroad), vnsauory, and vntrue. London, Printed by Iohn Windet, for Matthew Law and are to be sold at his shop in Paules Churchyeard, neare S. Anstens Gate. 1604.' It should be noted that a different turn is given to the Puritan complaint in the preface to the 1611 Bible.

with whom (in the vacancy of the see of Canterbury) the King communicated, was able to write:

> His Majesty being made acquainted with the choice of all them to be employed in the translating of the Bible, in such sort as Mr. Lively can inform you, doth greatly approve of the said choice. And for as much as his Highness is very anxious that the same so religious a work should admit of no delay, he has commanded me to signify unto you in his name that his pleasure is, you should with all possible speed meet together in your University and begin the same.

The Mr. Lively here named was the Professor of Hebrew at Cambridge, and must have specially attracted the notice of the king, by whom he was presented to the rectory of Purleigh, Essex, in September 1604. His death the following May was a great blow to the work. The interest taken by James is further shown by a circular sent out by Bancroft to the other Bishops on July 31 enclosing a letter of the 22nd from the king, stating that he had appointed 'certain learned men to the number of four and fifty[1] for the translating of the Bible, and that in this number divers of them have either no ecclesiastical preferment at all, or else so very small, as the same is far unmeet for men of their deserts'. The king himself being unable to remedy this 'in any convenient time', enjoins all patrons of parsonages or prebends, of the value of twenty pounds at least, to certify him of the next vacancy in order that he may commend to them 'some such of the learned men as we shall think fit to be preferred unto it'. In another circular of the same date Bancroft asks each bishop 'not only to think yourself what is meet for you to give for this purpose, but likewise to acquaint your dean and chapter' that they might subscribe also. The response to the first of these circulars seems to have been very slight; that to the second *nil.* lx. A. lx. B.

Of the lists of the translators which have come down to us, the most trustworthy is that printed by Bishop Burnet in his *History of the Reformation*,[2] which is here given together with the Rules by which the revisers were to be guided, and brief biographical notes, based on those by Cardwell, supplemented from the *Dictionary of National Biography* and other sources:

An Order set down for the Translating of the Bible, by King James.

The Places and Persons agreed upon for the Hebrew, with the particular Books by them undertaken.

Westminstrr.	Mr. Dean of *Westminster*	*Penteteuchon.*
	Mr. Dean of *Paul's*	
	Mr. Doctor *Saravia*	
	Mr. Doctor *Clark*	
	Mr. Doctor *Leifield*	
	Mr. Doctor *Teigh*	The Story from *Joshua* to the first Book of *Chronicles*, exclusive.
	Mr. *Burleigh*	
	Mr. *King*	
	Mr. *Thompson*	
	Mr. *Beadwell*	

Mr. Dean of Westminster: Lancelot Andrewes, made Bishop of Chichester in 1605.
Mr. Dean of Pauls: John Overall, made Bishop of Coventry, 1614.
Mr. Dr. Saravia: born at Hesdin in Artois in 1531, Professor of Divinity at Leyden, 1582; Rector of Tattenhill, Staffs, 1588; Prebendary of Canterbury and Vicar of Lewisham, 1595; Prebendary of Worcester and Westminster, 1601; died, 1612.
Mr. Dr. Clark: Dr. Richard Clark, Fellow of Christ's College, Cambridge.
Mr. Dr. Leifield: Dr. John Layfield, Fellow of Trinity College, Cambridge (resigned 1603), Rector of St. Clement Danes, London, 1601.
Mr. Dr. Teigh: Robert Tighe, Vicar of All Hallows, Barking, and Archdeacon of Middlesex.
Mr. Burleigh, probably the Dr. Francis Burley, who was one of the first Fellows of Chelsea College.
Mr. King: Geoffrey King, Fellow of King's College, Cambridge, and Regius Professor of Hebrew (1607–8) in succession to Spalding.
Mr. Thompson: Richard Tomson, of Clare Hall, Cambridge, B.D. 1593.
Mr. Beadwell: William Bedwell, Arabic Scholar, Rector of St. Ethelburga's, Bishopsgate Street, 1601.

[1] Only about fifty names in all have come down to us, and only forty-seven in any one list. It may have been intended at first that there should be nine revisers on each board.

[2] *The History of the Reformation of the Church of England.* By Gilbert Burnett. The Fourth Edition, with Additions, &c. London, 1715. Part II. A Collection of Records, p. 333 sqq. The document has the side-note 'Ex MS. D. Borlase', i.e. Edmund Borlase, the physician and historian. There are several similar lists in MS. in the British Museum, with unimportant variants. One of these (Add. 34218) is dated 'Anno secundi regis Iacobi 1604', and there is no doubt that the lists refer to that year, although Cardwell, from a mistake as to the date of Barlow being made Dean of Chester, thought otherwise.

Cambridge.	Mr. Lively Mr. Richardson Mr. Chatterton Mr. Dillingham Mr. Harrison Mr. Andrews Mr. Spalding Mr. Binge	From the First of the *Chronicles*, with the rest of the Story, and the *Hagiographi*, viz. *Job*, *Psalms*, *Proverbs*, *Canticles*, Ecclesiastes.
Oxford.	Doctor *Harding* Dr. *Reynolds* Dr. *Holland* Dr. *Kilbye* Mr. *Smith* Mr. *Brett* Mr. *Fairclough*	The four, or greater Prophets, with the *Lamentations*, and the twelve lesser Prophets.
Cambridge.	Doctor *Dewport* Dr. *Branthwait* Dr. *Radclife* Mr. *Warde*, Eman. Mr. *Downs* Mr. *Boyes* Mr. *Warde*, Reg.	The Prayer of *Manasses* and the rest of the *Apocrypha*.

The Places and Persons agreed upon for the Greek, with the particular Books by them undertaken.

Oxford.	Mr. Dean of *Christchurch* Mr. Dean of *Winchester* Mr. Dean of *Worcester* Mr. Dean of *Windsor* Mr. *Savile* Dr. *Perne* Dr. *Ravens* Mr. *Harmer*	The four Gospels. *Acts of the Apostles*. *Apocalyps*.

Mr. Lively: Edward Lively, appointed Regius Professor of Hebrew at Cambridge, 1580; presented by the king to the rectory of Purleigh, Essex, September 20, 1604; died, May 1605.

Mr. Richardson: Dr. John Richardson, Fellow of Emmanuel College, Regius Professor of Divinity, 1607; Master of Peterhouse, 1609–15; then of Trinity.

Mr. Chatterton: Laurence Chaderton, Master of Emmanuel College, 1584–1622. Took part as a Puritan in the Hampton Court Conference.

Mr. Dillingham: Francis Dillingham, Fellow of Christ's, author of numerous books, 1599–1609 (or later); Incumbent of Wilden, Beds.

Mr. Harrison: Thomas Harrison, a noted Hebraist, Vice-Master of Trinity College, Cambridge.

Mr. Andrews: Roger Andrewes, brother of Lancelot, Fellow of Pembroke, Master of Jesus College, Cambridge.

Mr. Spalding: Robert Spalding, Fellow of St. John's College, Cambridge, Regius Professor of Hebrew in succession to Lively (1605–7).

Mr. Binge: Andrew Byng, Regius Professor of Hebrew at Cambridge in succession to King, 1608. 'About 1605 we find a decree of the Chapter of York to keep a residentiary's place for him.' [*D.N.B.*]

Dr. Harding: John Harding, Regius Professor of Hebrew (1591–8, 1604–10) and President of Magdalen College, Oxford.

Dr. Reynolds: John Reynolds or Rainolds, President of Corpus Christi College, Oxford, from 1598. Died, 1607.

Dr. Holland: Thomas Holland, Regius Professor of Divinity, 1589; Rector of Exeter College, 1592. Died, 1612.

Dr. Kilbye: Richard Kilbye, Rector of Liucoln College, 1590; Regius Professor of Hebrew, 1610–21.

Mr. Smith: Miles Smith, of Brasenose, Prebendary of Hereford and Exeter Cathedrals, a noted Orientalist, one of the two final revisers of the version of 1611, and the writer of the preface; made Bishop of Gloucester, 1612.

Mr. Brett: Richard Brett, Fellow of Lincoln College, Rector of Quainton, Bucks, 1595.

Mr. Fairclough: Richard Fairclough, Fellow of New College, Rector of Bucknell, Oxford, 1593.

Dr. Dewport: John Duport, Master of Jesus College, Cambridge, 1590; Prebendary of Ely, 1609.

Dr. Branthwait: William Branthwait, Fellow of Emmanuel College, 1584; Master of Gonville and Caius, 1607.

Dr. Radcliffe: Jeremiah Radclifte, Fellow of Trinity College, Cambridge.

Mr. Warde: Samuel Ward, Fellow of Sidney Sussex, 1599; master, 1610; King's Chaplain, 1611.

Mr. Downs: Andrew Downes, Fellow of St. John's College, Cambridge, 1581; Regius Professor of Greek, 1585–1624.

Mr. Boyes: John Boys, Fellow of Clare Hall, 1593; Dean of Canterbury, 1619.

Mr. Dean of Christchurch: Thomas Ravis, Dean of Christ Church, 1596; Bishop of Gloucester, 1605; Bishop of London, 1607; died, 1609.

Mr. Dean of Winchester: George Abbot, Master of University College, 1597; Dean of Winchester, 1600; Bishop of Coventry and Lichfield, 1609; of London, 1610; Archbishop of Canterbury, 1611.

Westminster.	Dean of *Chester* Dr. *Hutchinson* Dr. *Spencer* Mr. *Fenton* Mr. *Rabbett* Mr. *Sanderson* Mr. *Dakins*	The Epistles of St. *Paul*. The Canonical Epistles.

Mr. Dean of Worcester: Richard Edes, Dean of Worcester, 1597; Chaplain to James I.; died, November 19, 1604. Edes was succeeded by James Montague, afterwards (1608) Bishop of Bath and Wells, &c. Fuller is the authority for identifying Edes as the (intended) reviser.

Mr. Dean of Windsor: Giles Thompson, or Tomson, Fellow of All Souls, Bishop of Gloucester, 1611; died, 1612.

Mr. Savile: Sir Henry Savile, Warden of Merton, 1585–1622; Provost of Eton, 1596; knighted, 1604; edited works of Chrysostom, 1610–13.

Dr. Perne: John Perin, Fellow of St. John's, Oxford; Regius Professor of Greek, 1597–1615; Canon of Christ Church, November 24, 1604.

Dr. Ravens: apparently an error. See below.

Mr. Harmer: John Harmer, Fellow of New College, 1582; Regius Professor of Greek, 1585; Head Master of Winchester, 1588; Warden of St. Mary's College, 1596; died, 1613.

Dean of Chester: William Barlow, Fellow of Trinity Hall, Dean, 1602; Bishop of Rochester, 1605; died, 1613.

Dr. Hutchinson: Ralph Hutchinson, President of St. John's College, Oxford.

Dr. Spencer: John Spenser, Editor of Hooker, 1604; President of Corpus Christi College, Oxford, 1607.

Mr. Fenton: Roger Fenton, Fellow of Pembroke Hall, Cambridge, Vicar of Chigwell, 1606; Prebendary of St. Paul's, 1609.

Mr. Rabbett: Michael Rabbett, Rector of St. Vedast Foster, 1603.

Mr. Sanderson: Thomas Sanderson, Rector of All Hallows the Great, Thames Street, 1603; Archdeacon of Rochester, 1606.

Mr. Dakins: William Dakins, Fellow of Trinity College, Cambridge, Professor of Divinity, Gresham College, London, 1604; died in 1607.

In other lists the name of J. Aglionby, Principal of St. Edmund Hall, is substituted for that of the Dean of Worcester, and that of L. Hutten, Canon of Christ Church, for the mysterious Dr. Ravens. The choice of the revisers seems to have been determined solely by their fitness, and both parties in the Church were represented by some of their best men.

The Rules to be observed in the Translation of the Bible.

1. THE ordinary Bible read in the Church, commonly called the *Bishops Bible*, to be followed, and as little altered as the Truth of the original will permit.
2. The Names of the Prophets, and the Holy Writers, with the other Names of the Text, to be retained, as nigh as may be, accordingly as they were vulgarly used.
3. The old Ecclesiastical Words to be kept, *viz.* the Word *Church* not to be translated *Congregation* &c.
4. When a Word hath divers Significations, that to be kept which hath been most commonly used by the most of the Ancient Fathers, being agreeable to the Propriety of the Place, and the Analogy of the Faith.
5. The Division of the Chapters to be altered, either not at all, or as little as may be, if Necessity so require.
6. No Marginal Notes at all to be affixed, but only for the Explanation of the *Hebrew* or *Greek* Words, which cannot, without some circumlocution, so briefly and fitly be express'd in the Text.
7. Such Quotations of Places to be marginally set down as shall serve for the fit Reference of one Scripture to another.
8. Every particular Man of each Company, to take the same Chapter, or Chapters, and having translated or amended them severally by himself, where he thinketh good, all to meet together, confer what they have done, and agree for their Parts what shall stand.
9. As any one Company hath dispatched any one Book in this Manner they shall send it to the rest, to be consider'd of seriously and judiciously, for His Majesty is very careful in this Point.
10. If any Company, upon the Review of the Book so sent, doubt or differ upon any Place, to send them Word thereof; note the Place, and withal send the Reasons, to which if they consent not, the Difference to be compounded at the General Meeting, which is to be of the chief Persons of each Company, at the end of the Work.
11. When any Place of special Obscurity is doubted of, Letters to be directed, by Authority, to send to any Learned Man in the Land, for his Judgement of such a Place.
12. Letters to be sent from every Bishop to the rest of his Clergy, admonishing them of this Translation in hand; and to move and charge as many as being skilful in the Tongues; and having taken Pains in that kind, to send his particular Observations to the Company, either at *Westminster*, *Cambridge* or *Oxford*.

13. The Directors in each Company, to be the Deans of *Westminster* and *Chester* for that Place; and the King's Professors in the *Hebrew* or *Greek* in either University.

14. These translations to be used when they agree better with the Text than the Bishops Bible. { *Tindoll's.* / *Matthews.* / *Coverdale's.* / *Whitchurch's.* / *Geneva.*

15. Besides the said Directors before mentioned, three or four of the most Ancient and Grave Divines, in either of the Universities, not employed in Translating, to be assigned by the Vice-Chancellor, upon Conference with the rest of the Heads, to be Overseers of the Translations as well *Hebrew* as *Greek*, for the better Observation of the 4th Rule above specified.

In contrast with all these preparatory arrangements and rules, we may now quote the only nearly contemporary account of the experiences of one of the revisers which has come down to us. This relates to one of the second Cambridge group, to whom was committed the translation of the Apocrypha, Dr. John Boys, afterwards (1619) Dean of Canterbury, but at this time the holder of a living at Boxworth, which, it is to be feared, he rather neglected during his work as a translator. His biographer, Dr. Anthony Walker, writes:

> When it pleased God to move King James to that excellent work, the translation of the Bible; when the translators were to be chosen for Cambridge, he was sent for thither by those therein employed, & was chosen one; some university men thereat repining (it may be not more able, yet more ambitious to have born [a] share in that service) disdaining that it should be thought they needed any help from the country.—Forgetting that Tully was the same man at Tusculan[um] as he was at Rome. Sure I am, that part of the Apocrypha was alotted to him, (for he hath shewed me the very copy he translated by), but to my grief I know not which part.
>
> All the time he was about his own part, his commons were given him at St. John's; where he abode all the week, till Saturday night; & then went home to discharge his cure: returning thence on Monday morning. When he had finished his own part, at the earnest request of him to whom it was assigned, he undertook a second; and then he was in commons in another college: but I forbear to name both the person and the house.
>
> Four years were spent in this first service; at the end whereof the whole work being finished, & three copies of the whole Bible sent from Cambridge, Oxford & Westminster, to London; a new choice was to be made of six in all, two out of every company, to review the whole work; & extract one [copy] out of all three, to be committed to the presse.
>
> For the dispatch of which business Mr. Downes & Mr. Bois were sent for up to London. Where meeting (though Mr. Downes would not go till he was either fetcht or threatned with a pursivant) their four fellow labourers, they went dayly to Statiouers Hall, & in three quarters of a year, finished their task. All which time they had from the Company of Stationers xxx^{s} [each] per week, duly paid them: tho' they had nothing before but the self-rewarding, ingenious industry. Whilst they were imployed in this last businesse, he & he only, took notes of their proceedings: which notes he kept till his dying day.[1]

Dr. Boys's biographer seems ignorant of the fact that alike at Oxford, Cambridge, and Westminster, there were two companies, making six in all, so that if two revisers went to Stationers' Hall from each company, this final board of revision must have had twelve members instead of the six of which he speaks. We know this indeed as a fact from the report of the English delegates to the Synod of Dort, among whom was Samuel Ward, one of the revisers.[2] On the basis of a board of twelve, paid 30*s.* each a week for 39 weeks, the sum disbursed would be £702. That this sum was paid by the Company is incredible; it is just possible, however, that it was the contribution of the proprietors of the 'Bible Stock' already mentioned, which can only have continued in existence all these years if its owners were admitted by the holder of the royal patent to share a portion of the expenses and profits either of all editions or of those in particular sizes. Even, however, if this were so it is evident that such a payment would only be made in pursuance of a private agreement with Robert Barker, and forty years after the Bible was published we meet with a definite statement[3] that Barker had, in fact, 'paid for the amended or corrected

[1] From *Desiderata Curiosa*: or a collection of divers scarce and curious pieces. By Francis Peck. New ed., 1779. Part viii, p. 325 sqq. 'The life of that famous Grecian, Mr. John Bois, S.T.B. one of the translators of the Bible, temp. Jac. I. . . By Anthony Walker, M.A., of St. John's College, Cambridge. From a 4° MS. in the hands of the publisher. The gift of the Rev. Mr. Thomas Baker.'

[2] 'Post peractum a singulis pensum, ex hisce omnibus duodecim selecti viri in unum locum convocati integrum opus recognoverunt ac recensuerunt.'

[3] In William Ball's *Briefe treatise concerning the regulating of printing*, 1651. On May 10, 1612, Robert Barker obtained an extended patent, and on February 11, 1617, this was re-granted to him for his own life and for thirty years after his death to his son, Robert II. In 1635 the reversion was re-granted to Charles and Matthew Barker. Robert died in 1646, and in 1664 a moiety of these rights was valued at £1,300. See the article by H. R. Plomer, 'The King's Printing House under the Stuarts,' in *The Library*, 2nd Series, vol. 8 (1901).

Translation of the Bible £3,500: by reason whereof the translated copy did of right belong to him and his assignes.' If, as the statement should mean, this sum was actually paid to the translators, it would have represented between £50 and £60 apiece for the work done during the sittings of the six companies. Now the preface to the Bible says of the translation that it 'hath cost the workemen, as light as it seemeth, the paines of twise seven times seventy-two dayes and more', or about two years and nine months. On the basis of the prebend of the value of £20 at least which the King desired to secure for the translators, this would mean a payment of just £55, either to the translators direct or to the colleges which boarded them. But neatly as these figures work out, the hypothesis thus suggested is quite uncorroborated, and we have really no sound basis even for guessing how the £3,500 was paid. The sessions of the six companies, it may be noted, are usually supposed to have begun (although doubtless there were preliminary meetings) in 1607, the years 1605, 1606 being thus allotted to private research, 1607–9 to the work of the six boards, part of 1610 to that of the twelve revisers at Stationers' Hall, and the rest of 1610 and part of 1611 to printing. From the Report to the Synod of Dort (November 16, 1618) lxii. already mentioned, we learn that the final touches to the translation were given by Bilson, Bishop of Winchester, and Miles Smith, afterwards Bishop of Gloucester.[1] The former was not a member of any of the boards of revisers, but that the work of the revisers should subsequently be 'reviewed by the Bishops and the chiefe learned of the Church' was part of the scheme which the King had sketched out at the Hampton Court Conference, and another Bishop, Bancroft of London, is said to have insisted on fourteen alterations. Whether in further pursuance of the King's programme the version was presented by the bishops to the Privy Council, and lastly ratified by his Royal authority, we cannot say. As is well known no authority has ever been discovered for the words 'Appointed to be read in Churches' which appear on the title-page of all editions, nor for the phrase, the 'Authorized Version', by which the Bible is usually known. When, however, this point was raised at the time of the Revision of 1881, Lord Chancellor Selborne wrote to the *Times* (June 3, 1881), giving it as his opinion that if the version

> was 'appointed to be read in churches' (as is expressly stated on the title-page of 1611), at the time of its first publication, nothing is more probable than that this may have been done by Order in Council. If so, the authentic record of that order would now be lost, because all the Council books and registers from the year 1600 to 1613 inclusive were destroyed by a fire at Whitehall, on the 12th of January, 1618 (O.S.). Nothing, in my opinion, is less likely than that the King's printer should have taken upon himself (whether with a view to his own profit or otherwise) to issue the book (being what it was, a translation unquestionably made by the King's commandment to correct defects in earlier versions of which the use had been authorized by Royal injunctions, &c. in preceding reigns) with a title-page asserting that it was 'Appointed to be read in Churches' if the fact were not really so.

Lord Selborne proceeds to speak of the terrors of the Court of High Commission and the Star Chamber as making it 'incredible' that Barker should have taken any risks. But he does not seem sufficiently to have distinguished between what may be done when authorities are amiable and when they are the reverse. The Version of 1611 was produced to take the place of the Bishops' Bible, on the title-pages of which, in the editions from 1585 to 1602 (the last) inclusive, had been printed the words 'Authorised and Appointed to be read in Churches'. In the small folio edition of 1584 the phrase runs. 'Of that Translation authorised to be read in Churches.' Previously to this (1574–8) we find only 'Set foorth by aucthoritie'. In 1568, 1569, and 1572, there are no words to this effect of any sort or kind, although we know that Parker would have liked to use them. Parker had even had to endure the sight of an edition following the text of the Great Bible, which was published in 1569 by Cawood, and advertized itself as 'According to the translation that is appointed to be read in the Churches', a phrase which he might not use of his own. None the less, the Bishops' Bible superseded the Great Bible, and as the need for distinguishing it from the Geneva version made itself felt we find Jugge (and the assigns of Christopher Barker in the folio of 1578) using the words, 'Set foorth by aucthoritie'. When Whitgift became Archbishop we get first the phrase of 1584 and then the fuller 'Authorised and Appointed to be read in

[1] 'Postremo Reverendissimus Episcopus Wintoniensis Bilsonus una cum Doctore Smitho nunc Episcopo Glocestriensi, viro eximio, et ab initio in toto hoc opere versatissimo, omnibus mature pensitatis et examinatis, extremam manum huic versioni imposuerunt.'

Churches' of 1585–1602. As far as I know it has never been contended that there was any Order in Council passed in 1584 or 1585 to justify this, and it seems therefore far from safe to postulate the existence of such an Order in 1611. There is indeed negative evidence that there was no such order, for the word 'Appointed', is considerably weaker than the 'Authorised and Appointed' which it replaced. By itself 'Appointed' means little more than 'assigned' or 'provided', and the words 'Appointed to be read in Churches' literally expressed the facts that this Bible was printed by the King's printer with the approval of the King and the Bishops for use in churches, and that no competing edition 'of the largest volume' was allowed to be published. Theoretically this justification by facts may have been insufficient; but when all the parties are agreed, legal formalities are often omitted.

If the notes which Dr. Boys treasured so carefully to the end of his life had been preserved, it might be possible to trace, if only for a single section, the work done at the different stages of the revision. As it is we have nothing but the finished result and a few remarks on it in the preface. As far as ecclesiastical politics were concerned the task of the revisers was with the smallest possible amount of disturbance to harmonize the Bishops' version with the Geneva wherever the latter was more correct, and the desire to do this accounts for the vast majority of the changes which in any way affect the sense. The revisers were concerned also, although pride prevented any reference to the fact, to meet the objections which had been urged in the preface and notes to the Rheims New Testament, and it is to their credit that they not only did this, but took from that version much that was good, though with no other acknowledgement than a gibe. Other changes were due to the study of two new Latin versions, that by Arias Montanus of the Old Testament printed in the Antwerp Polyglott, and that by Tremellius of the Old and New Testament, with the Apocrypha by his son-in-law, Franciscus Junius; yet others from the Geneva French version (1587–8), Diodati's Italian (1607), and the Spanish (1602) of Cipriano de Valera. These three foreign translations seem to have attracted considerable attention, as they are mentioned not only in the Preface, but by Selden, in whose *Table-Talk* we read (clearly of the meetings of the final board of twelve) that:

> The translators in king James's time took an excellent way. That part of the Bible was given to him who was most excellent in such a tongue (as the Apocrypha to Andrew Downs) and then they met together, and one read the translation, the rest holding in their hands some Bible, either of the learned tongues, or French, Spanish, Italian, etc. If they found any fault they spoke; if not, he read on.

Whether the wonderful felicity of phrasing should be attributed to the dexterity with which, after meanings had been settled and the important words in each passage chosen, either the board of twelve or the two final revisers put their touches to the work, or whether, as seems more likely, the rhythm, first called into being by Tyndale and Coverdale, reasserted itself after every change, only gathering strength and melody from the increasing richness of the language, none can tell. All that is certain is that the rhythm and the strength and the melody are there.

The Bible of 1611, being only a revised edition, was not entered on the Stationers' Registers, nor have we any information as to the month in which it was issued. In its original form it is a handsome, well-printed book, set up apparently with newly cast type yielding a clean and sharp impression, and on excellent paper. It begins with an engraved title-page signed 'C. Boel fecit in Richmont', i.e. by Cornelis Boel, an Antwerp artist, who about this time produced portraits of the Queen, the Princess Elizabeth, and Prince Henry. In the upper panel SS. Peter and James sit, holding between them an oval frame within which is a representation of the Lamb; at the sides are SS. Matthew and Mark. On the two sides of the title stand Moses and Aaron in niches. At the foot are seated SS. Luke and John, while between them is another oval frame containing a picture of a pelican feeding her young. The title reads:

> 'The Holy Bible, conteyning the Old Testament and the New. Newly Translated out of the Originall tongues: & with the former Translations diligently compared and reuised by his Maiesties speciall Comandement. Appointed to be read in Churches. Imprinted at London by Robert Barker, Printer to the Kings most Excellent Maiestie. Anno Dom. 1611.'

Leaves 2 and 3^a are occupied with the Dedication: 'To the most High and Mightie Prince, Iames by the grace of God King of Great Britaine, France and Ireland. Defender of the Faith, &c.'; 3^b–8, by the preface headed 'The Translators to the Reader', 9–14 by a Calendar; 15^a, by 'An Almanacke for xxxix. yeeres', 1603–1641; 15^b, by Directions 'To finde Easter for euer'; 16–18^a by 'The Table and Kalendes, expressing the order of Psalmes and Lessons to be said at Morning and Euening prayer', and a table headed. 'These to be obserued for Holy dayes, and none other;' 18^b, by 'The names and order of all the Bookes of the Olde and New Testament, with the Number of their Chapters'. Inserted at the binder's pleasure after the preface, after leaf 18 or elsewhere, are usually eighteen leaves of the Genealogies of Holy Scripture and a sheet containing a Map of Canaan with a table of the places named printed on the reverse. In October 1610 John Speed had obtained a privilege from the king enabling him for ten years to saddle every edition of the Scriptures with his decoratively printed but useless Genealogies, and so the cost of the book was needlessly increased by from sixpence to two shillings a copy, according to the size. In some copies, it may be mentioned, the Genealogies begin with a blank page; in others this is occupied by a fine cut of the royal arms, subscribed Cum Priuilegio Regiæ Maiestatis.

The text of the Bible is printed in black-letter with the inserted words (now printed in italics) in small roman, and roman type is also used for the summaries at the head of each chapter, for the subject headlines at the top of each page, and for the references to parallel passages in the margin; the alternative renderings in the margins are in italics.[1] The text is printed in double columns enclosed within rules, with ornamental headpieces and a few tailpieces and capitals at the beginning of each chapter and psalm. At the outset it was clearly intended that the capital at the beginning of a book should occupy the depth of nine lines of text, that at the beginning of each chapter after the first the depth of five; but the run on capitals in the Psalter caused four- and six-line blocks to be used, and after this the arrangement is more frequently disturbed,[2] though it still remains the normal one. In order to begin the Psalter (one of the old five sections into which Bibles used to be divided), on a right-hand page, the page before it is left blank, but there is no typographical break throughout the Old Testament. The New Testament has a separate title-page, with a woodcut previously used in editions of the Bishops' Bible. It was also taken as a new typographical starting-point. The book consists in all of 366 sheets of two leaves, or four pages each, grouped in 123 quires or gatherings signed as follows: Preliminaries: A–D. Old Testament: A–Z, Aa–Zz, Aaa–Zzz, Aaaa–Zzzz, Aaaaa–Ccccc. New Testament: A–Z, Aa.

With the exception of B and D, in the preliminaries, of which the former has only one sheet, the latter only two, every quire is regularly made up of three sheets or six leaves. The whole book is homogeneous, and was almost certainly set up and printed in its own sequence, not in different sections worked simultaneously. Of the Bible thus set up only a single issue was printed. The so-called second issue is an entirely distinct and separate edition, save that a few leaves of the original edition, of which an excessive number had been printed by some mistake, are sometimes found used in it. It is the exact text of this first edition that the present reprint reproduces.

CHAPTER III.

THE LATER HISTORY OF THE BIBLE OF 1611.

As we have seen, every parish in England had been obliged to provide itself with a Bible of the 'largest volume' in 1541 under penalty of a fine of 40*s.* for every month of delay, the book costing 10*s.* in sheets and 12*s.* bound. Beyond the words on the title-page, 'Appointed to be read in Churches,' which, as they stand, are purely affirmative, not exclusive (unlike, for instance, the 'These to be obserued

[1] The alternative renderings and references to parallels are probably the work of the six companies; the chapter summaries and subject headlines are usually attributed to the two final revisers. In later editions the subject headlines, which are based on the chapter summaries, have usually been left to the printer's reader.

[2] In the New Testament two of the mythological ten-line set, the use of which in the Bishops' Bible had justly been censured, reappear at the beginning of Matthew and Romans; and small pictorial capitals of an evangelist writing, at the beginning of the gospels according to S. Luke and S. John.

for Holy dayes, and none other' of this very volume), there is no tittle of evidence for any Order in Council having enjoined parishes to buy copies with inconvenient haste. In the year of issue the Dean and Chapter of Worcester bought 'a Great Bible of the new translation' for £2 18s., which probably represents the cost of the book in a binding good enough for cathedral use. From a book printed in 1641 (Michael Sparke's *Scintilla*) we learn that the price of Church Bibles had then recently been raised from 30s. to 40s., and that 'in former times' these were sold in quires at 25s., to which must be added the cost of binding. It would have been highly unpopular to force an expenditure of this kind on every parish, however small. To do so, moreover, would have been alike impolitic and needless; impolitic, because any haste in the matter would have suggested that very slur on the Bishops' version which the Preface so earnestly disclaims[1]; needless, because the supply of Bibles being, as we have pointed out, a regulated and controlled supply, whenever an old Church Bible was worn out, it was necessarily replaced by a new one of the version of 1611, because no other Bible in large folio was purchasable. In an interesting article on *The Authorisation of the English Bible*, contributed by the present Archbishop of Canterbury to *Macmillan's Magazine* for June 1881, we find it stated:

> Of twenty-four [25 ?] 'inquiries' between 1612 and 1641 thirteen Bishops and Archdeacons, ask for 'a Bible of the latest edition', or 'of the last translation', while twelve ask only for 'a Bible of the largest volume', in accordance with what had been the usual form of the question prior to 1611. Among the latter are Bishop Neile of Lincoln (1614); Bishop Williams of Lincoln (1631); Bishop Duppa of Chichester (1638); and the Archdeacons of London, York and Colchester (1640). Archbishop Abbot in his metropoliticall visitation in 1616 asks only for 'the whole Bible of the largest volume', though three years later, in a visitation of the Diocese of Canterbury, he carefully refers to 'the Bible of the New Translation, lately set forth by His Majesty's authority'. Archbishop Laud, however, in a Diocesan visitation in 1634, departing from the form adopted by his predecessor, asks only for 'the whole Bible of the largest volume'.

With the policy of patience and quiet penetration which the bishops as a body (some, no doubt, being more urgent than others) thus seem to have pursued, the bibliographical evidence is in entire agreement. Misapprehension of the ecclesiastical position has indeed caused some bibliographers to go astray, and to imagine the simultaneous printing of two issues in 1611 to meet a demand for 20,000 copies, such as Grafton and Whitchurch had to provide for in 1540 and 1541. But the demand for 20,000 copies and the double issue are equally imaginary. After the first edition, completed in 1611, an entirely new one was put in hand, the issue of the bulk of which belongs to 1613, and in this year there appeared also a folio reprint for church use in smaller type[2]; a third edition in the largest type was published in 1617, a fourth in 1634, a fifth in 1640. It is clear that if every parish had acquired a copy in 1611, there could have been no demand for new editions in 1613 and 1617. It is also clear, from the seventeen years interval before a reprint, that the 1617 edition did substantially complete the necessary supply. If so, the editions may have been of as many as 5,000 copies apiece.

To understand the trouble which has arisen it must be remembered that in the case of Bibles all editions of the same size were so printed that, the contents of corresponding sheets being the same, the sheets should be interchangeable. This probably made for correctness in reprinting, and the reprints follow each other so closely, mostly line for line, and always leaf for leaf, that they can only be distinguished from the copy they follow by careful collation. But the printer's object in this arrangement was probably the lower one of being able to use up sheets which had been printed in excess of the requirements of one edition by printing fewer copies for the next, and also, when any sheets of a nearly exhausted edition had accidentally been spoilt, by printing these particular sheets in advance of the next edition, to make one setting serve for both purposes. In a well-managed printing-office, neither class of accident would recur with sufficient frequency to be worth providing against; but Barker's office was not well managed, and from his plea in one of the interminable lawsuits which made him end his days in a debtor's prison, we learn that about

[1] 'Truly (good Christian Reader) wee neuer thought from the beginning, that we should neede to make a new Translation, nor yet to make of a bad one a good one, (for then the imputation of *Sixtus* had bene true in some sort, that our people had bene fed with gall of Dragons instead of wine, with whey instead of milke :) but to make a good one better.'

[2] By printing 72 instead of 59 lines to a column, and a corresponding lateral saving, the number of leaves was reduced from 732 to 508.

1616–18 he owed over £200 to various booksellers as compensation for having supplied imperfect books.[1]

Before the end of 1611 the stock of the first edition of the new Bible was sufficiently low to cause a second to be put in hand. The engraved plate from which the title had been printed must by this time have been much worn and (possibly after some hesitation) henceforth Barker preferred the woodcut border which appears in the New Testament for the general title as well. The easiest hypothesis to account for the peculiarities which we find in the edition which he now proceeded to print is that he first reprinted the sheet which bears the title, and a few other sheets at various points, to complete imperfect copies of the first edition, and then settled down to reprint the rest, completing this, if we are bound to press the date 1611 found on the New Testament, within the year, somewhat ahead of the demand. Before this became urgent a serious accident must have happened in his warehouse, which rendered unusable a large part of the stock (about 119 out of 138 sheets) in one part of the book, viz. the quires signed Aa–Zz and Aaa–Zzz. A few sheets,[2] which I conjecture to have been among those printed in advance of the rest and kept in a different place, escaped, but the stock of the rest had to be completed by a second reprinting, and the completed stock was then stored according to the exigencies of the warehouse. By 1613 the supply of the title-sheet, of which only a small number seems to have been printed in 1611 (possibly because Barker at first thought of re-engraving the original copper-plate[3]) was exhausted, and this sheet was then reprinted and dated 1613. During the next three or four years the copies sold exhibit so many combinations of the two printings of the sheets bearing the double and treble signatures (Aa and Aaa, &c.), that with the exception of a group of about twenty hardly any two copies agree. The inference is that this score of copies represent the part of the edition sold to the booksellers when first it was ready, since these copies would all be made up at the same time, and the sheets required for them would be extracted from the same part of each bundle. On the other hand, copies made up at later dates in response to the casual daily demand would naturally differ according to the whim of the man who picked out the sheets for them.

The above explanation is based[4] on the very able paper by the Rev. Walter E. Smith, published in three numbers of *The Library* for 1890 under the title *The Great She-Bible*, and is intended to account for the following facts:

(i) While the great majority of the extant title-pages of the second edition are dated 1613, those in at least three copies are dated 1611, and this title with the woodcut border and the date 1611 has also been found on some copies of the editio princeps. The title-page of the New Testament in all copies is dated 1611.

(ii) Out of a total of 357 sheets of text, four of those singly signed (E_3, P_2, $_3$. X_2), and 119 of those doubly and trebly signed (Aa, &c., Aaa, &c.) are found in two different forms, constituting different editions of these individual sheets, one of which can almost always be positively proved to have been set up from the other.

(iii) The sheets of these signatures first printed are not, as a rule, all found together in some copies, and the reprints of them in others, but the two printings are very much mixed together, and in very various ways.

The explanation is probably only a very rough approximation to the truth, and further investigation is rendered almost hopeless by the fact that collectors like Lea Wilson and Francis Fry (the latter of whom bought and sold an extraordinary number of copies), and many much more easily forgivable booksellers, have transferred sheets from one copy to another to bring them into accord with their own mistaken ideas of perfection, and the evidence has thus been hopelessly confused. Nor if, as I believe, the way in which copies of this second edition were made up depended mainly on the whim of Barker's storekeeper, is it possible as regards the bulk of

[1] See Mr. H. R. Plomer's article in *The Library* (Second Series, vol. ii, pp. 353–375), on 'The King's Printing House under the Stuarts'.

[2] Viz. (probably) Aa_1, Ff_2, $Gg_{1,2}$, Kk_1, Tt_{1-7}, Aaa_2, Bbb_7, Iii_5, Lll_1, $Ooo_{2,3}$, Qqq_3, $Sssl_{1-2}$, Zzz_4.

[3] I may note that the engraved title is said to be found in a 'very few' copies of the cheaper Church folio (72 line) of 1613. In one at least of these it is clearly inserted. But as long as the plate existed it might be used on an emergency to complete copies.

[4] I use this word because Mr. Smith did not fully express his views on the significance of the 1611 printed title-page, as to which he obtained additional information after his text was printed, and in some points I think I interpret the evidence he collected a little differently. His paper settled the main question quite finally.

the copies[1] to say with any probability that one is earlier than another. The important point is that we must repudiate altogether the misuse of bibliographical terms by which Mr. Fry constantly wrote of a certain type of copy of the second edition as the second 'issue' of the first. A sheet of the first edition may here and there be found (for the reasons given) in a copy of the second, but the second edition as a whole, whether it bears a 1611 title or a 1613 title, was printed from a new setting up of the type, whereas the essence of a new 'issue' is that it is printed from the same setting up, but with additions, cancels, or other subordinate changes. The only first edition is that which is here reprinted.

A still more serious error was committed by the distinguished scholar, Dr. F. H. A. Scrivener, who in 1884, in his book entitled *The Authorised Edition of the English Bible* (1611): *its subsequent reprints and modern representatives* (an enlargement of his Introduction to the *Cambridge Paragraph Bible* of 1873) argued strenuously, but in entire ignorance of the customs of the book trade in the seventeenth century, that copies of the (second) edition with the woodcut title dated 1611 preceded the (first) edition with the engraved title, here reprinted. Dr. Scrivener was led to this conclusion by the idea, natural to a modern scholar, that the opportunity of a new edition would be used for making the text more correct. So far from this being the case it is a practically invariable experience that for every error corrected in a seventeenth-century reprint, at least two are introduced. Dr. Scrivener allowed that the accepted editio princeps was the finer and better, but did not see how incredible it is that an eagerly expected book like the version of 1611, of which copies would at once be given to the king and other great persons, should have been put on the market in the first instance in an inferior form, have been then improved in almost every respect in a second edition, and then have gone back to its original state, or a little worse, in a third. The relations of the copies with the 1611 and 1613 woodcut titles constitute another insuperable difficulty to his theory, but the priority of the true editio princeps can be proved bibliographically in a dozen different ways. A few of these may be indicated:

(i) Dr. Scrivener himself noted a blunder in the editio princeps by which three lines are repeated in Exodus xiv. 10. In the second edition we can see the printer, who could not ignore this particular error, bringing a couple of words on to another line, and leaving extra space at the head of chapter xv, in order to fill the gap created by omitting the three repeated lines.

(ii) The editio princeps, as we have seen, begins with a regular system of nine-line capitals at the beginning of the first chapter of each book, and five-line capitals at the beginning of other chapters, and only gradually departs from it. In the second edition the printer is careless all the way through, using additional capitals from other sets, and making changes in the line-arrangements obviously dictated by the different sizes of the new capitals.

(iii) In the editio princeps the word 'Lord' is printed throughout the book of Genesis as LORD, afterwards as LORD. In the second edition it is always printed LORD.

All of these changes are intelligible if the second edition was printed from the first. None of them can be explained if the first edition was printed from the second. Add the fact that the type of the second edition is distinctly more worn, and the true sequence is obvious. This is now generally recognized, and it is only just to say that on this point Mr. Francis Fry was quite sound.

It remains to be added that the first edition of the new translation is frequently called the He-Bible and the second the She-Bible, from the fact that in Ruth iii. 15 the former reads 'He went into the city', and the latter 'She'. All such nicknames for editions of the Bible are objectionable, and this, which suggests that the two editions form a pair, is mischievous. Their relation is not that of equality as between man and woman, but the second is derived from the first, as a child from its parents, an entirely new and distinct edition, reprinted from the original, and not a contemporaneous issue.

Turning now from the Church Bibles to those for private use we find that two quartos and two octavos were issued in 1612, one quarto and one octavo following the editio princeps, and the other quarto and octavo following the second edition.

[1] Those with one or more 1611 sheets used in them may perhaps be set down as earlier, and those with 1617 sheets as later. But even this is not always certain.

A quarto and octavo were printed at the turn of the years 1612–13, two other quartos and an octavo in 1613, two quartos in 1613–14, and two more quartos and an octavo in 1614, almost all of these following the text of the second edition. These fourteen editions (there may have been more) seem to have satisfied the immediate demand, and after this we find one, two, and three editions printed in different years. Very few editions of the New Testament seem at first to have been printed separately, and it is interesting to find Messrs. Darlow and Moule, in their catalogue of the treasures of the Bible Society, recording editions of the Bishops' version as being printed in 1613, 1614, 1615, and 1617. After this New Testaments of the new translation became more common.

As regards the Geneva Bible, of which a folio and quarto had been printed in 1611, we find another folio published in 1612, three quartos in 1614, two more quartos in 1615, and a folio in 1616. After this, although for another fifteen or twenty years eminent ecclesiastics, ordained before 1611, continued to take into the pulpit their old Geneva pocket editions, no doubt marked and familiar to their hands, and had no hesitation in using this version for their texts, the king's printers were encouraged to print no more Geneva Bibles, and the production of them was thus driven underground. It has long been a puzzle to bibliographers why there should be so many different editions (at least six), of the Geneva Bible asserting themselves on their title-pages to have been 'Imprinted at London by the Deputies of Christopher Barker, Printer to the Queenes most excellent Maiestie. 1599.' One of these editions is found also bearing the much more truthful statement, 'By Iohn Fredericksz. Stam, dwelling by the South Churche at the signe of the Hope. 1633' (see Bible Society Catalogue, Nos. 191 and 364). Mr. N. Pocock, who wrote on the subject in the *Bibliographer*, vol. iii, stated as his conclusion that 'the whole investigation seems to show that these editions of the Geneva-Tomson [Bible] were published at different times at Amsterdam and Dort, and adopted afterwards by Barker, who affixed the date 1599, probably because this was a well-known and popular edition'. A still more probable reason for the selection of the date 1599 is surely that in 1600 Robert Barker took over his father's business, and the deputies vanished. Thus this particular imprint was the latest with which editions could circulate freely in England, without Robert Barker being personally implicated. Whether Robert himself was always in the position of having 'a few remaining copies' of one or other of these editions in stock we can only surmise. But the complete, or nearly complete, cessation of English-printed editions of the Geneva Bible after 1616, combined with the appearance of Dutch-printed editions, one at least of which belongs to the year 1633, disguised by spurious imprints, is fair proof that the Geneva Bible was now again subjected to the silent boycott by which Parker had repressed it until the year of his death. Fortunately, lethargy no longer accompanied repression, and the supply of Bibles of every size was abundant, although we hear murmurs that the king's printers were allowed to charge too much for them.

Although there can be no doubt that the price of Bibles gradually rose, in 1629 buyers of small folios and large quartos were for a short time able to obtain them cheap enough, as, on the Cambridge University Press for the first time exercising its right to print a Bible, and putting a small folio on the market at 10*s.* instead of 12*s.*, the king's printers sold a specially printed folio edition and a thousand copies in quarto at 5*s.* apiece, 'to overthrow the Cambridge printing, and so to keep all in their own hands' (Sparke's *Scintilla*, 1641). This Cambridge edition of 1629 is noteworthy also, not only as exceptionally well printed, but as bearing marks of careful revision, carried still further in an edition of 1638, which went so far as to improve the text (I quote from Dr. Scrivener) 'by inserting words or clauses, especially in the Old Testament, overlooked by the editors of 1611; by amending manifest errors; by rendering the italic notation at once more self-consistent, and more agreeable to the design of the original translators.' According to a contemporary note the revisers were Dr. Goad, of Hadley, Dr. Joseph Mede, Dean Boys, and Dr. Samuel Ward, of Sidney Sussex, of whom the last two were survivors of the original Cambridge board of 1611. Between these two Cambridge editions came one from the king's printers in 1631, for which the firm was fined £300 for omitting the word *not* in the seventh commandment. After 1638 carelessness still continued, and the London market was also flooded with incorrect editions printed in Holland. In the eighteenth century even Baskett, as a rule a careful printer,

in aiming at sumptuousness could produce the Bible of 1716–17[1] with its 'basket-full' of errors. In 1762 a Bible revised by Dr. Thomas Paris of Trinity College was printed at Cambridge, and seven years later a similar revision was carried through at Oxford by Dr. Benjamin Blayney, of Hertford College. It must be remembered that no copy of the version of 1611 had been 'sealed' as a standard, as was done in the case of the Prayer-book, and these attempts to increase consistency and to remove errors were wholly laudable. On the other hand it is obvious that under cover of such minor revisions more serious changes might be introduced, and in 1831, in a pamphlet entitled *The Existing Monopoly an inadequate protection of the Authorised Version of the Scripture*, Thomas Curtis, of Islington, called public attention to a number of departures from the original text. The uneasiness thus created was effectually dispelled by the Oxford University Press producing, in 1833, a line for line reprint of the editio princeps, the extraordinary accuracy of which has been everywhere acknowledged.

ALFRED W. POLLARD.

[1] The so-called Vinegar Bible, from the misprint Vinegar for Vineyard in the headline to Luke xx.

APPENDIX TO THE INTRODUCTION.

DOCUMENTS RELATING TO THE MAKING, PRINTING, AND PUBLISHING OF THE ENGLISH TRANSLATIONS OF THE BIBLE FROM TYNDALE'S NEW TESTAMENT OF 1525 TO THE APPEARANCE OF THE VERSION OF 1611.

RECORDS.

I. PROHIBITION OF ENGLISH TRANSLATIONS OF THE BIBLE FROM THE TIME OF WYCLIF UNLESS AUTHORIZED BY A BISHOP OR A PROVINCIAL COUNCIL.

The text of the Constitution adopted by the Provincial Council at Oxford, 1408, from Lyndewode's *Provinciale*, Antwerp, Christopher of Endhoven, December 20, 1525, fo. ccvi, compared with the same constitution as ratified by the Provincial Council which met at St. Paul's, London, January 14, 1408–9, from Wilkins's *Concilia*, 1737, vol. iii. 317.

[1] SCRIPTURA sacra non transferatur in linguam vulgarem nec translata interpretur donec rite fuerit examinata sub pena excommunicationis et nota hereseos.

Periculosa [quoque [2]] res est, testante beato Hyeronymo, textum sacre scripture de uno in aliud ydioma transferre, eo quod in ipsis translationibus non de facili idem sensus in omnibus [3] retinetur, prout idem beatus Hyeronymus, etsi inspiratus fuisset, se in hoc sepius fatetur errasse. Statuimus igitur et ordinamus, ut nemo deinceps textum aliquem [4] sacre scripture auctoritate sua in linguam Anglicanam, vel aliam transferat, per viam libri vel libelli aut tractatus, nec legatur aliquis huiusmodi liber, libellus, aut tractatus iam nouiter tempore dicti Iohannis Wyklyff, siue citra, compositus, aut in posterum componendus, in parte vel in toto, publice vel occulte, sub pena maioris excommunicationis, quousque per loci diocesanum, seu, si res exegerit, per concilium prouinciale ipsa translatio fuerit approbata. Qui vero [5] contra fecerit, ut fautor heresis et erroris similiter puniatur.

TRANSLATION.

The Holy Scripture not to be translated into the vulgar tongue, nor a translation to be expounded, until it shall have been duly examined, under pain of excommunication and the stigma of heresy.

Moreover it is a perilous thing, as the Blessed Jerome testifies, to translate the text of Holy Scripture from one idiom into another, inasmuch as in the translations themselves it is no easy matter to keep the same meaning in all cases, like as the Blessed Jerome, albeit inspired, confesses that he often went astray in this respect. We therefore enact and ordain that no one henceforth on his own authority translate any text of Holy Scripture into the English or other language, by way of a book, pamphlet, or tract, and that no book, pamphlet, or tract of this kind be read, either already recently composed in the time of the said John Wyclif, or since then, or that may in future be composed, in part or in whole, publicly or privily, under pain of the greater excommunication, until the translation itself [6] shall have been approved by the diocesan of the place or if need be by a provincial council. Whoever shall do the contrary to be punished in like manner as a supporter of heresy and error.

II. SIR THOMAS MORE ON THE PROHIBITION.

From 'A dyaloge of syr Thomas More . . . Wherin be treatyd dyuers maters, as of the . . . worshyp of ymagys . . . With many othre thyngys touchyng the pestylent sect of Luther and Tyndale. London, J. Rastell, 1529. (fol. xciii verso.)

The thyrde boke. The xvi. chapyter.

The messenger [1] reherseth som causys whych he hath herd layd by som of the clergye, wherfore the scrypture shold not be suffred in englysh. And the author

I. [1] The heading given by Wilkins is: 'Ne qnis texta (*sic*) S. Scripturae transferat in linguam Anglicanam,' but he quotes from a Lambeth MS. the variant: 'Ne textus aliqnis S. Scripturae in linguam Anglicanam de caetero transferatur per viam libri aut tractatus.'

[2] From Wilkins. [3] Wilkins, 'in omnibus sensus.'

[4] Wilkins, 'aliquem textum.' [5] Wilkins omits 'vero'.

[6] It will be noted that it is the translation itself ('ipsa translatio') which the Bishop or Provincial Council was to approve. In the uncertainty which almost from the beginning surrounded the origin of the Wyclifite versions it seems to have become the practice to grant a licence to specified readers instead of to a specified version.

II. [1] More secures entire freedom of speech for his interlocutor by making him merely the messenger of a friend, who reports everything he hears said without taking any responsibility for it.

sheweth hys mynde that yt were conuenyent to haue the byble in englyshe. And therwyth endeth the thyrd boke.

Syr quod your frende, yet for all thys can I se no cawse why the clergye shold kepe the byble out of lay mennys handys, that can no more but theyr mother tonge.

I had wente quod I that I had proued you playnly, that they kepe yt not from them. For I haue shewed you that they kepe none frome theym, but suche translacyon as be eyther not yet approued for good, or such as be all redy reproued for naught, as Wyclyffys was and Tyndals. For as for other olde onys, that were before Wyclyffys days, [these] remayn lawful, and be in some folkys handys had and red.[2]

Ye say well quod he. But yet as women say, somwhat yt was alway that the cat wynked whan her eye was oute. Surely so ys yt not for nought that the englysh byble is in so few mennys handys, whan so many wold so fayn haue yt.

That ys very trouth quod I. For I thynke that though the fauourers of a secte of heretyques be so feruent in the settynge forthe of theyr sect, that they let not to lay theyr money togyder and make a purse amonge them for the pryntyng of an euyll made or euyll translated boke, whych though yt happe to be forboden and burned yet som be solde ere they be spyed, and eche of theym lese but theyr parte. yet I thynk ther wyll no prynter lyghtely be so hote to put eny byble in prent at hys own charge, wherof the losse sholde lye hole in hys owne necke, and than hange vppon a doutfull tryall whyther the fyrst copy of hys translacyon was made before Wyclyffys dayes or synnys. For yf yt were made synnys, yt must be approued byfore the pryntynge. And surely howe yt hathe happed that in all thys whyle god hathe eyther not suffred or not prouyded that eny good vertuouse man hath had the mynde in faythfull wyse to translate yt, and thervppon eyther the clergye or at the lest wyse som one bysshop to approue yt, thys can [I] no thynge tell. But howe so euer yt be, I haue herd and here so myche spoken in the mater, and so mych dout made therin, that peraduenture yt wold let and wythdrawe eny one bishop from the admyttyng therof, wythout the assent of the remanaunt. And where as many thyngys be layd agaynst yt, yet ys there in my mynde not one thyng that more putteth good men of the clergye in dout to suffer yt, than thys that they se somtyme myche of the worst sort more feruent in the callyng for yt, than them whom we fynde far better. Whych maketh theym to fere lest such men desyre yt for no good, and lest yf yt were had in euery mannys hand, there wold gret parell aryse, and that sedycyouse people shold do more harme therwyth, than god and honest folke sholde take frute therby. Whyche fere I promyse you no thyng fereth me, but that who so euer wolde of theyre malyce or foly take harme of that thynge that ys of ytself ordeyned to do all men good, I wold neuer for thauoydyng of theyr harme, take frome other the profyte whyche they myght take, and no thyng deserue to lese. For ellys yf thabuse of a good thyng shold cause the takynge awaye therof frome other that wolde use yt well, Cryst shold hym selfe neuer haue ben borne, nor brought hys fayth in to the worlde, nor god sholde neuer haue made yt neyther, yf he shold for the losse of those that wold be dampned wreches, haue kepte away the occasyon of reward from theym that wold wyth helpe of hys grace endeuoure theym to deserue yt. . . .

[2] In 'An Answere vnto Sir Thomas Mores dialoge' Tyndale (fol. cv) thus comments on this section: 'What maye not Master More saye by auctorite of his poetrie? there is a lawfull translacion that no man knoweth which is as moch as no lawfull translacion. Whi mighte not the bisshopes shew which were that lawfull translacion and lat it be printed? Naye if that might haue bene obteyned of them with large money it had be printed ye maye besure longe yer this. But sir answere me here vnto, how happeneth that ye defendars translate not one youre selues, to cease the murmoure of the people, and put to youre awne gloses, to preuent [i.e. forestall] heretikes? Ye wold no doute haue done it longe sens, if ye coude haue youre gloses agre with the texte in euery place. And what cau you saye to this, how that besydes they haue done their best to disanull all translatynge by parlement, they haue disputed before the kinges grace that it is [*text* is it] perelous and not mete and so concluded that it shal not be, vnder a pretence of deferrynge it of certayne yeres. Where Master More was there speciall orator, to fayne lyes for their purpose.'

III. MORE'S PLAN FOR A LIMITED CIRCULATION.

From the same (fol. xcvii., recto).

Fynally me thynketh that the constytucyon prouyncyall of which we spake ryght now hath determyned thys questyon all redy. For whan the clergye therin agreed that the englysh bybles shold remayne whyche were translated afore Wyclyffes dayes, they consequentely dyd agre that to haue the byble in englysh was none hurte. And in that they forbade eny new translacyon to be redde tyll yt were approued by the bishoppes, yt appereth wel therby that theyre entent was that the bysshoppe shold approue yt yf he founde yt fawtelesse, & also of reason amend yt where yt were fawtye, but yf the man were an heretyque that made yt, or the fawtis suche and so many, as yt were more ethe[1] to make yt all new than mend yt. As yt happed for bothe poyntys in the translacyon of Tyndall.

Nowe yf yt so be that yt wold happely be thought not a thyng metely to be aduentured, to set all on a flushe at onys, & dash rashly out holy scrypture in euery lewde felowys tethe, yet thynketh me there mighte suche a moderacion be taken therin, as neyther good vertuous lay folk shold lacke yt, nor rude and rashe braynes abuse yt. For it might be with dylygence well and truly translated by som good catholyke and well lerned man, or by dyuerse dyuydynge the laboure amonge theym, and after conferryng theyr seuerall partys together eche with other. And after that myght the work be allowed and approued by the ordynaryes, and by theyre authorytees so put vnto prent, as all the copyes shold come hole vnto the bysshoppys hande. Whyche he maye after hys dyscrecyon and wysedome delyver to suche as he perceyueth honest sad and vertuous, with a good monicyon & fatherly counsayl to vse yt reuerently wyth humble hart and lowly mynd, rather sekyng therin occasyon of deuocyon than of dyspycyon[2]. And prouydyng as mych as may be, that the boke be after the deceace of the partye brought agayn and reuerently restored vnto the ordynary. So that as nere as may be deuysed, no man haue yt but of the ordynaryes hande, and by hym thoughte and reputed for suche, as shall be lykely to vse yt to goddys honour and meryte of his own soule. Among whome yf eny be proued after to haue abused yt, than the vse therof to be forboden hym, eyther for euer, or tyll he be waxen wyser.

By our lady quod youre frende thys way myslyketh not me. But who sholde set the pryce of the boke?

Forsothe quod I that reken I a thynge of lytell force.[3] For neyther were yt a grete mater for any man in maner to geue a grote or twayne aboue the meane pryce for a boke of so great profyte, nor for the byshop to gyue them al fre, wherin he myght serue hys dyocyse wyth the coste of .x. li. I thynke or xx. markys[4]. Whyche some I dare saye there is no bysshop but he wold be glad to bestowe about a thynge that myght do hys hole dyocyse so specyall a pleasure wyth suche a spyrytuall profyte.

By my trouth quod he yet wene I that the people wolde grudge to haue yt on thys wyse delyuered theym at the bysshops hand, and had leuer paye for yt to the prenter than haue yt of the bysshop fre.

It myght so happen wyth some quod I. But yet in myne opinion there were in that maner more wylfulnesse, than wysedom or eny good mynd in such as wold not be content so to receyue them. And therfore I wolde thynke in good fayth that yt wold so fortune in fewe. But for god the more dowte wolde be, leste the[y] wolde grudge and holde them self sore greued, that wolde requyre yt and were happely denyed yt. Whych I suppose wolde not often happen vnto eny honest howseholder to be by hys dyscrecyon reuerently red in hys howse. But though yt were not taken[5] to euery lewd ladde in hys awn handes to rede a lytel rudely whan he lyst, and than cast the boke at hys helys, or among other such as hym selfe to kepe a quodlibet[6] and a pot parlement vppon, I trowe there wyll no wyse man fynde a fawte therin.

[1] A misprint for 'easy'? [2] Discussion, disputation. [3] Importance.
[4] The larger of these two sums is only twice as much as Bishop Nix contributed to the cost of buying up Tyndale's New Testaments (see no. xviii). It might have paid for thirty folio bibles or fifty in quarto.
[5] Entrusted. [6] Argument on any subject.

IV. TYNDALE'S TRANSLATIONS.

From Fox's 'Actes and Monuments of matters most speciall and memorable, happeuyng in the Church. . . . Newly reuised and recognised, partly also augmented, and now the fourth time agayne published . . . by the Authour.[1] *J. Daye, London*, 1583. pp. 1076 sq.'

To be short, M. Tyndal being so molested and vexed in the countrey by the Priests, was constrained to leaue that country and to seke an other place: and so comming to M. Welche, he desired him of hys good will that hee myght depart from him, saying on this wise to him: Syr, I perceiue I shall not be suffered to tary long heere in this countrey, neither shall you be able though you woulde, to keepe me out of the hands of the spiritualitie, and also what displeasure might grow therby to you by keeping me, God knoweth: for the which I shoulde be right sorie. So that in fine, M. Tindall with the good will of his maister, departed, and eftsoones came vp to London, and there preached a while, according as he had done in the country before, and specially about the towne of Bristowe, and also in the sayde towne, in the common place called S. Austines Greene. At length he bethinking him selfe of Cutbert Tonstall, then Byshop of London,[2] and especially for the great commendation of Erasmus, who in his annotations so extolleth him for his learning, thus cast with himselfe, that if hee might attaine vnto his seruice hee were a happy man. And so comming to Syr Henry Gilford the kings controller,[3] and bringing with him an Oration of Isocrates, which he had then translated out of Greeke into Englishe, he desired him to speake to the sayde B. of London for him. Which he also did, and willed him moreouer to wryte an Epistle to the Byshop, and to go him self with him, Which he did likewise and deliuered his Epistle to a seruaunte of his, named William Hebilthwait, a man of his olde acquaintaunce. But God who secretely disposeth the course of things, saw that was not the best for Tyndals purpose, nor for the profite of hys Churche, and therefore gaue him to finde little fauor in the Bishops sight. The answer of whom was thys, that hys house was full, he had mo then he could wel finde, and aduised him to seeke in London abroade, where hee saide hee coulde lacke no seruice, &c. and so remained hee in London the space almoste of a yeare, beholding and marking wyth him selfe the course of the world, and especially the demeanour of the preachers, howe they boasted them selues and set vp their authoritie and kingdome: beholding also the pompe of the Prelates, wyth other thynges moe whiche greatly misliked him: In so muche that he understoode, not onely there to be no rowme in the Bishops house for hym to translate the new Testament: but also that there was no place to do it in al England. And therfore finding no place for his purpose within the realme, and hauing some ayde and prouision, by Gods prouidence ministred vnto hym by Humphrey Mummouth aboue recited, as you may see before, pag. 1076.[4] and certain other good men, hee tooke hys leaue of the realme,

[1] The fourth edition was the last which Fox revised. In the case of Tyndale Fox had inserted new information in the second edition of 1570, and this is here reprinted. The extract begins with Tyndale's leaving Gloucestershire, where he had acted as tutor in the house of Sir John Walsh at Little Sodbury, and had had controversies with the neighbouring clergy.

[2] Cuthbert Tunstall or Tonstall (1474–1559), bishop of London, 1522–30; bishop of Durham, 1530; confined to his house, 1550, deprived 1553, restored on Mary's accession the same year; deprived again, 1559. For Tyndale's own version of his relatious with Tunstall, see No. V.

[3] Sir Henry Guildford (1489–1532), Master of the Horse and Comptroller of the King's Household.

[4] A wrong reference, 1076 being the page of the present text. 'The trouble of Humfrey Mummuth, Alderman of London,' is told on p. 997. His story begins: 'Maister Humfrey Mummuth was a right godly and sincere Alderman of London, who in the dayes of Cardinall Woolsey, was troubled and put in the Tower, for the Gospell of Christ, and for mainteyning them that fauoured the same. Stokesley then Bishop of London, ministred Articles unto him, to the number of xxiiij, as for adhereing to Luther and his opinions: for hauing and reading heretical bookes aud treatises, for geuing exhibition [i.e. maintenance] to William Tindall, Roy, and such other, for helping them ouer the sea to Luther, for ministring priuie helpe to translate, as well the Testament, as other bookes into English, for eating flesh in Lent [&c.] . . . He being of these articles examined, and cast in the Tower at last was compelled to make his snte or purgation, writing to the foresaid Cardinall, then Lord Chauncelor, and the whole Counsayle ont of the Tower. In the contents whereof he answered to the criminous accusation of them which charged him with certayne bookes, receyued from beyond the sea: Also for his acquaintance wyth M. Tindall. Whereunto he sayde, that he denied not, but that foure yeares then past, he had heard the said Tindal preach two or three sermons at S. Dunstons in the west, and afterward meeting with the said Tindall, had certaine communication with hym concerning his

and departed into Germanie. Where the good man being inflamed with a tender care and zeale of his countrey, refused no trauell nor diligence howe by all meanes possible, to reduce his brethren and countreymen of England to the same tast and vnderstandyng of Gods holy word and veritie, which the Lord had endued him withal.

Whereupon he considering in his minde, and partely also conferring with Iohn Frith,[5] thought wyth him selfe no way more to conduce therunto, then if the Scripture were turned into the vulgar speach, that the poore people might also reade and see the simple plaine woord of God. For first hee wisely casting in hys minde, perceiued by experience, how that it was not possible to stablish the lay people in any truth, except the Scripture were so plainly layde before theyr eyes in theyr mother tongue, that they myght see the processe, order, and meaning of the text: For els what so euer truth shuld be taught them, these enemies of the truth would quenche it againe, either wyth apparant reasons of Sophistrie, and traditions of their own making, founded without all ground of Scripture: either els iuggling with the text, expounding it in such a sense, as impossible it were to gather of the text, if the right processe, order, and meaning thereof were seene . . .

For these and such other considerations, this good man was moued (and no doubt styrred vp of God) to translate the Scripture into his mother tongue, for the publicke vtility and profit of the simple vulgar people of the country: first, setting in hand with the newe Testament, whiche he first translated aboute the yeare of our Lord 1527.[6] After that he tooke in hand to translate the olde Testament, finishing the fiue bookes of Moyses, with sondry most learned and godly prologues prefixed before euery one, most worthy to be read and read againe of all good Christians: as the lyke also he did vpon the new Testament.

Hee wrote also diuers other woorkes vnder sundry titles, among the which is that most worthy monument of his, intituled: *The obedience of a Christian man*: wherin with singulare dexteritie he instructeth all men in the office and duetie of Christian obedience, wyth diuers other treatises: as *The wicked Mammon*: *The practise of Prelates*, wyth expositions vppon certaine partes of the Scripture, and other Bookes also aunswearing to Syr Thom. More and other aduersaries of the truthe, no lesse delectable, then also most fruitfull to be read, which partly before beyng unknowen vnto many, partly also being almost abolished and worne out by time, the Printe heereof (good Reader) for conseruing and restoring such singulare treasures, hath collected and set foorth in Print the same in one generall volume,[7] all and whole together, as also the woorkes of John Frith, Barnes, and other, as are to be seene most special and profitable for thy reading.

These bookes of W. Tyndal being compiled, published and sent ouer into England, it cannot be spoken what a dore of light they opened to the eies of the whole English nation, which before were many yeres shut vp in darkenesse.

At his first departing out of the realme, he toke his iorny into the further parts of Germany, as into Saxony, where he had conference with Luther and other learned men in those quarters. Where, after that he had continued a certen season, he came down from thence into the netherlands, & had his most abiding in the town of Antwerp, vntil the time of hys apprehension: wherof more shalbe said god willing hereafter . . .

These godly bookes of Tindall, and specially the newe Testament of his translation, after that they began to come into mens handes, and to spread abroad, as

liuing, who then told him that he had none at all, but trusted to be in the Bishop of London his seruice: for then he laboured to be his chaplayne. But being refused of the Bishop, so came agayne to the sayd Mummuth this examinate, and besought him to helpe hym. Who the same tyme tooke hym into hys house for halfe a yeare, where the said Tindall liued (as he sayd) like a good priest, studieng both night & day. He would eat but sodden meate, by his good will, nor drink but small single beere. He was neuer seene in that house to weare lynnen about him, al the space of his beyng there. Whereupon the sayd Mummuth had the better liking of hym, so that he promised him ten pound (as he then sayd) for his father and mothers soules, and all Christen soules, which money afterward he sent him ouer to Hamborow, according to his promise. And yet not to him alone he gaue this exhibition,' &c.

[5] John Frith (1503–33), of King's College, Cambridge, junior canon of Wolsey's College, Oxford, imprisoned there in 1528 for helping to circulate Tyndale's Testament, on his release went to Marburg; returning to England, was imprisoned (1532) and burnt.

[6] Fox's mistake for 1525.

[7] 'The whole workes of William Tyndall, John Frith and Doct. Barnes,' edited with biographical introductions by Fox and printed by John Day, 1573.

they wroughte, great and singuler profite to the godly: so the vngodly enuying and disdaining that the people should be any thing wiser then they, and againe fearing least by the shining beames of truth, their false hypocrisie & workes of darkenesse should be discerned: began to stirre with no small ado, like as at the birth of Christ, Herode & al Ierusalem was troubled with him. But especially Sathan the prince of darkenes, maligning the happy course and successe of the Gospel, set to his might also, how to empeache and hinder the blessed trauailes of that man: as by this, and also by sondry other wayes may appeare. For at what time Tindall had translated the fift booke of Moises called *Deuteronomium*, minding to Printe the same at Hamborough, hee sailed thereward: where by the way vpon the coast of Holland, he suffred shipwracke, by the which he loste all his bookes, wrytings and copies, and so was compelled to begin al againe a new, to his hinderance and doubling of his labors. Thus hauing lost by that ship, both money, his copies and time, he came in an other ship to Hamborough, where at his appoyntment M. Couerdale taried for him, and helped hym in the translating the whole 5 bookes of Moises, from Easter till December, in the house of a worshipfull widowe, Maistres Margaret van Emmerson. Anno 1529. a greate sweating sicknesse being the same time in the Towne. So hauing dispatched his businesse at Hamborough, he returned afterward to Antwerpe againe.[8]

V. TYNDALE'S STORY OF HIS TRANSLATION.

This forms the preface to Tyndale's translation of Genesis in his version of the Pentateuch printed in 1530.[1]

W. T. To the Reader.

WHEN I had translated the newe testament, I added a pistle vnto the latter ende,[2] In which I desyred them that were learned to amend [it] if ought were founde amysse. But oure malicious and wylye hypocrytes which are so stubburne and hard herted in their weked abhominacions that it is not possible for them to amend any thinge at all (as we see by dayly experience when their both lyvinges and doinges are rebuked with the trouth) saye, some of them that it is impossible to translate the scripture in to English, some that it is not lawfull for the laye people to have it in their mother tonge, some that it wold make them all heretykes, as it wold no doute from many thinges which they of longe tyme haue falsely taught, and that is the whole cause wherfore they forbyd it, though they other clokes pretende. And some or rather every one, saye that it wold make them ryse ageynst the kinge, whom they them selves (vnto their damnatyon) never yet obeyed. And leste the temporall rulars shuld see their falsehod, if the scripture cam to light, causeth them so to lye.

And as for my translation in which they afferme vnto the laye people (as I haue hearde saye)[3] to be I wotte not how many thousande heresyes, so that it can not be mended or correcte, they haue yet taken so greate payne to examyne it, and to compare it vnto that they wold fayne haue it and to their awne imaginations and iugglinge termes, and to haue some what to rayle at, and vnder that cloke to blaspheme the treuth, that they myght with as little laboure (as I suppose) haue translated the moste parte of the bible. For they which in tymes paste were wont to loke on no more scripture then they founde in their duns[4] or soch like develysh doctryne, haue yet now so narowlye loked on my translatyon, that there is not so much as one I therin if it lacke a tytle over his hed, but they haue noted it,

[8] This paragraph first appeared in Fox's second edition (1570). It is so precise in its statements that Fox would seem to have written it from special information. It agrees with what we know of the state of affairs at Antwerp, where Wolsey's agent, Hackett (see No. XVI A–E.) made such a hue and cry after English-Lutheran books in December, 1526, and January, 1527, that it may well have seemed advisable to move a press and printing materials elsewhere. The Pentateuch and other books of this period profess to have been printed at 'Malborow [Marburg] in the land of Hesse' by Hans Lufft, Luther's printer.

V. [1] This piece is given in this place because its interest lies chiefly in its narrative of Tyndale's experiences in London when he desired to translate the New Testament there. In this and the other English tracts printed abroad it should be noted that in the middle of words u and v are used indifferently.

[2] The Epilogue to the Worms octavo, printed in full below. See No. X.

[3] The text omits the second bracket.

[4] i.e. the commentaries of Duns Scotus.

and nombre it vnto the ignorant people for an heresy. Fynallye in this they be all agreed, to dryve you from the knowlege of the scripture, and that ye shall not haue the texte therof in the mother tonge, and to kepe the world styll in darkenesse, to thentent they might sitt in the consciences of the people, thorow vayne superstition and false doctrine, to satisfye their fylthy lustes their proude ambition, and vnsatiable couetuousnes, and to exalte their awne honoure aboue kinge & emperoure, yee and aboue god him silfe.

A thousand bokes had they lever to be put forth agenste their abhominable doynges and doctrine, then that the scripture shulde come to light. For as longe as they may kepe that doune, they will so darken the ryght way with the miste of their sophistrye, and so tangle them that ether rebuke or despyse their abhominations with argumentes of philosophye and with wordly[5] symylitudes and apparent reasons of naturall wisdom. And with wrestinge the scripture vnto their awne purpose clene contrarye vnto the processe, order and meaninge of the texte, and so delude them in descantynge vppon it with alligoryes, and amase them expoundinge it in manye senses[6] before the vnlerned laye people (when it hath but one symple litterall sense whose light the owles can not abyde) that though thou feale in thyne harte and arte sure how that all is false that they saye, yet coudeste thou not solve their sotle rydles.

Which thinge onlye moved me to translate the new testament. Because I had perceaved by experyence, how that it was impossible to stablysh the laye people in any truth, excepte the scripture were playnly layde before their eyes in their mother tonge, that they might se the processe, ordre and meaninge of the texte: for els what so ever truth is taught them, these ennymyes of all truth qwench it ageyne, partly with the smoke of their bottomlesse pytte wherof thou readest apocalipsis ix. that is, with apparent reasons of sophistrye and traditions of their awne makynge, founded with out grounde of scripture, and partely in iugglinge with the texte, expoundinge it in soch a sense as is impossible to gether of the texte, if thou see the processe ordre and meaninge thereof.

And even in the bisshope of londons house I entended to have done it. For when I was so turmoyled in the contre where I was that I coude no lenger there dwell (the processe wherof were to longe here to reherce) I this wyse thought in my silfe, this I suffre because the prestes of the contre be vnlerned, as god it knoweth there are a full ignorant sorte which haue sene no more latyn then that they read in their portesses[7] and missales which yet many of them can scacely read (excepte it be Albertus[8] de secretis mulierum in which yet, though they be neuer so soryly lerned, they pore day and night and make notes therin and all to teach the mydwyves as they say, and linwood[9] a boke of constitutions to gether tithes, mortuaryes[10], offeringes, customs, and other pillage, which they calle, not theirs, but godes parte and the deuty of holye chirch, to discharge their consciences with all: for they are bound that they shall not dimynysh, but encreace all thinge vnto the vttmost of their powers) and therfore (because they are thus vnlerned thought I) when they come to gedder to the alehouse, which is their preachinge place, they afferme that my sainges are heresy. And besydes that they adde to of thir awne heddes which I never spake, as the maner is to prolonge the tale to shorte the tyme with all, and accuse me secretly to the chauncelare[11] and other the bishopes officers, And in deade when I cam before the chauncelare, he thretened me grevously, and revyled me and rated me as though I had bene a dogge, and layd to my charge wherof there coude be none accuser brought forth (as their maner is not to bringe forth the accuser) and yet all the prestes of the contre were that same day there. As I this thought the bishope of London came to my remembrance whome Erasmus (whose tonge maketh of litle gnattes greate elephantes and lifteth vpp above the starres whosoever geveth him a litle exhibition) prayseth excedingly amonge other in his annotatyons on the new testament for his great learninge. Then thought I, if I might come to this mannes service, I were happye. And so I gate me to london, and thorow the accoyntaunce of my master came to sir harry gilford[12] the kinges graces coun-

[5] Worldly, the first l in which was often dropped.
[6] The 'sensus mysticus' was a distinct department of Biblical exposition.
[7] Breviaries. [8] i. e. Albertus Magnus.
[9] William Lyndewode's *Prouinciale*, a digest of English canon law written in 1433. See above, No. I. [10] Customary gifts claimed from the heirs of dead parishioners.
[11] i. e. the Bishop's Chancellor of the diocese. [12] See note 3 to No. IV.

troller, and brought him an oration of Isocrates which I had translated out of greke in to English, and desyred him to speake vnto my lorde of london for me, which he also did as he shewed me, and willed me to write a pistle to my lorde, and to goo to him my silf which I also did, and delivered my pistle to a servant of his awne, one Wyllyam hebilthwayte, a man of myne old accoyntaunce. But god which knoweth what is within hypocrites, sawe that I was begyled, and that that councell was not the nexte way vnto my purpose. And therfore he gate me no favoure in my lordes sight.

Wherevppon my lorde answered me, his house was full, he had mo then he coude well finde, and advised me to seke in london, wher he sayd I coude not lacke a service. And so in london I abode almoste an yere, and marked the course of the worlde, and herde oure pratars, I wold say oure preachers how they bosted them selves and their hye authorite, and beheld the pompe of oure prelates and how besyed they were as they yet are, to set peace and vnite in the worlde (though it be not possible for them that walke in darkenesse to continue longe in peace, for they can not but ether stomble or dash them selves at one thinge or another that shall clene vnquyet all togedder) and sawe thinges wherof I deferre to speake at this tyme, and vnderstode at the laste not only that there was no rowme in my lorde of londons palace to translate the new testament, but also that there was no place to do it in all englonde, as experience doth now openly declare.

Vnder what maner therfore shuld I now submitte this boke to be corrected and amended of them, which can suffer nothinge to be well? Or what protestacyon shuld I make in soch a matter vnto oure prelates those stubburne Nimrothes which so mightely fight agenste god and resiste his holy spirite, enforceynge with all crafte and sotelte to qwench the light of the everlastinge testament, promyses, and apoyntemente made betwene god and vs: and heapinge the firce wrath of god vppon all princes and rulars, mockinge them with false fayned names of hypocryse, and servinge their lustes at all poyntes, and dispensinge with them even of the very lawes of god, of which Christe him silf testifieth. Mathew v. that not so moch as one tittle therof maye perish or be broken. And of which the prophete sayth Psalme cxviij. Thou hast commaunded thy lawes to be kepte meod[13], that is in hebrew excedingly, with all diligence, mighte and power, and haue made them so mad with their iugglinge charmes and crafty persuasions that they thinke it full satisfaction for all their weked lyvinge, to torment soch as tell them trouth, and to borne the worde of their soules helth and sle whosoever beleve theron.

Not withstondinge yet I submytte this boke and all other that I have other made or translated, or shall in tyme to come (if it be goddes will that I shall further laboure in his hervest) vnto all them that submytte themselues vnto the worde of god, to be corrected of them, yee and moreover to be disalowed & also burnte, if it seme worthy when they have examyned it wyth the hebrue, so that they first put forth of their awne translatinge a nother that is more correcte.

VI. THE PRINTING OF THE FIRST NEW TESTAMENTS.

From the 'Commentaria Ioannis Cochlaei, de Actis et Scriptis Martini Lutheri Saxonis chronographice ex ordine ab anno Domini 1517 usque ad annum 1546 inclusiue, fideliter conscripta. *Apud S. Victorem prope Moguntiam, ex officina Francisci Behem typographi.* 1549, pp. 132–135.'[1]

. . . Sed multo adhuc impudentiori audacia Lutherus aggressus est Regem Angliae, Henricum VIII. Quem publice prius tot probris lædoriis, sannis atque calumniis, ad populos & Nationes traduxerat. Ipse quidem affirmabat se illectum fuisse a Rege Daniae Christierno (qui e regnis suis profugus, exul, per Germaniam uagabatur) ut ad ipsum scriberet Regem Angliæ. Verum Duo Angli Apostatæ, qui aliquandiu fuerant Vuittenbergæ, non solum quærebant subuertere Mercatores suos, qui eos occulte in exilio fouebant & alebant: Verum etiam cunctos Angliæ populos, uolente nolente Rege, breui per nouum Lutheri Testamentum, quod in Anglicanam traduxerant

[13] מאד

VI. [1] Johann Dobneck, or as he called himself, Cochlaeus, born in 1479, proved himself next to Eck the keenest and most energetic controversialist on the Catholic side. He had already, in 1533 and 1538, given two brief accounts of his exploit in routing Tyndale out of Cologne, and now in the last year of his life narrated it in full. He starts his story with Luther's unlucky second letter to Henry VIII, in which he tried to make his peace for his previous attacks.

linguam, Lutheranos fore sperabant. Venerant iam Coloniam Agrippinam, ut Testamentum sic traductum, per Typographos in multa Milia multiplicatum, occulte sub aliis mercibus deueherent inde in Angliam. Tanta enim eis erat rei bene gerendæ fiducia, ut primo aggressu peterent a Typographis, Sex Milia sub prælum dari. Illi autem subuerentes, ne grauissimo afficerentur damno, si quid aduersi accideret, tantum Tria Milia sub prælum miserunt: Quae si fœliciter uenderentur, facile possent imprimi denuo. Iam literas ad Sanctos, qui sunt in Anglia, præmiserat Pomeranus,[2] & ad Regem quoque scripserat ipse Lutherus. Cunque nouum Testamentum mox subsequuturum crederetur, tanta ex ea spe lætitia Lutheranos inuasit ac uanæ fiduciæ uento inflauit, ut gaudio distenti, ante diem ruperint secretum uanis iactationibus. Exulabat eo tempore Coloniæ Ioannes Cochlæus, Decanus Ecclesiæ B. Virginis Francofordiensis, Qui per hospitem suum, Georgium Lauer, Canonicum ad Apostolos, Abbati Tuitiensi redditus familiariter notus, ubi audisset opera quædam Ruperti Tuitiensis quondam Abbatis, mittenda esse Nurenbergam, ut a Lutheranis æderentur in publicum: cœpit summo studio eam rem & dissuadere & impedire. Nam Lutherani in eum usque diem, cum omnes Bibliothecas antiquas diligentissime exquisiuissent ac discussissent, nullum prorsus autorem ex cunctis tot sæculorum Doctoribus Ecclesiæ inuenire potuerunt, qui Lutheri dogmata comprobasset. Inuentum tandem illius Ruperti, qui ante 400. annos uixerat, opusculum, cui titulus erat, De Victoria uerbi Dei, mox Nurenbergae a Lutheranis euulgatum est. Quod suo titulo ita mox placuit omnibus Lutheranis, ut nihil uideretur eo autore desiderabilius. Interim ex Tritemio[3] intelligebant, illum complura scripsisse opuscula, sed duo tantum paruula inuenerant. Quorum unum de potentia, alterum de uoluntate Dei inscriptum erat. In eorum æditione multa Lutherice apposuerat Osiander,[4] uxoratus presbyter & prædicator, quibus pium autorem impiæ sectæ patronum facere tentabat. Et iam dudum egerant cum ipso Abbate Tuitiensi: ut reliqua Ruperti Opera Nurenbergam excudenda, transmitteret. Ille uero, ut à Cochlæo audiuit, quantum periculi foret ea in re, si pium autorem traderet in manus impiorum, qui eum non solum impiis præfationibus & annotationibus fœde contaminaturi essent: Verum etiam integros & sanos illius sensus deprauaturi, ex Catholico antiquo facturi essent haereticum nouum, qui uideretur cuncta Lutheri dogmata ante annos 400. approbasse. Abbas igitur ille, uir bonus, mutata sententia, uolumina iam in grandem fascem compacta, uelut Nurenbergam transmittenda, apud se retinuit. In quo sane fasce erant XIIII. libri in Euangelium Ioannis, XII. libri in Apocalypsim eiusdem, & XII. libri, de Diuinis Officijs. Cum autem Monachi quieturi non essent, nisi æderentur opera illa: Cochlæus Petro Quentellio,[5] & Arnoldo Berckmanno sedulo suasit, ut communibus inter se impensis & lucris ea opera susciperent ædenda. Persuadere tamen non potuit, donec tandem omnem suam operam ad æditionem illam eis pollicitus esset. Cunque æditio illa satis quaestuosa eis existeret, non egebant amplius impulsore Cochlæo, sed ipsimet ultro plura illius opuscula desiderabant: rogantes nunc Abbatem, nunc Cochlæum, ut undecunque plura conquirerent. Abbas itaque ex uetustis S. Benedicti Monasteriis perquisiuit XXXII. libros in XII. prophetas minores, & VII. libros in Canticum Canticorum. Cochlæus uero inuenit Coloniæ in Bibliotheca Maioris Ecclesiæ IX. libros, De glorificatione Trinitatis, & processione Spiritus sancti. Et in scholis Artium grande uolumen, quod de operibus Trinitatis inscriptum, XLII. complectebatur libros. E quibus in Genesim erant IX. In Exodum IIII. &c. Cunque sciret Rupertum olim Leodij ad S. Laurentium fuisse Monachum, scripsit Theodorico Hezio, Canonico Leodiensi, quem Romæ post obitum Adriani VI. (cuius ille à Secretis intimus extiterat) familiarius cognouerat, obsecrans, ut is in eo Monasterio perquireret, quidnam ex Ruperti libris extaret. Ille ergo repperit maxime desideratum opus, XIII. libros in Matthæum, de Gloria & honore filij hominis. Verum transmittere Coloniam non potuit Archetypum, nisi ipse cum duobus alijs Canonicis, pro restituendo exemplari, cuncta bona sua in hypothecam Monachis obligarent. Ea igitur uolumina uniuersa Cochlaeus, Moguntiam euocatus, secum detulit, atque ibi residens, ad æditionem praeparauit, Coloniamque aedenda remisit. Hinc Typographis Coloniensibus notior ac familiarior factus, audiuit eos aliquando inter pocula fiducialiter iactitare, Velint Nolint Rex & Cardinalis Angliæ,

[2] Johann Bugenhagen, of Pomerania, Protestant theologian, 1484–1558.

[3] i. e. from the *Catalogus Illustrium Virorum* of Johann Tritheim, abbot of the Benedictine monastery at Spanheim, which enumerates the writings of many early German authors.

[4] Andreas Osiander, Protestant theologian, 1498–1552.

[5] Peter Quentell was a prominent printer at Cologne, and Arnold Birckmann a bookseller largely engaged in supplying books to the English market.

totam Angliam breui fore Lutheranam. Audiuit item, duos ibi latitare Anglos, eruditos linguarumque peritos et disertos, quos tamen uidere aut alloqui nunquam potuit. Vocatis itaque in hospitium suum quibusdam Typographis, postea quam mero incaluissent, unus eorum in secretiori colloquio reuelauit illi arcanum, quo ad Lutheri partes trahenda esset Anglia. Nempe uersari sub prælo Tria Milia Exemplarium Noui Testamenti Lutherani, in Anglicanam linguam translati, ac processum esse iam usque ad literam Alphabeti K. in ordine Quaternionum. Impensas abunde suppeti à Mercatoribus Anglicis, qui opus excusum clam inuecturi per totam Angliam latenter dispergere uellent, antequam Rex aut Cardinalis rescire aut prohibere possit. Cochlaeus intra se metu & admiratione uarie affectus, foris mirabundus mœrorem dissimulabat. Altero autem die, periculi magnitudinem tristis secum expendens, cogitabat, quo nam pacto possit commode pessimis illis conatibus obsistere. Abijt igitur clam ad Hermannum Rinck, Patricium Coloniensem, ac Militem Auratum, qui & Cæsari & Regi Angliæ familiaris erat & Consiliarius, eique rem omnem, ut acceperat uini beneficio, indicauit. Ille, ut certius omnia constarent, alium misit exploratum in eam domum, ubi opus excudebatur iuxta indicium Cochlæi. Cunque ab illo accepisset rem ita habere, & ingentem Papyri copiam ibi existere : adijt Senatum, atque effecit, ut Typographis interdiceretur, ne ultra progrederentur in eo opere. Duo Apostatae Angli, arreptis secum Quaternionibus impressis, aufugerunt, nauigio per Rhenum ascendentes Vuormaciam, ubi plebs pleno furore Lutherizabat, ut ibi per alium Typographum cœptum perficerent opus. Rincus uero & Cochlæus de his mox admonuerunt literis suis Regem, Cardinalemque & Episcopum Roffensem,[6] ut quàmdiligentissime præcauerent in omnibus Angliæ portubus, ne merx illa perniciosissima inueheretur. Ferunt Dominum Cuthebertum Tunstallum, uirum disertissimum, Episcopum tunc Londinensem, nunc Dunelmensem, cum adeptus fuisset unum ex illis exemplaribus, in maxima concione ad populum Londini publice affirmasse, supra duo Milia deprauationum atque peruersitatum se in uno opere illo depraehendisse. Dum hæc agerentur, peruenit tandem in manus Regis Angliæ epistola Lutheri,[7] quam is anno superiore scripserat Vuittenbergæ, prima die Septembris.

TRANSLATION.[8]

With a hardihood even still more impudent Luther approached the King of England, Henry VIII, whom he had previously traduced in public before peoples and nations with so many slanders, revilings, gibes, and calumnies. His own contention was that he had been enticed by King Christiern of Denmark (who was wandering about Germany as a fugitive exile from his realm) to write to the King of England. But two English apostates who had been sometime at Wittenberg were not only seeking to undo their own merchants, who were secretly supporting and maintaining them in exile, but were also hoping that all the peoples of England, whether the King liked it or not, would shortly become Lutherans by means of the New Testament of Luther which they had translated into English. They had already come to Cologne that thence they might convey to England, secretly, under cover of other goods, the Testament so translated after it had been multiplied by printers into many thousands. For they had so much confidence of managing the business well that at the first onset they asked of the printers that six thousand should be printed. The printers, however, fearing a very heavy loss if anything went wrong, sent only three thousand copies to press, on the ground that if these were successfully sold they could easily be printed afresh. Already Bugenhagen had sent forward letters addressed 'To the Saints who are in England', and Luther himself had also written to the King. When it was believed that the New Testament would quickly follow, so great joy from that hope seized the Lutherans and inflated them with vain confidence, that, swollen with delight, they prematurely broke their secret by their idle boasts.

At that time Johann Dobneck, Dean of the Church of the Blessed Virgin at Frankfort, was living in exile at Cologne, and through his host, Georg Lauer, Canon at [the church of] the Apostles, he was put on familiar terms with the Abbot of Deutz. On hearing, therefore, that certain works of Rupert, a former Abbot of Deutz, were

[6] Bishop Fisher.

[7] Epistola Martini Lutheri ad Henricum viii Angliæ ac Franciæ Regem, et in qua veniam petit eorum quae prius stultus in eundem regem effuderit.

[8] Partly based on that in Anderson's *Annals of the English Bible.*

to be sent to Nuremberg for publication by the Lutherans he began very zealously to dissuade from and hinder the business. For down to that time the Lutherans, although they had most diligently searched and ransacked all the old libraries, could find not a single author of all the Doctors of the Church for so many centuries whom they could quote as favouring the doctrines of Luther. At last there was discovered a little book of this Rupert, who had lived 400 years before, with the title *On the Victory of the Word of God*, and this was presently published by the Lutherans at Wittenberg, its title giving all the Lutherans so much pleasure that nothing could seem more delightful than the author. Meanwhile they learnt from Tritheim that he had written many small works, but they had only discovered two little ones, of which one was entitled *On the Power*, the other *On the Will of God*. In editing these, Osiander, a married priest and preacher, made many additions in the Lutheran manner in the endeavour to turn the pious author into the patron of an impious sect. They had now for some time been treating with the Abbot of Deutz to send the rest of the works of Rupert to Nuremberg to be printed. But the Abbot, as soon as he heard from Dobneck what danger there would be in delivering the pious author into the hands of impious editors, who would not only contaminate him foully with impious prefaces and notes, but would corrupt his upright and sound opinions and out of an ancient Catholic make a modern heretic who should seem to have approved all Luther's doctrines 400 years before,—the Abbot, I say, good man, changed his mind and kept in his own custody the volumes which had already been tied up in a bulky parcel to be sent to Nuremberg. In this parcel there were fourteen books on the Gospel of S. John, twelve books on the Apocalypse, and twelve on the Divine Offices. When, however, the monks were not to be quieted without these works being published, Dobneck put pressure on Peter Quentell and Arnold Birckmann to undertake their publication as a joint venture. But he could not persuade them to do this, until he had finally promised to give the edition all the help in his power. The venture proving profitable enough the publishers no longer needed Dobneck's incitement, but of their own accord began to look out for more of Rupert's little books, asking now the Abbot, now Dobneck, to hunt out more from wherever they could. The Abbot accordingly searched out from old Benedictine monasteries thirty-two books on the twelve Minor Prophets, and seven on the Song of Songs. Dobneck on his part discovered at Cologne, in the library of the greater Church, nine books on the Glorifying of the Trinity and the Procession of the Holy Spirit, and in the School of Arts a large volume entitled *On the Works of the Trinity* in forty-two books, of which nine were on Genesis, four on Exodus, &c. And when he learnt that Rupert had been formerly a monk at Liège he wrote to Dietrich Heze, Canon of Liège, whom he had known intimately at Rome after the death of Adrian VI, to whom he had been a privy councillor, and besought him to search in that monastery for any books of Rupert's that could be found. The Canon lighted upon a work much in request, the thirteen books on Matthew, *On the Glory and Honour of the Son of Man*. But he could not send the original to Cologne until he himself and two other canons pawned all their property to the monks as a pledge for its return. All these volumes, therefore, Dobneck, when he was called away to Mainz, took with him, and while he was living there prepared them for publication and sent them to Cologne to be published.

By all this business Dobneck had become pretty intimate and familiar with the Cologne printers, when one day he heard them boasting confidently over their wine that whether the King and Cardinal of England liked it or no, all England would soon be Lutheran. He heard also that there were there in hiding two Englishmen, learned, skilled in languages and ready of speech, whom, however, he could never see nor speak to. Dobneck therefore asked certain printers to his inn and, after he had warmed them with wine, one of them in confidential talk revealed to him the secret by which England was to be brought over to the side of Luther—namely that there were in the press three thousand copies of the Lutheran New Testament translated into English, and that in the order of the quires they had got as far as letter K ; funds were being freely supplied by English merchants who meant secretly to import the work when printed and disperse it surreptitiously through all England before King or Cardinal could discover or forbid it.

Alarmed and bewildered as he was, Dobneck disguised his grief under an appearance of admiration ; but the next day, weighing the greatness of the danger, he began to think by what means he could conveniently thwart the wicked project.

He went, therefore, secretly to Hermann Rinck, a patrician of Cologne, and military knight, intimate with the Emperor and the King of England and of their counsel, and to him disclosed the whole business as, thanks to the wine, he had heard it. Rinck, to make more certain, sent another person to the house where, according to Dobneck's discovery, the work was being printed, to search. When this man reported that the facts were as stated, and that a great quantity of paper was lying there, Rinck approached the Senate and brought it about that the printers were forbidden to go on with the work. The two English heretics, hastily taking with them the printed quires, made their escape by boat up the Rhine to Worms, where the people were all mad on Luther, in order that there by another printer they might complete the work. Rinck and Dobneck, on their part, presently advised the King, Cardinal, and Bishop of Rochester of the affair by letters, so that they might take diligent precautions at all the English ports to prevent these pernicious wares being imported. It was while this affair was in progress that there reached the hands of the King of England the letter of Luther which he had written the year before at Wittenberg, on September 1st.

VII. THE NEWS SENT TO THE KING.

From a letter to Henry VIII, written by Edward Lee, afterwards (1531) Archbishop of York, dated December 2.—Cotton MS. Vespasian, C. III, fol. 211.

Please it your highnesse morover to vnderstond, that I ame certainlie enformed as I passed in this contree, that an englishman your subiect at the sollicitacion and instaunce of Luther, with whome he is, hathe translated the newe testament in to Englishe, and within four dayes entendethe to arrive with the same emprinted in England. I nede not to aduertise your grace, what infection and daunger maye ensue heerbie, if it bee not withstonded. This is the next waye to fulfill your realme with lutherians, for all Luthers peruerse opinions bee grownded vpon bare wordes of scriptur not well taken ne vnderstanded, wiche your grace hathe opened[1] in sondrie places of your royall booke. All our forfaders gouenors of the chirche of England hathe with all diligence forbed & exchued publicacion of englishe bibles, as appereth in constitutions prouincall of the chirche of Englond. Nowe sire as god hathe endued your grace with Christian couraige to sett forthe the standard against thees Philistees & to vanquish them, so I doubt not but that he will assist your grace to prosecute & performe the same, that is to vndertreade them that they shall not nowe againe lift vppe their hedds, wiche they endevor nowe by meanes of englyshe bibles. They knowe what hurte suche bookes hathe doone in your realme in tymes passed. Hidretoo blessed bee god, your realme is save from infection of luthers sect, as for so mutche that althowgh anye peradventure bee secretlie blotted within, yet for feare of your royall maiestie, wiche hathe drawen his swerd in godes cawse, they dare not openlie avowe. Wherfor I can not doubte but that your noble grace wil valiauntlie maynetaine that you have so noblie begonne.

This realme of fraunce hathe been somewhat tooched with this sect, in so mutche that it hathe entred amongs the doctors of parisse, wherof some bee in prison, some fled, some called in Iudicium. The bisshoppe also of Meulx called Molday is summoned for that cause, for he suffred luthers peruerse opinions to bee preached in his diocese. Faber[2] also a man hidretoo noted of excellent good lief and lernyng is called among them, but some saye heer for displeassure, wiche I can well thinke. The Parliament of Parisse hathe had mutche businesse to represse this sect. And yet blessed be god, your noble realme is yet onblotted. Wherfor lest anye daunger myght ensue, if thees bookes secretlie shold bee browght in, I thowght my duetie to advertise your grace therof, considering that it toochethe your highe honor, & the wealthe & intregrite of the christen fayth within your realme wiche can not long endure, if thees bookes may come in.... At Burdeaulx the second Day of Decembre [1525].

. . . . . .

Your most humble preest, subiect & almesman
Edouardo lee.

[Endorsed: 'To the kinges higness p . . . th[3] the same thing.']

[1] Expounded. [2] Jacques Lefevre d' Etaples, the translator of the Bible.
[3] The damaged word may be 'proveth'. The king was warned also by Dobneck, Rinck, and probably others.

VIII. THE SUPPOSED TRIAL VERSION OF S. MATTHEW.

From *The Life of Iohn Frith*, by Foxe, prefixed to Frith's writings in Foxe's edition of *The Whole Workes of W. Tyndall, Iohn Frith and Doct. Barnes.* London, John Day, 1573.

Not long after the sayd William [Tyndale] & Iohn Frith had many metinges and great conferences, and by the sayd William he fyrst receaued into his hart the seede of the Gospell and sencere godlines, & after with great perill and Daunger they both being inquired & sought for, fled. William Tyndall first placed him selfe in Germany, and there did first translate the Gospell of S. Mathewe[1] into Englishe, and after the whole new testament &c. And not long after the departure of Tyndall, Iohn Frith escaped and fled into Flaunders, etc.

IX. THE BEGINNING OF TYNDALE'S PROLOGUE TO THE FIRST NEW TESTAMENT.

From the unique copy of the Cologne fragment of 1525 in the British Museum.

The Prologge.

I haue here translated (brethren and susters moost dere and tenderly beloued in Christ) the newe Testament for youre spirituall edyfyinge, consolacion, and solas:

Exhortynge instantly and besechynge those that are better sene in the tonges then y, and that have hyer gyftes of grace to interpret the sence of the scripture, and meanynge of the spyrite, then y, to consydre and pondre my laboure, and that with the spyrite of mekenes. And yf they perceyue in eny places that y have not attayned the very sence of the tonge, or meanynge of the scripture, or haue not given the right englysshe worde, that they put to there handes to amende it, remembrynge that so is there duetie to doo. For we have not receyved the gyftes of god for oureselues only, or forto hyde them: but forto bestowe them vnto the honouringe of god and christ, and edyfyinge of the congregacion, which is the body of christ.

The causes that moved me to translate, y thought better that other shulde ymagion, then that y shulde rehearce them.

More over y supposed yt superfluous, for who ys so blynde to axe why lyght shulde be shewed to them that walke in dercknes, where they cannot but stomble, and where to stomble ys the daunger of eternall dammacion, other so despyghtfull that he wolde envye eny man (y speake nott his brother) so necessary a thinge, or so bedlem madde to affyrme that good is the naturall cause of yuell, and derknes to procede oute of lyght, and that lyinge shulde be grounded in trougth and verytie, and nott rather clene contrary, that lyght destroyeth dercknes, and veritie reproveth all manner lyinge.

After hit had pleasyd god to put in my mynde, and also to ge[v]e me grace to translate this forerehearced newe testament in[t]o oure englysshe tonge, howesoever we have done it. I supposed yt very necessary to put you in remembraunce of certayne poyntes, which are: that ye well vnderstand what these wordes meane. ¶ The olde testament. ¶ The newe testament. ¶ The lawe. ¶ The gospell. ¶ Moses. ¶ Christ. ¶ Nature. ¶ Grace. ¶ Workinge and belevynge. ¶ Dedes and faythe, Lest we ascrybe[1], to the one that which belongeth to the other, and make of Christ Moses, of the gospell the Lawe, despise grace and robbe faythe: and fall from meke lernynge into ydle despicionns[2], braulinge and scoldynge aboute wordes.

VIII. [1] Compare the reference of Robert Ridley (No. XIII) to the 'commentares and annotations in Mathew & Marcum in the first print', and that of Robert Necton (No. XIX) to 'the chapiters of Matthew'. In the Confession of John Tyball, a Lollard, charged with heresy (printed by Strype, *Memorials*, I. ii. 50–56, from Bishop Tunstall's Register), one paragraph reads: 'Furthermore, he saythe, that abowght ii. yeres agon he companyed with Sir Richard Fox Curate of Bumstede, and shewid hym al his bookys that he had: that is to say, the New Testamente in Englishe, the Gospel of Matthew and Mark in Englishe: which he had of John Pykas of Colchester, and a book expoundyng the Pater Noster, etc.' All these references fall a little short of a decisive proof that the gospels of Matthew and Mark in Tyndale's version were printed separately, otherwise than in the ten quires set up at Cologne for Tyndale in 1525. Perhaps the easiest hypothesis is that Tyndale completed the Cologne fragment at Worms to the end of Mark, and put this in circulation, subsequently printing an entirely fresh quarto at Worms.

IX. [1] Misprinted 'astrybe.' [2] Discussions.

The olde testament is a boke, where in is wrytten the lawe and commaundmentes of god, and the dedes of them which fulfill them, and of them also which fulfill them nott.

The newe testament is a boke where in are coteyned the promyses of god, and the dedes of them which beleue them or beleue them nott.

Euangelion (that we cal the gospel) is a greke worde, & signyfyth good, mery, glad and ioyfull tydinges, that maketh a mannes hert glad, and maketh hym synge, daunce and leepe for ioye As when Davyd had kylled Golyath the geaunt, cam glad tydinges vnto the iewes, that their fearfull and cruell enemy was slayne, and they delyvered oute of all daunger: for gladnes were of, they songe, daunsed, and wer ioyfull. In lyke manner is the evangelion of god (which we call gospell, and the newe testament) ioyfull tydinges, and as some saye: a good hearing publisshed by the apostles through oute all the worlde, of Christ the right Davyd howe that he hathe fought with synne, with dethe, and the devill, and over cume them. Whereby all men that were in Bondage to synne, wounded with dethe, ouercum of the devill, are with oute there awne merrittes or deservinges losed, iustyfyed, restored to lyfe, and saved, brought to libertie, and reconciled vnto the favour of god, and sett at one with hym agayne: which tydinges as many as beleve laude prayse and thancke god, are glad, synge and daunce for ioye.

This evangelion or gospell (that is to saye, suche ioyfull tydinges) is called the newe testament. Because that as a man when he shall dye apoynteth his gooddes to be dealte and distributed after hys dethe amonge them which he nameth to be his heyres. Even so Christ before his dethe commaunded and appoynted that suche evangelion, gospell, or tydynges shulde be declared through oute all the worlde, and there with to geue vnto all that beleve all his gooddes, that is to saye, his lyfe, where with he swalowed and devoured vp dethe: his rightewesnes, where with he bannyshed synne: his salvacion, wherewith he overcam eternall damnacion[3]. Nowe can the wretched man (that is wrapped in synne, and is in daunger to dethe and hell) heare no moare ioyus a thynge, then suche glad and comfortable tydinges, of Christ. So that he cannot but be glad and laugh from the lowe bottom of his hert, if he beleve that the tydynges are trewe. . . .

X. TYNDALE'S EPILOGUE TO THE SECOND NEW TESTAMENT.

From the Facsimile of the edition of Worms 1526, published in 1862.

To the Reder.

Geve diligence Reder (I exhorte the) that thou come with a pure mynde, and as the scripture sayth with a syngle eye, vnto the wordes of health, and of eternall lyfe: by the which (if we repent and beleve them) we are borne a newe, created a fresshe, and enioye the frutes off the bloud of Christ. Whiche bloud cryeth not for vengeance, as the bloud of Abel: but hath purchased, lyfe, love, faveour, grace, blessynge, and whatsoever is promysed in the scriptures, to them that beleve and obeye God: and stondeth bitwene vs and wrathe, vengeaunce, cursse, and whatsoever the scripture threateneth agaynst the vnbelevers and disobedient, which resist, and consent not in their hertes to the lawe of god, that it is ryght, wholy, iuste, and ought soo to be.

Marke the playne and manyfest places of the scriptures, and in doutfull places, se thou adde no interpretacion contrary to them: but (as Paul sayth) let all be conformable and agreynge to the fayth.

Note the difference of the lawe, and of the gospell. The one axeth and requyreth, the wother perdoneth and forgeveth. The one threateneth, the wother promyseth all good thynges, to them that sett their trust in Christ only. The gospell signifieth gladde tydynges, and is nothynge butt the promyses off good thynges. All is not gospell that is written in the gospell boke: For if the lawe were a waye, thou couldest not know what the gospell meante. Even as thou couldest not se perdon, favour, and grace, excepte the lawe rebuked the, and declared vnto the thy sinne, mysdede, and treaspase.

Repent and beleve the gospell as sayth Christ in the fyrst of Marke. Applye all

[3] Misprinted 'damancion.'

waye the lawe to thy dedes, whether thou finde luste in the bottom of thyne hert to the lawe warde: and soo shalt thou no dout repent, and feale in the silfe a certayne sorowe, payne, and grefe to thyne herte: because thou canst nott with full luste do the dedes off the lawe. Applye the gospell, that is to saye the promyses, vnto the deservynge off Christ, and to the mercye of god and his trouth, and soo shalt thou nott despeare: butt shalt feale god as a kynde and a mercifull father. And his sprete[1] shall dwell in the, and shall be stronge in the: and the promises shalbe geven the at the last (though not by and by[2], lest thou shuldest forgett thysylfe, and be negligent) and all threatenynges shalbe forgeven the for Christis blouddis sake, to whom commit thy silfe all togedder, with out respect, other of thy good dedes or of thy badde.

Them that are learned Christenly, I beseche: for as moche as I am sure, and my conscience beareth me recorde, that of a pure entent, singilly and faythfully I have interpreted itt, as farre forth as god gave me the gyfte of knowledge, and vnderstondynge: that the rudnes off the worke nowe at the fyrst tyme, offende them not: but that they consyder howe that I had no man to counterfet, nether was holpe with englysshe of eny that had interpreted the same, or soche lyke thinge in the scripture before tyme. Moreover, even very necessitie and combraunce (God is recorde) above strengthe, which I will not rehearce, lest we shulde seme to bost ourselues, caused that many thynges are lackinge, which necessaryly are requyred. Count it as a thynge not havynge his full shape, but as it were borne afore hys tyme, even as a thing begunne rather then fynnesshed. In tyme to come (yf god have apoynted vs there vnto) we will geve it his full shape: and putt out yf ought be added superfluusly: and adde to yff ought be oversene thorowe negligence: and will enfoarce to brynge to compendeousnes, that which is nowe translated at the lengthe, and to geve lyght where it is requyred, and to seke in certayne places more proper englysshe, and with a table to expounde the wordes which are nott commenly vsed, and shewe howe the scripture vseth many wordes, which are wother wyse vnderstonde of the commen people, and to helpe with a declaracion where one tonge taketh nott another. And will endever ourselves, as it were to sethe it better, and to make it more apte for the weake stomakes: desyrynge them that are learned, and able, to remember their duetie, and to helpe therevnto: and to bestowe vnto the edyfyinge of Christis body (which is the congregacion of them that beleve,) those gyftes which they have receaved of god for the same purpose. The grace that commeth of Christ be with them that love hym. praye for vs.

XI. HENRY VIII'S BELIEF THAT TYNDALE WAS INSTIGATED BY LUTHER.[1]

Extract from 'A copy of the letters, wherin the most redouted & mighty prince our souerayne lorde kyng Henry the eyght . . . made answere vnto a certayne letter of Martyn Luther. *London, Rycharde Pynson* [1526–27] (Sig. Av recto.)

So came it than to passe, that Luther at laste, parceyuyng wyse men to espye hym, lerned men to leaue hym, good men to abhorre hym, and his frantyke fauourers to fall to wracke, the nobles and honest people in Almaygne, beynge taught by the profe of his vngratyous practyse, moche more hurt & myschefe to folowe therof, than euer they loked after, deuysed a letter to vs written, to abuse them and all other natyons, in suche wyse, as ye by the contentes therof herafter shal well perceyue. In whiche he fayneth hymselfe to be enformed, that we be tourned to the fauour of his secte. And with many flateryng wordes, he laboreth to haue vs content that he myght be bolde to write to vs in the mater, and cause of the gospell. And thervpon without answere had from vs, nat onely publysshed the same letter and put it in print, of purpose that his adherentes shulde be the bolder, vnder the shadowe of our fauour, but also fell in deuyce with one or two leude persons, borne in this our realme, for the translatyng of the Newe testament in to Englysshe, as well with many corruptions of that holy text, as certayne prefaces, and other pestylent gloses in the margentes, for the aduauncement and settyng forthe of his abhomynable heresyes,

X. [1] Spirit. [2] Immediately.

XI. [1] Luther's letter was dated September 1, 1525. The King's answer in the Latin edition, which differs from the English, is dated 1526. This English edition probably belongs to March, 1527.

cntendynge to abuse the gode myndes and deuotion, that you oure derely beloued people beare, towarde the holy scrypture, & to enfect you with the deedly corruption and contagious odour of his pestylent errours. In the aduoydynge wherof, we of our especiall tendre zele towardes you, haue with the deliberate aduyse of the most reuerende father in god, Thomas lorde Cardynall, legate de Latere of the see Apostolyke, Archebysshop of Yorke, primate and our Chauncellour of this realme, and other reuerende fathers of the spyritualtye, determyned the sayde corrupte and vntrue translatyons to be brenned, with further sharpe correction & punysshment against the kepars and reders of the same, rekenyng of your wisdomes very sure that ye wyll well and thankfully parceyue our tendre and louyng mynde towarde you therin, and that ye will neuer be so gredy vppon any swete wyne, be the grape neuer so plesaunt, that ye wyll desyre to taste it, beyng well aduertised that your enemy before hath poysoned it.

XII. TYNDALE ON HIS FELLOW 'APOSTATE' WILLIAM ROY.[1]

The beginning and end of the preface to Tyndale's Parable of the Wicked Mammon Printed at Malborowe in the londe off Hesse by Hansluft the viij. day of May Anno M.D.xxviij.

William Tyndale otherwise called hychins to the reader.

Grace and peace with all maner spirituall fealinge and livinge worthy of the kyndnes of Christ, be with the reader and with all that thurst[2] the will of God Amen. The cause why I sett my name before this little treatyse and have not rather done it in the new testament is that then I folowed the cownsell of Christ which exhorteth men Matth. vj. to doo theyr good deades secretly and to be content with the conscience of well doynge, and that God seeth vs, and paciently to abyde the rewarde of the last daye, which Christ hath purchased for vs and now wold fayne have done lykewyse, but am compelled other wyse to doo.

While I abode a faythfull companyon[3] which now hath taken another vyage apon him to preach Christ where (I suppose) he was never yet preached (God which putt in his herte thither to goo sende his sprite with him, comforte him and bringe his purpose to good effecte) one William Roye, a man somewhat craftyc when he cometh vnto new accoyntaunce and before he be thorow knowen and namely when all is spent, came vnto me and offered his helpe. As longe as he had no money, somewhat I could ruele him, but as sone as he had goten him money, he became lyke him selfe agayne. Neuer the lesse I suffered all thinges till that was ended which I coulde not doo alone without one both to write and to helpe me to compare the textes together. When that was ended I toke my leve and bode him farewell for oure two lyves, and as men saye a daye longer. After we were departed[4] he went, and gate hym new frendes which thinge to doo he passeth all that ever I yet knewe. And there when he had stored him of money he gote him to Argentine[5] where he professeth wonderfull faculties and maketh bost of no small thinges. A yere after that and now xij. monethes before the printinge of this worke, came one Jerom a brother of Grenewich[6] also, thorow wormes to Argentine, saienge that he entended to be Christes disciple a nother while and to kepe (as nye as God wolde geve him grace) the profession of his baptim, and to gett his lyvinge with his handes, and to live no lenger ydely and of the swete and laboure of those captives which they had taught, not to beleve in Christ: but in cuttshowes[7] and russet coctes. Which Jerom wyth all diligence I warned of Roycs boldnesse and exhorted him to bewarre of him and to walke quyetly and with all pacience and longe sofferinge acordinge as we have Christe & his Apostles for an ensample, which thinge he also promised me. Neverthelesse when he was comen to Argentine william Roye (whos tonge is able not only to make foles sterke madde, but also to disceave the wisest that is at the

[1] Roy, who had studied at Cambridge, was a Franciscan, and belonged to a convent at Greenwich. The sequence of Tyndale's paragraphs suggests that Roy had been claiming some more important part in the translation of the New Testament than the facts justified. The passage is printed here because in several of the hostile references the 'two apostates' are treated as on an equality, whereas, according to Tyndale, Roy was merely his amanuensis.

[2] This is probably meant for 'trust' rather than for 'thirst'.

[3] Presumably Frith. [4] Separated. [5] Strassburg.

[6] Jerome Barlow, presumably of Roy's convent at Greenwich.

[7] I cannot explain this word. Russet coats are those of the Franciscans.

first sight and accoyntaunce) gate him to him and sett him a werke to make rimes,[8] while he him selfe translated a dialoge[9] out of laten in to englisch, in whose prologe he promyseth moare a greate deall than I fere me he will ever paye. . . .

END.

They wolde devide you from Christe and his holy testamente, and ioine you to the pope to beleve in his testamente and promisses. Some men wil aske parauenture why I take the laboure to make this worke in as moch as they will brunne it seinge they brunt the Gospel I answare in brunninge the new testamente they did none other thinge then that I loked for, no more shal they doo if the[y] brunne me also if it be gods will it shall so be. Neverthelesse in translatinge the new testamente I did my dutye, and so doo I now, and will doo as moch more as god hath ordened me to doo. And as I offered that to all men to correcte it, whoso ever coulde even so doo I this. Who so euer therfore readest thys, compare it vnto the scripture. If gods worde beare recorde vnto it and thou also felest in thine herte that it is so be of good comfort and geve god thankes. Iff gods worde condemne it, then hold it acursed, and so do all other doctrines. As Paul counseleth his galathiens. Beleve not every spyrite sodenly, but iudge them by the worde of god which is the triall of all doctrine and lasteth for ever Amen.

XIII. AN EXPERT CRITICISM OF TYNDALE'S VERSION.

Letter from Robert Ridley, chaplain to the Bishop of London, to Henry Gold, chaplain to the Archbishop of Canterbury, dated February 24, almost certainly of the year 1527. From British Museum Cotton MS. Cleopatra E. v. 362[b].

Maister gold I hartly commaunde me vnto you, as concernyng this common & vulgare translation of the new testament in to englishe, doon by M. William hichyns, other wais called M. W. tyndale & frear William roy, manifest lutheranes heretikes & apostates, as doth opynly apeir not only by their daily & continuall company & familiarite with Luther & his disciples, but mych mor by their comentares & annotations in Mathew & Marcum, in the first print, also by their preface in the 2d prent,[1] & by their introduccion in to the epistle of paule ad romanes, al to gither most posoned & abhominable hereses that can be thowht, he is not filius ecclessiae christi that wold receaue a godspell of such damned & precised heretikes, thowh it wer trew lyk as paule & our saviour christ, wold not take the trew testimonial of evil spretes that prased christe treith (?) saying quod filius dei erat, & quod ipse paulus seruus esset veri dei. As for errors, if ye haue the first prent with annotations in Mathew and Marcus, & the preface al is mere frenesy, he saith that euangelium nihil est aliud quam dulcis promissio gratiae, so that by that meanes, penitentiam agite [Matt. iii. 2][2], is no part of the evangelion, the pater noster is no part of the godspell, 'ite maledicti in ignem eternum' [Matt. xxv. 41], no part of the evangelion, but only such appropinquavit regnum celorum [Matt. iii. 2], inuenietis requiem animabus vestris [Matt. xi. 29]. Also he writeth in that preface & annotationes that there is no difference between virginite & an hoor of the stewes, if she cum to repentaunce, Also that lyk as no man doth evil to the extent that he show[d] be punyshed or hanged there for, so no man showd do good to haue

[8] i.e. the tract in verse known as *Rede me and be not wroth*, printed at Strassburg by Johann Schott in 1528.

[9] i.e. *The Dialogue between the Father and the Son*, also printed in 1528 at Strassburg by Johann Schott. The authorities at Strassburg were persuaded by Wolsey's agent, Hermann Rinck (see No. VI, pp. 50, 52), to order Schott to deliver the copies of this tract to him on payment of his bill. It was believed that with the exception of two they were all destroyed, but Mr. Robert Steele has lately shown (Bibliographical Society's Newsheet, January, 1911) that they must have been brought to England and delivered in Edward VI's reign to a printer named Walter Lynne, who cancelled the preliminary half-sheet, and reissued the text in 1550, with a new introduction, under the title *The true belief in Christ*.

XIII. [1] See No. VIII. A few lines lower down Ridley writes of 'the first prent with annotationes in Matthew and Marcus & the preface' as if the annotations and preface came in the same book or fragment. If what he calls the '2d prent' contained the introduction to Romans it cannot have been the Cologne fragment. Despite some confusion it seems as if his 'first prent' must be the Cologne fragment, and his '2d prent' the Worms unannotated edition.

[2] The references in brackets are all here added.

any rewarde therfor contra ad faciendas iustificationes tuas propter retributionem [Ps. cxix. 112] et ad Hebræos [xi. 26] de Mose aspiciebat enim in remuneratorem alias remunerationem et illud facite vobis amicos de mammona, ut cum defeceritis recipiant eos in eterna tabernacula [Luke xvi. 9]. Also that by good warkes we do no thyng merite, contra illud ad Corinthos ut referat unusquisque prout gessit siue bonum siue malum [2 Cor. v. 10] et illud genes. [xxii. 16] ad Abram quia fecisti hanc rem etc. item illud Matthæi quod sitiui et dedistis mihi potum [Matt. xxv. 35] &c. et venite benedicti patris mei [Matt. xxv. 34]. Also he saith that he that doth any thyng to haue hy place in heven, he is satanice & luciferine supervius. I have none of thies bowkes but only I remembre such thynges I redde in the prefaces & annotationes. As for the texte of the godspell, first the title is hereticall saying that it is prent as it was writen by the evangelistes: cum neque consentiat cum antiqua translatione neque cum erasmica this is the bowk of generacion of ies[us] the son of Abraham & also the son of david. Cum in archetypo sit nominatus absolutus et in illo filii Abraham filii Dauid &c. [Matt. i. 1] fit sensus ipse unum solum affert eumque minus germanum; voluit clam ab ea diuertere he wold have put hir away [Matt. i. 10]; in quo omnes peccauerunt ad Romanos [iii. 12] in so mych that every man hath synned, et homo stultissime poenitentiam agite [Matt. iii. 2], repent. By this translation shal we losse al thies christian wordes, penance, charite, confession, grace, prest, chirche, which he alway calleth a congregation, quasi turcharum et brutorum nulla esset congregatio nisi velit illorum etiam esse ecclesiam: Idololatria callith he worshyppyng of images, I wold that ye showd have seen my lordes bowkes. As for the translation in franche withowt any postille it is for certane condemned in parys decreto publico thow it be trewly doon, condemned I say that it shal not be lawfull to publishe it to every layman, bot by prestes quorum labia custo[diunt] sc[ientiam] so it was in the olde law & in the tyme of the apostles. Vide Sutorem de Translatione Bibliae.[3]

I certefy you if ye look well, ye shal not look iij lynes withowt fawt in al the bowk, bot I haue not the bowk to marke them owt, ye showd haue had lasure your selff to have doon it, how be it, it becummyth the people of truste to obey & folowe their rewellers which hath geven study & is lerned in such matters as thys. People showd heir & beleve, thai showd not iudge the doctrine of paule ne of paule vicares & successors bot be iudged by their learnyng, as long as thai knaw no thyng contrary goddes lawes as saynt bernard saith most goodly & clerkly in libro de dispensatione & precepto. Vale in al haist

Yor awn

Robert Ridley prest.

item idem pauli stultas questiones devita &c. [2 Tim. ii. 23], bewarre of fowlishe problemes or questiones in the scoles, Hoc procul dubio dictum in odium scolastice theologie & universitatum. Such a thyng is in the translation, thowh it be not in the same wordes. Ego & pater unum sumus [John x. 30]. We are on quasi diceret unus sumus & not on substance or on thyng.

Shew ye to the people that if any be of so prowde & stuburne stomac that he will beleve ther is no fawt ne error except it be declared to hym that he may se it, latt hym cum hither to my lordes which hath profowndly examined al & he shal heir & se errors except that he be blynde & have no eys.

24 February.

Master Gold I pray you be good to this pore whoman Gylbarttes whyff as yet your tenaunt.[4]

Ye shal not neede to accuse this translation, it is accused & damned by the consent of the prelates & learned men, and comanded to be brynt both heir & beyonde the see, wher is many hundreth of theym brynt. So that it is to layt now to ask reson why thai be condemned, & which be the fawtes & errores. Luther & his scoole teachith quod nos non cooperamus cum gratia dei sed tantum patimur ut saxa et stipites, bycawse of that, this texte non ego sed gratia dei mecum [1 Cor. xv. 10],

[3] Petrus Sutor's 'De tralatione Bibliæ et nouarum reprobatione interpretationum', Paris, J. Petit, 1525.

[4] Added in a different handwriting at the foot of the first page.

thus is translate not I bot the grace of god in me. Quam hoc heretice, maligne, sediciose et falso translatum sit, qui non perpendit stupidus est. My lorde your maister hath of thies bowkes geven & send to hym by my lorde my master.

Shew the people that ye be cum to declare vnto them, that certane bowkes be condemned by the cownsell and profownde examination of the prelates & fathers of the chirch.

[Addressed]: To Master henry golde chaplayne to my lorde of Canterbury, at Knolle.

XIV. THE CRITICISMS OF SIR THOMAS MORE.

From 'A dyaloge of syr Thomas More', 1529, as No. II. (fol. lxxix.)

The thyrd booke.—The viij chapyter.

The author shewethe why the new testament of Tyndales translacyon was burned, & shewith for a sample certain wordes euill & of euyll purpos changid.

But now I pray you let me kno your mynd concernyng the burning of the new testament in english, which Tindal lately translated, & (as men say) right wel, whiche makethe men mich meruayl of the burning.

It is, quod I, to me gret meruayl, that eny good cristen man hauing eny drop of wyt in hys hed, wold eny thing meruell or complayn of the burning of that boke if he knowe the mater which who so callith the new testament calleth it by a wrong name, except they wyl call yt Tyndals testament or Luthers testament. For so had tyndall after Luthers counsayle corrupted & chaunged yt from the good & holsom doctryne of Criste to the deuylysh heresyes of theyr own, that it was clene a contrary thing.

That were maruayle quod your frend that it shuld be so clene contrary, For to som that red it yt semed very lyke.

It ys quod I neuer the lesse contrary, and yet the more peryllous. For like as to a trew siluer grote a fals coper grote is neuer the lesse contrary thogh yt be quyk syluered ouer, but so mych the more false in how mich it is counterfeted the more lyke to the trouth, so was the translacion so mich the more contrary in how mich it was craftely deuysed like, and so mych the more peryllus in how miche it was to folke vnlernyd more hard to be dyssernid.

Why quod your frend what fautes wer ther in yt?

To tell you all that quod I were in a maner to reherse you all the hole boke, wherin ther were founden and noted wrong & falsly translated a boue a thousand textes by tale.

I wolde quod he fayn here some one.

He that shuld quod I study for that, shuld study where to finde water in the see. But I wyll shewe you for ensample two or thre suche as euery one of the thre ys more than thryes thre in one.

That were quod he very straunge except ye mene more in weyght. For one can be but one in nomber.

Surely quod I as weyghty be they as eny lyghtly can be. But I mene that euery one of them is more than thryes thre in nomber.

That were quod he sumwhat lyke a rydel.

This rydell quod I wyl sone be red. For he hath mystranslated .iii. wordes of gret weyght & euery one of them is as I suppose more than thryes three tymes repeted and rehersed in the boke.

Ah that may well be quod he, but that was not well done. But I pray you what wordes be they?

The tone ys quod I this word prestys. The tother, the chyrch. The thyrd charyte. For prestis wher so euer he speketh of the prestes of Crystis chirch he neuer calleth them prestes but alway senyours, the chyrch he calleth alway the congregacyon, and charyte he callyth all loue loue. Now do these names in our englysh tong neyther expresse the thyngis that be ment by them, and also there appereth (the circumstaunces well considered) that he had a mischeuous mind in the chaunge. For fyrst as for prestes and presthed though that of old they vsed comenly

to chese wel elderly men to be prestes, & ther fore in the greke tong prestys wer called presbeteri, as we myght say elder men, yet nether were all prestes chosen old as apperyth by sainte Poule wryting to Timotheus, nemo iuuentutem tuam contempnat let no man contempne thy youth, nor euery elder man is not a prest. And in our englysh tonge thys word senyor sygnyfieth nothing at al, but is a french word vsed in englysh more than halfe in mockage, whan one wyll call a nother my lord in scorn. And if he mene to take the laten worde senyor, that word in the laten tong neuer sygnyfyed a prest but only an elder man. By whych name of elder men yf he wold call the prestes englishly, than shold he rather sygnify theyr age than theyr offyce. And yet the name doth in english plainly sygnify thaldermen of the cyties, and nothyng the prestys of the chyrch. And thus may we perceyue that rather than he wolde call a prest by the name of a prest, he wold seke a new word he neyther wyst nor cared what.

Now where he calleth the chyrch alway the congregacyon, what reson had he therin ? For euery man well seeth that though the chyrch be in dede a congregacion, yet is not euery congregacion the chirch bu[t] a congregacion of cristen peple, whiche congregacion of crysten peple hath ben in englond alway called & known by the name of the chirch, which name what good cause or colour could he find to torn into the name of congregacion, whych worde is comen[1] to a company of cristen men or a company of turkys ?[2] . . .

Ibid. fol. lxxx. col. 2.

For now yt ys to be consydered that at the tyme of thys translacyon hychens was wyth Luther in wyttenberge, and set certayne glosys in the mergent, framed for the settyng forthe of that vngracious sect.

By saynt John quod your frende yf that be true that Hychens were at that tyme with Luther, it is a playne token that he wrought sumwhat after hys counsayle, and was wyllynge to helpe hys maters forwarde here. But whyther Luthers matters be so badde as they be made for, that shall we see hereafter.

Very true quod I. But as touchyng the confederacye betwene Luther and hym, is a thyng well knowen and playnly confessed, by suche as haue ben taken and conuycted here of herysye comyng from thense, and some of them sente hyther to sowe that sede aboute here, and to sende worde thyther fro tyme to tyme how yt sprang.

But now the cause why he chaunged the name of charyte and of the chyrche and of presthed, is no very grete dyffyculte to perceyve. For sithe Luther and his felowes amonge other theyre damnable heresyes haue one, that all our saluacyon standyth in fayth alone, and toward our saluacyon nothynge force of good workys, therfore yt semeth that he laboreth of purpose to mynyshe the reuerent mynd that men bere to charyte, and therfore he chaungeth that name of holy vertuous affeccyon, in to the bare name of loue comen[1] to the vertuouse loue that man berith to god, & to the lewd loue that is bytwene flekke & his make.[3] And for by cause that Luther vtterly denyeth the very catholyque chyrche in erthe, and sayth that the chyrch of Crist is but an vnknowen congregacyon of sum folke, here ii & there iii, no man wot where hauyng the ryght fayth, whych he calleth onely hys owne new forgede faythe, therfore Hichens in the new testament can not abyde the name of the chyrch, but turneth it into the name of congregacyon, wyllyng that yt shuld seme to englysh men, eyther that Cryste in the gospell had neuer spoken of the chirch, or ellys that the chyrche were but such a congregacyon as they myghte haue occasyon to say, that a congregacyon of some such heretyques were the chyrch that god spake of.

Now as towchinge the cause why he chaunged the name of prest into senior, ye muste vnderstand that luthere and his adherentys holde thys heresye, that all holy order ys nothyng. And that a prest is nothyng ellys, but a man chosen among the peple to preche, and that by that choyce to that offyce he is preste by and by wythoute eny more ado, and no preste agayne whan so euer the people chese a nother in hys place, and that a preestys offyce is no thynge but to preche. For as for saynge masse and herynge of confessyon and absolucyon theruppon to be geuen, all thys he

[1] common. [2] Turks.
[3] A contemptuous expression for a man and his paramour (*Oxf. Eng. Dict.*).

sayethe that euery man woman and childe may do as well as eny preste. Now doth Hychen therfore to set forthe thys opynyon wythall after hys masters herysye putte awaye the name of preste in hys translacyone, as thoughe prestehede were nothyng, where so euer the scrypture speketh of the prestys that were amonge the Iewes, there dothe he in hys translacyon call theym styll by the name of prestis. But where so euer the scrypture spekith of the prestys of Christis chyrche, there doth he put away the name of prest in his translacyon, bycause he wold make hyt seme that the scrypture dyd neuer speke of eny prestys dyfferent from leymen amonge chrysten peple.

XV. EPISCOPAL PROHIBITION.

Text and translation from Fox's *Acts and Monuments* (first edition). John Day, 1563, pp. 449, 450.

A prohibition sent out by Cuthberth Tunstall Byshop of London, to the Archedeacons of his dioces, for the calling in of the newe Testamentes translated into Englyshe.[1]

Cvtbertus permissione diuina Lond. Episcopus dilecto nobis in Christo Archidiacono nostro Londo.[2] seu eius officiali salutem gratiam & benedictionem, Ex pastoralis officij nostri debito ea quæ ad subiectorum nostrorum periculum et maxime ad internetionem animarum earundem tendere dinoscuntur, salubriter propellere & totis viribus extirpare astringimur, sane ex fide dignorum relatione ipsaque rei euidentia, ad nostram iamdudum peruenit noticiam, quod nonnulli iniquitatis filij ac Lutheriane factionis ministri quos summa excecauit malicia a via veritatis & orthodoxe fidei declinantes sanctum dei euangelium in vulgare nostrum Anglicanum subdola versutia transferentes ac nonnullos hereticæ prauitatis articulos & opiniones erroneas perniciosas pestiferas, scandalosas & simplicium mentium seductiuas intermiscentes, illibatam hactenus sacre scripture maiestatem, suis nepharijs & tortuosis interpretationibus prophanare, & verbo domini sacrosancto & recto sensu eiusdem callide et peruerse abuti tentarint. Cuius quidem translationis nonnulli libri impressi quidam cum glosis, quidam sine glosis vt accepimus dictum pestiferum et perniciosum virus in vulgari idiomate in se continentes in promiscuam nostrarum dioc. et iurisdictionis Lond. multitudine sunt dispersi, qui sane gregem nobis commissum nisi citius prouideatur tam pestifero veneno et mortifero prauitatis hereticæ morbo proculdubio inficient et contaminabunt in animarum nobis commissarum graue periculum et diuine maiestatis grauissimam offensam. Vnde nos Cutbertus episcopus ante dictus de predictis magnopere dolentes et antiqui hostis calliditati ire, quam suis satellitibus ad animarum subditorum nostrorum interemptionem subministrat, obuiam curaque pastorali super grege nobis commisso diligenter inuigilare ac remedia oportuna premissis adhibere cupientes, vobis coniunctim et diuisim comittimus ac firmiter in virtute sancte obediencie qua nobis tenemini iniungendo, mandamus quatenus autoritate nostra moneatis monerive faciatis omnes et singulos tam exemptos quam non exemptos, infra vestrum Archidiaconatum vbi libet commorantes, quatenus infra xxx. dierum spacium quorum quidem dierum decem pro primo, decem pro secundo, et decem pro tertio et peremptorio termino sub excommunicationis poena ac criminis, hereseos suspitionis incurrende eis assignamus omnes et singulos huiusmodi libros translationem noui testamenti in vulgarem linguam factam continentes ad nos seu nostrum in spiritualibus vicarium generalem inferant et realiter tradant. Et quid in premissis feceritis nos aut vicarium nostrum huiusmodi infra duos menses a die data presentium debite certificare personaliter vel per literas vestras patentes vna cum presentibus autentice sigillatas non omittatis sub poena contemptus. Dat. sub sigillo nostro 24. die mensis Octobris An. M.D. 26. nostræ cons. An. quinto.

[1] Fox adds here the words 'with diuers other bookes, the Cataloge whereof hereafter ensueth'. But the list of books which he mistakenly appends belongs to a later date than October 1526, when this prohibition was issued. In reprinting Fox's text a few obvious misprints have been corrected.

[2] Fox notes 'The like commission in like manner and forme was sent to the thre other Archdeacones, of Middlesexe, Essex, and Colchester, for the execution of the same matter, vnder the Byshoppes seale'.

Thus in Englyshe

Cutbert by the permission of god, byshop of London. vnto our wellbeloued in christ the Archdeacon of London, or to his officiall, helth grace and benediction. By the deuty of our pastorall office, we are bounde diligently with all our power to forsee, prouide for, roote out and put away all those things, which seme to tende to the perill and daunger of our subiectes and specialy the distruction of ther soules, wherfor we hauing vnderstanding by the reporte of diuers credible persones, and also by the euident apparaunce of the matter, that many children of iniquitie mainteiners of Luthers sect, blinded through extreame wickednes, wandring from the way of truth and the catholike faith, craftely have translated the new testament into our English tongue, entermedling there with many hereticall articles and erronious opinions, pernicious and offensiue, seducing the simple people, attempting by their wicked and peruerse interpretations, to prophanate the maiestie of the scripture, whiche hetherto hath remayned vndefiled, and craftely to abuse the most holy word of God, and the true sence of the same, of the whiche translation there are many bokes imprinted, some with gloses and some without, conteining in the english tongue that pestiferous and moste pernicious poyson dispersed throughout all our dioces of London in great nomber, whiche truely without it be spedely forsene without doubt will contaminate and infect the flocke committed vnto vs, with moste deadly poyson and heresy. To the greuous perill and daunger of the soules committed to our charge, and the offence of gods diuine maiestie. Wherfore we Cuthbert, the byshop aforesaid, greuously sorowing for the premisses, willing to withstande the craft and subteltie of the auncient enemy and his ministers, which seke the destruction of my flock, and with a diligent care to take heade vnto the flocke committed to my charge, desiring to prouide spedy remedies for the premisses, we charg you iointly and seuerally, and by vertue of your obedience, straightly enjoyne & comaund you that by our autorytie you warne or cause to be warned, all and singuler aswell exempte as not exempt, dwelling with in your Archdeacons that with in xxx. daies space, wherof ten daies for the first, x for the second and x. for the third peremptory terme, vnder payne of excommunication, and incurring the suspicion of heresie, they do bring in and really deliuer vnto our vicar-generall, all and singular such books conteyning the translation of the new testament in the English tongue, and that you doo certyfie vs or our said comissary, within ii monthes, after the day of the date of these presents, dewly, personally or by your letters, together with these presentes, vnder your seales, what you haue done in the premisses, under paine of contempt, geuen vnder our seale the xxiii. of October, in the v. yeare of our consecration.

XVI. THE SEARCH FOR ENGLISH NEW TESTAMENTS AND OTHER HERETICAL BOOKS AT ANTWERP AND ENDEAVOUR TO GET THEIR PRINTERS PUNISHED.

A.

Extract from a letter of John Hackett[1] to Wolsey, November 24, 1526 (*Letters and Papers of Hen. VIII*, vol. iv, 2652). From the original in the Record Office.

Aftyr my comyng here to thys towne, I haue send prively to all places here to know surly, wher that thys nywe translatyd volumes be pryntyd In Inglishe, or to be sold, & as I haue fownd by Inquesission ther be tweyn[2] In thys towne that

[1] One of Wolsey's confidential agents.

[2] One of these two printers of English heretical books was Christopher van Endhouen, also known as Christopher van Ruremond, the printer of the first Antwerp New Testament, 1526; the name of the other is not known. From the fact that only Christopher is subsequently mentioned it is possible that this other printer was Hans van Ruremond (presumably a kinsman of Christopher), who had been convicted by the town council on October 30, 1525, of printing Lutheran books, and ordered to leave the town and go on a pilgrimage to the Holy Blood at Wilseraken in Prussia (see Duff, *Westminster and London Printers*, p. 223). Mr. Duff writes: 'Christopher left in Antwerp soon afterwards started on the very dangerous undertaking of printing English New Testaments, which were sent into England and sold there by Hans. In 1528 in the table of certain persons abjured within the diocese of London we find "John Raimund a Dutchman for causing fifteen hundred of Tyndale's New Testaments to be printed at Antwerp and for bringing five hundred into England". John Raimond is clearly the English form of Jan Roemundt [otherwise Hans van Ruremond] and is probably identical with the Dutchman who earlier in the year was in the Fleet for having sold to Robert Necton some 200 or 300 copies

pryntys & syllys the sayd bokes, wherfore I wrott sodenly to my lord of palermo [3] That he shold aduertyse my lady [4] & requyre hyr that she shold make comandment to the margrave of thys towne to se thys errurs Remedyyd, whych mediatly she has done. & I was thys day meselfe with the sayd margrave & have had long comm[un]ycasion to gyddyr, & showd me the sayd lady ys [5] letter. whych was wrytten In very good forme, & att a conclusion he promest me by hys faythe that he wyll do hys ottermust best to fulfyll my lady ys commandment. the kynges hyghnes & yowr grace ys mynd & dessyr. In thys matner & all odyr wher he may do hys hyghnes or your grace any honor plessure or seruys convenient.

. . . . . .

I send your grace here Inclosed ij of thys nywe translatyd volumes In Inglyshe. of the whych sorte I tryst or xiiij dayys cum to an end to se agrett meyne of them afyre, & as shortly as I can ther shalbe adefens [6] made to all the Inprimurs of thys contre that from hensforward They shall nott pryme neddyr by ne syll [7] non of syche lyke bokes & what ther shalbe don I wyll aduertysse your grace praynge the holy trynyte to preserwe your grace wher euer ye be, from andwerpe The xxiiij day of novembre. 1526.

per your humbyll Bedesman. John Hackett.

Addressed :—' Legat ys good grace.'

B.

Extract from letter of John Hackett to Wolsey, December 22, 1526 (*Letters and Papers of Henry VIII*, vol. iv, 2721). Printed from Cotton MS. Galba B. IX. 37, which like many other Cotton MSS. has been damaged by fire.

. . . By my last lettris datyd the xvijth day of thys monythe I wrott to [Mr.] Bryan tuck [1] how that the lordes of the towne of andwerpe showyd [to] me that thei had submyttyd them selfs as towchynge the correccion o[f] thys nywe bokes In Inglyshe, to be ordryd aftyr the dyscression [and] avyse of the lady margrett [2] and hyr consell, And aftyr thys conclusion takyn, the forsayd lordes came to the cowrte wher I was present, & [I] showyd to the sayd consell. howe that I made grett dylygence to se the for[sayd] bokes bowrnt & the Inprimwrs to be crimynally punnyshyd acordyng to the . . . merytees, & that they have had in party the examinacion of the sayd impri[murs].

But consyderynge that syche byssynes as thys ys towchys both lyfe [and goods] the sayd lordes of andwerp declaryd vnto the forsayd consell that thei th[ought] nott in no wysse to Juge apon the example of anothyr Juge ys Ju[gement] wythowt thei hawe perfytt knowlege apon the fowndment & reyson that [thei] may do hytt, Desyrynge the sayd consell that thei myght haue the sayd [bokes] translatyd in to lattyn or duche, so that they myght wnderstand the [menin]ge. Where apon that thei may gywe the sentence, to the whych the off [3] the prive consell wold lyghtly

of the New Testament. On a previous page (218) Mr. Duff recorded how a certain Jan Silverlink recovered April 4, 1531, from the heirs of Francis Birckmann (a member of the same family of book-agents as the Arnold Birckmann mentioned by Cochlaeus, cp. No. VI, p. 51) the balance of an account of £28 17*s*. 3*d*. for 700 New Testaments, obviously delivered on behalf of Hans or Jan van Ruremond, since the heirs were allowed to deduct a debt due from him to Birckmann. Mr. Duff identifies Christopher van Endhouen or Van Ruremond with the Antwerp bookseller named Christopher, of whom Fox writes, under the year 1531, that for selling certain New Testaments in English to John Row, bookbinder, he was thrown into prison at Westminster, and there died. This is confirmed by his business being found after this date in the hands of his widow (see No. xxvii, A.B.). Hans van Ruremond is further identified by Mr. Duff with the ' John Holibusche alias Holybusche of London, Stationer otherwise bookbinder, born in Ruremond under the obedience of the Emperor ' on a London list of denizens in 1535, and through this entry with the Johan Hollybushe whose name was put by John Nycholson of Southwark on the title-page of his second edition of the Latin-English New Testament in 1538 (' Faythfullye translated by Johan Hollybushe ') after his quarrel with Coverdale. This would not, of course, imply that the Dutch bookseller had really revised Coverdale's work, but merely that Nycholson desired to provide himself with a scapegoat.

[3] The Archbishop of Palermo.
[4] Margaret of Savoy, Archduchess of Austria, Regent of the Netherlands.
[5] Hackett's way of forming the possessive case.
[6] i. e. a prohibition. [7] They shall not print, neither buy nor sell.
B. [1] This letter of December 17, 1526, to Sir Brian Tuke, has not been preserved.
[2] Margaret of Savoy. [3] ' the off ' must be read ' they of '.

consent. But I answeryd apon [that] artycle that hytt were not convenyent to permit that syche translac[ion] shold be don in thys syde of the sees, for lafully I wold suspect [eny] that wolds medyll In the same, They answeryd me that the [iuges] Ought not to iuge without they knewe the fowndement of the cawse. I answerd them that the kynge my sowerayne lord & master ys lettris were sufficient Inoughe for the defence of syche a cawse, and for the condemnacion of thys bookes & all syche othyr lyke erytycke scriptours as has ben condemnyd & bowrnd In Ingland, They answeryd me agayne that yf that the kynges highnes or your grace had send them hyther of euery booke one of syche lyke as ye haue bowrnd there, that fyndynge syche bookes here thei wold do syche lyke Iustyce, Yea there has ben one of them that sayd that euery contre hawe ther owne lawys & that the Juges of thys contres ought as well to know where apon thei shall Juge. as owr Juges knowys what they have Jugyd, & apon what grownd hytt standes. But to cum to a conclusion aftyr many arguments, nott as in fowrme of consell, but mediatly to brynge owr matur to an effecte, I toke apon me to wryte wnto yowr grace, & that within short tyme. yow shall send to the lady margrett, or to the forsayd lordes of andwerpe sufficient certyficacion with one or tweyne or tre off syche lyke bokes, whyche as were condemnyd & bowrnt In Ingland: whych I supose ye have kept sum for syche an intent, & here apon the lordes off the prive consell defferyd the translacion of the forsayd bokes, & requyrd me to wryte wnto yowr grace to have the same, [& that thei wold as fayne do the Justyce apon syche lyke cawsys, as we to desyre ytt, & that as sone as your good answere cumys, that thei wyll admynystre the Iustys In syche fowrme & maner that ther shalbe suffycient correccion don apon them that do offende, Whych surly I certefye yor grace hytts very nessessary & tyme to be done, afore the end of thys barro[4] markett, But the fyrst begynynge & execusion must be done in the towne of andwerpe whych ys the fowntayne of sych tynges, & here with all othyr places shall take an ensample, & consyderynge that thys byssynes requyres dylygence, I send thys paper post purposely vnto yowr grace to have yowr gracious answere & Instruccions when ye tynke the tyme.

And yf hapent that yowr grace had nott ressewit sum othyr bookes of thys translacions, as I have send yow her before, now att all aventures, I yow with thys inclosyd one of syche lyke, as has ben impryntyd in the sayd towne of andwerpe, of the whyche be arestyd in the Justyce their handes ny a iii abydyng sentence, & yf yowr grace haue any othyr of syche lyke bookes, hytt were nessessary to send one of euery sorte hydyr to the condemnasion of all syche othyrs as we can fynd in thys partyys . . . mechlyn the xxijth day of dessember. 1526.

per yowr hummyl Bedesman

John Hackett.

C.

Extract from letter of John Hackett to Brian Tuke, January 4, 152$\frac{8}{7}$ (*Letters and Papers of Henry VIII*, vol. iv, 2778). Printed from Cotton MS. Galba B. IX. 38.

My last wrytyng vnto your grace was datyd the 22 day of dessember which letter derecktyd I post to my lord legattes grace, only for the recoveryng of sych bokes as ye have send me now with yowr wrytyng datyd the xjth day of the forsayd monyth which be cum too my handes a monday last was at after dynner, And sodenly the same day betwx four & fyve of clock I came to andyence in the preve counsell, & aftir I schowd them aparty of the substance of your wrytyngs vnto me, be my [lord] legattes comandment, & schowyng them the forsayd bookes awant syngnyd[1] with my lord of london ys hand wrytyng, the lord of hooghestrat[2] & monsieur de Palermo[3] ordynyt & concludyd that my lady schold wryt to the margr[ave] & consell of the towne of andwerp to do Ju[stice] & corexion apon all sych lycke bookes as the[y] can fynd in ther lemyttes or Juredyctyons, & so hyt has ben don, & I delyuyrd me self the sayd lady ys lettrys to the forsayd mar[grave] in pressens of the hole consell of the sayd towne of andwerp & aftir that they had the redy[ng] of the sayd letters, they answered me in good maner that they schold do ther

[4] Barro or Barrow, the English form of Berghen op Zoom, a port in North Brabant.

C. [1] avant [?] signed, signed at the beginning.

[2] Antoine de la Lalaing, Count of Hochstrate. [3] The Archbishop of Palermo.

dewoy acordyng to ryght & raysson & that within fo[wer] days I shall knowe howe they sall procede in th[ys] byssenys, my trust ys that they sall do well.

. . . . . .

From andwerp the iiijth day of Ienne . . . 1526

per yowr own John Hackett.

D.

Extract from Letter of John Hackett to Wolsey, January 12, 152$\frac{6}{7}$ (*Letters and Papers of Henry VIII*, vol. iv. 2797). Printed from Cotton MS. Galba B. IX. 40.

Plesse yowr grace to vnderstand that my last lettris vnto yowr grace was datyd xxij^{ti} day of December. & synnes I hawe ressewt[1] a lettyr fro Mr. bryan tuke d[atyd] the xith day off the sayd monyth & with the sayd lettyr I ressewyth syche . . . Bookes as I dessyred by my last wrytyng vnto your grace, the whych bookes lyke . . . I hawe wrytten to the sayd Mr. tuke the fowrthe day of thys present monyth. Trywe hytt ys that by the avysse off thees lordes of the prive consell, I del[yuered] them with the lady margrett ys lettris wnto the lorde margrave off andwerpe in presens of all the lordes that admynystris the lawys nowe in the sayd to[wne] off andwerpe. And aftyr that they had red the sayd lady ys lettris, & visityd [my] lorde off london ys veryficacion in the fyrst levys of the forsayd bookes, w[ith] grett honor & reuerence they made answere wnto me that they wold gladl[y] do ther devoyre, and that within iij or iiij dayes ther aftyr that I sh[old] know ther resolute answere.

Where apon I desyred them in the kyng my souerayne lorde & maisteris na[me] for the incressynge & preseruacion of owr crysten feythe & for the anychil[atyon] & extyrpacion off the malycious sept lutherianen that in as muche as h[yt] apers by one off syche orygynall bookes as were condemnyd & bowrnt in Ingland whyche was ther present afore them, & that hytt apers playnly that ther [ys] no defference nethyr defuculte, but that in the text of ther bookes that [were] imprynted in thys towne, ther conteynes all syche errures & herissees as conteyne[d] in the text of the forsayd condemnyd & bownt bookes, requirenge them that they showld do apon the sayd bookes that be here, syche correccion & punission as ye & dayly ys done apon syche lyke & semblabell heretyke bookes in Ingland.

The sayd lordes answeryd me agayne that within the space aforesaid I showlde know ther intere resolucion.

In the space of the whyche tyme the margrave aforsayd as the Emperor is officer d[esyred] Justyce to be done, declarynge to the sayd lordes how that hytt aperyd by the v[erification] off my lorde the byshope off london that in the text off the bookes that be inp[rinted] in thys towne, conteynes all the same errures & heresees as has conteyned . . . the text off the orygynall bookes that were condemnyd & bownt in Ingland [as] hytt may apere by one of the sayd orygynall bookes whych ys nowe h[ere] present, & ought to be sufficient profe & certifycacon to collacion the tone by the todyr. Wherfore & consyderynge that the Emperor had commandyd apon peyne off bany[shment] & to lese the tyrd part off hys goodes that showld inprime syche errures or . . . as thys be, that the Inprimer of the sayd bokes namyd Christofer endhowe . . .[2] ought to be banyshyd owte off all the Emperor is landes & contres & that t[he] tyrd part off all hys goodes showld be confyskyd in the Emperor is han[dis] & all the forsayd Englyshe bookes bowrnt to the fyre acordynge to the Emperor is last mandment apon syche lyke eryssees.

And ther beynge present the Inprimure of the forsayd bookes, hys atorney or procuror spake . . . spal for hym, sayenge that he had nott offendyd the Emperor ys mandment nedyr that he had nott inprymed no bookes with heryssees. And more sayd forthe that the Emperor is subiectes beynge in the Emperor is contres and in land of Justyce, ought nott to be Jugyd nedyr condemnyd by the sentence or condemnacion of the lawys or Iuges off eny othyr contres concludynge by the lawe that the Iuges of thys contres ought nott to gyve no blynd sentence to banyshe dishonor or confyske eny man or hys goodes with owt that they knew ryght well them selfs the very fowndment & cawse, sustenyng lyke wyse that with owt that the lord mar-

[1] received.

[2] Christopher of Endhoven, the printer of the Antwerp New Testament of 1526. See No. XVI, note 2.

grave as the Emperor is officer can showe or do show sum particuler articlyes in the sayd bookes wher that theis forsayd errures & herissees ben fownd, that the forsayd Christofer inprimure ought to be eslargyd owt off prisone & to do hys plessure with the forsayd bookes.

And for a conclusion aftyr many othyr replikes & duplikes done on bothe sides betwix the margrave & the sayd malefactor & hys procuror, nott withstandynge the promesses that the lordes of the prive consell made vnto me when I send yow my last post, whyche promesses was, that with condicion that I myght showe them here eny of syche lyke bookes as has ben condemnyd & bownrt in Ingland, that they as ther, showld orthyn [3] & comand all othyr syche lyke bokes or with syche lyke heressees as myght be fownd in thys contres to be condemnyd & bowrnt in lyke wyse. But yett for all thys, nethyr for my lady ys fyrst second nethyr tyrd lettyr whyche were wrytten in metly good fowrme, the lordes of andwerpe has gyven for ther sentence that afore the banyshment of the sayd Inprimure the confeskacion of hys goodes or the burnynge off hys bookes that the margrave aforesayd as officer for the Emperor shall show and declare sum articles conteynyge in the sayd bookes wher thys errures & heryssees ben fownd, And in thys maner the margrave told me that he cowd procede no ferdyr in thys byssines. Wherfore I have turned to the cowrte agayne fro the sayd towne of andwerpe to showe my lady & the lordes of hyr pryve consell, the denegacion off Justyce that they off the towne of andwerpe has done vnto me att thys tyme. there apon I have had grett comunycacion with the forsayd lordes of the pryve consell. Showyng them with fayre wordis that I had grett marvell of the fyrst denegacion off Justyce that they of andwerpe dyd vnto me I showynge them the efecte & substance off the kyng my souerayne lorde ys lettris with presentynge them the lettris of my lady margrett confowrmynge to my comyssion, & now that acordynge to the presentacion that they made vnto me whych was lyke as aforsayd ys, that yff I had here to showe any syche boke or bokes as has ben bowrnt in Inglande, & fyndynge any syche lyke bokes, in thys contres, that they sholde do syche lyke Justyce off them.

And lyke as hytt aperes off trowte that they have had the vysytacion of the sayd bookes, & hawe seyne my lord the byshope off london is verificacion, in the fyrst levys of thos same. whych books with the lady margrett is second & tyrd lettrys to them of Andwerpe I dyd deliuer, & for eny reyson that I myght show besydes nethyr for no lettyr that the sayd lady cowd wryte nethyr for none . . . off Justyce that the margrave off andwerpe dyd desyre, yett cowd I have none othyr Justyce off them but lyke as afore sayd ys.

Wher apon sum off the sayd lordes answeryd me that hytt ys as gr[eat] Reyson that the Iuges of thys contres ought as well to know what they shall Juge here as the Juges off owr contre knowys what thei juge there.

I answeryd agayne that hytt was very hard to make a man vnders[tand] the Inglyshe tunge in generall, that can nott speke hytt nethyr neuer has lernyd hytt in particuler, & that I cowd fynd no defference in yewynge off correccion to hym that has fyrst forgyd or cownyd [false] mone [4] by hym that secondly has forgyd or inynyd syche lyke.

They answeryd me that hytt ys becawse that they have nott the perfytt knowlege whyther the fyrst or second be false or not & that they wyll do ther best to know the veryte in thys contre & that they w[yll] as feyne do good Justyce in thys contres as we can or may desyre hytt.

I answeryd them that I knowe nott. nethyr I am assuryd, that ther [ys] nott in all the Emperor is lands, in thys syde the sees no susi . . . ne bettyr lernyd men to kan determe the Englyshe tunge fro the latten, & latten fro Inglishe then syche prelates doctours & lerny[d] men off the kynges consell that has fownd the errures & heressee[s] off siche bookes as has ben condemnyd & bowrnt In Ingland. A[nd] here apon my lorde of palermo, presens my lorde off hoghestrate & othyrs off the sayd lordes, required me to be plesyd that thy[se] maturs myght be.spoken of yett onys agayne, amonges them, & that aftyr that they may know the lordes of andwerpe is [ex]cusacions. Whyche be here cum to cowrte for syche an intent [and] that as then by my lady ys advyse, & delyberacion of consell [they] trustyd to gywe me sysh answere that resonably, I showld [have] no caw[s]e to cumplayne. but what hytt shalbe I can nott [tell] and knowynge the resolucion I wyll send yowr

[3] ordain ?

[4] Money; 'inynyd' in the next line awaits explanation.

grace the hole [of the] declaracion, sertyfyenge yowr grace that I was onys so dysplesyd with them [of] Andwerpe that I was purposed to a bought vp all the forsayd bookes[5] & to a send them to yowr grace there to burne & destrue there att home lyke as all syche maliciowse bookes meritably & wordy ar to be done. but aftyrward that my colora was descendyd & by consell off a good frend of myne I thought hytt was bettyr to antyse my lady & hyr consell, fyrst to knowe & see fynally what remedy that they showld do apon my complayntes & yff ther resolucions lykyd me nott that as then I wold by all the forsayd bookes or as many as I cowde fynd & send ham yow there to do yowr grace ys plessure lyke as I wyll in deyd yff they do nott here bettyr Justyce.

Hytt shall plese yowr grace to wnderstand that where ther was two inprimurs taken prisoners, there ys but one off them that was fownd gylty in the inprimynge off the Englyshe bookes, whych ys namyd Christofer endhowen as afore wryten ys.

. . . . . .

I hawe wryten to my lorde of barro requyrynge hym in the kynges ys hyghnes & yowr grace hys name, that for the preseruacion off the cristen feythe & the extyrpacion off the abhomynable secte luterian that he wold se Justyce to be done in hys towne, apon all syche Inglyshe bookes entytled the nywe testment, & all syche lyke bookes as I have infowrmyd to the gouuenor off owr nasion whych shall show hys lordshype the efecte of all syche byssynes.

My lorde of Valleyne came yesternyght to thys towne & showyd me by mowthe that my sayd lorde hys fadyr recomandyd hym unto me & that he has promest surly that he wyll se syche Justyce to be done, that the kynges hyghnes nethyr yowr grace shall have no cawse to be, but well plesyd with hym, desyrynge me that I myght cum me selfe to barro as sone as I cowde to awans[6] the sayd bysynes lyke as I wyll as sone as I shall know how that the maturs betux me & the lordes of andwerpe shalbe determyned.

I haue begon the wrytynge off thys letyr att andwerpe and fynshyd hytt here att maghlynge.[7] The xijth day of Jenner, 1526.

. . . . . .

Afftyr this letter wryten I hawe spocken with my lady margret touchyng thes Inglis bookes, & sche promest me suyrly that afore fywe dayys to a nend that ther salbe sych justyce don of them that I salbe plessyd, then as then,

per yowr hummyll Bedesman John Hackett.

E.

Extract from letter of John Hackett to Wolsey, February 20, 152$\frac{6}{7}$ (*Letters and Papers of Henry VIII*, vol. iv, No. 2903). Printed from Cotton MS. Galba, B. VI. 4.

Plesse yowr grace to wnderstand that synnes my last wrytyngs [to your] g[race] I hawe ressewyth none of yowrys. I trust by this tyme that yowr [grace has] ample infowrmacion off syche execucion & Justyce as has bene done in [these] townes of Andwerpe & barrow apon all syche Inglyshe bookes as we [could] fynd in thys contres. semblablys to trye syche othyr bookes as yowr g[race shall] send wnto me, with my lorde the byshope off london is sygnature, And b[y my] last wrytyngs wnto M^{r} bryan tuke I aduertyssyd hym that there [were] dyvers marchands off scottland that bought many off syche lyke bookes [to take] Them in to scottland, aparty to edenbowrghe & the most party to the tow[ne of] sent androys for the whyche cawse when I was at barro beyng a . . . the skottyshe shyppes were in se land thare the sayd bookes were ladyn . . . sodenly thedyrwarde thynkynge yff that I had fownd syche stuffe th[at] I wold cawse to make as good a fyer off them as there has bene [made] off the remenaunt in brabant, but fortune wold nott that I showld [this] tyme, for the forsayd shyppes were departyd a day afore my cummyng so I must atakyn pacience for all my labowre, with levyng my lady is lettris & good instruccion with my lorde off beveris & the rent m[aste]r off . . . concernyng the forsayd byssynes.

[5] This suggestion was subsequently carried out by Tunstall and Warham. See Nos. XVII and XVIII.

[6] Advance. [7] Mechlin.

The margraw off andwerpe & drossard of barghys requyred & pray[ed] yff hytt were possibell to cawse them to gett qute off Ingland a [notyfy]cacion off sum partyculer artyclys off erryssees conteynynge in the say[d bokes] by the whyche notyfycacion, they may lafully nott only to bowrne syche . . . bookes, but also to correcte & punnyshe the inprymurs byers & syllers of [them] bothe in body & in goodes, for els acordynge to the lawys off thys [land] They may nott punnyshe nethyr make correcion apon the forsayd [imprinurs] nethyr apon there goodes, as they say.

. . . . . .

. . . att maglyne the . . . day off Februer.

per yowr ryght hummyll Bedes [man]

John hackett.

[Addressed : 'My Lorde Legate.']

F.

Extract from postscript to previous letter (*Letters and Papers of Henry VIII*, vol. iv, No. 2904). Printed from Cotton MS., Galba B, IX, 235.

. And as for the xl mark that I ressewt here at y[owr] grace ys comandment. I tynke ye wyll alowe me the same for the expenssis extra ordenary that I have done in comyng & goyng & abyddyng at andwerpe at Barow selomd (?) & elswher. with the prewe[1] Inquesissiones that I have don at gant at bruges at Brussellis, and lowayn and els wher touchyng the recoverans & execussyons to be don apon all syche heretyk bokes as I myght fynd in this contres acordyng vnto your grace ys mynd instruxions & wryghtyngs sobmytyng me self all ways to be ordyrt acordyng vnto your gracious comandment goodwyll & plessure.

[The postscript is dated 'fro machlyng the xxth day of fewrer å 1526.]

XVII. THE BISHOP OF LONDON BUYS NEW TESTAMENTS.

Extract from Halle's *Chronicle*, or 'Union of the two noble and illustrious famelies of Lancastre and Yorke', London, R. Grafton, 1548, fol. clxxxvi.

Here is to be remembred, that at this present tyme, Willyam Tyndale had newly translated and imprinted the Newe Testament in Englishe, and the Bishop of London, not pleased with the translacion thereof, debated with hymself, how he might compasse and deuise, to destroye that false and erronious translacion (as he saied). And so it happened that one Augustine Packyngton, a Mercer and Merchant of London, and of a greate honestie, the same tyme was in Andwarp, where the Bishope then was,[1] and this Packyngton was a man that highly fauored William Tindale, but to the bishop vtterly shewed hymself to the contrary. The bishop desirous to haue his purpose brought to passe, commoned of the New Testamentes, and how gladly he would bye them. Packyngton then hearyng that he wished for, saied vnto the bishop, my Lorde, if it bee your pleasure I can in this matter dooe more I dare saie, then moste of the Merchauntes of Englande that are here, for I knowe the Dutchemen and straungiers, that haue bought theim of Tyndale, and haue theim here to sell, so that if it be your lordshippes pleasure, to paye for theim, for otherwise I cannot come by them, but I must disburse money for theim, I will then assure you, to haue every boke of them, that is imprinted and is here vnsolde. The Bishop thinkyng that he had God by the too,[2] when in deede he had (as after he thought) the Deuell by the fiste, saied, gentle Master Packyngton, do your diligence and get them and with all my harte I will paie for them, whatsoeuer thei cost you, for the bokes are erronious and naughtes and I entende surely to destroy theim all, and to burne theim at Paules Crosse. Agustine Packyngton came to Willyam Tyndale and saied, Willyam I knowe thou arte a poore man, and hast a hepe of newe Testamentes, and bokes by thee, for the whiche thou hast bothe indaungered thy frendes, and beggered thy self, and I haue now gotten thee a Merchaunt, whiche

Cutbard Tonstall bishop of London bought Newe Testamentes to burne.

Augustyne Packyngton the Bishop of Londons merchaunt.

XVI. F. [1] Privy.

XVII. [1] Presumably in connexion with the negotiations closed by the Treaty of Cambrai, between France and Spain, August 1529. [2] Toe.

with ready money shall dispatche thee of all that thou hast, if you thynke it so proffitable for your self. Who is the Merchant said Tyndale? The bishoppe of London, saied Packyngton, O that is because he will burne them saied Tyndale, ye Mary quod Packyngton, I am the gladder said Tyndale for these two benefites shall come therof, I shall get money of hym for these bokes, to bryng myself out of debt (and the whole world shall crie out vpon the burnynge of Goddes worde.) And the ouerplus[3] of the money, that shall remain to me, shall make me more studious, to correct the said Newe Testament, and so newly to Imprint the same once again, and I trust the second will muche better like you, then euer did the first: And so forward went the bargain, the bishop had the bokes, Packyngton had the thankes, and Tyndale had the money.

Afterward when mo newe Testamentes were Imprinted, thei came thicke and threfolde into Englande, the bishop of London hearyng that still there were so many Newe Testamentes abrode, sent for Augustyne Packyngton and saied vnto him: Sir how commeth this, that there are so many Newe Testamentes abrode, and you promised and assured me that you had bought al? then saied Packyngton, I promes you I bought all that then was to bee had: but I perceiue thei haue made more sence, and it will neuer bee better, as long as thei haue the letters and stampes, therefore it wer best for your lordshippe to bye the stampes to, and then are you sure: the bishop smiled at hym and saied, well Packyngton well, and so ended this matter.

Shortly after it fortuned one George Constantine,[4] to be apprehended by Sir Thomas More, whiche then was lorde Chauncellor of England of suspicion of certain heresies. And this Constantine beyng with More, after diuerse examinacions of diuerse thynges, emong other, Master More saied in this wise to Constantine. Constantine I would haue thee plain with me in one thyng that I will aske of thee, and I promes thee I will shewe thee fauor, in all the other thynges, whereof thou art accused to me. There is beyond the sea Tyndale, Ioye, and a great many mo of you. I knowe thei cannot liue without helpe, some sendeth theim money and succoureth theim, and thy self beyng one of them, haddest parte thereof, and therefore knowest from whence it came. I praie thee who be thei that thus helpe them? My lorde quod Constantine, will you that I shal tell you the truthe? Yea I praie thee quod my Lorde. Mary I will quod Constantine, truly quod he it is the Bishoppe of London that hath holpen vs, for he hath bestowed emong vs, a greate deale of money in New Testamentes to burne theim, and that hath and yet is our onely succoure and comfort. Now by my trothe quod More, I thynke euen the same, and I said so muche to the bishop, when he went about to bye them.

XVIII. THE BISHOP OF NORWICH REFUNDS THE ARCHBISHOP PART OF HIS OUTLAY ON NEW TESTAMENTS.

Letter of Richard Nix, Bishop of Norwich, to the Archbishop of Canterbury, June 14, 1527. Printed from Cotton MS. Vitellius B, IX, 117.

In right humble maner I commende me vnto your goode Lordeshippe, Doynge the same tundrestand, that I lately receyued your letters dated at your manor of Lambethe, the xxvj daie of the moneth of Maij. by the whiche I do perceyue that youre grace hath lately goten into your handes all the bokes of the newe testamente translated into Englesshe and pryented beyonde the see aswele those with the gloses ioyned vnto theym as thoder without the gloses,[1] by meanes of exchaunge by you made therfore to the somme of lxij*l.* ix*s.* iiij*d.*[2]

Surely in myne opynion you have done therin a graciouse and a blessed

[3] Tyndale had first to repay the merchants who advanced money to print his Testaments.

[4] George Constantine, a Cambridge graduate. When under examination by More he gave information as to the method of shipping the Lutheran books. For his activity before his arrest, see No. XIX.

XVIII. [1] The books purchased must have been the 8° and 4° printed at Worms.

[2] Large as this sum is, about £700 of modern value, if the average retail price of a New Testament was six groats (five for the 8° and seven for the 4°, see No. XIX) or 2*s.*, the number purchased would only be about 663, and even if 50 per cent be added to this to represent the allowance made to a wholesale buyer, it would amouut to about one thousand, or one-sixth of the total number printed.

dede, and god I doubt not shall highly rewarde you therfore, And where in your said letters ye write, that in so moche as this matur and the daunger therof if remedie had not be prouyded shulde not only haue towched you but all the Busshoppes within your province, and that it is no reason that the holle charge and coste therof shulde reste only in you, but that thei and euery of theym for their parte shulde avaunce and contribute certain sommes of money towarde the same. And for that entente desire me to certifie you what conuenyent somme I for my part wulbe contented to avaunce in this behalue, and to make paymente therof vnto Maister William Potkyn your seruaunte. Pleaseth it you tundrestande that I am right wele contented to geue and avaunce in this behalue ten markes,[3] and shall cause the same to be delyuered vnto the said maister Potkyn shortely the which somme I thinke sufficient for my parte if euery Busshopp within your said provynce make like contribution & avauncemente after the Rate and substance of their benefices. Neuer the lesse if your grace thinke this somme of ten markes not sufficient for my parte in this mater, (the nombre and substance of thoder your suffragans considered) your furdre pleasure knowen I shalbe as gladde to conforme my self therunto in this or any other mater concernynge the churche, as any your subgiet within your provynce. As knowes Almyghty god, who longe preserue you to his moste pleasure and your hertes desire. At hoxne in Suff. the xiiij daie of Junii 1527.

Your humble obediencur and baidman

R. Norvich.

I wolde be as gladde to wayte vpon your lordeshipp and do my duetie vnto you as any man lyvinge, but I thynke that I can not so do this somer, I praye god I may haue some tyme for to do it.

[Addressed : To my Lorde of Canterbury is goode lordeshippe.]

XIX. THE CONFESSION OF ROBERT NECTON[1] THAT BOUGHT AND SOLD NEW TESTAMENTS IN ENGLISH.

From Strype, *Ecclesiastical Memorials*, 1822, vol. i, Pt. II, pp. 63–5. Reference given to MSS. Fox. Regist. Cuthb., i.e. to the Register of Cuthbert Tonstall, Bishop of London.

He bowght at sondry tymes of Mr. Fyshe[2] dwellyng by the Whight Frears in London, many of the New Testaments in English ; that is to say, now V. and now X. And sometyme mo, and sometyme less, to the nombre of XX. or XXX. in the gret volume. The which New Testaments the said Mr. Fyshe had of one Harmond, an English man, beyng beyond see. But how many he had this respondent cannot tell. And this respondent saith, that about a yere and half agon he fell in a quaintaunce with Vicar Constantyne[3] here in London. Which shewed this respondent first, that the said Mr Fyshe had New Testaments to sell ; and caused this respondent to by some of the said New Testaments of Mr Fyshe. And the said Mr Fyshe, at the desire and instance of Vicar Constantine, browghte the said New Testaments home to this respondents house. And before that Vicar Constantine caused this respondent to by some of the said New Testaments, he had none, nor no other books, except the chapiters of Matthew.[4]

And moreover, this respondent saith, that about the same tyme he sold fyve of the said New Testaments to Sir[5] William Furboshore synging man, in Stowmarket, in Suffolk, for vii or viii grotes a pece. Also, two of the same New Testaments in Bury St. Edmunds : that is to say, to Raymond Wodelesse one ; and Thomas Horfan another, for the same price.

Also, he saith, that about Cristmas last, he sold one New Testament to a Priste ;

[3] i.e. £6 13*s.* 4*d.*, about one-tenth of the whole sum.

XIX. [1] Probably a kinsman of Thomas Necton, sheriff of Norwich (1531), whose sympathies were with the Protestants.

[2] Simon Fish, a student of Gray's Inn, who subsequently wrote the *Supplication of the Beggars*.

[3] See No. XVII, note 4.

[4] This reference may equally well be to the Cologne fragment of the New Testament, or to a separate edition.

[5] Here and elsewhere ' Sir ' denotes a priest.

whose name he cannot tell, dwellynge at Pycknam Wade in Northfolke; and two Latin books, the one Oeconomica Christiana; and the other Unio Dissidentium. Also, one Testament to William Gibson merchant man, of the parish of S. Margaret Patens.

Also, Vicar Constantyne at dyvers tymes had of this respondent a XV. or XVI. of the New Testaments of the biggest.[6] And this respondent saith, that the sayd Vicar Constantyne dyvers tymes bowght of him certayne of the sayd New Testaments: and this respondent lykewise, of hym. Also, he sold Sir Richard Bayfell two New Testaments unbound about Cristmas last: for the which he payd iiis iiiid.

Farthermore, he saith, that he hath sold V or VI of the said N. Testaments to diverse persons of the cite of London: whose namys, or dwellyng places, he doth not remember.

Moreover, he saith, that since Easter last, he bowght of Geffray Usher of Saynct Antonyes, with whom he hath byn aqueynted by the space of a yere, or thereabout (by reason he was Mr Forman, the person of Hony Lane his servant, and for that this respondent did moche resort to the said persons sermons) XVIII N. Testaments in English of the smal volume, and XXVI. books, al of one sort, called Oeconomica Christiani in Latin; and two other books in Latin called Unio Dissidentium. For which he payed hym xls. Of the which Oeconomica Christiana Vicar Constantyne had XIII. at one tyme.

And of which N. Testaments since Easter this respondent caryed XV of them, and thother XXIII Oeconomica Christiana, to Lynne, to sell. Which he wold have sold to a young man, callid William . . . merchant man, dwellyng by one Mr Burde of the same towne. Which young man wold not medle with them, because they were prohibite. And so this respondent left the said books at Lynne with the said William, untyll his retornyng thider ayen. And so the said bookes do remayne ther still, as yet. And two of the said N. Testaments he hath in his own custodie, with another of the great volume. Also, another Testament of the smal volume[7] he sold since Easter to young Elderton, merchant man, of Saynct Mary Hill parishe.

Howbeit he saith, that he knew not that any of thies bookes were of Luthers sect.

To the XVIIJth, That he hath byn a receptor, he saith, that he twice or thryese hath byn in Thomas Mathews[8] house of Colchestre. Wheras he hath red diverse tymes in the N. Testament in English, before the said Thomas Matthew, his wif, William Dykes, and other servantes ther. And there, and then have herd old Father Hacker speke of prophesies; and have had communications of diverse articles: which he doth not now remember.

To the XIXth, so begynnyng, That he went about to by a great nombre of N. Testaments, he saith, that about Cristmas last, there came a Duche man,[9] beyng now in the Flete, which wold have sold this respondent ii or iii hundreth of the said N. Testaments in English: which this respondent did not by; but sent him to Mr Fyshe to by them: and said to the Duche man, Look what Mr Fyshe doth, I wil do the same. But whether Mr Fyshe bowght any of them, he cannot tell: for the which iii hundreth he shold have paid XVI *l* V *sh.* after IX *d.* a pece.[10]

To the XX article, That he is inframed; he saith, that since Easter last, he was at Norwiche at his brothers house, wher as one had complayned of this respondent to my Lord of Norwiche,[11] because he had a N. Testament. Wherfor his brother counceled this respondent to send or delyver his said N. Testament, and said to

[6] i.e. of the quarto edition with marginal notes.

[7] Presumably the octavo Worms edition.

[8] The name is worth noting, as it is possible that this Thomas Matthew was used in connexion with the Bible of 1537 as a scapegoat, on whom, after he had been got out of the way, any blame could be laid. Compare the part possibly played by Hans van Ruremond as the 'Johan Hollybushe' of the second Latin-English New Testament printed by Nicholson in 1538 (see note to No. XVI. A).

[9] Probably Hans van Ruremond acting for Christoffel van Endhoven or van Ruremond, who brought out an edition at Antwerp in 1526 (see note to No. XVI. A). This was apparently a little 16mo, and sold consequently wholesale at either 9*d.* or 1*s.* 1*d.*, according to which emendation of the faulty reckoning made at the end of the paragraph is adopted. The 700 copies sold to F. Birckmann for £28 17*s.* 3*d.* work out at just under 10*d.* each. But in the case of copies sold in England the price would naturally be higher.

[10] Three hundred copies at 9*d.* each come to £11 5*s.*, not £16 5*s.*

[11] See Nos. XVII and XIX.

him, If he wold not delyver it, my Lord of Norwiche wold send him to my Lord of London, his Ordinary. And so afterwards he sent it to London by the caryer.

To the XXI. article, so begynnyng, That contrary to the prohibition, he hath kept the N. Testament, he confessith, that after he had knowledge of the condempnation of the said N. Testament, by the space of a yere, or more, he hath had in his custodie, kept, and studyed the same Testament, and have red it thoroughly many tymes. And also have red in it as wel within the citie and diocess of London, as within the citie and diocesse of Norwiche. And not onely red it to himself, but redd and tawght it to diverse other.

To the XXII. he awnsweryth and denyeth, that he had Wycliefs Wycket or the Apocalips at any tyme.

Per me Robert Necton.

XX. BISHOP NIX IMPLORES THE KING'S HELP.

From a letter of Richard Nix, bishop of Norwich, to the Archbishop of Canterbury, May 14, 1530 (Cotton MS. Cleopatra E. V. 360).

After moste humbill recomendation, I do your grace tvndrestande that I am accombered with suche as kepith and redethe these Arronious bokes in engleshe and beleve and gif credence to the same and teacheth other that they shuld so doo, My Lorde I have done that lieth in me for the suppression of suche parsons, but it passith my power, or any spirituall manne for to do it, for dyuerse saith openly in my diocesse, that the kinges grace wolde that they shulde have the saide Arronious bokes, and so maynteynith them self of the kinge, wherupon, I desired my lorde Abbot of Hide to shew this to the kinges grace, besechinge him to sende his honorabill lettres vndre his seall downe to whome he please in my diocesse that they may shew and publiche that it is not his pleasure that suche bokes shuld be had or red. And also punyshe suche as saith soo, I truste before this lettre shall come vnto you, my saide lorde Abbot hath donne soo, the saide Abbot hath the names of some that crakith in the kinges name that ther false opinions shuld goo furth, and will dye in the quarell that ther vngracious opinions be true, And trustith by michalmas daye ther shalbe more that shall beleve of ther opinions than they that beleveth the contrary. If I had knowen that your grace had bene at london, I wolde have commanded the saide Abbot to have spoke with you, but your grace may sende for him whan ye please, and he shall shew you my holl mynde in that mater, and how I thought best for the suppression of suche as holdeth these Arronious opinions, for if they contynue any tyme I thinke they shall vndoe vs all, The said Abbot departed from me on monday laste and sith that tyme I have had moche trobill and busynes with other, in like mater, And they say that where somever they go they here say that the kinges pleasure is the new testament in inglishe shulde go forth, and men shuld have it, and rede it, and from that opynion I canne no wise induce them, but I had gretter auctorite to punyshe them, thanne I haue, Wherfor I besiche your good lordeshippe to advertise the kinges grace, as I trust the saide abbot hath done before thes lettre shall come vnto your grace that a remedy may be had, for now it maye be done well in my diocesse, for the gentilmen and the commentye be not greatly inseth, but marchantes and suche that hath ther abyding not ferre from the see, the saide Abbot of Hide canne shew you of a curat and well lerned in my diocesse, that exorted his parishioners to beleve contrary to the Catholicall faith.

Ther is a collage in Cambrige called gunwell haule[1] of the foundacion of a Bishoppe of Norwiche. I here of no clerke that hath come ought lately of that collage but saverith of the friainge panne thoughe he speke never so holely, I beseche your grace to pardon me of my rude and tedious writinge to you, the zele and love that I ough to almighty god cause me this to do, And thus almighty god longe

[1] Gonville Hall was founded in 1348 by Edmond Gonville, rector of Terrington in Norfolk, but William Bateman, Bishop of Norwich, whom Gonville left his executor, changed both the site and the statutes of the Hall, and added to its endowments in 1353, and is thus reckoned as its second founder. The Hall became Gonville and Caius College by the benefactions of Dr. John Caius, its third founder, in 1558.

preserue your grace in good prosperite and helth. At hoxne the xiiijth Day of Maii 1530.

Your obediensary and
Daily orator
Ri Norwich.

XXI. THE KING CONSULTS HIS COUNCIL AND THE BISHOPS. MAY 25, 1530.

Extract from Halle's *Chronicle, The Union of the two Noble Houses*, &c. Grafton, 1548, fol. 192.

The xxii yere

In the begynnyng of this two and twentie yere, the kyng like a politike and prudent prince, perceiued that his subiectes and other persons had diuers times within foure yeres last past, brought into his realme, greate nombre of printed bokes, of the new Testament, translated into the English tongue by Tyndall, Joy, and other, which bokes the common people vsed and dayly red priuely, which the clargie would not admit, for thei punnished suche persones as had red studied or taught the same with greate extremitie, but bycause the multitude was so greate, it was not in their power to redresse there grefe: wherefore they made complaint to the Chauncelor[1] (which leaned much to the spirituall mennes part, in all causes) where vpon he imprisoned and punished a greate nomber so that for this cause a great rumor and controuersie rose daily emongst the people: wherfore the kyng consideryng what good might come of readyng of the new Testament with reuerence and folowyng the same, and what euell mighte come of the readyng of the same if it were euil translated, and not folowed: came into the starre chambre the fiue and twentie day of May,[2] and there commoned with his counsaile and the prelates concernyng this cause, and after long debatyng, it was alleged that the translacion[s] of Tyndall and Joy were not truely translated, and also that in theim were prologues and prefaces which sounded to heresie, and rayled against the bishopes vncharitably, wherefore all such bokes were prohibited and commaundement geven by the kyng to the bishoppes, that thei callyng to theim the best learned men of the vniuersities should cause a new translacion to be made, so that the people should not be ignoraunte in the law of god: And notwithstandyng this commaundement the bishopes did nothing at all to set furth a new translacion, which caused the people to stody Tindalles translacion, by reason where of many thinges cam to light, as you shall here after.

In this yere in Maye,[3] the bishop of London caused al his newe Testamentes which he had bought with many other bokes. to be brought into Paules churcheyarde in London and there was openly burned.

XXII. THE KING'S PROCLAMATION, JUNE, 1530.

From the copy in the British Museum, printed by Thomas Berthelet.

Mense Junii, Anno regni metuendissimi domini nostri regis Henrici octaui. xxii.

A proclamation made and diuysed by the kyngis highnes, with the aduise of his honorable counsaile, for dampning of erronious bokes and heresies, and prohibitinge the hauinge of holy scripture, translated into the vulgar tonges of englisshe, frenche, or duche, in suche maner, as within this proclamation is expressed.

The kinge our most dradde soueraigne lorde, studienge and prouidynge dayly for

[1] Sir Thomas More.

[2] Of the proceedings of May 24 (see XXII, note 1) the 'Bill in English to be published by the prechours' says that 'his gracious highnes, being in parson in the chapell called the "Old Chapell", which sometime was called Saint Edwards chambre, sett on the est side of the parliament chambre, within his gracis palace at Westminster, then and there in the presence of all the parsonages there assembled and gathered' caused three notaries to record the decisions arrived at.

[3] Tunstall succeeded Wolsey as Bishop of Durham in February, 1530, and John Stokesley, his successor, was nominated July, 1530, and consecrated the following November. There can be no doubt that Tunstall is meant.

the weale, benefite, and honour of this his most noble realme, well and euidently perceiueth, that partly through the malicious suggestion of our gostly enemy, partly by the yuell and peruerse inclination and sedicious disposition of sundry persons, diuers heresies and erronious opinions haue ben late sowen and spredde amonge his subiectes of this his said realme, by blasphemous and pestiferous englisshe bokes, printed in other regions, and sent in to this realme, to the entent as well to peruerte and withdrawe the people from the catholike and true fayth of Christe, as also to stirre and incense them to sedition, and disobedience agaynst their princes, soueraignes, and heedes, as also to cause them to contempne and neglect all good lawes, customes, and vertuous maners, to the final subuersion and desolation of this noble realme, if they myght haue preuayled (whiche god forbyd) in theyr most cursed persuasions and malicious purposes. Where vpon the kynges hignes, by his incomparable wysedome, forseinge and most prudently considerynge, hath inuited and called to hym the primates of this his gracis realme, and also a sufficient nombre of discrete vertuous and well lerned personages in diuinite, as well of either of the vniuersites, Oxforde and Cambrige, as also hath chosen and taken out of other parties of his realme: gyuinge vnto them libertie, to speke and declare playnly their aduises, iudgementes, and determinations, concernynge as well the approbation or reiectynge of suche bokes as be in any parte suspected, as also the admission and diuulgation of the olde and newe testament, translated in to englisshe. Wher vpon his highnes, in his owne royall person, callynge to hym the said primates and diuines, hath seriously and depely, with great leisure and longe deliberation, consulted, debated, inserched, and discussed the premisses: and finally, by all their free assentes, consentes, and agrementes, concluded, resolued, and determined, that these bokes ensuynge, That is to say,[1] the boke entitled the wicked Mammona, the boke named the Obedience of a Christen man, the Supplication of beggars, and the boke called the Reuelation of Antichrist, the Summary of scripture, and diuers other bokes made in the englisshe tonge, and imprinted beyonde the see, do conteyne in them pestiferous errours and blasphemies: and for that cause, shall from hensforth be reputed and taken of all men, for bokes of heresie, and worthy to be dampned, and put in perpetuall obliuion. The kynges said highnes therfore straitly chargeth and commaundeth, all and euery his subiectes, of what astate or condition so euer he or they be, as they wyll auoyde his high indignacion and most greuous displeasure, that they from hensforth, do not bye, receyue, or haue, any of the bokes before named, or any other boke, beinge in the englisshe tonge, and printed beyonde the see, of what matter so euer it be, or any copie written, drawen out of the same, or the same bokes in the frenche or duche tonge. And to the entent that his highnes wylbe asserteyned, what nombre of the sayd erronious bokes shalbe founde from tyme to tyme within this his realme, his highnes therfore chargeth and commaundeth, that all and euery person or persones, whiche hath or herafter shall haue, any boke or bokes in the englisshe tonge, printed beyonde the see, as is afore written, or any of the sayde erronious bokes in the frenche or duche tonge: that he or they, within fyftene dayes nexte after the publisshynge of this present proclamation, do actually delyuer or sende the same bokes and euery of them, to the bisshop of the diocese, wherin he or they dwelleth, or to his commissary, or els before good testimonie, to theyr curate or parisshe preest, to be presented by the same curate or parisshe preest, to the sayd bisshop or his commissary. And so doynge, his highnes frely pardoneth and acquiteth them, and euery of them, of all penalities, forfaitures, and paynes, wherin they haue incurred or fallen, by reason of any statute, acte, ordinaunce, or proclamation before this tyme made, concernynge any offence or transgression by them commytted or done, by or for the kepynge or holdynge of the sayde bokes.

Forseen and prouided alwayes, that they from hensforth truely do obserue, kepe,

[1] These works, by Tyndale, Simon Fish, and Frith, form the first five of the seven books, a list of the 'heresies and errours' in which was set forth in the 'Publick Instrument made A.C. M.D.xxx. May 24 in an assembly of the Archbishop of Canterbury, the Bishop of Durham, and others, by order of King Henry VIII containing divers heretical and erroneous opinions, considered and condemned.' Printed 'Ex reg. Warham, fol. 188. a. in Wilkins, *Concilia*, iii. 728 sqq. There is reference in this to 'the translation also of Scripture corrupted by William Tyndall, as well in the Olde Testamente as in the Newe', and again in 'the bill in Englisshe to be published by the prechours' to 'the Newe Testament in Englisshe of the translation which is nowe prynted', but the Instrument was mainly concerned with the controversial books.

and obey this his present gracis proclamation and commaundement. Also his highnes commaundeth all mayres, sheriffes, bailliffes, constables, bursholders[2], and other officers and ministers within this his realme, that if they shall happen by any meanes or wayes to knowe that any person or persons do herafter bye, receyue, haue, or deteyne any of the sayde erronyous bokes, printed or written any where, or any other bokes in englisshe tonge printed beyonde the see, or the sayd erronious bokes printed or written in the frenche or duche tonge, contrarye to this present proclamation, that they beinge therof well assured, do immediatly attache the saide person or persons, and brynge hym or them to the kynges highnes and his most honorable counsayle: where they shalbe corrected and punisshed for theyr contempte and disobedience, to the terrible example of other lyke transgressours.

More ouer his highnes commaundeth, that no maner of person or persons take vpon hym or them to printe any boke or bokes in englisshe tong, concernynge holy scripture, not before this tyme printed within this his realme, vntyll suche tyme as the same boke or bokes be examyned and approued by the ordinary of the diocese, where the said bokes shalbe printed: And that the prynter therof, vpon euery of the sayde bokes beinge so examyned, do sette the name of the examynour or examynours, with also his owne name vpon the sayde bokes, as he wyll answere to the kynges highnes, at his vttermoste peryll.

And farthermore, for as moche as it is come to the herynge of our saide soueraigne lorde the kynge, that report is made by diuers and many of his subiectes, that as it were to all men not onely expedyent, but also necessarye, to haue in the englisshe tonge bothe the newe testament and the olde: and that his highnes, his noble men, and prelates were bounden to suffre them so to haue it: His highnes hath therfore semblably there vpon consulted with the sayd primates and vertuous, discrete, and well lerned personages in diuinite forsayde, and by them all it is thought, that it is not necessary, the sayde scripture to be in the englisshe tonge, and in the handes of the commen people: but that the distribution of the sayd scripture, and the permyttyng or denyenge therof, dependeth onely vpon the discretion of the superiours, as they shall thynke it conuenyent. And that hauing respecte to the malignite of this present tyme, with the inclination of people to erronious opinions, the translation of the newe testament and the olde in to the vulgare tonge of englysshe, shulde rather be the occasion of contynuance or increace of errours amonge the sayd people, than any benefyte or commodite towarde the weale of their soules. And that it shall nowe be more conuenient that the same people haue the holy scripture expouned to them, by preachers in their sermons, accordynge as it hath ben of olde tyme accustomed before this tyme. All be it if it shall here after appere to the kynges highnes, that his saide people do vtterly abandon and forsake all peruerse, erronious, and sedicious opinyons, with the newe testament and the olde, corruptly translated in to the englisshe tonge nowe beinge in print: And that the same bokes and all other bokes of heresy, as well in the frenche tonge as in the duche tonge, be clerely extermynate and exiled out of this realme of Englande for euer: his highnes entendeth to prouyde, that the holy scripture shalbe by great lerned and catholyke persones, translated in to the englisshe tonge, if it shall then seme to his grace conuenient so to be. Wherfore his highnes at this tyme, by the hoole aduise and full determination of all the sayde primates and other discrete and substanciall lerned personages, of both vniuersites, and other before expressed, and by the assent of his nobles and others of his moste honorable Counsayle, wylleth and straytly commaundeth, that all and euery persone and persones, of what astate, degree or condicion so euer he or they be, whiche hath the newe testament or the olde translated into englisshe, or any other boke of holy scripture so translated, beinge in printe, or copied out of the bokes nowe beinge in printe, that he or they do immediatly brynge the same boke or bokes, or cause the same to be brought to the bysshop of the dyocese, where he dwelleth, or to the handes of other the sayde persones, at the daye afore limytted, in fourme afore expressed and mencioned, as he wyll auoyde the kynges high indignation and displeasure. And that no person or persons from hensforth do bie, receyue, kepe or haue the newe testament or the olde, in the englisshe tonge, or in the frenche or duche tonge, except suche persones as be appoynted by the kinges highnes and the bishops of this his realme, for the correction or amendinge of the sayd translacion, as they wyll answere to the kinges highnes at their vttermost

[2] I cannot explain this word.

perils, and wyll auoyde such punysshement, as they doinge contrary to the purport of this proclamacion shall suffer, to the dredefull example of all other lyke offenders.

And his highnes further commandeth, that all suche statutes, actes, and ordinances, as before this tyme haue be made & enacted, as well in the tyme of his moste gracious reigne, as also in the tyme of his noble progenitours, concernynge heresies, and hauynge and deteynynge erronyous bokes, contrary and agaynst the faith catholyke, shall immediatly be put in effectuall and due execution ouer and besyde this present proclamation.

And god saue the kynge. Thomas Bertheletus regius impressor excusit. Cum priuilegio.

XXIII. TYNDALE'S TERMS OF SUBMISSION.

From a letter written by Stephen Vaughan to Henry VIII.[1] Printed from Cotton MS. Galba B. X, 5 (a corrected draught), completed from the letter itself in the Record Office.

I have agayne byn in hande to perswade Tyndall and to draw him the rather to fauour my perswasions and not to thinke the same fayned, I shewed hym a clause conteyned in Maister Crumwells lettre conteynynge these wordes followinge, And not withstanding other the premisses in this my lettre conteyned if it were possible by good and holsom exhortacions to reconsile and convert the sayde tyndall, from the trayne and affection whiche he now is in, and to excerpte and take away the opynyons and fantasies sorely rooted in hym, I doubte not, but the kynges highnes wolde be muche ioyous of his conversion and amendement, And so beinge converted, if then he wolde returne into his realme, vndoubtidly, the kinges royall magestie is so inclined to mercie, pitie and compassion, that he refusethe none, whiche he seyth[2], to submyt them self to the obedyence and good order of the worlde.

In these wordes I thought to be suche swetnes and vertue, as were able to perse the hardest harte of the worlde, And as I thought so it cam to passe. For after sight therof I perceyued the man to be excidinge altered, and [moued] to take the same very nere vnto his harte, in suche wise that water stode in his yees[3], And answered, what gracious wordes are these, I ass[ure] youe, sayed he, if it wolde stande withe the kinges most gracious pleas[ure] to graunte only a bare text of the scriptures[4] to be put forthe emonge h[is] people, like as is put forthe emonge the subgectes of the emperour in th[ese] parties, and of other cristen princes be it of the translation of what perso[n] soeuer shall please his magestie, I shall ymedyatly make faithful[l] promyse, neuer to wryte more, ne abide ij. dayes in these parties after th[e] same, but ymedyatly to repayre into his realme, and there most humbly submytt my selfe at the fete of his roiall magestie, offerynge my bodye, to suffer what payne or torture, ye what dethe his grac[e] will, so this be obteyned, And till that time, I will abide thasper[itie] of all chaunses what so euer shalle come, and indure my lyfe, in asm[any] paynes, as it is able to bere and suffer, And as concernynge m[y] reconsiliacion, his grace maye be assured that what soeuer I haue sayd or written, in alle my lyfe agenste thonour of goddes worde, and so proued, the same shall I before his magestie and all the worlde v[tterlie] renownce and forsake, and with most humble and meke mynde im[brace] the truthe, abhorringe all errour, soner at the most gracious and benygne req[uest] of his royall magestie, of whose wisdome, prudence, and learnynge, I [here] so greate prayse and commendation, then of any other creature, ly[uyng]. But if those thinges whiche I haue written, be true, and stande w[ith] goddes worde,

[1] Stephen Vaughan, who in 1534 became Governor of the English Merchant Adventurers at Antwerp, was charged by Henry VIII in 1531 to persuade Tyndale to retract and return to England. On January 26 he reported to the king that he had written letters to Tyndale addressed to Frankfort, Hamburg, and Marburg, not knowing in which place he was, and encloses his answer (State Papers, v. 65); on March 25 he reports to Cromwell his negotiations with Tyndale (ib., 153); in a mutilated letter assigned to April he reports to the king an interview with Tyndale outside Antwerp (ib., 201). The present letter begins with secular politics, then refers to Frith, and finally to Tyndale. Besides the draft here printed it exists also in the Record Office, ib., vii. 301. It must have been crossed by an answer to No. 153 from Cromwell commanding Vaughan to break off all negotiations with Tyndale.

[2] Sees. [3] Eyes.

[4] This expression has sometimes been twisted so as to denote a preference on Tyndale's part for unannotated texts. It is clear that he preferred annotated ones, but would have accepted the circulation of the bare text of the scriptures as a compromise.

why shulde his magestie hauynge so excellent a gu[yfte] of knowlege in the scriptures, moue me to do any thinge agenst m[y] conscience, with many other wordes whiche were to longe to writte, Fyn[ally] I haue some good hope in the man, and wolde not doubte to bringe [hym] to some good poynt, were it that some thing now and then myght pro[ceede] from your magestie towardes me, wherby the man myght take the better comforte of my perswasions.

[I] aduertised the same tyndall, that he shulde not put forthe [t]he same booke[5], tyll your most gracious pleasure were knowen, wherunto he answered, myne aduertisement cam to late, for he feared lest one that had his copie wolde put it very shortly in prynte, whiche he wolde lett if he coulde, if not there is no remedy, I shall staye it asmuche as I can, as yet it is not come forthe, ne will not in a while by that I perceyue.

Luther hathe lately, put forthe a worke agenst themperour in the German tongue, whiche I wold cause to be translated into laten, and send it to your magestie, if I knew your gracious pleasure, in it were many thinges to be seen.

. . . . . .

from Barroughe [the xx Daye of Maye an° M.D. XXXI]

the most humble subgect of your Royall
Magestie
S[tephen] V[aughan].

XXIV. FRITH'S DEFENCE OF TYNDALE AND HIS WORK.

From 'An answer to the preface of master mores boke',[1] part of 'A Boke made by John Frith prisoner in the Tower of London, answeringe unto M. more's lettur which he wrote agenst the first litle treatyse that John Frith made concerninge the sacramente of the body and bloud of Christ. Monster. C. Willems, 1533.'

It ys not possyble for hym that hathe hys eyen and seth hys brother which lackyth sight in Ieoperdye of peryshynge at a perylous pyt, but that he must com to hym and guyde hym tyll he be past that Ieoperdye, and at the lest wise, yf he can not come to hym, yet wyll he calle a crye vnto hym to cause hym chose the better waye, excepte hys herte be cankered with the contagion of suche hatered that he can reioyse in hys neighbours distructyon. And euyn so ys yt not possyble for vs whiche haue receyuyd the knowelege of goddes worde, but that we moste crye and call to other, that they leue the perillous pathys of ther owyn folishe phantasyes. And do that only to the lorde, that he comandeth them, nether addinge any thinge nor diminishyng. And therfor vntyll we se som meanes founde, by the which a reasonable reformacyon may be had on the on partye, And suffecyent instructyon for the pore comens I insure yow, I nether wyll nor can cease to speake, for the worde of God boylyth in my bodye, lyke a feruent fyere, and wyll nedes haue an issue and breakyth oute, whan occasyon ys geuyn. But this hath ben offered yow, ys offered, and shall be offered? Graunt that that the worde of God, I meane the text of scrypture, may goo abrode in oure ynglyshe tonge, as other nacyons haue yt in ther tonges, and my brother Wyllyam tendale, and I haue don, and wyll promisse you to wryte no more. Yf yow wyll not graunt this condicyon then wyll we be doynge whyle we haue brethe and shewe in fewe wordes that the scrypture doth in many: and so at the lest saue some. . . .

[Sig. B 8 recto:[2]] And Tyndale I truste leuyth, well content with suche a poore apostylis lyffe, as god gaue his son christe, and hys faythfull ministers in this worlde which ys not sure of so many mites, as ye be yerly of poundes, allthough I am sure that for hys lernynge and Iudgement in scrypture, he were more worthye to be promoted, then all the bushoppes in england. I receyuyd a letter from hym,

[5] Presumably Tyndale's Answer to Sir Thomas More's 'Dialoge'.

XXIV. [1] Frith answers More paragraph by paragraph. He here replies to More's wish as to the reformers, 'sith there can nothing refrayne their studie from deuising and compassyng of euill and ungracious writyng, that they would and could kepe it so secretly, that neuer man should see it, but such as are so farre corrupted, as neuer would be cured of their canker.'

[2] More had accused Frith of 'teaching in a few leaues shortly al the poyson that Wickleff, Oecolampius, Tyndall, and Zwinglius haue taught in all their bookes before'. Frith eulogizes each in succession.

which was wrytyn syns crystmas wherin amonge other maters he wrytyth thus. I calle God to record agaynst the day we shall apere before our lorde Iesus to geue a reconynge of our doynges, that I never altered one sillable of goddes worde, agaynst my conscyence nor wolde do this daye, yf all that ys in yerth, whether yt be honour, pleasure or rychis, mighte be geuyn me. Moreouer I take God to record to my conscience that I desyre of God to my sellf in this world no more then that with oute which I can not kepe his lawes, &c., Iudge Christen reader whether thes wordes be not spoken of a faythfull, clere innocent harte. And as for hys behauyour ys suche that I am sure no man can reproue hym of, any synne, howbeyt no man ys innocent before god which beholdeth the harte.

XXV. GEORGE JOYE'S LETTER TO THE KING AND QUEEN.

From *A Letter of M. W. Tyndall to Iohn Frith*, in Foxe's edition of *The Whole Workes of W. Tyndall, Iohn Frith and Doct. Barnes* (London, John Day, 1573), p. 454.

George Ioye[1] at Candlemasse being at Barrow, Printed two leaues of Genesis in a greate forme, and sent one Copy to the King, and an other to the newe Queene, with a letter to N. for to deliuer them: and to purchase licence, that he might so goe through all the Bible. Out of that is sprong the noyse of the new Bible: and out of that is the greate seeking for Englishe bookes at all Printers & Booke bynders in Antwarpe, and for an English Priest that shoulde Printe. This chaunced the ix. day of May [1533].

XXVI. THE BISHOPS PETITION FOR AN ENGLISH BIBLE.

Petitio synodi Cantuariensis provinciae de libris suspectis exhibendis, et de transferendis Bibliis in linguam Anglicanam. 19 Dec., 1534 (From Wilkins's *Concilia* iii, compared with the Cotton MS. Cleopatra E. v. 339 b.).

Decimo nono die Decembris, anno Domini Millesimo Quingentesimo tricesimo quarto, Episcopi, Abbates et Priores superioris domus conuocationis, siue sacre synodi Cantuariensis provincie, In domo Capitulari Ecclesie Cathedralis diui Pauli London. in presentia Reuerendissimi in Christo patris et domini, domini Thome, permissione diuina Cant. archiepiscopi, totius Anglie Primatis, et Metropolitani legitime congregati, unanimi eorum consensu pariter et assensu consentiebant, quod dictus Reuerendissimus pater apud Illustrissimum in Christo Principem et dominum nostrum, dominum Henricum, Dei gratia Anglie et Francie regem, fidei defensorem, et dominum Hiberniae, Ecclesiaeque Anglicane (sub Deo) caput supremum, instantiam faceret, quatenus sua regia maiestas dignaretur pro augmento fidei subditorum suorum decernere et mandare, Quod omnes et singuli subditi sui, penes quos aut in quorum possessione aliqui libri suspecte doctrine existunt, presertim in lingua vulgari, citra aut ultra mare impressi, moneantur et cogantur eosdem suspecte doctrine libros infra tres menses a tempore monitionis in ea parte facte, coram personis per regiam majestatem nominandis presentare, et realiter exhibere, sub certa pena per regiam maiestatem moderanda, et limitanda. Et quod ulterius sua regia maiestas dignaretur decernere, quod sacra Scriptura in vulgarem linguam Anglicanam, per quosdam probos et doctos viros per dictum illustrissimum regem nominandos transferatur, et populo pro eorum eruditione deliberetur et tradatur. Ac insuper quatinus sua Regia maiestas dignaretur prohibere et mandare, etiam Indicta et imposita pena, ne quisquam laicorum aut secularum subditorum suorum de fide catholica aut articulis fidei, sacrave scriptura, aut eiusdem intellectu publice disputare, aut aliquo modo rixose contendere presumat infuturum.

[1] George Joye was a Cambridge graduate, and fellow of Peterhouse (1517). On being denounced as a heretic to the Bishop of Lincoln in 1527, he fled to Strassburg. Four years later (May 10, 1531) he published there a translation of 'the prophet Isaye'. Of these two leaves of Genesis, copies of which Joye sent from Barrow (i.e. Bergen-op-Zoom), Humphrey Wanley, Harley's librarian, is said to have possessed an example. Joye aided Tyndale in his controversy with More, but the tone of Tyndale's reference here printed suggests that the latter thought his action ill considered, and the two men came into violent collision the next year (see No. XXVII).

TRANSLATION.

The petition of the synod of the province of Canterbury concerning the declaring suspected books and the translation of the Bible into English.

On the 19th day of December, in the year of the Lord one thousand five hundred and thirty four, the Bishops, Abbots and Priors of the upper house of convocation, otherwise the sacred synod of the province of Canterbury in the chapter house of the Cathedral Church of S. Paul, London, in the presence of the most reverend father in Christ and lord, the lord Thomas, by divine permission archbishop of Canterbury, Primate of all England and Metropolitan, lawfully assembled, unanimously alike by consent and assent agreed that the said most reverend father should make instance to the most illustrious prince in Christ and our lord, the lord Henry, by the grace of God, King of England and France, defender of the faith, and lord of Ireland, and (under God) supreme head of the English Church, that his royal majesty should think fit for the increase of the faith of his subjects to decree and command that all and singular his subjects, in whose keeping or possession are any books of suspected doctrine, more especially in the vulgar tongue, whether printed here or beyond the sea, be admonished and compelled to show and actually declare[1] those books of suspected doctrine within three months from the date of the admonishment being published in that district, before persons to be named by the king's majesty, under a fixed penalty to be controlled and limited by the king's majesty. And that furthermore the king's majesty should think fit to decree that the holy scripture shall be translated into the vulgar English tongue by certain upright and learned men to be named by the said most illustrious king[2] and be meted out and delivered to the people for their instruction. And moreover that his royal majesty should think fit to forbid and command, with a penalty assigned and imposed, that no layman or secular person among his subjects should for the future presume publicly to dispute or in any manner to wrangle concerning the catholic faith, or the articles of the faith, the Holy Scripture or its meaning.

XXVII. GEORGE JOYE'S UNAUTHORIZED REVISION OF TYNDALE'S NEW TESTAMENT.

A. TYNDALE'S COMPLAINT.

From a supplementary preface to Tyndale's revised New Testament, Antwerp, Martin Keysere, November 1534.

Willyam Tindale, yet once more to the christen reader

THou shalt vnderstonde moost dere reader, when I had taken in hande to looke ouer the new testament agayne and to compare it with the greke, and to mende whatsoeuer I coulde fynde amysse and had almost fynesshed the laboure: George Ioye secretly toke in hand to correct it also by what occasyon his conscyence knoweth: and preuented[1] me, in so moche, that his correccyon was prynted in great nombre, yer[2] myne beganne. When it was spyed and worde brought me; though it semed to dyuers other that George Joye had not vsed the offyce of an honest man, seinge he knewe that I was in correctynge it myselfe: nether dyd walke after the rules of that loue and softenes which christ, and his disciples teache vs, how that we shuld do nothynge of stryfe to moue debate, or of vayne glorie or of couetousnes. Yet I toke the thinge in worth as I have done dyuers other in tyme past, as one that have moare experyence of the nature and dysposicion of the mannes conplexion, and supposed that a lytle spyse of couetousnes and vayne glorie (two blynde gydes) had bene the onlye cause that moued him so to do, aboute which thynges I stryue with no man: and so folowed after and corrected forth & caused this to be prynted, without surmyse or lokynge on his correctyon.

But when the pryntynge of myne was almost fynesshed, one brought me a copie and shewed me so manye places, insoche wyse altered that I was astonyd and won-

XXVI. [1] 'realiter exhibere,' they were to produce the books.
[2] Compare No. XXIX and note.
XXVII. [1] Forestalled. Joye's edition appeared in August, Tyndale's in November. [2] before.

dered not a lytle what furye had dryuen him to make soche chaunge and to call it a diligent correction. For thorow oute Mat. Mark & Luke perpetually: and ofte in the actes, and sometyme in John and also in the hebrues, where he fyndeth this worde Resurreccion, he chaungeth it into the lyfe after this lyfe, or verie lyfe, and soche lyke, as one that abhorred the name of the resurreccion.

If that chaunge, to turne resurreccion into lyfe after this lyfe, be a dylygent correccion, then must my translacion be fautie in those places, and saynt Jeromes, and all the translatours that euer I heard of in what tonge so euer it be, from the apostles vnto this his dylygent correccyon (as he calleth it) which whither it be so or no, I permyt it to other mennes iudgementes.

But of this I chalenge George Joye, that he dyd not put his awne name thereto and call it rather his awne translacion: and that he playeth boo pepe, and in some of his bookes putteth in his name and tytle, and in some kepeth it oute. It is lawfull for who will, to translate and shew his mynde, though a thousand had translated before him. But it is not lawfull (thynketh me) ner yet expedyent for the edifienge of the vnitie of the fayth of christ, that whosoeuer will shall by his awne auctorite, take another mannes translacion and put oute and in and chaunge at pleasure, and call it a correccion.

Moreover, ye shall vnderstonde that George Joye hath had of a longe tyme marvelouse ymaginacions aboute this worde resurreccion, that it shuld be taken for the state of the soules after their departinge from their bodyes, and hath also (though he hath been reasoned with thereof and desyred to cease) yet sowen his doctryne by secret lettres on that syde the see, and caused great division amonge the brethren. In so moche that John Fryth beynge in preson in the toure of London, a lytle before his death, wrote that we shuld warne him and desyer him to cease, and wolde have then wrytten agaynst him, had I not withstonde him. Therto I have been sence informed that no small nomber thorow his curiositie,[3] vtterly denye the resurreccion of the fleshe and bodye, affirminge that the soule when she is departed, is the spirituall bodye of the resurreccion, & other resurreccion shall there none be. And I have talked with some of them myselfe, so doted in that folye, that it were as good perswade a post, as to plucke that madnes oute of their braynes. And of this all is George Joyes vnquyet curiosite the hole occasion, whether he be of the sayde faccion also, or not, to that let him answere him selfe.

If George Joye wyll saye (as I wot well he will) that his chaunge, is the sence and meaninge of those scriptures. I answer it is soner seyde then proved: howbeit let other men iudge: But though it were the verie meaninge of the scripture: yet if it were lawfull after his ensample to every man to playe boo pepe with the translacions that are before him, and to put oute the wordes of the text at his pleasure and to put in everywhere his meaninge; or what he thought the meaninge were, that were the next waye to stablyshe all heresyes and to destroye the grounde wherewith we shuld improve them. As for an ensample, when Christ sayeth Jo: v. The tyme shall come in the which all that are in the graves shall heare his voyce and shall come forth; they that have done good vnto resurreccion of lyfe, or with the resurreccion of lyfe, and they have done evell, vnto the [resu]reccion or with the resurreccion of damnacion; George Joyes correccion is, they that have done good shall come forth into the verie lyfe, and they that have done evell into the life of damnacion, thrustinge cleane oute this worde resurreccion. Now by the same auctorite, and with as good reason shall another come and saye of the rest of the text, they that are in sepulchres, shall heare his voyce, that the sence is, the soules of them that are in the sepulchres shall heare his voyce, and so put in his diligent correccion and mocke oute the text, that it shall not make for the resurreccion of the flesshe, whiche thinge also George Joyes correccion doth manyfestlye affirme. If the text be lefte vncorrupt, it will pourge hir selfe of all maner false gloses, how sotle soever they be fayned, as a sethinge pot casteth vp hir scome. But yf the false glose be made the text, diligentlye oversene and correct,[4] wherewith then shall we correcte false doctrine and defende Christes flocke from false opinions, and from the wycked heresyes of ravenynge of wolves; In my mynde therfore a lytle vnfayned love after the rules of Christ, is worth moche hie learninge, and single and sleyght vnderstondinge that edifieth in

[3] Fancifulness.

[4] The words 'diligentlye oversene and correct' should be read as a sarcastic quotation. These sentences sum up Tyndale's case.

vnitie, is moche better then sotle curiosite, and mekenes better then bolde arrogancye and stondinge over moche in a mannes awne consayte.

Wherfore, concernynge the resurreccion, I protest before god and oure savioure Jesus Christ, and before the vniversall congregacion that beleveth in him, that I beleve accordynge to the open and manyfest scriptures and catholyck fayth, that Christ is rysen agayne in the flesshe which he receaved of his mother the blessed virgin marie, and bodye wherin he dyed. And that we shall all both good and bad ryse both flesshe and bodye, and apere together before the iudgement seat of christ, to receave every man accordynge to his dedes. And that the bodyes of all that beleve and contynew in the true fayth of christ, shalbe endewed with lyke immortalyte and glorie as is the bodye of christ.

And I protest before God and oure savioure Christ and all that beleve in him, that I holde of the soules that are departed as moche as maye be proved by manifest and open scripture, and thinke the soules departed in the fayth of Christ and love of the lawe of God, to be in no worse case then the soule of Christ was, from ye tyme that he delivered his sprite into the handes of his father, vntyll the resurreccion of his bodye in glorie and immortalite. Neverthelater, I confesse openly, that I am not persuaded that they be all readie in the full glorie that Christ is in, or the elect angels of god are in. Nether is it anye article of my fayth: for if it so were, I se not but then the preachinge of the resurreccion of the flesshe were a thinge in vayne. Notwithstondinge yet I am readie to beleve it, if it maye be proved with open scripture. And I have desyred George Joye to take open textes that seme to make for that purpose, as this is, To daye thou shalt be with me in Paradise, to make therof what he coulde, and to let his dreames aboute this worde resurreccion goo. For I receave not in the scripture the pryvat interpretacion of any mannes brayne, without open testimony of eny scriptures agreinge thereto.

Moreover I take God (which alone seeth the heart) to recorde to my conscience, besechinge him that my parte be not in the bloude of Christ, if I wrote of all that I have wrytten thorow oute all my boke, ought of an evell purpose, of envie or malice to anye man, or to stere vp any false doctrine or opinion in the churche of Christ, or to be auctor of any secte, or to drawe disciples after me, or that I wolde be estemed or had in pryce above the least chylde that is borne, save onlye of pitie and compassion I had and yet have on the blindnes of my brethren, and to bringe them vnto the knowledge of Christ, and to make every one of them, if it were possible as perfect as an angell of heaven, and to wede oute all that is not planted of oure hevenly father, and to bringe doune all that lyfteth vp it selfe agaynst the knowledge of the salvacion that is in the bloude of Christ. Also, my parte be not in Christ, if myne heart be not to folowe and lyve accordinge as I teache, and also if myne heart wepe not nyght and daye for myne awne synne and other mennes indifferentlye, besechinge God to convert vs all, and to take his wrath from vs, and to be mercifull as well to all other men, as to myne awne soule, caringe for the welth of the realme I was borne in, for the kinge and all that are therof, as a tender hearted mother wolde do for hir only sonne.

As concerninge all I have translated or other wise written, I beseche all men to reade it for that purpose I wrote it: even to bringe them to the knowledge of the scripture. And as farre as the scripture approveth it, so farre to alowe it, and if in anye place the worde of God dysalow it, there to refuse it, as I do before oure savyour Christ and his congregacion. And where they fynde fautes let them shew it me, if they be nye, or wryte to me, if they be farre of: or wryte openly agaynst it and improve it, and I promyse them, if I shall perceave that there reasons conclude I will confesse myne ignoraunce openly.

Wherfore I beseche George Joye, ye and all other to, for to translate the scripture for them selves, whether oute of Greke, Latyn or Hebrue. Or (if they wyll nedes) as the foxe when he hath pyssed in the grayes[5] hole chalengeth it for his awne, so let them take my translacions and laboures, and chaunge and alter, and correcte and corrupte at their pleasures, and call it their awne translacions, and put to their awne names, and not to playe boo pepe after George Joyes maner. Which whether he have done faythfully and truly, with soche reverence and feare as becommeth the worde of God, and with soche love and mekenes and affeccion to vnite and circumspexcion that the vngodlye have none occasion to rayle on the verite, as becommeth the

[5] A badger.

servauntes of Christ, I referre it to the iudgmentes of them that knowe and love the trouth. For this I protest, that I provoke not Joye ner any other man (but am prouoked, and that after the spytfullest maner of provokynge) to do sore agaynst my will and with sorow of harte that I now do. But I nether can ner will soffre of anye man, that he shall goo take my translacion and correct it without name, and make soche chaungynge as I my selfe durst not do, as I hope to have my parte in Christ, though the hole worlde shuld be geven me for my laboure.

Finally that new Testament thus dyligently corrected, besyde this so ofte puttinge oute this worde resurreccion, and I wote not what other chaunge, for I have not yet reede it over, hath in the ende before the Table of the Epistles and Gospelles this tytle:

(Here endeth the new Testament dylygentlye ouersene and correct and printed now agayne at Andwarp, by me wydow of Christophell of Endhouen. In the yere of oure Lorde. A.M.D. xxxiiii in August) Which tytle (reader) I have here put in because by this thou shalt knowe the booke the better. Vale.

B. George Joye's Answer.

From Joy's second edition. Antwerp, by Catharyn (wydow of Christoffel of Endhouen), January 9, 1535,[1] sigs. C 7–C 8 recto.

Vnto the Reader.

Thus endeth the new Testament prynted after the copye corrected by George Joye: wherin for englisshyng thys worde Resurrectio, the lyfe after this. W. Tindale was so sore offended that he wrote hys vncharitable pistle agenst me prefixed [to] his newe corrected testament, prynted 1534. in Nouember, entytled. W. T. yet once more to the Christen redere. Which pistle W. T. hath promysed before certayne men and me (or els I wolde my selfe haue defended my name and clered myselfe of those lyes and sclaunders there writen of me) that he wolde calle agene his Pystle and so correcte yt, redresse yt, and reforme yt accordinge to my mynde that I shulde be therewyth contented, and vs bothe (as agreed) to salute the readers withe one salutacion in the same reformed pistle to be set before his testament now in printing. And that I, for my parte shulde (a rekeninge and reson firste geuen of my translacion of the worde) permyt yt vnto the iudgement of the lerned in christis chirche. Which thynge, verely I do not onely gladly consent there to, vpon the condicion on his parte, but desyer them all to iuge expende and trye all that euer I haue or shall wryte, by the scriptures.

Let yt not therfore in the mean ceason offende the (good indifferent reder) nor yet auerte thy mynde nether from W. Tindale nor fro me: nor yet from redyng our bokis whiche teche and declare the very doctryne and Gospel of Christe, because yt thus chaunceth vs to varye and contende for the trewe englisshing of this one worde Resurrectio in certayne places of the newe Testament. For I doubt not but that

[1] As this edition has only recently come to light I append a collation.

Title missing.—Colophon: ¶ The ende of the hole new Testamēt | with the Pistles taken out of the olde | Testament/ to be red in the chirche | certayn dayes thorowt the year. | Prynted now agayne at Ant- | werpe by me Catharyn wy- | dowe [of Christoffel of Endhouen] in the yere of oure | lorde. M.CCCCC, and | xxxv, the ix. daye of | Januarye.

472 leaves. Sigs.: + a–z, A–H, Aa–Xx, Aaa–Ccc, A–C in eights. 32 lines to a page. 16°.

[Title ✠ 1a; Almanacke ✠ 1b;] Kalendar [✠ 2a]–✠ 7b; The Gospell of S. Matthew &c. to end of the Actes ✠ 8b–Xx8b; title to the Epistles of the Apostle of S. Paul, within a border containing the mark c | e Aa1a, verso blank; The Epistles &c. Aa 2a–[Bbb 1b]; Table/ wherein you shall fynde/ the Pistelys to the Gospellys after the vse/ of Sarysbuery. Bbb ii–[Ccc 6b], followed by Ccc 7 and 8, which may have been both blank; [? Title to the Pistles taken out of the olde Testament] A1; heading to the Pistles and text A2a–C6b; Vnto the Reader, C7a–C8a; Colophon, C8b.

The heading to the Epistles reads as follows:

¶ Here folow the pistles | taken out of the olde Testament to be | red in the chyrche certayn dayes tho: | rowt the year: trāslated by George Jo- | ye/ ꝛ cōpared with the Pistles pointed | forth ād red in the messe boke/ and also | withe the chapiters alleged in the By- | ble: so that nowe here they maye be fo- | unde easlyer then euer before. Whiche | thys my laboure in translatyng these | pistles in correcking ꝛ redressing them | to make them correspondent wyth the chapters alleged in the byble/ ād with | the pistles red in the chirche/ whe- | ther yt be more diligeut then | hathe ben shewd hitherto | let the indifferent re- | ders be iuges.

The unique copy in the British Museum wants sigs + 1, 2, Ee 1 Bbb 1, Bbb 8–Ccc 2, Ccc 6–8, A 1.

God hathe so prouyded yt, that our stryfe and dyssent shalbe vnto hys chirche the cause of a perfayter concorde and consent in thys mater, Noman to thinke hence forth that the soulis departed slepe with out heauen feling nether payne nor ioye vntill domes daye as the Anabaptistis dreame but to be a lyue in that lyfe after thys whithe, and in Christe in blysse and ioye in heuen, as the scriptures clerely testifye. Whych verite and true doctrine off Christe and his apostles, as yt is a swete and present consolacion vnto the pore afflicte persecuted and trowbled in thys worlde for Christis sake when they shall dye, so doeth the tother false opinion and erroneouse doctryne, that is to weit, that they sleap out of heauen nether feling payn nor ioye, minyster and geue perellous audacite and bolde suernes to the vngodly here to lyue styl and continew in their wickednes, sith they se and be so taught that after their departing there is no punysshment but sleap and reste as wel as do the soulis of the good and ryghteous tyll domes daye. Which daye as some of them beleue it to be very longe ere yt come, so do many of them beleue that yt shal neuer come. Also to stryue for the knowlege of the trowth with a meke and godly contencion hathe happened vnto farre perfayter men then we be bothe, Nether haue there bene euer any felowship so fewe and smal, but some tyme syche breache and imperfeccion hath hapened emonge them for a lytle ceason (as I trust in god this shal not continew longe betwene vs two) ye and that euen emonge the apostles as betwene Paule and Peter, and Paule and Bernabas. This thing (I saye) may fall vpon vs also to lerne men that all men be but lyers and maye erre, and to warne vs that we depende not wholl vpon any mannis translacion nor hys doctryne nether to be sworne nor addicte to any mannis lerning, make he neuer so holye and deuoute protestacions and prologs, but to mesure all mennis wrytingis, workis and wordis wyth the infallible worde off God to whom be prayse and glory for euer.

Amen.

C. The Reconciliation breaks down.

Extracts from An Apologye made by George Joye to satisfye (if it may be) W. Tindale of hys new Testament, 1535. (Unique copy at the University Library, Cambridge, Sayle 568.)

How we were once agreed

After that w. Tyndale had putforth in prynt and thrusted his vncharitable pystle into many mennis handis, his frendis and myne vnderstanding that I had prepared my defence to pourge and clere my name whyche he had defamed and defiled, called vs togither to moue vs to a concorde and peace, where I shewed them my grete greif and sorowe, for that he shulde so falsely belye and sclaunder me of syche crymes which I neuer thought, spake, nor wrote, and of siche which I knowe wel his owne conscience doth testifye the contrarie, euen that I denied the Resureccion of the bodie, but beleue it is constantly as himselfe: and this with other haynous crymes whiche he impingeth vnto me in his pistle, nether he nor no man els shall neuer proue: wherfore except Tin. (sayd I) wil reuoke the sclaunders fayned vpon me hym self, I wyl (as I am bounde) defende my fame and name, whiche there is nothyng to me more dere and leif And to be shorte aftir many wordis: It was thus thorowe the mocion of our frendis concluded for our agrement and peace: That I shulde for my parte (a reason and rekenyng firste geuen why I translated this worde Resurrectio into the lyfe after this) permyt and leaue my translacion vnto the iugement of the lerned in christis chirche. And T. on his parte shuld cal agein his pistle into his hand, so to redresse it, reforme it, and correcke it from siche sclaunderous lyes as I was therwith offended and he coude not iustifye them, that I shulde be therwith wel contented, T. addyng with hys own mouthe that we shulde with one accorde in his next testament then in printing in the stede of this vncharitable pistle wherwith I was offended, salute the reders with one comon salutacion to testifye our concorde: of these condicions we departed louyngly. Then after .v. or vj. dayes I came to Tin. to se the correccion and reformacion of hys pistle, and he sayd he neuer thought of it sence, I prayd him to make yt redy shortely (for I longed sore to se it) and came agene to him after .v. or .vj. dayes. Then he sayd it was so wryten that I coude not rede it: and I sayd I was wel aquainted with his hande and

The condycions of oure agrement.

Tindal first breaketh hys promyse.

shulde rede it wel ynough: but he wolde not let me se it. I came agene the thirde tyme desyring him to se it, but then had he bethought him of this cauyllacion contrary to the condicions of our agrement, that he wolde firste se my reasons and wryte agenst them ere I shulde se this his reformacion and reuocacion. Then thought I, syth my parte and reasons be put into the iugement of the lerned, T. ought not to write agenst them tyl their iugement be done, no nor yet then nether, syth he is content before these men to stonde to their iugement, and not to contende any more of thys mater withe me. yet I came agene the fourthe tyme, and to be shorte: he persisted in his laste purpose and wolde fyrste se my reasons and wryte agenst them and then leaue the mater to the iugement of Doctour Barnes[1] and of his felowe called Hijpinus pastour of s. nicholas parisshe in Hambourg, adding that he wolde reuoke that euer he wrote that I shulde denye the resurreccion. Then I tolde one of the men that was present at the condicions of our agrement all this mater: and wrote vnto the other these answers that I had: so ofte seking vpon T. to be at peace and to stande to hys promyse, desyering them al to moue him and aduyse him to holde his promyse, or els, if he wolde not, them not to blame me thoughe I defende my selfe and clere my fame whiche he hath thus falsely and vncharitably denigrated, deformed, and hurte. But in conclusion I perceyued that T. was half ashamed to reuoke according to his promyse al that he coude not iustifye by me, and with whiche I was so offended. wherfore sythe he wolde not kepe promyse, I am compelled to answere here now for my selfe: which I desier euery indifferent reder to iuge indifferently.

D. Joye's Narrative.

From the same, ff. 19–23.

Nolite iudicare vt non iudicemini.

Lo good Reder, here mayst thou se of what nature and complexion T. is so sodenly fyercely and boldely to choppe in to any mannis conscience and so to vsurpe and preuent the office of god in iugment which is onely the enseer and sercher of herte and mynde. Thys godly man, iugeth and noteth me vayngloriouse curiouse and couetouse, and al for correcking a false copie of the testament that thei mought be the trwelyer printed agen, and so not so many false bokis solde into the realme to the hurt and deceyt of the byers and reders of them. I correcked but the false copye wherby and aftir whyche the printer dyd sette his boke and correcked the same himself in the presse.

But I shall now playnly and sengly (for the trowth knoweth no fucated polesshed and paynted oracion) declare vnto euery man, wherof, howe, and by whom I was moued and desyered to correcke this false copie that shulde els haue brought forth mo then two thousand falser bokes more then euer englond had before.

First, thou shalt knowe that Tindal aboute .viij. or .ix. yere a goo translated and printed the new testament in a mean great volume,[1] but yet wyth oute Kalender, concordances in the margent, and table in thende. And a non aftir the dwche men[2] gote a copye and printed it agen in a small volume adding the kalendare in the begynning, concordances in the margent, and the table in thende. But yet, for that they had no englisshe man to correcke the setting, thei themselue hauyng not the knowlege of our tongue, were compelled to make many mo fautes then were in the copye, and so corrupted the boke that the simple reder might ofte tymes be taryed and steek. Aftir this thei printed it agein also without a correctour in a greatter letter and volume with the figures in thapocalipse whiche were therfore miche falser then their firste.[3] when these two pryntes (there were of them bothe aboute v. thousand bokis printed) were al soulde more then a twelue moneth a goo, Tind. was pricked forthe to take the testament in hande, to print it and correcke it as he professeth and promyseth to do in the later ende of his first translacion.[4] But T. prolonged and differred so necessary a thing and so iust desyers of many men. In so miche that in the mean season, the dewch men prynted it agen the thyrde tyme in a small volume lyke their firste prynt, but miche more false than euer it was

[1] Robert Barnes, formerly Prior of the Cambridge Augustinians, burnt in 1540.

D. [1] A mean great volume, apparently the Worms octavo of 1526.

[2] Christoffel and Hans van Endhoven in their Antwerp edition of 1526.

[3] This may be the edition of 1532 of which Dr. Angus possessed a mutilated title-page a tracing from which was reproduced by Mr. Demaus in his *Life of Tyndale*.

[4] i. e. in the Epilogue to the Worms octavo. See No. X.

before. And yet was T. here called vpon agen, seyng there were so many false printed bokis stil putforth and bought vp so fast (for now was ther geuen thanked be god a lytel space to breath and reste vnto christis chirche aftir so longe and greuouse persecucion for reading the bokes) But yet before this thyrd tyme of printing the boke, the printer desiered me to correcke it: And I sayd It were wel done (if ye printed them agene) to make them truer, and not to deceiue our nacion with any mo false bokis, neuertheles I suppose that T. himself wil put it forth more perfait and newly corrected, which if he do, yours shalbe naught set by nor neuer solde. This not withstanding yet thei printed them and that most false and aboute .ij. M. bokis, and had shortly solde them all. Al this longe while T. slept, for nothing came from him as farre as I coude perceiue. Then the dewche began to printe them the fowrth tyme because thei sawe noman els goyng aboute them, and aftir thei had printed the first leif which copye a nother englissh man had correcked to them, thei came to me and desiered me to correcke them their copie, whom I answered as before, that if T. amende it with so gret diligence as he promysethe, yours wilbe neuer solde. Yisse quod thei, for if he prynte .ij. m. and we as many, what is so litle a noumber for all englond? and we wil sel ours beter cheape,[5] and therfore we doubt not of the sale: so that I perceyued well and was suer, that whether I had correcked theyr copye or not, thei had gone forth with their worke and had geuen vs .ij.m. mo bokis falselyer printed then euer we had before. Then I thus considred with myself: englond hath ynowe and to many false testaments and is now likely to haue many mo: ye and that whether T. correck his or no, yet shal these now in hand goforth vncorrecked to, except some body correck them: And what T. dothe I wote not, he maketh me nothing of his counsel, I se nothyng come from him all this longe whyle. wherin with the helpe that he hathe, that is to saye one bothe to wryte yt and to correcke it in the presse, he myght haue done it thryse sence he was first moued to do it. For T. I know wel was not able to do yt with out siche an helper which he hathe euer had hitherto. Aftir this (I saye) consydered, the printer came to me agen and offred me .ij. stuuers and an halfe for the correcking of euery sheet of the copye, which folden contayneth .xvj. leaues, and for thre stuuers which is .iiij. pense halpeny starling, I promised to do it, so that in al I had for my labour but .xiiij. shylyngis flemesshe, which labour, had not the goodnes of the deede and comon profyte and helpe to the readers compelled me more then the money, I wolde not haue done yt for .v. tymes so miche, the copie was so corrupt and especially the table: and yet saith T. I did it of couetousnes: If this be couetousnes, then was Tindal moche more covetouse, for he (as I her say) toke .x. ponde for his correccion. I dyd it also, sayth he, of curiositie and vaynglory, ye and that secretly: and did not put to my name, whiche, I saye, be two euydent tokens that I sought no vaynglory, for he that doth a thing secretly and putteth out hys name, how seketh he vaynglory? and yet is not the man ashamed to wryte that vaynglory and couetousnes where my two blynde goides, but I tell Tin. agen, that if malyce and enuy (for all his holy protestacions) had not bene his two blynde goidis, he wold neuer haue thus falsely, vncharitably, and so spightfully belyed and sclaundred me with so perpetual an infamie. Tin. saith I walked not aftir the rules of loue and softenes, but let men read how maliciously he belyeth and sclaundereth me for wel doing: and iuge what rule of loue and softnes he obseruethe. It is greate shame to the teacher when his owne deedis and wordis reproue and condempne himself: He hath grete experience of my natural disposicion and complexion saith he. But I wyll not be his Phisicion and decerne his water at this tyme. And as for his two disciplis that gaped so longe for their masters morsel that thei might haue the aduauntage of the sale of his bokis of which one sayd vnto me. It were almose[6] he were hanged that correcketh the testament for the dewch, and the tother harped on his masters vntwned string, saying that because I englissh Resurreccion the lyfe aftir this, men gatherd that I denied the general resurreccion: which errour (by their own sayng) was gathred longe before this boke was printed, vnto which ether of theis disciples I semed no honest man for correcking the copye, I wil not now name them, nor yet shew how one of them, neuer I dare say seyng s. Ierome de optimo genere interpretandi, yet toke vpon him to teche me how I shuld translat the scripturis, where I shuld geue worde for worde, and when I shulde make scholias, notis, and gloses in the mergent

[5] Joye apparently saw nothing objectionable in this intention to undersell Tyndale's own revision.

[6] Almose, alms, a mercy.

as himself and hys master doith. But in good faithe as for me I had as lief put the trwthe in the text as in the margent and excepte the glose expowne the text (as many of theirs do not) or where the text is playn ynough: I had as lief leue sich fryuole gloses clene out. I wolde the scripture were so purely and playnly translated that it neded nether note, glose nor scholia,[7] so that the reder might once swimme without a corke. But this testament was printed or T. was begun, and that not by my preuencion, but by the printers quicke expedicion and T. own longe sleaping, for as for me I had nothing to do with the printing ther of, but correcked their copie only, as where I founde a worde falsely printed, I mended it: and when I came to some derke sentencis that no reason coude be gathered of them whether it was by the ignorance of the first translatour or of the prynter, I had the latyne text by me and made yt playn: and where any sentence was vnperfite or clene left oute I restored it agene: and gaue many wordis their pure and natiue significacion in their places which thei had not before. For my conscience so compelled me to do, and not willingly and wetingly to slip ouer siche fautis into the hurte of the text or hinderance of the reder.

XXVIII. TYNDALE'S WORK AS A TRANSLATOR.

From Halle's Chronicle, 'The Union of the two noble and illustre families of Lancastre & Yorke.' London, R. Grafton, 1548, reign of Henry VIII, fol. CC.xxvii.

This yere in the moneth of September Wyllyam Tyndale otherwyse called Hichyns was by the crueltie of the clergie of Louayn condempned and burned in a toune besyde Bruxelles in Braband called Vylford. This man translated the New testament into Englishe and fyrst put it in Prynt, and likewise he translated the v. bookes of Moses, Iosua, Iudicum, Ruth, the bookes of the Kynges and the bookes of Paralipomenon, Nehemias or the fyrst of Esdras, the Prophet Ionas, and no more of the holy scripture. He made also diuers treatises, which of many were well lyked and highly praysed, and of many vtterly dispised and abhorred, and especially of the moste part of the bishoppes of this realme, who often by their great labours caused Proclamacions to be made against his bookes, and gatte them condempned and brent, aswell the Newe testament as other woorkes of his doynges . . .

XXIX. THE PROJECTED BISHOPS' VERSION.

From Harley MS. 422, fol. 87. One of Fox's manuscripts.

The lyke fyne answer he[1] [Mr. Thomas Lawney] made of Bisshopp Stokeleys answer made to my Lorde of Cant. his letters requiryng his part of the translation of the new Testament.

My Lorde Cromwell mynding to haue the New Testament thoroughlie corrected, deuided the same into ix or x partes and caused yt to be written at large in paper bokes and sent vnto the best lernyd Bisshopps, and other lernyd men, tothintent thei sholde make a perfectt correccion thereof, and when thei hadd don to sende them vnto hym at Lambethe by a day lymyted for that purpose. It chanced that the Actes of the Apostells were sent to Bisshopp stokisley to ouersee and correcte than Bisshopp of London, When the day came euerymanne hadd sentt to Lambeth thair partes correcte,[2] onlie Stokisley's portion wanted, My Lorde of Cant. wrote to the Bisshopp lettres for his parte. requiring to delyuer them vnto the bringer this his Secretary. Bisshopp Stokesley being at Fulham receyued the lettres, vnto the whiche he made this answer, I maruaile what my Lorde of Canterbury meaneth, that thus abuseth the people in gyving them libertie to reade the scriptures, which

[7] It is Joye who writes this, not Tyndale (cp. note to XXIII), and he desired to make it possible by manipulating the text according to his views. The text reads 'puerly and plyanly'.

XXIX. [1] Thomas Lawney was chaplain to the Duke of Norfolk.

[2] This seems highly improbable (cp. No. XXXIII). One bishop, however, Stephen Gardiner, performed his task, as on June 10, 1535, he wrote to Cromwell: 'I haue as gret cause as any man to desire rest and quiet for the helth of my body; wherunto I thought to haue entended and to absteyne from bookes and wryting, hauing finished the translation of Saynt Luke and Saynt John, wherin I have spent a gret labour.' (*State Papers of Henry VIII*, vol. i, p. 430. Printed 'From Crumwell's Correspondence in the Chapter House. Bundle W.')

doith nothing els but infect them with heryses, I haue bestowed neuer an howre apon my portion nor neuer will. And therfore, my lorde shall haue his boke againe, for I will neuer be gyltie to bring the simple people into error.

My Lorde of Cant. servaunte toke the boke, and brought the same to Lambeth vnto my Lorde, declaring my Lorde of London's answer. When my l. had perceyued that the Bisshopp hadd don nothing therein, I marvaile quod my Lorde of Cant. that my Lorde of London ys so frowarde, that he will not do as other men do. Mr Lawney stode by hearyng my lorde speake somoche of the Bisshopps vntowardnes, saied, I can tell your grace whie my Lorde will not bestowe any labor or payne this way. Your grace knoweth well (quod Lawney) that his portion ys a pece of Newe Testament, And than he being persuaded that Christe had bequeth hym nothing in his Testament, thoughte it were madnes to bestowe any labour or payne where no gayne was to be gotten, And besides this It ys the Actes of the Apostells, whiche were symple poore felowes, and therfore my lord of London disdayned to haue to do with any of thair Actes.

My Lorde of Cant. and other that stode by coulde not forbere from lawghter to here Mr Lawney's accute invensyon in answeryng to the Bisshopp of London's frowarde answer to my lorde of Cant. lettres.

XXX. FINANCIAL HELP GIVEN TO COVERDALE BY JACOB VAN METEREN.

A.

Part of a deposition of Jacob's son Emanuel in 1609, as to the Dutch Church in London, quoted from the transcript in 'The Marriage, Baptismal and Burials Registers of the Dutch Reformed Church, Austin Friars, London; edited by W. J. C. Moens.' Lymington, 1884.

Emanuel Demetrius, marchant of Andwarp, aged about 74 yeares, doth witnes and can depose. That he was brought in England Anno 1550 in King Edward's the 6 dayes, by his Father, a furtherer of reformed religion, and he that caused the first Bible at his costes to be Englisshed by Mr. Myles Coverdal in Andwarp, the which his father, with Mr. Edward Whytchurch, printed both in Paris and London,[1] by which meanes he, wel acquaynted, was one of the Suters for the erection of a Dutche Church at the Augustin Fryers and made this Deponent a member of the same Anno 1552.

And he doth wel remember that the Churchyeard and houses on bothe sydes of the West dore of the Church were inhabited and possessed by the Members of the Church. And harde his sayd father and others of the Elders of the Church often tymes consel of buylding there [&c.] . . . Thus much I can depose, in London, 28 of May, 1609. Emanuel Demetrius.

B.

Part of 'Het leven ende sterven vanden eerweerden, vromen ende vermaerden, Emanuel van Meteren, cortelijck beschreven door sijnen ghetrouwen Vriendt, Simeon Ruytinck,' forming an appendix to 'Emanuels van Meteren Historie der Nederlandscher ende haerder Naburen Oorlogen ende geschiedenissen.' In 's Graven-Haghe, 1614.

Emanuel van Meteren, die met grooten vlijt ende vernuft desen Boeck by een versamelt was heeft, t'Antwerpen gheboren den 9. Iulij 1535.

Sijn Vader hiet Iacob van Meteren van Breda, Sone van Cornelius van Meteren. Sijn Moeder hiet Ottilia Ortels, docter van Willem Ortels van Ausborch, die Grootvader was, van den wijdt-beroemden Werelt beschrijver, Abrahamus Ortelius.

Sijn Vader in sijn Ieucht hadde ghelurt die edele Conste van't Letter setten, hy was begaeft met de kennisse van veelderley talen ende andere goede wetenschappen, wist van in die tijden t'licht t'onderscheyden van dysternisse, ende bethoonde sijnen bysonderen yver in't becostighen vande oversettinghe ende Druck vanden Engelschen Bijbel binnen Antwerpen, daer toe ghebruyckende den dienst

[1] There is an obvious confusion here between the 'first Bible' of 1535, which was certainly not printed at Paris and London, and the first Great Bible, which was begun at Paris and finished at London.

van een gheleert Student met namen Miles Couerdal, tot groote bevoorderinghe van het Rijcke Iesu Christi in Enghelandt.

TRANSLATION.

Emanuel van Meteren, who with great industry and intelligence brought together the present book, was born at Antwerp, 9 July, 1535.

His father, named Jacob van Meteren of Breda, was son of Cornelius van Meteren. His mother, named Ottilia Ortels, was daughter of Willem Ortels of Augsburg, the grandfather of the far-famed Cosmographer, Abraham Ortelius.

His father had taught him in his youth the noble art of letter-setting, and he was endowed with a knowledge of several languages and other useful sciences. He knew how to distinguish light from darkness, and showed his zeal more especially in bearing the cost of the translating and printing of the English Bible at Antwerp,[1] using for this purpose the services of a learned student named Miles Couerdale, to the great advancement of the kingdom of Jesus Christ in England.

XXXI. COVERDALE'S BIBLE, 1535.

A.

[END OF DEDICATION.]

Considerynge now (most gracyous prynce) the inestimable treasure, frute & prosperite euerlastynge, that God geueth with his worde, and trustynge in his infynite goodnes that he wolde brynge my symple and rude laboure herin to good effecte, therfore as the holy goost moued other men to do the cost herof,[1] so was I boldened in God, to laboure in the same. Agayne, consyderynge youre Imperiall maiestye not onely to be my naturall soueraigne liege Lorde & chefe heade of the church of Englonde, but also the true defender and maynteyner of Gods lawes, I thought it my dutye, and to belonge vnto my allegiaunce, whan I had translated this Bible, not onely to dedicate this translacyon vnto youre highnesse, but wholy to commytte it vnto the same: to the intent that yf any thynge therin be translated amysse (for in many thynges we fayle, euen whan we thynke to be sure) it may stonde in youre graces handes, to correcte it, to amende it, to improue it, yee and cleane to reiecte it, yf youre godly wysdome shall thynke it necessary. And as I do with all humblenes submitte myne vnderstondynge, and my poore translacyon vnto the spirite of trueth in your grace, so make I this protestacyon (hauyng God to recorde in my conscience) that I haue nether wrested nor altered so moch as one worde for the mayntenaunce of any maner of secte: but haue with a cleare conscience purely and faythfully translated this out of fyue sundry interpreters,[2] hauyng onely the manyfest trueth of the scripture before myne eyes: Trustynge in the goodnes of God, that it shalbe vnto his worshippe: quietnes and tranquilite vnto your highnes: a perfecte stablyshment of all Gods ordynaunces within youre graces domynion: a generall comforte to all Christen hertes, and a continuall thankfulnesse both of olde and yonge vnto god, and to youre grace, for beynge oure Moses, and for bringynge vs out of this olde Egypte from the cruell handes of our spirituall Pharao. For where were the Iewes (by ten thousande partes) so moch bounde vnto Kynge Dauid, for subduynge of greate Goliath, and all theyr enemyes, as we are to your grace, for delyuerynge vs out of oure olde Babylonycall captiuyte?[3] For the whiche delyueraunce and victory I beseke oure onely medyatoure Iesus Christ, to make soch meanes for vs vnto his heauenly father, that we neuer be vnthankfull vnto him, ner vnto youre grace: but that we euer increace in the feare of him, in

[1] If this version of the Van Meteren legend were not at third hand, Ruytinck's version of Emanuel's recollections of what his father had told him, it would be entitled to some weight as evidence as to where the Bible of 1535 was printed. As it stands it can hardly be adduced as evidence of more than some general support of Coverdale.

XXXI. A. [1] The plural here seems to negative any theory that Jacob van Meteren bore the whole expense, as has been contended. It is probable that Cromwell was one of Coverdale's instigators; whether he helped him with funds is much more doubtful.

[2] See Introduction, p. 13.

[3] The phrase is from Luther's tract. *De Captiuitate Babylonica Ecclesiae.*

obedience vnto your hyghnesse, in loue vnfayned vnto oure neghbours: and in all vertue that commeth of God. To whom for the defendynge of his blessed worde (by your graces most rightfull administracyon) be honoure and thankes, glory and dominyon, worlde without ende, Amen.

Youre graces humble sub-
iecte and daylye oratour,
Myles Couerdale.

B.

[BEGINNING OF THE ADDRESS TO THE READER.]

A prologe.

Myles Couerdale Vnto the Christen reader.

COnsiderynge how excellent knowlege and lernynge an interpreter of scripture oughte to haue in the tongues, and ponderyng also myne owne insufficiency therin, and how weake I am to perfourme the office of translatoure, I was the more lothe to medle with this worke. Notwithstondynge whan I consydered how greate pytie it was that we shulde wante it so longe, and called to my remembraunce the aduersite of them, which were not onely of rype knowlege, but wolde also with all theyr hertes haue perfourmed that they beganne, yf they had not had impediment[1]: considerynge (I saye) that by reason of theyr aduersyte it coulde not so soone haue bene broughte to an ende, as oure most prosperous nacyon wolde fayne haue had it: these and other reasonable causes consydered, I was the more bolde to take it in hande. And to helpe me herin, I haue had sondrye translacions, not onely in latyn, but also of the Douche interpreters[2]: whom (because of theyr synguler gyftes and speciall diligence in the Bible) I haue ben the more glad to folowe for the most parte, accordynge as I was requyred.[3] But to saye the trueth before God, it was nether my laboure ner desyre, to haue this worke put in my hande: neuertheles it greued me that other nacyons shulde be more plenteously prouyded for with the scripture in theyr mother tongue, then we: therfore whan I was instantly requyred, though I coulde not do so well as I wolde, I thought it yet my dewtye to do my best, and that with a good wyll.

where as some men thynke now that many translacyons make diuisyon in the fayth and in the people of God, that is no[t] so: for it was neuer better with the congregacion of god, then whan euery church allmost had the Byble of a sondrye translacyon. Amonge the Grekes had not Origen a specyall translacyon? Had not Vulgarius one peculyar, and lykewyse Chrysostom? Besyde the seuentye interpreters, is there not the translacyon of Aquila, of Theodotio, of Symachus, and of sondrye other? Agayne amonge the Latyn men, thou findest that euery one allmost vsed a specyall and sondrye translacyon: for in so moch as euery bysshoppe had the knowlege of the tongues, he gaue his diligence to haue the Byble of his awne translacion. The doctours, as Hireneus, Cyprianus, S. Iherome, S. Augustine, Hylarius and S. Ambrose vpon dyuerse places of the scripture reade not the texte all alyke.

Therfore oughte it not to be taken as euel, that soche men as haue vnderstondynge now in our tyme, exercyse them selues in the tongues, and geue their diligence to translate out of one language in to another. Yee we ought rather to geue god hye thankes therfore, which thorow his sprete stereth vp mens myndes, so to exercise them selues therin. wolde god it had neuer bene left of after the tyme of S. Augustine, then shulde we neuer haue come in to soch blindnes and ignoraunce, in to soch erroures and delusyons. For as soone as the Byble was cast asyde, and nomore put in exercyse. then beganne euery one of his awne heade to wryte what so euer came in to his brayne and that semed to be good in his awne eyes: and so grewe the darknes of mens

[1] The reference seems to be clearly to Tyndale, but Coverdale must have begun his task long before Tyndale's arrest.
[2] See Introduction, p. 13.
[3] Compare the first note to the preceding section.

tradicions. And this same is the cause that we haue had so many wryters, which seldome made mencyon of the scripture of the Byble: and though they some tyme aleged it, yet was it done so farre out of season and so wyde from the purpose, that a man maye well perceaue, how that they neuer sawe the oryginall.

Seynge then that this diligent exercyse of translatynge doth so moch good and edifyeth in other languages, why shulde it do so euell in oures? Doutles lyke as all nacyons in the dyuersite of speaches maye knowe one God in the vnyte of faith, and be one in loue: euen so maye dyuerse translacyons vnderstonde one another, and that in the head articles and grounde of oure most blessed faith, though they vse sondrye wordes. wherfore me thynke we haue greate occasyon to geue thankes vnto God, that he hath opened vnto his church the gyfte of interpretacyon and of pryntyng, and that there are at this tyme so many, which with soch diligence and faithfulnes interprete the scripture to the honoure of god and edifyenge of his people, where as (lyke as whan many are shutynge together) euery one doth his best to be nyest the marke. And though they can not all attayne therto, yet shuteth one nyer then another, and hytteth it better then another, yee one can do it better then another. who is now then so vnreasonable, so despytefull, or enuyous, asto abhorre him that doth all his diligence to hytte the prycke,[4] and to shute nyest it, though he mysse and come not nyest the mark? Ought not soch one rather to be commended, and to be helped forwarde, that he maye exercyse himselfe the more therin?

For the which cause (acordyng as I was desyred) I toke the more vpon me to set forth this speciall translacyon, not as a checker, not as a reprouer, or despyser of other mens translacyons (for amonge many as yet I haue founde none without occasyon of greate thankesgeuynge vnto god) but lowly and faythfully haue I folowed myne interpreters, and that vnder correccyon. And though I haue fayled eny where (as there is noman but he mysseth in some thynge) loue shall constyrre[5] all to the best without eny peruerse iudgment. There is noman lyuynge that can se all thynges, nether hath god geuen eny man to knowe euery thynge. One seyth more clearly then another, one hath more vnderstondyng then another, one can vtter a thynge better then another, but noman oughte to enuye, or dispyse another. He that can do better then another, shulde not set him at naught that vnderstondeth lesse: Yee he that hath the more vnderstondyng, ought to remembre that the same gyfte is not his but Gods, and that God hath geuen it him to teach & enfourme the ignoraunt. Yf thou hast knowlege therfore to iudge where eny faute is made, I doute not but thou wilt helpe to amende it, yf loue be ioyned with thy knowlege. Howbeit wherin so euer I can perceaue by my selfe, or by the informacyon of other, that I haue fayled (as it is no wonder) I shall now by the helpe of God ouerloke it better and amende it.

XXXII. COVERDALE'S LATIN-ENGLISH NEW TESTAMENT FOLLOWING THE VULGATE TEXT.

A. Dedication[1] to the First Edition Printed by J. Nycholson at Southwark.

To the moost noble, moost gracious, and oure moost dradde soueraigne lord kynge Henry the eyght, kynge of Englande and of Fraunce, &c. Defender of Christes true fayth, and vnder God the chefe and supreme heade of the churche of Englande, Irelande, &c.

COnsyderynge (moost gracious Soueraigne) how louyngly, how fauourably, and how tenderly your hyghnesse hath taken myne infancy & rudenesse in dedicatynge the whole bible in Englysh to your moost noble grace. And hauyng sure experience also how benygne and gracious a mynde your hyghnes doth euer beare to all them that in theyr callyng are wyllynge to do theyr beste: It doth euen

[4] The bull's eye. [5] Construe, interpret.

XXXII. [1] From the edition which Coverdale caused to be printed at Paris we learn that he supplied James Nycholson of Southwark with copy, but was obliged to leave the correction of the press in his hands. The result was an edition so incorrect that Coverdale repudiated it and printed a new edition, which he dedicated to Cromwell. Nothing daunted, Nycholson printed it a second time as 'Faythfully translated by Johan Hollybushe' (cp. No. XVI A, note 2).

animate and encorage me now lykewyse to use the same audacite towarde your grace: Neuer intendyng nor purposynge to haue ben thus bold, yf your most noble kyndnes and princely benygnite had not forced me here vnto. This (doutles) is one of the chefest causes why I do now with moost humble obedience dedicate and offre this translacion of the new Testament vnto your moost royall maiestye. And to saye the truth: I can not perceaue the contrary, but as many of vs as intende the glory of god haue all nede to commytte vnto your gracious protection and defence aswell our good doynges as our selues: Oure good doynges I meane, and not our euel workes. For yf we went aboute euel, god forbyd that we shuld seke defence at your grace. But euen our weldoynges, our good wylles and godly purposes, those with all humble obedience must we and do submytte to your graces moost sure protection. For as our aduersary the deuell walketh about lyke a roarynge lyon, and seketh whom he may deuoure. And as the enemies of Christ went aboute to tangle hymselfe in his wordes, and to hunt somwhat out of his owne mouth: Euen so do not the enemies of gods word ceasse yet to pycke quarels, and to seke out new occasions, how they may depraue and synistrally interprete our wel doynges. And where as with all faythfulnes we go about to make our brethren (youre graces louynge subiectes) participante of the frutes of oure good wylles, they yet not regardynge what profite we wolde be glad to do them, reporte euell of vs, sklaunder vs, and saye the worste of vs: Yee they are not ashamed to affirme, that we intende to peruerte the scripture, and to condemne the commune translacion in Latyn, whych costumably is red in the church: where as we purpose the cleane contrary. And because it greueth them that your subiectes be growen so farre in knowlege of theyr dewtye to God, to youre grace, and to theyr neghboures, theyr inwarde malyce doth breake oute in to blasphemous and vncomlye wordes, in so much that they cal your louynge and faythfull people, heretikes, new fangled fellowes, English biblers, coblers of diuinite, fellowes of the new fayth &c, with such other vngodly sayenges.

How nedefull a thynge is it then for us to resorte vnto the moost lawfull protection of God in youre graces suppreme and imperiall authorite vnder hym? Without the which moost lawfull defence now in these turbulent and stormy assaultes of the wycked, we shuld be, but euen Orphanes, and vtterly desolate of comforte. But God whom the scripture[2] calleth a father of the comfortles and defender of wedowes, dyd otherwyse prouyde for us, whan he made youre grace his hye supreme mynister ouer vs.

To come now to the original and fyrst occasion of this my moost humble laboure, and to declare howe lytle I haue or do intende to despyse this present translation in Latyn (or ony other in what language so euer it be) I haue here set it forth and the Englysh also therof, I mean the text which communely is called S. Hieroms, and is costumably red in the church. And thys (my moost gracious Soueraigne) haue I done not so much for the clamorous importunyte of euell speakers, as to satisfye the iust request of certayne youre graces faythfull subiectes. And specially to induce and instructe such as can but Englishe, and are not learned in the Latin, that in comparynge these two textes together, they maye the better vnderstonde the one by the other. And I doute not but such ignoraunt bodies as (hauynge cure and charge of soules) are very vnlearned in the Latyn tunge, shall trough thys smal laboure be occasioned to atteyn vnto more knowlege, and at the leest be constrayned to saye well of the thynge, whyche here tofore they haue blasphemed. The ignoraunce of which men yf it were not so exceadyng great, a man wolde wonder what shulde moue them to make such importune cauillacions agaynst vs. It is to be feared, that frowardnesse and malice is myxte with theyr ignoraunce. For in as much as in our other translacions we do not followe thys olde Latyn texte word for word they crye out vpon vs: As though al were not as nye the truth to translate the scripture out of other languages, as to turne it out of the Latyn. Or as though the holy goost were not the authoure of his scripture aswell in the Hebrue, Greke, French, Dutche, and in Englysh, as in Latyn. The scripture and worde of God is truly to euery Christen man of lyke worthynesse and authorite, in what language so euer the holy goost speaketh it. And therfore am I, and wyl be whyle I lyue (vnder youre moost gracious fauoure and correction) alwaye wyllynge and ready to do my best aswell in one translation, as in another.

[2] Marginal note: Ps. lxvii.

Now as concernynge thys present text in Latyn, for asmuch as it hath bene and is yet so greatly corrupt, as I thynke none other translacion is, it were a godly and gracious dede, yf they that haue authorite, knowlege, and tyme, wolde (vnder youre graces correction) examen it better after the moost auncient interpreters and moost true textes of other languages. For certaynly, in comparynge dyuerse examplers together, we se, that in many places one copye hath eyther more or lesse then a nother, orels the texte is altered from other languages.

To geue other men occasion now to do theyr best, and to expresse my good wyll, yf I could do better, I haue for the causes aboue rehearsed, attempted this smal laboure, submyttynge (with all humblenesse and subiection) it and all other my lyke doinges, to your graces moost noble Maiestye. Not onely because I am bounde so to do, but to the intent also that through youre moost gracious defence, it maye haue the more fredome amonge your obedient subiectes, to the glory of the euerlastynge God: To whom onely for your grace, for youre mooste noble and deare sonne Prynce Edward, for youre moost honourable counsell, and for all other hys syngular gyftes that we daylye receaue in youre grace. To hym I saye, which is the onely geuer and graunter of all thys oure welth, be honoure and prayse for euermore. To youre grace, continual thankfulnesse, and due obedience with longe lyfe and prosperite: Fynally to vs the receauers of gods good gyftes, be daylye increace of grace and vertue more and more. Amen.

Youre graces humble
and faythfull subiecte
Myles Couerdale.

B. Preface to the same Edition.

To the Reader.

I Must nedes aduertise the (moost gentle Reader,) that this present text in Latyn which thou seist set here with the Englyshe, is the same that costumably is red in the church, and communly is called S. Hieroms translacion. Wherin though in some places I vse the honest and iust libertye of a grammaryan (as nedeful is for thy better vnderstondynge,) yet because I am lothe to swarue from the texte, I so tempre my penne, that yf thou wylt, thou mayest make playne construction of it, by the Englyshe that standeth on the other syde. Thys is done now for the that art not exactly learned in the latyn tunge and woldest fayne vnderstonde it. As for those that be learned in the latyn already, thys oure small laboure is not taken for them, saue onely to moue and exhorte them, that they lykewyse knowynge of whome they haue receaued theyr talent of learnynge, wyll be no lesse greued in theyr callyng to serue theyr brethren therwith, than we are ashamed here with thys oure small mynistracion to do them good. I besech the therfore take it in good worth; for so well done as it shulde and myght be, it is not: But as it is, thou hast it with a good wyll.

Where as by the authorite of the text I somtyme make it cleare for thy more vnderstondyng, there shalt thou fynde thys mark [ ] whych we haue set for thy warnynge, the texte neuerthelesse nother wrested nor peruerted. The cause wherof is partely the figure called Eclipsis diuerse tymes vsed in the scriptures, the which though she do garnysh the sentence in latyn, yet wyll not so be admitted in other tunges: wherfore of necessite we are constrayned to enclose suche wordes in thys marke. Partely because that sundery, and sometyme to rash wryters out of bokes, haue not geuen so greate diligence, as is due in the holy scripture, and haue lefte out, and sometyme altered some word or wordes and another vsynge thesame boke for a copy, hath commytted lyke faut. Let not therfore thys oure diligence seme more temerarious vnto the (gentle reader,) than was the diligence of S. Ierome and Origene vnto learned men of theyr tyme, which vsynge sundery markes in theyr bokes, shewed theyr iudgmente what were to be abated or added vnto the bokes of scripture, that so they myghte be restored to the pure and very originall texte. Thy knowlege and vnderstondynge in the worde of God shall iudge thesame of vs also, yf it be ioyned with loue to the truth. And though I seme to be al to scrupulous callyng it in one place penaunce, that in another I call repentaunce:

and gelded, that another calleth chaist, thys me thynk ought not to offende the seynge that the holy goost (I trust) is the authoure of both our doynges. Yf I of myne owne heade had put in to the new Testament these wordes: Nisi pœnitueritis Pœnitemini, Sunt enim eunuchi, Pœnitentiam agite. &c. then as I were worthy to be reproued, so shulde it be ryght necessary to redresse thesame. But it is the holy gooste that hath put them in, and therfore I hartely requyre the thynke nomore harm in me for callyng it in one place penaunce, that in another I call repentaunce, then I thynk harme in hym that calleth it chaist, which I by the nature of thys worde *Eunuchus* cal gelded. Let euery man be glad to submytte his vnderstondyng to the holy goost in them that be learned and no doute we shall thynk the best one by another, and fynde no lesse occasion to prayse god in another man, then in our selues. As the holy goost then is one, workynge in the and me as he wyl, so let us not swarue from that vnite, but be one in him. And for my parte I ensure the I am indifferent to call it aswell with the one terme as with the other, so longe as I knowe that it is no preiudice nor iniury to the meanynge of the holy goost: Neuerthelesse I am very scrupulous to go from the vocable of the text.

And of truth so had we all nede to be: For the worlde is capcious, and many ther be that had rather fynde xx fautes, then to amende one. And ofte tymes the more laboure a man taketh for theyr commodite, the lesse thanke he hath. But yf they that be learned and haue wherwith to maynteyne the charges dyd theyr dewty, they themselues shulde perfourme these thynges, and not onely to loke for it at other mens handes. At the leest yf they wolde nother take the payne of translatynge themselues, nor to beare the expenses therof, nor of the pryntyng, they shulde yet haue a good tunge, and helpe one waye, that they can not do another. God graunt thys worlde once to spye theyr vnthankfulnesse. Thys do not I saye for onye lucre or vauntage that I loke for at your handes ye rych & welthy bellyes of the worlde: for he that neuer fayled me at my nede, hath taught me to be content with such prouision as he hath and wyll make for me. Of you therfore that be seruauntes to your owne ryches, requyre I nothynge at all, saue onely that which S. Iames sayeth vnto you in the begynnynge of hys fyfth chapter: Namely, that ye wepe and howle on your wrechednesse that shall come vpon you. For certaynly ye haue greate cause so to do, nother is it vnlyke but greate misery shal come vpon you, consyderynge the gorgious fare and apparell that ye haue euery daye for the proude pompe and appetite of your stynkynge carcases, and yet be not ashamed to suffre youre owne fleshe and bloude to dye at youre dore for lacke of your helpe. O synfull belly Gods. O vnthankfull wretches. O vncharitable Idolatrers. Wyth what conscience darre ye put one morsell of meate in to youre mouthes? O abhominable helhoundes, what shall be worth[1] of you? I speake to you, ye ryche nyggardes of the worlde, whych as ye haue no fauoure to gods holy worde, so loue ye to do nothynge that it commaundeth. Our LORDE sende you worthy repentaunce.

But now wyll I turne my penne vnto you that be lordes and rulers of youre ryches. For of you whom God hath made stewardes of these worldly goodes. Of you whom God hath made plenteous aswell in hys knowl[e]ge, and in other ryches, of you (I saye) wolde I fayne requyre and begge (euen for his sake that is the geuer of all good thynges) that at the last ye wolde do but youre dewty, and helpe aswell with youre good counsell as with youre temperall substaunce, that a perfyte prouision maye be made for the poore, and for the vertuous bryngynge vp of youth: That as we now already haue cause plentyfull to geue God thankes for his worde and for sendynge vs a prynce (with thousandes of other benefytes) Euen so we seynge the poore, aged, lame, sore, and syck prouided for, and oure youth brought vp aswell in gods knowlege as in other vertuous occupations maye haue lykewyse occasion sufficient to prayse God for the same. Our LORD graunt that this oure longe beggyng and moost nedeful request, may once be herde. In the meane tyme tyll God brynge it to passe by his ministers let not thy counsel nor helpe be behynde (moost gentle Reader) for the furtheraunce of the same. And for that thou hast receaued at the mercifull hande of god already, be thankful alway vnto hym, louynge and obedient vnto thy Prynce. And lyue so continually in helpynge and edifyenge of thy neghbours, that it may redounde to the prayse and glory of God for euer: AMEN.

[1] Become.

XXXIII. THE LICENSING OF MATTHEW'S BIBLE.

A Letter from Cranmer to Cromwell, 4 August [1537].

From the original in the Record Office. (*Letters and Papers of the reign of Henry VIII*, 1537, vol. xii, pt. 2, 434.)

My especial good Lorde after moost hartie commendacions unto your Lordeship. Theis shalbe to signifie vnto the same, that you shall receyue by the bringer herof, a Bible in Englishe, both of a new translacion and of a new prynte, dedicated vnto the Kinges Majestie, as farther apperith by a pistle vnto his grace in the begynnyng of the boke, which, in myn opinion is very well done, and therefore I pray your Lordeship to rede the same. And as for the translacion, so farre as I haue redde therof I like it better than any other translacion hertofore made; yet not doubting but that ther may, and wilbe founde some fawtes therin, as you know no man euer did or can do so well, but it may be from tyme to tyme amendid. And forasmoche as the boke is dedicated vnto the kinges grace, and also great paynes and labour taken in setting forth the same, I pray you my Lorde, that you woll exhibite the boke unto the kinges highnes; and to obteign of his Grace, if you can, a license that the same may be sold and redde of euery person, withoute danger of any acte, proclamacion, or ordinaunce hertofore graunted to the contrary, vntill such tyme that we, the Bishops shall set forth a better translacion,[1] which I thinke will not be till a day after domesday. And if you contynew to take such paynes for the setting forth of goddes wourde, as you do, although in the meane season you suffre some snubbes, many sclandres, lyes, and reproches for the same, yet one day he will requite altogether; and the same wourde (as Saincte John saieth) Whiche shall judge every man at the last daye must nedes shewe favour to theym, that now do favour it. Thus my Lorde, right hartely faire you well.

At Forde the 4th of August,

Your assured ever,

T. Cantuarien.

To the Right Honourable
and my especiall good Lorde
my Lorde Pryvye Seale.

B. Cranmer to Cromwell, 13 August [1537].

From Cotton MS. Cleopatra E. v. 329 b. [348.]

My verey singuler good Lorde, in my moost hartie wise I commend me unto your Lordeship And whereas I vnderstande, that your Lordeship at my requeste hath not only exhibited the Bible which I sent vnto you, to the Kinges majestie, but also hath obteigned of his grace, that the same shalbe alowed by his auctoritie to be bowght and redde within this realme. My Lorde for this your payne, taken in this bihalf, I give vnto you my moost hartie thanks, assuryng your Lordeship for the contentacion of my mynde, you have shewed me more pleasour herin than yf you had given me a thowsande pownde; and I doubt not but that herby such fruicte of good knowledge shall ensewe, that it shall well appere herafter, what high and acceptable service you have don unto godde and the King, whiche shall somoche redown to your honour, that, besides goddes reward you shall opteyn perpetuall memorye for the same within this Realme. And as for me, you may recken me your bondeman for the same, and I dare be bold to say so may ye do my lorde of Wurcester. Thus my Lorde, right hartely faire you well. Att Forde the xiii day of Auguste.

Your own Bowndman ever

T. Cantuarien.

[1] Cp. No. XXIX, note 2.

C. Cranmer to Cromwell. 28 August [1537].

From Cotton MS. Cleopatra E. v. 292.

My very singuler and especiall good Lorde in my most hartie wise I comend me to your Lordeship. Theis shalbe to give to you most hartie thanks that any harte can thinke, and that in the name of theym all which favoreth goddes wourde, for your Diligence at this tyme in procuring the Kinges highnes to set forth the said goddes wourd and his gospell by his graces auctoritie. For the whiche acte not only the Kinges maiestie, but also you shall have a perpetuall Lawde and memorye of all theym that be now or hereafter shalbe goddes faithfull people and the favorers of his wourde. And this dede you shall here of at the greate daye, whan all thinges shalbe opened and made manifest. For our Saviour Christ saieth in the said gospell, that whosoeuer shrynketh from hym and his wourde, and is abasshed to professe and sett it forth bifore men in this worlde, he will refuse hym at that day. And contrarye, whosoeuer constantly doth professe hym and his wourde, and studeth to sett that forwarde in this worlde, Christe will declare the same at the laste daye bifore hys father and all his Angells, and take upon hym the defence of those men. Theis shalbe farder to aduertise youre Lordeship that syns my last commyng frome London into Kent I have founde the people of my dioces very obstinately given to observe and kepe with solempnitie the halidayes lately abrogated.[1] Whereupon I have punisshed diuers of the offenders, and to diuers I have given gentill monition to amende . . . Whan shal we perswade the people to ceasse from kepynge theym. For the Kyngs own howse shalbe an example vnto all the realme to breake his own ordinances . . .

Thus my Lorde right hartely faire you well
At Forde the xxviij day of Auguste.
Your Lordeshipps own euer
T. Cantuarien.

D. Richard Grafton to Cromwell. August 28, 1537.

From Cotton MS. Cleopatra E. v. 330.

Moost humbly besechynge your lordship to vnderstand that accordynge to your request, I haue sent your lordship vj bybles, which gladly I wolde haue brought my selfe, but because of the sycknes which remayneth in the cytie. And therfore I haue sent them by my servaunt which this daye came out of Flaundyrs, requyrynge your lordship yf I maye be so bolde as to desyer you to accept them as my symple gyfte, geuen to you for those most godly paynes, for which the heuenly father is bounde euen of his Justice to rewarde you with the euerlastynge kyngdom of god. For your lordship mouynge our moost gracyous prynce to the alowance and lycensynge of soche a worke, hath worought soche an acte worthy of prayse, as neuer was mencyoned in any cronycle in this realme. And as my lorde of Cantorbury sayde The tydynges therof dyd hym more good then the gyfte of ten thousand pounde. Yet certen there are which beleue not that yt pleased the kynges grace to lycence yt to go forth. Wherfore yf your lordshippes pleasour were soche that we myght have yt lycensed vnder your preuy seale. Yt shuld be a defence at this present and in tyme to come for all enemyes and aduersaryes of the same. And for as moche as this request is for the maynetenaunce of the lordes worde, which is to mayntayne the lorde him selfe. I feare not but that your lordship wilbe ernest therin. And I am assewred that my lorde of Cantorbury, Worsetter and Salsbury, will geue your lordship soche thankes as in them lyeth and sewre ye maye be that the heuenly lorde will rewarde you for the establysshynge of his gloryous truthe. And what youre lordshipes pleasor is in this request, yf it maye please your lordship to enforme my servaunt, I and all that loue god hartely

[1] By the Injunctions of 1536, which were specially directed against 'holydayes in haruest time'.

are bound to praye for your preseruacyon all the dayes of our lyfe. At london the xxviij daye of this present moneth of August 1537,

Your Orator whyle he lyueth
Rychard grafton grocer.

To the honorable lorde pryvaye Seale.

E. Richard Grafton to Cromwell, after August 28, 1537.

From Cotton MS. Cleopatra E. v. 325.

Moost humbly besechynge your lordshippe to vnderstand that accordynge as your comyssyon was by my servaunt to sende you certen bybles, so have I now done, desyrynge your lordship to accept them as though they were well done. And where as I wryt vnto your lordship for a preuye seale to be a defence vnto the enemyes of this byble I vnderstonde that your lordshipes mynde is that I shall not nede it. But now moost gracyous lorde, for as moche as this worke hath bene brought forthe to our moost great and costly laboures and charges, which charges amount aboue the some of v c li., and I haue caused of these same to be prynted to the some of xv c bookes complete. Which now by reason that of many this worke is commended, there are that will and dothe go aboute the pryntynge of thesame worke againe in a lesser letter,[1] to the entent that they maye sell their lytle bookes better chepe then I can sell these gret, and so to make that I shall sell none at all, or elles verye fewe, to the vtter vndoynge of me your orator and of all those my credytors that hath bene my comforters and helpers therin. And now this worke thus set forthe with great stodye and laboures shall soche persons (moued with a lytle couetousnes to the vndoynge of other for their owne pryuate welthe) take as a thynge don to their handes, in which halffe the charges shall not come to them that hath done to your poore orator. And yet shall they not do yt as they fynde yt, but falsefye the texte, that I dare saye, looke how many sentences are in the byble, euen [as] many fautes and errours shalbe made therin. For their sekyn[g] is not to set it out to goddes glorie and to the edefyenge of christ congregacyon (but for couetousnes) and that maye apere by the former bybles that they have set forthe, which hath nether good paper, letter, ynke ner correccyon,[2] Sir euyn so shall they corrupt this worke and wrapp yt vp after their fassyons, and then maye they sell yt for naught at their pleasor. Ye and to make yt more trewer then yt is, therfore douchemen[3] dwellynge within this realme go about the pryntyng of ytt, which can nether speke good englyshe, ner yet wryte none, and they wilbe bothe the prynters & correctors therof, because of a lytle couetousnes that wyll not bestow xx or xl li to a learned man to take payne in yt to haue yt well done. It were therfore (as your lordship dothe euydently perceaue) a thynge vnreasonable to permyt or soffer them (which now hath no suche busynes) to enter into the laboures of them that hath had bothe sore trouble and vnreasonable charges. And the truthe is this that if yt be prynted by any other before these be solde (whiche I thynke shall not be this iij yere at the least) that then am I your poore Orator vtterly vndone.

Therfore by your moost godly fauor if I maye obtayne the kynges moost gracyous priuiledge that none shall prynt them tyll these be solde, which at the least shall not be this iij yere, your lordship shall not fynde me vnthankfull, but that to the vtter most of my power I wyll consyder yt, and I dare saye that so will my lorde of Cantorbury with other my moost speciall frendes. And at the least, god will loke vpon your mercifull heart that consydereth the vndoynge of a pore yonge man. For truly my whole lyuynge lyeth hervpon, which if I maye have sale of them, not beynge hyndered by any other man, yt shalbe my makyng and welthe, and the contrary is my vndoynge. Therfore most humbly I beseche your lordship to be my helper herin that I maye obtayne this my request. Or elles yf by no meanes

[1] Grafton probably feared competition from Nycholson.
[2] The reference is to Nycholson's quarto editions of Coverdale's Bible.
[3] This supports Mr. Gordon Duff's identification of Johan Hollybushe with Hans van Ruremond. See No. XVI A, note 2, and XXXII, note 1.

this pryuyledge maye be had (as I have no dout thorow your helpe yt shall) and seinge men are so desyrous to be pryntynge of yt agayne to my vtter vndoynge as aforsayde. That yet for as moche as it hath pleased the kynges highnes to lycence this worke to go abroade and that it is the moost pure worde of god which teacheth all true obedyence and reproueth all scismes and contencyons. And the lacke of this worde of the allmightie god is the cause of all blyndenes and superstition, yt maye therfore be commaunded by your lordship in the name of our most gracyous prynce that euery curat haue one of them that they maye learne to knowe god and to instruct their parysshens. Ye and that euery abbaye shuld have vj to be layde in vj seuerall places that the whole covent and the resorters thervnto maye have occasyon to looke on the lordes lawe. Ye I wold none other but they of the papisticall sorte shuld be compelled to haue them, and then I knowe there shuld be ynow founde in my lorde of londons dyocesse to spende away a great part of them, and so shuld this be a godly acte worthy to be had in remembrance whyle the world doth stande, Sir I know that a small comyssyon wyll cause my lorde of Cantorbury, Salsbury & Worscetter to cause yt to be done thorow their dyocesse, Ye and this shuld cease the whole scisme and contencyon that is in the realme, which is, some callyng them of the olde and some of the new, now shuld we all folow one god, one boke and one learnynge, and this is hurtfull to no man but proffyte to all men. I will trouble your lordship no lenger for I am sory I have troubled you so moche. But to make an ende I desyer your moost gracyous answer by my servaunt, for the sycknes is bryme[4] aboute vs or elles wolde I wayte vpon your lordship, and because of comynge to your lordship, I have not soffred my servaunt with me sence he came ouer. Thus for your contynuall preseruacyon I with all that truly loue god do most hartely praye that you maye ouercome all your aduersaryes of the papisticall sorte.

Your Orator Rychard grafton.

XXXIV. FOX'S ACCOUNT OF THE PRINTING OF THE GREAT BIBLE OF 1539.

From Fox's *Actes and Monumentes*, Fourth Edition. London, 1583, p. 1191.

¶ Of the Bible in English printed in the large volume, and of Edmund Boner preferred to the Bishoprike of London, by the meanes of the Lord Cromwell.

The Bibles of the greatest volume printed in Paris.

The doers hereof were Rich: Grafton and Whytchurch.

Edmund Boner a great furtherer in printing the Bibles in Englishe.

ABout the time and yere, when Edmund Boner bishop of Hereford, and ambassadour resident in Fraunce, began first to be nominate and preferred by the meanes of the lord Cromwel to the bishoprike of London: which was, anno 1540,[1] it happened that the said Thomas, Lord Cromwell and Erle of Essex,[2] procured of the king of england his gracious letters to the French king to permitte and licence[3] a subiect of his to imprint the Bible in English within the vniuersitie of Paris[4] because paper was there more meete and apt to be had for the doing therof, then in the realme of England, and also that there were more store of good workmen for the readie dispatch of the same. And in like maner at the same time the said king wrote vnto his ambassadour, who then was Edmund Boner Bishop of Herford lying in Paris, that he should ayde and assist the doers thereof in all their reasonable sutes. The which Bishop outwardly shewed great friendship to the merchants that were the imprinters of the same, and moreouer did diuers and sundrie times call and commande the said persons, to be in maner daily at his table both dinner and supper, and so much rejoyced in the workemanship of the said Bible, that he himselfe would visite the imprinter's house, where the same bibles were printed, and also would take

[4] Furious.

XXXIV. [1] This is a year too late for the beginning of the Great Bible. Bonner was elected Bishop of London October 20, 1539, confirmed November 11, consecrated April 4, 1540.

[2] Cromwell was only made Earl of Essex on April 17, 1540, less than four months before his execution (July 28).

[3] See No. XXXV.

[4] The University had the supervision of all printing in Paris, and the chief printers were *libraires jurés* of it.

The new testament in Englishe and Latine put in print by Boner.

Edmund Boner made Byshop of London.

Boners wordes to Grafton, when he toocke his othe to the king.

Boner reproueth Stokesley for his persecuting.

Boners promise to set forth the Scripture in Englishe.

Boner sweareth hartely to the kinges supremacy.

Myles Couerdale corrector in printing the Bible of the large volume.

The priuting of the Bible stayed at Paris thorough the practise of Englishe Bishops.

English Bibles burnt at Paris.

part of such dinners as the Englishmen there had, and that to his cost, which, as it seemed he little wayed. And further the sayd Boner was so feruent that he caused the said Englishmen to put in print a new testament in english & latine,[5] and himselfe took, a great many of them and payd for them and gaue them to his friends. And it chaunced the meane time, while the said Bible was in printing, the king Henry the 8. preferred the said Boner from the said bishoprike of Herford, to be bishop of London, at which time[6] the said Boner according to the statute law of England, tooke his othe to the king, knowledging his supremacie, and called one of the aforesaid Englishmen that printed the bible, whom he then loued, although afterward vppon the change of the worlde he did hate him as much, whose name was Richard Grafton: to whom the said Boner saide when he tooke his othe, maister Grafton, so it is, that the kings most excellent maiestie hath by his gracious gift presented me to the Bishoprike of London, for the which I am sory, for if it would haue pleased his grace, I could haue bene well content to haue kept mine old bishopricke of Herford. Then said Grafton I am right glad to heare of it, and so I am sure will bee a great number of the Citie of London: for though they yet know you not, yet they haue heard so much goodnes of you from hence, as no doubt they will hartily reioyce of your placing, Then said Boner, I pray God I may doe that may content them, and to tel you M. Grafton, Before god (for that was commonly his othe) the greatest fault that I euer found in Stokesley, was for vexing and troubling of poore men, as Lobley the bookebinder[7] and other, for hauing the scripture in english, and God willing he did not so much hinder it, but I wil as much further it, and I wil haue of your Bibles set vp in the Church of Paules, at the least in sundrie places sixe of them, and I will pay you honestly for them and giue you hartie thankes.[8] Which wordes hee then spake in the hearing of diuers credible persons, as Edmund Stile Grocer and other. But now M. Grafton at this time I haue specially called you to be a witnes with me that vpon this translation of Bishops Sees, I must according to the statute take an othe vnto the kings maiestie knowledging his Supremacie, which before God I take with my heart and so thinke him to be, and beseech almightie God to saue him, and long to prosper his grace: holde the booke sirah, and reade you the oth (said he) to one of his chapleins, and he layd his hand on the booke and so he tooke his othe. And after this he shewed great friendship to the saide Grafton and to his partener Edward Whitchurch, but specially to Myles Couerdall, who was the corrector of the great Bible.

Now after that the foresaid letters were delivered, the French kyng gaue very good wordes, and was well content to permit the doing therof. And so the printer went forward and printed forth the booke euen to the last part, and then was the quarrell picked to the printer, and he was sent for to the inquisitors of the fayth, and there charged with certaine articles of heresie. Then were sent for the Englishmen that were at the cost and charge thereof, and also such as had the correction of the same, which was Myles Couerdale, but hauing some warning what would folow the said Englishmen posted away as fast as they could to saue themselues, leauing behynd them all their Bibles, which were to the number of 2500,[9] called the Bibles of the great volume, and neuer recouered any of them, sauing that the Lieftenaunt criminal hauing them deliuered vnto hym to burne in a place at Paris (like Smith-

[5] This is the Paris edition of Coverdale's Latin and English New Testament printed to supersede the faulty edition published by Nycholson; see No. XXXII A, note 1, and No. XXXVIII. Inasmuch as it was translated from the Vulgate this would be regarded as more likely to be orthodox than those which followed the Greek or German. But there is no reason to think that Bonner 'caused' it to be printed.

[6] i.e. in October or November, 1538.

[7] Michael Lobley was indicted in 1531 for buying heretical books at Antwerp and speaking against images and purgatory. He lived, however, to be a warden of the Stationers' Company in 1560.

[8] Bonner carried out this promise, and on the occasion of his doing so issued the exhortation mentioned in No. XLIV, B.

[9] The true number was 2,000, as stated by Grafton in his 'Abridgement of the Chronicles of England . . . 1564. In ædibus Richardi Tothyl,' fol. 135[b]: 'In this yere the Great Bible in English in the Great Volume was printed in Paris in as privy a manner as might bee, but when it was knowne, not only the same Bible beeing XXC in nomber was seased and made confriscat, but also both the printer, marchants, and correctors in great jeopardy of their lyves eskaped.' There is not the smallest reason to attribute the interference of the Inquisition to 'the practise of the Englishe Bishops'. It was a political move, suggested by the French ambassador in London, see No. XXXIX C.

field) called Maulbert place, was somewhat mooued with couetousnes, and sold 4. great dry fattes of them to a Haberdasher to lap in caps, and those were bought againe, but the rest were burned, to the great and importunate losse of those that bare the charge of them. But notwithstandyng the sayd losse after they had recouered some part of the foresayde bookes, and were comforted and encouraged by the Lord Cromwell, the said Englishmen went agayne to Paris,[10] & there got the presses, letters, and seruaunts of the aforesayd Printer, and brought them to London, and there they became printers themselues (which before they neuer entended) and printed out the said Bible in London, and after that printed sundry impressions of them: but yet not without great trouble and losse, for the hatred of the bishops namely, Steven Gardiner, and his fellowes, who mightily did stomacke and maligne the printing thereof.

How Grafton and Whitchurch became printers.

Here, by the way, for the more direction of the story, thou hast louying Reader, to note and vnderstand that in those daies there were ii sundry Bibles in English, printed and set forth, bearing diuers titles, and printed in diuers places. The first was called Thomas Mathews Bible, printed at Hambrough,[11] about the yeare of our Lord, 1532.[12] the corrector of which print was then John Rogers, of whom ye shall heare more Christ willing hereafter. The Printers were Richard Grafton, and Whitchurch. In the translation of this Bible, the greatest doer was in deede William Tyndall, who with the helpe of Miles Couerdale had translated all the bookes thereof, except onely the Apocrypha,[13] and certaine notes in the margent which were added after. But because the said William Tyndall in the meane tyme was apprehended before this Bible was fully perfected, it was thought good to them which had the doing therof, to chaunge the name of William Tyndall, because that name then was odious, and to father[14] it by a strange name of Thomas Mathew, John Rogers the same time beyng corrector to the print, who had then translated the residue of the Apocrypha, and added also certaine notes thereto in the margent, and thereof came it to be called Thomas Mathewes Bible. Which Bible of Thomas Mathew, after it was imprinted and presented to the Lord Cromwell, and the Lord Cranmer, Archbishop of Canterbury, who liked very well of it, the sayd Cromwell presented it to the kyng, and obteined that the same might freely passe to be read of hys subiectes with hys graces licence: So that there was Printed upon the same booke, one lyne in red letters with these wordes: *Set forth with the kings most gracious licence.*

Tho: Mathewes Bible, by whom and how.

The Bible presented to the king by the Lord Cromwell.

The setting forth of this booke did not a little offend the Clergy, namely, the Bishop aforesayd, both for the Prologues and specially because in the same booke was one special table collected of the common places in the Bible, and the scriptures for the approbation of the same, and chiefly about the supper of the lord and mariage of priests, and the masse, which there was said not to be found in Scripture.

The Byble put forth with the kings priuiledge.

Furthermore, after the restraint of this foresayde Bible of Mathew, another Bible began to be printed at Paris, an. 1540. which was called the Bible of the large Volume. The Printers whereof were the foresayde Richard Grafton, and Whitchurche which bare the charges. A great helper thereto was the lord Cromwell. The chiefest ouerseer was Myles Couerdale, who taking the translation of Tyndall, conferred the same with the Hebrue, and amended many things.

An other Byble of the great volume printed at Paris.

In this Bible, although the former notes of Thomas Mathew was omitted, yet sondry markes and handes were annexed in the sides, which ment that in those places shuld be made certeine notes,[15] wherwith also the clergy was offended, though the notes were not made.

The Byshops offended at the Byble translated into Englishe.

After this, the bishops bringing their purpose to passe, brought the Lord Cromwell out of fauour, and shortly to his death: and not long after, great complaint was made to the king of the translation of the Bible, and of the preface of the same, and then was the sale of the Bible commaunded to be stayed, the B[ishop] promising to amend and correct it, but neuer performing the same:[16] Then Grafton

The sale of the Byble stayd by the king, throug[h] the Byshops meanes.

[10] It was presumably during this visit to Paris that Grafton witnessed the taking by Bonner of the Oath acknowledging the king's supremacy in October or November 1538.

[11] No one believes that the Bible was printed at Hamburg.

[12] Fox's mistake for 1537 (reading MDXXXVII as MDXXXII).

[13] This exaggerates Tyndale's share. None of the Old Testament after 2 Chronicles is believed to be his. See No. XXVIII.

[14] Misprinted 'farther'.

[15] See Nos. XXXVI C., XXXVIII B.

[16] See No. XLV.

was called, and first charged with the printing of Mathewes Bible, but he being feareful of trouble, made excuses for himselfe in all things. Then was he examined of the great Bible, and what notes he was purposed to make. To the which he aunswered, that he knewe none. For his purpose was to haue retayned learned men to have made the notes, but when he perceyued the kynges maiestie, and his Clergye not willing to haue any, he proceded no further. But for al these excuses, Grafton was sent to the Fleet, and there remayned vi weekes, and before he came out, was bound in CCC li that he should neither sell nor imprint, or cause to be imprinted any moe Bibles, vntill the king and the clergy should agree vpon a translation. And thus was the Bible at that tyme stayed, during the raigne of Kyng Henry the viii.

Rich. Grafton imprisoned for printing the Bible.

But yet one thing more is to be noted, that after the imprinters had lost their Bibles, they continued suiters to Boner, as is aforesaid, to be a meane for to obteyne of the French king their bookes againe: but so long they continued suters, and Boner euer fed them with faire wordes, promising them much, but did nothing for them[17], till at the last Boner was discharged of his ambassade, and returned home, where he was right ioyfully welcomed home by the lord Cromwell, who loued him dearely, and had maruelous good opinion of him. And so long as Cromwell remained in autoritie, so long was Boner at his beck and friend to his friends and enimy to his enimies; as namely, at that tyme to Gardiner B[ishop] of Winchester, who neuer fauoured Cromwell, and therefore Boner could not fauour him, but that he and Winchester were the greatest enemies that might be. But so soone as Cromwell fel, immediately Boner and Winchester pretended to be the greatest men that liued, and no good word could Boner speake of Cromwell, but the lewdest, vilest, and bitterest that he could speake, calling him the rankest heretike that euer liued: and then such as the sayd Boner knew to be in good fauour with Cromwell, he could neuer abide their sight. Insomuch, as the next day after that Cromwell was apprehended, the abouenamed Grafton, who before had bene very familiar with Boner, met with the sayd Boner sodenly, and sayd vnto hym, that he was sory to heare of the newes that then was abroad. What are they, sayd he? Of the apprehension of the L. Cromwell sayd Grafton. Are ye sory for that (sayd he?) It had bene good that he had bene dispatched long ago. With that Grafton looked vpon hym and knew not what to say, but came no more to Boner. Howbeit afterward the sayd Grafton beyng charged for the imprinting of a ballet made in the fauour of Cromwel was called before the Councel, where Boner was present and there Boner charged hym with the wordes that hee spake to hym of Cromwell, and told out a great long tale. But the lord Awdeley, who then was Lord Chauncellor, right discretly and honourably, cut of the matter, and entered into other talke.

Edm. Boner a great frend to L. Cromwell, al the tyme of his prosperitye.

Steph. Gardiner and Boner of enemyes made frendes.

Doct. Boner altereth his frendship and religion.

Doctor Boner agaynst the L. Cromwell.

XXXV. THE FRENCH KING'S LICENCE.[1]

Printed from an early transcript, Cotton MS. Cleopatra, E. v. 326.

Franciscus etc. dilectis nobis Richardo Grafton et Edwardo Whitchurch Anglis et civibus londini salutem, Quia fide digno testimonio accepimus quod charissimus frater noster anglorum Rex vobis cuius subditi estis sacram bibliam tam latine quam britannice sive anglice imprimendi ac imprimi curandi et in suum Regnum appor-

[17] This is contradicted by XXXIX B (last sentence but one).

XXXV. [1] The date of this document being in dispute it is here placed immediately after Fox's narrative. It is, however, fairly obvious, since it mentions Latin as well as English printing, that it must be placed after the appearance of the faulty edition of Coverdale's Latin-English Testament at Southwark, which caused him to desire to print a more perfect one in Paris, and as it was his absence which obliged him to leave the correction of the proofs to Nycholson, this licence cannot have been obtained until after he had been some time at Paris. On the other hand, as the Latin-English New Testament was safely printed in 1538 it seems impossible to agree with Dr. Kingdon, who in his monograph on Poyntz and Grafton contends that this licence was only granted on the return of Grafton to Paris late in 1539 (see No. XXXIV, note 10). That theory is also negatived by the fact that ample facilities then existed for printing Bibles in England, and Grafton only wanted to get back the stock. The true date appears to be some time after the letter of June 23 (see next document), in which the printers ask Cromwell to write letters on their behalf to the English ambassadors, who would supply the 'fide dignum testimonium' alluded to in the opening paragraph of the licence. While, however, issuing the licence in accordance with Cromwell's request, the French king, by the vague stipulation that the translation should avoid all private and unlawful opinions, made it valueless.

tandi et transferendi libertatem sufficientem et legittimam, concesserit, et vos tum propter chartam tum propter alias honestas considerationes animos vestros in hac parte iuste moventes dictam bibliam sic imprimendam Parisiis infra hoc nostrum Regnum curaveritis ac in Angliam quam primum transmittere intenderitis, Nos ut hec vobis facere liceat potestatem facientes, vobis coniunctim et deuisim ac procuratoribus factoribus et agentibus vestris et cuiuslibet vestrum, vt in Regno nostro apud calchographum quemcumque dictam sacram bibliam tam latine quam anglicana lingua tuto imprimere et excudere possitis et possint, necnon excussam et impressam in Angliam dumtaxat sine ulla perturbacione aut molestia vel impedimento quocumque transmittere et apportare, dummodo quod sic imprimentes et excudentes sincere et pure quantum in vobis erit citra vllas privatas aut illigittimas opiniones impressum et excussum fuerit, et onera ac officia mercatoria nobis et ministris nostris debite in hac parte extiterint prosoluta licentiam nostram impartimur et concedimus specialem per presentes, Datis et ceteris.

TRANSLATION.

Francis, etc. to our well beloved Richard Grafton and Edward Whitchurch Englishmen and citizens of London greeting. Whereas by trustworthy testimony we have been informed that our most dear brother the King of the English, whose subjects ye are, hath granted you sufficient and lawful liberty of printing and getting printed the Holy Bible both in Latin and in British or English and of bringing and transporting it into his kingdom, and that ye, alike for the sake of the paper and for other honourable reasons rightfully influencing you in this matter, have taken steps for thus printing the said Bible at Paris within this our kingdom and intend as soon as may be to send it over to England. We therefore, that you may be able to do this, empowering you jointly and severally, and also the representatives, factors and agents of both or either of you, that within our kingdom in the house of any printer you and they may safely impress and print the said Holy Bible alike in Latin and in the English tongue and when it is printed and impressed may transport it into England without any interference, annoyance, or hindrance, provided always that ye shall so print and impress it sincerely and purely so far as in you lies, avoiding any private or unlawful opinions, and when it is so printed and impressed all imposts and custom duties have been duly paid to us and to our officers, grant and concede our special licence by these presents. Dated, etc.

XXXVI. REPORTS OF PROGRESS.

A. LETTER OF COVERDALE AND GRAFTON TO CROMWELL, JUNE 23, 1538.[1]

From the original in the Record Office, (*Letters and Papers of the reign of Henry VIII*, vol. xiii, pt. 1, 1249).

After moost humble and hartie commendacions to your good lordship. Pleaseth the same to vnderstand, that we be entred into your worke of the byble, wherof (accordynge to our moost bounden dutie) we haue here sent vnto your lordship ij ensamples, one in parchement, wherin we entende to prynt one for the kynges grace, and another for your lordship: and the seconde in paper, wherof all the rest shalbe made, trustynge that it shalbe, not onlye to the glorye of god, but a synguler pleasure also to your good lordship the causer therof, and a generall edefyenge of the kinges subiectes, accordynge to your lordshipes moost godlye request. For we folowe not only a standynge text of the hebrue, with the interpretacion of the Caldee, and the greke, but we set also in a pryuate table the dyuersite of redinges of all textes, with soche annotacions in another table, as shall douteles delucidate and cleare thesame, as well without any singularyte of opinions as all checkinges and reprofes. The prynt no dout shall please your good lordship. The paper is of the best sorte in Fraunce. The charge certaynly is great, wherin as we moost humbly requyer your fauourable helpe at this present, with whatsoeuer yt shall please

[1] [*Docketed*] Myles Coverdale and Rychard Grafton letter certefyinge that the byble is almost prynted at Parys.

your good lordship to let vs haue,[2] so trust we, (yf nede requyer) in our iust busynes, to be defended from the papistes by your lordshipes fauourable letters, which we moost humbly desyer to haue, (by this berer, Wyllyam Graye) ether to the bysshop of Wynchester,[3] or to some other whome your lordship shall thinke moost expedyent. We be daylye threatened, and look euer to be spoken withall, as this berer can farther enforme your lordship, but how they will vse vs, as yet, we knowe not. Neuerthelesse for our farther assewraunce where thorough we maye be the abler to performe this your lordshipes work, we are so moche the bolder of your good lordship, for other refuge haue we none vnder god and our kynge, whom with noble prynce Edward and all you their most honorable councell, god allmightie preserue now and euer, Amen. Wrytten at Parys the xxiij daye of Juyn by your lordshipes assured and daylye oratours,

Myles Couerdale
Rychard Grafton grocer

To the right honorable and their syngular good lorde, the lorde Cromewell and lorde preuaye Seale.

B. Letter of Edward Whitchurch to Cromwell, undated.[1]

From the original in the Record Office (*Letters and Papers of the reign of Henry VIII*, vol. xiii, pt. 2, 1086).

Pleas it your lordship to be advertysed, that your lordships certyfying me, that you wold not wryt your lettres, nor medle at all, with owr purposed worke, Lately taken in hand for your lordship, so greatly dyscomforted me your poore Orator, that it almost brought me vtterly into dispeire, but that I hadd sum hope of comfort, when I Rem[em]bryd your godly Intent euer in preferyng of all thyngs wyche were for goddes glory trustyng that your sayd lordship woll styll contenew in the same. And ayde & defend vs in thys our iust besynes. Havyng non other refuge vnder god and the Kynges highnes but of your lordship. Wherfor I most humbly beseche your lordship not to refuse vs now, but wythe your goodnes to helpe vs in the furtherans of our sayd worke, And when yt shall pleas your lordship to command me I shall informe your lordship of those people, and moste chieffly of our contreymen, wyche doo compleyn on vs vnto the vniuersitye, & most shamfully vsethe their toungs toward the Kynges grace, & his most honorable counsaill.

Your bound Orator
Edward Whitchurche.

C. Letter of Coverdale, Grafton, and W. Gray to Cromwell, August 9, 1538.[1]

From the original in the Record Office (*Letters and Papers of the reign of Henry VIII*, vol. xiii, pt. 2, 58).

After moost humble and due salutacion to your good lordship. Pleaseth the same to vnderstand, that your worke going forward, we thought it oure moost bounden dutie to sende vnto your lordship certayne leaues therof, specially, seynge we had so good occasyon, by the returnynge of your beloued seruant Sebastian. And as they are done, so will we sende your lordship the residue from tyme to tyme. As touchynge the maner and order that we kepe in thesame worke, Pleaseth your goode lordship to be aduertised that this merke ☞ in the text, signifieth, that vpon the same (in the later ende of the booke) there is some notable

[2] Cromwell informed the French ambassador that he had himself spent on the work £400. See No. XXXIX, B and C.

[3] Stephen Gardiner, the English ambassador, superseded by Bonner in July of this year.

B. [1] This letter being undated its place is uncertain. It is inserted here on the supposition that Cromwell at first replied unfavourably to the letter of Coverdale and Grafton of June 23, but was moved by the appeal from Whitchurch to instruct the English ambassador to take action.

C. [1] Endorsed : 'Myles couerdale Ric. Grafton Wm. Gray certefying the maner howe they are in hand to translate the Byble. At Parys. ix Aug.'

annotacion, which we haue writen, without any pryuate opinion,[2] onlye after the best interpreters of the hebrues for the more clearenesse of the texte. This marke ♣ betokeneth, that vpon the same texte there is diuersite of redynge amonge the hebrues, Caldees and Grekes and latenystes, as in a table at the ende of the booke shalbe declared. This marke ☞ sheweth that the sentence written in small letters is not in the hebrue or Caldee, but in the latyn, and seldome in the Greke, and that we neuerthelesse wolde not haue it extinct, but hig[h]lye accept yt for the more explanation of the text. This token † in the olde testament geueth to vnderstand, that thesame texte which foloweth it, is also alledged of christ or of some apostle in the newe testament.[3] This (amonge other oure necessarie laboures) is the waye that we take in this worke, trustynge verely, that as God allmightie moued youre lordship to set vs vnto yt: so shall it be to his glorie, and right welcome to all them that loue to serue him and their prynce in true faithfull obedyence. As is onlye knowen to the lorde of heauen, to whom we moost harteley praye for your lordshipes preseruacion. At parys the ix daye of August 1538 by your faithfull oratours.

Myles Couerdale
Richard grafton
William Grey.

To the right honorable and their synguler good lorde, lorde preuye seale be this delyuered.

D. Coverdale and Grafton to Cromwell September 12, 1538.[1]

From the original in the Record Office (*Letters and Papers of the reign of Henry VIII*, vol. xiii, pt. 2. 336).

After most humble and due salutacions to your mooste honorable lordshippe, pleaseth the same to vnderstand, that we are instantly desyred of oure hoste (whose name is Fraunces Reynold[2] a frenchman) to make supplicacion for him vnto your lordshippe. Where as of long tyme he hath bene an occupier in to England more then xl. yere, he hath allwayes provyded soche bookes for England, as they moost occupied, so that he hath a great nombre, at this present in his handes, As prymers in Englishe, Missales with other soche like: Whereof now (by the company of the booksellers in London) he is vtterly forbydden to make sale, to the vtter vndoyng of the man, Wherfore moost humbly we beseke your lordshippe to be gracious and fauourable vnto him, that he maye have lycence to sell those which he hath done allready, so that herafter he prynte nomoo in the english tong, onlesse he have an english man that is lerned, to be his corrector; and that is the man well contented withall. he is also contented and hath promised before my lord elect of harfford, that yf there be founde anye notable faute in his bookes, he will put the same out, and prynte the leafe agayne. Thus are we bolde to wryte vnto your lordshippe in his cause (as doth also my lord elect of herfford) beseching your l. to pardon oure boldnesse, and to be good lorde vnto this honest man, whose servaunt shall geve attendaunce vpon your l. most fauourable answere. Yf your l. shewe him this benefyte, we shall not fare the worse, in the readynesse and due expedicion of this your l. worke of the byble. Which goeth well forwarde, and within few monethes will drawe to an ende, by the grace of allmightie god, who preserue your good lordshippe now and euermore.

From Parys the xijth daye of Septembre.

Myles Couerdale.
Rychard Grafton.

To the right honorable and their singular good lorde, the lord prevye seale.

[2] This reads like a translation of the 'citra vllas priuatas opiniones' of the licence which had almost certainly been granted by this time.

[3] As to these marks see No. XXXIV on page 99.

D. [1] Endorsed: Miles Coverdale and Richard Grafton. The byble is in printing.

[2] i.e. François Regnault, the printer of the Bible, with whom apparently Coverdale and Grafton were lodging. Regnault had begun printing service-books for the use of Salisbury in 1519, and from 1524 to 1535 his output had been large and uninterrupted. He had already in 1536 himself written to Cromwell asking that the Act of 1534 regulating the importation of foreign books might not be used to exclude those he had printed, and he now procured the aid of Grafton and Coverdale. He died some little time before June 21, 1541.

E. Bishop Bonner to Cromwell.

Extract from the original letter in the Record Office (*Letters and Papers of the reign of Henry VIII*, vol. xiii, pt. 2, 557).

Of late ther is a stay made att Parys towching the printing of the bible in English, and sute made to the great mayster [1] to prouide for remedie therin; but as yet it is not obteyned. God send all to the best and preserue your Lordeship so well as I can and am mooste bounden to desire. At St. Quyntyns 7° Octobris.

XXXVII. THE KING'S PROCLAMATION. November 16, 1538.

From the British Museum facsimile of the copy in the library of the Society of Antiquaries.

The Kynges Moste Royall maiestie beinge enfourmed, that sondry contentious and sinyster opinyons, haue by wronge teachynge and naughtye printed bokes, encreaced and growen within this his realme of Englande. . . .

Fyrste for expellynge and aduoydinge the occasion of the said errours and seditiouse opinions, by reason of bokes imprinted in the englyshe tonge, brought and transported from outward parties, The kynges most royall maiestie straytely chargeth and commaundeth, that no person or persons, of what estate degree or condition so euer he be, shall from hensforth (without his maiesties speciall licence) transport or bringe from outwarde parties, into this his realme of England, or any other his gracis dominions, any maner bokes printed in the englyshe tonge, nor sell, gyue, vtter, or publishe any suche bokes from hensforthe to be broughte into this realme, or into any his highnes domynions, vpon the peynes that the offendours in that article shall nat onely incurre and runne into his gracis moste high displeasure and indignation, but also shall lose and forfaite vnto his maiestie, all his or theyr goodes and cattalles, and haue emprisonment at his gracis wyll.

Item that no persone or persons in this realme, shall from hensforth print any boke in the englyshe tonge, onles vpon examination made by some of his gracis priuie counsayle, or other suche as his highnes shall appoynte, they shall haue lycence so to do, and yet so hauynge, not to put these wordes *Cum priuilegio regali*, without addyng *ad imprimendum solum*,[1] and that the hole copie, or els at the least theffect of his licence and priuilege be therwith printed, and playnely declared and expressed in the Englyshe tonge vnderneth them: Nor from henseforth shall printe or bryng into this his realm any bokes of diuine scripture in the englishe tonge, with any annotations in the margyn, or any prologe or additions in the calender or table, excepte the same be firste viewed, examyned, and allowed by the kynges highnes, or suche of his maiesties counsayle, or other, as it shall please his grace to assigne therto, but onely the playne sentence and texte, with a table or repertorie, instructynge the reader to fynde redely the chapiters conteyned in the sayd boke, and the effectes therof. Nor shall from henseforthe prynte any boke of translations in the englyshe tonge, oneles the playne name of the translatour therof be conteyned in the saide boke, or elles that the prynter will answere for the same as for his owne priuie dede and acte, and otherwise to make the translatour the printer and the setter forthe of the same, to suffre punishment, and make a fyne at the kynges wyll and pleasure.

Item that no persone or persons, vsyng the occupation of pryntyng of bokes in this realme, shall prynt, vtter, sel, or cause to be published any bokes of scripture in the englishe tonge, vntyl suche time as the same bokes be fyrst viewed, examyned, and admitted by the kynges highnesse, or one of his priuie counsayle, or one byshoppe of this realme, whose name also his grace wylleth shall be therin expressed, vpon peyne not onely to incurre and runne into the kynges most hygh displeasure and indignation, but also to lose and forfayte al theyr goodes and catalles, and suffre emprisonement at his gracis wyll and pleasure. . . .

Westminster xvi. Nouembr. Anno regni regis Henrici octaui xxx.

Tho. Berthelet, regius impressor excudebat.

Cum priuilegio.

E. [1] Anne de Montmorency, Grand Master and Constable of France since February 10 of this year.

XXXVII. [1] i.e. they were not to make a mere permission to print appear as if any special favour or monopoly were being conferred on the edition.

XXXVIII. MORE REPORTS FROM PARIS.

A. GRAFTON TO CROMWELL.[1]

From Cotton MS. Cleopatra E, v. 323.

After moost humble comendacions. Pleaseth it your lordship to vnderstand that it chaunsed sence oure comynge into these partes, that James Nycolson that dwelleth in Southwark put in prynt the newe testament both in latyn and englyshe,[2] which booke was delyuered vnto vs by a straunger And when Master Couerdale had aduysed and consydered thesame. he founde his name added thervnto as the translator, with thewhich he neuer had to do, nether sawe he it before it was full prynted and ended. And also founde the booke so folyshly done, ye and so corrupt, that yt did not only greue him that the prynter had so defamed him and his learnyng by addynge his name to so fonde a thinge, but also that the commen people was depryued of the true and syncere sence of godes true worde, and also that soche an occasyon was mynystred to the enemyes of Godes worde, that rather seke occasyons to rayle and sclaunder, then to be edefyed. And therfore at his moost honest and lawfull request (although I had ynough to do besyde) I haue prynted thesame agayne, translated and corrected by Master Couerdale him selfe. Of the which bookes now beynge fyneshed, I have here sent your lordship the fyrst (and so haue I also sent vnto my lorde of Cantorbury another and almoost to euery christen bysshop[3] that is in the realme, My lorde of harfforde also hath sent to Mr. Rychard Cromwell one of the same) thewhich I moost humbly desyer your lordship to accept, hauyng respecte rather vnto my harte, then to the gifte; for it is not so well done as my harte wolde wysshe it to be: I haue also added, as your lordship maye perceaue, these wordes, Cum gracia et priuilegio Regis. And the day before this present came there a post named Nycolas which brought your lordshipes letters to my lorde of harfforde, with thewhich was bounde a certen inhibicion for pryntynge of bookes, and for addynge of these wordes Cum priuilegio.[4] Then assone as my lorde of harfforde had receaued yt, he sent ymedyatlye for Mr. Couerdale and me, readynge thesame thynge vnto vs, in thewhich is expressed, that we shuld adde these wordes (ad imprimendum solum) which wordes we neuer heard of before. Nether do we take it that those wordes shuld be added in the pryntynge of the scripture (if yt be truly translated) for then shuld yt be a great occasyon to the enemyes to saye that yt is not the kynges acte or mynde to set yt forth, but only lycence the prynters to sell soche as is put forth. Wherfore moost humbly we beseke your lordship to take no dyspleasor for that we haue done, for rather then any soche thynge shuld happen, we wolde do yt agayne, but I trust the thynge yt selfe is so well done, that it shall not only please your lordship, but also the Kynges highnes and all the godly in the realme. And where as your lordship hath added in thesayd inhibicions that your lordship and all the Kynges most honorable councell wylleth no booke from henceforth to be put in prynt, but that fyrst yt be alowed at the least by one bysshop. We moost humbly beseke your lordship to apoynt certen therto,[5] that they maye be as readye to reade them, as other good men be to put them forth. For yt is now vij yere,[6] sence the bysshopes promysed to translate and set forth the byble, and as yet they haue no leasor, I praye god they maye haue. howbeyt, the christen bysshops in dede haue small leasor. Thus I commyt your lordship to the tuition of allmyghtie god, who euermore preserue your good lordship.

your humble and faythfull
seruytor Rychard grafton.

At Parys the first daye of December.

[1] Endorsed: 'To ye right honorable and their synguler good lorde, my lord preuaye seale. Rychard Grafton. the firste of Decembre from parys.'

[2] See above, No. XXXII, A, note 1.

[3] By 'christen bishop', here and in the final paragraph, Grafton seems to mean those favourable to the Protestant cause.

[4] See No. XXXVII.

[5] This was not done in the case of this edition, nor of any of the Great Bibles, except the fourth and sixth. See p. 17.

[6] The promises of 1530 were vague; it was after December 1534 that an effort was made.

B. Coverdale to Cromwell, December 13, 1538.[1]

From Harleian MS., No. 604, p. 98 (112).

Right honorable and my syngular good lorde (after all dew salutacions) I humbly beseche youre lordshippe, that by my lorde electe of Herdforde, I maye knowe youre pleasure, concernynge the Annotacions of this byble, whether I shall proceade therin, or no. Pitie it were, that the darck places of the text (vpon the which I haue allwaye set a hande ☞) shulde so passe vndeclared. As for anye pryuate opynion or contencious wordes, as I wyll utterly avoyde all soche, so wyll I offre the annotacions first to my sayde lord of Herdforde; to the intent that he shall so examen the same, afore they be put in prynte, yf it be your lordshippes good pleasure, that I shall so do. As concernyng the new Testamentes in english & latyn, wherof your good lordshippe receaued lately a boke by your seruaunt Sebastian the Cooke, I besech your l[ordship] to consydre the grenesse therof, which (for lack of tyme) can not as yet be so apte to be bounde as it shulde be: And where as my sayde lord of Hardforde is so good vnto vs as to convaye thus moch of the Byble to your good lordshippe, I humbly beseche the same, to be the defender & keper therof: To the intent that yf these men proceade in their cruelnesse agaynst us & confiscate the rest, yet this at the leest maye be safe by the meanes of your lordshippe, whom god the allmightie euermore preserue to his good pleasure. Amen. Written somwhat hastely at Parys the xiij daye of Decembre.

Your l[ordships] humble & faithfull seruitour

Myles Couerdale.

To my most syngular good lorde and master the lorde Cromwell lorde prevye seale. this delyuer.

XXXIX. THE BIBLES CONFISCATED: CROMWELL'S EFFORTS TO OBTAIN THEIR RELEASE.

A. Citation of François Regnault for Printing the Bible at Paris, December 17, 1538.

From the copy transcribed in Cotton MS., Cleopatra E, v. 58, fol. 326.[1]

Frater henricus Garuais in sacra theologia Doctor. Regius Prior conventus fratrum predicatorum, paris. necnon vicarius generalis venerabilis patris fratris mathei ory eiusdem ordinis etiam sacre theologie doctoris, Inquisitoris generalis heretice prauitatis in toto Regno francie apostolica et Regia auctoritatibus specialiter deputati.

Omnibus Presbiteris vicariis curatis et non curatis notariis quoque et tabellionibus publicis vbilibet constitutis salutem in domino. Quoniam ex traductione sacre scripture tam veteris quam noui testamenti in vernaculam linguam que ad simplicium manus pervenit compertum est novissimis diebus nonnullos occasionem sumpsisse erroris in fide, Et edicto supreme curie parliamenti cautum est ne quispiam vetus aut novum testamentum vernacula lingua imprimat aut impressa vendat Nobis autem notum est quendam franciscum Regnault bibliopolam huiusce ciuitatis parisiensis his diebus imprimere bibliam in ydiomate vulgari britannice, Occacione cuius possent oriri scandala et errores in ecclesia hinc est quod nobis quibus ex officio incumbit nedum ortos errores et hereses in fide extirpare sed etiam futuris pro posse obuiare vobis omnibus et singulis supradictis in virtute sancte obedientie districte percipiend. mandamus quatenus ad Requestam et Instantiam venerabilis viri promotoris causarum officii dicte sancte Inquisitionis Citetis peremptorie et personaliter apud dictum conventum fratrum predicatorum coram nobis ad diem primam post presentium nostrarum literarum executionem hora secunda expectatem tertiam post meridiem eiusdem diei franciscum Regnault et alios quos decebit nobis ex officio nostro et dicti promotoris supra premissis responsuros, inhibentes eisdem

XXXVIII. B. [1] Endorsed: Myles Coverdale about thexposycyon of darke places of the byble, &c.
XXXIX. A. [1] Endorsed: 'The copie of the seconde citacion and inhibicion made to the prynter.'

sub pena canonica ne vltra ad impressionem dicte biblie vernacula lingua procedant. Nec folia impressa a se et sua possessione abdicent et alienent donec utraque biblia[2] per nos visa aliter fuerit ordinatum. Date parisius sub sigillo quo in talibus vtimur ac signo manuali notarii seu scribe dicte sancte Inquisitionis iurati. Anno domini millessimo quingentesimo tricesimo octavo die decima septima mensis decembris. Item et aliam bibliam in sermone gallico impressam passim vendere.[3] Date ut supra.

Le tellier.

TRANSLATION.

Friar Henry Garvais, Regius Doctor in Sacred Theology, Prior of the Convent of Preaching Friars at Paris, Vicar-General also of the venerable father Friar Matthew Ory of the same order, also Doctor of Sacred Theology, Inquisitor general of heresy in all the Kingdom of France, specially deputed by the authority of the Apostolic See and the King, To all priests, vicars, with and without cures, notaries also and summoners, wherever they be, health in the Lord. Whereas from the translation of Holy Scripture alike of the Old and New Testament into the vernacular tongue which has come into the hands of the simple it has been found lately that some have taken occasion to err in the faith. And by an edict of the supreme court of parliament it has been provided that none shall print the Old or New Testament in the vernacular or sell printed copies. And it has become known to us that a certain François Regnault, bookseller of this city of Paris, at the present time is printing a bible in British in the vulgar tongue, by occasion of which scandals and errors might arise in the church, hence is it that we whose official duty it is not only to root out errors and heresies in faith when they have arisen but also as far as possible to obviate them, to you the aforesaid, one and all, in the virtue of holy obedience give command, at the request and instance of the venerable promoter of the office of the said holy Inquisition, to cite peremptorily and personally at the said convent of the Preaching Friars before us on the first day after the execution of our present letters, between the hours of two and three after noon, François Regnault and others whom it shall beseem to make answer to us in accordance with our office and the premises of the said promoter, prohibiting the aforesaid persons under the canonical penalty from proceeding further to the impression of the said Bible in the vernacular tongue and from surrendering and alienating the printed sheets from their possession until, after such bible has been examined by us, it be otherwise ordained. Given at Paris under the seal which we use in such matters and the sign manual of the sworn notary or scribe of the said holy Inquisition in the year of our Lord 1538 the seventeenth day of December. Also that another Bible printed in the French language is being sold everywhere Given as before.

Le Tellier.

B. CASTILLON, THE FRENCH AMBASSADOR IN ENGLAND, TO THE CONSTABLE OF FRANCE, DECEMBER 31, 1538.[1]

Extract from British Museum Additional MS. 33514, f. 9.

Monseigneur, depuis la lettre que ie vous escriuis hier, Milord Prive seel m'a ce matin enuoye prier que ie me trouuasse en son logis, pour vng peu deviser auec

[2] The information thus applied to the Latin-English New Testament which Regnault was printing for Coverdale, as well as to the English Bible.

[3] This sentence about a French Bible seems to have got into the transcript by mistake.

B. [1] This letter describing an interview with Cromwell is thus summarized in the *Letters and Papers of the Reign of Henry VIII*, vol. xiii, 2, No. 1163: 'The substance of his discourse was that he himself had at his own cost got a Bible printed in English, and the printers have been cited and troubled by certain of the University of Paris, and the books arrested. He would pray the King and you (as it is the true text of the Bible, aud could only be used by Englishmen) to permit its being printed in Paris; because the printing is finer there than elsewhere, and with the great number of printers and abundance of paper, books are despatched sooner than in any other country. If the King will do this for him he hopes soon to do as much in return in some other way. If the King will not grant this, will he allow (as it seems he has already promised the ambassador) the books to be sent here as they are? He told me they cost him 600 marks, that is 3600 livres tournois, and that his only object is to give them away. Moreover he wishes the King to forbid in his realm people to speak against this King, etc. . . . As to the first, I replied as I had done long before, and as you answered the English ambassador, etc.'

moy, Et m'a compte comme il auoir receu des lettres de l'Ambassadeur du Roy son maistre devers le Roy ; lequel, comme il m'a dit, est modeste et veritable Ambassadeur, escrivant toutes choses pour la continuation de l'amitie d'entre nos deux Roys, Et selouant de l'audience et assez bonne chere qu'on luy faict. La substance de ses propos est que luy-mesmes, a ses propres cousts et despens, a faict imprimer vne Bible en vulgaire Angloys, Et que les Imprimeurs ont este citez et tourmentez par quelques-vns de l'Vniuersite de Paris, et les liures arrestez, Il vouldroit bien prier le Roy et vous, qu'on permist (attendu que ce n'est que le vray texte de la Bible, translate de mot a mot, pour la lecture des Angloys qui n'ont pas la langue latine, et que ladicte Bible ne peult seruir qu'aux Angloys) Il pleust au Roy permettre qu'elle fust imprime a Paris ; pource que les impressions y sont plus belles qu'en autre lieu, et pour le grand nombre des Imprimeurs, et la grande abondance de papier qui y est, les liures y sont plustost expediez qu'en nul autre pays. Et s'il plaist au Roy tant faire pour luy, il luy donnera a congnoistre (comme il espere faire en bref,) qu'il fera autant pour luy en quelqu'autre endroit ; comme celuy qui est du tout enclin a son seruice. Quelque opinion que i'ay autres-foys eu au contraire et dont certes il m'asseure, et me prie le croyre. Et au cas qu'il ne pleust au Roy ainsi luy octroyer, qu'il soit content (comme il me semble qu'il dict qu'on l'a desia accorde audict Ambassadeur) qu'ils soyent R'enuoyez ainsi qu'ils sont. Il m'a dict que les dicts liures luy coustent bien six cents marcs, qui sont troys mil six cens liures tournoys, et que le tout n'est, sinon pour les donner.

C. Extract from Letter of the Imperial Ambassador in England to the Emperor Charles V, January 9, 1539.[1]

From *Correspondenz des Kaisers Karl V. aus dem Königlichen Archiv und der Bibliothek de Bourgogne zu Brüssel, mitgetheilt von Dr. Karl Lanz*, Band II, Leipzig, 1845, p. 299 sqq.

Sire, en oultre ledit Crumuel avertist icelluy ambassadeur, comme il avoit fait imprimer a Paris une libelle [?bible] en anglois que luy coustoit bien environ deux mille escuz, et que dez ce quelle avoit este achevee et payee ceulx de luniversite lavoient fait detenir, arrester et sequestrer, ce qu'il trouvait bien estrange ; parquoy prioit tresfort ledit ambassadeur vouloir escripre bien acertes pour la relaxacion di celle, et asseurer de sa part ledit roy treschrestien, que, sil faisait tant pour luy faire tout incontinent relaxer sadite bible, quil luy rendroit bien la pareille. Et sur ce, sire, ledit seigneur Crumuel vint a prier ledit ambassadeur, vouloir penser, imaginer et luy dire, sil y avoit chose en ce monde qui puist ayder et seruir au laugmentement et confirmation de lindissoluble amytie entre leurs maiestes, il se feroit fort dy conduire cedit roy son maistre, comme aussi de oster toutes les causes et occasions qui pourroient en facon du monde engendrer quelque scrupule entre eulx, pressant extremement ledit ambassadeur, luy vouloir declairer, sil en scavoit ou suspeconnoit quelcune ; et pense icelluy ambassadeur, que ledit seigneur Crumuel desiroit, quil lui dit, quil serait bon dabolir la pension que cedit roy pretendoit en France, pour abatre tous les scrupules.

. . . . . .

[*Postscript.*[2]]

Sire, en cest instant veuillant serrer ceste, le secretaire de l'ambassadeur de France mest venu dire de la part de sondit maistre, comme hier sur le tard revenant Crumuel de la court, saddressant son chemin par devant le logis dicelluy ambassadeur, il entre dedans pour ladvertir, que puis deux heures ce roy avoit receu

[1] This letter summarizes the conversation between Cromwell and Castillon already recounted by Castillon himself. Its importance lies in the postscript, which implies that it was the French ambassador himself who had suggested that the Inquisition should be allowed to seize the Bibles. The cost of the Bibles to Cromwell is here given as 2,000 crowns.

[2] Summarized in *Letters and Papers, &c.*, vol. xiv, I. 37: 'At this moment the secretary of the French ambassador has come to tell me on his master's part that Cromwell returning late from Court visited him and told him that within two hours the King had received letters from his ambassador in France stating that the French King had imprisoned two Cordeliers who had defamed the King in their sermons, and it was said they would be severely punished; and that Francis had on the first day of the year given the English ambassador a good reception and ordered that what was already printed of the Bible in English should be delivered to his

lettres bien freiches de son ambassadeur resident en court dudit France, par lesquelles il ladvertissoit, que le roy treschrestien avoir fait mectre en prison deux cordeliers qua voient voulu en leurs sermons diffamer cedit roy, et ce parloit que lesdits cordeliers seroient tres aigrement pugnis et chastoyez, et que ledit roy treschrestien avait a ce premier jour de lan fait bon recueil et grosse chiere a son ambassadeur, et si avoit commande, que ce questoit desja imprime de la bible en anglais, il fut delivre a ses ministres ; de quoy cedit roy sestoit monstre merveilleusement joyeulx et sen tenoit tres oblige audit seigneur roy treschrestien et aussi a icelluy ambassadeur qui ne cessoit de faire tout bon office pour conserver lamytie entre ledit seigneur roy treschrestien et luy. Et ma mande dire ledit ambassadeur, que tout ce quavoit este fait audit France nestoit que artiffice pour abuser ceulx cy, pour non les mectre en meffiance, et quil avoit cella sollicite par ses lettres : toutefois celles quil a deu escripre sur le cas de la diffamation de cedit roy et touchant le sequestrement de la bible a payne pour lheure presente peuvent estre arrivees a la court dudit France. Ledit ambassadeur ma aussi envoye demander, sil estoit vray, que ce roy eust envoye presenter a la duchesse du Milan ung dyamant de la valeur de seize mil ducatz, comme luy avoit este dit ; a quoy luy envoyay dire nen avoit oncques ouy parler, comme aussi en verite ne avoie.

Sire, atant &c. De Londres le 9e de janvier 1538 [1539].

D. Postscript of a Letter from the French Ambassador, Charles Marillac, to the Grand Constable of France, May 1, 1539.

From British Museum Additional MS. 33514, f. 18.

Monsegneur le sr Crumoil qui a le maniement de tous les affaires de ce Royaulme ma prie et Requis vous supplyer tresaffectueusement de sa part de luy faire deliurer certaines bibles en Angloys qui furent Imprimes a Paris soffrant en cas pareil a faire tout ce quil vous plaira luy commandey et soy disant votre treshumble seruiteur a quoy je nay fait aulcune Responce sinon que je te vous escrivois.[1]

E. Extract from a Letter from the Grand Constable of France to the French Ambassador in England, May 6, 1539.[1]

From the letter of M. Francisque Michel to the *Athenaeum*, May 20, 1871, compared with *Correspondance politique de MM. de Castillon et de Marillac. ambassadeurs de France en Angleterre, 1537–1542, publiée par M. Jean Kaulek.* Paris, 1885, No. 113.

Au demeurant, quant à ce que le sieur Cramoel vous a dict et prié touchant les bibles en vulgaire angloys imprimées à Paris, qu'il désire luy estre delivrez, je pense qu'à vostre partement d'icy il vous a esté communicqué la responce que l'on a plusiers foys fecte là-dessous à la continuelle instance que en faisoict lambassadeur d'Angleterre estant icy, qui est en substance, que le roy, apres avoir entendu plusiers choses falciffiées et erronnées estre dedans, s'est résolu de ne les faire délivrer : car ce qui est bon se peult aussi bien imprimer en Angleterre que en France ; mais ce qui est mauvais, ledict seigneur ne permetra qu'il se imprime par deçà, où, soubz la faculté de l'impression, il ne veult donner coulleur ne auctorité aux maulvaises choses. Veez là ce que l'on a respondu, comme ledict Cramoel a esté assez adverty, sans ce que vous luy en réplicque aultre chose, &c. . . .

Escript a Chasteau Regnard, le vie jour de May, 1539.

ministers; at which the King had showed himself wonderfully pleased and felt himself greatly bound to Francis, and also to the said Ambassador, who did not cease to do everything to preserve the amity. The Ambassador informs me that all that was done in France was merely an artifice to abuse those here, not to put them in mistrust, and that he had advised it by his letters; nevertheless those which he wrote about the defamation of the King and the sequestration of the Bible could scarcely have yet arrived at the French court.'

D. [1] Marillac being newly appointed ambassador in succession to Castillon simply reports Cromwell's application, in ignorance of the part which his predecessor had played in the matter.

E. [1] This letter instructs Marillac to decline to give up the Bibles, on the ground that if they were unobjectionable they could as well be printed in Englaud ; if objectionable, the French king did not wish to be responsible for them. The point of the better equipment of the French presses is not considered.

F. Extract from a Letter of the French Ambassador to the Constable, July 5, 1539.[1]

From the same sources as the preceding.

[Londres], 5 juillet.—Le dernier jour du passé arriva le sieur d'Ampont, dépêché pour laffaire de monseigneur de la Rochepot avec les lettres du roi de France au roi d'Angleterre et celles du connétable à Cromwell et au duc de Norfolk. Marillac a exposé l'affaire au long à Cromwell. Celui-ci a fait si honnête réponse 'que s'il estoit si vaillant à tenir qu'il est hardy à promettre, sans difficulté ne m'en pourrois espérer que bien, combien qu'entre aultres propoz en discourant sur cest affaire et aultres qu'il avoit mis en avant, il se soit bien souvenu des bibles en vulgaire dont aultrefoys il me avoit pryé de vous escripre, alléguant le dommaige qu'il en avoit eu pour avoir esté aucteur et fait les fraiz de ce qui fust comencé à Paris, ne voulant prendre pour grand satisfaction les responces que je luy en ay faictes le plus dextrement qu'il m'estoit possible, pour l'entretenir le mieux que pourroie, d'aultant que l'on a affaire de luy et que l'yssue de cest affaire pend plus de sa voulenté que de celle du roy, son maistre; lequel aussi, aprés que je luy ay remonstré les mesmes raisons du fait de mondit sieur vostre frère, nous a dict pour responce qu'il escriroit audict sieur Cramoil, à son chancellier et aultres de son conseil, qu'ilz eussent à regarder et examiner ceste cause, en laquelle s'ilz y voyent apparance pour nous, encores que la justice en fust doubteuse, qu'ilz nous eussent gratifiez en tout ce qu'ilz verroyent que la raison de justice ne seroict directement au contraire, pour l'amour du roy, son frère, que luy en rescripvoit si affecteusement; et sur ceste responce, Monseigneur, je suys retourné des champs, où jestoys allé, trouver ce roy en ceste ville pour solliciter vifvement ledict affaire pour en tirer briefve résolution et responce par escript, ainsi que ledict seigneur roy m'a promis, &c. . . .

De Londres, ce v^e de iuillet.

XL. THE PRICE AND COPYRIGHT OF THE GREAT BIBLE.

Letter from Cranmer to Cromwell, November 14 [1539].[1]

From the original in the Record Office (*Letters and Papers of Henry VIII*, vol. xiv, pt. 2, 517).

My veray singuler good Lorde,—After my moste hartie commendations theis shalbe to signifie unto your Lordeship that Bartelett and Edward Whitecherche hath ben with me, and have, by thair accomptes, declared thexpensis and charges of the pryntyng of the great bibles; and by thadvise of Bartelett I haue appoynted theym to be soulde for xiij s. iiij d. a pece, and not aboue. Howbeit Whitechurche enformeth me, that your lordeship thinketh it a moore convenient price to haue theym solde at x s a pece[2], which, in respecte of the greate chargis, both of the papar (which in very dede is substanciall and good) and other great hinderaunces, Whitechurche and his felowe thinketh it a small price, Nevertheles they ar right well contented to sell theym for x s., so that you wolbe so good lorde unto theym, as to graunte hensforth none other Lycence to any other printer, saving to theym, for the printyng of the said bible. For els thei thinke that thei shalbe greately hindered therbye; yf any other should printe, they susteynyng suche charges as they al redie have don. Wherefore I shall beseche your Lordeshipe, in consideration of their travaile in this behalf, to tender thair requestes, and thei have promysed

F. [1] Cromwell is here shown trying to use a case in which the French were complainants as a lever to obtain the restoration of the Bibles, but the tone of Marillac's report shows that not much attention was then being paid to him. It has been suggested that the Bibles were ultimately given up early in November, the dispute in which Monseigneur de Rochepot, i.e. François de Montmorency, Governor of Picardy and brother of the Constable of France, was involved eventually giving Cromwell a strong enough card to play.

XL. [1] Endorsed: The bishopp of Cant. the xiiij^th of November.

[2] This was presumably the price at which the early Great Bibles were issued, although, since Cromwell kept the matter in his own hands (see next document), it was not until April 1541 (see No. XLII), that it was fixed by the Privy Council.

me to prynte in thende of their bibles the price therof, to thente the Kinges lege people shall not hensforth be deceyvid of thair price.

Farther, yf your Lordeship hath known the kinges highnes pleasure concernyng the preface of the Bible, whiche I sent to you to oversee, so that his grace doth alowe the same, I pray you that the same may be delyvered unto the said Whitechurch, unto printyng: trusting that it shall both encorage many slowe readers, and also stay the rash judgementes of theym that reade therin. Thus our Lorde have your good Lordeship in his blessed tuition. Att Lambeth the xiiijth Day of Nouember.

Yor own ever assured,

T. Cantuarien.

To my singuler good Lorde my Lorde Privie Seale.

XLI. PATENT FOR BIBLE PRINTING GRANTED TO CROMWELL.[1]

From the original Patent Roll, 31 Henry VIII, part 4, November 14, 1539.

For the Bible to be pryntyd by the ouersight of the lord Crumwell

Henry the eight &c. To all and singular Prynters and sellers of bookes within this oure realme and to all other officers mynistres and subiectes theise oure lettres heryng or seyng, gretyng. We late you witt that beyng desirous to haue oure people at tymes conuenyent geue theym selfes to thatteynyng of the knowlege of goddes worde Wherby they shall the better honour hym and obserue and kepe his commaundementes and also do their duties the better to vs beyng their Prince and soueraigne lorde. And consideryng that as this oure zeale and desire cannot by any meane take so good effecte as by the grauntyng to theym the free and lyberall use of the bible in oure oune maternall english tonge so onles it be forseen that the same passe at the begynnyng by one translation to be perusid and considered, the frailtie of menne is suche that the diuersitie therof maye brede and brynge forthe manyfolde inconuenyences as when wilfull and hedy folkes shall conferre upon the diuersitie of the said translacions, We have therfore appoynted oure right trusty and welbeloued counsellour the lorde Crumwell keper of oure pryvye seale to take for vs and in oure name speciall cure and charge that no manner of persone or persones within this oure realme shall enterprise attempte or sett in hande to print any bible in the english tonge of any maner of volume duryng the space of fyue yeres next ensuyng after the date hereof, but only all suche as shalbe deputid assignid and admytted by the said lorde Crumwell, Willyng and commaundyng all maires Shrifes Bailyffes constables and all other oure officers ministres and subiectes to be aydyng to oure said counsailour in thexecution of this oure pleasure and to be conformable in the accomplishment of the same as shall apperteigne. In Witnes wherof &c, Witnes oure self at Westm. the xiiij days of Nouembre. per ipsum Regem & de dat. predicta, &c.

XLII. ANTHONY MARLER AND THE PRIVY COUNCIL.

From *Proceedings and Ordinances of the Privy Council of England.* Edited by Sir Harris Nicolas, vol. vii, pp. 181–6.

A. At Greenwich, April 25, 33 Hen. VIII, 1541.

At Grenewiche the xxv^{ty} of April beyng present the Counsail which was present the daye before.

It was agreed that Anthony Marler of London, merchant, might sell the bibles of the gret volume unbounde for x s. sterl. and bounde being trymmed with bullyons for xij s. sterling.

[1] As this patent is dated on the same day as Cranmer's letter, it is evident that immediately on hearing from the archbishop of the need for protecting the printers, Cromwell must have obtained a patent from the king, not for them, but for himself. He was thus enabled to keep the whole matter in his own hands.

B. At Greenwich, May 1, 33 Hen. VIII, 1541.

At Grenewich the furst daye of Maye being present the Archebishop of Cantorbury, the Chauncelor of Englande, the Duke of Norffolk, the Lord Pryvey Seale, the Gret Chambrelain, of Englande, the Erle of Hertforde, the Gret Admiral of Englande, the Bisshop of Duresme, the Treasurer of Household, the Comptroller of Household, Sir Thomas Wriothesley Secretary, Sir Rauff Sadleir Secretary. . . .

Wheras Antony Marler of London marchaunt put up a supplicacion unto the forsaid Counsaill in maner & forme folowing. Wheras it hath pleased you for the comon wealth to take no small peynes in the furtheraunce of the price of my bookes, moost humbly I beseche the same to have in consideracion that onles I have by the meane of proclamacion sum charge or commission that every church not redy provided of one bible, shall according to the Kinges highnes former injunctions gyven in that behalf, provide them of a Bible of the largest volume, by a day to be prefixed and appointed, as shalbe thought moost convenient by your wisdomes, my grete sute, that I have made herin is not only frustrate and voyde, but also being charged as I am with an importune somme of the said bookes now lying on my hande, am undone for ever. And therfor trusting to the merciful consideracions of your high wisedomes, I humbly desire tobteyn the same commission, or sum other commaundement, and I with all myne during our lifes ar and shalbe bounde to pray contynually for your prosperous felicites long tendure.

It was agreed by the Lordes and others of the Kinges Maiesties Consaill that there shalbe a proclamacion made according to his request, and that the day to be limited for the havyng of the saide bookes shall be Hallowmasse.

XLIII. THE KING'S PROCLAMATION FOR THE ENGLISH BIBLE TO BE SET UP IN CHURCHES.

May 6, 1541

From the original edition in the British Museum.

A proclamacion, ordeyned by the Kynges maiestie, with the aduice of his honourable counsayle for the Byble of the largest and greatest volume, to be had in euery churche. Deuised the vi day of May the xxxiii. yeare of the kynges moste gracious reygne.

Where, by Iniunctions[1] heretofore set forth by the auctorite of the kynges royall maiestye, Supreme head of the churche of this his realme of Englande. It was ordeyned and commaunded amongest other thynges, that in al and synguler paryshe churches, there shuld be prouyded by a certen day nowe expyred, at the costes of the curates and paryshioners, Bybles conteynynge the olde and newe Testament, in the Englyshe tounge, to be fyxed and set vp openlye in euery of the sayd paryshe churches. The whiche Godlye commaundement and iniuntion was to the onlye intent that euery of the kynges maiesties louynge subiectes, myndynge to reade therin, myght by occasyon thereof, not only consyder and perceyue the great and

[1] The third and fourth of the Injunctions issued by Cromwell as Vicar-General were: 'Item, that ye shall provyde on this side the feast of . . . next commyng, one boke of the whole Bible of the largest volume in Englyshe, and the same sett up in summe convenyent place within the said churche that ye have cure of, whereas your parishners may most commodiouslye resort to the same, and rede yt; the charges of which boke shal be ratablie born between you the parson, and the parishners aforsaid, that ys to say, the one half by yowe, and th'other half by them.

'Item, that ye discorage no man pryuely or apertly from the readinge or hearing of the same Bible, but shall expresslye provoke, stere, and exhorte every parsone to rede the same, as that whyche ys the verye lively worde of God, that every christen man ys bownde to embrace, beleve, and followe, yf he loke to be saved; admonyshinge them neverthelesse, to avoid all contention, altercation therin, and to use an honest sobrietye in the inquisition of the true sense of the same, and referre th'explication of obscure places, to men of higher jugement in Scripture.' (Printed from Reg. Cranmer, fol. 99b, in Wilkins's *Concilia*, iii. 815, under the date 1536, which is probably two years too early.)

In 1537 Latimer, Bishop of Worcester, had laid as his second and third Injunctions on the prior and convent of St. Mary's House in Worcester: 'Item, that the prior shall provide of the monasteries charge, a whole Bible in English to be laid, fast chained, in some open place, either in their church or cloister. Item, that every religious person have at the least a New Testament in English, by the feast of the nativity of our Lord next ensuing' (Wilkins, iii. 832).

ineffable omnipotent power, promyse, iustice, mercy and goodnes of Almyghtie God, But also to learne thereby to obserue Gods commaundementes, and to obeye theyr soueraygne Lorde and hyghe powers, and to exercyse Godlye charite, and to vse themselues, accordynge to theyr vocations: in a pure and syncere christen lyfe without murmure or grudgynges. By the which Iniunctions the Kynges royall maiestye intended, that his louynge subiectes shulde haue and vse the commoditie of the readyng of the sayd Bybles, for the purpose aboue rehersed, humbly, mekely, reuerently and obediently; and not that any of them shulde reade the sayde Bybles, wyth lowde and hyghe voyces, in tyme of the celebracion of the holye Masse and other dyuyne seruyces vsed in the churche, nor that any hys lay subiectes redynge the same, shulde presume to take vpon them, any common dysputacyon, argumente or exposicyon of the mysteries therein conteyned, but that euery suche laye man shulde humbly, mekely and reuerentlye reade the same, for his owne instruction, edificacion, and amendement of hys lyfe, accordynge to goddes holy worde therin mencioned. And notwythstandynge the kynges sayde moost godlye and gracious commaundement and Iniunction in forme as is aforesayde, Hys royall maiestye is informed that dyuers and many Townes and paryshes wythin thys hys realme haue negligently omytted theyr dueties in the accomplishement therof wherof his highnes maruayleth not a lytle. And myndynge the execucion of his sayde former, moost godly and gracyous Iniunctions: doeth straytlye charge and commaunde that the Curates and paryshioners of euerye towne and paryshe wythin thys hys realme of Englande, not hauynge already Bybles prouyded wythin theyr paryshe churches, shall on thys syde the feaste of Alsayntes next commynge, bye and prouyde Bybles of the largest and greatest volume, and cause the same to be set and fyxed in euery of the sayde paryshe churches, there to be vsed as is aforesayd: accordynge to the sayde former Iniunctions; vpon payne that the Curate and inhabitauntes of the paryshes and townes, shal lose and forfayte to the Kynges maiestye for euery moneth that they shall lacke and want the sayde Bybles, after the same feast of Alsayntes fourty shyllynges, the one halfe of the same forefayt to be to the kynges maiesty, and the other halfe to hym or them whyche shall fyrste fynde and present the same to the Kynges maiestyes counsayle. And fynally, the kynges royall maiestie doeth declare and sygnifye to all and syngular his louynge subiectes, that to thentent they maye haue the sayde Bybles of the greatest volume at equall and reasonable pryces, His hyghnes by the aduyse of hys counsayle hath ordeyned and taxed: that the sellers therof, shall not take for any of the sayde Bybles vnbounde, aboue the pryce of ten shyllynges. And for euery of the sayde Bybles well and sufficientlye, bounde, trymmed and clasped, not aboue twelue shyllynges, vpon payne, the seller to lose for euerye Byble solde contrary to this his hyghnes proclamacion fourty shyllynges, the one moyte therof to the kynges maiestie: & the other moyte, to the fynder and presenter of the defaulte, as is afore sayde. And his hyghnes streyghtly chargeth and commaundeth that all and syngular ordinaries hauynge ecclesiasticall iurysdiction within this his churche and realme of Englande and the dominion of Wales, that they and euery of them shall put theyr effectuall endeuours, that the Curates and parishioners shall obeye and accomplyshe, thys his maiestyes proclamacion and commaundement, as they tendre the aduauncement of the kynges moost gracious and godly purpose in that behalfe, and as they wyll answer to his hyghnes for the same.

GOD SAVE THE KYNGE

Excussum per Richardum Grafton & Eduardum Whitchurch. Cum priuilegio ad imprimendum solum.

XLIV. THE READING OF THE BIBLE.

A. Draft for a Proclamation.

From Cotton MS. Cleopatra E. v. 327.[1]

Where it hathe pleased the kinges maiestie oure most dradde souereigne lor[d] and supreme hed vnder god of this Churche of England for a declaratyon of the greate zeale he bereth to the setting furthe of goddes woorde and to the vertuouse

[1] Endorsed: Towchinge the reading of the Byble.

mayntenaunce of his commenwealthe to permy[t] and commaunde the Bible being translated in to our mother tongue to be syncerely taught and declared by vs the curates, And to bee openly[e] layed furthe in every parrishe churche ; to thintent that all his good subiectes aswel by reading thereof as by hering the true explanacion of the same may First lerne their dieuties to allmightie god and his maiestie and euery of vs charitably to vse other And thenne applying themselfes to doo according to that they shall here and lerne, may bothe speke and doo Christienly and in al thinges as it beseamethe Christien men, Because his highnes very muche desireth that this thing being by him most godly begonne And sett forward maye of all you be Receyued as is aforcsaide His maiestie hathe willed and commaunded this to be declared vnto youe that his graces pleasure and hiegh commaundement is that in the reading and hering thereof, first most humbly and Reuerently vsing and addressing yourselfes vnto it, you shall haue allwayes in your Rememberaunce and memoryes that all thinges conteyned in this booke is the vndoubted wylle, lawe and commaundement of almightie god thonely and streight meane to knowe the goodnes and benefytes of god towardes vs and the true dieutye of euery christien manne to serue him accordingly, And that therefore reading this booke with suche mynde and firme feythe as is aforesaid, you shall first endevor yourselfes to conforme your owne lyvinges and conuersacion to the contentes of the same And so by your good and vertuouse exemple to encourage your wifes childerne and seruauntes to lyue wel and christienly according to the rule thereof. And if at any tyme by reading any doubt shall comme to any of youe touching the sense and meanyng of any parte thereof, that thenne not geving to moche to your owne mynde, fantazies and opinions nor having thereof any open reasonyng in your open Tauernes or Alehowses, ye shall haue Recourse to suche lerned menne as be or shalbe auctorised to preache and declare the same, soo that avoyding all contentions and disputacions in suche Alehowses and other places vnmete for suche conferences and submytting your opinions to the Iudgementes of suche lerned menne as shalbe appoynted in this behaulf, his grace may wel perceyue that you vse this most hiegh benefyte quietly and charitably euery of you to the edefying of himself his wief and famylye in al thinges aunswering to his hieghnes good opinion conceyued of you in thaduauncement of vertue and suppressing of vice without failing to vse suche discrete quietnes and sober moderatyon in the premisses as is aforesaid As ye tender his graces pleasure and intend to avoyde his hiegh indignacion and the perill and daunger that may ensue to you and euery of you for the contrary

And god saue the King

B. An admonition and advertisement given by the bishop of London to all readers of the Bible in the English tongue. 1542.

From Wilkins's *Concilia*, vol. iii, p. 863 sq. : 'Ex reg. Bonner, et Burnet Hist. Reform. vol. i, App. p. 251.'

To the intent, that a good and wholesom thing, godly and virtuously for honest intents and purposes set forth for many, be not hindered or maligned at, for the abuse, default, and evil behaviour of a few, who for lack of discretion and good advisement commonly without respect of time or other due circumstances, proceed rashly and unadvisedly therein, and by reason thereof rather hinder than set forward the thing, that is good of itself: it shall therefore be very expedient, that whosoever repaireth hither to read this book, or any such like in any other place, he prepare himself chiefly and principally with all devotion humility and quietnes, to be edified and made the better thereby, adjoining thereto his perfect and most bounden duty of obedience to the king's majesty, our most gracious and dread sovereign lord, and supreme head, especially in accomplishing his grace's most honourable injunctions and commandment, given and made in that behalf; and right expedient, yea necessary it shall be also, that leaving behind him vain glory, hypocrisy, and all other carnal and corrupt affections, he bring with him discretion, honest intent, charity, reverence, and quiet behaviour to and for the edification of his own soul, without the hinderance, let, or disturbance of any other his christian brother; evermore foreseeing, that no number of people be especially congregate therefore to make a multitude, and that no exposition be made thereuppon otherwise than is declared in the book itself; and that especial regard be had, no reading thereof be used, allowed, and with

noise in the time of any divine service or sermon, or that in the same be used any disputation, contention, or any other misdemeanour; or, finally, that any man justly may reckon himself to be offended thereby, or take occasion to grudge or malign thereat.

God save the King.

C. The Narrative of William Maldon of Newington, written for Fox's *Actes and Monuments*.[1]

From British Museum, Harley MS. 590, fol. 77.

A young man inhumanly persecuted by his Father for reading ye scripture, in K Henries time.

Grace peace and mercy from god our father. & from our lorde Jesus chryste be with all them that love the gospell of Jesus chryst vnfaynedly, so be it, Not vnto vs lord not vnto vs but vnto thy name be all honour & glory.

Jentyll reder vnderstand that I do not take in hande to wryte this lytyll tratyse as followeth, of myne anone provokyng but I with another chavnced to goo in the coumpany of Mr. Foxe the gather[er] together of this grete boke & he desyred vs to tell hym yf we knewe of any man that had suffered persecvcyon for the gospell of Jesus Chryst, to that end he myght adde it vnto the boke of martres, then sayd I that I knewe one that was whipped in kyng henryes tyme for it of his father, then he enquired of me his name, then I bwrayed & sayd it was I myselfe & tould hym a pece of it then was he desyrous to have the whole svrcomstavnes of it, then I promysed hym to wryght it, & as I sayd to hym not for any vayne glory I will speke, but vnto the prayse & honour of our god that worketh all in all, men of all good gyftes that cometh from aboue, vnto whom be all honour & glory for euer, in this life & for euer in the lyfe to come so be it, As I fynde by the brefe crovnakill that the bibill of the sacred chrypetvres was set forthe to bee rede in all chvrches in ingelonde, by the late worthy kynge henry the viijth, & Imedyately after dyueres poore men in the towne of chelmysford in the county of Essyx where my father dwellyd & I borne & with hym brovght vp, the sayd poore men bought the newe testament of Jesus chryst & on svndayes dyd syt redyng in lower ende of chvrche, & manye wolde floke abovte them to here theyr redyng then I cam amonge the sayd reders to here them, redyng of that glade & swete tydynges of the gospell, then my father seyng this that I lestened vnto them euery svndaye, then cam he & sovght me amonge them, & brovght me awaye from the heryng of them, and wold have me to saye the lattyn mattyns with hym, the which greued me very myche & thvs did fete[2] me awaye dyueres tymes, then I see I covlde not be in reste, then thovghte I I will learne to read engelyshe, & then will I haue the newe testament & read ther on myselfe, and then had I larned of an engelyshe prymmer as fare as patrissapyentia & then on svndayes I plyed my engelysshe prymmer, the mayetyd follovyng I & my fathers prentys, thomas Jeffary layed our mony to gether, & bought the newe testament in engelyshe, & hydde it in our bedstrawe & so exersysed it at convenyent tymes, then shortly after my father set me to the kepyng of habardashe[ry] & grossary(?) . . . wares beyng a shott from his howse, & then I plyed my boke, then shortly after I wold begyn to speke of the schryptores, & on a nyght aboute eyght acloke my father sate slepyng in a chayr & my mother & I fyll on resonyng of the crvsyfyx, & of the knelyng downe to it, knokeynge on the breste, & hovldyng vp our handes to it, when it cam by on precessyon, then sayd I it was playne Idolatry & playnely agayneste the comavndement of god, wher he sayeth, thou shalt not make to thy selfe anye graven Image thou shalt not bow downe to it nor worshyp it, then sayed she a thou thefe yf thy father knewe this he wolde hang the, wilte not thou worshyppe the crosse & it was aboute the when thou were crystened, & mvste be layed on the when thou art deade, with other tavlke, then I went & hyde frythes boke on the sacarment then I went to bede, &, then my father awakyd, & my mother, tovlde hym of our commvyncatyon, then came he vp in to our chamber with a greate rodde, & as I harde hym comyng vp. I blessyd me, saying in the

then was I about a xv yeres of age.

no man can comme vnto me exsepte it be geuen hym of my father. John vi.

[1] Endorsed: receaued of W. Maldon of Newyngton. With some misgivings this ingenuous document is printed exactly as it stands.

[2] Fetched.

name of the father & of the sonne & of the holy goste so be it, then sayd my father to me serra who is your scholmaster tell me, for sovthe father sayd I, I have no scholmaster but god wher he sayth in his commaundement thou shant not make to thyselfe anye graven Image you shavlt not bow downe to it nor worshypp it, then he toke me by the heare of my heade with bothe his handes & pvllyd me out of the bed behynd Thomas Jeffary bake he syttyng vp in his bedde, then he bestowed his rodd on my bodye & styll wolde knowe my scholmaster & other master then I sayd before he had none of me & he sayd I spake agayneste the kynges injvntyones, & as trevly as the lorde lyueth, I reioysyd that I was betten for chrystes sake, & wepte not one taare out of myne eyes & I thynke I felte not the strypes my reioysynge was so mvche, & then my father sawe that wen he had beten me Inofe[3] he let me goo & I wente to bede agayne, & shede not one tare out of myne eyes, suerly sayd my father, he is paste grace for he wepeth not for then was he in twyse so moche rage, & sayd, fette me an havlter I will suerly hange hym vp, for as good I hange hym vp as another shovlde, & when he sawe that nobody wolde goo he went downe, into his shoppe & brovght vp an havlter, & the whyles he went a thou thefe, sayd my mother, howe haste thow angeryd thy father, I neuer sawe hym so angary, mother sayed I, I am the more sorryer that he sholde be so angary for this matter, & then began I to wepe for the grefe of the lake of knowledge in them, then sayed my mother, thomas Jeffary aryse, & make the reddy for I cannot tell what he will doo in his anger, & he sat vp in his bed pvttyng on of his clothis & my father cometh vp with ye havlter & my mother intretyd hym to lette me alone but in no wise he wolde be intretyd but pvtte the havlter aboute my neke I lyinge in my bedde & pvlled me with the havlter behynde the sayd Thomas Jeffaryes bake almoste clene ovt of my bede then my mother cryed out & pullyd hym by the arme awaye, & my brother rycherd cryed out that laye on the other syde of me, & then my father let goo his hovlde & let me alone & wente to bede.

I thynke vj. dayes after my necke greved me with the pvllyng of the havlter.[4]

XLV. THE GREAT BIBLE CONDEMNED.

From Wilkins's *Concilia*, vol. iii, pp. 860 sq.

Convocatio praelatorum et clcri provinciae Cantuar. in domo capitulari ecclesiae S. Pauli London. 20. Januarii, congregata. Ex reg. convoc. et Excerpt. Heylinianis, et reg. Cranmer fol. 9.

In prima hujus convocationis sessione sacra, et quae sub auspiciis tractari solent, peragebantur. In secunda (Jan. 27) postquam Ric. Gwent, prolocutor, esset confirmatus, reverendissimus ex parte regis exposuit utrique domui, 'Quod regiae intentionis sit, quod ipsi patres, praelati, et clerus de rebus religionis lapsis et ruentibus consulant, ac de remediis congruis exhibendis inter se deliberent, et quae reformanda et corrigenda duxerint, inter se corrigant et reforment; denuncians iis, quod in Testamento tam Veteri quam Novo in lingua Anglicana habentur multa, quae reformatione indigent; proinde velle, ut prolocutor cum clero ad inferiorem domum se conferant, et inter se conveniant de dictis libris examinandis, quodque nonnulli periti etiam designentur ad canones et alias leges de simonia vitanda et coercenda condendos.'

In tertia sessione (Febr. 3.) post discursum de versione Bibliorum habitum, 'reverendissimus rogavit singulos, utrum sine scandalo et errore ac offensione manifesta Christi fidelium magnam Bibliam in Anglico sermone tralatam vellent retinere. Visum est majori parti eorundem dictam Bibliam non posse retineri, nisi prius debite castigetur et examinetur juxta eam Bibliam, quae communiter in ecclesia Anglicana legitur. Postea prolocutor et clerus comparens, exhibuerunt reverendissimo quandam constitutionem provincialem per eos et in vulgari et Latino sermone conceptam de simoniacis; cujus considerationem ipse in aliud tempus distulit, clerique tempus ad exhibenda notata et errata in Veteri Testamento protraxit.'

[3] Enough.

[4] This is written in the margin, as is also the following sentence, part of which has beeu rendered illegible in mounting the leaf:—'wepyng tares . . . vrete this to thynke . . . lake of knowledge . . . my father and mother they hade thought they had done god good servis at that tyme, I troste he hath forgeuen them.'

In quarta sessione (Feb. 10) nihil actum est. In quinta (Febr. 13) 'post colloquium inter episcopos habitum de modo et forma procedendi in et circa examen sacri voluminis, prolocutor intrans praesentavit librum, continentem notata per eos ex Veteri Testamento in diversis paginis, quae commisit rever. et patrum acri judicio examinanda. In coetu selecto pro examinandis Bibliis, Novum Testamentum tradebatur episcopis Dunelm. Winton. Hereford, Roffen. et Westmon. cum doctoribus Wotton, Day, Coren, Wilson, Leighton, May et aliis e domo inferiori convocationis: Vetus Testamentum archiepisc. Ebor. episcopo Elien. cum Redman, Taylor, Haynes, Robertson, Cocks, etc. viris in Hebraica, Graeca, Latina et Anglicana peritis. . . .

(Febr. 17) Prolocutore autem intrante, antequam discessissent membra ejus, episcopus Winton. publice legebat verba Latina in sacro volumine contenta, quae voluit pro eorum germano et nativo intellectu et rei majestate, quoad poterit vel in sua natura retineri, vel quam accommodatissime fieri possit in Anglicum sermonem verti.' Quaenam illa fuerint ex Fullero (Church Hist. p. 236) docemur.

ABRIDGED TRANSLATION.

The Archbishop's speech asks the clergy in the king's name to come to the aid of the Church in its stress, and denounces the English Old and New Testament as needing many reforms; there was therefore to be a meeting of the two houses to make arrangements for examining the said books. In the third session after a discussion the Archbishop asked members individually whether without scandal error and manifest offence of Christ's faithful they voted to retain the Great Bible in the English speech. The majority resolved that the said Bible could not be retained until first duly purged and examined side by side with the (Latin) Bible commonly read in the English Church. . . . The day for bringing up passages marked as erroneous in the Old Testament was deferred. In the fifth session after a conversation among the Bishops as to the manner and form of proceeding with the examination of the sacred volume, the prolocutor entered and presented a book containing passages out of the Old Testament marked by the clergy in various pages, which he committed to be rigorously examined by the most reverend and the fathers (i. e. the Archbishop and Bishops). In committee for examining the Bible the New Testament was entrusted to the Bishops of Durham, Winchester, Hereford, Rochester and Westminster, with Doctors Wotton, Day, Coren, Wilson, May, and others of the Lower House of Convocation. The Old Testament to the Archbishop of York and the Bishop of Ely, with Redman, Taylor, Haynes, Robertson, Cocks, &c., men skilled in Hebrew, Greek, Latin, and English. . . . On the prolocutor entering before they dissolved, the Bishop of Winchester publicly read the Latin words in the Sacred Volume which he desired for their germane and native meaning and for the majesty of their matter might be retained as far as possible in their own nature or be turned into English speech as closely as possible.[2]

XLVI. PREFACE TO THE GENEVA NEW TESTAMENT.

To the Reader Mercie and peace through Christ our Saviour.

As the life of a true Christian is moste subiect to the reprehension of the worlde: so all his actions, and entreprises, be they neuer so commendable, moue the wicked rather to grudge and murmure, then to glorifie God who is autor of the same. Which euil God hath left to his Churche, as a necessarie exercise, aswel that man

[2] The words as given by Fuller are: Ecclesia, Poenitentia, Pontifex, Ancilla, Contritus, Olocausta, Justitia, Justificare, Idiota, Elementa, Baptizare, Martyr, Adorare, Dignus, Sandalium, Simplex, Sapientia, Pietas, Presbyter, Lites, Servus, Opera, Sacrificium, Tetrarcha, Sacramentum, Simulachrum, Gloria, Conflictationes, Ceremonia, Mysterium, Religio, Spiritus Sanctus, Spiritus, Merces, Confiteor tibi Pater, Panis propositionis, Communio, Perseverare, Dilectus, Didragma, Hospitalitas, Episcopus, Gratia, Charitas, Tyrannus, Concupiscentia, Benedictio, Humilis, Humilitas, Scientia, Gentilis, Synagoga, Ejicere, Misericordia, Complacui, Increpare, Distribueretur, Orbis, Inculpatus, Senior, Apocalypsis, Satisfactio, Contentio, Conscientia, Peccatum, Peccator, Idolum, Prudentia, Prudenter, Cisera, Apostolus, Apostolatus, Egenus, Stater, Societas, Zizania, Christus, Conversari, Profiteor, Impositio manuum, Idololatria, Dominus, Sanctus, Confessio, Imitator, Pascha, Innumerabilis, Inenarrabilis, Infidelis, Paganus, Commilito, Virtutes, Parabola, Magnifico, Oriens, Subditus, Dominationes, Throni, Potestates, Hostia.

sholde not be puffed vp with opinion of the gifts that he receaueth of his heauenly Father: as also that seing how he euer mainteyneth the same in despite of all outrageous tyrannie, he might be more assured of Gods diuine prouidence, and louing kyndenes towards his elect. For this cause we se that in the Churche of Christ ther are thre kyndes of men: some are malicious despicers of the worde, and graces of God, who turne all things into poison, and a farther hardening of their hearts: others do not openly resiste and contemne the Gospel, because they are stroken as it were in a trance with the maiestie therof, yet ether they quarell and cauell, or els deride and mocke at whatsoeuer thing is done for the aduancement of the same. The thirde sort are the simple lambes, which partely are already in the folde of Christ, and so heare willingly their Shepeherds voyce, and partly wandering astray by ignorance, tary the tyme tyll the Shepherde fynde them and bring them vnto his flocke. To this kynde of people, in this translation I chiefly had respect, as moued with zeale, conselled by the godly, and drawen by[1] occasion, both of the place where God hath appointed vs to dwel, and also of the store of heauenly learning & iudgement, which so abundeth in this Citie of Geneva, that iustely it may be called the patron and mirrour of true religion and godlynes. To these therfore which are of the flocke of Christ which knowe their Fathers wil, and are affectioned to the trueth, I rendre a reason of my doing in fewe lines. First as touching the perusing of the text, it was diligently reuised by the moste approued Greke examples, and conference of translations in other tonges as the learned may easely iudge, both by the faithful rendering of the sentence, and also by the proprietie of the wordes, and perspicuitie of the phrase. Forthermore that the Reader might be by all meanes proffited, I haue deuided the text into verses and sections, according to the best editions in other langages, and also, as to this day the ancient Greke copies mencion, it was wont to be vsed. And because the Hebrewe and Greke phrases, which are strange to rendre in other tongues, and also short, shulde not be so harde, I haue sometyme interpreted them without any whit diminishing the grace of the sense, as our langage doth vse them, and sometyme haue put to that worde, which lacking made the sentence obscure, but haue set it in such letters as may easely be discerned from the commun text. As concerning the Annotations, wherunto these letters, a, b, c, &c., leade vs, I haue endeuored so to proffit all therby, that both the learned and others might be holpen: for to my knollage I haue omitted nothing vnexpounded, wherby he that is anything exercised in the Scriptures of God, might iustely complayn of hardenes: and also in respect of them that haue more proffited in the same I haue explicat all suche places by the best learned interpreters; as ether were falsely expounded by some or els absurdely applyed by others: so that by this meanes both they which haue not abilitie to by the Commentaries upon the Newe testament, and they also which haue not opportunitie and leasure to reade them because of their prolixitie may vse this booke in stede therof, and some tyme wher the place is not greatly harde, I haue noted with this marke ″, that which may serue to the edification of the Reader: adding also suche commone places, as may cause him better to take hede to the doctrine. Moreouer, the diuerse readings according to diuerse Greke copies, which stande but in one worde, may be knowen by this note ", and if the bookes do alter in the sentence then is it noted with this starre *, as the cotations are. Last of all remayne the arguments, aswel they which conteyne the summe of euery chapter, as the other which are placed before the bookes and epistles: wherof the commoditie is so great, that they may serue in stede of a Commentarie to the Reader: for many reade the Scriptures with myndes to proffit, but because they do not consider the scope and purpose wherfore the holy Gost so writeth and to what ende (which thing the Arguments do faithfully expresse) they either bestowe their tyme without fruit, or els defraude them selues of a great deale which they might atteyne vnto otherwise. To the intent therfore that, not onely they which are already aduanced in the knollage of the Scriptures, but also the simple and vnlearned might be forthered hereby, I haue so moderat them with playnenes and breuitie, that the verie ignorant may easely vnderstande them and beare them in memorie. And for this cause I haue applied but one argument to the foure Euangelists, chiefely for because that all writing of one matter, thogh by euery one diuersly handeled, they required no diuersitie of arguments. Thus in fewe wordes I haue declared as touching the chiefe pointes, beseching God so to inflame our hearts with the desire to knowe his

[1] Misprinted 'dy'.

diuine wil, that we may meditate in his holy worde both day and night, wherin he hath reueiled it, and hauing atteyned thervnto may so practise it in all our actions, that as we growe in the ripenes of our Christian age, so we may glorifie him more and more rendring to him eternal thankes and praises for his heauenly and inestimable giftes bestowed vpon his Churche, that all thogh Satan, Antichrist, and all his ennemies rage and burste, yet are they not able to suppresse them, nether wil he diminishe them: for seing he doth not onely brydel his ennemies furie, but causeth them to defende and preserue his gifts for the vse of his Churche (as we se the Jewes, Christs professed ennemies preserue the olde testament in moste integritie) what shulde we doute of his bontiful liberalitie towards vs? or why do we not rather with all humilitie and submission of mynde obey him, loue and feare him which is God blessed for euer? To whome with the Sonne and holy Gost be praise, honour & glorie. Amen.

XLVII. PREFACE TO THE GENEVA BIBLE.

To our Beloved in the Lord the Brethren of England, Scotland, Ireland, &c., Grace, mercie, and peace, through Christ Iesus.

Besides the manifolde and continual benefites which almightie God bestoweth vpon vs, bothe corporal and spiritual, we are especially bounde (deare brethren) to giue him thankes without ceasing for his great grace and vnspeakable mercies, in that it hath pleased him to call vs vnto this meruelous light of his Gospel, and mercifully to regarde vs after so horrible backesliding and falling away from Christ to Antichrist, from light to darcknes, from the liuing God to dumme and dead idoles, and that after so cruel murther of Gods Saintes, as alas, hathe bene among vs, we are not altogether cast of, as were the Israelites, and many others for the like, or not so manifest wickednes, but receyued agayne to grace with moste euident signes and tokens of Gods especial loue and fauour. To the intent therefore that we may not be vnmyndeful of these great mercies, but seke by all meanes (according to our duetie) to be thankeful for the same, it behoueth vs so to walke in his feare and loue, that all the daies of our life we may procure the glorie of his holy name. Now forasmuche as this thing chefely is atteyned by the knollage and practising of the worde of God (which is the light to our paths, the keye of the kingdome of heauen, our comfort in affliction, our shielde and sworde against Satan, the schoole of all wisdome, the glasse wherein we beholde Gods face, the testimonie of his fauour, and the only foode and nourishment of our soules) we thoght that we colde bestowe our labours & studie in nothing which colde be more acceptable to God and comfortable to his Churche then in the translating of the holy Scriptures into our natiue tongue: the which thing albeit that diuers heretofore haue indeuored to atchieue yet considering the infancie of those tymes and imperfect knollage of the tongues, in respect of this ripe age and cleare light which God hath now reueiled, the translations required greatly to be perused and reformed. Not that we vendicat any thing to our selues aboue the least of our brethren (for God knoweth with what feare and trembling we haue bene now, for the space of two yeres and more day and night occupied herein) but being earnestly desired, and by diuers, whose learning and godynes we reuerence, exhorted, and also incouraged by the ready willes of suche, whose heartes God likewise touched, not to spare any charges for the fortherance of suche a benefite and fauour of God toward his Churche (thogh the tyme then was moste dangerous and the persecution sharpe and furious) we submitted our selues at length to their godly iudgementes, and seing the great oportunitie and occasions, which God presented vnto vs in this Churche,[1] by reason of so many godly and learned men; and suche diuersities of translations in diuers tongues, we undertoke this great and wonderful worke (with all reuerence, as in the presence of God, as intreating the worde of God, whereunto we thinke our selues vnsufficient) which now God according to his diuine prouidence and mercie hath directed to a moste prosperous end. And this we may with good conscience protest, that we haue in euery point and worde, according to the measure of that knollage which it pleased al mightie

[1] i.e. at Geneva.

God to giue vs, faithfully rendred the text, and in all hard places moste syncerely expounded the same. For God is our witnes that we haue by all meanes indeuored to set forthe the puritie of the worde and right sense of the holy Gost for the edifying of the brethren in faith and charitie.

Now as we haue chiefely obserued the sense, and laboured alwaies to restore it to all integritie, so haue we moste reuerently kept the proprietie of the wordes, considering that the Apostles who spake and wrote to the Gentiles in the Greke tongue, rather constrayned them to the liuely phrase of the Ebrewe, then entreprised farre by mollifying their langage to speake as the Gentils did. And for this and other causes we haue in many places reserued the Ebrewe phrases, notwithstanding that thei may seeme somewhat hard in their eares that are not wel practised and also delite in the swete sounding phrases of the holy Scriptures. Yet lest ether the simple shulde be discouraged, or the malicious haue any occasion of iust cauillation, seing some translations read after one sort, and some after another, whereas all may serue to good purpose and edification, we haue in the margent noted that diuersitie of speache or reading which may also seme agreable to the mynde of the holy Gost and propre for our langage with this marke ˣ.

Agayne where as the Ebrewe speache semed hardly to agre with ours, we haue noted it, in the margent after this sort", vsing that which was more intelligible. And albeit that many of the Ebrewe names be altered from the olde text, and restored to the true writing and first original, whereof thei haue their signification, yet in the vsual names litle is changed for feare of troubling the simple readers. Moreouer whereas the necessitie of the sentence required any thing to be added (for suche is the grace and proprietie of the Ebrewe and Greke tongues, that it can not but ether by circumlocution, or by adding the verbe or some worde be vnderstand of them that are not wel practised therein) we haue put it in the text with another kynde of lettre, that it may easely be discerned from the common lettre. As touching the diuision of the verses, we haue followed the Ebrewe examples, which haue so euen from the begynning distinct them. Which thing as it is moste profitable for memorie: so doeth it agre with the best translations, and is moste easie to finde out both by the best Concordances, and also by the cotations which we haue dilygently herein perused and set forthe by this starre *. Besides this, the principal matters are noted and distincted by this marke ¶. Yea and the argumentes bothe for the booke and for the chapters with the numbre of the verse are added, that by all meanes the reader might be holpen. For the which cause also we haue set ouer the head of euery page some notable worde or sentence which may greatly further aswel for memorie, as for the chief point of the page. And considering how hard a thing it is to vnderstand the holy Scriptures, and what errors, sectes and heresies growe dailie for lacke of the true knollage thereof, and how many are discouraged (as thei pretend) because thei can not atteine to the true and simple meaning of the same, we haue also indeuored bothe by the diligent reading of the best commentaries, and also by the conference with the godly and learned brethren, to gather brief annotations vpon all the hard places, aswel for the vnderstanding of suche wordes as are obscure, and for the declaration of the text, as for the application of the same as may most apperteine to Gods glorie and the edification of his Churche. Forthermore whereas certeyne places in the bookes of Moses, of the Kings and Ezekiel semed so darke that by no description thei colde be made easie to the simple reader, we haue so set them forthe with figures and notes for the ful declaration thereof, that thei which can not by iudgement, being holpen by the annotations noted by the letters a b c. &c. atteyn.therevnto, yet by the perspectiue, and as it were by the eye may sufficiently knowe the true meaning of all suche places. Wherevnto also we haue added certeyne mappes of Cosmographie which necessarely serue for the perfect vnderstanding and memorie of diuers places and countreys, partely described, and partely by occasion touched, bothe in the olde and newe Testament. Finally that nothing might lacke which might be boght by labors, for the increase of knowlage and fortherance of Gods glorie, we haue adjoyned two moste profitable tables, the one seruing for the interpretation of the Ebrewe names: and the other conteyning all the chefe and principal matters of the whole Bible: so that nothing (as we trust) that any colde iustely desire, is omitted. Therefore, as brethren that are partakers of the same hope and saluation with vs, we beseche you, that this riche perle and inestimable treasure may not be offred in vayne, but as sent from God to the people of God, for the increase of his kingdome, the comfort of his Churche, and

discharge of our conscience, whome it hath pleased him to raise vp for this purpose, so you wolde willingly receyue the worde of God, earnestly studie it, and in all your life practise it, that you may now appeare in dede to be the people of God, not walking any more according to this worlde, but in the frutes of the Spirit, that God in vs may be fully glorified through Christ Iesus our Lord, who lyueth and reigneth for euer. Amen. From Geneua, 10 April. 1560.

XLVIII. PRIVILEGE AND LICENCE TO JOHN BODLEY FOR PRINTING THE GENEVA BIBLE FOR SEVEN YEARS.

Printed from the original, Patent Roll, 3 Elizabeth, part 13 (34), 1.

Elizabeth by the grace of god, &c., To all maner of printers booke-sellers and other our officers ministers and subiectes greating. We do youe to understande that of our grace especiall. We haue graunted and geven priuiledge and licence and by thes presentes for us our heires and successors do graunte and geue priuilege and lycence vnto our welbeloued subiecte John Bodeleigh and his assignes for terme of seven yeares next ensuyng the date of thes our lettres patent to imprint or cause to be emprinted the Inglysshe bible with annotacions faithfully translated and fynished in thes present yeare of our lord god a thousand fyve hundreth and threscore, and dedicated to vs. straightly forbidding and commanding by thes presentes all and singuler our subiectes aswell printers as bokesellers as all other person within our Realmes and dominions whatsoever they be, in anie maner to imprint or cause to be emprinted anie of the forseid englisshe bibles that the said John Bodeleigh shal by auctoritie of this our licence imprint or cause to be emprinted or any parte of them, but onely the said John Bodeleigh and his assignes vpon payne of our high Indignacion and displeasure, And that euery offender theren shall forfeit to our vse fortie shillinges of lawfull money of Englond for euery suche bible or bibles at anie tyme so imprinted contrary to the true meanyng of this our presente licence and priuilege, ouer and besides all suche booke or bookes so imprinted to be forfeited to whom soeuer shall susteyne the charges and sue the said forfeiture on our behalf. Prouided that the bible to be emprinted may be so ordered in the edicion thereof as may be seme expedient by the aduise of our trusty and welbeloued the bisshopps of Canterbory and London.[1] In witnes whereof &c. Witnes the quene at Westminster the viij day of Januarye.[2] per breue de priuato sigillo.

XLIX. PARKER AND GRINDAL ON THE RENEWAL OF BODLEY'S PRIVILEGE.

From British Museum, Lansdowne MS. viii. Art. 82 [p. 205].

Being enformed by this berer John Bodleygh that vppon his late sute to you for the renewing of his privilege with longer tearme,[1] for the reimprintinge of the late Geneva Bible by him and his associates sett foorthe, you suspended to give your furderaunce vntill you had hearde owre advise. So it is that we thinke so well of the first impression, and reviewe of those whiche have sithens travailed therin, that we wishe it wold please you to be a meane that twelve yeres longer tearme maye be by speciall privilege graunted him, in consideracion of the charges by him and his associates in the first impression, and the reviewe sithens susteyned.[2] For thoughe one other speciall bible for the churches be meant by vs to be set forthe as convenient tyme and leysor hereafter will permytte : yet shall it nothing hindre but rather do

XLVIII. [1] In the absence of any other explanation of the failure of John Bodley to make any use of this licence it seems reasonable to attribute it to this clause, which enabled the Archbishop of Canterbury and Bishop of London to make any conditions, such as the omission of notes which they considered objectionable, that they might please.

[2] The year being reckoned from Lady Day, the date January 8 [1561] would be the same year as that in which the Geneva Bible was printed (1560).

XLIX. [1] Over four of the seven years for which Bodley had obtained a privilege had now elapsed, and he clearly wanted to keep his rights alive in the hope of being able to come to terms with the Archbishop.

[2] This suggests that the Geneva Bible had been revised, at Bodley's expense, iu the hope of meeting the Archbishop's wishes.

moche good to have diversitie of translacions and readinges. And if his licence, herafter to be made, goe simplye foorthe without proviso of our oversight as we thinke it maye so passe well ynoughe,[3] yet shall we take suche ordre in writing withe the partie, that no impression shall passe but by owr direcion, consent, and advise. Thus ending we commende you to Allmightie god. From Lambethe this ixth of Marche 1565.

Yor in Christe,
Matthue Cantuar
Edm. London.[4]

L. THE PREPARATION OF THE BISHOPS' BIBLE.

A. Letter of Richard Cox, Bishop of Ely, to Cecil.

From the original in the Record Office (*Domestic State Papers*, Elizabeth, vol. xxi, Article 18).

A nother thing ther is worthy to be consydered, the translation of the bible to be committed to mete men and to be vewed ouer and amended. I called apon it in bothe my masters tymes sed frustra. Yet god be praised, ye haue men hable to do it thoroughly. Thus muche I signifie to you because god hath apoynted you a speciall instrumente to the furtheraunce of his heavenly truthe, vnder so gratiouse a soverayn, who I trust doth not mislyke the apologie

. . . . . .

From Downham the xix of January 1561.

Your hartyly assured
Richarde Ely.[1]

B. Parker invites Cecil to take part in the Revision.

From the original in the Record Office (*Domestic State Papers*, Elizabeth, vol. xli, Article 33).

Sir I haue destributed the bible in partes to dyuerse men, I am desierus yf ye coud spare so moche leysur eyther in mornyng or evenyng: we had one epistle of S. Paul or peter, or Jamys of your pervsinge to thentent that ye maye be one of the buylders of this good worke in christes churche, although otherwise we account youe a comon paterne to christes blessed word & religion, thus God kepe your honor in helthe, from my house this xxvj of novembre

Your honors
Matth. Cant.[1]

C. Strype's Summary of other Correspondence.

From the *Life and Acts of Matthew Parker*. By John Strype, Oxford, 1821, vol. i, pp. 415–17.

Edwin, Bishop of Worcester, who, as he was an excellent preacher, so a man well skilled in the original languages, was one of the Bishops appointed to this work. His part being finished, he sent it back to the Archbishop, with his letter dated from Worcester, Feb. 6. Which, because it may give us some light into this good design, I will here set down.

[3] i. e. the clause in the original privilege 'Prouided that the bible to be emprinted may be so ordered in the edicion thereof as may seme expedient by the aduise of our trusty and welbeloued the bisshopps of Canterbory and London' might be omitted—a concession, perhaps to Puritan feelings, which Parker owing to the strength of his position could afford to make.

[4] Addressed: 'To the honorable Sir William Cecill knight principall Secretarie to the Quenes Maiestie'; endorsed: '9 Martii 1565. Archb. of Cantuar & B. of Lond. for John Bodlegh for printing of the Geneva bible.'

L. A. [1] Addressed: 'To the most honorable Sir William Cecill knight Secretary to the Quenes maiestie'; endorsed in two hands. '19 Januar. B. of Ely & my master. In commendacion of Apologia [pro] Ecclesia Anglicana. 1561.'

B. [1] Addressed: 'To ye right honorable Sir W. Cecill principal Secretary to the Queens Maiestie'; endorsed: '26 Novembre 1566. Archb. of Cantuar to my master. Translacion of ye Bible.'

'My duty remembered; According to your Grace's letter of instruction, I have perused the book you sent me, and with good diligence: having also, in conference with some other, considered of the same, in such sort, I trust, as your Grace will not mislike of. I have sent up with it my Clerk, whose hand I used in writing forth the corrections and marginal notes. When it shall please your Grace to set over the Book to be viewed by some one of your Chaplains, my said Clerk shall attend a day or two, to make it plain unto him, how my notes are to be placed.

'In mine opinion, your Grace shall do well to make the whole Bible to be diligently surveyed by some well learned, before it be put to print; and also to have skilful and diligent correctors at the printing of it, that it may be done in such perfection, that the adversaries can have no occasion to quarrel with it. Which thing will require a time. *Sed sat cito, si sat bene.* The setters forth of this our common translation followed Munster[1] too much, who doubtless was a very negligent man in his doings, and often swerved very much from the Hebrew.

'Thus, trusting that your Grace will take in good part my trifles, wherein wanted no good will, I commend the same to the grace of Almighty God. From my house at Worcester.

'Your Grace's in Christ at commandment,

'Ed. Wigorn.'

And in another letter, the same pious Bishop put the Archbishop in mind of this great work, to proceed earnestly forward in it. 'Your Grace,' said he, 'should much benefit the Church, in hastening forward the Bible which you have in hand: those that we have be not only false printed, but also give great offence to many, by reason of the depravity in reading.'

To Guest, Bishop of Rochester, the Archbishop sent the Book of Psalms to revise: and he sent it back again with his notes and advertisements, as the Bishop of Worcester had done. In his letter to the Archbishop he said, 'he had not altered the translation but where it gave occasion of an error. As at the first Psalm, at the beginning, I turn the preterperfect tense into the present tense: because the sense is too harsh in the preterperfect tense. Where in the New Testament one piece of a Psalm is reported, I translate it in the Psalms according to the translation thereof in the New Testament, for the avoiding of the offence that may rise to the people upon divers translations.[2] Where two great letters be joined together, or where one great letter is twice put, it signifieth that both the sentences or the words be expounded together.'

To Parkhurst, Bishop of Norwich, the Archbishop sent another part of the Bible, to make his notes and advertisements upon. Who wrote back to the Archbishop, that he would travail therein with such diligence and expedition as he might.

Davies, Bishop of St. David's, had another portion. And he wrote to the Archbishop that he was in hand with that part of the Bible he sent him. And again, not long after, in the year 1566, he wrote the Archbishop, that he would finish it with as much speed as he could; and that he bestowed, for his performance of the same, all such time as he could spare.

This Bishop was now very busy in translating the Bible into Welsh, together with William Salisbury, Bishop of Man, a man very learned in the British antiquities.

This business in correcting the former translation of the Bible, went forward along the next year 1566. Cox, Bishop of Ely, who seems to have had another part of the holy Scripture committed to him, in a letter dated May 3, 1566, had these words concerning this noble work: 'I trust your Grace is well forward with the Bible by this time. I perceive the greatest burden will lie upon your neck, touching care and travail. I would wish that such usual words as we English people be acquainted with might still remain in their form and sound, so far forth as the Hebrew will well bear; ink-horn terms to be avoided. The translation of the verbs in the Psalms to be used uniformly in one tense, &c. And if ye translate *bonitas* or *misericordia*, to use it likewise in all places of the Psalms, &c. God send this good travail a blessed success.'

[1] i. e. Sebastian Münster, the author of a new Latin version of the Old Testament, first printed at Basel, 1534–5.

[2] Probably because these views did not commend themselves to Parker, Bishop Guest's work seems not to have been used. See Introduction, p. 20.

LI. PARKER ANNOUNCES TO CECIL THE COMPLETION OF THE BISHOPS' BIBLE.

From the original in the Record Office (*Domestic State Papers*, Elizabeth, vol. xlvii, No. 78).[1]

Salutem in Christo. Sir I have receyved your lettres, and shall performe that yowe desier, concerning Mr. Welles when he cometh to me or any of his factors, I here his knowledge and honestye to be well reported. Sir, after much toyle of the Printer and sum Labors taken of sum parties for the setting owte and Recognising of the Englishe bible, we be nowe come to a conclusion for the substance of the booke. Sum ornamentes of the same[2] be yet lacking, prayeng your Honor to beare in pacience till yt be fully reedy. I do meane by gods grace, yf my health will serve me better than yt is at this tyme, to present the Quenes highnes with the first, as sone as I can here her Maiestie to be come to Hampton Courte which we here will be within eight or nyne dayes. Which god prosper, and sent to your honor grace and health as I wishe to my selfe. From my howse at Lambith, this xxij of September

Your Honors loving Frende

Matth. Cant.

LII. PRESENTATION OF THE BISHOPS' BIBLE TO THE QUEEN, AND STORY OF THE REVISION.

A. Archbishop Parker to Cecil.

From the original in the Record Office (*Domestic State Papers*, Elizabeth, vol. xlviii, 6).[1]

Sir after my right hartie Comendacions, I was in purpose to have offred to the Quenes highnes the first fruites of our Labors in the recognising the Bible, But I feale my health to be such, that as yet I dare not adventure. Whervppon for that I wold not have the Queens highnes and your honor to be long delayed, nor the poore printer after his great charges to be longer deferred, I have caused one booke to be bound as you see which I hartelye pray yow to present favorablie to the Queens Maiestie, with your frendlie excuse of my disabylitie, in not coming my self. I haue also wrytten to the Queens Maiestie, the Copie wherof I have sent yow the rather to vse your oportunitie of deliuerie, yf your Prudence shall not think them tolerable. And bicause I wold yow knewe all, I here send yow a note to signifie: who first traveiled in the diuerse bookes, though after them sum other perusing was had, the lettres of their names be partlie affixed in the ende of their bookes, Which I thought a polecie to showe them, to make them more diligent, as Awnswerable for their doinges. I have remembred yow of such observacions as my first lettres sent to them (by your advise) did signifie. Yt may be that in so long a worke thinges have scaped which may be Lawfull to euerie man cum bona venia to amend whan they find them non omnia possumus omnes. The Printer hath honestlie done his diligence, yf your honor wold obteine of the Queens highnes, that the edicion might be Licensed and only comended in publike reading in Churches, to drawe to one vniformitie, yt weare no greate cost to the most parishes and a Relief to him for his great charges susteined. The Psalters might remayn in Queres as they be much multiplied but wher of ther owne accord they wold vse this Translacion.[2] Sir,

LI. [1] Addressed: 'To the right honorable Sir William Cicell knight Priucipall Secretarye to the Quenes maiestie. At the Cowrte'; endorsed: '22 Septembre 1568. Tharchbishop of Canterbury to my Master. Bible.'

[2] Almost certainly the engraved title-page and portraits of Leicester and Cecil (now Lord Burghley), which would be printed by a separate impression.

LII. [1] Addressed: 'To the right honorable Sir William Cecyll knight principall Secretary to the Queen's maiestie and one of hir prevy counseyle be it deliuered'; endorsed: '5 October 1568, Archb. of Canterbury to my master with the bible newly sett forth.'

[2] i. e. Churches which had bought Psalters of the Great Bible version for use in choir were not to be put to the expense of buyiug new ones of the Bishops' version. In the second edition (1572) the hold which the Psalter of the Great Bible had established was further recognized by that version being printed as well as the newer one, and it has continued the liturgical psalter unto this day.

I pray your honor be a meane that Jug only may have the preferment of this edicion,[3] for yf any other shuld Lurche him to steale from him thes copies,[4] he weare a great Loser in this first doing,[5] And Sir without doubt he hath well deserved to be preferred. A man wold not thinke that he had devoured so much payne as he hath susteined. Thus I wish your honor all grace vertue and helthe as to my self. From my house at Lambith this fifth of October.

Your Honors loving Frend
Matthue Cantuar.

B. Archbishop Parker to Queen Elizabeth.

Printed from the original in the Record Office (*Domestic State Papers*, Elizabeth, vol. xlviii, 6, 1).

After my most Lowlie submission to your Maiestie, with my hartie reioyce of your prosperous progresse and retorne, pleaseth yt your highnes to accept in good parte, the endevor and diligence, of sum of vs your chapleins, my brethren the Bisshoppes, with other certaine Learned men, in this newe edicion of the bible, I trust by comparisone of divers translacions put forth in your realme will apeare as well the workemanshippe of the printer, as the Circumspeccion of all such as have traveiled in the recognicion. Amonge divers observacions which have bin regarded in this recognition one was, not to make yt varye much from that translacion which was comonlye vsed by Publike order, except wher eyther the verytie of the hebrue & greke moved alteracion, or wher the text was by sum negligence mutilated from the originall. So that I trust your Loving subiectes shall se good cause in your Maiesties dayes to thanke god, and to reioyce, to see this his treasor of his holy worde, so set oute, as may be proved (So farforth as mortall mans knowledge can attaine to, or as farforth as god hath hitherto revealed) to be faithfully handeled in the vulgar tonge, besechinge your highnes, that yt may have your gracious favor, License and proteccion to be com[un]icated abrode, aswell for that in many Churches they want their bookes, and have longe tyme loked for this: as for that in certaine places be publikely vsed sum translations which have not byn Labored in your Realme having inspersed diverse preiudicall notis which might have ben also well spared.[1] I have byn bolde in the forniture with fewe wordes to expresse the incomperable valewe of this Treasor amonge many thinges good profitable and bewtifull, ye have in possession, yet this only necessarie, whereof so to thinke, and so to beleve, maketh your Maiestie blessed, not only here in this your gouernance, but yt shall advance your maiestie to attaine at the last the blisse everlastinge, which after a longe prosperous raigne over vs, Almightie god send yow, as certainelie he will, for cherishinge that Juell which he loveth best, of which is pronounced that Quomodocumque Celum et terra transibunt verbum tamen domini manebit in eternum. God preserve your highnes in all grace and felicitie.

C. Parker's Note as to the Translators.[1]

Printed from the original in the Record Office (*Domestic State Papers*, Elizabeth, vol. xlviii, 6, 11).

The sum of the scripture
The Tables of Christes line
The argument of the scriptures
The first Preface into the whole Bible } M. Cant.
The Preface into the psalter
The preface into the new Testament

Genesis } M. Cant.
Exodus }

Leviticus } Cantuarie.
Numerus }

Deuteronomius. W. Exon.

[3] 'edition' seems here used in the sense of 'version'. [4] i. e. copyrights.
[5] The word 'translacion' has been struck out before 'doing'.

B. [1] The allusion is of course to the Geneva Bible.

C. [1] See Introduction, p. 20.

Josue, Judicum, Ruth	R. Meneuen.
Regum 1, 2	
Regum 3, 4, Paralipomena 1, 2	Ed. Wigorn.
Job, Proverbia	Cantuarie.
Ecclesiastes, Cantica	Cantabrigie.
Ecclesiasticus, Susanna, Baruc, Maccabeorum	J. Norwic.
Esdras, Judith, Tobias, Sapiencia	W. Cicestren.
Esaias, Hierimias, Lamentaciones	R. Winton.
Ezechiel, Daniel	J. Lich. & Covent.
Prophete Minores	Ed. London.
Mattheus, Marcus	M. Cant.
Lucas, Johannes	Ed. Peterb.
Acta Apostolorum, Ad Romanos	R. Eliensis.
1 epistola Corin.	D. Westmon.
2 epistola Corin., Ad Gallathas, Ad Ephesios, Ad Philepenses, Ad Collossenses, Ad Thessalonicenses, Ad Timothium, Ad Titum, Ad Philemonem, Ad Hebreos	M. Cant.
Epistolae Canonicae, Apocalipsis	N. Lincoln.

Observacions respected of the Translators.

Firste to followe the Commune Englishe Translacion. vsed in the Churches and not to receed from yt but wher yt varieth manifestlye from the Hebrue or Greke originall.

Item to vse such sections and devisions in the Textes as Pagnine in his Translacion vseth, & for the veritie of the Hebrue to followe the said Pagnine and Munster specially, And generally others learned in the tonges.

Item to make no bitter notis vppon any text, or yet to set downe any determinacion in places of controversie.

Item to note such Chapters and places as conteineth matter of Genealogies or other such places not edefieng, with some strike or note that the Reader may eschue them in his publike readinge.

Item that all such wordes as soundeth in the Olde Translacion to any offence of Lightnes or obscenitie be expressed with more convenient termes and phrases.

The printer hath bestowed his thickest Paper in the newe Testament bicause yt shalbe most occupied.

LIII. THE INCEPTION OF THE RHEIMS NEW TESTAMENT.

PART OF A LETTER FROM CARDINAL ALLEN TO DR. VENDEVILLE.

From *Letters and Memorials of William Cardinal Allen*, by T. F. Knox. 1882, p. 52 sqq.

Singulis diebus Dominicis et festis habentur conciones anglicae a provectioribus ad evangelium, epistolam vel historiam diei propriam, ubi inflammantur omnium animi ad pietatem in Deum et ad zelum in Angliam a schismate in viam salutis revocandum. Id autem anglice facimus ut vernaculae linguae facultatem majorem et gratiam, qua haeretici mire sibi placent et insigniter aliis simplicioribus nocent, assequamur. In quo genere vel imperiti alioquin haeretici multis doctioribus catholicis saepe praestant, quod hi in academiis et scholis educati non habent fere Scripturae textum nec allegant nisi latinum, quem cum pro concione indocta coguntur mox in vulgarem linguam vertere, quia statim alicujus versionis vulgaris verba non sunt, saepe parum accommodate et non sine ingrata haesitatione transferunt ; ubi adversarii ad unguem tenent ex haeretica aliqua versione omnia Scripturae loca quae pro ipsis facere videantur, et quadam composita fraude ac mutatione sacrorum verborum efficiunt tandem ut nihil loqui videantur nisi ex Bibliis. Cui malo utrinque mederi possit, si et nos haberemus aliquam catholicam versionem Bibliorum ; omnes enim anglicae versiones sunt corruptissimae. Quales in Belgio vestro habeatis nescio ; certe nos si sua Sanctitas faciendum judicabit, id etiam agemus ut fideliter, pure et genuine secundum approbatam ecclesiae editionem Biblia vertantur ; cum ad hanc rem viros jam habeamus aptissimos. Licet enim optandum esset fortasse ut nunquam in barbaras linguas Scripturae verterentur, tamen cum tanta sit hodie vel ex haeresi vel aliunde curiositas hominum etiam non malorum, et saepe etiam propter confutationem adversariorum legendi necessitas, satius est ut fidelem et catholicam habeant translationem, quam ut cum periculo aut ad perditionem utantur corrupta ; praesertim cum periculis ex difficiliorum quorundam locorum lectione commodis quibusdam annotationibus occurri possit.

TRANSLATION.

From *First and Second Diaries of the English College at Douay*. By T. F. Knox. 1878, p. xl.

On every Sunday and festival English sermons are preached by the more advanced students on the gospel, epistle, or subject proper to the day. These discourses are calculated to inflame the hearts of all with piety towards God and zeal for the bringing back of England from schism to the path of salvation. We preach in English, in order to acquire greater power and grace in the use of the vulgar tongue, a thing on which the heretics plume themselves exceedingly, and by which they do great injury to the simple folk. In this respect the heretics, however ignorant they may be in other points, have the advantage over many of the more learned catholics, who having been educated in the universities and the schools do not commonly have at command the text of Scripture or quote it except in Latin. Hence when they are preaching to the unlearned, and are obliged on the spur of the moment to translate some passage which they have quoted into the vulgar tongue, they often do it inaccurately and with unpleasant hesitation, because either there is no English version of the words or it does not then and there occur to them. Our adversaries on the other hand have at their fingers' ends all those passages of Scripture which seem to make for them, and by a certain deceptive adaptation and alteration of the sacred words produce the effect of appearing to say nothing but what comes from the bible. This evil might be remedied if we too had some catholic version of the bible, for all the English versions are most corrupt. I do not know what kind you have in Belgium. But certainly we on our part, if his Holiness shall think proper, will undertake to produce a faithful, pure and genuine version of the bible, in accordance with the edition approved by the Church, for we already have men most fitted for the work. Perhaps indeed it would have been more desirable that the Scriptures had never been translated into barbarous tongues ; nevertheless at the present day, when either from heresy or other causes, the curiosity of men, even of those who are not bad, is so great, and there is often such need of reading the Scriptures in order to confute our opponents, it is better that there should be a faithful and catholic translation than that men should use a corrupt version to their peril or destruction ; the more so since the dangers which arise from reading certain more difficult passages may be obviated by suitable notes.

LIV. PREFACE TO THE RHEIMS NEW TESTAMENT.

From the copy in the British Museum.

The Preface to the Reader treating of these three points: of the translation of Holy Scriptures into the vulgar tongues, and namely into English; of the causes why this new Testament is translated according to the auncient vulgar Latin text: & of the maner of translating the same.

The holy Bible long since[1] translated by vs into English, and the old Testament lying by vs for lacke of good meanes to publish the whole[2] in such sort as a worke of so great charge and importance requireth: we have yet through Gods goodnes at length fully finished for thee (most Christian reader) all the NEW TESTAMENT, which is the principal, most profitable & comfortable peece of holy writte: and, as wel for all other institution of life and doctrine, as specially for deciding the doubtes of these daies, more propre and pregnant then the other part not yet printed.

Translation of the Scriptures into the vulgar tongues, not absolutely necessarie or profitable, but according to the time.

Which translation we doe not for all that publish, vpon erroneous opinion of necessitie, that the holy Scriptures should alwaies be in our mother tonge, or that they ought, or were ordained by God, to be read indifferently of all, or could be easily vnderstood of euery one that readeth or heareth them in a knowen language: or that they were not often through mans malice or infirmitie, pernicious and much hurtful to many: or that we generally and absolutely deemed it more conuenient in it self, & more agreable to Gods word and honour or edification of the faithful, to haue them turned into vulgar tonges, then to be kept & studied only in the Ecclesiastical learned languages: Not for these nor any such like causes doe we translate this sacred booke, but vpon special consideration of the present time, state, and condition of our countrie, vnto which, diuers thinges are either necessarie, or profitable and medicinable now, that otherwise in the peace of the Church were neither much requisite, nor perchance wholy tolerable. . . .

[b. iij recto]

Many causes why this new Testament is translated according to the auncient vulgar Latin text.

NOW TO GIVE thee also intelligence in particular, most gentle Reader, of such thinges as it behoueth thee specially to know concerning our Translation: We translate the old vulgar Latin text, not the common Greeke text, for these causes.

It is most auncient.

1. It is so auncient, that it was vsed in the Church of God aboue 1300 yeres agoe, as appeareth by the fathers of those times.

Corrected by S. Hierom.

2. It is that (by the common receiued opinion and by all probabilitie) which S. Hierom. afterward corrected according to the Greeke, by the appointment of Damasus then Pope, as he maketh mention in his preface before the foure Euangelistes, vnto the said Damasus: and *in Catalogo in fine*, and *ep.* 102.

Commended by S. Augustine.

3. Consequently it is the same which S. Augustine so commendeth and alloweth in an Epistle to S. Hierom.[3]

Vsed and expounded by the fathers.

4. It is that, which for the most part euer since hath been vsed in the Churches seruice, expounded in sermons, alleaged and interpreted in the Commentaries and writings of the auncient fathers of the Latin Church.

Only authenticated by the holy Councel of Trent.

5. The holy Councel of Trent, for these and many other important considerations, hath declared[4] and defined this onely of al other latin translations, to be authentical, and so onely to be vsed and taken in publike lessons, disputations, preachings, and expositions, and that no man presume upon any pretence to reiect or refuse the same.

6. It is the grauest, sincerest, of greatest maiestie, least partialitie, as being without al respect of controuersies and contentions, specially these of our time; as appeareth by those places which Erasmus and others at this day translate much more to the aduantage of the Catholike cause.

7. It is so exact and precise according to the Greeke, both the phrase and the word, that delicate Heretikes therfore reprehend it of rudenes. And that it followeth the Greeke far more exactly then the Protestants translations, beside infinite other

[1] According to the College Diaries it was begun on or about March 16, 1578, and finished in March 1582.
[2] The Old Testament was not printed until 1609.
[3] Note: Ep. 10.
[4] Note: Sess. 4.

places, we appeale to these. Tit. 3. 14. *Curent bonis operibus praeesse,* προίστασθαι Eng. bib. 1577 *to mainteine good workes,* and Hebr. 10. 20. *Viam nobis initiavit,* ἐνεκαίνεσεν. English bib. *be prepared.* So in these wordes, *Iustificationes, Traditiones, Idola* &c. In al which they come not neere the Greeke, but auoid it of purpose.

Most graue, least partial.

8. The Aduersaries them selues, namely Beza, preferre it before al the rest. *In praefat. no. Test. an* 1556. And againe he saith, that the old Interpreter translated very religiously. *Annot. in* 1. *Luc. v.* 1.

Precise in following the Greek.

9. In the rest, there is such diuersitie and dissension, and no end of reprehending one an other, and translating euery man according to his fantasie, that Luther [5] said, If the world should stand any long time, we must receiue againe (which he thought absurd) the Decrees of Councels, for preseruing the vnitie of faith, because of so diuers interpretations of the Scripture. And Beza (in the place aboue mentioned) noteth the itching ambition of his fellow-translators, that had much rather disagree and dissent from the best, then seeme them selues to haue said or written nothing. And Bezas translation it self, being so esteemed in our countrie, that the Geneua [6] English Testament be translated according to the same, yet sometime goeth so wide from the Greeke, and from the meaning of the holy Ghost, that them selues which protest to translate it, dare not folow it. For example, *Luc.* 3. 36. They haue put these wordes, *The sonne of Cainan,* which he wittingly and wilfully left out; and *Act.* 1. 14. they say, *With the women,* agreably to the vulgar Latin: where he saith. *Cum vxoribus, with their wiues.*

Preferred by Beza himself.

Al the rest misliked of the Sectaries themselues, eche reprehending another.

10. It is not onely better then al other Latin translations, but then the Greeke text it self, in those places where they disagree.

It is truer than the vulgar Greek text it selfe.

[c iii recto :]

In This Our Translation. because we wish it to be most sincere, as becometh a Catholike translation, and have endeuoured so to make it; we are very precise & religious in folowing our copie, the old vulgar approued Latin: not onely in sense, which we hope we alwaies doe, but sometime in the very wordes also and phrases, which may seeme to the vulgar Reader & to common English eares not yet acquainted therewith, rudenesse or ignorance: but to the discrete Reader that deepely weigheth and considereth the importance of sacred wordes and speaches, and how easily the voluntarie Translatour may misse the true sense of the Holy Ghost, we doubt not but our consideration and doing therein, shal seeme reasonable and necessarie: yea and that al sortes of Catholike Readers wil in shorte time thinke that familiar, which at the first may seeme strange & wil esteeme it more, when they shal [7] otherwise be taught to vnderstand it, then if it were the common knowen English.

For example, we translate often thus, *Amen, Amen I say vnto you.* Which as yet seemeth strange, but after a while it wil be as familiar, as *Amen* in the end of al praiers and Psalmes, and euen as when we end with, *Amen,* it soundeth far better then *So be it*: so in the beginning, *Amen Amen,* must needes by vse and custom sound far better, then, *Verily verily.* Which in deede doth not expresse the asseueration and assurance signified in this Hebrue word, besides that it is the solemne and vsual word of our Sauiour [8] to expresse a vehement asseueration, and therfore is not changed, neither in the Syriake nor Greeke, nor vulgar Latin Testament, but is preserued and vsed of the Euangelistes and Apostles them selues, euen as Christ spake it, *propter sanctiorem authoritatem,* as S. Augustine saith of this and of *Allelu-ia, for the more holy and sacred authoritie thereof, li* 2. *Doct. Christ. c.* 11. And therfore do we keepe the word *Allelu-ia.* Apoc. 19. as it is both in Greeke and Latin yea and in al the English translations, though in their bookes of common praier they translate it, *Praise ye the Lord.* Againe, if *Hosanna, Raca, Belial,* and such like be yet vntranslated in the English Bibles,[9] why may not we say *Corbana,* and *Parasceue*: specially when they Englishing this later thus, *the preparation of the Sabboth* put three wordes more into the text, then the Greeke word doth signifie. *Mat.* 27. 62. And others saying thus, After the day *of preparing,* make a cold translation and

Certaine wordes not English nor as yet familiar in the English tongue.

Amen.

Alleluia.

Parasceue.

[5] Note: Cochla. c. 11. de cano, Script. authoritate.
[6] Note: The new Test. printed the yere 1580 in the title.
[7] Note: *See the last Table at the end of the booke.*
[8] Note: See *annot. Io. c.* 8. *v.* 34 *& Apoc.* c. 19. v. 4.
[9] Note: *No. Test. an.* 1580, *Bib. an* 1577.

short of the sense: as if they should translate, Sabboth, *the resting*, for, *Parasceve*[10] is as solemne a word for the Sabboth eue, as *Sabboth* is for the Iewes seuenth day, and now among Christians much more solemner, taken for Good-friday onely. These wordes then we thought it far better to keepe in the text, and to tel their signification in the margent or in a table for that purpose, then to disgrace bothe the text & them with translating them. Such are also these wordes, *The Pasche, The feast of Azymes, The bread of Proposition.* Which they translate[11] *The Passeouer, The feast of sweete bread, The shew bread.* But if *Pentecost* Act. 2. be yet vntranslated in their bibles, and seemeth not strange: why should not *Pasche* and *Azymes* so remaine also, being solemne feastes, as Pentecost was? or why should they English one rather then the other? specially whereas *Passeouer* at the first was as strange, as *Pasche* may seeme now, and perhaps as many now vnderstand *Pasche*, as *Passeouer*, and as for *Azymes*, when they English it, *the feast of sweete bread*, it is a false interpretation of the word, & nothing expresseth that which belongeth to the feast, concerning vnleauened bread. And as for their terme of *shew bread*, it is very strange and ridiculous. Againe, if *Proselyte* be a receiued word in the English bibles *Mat.* 23. *Act.* 2: why may not we be bold to say, *Neophyte.* 1. Tim. 3.? specially when they translating it into English do falsely expresse the signification of the word thus, *a yong scholer.* Whereas it is a peculiar word to signifie them that were lately baptized, as *Catechumenus*, signifieth the newely instructed in faith not yet baptized, who is also a yong scholar rather then the other, and many that haue been old scholars, may be *Neophytes* by differring baptisme. And if *Phylacteries* be allowed for English *Mat.* 23. we hope that *Didragmes* also, *Prepuce, Paraclete*, and such like, wil easily grow to be currant and familiar. And in good sooth there is in al these such necessitie, that they can not conueniently be translated, as when S. Paul[12] saith, *concisio, non circumcisio*: how can we but folow his very wordes and allusion? And how is it possible to expresse *Euangelizo*, but as we do, *Euangelize*? for *Euangelium* being the Gospel, what is, *Euangelizo* or *to Euangelize*, but to shew the glad tydings of the Gospel, of the time of grace, of al Christes benefites? Al which signification is lost, by translating as the English bibles do, *I bring you good tydings.* Luc. 2. 10. Therfore we say *Depositum* 1 Tim. 6. and, He *exinanited* him self, Philip. 2. and, You haue *reflorished*, Philip. 4. and, *to exhaust*, Hebr. 9. 28. because we can not possibly attaine to expresse these wordes fully in English, and we thinke much better, that the reader staying at the difficultie of them, should take an occasion to looke in the table folowing, or otherwise to aske the ful meaning of them, then by putting some vsual English wordes that expresse them not, so to deceiue the reader. Sometime also we doe it for an other cause, as when we say, *The aduent of our Lord*, and *Imposing of handes.* because one is a solemne time, the other a solemne action in the Catholike Church: to signifie to the people, that these and such like names come out of the very Latin text of the Scripture. So did *Penance, doing penance, Chalice, Priest, Deacon, Traditions, aultar, host*, and the like (which we exactly keepe as Catholic termes) procede euen from the very wordes of Scripture.

Moreouer, we presume not in hard places to mollifie the speaches or phrases, but religiously keepe them word for word, and point for point, for feare of missing, or restraining the sense of the holy Ghost to our phantasie, as Eph. 6. *Against the spirituals of wickednes in the celestials.* and *What to me and thee woman?*[13] whereof see the Annotation vpon this place. and 1 Pet. 2. *As infants euen now borne, reasonable, milke without guile desire ye*, We do so place *reasonable*, of purpose, that it may be indifferent both to infants going before, as in our Latin text: or to milke that foloweth after, as in other Latin copies and in the Greeke, Io. 3. we translate, *The spirit breatheth where he wil &c.* leauing it indifferent to signifie either the holy Ghost, or winde: which the Protestants translating, *winde*, take away the other sense more common and vsual in the auncient fathers. We translate *Luc* 8. 23, *They were fillcd*, not adding of our owne, *with water* to mollifie the sentence, as the Protestants doe, and c. 21. *This is the chalice, the new Testament &c* not, *This chalice is the new Testament.* likewise Mar. 13, *Those daies shal be such tribulation &c* not as the Aduersaries, *In those daies*, both our text and theirs being otherwise. likewise Iac. 4. 6. *And giueth greater grace*, leauing it indifferent to the *Scripture*, or to the *holy Ghost*, both going before. Whereas the Aduersaries to to

Pasche, Azymes.

Why we say *our Lord*, not *the Lord* (but in certaine cases) see the Annotations 1. *Tim.* 6 *pag.* 585.

Catholike termes proceding from the very text of Scripture.

Certain hard speaches and phrases.

The Protestants presumptuous boldnes and libertie in translating.

[10] Note: *Mar.* 14. v. 42.
[11] Note: *Bib.* 1577. Mat. 26. 17.
[12] Note: *Phil.* 3.
[13] Io. 2.

boldly & presumptuously adde, saying, *The Scripture giueth*, taking away the other sense, which is far more probable, likewise *Heb.* 12. 21. we translate, *So terrible was it which was seen, Moyses said &c.* neither doth Greeke or Latin permit vs to adde, *that* Moyses said, as the Protestants presume to doe, So we say, *Men brethren, A widow woman, A woman a sister, Iames of Alphaeus*, and the like. Sometime also[14] we folow of purpose the Scripture phrase, as, *The hel of fire*,[15] according to Greeke and Latin, which we might say perhaps, *the firyhel*, by the Hebrue phrase in such speaches, but not, *hel fire*, as commonly it is translated Likewise *Luc* 4. 36. What *word* is this, that in power and authoritie he commaundeth the vncleane spirits? as also *Luc* 2. Let vs passe ouer, and see the *word* that is done. Where we might say, *thing*, by the Hebrue phrase, but there is a certaine maiestie and more signification in these speaches, and therfore both Greeke & Latin keepe them, although it is no more the Greeke or Latin phrase, then it is the English. And why should we be squamish at new wordes or phrases in the Scripture, which are necessarie: when we do easily admit and folow new wordes coyned in court and in courtly or other secular writings?

The Greeke added often in the margent for many causes.

We adde the Greeke in the margent for diuers causes. Sometime when the sense is hard, that the learned reader may consider of it and see if he can helpe him selfe better then by our translation as Luc. 11. *Nolite extolli*, μὴ μετεωρίζεσθε and againe, *Quod superest date eleemosynam*, τὰ ἐνόντα. Sometime to take away the ambiguitie of the Latin or English, as Luc. 11. *Et domus supra domum cadet* which we must needes English, *and house upon house, shal fall* by the Greeke, the sense is not, one house shal fal vpon an other, but, if one house rise vpon it self, that is, against it self, it shal perish, according as he speaketh of a kingdom deuided against it self, in the wordes before, And Act. 14. *Sacerdos Iouis qui erat*, in the Greeke, *qui*, is referred to Jupiter. Sometime to satisfie the reader, that might otherwise conceiue the translation to be false, as *Philip* 4 *v* 6. *But in euerything by praier, &c.* ἐν παντὶ προσευχῇ not, *in al praier*, as in the Latin it may seeme. Sometime when the Latin neither doth, nor can, reache to the signification of the Greeke word, we adde the Greeke also as more significant. *Illi soli seruies*,[16] *him only shalt thou serue*, λατρεύσεις And *Act.* 6. Nicolas *a stranger* of Antioche, προσήλυτος and, *Ro.* 9. *The seruice*, ἡ λατρεία and *Eph* 1. to *perfite, instaurare omnia in Christo*, ἀνακεφαλαιώσασθαι And *Wherein he hath gratified us*, ἐχαρίτωσεν & Eph. 6. *Put on the armour*, πανοπλίαν and a number the like. Sometime, when the Greeke hath two senses, and the Latin but one, we adde the Greeke. 2. Cor. 1. *By the exhortation wherewith we also are exhorted*, the Greeke signifieth also *consolation &c.* and 2. Cor. 10. *But hauing hope of your faith increasing, to be &c.* where the Greeke may also signifie, *as* or *when your faith increaseth.* Sometime[17] for aduantage of the Catholike cause, when the Greeke maketh vs more then the Latin, as, Seniores, πρεσβυτέρους. *Vt digni habeamini*, ἵνα ἀξιωθῆτε *Qui effundetur*, τὸ ἐκχυνόμενον, *Praecepta*, παραδόσεις. & Io. 21. ποίμαινε, *Pasce & rege.* And sometime to shew the false translation of the Heretike, as when Beza saith *Hoc poculum in meo sanguine qui*, τὸ ποτήριον ἐν τῷ αἵματι τὸ ἐκχυννόμενον Luc. 22. & *Quem oportet coelo contineri*, ὃν δεῖ οὐρανὸν δέχεσθαι, *Act.* 3. Thus we vse the Greeke diuers waies, & esteeme of it as it is worthie, & take al commodities thereof for the better vnderstanding of the Latin, which being a translation, can not alwaies attaine to the ful sense of the principal tonge, as we see in al translations.

The Latin text sometimes noted in the margent.

Item we adde the Latin word sometime in the margent, when either we can not fully expresse it (as *Act.* 8 They tooke order for Steuens funeral, *Curauerunt Stephanum*, and, Al take not this word, *Non omnes capiunt*) or when the reader might thinke, it can not be as we translate, as, *Luc.* 8. A storme of winde descended into the lake, and *they were filled, & complebantur*, and Io. 5. when Iesus knew that he had now a long time, *quia iam multum tempus haberet*, meaning, in his infirmitie.

In the beginning of bookes Matthew, Paul, &c. not S. Matthew, S. Paul &c.

This precise folowing of our Latin text, in neither adding nor diminishing, is the cause why we say not in the title of bookes, in the first page, S. Mathew, S. Paul: because it is so neither in Greeke nor Latin, though in the toppes of the leaues folowing, where we may be bolder, we adde S. Matthew &c to satisfie the reader. Much vnlike to the Protestants our Aduersaries, which make no scruple[18] to leaue out the name of Paul in the title of the Epistle to the Hebrues, though it be in euery Greeke booke which they translate. And their most authorised English Bibles

[14] Note: Mat. 5. [15] Note: *Gehenna ignis.* [16] Note: *Mat.* 4.
[17] Note: *Act.* 15. 2 *Thes.* 2. 1 *Cor.* 11. [18] Note: Bib. an 1579, 1580 an 1577, 1562.

leaue out (Catholike) in the title of S. Iames Epistle and the rest, which were famously knowen in the primitiue Church by the name of *Catholicae Epistolae*, Euseb. hist. Eccl. li 2. c 22.

Another reading in the margent.

Item we giue the Reader in places of some importance, an other reading in the margent, specially when the Greeke is agreable to the same, as Io. 4, *transiet de morte ad vitam.* Other Latin copies haue, *transiit*, and so it is in the Greeke.

The pointing sometimes altered.

We binde not our selues to the pointes of any one copie, print, or edition of the vulgar Latin, in places of no controuersie, but folow the pointing most agreable to the Greeke and to the fathers commentaries. As Col. 1. 10. *Ambulantes dignè Deo, per omnia placentes. Walking worthy of God, in al things pleasing,* ἀξίως τοῦ κυρίου εἰς πᾶσαν ἀρέσκειαν. *Eph.* 1. 17. We point this, *Deus Domini nostri Iesu Christi, pater gloriae.* as in the Greeke, and S. Chrysostom, & S. Hierom both in text and commentaries. Which the Catholike reader specially must marke, lest he finde fault, when he seeth our translation disagree in such places from the pointing of his Latin Testament.

The margent reading sometime preferred before the text.

We translate sometime the word that is in the Latin margent, and not that in the text, when by the Greeke or the fathers we see it is a manifest fault of the writers heretofore, that mistooke one word for an other. As, *In fine*, not *in fide*, 1 Pet. 3. v. 8. *praesentium*, not, *praescientium*, 2 Pet. 1. v. 16. Heb. 13. *latuerunt*, not, *placuerunt.*

Thus we haue endeuoured by al meanes to satisfie the indifferent reader, and to helpe his vnderstanding euery way, both in the text, and by Annotations; and withal to deale most sincerely before God and man, in translating and expounding the most sacred Text of the holy Testament. Fare wel good Reader, and if we profit the any whit by our poore paines let vs for Gods sake be partakers of thy deuout praiers, and together with humble and contrite hart call vpon our Sauiour Christ to cease these troubles & stormes of his derest spouse: in the meane time comforting our selues with this saying of S. Augustine: *That Heretikes, when they receiue power corporally to afflict the Church, doe exercise her patience: but when they oppugne her onely by their euil doctrine or opinion, then they exercise her wisedomes.* De ciuit. Dei li 18. ca. 51.

LVI. JUGGE AND BARKER AND THEIR PATRONS.

A. THE COPIE OF THE QUENES MAIESTIES HIGH COMMISSIONERS ORDER TAKEN BETWEEN MR RICHARD JUGGE AND OTHERS OF THE COMPANIE OF STATIONERS AS HEREAFTER FOLOWETH.[1]

Sexto die mensis junii Anno Domini 1575. Coram reverendo patre Domino Edwino London. Episcopo ac venerabilibus viris, Roberto Monnson armiger. uno justiciar. domine Regine de communi banco petro Osborne Armiger. et John Hannon legum doctor. Commissioner regiis in causis ecclesiasticis et legitime assignat. in presencia mei Willim Bedell Registrar &c.

At which daye and place after longe hearinge and debatinge of the grieves and differences between the Stationers of London as namely then present Humfrey Toye Luke Harrison ffrauncis Coldock and George Bisshopp declaring their grieves therein on their partie, and Richard Jugge also Stationer hir maiesties prynter on the other partie, Touchinge the printinge of the Bible and Testament. Yt was ordered by the sayd Commissioners by assent of the parties present That from henceforthe the sayd Richard Jugge only shall have without interrupcion the printinge of the Byble in Quarto and the Testament in decimo Sexto; And all other Bibles in folio and Testaments (excepted as before) to be at the liberty of the printinge of the rest of the Stationers and he the said Richard Jugge also without contradiction of any person to have the printinge of the rest as aforesaid

[1] This and the next two documents and also No. LXI I owe to the kindness of Mr. Charles Rivington, Clerk to the Stationers' Company. The date of the first, just three weeks after Archbishop Parker's death, is very significant.

B. The Beginning of the Bible Stock.

Ninth June 1575.

Whereas on the Sixth daie of this instant month of June yt was ordered by the Quenes maiesties Comissioner in Causes ecclesiasticall by assent of Richard Jugge Stationer hir maiesties Printer and certen other Stationers then present, That the said Richard Jugge onelie shall have without interrupcion the printinge of the byble in Quarto and the testament in decimo Sexto. And all other bibles in folio and testaments (excepted as before) to be at the libertie of the printinge of the rest of the Stationers. And he the saide Richard Jugge also without contradiction of any person, to have the printinge of the reste as aforesaid. As by the same order (a trewe copie whereof is before entred into this present booke) more plainelie maie appeare

For good order and quietness to be had and used touchinge the saide Bibles and Testaments so licenced to be printed in comon, yt was thoughte meete and convenient, and also ordeined established and decreed on the nyneth daie of June aforesaide, by the Master Wardens and Assistants of the saide Arte or misterie of Stationers, and with the assent of all the persons here undernamed, That noe person or persons, at anye tyme hereafter shall printe or cause to be printed, any of the saide Bibles or Testaments ordered to be printed in comon as aforesaide unles he or they (which so will printe or cause to be printed any of the same Bibles or testaments) shall before the printinge thereof: as well present[1] every suche Bible and testament so to be printed, to suche of the master wardens and assistants of the saide arte or misterie as shal be noe parties nor partners to or in the imprintinge thereof: As also have and obteyne their licence for the imprintinge of the same, to the intent that the same master wardens and assistants in the grauntinge of every suche licence, maie jnioyne and take order with the partie and parties to whome any suche licence shal be graunted, for the good and sufficient imprintinge of everye suche Bible & testament so to be presented as well with good paper and good woorkemanshippe, as with good correction

And that also upon the finishinge of every impression of any of the saide bibles or Testaments so to be presented and licenced: the parties and partners of the same, shall before any of the same be putt to sale: bringe give and deliver one whole and perfecte booke thereof to the master wardens and assistants of the saide arte or misterie beinge noe partners therein, to the ende that they maie see and viewe the same if it be done woorkmanlie and orderlie in all poynts accordinge to the true meaninge of this present order and decree everie of which booke so to be viewed shall remaine in the saide hall to the use of the saide whole Companie forever

Whereupon John Walley John Judson William Norton Humfrey Toye John Harrison Lucas Harrison George Bisshoppe Garret Dewce Richard Watkins and Frauncis Coldock on the saide nyneth daie of June, did present unto the master and wardens and others of the assistants of the saide arte or misterie accordinge to the saide order, one Englishe bible in folio of the Pica letter, a newe Testament in Englishe in Octavo of the longe primer letter, and one other Jnglishe new testament in Quarto of the Englishe or pica letter, And were licenced accordinge to the same order, to ymprinte one impression of the same sevrall bookes, in folio and octavo

And the saide Richard Jugge hath assented notwithstandinge that the newe Testament in Quarto (as he sayeth) his parcell of the bible in quarto by the saide order of the Comissioners is lefte to remayne to him alone, that the imprintinge of the saide Testament in Quarto shalbe likewise permitted, and by the order of the saide companie it is also the saide nyneth daie, so licenced to the parties abovesaide. And further it is likewise ordered and agreed by the saide master wardens and assistants on the saide nynth daie of June, and the saide John Walley William Norton Humfrey Toye John Harrison Lucas Harrison George Bisshopp Garret Dewce Richard Watkins and Frauncis Coldock, and also John Wighte, for them and their assigns have hereunto submitted themselves, and consented and faithfullie promised to be contented with and to obey and observe the orders followinge, viz. That if any complainte or controversie shall at any time arise or be made or occasioned by or amongst any of the saide persons now licenced or hereafter to be licenced to printe

[1] 'Exhibit,' not 'give.'

the saide bookes laste mencioned, or any of the saide bookes ordered to be printed in comon as aforesaid: or any printer, or other person that shall have to doe in the woorkemanshippe or utterance thereof, or any other person whiche the said persons licenced shall ioyne with them in any parte of the charge or proffit: for or touchinge their or any of their dealings or doings in the printinge utteringe or Sellinge of the same bookes or any of them, that then every person and persons, whoe shalbe occasions thereof, or whome it shal in any wise concerne, shall stande to abide obey observe and performe, suche ende order and determinacion, as in and for evry or any suche complainte or controversie, shalbe made by the master wardens and assistants of the saide arte or misterie beinge noe parties nor partners thereto as aforesaide

And that any person or persons whiche hereafter shall or will accordinge to theis ordenances and decrees ymprint or cause to be imprinted any of the saide Bibles or Testaments ordered to be printed in comon as aforesaide, shal not at anie tyme put to sale or cause to be put to sale any of the same bookes, to any person or persons beinge not a freeman, or brother of the saide companie, at suche rates as maie be preiudice hurte hinderance or losse to the usuall and reasonable maner of Sale by other Stationers that shall sell the same againe by retaile

And that no suche person or persons as shall so printe or cause to be printed any suche Bible or Testament, shall at anye tyme after he or they shall have putt any of the same to Sale: by any meanes, by reason of scarcitie thereof when the moste of them be uttered and Sold, or for any other occasion, encrease and enhaunce or cause to be encreased or enhaunced to any freeman or brother of the saide companie, the firste price whiche he or they shall have made of the same bookes at the firste puttinge to sale thereof, whiche firste price to the Companie they shall cause to be entered in the hall of the Companie before the puttinge of any of the same bookes to Sale

And moreover that evry offendor and offendors of or in theis present orders and decrees and other the premisses or any of them, from and after due proofe made of his or their offence, shalbe for ever barred excluded and amoved from printinge and beinge partner in the printinge of any of the said Bibles or Testaments ordered to be printed in comon as aforesaide; and from havinge any further interest or benefit therein: And shall also forfeite and lose all his and their interest parte and parts therein, to be employed and disposed at the discrecion of the master wardens and assistants of the saide companie then beinge and havinge no parte in the printinge of the same bookes: or to be (upon reasonable consideracions) to him restored, as the saide master wardens and assistants with the assent of the rest of the partners shall think meete

C. Barker's satisfaction to Jugge.

IX° die Junij 1575.

Whereas Christofer Barker citizen and Draper of London hathe obteyned a graunt and licence in writinge under the handes of seven of the Quenes maiesties honrable privie counsell[1] accordinge to hir highnes jniuntions, for the printinge of theise Twoo Bookes hereafter mencioned That is to saye. A Byble in Englishe with notes in the same which was dedicated unto hir maiestie in the ffirst yere of hir highnes reign and commenly called or knowen by the name of the Geneva Byble and a Testament to be translated out of the latin tonge into the Englishe (the Latin copie thereof by hir highnes privledge) belonginge to one Thomas Vautrolier a frenchman. And whereas hir maiesties highe comissioners in causes ecclesiasticall in consideracion of the greate charges costs and expenses which Richard Jugge hir Maiesties servant and printer nowe master of the Companie of Stationers of the Citie of London (by and upon comaundement) hathe susteined in the printinge of the Bibles and Testaments in Englishe, have licenced and ordered to the same Richard Jugge the only impryntinge of evrye Englishe Byble in Quarto, and of evry Jnglishe Testament in decimo sexto. As by a true copie of the same order beinge before entred into this booke moore at large appearethe. For and in consideracion of which order and licence so made and gyven by the saide highe comissioners and for diverse other goode and reasonable causes and consideracions him the said Christofer Barker especially movinge he the

[1] This would not be a patent, only an ordinary copyright obtained in an unusually formal and dignified way. That seven privy councillors thus supported Barker is very significant of the determination that now Parker was dead the Geneva version should have its turn.

same Christofer in the nynth day of June in the yere of our Lord 1575 and in the Sevententhe yere of the reigne of our sovreign Ladie Quene Elizabeth about thhoure of eleven of ye clocke in the forenone of the same day at and within the said Stationers Hall in the presence of theise persons whose names are hereunto subscribed of his owne franke and free accord and good will, did gyve his hand and faythfull promise to the said Richard Jugge. And did covenaunte promise graunte and agree to and with the said Richard Jugge in manner and forme folowinge. That is to say. That he the said Christofer or any other person or persons by his assent meanes or procurement shall not at any tyme ymprint or cause to be ymprinted any maner of Englishe Testament in XVI° or any Englishe Byble in Quarto, or in any other volume or volumes whatsoever which shall or may be hurtfull or preiudiciall unto ye said Richard Jugge for or concerninge ye printinge utteringe or sellinge of any Byble in Quarto or any Testament in Decimo Sexto. And that he the said Richard Jugge shall and may have and enioye to his owne use the onely ymprintinge utteringe and sellinge of all Jnglishe Bybles in Quarto and of all Englishe Testaments in Decimo Sexto at all tymes without resistance hurt preiudice or interrupcion therein or thereto to be made done caused or procured in any wise by the said Christofer or any other by his assent meanes or procurement. And further that yf the said Christofer or his assignes shall at any tyme be comaunded by or from the Quenes maiestie or hir counsell or by any comissioner or comissioners in causes Ecclesiasticall or by any other person or persons authorised by hir highnes: to ymprint any Englishe Testament in XVI^to^ or any Englishe Byble in the volume called quarto, or in any other volume or size which may be hurtfull or preiudiciall to the said Richard Jugge as aforesaide. That then he the said Christofer Barker and his assignes imediately upon any suche comaundement to him or them gyven shall thereof gyve notice to the said Richard Jugge And shall quietly permit and suffer the same Richard Jugge at his owne charge and to and for his owne propre and onely use to ymprinte utter and sell evry suche Byble and Testament whiche the said Christofer or his assignes shalbe so comaunded to printe. The said Richard Jugge therefore alowinge unto the said Christofer for every suche booke Licenced to the said Christofer as abovesaid and so to be comaunded as aforesaid to be printed: at and upon evry ympression thereof to be made by the said Richard Jugge accordinge to the tenor of theis presents: only 1 quier of printed paper of evry shete of evry booke so to be printed amountinge in the whole to ffyve and twentie perfect bookes of evry suche whole impression thereof. Jn witnes whereof the persons hereunder named for a remembrance and testimonie of the truethe in the premisses hereunto have subscribed their names as witnesses thereof. Gyven the nynthe day of June in the year within written

Rychard Tottyl, Wyllyam Cooke } Wardens of the said Companie of Stationers.

Also about Tenne of the clocke in the forenoone of the eight daye of June in the said yere within wrytten. The saide Christofer Barker came to the house of the said Richard Jugge beside Newegate Market in London signifyenge unto the same Richard the seid graunte and licence abovemencioned to be made to the same Christofer. And then and there in the presence of the wife of the said Ric. Jugge and of Richard Watkins citizen and Stationer of London the same Christofer Barker did gyve his hand and faythfull promise unto the sayde Richard Jugge for all the same causes effects intents and purposes above and within wrytten concerninge the ymprintinge of the Byble in Quarto and the testament in Decimo Sexto.

by me Richard Watkyns

The said Richard Tottell Willm Cooke and Richard Watkins dyd sevrally subscribe as is above written in the presence of us whose names ensue viz.

Willm Seres
Jhon Daye
Thomas Marshe
John Waley
Jhon Judson

LVII. BARKER ESTABLISHES HIS MONOPOLY.[1]

From the original Patent Roll, 19 Elizabeth, Part 8.

Regina omnibus ad quos etc. salutem. Sciatis quod nos de gratia nostra speciali ac ex certa scientia et mero motu nostris, necnon propter credibilem informacionem nobis factam promptitudinis et dextre noticie que dilectus subditus noster Christoferus Barker de civitate London impressor habet et demonstravit in arte & misterio impressionis dedimus et concessimus ac per presentes pro nobis heredibus et successoribus nostris damus ac concedimus eidem Christofero Barker officium Impressoris nostri omnium et singulorum statutorum librorum libellorum actuum parliamenti proclamacionum iniunctionum ac bibliorum et novorum testamentorum quorumcunque in lingua anglicana alicujus translacionis cum notis aut sine notis antehac impressorum aut imposterum per mandatum nostrum imprimendorum. Necnon omnium aliorum librorum quorumcunque quos nos pro dei servicio in Templis hujus Regni nostri Anglie uti mandavimus aut imposterum uti mandaverimus ac aliorum voluminum ac rerum quorumcumque quocumque nomine termino titulo aut sensu seu quibuscumque nominibus terminis titulis aut sensibus nominentur vocentur vel censeantur aut eorum aliquod nominetur, vocetur censeatur aut imposterum nominabuntur, vocabuntur vel censebuntur seu per parliamentum regni nostri predicti in Anglicana lingua vel in Anglicana et alia lingua quacumque mixtis iam edit impressit vel excussit aut imposterum edendum excudendum & ad impressionem ponendum (exceptis solummodo rudimentis grammatice institucionis latine lingue) ac ipsum Christoferum Barker Impressorem nostrum omnium singulorum permissorum facimus ordinamus et constituimus per presentes habendo gaudendo occupando et exercendo officium predictum prefato Christofero Barker per se vel per sufficientem deputatum suum sive deputatos suos sufficientes durante vita sua naturali unacum omnibus proficuis commoditatibus advantagiis preeminentiis privilegiis eidem officio quoquomodo spectantibus sive pertinentibus. Quare prohibemus et vetamus ac inhibemus omnibus et singulari[bu]s subditis nostris quibuscunque ubivis gentium et locorum agentibus et ceteris aliis quibuscunque ne illi vel eorum aliquis per se vel per alium vel alios imprimat seu imprimi faciat vel faciant infra seu extra dominia nostra quecumque aliquod volumen librum aut opus seu aliqua volumina libros aut opera quecunque de quibus impressio per presentes per nos conceditur prefato Christofero Barker. Ac quod nullus aliquos libros volumina aut opus quodcumque in vernacula aut anglicana lingua aut anglicana cum aliis ut prefertur infra regna seu dominia nostra per prefatum Christoferum Barker impressa aut que in futuris erunt per ipsum impressa in partibus transmarinis aut in partibus forinsecis imprimi facient vel faciet nec ea seu eorum aliquod importet vel importent seu importari faciet vel facient aut ea vel eorum aliquod vendat vel vendant sub pena forisfacturis XL^{s}. legalis monete Anglie pro quolibet tali libro volumine vel opere sic imprimendo vel vendendo ac confiscationis et amissionis talium librorum voluminum operum materiarum et rerum

[1] The purport of this very full patent is that the queen, in consideration of the skill shown by Christopher Barker in the art of printing, grants to him, for herself, her heirs and successors, the office of royal printer of all statutes, books, bills, acts of parliament, proclamations, injunctions, bibles, and new testaments, in the English tongue of any translation, with or without notes, whether previously in print or to be subsequently printed by her command. Also of all service-books ordered to be used in churches, and all other volumes, however called, ordered to be printed by [the Queen] or Parliament, whether in English or in English and some other language (save only Latin grammars) and makes Christopher Barker her printer, to exercise the office personally or by a sufficient deputy or deputies for his natural life. Wherefore she forbids all and sundry her subjects in or out of her dominions to print any book, &c., of which the printing is hereby given to the said Christopher Barker, or to cause any book of the said Christopher Barker's printing to be printed abroad or at home, and imported or sold in England under penalty of a fine of 40*s*. for every book so printed or sold and seizure of the stock. And she gives to Christopher Barker and his assigns the right of seizing and arresting without let or stay. Moreover she gives the right of impressing skilled workmen when needed for his service. The said Christopher Barker to be paid £6 13*s*. 4*d*. yearly, one half at Michaelmas, the other at Easter.—A complete monopoly of printing English Bibles of every kind was thus conferred, including adequate powers for enforcing it. As to Barker's personal position, however, the patent must be read in connexion with his statement in 1582 (printed on page 24), in which he writes of many of his friends disbursing round sums of money for him, and the Memorandum printed as No. LXI, where we find used the remarkable phrase 'parteners in the previleges'.

quorumcunque et eorum cuius libet. Que quidem libri volumina materia et res quecumque sic impressoris vel imposterum contra tenorem presentium imprimenda aut infra hoc regnum nostrum sive dominia quecumque importanda & sicut praemittitur forisfaciendum et confiscandum nos concessimus ac aucthoritatem et potestatem per presentes pro nobis heredibus et successoribus nostris concedimus prefato Christofero Barker impressori nostro et assignatis suis apprehendendi capiendi seizendi et ad opus nostrum arestandi et confiscandi sine impedimento interrupcione dilatione contradiccione seu perturbacione quacumque vetantes insuper et firmiter prohibentes virtute et vigore presentium ne quis alius quocumque modo colore vel pretextu librum vel libros aut opera quecumque per dictum Christoferum Barker imprimenda de novo imprimere vel alibi impressa vendere aut emere presumat vel audeat quovismodo. Et insuper de ampliori gracia nostra concessimus et licenciam dedimus ac per presentes pro nobis heredibus et successoribus nostris concedimus et licenciam damus eidem Christofero Barker quod ipse vel assignati sui de tempore in tempus durante vita naturalis prefati Christopher Barker operarios de arte et misteriis impressionis capere apprehendere ac conducere possit vel possint ad operandum in arte predicta ad appunctament[um] sive assignationem dicti Christoferi Barker tali tempore et talibus temporibus durantibus quo vel quibus idem Christoferus Barker vel assignati sui hujusmodi operariis egebit vel egebunt. Concessimus etiam ac per presentes pro nobis heredibus ac successoribus nostris concedimus dicto Christofero Barker pro exercitio officii predicti feodum sive annuitatem sex librorum tredecim solidos et quatuor denariis: habendo et annuatim percipiendo predictum feodum sive annuitatem sex librorum tresdecim solidos et quatuor denariis prefato Christofero Barker ad festum Sancti Michaelis archangeli et pasche equis portionibus solvendum durante vita sua naturali de Thesauro nostro ab receptis scaccariis nostri Westmonasteriensis per manus Thesaurari et camerari nostrorum pro tempore existentis mandantes etiam et per presentes firmiter injungendum precipientes omnibus et singulis maioris vice ballivis constabularum et aliis officiorum ministris et subditis nostris quibuscunque quod prefato Christofero et assignatis suis in execucione officii predicti ac factione omnium et singulorum in his lettris nostris patenti[bu]s specificat agendum de tempore in tempus quando necesse fuit sint intendentes attendent pariter & auxiliantes in omnibus presentibus decet eo quod expresse mencione etc. In cuius rei etc. Teste R. apud castrum de Windesore xxvii° die septembris

per breve de privato sigillo.

LVIII. BARKER'S CIRCULAR TO THE CITY COMPANIES.

Broadside in the Library of the Society of Antiquaries.

May it please you, whereas at my extreeme charges I haue lately imprinted a large Bible most faithfully translated, with large notes and expositions, especiallie vpon Job, the Psalmes, the Prophets and the newe Testament, and that the right honourable my L. Maior with the consent of his worshipfull brethren, hauing consideration of the same, hath made request as you know for the vtterance of some of them among the worshipfull and well disposed Citizens. And nowe I vnderstand that my Booke is mistaken for another Bible[1] which was begon before I had authoritie, as it is affirmed, which could not be finished but by my consent, and therefore hath the name to be printed by the assignement of Christopher Barker, and as I will not dispraise the said booke, so may I iustly affirme that there is in quantitie, paper, and workmanship, besides many other things therein conteined for the profite of the Reader, ten shillings difference to him that hath any iudgement at all, and yet if any be disposed to haue their bookes bossed, I wil bosse them at the same price mentioned in my articles Further if there be anie that is not willing to disburce present money, may haue time till Candlemas next, so that the Master and wardens be then answerable for so many bookes as shall be so deliuered, and where the beadle was appointed ijd. I thinke it to litle, and will

[1] But for this circular we should have been bound to believe that Barker began his career as Queen's Printer by printing not only several Geneva Bibles, but also a Bishops'. We learn here that he only printed the Geneva Bibles and that the Bishops' must have been printed in pursuance of the arrangement set forth in No. LVI A and B, which Barker was now able to override.

alowe him for each booke iiijd and although here can rise no great gaine to me in this bargaine, yet must I needs thinke my selfe most bounden to this most honourable citie, to the vttermost of my possible power, besides the ordinarie duetie I owe thereunto.

Articles concerning the deliuery of the Bibles mentioned in the peticion of Christopher Barker Printer to the Queenes most excellent Maiestie.

First that your said suppliant shall deliuer to euery hall or company one large Bible with the argumentes to euery booke in the olde and newe Testaments, the summaries or contents of euery Chapter, the notes or expositions vpon all the hard places of the text, and also a Table of the principall matters therein conteined. Which Booke is dedicated to the Queenes most excellent Maiestie, authorized by the Lordes and others of her Highnesse priuie counsell, confirmed and allowed by the L. Archbishops grace of Canterburie, the Bishop of Sarum her Maiesties high almner &c. Whereunto is added a Kalender historicall, the Booke of Common prayer with the administration of the Sacraments and other things most necessary.

Item that the clarkes of eche of the sayde Companies may take and set downe in writing the names of all such persons of the same companies as will graunt to buy of the said Bibles, and what nomber thereof they are minded to haue, and whether they will haue them bound or unbound.

And that euery of the said clarkes hauing so done, may certifie your said suppliant thereof, And he will thereupon bring the same bookes to the halles of eche of the sayd companies where the buyers may haue the same with asmuch conuenient speed as may be, paying for the same as foloweth.

Your said suppliant hauing bene at great charge aswell in preparing furniture as in retayning Iourneymen and three learned men for a long time for the printing of the said bibles, and correcting such small faultes as had escaped in the former prints thereof, so as if it were prised at xxxs. it were scarce sufficient, (his labour and cost being well considered) yet he is content for present money by this meane to take for euery of the same bibles bound xxiiijs. and for euery of the same vnbound xxs.

And for the paines of the clarkes of the same companies in taking and writing the names of the buyers of the same bookes and receyuing the money for the same, your said suppliant will giue to every of them iiij*d*. for euery booke that is solde in their seuerall companies.

And in euery of the said companies where your said suppliant shal receyue xl. pound or aboue, he is content to giue to the hall thereof one bible for the vse of the whole companie at their assemblies in the same hall.

LIX. DRAFT FOR AN ACT OF PARLIAMENT FOR A NEW VERSION OF THE BIBLE.[1]

From British Museum Add. MS. 34729, fol. 77.

An act for the reducinge of diversities of Bibles now extant in the Englishe tongue to one setled vulgar translated from the originall.

For avoydinge of the multiplicitie of errors, that are rashly conceaved by the inferior and vulgar sorte by the varietie of the translacions of Bible to the most daungerous increase of papistrie and atheisme. And whereas many from the high to the lowe of all sortes have bene desierous greatly and a longe time to have the holy booke of god which for the olde testament is in Hebrewe for the new all originally in Greeke to be translated in such sorte, that such as studie it, shoulde in noe place be snared, which worke noe doubt the lordes spirituall of this Parliament with the painfull travailles of such of both Vniversities as they shall or may call vnto them, may with the grace of Allmightie god perfect, which will tende to her Majesties immortall fame beinge amongest the Christian princes universally knowen to be not inferior to any in the furtheringe and defendinge of the faith of [Christ, And whereas] the chiefest obstacle to the buildinge of this godly worke heretofore hath bene discerned to be for that noe compulsarie meanes hath bene had ne made whereby the students of both

[1] This draft clearly belongs to the reign of Elizabeth, probably to the primacy of Whitgift, but with whom it originated appears not to be known.

universities may be compelled to assiste the saide lordes spirituall in the painefull examinacion and execucion of the saide worke, nor howe the charges of such students and laborers in the same vyneyarde may from time to time be competently defrayed Bee it therefore enacted by the Queenes most excellent Majestie by the assent of the Lords spirituall and temporall and the Commons in this Parliament assembled and by the Aucthoritie of the same that the lords spirituall of this Realme that now are and in succession hereafter shalbe, or any Sixe or more of them, whereof the Lorde Archbisshoppe of Canterbury for the time beinge to be one may at their pleasures from time to time assemble treate and deale towchinge the accomplishment of the saide worke and may by their letters call and appoint such students of both universities to assist them in the same from time to time as by them shalbe thought requisite, and to allowe such sommes of money towards the charges and paines of such students that shalbe imployed in or about such worke to be levied by censure ecclesiasticall as to the saide Lordes spirituall or any sixe or more of them whereof the Archbishop of Canterburye for the time beinge to be one shalbe thought meet, the saide charges of such students and workers to be assessed levied and gathered of such Cathedrall Churches and Colledges and the revenues thereof as by the saide lordes spirituall, or any sixe or more of them whereof the saide Archbisshoppe of Canterbury to be one shalbe thought requisite and vnder their handes and seales ordeyned or appointed, and that it shall and may be lawfull to or for any temporall person by deede gift or will to bestowe any gifte or legacy of mony or goodes towards the supportinge of the saide charges, and such gifte or will to be put in execucion by decree or censure of the Lorde Keeper of the greate seale of England or lorde Chauncellor for the time beinge, vppon any complaint or Informacion to him given in her Majesties Courte of Chauncery in that behalfe.

[Endorsed:] *The form of an Act* Concerninge translacion of the holie Bible from the originall hebrew and greeke. *To compel any of either University to come & assist in translating.* A[rch]B[ishop] Whitgift. Tempore Regin. Elizab.[2]

LX. THE ATTEMPT TO PROVIDE FOR THE TRANSLATORS OF 1611.[1]

A. Bishop Bancroft circulates a Letter from the King.

Printed from Strype. (Reg. III. Whitgift, fol. 155.)

After my hearty commendations unto your lordship I have received letters from his most excellent majesty, the tenor whereof followeth:—

Right trusty and well beloved, we greet you well. Whereas we have appointed certain learned men, to the number of four and fifty, for the translating of the Bible, and that in this number, divers of them have either no ecclesiastical preferment at all, or else so very small, as the same is far unmeet for men of their deserts, and yet we of ourself in any convenient time cannot well remedy it, therefore we do hereby require you, that presently you write in our name as well to the archbishop of York, as to the rest of the bishops of the province of Cant. signifying unto them, that we do will, and straitly charge every one of them, as also the other bishops of the province of York, as they tender our good favour towards them, that (all excuses set apart) when any prebend or parsonage, being rated in our book of taxations, the prebend to twenty pound at the least and the parsonage to the like sum and upwards, shall next upon any occasion happen to be void, and to be either of their patronage and gift, or the like parsonage so void to be of the patronage or gift of any person whatsoever, they do make stay thereof, and admit none unto it, until certifying vs of the avoidance of it, and of the name of the patron (if it be not of their own gift) we may commend for the same some such of the learned men, as we shall think fit to be preferred unto it: not doubting of the bishops' readiness to satisfy us herein, or that any of the laity, when we shall in time move them to so good and religious an act, will be unwilling to give us the like due contentment and satisfaction; we ourselves having taken the same order for such prebends and benefices as shall be

[2] The words in italics are in a different handwriting to the remainder.

LX. [1] Other documents concerning the version of 1611 are quoted textually in the Introduction.

void in our gift. What we write to you of others, you must apply it to yourself, as also not forget to move the said archbishop and all the bishops, with their deans and chapters of both provinces, as touching the other point to be imparted otherwise by you unto them. Furthermore we require you, to move all our bishops to inform themselves of all such learned men within their several dioceses, as having especiall skill in the Hebrew and Greek tongues, have taken pains, in their private studies of the scriptures, for the clearing of any obscurities either in the Hebrew or in the Greek, or touching any difficulties or mistakings in the former English translation, which we have now commanded to be thoroughly viewed and amended, and thereupon to write unto them, earnestly charging them, and signifying our pleasure therein, that they send such their observations either to Mr. Lively, our Hebrew reader in Cambridge, or to Dr. Harding, our Hebrew reader in Oxford, or to Dr. Andrews, dean of Westminster, to be imparted to the rest of their several companies; so that our said intended translation may have the help and furtherance of all our principal learned men within this our kingdom. Given under our signet at our palace of Westm. the two and twentieth of July, in the second year of our reign of England, France and Ireland, and of Scotland xxxvii.

Your lordship may see, how careful his majesty is for the providing of livings for these learned men: I doubt not therefore, but your lordship will have a due regard of his majesty's request herein, as it is fit and meet, and that you will take such order both with your chancellor, register, and such your lordship's officers, who shall have intelligence of the premises, as also with the dean and chapter of your cathedral church, whom his majesty likewise requireth to be put in mind of his pleasure herein, not forgetting the latter part of his majesty's letter, touching the informing of yourself of the fittest linguists within your diocese for to perform, and speedily to return that, which his majesty is so careful to have faithfully performed. I could wish your lordship would, for my discharge return me in some few lines, the time of the receipt of these letters, that I may discharge that duty, which his majesty, by these his letters, hath laid upon me; and so I bid your lordship right heartily farewell.

From Fulham the 31st of July, MDCIV.

Your lordship's loving friend and brother,

R. London.

B. Bancroft's Exhortation to the Bishops to subscribe.

From the same. (Reg. III. Whitgift, fol. 156.)

'Salutem in Christo.' My very good lord, as touching that clause in his majesty's letter, which is referred to my relation, this it is: there are many, as your lordship perceiveth, who are to be employed in this translating of the Bible, and sundry of them must of necessity have their charges borne, which his majesty was very ready of his most princely disposition to have borne: but some of my lords, as things now go, did hold it inconvenient, whereupon it was left to me, to move all my brethren, the bishops, and likewise every several dean and chapter, to contribute toward this work. Accordingly therefore to my duty, I heartily pray your lordship, not only to think yourself what is meet for you to give for this purpose, but likewise to acquaint your dean and chapter not only with the said clause of his majesty's letter, but likewise with the meaning of it, that they may agree upon such a sum, as they mean to contribute. I do not think that a thousand marks will finish the work, to be employed as is aforesaid, whereof your lordship, with your dean and chapter, having due consideration, I must require you in his majesty's name, according to his good pleasure in that behalf, that as soon as possibly you can, you send me word, what shall be expected from you and your said dean and chapter; for I am to acquaint his majesty with every man's liberality towards this most godly work.

And thus not doubting of your especiall care for the accomplishing of the premises, and desiring your lordship to note the date to me of your receipt of this letter, I commit your lordship unto the tuition of the Almighty God. From Fulham this 31st of July MDCIV.

Your lordship's very loving friend and brother,

R. London.

LXI. THE BIBLE STOCK IN 1606.[1]

Mr. Barker Master.
Mr. White } Wardens.
Mr. Leake }

1606 4 July

Memorandum that Mr. Barker in consideration that Mr. Dawson hath remitted and yeilded up unto hym all the full right & interest & Clayme to the printinge of the booke of holy Scripture called the Newe Testament in the volume called Octavo of Mr. Cheak's translacion hathe undertaken and agreed to pay unto the parteners in the previleges to their own proper use Foure hundred pounds either out of his Divids of his parte in the said privilege as they shall growe due untyll they amount to so muche Or else in some spedye sorte as he shall think convenient Be yt remembered that on this present day Mr. Barker hathe payd unto the said partners as well Twenty pounds whiche he receaved for the dividt of his parte upon the dividt made this day As also four score pounds moore in present money whiche maketh up one hundred pounds and is the first hundred pounds parcell of the said Foure hundred pounds

Mr. Barker.
Mr. Dawson.
Mr. Dawson yeildeth up the testament in 8 to Mr. Barker.
Mr. Barker undertaketh the payment of 400li to the ptners in the privilege to theire own use.
He now payeth the first 100li thereof.

LXII. REPORT ON THE MAKING OF THE VERSION OF 1611 PRESENTED TO THE SYNOD OF DORT.

Sessione Septima.

xx Novembris, Die Martis ante meridiem.

Theologi Magnae Britanniae scripto explicarunt, quo consilio, quáque ratione negotium accuratissimę versionis Anglicanę à Serenissimo Rege Iacobo institutum fuerit, quę ratio in distribuendo opere fuerit observata: tum quę leges interpretibus fuerint prescripte; ut inde ea, que nobis usui fore judicarentur, desumi possent. Exemplum ejus scripti hic subjicitur:

Modus quem Theologi Angli in versione Bibliorum sunt secuti.

Theologi Magnae Britanniae, quibus non est visum tantae quaestioni subitam et inopinatam responsionem adhibere, officii sui esse judicarunt, praematura deliberatione habita, quando quidem facta esset honorifica accuratissimae translationis Anglicanae mentio, à Serenissimo Rege Iacobo, magna cum cura, magnisque sumptibus nuper editae, notum facere huic celeberrimae Synodo, quo consilio, quaque ratione sacrum hoc negotium à Serenissima ejus Majestate praestitum fuerit.

Primo, in opere distribuendo hanc rationem observari voluit: totum corpus Bibliorum in sex partes fuit distributum: cuilibet parti transferendae destinati sunt septem vel octo viri primarij, Linguarum peritissimi.

Duae partes assignatae fuerunt Theologis quibusdam Londinensibus: quatuor vero partes reliquae divisae fuerunt aequaliter inter utriusque Academiae Theologos.

Post peractum à singulis pensum, ex hisce omnibus duodecim selecti viri in unum locum convocati, integrum opus recognoverunt, ac recensuerunt.

Postremo, Reverendissimus Episcopus Wintoniensis, Bilsonus, una cum Doctore Smitho, nunc Episcopo Glocestriensi, viro eximio, et ab initio in toto hoc opere versatissimo, omnibus mature pensitatis & examinatis extremam manum huic versioni imposuerunt.

Leges Interpretibus praescriptae fuerunt hujusmodi:

Primo, cautum est, ut simpliciter nova versio non adornaretur, sed vetus, et ab Ecclesiâ diu recepta ab omnibus naevis et vitiis purgaretur; idque hunc in finem, ne recederetur ab antiqua translatione, nisi originalis textus veritas, vel emphasis postularet.

Secundo, ut nullae annotationes margini apponerentur: sed, tantum loca parallela notarentur.

[1] This very important document, most kindly supplied by Mr. Charles Rivington, invites more commentary than the date of its receipt allows. The surrender of the copyright of Sir John Cheke's version of the New Testament, though mentioned as the only consideration, was probably quite a minor one, as its pecuniary value would have been nearer four hundred pence than as many pounds. It reads as if Barker had been taking too large a share of the profits and that this was a settlement not improbably in anticipation of the outlay to be incurred on the new version.

Tertio, ut ubi vox Hebraea vel Graeca geminum idoneum sensum admittit: alter in ipso contextu, alter in margine exprimeretur. Quod itidem factum, ubi varia lectio in exemplaribus probatis reperta est.

Quarto, Hebraismi et Graecismi difficiliores in margine repositi sint.

Quinto, in translatione Tobit et Iudithae, quando quidem magna discrepantia inter Graecum contextum et veterem vulgatam Latinam editionem reperiatur, Graecum potius contextum secuti sunt.

Sexto, ut quae ad sensum supplemendum ubivis necessario fuerunt contextui interserenda, alio, scilicet minusculo, charactere, distinguerentur.

Septimo, ut nova argumenta singulis libris, & novae periochae singulis capitibus praefigerentur.

Denique, absolutissima Geneologia et descriptio Terrae sanctae, huic opere conjungerentur.

TRANSLATION.

The theologians of Great Britain offered a written explanation of the design and plan in accordance with which the business of the very accurate English version was instituted by the most Serene King James, of what plan was observed in distributing the work, and what rules were laid down for the translators; with the intent that any points which might be judged useful to us might be taken from it. A copy of this document is subjoined.

Method which the English Theologians followed in the version of the Bible. The theologians of Great Britain, unwilling to give a sudden and unconsidered answer to so important a question, considered it their duty to hold an early consultation, and since honourable mention has been made of the very accurate English translation lately set forth, with great care and at great expense, by the most Serene King James, to notify to this numerously attended Synod the design and plan with which this sacred business was furnished by his most Serene Majesty.

Firstly, in the distribution of the work he willed this plan to be observed: the whole text of the Bible was distributed into six sections, and to the translation of each section there were nominated seven or eight men of distinction, skilled in languages.

Two sections were assigned to certain London theologians; the four remaining sections were equally divided among the theologians of the two Universities.

After each section had finished its task twelve delegates, chosen from them all, met together and reviewed and revised the whole work.

Lastly, the very Reverend the Bishop of Winchester, Bilson, together with Dr. Smith, now Bishop of Gloucester, a distinguished man, who had been deeply occupied in the whole work from the beginning, after all things had been maturely weighed and examined, put the finishing touch to this version.

The rules laid down for the translators were of this kind:

In the first place caution was given that an entirely new version was not to be furnished, but an old version, long received by the Church, to be purged from all blemishes and faults; to this end there was to be no departure from the ancient translation, unless the truth of the original text or emphasis demanded.

Secondly, no notes were to be placed in the margin, but only parallel passages to be noted.

Thirdly, where a Hebrew or Greek word admits two meanings of a suitable kind, the one was to be expressed in the text, the other in the margin. The same to be done where a different reading was found in good copies.

Fourthly, the more difficult Hebraisms and Graecisms were consigned to the margin.

Fifthly, in the translation of Tobit and Judith, when any great discrepancy is found between the Greek text and the old vulgate Latin they followed the Greek text by preference.

Sixthly, that words which it was anywhere necessary to insert into the text to complete the meaning were to be distinguished by another type, small roman.

Seventhly, that new arguments should be prefixed to every book, and new headings to every chapter.

Lastly, that a very perfect Genealogy and map of the Holy Land should be joined to the work.

INDEX TO THE INTRODUCTION AND RECORDS.

Abbot, George, Dean of Westminster, 28.
Ælfric, 9.
Aglionby, J., 29.
Allen, Cardinal, 298.
Alley, William, Bishop of Exeter, 20.
Amsterdam, 21, 22, 37.
Anderson, Christopher, 11, 50.
Andrewes, Lancelot, Bishop of Winchester, 27.
Andrewes, Roger, 28.
Antwerp, printing at, 11–13, 22, 46, 62–8. 76, 78, 82, 87, 88, 98.
Antwerp Polyglott, the, 32.
Authorized Version of 1611: history of its production, 23–33; list of translators, 27–9; rules observed in translation, 29–30; account by one of the revisers, 30; payment of translators, 30–1, 139–40; was this Version ever authorized? 31–2; bibliographical description, 32–3; later history, 33–8; account laid before the Synod of Dort, 141–2.
Awdeley, Lord Chancellor, 100.

Badius, Conrad, printer of Geneva, 18.
Ball, William, 30.
Bancroft, Richard, Bishop of London: his interest in the 1611 version, 26–7, 31; circulates a letter from King James to procure provision for the translators, 139–40; his exhortation to the Bishops, 140.
Baptist College, Bristol, 10.
Barker, Charles, printer, 30.
Barker, Christopher, printer: prints the Geneva version and the Bishops' Bible, 24–5; licensed to print Bibles, 134–5; establishes his monopoly, 24–5, 136–7; his circular to the City Companies, 137–8; his agreement with the Bible Stock, 141.
Barker, Matthew, printer, 30.
Barker, Robert, printer, 25; said to have paid for the translation of the 1611 version, 30–1; its first printer, 32, 35, 37.
Barker, Robert (2), printer, 30.
Barlow, Jerome, 56.
Barlow, William, Bishop of Chichester, 20, 26.
Barlow, William, Dean of Chester, 29.
Barnes, Robert, 84.
Baskett, J., printer, 57.
Becon, Thomas, 20.
Bedwell, William, 27.
Bentham, Thomas, Bishop of Coventry and Lichfield, 20.
Bergen-op-Zoom, 78.
Berthelet, Thomas, printer, 17, 73, 76, 104.
Beza, 19, 24, 129.
Bible, the English: prohibition of English translations, 9, 41; Sir Thomas More on prohibition, 41–2; More's plan for a limited circulation, 43; the printing of the first New Testaments, 48–52; the news sent to the King, 52; episcopal prohibition, 61–2; search for English New Testaments at Antwerp, 62–8; Bishop of London's attempt to buy up the translation, 68–9; Nix, Bishop of Norwich, refunds the Archbishop of Canterbury part of his outlay on New Testaments, 69–70; confession of Robert Necton as to buying and selling New Testaments, 70–2; Bishop Nix implores the King's help in suppression, 72–3; the King consults his Council and the Bishops, 73; the King's Proclamation, forbidding the translation and possession of Holy Scripture in the English tongue, 73–6; the Bishops petition for an English Bible, 12, 78–9; the projected Version, 86–7; Fox's account of the first Bibles, 97–100; King's Proclamation, forbidding importation without licence, 104; patent for Bible printing granted to Cromwell, 111; King's Proclamation for the English Bible to be set up in churches, 112–13; Draft for a Proclamation as to the reading of the Bible in churches, 113–14; an admonition by the Bishop of London, 114–15; narrative of William Maldon, 115–16; the Great Bible condemned in Convocation, 116–17; Jugge and Barker and the Company of Stationers, 132; the beginning of the Bible Stock, 24, 133–4; Draft for an Act of Parliament for a new version, 138–9; attempt to provide for the translators of the 1611 version, 139–40.
See also under Authorized Version; Bishops' Bible; Coverdale; Douai Version; Great Bible; Geneva Bible; Matthew; Rheims New Testament; Tyndale; Wyclif.
Bible Society, 37.
Bickley, Thomas, 20.
Bilson, Bishop of Winchester, 31, 142.
Birckmann, Arnold, 49, 51.
Birckmann, Francis, 63, 71.
Bishops' Bible: history of its production, 19–21, 24–5; list of revisers, 20; petition of Convocation for an English translation, 78–9; projected version approved by Cromwell, 86–7; Committee appointed to examine former translations, 117; letter from Bishop of Ely to Cecil, 122; Parker invites Cecil to take part in the revision, *ib.*; Strype's summary, 122–3; Parker announces completion of the work, 124; presentation to Queen Elizabeth and story of revision, 23, 124–5; Parker's note as to translators, 125–6; rules observed in translation, 126.
Blayney, Dr., of Oxford, revises the 1611 text, 38.
Bodley, John, receives an exclusive patent for printing the Geneva Bible, 19, 23, 121–2.
Boel, Cornelis, 32.
Bonner, Edmund, Bishop of London: promotes the printing of the Bible in English, 16, 97–100, 104; changes his views, 100; his admonition, 114–15.
Boys, Dr. John, 28, 30, 32, 37.
Branthwait, Dr. William, 28.
Brett, Richard, 28.
Bristow, Richard, 22.
British Museum, 10, 12, 82.
Bucer, Martin, 17.
Bugenhagen, Johann, 49, 50.
Bullingham, Nicholas, Bishop of Lincoln, 20.
Burleigh, Lord, 21.
Burley, Dr. Francis, 27.
Byng, Andrew, 28.

Calvin, 17.
Cambridge, 30, 37, 72, 74.
Campion, Edmund, 21.
Canterbury, Synod of, 78–9.
Carleton, Dr. James G., 22.
Castillon, French Ambassador in England, 107, 109.
Caxton, William, 9, 10.
Cecil, Sir William, 19, 23, 122.
Chaderton, Laurence, 28.
Charles V, Emperor, 108.
Cheke, Sir John: his version of the New Testament, 141.
Christiern, King of Denmark, 48, 50.
Clark, Dr. Richard, 27.
Cochlaeus: *see* Dobneck.
Cologne, printing at, 10, 48–51, 53, 57, 70.
Constantine, George, 69, 70–1.
Coverdale, Miles: his version of the Bible, 12–14; financial help given by Jacob van Meteren, 13, 87–8; edits the Great Bible, 15, 98–9, 101, 106; Coverdale's account of his work, 15, 88–90, 101–3, 106; his Latin-English New Testament, 90–3, 98, 100, 105, 106.
Cox, Richard, Bishop of Ely, 19, 20, 122, 123
Cranmer, Thomas, Archbishop of Canterbury: shows favour to Matthew's Bible, 14, 94–5, 96–7, 99; connexion with the Bishops' Bible, 78–9, 86–7; writes Prologue to second edition of the Great Bible, 17; discusses price and copyright of the Great Bible, 16, 110–11.
Crispin, John, 23.
Cromwell, Richard, 105.
Cromwell, Thomas, Earl of Essex: encourages Bible translation, 14, 15, 76; favours the publication of Matthew's Bible, 14, 94–7, 99; provides funds for the Great Bible, 15; his interest in the work, 15–16, 90, 97, 99, 100, 101–3, 105–11; his injunctions for setting up the Bible in the churches, 16, 112; secures the patent for printing, 16, 111; his arrangements for translation of the New Testament, 86; his fall from power, 99–100.
Curtis, Thomas, 38.

Dakins, William, 29.
Davidson, Dr., Archbishop of Canterbury, 34.
Davies, Richard, Bishop of St. David's, 20, 123.
Day, John, printer, 78.
Demetrius, Emanuel, 87.
de Montmorency, Anne, Constable of France, 104, 107, 110.
de Valera, Cipriano, 32.
Dillingham, Francis, 28.
Diodati, 32.
Dobneck, Johann (Cochlaeus), 4, 48–52.
Dort, 37; Synod of, 30, 31, 141–2.
Douai, English College at, 21, 22.
Douai Version of the Old Testament, 22–3.
Downes, Andrew, 28, 30, 32.
Duff, Mr. Gordon, 62–3, 96.
Dupont, Dr. John, 28.

Edes, Richard, Dean of Worcester, 29.
Edward VI, 17, 26, 57.
Edwin, Bishop of Worcester, 122–3.
Elizabeth, Queen, 18, 19, 26; presentation of the Bishops' Bible to, 19, 124–5.
Emmerson, Margaret van, 46.
Emperour, Martin (otherwise Martin Caesar or Keysere), printer of Antwerp, 11, 12.
Endhoven, Catharyn, 82.
Endhoven, Christoffel van, printer of Antwerp, 11, 62, 65, 67, 71, 84.
Endhoven, Hans van, 84.
Erasmus, 10, 15, 22, 44, 47.

Fagius, Paul, 17.
Fairclough, Richard, 28.
Fenton, Roger, 29.
Fish, Simon, 70, 71, 74.
Fisher, Bishop, 50.
Fogny, John, printer of Rheims, 22.
Fox, John, 16, 23, 44, 53, 63, 70, 78, 97, 115.
Francis I, King of France: permits the Great Bible to be printed in Paris, 97, 98; his licence to Grafton and Whitchurch, 100–1.
Frankfort, 49, 50, 76.
Frith, John, 74, 77; his friendship with Tyndale, 45, 53; defends Tyndale and his work against More, 77–8.
Froschouer, Christopher, printer of Zurich, 13.
Fry, Francis, 35.
Fulke, Dr. William, 22–3.

Gardiner, Stephen, Bishop of Winchester, 16, 86, 99, 100, 102.
Garvais, Friar Henry, 106, 107.
Geneva Bible, 17–19; printed in London, 23; excluded by Parker, 23, 25, 37; its popularity, 25, 37; Preface to New Testament, 117–19; Preface to Bible, 119–21; licence to John Bodley, 19, 23, 121–2.
Gilby, Anthony, 18.
Gilford, Sir Henry, 44.
Ginsburg, Dr. Christian, 13.
Goad, Dr., 37.
Gold, Henry, 57.
Goodman, Gabriel, Dean of Westminster, 20.
Grafton, Richard, grocer and printer, 86, 113; arranges for publication of Matthew's Bible, 14, 15, 95–7, 99–100; and of the Great Bible, 15–17, 34, 97–103, 105; the French King's licence to print in Paris, 100–1.
Gray, William, 102.
Greenwich, 111.
Great Bible, 15–17, 19, 21; Fox's account, 16, 97–100; the French King's licence, 100–1; reports as to progress, 15, 16, 101–5; Bishop Bonner's support, 15, 104; Bibles confiscated, and citation of François Regnault, 106–7; letters from the French Ambassador to the Constable of France, 15, 107–8, 109, 110; letter from the Imperial Ambassador to the Emperor Charles V, 108–9; letter from the Grand Constable of France to the French Ambassador, 109; price and copyright of the Bible, 16–17, 110; patent granted to Anthony Marler, 111–12; Preface by Cranmer, 17; condemned in Convocation, 116–17.
Grindal, Edmund, Bishop of London, 19, 23; one of the translators of the Bishop's Bible, 20; suspension of, 25.
Guest, Bishop of Rochester, 20, 123.

Haberdashers' Company, 16.
Hackett, John: searches at Antwerp for English New Testaments, 46, 62–8.
Haghen, Godfrid van der, 12.
Halle's *Chronicle*, 14, 86.
Hamburg, 10, 12, 46, 76, 99.
Hampton Court Conference, 26, 31.
Harding, Dr. John, 28.
Harmer, John, 29.
Harrison, Luke, 24.
Harrison, R., printer, 19.
Harrison, Thomas, 28.
Hebblethwayte, William, 44, 48.
Henry VIII, 17, 26, 48, 50; Answer to Martin Luther, 55–6; consults his Council and the Bishops as to surreptitious translations, 73; endeavours to get Tyndale to retract, 76; petition of Convocation to, 78–9; Coverdale's dedication of his Latin-English New Testament to, 90; Matthew's Bible dedicated to, 94, 99; favours production of the Great Bible, 97; Proclamation forbidding the circulation of books without licence, 104; Proclamation for the English Bible to be set up in churches, 112–13; Draft Proclamation as to reading the Bible, 113–14.
Heze, Dietrich, 49, 51.
Hogenberg, Franciscus, 21.
Holbein, Hans, 17.
Holland, Dr. Thomas, 28.
Hollybush, Johan, 63, 71, 90, 96.
Horne, Robert, Bishop of Winchester, 20.
Hutchinson, Dr. Ralph, 29.
Hutten, L., 29.

James I: calls together Hampton Court Conference, 26, 31; pushes forward work of revision, 27; his order for translation, 27–30; endeavours to secure payment for translators, 31.
Jerome, St., 22.
John of Trevisa, 9.
Jones, Hugh, Bishop of Llandaff, 20.
Joye, George, 69, 73; edits an unauthorized version of Tyndale's New Testament, 11; seeks to obtain a licence from the King to translate Scripture, 78; Tyndale complains of Joye's unauthorized revision, 79–82; Joye's answer, 82–3; reconciliation and fresh quarrel, 83–6.
Juda, Leo, 13, 19.
Jugge, John, printer, 24.
Jugge, Richard, printer, 24, 31; commended for his printing of the Bishops' Bible, 21; monopoly secured to him, 24; dispute with the Stationers' Company, 132; beginning of the Bible Stock, 133–4; Barker's satisfaction to, 134–5.
Junius, Franciscus, 32.

Kilbye, Dr Richard, 28.
King, Geoffrey, 27.
Kingdon, Dr., 100.
Knox, T. F., 127.

Latimer, Hugh, Bishop of Worcester, 112.
Laud, Archbishop, 34.
Lawney, Thomas, 86–7.
Layfield, Dr. John, 27.
Lee, Edward, Archbishop of York, 52.
Leicester, Earl of, 21, 124.
Lively, Edward, 28.
Lobley, Michael, 98.
Luft, Hans, printer, 12, 46, 56.
Luther, Martin, 10, 12, 45, 46, 49–51, 55, 59, 60, 77, 88.
Lynne, Walter, printer, 57.

Mainz, 10, 49, 51.
Maldon, William, narrative of, 115–16.
Marburg, 46, 76.
Margaret of Savoy, 63.
Marillac, Charles, French Ambassador in England, 109, 110.
Marler, Anthony, gives financial support towards the production of the Great Bible, 16; concerned in its sale, 17, 111–12.
Martin, Gregory, 21–3.
Mary, Queen, 17.
Matthew, Thomas: his version of the Bible, 14–15; Cranmer recommends the version, 94–5; Grafton's arrangements for publication, 95–7; Foxe's account of, 99.
Mede, Dr. Joseph, 37.
Meteren, Cornelius van, 88.
Meteren, Emanuel van, 87.
Meteren, Jacob van: story of financial help given by him to Coverdale in the production of the 1535 Bible, 13, 87–8.
Monmouth, H., 10, 44.
Montanus, Arias, 32.
More, Sir Thomas: his Dialogue on the prohibition of English translations, 41–2; plan for a limited circulation, 43; criticizes Tyndale's translation, 59–61; controversy with Tyndale, 73, 77, 78.
Mummuth, H., *see* Monmouth.
Münster, Sebastian, 15, 19, 123.

Necton, Robert, 53; confession as to buying and selling New Testaments, 62, 70–2.
Necton, Thomas, 70.
New Testament: *see* Bible.
Nicholas of Hereford, 9.
Nicholson, James, printer, of Southwark, 13, 14, 63, 90, 96, 105.
Nix, Richard, Bishop of Norwich: refunds the Archbishop of Canterbury part of his outlay on New Testaments, 69–70; implores the King's help, 72–3.
Norton, William, printer, 24.
Nuremberg, 49, 51.

Olivetan, 19.
Ortelius, Abraham, 88.
Osiander, Andreas, 49, 51.
Overall, John, Bishop of Coventry, 27.
Oxford, 1, 30, 38, 41, 74.

Packington, Augustine, buys up Tyndale's translation, 68–9.
Pagninus, S., 19.
Paris, printing at, 87, 97–102, 106–8.
Paris, Dr. Thomas, of Cambridge, revises the 1611 text, 38.
Parker, Matthew, Archbishop of Canterbury: his attitude towards the Genevan version, 19, 23–5; his interest in the Bishops' Bible, 20, 23–4, 31, 123; commends Jugge, 21, 23–4; announces completion of the Bishops' Bible, 124; presents the Bible to Queen Elizabeth, 124–5; his note as to the translators, 125–6.
Parkhurst, John, Bishop of Salisbury, 20, 123.
Perin, Dr. John, 20.
Perne, Andrew, Dean of Ely, 20.
Petit, T., printer, 17.
Pierson, Andrew, 20.
Plomer, Mr. H. R., 8, 17, 30, 35.
Pocock, Mr. N., 37.
Pole, Cardinal, 15.
Poyntz, Thomas, 12, 14, 100.
Puritans and the Hampton Court Conference, 26.
Purvey, John, 9.

Quentell, Peter, printer of Cologne, 10, 49, 51.

Rabbett, Michael, 29.
Radcliffe, Dr. Jeremiah, 28.
Raimond, John, printer, 62.
Ravens, Dr., 29.
Ravis, Thomas, Dean of Christ Church, 28.
Rebul, Antoine, 19.
Redman, R., printer, 17.
Regnault, François, printer of Paris, 15, 103; cited for printing the Great Bible, 106–7.
Reynolds, Dr. John, 26, 28.
Rheims New Testament, 21–3; its inception, 127; story of the translation, 128–32.
Richardson, Dr. John, 28.
Ridley, Robert, criticizes Tyndale's version of the New Testament, 53, 57–9.
Rinck, Hermann, 50, 52.
Rivington, Mr. Charles, 132, 141.
Rogers, John, 14, 99.
Roy, William, 10; his quarrel with Tyndale, 56–7.
Rupert, Abbot of Deutz, 49–51.
Ruremond, Hans van, printer of Antwerp, 12, 62–3, 71, 96.

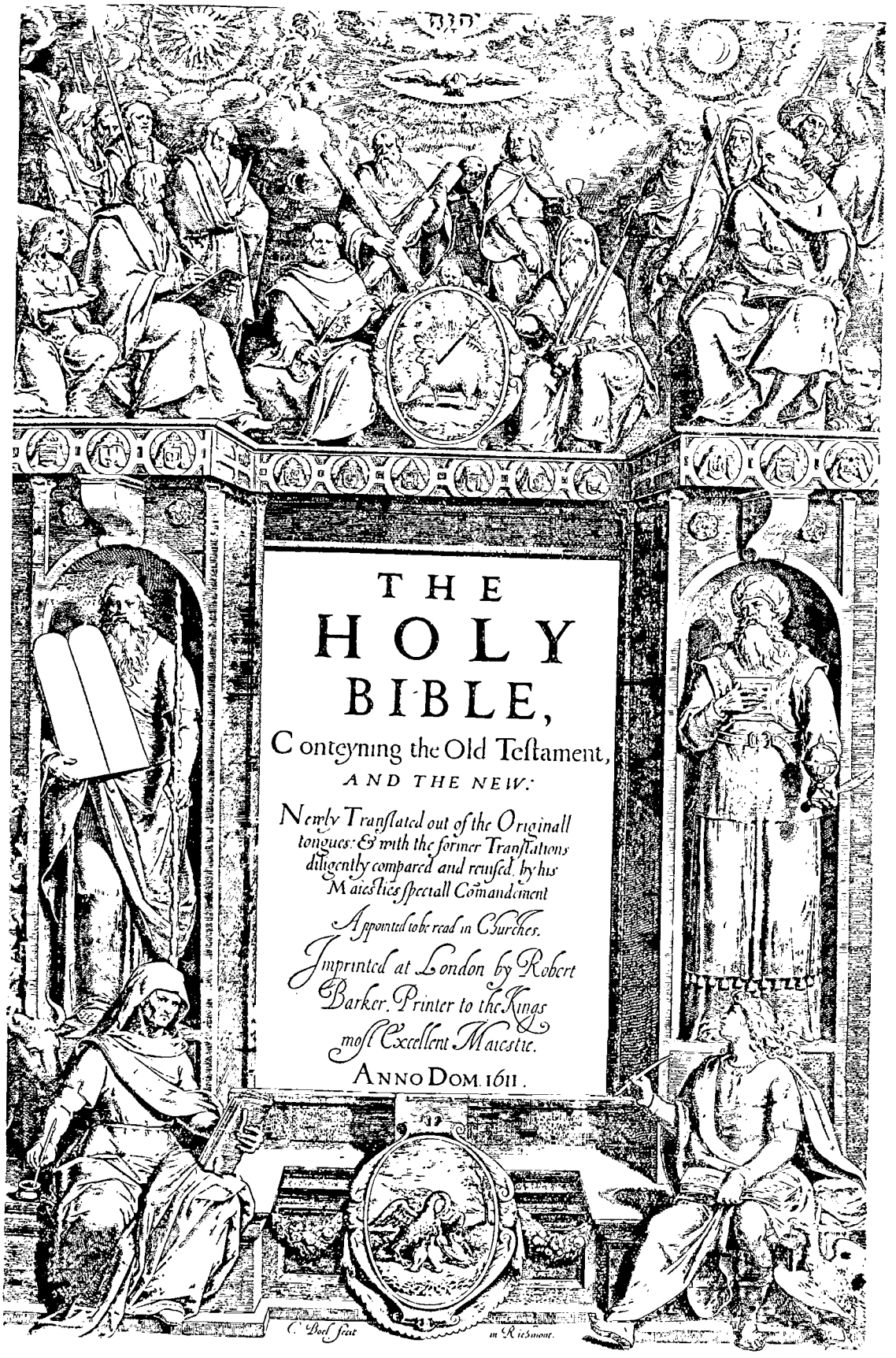
St. Paul's, London, 10, 41, 79, 98.
Salisbury, William, Bishop of Man, 123.
Sampson, Thomas, 18.
Sanderson, Thomas, 29.
Sandys, Edwin, Bishop of Worcester, 20.
Saravia, Dr., 27.
Savile, Sir Henry, 29.
Scambler, Edmund, Bishop of Peterborough, 20.
Schoeffer, Peter, printer, of Worms, 10.
Schott, Johann, printer, of Strassburg, 57.
Scrivener, Dr. F. H. A., 36, 37.
Selborne, Lord Chancellor, on the authorization of the 1611 version, 31.
Selden, John, 32.
Sion, Bridgetine house of, at Isleworth, 9.
Smith, Miles, Bishop of Gloucester, 28, 31, 142.
Smith, Rev. Walter E., 35.
Spalding, Robert, 28.
Sparke, Michael, 34, 37.
Speed, John: his Genealogies of Scripture, 33, 142.
Spenser, Dr. John, 29.
Stationers' Company, 24, 30, 98, 132–5.
Steele, Mr. Robert, 15, 57.
Stokesley, John, Bishop of London, 73, 86, 98.
Strassburg, 57, 78.
Strype's *Memorials*, 19, 20, 70, 122.
Sutor, Petrus, 58.

Taverner, Richard, his version of the Bible, 17.
Tedder, Mr. H. R., 13.
Thompson, Giles, Dean of Windsor, 29.
Tighe, Dr. Robert, 27.
Tomson, Laurence, 19, 24.
Tomson, Richard, 27.
Tremellius, 32.
Tritheim, Johann, 49, 51.
Tuke, Sir Brian, 63–5, 67.
Tunstall, Cuthbert, Bishop of London: declines to encourage Tyndale, 10, 44; prohibits the circulation of Tyndale's translation, 61–2; endeavours to suppress the New Testament by purchase, 68–9; burns New Testaments in St. Paul's churchyard, 73.
Tyndale, William: his translations of the New Testament, 10–12, 17; translates portions of the Old Testament, 12; Fox's account of Tyndale's translations, 44–6; Tyndale's own story of his translation of the New Testament, 46–8; the printing of the first New Testaments, 48–52; news sent to the King, 52; supposed trial version of St. Matthew, 53; beginning of the Prologue to the first New Testament, 53–4; Epilogue to the second New Testament, 54–5; Henry VIII's belief that Tyndale was instigated by Luther, 55–6; Tyndale and his fellow 'apostate' William Roy, 56–7; an expert contemporary criticism of Tyndale's version, 57–9; criticisms of Sir Thomas More, 59–61; episcopal prohibition, 61–2; Bishop of London buys up the translation, 68–9; Stephen Vaughan's attempt to persuade Tyndale to submit, 76–7; Frith's defence of Tyndale, 77–8; Tyndale complains as to Joye's unauthorized revision of his New Testament, 79–82; Joye's answer, 82–3; reconciliation and fresh disagreement, 83–4; Joye's narrative of the quarrel, 84–6; Halle's account of Tyndale's work as a translator, 86; his share in Matthew's Bible, 99.

Vaughan, Stephen: endeavours to persuade Tyndale to retract, 76–7.
Vautrollier, Thomas, printer, 24.
Vendeville, Dr., 21, 127.
Vilvorde, 12.

Walker, Dr. Anthony, 30.
Walsh, Sir John, 44.
Walsingham, Sir Francis, 24, 25.
Wanley, Humphrey, 78.
Ward, Dr. Samuel, 28, 30, 37.
Waterton, Daniel, 9.
Westcott, Bishop, 20.
Whitchurch, Edward, printer, 113; partner with Grafton, 14, 17, 34, 87, 97–103.
Whitgift, John, Archbishop of Canterbury, 25, 31, 138.
Whittingham, William: translates the New Testament, 17; probable originator of the Geneva Bible, 18; his system of translation and annotation, *ib.*; its effect on the 1611 version, *ib.*
Wilkes, Thomas, 24.
Wilson, Lea, 35.
Wittenberg, 12, 48, 50.
Wolsey, Cardinal, 12, 46, 57, 62, 63, 65, 67.
Worcester, Chapter of, 34.
Worms, printing at, 10, 11, 46, 52, 53, 57, 69, 71, 84.
Wright, Dr. Aldis, 20–1.
Wyclif, John, first English translations of the Bible ascribed to, 9, 10; works prohibited, 41, 77.

Zurich, printing at, 13.
Zwinglius, 13, 77.


THE
HOLY
BIBLE,
Conteyning the Old Teſtament,
AND THE NEW:
Newly Tranſlated out of the Originall tongues: & with the former Tranſlations diligently compared and reuiſed, by his Maieſties ſpeciall Comandement
Appointed to be read in Churches.
Imprinted at London by Robert Barker, Printer to the Kings moſt Excellent Maieſtie.
ANNO DOM. 1611.

TO THE MOST HIGH AND MIGHTIE Prince, IAMES by the grace of God King of Great Britaine, France and Ireland, Defender of the Faith, &c.

THE TRANSLATORS OF *THE BIBLE*, *wish Grace, Mercie, and Peace, through* IESVS CHRIST *our* LORD.

GReat and manifold were the bleſſings (moſt dread Soueraigne) which Almighty GOD, the Father of all Mercies, beſtowed vpon vs the people of ENGLAND, when firſt he ſent your Maieſties Royall perſon to rule and raigne ouer vs. For whereas it was the expectation of many, who wiſhed not well vnto our SION, that vpon the ſetting of that bright *Occidentall Starre* Queene ELIZABETH of moſt happy memory, ſome thicke and palpable cloudes of darkeneſſe would ſo haue ouerſhadowed this land, that men ſhould haue bene in doubt which way they were to walke, and that it ſhould hardly be knowen, who was to direct the vnſetled State: the appearance of your MAIESTIE, as of the *Sunne* in his ſtrength, inſtantly diſpelled thoſe ſuppoſed and ſurmiſed miſts, and gaue vnto all that were well affected, exceeding cauſe of comfort; eſpecially when we beheld the gouernment eſtabliſhed in your HIGHNESSE, and your hopefull Seed, by an vndoubted Title, and this alſo accompanied with Peace and tranquillitie, at home and abroad.

But amongſt all our Ioyes, there was no one that more filled our hearts, then the bleſſed continuance of the Preaching of GODS ſacred word amongſt vs, which is that ineſtimable treaſure, which excelleth all the riches of the earth, becauſe the fruit thereof extendeth it ſelfe, not onely to the time ſpent in this tranſitory world, but directeth and diſpoſeth men vnto that Eternall happineſſe which is aboue in Heauen.

Then, not to ſuffer this to fall to the ground, but rather to take it vp, and to continue it in that ſtate, wherein the famous predeceſſour of your HIGHNESSE did leaue it; Nay, to goe forward with the confidence and reſolution

lution of a man in maintaining the trueth of CHRIST, and propagating it farre and neere, is that which hath ſo bound and firmely knit the hearts of all your MAIESTIES loyall and Religious people vnto you, that your very Name is precious among them, their eye doeth behold you with comfort, and they bleſſe you in their hearts, as that ſanctified perſon, who vnder GOD, is the immediate authour of their true happineſſe. And this their contentment doeth not diminiſh or decay, but euery day increaſeth and taketh ſtrength, when they obſerue that the zeale of your Maieſtie towards the houſe of GOD, doth not ſlacke or goe backward, but is more and more kindled, manifeſting it ſelfe abroad in the furtheſt parts of *Chriſtendome*, by writing in defence of the Trueth, (which hath giuen ſuch a blow vnto that man of Sinne, as will not be healed) and euery day at home, by Religious and learned diſcourſe, by frequenting the houſe of GOD, by hearing the word preached, by cheriſhing the teachers therof, by caring for the Church as a moſt tender and louing nourcing Father.

There are infinite arguments of this right Chriſtian and Religious affection in your MAIESTIE: but none is more forcible to declare it to others, then the vehement and perpetuated deſire of the accompliſhing and publiſhing of this Worke, which now with all humilitie we preſent vnto your MAIESTIE. For when your Highneſſe had once out of deepe iudgment apprehended, how conuenient it was, That out of the Originall ſacred tongues, together with comparing of the labours, both in our owne and other forreigne Languages, of many worthy men who went before vs, there ſhould be one more exact Tranſlation of the holy Scriptures into the *Engliſh tongue*; your MAIESTIE did neuer deſiſt, to vrge and to excite thoſe to whom it was commended, that the worke might be haſtened, and that the buſineſſe might be expedited in ſo decent a maner, as a matter of ſuch importance might iuſtly require.

And now at laſt, by the Mercy of GOD, and the continuance of our Labours, it being brought vnto ſuch a concluſion, as that we haue great hope that the Church of *England* ſhall reape good fruit thereby; we hold it our duety to offer it to your MAIESTIE, not onely as to our King and Soueraigne, but as to the principall moouer and Author of the Worke. Humbly crauing of your moſt Sacred Maieſtie, that ſince things of this quality haue euer bene ſubiect to the cenſures of ill meaning and diſcontented perſons, it may receiue approbation and Patronage from ſo learned and iudicious a Prince as your Highneſſe is, whoſe allowance and acceptance of our Labours, ſhall more honour and incourage vs, then all the calumniations and hard interpretations of other men ſhall diſmay vs. So that, if on the one ſide we ſhall be traduced by Popiſh perſons at home or abroad, who therefore will maligne vs, becauſe we are poore Inſtruments to make GODS holy Trueth to be yet more and more knowen vnto the people, whom they deſire ſtill to keepe in ignorance and darkneſſe: or if on the other ſide, we ſhall be maligned by ſelfe-conceited brethren, who runne their owne wayes, and giue liking vnto nothing but what is framed by themſelues, and hammered on their Anuile; we may reſt ſecure, ſupported within by the trueth and innocencie of a good conſcience, hauing walked

the

the wayes of ſimplicitie and integritie, as before the Lord; And ſuſtained without, by the powerfull Protection of your Maieſties grace and fauour, which will euer giue countenance to honeſt and Chriſtian endeuours, againſt bitter cenſures, and vncharitable imputations.

The LORD of Heauen and earth bleſſe your Maieſtie with many and happy dayes, that as his Heauenly hand hath enriched your Highneſſe with many ſingular, and extraordinary Graces; ſo you may be the wonder of the world in this later age, for happineſſe and true felicitie, to the honour of that Great GOD, and the good of his Church, through IESVS CHRIST our Lord and onely Sauiour.

(·.·)

THE TRANSLATORS TO THE READER.

ZEale to promote the common good, whether it be by deuiſing any thing our ſelues, or reuiſing that which hath bene laboured by others, deſerueth certainly much reſpect and eſteeme, but yet findeth but cold intertainment in the world. It is welcommed with ſuſpicion in ſtead of loue, and with emulation in ſtead of thankes: and if there be any hole left for cauill to enter, (and cauill, if it doe not finde a hole, will make one) it is ſure to bee miſconſtrued, and in danger to be condemned. This will eaſily be granted by as many as know ſtory, or haue any experience. For, was there euer any thing projected, that ſauoured any way of newneſſe or renewing, but the ſame endured many a ſtorme of gaine-ſaying, or oppoſition? A man would thinke that Ciuilitie, holeſome Lawes, learning and eloquence, Synods, and Church-maintenance, (that we ſpeake of no more things of this kinde) ſhould be as ſafe as a Sanctuary, and ‖ out of ſhot, as they ſay, that no man would lift vp the heele, no, nor dogge mooue his tongue againſt the motioners of them. For by the firſt, we are diſtinguiſhed from bruit-beaſts led with ſenſualitie: By the ſecond, we are bridled and reſtrained from outragious behauiour, and from doing of iniuries, whether by fraud or by violence: By the third, we are enabled to informe and reforme others, by the light and feeling that we haue attained vnto our ſelues: Briefly, by the fourth being brought together to a parle face to face, we ſooner compoſe our differences then by writings, which are endleſſe: And laſtly, that the Church be ſufficiently prouided for, is ſo agreeable to good reaſon and conſcience, that thoſe mothers are holden to be leſſe cruell, that kill their children aſſoone as they are borne, then thoſe nourſing fathers and mothers (whereſoeuer they be) that withdraw from them who hang vpon their breaſts (and vpon whoſe breaſts againe themſelues doe hang to receiue the Spirituall and ſincere milke of the word) liuelyhood and ſupport fit for their eſtates. Thus it is apparent, that theſe things which we ſpeake of, are of moſt neceſſary vſe, and therefore, that none, either without abſurditie can ſpeake againſt them, or without note of wickedneſſe can ſpurne againſt them.

The beſt things haue been calumniated.

‖ Ὑφ᾽ ἕλκει.

Yet for all that, the learned know that certaine worthy men haue bene brought to vntimely death for none other fault, but for ſeeking to reduce their Countrey-men to good order and diſcipline: and that in ſome Common-weales it was made a capitall crime, once to motion the making of a new Law for the abrogating of an old, though the ſame were moſt pernicious: And that certaine, which would be counted pillars of the State, and paternes of Vertue and Prudence, could not be brought for a long time to giue way to good Letters and refined ſpeech, but bare themſelues as auerſe from them, as from rocks or boxes of poiſon: And fourthly, that hee was no babe, but a great clearke, that gaue foorth (and in writing to remaine to poſteritie) in paſſion peraduenture, but yet he gaue foorth, that hee had not ſeene any profit to come by any Synode, or meeting of the Clergie, but rather the contrary: And laſtly, againſt Church-maintenance and allowance, in ſuch ſort, as the Embaſſadors and meſſengers of the great King of Kings ſhould be furniſhed, it is not vnknowen what a fiction or fable (ſo it is eſteemed, and for no better by the repotter himſelfe, though ſuperſtitious) was deuiſed; Namely, that at ſuch time as the profeſſours and teachers of Chriſtianitie in the Church of Rome, then a true Church, were liberally endowed, a voyce forſooth was heard from heauen, ſaying; Now is poiſon powred down into the Church, &c. Thus not only as oft as we ſpeake, as one ſaith, but alſo as oft as we do any thing of note or conſequence, we ſubiect our ſelues to euery ones cenſure, and happy is he that is leaſt toſſed vpon tongues; for vtterly to eſcape the ſnatch of them it is impoſſible. If any man conceit, that this is the lot and portion of the meaner ſort onely, and that Princes are priuiledged by their high eſtate, he is deceiued. As *the ſword deuoureth aſwell one as the other*, as it is in *Samuel*; nay as the great Commander charged his ſouldiers in a certaine battell, to ſtrike at no part of the enemie, but at the face; And as the King of *Syria* commanded his chiefe Captaines *to fight neither with ſmall nor great, ſaue onely againſt the King of Iſrael*: ſo it is too true, that Enuie ſtriketh moſt ſpitefully at the faireſt, and at the chiefeſt. *Dauid* was a worthy Prince, and no man to be compared to him for his firſt deedes, and yet for as worthy an acte as euer he did (euen for bringing backe the Arke of God in ſolemnitie) he was ſcorned and ſcoffed at by his owne wife. *Solomon* was greater then *Dauid*, though

Anacharſis with others.

Leui.

Cato the elder.

Gregory the Diuine.

Nauclerus.

2. Sam. 11. 25.

1. King. 22. 31.

2. Sam. 6. 16.

though not in vertue, yet in power: and by his power and wisdome he built a Temple to the LORD, such a one as was the glory of the land of Israel, and the wonder of the whole world. But was that his magnificence liked of by all? We doubt of it. Otherwise, why doe they lay it in his sonnes dish, and call vnto him for ‖easing of the burden, *Make*, say they, *the grieuous seruitude of thy father, and his sore yoke, lighter.* Belike he had charged them with some leuies, and troubled them with some carriages; Hereupon they raise vp a tragedie, and with in their heart the Temple had neuer bene built. So hard a thing it is to please all, euen when we please God best, and doe seeke to approue our selues to euery ones conscience. *ενπεῖν δεινα* 1. King 12.4

The highest personages haue been calumniated.

If wee will descend to later times, wee shall finde many the like examples of such kind, or rather vnkind acceptance. The first Romane Emperour did neuer doe a more pleasing deed to the learned, nor more profitable to posteritie, for conseruing the record of times in true supputation; then when he corrected the Calender, and ordered the yeere according to the course of the Sunne: and yet this was imputed to him for noueltie, and arrogancie, and procured to him great obloquie. So the first Christened Emperour (at the leastwise that openly professed the faith himselfe, and allowed others to doe the like) for strengthening the Empire at his great charges, and prouiding for the Church, as he did, got for his labour the name *Pupillus*, as who would say, a wastefull Prince, that had neede of a Guardian, or ouerseer. So the best Christened Emperour, for the loue that he bare vnto peace, thereby to enrich both himselfe and his subiects, and because he did not seeke warre but find it, was iudged to be no man at armes, (though in deed he excelled in feates of chiualrie, and shewed so much when he was prouoked) and condemned for giuing himselfe to his ease, and to his pleasure. To be short, the most learned Emperour of former times, (at the least, the greatest politician) what thanks had he for cutting off the superfluities of the lawes, and digesting them into some order and method? This, that he hath been blotted by some to bee an Epitomist, that is, one that extinguished worthy whole volumes, to bring his abridgements into request. This is the measure that hath been rendred to excellent Princes in former times, euen, *Cum bene facerent, male audire*, For their good deedes to be euill spoken of. Neither is there any likelihood, that enuie and malignitie died, and were buried with the ancient. No, no, the reproofe of *Moses* taketh hold of most ages; *You are risen vp in your fathers stead, an increase of sinfull men. What is that that hath been done? that which shall be done: and there is no new thing vnder the Sunne*, saith the wiseman: and S. *Steuen, As your fathers did, so doe you.* This, and more to this purpose, His Maiestie that now reigneth (and long, and long may he reigne, and his offspring for euer, *Himselfe and children and childrens children alwayes*) knew full well, according to the singular wisedome giuen vnto him by God, and the rare learning and experience that he hath attained vnto; namely that whosoeuer attempteth any thing for the publike (specially if it pertaine to Religion, and to the opening and clearing of the word of God) the same setteth himselfe vpon a stage to be glouted vpon by euery euil eye, yea, he casteth himselfe headlong vpon pikes, to be gored by euery sharpe tongue. For he that medleth with mens Religion in any part, medleth with their custome, nay, with their freehold; and though they finde no content in that which they haue, yet they cannot abide to heare of altering. Notwithstanding his Royall heart was not daunted or discouraged for this or that colour, but stood resolute, *as a statue immoueable, and an anuile not easie to be beaten into plates*, as one sayth; he knew who had chosen him to be a Souldier, or rather a Captaine, and being assured that the course which he intended made much for the glory of God, & the building vp of his Church, he would not suffer it to be broken off for whatsoeuer speaches or practises. It doth certainely belong vnto Kings, yea, it doth specially belong vnto them, to haue care of Religion, yea, to know it aright, yea, to professe it zealously, yea to promote it to the vttermost of their power. This is their glory before all nations which meane well, and this will bring vnto them a farre most excellent weight of glory in the day of the Lord Iesus. For the Scripture saith not in vaine, *Them that honor me, I will honor*, neither was it a vaine word that *Eusebius* deliuered long agoe, that pietie towards God was the weapon, and the onely weapon that both preserued *Constantines* person, and auenged him of his enemies. Numb 32.14. Eccles.1.9. Acts 7.51. His Maiesties constancie, notwithstanding calumniation, for the suruey of the English translations. *Suidas.* 1. Sam 2.30. *Euseb. lib.10 cap.8.*

The praise of the holy Scriptures.

But now what pietie without trueth? what trueth (what sauing trueth) without the word of God? what word of God (whereof we may be sure) without the Scripture? The Scriptures we are commanded to search. Ioh.5.39. Esa.8.20. They are commended that searched & studied them. Act.17.11. and 8.28,29. They are reproued that were vnskilful in them, or slow to beleeue them. *Mat.*22.29. *Luk.*24 25. They can make vs wise vnto saluation. 2. *Tim.*3.15. If we be ignorant, they will instruct vs; if out of the way, they will bring vs home; if out of order, they will reforme vs, if in heauines, comfort vs; if dull, quicken vs; if colde, inflame vs. *Tolle, lege; Tolle, lege*, Take vp and read, take vp and read the Scriptures, (for vnto them was the direction) it was said vnto S. *Augustine* by a supernaturall voyce. *Whatsoeuer is in the Scriptures, beleeue me*, saith the same S. *Augustine, is high and diuine: there is verily trueth, and a doctrine most fit for the refreshing and renewing of mens mindes, and truely so tempered, that* S. *August* confess. lib.8. cap.12. S. *August* de vtilit. credendi cap.6.

euery

S. Hieron. in ad Domnion.

S Cyrill. cont. Iulianum.

Tertul. aduerſ. Hermo. Tertul. de carne Chriſti. Iuſtin. quæſt. ortho. Nazian. S Baſil. de ſpiritu ſancto.

Ἐκεῖνα οὖν ἅπαντα ἔχει πίστις ἀγαθὰ, καὶ ὕδωρ ἀπὸ πέτρας, καὶ μέλι ἀπὸ πέτρας, καὶ ἔλαιον ἀπὸ πέτρας, &c.
An olive bow wrapped about with woll, wherewith dropped hony, figs, & bread, and honie in a pot, & oyle.

κανὼν ἐκκλησίας. S Baſil. in Pſalm. primum.

1. Cor. 14.

Clem. Alex. 1. Strom.

S. Hieron. in Damaſo.

Michael, Theophil. fil. 2 Tom. Concil. ex edit. Petri Crab.

Carnes pro lege ſumunt.

euery one may draw from thence that which is ſufficient for him, if hee come to draw with a deuout and pious minde, as true Religion requireth. Thus S. *Auguſtine*. And S. *Hierome*: *Ama ſcripturas, & amabit te ſapientia &c.* Loue the Scriptures, and wiſedome will loue thee. And S. *Cyrill* againſt *Iulian*; *Euen boyes that are bred vp in the Scriptures, become moſt religious, &c.* But what mention wee three or foure vſes of the Scripture, whereas whatſoeuer is to be beleeued or practiſed, or hoped for, is contained in them? or three or foure ſentences of the Fathers, ſince whoſoeuer is worthy the name of a Father, from Chriſts time downeward, hath likewiſe written not onely of the riches, but alſo of the perfection of the Scripture? *I adore the fulneſſe of the Scripture*, ſaith *Tertullian* againſt *Hermogenes*. And againe, to *Apelles* an Heretike of the like ſtampe, he ſaith; *I doe not admit that which thou bringeſt in* (or concludeſt) *of thine owne* (head or ſtore, *de tuo*) without Scripture. So Saint *Iuſtin Martyr* before him; *Wee muſt know by all meanes*, ſaith hee, *that it is not lawfull* (or poſſible) *to learne* (any thing) *of God or of right pietie, ſaue onely out of the Prophets, who teach vs by diuine inſpiration.* So Saint *Baſil* after *Tertullian*, *It is a manifeſt falling away from the Faith, and a fault of preſumption, either to reiect any of thoſe things that are written, or to bring in* (vpon the head of them, ἐπεισάγειν) *any of thoſe things that* are not written. Wee omit to cite to the ſame effect, S. *Cyrill* B. of *Hieruſalem* in his 4. *Catechet.* Saint *Hierome* againſt *Heluidius*, Saint *Auguſtine* in his 3. booke againſt the letters of *Petilian*, and in very many other places of his workes. Alſo we forbeare to deſcend to latter Fathers, becauſe wee will not wearie the reader. The Scriptures then being acknowledged to bee ſo full and ſo perfect, how can wee excuſe our ſelues of negligence, if we doe not ſtudie them, of curioſitie, if we be not content with them? Men talke much of ἐπίνοια, how many ſweete and goodly things it had hanging on it; of the Philoſophers ſtone, that it turneth copper into gold; of *Cornu copiæ*, that it had all things neceſſary for foode in it, of *Panaces* the herbe, that it was good for all diſeaſes; of *Catholicon* the drugge, that it is in ſtead of all purges; of *Vulcans* armour, that is was an armour of proofe againſt all thruſts, and all blowes, &c. Well, that which they falſly or vainely attributed to theſe things for bodily good, wee may iuſtly and with full meaſure aſcribe vnto the Scripture, for ſpirituall. It is not onely an armour, but alſo a whole armorie of weapons, both offenſiue, and defenſiue; whereby we may ſaue our ſelues and put the enemie to flight. It is not an herbe, but a tree, or rather a whole paradiſe of trees of life, which bring foorth fruit euery moneth, and the fruit thereof is for meate, and the leaues for medicine. It is not a pot of *Manna*, or a cruſe of oyle, which were for memorie only, or for a meales meate or two, but as it were a ſhowre of heauenly bread ſufficient for a whole hoſt, be it neuer ſo great; and as it were a whole cellar full of oyle veſſels; whereby all our neceſsities may be prouided for, and our debts diſcharged. In a word, it is a Panary of holeſome foode, againſt fenowed traditions; a Phyſions-ſhop (Saint *Baſil* calleth it) of preſeruatiues againſt poiſoned hereſies; a Pandect of profitable lawes, againſt rebellious ſpirits; a treaſurie of moſt coſtly iewels, againſt beggarly rudiments; Finally a fountaine of moſt pure water ſpringing vp vnto euerlaſting life. And what maruaile? The originall thereof being from heauen, not from earth; the authour being God, not man; the enditer, the holy ſpirit, not the wit of the Apoſtles or Prophets; the Pen-men ſuch as were ſanctified from the wombe, and endewed with a principall portion of Gods ſpirit; the matter, veritie, pietie, puritie, vprightneſſe; the forme, Gods word, Gods teſtimonie, Gods oracles, the word of trueth, the word of ſaluation, &c. the effects, light of vnderſtanding ſtableneſſe of perſwaſion, repentance from dead workes, newneſſe of life, holineſſe, peace, ioy in the holy Ghoſt; laſtly, the end and reward of the ſtudie thereof, fellowſhip with the Saints, participation of the heauenly nature, fruition of an inheritance immortall, vndefiled, and that neuer ſhall fade away: Happie is the man that delighteth in the Scripture, and thriſe happie that meditateth in it day and night.

Tranſlation neceſſarie.

But how ſhall men meditate in that, which they cannot vnderſtand? How ſhall they vnderſtand that which is kept cloſe in an vnknowen tongue? as it is written, *Except I know the power of the voyce I ſhall be to him that ſpeaketh, a Barbarian, and he that ſpeaketh, ſhalbe a Barbarian to me.* The Apoſtle excepteth no tongue; not Hebrewe the ancienteſt, not Greeke the moſt copious, not Latine the fineſt. Nature taught a naturall man to confeſſe, that all of vs in thoſe tongues which wee doe not vnderſtand, are plainely deafe; wee may turne the deafe eare vnto them. The *Scythian* counted the *Athenian*, whom he did not vnderſtand, barbarous: ſo the *Romane* did the *Syrian*, and the *Iew* (euen S. *Hierome* himſelfe calleth the Hebrew tongue barbarous, belike becauſe it was ſtrange to ſo many) ſo the Emperour of *Conſtantinople* calleth the *Latine* tongue, barbarous, though Pope *Nicolas* do ſtorme at it: ſo the *Iewes* long before *Chriſt*, called all other nations, *Lognazim*, which is little better then barbarous. Therefore as one complaineth, that alwayes in the Senate of *Rome*, there was one or other that called for an interpreter: ſo leſt the Church be driuen to the like exigent, it is neceſſary to haue tranſlations in a readineſſe. Tranſlation it is that openeth the window, to let in the light; that breaketh the ſhell, that we may eat the kernel; that putteth aſide the curtaine, that we may looke into the moſt Holy place; that remooueth the couer of the well, that wee may come by the water, euen as

Iacob

Iacob rolled away the ſtone from the mouth of the well, by which meanes the flockes of *Laban* were watered. Indeede without tranſlation into the vulgar tongue, the vnlearned are but like children at *Iacobs* well (which was deepe) without a bucket or ſome thing to draw with: or as that perſon mentioned by *Eſay*, to whom when a ſealed booke was deliuered, with this motion, *Reade this, I pray thee*, hee was faine to make this anſwere, *I cannot, for it is ſealed.* Gen. 29. 10. Ioh. 4. 11. Eſay 29. 11.

The tranſlation of the olde Teſtament out of the Hebrew into Greeke.

While God would be knowen onely in *Iacob*, and haue his Name great in *Iſrael*, and in none other place, while the dew lay on *Gideons* fleece onely, and all the earth beſides was drie; then for one and the ſame people, which ſpake all of them the language of *Canaan*, that is, *Hebrewe*, one and the ſame originall in *Hebrew* was ſufficient. But when the fulneſſe of time drew neere, that the Sunne of righteouſneſſe, the Sonne of God ſhould come into the world, whom God ordeined to be a reconciliation through faith in his blood, not of the *Iew* onely, but alſo of the *Greeke*, yea, of all them that were ſcattered abroad; then loe, it pleaſed the Lord to ſtirre vp the ſpirit of a *Greeke* Prince (*Greeke* for deſcent and language) euen of *Ptolome Philadelph* King of *Egypt*, to procure the tranſlating of the Booke of God out of *Hebrew* into *Greeke*. This is the tranſlation of the *Seuentie* Interpreters, commonly ſo called, which prepared the way for our Sauiour among the Gentiles by written preaching, as Saint *Iohn* Baptiſt did among the *Iewes* by vocall. For the *Grecians* being deſirous of learning, were not wont to ſuffer bookes of worth to lye moulding in Kings Libraries, but had many of their ſeruants, ready ſcribes, to copie them out, and ſo they were diſperſed and made common. Againe, the *Greeke* tongue was well knowen and made familiar to moſt inhabitants in *Aſia*, by reaſon of the conqueſt that there the *Grecians* had made, as alſo by the Colonies, which thither they had ſent. For the ſame cauſes alſo it was well vnderſtood in many places of *Europe*, yea, and of *Affrike* too. Therefore the word of God being ſet foorth in *Greeke*, becommeth hereby like a candle ſet vpon a caudleſticke, which giueth light to all that are in the houſe, or like a proclamation ſounded foorth in the market place, which moſt men preſently take knowledge of; and therefore that language was fitteſt to containe the Scriptures, both for the firſt Preachers of the Goſpel to appeale vnto for witneſſe, and for the learners alſo of thoſe times to make ſearch and triall by. It is certaine, that that Tranſlation was not ſo found and ſo perfect, but that it needed in many places correction; and who had bene ſo ſufficient for this worke as the Apoſtles or Apoſtolike men? Yet it ſeemed good to the holy Ghoſt and to them, to take that which they found, (the ſame being for the greateſt part true and ſufficient) rather then by making a new, in that new world and greene age of the Church, to expoſe themſelues to many exceptions and cauillations, as though they made a Tranſlation to ſerue their owne turne, and therefore bearing witneſſe to themſelues, their witneſſe not to be regarded. This may be ſuppoſed to bee ſome cauſe, why the Tranſlation of the *Seuentie* was allowed to paſſe for currant. Notwithſtanding, though it was commended generally, yet it did not fully content the learned, no not of the *Iewes*. For not long after (*chriſt*) *Aquila* fell in hand with a new Tranſlation, and after him *Theodotion*, and after him *Symmachus*: yea, there was a fift and a ſixt edition, the Authours wherof were not knowen. Theſe with the *Seuentie* made vp the *Hexapla*, and were worthily and to great purpoſe compiled together by *Origen*. Howbeit the Edition of the *Seuentie* went away with the credit, and therefore not onely was placed in the midſt by *Origen* (for the worth and excellencie thereof aboue the reſt, as *Epiphanius* gathereth) but alſo was vſed by the *Greeke* fathers for the ground and foundation of their Commentaries. Yea, *Epiphanius* aboue named doeth attribute ſo much vnto it, that he holdeth the Authours thereof not onely for Interpreters, but alſo for Prophets in ſome reſpect: and *Iuſtinian* the Emperour enioyning the *Iewes* his ſubiects to vſe ſpecially the Tranſlation of the *Seuentie*, rendreth this reaſon thereof, becauſe they were as it were enlightened with propheticall grace. Yet for all that, as the *Egyptians* are ſaid of the Prophet to bee men and not God, and their horſes fleſh and not ſpirit: ſo it is euident, (and Saint *Hierome* affirmeth as much) that the *Seuentie* were Interpreters, they were not Prophets; they did many things well, as learned men; but yet as men they ſtumbled and fell, one while through ouerſight, another while through ignorance, yea, ſometimes they may be noted to adde to the Originall, and ſometimes to take from it; which made the Apoſtles to leaue them many times, when they left the *Hebrew*, and to deliuer the ſence thereof according to the trueth of the word, as the ſpirit gaue them vtterance. This may ſuffice touching the Greeke Tranſlations of the old Teſtament.

Epiphan. de menſur. & ponderibus.

See S. Auguſt. 2. de doctrin. Chriſtian. c. 15. Nonell. diat. ax. 149. οἱ ἑβδομήκοντα ἅγιοι προφῆται ἦσαν. *S. Hierom. de optimo genere interpret.* Eſa 31. 3.

Tranſlation out of Hebrew and Greeke into Latine.

There were alſo within a few hundreth yeeres after CHRIST, tranſlations many into the Latine tongue: for this tongue alſo was very fit to conuey the Law and the Goſpel by, becauſe in thoſe times very many Countreys of the Weſt, yea of the South, Eaſt and North, ſpake or vnderſtood Latine, being made Prouinces to the *Romanes*. But now the Latine Tranſlations were too many to be all good, for they were infinite (*Latini Interpretes nullo modo numerari poſſunt*, ſaith *S. Auguſtine.*) Againe they were not out of the *Hebrew* fountaine (wee ſpeake of the *Latine* Tranſlations of the Old Teſtament) but out of the *Greeke* ſtreame, therefore the *Greeke* being not altogether cleare, the *Latine* deriued

S. Auguſtin. de doctr. Chriſtl. lib. 2. cap. 11.

ued from it must needs be muddie. This moued *S. Hierome* a most learned father, and the best linguist without controuersie, of his age, or of any that went before him, to vndertake the translating of the Old Testament, out of the very fountaines themselues; which hee performed with that euidence of great learning, iudgement, industrie and faithfulnes, that he hath for euer bound the Church vnto him, in a debt of speciall remembrance and thankefulnesse.

The translating of the Scripture into the vulgar tongues.

Now though the Church were thus furnished with *Greeke* and *Latine* Translations, euen before the faith of CHRIST was generally embraced in the Empire: (for the learned know that euen in *S. Hieroms* time, the Consul of *Rome* and his wife were both Ethnicks, and about the same time the greatest part of the Senate also) yet for all that the godly-learned were not content to haue the Scriptures in the Language which themselues vnderstood, *Greeke* and *Latine*, (as the good Lepers were not content to fare well themselues, but acquainted their neighbours with the store that God had sent, that they also might prouide for themselues) but also for the behoofe and edifying of the vnlearned which hungred and thirsted after Righteousnesse, and had soules to be saued aswell as they, they prouided Translations into the vulgar for their Countreymen, insomuch that most nations vnder heauen did shortly after their conuersion, heare CHRIST speaking vnto them in their mother tongue, not by the voyce of their Minister onely, but also by the written word translated. If any doubt hereof, he may be satisfied by examples enough, if enough wil serue the turne. First *S. Hierome* saith, *Multarum gentiũ linguis Scriptura antè translata, docet falsa esse quæ addita sunt, &c. i. The Scripture being translated before in the languages of many Nations, doth shew that those things that were added* (by *Lucian* or *Hesychius*) *are false.* So *S. Hierome* in that place. The same *Hierome* elsewhere affirmeth that he, the time was, had set forth the translation of the *Seuenty*, *suæ linguæ hominibus, i.* for his countreymen of *Dalmatia.* Which words not only *Erasmus* doth vnderstand to purport, that *S. Hierome* translated the Scripture into the *Dalmatian* tongue, but also *Sixtus Senensis*, and *Alphonsus à Castro* (that we speake of no more) men not to be excepted against by them of *Rome*, doe ingenuously confesse as much. So, *S. Chrysostome* that liued in *S. Hieromes* time, giueth euidence with him: *The doctrine of S. Iohn* (saith he) *did not in such sort* (as the Philosophers did) *vanish away: but the Syrians, Egyptians, Indians, Persians. Ethiopians, and infinite other nations being barbarous people, translated it into their* (mother) *tongue, and haue learned to be* (true) *Philosophers*, he meaneth Christians. To this may be added *Theodoret*, as next vnto him, both for antiquitie, and for learning. His words be these, *Euery Countrey that is vnder the Sunne, is full of these wordes* (of the Apostles and Prophets) *and the Hebrew tongue* (he meaneth the Scriptures in the *Hebrew* tongue) *is turned not onely into the Language of the Grecians, but also of the Romanes, and Egyptians, and Persians, and Indians, and Armenians, and Scythians, and Sauromatians, and briefly into all the Languages that any Nation vseth.* So he. In like maner, *Vlpilas* is reported by *Paulus Diaconus* and *Isidor* (and before them by *Sozomen*) to haue translated the Scriptures into the *Gothicke* tongue: *Iohn* Bishop of *Siuil* by *Vasseus*, to haue turned them into *Arabicke*, about the yeere of our Lord 717: *Beda* by *Cistertienses*, to haue turned a great part of them into *Saxon*: *Efnard* by *Trithemius*, to haue abridged the French Psalter, as *Beda* had done the *Hebrew*, about the yeere 800: King *Alured* by the said *Cistertienses*, to haue turned the Psalter into *Saxon*: *Methodius* by *Auentinus* (printed at *Ingolstad*) to haue turned the Scriptures into ‖ *Sclauonian*: *Valdo*, Bishop of *Frising* by *Beatus Rhenanus*, to haue caused about that time, the Gospels to be translated into *Dutch*-rithme, yet extant in the Library of *Corbinian*: *Valdus*, by diuers to haue turned them himselfe, or to haue gotten them turned into *French*, about the yeere 1160: *Charles* the 5. of that name, surnamed *The wise*, to haue caused them to be turned into *French*, about 200. yeeres after *Valdus* his time, of which translation there be many copies yet extant, as witnesseth *Beroaldus.* Much about that time, euen in our King *Richard* the seconds dayes, *Iohn Trewisa* translated them into *English*, and many *English* Bibles in written hand are yet to be seene with diuers, translated as it is very probable, in that age. So the *Syrian* translation of the New Testament is in most learned mens Libraries, of *Widmanstadius* his setting forth, and the Psalter in *Arabicke* is with many, of *Augustinus Nebiensis* setting foorth. So *Postel* affirmeth, that in his trauaile he saw the Gospels in the *Ethiopian* tongue; And *Ambrose Thesius* alleageth the Psalter of the *Indians*, which he testifieth to haue bene set forth by *Potken* in *Syrian* characters. So that, to haue the Scriptures in the mother-tongue is not a quaint conceit lately taken vp, either by the Lord *Cromwell* in *England*, or by the Lord *Radeuil* in *Polonie*, or by the Lord *Ingnadius* in the Emperours dominion, but hath bene thought vpon, and put in practise of old, euen from the first times of the conuersion of any Nation; no doubt, because it was esteemed most profitable, to cause faith to grow in mens hearts the sooner, and to make them to be able to say with the words of the Psalme, *As we haue heard, so we haue seene.*

The vnwillingnes of our chiefe Aduersaries, that the Scriptures should be di-

Now the Church of Rome would seeme at the length to beare a motherly affection towards her children, and to allow them the Scriptures in their mother tongue: but indeed it is a gift, not deseruing to be called a gift, an vnprofitable gift: they must first get a Licence in writing before they may vse

S. Hieronym. Marcell. Zosim.

2. King. 7 9.

S. Hieron. praf. in 4. Euangel.

S. Hieron, Sophronio.

Six. Sen. lib 4. Alphon. a Castro lib. 1. ca. 23.

S. Chrysost. in Iohan cap. 1. hom. 1.

Theodor 5. Therapeut.

P. Diacon. lib. 12. Isidor in Chron. Goth. Sozom. li. 6. cap. 37. Vasæus in Chron Hispan.

Polydor. Virg. 3. histor. Anglorum testatur idem de Alured. nostro.

*Auentin. lib 4. * Circà annum 900. B. Rhenan. rerum Ge. mar. lib. 2.*

Beroald.

Thuan.

Psal. 48. 8.

Negat Augustinus aut omnium, Sophocles.

vulged in the mother tongue, &c.

vſe them, and to get that, they muſt approue themſelues to their Conteſſor, that is, to be ſuch as are, if not frozen in the dregs, yet ſowred with the leauen of their ſuperſtition. Howbeit, it ſeemed too much to *Clement the* 8. that there ſhould be any Licence granted to haue them in the vulgar tongue, and therefore he ouerruleth and ſtuſtrateth the grant of *Pius* the fourth. So much are they afraid of the light of the Scripture, (*Lucifugæ Scripturarum* as *Tertullian* ſpeaketh) that they will not truſt the people with it, no not as it is ſet foorth by their owne ſworne men, no not with the Licence of their owne Biſhops and Inquiſitors. Yea, ſo vnwilling they are to communicate the Scriptures to the peoples vnderſtanding in any ſort, that they are not aſhamed to confeſſe, that wee forced them to tranſlate it into Engliſh againſt their wills. This ſeemeth to argue a bad cauſe, or a bad conſcience, or both. Sure we are, that it is not he that hath good gold, that is afraid to bring it to the touch-ſtone, but he that hath the counterfeit; neither is it the true man that ſhunneth the light, but the malefactour, leſt his deedes ſhould be reproued: neither is it the plaine dealing Merchant that is vnwilling to haue the waights, or the meteyard brought in place, but he that vſeth deceit. But we will let them alone for this fault, and returne to tranſlation.

See the obſeruation (ſet forth by Clemen his authority) vpon the 4 rule of Pius the 4 his making in the Index, *lib. prohib. pag.* 15. *ver.* 5. *Textus deprauat. carnis.*

Ioan 3.20.

The ſpeaches and reaſons, both of our brethren, and of our Aduerſaries againſt this worke.

Many mens mouths haue bene open a good while (and yet are not ſtopped) with ſpeeches about the Tranſlation ſo long in hand, or rather peruſals of Tranſlations made before: and aske what may be the reaſon, what the neceſſitie of the employment: Hath the Church bene deceiued, ſay they, all this while? Hath her ſweet bread bene mingled with leauen, her ſiluer with droſſe, her wine with water, her milke with lime? (*Lacte gypſum male miſcetur*, ſaith *S. Ireney.*) We hoped that we had bene in the right way, that we had had the Oracles of God deliuered vnto vs, and that though all the world had cauſe to be offended and to complaine, yet that we had none. Hath the nurſe holden out the breaſt, and nothing but winde in it? Hath the bread bene deliuered by the fathers of the Church, and the ſame proued to be *lapidoſus*, as *Seneca* ſpeaketh? What is it to handle the word of God deceitfully, if this be not? Thus certaine brethren. Alſo the aduerſaries of *Iudah* and *Hieruſalem*, like *Sanballat* in *Nehemiah*, mocke, as we heare, both at the worke and workemen, ſaying; *What doe theſe weake Iewes, &c. will they make the ſtones whole againe out of the heapes of duſt which are burnt? although they build, yet if a foxe goe vp, he ſhall euen breake downe their ſtony wall:* Was their Tranſlation good before? Why doe they now mend it? Was it not good? Why then was it obtruded to the people? Yea, why did the Catholicks (meaning Popiſh *Romaniſts*) alwayes goe in ieopardie, for refuſing to goe to heare it? Nay, if it muſt be tranſlated into Engliſh, Catholicks are fitteſt to doe it. They haue learning, and they know when a thing is well, they can *manum de tabulâ*. Wee will anſwere them both briefly: and the former, being brethren, thus, with *S. Hierome*, *Damnamus veteres? Minime, ſed poſt priorum ſtudia in domo Domini quod poſſumus laboramus.* That is, *Doe we condemne the ancient? In no caſe: but after the endeuours of them that were before vs, wee take the beſt paines we can in the houſe of God.* As if hee ſaid, Being prouoked by the example of the learned that liued before my time, I haue thought it my duetie, to aſſay whether my talent in the knowledge of the tongues, may be profitable in any meaſure to Gods Church, leſt I ſhould ſeeme to haue laboured in them in vaine, and leſt I ſhould be thought to glory in men, (although ancient,) aboue that which was in them. Thus *S. Hierome* may be thought to ſpeake.

S. Iren. 3. lib. cap. 19.

Neh 4.3.

S. Hieron. Apolog. aduerſ. Ruffin.

A ſatisfaction to our brethren.

And to the ſame effect ſay wee, that we are ſo farre off from condemning any of their labours that traueiled before vs in this kinde, either in this land or beyond ſea, either in King *Henries* time, or King *Edwards* (if there were any tranſlation, or correction of a tranſlation in his time) or Queene *Elizabeths* of euer-renoumed memorie, that we acknowledge them to haue beene raiſed vp of God, for the building and furniſhing of his Church, and that they deſerue to be had of vs and of poſteritie in euerlaſting remembrance. The Iudgement of *Ariſtotle* is worthy and well knowen: *If Timotheus had not bene, we had not had much ſweet muſicke; but if Phrynis* (*Timotheus* his maſter) *had not beene, wee had not had Timotheus.* Therefore bleſſed be they, and moſt honoured be their name, that breake the yce, and giue th onſet vpon that which helpeth forward to the ſauing of ſoules. Now what can bee more auaileable thereto, then to deliuer Gods booke vnto Gods people in a tongue which they vnderſtand? Since of an hidden treaſure, and of a fountaine that is ſealed, there is no profit, as *Ptolomee Philadelph* wrote to the Rabbins or maſters of the Iewes, as witneſſeth *Epiphanius*: and as S. *Auguſtine* ſaith; *A man had rather be with his dog then with a ſtranger* (whoſe tongue is ſtrange vnto him.) Yet for all that, as nothing is begun and perfited at the ſame time, and the later thoughts are thought to be the wiſer: ſo, if we building vpon their foundation that went before vs, and being holpen by their labours, doe endeuour to make that better which they left ſo good; no man, we are ſure, hath cauſe to miſlike vs; they, we perſwade our ſelues, if they were aliue, would thanke vs. The vintage of *Abiezer*, that ſtrake the ſtroake: yet the gleaning of grapes of *Ephraim* was not to be deſpiſed. See *Iudges* 8. *verſe* 2. *Ioaſh* the king of *Iſrael* did not ſatiſfie himſelfe, till he had ſmitten the ground three times; and yet hee offended the Prophet, for giuing ouer then. *Aquila*, of whom wee ſpake before, tranſla-

Ariſt. 2. metaphyſ. cap. 1.

S. Epiphan. loco antè citato.

S. Auguſtin. lib. 19. de ciuit. Dei. c. 7.

Iudges 8. 2.

2 King. 13. 18, 19.

ted

ted the Bible as carefully, and as ſkilfully as he could; and yet he thought good to goe ouer it againe, and then it got the credit with the Iewes, to be called Κατ' ἐξοχήν, that is, accurately done, as Saint *Hierome* witneſſeth. How many bookes of profane learning haue bene gone ouer againe and againe, by the ſame tranſlators, by others? Of one and the ſame booke of *Ariſtotles* Ethikes, there are extant not ſo few as ſixe or ſeuen ſeuerall tranſlations. Now if this coſt may bee beſtowed vpon the goord, which affordeth vs a little ſhade, and which to day flouriſheth, but to morrow is cut downe; what may we beſtow, nay what ought we not to beſtow vpon the Vine, the fruite whereof maketh glad the conſcience of man, and the ſtemme whereof abideth for euer? And this is the word of God, which we tranſlate. *What is the chaffe to the wheat, ſaith the Lord? Tanti vitreum, quanti verum margaritum* (ſaith *Tertullian*,) if a toy of glaſſe be of that rekoning with vs, how ought wee to value the true pearle? Therefore let no mans eye be euill, becauſe his Maieſties is good; neither let any be grieued, that wee haue a Prince that ſeeketh the increaſe of the ſpirituall wealth of Iſrael (let *Samballats* and *Tobiahs* doe ſo, which therefore doe beare their iuſt reproofe) but let vs rather bleſſe God from the ground of our heart, for working this religious care in him, to haue the tranſlations of the Bible maturely conſidered of and examined. For by this meanes it commeth to paſſe, that whatſoeuer is found alreadie (and all is found for ſubſtance, in one or other of our editions, and the worſt of ours farre better then their autentike vulgar) the ſame will ſhine as gold more brightly, being rubbed and poliſhed; alſo, if any thing be halting, or ſuperfluous, or not ſo agreeable to the originall, the ſame may bee corrected, and the trueth ſet in place. And what can the King command to bee done, that will bring him more true honour then this? and wherein could they that haue beene ſet a worke, approue their duetie to the King, yea their obedience to God, and loue to his Saints more, then by yeelding their ſeruice, and all that is within them, for the furniſhing of the worke? But beſides all this, they were the principall motiues of it, and therefore ought leaſt to quarrell it: for the very Hiſtoricall trueth is, that vpon the importunate petitions of the Puritanes, at his Maieſties comming to this Crowne, the Conference at Hampton Court hauing bene appointed for hearing their complaints: when by force of reaſon they were put from all other grounds, they had recourſe at the laſt, to this ſhift, that they could not with good conſcience ſubſcribe to the Communion booke, ſince it maintained the Bible as it was there tranſlated, which was as they ſaid, a moſt corrupted tranſlation. And although this was iudged to be but a very poore and emptie ſhift; yet euen hereupon did his Maieſtie beginne to bethinke himſelfe of the good that might enſue by a new tranſlation, and preſently after gaue order for this Tranſlation which is now preſented vnto thee. Thus much to ſatiſfie our ſcrupulous Brethren.

S. Hieron. in Ezech. cap. 5

Ierem. 23. 28.

Tertull. de Martyr.

Suaue vilißimum vitrum, quanti pretioſißimum Margaritum: Hieron. ad Salu.

Now to the later we anſwere; that wee doe not deny, nay wee affirme and auow, that the very meaneſt tranſlation of the Bible in Engliſh, ſet foorth by men of our profeſsion (for wee haue ſeene none of theirs of the whole Bible as yet) containeth the word of God, nay, is the word of God. As the Kings Speech which hee vttered in Parliament, being tranſlated into *French*, *Dutch*, *Italian* and *Latine*, is ſtill the Kings Speech, though it be not interpreted by euery Tranſlator with the like grace, nor peraduenture ſo fitly for phraſe, nor ſo expreſly for ſence, euery where. For it is confeſſed, that things are to take their denomination of the greater part; and a naturall man could ſay, *Verùm vbi multa nitent in carmine, non ego paucis offendor maculis, &c.* A man may be counted a vertuous man, though hee haue made many ſlips in his life, (els, there were none vertuous, for *in many things we offend all*) alſo a comely man and louely, though hee haue ſome warts vpon his hand, yea, not onely freakles vpon his face, but alſo ſkarres. No cauſe therefore why the word tranſlated ſhould bee denied to be the word, or forbidden to be currant, notwithſtanding that ſome imperfections and blemiſhes may be noted in the ſetting foorth of it. For what euer was perfect vnder the Sunne, where Apoſtles or Apoſtolike men, that is, men indued with an extraordinary meaſure of Gods ſpirit, and priuiledged with the priuiledge of infallibilitie, had not their hand? The Romaniſtes therefore in refuſing to heare, and daring to burne the Word tranſlated, did no leſſe then deſpite the ſpirit of grace, from whom originally it proceeded, and whoſe ſenſe and meaning, as well as mans weakeneſſe would enable, it did expreſſe. Iudge by an example or two. *Plutarch* writeth, that after that *Rome* had beene burnt by the *Galles*, they fell ſoone to builde it againe: but doing it in haſte, they did not caſt the ſtreets, nor proportion the houſes in ſuch comely faſhion, as had bene moſt ſightly and conuenient; was *Catiline* therefore an honeſt man, or a good Patriot, that ſought to bring it to a combuſtion? or *Nero* a good Prince, that did indeed ſet it on fire? So, by the ſtory of *Ezrah*, and the propheſie of *Haggai* it may be gathered, that the Temple built by *Zerubbabel* after the returne from *Babylon*, was by no meanes to bee compared to the former built by *Solomon* (for they that remembred the former, wept when they conſidered the later) notwithſtanding, might this later either haue bene abhorred and forſaken by the *Iewes*, or prophaned by the *Greekes*? The like wee are to thinke of Tranſlations. The tranſlation of the *Seuentie* diſſenteth from the Originall in many places, neither doeth it come neere it, for perſpicuitie, grauitie, maieſtie; yet which of the Apoſtles did condemne it?

An anſwere to the imputations of our aduerſaries.

Horace.

Iames 3. 2.

Plutarch. In Camillo.

Ezrah 3. 12.

it? Condemne it? Nay, they vſed it, (as it is apparent, and as Saint *Herome* and moſt learned men doe confeſſe) which they would not haue done, nor by their example of vſing it, ſo grace and commend it to the Church, if it had bene vnworthy the appellation and name of the word of God. And whereas they vrge for their ſecond defence of their vilifying and abuſing of the *Engliſh* Bibles, or ſome pieces thereof, which they meete with, for that heretikes (forſooth) were the Authours of the tranſlations, (heretikes they call vs by the ſame right that they call themſelues Catholikes, both being wrong) wee maruele what diuinitie taught them ſo. Wee are ſure *Tertullian* was of another minde: *Ex perſonis probamus fidem an ex fide perſonas?* Doe we trie mens faith by their perſons? we ſhould trie their perſons by their faith. Alſo S. *Auguſtine* was of an other minde: for he lighting vpon certaine rules made by *Tychonius* a *Donatiſt*, for the better vnderſtanding of the word, was not aſhamed to make vſe of them, yea, to inſert them into his owne booke, with giuing commendation to them ſo farre foorth as they were worthy to be commended, as is to be ſeene in S. *Auguſtines* third booke *De doctrinâ Chriſtianâ* To be ſhort, *Origen*, and the whole Church of God for certain hundred yeeres, were of an other minde: for they were ſo farre from treading vnder foote, (much more from burning) the Tranſlation of *Aquila* a Profelite, that is, one that had turned *Iew*; of *Symmachus*, and *Theodotion*, both *Ebionites*, that is, moſt vile heretikes, that they ioyned them together with the *Hebrew* Originall, and the Tranſlation of the *Seuentie* (as hath bene before ſignified out of *Epiphanius*) and ſet them forth openly to be conſidered of and peruſed by all. But we weary the vnlearned, who need not know ſo much, and trouble the learned, who know it already.

Tertul. de præſcript. contra hæreſes.

S. Auguſt 3. de doct. Chr. ſt. cap. 30.

Yet before we end, we muſt anſwere a third cauill and obiection of theirs againſt vs, for altering and amending our Tranſlations ſo oft; wherein truely they deale hardly, and ſtrangely with vs. For to whom euer was it imputed for a fault (by ſuch as were wiſe) to goe ouer that which hee had done, and to amend it where he ſaw cauſe? Saint *Auguſtine* was not afraide to exhort S. *Hierome* to a *Palinodia* or recantation; the ſame S. *Auguſtine* was not aſhamed to retractate, we might ſay reuoke, many things that had paſſed him, and doth euen glory that he ſeeth his infirmities. If we will be ſonnes of the Trueth, we muſt conſider what it ſpeaketh, and trample vpon our owne credit, yea, and vpon other mens too, if either be any way an hinderance to it. This to the cauſe: then to the perſons we ſay, that of all men they ought to bee moſt ſilent in this caſe. For what varieties haue they, and what alterations haue they made, not onely of their Seruice bookes, Porteſſes and Breuiaries, but alſo of their *Latine* Tranſlation? The Seruice booke ſuppoſed to be made by S. *Ambroſe* (*Officium Ambroſianum*) was a great while in ſpeciall vſe and requeſt but Pope *Hadrian* calling a Councill with the ayde of *Charles* the Emperour, aboliſhed it, yea, burnt it, and commanded the Seruice-booke of Saint *Gregorie* vniuerſally to be vſed. Well, *Officium Gregorianum* gets by this meanes to be in credit, but doeth it continue without change or altering? No, the very *Romane* Seruice was of two faſhions, the New faſhion, and the Old, (the one vſed in one Church, the other in another) as is to bee ſeene in *Pamelius* a Romaniſt, his Preface, before *Micrologus*. The ſame *Pamelius* reporteth out of *Radulphus de Riuo*, that about the yeere of our Lord, 1277. Pope *Nicolas* the third remoued out of the Churches of *Rome*, the more ancient bookes (of Seruice) and brought into vſe the Miſſals of the Friers Minorites, and commaunded them to bee obſerued there; inſomuch that about an hundred yeeres after, when the aboue named *Radulphus* happened to be at *Rome*, he found all the bookes to be new, (of the new ſtampe.) Neither was there this chopping and changing in the more ancient times onely, but alſo of late: *Pius Quintus* himſelfe confeſſeth, that euery Biſhopricke almoſt had a peculiar kind of ſeruice, moſt vnlike to that which others had: which moued him to aboliſh all other Breuiaries, though neuer ſo ancient, and priuiledged and publiſhed by Biſhops in their Dioceſſes, and to eſtabliſh and ratifie that onely which was of his owne ſetting foorth, in the yeere 1568. Now, when the father of their Church, who gladly would heale the ſoare of the daugheer of his people ſoftly and ſleightly, and make the beſt of it, findeth ſo great fault with them for their oddes and iarring; we hope the children haue no great cauſe to vaunt of their vniformitie. But the difference that appeareth betweene our Tranſlations, and our often correcting of them, is the thing that wee are ſpecially charged with; let vs ſee therefore whether they themſelues bee without fault this way, (if it be to be counted a fault, to correct) and whether they bee fit men to throw ſtones at vs: *Otan dem maior parcas inſane minori*: they that are leſſe ſound themſelues, ought not to obiect infirmities to others. If we ſhould tell them that *Valla*, *Stapulenſis*, *Eraſmus*, and *Viues* found fault with their vulgar Tranſlation, and conſequently wiſhed the ſame to be mended, or a new one to be made, they would anſwere peraduenture, that we produced their enemies for witneſſes againſt them; albeit, they were in no other ſort enemies, then as S. *Paul* was to the *Galatians*, for telling them the trueth: and it were to be wiſhed, that they had dared to tell it them plainlier and oftner. But what will they ſay to this, that Pope *Leo* the tenth allowed *Eraſmus* Tranſlation of the New Teſtament, ſo much different from the vulgar, by his Apoſtolike Letter & Bull; that the ſame *Leo* exhorted *Pagnin* to tranſlate the whole

S. Aug. Epiſt. 9. S. Aug. lib. Retract. Videinterdum scripta mea, S. Aug. Epiſt. 8.

Diuand. lib. 5. cap. 2.

Horat.

Galat. 4. 16.

Sixtus Senenſ.

Heb. 7. 11. & 8. 7.

Bible, and bare whatſoeuer charges was neceſſary for the worke? Surely, as the Apoſtle reaſoneth to the *Hebrewes*, that *if the former Law and Teſtament had bene ſufficient, there had beene no need of the latter*: ſo we may ſay, that if the olde vulgar had bene at all points allowable, to ſmall purpoſe had labour and charges bene vndergone, about framing of a new. If they ſay, it was one Popes priuate opinion, and that he conſulted onely himſelfe; then wee are able to goe further with them, and to auerre, that more of their chiefe men of all ſorts, euen their owne *Trent*-champions *Paiua* & *Vega*, and their owne Inquiſitors, *Hieronymus ab Oleaſtro*, and their own Biſhop *Iſidorus Clarius*, and their owne Cardinall *Thomas à Vio Caietan*, doe either make new Tranſlations themſelues, or follow new ones of other mens making, or note the vulgar Interpretor for halting; none of them feare to diſſent from him, nor yet to except againſt him. And call they this an vniforme tenour of text and iudgement about the text, ſo many of their Worthies diſclaiming the now receiued conceit? Nay, we wil yet come neerer the quicke: doth not their *Paris*-edition differ from the *Louaine*, and *Hentenius* his from them both, and yet all of them allowed by authoritie? Nay, doth not *Sixtus Quintus* confeſſe, that certaine Catholikes (he meaneth certaine of his owne ſide) were in ſuch an humor of tranſlating the Scriptures into *Latine*, that Satan taking occaſion by them, though they thought of no ſuch matter, did ſtriue what he could, out of ſo vncertaine and manifold a varietie of Tranſlations, ſo to mingle all things, that nothing might ſeeme to be left certaine and firme in them, &c? Nay further, did not the ſame *Sixtus* ordaine by an inuiolable decree, and that with the counſell and conſent of his Cardinals, that the *Latine* edition of the olde and new Teſtament, which the Councill of *Trent* would haue to be authenticke, is the ſame without controuerſie which he then ſet forth, being diligently corrected and printed in the Printing-houſe of *Vatican*? Thus *Sixtus* in his Preface before his Bible. And yet *Clement* the eight his immediate ſucceſſour, publiſheth another edition of the Bible, containing in it infinite differences from that of *Sixtus*, (and many of them waighty and materiall) and yet this muſt be authentike by all meanes. What is to haue the faith of our glorious Lord IESVS CHRIST with Yea and Nay, if this be not? Againe, what is ſweet harmonie and conſent, if this be? Therfore, as *Demaratus* of *Corinth* aduiſed a great King, before he talked of the diſſentions among the *Grecians*, to compoſe his domeſticke broiles (for at that time his Queene and his ſonne and heire were at deadly fuide with him) ſo all the while that our aduerſaries doe make ſo many and ſo various editions themſelues, and doe iarre ſo much about the worth and authoritie of them, they can with no ſhow of equitie challenge vs for changing and correcting.

Sixtus 5. præfat. ſua Bibliæ.

The purpoſe of the Tranſlators, with their number, furniture, care &c.

But it is high time to leaue them, and to ſhew in briefe what wee propoſed to our ſelues, and what courſe we held in this our peruſall and ſuruay of the Bible. Truly (good Chriſtian Reader) wee neuer thought from the beginning, that we ſhould needs to make a new Tranſlation, nor yet to make of a bad one a good one, (for then the imputation of *Sixtus* had bene true in ſome ſort, that our people had bene fed with gall of Dragons in ſtead of wine, with whey in ſtead of milke:) but to make a good one better, or out of many good ones, one principall good one, not iuſtly to be excepted againſt; that hath bene our indeauour, that our marke. To that purpoſe there were many choſen, that were greater in other mens eyes then in their owne, and that ſought the truth rather then their own praiſe. Againe, they came or were thought to come to the worke, not *exercendi cauſâ* (as one ſaith) but *exercitati*, that is, learned, not to learne: For the chiefe ouerſeer and ἐπιστάτης vnder his Maieſtie, to whom not onely we, but alſo our whole Church was much bound, knew by his wiſedome, which thing alſo *Nazianzen* taught ſo long agoe, that it is a prepoſterous order to teach firſt and to learne after, yea that τὰ ἀπὸ τῶν μαθημάτων γυμνάσια to learne and practiſe together, is neither commendable for the workeman, nor ſafe for the worke. Therefore ſuch were thought vpon, as could ſay modeſtly with Saint *Hierome*, *Et Hebræum Sermonem ex parte didicimus, & in Latino penè ab ipſis incunabulis &c. detriti ſumus. Both we haue learned the Hebrew tongue in part, and in the Latine wee haue beene exerciſed almoſt from our verie cradle.* S. *Hierome* maketh no mention of the *Greeke* tongue, wherein yet hee did excell, becauſe hee tranſlated not the old Teſtament out of *Greeke*, but out of *Hebrewe*. And in what ſort did theſe aſſemble? In the truſt of their owne knowledge, or of their ſharpeneſſe of wit, or deepeneſſe of iudgement, as it were in an arme of fleſh? At no hand. They truſted in him that hath the key of *Dauid*, opening and no man ſhutting; they prayed to the Lord the Father of our Lord, to the effect that S. *Auguſtine* did; *O let thy Scriptures be my pure delight, let me not be deceiued in them, neither let me deceiue by them.* In this confidence, and with this deuotion did they aſſemble together; not too many, leſt one ſhould trouble another; and yet many, leſt many things haply might eſcape them. If you aſke what they had before them, truely it was the *Hebrew* text of the Olde Teſtament, the *Greeke* of the New. Theſe are the two golden pipes, or rather conduits, where-through the oliue branches emptie themſelues into the golde. Saint *Auguſtine* calleth them precedent, or originall tongues; Saint *Hierome*, fountaines. The ſame Saint *Hierome* affirmeth, and *Gratian* hath not ſpared to put it into his Decree, That *as the credit of the olde Bookes* (he meaneth of the Old Teſtament) *is to bee tryed by the*

Nazianzen. in laudem Athanaſ. ſuper.

Idem in Apologet.

S. Aug. lib. 11. Confeſſ. cap. 2.

S. Auguſt. 3. de doctr. Chriſt. c. 3. &c.

S. Hieron. ad Sunniam & Fretel.

S. Hieron. ad Lucinium, Diſt. 9. de veteribus.

the Hebrewe Volumes ſo of the New by the Greeke tongue, he meaneth by the originall *Greeke*. If trueth be to be tried by theſe tongues, then whence ſhould a Tranſlation be made, but out of them? Theſe tongues therefore, the Scriptures wee ſay in thoſe tongues, wee ſet before vs to tranſlate, being the tongues wherein God was pleaſed to ſpeake to his Church by his Prophets and Apoſtles. Neither did we run ouer the worke with that poſting haſte that the *Septuagint* did, if that be true which is reported of them, that they finiſhed it in 72. dayes; neither were we barred or hindered from going ouer it againe, hauing once done it, like S. *Hierome*, if that be true which himſelfe reporteth, that he could no ſooner write any thing, but preſently it was caught from him, and publiſhed, and he could not haue leaue to mend it: neither, to be ſhort, were we the firſt that fell in hand with tranſlating the Scripture into Engliſh, and conſequently deſtitute of former helpes, as it is written of *Origen*, that hee was the firſt in a maner, that put his hand to write Commentaries vpon the Scriptures, and therefore no marueile, if he ouerſhot himſelfe many times. None of theſe things: the worke hath not bene hudled vp in 72. dayes, but hath coſt the workemen, as light as it ſeemeth, the paines of twiſe ſeuen times ſeuentie two dayes and more: matters of ſuch weight and conſequence are to bee ſpeeded with maturitie: for in a buſineſſe of moment a man feareth not the blame of conuenient ſlackneſſe. Neither did wee thinke much to conſult the Tranſlators or Commentators, *Chaldee*, *Hebrewe*, *Syrian*, *Greeke*, or *Latine*, no nor the *Spaniſh*, *French*, *Italian*, or *Dutch*; neither did we diſdaine to reuiſe that which we had done, and to bring backe to the anuill that which we had hammered: but hauing and vſing as great helpes as were needfull, and fearing no reproch for ſlowneſſe, nor coueting praiſe for expedition, wee haue at the length, through the good hand of the Lord vpon vs, brought the worke to that paſſe that you ſee.

Ioſeph. Antiq. lib. 12.

S. Hieron. ad Pammac. pro libr. aduerſ. Iouinian

Reaſons moouing vs to ſet diuerſitie of ſences in the margin, where there is great probability for each.

Some peraduenture would haue no varietie of ſences to be ſet in the margine, leſt the authoritie of the Scriptures for deciding of controuerſies by that ſhew of vncertaintie, ſhould ſomewhat be ſhaken. But we hold their iudgmẽt not to be ſo ſound in this point For though, *whatſoeuer things are neceſſary are manifeſt*, as *S. Chryſoſtome* ſaith, and as *S. Auguſtine*, *In thoſe things that are plainely ſet downe in the Scriptures all ſuch matters are found that concerne Faith, hope, and Charitie.* Yet for all that it cannot be diſſembled, that partly to exerciſe and whet our wits, partly to weane the curious from loathing of them for their euery-where plaineneſſe, partly alſo to ſtirre vp our deuotion to craue the aſſiſtance of Gods ſpirit by prayer, and laſtly, that we might be forward to ſeeke ayd of our brethren by conference, and neuer ſcorne thoſe that be not in all reſpects ſo complete as they ſhould bee, being to ſeeke in many things our ſelues, it hath pleaſed God in his diuine prouidence, heere and there to ſcatter wordes and ſentences of that difficultie and doubtfulneſſe, not in doctrinall points that concerne ſaluation, (for in ſuch it hath beene vouched that the Scriptures are plaine) but in matters of leſſe moment, that fearefulneſſe would better beſeeme vs then confidence, and if we will reſolue, to reſolue vpon modeſtie with *S. Auguſtine*, (though not in this ſame caſe altogether, yet vpon the ſame ground) *Melius eſt dubitare de occultis, quam litigare de incertis*, it is better to make doubt of thoſe things which are ſecret, then to ſtriue about thoſe things that are vncertaine. There be many words in the Scriptures, which be neuer found there but once, (hauing neither brother nor neighbour, as the *Hebrewes* ſpeake) ſo that we cannot be holpen by conference of places. Againe, there be many rare names of certaine birds, beaſtes and precious ſtones, &c. concerning which the *Hebrewes* themſelues are ſo diuided among themſelues for iudgement, that they may ſeeme to haue defined this or that, rather becauſe they would ſay ſomthing, thẽ becauſe they were ſure of that which they ſaid, as S. *Hierome* ſomewhere ſaith of the *Septuagint*. Now in ſuch a caſe, doth not a margine do well to admoniſh the Reader to ſeeke further, and not to conclude or dogmatize vpon this or that peremptorily? For as it is a fault of incredulitie, to doubt of thoſe things that are euident: ſo to determine of ſuch things as the Spirit of God hath left (euen in the iudgment of the iudicious) queſtionable, can be no leſſe then preſumption. Therfore as S. *Auguſtine* ſaith, that varietie of Tranſlations is profitable for the finding out of the ſenſe of the Scriptures: ſo diuerſitie of ſignificatiou and ſenſe in the margine, where the text is not ſo cleare, muſt needes doe good, yea, is neceſſary, as we are perſwaded. We know that *Sixtus Quintus* expreſly forbiddeth, that any varietie of readings of their vulgar edition, ſhould be put in the margine, (which though it be not altogether the ſame thing to that we haue in hand, yet it looketh that way) but we thinke he hath not all of his owne ſide his fauourers, for this conceit. They that are wiſe, had rather haue their iudgements at libertie in differences of readings, then to be captiuated to one, when it may be the other. If they were ſure that their hie Prieſt had all lawes ſhut vp in his breſt, as *Paul* the ſecond bragged, and that he were as free from errour by ſpeciall priuiledge, as the Dictators of *Rome* were made by law inuiolable, it were an other matter; then his word were an Oracle, his opinion a deciſion. But the eyes of the world are now open, God be thanked, and haue bene a great while, they find that he is ſubiect to the ſame affections and infirmities that others be, that his ſkin is penetrable, and therefore ſo much as he prooueth, not as much as he claimeth, they grant and embrace.

S. Aug. lib. II. de Geneſ. ad lit. cap. 5.

S. Aug. de doctr. Chriſt. cap 14.

Sixtus 5. præf. Bibliæ.

Platina in Paulo ſecundo.

An

Reaſons inducing vs not to ſtand curiouſly vpon an identitie of phraſing.

πολύτροπον.

An other thing we thinke good to admonith thee of (gentle Reader) that wee haue not tyed our ſelues to an vniformitie of phraſing, or to an identitie of words, as ſome peraduenture would wiſh that we had done, becauſe they obſerue, that ſome learned men ſome where, haue beene as exact as they could that way. Truly, that we might not varie from the ſenſe of that which we had tranſlated before, if the word ſignified the ſame thing in both places (for there bee ſome wordes that bee not of the ſame ſenſe euery where) we were eſpecially carefull, and made a conſcience, according to our duetie. But, that we ſhould expreſſe the ſame notion in the ſame particular word; as for example, if we tranſlate the *Hebrew* or *Greeke* word once by *Purpoſe*, neuer to call it *Intent*; if one where *Iourneying*, neuer *Traueiling*; if one where *Thinke*, neuer *Suppoſe*; if one where *Paine*, neuer *Ache*; if one where *Ioy* neuer *Gladneſſe*, &c. Thus to minſe the matter, wee thought to ſauour more of curioſitie then wiſedome, and that rather it would breed ſcorne in the Atheiſt, then bring profite to the godly Reader. For is the kingdome of God become words or ſyllables? why ſhould wee be in bondage to them if we may be free, vſe one preciſely when wee may vſe another no leſſe fit, as commodiouſly? A godly Father in the Primitiue time ſhewed himſelfe greatly moued, that one of newfanglenes called κρεμάστρα ἀντὶ κρεμαστήρων, though the difference be little or none; and another reporteth, that he was much abuſed for turning *Cucurbita* (to which reading the people had beene vſed) into *Hedera*. Now if this happen in better times, and vpon ſo ſmall occaſions, wee might iuſtly feare hard cenſure, if generally wee ſhould make verball and vnneceſſary changings. We might alſo be charged (by ſcoffers) with ſome vnequall dealing towards a great number of good Engliſh wordes For as it is written of a certaine great Philoſopher, that he ſhould ſay, that thoſe logs were happie that were made images to be worſhipped; for their fellowes, as good as they, lay for blockes behinde the fire: ſo if wee ſhould ſay, as it were, vnto certaine words Stand vp higher, haue a place in the Bible alwayes, and to others of like qualitie, Get ye hence, be baniſhed for euer, wee might be taxed peraduenture with S. *Iames* his words, namely, *To be partiall in our ſelues and iudges of euill thoughts.* Adde hereunto, that niceneſſe in wordes was alwayes counted the next ſtep to trifling, and ſo was to bee curious about names too: alſo that we cannot follow a better patterne for elocution then God himſelfe; therefore hee vſing diuers words, in his holy writ, and indifferently for one thing in nature: we, if wee will not be ſuperſtitious, may vſe the ſame libertie in our Engliſh verſions out of *Hebrew* & *Greeke*, for that copie or ſtore that he hath giuen vs. Laſtly, wee haue on the one ſide auoided the ſcrupuloſitie of the Puritanes, who leaue the olde Eccleſiaſticall words, and betake them to other, as when they put *waſhing* for *Baptiſme*, and *Congregation* in ſtead of *Church*: as alſo on the other ſide we haue ſhunned the obſcuritie of the Papiſts, in their *Azimes*, *Tunike*, *Rationall Holocauſts*, *Praepuce*, *Paſche*, and a number of ſuch like, whereof their late Tranſlation is full, and that of purpoſe to darken the ſence, that ſince they muſt needs tranſlate the Bible, yet by the language thereof, it may bee kept from being vnderſtood. But we deſire that the Scripture may ſpeake like it ſelfe, as in the language of *Canaan*, that it may bee vnderſtood euen of the very vulgar.

Abed. Nicephi. Caliſt. lib 8. cap. 42 S. Hieron. in 4. Ione. See S. Aug. epiſt. 10.

Ματαιολογία. ἀδολεσχία. τὸ ἀκαιρίζειν περὶ ὀνόματα. See Euſeb. προπαρασκευ. li. 12. ex Philon.

Many other things we might giue thee warning of (gentle Reader) if wee had not exceeded the meaſure of a Preface alreadie. It remaineth, that we commend thee to God, and to the Spirit of his grace, which is able to build further then we can aske or thinke. Hee remoueth the ſcales from our eyes, the vaile from our hearts, opening our wits that wee may vnderſtand his word, enlarging our hearts, yea correcting our affections, that we may loue it aboue gold and ſiluer yea that we may loue it to the end. Ye are brought vnto fountaines of liuing water which yee digged not; doe not caſt earth into them with the Philiſtines, neither preferre broken pits before them with the wicked Iewes. Others haue laboured, and you may enter into their labours; O receiue not ſo great things in vaine, O deſpiſe not ſo great ſaluation! Be not like ſwine to treade vnder foote ſo precious things, neither yet like dogs to teare and abuſe holy things. Say not to our Sauiour with the *Gergeſites*, Depart out of our coaſts; neither yet with *Eſau* ſell your birthright for a meſſe of potage. If light be come into the world, loue not darkeneſſe more then light; if foode, if clothing be offered, goe not naked, ſtarue not your ſelues. Remember the aduiſe of *Nazianzene*, *It is a grieuous thing* (or dangerous) *to neglect a great faire, and to ſeeke to make markets afterwards*: alſo the encouragement of S. *Chryſoſtome*, *It is altogether impoßible, that he that is ſober (and watchfull) ſhould at any time be neglected*: Laſtly, the admonition and menacing of S. *Auguſtine*, *They that deſpiſe Gods will inuiting them, ſhal feele Gods will taking vengeance of them.* It is a fearefull thing to fall into the hands of the liuing God; but a bleſſed thing it is, and will bring vs to euerlaſting bleſſednes in the end, when God ſpeaketh vnto vs, to hearken; when he ſetteth his word before vs, to reade it; when hee ſtretcheth out his hand and calleth, to anſwere, Here am I, here we are to doe thy will, O God. The Lord worke a care and conſcience in vs to know him and ſerue him, that we may be acknowledged of him at the appearing of our Lord Ieſus Chriſt, to whom with the holy Ghoſt, be all prayſe and thankeſgiuing. Amen.

Gen. 26. 15.

Ierem. 2. 13.

Matth. 8. 34

Hebr. 12. 16.

Νaζιαν. οὐδὲν ἂν εἴη δεινὸν ἢ κίνδυνος μέγας ἐπιδημίαν μεγάλην ἐκλιπεῖν ἐμπορίου χάριν.

S. Auguſt. ad artic. ſibi falſò obiect. Artic. 16. Hebr. 10. 31.

S. Chryſoſt. in epiſt. ad Rom. Cap. 14. orat. 26. ante init. ἀδύνατον ὅλως ἐστὶ τὸν νήφοντα ἐκπεσεῖν.

¶ Ianuary hath xxxj. dayes.

¶ The Moone xxx.

Sunne { riseth / falleth } houre { 8. mi. 4. / 3. mi. 56. }

						Psalmes	¶ Morning Prayer.		¶ Euening Prayer.	
							1. Lesson.	2. Lesson.	1. Lesson.	2 Lesson.
xix	1	A	Kalend.	Circumcision.		j	Gen. 17.	Rom. 2.	Deu. 10.	Col. ii.
viii	2	b	iiii No.			ij	Gen. 1.	Matth. 1.	Gene. 2.	Rom. i.
	3	c	iii No.			iij	iii	ii	iiii	ii
xvi	4	d	prid. No.			iiij	v	iii	vi	iii
	5	e	Nonas.			v	vii	iiii	viii	iiii
	6	f	viii Id.	Epiphanie.		vj	Esai. 60.	Luke 3.	Esa. 49.	Iohn ii.
xiii	7	g	vii Id.			vij	Gene. 9.	Matth. 5.	Gen. 12.	Rom. v.
ii	8	A	vi Id.	Lucian.		viij	xiii	vi	xiiii	vi
	9	b	v Id.			ix	xv	vii	xvi	vii
x	10	c	iiii Id.			x	xvii	viii	xviii	viii
	11	d	iii Id.			xj	xx	ix	xx	ix
xviii	12	e	prid. Id.	Sol in Aquario.		xij	xxi	x	xxii	x
vii	13	f	Idus.	Hillarii.		xiij	xxiii	xi	xxiiii	xi
	14	g	xix Kl.	Februarii.		xiiij	xxv	xii	xxvi	xii
xv	15	A	xviii Kl.			xv	xxvii	xiii	xxviii	xiii
iiii	16	b	xvii Kl.			xvj	xxix	xiiii	xxx	xiiii
	17	c	xvi Kl.			xvij	xxxi	xv	xxxii	xv
xij	18	d	xv Kl.	Prisca.		xviij	xxxiii	xvi	xxxiiii	xvi
i	19	e	xiiii Kl.			xix	xxxv	xvii	xxxvii	i. Cor. i.
	20	f	xiii Kl.	Fabian.		xx	xxxviii	xviii	xxxix	ii
x	21	g	xii Kl.	Agnes.		xxj	xl	xix	xli	iii
	22	A	xi Kl.	Vincent.		xxij	xlii	xx	xliii	iiii
xvii	23	b	x Kl.			xxiij	xliiii	xxi	xlv	v
vi	24	c	ix Kl.			xxiiij	xlvi	xxii	xlvii	vi
	25	d	viii Kl.	Conuers. Paul.		xxv	Wisd. v.	Acts. 22.	Wisd. 6.	Acts. 26.
xiii	26	e	vii Kl.			xxvj	Gene. 48.	Matt. 23.	Gen. 49.	i. Cor. 7.
iii	27	f	vi Kl.			xxvij	l	xxiiii	Exod. i.	viii
	28	g	v Kl.			xxviij	Exod. 2.	xxv	iii	ix
xi	29	A	iiii Kl.			xxix	iiii	xxvi	v	x
xix	30	b	iii Kl.			xxx	vii	xxvii	viii	xi
viii	31	c	prid. Kl.			xxxi	ix	xxviii	x	xii

February hath xxviij. dayes.

¶ The Moone xxix.

Sunne { riseth / falleth } houre { 7.mi. 15 / 4.mi. 45 }

						Psalmes.	¶ Morning Prayer.		¶ Euening Prayer.	
							1. Lesson.	2 Lesson.	1. Lesson.	2. Lesson.
	1	d	Kalend.	Mo.	Fast.	ij	Exod. xi.	Marke i.	Exo. xii.	1. Cor. xiii.
xvi	2	e	iiii	No.	Purification of Mary.	iij	Wisd. 9.	ii	Wisd. xii.	xiiii
v	3	f	iii	No.	Blasij.	iiij	Exod. xiii.	iii	Exo. xiiij.	xv
	4	g	prid.	No.		v	xv	iiii	xvi	xvi
xiij	5	A	Nonas.		Agathe.	vj	xvij	v	xviii	2. Cor. i.
ii	6	b	viii	Id.		vij	xix	vi	xx	ii
	7	c	vii	Id.		viij	xxj	vii	xxi	iii
x	8	d	vi	Id.		ix	xxiij	viii	xxiiii	iiii
	9	e	v	Id.		x	xxiii	ix	xxiii	v
xviii	10	f	iiii	Id.		xj	xxiiii	x	Leu. 18.	vi
vii	11	g	iii	Id.	Sol in Piscibus.	xij	Leui. xix.	xi	xx	vii
	12	A	prid.	Id.		xiij	xxvi	xii	Num. 11.	viij
xv	13	b	Idus.			xiiij	Num. xii.	xiii	xiii	ix
xiij	14	c	xvi	Kl.	Valentine.	xv	xiiii	xiiii	xvi	x
	15	d	xv	Kl.	March.	xvj	xvij	xv	xx	xi
xii	16	e	xiiii	Kl.		xvij	xxi	xvi	xxii	xii
	17	f	xiii	Kl.		xviij	xxiij	Luk 01. j.	xxiiii	xiii
	18	g	xii	Kl.		xix	xxv	01. i.	xxvii	Galat. i.
x	19	A	xi	Kl.		xx	xxx	ii	xxxi	ii
	20	b	x	Kl.		xxj	xxxij	iii	xxxv	iii
xvij	21	c	ix	Kl		xxij	xxxvi	iiii	Deut. i.	iiii
vi	22	d	viii	Kl.		xxiij	Deut. ij.	v	iii	v
	23	e	vii	Kl.	Fast.	xxiiij	iiij	vi	v	vi
xiiij	24	f	vi	Kl.	S. Matthias.	xxv	Wisd. xix.	vii	Eccles. i.	Ephes. i.
ii	25	g	v	Kl.		xxvj	Deut. vi.	viii	Deut. vij.	ii
	26	A	iiii	Kl.		xxvij	viij	ix	ix	iii
vi	27	b	iii	Kl.		xxviij	x	x	xi	iiii
	28	c	prid.	Kl.		xxix	xij	xi	xv	v

March hath xxxj. dayes.

¶ The Moone xxx.

Sunne { riſeth / falleth } houre { 6.mi.18. / 5.mi.42. }

					Pſalmes.	¶ Morning Prayer.		¶ Euening Prayer.	
						1. Leſſon.	2. Leſſon.	1. Leſſon.	Epheſ. vi.
xix	1	d	Kalend	Dauid.	xxx	Deut. xvj.	Luke xii.	Deut. 17.	Phil. i.
viij	2	e	vi No.	Ceddc.	j	xviij	xiii	xix	ii
	3	f	v No.		ij	xx	xiiii	xxi	iii
xvj	4	g	iiii No.		iij	xxij	xv	xxiiii	iiii
v	5	A	iii No.		iiij	xxv	xvi	xxvi	Coloſ. i.
	6	b	prid. No.		v	xxvij	xvii	xxvii	ii
xiij	7	c	Nonas.	Perpetue.	vj	xxix	xviii	xxx	iii
ij	8	d	viii Id.		vij	xxxj	xix	xxxii	iiii
	9	e	vii Id.		viij	xxxiij	xx	xxxiii	i. Theſ. i.
x	10	f	vi Id.		ix	Joſua. i.	xxi	Joſua. ii	ii
	11	g	v Id.		x	iij	xxii	iiii	iii
xviii	12	A	iiii Id.	Gregorie.	xj	v	xxiii	vi	iiii
viij	13	b	iii Id.	Sol in Aries.	xij	vij	xxiiii	viii	v
	14	c	prid. Id.		xiij	ix	Iohn i.	x	ii. Theſ. i.
xv	15	d	Idus.		xiiij	xxiij	xi	xxiiii	ii
iiij	16	e	xvii Kl.	Aprilis.	xv	Judg. i.	iii	Judg. ii.	iii
	17	f	xvi Kl.		xvj	iij	iiii	iiii	i. Tim. i.
xij	18	g	xv Kl.	Edward.	xvij	v	v	vi	ii. iii.
ij	19	A	xiiii Kl.		xviij	vij	vi	viii	iiii
	20	b	xiii Kl.		xix	ix	vii	x	v
ix	21	c	xii Kl.	Benedict.	xx	xj	viii	xii	vi
	22	d	xi Kl.		xxj	xiij	ix	xiiii	ii. Tim. i.
xvij	23	e	x Kl.		xxij	xv	x	xvi	ii
vj	24	f	ix Kl	Init. Rex Iacob. Faſt.	xxiij	xvij	xi	xviii	iii
	25	g	viii Kl.	Annun. of Marie.	xxiiij	Eccle. 2.	xii	Eccle. iii.	iiii
xvij	26	A	vii Kl.		xxv	Judg. xix.	xiii	Judg. xx	Titus i.
ij	27	b	vi Kl.		xxvj	xxj	xiiii	Ruth i	ii
	28	c	v Kl.		xxvij	Ruth ij.	xv	iii	iii
xj	29	d	iiii Kl.		xxviij	iii	xvi	i. King. i.	Philem.
	30	e	iii Kl.		xxix	i. King. i.	xvii	iii	Hebr. i.
xix	31	f	prid. Kl.		xxx	iii	xviii	v	ii.

April hath xxx. dayes.

The Moone xxix.

Sunne { riſeth / falleth } houre { 5. mi. 15 / 6. mi. 45 }

						Pſalmes.	¶ Morning Prayer.		¶ Euening Prayer.	
							1. Leſſon.	2. Leſſon.	1. Leſſon.	2. Leſſon.
viii	1	g	Kalend.			i	i. King. vi	Iohn xx.	i. King. viii	Hebr. iii.
xvi	2	A	iiii	No.		ii	viii	xx	ix	iiii
v	3	b	iii	No.	Richard.	iii	x	xxi	xi	v
	4	c	prid.	No.	Ambroſe.	iiii	xii	Acces. i.	xiii	vi
xiii	5	d	Nonas.			v	xiiii	ii	xv	vii
ii	6	e	viii	Id.		vi	xvi	iii	xvii	viii
	7	f	vii	Id.		vii	xviii	iiii	xix	ix
	8	g	vi	Id.		viii	xx	v	xxi	x
x	9	A	v	Id.		ix	xxii	vi	xxiii	xi
xviii	10	b	iiii	Id.		x	xxiiii	vii	xxv	xii
vii	11	c	iii	Id.	Sol in Tauro.	xi	xxvi	viii	xxvii	xiii
	12	d	prid.	Id.		xii	xxviii	ix	xxix	Iames. i.
xv	13	e	Idus.			xiii	xxx	x	xxxi	ii
iiii	14	f	xviii	Kl.	Vaii.	xiiii	ii. King. i.	xi	2. King. 2.	iii
	15	g	xvii	Kl.		xv	iii	xii	iiii	iiii
xii	16	A	xvi	Kl.		xvi	v	xiii	vi	v
i	17	b	xv	Kl.		xvii	vii	xiiii	viii	i. Pet. i.
	18	c	xiiii	Kl.		xviii	ix	xv	x	ii
ix	19	d	xiii	Kl.	Alphege.	xix	xi	xvi	xii	iii
	20	e	xii	Kl.		xx	xiii	xvii	xiiii	iiii
xvii	21	f	xi	Kl.		xxi	xv	xviii	xvi	v
vi	22	g	x	Kl.		xxii	xvii	xix	xviii	ii. Pet. i.
	23	A	ix	Kl.	S. George.	xxiii	xix	xx	xx	ii
xiii	24	b	viii	Kl.		xxiiii	xxi	xxi	xxii	iii
iii	25	c	vii	Kl.	Marke Euang.	xxv	Eccle. iii.	xxii	Eccle v.	i. Ioh. i.
	26	d	vi	Kl.		xxvi	2. Kin. 23.	xxiii	2. Kin. 24.	ii
xi	27	e	v	Kl.		xxvii	3. King. i.	xxiiii	3. King. ii.	iii
	28	f	iiii	Kl.		xxviii	iii	xxv	iiii	iiii
xix	29	g	iii	Kl.		xxix	v	xxvi	vi	v
viii	30	A	prid.	Kl.		xxx	vii	xxvii	viii	2. 3. Ioh.

May hath xxxj. dayes.

¶ The Moone xxx.

Sunne { riſeth / falleth } houre { 4.mi.36. / 7.mi.24. }

						Pſalmes	¶ Morning Prayer.		¶ Euening Prayer.	
							1. Leſſon.	2 Leſſon.	1. Leſſon.	2. Leſſon.
	1	b	Kalend.	Philip and Iacob.		i	Eccle. 7.	Acts. 8.	Eccle. 9.	Jude 1.
xvi	2	c	vi No.			ii	3. King. 9.	xxvij	3. Kin. 10.	Rom. 1.
v	3	d	v No.	Inu. of the Croſſe.		iij	xi	Matth. 1.	xii	ii
	4	e	iiii No.			iiij	xiij	ii	xiiii	iii
xiii	5	f	iii No.			v	xv	iii	xvi	iiii
ii	6	g	p.d. No.	John Euang.		vj	xvij	iiii	xviii	v
	7	A	Nonas.			vij	xix	v	xx	vi
x	8	b	viii Id.			viij	xxj	vi	xxii	vii
xviii	9	c	vii Id.			ix	4. King. 1.	vii	4. King. 2	viii
viii	10	d	vi Id.			x	iij	viii	iiii	ix
	11	e	v Id.			xj	v	ix	vi	x
	12	f	iiii Id.	Sol in Gemini.		xij	vij	x	viii	xi
xv	13	g	iii Id.			xiij	ix	xi	x	xii
iiii	14	A	p.d. Id.			xiiij	xj	xii	xii	xiii
	15	b	Idus.			xv	xiij	xiii	xiiii	xiiii
xii	16	c	xvii Kl.	Iuni.		xvj	xv	xiiii	xvi	xv
i	17	d	xvi Kl.			xvij	xvij	xv	xviii	xvi
	18	e	xv Kl.			xviij	xix	xvi	xx	i. Cor. i.
ix	19	f	xiiii Kl.	Dunſtane.		xix	xxi	xvii	xxii	ii
	20	g	xiii Kl.			xx	xxiij	xviii	xxiiii	iii
xvii	21	A	xii Kl.			xxj	xxv	xix	i. Eſd. 2.	iiii
vi	22	b	xi Kl.			xxij	i Eſd. 3.	xx	iiii	v
	23	c	x Kl.			xxiij	v	xxi	vi	vi
xiiii	24	d	ix Kl.			xxiiij	vij	xxii	ix	vii
iii	25	e	viii Kl.			xxv	2. Eſd. 1.	xxiii	2. Eſd. 2.	viij
	26	f	vii Kl.	Auguſtine.		xxvj	iiii	xxiiii	v	ix
xx	27	g	vi Kl.			xxvij	vi	xxv	viii	x
	28	A	v Kl.			xxviij	ix	xxvi	x	xi
xix	29	b	iiii Kl.			xxix	xiii	xxvii	Eſter 1.	xii
viij	30	c	iii Kl.			xxx	Eſter 2.	xxviii	iii	xiii
xvi	31	d	p.d. Kl.			xxxi	iiii	Marke 1.	v	xiij

❧ Iune hath xxx. dayes.

¶ The Moone xxix.

Sunne { riſeth / falleth } houre { 3.mi. 34. / 8.mi.26. }

						Pſalmes	¶ Morning Prayer.		¶ Euening Prayer.	
							1. Leſſon.	2. Leſſon.	1 Leſſon.	2. Leſſon.
b	1	e	Kalend			j	Eſter. 6.	Marke ii.	Eſter 7.	1. Cor. 15.
	2	f	iiii No.			ij	viii	iii	ix	xvi
xiii	3	g	iii No.	Nichomede.		iij	Job i.	iiii	Job ii.	2. Cor. i.
ii	4		Prid. No.			iiij	iii	b	iiii	ii
	5	b	Nonas.	Boniface.		v	v	vi	vi	iii
x	6	c	viii Id.			vj	vii	vii	viii	iiii
xvii	7	d	vii Id.			vij	ix	viii	x	v
viii	8	e	vi Id.			viij	xi	ix	xii	vi
	9	f	v Id.			ix	xiii	x	xiiii	vii
	10	g	iiii Id.			x	xv	xi	xvi	viii
xv	11		Iii Id.	Barnabe.		xj	Ecc. c. x.	Acts. xiii.	Eccle. xii.	Acts. 15.
iii	12	b	prid. Id.	Sol in Cancro.		xij	Job 17.18	Mar. xii.	Job xix.	2. Cor. ix.
	13	c	Idus.	Solſtiti. æſtiuum.		xiij	xx	xiii	xxi	x
xi	14	d	xviii Kl.	Iulii.		xiiij	xxii	xiiii	xxiii	xi
i	15	e	xvii Kl.			xv	xxiii. xxv.	xv	xxvi. xxviii.	xii
	16	f	xvi Kl.			xvj	xxviii	xvi	xxix	xiii
ix	17	g	xv Kl.			xvij	xxx	Luke i.	xxxi	Gala. i.
	18		Prid Kl.			xviij	xxxii	ii	xxxiii	ii
xviii	19	b	xiii Kl.	Nati. of King Iames.		xix	xxxiii	iii	xxxv	iii
vi	20	c	xii Kl.	Edward.		xx	xxxvi	iiii	xxxvii	iiii
	21	d	xi Kl.			xxj	xxxviii	v	xxxix	v
xiiii	22	e	x Kl.			xxij	xl	vi	xli	vi
ii	23	f	ix Kl.	Fast.		xxiij	xlii	vii	Prou. i.	Ephes. i.
	24	g	viii Kl.	Iohn Baptiſt.		xxiiij	Mala. iii.	Matth. 3.	Mal. iii.	Matt. 14.
ii	25		Pridie Kl.			xxv	Prou. ii.	Luke 8.	Prou. iii.	Ephes. 2.
	26	b	vi Kl.			xxvj	iiii	ix	v	iii
xix	27	c	v Kl.			xxvij	vi	x	vii	iiii
	28	d	iiii Kl.	Fast.		xxviij	viii	xi	ix	v
viii	29	e	iii Kl.	S. Peter Apoſtle.		xxix	Eccluſ. xv	Acts. iii.	Eccluſ. 19.	Acts. 4.
xvi	30	f	prid. Kl.			xxx	Prou. x.	Luke xii.	Prou. xi.	Ephes. 6.

Iuly hath xxxj. dayes.

¶ The Moone xxx.

Sunne { riseth / falleth } houre { 7.mi.34 / 4.mi.26 }

					Pſalmes.	¶ Morning Prayer.		¶ Euening Prayer.	
						1. Leſſon.	2. Leſſon.	1. Leſſon.	2. Leſſon.
b	1	g	Kalend.	Viſitat. of Mary.	i	Prou. xij.	Luke xij.	Prou. xiii.	Phil. i.
	2	A	vi No.		ii	xiiij	xiiii	xb	ii
xiij	3	b	v No.	Martin.	iii	xvj	xb	xvii	iii
g	4	c	iiii No.		iiii	xviij	xvi	xix	iiii
	5	d	iii No.		v	xx	xvii	xxi	Coloſ. i.
e	6	e	pꝛid. No.	Dog dayes.	vi	xxj	xviii	xxiii	ii
xviij	7	f	Nonas.		vii	xxiiij	xix	xxb	iii
vij	8	g	viii Id.		viii	xxvj	xx	xxvii	iiii
	9	A	vii Id.		ix	xxviij	xxi	xxix	i. Theſ. i.
	10	b	vi Id.		x	xxxj	xxii	Eccleſ. i.	ii
xb	11	c	v Id.		xi	Eccleſ ij.	xxiii	iii	iii
iiij	12	d	iiii Id.	Sol in Leone.	xii	iiij	xxiiii	v	iiii
	13	e	iii Id.		xiii	vj	Iohn j.	vii	v
xj	14	f	pꝛid. Id.		xiiii	viij	ii	ix	ii. Theſ. i.
j	15	g	Idus.	Swithune.	xv	x	iii	xi	ii
ix	16	A	xvii Kl.	Auguſti.	xvi	xij	iiii	Iere. i.	iii.
	17	b	xvi Kl.		xvii	Ierem. ij.	v	iii	i. Tim. i.
	18	c	xv Kl.		xviii	iiij	vi	v	ii. iii.
xvij	19	d	xiiii Kl.		xix	vj	vii	vii	iiii
vi	20	e	xiii. Kl.	Margaret.	xx	viij	viii	ix	v
	21	f	xii Kl.		xxi	x	ix	xi	vi
xiiii	22	g	xi Kl.	Magdalen.	xxii	xij	x	xiii	ii. Tim. i.
iii	23	A	x Kl.		xxiii	xiiij	xi	xb	ii
	24	b	ix Kl.	Faſt.	xxiiii	xvj	xii	xvii	iii
xi	25	c	viii Kl.	Iames Apoſtle.	xxv	Eccluſ. xxi	xiii	Eccluſ. 29	iiii
xix	26	d	vii Kl.	Anne.	xxvi	Iere. xviij	xiiii	Iere. xix.	Titus. i.
viii	27	e	vi Kl.		xxvii	xx	xb	xxi	ii. iij.
	28	f	v Kl.		xxviii	xxij	xvi	xxiii	Philem.
xvi	29	g	iiii Kl.		xxix	xxiiij	xvij	xxb	Hebꝛ. i.
	30	A	iii Kl.		xxx	xxvj	xviij	xxvii	ii
b	31	b	pꝛid. Kl.		xxxi	xxviij	xix	xxix	iii

Auguſt hath xxxj. dayes.

¶ The Moone xxx.

Sunne { riſeth 4.mi.34 / falleth 7.mi.26 } houre

					Pſalmes.	¶ Morning Prayer.		¶ Euening Prayer.	
						1. Leſſon.	2. Leſſon.	1. Leſſon.	2. Leſſon.
xiii	1	c	Kalend.	Lammas.	i	Jere.xxx.	John xx.	Jere.xxxi.	Hebr.viii.
ii	2	d	iiii No.		ii	xxxii	xxi	xxxiii	v
	3	e	iii No.		iii	xxxiiii	Actes.i.	xxxv	vi
x	4	f	prid. No.		iiii	xxxvi	ii	xxxvii	vii
xviii	5	g	Nonas.		v	xxxviii	iii	xxxix	viii
viii	6	a	viii Id.	Tranſfiguration.	vi	xl	iiii	xli	ix
	7	b	vii Id.	Name of Jeſus.	vii	xlii	v	xliij	x
	8	c	vi Id.		viii	xliiii	vi	xlv.xlvi.	xi
xv	9	d	v Id.		ix	xlvij	vii	xlviii	xii
iiii	10	e	iiii Id.	Laurence.	x	xlix	viii	l	xiii
	11	f	iii Id.	Sol myr gine.	xi	li	ix	lii	James i.
xi	12	g	prid. Id.		xii	Lamen.i.	x	Lamen.ii.	ii
	13	a	Idus.		xiii	iii	xi	iiij	iii
	14	b	xix Kl	Septembris.	xiiii	v	xii	Ezek.ii.	iiii
x	15	c	xviii Kl.		xv	Ezek.iii.	xiii	vi	v
	16	d	xvii Kl.		xvi	vii	xiiii	xvi	i.Pet.i.
xvii	17	e	xvi Kl.		xvii	xiiii	xv	xviii	ii
vi	18	f	xv Kl.		xviii	xxxij	xvi	xxxiii	iii
	19	g	xiiii Kl.		xix	Dan.i.	xvii	Daniel ij.	iiii
xvi	20	a	xiii Kl.		xx	iii	xviii	iiii	v
ix	21	b	xii Kl.		xxi	v	xix	vi	ii.Pet.i.
	22	c	xi Kl.		xxii	vii	xx	viii	ii
xi	23	d	x Kl.	Faſt.	xxiii	ix	xxi	x	iii
xix	24	e	ix Kl.	Barthol. Apoſtle.	xxiiii	Eccl.25.	xxii	Eccl. 29	i.Joh.i.
viii	25	f	viii Kl.		xxv	Dan.xi.	xxiii	Dan.xij.	ii
	26	g	vii Kl.		xxvi	xxi	xxiiii	xxiii	iii
xvi	27	a	vi Kl.		xxvii	Oſe.i.	xxv	Oſe.ii.iij.	iiii
v	28	b	v Kl.	Auguſtine	xxviii	iiii	xxvi	v.vi.	v
	29	c	iiii Kl.	Behead. of John.	xxix	vii	xxvii	viii	2.3. John.
	30	d	iii Kl.		xxx	ix	xxviii	x	Jude.
xii	31	e	prid. Kl.		xxx	xi	Matth.i.	xii	Rom.i.

Note, that the 13. of Daniel touching the hiſtory of Suſanna, is to be read vntill theſe words: (And king Aſtyages, &c.)

September hath xxx. dayes.

¶ The Moone xxix.

Sunne { riſeth / falleth } houre { 5.mi.36. / 6.mi.24 }

						Pſalmes	¶ Morning Prayer.		¶ Euening Prayer.	
							1. Leſſon.	2. Leſſon.	1 Leſſon.	2. Leſſon.
ij	1	f	Kalend.	Gyles.	i		Oſe. xvi	Mat. ii.	Oſe. xiiii.	Rom. ii.
	2	g	iiii No.		ii		Joel i.	iii	Joel ii.	iii
x	3	A	iii No.		iij		iii	iiii	Amos i.	iiii
xviij	4	b	prid. No.		iiij		Amos ii.	v	iii	v
viij	5	c	Nonas.	Dog dayes end.	v		iiii	vi	v	vi
	6	d	viii Id.		vi		vi	vii	vii	vii
	7	e	vii Id.	Eunuchus biſhop.	vij		viii	viii	ix	viii
xv	8	f	vi Id.	Natiuit. of Mary.	viij		Abdi i.	ix	Jona i.	ix
xiij	9	g	v Id.		ix		Jon. ii. iii.	x	iiii	x
	10	A	iiii Id.		x		Miche. i.	xi	Mich. ii.	xi
xij	11	b	iii Id.		xi		iii	xii	iiii	xii
i	12	c	prid. Id.	Sol in Libra.	xij		v	xiii	vi	xiii
ix	13	d	Idus.		xiij		vii	xiiii	Naum i.	xiii
	14	e	xviii Kl.	Holy croſſe.	xiiij		Naum. ii.	xv	iii	xv
	15	f	xvii Kl.	Æquinoctium.	xv		Abac. i.	xvi	Abac ii.	xvi
xvij	16	g	xvi Kl.	Autumnale.	xvi		iii	xvii	Soph. i.	i. Coz. i.
vj	17	A	xv Kl.	Lambert.	xvij		Soph. ii.	xviii	iii	ii
	18	b	xiiii Kl.		xviij		Agge. i.	xix	Agge. ii.	iii
xiij	19	c	xiii. Kl.		xix		Zach. i.	xx	Zac. ii. iii.	iiii
iij	20	d	xii Kl.	Faſt.	xx		iiii. v	xxi	vi	v
	21	e	xi Kl.	S. Matthew.	xxi		Eccle. 35.	xxii	Eccl. 38.	vi
vj	22	f	x Kl.		xxij		Zach. vii.	xxiii	Zac. viii.	vii
xix	23	g	ix Kl.		xxiij		ix	xxiiii	x	viii
viij	24	A	viii Kl.		xxiiij		xi	xxv	xii	ix
	25	b	vii Kl.		xxv		xiii	xxvi	xiiii.	x
	26	c	vi Kl.	Cyprian.	xxvi		Mala. i.	xxvii	Mala. ii.	xi
xvj	27	d	v Kl.		xxvij		iii	xxviii	iiii	xii
v	28	e	iiii Kl.		xxviij		Tob. i.	Mark. i.	Tob. ii.	xiii
xiij	29	f	iii Kl.	S. Michael.	xxix		Eccl. xxxix.	ii	Eccle. 44.	xiiii
ij	30	g	prid. Kl.	Hierome.	xxx		Tob. iii.	iii	Tob. iiii.	xv

December hath xxxj. dayes.

¶ The Moone xxx.

Sunne { riseth / falleth } houre { 8.mi.12 / 3.mi.48 }

						Psalmes.	¶ Morning Prayer.		¶ Euening Prayer.	
							1. Lesson.	2. Lesson.	1. Lesson.	2. Lesson.
	1	f	Kalend.			i	Esa. xiiij.	Actes ij.	Esa. xv.	Hebr. 7.
xviii	2	g	iiij No.			ii	xvj	iii	xvii	viij
vii	3	A	iij No.			iii	xviij	iiij	xix	ix
	4	b	prid. No.			iiij	xx. xxi.	v	xxii	x
v	5	c	Nonas.			v	xxiij	vi	xxiiij	xi
iii	6	d	viij Id.	Nicolas bish.		vi	xxv	vii.	xxvi	xij
	7	e	vij Id.			vii	xxvij	vii.	xxviii	xiij
xi	8	f	vj Id.	Conc. of Mary.		viii	xxix	viii	xxx	James. i.
i	9	g	v Id.			ix	xxxj	ix	xxxij	ii
	10	A	iiij Id.			x	xxxiij	x	xxxiiij	iii
ix	11	b	iij Id.			xi	xxxv	xi	xxxvi	iiij
	12	c	prid. Id.	Sol in Capricor.		xii	xxxvii	xii	xxxviii	v
xviii	13	d	Idus.	Luci virgin.		xiii	xxxix	xiii	xl	i. Pet. i.
	14	e	xix Kl.	Januarii.		xiiii	xlj	xiiii	xlii	ii
vi	15	f	xviii Kl.			xv	xliij	xv	xliiii	iii
xiii	16	g	xvii Kl.	O sapientia.		xvi	xlv	xvi	xlvi	iiii
iii	17	A	xvi Kl.			xvii	xlvij	xvij	xlviij	v
	18	b	xv Kl.			xviii	xlix	xviij	l	2. Pet. i.
xi	19	c	xiiii Kl.			xix	li	xix	lij	ii
xix	20	d	xiii Kl.	Fast.		xx	liij	xx	liiii	iii
	21	e	xii Kl.	Thomas Apost.		xxi	Prou. xxiij.	xxi	Prou. 24.	i. John i.
viii	22	f	xi Kl.			xxii	Esa. lv.	xxii	Esa. 56.	ii
	23	g	x Kl.			xxiii	lvij	xxiii	lviii	iii.
xvi	24	A	ix Kl.	Fast.		xxiiii	lix	xxiiii	lx	iiii
v	25	b	viii Kl.	Christmas.		xxv	Esa. ix.	Luke ij.	Esa. 7.	Titus. iii.
	26	c	vii Kl.	S. Steuen.		xxvi	Prou. 28.	Acts 6. 7.	Eccles. 4.	Acts. 7.
xiiii	27	d	vi Kl.	S. Iohn.		xxvii	Eccles. v.	Reuel. i.	Eccle. 6.	Reuel. 22.
ii	28	e	v Kl.	Innocents.		xxviii	Jerem. 31.	Acts 25.	Wisd. i.	i. John 5.
	29	f	iiij Kl.			xxix	Esa. lxi.	xxvi	Esa. 62.	2. John.
x	30	g	iij Kl.			xxx	lxiij	xxvii	lxiiij	3. John.
	31	A	prid. Kl.	Siluester bish.		xxxi	lxv	xxviii	lxvi	Jude.

¶An Almanacke for xxxix. yeeres.

The yeere of our Lord.	The Golden number.	The Epact.	Dominicall Letter.	Septuagesima.	The first day of Lent.	Easter day.	Rogation weeke.	Ascension day.	Whitsunday.	Advent Sunday
1603	viii	xviii	B	20. Febr.	9. March	24. April	30. Maii	2. Iunii	12. June	27. Nou.
1604	ix	ix	A G	5.	22. Febr.	8.	xiiii	17. Mai	27. Mai	2. Decem.
1605	x	xx	F	27. Ianu.	13.	31. March	vi	ix	xix	i
1606	xi	i	E	16. Febr.	5. March	20. April	xvi	xxix	8. June	30. Nou.
1607	xii	xii	D	1. Febr.	18. Febr.	5.	xi	xiiii	24. Maii	xxix
1608	xiii	xxiv	C B	24. Ianu.	10.	27. March	ii	v	xv	xvii
1609	xiiii	iiic	A	12. Febr.	1. March	16. April	xiii	xxv	4. June	3. Decem.
1610	xv	xv	G	4.	21. Febr.	8.	xiiii	xvii	27. Mai	ii
1611	xvi	xvi	F	20. Ianu.	6.	24. March	29. April	ii	xii	i
1612	xvii	vii	E D	9. Febr.	25.	12. April	18. Mai	xvi	xxii	29. Nou.
1613	xviii	xviii	C	31. Ianu.	17.	4.	i	xiii	xvii	xvii
1614	xix	xix	B	20. Febr.	9. March	24.	xx	2. Iunii	12. June	xvii
1615	i	xi	A	5.	22. Febr.	9.	xv	18. Mai	28. Mai	3. Decem.
1616	ii	xxii	G F	28. Ianu.	14.	31. March	vi	ix	xix	i
1617	iii	iii	E	16. Febr.	7. March	20. April	xvi	xxix	3. June	30. Nou.
1618	iiii	xiiii	D	1.	18. Febr.	5.	xi	xiiii	24. Mai	xxix
1619	v	xxv	C	24. Ianu.	10.	28. March	iii	vi	xvi	xviii
1620	vi	vi	B A	13. Febr.	1. March	16. April	xvii	xxv	4. June	5. Decem.
1621	vii	xvii	G	28. Ianu.	14. Febr.	1.	vii	x	20. Mai	ii
1622	viii	xviii	F	17. Febr.	6. March	21.	xviii	xxi	9. June	i
1623	ix	ix	E	9. Febr.	16. Febr.	13.	xix	xvii	i	30. Nou.
1624	x	x	D C	25. Ianu.	11.	28. March	iii. Maii	vi	16. Mai	xviii
1625	xi	i	B	13. Febr.	2. March	17. April	xiii	xvi	5. June	xviii
1626	xii	xii	A	5.	22. Febr.	9.	xv	xviii	28. Mai	3. Decem.
1627	xiii	xviii	G	21. Ianu.	7.	25. March	30. April	iii	xiii	ii
1628	xiiii	iii	F E	10. Febr.	27.	13. April	19. Mai	xvii	1. June	30. Nou.
1629	xv	xv	D	1.	18.	5.	xi	xiii	24. Mai	xvii
1630	xvi	xvi	C	24. Ianu.	10.	28. March	iii	vi	xvi	xviii
1631	xvii	vii	B	6. Febr.	23.	10. April	xvi	xix	xxix	xviii
1632	xviii	xviii	A G	29. Ianu.	20.	1.	vii	x	xi	2. Decem.
1633	xix	xix	F	17. Febr.	6. March	21. April	xviii	xxi	9. June	i
1634	i	xi	E	2. Febr.	19. Febr.	6.	xi	xv	xvi	30. Nou.
1635	ii	xxii	D	25. Ianu.	11. Febr.	March 29	iii	vii	17. Mai	xvii
1636	iii	iii	C B	14. Febr.	2. March	April. 17.	xvii	xvi	5. June	xviii
1637	iiii	xiiii	A	5.	22. Febr.	9.	xv	xviii	28. Mai	3. Decem.
1638	v	xxv	G	21. Ianu.	7.	25. March	30. April	iii	xiii	ii
1639	vi	vi	F	10. Febr.	27.	13. April	20. Mai	xvii	2. June	i
1640	vii	xvii	E D	2.	19.	5.	xi	xiii	24. Mai	29. Nou.
1641	iii	xviii	C	21. Ianu.	10. March	25.	xvi	3. June	13. June	xviii

¶Of the Golden number.

THe Golden number is so called, because it was written in the Kalender with letters of gold, right at the day whereon the Moone changed: and it is the space of 19. yeeres, in the which the Moone returneth to the selfe same day of the yeere of the Sunne: and therefore is also called the Cycle of the Moone, in the which the Solstices and Equinoctials do returne to all one point in the Zodiaque.

To finde it euery yeere, you must adde one yeere to the yeere of Christ, (for Christ was borne one yeere of the 19. already past) then diuide the whole by 19, and that which resteth is the Golden number for that yeere: if there be no surplusage, set 19.

¶The Epact.

EPACTæ hemeræ in Greeke, doth signifie in English, dayes set: betweene, and therefore the 11 dayes and 3. houres that are added to the yeere of the Moone, are called Epactæ, and are added to make the yeere of the Moone, which is but 354. dayes, iust with the yeere of the Sunne, which hath 365. dayes and a quarter.

To finde out the Epact of each yeere, doe thus: To the Epact of the yeere that last went before that yeere for which you would finde the Epact, adde 11, and the summe of these two make the Epact. If it surmount 30, then take 30. out, and that which resteth aboue 30 is the Epact you desire.

¶The vse of the Epact.

TO know how old the Moone is at any time for euer by the Epact, do thus: Adde vnto the dayes of your moneth wherein you would know this, the Epact, and as many dayes moe as are moneths from March to that moneth, including both moneths, out of the which subtract 30. as often as you may, the age remaineth: if nothing remaine, the Moone changeth that day.

For the more ease of the Reader, we haue placed here ouer an Almanacke, inclusiuely comprehending, not onely how to finde the Epact for the space of 30. yeeres to come, but also the Golden number afore specified, together with the Dominicall letter, Leape yeere, and seuen other moueable feasts, or dayes in the yeere, during the same time, as may appeare.

¶ Note that the Golden number and Dominicall letter doth change euery yeere the first day of January, and the Epact the first day of March for euer. Note also, that the yeere of our Lord began at the xxv. day of March, the same day supposed to be the first day vpon which the world was created, and the day when Christ was conceiued in the wombe of the Virgine Mary.

¶ To finde Easter for euer.

Golden number.	A.	B.	C.	D.	E.	F.	G.
	Aprill ix.	x	xi	xii	bi	bii	biij
i	March xxbi.	xxbiii.	xxbiiii	xxix	xxx	xxxi	Aprill i.
ii	Aprill xbi.	xbii	xbiii	xix	xx	xiii	xb
iii	Aprill ix.	iii	iiii	b	bi	bii	biij
iiii	March xxbi.	xxbiii	xxbiiii	xxix	xxiii	xxiiii	xxb
v	Aprill xbi.	xbiii	xi	xii	xiii	xiiii	xb
vi	Aprill ii.	iii	iiii	b	bi	Mar. 31.	Aprill i.
vii	Aprill xxiiii.	xxiiii	xxb	xix	xx	xxj	xxij
viii	Aprill ix.	x	xi	xii	xiii	xiiij	biij
ix	Aprill ii.	iii	Mar. 28.	xxix	xxx	xxxj	Aprill i.
x	Aprill xbi.	xbiii	xbiiii	xix	xx	xxj	xxij
xi	Aprill ix.	x	xi	b	bi	bij	biij
xii	March xxbi.	xxbii	xxbiii	xxix	xxx	xxxj	xxb
xiii	Aprill xbi.	xbii	xbiii	xix	xii	xiij	xb
xiiii	Aprill ii.	iii	iiii	b	bi	bij	biij
xv	March xxbi.	xxbii	xxbiii	xxii	xiii	xxiij	xxb
xvi	Aprill xbi.	x	xi	xii	xiii	xiij	xb
xvij	Aprill ii.	iii	iiii	b	Mar. 30.	xxij	Aprill i.
xviij	Aprill xxiii.	xxiiii	xbiii	xix	xx	xx	xxij

When ye haue found the Sunday letter in the vppermoſt line, guide your eye downeward from the ſame, till yee come right ouer againſt the Prime, and there is ſhewed both what Moneth, and what day of the Moneth Eaſter falleth that yeere.

¶ The

The Table and Kalender, expreſsing the order of Pſalmes and Leſſons to be ſaid at Morning and Euening prayer throughout the yeere, except certaine proper feaſts, as the rules following more plainely declare.

The order how the Pſalter is appointed to be read.

THe Pſalter ſhall bee read through once euery Moneth. And becauſe that ſome Moneths be longer then ſome other be, it is thought good to make them euen by this meanes.

To euery moneth ſhal be appointed (as concerning this purpoſe) iuſt thirtie dayes.

And becauſe Ianuary and March haue one day aboue the ſayd number, and February, which is placed betweene them both, hath onely xxviij. dayes: February ſhall borrowe of either of the Moneths (of Ianuary and March) one day: and ſo the Pſalter which ſhall bee read in February, muſt begin at the laſt day of Ianuary, and end the firſt day of March.

And whereas May, Iuly, Auguſt, October, and December haue xxxj. dayes apiece: It is ordered that the Pſalmes ſhal be read the laſt day of the ſaid Moneths, which were read the day before, ſo that the Pſalter may begin againe the firſt day of the next moneth enſuing.

Now to know what Pſalmes ſhall be read euery day: Looke in the Kalender the number that is appointed for the Pſalmes, and then find the ſame number in this Table, and vpon that number you ſhall ſee what Pſalmes ſhall be ſayd at Morning and Euening prayer.

And where the Cxix. Pſalme is diuided into xxij. portions, and is ouerlong to be read at one time: it is ſo ordered, that at one time ſhall not be read aboue foure or fiue of the ſaid portions, as you ſhall perceiue to be noted in this Table following.

And here is alſo to bee noted, that in this Table, and in all other parts of the Seruice where any Pſalms are appointed, the number is expreſſed after the great Engliſh Bible, which from the ix. Pſalme vnto the Cxviij. Pſalme, (following the diuiſion of the Hebrewes) doeth varie in numbers from the common Latine Tranſlation.

The order how the reſt of holy Scripture (beſide the Pſalter) is appointed to bee read.

THe old Teſtament is appointed for the firſt Leſſons at Morning and Euening prayer, and ſhalbe read through euery yeere once, except certaine Bookes and Chapters, which be leaſt edifying, and might beſt be ſpared, and therfore are left vnread.

The New Teſtament is appointed for the ſecond Leſſons at Morning and Euening prayer, and ſhall be read ouer orderly euery yeere thriſe, beſides the Epiſtles and Goſpels: except the Apocalypſe, out of the which there be onely certaine Leſſons appointed vpon diuers proper Feaſtes.

And to know what Leſſons ſhall be read euery day, finde the day of the Moneth in the Kalender, going before and there ye ſhall perceiue the Bookes and Chapters that ſhall be read for the Leſſons both at Morning and Euening prayer.

And here is to be noted, that whenſoeuer there be any proper Pſalmes or Leſſons appointed for the Sundayes, or for any Feaſt, moueable or vnmoueable: then the Pſalmes and Leſſons appointed in the Kalender, ſhall be omitted for that time.

Ye muſt note alſo, that the Collect, Epiſtle, and Goſpel, appointed for the Sunday, ſhall ſerue all the weeke after, except there fall ſome Feaſt that hath his proper.

When the yeeres of our Lord may be diuided into foure euen parts, which is euery fourth yeere: then the Sunday letter leapeth, and that yeere the Pſalmes and Leſſons which ſerue for the xxiij. day of February, ſhall be read againe the day following, except it be Sunday, which hath proper Leſſons of the old Teſtament, appointed in the Table ſeruing to that purpoſe.

Alſo, whereſoeuer the beginning of any Leſſon, Epiſtle, or Goſpel is not expreſſed, there yee muſt begin at the beginning of the Chapter.

And whereſoeuer is not expreſſed how farre ſhall be read, there ſhall you reade to the ende of the Chapter.

Item, ſo oft as the firſt Chapter of Saint Matthew is read either for Leſſon or Goſpel, ye ſhall begin the ſame at (**Now the birth of Jeſus Chriſt was on this wiſe, &c.**) And the third Chapter of S. Lukes Goſpel, ſhalbe read vnto, **Being as was ſuppoſed, the ſonne of Joſeph, &c.**

Proper Leſſons to bee read for the firſt Leſſons, both at Morning and Euening prayer, on the Sundayes throughout the yeere, and for ſome *alſo the ſecond Leſſons.*

Sundayes of Aduent.	¶ Mattens.	¶ Euenſong.
The firſt.	Eſa. j.	Eſa. ij.
ij.	v	xxxiij
iij.	xxv	xxvj
iiij.	xxx	xxxij
Sundayes after Chriſtmas.		
The firſt.	xxxvij	xxxviij
ij.	xlj	xlnj
Sundayes after the Epiphany.		
The firſt.	xliiij	xlvj
ij.	lj	lnj
iij.	lv	lvj
iiij.	lvij	lvnj
v.	lix	lxiij
Septuageſima.	Gen. j.	Gen. ij.
Sexageſima.	iij	vj
Quinquageſima.	ix	xij
Lent.		
Firſt Sunday.	Gen. xix.	Gen. xxij.
ij.	xxvij	xxxiij
iij.	xxxix	xlij
iiij.	xliij	xlv
v.	Exod. iij.	Exod. v.
vj.	ix	x
Eaſter day.		
j. Leſſon.	Exod. xij.	Exod. xiiij.
ij. Leſſon.	Rom. vj.	Act. ij.
Sundayes after Eaſter.		
The firſt.	Num. xvj.	Num. xxij.
ij.	xxiij	xxv
iij.	Deut. iiij.	Deut. v.
iiij.	vj	vij
v.	viij	ix
Sunday after Aſcenſion day.	Deut. xij.	Deut. xiij.

Whitſunday.	¶ Mattens.	¶ Euenſong.
j. Leſſon.	Deut. xvj.	wiſedom. j.
ij. Leſſon.	Acts x.	Acts xix. It fortuned p while Apollo was at Corinth, &c. (vnto) After theſe things.
	Then Peter opened his mouth, &c.	
Trinitie Sunday.		
j. Leſſon.	Gen. xviij.	Joſhua. j.
ij. Leſſon.	Matt. iij.	
Sundayes after Trinitie.		
Firſt.	Joſh. x.	Joſh. xxiij
ij.	Judg. iij.	Judg. v.
iij.	j. King. ij.	j. King. iij.
iiij.	xij	xiij
v.	xv	xvij
vj.	ij. King. xij.	ij. King. xxj.
vij.	xij	xxiiij
viij.	iij. King. xiij.	iij. King. xvij
ix.	xviij	xix
x.	xxj	xxij
xj.	iiij. King. v.	iiij. King. ix.
xij.	x	xviij
xiij.	xix	xxiij
xiiij.	Jerem. v.	Jerem. xxij.
xv.	xxxv.	xxxvj
xvj.	Ezech. ij.	Ezech. xiiij.
xvij.	xvj	xvij
xviij.	xx	xxvij
xix.	Dan. iij.	Daniel. vj.
xx.	Joel ij.	Mich. vj.
xxj.	Abacuc ij.	Prouerb. j
xxij.	Prouerb. ij.	Prouerb. iij.
xxiij.	x	xij
xxiiij.	xiij	xiij
xxv.	xv	xvj
xxvj.	xvij	xix

¶ Leſſons

¶ Leſſons proper for Holy dayes.

	¶ Mattens.	¶ Euenſong.
S. Andrew.	Prouerb. xx. xxiii	Prou. xxi. xxiiij
S. Thomas the Apoſtle.		
Chriſtmas day.		
j. Leſſon.	Eſa. ix	Eſa. vii. Moreouer ỹ Lord ſpake once &c.
ij. Leſſon.	Luke ii. vnto Good will toward mẽ.	Titus iii. The kindnes & loue &c.
S. Steuen.		
j. Leſſon.	Prou. xxviii.	Eccleſ. iiii.
ij. Leſſon.	Act. 6. and 7. And Steuen ful of faith & power, &c. (vnto) And when forty yeeres, &c.	Acts 7. And whẽ xl. yeres were expired there appeared vnto Moſes, &c. vnto, But he being full of the holy Ghoſt, &c.
S. Iohn.		
j. Leſſon.	Eccleſ. v.	Eccleſ. vi.
ij. Leſſon.	Apoc. i.	Apoc. xxii.
Innocents day.	Jerem. xxxi. vnto, I haue ſurely heard	Wiſd. i.
Circumciſion.	Ephraim.	
j. Leſſon.	Gen. xvii.	Deu. x. (vnto) And now Iſrael, &c.
ii. Leſſon.		
Epiphanie.	Rom. ii.	Coloſ. ii.
i. Leſſon.	Eſa. xl.	Eſa. xlix.
ii. Leſſon.	Luk. 3. (vnto) Beeing as was ſuppoſed, the ſonne of Joſeph.	John ii. (vnto) After this he went to Capernaum
Conuerſion of S. Paul.		
i. Leſſon.	Wiſd. v.	Wiſd. vi.
ii. Leſſon.	Acts xxii. (vnto) They heard him.	Act. xxvi.
Purification of the virgin Mary	Wiſd. ix.	Wiſd. xii.
S. Matthias.	Wiſd. xix.	Eccleſ. i.
Annunciation of our Lady.	Eccleſ. ii.	Eccleſ. iii.
Wedneſday afore Eaſter.	Oſee xiii.	Oſee xiiii.
Thurſday afore Eaſter.	Dan. ix.	Jerem. xxxi.
Good Friday.	Gen. xxii.	Eſa. liii.
Eaſter Euen.	Zach. ix.	Exod. xii.
Munday in Eaſter weeke.		
i. Leſſon.	Exod. xvi.	Exod. xvii.

	¶ Mattens.	¶ Euenſong.
ij. Leſſon.	Matt. xxviij.	Acts. iij.
Tueſday in Eaſter weeke.		
i. Leſſon.	Exod. xx.	Exod. xxxij.
ij. Leſſon.	Luke xxiij. (vnto) And behold two of them.	i. Corinth. xv.
S. Marke.	Eccle. iiii.	Eccle. v.
Philip & Iacob	Eccle. vij.	Eccle. ix.
Aſcenſion day.	Deut. x.	iiii. King. ij.
Munday in Whitſunweeke.		
i. Leſſon.	Gen. xi. (vnto) Theſe are the generations of Shem.	Num. xi Gather vnto me 70. men, &c. (vnto) Moſes gate him into ỹ camp, &c.
ij. Leſſon.	1. Cor. xij.	
Tueſday in Whitſunweeke.	1. King. xix. Dauid came to Samuel to Rama. &c.	Deut. xxx.
S. Barnabe.		
i. Leſſon.	Eccle. x.	Eccle. xii.
ij.	Acts. xiiii.	Act. xv. (vnto) After certain dayes.
S. Iohn Baptiſt.		
i. Leſſon.	Mala. iii.	Mala. 4.
ij. Leſſon.	Matth. iii.	Mat. xiii. (vnto) when Jeſus heard
S. Peter.		
i. Leſſon.	Eccli. xv.	Eccli. xix.
ij. Leſſon.	Acts. ij.	Acts. iiij.
S. Iames.	Eccles. xxi.	Eccles. xxij.
S. Bartholomew.	xxv.	xxix.
S. Matthew.	Eccles. xxxv.	xxxviij.
S. Michael.	xxxix.	xlviij.
S. Luke.	Eccles. li.	Job i.
Simon and Iude		
i. Leſſon.	Job xxiii. 25.	xlij.
All Saints.		
i. Leſſon.	Wiſdome iii. (vnto) wher- fore bleſſed is the barren.	Wiſedome v. (vnto) He ſhal take to &c.
ij. Leſſon.	Hebr. xi. xij. Saints by faith (vnto) If ye indure chaſtening	Apocalyp. xx (vnto) And I ſaw an Angel ſtand.

¶ Proper

¶ Proper Pſalmes on certaine dayes.

	Mattens.	Euenſong.
Chriſtmas day. Pſal.	xix. xlv. lxxxv.	lxxxix. Cx. Cxxxii.
Aſcenſion day. Pſal.	viii. xv. xxi.	xxiiii lxviii. Cviii.
Eaſter day. Pſal.	ii. lvii. Cxi.	Cxiii. Cxiiii. Cxviii.
Whitſunday. Pſal.	xlv. xlviii.	Ciiii. Cxlv.

¶ The table for the order of the Pſalmes,

to be ſaid at Morning and Euening prayer.

Dayes of the Moneth.	¶ Pſalmes for Morning prayer.	¶ Pſalmes for Euening Prayer.
1.	i.ii.iii.iiii.v.	vi.vij.viij.
2.	ix.x.xi.	xij.xiij.xiij.
3.	xv.xvi.xvii.	xviij.
4.	xix.xx.xxi.	xxij.xxiii.
5.	xxiiii.xxv.xxvi.	xxvii.xxviii.xxix.
6.	xxx.xxxi.	xxxu. xxxiii.xxxiiii.
7.	xxxv.xxxvi.	xxxvii.
8.	xxxviii.xxxix.xl.	xli.xlii.xliii.
9.	xliiii.xlv.xlvi.	xlvii.xlviii.xlix.
10.	l.li.lii.	liii.liiii.lv.
11.	lvi.lvii.lviii.	lix.lx.lxi.
12.	lxii.lxiii.lxiiii.	lxv.lxvi.lxvii.
13.	lxviii.	lxix.lxx.
14.	lxxi.lxxii.	lxiii. lxxiiii.
15.	lxxv.lxxvi.lxxvij.	lxxviii.
16.	lxxix.lxxx.lxxxi.	lxxxii.lxxxiii.lxxxiiii.lxxxv.
17.	lxxxvi.lxxxvii.lxxxviii.	lxxxix.
18.	xc.xci.xcii.	xciii.xciiii.
19.	xcv.xcvi.xcvii.	xcviii.xcix.c.ci.
20.	ciii.ciii.	ciiii.
21.	cv.	cvi.
22.	cvii.	cviii.cix.
23.	cx.cxi.cxii.cxiij.	cxiiii.cxv.
24.	cxvi.cxvij.cxviij.	cxix. Inde iiii.
25.	Inde v.	Inde iiii.
26.	Inde v.	Inde iiii.
27.	cxx.cxxi.cxxii.cxxiii.cxxiiii.cxxv.	cxxvi.cxxvii.cxxviii.cxxix. cxxx.cxxxi.
28.	cxxxij.cxxxiij.cxxxiiij.cxxxv.	cxxxvi.cxxxvii.cxxxviii.
29.	cxxxix.cxl.cxli.	cxlii.cxliii.
30.	cxliiij.cxlv.cxlvi.	cxlvii.cxlviii.cxlix.cl.

Septuageſima

Septuageſima
Sexageſima
Quinquageſima
Quadrageſima
} before Eaſter { ix / viij / vij / vj } weekes.

Rogations
Whitſunday
Trinitie Sunday
} after Eaſter { v / vij / viij } weekes.

¶ Theſe to be obſerued for Holy dayes, and none other.

That is to ſay: All Sundayes in the yeere.

The dayes of the feaſts of the Circumciſion of our Lord Jeſus Chriſt.

Of the Epiphanie.

Of the Purification of the bleſſed Virgin.

Of Saint Matthias the Apoſtle.

Of the Annunciation of the bleſſed Virgin.

Of Saint Marke the Euangeliſt.

Of S. Philip and Jacob the Apoſtles.

Of the Aſcenſion of our Lord Jeſus Chriſt.

Of the Natiuitie of Saint John Baptiſt.

Of S. Peter the Apoſtle.

Of S. James the Apoſtle.

Of S. Bartholomew the Apoſtle.

Of S. Matthew the Apoſtle.

Of S. Michael the Archangel.

Of S. Luke the Euangeliſt.

Of S. Simon & Jude the Apoſtles.

Of All Saints.

Of S. Andrew the Apoſtle.

Of S. Thomas the Apoſtle.

Of the Natiuitie of our Lord.

Of S. Steuen the Martyr.

Of S. John the Euangeliſt.

Of the holy Innocents.

Munday and Tueſday in Eaſter weeke.

Munday and Tueſday in Whitſun weeke.

¶ The

¶ The names and order of all the Bookes of the Olde and New Teſtament, with the Number of their Chapters.

Geneſis hath Chapters	50	Eccleſiaſtes hath Chapters	12
Exodus	40	The ſong of Solomon	8
Leuiticus	27	Iſaiah	66
Numbers	36	Ieremiah	52
Deuteronomie	34	Lamentations	5
Ioſhua	24	Ezekiel	48
Iudges	21	Daniel	12
Ruth	4	Hoſea	14
1.Samuel	31	Ioel	3
2.Samuel	24	Amos	9
1.Kings	22	Obadiah	1
2.Kings	25	Ionah	4
1.Chronicles	29	Micah	7
2.Chronicles	36	Nahum	5
Ezrah	10	Habakkuk	3
Nehemiah	13	Zephaniah	3
Eſter	10	Haggai	2
Iob	42	Zechariah	14
Pſalmes	150	Malachi	4
Prouerbs	31		

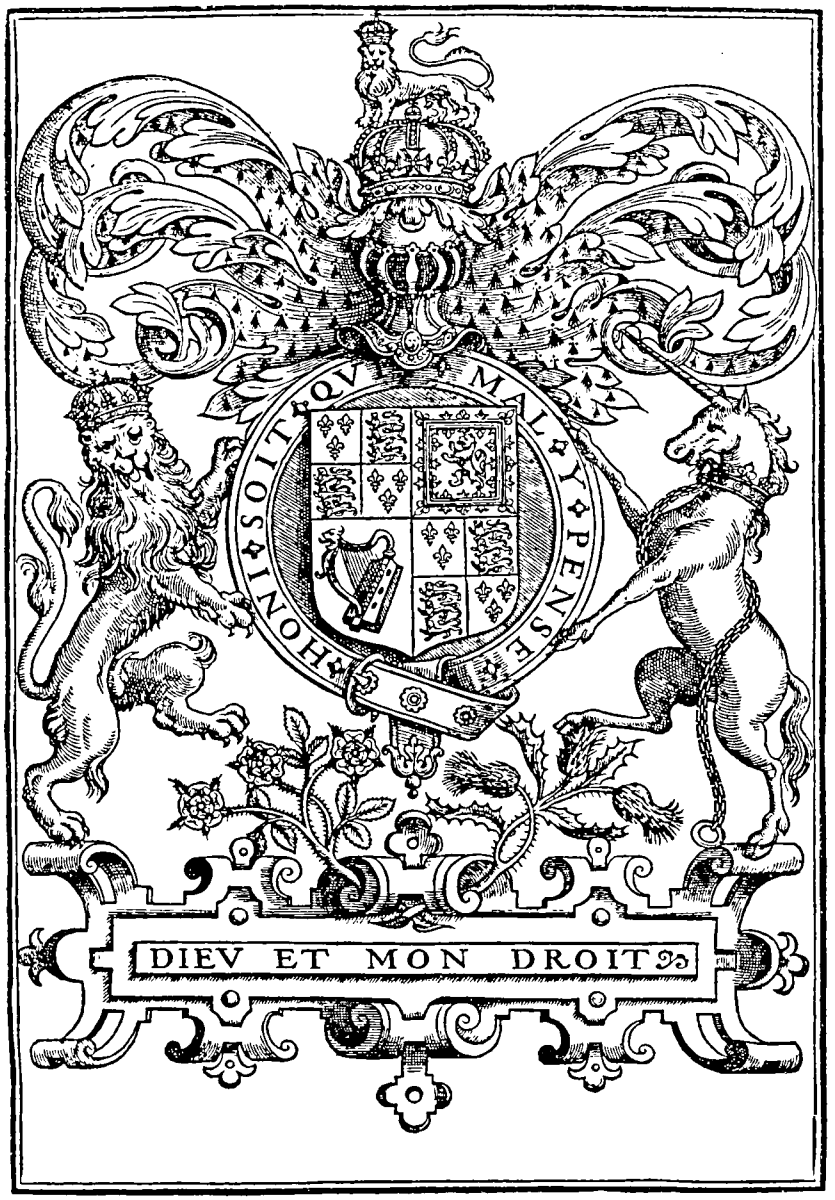
The Bookes called Apocrypha.

1. Eſdras hath Chapters	9	Baruch with the Epiſtle of Ieremiah	6
2.Eſdras	16	The ſong of the three children.	
Tobit	14	The ſtory of Suſanna.	
Iudeth	16	The idole Bel and the Dragon.	
The reſt of Eſther	6	The prayer of Manaſſeh.	
Wiſedome	19	1.Maccabees	16
Eccleſiaſticus	51	2.Maccabees	15

The Bookes of the New Teſtament.

Matthew hath Chap.	28	2.Theſſalonians hath Chapters	3
Marke	16	1.Timotheus	6
Luke	24	2.Timotheus	4
Iohn	21	Titus	3
The Actes	26	Philemon	1
The Epiſtle to the Romanes	16	To the Hebrewes	13
1.Corinthians	16	The Epiſtle of Iames	5
2.Corinthians	13	1.Peter	5
Galatians	6	2.Peter	3
Epheſians	6	1.Iohn	5
Philippians	4	2.Iohn	1
Coloſsians	4	3.Iohn	1
1. Theſſalonians	5	Iude	1
		Reuelation	22

THE



Cum Priuilegio Regiæ Maieſtatis.

THE GENEALOGIES OF HOLY SCRIPTVRES.

To the Christian Reader.

THE Spirit of God in the ſacred Hiſtory, hath laid downe ſuch helps, as are the light and life of all Nations originals. In them the circumſtances of Perſon, Time, and Place, are the cheefe; elſe doe wee wander as without a guide: and of theſe the Perſon is principall. Genealogies then drawne from them, from whom all are deſcended, and by Gods owne warrant recorded vnto vs, muſt moue a ſpeciall reuerence that they are holy, and farre from thoſe other againſt which S. Paul writeth. Amongſt whoſe manifold vſes, this is the cheefeſt, that by them is prooued how Chriſt was made very man. And therefore in ſeuerall Tables they are heere exhibited euen from their firſt roote, and ſo continued through their ſpreading branches, ſo farre as the Scripture giueth them ſap. In the reading whereof, let theſe few directions be thy guides.

1 Tim. 1 4.

1. Such deſcents as hold on from the Parents to their Children, without interruption, are very plaine by their double lines, which runne from rundle to rundle.

2. Thoſe whoſe Parents are not certainly knowne, but are named of their Country, Citie, or Tribe, are ioined each vnder other, with this figure here in the margent.

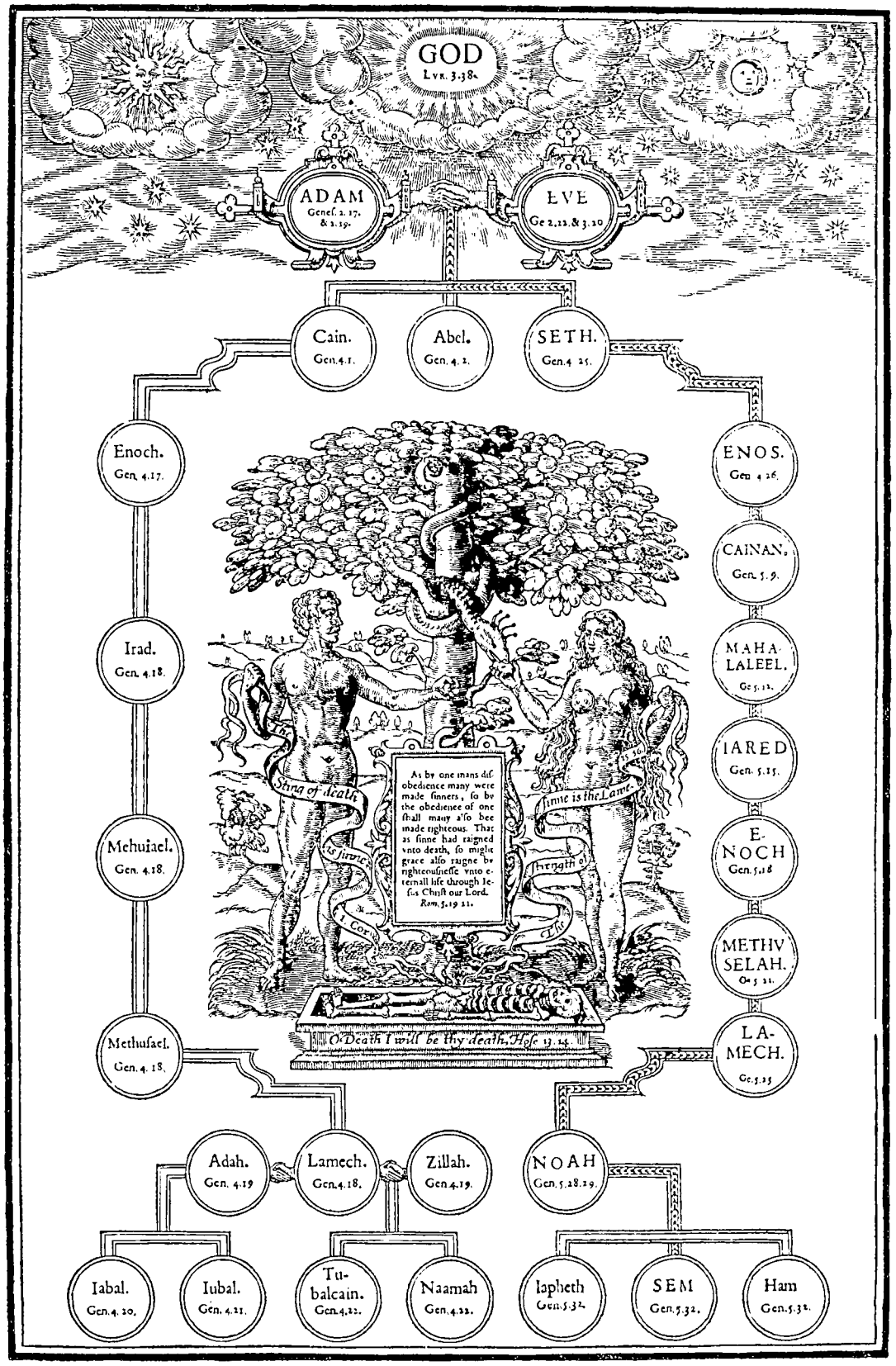
3. And likewiſe ſuch as are ſet in ranke ſide by ſide, and diſtinguiſhed by this marginall mark, are not to be reputed Brethren, but ſome other Perſons of note, of that deſcent where they are ſo inſerted.

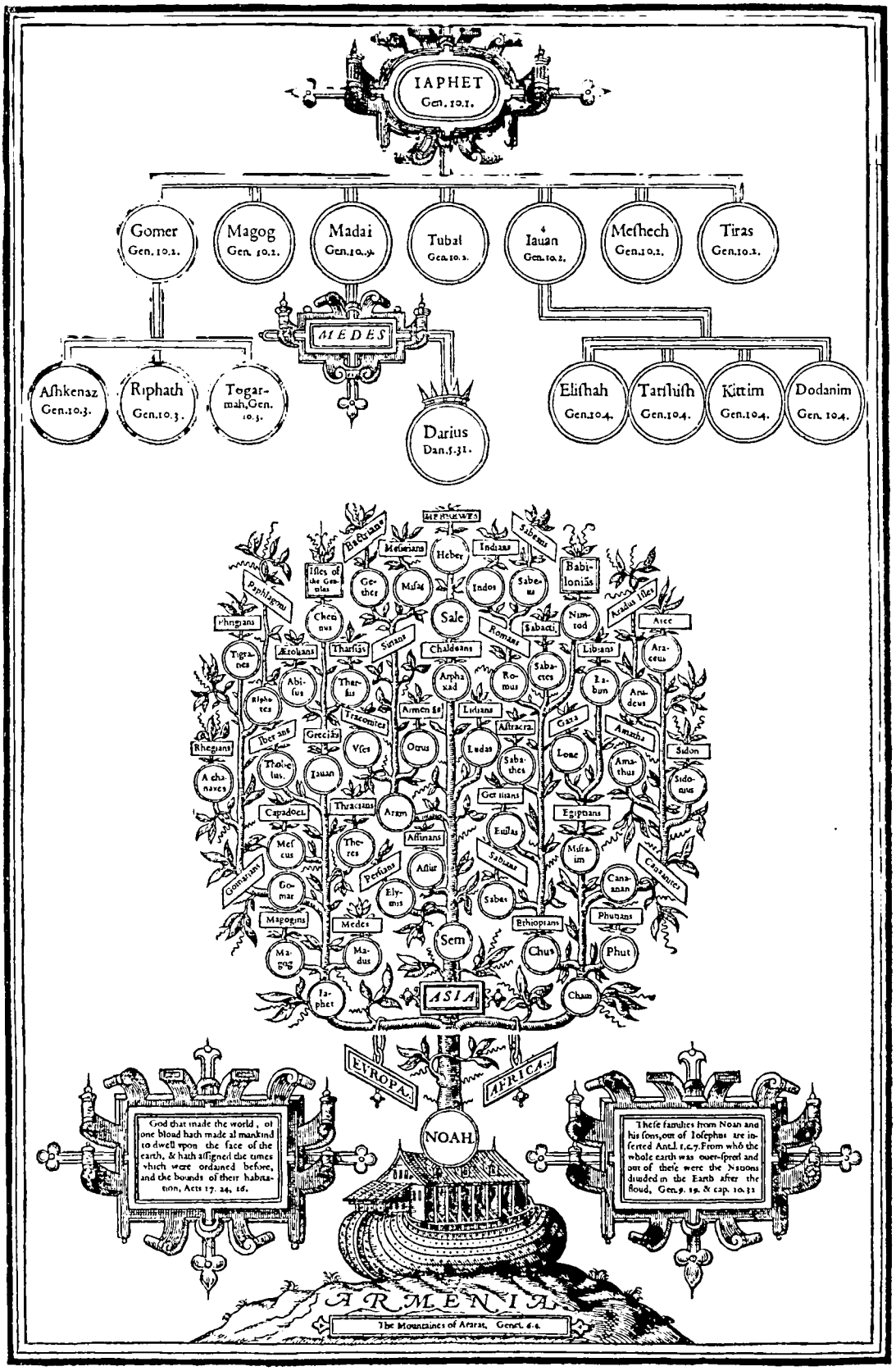
4. The names of Nations and People, (as likewiſe ſometimes of Cities and other places of note) wee haue not incompaſſed in rundles as the reſt, but in Compartiments, and different letters betwixt direct lines, that ſo they might bee knowne from particular perſons, and the Names next vnder them, are not inſerted as certainly thence deſcended, but as eminent Perſons among them.

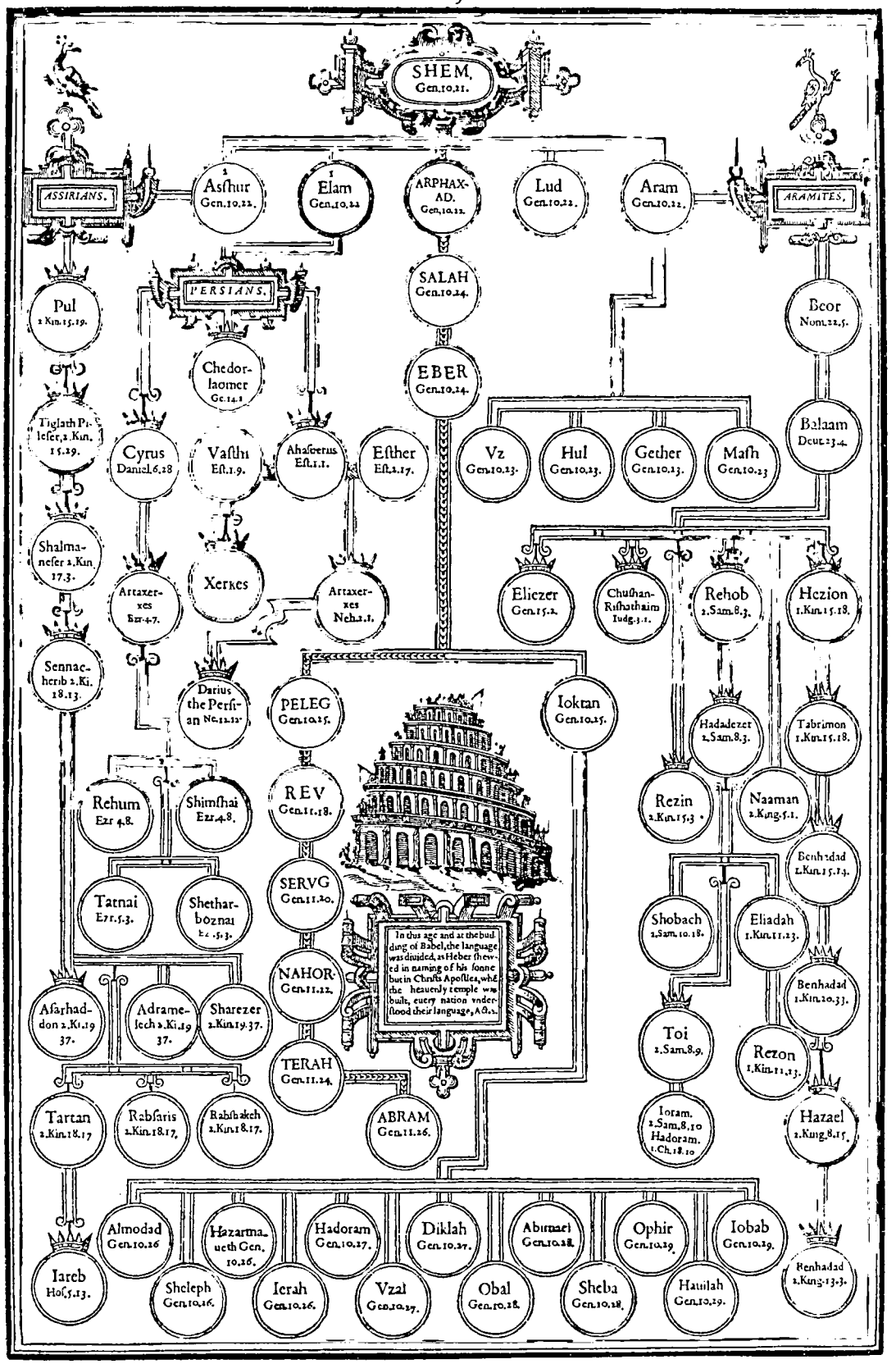
5. And where of neceſsity we are to breake off the ſucceſsion, to be continued in ſome other page, that doe we at ſome principall Perſons: as at the floud with Noahs ſonnes; at the Promiſe, with Terah and Abraham, &c. So that euer the Man at which we breake off, is againe ſet in the firſt place of ſome enſuing page, where his iſſue is continued, though many times whole leaues fall betwixt them; which are ſupplied with other collaterals: ſuch is from Abraham pag. 3. vnto his wiues and ſeed, pag. 6. and 7. &c.

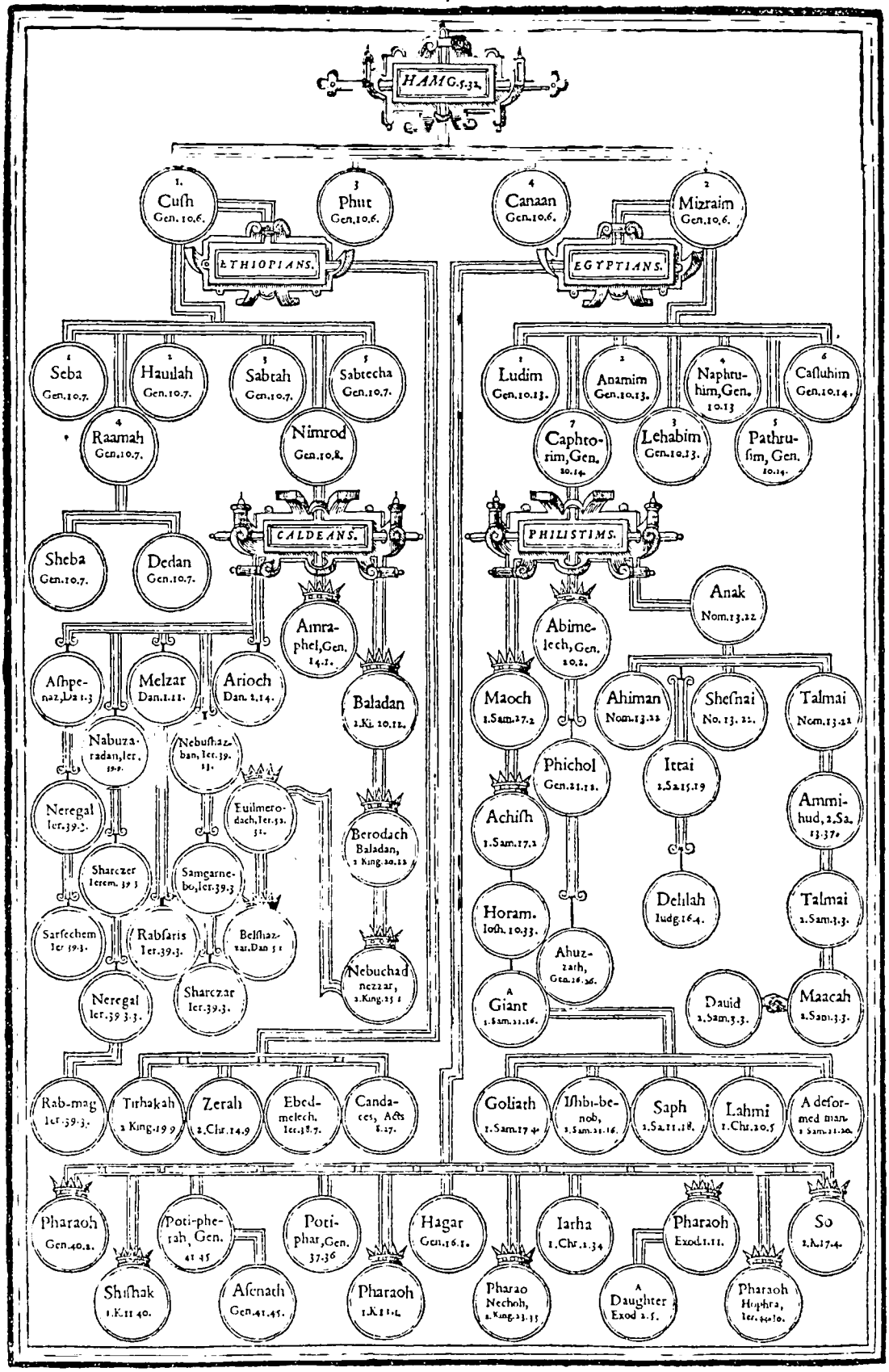
6. The lineage of our bleſſed Sauiour (which is our principall ſcope) is knowne by a Chaine-like traile, continued from Adam to Sem, pag. 1. and thence to Terah and Abraham, pag. 3. &c. So likewiſe from Dauid, pag. 22. to his ſonnes Solomon and Nathan, pag. 33. And laſtly, to our Sauiours parents, pag. 34. linckt together (as other marriages here are) by the ſculpture of an hand in hand. Both deſcended from Zorobabel, as the holy Euangeliſts haue recorded: from Dauid, Iudah, and Abraham, as Moſes and the Prophets haue ſpoken; and Iewes themſelues thus farre grant, that the Meſsiah ſhould be the Sonne of a * Virgine, her name Marie, and ſhe of † Beth-lehem, the daughter of Eli, of the houſe of Zorobabel, and Tribe of Iudah. In all which, our Chriſt is manifeſtly deſigned, and by theſe Iewes both acknowledged to haue been of the ‡ bloud-royal, and alſo recorded in the number of the Prieſts, in their publike Regiſter at Ieruſalem, by this title, IESVS THE SONNE OF THE LIVING GOD, AND OF THE VIRGIN MARIE. Thus is he Dauids Sonne, and Abrahams Heire, in whom all the kindreds of the earth are bleſſed, being the very Image of the inuiſible God, the brightneſſe of the glory, and the ingrauen forme of his Perſon, in whom dwelleth the fulneſſe of the God-head bodily, and vnto whom be aſcribed all glory, praiſe, wiſdome, thanks, power and might for euermore, Amen.

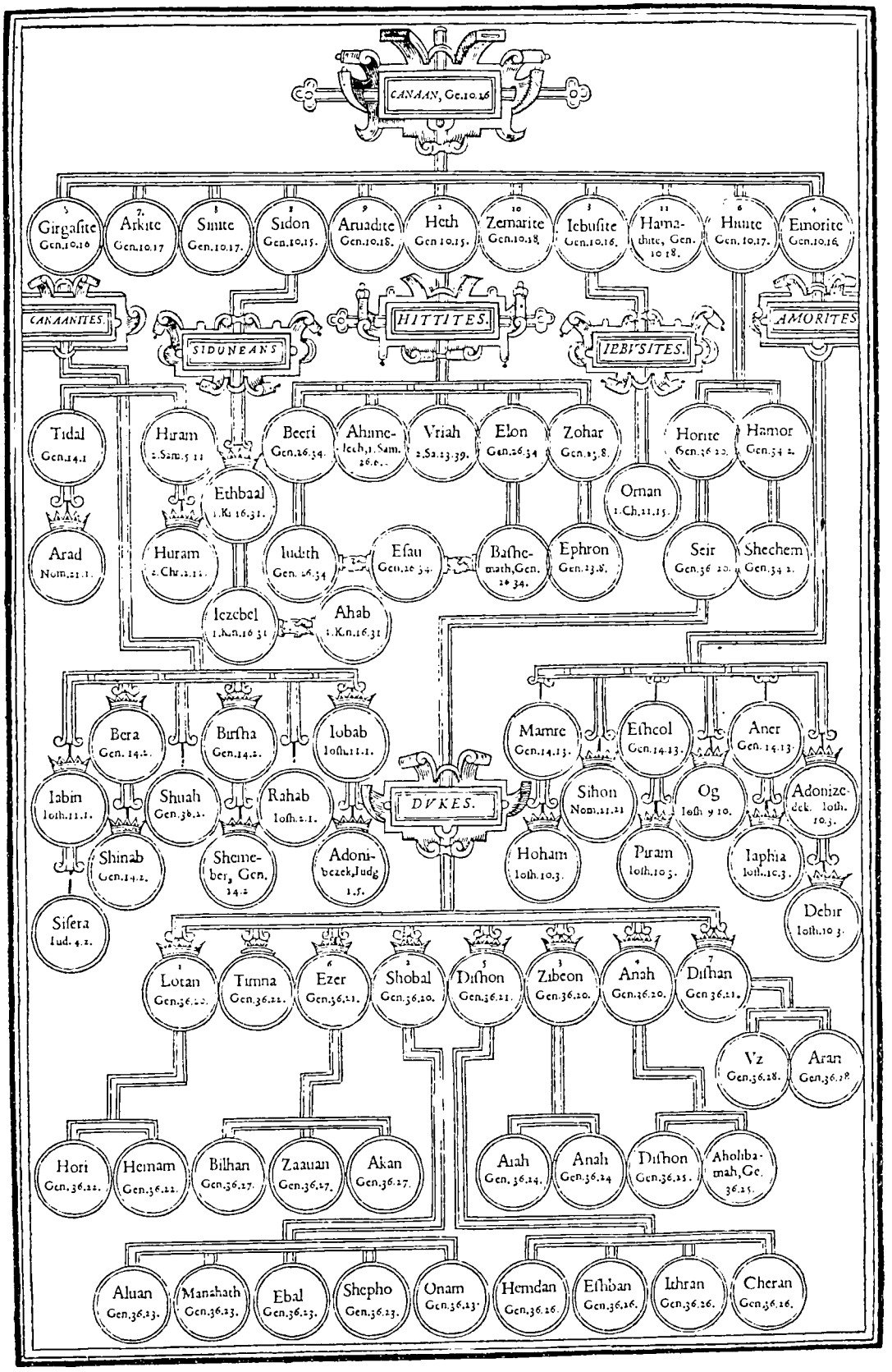
* Matth. 1. Luke 3
† *Rab. Hacadoſh* in his third queſtion vpon Hag. 2. 1.
‡ *Rab. Hacanar. Rab. Vlo.* Talmud the treatiſe of *Sanhedrin*, Chap. Nig. mar Hadin. *Theodor.* the Iew in *Suidas* on the word Ieſus. Col. 1. 15. Heb 1 3. Apoc. 7 12.

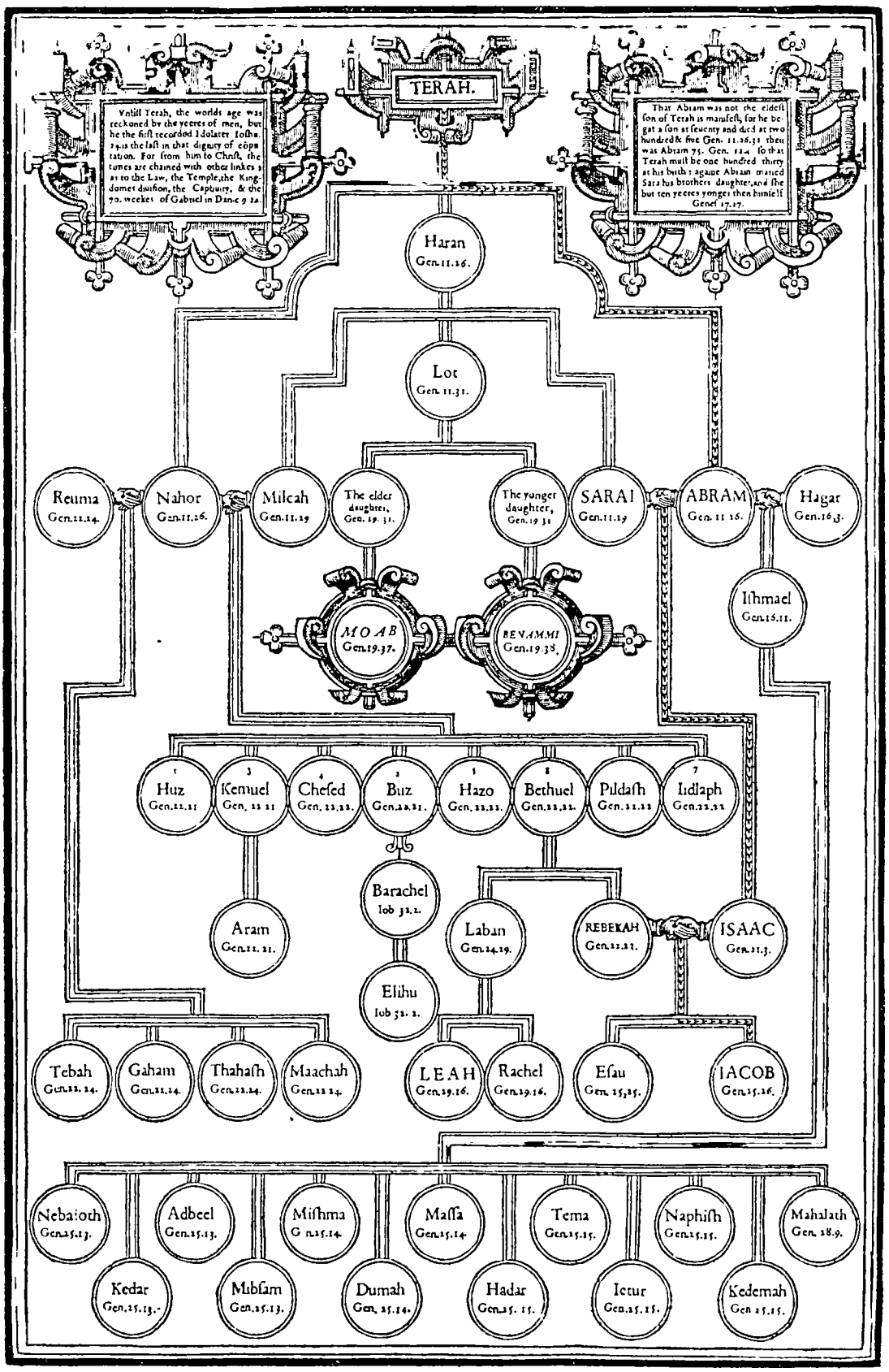

GOD
Luk. 3.38.
ADAM
Genes. 2. 17. & 3. 19.
EVE
Ge 2. 22. & 3. 20
Cain.
Gen. 4. 1.
Abel.
Gen. 4. 2.
SETH.
Gen. 4 25.
Enoch.
Gen. 4. 17.
ENOS.
Gen 4 26.
CAINAN.
Gen. 5. 9.
Irad.
Gen. 4. 18.
MAHA-LALEEL.
Ge 5. 12.
IARED
Gen. 5. 15.
Mehuiael.
Gen. 4. 18.
E-NOCH
Gen. 5. 18
METHV SELAH.
Ge 5. 21.
Methusael.
Gen. 4. 18.
LA-MECH.
Ge 5. 25
Adah.
Gen. 4. 19
Lamech.
Gen. 4. 18.
Zillah.
Gen. 4. 19.
NOAH
Gen. 5. 28. 29.
Iabal.
Gen. 4. 20.
Iubal.
Gen. 4. 21.
Tu-balcain.
Gen. 4. 22.
Naamah
Gen. 4. 22.
Iapheth
Gen. 5. 32.
SEM
Gen. 5. 32.
Ham
Gen. 5. 32.
As by one mans dis-obedience many were made sinners, so by the obedience of one shall many also bee made righteous. That as sinne had raigned vnto death, so might grace also raigne by righteousnesse vnto eternall life through Iesus Christ our Lord.
Rom. 5. 19 21.
O Death I will be thy death, Hose 13. 14.
sting of death
sinne is the Lawe.
strength of
1. Cor.

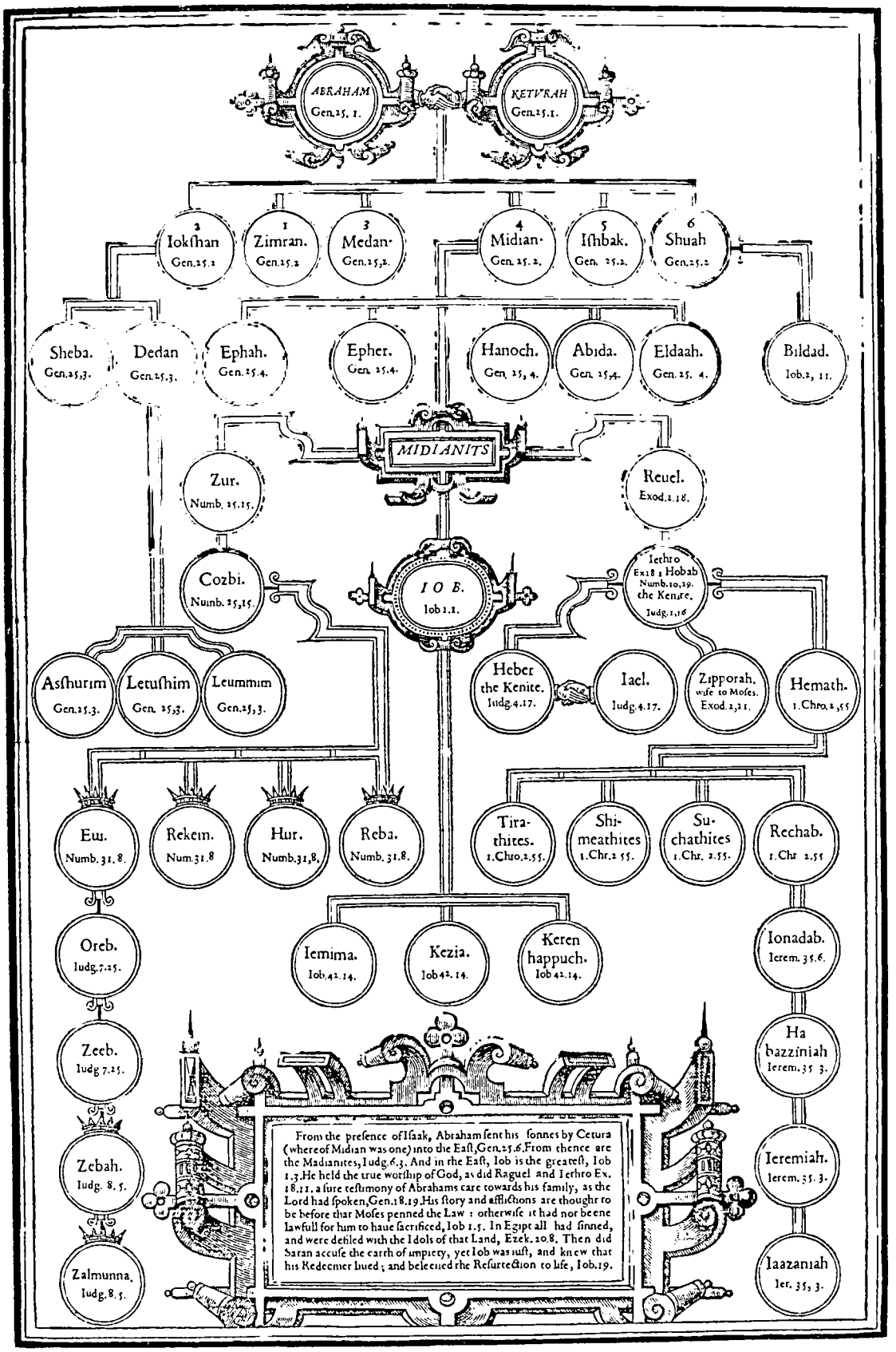

IAPHET
Gen. 10.1.
Gomer Gen. 10.2.
Magog Gen. 10.2.
Madai Gen. 10.2.
Tubal Gen. 10.2.
Iauan Gen. 10.2.
Meshech Gen. 10.2.
Tiras Gen. 10.2.
Ashkenaz Gen. 10.3.
Riphath Gen. 10.3.
Togarmah, Gen. 10.3.
MEDES
Darius Dan. 5.31.
Elishah Gen. 10.4.
Tarshish Gen. 10.4.
Kittim Gen. 10.4.
Dodanim Gen. 10.4.
Heber
Sale
Chaldeans
Romans
Sabeans
Babilonians
Arabia
Assyrians
Hebrews
Persians
Indians
Sabeans
Arabia
Egyptians
Ethiopians
Sem
Chus
Phut
Cham
ASIA
EVROPA.
AFRICA.
NOAH
God that made the world, of one bloud hath made al mankind to dwell vpon the face of the earth, & hath assigned the times which were ordained before, and the bounds of their habitation, Acts 17. 24, 26.
These families from Noah and his sons, out of Iosephus are inserted Antiq. l. 1. c. 7. From whō the whole earth was ouer-spred and out of them were the Nations diuided in the Earth after the floud, Gen. 9. 19. & cap. 10. 32
ARMENIA
The Mountaines of Ararat, Genes. 8. 4.

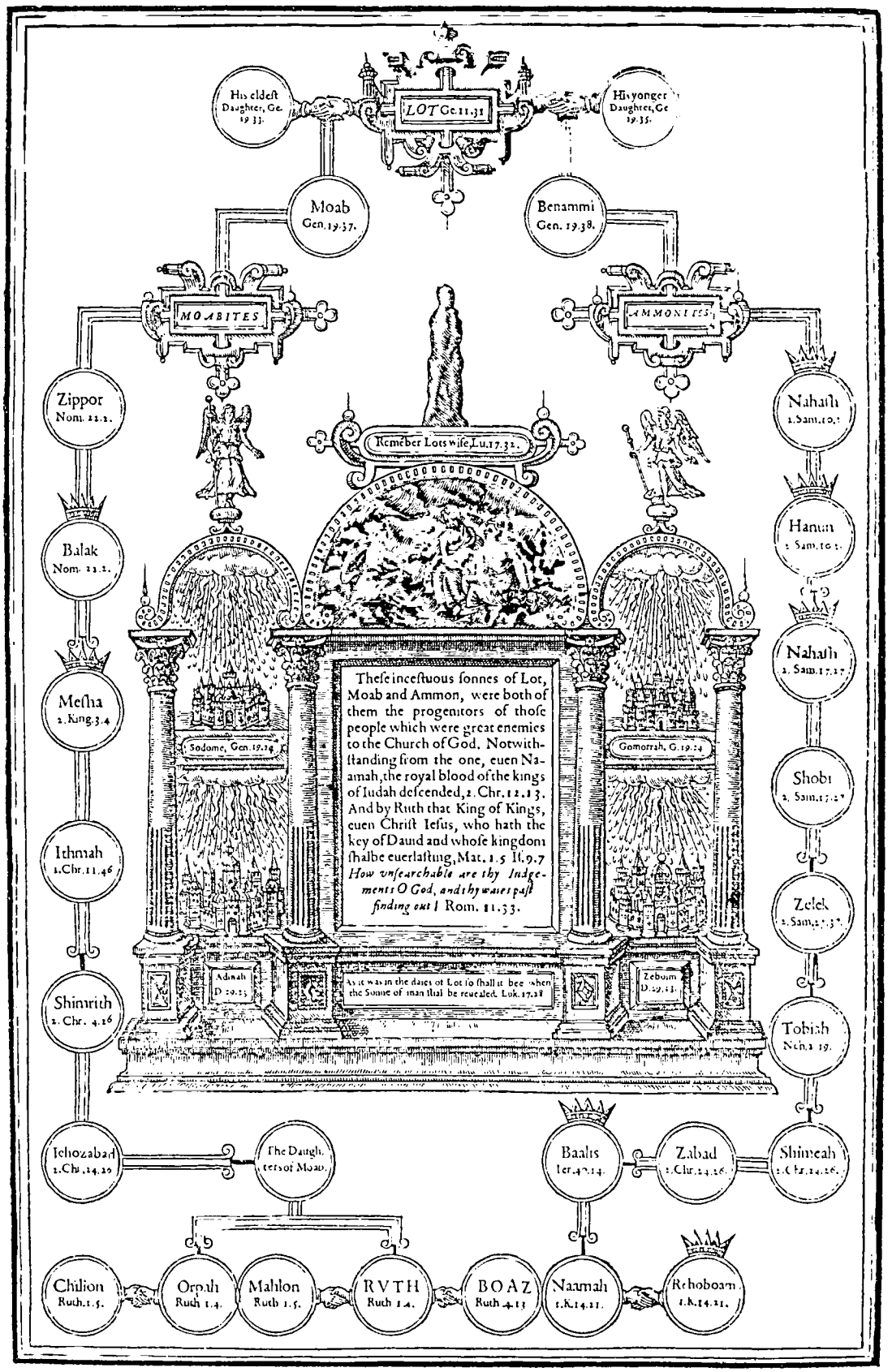

SHEM. Gen.10.21.
ASSIRIANS.
Asshur Gen.10.22.
Elam Gen.10.22
ARPHAXAD. Gen.10.22.
Lud Gen.10.22.
Aram Gen.10.22.
ARAMITES.
PERSIANS.
SALAH Gen.10.24.
EBER Gen.10.24.
Pul 2 Kin.15.19.
Chedorlaomer Gen.14.1
Tiglath Pilleser, 2.Kin. 15.29.
Cyrus Daniel.6.28
Vashti Est.1.9.
Ahasuerus Est.1.1.
Esther Est.2.17.
Vz Gen.10.23.
Hul Gen.10.23.
Gether Gen.10.23.
Mash Gen.10.23
Beor Num.22.5.
Balaam Deut.23.4.
Shalmaneser 2.Kin. 17.3.
Xerxes
Artaxerxes Ezr.4.7.
Artaxerxes Neh.2.1.
Eliezer Gen.15.2.
Chushan-Rishathaim Iudg.3.1.
Rehob 2.Sam.8.3.
Hezion 1.Kin.15.18.
Sennacherib 2.Ki. 18.13.
Darius the Persian Ne.12.22.
PELEG Gen.10.25.
Ioktan Gen.10.25.
Hadadezer 2.Sam.8.3.
Tabrimon 1.Kin.15.18.
Rehum Ezr 4.8.
Shimshai Ezr.4.8.
REV Gen.11.18.
Rezin 2.Kin.15.3
Naaman 2.King.5.1.
Benhadad 2.Kin.15.13.
SERVG Gen.11.20.
Tatnai Ezr.5.3.
Shetharboznai Ezr.5.3.
Shobach 2.Sam.10.18.
Eliadah 1.Kin.11.23.
NAHOR Gen.11.22.
Benhadad 1.Kin.20.33.
Asarhaddon 2.Ki.19 37.
Adramelech 2.Ki.19 37.
Sharezer 2.Kin.19.37.
Toi 2.Sam.8.9.
Rezon 1.Kin.11.23.
TERAH Gen.11.24.
Ioram. 2.Sam.8.10 Hadoram. 1.Ch.18.10
Hazael 2.King.8.15.
Tartan 2.Kin.18.17
Rabsaris 2.Kin.18.17.
Rabshakeh 2.Kin.18.17.
ABRAM Gen.11.26.
In this age and at the building of Babel, the language was divided, as Heber shewed in naming of his sonne but in Christs Apostles, whē the heauenly temple was built, euery nation vnderstood their language, A.C.
Almodad Gen.10.26
Hazarmaueth Gen. 10.26.
Hadoram Gen.10.27.
Diklah Gen.10.27.
Abimael Gen.10.28.
Ophir Gen.10.29.
Iobab Gen.10.29.
Iareb Hos.5.13.
Sheleph Gen.10.26.
Ierah Gen.10.26.
Vzal Gen.10.27.
Obal Gen.10.28.
Sheba Gen.10.28.
Hauilah Gen.10.29.
Benhadad 2.King.13.3.

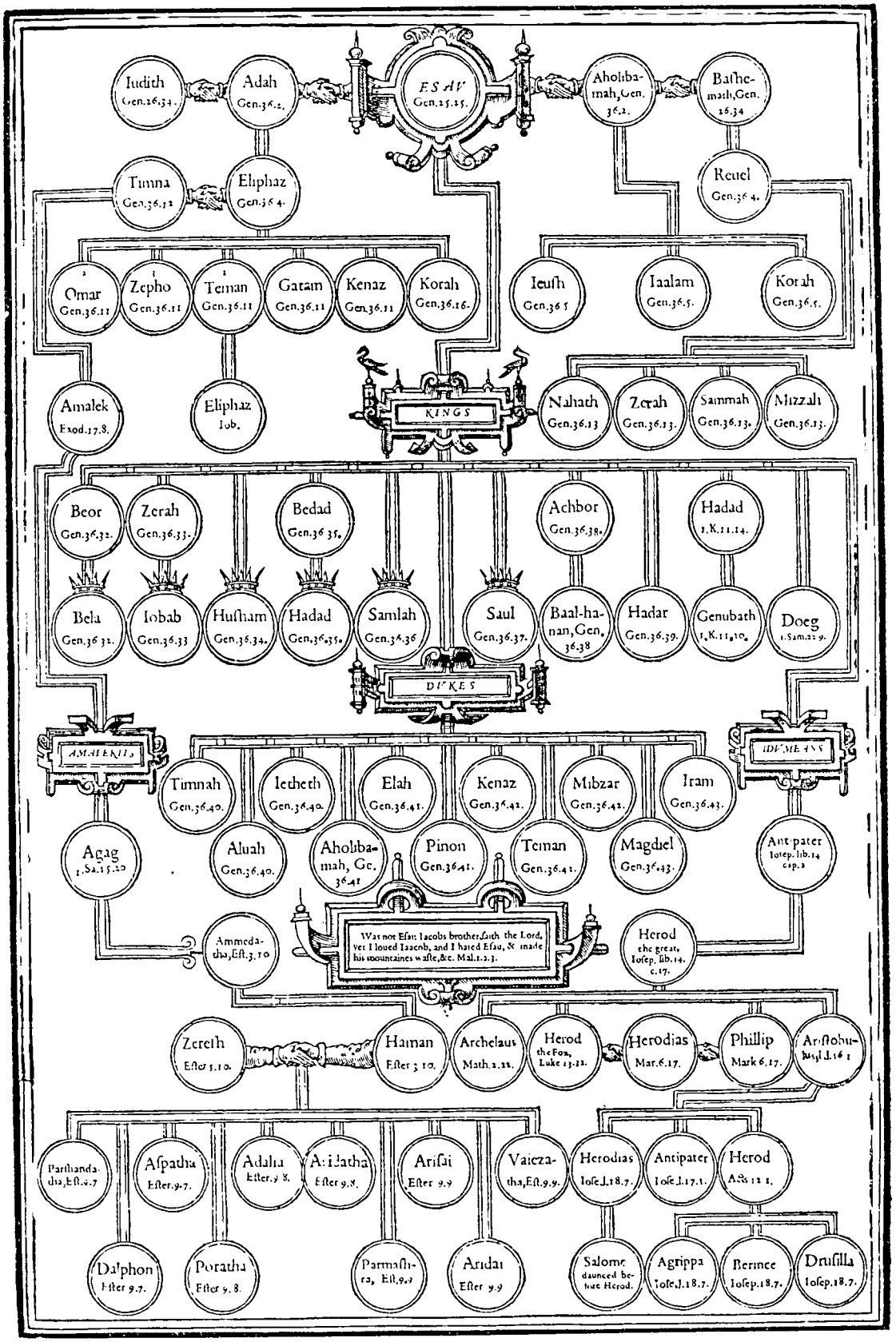

HAM G.5.32.
1. Cuſh Gen.10.6.
3 Phut Gen.10.6.
ÆTHIOPIANS.
4 Canaan Gen.10.6.
2 Mizraim Gen.10.6.
EGYPTIANS.
1 Seba Gen.10.7.
2 Haulah Gen.10.7.
3 Sabtah Gen.10.7.
5 Sabtecha Gen.10.7.
4 Raamah Gen.10.7.
Nimrod Gen.10.8.
Sheba Gen.10.7.
Dedan Gen.10.7.
CALDEANS.
Amraphel, Gen. 14.1.
Aſhpenaz, Da 1.3
Melzar Dan.1.11.
Arioch Dan. 2.14.
Baladan 2.Ki. 20.12.
Nabuzaradan, Ier. 39.9.
Nebuſhazban, Ier. 39. 13.
Neregal Ier.39.3.
Euilmerodach, Ier.52. 31.
Berodach Baladan, 2 King.20.12.
Sharezer Ierem. 39 3
Samgarnebo, Ier.39.3
Sarſechem Ier 39.3.
Rabſaris Ier.39.3.
Belſhazzar, Dan 5 1
Nebuchadnezzar, 2.King.25 1
Neregal Ier.39 3.3.
Sharezar Ier.39.3.
Rab-mag Ier.39.3.
Tirhakah 2 King.19 9
Zerah 2.Chr.14.9
Ebed-melech. Ier.38.7.
Candaces, Acts 8.27.
1. Ludim Gen.10.13.
2 Anamim Gen.10.13.
4 Naphtuhim, Gen. 10.13
6 Caſluhim Gen.10.14.
7 Caphtorim, Gen. 10.14.
3 Lehabim Gen.10.13.
5 Pathruſim, Gen. 10.14.
PHILISTIMS.
Anak Nom.13.22
Abimelech, Gen. 20.2.
Maoch 1.Sam.27.2
Ahiman Nom.13.22
Sheſnai No. 13. 22.
Talmai Nom.13.22
Phichol Gen.21.22.
Ittai 2.Sa.15.19
Achiſh 1.Sam.27.2
Ammihud, 2.Sa. 13.37.
Horam. Ioſh. 10.33.
Delilah Iudg.16.4.
Talmai 2.Sam.3.3.
Ahuzzath, Gen.26.26.
A Giant 1.Sam.21.16.
Dauid 2.Sam.3.3.
Maacah 2.Sam.3.3.
Goliath 1.Sam.17 4.
Iſhbi-benob, 2.Sam.21.16.
Saph 2.Sa.21.18.
Lahmi 1.Chr.20.5
A deformed man 2 Sam.21.20.
Pharaoh Gen.40.2.
Shiſhak 1.K.11 40.
Poti-pherah, Gen. 41 45
Aſenath Gen.41.45.
Potiphar, Gen. 37.36
Pharaoh 1.K.3.1.
Hagar Gen.16.1.
Pharao Nechoh, 2.King.23.33
Iarha 1.Chr.2.34
A Daughter Exod 2.5.
Pharaoh Exod.1.11.
Pharaoh Hophra, Ier.44.30.
So 2.K.17.4.

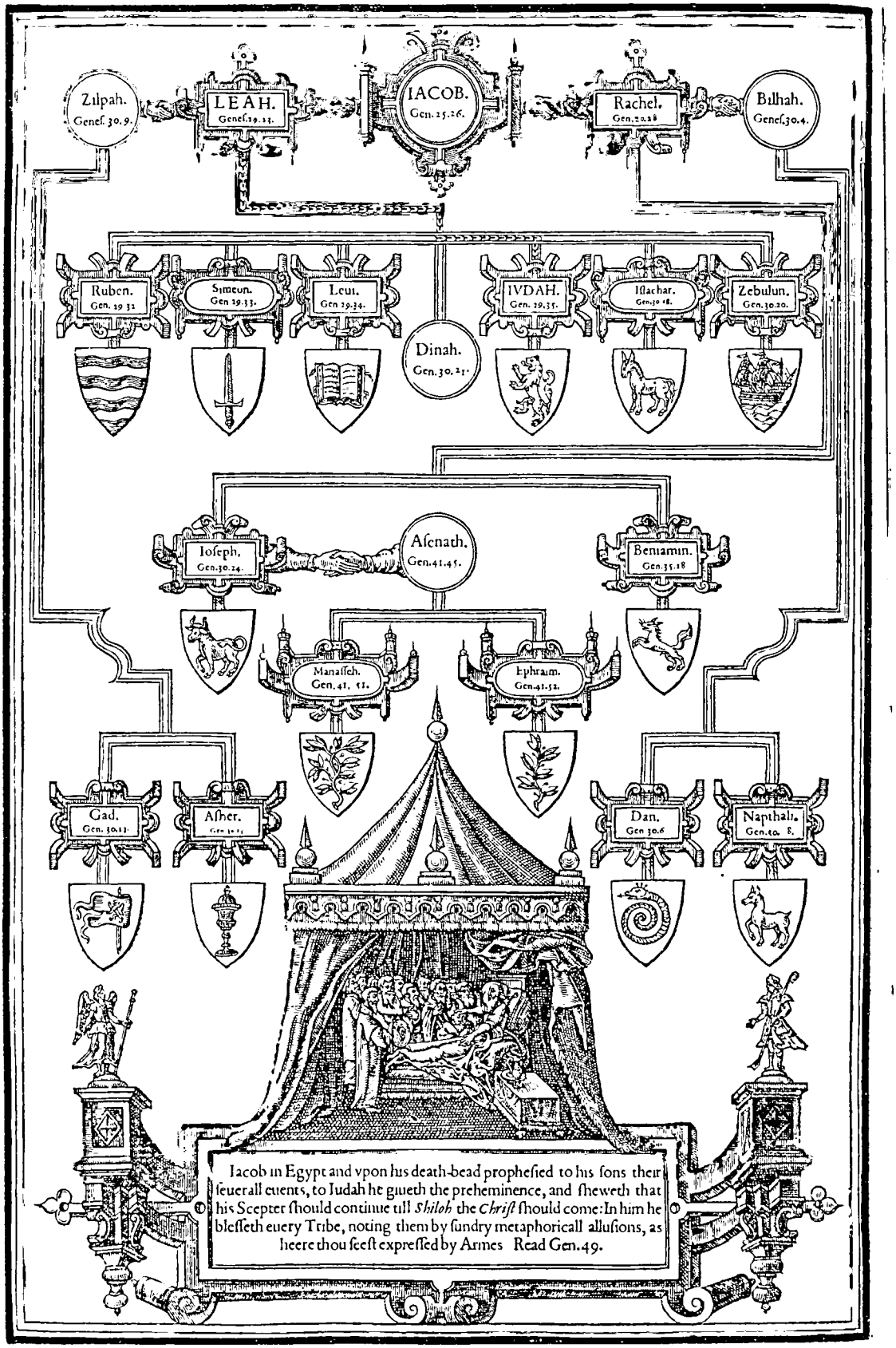

CANAAN, Ge.10.16
5 Girgasite Gen.10.16
7. Arkite Gen.10.17
8 Sinite Gen.10.17.
2 Sidon Gen.10.15.
9 Aruadite Gen.10.18.
1 Heth Gen 10.15.
10 Zemarite Gen.10.18
3 Iebusite Gen.10.16.
11 Hamathite, Gen. 10 18.
6 Hiuite Gen. 10.17.
4 Emorite Gen.10.16.
CANAANITES.
SIDONEANS
HITTITES.
IEBVSITES.
AMORITES
Tidal Gen.14.1
Huram 2.Sam.5 11
Beeri Gen.26.34.
Ahimelech,1.Sam. 26.6.
Vriah 2.Sa.23.39.
Elon Gen.26.34
Zohar Gen.25.8.
Horite Gen.36 22.
Hamor Gen.34 2.
Ethbaal 1.Ki 16.31.
Oman 1.Ch.11.15.
Arad Num.21.1.
Huram 2.Chr.2.11.
Iudith Gen. 26.34
Esau Gen.26 34.
Basshemath,Gen. 26 34.
Ephron Gen.23.8.
Seir Gen.36 20.
Shechem Gen.34 2.
Iezebel 1.K.n.16 31
Ahab 1.K.n.16.31
Bera Gen. 14.2.
Bursha Gen.14.2.
Iobab Ioſh.11.1.
Iabin Ioſh.11.1.
Shuah Gen.38.2.
Rahab Ioſh.2.1.
Shinab Gen.14.2.
Shemeber, Gen. 14.2
Adonibezek,Judg 1.5.
Siſera Iud.4.2.
DVKES.
Mamre Gen.14.13.
Eſhcol Gen.14.13.
Aner Gen.14.13.
Sihon Num.21.21
Og Ioſh 9 10.
Adonizedek. Ioſh. 10.3.
Hoham Ioſh.10.3.
Piram Ioſh.10 3.
Iaphia Ioſh.10.3.
Debir Ioſh.10 3.
1 Lotan Gen.36.22.
Timna Gen.36.22.
6 Ezer Gen.36.21.
2 Shobal Gen.36.20.
5 Diſhon Gen.36.21.
3 Zibeon Gen.36.20.
4 Anah Gen.36.20.
7 Diſhan Gen.36.21.
Vz Gen.36.28.
Aran Gen.36.28
Hori Gen.36.22.
Hemam Gen.36.22.
Bilhan Gen.36.27.
Zaauan Gen.36.27.
Akan Gen.36.27.
Aiah Gen.36.24.
Anah Gen.36.24
Diſhon Gen.36.25.
Aholibamah,Ge. 36.25.
Aluan Gen.36.23.
Manahath Gen.36.23.
Ebal Gen.36.23.
Shepho Gen.36.23.
Onam Gen.36.23.
Hemdan Gen.36.26.
Eſhban Gen.36.26.
Ithran Gen.36.26.
Cheran Gen.36.26.

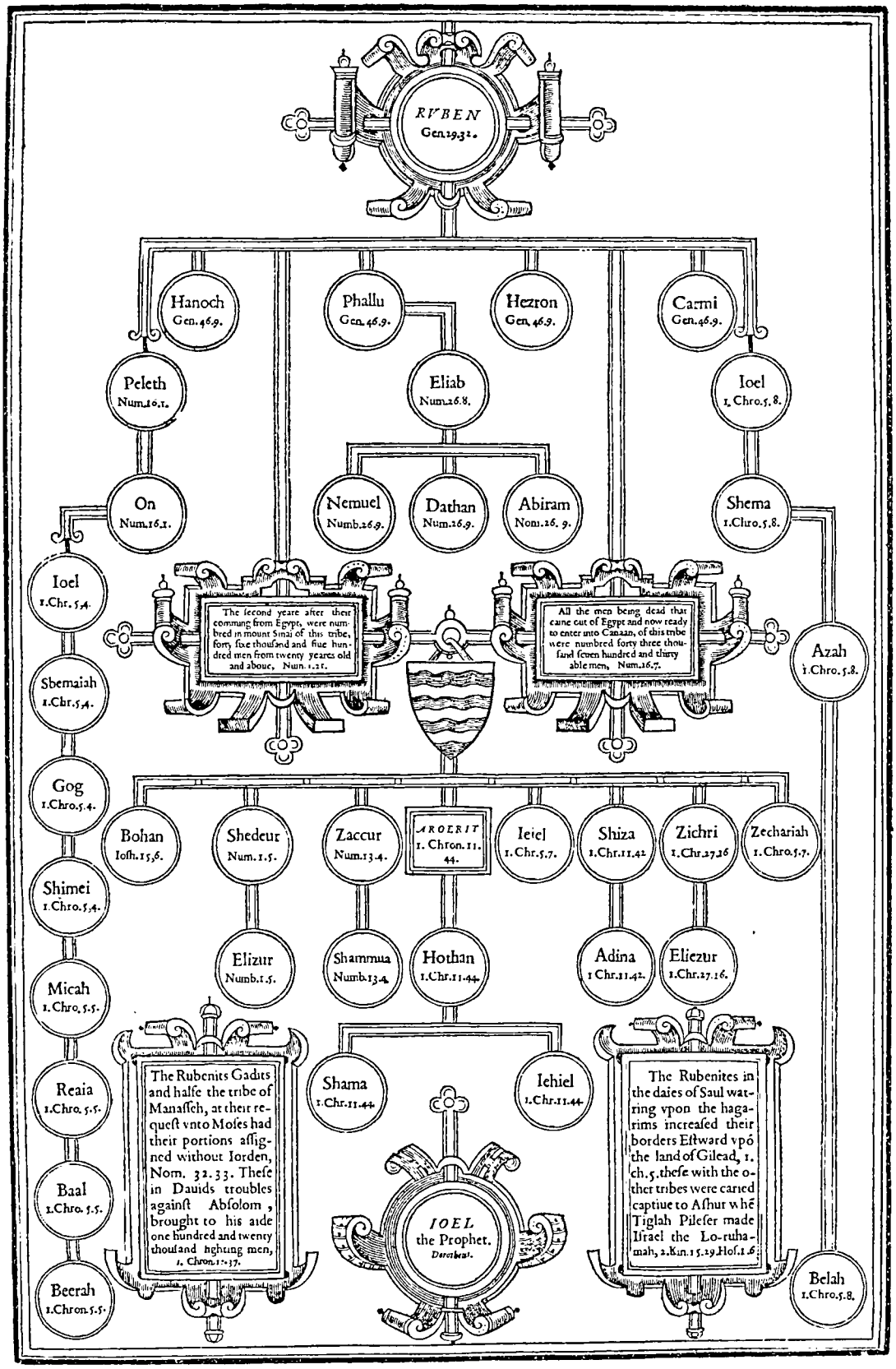

TERAH.
Vntill Terah, the worlds age was reckoned by the yeeres of men, but he the firſt recorded Idolater Ioſh. 24.2 the laſt in that dignity of cõputation. For from him to Chriſt, the tunes are chained with other linkes ſi ri to the Law, the Temple, the Kingdomes diuiſion, the Captiuity, & the 70. weekes of Gabriel in Dan. 9 24.
That Abram was not the eldeſt ſon of Terah is manifeſt, for he begat a ſon at ſeuenty and died at two hundred & fiue Gen. 11.26.32 then was Abram 75. Gen. 12.4 ſo that Terah muſt be one hundred thirty at his birth : againe Abram maried Sara his brothers daughter, and ſhe but ten yeeres yonger then himſelf Genes 17.17.
Haran Gen.11.26.
Lot Gen. 11.31.
Reuma Gen.22.24.
Nahor Gen.11.26.
Milcah Gen.11.29
The elder daughter, Gen. 19. 31.
The yonger daughter, Gen.19 31
SARAI Gen.11.29
ABRAM Gen. 11 26.
Hagar Gen.16.3.
Iſhmael Gen.16.11.
MOAB Gen.19.37.
BEN-AMMI Gen.19.38.
1 Huz Gen.22.21
3 Kemuel Gen. 22 21
4 Cheſed Gen. 22.22.
2 Buz Gen.22.21.
5 Hazo Gen. 22.22.
6 Bethuel Gen.22.22.
Pildaſh Gen. 22.22
7 Idlaph Gen.22.22
Barachel Iob 32.2.
Aram Gen.22. 21.
Laban Gen.24.29.
REBEKAH Gen.22.23.
ISAAC Gen.21.3.
Elihu Iob 32. 2.
Tebah Gen.22. 24.
Gaham Gen.22.24.
Thahaſh Gen.22.24.
Maachah Gen.22 24.
LEAH Gen.29.16.
Rachel Gen.29.16.
Eſau Gen. 25,25.
IACOB Gen.25.26.
Nebaioth Gen.25.13.
Adbeel Gen.25.13.
Miſhma Gen.25.14.
Maſſa Gen.25.14.
Tema Gen.25.15.
Naphiſh Gen.25.15.
Mahalath Gen. 28.9.
Kedar Gen.25.13.
Mibſam Gen.25.13.
Dumah Gen. 25.14.
Hadar Gen.25. 15.
Ietur Gen.25.15.
Kedemah Gen 25.15.

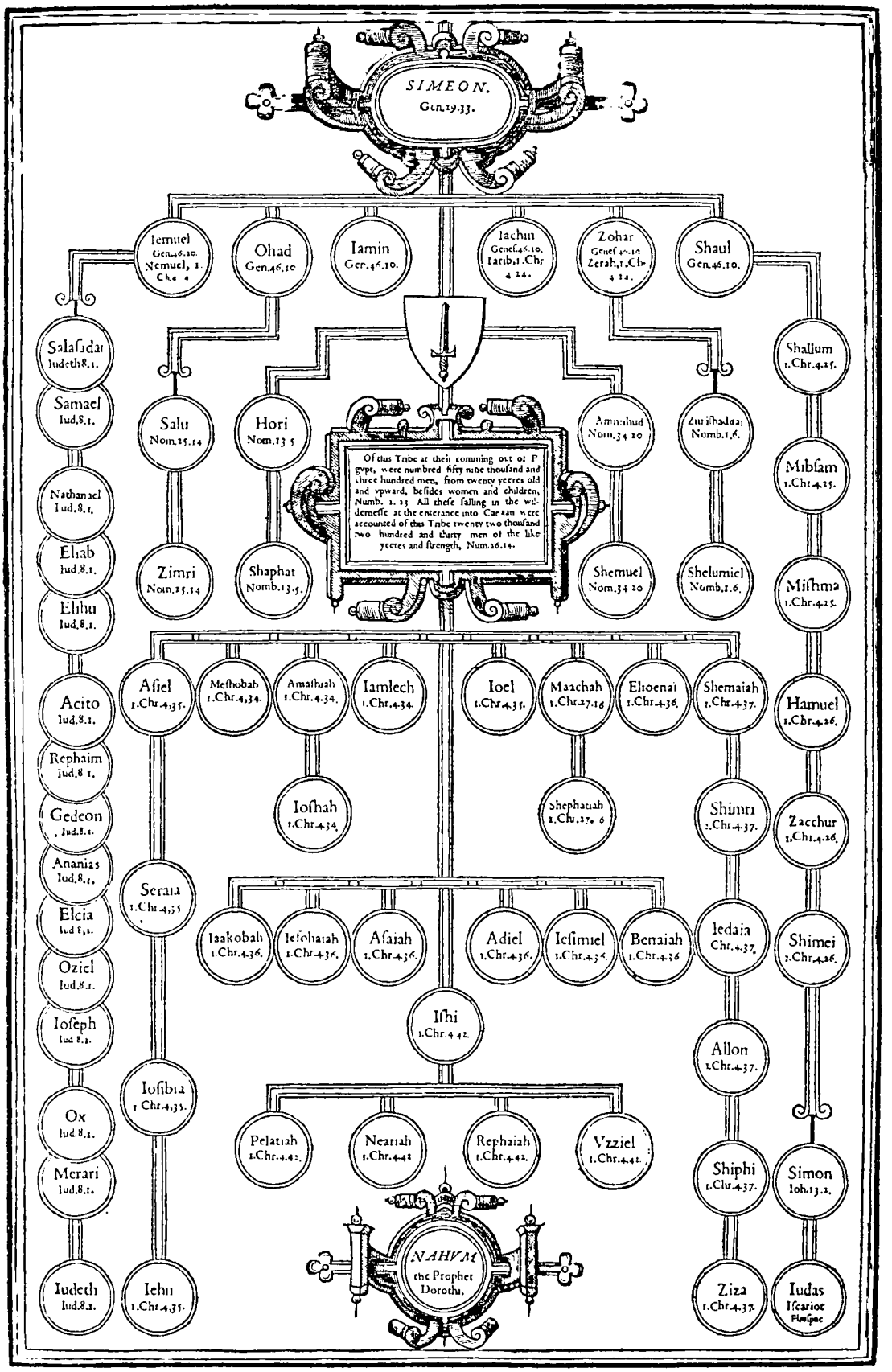

ABRAHAM
Gen.25. 1.
KETVRAH
Gen.25.1.
2 Iokshan Gen.25.2
1 Zimran. Gen.25.2
3 Medan· Gen.25,2.
4 Midian· Gen. 25.2.
5 Ishbak. Gen. 25.2.
6 Shuah Gen.25.2
Sheba. Gen.25,3.
Dedan Gen.25.3.
Ephah. Gen.25.4.
Epher. Gen. 25.4.
Hanoch. Gen. 25, 4.
Abida. Gen. 25,4.
Eldaah. Gen.25. 4.
Bildad. Iob.2, 11.
MIDIANITS
Zur. Numb. 25.15.
Reuel. Exod.2.18.
Cozbi. Numb. 25,15
IOB. Iob 1.1.
Iethro Ex18 Hobab Numb.10,29. the Kenite. Iudg.1,16
Asshurim Gen.25.3.
Letushim Gen. 25,3.
Leummim Gen.25,3.
Heber the Kenite. Iudg.4.17.
Iael. Iudg.4.17.
Zipporah. wife to Moses. Exod.2,21.
Hemath. 1.Chro.2,55
Eui. Numb. 31. 8.
Rekem. Num.31.8
Hur. Numb.31,8.
Reba. Numb. 31.8.
Tirathites. 1.Chro.2.55.
Shimeathites 1.Chr.2 55.
Suchathites 1.Chr. 2.55.
Rechab. 1.Chr 2.55
Oreb. Iudg.7.25.
Iemima. Iob.42.14.
Kezia. Iob 42. 14.
Keren happuch. Iob 42.14.
Ionadab. Ierem. 35.6.
Zeeb. Iudg 7.25.
Ha bazziniah Ierem.35 3.
Zebah. Iudg. 8, 5.
Ieremiah. Ierem. 35. 3.
Zalmunna. Iudg.8. 5.
Iaazaniah Ier. 35, 3.
From the prefence of Isaak, Abraham sent his sonnes by Cetura (whereof Midian was one) into the East, Gen.25.6. From thence are the Madianites, Iudg.6.3. And in the East, Iob is the greatest, Iob 1.3. He held the true worship of God, as did Raguel and Iethro Ex. 18.11. a sure testimony of Abrahams care towards his family, as the Lord had spoken, Gen.18.19. His story and afflictions are thought to be before that Moses penned the Law: otherwise it had not beene lawfull for him to haue sacrificed, Iob 1.5. In Egipt all had sinned, and were defiled with the Idols of that Land, Ezek. 20.8. Then did Satan accuse the earth of impiety, yet Iob was iust, and knew that his Redeemer liued; and beleeued the Resurrection to life, Iob.19.

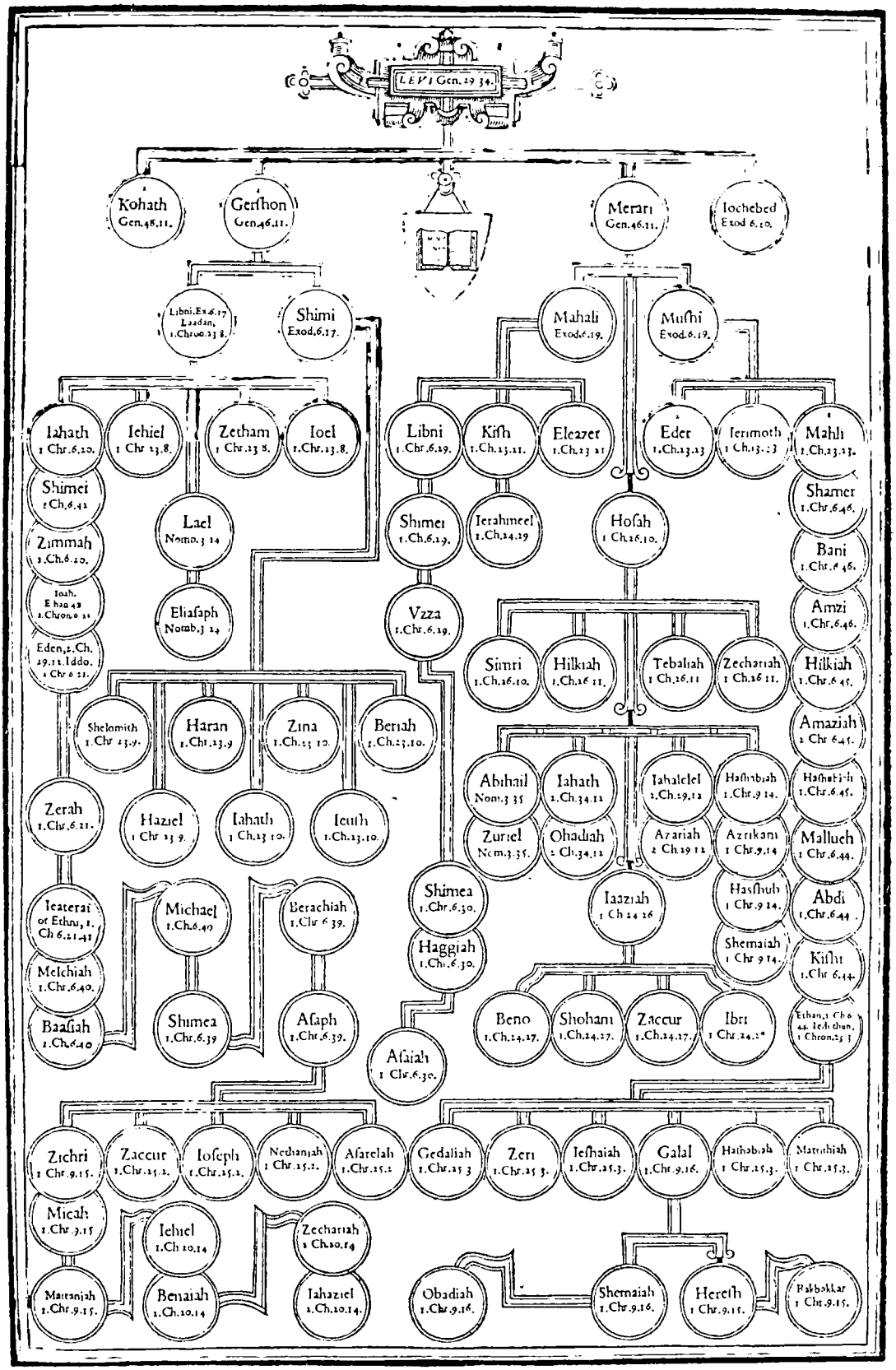

His eldest Daughter, Ge. 19.31.
LOT Ge.11.31
His yonger Daughter, Ge 19.35.
Moab Gen.19.37.
Benammi Gen. 19.38.
MOABITES
AMMONITES
Zippor Nom. 22.2.
Balak Nom. 22.2.
Meſha 2.King.3.4
Ithmah 1.Chr.11.46
Shimrith 2.Chr. 4.26
Iehozabad 2.Chr.24.26
The Daugh. ters of Moab.
Chilion Ruth.1.5.
Orpah Ruth 1.4.
Mahlon Ruth 1.5.
RVTH Ruth 1.4.
BOAZ Ruth.4.13
Naamah 1.K.14.21.
Rehoboam 1.K.14.21.
Baalis Ier.40.14.
Zabad 1.Chr.24.26.
Shimeah 1.Chr.24.26.
Tobiah Nch.2 19.
Zelek 2.Sam.23.37.
Shobi 2. Sam.17.27.
Nahash 2. Sam.17.27.
Hanun 1. Sam.10.1.
Nahash 1.Sam.10.1.
Remeber Lots wife, Lu.17.32.
These incestuous sonnes of Lot, Moab and Ammon, were both of them the progenitors of those people which were great enemies to the Church of God. Notwithstanding from the one, euen Naamah, the royal blood of the kings of Iudah descended, 2. Chr. 12.13. And by Ruth that King of Kings, euen Christ Iesus, who hath the key of Dauid and whose kingdom shalbe euerlasting, Mat. 1.5 If. 9.7 How vnsearchable are thy Iudgements O God, and thy waies past finding out! Rom. 11.33.
Sodome, Gen. 19.24
Gomorrah, G. 19.24
Admah D. 29.23
As it was in the daies of Lot so shall it bee when the Sonne of man shal be reuealed. Luk. 17.28
Zeboim D. 29.23.

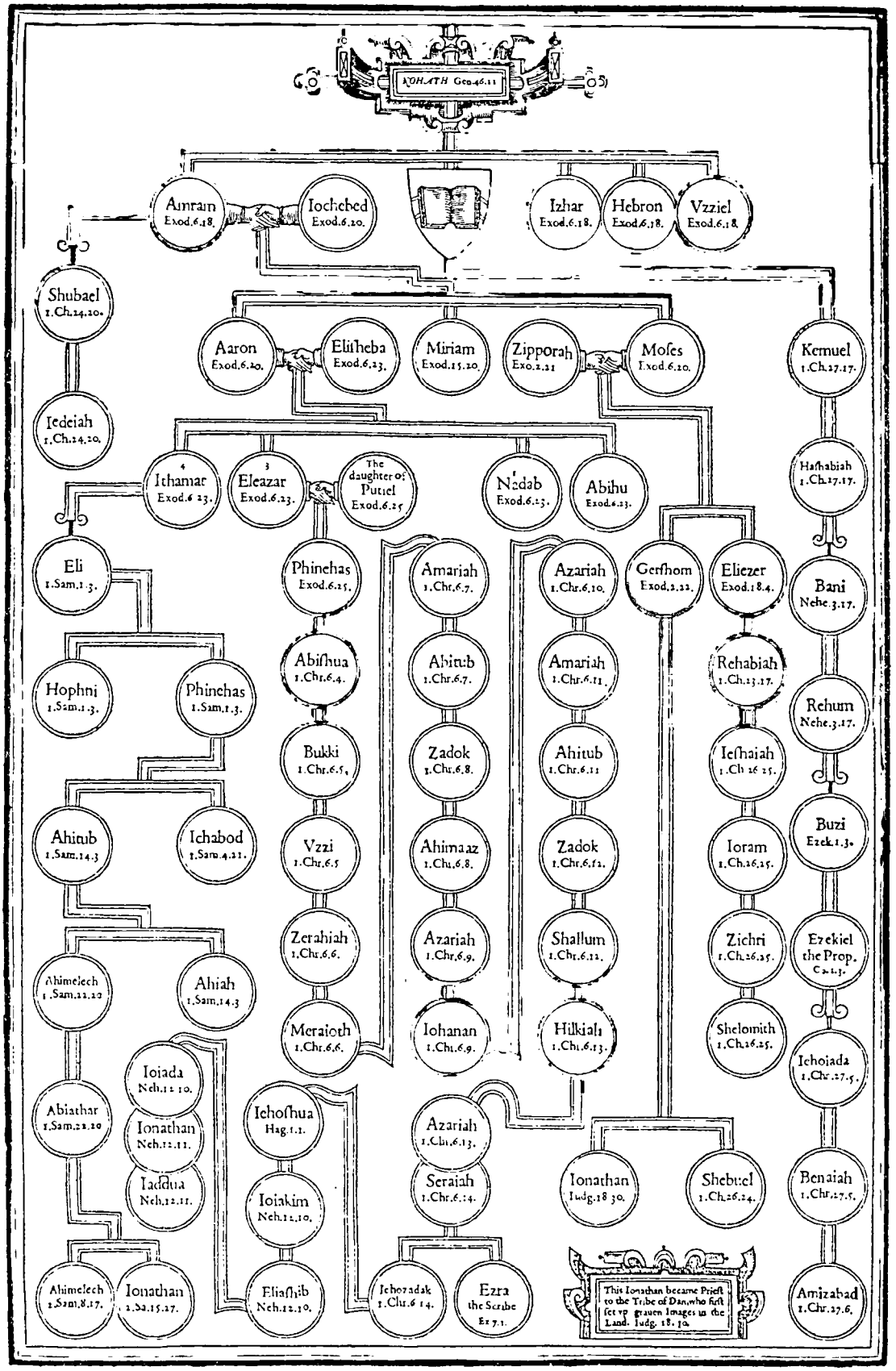

ESAV Gen.25.25.
Iudith Gen.26.34.
Adah Gen.36.2.
Aholibamah, Gen. 36.2.
Basthemath, Gen. 26.34
Timna Gen.36.12
Elphaz Gen.36.4.
Reuel Gen.36.4.
Omar Gen.36.11
Zepho Gen.36.11
Teman Gen.36.11
Gatam Gen.36.11
Kenaz Gen.36.11
Korah Gen.36.16.
Ieush Gen.36.5
Iaalam Gen.36.5.
Korah Gen.36.5.
Amalek Exod.17.8.
Eliphaz Iob.
KINGS
Nahath Gen.36.13
Zerah Gen.36.13.
Sammah Gen.36.13.
Mizzah Gen.36.13.
Beor Gen.36.32.
Zerah Gen.36.33.
Bedad Gen.36.35.
Achbor Gen.36.38.
Hadad 1.K.11.14.
Bela Gen.36.32.
Iobab Gen.36.33
Husham Gen.36.34.
Hadad Gen.36.35.
Samlah Gen.36.36
Saul Gen.36.37.
Baal-hanan, Gen. 36.38
Hadar Gen.36.39.
Genubath 1.K.11.20.
Doeg 1.Sam.22.9.
DVKES
AMALEKITS
IDVMEANS
Timnah Gen.36.40.
Ietheth Gen.36.40.
Elah Gen.36.41.
Kenaz Gen.36.42.
Mibzar Gen.36.42.
Iram Gen.36.43.
Agag 1.Sa.15.20
Aluah Gen.36.40.
Aholibamah, Ge. 36.41
Pinon Gen.36.41.
Teman Gen.36.42.
Magdiel Gen.36.43.
Antipater Iosep. lib.14 cap.2
Was not Esau Iacobs brother, saith the Lord, yet I loued Iacob, and I hated Esau, & made his mountaines waste, &c. Mal.1.2.3.
Ammedatha, Est.3.10
Herod the great, Iosep. lib.14. c.17.
Zereth Ester 5.10.
Haman Ester 3.10.
Archelaus Math.2.22.
Herod the Son, Luke 13.32.
Herodias Mar.6.17.
Phillip Mark 6.17.
Aristobulus, Iosep.lib.16.1
Parshandatha, Est.9.7
Aspatha Ester.9.7.
Adalia Ester.9.8.
Aridatha Ester.9.8.
Arisai Ester 9.9
Vaiezatha, Est.9.9.
Herodias Iosep.lib.18.7.
Antipater Iosep.lib.17.1.
Herod Acts 12.1.
Dalphon Ester 9.7.
Poratha Ester 9.8.
Parmashta, Est.9.9
Aridai Ester 9.9
Salome daunced before Herod.
Agrippa Iosep.lib.18.7.
Bernice Iosep.18.7.
Drusilla Iosep.18.7.

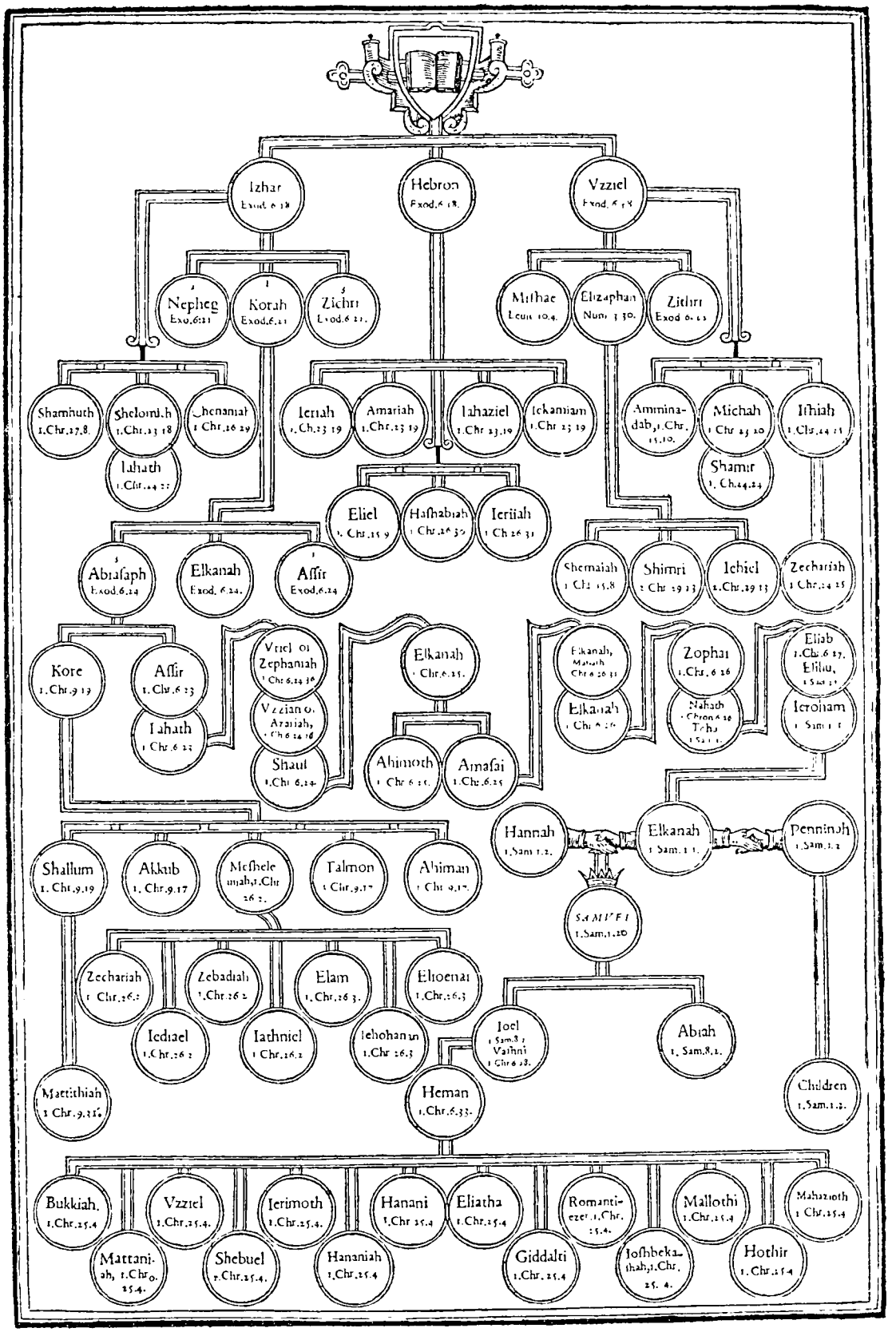

Zilpah.
Geneſ. 30.9.
LEAH.
Geneſ.29.33.
IACOB.
Gen.25.26.
Rachel.
Gen.30.28
Bilhah.
Geneſ.30.4.
Ruben.
Gen. 29 32
Simeon.
Gen 29.33.
Leui.
Gen 29.34.
Dinah.
Gen. 30. 21.
IVDAH.
Gen. 29.35.
Iſachar.
Gen.30 18.
Zebulun.
Gen.30.20.
Ioſeph.
Gen.30.24.
Aſenath.
Gen.41.45.
Beniamin.
Gen.35.18
Manaſſeh.
Gen.41. 51.
Ephraim.
Gen.41.52.
Gad.
Gen. 30.11.
Aſher.
Dan.
Gen 30.6
Napthali.
Gen.30. 8.
Iacob in Egypt and vpon his death-bead propheſied to his ſons their ſeuerall euents, to Iudah he giueth the preheminence, and ſheweth that his Scepter ſhould continue till *Shiloh* the *Chriſt* ſhould come: In him he bleſſeth euery Tribe, noting them by ſundry metaphoricall alluſions, as heere thou ſeeſt expreſſed by Armes Read Gen.49.

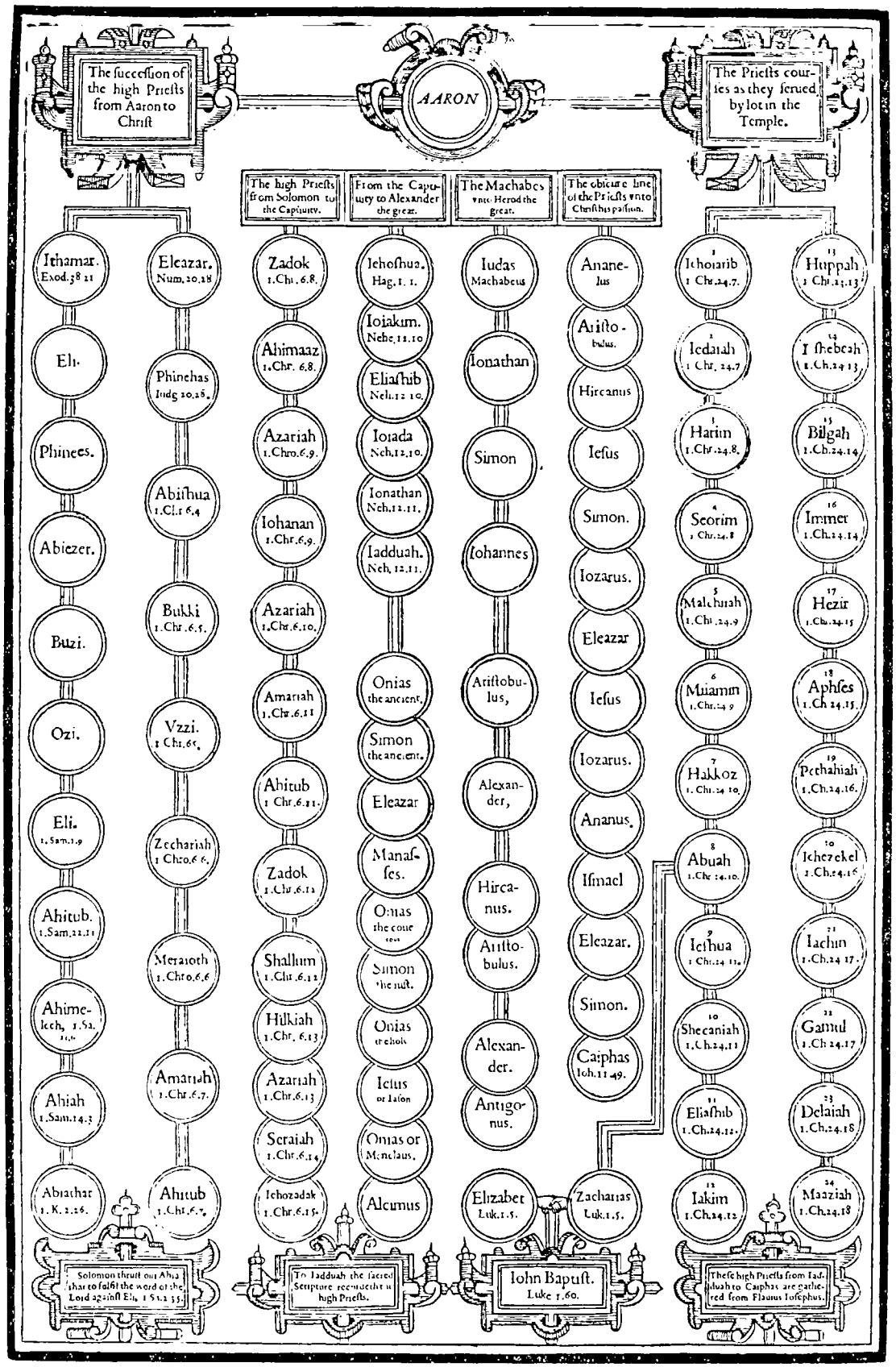

RVBEN
Gen.29.32.
Hanoch
Gen.46.9.
Phallu
Gen.46.9.
Hezron
Gen.46.9.
Carmi
Gen.46.9.
Peleth
Num.16.1.
Eliab
Num.26.8.
Ioel
1.Chro.5.8.
On
Num.16.1.
Nemuel
Numb.26.9.
Dathan
Num.26.9.
Abiram
Num.26.9.
Shema
1.Chro.5.8.
Ioel
1.Chr.5.4.
The second yeare after their comming from Egypt, were numbred in mount Sinai of this tribe, forty fiue thousand and fiue hundred men from twenty yeares old and aboue, Num.1.21.
All the men being dead that came out of Egypt and now ready to enter into Canaan, of this tribe were numbred forty three thousand seuen hundred and thirty able men, Num.26.7.
Azah
1.Chro.5.8.
Sbemaiah
1.Chr.5.4.
Gog
1.Chro.5.4.
Bohan
Iosh.15.6.
Shedeur
Num.1.5.
Zaccur
Num.13.4.
AROERIT
1. Chron.11.44.
Ieiel
1.Chr.5.7.
Shiza
1.Chr.11.42
Zichri
1.Chr.27.16
Zechariah
1.Chro.5.7.
Shimei
1.Chro.5.4.
Elizur
Numb.1.5.
Shammua
Numb.13.4.
Hothan
1.Chr.11.44.
Adina
1.Chr.11.42.
Eliezur
1.Chr.27.16.
Micah
1.Chro.5.5.
The Rubenits Gadits and halfe the tribe of Manasseh, at their request vnto Moses had their portions assigned without Iorden, Nom. 32.33. These in Dauids troubles against Absolom, brought to his aide one hundred and twenty thousand fighting men, 1. Chron.12.37.
Shama
1.Chr.11.44.
Iehiel
1.Chr.11.44.
The Rubenites in the daies of Saul watring vpon the hagarims increased their borders Eastward vpó the land of Gilead, 1. ch.5.these with the other tribes were caried captiue to Ashur whē Tiglah Pileser made Israel the Lo-ruhamah, 2.Kin.15.29.Hos.1.6.
Reaia
1.Chro.5.5.
IOEL
the Prophet.
Dorotheus.
Baal
1.Chro.5.5.
Beerah
1.Chron.5.5.
Belah
1.Chro.5.8.

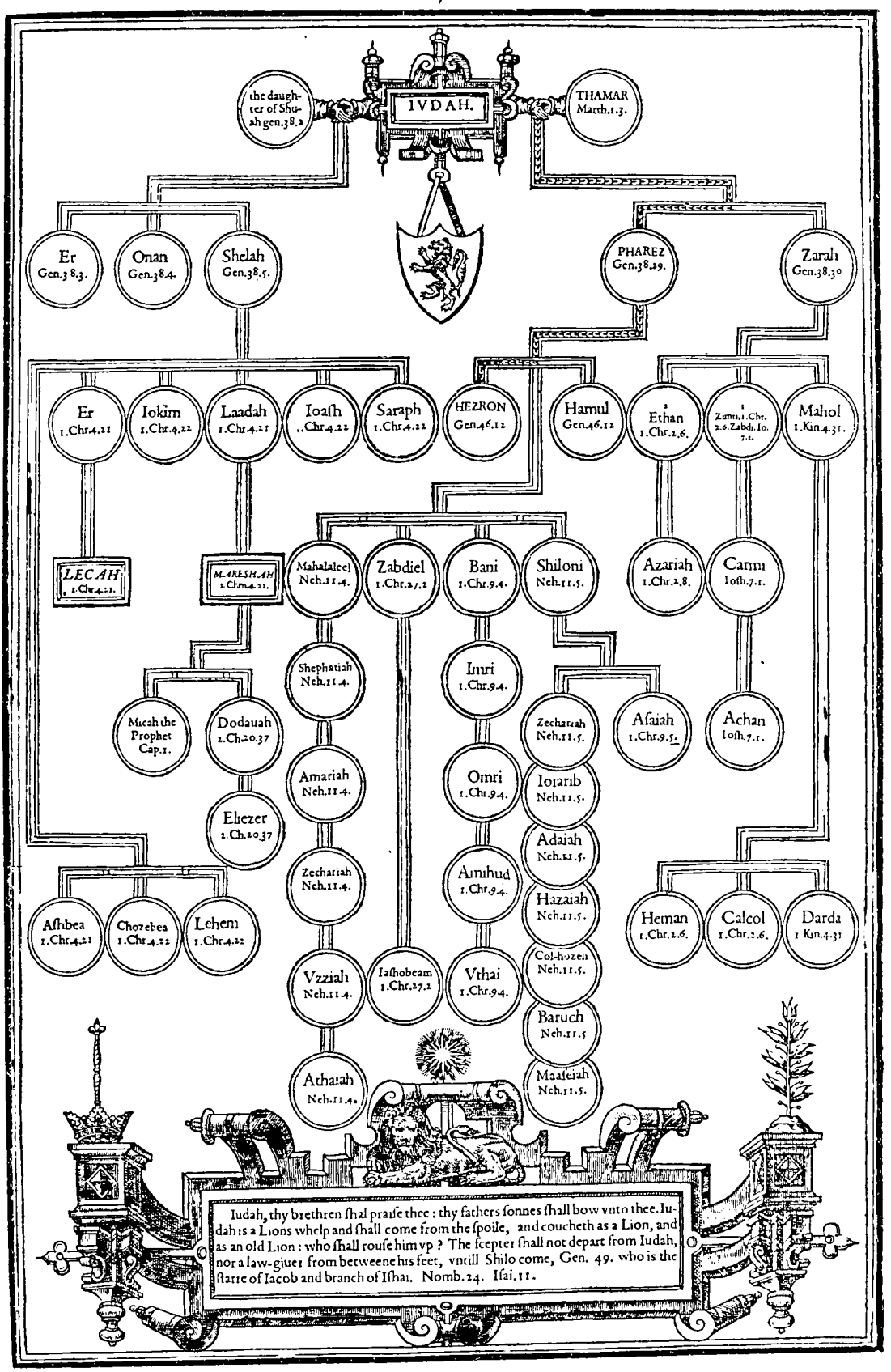

SIMEON.
Gen.29.33.
Iemuel Gen.46.10. Nemuel, 1. Chr. 4
Ohad Gen.46.10
Iamin Gen.46.10.
Iachin Genes.46.10. Iarib,1.Chr 4.24.
Zohar Genes.46.10 Zerah,1.Chr 4.24.
Shaul Gen.46.10.
Salasidai Iudeth8.1.
Samael Iud.8.1.
Nathanael Iud.8.1.
Eliab Iud.8.1.
Elihu Iud.8.1.
Acito Iud.8.1.
Rephaim Iud.8.1.
Gedeon Iud.8.1.
Anania Iud.8.1.
Elcia Iud.8.1.
Oziel Iud.8.1.
Ioseph Iud.8.1.
Ox Iud.8.1.
Merari Iud.8.1.
Iudeth Iud.8.1.
Salu Nom.25.14
Hori Nom.13 5
Amnihud Nom.34 20
Zurishaddai Nomb.1.6.
Shallum 1.Chr.4.25.
Mibsam 1.Chr.4.25.
Mishma 1.Chr.4.25.
Hamuel 1.Chr.4.26.
Zacchur 1.Chr.4.26.
Shimei 1.Chr.4.26.
Simon Ioh.13.2.
Zimri Nom.25.14
Shaphat Nomb.13.5.
Shemuel Nom.34 20
Shelumiel Nomb.1.6.
Of this Tribe at their comming out of Egypt, were numbred fifty nine thousand and three hundred men, from twenty yeeres old and vpward, besides women and children, Numb. 1. 23 All these falling in the wildemesse at the entrance into Canaan were accounted of this Tribe twenty two thousand two hundred and thirty men of the like yeeres and strength, Num.26.14.
Asiel 1.Chr.4.35.
Meshobab 1.Chr.4.34.
Amathsah 1.Chr.4.34.
Iamlech 1.Chr.4.34.
Ioel 1.Chr.4.35.
Maachah 1.Chr.27.16
Elioenai 1.Chr.4.36.
Shemaiah 1.Chr.4.37.
Ioshah 1.Chr.4.34.
Shephatiah 1.Chr.27. 6
Shimri 1.Chr.4.37.
Serata 1.Chr.4.35
Iaakobah 1.Chr.4.36.
Iesohaiah 1.Chr.4.36.
Asaiah 1.Chr.4.36.
Adiel 1.Chr.4.36.
Iesimiel 1.Chr.4.36.
Benaiah 1.Chr.4.36
Iedaia Chr.4.37.
Ishi 1.Chr.4 42.
Allon 1.Chr.4.37.
Iosibia 1 Chr.4.35.
Pelatiah 1.Chr.4.42.
Neariah 1.Chr.4.42
Rephaiah 1.Chr.4.42.
Vzziel 1.Chr.4.42.
Shiphi 1.Chr.4.37.
NAHVM the Prophet Dorothu.
Iehu 1.Chr.4.35.
Ziza 1.Chr.4.37.
Iudas Iscariot Filius

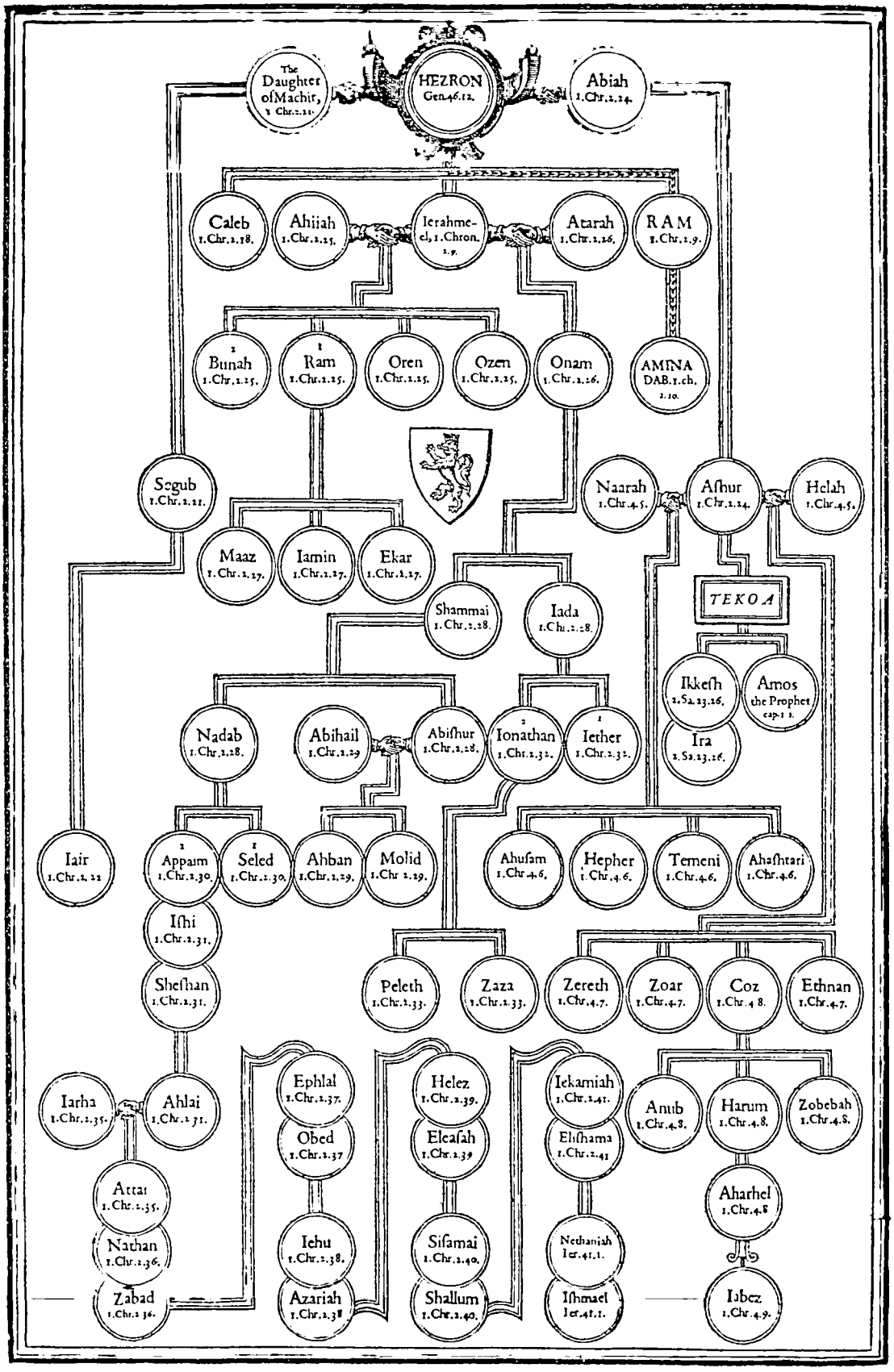

LEVI Gen. 29 34.
Kohath Gen.46.11.
Gerſhon Gen.46.11.
Merari Gen.46.11.
Iochebed Exod 6.20.
Libni.Ex.6.17 Laadan, 1.Chron.23 8.
Shimi Exod.6.17.
Mahali Exod.6.19.
Muſhi Exod.6.19.
Iahath 1 Chr.6.20.
Iehiel 1 Chr 23.8.
Zetham 1 Chr.23 8.
Ioel 1.Chr.23.8.
Shimei 1.Ch.6.42
Zimmah 1.Ch.6.20.
Ioah. Eden 43 1.Chron.6 21
Eden,1.Ch. 29.12.Iddo. 1 Chr 6 21.
Lael Nomb.3 24
Eliaſaph Nomb.3 24
Libni 1.Chr.6.29.
Kiſh 1.Ch.23.21.
Eleazer 1.Ch.23 21
Shimei 1.Ch.6.29.
Ierahmeel 1.Ch.24.29
Vzza 1.Chr.6.29.
Eder 1.Ch.23.23
Ieremoth 1 Ch.23.23
Mahli 1.Ch.23.23.
Shamer 1.Chr.6.46.
Bani 1.Chr.6 46.
Amzi 1.Chr.6.46.
Hilkiah 1.Chr.6 45.
Amaziah 1 Chr 6.45.
Hoſah 1 Ch.26.10.
Simri 1.Ch.26.10.
Hilkiah 1.Ch.26 11.
Tebaliah 1 Ch.26.11
Zechariah 1 Ch.26 11.
Hashabiah 1.Chr.6.45.
Malluch 1 Chr.6.44.
Abdi 1.Chr.6.44.
Kiſhi 1.Chr 6.44.
Ethan,1 Ch 6 44. Iedithun, 1 Chron.25 3
Shelomith 1.Chr 23.9.
Haran 1.Chr.23.9
Zina 1.Ch.23 10.
Beriah 1.Ch.23.10.
Abihail Nom.3 35
Zuriel Nom.3.35.
Iahath 2.Ch.34.12
Obadiah 2 Ch.34.12
Iahalelel 2.Ch.29.12
Azariah 2 Ch.29 12
Hashabiah 1.Chr.9 14.
Azrikam 1 Chr.9.14
Hasshub 1 Chr.9 14.
Shemaiah 1 Chr 9 14.
Zerah 1.Chr.6.21.
Haziel 1 Chr 23 9.
Iahath 1 Ch.23 10.
Ieuth 1.Ch.23.10.
Ieaterai or Ethni, 1. Ch 6.21.41
Melchiah 1.Chr.6.40.
Baaſiah 1.Ch.6.40
Michael 1.Ch.6.40
Shimea 1.Chr.6.39
Berachiah 1.Chr 6 39.
Aſaph 1.Chr.6.39.
Shimea 1.Chr.6.30.
Haggiah 1.Chr.6.30.
Aſaiah 1 Chr.6.30.
Iaaziah 1 Ch 24 26
Beno 1.Ch.24.27.
Shoham 1.Ch.24.27.
Zaccur 1.Ch.24.27.
Ibri 1 Chr.24.27
Zichri 1 Chr.9.15.
Zaccur 1.Chr.25.2.
Ioſeph 1.Chr.25.2.
Nethaniah 1 Chr.25.2.
Aſarelah 1.Chr.25.2
Gedaliah 1.Chr.25 3
Zeri 1.Chr.25 3.
Ieſhaiah 1.Chr.25.3.
Galal 1.Chr.9.16.
Hathabiah 1 Chr.25.3.
Mattithiah 1 Chr.25.3.
Micah 1.Chr.9.15
Mattaniah 1.Chr.9.15.
Iehiel 1.Ch 20.14
Benaiah 1.Ch.20.14
Zechariah 1 Ch.20.14
Iahaziel 1.Ch.20.14.
Obadiah 1.Chr.9.16.
Shemaiah 1.Chr.9.16.
Hereth 1 Chr.9.16.
Pakbokkar 1 Chr.9.15.

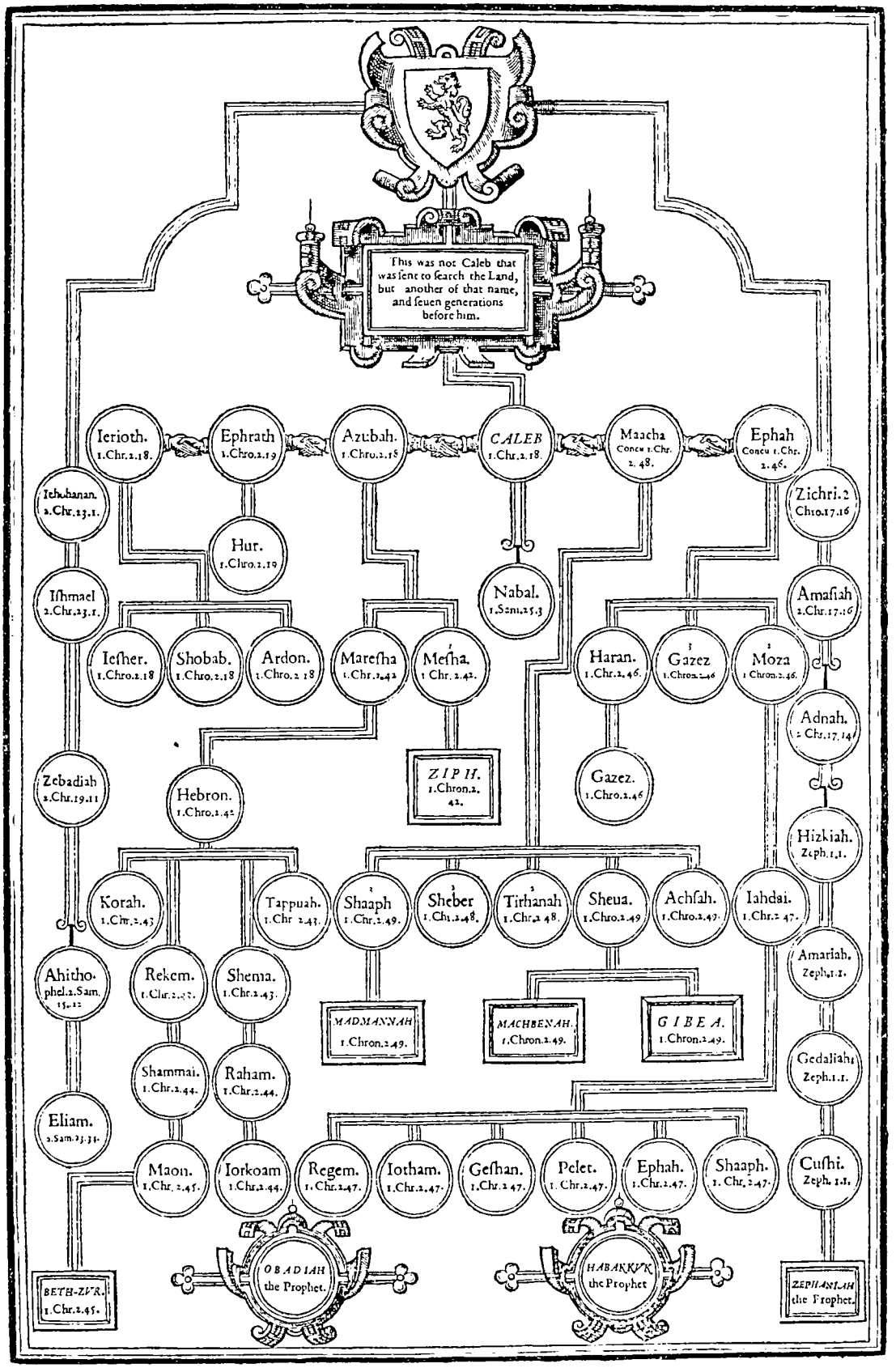

KOHATH Gen.46.11
Amram Exod.6.18.
Iochebed Exod.6.20.
Izhar Exod.6.18.
Hebron Exod.6.18.
Vzziel Exod.6.18.
Shubael 1.Ch.24.20.
Iedeiah 1.Ch.24.20.
Aaron Exod.6.20.
Elisheba Exod.6.23.
Miriam Exod.15.20.
Zipporah Exo.2.21
Moses Exod.6.20.
Kemuel 1.Ch.27.17.
Hashabiah 1.Ch.27.17.
4 Ithamar Exod.6 23.
3 Eleazar Exod.6.23.
The daughter of Putiel Exod.6.25
Nadab Exod.6.23.
Abihu Exod.6.23.
Eli 1.Sam.1.3.
Phinehas Exod.6.25.
Amariah 1.Chr.6.7.
Azariah 1.Chr.6.10.
Gershom Exod.2.22.
Eliezer Exod.18.4.
Bani Nehe.3.17.
Hophni 1.Sam.1.3.
Phinehas 1.Sam.1.3.
Abishua 1.Chr.6.4.
Abitub 1.Chr.6.7.
Amariah 1.Chr.6.11.
Rehabiah 1.Ch.23.17.
Rehum Nehe.3.17.
Bukki 1.Chr.6.5.
Zadok 1.Chr.6.8.
Ahitub 1.Chr.6.11
Ieshaiah 1.Ch 26 25.
Ahitub 1.Sam.14.3
Ichabod 1.Sam.4.21.
Vzzi 1.Chr.6.5
Ahimaaz 1.Chr.6.8.
Zadok 1.Chr.6.12.
Ioram 1.Ch.26.25.
Buzi Ezek.1.3.
Zerahiah 1.Chr.6.6.
Azariah 1.Chr.6.9.
Shallum 1.Chr.6.12.
Zichri 1.Ch.26.25.
Ezekiel the Prop. C.1.3.
Ahimelech 1.Sam.22.20
Ahiah 1.Sam.14.3
Meraioth 1.Chr.6.6.
Iohanan 1.Chr.6.9.
Hilkiah 1.Chr.6.13.
Shelomith 1.Ch.26.25.
Iehoiada 1.Chr.27.5.
Ioiada Neh.12.10.
Ionathan Neh.12.11.
Iaddua Neh.12.11.
Iehoshua Hag.1.1.
Azariah 1.Chr.6.13.
Ionathan Iudg.18 30.
Shebuel 1.Ch.26.24.
Benaiah 1.Chr.27.5.
Abiathar 1.Sam.22.20
Ioiakim Neh.12.10.
Seraiah 1.Chr.6.14.
Ahimelech 2.Sam.8.17.
Ionathan 2.Sa.15.27.
Eliashib Neh.12.10.
Iehozadak 1.Chr.6 14.
Ezra the Scribe Ez 7.1.
This Ionathan became Priest to the Tribe of Dan, who first set vp grauen Images in the Land. Iudg. 18. 30.
Amizabad 1.Chr.27.6.

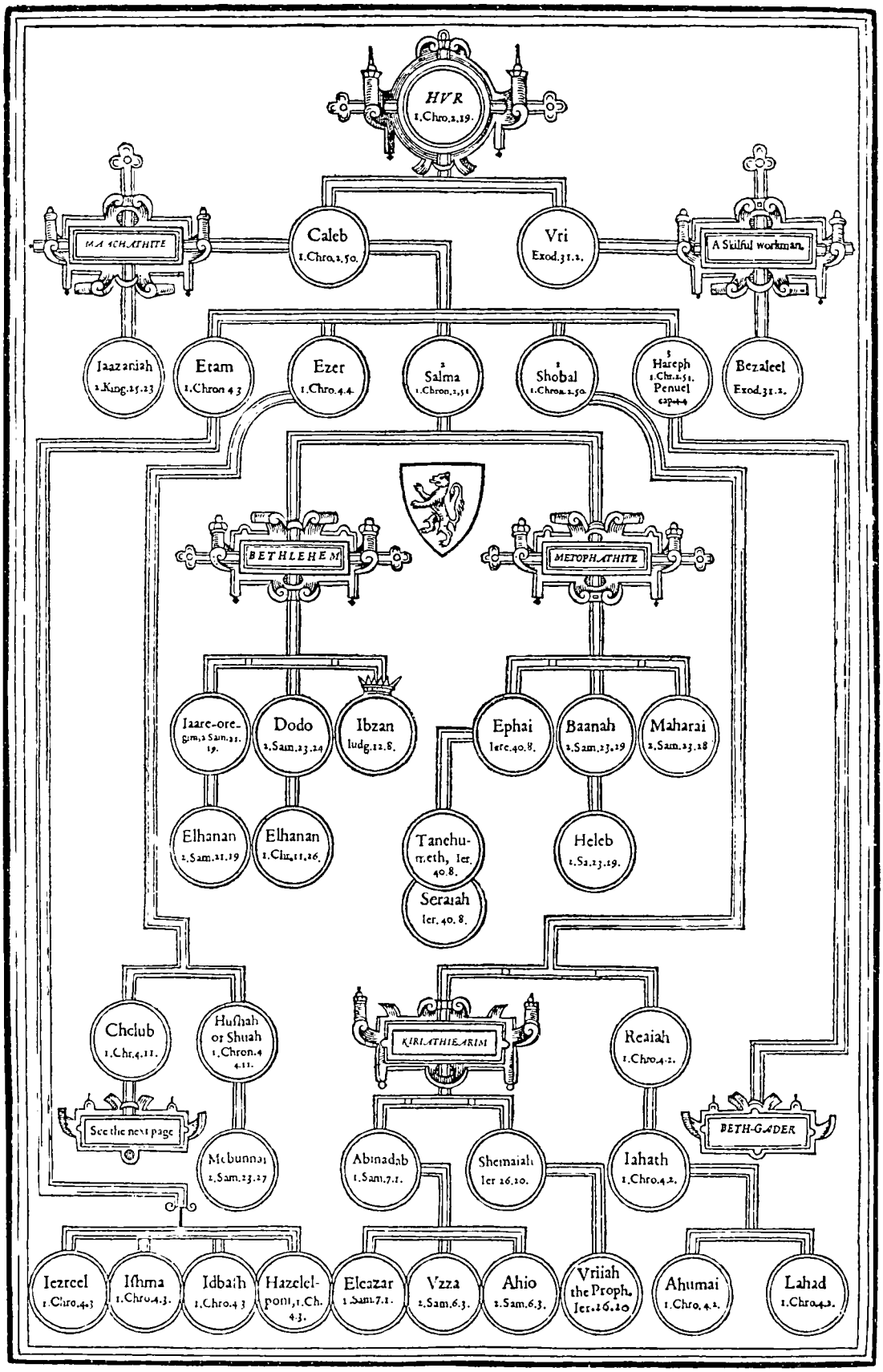

Izhar
Exod. 6 18
Hebron
Exod. 6 18.
Vzziel
Exod. 6 18
Nepheg
Exo. 6:21
Korah
Exod. 6.21
Zichri
Exod. 6 21.
Mithae
Leuit 10.4.
Elizaphan
Num. 3 30.
Zithri
Exod. 6. 22
Shamhuth
1.Chr.27.8.
Shelomith
1.Chr.23 18
Shenamah
1 Chr.26 29
Iahath
1.Chr.24 22
Ierïah
1.Ch.23 19
Amariah
1.Chr.23 19
Iahaziel
1.Chr 23.19
Iekamiam
1.Chr 23 19
Ammina-
dab, 1.Chr.
15.10.
Michah
1 Chr 23 20
Ithiah
1.Chr.44 21
Shamir
1. Ch.24.24
Eliel
1. Chr.15 9
Hashabiah
1 Chr.26 30
Ierïiah
1 Ch 26 31
Abiasaph
Exod.6.24
Elkanah
Exod. 6.24.
Assir
Exod.6.24
Shemaiah
1 Chr 15.8
Shimri
1 Chr 29 13
Iehiel
1.Chr.29 13
Zechariah
1 Chr.24 25
Kore
1.Chr.9 19
Assir
1.Chr.6 23
Iahath
1 Chr.6 23
Vriel or
Zephaniah
1 Chr 6.24 36
Vzziah or
Azariah,
Ch 6 24 36
Shaul
1.Chr 6.24.
Elkanah
1 Chr.6.25.
Ahimoth
1 Chr 6 25.
Amasai
1.Chr.6.25
Elkanah,
Maseth
Chr 6 26 35
Elkanah
1 Chr 6 26
Zophai
1.Chr. 6 26
Nahath
1 Chron 6 26
Toha
1 Sam 1 1
Eliab
1.Chr 6 27.
Elihu,
1 Sam 1 1
Ieroham
1 Sam 1 1
Hannah
1.Sam 1.2.
Elkanah
1 Sam. 1 1.
Penninah
1.Sam.1.2
SAMVEL
1.Sam.1.20
Shallum
1. Chr.9.19
Akkub
1. Chr.9.17
Meshelemiah,1.Chr
26 2.
Talmon
1 Chr.9.17
Ahiman
1 Chr 9.17
Zechariah
1 Chr.26.2
Zebadiah
1.Chr.26 2
Elam
1.Chr.26 3.
Elioenai
1.Chr.26.3
Iediael
1.Chr.26 2
Iathniel
1 Chr.26.2
Iehohanan
1.Chr 26.3
Joel
1 Sam.8 2
Vashni
1 Chr 6 28.
Abiah
1. Sam.8.2.
Mattithiah
1 Chr.9.31.
Heman
1.Chr.6.33.
Children
1.Sam.1.2.
Bukkiah.
1.Chr.25.4
Vzziel
1.Chr.25.4.
Ierimoth
1.Chr.25.4.
Hanani
1.Chr 25.4
Eliatha
1.Chr.25.4
Romantiezer.1.Chr.
25.4.
Mallothi
1.Chr.25.4
Mahazioth
1 Chr.25.4
Mattaniah, 1.Chr.
25.4.
Shebuel
1.Chr.25.4.
Hananiah
1.Chr.25.4
Giddalti
1.Chr. 25.4
Ioshbekashah,1.Chr.
25. 4.
Hothir
1.Chr.25.4

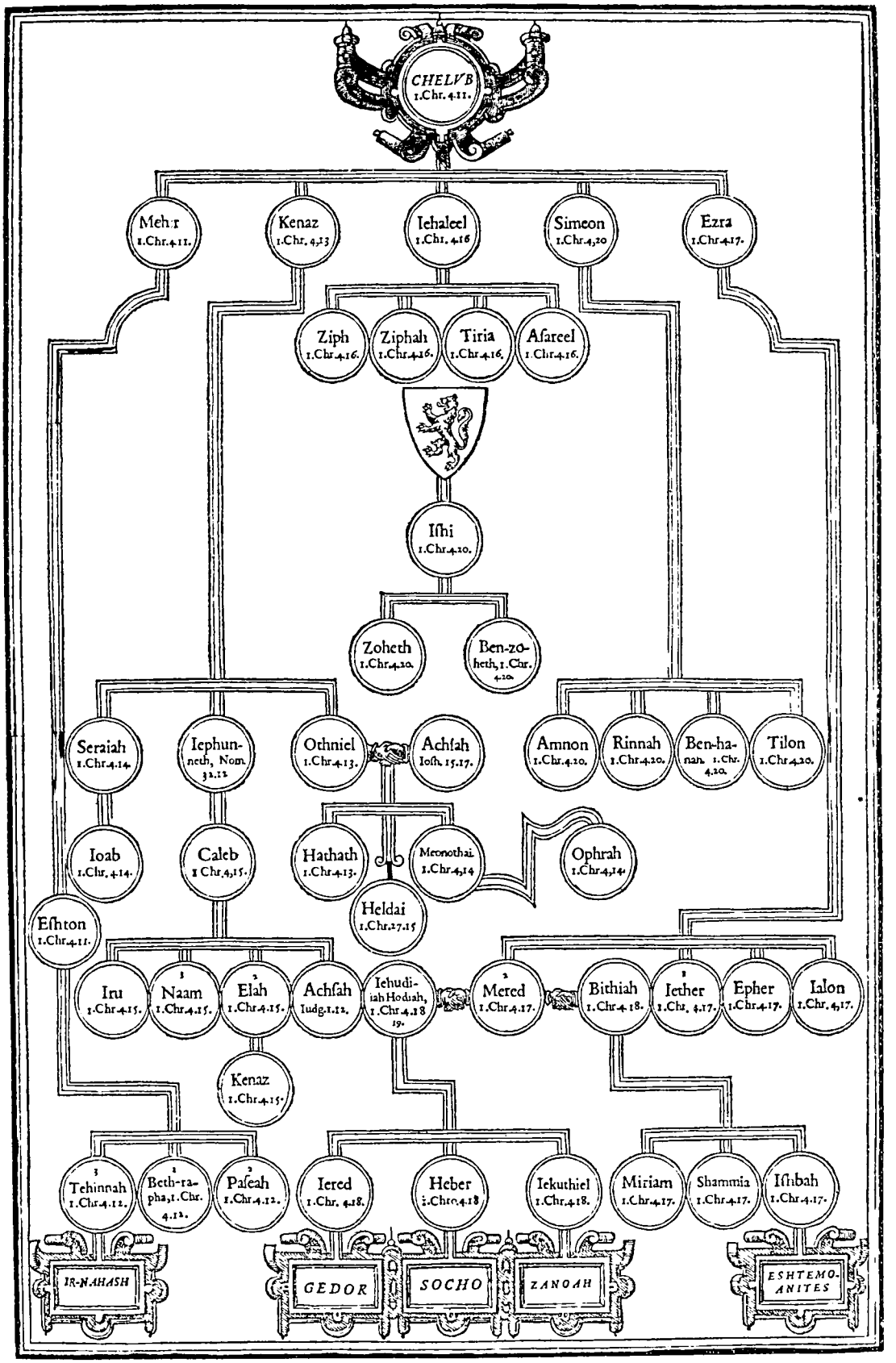

The succession of the high Priests from Aaron to Christ
AARON
The Priests courses as they served by lot in the Temple.
The high Priests from Solomon tyl the Captiuity.
From the Captiuity to Alexander the great.
The Machabes vnto Herod the great.
The obscure line of the Priests vnto Christs passion.
Ithamar. Exod. 38 21
Eli.
Phinees.
Abiezer.
Buzi.
Ozi.
Eli. 1. Sam. 1. 9
Ahitub. 1. Sam. 22. 11
Ahimelech, 1. Sa. 21.
Ahiah 1. Sam. 14. 3
Abiathar 1. K. 2. 26.
Eleazar. Num. 20. 28
Phinehas Iudg 20. 28.
Abishua 1. Ch. 6. 4
Bukki 1. Chr. 6. 5.
Vzzi. 1 Chr. 6.
Zechariah 1 Chro. 6 6.
Meraioth 1. Chro. 6. 6
Amariah 1. Chr. 6. 7.
Ahitub 1. Chr. 6. 7.
Zadok 1. Chr. 6. 8.
Ahimaaz 1. Chr. 6. 8.
Azariah 1. Chro. 6. 9.
Iohanan 1. Chr. 6. 9.
Azariah 1. Chr. 6. 10.
Amariah 1. Chr. 6. 11
Ahitub 1 Chr. 6. 11.
Zadok 1. Chr. 6. 12
Shallum 1. Chr. 6. 12
Hilkiah 1. Chr. 6. 13
Azariah 1. Chr. 6. 13
Seraiah 1. Chr. 6. 14
Iehozadak 1. Chr. 6. 15.
Iehoshua. Hag. 1. 1.
Ioiakim. Nehe. 12. 10
Eliashib Neh. 12. 10.
Ioiada Neh. 12. 10.
Ionathan Neh. 12. 11.
Iadduah. Neh. 12. 11.
Onias the ancient.
Simon the ancient.
Eleazar
Manasses.
Onias the coue nous
Simon the iust.
Onias the thole
Iesus or Iason
Onias or Menelaus.
Alcimus
Iudas Machabeus
Ionathan
Simon
Iohannes
Aristobulus,
Alexander,
Hircanus.
Aristobulus.
Alexander.
Antigonus.
Elizabet Luk. 1. 5.
Ananelus
Aristobulus.
Hircanus
Iesus
Simon.
Iozarus.
Eleazar
Iesus
Iozarus.
Ananus.
Ismael
Eleazar.
Simon.
Caiphas Ioh. 11. 49.
Zacharias Luk. 1. 5.
1 Ichoiarib 1 Chr. 24. 7.
2 Iedaiah 1 Chr. 24. 7
3 Harim 1. Chr. 24. 8.
4 Seorim 1 Chr. 24. 8
5 Malchiiah 1. Chr. 24. 9
6 Miiamin 1. Chr. 24 9
7 Hakkoz 1. Chr. 24 10.
8 Abiah 1. Chr. 24. 10.
9 Iethua 1 Chr. 24 11.
10 Shecaniah 1. Ch. 24. 11
11 Eliashib 1. Ch. 24. 12.
12 Iakim 1. Ch. 24. 12.
13 Huppah 1 Chr. 24. 13
14 Ishebeab 1. Ch. 24 13
15 Bilgah 1. Ch. 24. 14.
16 Immer 1. Ch. 24. 14.
17 Hezir 1. Ch. 24. 15.
18 Aphses 1. Ch 24. 15.
19 Pethahiah 1. Ch. 24. 16.
20 Iehezekel 1. Ch. 24. 16
21 Iachin 1. Ch. 24 17.
22 Gamul 1. Ch 24. 17
23 Delaiah 1. Ch. 24. 18.
24 Maaziah 1. Ch. 24. 18
Solomon thrust out Abiathar to fulfil the word of the Lord against Eli. 1 Sa. 2. 35.
To Iadduah the sacred Scripture reckneth 11 high Priests.
Iohn Baptist. Luke 1. 60.
These high Priests from Iadduah to Caiphas are gathered from Flauius Iosephus.

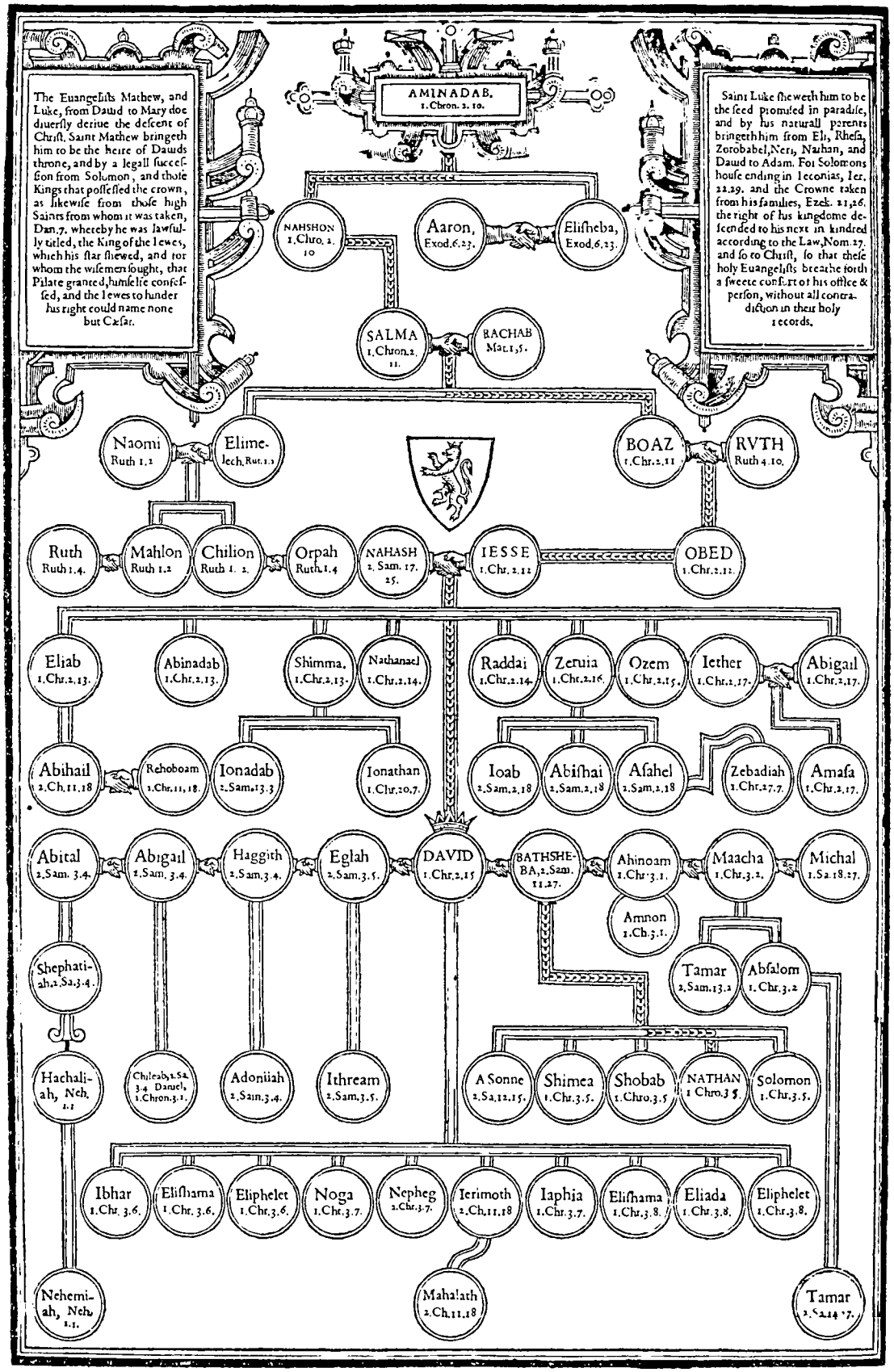

IVDAH.
the daughter of Shuah gen.38.2
THAMAR Matth.1.3.
Er Gen.38.3.
Onan Gen.38.4.
Shelah Gen.38.5.
PHAREZ Gen.38.29.
Zarah Gen.38.30
Er 1.Chr.4.21
Iokim 1.Chr.4.22
Laadah 1.Chr.4.21
Ioash ..Chr.4.22
Saraph 1.Chr.4.22
HEZRON Gen.46.12
Hamul Gen.46.12
2 Ethan 1.Chr.2.6.
1 Zamri.1.Chr. 2.6.Zabdi.Io. 7.1.
Mahol 1.Kin.4.31.
LECAH 1.Chr.4.21.
MARESHAH 1.Chr.4.21.
Mahalaleel Neh.11.4.
Zabdiel 1.Chr.27.2
Bani 1.Chr.9.4.
Shiloni Neh.11.5.
Azariah 1.Chr.2.8.
Carmi Ioſh.7.1.
Shephatiah Neh.11.4.
Imri 1.Chr.9.4.
Micah the Prophet Cap.1.
Dodauah 2.Ch.20.37
Zechariah Neh.11.5.
Aſaiah 1.Chr.9.5.
Achan Ioſh.7.1.
Amariah Neh.11.4.
Omri 1.Chr.9.4.
Iozarib Neh.11.5.
Eliezer 2.Ch.20.37
Adaiah Neh.11.5.
Zechariah Neh.11.4.
Amihud 1.Chr.9.4.
Hazaiah Neh.11.5.
Aſhbea 1.Chr.4.21
Chozebea 1.Chr.4.22
Lehem 1.Chr.4.22
Heman 1.Chr.2.6.
Calcol 1.Chr.2.6.
Darda 1 Kin.4.31
Col-hozeh Neh.11.5.
Vzziah Neh.11.4.
Iashobeam 1.Chr.27.2
Vthai 1.Chr.9.4.
Baruch Neh.11.5
Athaiah Neh.11.4.
Maaſeiah Neh.11.5.
Iudah, thy brethren ſhal praiſe thee: thy fathers ſonnes ſhall bow vnto thee. Iudah is a Lions whelp and ſhall come from the ſpoile, and coucheth as a Lion, and as an old Lion: who ſhall rouſe him vp? The ſceptre ſhall not depart from Iudah, nor a law-giuer from betweene his feet, vntill Shilo come, Gen. 49. who is the ſtarre of Iacob and branch of Iſhai. Nomb.24. Iſai.11.

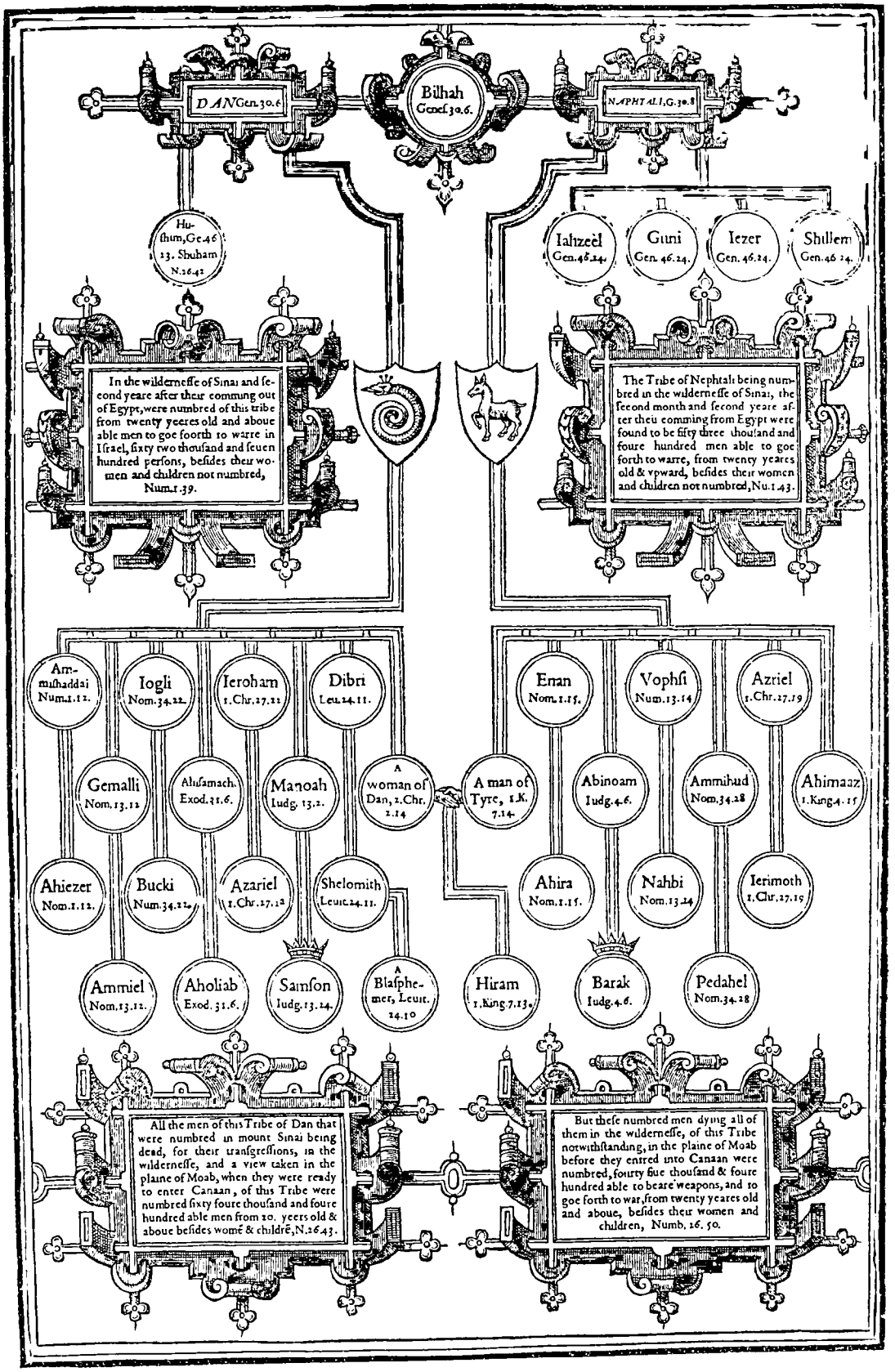

The Daughter of Machir, 1 Chr.2.21.
HEZRON Gen.46.12.
Abiah 1.Chr.2.24.
Caleb 1.Chr.2.18.
Ahiiah 1.Chr.2.25.
Ierahmeel, 1.Chron. 2.9.
Atarah 1.Chr.2.26.
RAM 1.Chr.2.9.
2 Bunah 1.Chr.2.25.
1 Ram 1.Chr.2.25.
Oren 1.Chr.2.25.
Ozen 1.Chr.2.25.
Onam 1.Chr.2.26.
AMINA DAB.1.ch. 2.10.
Segub 1.Chr.2.21.
Naarah 1.Chr.4.5.
Aſhur 1.Chr.2.24.
Helah 1.Chr.4.5.
Maaz 1.Chr.2.27.
Iamin 1.Chr.2.27.
Ekar 1.Chr.2.27.
Shammai 1.Chr.2.28.
Iada 1.Chr.2.28.
TEKOA
Ikkeſh 2.Sa.23.26.
Amos the Prophet cap.1.1.
Ira 2.Sa.23.26.
Nadab 1.Chr.2.28.
Abihail 1.Chr.2.29.
Abiſhur 1.Chr.2.28.
2 Ionathan 1.Chr.2.32.
1 Iether 1.Chr.2.32.
Iair 1.Chr.2.22
2 Appaim 1.Chr.2.30.
1 Seled 1.Chr.2.30.
Ahban 1.Chr.2.29.
Molid 1.Chr 2.29.
Ahuſam 1.Chr.4.6.
Hepher 1.Chr.4.6.
Temeni 1.Chr.4.6.
Ahaſhtari 1.Chr.4.6.
Iſhi 1.Chr.2.31.
Sheſhan 1.Chr.2.31.
Peleth 1.Chr.2.33.
Zaza 1.Chr.2.33.
Zereth 1.Chr.4.7.
Zoar 1.Chr.4.7.
Coz 1.Chr.4.8.
Ethnan 1.Chr.4.7.
Iarha 1.Chr.2.35.
Ahlai 1.Chr.2.31.
Ephlal 1.Chr.2.37.
Obed 1.Chr.2.37
Helez 1.Chr.2.39.
Eleaſah 1.Chr.2.39
Iekamiah 1.Chr.2.41.
Eliſhama 1.Chr.2.41
Anub 1.Chr.4.8.
Harum 1.Chr.4.8.
Zobebah 1.Chr.4.8.
Attai 1.Chr.2.35.
Nathan 1.Chr.2.36.
Iehu 1.Chr.2.38.
Siſamai 1.Chr.2.40.
Nethaniah Ier.41.1.
Aharhel 1.Chr.4.8
Zabad 1.Chr.2.36.
Azariah 1.Chr.2.38
Shallum 1.Chr.2.40.
Iſhmael Ier.41.1.
Iabez 1.Chr.4.9.

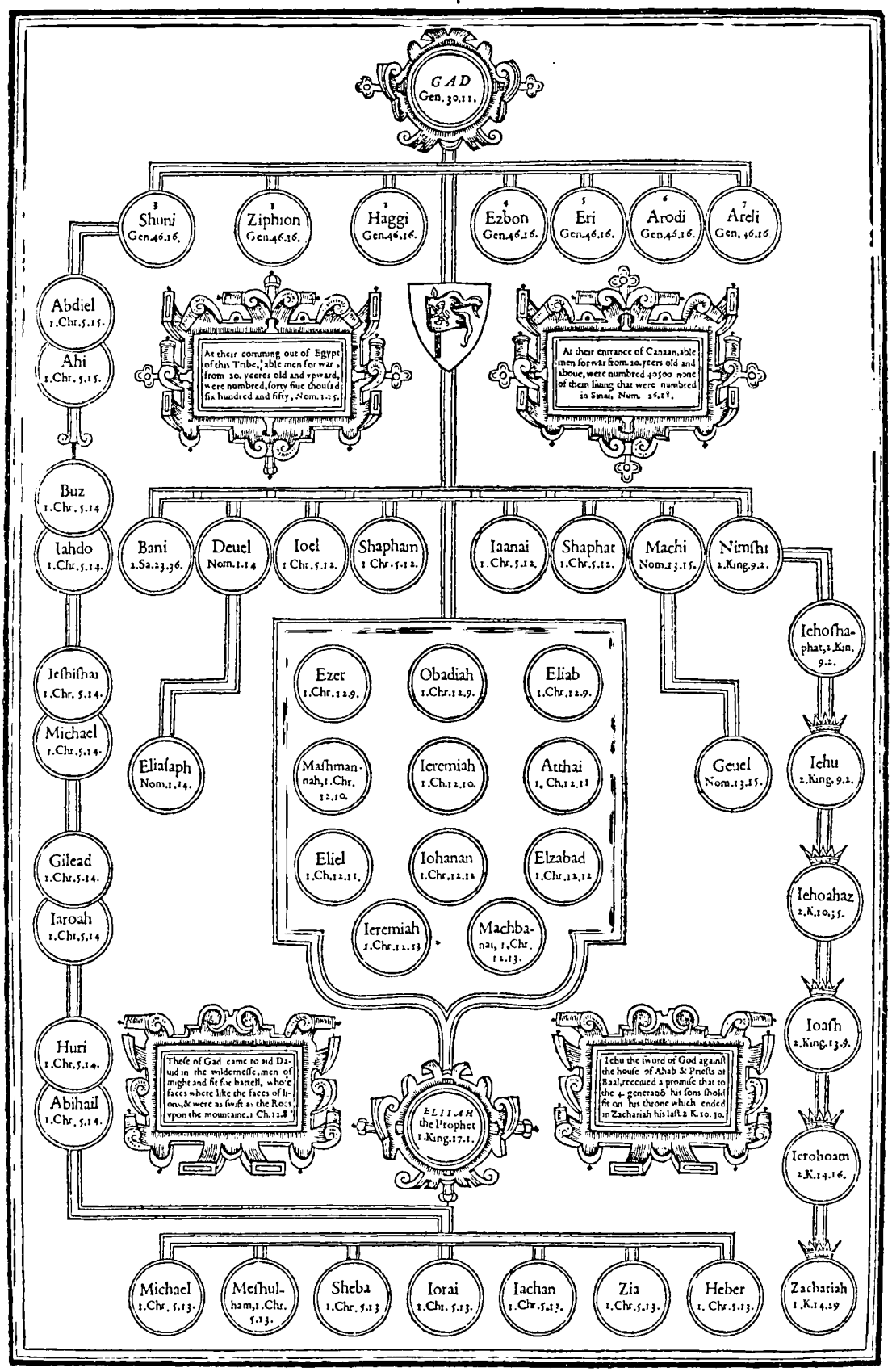

This was not Caleb that was sent to search the Land, but another of that name, and seuen generations before him.
Ierioth. 1.Chr.2.18.
Ephrath 1.Chro.2.19
Azubah. 1.Chro.2.18
CALEB 1.Chr.2.18.
Maacha Concu 1.Chr. 2.48.
Ephah Concu 1.Chr. 2.46.
Iehuhanan. 2.Chr.23.1.
Hur. 1.Chro.2.19
Zichri.2 Chro.17.16
Ishmael 2.Chr.23.1.
Nabal. 1.Sam.25.3
Amasiah 2.Chr.17.16
Iesher. 1.Chro.2.18
Shobab. 1.Chro.2.18
Ardon. 1.Chro.2.18
Maresha 1.Chr.2.42
Mesha. 1 Chr. 2.42.
Haran. 1.Chr.2.46.
Gazez 1.Chron.2.46
Moza 1.Chron.2.46.
Adnah. 2.Chr.17.14
Zebadiah 2.Chr.19.11
Hebron. 1.Chro.2.42
ZIPH. 1.Chron.2. 42.
Gazez. 1.Chro.2.46
Hizkiah. Zeph.1.1.
Korah. 1.Chr.2.43
Tappuah. 1.Chr 2.43.
Shaaph 1.Chr.2.49.
Sheber 1.Ch.2.48.
Tirhanah 1.Chr.2 48.
Sheua. 1.Chro.2.49
Achsah. 1.Chro.2.49.
Iahdai. 1.Chr.2 47.
Amariah. Zeph.1.1.
Ahithophel.2.Sam. 15.12
Rekem. 1.Chr.2.43.
Shema. 1.Chr.2.43.
MADMANNAH 1.Chron.2.49.
MACHBENAH. 1.Chron.2.49.
GIBEA. 1.Chron.2.49.
Gedaliah Zeph.1.1.
Shammai. 1.Chr.2.44.
Raham. 1.Chr.2.44.
Eliam. 2.Sam.23.34.
Maon. 1.Chr. 2.45.
Iorkoam 1.Chr.2.44.
Regem. 1.Chr.2.47.
Iotham. 1.Chr.2.47.
Geshan. 1.Chr.2 47.
Pelet. 1.Chr.2.47.
Ephah. 1.Chr.2.47.
Shaaph. 1.Chr.2.47.
Cushi. Zeph.1.1.
OBADIAH the Prophet.
HABAKKVK the Prophet
BETH-ZVR. 1.Chr.2.45.
ZEPHANIAH the Prophet.

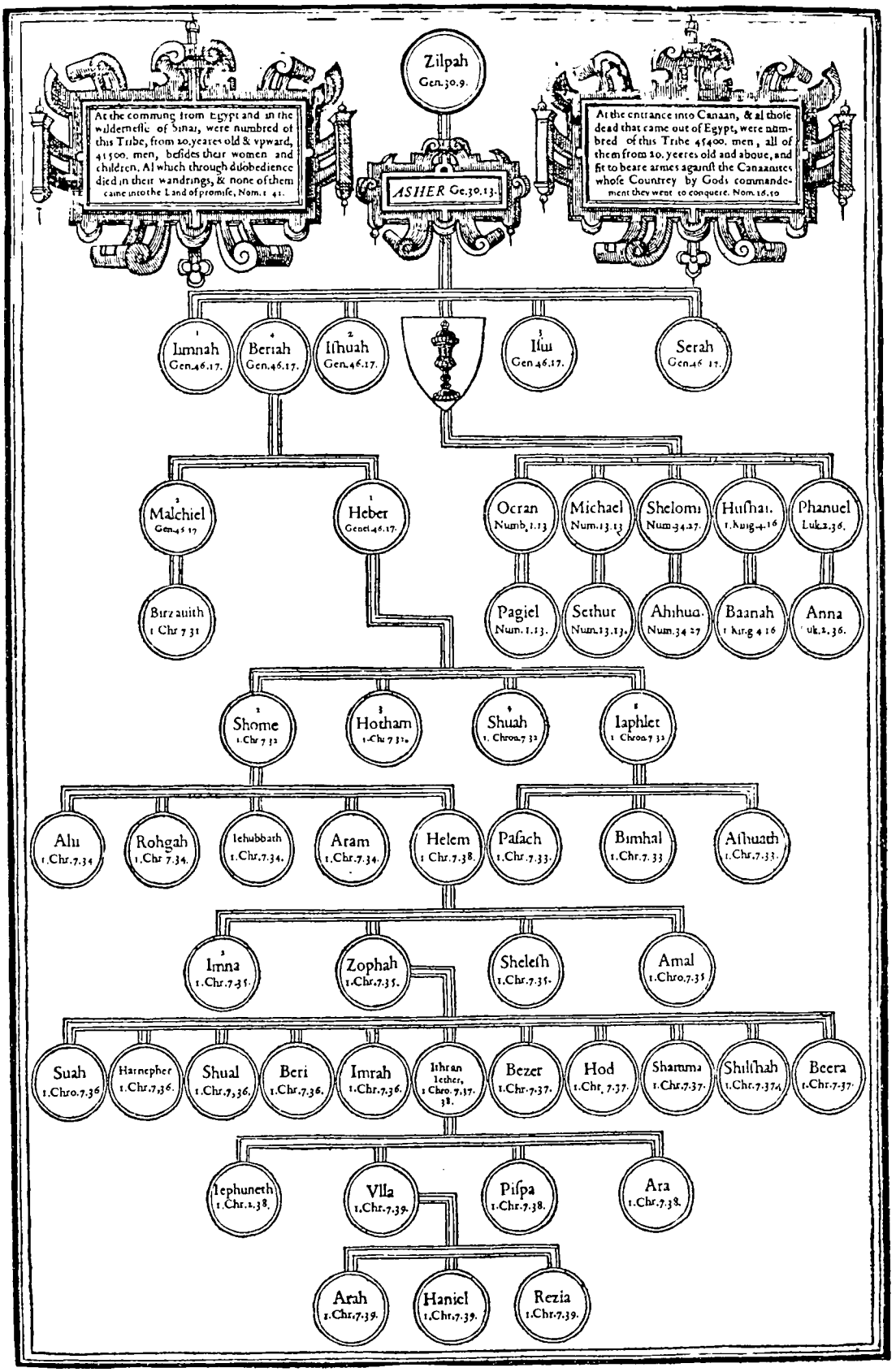

HVR
1.Chro.2.19.
MACHATHITE
Caleb
1.Chro.2.50.
Vri
Exod.31.2.
A Skilful workman.
Iaazaniah
2.King.25.23
Etam
1.Chron 4 3
Ezer
1.Chro.4.4.
2
Salma
1.Chron.2.51
1
Shobal
1.Chron.2.50.
3
Hareph
1.Chr.2.51.
Penuel
cap.4.4
Bezaleel
Exod.31.2.
BETHLEHEM
METOPHATHITE
Iaare-oregim, 2 Sam.21.19.
Dodo
2.Sam.23.24
Ibzan
Iudg.12.8.
Ephai
Iere.40.8.
Baanah
2.Sam.23.29
Maharai
2.Sam.23.28
Elhanan
2.Sam.21.19
Elhanan
1.Chr.11.26.
Tanchumeth, Ier. 40.8.
Seraiah
Ier. 40.8.
Heleb
2.Sa.23.29.
Chelub
1.Chr.4.11.
Hushah or Shuah
1.Chron.4 4.11.
KIRIATHIEARIM
Reaiah
1.Chro.4.2.
See the next page
Mebunnai
2.Sam.23.27
Abinadab
1.Sam.7.1.
Shemaiah
Ier 26.20.
Iahath
1.Chro.4.2.
BETH-GADER
Iezreel
1.Chro.4.3
Ishma
1.Chro.4.3.
Idbaih
1.Chro.4 3
Hazelelponi, 1.Ch. 4.3.
Eleazar
1.Sam.7.1.
Vzza
2.Sam.6.3.
Ahio
2.Sam.6.3.
Vriiah the Proph. Ier.26.20
Ahumai
1.Chro. 4.2.
Lahad
1.Chro.4.2.

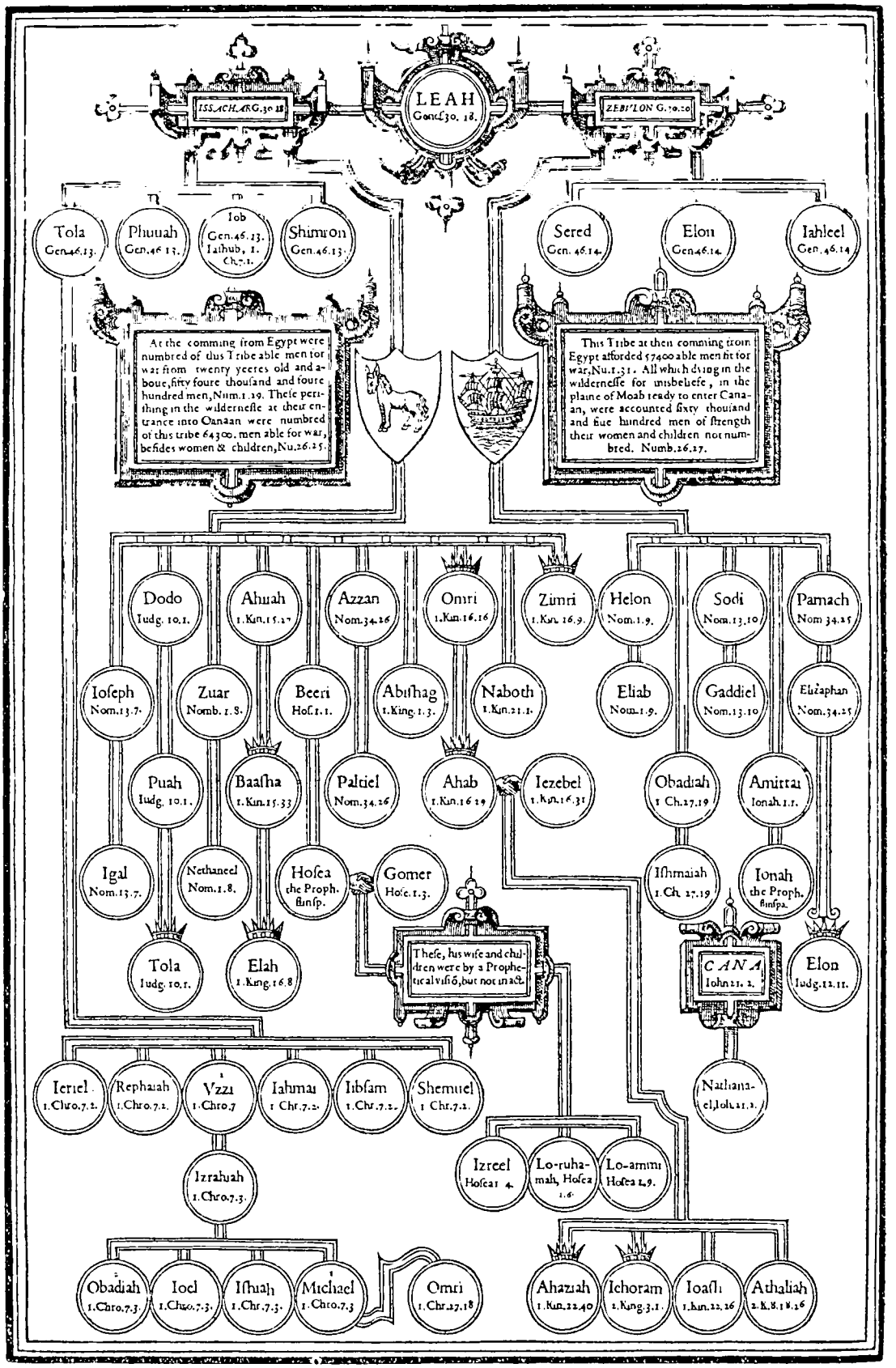

CHELVB
1.Chr.4.11.
Mehir
1.Chr.4.11.
Kenaz
1.Chr.4.13
Iehaleel
1.Chr.4.16
Simeon
1.Chr.4.20
Ezra
1.Chr.4.17.
Ziph
1.Chr.4.16.
Ziphah
1.Chr.4.16.
Tiria
1.Chr.4.16.
Asareel
1.Chr.4.16.
Ishi
1.Chr.4.20.
Zoheth
1.Chr.4.20.
Ben-zoheth, 1.Chr. 4.20.
Seraiah
1.Chr.4.14.
Iephunneh, Nom. 32.12
Othniel
1.Chr.4.13.
Achsah
Iosh. 15.17.
Amnon
1.Chr.4.20.
Rinnah
1.Chr.4.20.
Ben-hanan 1.Chr. 4.20.
Tilon
1.Chr.4.20.
Ioab
1.Chr.4.14.
Caleb
1 Chr.4.15.
Hathath
1.Chr.4.13.
Meonothai
1.Chr.4.14
Ophrah
1.Chr.4.14.
Heldai
1.Chr.27.15
Eshton
1.Chr.4.11.
Iru
1.Chr.4.15.
3 Naam
1.Chr.4.15.
2 Elah
1.Chr.4.15.
Achsah
Iudg.1.12.
Iehudiiah Hodiah, 1.Chr.4.18 19.
2 Mered
1.Chr.4.17.
Bithiah
1.Chr.4.18.
1 Iether
1.Chr. 4.17.
Epher
1.Chr.4.17.
Ialon
1.Chr.4.17.
Kenaz
1.Chr.4.15.
3 Tehinnah
1.Chr.4.12.
1 Beth-raphа, 1.Chr. 4.12.
2 Paseah
1.Chr.4.12.
Iered
1.Chr. 4.18.
Heber
1.Chro.4.18
Iekuthiel
1.Chr.4.18.
Miriam
1.Chr.4.17.
Shammia
1.Chr.4.17.
Isshbah
1.Chr.4.17.
IR-NAHASH
GEDOR
SOCHO
ZANOAH
ESHTEMOANITES

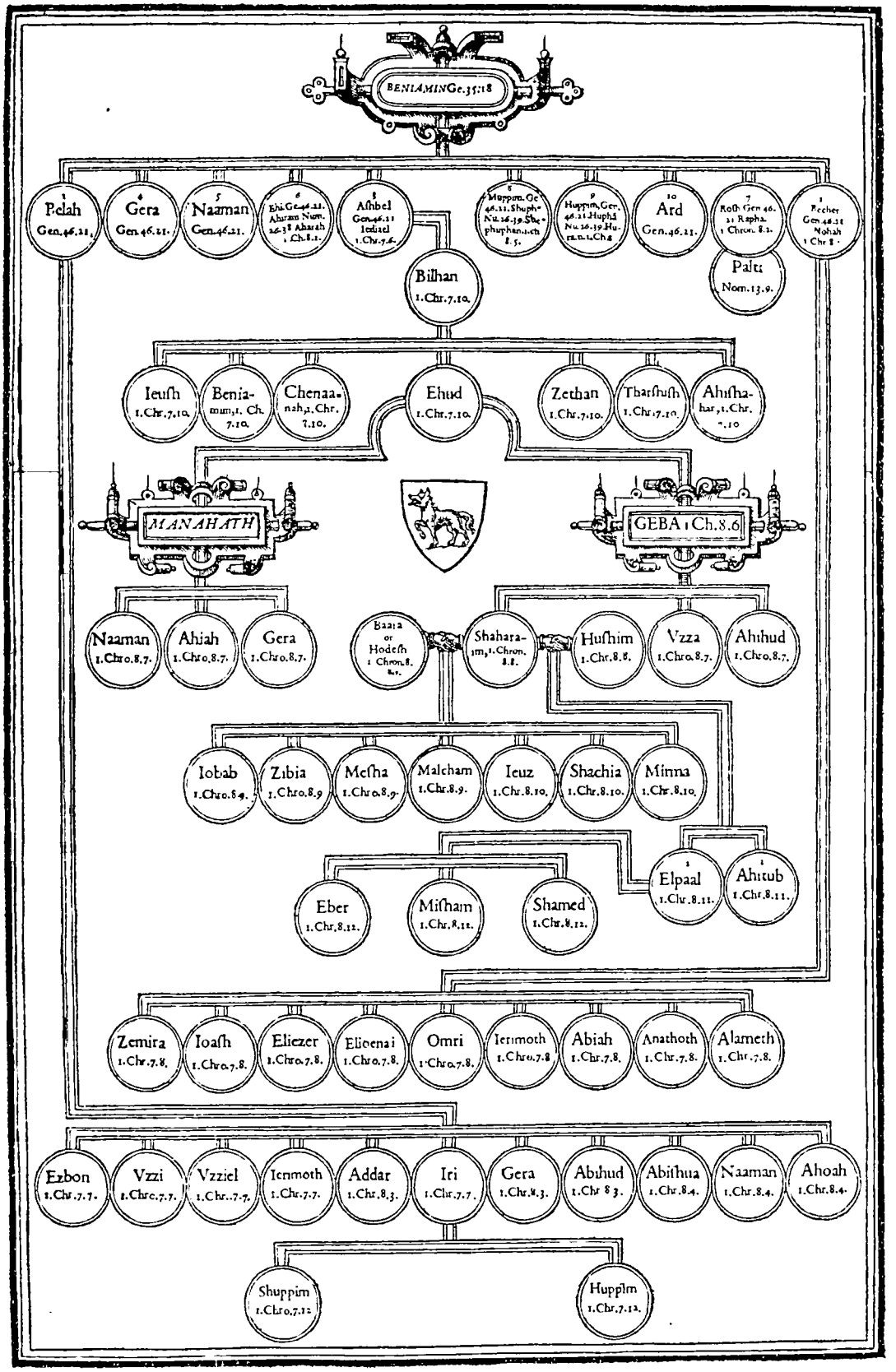

The Euangelists Mathew, and Luke, from Dauid to Mary doe diuerslie deriue the descent of Christ. Saint Mathew bringeth him to be the heire of Dauids throne, and by a legall succession from Solomon, and those Kings that possessed the crown, as likewise from those high Saints from whom it was taken, Dan.7. whereby he was lawfully titled, the King of the Iewes, which his star shewed, and for whom the wisemen sought, that Pilate granted, himselfe confessed, and the Iewes to hinder his right could name none but Cæsar.
AMINADAB. 1.Chron. 2. 10.
Saint Luke sheweth him to be the seed promised in paradise, and by his naturall parents bringeth him from Eli, Rhesa, Zorobabel, Neri, Nathan, and Dauid to Adam. For Solomons house ending in Ieconias, Ier. 22.29. and the Crowne taken from his families, Ezek. 21.26. the right of his kingdome descended to his next in kindred according to the Law, Nom. 27. and so to Christ, so that these holy Euangelists breathe forth a sweete consort of his office & person, without all contradiction in their holy records.
NAHSHON 1.Chro. 2. 10
Aaron, Exod.6.23.
Elisheba, Exod.6.23.
SALMA 1.Chron.2. 11.
RACHAB Mat.1,5.
Naomi Ruth 1.2
Elimelech, Ruth.1.3
BOAZ 1.Chr.2.11
RVTH Ruth 4.10.
Ruth Ruth 1.4.
Mahlon Ruth 1.2
Chilion Ruth 1. 2.
Orpah Ruth.1.4
NAHASH 2. Sam. 17. 25.
IESSE 1.Chr. 2.12
OBED 1.Chr.2.12.
Eliab 1.Chr.2.13.
Abinadab 1.Chr.2.13.
Shimma. 1.Chr.2.13.
Nathanael 1.Chr.2.14.
Raddai 1.Chr.2.14.
Zeruia 1.Chr.2.16.
Ozem 1.Chr.2.15.
Iether 1.Chr.2.17.
Abigail 1.Chr.2.17.
Abihail 2.Ch.11.18
Rehoboam 1.Chr.11.18.
Ionadab 2.Sam.13.3
Ionathan 1.Chr.20.7.
Ioab 2.Sam.2.18
Abishai 2.Sam.2.18
Asahel 2.Sam.2.18
Zebadiah 1.Chr.27.7.
Amasa 1.Chr.2.17.
Abital 2.Sam. 3.4.
Abigail 2.Sam. 3.4.
Haggith 2.Sam.3.4.
Eglah 2.Sam.3.5.
DAVID 1.Chr.2.15
BATHSHEBA, 2.Sam. 11.27.
Ahinoam 1.Chr.3.1.
Maacha 1.Chr.3.2.
Michal 1.Sa.18.27.
Amnon 2.Ch.3.1.
Tamar 2.Sam.13.1
Absalom 1.Chr.3.2
Shephatiah.2.Sa.3.4.
Hachaliah, Neh. 1.1
Chileab, 2.Sa. 3.4 Daniel, 1.Chron.3.1.
Adoniiah 2.Sam.3.4.
Ithream 2.Sam.3.5.
A Sonne 2.Sa.12.15.
Shimea 1.Chr.3.5.
Shobab 1.Chro.3.5
NATHAN 1 Chro.3 5.
Solomon 1.Chr.3.5.
Ibhar 1.Chr. 3.6.
Elishama 1.Chr. 3.6.
Eliphelet 1.Chr.3.6.
Noga 1.Chr.3.7.
Nepheg 2.Chr.3.7.
Ierimoth 2.Ch.11.18
Iaphia 1.Chr.3.7.
Elishama 1.Chr.3.8.
Eliada 1.Chr.3.8.
Eliphelet 1.Chr.3.8.
Nehemiah, Neh. 1.1.
Mahalath 2.Ch.11.18
Tamar 2.Sa.14.27.

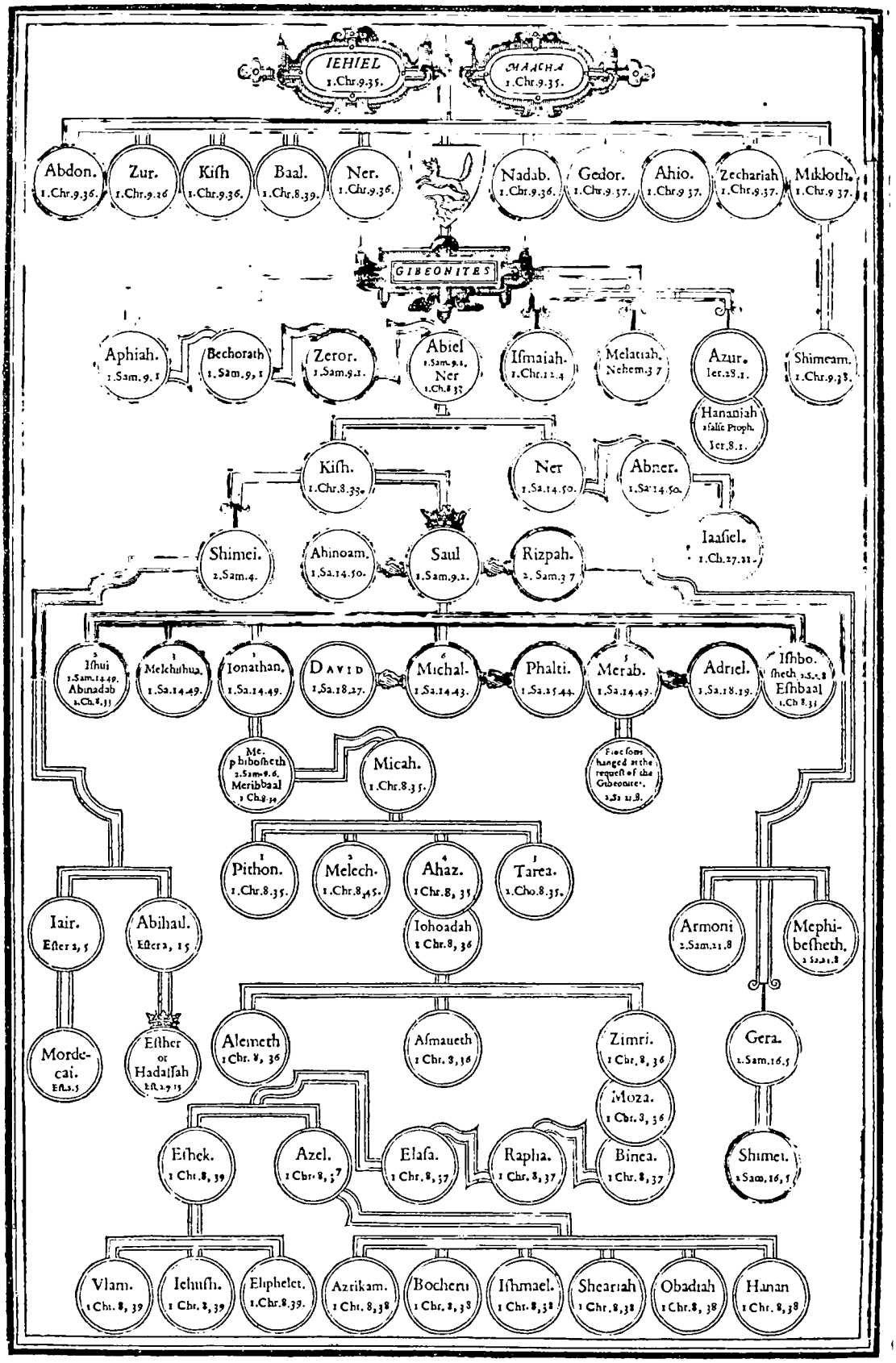

DAN Gen. 30.6
Bilhah Genes. 30.6.
NAPHTALI, G. 30.8
Hushim, Ge. 46 23. Shuham N. 26.42
Iahzeèl Gen. 46.24.
Guni Gen. 46.24.
Iezer Gen. 46.24.
Shillem Gen. 46.24.
In the wilderneſſe of Sinai and ſecond yeare after their commung out of Egypt, were numbred of this tribe from twenty yeeres old and aboue able men to goe foorth to warre in Iſrael, ſixty two thouſand and ſeuen hundred perſons, beſides their women and children not numbred, Num. 1.39.
The Tribe of Nephtali being numbred in the wilderneſſe of Sinai, the ſecond month and ſecond yeare after their comming from Egypt were found to be fifty three thouſand and foure hundred men able to goe forth to warre, from twenty yeares old & vpward, beſides their women and children not numbred, Nu. 1.43.
Ammiſhaddai Num. 1.12.
Iogli Nom. 34.22.
Ieroham 1.Chr. 27.22
Dibri Leu. 24.11.
Eman Nom. 1.15.
Vophſi Num. 13.14
Azriel 1.Chr. 27.19
Gemalli Nom. 13.12
Aliſamach. Exod. 31.6.
Manoah Iudg. 13.2.
A woman of Dan, 2.Chr. 2.14
A man of Tyre, 1.K. 7.14.
Abinoam Iudg. 4.6.
Ammihud Nom. 34.28
Ahimaaz 1.King. 4.15
Ahiezer Nom. 1.12.
Bucki Num. 34.22.
Azariel 1.Chr. 27.22
Shelomith Leuit. 24.11.
Ahira Nom. 1.15.
Nahbi Nom. 13.14
Ierimoth 1.Chr. 27.19
Ammiel Nom. 13.12.
Aholiab Exod. 31.6.
Samſon Iudg. 13.24.
A Blaſphemer, Leuit. 24.10
Hiram 1.King. 7.13.
Barak Iudg. 4.6.
Pedahel Nom. 34.28
All the men of this Tribe of Dan that were numbred in mount Sinai being dead, for their tranſgreſſions, in the wilderneſſe, and a view taken in the plaine of Moab, when they were ready to enter Canaan, of this Tribe were numbred ſixty foure thouſand and foure hundred able men from 20. yeers old & aboue beſides womẽ & childrẽ, N. 26.43.
But theſe numbred men dying all of them in the wilderneſſe, of this Tribe notwithſtanding, in the plaine of Moab before they entred into Canaan were numbred, fourty fiue thouſand & foure hundred able to beare weapons, and to goe forth to war, from twenty yeares old and aboue, beſides their women and children, Numb. 26. 50.

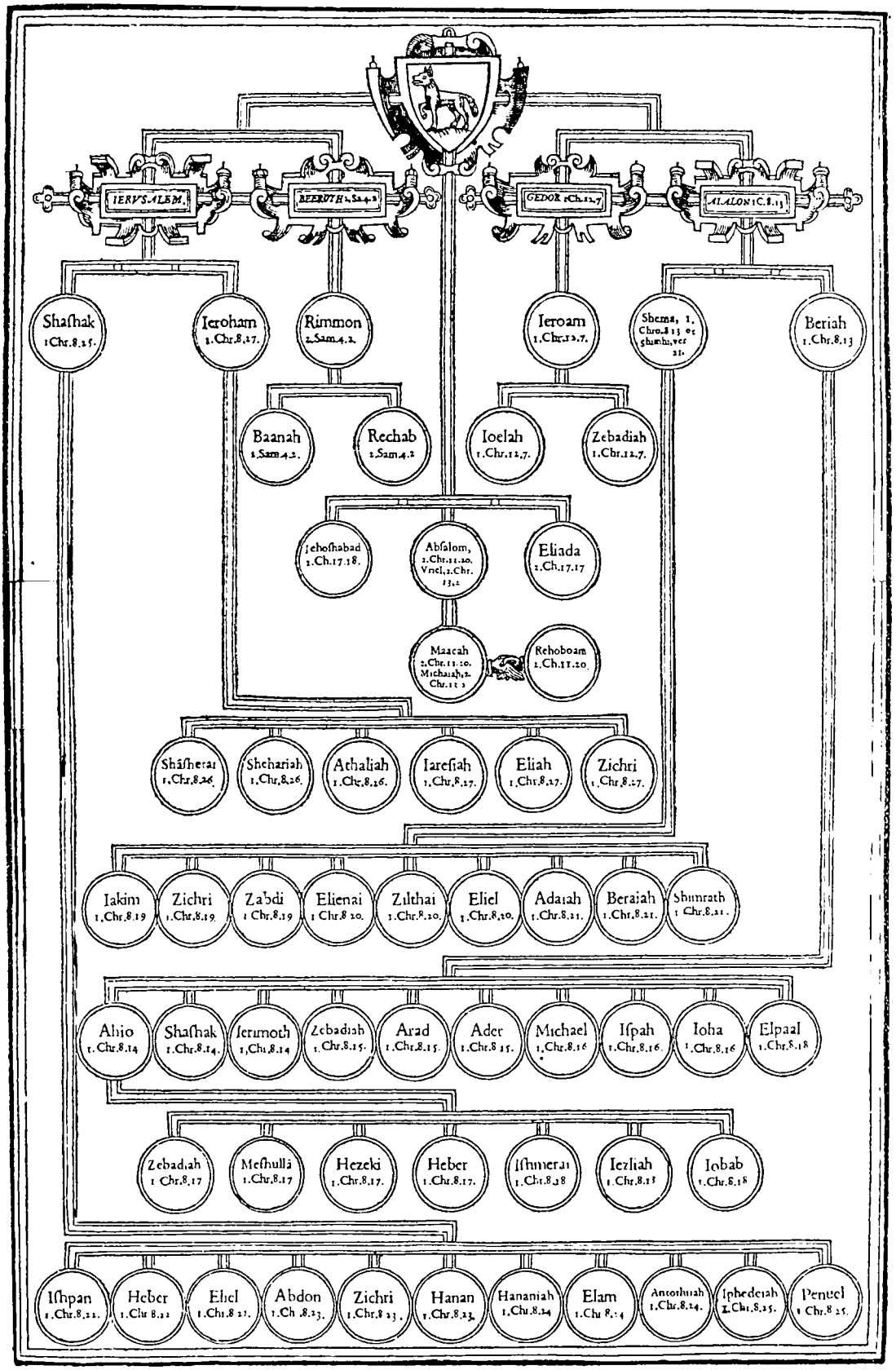

GAD
Gen. 30.11.
3 Shuni Gen.46.16.
3 Ziphion Gen.46.16.
2 Haggi Gen.46.16.
4 Ezbon Gen.46.16.
5 Eri Gen.46.16.
6 Arodi Gen.46.16.
7 Areli Gen. 46.16.
Abdiel 1.Chr.5.15.
Ahi 1.Chr. 5.15.
At their comming out of Egypt of this Tribe, able men for war, from 20. yeeres old and vpward, were numbred, forty fiue thousand six hundred and fifty, Nom.1.25.
At their entrance of Canaan, able men for war from 20. yeers old and aboue, were numbred 40500 none of them liuing that were numbred in Sinai. Num. 26.18.
Buz 1.Chr. 5.14
Iahdo 1.Chr.5.14.
Bani 2.Sa.23.36.
Deuel Nom.1.14
Ioel 1 Chr.5.12.
Shaphan 1 Chr.5.12.
Iaanai 1.Chr.5.12.
Shaphat 1.Chr.5.12.
Machi Nom.13.15.
Nimshi 2.King.9.2.
Ezer 1.Chr.12.9.
Obadiah 1.Chr.12.9.
Eliab 1.Chr.12.9.
Iehoshaphat, 2.Kin. 9.2.
Ieshishai 1.Chr. 5.14.
Michael 1.Chr.5.14.
Eliasaph Nom.1.14.
Mashmannah, 1.Chr. 12.10.
Ieremiah 1.Ch.12.10.
Atthai 1. Ch.12.11
Geuel Nom.13.15.
Iehu 2.King. 9.2.
Eliel 1.Ch.12.11.
Iohanan 1.Chr.12.12
Elzabad 1.Chr.12.12
Gilead 1.Chr.5.14.
Iaroah 1.Chr.5.14
Ieremiah 1.Chr.12.13
Machbanai, 1.Chr. 12.13.
Iehoahaz 2.K.10.35.
These of Gad came to aid Dauid in the wildernesse, men of might and fit for battell, whose faces were like the faces of lions, & were as swift as the Roes vpon the mountaine, 1 Ch.12.8
ELIAH the 1 prophet 1.King.17.1.
Iehu the word of God against the house of Ahab & Priests of Baal, receiued a promise that to the 4. generation his sons should sit on his throne which ended in Zachariah his last 2 K.10.30.
Huri 1.Chr.5.14.
Abihail 1.Chr. 5.14.
Ioash 2.King.13.9.
Ieroboam 2.K.14.16.
Michael 1.Chr. 5.13.
Meshullham, 1.Chr. 5.13.
Sheba 1.Chr. 5.13
Iorai 1.Chr. 5.13.
Iachan 1.Chr.5.13.
Zia 1.Chr.5.13.
Heber 1. Chr.5.13.
Zachariah 1.K.14.29

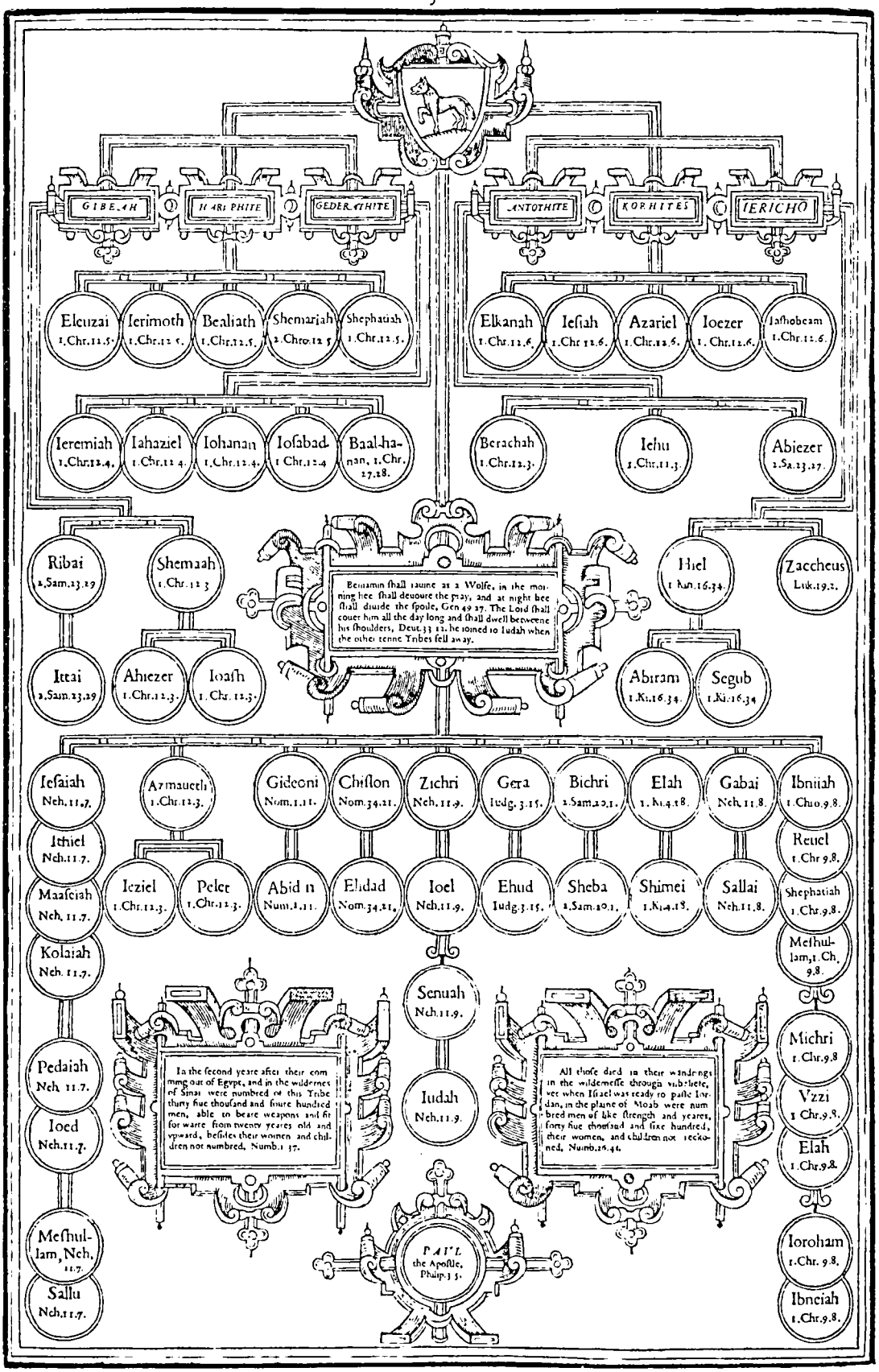

Zilpah
Gen.30.9.
ASHER Ge.30.13.
At the comming from Egypt and in the wildernesse of Sinai, were numbred of this Tribe, from 20.yeares old & vpward, 41500. men, besides their women and children. Al which through disobedience died in their wandrings, & none of them came into the Land of promise, Nom.1 41.
At the entrance into Canaan, & al those dead that came out of Egypt, were numbred of this Tribe 45400. men, all of them from 20. yeeres old and aboue, and fit to beare armes against the Canaanites whose Countrey by Gods commandement they went to conquere. Nom.26.50
1 Iumnah Gen.46.17.
4 Beriah Gen.46.17.
2 Ishuah Gen.46.17.
3 Isui Gen.46.17.
Serah Gen.46 17.
2 Malchiel Gen.45 17
1 Heber Genel.46.17.
Ocran Numb.1.13
Michael Num.13.13
Shelomi Num.34.27.
Hushai. 1.kuig.4.16
Phanuel Luk.2.36.
Birzauith 1 Chr 7 31
Pagiel Num.1.13.
Sethur Num.13.13.
Ahihud. Num.34 27
Baanah 1 kuig 4 16
Anna uk.2.36.
2 Shome 1.Chr 7 32
3 Hotham 1.Chr 7 32.
4 Shuah 1. Chron.7 32
5 Iaphlet 1 Chron.7 32
Alu 1.Chr.7.34
Rohgah 1.Chr 7.34.
Iehubbath 1.Chr.7.34.
Aram 1.Chr.7.34.
Helem 1 Chr.7.38.
Pasach 1.Chr.7.33.
Bimhal 1.Chr.7.33
Asshuath 1.Chr.7.33.
2 Imna 1.Chr.7.35.
Zophah 1.Chr.7.35.
Sheleth 1.Chr.7.35.
Amal 1.Chro.7.35
Suah 1.Chro.7.36
Harnepher 1.Chr.7,36.
Shual 1.Chr.7,36.
Beri 1.Chr.7.36.
Imrah 1.Chr.7.36.
Ithran Iether, 1 Chro.7.37. 38.
Bezer 1.Chr.7.37.
Hod 1.Chr. 7.37.
Shamma 1.Chr.7.37.
Shilshah 1.Chr.7.374
Beera 1.Chr.7.37.
Iephuneth 1.Chr.1.38.
Vlla 1.Chr.7.39.
Pispa 1.Chr.7.38.
Ara 1.Chr.7.38.
Arah 1.Chr.7.39.
Haniel 1.Chr.7.39.
Rezia 1.Chr.7.39.

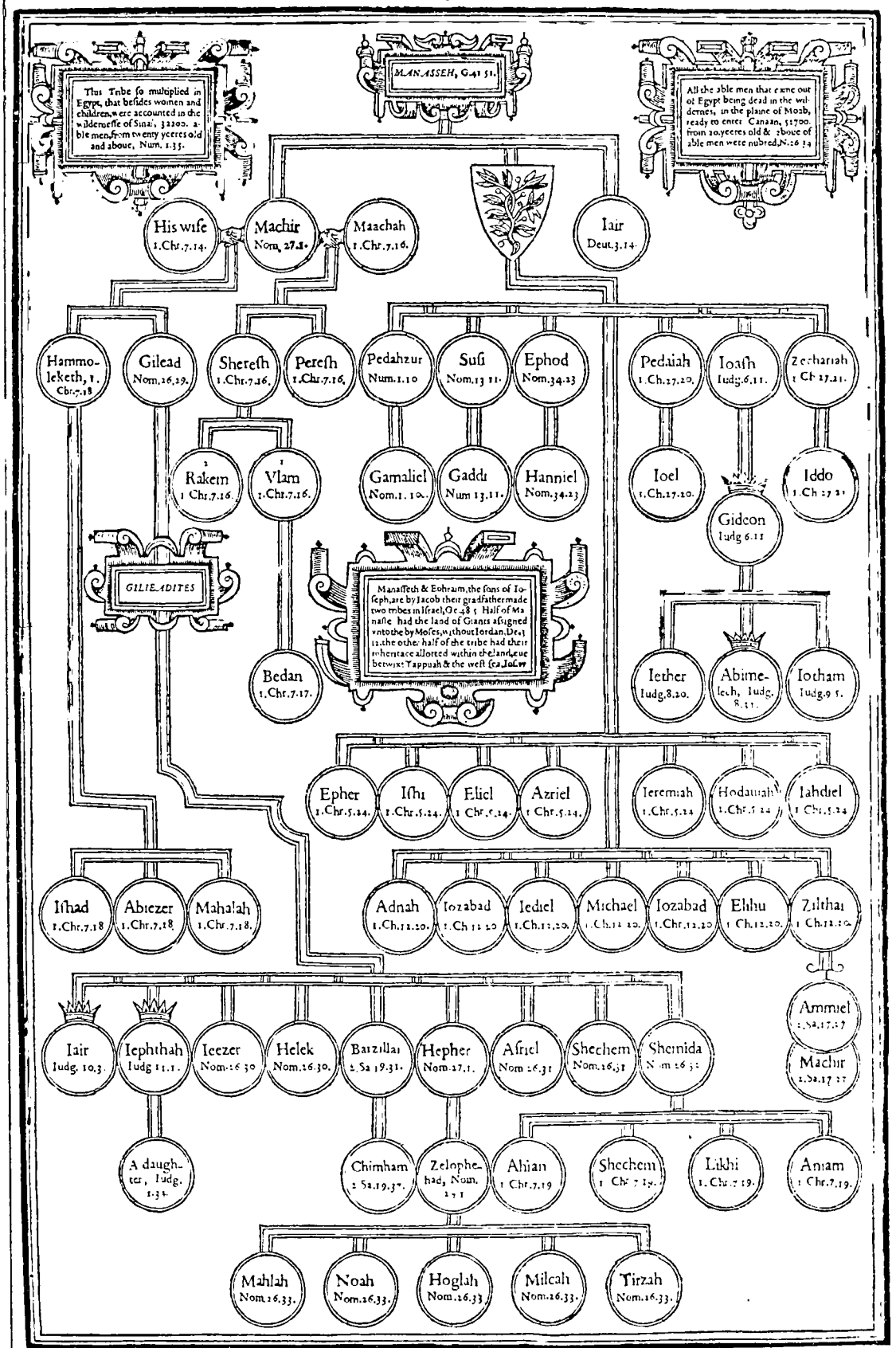

LEAH
Genes. 30. 18.
ISSACHAR. Gen. 30. 18
ZEBVLON Gen. 30. 20
Tola Gen. 46. 13.
Phuuah Gen. 46. 13.
Iob Gen. 46. 13. Iashub, 1. Chr. 7. 1.
Shimron Gen. 46. 13.
Sered Gen. 46. 14.
Elon Gen. 46. 14.
Iahleel Gen. 46. 14.
At the comming from Egypt were numbred of this Tribe able men for war from twenty yeeres old and aboue, fifty foure thousand and foure hundred men, Num. 1. 29. These perishing in the wildernesse at their entrance into Canaan were numbred of this tribe 64300. men able for war, besides women & children, Nu. 26. 25.
This Tribe at their comming from Egypt afforded 57400 able men fit for war, Nu. 1. 31. All which dying in the wildernesse for unbeliefe, in the plaine of Moab ready to enter Canaan, were accounted sixty thousand and fiue hundred men of strength their women and children not numbred. Numb. 26. 27.
Dodo Iudg. 10. 1.
Ahuah 1. Kin. 15. 27
Azzan Nom. 34. 26
Omri 1. Kin. 16. 16
Zimri 1. Kin. 16. 9.
Helon Nom. 1. 9.
Sodi Nom. 13. 10
Pamach Nom 34. 25
Ioseph Nom. 13. 7.
Zuar Nomb. 1. 8.
Beeri Hos. 1. 1.
Abishag 1. King. 1. 3.
Naboth 1. Kin. 21. 1.
Eliab Nom. 1. 9.
Gaddiel Nom. 13. 10
Elizaphan Nom. 34. 25
Puah Iudg. 10. 1.
Baasha 1. Kin. 15. 33
Paltiel Nom. 34. 26
Ahab 1. Kin. 16. 29
Iezebel 1. Kin. 16. 31
Obadiah 1 Ch. 27. 19
Amittai Ionah. 1. 1.
Igal Nom. 13. 7.
Nethaneel Nom. 1. 8.
Hosea the Proph. sinsp.
Gomer Hos. 1. 3.
Ishmaiah 1. Ch. 27. 19
Ionah the Proph. sinspa.
Tola Iudg. 10. 1.
Elah 1. King. 16. 8
These, his wife and children were by a Prophetical visiō, but not in fact.
CANA Iohn 21. 2.
Elon Iudg. 12. 11.
Ieriel 1. Chro. 7. 2.
Rephaiah 1. Chro. 7. 2.
Vzzi 1. Chro. 7
Iahmai 1 Chr. 7. 2.
Ibsam 1. Chr. 7. 2.
Shemuel 1 Chr. 7. 2.
Nathanael Ioh. 21. 2.
Izreel Hosea 1.
Lo-ruhamah, Hosea 1. 6.
Lo-ammi Hosea 1. 9.
Izrahiah 1. Chro. 7. 3.
Obadiah 1. Chro. 7. 3.
Ioel 1. Chro. 7. 3.
Ishiah 1. Chr. 7. 3.
Michael 1. Chro. 7. 3
Omri 1. Chr. 27. 18
Ahaziah 1. Kin. 22. 40
Ichoram 2. King. 3. 1.
Ioash 1. kin. 22. 26
Athaliah 2. K. 8. 18. 26

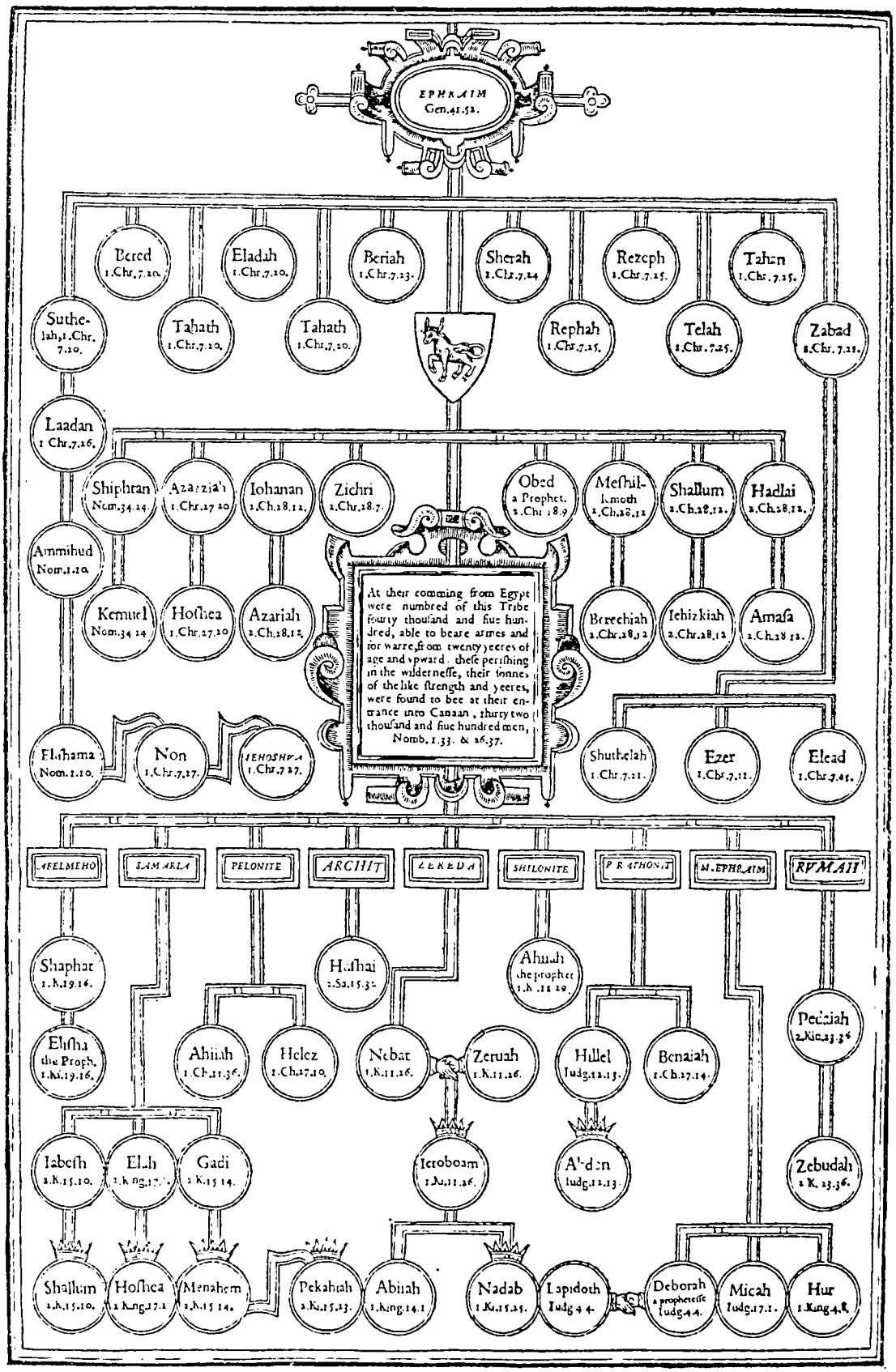

BENIAMIN Ge. 35:18
1 Pelah Gen. 46.21.
4 Gera Gen. 46.21.
5 Naaman Gen. 46.21.
6 Ehi. Ge. 46.21. Ahiram Num. 26.38 Ahiah 1. Ch. 8.1.
8 Ashbel Gen. 46.21 Iediael 1. Chr. 7.6.
Bilhan 1. Chr. 7.10.
8 Muppim. Ge 46.21. Shupham Nu. 26.39. Shephupham. 1. ch 8.5.
9 Huppim. Ger. 46.21. Hupha Nu. 26.39. Huram. 1. Ch. 8
10 Ard Gen. 46.21.
7 Rosh. Gen 46. 21 Rapha. 1 Chron. 8.2.
Palu Nom. 13.9.
3 Becher Gen. 46.21 Nohah 1 Chr 8.
Ieush 1. Chr. 7.10.
Beniamim, 1. Ch. 7.10.
Chenaanah, 1. Chr. 7.10.
Ehud 1. Chr. 7.10.
Zethan 1. Chr. 7.10.
Tharshush 1. Chr. 7.10.
Ahisharhar, 1. Chr. 7.10
MANAHATH
GEBA 1 Ch. 8.6
Naaman 1. Chro. 8.7.
Ahiah 1. Chro. 8.7.
Gera 1. Chro. 8.7.
Baara or Hodesh 1 Chron. 8. &c.
Shaharaim, 1. Chron. 8.8.
Hushim 1. Chr. 8.8.
Vzza 1. Chro. 8.7.
Ahihud 1. Chro. 8.7.
Iobab 1. Chro. 8.9.
Zibia 1. Chro. 8.9
Mesha 1. Chro. 8.9.
Malcham 1. Chr. 8.9.
Ieuz 1. Chr. 8.10.
Shachia 1. Chr. 8.10.
Mirma 1. Chr. 8.10.
Eber 1. Chr. 8.12.
Misham 1. Chr. 8.12.
Shamed 1. Chr. 8.12.
1 Elpaal 1. Chr. 8.11.
1 Ahitub 1. Chr. 8.11.
Zemira 1. Chr. 7.8.
Ioash 1. Chro. 7.8.
Eliezer 1. Chro. 7.8.
Elioenai 1. Chro. 7.8.
Omri 1. Chro. 7.8.
Ieremoth 1. Chro. 7.8
Abiah 1. Chr. 7.8.
Anathoth 1. Chr. 7.8.
Alameth 1. Chr. 7.8.
Ezbon 1. Chr. 7.7.
Vzzi 1. Chro. 7.7.
Vzziel 1. Chr. 7.7.
Ieremoth 1. Chr. 7.7.
Addar 1. Chr. 8.3.
Iri 1. Chr. 7.7.
Gera 1. Chr. 8.3.
Abihud 1. Chr 8.3.
Abishua 1. Chr. 8.4.
Naaman 1. Chr. 8.4.
Ahoah 1. Chr. 8.4.
Shuppim 1. Chro. 7.12
Hupplm 1. Chr. 7.12.

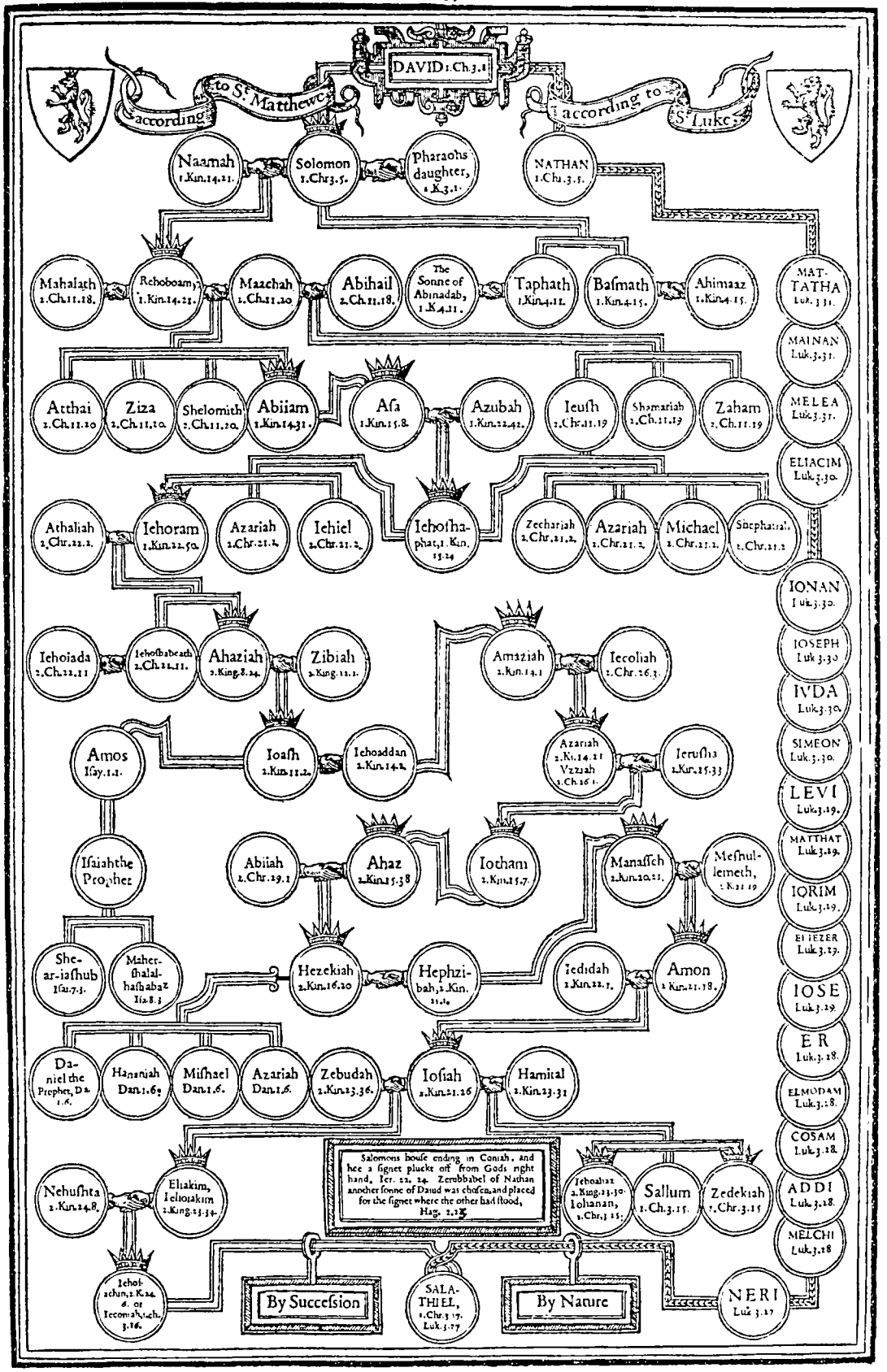

IEHIEL
1.Chr.9.35.
MAACHA
1.Chr.9.35.
Abdon. 1.Chr.9.36.
Zur. 1.Chr.9.36
Kish 1.Chr.9.36.
Baal. 1.Chr.8.30.
Ner. 1.Chr.9.36.
Nadab. 1.Chr.9.36.
Gedor. 1.Chr.9.37.
Ahio. 1.Chr.9.37.
Zechariah 1.Chr.9.37.
Mikloth. 1.Chr.9.37.
GIBEONITES
Aphiah. 1.Sam.9.1
Bechorath 1.Sam.9.1
Zeror. 1.Sam.9.1.
Abiel 1.Sam.9.1. Ner 1.Ch.8.33
Ismaiah. 1.Chr.12.4
Melatiah. Nehem.3.7
Azur. Ier.28.1.
Hananiah a falſe Proph. Ier.8.1.
Shimeam. 1.Chr.9.38.
Kish. 1.Chr.8.33.
Ner 1.Sa.14.50.
Abner. 1.Sa.14.50.
Iaasiel. 1.Ch.27.21.
Shimei. 2.Sam.4.
Ahinoam. 1.Sa.14.50.
Saul 1.Sam.9.2.
Rizpah. 2.Sam.3.7
Ishui 1.Sam.14.49. Abinadab 1.Ch.8.33
Melchishua. 1.Sa.14.49.
Ionathan. 1.Sa.14.49.
DAVID 1.Sa.18.27.
Michal. 1.Sa.14.49.
Phalti. 1.Sa.25.44.
Merab. 1.Sa.14.49.
Adriel. 1.Sa.18.19.
Ishbosheth 1.Sa.8 Eshbaal 1.Ch.8.33
Mephibosheth 2.Sam.9.6. Meribbaal 1.Ch.8.34
Micah. 1.Chr.8.35.
Five sons hanged at the request of the Gibeonites. 2.Sa.21.9.
Pithon. 1.Chr.8.35.
Melech. 1.Chr.8.35.
Ahaz. 1.Chr.8.35
Tarea. 1.Cho.8.35.
Iohoadah 1.Chr.8.36
Armoni 2.Sam.21.8
Mephibesheth. 2.Sa.21.8
Iair. Ester 2,5
Abihail. Ester 2, 15
Mordecai. Est.2.5
Esther or Hadassah Est.2.7.15
Alemeth 1.Chr. 8, 36
Asmaueth 1.Chr. 8,36
Zimri. 1.Chr. 8, 36
Moza. 1.Chr. 8, 36
Binea. 1.Chr. 8, 37
Gera. 2.Sam.16.5
Shimei. 2.Sam.16,5
Esthek. 1.Chr.8, 39
Azel. 1.Chr. 8, 37
Elasa. 1.Chr. 8, 37
Rapha. 1.Chr. 8, 37
Vlam. 1.Chr. 8, 39
Iehush. 1.Chr. 8, 39
Elphelet. 1.Chr.8.39.
Azrikam. 1.Chr. 8,38
Bocheru 1.Chr. 8, 38
Ishmael. 1.Chr. 8,38
Sheariah 1.Chr.8,38
Obadiah 1.Chr.8, 38
Hanan 1.Chr. 8, 38

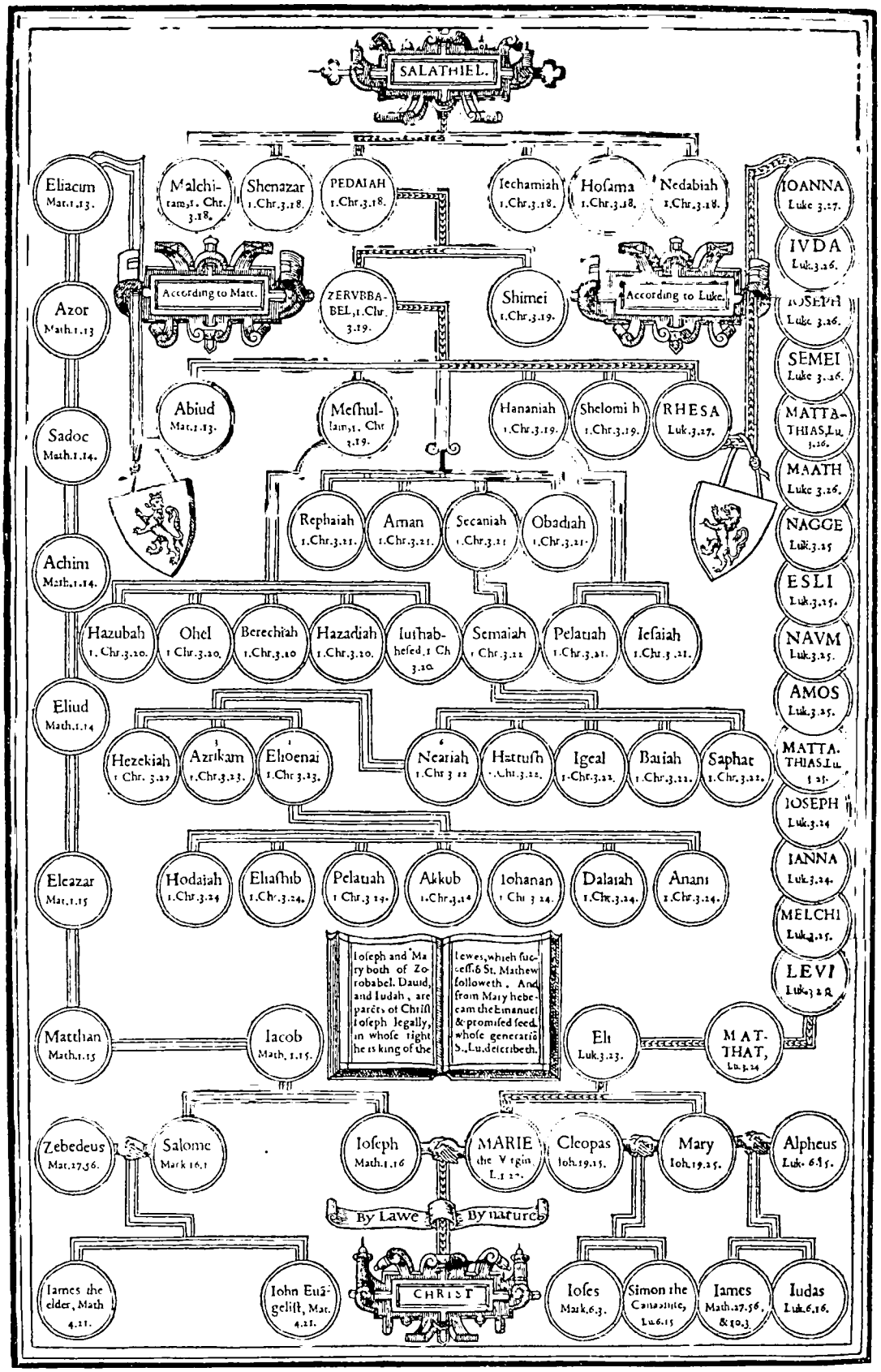

IERVSALEM.
BEERITH 2.Sa.4.2
GEDOR 1.Ch.12.7
AIALON 1.C.8.13
Shaſhak 1.Chr.8.25.
Ieroham 1.Chr.8.27.
Rimmon 2.Sam.4.2.
Ieroam 1.Chr.12.7.
Shema, 1. Chro.8.13 or shimhi,ver 21.
Beriah 1.Chr.8.13
Baanah 2.Sam.4.2.
Rechab 2.Sam.4.2
Ioelah 1.Chr.12.7.
Zebadiah 1.Chr.12.7.
Iehoſhabad 2.Ch.17.18.
Abſalom, 2.Chr.11.20. Vriel,2.Chr. 13.2
Eliada 2.Ch.17.17
Maacah 2.Chr.11.20. Michaiah,2. Chr.13.2
Rehoboam 2.Ch.11.20
Shaſherai 1.Chr.8.26.
Shehariah 1.Chr.8.26.
Athaliah 1.Chr.8.26.
Iareſiah 1.Chr.8.27.
Eliah 1.Chr.8.27.
Zichri 1.Chr.8.27.
Iakim 1.Chr.8.19
Zichri 1.Chr.8.19.
Zabdi 1.Chr.8.19
Elienai 1.Chr.8.20.
Zilthai 1.Chr.8.20.
Eliel 1.Chr.8.20.
Adaiah 1.Chr.8.21.
Beraiah 1.Chr.8.21.
Shimrath 1.Chr.8.21.
Ahio 1.Chr.8.14
Shaſhak 1.Chr.8.14.
Ieremoth 1.Chr.8.14
Zebadiah 1.Chr.8.15.
Arad 1.Chr.8.15.
Ader 1.Chr.8.15.
Michael 1.Chr.8.16
Iſpah 1.Chr.8.16.
Ioha 1.Chr.8.16.
Elpaal 1.Chr.8.18
Zebadiah 1.Chr.8.17
Meſhullâ 1.Chr.8.17
Hezeki 1.Chr.8.17.
Heber 1.Chr.8.17.
Iſhmerai 1.Chr.8.18
Iezliah 1.Chr.8.18
Iobab 1.Chr.8.18
Iſhpan 1.Chr.8.22.
Heber 1.Chr.8.22
Eliel 1.Chr.8.22.
Abdon 1.Ch.8.23.
Zichri 1.Chr.8.23.
Hanan 1.Chr.8.23.
Hananiah 1.Chr.8.24
Elam 1.Chr.8.24
Antothiah 1.Chr.8.24.
Iphedeiah 1.Chr.8.25.
Penuel 1.Chr.8.25.


GIBEAH
HARIPHITE
GEDERATHITE
ANTOTHITE
KORHITES
IERICHO
Eleuzai 1.Chr.12.5.
Ierimoth 1.Chr.12.5.
Bealiath 1.Chr.12.5.
Shemariah 2.Chro.12.5
Shephatiah 1.Chr.12.5.
Elkanah 1.Chr.12.6.
Ieſiah 1.Chr.12.6.
Azariel 1.Chr.12.6.
Ioezer 1.Chr.12.6.
Iaſhobeam 1.Chr.12.6.
Ieremiah 1.Chr.12.4.
Iahaziel 1.Chr.12.4.
Iohanan 1.Chr.12.4.
Ioſabad 1.Chr.12.4
Baal-hanan, 1.Chr. 27.28.
Berachah 1.Chr.12.3.
Iehu 1.Chr.11.3.
Abiezer 2.Sa.23.27.
Benjamin ſhall raune as a Wolfe, in the morning hee ſhall deuoure the pray, and at night hee ſhall diuide the ſpoile, Gen 49 27. The Lord ſhall couer him all the day long and ſhall dwell betweene his ſhoulders, Deut.33 12. he ioined to Iudah when the other tenne Tribes fell away.
Ribai 2.Sam.23.29
Shemaah 1.Chr.12.3
Ittai 2.Sam.23.29
Ahiezer 1.Chr.12.3.
Ioaſh 1.Chr.12.3.
Hiel 1 Kin.16.34.
Zaccheus Luk.19.2.
Abiram 1.Ki.16.34.
Segub 1.Ki.16.34
Ieſaiah Neh.11.7.
Ithiel Neh.11.7.
Maaſeiah Neh. 11.7.
Kolaiah Neh. 11.7.
Pedaiah Neh. 11.7.
Ioed Neh.11.7.
Meſhullam, Neh. 11.7.
Sallu Neh.11.7.
Azmaueth 1.Chr.12.3.
Ieziel 1.Chr.12.3.
Pelet 1.Chr.12.3.
Gideoni Nom.1.11.
Abid n Num.1.11.
Chiſlon Nom.34.21.
Elidad Nom.34.21.
Zichri Neh.11.9.
Ioel Neh.11.9.
Senuah Neh.11.9.
Iudah Neh.11.9.
Gera Iudg.3.15.
Ehud Iudg.3.15.
Bichri 2.Sam.20.1.
Sheba 2.Sam.20.1.
Elah 1.Ki.4.18.
Shimei 1.Ki.4.18.
Gabai Neh.11.8.
Sallai Neh.11.8.
Ibniiah 1.Chro.9.8.
Reuel 1.Chr 9.8.
Shephatiah 1.Chr.9.8.
Meſhullam, 1.Ch. 9.8.
Michri 1.Chr.9.8
Vzzi 1 Chr.9.8.
Elah 1.Chr.9.8.
Ioroham 1.Chr. 9.8.
Ibneiah 1.Chr.9.8.
In the ſecond yeare after their comming out of Egypt, and in the wilderneſs of Sinai were numbred of this Tribe thirty fiue thouſand and foure hundred men, able to beare weapons and fit for warre from twenty yeares old and vpward, beſides their women and children not numbred, Numb.1 37.
All thoſe died in their wanderngs in the wildemeſſe through rebellete, wee when Iſrael was ready to paſſe Iordan, in the plaine of Moab were numbred men of like ſtrength and yeares, forty fiue thouſand and ſixe hundred, their women, and children not reckoned, Numb.26.41.
PAVL the Apoſtle, Philip.3.5.


MANASSEH, G.41 51.
This Tribe so multiplied in Egypt, that besides women and children, were accounted in the wilderneſſe of Sinai, 32200. able men, from twenty yeeres old and aboue, Num. 1.35.
All the able men that came out of Egypt being dead in the wilderneſs, in the plaine of Moab, ready to enter Canaan, 32700. from 20 yeeres old & aboue of able men were nubred, Nu.26.34
His wife 1.Chr.7.14.
Machir Nom. 27.1.
Maachah 1.Chr.7.16.
Iair Deut.3.14.
Hammo-leketh, 1. Chr.7.18
Gilead Nom.26.29.
Shereſh 1.Chr.7.16.
Pereſh 1.Chr.7.16.
Pedahzur Num.1.10
Suſi Nom.13 11.
Ephod Nom.34.23
Pedaiah 1.Ch.27.20.
Ioaſh Iudg.6.11.
Zechariah 1 Ch 27.21.
2 Rakem 1 Chr.7.16.
1 Vlam 1.Chr.7.16.
Gamaliel Nom.1. 10.
Gaddi Num 13.11.
Hanniel Nom.34.23
Ioel 1.Ch.27.20.
Iddo 1.Ch 27 21
Gideon Iudg 6.11
GILIEADITES
Manaſſeth & Ephraim, the ſons of Ioſeph, are by Iacob their grandfather made two tribes in Iſrael, Ge.48 5 Half of Manaſſe had the land of Giants aſſigned vnto the by Moſes, without Iordan, De.3 12. the other half of the tribe had their inheritance allotted within the land, euen betwixt Tappuah & the weſt ſea Ioſ.17
Bedan 1.Chr.7.17.
Iether Iudg.8.20.
Abime-lech, Iudg. 8.31.
Iotham Iudg.9 5.
Epher 1.Chr.5.24.
Iſhi 1.Chr.5.24.
Eliel 1 Chr.5.24.
Azriel 1 Chr.5.24.
Ieremiah 1.Chr.5.24
Hodauiah 1.Chr.5 24
Iahdiel 1 Chr.5.24
Iſhad 1.Chr.7.18
Abiezer 1.Chr.7.18.
Mahalah 1.Chr.7.18.
Adnah 1.Ch.12.20.
Iozabad 1.Ch 12 20
Iediel 1.Ch.12.20.
Michael 1.Ch.12.20.
Iozabad 1.Chr.12.20
Elihu 1 Ch.12.20.
Zilthai 1 Ch.12.20.
Ammiel 2.Sa.17.27
Machir 2.Sa.17 27
Iair Iudg. 10.3.
Iephthah Iudg 11.1.
Ieezer Nom.26 30
Helek Nom.26.30.
Barzillai 2.Sa 19.31.
Hepher Nom.27.1.
Aſriel Nom 26.31
Shechem Nom.26.31
Shemida Nom 26 32
A daughter, Iudg. 1.34.
Chimham 2 Sa.19.37.
Zelophehad, Nom. 27 1
Ahian 1 Chr.7.19
Shechem 1 Chr 7 19.
Likhi 1.Chr.7 19.
Aniam 1 Chr.7.19.
Mahlah Nom.26.33.
Noah Nom.26.33.
Hoglah Nom.26.33
Milcah Nom.26.33.
Tirzah Nom.26.33.


EPHRAIM
Gen.41.52.
Bered 1.Chr.7.20.
Eladah 1.Chr.7.20.
Beriah 1.Chr.7.23.
Sherah 1.Chr.7.24
Rezeph 1.Chr.7.25.
Tahan 1.Chr.7.25.
Suthelah,1.Chr.7.20.
Tahath 1.Chr.7.20.
Tahath 1.Chr.7.20.
Rephah 1.Chr.7.25.
Telah 1.Chr.7.25.
Zabad 1.Chr.7.21.
Laadan 1 Chr.7.26.
Shiphtan Num.34.24.
Azarzia'h 1.Chr.27.20
Iohanan 1.Ch.28.12.
Zichri 1.Chr.28.7.
Obed a Prophet. 2.Chr.28.9
Meshillemoth 2.Ch.28.12
Shallum 2.Ch.28.12.
Hadlai 2.Ch.28.12.
Ammihud Num.1.10.
Kemuel Num.34.24
Hoshea 1.Chr.27.20
Azariah 2.Ch.28.12.
At their comming from Egypt were numbred of this Tribe fourty thousand and fiue hundred, able to beare armes and for warre,from twenty yeeres of age and vpward. these perishing in the wilderneſſe, their ſonnes of the like ſtrength and yeeres, were found to bee at their entrance into Canaan, thirty two thousand and fiue hundred men, Nomb.1.33. & 26.37.
Berechiah 2.Chr.28.12
Iehizkiah 2.Chr.28.12
Amasa 2.Ch.28.12.
Elishama Num.1.10.
Non 1.Chr.7.27.
IEHOSHVA 1.Chr.7.27.
Shuthelah 1.Chr.7.21.
Ezer 1.Chr.7.21.
Elead 1.Chr.7.21.
AHELMEHO
SAMARLA
PELONITE
ARCHIT
LEKEDA
SHILONITE
PRATHONIT
M.EPHRAM
RVMAIT
Shaphat 1.K.19.16.
Elisha the Proph. 1.Ki.19.16.
Hushai 2.Sa.15.32.
Ahiah the prophet 1.K.11.29.
Ahiah 1.Ch.11.36.
Helez 2.Ch.27.10.
Nebat 1.K.11.26.
Zeruah 1.K.11.26.
Hillel Judg.12.13.
Benaiah 1.Ch.27.14.
Pedaiah 2.Kin.23.36
Iabesh 2.K.15.10.
Elah 2.King.17.1
Gadi 2.K.15.14.
Ieroboam 1.Ki.11.26.
Abdon Judg.12.13
Zebudah 2.K.23.36.
Shallum 2.K.15.10.
Hoshea 2.King.17.1
Menahem 2.K.15.14.
Pekahiah 2.K.15.23.
Abiah 1.King.14.1
Nadab 1.Ki.15.25.
Lapidoth Judg.4.4.
Deborah a prophetesse Judg.4.4.
Micah Judg.17.1.
Hur 1.King.4.8.


DAVID 1.Ch.3.1
according to St Matthew
according to St Luke
Naamah 1.Kin.14.21.
Solomon 1.Chr.3.5.
Pharaohs daughter, 1.K.3.1.
NATHAN 1.Ch.3.5.
Mahalath 2.Ch.11.18.
Rehoboam 1.Kin.14.21.
Maachah 2.Ch.11.20
Abihail 2.Ch.11.18.
The Sonne of Abinadab, 1.K.4.11.
Taphath 1.Kin.4.11.
Basmath 1.Kin.4.15.
Ahimaaz 1.Kin.4.15.
MATTATHA Luk.3.31.
MAINAN Luk.3.31.
MELEA Luk.3.31.
ELIACIM Luk.3.30.
Atthai 2.Ch.11.20
Ziza 2.Ch.11.20.
Shelomith 2.Ch.11.20.
Abiiam 1.Kin.14.31.
Asa 1.Kin.15.8.
Azubah 1.Kin.22.42.
Ieush 2.Chr.11.19
Shamariah 2.Ch.11.19
Zaham 2.Ch.11.19
Athaliah 2.Chr.22.2.
Iehoram 1.Kin.22.50.
Azariah 2.Chr.21.2.
Iehiel 2.Chr.21.2.
Iehoshaphat, 1.Kin. 15.24
Zechariah 2.Chr.21.2.
Azariah 2.Chr.21.2.
Michael 2.Chr.21.2.
Shephatiah 2.Chr.21.2
IONAN Luk.3.30.
IOSEPH Luk.3.30
IVDA Luk.3.30.
SIMEON Luk.3.30.
LEVI Luk.3.29.
MATTHAT Luk.3.29.
IORIM Luk.3.29.
ELIEZER Luk.3.29.
IOSE Luk.3.29
ER Luk.3.28.
ELMODAM Luk.3.28.
COSAM Luk.3.28.
ADDI Luk.3.28.
MELCHI Luk.3.28
Iehoiada 2.Ch.22.11
Iehoshabeath 2.Ch.22.11.
Ahaziah 2.King.8.24.
Zibiah 2.King.12.1.
Amaziah 2.Kin.14.1
Iecoliah 2.Chr.26.3.
Amos Isay.1.1.
Ioash 2.Kin.11.2.
Iehoaddan 2.Kin.14.2
Azariah 2.Ki.14.21 Vzziah 2.Ch.26.1.
Ierusha 2.Kin.15.33
Isaiah the Prophet
Abiiah 2.Chr.29.1
Ahaz 2.Kin.15.38
Iotham 2.Kin.15.7.
Manasseh 2.Kin.20.21.
Meshullemeth, 2.K.21.19
Shear-iashub Isa.7.3.
Maher-shalal-hashabaz Isa.8.3
Hezekiah 2.Kin.16.20
Hephzibah, 2.Kin. 21.1.
Iedidah 2.Kin.22.1.
Amon 2.Kin.21.18.
Daniel the Prophet, Da 1.6.
Hananiah Dan.1.6.
Mishael Dan.1.6.
Azariah Dan.1.6.
Zebudah 2.Kin.23.36.
Iosiah 2.Kin.21.26
Hamital 2.Kin.23.31
Salomons house ending in Coniah, and hee a signet pluckt off from Gods right hand, Ier. 22. 24. Zerubbabel of Nathan another sonne of Dauid was chosen, and placed for the signet where the other had stood, Hag. 2.23
Nehushta 2.Kin.24.8.
Eliakim, Ieloiakim 2.King.23.34.
Iehoahaz 2.King.23.30. Iohanan, 1.Chr.3.15.
Sallum 1.Ch.3.15.
Zedekiah 1.Chr.3.15
Iehoiachin, 2.K.24.6. or Iecomiah, 1.ch. 3.16.
By Succession
SALATHIEL, 1.Chr.3.17. Luk.3.27
By Nature
NERI Luk 3.27


SALATHIEL.
Eliacim Mat.1.13.
Malchiram,1. Chr. 3.18.
Shenazar 1.Chr.3.18.
PEDAIAH 1.Chr.3.18.
Iechamiah 1.Chr.3.18.
Hoſama 1.Chr.3.18.
Nedabiah 1.Chr.3.18.
IOANNA Luke 3.27.
IVDA Luk.3.26.
IOSEPH Luke 3.26.
SEMEI Luke 3.26.
MATTA-THIAS,Lu 3.26.
MAATH Luke 3.26.
NAGGE Luk.3.25
ESLI Luk.3.25.
NAVM Luk.3.25.
AMOS Luk.3.25.
MATTA-THIAS,Lu 3.25.
IOSEPH Luk.3.24
IANNA Luk.3.24.
MELCHI Luk.3.25.
LEVI Luk.3.24.
According to Matt.
According to Luke.
Azor Math.1.13
ZERVBBA-BEL,1.Chr. 3.19.
Shimei 1.Chr.3.19.
Sadoc Math.1.14.
Abiud Mat.1.13.
Meſhul-lam,1. Chr 3.19.
Hananiah 1.Chr.3.19.
Shelomi h 1.Chr.3.19.
RHESA Luk.3.27.
Rephaiah 1.Chr.3.21.
Aman 1.Chr.3.21.
Secaniah 1.Chr.3.21
Obadiah 1.Chr.3.21.
Achim Math.1.14.
Hazubah 1. Chr.3.20.
Ohel 1 Chr.3.20.
Berechiah 1.Chr.3.20
Hazadiah 1.Chr.3.20.
Iuſhab-heſed,1 Ch 3.20.
Semaiah 1 Chr.3.22
Pelatiah 1.Chr.3.21.
Ieſaiah 1.Chr.3.21.
Eliud Math.1.14
Hezekiah 1 Chr. 3.23
3 Azrikam 1.Chr.3.23.
1 Elioenai 1.Chr.3.23.
6 Neariah 1.Chr 3.22
Hattuſh 1.Chr.3.22.
Igeal 1.Chr.3.22.
Bariah 1.Chr.3.22.
Saphat 1.Chr.3.22.
Eleazar Mat.1.15
Hodaiah 1.Chr.3.24
Eliaſhib 1.Chr.3.24.
Pelatiah 1 Chr 3 24.
Akkub 1.Chr.3.24
Iohanan 1 Chr 3 24.
Dalaiah 1.Chr.3.24.
Anani 1.Chr.3.24.
Ioſeph and Mary both of Zorobabel. Dauid, and Iudah, are parēts of Chriſt Ioſeph legally, in whoſe right he is king of the Iewes, which ſucceſſ.6 St. Mathew followeth. And from Mary hebecam the Emanuel & promiſed ſeed, whoſe generatiō S.Lu.deſcribeth.
Matthan Math.1.15
Iacob Math. 1.15.
Eli Luk.3.23.
MAT-THAT, Lu.3.24
Zebedeus Mat.27.56.
Salome Mark 16.1
Ioſeph Math.1.16
MARIE the Virgin Luk 2.
Cleopas Ioh.19.25.
Mary Ioh.19.25.
Alpheus Luk. 6.15.
By Lawe
By nature
CHRIST
Iames the elder, Math 4.21.
Iohn Euāgeliſt, Mat. 4.21.
Ioſes Mark.6.3.
Simon the Canaanite, Lu.6.15
Iames Math.27.56, & 10.3
Iudas Luk.6.16.

An Alphabeticall Table of CANAAN, and the borders adioyning: the diuersitie of names obserued; the texts of Scripture quoted, and the Tribes, Cities, Townes, and places set in their seuerall gradations.

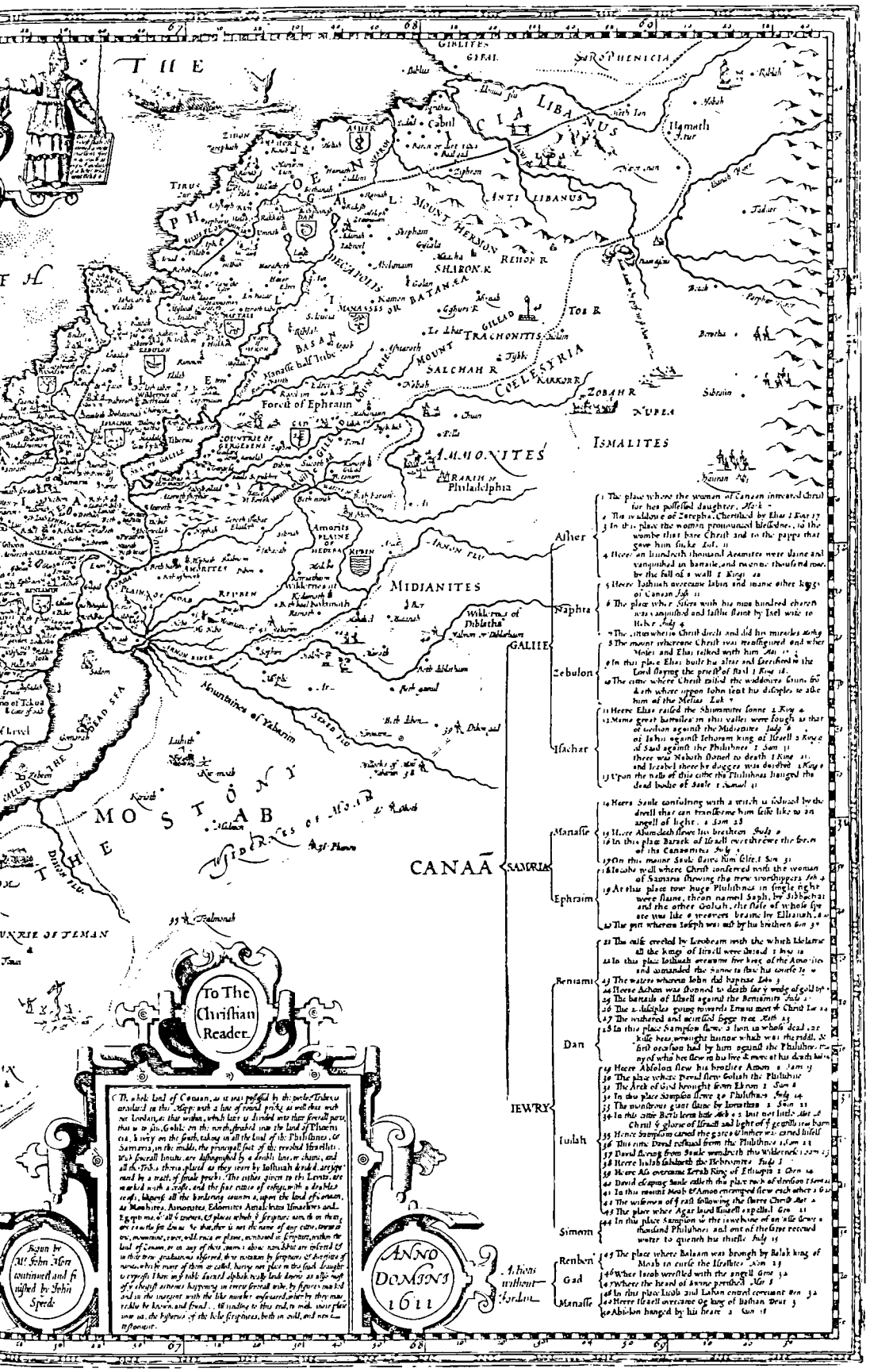
	Tribe.	Lat.	Long.
A			
Abarim ridges, 1. King. 11.		Arabia	33. 32. 69. 30
Abarim mountaines, Num. 33. 48. 41. 11.	Stratton	31. 50. 69. 20	
Abel, a Iudaicall city of Ituræa, 2. Sam. 20. 14.		Iudæa	31. 50. 69. 20
Abarim, or Abarim, Num. 33. 44. 38. 52.			31. 10. 67. 00
Abel beth maacheh, 1. Kin. 15. 20.	Manasses		32. 60. 67. 30
Abel-mauim, 2. Chron. 16. 4.	Exulat.		
Bethmaachah, 2. Sam. 20. 14.			
Abel meholah, 1. Kin. 4. 12. 2. Chr. 19. 16.	Ephr.		32. 10. 68. 50
Abel-Shittim Numb. 33. 49.	Ruben		31. 50. 67. 20
Shittim, Numb. 25. 1.	Iudah		31. 40. 66. 40
Abez, Iosh. 19. 20.	Iudah		31. 40. 66. 40
Abrahams Tent.	Iudah		31. 40. 61. 30
Absoloms pillar, 2. Sam. 18. 18.	Iudah		31. 40. 66. 10
Accho, Iudg. 1. 31.	Aser		32. 60. 66. 50
Ptolemais, 1. Mac. 5. 15.			
Achor valley, Iosh. 15. 7.	Beniam.		31. 50. 66. 30
Achsiphah, Iosh. 19. 25.	Aser		33. 10. 67. 10
Achzib, Iosh. 15. 44. Mica. 1. 14.	Iudah		31. 20. 65. 30
Chezib, Gen. 38. 5.			
Chozeba, 1. Chron. 4. 22.			
Adadah, Iosh 15. 22.	Iudah		31. 10. 65. 30.
Adamah, Iosh. 19. 36.	Nephth.		33. 10. 67. 50
Adami, Iosh 15. 5.	Iudah		31. 30. 66. 50
Adithaim, Iosh. 15. 36.	Iudah		31. 30. 65. 30
Adonibezek, Iudg. 1. 5. 6. 15. 35.	Gen. 14. 2.		
Adrammelech, Iosh. 19. 26.	Dead Sea		31. 60. 66. 10
Hotela 21. 8.			
Adullam, Iosh. 12. 15. & 15. 35. 2. Sam. 23. 13. Mic. 1. 15.	Iudah		31. 40. 65. 60
Adummim, Iosh. 15. 7.	Beniam.		33. 50. 66. 30
Ahiah, Iudg 1 31.	Aser		33. 10. 67. 10
Ai, Jeremy 49. 3.	Gad		32. 20. 67. 00
Ai, Iosh. 7. 2.	Beniam.		31. 60. 66. 30
Aiah, Isa 10. 28.	Dan		32. 10. 65. 50
Aijalon, Iosh. 19. 42.	Zebu.		32. 50. 66. 00
Aijalon, Iosh. 10. 12. Iudg 12. 12.	Nephth.		32. 30. 67. 40
Ain, Num. 34. 11.			
Am, Iosh 15. 32.	Simeon		31. 30. 65. 10
Aharonites, 1. Chron. 27. 4.			
Chorashim, 1. Sa. 10. 30.	Aser		33. 10. 67. 10
Ahasmeleth, Iosh. 19. 28.	Dan		31. 50. 65. 50
Alexandreum,	Benia.		32. 10. 68. 10
Almon, Iosh. 21. 18.	Ephr.		32. 60. 67. 00
Almon Diblathaim, Num. 33. 47.	Stat.		31. 40. 65. 10
Diblathaim, Jer 48. 22.	Simeon		31. 10. 64. 50
Aloth, Num. 33. 13.	Aser		33. 10. 66. 00
Amad, Iosh. 19. 26.	Ephr.		31. 60. 66. 50
Amalekites mount, Iudg. 12. 15.	Dan		31. 50. 65. 50
Aman, Iosh 15. 20.	Iudah		31. 20. 65. 20
Amathus hot waters, Iosephus.	Gad		32. 20. 66. 50
Amma mount.	Iudah		31. 40. 61. 10
Ammah hill 2. Sam. 2. 24.	Benia.		31. 30. 66. 30
Ammonites,	Deut.		2. 19. & 3. 20. Gad 32. 20. 68. 10
Zare Ammonites			
Amorites,	Gen.		13. 21.
	Num.		21. 21. Ruben 31. 40. 67. 40
	Iudg.		2. 01.
Anab, Iosh. 11. 21.			Iudah 31. 40. 65. 40
Anathoth, Iosh. 15. 19.			Iudah 31. 30. 65. 30
Anakims, Deut. 2. 28.			Iudah 31. 30. 63. 30
Anaerab, Nehem. 32. 32.			Benia 31. 50. 66. 10
Ana hoth,	Iosh.		21. 18. Iudah
	Jeremy		11. Benia 31. 50. 66. 10
	Isai.		10. 30.
Anem: see Enganim.			
Anem: see Taanach.			
Anim, Iosh 15. 50.			Iudah 31. 40. 65. 10
Ambedon, Strab.			Iudah 31. 40. 64. 40
Agrippias,			Thenæ. 33. 20. 68. 40
Aonibanans,			Ephra 32. 20. 66. 10
Anuparia, Ado 31.			
Apame, see Nebiah,			
Aphek,	Iosh.		19. 30. Aser 33. 10. 67. 10
	1. Sam.		29. 1.
	1. King.		20. 26.
Aphek 1. Iosh 12. 18 1 Sam 4 1			Iuda 31. 40. 65. 50
Ar-Region, Deut. 2. 9.			Moab 31. 10. 67. 30
Ar, Numb 21. 28 Esay 15. 1.			Edom 31. 10. 62. 10
Arabia desert.			Iudah 32. 40. 63. 50
Arah, Iosh 15. 52 2 Sam. 23. 35.			Iudah 31. 40. 64. 30
Arad, Numb 21. 1. Iudges 1. 16.			Idah 31. 10. 64. 10
Argob Deut. 3. 4. 1 King. 4. 13.			Manass. 32. 30. 67. 40
Arem ephes Salim. 19. 58			Epiraim 32. 20. 60. 10
Arnon river, Iosh 23 9. Isa. 16. 2.			Ruben 31. 40. 66. 60
Aroer, Numb 32. 34.			Ruben 31. 60. 67. 30
Aaron's Sepulcher,			Mount Hor 30. 60. 65. 10
Arumah, Iudges 9. 41.			Ephra. 32. 20. 68. 10
Athan: see Ain.			
Athdod, Iosh 15. 46			Iudah 31. 60. 65. 30
Asdoth, Acts 8. 40.			
Ashdod, Deut. 3 17			Ruben 31. 40. 66. 50
Pisgah, Iosh. 13. 20			
Athersh, Iosh 15. 33			Iudah 31. 40. 65. 35
Athnah, Iosh 15. 43			Iudah 31. 40. 65. 10
Athersoth, Iosh 12. 21			
Bethsarah, Iosh 21. 27.			Manasses 32. 30. 67. 30
Azmaveth, Nehem 12. 29.			Iudah 31. 40. 65. 30
Aznoth, Iosh 15. 34.			Iudah 31. 30. 65. 40
Azotus, Acts 8. 40.			
Azubah, Iosh 15. 9.			Iudah 31. 10. 64. 60
Azmon, Iosh 15. 4.			Dan 32. 10. 65. 50
Azekah, Iosh 15. 35.			
Azekah: see Knisch-Iesaim.			
Azotus, Beer, Iosh. 11. 19. 8.			
Bosath Emoth, 1. Sam. 30. 27.			Sime 31. 20. 64. 40
Baal, 1. Chron 4. 33.			
Baal-Gad, Iosh. 11. 12. & 13. 5.			Pheon. 31. 30. 68. 5
Baalmeon, Num. 32. 38 Ez 25. 9.			
Beth meon, Jere 48. 23.			Ruben 31. 60. 67. 40
Baara, Numbers 32. 3.			
Baal-Tamar, Iudges 20. 33.			Ben. 31. 30. 66. 10
Baal-zephon, Num 33. 7.			Egypt 29. 30. 62. 10
Baborim, 2. Sam. 16. 5.			Ben. 31. 50. 66. 20
Balah, Iosh. 19. 3.			Sime 20. 64. 60
Bamoth, Num. 21. 19.			Ruben 31. 30. 67. 40
Bamoth, Baraoth,			Manas. 32. 30. 67. 60
Bascath, Iosh 19. 11.			Iudah 31. 20. 65. 20
Bazi, Num. 13. 14. Iudg 9. 21.			Moab 31. 50. 67. 60
Beer Elim, Esay 15 8.			

	Tribe.	Lat.	Long.
Beer-lahai roi, Gen. 25. 14.		Iudah 31	10. 64. 40
Beer,	Iosh. 18. 25.		
	Deut 10. 6.	Ben. 31. 20. 65. 20	
	2. Sam. 20. 18.		
	Gen. 21. 31.		
Bee sheeba,	Iosh 19. 2.	Simeon 31. 12. 64. 50	
	1. Ch 4 28.		
Beesthearah: see Ashtaroth.			
Bela, Gen. 14. 2.		Iudah 31. 40. 66 30	
Zoar, Iesaiah 34 5			
Belus, or	Ba, Iosh 19 36	Ash 35	10. 67 20
Shebat-Libnah 2.	Stratton	19. 30. 65	10
Bene-jaakan, Num. 33 31	28	Stratton	19. 30. 65 10
Beon: see Baalmeon.			
Berothus,	Heconeus	11	30. 63 5
Forum Iulia,			
Berothah, Ezek 47 16.			
Berothai, 2. Sam. 8. 8.			
Chun, 1. Chron. 18 8		Ishmael 32. 40. 69. 10	
Tibhath, 1. Ch. 18. 8.			
Tauba, Ptolm.			
Besor, Iosh 19 25.		Aser	32. 32. 67. 10
Bethabara: see Beth-barah.			
Bethanah,	Iosh 19. 38	Neph.	33. 10. 67. 30
	Iudg 1 33		
Bethanah, Ioan 21. 1.			Deu. 31. 50. 66 10
Beth-anoth, Iosh. 15. 59			Iudah 31. 30. 66. 10
Beth-arabah Iosh 15 6.			Ben. 31. 50. 66. 40
Beth aren, Iosh. 18 21.			Ben. 31. 10. 66. 30
Beth baalmeon Iosh. 13. 17			Ruben 31. 50. 67. 30
Beth baza, Iudge 7. 24.			Ruben 31. 60. 66. 50
Bethbasara, Iohn 1 28			
Beth-barah, 1. Mac. 9. 62.			Ephra 32. 60. 66 50
Bethberen: see Bethlehem.			
Beth-car, 1. Sam. 7 11.			Ben. 31 30. 65 50
Beth-dagon, Iosh. 15. 41.			
	Gen. 28 19.		
Bethel,	Iosh 12 13.		Ben. 31. 10. 66 30
	Ezr. Gen. 28. 19.		
Beth-ezrek, Iosh. 19. 25.			Aser 32. 60. 67. 10
Beth gamul, Jer. 48 23.			Moab 31. 30. 68 50
Beth-hacce-rem	Nehe. 3. 14.		Benia. 31. 50. 66. 20
	Jere 6. 1.		
Beth haran, Num 32. 36.			Gad 32. 10. 67. 50.
Beth haglah, Iosh. 15. 19.			Ben. 31. 10. 66. 30
Beth-horon	1. Sam. 13. 18.		Ephr. 32. 10. 66 50
the upper,	1. Kings 16. 5.		
Beth-horon			
the nether,	Iosh 16 3.		Ephr. 32. 10. 66. 10
Beth-Iesh	1 Num 33. 49.		
moth,	Ezec. 25. 9.		Ruben 31. 20. 65. 60
Beth-birei, 1. Chron. 4. 31.			
Beth-lahem,	2 Sam 23. 14		
	Matt. 2. 1.		Iudah 31. 40. 65. 60
Ephrath, Mic. 5. 2. Ge 35. 16			
Beth-lebaoth, Iosh. 19 6.			Zeb. 32. 50. 60. 60
Bethmaacah: see Abel maim.			
Beth-nim-	Iosh. 19. 5.		
cabosi,	1. Ch. 4. 31.		Sim. 31 30. 64 50
Beth-meon: see Baalmeon.			
Beth-nim,	Iosh 13. 27.		
rah,	Num. 32. 36.		Gad 32. 20. 67. 40
Nimrim,	Isa 15. 6. 2 Ki 3. 25.		
Beth pa'et, Iosh 13 27.			Iudah 31 20. 65. 30
Beth-pazzez, Iosh. 19 21.			Iudah. 31. 40. 66. 10
Beth-phage, Matth. 21. 1.			Benia 31. 50. 66 30
Bethsaida, Matth. 11 21.			Neph 32. 20 67. 60
Bethsheban,	Iosh 17. 11.		
	2. King. 4. 12.		Iudah 31. 10. 66. 50
Beth shan, 1. Sam. 31. 10			
Beth shemesh,	1 Sam. 6. 9.		Iudah 32 50 65 40
Beth shemesh, 2 Iosh. 19. 22			Iudah 31. 20. 66 40
Beth shemesh,	Iosh. 19. 38		Naph 33. 12. 67. 40
	Judg 1. 33.		
Beth shemesh, 3 King 4. 9.			
Ithemesh, Iosh 19. 41.			Dan 31. 60 65. 50
Bethsura, Iosh 15. 5.			
Beth shan, Iudges 15 38			Iudah 31. 10. 66 30
Bethsura, Iosh 15 58			Iudah 31. 10. 63 30
Bethsura, Iosh 15 58			Iudah 31. 10. 63 30
Bethsura, 1 Mac. 4. 29. 11. 8.			Ben 31. 30. 66 10
Bethsura,	1 Chron 4. 41.		
Beter,	2 Chro 7 8		Rub 33 50. 66. 50
	Iosh 20 8		
Bosurah, Jeremy 48 24.			
Bibius			Pheonecia 33 43 68 10
Saietes,			
Bileam: see Ibleam.			
Bizioth iah, Iosh 15 28.			Iudah 31 30. 64. 40
Bohan stone, Iosh 15 6			Ben 31. 50. 65 30
Bozkath, Iosh. 15 39. 2 Kin 22. 1			Iudah 31 40. 65 40
Bozra,	Gen 36 33		
	Jer 49. 13.		Edom 30 40. 63 40
	Amos 1. 12.		
Bozrah: see Bezer.			
Babath, Num.			Egypt 30. 40. 65. 20
Babasthes: see Philbetheth.			
Bubasthius Ru.			Egypt 30. 40. 61. 40
Busiris,			Egypt 30. 40. 61 30
Busiris, Numb.			Egypt 30 40. 61 10
C			
Cabbon, Iosthua 15 40.			Iude 31. 40 66 10
Cabul: King 9. 13.			Pheonic 33 30. 68 10
Cain, Iosthua 15. 57.			Iudah 31. 10. 66. 10
Calkbo, a wholesome well,			Rub 32. 40. 66. 50
Calneue mount: see Tabor.			Ben. 31 50. 63. 60
Camon, Iudges 10. 5			Ma. 1ex 32. 60. 67. 50
Cana of Galile, Iohn 2. 1.			Zeb 33. 60. 68. 10
Capernaum, Iohn 6 17.			Nap. 33. 30. 67. 10
	Iosh. 15. 55.		
Carmel,	1. Sam 25. 2.		Iudah 31. 20. 65. 30
Carmel mount, 2 King. 4 25.			Zeb. 32. 60. 66. 50
Carpenters valley, Nehe. 11. 35.			Ben 32. 60. 66. 20
Carus mount, Plini.			Iudah 32. 10. 65 30
The Cave where David			
cut off Saul's lap.			1. S. 24 4 Iud 31. 20. 65 30
Garlaca, Veratron, or			Adi 9. 30 Maint 32. 30. 66. 10
Pale Basis,			
Cæsarea Philippi: see Lesthem.			
Calasiris,			Ishmael 32 40 68 10
Chephirah, Iosh 18 26 & 9 17			Ben. 31 50 66. 8
Chephirah, Iosh. 18 26 Ez. 27 23.			Ben. 31. 60. 16. 12
Cephar-hammonai, Iosh. 18 24			Ben. 31 30. 65. 00

	Tribe.	Lat.	Long.
Cherith river, 1 King 17 3.		Ma ex	32. 40. 67. 10
Chesh a,		Egypt	30. 20. 62 30
Chesil, Iosh 15 30			
Bethul, Iosh. 19 4		Simeon	31 40 65 30
Bethuel, 1 Ch 4 30			
Chesulloth, Iosh 19 18		Issach	32 30. 68 40.
Chezib: see Achzib.			
Chileab, Iosh 15 16.			
Kenah, Iosh 21 14.		Zeb.	31. 40. 66 50.
Tabor 1 Chron 6 77.			
Chion-Amos 5 26			
Remphan, Acts 7 43.		Gad	32. 50 68 10
Raphon, 1. Mac 5 37.			
Naph Ioteph am 12. 28.			
Chorazin: see Ain.			
Chozaba, Luke 10 2.		Zeb	32 50 66 60
Chuzai: see Hu Piel		Manas.	31. 50. 68. 30
Chuzeba: see Achzib.			
Chun: see Berothai.			
Cine of Iah, Iosh 15 62.		Iudah	31. 30 66 20
Cleopatuida,		Egypt	29. 30 63 10
Cyprus, Acts 11. 19.		Dan.	31 60 65 30
D			
Dabareh, Iosthua 21 28.		Iffac.	32 30 66 50
Dibbath eh, Iosh 19 11.		Zeb.	32 60 66. 40
Dalmanutha, Mat. 8 10.		Zeb	32 30. 66 60
Damascus, 2. King 5 12. Acts 9. 3		Arab.	33. 30. 68 50
Daunata,		Egypt	31. 20. 63 10
Dammum: see Ephet Dammim.			
Dangah, Iosthua 15 49		Iudah	31. 30. 65. 40
Daphne Pelusia, see Tchapnes.			
Debu,	Iosthua		
Kirsah sannah 2	15 49.		Iudah 32. 30. 65. 10
Kirsah Sepher, Iudg. 1. 11.			
Debir, Iosthua 13. 26.		Gad	32 10 66 60
Debir, Iosthua 15 7.		Iudah	31 30 66 30
Decapolis, Mark 5 20. & 7 31.		Naph	31. 60. 67. 40
Dedan, Ezek. 25 13		Edom	29. 60. 66. 10.
The Country of	Iere 25 23	Edom	29. 60. 65 60
Iedan,			
Dibian,	Ex 1. 6 14.	Arabia	31. 30 68. 60
Wilderneſſe	11 Mica 1. 3		
Dibiathaim: see Almondiblathaim			
Diboth, Iosthua 13 9.		Gad	32. 60 67. 20
Dibon, Num 32. 1.		Gad	32. 20 67. 30
Dibon-Gad Num 33. 45.		30	Stat. 31. 20 68. 10
Dacam, Iosthua 15 38.		Iudah	31. 40. 65. 10
Dimon ſhu	Isaiah 15 9.		
	2 King. 1 33	Edom	30. 60. 66. 10
Dimonah, Iosthua 15 22.		Iudah	31. 10. 65. 30
Diospolis Thebes, Hieron.		Egypt	32. 10 62. 50
Dophkah, Num. 33 12.		9. Station	30. 10. 64. 30
Dor, Iof 11. 2. 1. King. 4. 11		Alta.	1mus 32. 40 66. 20
Dothan, Gen. 37 17.		Ephr.	31. 10. 66. 40
Dumah, Iosthua 15 52.		Iudah	31. 20. 65. 20
E			
Ebez Ezers: see Peth-ezr.			
Ebronah, Num. 33 34.		31.	Station 19 30. 65. 40
Edar: see Migdal-eder.			
Edar, Iosthua 15 21.		Iudah	31. 10. 63 20
Edrei, Iosh. 19. 37.		Naph	32 60 67. 30
Edrei,	Iosh. 13. 11.		
	Deut. 3. 2.		Manas. 32. 40. 67. 50
Eglon, Iosh 10 5.		Iudah	31. 40. 65 30
Ekron, Iosthua 15 3.		Dan.	31. 60. 61. 30
Elay-valley, 1 Sam. 17. 2.		Iudah	31. 30. 65 30
Elem	Num. 33. 37		
Ith,	Iosh 15 4		
Elath,	Jere 49 34.	Rub.	32. 10. 67 10
Eleph, Iosh 18 28.		Ben.	31 30. 66 10
Elemtheropolis,		Iudah	31. 40. 65 30
Elim, Num 33. 9		6. Station	29. 50 63. 60
Eloth, 1. King 9 26.		Edom	29 30 63. 40
Elicketh, Iosthua 19 44.		Dan.	31. 60 65 40
Elielkon, Iosthua 15 59.		Iudah	31. 30 65 30
Elmodad, Iosh 21 20.		Sim.	31 50 64 50
Emek meoni, Iosh 13 19.		Reb.	32. 10 67 50
Enumi, Deut 2 10			11 20. 67. 60
Enon,	2 Mac 3. 40		
Ennaim,	Luke 24 13	Ten	32 50 63 60.
Emaus, Iosh. 15 34.		Iudah	31. 30 65 30
Endor,	Iosh. 17. 11	Ma ine.	32. 50 66 40
	1 Sam. 28. 7.		
	Psal 83. 10.		
En eglaim, Ezek 47 10.		Iudah	32. 50. 66 40
Enganim, Iosh 15 34.		Iudah	31. 20. 65 60
Enganim, Iosthua 19. 21.		Iſſac.	32. 50. 68 50
Anem, 1. Chron. 6. 73.			
Engedi: see Hazezon-tamar.			
Enhaddah, Iosthua 19. 21.		Iſſac	32. 10 66 50
En hazor, Iosh 19 37.		Naph.	32 60 67 20
Enmishpat, Gen 14 7.		Iudah	30. 50. 64 60.
Kadesh Reinca, Num 32. 8.			
Enon, Iohn 3 23		Ben.	31. 60. 66. 40.
En-Rimmon: see Remmon.			
En Ro-	Iosthua 15 7		
gel,	2 King 9 7	Ben.	31. 40. 66 20
En tapphuah: see Tappuah			
Ephes Dammim, 1 Sam 17 1.		Iudah	31. 60. 65. 50
The mountaines of	Iosh 24 30.	Eph	32. 10. 66 10
Ephraim,			
Ephesus,		Den	31 50 66 20.
Ephraim	5. Sam. 18 6.	Ma ex	32. 30 67. 30
the ſweeſt,	Iudg 12 6.		
Ephrath: see Bethlehem			
Ephraim, Iosthua 15 52.		Iudah	31. 40 65. 40
Ephraoh, Iosh 15 52		Dan	31 50 65 40.
Ephtheomoth: see Athsamoth.			
Ethan, Iosthua 19 7			
Etham, Iudg 11 8.		Sim	31 40. 65. 20
Ethan, Num. 33. 6.		3 Station	30. 10. 63. 60
Ezem: see Azem.			
Ezion-Gaber, Num 33 35			
Ezion-Geber, 1 King 9 26		3. Stat	29 30 65 50
G			
Geash mount, Iosh 14 10.		Ben	32. 10 66. 10
Gadara, Marke 5. 1		Gad	32. 30 67. 10
Galeed: see Mizpah			
Gallee, 1 Sam. 13. 15 Isa: 10 30.		Ben.	31. 50. 65 60
Gamalah,		Gad	32. 20 67. 10
Gareb mount, Jer. 31 39.		Peo	31. 40 65 50
Gath, 1 Sam. 27 1.		Iudah	31. 40 63. 20
Gath remon, Iosthua 21 24.		Dan.	32 30. 65 30.
Gauhammon: see Ibleam.			
Gaza 1 Sam 6 17 Ads 8. 26.		Iudah	31. 30 63 50
Gaza upon the Sea Constantia,		Iudah	31. 30 63 50
Gazara, 1 Mac 9 52.		Dan.	31 20 63. 40
Geba, 1. Chron. 6 60 Neh 12. 29		Ben.	32. 40. 66 30
Gebal, P. al. 8. 7 Ezek 27 9		Pheonica	33 50 68 10
Gebim, Isaiah 10 31.		Ben.	31 50 65. 40
Gederoth, Iosh 15. 36.		Iudah	31. 40. 65 50
Gederah, Iosh 15 41 2 Ch 28. 18		Iudah	31 60 65 50

	Tribe.	Lat.	Long.
Gedor, Iosh 15. 58 1 Ch 4 39.		Iudah	31 30. 63 40
Genesareth, Matth 14 34		Nap.	32. 20 67 10
Gennesareth: see Tiberias.			
Gerar, Genes. 20 1.		Sim.	31. 30. 64 50
Gerasenium		Egypt	31 20 65 30
Gergesa, Mat 8 31.		Gad.	32 10 67 10
The Country of Gergesens.	Mat 8 28.	Gad.	32 10 67 10
Gesham, Iosh 15 51 Deut 3 14		Ma ex	31. 50 65 40
Gethhepher, 2 Kin 14 25. Iosh. 19. 13		Zeb.	32 50 66 10
Geth-remmon, Matth 16 28.		Ben.	31 40 66 20
Gezer, Iosh 10 33.		Ephr.	32. 10 65 60
Giah, 2. Sam. 2. 24.		Ben.	31 20 66 30
Gibbethon,	1 Ch 19 44	Dan	31 10. 65. 5
	1 Kin 15 27.		
Gibbeah, Iosh 15 57 Iudg 20 10		Iudah	31 10 65 40
Gibeah, 1 Sam. 13. 5. Iosh. 15. 28			
Gibea,		Ben.	31 30. 65 60
Gibeon, Iosh 9 17 Iosh 18 25.		Ben.	31. 60. 65 20
The valley of	Isa 28. 21	Ben	31 30. 65 30
Gibeon,	2 Sam: 2		
The poole of			
Gibeon.			
Gibleen, Iof 13 3 1 King 5 18		Phœnicia	33 30 68 20
Gibon 1a. 2 Gibon 31 30.		Ben.	31 30 66 10
Gilboa mount 1 Sam 28 4.		Manas.	32 20 66 30
Gilead Mount Gilead Gen 31 25.		Gad	32. 60. 67 10
The Country of	Num. 32 1	Manas	32. 40 67 20
Gilead,			
Gilgal, Iosh 4 19 1 Sam 11 14		Ben	31 50 66 10
Gilloh, Iosh 15 51 2. Sam 15 12.		Iudah	31 30 63 40
Gin zebe, Chron: 8 18.		Dan	31 60 65 40
Gittaia, Ptol.		Mis ear	33 0 68 10
Gnnah Hepher, Iosthua 19 13.		Zeb.	32 30 66 10
Gimnasium 2 Sam 4 Nehe 11 35		Ben.	31 30 65 60
Gob, 2 Sam 21 18.		Eph	31. 10 65 20
Golan, Iosh 21. 27. Deut 4 43.		Manas.	32. 10 65. 20
Goan, Strab.	Gen 17 14		
	Deut. 19 13	Dead Sea	31. 30. 66 40
	Iosh 2 5.		
	2 Pet 2 6.		
Goffen: see Iosthua 15 51.		Iudah	31 10 65 40
Gur mount, 2 Kin 9 27.		Ma ine	32. 50 66 30
H			
Habbon,		Iudah	31 40 66 10
Hachilah hill, 1 Sam 23 19.		Iudah	31 30 65 50
Haddad mon: Zach 12. 11.		Manas	32. 30 66 20
Hadashah, Iosthua 15 37.		Iudah	31. 40 65 10
Hadasah, Iosthua 11 19.		Ben	31 50 65 40
Hagarens, or Ishmaelites		Arabia	31. 10 68 60
Hathul, Iosh 15 8.		Iudah	31 30 65 8
Hakiif, Ptol 12 15.		Ephr	31 30 67 10
Hamath, Iosh 13 5 Ezek 47 16.			
Zemri, Chron 5 19.		Arabia	33. 50 69 10
Hamonah, Iosh 19 35			
Hamon-gih, Iosthua 21 32.		Nap.	33 30. 67 40
Hamon, Iof 19 28 1 Ch 6 76.			
Hammon, Iosh 19 28			
Hanah			
Hannalion, Iosthua 19 14.			
Haraim, Iosthua 19 19.			
Harodah, Num 33 24.			
Hareth forell, 1 Sam 22 5.			
Harofheth, Iudges 4 2.			
Hath nonah, Numb 33 20.			
Hauran, Ezek 47 16, 18			
Hazar Enon, Num 13 9			
Ezek 47. 17. & 48 1. & 3.			
Hazar Gaddah: see Hezron.			
Hazar Iudah, Iosh 15 5			
Hazar Iusim, 1 Ch 4 31			
Hazerah, Num. 33 17			
Hazezon tamar, Gen. 14 7			
Engedi, 2 Ch 20. 2 Ezek 47 10			
Hazor, Iosthua 11 11.			
Hazor, Iosh 11 1 Nehe 11 35.			
Hazor, Iosh 19 36. 1 King 9 15			
Hazor,	Iosh 15 23.		
	2 Sam. 13 23		
	Nehe. 11. 33.		
Hazor Hadat, Iosthua 19 36.			
Hebron, Iosthua 15 54.			
Kiriath-arba, Iudg 1 10			
Helam, 2 Samuel 10. 16			
Alamith, Ptolem.			
Helbath, Iudges 1. 31.			
Heleb, Iosthua 19 33.			
Helkath, Iosh 19 25.			
Helkai, 1 Chron 27. 5			
Hercules parus,		Egypt	30 10 63 60
Heres: see Beth shemesh.			
Hermon mount, Iof 12 5 Dc 3. 8. 9			
Sheni, Ezek 27 5 Deut 3 9.		Na	32 22 68 10
Sirion, Deut 3 9			
Hee: see Hor mount.			
Herodium,			
Hetropolites, Num.		Egypt	32 60 67 20
Hermum,		Egypt	30. 10 68 30
Hesboo,	Num 21 26 32. 3.	Rub	32. 10 67
	Jer 48 2. Ib 13 10		40
Hesimon, Iosthua 15 27.		Iudah	31. 30 65 20
Heshlon, Ezek 47 18		Pheon.	33. 40 68 30
Hezron, Iosthua 15 3			
Hazar Gaddah, Iosh 15 27.		Iudah	30. 60. 64 50
Jerahmeel, 1. Sam. 27 10.			
Hilen: see Holon.			
Himnon valley, Iosthua 15 8		Iudah	31. 40 66. 10
Hinnets, Gen. 15 8.		Iudah	31. 40 65 30
Hinnes, Judges 1 31.		Phœn.	33 30. 68 20
Hinnes, Iosthua 12 19.		Ben	31. 60 66 30
Hoba, Ge 2 2 15 Iudeth 25 4.			
Opo o, Pinkn		Arabia	33 30 69. 10
Holan Jere 48 21.		Moab.	31. 40 67 40
Holon, Iosthua 15 51		Iudah	31 40. 65 20
Helen, 1 Chron 6 58			
Hor, Num 33 37			
Hor hagidgad, Num 33 32			
Horma, Iosh 19 4. 1. Sam 30 30		Sim	31 20 65. 10
Zephath, Iudg 1 17.			
Horonaim, Isai 15 5 Jer 48 3.		Moab	31 20 67 50
Hor mount Numb 20. 25.		Idumea	31 30 66 10
Hosa, mount, Num 34 7.		Athen.	33 30 67 30
Hosah, Iosthua 19 30.		Aser.	33 10 67 30
Hukkok, Iosthua 19 34.		Neph	32 30 67 10
Hukkok: see Helkath.			
Hamiah, Iosthua 11 19.		Iudah	31 40. 65 30
Hur, 1 Ch. see Kenaz.			
I			
Iabesh,	1 Sam. 11 1	Gad	31 10. 67. 10
Gilead,	Iudges 21. 8. 5		
Iabbok, Num. Gen 32. 22.		Gad	32 30 67 50
Iabneh 2 Chron 26.		Dan	32 20. 65. 50
Jamnia, Mac 4. 25.			
Iabneel, Iosthua 15 11.		Naph	33 10 67 10


IERUSALEM
MIDDLE
SEA
THE ÆGYPTIAN SEA
PELUSIACUM
TANITICUM
MENDESIUS NOM
PAEUDES
KENITES
Wildernes of Iurie
GESHURITS & GIRZITES
SETHROITES NOM
BUBASTI NOM
PHARBET NOM
NEUTIS NOM
EGYPT
LAND OF GOSHEN
THE WILDERNES OF SHUR
WILDERNES OF PARAN
WILDERNES OF ZIN
COUNTRIE OF NEBAIOTH
COUNTRIE OF KEDAR
EDOM
MOUNT SEIR
HERODOTUS RIVER
PTOLOMEUS RIVER
RED SEA OR ARABIAN
THE SCALE OF MILES



1 The place where the woman of Canaan interceded Christ for her possessed daughter. Mark 7
2 The widdow of Zarephat Cherished by Elias 1 King 17
3 In this place the women pronounced blessednes to the wombe that bare Christ and to the pappes that gave him sucke Luk. 11
4 Heere an hundreth thousand Assirites were slaine and vanquished in battaile, and twenty thousand more by the fall of a wall 2 Kings 20
5 Heere Iothnah overcame Iabin and many other kings of Canaan Iosh 11
6 The place where Sisera with his nine hundred chariots was vanquished and slaine by Iael wife to Heber Iudg 4
7 The citties wherin Christ dwelt and did his miracles mang
8 The mount whereunto Christ was transfigured and when Moises and Elias talked with him Mat. 17
9 In this place Elias built his altar and sacrificed to the Lord slaying the priests of Baal 1 King 18.
10 The cittie where Christ called the widdowes sonne from death where vppon Iohn sent his disciples to aske him of the Messias Luk 7
11 Heere Elias raised the Shunamites sonne 2 King 4
12 Many great battailes in this valley were fought as that of Ioshua against the Midianites Iudg 6
of Iehu against Ichoram king of Israell 2 King 9
of Saul against the Philistines 1 Sam 31
three was Naboth stoned to death 1 King 21.
and Zimbri threw her dagger was doubted 2 King 9
13 Upon the walls of this cittie the Philistines hanged the dead bodies of Saule 1 Samuel 31
14 Heere Saule consulting with a witch is deluded by the devill that can transforme him selfe like to an angell of light. 2 Cor 11
15 Heere Abimelech threw his brethren Iudg 9
16 In this place Barack of Israell overthrewe the forces of the Cananites Iudg 4
17 On this manner Saule slaine him selfe 1 Sam 31
18 Iacobs well where Christ conferred with the woman of Samaria throwing the new worshippers Ioh 4
19 At this place tow huge Philistines in single fight were slaine, theron named Saph, by Sibbechai and the other Goliah, the race of whose syde are now like a sweepers besome by Ellisiah. 2 Sam
20 The pitt wherein Ioseph was cast by his brethren Gen 37
21 The oake erected by Ieroboam with the which Idolatrie all the kings of Israell were stained 1 King 12
22 In this place Iothnah overcame five kings of the Amorites and commanded the Sunne to stay his course Ios 10
23 The waters wherein Iohn did baptize Ioh 3
24 Heere Achan was stoned to death for 2 wedg of gold &c
25 The battaile of Israell against the Beniamits Iudg 20
26 The 2 disciples going towards Emaus meet Christ Luk 24
27 The unshorne giant slaine by Ionathan 2 Sam 21
28 In this cittie Bethleem lieth Rach 2 but not Iacob Mat 2
Christ & glorie of Israell and light of ye gentills was born
29 Heere Sampson caried the gates of Hebron & cutted himself
30 This cittie David refused from the Philistines 1 Sam 21
31 David flieing from Saule wandreth thu Wilderneth 1 Sam 23
32 Heere Iudah subdueth the Hebromites Iudg 1
33 Heere Asa overcame Zerah King of Ethiopia 2 Chron 14
34 David escaping Saule calleth this place rock of devision 1 Sam 23
35 In this mount Moab & Amon entermyned slew each other 2 Chron 20
36 The wilderness of 40 yeares Christ Mat 4
37 The place where Agar found Israell expelled Gen 21
38 In this place Sampson w the iawebone of an asse drew a thousand Philistines and out of the same received water to quench his thirst Iudg 15
39 The place where Balaam was brought by Balak king of Moab to curse the Israelites Num 23
40 Where Iacob wrestled with the angell Gen 32
41 Where the head of Sisara perished Iudg 5
42 In this place Iacob and Laban entred covenant Gen 32
43 Heere Israell overcame Og king of Bathan Deut 3
44 Abiehon hanged by his heare 2 Sam 18

To The Christian Reader.

THe whole land of Canaan, as it was possessed by the twelve Tribes conteined in this Mappe with a line of round pricks as well that without vpon London, as that within, which line is diuided into three seuerall parts, that is to say, Gobitic on the north, bordred with the land of Phoenicia, Chivity on the south, taking in all the land of the Philistines, & Samaria, in the middle, the principall seat of the resolued Israelites. With seuerall lineatures distinguished by a double line, or chaine, and all the 12 Tribes theirin placed as they were by Ioshuah deuided, are signified by a mixt of seuen pricks. The cities giuen to the Levits are marked with a cross, and the foure cities of refuge with a double cross, shewing all the bordering countries, vpon the land of Canaan, as Moabites, Amonites, Edomites, Amalekites, Hiuites, and Egyptians, &c. All townes, & places which & scripture names in them, are to the 1st Iesus &c. that ther is not the name of any cittie, towne or ore, mountaine, riuer, well, rock or plaine, mentioned in scripture, within the land of Canaan, or in any of these limits aboue named, but are inserted & in their true graduations obserued & no mistaken by scripture & description of names, to be more of them so called, being not place in this land throughout to expresse. Haue any skilfull learned Alphabetists desire to alter any of y Characters aforenes happening in diuers seuerall wise, by figures marked and in the margent with the like number enclosured, whereby they may readily be known, and found. All reading to this end, to make more plain vnto us, the histories of the holie scriptures, both in still, and not to misconster.

Begun by Mr. Iohn Norden continued and finished by Iohn Speed.

ANNO DOMINI 1611

Tribe Lat. Long.

Zaanaim, Josh 19 33 — Naph 33 10 69 50
Zaanannim, Josh 19 33 — Naph 33 10 69 50
Zaanan plane, Judg 4 11 — Naph 33 10 69 50
Zaanim mount, Judg 4 11 — Ephr. 32 10 69 50
Zaanim, Num 33 30 — 33 S.a 30.10.66.50
Zaanannim, see Ammonites.
Zanoah, Josh 15 34 — Judah 31.10.63 40
Zanoah, Josh 15 56 — Judah 31 10.05 30
Zaphon, Josh 13 27 — Gad 32.30 67 30
Zared river, Num 21 12 — Moab 31 30.6 30
Zarephath 1 Kings 17 9 — After 33.10.66.30
Zaretan, Josh 3 16 — Ephra 32.10.66 50
Zareth, 1 Chron 4 7
Zarthan, 1 Kings 4 12
Zebadiah, 1 Chron 8 15 — Dead Sea 31 40 66 40
Zebadiah, 2 Chron 19 11
Zebah, Judg 8 5 — Reub 32.10 67 30
Zebim, 1 Sam 13 18. Neh 11 34. — Ben. 31. 6. 66 40
Zebulun, Num 26 27 — Judah 31 30.67.30
Zechariah, 2 Kings 14 29 — After 33.30.67.30
Zedad, Num 34 8 — Ephr. 32 10. 66. 40
Zedekiah, Jer 28 1. Ki 22 11. 2 Chr 18 10 — After 33. 30.67.30
Zeeb, Judg 7 25 — Ephra 32 10 66 50
Zelah, Josh 18 28 — Ben. 31.10.66.50
Zelophehad, Num 26 33 — 1 Chr 7 15 — Manas. 32.30.67.30
Zelzah, 1 Sam 10 2 — Ben. 31.10.66.50
Zemaraim, Josh 18 22 — Ben. 31.10.66.50
Zemaraim mount, 2 Chr 13 4 — Ephr. 32 10. 66. 40
Zemaraim, Josh 19 37 — Judah 32.30. 66 30
Zephaniah valley 1 Ch. 7 40 — Judah 32.30 65 30
Zereth, Deut 32 24 — Ben. 31. 10. 66. 30
Zereth Shahar, Josh 13 9 — Reub 31. 30. 67 30
Zeri, Num 3 30 — Levi 31. 30. 67. 40
Zeror, Josh 19 35 — Naph 33. 10. 67. 40
Zeruah, 1 Kings 11 26 — Ephr. 32. 10. 66. 40
Zeruiah, 2 Sam 2 18 — Judah 32. 30. 66 30
Zetham, 1 Chron 23 8 — Levi 31. 30. 67. 40
Ziddim, Josh 19 35 — Naph 33. 10. 67. 40
Ziklag, Josh 15 31. Neh 11 28. 1 Sam 27. 6. 30. 1 Chr 12 1. 20. — After 33. 30. 67. 30
Zimri, Num 25 14 — Simeon 32. 10. 66. 30
Zin, Num 13 21 — Dead Sea 31. 40 66. 30
Zion, Josh 15 54 — Judah 31. 30. 66. 40
Zion mount, Psalm 48 2. 3 — Jerus. 31. 30. 66. 40
Ziph, Josh 15 55 — Judah 31. 40. 66. 10
Ziphah, 1 Chron 4 16 — Judah 32. 30. 66. 30
Ziphron, Num 34 9 — Phenic. 33. 30. 68 30
Zior mount, 2 Sam 5 7. Psalme 48 2. 3 — Jerus. 31. 30. 66. 40
Zior, Josh 15 54 — Judah 31. 40. 66. 10
Zir Cliff, 1 Ch. 20. 16 — Judah 32. 30. 66. 30
Zoan, see Pithom.
Zoar, see Bela.
Zoba, 2 Samuel 10 6. 1 Chron 18 3. 2 Samuel 8. 3. 2 Samuel 10. 6. — Arab. 32. 30. 68 30
Zobah, Nah 2 3.
Zophim, Num 23 14. — Moab 31. 40. 67. 30
Zorah, Judg 13 25. — Dan 32. 40. 61. 30
Zuph, R. — Ephr. 32. 10 56. 30

Shamir, see Abel Shittim
Sehoco, 1 Chron 11 32 — Judah. 31 40.65.40
Shaphat, see Atarah.
Shual, R. — Benia. 31. 30. 65 60
Shuneni, Josh 19 18. 2 Sa 28 4. 2 Ki 4 12. 1 Sam 28 4. — Issa 32. 40.67.40
Shur, Gen 16 7. 20 1. 25 18. 1 Sam 15 7. 27 8. — Egypt 30. 30.62.60
Shushan, Num 13 23. — Egypt 30. 30.62 50
Sibmah, Josh 13 19. — Arabia 32.30.65.30
Sichem, see Shechem.
Sidon, Gen 10 19. Deut. 3. 9. 23. Jos. 11. 8. 19. 28. Judg. 10. 6. 12. 8. 27. — Dead Sea 31 40 66. 30
Sidon, Josh 19 28
Sihor, see Nilus.
Siloah, see Shiloah.
Simeon, Gen 29 33. 34 25. 49 5. Exod 1 3. Num 1 22. 26 14. Deut 27 12. 33 20. Josh 19 1. Judg 1 3. 17. 1 Chron 4 24. — Simeon 32. 10. 66. 30
Sin, see Kanaites.
Sin wilderneſs, Num 33 11 12 — 8 Sam. 29 60 54 50
Sinai mount, Num 33 15. — 12. Sam 30. 10. 60. 50
Sinuc, Gen. 10. 17. — Judah 31. 10. 65. 30
Socoh, Josh 15 48. — Judah 33. 40.65 40
Shochoh, 1 Sam. 17. 1. — Judah 31. 40. 65. 40
Sodom, Gen 14 2. Deut. 29. 23. Rev. 16 19. Matth. 10. 15. — Dead Sea 31 40 66. 30
Sodom, Gen. 13. 10. 18. 20. 19. 24. 28.
Sodom, Deut 32 32. Isa 1 9. Jer 23 14. 49 18. Lam 4 6. Ezek 16 46. 48. 49. 53. 55. 56. Amos 4 11. Zeph 2 9. Rom 9 29. 2 Pet 2 6. Jude 7. Rev 11 8.
Sodom, see Salt Sea.
Sodom, see Dead Sea.
Sodom, see Jordan.
Sodom, see Siddim.
Sodom, see Zoar.
Sodom, see Zeboim.
Sodom, see Admah.
Sodom, see Gomorrah.
Sodom, see Bela

THE FIRST BOOKE OF MOSES, called GENESIS.

CHAP. I.

1 The creation of Heauen and Earth, 3 of the light, 6 of the firmament, 9 of the earth ſeparated from the waters, 11 and made fruitfull, 14 of the Sunne, Moone, and Starres, 20 of fiſh and fowle, 24 of beaſts and cattell, 26 of Man in the Image of God. 29 Alſo the appointment of food.

*Pſal.33.6. and 136.5. acts.14.15. and 17.24. hebr.11.3.

IN* the beginning God created the Heauen, and the Earth.

2 And the earth was without forme, and voyd, and darkeneſſe was vpon the face of the deepe: and the Spirit of God mooued vpon the face of the waters.

*2.Cor. 4.6.

3 And God ſaid, *Let there be light: and there was light.

†Hebr. betweene the light and betweene the darkeneſſe.

4 And God ſaw the light, that it was good: and God diuided † the light from the darkeneſſe.

†Hebr. and the euening was, and the morning was &c.

5 And God called the light, Day, and the darkneſſe he called Night: † and the euening and the morning were the firſt day.

*Pſal. 136. 5. Ier.10.12 and 51.15.

6 ¶ And God ſaid, *Let there be a † firmament in the midſt of the waters: and let it diuide the waters from the waters.

†Hebr. Expanſion.

7 And God made the firmament, and diuided the waters, which were vnder the firmament, from the waters, which were aboue the firmament: and it was ſo.

*Ier.51.15.

8 And God called the *firmament, Heauen: and the euening and the morning were the ſecond day.

*Pſal.33.7. and 136.5. Iob.38.8.

9 ¶ And God ſaid, *Let the waters vnder the heauen be gathered together vnto one place, and let the dry land appeare: and it was ſo.

10 And God called the drie land, Earth, and the gathering together of the waters called hee, Seas: and God ſaw that it was good.

†Heb. tender graſſe.

11 And God ſaid, Let the Earth bring foorth † graſſe, the herbe yeelding ſeed, and the fruit tree, yeelding fruit after his kinde, whoſe ſeed is in it ſelfe, vpon the earth: and it was ſo.

12 And the earth brought foorth graſſe, and herbe yeelding ſeed after his kinde, and the tree yeelding fruit, whoſe ſeed was in it ſelfe, after his kinde: and God ſaw that it was good.

13 And the euening and the morning were the third day.

*Deu.4.19 pſal.136.7.

14 ¶ And God ſaid, Let there bee *lights in the firmament of the heauen, to diuide † the day from the night: and let them be for ſignes and for ſeaſons, and for dayes and yeeres.

†Hebr. betweene the day and betweene the night.

15 And let them be for lights in the firmament of the heauen, to giue light vpon the earth: and it was ſo.

16 And God made two great lights: the greater light † to rule the day, and the leſſer light to rule the night: he made the ſtarres alſo.

†Helr. for the rule of the day, &c.

17 And God ſet them in the firmament of the heauen, to giue light vpon the earth:

*Ier.31.35

18 And to *rule ouer the day, and

ouer the night, and to diuide the light from the darkeneſſe: and God ſaw that it was good.

19 And the euening and the morning were the fourth day.

20 And God ſaid, *Let the waters bring foorth abundantly the ‖ mouing creature that hath † life, and foule that may flie aboue the earth in the † open firmament of heauen.

21 And God created great whales, and euery liuing creature that moueth, which the waters brought foorth abundantly after their kinde, and euery winged foule after his kinde: and God ſaw that it was good.

22 And God bleſſed them, ſaying, *Be fruitfull, and multiply, and fill the waters in the Seas, and let foule multiply in the earth.

23 And the euening and the morning were the fift day.

24 ¶ And God ſaid, Let the earth bring forth the liuing creature after his kinde, cattell, and creeping thing, and beaſt of the earth after his kinde: and it was ſo.

25 And God made the beaſt of the earth after his kinde, and cattell after their kinde, and euery thing that creepeth vpon the earth, after his kinde: and God ſaw that it was good.

26 ¶ And God ſaid, *Let vs make man in our Image, after our likeneſſe: and let them haue dominion ouer the fiſh of the ſea, and ouer the foule of the aire, and ouer the cattell, and ouer all the earth, and ouer euery creeping thing that creepeth vpon the earth.

27 So God created man in his owne Image, in the Image of God created hee him; * male and female created hee them.

28 And God bleſſed them, and God ſaid vnto them, *Be fruitfull, and multiply, and replenish the earth, and ſubdue it, and haue dominion ouer the fiſh of the ſea, and ouer the foule of the aire, and ouer euery liuing thing that † mooueth vpon the earth.

29 ¶ And God ſaid, Behold, I haue giuen you euery herbe † bearing ſeede, which is vpon the face of all the earth, and euery tree, in the which is the fruit of a tree yeelding ſeed, * to you it ſhall be for meat:

30 And to euery beaſt of the earth, and to euery foule of the aire, and to euery thing that creepeth vpon the earth, wherein there is † life, I haue giuen euery greene herbe for meat: and it was ſo.

31 And * God ſaw euery thing that hee had made: and behold, it was very good. And the euening and the morning were the ſixth day.

CHAP. II.

1 The firſt Sabbath. 4 The maner of the creation. 8 The planting of the garden of Eden, 10 and the riuer thereof. 17 The tree of knowledge onely forbidden. 19. 20 The naming of the creatures. 21 The making of woman, and inſtitution of Mariage.

THus the heauens and the earth were finiſhed, and all the hoſte of them.

2 * And on the ſeuenth day God ended his worke, which hee had made: And he reſted on the ſeuenth day from all his worke, which he had made.

3 And God bleſſed the ſeuenth day, and ſanctified it: becauſe that in it he had reſted from all his worke, which God † created and made.

4 ¶ Theſe are the generations of the heauens, & of the earth, when they were created; in the day that the LORD God made the earth, and the heauens,

5 And euery plant of the field, before it was in the earth, and euery herbe of the field, before it grew: for the LORD God had not cauſed it to raine vpon the earth, and there was not a man to till the ground.

6 ‖ But there went vp a miſt from the earth, and watered the whole face of the ground.

7 And the LORD God formed man † * of the duſt of the ground, & breathed into his noſtrils the breath of life; and * man became a liuing ſoule.

8 ¶ And the LORD God planted a garden Eaſtward in Eden; and there he put the man whom he had formed.

9 And out of the ground made the LORD God to grow euery tree that is pleaſant to the ſight, and good for food: the tree of life alſo in the midſt of the garden, and the tree of knowledge of good and euill.

10 And a riuer went out of Eden to water the garden, and from thence it was parted, and became into foure heads.

11 The name of the firſt is * Piſon: that is it which compaſſeth the whole land of Hauilah, where there is gold.

12 And

* 4. Eſdr. 6. 47.
‖ *Or, creeping.*
† *Heb. ſoule.*
† *Heb. face of the firmament of heauen.*
* Chap. 8. 17. and 9. 1.
* Chap. 5. 1. and 9. 6. 1. corin. 11. 7 epheſ. 4. 14. col. 3. 10.
* Matth. 19. 4. wiſd. 2. 23.
* Chap. 9. 1.
† *Heb. creepeth.*
† *Hebr. ſeeding ſeed.*
* Chap. 9. 3.
† *Hebr. a liuing ſoule.*
* Eccluſ. 39. 16.
* Exod. 20. 11. and 31. 17. deut. 5. 14. hebr. 4. 4.
† *Heb. created to make.*
‖ *Or, a miſt which went vp from &c.*
† *Heb. duſt of the ground.*
* 1. Cor. 15. 47.
* 1. Corin. 15. 45.
* Eccluſ. 24. 29.

12 And the gold of that land is good: There is Bdellium and the Onyx ſtone.
13 And the name of the ſecond riuer is Gihon: the ſame is it that compaſſeth the whole land of † Ethiopia.
14 And the name of the third riuer is Hyddekel: that is it which goeth ‖ toward the Eaſt of Aſſyria: and the fourth riuer is Euphrates.
15 And the LORD God tooke ‖ the man, and put him into the garden of Eden, to dreſſe it, and to keepe it.
16 And the LORD God commanded the man, ſaying, Of euery tree of the garden thou mayeſt † freely eate.
17 But of the tree of the knowledge of good and euill, thou ſhalt not eate of it: for in the day that thou eateſt thereof, thou ſhalt † ſurely die.
18 ¶ And the LORD God ſaid, It is not good that the man ſhould be alone: I will make him * an helpe † meet for him.
19 And out of the ground the LORD God formed euery beaſt of the field, and euery foule of the aire, and brought them vnto ‖ Adam, to ſee what he would call them: and whatſoeuer Adam called euery liuing creature, that was the name thereof.
20 And Adam † gaue names to all cattell, and to the foule of the aire, and to euery beaſt of the fielde: but for Adam there was not found an helpe meete for him.
21 And the LORD God cauſed a deepe ſleepe to fall vpon Adam, and hee ſlept; and he tooke one of his ribs, and cloſed vp the fleſh in ſtead thereof.
22 And the rib which the LORD God had taken from man, † made hee a woman, & brought her vnto the man.
23 And Adam ſaid, This is now bone of my bones, and fleſh of my fleſh: ſhe ſhalbe called Woman, becauſe ſhee was * taken out of man.
24 * Therefore ſhall a man leaue his father and his mother, and ſhall cleaue vnto his wife: and they ſhalbe one fleſh.
25 And they were both naked, the man & his wife, and were not aſhamed.

CHAP. III.

1 The ſerpent deceiueth Eue. 6 Mans ſhamefull fall. 9 God arraigneth them. 14 The ſerpent is curſed. 15 The promiſed Seed. 16 The puniſhment of Mankind. 21 Their firſt clothing. 22 Their caſting out of Paradiſe.

NOw the ſerpent was more ſubtill then any beaſt of the field, which the LORD God had made, and he ſaid vnto the woman, † Yea, hath God ſaid, Ye ſhall not eat of euery tree of the garden?
2 And the woman ſaid vnto the ſerpent, Wee may eate of the fruite of the trees of the garden:
3 But of the fruit of the tree, which is in the midſt of the garden, God hath ſaid, Ye ſhal not eate of it, neither ſhall ye touch it, leſt ye die.
4 And the Serpent ſaid vnto the woman, Ye ſhall not * ſurely die.
5 For God doeth know, that in the day ye eate thereof, then your eyes ſhalbee opened: and yee ſhall bee as Gods, knowing good and euill.
6 And when the woman ſaw, that the tree was good for food, and that it was † pleaſant to the eyes, and a tree to be deſired to make one wiſe, ſhe tooke of the fruit thereof, * and did eate, and gaue alſo vnto her huſband with her, and hee did eate.
7 And the eyes of them both were opened, & they knew that they were naked, and they ſewed figge leaues together, and made themſelues ‖ aprons.
8 And they heard the voyce of the LORD God, walking in the garden in the † coole of the day: and Adam and his wife hid themſelues from the preſence of the LORD God, amongſt the trees of the garden.
9 And the LORD God called vnto Adam, and ſaid vnto him, Where art thou?
10 And he ſaid, I heard thy voice in the garden: and I was afraid, becauſe I was naked, and I hid my ſelfe.
11 And he ſaid, Who told thee, that thou waſt naked? Haſt thou eaten of the tree, whereof I commanded thee, that thou ſhouldeſt not eate?
12 And the man ſaid, The woman whom thou gaueſt to be with mee, ſhee gaue me of the tree, and I did eate.
13 And the LORD God ſaid vnto the woman, What is this that thou haſt done? And the woman ſaid, The Serpent beguiled me, and I did eate.
14 And the LORD God ſaid vnto the Serpent, Becauſe thou haſt done this, thou art curſed aboue all cattel, and aboue euery beaſt of the field: vpon thy belly ſhalt thou goe, and duſt ſhalt thou

† Heb. Cuſh.
‖ Or, Eaſtward to Aſſyria.
‖ Or, Adam.
† Hebr. eating thou ſhalt eate.
† Hebr. dying thou ſhalt die.
* Eccluſ. 17.5.
† Hebr. as before him.
‖ Or, the man.
† Hebr. called.
† Hebr. builded.
*1. Corin. 11.8.
* Matt. 19 5. mar. 10. 7. 1. corin. 6. 16. ephe. 5. 31.
† Heb. Yea, becauſe, &c.
* 2. Cor. 11 3. 1. tim. 2. 14.
† Heb. a deſire.
* Eccluſ. 25 26. 1. tim. 2. 14.
‖ Or, things to gird about.
† Heb. wind.

eate, all the dayes of thy life.

15 And I will put enmitie betweene thee and the woman, and betweene thy ſeed and her ſeed: it ſhal bruiſe thy head, and thou ſhalt bruiſe his heele.

16 Unto the woman he ſaid, I will greatly multiply thy ſorowe and thy conception. In ſorow thou ſhalt bring forth children: and thy deſire ſhall be ‖ to thy huſband, and hee ſhall *rule ouer thee.

17 And vnto Adam he ſaid, Becauſe thou haſt hearkened vnto the voyce of thy wife, and haſt eaten of the tree, of which I commaunded thee, ſaying, Thou ſhalt not eate of it: curſed is the ground for thy ſake: in ſorow ſhalt thou eate of it all the dayes of thy life.

18 Thornes alſo and thiſtles ſhall it † bring forth to thee: and thou ſhalt eate the herbe of the field.

19 In the ſweate of thy face ſhalt thou eate bread, till thou returne vnto the ground: for out of it waſt thou taken, for duſt thou art, and vnto duſt ſhalt thou returne.

20 And Adam called his wines name † Eue, becauſe ſhe was the mother of all liuing.

21 Unto Adam alſo, and to his wife, did the LORD God make coates of ſkinnes, and cloathed them.

22 ¶ And the LORD God ſaid, Behold, the man is become as one of vs, to know good & euill. And now leſt hee put forth his hand, and take alſo of the tree of life, and eate and liue for euer:

23 Therefore the LORD God ſent him forth from the garden of Eden, to till the ground, from whence he was taken.

24 So he drone out the man: and he placed at the Eaſt of the garden of Eden, Cherubims, and a flaming ſword, which turned euery way, to keepe the way of the tree of life.

‖ *Or, ſubiect to thy huſband.* *1. Corin. 14 34.

† *Heb. cauſe to bud.*

† *Heb. Chauah.*

CHAP. IIII.

1 The birth, trade, and religion of Cain and Abel. 8 The murder of Abel 9 The curſe of Cain. 17 Enoch the firſt citie. 19 Lamech and his two wiues. 25 The birth of Seth, 26 and Enos.

AND Adam knew Eue his wife, and ſhee conceiued, and bare Cain, and ſaid, I haue gotten a man from the LORD.

2 And ſhe againe bare his brother † Abel, and Abel was a † keeper of sheep, but Cain was a tiller of the ground.

3 And † in proceſſe of time it came to paſſe, that Cain brought of the fruite of the ground, an offering vnto the LORD.

4 And Abel, he alſo brought of the firſtlings of his † flocke, and of the fat thereof: and the LORD had *reſpect vnto Abel, and to his offering.

5 But vnto Cain, and to his offring he had not reſpect: and Cain was very wroth, and his countenance fell.

6 And the LORD ſaid vnto Cain, Why art thou wroth? And why is thy countenance fallen?

7 If thou doe well, ſhalt thou not ‖ be accepted? and if thou doeſt not well, ſinne lieth at the doore: And ‖ vnto thee ſhall be his deſire, and thou ſhalt rule ouer him.

8 And Cain talked with Abel his brother: and it came to paſſe * when they were in the field, that Cain roſe vp againſt Abel his brother, and ſlew him.

9 ¶ And the LORD ſaid vnto Cain, Where is Abel thy brother? And hee ſaid, I know not: Am I my brothers keeper?

10 And he ſaid, What haſt thou done? the voyce of thy brothers † blood cryeth vnto me, from the ground.

11 And now art thou curſed from the earth, which hath opened her mouth to receiue thy brothers blood from thy hand.

12 When thou tilleſt the ground, it ſhall not henceforth yeeld vnto thee her ſtrength: A fugitiue and a vagabond ſhalt thou be in the earth.

13 And Cain ſaid vnto the LORD, ‖ My punniſhment is greater, then I can beare.

14 Behold, thou haſt driuen me out this day from the face of the earth, and from thy face ſhall I be hid, and I ſhall be a fugitiue, and a vagabond in the earth: and it ſhall come to paſſe, that euery one that findeth me, ſhall ſlay me.

15 And the LORD ſaid vnto him, Therefore whoſoeuer ſlayeth Cain, vengeance ſhalbe taken on him ſeuen fold. And the LORD ſet a marke vpon Cain, leſt any finding him, ſhould kill him.

16 ¶ And Cain went out from the preſence of the LORD, and dwelt in the land of Nod, on the Eaſt of Eden.

17 And Cain knew his wife, and ſhe concei-

† *Heb. Hebel.* † *Heb. a feeder.* † *Heb. at the end of dayes.*

† *Heb. ſheep, or goates.* *Heb. 11. 4

‖ *Or, haue the excellencie?* ‖ *Or, ſubiect vnto thee.*

* *Wiſ. 10. 3 matth. 23. 35. 1. iohn 3. 12. iude 11.*

† *Heb. bloods*

‖ *Or, my iniquitie is greater, then that it may be forgiuen.*

conceiued and bare † Enoch, and hee builded a City, and called the name of the City, after the name of his ſonne, Enoch.

18 And vnto Enoch was borne Irad: and Irad begate Mehuiael, and Mehuiael begate Methuſael, and Methuſael begate † Lamech.

19 ¶ And Lamech tooke vnto him two Wiues: the name of the one was Adah, and the name of the other Zillah.

20 And Adah bare Iabal: he was the father of ſuch as dwell in tents, and of ſuch as haue cattell.

21 And his brothers name was Iubal: hee was the father of all ſuch as handle the harpe and organ.

22 And Zillah, ſhe alſo bare Tubal-Cain, an † inſtructer of euery artificer in braſſe and iron: and the ſiſter of Tubal-Cain was Naamah.

23 And Lamech ſayd vnto his Wiues, Adah and Zillah, Heare my voyce, yee Wiues of Lamech, hearken vnto my ſpeech: for ‖ I haue ſlaine a man to my wounding, and a yong man to my ‖ hurt.

24 If Cain ſhall bee auenged ſeuen fold, truely Lamech ſeuenty and ſeuen folde.

25 ¶ And Adam knew his wife againe, and ſhe bare a ſonne, & called his name † Seth: For God, ſaid ſhe, hath appointed mee another ſeed in ſtead of Abel, whom Cain ſlew.

26 And to Seth, to him alſo there was borne a ſonne, and he called his name † Enos: then began men to ‖ call vpon the Name of the LORD.

CHAP. V.

1 The genealogie, age, and death of the Patriarchs from Adam vnto Noah. 24 The godlineſſe and tranſlation of Enoch.

THis is the * booke of the generations of Adam: In the day that God created man, in the likenes of God made he him.

2 * Male and female created hee them, and bleſſed them, and called their name Adam, in the day when they were created.

3 ¶ And Adam lined an hundred and thirtie yeeres, and begate a ſonne in his owne likeneſſe, after his image, and called his name Seth.

4 * And the dayes of Adam, after he had begotten Seth, were eight hundred yeeres: and he begate ſonnes and daughters.

5 And all the dayes that Adam lined, were nine hundred and thirtie yeeres: and he died.

6 And Seth lined an hundred and fiue yeeres: and begate † Enos.

7 And Seth lined, after he begate Enos, eight hundred and ſeuen yeeres, and begate ſonnes and daughters.

8 And all the dayes of Seth, were nine hundred and twelue yeeres, and he died.

9 ¶ And Enos lined ninetie yeeres, and begate † Cainan.

10 And Enos lined after hee begate Cainan, eight hundred and fifteene yeeres, and begate ſonnes & daughters.

11 And all the dayes of Enos were nine hundred & fiue yeres; and he died.

12 ¶ And Cainan lined ſeuentie yeeres, and begate † Mahalaleel.

13 And Cainan lined after he begate Mahalaleel, eight hundred and fourtie yeeres, & begate ſonnes and daughters.

14 And al the dayes of Cainan were nine hundred & ten yeres; and he died.

15 ¶ And Mahalaleel lined ſixtie and fiue yeeres, and begat † Jared.

16 And Mahalaleel lined after he begate Jared, eight hundred and thirtie yeeres, and begate ſonnes & daughters.

17 And all the dayes of Mahalaleel, were eight hundred ninetie and fiue yeeres, and he died.

18 ¶ And Jared lined an hundred ſixtie and two yeeres, & he begat Enoch.

19 And Jared lined after he begate Enoch, eight hundred yeres, and begate ſonnes and daughters.

20 And all the dayes of Jared were nine hundred ſixtie and two yeeres, and he died.

21 ¶ And Enoch lined ſixtie and fiue yeeres, and begate ‖ Methuſelah.

22 And Enoch walked with God, after he begate Methuſelah, three hundred yeeres, and begate ſonnes and daughters.

23 And all the dayes of Enoch, were three hundred ſixtie and fiue yeeres.

24 And * Enoch walked with God: and he was not; for God tooke him.

25 And Methuſelah lined an hundred eightie and ſeuen yeeres, and begat Lamech.

26 And Methuſelah lined, after hee begate † Lamech, ſeuen hundred, eightie

† Hebr. Chanoch.

† Hebr. Lemech.

† Hebr. wheter.

‖ Or, I would ſlay a man in my wound, &c.

‖ Or, in my hurt.

† Hebr. Sheth.

† Hebr. Enoſh.

‖ Or, to call themſelues by the Name of the LORD.

* 1. Chron. 1.1.

* Wiſd. 2. 23.

* 1. Chron. 1.1. &c.

† Hebr. Enoſh.

† Hebr. Kenan.

† Greeke, Maleleel.

† Heb. Iered.

‖ Gr. Matheuſala.

* Eccluſ. 44.16. heb. 11.5.

† Hebr. Lemech.

eate, all the dayes of thy life.

15 And I will put enmitie betweene thee and the woman, and betweene thy ſeed and her ſeed: it ſhal bruiſe thy head, and thou ſhalt bruiſe his heele.

16 Unto the woman he ſaid, I will greatly multiply thy ſorowe and thy conception. In ſorow thou ſhalt bring forth children: and thy deſire ſhall be ‖ to thy huſband, and hee ſhall *rule ouer thee.

17 And vnto Adam he ſaid, Becauſe thou haſt hearkened vnto the voyce of thy wife, and haſt eaten of the tree, of which I commaunded thee, ſaying, Thou ſhalt not eate of it: curſed is the ground for thy ſake: in ſorow ſhalt thou eate of it all the dayes of thy life.

18 Thornes alſo and thiſtles ſhall it † bring forth to thee: and thou ſhalt eate the herbe of the field.

19 In the ſweate of thy face ſhalt thou eate bread, till thou returne vnto the ground: for out of it waſt thou taken, for duſt thou art, and vnto duſt ſhalt thou returne.

20 And Adam called his wiues name † Eue, becauſe ſhe was the mother of all liuing.

21 Unto Adam alſo, and to his wife, did the LORD God make coates of ſkinnes, and cloathed them.

22 ¶ And the LORD God ſaid, Behold, the man is become as one of vs, to know good & euill. And now leſt hee put forth his hand, and take alſo of the tree of life, and eate and liue for euer:

23 Therefore the LORD God ſent him forth from the garden of Eden, to till the ground, from whence he was taken.

24 So he drone out the man: and he placed at the Eaſt of the garden of Eden, Cherubims, and a flaming ſword, which turned euery way, to keepe the way of the tree of life.

‖ *Or, ſubiect to thy huſband.* *1. Corin. 14 34.

† *Heb. cauſe to bud.*

† *Heb. Chauah.*

CHAP. IIII.

1 The birth, trade, and religion of Cain and Abel. 8 The murder of Abel. 9 The curſe of Cain. 17 Enoch the firſt citie. 19 Lamech and his two wiues. 25 The birth of Seth, 26 and Enos.

AND Adam knew Eue his wife, and ſhee conceiued, and bare Cain, and ſaid, I haue gotten a man from the LORD.

2 And ſhe againe bare his brother † Abel, and Abel was a † keeper of ſheep, but Cain was a tiller of the ground.

3 And † in proceſſe of time it came to paſſe, that Cain brought of the fruite of the ground, an offering vnto the LORD.

4 And Abel, he alſo brought of the firſtlings of his † flocke, and of the fat thereof: and the LORD had * reſpect vnto Abel, and to his offering.

5 But vnto Cain, and to his offring he had not reſpect: and Cain was very wroth, and his countenance fell.

6 And the LORD ſaid vnto Cain, why art thou wroth? And why is thy countenance fallen?

7 If thou doe well, ſhalt thou not ‖ be accepted? and if thou doeſt not well, ſinne lieth at the doore: And ‖ vnto thee ſhall be his deſire, and thou ſhalt rule ouer him.

8 And Cain talked with Abel his brother: and it came to paſſe * when they were in the field, that Cain roſe vp againſt Abel his brother, and ſlew him.

9 ¶ And the LORD ſaid vnto Cain, where is Abel thy brother? And hee ſaid, I know not: Am I my brothers keeper?

10 And he ſaid, What haſt thou done? the voyce of thy brothers † blood cryeth vnto me, from the ground.

11 And now art thou curſed from the earth, which hath opened her mouth to receiue thy brothers blood from thy hand.

12 When thou tilleſt the ground, it ſhall not henceforth yeeld vnto thee her ſtrength: A fugitiue and a vagabond ſhalt thou be in the earth.

13 And Cain ſaid vnto the LORD, ‖ My puniſhment is greater, then I can beare.

14 Behold, thou haſt driuen me out this day from the face of the earth, and from thy face ſhall I be hid, and I ſhall be a fugitiue, and a vagabond in the earth: and it ſhall come to paſſe, that euery one that findeth me, ſhall ſlay me.

15 And the LORD ſaid vnto him, Therefore whoſoeuer ſlayeth Cain, vengeance ſhalbe taken on him ſeuen fold. And the LORD ſet a marke vpon Cain, leſt any finding him, ſhould kill him.

16 ¶ And Cain went out from the preſence of the LORD, and dwelt in the land of Nod, on the Eaſt of Eden.

17 And Cain knew his wife, and ſhe concei-

† *Heb. Hebel.* † *Heb. a feeder.* † *Heb. at the end of dayes.*

† *Heb. ſheep, or goates.* * *Heb. 11. 4*

‖ *Or, haue the excellencie?* ‖ *Or, ſubiect vnto thee.*

* *Wiſ. 10. 3 matth. 23. 35. 1. iohn 3. 12. iude 11.*

† *Heb. bloods*

‖ *Or, my iniquitie is greater, then that it may be forgiuen.*

conceiued and bare † Enoch, and hee builded a City, and called the name of the City, after the name of his ſonne, Enoch.

18 And vnto Enoch was borne Irad: and Irad begate Mehuiael, and Mehuiael begate Methuſael, and Methuſael begate † Lamech.

19 ¶ And Lamech tooke vnto him two wiues: the name of the one was Adah, and the name of the other Zillah.

20 And Adah bare Iabal: he was the father of ſuch as dwell in tents, and of ſuch as haue cattell.

21 And his brothers name was Iubal: hee was the father of all ſuch as handle the harpe and organ.

22 And Zillah, ſhe alſo bare Tubal-Cain, an † inſtructer of euery artificer in braſſe and iron: and the ſiſter of Tubal-Cain was Naamah.

23 And Lamech ſayd vnto his wiues, Adah and Zillah, Heare my voyce, yee wiues of Lamech, hearken vnto my ſpeech: for ‖ I haue ſlaine a man to my wounding, and a young man to my ‖ hurt.

24 If Cain ſhall bee auenged ſeuen fold, truely Lamech ſeuenty and ſeuen folde.

25 ¶ And Adam knew his wife againe, and ſhe bare a ſonne, & called his name † Seth: For God, ſaid ſhe, hath appointed mee another ſeed in ſtead of Abel, whom Cain ſlew.

26 And to Seth, to him alſo there was borne a ſonne, and he called his name † Enos: then began men to ‖ call vpon the Name of the LORD.

† Hebr. Chanoch.

† Hebr. Lemech.

† Hebr. whetter.

‖ Or, I would ſlay a man in my wound, &c.

‖ Or, in my hurt.

† Hebr. Sheth.

† Hebr. Enoſh.

‖ Or, to call themſelues by the Name of the LORD.

CHAP. V.

1 The genealogie, age, and death of the Patriarchs from Adam vnto Noah. 24 The godlineſſe and tranſlation of Enoch.

THis is the * booke of the generations of Adam: In the day that God created man, in the likenes of God made he him.

2 * Male and female created hee them, and bleſſed them, and called their name Adam, in the day when they were created.

3 ¶ And Adam liued an hundred and thirtie yeeres, and begate a ſonne in his owne likeneſſe, after his image, and called his name Seth.

4 * And the dayes of Adam, after he had begotten Seth, were eight hundred yeeres: and he begate ſonnes and daughters.

5 And all the dayes that Adam liued, were nine hundred and thirtie yeeres: and he died.

6 And Seth liued an hundred and fiue yeeres: and begate † Enos.

7 And Seth liued, after he begate Enos, eight hundred and ſeuen yeeres, and begate ſonnes and daughters.

8 And all the dayes of Seth, were nine hundred and twelue yeeres, and he died.

9 ¶ And Enos liued ninetie yeeres, and begate † Cainan.

10 And Enos liued after hee begate Cainan, eight hundred and fifteene yeeres, and begate ſonnes & daughters.

11 And all the dayes of Enos were nine hundred & fiue yeres; and he died.

12 ¶ And Cainan liued ſeuentie yeeres, and begate † Mahalaleel.

13 And Cainan liued after he begate Mahalaleel, eight hundred and fourtie yeeres, & begate ſonnes and daughters.

14 And all the dayes of Cainan were nine hundred & ten yeres; and he died.

15 ¶ And Mahalaleel liued ſixtie and fiue yeeres, and begat † Jared.

16 And Mahalaleel liued after he begate Jared, eight hundred and thirtie yeeres, and begate ſonnes & daughters.

17 And all the dayes of Mahalaleel, were eight hundred ninetie and fiue yeeres, and he died.

18 ¶ And Jared liued an hundred ſixtie and two yeeres, & he begat Enoch.

19 And Jared liued after he begate Enoch, eight hundred yeres, and begate ſonnes and daughters.

20 And all the dayes of Jared were nine hundred ſixtie and two yeeres, and he died.

21 ¶ And Enoch liued ſixtie and fiue yeeres, and begate ‖ Methuſelah.

22 And Enoch walked with God, after he begate Methuſelah, three hundred yeeres, and begate ſonnes and daughters.

23 And all the dayes of Enoch, were three hundred ſixtie and fiue yeeres.

24 And * Enoch walked with God: and he was not; for God tooke him.

25 And Methuſelah liued an hundred eightie and ſeuen yeeres, and begat Lamech.

26 And Methuſelah liued, after hee begate † Lamech, ſeuen hundred, eightie

† Hebr. Enoſh.

† Hebr. Kenan.

† Greeke, Maleleel.

† Heb. Iered.

‖ Gr. Mathuſala.

* Ecclus. 44.16. heb. 11.5.

‖ Hebr. Lemech.

* 1. Chron. 1.1.

* Wiſd. 2. 23.

* 1. Chron. 1.1. &c.

and two yeeres, and begate ſonnes and daughters.

27 And all the dayes of Methuſelah were nine hundred, ſixtie and nine yeeres, and he died.

28 ¶ And Lamech lived an hundred eightie and two yeeres: and begate a ſonne.

29 And he called his name ‖ Noah, ſaying; This ſame ſhall comfort vs, concerning our worke and toyle of our hands, becauſe of the ground, which the LORD hath curſed.

30 And Lamech lived, after hee begate Noah, fiue hundred ninetie and fiue yeeres, and begate ſonnes and daughters.

31 And all the dayes of Lamech were ſeuen hundred ſeuentie and ſeuen yeeres, and he died.

32 And Noah was fiue hundred yeeres olde: and Noah begate Sem, Ham, and Japheth.

‖ *Gr. Noe.*

CHAP. VI.

1 The wickedneſſe of the world, which prouoked Gods wrath, and cauſed the Flood. 8 Noah findeth grace. 13 The order, forme, and end of the Arke.

AND it came to paſſe, when men began to multiply on the face of the earth, and daughters were borne vnto them:

2 That the ſonnes of God ſaw the daughters of men, that they were faire, and they tooke them wiues, of all which they choſe.

3 And the LORD ſaid, My Spirit ſhall not alwayes ſtriue with man; for that hee alſo is fleſh: yet his dayes ſhalbe an hundred and twenty yeeres.

4 There were Giants in the earth in thoſe daies: and alſo after that, when the ſonnes of God came in vnto the daughters of men, & they bare children to them, the ſame became mightie men, which were of old, men of renowme.

5 ¶ And God ſaw, that the wickednes of man was great in the earth, and ‖ that euery imagination of the thoughts of his * heart was onely euill † continually.

6 And it repented the LORD that he had made man on the earth, and it grieued him at his heart.

7 And the LORD ſaid, I will deſtroy man, whom I haue created, from the face of the earth: † both man and beaſt, and the creeping thing, and the foules of the aire: for it repenteth me that I haue made them.

8 But Noah found grace in the eyes of the LORD.

9 ¶ Theſe are the generations of Noah: * Noah was a iuſt man, and ‖ perfect in his generations, and Noah walked with God.

10 And Noah begate three ſonnes: Sem, Ham, and Japheth.

11 The earth alſo was corrupt before God; and the earth was filled with violence.

12 And God looked vpon the earth, and behold, it was corrupt: for all fleſh had corrupted his way vpon the earth.

13 And God ſaid vnto Noah, The end of all fleſh is come before mee; for the earth is filled with violence through them; and behold, I will deſtroy them ‖ with the earth.

14 ¶ Make thee an Arke of Gopher-wood: † roomes ſhalt thou make in the arke, and ſhalt pitch it within and without with pitch.

15 And this is the faſhion, which thou ſhalt make it of: the length of the arke ſhalbe three hundred cubits, the breadth of it fifty cubits, and the height of it thirtie cubits.

16 A window ſhalt thou make to the arke, and in a cubite ſhalt thou finiſh it aboue; and the doore of the arke ſhalt thou ſet in the ſide thereof: with lower, ſecond, and third ſtories ſhalt thou make it.

17 And behold, I, euen I doe bring a flood of waters vpon the earth, to deſtroy all fleſh, wherein is the breath of life from vnder heauen, and euery thing that is in the earth ſhall die.

18 But with thee will I eſtabliſh my Couenant: and thou ſhalt come into the Arke, thou, and thy ſonnes, and thy wife, and thy ſonnes wiues with thee.

19 And of euery liuing thing of all fleſh, two of euery ſort ſhalt thou bring into the Arke, to keepe them aliue with thee: they ſhall be male and female.

20 Of fowles after their kinde, and of cattel after their kinde: of euery creeping thing of the earth after his kinde, two of euery ſort ſhall come vnto thee, to keepe them aliue.

21 And take thou vnto thee of all food that is eaten, and thou ſhalt gather it to thee; and it ſhall be for food, for

† *Hebr. from man vnto beaſt.*

* Ecclus. 44 17. 2. pet. 2. 5.

‖ *Or, vpright.*

‖ *Or, from the earth.*

† *Heb. neſts.*

‖ *Or, the whole imagination. The Hebr word ſignifieth not onely the imagination, but alſo the purpoſes and deſires.*

* Chap. 8. 21. mat. 15. 19.

† *Hebr. euery day.*

for thee, and for them.

*Heb.11.7. 22 *Thus did Noah, according to all that God commanded him, so did he.

CHAP. VII.

1 Noah, with his familie, and the liuing creatures, enter into the Arke. 17 The beginning, increase, and continuance of the Flood.

*2.Pet.2.5. AND the *LORD saide vnto Noah, Come thou and all thy house into the Arke: for thee haue I seene righteous before me, in this generation.

2 Of euery cleane beast thou shalt take to thee †by seuens, the male and his female: and of beastes that are not cleane, by two, the male and his female.

†Hebr. seuen seuen.

3 Of fowles also of the aire, by seuens, the male & the female; to keepe seed aliue vpon the face of all the earth.

4 For yet seuen dayes, and I will cause it to raine vpon the earth, fortie dayes, and fortie nights: and euery liuing substance that I haue made, will I †destroy, frō off the face of the earth.

†Hebr. blot out.

5 And Noah did according vnto all that the LORD commanded him.

6 And Noah was sixe hundred yeeres old, when the flood of waters was vpon the earth.

7 ¶ And Noah went in, and his sonnes, and his wife, and his sonnes wiues with him, into the Arke, because of the waters of the flood.

8 Of cleane beasts, & of beasts that are not cleane, & of fowles, and of euery thing that creepeth vpon the earth,

9 There went in two and two vnto Noah into the Arke, the male & the female, as God had commanded Noah.

10 And it came to passe ‖after seuen dayes, that the waters of the flood were vpon the earth.

‖Or, on the seuenth day.

11 ¶ In the sixe hundredth yeere of Noahs life, in the second moneth, the seuentéenth day of the moneth, the same day, were all the fountaines of the great deepe broken vp, and the ‖windowes of heauen were opened.

‖Or, flood-gates.

12 And the raine was vpon the earth, fortie dayes, and fortie nights.

13 In the selfe same day entred Noah, and Sem, and Ham, and Japheth, the sonnes of Noah, and Noahs wife, and the three wiues of his sonnes with them, into the Arke,

14 They, and euery beast after his kinde, & all the cattell after their kinde: and euery creeping thing that creepeth vpon the earth after his kinde, and euery foule after his kinde, euery birde of euery †sort.

†Heb. wing.

15 And they went in vnto Noah into the Arke, two and two of all flesh, wherein is the breath of life.

16 And they that went in, went in male and female of all flesh, as God had commaunded him: and the LORD shut him in.

17 And the flood was fortie dayes vpon the earth, and the waters increased, and bare vp the Arke, and it was lift vp aboue the earth.

18 And the waters preuailed, and were encreased greatly vpon the earth: and the Arke went vpon the face of the waters.

19 And the waters preuailed exceedingly vpon the earth, and all the high hils, that were vnder the whole heauen, were couered.

20 Fifteene cubits vpward, did the waters preuaile; and the mountaines were couered.

21 *And all flesh died, that mooued vpon the earth, both of fowle, & of cattell, and of beast, and of euery creeping thing that creepeth vpon the earth, and euery man.

*Wisd.10.4.

22 All in whose nosethrils was the †breath of life, of all that was in the dry land, died.

†Hebr. the breath of the spirit of life.

23 And euery liuing substance was destroyed, which was vpon the face of the ground, both man and cattell, and the creeping things, and the foule of the heauen; and they were destroyed from the earth: and* Noah onely remained aliue, and they that were with him in the Arke.

*Wisd.10. 4.2.pet.2.5

24 And the waters preuailed vpon the earth, an hundred and fifty dayes.

CHAP. VIII.

1 The waters asswage. 4 The Arke resteth on Ararat. 7 The rauen and the doue. 15 Noah, being commanded, 18 goeth forth of the Arke. 20 He buildeth an Altar, and offereth sacrifice, 21 which God accepteth, and promiseth to curse the earth no more.

AND God remembred Noah, and euery liuing thing, and all the cattell that was with him in the Arke: and God made a winde

to

to passe ouer the earth, and the waters asswaged.

2 The fountaines also of the deepe, and the windowes of heauen were stopped, and the raine from heauen was restrained.

3 And the waters returned from off the earth, †continually: and after the end of the hundred and fiftie dayes, the waters were abated.

4 And the Arke rested in the seuenth moneth, on the seuenteenth day of the moneth, vpon the mountaines of Ararat.

5 And the waters † decreased continually vntill the tenth moneth: in the tenth moneth, on the first day of the moneth, were the tops of the mountaines seene.

6 ¶ And it came to passe at the end of forty dayes, that Noah opened the window of the Arke which he had made.

7 And he sent forth a Rauen, which went forth † to and fro, vntill the waters were dried vp from off the earth.

8 Also hee sent forth a doue from him, to see if the waters were abated from off the face of the ground.

9 But the doue found no rest for the sole of her foote, and she returned vnto him into the Arke: for the waters were on the face of the whole earth. Then he put forth his hand, and tooke her, and † pulled her in vnto him, into the Arke.

10 And hee stayed yet other seuen dayes; and againe hee sent forth the doue out of the Arke.

11 And the doue came in to him in the euening, and loe, in her mouth was an Oliue leafe pluckt off: So Noah knew that the waters were abated from off the earth.

12 And hee stayed yet other seuen dayes, and sent forth the doue, which returned not againe vnto him any more.

13 ¶ And it came to passe in the six hundredth and one yeere, in the first moneth, the first day of the moneth, the waters were dryed vp from off the earth: and Noah removed the couering of the Arke, and looked, and behold, the face of the ground was drie.

14 And in the second moneth, on the seuen and twentieth day of the moneth, was the earth dried.

15 ¶ And God spake vnto Noah, saying,

16 Goe forth of the Arke, thou, and thy wife, and thy sonnes, and thy sonnes wiues with thee:

17 Bring forth with thee euery liuing thing that is with thee, of all flesh, both of fowle, and of cattell, and of euery creeping thing that creepeth vpon the earth, that they may breed abundantly in the earth, and be fruitfull, and multiply vpon the earth.

18 And Noah went forth, and his sonnes, and his wife, and his sonnes wiues with him:

19 Euery beast, euery creeping thing, and euery fowle, and whatsoeuer creepeth vpon the earth, after their † kinds, went forth out of the Arke.

20 ¶ And Noah builded an Altar vnto the LORD, and tooke of euery cleane beast, and of euery cleane fowle, and offred burnt offrings on the Altar.

21 And the LORD † smelled a † sweete sauour, and the LORD said in his heart, I will not againe curse the ground any more for mans sake; for the * imagination of mans heart is euil from his youth: neither will I againe smite any more euery thing liuing, as I haue done.

22 † While the earth remaineth, seedtime and harueſt, and cold, and heat, and Summer, and Winter, and day and night, shall not cease.

CHAP. IX.

1 God blesseth Noah. 4 Blood and murder are forbidden. 9 Gods Couenant 13 signified by the Rainebow. 18 Noah repleniſheth the world, 20 planteth a Vineyard, 21 is drunken, and mocked of his sonne: 25 Curseth Canaan, 26 Blesseth Shem, 27 prayeth for Iaphet, 28 and dieth.

AND God blessed Noah, and his sonnes, and said vnto them, * Bee fruitfull and multiply, and replenish the earth.

2 And the feare of you, † the dread of you shall be vpon euery beast of the earth, and vpon euery fowle of the aire, vpon all that mooueth vpon the earth, and vpon all the fishes of the sea; into your hand are they deliuered.

3 Euery moouing thing that liueth, shalbe meat for you; euen as the * greene herbe haue I giuen you all things.

4 * But flesh with the life thereof, which is the blood thereof, shall you not eate.

5 And surely your blood of your liues

† *Hebr.* in going and returning.

† *Hebr.* were in going and decreasing.

† *Hebr.* in going forth, and returning.

† *Hebr.* caused her to come.

† *Hebr.* families.

† *Hebr.* a sauour of rest.

* Chap. 6. 5. matt. 15. 19.

† *Heb.* as yet all the dayes of the earth.

* Chap. 1. 28. and 8. 17.

* Chap. 1. 29.

* Leuit. 17. 14.

lines will I require: at the hand of euery beaſt will I require it, & at the hand of man, at the hand of euery mans brother will I require the life of man.

* Matt. 26. 52. reuel. 13.10.
6 *Who ſo ſheddeth mans blood, by man ſhall his blood be ſhed: * for in the image of God made he man.
* Chap. 1. 27.

7 And you, be ye fruitfull, and multiply, bring foorth abundantly in the earth, and multiply therein.

8 ¶ And God ſpake vnto Noah, and to his ſonnes with him, ſaying;

9 And I, behold, I eſtabliſh my couenant with you, and with your ſeede after you:

10 And with euery liuing creature that is with you, of the fowle, of the cattell, and of euery beaſt of the earth with you, from all that goe out of the Arke, to euery beaſt of the earth.

*Eſa. 54. 9.
11 And *I will eſtabliſh my couenant with you, neither ſhal all fleſh be cut off any more, by the waters of a flood, neither ſhall there any more be a flood to deſtroy the earth.

12 And God ſaid, This is the token of the Couenant which I make betweene mee and you, and euery liuing creature that is with you, for perpetuall generations.

13 I doe ſet my bow in the cloud, and it ſhall be for a token of a couenant, betweene me and the earth.

*Eccluſ. 43. 11, 12.
14 *And it ſhall come to paſſe, when I bring a cloud ouer the earth, that the bow ſhall be ſeene in the cloud.

15 And I will remember my couenant, which is betweene mee and you, and euery liuing creature of all fleſh: and the waters ſhall no more become a flood to deſtroy all fleſh.

16 And the bow ſhalbe in the cloud; and I will looke vpon it, that I may remember the euerlaſting couenant betweene God and euery liuing creature, of all fleſh that is vpon the earth.

17 And God ſaid vnto Noah, This is the token of the couenant, which I haue eſtabliſhed betweene mee and all fleſh, that is vpon the earth.

18 ¶ And the ſonnes of Noah that went forth of the Arke, were Shem, and Ham, and Japhet: and Ham is the father of ‖ Canaan.

‖ Heb. Chenaan.
19 Theſe are the three ſonnes of Noah: and of them was the whole earth ouerſpread.

20 And Noah began to bee an husbandman, and he planted a vineyard.

21 And he dranke of the wine, and was drunken, and hee was vncouered within his tent.

22 And Ham, the father of Canaan, ſaw the nakednes of his father, and told his two brethren without.

23 And Shem and Japhet tooke a garment, and layed it vpon both their ſhoulders, and went backward, and couered the nakednes of their father, and their faces were backward, and they ſaw not their fathers nakednes.

24 And Noah awoke from his wine, and knew what his yonger ſonne had done vnto him.

25 And he ſaid, Curſed bee Canaan: a ſeruant of ſeruants ſhall hee be vnto his brethren.

26 And hee ſaide, Bleſſed bee the LORD God of Shem, and Canaan ſhalbe ‖ his ſeruant.

‖ Or, ſeruant to them.
27 God ſhall ‖ enlarge Japhet, and he ſhal dwel in the tents of Shem, and Canaan ſhalbe his ſeruant.

‖ Or, perſwade.
28 ¶ And Noah liued after the flood, three hundred and fifty yeeres.

29 And all the dayes of Noah were nine hundred & fifty yeeres, and he died.

CHAP. X.

1 The generations of Noah. 2 The ſonnes of Iaphet. 6 The ſonnes of Ham. 8 Nimrod the firſt Monarch. 21 The ſonnes of Shem.

NOw theſe are the generations of the ſonnes of Noah; Shem, Ham, and Japhet: and vnto them were ſonnes borne after the Flood.

* 1. Chron. 1. 5.
2 * The ſonnes of Japhet: Gomer, and Magog, and Madai, and Iauan, & Tubal, and Meſhech, & Tiras.

3 And the ſonnes of Gomer: Aſhkenaz, and Riphath, and Togarmah.

4 And the ſons of Iauan: Eliſhah, and Tarſhiſh, Kittim, and Dodanim.

5 By theſe were the Iles of the Gentiles diuided in their lands, euery one after his tongue: after their families, in their nations.

* 1. Chron. 1. 8.
6 ¶ * And the ſonnes of Ham: Cuſh, and Mizraim, and Phut, and Canaan.

7 And the ſonnes of Cuſh, Seba, and Hauilah, and Sabtah, and Raamah, and Sabtecha: and the ſonnes of Raamah: Sheba, and Dedan.

8 And Cuſh begat Nimrod: he began to be a mighty one in the earth.

9 He was a mighty hunter before the

the LORD: wherefore it is saide, Euen as Nimrod the mightie hunter before the LORD.

10 And the beginning of his kingdome was †Babel, and Erech, and Accad, and Calneh, in the land of Shinar.

11 Out of that land ‖went forth Ashur, and builded Nineueh, and the ‖citie Rehoboth, and Calah,

12 And Resen betweene Nineueh and Calah: the same is a great citie.

13 And Mizraim begat Ludim, and Anamim, and Lehabim, and Naphtuhim,

14 And Pathrusim, and Casluhim (out of whome came Philistim) and Caphtorim.

15 ¶ And Canaan begate †Sidon his first borne, and Heth,

16 And the Iebusite, and the Emorite, and the Girgasite,

17 And the Hiuite, and the Arkite, and the Sinite,

18 And the Aruadite, and the Zemarite, and the Hamathite: and afterward were the families of the Canaanites spread abroad.

19 And the border of the Canaanites, was from Sidon, as thou comest to Gerar, vnto †Gaza, as thou goest vnto Sodoma and Gomorah, and Admah, & Zeboim, euen vnto Lasha.

20 These are the sonnes of Ham, after their families, after their tongues, in their countries, and in their nations.

21 ¶ Vnto Shem also the father of all the children of Eber, the brother of Japhet the elder, euen to him were children borne.

22 The *children of Shem: Elam, and Ashur, and †Arphaxad, and Lud, and Aram.

23 And the children of Aram: Uz, and Hul, and Gether, and Mash.

24 And Arphaxad begate †Salah, and Salah begate Eber.

25 *And vnto Eber were borne two sonnes: the name of one was Peleg, for in his dayes was the earth diuided, and his brothers name was Joktan.

26 And Joktan begate Almodad, and Sheleph, and Hazarmaueth, and Jerah,

27 And Hadoram, and Uzal, and Diklah,

28 And Obal, and Abimael, and Sheba,

29 And Ophir, and Hauilah, & Jobab: all these were the sonnes of Joktan.

30 And their dwelling was from Mesha, as thou goest vnto Sephar, a mount of the East.

31 These are the sonnes of Shem, after their families, after their tongues, in their lands after their nations.

32 These are the families of the sonnes of Noah after their generations, in their nations: and by these were the nations diuided in the earth after the Flood.

CHAP. XI.

1 One language in the world. 3 The building of Babel. 5 The confusion of tongues. 10 The generations of Shem. 27 The generations of Terah the father of Abram. 31 Terah goeth from Vr to Haran.

AND *the whole earth was of one †language, and of one †speach. *Wis. 10. 5. †Hebr. lippe. ‖Heb. words.

2 And it came to passe as they iourneyed from the East, that they found a plaine in the land of Shinar, and they dwelt there.

3 And †they sayd one to another; Goe to, let vs make bricke, and †burne them thoroughly. And they had bricke for stone, and slime had they for morter. †Heb. a man said to his neighbour. †Heb. burne them to a burning.

4 And they said; Goe to, let vs build vs a city and a tower, whose top may reach vnto heauen, and let vs make vs a name, lest we be scattered abroad vpon the face of the whole earth.

5 And the LORD came downe to see the city and the tower, which the children of men builded.

6 And the LORD said; Behold, the people is one, and they haue all one language: and this they begin to doe: and now nothing will be restrained from them, which they haue imagined to doe.

7 Goe to, let vs go downe, and there confound their language, that they may not vnderstand one anothers speech.

8 So the LORD scattered them abroad from thence, vpon the face of all the earth: and they left off to build the Citie.

9 Therefore is the name of it called †Babel, because the LORD did there confound the language of all the earth: and from thence did the LORD scatter them abroad vpon the face of all the earth. †That is, Confusion.

10 ¶ *These are the generations of Shem. Shem was an hundred yeres old, and *1. Chron. 1. 17.

and begate Arpharad two yeeres after the Flood.

11 And Shem liued, after he begate Arpharad, fiue hundred yeeres, and begate ſonnes and daughters.

12 And Arpharad liued fiue and thirtie yeeres, and begate Salah.

13 And Arpharad liued, after he begate Salah, foure hundred and three yeeres, and begate ſonnes and daughters.

14 And Salah liued thirtie yeeres, and begate Eber.

15 And Salah liued, after hee begate Eber, foure hundred and three yeeres, and begate ſonnes and daughters.

16 *And Eber liued foure and thirty yeeres, and begate *Peleg.

17 And Eber liued, after hee begate Peleg, foure hundred and thirtie yeeres, and begate ſonnes and daughters.

18 And Peleg liued thirtie yeeres, and begate Reu.

19 And Peleg liued, after hee begate Reu, two hundred and nine yeeres, and begate ſonnes and daughters.

20 And Reu liued two and thirtie yeeres, and begate *Serug.

21 And Reu liued, after hee begate Serug, two hundreth and ſeuen yeres, and begate ſonnes and daughters.

22 And Serug liued thirtie yeeres, and begate Nahor.

23 And Serug liued, after he begate Nahor, two hundred yeeres, and begat ſonnes and daughters.

24 And Nahor liued nine and twentie yeeres, and begate *Terah.

25 And Nahor liued, after he begate Terah, an hundred & nineteene yeeres, and begate ſonnes and daughters.

26 And Terah liued ſeuenty yeeres, and *begate Abram, Nahor, & Haran.

27 ¶ Now theſe are the generations of Terah: Terah begate Abram, Nahor, and Haran: And Haran begate Lot.

28 And Haran died, before his father Terah in the land of his nativity, in Ur of the Chaldees.

29 And Abram and Nahor tooke them wiues: the name of Abrams wife was Sarai, and the name of Nahors wife, Milcah, the daughter of Haran, the father of Milcah, and the father of Iſcah.

30 But Sarai was barren; ſhe had no childe.

31 And Terah tooke Abram his ſonne, and Lot the ſonne of Haran his ſonnes ſonne, and Sarai his daughter in law, his ſonne Abrams wife, and they went foorth with them from *Ur of the Chaldees, to goe into the land of Canaan: and they came vnto Haran, and dwelt there.

32 And the dayes of Terah, were two hundred and fiue yeres: and Terah died in Haran.

CHAP. XII.

1 God calleth Abram, and bleſſeth him with a promiſe of Chriſt. 4 He departeth with Lot from Haran. 6 He iourneyeth through Canaan, 7 which is promiſed him in a viſion. 10 Hee is driuen by a famine into Egypt. 11 Feare maketh him faine his wife to be his ſiſter. 14 Pharaoh hauing taken her from him, by plagues is compelled to reſtore her.

NOw the *LORD had ſaid vnto Abram, Get thee out of thy countrey, and from thy kinred, and from thy fathers houſe, vnto a land that I will ſhew thee.

2 And I will make of thee a great nation, and I wil bleſſe thee, and make thy name great; and thou ſhalt bee a bleſſing.

3 And I will bleſſe them that bleſſe thee, and curſe him, that curſeth thee: *and in thee ſhal all families of the earth be bleſſed.

4 So Abram departed, as the LORD had ſpoken vnto him, and Lot went with him: And Abram was ſeuentie and fiue yeeres old when he departed out of Haran.

5 And Abram tooke Sarai his wife, and Lot his brothers ſonne, and all their ſubſtance that they had gathered, and the ſoules that they had gotten in Haran, and they went foorth to goe into the land of Canaan: and into the land of Canaan they came.

6 ¶ And Abram paſſed through the land, vnto the place of Sichem, vnto the plaine of Moreh. And the Canaanite was then in the land.

7 And the LORD appeared vnto Abram, and ſaid, *Vnto thy ſeed wil I giue this land: and there builded hee an *altar vnto the LORD, who appeared vnto him.

8 And he remoued from thence vnto a mountaine, on the East of Beth-el, and pitched his tent hauing Beth-el on the

*Nehem. 9.7. iudith. 5.7. acts 7. 4.

*Acts. 7. 3.

*Chap. 18. 18. and 22 18. acts. 3. 25. galat. 3. 8.

*Chap. 13. 15.

*Chap. 13 4.

*1. Chron. 1. 19.

*Called Luke 3. 35. Phalec.

*Luc. 3. 35 Saruch.

*Luc. 3. 34. Thara.

*Ioſh. 24. 2 1. Chron. 1. 26.

the West, and Hai on the East: and there hee builded an altar vnto the LORD, and called vpon the Name of the LORD.

‖ Heb. in going and iourneying. 9 And Abram iourneyed, ‖ going on still toward the South.

10 ¶ And there was a famine in the land, and Abram went downe into Egypt, to sojourne there: for the famine was grieuous in the land.

11 And it came to passe when he was come neere to enter into Egypt, that he said vnto Sarai his wife, Behold now, I know that thou art a faire woman to looke vpon.

12 Therefore it shall come to passe, when the Egyptians shall see thee, that they shall say, This is his wife: and they will kill me, but they will saue thee aliue.

13 Say, I pray thee, thou art my sister, that it may be well with me, for thy sake; and my soule shall liue, because of thee.

14 ¶ And it came to passe, that when Abram was come into Egypt, the Egyptians beheld the woman, that shee was very faire.

15 The Princes also of Pharaoh saw her, and commended her before Pharaoh: and the woman was taken into Pharaohs house.

16 And he entreated Abram well for her sake: and he had sheepe, and oxen, and hee asses, and men seruants, and maid seruants, and shee asses, and camels.

17 And the LORD plagued Pharaoh & his house with great plagues, because of Sarai Abrams wife.

18 And Pharaoh called Abram, and said, What is this that thou hast done vnto me? why diddest thou not tell me, that she was thy wife?

19 Why saidest thou, Shee is my sister? so I might haue taken her to mee to wife: now therefore behold, thy wife, take her and goe thy way.

20 And Pharaoh cõmanded his men concerning him: and they sent him away, and his wife, and all that he had.

CHAP. XIII.

1 Abram and Lot returne out of Egypt. 7 By disagreement they part asunder. 10 Lot goeth to wicked Sodom. 14 God renueth the promise to Abram. 18 He remoueth to Hebron, and there buildeth an Altar.

AND Abram went vp out of Egypt, he and his wife, and all that he had, and Lot with him, into the South.

2 And Abram was very rich in cattell, in siluer, and in gold.

3 And hee went on his iourneyes from the South, euen to Beth-el, vnto the place where his tent had bene at the beginning, betweene Beth-el and Hai:

4 Vnto the * place of the altar, which he had made there at the first: and there Abram called on the Name of the LORD. * Chap. 12. 7.

5 ¶ And Lot also which went with Abram, had flocks and heards, & tents.

6 And the land was not able to beare them, that they might dwell together: for their substance was great, so that they could not dwell together.

7 And there was a strife betweene the heardmen of Abrams cattell, and the heardmen of Lots cattell: And the Canaanite, and the Perizzite dwelled then in the land.

8 And Abram said vnto Lot, Let there be no strife, I pray thee, betweene mee and thee, and betweene my heardmen and thy heardmen: for wee bee † brethren. † Hebr. men brethren.

9 Is not the whole land before thee? Separate thy selfe, I pray thee, from mee: if thou wilt take the left hand, then I will goe to the right: or if thou depart to the right hand, then I will goe to the left.

10 And Lot lifted vp his eyes, and beheld all the plaine of Iordane, that it was well watered euery where before the Lord destroyed Sodome and Gomorah, euen as the garden of the LORD, like the land of Egypt, as thou commest vnto Zoar.

11 Then Lot chose him all the plaine of Iordane: and Lot iourneyed East; and they separated themselues the one from the other.

12 Abram dwelled in the land of Canaan, and Lot dwelled in the cities of the plaine, and pitched his tent toward Sodome.

13 But the men of Sodome were wicked, and sinners before the LORD exceedingly.

14 ¶ And the LORD said vnto Abram, after that Lot was separated from him, Lift vp now thine eyes, and looke from the place where thou art,

Northward, and Southward, and Eastward, and Westward.

15 For all the land which thou seest, *to thee will I giue it, and to thy seede for euer.

16 And I will make thy seede as the dust of the earth: so that if a man can number the dust of the earth, then shall thy seed also be numbred.

17 Arise, walke through the land, in the length of it, and in the breadth of it: for I will giue it vnto thee.

18 Then Abram remoued his tent, and came and dwelt in the †plaine of Mamre, which is in Hebron, and built there an altar vnto the LORD.

* Chap. 12. 7. and 26. 4. deut. 34. 4.

† Hebr. plaines.

CHAP. XIIII.

1 The battell of foure Kings against fiue. 11 Lot is taken prisoner. 14 Abram rescueth him. 18 Melchi-zedek blesseth Abram. 20 Abram giueth him tithe. 22 The rest of the spoile, his partners hauing had their portions, he restoreth to the King of Sodom.

AND it came to passe in the dayes of Amraphel King of Shinar, Arioch King of Ellasar, Chedorlaomer King of Elam, and Tidal King of nations:

2 That these made warre with Bera King of Sodome, and with Birsha King of Gomorrah, Shinab King of Admah, and Shemeber King of Zeboim, and the King of Bela, which is Zoar.

3 All these were ioyned together in the vale of Siddim; which is the salt Sea.

4 Twelue yeeres they serued Chedorlaomer, and in the thirteenth yeere they rebelled.

5 And in the fourteenth yeere came Chedorlaomer, and the Kings that were with him, and smote the Rephaims, in Ashteroth Karnaim, & the Zuzims in Ham, and the Emims in ‖ Shaueh Kiriathaim;

6 And the Horites in their mount Seir, vnto ‖ El-Paran, which is by the wildernesse.

7 And they returned, and came to En-mishpat, which is Kadesh, & smote all the country of the Amalekites, and also the Amorites, that dwelt in Hazezon-tamar.

8 And there went out the King of Sodome, and the King of Gomorrah, and the King of Admah, and the King of Zeboim, and the King of Bela, (the same is Zoar) and they ioyned battell with them, in the vale of Siddim,

9 With Chedorlaomer the King of Elam, and with Tidal King of nations, and Amraphel King of Shinar, and Arioch King of Ellasar; foure Kings with fiue.

10 And the vale of Siddim was full of slime-pits: and the Kings of Sodome & Gomorrah fled, and fell there: and they that remained, fled to the mountaine.

11 And they tooke all the goods of Sodome and Gomorrah, and all their victuals, and went their way.

12 And they tooke Lot, Abrams brothers sonne, (who dwelt in Sodome) and his goods, and departed.

13 ¶ And there came one that had escaped, and told Abram the Hebrew, for hee dwelt in the plaine of Mamre the Amorite, brother of Eshcol, and brother of Aner: and these were confederate with Abram.

14 And when Abram heard that his brother was taken captiue, he ‖ armed his ‖ trained seruants borne in his owne house, three hundred and eighteene, and pursued them vnto Dan.

15 And hee diuided himselfe against them, he and his seruants by night, and smote them, and pursued them vnto Hoba, which is on the left hand of Damascus:

16 And hee brought backe all the goods, and also brought againe his brother Lot, and his goods, and the women also, and the people.

17 ¶ And the king of Sodome went out to meete him, (after his returne from the slaughter of Chedorlaomer, and of the Kings that were with him) at the valley of Shaueh, which is the *Kings dale.

18 And *Melchizedek King of Salem brought foorth bread and wine: and he was the Priest of the most high God.

19 And hee blessed him, and saide; Blessed bee Abram of the most high God, possessour of heauen and earth,

20 And blessed bee the most high God, which hath deliuered thine enemies into thy hand: and hee gaue him *tithes of all.

21 And the King of Sodome said vnto Abram, giue me the †persons, and take

‖ Or, the plaine of Kiriathaim.

‖ Or, the plaine of Paran.

‖ Or, led foorth.

‖ Or, instructed.

*2. Sam. 18. 18.

*Heb. 7. 1.

* Heb. 7. 4.

† Hebr. soules.

take the goods to thy ſelfe.

22 And Abram ſaid to the King of Sodome, I haue lift vp my hand vnto the LORD, the moſt high God, the poſſeſſour of heauen and earth,

23 That I will not take from a threed euen to a ſhoe latchet, and that I will not take any thing that is thine, leſt thou ſhouldeſt ſay, I haue made Abram rich:

24 Saue onely that which the yong men haue eaten, and the portion of the men which went with mee, Aner, Eſchol, and Mamre; let them take their portion.

CHAP. XV.

1 God encourageth Abram. 2 Abram complaineth for want of an heire. 4 God promiſeth him a ſonne, and a multiplying of his ſeed. 6 Abram is iuſtified by faith. 7 Canaan is promiſed againe, and confirmed by a ſigne, 12 and a viſion.

AFter theſe things, the word of the LORD came vnto Abram in a viſion, ſaying; Feare not, Abram: I am thy ſhield, and thy exceeding *great reward.

*Pſal.16.16

2 And Abram ſaid, Lord GOD, what wilt thou giue me, ſeeing I goe childleſſe: and the ſteward of my houſe is this Eliezer of Damaſcus.

3 And Abram ſaid; Behold, to mee thou haſt giuen no ſeed: and loe, one borne in my houſe is mine heire.

4 And behold, the word of the LORD came vnto him, ſaying; This ſhall not be thine heire: but he that ſhall come forth out of thy owne bowels, ſhalbe thine heire.

5 And he brought him forth abroad, and ſaid, Looke now towards heauen, and tell the ſtarres, if thou be able to number them. And hee ſaid vnto him, *So ſhall thy ſeed be.

*Rom.4.18.

6 And he *beleeued in the LORD; and hee counted it to him for righteouſneſſe.

*Rom.4.3. galat 3.6. iam.2.23.

7 And he ſaid vnto him; I am the LORD that brought thee out of Vr of the Caldees, to giue thee this land, to inherit it.

8 And he ſaid, Lord GOD, whereby ſhal I know that I ſhall inherit it?

9 And he ſaid vnto him, Take me an heifer of three yeeres old, and a ſhee goat of three yeeres old, and a ramme of three yeeres old, and a turtle doue, and a yong pigeon.

10 And he tooke vnto him all theſe, and diuided them in the midſt, and layd each peece one againſt another: but the birds diuided he not.

11 And when the fowles came downe vpon the carcaſes, Abram droue them away.

12 And when the Sunne was going downe, a deepe ſleepe fell vpon Abram: and loe, an horrour of great darkeneſſe fell vpon him.

13 And he ſaid vnto Abram, Know of a ſurety, *that thy ſeed ſhalbe a ſtranger, in a land that is not theirs, and ſhal ſerue them, and they ſhall afflict them foure hundred yeeres.

*Acts 7.6.

14 And alſo that nation whom they ſhall ſerue, will I iudge: and afterward ſhall they come out with great ſubſtance.

15 And thou ſhalt goe to thy fathers in peace; thou ſhalt be buried in a good old age.

16 But in the fourth generation they ſhall come hither againe: for the iniquitie of the Amorites is not yet full.

17 And it came to paſſe that when the Sunne went downe, and it was darke, behold, a ſmoking furnace, and a †burning lampe that paſſed betweene thoſe pieces.

†Hebrewe. a lampe of fire.

18 In that ſame day the LORD made a couenant with Abram, ſaying; *Vnto thy ſeed haue I giuen this land from the riuer of Egypt vnto the great riuer, the riuer Euphrates:

*Chap.12.7. and 13.15. & 26.4. deut.34.4.

19 The Kenites, and the Kenizites, and the Kadmonites:

20 And the Hittites, and the Perizzites, and the Rephaims,

21 And the Amorites, and the Canaanites, and the Girgaſhites, and the Jebuſites.

CHAP. XVI.

1 Sarai, being barren, giueth Hagar to Abram. 4 Hagar being afflicted for deſpiſing her miſtreſſe, runneth away. 7 An Angel ſendeth her backe to ſubmit her ſelfe, 11 and telleth her of her child. 15 Iſhmael is borne.

NOw Sarai Abrams wife bare him no children: and ſhe had an handmaide, an Egyptian, whoſe name was Hagar.

2 And Sarai ſaid vnto Abram, Behold now, the LORD hath reſtrained me from bearing: I pray thee go in vnto my maid: it may bee that I may

†obtaine

† obtaine children by her: and Abram hearkened to the voice of Sarai.

3 And Sarai Abrams wife, tooke Hagar her maid, the Egyptian, after Abram had dwelt ten yeeres in the land of Canaan, and gaue her to her husband Abram, to be his wife.

4 ¶ And he went in vnto Hagar, and she conceiued: And when shee saw that shee had conceiued, her mistresse was despised in her eyes.

5 And Sarai said vnto Abram, My wrong be vpon thee: I haue giuen my maid into thy bosome, and when shee saw that she had conceiued, I was despised in her eyes: the LORD iudge betweene me and thee.

6 But Abram said vnto Sarai, Behold, thy maid is in thy hand; doe to her † as it pleaseth thee. And when Sarai † dealt hardly with her, shee fled from her face.

7 ¶ And the Angel of the LORD found her by a fountaine of water, in the wildernesse, by the fountaine, in the way to Shur:

8 And he said, Hagar Sarais maid, whence camest thou? and whither wilt thou goe? And she said, I flee from the face of my mistresse Sarai.

9 And the Angel of the LORD said vnto her, Returne to thy mistresse, and submit thy selfe vnder her hands.

10 And the Angel of the LORD said vnto her, I will multiply thy seede exceedingly, that it shall not be numbred for multitude.

11 And the Angel of the LORD said vnto her, Behold, thou art with child, and shalt beare a sonne, and shalt call his name ‖ Ishmael; because the LORD hath heard thy affliction.

12 And he will be a wilde man; his hand will be against euery man, and euery mans hand against him: * & he shall dwell in the presence of all his brethren.

13 And shee called the name of the LORD that spake vnto her, Thou God seest me: for she said, Haue I also here looked after him that seeth me?

14 Wherefore the well was called, * ‖ Beer-lahai-roi: Behold, It is betweene Cadesh and Bered.

15 ¶ And Hagar bare Abram a sonne: and Abram called his sonnes name, which Hagar bare, Ishmael.

16 And Abram was fourescore and six yeeres old, when Hagar bare Ishmael to Abram.

† *Heb. bee builded by her.*

‖ *That is, God shall heare.*

* *Chap. 25. 18.*

* *Chap. 24. 62.*

‖ *That is, the well of him that liueth and seeth me.*

CHAP. XVII.

1 God reneweth the Couenant. 5 Abram his name is changed, in token of a greater blessing. 10 Circumcision is instituted. 15 Sarai her name is changed, and she blessed. 17 Izsaac is promised. 23 Abram and Ishmael are circumcised.

AND when Abram was ninetie yeres old and nine, the LORD appeared to Abram, and said vnto him, I am the almightie God, * walke before me, and be thou ‖ perfect.

2 And I will make my couenant betweene me and thee, and will multiply thee exceedingly.

3 And Abram fell on his face, and God talked with him, saying,

4 As for me, behold, my couenant is with thee, and thou shalt be a * father of ‖ many nations.

5 Neither shall thy name any more be called Abram, but thy name shall bee Abraham: * for a father of many nations haue I made thee.

6 And I will make thee exceeding fruitfull, and I will make nations of thee, and Kings shall come out of thee.

7 And I will establish my couenant betweene me and thee, and thy seede after thee, in their generations for an euerlasting couenant, to bee a God vnto thee, and to thy seed after thee.

8 And I will giue vnto thee, and to thy seed after thee, the land † wherein thou art a stranger, all the land of Canaan, for an euerlasting possession, and I will be their God.

9 ¶ And God said vnto Abraham, Thou shalt keepe my couenant therefore, thou, and thy seede after thee, in their generations.

10 This is my couenant, which yee shall keepe betweene me and you, and thy seed after thee: * euery man-child among you shall be circumcised.

11 And ye shall circumcise the flesh of your foreskinne; and it shal be a * token of the couenant betwixt me and you.

12 And he that is † eight dayes olde, * shalbe circumcised among you, euery man child in your generations, he that is borne in the house, or bought with money of any stranger, which is not of thy seed.

13 He that is borne in thy house, and he that is bought with thy money, must

* *Chap. 5. 22.*

‖ *Or, vpright or sincere.*

† *Heb. multitude of nations.*

* *Rom. 4. 17*

† *Heb. of thy sojournings.*

* *Acts 7. 8.*

* *Acts 7. 8. rom. 4. 11.*

† *Hebr. a sonne of eight dayes.*

* *Leuit. 12. 3. luke 2. 21 iohn 7. 22.*

needs be circumcised: and my couenant shall be in your flesh, for an euerlasting couenant.

14 And the vncircumcised man-child, whose flesh of his foreskinne is not circumcised, that soule shall be cut off from his people: hee hath broken my couenant.

15 ¶ And God said vnto Abraham, As for Sarai thy wife, thou shalt not call her name Sarai, but Sarah shall her name be.

16 And I will blesse her, and giue thee a sonne also of her: yea I will blesse her, and ‖ she shalbe a mother of nations; Kings of people shall be of her.

† *Hebr. she shall become nations.*

17 Then Abraham fell vpon his face, and laughed, and said in his heart, Shall a child be borne vnto him that is an hundred yeeres old? and shal Sarah that is ninetie yeeres old, beare?

18 And Abraham said vnto God, O that Ishmael might liue before thee.

19 And God said, *Sarah thy wife shall beare thee a sonne in deede, and thou shalt call his name Isaac: and I will establish my couenant with him, for an euerlasting couenant, and with his seed after him.

* Chap. 18. 10. and 21. 2.

20 And as for Ishmael, I haue heard thee: behold, I haue blessed him, and will make him fruitfull, and will multiplie him exceedingly: *Twelue princes shall he beget, and I will make him a great nation.

*Gene. 25. 12.

21 But my couenant will I establish with Isaac, which Sarah shall beare vnto thee, at this set time, in the next yeere.

22 And he left off talking with him, and God went vp from Abraham.

23 ¶ And Abraham tooke Ishmael his sonne, and all that were borne in his house, and all that were bought with his money, euery male, among the men of Abrahams house, and circumcised the flesh of their foreskinne, in the selfesame day, as God had said vnto him.

24 And Abraham was ninety yeeres old and nine, when he was circumcised in the flesh of his foreskinne.

25 And Ishmael his sonne was thirteene yeeres old, when he was circumcised in the flesh of his foreskinne.

26 In the selfe same day was Abraham circumcised, and Ishmael his sonne.

27 And all the men of his house, borne in the house, and bought with money of the stranger, were circumcised with him.

CHAP. XVIII.

1 Abraham entertaineth three Angels. 9 Sarah is reproued for laughing at the strange promise. 17 The destruction of Sodome is reuealed to Abraham. 23 Abraham maketh intercession for the men thereof.

AND the *LORD appeared vnto him, in the plaines of Mamre: and he sate in the tent doore, in the heat of the day.

* Hebr. 13. 2.

2 And he lift vp his eyes and looked, and loe, three men stood by him: and when he saw them, hee ranne to meete them from the tent doore, and bowed himselfe toward the ground,

3 And said, My Lord, If now I haue found fauour in thy sight, passe not away, I pray thee, frō thy seruant:

4 Let a little water, I pray you, be fetched, and wash your feete, and rest your selues vnder the tree:

5 And I will fetch a morsell of bread; and †comfort ye your hearts, after that you shall passe on: for therefore † are you come to your seruant. And they said; So doe, as thou hast said.

† *Hebr. stay.*

† *Hebr. you haue passed.*

6 And Abraham hastened into the tent, vnto Sarah, & said; †Make ready quickly three measures of fine meale, knead it, and make cakes vpon the hearth.

† *Hebr. Hasten.*

7 And Abraham ranne vnto the heard, and fetcht a calfe, tender and good, and gaue it vnto a yong man: and he hasted to dresse it.

8 And he tooke butter, and milke, and the calfe which he had dressed, and set it before them; and he stood by them vnder the tree: and they did eate.

9 ¶ And they said vnto him, where is Sarah thy wife? And he said, Behold, in the tent.

10 And he said, I will certainly returne vnto thee according to the time of life; and loe, *Sarah thy wife shall haue a sonne. And Sarah heard it in the tent doore, which was behind him.

* Chap. 17. 19. and 21. 2.

11 Now Abraham and Sarah were old, and well stricken in age: and it ceased to be with Sarah after the maner of women.

12 Therefore Sarah laughed within her selfe, saying, After I am waxed old, shall I haue pleasure, my *lord being old also?

* 1. Pet. 3. 6.

13 And

13 And the LORD ſaid vnto Abraham, Wherefore did Sarah laugh, ſaying: Shall I of a ſurety beare a childe, which am old?
14 Is any thing too hard for the LORD? At the time appointed will I returne vnto thee, according to the time of life, and Sarah ſhall haue a ſonne.
15 Then Sarah denied, ſaying, I laughed not: for ſhe was afraid. And he ſaid, Nay, but thou diddeſt laugh.
16 ¶ And the men roſe vp from thence, and looked toward Sodome: and Abraham went with them, to bring them on the way.
17 And the LORD ſaid, Shall I hide from Abraham that thing which I doe;
18 Seeing that Abraham ſhall ſurely become a great and mighty nation, and all the nations of the earth ſhall be *bleſſed in him?
19 For I know him, that hee will command his children, and his houſehold after him, and they ſhall keepe the way of the LORD, to doe iuſtice and iudgement, that the LORD may bring vpon Abraham, that which hee hath ſpoken of him.
20 And the LORD ſaid, Becauſe the cry of Sodome and Gomorrah is great, and becauſe their ſinne is very grieuous:
21 I will goe downe now, and ſee whether they haue done altogether according to the cry of it, which is come vnto me: and if not, I will know.
22 And the men turned their faces from thence, and went toward Sodome: but Abraham ſtood yet before the LORD.
23 ¶ And Abraham drew neere, and ſaid, Wilt thou alſo deſtroy the righteous with the wicked?
24 Peraduenture there be fifty righteous within the citie: wilt thou alſo deſtroy, and not ſpare the place for the fifty righteous, that are therein?
25 That be farre from thee, to do after this maner, to ſlay the righteous with the wicked, and that the righteous ſhould be as the wicked, that be farre from thee: Shall not the Iudge of all the earth doe right?
26 And the LORD ſaid, If I find in Sodom fifty righteous, within the citie, then I will ſpare all the place for their ſakes.
27 And Abraham anſwered, and ſaid, Behold now, I haue taken vpon me to ſpeake vnto the LORD, which am but duſt and aſhes.
28 Peraduenture there ſhall lacke fiue of the fifty righteous: wilt thou deſtroy all the citie for lacke of fiue? And he ſaid, If I find there fourtie and fiue, I will not deſtroy it.
29 And hee ſpake vnto him yet againe, and ſaid, Peraduenture there ſhall be fourtie found there: and he ſaid, I will not doe it for fourties ſake.
30 And he ſaid vnto him, Oh let not the Lord be angry, and I will ſpeake: Peraduenture there ſhall thirtie bee found there. And he ſaid, I will not doe it, if I find thirtie there.
31 And he ſaid, Behold now, I haue taken vpon mee to ſpeake vnto the Lord: Peraduenture there ſhall bee twenty found there. And he ſaid, I will not deſtroy it for twenties ſake.
32 And hee ſaide, Oh let not the Lord be angry, and I will ſpeake yet but this once: Peraduenture ten ſhall be found there. And he ſaid, I will not deſtroy it for tennes ſake.
33 And the LORD went his way, aſſoone as hee had left communing with Abraham: and Abraham returned vnto his place.

*Chap. 12. 3. and 22. 18. acts. 3. 25. galat. 3. 8.

CHAP. XIX.

1 Lot entertaineth two Angels. 4 The vicious Sodomites are ſtriken with blindneſſe. 12 Lot is ſent for ſafety into the mountaines. 18 Hee obtaineth leaue to goe into Zoar. 24 Sodome and Gomorrah are deſtroyed. 26 Lots wife is a pillar of ſalt. 30 Lot dwelleth in a caue. 31 The inceſtuous originall of Moab and Ammon.

AND there came two Angels to Sodome at euen, and Lot ſate in the gate of Sodome: and Lot ſeeing them, roſe vp to meet them, and he bowed himſelfe with his face toward the ground.
2 And he ſaid, Beholde now my Lords, turne in, I pray you, into your ſeruants houſe, and tarie all night, and *waſh your feete, and ye ſhall riſe vp early and goe on your wayes. And they ſaid, Nay: but we will abide in the ſtreet all night.
3 And he preſſed vpon them greatly, and they turned in vnto him, and entred into his houſe: and he made them a feaſt,

*Chap. 18. 4.

a feaſt, and did bake vnleauened bread, and they did eate.

4 ¶ But before they lay downe, the men of the citie, euen the men of Sodom, compaſſed the houſe round, both old and yong, all the people from euery quarter.

5 And they called vnto Lot, and ſaid vnto him, Where are the men which came in to thee this night? bring them out vnto vs, that we may know them.

6 And Lot went out at the doore vnto them, & ſhut the doore after him,

7 And ſaid, I pray you, brethren, doe not ſo wickedly.

8 Behold now, I haue two daughters, which haue not known man; let mee, I pray you, bring them out vnto you, and doe ye to them, as is good in your eyes: onely vnto theſe men do nothing: for therefore came they vnder the ſhadow of my roofe.

9 And they ſaid, Stand backe. And they ſaid againe, This one fellow came in to ſoiourne, and he will needs bee a Iudge: Now will we deale worſe with thee, then with them. And they preſſed ſore vpon the man, euen Lot, and came neere to breake the doore.

10 But the men put forth their hand, and pulled Lot into the houſe to them, and ſhut to the doore.

* Wiſd. 19. 16.

11 And they ſmote the men * that were at the doore of the houſe, with blindnes, both ſmall and great: ſo that they wearied themſelues to finde the doore.

12 ¶ And the men ſaid vnto Lot, Haſt thou here any beſides? ſonne in law, and thy ſonnes, and thy daughters, and whatſoeuer thou haſt in the citie, bring them out of this place.

* Chap. 18. 20.

13 For we will deſtroy this place, becauſe the * crie of them is waxen great before the face of the LORD: and the LORD hath ſent vs to deſtroy it.

14 And Lot went out, and ſpake vnto his ſonnes in law, which married his daughters, and ſaid, Vp, get yee out of this place: for the LORD will deſtroy this citie: but hee ſeemed as one that mocked, vnto his ſonnes in law.

15 ¶ And when the morning aroſe, then the Angels haſtened Lot, ſaying, Ariſe, take thy wife, & thy two daughters, which † are here, leſt thou be conſumed in the ‖ iniquitie of the citie.

† *Heb. are found.*
‖ *Or, puniſhment.*

16 And * while he lingred, the men laid hold vpon his hand, and vpon the hand of his wife, and vpon the hand of his two daughters, the LORD being mercifull vnto him: and they brought him forth, and ſet him without the citie.

* Wiſd. 10. 6.

17 ¶ And it came to paſſe, when they had brought them forth abroad, that he ſaid, Eſcape for thy life, looke not behind thee, neither ſtay thou in all the plaine: eſcape to the mountaine, leſt thou bee conſumed.

18 And Lot ſaid vnto them, Oh not ſo, my Lord.

19 Behold now, thy ſeruant hath found grace in thy ſight, and thou haſt magnified thy mercy, which thou haſt ſhewed vnto me, in ſauing my life, and I cannot eſcape to the mountaine, leſt ſome euill take me, and I die.

20 Behold now, this citie is neere to flee vnto, and it is a little one: Oh let me eſcape thither, (is it not a little one?) and my ſoule ſhall liue.

21 And he ſaid vnto him, See, I haue accepted † thee concerning this thing, that I will not ouerthrow this citie, for the which thou haſt ſpoken.

† *Heb. thy face.*

22 Haſte thee, eſcape thither: for I cannot doe any thing till thou bee come thither: therefore the name of the citie was called Zoar.

† *Hebr. gone forth.*

23 ¶ The ſunne was † riſen vpon the earth, when Lot entred into Zoar.

* Deut. 29. 23. Iuk. 17. 29. iſa. 13. 19. ier. 50. 40. amos 4. 11. iude 7.

24 Then * the LORD rained vpon Sodome & vpon Gomorrah, brimſtone and fire, from the LORD out of heauen.

25 And he ouerthrew thoſe cities, and all the plaine, and all the inhabitants of the cities, and that which grew vpon the ground.

26 ¶ But his wife looked backe from behind him, and ſhe became a pillar of ſalt.

27 ¶ And Abraham gate vp early in the morning, to the place, where hee ſtood before the LORD.

28 And he looked toward Sodome and Gomorrah, & toward all the land of the plaine, and beheld, and loe, the ſmoke of the countrey went vp as the ſmoke of a furnace.

29 ¶ And it came to paſſe, when God deſtroyed the cities of the plaine, that God remembred Abraham, and ſent Lot out of the midſt of the ouerthrow, when he ouerthrew the cities, in the which Lot dwelt.

30 ¶ And Lot went vp out of Zoar, and dwelt in the mountaine, and his two

two daughters with him: for hee feared to dwell in Zoar, and he dwelt in a cane, he and his two daughters.

31 And the firſt borne ſaide vnto the yonger, Our father is old, and there is not a man in the earth, to come in vnto vs, after the maner of all the earth.

32 Come, let vs make our father drinke wine, and we will lye with him, that we may preſerue ſeed of our father.

33 And they made their father drinke wine that night, & the firſt borne went in, and lay with her father: and he perceiued not, when ſhee lay downe, nor when ſhe aroſe.

34 And it came to paſſe on the morrow, that the firſt borne ſaid vnto the yonger, Behold, I lay yeſternight with my father: let vs make him drinke wine this night alſo, and goe thou in, and lye with him, that we may preſerue ſeed of our father.

35 And they made their father drinke wine that night alſo, and the yonger aroſe, and lay with him: and he perceiued not, when ſhe lay downe, nor when ſhe aroſe.

36 Thus were both the daughters of Lot with childe by their father.

37 And the firſt borne bare a ſonne, and called his name Moab: the ſame is the father of the Moabites vnto this day.

38 And the yonger, ſhe alſo bare a ſonne, and called his name, Ben-ammi: the ſame is the father of the children of Ammon, vnto this day.

CHAP. XX.

1 Abraham ſoiourneth at Gerar, 2 denieth his wife, and loſeth her. 3 Abimelech is reproued for her in a dreame. 9 He rebuketh Abraham, 14 reſtoreth Sarah, 16 and reproueth her. 17 Hee is healed by Abrahams prayer.

AND Abraham iourneyed from thence, toward the South-Countrey, and dwelled betweene Cadeſh and Shur, and ſoiourned in Gerar.

2 And Abraham ſaid of Sarah his wife, She is my ſiſter: And Abimelech King of Gerar ſent, and tooke Sarah.

3 But God came to Abimelech in a dreame by night, and ſaid to him, Behold, thou art but a dead man, for the woman which thou haſt taken: for ſhee is † a mans wife.

† *Heb. married to an husband.*

4 But Abimelech had not come neere her: and he ſaid, LORD, wilt thou ſlay alſo a righteous nation?

5 Said he not vnto me, She is my ſiſter? and ſhe, euen ſhee herſelfe ſaid, Hee is my brother: in the ‖ integritie of my heart, and innocencie of my hands haue I done this.

‖ *Or, ſimplicitie or ſincerity.*

6 And God ſaide vnto him in a dreame, Yea, I know that thou didſt this in the integritie of thy heart: for I alſo withheld thee from ſinning againſt mee, therefore ſuffered I thee not to touch her.

7 Now therefore reſtore the man his wife: for he is a Prophet, and he ſhal pray for thee, and thou ſhalt liue: and if thou reſtore her not, know thou that thou ſhalt ſurely die, thou, and all that are thine.

8 Therefore Abimelech roſe early in the morning, and called all his ſeruants, and told all theſe things in their eares: and the men were ſore afraid.

9 Then Abimelech called Abraham, and ſaid vnto him, What haſt thou done vnto vs? and what haue I offended thee, that thou haſt brought on me, and on my kingdome a great ſinne? thou haſt done deeds vnto mee that ought not to be done.

10 And Abimelech ſaid vnto Abraham, What ſaweſt thou, that thou haſt done this thing?

11 And Abraham ſaid, Becauſe I thought, Surely the feare of God is not in this place: and they will ſlay mee for my wines ſake.

12 And yet indeed ſhee is my ſiſter: ſhe is the daughter of my father, but not the daughter of my mother; and ſhee became my wife.

13 And it came to paſſe when God cauſed me to wander from my fathers houſe, that I ſaid vnto her, This is thy kindneſſe which thou ſhalt ſhew vnto me; at euery place whither wee ſhall come, * ſay of me, He is my brother.

* Chap. 12. 13.

14 And Abimelech tooke ſheepe and oxen, and men-ſeruants, and women ſeruants, and gaue them vnto Abraham, and reſtored him Sarah his wife.

15 And Abimelech ſaid, Behold, my land is before thee; dwel † where it pleaſeth thee.

† *Heb. as is good in thine eyes.*

16 And vnto Sarah hee ſaid, Behold, I haue giuen thy brother a thouſand pieces of ſilner: behold, he is to thee a couering of the eyes, vnto all that are with

with thee, and with all other: thus shee was reproued.

17 ¶ So Abraham prayed vnto God: and God healed Abimelech, and his wife, and his maid-seruants, and they bare children.

18 For the LORD had fast closed vp all the wombes of the house of Abimelech, because of Sarah Abrahams wife.

CHAP. XXI.

1 Isaac is borne. 4 He is circumcised. 6 Sarahs ioy. 9 Hagar & Ishmael are cast forth. 15 Hagar in distresse. 17 The Angel comforteth her. 22 Abimelechs couenant with Abraham at Beer-sheba.

AND the LORD visited Sarah as he had said, and the LORD did vnto Sarah *as he had spoken.

* Chap. 17 9. and 18 10.

2 For Sarah* conceiued, and bare Abraham a sonne in his old age, at the set time, of which God had spoken to him.

* Acts 7 8 Gal. 4 22. Heb. 11. 11

3 And Abraham called the name of his sonne, that was borne vnto him, whom Sarah bare to him, Isaac.

4 And Abraham circumcised his sonne Isaac, being eight dayes old,* as God had commanded him.

* Chap. 17. 12.

5 And Abraham was an hundred yeeres old, when his sonne Isaac was borne vnto him.

6 ¶ And Sarah said, God hath made me to laugh, so that all that heare, will laugh with me.

7 And she said, Who would haue said vnto Abraham, that Sarah should haue giuen children sucke? for I haue borne him a sonne in his old age.

8 And the child grew, and was weaned: and Abraham made a great feast, the same day that Isaac was weaned.

9 ¶ And Sarah saw the sonne of Hagar the Egyptian, which shee had borne vnto Abraham, mocking.

10 Wherfore she said vnto Abraham, *Cast out this bond woman, and her sonne: for the sonne of this bond woman shall not be heire with my sonne, euen with Isaac.

* Gal. 4 30

11 And the thing was very grieuous in Abrahams sight, because of his sonne.

12 ¶ And God said vnto Abraham, Let it not be grieuous in thy sight, because of the lad, and because of thy bond woman. In all that Sarah hath said vnto thee, hearken vnto her voice: for in Isaac shall thy seed be called.

13 And also, of the sonne of the bond woman will I make a nation, because he is thy seed.

14 And Abraham rose vp early in the morning, and tooke bread, and a bottle of water, and gaue it vnto Hagar, (putting it on her shoulder,) and the child, and sent her away: and shee departed, and wandered in the wildernesse of Beer-sheba.

15 And the water was spent in the bottle, and shee cast the child vnder one of the shrubs.

16 And she went, and sate her downe ouer against him, a good way off, as it were a bow shoot: for she said, Let me not see the death of the child. And shee sate ouer against him, and lift vp her voice, and wept.

17 And God heard the voice of the lad, and the Angel of God called to Hagar out of heauen, and said vnto her, What aileth thee, Hagar? feare not: for God hath heard the voice of the ladde, where he is.

18 Arise, lift vp the lad, and hold him in thine hand: for I will make him a great nation.

19 And God opened her eyes, and she saw a well of water, and shee went, and filled the bottle with water, and gaue the lad drinke.

20 And God was with the lad, and he grew, and dwelt in the wildernesse, and became an archer.

21 And hee dwelt in the wildernesse of Paran: and his mother tooke him a wife out of the land of Egypt.

22 ¶ And it came to passe at that time, that Abimelech and Phichol the chiefe captaine of his hoste spake vnto Abraham, saying, God is with thee in all that thou doest.

23 Now therefore sweare vnto mee here by God, that thou wilt not † deale falsly with me, nor with my sonne, nor with my sonnes sonne: but according to the kindnesse that I haue done vnto thee, thou shalt doe vnto me, and to the land wherein thou hast sojourned.

† Hebrew, if thou shalt lie vnto me.

24 And Abraham saide, I will sweare.

25 And Abraham reproued Abimelech, because of a well of water, which Abimelechs seruants had violently taken away.

26 And Abimelech saide, I wote not

not who hath done this thing: neither didſt thou tell me, neither yet heard I of it, but to day.

27 And Abraham tooke ſheepe and oxen, and gaue them vnto Abimelech: and both of them made a couenant.

28 And Abraham ſet ſeuen ewe lambes of the flocke by themſelues.

29 And Abimelech ſaid vnto Abraham, what meane theſe ſeuen ewe lambes, which thou haſt ſet by themſelues?

30 And he ſaid, For theſe ſeuen ewe lambs ſhalt thou take of my hand, that they may be a Witneſſe vnto me, that I haue digged this Well.

31 Wherefore he called that place, ‖ Beer-ſheba: becauſe there they ſware both of them.

‖ That is, *The well of the othe.*

32 Thus they made a couenant at Beer-ſheba: then Abimelech roſe vp, and Phichol the chiefe captaine of his hoſte, and they returned into the land of the Philiſtines.

‖ *Or, Tree.*

33 ¶ And Abraham planted a ‖ groue in Beer-ſheba, and called there on the Name of the LORD, the euerlaſting God.

34 And Abraham ſojourned in the Philiſtines land, many dayes.

CHAP. XXII.

1 Abraham is tempted to offer Iſaac. 3 Hee giueth proofe of his faith and obedience. 11 The Angel ſtayeth him. 13 Iſaac is exchanged with a ramme. 14 The place is called Iehouah-ijreh. 15 Abraham is bleſſed againe. 20 The generation of Nahor vnto Rebekah.

AND it came to paſſe after theſe things, that * God did tempt Abraham, and ſaid vnto him, Abraham. And hee ſaid, † Beholde, heere I am.

* Hebr. 11. 17.

† *Hebr. Behold me.*

2 And he ſaid, Take now thy ſonne, thine onely ſonne Iſaac, whom thou loueſt, and get thee into the land of Moriah: and offer him there for a burnt offering vpon one of the Mountaines which I will tell thee of.

3 ¶ And Abraham roſe vp early in the morning, and ſadled his aſſe, and tooke two of his yong men with him, and Iſaac his ſonne, and claue the wood for the burnt offering, and roſe vp, and went vnto the place of which God had told him.

4 Then on the third day Abraham lift vp his eyes, and ſaw the place afarre off.

5 And Abraham ſaid vnto his yong men, Abide yon here with the aſſe, and I and the lad will goe yonder and worſhip, and come againe to you.

6 And Abraham tooke the wood of the burnt offering, and layd it vpon Iſaac his ſonne: and he tooke the fire in his hand, and a knife: and they went both of them together.

7 And Iſaac ſpake vnto Abraham his father, and ſaid, My father: and he ſaid, † Here am I, my ſonne. And hee ſaid, Behold the fire and wood: but where is the ‖ lambe for a burnt offring?

† *Hebr. behold me.*

‖ *Or, kidde.*

8 And Abraham ſaid, My ſonne, God will prouide himſelfe a lambe for a burnt offering: ſo they went both of them together.

9 And they came to the place which God had told him of, and Abraham built an Altar there, and layd the wood in order, and bound Iſaac his ſonne, and * layde him on the Altar vpon the wood.

* Iam. 2. 21.

10 And Abraham ſtretched forth his hand, and tooke the knife to ſlay his ſonne.

11 And the Angel of the LORD called vnto him out of heauen, and ſaid, Abraham, Abraham. And he ſaid, Here am I.

12 And he ſaid, Lay not thine hand vpon the lad, neither do thou any thing vnto him: for now I know that thou feareſt God, ſeeing thou haſt not withheld thy ſonne, thine onely ſonne from mee.

13 And Abraham lifted vp his eyes, and looked, and beholde, behinde him a Ramme caught in a thicket by his hornes: And Abraham went and tooke the Ramme, and offered him vp for a burnt offering, in the ſtead of his ſonne.

14 And Abraham called the name of that place ‖ Jehonah-ijreh, as it is ſaid to this day, In the Mount of the LORD it ſhalbe ſeene.

‖ That is, *The LORD will ſee, or, prouide.*

15 ¶ And the Angel of the LORD called vnto Abraham out of heauen the ſecond time,

16 And ſaid, * By my ſelfe haue I ſworne, ſaith the LORD, for becauſe thou haſt done this thing, and haſt not withheld thy ſonne, thine onely ſonne,

* Pſal. 105. 9. eccluſ. 44. 21. luke 1. 73. hebr. 6. 13.

17 That in bleſſing I will bleſſe thee, and in multiplying, I will multiply

tiply thy seed as the starres of the heauen, and as the sand which is vpon the sea † shore, and thy seed shall possesse the gate of his enemies.

† Heb. lippe.

18 * And in thy seed shall all the nations of the earth be blessed, because thou hast obeyed my voice.

* Chap. 12. 3. and 18. 18. ecclus. 44. 22. acts. 3. 25. galat. 3. 8.

19 So Abraham returned vnto his young men, and they rose vp, and went together to Beer-sheba, and Abraham dwelt at Beer-sheba.

20 ¶ And it came to passe after these things, that it was told Abraham, saying, Behold Milcah, shee hath also borne children vnto thy brother Nahor,

21 Huz his first borne, and Buz his brother, and Kemuel the father of Aram,

22 And Chesed, and Hazo, and Pildash, and Idlaph, and Bethuel.

23 And Bethuel begate * Rebekah: these eight Milcah did beare to Nahor, Abrahams brother.

* Called Rom. 9. 10. Rebecca.

24 And his concubine whose name was Reumah, she bare also Tebah, and Gaham, and Thahash, and Maachah.

CHAP. XXIII.

1 The age and death of Sarah. 3 The purchase of Machpelah, 19 where Sarah was buried.

AND Sarah was an hundred and seuen and twenty yeeres olde: these were the yeeres of the life of Sarah.

2 And Sarah died in Kiriath arba, the same is Hebron in the land of Canaan: And Abraham came to mourne for Sarah, and to weepe for her.

3 ¶ And Abraham stood vp from before his dead, & spake vnto the sonnes of Heth, saying,

4 I am a stranger and a sojourner with you: giue me a possession of a burying place with you, that I may bury my dead out of my sight.

5 And the children of Heth answered Abraham, saying vnto him,

6 Heare vs, my Lord, thou art a † mightie Prince amongst vs: in the choise of our sepulchres bury thy dead: none of vs shall withhold from thee his sepulchre, but that thou mayest bury thy dead.

† Hebr. a Prince of God.

7 And Abraham stood vp and bowed himselfe to the people of the land, euen to the children of Heth.

8 And hee communed with them, saying, if it be your mind that I should bury my dead out of my sight, heare me, and intreat for me to Ephron the sonne of Zohar:

9 That he may giue me the cane of Machpelah, which he hath, which is in the end of his field: for † as much money as it is worth he shall giue it mee, for a possession of a burying place amongst you.

† Hebr. full money.

10 And Ephron dwelt amongst the children of Heth. And Ephron the Hittite answered Abraham in the † audience of the children of Heth, euen of all that went in at the gates of his citie, saying,

† Hebr. eares.

11 Nay, my lord, heare mee: the field giue I thee, and the cane that is therein, I giue it thee, in the presence of the sonnes of my people giue I it thee: bury thy dead.

12 And Abraham bowed downe himselfe before the people of the land.

13 And he spake vnto Ephron in the audience of the people of the land, saying, But if thou wilt giue it, I pray thee, heare mee: I will giue thee money for the field: take it of me, and I will bury my dead there.

14 And Ephron answered Abraham, saying vnto him,

15 My lord, hearken vnto mee: the land is worth foure hundred shekels of siluer: what is that betwixt mee and thee? bury therefore thy dead.

16 And Abraham hearkened vnto Ephron, and Abraham weighed to Ephron the siluer, which he had named, in the audience of the sonnes of Heth, foure hundred shekels of siluer, currant money with the merchant.

17 ¶ And the field of Ephron which was in Machpelah, which was before Mamre, the fielde and the cane which was therein, and all the trees that were in the field, that were in all the borders round about, were made sure

18 Vnto Abraham for a possession in the presence of the children of Heth, before all that went in at the gates of his Citie.

19 And after this Abraham buried Sarah his wife in the cane of the field of Machpelah, before Mamre: the same is Hebron in the land of Canaan.

20 And the field, and the cane that is therein, were made sure vnto Abraham, for a possession of a burying place, by the sonnes of Heth.

CHAP.

CHAP. XXIIII.

1 Abraham sweareth his seruant. 10 The seruants iourney: 12 His prayer: 14 His signe. 15 Rebekah meeteth him, 18 fulfilleth his signe, 22 receiueth iewels, 23 sheweth her kinred, 25 and inuiteth him home. 26 The seruant blesseth God. 28 Laban entertaineth him. 34 The seruant sheweth his message. 50 Laban and Bethuel approue it. 58 Rebekah consenteth to goe. 62 Isaac meeteth her.

AND Abraham was olde and † well stricken in age: And the LORD had blessed Abraham in all things.

† *Hebr. gone into dayes.*

2 And Abraham said vnto his eldest seruant of his house, that ruled ouer all that he had, * Put, I pray thee, thy hand vnder my thigh:

* Chap. 47 29.

3 And I will make thee sweare by the LORD the God of heauen, and the God of the earth, that thou shalt not take a wife vnto my sonne of the daughters of the Canaanites amongst whom I dwell.

4 But thou shalt go vnto my countrey, and to my kinred, and take a wife vnto my sonne Isaac.

5 And the seruant said vnto him, Peraduenture the woman will not bee willing to follow mee vnto this land: must I needes bring thy sonne againe, vnto the land from whence thou camest?

6 And Abraham said vnto him, Beware thou, that thou bring not my sonne thither againe.

7 ¶ The LORD God of heauen which tooke mee from my fathers house, and from the land of my kindred, and which spake vnto mee, and that sware vnto me, saying, * Vnto thy seed will I giue this land, he shall send his Angel before thee, and thou shalt take a wife vnto my sonne from thence.

* Chap. 12. 7. and 13. 15. and 15 18. and 26. 4.

8 And if the woman will not be willing to follow thee, then thou shalt bee cleare from this my othe: onely bring not my sonne thither againe.

9 And the seruant put his hand vnder the thigh of Abraham his master, and sware to him concerning that matter.

10 ¶ And the seruant tooke ten camels, of the camels of his master, and departed, (‖ for all the goods of his master were in his hand) and he arose, and went to Mesopotamia, vnto the citie of Nahor.

‖ *Or, And*

11 And he made his camels to kneele downe without the citie, by a well of water, at the time of the euening, euen the time † that women goe out to draw water.

† *Hebr. that women which draw water, goe forth.*

12 And he said, O LORD, God of my master Abraham, I pray thee send me good speed this day, and shew kindnesse vnto my master Abraham.

13 Behold, * I stand here by the well of water; and the daughters of the men of the Citie come out to draw water:

* Vers. 43.

14 And let it come to passe, that the damsell to whom I shall say, Let downe thy pitcher, I pray thee, that I may drinke, and she shall say, Drinke, and I will giue thy camels drinke also; let the same be shee that thou hast appointed for thy seruant Isaac: and thereby shall I know that thou hast shewed kindnesse vnto my master.

15 ¶ And it came to passe before hee had done speaking, that behold, Rebekah came out, who was borne to Bethuel, sonne of Milcah, the wife of Nahor Abrahams brother, with her pitcher vpon her shoulder.

16 And the damsell was † very faire to looke vpon, a virgine, neither had any man known her; and shee went downe to the wel, and filled her pitcher, and came vp.

† *Hebr. good of countenance.*

17 And the seruant ranne to meete her, and said, Let mee (I pray thee) drinke a little water of thy pitcher.

18 And she said, Drinke, my lord: and she hasted, and let downe her pitcher vpon her hand, and gaue him drinke.

19 And when shee had done giuing him drinke, she said, I will draw water for thy camels also, vntill they haue done drinking.

20 And she hasted and emptied her pitcher into the trough, and ranne againe vnto the well to draw water, and drew for all his camels.

21 And the man wondering at her, held his peace, to wit, whether the LORD had made his iourney prosperous, or not.

22 And it came to passe as the camels had done drinking, that the man tooke a golden ‖ eare-ring, of halfe a shekel weight, & two bracelets for her handes, of ten shekels weight of gold,

‖ *Or, iewell for the forehead.*

23 And said, Whose daughter art thou?

thou? tell mee, I pray thee: is there roome in thy fathers houſe for vs to lodge in?

24 And ſhe ſaid vnto him, I am the daughter of Bethuel the ſonne of Milcah, which ſhe bare vnto Nahor:

25 She ſaid moreouer vnto him, We haue both ſtraw & prouender ynough, and roome to lodge in.

26 And the man bowed downe his head, and worſhipped the LORD.

27 And hee ſaide, Bleſſed bee the LORD God of my maſter Abraham, who hath not left deſtitute my maſter of his mercy, and his trueth: I being in the way, the LORD led me to the houſe of my maſters brethren.

28 And the damſell ranne, and told them of hee mothers houſe, theſe things.

29 ¶ And Rebekah had a brother, and his name was Laban: and Laban ranne out vnto the man, vnto the well.

30 And it came to paſſe when he ſaw the care-ring, and bracelets vpon his ſiſters hands, and when hee heard the wordes of Rebekah his ſiſter, ſaying, Thus ſpake the man vnto me, that he came vnto the man; and behold, hee ſtood by the camels, at the well.

31 And he ſaid, Come in, thou bleſſed of the LORD, Wherefore ſtandeſt thou without? for I haue prepared the houſe, and roome for the camels.

32 ¶ And the man came into the houſe: and he vngirded his camels, and gaue ſtraw and prouender for the camels, and water to waſh his feet, and the mens feet that were with him.

33 And there was ſet meat before him to eate: but he ſaid, I will not eate, vntill I haue tolde mine errand. And hee ſaid, Speake on.

34 And he ſaid, I am Abrahams ſeruant.

35 And the LORD hath bleſſed my maſter greatly, and hee is become great: and hee hath giuen him flocks, and heards, and ſiluer, and gold, and men ſeruants, and mayd ſeruants, and camels, and aſſes.

36 And Sarah my maſters wife bare a ſonne to my maſter when ſhee was old: and vnto him hath hee giuen all that he hath.

37 And my maſter made me ſweare, ſaying, Thou ſhalt not take a wife to my ſonne, of the daughters of the Canaanites, in whoſe land I dwell:

38 But thou ſhalt goe vnto my fathers houſe, and to my kinred, and take a wife vnto my ſonne.

39 And I ſaid vnto my maſter, Peradiuenture the woman will not followe me.

40 And hee ſaide vnto me, The LORD, before whom I walke, will ſend his Angel with thee, and proſper thy way: and thou ſhalt take a wife for my ſonne, of my kinred, and of my fathers houſe.

41 Then ſhalt thou bee cleare from this my oath, when thou commeſt to my kinred, and if they giue not thee one, thou ſhalt be cleare from my oath.

42 And I came this day vnto the well, and ſaid, O LORD God of my maſter Abraham, if now thou doe proſper my way, which I goe:

43 *Behold, I ſtand by the well of water; and it ſhall come to paſſe, that when the virgine commeth forth to draw water, and I ſay to her, Giue me, I pray thee, a little water of thy pitcher to drinke; *Verſe 13.

44 And ſhe ſay to me, Both drinke thou, and I will alſo draw for thy camels: let the ſame be the woman, whō the LORD hath appointed out for my maſters ſonne.

45 And before I had done ſpeaking in mine heart, behold, Rebekah came forth, with her pitcher on her ſhoulder; and ſhe went downe vnto the well, and drew water: and I ſaid vnto her, Let me drinke, I pray thee.

46 And ſhe made haſte, & let downe her pitcher from her ſhoulder, and ſaide, Drinke, and I will giue thy camels drinke alſo: ſo I dranke, and ſhe made the camels drinke alſo.

47 And I aſked her, and ſaid, Whoſe daughter art thou? and ſhe ſaid, The daughter of Bethuel, Nahors ſonne, whom Milcah bare vnto him: and I put the eare-ring vpon her face, and the bracelets vpon her hands.

48 And I bowed downe my head, and worſhipped the LORD, and bleſſed the LORD God of my maſter Abraham, which had led mee in the right way to take my maſters brothers daughter vnto his ſonne.

49 And now if you will deale kindly and truely with my maſter, tell me: and if not, tell me, that I may turne to the right hand, or to the left.

50 Then Laban and Bethuel anſwered and ſaid, The thing proceedeth from

from the LORD: We cannot speake vnto thee bad or good.

51 Behold, Rebekah is before thee, take her, and goe, and let her be thy masters sonnes wife, as the LORD hath spoken.

52 And it came to passe, that when Abrahams seruant heard their words, he worshipped the LORD, bowing himselfe to the earth.

53 And the seruant brought forth † iewels of siluer, and iewels of gold, and raiment, and gaue them to Rebekah: He gaue also to her brother, and to her mother precious things.

54 And they did eate and drinke, he and the men that were with him, and tarried all night, and they rose vp in the morning, and he said, *Send me away vnto my master.

55 And her brother and her mother said, Let the damsell abide with vs ‖ a few dayes, at the least ten; after that, she shall goe.

56 And he said vnto them, Hinder me not, seeing the LORD hath prospered my way: send me away, that I may goe to my master.

57 And they said, Wee will call the Damsell, and enquire at her mouth.

58 And they called Rebekah, and said vnto her, Wilt thou go with this man? and she said, I will goe.

59 And they sent away Rebekah their sister, and her nurse, and Abrahams seruant, and his men.

60 And they blessed Rebekah, and said vnto her, Thou art our sister, bee thou the mother of thousands of millions, and let thy seed possesse the gate of those which hate them.

61 ¶ And Rebekah arose, and her damsels, & they rode vpon the camels, and followed the man: and the seruant tooke Rebekah, and went his way.

62 And Isaac came from the way of the *well Lahai-roi, for he dwelt in the South countrey.

63 And Isaac went out, to ‖ meditate in the field, at the euentide: and hee lift vp his eyes, and saw, and behold, the camels were comming.

64 And Rebekah lift vp her eyes, and when she saw Isaac, she lighted off the camel.

65 For she had said vnto the seruant, what man is this that walketh in the field to meet vs? and the seruant had said, It is my master: therefore shee tooke a vaile and couered her selfe.

66 And the seruant told Isaac all things that he had done.

67 And Isaac brought her into his mother Sarahs tent, and tooke Rebekah, and she became his wife, and he loued her: and Isaac was comforted after his mothers death.

† *Hebr. vessels.*

*Vers. 56. and 59.

‖ *Or, a full yeare, or, ten moneths.*

*Chap. 16. 14. and 25. 11.

‖ *Or, to pray.*

CHAP. XXV.

1 The sonnes of Abraham by Keturah. 5 The diuision of his goods. 7 His age and death. 9 His buriall. 12 The generations of Ishmael. 17 His age, and death. 19 Isaac prayeth for Rebekah being barren. 22 The children striue in her wombe. 24 The birth of Esau and Iacob. 27 Their difference. 29 Esau selleth his birthright.

THen againe Abraham tooke a wife, & her name was Keturah.

2 And shee bare him Zimran, and Jokshan, and Medan, and Midian, and Ishbak, and Shuah.

3 And *Jokshan begat Sheba, and Dedan. And the sonnes of Dedan were Asshurim, and Letushim, and Leummim.

4 And the sonnes of Midian, Ephah, and Epher, and Hanoch, and Abida, and Eldaah: all these were the children of Keturah.

5 ¶ And Abraham gaue all that he had, vnto Isaac.

6 But vnto the sonnes of the concubines which Abraham had, Abraham gaue gifts, and sent them away from Isaac his sonne (while he yet liued) Eastward, vnto the East country.

7 And these are the dayes of the yeres of Abrahams life which he liued; an hundred, threescore & fifteene yeeres.

8 Then Abraham gaue vp the ghost, and died in a good old age, an old man, and full of yeeres, and was gathered to his people.

9 And his sonnes Isaac and Ishmael buried him in the caue of Machpelah, in the field of Ephron the sonne of Zohar the Hittite, which is before Mamre;

10 *The field which Abraham purchased of the sonnes of Heth: there was Abraham buried, and Sarah his wife.

11 ¶ And it came to passe after the death of Abraham, that God blessed his sonne Isaac, and Isaac dwelt by the *well Lahai-roi.

*1. Chro. 1. 32.

*Chap. 23. 16.

*Chap. 16. 14. and 24. 62.

¶ 12 ¶ Now

12 ¶ Now theſe are the generations of Iſhmael Abrahams ſonne, whom Hagar the Egyptian Sarahs handmayd, bare vnto Abraham:

13 And *theſe are the names of the ſonnes of Iſhmael, by their names, according to their generations; The firſt borne of Iſhmael, Nebaioth, and Kedar, and Adbeel, and Mibſam,

14 And Miſhma, and Dumah, and Maſſa,

15 Hadar, and Tema, Jetur, Naphiſh, and Kedemah.

16 Theſe are the ſonnes of Iſhmael, and theſe are their names, by their townes and by their caſtels; twelue princes according to their nations.

17 And theſe are the yeeres of the life of Iſhmael: an hundred and thirty and ſeuen yeeres: and he gaue vp the ghoſt and died, and was gathered vnto his people.

18 And they dwelt from Hauilah vnto Shur, that is before Egypt, as thou goeſt towards Aſſyria: and hee †died in the preſence of all his brethren.

19 ¶ And theſe are the generations of Iſaac, Abrahams ſonne: Abraham begate Iſaac.

20 And Iſaac was fortie yeeres old when hee tooke Rebekah to wife, the daughter of Bethuel the Syrian of Padan Aram, the ſiſter to Laban the Syrian.

21 And Iſaac intreated the LORD for his wife, becauſe ſhe was barren: and the LORD was intreated of him, and Rebekah his wife conceiued.

22 And the children ſtruggled together within her; and ſhe ſaid, If it be ſo, why am I thus? and ſhee went to enquire of the LORD.

23 And the LORD ſaid vnto her, Two nations are in thy wombe, and two manner of people ſhall be ſeparated from thy bowels: and the one people ſhalbe ſtronger then the other people: and *the elder ſhall ſerue the yonger.

24 ¶ And when her dayes to be deliuered were fulfilled, behold, there were twinnes in her wombe.

25 And the firſt came out red, all ouer like an hairy garment: and they called his name, Eſau.

26 And after that came his brother out, and *his hand tooke holde on Eſaus heele; and his name was called Jacob: and Iſaac was threeſcore yeres old, when ſhee bare them.

27 And the boyes grew; and Eſau was a cunning hunter, a man of the fielde: and Jacob was a plaine man, dwelling in tents.

28 And Iſaac loued Eſau, becauſe †he did eate of his venſon: but Rebekah loued Jacob.

29 ¶ And Jacob ſod pottage: and Eſau came from the field, and hee was faint.

30 And Eſau ſaid to Jacob, Feed me, I pray thee, †with that ſame red pottage: for I am faint; therefore was his name called Edom.

31 And Jacob ſaid, Sell me this day thy birthright.

32 And Eſau ſaid, Behold, I am †at the point to die: and what profit ſhall this birthright doe to me?

33 And Jacob ſaid, Sweare to mee this day: and he ſware to him: and *he ſold his birthright vnto Jacob.

34 Then Jacob gaue Eſau bread and pottage of lentiles; and he did eate and drinke, and roſe vp, and went his way: thus Eſau deſpiſed his birthright.

CHAP. XXVI.

1 Iſaac becauſe of famine went to Gerar. 2 God inſtructeth, and bleſſeth him. 7 Hee is reproued by Abimelech for denying his wife. 12 He groweth rich. 18 He diggeth Eſek, Sitnah, and Rehoboth. 23 Abimelech maketh a couenant with him at Beerſheba. 34 Eſaus wiues.

AND there was a famine in the land, beſides the firſt famine that was in the dayes of Abraham. And Iſaac went vnto Abimelech King of the Philiſtims, vnto Gerar.

2 And the LORD appeared vnto him and ſaid, Goe not downe into Egypt; dwell in the land which I ſhall tell thee of.

3 Sojourne in this land, and I wil be with thee, and will bleſſe thee: for vnto thee, and vnto thy ſeed *I will giue all theſe countreys, and I wil performe the othe, which I ſware vnto Abraham thy father.

4 And I wil make thy ſeed to multiply as the ſtarres of heauen, and will giue vnto thy ſeed all theſe countreys: and in thy Seed ſhall all the nations of the earth be *bleſſed:

5 Becauſe that Abraham obeyed my voyce, and kept my charge, my Com-

* 1. Chron. 1. 29.

† Hebr. fell.

* Rom. 9. 12.

* Oſe. 12. 3.

† Hebr. venſon was in his mouth.

† Hebr. with that red, with that red pottage.

† Hebr. going to die.

* Hebr. 12. 16.

* Chap. 13. 15. and 15. 18.

* Chap. 12. 3. and 15. 18. and 22. 18.

Commandements, my Statutes and my Lawes.

6 ¶ And Isaac dwelt in Gerar.

7 And the men of the place asked him of his wife: and he said, She is my sister: for he feared to say, She is my wife; lest, said he, the men of the place should kill me for Rebekah, because shee was faire to looke vpon.

8 And it came to passe when he had bene there a long time, that Abimelech king of the Philistims looked out at a window, and saw, and behold, Isaac was sporting with Rebekah his wife.

9 And Abimelech called Isaac and said, Behold, of a suretie she is thy wife: and how saidst thou, She is my sister? And Isaac said vnto him, Because I said, Lest I die for her.

10 And Abimelech said, What is this thou hast done vnto vs? one of the people might lightly haue lien with thy wife, and thou shouldest haue brought guiltinesse vpon vs.

11 And Abimelech charged all his people, saying, Hee that toucheth this man or his wife, shall surely bee put to death.

12 Then Isaac sowed in that land, and † receiued in the same yeere an hundred fold: & the LORD blessed him.

† Heb. found.

13 And the man waxed great, and † went forward, and grew vntill he became very great.

† Heb. went going.

14 For he had possession of flocks, and possession of heards, and great store of ‖ seruants, and the Philistims enuied him.

‖ Or, husbandry.

15 For all the wels which his fathers seruants had digged in the dayes of Abraham his father, the Philistims had stopped them, & filled them with earth.

16 And Abimelech said vnto Isaac, Goe from vs: for thou art much mightier then we.

17 ¶ And Isaac departed thence, and pitched his tent in the valley of Gerar, and dwelt there.

18 And Isaac digged againe the wels of water, which they had digged in the dayes of Abraham his father: for the Philistims had stopped them after the death of Abraham, and he called their names after the names by which his father had called them.

19 And Isaacs seruants digged in the valley, and found there a well of † springing water.

† Heb. liuing

20 And the heardmen of Gerar did strone with Isaacs heardmen, saying, The water is ours; and hee called the name of the well, ‖ Esek, because they strone with him.

‖ That is, Contention.

21 And they digged another well, and strone for that also: and hee called the name of it, ‖ Sitnah.

‖ That is, Hatred.

22 And he remoued from thence, and digged another well, and for that they strone not: and he called the name of it ‖ Rehoboth: and he said, For now the LORD hath made roome for vs, and we shall be fruitfull in the land.

‖ That is, roome.

23 And he went vp from thence to Beer-sheba.

24 And the LORD appeared vnto him the same night, and saide, I am the God of Abraham thy father: feare not, for I am with thee, and will blesse thee, and multiply thy seede, for my seruant Abrahams sake.

25 And he builded an altar there, and called vpon the name of the LORD, and pitched his tent there: and there Isaacs seruants digged a well.

26 ¶ Then Abimelech went to him from Gerar, and Ahuzzath one of his friends, and Phichol the chiefe captaine of his armie.

27 And Isaac saide vnto them, Wherefore come ye to me, seeing ye hate me, and haue sent me away from you?

28 And they said, † We saw certainly that the LORD was with thee: and wee said, Let there be now an othe betwixt vs, euen betwixt vs and thee, and let vs make a couenant with thee,

† Heb. seeing we saw.

29 † That thou wilt doe vs no hurt, as we haue not touched thee, and as we haue done vnto thee nothing but good, and haue sent thee away in peace: thou art now the blessed of the LORD.

† Heb. if thou shalt &c.

30 And he made them a feast, and they did eate and drinke.

31 And they rose vp betimes in the morning, and sware one to another: and Isaac sent them away, and they departed from him in peace.

32 And it came to passe the same day, that Isaacs seruants came, and tolde him concerning the well which they had digged, and said vnto him, We haue found water.

33 And he called it ‖ Shebah: therefore the name of the citie is ‖ Beer-sheba vnto this day.

‖ That is, an oath.
‖ That is, the well of the oath.

34 ¶ And Esau was forty yeeres old, when he tooke to wife Judith, the daughter of Beeri the Hittite, and

Bashemath the daughter of Elon the Hittite:

35 which * were † a griefe of minde vnto Isaac and to Rebekah.

* Chap. 27. 46.
† Hebr. bitternesse of spirit.

CHAP. XXVII.

1 Isaac sendeth Esau for venison. 5 Rebekah instructeth Iacob to obtaine the blessing. 15 Iacob vnder the person of Esau obteineth it. 30 Esau bringeth venison. 33 Isaac trembleth. 34 Esau complaineth, and by importunitie obtaineth a blessing. 41 He threatneth Iacob. 42 Rebekah disappointeth it.

AND it came to passe that when Isaac was old, and his eyes were dimme, so that he could not see, hee called Esau his eldest son, and said vnto him, My sonne. And hee said vnto him, Behold, here am I.

2 And he said, Behold now, I am old, I know not the day of my death.

3 Now therefore take, I pray thee, thy weapons, thy quiuer, and thy bow, and goe out to the field, and † take mee some venison.

† Heb. hunt.

4 And make me sauoury meat, such as I loue, and bring it to mee, that I may eate, that my soule may blesse thee before I die.

5 And Rebekah heard when Isaac spake to Esau his sonne: and Esau went to the fielde to hunt for venison, and to bring it.

6 ¶ And Rebekah spake vnto Iacob her sonne, saying, Behold, I heard thy father speake vnto Esau thy brother, saying,

7 Bring me venison, and make mee sauoury meat, that I may eate, and blesse thee before the LORD, before my death.

8 Now therefore, my sonne, obey my voyce, according to that which I command thee.

9 Goe now to the flocke, and fetch me from thence two good kids of the goates, and I will make them sauoury meat for thy father, such as he loueth.

10 And thou shalt bring it to thy father, that he may eate, and that he may blesse thee, before his death.

11 And Iacob said to Rebekah his mother, Behold, Esau my brother is a hairy man, and I am a smooth man.

12 My father peraduenture will feele me, and I shall seeme to him as a deceiuer, and I shall bring a curse vpon me, and not a blessing.

13 And his mother said vnto him, Vpon me be thy curse, my sonne: onely obey my voice, and goe fetch me them.

14 And hee went, and fetched, and brought them to his mother, and his mother made sauoury meat, such as his father loued.

15 And Rebekah tooke † goodly raiment of her eldest sonne Esau, which were with her in the house, and put them vpon Iacob her yonger sonne:

† Hebr. desireable.

16 And shee put the skinnes of the kids of the goats vpon his hands, and vpon the smooth of his necke.

17 And she gaue the sauoury meate, and the bread, which she had prepared, into the hand of her sonne Iacob.

18 ¶ And he came vnto his father, and said, My father: And he said, Here am I: who art thou, my sonne?

19 And Iacob said vnto his father, I am Esau, thy first borne; I haue done according as thou badest mee: arise, I pray thee, sit, and eate of my venison, that thy soule may blesse me.

20 And Isaac said vnto his sonne, How is it that thou hast found it so quickly, my sonne? And he said, Because the LORD thy God brought it † to me.

† Hebr. before me.

21 And Isaac saide vnto Iacob, Come neere, I pray thee, that I may feele thee, my sonne, whether thou bee my very sonne Esau, or not.

22 And Iacob went neere vnto Isaac his father: and hee felt him, and said, The voyce is Iacobs voyce, but the hands are the hands of Esau.

23 And he discerned him not, because his hands were hairie, as his brother Esaus hands: So he blessed him.

24 And he said, Art thou my very sonne Esau? and he said, I am.

25 And he said, Bring it neere to me, and I will eate of my sonnes venison, that my soule may blesse thee: and hee brought it neere to him, and he did eate: and he brought him wine, & he dranke.

26 And his father Isaac saide vnto him, Come neere now, and kisse me, my sonne.

27 And hee came neere, and kissed him: and he smelled the smell of his raiment, and blessed him, and said, See, the smell of my sonne is as the smell of a field, which the LORD hath blessed.

28 Therefore * God giue thee of the dew of heauen, and the fatnesse of the earth, and plenty of corne and wine.

* Heb. 11. 20.

29 Let

29 Let people ſerue thee, and nations bow downe to thee: bee lord ouer thy brethren, & let thy mothers ſonnes bow downe to thee: Curſed bee euery one that curſeth thee, and bleſſed be hee that bleſſeth thee.

30 ¶ And it came to paſſe, aſſoone as Iſaac had made an ende of bleſſing Iacob, and Iacob was yet ſcarce gone out from the preſence of Iſaac his father, that Eſau his brother came in from his hunting.

31 And hee alſo had made ſauoury meate, and brought it vnto his father, and ſaid vnto his father, Let my father ariſe, and eat of his ſonnes venſon, that thy ſoule may bleſſe me.

32 And Iſaac his father ſaid vnto him, Who art thou? and he ſaid, I am thy ſonne, thy firſt borne Eſau.

† *Hebr. trembled with a great trembling greatly.* † *Hebr. hunted.*

33 And Iſaac † trembled very exceedingly, and ſaid, Who? where is he that hath † taken venſon, and brought it me, and I haue eaten of all before thou cameſt, and haue bleſſed him? yea and he ſhalbe bleſſed.

34 And when Eſau heard the words of his father, he cried with a great and exceeding bitter cry, and ſaid vnto his father, Bleſſe mee, euen me alſo, O my father.

35 And hee ſaid, Thy brother came with ſubtilty, and hath taken away thy bleſſing.

‖ *That is, A ſupplanter.*

36 And he ſaid, Is not he rightly named ‖ Iacob? for he hath ſupplanted me theſe two times: hee tooke away my birthright, and behold, now he hath taken away my bleſſing: and hee ſaid, haſt thou not reſerued a bleſſing for mee?

‖ *Or, ſupported.*

37 And Iſaac anſwered and ſaide vnto Eſau, Behold, I haue made him thy lord, and all his brethren haue I giuen to him for ſeruants: and with corne and wine haue I ‖ ſuſtened him: and what ſhall I doe now vnto thee, my ſonne?

38 And Eſau ſaid vnto his father, Haſt thou but one bleſſing, my father? bleſſe mee, euen mee alſo, O my father. And Eſau lift vp his voyce, * and wept.

* *Heb. 12. 17.*

39 And Iſaac his father anſwered, and ſaid vnto him, Behold, * thy dwelling ſhall be ‖ the fatneſſe of the earth, and of the dew of heauen from aboue.

* *Verſe 28.* ‖ *Or, of the fatneſſe.*

40 And by thy ſword ſhalt thou liue, and ſhalt ſerue thy brother: and it ſhall come to paſſe when thou ſhalt haue the dominion, that thou ſhalt breake his yoke from off thy necke.

41 ¶ And Eſau hated Iacob, becauſe of the bleſſing, wherewith his father bleſſed him: and Eſau ſaid in his heart, The dayes of mourning for my father are at hand; * then will I ſlay my brother Iacob.

* *Obad. 10.*

42 And theſe words of Eſau her elder ſonne were told to Rebekah: And ſhee ſent and called Iacob her yonger ſonne, and ſaid vnto him, Behold, thy brother Eſau, as touching thee, doeth comfort himſelfe, purpoſing to kill thee.

43 Now therefore my ſonne, obey my voice: and ariſe, flee thou to Laban my brother, to Haran.

44 And tary with him a few dayes, vntill thy brothers fury turne away;

45 Vntill thy brothers anger turne away from thee, and hee forget that, which thou haſt done to him: then I will ſend, and fetch thee from thence: why ſhould I be depriued alſo of you both in one day?

46 And Rebekah ſaid to Iſaac, * I am weary of my life, becauſe of the daughters of Heth: If Iacob take a wife of the daughters of Heth, ſuch as theſe which are of the daughters of the land, what good ſhall my life doe me?

* *Chap. 26. 35.*

CHAP. XXVIII.

1 Iſaac bleſſeth Iacob, and ſendeth him to Padan Aram. 6 Eſau marrieth Mahalal the daughter of Iſhmael. 10 The Viſion of Iacobs ladder. 18 The ſtone of Bethel. 20 Iacobs vow.

AND Iſaac called Iacob, and bleſſed him, and charged him, and ſaide vnto him, Thou ſhalt not take a wife, of the daughters of Canaan.

2 * Ariſe, goe to Padan Aram, to the houſe of Bethuel thy mothers father, and take thee a wife from thence, of the daughters of Laban thy mothers brother.

* *Oſe. 12. 12.*

3 And God Almighty bleſſe thee, and make thee fruitfull, and multiply thee, that thou mayeſt be † a multitude of people:

† *Hebr. an aſſembly of people.*

4 And giue thee the bleſſing of Abraham, to thee and to thy ſeede with thee, that thou mayeſt inherit the lande † wherein thou art a ſtranger, which God gaue vnto Abraham.

† *Hebr. of thy ſoiournings.*

5 And Iſaac ſent away Iacob, and hee went to Padan-Aram vnto Laban, ſonne of Bethuel the Syrian, the brother of Rebekah, Iacobs and Esaus mother.

6 ¶ When Esau ſawe that Iſaac had bleſſed Iacob, and ſent him away to Padan-Aram, to take him a wife from thence; and that as he bleſſed him, he gaue him a charge, ſaying, Thou ſhalt not take a wife of the daughters of Canaan;

7 And that Iacob obeyed his father, and his mother, and was gone to Padan-Aram;

8 And Esau ſeeing that the daughters of Canaan † pleaſed not Iſaac his father.

† *Heb. were euill in the eyes, &c.*

9 Then went Esau vnto Iſhmael, and tooke vnto the wiues which hee had, Mahalath the daughter of Iſhmael Abrahams ſonne, the ſiſter of Nebaioth, to be his wife.

10 ¶ And Iacob went out from Beer-ſheba, and went toward * Haran.

* Called Acts 7.2. Charran.

11 And hee lighted vpon a certaine place, and tarried there all night, becauſe the ſunne was ſet: and hee tooke of the ſtones of that place, and put them for his pillowes, and lay downe in that place to ſleepe.

12 And he dreamed, and beholde, a ladder ſet vp on the earth, and the top of it reached to heauen: and beholde the Angels of God aſcending and deſcending on it.

* Chap. 35. 1. & 48. 3.

13 *And beholde, the LORD ſtood aboue it, and ſaid, I am the LORD God of Abraham thy father, and the God of Iſaac: the land whereon thou lieſt, to thee will I giue it, and to thy ſeede.

† *Heb. break forth.* * Deut. 12. 3. * Cha. 12. 3 and 18. 18. and 22. 18. and 26. 4.

14 And thy ſeed ſhall be as the duſt of the earth, and thou ſhalt † ſpread abroad * to the weſt, and to the Eaſt, and to the North, and to the South: and in thee, and * in thy ſeed, ſhall all the families of the earth be bleſſed.

15 And beholde, I am with thee, and will keepe thee in all places whither thou goeſt, and will bring thee againe into this land: for I will not leaue thee, vntill I haue done that which I haue ſpoken to thee of.

16 ¶ And Iacob awaked out of his ſleepe, and he ſaid, Surely the LORD is in this place, and I knew it not.

17 And he was afraid, and ſaid, How dreadful is this place: this is none other, but the houſe of God, and this is the gate of heauen.

18 And Iacob roſe vp early in the morning, and tooke the ſtone that hee had put for his pillowes, and ſet it vp for a pillar, and powred oile vpon the top of it.

19 And hee called the name of that place † Beth-el: but the name of that citie was called Luz, at the firſt.

† That is, *the houſe of God.*

20 And Iacob vowed a vow, ſaying, If God will be with me, and will keepe me in this way that I goe, and will giue me bread to eate, and raiment to put on,

21 So that I come againe to my fathers houſe in peace: then ſhall the LORD be my God.

22 And this ſtone which I haue ſet for a pillar, ſhall be Gods houſe: and of all that thou ſhalt giue me, I will ſurely giue the tenth vnto thee.

CHAP. XXIX.

1 Iacob commeth to the well of Haran. 9 He taketh acquaintance of Rachel. 13 Laban enterteineth him. 18 Iacob couenanteth for Rachel. 23 He is deceiued with Leah. 28 He marrieth alſo Rachel, and ſerueth for her ſeuen yeeres more. 32 Leah beareth Reuben, 33 Simeon, 34 Leui, 35 and Iudah.

THen Iacob † went on his iourney, and came into the land of the † people of the Eaſt.

† *Heb. lift vp his feet.*

† *Heb. children.*

2 And he looked, and behold, a well in the field, and loe, there were three flocks of ſheepe lying by it: for out of that well they watered the flocks: and a great ſtone was vpon the welles mouth.

3 And thither were all the flockes gathered, and they rolled the ſtone from the wels mouth, & watered the ſheepe, and put the ſtone againe vpon the wels mouth in his place.

4 And Iacob ſaid vnto them, My brethren, whence be ye? and they ſaide, Of Haran are we.

5 And he ſaid vnto them, Know ye Laban the ſonne of Nahor? And they ſayde, We know him.

6 And he ſaid vnto them, † Is hee well? and they ſaid, He is well: and behold, Rachel his daughter commeth with the ſheepe.

† *Hebr. Is there peace to him?*

7 And hee ſaid, Loe, † it is yet high day, neither is it time that the cattell ſhould

† *Heb. yet the day is great.*

should be gathered together: Water yee the sheepe, and goe and feed them.

8 And they said, We cannot, vntill all the flockes bee gathered together, and till they rolle the stone from the welles mouth: then wee water the sheepe.

9 ¶ And while hee yet spake with them, Rachel came with her fathers sheepe: for she kept them.

10 And it came to passe, when Iacob saw Rachel the daughter of Laban his mothers brother, and the sheepe of Laban his mothers brother; that Iacob went neere, and rolled the stone from the wels mouth, and watered the flocke of Laban his mothers brother.

11 And Iacob kissed Rachel, and lifted vp his voyce, and wept.

12 And Iacob told Rachel, that hee was her fathers brother, and that hee was Rebekahs sonne: and she ranne, and told her father.

13 And it came to passe, when Laban heard the † tidings of Iacob his sisters sonne, that he ranne to meete him, and imbraced him, and kissed him, & brought him to his house: and hee told Laban all these things.

† *Heb. hearing.*

14 And Laban said to him, Surely thou art my bone and my flesh: and he abode with him the † space of a moneth.

† *Hebr. a moneth of dayes.*

15 ¶ And Laban said vnto Iacob, Because thou art my brother, shouldest thou therefore serue me for nought? tell me, what shall thy wages be?

16 And Laban had two daughters: the name of the elder was Leah, and the name of the yonger was Rachel.

17 Leah was tender eyed: but Rachel was beautiful and well fauoured.

18 And Iacob loued Rachel, and said, I will serue thee seuen yeeres for Rachel thy yonger daughter.

19 And Laban said, It is better that I giue her to thee, then that I should giue her to another man: abide with mee.

20 And Iacob serued seuen yeeres for Rachel: and they seemed vnto him but a few dayes, for the loue hee had to her.

21 ¶ And Iacob said vnto Laban, Giue me my wife (for my dayes are fulfilled) that I may goe in vnto her.

22 And Laban gathered together all the men of the place, and made a feast.

23 And it came to passe in the euening, that he tooke Leah his daughter, and brought her to him, and he went in vnto her.

24 And Laban gaue vnto his daughter Leah, Zilpah his mayde, for a handmayd.

25 And it came to passe, that in the morning, behold it was Leah: and he said to Laban, What is this thou hast done vnto mee? did not I serue with thee for Rachel? wherefore then hast thou beguiled me?

† *Heb. place.*

26 And Laban said, It must not be so done in our † countrey, to giue the yonger, before the first borne.

27 Fulfill her weeke, and wee will giue thee this also, for the seruice which thou shalt serue with mee, yet seuen other yeeres.

28 And Iacob did so, and fulfilled her weeke: and he gaue him Rachel his daughter to wife also.

29 And Laban gaue to Rachel his daughter, Bilhah his handmayd, to be her mayd.

30 And hee went in also vnto Rachel, and he loued also Rachel more then Leah, and serued with him yet seuen other yeeres.

31 ¶ And when the LORD saw that Leah was hated, hee opened her wombe: but Rachel was barren.

32 And Leah conceiued and bare a sonne, and shee called his name ‖ Reuben: for she said, Surely, the LORD hath looked vpon my affliction; now therefore my husband will loue me.

‖ That is, *See a sonne*

33 And shee conceiued againe, and bare a sonne, and saide, Because the LORD hath heard that I was hated, hee hath therefore giuen mee this sonne also, and she called his name ‖ Simeon.

‖ That is, *Hearing.*

34 And shee conceiued againe, and bare a sonne, and said, Now this time will my husband be ioyned vnto me, because I haue borne him three sonnes: therefore was his name called ‖ Leui.

‖ That is, *Ioyned.*

35 And shee conceiued againe, and bare a sonne: and she said, Now will I praise the LORD: therefore she called his name * ‖ Iudah, and † left bearing.

* Matth. 1. 2.

‖ That is, *Praise.*

† *Hebr. stood from bearing.*

CHAP. XXX.

1 Rachel in griefe for her barrennesse, giueth Bilhah her mayd vnto Iacob. 5 She beareth Dan and Naphtali. 9 Leah giueth Zilpah her mayd, who beareth Gad and Asher. 14 Reuben

Reuben findeth Mandrakes, with which Leah buyeth her husband of Rachel. 17 Leah beareth Iſſachar, Zebulun, and Dinah. 22 Rachel beareth Ioſeph. 25 Iacob deſireth to depart. 27 Laban ſtayeth him on a new couenant. 37 Iacobs policie, whereby hee became rich.

AND when Rachel ſaw that ſhee bare Jacob no children, Rachel enuied her ſiſter, and ſaid vnto Jacob, Giue mee children, or els I die.

2 And Jacobs anger was kindled againſt Rachel, and he ſaid, Am I in Gods ſtead, who hath withheld from thee the fruit of the wombe?

3 And ſhe ſaid, Behold my mayde Bilhah: goe in vnto her, and ſhe ſhall beare vpon my knees, that I may alſo †haue children by her.

4 And ſhee gaue him Bilhah her handmayd to wife: and Jacob went in vnto her.

5 And Bilhah conceiued and bare Jacob a ſonne.

6 And Rachel ſaid, God hath iudged me, and hath alſo heard my voyce, and hath giuen me a ſonne; therefore called ſhe his name ‖Dan.

7 And Bilhah Rachels mayd conceiued againe, and bare Jacob a ſecond ſonne.

8 And Rachel ſaide, With †great wraſtlings haue I wraſtled with my ſiſter, and I haue preuailed: and ſhe called his name ‖*Naphtali.

9 When Leah ſaw that ſhe had left bearing, ſhee tooke Zilpah her mayde, and gaue her Jacob to wife.

10 And Zilpah Leahs mayde bare Jacob a ſonne.

11 And Leah ſaid, A troupe commeth: and ſhe called his name ‖Gad.

12 And Zilpah Leahs mayde bare Jacob a ſecond ſonne.

13 And Leah ſaid, †Happy am I, for the daughters will call me bleſſed: and ſhe called his name ‖Aſher.

14 ¶And Reuben went in the dayes of wheat harueſt, & found Mandrakes in the field, and brought them vnto his mother Leah. Then Rachel ſaide to Leah, Giue me, I pray thee, of thy ſonnes Mandrakes.

15 And ſhee ſaid vnto her, Is it a ſmall matter, that thou haſt taken my husband? and wouldſt thou take away my ſonnes Mandrakes alſo? and Rachel ſaid, Therefore hee ſhall lye with thee to night, for thy ſonnes Mandrakes.

16 And Jacob came out of the field in the euening, and Leah went out to meet him, and ſaid, Thou muſt come in vnto mee: for ſurely I haue hired thee with my ſonnes Mandrakes. And hee lay with her that night.

17 And God hearkened vnto Leah, and ſhe conceiued, and bare Jacob the fift ſonne.

18 And Leah ſaid, God hath giuen mee my hire, becauſe I haue giuen my mayden to my husband: and ſhe called his name ‖Iſſachar.

19 And Leah conceiued againe, and bare Jacob the ſixth ſonne.

20 And Leah ſaid, God hath endued me with a good dowry: Now will my husband dwel with me, becauſe I haue borne him ſixe ſonnes: and ſhee called his name ‖*Zebulun.

21 And afterwardes ſhee bare a daughter, and called her name ‖Dinah.

22 ¶And God remembred Rachel, and God hearkened to her, and opened her wombe.

23 And ſhee conceiued and bare a ſonne, and ſaid; God hath taken away my reproch:

24 And ſhee called his name ‖Ioſeph, and ſaide, The LORD ſhall adde to me another ſonne.

25 ¶And it came to paſſe when Rachel had borne Ioſeph, that Jacob ſaid vnto Laban, Send me away, that I may goe vnto mine owne place, and to my countrey.

26 Giue mee my wiues and my children, for whom I haue ſerued thee, and let me goe: for thou knoweſt my ſeruice which I haue done thee.

27 And Laban ſaid vnto him, I pray thee, if I haue found fauour in thine eyes, tary: for I haue learned by experience, that the LORD hath bleſſed me for thy ſake.

28 And he ſaid, Appoint me thy wages, and I will giue it.

29 And hee ſaid vnto him, Thou knoweſt how I haue ſerued thee, and how thy cattell was with me.

30 For it was little which thou hadſt before I came; and it is now †increaſed vnto a multitude; and the LORD hath bleſſed thee †ſince my comming: and now when ſhall I prouide for mine owne houſe alſo?

31 And

† *Hebr. be built by her.*

‖ That is, *Iudging.*

† *Heb. wreſtlings of God.*

‖ That is, *My wraſtling.* * Called Matth. 4. 13. *Nephthalim.*

‖ That is, *A troupe, or company.*

† *Hebr in my happines.*

‖ That is, *Happy.*

‖ That is, *An hire.*

‖ That is, *Dwelling.* * Called Matth. 4. 13. *Zabulon.*

‖ That is, *Iudgement.*

‖ That is, *Adding.*

† *Hebr. broken for ſtib.*

† *Hebr. at my foote.*

31 And hee ſaid, What ſhall I giue thee? and Iacob ſaid, Thou ſhalt not giue me any thing; if thou wilt doe this thing for mee, I will againe feed and keepe thy flocke.

32 I wil paſſe through all thy flocke to day, remouing from thence all the ſpeckled and ſpotted cattell: and all the browne cattell among the ſheepe, and the ſpotted and ſpeckled among the goates, and of ſuch ſhalbe my hire.

† *Hebr. to morrow.*

33 So ſhall my righteouſneſſe anſwere for mee † in time to come, when it ſhall come for my hire, before thy face: euery one that is not ſpeckled and ſpotted amongſt the goates, and browne amongſt the ſheepe, that ſhalbe counted ſtollen with me.

34 And Laban ſaide, Beholde, I would it might bee according to thy word.

35 And he remoued that day the hee goates that were ring-ſtraked, and ſpotted, and all the ſhee goats that were ſpeckled and ſpotted, and euery one that had ſome White in it, and all the browne amongſt the ſheepe, and gaue them into the hand of his ſonnes.

36 And hee ſet three dayes iourney betwixt himſelfe and Iacob: and Iacob fed the reſt of Labans flocks.

37 ¶ And Iacob tooke him rods of greene poplar, and of the hazel and chesnut tree, and pilled White ſtrakes in them, and made the White appeare which was in the rods.

38 And he ſet the rods which he had pilled, before the flockes in the gutters in the watering troughes when the flocks came to drinke, that they ſhould conceiue when they came to drinke.

39 And the flockes conceiued before the rods, and brought forth cattell ring-ſtraked, ſpeckled and ſpotted.

40 And Iacob did ſeparate the lambes, and ſet the faces of the flockes toward the ring-ſtraked, and all the browne in the flocke of Laban: and he put his owne flocks by themſelues, and put them not vnto Labans cattell.

41 And it came to paſſe whenſoeuer the ſtronger cattell did conceiue, that Iacob layd the rods before the eyes of the cattell in the gutters, that they might conceiue among the rods.

42 But when the cattel were feeble, hee put them not in: ſo the feebler were Labans, and the ſtronger Iacobs.

43 And the man increaſed exceedingly, and had much cattell, and mayd-ſeruants, and men ſeruants, and camels, and aſſes.

CHAP. XXXI.

1 Iacob vpon diſpleaſure departeth ſecretly. 19 Rachel ſtealeth her fathers images. 22 Laban purſueth after him, 26 and complaineth of the wrong. 34 Rachels policie to hide the images. 36 Iacobs complaint of Laban. 43 The couenant of Laban and Iacob at Galeed.

AND he heard the words of Labans ſonnes, ſaying, Iacob hath taken away all that was our fathers; and of that which was of our fathers, hath hee gotten all this glory.

2 And Iacob beheld the countenance of Laban, and behold, it was not toward him † as before.

† *Hebr. as yeſterday and the day before.*

3 And the LORD ſaid vnto Iacob, Returne vnto the land of thy fathers, and to thy kindred; and I wil be with thee.

4 And Iacob ſent and called Rachel and Leah, to the field vnto his flocke,

5 And ſaid vnto them, I ſee your fathers countenance, that it is not toward mee as before: but the God of my father hath bene with me.

6 And yee know, that with all my power I haue ſerued your father.

7 And your father hath deceiued mee, and changed my wages ten times: but God ſuffered him not to hurt me.

8 If hee ſaid thus, The ſpeckled ſhall be thy wages, then all the cattell bare ſpeckled: and if he ſaid thus, The ring-ſtraked ſhalbe thy hire, then bare all the cattell ring-ſtraked.

9 Thus God hath taken away the cattell of your father, and giuen them to mee.

10 And it came to paſſe at the time that the cattell conceiued, that I lifted vp mine eyes and ſaw in a dreame, and behold, the ‖ rammes which leaped vpon the cattell were ring-ſtraked, ſpeckled and griſled.

‖ *Or, hee goates.*

11 And the Angel of God ſpake vnto me in a dreame, ſaying, Iacob; And I ſaid, Here am I.

12 And hee ſaid, Lift vp now thine eyes, and ſee, all the rammes which leape vpon the cattell are ring-ſtraked, ſpeckled and griſled: for I haue ſeene all

all that Laban doeth vnto thee.

* Chap. 28. 18. 13 I am the God of Bethel, * where thou annoyntedſt the pillar, and where thou vowedſt a vow vnto mee: now ariſe, get thee out from this land, and returne vnto the land of thy kindred.

14 And Rachel and Leah anſwered, and ſaid vnto him; Is there yet any portion or inheritance for vs in our fathers houſe?

15 Are we not counted of him ſtrangers? for he hath ſold vs, and hath quite deuoured alſo our money.

16 For all the riches which God hath taken from our father, that is ours, and our childrens: now then whatſoeuer God hath ſaid vnto thee, doe.

17 ¶ Then Iacob roſe vp, and ſet his ſonnes and his wiues vpon camels.

18 And he caried away all his cattell, and all his goods which he had gotten, the cattell of his getting, which hee had gotten in Padan Aram, for to goe to Iſaac his father in the land of Canaan.

19 And Laban went to sheare his sheepe: and Rachel had ſtollen the † Images that were her fathers.

† Hebr. Teraphim.

† Hebr. the heart of Laban. 20 And Iacob ſtale away † vnawares to Laban the Syrian, in that he told him not that he fled.

21 So hee fled with all that hee had, and he roſe vp and paſſed ouer the Riuer, and ſet his face toward the mount Gilead.

22 And it was tolde Laban on the third day, that Iacob was fled.

23 And hee tooke his brethren with him, and purſued after him ſeuen dayes iourney, and they ouertooke him in the mount Gilead.

24 And God came to Laban the Syrian in a dreame by night, and ſaide vnto him, Take heed that thou ſpeake not to Iacob † either good or bad.

† Hebr. from good to bad. 25 ¶ Then Laban ouertooke Iacob. Now Iacob had pitched his tent in the mount: and Laban with his brethren pitched in the mount of Gilead.

26 And Laban ſaid to Iacob, What haſt thou done, that thou haſt ſtollen away vnawares to me, and caried away my daughters, as captiues taken with the ſword?

† Hebr. haſt ſtollen me. 27 Wherefore didſt thou flie away ſecretly, and † ſteale away from me, and didſt not tell mee: that I might haue ſent thee away with mirth, and with ſongs, with tabret, and with harpe,

28 And haſt not ſuffered me to kiſſe my ſonnes and my daughters: thou haſt now done foolishly in ſo doing.

29 It is in the power of my hand to doe you hurt: but the God of your father ſpake vnto mee yeſternight, ſaying, Take thou heed, that thou ſpeake not to Iacob either good or bad.

30 And now though thou wouldeſt needes bee gone, becauſe thou ſore longedſt after thy fathers houſe, yet wherefore haſt thou ſtollen my gods?

31 And Iacob anſwered and ſaid to Laban, Becauſe I was afraid: for I ſaid, Peraduenture thou wouldeſt take by force thy daughters from me.

32 With whomſoeuer thou findeſt thy gods, let him not liue: before our brethren diſcerne thou what is thine with me, and take it to thee: for Iacob knew not that Rachel had ſtollen them.

33 And Laban went into Iacobs tent, and into Leahs tent, and into the two maid ſeruants tents: but he found them not. Then went he out of Leahs tent, and entred into Rachels tent.

34 Now Rachel had taken the images, and put them in the camels furniture, and ſate vpon them: and Laban † ſearched all the tent, but found them not.

† Hebr. felt.

35 And ſhee ſaid to her father, Let it not diſpleaſe my lord, that I cannot riſe vp before thee; for the cuſtome of women is vpon mee: and he ſearched, but found not the images.

36 ¶ And Iacob was wroth, and chode with Laban: and Iacob anſwered and ſaid to Laban, What is my treſpaſſe? what is my ſinne, that thou haſt ſo hotly purſued after me?

† Hebr. felt. 37 Whereas thou haſt † ſearched all my ſtuffe, what haſt thou found of all thy houſhold ſtuffe? ſet it here before my brethren, and thy brethren, that they may iudge betwixt vs both.

38 This twentie yeeres haue I bene with thee: thy ewes and thy shee goates haue not caſt their yong, and the rammes of thy flocke haue I not eaten.

39 That which was torne of beaſts, I brought not vnto thee: I bare the loſſe of it; of * my hand didſt thou require it, whether ſtollen by day, or ſtollen by night.

* Exod. 22. 12.

40 Thus I was in the day, the drought conſumed mee, and the froſt by night, and my ſleep departed from mine eyes.

41 Thus

41 Thus haue I bene twentie yeres in thy house: I serued thee fourteene yeeres for thy two daughters, and sixe yeres for thy cattel: and thou hast changed my wages ten times.

42 Except the God of my father, the God of Abraham, and the feare of Isaac had bin with me, surely thou hadst sent me away now empte: God hath seene mine affliction, and the labour of my hands, & rebuked thee yesternight.

43 ¶ And Laban answered and said vnto Iacob, These daughters are my daughters, and these children are my children, and these cattell are my cattell, and all that thou seest, is mine: and what can I doe this day vnto these my daughters, or vnto their children which they haue borne?

44 Now therefore come thou, let vs make a couenant, I and thou: and let it be for a witnesse betweene me and thee.

45 And Iacob tooke a stone, and set it vp for a pillar.

46 And Iacob saide vnto his brethren, Gather stones: and they tooke stones, and made an heape, and they did eate there vpon the heape.

47 And Laban called it ‖ Jegar-Sahadutha: but Iacob called it Galeed.

48 And Laban said, This heape is a witnesse betweene mee and thee this day. Therefore was the name of it called Galeed,

49 And ‖ Mizpah: for he said, The LORD watch betweene me and thee when we are absent one from another.

50 If thou shalt afflict my daughters, or if thou shalt take other Wiues beside my daughters, no man is with vs; See, God is witnesse betwixt mee and thee.

51 And Laban said to Iacob, Behold this heape, and behold this pillar, which I haue cast betwixt me and thee.

52 This heape be witnesse, and this pillar be witnesse, that I will not passe ouer this heape to thee, and that thou shalt not passe ouer this heape, and this pillar vnto me, for harme.

53 The God of Abraham, and the God of Nahor, the God of their father, iudge betwixt vs. And Iacob sware by the feare of his father Isaac.

54 Then Iacob ‖ offred sacrifice vpon the mount, and called his brethren to eate bread, and they did eate bread, and taried all night in the mount.

55 And earely in the morning, Laban rose vp and kissed his sonnes, and his daughters, and blessed them: and Laban departed, and returned vnto his place.

‖ That is, *The heape of witnesse.*

‖ That is, *A beacon: or, watch tower.*

‖ Or, *killed beasts.*

CHAP. XXXII.

1 Iacobs vision at Mahanaim. 3 His message to Esau. 6 He is afraid of Esaus comming. 9 He prayeth for deliuerance. 13 Hee sendeth a present to Esau. 24 He wrestleth with an Angel at Peniel, where hee is called Israel. 31 He halteth.

AND Iacob went on his way, and the Angels of God met him.

2 And when Iacob saw them, he said, This is Gods hoste: and hee called the name of that place ‖ Mahanaim.

3 And Iacob sent messengers before him, to Esau his brother, vnto the land of Seir, the † countrey of Edom.

4 And he commaunded them, saying, Thus shall ye speake vnto my lord Esau, Thy seruant Iacob saith thus, I haue sojourned with Laban, and staied there vntill now.

5 And I haue oxen, and asses, flockes, and men seruants and women seruants: and I haue sent to tell my lord, that I may find grace in thy sight.

6 ¶ And the messengers returned to Iacob, saying, Wee came to thy brother Esau, and also he commeth to meet thee, and foure hundred men with him.

7 Then Iacob was greatly afraid, and distressed, and he diuided the people that was with him, and the flockes, and herdes, and the camels into two bands,

8 And said, If Esau come to the one company, and smite it, then the other company which is left, shall escape.

9 ¶ And Iacob said, O God of my father Abraham, and God of my father Isaac, the LORD which saidst vnto me, * Returne vnto thy countrey, and to thy kinred, and I will deale well with thee:

10 † I am not worthy of the least of all the mercies, and of all the trueth, which thou hast shewed vnto thy seruant: for with my staffe I passed ouer this Iordan, and now I am become two bands.

11 Deliuer me, I pray thee, from the hand of my brother, from the hand of Esau:

‖ That is, *two hostes or campes.*

† *Heb. Field.*

* Chap. 31. 13.

† *Heb. I am lesse then all &c.*

Eſau: for I feare him, leſt he will come, and ſmite me, and the mother † with the children.

† Heb. vpon.

12 And thou ſaidſt, I will ſurely doe thee good, and make thy ſeed as the ſand of the ſea, which cannot be numbred for multitude.

13 ¶ And he lodged there that ſame night, and tooke of that which came to his hand, a preſent for Eſau his brother:

14 Two hundred ſhee goats, and twentie hee goats, two hundred ewes, and twentie rammes,

15 Thirtie milch camels with their colts, fortie kine, and ten bullies, twenty ſhee aſſes, and ten foales.

16 And hee deliuered them into the hand of his ſeruants, euery droue by themſelues, and ſaid vnto his ſeruants, Paſſe ouer before me, and put a ſpace betwixt droue and droue.

17 And he commanded the formoſt, ſaying, When Eſau my brother meeteth thee, and aſketh thee, ſaying, Whoſe art thou? and whither goeſt thou? and whoſe are theſe before thee?

18 Then thou ſhalt ſay, They be thy ſeruant Iacobs: it is a preſent ſent vnto my lord Eſau: and behold alſo, he is behind vs.

19 And ſo commanded he the ſecond, and the third, and all that followed the droues, ſaying, On this maner ſhal you ſpeake vnto Eſau, when you find him.

20 And ſay ye moreouer, Beholde, thy ſeruant Iacob is behind vs: for he ſaid, I will appeaſe him with the preſent that goeth before me, and afterward I will ſee his face; peraduenture he will accept † of me.

† Heb. my face.

21 So went the preſent ouer before him: and himſelfe lodged that night in the company.

22 And hee roſe vp that night, and tooke his two wiues, and his two women ſeruants, and his eleuen ſonnes, and paſſed ouer the foord Iabbok.

† Heb. cauſed to paſſe.

23 And he tooke them, and † ſent them ouer the brooke, and ſent ouer that hee had.

24 ¶ And Iacob was left alone: and there wreſtled a man with him, vntill the † breaking of the day.

† Hebr. Aſcending of the morning.

25 And when he ſaw, that he preuailed not againſt him, he touched the hollow of his thigh: and the hollow of Iacobs thigh was out of ioynt, as hee wreſtled with him.

26 And he ſaid, Let me goe, for the day breaketh: and he ſaid, * I will not let thee goe, except thou bleſſe me.

* Oſe. 12. 4.

27 And he ſaid vnto him, What is thy name? and he ſaid, Iacob.

28 And he ſaid, * Thy name ſhall be called no more Iacob, but Iſrael: for as a prince haſt thou power with God, and with men, and haſt preuailed.

* Chap. 35. 10.

29 And Iacob aſked him, and ſaide, Tell me, I pray thee, thy name: and he ſaid, Wherefore is it, that thou doeſt aſke after my name? and he bleſſed him there.

30 And Iacob called the name of the place ‖ Peniel: for I haue ſeene God face to face, and my life is preſerued.

‖ That is, The face of God.

31 And as he paſſed ouer Penuel, the ſunne roſe vpon him, and he halted vpon his thigh.

32 Therefore the children of Iſrael eate not of the ſinewe which ſhranke, which is vpon the hollow of the thigh, vnto this day: becauſe hee touched the hollow of Iacobs thigh, in the ſinewe that ſhranke.

CHAP. XXXIII.

1 The kindneſſe of Iacob and Eſau at their meeting. 17 Iacob commeth to Succoth. 18 At Salem he buyeth a field, and buildeth an Altar called Elohe Iſrael.

AND Iacob lifted vp his eyes, and looked, and behold, Eſau came, and with him foure hundreth men: and hee diuided the children vnto Leah, and vnto Rachel, and vnto the two handmaids.

2 And he put the handmaides, and their children formoſt, and Leah and her children after, and Rachel and Ioſeph hindermoſt.

3 And hee paſſed ouer before them, and bowed himſelfe to the ground ſeuen times, vntill hee came neere to his brother.

4 And Eſau ran to meete him, and imbraced him, and fell on his necke, and kiſſed him, and they wept.

5 And he lift vp his eyes, and ſawe the women, and the children, and ſaid, Who are thoſe † with thee? And he ſaid, The children which God hath graciouſly giuen thy ſeruant.

† Heb. To thee.

6 Then the handmaidens came neere, they and their children, and they bowed themſelues.

7 And

7 And Leah also with her children came neere, and bowed themselues: and after came Ioseph neere and Rachel, and they bowed themselues.

† *Heb. what is all this band to thee?*

8 And he said, † what meanest thou by all this drone, which I met? And he said, These are to find grace in the sight of my lord.

† *Heb. bee that to thee that is thine.*

9 And Esau said, I haue enough: my brother, † keepe that thou hast vnto thy selfe.

10 And Iacob saide, Nay, I pray thee: if now I haue found grace in thy sight, then receiue my present at my hand: for therefore I haue seene thy face, as though I had seene the face of God; and thou wast pleased with me.

11 Take, I pray thee, my blessing that is brought to thee; because God hath dealt graciously with mee, and because I haue enough: and hee vrged him, and he tooke it.

12 And he said, Let vs take our iourney, and let vs goe, and I will goe before thee.

13 And hee said vnto him, My lord knoweth, that the children are tender, and the flockes and heards with yong are with mee: and if men should ouer-drive them one day, all the flocke will die.

14 Let my lord, I pray thee, passe ouer before his seruant, and I will leade on softly, according † as the cattell that goeth before me, and the children be able to endure, vntill I come vnto my lord vnto Seir.

† *Heb. according to the foote of the worke, &c. & according to the foot of the children.*

15 And Esau said, Let me now † leaue with thee some of the folke that are with me: And hee said, † what needeth it? let me finde grace in the sight of my lord.

† *Heb Set, or place.*

† *Heb wherefore is this?*

16 ¶ So Esau returned that day, on his way vnto Seir.

17 And Iacob iourneyed to Succoth, and built him an house, and made boothes for his cattell: therefore the name of the place is called ‖ Succoth.

‖ That is, *boothes.*

18 ¶ And Iacob came to Shalem, a citie of * Shechem, which is in the land of Canaan, when he came from Padan Aram, and pitched his tent before the Citie.

* Called Acts. 7. 16. Sychem.

19 And he bought a parcell of a field where hee had spread his tent, at the hand of the children of * Hamor Shechems father, for an hundred ‖ pieces of money.

* Called Acts. 7. 16. Emor.
‖ *Or, lambes.*

20 And hee erected there an Altar, and called it ‖ El-Elohe-Israel. ‖ That is, *God, the God of Israel.*

CHAP. XXXIIII.

1 Dinah is rauished by Shechem. 4 He sueth to marry her. 13 The sonnes of Iacob offer the condition of Circumcision to the Shechemites. 20 Hamor and Shechem perswade them to accept it. 25 The sonnes of Iacob vpon that aduantage slay them, 27 and spoile their citie. 30 Iacob reproueth Simeon and Leui.

AND Dinah the daughter of Leah, which shee bare vnto Iacob, went out to see the daughters of the land.

2 And when Shechem the sonne of Hamor the Hiuite, prince of the countrey saw her, he tooke her, and lay with her, and † defiled her.

† *Hebr. humbled her.*

3 And his soule clane vnto Dinah the daughter of Iacob, and hee loued the damsell, and spake † kindly vnto the damsell.

† *Hebr. to her heart.*

4 And Shechem spake vnto his father Hamor, saying, Get mee this damsell to wife.

5 And Iacob heard that he had defiled Dinah his daughter (now his sonnes were with his cattel in the field) and Iacob held his peace vntill they were come.

6 ¶ And Hamor the father of Shechem went out vnto Iacob to commune with him.

7 And the sonnes of Iacob came out of the field when they heard it, and the men were grieued: and they were very wroth, because hee had wrought folly in Israel, in lying with Iacobs daughter; which thing ought not to be done.

8 And Hamor communed with them, saying, The soule of my sonne Shechem longeth for your daughter: I pray you giue her him to wife.

9 And make ye mariages with vs, and giue your daughters vnto vs, and take our daughters vnto you.

10 And ye shall dwell with vs, and the land shall be before you: dwell and trade you therein, and get you possessions therein.

11 And Shechem said vnto her father, and vnto her brethren, Let mee finde grace in your eyes, and what yee shall say vnto me, I will giue.

12 Aske mee neuer so much dowrie and gift, and I will giue according as

yee shall say vnto mee: but giue me the damsell to wife.

13 And the sonnes of Iacob answered Shechem, and Hamor his father deceitfully, and said, because he had defiled Dinah their sister.

14 And they sayde vnto them, wee cannot doe this thing, to giue our sister to one that is vncircumcised: for that were a reproch vnto vs.

15 But in this will we consent vnto you: If ye will be as we be, that euery male of you be circumcised:

16 Then will we giue our daughters vnto you, and we will take your daughters to vs, and we will dwell with you, and we will become one people.

17 But if ye will not hearken vnto vs, to be circumcised, then will we take our daughter, and we will be gone.

18 And their words pleased Hamor, and Shechem Hamors sonne.

19 And the yong man deferred not to doe the thing, because he had delight in Iacobs daughter: and he was more honourable then all the house of his father.

20 ¶ And Hamor and Shechem his sonne came vnto the gate of their citie, and communed with the men of their citie, saying:

21 These men are peaceable with vs, therefore let them dwel in the land, and trade therein: for the land, behold, it is large enough for them: let vs take their daughters to vs for wiues, and let vs giue them our daughters.

22 Onely herein will the men consent vnto vs, for to dwell with vs to be one people, if euery male among vs bee circumcised, as they are circumcised.

23 Shall not their cattell, and their substance, and euery beast of theirs bee ours? onely let vs consent vnto them, and they will dwell with vs.

24 And vnto Hamor and vnto Shechem his sonne, hearkened all that went out of the gate of his citie; and euery male was circumcised, all that went out of the gate of his citie.

25 ¶ And it came to passe on the thirde day when they were sore, that two of the sonnes of Iacob, Simeon and Leui, Dinahs brethren, tooke each man his sword and came vpon the citie boldly, and * slew all the males.

26 And they slew Hamor and Shechem his sonne, with the † edge of the sword, and tooke Dinah out of Shechems house, and went out.

27 The sonnes of Iacob came vpon the slaine, and spoiled the citie, because they had defiled their sister.

28 They tooke their sheepe, and their oxen, and their asses, and that which was in the citie, and that which was in the field.

29 And all their wealth, and all their little ones, and their wiues tooke they captiue, and spoiled euen all that was in the house.

30 And Iacob said to Simeon and Leui, Ye haue troubled me to make me to stinke among the inhabitants of the land, amongst the Canaanites, and the Perizzites: and I being few in number, they shall gather themselues together against me, and slay me, and I shal be destroyed, I and my house.

31 And they said, Should hee deale with our sister, as with an harlot?

CHAP. XXXV.

1 God sendeth Iacob to Bethel. 2 He purgeth his house of idols. 6 He buildeth an Altar at Bethel. 8 Deborah dieth at Allon Bachuth. 9 God blesseth Iacob at Bethel. 16 Rachel trauelleth of Beniamin, and dieth in the way to Edar. 22 Reuben lieth with Bilhah. 23 The sonnes of Iacob. 27 Iacob commeth to Isaac at Hebron. 28 The age, death, and buriall of Isaac.

AND God said vnto Iacob, Arise, goe vp to Bethel, and dwel there: and make there an Altar vnto God, that appeared vnto thee, * when thou fleddest from the face of Esau thy brother.

2 Then Iacob said vnto his household, and to all that were with him, Put away the strange gods that are among you, and bee cleane, and change your garments,

3 And let vs arise, and goe vp to Bethel, and I will make there an Altar vnto God, who answered mee in the day of my distresse, and was with me in the way which I went.

4 And they gaue vnto Iacob all the strange gods which were in their hand, and all their eare-rings which were in their eares, and Iacob hid them vnder the oke which was by Shechem.

5 And they iourneyed: and the terrour of God was vpon the cities that were

* Chap. 49. 6.

† Hebr. mouth.

* Chap. 27. 43.

were round about them, and they did not pursue after the sonnes of Jacob.

6 ¶ So Jacob came to Luz, which is in the land of Canaan (that is Bethel) hee and all the people that were with him.

7 And hee built there an Altar, and * called the place ‖ El-Bethel, because there God appeared vnto him, when he fled from the face of his brother.

8 But Deborah Rebekahs nurse died, and she was buried beneath Bethel vnder an oke: and the name of it was called ‖ Allon Bachuth.

9 ¶ And God appeared vnto Jacob againe, when he came out of Padan Aram, and blessed him.

10 And God said vnto him, Thy name is Jacob: thy name shall not bee called any more Jacob, * but Israel shall bee thy name; and hee called his name Israel.

11 And God said vnto him, I am God Almightie: be fruitfull and multiply: a nation and a company of nations shall be of thee, and Kings shall come out of thy loynes.

12 And the land which I gaue Abraham, and Isaac, to thee I will giue it, and to thy seed after thee will I giue the land.

13 And God went vp from him, in the place where he talked with him.

14 And Jacob set vp a pillar in the place where he talked with him, euen a pillar of stone: and hee powred a drinke offering thereon, and he powred oile thereon.

15 And Jacob called the name of the place where God spake with him, Bethel.

16 ¶ And they iourneyed from Bethel: and there was but a † litle way to come to Ephrath; and Rachel trauelled, and she had hard labour.

17 And it came to passe when shee was in hard labour, that the midwife said vnto her, Feare not: thou shalt haue this sonne also.

18 And it came to passe as her soule was in departing, (for she died) that she called his name ‖ Ben-oni: but his father called him ‖ Beniamin.

19 And Rachel died, and was buried in the way to Ephrath, which is Bethlehem.

20 And Jacob set a pillar vpon her graue: that is the pillar of Rachels graue vnto this day.

21 ¶ And Israel iourneyed and spread his tent beyond the towre of Edar.

22 And it came to passe when Israel dwelt in that land, that Reuben went & * lay with Bilhah his fathers concubine: and Israel heard it. Now the sonnes of Jacob were twelue.

23 The sonnes of Leah: Reuben Jacobs first borne, and Simeon, and Leui, and Judah, and Issachar, and Zebulun.

24 The sonnes of Rachel: Joseph, and Beniamin.

25 And the sonnes of Bilhah, Rachels handmaid: Dan and Naphtali.

26 And the sonnes of Zilpah, Leahs handmaid: Gad, and Asher. These are the sonnes of Jacob, which were borne to him in Padan Aram.

27 ¶ And Jacob came vnto Isaac his father vnto Mamre, vnto the citie of Arbah (which is Hebron) where Abraham and Isaac sojourned.

28 And the dayes of Isaac were an hundred and fourescore yeeres.

29 And Isaac gaue vp the ghost and died, and was * gathered vnto his people, being old and full of dayes: and his sonnes Esau and Jacob buried him.

CHAP. XXXVI.

1 Esaus three wiues. 6 His remouing to mount Seir. 9 His sonnes. 15 The Dukes which descended of his sonnes. 20 The sonnes and dukes of Seir. 24 Anah findeth mules. 31 The kings of Edom. 40 The dukes that descended of Esau.

NOw these are the generations of Esau, who is Edom.

2 Esau tooke his wiues of the daughters of Canaan: Adah the daughter of Elon the Hittite, and Aholibamah the daughter of Anah the daughter of Zibeon the Hiuite:

3 And Bashemath Ishmaels daughter, sister of Nebaioth.

4 And * Adah bare to Esau, Eliphaz: and Bashemath bare Reuel.

5 And Aholibamah bare Jeush, and Jaalam, and Korah: these are the sonnes of Esau, which were borne vnto him in the land of Canaan.

6 And Esau tooke his wiues, and his sonnes, and his daughters, and all the † persons of his house, and his cat-

tell,

* Chap. 28. 19.
‖ That is, *The God of Bethel.*
‖ That is, *The oke of weeping.*
* Chap. 32. 28.
† *Hebr. a litle piece of ground.*
‖ That is, *The sonne of my sorrow.*
‖ That is, *The sonne of the right hand.*
* Chap. 49 4.
* Chap. 25. 8.
* 1. Chron. 1. 35.
† *Heb soules.*

tell, and all his beasts, and all his substance, which he had got in the lande of Canaan: and went into the countrey from the face of his brother Jacob.

7 For their riches were more then that they might dwell together: and the land wherein they were strangers, could not beare them, because of their cattell.

* Iosh. 24. 4. 8 Thus dwelt Esau in *mount Seir: Esau is Edom.

† Hebr. Elders. 9 ¶ And these are the generations of Esau, the father of† the Edomites in mount Seir.

* 1. Chro. 1. 35 &c. 10 These are the names of Esaus sonnes: *Eliphaz the sonne of Adah the wife of Esau, Reuel the sonne of Bashemath, the wife of Esau.

11 And the sonnes of Eliphaz were, Teman, Omar, Zepho, and Gatam, and Kenaz.

12 And Timna was concubine to Eliphaz Esaus sonne, and shee bare to Eliphaz Amalek: these were the sonnes of Adah Esaus wife.

13 And these are the sonnes of Reuel: Nahath and Zerah, Shammah, and Mizzah: these were the sonnes of Bashemath, Esaus wife.

14 ¶ And these were the sonnes of Aholibamah, the daughter of Anah, daughter of Zibeon Esaus wife: and she bare to Esau, Jeush and Jaalam and Korah.

15 ¶ These were dukes of the sonnes of Esau: the sonnes of Eliphaz the first borne sonne of Esau, duke Teman, duke Omar, duke Zepho, duke Kenaz,

16 Duke Korah, duke Gatam, and duke Amalek: These are the dukes that came of Eliphaz, in the land of Edom: These were the sonnes of Adah.

17 ¶ And these are the sonnes of Reuel Esaus sonne: duke Nahath, duke Zerah, duke Shammah, duke Mizzah. These are the dukes that came of Reuel, in the land of Edom: these are the sonnes of Bashemath, Esaus wife.

18 ¶ And these are the sonnes of Aholibamah Esaus wife: duke Jeush, duke Jaalam, duke Korah: these were the dukes that came of Aholibamah the daughter of Anah Esaus wife.

19 These are the sonnes of Esau, (who is Edom) and these are their dukes.

* 1. Chro. 1 38. 20 ¶ * These are the sonnes of Seir the Horite, who inhabited the land, Lotan, and Shobal, and Zibeon, and Anah.

21 And Dishon, and Ezer, and Dishan: these are the dukes of the Horites the children of Seir in the lande of Edom.

22 And the children of Lotan, were Hori, and Hemam: and Lotans sister was Timna.

23 And the children of Shobal were these: Aluan, and Manahath, and Ebal, Shepho, and Onam.

24 And these are the children of Zibeon, both Aiah, and Anah: this was that Anah that found the mules in the wildernesse, as he fed the asses of Zibeon his father.

25 And the children of Anah were these: Dishon, and Aholibamah the daughter of Anah.

26 And these are the children of Dishon: Hemdan and Eshban, & Ithran, and Cheran.

27 The children of Ezer are these: Bilhan and Zaauan, and Akan.

28 The children of Dishan are these: Uz, and Aran.

29 These are the dukes that came of the Horites: duke Lotan, duke Shobal, duke Zibeon, duke Anah,

30 Duke Dishon, duke Ezer, duke Dishan: these are the dukes that came of Hori, among their dukes in the land of Seir.

31 ¶ And these are the kings that reigned in the land of Edom, before there reigned any king ouer the children of Israel.

32 And Bela the sonne of Beor reigned in Edom: and the name of his citie was Dinhabah.

33 And Bela died, and Jobab the sonne of Zerah of Bozra reigned in his stead.

34 And Jobab died, and Husham of the land of Temani reigned in his stead.

35 And Husham died, and Hadad the sonne of Bedad, (who smote Midian in the field of Moab,) reigned in his stead: & the name of his citie was Auith.

36 And Hadad died, and Samlah of Masrekah, reigned in his stead.

37 And Samlah died, and Saul of Rehoboth, by the riuer, reigned in his stead.

38 And Saul died, and Baal-hanan the sonne of Achbor reigned in his stead.

39 And Baal-hanan the sonne of Achbor

Achbor died, and Hadar reigned in his ſtead: and the name of his citie was Pau, and his wiues name was Mehetabel, the daughter of Matred, the daughter of Mezahab.

40 And theſe are the names of the dukes that came of Eſau, according to their families, after their places, by their names: duke Timnah, duke Aluah, duke Ietheth,

41 Duke Aholibamah, duke Elah, duke Pinon,

42 Duke Kenaz, duke Teman, duke Mibzar,

43 Duke Magdiel, duke Iram. Theſe be the dukes of Edom, according to their habitations, in the land of their poſſeſſion: he is Eſau the father of † the Edomites.

† Heb. Edom

CHAP. XXXVII.

1 Ioſeph is hated of his brethren. 5 His two dreames. 13 Iacob ſendeth him to viſite his brethren. 18 His brethren conſpire his death. 21 Reuben ſaueth him. 26 They ſell him to the Iſhmeelites. 31 His father, deceiued by the bloodie coat, mourneth for him. 36 Hee is ſold to Potiphar in Egypt.

AND Iacob dwelt in the land † wherein his father was a ſtranger, in the land of Canaan.

† Heb. of his fathers ſoiournings.

2 Theſe are the generations of Iacob: Ioſeph being ſeuenteene yeeres old, was feeding the flocke with his brethren, and the lad was with the ſonnes of Bilhah, and with the ſonnes of Zilpah, his fathers wiues: and Ioſeph brought vnto his father their euill report.

3 Now Iſrael loued Ioſeph more then all his children, becauſe he was the ſonne of his old age: and he made him a coat of many ‖ colours.

‖ Or, peeces.

4 And when his brethren ſaw that their father loued him more then all his brethren, they hated him, and could not ſpeake peaceably vnto him.

5 ¶ And Ioſeph dreamed a dreame, and he told it his brethren, and they hated him yet the more.

6 And he ſaid vnto them, Heare, I pray you, this dreame which I haue dreamed.

7 For beholde, wee were binding ſheaues in the field, and loe, my ſheafe aroſe, and alſo ſtood vpright: and behold, your ſheaues ſtood round about, and made obeiſance to my ſheafe.

8 And his brethren ſaide to him, Shalt thou indeed reigne ouer vs? or ſhalt thou indeed haue dominion ouer vs? and they hated him yet the more, for his dreames, and for his words.

9 ¶ And hee dreamed yet another dreame, and told it his brethren, and ſaid, Behold, I haue dreamed a dreame more: and behold, the ſunne and the moone, and the eleuen ſtarres made obeiſance to me.

10 And he told it to his father, and to his brethren: and his father rebuked him, and ſaid vnto him, What is this dreame that thou haſt dreamed? ſhal I, and thy mother, and thy brethren indeed come to bow downe our ſelues to thee, to the earth?

11 And his brethren enuied him: but his father obſerued the ſaying.

12 ¶ And his brethren went to feed their fathers flocke in Shechem.

13 And Iſrael ſaide vnto Ioſeph, Doe not thy brethren feed the flocke in Shechem? Come, and I will ſend thee vnto them: & he ſaid to him, Here am I.

14 And he ſaid to him, Goe, I pray thee, † ſee whether it bee well with thy brethren, and well with the flockes, and bring me word againe: ſo hee ſent him out of the vale of Hebron, and he came to Shechem.

† Hebr. ſee the peace of thy brethren &c.

15 ¶ And a certaine man found him, and behold, hee was wandring in the field, and the man aſked him, ſaying, What ſeekeſt thou?

16 And he ſaid, I ſeeke my brethren: tell me, I pray thee, where they feede their flockes.

17 And the man ſaid, They are departed hence: for I heard them ſay, Let vs goe to Dothan. And Ioſeph went after his brethren, and found them in Dothan.

18 And when they ſaw him a farre off, euen before he came neere vnto them, they conſpired againſt him, to ſlay him.

19 And they ſaid one to another, Behold, this † dreamer commeth.

† Hebr. maiſter of dreames.

20 Come now therefore, and let vs ſlay him, and caſt him into ſome pit, and we will ſay, Some euill beaſt hath deuoured him: and we ſhall ſee what will become of his dreames.

21 And * Reuben heard it, and he deliuered him out of their hands, and ſaid, Let vs not kill him.

* Chap. 42. 22.

22 And Reuben saide vnto them, Shed no blood, but cast him into this pit that is in the wildernesse, and lay no hand vpon him; that he might rid him out of their hands, to deliuer him to his father againe.

23 ¶ And it came to passe when Ioseph was come vnto his brethren, that they stript Ioseph out of his coate, his coat of many ‖ colours that was on him.

‖ *Or, pieces.*

24 And they tooke him and cast him into a pit: and the pit was emptie, there was no water in it.

25 And they sate downe to eat bread: and they lift vp their eyes and looked, and behold, a company of Ishmeelites came from Gilead, with their camels, bearing spicery, & baulme, and myrrhe, going to carry it downe to Egypt.

26 And Iudah saide vnto his brethren, What profit is it if we slay our brother, and conceale his blood?

27 Come, and let vs sell him to the Ishmeelites, and let not our hand bee vpon him: for he is our brother, and our flesh; and his brethren † were content.

† *Hebr. hearkened.*

28 Then there passed by Midianites merchant men, and they drew and lift vp Ioseph out of the pit, and * sold Ioseph to the Ishmeelites for twentie pieces of siluer: and they brought Ioseph into Egypt.

* Psal 105. 17. wis. 10. 13. acts. 7. 9.

29 ¶ And Reuben returned vnto the pit, and behold, Ioseph was not in the pit: and he rent his clothes.

30 And hee returned vnto his brethren and said, The childe is not, and I, whither shall I goe?

31 And they tooke Iosephs coat, and killed a kid of the goats, and dipped the coat in the blood.

32 And they sent the coat of many colours, and they brought it to their father, and said, This haue we found: know now whether it bee thy sonnes coat or no.

33 And he knew it, and said, It is my sonnes coat: an * euil beast hath deuoured him; Ioseph is without doubt rent in pieces.

* Chap. 44. 28.

34 And Iacob rent his clothes, and put sackcloth vpon his loines, & mourned for his sonne many dayes.

35 And all his sonnes, and all his daughters rose vp to comfort him: but he refused to be comforted: and he said, For I will goe downe into the graue vnto my sonne, mourning; thus his father wept for him.

36 And the Medanites sold him into Egypt vnto Potiphar, an † officer of Pharaohs, and † ‖ captaine of the guard.

† *Hebr. Eunuch. But the word doth signifie not only Eunuches, but also Chamberlaines, Courtiers, and Officers.*

† *Hebr. chiefe of the slaughter men, or executioners.*

‖ *Or, chiefe Marshall.*

CHAP. XXXVIII.

1 Iudah begetteth Er, Onan, and Shelah. 6 Er marrieth Tamar. 8 The trespasse of Onan. 11 Tamar stayeth for Shelah. 13 She deceiueth Iudah. 27 She beareth twinnes, Pharez and Zarah.

AND it came to passe at that time, that Iudah went downe from his brethren, and turned in to a certaine Adullamite, whose name was Hirah:

2 And Iudah saw there a daughter of a certaine Canaanite, whose name was * Shuah: and he tooke her, and went in vnto her.

* 1. Chron. 2. 3.

3 And she conceiued & bare a sonne, and he called his name Er.

4 * And shee conceiued againe, and bare a sonne, and shee called his name, Onan.

* Num. 26. 19.

5 And she yet againe conceiued and bare a sonne, and called his name Shelah: and hee was at Chezib, when shee bare him.

6 And Iudah tooke a wife for Er his first borne, whose name was Tamar.

7 And * Er, Iudahs first borne was wicked in the sight of the LORD, and the LORD slew him.

* Num. 26. 19.

8 And Iudah said vnto Onan, Goe in vnto thy brothers wife, and marrie her, and raise vp seed to thy brother.

9 And Onan knew that the seed should not be his; and it came to passe when hee went in vnto his brothers wife, that hee spilled it on the ground, least that hee should giue seed to his brother.

10 And the thing which he did, † displeased the LORD: wherefore hee slew him also.

† *Hebr. was euill in the eyes of the Lord.*

11 Then said Iudah to Tamar his daughter in law, Remaine a widow at thy fathers house, til Shelah my sonne be growen: (for he said, Lest peraduenture he die also as his brethren did) and Tamar went and dwelt in her fathers house.

12 ¶ And † in processe of time, the daughter of Shuah Iudahs wife died: and Iudah was comforted, and went vp vnto his sheepe-shearers to Timnath,

† *Hebr. The dayes were multiplied.*

nath, he and his friend Hirah the Adullamite.

13 And it was told Tamar, ſaying, Behold, thy father in law goeth vp to Timnath to ſheare his ſheepe.

14 And ſhee put her widowes garments off from her, and couered her with a vaile, and wrapped her ſelfe, and ſate in † an open place, which is by the way to Timnath: for ſhee ſawe that Shelah was growen, and ſhe was not giuen vnto him to wife.

15 When Iudah ſawe her, he thought her to be an harlot: becauſe ſhe had couered her face.

16 And hee turned vnto her by the way, and ſaid, Goe to, I pray thee, let me come in vnto thee: (for he knew not that ſhe was his daughter in law) and ſhe ſaid, What wilt thou giue mee, that thou mayeſt come in vnto me?

17 And hee ſaid, I will ſend thee † a kid from the flocke: and ſhee ſaide, Wilt thou giue mee a pledge, till thou ſend it?

18 And he ſaid, What pledge ſhall I giue thee? And ſhe ſaid, Thy ſignet, and thy bracelets, and thy ſtaffe, that is in thine hand: and he gaue it her, & came in vnto her, and ſhe conceiued by him.

19 And ſhee aroſe and went away, and laid by her vaile from her, and put on the garments of her widowhood.

20 And Iudah ſent the kidde by the hand of his friend the Adullamite, to receiue his pledge from the womans hand: but he found her not.

21 Then hee aſked the men of that place, ſaying, Where is the harlot, that was ‖ openly by the way ſide? And they ſaid, There was no harlot in this place.

22 And he returned to Iudah, and ſaid, I cannot finde her: and alſo the men of the place ſaid, That there was no harlot in this place.

23 And Iudah ſaid, Let her take it to her, leſt we † bee ſhamed: behold, I ſent this kidde, and thou haſt not found her.

24 ¶ And it came to paſſe about three moneths after, that it was tolde Iudah, ſaying, Tamar thy daughter in law hath played the harlot, and alſo behold, ſhe is with child by whoredom: and Iudah ſaid, Bring her forth, and let her be burnt.

25 When ſhe was brought forth, ſhe ſent to her father in law, ſaying, By the man whoſe theſe are, am I with child: and ſhee ſaid, Diſcerne, I pray thee, whoſe are theſe, the ſignet, and bracelets, and ſtaffe.

26 And Iudah acknowledged them, and ſaid, She hath bin more righteous then I: becauſe that I gaue her not to Shelah my ſonne: and he knew her againe no more.

27 ¶ And it came to paſſe in the time of her trauaile, that behold, twinnes were in her wombe.

28 And it came to paſſe when ſhee trauailed, that the one put out his hand, and the midwife tooke and bound vpon his hand a ſcarlet threed, ſaying, This came out firſt.

29 And it came to paſſe as he drewe backe his hand, that behold, his brother came out: and ſhe ſaid, ‖ How haſt thou broken forth? this breach bee vpon thee: Therefore his name was called ‖* Pharez.

30 And afterward came out his brother that had the ſcarlet threed vpon his hand, and his name was called Zarah.

CHAP. XXXIX.

1 Ioſeph aduanced in Potiphars houſe. 7 Hee reſiſteth his miſtreſſes temptation. 13 He is falſly accuſed. 19 Hee is caſt in priſon. 21 God is with him there.

AND Ioſeph was brought downe to Egypt, and Potiphar an Officer of Pharaoh, captaine of the guard, an Egyptian, bought him of the hand of the Iſhmeelites, which had brought him downe thither.

2 And the LORD was with Ioſeph, and hee was a proſperous man, and hee was in the houſe of his maſter the Egyptian.

3 And his maſter ſawe that the LORD was with him, and that the LORD made all that he did, to proſper in his hand.

4 And Ioſeph found grace in his ſight, and he ſerued him; and hee made him ouerſeer ouer his houſe, and all that he had he put into his hand.

5 And it came to paſſe from the time that hee had made him ouerſeer in his houſe, and ouer all that he had, that the LORD bleſſed the Egyptians houſe for Ioſephs ſake: and the bleſſing of the LORD was vpon all that he had in the houſe, and in the field.

6 And he left all that he had, in Ioſephs

† *Heb. the doore of eyes, or, of Enaim.*

† *Heb. a kid of the goats.*

‖ *Or, in Enaim.*

† *Heb. become a contempt.*

‖ *Or, wherefore haſt thou made this breach againſt thee?* ‖ That is, *a breach.*

* 1. Chron. 2. 4. matt. 1. 3.

ſephs hand: and he knew not ought he had, ſaue the bread which he did eate: and Ioſeph was a goodly perſon, and well fauoured.

7 ¶ And it came to paſſe after theſe things, that his maſters wife caſt her eyes vpon Ioſeph, and ſhee ſaid, Lie with me.

8 But he refuſed, and ſaid vnto his maſters wife, Behold, my maſter wotteth not what is with mee in the houſe, and he hath committed all that he hath, to my hand.

9 There is none greater in this houſe then I: neither hath hee kept backe any thing from me, but thee, becauſe thou art his wife: how then can I doe this great wickedneſſe, and ſinne againſt God?

10 And it came to paſſe as ſhe ſpake to Ioſeph day by day, that hee hearkened not vnto her, to lie by her, or to bee with her.

11 And it came to paſſe about this time, that Ioſeph went in to the houſe, to doe his buſines, and there was none of the men of the houſe there within.

12 And ſhee caught him by his garment, ſaying, Lie with me: and he left his garment in her hand, and fled, and got him out.

13 And it came to paſſe, when ſhe ſaw that hee had left his garment in her hand, and was fled forth;

14 That ſhe called vnto the men of her houſe, and ſpake vnto them, ſaying, See, he hath brought in an Hebrew vnto vs, to mocke vs: he came in vnto me to lie with me, and I cried with a † loud voice.

† Heb. great.

15 And it came to paſſe, When hee heard that I lifted vp my voice, and cried, that he left his garment with mee, and fled, and got him out.

16 And ſhe laid vp his garment by her, vntill her lord came home.

17 And ſhe ſpake vnto him, according to theſe words, ſaying, The Hebrew ſeruant which thou haſt brought vnto vs, came in vnto me to mocke me.

18 And it came to paſſe as I lift vp my voice, and cried, that he left his garment with me, and fled out.

19 And it came to paſſe when his maſter heard the words of his wife, which ſhe ſpake vnto him, ſaying, After this maner did thy ſeruant to me, that his wrath was kindled.

20 And Ioſephs maſter tooke him, and put him into the priſon, a place, where ỹ kings priſoners were bound: and he was there in the priſon.

21 ¶ But the LORD was with Ioſeph, and † ſhewed him mercie, and gaue him fauour in the ſight of the keeper of the priſon.

† Heb. extended kindneſs vnto him.

22 And the keeper of the priſon committed to Ioſephs hand all the priſoners that were in the priſon, and whatſoeuer they did there, he was the doer of it:

23 The keeper of the priſon looked not to any thing, that was vnder his hand, becauſe the LORD was with him: & that which he did, the LORD made it to proſper.

CHAP. XL.

1 The Butler and Baker of Pharaoh in priſon. 4 Ioſeph hath charge of them. 5 He interpreteth their dreames. 20 They come to paſſe according to his interpretation. 23 The ingratitude of the Butler.

AND it came to paſſe after theſe things, that the Butler of the King of Egypt, and his Baker, had offended their lord the King of Egypt.

2 And Pharaoh was wroth againſt two of his officers, againſt the chiefe of the Butlers, and againſt the chiefe of the Bakers.

3 And he put them in ward in the houſe of the captaine of the guard, into the priſon, the place where Ioſeph was bound.

4 And the captaine of the guard charged Ioſeph with them, and he ſerued them, and they continued a ſeaſon in warde.

5 ¶ And they dreamed a dreame both of them, each man his dreame in one night, each man according to the interpretation of his dreame, the Butler and the Baker of the king of Egypt, which were bound in the priſon.

6 And Ioſeph came in vnto them in the morning, and looked vpon them, and behold, they were ſad.

7 And he aſked Pharaohs officers that were with him in the warde of his lords houſe, ſaying, Wherefore † looke ye ſo ſadly to day?

† Heb. are your faces euill?

8 And they ſaid vnto him, We haue dreamed a dreame, and there is no interpreter of it. And Ioſeph ſaid vnto them,

them, Doe not interpretations belong to God? tell me them, I pray you.

9 And the chiefe Butler tolde his dreame to Joſeph, and ſaid to him; In my dreame, beholde, a vine was before mee:

10 And in the vine were three branches, and it was as though it budded, and her bloſſoms ſhot forth; and the cluſters thereof brought forth ripe grapes.

11 And Pharaohs cup was in my hand, and I tooke the grapes and preſſed them into Pharaohs cup: and I gaue the cup into Pharaohs hand.

12 And Joſeph ſaid vnto him, This is the interpretation of it: the three branches are three dayes,

13 Yet within three dayes ſhall Pharaoh ‖lift vp thine head, and reſtore thee vnto thy place, and thou ſhalt deliuer Pharaohs cup into his hand, after the former manner when thou waſt his Butler.

14 But ‖thinke on me, when it ſhall be well with thee, and ſhew kindneſſe, I pray thee, vnto mee, and make mention of me vnto Pharaoh, and bring me out of this houſe.

15 For indeed I was ſtollen away out of the land of the Hebrewes: and here alſo haue I done nothing, that they ſhould put me into the dungeon.

16 When the chiefe Baker ſaw, that the interpretation was good, he ſaid vnto Joſeph, I alſo was in my dreame, and behold, I had three ‖white baskets on my head.

17 And in the vppermoſt basket there was of all maner of †bake-meats for Pharaoh, and the birds did eat them out of the basket vpon my head.

18 And Joſeph anſwered, and ſaid, This is the interpretation thereof: the three baskets are three dayes:

19 Yet within three dayes ſhall Pharaoh ‖lift vp thy head from off thee, and ſhall hang thee on a tree, and the birds ſhall eate thy fleſh from off thee.

20 ¶ And it came to paſſe the third day, which was Pharaohs birth day, that hee made a feaſt vnto all his ſeruants: and he ‖lifted vp the head of the chiefe Butler, and of the chiefe Baker among his ſeruants.

21 And he reſtored the chiefe Butler vnto his Butlerſhip againe, and hee gaue the cup into Pharaohs hand.

22 But he hanged the chiefe Baker, as Joſeph had interpreted to them.

23 Yet did not the chiefe Butler remember Joſeph, but forgate him.

CHAP. XLI.

1 Pharaohs two dreames. 9 Ioſeph interpreteth them. 33 Hee giueth Pharaoh counſell. 38 Ioſeph is aduanced. 50 Hee begetteth Manaſſeh and Ephraim. 54 The famine beginneth.

AND it came to paſſe at the end of two full yeeres, that Pharaoh dreamed: and beholde, hee ſtood by the riuer.

2 And behold, there came vp out of the riuer ſeuen well fauoured kine, and fat fleſhed, and they fed in a medow.

3 And behold, ſeuen other kine came vp after them out of the riuer, ill fauoured and leane fleſhed, and ſtood by the other kine, vpon the brinke of the riuer.

4 And the ill fauoured and leane fleſhed kine, did eate vp the ſeuen well fauoured and fat kine: So Pharaoh awoke.

5 And hee ſlept and dreamed the ſecond time: and beholde, ſeuen eares of corne came vp vpon one ſtalke, †ranke and good.

6 And beholde, ſeuen thinne eares and blaſted with the Eaſt wind, ſprang vp after them.

7 And the ſeuen thinne eares deuoured the ſeuen ranke and full eares: and Pharaoh awoke, and behold, it was a dreame.

8 And it came to paſſe in the morning, that his ſpirit was troubled, and he ſent and called for all the Magicians of Egypt, and all the wiſe men thereof: and Pharaoh tolde them his dreame; but there was none that could interprete them vnto Pharaoh.

9 ¶ Then ſpake the chiefe Butler vnto Pharaoh, ſaying, I doe remember my faults this day.

10 Pharaoh was wroth with his ſeruants, and put mee in warde, in the captaine of the guards houſe, both mee, and the chiefe Baker.

11 And we dreamed a dreame in one night, I and he: we dreamed each man according to the interpretation of his dreame.

12 And there was there with vs a yong man an Hebrew, ſeruant to the captaine of the guard: and wee told him, and he *interpreted to vs our dreames, to

‖ *Or, reckon.*

† *Hebr. Remember mee with thee.*

‖ *Or, full of holes.*

† *Hebr. meat of Pharaoh, the worke of a baker, or cooke.*

‖ *Or, reckon thee, and take thy office from thee.*

‖ *Or, reckoned.*

† *Hebr. fat.*

* Chap. 40 12. &c.

to each man according to his dreame, he did interpret.

13 And it came to paſſe, as he interpreted to vs, ſo it was; mee he reſtored vnto mine office, and him he hanged.

14 Then Pharaoh ſent and called Joſeph, and they † brought him haſtily out of the dungeon: And he ſhaued himſelfe, and changed his raiment, and came in vnto Pharaoh.

15 And Pharaoh ſaid vnto Joſeph, I haue dreamed a dreame, and there is none that can interpret it: and I haue heard ſay of thee, that ‖ thou canſt vnderſtand a dreame, to interpret it.

16 And Joſeph anſwered Pharaoh, ſaying; It is not in me: God ſhall giue Pharaoh an anſwere of peace.

17 And Pharaoh ſaid vnto Joſeph; In my dreame, behold, I ſtood vpon the banke of the riuer.

18 And behold, there came vp out of the riuer ſeuen kine, fat fleſhed and well fauoured, and they fed in a medow.

19 And behold, ſeuen other kine came vp after them, poore and very ill fauoured, and leane fleſhed, ſuch as I neuer ſaw in all the land of Egypt for badnes.

20 And the leane, & the ill fauoured kine, did eate vp the firſt ſeuen fat kine.

21 And when they had † eaten them vp, it could not bee knowen that they had eaten them, but they were ſtill ill fauoured, as at the beginning: So I awoke.

22 And I ſaw in my dreame, and behold, ſeuen eares came vp in one ſtalke, full and good.

23 And behold, ſeuen eares ‖ withered, thin & blaſted with the Eaſt wind, ſpring vp after them.

24 And the thin eares deuoured the ſeuen good eares: and I told this vnto the magicians, but there was none that could declare it to me.

25 And Joſeph ſaid vnto Pharaoh, The dreame of Pharaoh is one; God hath ſhewed Pharaoh what he is about to doe.

26 The ſeuen good kine are ſeuen yeeres: and the ſeuen good eares are ſeuen yeeres: the dreame is one.

27 And the ſeuen thin and ill fauoured kine that came vp after them, are ſeuen yeeres: and the ſeuen empty eares blaſted with the Eaſt wind, ſhall bee ſeuen yeeres of famine.

28 This is the thing which I haue ſpoken vnto Pharaoh: What God is about to doe, he ſheweth vnto Pharaoh.

29 Behold, there come ſeuen yeeres of great plentie, throughout all the land of Egypt.

30 And there ſhall ariſe after them, ſeuen yeeres of famine, and all the plentie ſhall be forgotten in the land of Egypt: and the famine ſhall conſume the land.

31 And the plentie ſhal not be knowen in the land, by reaſon of that famine following: for it ſhalbe very † grieuous.

32 And for that the dreame was doubled vnto Pharaoh twice, it is becauſe the thing is ‖ eſtabliſhed by God: and God will ſhortly bring it to paſſe.

33 Now therfore let Pharaoh looke out a man diſcreet and wiſe, and ſet him ouer the land of Egypt.

34 Let Pharaoh doe this, and let him appoint ‖ officers ouer the land, & take vp the fift part of the land of Egypt, in the ſeuen plenteous yeeres.

35 And let them gather all the food of thoſe good yeeres that come, and lay vp corne vnder the hand of Pharaoh, and let them keepe food in the cities.

36 And that food ſhall be for ſtore to the land, againſt the ſeuen yeeres of famine, which ſhall bee in the land of Egypt, that the land † periſh not through the famine.

37 And the thing was good in the eyes of Pharaoh, and in the eyes of all his ſeruants.

38 And Pharaoh ſaid vnto his ſeruants, Can we find ſuch a one, as this is, a man in whom the ſpirit of God is?

39 And Pharaoh ſaid vnto Joſeph, Foraſmuch as God hath ſhewed thee all this, there is none ſo diſcreete and wiſe, as thou art:

40 Thou ſhalt be ouer my houſe, and according vnto thy word ſhall all my people be † ruled: only in the throne will I be greater then thou.

41 And Pharaoh ſaid vnto Joſeph, See, I haue ſet thee ouer all the land of Egypt.

42 And Pharaoh tooke off his ring from his hand, & put it vpon Joſephs hand, and arayed him in veſtures of ‖ fine linnen, and put a gold chaine about his necke.

43 And he made him to ride in the ſecond charet which he had: and they cried before him, ‖ Bow the knee: and he made him ruler ouer all the land of Egypt.

44 And

*Pſal. 105. 20. †Hebr. made him runne.

‖ Or, When thou heareſt a dreame, thou canſt interpret it.

† Hebr. come to the inward parts of them.

‖ Or, ſmall.

† Heb. heauy

‖ Or, prepared of God.

‖ Or, ouerſeers.

† Heb. be not cut off.

*Pſal. 105. 21. 1. mac. 2. 53. act. 7. 10. † Heb. armed: or, kiſſe.

‖ Or, ſilke.

‖ Or, Tender father: Heb. Abrech.

44 And Pharaoh ſaid vnto Ioſeph, I am Pharaoh, and without thee ſhall no man lift vp his hand or foote, in all the land of Egypt.

45 And Pharaoh called Ioſephs name, Zaphnath-paancah, and he gaue him to wife Aſenath the daughter of Poti-pherah, ‖ prieſt of On: and Ioſeph went out ouer all the lande of Egypt.

‖ Or, *Prince*

46 (¶ And Ioſeph was thirtie yeeres old when he ſtood before Pharaoh king of Egypt) and Ioſeph went out from the preſence of Pharaoh, and went thorow out all the land of Egypt.

47 And in the ſeuen plenteous yeres the earth brought forth by handfuls.

48 And he gathered vp all the foode of the ſeuen yeeres, which were in the land of Egypt, and laid vp the foode in the cities: the foode of the field which was round about euery citie, laid he vp in the ſame.

49 And Ioſeph gathered corne as the ſand of the ſea, very much, vntill he left numbring: for it was without number.

50 * And vnto Ioſeph were borne two ſonnes, before the yeeres of famine came: which Aſenath the daughter of Poti-pherah, ‖ Prieſt of On bare vnto him.

* Chap. 46. 20. & 48. 5.

‖ Or, *Prince.*

51 And Ioſeph called the name of the firſt borne ‖ Manaſſeh: for God, ſaid hee, hath made me forget all my toile, and all my fathers houſe.

‖ That is, *Forgetting.*

52 And the name of the ſecond called he ‖ Ephraim: for God hath cauſed mee to be fruitfull in the land of my affliction.

‖ That is, *Fruitfull.*

53 ¶ And the ſeuen yeeres of plenteouſneſſe, that was in the land of Egypt, were ended.

54 * And the ſeuen yeeres of dearth beganne to come according as Ioſeph had ſaide, and the dearth was in all lands: but in all the land of Egypt there was bread.

* Pſal. 105. 16.

55 And when all the land of Egypt was famiſhed, the people cried to Pharaoh for bread: and Pharaoh ſaid vnto all the Egyptians, Goe vnto Ioſeph: what he ſaith to you, doe.

56 And the famine was ouer all the face of the earth: and Ioſeph opened all † the ſtorehouſes, and ſolde vnto the Egyptians: and the famine waxed ſore in the land of Egypt.

† *Hebr. All wherein was.*

57 And all countreys came into Egypt to Ioſeph, for to buy corne, becauſe that the famine was ſo ſore in all lands.

CHAP. XLII.

1 Iacob ſendeth his ten ſonnes to buy corne in Egypt. 6 They are impriſoned by Ioſeph for ſpies. 18 They are ſet at libertie, on condition to bring Beniamin. 21 They haue remorſe for Ioſeph. 24 Simeon is kept for a pledge. 25 They returne with corne, and their money. 29 Their relation to Iacob. 36 Iacob refuſeth to ſend Beniamin.

NOw when * Iacob ſaw that there was corne in Egypt, Iacob ſaid vnto his ſonnes, Why doe ye looke one vpon another?

* Acts. 7. 12.

2 And hee ſaid, Behold, I haue heard that there is corne in Egypt: get you downe thither and buy for vs from thence, that we may liue, and not die.

3 ¶ And Ioſephs ten brethren went downe to buy corne in Egypt.

4 But Beniamin Ioſephs brother, Iacob ſent not with his brethren: for he ſaid, Leſt peraduenture miſchiefe befall him.

5 And the ſonnes of Iſrael came to buy corne among thoſe that came: for the famine was in the land of Canaan.

6 And Ioſeph was the gouernour ouer the land, and hee it was that ſold to all the people of the land: and Ioſephs brethren came, & bowed downe themſelues before him, with their faces to the earth.

7 And Ioſeph ſaw his brethren, and he knew them, but made himſelfe ſtrange vnto them, and ſpake † roughly vnto them; and hee ſaide vnto them, Whence come ye? And they ſaid, From the land of Canaan, to buy food.

† *Hebr. hard things with them.*

8 And Ioſeph knew his brethren, but they knew not him.

9 And Ioſeph * remembred the dreames which hee dreamed of them, and ſaid vnto them, Ye are ſpies: to ſee the nakednes of the land you are come.

* Chap. 37. 5.

10 And they ſaid vnto him, Nay, my lord, but to buy food are thy ſeruants come.

11 We are all one mans ſonnes; we are true men: thy ſeruants are no ſpies.

12 And he ſaid vnto them, Nay: but to ſee the nakednes of the land, you are come.

13 And they ſaid, Thy ſeruants are twelue

twelue brethren, the sonnes of one man in the land of Canaan: and behold, the yongest is this day with our father, and one is not.

14 And Ioseph said vnto them, That is it that I spake vnto you, saying, Ye are spies.

15 Hereby ye shall be proued: by the life of Pharaoh ye shall not goe forth hence, except your yongest brother come hither.

16 Send one of you, and let him fetch your brother, and ye shalbe † kept in prison, that your wordes may be proued, whether there be any trueth in you: or els by the life of Pharaoh surely ye are spies.

† Heb. bound

† Hebr. gathered.

17 And he † put them all together into warde, three dayes.

18 And Ioseph said vnto them the third day, This doe, and liue: for I feare God.

19 If ye be true men, let one of your brethren be bound in the house of your prison: goe ye, carry corne for the famine of your houses.

* Chap. 43. 5.

20 But * bring your yongest brother vnto mee, so shall your wordes be verified, and yee shall not die: and they did so.

21 ¶ And they said one to another, We are verily guiltie concerning our brother, in that we saw the anguish of his soule, when he besought vs, and we would not heare: therefore is this distresse come vpon vs.

22 And Reuben answered them, saying, * Spake I not vnto you, saying, Doe not sinne against the childe, and ye would not heare? therefore behold also, his blood is required.

* Chap. 37. 21.

† Hebr. an interpreter was betweene them.

23 And they knew not that Ioseph vnderstood them: for † hee spake vnto them by an interpreter.

24 And hee turned himselfe about from them and wept, and returned to them againe, and communed with them, and toohe from them Simeon, and bound him before their eyes.

25 ¶ Then Ioseph commanded to fill their sackes with corne, and to restore euery mans money into his sacke, and to giue them prouision for the way: and thus did he vnto them.

26 And they laded their asses with the corne, and departed thence.

27 And as one of them opened his sacke, to giue his asse prouender in the Inne, he espied his money: for behold, it was in his sackes mouth.

28 And he said vnto his brethren, My money is restored, and loe, it is euen in my sacke: and their heart † failed them, and they were afraid, saying one to an other, What is this that God hath done vnto vs?

† Hebr. went forth.

29 ¶ And they came vnto Iacob their father, vnto the land of Canaan, and told him all that befell vnto them, saying;

30 The man who is the lord of the land, spake † roughly to vs, and tooke vs for spies of the countrey.

† Hebr. with vs hard things.

31 And we said vnto him, We are true men: We are no spies.

32 We be twelue brethren, sonnes of our father: one is not, and the yongest is this day with our father, in the land of Canaan.

33 And the man the lord of the countrey said vnto vs, Hereby shall I know that ye are true men: leaue one of your brethren here with me, and take foode for the famine of your households, and be gone.

34 And bring your yongest brother vnto me: then shall I know that you are no spies, but that you are true men: so will I deliuer you your brother, and ye shall traffique in the land.

35 ¶ And it came to passe as they emptied their sacks, that behold, euery mans bundle of money was in his sacke: and when both they and their father saw the bundels of money, they were afraid.

36 And Iacob their father said vnto them, Me haue ye bereaued of my children: Ioseph is not, and Simeon is not, and ye will take Beniamin away: all these things are against me.

37 And Reuben spake vnto his father, saying; Slay my two sonnes, if I bring him not to thee: deliuer him into my hand, and I will bring him to thee againe.

38 And he said, My sonne shall not goe downe with you, for his brother is dead, and he is left alone: if mischiefe befall him by the way in the which yee goe, then shall ye bring downe my gray haires with sorrow to the graue.

CHAP. XLIII.

1 Iacob is hardly perswaded to send Beniamin. 15 Ioseph entertaineth his brethren. 31 Hee maketh them a feast.

And

AND the famine was sore in the land.

2 And it came to passe when they had eaten vp the corne, which they had brought out of Egypt, their father said vnto them, Goe againe, buy vs a little foode.

3 And Iudah spake vnto him, saying, The man did † solemnly protest vnto vs, saying, Ye shall not see my face, except your * brother be with you.

4 If thou wilt send our brother with vs, we will goe downe and buy thee food.

5 But if thou wilt not send him, we will not goe downe: for the man saide vnto vs, Ye shall not see my face, except your brother be with you.

6 And Israel said, Wherefore dealt ye so ill with me, as to tell the man whether ye had yet a brother?

7 And they said, The man † asked vs straitly of our state, and of our kindred, saying, Is your father yet aliue? haue yee another brother? and we tolde him according to the † tenour of these words: † Could we certainely know we that he would say, Bring your brother downe?

8 And Iudah said vnto Israel his father, Send the lad with me, and wee will arise and go, that we may liue, and not die, both we, and thou, and also our little ones.

9 I will be surety for him; of my hand shalt thou require him: * if I bring him not vnto thee, and set him before thee, then let me beare the blame for euer.

10 For except we had lingred, surely now wee had returned ‖ this second time.

11 And their father Israel said vnto them, If it must bee so now, doe this: take of the best fruits in the land in your vessels, and carie downe the man a Present, a litle balme, and a litle honie, spices, and myrrhe, nuts, and almonds.

12 And take double money in your hand, and the money that was brought againe in the mouth of your sackes: carie it againe in your hand, peraduenture it was an ouersight.

13 Take also your brother, and arise, goe againe vnto the man.

14 And God Almightie giue you mercie before the man, that he may send away your other brother, and Beniamin: ‖ If I be bereaued of my children, I am bereaued.

15 And the men tooke that Present, and they tooke double money in their hand, and Beniamin, and rose vp, and went downe to Egypt, and stood before Ioseph.

16 And when Ioseph sawe Beniamin with them, hee said to the ruler of his house, Bring these men home, and † slay, and make ready: for these men shall † dine with me at noone.

17 And the man did as Ioseph bade: and the man brought the men vnto Ioseph's house.

18 And the men were afraid, because they were brought into Ioseph's house, and they said, Because of the money that was returned in our sackes at the first time are we brought in, that hee may † seeke occasion against vs, and fall vpon vs, and take vs for bondmen, and our asses.

19 And they came neere to the Steward of Ioseph's house, and they communed with him at the doore of the house,

20 And said, O Sir, * † we came indeed downe at the first time to buy food.

21 And it came to passe when wee came to the Inne, that wee opened our sackes, and behold, euery mans money was in the mouth of his sacke, our money in full weight: and we haue brought it againe in our hand.

22 And other money haue wee brought downe in our handes to buy food: we cannot tell who put our money in our sackes.

23 And he said, Peace be to you, feare not: your God, and the God of your father, hath giuen you treasure in your sackes: † I had your money. And hee brought Simeon out vnto them.

24 And the man brought the men into Ioseph's house, and * gaue them water, and they washed their feete, and he gaue their asses prouender.

25 And they made ready the Present against Ioseph came at noone: for they heard that they should eate bread there.

26 And when Ioseph came home, they brought him the Present which was in their hand, into the house, and bowed themselues to him to the earth.

27 And he asked them of their † welfare, and said, † Is your father well, the old man of whom ye spake? Is he yet aliue?

28 And

† *Heb. protesting he protested.* * Chap. 42. 20.

† *Heb. asking he asked vs.*

† *Heb. mouth* † *Heb. knowing could we know?*

* Chap. 44. 32.

‖ *Or, twice by this.*

‖ *Or, and I, as I haue bene &c.*

† *Heb. kil a killing.* † *Hebr. ease*

† *Heb. roll himselfe vpon vs.*

* Cha. 42. 3 † *Heb. comming downe we came downe.*

† *Heb. your money came to mee.*

* Chap. 18 4. & 24. 32.

† *Heb. peace* † *Hebr. Is there peace to your father?*

28 And they answered, Thy seruant our father is in good health, hee is yet aliue: & they bowed downe their heads, and made obeisance.

29 And he lift vp his eyes, and sawe his brother Benamun, his mothers sonne, and said, Is this your yonger brother, of whom yee spake vnto mee? and he said, God be gracious vnto thee, my sonne.

30 And Ioseph made haste: for his bowels did yerne vpon his brother: and he sought where to weepe, and hee entred into his chamber, & wept there.

31 And he washed his face, and went out, and refrained himselfe, and saide, Set on bread.

32 And they set on for him by himselfe, and for them by themselues, and for the Egyptians which did eate with him, by themselues: because the Egyptians might not eate bread with the Hebrewes: for that is an abommation vnto the Egyptians.

33 And they sate before him, the first borne according to his birthright, and the yongest according to his youth: and the men marueiled one at another.

34 And hee tooke and sent measses vnto them from before him: but Beniamins measse was fiue times so much as any of theirs: and they dranke, and † were merry with him.

† Heb. they dranke largely.

CHAP. XLIIII.

1 Iosephs policie to stay his brethren. 14 Iudahs humble supplication to Ioseph.

AND hee commaunded the † steward of his house, saying, Fill the mens sackes with food, as much as they can carie, and put euery mans money in his sacks mouth.

† Heb. him that was ouer his house

2 And put my cup, the siluer cup, in the sackes mouth of the yongest, and his corne money: and he did according to the word that Ioseph had spoken.

3 Assoone as the morning was light, the men were sent away, they, and their asses.

4 And when they were gone out of the citie, and not yet farre off, Ioseph said vnto his steward, Vp, follow after the men; and when thou dost ouertake them, say vnto them, Wherefore haue ye rewarded euill for good?

5 Is not this it, in which my lord drinketh? and whereby indeed he ‖ diuineth? ye haue done euill in so doing.

[Or, maketh triall.

6 ¶ And he ouertooke them, and he spake vnto them these same words.

7 And they said vnto him, Wherefore saith my lord these words? God forbid that thy seruants should doe according to this thing.

8 Behold, the money which wee found in our sackes mouthes, wee brought againe vnto thee, out of the land of Canaan: how then should wee steale out of thy lords house, siluer or golde?

9 With whom soeuer of thy seruants it be found, both let him die, and we also will be my lords bondmen.

10 And he said, Now also let it be according vnto your wordes: hee with whom it is found, shall be my seruant: and ye shall be blamelesse.

11 Then they speedily tooke downe euery man his sacke to the ground, and opened euery man his sacke.

12 And he searched, and began at the eldest, and left at the yongest: and the cup was found in Beniamins sacke.

13 Then they rent their clothes, and laded euery man his asse, and returned to the citie.

14 ¶ And Iudah and his brethren came to Iosephs house: (for he was yet there) and they fell before him on the ground.

15 And Ioseph said vnto them, What deed is this that ye haue done? wote ye not, that such a man as I can certainely ‖ diuine?

‖ Or, make triall?

16 And Iudah said, What shall wee say vnto my lord? what shal we speake? or how shall we cleare our selues? God hath found out the iniquitie of thy seruants: beholde, wee are my lords seruants, both We, and he also with whom the cup is found.

17 And he said, God forbid that I should doe so: but the man in whose hand the cup is found, he shal be my seruant: and as for you, get you vp in peace vnto your father.

18 ¶ Then Iudah came neere vnto him, and said, Oh my lord, let thy seruant, I pray thee, speake a word in my lords eares, & let not thine anger burne against thy seruant: for thou art euen as Pharaoh.

19 My lord asked his seruants, saying, Haue ye a father, or a brother?

20 And We said vnto my lord, Wee haue a father, an olde man, and a childe

of

of his old age, a little one: and his brother is dead, and he alone is left of his mother, and his father loueth him.

21 And thou ſaidſt vnto thy ſeruants, Bring him downe vnto mee, that I may ſet mine eyes vpon him.

22 And we ſaid vnto my lord, The lad cannot leaue his father: for if hee ſhould leaue his father, his father would die.

23 And thou ſaidſt vnto thy ſeruants, * Except your yongeſt brother come downe with you, you ſhall ſee my face no more.

* Chap. 43. 3.

24 And it came to paſſe when wee came vp vnto thy ſeruant my father, We told him the words of my lord.

25 And our father ſaid, Goe againe, and buy vs a little food.

26 And we ſaide, Wee cannot goe downe: if our yongeſt brother be with vs, then will we goe downe: for wee may not ſee the mans face, except our yongeſt brother be with vs.

27 And thy ſeruant my father ſaid vnto vs, Ye know that my wife bare me two ſonnes.

28 And the one went out from me, and I ſaid, * Surely he is torne in pieces: and I ſaw him not ſince.

* Chap. 37. 33.

29 And if ye take this alſo from me, and miſchiefe befall him, ye ſhall bring downe my gray haires with ſorrow to the graue.

30 Now therefore when I come to thy ſeruant my father, and the lad bee not with vs; (ſeeing that his life is bound vp in the lads life.)

31 It ſhall come to paſſe, when he ſeeth that the lad is not with vs, that he will die, and thy ſeruants ſhall bring downe the gray haires of thy ſeruant our father with ſorrow to the graue.

32 For thy ſeruant became ſurety for the lad vnto my father, ſaying, * If I bring him not vnto thee, then I ſhall beare the blame to my father, for euer.

* Chap. 43. 9.

33 Now therefore, I pray thee, let thy ſeruant abide in ſtead of the lad, a bondman to my lord, and let the lad goe vp with his brethren.

34 For how ſhall I goe vp to my father, and the lad be not with mee, leſt peraduenture I ſee the euill that ſhall † come on my father?

† Hebr. finde my father.

CHAP. XLV.

1 Ioſeph maketh himſelfe knowen to his brethren. 5 Hee comforteth them in Gods prouidence. 9 Hee ſendeth for his father. 16 Pharaoh confirmeth it. 21 Ioſeph furniſheth them for their iourney, and exhorteth them to concord. 25 Iacob is reuiued with the newes.

THen Ioſeph could not refraine himſelfe before all them that ſtood by him: and he cried, Cauſe euery man to goe out from me; and there ſtood no man with him, while Ioſeph made himſelfe knowen vnto his brethren.

2 And he † wept aloud: and the Egyptians, and the houſe of Pharaoh heard.

† Hebr. Gaue forth his voice in weeping.

3 And Ioſeph ſaid vnto his brethren, * I am Ioſeph; Doeth my father yet liue? and his brethren could not anſwere him: for they were ‖ troubled at his preſence.

* Acts. 7. 13.

‖ Or, terrified.

4 And Ioſeph ſaid vnto his brethren, Come neere to me, I pray you: and they came neere; and he ſaid, I am Ioſeph your brother, whom ye ſold into Egypt.

5 Now therefore bee not grieued, † nor angry with your ſelues, that yee ſold me hither: * for God did ſend me before you, to preſerue life.

† Hebr. neither let there be anger in your eyes.

* Chap. 50. 20.

6 For theſe two yeeres hath the famine bene in the land: and yet there are fiue yeeres, in the which there ſhall neither be earing nor harueſt.

7 And God ſent me before you, to † preſerue you a poſteritie in the earth, and to ſaue your liues by a great deliuerance.

† Hebr. to put for you a remnant.

8 So now it was not you that ſent me hither, but God: and he hath made me a father to Pharaoh, and lord of all his houſe, and a ruler throughout all the land of Egypt.

9 Haſte you, and goe vp to my father, and ſay vnto him, Thus ſaith thy ſonne Ioſeph; God hath made me lord of all Egypt; come downe vnto me, tary not.

10 And thou ſhalt dwell in the land of Goſhen, and thou ſhalt be neere vnto me, thou, and thy children, and thy childrens children, and thy flockes, and thy heards, and all that thou haſt.

11 And there will I nouriſh thee, (for yet there are fiue yeeres of famine) leſt thou and thy houſhold, and all that thou haſt, come to pouertie.

12 And behold, your eyes ſee, and the eyes of my brother Beniamin, that it is

my mouth that ſpeaketh vnto you.
13 And you ſhall tell my father of all my glory in Egypt, and of all that you haue ſeene, and ye ſhall haſte, and bring downe my father hither.
14 And he fel vpon his brother Beniamins necke, and wept: and Beniamin wept vpon his necke.
15 Moreouer hee kiſſed all his brethren, and wept vpon them: and after that, his brethren talked with him.
16 ¶ And the fame thereof was heard in Pharaohs houſe, ſaying, Ioſephs brethren are come: and it † pleaſed Pharaoh well, and his ſeruants.
17 And Pharaoh ſaid vnto Ioſeph, Say vnto thy brethren, This doe yee, lade your beaſts and goe, get you vnto the land of Canaan.
18 And take your father, and your houſholds, and come vnto mee: and I wil giue you the good of the land of Egypt, and ye ſhall eat the fat of the land.
19 Now thou art commanded, this doe yee; Take you Wagons out of the land of Egypt for your little ones, and for your wiues, and bring your father, and come.
20 Alſo † regard not your ſtuffe: for the good of all the land of Egypt is yours.
21 And the children of Iſrael did ſo: and Ioſeph gaue them Wagons, according to the † commandement of Pharaoh, and gaue them proviſion for the way.
22 To all of them he gaue each man changes of raiment: but to Beniamin hee gaue three hundred pieces of ſiluer, and fiue changes of raiment.
23 And to his father hee ſent after this maner: ten aſſes † laden with the good things of Egypt, and ten ſhee aſſes laden with corne, and bread and meat for his father by the way.
24 So he ſent his brethren away, and they departed: and hee ſaid vnto them, See that yee fall not out by the way.
25 ¶ And they went vp out of Egypt, and came into the land of Canaan vnto Iacob their father,
26 And told him, ſaying, Ioſeph is yet aliue, and he is gouernour ouer all the land of Egypt. And † Iacobs heart fainted, for he beleeued them not.
27 And they told him all the words of Ioſeph, which hee had ſaide vnto them: and when hee ſaw the wagons which Ioſeph had ſent to carie him, the ſpirit of Iacob their father reuiued.
28 And Iſrael ſaid, It is enough: Ioſeph my ſonne is yet aliue: I will goe and ſee him before I die.

† *Hebr. was good in the eyes of Pharaoh.*
† *Hebr. Let not your eye ſpare, &c.*
† *Hebr. mouth.*
† *Hebr. carrying.*
† *Hebr. his.*

CHAP. XLVI.

1 Iacob is comforted by God at Beerſheba. 5 Thence hee with his company goeth into Egypt. 8 The number of his family that went into Egypt. 28 Ioſeph meeteth Iacob. 31 Hee inſtructeth his brethren how to anſwere to Pharaoh.

AND Iſrael tooke his iourney with all that hee had, and came to Beerſheba, and offered ſacrifices vnto the God of his father Iſaac.
2 And God ſpake vnto Iſrael in the viſions of the night, and ſaid, Iacob, Iacob. And he ſaid, Here am I.
3 And he ſaid, I am God, the God of thy father, feare not to goe downe into Egypt: for I will there make of thee a great nation.
4 I will goe downe with thee into Egypt; and I will alſo ſurely bring thee vp againe: and Ioſeph ſhall put his hand vpon thine eyes.
5 And Iacob roſe vp from Beerſheba: and the ſonnes of Iſrael carried Iacob their father, and their little ones, and their wiues, in the wagons which Pharaoh had ſent to carry him.
6 And they tooke their cattell, and their goods which they had gotten in the land of Canaan, and came into Egypt, * Iacob, and all his ſeed with him:
7 His ſonnes, and his ſonnes ſonnes with him, his daughters, and his ſonnes daughters, and all his ſeed brought he with him into Egypt.
8 ¶ And * theſe are the names of the children of Iſrael, which came into Egypt, Iacob and his ſonnes: * Reuben Iacobs firſt borne;
9 And the ſonnes of Reuben, Hanoch, and Phallu, and Hezron, and Carmi.
10 ¶ * And the ſonnes of Simeon: Iemuel, and Iamin, and Ohad, and Iachin, and Zohar, and Shaul the ſonne of a Canaanitiſh woman.
11 ¶ And the ſonnes of * Leui: Gerſhon, Kohath, and Merari.
12 ¶ And the ſonnes of * Iudah: Er,

* Ioſh. 24. 4. pſal. 105. 23. eſai. 52. 4.
Exod. 1. 1. and 6. 14. num. 26. 8. and 1. chro. 5. 1.
* Num. 26. 5.
* Exod. 6. 15. 1. chro. 4. 24.
* 1. Chro. 6. 1.
* 1. Chro. 2. 3. and 4. 21. chap. 38. 3.

Er, and Onan, and Shelah, and Pharez, and Zerah: But Er & Onan died in the land of Canaan. And the ſonnes of Pharez, were Hezron, and Hamul.

13 ¶ And the ſonnes of Iſſachar: Tola, and Phuuah, and Iob, and Shimron.

14 ¶* And the ſonnes of Zebulun: Sered, and Elon, and Jahleel.

15 Theſe bee the ſonnes of Leah, which ſhe bare vnto Iacob in Padan-Aram, with his daughter Dinah: all the ſoules of his ſonnes and his daughters, were thirtie and three.

16 ¶ And the ſonnes of Gad: Ziphion, and Haggi, Shuni, and Ezbon, Eri, and Arodi, and Areli.

17 ¶* And the ſonnes of Aſher: Jimnah, and Iſhuah, and Iſui, and Beriah, and Serah their ſiſter: And the ſonnes of Beriah: Heber, and Malchiel.

18 Theſe are the ſonnes of Zilpah, whome Laban gaue to Leah his daughter: and theſe ſhe bare vnto Iacob, euen ſixteene ſoules.

19 The ſonnes of Rachel Iacobs wife: Ioſeph, and Beniamin.

20 ¶ And vnto Ioſeph in the land of Egypt, were borne Manaſſeh and Ephraim, * which Aſenath the daughter of Poti-pherah ‖ Prieſt of On bare vnto him.

21 ¶* And the ſonnes of Beniamin were Bela, and Becher, and Aſhbel, Gera, and Naaman, Ehi and Roſh, Muppim, and Huppim, and Ard.

22 Theſe are the ſonnes of Rachel which were borne to Iacob: all the ſoules were fourteene.

23 ¶ And the ſonnes of Dan: Huſhim.

24 ¶ And the ſonnes of Naphtali: Jahzeel, and Guni, and Jezer, and Shillem.

25 Theſe are the ſonnes of Bilhah, which Laban gaue vnto Rachel his daughter, and ſhe bare theſe vnto Iacob: all the ſoules were ſeuen.

26 All the * ſoules that came with Iacob vnto Egypt, which came out of his † lomes, beſides Iacobs ſonnes wiues, all the ſoules were threeſcore and ſixe.

27 And the ſonnes of Ioſeph, which were borne him in Egypt, were two ſoules: all the ſoules of the houſe of Iacob, which came into Egypt, were threeſcore and ten.

28 ¶ And he ſent Iudah before him vnto Ioſeph, to direct his face vnto Goſhen, and they came into the lande of Goſhen.

29 And Ioſeph made ready his charet, and went vp to meet Iſrael his father, to Goſhen, and preſented himſelfe vnto him: and he fell on his necke, and wept on his necke a good while.

30 And Iſrael ſaide vnto Ioſeph, Now let me die, ſince I haue ſeene thy face, becauſe thou art yet aliue.

31 And Ioſeph ſaid vnto his brethren, and vnto his fathers houſe, I will goe vp, and ſhew Pharaoh, and ſay vnto him, My brethren, & my fathers houſe, which were in the land of Canaan, are come vnto me.

32 And the men are ſheapheards, for † their trade hath bene to feed cattell: and they haue brought their flocks, and their heards, and all that they haue.

33 And it ſhall come to paſſe when Pharaoh ſhall call you, and ſhall ſay, What is your occupation?

34 That ye ſhall ſay, Thy ſeruants trade hath bene about cattell, from our youth euen vntill now, both we, and alſo our fathers: that ye may dwell in the land of Goſhen; for euery ſheapheard is an abomination vnto the Egyptians.

CHAP. XLVII.

1 Ioſeph preſenteth fiue of his brethren, 7 and his father, before Pharaoh. 11 Hee giueth them habitation and maintenance. 13 He getteth all the Egyptians money, 16 their cattell, 18 their lands to Pharaoh. 22 The Prieſtes land was not bought. 23 Hee letteth the land to them for a fift part. 28 Iacobs age. 29 Hee ſweareth Ioſeph to burie him with his fathers.

THen Ioſeph came and tolde Pharaoh, and ſaide, My father and my brethren, and their flockes, and their heards, and all that they haue, are come out of the land of Canaan: and behold, they are in the land of Goſhen.

2 And hee tooke ſome of his brethren, euen fiue men, & preſented them vnto Pharaoh.

3 And Pharaoh ſaid vnto his brethren, what is your occupation? And they ſaid vnto Pharaoh, Thy ſeruants are ſheapheards, both we and alſo our fathers.

4 The

* 1.Chron. 7.1.
* 1.Chro. 7. 30.
* Chap. 41. 50.
‖ Or, Prince.
* 1. Chron. 7.6. & 8.1.
* Deut. 10. 22.
† Heb. thigh.
† Hebr. they are men of cattel.

4 They said moreouer vnto Pharaoh, For to sojourne in the land are we come: for thy seruants haue no pasture for their flockes, for the famine is sore in the land of Canaan: now therefore we pray thee, let thy seruants dwel in the land of Goshen.

5 And Pharaoh spake vnto Joseph, saying, Thy father and thy brethren are come vnto thee.

6 The land of Egypt is before thee: in the best of the land make thy father and brethren to dwell, in the lande of Goshen let them dwell: and if thou knowest any man of actiuitie amongst them, then make them rulers ouer my cattell.

7 And Joseph brought in Jacob his father, and set him before Pharaoh: and Jacob blessed Pharaoh.

8 And Pharaoh said vnto Jacob, † How old art thou?

† *Heb. how many are the dayes of the yeeres of thy life?*

9 And Jacob said vnto Pharaoh, *The dayes of the yeeres of my pilgrimage are an hundred & thirtie yeres: few and euill haue the dayes of the yeeres of my life bene, and haue not attained vnto the dayes of the yeeres of the life of my fathers, in the dayes of their pilgrimage.

* *Heb* 11. 9, 13.

10 And Jacob blessed Pharaoh, and went out from before Pharaoh.

11 ¶ And Joseph placed his father, and his brethren, and gaue them a possession in the land of Egypt, in the best of the land, in the land of Rameses, as Pharaoh had commanded.

12 And Joseph nourished his father and his brethren, and all his fathers household with bread, ‖according to their families.

‖ Or, *as a little children are nourished.* Heb. *according to the little ones.*

13 ¶ And there was no bread in all the land: for the famine was very sore, so that the land of Egypt and all the land of Canaan fainted by reason of the famine.

14 And Joseph gathered vp all the money that was found in the land of Egypt, and in the land of Canaan, for the corne which they bought: and Joseph brought the money into Pharaohs house.

15 And when money failed in the land of Egypt, and in the land of Canaan, all the Egyptians came vnto Joseph, and said, Giue vs bread: for why should we die in thy presence? for the money faileth.

16 And Joseph said, Giue your cattell: and I will giue you for your cattell, if money faile.

17 And they brought their cattel vnto Joseph: and Joseph gaue them bread in exchange for horses, and for the flockes, and for the cattell of the heards, and for the asses, and † he fed them with bread, for all their cattel, for that yeere.

† *Heb. led them.*

18 When that yeere was ended, they came vnto him the second yeere, and said vnto him, We will not hide it from my lord, how that our money is spent, my lord also had our heards of cattell: there is not ought left in the sight of my lord, but our bodies, and our lands.

19 Wherefore shall we die before thine eyes, both we, and our land? buy vs and our land for bread, and we and our land will be seruants vnto Pharaoh: and giue vs seede that we may liue and not die, that the land be not desolate.

20 And Joseph bought all the land of Egypt for Pharaoh: for the Egyptians sold euery man his field, because the famine preuailed ouer them: so the land became Pharaohs.

21 And as for the people, he remoued them to cities from one end of the borders of Egypt, euen to the other ende thereof.

22 Onely the land of the ‖Priests bought he not: for the priests had a portion assigned them of Pharaoh, and did eate their portion which Pharaoh gaue them: wherefore they solde not their lands.

‖ Or, *Princes*

23 Then Joseph said vnto the people, Behold, I haue bought you this day, and your land for Pharaoh: Loe, here is seed for you, and ye shall sow the land.

24 And it shall come to passe in the increase, that you shall giue the fift part vnto Pharaoh, and foure parts shall be your owne, for seed of the field, and for your food, and for them of your households, and for food for your little ones.

25 And they said, Thou hast saued our liues: let vs find grace in the sight of my lord, and we will be Pharaohs seruants.

26 And Joseph made it a law ouer the land of Egypt vnto this day, that Pharaoh should haue the fift part: except the land of the ‖priests onely, which became not Pharaohs.

‖ Or, *Princes*

27 ¶ And Israel dwelt in the land of Egypt in the countrey of Goshen, and they had possessions therein, and grew,

grew, and multiplied exceedingly.

28 And Iacob lived in the land of Egypt ſeuentéene yeres: ſo † the whole age of Iacob was an hundred fourtie and ſeuen yeeres.

† *Hebr. the dayes of the yeeres of his life.*

29 And the time drew nigh that Iſrael muſt die, and he called his ſonne Ioſeph, and ſaid vnto him, If now I haue found grace in thy ſight, * put, I pray thee, thy hand vnder my thigh, and deale kindly and truely with mee, bury me not, I pray thee, in Egypt.

* Chap. 24. 2.

30 But I will lie with my fathers, and thou ſhalt carie mee out of Egypt, and bury me in their burying place: and he ſaid, I will doe as thou haſt ſaid.

31 And he ſaid, Sweare vnto mee: and he ſware vnto him. And * Iſrael bowed himſelfe vpon the beds head.

* Heb. 11. 21.

CHAP. XLVIII.

1 Ioſeph with his ſonnes viſiteth his ſicke father. 2 Iacob ſtrengtheneth himſelfe to bleſſe them. 3 He repeateth the promiſe. 5 He taketh Ephraim and Manaſſeh as his owne. 7 Hee telleth him of his mothers graue. 9 Hee bleſſeth Ephraim and Manaſſeh. 17 Hee preferreth the yonger before the elder. 21 He propheſieth their returne to Canaan.

AND it came to paſſe after theſe things, that one told Ioſeph, Behold, thy father is ſicke: and he tooke with him his two ſonnes, Manaſſeh and Ephraim.

2 And one told Iacob, and ſaid, Behold, thy ſonne Ioſeph commeth vnto thee: and Iſrael ſtrengthened himſelfe, and ſate vpon the bed.

3 And Iacob ſaide vnto Ioſeph, God Almightie appeared vnto mee at * Luz in the land of Canaan, and bleſſed mee,

* Chap. 28. 13. & 35. 6.

4 And ſaid vnto me, Behold, I will make thee fruitfull, and multiplie thee, and I will make of thee a multitude of people, and will giue this land to thy ſeede after thee, for an euerlaſting poſſeſſion.

5 ¶ And now thy * two ſonnes, Ephraim and Manaſſeh, which were borne vnto thee in the land of Egypt, before I came vnto thee into Egypt, are mine: as Reuben and Simeon, they ſhalbe mine.

* Chap. 41. 50 ioſh. 13. 7.

6 And thy iſſue which thou begetteſt after them, ſhall be thine, and ſhall be called after the name of their brethren in their inheritance.

7 And as for me, when I came from * Padan, Rachel died by me in the land of Canaan, in the way, when yet there was but a little way to come vnto Ephrath: and I buried her there in the way of Ephrath, the ſame is Bethlehem.

* Gen. 35. 19.

8 And Iſrael beheld Ioſephs ſonnes, and ſaid, who are theſe?

9 And Ioſeph ſaid vnto his father, They are my ſonnes, whom God hath giuen me in this place: and he ſaid, Bring them, I pray thee, vnto me, and I will bleſſe them.

10 (Now the eyes of Iſrael were † dimme for age, ſo that he could not ſee,) and hee brought them neere vnto him, and he kiſſed them, and imbraced them.

† Heb. heauy

11 And Iſrael ſaid vnto Ioſeph, I had not thought to ſee thy face: and loe, God hath ſhewed me alſo thy ſeed.

12 And Ioſeph brought them out from betweene his knees, and hee bowed himſelfe with his face to the earth.

13 And Ioſeph tooke them both, Ephraim in his right hand, toward Iſraels left hand, and Manaſſeh in his left hand towards Iſraels right hand, and brought them neere vnto him.

14 And Iſrael ſtretched out his right hand, and layd it vpon Ephraims head who was the yonger; and his left hand vpon Manaſſehs head, guiding his hands wittingly: for Manaſſeh was the firſt borne.

15 ¶ And * he bleſſed Ioſeph and ſaid, God before whom my fathers Abraham and Iſaac did walke, the God which fedde mee all my life long vnto this day,

* Hebr. 11. 21.

16 The Angel which redeemed mee from all euill, bleſſe the laddes, and let my name be named on them, and the name of my fathers Abraham and Iſaac, and let them grow † into a multitude in the midſt of the earth.

† Hebr. as fiſhes doe increaſe.

17 And when Ioſeph ſaw that his father laide his right hand vpon the head of Ephraim, it diſpleaſed him: and he held vp his fathers hand, to remoue it from Ephraims head, vnto Manaſſehs head.

18 And Ioſeph ſaide vnto his father, Not ſo my father: for this is the firſt borne; put thy right hand vpon his head.

19 And his father refuſed, and ſaid, I know it, my ſonne, I know it: he alſo ſhall become a people, and he alſo ſhall

be

be great: but truely his yonger brother shall be greater then he; and his seede shall become a † multitude of nations.

† Hebr. fulnesse.

20 And he blessed them that day, saying, In thee shall Israel blesse, saying, God make thee as Ephraim, and as Manasseh: and he set Ephraim before Manasseh.

21 And Israel saide vnto Joseph, Behold, I die: but God shall be with you, and bring you againe vnto the land of your fathers.

22 Moreouer I haue giuen to thee one portion aboue thy brethren, which I tooke out of the hand of the Amorite with my sword, and with my bow.

CHAP. XLIX.

1 Iacob calleth his sonnes to blesse them. 3 Their blessing in particular. 29 He chargeth them about his buriall. 33 He dieth.

AND Iacob called vnto his sonnes, and said, Gather your selues together, that I may tell you that which shall befall you in the last dayes.

2 Gather your selues together, and heare ye sonnes of Iacob, and hearken vnto Israel your father.

3 ¶ Reuben, thou art my first borne, my might, and the beginning of my strength, the excellencie of dignitie, and the excellencie of power:

† Hebr. doe not thou excell.

4 Unstable as water, † thou shalt not excell, because thou * wentest vp to thy fathers bed: then defiledst thou it. ‖ He went vp to my couche.

* Chap. 35. 22. 1. chro. 5. 1.

‖ Or, my couche is gone.

5 ¶ Simeon and Leui are brethren, ‖ instruments of cruelties are in their habitations.

‖ Or, their swordes are weapons of violence.

6 O my soule, come not thou into their secret: vnto their assembly mine honour be not thou vnited: for in their anger they slew a man, and in their selfe will they ‖ digged downe a wall.

‖ Or Lowghed oxen.

7 Cursed be their anger, for it was fierce; and their wrath, for it was cruell: I will diuide them in Iacob, and scatter them in Israel.

8 ¶ Iudah, thou art he whom thy brethren shall praise: thy hand shall be in the necke of thine enemies, thy fathers children shall bow downe before thee.

9 Iudah is a Lyons whelpe: from the pray my sonne thou art gone vp: he stouped downe, hee couched as a Lyon, and as an old Lyon: who shall rouse him vp?

10 The scepter shall not depart from Iudah, nor a Law-giuer from betweene his feete, vntill Shiloh come: and vnto him shall the gathering of the people be:

11 Binding his foale vnto the vine, and his asses colt vnto the choice vine; he washed his garments in wine, and his clothes in the blood of grapes.

12 His eyes shall be red with wine, and his teeth white with milke.

13 ¶ Zebulun shall dwell at the hauen of the sea, and hee shall be for an hauen of ships: and his border shall be vnto Zidon.

14 ¶ Issachar is a strong asse, couching downe betweene two burdens.

15 And he saw that rest was good, and the land that it was pleasant: and bowed his shoulder to beare, and became a seruant vnto tribute.

16 ¶ Dan shall iudge his people, as one of the tribes of Israel.

17 Dan shalbe a serpent by the way, an † adder in the path, that biteth the horse heeles, so that his rider shall fall backward.

† Hebr. an arrow-snake.

18 I haue waited for thy saluation, O LORD.

19 ¶ Gad, a troupe shall ouercome him: but he shall ouercome at the last.

20 ¶ Out of Asher his bread shall be fat, and he shall yeeld royall dainties.

21 ¶ Naphtali is a hinde let loose: he giueth goodly words.

22 ¶ Joseph is a fruitfull bough, euen a fruitfull bough by a well, whose † branches runne ouer the wall.

† Hebr. daughters.

23 The archers haue sorely grieued him, and shot at him, and hated him.

24 But his bow abode in strength, and the armes of his hands were made strong, by the hands of the mighty God of Iacob: from thence is the Shepheard, the stone of Israel,

25 Euen by the God of thy father who shall helpe thee, and by the Almightie, who shall blesse thee with blessings of heauen aboue, blessings of the deepe that lyeth vnder, blessings of the breasts and of the wombe.

26 The blessings of thy father haue preuailed aboue the blessings of my progenitors: vnto the vtmost bound of the euerlasting hils, they shall bee on the head of Joseph, and on the crowne of the head of him that was separate from his brethren.

27 ¶ Benjamin shall rauine as a Wolfe:

wolfe: In the morning hee shall deuoure the pray, and at night he shall deuide the spoile.

28 ¶ All these are the twelue tribes of Israel, and this is it that their father spake vnto them, and blessed them: euery one according to his blessing he blessed them.

29 And hee charged them and said vnto them, I am to bee gathered vnto my people: *burie me with my fathers, in the caue that is in the field of Ephron the Hittite,

*Chap. 47. 30.

30 In the caue that is in the field of Machpelah, which is before Mamre, in the land of Canaan, *which Abraham bought with the field of Ephron the Hittite, for a possession of a burying place.

*Chap. 23. 16.

31 (There they buried Abraham and Sarah his wife, there they buried Isaac and Rebekah his wife, and there I buried Leah.)

32 The purchase of the field and of the caue that is therein, was from the children of Heth.

33 And when Iacob had made an end of commanding his sonnes, he gathered vp his feete into the bed, and yeelded vp the ghost, and was gathered vnto his people.

CHAP. L.

1 The mourning for Iacob. 4 Ioseph getteth leaue of Pharaoh to goe to bury him. 7 The funerall. 15 Ioseph comforteth his brethren, who craued his pardon. 22 His age. 23 He seeth the third generation of his sonnes. 24 He prophesieth vnto his brethren of their returne. 25 He taketh an oath of them for his bones. 26 He dieth, and is chested.

AND Ioseph fell vpon his fathers face, and wept vpon him, and kissed him.

2 And Ioseph commanded his seruants the physicians to imbalme his father: and the physicians imbalmed Israel.

3 And fortie dayes were fulfilled for him, (for so are fulfilled the dayes of those which are imbalmed) and the Egyptians †mourned for him threescore and ten dayes.

†Heb. wept.

4 And when the dayes of his mourning were past, Ioseph spake vnto the house of Pharaoh, saying, If now I haue found grace in your eyes, speake, I pray you, in the eares of Pharaoh, saying,

5 *My father made me sweare, saying, Loe, I die: in my graue which I haue digged for me, in the land of Canaan, there shalt thou burie me. Now therfore let me goe vp, I pray thee, and burie my father, and I will come againe.

*Chap. 47. 29.

6 And Pharaoh said, Goe vp, and burie thy father, according as he made thee sweare.

7 ¶ And Ioseph went vp to burie his father: and with him went vp all the seruants of Pharaoh, the elders of his house, and all the elders of the land of Egypt,

8 And all the house of Ioseph, and his brethren, and his fathers house: onely their little ones, and their flockes, and their heards, they left in the land of Goshen.

9 And there went vp with him both charets and horsemen: and it was a very great company.

10 And they came to the threshing floore of Atad, which is beyond Iordan, and there they mourned with a great and very sore lamentation: and he made a mourning for his father seuen dayes.

11 And when the inhabitants of the land, the Canaanites sawe the mourning in the floore of Atad, they saide, This is a grieuous mourning to the Egyptians: wherfore the name of it was called, ‖Abel Mizraim, which is beyond Iordan.

‖That is, *the mourning of the Egyptians.*

12 And his sonnes did vnto him according as he commanded them.

13 For *his sonnes caried him into the land of Canaan, and buried him in the caue of the field of Machpelah, which Abraham *bought with the field for a possession of a burying place, of Ephron the Hittite, before Mamre.

*Act. 7. 16

*Chap. 23. 16.

14 ¶ And Ioseph returned into Egypt, he and his brethren, and all that went vp with him, to bury his father, after he had buried his father.

15 ¶ And when Iosephs brethren saw that their father was dead, they said, Ioseph will peraduenture hate vs, and will certainely requite vs all the euill which we did vnto him.

16 And they †sent a messenger vnto Ioseph, saying, Thy father did command before he died, saying,

†Heb. charged.

17 So shall ye say vnto Ioseph, Forgiue,

gue, I pray thee now, the trespasse of thy brethren, and their sinne: for they did vnto thee euill: And now wee pray thee, forgiue the trespasse of the seruants of the God of thy father. And Ioseph wept, when they spake vnto him.

18 And his brethren also went and fell downe before his face, and they said, Behold, We be thy seruants.

19 And Ioseph said vnto them, *Feare not: for am I in the place of God?

*Chap.45. 5.

20 But as for you, yee thought euill against me, but God meant it vnto good, to bring to passe, as it is this day, to saue much people alme.

21 Now therefore feare yee not: I will nourish you, and your litle ones. And hee comforted them, and spake †kindly vnto them.

†Hebr to their hearts.

22 ¶ And Ioseph dwelt in Egypt, he, and his fathers house: and Ioseph liued an hundred and ten yeeres.

23 *And Ioseph saw Ephraims children, of the third generation: the children also of Machir, the sonne of Manasseh were †brought vp vpon Iosephs knees.

*Num. 32. 39.

†Heb. borne.

24 And Ioseph saide vnto his brethren, *I die: and God will surely visit you, and bring you out of this land, vnto the land which hee sware to Abraham, to Isaac, and to Iacob.

*Heb. 11. 22.

25 And Ioseph tooke an othe of the children of Israel, saying, *God will surely visite you, and ye shal carie vp my bones from hence.

*Exod. 13. 19.

26 So Ioseph died, being an hundred and ten yeeres old: and they embalmed him, and he was put in a coffin, in Egypt.

THE SECOND BOOKE OF Moses, called Exodus.

CHAP. I.

1 The children of Israel after Iosephs death do multiply. 8 The more they are oppressed by a new King, the more they multiply. 15 The godlines of the Midwiues, in sauing the men children aliue. 22 Pharaoh commandeth the male children to be cast into the riuer.

*Gen.46. 8.exod.6. 14.

NOwe these are the names of the *children of Israel, which came into Egypt, euery man & his household, came with Iacob.

2 Reuben, Simeon, Leui, and Iudah,

3 Issachar, Zebulun and Beniamin,

4 Dan, and Naphtali, Gad, and Asher.

5 And all the soules that came out of the †loynes of Iacob, were *seuentie soules: for Ioseph was in Egypt already.

†Heb. thigh. *Gen.46. 27.deut. 10.22.

6 And Ioseph died, and all his brethren, and all that generation.

7 ¶ *And the children of Israel were fruitfull, and increased abundantly, and multiplied, and waxed exceeding mighty, and the land was filled with them.

*Acts.7. 17.

8 Now there arose vp a new King ouer Egypt, which knew not Ioseph.

9 And he said vnto his people, Behold, the people of the children of Israel are moe and mightier then we.

10 Come on, let vs deale wisely with them, lest they multiply, and it come to passe that when there falleth out any warre, they ioyne also vnto our enemies, and fight against vs, and so get them vp out of the land.

11 Therefore they did set ouer them taskmasters, to afflict them with their burdens:

burdens: And they built for Pharaoh treaſure-cities, Pithom and Raamſes.

† *Hebr. and as they afflicted them, ſo they multiplied, &c.*

12 †But the more they afflicted them, the more they multiplied and grew: and they were grieued becauſe of the children of Iſrael.

13 And the Egyptians made the children of Iſrael to ſerue with rigour.

14 And they made their liues bitter, with hard bondage, in morter and in bricke, and in all maner of ſeruice in the fielde: all their ſeruice wherein they made them ſerue, was with rigour.

15 ¶ And the King of Egypt ſpake to the Hebrew midwiues, (of which the name of one was Shiphrah, and the name of the other Puah.)

16 And he ſaid, When ye do the office of a midwife to the Hebrew-women, and ſee them vpon the ſtooles, if it be a ſonne, then ye ſhall kill him: but if it be a daughter, then ſhee ſhall liue.

17 But the midwiues feared God, and did not as the King of Egypt commanded them, but ſaued the men children aliue.

18 And the King of Egypt called for the midwiues, & ſaid vnto them, Why haue ye done this thing, and haue ſaued the men children aliue?

19 And the midwiues ſaid vnto Pharaoh, Becauſe the Hebrew women are not as the Egyptian women: for they are liuely, and are deliuered ere the midwiues come in vnto them.

20 Therefore God dealt well with the midwiues: and the people multiplied and waxed very mighty.

21 And it came to paſſe, becauſe the midwiues feared God, that hee made them houſes.

22 And Pharaoh charged all his people, ſaying, Euery ſonne that is borne, yee ſhall caſt into the riuer, and euery daughter ye ſhall ſaue aliue.

CHAP. II.

1 Moſes is borne, 3 and in an arke caſt into the flags. 5 He is found, and brought vp by Pharaohs daughter. 11 He ſlayeth an Egyptian. 13 He reproueth an Hebrew. 15 He fleeth into Midian. 21 Hee marrieth Zipporah. 22 Gerſhom is borne. 23 God reſpecteth the Iſraelites cry.

* *Chap. 6. 20 num. 26. 59.*

AND there went* a man of the houſe of Leui, & tooke to wife a daughter of Leui.

2 And the woman conceiued, and bare a ſonne: and when ſhee ſaw him that hee was a goodly childe, ſhee * hid him three moneths.

* *Acts 7. 20. heb. 11 23.*

3 And when ſhee could not longer hide him, ſhe tooke for him an arke of bul-ruſhes, and daubed it with ſlime, and with pitch, and put the childe therein, and ſhee layd it in the flags by the riuers brinke.

4 And his ſiſter ſtood afarre off, to wit What would be done to him.

5 ¶ And the daughter of Pharaoh came downe to waſh her ſelfe at the riuer, and her maydens walked along by the riuer ſide: and when ſhee ſaw the arke among the flags, ſhe ſent her maid to fetch it.

6 And when ſhe had opened it, ſhe ſaw the childe: and beholde, the babe wept. And ſhe had compaſſion on him, and ſaid, This is one of the Hebrewes children.

7 Then ſaid his ſiſter to Pharaohs daughter, Shall I goe, and call to thee a nurſe of the Hebrew-women, that ſhe may nurſe the childe for thee?

8 And Pharaohs daughter ſaid to her, Goe: And the mayd went and called the childs mother.

9 And Pharaohs daughter ſaid vnto her, Take this child away, and nurſe it for me, and I will giue thee thy wages. And the woman tooke the childe, and nurſed it.

10 And the childe grew, and ſhee brought him vnto Pharaohs daughter, and he became her ſonne. And ſhe called his name ‖ Moſes: And ſhe ſaid, Becauſe I drew him out of the water.

‖ That is, *Drawen out.*

11 ¶ And it came to paſſe in thoſe dayes, when Moſes was grown, that he went out vnto his brethren, and looked on their burdens, and he ſpied an Egyptian ſmiting an Hebrew, one of his brethren.

12 And he looked this way and that way, and when he ſaw that there was no man, he ſlew the Egyptian, and hid him in the ſand.

13 And when he went out the ſecond day, behold, two men of the Hebrewes ſtroue together: And hee ſaid to him that did the wrong, Wherefore ſmiteſt thou thy fellow?

14 And he ſaid, Who made thee † a Prince and a iudge ouer vs? intendeſt thou to kill me, as thou killedſt the Egyptian? And Moſes feared, and ſaid, Surely this thing is knowen.

† *Hebr. a Man a Prince.*

15 Now

15 Now when Pharaoh heard this thing, he ſought to ſlay Moſes. But Moſes fled from the face of Pharaoh, and dwelt in the land of Midian: and he ſate downe by a well.

‖Or, Prieſt.

16 Now the ‖Prieſt of Midian had ſeuen daughters, and they came and drew water, and filled the troughes to water their fathers flocke.

17 And the ſhepheards came and droue them away: but Moſes ſtood vp and helped them, & watred their flocke.

18 And when they came to Reuel their father, he ſaid, How is it that you are come ſo ſoone to day?

19 And they ſaid, An Egyptian deliuered vs out of the hand of the ſhepheards, and alſo drew water enough for vs, and watered the flocke.

20 And he ſaid vnto his daughters, And where is he? why is it that yee haue left the man? Call him, that hee may eate bread.

21 And Moſes was content to dwel with the man, and he gaue Moſes Zipporah his daughter.

22 And ſhe bare him a ſonne, and he called his name *Gerſhom: for he ſaid, I haue bene a ſtranger in a ſtrange land.

*Chap. 18. 3.

23 ¶ And it came to paſſe in proceſſe of time, that the king of Egypt died, and the children of Iſrael ſighed by reaſon of the bondage, and they cried, and their cry came vp vnto God, by reaſon of the bondage.

24 And God heard their groning, and God remembred his *Couenant with Abraham, with Iſaac, and with Iacob.

*Gene 15. 14. and 46. 4.

25 And God looked vpon the children of Iſrael, and God †had reſpect vnto them.

†Heb. knew.

CHAP. III.

1 Moſes keepeth Iethros flocke. 2 God appeareth to him in a burning buſh. 9 He ſendeth him to deliuer Iſrael. 14 The name of God. 15 His meſſage to Iſrael.

NOwe Moſes kept the flocke of Iethro his father in law, the Prieſt of Midian: and hee led the flocke to the backeſide of the deſert, and came to the mountaine of God, euen to Horeb.

2 And the Angel of the LORD appeared vnto him, in a *flame of fire out of the midſt of a buſh, and he looked, and behold, the buſh burned with fire, and the buſh was not conſumed.

*Acts. 7. 30.

3 And Moſes ſaide, I will nowe turne aſide, and ſee this great ſight, why the buſh is not burnt.

4 And when the LORD ſawe that he turned aſide to ſee, God called vnto him out of the midſt of the buſh, and ſaid, Moſes, Moſes. And he ſaide, Here am I.

5 And he ſaid, Drawe not nigh hither: *put off thy ſhooes from off thy feete, for the place whereon thou ſtandeſt, is holy ground.

*Ioſh. 5. 15. acts. 7. 33.

6 Moreouer hee ſaid, *I am the God of thy father, the God of Abraham, the God of Iſaac, and the God of Iacob. And Moſes hid his face: for he was afraid to looke vpon God.

*Matth. 22. 32. acts 7. 32.

7 ¶ And the LORD ſaid, I haue ſurely ſeene the affliction of my people which are in Egypt, and haue heard their crie, by reaſon of their taſke-maſters: for I know their ſorrowes,

8 And I am come downe to deliuer them out of the hand of the Egyptians, and to bring them vp out of that land, vnto a good land and a large, vnto a lande flowing with milke and hony, vnto the place of the Canaanites, and the Hittites, and the Amorites, and the Perizzites, and the Hittites, and the Iebuſites.

9 Now therefore behold, the crie of the children of Iſrael is come vnto me: and I haue alſo ſeene the oppreſſion wherewith the Egyptians oppreſſe them.

10 Come now therefore, and I will ſend thee vnto Pharaoh, that thou mayeſt bring forth my people the children of Iſrael out of Egypt.

11 ¶ And Moſes ſaide vnto God, Who am I, that I ſhould goe vnto Pharaoh, and that I ſhould bring forth the children of Iſrael out of Egypt?

12 And he ſaid, Certainely I will be with thee, and this ſhall be a token vnto thee, that I haue ſent thee: when thou haſt brought forth the people out of Egypt, ye ſhall ſerue God vpon this mountaine.

13 And Moſes ſaide vnto God, Behold, when I come vnto the children of Iſrael, and ſhall ſay vnto them, The God of your fathers hath ſent me vnto you; and they ſhall ſay to me, What is his name? what ſhall I ſay vnto them?

14 And

14 And God ſaide vnto Moſes, I AM THAT I AM: And he ſaid, Thus ſhalt thou ſay vnto the children of Iſrael, I AM hath ſent me vnto you.

15 And God ſaid moreouer vnto Moſes, Thus ſhalt thou ſay vnto the children of Iſrael; The LORD God of your fathers, the God of Abraham, the God of Iſaac, and the God of Iacob hath ſent me vnto you: this is my name for euer, and this is my memoriall vnto all generations.

16 Goe and gather the Elders of Iſrael together, and ſay vnto them, The LORD God of your fathers, the God of Abraham, of Iſaac, and of Iacob appeared vnto me, ſaying, I haue ſurely viſited you, and ſeene that which is done to you in Egypt.

17 And I haue ſaid, I will bring you vp out of the affliction of Egypt, vnto the land of the Canaanites, and the Hittites, and the Amorites, and the Perizzites, and the Hiuites, and the Iebuſites, vnto a land flowing with milke and hony.

18 And they ſhall hearken to thy voyce: and thou ſhalt come, thou and the Elders of Iſrael vnto the King of Egypt, and you ſhall ſay vnto him, The LORD God of the Hebrewes hath met with vs: and now let vs goe, (wee beſeech thee) three dayes iourney into the wildernes, that we may ſacrifice to the LORD our God.

19 And I am ſure that the King of Egypt will not let you goe, ‖no not by a mightie hand.

‖Or, *but by ſtrong hand.*

20 And I will ſtretch out my hand, and ſmite Egypt with all my wonders which I will doe in the midſt thereof: and after that he will let you goe.

21 And I will giue this people fauour in the ſight of the Egyptians, and it ſhall come to paſſe that when ye goe, ye ſhall not goe empty:

22 *But euery woman ſhal borrow of her neighbour, and of her that ſoiourneth in her houſe, iewels of ſiluer, and iewels of gold, and rayment: and ye ſhall put them vpon your ſonnes and vpon your daughters, and yee ſhall ſpoile ‖the Egyptians.

*Chap. 11. 2. & 12. 35.

‖Or, *Egypt.*

CHAP. IIII.

1 Moſes rod is turned into a Serpent. 6 His hand is leprous. 10 He is loath to bee ſent. 14 Aaron is appointed to aſſiſt him. 18 Moſes departeth from Iethro. 21 Gods meſſage to Pharaoh. 24 Zipporah circumciſeth her ſonne. 27 Aaron is ſent to meet Moſes. 31 The people beleeueth them.

AND Moſes anſwered, and ſaid, But behold, they will not beleeue mee, nor hearken vnto my voice: for they will ſay, The LORD hath not appeared vnto thee.

2 And the LORD ſaid vnto him, What is that in thine hand? and hee ſaid, A rod.

3 And he ſaid, Caſt it on the ground: And he caſt it on the ground, and it became a ſerpent: and Moſes fled from before it.

4 And the LORD ſaid vnto Moſes, Put forth thine hand, and take it by the taile: And he put forth his hand, and caught it, and it became a rod in his hand:

5 That they may beleeue that the LORD God of their fathers, the God of Abraham, the God of Iſaac, and the God of Iacob hath appeared vnto thee.

6 And the LORD ſaid furthermore vnto him, Put now thine hand into thy boſome. And he put his hand into his boſome: and when hee tooke it out, behold, his hand was leprous as ſnowe.

7 And he ſaid, Put thine hand into thy boſome againe. And hee put his hand into his boſome againe, and pluckt it out of his boſome, and behold, it was turned againe as his other fleſh.

8 And it ſhall come to paſſe, if they will not beleeue thee, neither hearken to the voice of the firſt ſigne, that they will beleeue the voice of the latter ſigne.

9 And it ſhall come to paſſe, if they will not beleeue alſo theſe two ſignes, neither hearken vnto thy voice, that thou ſhalt take of the water of the riuer, and powre it vpon the drie land: and the water which thou takeſt out of the riuer, †ſhall become blood vpon the drie land.

†*Heb. ſhalbe and ſhallbe.*

10 And Moſes ſaide vnto the LORD, O my lord, I am not †eloquent, neither heretofore, nor ſince thou haſt ſpoken vnto thy ſeruant: but I am ſlow of ſpeach, and of a ſlow tongue.

†*Heb. a man of words.* †*Heb. ſince yeſterday nor ſince the third day.*

11 And the LORD ſaid vnto him, Who hath made mans mouth? or who maketh the dumbe or deafe, or the ſeeing, or the blind? haue not I the LORD?

12 Now therefore goe, and I will be *with thy mouth, and teach thee what thou ſhalt ſay.

13 And he ſaid, O my Lord, ſend, I pray thee, by the hand of him whom thou ‖Wilt ſend.

14 And the anger of the LORD was kindled againſt Moſes, and hee ſaid, Is not Aaron the Leuite thy brother? I know that he can ſpeake well. And alſo behold, he commeth forth to meet thee: and when he ſeeth thee, hee will be glad in his heart.

15 And thou ſhalt ſpeake vnto him, and put words in his mouth, and I will be with thy mouth, ‖with his mouth, and will teach you what ye ſhall doe.

16 And he ſhal be thy ſpokeſman vnto the people: and he ſhall be, euen hee ſhall be to thee in ſtead of a mouth, and *thou ſhalt be to him in ſtead of God.

17 And thou ſhalt take this rod in thine hand, wherewith thou ſhalt doe ſignes.

18 ¶ And Moſes went and returned to Jethro his father in law, and ſaid vnto him, Let me goe, I pray thee, and returne vnto my brethren, which are in Egypt, and ſee whether they bee yet aliue. And Jethro ſaid to Moſes, Goe in peace.

19 And the LORD ſaid vnto Moſes in Midian, Goe, returne into Egypt: for all the men are dead which ſought thy life.

20 And Moſes tooke his wife, and his ſonnes, and ſet them vpon an aſſe, and he returned to the land of Egypt. And Moſes tooke the rod of God in his hand.

21 And the LORD ſaid vnto Moſes, When thou goeſt to returne into Egypt, ſee that thou doe all thoſe wonders before Pharaoh, which I haue put in thine hand: but I will harden his heart, that hee ſhall not let the people goe.

22 And thou ſhalt ſay vnto Pharaoh, Thus ſaith the LORD, Iſrael is my ſonne, euen my firſt borne.

23 And I ſay vnto thee, let my ſonne goe, that he may ſerue mee: and if thou refuſe to let him goe, behold, I will ſlay thy ſonne, euen thy firſt borne.

24 ¶ And it came to paſſe by the way in the Inne, that the LORD met him, and ſought to kill him.

25 Then Zipporah tooke a ſharpe ‖ſtone, and cut off the foreſkinne of her ſonne, and †caſt it at his feete, and ſaid, Surely a bloody huſband art thou to mee.

26 So he let him goe: then ſhe ſaid, A bloody huſband thou art, becauſe of the Circumciſion.

27 ¶ And the LORD ſaid to Aaron, Goe into the wilderneſſe to meete Moſes. And hee went and met him in the mount of God, and kiſſed him.

28 And Moſes tolde Aaron all the wordes of the LORD, who had ſent him, and all the ſignes which hee had commanded him.

29 ¶ And Moſes and Aaron went, and gathered together all the elders of the children of Iſrael.

30 And Aaron ſpake all the wordes which the LORD had ſpoken vnto Moſes, and did the ſignes in the ſight of the people.

31 And the people beleeued: And when they heard that the LORD had viſited the children of Iſrael, and that he had looked vpon their affliction, then they bowed their heads and worſhipped.

CHAP. V.

1 Pharaoh chideth Moſes and Aaron for their meſſage. 5 Hee encreaſeth the Iſraelites taske. 15 Hee checketh their complaints. 19 They cry out vpon Moſes and Aaron. 22 Moſes complaineth to God.

AND afterward Moſes and Aaron went in, and tolde Pharaoh, Thus ſaith the LORD God of Iſrael, Let my people goe, that they may holde a feaſt vnto mee in the wilderneſſe.

2 And Pharaoh ſaid, Who is the LORD, that I ſhould obey his voyce to let Iſrael goe? I know not the LORD, neither will I let Iſrael goe.

3 And they ſaid, *The God of the Hebrewes hath met with vs: let vs goe, we pray thee, three dayes iourney into the deſert, and ſacrifice vnto the LORD our God, leſt hee fall vpon vs with peſtilence, or with the ſword.

4 And the King of Egypt ſaid vnto them, Wherefore doe ye, Moſes and Aaron, let the people from their workes? get you vnto your burdens.

5 And Pharaoh ſaid, Behold, the people of the land now are many, and you make them reſt from their burdens.

6 And Pharaoh commanded the ſame

*Matth. 10 19. mar. 13 11. luk. 12. 11.

‖Or, ſhalt tell.

*Chap. 7. 1.

‖Or, knife.

†Heb. made it touch.

*Chap. 3. 18.

ſame day the taſke-maſters of the people, and their officers, ſaying;

7 Yee ſhall no more giue the people ſtraw to make bricke, as heretofore: let them goe and gather ſtraw for themſelues.

8 And the tale of the brickes which they did make heretofore, you ſhall lay vpon them: you ſhall not diminiſh ought thereof: for they be idle; therefore they cry, ſaying, Let vs goe and ſacrifice to our God.

† *Heb. let the worke be heauy vpon the men.*

9 †Let there more worke be layde vpon the men, that they may labour therein, and let them not regard vaine wordes.

10 ¶ And the taſke-maſters of the people went out, and their officers, and they ſpake to the people, ſaying, Thus ſaith Pharaoh, I will not giue you ſtraw.

11 Goe ye, get you ſtraw where you can find it: yet not ought of your worke ſhall be diminiſhed.

12 So the people were ſcattered abroad throughout al the land of Egypt, to gather ſtubble in ſtead of ſtraw.

13 And the taſke-maſters haſted them, ſaying; Fulfill your workes, your

† *Hebr. a matter of a day in his day.*

† dayly taſkes, as when there was ſtraw.

14 And the officers of the children of Iſrael, which Pharaohs taſk-maſters had ſet ouer them, were beaten, and demanded, Wherefore haue ye not fulfilled your taſke, in making bricke, both yeſterday and to day, as heretofore?

15 ¶ Then the officers of the children of Iſrael came and cryed vnto Pharaoh, ſaying, Wherefore dealeſt thou thus with thy ſeruants?

16 There is no ſtraw giuen vnto thy ſeruants, and they ſay to vs, Make bricke: and beholde, thy ſeruants are beaten; but the fault is in thine owne people.

17 But he ſaid, Ye are idle, ye are idle: therefore ye ſay, Let vs goe and doe ſacrifice to the LORD.

18 Goe therefore now and worke: for there ſhall no ſtraw bee giuen you, yet ſhall ye deliuer the tale of brickes.

19 And the officers of the children of Iſrael did ſee that they were in euill caſe, after it was ſaid, Yee ſhall not minish ought from your brickes of your dayly taſke.

20 ¶ And they met Moſes and Aaron, who ſtood in the way, as they came forth from Pharaoh.

21 And they ſaid vnto them; The LORD looke vpon you, and iudge, becauſe you haue made our ſauour † to be abhorred in the eyes of Pharaoh, and in the eyes of his ſeruants, to put a ſword in their hand to ſlay vs.

† *Hebr to ſtinke*

22 And Moſes returned vnto the LORD, and ſaid, Lord, wherefore haſt thou ſo euill intreated this people? why is it that thou haſt ſent me?

23 For ſince I came to Pharaoh to ſpeake in thy Name, he hath done euill to this people, neither haſt thou † deliuered thy people at all.

† *Heb. deliuering thou haſt not deliuered.*

CHAP. VI.

1 God renueth his promiſe by his Name IEHOVAH. 14 The genealogie of Reuben, 15 of Simeon, 16 of Leui, of whom came Moſes and Aaron.

THen the LORD ſaid vnto Moſes, Now ſhalt thou ſee what I will doe to Pharaoh: for with a ſtrong hand ſhall hee let them goe, and with a ſtrong hand ſhall he driue them out of his land.

2 And God ſpake vnto Moſes, and ſaid vnto him, I am the LORD.

3 And I appeared vnto Abrahaam, vnto Iſaac, and vnto Iacob, by the Name of God Almighty, but by my name IEHOVAH was I not knowen to them.

4 And I haue alſo eſtabliſhed my Couenant with them, to giue them the land of Canaan, the land of their pilgrimage, wherein they were ſtraungers.

5 And I haue alſo heard the groning of the children of Iſrael, whom the Egyptians keepe in bondage: and I haue remembred my Couenant.

6 Wherefore ſay vnto the children of Iſrael, I am the LORD, and I will bring you out from vnder the burdens of the Egyptians, and I will rid you out of their bondage: and I will redeeme you with a ſtretched out arme, and with great iudgements.

7 And I will take you to mee for a people, and I will be to you a God: and ye ſhall know that I am the LORD your God, which bringeth you out from vnder the burdens of the Egyptians.

8 And I will bring you in vnto the lande concerning the which I did

† Heb. lift vp my hand.

† ſweare to giue it, to Abraham, to Iſaac, and to Iacob, and I will giue it you for an heritage, I am the LORD.

9 ¶ And Moſes ſpake ſo vnto the children of Iſrael: but they hearkened not vnto Moſes, for † anguiſh of ſpirit, and for cruell bondage.

† Heb. ſhortneſſe or, ſtraitnes.

10 And the LORD ſpake vnto Moſes, ſaying,

11 Goe in, ſpeake vnto Pharaoh king of Egypt, that he let the children of Iſrael goe out of his land.

12 And Moſes ſpake before the LORD, ſaying, Behold, the children of Iſrael haue not hearkened vnto me: how then ſhal Pharaoh heare me, who am of vncircumciſed lips?

13 And the LORD ſpake vnto Moſes and vnto Aaron, & gaue them a charge vnto the children of Iſrael, and vnto Pharaoh king of Egypt, to bring the children of Iſrael out of the land of Egypt.

14 ¶ Theſe be the heads of their fathers houſes: * The ſonnes of Reuben the firſt borne of Iſrael, Hanoch, and Pallu, Hezron, and Carmi: theſe be the families of Reuben.

* Gen. 46. 9 1. chro. 5. 3.

15 * And the ſonnes of Simeon: Iemuel, and Iamin, and Ohad and Iachin, and Zohar, and Shaul the ſonne of a Canaanitiſh woman: theſe are the families of Simeon.

* 1. Chron. 4. 24.

16 ¶ And theſe are the names of the * ſonnes of Leui, according to their generations: Gerſhon and Kohath and Merari: and the yeeres of the life of Leui, were an hundred, thirtie and ſeuen yeeres.

* Num. 3. 17 1 chron. 6. 1

17 The ſonnes of Gerſhon: Libni and Shimi, according to their families.

18 And * the ſonnes of Kohath: Amram, and Izhar, and Hebron, and Vzziel. And the yeeres of the life of Kohath, were an hundred thirtie and three yeeres.

* Num. 26. 57. 1. chro. 6. 1.

19 And the ſonnes of Merari: Mahali and Mushi: theſe are the families of Leui, according to their generations.

20 And * Amram tooke him Iochebed his fathers ſiſter to wife, and ſhee bare him Aaron and Moſes: and the yeeres of the life of Amram were an hundred, and thirtie and ſeuen yeeres.

* Chap. 2. 2 num. 26. 59

21 ¶ And the ſonnes of Izhar: Korah and Nepheg, and Zichri.

22 And the ſonnes of Vzziel: Miſhael, and Elzaphan, and Zithri.

23 And Aaron tooke him Elisheba daughter of Amminadab ſiſter of Naaſhon to wife, and ſhe bare him Nadab and Abihu, Eleazar and Ithamar.

24 And the ſonnes of Korah, Aſſir, and Elkanah, and Abiaſaph: theſe are the families of the Korhites.

25 And Eleazar Aarons ſonne tooke him one of the daughters of Putiel to wife, and * ſhe bare him Phinehas: theſe are the heads of the fathers of the Leuites, according to their families.

* Num. 25. 11.

26 Theſe are that Aaron and Moſes, to whom the LORD ſaid, Bring out the children of Iſrael from the land of Egypt, according to their armies.

27 Theſe are they which ſpake to Pharaoh king of Egypt, to bring out the children of Iſrael from Egypt: Theſe are that Moſes and Aaron.

28 ¶ And it came to paſſe on the day when the LORD ſpake vnto Moſes in the land of Egypt,

29 That the LORD ſpake vnto Moſes, ſaying, I am the LORD: ſpeake thou vnto Pharaoh king of Egypt, all that I ſay vnto thee.

30 And Moſes ſaid before the LORD, Behold, I am of vncircumciſed lips, and how ſhall Pharaoh hearken vnto mee?

CHAP. VII.

1 Moſes is encouraged to go to Pharaoh. 7 His age. 8 His rod is turned into a Serpent. 11 The ſorcerers do the like. 13 Pharaohs heart is hardened. 14 Gods meſſage to Pharaoh. 19 The riuer is turned into blood.

AND the LORD ſaid vnto Moſes, See, I haue made thee a god to Pharaoh, and Aaron thy brother ſhalbe thy prophet.

2 Thou ſhalt ſpeake all that I command thee, and Aaron thy brother ſhall ſpeake vnto Pharaoh, that he ſend the children of Iſrael out of his land.

3 And I will harden Pharaohs heart, and multiplie my ſignes and my wonders in the land of Egypt.

4 But Pharaoh ſhall not hearken vnto you, that I may lay my hand vpon Egypt, and bring forth mine armies, and my people the children of Iſrael, out of the land of Egypt, by great iudgments.

5 And the Egyptians ſhall knowe that I am the LORD, when I ſtretch forth mine hand vpon Egypt, and bring out

out the children of Iſrael from among them.

6 And Moſes and Aaron did as the LORD commanded them, ſo did they.

7 And Moſes was foureſcore yeres olde, and Aaron foureſcore and three yeeres old, when they ſpake vnto Pharaoh.

8 ¶ And the LORD ſpake vnto Moſes, and vnto Aaron, ſaying:

9 When Pharaoh ſhall ſpeake vnto you, ſaying, Shew a miracle for you: then thou ſhalt ſay vnto Aaron, Take thy rod and caſt it before Pharaoh, and it ſhall become a ſerpent.

10 ¶ And Moſes and Aaron went in vnto Pharaoh, and they did ſo as the Lord had commanded: and Aaron caſt downe his rod before Pharaoh, and before his ſeruants, and it became a ſerpent.

11 Then Pharaoh alſo called the wiſe men and the ſorcerers; now the Magicians of Egypt, they alſo did in like maner with their enchantments.

12 For they caſt downe euery man his rod, and they became ſerpents: but Aarons rod ſwallowed vp their rods.

13 And hee hardened Pharaohs heart, that hee hearkened not vnto them, as the LORD had ſaid.

14 ¶ And the LORD ſaide vnto Moſes, Pharaohs heart is hardened: he refuſeth to let the people goe.

15 Get thee vnto Pharaoh in the morning, loe, he goeth out vnto the water, and thou ſhalt ſtand by the riuers brinke, againſt hee come: and the rod which was turned to a ſerpent, ſhalt thou take in thine hand.

16 And thou ſhalt ſay vnto him, The LORD God of the Hebrewes hath ſent me vnto thee, ſaying, Let my people goe, that they may ſerue mee in the wilderneſſe: and beholde, hitherto thou wouldeſt not heare.

17 Thus ſaith the LORD, In this thou ſhalt know that I am the LORD: behold, I will ſmite with the rod that is in my hand, vpon the waters which are in the riuer, and they ſhalbe turned to blood.

18 And the fiſh that is in the riuer ſhall die, and the riuer ſhall ſtincke, and the Egyptians ſhall loathe to drinke of the water of the riuer.

19 ¶ And the LORD ſpake vnto Moſes, Say vnto Aaron, Take thy rod, & ſtretch out thine hand vpon the waters of Egypt, vpon their ſtreames, vpon their riuers, and vpon their ponds, and vpon all their † pooles of water, that they may become blood, and that there may be blood throughout all the land of Egypt, both in veſſels of wood, and in veſſels of ſtone.

† *Heb. Gatherings of their waters.*

20 And Moſes and Aaron did ſo, as the LORD commanded: and he * lift vp the rod and ſmote the waters that were in the riuer, in the ſight of Pharaoh, and in the ſight of his ſeruants: and all the * waters that were in the riuer, were turned to blood.

* Chap. 17. 5.

* Pſal. 78. 44.

21 And the fiſh that was in the riuer died: and the riuer ſtunke, and the Egyptians could not drinke of the water of the riuer: and there was blood throughout all the land of Egypt.

22 * And the Magicians of Egypt did ſo, with their enchantments: and Pharaohs heart was hardened, neither did he hearken vnto them, as the LORD had ſaid.

* Wiſ. 17. 7

23 And Pharaoh turned and went into his houſe, neither did hee ſet his heart to this alſo.

24 And all the Egyptians digged round about the riuer for water to drinke: for they could not drinke of the water of the riuer.

25 And ſeuen dayes were fulfilled after that the LORD had ſmitten the riuer.

CHAP. VIII.

1 Frogges are ſent. 8 Pharaoh ſueth to Moſes, 12 and Moſes by prayer remoueth them away. 16 The duſt is turned into lice, which the Magicians could not doe. 20 The ſwarmes of flies. 25 Pharaoh inclineth to let the people goe, 32 but yet is hardened.

AND the LORD ſpake vnto Moſes, Goe vnto Pharaoh, and ſay vnto him; Thus ſayeth the LORD, Let my people goe, that they may ſerue me.

2 And if thou refuſe to let them goe, beholde, I will ſmite all thy borders with frogges.

3 And the riuer ſhall bring foorth frogges abundantly, which ſhall goe vp and come into thine houſe, and into thy bed-chamber, and vpon thy bed, and into the houſe of thy ſeruants, and vpon thy people, and into thine ouens, and into thy ‖kneading troughes.

‖ Or, *dough*

4 And the frogges ſhall come vp both on thee, and vpon thy people, and vpon all thy ſeruants.

5 ¶ And the LORD ſpake vnto Moſes; Say vnto Aaron, Stretch foorth thine hand with thy rodde ouer the ſtreames, ouer the riuers, and ouer the ponds, and cauſe frogges to come vp vpon the land of Egypt.

6 And Aaron ſtretched out his hand ouer the waters of Egypt, and the frogges came vp, and couered the land of Egypt.

* Wiſd. 17. 7. 7 *And the Magicians did ſo with their inchantments, and brought vp frogges vpon the land of Egypt.

8 ¶ Then Pharaoh called for Moſes, and Aaron, and ſaid, Intreat the LORD, that hee may take away the frogges from me, and from my people: and I will let the people goe, that they may doe ſacrifice vnto the LORD.

9 And Moſes ſaide vnto Pharaoh, ‖ Glory ouer mee: ‖ when ſhall I entreat for thee, and for thy ſeruants, and for thy people, to † deſtroy the frogges from thee, and thy houſes, that they may remaine in the riuer onely?

‖ *Or haue this honour ouer me, &c.* ‖ *Or, againſt when.* † *Hebr. to cut off.* ‖ *Or, againſt to morrow.*

10 And he ſaid, ‖ To morrow. And hee ſaid, Be it according vnto thy word: That thou mayeſt know that there is none like vnto the LORD our God.

11 And the frogs ſhall depart from thee, and from thy houſes, and from thy ſeruants, and from thy people; they ſhall remaine in the riuer onely.

12 And Moſes and Aaron went out from Pharaoh, and Moſes cried vnto the LORD becauſe of the frogs which he had brought againſt Pharaoh.

13 And the LORD did according to the word of Moſes: and the frogges died out of the houſes, out of the villages, and out of the fields.

14 And they gathered them together vpon heapes, and the land ſtanke.

15 But when Pharaoh ſaw that there was reſpit, he hardned his heart, and hearkened not vnto them, as the LORD had ſaid.

16 ¶ And the LORD ſaide vnto Moſes, Say vnto Aaron, Stretch out thy rod, and ſmite the duſt of the land, that it may become lice, throughout all the land of Egypt.

17 And they did ſo: for Aaron ſtretched out his hand with his rod, and ſmote the duſt of the earth, and it became lice, in man and in beaſt: all the duſt of the land became lice throughout all the land of Egypt.

18 And the Magicians did ſo with their enchantments to bring foorth lice, but they could not: ſo there were lice vpon man and vpon beaſt.

19 Then the Magicians ſaid vnto Pharaoh; This is the finger of God. And Pharaohs heart was hardned, and he hearkened not vnto them, as the LORD had ſaid.

20 ¶ And the LORD ſaide vnto Moſes, Riſe vp early in the morning, and ſtand before Pharaoh: loe, he commeth foorth to the water, and ſay vnto him; Thus ſaith the LORD, Let my people goe, that they may ſerue me.

21 Els, if thou wilt not let my people goe, beholde, I will ſend ‖ ſwarmes of flies vpon thee, and vpon thy ſeruants, and vpon thy people, and into thy houſes: and the houſes of the Egyptians ſhall bee full of ſwarmes of flies, and alſo the ground whereon they are.

‖ *Or, a mixture of noyſome beaſts, &c.*

22 And I will ſeuer in that day the lande of Goſhen in which my people dwell, that no ſwarmes of flies ſhall be there, to the end thou maieſt know that I am the LORD in the midſt of the earth.

23 And I will put † a diuiſion betweene my people and thy people: ‖ to morrow ſhall this ſigne be.

† *Hebr. a redemption.* ‖ *Or, by to morrow.*

24 And the LORD did ſo: and * there came a grieuous ſwarme of flies into the houſe of Pharaoh, and into his ſeruants houſes, and into all the lande of Egypt: the land was ‖ corrupted by reaſon of the ſwarme of flies.

* Wiſd. 16. 9.

‖ *Or, deſtroyed.*

25 ¶ And Pharaoh called for Moſes and for Aaron, and ſaid, Goe yee, ſacrifice to your God in the land.

26 And Moſes ſaid, It is not meete ſo to doe; for we ſhal ſacrifice the abomination of the Egyptians, to the LORD our God: Loe, ſhall we ſacrifice the abomination of the Egyptians before their eyes, and will they not ſtone vs?

27 We will goe three dayes iourney into the wilderneſſe, and ſacrifice to the LORD our God, as * he ſhall command vs.

* Chap. 3. 18.

28 And Pharaoh ſaid, I will let you goe that ye may ſacrifice to the LORD your God, in the wildernes: onely you ſhall not goe very farre away: intreate for me.

29 And Moſes ſaid, Behold, I goe out

out from thee, and I will intreate the LORD that the swarmes of flies may depart from Pharaoh, from his seruants, and from his people to morrow: but let not Pharaoh deale deceitfully any more, in not letting the people goe to sacrifice to the LORD.

30 And Moses went out from Pharaoh, and intreated the LORD:

31 And the LORD did according to the word of Moses: and he remooued the swarmes of flies from Pharaoh, from his seruants, and from his people: there remained not one.

32 And Pharaoh hardened his heart at this time also, neither would hee let the people goe.

CHAP. IX.

1 The murraine of beasts. 8 The plague of boyles, and blaines. 13 His message about the haile. 22 The plague of haile. 27 Pharaoh sueth to Moses, 35 but yet is hardened.

THen the LORD said vnto Moses, Goe in vnto Pharaoh, and tell him, Thus saith the LORD God of the Hebrewes, Let my people goe, that they may serue me.

2 For if thou refuse to let them goe, and wilt hold them still,

3 Behold, the hand of the LORD is vpon thy cattell which is in the field, vpon the horses, vpon the asses, vpon the camels, vpon the oxen, and vpon the sheepe: there shall be a very grieuous murraine.

4 And the LORD shall seuer betweene the cattel of Israel, and the cattell of Egypt, and there shall nothing die of all that is the childrens of Israel.

5 And the LORD appointed a set time, saying, To morrow the LORD shall doe this thing in the land.

6 And the LORD did that thing on the morrow, and all the cattell of Egypt died, but of the cattell of the children of Israel died not one.

7 And Pharaoh sent, and beholde, there was not one of the cattell of the Israelites dead. And the heart of Pharaoh was hardened, and he did not let the people goe.

8 ¶ And the LORD saide vnto Moses, and vnto Aaron, Take to you handfuls of ashes of the fornace, and let Moses sprinkle it towards the heauen, in the sight of Pharaoh:

9 And it shall become small dust in all the land of Egypt, and shall bee a boyle breaking forth with blaines, vpon man and vpon beast, throughout all the land of Egypt.

10 And they tooke ashes of the fornace, and stood before Pharaoh, and Moses sprinkled it vp toward heauen: and it became a boile breaking forth with blaines, vpon man and vpon beast.

11 And the Magicians could not stand before Moses, because of the boiles: for the boile was vpon the magicians, and vpon all the Egyptians.

12 And the LORD hardened the heart of Pharaoh, and hee hearkened not vnto them, * as the LORD had spoken vnto Moses. * Chap. 4 11.

13 ¶ And the LORD saide vnto Moses, Rise vp early in the morning, and stand before Pharaoh, and say vnto him, Thus saith the LORD God of the Hebrewes, Let my people goe, that they may serue me.

14 For I will at this time send all my plagues vpon thine heart, and vpon thy seruaunts, and vpon thy people: that thou mayest knowe that there is none like me in all the earth.

15 For now I will stretch out my hand, that I may smite thee and thy people, with pestilence, and thou shalt be cut off from the earth.

16 And in very deede, for * this cause haue I † raised thee vp, for to shewe in thee my power, and that my name may be declared throughout all the earth. * Rom. 9. 17. ‖ Heb. made thee stand.

17 As yet exaltest thou thy selfe against my people, that thou wilt not let them goe?

18 Behold, to morrow about this time, I will cause it to raine a very grieuous haile, such as hath not bene in Egypt, since the foundation thereof euen vntill now.

19 Send therefore now, and gather thy cattell, and all that thou hast in the field: for vpon euery man and beast which shal be found in the field, and shal not bee brought home, the haile shall come downe vpon them, and they shall die.

20 Hee that feared the word of the LORD amongst the seruants of Pharaoh, made his seruants and his cattell flee into the houses.

21 And he that † regarded not the word of the LORD, left his seruants and his cattell in the field. † Heb. set not his heart vnto.

22 ¶ And

22 ¶ And the LORD ſaide vnto Moſes, Stretch forth thine hand toward heauen, that there may be haile in all the land of Egypt, vpon man and vpon beaſt, and vpon euery herbe of the field, throughout the land of Egypt.

23 And Moſes ſtretched forth his rod toward heauen, and the LORD ſent thunder and haile, and the fire ranne along vpon the ground, and the LORD rained haile vpon the land of Egypt.

24 So there was haile, and fire mingled with the haile, very grieuous, ſuch as there was none like it in all the land of Egypt, ſince it became a nation.

25 And the haile ſmote throughout all the land of Egypt, all that was in the field, both man and beaſt: and the haile ſmote euery herbe of the fielde, and brake euery tree of the field.

26 Onely in the land of Goſhen where the children of Iſrael were, was there no haile.

27 ¶ And Pharaoh ſent, and called for Moſes and Aaron, and ſaid vnto them, I haue ſinned this time: the LORD is righteous, and I and my people are wicked.

28 Entreat the LORD, (for it is enough) that there be no more † mighty thunderings and haile, and I will let you goe, and ye ſhall ſtay no longer.

29 And Moſes ſaide vnto him, Aſſoone as I am gone out of the citie, I will ſpread abroad my hands vnto the LORD, and the thunder ſhall ceaſe, neither ſhall there be any more haile: that thou mayeſt know how that the *earth is the LORDS.

30 But as for thee and thy ſeruants, I know that ye will not yet feare the LORD God.

31 And the flaxe, and the barley was ſmitten: for the barley was in the eare, and the flaxe was bolled:

32 But the wheat and the rye were not ſmitten: for they were † not growen vp.

33 And Moſes went out of the city from Pharaoh, and ſpread abroad his hands vnto the LORD: and the thunders and haile ceaſed, and the raine was not powred vpon the earth.

34 And when Pharaoh ſaw that the raine, and the haile and the thunders were ceaſed, hee ſinned yet more, and hardened his heart, he and his ſeruants.

35 And the heart of Pharaoh was hardened, neither would he let the children of Iſrael goe, as the LORD had ſpoken † by Moſes.

CHAP. X.

1 God threatneth to ſend locuſts. 7 Pharaoh, moued by his ſeruants, inclineth to let the Iſraelites goe. 12 The plague of the locuſts. 16 Pharaoh ſueth to Moſes. 21 The plague of darkeneſſe. 24 Pharaoh ſueth vnto Moſes, 27 but yet is hardened.

AND the LORD ſaid vnto Moſes, Goe in vnto Pharaoh: for * I haue hardned his heart, and the heart of his ſeruants, that I might ſhew theſe my ſignes before him:

2 And that thou mayeſt tell in the eares of thy ſonne, and of thy ſonnes ſonne, what things I haue wrought in Egypt, and my ſignes which I haue done amongſt them, that ye may know how that I am the LORD.

3 And Moſes and Aaron came in vnto Pharaoh, and ſaide vnto him, Thus ſaith the LORD God of the Hebrewes, How long wilt thou refuſe to humble thy ſelfe before mee? Let my people goe, that they may ſerue me.

4 Els, if thou refuſe to let my people goe, behold, to morrow will I bring the * locuſts into thy coaſt.

5 And they ſhall couer the † face of the earth, that one cannot be able to ſee the earth, and they ſhall eate the reſidue of that which is eſcaped, which remaineth vnto you from the haile, and ſhall eate euery tree, which groweth for you out of the field.

6 And they ſhall fill thy houſes, and the houſes of all thy ſeruants, and the houſes of all the Egyptians, which neither thy fathers, nor thy fathers fathers haue ſeene, ſince the day that they were vpon the earth, vnto this day. And he turned himſelfe, and went out from Pharaoh.

7 And Pharaohs ſeruants ſaid vnto him, How long ſhall this man be a ſnare vnto vs? Let the men goe, that they may ſerue the LORD their God: Knoweſt thou not yet, that Egypt is deſtroyed?

8 And Moſes and Aaron were brought againe vnto Pharaoh: and he ſaid vnto them, Goe, ſerue the LORD your

† Hebr. voyces of God.

* Pſal. 24. 1.

† Hebr. hidden: or, darke.

† Hebr. by the hand of Moſes.

* Chap. 4. 21.

* Wiſd. 16. 9.

† Hebr. eye.

† Heb. who & who, &c.

your God: but † who are they that shall goe?

9 And Moses said, We will goe with our yong, and with our old, with our sonnes and with our daughters, with our flockes and with our heards will we goe: for we must hold a feast vnto the LORD.

10 And he said vnto them; Let the LORD bee so with you, as I will let you goe, and your litle ones. Looke to it, for euill is before you.

11 Not so: goe now yee that are men, and serue the LORD, for that you did desire: and they were driuen out from Pharaohs presence.

12 ¶ And the LORD said vnto Moses, Stretch out thine hand ouer the land of Egypt for the locusts, that they may come vp vpon the land of Egypt, and eate euery herbe of the land, euen all that the haile hath left.

13 And Moses stretched forth his rod ouer the land of Egypt, and the LORD brought an East wind vpon the land all that day, and all that night: and when it was morning, the East wind brought the locusts.

14 And the locusts went vp ouer all the land of Egypt, and rested in all the coasts of Egypt: very grieuous were they: before them there were no such locusts as they, neither after them shall be such.

15 For they couered the face of the whole earth, so that the land was darkned, and they did eate euery herbe of the land, and all the fruit of the trees, which the haile had left, and there remained not any greene thing in the trees, or in the herbes of the field, through all the land of Egypt.

† Heb. hastened to call.

16 ¶ Then Pharaoh † called for Moses and Aaron in haste: and he said, I haue sinned against the LORD your God, and against you.

17 Now therefore forgiue, I pray thee, my sinne onely this once, and intreat the LORD your God, that hee may take away from mee this death onely.

18 And he went out from Pharaoh, and intreated the LORD.

19 And the LORD turned a mighty strong west wind, which tooke away the locusts, and † cast them into the red sea: there remained not one locust in all the coasts of Egypt.

† Heb. fastened.

20 But the LORD hardened Pharaohs heart, so that hee would not let the children of Israel goe.

21 ¶ And the LORD said vnto Moses, Stretch out thine hand toward heauen, that there may be darkenesse ouer the land of Egypt, † euen darkenes which may be felt.

† Heb. that one may feele darkenesse.

22 And Moses stretched forth his hand toward heauen: and there was a thicke darkenesse in all the land of Egypt three dayes.

23 They saw not one another, neither rose any from his place for three dayes: * but all the children of Israel had light in their dwellings.

*Wisd. 18. 1

24 ¶ And Pharaoh called vnto Moses, and said, Goe ye, serue the LORD: onely let your flockes and your herds be stayed: let your litle ones also goe with you.

25 And Moses saide, Thou must giue † vs also sacrifices, and burnt offerings, that we may sacrifice vnto the LORD our God.

† Heb. into our hands.

26 Our cattell also shall goe with vs: there shall not an hoofe bee left behind: for thereof must we take to serue the LORD our God: and we know not with what wee must serue the LORD, vntill we come thither.

27 ¶ But the LORD hardened Pharaohs heart, and he would not let them goe.

28 And Pharaoh said vnto him, Get thee from me, take heed to thy selfe: see my face no more: for in that day thou seest my face, thou shalt die.

29 And Moses said, Thou hast spoken well, I will see thy face againe no more.

CHAP. XI.

1 Gods message to the Israelites to borrow iewels of their neighbours. 4 Moses threatneth Pharaoh with the death of the first borne.

AND the LORD said vnto Moses, Yet will I bring one plague more vpon Pharaoh, and vpon Egypt, afterwards hee will let you goe hence: when hee shall let you goe, he shall surely thrust you out hence altogether.

2 Speake now in the eares of the people, and let euery man borrowe of his neighbour, and euery woman of her neighbour, * iewels of siluer, and iewels of gold.

* Chap. 3. 22. & 12. 35.

3 And the LORD gaue the people fauour

fauour in the ſight of the Egyptians. Moreouer the man *Moſes was very great in the land of Egypt, in the ſight of Pharaohs ſeruants, and in the ſight of the people.

4 And Moſes ſaid, Thus ſaith the LORD, *about midnight will I goe out into the midſt of Egypt.

5 And all the firſt borne in the lande of Egypt ſhall die, from the firſt borne of Pharaoh, that ſitteth vpon his throne, euen vnto the firſt borne of the maid ſeruant that is behind the mill, and all the firſt borne of beaſts.

6 And there ſhall bee a great crie throughout all the land of Egypt, ſuch as there was none like it, nor ſhall bee like it any more.

7 But againſt any of the children of Iſrael, ſhal not a dog moue his tongue, againſt man or beaſt: that ye may know how that the LORD doth put a difference betweene the Egyptians and Iſrael.

8 And all theſe thy ſeruants ſhall come downe vnto me, and bow downe themſelues vnto me, ſaying, Get thee out, and all the people that †follow thee, and after that I wil goe out: and he went out from Pharaoh in †a great anger.

9 And the LORD ſaid vnto Moſes, Pharaoh ſhall not hearken vnto you, that my wonders may be multiplied in the land of Egypt.

10 And Moſes and Aaron did all theſe wonders before Pharaoh: and the LORD hardened Pharaohs heart, ſo that he would not let the children of Iſrael goe out of his land.

* Ecclus. 45.1.

* Chap. 12. 29.

† *Hebr. that is at thy feet.*

† *Heb. heat of anger.*

CHAP. XII.

1 The beginning of the yeere is changed. 3 The Paſſeouer is inſtituted. 11 The Rite of the Paſſeouer. 15 Vnleauened bread. 29 The firſt borne are ſlaine. 31 The Iſraelites are driuen out of the lande. 37 They come to Succoth. 43 The ordinance of the Paſſeouer.

AND the LORD ſpake vnto Moſes and Aaron in the land of Egypt, ſaying, 2 This moneth ſhalbe vnto you the beginning of moneths: it ſhall be the firſt moneth of the yeere to you.

3 Speake ye vnto all the Congregation of Iſrael, ſaying, In the tenth day of this moneth they ſhall take to them euery man a lambe, according to the houſe of their fathers, a ‖lambe for an houſe.

4 And if the houſhold be too little for the lambe, let him and his neighbour next vnto his houſe, take it according to the number of the ſoules: euery man according to his eating ſhall make your count for the lambe.

5 Your lambe ſhall be without blemiſh, a male †of the firſt yeere: yee ſhall take it out from the ſheepe or from the goates.

6 And ye ſhall keepe it vp vntill the fourteenth day of the ſame moneth: and the whole aſſembly of the congregation of Iſrael ſhall kill it †in the euening.

7 And they ſhall take of the blood and ſtrike it on the two ſide poſtes, and on the vpper doore poſte, of the houſes wherin they ſhall eate it.

8 And they ſhall eat the fleſh in that night roſte with fire, and vnleauened bread, and with bitter herbes they ſhall eate it.

9 Eate not of it raw, nor ſodden at all with water, but roſte with fire: his head, with his legs, and with the purtenance thereof.

10 And ye ſhall let nothing of it remaine vntill the morning: and that which remaineth of it vntill the morning, ye ſhall burne with fire.

11 ¶ And thus ſhall ye eate it: With your loines girded, your ſhooes on your feet, and your ſtaffe in your hand: and ye ſhall eate it in haſte: it is the LORDS Paſſeouer.

12 For I will paſſe through the land of Egypt this night, and will ſmite all the firſt borne in the land of Egypt, both man & beaſt, and againſt all the ‖gods of Egypt I will execute iudgement: I am the LORD.

13 And the blood ſhall be to you for a token vpon the houſes where you are: and when I ſee the blood, I will paſſe ouer you, and the plague ſhall not bee vpon you †to deſtroy you, when I ſmite the land of Egypt.

14 And this day ſhall be vnto you for a memoriall: and you ſhall keepe it a feaſt to the LORD, throughout your generations: you ſhall keepe it a feaſt by an ordinance for euer.

15 Seuen dayes ſhall ye eate vnleauened bread, euen the firſt day yee ſhall put away leauen out of your houſes:

‖ Or, *kidde.*

† *Heb. ſonne of a yeere.*

† *Hebr. betweene the two euenings.*

‖ Or, *princes.*

† *Heb. for a deſtruction.*

For

For whosoeuer eateth leauened bread, from the first day vntil the seuenth day, that soule shall be cut off from Israel.

16 And in the first day there shalbe an holy conuocation, and in the seuenth day there shall be an holy conuocation to you: no maner of worke shalbe done in them, saue that which euery † man must eate, that onely may bee done of you.

† *Heb. soule.*

17 And yee shall obserue the feast of vnleauened bread: for in this selfe same day haue I brought your armies out of the land of Egypt; therefore shall ye obserue this day in your generations, by an ordinance for euer.

18 ¶ * In the first moneth, on the fourteenth day of the moneth at euen, ye shall eate vnleauened bread vntill the one and twentieth day of the moneth at euen.

* *Leuit. 23. 5. num. 28. 16.*

19 Seuen dayes shall there bee no leauen found in your houses: for whosoeuer eateth that which is leauened, euen that soule shall be cut off from the congregation of Israel, whether he be a stranger, or borne in the land.

20 Yee shall eate nothing leauened: in all your habitations shall ye eate vnleauened bread.

21 ¶ Then Moses called for all the Elders of Israel, and said vnto them; Draw out and take you a ‖ lambe, according to your families, and kill the Passeouer.

‖ *Or, kidde.*

22 * And ye shall take a bunch of hyssope, and dip it in the blood that is in the bason, and strike the lintel and the two side postes with the blood that is in the bason: and none of you shall goe out at the doore of his house, vntill the morning.

* *Heb. 11. 28.*

23 For the LORD will passe through to smite the Egyptians: and when hee seeth the blood vpon the lintel, and on the two side-postes, the LORD will passe ouer the doore, and will not suffer the destroyer to come in vnto your houses to smite you.

24 And ye shall obserue this thing for an ordinance to thee, and to thy sonnes for euer.

25 And it shall come to passe when yee bee come to the land, which the LORD will giue you, according as he hath promised, that ye shall keepe this seruice.

26 * And it shall come to passe, when your children shall say vnto you, What meane you by this seruice?

* *Iosh. 4. 6.*

27 That ye shall say, It is the sacrifice of the LORDS Passeouer, who passed ouer the houses of the children of Israel in Egypt, when he smote the Egyptians, and deliuered our houses. And the people bowed the head, and worshipped.

28 And the children of Israel went away, and did as the LORD had commanded Moses and Aaron, so did they.

29 ¶ * And it came to passe that at midnight the LORD smote all the first borne in the land of Egypt, * from the first borne of Pharaoh that sate on his throne, vnto the first borne of the captiue that was in the † dungeon, and all the first borne of cattell.

* *Chap. 11. 4.*

* *Wisd. 18. 11.*

† *Heb. house of the pit.*

30 And Pharaoh rose vp in the night, hee and all his seruants, and all the Egyptians; and there was a great cry in Egypt: for there was not a house, where there was not one dead.

31 ¶ And hee called for Moses and Aaron by night, and said, Rise vp, and get you forth from amongst my people, both you and the children of Israel: and goe, serue the LORD, as ye haue said.

32 Also take your flockes and your heards, as ye haue said: and bee gone, and blesse me also.

33 And the Egyptians were vrgent vpon the people that they might send them out of the land in haste: for they said, We be all dead men.

34 And the people tooke their dough before it was leauened, their ‖ kneading troughes being bound vp in their clothes vpon their shoulders.

‖ Or *dough.*

35 And the children of Israel did according to the word of Moses: and they borrowed of the Egyptians * iewels of siluer, and iewels of gold, and raiment.

* *Chap. 3. 22. and 11. 2.*

36 And the LORD gaue the people fauour in the sight of the Egyptians, so that they lent vnto them such things as they required: and they spoiled the Egyptians.

37 ¶ And * the children of Israel iourneyed from Raamses to Succoth, about sixe hundred thousand on foote that were men, beside children.

* *Num. 33. 3.*

38 And a † mixed multitude went vp also with them, and flocks and heards, euen very much cattell.

† *Hebr. a great mixture.*

39 And they baked vnleauened cakes of the dough, which they brought forth out of Egypt; for it was not leauened: because

because they were thrust out of Egypt, and could not tarry, neither had they prepared for themselues any victuall.

40 Now the sojourning of the children of Israel, who dwelt in Egypt, was * foure hundred and thirtie yeeres.

41 And it came to passe at the end of the foure hundred and thirtie yeeres, euen the selfe same day it came to passe, that all the hosts of the LORD went out from the land of Egypt.

42 It is a † night to be much obserued vnto the LORD, for bringing them out from the land of Egypt: This is that night of the LORD to be obserued of all the children of Israel, in their generations.

43 And the LORD saide vnto Moses and Aaron, This is the ordinance of the Passeouer: there shall no stranger eate thereof.

44 But euery mans seruant that is bought for money, when thou hast circumcised him, then shall he eate thereof.

45 A forreiner, and an hired seruant shall not eate thereof.

46 * In one house shall it be eaten, thou shalt not carie foorth ought of the flesh abroad out of the house, * neither shall ye breake a bone thereof.

47 All the Congregation of Israel shall † keepe it.

48 And when a stranger shall sojourne with thee, and will keepe the Passeouer to the LORD, let all his males be circumcised, and then let him come neere, and keepe it: and he shall be as one that is borne in the land: for no vncircumcised person shall eate thereof.

49 One law shall be to him that is home-borne, and vnto the stranger that sojourneth among you.

50 Thus did all the children of Israel: as the LORD commanded Moses and Aaron, so did they.

51 And it came to passe the selfe same day, that the LORD did bring the children of Israel out of the land of Egypt, by their armies.

* Gen. 15. 13. acts 7. 6 gal. 3. 17.

† *Hebr. a night of obseruations.*

* Numb. 9. 12.

* Ioh. 19. 36.

† *Heb. doe it.*

CHAP. XIII.

1 The first borne are sanctified to God. 3 The memoriall of the Passeouer is commanded. 11 The firstlings of beasts are set apart. 17 The Israelites goe out of Egypt, and cary Iosephs bones with them. 20 They come to Etham. 21 God guideth them by a pillar of a cloud, and a pillar of fire.

AND the LORD spake vnto Moses, saying,

2 * Sanctifie vnto me all the first borne, whatsoeuer openeth the wombe, among the children of Israel, both of man and of beast: it is mine.

3 And Moses said vnto the people, Remember this day, in which yee came out from Egypt, out of the house of † bondage: for by strength of hand the LORD brought you out from this place: there shall no leauened bread be eaten.

4 This day came yee out, in the moneth Abib.

5 And it shalbe when the LORD shall bring thee into the land of the Canaanites, and the Hittites, and the Amorites, and the Hiuites, and the Iebusites, which he sware vnto thy fathers to giue thee, a land flowing with milke and hony, that thou shalt keepe this seruice in this moneth.

6 Seuen dayes thou shalt eate vnleauened bread, and in the seuenth day shall be a feast to the LORD.

7 Vnleauened bread shall be eaten seuen dayes: and there shall no leauened bread bee seene with thee: neither shall there be leauen seene with thee in all thy quarters.

8 And thou shalt shew thy sonne in that day, saying, This is done because of that which the LORD did vnto mee, when I came forth out of Egypt.

9 And it shall bee for a signe vnto thee, vpon thine hand, and for a memoriall betweene thine eyes, that the LORDS law may be in thy mouth: for with a strong hande hath the LORD brought thee out of Egypt.

10 Thou shalt therfore keepe this ordinance in his season from yeere to yere.

11 And it shalbe when the LORD shall bring thee into the land of the Canaanites as he sware vnto thee, and to thy fathers, and shall giue it thee:

12 * That thou shalt † set apart vnto the LORD all that openeth the matrix, and euery firstling that commeth of a beast, which thou hast, the males shall be the LORDS.

13 And euery firstling of an asse thou shalt redeeme with a ‖ lambe: and if thou wilt not redeeme it, then thou shalt breake his necke, and all the first borne of man amongst thy children shalt thou redeeme.

14 And

* Chap. 12. 29. and 34. 19. leuit. 27 26. num. 3. 13. & 8. 16. luke 2. 23.

† *Hebr. seruants.*

* Chap. 22. 29. and 34. 19 ezek. 44. 30.

† *Heb. cause to passe ouer.*

‖ Or, *kidde*

14 ¶ And it ſhalbe when thy ſonne aſketh thee † in time to come, ſaying, what is this? that thou ſhalt ſay vnto him; By ſtrength of hand the LORD brought vs out from Egypt, from the houſe of bondage.

† *Heb. to morrow.*

15 And it came to paſſe when Pharaoh would hardly let vs goe, that the LORD ſlew all the firſt borne in the land of Egypt, both the firſt borne of man, and the firſt borne of beaſt: Therefore I ſacrifice to the LORD all that openeth the matrix, being males: but all the firſt borne of my children I redeeme.

16 And it ſhall be for a token vpon thine hand, and for frontlets betweene thine eyes. For by ſtrength of hand the LORD brought vs forth out of Egypt.

17 ¶ And it came to paſſe when Pharaoh had let the people goe, that God led them not through the way of the land of the Philiſtines, although that was neere: For God ſaide, Leſt peraduenture the people repent when they ſee warre, and they returne to Egypt:

18 But God ledde the people about through the way of the Wildernesſe of the Red ſea: and the children of Iſrael went vp ‖ harneſſed out of the land of Egypt.

‖ *Or, by fiue in a rancke.*

19 And Moſes tooke the bones of Joſeph with him: for hee had ſtraitly ſworne the children of Iſrael, ſaying, * God will ſurely viſite you, and ye ſhall cary vp my bones away hence with you.

* *Gene 50 25. ioſh. 24 32.*

20 ¶ And * they tooke their iourney from Succoth, and encamped in Etham, in the edge of the Wildernesſe.

* *Num. 33. 6.*

21 And * the LORD went before them by day in a pillar of a cloud, to lead them the way, and by night in a pillar of fire, to giue them light to goe by day and night.

* *Num. 14 14. deut. 1. 33. pſal. 78. 14. 1. cor. 10. 1.*

22 He tooke not away the pillar of the cloud by day, * nor the pillar of fire by night, from before the people.

* *Nehem. 9. 19.*

CHAP. XIIII.

1 God inſtructeth the Iſraelites in their iourney. 5 Pharaoh purſueth after them. 10 The Iſraelites murmure. 13 Moſes comforteth them. 15 God inſtructeth Moſes. 19 The cloud remoueth behinde the campe. 21 The Iſraelites paſſe through the Red-ſea, 23 which drowneth the Egyptians.

AND the LORD ſpake vnto Moſes, ſaying,

2 Speake vnto the children of Iſrael, that they turne and encampe before * Pi-hahiroth, betweene Migdol and the ſea, ouer against Baal-zephon: before it ſhall ye encampe by the ſea.

* *Num. 33. 7.*

3 For Pharaoh will ſay of the children of Iſrael, They are intangled in the land, the Wildernesſe hath ſhut them in.

4 And I will harden Pharaohs heart, that he ſhall follow after them, and I will be honoured vpon Pharaoh, and vpon all his hoſte, That the Egyptians may know that I am the LORD. And they did ſo.

5 ¶ And it was told the King of Egypt, that the people fled: And the heart of Pharaoh and of his ſeruants was turned against the people, and they ſaid, why haue wee done this, that we haue let Iſrael goe from ſeruing vs?

6 And hee made ready his charet, and tooke his people with him.

7 And hee tooke ſixe hundred choſen charets, and all the charets of Egypt, and captaines ouer euery one of them.

8 And the LORD hardened the heart of Pharaoh King of Egypt, and he purſued after the children of Iſrael: and the children of Iſrael went out with an high hand.

9 But the * Egyptians purſued after them (all the horſes and charets of Pharaoh, and his horſemen, and his army) and ouertooke them encamping by the ſea, beſide Pi-hahiroth before Baal-zephon.

* *Ioſh. 24. 6. 1 macc. 4. 9.*

10 ¶ And when Pharaoh drew nigh, the children of Iſrael lift vp their eyes, and behold, the Egyptians marched after them, and they were ſore afraid: and the children of Iſrael lift vp their eyes, and beholde, the Egyptians marched after them, and they were ſore afraid: and the children of Iſrael cried out vnto the LORD.

11 And they ſaid vnto Moſes, Becauſe there were no graues in Egypt, haſt thou taken vs away to die in the Wildernesſe? wherefore haſt thou dealt thus with vs, to cary vs forth out of Egypt?

12 * Is not this the word that wee did tell thee in Egypt, ſaying, Let vs alone, that we may ſerue the Egyptians?

* *Chap. 6. 9.*

For it had bene better for vs to ſerue the Egyptians, then that wee ſhould die in the wilderneſſe.

13 ¶ And Moſes ſaide vnto the people, Feare ye not, ſtand ſtill, and ſee the ſaluation of the LORD, which he will ſhew to you to day: ‖ for the Egyptians whom ye haue ſeene to day, ye ſhall ſee them againe no more for euer.

‖ *Or, For whereas you haue ſeene the Egyptians to day, &c*

14 The LORD ſhall fight for you, and ye ſhall hold your peace.

15 ¶ And the LORD ſaide vnto Moſes, Wherefore crieſt thou vnto me? Speake vnto the children of Iſrael, that they goe forward.

16 But lift thou vp thy rodde, and ſtretch out thine hand ouer the Sea, and diuide it: and the children of Iſrael ſhall goe on dry ground through the midſt of the Sea.

17 And I, beholde, I will harden the hearts of the Egyptians, and they ſhall follow them: and I will get mee honour vpon Pharaoh, and vpon all his hoſte, vpon his charets, and vpon his horſemen.

18 And the Egyptians ſhall know that I am the LORD, when I haue gotten me honour vpon Pharaoh, vpon his charets, and vpon his horſemen.

19 ¶ And the Angel of God which went before the campe of Iſrael, remoued and went behind them, and the pillar of the cloud went from before their face, and ſtood behinde them.

20 And it came betweene the campe of the Egyptians, and the campe of Iſrael, and it was a cloud and darkeneſſe to them, but it gaue light by night to theſe: ſo that the one came not neere the other all the night.

21 And Moſes ſtretched out his hand ouer the Sea, and the LORD cauſed the Sea to goe backe by a ſtrong Eaſt winde all that night, and made the Sea dry land, and the waters were * diuided.

* Ioſh 4. 23 pſalme 114. 3. * Pſal. 78. 13. 1. cor. 10. 1. hebr. 11. 29.

22 And * the children of Iſrael went into the midſt of the Sea vpon the dry ground, and the waters were a wall vnto them on their right hand, and on their left.

23 ¶ And the Egyptians purſued, and went in after them, to the midſt of the Sea, euen all Pharaohs horſes, his charets and his horſemen.

24 And it came to paſſe, that in the morning watch the LORD looked vnto the hoſte of the Egyptians, through the pillar of fire, and of the cloude, and troubled the hoſte of the Egyptians,

25 And tooke off their charet wheeles, ‖ that they draue them heauily: So that the Egyptians ſaid, Let vs flee from the face of Iſrael: for the LORD fighteth for them, againſt the Egyptians.

‖ *Or, made them to goe heauily.*

26 ¶ And the LORD ſaide vnto Moſes, Stretch out thine hand ouer the Sea, that the waters may come againe vpon the Egyptians, vpon their charets, and vpon their horſemen.

27 And Moſes ſtretched forth his hand ouer the ſea, and the ſea returned to his ſtrength when the morning appeared: and the Egyptians fled againſt it: and the Lord † ouerthrew the Egyptians in the midſt of the ſea.

† *Hebr. ſhooke off.*

28 And the waters returned, and couered the charets, and the horſemen, and all the hoſte of Pharaoh that came into the ſea after them: there remained not ſo much as * one of them.

* Pſal. 106. 11.

29 But the children of Iſrael walked vpon dry land, in the midſt of the ſea, and the waters were a wall vnto them on their right hand, and on their left.

30 Thus the LORD ſaued Iſrael that day out of the hand of the Egyptians: and Iſrael ſaw the Egyptians dead vpon the ſea ſhore.

31 And Iſrael ſaw that great † worke which the LORD did vpon the Egyptians: ‡ the people feared the LORD, and beleeued the LORD, and his ſeruant Moſes.

† *Hebr. hand.*

CHAP. XV.

1 Moſes ſong. 22 The people want water. 23 The waters at Marah are bitter. 25 A tree ſweetneth them. 27 At Elim are twelue wels, and ſeuentie palme trees.

THen ſang * Moſes and the children of Iſrael this ſong vnto the LORD, and ſpake, ſaying, I will ſing vnto the LORD: for he hath triumphed gloriouſly, the horſe and his rider hath he throwen into the Sea.

* Wiſd. 1. 20.

2 The LORD is my ſtrength and ſong, and he is become my ſaluation: he is my God, and I will prepare him an habitation, my fathers God, and I will exalt him.

3 The LORD is a man of warre: the LORD is his Name.

4 Pha-

4 Pharaohs charets and his hoſte hath he caſt into the ſea: his choſen captaines alſo are drowned in the red Sea.
5 The depths haue couered them: they ſanke into the bottome as a ſtone.
6 Thy right hand, O LORD, is become glorious in power, thy right hand, O LORD, hath daſhed in pieces the enemie.
7 And in the greatneſſe of thine excellencie thou haſt ouerthrowen them, that roſe vp againſt thee: thou ſenteſt forth thy wrath, which conſumed them as ſtubble.
8 And with the blaſt of thy noſtrils the waters were gathered together: the floods ſtood vpright as an heape, and the depths were congealed in the heart of the Sea.
9 The enemie ſaid, I will purſue, I will ouertake, I will diuide the ſpoile: my luſt ſhall be ſatisfied vpon them: I will draw my ſword, mine hand ſhall ‖ deſtroy them.
10 Thou didſt blow with thy wind, the ſea couered them, they ſanke as lead in the mighty waters.
11 Who is like vnto thee, O LORD, amongſt the ‖ gods? Who is like thee, glorious in holineſſe, fearefull in praiſes, doing wonders?
12 Thou ſtretchedſt out thy right hand, the earth ſwallowed them.
13 Thou in thy mercie haſt led forth the people which thou haſt redeemed: thou haſt guided them in thy ſtrength vnto thy holy habitation.
14 * The people ſhall heare, and be afraid: ſorrow ſhall take hold on the inhabitants of Paleſtina.
15 Then the dukes of Edom ſhal be amazed: the mighty men of Moab trembling ſhall take hold vpon them: all the inhabitants of Canaan ſhal melt away.
16 * Feare and dread ſhall fall vpon them, by the greatneſſe of thine arme they ſhall be as ſtill as a ſtone, till thy people paſſe ouer, O LORD, till the people paſſe ouer which thou haſt purchaſed.
17 Thou ſhalt bring them in, and plant them in the mountaine of thine inheritance, in the place, O LORD, which thou haſt made for thee to dwell in, in the Sanctuary, O LORD, which thy hands haue eſtabliſhed.
18 The LORD ſhal reigne for euer and euer.
19 For the horſe of Pharaoh went in with his charets and with his horſemen into the ſea, and the LORD brought againe the waters of the Sea vpon them: But the children of Iſrael went on drie land in the mids of the ſea.
20 ¶ And Miriam the prophetеſſe the ſiſter of Aaron, tooke a timbrell in her hand, and all the women went out after her, with timbrels & with dances.
21 And Miriam anſwered them, Sing ye to the LORD, for he hath triumphed gloriouſly: the horſe and his rider hath he throwen into the ſea.
22 So Moſes brought Iſrael from the red ſea, and they went out into the wilderneſſe of Shur: and they went three dayes in the wilderneſſe, and found no water.
23 ¶ And when they came to Marah, they could not drinke of the waters of Marah, for they were bitter: therefore the name of it was called ‖ Marah.
24 And the people murmured againſt Moſes, ſaying, What ſhall wee drinke?
25 And he cried vnto the LORD: and the LORD ſhewed him a * tree, which when hee had caſt into the waters, the waters were made ſweete: there he made a ſtatute & an ordinance, and there he proued them,
26 And ſaid, If thou wilt diligently hearken to the voice of the LORD thy God, and wilt doe that which is right in his ſight, and wilt giue eare to his Commandements, and keepe all his Statutes, I will put none of theſe diſeaſes vpon thee, which I haue brought vpon the Egyptians: for I am the LORD that healeth thee.
27 ¶ * And they came to Elim: where were twelue wels of water, and threeſcore and ten palme trees, and they encamped there by the waters.

‖ Or, repoſſeſſe.
‖ Or, mighty ones?
* Deut. 2. 25. ioſh. 2. 9.
* Deut 2. 29. ioſh. 2. 5.
‖ That is, Bitternеſſe.
* Eccluſ. 38. 5.
* Num. 33. 9.

CHAP. XVI.

1 The Iſraelites come to Sin. 2 The murmure for want of bread. 4 God promiſeth them bread from heauen. 11 Quailes are ſent, 14 and Manna. 16 The ordering of Manna. 25 It was not to bee found on the Sabbath. 32 An Omer of it is preſerued.

AND they tooke their iourney from Elim, and all the Congregation of the children of Iſrael came vnto the wilderneſſe of Sin,

which is betweene Elim and Sinai, on the fifteenth day of the second moneth after their departing out of the land of Egypt.

2 And the whole Congregation of the children of Israel murmured against Moses and Aaron in the wildernesse.

3 And the children of Israel saide vnto them, Would to God wee had died by the hand of the LORD in the land of Egypt, when wee sate by the flesh pots, and when we did eate bread to the full: for ye haue brought vs forth into this wildernesse, to kill this whole assembly with hunger.

4 ¶ Then said the LORD vnto Moses, Behold, I will raine bread from heauen for you: and the people shall goe out, and gather † a certaine rate euery day, that I may proue them, whether they will walke in my Law, or no.

† *Hebr. the portion of a day in his day.*

5 And it shall come to passe, that on the first day, they shall prepare that which they bring in, and it shall be twice as much as they gather dayly.

6 And Moses and Aaron said vnto all the children of Israel, At euen, then ye shall know that the LORD hath brought you out from the land of Egypt.

7 And in the morning, then ye shall see the glory of the LORD, for that he heareth your murmurings against the LORD: And what are wee, that yee murmure against vs?

8 And Moses said, This shalbe when the LORD shal giue you in the euening flesh to eate, and in the morning bread to the full: for that the LORD heareth your murmurings which ye murmure against him: and what are wee? your murmurings are not against vs, but against the LORD.

9 ¶ And Moses spake vnto Aaron, Say vnto all the Congregation of the children of Israel, Come neere before the LORD: for hee hath heard your murmurings.

10 And it came to passe as Aaron spake vnto the whole Congregation of the children of Israel, that they looked toward the wildernesse, and behold, the glory of the LORD * appeared in the cloude.

* Chap. 13 21.

11 ¶ And the LORD spake vnto Moses, saying,

12 I haue heard the murmurings of the children of Israel: Speake vnto them, saying, At euen ye shall eat flesh, and in the morning ye shalbe filled with bread: and ye shal know that I am the LORD your God.

13 And it came to passe, that at euen * the Quailes came vp, and couered the campe: and in the morning the dew lay round about the hoste.

* Numb. 11 31.

14 And when * the dewe that lay was gone vp, behold, vpon the face of the wildernesse there lay a small round thing, as small as the hoare frost on the ground.

* Numb. 11 7. psal. 78. 24. wisd. 16 20.

15 And when the children of Israel saw it, they said one to another, ‖ It is Manna: for they wist not what it was. And Moses said vnto them, * This is the bread which the LORD hath giuen you to eate.

‖ *Or, what is this? or it is a portion.*
* Ioh. 6 31. 1. Cor. 10 3

16 ¶ This is the thing which the LORD hath commanded: gather of it euery man according to his eating: an Omer † for euery man, according to the number of your † persons, take yee euery man for them which are in his tents.

† *Heb by the polle or head* † *Heb soules.*

17 And the children of Israel did so, and gathered some more, some lesse.

18 And when they did mete it with an Omer, * he that gathered much, had nothing ouer, and he that gathered little, had no lacke: they gathered euery man according to his eating.

* 2. Cor. 8. 15.

19 And Moses saide, Let no man leaue of it till the morning.

20 Notwithstanding they hearkened not vnto Moses, but some of them left of it vntill the morning, and it bred wormes, and stanke: and Moses was wroth with them.

21 And they gathered it euery morning, euery man according to his eating: and when the Sunne waxed hot, it melted.

22 ¶ And it came to passe that on the first day they gathered twice as much bread, two Omers for one man: and all the rulers of the Congregation came and told Moses.

23 And he said vnto them, This is that which the LORD hath said, To morrow is the rest of the holy Sabbath vnto the LORD: bake that which you will bake, to day, and seethe that ye will seethe, and that which remaineth ouer, lay vp for you to be kept vntill the morning.

24 And they laid it vp till the morning,

ning, as Moſes bade: and it did not ſtinke, neither was there any worme therein.

25 And Moſes ſaide, Eate that to day, for to day is a Sabbath vnto the LORD: to day yee ſhall not finde it in the field.

26 Sixe dayes ye ſhall gather it, but on the ſeuenth day which is the Sabbath, in it there ſhall be none.

27 ¶ And it came to paſſe, that there went out ſome of the people on the ſeuenth day for to gather, and they found none.

28 And the LORD ſaid vnto Moſes, How long refuſe yee to keepe my Commandements, and my Lawes?

29 See, for that the LORD hath giuen you the Sabbath, therefore hee giueth you on the ſixt day the bread of two dayes: abide yee euery man in his place: let no man goe out of his place on the ſeuenth day.

30 So the people reſted on the ſeuenth day.

31 And the houſe of Iſrael called the name thereof Manna: and it was like Coriander ſeed, white: and the taſte of it was like wafers made with hony.

32 ¶ And Moſes ſaid, This is the thing which the LORD commandeth: Fill an Omer of it to bee kept for your generations, that they may ſee the bread wherewith I haue fed you in the wildernelle, when I brought you forth from the land of Egypt.

33 And Moſes ſayd vnto Aaron, Take a pot, and put an Omer full of Manna therein, and lay it vp before the LORD, to be kept for your generations.

34 As the LORD commaunded Moſes, ſo Aaron layd it vp before the Teſtimonie, to be kept.

35 And the children of Iſrael did eat Manna fortie yeeres, * vntill they came to a land inhabited: they did eate Manna, vntill they came vnto the borders of the land of Canaan.

* Ioſh. 5. 12. nehem. 9. 15.

36 Now an Omer is the tenth part of an Ephah.

CHAP. XVII.

1 The people murmure for water at Rephidim. 5 God ſendeth him for water to the rocke in Horeb. 8 Amalek is ouercome by the holding vp of Moſes hands. 15 Moſes buildeth the Altar IEHOVAH Niſsi.

AND all the Congregation of the children of Iſrael iourneyed from the wilderneſſe of Sin after their iourneys, according to the commandement of the LORD, and pitched in Rephidim: and there was no water for the people to drinke.

2 Wherefore * the people did chide with Moſes and ſaid, Giue vs water that wee may drinke. And Moſes ſaid vnto them, Why chide you with mee? wherefore doe ye tempt the LORD?

* Num. 20. 4.

3 And the people thirſted there for water, and the people murmured againſt Moſes, and ſaid, Wherefore is this that thou haſt brought vs vp out of Egypt, to kill vs and our children, and our cattell with thirſt?

4 And Moſes cried vnto the LORD, ſaying, What ſhall I doe vnto this people? they be almoſt ready to ſtone me.

5 And the LORD ſaid vnto Moſes, Goe on before the people, and take with thee of the Elders of Iſrael: and thy rod wherewith * thou ſmoteſt the riuer, take in thine hand, and goe.

* Chap. 7. 20.

6 * Behold, I will ſtand before thee there, vpon the rocke in Horeb, and thou ſhalt ſmite the rocke, and there ſhall come water out of it, that the people may drinke. And Moſes did ſo, in the ſight of the Elders of Iſrael.

* Num. 20. 9. pſal. 78. 15. and 105 41. wiſ. 11. 4. 1. cor. 10. 4.

7 And hee called the name of the place ‖ Maſſah, and ‖ Meribah, becauſe of the chiding of the children of Iſrael, and becauſe they tempted the LORD, ſaying, Is the LORD amongſt vs, or not?

‖ That is, *Tentation.*
‖ That is, *Chiding: or, ſtrife.*

8 ¶ * Then came Amalek, & fought with Iſrael in Rephidim.

* Deut. 25. 17. wiſ. 11. 3.

9 And Moſes ſaid vnto * Joſhua, Chooſe vs out men, and goe out, fight with Amalek: to morrow I will ſtand on the top of the hill, with the rodde of God in mine hand.

* Called Ieſus, Acts. 7. 45.

10 So Joſhua did as Moſes had ſaid to him, and fought with Amalek: and Moſes, Aaron, and Hur went vp to the top of the hill.

11 And it came to paſſe when Moſes held vp his hand, that Iſrael preuailed: and when he let downe his hand, Amalek preuailed.

12 But Moſes hands were heauie, and they tooke a ſtone, and put it vnder him, and he ſate thereon: and Aaron and Hur ſtayed vp his hands, the one on the one ſide, and the other on the o-

ther ſide, and his handes were ſteady vntill the going downe of the Sunne.

13 And Joſhua diſcomfited Amalek, and his people, with the edge of the ſword.

14 And the LORD ſaid vnto Moſes, Write this for a memoriall in a booke, and rehearſe it in the eares of Joſhua: for *I will vtterly put out the remembrance of Amalek from vnder heauen.

15 And Moſes built an Altar, and called the name of it ‖ IEHOVAH Nissi.

16 For he ſaid, ‖ Becauſe the LORD hath ſworne that the LORD will haue warre with Amalek from generation to generation.

* Num. 24 20. 1. ſam. 15. 3.

‖ That is, *The* LORD *my banner.*

‖ *Or, becauſe the hand of* Amalek *is againſt the throne of the* LORD, *therefore &c. Hebr. The hand vpon the throne of the Lord.*

CHAP. XVIII.

1 Iethro bringeth to Moſes his wife and two ſonnes. 7 Moſes entertaineth him. 13 Iethros counſell is accepted. 27 Iethro departeth.

WHen *Jethro the Prieſt of Midian, Moſes father in law, heard of all that God had done for Moſes, and for Iſrael his people, and that the LORD had brought Iſrael out of Egypt:

2 Then Jethro Moſes father in law tooke Zipporah Moſes wife, after he had ſent her backe,

3 And her two ſonnes, of which the *name of the one was ‖ Gershom: for he ſaid, I haue bene an alien in a ſtrange land.

4 And the name of the other was ‖ Eliezer: for the God of my father, ſaid he, was mine helpe, and deliuered me from the ſword of Pharaoh.

5 And Jethro Moſes father in law came with his ſonnes and his wife vnto Moſes into the Wildernes, where he encamped at the mount of God.

6 And he ſaid vnto Moſes, I thy father in law Jethro am come vnto thee, and thy wife, and her two ſonnes with her.

7 ¶ And Moſes went out to meete his father in law, and did obeyſance, and kiſſed him: and they aſked each other of their † welfare, and they came into the tent.

8 And Moſes told his father in law, all that the LORD had done vnto Pharaoh, and to the Egyptians for Iſraels ſake, and all the trauaile that had † come vpon them by the way, and how the LORD deliuered them.

9 And Jethro reioyced for all the goodneſſe which the LORD had done to Iſrael: whom he had deliuered out of the hand of the Egyptians.

10 And Jethro ſaid, Bleſſed be the LORD, who hath deliuered you out of the hand of the Egyptians, and out of the hand of Pharaoh, who hath deliuered the people from vnder the hand of the Egyptians.

11 Now I know that the LORD is greater then all gods: * for in the thing wherein they dealt proudly, hee was aboue them.

12 And Jethro, Moſes father in law, tooke a burnt offering and ſacrifices for God: and Aaron came, and all the Elders of Iſrael, to eat bread with Moſes father in law before God.

13 ¶ And it came to paſſe on the morrow, that Moſes ſate to iudge the people: and the people ſtood by Moſes, from the morning vnto the euening.

14 And when Moſes father in law ſaw all that he did to the people, he ſaid, What is this thing that thou doeſt to the people? why ſitteſt thou thy ſelfe alone, and all the people ſtand by thee from morning vnto euen?

15 And Moſes ſaid vnto his father in law, Becauſe the people come vnto me to enquire of God.

16 When they haue a matter, they come vnto mee, and I iudge betweene † one and another, and I doe make them know the ſtatutes of God and his Lawes.

17 And Moſes father in law ſaide vnto him, The thing that thou doeſt, is not good.

18 † Thou wilt ſurely weare away, both thou, and this people that is with thee: for this thing is too heauy for thee: * thou art not able to performe it thy ſelfe alone.

19 Hearken now vnto my voyce, I will giue thee counſell, and God ſhall be with thee: Be thou for the people to Godward, that thou mayeſt bring the cauſes vnto God:

20 And thou ſhalt teach them ordinances and lawes, and ſhalt ſhew them the way wherein they muſt walke, and the worke that they muſt doe.

21 Moreouer thou ſhalt prouide out of all the people able men, ſuch as feare God, men of trueth, hating couetouſneſſe,

* Chap. 2. 16.

* Chap. 2. 22.

‖ That is, *A ſtranger there.*

‖ That is, *my God is an helpe.*

† *Heb. peace.*

† *Heb. found them.*

* Chap. 1. 10, 16, 22. and 5. 7. and 14. 18.

† *Hebr. a man and his fellow.*

† *Hebr. Fading thou wilt fade.*

* Deut. 1. 9.

neſſe, and place ſuch ouer them, to bee rulers of thouſands, and rulers of hundreds, rulers of fifties, and rulers of tennes.

22 And let them iudge the people at all ſeaſons: and it ſhall bee that euery great matter they ſhall bring vnto thee, but euery ſmall matter they ſhal iudge: ſo ſhall it be eaſier for thy ſelfe, and they ſhall beare the burden with thee.

23 If thou ſhalt doe this thing, and God command thee ſo, then thou ſhalt bee able to endure, and all this people ſhall alſo goe to their place in peace.

24 So Moſes hearkened to the voice of his father in law, and did all that he had ſaid.

25 And Moſes choſe able men out of all Iſrael, and made them heads ouer the people, rulers of thouſands, rulers of hundreds, rulers of fifties, and rulers of tennes.

26 And they iudged the people at all ſeaſons: the hard cauſes they brought vnto Moſes, but euery ſmall matter they iudged themſelues.

27 ¶ And Moſes let his father in law depart, and he went his way into his owne land.

CHAP. XIX.

1 The people come to Sinai. 3 Gods meſſage by Moſes vnto the people out of the mount. 8 The peoples anſwere returned againe. 10 The people are prepared againſt the third day. 12 The mountaine muſt not be touched. 16 The fearefull preſence of God vpon the Mount.

IN the third moneth when the children of Iſrael were gone forth out of the land of Egypt, the ſame day came they into the wilderneſſe of Sinai.

2 For they were departed from Rephidim, and were come to the deſert of Sinai, and had pitched in the wilderneſſe, and there Iſrael camped before the mount.

*Acts 7.38 3 And *Moſes went vp vnto God: and the LORD called vnto him out of the mountaine, ſaying, Thus ſhalt thou ſay to the houſe of Iacob, and tell the children of Iſrael:

*Deut. 29. 2. 4 *Ye haue ſeene what I did vnto the Egyptians, and how I bare you on Eagles wings, and brought you vnto my ſelfe.

5 Now *therefore if ye will obey my voice indeed, and keepe my couenant, then ye ſhall be a peculiar treaſure vnto me aboue all people: for *all the earth is mine.

*Deut. 5.2.

*Deut 10. 14. pſal. 24. 1.

6 And ye ſhall be vnto me a *kingdome of Prieſtes, and an holy nation. Theſe are the words which thou ſhalt ſpeake vnto the children of Iſrael.

*1. Pet. 2.9. reuel. 1.6.

7 ¶ And Moſes came and called for the Elders of the people, and layd before their faces all theſe words which the LORD commanded him.

8 And *all the people anſwered together, and ſaid, All that the LORD hath ſpoken, we will doe. And Moſes returned the words of the people vnto the LORD.

*Chap. 24. 3, 7. deut. 5. 27. & 26. 17.

9 And the LORD ſaid vnto Moſes, Loe, I come vnto thee in a thicke cloud, that the people may heare when I ſpeake with thee, and beleeue thee for euer: And Moſes told the words of the people vnto the LORD.

10 ¶ And the LORD ſaide vnto Moſes, Goe vnto the people, and ſanctifie them to day and to morrow, and let them waſh their clothes.

11 And be ready againſt the third day: for the third day the LORD will come downe in the ſight of all the people, vpon mount Sinai.

12 And thou ſhalt ſet bounds vnto the people round about, ſaying, Take heed to your ſelues, that ye goe not vp into the mount, or touch the border of it: *whoſoeuer toucheth the mount, ſhall be ſurely put to death.

*Heb. 12. 20.

13 There ſhall not a hand touch it, but he ſhall ſurely be ſtoned or ſhot thorow, whether it be beaſt, or man, it ſhall not liue: when the ‖trumpet ſoundeth long, they ſhall come vp to the mount.

‖Or, *Cornet*

14 ¶ And Moſes went downe from the mount vnto the people, and ſanctified the people; and they waſhed their clothes.

15 And hee ſaid vnto the people, Be ready againſt the third day: come not at your wiues.

16 ¶ And it came to paſſe on the third day in the morning, that there were thunders and lightnings, and a thicke cloud vpon the mount, and the voyce of the trumpet exceeding lowd, ſo that all the people that was in the campe, trembled.

17 And Moſes brought forth the people out of the campe to meete with God

God, and they ſtood at the nether part of the mount.

18 And *mount Sinai was altogether on a ſmoke, becauſe the LORD deſcended vpon it in fire: and the ſmoke thereof aſcended as the ſmoke of a furnace, and the whole mount quaked greatly.

19 And when the voyce of the trumpet ſounded long, and waxed lowder and lowder, Moſes ſpake, and God anſwered him by a voyce.

20 And the LORD came downe vpon mount Sinai, on the top of the mount: and the LORD called Moſes vp to the top of the mount, and Moſes went vp.

21 And the LORD ſaid vnto Moſes, Goe downe, †charge the people, leſt they breake thorow vnto the LORD to gaze, and many of them periſh.

22 And let the Prieſtes alſo which come neere to the LORD, ſanctifie themſelues, leſt the LORD breake foorth vpon them.

23 And Moſes ſaid vnto the LORD, The people cannot come vp to mount Sinai: for thou chargedſt vs, ſaying, Set bounds about the mount, and ſanctifie it.

24 And the LORD ſaid vnto him, Away, get thee downe, and thou ſhalt come vp, thou, and Aaron with thee: but let not the Prieſtes and the people breake through, to come vp vnto the LORD, leſt hee breake foorth vpon them.

25 So Moſes went downe vnto the people, and ſpake vnto them.

*Deut.4. 11.

†*Heb.* conteſt.

CHAP. XX.

1 The ten Commandements. 18 The people are afraid. 20 Moſes comforteth them. 22 Idolatrie is forbidden. 24 Of what ſort the Altar ſhould be.

AND God ſpake all theſe words, ſaying,

2 *I am the LORD thy God, which haue brought thee out of the land of Egypt, out of the houſe of †bondage:

3 Thou ſhalt haue no other Gods before me.

4 *Thou ſhalt not make vnto thee any grauen Image, or any likeneſſe of any thing that is in heauen aboue, or that is in the earth beneath, or that is in the water vnder the earth.

5 Thou ſhalt not bow downe thy ſelfe to them, nor ſerue them: For I the LORD thy God am a iealous God, viſiting the iniquitie of the fathers vpon the children, vnto the third and fourth generation of them that hate me:

6 And ſhewing mercy vnto thouſands of them that loue mee, and keepe my Commandements.

7 *Thou ſhalt not take the Name of the LORD thy God in vaine: for the LORD will not holde him guiltleſſe, that taketh his Name in vaine.

8 Remember the Sabbath day, to keepe it holy.

9 *Sixe dayes ſhalt thou labour, and doe all thy worke:

10 But the ſeuenth day is the Sabbath of the LORD thy God: in it thou ſhalt not doe any worke, thou, nor thy ſonne, nor thy daughter, thy man ſeruant, nor thy mayd ſeruant, nor thy cattell, nor thy ſtranger that is within thy gates:

11 For *in ſixe dayes the LORD made heauen and earth, the ſea, and all that in them is, and reſted the ſeuenth day: wherefore the LORD bleſſed the Sabbath day, and halowed it.

12 ¶ *Honour thy father and thy mother: that thy dayes may bee long vpon the land, which the LORD thy God giueth thee.

13 *Thou ſhalt not kill.

14 Thou ſhalt not commit adultery.

15 Thou ſhalt not ſteale.

16 Thou ſhalt not beare falſe witnes againſt thy neighbour.

17 *Thou ſhalt not couet thy neighbours houſe, thou ſhalt not couet thy neighbours wife, nor his man ſeruant, nor his maid ſeruant, nor his oxe, nor his aſſe, nor any thing that is thy neighbours.

18 ¶ And *all the people ſaw the thundrings, and the lightnings, and the noiſe of the trumpet, and the mountaine ſmoking: and when the people ſaw it, they remooued, and ſtood a farre off.

19 And they ſaide vnto Moſes, *Speake thou with vs, and wee will heare: But let not God ſpeake with vs, leſt we die.

20 And Moſes ſaid vnto the people, Feare not: for God is come to prooue you, and that his feare may bee before your faces, that ye ſinne not.

21 And

*Leuit. 26. 1. pſal. 97. 7.

*Deut. 5. 6. pſal. 81. 10.

†*Hebr.* ſeruants.

*Leuit. 19. 12. deut. 5. 11. matt. 5. 33.

*Chap. 23. 12. ezech. 20. 12. luke 13. 14.

*Gene. 2. 2.

*Deut. 5. 16. mat. 15. 4. epheſ. 6. 2.

*Matth. 5. 21.

*Rom. 7. 7.

*Hebr. 12. 18.

*Deut 5. 24. and 18. 16.

21 And the people ſtood afarre off, and Moſes drew neere vnto the thicke darkenes, where God was.

22 ¶ And the LORD ſaid vnto Moſes, Thus thou ſhalt ſay vnto the children of Iſrael, Yee haue ſeene that I haue talked with you from heauen.

23 Ye ſhall not make with me gods of ſiluer, neither ſhall ye make vnto you gods of gold.

24 ¶ An Altar of earth thou ſhalt make vnto me, and ſhalt ſacrifice thereon thy burnt offerings, and thy peace offerings, thy ſheepe, and thine oxen: In all places where I record my Name, I will come vnto thee, and I will bleſſe thee.

25 And * if thou wilt make mee an Altar of ſtone, thou ſhalt not † build it of hewen ſtone: for if thou lift vp thy toole vpon it, thou haſt polluted it.

26 Neither ſhalt thou goe vp by ſteps vnto mine Altar, that thy nakednes be not diſcouered thereon.

* Deut. 17. 5. ioſh. 8. 31.
† Hebr. build them with hewing.

CHAP. XXI.

1 Lawes for men ſeruants. 5 For the ſeruant whoſe eare is boared. 7 For women ſeruants. 12 For manſlaughter. 16 For ſtealers of men. 17 For curſers of parents. 18 For ſmiters. 22 For a hurt by chance. 28 For an oxe that goareth. 33 For him that is an occaſion of harme.

NOw theſe are the Iudgements which thou ſhalt ſet before them.

2 * If thou buy an Hebrew ſeruant, ſixe yeeres he ſhall ſerue, and in the ſeuenth he ſhall goe out free for nothing.

3 If he came in † by himſelfe, he ſhal goe out by himſelfe: if he were married, then his wife ſhall goe out with him.

4 If his maſter haue giuen him a wife, and ſhe haue borne him ſonnes or daughters; the wife and her children ſhall be her maſters, and he ſhall go out by himſelfe.

5 And if the ſeruant † ſhall plainely ſay, I loue my maſter, my wife, and my children, I will not goe out free:

6 Then his maſter ſhall bring him vnto the Iudges, hee ſhall alſo bring him to the doore, or vnto the doore poſt, and his maſter ſhall boare his eare through with an aule, and he ſhall ſerue him for euer.

7 ¶ And if a man ſell his daughter to be a mayd ſeruant, ſhee ſhall not goe out as the men ſeruants doe.

8 If ſhe † pleaſe not her maſter, who hath betrothed her to himſelfe, then ſhall he let her be redeemed: To ſell her vnto a ſtrange nation hee ſhall haue no power, ſeeing he hath dealt deceitfully with her.

9 And if he haue betrothed her vnto his ſonne, he ſhall deale with her after the maner of daughters.

10 If he take him another wife, her food, her rayment, and her duety of mariage ſhall he not diminiſh.

11 And if he doe not theſe three vnto her, then ſhall ſhe goe out free without money.

12 ¶ * He that ſmiteth a man, ſo that he die, ſhalbe ſurely put to death.

13 And if a man lye not in wait, but God deliuer him into his hand, then * I will appoint thee a place whither hee ſhall flee:

14 But if a man come preſumptuouſly vpon his neighbour to ſlay him with guile, thou ſhalt take him from mine Altar, that he may die.

15 ¶ And he that ſmiteth his father, or his mother, ſhall bee ſurely put to death.

16 ¶ And he that ſtealeth a man, and ſelleth him, or if he be found in his hand, he ſhall ſurely be put to death.

17 ¶ And * hee that ‖ curſeth his father or his mother, ſhall ſurely bee put to death.

18 ¶ And if men ſtriue together, and one ſmite ‖ another with a ſtone, or with his fiſt, and he die not, but keepeth his bed:

19 If hee riſe againe, and walke abroad vpon his ſtaffe, then ſhall hee that ſmote him, be quit: onely he ſhall pay for † the loſſe of his time, and ſhall cauſe him to be throughly healed.

20 ¶ And if a man ſmite his ſeruant, or his mayd, with a rod, and hee die vnder his hand, hee ſhall bee ſurely † punished:

21 Notwithſtanding, if he continue a day or two, hee ſhall not be puniſhed, for he is his money.

22 ¶ If men ſtriue, and hurt a woman with child, ſo that her fruit depart from her, and yet no miſchiefe follow, he ſhalbe ſurely puniſhed, according as the womans huſband will lay vpon him, and hee ſhall pay as the Iudges determine.

23 And

* Leuit. 25. 41. deut. 15 12. iere. 34. 14.
† Hebr. with his body.
† Hebr. ſaying, ſhall ſay.
† Hebr. be euill in the eyes of, &c.
* Leuit. 24. 17.
* Deut. 19 3.
* Leuit. 20 9. prou. 20. 20 matth. 15 4 mark. 7. 10.
‖ Or, reuileth.
‖ Or, his neighbour
† Hebr. ceaſſing.
† Hebr. auenged.

23 And if any miſchiefe follow, then thou ſhalt giue life for life,

24 *Eye for eye, tooth for tooth, hand for hand, foote for foote,

25 Burning for burning, Wound for wound, ſtripe for ſtripe.

26 ¶ And if a man ſmite the eye of his ſeruant, or the eye of his mayd, that it periſh, hee ſhall let him goe free for his eyes ſake.

27 And if he ſmite out his man ſeruants tooth, or his mayde ſeruants tooth, hee ſhal let him goe free for his tooths ſake.

28 ¶ If an oxe goze a man, or a woman, that they die, then *the oxe ſhal be ſurely ſtoned, and his fleſh ſhall not be eaten: but the owner of the oxe ſhall be quitte.

29 But if the oxe were wont to puſh with his horne in time paſt, and it hath bene teſtified to his owner, and he hath not kept him in, but that he hath killed a man or a woman; the oxe ſhall be ſtoned, and his owner alſo ſhall bee put to death.

30 If there be layed on him a ſumme of money, then he ſhall giue for the ranſome of his life, whatſoeuer is layd vpon him.

31 Whether hee haue gored a ſonne, or haue gored a daughter, according to this iudgement ſhall it bee done vnto him.

32 If the oxe ſhall puſh a man ſeruant, or a mayd ſeruant, hee ſhall giue vnto their maſter thirty ſhekels, and the oxe ſhalbe ſtoned.

33 ¶ And if a man ſhall open a pit, or if a man ſhall digge a pit, and not couer it, and an oxe or an aſſe fall therein:

34 The owner of the pit ſhall make it good, and giue money vnto the owner of them, and the dead beaſt ſhalbe his.

35 ¶ And if one mans oxe hurt anothers, that he die, then they ſhall ſell the liue oxe, and diuide the money of it, and the dead oxe alſo they ſhall diuide.

36 Or if it bee knowen that the oxe hath vſed to puſh in time paſt, and his owner hath not kept him in, hee ſhall ſurely pay oxe for oxe, and the dead ſhall be his owne.

CHAP. XXII.

1 Of theft. 5 Of dammage. 7 Of treſpaſſes. 14 Of borrowing. 16 Of fornication. 18 Of witchcraft. 19 Of beſtialitie. 20 Of idolatrie. 21 Of ſtrangers, widowes, and fatherleſſe. 25 Of vſurie. 26 Of pledges. 28 Of reuerence to Magiſtrates. 29 Of the firſt fruits.

IF a man ſhal ſteale an oxe, or a ‖ ſheepe, and kill it, or ſell it; he ſhall reſtore fiue oxen for an oxe, and *foure ſheepe for a ſheepe.

‖ Or, *goate.*

*2. Sam. 12. 6.

2 ¶ If a thiefe bee found breaking vp, and be ſmitten that he die, there ſhal no blood be ſhed for him.

3 If the Sunne be riſen vpon him, there ſhall be blood ſhed for him: for hee ſhould make full reſtitution: if he haue nothing, then he ſhall bee ſold for his theft.

4 If the theft be certainely found in his hand aliue, whether it bee oxe or aſſe, or ſheepe, he ſhall reſtore double.

5 ¶ If a man ſhall cauſe a field or vineyard to be eaten, and ſhall put in his beaſt, and ſhall feede in another mans field: of the beſt of his owne field, and of the beſt of his owne vineyard ſhall he make reſtitution.

6 ¶ If fire breake out, and catch in thornes, ſo that the ſtackes of corne, or the ſtanding corne, or the field be conſumed therewith; hee that kindled the fire, ſhall ſurely make reſtitution.

7 ¶ If a man ſhal deliuer vnto his neighbour money or ſtuffe to keepe, and it be ſtollen out of the mans houſe, if the thiefe be found, let him pay double.

8 If the thiefe be not found, then the maſter of the houſe ſhall be brought vnto the Iudges, to ſee whether he haue put his hande vnto his neighbours goods.

9 For all maner of treſpaſſe, whether it be for oxe, for aſſe, for ſheepe, for raiment, or for any maner of loſt thing, which another challengeth to be his: the cauſe of both parties ſhall come before the Iudges, and whome the Iudges ſhall condemne, he ſhall pay double vnto his neighbour.

10 If a man deliuer vnto his neighbour an aſſe, or an oxe, or a ſheepe, or any beaſt to keepe, and it die, or be hurt, or driuen away, no man ſeeing it,

11 Then ſhall an othe of the LORD be betweene them both, that hee hath not put his hand vnto his neighbours goods: and the owner of it ſhall accept thereof, and he ſhall not make it good.

12 And *if it be ſtollen from him, he ſhall make reſtitution vnto the owner thereof.

*Gene. 31. 39.

13 If

*Leuit. 24. *Deut. 19 21. matth. 5. 38.

*Gene. 9. 5.

13 If it be torne in pieces, then let him bring it for witneſſe, and hee ſhall not make good that which was torne.

14 ¶ And if a man borrowe ought of his neighbour, and it be hurt, or die, the owner thereof being not with it, he ſhall ſurely make it good.

15 But if the owner thereof be with it, he ſhall not make it good: If it bee an hired thing, it came for his hire.

*Deut. 22. 28. 16 ¶ And * if a man entice a maide that is not betrothed, and lie with her, he ſhall ſurely endow her to be his wife.

17 If her father vtterly refuſe to giue her vnto him, he ſhall †pay money according to the dowrie of virgins.

†Hel. weigh

18 ¶ Thou ſhalt not ſuffer a witch to liue.

19 ¶ Whoſoeuer lieth with a beaſt, ſhall ſurely be put to death.

*Deut. 13. 13,14,15. 1.mac.2.24 20 ¶ * Hee that ſacrificeth vnto any god ſaue vnto the LORD onely, hee ſhall be vtterly deſtroyed.

*Leuit. 19. 33. 21 ¶ * Thou ſhalt neither vexe a ſtranger, nor oppreſſe him: for ye were ſtrangers in the land of Egypt.

*Zac.7.10. 22 ¶ * Yee ſhall not afflict any widow, or fatherleſſe child.

23 If thou afflict them in any wiſe, and they crie at all vnto mee, I will ſurely heare their crie.

24 And my wrath ſhall waxe hote, and I will kill you with the ſword: and your wiues ſhall be widowes, and your children fatherleſſe.

*Leuit.25. 37.deut.23 19.pſal.15. 5. 25 ¶ * If thou lend money to any of my people that is poore by thee, thou ſhalt not be to him as an vſurer, neither ſhalt thou lay vpon him vſurie.

26 If thou at all take thy neighbors raiment to pledge, thou ſhalt deliuer it vnto him by that the ſun goeth downe.

27 For that is his couering onely, it is his raiment for his ſkinne: wherein ſhal he ſleepe? and it ſhal come to paſſe, when he crieth vnto mee, that I will heare: for I am gracious.

*Acts 23.5 28 ¶ * Thou ſhalt not reuile the ‖Gods, nor curſe the ruler of thy people.

‖Or, Iudges

29 ¶ Thou ſhalt not delay to offer the †firſt of thy ripe fruits, and of thy †liquors: * the firſt borne of thy ſonnes ſhalt thou giue vnto mee.

†Heb thy fulneſſe. †Heb. Teare *Chap.13. 2,12.&34 19. 30 Likewiſe ſhalt thou do with thine oxen, and with thy ſheepe: ſeuen dayes it ſhall be with his dammе, on the eight day thou ſhalt giue it mee.

*Leuit.22 8.ezek.44. 31. 31 ¶ And ye ſhall be holy men vnto me: * neither ſhall ye eate any fleſh that is torne of beaſts in the field: yee ſhall caſt it to the dogs.

CHAP. XXIII.

1 Of ſlander and falſe witneſſe. 3.6 Of iuſtice. 4 Of charitableneſſe. 10 Of the yeere of reſt. 12 Of the Sabbath. 13 Of idolatrie. 14 Of the three feaſts. 18 Of the blood and the fat of the ſacrifice. 20 An Angel is promiſed, with a bleſsing, if they obey him.

‖Or, receiue

THou ſhalt not ‖raiſe a falſe report: put not thine hand with the wicked to bee an vnrighteous witneſſe.

†Heb. anſwere. 2 ¶ Thou ſhalt not follow a multitude to doe euill: neither ſhalt thou †ſpeake in a cauſe, to decline after many, to wreſt iudgement:

3 ¶ Neither ſhalt thou countenance a poore man in his cauſe.

4 ¶ If thou meete thine enemies oxe or his aſſe going aſtray, thou ſhalt ſurely bring it backe to him againe.

*Deu.22.4 5 * If thou ſee the aſſe of him that hateth thee, lying vnder his burden, ‖and wouldeſt forbeare to helpe him, thou ſhalt ſurely helpe with him.

‖Or wilt thou ceaſe to helpe him? or, & wouldeſt ceaſe to leaue thy buſineſſe for him: thou ſhalt ſurely leaue it to ioyne with him

6 Thou ſhalt not wreſt the iudgement of thy poore in his cauſe.

7 Keepe thee farre from a falſe matter: and the innocent and righteous ſlay thou not: for I will not iuſtifie the wicked.

*Deut. 16. 19.eccluſ. 20,28. †Hebr. the ſeeing 8 ¶ And * thou ſhalt take no gift: for the gift blindeth †the wiſe, and peruerteth the words of the righteous.

‖Heb. ſoule. 9 ¶ Alſo thou ſhalt not oppreſſe a ſtranger: for yee know the ‖heart of a ſtranger, ſeeing yee were ſtrangers in the land of Egypt.

*Leuit.25. 3. 10 And * ſixe yeres thou ſhalt ſow thy land, and ſhalt gather in the fruites thereof:

11 But the ſeuenth yeere thou ſhalt let it reſt, and lie ſtill, that the poore of thy people may eate, and what they leaue, the beaſts of the field ſhall eate. In like maner thou ſhalt deale with thy vineyard, and with thy ‖oliue yard.

‖Or, oliue trees. *Chap. 20. 8.deut.5. 13.luke 13. 14. 12 * Sixe dayes thou ſhalt doe thy worke, and on the ſeuenth day thou ſhalt reſt: that thine oxe and thine aſſe may reſt, and the ſonne of thy handmayd, & the ſtranger may be refreſhed.

13 And in all things that I haue ſaid vnto you, be circumſpect: and make no mention of the names of other gods, neither let it be heard out of thy mouth.

14 ¶ Three

14 ¶ *Three times thou ſhalt keepe a feaſt vnto me in the yeere.

15 *Thou ſhalt keepe the feaſt of vnleauened bread: thou ſhalt eate vnleauened bread ſeuen daies, as I commanded thee in the time appointed of the moneth Abib: for in it thou cameſt out from Egypt: *and none ſhall appeare before me empty:

16 And the feaſt of harueſt, the firſt fruits of thy labours, which thou haſt ſowen in the field: and the feaſt of ingathering which is in the end of the yeere, when thou haſt gathered in thy labours out of the field.

17 Three times in the yeere all thy males ſhall appeare before the LORD God.

18 Thou ſhalt not offer the blood of my ſacrifice with leauened bread, neither ſhall the fat of my ‖ ſacrifice remaine vntill the morning.

19 *The firſt of the firſt fruits of thy land thou ſhalt bring into the houſe of the LORD thy God: thou ſhalt not ſeethe a kid in his mothers milke.

20 ¶ *Behold, I ſend an Angel before thee to keepe thee in the way, and to bring thee into the place which I haue prepared.

21 Beware of him, and obey his voice, prouoke him not: for he will not pardon your tranſgreſſions: for my name is in him.

22 But if thou ſhalt indeed obey his voice, and doe all that I ſpeake, then I will be an enemie vnto thine enemies, and ‖ an aduerſarie vnto thine aduerſaries.

23 *For mine Angel ſhall goe before thee, and *bring thee in vnto the Amorites, and the Hittites, and the Perizzites, and the Canaanites, the Hiuites, and the Iebuſites: and I will cut them off.

24 Thou ſhalt not bow downe to their gods, nor ſerue them, nor doe after their workes: *but thou ſhalt vtterly ouerthrowe them, and quite breake downe their images.

25 And yee ſhall ſerue the LORD your God, and he ſhall bleſſe thy bread, and thy water: and I will take ſickneſs away from the midſt of thee.

26 ¶ *There ſhall nothing caſt their yong, nor bee barren in thy land: the number of thy dayes I will fulfill.

27 I will ſend my feare before thee, and will deſtroy all the people to whom thou ſhalt come, and I will make all thine enemies turne their † backes vnto thee.

28 And *I will ſend hornets before thee, which ſhall driue out the Hiuite, the Canaanite, and the Hittite from before thee.

29 I will not driue them out from before thee in one yeere, leſt the land become deſolate, and the beaſt of the field multiply againſt thee.

30 By little and little I will driue them out from before thee, vntill thou be increaſed and inherit the land.

31 And I will ſet thy bounds from the Red ſea, euen vnto the ſea of the Philiſtines, and from the deſert vnto the riuer: for I will deliuer the inhabitants of the land into your hand: and thou ſhalt driue them out before thee.

32 *Thou ſhalt make no couenant with them, nor with their gods.

33 They ſhall not dwell in thy land, leſt they make thee ſinne againſt me: for if thou ſerue their gods, *it will ſurely be a ſnare vnto thee.

CHAP. XXIIII.

1 Moſes is called vp into the Mountaine. 3 The people promiſe obedience. 4 Moſes buildeth an Altar, and twelue pillars. 6 Hee ſprinkleth the blood of the Couenant. 9 The glory of God appeareth. 14 Aaron and Hur haue the charge of the people. 15 Moſes goeth into the Mountaine, where he continueth 40. dayes, and 40. nights.

AND hee ſaid vnto Moſes, Come vp vnto the LORD, thou, and Aaron, Nadab and Abihu, and ſeuentie of the Elders of Iſrael: and worſhip yee a farre off.

2 And Moſes alone ſhall come neere the LORD: but they ſhall not come nigh, neither ſhall the people goe vp with him.

3 ¶ And Moſes came and told the people all the words of the LORD, and all the iudgements: and all the people anſwered with one voyce, and ſaid, *All the words which the LORD hath ſaid, will we doe.

4 And Moſes wrote all the words of the LORD, and roſe vp early in the morning, and builded an Altar vnder the hill, and twelue pillars, according to the twelue tribes of Iſrael.

5 And he ſent yong men of the children

*Deut. 16. 16.
*Chap. 13. 3. & 34. 18
*Deut 16. 16 eccluſ. 35. 4.
‖ Or, feaſt.
*Chap. 34. 26 deut. 14 23.
*Chap. 33. 2.
‖ Or, I will afflict them that afflict thee.
*Chap. 33. 2.
*Ioſh. 24. 11.
*Deut. 7. 25.
*Deut. 7. 14.
† Heb. necks.
*Ioſh. 24. 12.
*Chap. 34. 15. deut. 7. 2.
*Deut. 7. 16. ioſh. 23. 13. iudg. 2. 3.
*Chap. 19. 8. and 24. 3, 7. deut. 5. 27.

dren of Iſrael, which offered burnt offerings, and ſacrificed peace offerings of oxen, vnto the LORD.

6 And Moſes tooke halfe of the blood, and put it in baſons, and halfe of the blood he ſprinkled on the Altar.

7 And he tooke the booke of the couenant, and read in the audience of the people: and they ſaide, * All that the LORD hath ſaid, will we doe, and be obedient.

8 And Moſes tooke the blood and ſprinkled it on the people, and ſaid, Behold * the blood of the Couenant which the LORD hath made with you, concerning all theſe words.

9 ¶ Then went vp Moſes and Aaron, Nadab and Abihu, and ſeuenty of the Elders of Iſrael:

10 And they ſaw the God of Iſrael: and there was vnder his feet, as it were a paued worke of a Saphire ſtone, and as it were the body of heauen in his clearenesſe.

11 And vpon the Nobles of the children of Iſrael he layd not his hand: alſo they ſaw God, and did eate and drinke.

12 ¶ And the LORD ſayd vnto Moſes, Come vp to me into the mount, and be there, and I will giue thee Tables of ſtone, and a Law, and Commandements which I haue written, that thou mayeſt teach them.

13 And Moſes roſe vp, and his miniſter Joſhua: and Moſes went vp into the mount of God.

14 And hee ſaide vnto the Elders, Tary ye here for vs, vntill wee come againe vnto you: and behold, Aaron and Hur are with you: If any man haue any matters to doe, let him come vnto them.

15 And Moſes went vp into the Mount, and a cloud couered the Mount.

16 And the glory of the LORD abode vpon mount Sinai, and the cloud couered it ſixe dayes: and the ſeuenth day hee called vnto Moſes out of the midſt of the cloud.

17 And the ſight of the glory of the LORD was like deuouring fire, on the top of the mount, in the eyes of the children of Iſrael.

18 And Moſes went into the midſt of the cloud, and gate him vp into the mount: and * Moſes was in the mount fourty dayes, and fourty nights.

* Verſe 3.

* 1. Pet. 1. 2. hebr. 9. 20.

* Chap. 34. 28. deut. 9. 9.

CHAP. XXV.

1 What the Iſraelites muſt offer for the making of the Tabernacle. 10 The forme of the Arke. 17 The Mercy-ſeat, with the Cherubims. 23 The table, with the furniture thereof. 31 The candleſticke, with the inſtruments thereof.

AND the LORD ſpake vnto Moſes, ſaying,

2 Speake vnto the children of Iſrael, that they † bring me an ‖offering: * of euery man that giueth it willingly with his heart, ye ſhall take my offering.

3 And this is the offering which ye ſhall take of them; Gold, and ſiluer, and braſſe,

4 And blew, and purple, and ſcarlet, and fine ‖ linnen, and goats haire:

5 And rammes ſkinnes died red, and badgers ſkinnes, and Shittim wood:

6 Oile for the light, ſpices for anointing oile, and for ſweet incenſe:

7 Onix ſtones, and ſtones to be ſet in the * Ephod, and in the * breſt plate.

8 And let them make mee a Sanctuary, that I may dwell amongſt them:

9 According to all that I ſhew thee, after the patterne of the Tabernacle, and the patterne of all the inſtruments thereof, euen ſo ſhall ye make it.

10 ¶ * And they ſhall make an Arke of Shittim wood: two cubites and a halfe ſhalbe the length thereof, and a cubite and an halfe the breadth thereof, and a cubite & a halfe the height thereof.

11 And thou ſhalt ouerlay it with pure gold, within and without ſhalt thou ouerlay it: and ſhalt make vpon it a crowne of gold round about.

12 And thou ſhalt caſt foure rings of gold for it, and put them in the foure corners thereof, and two rings ſhalbe in the one ſide of it, and two rings in the other ſide of it.

13 And thou ſhalt make ſtaues of Shittim wood, and ouerlay them with gold.

14 And thou ſhalt put the ſtaues into the rings, by the ſides of the Arke, that the Arke may be borne with them.

15 The ſtaues ſhall be in the rings of the Arke: they ſhal not be taken from it.

16 And thou ſhalt put into the Arke the Teſtimonie which I ſhall giue thee.

† Hebr. take for me.
‖ Or, heaue offering
* Chap. 35 5.

‖ Or, ſilke.

* Chap. 28 4.
* Chap. 28 15.

* Chap. 37 1.

17 And thou ſhalt make a Mercie-
ſeat of pure gold: two cubites and a
halfe ſhalbe the length thereof, and a cu-
bite and a halfe the breadth thereof.
18 And thou ſhalt make two Cheru-
bims of gold: of beaten worke ſhalt
thou make them, in the two endes of
the Mercie-ſeat.
19 And make one Cherub on the one
end, and the other Cherub on the other
end: euen ‖ of the Mercie-ſeat ſhall yee
make the Cherubims, on the two ends
thereof.
‖ Or, *of the matter of the Mercie ſeate.*
20 And the Cherubims ſhall ſtretch
forth their wings on high, couering the
Mercie-ſeat with their wings, and
their faces ſhall looke one to another: to-
toward the Mercie-ſeat ſhall the faces
of the Cherubims be.
21 And thou ſhalt put the Mercie-
ſeat above vpon the Arke, and in the
Arke thou ſhalt put the Teſtimonie
that I ſhall giue thee.
22 And there I will meet with thee,
and I will commune with thee, from
aboue the Mercie-ſeat, from * betweene
the two Cherubims which are vpon
the Arke of the Teſtimonie, of all
things which I will giue thee in com-
maundement vnto the children of Iſ-
rael.
* Numb 7 89.
23 ¶ * Thou ſhalt alſo make a table
of Shittim wood: two cubites ſhall bee
the length thereof, and a cubite the
breadth thereof, and a cubite and a halfe
the height thereof.
* Chap. 37 10.
24 And thou ſhalt ouerlay it with
pure gold, and make thereto a crowne
of gold round about.
25 And thou ſhalt make vnto it a
border of an hand breadth round about,
and thou ſhalt make a golden crowne
to the border thereof round about.
26 And thou ſhalt make for it foure
rings of gold, and put the rings in the
foure corners that are on the foure feete
thereof.
27 Ouer against the border ſhall the
rings be for places of the ſtaues to beare
the table.
28 And thou ſhalt make the ſtaues
of Shittim wood, and ouerlay them
with gold, that the table may be borne
with them.
29 And thou ſhalt make the diſhes
thereof, and ſpoones thereof, and couers
thereof, and bowles thereof, ‖ to couer
withall: of pure gold ſhalt thou make
them.
‖ Or, *to powre out withall.*
30 And thou ſhalt ſet vpon the Ta-
ble Shew bread before me alway.
31 ¶ * And thou ſhalt make a Can-
dleſticke of pure gold: of beaten worke
ſhall the candleſticke bee made; his
ſhaft and his branches, his bowles, his
knops, and his flowers ſhall be of the
ſame.
* Chap. 37 17.
32 And ſixe branches ſhall come out
of the ſides of it: three branches of the
candleſticke out of the one ſide, and three
branches of the candleſticke out of the
other ſide:
33 Three bowles made like vnto al-
monds, with a knop and a flower in
one branch: and three bowles made like
almonds in the other branch, with a
knop and a flower: ſo in the ſixe bran-
ches that come out of the candleſticke.
34 And in the candleſticke ſhall bee
foure bowles made like vnto almonds,
with their knops and their flowers.
35 And there ſhall be a knop vnder two
branches of the ſame, and a knop vnder
two branches of the ſame, and a knop
vnder two branches of the ſame, accor-
ding to the ſixe branches that proceede
out of the candleſticke.
36 Their knops and their branches
ſhall be of the ſame: all it ſhall bee one
beaten worke of pure gold.
37 And thou ſhalt make the ſeuen
lamps thereof: and they ſhall ‖ light the
lampes thereof, that they may giue
light ouer against † it.
‖ Or, *cauſe to aſcend.*
† Heb. *the face of it.*
38 And the tongs thereof, and the
ſnuffe diſhes thereof ſhalbe of pure gold.
39 Of a talent of pure gold ſhall hee
make it, with all theſe veſſels.
40 And * looke that thou make them
after their patterne, † which was ſhew-
ed thee in the mount.
* Acts 7.44 heb. 8.5. † Heb. *which thou waſt cauſed to ſee.*

CHAP. XXVI.

1 The ten curtaines of the Tabernacle. 7 The eleuen curtaines of goats haire. 14 The couering of Rammes skinnes. 15 The boards of the Tabernacle, with their ſockets and barres. 31 The Vaile for the Arke. 36 The hanging for the doore.

MOreouer thou ſhalt make the Tabernacle with ten curtaines of fine twined linnen, and blew, and purple, and ſcarlet: with Cherubims of † cunning worke ſhalt thou make them.
† Heb. *the worke of a cunning workeman or Embroderer*
2 The length of one curtaine ſhalbe eight

eight and twenty cubits, and the breadth of one curtaine, foure cubits: and euery one of the curtaines shall haue one measure.

3 The fiue curtaines shalbe coupled together one to another: and other fiue curtaines shalbe coupled one to another.

4 And thou shalt make loopes of blew vpon the edge of the one curtaine, from the seluedge in the coupling, and likewise shalt thou make in the vttermost edge of another curtaine, in the coupling of the second.

5 Fifty loopes shalt thou make in the one curtaine, and fifty loopes shalt thou make in the edge of the curtaine, that is in the coupling of the second, that the loopes may take hold one of another.

6 And thou shalt make fifty taches of gold, and couple the curtaines together with the taches: and it shall be one tabernacle.

7 ¶ And thou shalt make curtaines of goats haire, to be a couering vpon the tabernacle: eleuen curtaines shalt thou make.

8 The length of one curtaine shalbe thirtie cubites, and the breadth of one curtaine foure cubites: and the eleuen shalbe all of one measure.

9 And thou shalt couple fiue curtaines by themselues, and sixe curtaines by themselues, and shalt double the sixt curtaine in the forefront of the tabernacle.

10 And thou shalt make fifty loopes on the edge of the one curtaine, that is outmost in the coupling, and fifty loopes in the edge of the curtaine which coupleth the second.

11 And thou shalt make fifty taches of brasse, and put the taches into the loopes, and couple the ‖ tent together, that it may be one.

12 And the remnant that remaineth of the curtaines of the tent, the halfe curtaine that remaineth shall hang ouer the backe side of the tabernacle.

13 And a cubite on the one side, and a cubite on the other side † of that which remaineth in the length of the curtaines of the tent, it shall hang ouer the sides of the tabernacle, on this side, and on that side to couer it.

14 And thou shalt make a couering for the tent of rammes skinnes died red, and a couering aboue of badgers skinnes.

15 ¶ And thou shalt make boards for the Tabernacle of Shittim wood standing vp.

16 Ten cubits shall be the length of a board, and a cubite and an halfe shall be the breadth of one board.

17 Two † tenons shall there be in one board set in order one against another: thus shalt thou make for all the boards of the Tabernacle.

18 And thou shalt make the boards for the Tabernacle, twenne boards on the Southside Southward.

19 And thou shalt make fourtie sockets of siluer, vnder the twenty boards: two sockets vnder one board for his two tenons, and two sockets vnder another board for his two tenons.

20 And for the second side of the Tabernacle on the Northside there shall bee twentie boards,

21 And their fourtie sockets of siluer: two sockets vnder one board, and two sockets vnder another board.

22 And for the sides of the Tabernacle Westward thou shalt make sixe boards.

23 And two boards shalt thou make for the corners of the tabernacle in the two sides.

24 And they shall be † conpled together beneath, and they shall be coupled together aboue the head of it vnto one ring: thus shall it bee for them both; they shall be for the two corners.

25 And they shall be eight boards, and their sockets of siluer sixteene sockets: two sockets vnder one board, and two sockets vnder another board.

26 ¶ And thou shalt make barres of Shittim wood: fiue for the boards of the one side of the Tabernacle,

27 And fiue barres for the boards of the other side of the Tabernacle, and fiue barres for the boards of the side of the Tabernacle for the two sides Westward.

28 And the middle barre in the midst of the boards, shall reach from ende to ende.

29 And thou shalt ouerlay the boards with gold, and make their rings of gold for places for the barres: and thou shalt ouerlay the barres with gold.

30 And thou shalt reare vp the Tabernacle * according to the fashion therof, which was shewed thee in the mount.

31 ¶ And thou shalt make a Vaile of

‖ *Or, couering.*

† *Heb. in the remainder or surplusage*

† *Heb. hands*

† *Heb. twinned.*

* Chap. 25 9, 40. Acts 7 44 Heb. 8. 5.

blew, and purple, and ſcarlet, and fine twined linnen of cunning worke: with Cherubims ſhall it be made.

32 And thou ſhalt hang it vpon foure pillars of Shittim wood, ouerlayd with gold: their hookes ſhalbe of gold, vpon the foure ſockets of ſiluer.

33 ¶ And thou ſhalt hang vp the Vaile vnder the taches, that thou maiſt bring in thither within the Vaile, the Arke of the Teſtimony: and the Vaile ſhall diuide vnto you, betweene the holy place and the moſt holy.

34 And thou ſhalt put the Mercie-ſeat vpon the Arke of the Teſtimony, in the moſt holy place.

35 And thou ſhalt ſet the table without the Vaile, and the candleſticke ouer against the table, on the ſide of the Tabernacle toward the South: and thou ſhalt put the table on the North ſide.

36 And thou ſhalt make an hanging for the doore of the Tent, of blew, and purple and ſcarlet, and fine twined linnen, wrought with needle worke.

37 And thou ſhalt make for the hanging fiue pillars of Shittim wood, and ouerlay them with gold, and their hookes ſhalbe of gold: and thou ſhalt caſt fiue ſockets of braſſe for them.

CHAP. XXVII.

1 The Altar of burnt offering, with the veſſels thereof. 9 The Court of the Tabernacle incloſed with hangings and pillars. 18 The meaſure of the Court. 20 The oile for the lampe.

AND thou ſhalt make an Altar of Shittim wood, fiue cubits long, and fiue cubites broad: the Altar ſhall be foure ſquare, and the height thereof ſhalbe three cubits.

2 And thou ſhalt make the hornes of it vpon the foure corners thereof: his hornes ſhall be of the ſame: and thou ſhalt ouerlay it with braſſe.

3 And thou ſhalt make his pannes to receiue his aſhes, and his ſhouels, and his baſons, and his fleſhhookes, and his firepannes: all the veſſels thereof thou ſhalt make of braſſe.

4 And thou ſhalt make for it a grate of net worke of braſſe; and vpon the net ſhalt thou make foure braſen rings in the foure corners thereof.

5 And thou ſhalt put it vnder the compaſſe of the Altar beneath, that the net may bee euen to the midſt of the Altar.

6 And thou ſhalt make ſtaues for the Altar, ſtaues of Shittim wood, and ouerlay them with braſſe.

7 And the ſtaues ſhalbe put into the rings, and the ſtaues ſhall be vpon the two ſides of the Altar, to beare it.

8 Hollow with boards ſhalt thou make it: as †it was ſhewed thee in the mount, ſo ſhall they make it. † *Hebr. he ſhewed.*

9 ¶ And thou ſhalt make the Court of the Tabernacle for the Southſide, Southward: there ſhall be hangings for the Court, of fine twined linnen of an hundred cubits long, for one ſide.

10 And the twenty pillars thereof, and their twenty ſockets, ſhall be of braſſe: the hookes of the pillars, and their fillets ſhalbe of ſiluer.

11 And likewiſe for the Northſide in length, there ſhall be hangings of an hundred cubits long, and his twenty pillars, and their twenty ſockets of braſſe: the hookes of the pillars, and their fillets of ſiluer.

12 ¶ And for the breadth of the Court, on the weſtſide ſhalbe hangings of fifty cubits: their pillars tenne, and their ſockets ten.

13 And the breadth of the Court on the Eaſtſide Eaſtward, ſhall bee fifte cubits.

14 The hangings of one ſide of the gate ſhalbe fifteene cubits: their pillars three, and their ſockets three.

15 And on the other ſide ſhalbe hangings, fifteene cubits: their pillars three, and their ſockets three.

16 ¶ And for the gate of the Court ſhall be an hanging of twenty cubits of blew, and purple, and ſcarlet, and fine twined linnen, wrought with needle worke: and their pillars ſhall be foure, and their ſockets foure.

17 All the pillars round about the Court ſhalbe filletted with ſiluer: their hookes ſhalbe of ſiluer, and their ſockets of braſſe.

18 ¶ The length of the Court ſhalbe an hundred cubits, and the breadth †fifte euery where, and the height fiue cubits of fine twined linnen, and their ſockets of braſſe. † *Hebr. fifty by fifty.*

19 All the veſſels of the Tabernacle in all the ſeruice thereof, and all the pinnes thereof, and all the pinnes of the Court, ſhalbe of braſſe.

20 ¶ And thou ſhalt command the children

childꝛen of Iſrael, that they bring thee pure oyle Oliue beaten, foꝛ the light, to cauſe the lampe † to burne allwayes.

† Hebr. to aſcend vp.

21 In the Tabernacle of the Congregation without the Vaile, which is before the Teſtimony, Aaron and his ſonnes ſhall oꝛder it from euening to moꝛning before the LORD: It ſhall be a ſtatute foꝛ euer, vnto their generations, on the behalfe of the childꝛen of Iſrael.

CHAP. XXVIII.

1 Aaron and his ſonnes are ſet apart for the Prieſts office. 2 Holy garments are appointed. 6 The Ephod. 15 The breaſtplate, with twelue precious ſtones. 30 The Vrim and Thummim. 31 The robe of the Ephod, with pomegranates and belles. 36 The plate of the Miter. 39 The imbroidered coate. 40 The garments for Aarons ſonnes.

AND take thou vnto thee Aaron thy bꝛother, and his ſonnes with him, from among the childꝛen of Iſrael, that he may miniſter vnto me in the Prieſts office, euen Aaron, Nadab, and Abihu, Eleazar, and Ithamar, Aarons ſonnes.

2 And thou ſhalt make holy garments foꝛ Aaron thy bꝛother, foꝛ glory and foꝛ beauty.

3 And thou ſhalt ſpeake vnto all that are wiſe hearted, whom I haue filled with the ſpirit of wiſedome, that they may make Aarons garments to conſecrate him, that hee may miniſter vnto me in the Prieſts office.

4 And theſe are the garments which they ſhall make: a bꝛeaſtplate, and an Ephod, and a robe, and a bꝛoidered coat, a Miter, and a girdle: and they ſhall make holy garments foꝛ Aaron thy bꝛother, and his ſonnes, that hee may miniſter vnto mee in the Prieſtes office.

5 And they ſhall take gold, and blew, and purple, and ſcarlet, and fine linnen.

6 ¶ And they ſhall make the Ephod of gold, of blew and of purple, of ſcarlet, and fine twined linnen, with cunning woꝛke.

7 It ſhall haue the two ſhoulder peeces thereof, ioyned at the two edges thereof; and ſo it ſhall bee ioyned together.

‖ Or, Imbroidered.

8 And the ‖ curious girdle of the Ephod which is vpon it, ſhall bee of the ſame, according to the woꝛke thereof, euen of gold, of blew, and purple, and ſcarlet, and fine twined linnen.

9 And thou ſhalt take two Onix ſtones, and graue on them the names of the childꝛen of Iſrael:

10 Sixe of their names on one ſtone, and the other ſixe names of the reſt on the other ſtone, according to their birth:

11 * with the woꝛke of an engrauer in ſtone; like the engrauings of a ſignet ſhalt thou engraue the two ſtones, with the names of the childꝛen of Iſrael; thou ſhalt make them to be ſet in ouches of gold.

* Wiſd. 18. 24.

12 And thou ſhalt put the two ſtones vpon the ſhoulders of the Ephod, foꝛ ſtones of memoriall vnto the childꝛen of Iſrael. And Aaron ſhall beare their names before the LORD, vpon his two ſhoulders foꝛ a memoriall.

13 ¶ And thou ſhalt make ouches of gold;

14 And two chaines of pure gold at the ends; of wꝛeathen woꝛke ſhalt thou make them, and faſten the wꝛeathen chaines to the ouches.

15 ¶ And thou ſhalt make the bꝛeſtplate of Iudgement, with cunning woꝛke, after the woꝛke of the Ephod thou ſhalt make it: of gold, of blew, and of purple, and of ſcarlet, and of fine twined linnen ſhalt thou make it.

16 Foure ſquare it ſhall be being doubled; a ſpanne ſhalbe the length thereof, and a ſpan ſhalbe the bꝛeadth thereof.

17 And thou ſhalt † ſet in it ſettings of ſtones; euen foure rowes of ſtones: the firſt row ſhalbe a ‖ Sardius, a Topaz, and a Carbuncle: this ſhall be the firſt row.

† Hebr. fil in it filling: of ſtone. ‖ Or, Ruby.

18 And the ſecond row ſhall be an Emeraude, a Saphir, and a Diamond.

19 And the third row a Lygure, an Agate, and an Amethiſt.

20 And the fourth row, a Beryll, and an Onix, and a Jaſper: they ſhalbe ſet in gold in their † incloſings.

† Hebr. fillings.

21 And the ſtones ſhall bee with the names of the childꝛen of Iſrael, twelue, according to their names, like the engrauings of a ſignet: euery one with his name ſhall they bee according to the twelue tribes.

22 ¶ And thou ſhalt make vpon the bꝛeſtplate chaines at the ends, of wꝛeathen woꝛke, of pure gold.

23 And thou ſhalt make vpon the

breſtplate two rings of gold, and ſhalt put the two rings on the two endes of the breſtplate.

24 And thou ſhalt put the two wreathen chaines of gold in the two rings, which are on the ends of the breſtplate.

25 And the other two endes of the two wreathen chaines, thou ſhalt faſten in the two ouches, and put them on the ſhoulder pieces of the Ephod before it.

26 ¶ And thou ſhalt make two rings of gold, and thou ſhalt put them vpon the two ends of the breaſtplate, in the border thereof, which is in the ſide of the Ephod inward.

27 And two other rings of gold thou ſhalt make, and ſhalt put them on the two ſides of the Ephod vnderneath towards the forepart thereof, ouer againſt the other coupling thereof, aboue the curious girdle of the Ephod.

28 And they ſhall bind the breſtplate by the rings thereof, vnto the rings of the Ephod with a lace of blewe, that it may be aboue the curious girdle of the Ephod, and that the breaſtplate be not looſed from the Ephod.

29 And Aaron ſhal beare the names of the children of Iſrael in the breaſtplate of iudgement, vpon his heart, when hee goeth in vnto the holy place, for a memoriall before the LORD continually.

30 ¶ And thou ſhalt put in the breaſtplate of iudgement, the Vrim and the Thummim, and they ſhall bee vpon Aarons heart, when he goeth in before the LORD: and Aaron ſhall beare the iudgement of the children of Iſrael vpon his heart, before the LORD continually.

31 ¶ And thou ſhalt make the robe of the Ephod all of blew.

32 And there ſhall bee an hole in the top of it, in the mids thereof: it ſhall haue a binding of wouen worke, round about the hole of it, as it were the hole of an habergeon, that it be not rent.

‖ *Or skirt.* 33 ¶ And beneath vpon the ‖ hemme of it thou ſhalt make pomegranates of blew, and of purple, and of ſcarlet, round about the hemme thereof, and belles of gold betweene them round about.

34 A golden bell and a pomegranate, a golden bell and a pomegranate, vpon the hemme of the robe round about.

* *Ecclus. 45.10.* 35 *And it ſhall be vpon Aaron, to miniſter: and his ſound ſhall be heard when he goeth in vnto the holy place before the LORD, and when he commeth out, that he die not.

36 ¶ And thou ſhalt make a plate of pure gold, and graue vpon it, like the engrauings of a ſignet, HOLINES TO THE LORD.

37 And thou ſhalt put it on a blewe lace, that it may be vpon the miter; vpon the forefront of the miter it ſhall be.

38 And it ſhall be vpon Aarons forehead, that Aaron may beare the iniquitie of the holy things, which the children of Iſrael ſhall hallow, in all their holy gifts: and it ſhall be alwayes vpon his forehead, that they may be accepted before the LORD.

39 ¶ And thou ſhalt embroider the coat of fine linnen, and thou ſhalt make the miter of fine linnen, and thou ſhalt make the girdle of needle worke.

40 ¶ And for Aarons ſonnes thou ſhalt make coats, and thou ſhalt make for them girdles, and bonnets ſhalt thou make for them, for glory and for beautie.

41 And thou ſhalt put them vpon Aaron thy brother, and his ſonnes with him: and ſhalt annoint them, and † conſecrate them, and ſanctifie them, that they may miniſter vnto mee in the Prieſts office.

† *Heb. fill their hand.*

42 And thou ſhalt make them linnen breeches, to couer † their nakednes, from the loines euen vnto the thighes they ſhall † reach.

† *Heb. fleſh of their nakednesse.* † *Heb. hee.*

43 And they ſhall be vpon Aaron, & vpon his ſonnes, when they come in vnto the Tabernacle of the Congregation, or when they come neere vnto the Altar to miniſter in the holy place, that they beare not iniquitie, and die. It ſhall be a ſtatute for euer vnto him and his ſeede after him.

CHAP. XXIX.

1 The ſacrifice and ceremonies of conſecrating the Prieſts. 38 The continuall burnt offering. 45 Gods promiſe to dwell among the children of Iſrael.

AND this is the thing that thou ſhalt doe vnto them, to hallow them, to miniſter vnto me in the Prieſts office: * Take one yong bullocke, and two rammes without blemiſh,

* *Leuit. 9.2*

2 And vnleauened bread, and cakes vnlea-

vnleauened, tempered with oyle, and wafers vnleauened, annointed with oile: of wheaten flowre ſhalt thou make them.

3 And thou ſhalt put them into one baſket, and bring them in the baſket, with the bullocke and the two rammes.

4 And Aaron and his ſonnes thou ſhalt bring vnto the doore of the Tabernacle of the Congregation, and ſhalt waſh them with water.

5 And thou ſhalt take the garments, and put vpon Aaron the coat, and the robe of the Ephod, and the Ephod, and the breſtplate, and gird him with the curious girdle of the Ephod.

6 And thou ſhalt put the Miter vpon his head, and put the holy Crowne vpon the Miter.

7 Then ſhalt thou take the annointing* oyle, and powre it vpon his head, and annoint him.

8 And thou ſhalt bring his ſonnes, and put coats vpon them.

9 And thou ſhalt gird them with girdles, (Aaron and his ſonnes) and †put the bonnets on them: and the prieſts office ſhall be theirs for a perpetuall ſtatute: and thou ſhalt †* conſecrate Aaron and his ſonnes.

10 And thou ſhalt cauſe a bullocke to bee brought before the Tabernacle of the Congregation: and *Aaron and his ſonnes ſhall put their hands vpon the head of the bullocke.

11 And thou ſhalt kill the bullocke before the LORD, by the doore of the Tabernacle of the Congregation.

12 And thou ſhalt take of the blood of the bullocke, and put it vpon the hornes of the altar with thy finger, and powre all the blood beſide the bottome of the Altar.

13 And *thou ſhalt take all the fat that couereth the inwards, and ‖ the caule that is aboue the liuer, and the two kidneis, and the fat that is vpon them, and burne them vpon the altar.

14 But the fleſh of the bullocke, and his ſkinne, and his doung ſhalt thou burne with fire without the campe, it is a ſinne offering.

15 ¶ Thou ſhalt alſo take one ram, and Aaron and his ſonnes ſhall put their hands vpon the head of the ram.

16 And thou ſhalt ſlay the ramme, and thou ſhalt take his blood, and ſprinkle it round about vpon the altar.

17 And thou ſhalt cut the ramme in pieces, and waſh the inwards of him, and his legs, and put them vnto his pieces, and ‖ vnto his head.

18 And thou ſhalt burne the whole ramme vpon the Altar: it is a burnt offering vnto the LORD: It is a ſweet ſauour, an offering made by fire vnto the LORD.

19 ¶ And thou ſhalt take the other ramme: and Aaron and his ſonnes ſhall put their hands vpon the head of the ramme.

20 Then ſhalt thou kill the ramme, and take of his blood, and put it vpon the tip of the right eare of Aaron, and vpon the tip of the right eare of his ſonnes, and vpon the thumbe of their right hand, and vpon the great toe of their right foot, and ſprinckle the blood vpon the Altar round about.

21 And thou ſhalt take of the blood that is vpon the Altar, and of the anointing oyle, and ſprinkle it vpon Aaron, and vpon his garments, and vpon his ſonnes, and vpon the garments of his ſonnes with him: and hee ſhall be hallowed, and his garments, and his ſonnes, and his ſonnes garments with him.

22 Alſo thou ſhalt take of the ram the fat and the rumpe, and the fat that couereth the inwards, & the caule aboue the liuer, and the two kidneis, and the fat that is vpon them, and the right ſhoulder, for it is a ram of conſecration:

23 And one loafe of bread, and one cake of oyled bread, and one wafer out of the baſket of the vnleauened bread, that is before the LORD.

24 And thou ſhalt put all in the hands of Aaron, and in the hands of his ſonnes, and ſhalt ‖ waue them for a waue-offering before the LORD.

25 And thou ſhalt receiue them of their hands, and burne them vpon the Altar for a burnt offering, for a ſweet ſauour before the LORD: it is an offering made by fire vnto the LORD.

26 And thou ſhalt take the breſt of the ramme of Aarons conſecrations, and waue it for a waue-offering before the LORD, and it ſhalbe thy part.

27 And thou ſhalt ſanctifie the breſt of the waue-offering, and the ſhoulder of the heaue offering, which is waued, and which is heaued vp of the ramme of the conſecration, euen of that which is for Aaron, and of that which is for his ſonnes.

28 And

* Chap. 30. 25.

† Heb. bind.

† Heb. fill the hand of. * Chap. 28. 41.

* Leuit. 1. 4

* Leuit. 3. 3

‖ It ſeemeth by Anatomy, and the Hebrewe Doctors, to be the midriffe.

‖ Or, vpon.

‖ Or, ſhake to and fro.

28 And it shalbe Aarons, and his sonnes by a statute for euer, from the children of Israel: for it is an heaue offering: and it shall be an heaue offering from the children of Israel, of the sacrifice of their peace offrings, euen their heaue offering vnto the LORD.

29 ¶ And the holy garments of Aaron shall be his sonnes after him, to bee anoynted therein, and to be consecrated in them.

† *Hebr.* He *of his sonnes.*

30 And † that sonne that is Priest in his stead, shal put them on seuen dayes, when he commeth into the Tabernacle of the Congregation to minister in the holy place.

31 ¶ And thou shalt take the ramme of the consecration, and seethe his flesh in the holy place.

32 And Aaron and his sonnes shall eate the flesh of the ramme, and the * bread that is in the basket, by the doore of the Tabernacle of the Cõgregation.

* Leuit. 8. 31. matth. 12. 4.

33 And they shall eate those things, wherewith the atonement was made, to consecrate and to sanctifie them: but a stranger shall not eate thereof, because they are holy.

34 And if ought of the flesh of the consecrations, or of the bread remaine vnto the morning, then thou shalt burne the remainder with fire: it shall not be eaten, because it is holy.

35 And thus shalt thou doe vnto Aaron, and to his sonnes, according to all things which I haue commaunded thee: seuen dayes shalt thou consecrate them.

36 And thou shalt offer euery day a bullocke for a sinne offering, for atonement: and thou shalt clense the Altar, when thou hast made an atonement for it, and thou shalt anoynt it, to sanctifie it.

37 Seuen dayes thou shalt make an atonement for the Altar, and sanctifie it: and it shalbe an Altar most holy: whatsoeuer toucheth the Altar, shalbe holy.

38 ¶ Now this is that which thou shalt offer vpon the Altar; * two lambs of the first yere, day by day continually.

* Num. 28. 3.

39 The one lambe thou shalt offer in the morning: and the other lambe thou shalt offer at euen:

40 And with the one lambe a tenth deale of floure mingled with the fourth part of an Hin of beaten oyle: and the fourth part of an Hin of Wine for a drinke offering.

41 And the other lambe thou shalt offer at Euen, and shalt doe thereto, according to the meat offering of the morning, and according to the drinke offering thereof, for a sweet sauour, an offering made by fire vnto the LORD.

42 This shalbe a continuall burnt offering throughout your generations, at the doore of the Tabernacle of the Congregation, before the LORD, where I will meete you, to speake there vnto thee.

43 And there I will meet with the children of Israel: and ‖ the Tabernacle shalbe sanctified by my glory.

‖ *Or,* Israel.

44 And I will sanctifie the Tabernacle of the Congregation, and the Altar: I will sanctifie also both Aaron and his sonnes, to minister to me in the Priests office.

45 ¶ And * I will dwell amongst the children of Israel, and will be their God.

* Leuit. 26. 12. 2. cor. 6. 16.

46 And they shall know that I am the LORD their God, that brought them forth out of the land of Egypt, that I may dwell amongst them: I am the LORD their God.

CHAP. XXX.

1 The Altar of incense. 11 The ransome of soules. 17 The brasen lauer. 22 The holy anoynting oyle. 34 The composition of the perfume.

AND thou shalt make an Altar to burne incense vpon: of Shittim wood shalt thou make it.

2 A cubite shall bee the length thereof, and a cubite the breadth thereof, (foure square shall it bee) and two cubits shalbe the height thereof: the hornes thereof shalbe of the same.

3 And thou shalt ouerlay it with pure gold, the † top thereof, and the † sides thereof round about, and the hornes thereof: and thou shalt make vnto it a crowne of gold round about.

† *Hebr. the roofe or lidde.* † *Heb. walls.*

4 And two golden rings shalt thou make to it vnder the crowne of it, by the two † corners thereof, vpon the two sides of it shalt thou make it: and they shalbe for places for the staues to beare it withall.

† *Heb. Ribs.*

5 And thou shalt make the staues of Shittim wood, and ouerlay them with gold.

6 And thou shalt put it before the Vaile,

Vaile, that is by the Arke of the Teſtimonie before the Mercie-ſeat, that is, ouer the Teſtimonie where I will meet with thee.

7 And Aaron ſhall burne thereon † ſweet incenſe euery morning: when he dreſſeth the lamps he ſhal burne incenſe vpon it.

† *Hebr. incenſe of ſpices.*

8 And when Aaron ‖ lighteth the lampes † at euen, he ſhall burne incenſe vpon it, a perpetuall incenſe before the LORD, throughout your generations.

‖ *Or, ſetteth vp. heb. cauſeth to aſcend.* † *Heb. betweene the two euens.*

9 Ye ſhall offer no ſtrange incenſe thereon, nor burnt ſacrifice, nor meate offering, neither ſhall ye powre drinke offering thereon.

10 And Aaron ſhall make an atonement vpon the hornes of it once in a yeere, with the blood of the ſinne offering of atonements: once in the yeere ſhall hee make atonement vpon it, throughout your generations: it is moſt holy vnto the LORD.

11 ¶ And the LORD ſpake vnto Moſes, ſaying,

12 * When thou takeſt the ſumme of the children of Iſrael, after † their number, then ſhall they giue euery man a ranſome for his ſoule vnto the LORD, when thou numbreſt them, that there be no plague amongſt them, when thou numbreſt them.

* *Num. 1. 2. 3.* † *Heb. them that are to be numbred.*

13 This they ſhall giue, euery one that paſſeth among them that are numbred: halfe a ſhekel after the ſhekel of the Sanctuary: * A ſhekel is twenty gerahs: an halfe ſhekel ſhall be the offering of the LORD.

* *Leuit. 27. 25. num. 3. 47. ezek. 45. 12.*

14 Euery one that paſſeth among them that are numbred from twentie yeeres old and aboue, ſhall giue an offering vnto the LORD.

15 The rich ſhal not † giue more, and the poore ſhall not † giue leſſe then halfe a ſhekel, when they giue an offering vnto the LORD, to make an atonement for your ſoules.

† *Heb. multiplie.* † *Heb. diminiſh.*

16 And thou ſhalt take the atonement money of the children of Iſrael, and ſhalt appoint it for the ſeruice of the Tabernacle of the Congregation, that it may be a memoriall vnto the children of Iſrael before the LORD, to make an atonement for your ſoules.

17 ¶ And the LORD ſpake vnto Moſes, ſaying,

18 Thou ſhalt alſo make a Lauer of braſſe, and his foote alſo of braſſe, to waſh withall, and thou ſhalt put it betweene the Tabernacle of the Congregation, and the altar, and thou ſhalt put water therein.

19 For Aaron and his ſonnes ſhall waſh their hands and their feet thereat.

20 When they goe into the Tabernacle of the Congregation, they ſhall waſh with water, that they die not: or when they come neere to the altar to miniſter, to burne offering made by fire vnto the LORD.

21 So they ſhall waſh their handes and their feet, that they die not: and it ſhall be a ſtatute for euer to them, euen to him and to his ſeed throughout their generations.

22 ¶ Moreouer the LORD ſpake vnto Moſes, ſaying,

23 Take thou alſo vnto thee principall ſpices, of pure myrrhe fiue hundred ſhekels, and of ſweet cinamon halfe ſo much, euen two hundred and fifty ſhekels, and of ſweet calamus two hundred and fifte ſhekels,

24 And of Caſſia fiue hundred ſhekels, after the ſhekel of the Sanctuary, and of oyle oliue an * Hin.

* *Chap. 29. 40.*

25 And thou ſhalt make it an oyle of holy oyntment, an oyntment compound after the arte of the ‖ Apothecarie: it ſhalbe an holy anointing oyle.

‖ *Or, perfumer.*

26 And thou ſhalt anoint the Tabernacle of the Congregation therewith, and the Arke of the Teſtimonie:

27 And the Table and all his veſſels, and the Candleſticke, and his veſſels, and the Altar of incenſe:

28 And the Altar of burnt offering with all his veſſels, and the Lauer and his foot.

29 And thou ſhalt ſanctifie them, that they may bee moſt holy: whatſoeuer toucheth them, ſhall be holy.

30 And thou ſhalt annoint Aaron and his ſonnes, and conſecrate them, that they may miniſter vnto mee in the prieſts office.

31 And thou ſhalt ſpeake vnto the children of Iſrael, ſaying, This ſhall bee an holy anointing oile vnto mee, throughout your generations.

32 Vpon mans fleſh ſhall it not bee powred, neither ſhall ye make any other like it, after the compoſition of it: it is holy, and it ſhall be holy vnto you.

33 Whoſoeuer compoundeth any like it, or whoſoeuer putteth any of it vpon

vpon a ſtranger, ſhall euen be cut off from his people.

34 ¶ And the LORD ſaid vnto Moſes, Take vnto thee ſweete ſpices, Stacte, and Onicha, and Galbanum: theſe ſweete ſpices with pure frankincenſe, of each ſhall there be a like weight.

35 And thou ſhalt make it a perfume, a confection after the arte of the Apothecarie, † tempered together, pure and holy.

† Heb. ſalted

36 And thou ſhalt beat ſome of it very ſmall, and put of it before the teſtimony in the tabernacle of the Congregation, where I will meet with thee: it ſhalbe vnto you moſt holy.

37 And as for the perfume which thou ſhalt make, you ſhall not make to your ſelues, according to the compoſition thereof: it ſhall be vnto thee holy for the LORD.

38 Whoſoeuer ſhall make like vnto that, to ſmell thereto, ſhall euen bee cut off from his people.

CHAP. XXXI.

1 Bezaleel and Aholiab are called and made meet for the worke of the Tabernacle. 12 The obſeruation of the Sabbath is againe commanded. 18 Moſes receiueth the two Tables.

AND the LORD ſpake vnto Moſes, ſaying,

2 See, I haue called by name, Bezaleel the * ſonne of Uri, the ſonne of Hur, of the tribe of Judah:

* 1. Chron. 2.20.

3 And I haue filled him with the Spirit of God, in wiſedome, and in vnderſtanding, and in knowledge, and in all maner of workemanſhip,

4 To deuiſe cunning workes, to worke in golde, and in ſiluer, and in braſſe,

5 And in cutting of ſtones, to ſet them, and in caruing of timber, to worke in all maner of workemanſhip.

6 And I, behold, I haue giuen with him, Aholiab the ſonne of Ahiſamach, of the tribe of Dan, and in the hearts of all that are wiſe hearted I haue put wiſedome, that they may make all that I haue commanded thee:

7 The Tabernacle of the Congregation, and the Arke of the Teſtimony, and the Mercie ſeat that is thereupon, & all the † furniture of the Tabernacle:

† Heb. veſſels

8 And the Table, and his furniture, and the pure Candleſticke, with all his furniture, and the Altar of incenſe:

9 And the Altar of burnt offering, with all his furniture, and the Lauer and his foote:

10 And the clothes of ſeruice, and the holy garments for Aaron the Prieſt, and the garments of his ſonnes, to miniſter in the Prieſts office:

11 And the anointing oyle, and ſweet incenſe for the Holy place: according to all that I haue commanded thee, ſhall they doe.

12 ¶ And the LORD ſpake vnto Moſes, ſaying,

13 Speake thou alſo vnto the children of Iſrael, ſaying, Verely my Sabbaths ye ſhall keepe: for it is a ſigne betweene me and you, throughout your generations, that ye may know that I am the LORD, that doth ſanctifie you.

14 * Yee ſhall keepe the Sabbath therefore: for it is holy vnto you: Euery one that defileth it, ſhall ſurely be put to death: for whoſoeuer doth any worke therein, that ſoule ſhall be cut off from amongſt his people.

* Chap. 20. 8. deut. 5. 12. ezek. 20. 12.

15 Sixe dayes may worke bee done, but in the ſeuenth is the Sabbath of reſt, † holy to the LORD: whoſoeuer doth any worke in the Sabbath day, he ſhall ſurely be put to death.

† Heb. holineſſe.

16 Wherefore the children of Iſrael ſhall keepe the Sabbath, to obſerue the Sabbath throughout their generations, for a perpetuall couenant.

17 It is a ſigne betweene me and the children of Iſrael for euer: for * in ſixe dayes the LORD made heauen and earth, and on the ſeuenth day he reſted and was refreſhed.

* Gen. 1. 31 and 2. 2.

18 ¶ And he gaue vnto Moſes, when hee had made an end of communing with him vpon mount Sinai, * two tables of Teſtimonie, tables of ſtone, written with the finger of God.

* Deut. 9. 10.

CHAP. XXXII.

1 The people in the abſence of Moſes, cauſe Aaron to make a calfe. 7 God is angred thereby. 11 At the intreatie of Moſes he is appeaſed. 15 Moſes commeth downe with the Tables. 19 He breaketh them. 20 He deſtroyeth the calfe. 22 Aarons excuſe for himſelfe. 25 Moſes cauſeth the Idolaters to bee ſlaine. 30 He prayeth for the people.

AND when the people ſaw that Moſes delayed to come downe out of the mount, the people gathered themſelues together vnto

vnto Aaron, and ſaid vnto him, * Act. 7. 40. Vp, make vs gods which ſhall goe before vs: for as for this Moſes, the man that brought vs vp out of the land of Egypt, we wot not what is become of him.

2 And Aaron ſaide vnto them, Breake off the golden earerings which are in the eares of your wiues, of your ſonnes, and of your daughters, and bring them vnto me.

3 And all the people brake off the golden earerings, which were in their eares, and brought them vnto Aaron.

* Pſal. 106. 19. 1 king. 12. 28 4 * And hee receiued them at their hand, and faſhioned it with a grauing toole, after hee had made it a molten calfe: and they ſaid, Theſe be thy gods, O Iſrael, which brought thee vp out of the land of Egypt.

5 And when Aaron ſaw it, he built an altar before it, and Aaron made proclamation, and ſaid, To morrow is a feaſt to the LORD.

* 1. Cor. 10. 7. 6 And they roſe vp early on the morrow, and offered burnt offerings, and brought peace offerings: and the * people ſate downe to eate and to drinke, and roſe vp to play.

* Deut. 9. 12. 7 ¶ And the LORD ſaid vnto Moſes, * Goe, get thee downe: for thy people which thou broughteſt out of the land of Egypt, haue corrupted themſelues.

* Deut. 9, 8. 8 * They haue turned aſide quickly out of the way which I commaunded them: they haue made them a molten Calfe, and haue worſhipped it, and haue ſacrificed thereunto, and ſaide, Theſe bee thy gods, O Iſrael, which haue brought thee vp out of the land of Egypt.

* Chap. 33. 3. deut. 9 13. 9 And the LORD ſaid vnto Moſes, * I haue ſeene this people, and behold, it is a ſtiffenecked people.

10 Now therefore let me alone, that my wrath may waxe hot againſt them, and that I may conſume them: and I will make of thee a great nation.

* Pſal. 106. 25. † Hebr. the face of the Lord. 11 * And Moſes beſought † the LORD his God, and ſaid, LORD, Why doeth thy wrath waxe hot againſt thy people, which thou haſt brought forth out of the land of Egypt, with great power, and with a mighty hand?

* Num. 14. 13. 12 * Wherefore ſhould the Egyptians ſpeake and ſay, For miſchiefe did he bring them out, to ſlay them in the mountaines, & to conſume them from the face of the earth? Turne from thy fierce wrath, and repent of this euill againſt thy people.

* Gene. 12. 7. and 15. 7. and 48. 16. 13 Remember Abraham, Iſaac, and Iſrael thy ſeruants, to whom thou ſwareſt by thine owne ſelfe, and ſaideſt vnto them, * I will multiply your ſeed as the ſtarres of heauen: and all this land that I haue ſpoken of, will I giue vnto your ſeed, and they ſhall inherit it for euer.

14 And the LORD repented of the euill which he thought to doe vnto his people.

15 ¶ And Moſes turned, and went downe from the Mount, and the two Tables of the Teſtimony were in his hand: the Tables were written on both their ſides: on the one ſide, and on the other were they written.

* Chap. 31. 18. 16 And the * Tables were the worke of God, and the writing was the writing of God, grauen vpon the Tables.

17 And when Joſhua heard the noiſe of the people as they ſhouted, hee ſaid vnto Moſes, There is a noiſe of warre in the campe.

† Heb. weakneſſe. 18 And he ſaid, It is not the voyce of them that ſhout for maſtery, neither is it the voyce of them that cry for † being ouercome: but the noyſe of them that ſing doe I heare.

19 ¶ And it came to paſſe, aſſoone as he came nigh vnto the campe, that he ſaw the Calfe, and the dancing: and Moſes anger waxed hot, and he caſt the Tables out of his hands, and brake them beneath the mount.

* Deut 9. 21. 20 * And he tooke the Calfe which they had made, and burnt it in the fire, and ground it to powder, and ſtrawed it vpon the water, and made the children of Iſrael drinke of it.

21 And Moſes ſaid vnto Aaron, What did this people vnto thee, that thou haſt brought ſo great a ſinne vpon them?

22 And Aaron ſaid, Let not the anger of my lord waxe hot: thou knoweſt the people, that they are ſet on miſchiefe.

23 For they ſaid vnto me, Make vs gods which ſhall goe before vs: for as for this Moſes, the man that brought vs vp out of the land of Egypt, we wot not what is become of him.

24 And I ſaid vnto them, Whoſoeuer hath any gold, let them breake it off: So they gaue it mee: then I caſt it into the fire, & there came out this Calfe.

25 ¶ And

25 ¶ And when Moſes ſaw that the people were naked, (for Aaron had made them naked vnto their ſhame, amongſt † their enemies)

† Heb. thoſe that roſe vp againſt them.

26 Then Moſes ſtood in the gate of the campe, and ſaide, Who is on the LORDS ſide? let him come vnto mee. And all the ſonnes of Leui gathered themſelues together vnto him.

27 And hee ſaid vnto them, Thus ſaith the LORD God of Iſrael, Put euery man his ſword by his ſide, and go in and out from gate to gate throughout the campe, and ſlay euery man his brother, and euery man his companion, and euery man his neighbour.

28 And the children of Leui did according to the word of Moſes; and there fell of the people that day about three thouſand men.

29 ‖ For Moſes had ſaid, † Conſecrate your ſelues to day to the LORD, euen euery man vpon his ſonne, and vpon his brother, that he may beſtow vpon you a bleſſing this day.

‖ Or And Moſes ſaid, Conſecrate your ſelues to day to the LORD, becauſe euery man hath bene againſt his ſonne, and againſt his brother, &c. † Heb. fill your hands.

30 ¶ And it came to paſſe on the morrow, that Moſes ſaid vnto the people, Ye haue ſinned a great ſinne: And now I will goe vp vnto the LORD; peradventure I ſhall make an atonement for your ſinne.

31 And Moſes returned vnto the LORD, and ſaid, Oh, this people haue ſinned a great ſinne, and haue made them gods of gold.

32 Yet now, if thou wilt forgiue their ſinne; and if not, blot me, I pray thee, out of thy Booke, which thou haſt written.

33 And the LORD ſaid vnto Moſes, Whoſoeuer hath ſinned againſt me, him will I blot out of my Booke.

34 Therefore now goe, leade the people vnto the place of which I haue ſpoken vnto thee: Behold, mine Angel ſhall goe before thee: Neuertheleſſe in the day when I viſit, I will viſit their ſinne vpon them.

35 And the LORD plagued the people, becauſe they made the Calfe, which Aaron made.

CHAP. XXXIII.

1 The Lord refuſeth to goe as he had promiſed with the people. 4 The people murmure thereat. 7 The Tabernacle is remoued out of the Campe. 9 The Lord talketh familiarly with Moſes. 12 Moſes deſireth to ſee the Glory of God.

AND the LORD ſaid vnto Moſes, Depart, and goe vp hence, thou and the people which thou haſt brought vp out of the land of Egypt, vnto the land which I ſware vnto Abraham, to Iſaac, & to Iacob, ſaying, * Vnto thy ſeed will I giue it.

* Gene. 12. 7.

2 * And I will ſend an Angel before thee, and I will drine out the Canaanite, the Amorite, and the Hittite, and the Perizzite, the Hiuite, and the Iebuſite:

* Deut. 7. 22. Ioſh. 24. 11.

3 Vnto a land flowing with milke and hony: For I will not goe vp in the midſt of thee: for thou art a ſtiffenecked people, leſt I conſume thee in the way.

* Chap. 32 9. deut. 9. 13.

4 ¶ And when the people heard theſe euill tidings, they mourned: and no man did put on him his ornaments.

5 For the LORD had ſaide vnto Moſes, Say vnto the children of Iſrael, Ye are a ſtiffenecked people: I will come vp into the midſt of thee in a moment, & conſume thee: Therefore now put off thy ornaments from thee, that I may know what to doe vnto thee.

6 And the children of Iſrael ſtript themſelues of their ornaments, by the mount Horeb.

7 And Moſes tooke the Tabernacle, & pitched it without the campe, a farre off from the campe, and called it the Tabernacle of the Congregation: And it came to paſſe, that euery one which ſought the LORD, went out vnto the Tabernacle of the Congregation, which was without the campe.

8 And it came to paſſe when Moſes went out vnto the Tabernacle, that all the people roſe vp, and ſtood euery man at his tent doore, and looked after Moſes, vntill he was gone into the Tabernacle.

9 And it came to paſſe as Moſes entred into the Tabernacle, the cloudy pillar deſcended, and ſtood at the doore of the Tabernacle, and the Lord talked with Moſes.

10 And all the people ſaw the cloudy pillar ſtand at the Tabernacle doore: and all the people roſe vp, and worſhipped euery man in his tent doore.

11 And the LORD ſpake vnto Moſes face to face, as a man ſpeaketh vnto his friend. And he turned againe into the campe, but his ſeruant Joſhua the ſonne of Nun, a yong man, departed not out of the Tabernacle.

12 ¶ And

12 ¶ And Moſes ſaide vnto the LORD, See, thou ſayeſt vnto mee, Bring vp this people, and thou haſt not let mee know whome thou wilt ſend with me. Yet thou haſt ſaid, I knowe thee by name, and thou haſt alſo found grace in my ſight.

13 Now therefore, I pray thee, If I haue found grace in thy ſight, ſhewe mee now thy way that I may know thee, that I may find grace in thy ſight: and conſider that this nation is thy people.

14 And he ſaid, My preſence ſhall go with thee, and I will giue thee reſt.

15 And he ſaid vnto him, If thy preſence goe not with mee, carie vs not vp hence.

16 For wherein ſhall it bee knowen here, that I and thy people haue found grace in thy ſight: is it not in that thou goeſt with vs: So ſhall we be ſeparated, I and thy people, from all the people that are vpon the face of the earth.

17 And the LORD ſaid vnto Moſes, I will doe this thing alſo that thou haſt ſpoken: for thou haſt found grace in my ſight, and I know thee by name.

18 And he ſaid, I beſeech thee, ſhew me thy glory.

19 And he ſaid, I will make all my goodneſſe paſſe before thee, and I will proclaime the name of the LORD before thee: * and will bee gracious to whom I wil be gracious, and wil ſhew mercie on whom I will ſhew mercie.

*Rom.9. 15.

20 And he ſaid, Thou canſt not ſee my face: for there ſhall no man ſee mee, and liue.

21 And the LORD ſaid, Beholde, there is a place by mee, and thou ſhalt ſtand vpon a rocke.

22 And it ſhall come to paſſe, while my glory paſſeth by, that I will put thee in a clift of the rocke, and will couer thee with my hand, while I paſſe by.

23 And I wil take away mine hand, and thou ſhalt ſee my backe parts: but my face ſhall not be ſeene.

CHAP. XXXIIII.

1 The Tables are renued. 5 The Name of the Lord proclaimed. 8 Moſes intreateth God to go with them. 10 God maketh a couenant with them, repeating certaine dueties of the firſt Table. 28 Moſes after fourtie dayes in the Mount commeth downe with the Tables. 29 His face ſhineth, and he couereth it with a vaile.

AND the LORD ſaid vnto Moſes, *Hew thee two Tables of ſtone, like vnto the firſt: and I will write vpon theſe Tables, the words that were in the firſt Tables which thou brakeſt. *Deut. 10. 1.

2 And be ready in the morning, and come vp in the morning vnto mount Sinai, and preſent thy ſelfe there to me, in the top of the mount.

3 And no man ſhall *come vp with thee, neither let any man bee ſeene throughout all the mount, neither let the flockes nor herds feede before that mount. *Chap.19. 12.

4 ¶ And he hewed two Tables of ſtone, like vnto the firſt, and Moſes roſe vp earely in the morning, and went vp vnto mount Sinai, as the LORD had commanded him, and tooke in his hand the two tables of ſtone.

5 And the LORD deſcended in the cloud, and ſtood with him there, and proclaimed the Name of the LORD.

6 And the LORD paſſed by before him, and proclaimed, The LORD, The LORD God, mercifull and gracious, long ſuffering, and abundant in goodneſſe and trueth,

7 Keeping mercie for thouſands, forgiuing iniquitie and tranſgreſſion and ſinne, and that will by no meanes cleere the guiltie, *viſiting the iniquitie of the fathers vpon the children, and vpon the childrens children, vnto the third and to the fourth generation. *Exod.20. 5.deut.5.9. ierem.32. 18.

8 And Moſes made haſte, and bowed his head toward the earth, and worſhipped.

9 And he ſaid, If now I haue found grace in thy ſight, O Lord, let my Lord, I pray thee, goe amongſt vs, (for it is a ſtiffenecked people,) and pardon our iniquitie, and our ſinne, and take vs for thine inheritance.

10 ¶ And he ſaid, Behold, *I make a couenant: before all thy people, I wil doe marueiles, ſuch as haue not beene done in all the earth, nor in any nation: and all the people amongſt which thou art, ſhall ſee the worke of the LORD: for it is a terrible thing that I will doe with thee. *Deut.5.2

11 Obſerue thou that which I command thee this day: Behold, I drive out before thee the Amorite, and the Canaanite, and the Hittite, and the Perizzite, and the Hiuite, and the Jebuſite.

J 12 *Take

12 *Take heed to thy selfe, lest thou make a couenant with the inhabitants of the land whither thou goest, lest it be for a snare in the midst of thee.

13 But ye shall destroy their altars, breake their †images, and cut downe their groues.

14 For thou shalt worship no other god: for the LORD, whose name is Iealous, is a *Iealous God:

15 Lest thou make a couenant with the inhabitants of the land, and they goe a whoring after their gods, and doe sacrifice vnto their gods, and one call thee, and thou eate of his sacrifice,

16 And thou take of *their daughters vnto thy sonnes, and their daughters goe a whoring after their gods, and make thy sonnes goe a whoring after their gods.

17 Thou shalt make thee no molten gods.

18 ¶ The feast of *vnleauened bread shalt thou keepe: Seuen dayes thou shalt eate vnleauened bread, as I commanded thee in the time of the moneth Abib: for in the *moneth Abib thou camest out from Egypt.

19 *All that openeth the matrice is mine: and euery firstling amongst thy cattell, whether ore or sheepe, that is male.

20 But the firstling of an Asse thou shalt redeeme with a ‖lambe: and if thou redeeme him not, then shalt thou breake his necke. All the first borne of thy sonnes thou shalt redeeme: and none shall appeare before me *empty.

21 ¶ *Sixe dayes thou shalt worke, but on the seuenth day thou shalt rest: in earing time and in harueſt thou shalt rest.

22 ¶ * And thou shalt obserue the feast of weekes, of the first fruits of wheat harueſt, and the feast of ingathering at the †yeeres end.

23 ¶ * Thrice in the yeere shall all your men children appeare before the Lord GOD, the God of Israel.

24 For I will cast out the nations before thee, and enlarge thy borders: neither shall any man desire thy land, when thou shalt goe vp to appeare before the LORD thy God, thrice in the yeere.

25 *Thou shalt not offer the blood of my sacrifice with leauen, neither shall the sacrifice of the feast of Passeouer be left vnto the morning.

26 The first of the first fruits of thy land thou shalt bring vnto the house of the LORD thy God. Thou shalt not seethe a *kid in his mothers milke.

27 And the LORD said vnto Moses, Write thou *these words: for after the tenour of these wordes, I haue made a couenant with thee, and with Israel.

28 *And hee was there with the LORD forty dayes and forty nights: he did neither eat bread, nor drinke water: and he wrote vpon the Tables the words of the couenant, the ten †Commandements.

29 ¶ And it came to passe when Moses came downe from mount Sinai (with the two Tables of Testimony in Moses hand, when hee came downe from the mount) that Moses wist not that the skin of his face shone, while he talked with him.

30 And when Aaron and all the children of Israel saw Moses, behold, the skinne of his face shone, and they were afraid to come nigh him.

31 And Moses called vnto them, and Aaron and all the rulers of the Congregation returned vnto him, and Moses talked with them.

32 And afterward all the children of Israel came nigh: and he gaue them in commandement all that the LORD had spoken with him in mount Sinai.

33 And till Moses had done speaking with them, he put *a vaile on his face.

34 But when Moses went in before the LORD to speake with him, hee tooke the vaile off, vntill he came out: And hee came out and spake vnto the children of Israel, that which he was commanded.

35 And the children of Israel saw the face of Moses, that the skinne of Moses face shone: and Moses put the vaile vpon his face againe, vntill hee went in to speake with him.

CHAP. XXXV.

1 The Sabbath. 4 The free gifts for the Tabernacle. 20 The readinesse of the people to offer. 30 Bezaleel and Aholiab are called to the worke.

AND Moses gathered all the Congregation of the children of Israel together, and said vnto them; These are the wordes which the LORD hath commanded, that

*Chap. 23. 32. deut. 7. 2.

†*Hebr. statues.*

*Chap. 20. 5.

*1. King. 11. 2.

*Chap. 23. 15.

*Chap. 13. 4.

*Chap. 22. 29. ezech. 44. 30.

‖*Or kid.*

*Chap. 23. 15.

*Chap. 23. 12. deut. 5. 12. luke 13. 14.

*Chap. 23. 16.

†*Hebr. reuolution of the yeere.*

*Chap. 23. 14. 17. deu. 16. 16.

*Chap. 23. 18.

*Exod. 23. 19. deut. 14. 21.

*Deut. 4. 13.

*Chap. 24. 18. deut. 9. 9.

†*Hebr. words.*

*2. Cor. 3. 13.

that yee ſhould doe them.

2 *Sixe dayes ſhall worke be done, but on the ſeuenth day there ſhall be to you an †holy day, a Sabbath of reſt to the LORD: whoſoeuer doeth worke therein, ſhall be put to death.

3 Ye ſhall kindle no fire throughout your habitations vpon the Sabbath day.

4 ¶ And Moſes ſpake vnto all the Congregation of the children of Iſrael, ſaying, This is the thing which the LORD commanded, ſaying,

5 Take ye from amongſt you an offring vnto the LORD: *whoſoeuer is of a willing heart, let him bring it, an offering of the LORD, gold, and ſiluer, and braſſe,

6 And blew, and purple, and ſcarlet, and fine linnen, and goats haire,

7 And rammes ſkinnes died red, & badgers ſkinnes, and Shittim wood,

8 And oyle for the light, and ſpices for anoynting oyle, and for the ſweet incenſe:

9 And Onix ſtones, and ſtones to be ſet for the Ephod, and for the breſtplate.

10 And euery wiſe hearted among you, ſhall come and make all that the LORD hath commanded:

11 *The Tabernacle, his tent, and his couering, his taches, & his barres, his pillars, and his ſockets:

12 The Arke and the ſtaues thereof, with the Mercy ſeat, and the Vaile of the couering:

13 The Table and his ſtaues, and all his veſſels, and the Shewbread,

14 The Candleſticke alſo for the light, and his furniture, and his lamps, with the oyle for the light,

15 *And the incenſe Altar, and his ſtaues, and the anoynting oyle, and the ſweet incenſe, and the hanging for the doore, at the entring in of the Tabernacle:

16 *The Altar of burnt offering with his braſen grate, his ſtaues, and all his veſſels, the Laner and his foot:

17 The hangings of the Court, his pillars, and their ſockets, and the hanging for the doore of the Court:

18 The pinnes of the Tabernacle, and the pinnes of the Court, and their coards:

19 The cloathes of ſeruice, to doe ſeruice in the holy place, the holy garments for Aaron the Prieſt, and the garments of his ſonnes to miniſter in the Prieſts office.

20 ¶ And all the Congregation of the children of Iſrael departed from the preſence of Moſes.

21 And they came euery one whoſe heart ſtirred him vp, and euery one whom his ſpirit made willing, and they brought the LORDS offering to the worke of the Tabernacle of the Congregation, and for all his ſeruice, and for the holy garments.

22 And they came both men and women, as many as were willing hearted, and brought bracelets, and eare rings, and rings, & tablets, all iewels of gold: and euery man that offered, offered an offering of gold vnto the LORD.

23 And euery man with whom was found blew, and purple, and ſcarlet, and fine linnen, and goates haire, and red ſkinnes of rammes, and badgers ſkinnes, brought them.

24 Euery one that did offer an offering of ſiluer and braſſe, brought the LORDS offering: and euery man with whom was found Shittim wood for any worke of the ſeruice, brought it.

25 And all the women that were wiſe hearted, did ſpin with their hands, and brought that which they had ſpun, both of blew, and of purple, and of ſcarlet, and of fine linnen.

26 And all the women whoſe heart ſtirred them vp in wiſedome, ſpunne goats haire.

27 And the rulers brought Onix ſtones, and ſtones to be ſet for the Ephod, and for the breſtplate:

28 And *ſpice, and oyle for the light, and for the anoynting oyle, and for the ſweet incenſe.

29 The children of Iſrael brought a willing offering vnto the LORD, euery man and woman, whoſe heart made them willing to bring for all maner of worke, which the LORD had commanded to be made by the hands of Moſes.

30 ¶ And Moſes ſaid vnto the children of Iſrael, See, *the LORD hath called by name Bezaleel the ſonne of Uri, the ſonne of Hur, of the tribe of Judah.

31 And he hath filled him with the Spirit of God, in wiſedome, in vnderſtanding, and in knowledge, and in all maner of workemanſhip:

32 And to deuiſe curious workes, to

* Chap. 20. 9. leuit. 23 3. deut. 5. 12. luke 13. 14.
† *Hebr. Helineſſe.*
* Chap. 25. 2.
* Chap. 26. 31.
* Chap. 30. 1.
* Chap. 27. 1.
* Chap. 30. 23.
* Chap. 31 2.

worke in gold, & in siluer, and in brasse,
33 And in the cutting of stones, to set them, and in caruing of wood, to make any maner of cunning worke.
34 And he hath put in his heart that he may teach, both he and Aholiab the sonne of Ahisamach of the tribe of Dan.
35 Them hath hee filled with wisedome of heart, to worke all manner of worke, of the ingrauer, and of the cunning workeman, and of the embroiderer, in blew, and in purple, in scarlet, and in fine linnen, and of the weauer, euen of them that doe any worke, and of those that deuise cunning worke.

CHAP. XXXVI.

1 The offerings are deliuered to the workemen.
5 The liberalitie of the people is restrained.
8 The curtaines of Cherubims. 14 The curtaines of goats haire. 19 The couering of skinnes. 20 The boards with their sockets.
31 The barres. 35 The vaile. 37 The hanging for the doore.

THen wrought Bezaleel and Aholiab, and euery wise hearted man, in whome the LORD put wisedome and vnderstanding, to know how to worke all maner of worke for the seruice of the Sanctuary, according to all that the LORD had commanded.
2 And Moses called Bezaleel and Aholiab, and euery wise hearted man, in whose heart the LORD had put wisedome, euen euery one whose heart stirred him vp to come vnto the worke to doe it.
3 And they receiued of Moses all the offering which the children of Israel had brought, for the worke of the seruice of the Sanctuarie, to make it withall. And they brought yet vnto him free offerings euery morning.
4 And al the wise men that wrought all the worke of the Sanctuary, came euery man from his worke which they made.
5 ¶ And they spake vnto Moses, saying, The people bring much more then enough for the seruice of the worke which the LORD commanded to make.
6 And Moses gaue commandement, and they caused it to bee proclaimed throughout the campe, saying, Let neither man nor woman make any more worke for the offering of the Sanctuarie: so the people were restrained from bringing.
7 For the stuffe they had was sufficient for all the worke to make it, and too much.
8 ¶ * And euery wise hearted man, among them that wrought the worke of the Tabernacle, made ten curtaines, of fine twined linnen, and blew, and purple, and scarlet: with Cherubims of cunning worke made he them. * Chap. 26. 3.4.
9 The length of one curtaine was twentie & eight cubites, and the breadth of one curtaine foure cubites: the curtaines were all of one sise.
10 And he coupled the fiue curtaines one vnto another: and the other fiue curtaines he coupled one vnto another.
11 And he made loopes of blew, on the edge of one curtaine, from the seluedge in the coupling: likewise hee made in the vtternost side of another curtaine, in the coupling of the second.
12 * Fiftie loopes made he in one curtaine, and fiftie loopes made hee in the edge of the curtaine which was in the coupling of the second: the loopes held one curtaine to another. * Chap. 26. 10.
13 And he made fiftie taches of gold, and coupled the curtaines one vnto another with the taches. So it became one tabernacle.
14 ¶ And he made curtaines of goats haire, for the tent ouer the Tabernacle: eleuen curtaines he made them.
15 The length of one curtaine was thirtie cubites, and foure cubites was the breadth of one curtaine: the eleuen curtaines were of one sise.
16 And he coupled fiue curtaines by themselues, and sixe curtaines by themselues.
17 And he made fiftie loopes vpon the vtternost edge of the curtaine in the coupling, and fiftie loopes made he vpon the edge of the curtaine, which coupleth the second.
18 And he made fiftie taches of brasse to couple the tent together that it might be one.
19 And he made a couering for the tent of raunes skinnes died red, and a couering of badgers skinnes aboue that.
20 ¶ And hee made boards for the Tabernacle of Shittim wood, standing vp.
21 The length of a board was ten cubites,

cubites, and the breadth of a board one cubite and a halfe.

22 One board had two tenons, equally distant one from another: thus did he make for all the boards of the tabernacle.

23 And he made boards for the Tabernacle: twentie boards for the South side, Southward.

24 And fourtie sockets of silver hee made vnder the twentie boards: two sockets vnder one board for his two tenons, and two sockets vnder another board, for his two tenons.

25 And for the other side of the Tabernacle which is toward the North corner, he made twentie boards.

26 And their fourtie sockets of silver: two sockets vnder one board, and two sockets vnder another board.

27 And for the sides of the Tabernacle Westward, he made sixe boards.

28 And two boards made he for the corners of the Tabernacle, in the two sides.

† *Heb. twinned.* 29 And they were † coupled beneath and coupled together at the head thereof, to one ring: thus hee did to both of them in both the corners.

† *Heb. two sockets, two sockets vnder one board.* * *Chap. 25. 18. & 30 5.* 30 And there were eight boards, and their sockets were sixteene sockets of silver: vnder † euery board two sockets.

31 ¶ And he made * barres of Shittim Wood: fiue for the boards of the one side of the Tabernacle,

32 And fiue barres for the boards of the other side of the Tabernacle, and fiue barres for the boards of the Tabernacle for the sides Westward.

33 And he made the middle barre to shoot thorow the boards from the one end to the other.

34 And he ouerlaid the boards with gold, and made their rings of golde to be places for the barres, and ouerlaide the barres with gold.

35 ¶ And he made a Vaile of blew, and purple, and scarlet, and fine twined linnen: With Cherubims made he it of cunning worke.

36 And he made thereunto foure pillars of Shittim wood, and ouerlaide them with golde: their hookes were of gold: and he cast for them foure sockets of silver.

† *Hebr. the worke of a needle worker or embroiderer.* 37 ¶ And hee made an hanging for the Tabernacle doore of blew and purple, and scarlet, and fine twined linnen, † of needle worke,

38 And the fiue pillars of it with their hooks: and he ouerlaid their chapiters and their fillets with gold: but their fiue sockets were of brasse.

CHAP. XXXVII.

1 The Arke. 6 The Mercie seat with Cherubims. 10 The Table with his vessels. 17 The Candlesticke with his lamps and instruments. 25 The Altar of incense. 29 The anointing oyle and sweet incense.

AND Bezaleel made * the Arke of Shittim wood: two cubites and a halfe was the length of it, and a cubite and a halfe the breadth of it, and a cubite and a halfe the height of it. * *Chap. 25 10.*

2 And he ouerlaid it with pure gold within & without, and made a crowne of gold to it round about.

3 And hee cast for it foure rings of gold, to be set by the foure corners of it: euen two rings vpon the one side of it, and two rings vpon the other side of it.

4 And he made staues of Shittim Wood, and ouerlaid them with gold.

5 And hee put the staues into the rings, by the sides of the Arke, to beare the Arke.

6 ¶ And he made the * Mercie seat of pure gold: two cubites and an halfe was the length thereof, and one cubite and an halfe the breadth thereof. * *Chap. 25. 17.*

7 And he made two Cherubims of gold, beaten out of one piece made hee them, on the two ends of the Mercie seate:

8 One Cherub ‖ on the end on this side, and another Cherub ‖ on the other end, on that side: out of the Mercie seat made hee the Cherubims on the two ends thereof. ‖ *Or, out of &c.* ‖ *Or, out of &c.*

9 And the Cherubims spread out their wings on high, and couered with their wings ouer the Mercie seat with their faces one to another: euen to the Mercie seat ward were the faces of the Cherubims.

10 ¶ And hee made the Table of Shittim Wood: two cubites was the length thereof, and a cubite the breadth thereof, and a cubite and a halfe the height thereof.

11 And he ouerlaid it with pure gold, and made thereunto a crowne of gold round about.

12 Also he made thereunto a border of

an handbreadth, round about: and made a crowne of gold for the border thereof round about.

13 And hee caſt for it foure rings of gold, and put the rings vpon the foure corners that were in the foure feete thereof.

14 Ouer against the border were the rings, the places for the ſtaues, to beare the Table.

15 And he made the ſtaues of Shittim wood, and ouerlayed them with gold, to beare the Table.

16 And hee made the veſſels which were vpon the Table, his *diſhes, and his ſpoones, and his bowles, and his couers ‖ to couer withall, of pure gold.

17 ¶ And he made the *Candleſticke of pure gold, of beaten worke made he the Candleſticke, his ſhaft & his branch, his bowles, his knops, and his flowers were of the ſame.

18 And ſixe branches going out of the ſides thereof: three branches of the candleſticke out of the one ſide thereof, and three branches of the candleſticke out of the other ſide thereof.

19 Three bowles made he after the faſhion of almonds, in one branch, a knop and a flower: and three bowles made like almonds, in another branch, a knop and a flower: ſo throughout the ſixe branches, going out of the Candleſticke.

20 And in the candleſticke were foure bowles made like almonds, his knops, and his flowers:

21 And a knop vnder two branches of the ſame, & a knop vnder two branches of the ſame, and a knop vnder two branches of the ſame, according to the ſixe branches going out of it.

22 Their knops and their branches were of the ſame: all of it was one beaten worke of pure gold.

23 And he made his ſeuen lampes, and his ſnuffers, and his ſnuffe-diſhes of pure gold.

24 Of a talent of pure gold made he it, and all the veſſels thereof.

25 ¶ * And he made the incenſe Altar of Shittim wood: the length of it was a cubit, and the breadth of it a cubit: it was foure ſquare, and two cubites was the height of it; the hornes thereof were of the ſame.

26 And he ouerlayed it with pure gold, both the top of it and the ſides thereof round about, and the hornes of it: alſo he made vnto it a crowne of gold round about.

27 And he made two rings of gold for it vnder the crowne thereof, by the two corners of it, vpon the two ſides thereof, to bee places for the ſtaues to beare it withall.

28 And he made the ſtaues of Shittim wood, and ouerlayed them with gold.

29 ¶ And he made * the holy anoynting oyle, and the pure incenſe of ſweet ſpices, according to the worke of the Apothecary.

CHAP. XXXVIII.

1 The Altar of burnt offerings. 8 The Lauer of braſſe. 9 The Court. 21 The ſumme of that the people offered.

AND * he made the Altar of burnt offring of Shittim wood: fiue cubits was the length thereof, and fiue cubits the breadth thereof: it was foure ſquare, and three cubits the height thereof.

2 And hee made the hornes thereof on the foure corners of it: the hornes thereof were of the ſame, and he ouerlayed it with braſſe.

3 And he made all the veſſels of the Altar, the pots and the ſhouels, and the baſons, and the fleſhhookes, and the firepannes: all the veſſels thereof made he of braſſe.

4 And he made for the Altar a braſen grate of networke, vnder the compaſſe thereof, beneath vnto the midſt of it.

5 And hee caſt foure rings for the foure ends of the grate of braſſe, to bee places for the ſtaues.

6 And he made the ſtaues of Shittim wood, and ouerlayed them with braſſe.

7 And hee put the ſtaues into the rings on the ſides of the Altar, to beare it withall; hee made the Altar hollow with boards.

8 ¶ And hee made the Lauer of braſſe, and the foot of it of braſſe, of the ‖ looking glaſſes of the women † aſſembling, which aſſembled at the doore of the Tabernacle of the Congregation.

9 ¶ And he made the Court: on the Southſide Southward, the hangings of the Court were of fine twined linnen, a hundred cubits.

10 Their

* Chap. 25. 29.
‖ Or, to powre out withall.
* Chap. 25. 31.
* Chap 30 34
* Chap. 30 35.
* Chap. 27. 1.
‖ Or, braſen glaſſes. † Hebr Aſſembling by troupes.

10 Their pillars were twenty, and their braſen ſockets twentie: the hooks of the pillars, and their fillets were of ſiluer.

11 And for the North ſide, the hangings were an hundred cubites, their pillars were twentie, and their ſockets of braſſe twentie: the hoopes of the pillars, and their fillets of ſiluer.

12 And for the Weſt ſide were hangings of fiftie cubites, their pillars ten, and their ſockets ten: the hookes of the pillars, and their fillets of ſiluer.

13 And for the Eaſt ſide Eaſtward fiftie cubites.

14 The hangings of the one ſide of the gate were fifteene cubites, their pillars three, and their ſockets three.

15 And for the other ſide of the court gate on this hand and that hand were hangings of fifteene cubites, their pillars three, and their ſockets three.

16 All the hangings of the court round about, were of fine twined linnen.

17 And the ſockets for the pillars were of braſſe, the hookes of the pillars, and their fillets of ſiluer, and the ouerlaying of their chapiters of ſiluer, and all the pillars of the court were filleted with ſiluer.

18 And the hanging for the gate of the Court was needle worke, of blew, and purple, and ſcarlet, and fine twined linnen: and twentie cubites was the length, and the height in the breadth was fiue cubites, anſwerable to the hangings of the Court.

19 And their pillars were foure, and their ſockets of braſſe foure, their hookes of ſiluer, and the ouerlaying of their chapiters, & their fillets of ſiluer.

* Chap. 27. 19. 20 And all the *pinnes of the Tabernacle, and of the court round about, were of braſſe.

21 ¶ This is the ſumme of the Tabernacle, euen of the Tabernacle of Teſtimonie, as it was counted, according to the commaundement of Moſes, for the ſeruice of the Leuites, by the hand of Ithamar, ſon to Aaron the Prieſt.

22 And Bezaleel the ſonne of Uri, the ſonne of Hur, of the tribe of Iudah, made all that the LORD commanded Moſes.

23 And with him was Aholiab, ſonne of Ahiſamach, of the tribe of Dan, an engrauer, and a cunning workeman, and an embroiderer in blew, and in purple, and in ſcarlet, and fine linnen.

24 All the gold that was occupied for the worke in all the worke of the holy place, euen the gold of the offring, was twentie and nine talents, and ſeuen hundred and thirtie ſhekels, after the ſhekel of the Sanctuary.

25 And the ſiluer of them that were numbred of the Congregation, was an hundred talents, and a thouſand, ſeuen hundred and threeſcore and fifteene ſhekels, after the ſhekel of the Sanctuary.

26 A Bekah for † euery man, that is, halfe a ſhekel, after the ſhekel of the Sanctuary, for euery one that went to be numbred, from twentie yeeres olde and vpward, for ſixe hundred thouſand, and three thouſand, and fiue hundred, and fiftie men. † Heb. a poll.

27 And of the hundred talents of ſiluer, were caſt the ſockets of the Sanctuary, and the ſockets of the vaile: an hundred ſockets of the hundred talents, a talent for a ſocket.

28 And of the thouſand, ſeuen hundred, ſeuentie and fiue ſhekels, he made hookes for the pillars, and ouerlaide their chapiters, and filleted them.

29 And the braſſe of the offring was ſeuentie talents, and two thouſand and foure hundred ſhekels.

30 And therewith he made the ſockets to the doore of the Tabernacle of the Congregation, and the braſen Altar, and the braſen grate for it, and all the veſſels of the Altar,

31 And the ſockets of the court round about, and the ſockets of the court gate, and all the pinnes of the Tabernacle, and all the pinnes of the court round about.

CHAP. XXXIX.

1 The clothes of ſeruice and holy garments. 2 The Ephod. 8 The Breſtplate. 22 The robe of the Ephod. 27 The Coates, Miter and girdle of fine linnen. 30 The plate of the holy Crowne. 32 All is viewed and approued by Moſes.

AND of the blew, and purple, and ſcarlet, they made clothes of ſeruice, to doe ſeruice in the holy place, and *made the holy garments for Aaron, as the LORD commanded Moſes. * Chap. 31. 10. and 35 19.

2 And he made the Ephod of gold, blew, and purple, and ſcarlet, and fine twined linnen.

3 And they did beate the golde into thinne

thinne plates, and cut it into wiers, to worke it in the blew, and in the purple, and in the ſcarlet, and in the fine linnen, with cunning worke.

4 They made ſhoulder pieces for it, to couple it together; by the two edges was it coupled together.

5 And the curious girdle of his Ephod that was vpon it, was of the ſame, according to the worke thereof: of gold, blew, and purple, and ſcarlet, and fine twined linnen, as the LORD commanded Moſes.

*Chap. 28. 9. 6 ¶ * And they wrought Onix ſtones enclоſed in ouches of gold, graven as ſignets are graven, with the names of the children of Iſrael.

7 And hee put them on the ſhoulders of the Ephod, that they ſhould be ſtones for a *memoriall to the children of Iſrael, as the LORD commanded Moſes.

*Chap. 28. 12. 8 ¶ And he made the breſtplate of cunning worke, like the worke of the Ephod, of gold, blew, and purple, and ſcarlet, and fine twined linnen.

9 It was foure ſquare, they made the breſtplate double: a ſpanne was the length thereof, and a ſpanne the breadth thereof being doubled.

‖ Or, Ruby. 10 And they ſet in it foure rowes of ſtones: the firſt row was a ‖ Sardius, a Topaz, and a Carbuncle: this was the firſt row.

11 And the ſecond row an Emeraude, a Saphire and a Diamond.

12 And the third row a Lygure, an Agate, and an Amethiſt.

13 And the fourth row, a Beryll, an Onix and a Jaſper: they were enclоſed in ouches of gold in their incloſings.

14 And the ſtones were according to the names of the children of Iſrael, twelue according to their names, like the ingrauings of a ſignet, euery one with his name, according to the twelue tribes.

15 And they made vpon the breſtplate chaines, at the ends, of wrethen worke of pure gold.

16 And they made two ouches of gold, and two gold rings: and put the two rings in the two ends of the breſtplate.

17 And they put the two wreathen chaines of golde in the two rings on the ends of the breſtplate.

18 And the two ends of the two wreathen chaines they faſtened in the two ouches and put them on the ſhoulder pieces of the Ephod, before it.

19 And they made two rings of gold, and put them on the two ends of the breſt plate vpon the border of it, which was on the ſide of the Ephod inward.

20 And they made two other golden rings, and put them on the two ſides of the Ephod vnderneath, toward the forepart of it, ouer against the other coupling thereof, aboue the curious girdle of the Ephod.

21 And they did bind the breſt plate by his rings vnto the rings of the Ephod, with a lace of blew, that it might be aboue the curious girdle of the Ephod, and that the breſt plate might not bee looſed from the Ephod, as the LORD commanded Moſes.

22 ¶ And he made the robe of the Ephod of wouen worke, all of blew.

23 And there was a hole in the midſt of the robe as the hole of an habergeon, with a band round about the hole, that it ſhould not rent.

24 And they made vpon the hemmes of the robe pomegranates, of blew, and purple, and ſcarlet, and twined linnen.

*Chap. 28. 33. 25 And they made * belles of pure gold, and put the belles betweene the pomegranates, vpon the hemme of the robe, round about betweene the pomegranates.

26 A bell and a pomegranate, a bell and a pomegranate round about the hemme of the robe to miniſter in, as the LORD commanded Moſes.

27 ¶ And they made coats of fine linnen, of wouen worke, for Aaron and for his ſonnes.

*Chap. 28. 42. 28 And a mitre of fine linnen, and goodly bonnets of fine linnen, and *linnen breeches of fine twined linnen,

29 And a girdle of fine twined linnen and blew, and purple, and ſcarlet of needle worke, as the LORD commanded Moſes.

*Chap. 28. 36. 30 ¶ And they made the plate of the holy Crowne of pure gold, and wrote vpon it a writing, like to the engrauings of a ſignet, * HOLINES TO THE LORD.

31 And they tied vnto it a lace of blew to faſten it on high vpon the mitre, as the LORD commanded Moſes.

32 ¶ Thus was all the worke of the Tabernacle of the tent of the Congregation finiſhed: and the children of Iſrael did according to all that the LORD commanded Moſes, ſo did they.

33 ¶ And

33 ¶ And they brought the Tabernacle vnto Moses, the tent, and all his furniture, his taches, his boards, his barres, and his pillars, and his sockets,
34 And the couering of rammes skinnes died red, and the couering of badgers skinnes, and the vaile of the couering:
35 The Arke of the Testimony, and the staues thereof, and the Mercie seat,
36 The Table, and all the vessels thereof, and the Shewbread:
37 The pure Candlesticke, with the lampes thereof, euen with the lampes to be set in order, and all the vessels thereof, and the oyle for light:
38 And the golden altar, and the anointing oyle, and the † sweet incense, and the hanging for the Tabernacle doore:
39 The brasen altar, and his grate of brasse, his staues, and all his vessels, the lauer and his foote:
40 The hangings of the Court, his pillars, and his sockets, and the hanging for the court gate, his coards, and his pinnes, and all the vessels of the seruice of the Tabernacle, for the tent of the Congregation:
41 The clothes of seruice to doe seruice in the holy place, and the holy garments for Aaron the Priest, and his sonnes garments to minister in the Priests office.
42 According to all that the LORD commanded Moses, so the children of Israel made all the worke.
43 And Moses did looke vpon all the worke, and behold, they had done it as the LORD had commanded, euen so had they done it: and Moses blessed them.

† *Heb. the incense of sweet spices.*

CHAP XL.

1 The Tabernacle is commanded to be reared, 9 and anointed. 13 Aaron and his sonnes to be sanctified. 16 Moses performeth all things accordingly. 34 A cloude couereth the Tabernacle.

AND the LORD spake vnto Moses, saying,
2 On the first day of the first moneth shalt thou set vp the Tabernacle of the Tent of the Congregation.
3 And thou shalt put therein the Arke of the Testimonie, and couer the Arke with the Vaile:
4 And * thou shalt bring in the Table, and set in order † the things that are to be set in order vpon it, and thou shalt bring in the Candlesticke, and light the lampes thereof.
5 And thou shalt set the Altar of gold for the incense before the Arke of the Testimonie, and put the hanging of the doore to the Tabernacle.
6 And thou shalt set the Altar of the burnt offering, before the doore of the Tabernacle of the Tent of the Congregation.
7 And thou shalt set the Lauer betweene the Tent of the Congregation and the Altar, and shalt put water therein.
8 And thou shalt set vp the Court round about, and hang vp the hanging at the Court gate.
9 And thou shalt take the annoynting oyle, and annoynt the Tabernacle and all that is therein, and shalt hallow it, and all the vessels thereof: and it shalbe holy.
10 And thou shalt annoynt the Altar of the burnt offering, and all his vessels, and sanctifie the Altar: and it shalbe an Altar † most Holy.
11 And thou shalt annoynt the Lauer and his foot, and sanctifie it.
12 And thou shalt bring Aaron and his sonnes vnto the doore of the Tabernacle of the Congregation, and wash them with water.
13 And thou shalt put vpon Aaron the holy garments, and anoynt him, and sanctifie him, that he may minister vnto me in the Priests office.
14 And thou shalt bring his sonnes, and clothe them with coats.
15 And thou shalt anoynt them, as thou didst anoynt their father, that they may minister vnto mee in the Priests office: For their anoynting shall surely be an euerlasting Priesthood, throughout their generations.
16 Thus did Moses: according to all that the LORD commanded him, so did he.
17 ¶ And it came to passe in the first moneth, in the second yeere, on the first day of the moneth, that the * Tabernacle was reared vp.
18 And Moses reared vp the Tabernacle, and fastened his sockets, and set vp the boards thereof, and put in the barres thereof, and reared vp his pillars.
19 And he spread abroad the tent ouer the Tabernacle, and put the couering

* Chap. 26. 35.
† *Heb. the order thereof.*

† *Heb. Holines of Holinesse.*

* Num. 7. 1.

ring

ring of the Tent aboue vpon it, as the LORD commanded Moſes.

20 ¶ And he tooke and put the teſtimony into the Arke, and ſet the ſtaues on the Arke, and put the Mercie-ſeat aboue vpon the Arke.

21 And he brought the Arke into the Tabernacle, and * ſet vp the Vaile of the couering, and couered the Arke of the Teſtimony, as the LORD commanded Moſes.

* Chap. 35. 12.

22 ¶ And hee put the Table in the Tent of the Congregation, vpon the ſide of the Tabernacle Northward, without the Vaile.

23 And he ſet the bread in order vpon it, before the LORD, as the LORD had commanded Moſes.

24 ¶ And he put the candleſticke in the Tent of the Congregation, ouer against the Table, on the ſide of the Tabernacle Southward.

25 And he lighted the lampes before the LORD, as the LORD commanded Moſes.

26 ¶ And he put the golden Altar in the Tent of the Congregation, before the Vaile.

27 And he burnt ſweet incenſe thereon, as the LORD commanded Moſes.

28 ¶ And hee ſet vp the hanging, at the doore of the Tabernacle.

29 And he put the Altar of burnt offering by the doore of the Tabernacle of the Tent of the Congregation, and offered vpon it the burnt offering, and the meat offring, as * the LORD commanded Moſes.

* Exod. 30. 9

30 ¶ And he ſet the Lauer betweene the Tent of the Congregation and the Altar, & put water there, to waſh withall.

31 And Moſes, and Aaron and his ſonnes, waſhed their hands, and their feet thereat.

32 When they went into the Tent of the Congregation, and when they came neere vnto the Altar, they waſhed, as the LORD commanded Moſes.

33 And hee reared vp the Court round about the Tabernacle, and the Altar, & ſet vp the hanging of the Court gate: ſo Moſes finiſhed the worke.

34 ¶ * Then a cloud couered the Tent of the Congregation, and the glory of the LORD filled the Tabernacle.

* Numb. 9. 15. 1. king. 8. 10.

35 And Moſes was not able to enter into the Tent of the Congregation, becauſe the cloud abode thereon, and the glory of the LORD filled the Tabernacle.

36 And when the cloud was taken vp from ouer the Tabernacle, the children of Iſrael † went onward in all their iourneys:

† Hebr. iourneyed.

37 But if the cloud were not taken vp, then they iourneyed not, till the day that it was taken vp.

38 For the cloud of the LORD was vpon the Tabernacle by day, and fire was on it by night, in the ſight of all the houſe of Iſrael, throughout all their iourneys.

¶ THE THIRD BOOKE of Moſes, called Leuiticus.

CHAP. I.

1 The burnt offerings 3 Of the herd, 10 Of the flockes, 13 Of the foules.

AND the LORD called vnto Moſes, and ſpake vnto him out of the Tabernacle of the Congregation, ſaying,

2 Speake vnto the children of Iſrael, and ſay vnto them, If any man of you bring an offering vnto the LORD, ye ſhall bring your offering of the cattell, euen of the herd, and of the flocke.

3 * If his offering be a burnt ſacrifice of the herd, let him offer a male without blemiſh: he ſhall offer it of his owne voluntary will, at the doore of the Tabernacle of the Congregation before the LORD.

* Exod. 29 10.

4 And he ſhall put his hand vpon the

the head of the burnt offering: and it shall be accepted for him to make atonement for him.

5 And he shall kill the bullocke before the LORD: and the Priests Arons sonnes shall bring the blood, and sprinkle the blood round about vpon the altar, that is by the doore of the Tabernacle of the Congregation.

6 And hee shall flay the burnt offering, and cut it into his pieces.

7 And the sonnes of Aaron the Priest shall put fire vpon the Altar, and lay the wood in order vpon the fire.

8 And the Priests Aarons sonnes shall lay the parts, the head and the fat in order vpon the wood that is in the fire which is vpon the altar.

9 But the inwards and his legges shall he wash in water, and the Priest shall burne all on the altar, to be a burnt sacrifice, an offering made by fire, of a sweet sauour vnto the LORD.

10 ¶ And if his offring be of the flocks, namely of the sheepe, or of the goates for a burnt sacrifice, he shall bring it a male without blemish.

11 And hee shall kill it on the side of the Altar Northward, before the LORD: and the Priestes Aarons sonnes shall sprinkle his blood round about vpon the altar.

12 And he shall cut it into his pieces, with his head and his fat: and the Priest shall lay them in order on the wood that is on the fire, which is vpon the altar:

13 But hee shall wash the inwards and the legs with water, and the Priest shall bring it all, and burne it vpon the altar: it is a burnt sacrifice, an offering made by fire, of a sweet sauour vnto the LORD.

14 ¶ And if the burnt sacrifice for his offring to the LORD be of foules, then he shall bring his offering of turtle doues, or of young pigeons.

15 And the Priest shall bring it vnto the altar, and ‖ Wring off his head, and burne it on the altar: and the blood thereof shall be wrung out at the side of the altar.

16 And he shall plucke away his crop with ‖ his feathers, and cast it beside the altar on the East part, by the place of the ashes.

17 And hee shall cleaue it with the wings thereof, but shall not diuide it asunder: And the Priest shall burne it vpon the altar, vpon the wood that is vpon the fire: it is a burnt sacrifice, an offering made by fire of a sweet sauour vnto the LORD.

‖ Or, *pinch off the head with the naile.*

‖ Or *the filth thereof.*

CHAP. II.

1 The meate offering of flower with oile and incense, 4 either baken in the ouen, 5 or on a plate, 7 or in a frying pan, 12 Or of the first fruits in the eare. 13 The salt of the meate offering.

AND when any will offer a meate offering vnto the LORD, his offring shall be of fine flowre: and hee shall powre oyle vpon it, and put frankincense thereon.

2 And he shall bring it to Aarons sonnes the Priests: and hee shall take thereout his handfull of the flowre thereof, and of the oile thereof, with all the frankincense thereof, and the Priest shall burne the memoriall of it vpon the altar, to be an offering made by fire of a sweet sauour vnto the LORD.

3 And *the remnant of the meat offering shall be Aarons and his sonnes: it is a thing most holy of the offerings of the LORD made by fire.

* Ecclus. 7. 31.

4 ¶ And if thou bring an oblation of a meate offering baken in the ouen, it shall bee an vnleauened cake of fine flowre mingled with oyle, or vnleauened wafers anointed with oyle.

5 ¶ And if thy oblation be a meate offering baken ‖ in a panne, it shall bee of fine flowre vnleauened, mingled with oyle.

‖ Or, *on a flat plate* or, *slice.*

6 Thou shalt part it in pieces, and powre oyle thereon: it is a meate offering.

7 ¶ And if thy oblation be a meate offering baken in the frying pan, it shalbe made of fine flowre with oyle.

8 And thou shalt bring the meat offering that is made of these things vnto the LORD, and when it is presented vnto the Priest, he shall bring it vnto the Altar.

9 And the Priest shall take from the meat offering *a memoriall thereof, and shall burne it vpon the Altar, it is an *offering made by fire of a sweet sauour vnto the LORD.

* Verse 2.
* Exod. 29. 18.

10 And that which is left of the meat offering, shalbe Aarons and his sonnes: It is a thing most holy, of the offerings of the LORD made by fire.

11 No

11 No meat offering, which ye shall bring vnto the LORD, shall be made with leauen: For ye shall burne no leauen, nor any hony, in any offering of the LORD made by fire.

12 ¶ As for the oblation of the first fruits, yee shall offer them vnto the LORD, but they shall not † be burnt on the Altar for a sweet sauour.

† Hebr. ascend.

13 And euery oblation of thy meat offering * shalt thou season with salt; neither shalt thou suffer the salt of the Couenant of thy God to bee lacking from thy meat offering: with all thine offerings thou shalt offer salt.

* Marke 9. 49.

14 And if thou offer a meat offering of thy first fruits vnto the LORD, thou shalt offer for the meat offering of thy first fruits, greene eares of corne dried by the fire, euen corne beaten out of full eares.

15 And thou shalt put oyle vpon it, and lay frankincense theron; it is a meat offering.

16 And the Priest shall burne the memorall of it, part of the beaten corne thereof, and part of the oyle thereof, with all the frankincense thereof: it is an offering made by fire vnto the LORD.

CHAP. III.

1 The meat offering of the herde, 6 of the flocke, 7 either a lambe, 12 or a goat.

AND if his oblation be a sacrifice of peace offering, if hee offer it of the herd, whether it be a male or female, he shal offer it without blemish before the LORD.

2 And he shall lay his hand vpon the head of his offering, and kill it at the doore of the Tabernacle of the Congregation: and Aarons sonnes the Priests shall sprinckle the blood vpon the Altar round about.

3 And he shall offer of the sacrifice of the peace offering, an offering made by fire vnto the LORD; * the ‖ fat that couereth the inwards, and all the fat that is vpon the inwards.

* Exod. 29. 22.

‖ Or, suet.

4 And the two kidneys, and the fat that is on them, which is by the flanks: and the ‖ caule aboue the liuer with the kidneys, it shall he take away.

‖ Or, Midriffe ouer the liuer, and ouer the kidneys.

5 And Aarons sonnes shall burne it on the Altar vpon the burnt sacrifice, which is vpon the wood that is on the fire: it is an offering made by fire of a sweet sauour vnto the LORD.

6 ¶ And if his offering for a sacrifice of peace offering vnto the LORD, be of the flocke, male or female, he shall offer it without blemish.

7 If hee offer a lambe for his offering, then shall he offer it before the LORD.

8 And he shall lay his hand vpon the head of his offering, and kill it before the Tabernacle of the Congregation: And Aarons sonnes shall sprinkle the blood thereof, round about vpon the Altar.

9 And he shall offer of the sacrifice of the peace offering, an offering made by fire vnto the LORD: the fat thereof and the whole rumpe, it shall he take off hard by the backe bone: and the fat that couereth the inwards, and all the fat that is vpon the inwards.

10 And the two kidneys, and the fat that is vpon them, which is by the flankes, and the caule aboue the liuer, with the kidneys, it shall he take away.

11 And the Priest shall burne it vpon the Altar: it is the food of the offering made by fire vnto the LORD.

12 ¶ And if his offering be a goat, then he shall offer it before the LORD.

13 And he shall lay his hand vpon the head of it, and kill it before the Tabernacle of the Congregation: and the sonnes of Aaron shall sprinckle the blood thereof vpon the Altar, round about.

14 And he shall offer thereof his offering, euen an offering made by fire vnto the LORD; the fat that couereth the inwards, and al the fat that is vpon the inwards.

15 And the two kidneys, and the fat that is vpon them, which is by the flancks, and the caule aboue the liuer with the kidneys, it shall he take away.

16 And the Priest shall burne them vpon the Altar: it is the food of the offering made by fire, for a sweet sauour: * All the fat is the LORDS.

* Chap. 7. 25.

17 It shall be a perpetuall statute for your generations, throughout all your dwellings, that ye eat neither fat, nor * blood.

* Gene. 9. 4. chap. 7. 26. and 17. 14.

CHAP. IIII.

1 The sinne offering of ignorance, 3 for the Priest, 13 for the Congregation, 22 for the Ruler, 27 for any of the people.

And

AND the LORD ſpake vnto Moſes, ſaying,
2 Speake vnto the children of Iſrael, ſaying, If a ſoule ſhall ſinne through ignorance againſt any of the commandements of the LORD (concerning things which ought not to bee done) and ſhall do againſt any of them:
3 If the Prieſt that is anointed, doe ſinne according to the ſinne of the people, then let him bring for his ſinne which he hath ſinned, a yong bullocke without blemiſh, vnto the LORD for a ſinne offering.
4 And hee ſhall bring the bullocke vnto the doore of the Tabernacle of the Congregation before the LORD, and ſhall lay his hand vpon the bullockes head, and kill the bullocke before the LORD.
5 And the Prieſt that is anointed, ſhall take of the bullocks blood, and bring it to the Tabernacle of the Congregation.
6 And the Prieſt ſhall dip his finger in the blood, and ſprinkle of the blood ſeuen times before the LORD, before the Vaile of the Sanctuary.
7 And the Prieſt ſhall put ſome of the blood vpon the hornes of the Altar of ſweet incenſe before the LORD, which is in the Tabernacle of the Congregation, and ſhal powre* all the blood of the bullocke at the bottome of the altar of the burnt offering, which is at the doore of the Tabernacle of the Congregation.
8 And he ſhall take off from it all the fat of the bullocke for the ſinne offering: the fat that couereth the inwards, and all the fat that is vpon the inwards,
9 And the two kidneis, and the fat that is vpon them, which is by the flankes, and the caule aboue the liuer with the kidneis, it ſhall he take away,
10 As it was taken off from the bullocke of the ſacrifice of peace offerings: and the Prieſt ſhall burne them vpon the altar of the burnt offering.
11 *And the ſkinne of the bullocke, and all his fleſh, with his head, and with his legs, and his inwards, and his doung,
12 Euen the whole bullocke ſhall he carie foorth † without the campe, vnto a cleane place, where the aſhes are powred out, and *burne him on the wood with fire: † where the aſhes are powred out, ſhall he be burnt.
13 And if the whole Congregation of Iſrael ſinne through ignorance, *and the thing be hid from the eyes of the aſſembly, and they haue done ſomewhat againſt any of the Commandements of the LORD, concerning things which ſhould not be done, and are guilty:
14 When the ſinne which they haue ſinned againſt it, is knowen, then the Congregation ſhall offer a yong bullocke for the ſinne, and bring him before the Tabernacle of the Congregation.
15 And the Elders of the Congregation ſhall lay their hands vpon the head of the bullocke, before the LORD: and the bullocke ſhall be killed before the LORD.
16 And the Prieſt that is anointed, ſhall bring of the bullockes blood to the Tabernacle of the Congregation.
17 And the Prieſt ſhall dip his finger in ſome of the blood, and ſprinkle it ſeuen times before the LORD, euen before the vaile.
18 And he ſhal put ſome of the blood vpon the hornes of the altar, which is before the LORD, that is in the Tabernacle of the Congregation, and ſhall powre out all the blood at the bottome of the altar of the burnt offring, which is at the doore of the Tabernacle of the Congregation.
19 And he ſhall take all his fat from him, and burne it vpon the altar.
20 And he ſhall do with the bullocke as he did with the bullocke for a ſinne offring, ſo ſhall he do with this: And the Prieſt ſhall make an atonement for them, and it ſhall be forgiuen them.
21 And he ſhall carie foorth the bullocke without the campe, and burne him as he burned the firſt bullocke: it is a ſinne offering for the Congregation.
22 When a ruler hath ſinned and done ſomewhat through ignorance againſt any of the Commandements of the LORD his God, concerning things which ſhould not be done, and is guilty:
23 Or if his ſinne wherein hee hath ſinned, come to his knowledge: he ſhall bring his offering, a kid of the goates, a male without blemiſh.
24 And hee ſhall lay his hand vpon the head of the goate, and kill it in the place where they kill the burnt offering before the LORD: it is a ſinne offring.

† Heb. at the powring out of the aſher.

* Chap 5. 1, 3, 4.

* Chap. 5. 9.

* Exod. 29. 14 numb. 19. 5

† Hebr. To without the campe. * Heb 13 11.

25 And the Prieſt ſhall take of the blood of the ſinne offering with his finger, and put it vpon the hornes of the Altar of burnt offring, and ſhall powre out his blood at the bottome of the Altar of burnt offering.

26 And he ſhall burne all his fat vpon the Altar, as the fat of the ſacrifice of peace offerings: and the Prieſt ſhall make an atonement for him, as concerning his ſinne, and it ſhall be forgiuen him.

† *Hebr. any ſoule.* † *Hebr. people of the land.*

27 ¶ And if † any one of the † common people ſinne through ignorance, while he doeth ſomewhat againſt any of the commandements of the LORD, concerning things which ought not to be done, and be guilte:

28 Or if his ſinne which he hath ſinned come to his knowledge, then hee ſhall bring his offering, a kidde of the goats, a female without blemiſh, for his ſinne which he hath ſinned.

29 And he ſhall lay his hand vpon the head of the ſinne offering, and ſlay the ſin offering in the place of the burnt offering.

30 And the Prieſt ſhall take of the blood thereof with his finger, and put it vpon the hornes of the Altar of burnt offering, and ſhall powre out all the blood thereof at the bottome of the Altar.

* *Leuit. 3, 14.*

31 And * he ſhall take away all the fat thereof, as the fat is taken away from off the ſacrifice of peace offerings: and the Prieſt ſhall burne it vpon the Altar, for a * ſweet ſauour vnto the LORD, and the Prieſt ſhall make an atonement for him, and it ſhall be forgiuen him.

* *Exod. 29. 18.*

32 And if he bring a lambe for a ſinne offering, he ſhall bring it a female without blemiſh.

33 And he ſhall lay his hand vpon the head of the ſinne offering, and ſlay it for a ſinne offering, in the place where they kill the burnt offering.

34 And the Prieſt ſhall take of the blood of the ſinne offering with his finger, and put it vpon the hornes of the Altar of burnt offring, and ſhall powre out all the blood thereof at the bottome of the Altar.

35 And he ſhall take away all the fat thereof, as the fat of the lambe is taken away from the ſacrifice of the peace offerings: and the Prieſt ſhall burne them vpon the Altar, according to the offerings made by fire vnto the LORD, and the Prieſt ſhall make an atonement for his ſinne that he hath committed, and it ſhalbe forgiuen him.

CHAP. V.

1 He that ſinneth in concealing his knowledge, 2 in touching an vncleane thing, 4 or in making an oath. 6 His treſpaſſe offering, of the flocke, 7 of foules, 11 or of flowre. 14 The treſpaſſe offering in ſacriledge, 17 and in ſinnes of ignorance.

AND if a ſoule ſinne, and heare the voyce of ſweating, and is a witneſſe, whether he hath ſeene or knowen of it, if he doe not vtter it, then he ſhall beare his iniquity.

2 Or if a ſoule touch any vncleane thing, whether it be a carcaſe of an vncleane beaſt, or a carcaſe of vncleane cattell, or the carcaſe of vncleane creeping things, and if it be hidden from him, he alſo ſhall be vncleane, and guilty:

3 Or if he touch the vncleanneſſe of man, whatſoeuer vncleanneſſe it be that a man ſhalbe defiled withall, and it be hid from him, when he knoweth of it, then he ſhalbe guilty.

4 Or if a ſoule ſweare, pronouncing with his lips to do euill, or to do good, whatſoeuer it be that a man ſhall pronounce with an oath, and it be hid from him, when he knoweth of it, then he ſhalbe guilty in one of theſe.

5 And it ſhalbe when he ſhalbe guilte in one of theſe things, that he ſhall confeſſe that hee hath ſinned in that thing.

6 And he ſhall bring his treſpaſſe offering vnto the LORD for his ſinne which he hath ſinned, a female from the flocke, a lambe, or a kidde of the goates, for a ſinne offering: And the Prieſt ſhal make an atonement for him concerning his ſinne.

† *Hebr. his hand cannot reach to the ſufficience of a lambe.*

7 And if † hee be not able to bring a lambe, then he ſhall bring for his treſpaſſe which hee hath committed, two turtle doues, or two yong pigeons vnto the LORD: one for a ſinne offring, and the other for a burnt offering.

8 And he ſhall bring them vnto the Prieſt, who ſhall offer that which is for the ſinne offering firſt, and * wring off his head from his necke, but ſhall not diuide it aſunder.

* *Chap. 1. 15.*

9 And he ſhall ſprincle of the blood of the ſinne offering vpon the ſide of the Altar,

Altar, and the reſt of the blood ſhall be wrung out at the bottome of the altar: it is a ſinne offering.

10 And hee ſhall offer the ſecond for a burnt offering, according to the ‖manner: and the Prieſt ſhal make an atonement for him for his ſinne, which he had ſinned, and it ſhall be forgiuen him.

‖Or, ordinance

11 ¶But if hee be not able to bring two turtle doues, or two yong pigeons; then he that ſinned, ſhall bring for his offring the tenth part of an Ephah of fine flowre for a ſinne offering: hee ſhall put no oyle vpon it, neither ſhall he put any frankincenſe thereon: for it is a ſinne offering.

12 Then ſhall hee bring it to the Prieſt, and the Prieſt ſhall take his handfull of it, *euen a memoriall thereof, and burne it on the altar, *according to the offerings made by fire vnto the LORD: it is a ſinne offering.

* Chap. 2. 2.
* Chap. 4. 35.

13 And the Prieſt ſhall make an atonement for him as touching his ſinne that he hath ſinned in one of theſe, and it ſhall be forgiuen him: and the remnant ſhall be the Prieſts, as a meat offering.

14 ¶And the LORD ſpake vnto Moſes, ſaying,

15 If a ſoule commit a treſpaſſe, and ſinne through ignorance, in the holy things of the LORD; then hee ſhall bring for his treſpaſſe vnto the LORD, a ramme without blemiſh, out of the flockes, with thy eſtimation by ſhekels of ſiluer, after the ſhekel of the Sanctuarie, for a treſpaſſe offering.

16 And hee ſhall make amends for the harme that he hath done in the holy thing, and ſhall adde the fift part thereto, and giue it vnto the Prieſt: and the Prieſt ſhall make an atonement for him with the ramme of the treſpaſſe offering, and it ſhall be forgiuen him.

17 ¶And if a *ſoule ſinne, and commit any of theſe things which are forbidden to be done by the commaundements of the LORD, though he wiſt it not, yet is hee guiltie, and ſhall beare his iniquitie.

* Chap. 4. 2.

18 And he ſhall bring a ramme without blemiſh out of the flocke, with thy eſtimation, for a treſpaſſe offering vnto the Prieſt: and the Prieſt ſhall make an atonement for him concerning his ignorance wherein he erred, and wiſt it not: and it ſhall be forgiuen him.

19 It is a treſpaſſe offering: he hath certainly treſpaſſed againſt the LORD.

CHAP. VI.

1 The treſpaſſe offering for ſinnes done wittingly. 8 The Law of the burnt offering, 14 and of the meate offering. 19 The offering at the conſecration of a Prieſt. 24 The Law of the ſinne offering.

AND the LORD ſpake vnto Moſes, ſaying,

2 If a ſoule ſinne, and commit a treſpaſſe againſt the LORD, and lie vnto his neighbour in that which was deliuered him to keepe, or in ‖fellowſhip, or in a thing taken away by †violence, or hath deceiued his neighbour:

‖Or, in dealing. †Heb. putting of the hand.

3 Or haue found that which was loſt, and lieth concerning it, and *ſweareth falſly: in any of all theſe that a man doth, ſinning therein:

* Num. 5. 6

4 Then it ſhall be, becauſe he hath ſinned, and is guiltie, that hee ſhall reſtore that which he tooke violently away, or the thing which he hath deceitfully gotten, or that which was deliuered him to keepe, or the loſt thing which he found:

5 Or all that about which hee hath ſworne falſly: hee ſhall euen *reſtore it in the principall, and ſhall adde the fift part more thereto, and giue it vnto him to whom it appertaineth, ‖in the day of his treſpaſſe offering.

* Chap. 5. 15.

‖Or, in the day of his being found guilty. Heb. the day of his treſpaſſe.

6 And hee ſhall bring his treſpaſſe offering vnto the LORD, a ramme without blemiſh out of the *flocke, with thy eſtimation, for a treſpaſſe offering vnto the Prieſt.

* Chap. 5 15.

7 And the Prieſt ſhall make an atonement for him, before the LORD: and it ſhall bee forgiuen him, for any thing of all that he hath done, in treſpaſſing therein.

8 ¶And the LORD ſpake vnto Moſes, ſaying,

9 Command Aaron and his ſonnes, ſaying, This is the law of the burnt offring: (It is the burnt offring, ‖becauſe of the burning vpon the Altar all night vnto the morning, and the fire of the altar ſhall be burning in it.)

‖Or, for the burning.

10 And the Prieſt ſhal put on his linnen garment, & his linnen breeches ſhal he put vpon his fleſh, and take vp the aſhes which the fire hath conſumed with the burnt offering on the Altar, and he ſhall put them beſides the Altar.

11 And he ſhal put off his garments, and put on other garments, and carry

foorth the aſhes without the Campe, vnto a cleane place.

12 And the fire vpon the Altar ſhall be burning in it: it ſhall not be put out; And the Prieſt ſhall burne wood on it euery morning, and lay the burnt offering in order vpon it, and he ſhall burne thereon the fatte of the peace offerings.

13 The fire ſhall euer be burning vpon the Altar: it ſhall neuer goe out.

* Chap. 21. 1. num. 15, 4.

14 ¶ * And this is the law of the meat offering: the ſonnes of Aaron ſhall offer it before the LORD, before the Altar.

15 And he ſhall take of it his handfull, of the flowre of the meat offering, and of the oyle therof, and all the frankincenſe which is vpon the meat offring, and ſhall burne it vpon the Altar, for a ſweet ſauour, euen the * memoriall of it vnto the LORD.

* Chap. 2. 9.

16 And the remainder thereof ſhall Aaron and his ſonnes eat: with vnleauened bread ſhall it be eaten in the holy place: in the court of the Tabernacle of the Congregation they ſhall eat it.

17 It ſhall not be baken with leauen: I haue giuen it vnto them for their portion of my offerings made by fire: it is moſt holy, as is the ſin offering, and as the treſpaſſe offering.

18 All the males among the children of Aaron ſhall eat of it: It ſhalbe a ſtatute for euer in your generations concerning the offerings of the LORD made by fire: * euery one that toucheth them ſhalbe holy.

* Exod. 29. 37.

19 ¶ And the LORD ſpake vnto Moſes, ſaying,

20 This is the offering of Aaron, and of his ſonnes which they ſhall offer vnto the LORD, in the day when he is anoynted: The tenth part of an * Ephah of fine flowre for a meat offering perpetuall, halfe of it in the morning, and halfe thereof at night.

* Exod. 16. 36.

21 In a panne it ſhalbe made with oyle, and when it is baken, thou ſhalt bring it in: and the baken pieces of the meat offering ſhalt thou offer for a ſweet ſauour vnto the LORD.

22 And the Prieſt of his ſonnes that is anoynted in his ſtead, ſhal offer it: It is a ſtatute for euer vnto the LORD, it ſhalbe wholly burnt.

23 For euery meat offering for the Prieſt ſhal be wholly burnt: it ſhall not be eaten.

24 ¶ And the LORD ſpake vnto Moſes, ſaying,

25 Speake vnto Aaron and to his ſonnes, ſaying, This is the law of the ſinne offering: In the place where the burnt offering is killed, ſhall the ſinne offering be killed before the LORD: it is moſt holy.

26 The Prieſt that offereth it for ſinne, ſhall eat it: In the holy place ſhal it be eaten, in the court of the Tabernacle of the Congregation.

27 Whatſoeuer ſhall touch the fleſh thereof, ſhalbe holy: and when there is ſprinckled of the blood thereof vpon any garment, thou ſhalt waſh that whereon it was ſprinckled, in the holy place.

28 But the earthen veſſell wherein it is ſodden, * ſhall be broken: And if it be ſodden in a braſen pot, it ſhall be both ſcowred, and rinſed in water.

* Chap. 11. 33.

29 All the males among the Prieſts ſhall eate thereof: it is moſt holy.

30 * And no ſinne offering whereof any of the blood is brought into the Tabernacle of the Congregation to reconcile withall in the holy place, ſhall be eaten: it ſhall be burnt in the fire.

* Hebr. 13. 11.

CHAP. VII.

1 The law of the treſpaſſe offering, 11 and of the Peace offerings, 12 whether it be for a Thankeſgiuing, 16 or a Vow, or a Free-will-offering. 22 The fat, 26 and the blood are forbidden. 28 The Prieſts portion in the Peace offerings.

LIkewiſe this is the lawe of the treſpaſſe offering: it is moſt holy.

2 In the place where they kil the burnt offring, ſhall they kil the treſpaſſe offering; and the blood thereof ſhall hee ſprinckle round about vpon the Altar.

3 And he ſhall offer of it, all the fat thereof; the rumpe, and the fat that toucreth the inwards,

4 And the two kidneys, and the fat that is on them, which is by the flankes, and the caule that is aboue the liuer, with the kidneys, it ſhall he take away.

5 And the Prieſt ſhall burne them vpon the Altar, for an offering made by fire vnto the LORD: it is a treſpaſſe offering.

6 Euery male among the Prieſtes ſhall eate thereof: it ſhall be eaten in the holy place: it is moſt holy.

7 As

7 As the ſinne offering is, ſo is the treſpaſſe offering: there is one law for them: the Prieſt that maketh atonement therewith, ſhall haue it.

8 And the Prieſt that offereth any mans burnt offering, euen the Prieſt ſhall haue to himſelfe the ſkinne of the burnt offering which he hath offered.

9 And all the meate offering that is baken in the ouen, and all that is dreſſed in the fryng panne, and ‖ in the panne, ‖ Or, *on the flat plate, or, fire.* ſhall be the Prieſts that offereth it.

10 And euery meate offering mingled with oyle, and dre, ſhall all the ſonnes of Aaron haue, one as much as another.

11 And this is the law of the ſacrifice of peace offerings, which he ſhall offer vnto the LORD.

12 If hee offer it for a thankeſgiuing, then he ſhall offer with the ſacrifice of thankeſgiuing vnleauened cakes mingled with oyle, and vnleauened wafers anointed with oile, and cakes mingled with oyle of fine flowre fried.

13 Beſides the cakes, hee ſhall offer for his offring leauened bread, with the ſacrifice of thankeſgiuing of his peace offerings.

14 And of it he ſhall offer one out of the whole oblation, for an heaue offering vnto the LORD, and it ſhall bee the Prieſts that ſprinkleth the blood of the peace offerings.

15 And the fleſh of the ſacrifice of his peace offerings for thankeſgiuing, ſhall be eaten the ſame day that it is offered: he ſhall not leaue any of it vntill the morning.

16 But if the ſacrifice of his offering be a vow, or a voluntary offering, it ſhall be eaten the ſame day that he offereth his ſacrifice: and on the morrowe alſo the remainder of it ſhall be eaten.

17 But the remainder of the fleſh of the ſacrifice on the third day ſhall bee burnt with fire.

18 And if any of the fleſh of the ſacrifice of his peace offerings be eaten at all on the third day, it ſhall not be accepted, neither ſhal it be imputed vnto him that offereth it: it ſhall be an abomination, and the ſoule that eateth of it, ſhall beare his iniquitie.

19 And the fleſh that toucheth any vncleane thing, ſhal not be eaten: it ſhal be burnt with fire, and as for the fleſh, all that be cleane ſhall eate thereof.

20 But the ſoule that eateth of the fleſh of the ſacrifice of peace offerings, that pertaine vnto the LORD, * hauing his vncleanneſſe vpon him, euen that ſoule ſhall be cut off from his people. * Chap.15. 3.

21 Moreouer, the ſoule that ſhall touch any vncleane thing, as the vncleanneſſe of man, or any vncleane beaſt, or any abominable vncleane thing, and eate of the fleſh of the ſacrifice of peace offerings which pertaine vnto the LORD, euen that ſoule ſhall be cut off from his people.

22 ¶ And the LORD ſpake vnto Moſes, ſaying,

23 Speake vnto the children of Iſrael, ſaying, * Ye ſhall eat no maner fat of ore, or of ſheepe, or of goat. * Chap.3. 17.

24 And the fat of the † beaſt that dieth of it ſelfe, and the fat of that which is torne with beaſts, may be vſed in any other vſe: but yee ſhall in no wiſe eate of it. † *Heb. or-caſe.*

25 For whoſoeuer eateth the fat of the beaſt, of which men offer an offring made by fire vnto the LORD, euen the ſoule that eateth it, ſhall be cut off from his people.

26 * Moreouer ye ſhall eat no maner of blood, whether it bee of foule or of beaſt in any of your dwellings. * Gene.9.4 chap.3.17. and 17.14.

27 Whatſoeuer ſoule it be that eateth any maner of blood, euen that ſoule ſhalbe cut off from his people.

28 ¶ And the LORD ſpake vnto Moſes, ſaying,

29 Speake vnto the children of Iſrael, ſaying, Hee that offereth the ſacrifice of his peace offerings vnto the LORD, ſhall bring his oblation vnto the LORD, of the ſacrifice of his peace-offerings.

30 His owne hands ſhall bring the offerings of the LORD made by fire, the fat with the breſt, it ſhall hee bring, that the breſt may be waued for a waue offering before the LORD. * Exod. 29. 24.

31 And the Prieſt ſhall burne the fat vpon the Altar: but the breſt ſhalbe Aarons and his ſonnes.

32 And the right ſhoulder ſhall ye giue vnto the Prieſt for an heaue offering of the ſacrifices of your peace offerings.

33 Hee among the ſonnes of Aaron that offereth the blood of the peace offerings, and the fat, ſhall haue the right ſhoulder for his part.

34 For the waue brest and the heaue shoulder haue I taken of the children of Israel, from off the sacrifices of their peace offerings, and haue giuen them vnto Aaron the Priest, and vnto his sonnes, by a statute for euer, from among the children of Israel.

35 ¶ This is the portion of the anointing of Aaron, and of the anointing of his sonnes, out of the offerings of the LORD made by fire, in the day when he presented them, to minister vnto the LORD in the Priests office:

36 Which the LORD commanded to be giuen them of the children of Israel, in the day that hee anointed them, by a statute for euer, throughout their generations.

37 This is the law of the burnt offering, of the meate offering, and of the sinne offering, and of the trespasse offering, and of the consecrations, and of the sacrifice of the peace offerings:

38 Which the LORD commanded Moses in mount Sinai, in the day that he commanded the children of Israel to offer their oblations vnto the LORD, in the wilderuesse of Sinai.

CHAP. VIII.

1 Moses consecrateth Aaron and his sonnes. 14 Their sinne offering. 18 Their burnt offring. 22 The ram of consecrations. 31 The place and time of their consecration.

AND the LORD spake vnto Moses, saying,

2 *Take Aaron and his sonnes with him, and the garments, and * the anointing oyle, and a bullocke for the sinne offering, and two rammes, and a basket of vnleauened bread.

3 And gather thou all the Congregation together vnto the doore of the Tabernacle of the Congregation.

4 And Moses did as the LORD commanded him, & the assembly was gathered together vnto the doore of the Tabernacle of the Congregation.

5 And Moses saide vnto the Congregation, *This is the thing which the LORD commanded to be done.

6 And Moses brought Aaron and his sonnes, and washed them with water.

7 And he put vpon him the coate, and girded him with the girdle, and clothed him with the robe, and put the Ephod vpon him, and he girded him with the curious girdle of the Ephod, and bound it vnto him therewith.

8 And hee put the brest plate vpon him: also he *put in the brest plate the Urim and the Thummim.

9 And he put the miter vpon his head; also vpon the miter, euen vpon his forefront did hee put the golden plate, the holy crowne, as the LORD *commanded Moses.

10 And Moses tooke the anointing oile, and anointed the tabernacle and all that was therein, and sanctified them.

11 And he sprinkled thereof vpon the altar seuen times, and anointed the altar and all his vessels, both the lauer and his foot, to sanctifie them.

12 And he *powred of the anointing oile vpon Aarons head, and anointed him, to sanctifie him.

13 And Moses brought Aarons sonnes, and put coats vpon them, and girded them with girdles, and †put bonnets vpon them, as the LORD commanded Moses.

14 *And he brought the bullocke for the sinne offering, and Aaron and his sonnes laid their hands vpon the head of the bullocke for the sinne offering.

15 And he slew it, and Moses tooke the blood, and put it vpon the hornes of the altar round about with his finger, and purified the altar, and powred the blood at the bottome of the altar, and sanctified it, to make reconciliation vpon it.

16 And he tooke all the fat that was vpon the inwards, and the kall aboue the liuer, and the two kidneis, and their fat, and Moses burned it vpon the Altar.

17 But the bullocke, and his hide, his flesh and his doung, he burnt with fire without the campe, as the LORD *commanded Moses.

18 ¶ And he brought the ramme for the burnt offring: and Aaron and his sonnes laid their hands vpon the head of the ramme.

19 And he killed it, and Moses sprinkled the blood vpon the Altar round about.

20 And he cut the ramme into pieces, and Moses burnt the head, and the pieces, and the fat.

21 And he washed the inwards and the legges in water, and Moses burnt the

* Exod. 28. 30.
* Exod. 28. 39. &c.
* Ecclus. 45. 15. psal. 133. 2.
† Heb. bound
* Exod. 29. 1.
* Exod. 29. 14.
* Exod. 28. 2 4.
* Exod. 30. 24.
* Exod. 29. 4.

the whole ramme vpon the Altar: It was a burnt ſacrifice for a ſweet ſauour, and an offering made by fire vnto the LORD, as the LORD commanded Moſes.

Exod. 29. 31. 22 ¶ And hee brought the other ramme, the ramme of conſecration: and Aaron and his ſonnes layd their handes vpon the head of the ramme.

23 And he ſlew it, and Moſes tooke of the blood of it, and put it vpon the tip of Aarons right eare, and vpon the thumbe of his right hand, and vpon the great toe of his right foot.

24 And he brought Aarons ſonnes, and Moſes put of the blood vpon the tippe of their right eare, and vpon the thumbs of their right hands, and vpon the great toes of their right feete: and Moſes ſprinkled the blood vpon the Altar round about.

25 And hee tooke the fat, and the rumpe, and all the fat that was vpon the inwards, and the caule aboue the liuer, and the two kidneys and their fat, and the right ſhoulder.

26 And out of the baſket of vnleauened bread, that was before the LORD, he tooke one vnleauened cake, and a cake of oyled bread, and one wafer, and put them on the fat, and vpon the right ſhoulder.

*Exod. 29. 24. &c. 27 And hee put all * vpon Aarons handes, and vpon his ſonnes hands, and waued them for a waue offering before the LORD.

28 And Moſes tooke them from off their hands, and burnt them on the Altar, vpon the burnt offering: They were conſecrations for a ſweet ſauour: It is an offering made by fire vnto the LORD.

29 And Moſes tooke the breſt, and waued it for a waue offering before the LORD: For of the ramme of conſecration it was Moſes* part, as the LORD commanded Moſes.

*Exod. 29. 26. 30 And Moſes tooke of the anoynting oyle, and of the blood which was vpon the Altar, and ſprinckled it vpon Aaron, and vpon his garments, and vpon his ſonnes, and vpon his ſonnes garments with him: and ſanctified Aaron, and his garments, and his ſonnes, and his ſonnes garments with him.

31 ¶ And Moſes ſaid vnto Aaron and to his ſonnes, Boile the fleſh at the doore of the Tabernacle of the Congregation: and there* eat it with the bread

Exod 29 32 that is in the baſket of conſecrations, as I commanded, ſaying, Aaron and his ſonnes ſhall eat it.

32 And that which remaineth of the fleſh, and of the bread, ſhall yee burne with fire.

33 And ye ſhall not goe out of the doore of the Tabernacle of the Congregation in ſeuen dayes, vntill the dayes of your conſecration be at an end: for *ſeuen dayes ſhall he conſecrate you.

*Exod. 29. 35. 34 As he hath done this day, ſo the LORD hath commanded to doe, to make an atonement for you.

35 Therefore ſhall ye abide at the doore of the Tabernacle of the Congregation day and night, ſeuen dayes, and keepe the charge of the LORD, that ye die not: for ſo I am commanded.

36 So Aaron and his ſonnes did all things which the LORD commanded by the hand of Moſes.

CHAP IX.

1 The firſt offerings of Aaron, for himſelfe and the people. 8 The ſinne-offering, 12 and the burnt offering for himſelfe. 15 The offerings for the people. 23 Moſes and Aaron bleſſe the people. 24 Fire commeth from the Lord, vpon the Altar.

AND it came to paſſe on the eight day, that Moſes called Aaron and his ſonnes, and the elders of Iſrael.

2 And hee ſaide vnto Aaron, *Take thee a yong calfe for a ſinne offering, and a ramme for a burnt offering, without blemiſh, and offer them before the LORD.

*Exod. 29. 1.

3 And vnto the children of Iſrael thou ſhalt ſpeake, ſaying, Take ye a kid of the goats, for a ſinne offering, and a calfe, and a lambe, both of the firſt yeere without blemiſh, for a burnt offering.

4 Alſo a bullocke and a ramme, for peace offerings, to ſacrifice before the LORD, and a meat offring mingled with oyle: for to day the LORD will appeare vnto you.

5 ¶ And they brought that which Moſes commanded, before the Tabernacle of the Congregation: and all the Congregation drew neere and ſtood before the LORD.

6 And Moſes ſaid, This is the thing which the LORD commanded that ye ſhould doe: and the glory of the LORD ſhall appeare vnto you.

7 And

7 And Moſes ſaid vnto Aaron, Goe vnto the Altar, and offer thy ſinne offering, and thy burnt offering, and make an atonement for thy ſelfe, and for the people: and offer the offering of the people, and make an atonement for them, as the LORD commanded.

8 ¶ Aaron therefore went vnto the Altar, and ſlew the calfe of the ſinne offering, which was for himſelfe.

9 And the ſonnes of Aaron brought the blood vnto him, and he dipt his finger in the blood, and put it vpon the hornes of the Altar, and powred out the blood at the bottome of the Altar.

10 But the fat and the kidneys, and the caule aboue the liuer of the ſinne offering he burnt vpon the Altar, as the LORD commanded Moſes.

11 And the fleſh and the hide he burnt with fire, without the campe.

12 And hee ſlew the burnt offering, and Aarons ſonnes preſented vnto him the blood, which he ſprinckled round about vpon the Altar.

13 And they preſented the burnt offering vnto him, with the pieces thereof, and the head: and he burnt them vpon the Altar.

14 And he did waſh the inwards, and the legs, and burnt them vpon the burnt offering on the Altar.

15 ¶ And he brought the peoples offering, and tooke the goat, which was the ſinne offering for the people, and ſlew it, and offered it for ſinne, as the firſt.

16 And he brought the burnt offring, and offered it according to the ‖ maner.

17 And he brought the meat offring, and † tooke an handfull thereof, and burnt it vpon the Altar, * beſide the burnt ſacrifice of the morning.

18 He ſlew alſo the bullocke and the ramme, for a ſacrifice of peace offerings, which was for the people: And Aarons ſonnes preſented vnto him the blood, (which hee ſprinckled vpon the Altar round about)

19 And the fat of the bullocke and of the ramme, the rumpe, and that which coureth the inwards, and the kidneys, and the caule aboue the liuer,

20 And they put the fat vpon the breſts, & he burnt the fat vpon the altar:

21 And the breaſts and the right ſhoulder, Aaron waued for a waue offering before the LORD, as Moſes commanded.

22 And Aaron lift vp his hand towards the people, and bleſſed them, and came downe from offering of the ſinne offering, and the burnt offering, and peace offerings.

23 And Moſes and Aaron went into the Tabernacle of the Congregation, and came out, and bleſſed the people: and the glory of the LORD appeared vnto all the people.

24 And * there came a fire out from before the LORD, and conſumed vpon the Altar the burnt offering, and the fat: which when all the people ſaw, they ſhouted, and fell on their faces.

* Gen. 4.4. 1.king. 18. 38. 2.chro. 7.1.2.macc. 10.11.

CHAP. X.

1 Nadab and Abihu, for offering of ſtrange fire, are burnt by fire. 6 Aaron and his ſonnes are forbidden to mourne for them. 8 The Prieſts are forbidden wine when they are to goe into the Tabernacle. 12 The law of eating the holy things. 16 Aarons excuſe for tranſgreſsing thereof.

AND * Nadab and Abihu, the ſonnes of Aaron, tooke either of them his cenſer, and put fire therein, and put incenſe thereon, and offered ſtrange fire before the LORD, which hee commaunded them not.

* Num. 3.4. and 26.61. 1.chron. 24. 2.

2 And there went out fire from the LORD and deuoured them, and they died before the LORD.

3 Then Moſes ſaid vnto Aaron, This is it that the LORD ſpake, ſaying, I will bee ſanctified in them that come nigh me, and before all the people I will be glorified: And Aaron held his peace.

4 And Moſes called Miſhael and Elzaphan the ſonnes of Vzziel, the vncle of Aaron, and ſaid vnto them, Come neere, cary your brethren from before the Sanctuary, out of the campe.

5 So they went neere, and caried them in their coats out of the campe, as Moſes had ſaid.

6 And Moſes ſaid vnto Aaron, and vnto Eleazar and vnto Ithamar his ſonnes, Vncouer not your heads, neither rend your clothes, leſt you die, and leſt wrath come vpon all the people: But let your brethren, the whole houſe of Iſrael, bewaile the burning which the LORD hath kindled.

7 And ye ſhal not goe out from the doore

‖ Or, ordinance.

† Hebr. filled his hand ont of it.

* Exod. 29. 38.

dooꝛe of the Tabernacle of the Congregation, leſt you die: foꝛ the anoynting oyle of the LORD is vpon you: and they did accoꝛding to the woꝛd of Moſes.

8 ¶ And the LORD ſpake vnto Aaron, ſaying,

9 Doe not drinke wine noꝛ ſtrong drinke, thou, noꝛ thy ſonnes with thee, when ye goe into the Tabernacle of the Congregation, leſt yee die: It ſhall bee a ſtatute foꝛ euer, throughout your generations:

10 And that ye may put difference betweene holy and vnholy, and betweene vncleane and cleane:

11 And that ye may teach the childꝛen of Iſrael all the ſtatutes which the LORD hath ſpoken vnto them by the hand of Moſes.

12 ¶ And Moſes ſpake vnto Aaron, and vnto Eleazar and vnto Ithamar his ſonnes that were left, Take the meate offering that remaineth of the offerings of the LORD made by fire, and eate it without leauen, beſide the altar: foꝛ it is moſt holy.

13 And ye ſhal eat it in the holy place, becauſe it is thy due, and thy ſonnes due of the ſacrifices of the LORD, made by fire: foꝛ ſo I am commanded.

*Exod. 29. 24. 14 And *the waue breaſt and heaue ſhoulder ſhall ye eate in a cleane place, thou, and thy ſonnes, and thy daughters with thee: Foꝛ they be thy due and thy ſonnes due, which are giuen out of the ſacrifice of peace offerings, of the childꝛen of Iſrael.

15 The heaue ſhoulder, and the waue breaſt ſhal they bring, with the offrings made by fire of the fat, to waue it foꝛ a waue offering before the LORD: and it ſhall bee thine, and thy ſonnes with thee, by a ſtatute foꝛ euer, as the LORD hath commanded.

16 ¶ And Moſes diligently ſought the goate of the ſinne offering, and behold, it was burnt: and he was angry with Eleazar and Ithamar, the ſonnes of Aaron, which were left aliue, ſaying,

17 Wheꝛefoꝛe haue ye not eaten the ſinne offering in the holy place, ſeeing it is moſt holy, and God hath giuen it you to beare the iniquitie of the Congregation, to make atonement foꝛ them, before the LORD?

18 Behold, the blood of it was not brought in, within the holy place: yee ſhould indeed haue eaten it in the holy place, * as I commanded. *Chap.6. 26.

19 And Aaron ſaid vnto Moſes, Behold, this day haue they offered their ſinne offering, and their burnt offering before the LORD: and ſuch things haue befallen me: and if I had eaten the ſinne offering to day, ſhould it haue bin accepted in the ſight of the LORD?

20 And when Moſes heard that, he was content.

CHAP. XI.

1 What beaſts may, 4 and what may not bee eaten. 9 What fiſhes. 13 What foules. 29 The creeping things which are vncleane.

AND the LORD ſpake vnto Moſes, and to Aaron, ſaying vnto them,

2 Speake vnto the childꝛen of Iſrael, ſaying, *These are the beaſts which ye ſhal eat among all the beaſts that are on the earth: *Deut.14. 4.&c.10 14.

3 Whatſoeuer parteth the hoofe, and is clouen footed, & cheweth cud among the beaſts, that ſhall ye eate.

4 Neuertheleſſe, theſe ſhall ye not eate, of them that chewe the cud, oꝛ of them that diuide the hoofe: as the camel, becauſe hee cheweth the cud, but diuideth not the hoofe, he is vncleane vnto you.

5 And the conie, becauſe he cheweth the cud, but diuideth not the hoofe, he is vncleane vnto you.

6 And the hare, becauſe he cheweth the cud, but diuideth not the hoofe, he is vncleane vnto you.

7 And *the ſwine, though he diuide the hoofe, and be clouen footed, yet hee cheweth not the cud: he is vncleane to you. *2.Macc. 6.18.

8 Of their fleſh ſhall ye not eat, and their carcaſe ſhall ye not touch: they are vncleane to you.

9 ¶ Theſe ſhal ye eat, of all that are in the waters: whatſoeuer hath finnes and ſcales in the waters, in the ſeas, and in the riuers, them ſhall ye eate.

10 And all that haue not finnes noꝛ ſcales in the ſeas, and in the riuers, of all that moue in the waters, and of any liuing thing which is in the waters, they ſhalbe an abomination vnto you:

11 They ſhalbe euen an abomination vnto you: ye ſhall not eat of their fleſh, but you ſhall haue their carcaſes in abomination.

12 What

12 Whatsoeuer hath no finnes nor scales in the waters, that shalbe an abomination vnto you.

13 ¶ And these are they which ye shall haue in abomination among the foules, they shall not be eaten, they are an abomination: The Eagle, and the Ossifrage, and the Osprey,

14 And the Vulture, and the Kite, after his kinde:

15 Euery Rauen after his kinde:

16 And the Owle, and the nighthauke, & the Cuckow, and the Hawke after his kinde,

17 And the little Owle, and the Cormorant, and the great Owle,

18 And the Swanne, and the Pellicane, and the Gier-eagle,

19 And the Storke, the Heron after her kinde, and the Lapwing, and the Batte.

20 All foules that creepe, going vpon all foure, shalbe an abomination vnto you.

21 Yet these may ye eat, of euery flying creeping thing that goeth vpon all foure, which haue legges aboue their feet, to leape withall vpon the earth.

22 Euen these of them ye may eate: the Locust, after his kinde, and the Bald-locust after his kinde, and the Beetle after his kinde, and the Grashopper after his kinde.

23 But al other flying creeping things which haue foure feet, shall be an abomination vnto you.

24 And for these ye shalbe vncleane: whosoeuer toucheth the carkasse of them, shall be vncleane vntill the euen.

25 And whosoeuer beareth ought of the carkasse of them, shall wash his clothes, & be vncleane vntill the euen.

26 The carkasses of euery beast which diuideth the hoofe, and is not clouen footed, nor cheweth the cud, are vncleane vnto you: euery one that toucheth them, shalbe vncleane.

27 And whatsoeuer goeth vpon his pawes, among all maner of beasts, that goe on all foure, those are vncleane vnto you: who so toucheth their carkasse, shall be vncleane vntill the euen.

28 And he that beareth the carkasse of them, shall wash his clothes, and be vncleane vntill the euen: they are vncleane vnto you.

29 ¶ These also shalbe vncleane vnto you, among the creeping things that creepe vpon the earth: the Weasell, and the Mouse, and the Tortois, after his kinde,

30 And the Ferret, and the Cameleon, and the Lyzard, and the Snaile, and the Molle.

31 These are vncleane to you among all that creepe: whosoeuer doth touch them when they bee dead, shall be vncleane vntill the euen.

32 And vpon whatsoeuer any of them, when they are dead, doeth fall, it shalbe vncleane whether it be any vessel of wood, or raiment, or skinne, or sacke, whatsoeuer vessell it be, wherein any worke is done, it must be put into water, and it shall be vncleane vntill the euen: so it shalbe cleansed.

33 And euery earthen vessel, whereinto any of them falleth, whatsoeuer is in it shall bee vncleane; and * yee shall breake it. * Chap. 6. 28.

34 Of all meat which may be eaten, that on which such water commeth, shall be vncleane: And all drinke that may be drunken euery such vessell, shalbe vncleane.

35 And euery thing, whereupon any part of their carkasse falleth, shall be vncleane, whether it be ouen, or ranges for pots, they shalbe broken downe: for they are vncleane, and shall be vncleane vnto you.

36 Neuertheleſſe, a fountaine or pit, † wherein there is plenty of water, shalbe cleane: but that which toucheth their carkasse shalbe vncleane. † Hebr. a gathering together of waters.

37 And if any part of their carkasse fall vpon any sowing seed which is to be sowen, it shalbe cleane:

38 But if any water be put vpon the seed, and any part of their carkasse fall thereon, it shalbe vncleane vnto you.

39 And if any beast of which ye may eat, die, he that toucheth the carkasse thereof, shall be vncleane vntill the euen.

40 And hee that eateth of the carkasse of it, shall wash his clothes, and be vncleane vntill the euen: he also that beareth the carkasse of it, shal wash his clothes, and bee vncleane vntill the euen.

41 And euery creeping thing that creepeth vpon the earth, shalbe an abomination: it shall not be eaten.

42 Whatsoeuer goeth vpon the belly, and whatsoeuer goeth vpon all foure, or whatsoeuer † hath more feet among all creeping things that creepe vpon. † Hebr. doth multiply feet.

vpon the earth, them ye ſhall not eate, for they are an abomination.

† *Heb. ſoules*

43 Yee ſhall not make your †ſelues abominable with any creeping thing that creepeth, neither ſhall ye make your ſelues vncleane with them, that ye ſhould be defiled thereby.

44 For I am the LORD your God: yee ſhall therefore ſanctifie your ſelues, and *ye ſhall be holy, for I am holy: neither ſhall ye defile your ſelues with any maner of creeping thing that creepeth vpon the earth.

* Chap. 19. 2. and 20. 7. 1. pet. 1. 15

45 For I am the LORD that bringeth you vp out of the land of Egypt to be your God: ye ſhal therefore be holy, for I am holy.

46 This is the law of the beaſts, and of the foule, and of euery liuing creature that moueth in the waters, and of euerie creature that creepeth vpon the earth:

47 To make a difference betweene the vncleane and the cleane, & betweene the beaſt that may be eaten, and the beaſt that may not be eaten.

CHAP. XII.

1 The purification of women after childbirth.
6 Her offerings for her purifying.

AND the LORD ſpake vnto Moſes, ſaying,

2 Speake vnto the children of Iſrael, ſaying, If a *woman haue conceiued ſeed, and borne a man child, then ſhe ſhal be vncleane ſeuen dayes: according to the dayes of the ſeparation for her infirmitie ſhall ſhe be vncleane.

* Chap. 15. 19.

3 And in the *eight day, the fleſh of his foreſkinne ſhall be circumciſed.

* Luk. 2. 21 iohn 7. 22.

4 And ſhe ſhal then continue in the blood of her purifying three and thirtie dayes: Shee ſhall touch no hallowed thing, nor come into the Sanctuary, vntill the dayes of her purifying be fulfilled.

5 But if ſhe beare a maid child, then ſhe ſhalbe vncleane two weekes, as in her ſeparation: and ſhe ſhall continue in the blood of her purifying threeſcore and ſixe dayes.

6 And when the dayes of her purifying are fulfilled, for a ſonne, or for a daughter, ſhe ſhall bring a lambe of the † *Heb ſonne of his yeere* †firſt yeere for a burnt offring, & a yong pigeon, or a turtle done for a ſinne offering, vnto the doore of the Tabernacle of the Congregation, vnto the Prieſt:

7 Who ſhall offer it before the LORD, and make an atonement for her, and ſhe ſhall be cleanſed from the iſſue of her blood. This is the law for her that hath borne a male or a female.

8 *And if † ſhe be not able to bring a lambe, then ſhe ſhall bring two turtles, or two yong pigeons, the one for the burnt offering, and the other for a ſinne offering: and the Prieſt ſhall make an atonement for her, and ſhee ſhall bee cleane.

* Luke 2 24. † *Hebr. her hand find not ſufficiencie of*

CHAP. XIII.

1 The Lawes and tokens whereby the Prieſt is to be guided in diſcerning the Leproſie.

AND the LORD ſpake vnto Moſes and Aaron, ſaying,

2 When a man ſhall haue in the ſkinne of his fleſh, a ‖riſing, a ſcabbe, or bright ſpot, and it bee in the ſkinne of his fleſh like the plague of leproſie, then he ſhall bee brought vnto Aaron the Prieſt, or vnto one of his ſonnes the Prieſts.

‖ *Or. ſwelling.*

3 And the Prieſt ſhall looke on the plague in the ſkinne of the fleſh: and when the haire in the plague is turned white, and the plague in ſight be deeper then the ſkin of his fleſh, it is a plague of leproſie: and the Prieſt ſhall looke on him, and pronounce him vncleane.

4 If the bright ſpot be white in the ſkinne of his fleſh, and in ſight bee not deeper then the ſkinne, and the haire thereof be not turned white, then the Prieſt ſhall ſhut vp him that hath the plague, ſeuen dayes.

5 And the Prieſt ſhall looke on him the ſeuenth day: and beholde, if the plague in his ſight be at a ſtay, and the plague ſpread not in the ſkinne, then the Prieſt ſhall ſhut him vp ſeuen dayes more.

6 And the Prieſt ſhall looke on him againe the ſeuenth day: and beholde, if the plague be ſomewhat darke, and the plague ſpread not in the ſkin, the Prieſt ſhall pronounce him cleane: it is but a ſcab: and he ſhall waſh his clothes, and be cleane.

7 But if the ſcab ſpread much abroad in the ſkinne after that hee hath beene ſeene of the Prieſt, for his cleanſing hee ſhall be ſeene of the Prieſt againe.

8 And if the Prieſt ſee, that behold, the ſcab ſpreadeth in the ſkin, then the

Prieſt

Prieſt ſhall pronounce him vncleane: it is a leproſie.

9 ¶ When the plague of leproſie is in a man, then he ſhall be brought vnto the Prieſt;

10 And the Prieſt ſhall ſee him: and behold, if the riſing be white in the ſkin, and it haue turned the haire white, and there be † quicke raw fleſh in the riſing:

11 It is an old leproſie in the ſkinne of his fleſh, and the Prieſt ſhall pronounce him vncleane, and ſhal not ſhut him vp: for he is vncleane.

12 And if a leproſie breake out abroad in the ſkin, and the leproſie couer all the ſkin of him that hath the plague, from his head euen to his foot, whereſoeuer the Prieſt looketh:

13 Then the Prieſt ſhall conſider: and behold, if the leproſie haue couered al his fleſh, he ſhal pronounce him cleane that hath the plague, it is all turned white; he is cleane.

14 But when raw fleſh appeareth in him, he ſhall be vncleane.

15 And the Prieſt ſhall ſee the raw fleſh, and pronounce him to bee vncleane: for the raw fleſh is vncleane: it is a leproſie.

16 Or if the raw fleſh turne againe, and bee changed vnto white, hee ſhall come vnto the Prieſt:

17 And the Prieſt ſhall ſee him: and beholde, if the plague bee turned into white, then the Prieſt ſhall pronounce him cleane that hath the plague; hee is cleane.

18 ¶ The fleſh alſo, in which, euen in the ſkinne thereof was a bile, and is healed,

19 And in the place of the bile there be a white riſing, or a bright ſpot white, and ſomewhat reddiſh, and it be ſhewed to the Prieſt:

20 And if when the Prieſt ſeeth it, behold, it be in ſight lower then the ſkinne, and the haire thereof be turned white, the Prieſt ſhall pronounce him vncleane: it is a plague of leproſie broken out of the bile.

21 But if the Prieſt looke on it, and behold, there be no white haires therein, and if it be not lower then the ſkin, but be ſomewhat darke; then the Prieſt ſhall ſhut him vp ſeuen dayes.

22 And if it ſpread much abroad in the ſkinne, then the Prieſt ſhall pronounce him vncleane; it is a plague.

23 But if the bright ſpot ſtay in his place, and ſpread not, it is a burning bile; and the Prieſt ſhall pronounce him cleane.

24 ¶ Or if there be any fleſh in the ſkin whereof there is a † hot burning, and the quicke fleſh that burneth haue a white bright ſpot, ſomewhat reddiſh, or white;

25 Then the Prieſt ſhall looke vpon it: and behold, if the haire in the bright ſpot be turned white, and it bee in ſight deeper then the ſkinne, it is a leproſie broken out of the burning: wherefore the Prieſt ſhal pronounce him vncleane: it is the plague of leproſie.

26 But if the Prieſt looke on it, and behold, there be no white haire in the bright ſpot, and it be no lower then the other ſkin, but be ſomewhat darke, then the Prieſt ſhal ſhut him vp ſeuen dayes.

27 And the Prieſt ſhall looke vpon him the ſeuenth day: and if it be ſpread much abroad in the ſkin, then the Prieſt ſhall pronounce him vncleane; it is the plague of leproſie.

28 And if the bright ſpot ſtay in his place, and ſpread not in the ſkin, but it be ſomewhat darke; it is a riſing of the burning, and the Prieſt ſhall pronounce him cleane: for it is an inflammation of the burning.

29 ¶ If a man or woman hath a plague vpon the head or the beard,

30 Then the Prieſt ſhall ſee the plague: and behold, if it be in ſight deeper then the ſkin, and there be in it a yellow thin haire, then the Prieſt ſhall pronounce him vncleane, it is a dry ſcall, euen a leproſie vpon the head or beard.

31 And if the Prieſt looke on the plague of the ſcall, and behold, it be not in ſight deeper then the ſkin, and that there is no blacke haire in it; then the Prieſt ſhall ſhut vp him that hath the plague of the ſcall, ſeuen dayes.

32 And in the ſeuenth day the Prieſt ſhall looke on the plague: and behold, if the ſcall ſpread not, and there be in it no yellow haire, and the ſcall be not in ſight deeper then the ſkin;

33 He ſhall be ſhauen, but the ſcall ſhall he not ſhaue: and the Prieſt ſhall ſhut vp him that hath the ſcall, ſeuen dayes more.

34 And in the ſeuenth day the Prieſt ſhall looke on the ſcall: and behold, if the ſcall be not ſpread in the ſkin, nor be in ſight deeper then the ſkin, then the Prieſt ſhall pronounce him cleane: and he

† *Hebr. the quickening of liuing fleſh.*

† *Hebr. a burning of fire.*

he ſhall waſh his clothes, and be cleane.
35 But if the ſkall ſpread much in the ſkinne after his cleanſing,
36 Then the Prieſt ſhall looke on him, and behold, if the ſkall be ſpread in the ſkinne, the Prieſt ſhall not ſeeke for yellow haire: he is vncleane.
37 But if the ſkall be in his ſight at a ſtay, and that there is blacke haire growen vp therein: the ſkall is healed, he is cleane, and the Prieſt ſhall pronounce him cleane.
38 ¶ If a man alſo or a woman haue in the ſkinne of their fleſh bright ſpots, euen white bright ſpots,
39 Then the Prieſt ſhall looke: and behold, if the bright ſpots in the ſkinne of their fleſh bee darkiſh white, it is a freckled ſpot that groweth in the ſkin: he is cleane.
40 And the man whoſe † haire is fallen off his head, he is bald: yet is hee cleane.
41 And he that hath his haire fallen off from the part of his head toward his face, he is forehead-bald: yet is hee cleane.
42 And if there be in the bald head, or bald forehead a white reddiſh ſore, it is a leproſie ſprung vp in his bald-head, or his bald forehead.
43 Then the Prieſt ſhall looke vpon it: and behold, if the riſing of the ſore bee white reddiſh in his balde head, or in his bald forehead, as the leproſie appeareth in the ſkinne of the fleſh,
44 Hee is a leprous man, he is vncleane: the Prieſt ſhall pronounce him vtterly vncleane, his plague is in his head.
45 And the leper in whom the plague is, his clothes ſhall be rent, and his head bare, and he ſhall put a couering vpon his vpper lip, and ſhall cry, Uncleane, vncleane.
46 All the dayes wherein the plague ſhall bee in him, he ſhall bee defiled, hee is vncleane: he ſhall dwell alone, * without the campe ſhall his habitation be.
47 ¶ The garment alſo, that the plague of leproſie is in, whether it bee a Woollen garment, or a linnen garment,
48 whether it bee in the warpe, or woofe of linnen or of woollen, whether in a ſkin, or in any † thing made of ſkinne:
49 And if the plague be greeniſh or reddiſh in the garment, or in the ſkin, either in the warpe, or in the woofe, or in any † thing of ſkinne, it is a plague of leproſie, and ſhall be ſhewed vnto the Prieſt.
50 And the Prieſt ſhall looke vpon the plague, and ſhut vp it that hath the plague, ſeuen dayes.
51 And he ſhall looke on the plague on the ſeuenth day: if the plague be ſpread in the garment, either in the warpe, or in the woofe, or in a ſkin, or in any worke that is made of ſkinne, the plague is a fretting leproſie; it is vncleane.
52 Hee ſhall therefore burne that garment, whether warpe or woofe, in woollen or in linnen, or any thing of ſkinne, wherein the plague is: for it is a fretting leproſie; it ſhall bee burnt in the fire.
53 And if the Prieſt ſhall looke, and behold the plague be not ſpread in the garment, either in the warpe, or in the woofe, or in any thing of ſkinne;
54 Then the Prieſt ſhall command that they waſh the thing wherein the plague is, and he ſhall ſhut it vp ſeuen dayes more.
55 And the Prieſt ſhall looke on the plague after that it is waſhed: and behold, if the plague haue not changed his colour, and the plague be not ſpread, it is vncleane, thou ſhalt burne it in the fire, it is fret inward, whether it be † bare within or without.
56 And if the Prieſt looke, and behold, the plaine be ſomewhat darke after the waſhing of it, then he ſhall rend it out of the garment, or out of the ſkin, or out of the warpe, or out of the woofe.
57 And if it appeare ſtill in the garment, either in the warpe, or in the woofe, or in any thing of ſkinne, it is a ſpreading plague, thou ſhalt burne that wherein the plague is, with fire.
58 And the garment, either warpe, or woofe, or whatſoeuer thing of ſkin it bee, which thou ſhalt waſh, if the plague be departed from them, then it ſhall be waſhed the ſecond time, and ſhalbe cleane.
59 This is the law of the plague of leproſie in a garment of woollen or linnen, either in the warpe, or woofe, or any thing of ſkinnes, to pronounce it cleane, or to pronounce it vncleane.

L CHAP.

† Hebr. head is pilled.
* Num. 5. 2. 2. king. 15. 5.
† Hebr. worke of.
† Heb. veſſell or inſtrument.
† Heb. whether it be hauld in the head thereof or in the forehead thereof.

CHAP. XIIII.

1 The rites and sacrifices in clensing of the Leper. 33 The signes of leprosie in a house. 43 The clensing of that house.

AND the LORD spake vnto Moses, saying,
2 This shalbe the law of the leper, in the day of his cleansing: he *shall be brought vnto the Priest.
3 And the Priest shall goe forth out of the campe, and the Priest shall looke: and beholde, if the plague of leprosie be healed in the leper,
4 Then shall the Priest command to take for him that is to bee cleansed, two ‖birds aliue, and cleane, and Cedar wood, and scarlet, and hysope.
5 And the Priest shall command that one of the birds bee killed in an earthen vessell, ouer running water.
6 As for the liuing bird, he shal take it, and the Cedar wood, and the scarlet, and the hysope, and shall dip them and the liuing bird in the blood of the bird that was killed ouer the running water.
7 And he shall sprinckle vpon him that is to be cleansed from the leprosie, seuen times, and shall pronounce him cleane, and shall let the liuing bird loose †into the open field.
8 And he that is to be cleansed shall wash his clothes, and shaue off all his haire, and wash himselfe in water, that he may be cleane: And after that hee shall come into the Campe, and shall tary abroad out of his tent seuen dayes.
9 But it shall be on the seuenth day, that he shall shaue all his haire off his head and his beard, and his eyebrowes, euen all his haire he shal shaue off: And he shall wash his clothes, also he shall wash his flesh in water, and he shall be cleane.
10 And on the eight day he shall take two hee lambes without blemish, and one ewe-lambe of †the first yeere, without blemish, and three tenth deales of fine flowre for a meat offering, mingled with oyle, and one log of oyle.
11 And the Priest that maketh him cleane, shall present the man that is to be made cleane, and those things before the LORD, at the doore of the Tabernacle of the Congregation:
12 And the Priest shall take one hee lambe, and offer him for a trespasse offering, and the log of oile, and *waue them for a waue offering before the LORD.
13 And he shall slay the lambe in the place where he shall kil the sin-offering, and the burnt offring in the holy place: for *as the sinne offering is the Priests, so is the trespasse offering: it is most Holy.
14 And the Priest shall take some of the blood of the trespasse offering, and the Priest shall put it vpon the tip of the right eare of him that is to be cleansed, and vpon the thumbe of his right hand, and vpon the great toe of his right foot.
15 And the Priest shall take some of the log of oile, and powre it into the palme of his owne left hand:
16 And the Priest shall dip his right finger in the oile that is in his left hand, and shall sprinckle of the oile with his finger, seuen times before the LORD.
17 And of the rest of the oile that is in his hand, shall the Priest put vpon the tip of the right eare of him that is to be cleansed, and vpon the thumbe of his right hande, and vpon the great toe of his right foot, vpon the blood of the trespasse offering.
18 And the remnant of the oile that is in the Priests hand, he shall powre vpon the head of him that is to be cleansed: and the Priest shall make an atonement for him before the LORD.
19 And the Priest shal offer the sinne offering, and make an atonement for him that is to be cleansed from his vncleanesse, and afterward he shall kill the burnt offering.
20 And the Priest shall offer the burnt offering, and the meat offering vpon the Altar: and the Priest shall make an atonement for him, and he shalbe cleane.
21 And if he be poore, and †cannot get so much, then hee shall take one lambe for a trespasse offring †to be waued, to make an atonement for him, and one tenth deale of fine flowre mingled with oile, for a meat offering, and a log of oile,
22 And two turtle doues, or two yong pigeons, such as he is able to get: and the one shalbe a sinne offering, and the other a burnt offering.
23 And hee shall bring them on the eight day, for his cleansing vnto the Priest,

Matt. 8. 2. mark. 1. 40. luke 5. 12.

‖ Or sparrowes.

† Hebr. vpon the face of the field.

† Hebr. the daughter of her yeere.

* Exod. 29. 24.

* Chap. 7. 7.

† Hebr. his hand reach not.

† Hebr. For a waueing.

Prieſt, vnto the dooꝛe of the Tabernacle of the Congregation, befoꝛe the LORD.

24 And the Prieſt ſhall take the lambe of the treſpaſſe offering, and the log of oile, and the Prieſt ſhall waue them foꝛ a waue offering befoꝛe the LORD.

25 And he ſhall kill the lambe of the treſpaſſe offering, and the Prieſt ſhall take ſome of the blood of the treſpaſſe offering, and put it vpon the tip of the right eare of him that is to be cleanſed, and vpon the thumbe of his right hand, and vpon the great toe of his right foote.

26 And the Prieſt ſhall powꝛe of the oyle into the palme of his owne left hand.

27 And the Prieſt ſhal ſprinkle with his right finger, ſome of the oile that is in his left hand, ſeuen times befoꝛe the LORD.

28 And the Prieſt ſhall put of the oile that is in his hand, vpon the tip of the right eare of him that is to be cleanſed, and vpon the thumbe of his right hand, and vpon the great toe of his right foot; vpon the place of the blood of the treſpaſſe offering.

29 And the reſt of the oile that is in the Prieſts hand, he ſhall put vpon the head of him that is to bee cleanſed, to make an atonement foꝛ him befoꝛe the LORD.

30 And he ſhall offer the one of the turtle doues, oꝛ of the yong pigeons, ſuch as he can get:

31 Euen ſuch as he is able to get, the one foꝛ a ſinne offering, and the other foꝛ a burnt offering, with the meat offering. And the Prieſt ſhall make an atonement foꝛ him that is to be cleanſed, befoꝛe the LORD.

32 This is the law of him in whom is the plague of leproſie, whoſe hand is not able to get that which pertaineth to his cleanſing.

33 ¶ And the LORD ſpake vnto Moſes, and vnto Aaron, ſaying,

34 When ye be come into the land of Canaan, which I giue to you foꝛ a poſſeſſion, and I put the plague of leproſie in a houſe of the land of your poſſeſſion;

35 And hee that oweth the houſe ſhall come, and tell the Prieſt, ſaying, It ſeemeth to me there is as it were a plague in the houſe:

36 Then the Prieſt ſhall command that they ‖ emptie the houſe, befoꝛe the Prieſt goe into it to ſee the plague, that all that is in the houſe be not made vncleane: and afterward the Prieſt ſhall goe in, to ſee the houſe.

‖ Or, prepare.

37 And he ſhal looke on the plague: and behold, if the plague be in the walls of the houſe, with hollow ſtraikes, greenish oꝛ reddiſh, which in ſight are lower then the wall;

38 Then the Prieſt ſhall goe out of the houſe, to the dooꝛe of the houſe, and ſhut vp the houſe ſeuen dayes.

39 And the Prieſt ſhall come againe the ſeuenth day, and ſhall looke: and behold, if the plague bee ſpꝛead in the walls of the houſe;

40 Then the Prieſt ſhall command that they take away the ſtones in which the plague is, and they ſhall caſt them into an vncleane place without the Citie.

41 And hee ſhall cauſe the houſe to be ſcraped within round about, and they ſhall powꝛe out the duſt that they ſcrape off, without the citie into an vncleane place.

42 And they ſhall take other ſtones, and put them in the place of thoſe ſtones: and hee ſhall take other mooꝛter, and ſhall plaiſter the houſe.

43 And if the plague come againe, and breake out in the houſe, after that he hath taken away the ſtones, and after he hath ſcraped the houſe, and after it is plaiſtered;

44 Then the Prieſt ſhall come and looke, and behold, if the plague bee ſpꝛead in the houſe, it is a fretting leproſie in the houſe: it is vncleane.

45 And he ſhall breake downe the houſe, the ſtones of it, and the timber thereof, and all the mooꝛter of the houſe: and he ſhall cary them fooꝛth out of the city into an vncleane place.

46 Moꝛeouer, he that goeth into the houſe all the while that it is ſhut vp, ſhalbe vncleane vntill the Euen.

47 And hee that lieth in the houſe, ſhall waſh his clothes: and hee that eateth in the houſe, ſhall waſh his clothes.

48 And if the Prieſt † ſhall come in, and looke vpon it, and behold, the plague hath not ſpꝛead in the houſe, after the houſe was plaiſtered: then the Prieſt ſhall pꝛonounce the houſe cleane, becauſe the plague is healed.

† Hebr. in comming in, ſhall come in, &c.

49 And he shall take to cleanse the house, two birds, and Cedar wood, and scarlet, and hyssope.

50 And he shall kill the one of the birds in an earthen vessell, ouer running water.

51 And he shall take the Cedar-wood and the hyssope, and the scarlet, and the liuing bird, and dip them in the blood of the slaine bird, and in the running water, and sprinkle the house seuen times.

52 And he shall cleanse the house with the blood of the bird, and with the running water, and with the liuing bird, and with the Cedar wood, and with the hyssope, and with the scarlet.

53 But hee shall let goe the liuing bird out of the citie into the open fields, and make an atonement for the house: and it shall be cleane.

54 This is the law for all manner plague of leprosie and *scall,

*Chap. 13. 30.

55 And for the leprosie of a garment, and of an house,

56 And for a rising, and for a scabbe, and for a bright spot:

†*Heb. In the day of the vncleane, and in the day of the cleane.*

57 To teach † when it is vncleane, and when it is cleane: this is the lawe of leprosie.

CHAP. XV.

1 The vncleannes of men in their issues. 13 The clensing of them. 19 The vncleanesse of women in their issues. 28 Their clensing.

AND the LORD spake vnto Moses, and to Aaron, saying,

2 Speake vnto the children of Israel, and say vnto them, When any man hath a ‖running issue out of his flesh, because of his issue he is vncleane.

‖*Or, running of the reines.*

3 And this shall be his vncleannesse in his issue: whether his flesh run with his issue, or his flesh be stopped from his issue, it is his vncleannesse.

4 Euery bed whereon he lieth, that hath the issue, is vncleane: and euery †thing whereon he sitteth, shall bee vncleane.

†*Heb. vessel*

5 And whosoeuer toucheth his bed, shall wash his clothes, and bath himselfe in water, and bee vncleane vntill the Euen.

6 And hee that sitteth on any thing whereon hee sate that hath the issue, shall wash his clothes, and bath himselfe in water, and bee vncleane vntill the Euen.

7 And he that toucheth the flesh of him that hath the issue, shall wash his clothes, and bathe himselfe in water, and be vncleane vntill the Euen.

8 And if he that hath the issue, spit vpon him that is cleane, then hee shall wash his clothes, and bathe himselfe in water, and bee vncleane vntill the Euen.

9 And what saddle soeuer he rideth vpon, that hath the issue, shall bee vncleane.

10 And whosoeuer toucheth any thing that was vnder him, shall be vncleane vntil the Euen: And he that beareth any of those things, shall wash his clothes, and bathe himselfe in water, and be vncleane vntill the Euen.

11 And whomsoeuer hee toucheth that hath the issue (and hath not rinsed his hands in water) he shall wash his clothes, and bathe himselfe in water, and be vncleane vntill the Euen.

12 And the *vessell of earth that hee toucheth which hath the issue, shall bee broken: and euery vessell of wood shall be rinsed in water.

*Chap. 6. 28.

13 And when hee that hath an issue, is cleansed of his issue, then hee shall number to himselfe seuen dayes for his cleansing, and wash his clothes, and bathe his flesh in running water, and shall be cleane.

14 And on the eight day hee shall take to him two turtle doues, or two yong pigeons, and come before the LORD, vnto the doore of the Tabernacle of the Congregation, and giue them vnto the Priest.

15 And the Priest shall offer them, the one for a sinne offering, and the other for a burnt offering, and the Priest shall make an atonement for him before the LORD for his issue.

16 And if any mans seede of copulation goe out from him, then hee shall wash all his flesh in water, and bee vncleane vntill the Euen.

17 And euery garment and euery skinne whereon is the seede of copulation, shall be washed with water, and be vncleane vntill the Euen.

18 The woman also with whom man shall lie with seed of copulation, they shall both bath themselues in water, and be vncleane vntill the Euen.

19 ¶ And if a woman haue an issue, and

and her iſſue in her fleſh be blood, ſhee ſhall bee † put apart ſeuen dayes: and whoſoeuer toucheth her, ſhall bee vncleane vntil the Euen.

† *Hebr. in her ſeparation.*

20 And euery thing that ſhe lieth vpon in her ſeparation, ſhall be vncleane: euery thing alſo that ſhe ſitteth vpon, ſhalbe vncleane.

21 And whoſoeuer toucheth her bed, ſhall waſh his clothes, and bathe himſelfe in water, and be vncleane vntill the Euen.

22 And whoſoeuer toucheth any thing that ſhe ſate vpon, ſhall waſh his clothes, and bathe himſelfe in water, and be vncleane vntill the Euen.

23 And if it be on her bed, or on any thing whereon ſhe ſitteth, when hee toucheth it, he ſhall be vncleane vntill the Euen.

24 And if any man lye with her at all, and her flowers be vpon him, hee ſhall be vncleane ſeuen dayes: and all the bed whereon he lyeth, ſhall be vncleane.

25 And if a woman haue an iſſue of her blood many dayes out of the time of her ſeparation, or if it runne beyond the time of her ſeparation, all the dayes of the iſſue of her vncleanneſſe, ſhall be as the dayes of her ſeparation: ſhe ſhalbe vncleane.

26 Euery bed whereon ſhe lyeth all the dayes of her iſſue, ſhall be vnto her as the bed of her ſeparation: and whatſoeuer ſhee ſitteth vpon, ſhall bee vncleane, as the vncleanneſſe of her ſeparation.

27 And whoſoeuer toucheth thoſe things, ſhalbe vncleane, and ſhall waſh his clothes, and bathe himſelfe in water, and be vncleane vntill the Euen.

28 But if ſhe be cleanſed of her iſſue, then ſhe ſhall number to her ſelfe ſeuen dayes: and after that, ſhe ſhalbe cleane.

29 And on the eight day ſhe ſhall take vnto her two turtles or two young pigeons, & bring them vnto the Prieſt, to the doore of the Tabernacle of the Congregation.

30 And the Prieſt ſhall offer the one for a ſinne offering, and the other for a burnt offering, and the Prieſt ſhall make an atonement for her before the LORD, for the iſſue of her vncleanneſſe.

31 Thus ſhall yee ſeparate the children of Iſrael from their vncleanneſſe, that they die not in their vncleanneſſe, when they defile my Tabernacle that is among them.

32 This is the law of him that hath an iſſue, and of him whoſe ſeed goeth from him, and is defiled therewith;

33 And of her that is ſicke of her flowers, and of him that hath an iſſue, of the man, and of the woman, & of him that lyeth with her which is vncleane.

CHAP. XVI.

1 How the hie Prieſt muſt enter into the Holy place. 11 The ſinne-offering for himſelfe. 15 The ſinne-offering for the people. 20 The Scape Goat. 29 The yeerely Feaſt of the Expiations.

AND the LORD *ſpake vnto Moſes, after the death of the two ſonnes of Aaron, when they offered before the LORD, and died. * Leuit. 10. 2.

2 And the LORD ſayd vnto Moſes, Speake vnto Aaron thy brother, that hee *come not at all times into the Holy place within the Vaile, before the Mercy ſeat, which is vpon the Arke, that hee die not: for I will appeare in the cloud vpon the Mercy ſeat. *Exod. 30. 10. heb. 9. 7.

3 Thus ſhall Aaron come in to the Holy place: With a yong bullocke for a ſinne offering, and a ramme for a burnt offering.

4 Hee ſhall put on the holy linnen coate, and he ſhall haue the linnen breeches vpon his fleſh, and ſhall be girded with a linnen girdle, and with the linnen Miter ſhall hee be attired. Theſe are holy garments: therefore ſhall he waſh his fleſh in water, and ſo put them on.

5 And he ſhall take of the Congregation of the children of Iſrael, two kiddes of the Goates for a ſinne offering, and one ramme for a burnt offering.

6 And Aaron ſhall offer his bullocke of the ſinne offering, which is for himſelfe, and *make an atonement for himſelfe, and for his houſe. *Hebr. 9. 7.

7 And he ſhall take the two goats, and preſent them before the LORD at the doore of the Tabernacle of the Congregation.

8 And Aaron ſhall caſt lottes vpon the two Goates: one lot for the LORD, and the other lot for the † Scape goat. † *Hebr.* Azazel.

9 And Aaron ſhall bring the goate vpon which the LORDS lot † fell, and offer him for a ſinne offering.

† *Hebr. went vp.*

10 But the goat on which the lot fell to be the Scape goate, ſhalbe preſented aliue before the LORD, to make an atonement with him, and to let him goe for a Scape goate into the Wilderneſſe.

11 And Aaron ſhal bring the bullocke of the ſinne offering, which is for himſelfe, and ſhall make an atonement for himſelfe, and for his houſe, and ſhal kill the bullocke of the ſinne offering which is for himſelfe.

12 And he ſhall take a cenſer full of burning coales of fire from off the Altar before the LORD, and his handes full of ſweet incenſe beaten ſmall, and bring it within the vaile.

13 And he ſhall put the incenſe vpon the fire before the LORD, that the cloud of the incenſe may couer the mercie ſeate that is vpon the teſtimonie, that he die not.

14 And* he ſhall take of the blood of the bullocke, and * ſprinkle it with his finger vpon the Mercie ſeat Eaſtward: and before the Mercie ſeate ſhall hee ſprinkle of the blood with his finger ſeuen times.

*Heb.9.13 and 10.4. *Chap.4.6

15 ¶ Then ſhall he kill the goate of the ſinne offering that is for the people, and bring his blood within the Vaile, and doe with that blood as he did with the blood of the bullocke, and ſprinkle it vpon the Mercie ſeat, and before the Mercie ſeat.

16 And he ſhall make an atonement for the holy place, becauſe of the vncleanneſſe of the children of Iſrael, and becauſe of their tranſgreſſions in all their ſinnes: and ſo ſhall hee doe for the Tabernacle of the Congregation that † remaineth among them, in the middeſt of their vncleanneſſe.

† *Heb dwelleth.*

*Luk.1.10. 17 *And there ſhall bee no man in the Tabernacle of the Congregation, when hee goeth in to make an atonement in the holy place, vntill hee come out, and haue made an atonement for himſelfe, and for his houſhold, and for all the Congregation of Iſrael.

18 And he ſhall goe out vnto the Altar that is before the LORD, and make an atonement for it, & ſhall take of the blood of the bullocke, and of the blood of the goate, and put it vpon the hornes of the Altar round about.

19 And he ſhall ſprinkle of the blood vpon it with his finger ſeuen times, and cleanſe it, and hallow it from the vncleanneſſe of the children of Iſrael.

20 ¶ And when hee hath made an end of reconciling the holy place, and the Tabernacle of the Congregation, and the Altar, hee ſhall bring the liue goate.

21 And Aaron ſhall lay both his hands vpon the head of the liue goate, and confeſſe ouer him all the iniquities of the children of Iſrael, and all their tranſgreſſions in all their ſinnes, putting them vpon the head of the goate, and ſhall ſend him away by the hand of † a fit man into the Wilderneſſe.

† *Hebr. a man of opportunitie.* † *Heb. of ſeparation.*

22 And the goate ſhall beare vpon him all their iniquities, vnto a land † not inhabited: and he ſhall let goe the goat in the Wilderneſſe.

23 And Aaron ſhall come into the Tabernacle of the Congregation, and ſhal put off the linnen garments which he put on, when he went in to the holy place, and ſhall leaue them there.

24 And he ſhall waſh his fleſh with water in the holy place, and put on his garments, and come forth, and offer his burnt offering, and the burnt offering of the people, and make an atonement for himſelfe, and for the people.

25 And the fat of the ſinne offering ſhall he burne vpon the Altar.

26 And he that let goe the goat for the Scape-goat, ſhal waſh his clothes, and bathe his fleſh in Water, and afterward come into the Campe.

27 And the bullocke for the ſinne offering, and the goat for the ſin offering, whoſe blood was brought in, to make atonement in the holy place, ſhall one cary forth * without the Campe, and they ſhal burne in the fire their ſkinnes and their fleſh, and their doung.

* Leuit.6. 30.heb.13. 11.

28 And he that burneth them, ſhall waſh his clothes, and bathe his fleſh in water, and afterward he ſhall come into the Campe.

29 ¶ And this ſhall be a ſtatute for euer vnto you: that in the ſeuenth moneth, on the tenth day of the moneth, ye ſhall afflict your ſoules, & doe no worke at all, whether it bee one of your owne countrey, or a ſtranger that ſoiourneth among you.

30 For on that day ſhal the Prieſt make an atonement for you, to cleanſe you, that

that yee may bee cleane from all your ſinnes before the LORD.

31 It ſhall be a Sabbath of reſt vnto you, and ye ſhall afflict your ſoules by a ſtatute for euer.

† *Hebr. fil his hand.* 32 And the Prieſt whom he ſhall anoynt, and whom he ſhall † conſecrate to miniſter in the Prieſts office in his fathers ſtead, ſhall make the atonement, and ſhal put on the linnen clothes, euen the holy garments.

33 And he ſhall make an atonement for the holy Sanctuary, and hee ſhall make an atonement for the Tabernacle of the Congregation, and for the Altar: and he ſhall make an atonement for the Prieſts, and for all the people of the Congregation.

34 And this ſhall be an euerlaſting ſtatute vnto you, to make an atonement for the children of Iſrael, for all their ſinnes * once a yeere. And he did as the LORD commanded Moſes.

* Exod. 30. 10. heb 9. 7.

CHAP. XVII.

1 The blood of all ſlaine beaſts muſt be offered to the Lord at the doore of the Tabernacle. 7 They muſt not offer to deuils. 10 All eating of blood is forbidden, 15 and all that dieth alone, or is torne.

AND the LORD ſpake vnto Moſes, ſaying,

2 Speake vnto Aaron and vnto his ſonnes, and vnto all the children of Iſrael, and ſay vnto them; This is the thing which the LORD hath commanded, ſaying;

3 What man ſoeuer there bee of the houſe of Iſrael, that killeth an oxe, or lambe, or goat in the Campe, or that killeth it out of the Campe,

4 And bringeth it not vnto the doore of the Tabernacle of the Congregation, to offer an offering vnto the LORD before the Tabernacle of the LORD, blood ſhall be imputed vnto that man; he hath ſhed blood, and that man ſhall be cut off from among his people:

5 To the end that the children of Iſrael may bring their ſacrifices, which they offer in the open field, euen that they may bring them vnto the LORD, vnto the doore of the Tabernacle of the Congregation vnto the Prieſt, and offer them for peace offerings vnto the LORD.

6 And the Prieſt ſhall ſprinckle the blood vpon the Altar of the LORD, at the doore of the Tabernacle of the Congregation, and burne the fat for a * ſweet ſauour vnto the LORD.

* Exod. 29. 18. chap. 4. 31

7 And they ſhall no more offer their ſacrifices vnto deuils, after whom they haue gone a whoring: This ſhall be a ſtatute for euer vnto them throughout their generations.

8 ¶ And thou ſhalt ſay vnto them, Whatſoeuer man there be of the houſe of Iſrael, or of the ſtrangers which ſoiourne among you, that offreth a burnt offering or ſacrifice,

9 And bringeth it not vnto the doore of the Tabernacle of the Congregation, to offer it vnto the LORD, euen that man ſhall be cut off from among his people.

10 ¶ And whatſoeuer man there be of the houſe of Iſrael, or of the ſtrangers that ſoiourne among you, that eateth any maner of blood, I will euen ſet my face againſt that ſoule that eateth blood, and will cut him off from among his people.

11 For the life of the fleſh is in the blood, and I haue giuen it to you vpon the Altar, to make an atonement for your ſoules: for it is the blood, that maketh an atonement for the ſoule.

12 Therefore I ſaid vnto the children of Iſrael, No ſoule of you ſhall eat blood, neither ſhall any ſtranger that ſoiourneth among you, eat blood.

13 And whatſoeuer man there be of the children of Iſrael, or of the ſtrangers that ſoiourne among you, which † hunteth and catcheth any beaſt or foule that may be eaten, he ſhall euen powre out the blood thereof, and couer it with duſt.

† *Heb. that hunteth any hunting.*

14 For it is the life of all fleſh, the blood of it is for the life thereof: therefore I ſaid vnto the children of Iſrael, * Ye ſhall not eat the blood of no maner of fleſh: for the life of all fleſh is the blood thereof: whoſoeuer eateth it, ſhalbe cut off.

* Gen. 9. 4.

15 And euery ſoule that eateth that which † died of it ſelfe, or that which was torne with beaſts, whether it bee one of your owne country, or a ſtranger, he ſhall both waſh his clothes, and bathe himſelfe in water, and be vncleane vntill the Euen: then ſhall he be cleane.

† *Heb. a carcaſe.*

16 But if he waſh them not, nor bathe his fleſh, then he ſhal beare his iniquity.

CHAP.

CHAP. XVIII.

1 Vnlawfull Marriages. 19 Vnlawfull luſts.

AND the LORD ſpake vnto Moſes, ſaying,

2 Speake vnto the children of Iſrael, and ſay vnto them, I am the LORD your God.

3 After the doings of the land of Egypt wherein ye dwelt, ſhal ye not doe: and after the doings of land of Canaan whither I bring you, ſhall ye not doe: neither ſhall yee walke in their ordinances.

4 Ye ſhall doe my iudgements, and keepe mine ordinances, to walke therein: I am the LORD your God.

5 *Yee ſhall therefore keepe my ſtatutes, and my iudgements: which if a man doe, hee ſhall liue in them: I am the LORD.

6 None of you ſhall approche to any that is †neere of kinne to him, to vncouer their nakedneſſe: I am the LORD.

7 The nakedneſſe of thy father, or the nakedneſſe of thy mother, ſhalt thou not vncouer: ſhe is thy mother, thou ſhalt not vncouer her nakedneſſe.

8 *The nakedneſſe of thy fathers wife ſhalt thou not vncouer: it is thy fathers nakedneſſe.

9 The nakedneſſe of thy ſiſter, the daughter of thy father, or daughter of thy mother, whether ſhee be borne at home, or borne abroad, euen their nakedneſſe thou ſhalt not vncouer.

10 The nakedneſſe of thy ſonnes daughter, or of thy daughters daughter, euen their nakedneſſe thou ſhalt not vncouer: for theirs is thine owne nakedneſſe.

11 The nakedneſſe of thy fathers wines daughter, begotten of thy father, (ſhe is thy ſiſter,) thou ſhalt not vncouer her nakedneſſe.

12 *Thou ſhalt not vncouer the nakedneſſe of thy fathers ſiſter: ſhe is thy fathers neere kinſwoman.

13 Thou ſhalt not vncouer the nakedneſſe of thy mothers ſiſter: for ſhe is thy mothers neere kinſwoman.

14 *Thou ſhalt not vncouer the nakedneſſe of thy fathers brother, thou ſhalt not approche to his wife: ſhee is thine aunt.

15 *Thou ſhalt not vncouer the nakedneſſe of thy daughter in law: ſhee is thy ſonnes wife, thou ſhalt not vncouer her nakedneſſe.

16 *Thou ſhalt not vncouer the nakedneſſe of thy brothers wife: it is thy brothers nakedneſſe.

17 Thou ſhalt not vncouer the nakedneſſe of a woman and her daughter, neither ſhalt thou take her ſonnes daughter, or her daughters daughter, to vncouer her nakedneſſe: for they are her neere kinſewomen: it is wickedneſſe.

18 Neither ſhalt thou take a wife ‖ to her ſiſter, to vexe her, to vncouer her nakednes beſides the other, in her life time.

19 *Alſo thou ſhalt not approche vnto a woman to vncouer her nakednes, as long as ſhee is put apart for her vncleanneſſe.

20 Moreouer, thou ſhalt not lie carnally with thy neighbours wife, to defile thy ſelfe with her.

21 And thou ſhalt not let any of thy ſeed *paſſe through the fire to *Molech, neither ſhalt thou prophane the Name of thy God: I am the LORD.

22 Thou ſhalt not lie with mankinde, as with womankinde: it is abomination.

23 *Neither ſhalt thou lie with any beaſt, to defile thy ſelfe therewith: neither ſhall any woman ſtand before a beaſt to lie downe thereto: It is confuſion.

24 Defile not you your ſelues in any of theſe things: for in all theſe, the nations are defiled which I caſt out before you.

25 And the land is defiled: Therefore I doe viſit the iniquitie thereof vpon it, and the land it ſelfe vomiteth out her inhabitants.

26 Ye ſhall therefore keepe my Statutes and my Iudgements, and ſhall not commit any of theſe abominations; neither any of your owne nation, nor any ſtranger that ſoiourneth among you:

27 (For all theſe abominations haue the men of the land done, which were before you, and the land is defiled.)

28 That the land ſpew not you out alſo, when ye defile it, as it ſpewed out the nations that were before you.

29 For whoſoeuer ſhall commit any of theſe abominations, euen the ſoules that commit them, ſhall be cut off from among their people.

30 There-

* Ezek. 20 11. rom. 10. 5. galat. 3. 12.

† *Hebr remainder of fleſh.*

* Chap. 20. 11.

* Chap. 20 19.

* Chap 20 20.

* Chap. 20 12.

* Chap. 20. 21.

‖ *Or, one wife to another.*

* Chap. 20. 18.

* Chap. 20. 2. 2. king. 23. 10.

* Called Acts. 7. 43. Moloc.

* Chap. 20. 15.

30 Therefore shal ye keepe mine Ordinance, that ye commit not any one of these abominable customes, which were committed before you, and that ye defile not your selues therein: I am the LORD your God.

CHAP. XIX.

1 A repetition of sundry Lawes.

AND the LORD spake vnto Moses, saying,
2 Speake vnto all the Congregation of the children of Israel, and say vnto them, *Ye shalbe holy: for I the LORD your God am holy.
*Chap. 11. 44. & 20. 7. 1. pet. 1. 16.
3 Yee shall feare euery man his mother, and his father, and keepe my Sabbaths: I am the LORD your God.
4 Turne ye not vnto idoles, nor make to your selues molten gods: I am the LORD your God.
5 And if ye offer a sacrifice of peace offerings vnto the LORD, ye shall offer it, at your owne will.
6 It shall be eaten the same day ye offer it, and on the morrow: and if ought remaine vntill the third day, it shalbe burnt in the fire.
7 And if it be eaten at all on the third day, it is abominable; it shall not be accepted.
8 Therefore euery one that eateth it, shal beare his iniquitie, because he hath prophaned the halowed thing of the LORD: and that soule shalbe cut off from among his people.
*Chap. 23. 22.
9 And *when ye reape the haruest of your land, thou shalt not wholly reape the corners of thy field, neither shalt thou gather the gleanings of thy haruest.
10 And thou shalt not gleane thy vineyard, neither shalt thou gather euery grape of thy vineyard; thou shalt leaue them for the poore and stranger: I am the LORD your God.
11 Ye shall not steale, neither deale falsly, neither lie one to another.
*Exod. 20. 7. deut. 5. 11. matt. 5. 34. iam. 5. 12.
12 And ye shall not *sweare by my Name falsly, neither shalt thou prophane the Name of thy God: I am the LORD.
*Eccles. 10. 7. deut. 24. 14. tobi. 4 15.
13 *Thou shalt not defraud thy neighbour, neither rob him: the wages of him that is hired, shal not abide with thee all night, vntill the morning.
14 Thou shalt not curse the deafe, *nor put a stumbling blocke before the blind, but shalt feare thy God: I am the LORD.
*Deut. 27. 18
15 Ye shall doe no vnrighteousnes in iudgement; thou shalt not *respect the person of the poore, nor honour the person of the mightie: but in righteousnesse shalt thou iudge thy neighbour.
*Exod. 23. 3. deut. 1. 17. and 16. 16. prou. 24 23. iam. 2. 9
16 Thou shalt not goe vp and downe as a tale-bearer among thy people: neither shalt thou stand against the blood of thy neighbour: I am the LORD.
17 *Thou shalt not hate thy brother in thine heart: thou shalt in any wise rebuke thy neighbour, ‖and not suffer sinne vpon him.
*1. Ioh. 2. 11. mat 8 5 ecclu. 19. 13
‖Or, *that thou beare not sinne for him.*
18 Thou shalt not auenge nor beare any grudge against the children of thy people, *but thou shalt loue thy neighbor as thy selfe: I am the LORD.
*Matt. 5. 43 and 22. 39 rom 13. 9. galat. 5. 14. iam. 2. 8.
19 Yee shall keepe my Statutes: Thou shalt not let thy cattell gender with a diuerse kinde: Thou shalt not sowe thy field with mingled seed: Neither shall a garment mingled of linnen and woollen come vpon thee.
20 And whosoeuer lieth carnally with a woman that is a bondmaid, ‖ betrothed to an husband, and not at all redeemed, nor freedome giuen her, ‖ she shall be scourged: they shall not be put to death, because she was not free:
‖Or, *accused by any. Heb. reproched by* [*or for*] *man.*
‖Or, *they. Heb. there shall bee a scourging.*
21 And he shall bring his trespasse offering vnto the LORD, vnto the doore of the Tabernacle of the Congregation, euen a ramme for a trespasse offering.
22 And the Priest shall make an atonement for him with the ramme of the trespasse offering before the LORD for his sinne which hee hath done: and the sinne which he hath done shall bee forgiuen him.
23 And when yee shall come in to the land, and shall haue planted all maner of trees for food, then ye shall count the fruit therof as vncircumcised: three yeeres shall it be as vncircumcised vnto you: it shall not be eaten of.
24 But in the fourth yeere all the fruit thereof shall be †holy to praise the LORD withall.
† *Holines of praise to the LORD.*
25 And in the fift yeere shall ye eate of the fruit thereof, that it may yeelde vnto you the increase thereof: I am the LORD your God.
26 Ye shall not eate any thing with the

the blood, neither shall ye vse inchantment, nor obserue times.

*Chap. 21. 5. 27 *Ye shall not rounde the corners of your heads, neither shalt thou marre the corners of thy beard.

*Deut. 14. 1. 28 Ye shall not *make any cuttings in your flesh for the dead, nor print any markes vpon you: I am the LORD.

†Hebr. prophane. 29 Doe not †prostitute thy daughter, to cause her to be a whore, lest the land fall to whoredome, and the land become full of wickednesse.

30 Ye shall keepe my Sabbaths, and reuerence my Sanctuary: I am the LORD.

31 Regard not them that haue familiar spirits, neither seeke after wizards, to be defiled by them: I am the LORD your God.

32 Thou shalt rise vp before the hoary head, and honour the face of the old man, and feare thy God: I am the LORD.

*Exod. 22. 21. 33 And *if a stranger sojourne with thee in your land, yee shall not ‖vexe him.

Or, oppresse

*Exod. 22 21. 34 *But the stranger that dwelleth with you, shalbe as one borne amongst you, and thou shalt loue him as thy selfe, for ye were strangers in the land of Egypt: I am the LORD your God.

35 Ye shall doe no vnrighteousnes in iudgment, in meteyard, in weight, or in measure.

*Prou 11. 1. and 16. 11. and 20. 10. †Heb. stones. 36 *Just ballances, iust †weights, a iust Ephah, and a iust Hin shall ye haue: I am the LORD your God, which brought you out of the land of Egypt.

37 Therefore shall ye obserue all my Statutes, and all my Iudgements, and doe them: I am the LORD.

CHAP. XX.

1 Of him that giueth of his seed to Molech. 4 of him that fauoureth such an one. 6 Of going to Wizards. 7 Of sanctification. 9 Of him that curseth his parents. 10 Of adulterie. 11. 14. 17. 19 Of Incest. 13 Of Sodomie. 15 Of Beastialitie. 18 Of vncleanesse. 22 Obedience is required with holinesse. 27 Wizards must be put to death.

*Chap. 19. 31. AND the LORD spake vnto Moses, saying, 2 *Againe, thou shalt say to the children of Israel: Whosoeuer he be of the children of Israel, or of the strangers that sojourne in Israel, that giueth any of his seed vnto Molech, he shall surely be put to death: the people of the land shall stone him with stones.

3 And I will set my face against that man, and will cut him off from among his people: because he hath giuen of his seed vnto Molech, to defile my Sanctuary, and to prophane my holy Name.

4 And if the people of the land doe any wayes hide their eyes from the man, when he giueth of his seed vnto Molech, and kill him not:

5 Then I will set my face against that man, and against his family, and will cut him off, and all that goe a whoring after him, to commit whoredome with Molech, from among their people.

6 And the soule that turneth after such as haue familiar spirits, and after wizards, to goe a whoring after them, I will euen set my face against that soule, and will cut him off from among his people.

*Chap. 11. 44. and 19. 2. 1. pet. 1. 16. 7 *Sanctifie your selues therefore, and bee yee holy: for I am the LORD your God.

8 And ye shall keepe my Statutes, and do them: I am the LORD which sanctifie you.

*Exod. 21. 17. pro. 20. 20. matth. 15. 4. 9 *For euery one that curseth his father or his mother, shalbe surely put to death: hee hath cursed his father or his mother; his blood shalbe vpon him.

*Deut. 22. 22. iohn 8. 4. 10 And *the man that committeth adulterie with another mans wife, euen he that committeth adulterie with his neighbours wife, the adulterer, and the adulteresse shall surely bee put to death.

*Chap. 18 8. 11 *And the man that lieth with his fathers wife, hath vncouered his fathers nakednesse: both of them shalbe put to death; their blood shalbe vpon them.

12 And if a man lie with his daughter in law, both of them shall surely be put to death: they haue wrought confusion; their blood shall be vpon them.

*Chap. 18. 23. 13 *If a man also lie with mankind, as hee lyeth with a woman, both of them haue committed an abomination: they shall surely be put to death; their blood shalbe vpon them.

14 And if a man take a wife, and her mother, it is wickednesse: They shalbe burnt with fire, both he and they, that there be no wickednesse among you.

*Chap. 18. 9. 15 *And if a man lie with a beast, he shall

shall surely be put to death: and ye shall slay the beast.

16 And if a woman approch vnto any beast, and lie downe thereto, thou shalt kill the woman and the beast: they shall surely be put to death, their blood shalbe vpon them.

17 And if a man shall take his sister, his fathers daughter, or his mothers daughter, and see her nakednesse, and she see his nakednesse, it is a wicked thing, and they shall bee cut off in the sight of their people: he hath vncouered his sisters nakednesse, he shall beare his iniquitie.

*Chap. 18. 19. † *Heb. made naked.* 18 *And if a man shall lie with a woman hauing her sickenesse, and shal vncouer her nakednesse: he hath †discouered her fountaine, and she hath vncouered the fountaine of her blood: and both of them shall bee cut off from among their people.

19 And thou shalt not vncouer the nakednesse of thy mothers sister, nor of thy fathers sister: for hee vncouereth his neere kinne: they shall beare their iniquitie.

20 And if a man shall lie with his vncles wife, he hath vncouered his vncles nakednesse: they shall beare their sinne, they shall die childlesse.

† *Heb. a separation.* 21 And if a man shall take his brothers wife, it is † an vncleane thing: hee hath vncouered his brothers nakednesse, they shall be childlesse.

*Chap. 18. 26. * *Chap. 18. 25.* 22 ¶ Ye shall therefore keepe all my *Statutes, and all my Iudgements, and doe them: that the lande whither I bring you to dwell therein, *spue you not out.

23 And ye shall not walke in the maners of the nation, which I cast out before you: for they committed all these things, & *therefore I abhorred them.

*Deut. 9. 5. 24 But I haue said vnto you, Yee shall inherit their land, and I will giue it vnto you, to possesse it, a land that floweth with milke and hony: I am the LORD your God, which haue separated you from other people.

*Chap. 11. 2. deut. 14. 4. 25 *Ye shall therefore put difference betweene cleane beasts, and vncleane, and betweene vncleane fowles, and cleane: & ye shall not make your soules abominable by beast or by fowle, or by any maner of liuing thing, that ‖ *Or, moueth* creepeth on the ground, which I haue separated from you as vncleane.

*Chap. 19. 2. and 20. 7. 1. pet. 1. 18. 26 And ye shal be holy vnto me: *for I the LORD am holy, & haue seuered you from other people, that ye should be mine.

*Deut. 18. 11. 1. Sam. 28 7. 27 ¶ *A man also or woman that hath a familiar spirit, or that is a wizzard, shall surely be put to death: they shall stone them with stones: their blood shalbe vpon them.

CHAP XXI.

1 Of the Priests mourning. 6 Of their holinesse. 8 Of their estimation. 7. 13 Of their Mariages. 16 The Priests that haue blemishes must not minister in the Sanctuarie.

AND the LORD said vnto Moses; Speake vnto the Priests the sonnes of Aaron, and say vnto them, There shall none be defiled for the dead among his people:

2 But for his kinne, that is neere vnto him, that is, for his mother, and for his father, and for his sonne, and for his daughter, and for his brother,

3 And for his sister a virgin, that is nigh vnto him, which hath had no husband: for her may he be defiled.

‖ *Or, being an husband and among his people hee shall not defile himselfe* for his wife &c. 4 But hee shall not defile himselfe ‖ being a chiefe man among his people, to prophane himselfe.

*Chap. 19. 27. 5 *They shall not make baldnesse vpon their head, neither shall they shaue off the corner of their beard, nor make any cuttings in their flesh:

6 They shalbe holy vnto their God, and not prophane the name of their God: for the offrings of the LORD made by fire, and the bread of their God they doe offer: therefore they shall be holy.

7 They shall not take a wife that is a whore, or prophane, neither shall they take a woman put away from her husband: for he is holy vnto his God.

8 Thou shalt sanctifie him therfore, for he offereth the bread of thy God: he shalbe holy vnto thee: for I the LORD which sanctifie you, am holy.

9 ¶ And the daughter of any Priest, if she prophane her selfe, by playing the whore, she prophaneth her father: shee shall be burnt with fire.

10 And he that is the high Priest among his brethren, vpon whose head the anointing oyle was powred, and that is consecrated to put on the garments, shall not vncouer his head, nor rent his clothes:

11 Neither shall he goe in to any dead body,

body, nor defile himselfe for his father, or for his mother:

12 Neither shall hee goe out of the Sanctuary, nor prophane the Sanctuary of his God; for the crowne of the anointing oile of his God is vpon him: I am the LORD.

13 And he shall take a wife in her virginitie.

14 A widow, or a diuorced woman, or prophane, or an harlot, these shall he not take: but he shall take a virgine of his owne people to wife.

15 Neither shall he prophane his seed among his people: for I the LORD doe sanctifie him.

16 ¶ And the LORD spake vnto Moses, saying,

17 Speake vnto Aaron, saying, Whosoeuer he be of thy seed in their generations, that hath any blemish, let him not approche to offer the ‖ bread of his God:

‖ *Or, food.*

18 For whatsoeuer man hee be that hath a blemish, he shall not approche: a blind man, or a lame, or he that hath a flat nose, or any thing *superfluous,

* *Chap. 22. 23.*

19 Or a man that is broken footed, or broken handed,

20 Or crooke-backt, or a ‖ dwarfe, or that hath a blemish in his eye, or be scurvy, or scabbed, or hath his stones broken:

‖ *Or, too slender.*

21 No man that hath a blemish, of the seed of Aaron the Priest, shall come nigh to offer the offrings of the LORD made by fire: he hath a blemish; he shall not come nigh to offer the bread of his God.

22 He shall eat the bread of his God, both of the most holy, and of the holy:

23 Onely he shall not goe in vnto the Vaile, nor come nigh vnto the Altar, because he hath a blemish, that he prophane not my Sanctuaries: for I the LORD doe sanctifie them.

24 And Moses told it vnto Aaron, and to his sonnes, and vnto all the children of Israel.

CHAP. XXII.

1 The Priests in their vncleannesse must abstaine from the holy things. 6 How they shall bee cleansed. 10 Who of the Priests house may eate of the holy things. 17 The sacrifices must be without blemish. 26 The age of the sacrifice. 29 The law of eating the sacrifice of thankesgiuing.

AND the LORD spake vnto Moses, saying,

2 Speake vnto Aaron, and to his sonnes, that they separate themselues from the holy things of the children of Israel, and that they prophane not my holy Name, in those things which they halow vnto me: I am the LORD.

3 Say vnto them, Whosoeuer he be of all your seed, among your generations, that goeth vnto the holy things, which the children of Israel hallow vnto the LORD, hauing his vncleannesse vpon him, that soule shalbe cut off from my presence: I am the LORD.

4 What man soeuer of the seed of Aaron is a leper, or hath a † running issue, he shall not eat of the holy things, vntill he be cleane. And * who so toucheth any thing that is vncleane by the dead, or a man whose seed goeth from him:

† *Hebr. running of the reines.*

* *Chap. 15. 2.*

5 Or whosoeuer toucheth any creeping thing, whereby he may be made vncleane, or a man of whom hee may take vncleannesse, whatsoeuer vncleannesse he hath:

6 The soule which hath touched any such, shalbe vncleane vntill Euen, and shall not eate of the holy things, vnlesse he wash his flesh with water.

7 And when the Sunne is downe, he shall be cleane, and shall afterward eate of the holy things, because it is his food.

8 * That which dieth of it selfe, or is torne with beasts, hee shall not eate to defile himselfe therewith: I am the LORD.

* *Exod. 22. 31. ezech. 44. 31.*

9 They shall therefore keepe mine Ordinance, lest they beare sinne for it, and die therefore, if they prophane it: I the LORD doe sanctifie them.

10 There shall no stranger eat of the holy thing: a sojourner of the Priests, or an hired seruant shall not eate of the holy thing.

11 But if the Priest buy any soule † with his money, he shall eat of it, and he that is borne in his house: they shall eat of his meat.

† *Hebr. with the purchase of his money.*

12 If the Priests daughter also bee married vnto † a stranger, she may not eate of an offering of the holy things.

† *Heb. a man a stranger.*

13 But if the Priests daughter be a widow, or diuorced, and haue no childe, and is returned vnto her fathers house, * as in her youth, she shall eat of her fathers

* *Chap. 10. 14.*

thers meat, but there shall no stranger eate thereof.

14 ¶ And if a man eate of the holy thing vnwittingly, then he shall put the fift part thereof vnto it, and shall giue it vnto the Priest, with the holy thing.

15 And they shall not prophane the holy things of the children of Israel, which they offer vnto the LORD:

16 Or ‖ suffer them to beare the iniquitie of trespasse, when they eate their holy things: for I the LORD do sanctifie them.

17 ¶ And the LORD spake vnto Moses, saying,

18 Speake vnto Aaron and to his sonnes, and vnto all the children of Israel, and say vnto them, Whatsoeuer he be of the house of Israel, or of the strangers in Israel, that will offer his oblation for all his vowes, and for all his free will offerings, which they will offer vnto the LORD for a burnt offering:

19 Ye shal offer at your owne will a male without blemish, of the beeues, of the sheepe, or of the goats.

20 But whatsoeuer hath a blemish, that shall ye not offer: for it shall not be acceptable for you.

21 *And whosoeuer offereth a sacrifice of peace offerings vnto the LORD, to accomplish his vow, or a free will offring in beeues or ‖ sheepe, it shalbe perfect, to be accepted: there shall be no blemish therein.

22 Blind, or broken, or maimed, or hauing a wenne, or scurue, or scabbed, ye shal not offer these vnto the LORD, nor make an offring by fire of them vpon the Altar vnto the LORD.

23 Either a bullocke, or a ‖ lambe that hath any thing *superfluous or lacking in his parts, that mayest thou offer for a free will offring: but for a vow it shal not be accepted.

24 Ye shal not offer vnto the LORD that which is bruised, or crushed, or broken, or cut, neither shall you make any offering thereof in your land.

25 Neither from a strangers hand shall ye offer the bread of your God of any of these; because their corruption is in them, and blemishes bee in them: they shall not be accepted for you.

26 ¶ And the LORD spake vnto Moses, saying,

27 When a bullocke, or a sheepe, or a goat is brought forth, then it shall bee seuen dayes vnder the dammе, and from the eight day and thencefoorth, it shal be accepted for an offering made by fire vnto the LORD.

28 And whether it be cowe or ‖ ewe, ye shall not kill it, *and her yong, both in one day.

29 And when yee will offer a sacrifice of thankesgiuing vnto the LORD, offer it at your owne will.

30 On the same day it shall be eaten vp, ye shall leaue *none of it vntill the morrow: I am the LORD.

31 Therefore shall ye keepe my Commandements, and doe them: I am the LORD.

32 Neither shal ye *prophane my holy Name, but I will be hallowed among the children of Israel: I am the LORD which hallow you,

33 That brought you out of the land of Egypt, to be your God: I am the LORD.

CHAP. XXIII.

1 The feasts of the Lord. 3 The Sabbath. 4 The Passeouer. 9 The Sheafe of first fruits. 15 The Feast of Pentecost. 22 Gleanings to be left for the poore. 23 The Feast of Trumpets. 26 The day of atonement. 33 The Feast of Tabernacles.

AND the LORD spake vnto Moses, saying,

2 Speake vnto the children of Israel, and say vnto them, Concerning the feasts of the LORD, which yee shall proclaime to be holy conuocations, euen these are my feasts.

3 *Sixe dayes shall worke be done, but the seuenth day is the Sabbath of rest, an holy conuocation; ye shall doe no worke therein: it is the Sabbath of the LORD in all your dwellings.

4 ¶ These are the feastes of the LORD, euen holy conuocations, which ye shall proclaime in their seasons.

5 *In the fourteenth day of the first moneth at euen, is the LORDS Passeouer.

6 And on the fifteenth day of the same moneth, is the feast of vnleauened bread vnto the LORD: seuen dayes ye must eate vnleauened bread.

7 In the first day ye shall haue an holy conuocation: ye shall do no seruile worke therein.

8 But ye shal offer an offring made by fire vnto the LORD seuen dayes:

‖ Or, lade themselues with the iniquity of trespasse in their eating.

*Deut. 15. 21. & 17. 1.

‖ Or, goats.

‖ Or, kidde.

*Chap. 21. 18.

‖ Or, sheepe goats.

*Deu. 22. 6

*Chap. 7. 15.

*Leuit. 10. 3.

*Exo. 20. 9 deut. 5. 13. luke 13. 14.

*Exod. 12. 18. num. 28 17.

m the ſeuenth day is an holy conuocati-
on, Ye ſhall doe no ſeruile Worke therein.
9 ¶ And the LORD ſpake vnto
Moſes, ſaying,
10 Speake vnto the children of Iſ-
rael, and ſay vnto them, When yee be
come into the land which I giue vnto
you, and ſhal reape the harueſt thereof,
then ye ſhall bring a ‖ ſheafe of the firſt
fruits of your harueſt vnto the Prieſt:
11 And hee ſhall waue the ſheafe be-
fore the LORD to be accepted for you:
on the morrow after the Sabbath the
Prieſt ſhall waue it.
12 And ye ſhall offer that day, when
ye waue the ſheafe, an hee lambe with-
out blemiſh of the firſt yeere, for a burnt
offering vnto the LORD.
13 And the meat offring thereof ſhall
be two tenth deales of fine flowre, min-
gled with oile, an offering made by fire
vnto the LORD, for a ſweet ſauour:
and the drinke offering thereof ſhalbe of
Wine, the fourth part of an Hin.
14 And ye ſhall eate neither bread,
nor parched corne, nor greene eares,
vntill the ſelfe ſame day that yee haue
brought an offering vnto your God:
It ſhalbe a ſtatute for euer, throughout
your generations, in all your dwel-
lings.
15 ¶ And * ye ſhall count vnto you
from the morrow after the Sabbath,
from the day that ye brought the ſheafe
of the waue offering; ſeuen Sabbaths
ſhalbe complete.
16 Euen vnto the morrow after the
ſeuenth Sabbath, ſhall ye number fifty
dayes, and ye ſhall offer a new meat of-
fering vnto the LORD.
17 Ye ſhall bring out of your habita-
tions two waue-loaues, of two tenth
deales: they ſhalbe of fine flowre, they
ſhall be baken with leauen, they are the
firſt fruits vnto the LORD.
18 And ye ſhall offer with the bread
ſeuen lambes without blemiſh, of the
firſt yeere, and one yong bullocke and
two rammes: they ſhall be for a burnt
offering vnto the LORD, with their
meat offring and their drinke offrings,
euen an offering made by fire of ſweet
ſauour vnto the LORD.
19 Then ye ſhall ſacrifice one hid of
the goates, for a ſinne offering, and two
lambes of the firſt yeere, for a ſacrifice of
peace offerings.
20 And the Prieſt ſhall waue them
with the bread of the firſt fruits, for a
waue-offring before the LORD, with
the two lambs: they ſhalbe holy to the
LORD for the Prieſts.
21 And ye ſhal proclaime on the ſelfe
ſame day, that it may be an holy conuo-
cation vnto you: ye ſhall doe no ſeruile
Worke therein: it ſhall be a ſtatute for euer
in all your dwellings throughout your
generations.
22 ¶ And * when ye reape the har-
neſt of your land, thou ſhalt not make
cleane riddance of the corners of the
field, when thou reapeſt, * neither ſhalt
thou gather any gleaning of thy har-
neſt: thou ſhalt leaue them vnto the
poore, and to the ſtranger: I am the
LORD your God.
23 ¶ And the LORD ſpake vnto
Moſes, ſaying,
24 Speake vnto the children of Iſ-
rael, ſaying, In the * ſeuenth moneth,
in the firſt day of the moneth ſhall yee
haue a Sabbath, a memoriall of blow-
ing of trumpets, an holy conuocation.
25 Ye ſhall do no ſeruile Worke there-
in; but ye ſhall offer an offering made
by fire vnto the LORD.
26 ¶ And the LORD ſpake vnto
Moſes, ſaying,
27 * Alſo on the tenth day of this ſe-
uenth moneth, there ſhalbe a day of at-
onement, it ſhalbe an holy conuocation
vnto you, & ye ſhall afflict your ſoules,
and offer an offering made by fire vnto
the LORD.
28 And ye ſhall doe no Worke in that
ſame day: for it is a day of atonement,
to make an atonement for you, before
the LORD your God.
29 For whatſoeuer ſoule it bee that
ſhall not bee afflicted in that ſame day,
hee ſhall bee cut off from among his
people.
30 And whatſoeuer ſoule it bee that
doeth any Worke in that ſame day, the
ſame ſoule will I deſtroy from among
his people.
31 Ye ſhall doe no maner of Worke:
it ſhall be a ſtatute for euer throughout
your generations, in all your dwel-
lings.
32 It ſhalbe vnto you a Sabbath of
reſt, and yee ſhall afflict your ſoules: in
the ninth day of the moneth at Euen,
from Euen vnto Euen ſhall ye ‡ cele-
brate your Sabbath.
33 ¶ And the LORD ſpake vnto
Moſes, ſaying,
34 Speake vnto the children of
Iſrael,

‖ Or, hand-full: Hebr. an Omer.

* Deut. 16 9.

* Chap. 19. 9.

* Deut. 24. 19

* Num. 29. 1.

* Chap. 16. 30. num. 29. 7.

‡ Hebr. reſt.

Iſrael, ſaying, *The fifteenth day of this ſeuenth moneth, ſhall be the feaſt of Tabernacles for ſeuen dayes vnto the LORD.

35 On the firſt day ſhalbe an holy conuocation: ye ſhall doe no ſeruile worke therein.

36 Seuen dayes ye ſhall offer an offring made by fire vnto the LORD, on the eight day ſhall be an holy conuocation vnto you, and ye ſhall offer an offering made by fire vnto the LORD: It is a †ſolemne aſſembly, and ye ſhall doe no ſeruile worke therein.

37 Theſe are the feaſts of the LORD which ye ſhall proclaime to be holy conuocations, to offer an offering made by fire vnto the LORD, a burnt offering, and a meat offering, a ſacrifice, & drinke offerings, euery thing vpon his day;

38 Beſide the Sabbaths of the LORD, and beſide your gifts, and beſide all your vowes, and beſide all your free will offerings, which ye giue vnto the LORD.

39 Alſo in the fifteenth day of the ſeuenth moneth when yee haue gathered in the fruit of the land, ye ſhall keepe a feaſt vnto the LORD ſeuen dayes. On the firſt day ſhall bee a Sabbath, and on the eight day ſhall bee a Sabbath.

40 And ye ſhall take you on the firſt day the †boughes of goodly trees, branches of Palme trees, and the boughes of thicke trees, and Willowes of the brooke, and yee ſhall reioyce before the LORD your God ſeuen dayes.

41 And yee ſhall keepe it a feaſt vnto the LORD ſeuen dayes in the yeere: It ſhalbe a Statute for euer in your generations, ye ſhall celebrate it in the ſeuenth moneth.

42 Ye ſhall dwell in boothes ſeuen dayes: all that are Iſraelites borne, ſhall dwell in boothes;

43 That your generations may know that I made the children of Iſrael to dwell in boothes, when I brought them out of the land of Egypt: I am the LORD your God.

44 And Moſes declared vnto the children of Iſrael the feaſtes of the LORD.

CHAP. XXIIII.

1 The oyle for the lampes. 5 The Shewbread. 10 Shelomiths ſonne blaſphemeth. 13 The Law of Blaſphemie. 17 Of Murther. 18 Of Damage. 23 The blaſphemer is ſtoned.

AND the LORD ſpake vnto Moſes, ſaying,

2 Command the children of Iſrael, that they bring vnto thee pure oyle Oliue, beaten, for the light, †to cauſe the lampes to burne continually.

3 Without the Vaile of the Teſtimonie, in the Tabernacle of the Congregation, ſhal Aaron order it from the euening vnto the morning, before the LORD continually: It ſhall be a Statute for euer in your generations.

4 He ſhall order the lampes vpon *the pure Candleſticke before the LORD continually.

5 And thou ſhalt take fine flowre, and bake twelue *cakes thereof: two tenth deales ſhall be in one cake.

6 And thou ſhalt ſet them in two rowes, ſixe on a row vpon the pure Table, before the LORD.

7 And thou ſhalt put pure frankincenſe vpon ech row, that it may bee on the bread for a memoriall, euen an offering made by fire vnto the LORD.

8 Euery Sabbath he ſhall ſet it in order before the LORD continually, being taken from the children of Iſrael by an euerlaſting couenant.

9 And *it ſhall be Aarons and his ſonnes, and they ſhall eate it in the holy place: for it is moſt holy vnto him, of the offerings of the LORD made by fire, by a perpetuall ſtatute.

10 And the ſonne of an Iſraelitiſh woman, whoſe father was an Egyptian, went out among the children of Iſrael: and this ſonne of the Iſraelitiſh woman, and a man of Iſrael ſtroue together in the campe.

11 And the Iſraelitiſh womans ſonne blaſphemed the name of the LORD, and curſed, and they brought him vnto Moſes: and his mothers name was Shelomith, the daughter of Dibri, of the tribe of Dan.

12 And they *put him in ward, †that the minde of the LORD might bee ſhewed them.

13 And the LORD ſpake vnto Moſes, ſaying,

14 Bring forth him that hath curſed, without the Campe, and let all that heard him, *lay their hands vpon his head, and let all the Congregation ſtone him.

15 And thou ſhalt ſpeake vnto the children of Iſrael, ſaying, Whoſoeuer

*Num.29. 12.ioh.7. 37.

†Heb.day of reſtraint.

†Heb.fruit.

†Hebr. to cauſe to aſcend.

*Exo. 31.8

*Exod. 25 30.

*Exod. 29. 33 chap 8. 31 mat.12. 1,5.

*Numb.15 34. †Heb. to expound vnto them according to the mouth of the LORD.

*Deut.13. 9. and 17.7

curſeth his God, ſhall beare his ſinne.

16 And hee that blaſphemeth the Name of the LORD, he ſhall ſurely be put to death, and all the Congregation ſhall certainely ſtone him: Aſwell the ſtranger, as he that is borne in the land, when he blaſphemeth the Name of the LORD, ſhall be put to death.

17 ¶ *And he that †killeth any man, ſhall ſurely be put to death.

18 And he that killeth a beaſt, ſhall make it good; †beaſt for beaſt.

19 And if a man cauſe a blemiſh in his neighbour; as *he hath done, ſo ſhall it be done to him:

20 Breach, for breach, eye for eye, tooth for tooth: as he hath cauſed a blemiſh in a man, ſo ſhall it be done to him againe.

21 And hee that killeth a beaſt, hee ſhall reſtore it: and hee that killeth a man, he ſhall be put to death.

22 Ye ſhall haue *one maner of law, aſwell for the ſtranger, as for one of your owne countrey: for I am the LORD your God.

23 ¶ And Moſes ſpake to the children of Iſrael, that they ſhould bring forth him that had curſed, out of the Campe, and ſtone him with ſtones: and the children of Iſrael did as the LORD commanded Moſes.

* Exod. 21. 12. deu. 19. 21.
† *Hebr. ſmiteth the life of a man.*
† *Hebr. life for life.*
* Exod. 21. 24. deu. 19. 21. matth. 5. 38.
* Exod. 12. 49.

CHAP. XXV.

1 The Sabbath of the ſeuenth yeere. 8 The Iubile in the fiftieth yeere. 14 Of oppreſſion. 18 A bleſſing of obedience. 23 The redemption of land, 29 Of houſes. 35 Compaſſion of the poore. 39 The vſage of bondmen. 47 The redemption of ſeruants.

AND the LORD ſpake vnto Moſes in Mount Sinai, ſaying,

2 Speake vnto the children of Iſrael, and ſay vnto them: When yee come into the land which I giue you, then ſhall the land †keepe *a Sabbath vnto the LORD.

3 Sixe yeeres thou ſhalt ſow thy field, and ſixe yeeres thou ſhalt prune thy Vineyard, and gather in the fruit thereof.

4 But in the ſeuenth yeere ſhalbe a Sabbath of reſt vnto the land, a Sabbath for the LORD: thou ſhalt neither ſow thy field, nor prune thy Vineyard.

5 That which groweth of it owne

† *Hebr. reſt*
* Exod. 23 10.

accord of thy harueſt, thou ſhalt not reape, neither gather the grapes †of thy Vine vnpruned: for it is a yeere of reſt vnto the land.

† *Hebr. of thy ſeparations.*

6 And the Sabbath of the land ſhall be meat for you; for thee, and for thy ſeruant, and for thy mayd, and for thy hired ſeruant, and for the ſtranger that ſourneth with thee,

7 And for thy cattel, and for the beaſt that are in thy land, ſhal all the encreaſe thereof be meat.

8 ¶ And thou ſhalt number ſeuen Sabbaths of yeeres vnto thee, ſeuen times ſeuen yeeres, and the ſpace of the ſeuen Sabbaths of yeeres, ſhall be vnto thee fourtie and nine yeeres.

9 Then ſhalt thou cauſe the trumpet †of the Iubile to ſound, on the tenth day of the ſeuenth moneth; in the day of atonement ſhall ye make the trumpet ſound throughout all your land.

† *Hebr. lowde of ſound.*

10 And ye ſhall hallow the fiftieth yeere, and proclaime libertie throughout all the land, vnto al the inhabitants thereof: It ſhalbe a Iubile vnto you, and ye ſhall returne euery man vnto his poſſeſſion, and ye ſhall returne euery man vnto his family.

11 A Iubile ſhall that fiftieth yeere be vnto you: Ye ſhall not ſow, neither reape that which groweth of it ſelfe in it, nor gather the grapes in it of thy Vine vnpruned.

12 For it is the Iubile, it ſhall be holy vnto you: ye ſhall eate the encreaſe thereof out of the field.

13 In the yeere of this Iubile yee ſhall returne euery man vnto his poſſeſſion.

14 And if thou ſell ought vnto thy neighbour, or buyeſt ought of thy neighbours hand, ye ſhall not oppreſſe one another.

15 According to the number of yeres after the Iubile, thou ſhalt buy of thy neighbour, and according vnto the number of yeeres of the fruits, he ſhall ſell vnto thee.

16 According to the multitude of yeeres, thou ſhalt encreaſe the price thereof, and according to the fewneſſe of yeeres, thou ſhalt diminiſh the price of it: for according to the number of the yeeres of the fruites doeth hee ſell vnto thee.

17 Yee ſhall not therefore oppreſſe one another; but thou ſhalt feare thy God: For I am the LORD your God.

18 ¶ Where-

18 ¶ Wherefore ye ſhall do my Statutes, and keepe my Iudgements, and doe them, and ye ſhall dwell in the land in ſafetie.

19 And the land ſhall yeeld her fruit, and ye ſhal eat your fill, and dwell therein in ſafetie.

20 And if ye ſhall ſay, what ſhall we eate the ſeuenth yeere? Behold, we ſhall not ſow, nor gather in our increaſe:

21 Then I will command my bleſſing vpon you in the ſixt yeere, and it ſhall bring forth fruit for three yeeres.

22 And ye ſhall ſow the eight yeere, and eat yet of old fruit, vntill the ninth yeere: vntill her fruits come in, ye ſhall eate of the old ſtore.

‖ *Or, to bee quite cut off Hebr. for cutting off.*

23 ¶ The land ſhall not be ſold ‖ for euer: for the land is mine, for ye were ſtrangers and ſoiourners with me.

24 And in all the land of your poſſeſſion, ye ſhall grant a redemption for the land.

25 ¶ If thy brother be waxen poore, and hath ſold away ſome of his poſſeſſion, and if any of his kinne come to redeeme it, then ſhall hee redeeme that which his brother ſold.

† *Hebr. his hand hath attained, and found ſufficeneie.*

26 And if the man haue none to redeeme it, and † himſelfe bee able to redeeme it:

27 Then let him count the yeeres of the ſale therof, and reſtore the ouerplus vnto the man, to whom he ſold it, that he may returne vnto his poſſeſſion.

28 But if he be not able to reſtore it to him, then that which is ſold, ſhall remaine in the hand of him that hath bought it, vntill the yeere of Iubile: and in the Iubile it ſhall goe out, and he ſhall returne vnto his poſſeſſion.

29 And if a man ſell a dwelling houſe in a walled citie, then he may redeeme it within a whole yeere after it is ſolde: within a full yeere may he redeeme it.

30 And if it be not redeemed within the ſpace of a full yeere, then the houſe that is in the walled citie, ſhall be ſtabliſhed for euer to him that bought it, throughout his generations: it ſhall not goe out in the Iubile.

31 But the houſes of the villages which haue no walles round about them, ſhall bee counted as the fields of the countrey: † they may be redeemed, and they ſhall goe out in the Iubile.

† *Hebr. redemption belongeth vnto it.*

32 Notwithſtanding, the cities of the Leuites, and the houſes of the cities of their poſſeſſion, may the Leuites redeeme at any time.

‖ *Or, one of the Leuites redeeme* them.

33 And if ‖ a man purchaſe of the Leuites, then the houſe that was ſold, and the citie of his poſſeſſion ſhall goe out in the yeere of Iubile: for the houſes of the cities of the Leuites are their poſſeſſion among the children of Iſrael.

34 But the field of the ſuburbs of their cities may not be ſold, for it is their perpetuall poſſeſſion.

† *Hebr. his hand faileth* † *Hebr. ſtrengthen.*

35 ¶ And if thy brother bee waxen poore, and † fallen in decay with thee, then thou ſhalt † relieue him, yea though he be a ſtranger, or a ſoiourner, that hee may liue with thee.

* *Exod. 22. 25. deut. 23 19. pro. 28.8 ezek. 18.8 and 22.12.*

36 * Take thou no vſurie of him, or increaſe: but feare thy God, that thy brother may liue with thee.

37 Thou ſhalt not giue him thy money vpon vſurie, nor lend him thy victuals for increaſe.

38 I am the LORD your God, which brought you foorth out of the land of Egypt, to giue you the land of Canaan, and to be your God.

* *Exo. 21.2. deut 15.12 ierem. 34. 14.*

† *Heb. ſerue thy ſelfe with him with the ſeruice, &c.*

39 ¶ And * if thy brother that dwelleth by thee be waxen poore, and be ſold vnto thee, thou ſhalt not † compell him to ſerue as a bond ſeruant.

40 But as an hired ſeruant, and as a ſoiourner he ſhall be with thee, and ſhall ſerue thee vnto the yere of Iubile.

41 And then ſhall hee depart from thee, both he and his children with him, and ſhall returne vnto his owne familie, and vnto the poſſeſſion of his fathers ſhall he returne.

† *Hebr with the ſale of a bondman.*

42 For they are my ſeruants, which I brought forth out of the land of Egypt: they ſhall not be ſold † as bond men.

* *Ephe. 6.9. coloſſ. 4.1.*

43 * Thou ſhalt not rule ouer him with rigour, but ſhalt feare thy God.

44 Both thy bondmen, and thy bondmaids, which thou ſhalt haue, ſhall be of the Heathen, that are round about you: of them ſhall ye buy bondmen and bondmaids.

45 Moreouer, of the children of the ſtrangers that do ſoiourne among you, of them ſhall ye buy, and of their families that are with you, which they begat in your land: and they ſhalbe your poſſeſſion.

† *Hebr ye ſhall ſerue your ſelues with them.*

46 And ye ſhall take them as an inheritance for your children after you, to inherite them for a poſſeſſion, † they ſhal

bee your bondmen for euer: but ouer your brethren the children of Israel, ye shall not rule one ouer another with rigour.

† Hebr. his hand obtaine, &c.

47 ¶ And if a sojourner or stranger † ware rich by thee, and thy brother that dwelleth by him ware poore, and sell himselfe vnto the stranger or sojourner by thee, or to the stocke of the strangers family:

48 After that he is sold, hee may be redeemed againe: one of his brethren may redeeme him.

49 Either his vncle, or his vncles sonne may redeeme him, or any that is nigh of kinne vnto him, of his family, may redeeme him: or if he be able, hee may redeeme himselfe.

50 And he shall reckon with him that bought him, from the yeere that he was sold to him, vnto the yeere of Jubile, and the price of his sale shalbe according vnto the number of yeeres, according to the time of an hired seruant shall it be with him.

51 If there be yet many yeeres behinde, according vnto them hee shall giue againe the price of his redemption, out of the money that hee was bought for.

52 And if there remaine but few yeeres vnto the yeere of Jubile, then he shall count with him, and according vnto his yeeres shall he giue him againe the price of his redemption.

53 And as a yeerely hired seruant shall he be with him: and the other shall not rule with rigour ouer him in thy sight.

‖ Or, by these meanes.

54 And if hee be not redeemed ‖ in these yeeres, then he shall goe out in the yeere of Jubile, both he, and his children with him.

55 For vnto me the children of Israel are seruants, they are my seruants whom I brought forth out of the land of Egypt: I am the LORD your God.

CHAP. XXVI.

1 Of Idolatry. 2 Religiousnes. 3 A blessing to them that keepe the Commandements. 14 A curse to those that breake them. 40 God promiseth to remember them that repent.

* Exod. 20. 4. deut. 5. 8. and 16. 22. psal. 97. 7. ‖ Or, pillar.

YE shall make you * no Idoles nor grauen Image, neither reare you vp a ‖ standing image, neither shall yee set vp any ‖ Image of stone in your land, to bow downe vnto it: For I am the LORD your God.

‖ Or, figured stone. Hebr. a stone of picture.

2 * Ye shall keepe my Sabbaths, and reuerence my Sanctuary: I am the LORD.

* Chap. 19. 30.

3 ¶ * If ye walke in my Statutes, and keepe my Commandements, and doe them;

* Deut. 28. 1.

4 Then I will giue you raine in due season, and the land shall yeeld her increase, and the trees of the field shall yeeld their fruit.

5 And your threshing shall reach vnto the vintage, and the vintage shall reach vnto the sowing time: and yee shal eat your bread to the full, and * dwel in your land safely.

* Iob 11. 19.

6 And I wil giue peace in the land, and ye shall lye downe, and none shall make you afraid: and I will † rid euill beasts out of the land, * neither shall the sword goe through your land.

† Heb. cause to cease. * Iob 11. 19.

7 And ye shall chase your enemies, and they shall fall before you by the sword.

8 And * fiue of you shal chase an hundred, and an hundred of you shall put ten thousand to flight: and your enemies shall fall before you by the sword.

* Iosh. 23. 10.

9 For I will haue respect vnto you, and make you fruitfull, and multiply you, & establish my couenant with you.

10 And yee shall eate old store, and bring forth the old, because of the new.

11 * And I will set my Tabernacle amongst you: and my soule shall not abhorre you.

* Ezech. 37 26.

12 * And I will walke among you, and will be your God, and ye shall be my people.

* 2 Cor. 6. 16.

13 I am the LORD your God, which brought you forth out of the land of Egypt, that yee should not be their bondmen, & I haue broken the bandes of your yoke, and made you go vpright.

14 ¶ * But if ye will not hearken vnto me, and will not doe all these Commandements:

* Deut. 28. 15 lament. 2. 17. mala. 2. 2.

15 And if ye shall despise my Statutes, or if your soule abhorre my Judgements, so that ye wil not doe all my Commandements, but that yee breake my Couenant:

16 I also will doe this vnto you, I will euen appoint † ouer you terrour, consumption, and the burning ague, that shall consume the eyes, and cause sorrow of heart: and ye shall sow your seede

† Hebr. vpon you.

ſeede in vaine, for your enemies ſhall eate it.

17 And I will ſet my face againſt you, and ye ſhall be ſlaine before your enemies: they that hate you ſhall reigne ouer you, and * ye ſhall flee when none purſueth you.

*Pro.28.1.

18 And if ye will not yet for all this hearken vnto me, then I will punish you ſeuen times more for your ſinnes.

19 And I will breake the pride of your power, and I will make your heauen as yron, and your earth as braſſe:

20 And your ſtrength ſhall be ſpent in vaine: for your land ſhall not yeeld her increaſe, neither ſhall the trees of the land yeeld their fruits.

21 ¶ And if ye walke ‖ contrary vnto me, and will not hearken vnto mee, I will bring ſeuen times moe plagues vpon you, according to your ſinnes.

‖ *Or, at all aduentures with me, & ſo verſe 24.*

22 I will alſo ſend wilde beaſts among you, which ſhall rob you of your children, and deſtroy your cattell, and make you few in number, and your high wayes ſhall be deſolate.

23 And if ye will not be reformed by theſe things, but will walke contrary vnto me:

24 * Then will I alſo walke contrary vnto you, and will punish you yet ſeuen times for your ſinnes.

* 2.Sam. 22.27.pſal. 18.26.

25 And I will bring a ſword vpon you, that ſhall auenge the quarell of my couenant: and when yee are gathered together within your cities, I wil ſend the peſtilence among you, and ye ſhalbe deliuered into the hand of the enemie.

26 And when I haue broken the ſtaffe of your bread, ten women ſhall bake your bread in one ouen, and they ſhall deliuer you your bread againe by weight: and ye ſhall eate, and not bee ſatisfied.

27 And if ye will not for all this hearken vnto me, but walke contrary vnto mee,

28 Then I wil walke contrary vnto you alſo in fury, and I, euen I will chaſtiſe you ſeuen times for your ſinnes.

29 * And ye ſhal eate the fleſh of your ſonnes, and the fleſh of your daughters ſhall ye eate.

*Deut. 28. 53.

30 And I will deſtroy your high places, and * cut downe your images, and caſt your carkeiſes vpon the carkeiſes of your idoles, and my ſoule ſhall abhorre you.

* 2.Chro. 34.7

31 And I wil make your cities waſte, and bring your ſanctuaries vnto deſolation, and I will not ſmell the ſauour of your ſweet odours.

32 And I will bring the land into deſolation: and your enemies which dwel therein, ſhall be aſtoniſhed at it.

33 And I will ſcatter you among the heathen, and will draw out a ſword after you: and your land ſhall be deſolate, and your cities waſte.

34 Then ſhall the lande enioy her Sabbaths, as long as it lieth deſolate, and yee be in your enemies land, euen then ſhall the land reſt, and enioy her Sabbaths.

35 As long as it lieth deſolate, it ſhall reſt: becauſe it did not reſt in your Sabbaths, when ye dwelt vpon it.

36 And vpon them that are left aliue of you, I will ſend a faintneſſe into their hearts in the lands of their enemies, and the ſound of a † ſhaken leafe ſhall chaſe them, and they ſhall flee, as fleeing from a ſword: and they ſhall fall, when none purſueth.

† *Heb. driuen.*

37 And they ſhall fall one vpon another, as it were before a ſword, when none purſueth: and yee ſhall haue no power to ſtand before your enemies.

38 And yee ſhall periſh among the heathen, and the land of your enemies ſhall eate you vp.

39 And they that are left of you ſhall pine away in their iniquitie in your enemies lands, and alſo in the iniquities of their fathers ſhall they pine away with them.

40 If they ſhall confeſſe the iniquitie of their fathers, with their treſpaſſe which they treſpaſſed againſt me, and that alſo they haue walked contrary vnto me:

41 And that I alſo haue walked contrary vnto them, and haue brought them into the land of their enemies: if then their vncircumciſed hearts bee humbled, and they then accept of the puniſhment of their iniquitie:

42 Then will I remember my couenant with Iacob, and alſo my couenant with Iſaac, and alſo my couenant with Abraham will I remember, and I will remember the land.

43 The land alſo ſhalbe left of them, and ſhall enioy her Sabbaths, while ſhe lieth deſolate without them: and they ſhall accept of the punishment of their iniquitie: becauſe, euen becauſe they

they deſpiſed my Iudgements, and becauſe their ſoule abhorred my Statutes

*Deut.4. 31.rom. 11.26.

44 And yet for all that, when they be in the land of their enemies, *I will not caſt them away, neither will I abhorre them, to deſtroy them vtterly, and to breake my couenant with them: for I am the LORD their God.

45 But I will for their ſakes remember the couenant of their Anceſtours, whom I brought forth out of the land of Egypt, in the ſight of the Heathen, that I might be their God: I am the LORD.

46 Theſe are the Statutes, and Iudgements, and Lawes which the LORD made betweene him and the children of Iſrael, in mount Sinai, by the hand of Moſes.

CHAP XXVII.

1 He that maketh a ſingular vow muſt bee the Lords. 2 The eſtimation of the perſon. 9 Of a beaſt giuen by vow. 14 Of a houſe. 16 Of a field and the redemption thereof. 28 No deuoted thing may be redeemed. 32 The tithe may not be changed.

AND the LORD ſpake vnto Moſes, ſaying,

2 Speake vnto the children of Iſrael, and ſay vnto them, When a man ſhal make a ſingular vow, the perſons ſhall be for the LORD, by thy eſtimation.

3 And thy eſtimation ſhall be: Of the male from twentie yeeres old, euen vnto ſixtie yeeres old: euen thy eſtimation ſhall be fiftie ſhekels of ſiluer, after the ſhekel of the Sanctuary.

4 And if it be a female, then thy eſtimation ſhall be thirtie ſhekels.

5 And if it be from fiue yeeres olde, euen vnto twentie yeeres old, then thy eſtimation ſhall be of the male twentie ſhekels, and for the female ten ſhekels.

6 And if it be from a moneth old, euen vnto fiue yeeres old, then thy eſtimation ſhall be of the male, fiue ſhekels of ſiluer, and for the female, thy eſtimation ſhall be three ſhekels of ſiluer.

7 And if it be from ſixtie yeeres old, and aboue, if it be a male, then thy eſtimation ſhall be fifteene ſhekels, and for the female ten ſhekels.

8 But if he bee poorer then thy eſtimation, then he ſhall preſent himſelfe before the Prieſt, and the Prieſt ſhall value him: according to his abilitie that vowed, ſhall the Prieſt value him.

9 And if it be a beaſt whereof men bring an offering vnto the LORD, all that any man giueth of ſuch vnto the LORD, ſhall be holy.

10 He ſhall not alter it, nor change it, a good for a bad, or a bad for a good: And if hee ſhall at all change beaſt for beaſt, then it, and the exchange thereof ſhall be holy.

11 And if it be any vncleane beaſt, of which they doe not offer a ſacrifice vnto the LORD, then he ſhall preſent the beaſt before the Prieſt:

12 And the Prieſt ſhall value it, whether it be good or bad: as thou † valueſt it who art the Prieſt: ſo ſhall it be.

† *Hebr. according to thy eſtimation, O Prieſt, &c.*

13 But if hee will at all redeeme it, then he ſhall adde a fift part thereof vnto thy eſtimation.

14 ¶ And when a man ſhall ſanctifie his houſe to be holy vnto the LORD, then the Prieſt ſhal eſtimate it, whether it be good or bad: as the Prieſt ſhall eſtimate it, ſo ſhall it ſtand.

15 And if he that ſanctified it, will redeeme his houſe, then he ſhall adde the fift part of the money of thy eſtimation vnto it, and it ſhall be his.

16 And if a man ſhall ſanctifie vnto the LORD ſome part of a field of his poſſeſſion, then thy eſtimation ſhall be according to the ſeed thereof: ‖ An Homer of barley ſeed ſhall be valued at fiftie ſhekels of ſiluer.

‖ *Or, the land of an Homer, &c.*

17 If hee ſanctifie his field from the yeere of Iubile, according to thy eſtimation it ſhall ſtand.

18 But if hee ſanctifie his field after the Iubile, then the Prieſt ſhall reckon vnto him the money, according to the yeeres that remaine, euen vnto the yeere of the Iubile, and it ſhall be abated from thy eſtimation.

19 And if he that ſanctified the field, will in any wiſe redeeme it, then he ſhal adde the fift part of the money of thy eſtimation vnto it, and it ſhall be aſſured to him.

20 And if hee will not redeeme the field, or if he haue ſold the field to another man, it ſhall not be redeemed any more.

21 But the field, when it goeth out in the Iubile, ſhall be holy vnto the LORD, as a field deuoted: the poſſeſſion thereof ſhalbe the Prieſts.

22 And if a man ſanctifie vnto the LORD a field which he hath bought, Which

which is not of the fieldes of his poſſeſſion:

23 Then the Prieſt ſhall reckon vnto him the worth of thy eſtimation, euen vnto the yeere of the Jubile, and hee ſhall giue thine eſtimation in that day, as a holy thing vnto the LORD.

24 In the yeere of the Jubile, the field ſhall returne vnto him of whom it was bought, euen to him to whom the poſſeſſion of the land did belong.

25 And all thy eſtimations ſhall be according to the ſhekel of the Sanctuarie: *twentie Gerahs ſhall bee the ſhekel.

*Exod. 30. 13. num. 3. 47. ezech. 45. 12.

26 ¶ Onely the † firſtling of the beaſts which ſhould be the LORDS firſtling, no man ſhall ſanctifie it, whether it bee ore, or ſheepe: It is the LORDS.

† *Hebr. firſt borne, &c.*

27 And if it be of an vncleane beaſt, then hee ſhall redeeme it according to thine eſtimation, and ſhall adde a fifth part of it thereto: Or if it be not redeemed, then it ſhalbe ſold according to thy eſtimation.

28 *Notwithſtanding, no deuoted thing that a man ſhall deuote vnto the LORD, of all that he hath, both of man and beaſt, and of the field of his poſſeſſion, ſhall be ſold or redeemed: euery deuoted thing is moſt holy vnto the LORD.

*Ioſh. 6. 19.

29 None deuoted, which ſhalbe deuoted of men, ſhall be redeemed: but ſhall ſurely be put to death.

30 And all the tithe of the land, whether of the ſeed of the land, or of the fruit of the tree, is the LORDS: it is holy vnto the LORD.

31 And if a man will at all redeeme ought of his tithes, he ſhall adde thereto the fifth part thereof.

32 And concerning the tithe of the herde, or of the flocke, euen of whatſoeuer paſſeth vnder the rod, the tenth ſhalbe holy vnto the LORD.

33 He ſhall not ſearch whether it be good or bad, neither ſhall he change it: and if he change it at all, then both it, and the change thereof, ſhall be holy; it ſhall not be redeemed.

34 Theſe are the Commandements which the LORD commanded Moſes, for the children of Iſrael in mount Sinai.

¶ THE FOVRTH BOOKE of Moſes, called Numbers.

CHAP. I

1. God commaundeth Moſes to number the people. 5 The Princes of the Tribes. 17 The number of euery Tribe. 47 The Leuites are exempted for the Seruice of the Lord.

AND the LORD ſpake vnto Moſes in the Wildernes of Sinai, in the Tabernacle of the Congregation, on the firſt day of the ſecond moneth, in the ſecond yeere, after they were come out of the land of Egypt, ſaying,

2 *Take yee the ſumme of all the Congregation of the children of Iſrael, after their families, by the houſe of their fathers, with the number of their names, euery male by their polle:

*Exod. 30. 12.

3 From twentie yeeres old and vpward, all that are able to goe forth to warre in Iſrael: thou and Aaron ſhall number them by their armies.

4 And with you there ſhalbe a man of euery Tribe: euery one head of the houſe of his fathers.

5 ¶ And theſe are the names of the men that ſhall ſtand with you: of the tribe of Reuben, Elizur the ſonne of Shedeur.

6 Of Simeon: Shelumiel the ſon of Zurishaddai.

7 Of Judah: Nahshon, the ſonne of Amminadab.

8 Of Iſſachar: Nethaneel, the ſonne of Zuar.

9 Of

9 Of Zebulun: Eliab the ſonne of Helon.
10 Of the children of Joſeph: of Ephraim, Elishama the ſonne of Ammihud: of Manaſſeh, Gamaliel the ſonne of Pedahzur.
11 Of Beniamin: Abidan, the ſonne of Gideoni.
12 Of Dan: Ahiezer, the ſonne of Ammishaddai.
13 Of Aſher: Pagiel the ſonne of Ocran.
14 Of Gad: Eliaſaph, the ſonne of Deuel.
15 Of Naphtali: Ahira the ſonne of Enan.
16 Theſe were the renowned of the Congregation, Princes of the tribes of their fathers, heads of thouſands in Iſrael.
17 ¶ And Moſes and Aaron tooke theſe men, which are expreſſed by their names.
18 And they aſſembled all the Congregation together on the firſt day of the ſecond moneth, and they declared their pedegrees after their families, by the houſe of their fathers, according to the number of the names, from twenty yeres old and vpward by their polle.
19 As the LORD commaunded Moſes, ſo he numbred them in the wilderneſſe of Sinai.
20 And the children of Reuben Iſraels eldeſt ſonne, by their generations after their families, by the houſe of their fathers, according to the number of the names, by their polle, euery male from twenty yeeres old and vpward, all that were able to go forth to warre:
21 Thoſe that were numbred of them, euen of the tribe of Reuben, were fourty and ſixe thouſand and fiue hundred.
22 ¶ Of the children of Simeon by their generations, after their families, by the houſe of their fathers, thoſe that were numbred of them, according to the number of the names, by their polles, euery male from twenty yeeres old and vpward, all that were able to goe forth to warre:
23 Thoſe that were numbred of them, euen of the tribe of Simeon, were fiftie and nine thouſand, and three hundred.
24 ¶ Of the children of Gad by their generations, after their families by the houſe of their fathers, according to the number of the names, from twenty yeeres old and vpward, all that were able to goe forth to warre:
25 Thoſe that were numbred of them, euen of the tribe of Gad, were fourty and fiue thouſand, ſixe hundred and fiftie.
26 ¶ Of the children of Iudah by their generations, after their families by the houſe of their fathers, according to the number of the names, from twenty yeeres old and vpward, all that were able to goe forth to warre:
27 Thoſe that were numbred of them, euen of the tribe of Iudah, were threeſcore and fourteene thouſand, and ſixe hundred.
28 ¶ Of the children of Iſſachar, by their generations, after their families by the houſe of their fathers, according to the number of the names, from twenty yeres old and vpward, all that were able to goe forth to warre:
29 Thoſe that were numbred of them, euen of the tribe of Iſſachar, were fiftie and foure thouſand, and foure hundred.
30 ¶ Of the children of Zebulun, by their generations, after their families, by the houſe of their fathers, according to the number of the names, from twenty yeres old and vpward, all that were able to goe forth to warre:
31 Thoſe that were numbred of them, euen of the tribe of Zebulun, were fiftie and ſeuen thouſand and foure hundred.
32 ¶ Of the children of Joſeph; namely of the children of Ephraim, by their generations, after their families, by the houſe of their fathers, according to the number of the names, from twenty yeres old and vpward, all that were able to goe forth to warre:
33 Thoſe that were numbred of them, euen of the tribe of Ephraim, were fourty thouſand and fiue hundred.
34 ¶ Of the children of Manaſſeh by their generations, after their families, by the houſe of their fathers according to the number of the names, from twenty yeeres old and vpward, all that were able to go forth to warre:
35 Thoſe that were numbred of them, euen of the tribe of Manaſſeh, were thirty and two thouſand, and two hundred.
36 ¶ Of the children of Beniamin, by their generations, after their families, by the houſe of their fathers, according

ding

ding to the number of the names from twenty yeeres old and vpward, all that were able to goe forth to warre:

37 Those that were numbred of them, euen of the tribe of Benamin, were thirtie and fiue thousand, and foure hundred.

38 ¶ Of the children of Dan, by their generations, after their families, by the house of their fathers, according to the number of the names, from twentie yeeres old and vpward, all that were able to goe forth to warre:

39 Those that were numbred of them, euen of the tribe of Dan, were threescore and two thousand, and seuen hundred.

40 ¶ Of the children of Asher, by their generations, after their families, by the house of their fathers, according to the number of the names, from twentie yeres old and vpward, all that were able to goe forth to warre:

41 Those that were numbred of them, euen of the tribe of Asher, were fourtie and one thousand, and fiue hundred.

42 ¶ Of the children of Naphtali, throughout their generations, after their families by the house of their fathers, according to the number of the names, from twentie yeeres olde and vpward, all that were able to goe forth to warre:

43 Those that were numbred of them, euen of the tribe of Naphtali, were fiftie and three thousand, and foure hundred.

44 These are those that were numbred, which Moses and Aaron numbred, and the Princes of Israel, being twelue men: each one was for the house of his fathers.

45 So were all those that were numbred of the children of Israel, by the house of their fathers, from twenty yeeres old and vpward, all that were able to goe forth to warre in Israel:

46 Euen all they, that were numbred, were fiue hundred thousand, and three thousand, and fiue hundred and fiftie.

47 ¶ But the Leuites after the tribe of their fathers, were not numbred among them.

48 For the LORD had spoken vnto Moses, saying,

49 Onely thou shalt not number the tribe of Leui, neither take the summe of them among the children of Israel.

50 But thou shalt appoint the Leuites ouer the Tabernacle of Testimonie, and ouer all the vessels thereof, and ouer all things that belong to it: they shall beare the Tabernacle, and all the vessels thereof, and they shall minister vnto it, and shall encampe round about the Tabernacle.

51 And when the Tabernacle setteth forward, the Leuites shall take it downe: and when the Tabernacle is to be pitched, the Leuites shall set it vp: and the stranger that commeth nigh, shall be put to death.

52 And the children of Israel shall pitch their tents euery man by his owne campe, and euery man by his owne standerd, throughout their hostes.

53 But the Leuites shall pitch round about the Tabernacle of Testimonie, that there be no wrath vpon the Congregation of the children of Israel: and the Leuites shall keepe the charge of the Tabernacle of Testimonie.

54 And the children of Israel did according to all that the LORD commanded Moses, so did they.

CHAP. II.

1 The order of the Tribes in their tents.

AND the LORD spake vnto Moses, and vnto Aaron, saying,

2 Euery man of the children of Israel shall pitch by his owne standerd, with the ensigne of their fathers house: †farre off about the Tabernacle of the Congregation shall they pitch.

† Heb. ouer against.

3 And on the East side toward the rising of the Sunne, shall they of the standerd of the campe of Iudah pitch, throughout their armies: and Nahshon the sonne of Amminadab, shall bee captaine of the children of Iudah.

4 And his hoste, and those that were numbred of them, were threescore and fourteene thousand, and sixe hundred.

5 And those that doe pitch next vnto him, shall be the tribe of Issachar: and Nethaneel the sonne of Zuar, shall bee captaine of the children of Issachar.

6 And his hoste, and those that were numbred thereof, were fiftie and foure thousand, and foure hundred.

7 Then the tribe of Zebulun: and Eliab

Eliab the ſonne of Helon, ſhalbe captaine of the children of Zebulun.

8 And his hoſte and thoſe that were numbred thereof, were fiftie and ſeuen thouſand, and foure hundred.

9 All that were numbred in the Campe of Judah, were an hundred thouſand, and fourefcore thouſand, and ſixe thouſand, and foure hundred, throughout their armies: theſe ſhall firſt ſet forth.

10 ¶ On the Southſide ſhall be the ſtanderd of the Campe of Reuben, according to their armies: and the captaine of the children of Reuben ſhall be Elizur the ſonne of Shedeur.

11 And his hoſte, and thoſe that were numbred thereof, were fourtie and ſixe thouſand, and fiue hundred.

12 And thoſe which pitch by him, ſhall bee the tribe of Simeon, and the captaine of the children of Simeon ſhall be Shelumiel the ſonne of Zurishaddai.

13 And his hoſte, and thoſe that were numbred of them, were fiftie and nine thouſand, and three hundred.

14 Then the tribe of Gad: and the captaine of the ſonnes of Gad ſhall be Eliaſaph the ſonne of Reuel.

15 And his hoſte, and thoſe that were numbred of them, were fourtie and fiue thouſand, and ſixe hundred and fiftie.

16 All that were numbred in the Campe of Reuben were an hundred thouſand, and fiftie and one thouſand, and foure himdred and fiftie throughout their armies: and they ſhall ſet forth in the ſecond ranke.

17 ¶ Then the Tabernacle of the Congregation ſhall ſet forward with the Campe of the Leuites, in the midſt of the Campe: as they encampe, ſo ſhall they ſet forward, euery man in his place by their ſtanderds.

18 ¶ On the Weſt ſide ſhall bee the ſtanderd of the Campe of Ephraim, according to their armies: and the captaine of the ſonnes of Ephraim, ſhall be Elishama the ſonne of Ammihud.

19 And his hoſte, and thoſe that were numbred of them, were fourtie thouſand and fiue hundred.

20 And by him ſhall be the tribe of Manaſſeh: and the captaine of the children of Manaſſeh, ſhalbe Gamaliel the ſonne of Pedahzur.

21 And his hoſte, and thoſe that were numbred of them, were thirtie and two thouſand, and two hundred.

22 Then the tribe of Beniamin: and the captaine of the ſonnes of Beniamin, ſhall bee Abidan the ſonne of Gideoni.

23 And his hoſte, and thoſe that were numbred of them, were thirtie and fiue thouſand, and foure hundred.

24 All that were numbred of the Campe of Ephraim, were an hundred thouſand, and eight thouſand, and an hundred, throughout their armies: and they ſhall goe forward in the third ranke.

25 ¶ The ſtanderd of the Campe of Dan ſhall be on the Northſide by their armies: and the captaine of the children of Dan ſhalbe Ahiezer, the ſonne of Ammishaddai.

26 And his hoſte, and thoſe that were numbred of them, were threeſcore and two thouſand, and ſeuen hundred.

27 And thoſe that encampe by him, ſhalbe the tribe of Aſher: and the captaine of the children of Aſher, ſhalbe Pagiel the ſonne of Ocran.

28 And his hoſte, and thoſe that were numbred of them, were fourtie and one thouſand, and fiue hundred.

29 ¶ Then the tribe of Naphtali: and the captaine of the children of Naphtali, ſhall bee Ahira the ſonne of Enan.

30 And his hoſte, and thoſe that were numbred of them, were fiftie and three thouſand, and foure hundred.

31 All they that were numbred in the Campe of Dan, were an hundred thouſand, and fifty and ſeuen thouſand, and ſixe hundred: they ſhall goe hindmoſt with their ſtanderds.

32 ¶ Theſe are thoſe which were numbred of the children of Iſrael, by the houſe of their fathers; all thoſe that were numbred of the Campes throughout their hoſtes, were ſixe hundred thouſand, and three thouſand, and fiue hundred and fiftie.

33 But the Leuites were not numbred among the children of Iſrael, as the LORD commanded Moſes.

34 And the children of Iſrael did according to all that the LORD commanded Moſes: ſo they pitched by their ſtanderds, and ſo they ſet forward euery one after their families, according to the houſe of their fathers.

CHAP.

CHAP. III.

1 The ſonnes of Aaron. 5 The Leuites are giuen to the Prieſts for the ſeruice of the Tabernacle, 11 in ſtead of the firſt borne. 14 The Leuites are numbred by their families. 21 The families, number and charge of the Gerſhonites, 27 Of the Kohathites, 33 Of the Merarites. 38 The place & charge of Moſes & Aaron. 40 The firſt borne are freed by the Leuites. 44 The ouerplus are redeemed.

THeſe alſo are the generations of Aaron and Moſes, in the day that the LORD ſpake with Moſes in Mount Sinai.

2 And theſe are the names of the ſonnes of Aaron: Nadab the * firſt borne, and Abihu, Eleazar and Ithamar.

* Exod. 6. 23.

3 Theſe are the names of the ſonnes of Aaron the Prieſts, which were anointed, † whom he conſecrated to miniſter in the Prieſts office.

† *Heb. whoſe hand he filled*

4 * And Nadab and Abihu died before the LORD, when they offered ſtrange fire before the LORD in the wilderneſſe of Sinai, and they had no children: and Eleazar and Ithamar miniſtred in the Prieſts office in the ſight of Aaron their father.

* Leuit. 10. 1. chap. 26. 61. 1. chro. 24. 2.

5 ¶ And the LORD ſpake vnto Moſes, ſaying,

6 Bring the tribe of Leui neere, and preſent them before Aaron the Prieſt, that they may miniſter vnto him.

7 And they ſhall keepe his charge, and the charge of the whole Congregation before the Tabernacle of the Congregation, to doe the ſeruice of the Tabernacle.

8 And they ſhall keepe all the inſtruments of the Tabernacle of the Congregation, and the charge of the children of Iſrael, to doe the ſeruice of the Tabernacle.

9 And thou ſhalt giue the Leuites vnto Aaron and to his ſonnes: they are wholly giuen vnto him out of the children of Iſrael.

10 And thou ſhalt appoint Aaron and his ſonnes, and they ſhall waite on their prieſts office: and the ſtranger that commeth nigh, ſhall bee put to death.

11 And the LORD ſpake vnto Moſes, ſaying,

12 And I, behold, I haue taken the Leuites from among the children of Iſrael, in ſtead of all the firſt borne that openeth the matrice among the children of Iſrael: therefore the Leuites ſhall be mine,

13 Becauſe all the firſt borne are mine: * for on the day that I ſmote all the firſt borne in the land of Egypt, I halowed vnto mee all the firſt borne in Iſrael, both man, and beaſt, mine they ſhall be: I am the LORD.

* Exod. 13. 1. leuit. 27. 26. chap. 8. 16. luke 2. 23.

14 ¶ And the LORD ſpake vnto Moſes, in the wilderneſſe of Sinai, ſaying,

15 Number the children of Leui, after the houſe of their fathers, by their families: euery male from a moneth old and vpward ſhalt thou number them.

16 And * Moſes numbred them according to the † word of the LORD, as he was commanded.

* Gene 46. 11. exod 6. 16. chap. 26 57. 1. chro. 6. 11. † *Hebr. mouth.*

17 And theſe were the ſonnes of Leui, by their names: Gerſhon, and Kohath, and Merari.

18 And theſe are the names of the ſonnes of Gerſhon, by their families: Libni, and Shimei.

19 And the ſonnes of Kohath by their families: Amram, and Izehar, Hebron and Vzziel.

20 And the ſonnes of Merari by their families: Mahli, and Muſhi: theſe are the families of the Leuites, according to the houſe of their fathers.

21 Of Gerſhon was the familie of the Libnites, and the familie of the Shimites: theſe are the families of the Gerſhonites.

22 Thoſe that were numbred of them, according to the number of all the males, from a moneth old and vpward, euen thoſe that were numbred of them, were ſeuen thouſand and fiue hundred.

23 The families of the Gerſhonites ſhal pitch behind the Tabernacle weſtward.

24 And the chiefe of the houſe of the father of the Gerſhonites, ſhall be Eliaſaph the ſonne of Lael.

25 And the charge of the ſonnes of Gerſhon, in the Tabernacle of the Congregation, ſhall be the Tabernacle, and the tent, the couering thereof, and the hanging for the doore of the Tabernacle of the Congregation:

26 And the hangings of the Court, and the curtaine for the doore of the court, which is by the Tabernacle, and

by the Altar round about, and the cords of it, for all the ſeruice thereof.

27 ¶ And of Kohath was the familie of the Amrannites, and the familie of the Izeharites, and the familie of the Hebronites, and the familie of the Uzzielites: theſe are the families of the Kohathites.

28 In the number of all the males, from a moneth olde and vpward, were eight thouſand, and ſixe hundred, keeping the charge of the Sanctuary.

29 The families of the ſonnes of Kohath, ſhall pitch on the ſide of the Tabernacle Southward.

30 And the chiefe of the houſe of the father of the families of the Kohathites ſhalbe Elizaphan the ſonne of Uzziel.

31 And their charge ſhall be the Arke, and the Table, and the Candleſticke, and the altars, and the veſſels of the Sanctuarie, wherewith they miniſter, and the hanging, and all the ſeruice thereof.

32 And Eleazar the ſonne of Aaron the Prieſt, ſhall be chiefe ouer the chiefe of the Leuites, and haue the ouerſight of them that keepe the charge of the Sanctuary.

33 ¶ Of Merari was the family of the Mahlites, and the family of the Muſhites: theſe are the families of Merari.

34 And thoſe that were numbred of them, according to the number of all the males from a moneth old & vpward, were ſixe thouſand and two hundred.

35 And the chiefe of the houſe of the father of the families of Merari, was Zuriel the ſonne of Abihail: theſe ſhall pitch on the ſide of the Tabernacle Northwards.

† *Heb. the office of the charge.*

36 And vnder the cuſtody and charge of the ſonnes of Merari, ſhall bee the boards of the Tabernacle, and the barres thereof, and the pillars thereof, and the ſockets thereof, & all the veſſels thereof, and all that ſerueth thereto:

37 And the pillars of the Court round about, and their ſockets, and their pinnes, and their cords.

38 ¶ But thoſe that encampe before the Tabernacle toward the Eaſt, euen before the Tabernacle of the Congregation Eaſtward, ſhall be Moſes and Aaron, and his ſonnes, keeping the charge of the Sanctuary, for the charge of the children of Iſrael: and the ſtranger that commeth nigh, ſhall be put to death.

39 All that were numbred of the Leuites, which Moſes and Aaron numbred at the commaundement of the LORD, throughout their families, all the males from a moneth old and vpward, were twenty and two thouſand.

40 ¶ And the LORD ſaid vnto Moſes, Number all the firſt borne of the males of the children of Iſrael, from a moneth old and vpward, and take the number of their names.

41 And thou ſhalt take the Leuites for me, (I am the LORD) in ſtead of all the firſt borne among the children of Iſrael, and the cattell of the Leuites, in ſtead of all the firſtlings among the cattell of the children of Iſrael.

42 And Moſes numbred as the LORD commanded him, all the firſt borne among the children of Iſrael.

43 And all the firſt borne males, by the number of names, from a moneth old & vpward, of thoſe that were numbred of them, were twenty and two thouſand, two hundred, and threeſcore and thirteene.

44 ¶ And the LORD ſpake vnto Moſes, ſaying,

45 Take the Leuites in ſtead of all the firſt borne among the children of Iſrael, and the cattell of the Leuites in ſtead of their cattell, and the Leuites ſhalbe mine: I am the LORD.

46 And for thoſe that are to be redeemed of the two hundred and threeſcore and thirteene, of the firſt borne of the children of Iſrael, which are more then the Leuites;

47 Thou ſhalt euen take fiue ſhekels a piece, by the polle, after the ſhekel of the Sanctuary ſhalt thou take them; * the ſhekel is twenty gerahs.

* Exod. 30 13. leuit. 27. 25. chap. 18. 16. ezek. 45. 12.

48 And thou ſhalt giue the money, wherewith the odde number of them is to be redeemed, vnto Aaron and to his ſonnes.

49 And Moſes tooke the redemption money, of them that were ouer and aboue them that were redeemed by the Leuites.

50 Of the firſt borne of the children of Iſrael tooke he the money: a thouſand, three hundred, and threeſcore and fiue ſhekels, after the ſhekel of the Sanctuary.

51 And Moſes gaue the money of them that were redeemed, vnto Aaron and to his ſonnes, according to the word

word of the LORD, as the LORD commanded Moſes.

CHAP. IIII.

1 The age and time of the Leuites ſeruice. 4 The carriage of the Kohathites when the Prieſtes haue taken downe the Tabernacle. 16 The charge of Eleazar. 17 The office of the Prieſts. 21 The carriage of the Gerſhonites. 29 The carriage of the Merarites. 34 The number of the Kohathites, 38 of the Gerſhonites, 42 and of the Merarites.

AND the LORD ſpake vnto Moſes, and vnto Aaron, ſaying,

2 Take the ſumme of the ſonnes of Kohath, from among the ſonnes of Leui, after their families, by the houſe of their fathers.

3 From thirty yeeres old and vpward, euen vntil fifty yeres old, all that enter into the hoſte, to doe the worke in the Tabernacle of the Congregation.

4 This ſhall bee the ſeruice of the ſonnes of Kohath, in the Tabernacle of the Congregation, about the moſt holy things.

5 ¶ And when the Campe ſetteth forward, Aaron ſhall come, and his ſonnes, and they ſhall take downe the couering Vaile, and couer the Arke of Teſtimony with it:

6 And ſhall put thereon the couering of badgers ſkinnes, & ſhall ſpread ouer it a cloth wholly of blew, and ſhall put in the ſtaues thereof.

*Exod.25.30. 7 And vpon the *table of Shewbread they ſhall ſpread a cloth of blew, and put thereon the diſhes, and the ſpoones, and the bowles, and couers to ‖couer withall: and the continual bread ſhalbe thereon.

‖ *Or, poure one withall.* 8 And they ſhall ſpread vpon them a clothe of ſcarlet, and couer the ſame with a couering of badgers ſkinnes, and ſhall put in the ſtaues thereof.

*Exod.25.24 9 And they ſhall take a cloth of blew, and couer the *candleſticke of the light, and his lampes, and his tongs, *and his ſnuffe diſhes, and all the oyle veſſels thereof, wherewith they miniſter vnto it.

*Exod.25.38. 10 And they ſhall put it, and all the veſſels thereof, within a couering of badgers ſkinnes, and ſhall put it vpon a barre.

11 And vpon the golden Altar they ſhall ſpread a cloth of blew, and couer it with a couering of badgers ſkinnes, and ſhall put to the ſtaues thereof.

12 And they ſhall take all the inſtruments of miniſtery, wherewith they miniſter in the Sanctuary, and put them in a cloth of blew, and couer them with a couering of badgers ſkinnes, and ſhall put them on a barre.

13 And they ſhall take away the aſhes from the Altar, and ſpread a purple cloth thereon:

14 And they ſhall put vpon it all the veſſels thereof, wherewith they miniſter about it, euen the cenſers, the fleſhhookes, and the ſhouels, and the ‖baſons, all the veſſels of the Altar: and they ſhall ſpread vpon it a couering of badgers ſkinnes, and put to the ſtaues of it. ‖ *Or, lauers.*

15 And when Aaron and his ſonnes haue made an end of couering the Sanctuary, and all the veſſels of the Sanctuary, as the campe is to ſet forward; after that, the ſonnes of Kohath ſhall come to beare it: but they ſhal not touch any holy thing, leſt they die. Theſe things are the burden of the ſonnes of Kohath in the Tabernacle of the Congregation.

16 ¶ And to the office of Eleazar the ſonne of Aaron the Prieſt, perteineth the oile for the light, and the *ſweet incenſe, and the dayly meat offering, and the *anoynting oyle, and the ouerſight of all the Tabernacle, and of all that therein is, in the Sanctuary, and in the veſſels thereof. *Exod.30 34. *Exod.30.23.

17 ¶ And the LORD ſpake vnto Moſes, and vnto Aaron, ſaying,

18 Cut ye not off the tribe of the families of the Kohathites, from among the Leuites.

19 But thus doe vnto them, that they may liue, and not die: When they approche vnto the moſt Holy things, Aaron and his ſonnes ſhall goe in, and appoint them euery one to his ſeruice, and to his burden.

20 But they ſhall not goe in to ſee when the holy things are couered, leſt they die.

21 ¶ And the LORD ſpake vnto Moſes, ſaying,

22 Take alſo the ſumme of the ſonnes of Gerſhon, throughout the houſes of their fathers, by their families:

23 From thirtie yeeres old and vpward, vntill fiftie yeeres old ſhalt thou

number them: all that enter in † to perfoune the ſeruice, to doe the Worke in the Tabernacle of the Congregation.

24 This is the ſeruice of the families of the Gerſhonites, to ſerue, and for ‖ burdens.

25 And they ſhall beare the curtaines of the Tabernacle, and the Tabernacle of the Congregation, his couering, and the couering of the badgers ſkinnes that is aboue vpon it, and the hanging for the doore of the Tabernacle of the Congregation:

26 And the hangings of the Court, and the hanging for the doore of the gate of the Court which is by the Tabernacle, and by the Altar round about, and their cords, and all the inſtruments of their ſeruice, and all that is made for them: ſo ſhall they ſerue.

27 At the † appointment of Aaron and his ſonnes, ſhall be all the ſeruice of the ſonnes of the Gerſhonites, in all their burdens, and in all their ſeruice: and yee ſhall appoint vnto them in charge all their burdens.

28 This is the ſeruice of the families of the ſonnes of Gerſhon, in the Tabernacle of the Congregation: and their charge ſhalbe vnder the hande of Ithamar the ſonne of Aaron the Prieſt.

29 ¶ As for the ſonnes of Merari, thou ſhalt number them after their families, by the houſe of their fathers:

30 From thirty yeeres old and vpward, euen vnto fifty yeeres old ſhalt thou number them, euery one that entreth in to the † ſeruice, to doe the worke of the Tabernacle of the Congregation.

31 And this is the charge of their burden, according to all their ſeruice, in the Tabernacle of the Congregation, * the boards of the Tabernacle, and the barres thereof, and the pillars thereof, and ſockets thereof:

32 And the pillars of the Court round about, and their ſockets, and their pinnes, and their cords, with all their inſtruments, and with all their ſeruice: and by name yee ſhall reckon the inſtruments of the charge of their burden.

33 This is the ſeruice of the families of the ſonnes of Merari, according to all their ſeruice in the Tabernacle of the Congregation, vnder the hand of Ithamar the ſonne of Aaron the Prieſt.

34 ¶ And Moſes and Aaron, and the chiefe of the Congregation, numbred the ſonnes of the Kohathites, after their families, and after the houſe of their fathers;

35 From thirtie yeeres old and vpward, euen vnto fifty yeeres old, euery one that entreth in to the ſeruice, for the Worke in the Tabernacle of the Congregation.

36 And thoſe that were numbred of them by their families, were two thouſand, ſeuen hundred and fiftie.

37 Theſe were they that were numbred of the families of the Kohathites; all that might doe ſeruice in the Tabernacle of the Congregation, which Moſes and Aaron did number, according to the commandement of the LORD, by the hand of Moſes.

38 And thoſe that were numbred of the ſonnes of Gerſhon, throughout their families, and by the houſe of their fathers;

39 From thirtie yeeres old and vpward, euen vnto fifty yeeres old, euery one that entreth in to the ſeruice, for the Worke in the Tabernacle of the Congregation:

40 Euen thoſe that were numbred of them, throughout their families, by the houſes of their fathers, were two thouſand, and fiue hundred and thirtie.

41 Theſe are they that were numbred of the families of the ſonnes of Gerſhon, of all that might doe ſeruice in the Tabernacle of the Congregation, whom Moſes and Aaron did number, according to the commandement of the LORD.

42 ¶ And thoſe that were numbred of the families of the ſonnes of Merari, throughout their families, by the houſe of their fathers:

43 From thirtie yeeres old and vpward, euen vnto fifty yeeres old, euery one that entreth in to the ſeruice, for the Worke in the Tabernacle of the Congregation:

44 Euen thoſe that were numbred of them after their families, were three thouſand and two hundred.

45 Theſe be thoſe that were numbred of the families of the ſonnes of Merari, whom Moſes & Aaron numbred according to the word of the LORD by the hand of Moſes.

46 All thoſe that were numbred of the Leuites, whom Moſes and Aaron, and the chiefe of Iſrael numbred, after their

† Heb. to warre the warfare.

‖ Or, carriage.

† Heb. mouth.

† Heb. warfare.

* Exod. 26. 15.

their families, and after the houſe of their fathers:

47 From thirty yeeres old and vpward, euen vnto fifty yeeres old, euery one that came to doe the ſeruice of the miniſtery, and the ſeruice of the burden in the Tabernacle of the Congregation:

48 Euen thoſe that were numbred of them, were eight thouſand, and fiue hundred, and foureſcore.

49 According to the commandement of the LORD, they were numbred by the hand of Moſes, euery one according to his ſeruice, and according to his burden: Thus were they numbred of him, as the LORD commanded Moſes.

CHAP. V.

1 The vncleane are remoued out of the campe. 5 Reſtitution is to be made in treſpaſſes. 11 The triall of Iealouſie.

AND the LORD ſpake vnto Moſes, ſaying,

2 Command the children of Iſrael, that they *put out of the campe euery leper, and euery one that hath an *iſſue, and whoſoeuer is defiled by the *dead:

3 Both male and female ſhal ye put out, without the campe ſhall yee put them, that they defile not their campes in the middeſt whereof I dwell.

4 And the children of Iſrael did ſo, and put them out, without the campe: as the LORD ſpake vnto Moſes, ſo did the children of Iſrael.

5 And the LORD ſpake vnto Moſes, ſaying,

6 Speake vnto the children of Iſrael, * When a man or woman ſhall commit any ſinne that men commit, to doe a treſpaſſe againſt the LORD, and that perſon be guiltie;

7 Then they ſhall confeſſe their ſinne, which they haue done: and hee ſhall recompenſe his treſpaſſe, * With the principall thereof, and adde vnto it the fifth part thereof, and giue it vnto him againſt whom he hath treſpaſſed.

8 But if the man haue no kinſman to recompenſe the treſpaſſe vnto, let the treſpaſſe be recompenſed vnto the LORD, euen to the Prieſt: beſide the ramme of the atonement, whereby an atonement ſhall be made for him.

9 And euery ‖ offering of all the holy things of the children of Iſrael, which they bring vnto the Prieſt, ſhall be his.

10 And euery mans halowed things ſhall be his: Whatſoeuer any man giueth the Prieſt, it ſhall be *his.

11 And the LORD ſpake vnto Moſes, ſaying,

12 Speake vnto the children of Iſrael, and ſay vnto them, If any mans wife goe aſide, and commit a treſpaſſe againſt him;

13 And a man lye with her carnally, and it be hid from the eyes of her huſband, and be kept cloſe, and ſhe be defiled, and there be no witneſſe againſt her, neither ſhe be taken with the maner;

14 And the ſpirit of iealouſie come vpon him, and he be iealous of his wife, and ſhee be defiled: or if the ſpirit of iealouſie come vpon him, and hee be iealous of his wife, and ſhe be not defiled:

15 Then ſhall the man bring his wife vnto the Prieſt, and he ſhall bring her offering for her, the tenth part of an Ephah of barley meale: hee ſhall powre no oyle vpon it, nor put frankincenſe thereon; for it is an offering of iealouſie, an offering of memoriall, bringing iniquitie to remembrance:

16 And the Prieſt ſhall bring her neere, and ſet her before the LORD.

17 And the Prieſt ſhall take holy water in an earthen veſſell, and of the duſt that is in the floore of the Tabernacle the Prieſt ſhall take, and put it into the water:

18 And the Prieſt ſhall ſet the woman before the LORD, and vncouer the womans head, and put the offering of memoriall in her hands, which is the Iealouſie offering: and the Prieſt ſhall haue in his hand the bitter water that cauſeth the curſe.

19 And the Prieſt ſhall charge her by an othe, and ſay vnto the woman, If no man haue lyen with thee, and if thou haſt not gone aſide to vncleanneſſe ‖ with another in ſtead of thy huſband, be thou free from this bitter water that cauſeth the curſe.

20 But if thou haſt gone aſide to another in ſtead of thy huſband, and if thou be defiled, and ſome man hath lien with thee beſide thine huſband:

21 Then the Prieſt ſhall charge the woman with an othe of curſing, and the Prieſt ſhall ſay vnto the woman, The LORD make thee a curſe, and an

* Leuit. 13. 3.
* Leuit. 15. 2.
* Leuit. 21. 1.
* Leuit. 6. 3.
* Leui. 6. 5.
* Leuit. 10. 12.
‖ Or, heaue offering.
‖ Or, being in the power of thy huſband. Hebr. vnder thy husband.

othe among thy people, when the LORD doth make thy thigh to † rot, and thy belly to ſwell.

† *Hebr. fall.*

22 And this water that cauſeth the curſe, ſhall go into thy bowels, to make thy belly to ſwell, and thy thigh to rot: and the woman ſhall ſay, Amen, Amen.

23 And the Prieſt ſhall write theſe curſes in a booke, and hee ſhall blot them out with the bitter water:

24 And he ſhall cauſe the woman to drinke the bitter water, that cauſeth the curſe: and the water that cauſeth the curſe ſhall enter into her, and become bitter.

25 Then the Prieſt ſhall take the ielouſie offering out of the womans hand, and ſhall waue the offering before the LORD, and offer it vpon the Altar.

26 And the Prieſt ſhal take an handfull of the offering, euen the memoriall thereof, and burne it vpon the Altar, and afterward ſhall cauſe the woman to drinke the water.

27 And when he hath made her to drinke the water, then it ſhall come to paſſe, that if ſhee be defiled, and haue done treſpaſſe againſt her huſband, that the water that cauſeth the curſe, ſhall enter into her, and become bitter, and her belly ſhall ſwell, and her thigh ſhal rot: and the woman ſhalbe a curſe among her people.

28 And if the woman be not defiled, but be cleane, then ſhe ſhall be free, and ſhall conceiue ſeed.

29 This is the law of ielouſies, when a wife goeth aſide to another in ſtead of her huſband, and is defiled:

30 Or when the ſpirit of ielouſie commeth vpon him, and hee be ielous ouer his wife, and ſhall ſet the woman before the LORD, and the Prieſt ſhal execute vpon her all this law.

31 Then ſhall the man bee guiltleſſe from iniquitie, and this woman ſhall beare her iniquitie.

CHAP. VI.

1 The Law of the Nazarites. 22 The forme of bleſsing the people.

AND the LORD ſpake vnto Moſes, ſaying,

2 Speake vnto the children of Iſrael, and ſay vnto them, When either man or woman ſhall ‖ ſeparate themſelues to vow a vow of a Nazarite, to ſeparate themſelues vnto the LORD:

‖ *Or, make themſelues Nazarites.*

3 Hee ſhall ſeparate himſelfe from wine, and ſtrong drinke, and ſhal drinke no vineger of wine, or vineger of ſtrong drinke, neither ſhal he drinke any liquor of grapes, nor eate moiſt grapes, or dried.

4 All the dayes of his ‖ ſeparation ſhall he eat nothing that is made of the † vine tree, from the kernels euen to the huſke.

‖ *Or, Nazaritesſhip.* † *Heb. Vine of the wine.*

5 All the dayes of the vow of his ſeparation, there ſhall no * raſour come vpon his head: vntill the dayes bee fulfilled in the which hee ſeparateth himſelfe vnto the LORD, he ſhall be holy, and ſhall let the lockes of the haire of his head grow.

* *Iudg. 13. 5. 1. ſam. 1. 11.*

6 All the dayes that he ſeparateth himſelfe vnto the LORD, hee ſhall come at no dead body.

7 Hee ſhall not make himſelfe vncleane for his father, or for his mother, for his brother, or for his ſiſter, when they die: becauſe the † conſecration of his God is vpon his head.

† *Hebr. ſeparation.*

8 All the dayes of his ſeparation he is holy vnto the LORD.

9 And if any man die very ſuddenly by him, and he hath defiled the head of his conſecration, then he ſhall ſhaue his head in the day of his cleanſing, on the ſeuenth day ſhall he ſhaue it.

10 And on the eight day he ſhal bring two turtles or two young pigeons to the Prieſt, to the doore of the Tabernacle of the Congregation.

11 And the Prieſt ſhall offer the one for a ſinne offering, and the other for a burnt offering, and make an atonement for him, for that hee ſinned by the dead, and ſhall hallow his head that ſame day.

12 And hee ſhall conſecrate vnto the LORD the dayes of his ſeparation, and ſhall bring a lambe of the firſt yeere for a treſpaſſe offering: but the dayes that were before ſhall be † loſt, becauſe his ſeparation was defiled.

† *Hebr. fall.*

13 ¶ And this is the Lawe of the Nazarite: When the dayes of his ſeparation are fulfilled, he ſhall be brought vnto the doore of the Tabernacle of the Congregation.

14 And he ſhall offer his offring vnto the LORD, one hee lambe of the firſt yeere without blemiſh, for a burnt offering,

offering, and one ewe lambe of the firſt yeere without blemiſh, for a ſinne offering, and one lambe without blemiſh for peace offerings,

15 And a baſket of vnleauened bread, cakes of fine flowre mingled with oyle, and wafers of vnleauened bread anointed with oyle, and their meate offering, and their drinke offerings.

16 And the Prieſt ſhall bring them before the LORD, and ſhall offer his ſinne offering, and his burnt offering.

17 And he ſhall offer the ramme for a ſacrifice of peace offerings vnto the LORD, with the baſket of vnleauened bread: the Prieſt ſhall offer alſo his meate offering, and his drinke offering.

*Acts 21. 24. 18 *And the Nazarite ſhal ſhaue the head of his ſeparation, at the doore of the Tabernacle of the Congregation, and ſhall take the haire of the head of his ſeparation, and put it in the fire which is vnder the ſacrifice of the peace offerings.

19 And the Prieſt ſhall take the ſodden ſhoulder of the ramme, and one vnleauened cake out of the baſket, and one vnleauened wafer, and ſhall put them vpon the hands of the Nazarite, after the haire of his ſeparation is ſhauen.

*Exod. 29. 27. 20 And the Prieſt ſhall waue them *for a waue offring before the LORD: this is holy for the Prieſt, with the waue breaſt, and heaue ſhoulder: and after that, the Nazarite may drinke wine.

21 This is the Law of the Nazarite, who hath vowed, and of his offering vnto the LORD for his ſeparation, beſides that, that his hand ſhall get: according to the vow which he vowed, ſo he muſt do after the law of his ſeparation.

22 ¶ And the LORD ſpake vnto Moſes, ſaying,

23 Speake vnto Aaron, and vnto his ſonnes, ſaying, On this wiſe ye ſhall bleſſe the children of Iſrael, ſaying vnto them:

24 The LORD bleſſe thee, and keepe thee:

25 The LORD make his face ſhine vpon thee, and be gracious vnto thee:

26 The LORD lift vp his countenance vpon thee, and giue thee peace.

27 And they ſhall put my Name vpon the children of Iſrael, and I will bleſſe them.

CHAP. VII.

1 The offering of the Princes at the dedication of the Tabernacle. 10 Their ſeuerall offrings at the dedication of the Altar. 89 God ſpeaketh to Moſes from the Mercie ſeat.

AND it came to paſſe on the day that Moſes had fully *ſet vp the Tabernacle, and had anointed it, and ſanctified it, and all the inſtruments thereof, both the Altar, and all the veſſels thereof, and had anointed them, and ſanctified them: * Exod. 40. 18.

2 That the Princes of Iſrael, heads of the houſe of their fathers, (who were the Princes of the tribes, †and were ouer them that were numbred) offered: † Heb. who ſtood.

3 And they brought their offering before the LORD, ſixe couered wagons, and twelue oxen: a wagon for two of the Princes, and for each one an oxe, and they brought them before the Tabernacle.

4 And the LORD ſpake vnto Moſes, ſaying,

5 Take it of them, that they may be to doe the ſeruice of the Tabernacle of the Congregation, and thou ſhalt giue them vnto the Leuites, to euery man according to his ſeruice.

6 And Moſes tooke the wagons, and the oxen, and gaue them vnto the Leuites.

7 Two wagons and foure oxen he gaue vnto the ſonnes of Gerſhon, according to their ſeruice.

8 And foure wagons and eight oxen he gaue vnto the ſonnes of Merari, according vnto their ſeruice, vnder the hand of Ithamar the ſonne of Aaron the Prieſt.

9 But vnto the ſonnes of Kohath he gaue none: becauſe the ſeruice of the Sanctuary belonging vnto them, was that they ſhould beare vpon their ſhoulders.

10 ¶ And the Princes offered for dedicating of the Altar, in the day that it was anointed, euen the Princes offered their offering before the Altar.

11 And the LORD ſaid vnto Moſes, They ſhall offer their offering euery Prince on his day, for the dedicating of the Altar.

12 ¶ And he that offered his offring the firſt day, was Nahſhon the ſonne of Amminadab, of the tribe of Iudah.

13 And

13 And his offering was one ſiluer charger, the weight thereof was an hundred and thirty ſhekels, one ſiluer bowle of ſeuentie ſhekels, after the ſhekel of the Sanctuary; both of them were full of fine flowre mingled with oile for a *meat offering:

*Leuit.2.1.

14 One ſpoone of ten ſhekels of gold, full of incenſe:

15 One yong bullocke, one ramme, one lambe of the firſt yeere, for a burnt offering,

16 One kid of the goats for *a ſinne offering:

*Leuit.4.23.

17 And for a ſacrifice of peace offerings, two oxen, fiue rammes, fiue hee goats, fiue lambes of the firſt yeere: this was the offering of Nahſhon the ſonne of Amminadab.

18 ¶ On the ſecond day Nethaneel the ſonne of Zuar, Prince of Iſſachar did offer.

19 He offered for his offering one ſiluer charger, the weight whereof was an hundred and thirtie ſhekels, one ſiluer bowle of ſeuenty ſhekels, after the ſhekel of the Sanctuary, both of them full of fine flowre mingled with oile, for a meat offering:

20 One ſpoone of gold of ten ſhekels, full of incenſe:

21 One yong bullocke, one ramme, one lambe of the firſt yeere for a burnt offering:

22 One kid of the goats for a ſinne offering:

23 And for a ſacrifice of peace offerings, two oxen, fiue rammes, fiue hee goats, fiue lambes of the firſt yeere: this was the offering of Nethaneel the ſonne of Zuar.

24 ¶ On the third day Eliab the ſonne of Helon, Prince of the children of Zebulun did offer.

25 His offering was one ſiluer charger, the weight whereof was an hundred and thirtie ſhekels, one ſiluer bowle of ſeuentie ſhekels, after the ſhekel of the Sanctuary, both of them full of fine flowre mingled with oile, for a meat offering:

26 One golden ſpoone of ten ſhekels, full of incenſe:

27 One yong bullocke, one ramme, one lambe of the firſt yeere for a burnt offering:

28 One kid of the goats for a ſinne offering:

29 And for a ſacrifice of peace offerings, two oxen, fiue rammes, fiue hee goats, fiue lambes of the firſt yeere: This was the offring of Eliab the ſonne of Helon.

30 ¶ On the fourth day Elizur the ſonne of Shedeur, Prince of the children of Reuben did offer.

31 His offering was one ſiluer charger of an hundred and thirty ſhekels, one ſiluer bowle of ſeuentie ſhekels, after the ſhekel of the Sanctuary, both of them full of fine flowre mingled with oyle, for a meat offering:

32 One golden ſpoone of tenne ſhekels, full of incenſe:

33 One yong bullocke, one ramme, one lambe of the firſt yeere for a burnt offering:

34 One kid of the goats for a ſinne offering:

35 And for a ſacrifice of peace offerings, two oxen, fiue rammes, fiue hee goats, fiue lambs of the firſt yere: This was the offering of Elizur the ſonne of Shedeur.

36 ¶ On the fifth day Shelumiel the ſonne of Zurishaddai Prince of the children of Simeon, did offer.

37 His offring was one ſiluer charger, the weight whereof was an hundred and thirtie ſhekels, one ſiluer bowle of ſeuentie ſhekels, after the ſhekel of the Sanctuary, both of them full of fine flowre, mingled with oyle, for a meate offering:

38 One golden ſpoone of ten ſhekels, full of incenſe:

39 One yong bullocke, one ramme, one lambe of the firſt yeere for a burnt offering:

40 One kidde of the goates for a ſinne offering:

41 And for a ſacrifice of peace offerings, two oxen, fiue rammes, fiue hee goates, fiue lambes of the firſt yeere: This was the offering of Shelumiel the ſonne of Zurishaddai.

42 ¶ On the firt day, Eliaſaph the ſonne of Deuel, Prince of the children of Gad, offered:

43 His offering was one ſiluer charger of the weight of an hundred and thirtie ſhekels, a ſiluer bowle of ſeuentie ſhekels, after the ſhekel of the Sanctuarie, both of them ful of fine flowre mingled with oyle, for a meate offering:

44 One golden ſpoone of ten ſhekels, full of incenſe:

45 One yong bullocke, one ramme, one

one lambe of the first yeere, for a burnt offering:

46 One kid of the goates for a sinne offering:

47 And for a sacrifice of peace offerings, two oxen, fine rammes, fine hee goates, fine lambes of the first yeere. This was the offering of Eliasaph the sonne of Deuel.

48 ¶ On the seuenth day, Elishama the sonne of Ammiud, Prince of the children of Ephraim offered.

49 His offering was one siluer charger, the weight whereof was an hundred and thirtie shekels, one siluer bowle of seuentie shekels, after the shekel of the Sanctuarie, both of them full of fine flowre mingled with oile for a meat offering:

50 One golden spoone of ten shekels, full of incense:

51 One yong bullocke, one ramme, one lambe of the first yeere, for a burnt offering:

52 One kid of the goates for a sinne offering:

53 And for a sacrifice of peace offrings, two oxen, fine rammes, fine hee goats, fine lambes of the first yeere. This was the offering of Elishama the sonne of Ammiud.

54 ¶ On the eight day offered Gamaliel the sonne of Pedazur, Prince of the children of Manasseh.

55 His offering was one siluer charger of an hundred and thirtie shekels, one siluer bowle of seuentie shekels, after the shekel of the Sanctuary, both of them full of fine flowre mingled with oile, for a meate offering:

56 One golden spoone of ten shekels, full of incense:

57 One yong bullocke, one ramme, one lambe of the first yeere, for a burnt offering:

58 One kid of the goates for a sinne offering:

59 And for a sacrifice of peace offerings, two oxen, fine rammes, fine hee goats, fine lambes of the first yeere. This was the offering of Gamaliel the sonne of Pedazur.

60 ¶ On the ninth day, Abidan the sonne of Gideoni, prince of the children of Beniamin offered.

61 His offering was one siluer charger, the weight whereof was an hundred and thirtie shekels, a siluer bowle of seuentie shekels, after the shekel of the Sanctuary, both of them full of fine flowre mingled with oyle, for a meate offering:

62 One golden spoone of ten shekels, full of incense:

63 One yong bullocke, one ramme, one lambe of the first yeere for a burnt offering:

64 One kid of the goats for a sinne offering:

65 And for a sacrifice of peace offerings, two oxen, fine rammes, fine hee goates, fine lambes of the first yeere. This was the offering of Abidan, the sonne of Gideoni.

66 ¶ On the tenth day Ahiezer the sonne of Ammishaddai, Prince of the children of Dan offered.

67 His offring was one siluer charger, the weight whereof was an hundred and thirtie shekels, one siluer bowle of seuentie shekels, after the shekel of the Sanctuarie, both of them full of fine flowre mingled with oyle, for a meate offering:

68 One golden spoone of ten shekels, full of incense:

69 One yong bullocke, one ramme, one lambe of the first yeere, for a burnt offering:

70 One kid of the goates for a sinne offering:

71 And for a sacrifice of peace offerings, two oxen, fine rammes, fine hee goats, fine lambes of the first yeere. This was the offering of Ahiezer the sonne of Ammishaddai.

72 ¶ On the eleuenth day, Pagiel the sonne of Ocran, Prince of the children of Asher offered.

73 His offering was one siluer charger, the weight whereof was an hundred and thirtie shekels, one siluer bowle of seuentie shekels, after the shekel of the Sanctuarie, both of them full of fine flowre mingled with oyle, for a meat offering:

74 One golden spoone of ten shekels, full of incense:

75 One yong bullocke, one ramme, one lambe of the first yeere for a burnt offering:

76 One kid of the goates for a sinne offering:

77 And for a sacrifice of peace offerings, two oxen, fine rammes, fine hee goats, fine lambes of the first yeere. This was the offering of Pagiel the sonne of Ocran.

78 ¶ On

78 ¶ On the twelfth day, Ahira the sonne of Enan, Prince of the children of Naphtali, offered.

79 His offering was one siluer charger, the weight whereof was an hundred and thirtie shekels, one siluer bowle of seuentie shekels, after the shekel of the Sanctuary, both of them full of fine flowre mingled with oyle, for a meate offering:

80 One golden spoone of ten shekels, full of incense:

81 One yong bullocke, one raumme, one lambe of the first yeere for a burnt offering:

82 One kidde of the goats for a sinne offering:

83 And for a sacrifice of peace offerings, two oxen, fiue rammes, fiue hee goats, fiue lambs of the first yeere. This was the offering of Ahira the sonne of Enan.

84 This was the dedication of the Altar (in the day when it was annointed) by the Princes of Israel: twelue chargers of siluer, twelue siluer bowles, twelue spoones of gold:

85 Each charger of siluer weighing an hundred and thirtie shekels, each bowle seuentie: all the siluer vessels weighed two thousand and foure hundred shekels, after the shekel of the Sanctuary.

86 The golden spoones were twelue, full of incense, weighing ten shekels a piece, after the shekel of the Sanctuary: all the gold of the spoones, was an hundred and twentie shekels.

87 All the oxen for the burnt offering, were twelue bullocks, the rams twelue, the lambes of the first yeere twelue, with their meat offering: and the kids of the goats for sinne offering, twelue.

88 And all the oxen for the sacrifice of the peace offerings, were twenty and foure bullocks, the rammes sixtie, the hee goates sixtie, the lambes of the first yeere sixtie. This was the dedication of the Altar, after that it was anoynted.

89 And when Moses was gone into the Tabernacle of the Congregation, to speake with † him, then he heard the voyce of one speaking vnto him, from off the Mercie seat, that was vpon the Arke of Testimony from betweene the two Cherubims: and he spake vnto him.

† *i. God.*

CHAP. VIII.

1 How the lampes are to be lighted. 5 The consecration of the Leuites. 23 The age and time of their seruice.

AND the LORD spake vnto Moses, saying,

2 Speake vnto Aaron, and say vnto him, when thou *lightest the lampes, the seuen lampes shall giue light, ouer against the candlestick.

3 And Aaron did so; he lighted the lampes therof, ouer against the candlestick, as the LORD *commanded Moses.

4 And this worke of the candlestick was of beaten gold, vnto the shaft therof, vnto the flowres thereof was *beaten worke: according vnto the paterne which the LORD had shewed Moses, so he made the candlestick.

5 ¶ And the LORD spake vnto Moses, saying,

6 Take the Leuites from among the children of Israel, and cleanse them.

7 And thus shalt thou doe vnto them, to cleanse them: sprinkle water of purifying vpon them, and † let them shaue all their flesh, and let them wash their clothes, and so make themselues cleane.

8 Then let them take a yong bullocke with his meat offering, euen fine flowre mingled with oyle, and an other yong bullock shalt thou take for a sinne offering.

9 And thou shalt bring the Leuites before the Tabernacle of the Congregation; and thou shalt gather the whole assembly of the children of Israel together.

10 And thou shalt bring the Leuites before the LORD, and the children of Israel shall put their hands vpon the Leuites.

11 And Aaron shall † offer the Leuites before the LORD for an † offring of the children of Israel, that † they may execute the seruice of the LORD.

12 And the Leuites shall lay their hands vpon the heads of the bullocks: and thou shalt offer the one for a sinne offering, and the other for a burnt offering vnto the LORD, to make an atonement for the Leuites.

13 And thou shalt set the Leuites before Aaron, and before his sonnes, and offer them for an offering vnto the LORD.

14 Thus

* Exod. 25. 37. and 40. 25.

* Exod. 25. 31.

* Exod. 25. 18.

† *Hebr. let them cause a rasor to passe ouer, &c.*

† *Heb. waue.*

† *Heb. waue offering.*

† *Hebr. they may be to execute, &c.*

14 Thus shalt thou separate the Leuites from among the children of Israel: and the Leuites shalbe *mine.

*Chap.3. 45.

15 And after that, shall the Leuites goe in, to doe the seruice of the Tabernacle of the Congregation: and thou shalt cleanse them, and offer them for an offering.

16 For they are wholly giuen vnto me, from among the children of Israel: in stead of such as open euery Wombe, *euen in stead of the first borne of all the children of Israel, haue I taken them vnto me.

*Chap.3. 13.exod. 13.2.luke 2.23.

17 For all the first borne of the children of Israel, are mine, both man and beast: on the day that I smote euery first borne in the land of Egypt, I sanctified them for my selfe.

18 And I haue taken the Leuites for all the first borne of the children of Israel.

19 And I haue giuen the Leuites as a gift to Aaron, and to his sonnes, from among the children of Israel, to do the seruice of the children of Israel, in the Tabernacle of the Congregation, and to make an atonement for the children of Israel: that there bee no plague among the children of Israel, when the children of Israel come nigh vnto the Sanctuarie.

†Heb. giuen.

20 And Moses and Aaron, and all the Congregation of the children of Israel did to the Leuites according vnto all that the LORD commanded Moses, concerning the Leuites, so did the children of Israel vnto them.

21 And the Leuites were purified, and they washed their clothes: and Aaron offered them as an offering before the LORD, and Aaron made an atonement for them to cleanse them.

22 And after that, went the Leuites in, to do their seruice in the Tabernacle of the Congregation before Aaron and and before his sonnes: as the LORD had commanded Moses concerning the Leuites, so did they vnto them.

23 ¶ And the LORD spake vnto Moses, saying,

24 This is it that belongeth vnto the Leuites: from twentie and fiue yeeres old, and vpward, they shall goe in † to waite vpon the seruice of the Tabernacle of the Congregation.

† Heb. to warre the warfare of &c.

25 And from the age of fiftie yeeres they shall † cease waiting vpon the seruice thereof, and shall serue no more:

† Hebr. returne from the warfare of the seruice

26 But shall minister with their brethren in the Tabernacle of the Congregation, to keepe the charge, and shall doe no seruice: thus shalt thou doe vnto the Leuites, touching their charge.

CHAP. IX.

1 The Passeouer is commanded againe. 6 A second Passeouer allowed for them that were vncleane or absent. 15 The cloude guideth the remouings & incampings of the Israelites.

AND the LORD spake vnto Moses in the wilderneſſe of Sinai, in the first moneth of the second yeere, after they were come out of the land of Egypt, saying,

2 Let the children of Israel also keepe *the Passeouer, at his appointed season.

*Exod.12. 1.&c.leuit. 23.5.chap. 28 16.deut. 16.2.

3 In the fourteenth day of this moneth † at euen, ye shall keepe it in his appointed season: according to all the rites of it, and according to all the ceremonies thereof shall ye keepe it.

† Hebr. betweene the two euenings.

4 And Moses spake vnto the children of Israel that they should keepe the Passeouer.

5 And they kept the Passeouer on the fourteenth day of the first moneth at Euen, in the Wilderneſſe of Sinai: according to all that the LORD commanded Moses, so did the children of Israel.

6 ¶ And there were certaine men who were defiled by the dead body of a man, that they could not keepe the Passeouer on that day: and they came before Moses, and before Aaron on that day.

7 And those men said vnto him, We are defiled by the dead body of a man: wherefore are we kept backe, that wee may not offer an offring of the LORD in his appointed season among the children of Israel?

8 And Moses saide vnto them, Stand still, and I will heare what the LORD wil command concerning you.

9 ¶ And the LORD spake vnto Moses, saying,

10 Speake vnto the children of Israel, saying, If any man of you, or of your posteritie shall be vncleane by reason of a dead body, or bee in a iourney afarre off, yet he shall keepe the Passeouer vnto the LORD.

11 The fourteenth day of the second moneth

moneth at Euen they shall keepe it, and eat it with vnleauened bread and bitter herbes.

12 They shall leaue none of it vnto the morning, nor breake any bone of it: *according to all the ordinances of the Passeouer they shall keepe it.

13 But the man that is cleane, and is not in a iourney, and forbeareth to keep the Passeouer, euen the same soule shall be cut off from his people, because hee brought not the offering of the LORD in his appointed season: that man shall beare his sinne.

14 And if a stranger shall sojourne among you, and will keepe the Passeouer vnto the LORD; according to the ordinance of the Passeouer, and according to the maner thereof, so shall he doe: *ye shall haue one ordinance, both for the stranger, and for him that was borne in the land.

15 ¶ And * on the day that the Tabernacle was reared vp, the cloud couered the Tabernacle, namely the Tent of the Testimony: and at Euen there was vpon the Tabernacle, as it were the appearance of fire, vntill the morning.

16 So it was alway: the cloud couered it by day, and the appearance of fire by night.

17 And when the cloud was taken vp from the Tabernacle, then after that, the children of Israel iourneyed, and in the place where the cloud abode, there the children of Israel pitched their tents.

18 At the commandement of the LORD the children of Israel iourneied, and at the commandement of the LORD they pitched: *as long as the cloud abode vpon the Tabernacle, they rested in the tents.

19 And when the cloud †taried long vpon the Tabernacle many daies, then the children of Israel kept the charge of the LORD, and iourneyed not.

20 And so it was When the cloude was a few daies vpon the Tabernacle, according to the commandement of the LORD, they abode in their tents, and according to the commandement of the LORD, they iourneyed.

21 And so it was When the cloude †abode from Euen vnto the morning, and that the cloude was taken vp in the morning, then they iourneyed: whether it was by day or by night that the cloude was taken vp, they iourneyed.

22 Or whether it were two dayes, or a moneth, or a yeere that the cloude taried vpon the Tabernacle, remayning thereon, the children of Israel *abode in their tents, and iourneyed not: but when it was taken vp, they iourneyed.

23 At the commandement of the LORD they rested in the tents, and at the commandement of the LORD they iourneyed: they kept the charge of the LORD, at the commandement of the LORD by the hand of Moses.

CHAP. X.

1 The vse of the siluer Trumpets. 11 The Israelites remoue from Sinai to Paran. 14 The order of their march. 29 Hobab is intreated by Moses not to leaue them. 33 The blessing of Moses at the remooving and resting of the Arke.

AND the LORD spake vnto Moses, saying,

2 Make thee two trumpets of siluer: of an whole piece shalt thou make them, that thou mayest vse them for the calling of the assembly, and for the iourneying of the campes.

3 And when they shall blow with them, all the assembly shall assemble themselues to thee, at the doore of the Tabernacle of the Congregation.

4 And if they blow but with one trumpet, then the Princes, which are heads of the thousands of Israel, shall gather themselues vnto thee.

5 When ye blow an alarme, then the campes that lie on the East parts, shall goe forward.

6 When you blow an alarme the second time, then the campes that lye on the Southside, shall take their iourney: they shall blow an alarme for their iourneys.

7 But when the Congregation is to be gathered together, you shal blow: but you shall not sound an alarme.

8 And the sonnes of Aaron the Priests shall blow with the trumpets; and they shalbe to you for an ordinance for euer throughout your generations.

9 And if ye goe to warre in your land, against the enemie that oppresseth you, then ye shall blow an alarme with the trumpets, and ye shalbe remembred before the LORD your God, and yee shalbe

*Exod. 12. 46. ioh. 19. 36.

*Exod. 12. 49.

*Exod. 40. 34.

*1. Corin. 10. 1.

†Hebr. prolonged.

†Hebr. was.

*Exod. 40. 36. 37.

shalbe saued from your enemies.

10 Also in the day of your gladnesse, and in your solemne dayes, and in the beginnings of your monethes, ye shall blow with the trumpets ouer your burnt offerings, and ouer the sacrifices of your peace offerings, that they may bee to you for a memoriall before your God: I am the LORD your God.

11 ¶ And it came to passe on the twentieth day of the second moneth, in the second yeere, that the cloude was taken vp from off the Tabernacle of the Testimony.

12 And the children of Israel tooke their iourneys out of the wildernesse of Sinai; and the cloud rested in the wildernesse of Paran.

13 And they first tooke their iourney, according to the commandement of the LORD, by the hand of Moses.

Chap. 2 3. 14 ¶ In the first place went the standerd of the campe of the children of Iudah, according to their armies, and ouer his hoste was * Nahshon the sonne of Amminadab.

*Chap. 1 7. 15 And ouer the hoste of the tribe of the children of Issachar, was Nethaneel the sonne of Zuar.

16 And ouer the hoste of the tribe of the children of Zebulun, was Eliab the sonne of Helon.

17 And the Tabernacle was taken downe, and the sonnes of Gershon, and the sonnes of Merari set forward, bearing the Tabernacle.

18 ¶ And the standerd of the campe of Reuben set forward according to their armies: and ouer his hoste was Elizur the sonne of Shedeur.

19 And ouer the hoste of the tribe of the children of Simeon, was Shelumiel the sonne of Zurishaddai.

20 And ouer the hoste of the tribe of the children of Gad, was Eliasaph the sonne of Deuel.

*Chap. 4. 4. † That is, the Gershonites, and the Merarites, Sect. 17. 21 And the Kohathites set forward, bearing the * Sanctuary, and the † other did set vp the Tabernacle against they came.

22 ¶ And the standerd of the campe of the children of Ephraim set forward, according to their armies, and ouer his hoste was Elishama the sonne of Ammiud.

23 And ouer the hoste of the tribe of the children of Manasseh was Gamaliel the sonne of Pedazur.

24 And ouer the hoste of the tribe of the children of Beniamin, was Abidan the sonne of Gideoni.

25 ¶ And the standerd of the campe of the children of Dan set forward, which was the rere-ward of all the campes throughout their hostes: and ouer his hoste was Ahiezer the sonne of Ammishaddai.

26 And ouer the hoste of the tribe of the children of Asher, was Pagiel the sonne of Ocran.

27 And ouer the hoste of the tribe of the children of Naphtali was Ahira the sonne of Enan.

28 † Thus were the iourneyings of the children of Israel, according to their armies, when they set forward. † Hebr. These.

29 ¶ And Moses said vnto Hobab the sonne of Raguel the Midianite Moses father in law, Wee are iourneying vnto the place of which the LORD said, I will giue it you: come thou with vs, and we will doe thee good: for the LORD hath spoken good concerning Israel.

30 And he said vnto him, I will not goe, but I will depart to mine owne land, and to my kinred.

31 And he said, Leaue vs not, I pray thee, forasmuch as thou knowest how we are to encampe in the wildernesse, and thou mayest bee to vs in stead of eyes.

32 And it shall bee if thou goe with vs, yea it shall be, that what goodnesse the LORD shall doe vnto vs, the same will we doe vnto thee.

33 ¶ And they departed from the Mount of the LORD three dayes iourney: and the Arke of the Couenant of the LORD went before them in the three dayes iourney, to search out a resting place for them.

34 And the cloude of the LORD was vpon them by day, when they went out of the campe.

35 And it came to passe when the Arke set forward, that Moses said, * Rise vp LORD, and let thine enemies be scattered, and let them that hate thee, flee before thee. * Psal. 68. 1, 2.

36 And when it rested, he said, Returne, O LORD, vnto the † many thousands of Israel. † Hebr. ten thousand thousand.

CHAP. XI.

1 The burning at Taberah quenched by Moses prayer. 4 The people lust for flesh, and loth Manna. 10 Moses complayneth of his

charge. 16 God diuideth his burden vnto ſeuentie Elders. 31 Quailes are giuen in wrath at Kibroth-Hattaauah.

AND when the people ‖ complained, † it diſpleaſed the LORD: and the LORD heard it: and his anger was kindled, and the fire of the LORD burnt * among them, and conſumed them that were in the vtter-moſt parts of the campe.

2 And the people cried vnto Moſes, and when Moſes prayed vnto the LORD, the fire † was quenched.

3 And hee called the name of the place ‖ Taberah: becauſe the fire of the LORD burnt among them.

4 ¶ And the * mixt multitude that was among them, † fell a luſting, and the children of Iſrael † alſo wept againe, and ſaid, * Who ſhal giue vs fleſh to eate?

5 We remember the fiſh which wee did eate in Egypt freely: the cucumbers and the melons, and the leekes, and the onions, and the garlicke.

6 But now our ſoule is dried away, there is nothing at all, beſides this Manna, before our eyes.

7 And * the Manna was as Coriander ſeed, and the † colour thereof as the colour of Bdelium:

8 And the people went about, and gathered it, and ground it in milles, or beat it in a mortar, and baked it in pans, and made cakes of it: and the taſte of it was as the taſte of freſh oyle.

9 And when the dew fell vpon the campe in the night, the Manna fell vpon it.

10 ¶ Then Moſes heard the people weepe throughout their families, euery man in the doore of his tent, and the anger of the LORD was kindled greatly, Moſes alſo was diſpleaſed.

11 And Moſes ſaid vnto the LORD, wherefore haſt thou afflicted thy ſeruant? and wherefore haue I not found fauour in thy ſight, that thou layeſt the burden of all this people vpon me?

12 Haue I conceiued all this people? haue I begotten them, that thou ſhouldeſt ſay vnto me, Carry them in thy boſome (as a nurſing father beareth the ſucking child) vnto the land which thou ſwareſt vnto their fathers?

13 Whence ſhould I haue fleſh to giue vnto all this people? for they weep vnto me, ſaying, Giue vs fleſh, that we may eate.

14 I am not able to beare all this people alone, becauſe it is too heauie for mee.

15 And if thou deale thus with mee, kill me, I pray thee out of hand, if I haue found fauour in thy ſight, and let me not ſee my wretchedneſſe.

16 ¶ And the LORD ſaid vnto Moſes, Gather vnto me ſeuentie men, of the Elders of Iſrael, whome thou knoweſt to be the elders of the people, and officers ouer them: and bring them vnto the Tabernacle of the Congregation, that they may ſtand there with thee.

17 And I will come downe and talke with thee there, and I will take of the ſpirit which is vpon thee, and will put it vpon them, and they ſhall beare the burden of the people with thee, that thou beare it not thy ſelfe alone.

18 And ſay thou vnto the people, Sanctifie your ſelues againſt to morrow, and yee ſhall eate fleſh: (for you haue wept in the eares of the LORD, ſaying, Who ſhall giue vs fleſh to eate? for it was well with vs in Egypt:) therefore the LORD will giue you fleſh, and ye ſhall eate.

19 Ye ſhall not eate one day, nor two dayes, nor fiue dayes, neither ten dayes, nor twentie dayes:

20 But euen a † whole moneth, vntill it come out at your noſtrels, and it bee loathſome vnto you, becauſe that yee haue deſpiſed the LORD which is among you, and haue wept before him, ſaying, Why came we forth out of Egypt?

21 And Moſes ſaid, The people amongſt whome I am, are ſixe hundred thouſand footmen, and thou haſt ſaid, I will giue them fleſh, that they may eate a whole moneth.

22 Shall the flockes and the herds be ſlaine for them to ſuffice them? or ſhal all the fiſh of the ſea bee gathered together for them, to ſuffice them?

23 And the LORD ſaid vnto Moſes, * Is the LORDS hand waxed ſhort? thou ſhalt ſee now whether my word ſhall come to paſſe vnto thee, or not.

24 ¶ And Moſes went out, and tolde the people the wordes of the LORD, and gathered the ſeuenty men of the Elders of the people, and ſet them

§ *Or, were as it were complainers..*
† *Heb. it was euill in the eares of &c.*
* Pſal. 78. 21.
† *Heb. ſinke.*
‖ *That is, a burning.*
* As Exod. 12, 38.
† *Heb. luſted a luſt.*
† *Heb. returned and wept.*
* 1. Cor. 10. 6.
* Exod. 16. 14, 31.
† *Hebr. eye of it, as the eye of.*
† *Heb moneth of dayes.*
* Eſa. 50. 2. and 59. 1.

them round about the Tabernacle.

25 And the LORD came downe in a cloude, and ſpake vnto him, and tooke of the ſpirit that was vpon him, and gaue it vnto the ſeuentie Elders: and it came to paſſe that when the ſpirit reſted vpon them, they prophecied, and did not ceaſe.

26 But there remained two of the men in the campe, the name of the one was Eldad, and the name of the other Medad: and the Spirit reſted vpon them, (and they were of them that were written, but went not out vnto the Tabernacle) and they prophecied in the campe.

27 And there ranne a yong man, and tolde Moſes, and ſaid, Eldad and Medad doe prophecie in the campe.

28 And Joſhua the ſonne of Nun the ſeruant of Moſes, one of his yong men, anſwered and ſaid, My lord Moſes, Forbid them.

29 And Moſes ſaid vnto him, Enuieſt thou for my ſake? Would God that all the LORDS people were Prophets, and that the LORD would put his Spirit vpon them.

30 And Moſes gate him into the campe, he, and the Elders of Iſrael.

* Exod. 16. 13. pſal. 78. 26.

31 ¶ And there went forth a *winde from the LORD, and brought quailes from the ſea, and let them fall by the campe, † as it were a dayes iourney on this ſide, and as it were a dayes iourney on the other ſide round about the campe, and as it were two cubits high vpon the face of the earth.

† Hebr. as it were the way of a day.

32 And the people ſtood vp all that day, and all that night, and all the next day, and they gathered the quailes: he that gathered leaſt, gathered ten homers: and they ſpread them all abroad for themſelues round about the campe.

* Pſal. 78. 31.

33 And while the *fleſh was yet betweene their teeth, yer it was chewed, the wrath of the LORD was kindled againſt the people, and the LORD ſmote the people with a very great plague.

‖ That is, The graues of luſt.

34 And he called the name of that place, ‖ Kibroth-Hattaauah: becauſe there they buried the people that luſted.

† Hebr. they were in, &c.

35 And the people iourneyed from Kibroth-Hattaauah, vnto Hazeroth: and † abode at Hazeroth.

CHAP. XII.

1 God rebuketh the ſedition of Miriam and Aaron. 10 Miriams leproſie is healed at the prayer of Moſes. 14 God commandeth her to be ſhut out of the hoſte.

AND Miriam and Aaron ſpake againſt Moſes, becauſe of the ‖ Ethiopian woman, whom hee had married: for he had † married an Ethiopian woman.

‖ Or Cuſhite.

† Hebr. taken.

2 And they ſaid, Hath the LORD indeed ſpoken onely by Moſes? Hath hee not ſpoken alſo by vs? And the LORD heard it.

3 (Now the man Moſes was *very meeke, aboue all the men which were vpon the face of the earth.)

* Eccluſ. 45. 4.

4 And the LORD ſpake ſuddenly vnto Moſes, and vnto Aaron, and vnto Miriam, Come out ye three vnto the Tabernacle of the Congregation: and they three came out.

5 And the LORD came downe in the pillar of the cloude, and ſtood in the doore of the Tabernacle, and called Aaron and Miriam: and they both came forth.

6 And hee ſaide, Heare now my words: If there be a Prophet among you, I the LORD will make my ſelfe knowen vnto him in a viſion, and will ſpeake vnto him in a dreame:

7 *My ſeruant Moſes is not ſo, who is faithfull in all mine houſe.

* Hebr. 3. 2.

8 With him will I ſpeake *mouth to mouth euen apparantly, and not in darke ſpeeches, and the ſimilitude of the LORD ſhall hee behold: wherefore then were yee not afraid to ſpeake againſt my ſeruant Moſes?

* Exod. 33. 11.

9 And the anger of the LORD was kindled againſt them, and he departed.

10 And the cloud departed from off the Tabernacle, and behold, Miriam became leprous, white as ſnow: and Aaron looked vpon Miriam, and behold, ſhe was leprous.

11 And Aaron ſaid vnto Moſes, Alas my lord, I beſeech thee, lay not the ſinne vpon vs, wherein we haue done fooliſhly, and wherein we haue ſinned:

12 Let her not bee as one dead, of whom the fleſh is halfe conſumed, when he commeth out of his mothers wombe.

13 And Moſes cryed vnto the LORD, ſaying, Heale her now, O God I beſeech thee.

14 ¶ And the LORD ſaid vnto Moſes, If her father had but ſpit in

her face, ſhould ſhe not bee aſhamed ſeuen dayes? let her be *ſhut out from the campe ſeuen dayes, and after that let her be receiued in againe.

15 And Miriam was ſhut out from the campe ſeuen dayes: and the people iourneied not, til Miriam was brought in againe.

16 And afterward the people remoued from Hazeroth, and pitched in the wildernesse of Paran.

CHAP XIII.

1 The names of the men who were ſent to ſearch the land. 17 Their inſtructions. 21 Their actes. 26 Their relation.

AND the LORD ſpake vnto Moſes, ſaying,

2 Send thou men, that they may ſearch the lande of Canaan, which I giue vnto the children of Iſrael: of euery tribe of their fathers ſhal ye ſend a man, euery one a ruler among them.

3 And Moſes by the commaundement of the LORD, ſent them from the wildernes of Paran: all thoſe men were heads of the children of Iſrael.

4 And theſe were their names. Of the tribe of Reuben, Shammua the ſonne of Zaccur.

5 Of the tribe of Simeon, Shaphat the ſonne of Hori.

6 Of the tribe of Iudah, Caleb the ſonne of Iephunneh.

7 Of the tribe of Iſſachar, Igal the ſonne of Ioſeph.

8 Of the tribe of Ephraim, Oſhea the ſonne of Nun.

9 Of the tribe of Beniamin, Palti the ſonne of Raphu.

10 Of the tribe of Zebulun, Gaddiel the ſonne of Sodi.

11 Of the tribe of Ioſeph, namely of the tribe of Manaſſeh, Gaddi the ſonne of Suſi.

12 Of the tribe of Dan, Ammiel the ſonne of Gemalli.

13 Of the tribe of Aſher, Sethur the ſonne of Michael.

14 Of the tribe of Naphtali, Nahbi the ſonne of Vophſi.

15 Of the tribe of Gad, Geuel the ſonne of Machi.

16 Theſe are the names of the men which Moſes ſent to ſpie out the land: and Moſes called Oſhea the ſonne of Nun, Iehoſhua.

17 And Moſes ſent them to ſpie out the land of Canaan, and ſaid vnto them, Get you vp this way Southward, and goe vp into the mountaine:

18 And ſee the lande what it is, and the people that dwelleth therein, whether they bee ſtrong or weake, fewe or many:

19 And what the lande is that they dwell in, whether it be good or bad, and what cities they bee that they dwell in, whether in tents, or in ſtrong holds:

20 And what the land is, whether it be fat or leane, whether there be wood therein, or not. And be ye of good courage, and bring of the fruit of the land: (Now the time was the time of the firſt ripe grapes)

21 So they went vp, and ſearched the land, from the wildernesse of Zin, vnto Rehob, as men come to Hamath.

22 And they aſcended by the South, and came vnto Hebron: where Ahiman, Sheſhai, and Talmai, the children of Anak were: Now Hebron was built ſeuen yeeres before Zoan in Egypt.

23 *And they came vnto the ‖ brooke of Eſhcol, and cut downe from thence a branch with one cluſter of grapes, and they bare it betweene two vpon a ſtaffe, and they brought of the pomegranates and of the figs.

24 The place was called the ‖ brooke ‖ Eſhcol, becauſe of the cluſter of grapes which the children of Iſrael cut downe from thence.

25 And they returned from ſearching of the land after fourty dayes.

26 And they went and came to Moſes, and to Aaron, and to all the Congregation of the children of Iſrael vnto the wildernesse of Paran, to Kadeſh, and brought backe word vnto them, and vnto all the Congregation, and ſhewed them the fruit of the land.

27 And they told him, and ſaid, We came vnto the land whither thou ſenteſt vs, & ſurely it floweth with *milke and honie; and this is the fruit of it.

28 Neuertheleſſe, the people bee ſtrong that dwell in the land, and the cities are walled and very great: and moreouer, We ſaw the children of Anak there.

29 The Amalekites dwell in the land of the South: and the Hittites, and the Iebuſites, and the Amorites dwell in the mountaines: and the Canaanites

* Leuit. 13. 46.

* Deut. 1. 24. ‖ Or, valley

‖ Or, valley. ‖ i. a cluſter of grapes.

* Exod. 33. 3.

naanites dwell by the ſea, and by the coaſt of Iordane.

30 And Caleb ſtilled the people before Moſes, and ſaid, Let vs goe vp at once, and poſſeſſe it, for we are well able to ouercome it.

31 But the men that went vp with him, ſaid, Wee be not able to goe vp againſt the people, for they are ſtronger then we.

32 And they brought vp an euill report of the land which they had ſearched, vnto the children of Iſrael, ſaying, The land through which we haue gone, to ſearch it, is a land that eateth vp the inhabitants thereof, and all the people that we ſaw in it, are † men of a great ſtature.

† *Heb. men of ſtatures.*

33 And there we ſaw the giants, the ſonnes of Anak, which come of the giants: and wee were in our owne ſight as graſhoppers, and ſo wee were in their ſight.

CHAP. XIIII.

1 The people murmure at the newes. 6 Ioſhua and Caleb labour to ſtil them. 11 God threatneth them. 13 Moſes perſwadeth God and obtaineth pardon. 26 The murmurers are depriued of entring into the land. 36 The men who raiſed the euill report, die by a plague. 40 The people that would inuade the land againſt the wil of God, are ſmitten.

AND all the Congregation lifted vp their voyce and cried, and the people wept that night.

2 And all the children of Iſrael murmured againſt Moſes, and againſt Aaron: and the whole Congregation ſaid vnto them, Would God that we had died in the land of Egypt, or would God we had died in this wilderneſſe.

3 And wherefore hath the LORD brought vs vnto this land, to fall by the ſword, that our wiues, and our children ſhould be a pray? were it not better for vs to returne into Egypt?

4 And they ſaide one to another, Let vs make a captaine, and let vs returne into Egypt.

5 Then Moſes and Aaron fell on their faces before all the aſſembly of the Congregation of the children of Iſrael.

6 ¶ And Ioſhua the ſonne of Nun, and Caleb the ſonne of Iephunneh, which were of them that ſearched the land, rent their clothes.

7 And they ſpake vnto all the company of the children of Iſrael, ſaying, The land which wee paſſed through to ſearch it, is an exceeding good land.

8 If the LORD delight in vs, then he will bring vs in to this land, and giue it vs, a land which floweth with milke and hony.

9 Onely rebell not yee againſt the LORD, neither feare yee the people of the land, for they are bread for vs: their † defence is departed from them, and the LORD is with vs: feare them not.

† *Hebr. ſhadow.*

10 But all the Congregation bade ſtone them with ſtones: and the glory of the LORD appeared in the Tabernacle of the Congregation, before all the children of Iſrael.

11 ¶ And the LORD ſaid vnto Moſes, How long will this people prouoke me? and how long will it bee, ere they beleeue me, for all the ſignes which I haue ſhewed among them?

12 I will ſmite them with the peſtilence, and diſinherite them, and will make of thee a greater nation, and mightier then they.

13 ¶ And * Moſes ſaid vnto the LORD, Then the Egyptians ſhall heare it, (for thou broughteſt vp this people in thy might from among them:)

* *Exod. 32. 12.*

14 And they will tell it to the inhabitants of this land: for they haue heard that thou LORD art among this people, that thou LORD art ſeene face to face, and that * thy cloud ſtandeth ouer them, and that thou goeſt before them, by day time in a pillar of a cloud, and in a pillar of fire by night.

* *Exod. 13. 21.*

15 ¶ Now if thou ſhalt kill all this people, as one man, then the nations which haue heard the fame of thee, will ſpeake, ſaying,

16 Becauſe the LORD was not * able to bring this people into the lande which he ſware vnto them, therefore he hath ſlaine them in the wilderneſſe.

* *Deut. 9. 28.*

17 And now, I beſeech thee, let the power of my LORD be great, according as thou haſt ſpoken, ſaying,

18 The LORD is * long ſuffering, and of great mercie, forgiuing iniquitie and tranſgreſſion, and by no meanes clearing the guiltie, * viſiting the iniquity of the fathers vpon the children, vnto the third and fourth generation.

* *Exod. 34. 6. pſal. 103. 8.*

* *Exod. 20. 5. and 34. 7.*

19 Pardon, I beſeech thee, the iniquitie

quitie of this people, according vnto the greatneſſe of thy mercie, and as thou haſt forgiuen this people, from Egypt, euen ‖ vntill now.

‖ *Or, hitherto.*

20 And the LORD ſaid, I haue pardoned, according to thy word.

21 But as truely as I liue, all the earth ſhalbe filled with the glory of the LORD.

22 Becauſe all thoſe men which haue ſeene my glory, and my miracles which I did in Egypt, and in the wilderneſſe, and haue tempted mee now theſe ten times, and haue not hearkened to my voice,

† *Hebr. if they ſee the land.*

23 † Surely they ſhall not ſee the land which I ſware vnto their fathers, neither ſhall any of them that prouoked me, ſee it.

*Ioſh 14 6

24 But my ſeruant *Caleb, becauſe hee had another ſpirit with him, (and hath followed mee fully) him will I bring into the land, whereinto he went, and his ſeed ſhall poſſeſſe it.

25 (Now the Amalekites, and the Canaanites dwelt in the valley) to morrow turne you and get you into the wildernеſſe, by the way of the Red ſea.

26 ¶ And the LORD ſpake vnto Moſes, and vnto Aaron, ſaying,

27 How long ſhall I beare with this euil congregation which murmure againſt mee? I haue heard the murmurings of the children of Iſrael, which they murmure againſt mee.

* Chap. 26 65 and 32 10.

28 Say vnto them, *As truely as I liue, ſaith the LORD, as ye haue ſpoken in mine eares, ſo will I doe to you:

* Deut 1 35

29 Your carcaſes ſhall fall in this wildernеſſe, and all that were *numbred of you, according to your whole number from twentie yeeres old and vpward, which haue murmured againſt mee,

† *Heb lifted vp my hand.*

30 Doubtleſſe ye ſhall not come into the land concerning which I † ſware to make you dwell therein, ſaue Caleb the ſonne of Iephunneh, and Ioſhua the ſonne of Nun.

31 But your little ones, which yee ſaid ſhould be a pray, them will I bring in, and they ſhall know the land which ye haue deſpiſed.

32 But as for you, your carkaſes, they ſhall fall in this wildernеſſe.

‖ *Or feed*

33 And your children ſhall ‖ wander in the wildernes forty yeres, and beare your whoredomes, vntill your carkaſes be waſted in the wildernеſſe.

34 After the number of the dayes in which ye ſearched the land, euen *forte dayes (each day for a yeere) ſhall yee beare your iniquities, euen forty yeeres, and yee ſhall know my ‖ breach of promiſe.

* *Ezech. 4. 6. pſal. 95. 10*

‖ *Or, altering of my purpoſe.*

35 I the LORD haue ſaid, I will ſurely doe it vnto all this euill Congregation, that are gathered together againſt mee: in this wildernеſſe they ſhalbe conſumed, & there they ſhall die.

36 And the men which Moſes ſent to ſearch the land, who returned, and made all the Congregation to murmure againſt him, by bringing vp a ſlander vpon the land,

37 Euen thoſe men that did bring vp the euill report vpon the land, *died by the plague, before the LORD.

* *1 Cor. 10 10. hebr. 3 10 iud. 5.*

38 But Ioſhua the ſonne of Nun, and Caleb the ſonne of Iephunneh, which were of the men that went to ſearch the land, liued ſtill.

39 And Moſes told theſe ſayings vnto all the children of Iſrael, and the people mourned greatly.

40 ¶ And they roſe vp early in the morning, and gate them vp into the top of the mountaine, ſaying, Loe, we *be here, and will goe vp vnto the place which the LORD hath promiſed: for we haue ſinned.

* *Deut. 1. 41.*

41 And Moſes ſaid, wherefore now doe you tranſgreſſe the commaundement of the LORD? but it ſhall not proſper.

42 Goe not vp, for the LORD is not among you, that ye be not ſmitten before your enemies.

43 For the Amalekites, and the Canaanites are there before you, and yee ſhall fall by the ſword, becauſe yee are turned away from the LORD; therefore the LORD will not bee with you.

44 But they preſumed to go vp vnto the hill top: neuertheles the Arke of the Couenant of the LORD, and Moſes departed not out of the campe.

45 Then the Amalekites came downe, and the Canaanites which dwelt in that hill, and ſmote them, and *diſcomfited them, euen vnto Hormah.

* *Deut. 1 44.*

CHAP. XV.

1 The law of the meat offering and the drinke offring. 13. 29 The ſtranger is vnder the ſame law. 17 The law of the firſt of the dough for a heaue offering. 22 The ſacrifice for ſinne

sinne of ignorance. 30 The punishment of presumption. 32 Hee that violated the Sabbath, is stoned. 37 The law of fringes.

AND the LORD spake vnto Moses, saying,

2 *Speake vnto the children of Israel, and say vnto them, When ye be come into the land of your habitations, which I giue vnto you,

3 And will make an offering by fire vnto the LORD, a burnt offering or a sacrifice *in †performing a vow, or in a free will offering, or in your solemne feasts, to make a *sweet sauour vnto the LORD, of the herd or of the flocke:

4 Then *shall he that offereth his offering vnto the LORD, bring a meat offring of a tenth deale of flowre, mingled with the fourth part of an Hyn of oyle.

5 And the fourth part of an Hyn of wine for a drinke offring shalt thou prepare, with the burnt offering or sacrifice for one lambe.

6 Or for a ramme, thou shalt prepare for a meate offering two tenth deales of flowre mingled with the third part of an Hyn of oyle.

7 And for a drinke offering, thou shalt offer the third part of an Hyn of wine, for a sweete sauour vnto the LORD.

8 And when thou preparest a bullocke for a burnt offering, or for a sacrifice in performing a vow, or peace offerings vnto the LORD:

9 Then shall hee bring with a bullocke a meate offering of three tenth deales of flowre, mingled with halfe an Hyn of oyle.

10 And thou shalt bring for a drinke offering halfe an Hyn of wine, for an offering made by fire of a sweet sauour vnto the LORD.

11 Thus shall it be done for one bullocke, or for one ramme, or for a lambe, or a kidde.

12 According to the number that yee shall prepare, so shall yee doe to euery one, according to their number.

13 All that are borne of the countrey shall doe these things after this maner, in offering an offering made by fire of a sweet sauour, vnto the LORD.

14 And if a stranger sojourne with you, or whosoeuer bee among you in your generations, and will offer an offering made by fire of a sweete sauour vnto the LORD: as ye doe, so hee shall doe.

15 *One ordinance shall be both for you of the Congregation, and also for the stranger that sojourneth with you, an ordinance for euer in your generations: as ye are, so shall the stranger bee, before the LORD.

16 One law, and one maner shall be for you, and for the stranger that sojourneth with you.

17 ¶ And the LORD spake vnto Moses, saying,

18 Speake vnto the children of Israel, and say vnto them, When ye come into the land whither I bring you,

19 Then it shall be that when ye eate of the bread of the land, yee shall offer vp an heaue offring vnto the LORD.

20 Ye shall offer vp a cake of the first of your dough, for an heaue offring: as ye doe the heaue offering of the threshing floore, so shall ye heaue it.

21 Of the first of your dough ye shal giue vnto the LORD, an heaue offering in your generations.

22 ¶ And if yee haue erred, and not obserued all these Commaundements which the LORD hath spoken vnto Moses,

23 Euen all that the LORD hath commanded you, by the hand of Moses from the day that the LORD commanded Moses, and henceforward among your generations:

24 Then it shalbe, if ought be committed by ignorance † Without the knowledge of the Congregation, that all the Congregation shall offer one yong bullocke for a burnt offering, for a sweet sauour vnto the LORD, with his meate offering, and his drinke offering, according to the ‖manner, and one kid of the goats for a sinne offering.

25 And the Priest shall make an atonement for all the Congregation of the children of Israel, and it shal be forgiuen them, for it is ignorance: and they shall bring their offring, a sacrifice made by fire vnto the LORD, and their sinne offering before the LORD, for their ignorance.

26 And it shall bee forgiuen all the Congregation of the children of Israel, and the stranger that sojourneth among them, seeing all the people were in ignorance.

27 ¶ And *if any soule sinne through ignorance, then hee shall bring a shee goat

*Leuit. 23. 10.

*Leuit. 22. 21.
† *Heb. separating.*
*Exod. 29. 18.
*Leuit. 2. 1.

*Exod. 12. 49. chap. 9 14.

† *Hebr from the eyes.*

‖ *Or, ordinance.*

*Leuit. 4. 27.

goat of the firſt yeere for a ſinne offring.
28 And the Prieſt ſhall make an atonement for the ſoule that ſinneth ignorantly, when he ſinneth by ignorance before the LORD, to make an atonement for him, & it ſhalbe forginen him.
29 You ſhall haue one law for him that † ſinneth through ignorance, both for him that is borne amongſt the children of Iſrael, and for the ſtranger that ſojourneth among them.
30 ¶ But the ſoule that doeth ought † preſumptuouſly, whether he be borne in the land, or a ſtranger, the ſame reprocheth the LORD: and that ſoule ſhall be cut off from among his people.
31 Becauſe he hath deſpiſed the word of the LORD, and hath broken his commandement, that ſoule ſhall vtterly be cut off: his iniquitie ſhall be vpon him.
32 ¶ And while the children of Iſrael were in the wildernes, they found a man that gathered ſticks vpon the Sabbath day.
33 And they that found him gathering ſticks, brought him vnto Moſes and Aaron, and vnto all the Congregation.
34 And they put him *in ward, becauſe it was not declared what ſhould be done to him.
35 And the LORD ſaid vnto Moſes, The man ſhall bee ſurely put to death: all the Congregation ſhall ſtone him with ſtones without the campe.
36 And all the Cõgregation brought him without the campe, and ſtoned him with ſtones, and he died, as the LORD commanded Moſes.
37 ¶ And the LORD ſpake vnto Moſes, ſaying,
38 Speake vnto the children of Iſrael, and bidde * them that they make them fringes in the borders of their garments, throughout their generations, and that they put vpon the fringe of the borders a ribband of blew.
39 And it ſhall bee vnto you for a fringe, that ye may looke vpon it, and remember all the commandements of the LORD, and doe them: and that ye ſeeke not after your owne heart, and your owne eyes, after which ye vſe to goe a whoring:
40 That ye may remember, and doe all my commandements, and be holy vnto your God.
41 I am the LORD your God, which brought you out of the land of Egypt, to bee your God: I am the LORD your God.

† Hebr. doeth.
† Hebr. with an high hand.
*Leuit. 24. 12.
*Deut. 22. 12. matth. 23 5.

CHAP. XVI.

1 The rebellion of Korah, Dathan and Abiram, 23 Moſes ſeparateth the people from the rebels tents, 31 The earth ſwalloweth vp Korah, and a fire conſumeth others. 36 The cenſers are reſerued to holy vſe. 41 Foureteene thouſand and ſeuen hundred are ſlaine by a plague for murmuring againſt Moſes and Aaron. 46 Aaron by incenſe ſtayeth the plague.

NOw * Korah the ſonne of Izhar, the ſonne of Kohath, the ſonne of Leui, and Dathan, and Abiram the ſonnes of Eliab, and On the ſonne of Peleth, ſonnes of Reuben, tooke men.
2 And they roſe vp before Moſes, with certaine of the children of Iſrael, two hundred and fiftie Princes of the aſſembly, *famous in the Congregation, men of renowne.
3 And they gathered themſelues together againſt Moſes, and againſt Aaron, and ſaid vnto them, † Ye take too much vpon you, ſeeing all the Congregation are holy euery one of them, and the LORD is among them: wherefore then lift you vp your ſelues aboue the Congregation of the LORD?
4 And when Moſes heard it, he fell vpon his face.
5 And hee ſpake vnto Korah, and vnto all his company, ſaying, Euen to morrow the LORD will ſhew who are his, and who is holy, and will cauſe him to come neere vnto him: euen him whom he hath choſen, will he cauſe to come neere vnto him.
6 This doe: take you cenſers, Korah, and all his company:
7 And put fire therein, and put incenſe in them, before the LORD to morrow; And it ſhall be, that the man whom the LORD doeth chooſe, hee ſhall be holy: yee take too much vpon you, ye ſonnes of Leui.
8 And Moſes ſaide vnto Korah, Heare, I pray you, ye ſonnes of Leui.
9 Seemeth it but a ſmall thing vnto you, that the God of Iſrael hath ſeparated you from the Congregation of Iſrael, to bring you neere to himſelfe, to doe the ſeruice of the Tabernacle of the LORD, and to ſtand before the Con-

* Chap. 27. 3. eccluſ. 45. 22. iud. 11.
*Chap. 26 9.
† Hebr. It is much for you.

Congregation to miniſter vnto them?
10 And he hath brought thee neere to him, and all thy brethren the ſonnes of Leui with thee: and ſeeke ye the Prieſthood alſo?
11 For which cauſe both thou, and all thy company are gathered together againſt the LORD: and what is Aaron, that ye murmure againſt him?
12 ¶ And Moſes ſent to call Dathan and Abiram the ſonnes of Eliab: which ſaid, We will not come vp.
13 Is it a ſmall thing that thou haſt brought vs vp out of a land that floweth with milke and hony, to kill vs in the wildernelle, except thou make thy ſelfe altogether a prince ouer vs?
14 Moreouer, thou haſt not brought vs into a land that floweth with milke and hony, or giuen vs inheritance of fields and vineyards: Wilt thou † put out the eyes of theſe men? We will not come vp.
15 And Moſes was very wroth, and ſaid vnto the LORD, *Reſpect not thou their offering: I haue not taken one aſſe from them, neither haue I hurt one of them.
16 And Moſes ſaid vnto Korah, Be thou and all thy company before the LORD, thou, and they, and Aaron to morrow.
17 And take euery man his cenſer, and put incenſe in them, and bring yee before the LORD euery man his cenſer, two hundred and fifty cenſers, thou alſo and Aaron, each of you his cenſer.
18 And they tooke euery man his cenſer, and put fire in them, and laide incenſe thereon, and ſtood in the doore of the Tabernacle of the Congregation with Moſes and Aaron.
19 And Korah gathered all the Congregation againſt them, vnto the doore of the Tabernacle of the Congregation: and the glory of the LORD appeared vnto all the Congregation.
20 And the LORD ſpake vnto Moſes, and vnto Aaron, ſaying,
21 Separate your ſelues from among this Congregation, that I may conſume them in a moment.
22 And they fell vpon their faces, and ſaid, O God, the God of the ſpirits of all fleſh, ſhal one man ſinne, and wilt thou be wroth with all the Congregation?
23 ¶ And the LORD ſpake vnto Moſes, ſaying,
24 Speake vnto the Congregation, ſaying, Get you vp from about the tabernacle of Korah, Dathan, and Abiram.
25 And Moſes roſe vp, and went vnto Dathan and Abiram: and the Elders of Iſrael followed him.
26 And hee ſpake vnto the Congregation, ſaying, Depart, I pray you, from the tents of theſe wicked men, and touch nothing of theirs, leſt ye be conſumed in all their ſinnes.
27 So they gate vp from the tabernacle of Korah, Dathan, and Abiram, on euery ſide: and Dathan and Abiram came out, and ſtood in the doore of their tents, and their wiues, & their ſonnes, and their little children.
28 And Moſes ſaid, Hereby ye ſhall know that the LORD hath ſent me to doe all theſe workes: for I haue not done them of mine owne mind.
29 If theſe men die † the common death of all men, or if they be viſited after the viſitation of all men, then the LORD hath not ſent me:
30 But if the LORD † make a new thing, and the earth open her mouth, and ſwallow them vp, with all that appertaine vnto them, and they go downe quicke into the pit: then ye ſhall vnderſtand that theſe men haue prouoked the LORD.
31 ¶ *And it came to paſſe as he had made an ende of ſpeaking all theſe words, that the ground clane aſunder that was vnder them:
32 And the earth opened her mouth, and ſwallowed them vp, and their houſes, and all the men that appertained vnto Korah, and all their goods.
33 They, and all that appertained to them, went downe aliue into the pit, and the earth cloſed vpon them: and they periſhed from among the Congregation.
34 And all Iſrael that were round about them, fled at the crie of them: for they ſaid, Leſt the earth ſwallow vs vp alſo.
35 And there came out a fire from the LORD, and conſumed the two hundred and fiftie men that offered incenſe.
36 ¶ And the LORD ſpake vnto Moſes, ſaying,
37 Speake vnto Eleazar the ſonne of Aaron the Prieſt, that he take vp the cenſers out of the burning, and ſcatter thou

† Heb. beare out.
* Gen. 4. 4.
† Hebr. as euery man dieth.
† Hebr. create a creature.
* Chap. 27. 3. deut. 11. 6. pſal. 106. 17.

thou the fire yonder, for they are hallowed.

38 The cenſers of theſe ſinners againſt their owne ſoules, let them make them broad plates for a couering of the Altar: for they offered them before the LORD, therefore they are hallowed, and they ſhall be a ſigne vnto the children of Iſrael.

39 And Eleazar the Prieſt tooke the braſen cenſers, wherewith they that were burnt had offered, and they were made broad plates for a couering of the Altar:

40 To bee a memoriall vnto the children of Iſrael, that no ſtranger, which is not of the ſeed of Aaron, come neere to offer incenſe before the LORD, that he be not as Korah, and as his company, as the LORD ſaid to him by the hand of Moſes.

41 ¶ But on the morrow, all the Congregation of the children of Iſrael murmured againſt Moſes and againſt Aaron, ſaying, Ye haue killed the people of the LORD.

42 And it came to paſſe when the Congregation was gathered againſt Moſes and againſt Aaron, that they looked toward the Tabernacle of the Congregation: and behold, the cloud couered it, and the glory of the LORD appeared.

43 And Moſes and Aaron came before the Tabernacle of the Congregation.

44 ¶ And the LORD ſpake vnto Moſes, ſaying,

45 Get you vp from among this Congregation, that I may conſume them, as in a moment: and they fell vpon their faces.

46 ¶ And Moſes ſaid vnto Aaron, Take a cenſer, and put fire therein from off the Altar, and put on incenſe, and goe quickly vnto the Congregation, and make an atonement for them: for there is wrath gone out from the LORD; the plague is begun.

47 And Aaron tooke as Moſes commanded, and ranne into the midſt of the Congregation: and behold, the plague was begun among the people, and he put on incenſe, and made an atonement for the people.

48 And he ſtood betweene the dead and the liuing, and the plague was ſtayed.

49 Now they that died in the plague, were foureteene thouſand and ſeuen hundred, beſide them that died about the matter of Korah.

50 And Aaron returned vnto Moſes, vnto the doore of the Tabernacle of the Congregation; and the plague was ſtayed.

CHAP. XVII.

1 Aarons rod among all the rods of the Tribes onely flouriſheth. 10 It is left for a monument againſt the rebels.

AND the LORD ſpake vnto Moſes, ſaying,

2 Speake vnto the children of Iſrael, and take of euery one of them a rod, according to the houſe of their fathers, of all their princes, according to the houſe of their fathers, twelue rods: write thou euery mans name vpon his rodde.

3 And thou ſhalt write Aarons name vpon the rod of Leui: for one rod ſhall be for the head of the houſe of their fathers.

4 And thou ſhalt lay them vp in the Tabernacle of the Congregation, before the Teſtimony, * where I will meet with you.

5 And it ſhall come to paſſe, that the mans rod whom I ſhall chooſe, ſhall bloſſome: and I will make to ceaſe from mee the murmurings of the children of Iſrael, whereby they murmure againſt you.

6 ¶ And Moſes ſpake vnto the children of Iſrael, and euery one of their princes gaue him † a rod a piece, for each prince one, according to their fathers houſes, euen twelue rods: and the rod of Aaron was among their rods.

7 And Moſes layd vp the rods before the LORD, in the Tabernacle of witneſſe.

8 And it came to paſſe that on the morrow Moſes went into the Tabernacle of witneſſe, and behold, the rod of Aaron for the houſe of Leui was budded, and brought forth buds, and bloomed bloſſomes, and yeelded almonds.

9 And Moſes brought out all the rods from before the LORD, vnto all the children of Iſrael: and they looked, and tooke euery man his rod.

10 ¶ And the LORD ſaid vnto Moſes, * Bring Aarons rod againe before the Teſtimony, to be kept for a token againſt the † rebels, and thou ſhalt quite

* Exod. 25. 22.

† Hebr. a rod for one Prince, a rod for one Prince.

* Hebr. 9. 4.

† Hebr. children of rebellion.

quite take away their murmurings from me, that they die not.

11 And Moſes did ſo: as the LORD commanded him, ſo did he.

12 And the children of Iſrael ſpake vnto Moſes, ſaying, Behold, wee die, we periſh, we all periſh.

13 Whoſoeuer commeth any thing neere vnto the Tabernacle of the LORD, ſhall die: Shall wee be conſumed with dying?

CHAP. XVIII.

1 The charge of the Prieſts and Leuites. 9 The Prieſts portion. 21 The Leuites portion. 25 The heaue offering to the Prieſts out of the Leuites portion.

AND the LORD ſayd vnto Aaron, Thou and thy ſonnes, and thy fathers houſe with thee, ſhall beare the iniquitie of the Sanctuary: and thou and thy ſonnes with thee, ſhall beare the iniquitie of your Prieſthood.

2 And thy brethren alſo of the tribe of Leui, the tribe of thy father, bring thou with thee, that they may be ioyned vnto thee, and miniſter vnto thee: but thou and thy ſonnes with thee ſhall miniſter before the Tabernacle of witneſſe.

3 And they ſhall keepe thy charge, and the charge of all the Tabernacle: onely they ſhall not come nigh the veſſels of the Sanctuarie, and the Altar, that neither they, nor you alſo die.

4 And they ſhall bee ioyned vnto thee, and keepe the charge of the Tabernacle of the Congregation, for all the ſeruice of the Tabernacle: and a ſtranger ſhall not come nigh vnto you.

5 And yee ſhall keepe the charge of the Sanctuary, and the charge of the Altar, that there be no wrath any more vpon the children of Iſrael.

*Chap. 3. 45. 6 And I, behold, I haue *taken your brethren the Leuites from among the children of Iſrael: to you they are giuen as a gift for the LORD, to doe the ſeruice of the Tabernacle of the Congregation.

7 Therefore thou and thy ſonnes with thee, ſhall keepe your Prieſts office for euery thing of the Altar, and within the Vaile, and yee ſhall ſerue: I haue giuen your Prieſts office vnto you, as a ſeruice of gift: and the ſtranger that commeth nigh, ſhall bee put to death.

8 ¶ And the LORD ſpake vnto Aaron, Behold, I alſo haue giuen thee the charge of mine heaue offerings, of all the hallowed things of the children of Iſrael, vnto thee haue I giuen them by reaſon of the anointing, and to thy ſonnes by an ordinance for euer.

9 This ſhall bee thine of the moſt holy things, reſerued from the fire: euery oblation of theirs, euery meat offering of theirs, and euery ſinne offering of theirs, and euery treſpaſſe offering of theirs, which they ſhal render vnto me, ſhall be moſt holy for thee, and for thy ſonnes.

10 In the moſt holy place ſhalt thou eate it, euery male ſhall eate it: it ſhall be holy vnto thee.

11 And this is thine: the heaue offering of their gift, with all the waue offrings of the children of Iſrael: I haue giuen them vnto thee, & to thy ſonnes, and to thy *daughters with thee, by a ſtatute for euer: euery one that is cleane in thy houſe, ſhall eate of it. *Leuit. 10 14.

12 All the † beſt of the oyle, and all the beſt of the wine, and of the wheat, the firſt fruits of them which they ſhall offer vnto the LORD, them haue I giuen thee. † *Heb. fat.

13 And whatſoeuer is firſt ripe in the land, which they ſhall bring vnto the LORD, ſhall be thine, euery one that is cleane in thine houſe, ſhall eat of it.

14 *Euery thing deuoted in Iſrael, ſhall be thine. *Leuit. 27. 28.

15 Euery thing that openeth *the matrice in all fleſh, which they bring vnto the LORD, whether it bee of men or beaſts, ſhall be thine: Neuertheles the firſt borne of man ſhalt thou ſurely redeeme, and the firſtling of vncleane beaſts ſhalt thou redeeme. *Exod. 13. 2. & 22. 29. Leuit. 27. 26 chap. 3. 13.

16 And thoſe that are to be redeemed, from a moneth old ſhalt thou redeeme according to thine eſtimation, for the money of fiue ſhekels, after the ſhekel of the Sanctuary, * which is twentie gerahs. * Exod. 30. 13. Leuit. 27 25. chap. 3. 47. ezek. 45 12.

17 But the firſtling of a cowe, or the firſtling of a ſheepe, or the firſtling of a goat thou ſhalt not redeeme, they are holy: thou ſhalt ſprinckle their blood vpon the Altar, and ſhalt burne their fat for an offering made by fire, for a ſweet ſauour vnto the LORD.

18 And the fleſh of them ſhall bee thine: as the *waue breaſt, and as the right ſhoulder are thine. *Exod. 29. 26.

19 All

19 All the heaue offerings of the holy things, which the children of Israel offer vnto the LORD, haue I giuen thee and thy sonnes, and thy daughters with thee, by a statute for euer: it is a couenant of salt for euer, before the LORD vnto thee, and to thy seed with thee.

20 ¶ And the LORD spake vnto Aaron, Thou shalt haue no inheritance in their land, neither shalt thou haue any part among them: *I am thy part, and thine inheritance among the children of Israel.

21 And behold, I haue giuen the children of Leui all the tenth in Israel, for an inheritance, for their seruice which they serue, euen the seruice of the Tabernacle of the Congregation.

22 Neither must the children of Israel hencefoorth come nigh the Tabernacle of the Congregation, lest they beare sinne, † and die.

23 But the Leuites shall doe the seruice of the Tabernacle of the Congregation, and they shal beare their iniquitie: it shall be a statute for euer throughout your generations, that among the children of Israel they haue no inheritance.

24 But the tithes of the children of Israel which they offer as an heaue offering vnto the LORD, I haue giuen to the Leuites to inherite: therefore I haue said vnto them, Among the children of Israel they shall haue no inheritance.

25 ¶ And the LORD spake vnto Moses, saying,

26 Thus speake vnto the Leuites, and say vnto them, When ye take of the children of Israel the tithes, which I haue giuen you from them for your inheritance, then ye shal offer vp an heaue offering of it for the LORD, euen a tenth part of the tithe.

27 And this your heaue offering shall be reckoned vnto you, as though it were the corne of the threshing floore, and as the fulnesse of the wine presse.

28 Thus you also shal offer an heaue offering vnto the LORD of all your tithes which ye receiue of the children of Israel, and ye shall giue thereof the LORDS heaue offering to Aaron the Priest.

29 Out of all your gifts ye shal offer euery heaue offering of the LORD, of all the † best thereof, euen the hallowed part thereof, out of it.

30 Therefore thou shalt say vnto them, When yee haue heaued the best thereof from it, then it shall be counted vnto the Leuites, as the encrease of the threshing floore, and as the encrease of the wine presse.

31 And ye shall eate it in euery place, ye and your households: for it is your reward for your seruice, in the Tabernacle of the Congregation.

32 And yee shall beare no sinne by reason of it, when ye haue heaued from it the best of it: neither shall ye pollute the holy things of the children of Israel, lest ye die.

CHAP. XIX.

1 The water of separation made of the ashes of a red heifer. 11 The law for the vse of it in purification of the vncleane.

AND the LORD spake vnto Moses, and vnto Aaron, saying,

2 This is the ordinance of the Law, which the LORD hath commaunded, saying, Speake vnto the children of Israel, that they bring thee a red heifer without spot, wherein is no blemish, and vpon which neuer came yoke.

3 And ye shall giue her vnto Eleazar the Priest, that hee may bring her *forth without the campe, and one shall slay her before his face.

4 And Eleazar the Priest shall take of her blood with his finger, and * sprinckle of her blood directly before the Tabernacle of the Congregation seuen times.

5 And one shall burne the heifer in his sight: *her skinne, and her flesh, and her blood, with her dounge, shall he burne.

6 And the Priest shall take Cedar-wood, and hyssope, and scarlet, and cast it into the midst of the burning of the heifer.

7 Then the Priest shall wash his clothes, and hee shall bathe his flesh in water, and afterward he shall come into the campe, and the Priest shalbe vncleane vntill the euen.

8 And he that burneth her, shall wash his clothes in water, and bathe his flesh in water, and shall be vncleane vntill the Euen.

9 And a man that is cleane, shall gather

*Deut. 10. 9. and 18. 2. Iosh. 13. 14. 33. ezech. 44. 28.

† Hebr. to die.

† Hebr. fat.

* Hebr. 13. 11.

*Heb 9. 13

*Exod. 29. 14 leuit. 4. 11, 12.

ther vp the aſhes of the heifer, and lay them vp without the campe in a cleane place, and it ſhall bee kept for the Congregation of the children of Iſrael, for a water of ſeparation: it is a purification for ſinne.

10 And he that gathereth the aſhes of the heifer, ſhall waſh his clothes, and be vncleane vntil the Euen: and it ſhall be vnto the children of Iſrael, and vnto the ſtranger that ſojourneth among them, for a ſtatute for euer.

11 ¶ He that toucheth the dead body of any † man, ſhall bee vncleane ſeuen dayes. † Heb ſoule.

12 He ſhall purifie himſelfe with it on the third day, and on the ſeuenth day he ſhall be cleane: but if he purifie not himſelfe the third day, then the ſeuenth day he ſhall not be cleane.

13 Whoſoeuer toucheth the dead bodie of any man that is dead, and purifieth not himſelfe, defileth the Tabernacle of the LORD, and that ſoule ſhall be cut off from Iſrael, becauſe the water of ſeparation was not ſprinkled vpon him: he ſhall be vncleane, his vncleanneſſe is yet vpon him.

14 This is the law, When a man dieth in a tent; all that come into the tent, and all that is in the tent, ſhalbe vnclean ſeuen dayes.

15 And euery open veſſel which hath no couering bound vpon it, is vncleane.

16 And whoſoeuer toucheth one that is ſlaine with a ſword in the open fields, or a dead body, or a bone of a man, or a graue, ſhall be vncleane ſeuen dayes.

17 And for an vncleane perſon they ſhall take of the † aſhes of the burnt heifer of purification for ſinne, and * running water ſhall bee put thereto in a veſſell: † Heb Duſt. * Heb. liuing waters ſhall be giuen.

18 And a cleane perſon ſhall take hyſope, and dippe it in the water, and ſprinckle it vpon the tent, and vpon all the veſſels, and vpon the perſons that were there, and vpon him that touched a bone, or one ſlaine, or one dead, or a graue.

19 And the cleane perſon ſhal ſprinkle vpon the vncleane on the third day, and on the ſeuenth day: and on the ſeuenth day he ſhall purifie himſelfe, and waſh his clothes, and bathe himſelfe in water, and ſhall be cleane at Euen.

20 But the man that ſhall bee vncleane, and ſhall not purifie himſelfe, that ſoule ſhall bee cut off from among the Congregation: becauſe he hath defiled the Sanctuary of the LORD, the water of ſeparation hath not beene ſprinkled vpon him, he is vncleane.

21 And it ſhall be a perpetuall ſtatute vnto them, that he that ſprinkleth the water of ſeparation, ſhall waſh his clothes: and he that toucheth the water of ſeparation, ſhall be vncleane vntill Euen.

22 And whatſoeuer the vncleane perſon toucheth, ſhall be vncleane: and the ſoule that toucheth it, ſhall bee vncleane vntill Euen.

CHAP. XX.

1 The children of Iſrael come to Zin, where Miriam dieth. 2 They murmure for want of water. 7 Moſes ſmiting the rocke bringeth forth water at Meribah. 14 Moſes at Kadeſh deſireth paſſage thorow Edom, which is denied him. 22 At Mount Hor Aaron reſigneth his place to Eleazar, and dieth.

THen came the children of Iſrael, euen the whole Congregation, into the deſert of Zin, in the firſt moneth: and the people abode in Kadeſh, and Miriam died there, and was buried there.

2 And there was no water for the Congregation: and they gathered themſelues together againſt Moſes and againſt Aaron.

3 And the people chode with Moſes, and ſpake, ſaying, Would God that we had died * when our brethren died before the LORD. * Chap. 11. 33.

4 And * why haue yee brought vp the Congregation of the LORD into this wildernes, that we and our cattell ſhould die there? * Exod. 17. 2.

5 And wherefore haue ye made vs to come vp out of Egypt, to bring vs in vnto this euil place? it is no place of ſeed, or of figges, or vines, or of pomegranates, neither is there any water to drinke.

6 And Moſes and Aaron went from the preſence of the aſſembly, vnto the doore of the Tabernacle of the congregation, and they fell vpon their faces: and the glory of the LORD appeared vnto them.

7 ¶ And the Lord ſpake vnto Moſes, ſaying,

8 Take the rodde, and gather thou the aſſembly together, thou and Aaron

thy brother, and ſpeake yee vnto the rocke before their eyes, and it ſhall giue foorth his water, and thou ſhalt bring foorth to them, water out of the rocke: ſo thou ſhalt giue the Congregation, and their beaſts drinke.

9 And Moſes tooke the rod from before the LORD, as he commanded him.

10 And Moſes and Aaron gathered the Congregation together before the rocke, and hee ſaid vnto them, Heare now, ye rebels; muſt we fetch you water out of this rocke?

11 And Moſes lift vp his hand, and with his rod he ſmote the rocke twice: and the water came out abundantly, and the Congregation dranke, and their beaſts alſo.

12 ¶ And the LORD ſpake vnto Moſes and Aaron, Becauſe ye beleeue me not, to ſanctifie me in the eyes of the children of Iſrael, therefore ye ſhall not bring this Congregation into the land which I haue giuen them.

*Pſal. 106. 32. &c. ‖ *That is, ſtrife.*

13 * This is the water of ‖ Meribah, becauſe the children of Iſrael ſtrone with the LORD; and he was ſanctified in them.

14 ¶ And Moſes ſent meſſengers from Kadeſh, vnto the King of Edom; Thus ſaith thy brother Iſrael, Thou knoweſt all the trauaile that hath † befallen vs:

† *Hebr. found vs.*

15 How our fathers went downe into Egypt, and we haue dwelt in Egypt a long time: and the Egyptians vexed vs, and our fathers.

16 And when wee cryed vnto the LORD, he heard our voyce, and ſent an Angel, and hath brought vs foorth out of Egypt: and behold, wee are in Kadeſh, a citie in the vttermoſt of thy border.

17 Let vs paſſe, I pray thee, through thy countrey: we will not paſſe through the fields, or through the Vineyards, neither will we drinke of the water of the wells: wee will goe by the Kings high-way, we will not turne to the right hand nor to the left, vntill wee haue paſſed thy borders.

18 And Edom ſaid vnto him, Thou ſhalt not paſſe by me, leſt I come out againſt thee with the ſword.

19 And the children of Iſrael ſaid vnto him, We will goe by the high-way: and if I and my cattell drinke of thy water, then I will pay for it: I will onely (without doing any thing elſe) go through on my feet.

20 And he ſaid, Thou ſhalt not goe through. And Edom came out againſt him with much people, and with a ſtrong hand.

21 Thus Edom refuſed to giue Iſrael paſſage through his border: wherefore Iſrael turned away from him.

22 ¶ And the children of Iſrael, euen the whole Congregation, iourneyed from * Kadeſh, and came vnto mount Hor. * *Chap. 33. 37.*

23 And the LORD ſpake vnto Moſes and Aaron in mount Hor, by the coaſt of the land of Edom, ſaying;

24 Aaron ſhall bee gathered vnto his people: for hee ſhall not enter into the land which I haue giuen vnto the children of Iſrael, becauſe yee rebelled againſt my † word at the water of Meribah. † *Hebr. mouth.*

25 * Take Aaron, and Eleazar his ſonne, and bring them vp vnto mount Hor. * *Chap. 33. 38. deut. 32. 50.*

26 And ſtrippe Aaron of his garments, and put them vpon Eleazar his ſonne, and Aaron ſhall be gathered vnto his people, and ſhall die there.

27 And Moſes did as the LORD commaunded: and they went vp into mount Hor, in the ſight of all the Congregation.

28 And Moſes ſtripped Aaron of his garments, and put them vpon Eleazar his ſonne, and * Aaron died there in the top of the mount: and Moſes and Eleazar came downe from the mount. * *Deut. 10. 6. and 32. 50.*

29 And when all the Congregation ſaw that Aaron was dead, they mourned for Aaron thirty dayes, euen all the houſe of Iſrael.

CHAP. XXI.

1 Iſrael with ſome loſſe deſtroy the Canaanites at Hormah. 4 The people murmuring are plagued with fiery ſerpents. 7 They repenting are healed by a braſen ſerpent. 10 Sundry iourneyes of the Iſraelites. 21 Sihon is ouercome, 33 and Og.

AND when * king Arad the Canaanite, which dwelt in the South, heard tell that Iſrael came by the way of the ſpies, then hee fought againſt Iſrael, and tooke ſome of them priſoners. * *Chap. 33. 40.*

2 And Iſrael vowed a vow vnto the

the LORD, and ſaid, If thou wilt in deed deliuer this people into my hand, then I will vtterly deſtroy their cities.

3 And the LORD hearkened to the voyce of Iſrael, and deliuered vp the Canaanites: and they vtterly deſtroyed them, and their cities, and hee called the name of the place ‖ Hormah.

‖ That is, vtter deſtruction.

4 ¶ And they iourneyed from mount Hor, by the way of the red ſea, to compaſſe the land of Edom: and the ſoule of the people was much ‖ diſcouraged becauſe of the way.

‖ Or, grieued. Hebr. ſhortened.

5 And the people ſpake againſt God and againſt Moſes, Wherefore haue ye brought vs vp out of Egypt, to die in the wilderneſſe? for there is no bread, neither is there any water, and our ſoule * loatheth this light bread.

* Chap. 11.6. * Wiſd. 16. 1,5. 1. cor. 10.9.

6 And * the LORD ſent fierie ſerpents among the people, and they bit the people, and much people of Iſrael died.

7 ¶ Therefore the people came to Moſes, and ſaid, We haue ſinned: for we haue ſpoken againſt the LORD, and againſt thee: pray vnto the LORD that hee take away the ſerpents from vs: and Moſes prayed for the people.

8 And the LORD ſaid vnto Moſes, Make thee a fierie ſerpent, and ſet it vpon a pole: and it ſhall come to paſſe, that euery one that is bitten, when hee looketh vpon it, ſhall liue.

* 2. King. 18 4. ioh. 3. 14.

9 And * Moſes made a ſerpent of braſſe, and put it vpon a pole, and it came to paſſe, that if a ſerpent had bitten any man, when hee beheld the ſerpent of braſſe, he liued.

10 ¶ And the children of Iſrael ſet forward, and * pitched in Oboth.

* Chap. 33 43.

11 And they iourneyed from Oboth, and pitched at ‖ Ije-Abarim, in the wildernes which is before Moab, toward the Sunne riſing.

‖ Or, heapes of Abarim.

12 ¶ From thence they remooued, and pitched in the valley of Zared.

13 From thence they remooued, and pitched on the other ſide of Arnon, which is in the wilderneſſe that commeth out of the coaſts of the Amorites: for Arnon is the border of Moab, betweene Moab and the Amorites.

14 Wherefore it is ſaid in the booke of the warres of the LORD, ‖ What he did in the Red ſea, and in the brookes of Arnon,

‖ Or, Vaheb in Suphah.

15 And at the ſtreame of the brookes that goeth downe to the dwelling of Ar, † lieth vpon the border of Moab.

† Heb. leaneth.

16 And from thence they went to Beer: that is the well whereof the LORD ſpake vnto Moſes, Gather the people together, and I will giue them water.

17 ¶ Then Iſrael ſang this ſong, † Spring vp O well, ‖ Sing ye vnto it:

† Heb. aſcend ‖ Or, anſwere.

18 The Princes digged the well, the nobles of the people digged it, by the direction of the Law-giuer, with their ſtaues. And from the wilderneſſe they went to Mattanah:

19 And from Mattanah, to Nahaliel, and from Nahaliel to Bamoth:

20 And from Bamoth in the valley, that is in the † countrey of Moab, to the toppe of ‖ Piſgah, which looketh toward ‖ Jeſhimon.

† Heb. field. ‖ Or, hill. ‖ Or, the wilderneſſe.

21 ¶ And Iſrael ſent meſſengers vnto Sihon king of the Amorites, ſaying,

22 * Let me paſſe thorow thy land, we will not turne into the fields, or into the vineyards, we will not drinke of the waters of the well: but we will goe along by the kings high way, vntill wee be paſt thy borders.

* Deut. 2. 27. iudges 11. 19.

23 * And Sihon would not ſuffer Iſrael to paſſe thorow his border: but Sihon gathered all his people together, and went out againſt Iſrael into the wilderneſs: and he came to Jahaz, and fought againſt Iſrael.

* Deut. 29. 7.

24 And * Iſrael ſmote him with the edge of the ſword, and poſſeſſed his land from Arnon vnto Jabok, euen vnto the children of Ammon: for the border of the children of Ammon was ſtrong.

* Ioſh. 12. 2 pſal. 135. 11. amos 2. 9.

25 And Iſrael tooke all theſe cities: and Iſrael dwelt in all the cities of the Amorites, in Heſhbon, and in all the † villages thereof.

† Hebr. daughters.

26 For Heſhbon was the citie of Sihon the King of the Amorites, who had fought againſt the former King of Moab, and taken all his land out of his hand, euen vnto Arnon.

27 Wherefore they that ſpeake in prouerbes, ſay, Come vnto Heſhbon: let the citie of Sihon bee built and prepared.

28 For there is a fire gone out of Heſhbon, a flame from the citie of Sihon: it hath conſumed Ar of Moab, and the lordes of the high places of Arnon.

29 Woe to thee, Moab, thou art vndone, O people of * Chemoſh: he hath

* 1. King 11 7, 33.

giuen his ſonnes that eſcaped, and his daughters, into captiuitie vnto Sihon King of the Amorites.

30 We haue ſhot at them; Heſhbon is periſhed euen vnto Dibon, and we haue layde them waſte euen vnto Nophah, which reacheth vnto Medeba.

31 ¶ Thus Iſrael dwelt in the land of the Amorites.

32 And Moſes ſent to ſpy out Jaazer, and they tooke the villages thereof, and droue out the Amorites that were there.

* Deut. 3.1. and 29.7.

33 ¶ * And they turned and went vp by the way of Bashan: and Og the King of Bashan went out against them, he, and all his people, to the battell at Edrei.

34 And the LORD ſaid vnto Moſes, Feare him not: for I haue deliuered him into thy hand, and all his people, and his land, and * thou ſhalt doe to him as thou didſt vnto Sihon King of the Amorites, which dwelt at Heſhbon.

* Pſal. 135. 11.

35 So they ſmote him & his ſonnes, and all his people, vntill there was none left him aliue, and they poſſeſſed his land.

CHAP. XXII.

1 Balaks firſt meſſage for Balaam is refuſed. 15 His ſecond meſſage obtaineth him. 22 An Angel would haue ſlaine him, if his aſſe had not ſaued him. 36 Balak intertaineth him.

AND the children of Iſrael ſet forward, and pitched in the plaines of Moab, on this ſide Jordane by Jericho.

2 ¶ And Balak the ſonne of Zippor, ſaw all that Iſrael had done to the Amorites.

3 And Moab was ſore afraid of the people, becauſe they were many, and Moab was diſtreſſed, becauſe of the children of Iſrael.

4 And Moab ſaid vnto the elders of Midian; Now ſhall this company licke vp all that are round about vs, as the oxe licketh vp the graſſe of the field. And Balak the ſonne of Zippor, was King of the Moabites at that time.

* Ioſh. 24. 9.

5 * He ſent meſſengers therefore vnto Balaam the ſonne of Beor, to Pethor, which is by the riuer of the land of the children of his people, to call him, ſaying, Behold, there is a people come out from Egypt: beholde, they couer the † face of the earth, and they abide ouer againſt me.

† Hebr. eye.

6 Come now therefore, I pray thee, curſe mee this people, for they are too mightie for me: peraduenture I ſhall preuaile, that we may ſmite them, and that I may driue them out of the land: for I wot that he whom thou bleſſeſt, is bleſſed, and hee whom thou curſeſt, is curſed.

7 And the elders of Moab, and the elders of Midian departed, with the rewards of diuination in their hand; and they came vnto Balaam, and ſpake vnto him the words of Balak.

8 And hee ſaid vnto them, Lodge here this night, and I will bring you word againe as the LORD ſhal ſpeake vnto mee: and the Princes of Moab abode with Balaam.

9 And God came vnto Balaam, and ſaid, what men are theſe with thee?

10 And Balaam ſaid vnto God, Balak the ſonne of Zippor, King of Moab, hath ſent vnto me, ſaying;

11 Behold, there is a people come out of Egypt, which couereth the face of the earth: Come now, curſe me them; peraduenture † I ſhalbe able to ouercome them, and driue them out.

† Hebr. I ſhall preuaile in fighting againſt them.

12 And God ſaide vnto Balaam; Thou ſhalt not goe with them, thou ſhalt not curſe the people: for they are bleſſed.

13 And Balaam roſe vp in the morning, and ſaid vnto the Princes of Balak, Get you vnto your land: for the LORD refuſeth to giue mee leaue to goe with you.

14 And the Princes of Moab roſe vp, and they went vnto Balak, and ſaid, Balaam refuſeth to come with vs.

15 ¶ And Balak ſent yet againe Princes, moe, and more honourable then they.

16 And they came to Balaam, and ſaid to him, Thus ſaith Balak the ſon of Zippor; † Let nothing, I pray thee, hinder thee from comming vnto me:

† Hebr. Be not thou letted from &c.

17 For I will promote thee vnto very great honour, and I will do whatſoeuer thou ſaieſt vnto me: Come therefore, I pray thee, curſe me this people.

18 And Balaam anſwered and ſaid vnto the ſeruants of Balak, * If Balak would giue me his houſe full of ſiluer and gold, I cannot goe beyond the word of the LORD my God, to doe leſſe or more.

* Chap. 24. 13.

19 Now

19 Now therefore, I pray you, tarie yee also here this night, that I may know what the LORD will say vnto me more.

20 And God came vnto Balaam at night, and said vnto him, If the men come to call thee, rise vp, and goe with them: but yet the word which I shall say vnto thee, that shalt thou doe.

21 And Balaam rose vp in the morning, and sadled his asse, and went with the princes of Moab.

22 ¶ And Gods anger was kindled, because he went: and the Angel of the LORD stood in the way for an aduersarie against him: Now he was riding vpon his asse, and his two seruants were with him.

23 And * the Asse sawe the Angel of the LORD standing in the way, and his sword drawen in his hand: and the asse turned aside out of the way, and went into the field: and Balaam smote the asse, to turne her into the way.

24 But the Angel of the LORD stood in a path of the vineyards, a wall being on this side, & a wall on that side.

25 And when the asse saw the Angel of the LORD, she thrust her selfe vnto the wall, and crusht Balaams foote against the wall: and hee smote her againe.

26 And the Angel of the LORD went further, and stood in a narrowe place, where was no way to turne, either to the right hand, or to the left.

27 And when the asse sawe the Angel of the LORD, shee fell downe vnder Balaam, and Balaams anger was kindled, and hee smote the asse with a staffe.

28 And the LORD opened the mouth of the asse, and shee saide vnto Balaam, What haue I done vnto thee, that thou hast smitten mee these three times?

29 And Balaam said vnto the asse, Because thou hast mocked mee: I would there were a sword in mine hand, for now would I kill thee.

30 And the asse said vnto Balaam, Am not I thine asse, † vpon which thou hast ridden ‖ euer since I was thine, vnto this day? was I euer wont to do so vnto thee? And he said, Nay.

31 Then the LORD opened the eyes of Balaam, and hee saw the Angel of the LORD standing in the way, and his sword drawen in his hand: and hee bowed downe his head, and ‖ fell flat on his face.

32 And the Angel of the LORD said vnto him, Wherefore hast thou smitten thine asse these three times? Behold, I went out † to withstand thee, because thy way is peruerse before me.

33 And the asse saw me, and turned from me these three times: vnlesse shee had turned from me, surely now also I had slaine thee, and saued her aliue.

34 And Balaam said vnto the Angel of the LORD, I haue sinned: for I knew not that thou stoodest in the way against mee: Now therefore if it † displease thee, I will get mee backe againe.

35 And the Angel of the LORD said vnto Balaam, Goe with the men: but onely the word that I shall speake vnto thee, that thou shalt speake: So Balaam went with the princes of Balak.

36 ¶ And when Balak heard that Balaam was come, hee went out to meete him, vnto a citie of Moab, which is in the border of Arnon, which is in the vtmost coast.

37 And Balak said vnto Balaam, Did I not earnestly send vnto thee to call thee? wherefore camest thou not vnto me? Am I not able indeed to promote thee to honour?

38 And Balaam saide vnto Balak, Loe, I am come vnto thee: haue I now any power at all to say any thing? the worde that God putteth in my mouth, that shall I speake.

39 And Balaam went with Balak, and they came vnto ‖ Kiriath-huzoth.

40 And Balak offered oxen, and sheepe, and sent to Balaam, and to the princes that were with him.

41 And it came to passe on the morrow, that Balak tooke Balaam, and brought him vp into the high places of Baal, that thence hee might see the vtmost part of the people.

CHAP. XXIII.

1. 13. 28 Balaks sacrifice. 7. 18 Balaams parable.

AND Balaam saide vnto Balak, Build me here seuen Altars, and prepare mee here seuen oxen, and seuen rammes.

2 And Balak did as Balaam had spoken, and Balak & Balaam offered on euery altar a bullocke and a ramme.

* 2. Pet. 2. 16. iude 11

† Hebr. who hast ridden vpon me. ‖ Or, euer since I was thine, &c.

‖ Bowed himselfe.

† Hebr. to be an aduersarie vnto thee

† Heb. be euill in thine eyes.

‖ Or, a citie of streets.

3 And Balaam ſaid vnto Balak, Stand by thy burnt offring, and I wil goe: peraduenture the LORD will come to meete mee; and whatſoeuer he ſheweth me, I will tell thee. And ‖ he went to an high place.

‖ *Or, he went ſolitary.*

4 And God met Balaam, and he ſaid vnto him, I haue prepared ſeuen altars, and I haue offered vpon euery altar a bullocke and a ramme.

5 And the LORD put a word in Balaams mouth, and ſaid, Returne vnto Balak, & thus thou ſhalt ſpeake.

6 And he returned vnto him, and loe, he ſtood by his burnt ſacrifice, hee, and all the Princes of Moab.

7 And he tooke vp his parable, and ſaid, Balak the King of Moab hath brought mee from Aram, out of the mountaines of the Eaſt, ſaying, Come, curſe me Iacob, and come, defie Iſrael.

8 How ſhall I curſe, whom God hath not curſed? or how ſhall I defie, whom the LORD hath not defied?

9 For from the top of the rockes I ſee him, and from the hilles I behold him: loe, the people ſhall dwell alone, and ſhall not bee reckoned among the nations.

10 Who can count the duſt of Iacob, and the number of the fourth part of Iſrael? Let † mee die the death of the righteous, & let my laſt end be like his.

† *Hebr. my ſoule, or my life.*

11 And Balak ſaide vnto Balaam, What haſt thou done vnto mee? I tooke thee to curſe mine enemies, and behold, thou haſt bleſſed them altogether.

12 And he anſwered, and ſaid, Muſt I not take heede to ſpeake that which the LORD hath put in my mouth?

13 And Balak ſaid vnto him, Come, I pray thee, with me, vnto another place, from whence thou mayeſt ſee them: thou ſhalt ſee but the vtmoſt part of them, and ſhalt not ſee them all: and curſe me them from thence.

14 ¶ And hee brought him into the fielde of Zophim, to the toppe of ‖ Pilgah, and built ſeuen altars, and offered a bullocke and a ramme on euery altar.

‖ *Or, the hill.*

15 And he ſaid vnto Balak, Stand here by thy burnt offering, while I meete the LORD yonder.

16 And the LORD met Balaam, and * put a word in his mouth, and ſaide, Goe againe vnto Balak, and ſay thus.

* Chap. 22. 35.

17 And when hee came to him, behold, he ſtood by his burnt offring, and the Princes of Moab with him. And Balak ſaid vnto him, What hath the LORD ſpoken?

18 And he tooke vp his parable, and ſaid, Riſe vp Balak, & heare; hearken vnto me, thou ſonne of Zippor:

19 God is not a man that he ſhould lie, neither the ſonne of man, that hee ſhould repent: hath he ſaid, and ſhall he not doe it? or, hath hee ſpoken, and ſhall he not make it good?

20 Behold, I haue receiued commandement to bleſſe: and hee hath bleſſed, and I cannot reuerſe it.

21 Hee hath not beheld iniquitie in Iacob, neither hath he ſeene peruerſeneſſe in Iſrael: the LORD his God is with him, and the ſhoute of a King is among them.

22 * God brought them out of Egypt; he hath as it were the ſtrength of an Vnicorne.

* Num. 24. 8.

23 Surely there is no inchantment ‖ againſt Iacob, neither is there any diuination againſt Iſrael: according to this time it ſhalbe ſaid of Iacob, and of Iſrael, What hath God wrought!

‖ *Or, in.*

24 Behold, the people ſhall riſe vp as a great Lion, and lift vp himſelfe as a yong Lion: hee ſhall not lie downe vntill he eate of the pray, and drinke the blood of the ſlaine.

25 ¶ And Balak ſaid vnto Balaam, Neither curſe them at all, nor bleſſe them at all.

26 But Balaam anſwered, and ſaid vnto Balak, Told not I thee, ſaying, All that the LORD ſpeaketh, that I muſt doe?

27 ¶ And Balak ſaide vnto Balaam, Come, I pray thee, I will bring thee vnto another place, peraduenture it will pleaſe God, that thou mayeſt curſe me them from thence.

28 And Balak brought Balaam vnto the top of Peor, that looketh toward Ieſhimon.

29 And Balaam ſaide vnto Balak, Build mee here ſeuen altars, and prepare me here ſeuen bullocks, and ſeuen rammes.

30 And Balak did as Balaam had ſaid, and offred a bullocke and a ramme on euery altar.

CHAP. XXIIII.

1 Balaam leauing diuinations, propheſieth the happineſſe of Iſrael. 10 Balak in anger diſmiſſeth

miſteth him. 15 He propheſieth of the ſtarre of Iacob, and the deſtruction of ſome nations.

AND When Balaam ſawe that it pleaſed the LORD to bleſſe Iſrael, hee went not, as at other *times to † ſeeke for inchantments, but hee ſet his face toward the Wilderneſſe.

2 And Balaam lift vp his eyes, and he ſaw Iſrael abiding in his tents, according to their Tribes: and the Spirit of God came vpon him.

3 *And he tooke vp his parable, and ſaid, Balaam the ſonne of Beor hath ſaid, and the man †whoſe eyes are open hath ſaid:

4 Hee hath ſaid, which heard the words of God, which ſaw the viſion of the Almightie, falling into a trance, but having his eyes open:

5 How goodly are thy tents, O Iacob, and thy Tabernacles, O Iſrael!

6 As the valleyes are they ſpread forth, as gardens by the riuer ſide, as the trees of Lign-Aloes which the LORD hath planted, and as Cedar trees beſide the waters.

7 He ſhall powre the water out of his buckets, and his ſeed ſhall be in many waters, and his King ſhall be higher then Agag, and his Kingdome ſhall be exalted.

8 God brought him forth out of Egypt, *he hath as it were the ſtrength of an Vnicorne: he ſhall eate vp the nations his enemies, and ſhall breake their bones, and pierce them thorow with his arrowes.

9 *Hee couched, he lay downe as a Lyon, and as a great Lyon: Who ſhal ſtirre him vp? Bleſſed is hee that bleſſeth thee, and curſed is hee that curſeth thee.

10 And Balaks anger was kindled againſt Balaam, and hee ſmote his hands together: and Balak ſaid vnto Balaam, I called thee to curſe mine enemies, and behold, thou haſt altogether bleſſed them theſe three times.

11 Therefore now, flee thou to thy place: I thought to promote thee vnto great honour, but loe, the LORD hath kept thee backe from honour.

12 And Balaam ſaid vnto Balak, Spake I not alſo to thy meſſengers which thou ſenteſt vnto me, ſaying,

13 If Balak would giue mee his houſe full of ſiluer and gold, I cannot goe beyond the commandement of the LORD, to doe either good or bad of mine owne mind: but what the LORD ſaith, that will I ſpeake.

14 And now beholde, I goe vnto my people: come therefore, and I will aduertiſe thee, what this people ſhall doe to thy people in the latter dayes.

15 And hee tooke vp his parable, and ſaid, Balaam the ſonne of Beor hath ſaid, and the man whoſe eyes are open, hath ſaid:

16 He hath ſaid which heard the words of God, and knewe the knowledge of the moſt High, which ſawe the viſion of the Almightie, falling into a trance, but having his eyes open.

17 I ſhall ſee him, but not now: I ſhall behold him, but not nigh: There ſhall come a ſtarre out of Iacob, and a Scepter ſhall riſe out of Iſrael, and ſhall ‖ ſmite the corners of Moab, and deſtroy all the children of Sheth.

18 And Edom ſhall bee a poſſeſſion, Seir alſo ſhall be a poſſeſſion for his enemies, and Iſrael ſhall doe valiantly.

19 Out of Iacob ſhall come he that ſhall haue dominion, and ſhall deſtroy him that remaineth of the citie.

20 And when he looked on Amalek, he tooke vp his parable, and ſayd, Amalek was ‖ the firſt of the nations, but his latter end ‖ ſhall bee, that hee periſh for euer.

21 And hee looked on the Kenites, and tooke vp his parable, and ſaide, Strong is thy dwelling place, and thou puttеſt thy neſt in a rocke:

22 Neuertheleſſe, † the Kenite ſhall be waſted, ‖ vntil Aſſhur ſhal carie thee away captiue.

23 And he tooke vp his parable, and ſaid, Alas! Who ſhall liue when God doeth this?

24 And ſhippes ſhall come from the coaſt of Chittim, and ſhal afflict Aſſhur, and ſhall afflict Eber, and hee alſo ſhall periſh for euer.

25 And Balaam roſe vp, and went and returned to his place: and Balak alſo went his way.

CHAP. XXV.

1 Iſrael at Shittim commit whoredome and Idolatrie. 6 Phinehas killeth Zimri and Cozbi. 10 God therefore giueth him an euerlaſting Prieſthood. 16 The Midianites are to be vexed.

And

* Chap. 23. 3. 15. † *Heb. to the meeting of inchantments.*

* Chap. 23. 7. 18. † *Heb who had his eyes ſhut, but now open.*

‖ *Or, ſmite through the Princes of Moab.*

* Chap. 23. 22.

* Gen. 49. 9.

‖ *The firſt of the nations that warred againſt Iſrael, Exod. 17.*

‖ *Or, ſhalbe euen to'deſtruction.*

† *Heb. Kain*

‖ *Or, how long ſhall it be ere Aſſur carry thee away captiue.*

* Chap. 33. 49.

AND Iſrael abode in *Shittim, and the people begun to commit whoredome with the daughters of Moab.

2 And they called the people vnto the ſacrifices of their gods: and the people did eate, and bowed downe to their gods.

3 And Iſrael ioyned himſelfe vnto Baal-Peor: and the anger of the LORD was kindled againſt Iſrael.

*Deut. 4. 3. Ioſh. 22. 17.

4 And the LORD ſaid vnto Moſes, *Take all the heads of the people, and hang them vp before the LORD againſt the Sunne, that the fierce anger of the LORD may be turned away from Iſrael.

5 And Moſes ſaid vnto the Iudges of Iſrael, Slay ye euery one his men, that were ioyned vnto Baal-Peor.

6 ¶ And behold, one of the children of Iſrael came and brought vnto his brethren a Midianitiſh woman, in the ſight of Moſes, and in the ſight of all the Congregation of the children of Iſrael, who were weeping before the doore of the Tabernacle of the Congregation.

* Pſal. 106. 30. 1. macc. 2. 45.

7 And *when Phinehas the ſonne of Eleazar, the ſonne of Aaron the Prieſt ſaw it, hee roſe vp from amongſt the Congregation, and tooke a iauelin in his hand.

8 And he went after the man of Iſrael into the tent, and thruſt both of them thorow, the man of Iſrael, and the woman, thorow her belly: So the plague was ſtayed from the children of Iſrael.

*1. Cor. 10. 8.

9 And *thoſe that died in the plague, were twentie and foure thouſand.

10 ¶ And the LORD ſpake vnto Moſes, ſaying,

*Pſal. 106. 30

11 *Phinehas the ſonne of Eleazar, the ſonne of Aaron the Prieſt, hath turned my wrath away from the children of Iſrael, (while hee was zealous for my ſake among them) that I conſumed not the children of Iſrael in my iealouſie.

*Eccluſ. 45. 24. 1. macc. 2. 54.

12 Wherefore ſay, *Behold, I giue vnto him my Couenant of peace.

13 And he ſhall haue it, and his ſeed after him, euen the Couenant of an euerlaſting Prieſthood, becauſe he was zealous for his God, and made an atonement for the children of Iſrael.

14 Now the name of the Iſraelite that was ſlaine, euen that was ſlaine with the Midianitiſh woman, was Zimri the ſonne of Salu, a Prince of † a chiefe houſe among the Simeonites.

† Heb. houſe of a father.

15 And the name of the Midianitiſh woman that was ſlaine, was Cozbi, the daughter of Zur, hee was head ouer a people, and of a chiefe houſe in Midian.

16 ¶ And the LORD ſpake vnto Moſes, ſaying,

17 *Vexe the Midianites, and ſmite them:

* Chap. 31. 2.

18 For they vexe you with their wiles, wherewith they haue beguiled you, in the matter of Peor, and in the matter of Cozbi, the daughter of a Prince of Midian their ſiſter, which was ſlaine in the day of the plague, for Peors ſake.

CHAP. XXVI.

1 The ſumme of all Iſrael is taken in the plaines of Moab. 52 The law of diuiding among them the inheritance of the land. 57 The families and number of the Leuites. 63 None were left of them which were numbred at Sinai, but Caleb and Ioſhua.

AND it came to paſſe after the plague, that the LORD ſpake vnto Moſes, and vnto Eleazar the ſonne of Aaron the Prieſt, ſaying,

2 Take the ſumme of all the Congregation of the children of Iſrael, *from twenty yeeres old and vpward, throughout their fathers houſe, all that are able to goe to warre in Iſrael.

* Chap. 1. 3.

3 And Moſes & Eleazar the Prieſt ſpake with them in the plaines of Moab by Iordane neere Iericho, ſaying,

4 Take the ſumme of the people from twenty yeeres old and vpward, as the LORD *commanded Moſes, and the children of Iſrael which went forth out of the land of Egypt.

* Chap. 1. 1.

5 ¶ *Reuben the eldeſt ſonne of Iſrael: the children of Reuben, Hanoch, of whom commeth the family of the Hanochites: of Pallu the family of the Pallnites:

* Gene. 46. 8. exod. 6. 14. 1. chro. 5. 1.

6 Of Hezron the family of the Hezronites: of Carmi the family of the Carmites.

7 Theſe are the families of the Reubenites: and they that were numbred of them, were fourtie and three thouſand, and ſeuen hundred and thirtie.

8 And the ſonnes of Pallu, Eliab.

9 And

9 And the ſonnes of Eliab, Nemuel, and Dathan, and Abiram: this is that Dathan & Abiram, which were famous in the Congregation, who *ſtroue againſt Moſes and againſt Aaron in the companie of Korah, when they ſtroue againſt the LORD:

*Chap. 16. 2.

10 And the earth opened her mouth, and ſwallowed them vp together with Korah when that companie died, what time the fire deuoured two hundred and fiftie men: and they became a ſigne.

11 Notwithſtanding, the children of Korah died not.

12 ¶ The ſonnes of Simeon, after their families: Of Nemuel, the family of the Nemuelites: Of Jamin, the familie of the Jaminites: Of Jachin, the familie of the Jachinites:

13 Of Zerah, the familie of the Zarhites: Of Shaul, the familie of the Shaulites.

14 Theſe are the families of the Simeonites, twentie and two thouſand, and two hundred.

15 ¶ The children of Gad after their families: Of Zephon, the familie of the Zephonites: of Haggi the familie of the Haggites: of Shuni the familie of the Shunites.

16 Of Oznu, the familie of the Oznites: Of Eri the familie of the Erites.

17 Of Arod the familie of the Arodites: of Areli the familie of the Arelites.

18 Theſe are the families of the children of Gad, according to thoſe that were numbred of them, fourtie thouſand and fiue hundred.

19 ¶ *The ſonnes of Judah, were Er and Onan: and Er and Onan died in the land of Canaan.

*Gen. 38. 2 &c. and 46. 12.

20 And the ſonnes of Judah after their families were: Of Shelah the familie of the Shelanites: Of Pharez the familie of the Pharzites: Of Zerah the familie of the Zarhites.

21 And the ſonnes of Pharez were: Of Hezron the familie of the Hezronites: Of Hamul the familie of the Hamulites.

22 Theſe are the families of Judah according to thoſe that were numbred of them, threeſcore and ſixteene thouſand and fiue hundred.

23 ¶ Of the ſonnes of Iſſachar after their families: Of Tola the familie of the Tolaites: of Pua the familie of the Punites.

24 Of Jaſhub the familie of the Jaſhubites: of Shimron the familie of the Shimronites.

25 Theſe are the families of Iſſachar according to thoſe that were numbred of them, threeſcore and foure thouſand, and three hundred.

26 ¶ Of the ſonnes of Zebulun after their families, of Sered the familie of the Sardites: Of Elon the familie of the Elonites: of Jahleel the familie of the Jahleelites.

27 Theſe are the families of the Zebulunites, according to thoſe that were numbred of them, threeſcore thouſand and fiue hundred.

28 ¶ The ſonnes of Joſeph after their families, were Manaſſeh and Ephraim.

29 Of the ſonnes of Manaſſeh: Of *Machir the familie of the Machirites: and Machir begate Gilead: Of Gilead come the familie of the Gileadites.

*Joſh. 17. 1

30 Theſe are the ſonnes of Gilead: Of Jeezer the family of the Jeezerites: Of Helek the familie of the Helekites.

31 And of Aſriel the family of the Aſrielites: and of Shechem the familie of the Shechemites.

32 And of Shemida the familie of the Shemidaites: and of Hepher the familie of the Hepherites.

33 ¶ And *Zelophehad the ſonne of Hepher had no ſonnes, but daughters: and the names of the daughters of Zelophehad, were Mahlah, and Noah, Hoglah, Milcah, and Tirzah.

*Chap. 27. 1.

34 Theſe are the families of Manaſſeh, and thoſe that were numbred of them, fiftie and two thouſand and ſeuen hundred.

35 ¶ Theſe are the ſonnes of Ephraim, after their families: Of Shuthelah the familie of the Shuthalhites: Of Becher the familie of the Bachrites: Of Tahan the familie of the Tahanites.

36 And theſe are the ſonnes of Shuthelah: Of Eran the familie of the Eranites.

37 Theſe are the families of the ſonnes of Ephraim, according to thoſe that were numbred of them, thirtie and two thouſand, and fiue hundred. Theſe are the ſonnes of Joſeph after their families.

38 ¶ The ſonnes of Beniamin after their families: Of Bela the familie of the Belaites: Of Aſhbel the familie of the

the Aſhbelites: Of Ahiram the family of the Ahiramites:

39 Of Shupham the family of the Shuphamites: Of Hupham the family of the Huphamites.

40 And the ſonnes of Bela were Ard and Naaman: of Ard, the family of the Ardites: and of Naaman the family of the Naamites.

41 Theſe are the ſonnes of Beniamin after their families; and they that were numbred of them, were fourty and fiue thouſand, and fiue hundred.

42 ¶ Theſe are the ſonnes of Dan after their families: Of Shuham the family of the Shuhamites. Theſe are the families of Dan, after their families.

43 All the families of the Shuhamites, according to thoſe that were numbred of them, were three score and foure thouſand, and foure hundred.

44 ¶ Of the children of Aſher after their families: Of Imna the family of the Imnites: Of Iſui the family of the Iſuites: Of Beriah the family of the Berites.

45 Of the ſonnes of Beriah; of Heber the family of the Heberites: of Malchiel, the family of the Malchielites.

46 And the name of the daughter of Aſher, was Sarah.

47 Theſe are the families of the ſonnes of Aſher, according to thoſe that were numbred of them; who were fifty and three thouſand, and foure hundred.

48 Of the ſonnes of Naphtali, after their families, of Iahzeel the family of the Iahzeelites: Of Guni, the family of the Gunites:

49 Of Iezer, the family of the Iezerites: Of Shillem the family of the Shillemites.

50 Theſe are the families of Naphtali, according to their families: and they that were numbred of them, were fourty and fiue thouſand, and foure hundred.

51 Theſe were the numbred of the children of Iſrael, ſixe hundred thouſand, and a thouſand, ſeuen hundred and thirtie.

52 ¶ And the LORD ſpake vnto Moſes, ſaying,

53 Vnto theſe the land ſhall be diuided for an inheritance, according to the number of names.

54 *To many thou ſhalt †giue the more inheritance, and to few thou ſhalt †giue the leſſe inheritance: to euery one ſhall his inheritance be giuen, according to thoſe that were numbred of him.

55 Notwithſtanding the land ſhall bee * diuided by lot: according to the names of the tribes of their fathers, they ſhall inherite.

56 According to the lot ſhall the poſſeſſion thereof be diuided betweene many and few.

57 ¶ *And theſe are they that were numbred of the Leuites, after their families: Of Gerſhon, the family of the Gerſhonites: Of Kohath the family of the Kohathites: Of Merari the family of the Merarites.

58 Theſe are the families of the Leuites: the family of the Libnites, the family of the Hebronites, the family of the Mahlites, the family of the Mushites, the family of the Korathites: and Kohath begate Amram.

59 And the name of Amrams wife was *Iochebed the daughter of Leui, whom her mother bare to Leui in Egypt: And ſhee bare vnto Amram, Aaron and Moſes, and Miriam their ſiſter.

60 And vnto Aaron was borne Nadab and Abihu, Eleazar and Ithamar.

61 And *Nadab and Abihu died, when they offered ſtrange fire before the LORD.

62 And thoſe that were numbred of them, were twenty and three thouſand, all males from a moneth old and vpward: for they were not numbred among the children of Iſrael, becauſe there was no inheritance giuen them among the children of Iſrael.

63 ¶ Theſe are they that were numbred by Moſes and Eleazar the Prieſt, who numbred the children of Iſrael in the plaines of Moab, by Iordane neere Iericho.

64 But among theſe there was not a man of them, whom Moſes and Aaron the Prieſt numbred, when they numbred the children of Iſrael in the wilderneſſe of Sinai.

65 For the LORD had ſaid of them, They *ſhall ſurely die in the wilderneſſe: and there was not left a man of them, ſaue Caleb the ſonne of Iephunneh, and Ioſhua the ſonne of Nun.

CHAP. XXVII.

1 The daughters of Zelophehad ſue for an inheritance. 6 The law of inheritances.

12 Moſes

* Chap. 33. 54.
† *Hebr. multiply his inheritance.*

† *Hebr diminiſh his inheritance.*

* Chap. 33. 54. ioſh. 11, 23. and 14. 2.

*Exod. 6. 16, 17, 18, 19.

*Exod. 2. 1. and 6. 20.

* Leuit. 10. 2. chap. 3. 4. 1. chro. 24. 2.

* Chap. 14. 28. 1. corin. 10. 5, 6.

12 Moſes beeing told of his death, ſueth for a ſucceſſour. 18 Ioſhua is appointed to ſucceed him.

Then came the daughters of *Zelophehad, the ſonne of Hepher, the ſonne of Gilead, the ſonne of Machir, the ſonne of Manaſſeh, of the families of Manaſſeh, the ſonne of Joſeph; and theſe are the names of his daughters: Mahlah, Noah, and Hoglah, and Milcah, and Tirzah.

* Chap. 26. 33. Ioſh. 17. 3.

2 And they ſtood before Moſes, and before Eleazar the Prieſt, and before the Princes, and all the Congregation, by the doore of the Tabernacle of the Congregation, ſaying,

3 Our father * died in the wildernes, and he was not in the company of them that gathered themſelues together againſt the LORD in the company of Korah: but died in his owne ſinne, and had no ſonnes.

* Chap. 14. 35. and 26. 64, 65.

4 Why ſhould the name of our father be † done away from among his family, becauſe he hath no ſonne? Giue vnto vs therefore a poſſeſſion among the brethren of our father.

† *Hebr. diminiſhed.*

5 And Moſes brought their cauſe before the LORD.

6 ¶ And the LORD ſpake vnto Moſes, ſaying,

7 The daughters of Zelophehad ſpeake right: thou ſhalt ſurely giue them a poſſeſſion of an inheritance among their fathers brethren, and thou ſhalt cauſe the inheritance of their father to paſſe vnto them.

8 And thou ſhalt ſpeake vnto the children of Iſrael, ſaying, If a man die, and haue no ſonne, then yee ſhall cauſe his inheritance to paſſe vnto his daughter.

9 And if he haue no daughter, then yee ſhall giue his inheritance vnto his brethren.

10 And if he haue no brethren, then yee ſhall giue his inheritance vnto his fathers brethren.

11 And if his father haue no brethren, then ye ſhall giue his inheritance vnto his kinſman that is next to him of his family, and hee ſhall poſſeſſe it: And it ſhall be vnto the children of Iſrael a ſtatute of iudgement, as the LORD commanded Moſes.

12 ¶ And the LORD ſaide vnto Moſes, * Get thee vp into this mount Abarim, and ſee the land which I haue

* Deut. 32. 49.

giuen vnto the children of Iſrael.

13 And when thou haſt ſeene it, thou alſo ſhalt be gathered vnto thy people, as * Aaron thy brother was gathered.

* Chap. 20. 24.

14 For ye * rebelled againſt my Commandement (in the deſart of Zin, in the ſtrife of the Congregation) to ſanctifie me at the water, before their eyes: that is the * water of Meribah in Kadeſh in the wilderneſſe of Zin.

* Chap. 20. 24.

* Exod. 17. 7.

15 ¶ And Moſes ſpake vnto the LORD, ſaying,

16 Let the LORD, the God of the ſpirits of all fleſh, ſet a man ouer the Congregation,

17 Which may goe out before them, and which may goe in before them, and which may lead them out, and which may bring them in, that the Congregation of the LORD bee not as ſheepe which haue no ſhepheard.

18 ¶ And the LORD ſaide vnto Moſes, Take thee Joſhua the ſonne of Nun, a man in whom is the ſpirit, and lay thine hand vpon him.

19 And ſet him before Eleazar the Prieſt, and before all the Congregation: and giue him a charge in their ſight.

20 And thou ſhalt put ſome of thine honour vpon him, that all the Congregation of the children of Iſrael may be obedient.

21 And he ſhall ſtand before Eleazar the Prieſt, who ſhall aſke counſell for him, * after the iudgement of Urim before the LORD: at his word ſhall they goe out, and at his word they ſhall come in, both he, and all the children of Iſrael with him, euen all the Congregation.

* Exod. 28. 30

22 And Moſes did as the LORD commanded him: and he tooke Joſhua and ſet him before Eleazar the Prieſt, and before all the Congregation.

23 And hee layd his handes vpon him, and gaue him a charge, as the LORD commaunded by the hand of Moſes.

CHAP. XXVIII.

1 Offerings are to be obſerued. 3 The continuall burnt offering. 9 The offering on the Sabbath, 11 on the New-moones, 16 at the Paſſeouer, 26 in the day of firſt fruits.

And the LORD ſpake vnto Moſes, ſaying,

2 Command the children of Iſrael, and ſay vnto them, My offering, and my bread for my ſacrifices, made by fire for

for a †sweet sauour vnto mee, shall yee obserue, to offer vnto me, in their due season.

3 And thou shalt say vnto them, *This is the offering made by fire, which ye shall offer vnto the LORD: Two lambes of the first yeere without spot †day by day, for a continuall burnt offering.

4 The one lambe shalt thou offer in the morning, and the other lambe shalt thou offer †at Euen.

5 And a tenth part of an Ephah of flowre for a *meate offering, mingled with the fourth part of an *Hyn of beaten oyle.

6 It is a continuall burnt offering which was ordeined in mount Sinai for a sweete sauour, a sacrifice made by fire vnto the LORD.

7 And the drinke offering thereof shall be the fourth part of an Hyn for the one lambe: in the holy place shalt thou cause the strong Wine to bee powred vnto the LORD for a drinke offring.

8 And the other lambe shalt thou offer at Euen: as the meate offring of the morning, and as the drinke offering thereof, thou shalt offer it, a sacrifice made by fire of a sweet sauour vnto the LORD.

9 ¶ And on the Sabbath day, two lambes of the first yeere without spot, and two tenth deales of flowre for a meate offering mingled with oyle, and the drinke offering thereof.

10 This is the burnt offring of euery Sabbath, beside the continuall burnt offering, and his drinke offering.

11 ¶ And in the beginnings of your moneths, ye shall offer a burnt offering vnto the LORD: Two yong bullocks and one ramme, seuen lambs of the first yeere, without spot,

12 And three tenth deales of flowre for a meate offering, mingled with oyle, for one bullocke, and two tenth deales of flowre for a meat offering, mingled with oyle, for one ramme:

13 And a seuerall tenth deale of flowre mingled with oyle for a meate offering, vnto one lambe, for a burnt offering of a sweet sauour, a sacrifice made by fire vnto the LORD.

14 And their drinke offerings shal be halfe an Hin of Wine vnto a bullocke, and the third part of an Hin vnto a ramme, and a fourth part of an Hin vnto a lambe: This is the burnt offring of euery moneth, throughout the moneths of the yeere.

15 And one kidde of the goates for a sinne offering vnto the LORD shalbe offered, besides the continuall burnt offring and his drinke offering.

16 *And in the fourteenth day of the first moneth, is the Passeouer of the LORD.

17 And in the fifteenth day of this moneth is the feast: seuen dayes shall vnleauened bread be eaten.

18 In the *first day shall bee an holy conuocation, yee shall doe no maner of seruile worke therein.

19 But ye shall offer a sacrifice made by fire for a burnt offering vnto the LORD, two yong bullockes, and one ramme, and seuen lambes of the first yeere: they shall be vnto you without blemish.

20 And their meate offering shall be of flowre mingled with oyle: three tenth deales shall ye offer for a bullocke, and two tenth deales for a ramme.

21 A seuerall tenth deale shalt thou offer for euery lambe, throughout the seuen lambes:

22 And one goat for a sinne offering, to make an atonement for you.

23 Ye shal offer these beside the burnt offering in the morning, which is for a continuall burnt offering.

24 After this maner yee shall offer dayly throughout the seuen dayes, the meat of the sacrifice made by fire, of a sweet sauour vnto the LORD: it shal be offred beside the continuall burnt offring, and his drinke offering.

25 And on the seuenth day yee shall haue an holy conuocation: yee shall doe no seruile worke.

26 ¶ Also in the day of the first fruits when ye bring a new meat offering vnto the LORD, after your weekes bee out: ye shall haue an holy conuocation, ye shall doe no seruile worke.

27 But yee shall offer the burnt offering for a sweete sauour vnto the LORD, two yong bullockes, one ramme, seuen lambes of the first yeere.

28 And their meat offering of flowre mingled with oyle, three tenth deales vnto one bullocke, two tenth deales vnto one ramme,

29 A seuerall tenth deale vnto one lambe, throughout the seuen lambes,

30 And one kidde of the goates, to make

† *Heb. a sauour of my rest.*

* Exod. 29. 38.

† *Heb. in a day.*

† *Hebr. betweene the two euenings.*

* Leuit. 2 1.

* Exod. 29. 40.

* Exod. 12. 18. leuit. 23. 5.

* Leuit. 23. 7.

make an atonement for you.

31 Ye shall offer them besides the continuall burnt offering, and his meat offering, (they shall be vnto you without blemish) and their drinke offerings.

CHAP. XXIX.

1 The offering at the feast of Trumpets, 7 at the day of afflicting their soules, 13 and on the eight dayes of the feast of Tabernacles.

AND in the seuenth moneth, on the first day of the moneth, ye shall haue an holy conuocation, yee shall doe no seruile worke: *it is a day of blowing the trumpets vnto you.

*Leuit. 23. 24.

2 And ye shall offer a burnt offering for a sweet sauour vnto the LORD, one yong bullocke, one ramme, and seuen lambes of the first yeere without blemish.

3 And their meat offering shall be of floure mingled with oyle, three tenth deales for a bullocke, and two tenth deales for a ramme:

4 And one tenth deale for one lambe throughout the seuen lambes:

5 And one kidde of the goats for a sinne offering to make an atonement for you:

6 Beside the burnt offering of the moneth, and his meat offering, and the dayly burnt offering, and his meat offering, and their drinke offerings, according vnto their maner, for a sweet sauour, a sacrifice made by fire vnto the LORD.

7 ¶ And *ye shall haue on the tenth day of this seuenth moneth an holy conuocation: and yee shall afflict your soules: yee shall not doe any worke therein.

*Leuit. 16. 29. and 23. 27.

8 But ye shall offer a burnt offering vnto the LORD for a sweet sauour, one yong bullock, one ramme, and seuen lambes of the first yeere, they shall bee vnto you without blemish.

9 And their meate offering shall be of floure mingled with oyle, three tenth deales to a bullocke, and two tenth deales to one ramme:

10 A seuerall tenth deale for one lambe, throughout the seuen lambes:

11 One kidde of the goats for a sinne offering, beside the sinne offering of atonement, and the continuall burnt offering, and the meat offering of it, and their drinke offerings.

12 ¶ And on the fifteenth day of the seuenth moneth, yee shall haue an holy conuocation, yee shall doe no seruile worke, and ye shall keepe a feast vnto the LORD seuen dayes.

13 And ye shall offer a burnt offring, a sacrifice made by fire, of a sweet sauour vnto the LORD, thirteene yong bullocks, two rammes, and fourteene lambes of the first yeere: They shall be without blemish.

14 And their meat offering shall be of floure mingled with oyle, three tenth deales vnto euery bullocke of the thirteene bullocks, two tenth deales to each ramme of the two rammes:

15 And a seuerall tenth deale to each lambe of the foureteene lambes:

16 And one kidde of the goats for a sinne offring, beside the continual burnt offering, his meate offering, and his drinke offering.

17 ¶ And on the second day ye shal offer twelue yong bullocks, two rammes, foureteene lambes of the first yeere without spot.

18 And their meat offring, and their drinke offerings for the bullockes, for the rammes, and for the lambes, shall be according to their number, after the maner:

19 And one kidde of the goats for a sinne offering, beside the continuall burnt offering, and the meate offering thereof, and their drinke offerings.

20 ¶ And on the third day eleuen bullocks, two rammes, foureteene lambs of the first yere without blemish.

21 And their meate offering, and their drinke offerings for the bullocks, for the rammes, and for the lambes, shall be according to their number after the maner:

22 And one goat for a sinne offering, beside the continuall burnt offering, and his meate offering, and his drinke offering.

23 ¶ And on the fourth day ten bullocks, two rammes, and foureteene lambs of the first yere without blemish.

24 Their meat offering, and their drinke offerings, for the bullocks, for the rammes, and for the lambes, shall be according to their number after the maner:

25 And one kidde of the goats for a sin offering, beside the continuall burnt offering, his meate offering, and his drinke offering.

26 ¶ And on the fift day, nine bullockes, two rammes, and fourteene lambes of the first yeere, without spot:
27 And their meat offring and their drinke offerings, for the bullockes, for the rammes, and for the lambes, shall be according to their number after the maner:
28 And one goate for a sinne offring, beside the continuall burnt offring, and his meate offering and his drinke offering.
29 ¶ And on the sixt day eight bullockes, two rammes, and fourteene lambes of the first yeere without blemish:
30 And their meat offring, and their drinke offerings, for the bullockes, for the rammes, and for the lambes, shall be according to their number, after the maner:
31 And one goat for a sinne offering, beside the continuall burnt offering, his meate offering and his drinke offering.
32 ¶ And on the seuenth day, seuen bullockes, two rammes, and fourteene lambes of the first yeere without blemish.
33 And their meate offring, and their drinke offerings, for the bullockes, for the rammes, and for the lambes, shall be according to their number, after the maner:
34 And one goat for a sinne offring, beside the continuall burnt offering, his meate offering, and his drinke offring.
35 ¶ On the eight day, ye shall haue a* solenne assembly: ye shall do no seruile worke therein:
36 But ye shal offer a burnt offring, a sacrifice made by fire, of a sweet sauour vnto the LORD, one bullocke, one ramme, seuen lambes of the first yeere without blemish:
37 Their meate offering, and their drinke offrings, for the bullocke, for the ramme, and for the lambes shall be according to their number, after the maner:
38 And one goat for a sinne offering, beside the continuall burnt offring, and his meate offering, and his drinke offering.
39 These things ye shall ‖ doe vnto the LORD in your set feasts, besides your vowes, and your free will offerings, for your burnt offerings, and for your meate offerings, and for your drinke offerings, and for your peace offerings.
40 And Moses tolde the children of Israel, according to all that the LORD commanded Moses.

* Leuit. 23. 36.
‖ *Or, offer.*

CHAP. XXX.

1 Vowes are not to be broken. 3 The exception of a maids vow, 6 Of a wiues, 9 Of a widowes, or her that is diuorced.

AND Moses spake vnto the heads of the tribes, concerning the children of Israel, saying, This is the thing which the LORD hath commanded.
2 If a man vowe a vow vnto the LORD, or sweare an othe to bind his soule with a bond: he shall not † breake his word, hee shall doe according to all that proceedeth out of his mouth.
3 If a woman also vow a vow vnto the LORD, and binde her selfe by a bond, being in her fathers house in her youth;
4 And her father heare her vow, and her bond wherewith shee hath bound her soule; and her father shall holde his peace at her: then all her vowes shall stand, and euery bond wherewith shee hath bound her soule, shall stand.
5 But if her father disallow her in the day that he heareth; not any of her vowes or of her bonds, wherewith she hath bound her soule, shall stand: and the LORD shall forgiue her, because her father disalloved her.
6 And if she had at all an husband when † she vowed, or vttered ought out of her lips, wherewith shee bound her soule,
7 And her husband heard it, and held his peace at her in the day that hee heard it: then her vowes shall stand, and her bonds wherewith shee bound her soule, shall stand.
8 But if her husband disallowe her on the day that he heard it, then he shall make her vowe which she vowed, and that which she vttered with her lippes wherewith shee bound her soule, of none effect, and the LORD shall forgiue her.
9 But euery vow of a widow, and of her that is diuorced, wherewith they haue bound their soules, shall stand against her.
10 And if she vowed in her husbands house, or bound her soule by a bond with an oath;
11 And

† *Hebr. profane.*
† *Hebr. her vowes were vpon her.*

11 And her huſband heard it, and held his peace at her, and diſallowed her not: then all her vowes ſhall ſtand, and euery bond wherewith ſhee bound her ſoule, ſhall ſtand.

12 But if her huſband hath vtterly made them voyd on the day hee heard them: then whatſoeuer proceeded out of her lips concerning her vowes, or concerning the bond of her ſoule, ſhall not ſtand: her huſband hath made them voyd, and the LORD ſhal forgiue her.

13 Euery vow, and euery binding othe to afflict the ſoule, her huſband may eſtabliſh it, or her huſband may make it voyd.

14 But if her huſband altogether hold his peace at her, from day to day, then he eſtabliſheth all her vowes, or all her bonds which are vpon her: hee confirmeth them, becauſe hee held his peace at her, in the day that hee heard them.

15 But if hee ſhall any wayes make them voyd after that he hath heard them, then he ſhall beare her iniquitie.

16 Theſe are the ſtatutes which the LORD commanded Moſes betweene a man and his wife, betweene the father and his daughter, being yet in her youth, in her fathers houſe.

CHAP. XXXI.

1 The Midianites are ſpoyled, and Balaam ſlaine. 13 Moſes is wroth with the officers, for ſauing the women aliue. 19 How the ſouldiers with their captiues and ſpoile, are to be purified. 25 The proportion whereby the pray is to be diuided. 48 The voluntary oblation vnto the Treaſury of the Lord.

AND the LORD ſpake vnto Moſes, ſaying,

2 *Auenge the children of Iſrael of the Midianites: afterward ſhalt thou *be gathered vnto thy people.

3 And Moſes ſpake vnto the people, ſaying, Arme ſome of your ſelues vnto the warre, and let them goe againſt the Midianites, and auenge the LORD of Midian.

4 †Of euery tribe a thouſand, throughout all the tribes of Iſrael, ſhall ye ſend to the warre.

5 So there were deliuered out of the thouſands of Iſrael, a thouſand of euery tribe, twelue thouſand armed for warre.

6 And Moſes ſent them to the warre, a thouſand of euery tribe, them and Phinehas the ſonne of Eleazar the Prieſt, to the warre, with the holy inſtruments, and the trumpets to blow, in his hand.

7 And they warred againſt the Midianites, as the LORD commanded Moſes, and they ſlew all the males.

8 And they ſlew the kings of Midian, beſide the reſt of them that were ſlaine; namely *Eui, and Rekem, and Zur, and Hur, and Reba, fiue kings of Midian: Balaam alſo the ſonne of Beor they ſlew with the ſword.

9 And the children of Iſrael tooke all the women of Midian captiues, and their little ones, and tooke the ſpoile of all their cattell, and all their flocks, and all their goods.

10 And they burnt all their cities wherein they dwelt, and all their goodly caſtles with fire:

11 And they tooke all the ſpoile, and all the pray, both of men and of beaſts.

12 And they brought the captiues, and the pray, and the ſpoile vnto Moſes and Eleazar the Prieſt, and vnto the Congregation of the children of Iſrael, vnto the campe at the plaines of Moab, which are by Iordan neere Iericho.

13 ¶ And Moſes and Eleazar the Prieſt, and all the Princes of the Congregation went forth to meete them without the campe.

14 And Moſes was wroth with the officers of the hoſte, with the captaines ouer thouſands, and captaines ouer hundreds, which came from the †battel.

15 And Moſes ſaid vnto them, Haue ye ſaued all the women aliue?

16 Behold, *theſe cauſed the children of Iſrael, through the *counſell of Balaam, to commit treſpaſſe againſt the LORD in the matter of Peor, and there was a plague among the Congregation of the LORD.

17 Now therefore *kill euery male among the little ones, and kill euery woman that hath knowen man, by lying with †him.

18 But all the women children that haue not knowen a man by lying with him, keepe aliue for your ſelues.

19 And doe yee abide without the campe ſeuen dayes: whoſoeuer hath killed any perſon, and *whoſoeuer hath touched any ſlaine, purifie both your ſelues, and your captiues, on the

* Chap. 25. 17.

* Chap. 27. 13.

† Hebr. a thouſand of a tribe, a thouſand of a tribe.

* Ioſh 13. 21.

† Hebr. hoſte of warre.

* Chap. 25. 2. * 2. Pet. 2. 15.

* Iudg. 21. 11.

† Hebr. a male.

* Chap. 19. 11. &c.

third day, and on the seuenth day.

20 And purifie all your raiment, and all that is † made of skinnes, and all worke of goates haire, and all things made of wood.

† Hebr. instrument or vessell of skinnes.

21 ¶ And Eleazar the Priest said vnto the men of warre which went to the battell, This is the ordinance of the law which the LORD commaunded Moses.

22 Onely the gold, and the siluer, the brasse, the yron, the tinne, and the lead,

23 Euery thing that may abide the fire, yee shall make it goe through the fire, and it shall be cleane: neuertheless, it shall be purified with the water of separation: and all that abideth not the fire, yee shall make goe through the water.

24 And ye shall wash your clothes on the seuenth day, and ye shalbe cleane, and afterward yee shall come into the campe.

25 ¶ And the LORD spake vnto Moses, saying,

26 Take the summe of the pray, † that was taken, both of man and of beast, thou and Eleazar the Priest, and the chiefe fathers of the Congregation:

† Hebr. of the captiuity

27 And diuide the pray into two parts, betweene them that tooke the warre vpon them, who went out to battell, and betweene all the Congregation.

28 And leuie a tribute vnto the LORD of the men of warre which went out to battell: one soule of fiue hundred, both of the persons, and of the beeues, and of the asses, and of the sheepe.

29 Take it of their halfe, and giue it vnto Eleazar the Priest, for an heaue offering of the LORD.

30 And of the children of Israels halfe, thou shalt take one portion of fiftie, of the persons, of the beeues, of the asses, and of the ‖ flockes, of all maner of beasts, and giue them vnto the Leuites, which keepe the charge of the Tabernacle of the LORD.

‖ Or, goats.

31 And Moses and Eleazar the Priest did as the LORD commaunded Moses.

32 And the bootie being the rest of the pray which the men of warre had caught, was six hundred thousand, and seuenty thousand, and fiue thousand sheepe,

33 And threescore and twelue thousand beeues,

34 And threescore and one thousand asses:

35 And thirtie and two thousand persons in all, of women that had not knowen man by lying with him.

36 And the halfe which was the portion of them that went out to warre, was in number three hundred thousand, and seuen and thirtie thousand, and fiue hundred sheepe.

37 And the LORDS tribute of the sheepe was six hundred and threescore and fifteene.

38 And the beeues were thirtie and six thousand, of which the LORDS tribute was threescore and twelue.

39 And the asses were thirtie thousand and fiue hundred, of which the LORDS tribute was threescore and one.

40 And the persons were sixteene thousand, of which the LORDS tribute was thirtie and two persons.

41 And Moses gaue the tribute which was the LORDS heaue offering, vnto Eleazar the Priest, as the LORD commaunded Moses.

42 And of the children of Israels halfe, which Moses diuided from the men that warred:

43 (Now the halfe that pertained vnto the Congregation, was three hundred thousand, and thirtie thousand, and seuen thousand, and fiue hundred sheepe:

44 And thirtie and six thousand beeues:

45 And thirtie thousand asses, and fiue hundred:

46 And sixteene thousand persons)

47 Euen of the children of Israels halfe, Moses tooke one portion of fiftie, both of man and of beast, and gaue them vnto the Leuites, which kept the charge of the Tabernacle of the LORD, as the LORD commanded Moses.

48 ¶ And the officers which were ouer thousands of the hoste, the captaines of thousands, and captaines of hundreds came neere vnto Moses.

49 And they said vnto Moses, Thy seruants haue taken the summe of the men of warre which are vnder our † charge, and there lacketh not one man of vs.

† Heb. hand.

50 Wee haue therefore brought an oblation for the LORD, What euerie man hath † gotten, of iewels of golde,

† Hebr. found.

golde chaines, and bracelets, rings, earerings, and tablets, to make an atonement for our ſoules before the LORD.

51 And Moſes and Eleazar the Prieſt tooke the gold of them: euen all wrought iewels.

† *Heb. heaue offering.*

52 And all the gold of the † offring that they offered vp to the LORD, of the captaines of thouſands, and of the captaines of hundreds, was ſixteene thouſand, ſeuen hundred and fiftie ſhekels.

53 (For the men of warre had taken ſpoile, euery man for himſelfe.)

54 And Moſes and Eleazar the Prieſt tooke the gold of the captaines, of thouſands, and of hundreds, and brought it into the Tabernacle of the Congregation, for a memoriall for the children of Iſrael before the LORD.

CHAP. XXXII.

1 The Reubenites and Gadites ſue for their inheritance on that ſide Iorden. 6 Moſes reproueth them. 16 They offer him conditions to his content. 33 Moſes aſſigneth them the land. 39 They conquere it.

NOw the children of Reuben, and the children of Gad, had a very great multitude of cattell: and when they ſaw the land of Jazer, and the land of Gilead, that behold, the place was a place for cattell;

2 The children of Gad, and the children of Reuben, came and ſpake vnto Moſes, and to Eleazar the Prieſt, and vnto the Princes of the Congregation, ſaying,

3 Ataroth, and Dibon, and Jazer, and Nimrah, and Heſhbon, and Elealeh, and Shebam, and Nebo, and Beon,

4 Euen the countrey which the LORD ſmote before the Congregation of Iſrael, is a land for cattell, and thy ſeruants haue cattell.

5 Wherefore, ſaid they, if wee haue found grace in thy ſight, let this lande be giuen vnto thy ſeruants for a poſſeſſion, and bring vs not ouer Jordane.

6 ¶ And Moſes ſaid vnto the children of Gad, and to the children of Reuben, Shall your brethren goe to warre, and ſhall ye ſit here?

† *Hebr. breake.*

7 And wherefore † diſcourage yee the heart of the children of Iſrael from going ouer into the lande, which the LORD hath giuen them?

8 Thus did your fathers, when I ſent them from Kadeſh Barnea to ſee the land.

9 For* when they went vp vnto the valley of Eſhcol, and ſaw the land, they diſcouraged the heart of the children of Iſrael, that they ſhould not goe into the land which the LORD had giuen them.

* *Chap. 13. 24.*

10 And the LORDS anger was kindled the ſame time, and hee ſware, ſaying,

11 Surely none of the men that came vp out of Egypt,* from twentie yeeres old and vpward, ſhall ſee the lande which I ſware vnto Abraham, vnto Iſaac, and vnto Jacob, becauſe they haue not † wholly followed me:

* *Chap. 14. 28, 29.*

† *Heb. fulfilled after me.*

12 Saue Caleb the ſonne of Jephunneh the Kenezite, and Joſhua the ſonne of Nun: for they haue wholly followed the LORD.

13 And the LORDS anger was kindled againſt Iſrael, and hee made them wander in the Wilderneſſe fourty yeeres, vntill all the generation that had done euill in the ſight of the LORD was conſumed.

14 And beholde, ye are riſen vp in your fathers ſtead, an increaſe of ſinfull men, to augment yet the fierce anger of the LORD toward Iſrael.

15 For if yee turne away from after him, hee will yet againe leaue them in the Wilderneſſe, and ye ſhall deſtroy all this people.

16 ¶ And they came neere vnto him, and ſaid, Wee will build ſheepfoldes here for our cattell, and cities for our litle ones.

17 But we our ſelues will goe ready armed before the children of Iſrael, vntill wee haue brought them vnto their place: and our litle ones ſhall dwell in the fenced cities, becauſe of the inhabitants of the land.

18 Wee will not returne vnto our houſes, vntill the children of Iſrael haue inherited euery man his inheritance:

19 For wee will not inherite with them on yonder ſide Jordane, or forward, becauſe our inheritance is fallen to vs on this ſide Jordane Eaſtward.

20 ¶ And* Moſes ſaid vnto them, If ye will doe this thing, if ye will goe armed before the LORD to warre,

* *Ioſh. 1. 14.*

21 And will goe all of you armed ouer Iordane before the LORD, until he hath driuen out his enemies from before him,

22 And the land bee subdued before the LORD: then afterward ye shall returne, and bee guiltlesse before the LORD, and before Israel; and this land shall be your possession before the LORD.

23 But if ye will not doe so, behold, yee haue sinned against the LORD: and bee sure your sinne will finde you out.

24 Build ye cities for your little ones, and folds for your sheepe, and doe that which hath proceeded out of your mouth.

25 And the children of Gad, and the children of Reuben spake vnto Moses, saying, Thy seruants will doe as my lord commandeth.

26 Our little ones, our wiues, our flocks, and all our cattell shall be there in the cities of Gilead.

*Iosh.4.12 27 But *thy seruants will passe ouer, euery man armed for warre, before the LORD to battell, as my lord saith.

28 So concerning them Moses commaunded Eleazar the Priest, and Iosh̃ua the sonne of Nun, and the chiefe fathers of the tribes of the children of Israel:

29 And Moses said vnto them, If the children of Gad, and the children of Reuben will passe with you ouer Iordane, euery man armed to battell before the LORD, and the land shall be subdued before you, then ye shall giue them the land of Gilead for a possession:

30 But if they will not passe ouer with you armed, they shall haue possessions among you in the land of Canaan.

31 And the children of Gad, and the children of Reuben answered, saying, As the LORD hath said vnto thy seruants, so will we doe.

32 Wee will passe ouer armed before the LORD into the land of Canaan, that the possession of our inheritance on this side Iordane may be ours.

*Deut.3. 12.Iosh.13. 8.and 22 4. 33 And *Moses gaue vnto them, euen to the children of Gad, and to the children of Reuben, and vnto halfe the tribe of Manasseh the sonne of Ioseph, the kingdome of Sihon King of the Amorites, and the kingdome of Og King of Bashan, the land with the cities thereof, in the coastes, euen the cities of the countrey round about.

34 ¶ And the children of Gad built Dibon, and Ataroth, and Aroer,

35 And Atroth, Shophan, and Jaazer, and Iogbehah,

36 And Bethnimrah, and Bethharan, fenced cities: and folds for sheepe.

37 And the children of Reuben built Heshbon, and Elealeh, and Kiriathaim,

38 And Nebo, and Baalmeon (their names being changed) and Shibmah: and †gaue other names vnto the cities which they builded.

39 And the children of *Machir, the sonne of Manasseh, went to Gilead, and tooke it, and dispossessed the Amorite which was in it.

40 And Moses gaue Gilead vnto Machir the sonne of Manasseh, and he dwelt therein.

41 And *Iair the sonne of Manasseh went and tooke the small townes thereof, and called them Hauoth-Iair.

42 And Nobah went and tooke Kenath, and the villages thereof, and called it Nobah, after his owne name.

† *Hebr. they called by names the names of the cities.*

*Gene.50. 23.

*Deut.3. 14.

CHAP. XXXIII.

1 Two and fourtie iourneyes of the Israelites.
50 The Canaanites are to be destroyed.

THese are the iourneyes of the children of Israel, which went forth out of the land of Egypt, with their armies, vnder the hand of Moses and Aaron.

2 And Moses wrote their goings out according to their iourneyes, by the commandement of the LORD: and these are their iourneyes according to their goings out.

3 And they *departed from Rameses in the first moneth, on the fifteenth day of the first moneth: on the morrow after the Passeouer, the children of Israel went out with an high hand in the sight of all the Egyptians.

*Exod.12. 37.

4 (For the Egyptians buried all their first borne, which the LORD had smitten among them: vpon their gods also the LORD executed iudgements.)

5 And the children of Israel remoued from Rameses, and pitched in Succoth.

6 And

6 And they departed from *Succoth, and pitched in Etham, which is in the edge of the Wildernesse.
*Exod. 13. 20.

7 And they remoued from Etham, and turned againe vnto Pihahiroth, which is before Baal-zephon: and they pitched before Migdol.

8 And they departed from before Pihahiroth, and *passed thorow the midst of the sea, into the Wildernes, and went three dayes iourney in the Wildernesse of Etham, and pitched in Marah.
*Exod. 15. 22.

9 And they remoued from Marah, and *came vnto Elim, and in Elim were twelue fountaines of water, and three score and ten palme trees, and they pitched there.
*Exod. 15. 27.

10 And they remooued from Elim, and encamped by the red sea.

11 And they remooued from the red sea, and encamped in the *Wildernesse of Sin.
*Exod. 16. 1

12 And they tooke their iourney out of the Wildernesse of Sin, and encamped in Dophkah.

13 And they departed from Dophkah, and encamped in Alush.

14 And they remoued from Alush, and encamped at *Rephidim, where was no water for the people to drinke.
*Exod. 17. 1

15 And they departed from Rephidim, and pitched in the *Wildernesse of Sinai.
*Exod. 19. 1

16 And they remoued from the desert of Sinai, and pitched *at ‖ Kibroth Hattaauah.
*Chap. 11. 34. ‖ That is, *The graues of lust.*

17 And they departed from Kibroth Hattaauah, and *encamped at Hazeroth.
*Chap. 11. 35.

18 And they departed from Hazeroth, and pitched in Rithmah.

19 And they departed from Rithmah, and pitched at Rimmon Parez.

20 And they departed from Rimmon Parez, and pitched in Libnah.

21 And they remoued from Libnah, and pitched at Rissah.

22 And they iourneyed from Rissah, and pitched in Kehelathah.

23 And they went from Kehelathah, and pitched in mount Shapher.

24 And they remoued from mount Shapher, and encamped in Haradah.

25 And they remooued from Haradah, and pitched in Makheloth.

26 And they remooued from Makheloth, and encamped at Tahath.

27 And they departed from Tahath, and pitched at Tarah.

28 And they remoued from Tarah, and pitched in Mithcah.

29 And they went from Mithcah, and pitched in Hashmonah.

30 And they departed from Hashmonah, and *encamped at Moseroth.
*Deu. 10. 6

31 And they departed from Moseroth, and pitched in Bene-Iaakan.

32 And they remooued from Bene-Iaakan, & encamped at Horhagidgad.

33 And they went from Horhagidgad, and pitched in Iotbathah.

34 And they remooued from Iotbathah, and encamped at Ebronah.

35 And they departed from Ebronah, and encamped at Ezion-gaber.

36 And they remoued from Ezion-gaber, and pitched in the *Wildernes of Zin, which is Kadesh.
*Chap. 20. 1.

37 And they remooued from *Kadesh, and pitched in mount Hor, in the edge of the land of Edom.
*Chap. 20. 22.

38 And *Aaron the Priest went vp into mount Hor, at the commandement of the LORD, and died there in the fourtieth yeere, after the children of Israel were come out of the lande of Egypt, in the first day of the fift moneth.
*Chap. 20. 25. deut. 32. 50.

39 And Aaron was an hundred and twentie and three yeeres old, when hee died in mount Hor.

40 And *King Arad the Canaanite (which dwelt in the South, in the land of Canaan) heard of the comming of the children of Israel.
*Chap. 21. 1, &c.

41 And they departed from mount *Hor, and pitched in Zalmonah.
*Cha. 21. 4

42 And they departed from Zalmonah, and pitched in Punon.

43 And they departed from Punon, and pitched in Oboth.

44 And they departed from Oboth, and pitched in ‖ Ije-Abarim, in the border of Moab.
‖ *Or, heapes of Abarim.*

45 And they departed from Iim, and pitched in Dibon Gad.

46 And they remoued from Dibon Gad, and encamped in Almon-Diblathaim.

47 And they remooued from Almon-Diblathaim, and pitched in the mountaines of Abarim, before Nebo.

48 And they departed from the mountaines of Abarim, and pitched in the plaines of Moab, by Iordan neere Iericho.

49 And they pitched by Iordane from Beth-Iesimoth, euen vnto ‖ *Abel Shittim, in the plaines of Moab.
‖ *Or, the plaine of Shittim.*
*Chap. 25. 1.

50 ¶ And

50 ¶ And the LORD spake vnto Moses, in the plaines of Moab by Iordane, neere Iericho, saying,

51 Speake vnto the children of Israel, and say vnto them, *when ye are passed ouer Iordane into the land of Canaan;

52 Then ye shall driue out all the inhabitants of the land from before you, and destroy all their pictures, and destroy all their molten images, and quite plucke downe all their high places.

53 And ye shall dispossesse the inhabitants of the land, and dwell therein: for I haue giuen you the land to possesse it.

54 And *ye shall diuide the land by lot, for an inheritance among your families, and to the moe ye shall †giue the more inheritance, and to the fewer yee shall †giue the lesse inheritance: euery mans inheritance shall bee in the place where his lot falleth, according to the tribes of your fathers, ye shall inherite.

55 But if ye will not driue out the inhabitants of the land from before you, then it shall come to passe that those which ye let remaine of them, shall be *prickes in your eyes, and thornes in your sides, and shal vexe you in the land wherein ye dwell.

56 Moreouer, it shall come to passe, that I shall do vnto you, as I thought to doe vnto them.

* Deut. 7. 2. Iosh. 11. 12

* Chap. 26 53.

† *Hebr. multiply his inheritance.*

† *Hebr. diminish his inheritance.*

* Iosh. 23. 13. iudg. 2. 3.

CHAP. XXXIIII.

1 The borders of the land. 16 The names of the men which shall diuide the land.

AND the LORD spake vnto Moses, saying,

2 Command the children of Israel, and say vnto them, When ye come into the land of Canaan, (this is the land that shall fall vnto you for an inheritance, euen the land of Canaan, with the coasts thereof.)

3 Then *your South quarter shall be from the wildernesse of Zin, along by the coast of Edom, and your South border shall be the outmost coast of the salt Sea Eastward.

4 And your border shal turne from the South to the ascent of Akrabbim, and passe on to Zin: and the going foorth thereof shall be from the South to Kadesh-Barnea, and shall goe on to Hazar-Addar, and passe on to Azmon.

5 And the border shall fetch a compasse from Azmon vnto the riuer of Egypt, and the goings out of it shall be at the sea.

6 And as for the Westerne border, you shall euen haue the great sea for a border: this shall be your west border.

7 And this shall be your North border: from the great sea, you shall point out for you, mount Hor.

8 From mount Hor, ye shall point out your border vnto the entrance of Hamath: and the goings forth of the border shall be to Zedad.

9 ¶ And the border shall goe on to Ziphron, and the goings out of it shall bee at Hazar Enan: this shall be your North border.

10 And ye shall point out your East border, from Hazar Enan to Shepham.

11 And the coast shall goe downe from Shepham to Riblah, on the East side of Ain: and the border shall descend and shall reach vnto the †side of the sea of Chinnereth Eastward.

12 And the border shall goe downe to Iordane, and the goings out of it shall be at the salt sea: this shall be your land with the coastes thereof round about.

13 And Moses commanded the children of Israel, saying, This is the land which ye shall inherite by lot, which the LORD commanded to giue vnto the nine tribes, and to the halfe tribe.

† *Hebr. shoulder.*

14 *For the tribe of the children of Reuben, according to the house of their fathers, and the tribe of the children of Gad, according to the house of their fathers, haue receiued their inheritance, and halfe the tribe of Manasseh haue receiued their inheritance.

15 The two tribes, and the halfe tribe haue receiued their inheritance on this side Iordane neere Iericho, Eastward, toward the Sunne rising.

16 And the LORD spake vnto Moses, saying,

17 These are the names of the men which shall diuide the land vnto you: *Eleazar the Priest, and Joshua the sonne of Nun.

18 And yee shall take one Prince of euery tribe, to diuide the land by inheritance.

19 And the names of the men are these: Of the tribe of Iudah, Caleb the sonne of Iephunneh.

20 And of the tribe of the children of

* Chap. 32 33. iosh. 14 2, 3.

* Iosh. 19. 51.

* Iosh. 15. 1.

of Simeon, Shemuel the ſonne of Ammihud.

21 Of the tribe of Beniamin, Elidad the ſonne of Chiſlon.

22 And the Prince of the tribe of the children of Dan, Bukki the ſonne of Jogli.

23 The Prince of the children of Joſeph: for the tribe of the children of Manaſſeh, Hanniel the ſonne of Ephod.

24 And the Prince of the tribe of the children of Ephraim, Kemuel the ſonne of Shiphtan.

25 And the Prince of the tribe of the children of Zebulun, Elizaphan the ſonne of Parnach.

26 And the Prince of the tribe of the children of Iſſachar, Paltiel the ſonne of Azzan.

27 And the Prince of the tribe of the children of Aſher, Ahihud the ſonne of Shelomi.

28 And the Prince of the tribe of the children of Naphtali, Pedahel the ſonne of Ammihud.

29 Theſe are they whom the LORD commaunded to diuide the inheritance vnto the children of Iſrael in the land of Canaan.

CHAP. XXXV.

1 Eight and fourtie Cities for the Leuites with their ſuburbs, and meaſure thereof. 6 Sixe of them are to be cities of refuge. 9 The lawes of murder. 31 No ſatisfaction for murder.

AND the LORD ſpake vnto Moſes in the plaines of Moab by Iordane, neere Iericho, ſaying,

2 *Command the children of Iſrael, that they giue vnto the Leuites of the inheritance of their poſſeſſion, cities to dwell in: and yee ſhall giue alſo vnto the Leuites ſuburbs for the cities round about them.

* Ioſh. 21. 2.

3 And the cities ſhall they haue to dwell in, and the ſuburbs of them ſhall be for their cattell, and for their goods, and for all their beaſts.

4 And the ſuburbs of the cities, which yee ſhall giue vnto the Leuites, ſhall reach from the wall of the citie, and outward, a thouſand cubites round about.

5 And ye ſhall meaſure from without the city on the Eaſtſide two thouſand cubites, and on the Southſide two thouſand cubites, and on the Weſtſide two thouſand cubites, & on the Northſide two thouſand cubites: and the citie ſhall be in the midſt; this ſhalbe to them the ſuburbs of the cities.

6 And among the cities which yee ſhal giue vnto the Leuites, there ſhalbe * ſixe cities for refuge, which ye ſhall appoint for the manſlayer, that hee may flee thither: And to them ye ſhall † adde fourty and two cities.

* Deut. 4. 41 ioſh 20. 2. and 21. 3.

† Hebr. aboue them ye ſhall giue.

7 So all the cities which ye ſhall giue to the Leuites, ſhall be fourty and eight cities: them ſhall yee giue with their ſuburbs.

8 And the cities which ye ſhal giue, ſhalbe of the poſſeſſion of the children of Iſrael: from them that haue many ye ſhall giue many; but from them that haue few, ye ſhall giue few. Euery one ſhal giue of his cities vnto the Leuites, according to his inheritance which † he inheriteth.

† Hebr. they inherite.

9 ¶ And the LORD ſpake vnto Moſes, ſaying,

10 Speake vnto the children of Iſrael, and ſay vnto them, * When ye bee come ouer Iordane, vnto the land of Canaan:

* Deut. 19. 2. ioſh. 20. 2.

11 Then ye ſhall appoint you cities, to be cities of refuge for you; that the ſlayer may flee thither which killeth any perſon † at vnawares.

† Hebr. by error.

12 And they ſhall be vnto you cities for refuge from the auenger, that the man-ſlayer die not, vntill he ſtand before the Congregation in iudgement.

13 And of theſe cities which ye ſhall giue, ſixe cities ſhall ye haue for refuge.

14 Yee ſhall giue three cities on this ſide Iordane, and three cities ſhall yee giue in the land of Canaan, which ſhall be cities of refuge.

15 Theſe ſixe cities ſhall be a refuge, both for the children of Iſrael, and for the ſtranger, and for the ſoiourner among them: that euery one that killeth any perſon vnawares, may flee thither.

16 *And if he ſmite him with an inſtrument of Iron, (ſo that he die,) hee is a murderer: the murderer ſhall ſurely be put to death.

*Exod. 21. 14.

17 And if he ſmote him † with throwing a ſtone, (wherewith hee may die) and he die, he is a murderer: the murderer ſhall ſurely be put to death.

† Hebr. with a ſtone of the hand.

18 Or if he ſmite him with an hand-weapon of wood, (wherewith he may die) and he die, hee is a murderer: the

murderer

murderer ſhall ſurely be put to death.
19 The reuenger of blood himſelfe ſhall ſlay the murtherer: when he meeteth him, he ſhall ſlay him.
* Deut. 19. 11. 20 *But if he thruſt him of hatred, or hurle at him by laying of waite that he die,
21 Or in enmitie ſmite him with his hand, that he die: hee that ſmote him ſhall ſurely be put to death, for hee is a murderer: the reuenger of blood ſhall ſlay the murderer, when hee meeteth him.
* Exod. 21. 13. 22 But if hee thruſt him ſuddenly *without enmitie, or haue caſt vpon him any thing without laying of wait,
23 Or with any ſtone wherewith a man may die, ſeeing him not, and caſt it vpon him, that he die, and was not his enemie, neither ſought his harme:
24 Then the Congregation ſhall iudge betweene the ſlayer, and the reuenger of blood, according to theſe iudgements.
25 And the Congregation ſhall deliuer the ſlayer out of the hand of the reuenger of blood, and the Congregation ſhal reſtore him to the citie of his refuge, whither he was fled: and he ſhall abide in it vnto the death of the high Prieſt, which was annoynted with the holy oyle.
26 But if the ſlayer ſhall at any time come without the border of the citie of his refuge, whither he was fled:
27 And the reuenger of blood finde him without the borders of the citie of his refuge, and the reuenger of blood kill the ſlayer, he † ſhall not be guiltie of blood:
† Hebr. no blood ſhalbe to him.
28 Becauſe he ſhould haue remained in the citie of his refuge, vntill the death of the high Prieſt: but after the death of the hie Prieſt, the ſlayer ſhal returne into the land of his poſſeſſion.
29 So theſe things ſhall be for a ſtatute of iudgment vnto you, throughout your generations in al your dwellings.
30 Who ſo killeth any perſon, the murderer ſhall be put to death, by the *mouth of witneſſes: but one witneſſe ſhall not teſtifie againſt any perſon, to cauſe him to die.
* Deut. 17 6. and 19. 15. matt. 18 16. 2. cor. 13. 1. heb. 10. 28.
31 Moreouer, yee ſhall take no ſatisfaction for the life of a murderer, which is † guiltie of death, but he ſhalbe ſurely put to death.
† Heb. ſaulty to die.
32 And yee ſhall take no ſatisfaction for him that is fled to the citie of his refuge, that hee ſhould come againe to dwell in the land, vntil the death of the Prieſt.
33 So ye ſhall not pollute the lande wherein ye are: for blood, it defileth the land: and the † land cannot bee cleanſed of the blood that is ſhed therein, but by the blood of him that ſhed it.
† Heb. there can be no expiation for the land.
34 Defile not therefore the lande which yee ſhall inhabite, wherein I dwell: for I the LORD dwell among the children of Iſrael.

CHAP. XXXVI.

1 The inconuenience of the inheritance of daughters, 5 is remedied by marying in their owne tribes, 7 leſt the inheritance ſhould be remoued from the tribe. 10 The daughters of Zelophehad marrie their fathers brothers ſonnes.

AND the chiefe fathers of the families of the children of Gilead, the ſonne of Machir, the ſonne of Manaſſeh, of the families of the ſonnes of Ioſeph, came neere, and ſpake before Moſes, and before the Princes the chiefe fathers of the children of Iſrael.
* Chap. 27. 1. ioſh. 17. 3 2 And they ſaid, *The LORD commanded my lord to giue the lande for an inheritance by lot to the children of Iſrael: and my lord was commanded by the LORD, to giue the inheritance of Zelophehad our brother, vnto his daughters.
3 And if they bee married to any of the ſonnes of the other tribes of the children of Iſrael, then ſhall their inheritance be taken from the inheritance of our fathers, and ſhall bee put to the inheritance of the tribe, † whereunto they are receiued: ſo ſhall it be taken from the lot of our inheritance.
† Heb. vnto whom they ſhall be.
4 And when the Iubile of the children of Iſrael ſhall be, then ſhall their inheritance be put vnto the inheritance of the tribe, whereunto they are receiued: So ſhall their inheritance be taken away from the inheritance of the tribe of our fathers.
5 And Moſes commanded the children of Iſrael, according to the worde of the LORD, ſaying, The tribe of the ſonnes of Ioſeph hath ſaid well.
6 This is the thing which the LORD doeth command concerning the daughters of Zelophehad, ſaying, Let

† *Hebr. be wiues.* * Tob. 1. 9.

Let them †marry to whom they thinke best: *onely to the family of the tribe of their father shall they marry.

7 So shall not the inheritance of the children of Israel remoue from tribe to tribe: for euery one of the children of Israel shall † keepe himselfe to the inheritance of the tribe of his fathers.

† *Hebr. cleaue to the &c.*

8 And euery daughter that possesseth an inheritance, in any tribe of the children of Israel, shall be wife vnto one of the family of the tribe of her father, that the children of Israel may enioy euery man the inheritance of his fathers.

9 Neither shall the inheritance remoue from one tribe to another tribe: but euery one of the tribes of the children of Israel, shall keepe himselfe to his owne inheritance.

10 Euen as the LORD commanded Moses, so did the daughters of Zelophehad.

11 *For Mahlah, Tirzah, and Hoglah, and Milcah, and Noah the daughters of Zelophehad, were married vnto their fathers brothers sonnes.

* Chap. 27. 1.

† *Hebr.* to some that were *of the families.*

12 And they were married † into the families of the sonnes of Manasseh, the sonne of Joseph, and their inheritance remained in the tribe of the family of their father.

13 These are the commandements and the iudgements which the LORD commanded by the hand of Moses, vnto the children of Israel in the plaines of Moab, by Iordane, neere Iericho.

¶ THE FIFTH BOOKE OF Moses, called Deuteronomie.

CHAP. I.

1 Moses speech in the end of the fortieth yeere, briefly rehearsing the story, 6 of Gods promise, 9 of giuing them officers, 19 of sending the spies to search the land, 34 of Gods anger for their incredulitie, 41 and disobedience.

THESE bee the words which Moses spake vnto all Israel, on this side Iordane in the wildernes, in the plaine ouer against ‖ the Red sea, betweene Paran, and Tophel, and Laban, and Hazeroth, and Dizahab.

‖ *Or, Zuph.*

2 (There are eleuen daies iourney from Horeb, by the way of mount Seir, vnto Kadesh Barnea.)

3 And it came to passe in the fourtieth yeere, in the eleuenth moneth, on the first day of the moneth, that Moses spake vnto the children of Israel, according vnto all that the LORD had giuen him in commandement vnto them:

4 *After hee had slaine Sihon the King of the Amorites, which dwelt in Heshbon, and Og the King of Bashan, which dwelt at Ashtaroth, in Edrei.

* Num. 21. 24.

5 On this side Iordane, in the land of Moab, began Moses to declare this law, saying,

6 The LORD our God spake vnto vs in Horeb, saying, Ye haue dwelt long ynough in this mount:

7 Turne you, and take your iourney, and goe to the mount of the Amorites, and vnto † all the places nigh thereunto, in the plaine, in the hills, and in the vale, and in the South, and by the sea side, to the land of the Canaanites, and vnto Lebanon, vnto the great riuer, the riuer Euphrates.

† *Hebr. all his neighbours.*

8 Behold, I haue † set the land before you: Goe in, and possesse the land, which the LORD sware vnto your fathers, *Abraham, Isaac, and Iacob, to giue vnto them, and to their seed after them.

† *Hebr.* giuen.

* Gene. 15. 18. and 17. 7, 8.

9 ¶ And I spake vnto you at that time, saying, I am not able to beare you my selfe alone:

10 The

10 The LORD your God hath multiplied you, and beholde, you are this day as the starres of heauen for multitude.

11 (The LORD God of your fathers make you a thousand times so many moe as ye are, and blesse you as he hath promised you.)

12 How can I my selfe alone beare your cumbrance, and your burden, and your strife?

† Hebr. giue. 13 † Take ye wise men, and vnderstanding, and knowen among your tribes, and I will make them rulers ouer you.

14 And ye answered me, and saide, The thing which thou hast spoken, is good for vs to doe.

15 So I tooke the chiefe of your tribes, wise men, and knowen, and † Hebr. gaue. † made them heads ouer you, captaines ouer thousands, and captaines ouer hundreds, and captaines ouer fifties, and captaines ouer tennes, and officers among your tribes.

16 And I charged your Iudges at that time, saying, Heare the causes betweene your brethren, and * Ioh. 7. 24. * iudge righteously betweene euery man and his brother, & the stranger that is with him.

17 * Ye shall not † respect persons in iudgement, but you shall heare the small aswell as the great: you shall not bee afraid of the face of man, for the iudgment is Gods: and the cause that is too hard for you, bring it vnto me, and I will heare it. * Leuit. 19. 15. chap. 16 19. 1 Sam. 16. 7. pro. 24 23. † Hebr. acknowledge faces.

18 And I commanded you at that time all the things which ye should doe.

19 ¶ And when wee departed from Horeb, we went through all that great and terrible Wildernes, which you saw by the way of the mountaine of the Amorites, as the LORD our God commanded vs: and wee came to Kadesh Barnea.

20 And I said vnto you, Ye are come vnto the mountaine of the Amorites, which the LORD our God doth giue vnto vs.

21 Behold, the LORD thy God hath set the land before thee: Goe vp, and possesse it, as the LORD God of thy fathers hath said vnto thee: Feare not, neither be discouraged.

22 ¶ And ye came neere vnto mee euery one of you, and said, We will send men before vs, and they shall search vs out the land, and bring vs word againe, by what way we must goe vp, and into what cities we shall come.

23 And the saying pleased mee well: and * I tooke twelue men of you, one of a tribe. * Num. 13. 3.

24 And * they turned and went vp vnto the mountaine, and came vnto the valley of Eshcol, and searched it out. * Num. 13. 24.

25 And they tooke of the fruit of the land in their handes, and brought it downe vnto vs, and brought vs word againe, and said, It is a good lande which the LORD our God doeth giue vs.

26 Notwithstanding, ye would not goe vp, but rebelled against the commandement of the LORD your God.

27 And ye murmured in your tents and said, Because the LORD hated vs, he hath brought vs forth out of the land of Egypt, to deliuer vs into the hand of the Amorites, to destroy vs:

28 Whither shall wee goe vp? our brethren haue † discouraged our heart, saying, The people is greater and taller then we, the cities are great, and walled vp to heauen, and moreouer we haue seene the sonnes of the * Anakims there. † Heb. melted. * Num. 13. 29.

29 Then I said vnto you, Dread not, neither be afraid of them.

30 The LORD your God which goeth before you, he shall fight for you, according to all that hee did for you in Egypt before your eyes:

31 And in the Wildernes, where thou hast seene how that the LORD thy God bare thee, as a man doth beare his sonne, in all the way that ye went, vntil ye came into this place.

32 Yet in this thing ye did not beleeue the LORD your God,

33 * Who went in the way before you to search you out a place to pitch your tents in, in fire by night, to shew you by what way ye should goe, and in a cloud by day. * Exod. 13. 21.

34 And the LORD heard the voice of your words, and was wroth, and sware, saying,

35 * Surely there shall not one of these men of this euill generation see that good land, which I sware to giue vnto your fathers: * Num. 14. 29.

36 Saue Caleb the sonne of Iephunneh, he shall see it, and to him will I giue the land that he hath troden vpon, and to his children, because hee hath † wholly followed the LORD. † Hebr. fulfilled to goe after.

37 * Also

37 * Also the LORD was angry with me for your sakes, saying, * Thou also shalt not goe in thither.

38 But Joshua the sonne of Nun, which standeth before thee, he shall goe in thither. Encourage him: for he shall cause Israel to inherite it.

39 Moreover, your little ones, which ye said should be a pray, and your children, which in that day had no knowledge betweene good and evil, they shall goe in thither; and unto them will I give it, and they shall possesse it.

40 But as for you, turne ye, and take your iourney into the wildernesse, by the way of the Red sea.

41 Then ye answered, and said unto mee, * Wee have sinned against the LORD, We will goe up and fight, according to all that the LORD our God commanded us. And when ye had girded on every man his weapons of warre, yee were ready to goe up unto the hill.

42 And the LORD said unto me, Say unto them, Goe not up, neither fight, for I am not among you: least ye be smitten before your enemies.

43 So I spake unto you, and you would not heare, but rebelled against the commandement of the LORD, and † went presumptuously up into the hill.

44 And the Amorites which dwelt in that mountaine, came out against you, and chased you, as Bees doe, and destroyed you in Seir, even unto Hormah.

45 And ye returned and wept before the LORD; but the LORD would not hearken to your voyce, nor give care unto you.

46 So yee abode in Kadesh many dayes, according unto the dayes that ye abode there.

* Num. 10. 11. and 27. 14.
* Chap. 3. 26. and 4. 21. and 34. 4.
* Num. 14. 40.
† *Heb. you were presumptuous and went up.*

CHAP. II.

1 The story is continued, that they were not to meddle with the Edomites, 9 nor with the Moabites, 17 nor with the Ammonites, 14 but Sihon the Amorite was subdued by them.

THen we turned, and tooke our iourney into the wildernesse, by the way of the Red sea, as the LORD spake unto mee: and wee compassed mount Seir many dayes.

2 And the LORD spake unto me, saying,

3 Yee have compassed this mountaine long enough: turne you Northward.

4 And command thou the people, saying, Ye are to passe through the coast of your brethren the children of Esau, which dwell in Seir, and they shall be afraid of you: take ye good heed unto your selves therefore.

5 Meddle not with them, for I will not give you of their land, † no not so much as a foote breadth, * because I have given mount Seir unto Esau for a possession.

6 Ye shall buy meat of them for money, that ye may eat, and yee shall also buy water of them for money, that yee may drinke.

7 For the LORD thy God hath blessed thee, in all the workes of thy hand: hee knoweth thy walking thorow this great Wildernesse: these fourtie yeres the LORD thy God hath bene with thee, thou hast lacked nothing.

8 And when We passed by from our brethren the children of Esau, which dwelt in Seir, thorow the way of the plaine from Elath, and from Ezion-Gaber, wee turned and passed by the way of the Wildernesse of Moab.

9 And the LORD said unto mee, ‖ Distresse not the Moabites, neither contend with them in battell: for I will not give thee of their land for a possession, because I have given Ar unto the children of Lot for a possession.

10 The Emims dwelt therein in times past, a people great, and many, and tall, as the Anakims:

11 Which also were accounted giants, as the Anakims, but the Moabites call them Emims.

12 * The Horims also dwelt in Seir before time, but the children of Esau † succeeded them when they had destroyed them from before them, ‖ dwelt in their stead, as Israel did unto the land of his possession, which the LORD gave unto them.

13 Now rise up, said I, and get you over * the ‖ brooke Zered: and We went over the brooke Zered.

14 And the space in which We came from Kadesh Barnea, until We were come over the brooke Zered, was thirtie and eight yeeres; until all the generation of the men of warre were wasted out from among the hoste, as the LORD sware unto them.

15 For indeed the hand of the LORD was

† *Hebr. even to the treading of the sole of the foote.*
* Gene. 36. 8.
‖ *Or, vex not hostilitie against Moab.*
* Gen. 36. 20.
† *Hebr. inherited them.*
‖ *Or, roome.*
* Num. 21. 12.
‖ *Or, valley.*

was against them, to destroy them from among the hoste, vntill they were consumed.

16 So it came to passe, when all the men of warre were consumed and dead from among the people,

17 That the LORD spake vnto me, saying,

18 Thou art to passe ouer thorow Ar, the coast of Moab, this day.

19 And when thou comnest nigh ouer against the children of Ammon, distresse them not, nor meddle with them: for I will not giue thee of the lande of the children of Ammon any possession, because I haue giuen it vnto the children of Lot for a possession:

20 (That also was accounted a land of Giants: giants dwelt therein in old time, and the Ammonites call them Zamzummims.

21 A people great, and many, and tall, as the Anakims: but the LORD destroyed them before them, and they succeeded them & dwelt in their stead:)

22 As he did to the children of Esau which dwelt in Seir, when he destroyed the Horims from before them, and they succeeded them, and dwelt in their stead euen vnto this day.

23 And the Auims which dwelt in Hazerim, euen vnto Azzah, the Caphtorims which came forth out of Caphtor, destroyed them, and dwelt in their stead.

24 Rise ye vp, take your iourney, and passe ouer the riuer Arnon: Behold, I haue giuen into thy hand Sihon the Amorite king of Heshbon, and his land: † begin to possesse it, and contend with him in battell.

† Heb. begin, possesse.

25 This day will I begin to put the dread of thee, and the feare of thee vpon the nations, that are vnder the whole heauen, who shall heare report of thee, and shall tremble, and be in anguish because of thee.

26 And I sent messengers out of the wildernesse of Kedemoth, vnto Sihon king of Heshbon, with wordes of peace, saying,

* Num. 21. 21, 22.

27 * Let me passe thorough thy land: I will goe along by the high way, I will neither turne vnto the right hand, nor to the left.

28 Thou shalt sell me meat for money, that I may eate, and giue me water for money that I may drinke: Only I will passe thorough on my feet:

29 As the children of Esau which dwell in Seir, and the Moabites which dwell in Ar, did vnto me, vntill I shall passe ouer Iordan, into the land which the LORD our God giueth vs.

30 But Sihon King of Heshbon would not let vs passe by him: for the LORD thy God hardened his spirit, and made his heart obstinate, that hee might deliuer him into thy hand, as appeareth this day.

31 And the LORD said vnto mee, Behold, I haue begun to giue Sihon and his land before thee: begin to possesse, that thou mayest inherit his land.

32 * Then Sihon came out against vs, he & all his people to fight at Jahaz. * Num. 21. 23.

33 And the LORD our God deliuered him before vs, and wee smote him, and his sonnes, and all his people.

34 And we tooke all his cities at that time, and vtterly destroyed the † men, and the women, and the litle ones of euery citie, We left none to remaine: † Heb. euery citie of men and women and litle ones.

35 Onely the cattell wee tooke for a pray vnto our selues, and the spoyle of the cities, which we tooke:

36 From Aroer, which is by the brinke of the riuer of Arnon, and from the citie that is by the riuer euen vnto Gilead, there was not one citie too strong for vs: the LORD our God deliuered all vnto vs.

37 Onely vnto the land of the children of Ammon thou camest not, nor vnto any place of the riuer Jabbok, nor vnto the cities in the mountaines, nor vnto whatsoeuer the LORD our God forbade vs.

CHAP. III.

1 The story of the conquest of Og king of Bashan. 11 The bignes of his bed. 12 The distribution of those lands to the two tribes and halfe. 23 Moses prayer to enter into the land. 26 He is permitted to see it.

THen we turned, and went vp the way to Bashan: and * Og the King of Bashan came out against vs, hee, and all his people to battell at Edrei. * Num. 21. 33. &c. cha. 29. 7.

2 And the LORD said vnto mee, Feare him not: for I will deliuer him, and all his people, and his land into thy hand, and thou shalt doe vnto him as thou didst vnto * Sihon king of the Amorites, which dwelt at Heshbon. * Num. 21. 24.

3 So the LORD our God deliuered

red into our hands * Og alſo the King of Baſhan, and all his people: and wee ſmote him vntill none was left to him remayning.

4 And we tooke all his cities at that time, there was not a citie which wee tooke not from them; threeſcore cities, all the region of Argob, the kingdome of Og in Baſhan.

5 All theſe cities were fenced with high walles, gates and barres, beſide vnwalled townes a great many.

6 And we vtterly deſtroyed them, as we did vnto Sihon King of Heſhbon, vtterly deſtroying the men, women, and children of euery citie.

7 But all the cattell, and the ſpoile of the cities, we tooke for a pray to our ſelues.

8 And we tooke at that time out of the hand of the two Kings of the Amorites, the land that was on this ſide Iordan, from the riuer of Arnon, vnto mount Hermon:

9 (Which Hermon the Sidonians call Syrion: and the Amorites call it Shenir.)

10 All the cities of the plaine, and all Gilead, and all Baſhan, vnto Salchah, and Edrei, cities of the kingdome of Og in Baſhan.

11 For onely Og King of Baſhan remained of the remnant of giants; behold, his bedſted was a bedſted of yron: is it not in Rabbath of the children of Ammon? Nine cubites was the length thereof, and foure cubites the breadth of it, after the cubite of a man.

12 And this land which We poſſeſſed at that time, from Aroer which is by the riuer Arnon, and halfe mount Gilead, and * the cities thereof, gaue I vnto the Reubenites, and to the Gadites.

13 And the reſt of Gilead, and all Baſhan, being the kingdome of Og, gaue I vnto the halfe tribe of Manaſſeh: All the region of Argob with all Baſhan, which was called the land of Giants.

14 Iair the ſonne of Manaſſeh tooke all the countrey of Argob, vnto the coaſtes of Geſhuri, and Maachathi; and called them after his owne name, Baſhan * Hauoth Iair, vnto this day.

15 And I gaue Gilead vnto Machir.

16 And vnto the Reubenites, and vnto the Gadites, I gaue from Gilead, euen vnto the riuer Arnon, halfe the valley, and the border, euen vnto the riuer Iabbok, which is the border of the children of Ammon:

17 The plaine alſo, and Iordan, and the coaſt thereof, from Chinnereth, euen vnto the ſea of the plaine, euen the ſalt ſea, vnder ‖ Aſhdoth Piſgah Eaſtward.

18 And I commanded you at that time, ſaying, The LORD your God hath giuen you this land to poſſeſſe it: * ye ſhall paſſe ouer armed before your brethren the children of Iſrael, all that are † meet for the warre.

19 But your wiues, and your little ones, and your cattell (for I know that ye haue much cattel) ſhall abide in your cities, which I haue giuen you:

20 Vntill the LORD haue giuen reſt vnto your brethren, as well as vnto you, and vntill they alſo poſſeſſe the land which the LORD your God hath giuen them beyond Iordan: and then ſhall ye * returne euery man vnto his poſſeſſion, which I haue giuen you.

21 And * I commanded Ioſhua at that time, ſaying, Thine eyes haue ſeene all that the LORD your God hath done vnto theſe two Kings: ſo ſhal the LORD doe vnto all the kingdomes whither thou paſſeſt.

22 Ye ſhall not feare them: for the LORD your God, he ſhal fight for you.

23 And I beſought the LORD at that time, ſaying,

24 O Lord GOD, thou haſt begun to ſhew thy ſeruant thy greatneſſe, and thy mighty hand: for What God is there in heauen, or in earth, that can do according to thy workes, and according to thy might?

25 I pray thee let me goe ouer, and ſee the good land that is beyond Iordan, that goodly mountaine and Lebanon.

26 But the LORD * was wroth with me for your ſakes, and would not heare mee: and the LORD ſaid vnto me, Let it ſuffice thee, ſpeake no more vnto me of this matter.

27 Get thee vp into the top of ‖ Piſgah, and lift vp thine eyes weſtward, and Northward, and Southward, and Eaſtward, and beholde it with thine eyes: for thou ſhalt not goe ouer this Iordan.

28 But charge Ioſhua, and encourage him, and ſtrengthen him: for hee ſhall goe ouer before this people, and he ſhall cauſe them to inherite the land which thou ſhalt ſee.

29 So

* Num. 21. 33.

* Num. 32. 33. Ioſh. 13. 8. &c.

* Num. 32. 41.

‖ *Or, vnder the ſprings of Piſgah, or the hill.*

* Num. 32. 20.

† *Heb ſonnes of power.*

* Ioſh. 22. 4.

* Num. 27. 18.

* Num. 20. 12. chap. 1. 37.

‖ *Or, the hill.*

29 So we abode in the valley, ouer against Beth-Peor.

CHAP. IIII.

1 An Exhortation to obedience. 41 Moses appointeth the three Cities of refuge on that side Iordan.

NOwe therefore hearken, O Israel, vnto the Statutes, and vnto the Iudgments which I teach you, for to do them, that ye may liue, and goe in and possesse the lande, which the LORD God of your fathers giueth you.

2 *Ye shall not adde vnto the word which I commaund you, neither shall you diminish ought from it, that ye may keepe the Commaundements of the LORD your God, which I commaund you.

3 Your eyes haue seene what the LORD did because of *Baal Peor: for all the men that followed Baal Peor, the LORD thy God hath destroyed them from among you.

4 But yee that did cleaue vnto the LORD your God, are aliue euery one of you this day.

5 Behold, I haue taught you Statutes, and Iudgements, euen as the LORD my God commanded me, that ye should do so, in the land whither ye goe to possesse it.

6 Keepe therefore, and doe them; for this is your wisedome and your vnderstanding in the sight of the nations, which shall heare all these statutes, and say, Surely this great nation is a wise and vnderstanding people.

7 For what nation is there so great, who hath God so nigh vnto them, as the LORD our God is in all things, that we call vpon him for?

8 And what nation is there so great, that hath Statutes and Iudgements so righteous, as all this Law which I set before you this day?

9 Onely take heed to thy selfe, and keepe thy soule diligently, lest thou forget the things which thine eyes haue seene, and lest they depart from thy heart all the dayes of thy life: but teach them thy sonnes, & thy sonnes sonnes:

10 Specially, the day that thou stoodst before the LORD thy God in Horeb, when the LORD said vnto mee, Gather me the people together, and I will make them heare my words, that they may learne to feare mee all the dayes that they shall liue vpon the earth, and that they may teach their children.

11 And ye came neere and stood vnder the mountaine, and the * mountaine burnt with fire vnto the † midst of heauen, with darkenes, cloudes, and thicke darkenesse.

12 And the LORD spake vnto you out of the midst of the fire: ye heard the voyce of the words, but saw no similitude, † onely ye heard a voyce.

13 And he declared vnto you his couenant, which he commanded you to performe, euen ten cõmandements, and he wrote them vpon two tables of stone.

14 ¶ And the LORD commanded me at that time, to teach you Statutes, and Iudgements, that yee might doe them in the land whither ye goe ouer to possesse it.

15 Take ye therefore good heed vnto your selues, (for ye saw no maner of similitude on the day that the LORD spake vnto you in Horeb, out of the midst of the fire)

16 Lest yee corrupt your selues, and make you a grauen image, the similitude of any figure, the likenes of male, or female,

17 The likenesse of any beast that is on the earth, the likenes of any winged foule that flieth in the aire,

18 The likenesse of any thing that creepeth on the ground, the likenesse of any fish that is in the waters beneath the earth:

19 And lest thou lift vp thine eyes vnto heauen, and when thou seest the sun, and the moone, and the starres, euen all the hoste of heauen, shouldest be driuen to worship them, and serue them, which the LORD thy God hath ‖ diuided vnto all nations vnder the whole heauen.

20 But the LORD hath taken you, and brought you forth out of the yron fornace, euen out of Egypt, to bee vnto him a people of inheritance, as ye are this day.

21 Furthermore, the LORD was angry with mee for your sakes, and sware that I should not goe ouer Iordan, and that I should not goe in vnto that good land which the LORD thy God giueth thee for an inheritance.

22 But I must die in this lande, I must not goe ouer Iordan: but ye shall goe ouer and possesse that good land.

23 Take

*Chap. 12. 32. Iosh. 1. 7 pro. 30. 6. reu. 22. 18.

*Num. 25. 4 &c.

*Exod. 19. 18.

† *Heb. heart.*

† *Heb. saue a voyce.*

‖ *Or, imparted.*

23 Take heed vnto your selues, lest ye forget the couenant of the LORD your God, which hee made with you, and make you a grauen image, or the likenes of any thing which the LORD thy God hath forbidden thee.

* Chap.9.3. hebr.12. 29.

24 For the * LORD thy God is a consuming fire, euen a iealous God.

25 ¶ When thou shalt beget children, and childrens children, and shalt haue remained long in the land, and shal corrupt your selues, & make a grauen image, or the likenes of any thing, and shall doe euil in the sight of the LORD thy God, to prouoke him to anger:

26 I call heauen and earth to witnesse against you this day, that ye shall soone vtterly perish from off the land whereunto you goe ouer Iordan, to possesse it: yee shall not prolong your dayes vpon it, but shall vtterly bee destroyed.

27 And the LORD shall scatter you among the nations, and ye shall be left few in number among the heathen, whither the LORD shall lead you.

28 And there ye shall serue gods, the worke of mens hands, wood and stone, which neither see, nor heare, nor eate, nor smell.

29 But if from thence thou shalt seeke the LORD thy God, thou shalt finde him, if thou seeke him with all thy heart, and with all thy soule.

† Hebr. haue found thee.

30 When thou art in tribulation, and all these things † are come vpon thee, euen in the latter dayes, if thou turne to the LORD thy God, and shalt be obedient vnto his voice:

31 (For the LORD thy God is a mercifull God) he will not forsake thee, neither destroy thee, nor forget the couenant of thy fathers, which he sware vnto them.

32 For aske now of the dayes that are past, which were before thee, since the day that God created man vpon earth, and aske from the one side of heauen vnto the other, whether there hath bene any such thing as this great thing is, or hath bene heard like it?

33 Did euer people heare the voyce of God speaking out of the midst of the fire, as thou hast heard, and liue?

34 Or hath God assayed to goe and take him a nation from the midst of another nation, by temptations, by signes, and by wonders, and by warre, and by a mighty hand, and by a stretched out arme, and by great terrors, according to all that the LORD your God did for you in Egypt before your eyes?

35 Vnto thee it was shewed, that thou mightest know, that the LORD hee is God; there is none else besides him.

36 Out of heauen hee made thee to heare his voice, that he might instruct thee: and vpon earth hee shewed thee his great fire, and thou heardest his words out of the midst of the fire.

37 And because he loued thy fathers, therefore he chose their seed after them, and brought thee out in his sight with his mightie power out of Egypt:

38 To driue out nations from before thee, greater and mightier then thou art, to bring thee in, to giue thee their land for an inheritance, as it is this day.

39 Know therefore this day, & consider it in thine heart, that the LORD hee is God in heauen aboue, and vpon the earth beneath: there is none else.

40 Thou shalt keepe therefore his Statutes, and his Commandements, which I command thee this day; that it may goe well with thee, and with thy children after thee, and that thou mayest prolong thy dayes vpon the earth, which the LORD thy God giueth thee, for euer.

41 ¶ Then Moses seuered three cities on this side Iordan, toward the Sunne rising:

42 That the slayer might flee thither, which should kill his neighbour vnawares, and hated him not in times past, and that fleeing vnto one of these cities he might liue:

* Iosh. 20. 8.

43 Namely, * Bezer in the wildernesse, in the plaine country of the Reubenites; and Ramoth in Gilead of the Gadites; and Golan in Bashan, of the Manassites.

44 ¶ And this is the Law which Moses set before the children of Israel:

45 These are the Testimonies, and the Statutes, and the Iudgements, which Moses spake vnto the children of Israel, after they came forth out of Egypt;

46 On this side Iordan in the valley ouer against Beth-Peor, in the land of Sihon King of the Amorites, who dwelt at Heshbon, whom Moses and the children of Israel * smote, after they were come forth out of Egypt.

* Num. 21. 24. chap. 1. 4.

47 And they possessed his land, and the

the land of *Og king of Bashan, two kings of the Amorites, which were on this side Iordan toward the sun rising,

48 From Aroer, which is by the banke of the riuer Arnon, euen vnto mount Sion, which is Hermon,

49 And all the plaine of this side Iordan Eastward, euen vnto the sea, of the plaine vnder the *springs of Pisgah.

* Num. 21. 33. chap. 3. 3.

* Chap. 3. 17.

CHAP. V.

1 The Couenant in Horeb. 6 The ten Commandements. 22 At the peoples request Moses receiueth the Law from God.

AND Moses called all Israel, and sayd vnto them, Heare, O Israel, the Statutes and Iudgements which I speake in your eares this day, that ye may learne them, and †keepe and doe them.

† *Heb. keepe to doe them.*

2 *The LORD our God made a couenant with vs in Horeb.

* Exod. 19. 5.

3 The LORD made not this couenant with our fathers, but with vs: euen vs, who are all of vs here aliue this day.

4 The LORD talked with you, face to face, in the mount, out of the midst of the fire,

5 (I stood betweene the LORD and you, at that time, to shew you the word of the LORD: for ye were afraid by reason of the fire, and went not vp into the mount,) saying,

6 ¶ *I am the LORD thy God, which brought thee out of the lande of Egypt, from the house of †bondage.

* Exod 20 2, &c. Ieuit. 26. 1 psal. 81. 10.

† *Heb. seruants.*

7 Thou shalt haue none other gods before me.

8 Thou shalt not make thee any grauen image, or any likenesse of any thing that is in heauen aboue, or that is in the earth beneath, or that is in the waters beneath the earth.

9 Thou shalt not bow downe thy selfe vnto them, nor serue them: for *I the LORD thy God am a iealous God, visiting the iniquity of the fathers vpon the children, vnto the third and fourth generation of them that hate me,

* Exod. 34. 7.

10 And *shewing mercy vnto thousands, of them that loue me, and keepe my commandements.

* Ierem. 32. 18.

11 Thou shalt not take the name of the LORD thy God in vaine: for the LORD will not holde him guiltlesse that taketh his name in vaine.

12 Keepe the Sabbath day to sanctifie it, as the LORD thy God hath commanded thee.

13 Sixe dayes thou shalt labour, and doe all thy worke.

14 But the seuenth day is the *Sabbath of the LORD thy God: in it thou shalt not doe any worke, thou, nor thy sonne, nor thy daughter, nor thy man seruant, nor thy maid seruant, nor thine oxe, nor thine asse, nor any of thy cattel, nor thy stranger that is within thy gates, that thy man seruant and thy maid seruant may rest as well as thou.

* Gen. 2. 2. heb. 4 4.

15 And remember that thou wast a seruant in the land of Egypt, and that the LORD thy God brought thee out thence, through a mighty hand, and by a stretched out arme: therefore the LORD thy God commaunded thee to keepe the Sabbath day.

16 ¶ Honour thy father and thy mother, as the LORD thy God hath commanded thee, that thy dayes may be prolonged, and that it may goe well with thee, in the land which the LORD thy God giueth thee.

17 *Thou shalt not kill.

* Mat. 5. 21

18 *Neither shalt thou commit adulterie.

* Luke 18. 20.

19 *Neither shalt thou steale.

* Rom. 13. 9

20 Neither shalt thou beare false witnesse against thy neighbour.

21 *Neither shalt thou desire thy neighbours wife, neither shalt thou couet thy neighbours house, his field, or his man seruant, or his maide seruant, his oxe, or his asse, or any thing that is thy neighbours.

* Rom 7. 7.

22 ¶ These wordes the LORD spake vnto all your assembly in the mount out of the midst of the fire, of the cloud, and of the thicke darkenesse, with a great voice, and he added no more, and he wrote them in two Tables of stone, and deliuered them vnto me.

23 And it came to passe when yee heard the voice out of the midst of the darkenes (for the mountaine did burne with fire) that ye came neere vnto mee, euen all the heads of your tribes, and your elders.

24 And ye said, Behold, the LORD our God hath shewed vs his glory, and his greatnesse, and *we haue heard his voice out of the midst of the fire: we haue seene this day that God doth talke with man, and *he liueth.

* Exod. 19 19.

* Chap. 4. 33.

25 Now therefore why should we die?

die: for this great fire will consume vs. If we † heare the voyce of the LORD our God any more, then we shall die.

26 For who is there of all flesh that hath heard the voice of the liuing God, speaking out of the midst of the fire (as we haue) and liued?

27 Goe thou neere, and heare all that the LORD our God shall say, and speake thou vnto vs all that the LORD our God shall speake vnto thee, and * we will heare it, and doe it.

28 And the LORD heard the voice of your words, when ye spake vnto me, and the LORD said vnto me, I haue heard the voice of the wordes of this people, which they haue spoken vnto thee: they haue well said, all that they haue spoken.

29 O that there were such an heart in them, that they would feare me, and keepe my commandements alwayes, that it might bee well with them, and with their children for euer.

30 Goe, say to them, Get you into your tents againe.

31 But as for thee, stand thou here by me, and I will speake vnto thee all the Commandements, and the Statutes, and the Iudgements, which thou shalt teach them, that they may doe them in the land which I giue them to possesse it.

32 Ye shall obserue to doe therefore, as the LORD your God hath commanded you: you shall not turne aside to the right hand, or to the left.

33 You shall walke in all the wayes which the LORD your God hath commanded you, that ye may liue, and that it may be well with you, and that ye may prolong your dayes in the land which ye shall possesse.

† *Hob. adde to heare.*

* Exod. 20. 19.

CHAP. VI.

1 The end of the Law is obedience. 3 An exhortation thereto.

NOw these are the Commaundements, the Statutes, & the Iudgements, which the LORD your God commanded to teach you, that ye might doe them in the land whither ye † goe to possesse it:

2 That thou mightest feare the LORD thy God, to keepe all his Statutes, and his Commandements which I command thee; thou, and thy sonne, and thy sonnes sonne, all the dayes of thy life: and that thy dayes may be prolonged.

3 ¶ Heare therefore, O Israel, and obserue to do it, that it may be wel with thee, and that ye may increase mightily, as the LORD God of thy fathers hath promised thee, in the land that floweth with milke and hony.

4 Heare, O Israel, the LORD our God is one LORD.

5 And * thou shalt loue the LORD thy God with all thine heart, and with all thy soule, and with all thy might.

6 And * these words which I command thee this day, shall bee in thine heart.

7 And thou shalt † teach them diligently vnto thy children, and shalt talke of them when thou sittest in thine house, and when thou walkest by the way, and when thou liest downe, and when thou risest vp.

8 And thou shalt binde them for a signe vpon thine hand, and they shalbe as frontlets betweene thine eyes.

9 And thou shalt write them vpon the posts of thy house, and on thy gates.

10 And it shall be when the LORD thy God shall haue brought thee into the land which hee sware vnto thy fathers, to Abraham, to Isaac, and to Iacob to giue thee, great and goodly cities, which thou buildedst not,

11 And houses full of all good things which thou filledst not, and welles digged which thou diggedst not, vineyards and olive trees which thou plantedst not, * when thou shalt haue eaten and be full,

12 Then beware lest thou forget the LORD which brought thee forth out of the land of Egypt, from the house of † bondage.

13 Thou shalt * feare the LORD thy God, and serue him, & shalt sweare by his Name.

14 Yee shall not goe after other gods, of the gods of the people which are round about you:

15 (For the LORD thy God is a iealous God among you) lest the anger of the LORD thy God bee kindled against thee, and destroy thee from off the face of the earth.

16 ¶ * Ye shal not tempt the LORD your God, * as yee tempted him in Massah.

17 You shall diligently keepe the Com-

† *Hebr. passe ouer.*

* *Chap. 10. 12. mat. 22. 37. mar. 12. 30. luke 10. 27.*

* *Chap. 11. 18.*

† *Heb whet or sharpen.*

* *Chap. 8. 9, 10, &c.*

† *Heb. bondmen or seruants.*

* *Chap. 10. 12, 20. and 13. 4.*

* *Mat. 4. 7.*

* *Exod. 17. 2.*

Commandements of the LORD your God, and his Testimonies, and his Statutes, which he hath commanded thee.

18 And thou shalt doe that which is right and good in the sight of the LORD: that it may be well with thee, and that thou mayest goe in, and possesse the good land which the LORD sware vnto thy fathers;

19 To cast out all thine enemies from before thee, as the LORD hath spoken.

20 And when thy sonne asketh thee † in time to come, saying, What meane the Testimonies, & the Statutes, and the Iudgements, which the LORD our God hath commanded you?

21 Then thou shalt say vnto thy sonne, We were Pharaohs bondmen in Egypt, and the LORD brought vs out of Egypt with a mighty hand.

22 And the LORD shewed signes and wonders, great and † sore vpon Egypt, vpon Pharaoh, and vpon all his houshold, before our eyes:

23 And hee brought vs out from thence, that hee might bring vs in, to giue vs the land which hee sware vnto our fathers.

24 And the LORD commanded vs to doe all these Statutes, to feare the LORD our God, for our good alwayes, that he might preserue vs alive, as it is at this day.

25 And it shall be our righteousnes, if we obserue to doe all these Commandements, before the LORD our God, as he hath commanded vs.

† *Hebr to morrow.*

† *Hebr. euil.*

CHAP. VII.

1 All communion with the Nations is forbidden, 4 for feare of Idolatrie, 6 for the holinesse of the people, 9 for the nature of God in his Mercie and Iustice, 17 for the assurednesse of victorie which God will giue ouer them.

WHen the * LORD thy God shall bring thee into the land whither thou goest to possesse it, and hath cast out many nations before thee, the Hittites, and the Girgashites, and the Amorites, and the Canaanites, and the Perizzites, and the Hiuites, and the Iebusites, seuen nations greater and mightier then thou:

2 And when the LORD thy God shall deliuer them before thee, thou shalt smite them, and vtterly destroy them, * thou shalt make no couenant with them, nor shew mercy vnto them.

3 Neither shalt thou make marriages with them: thy daughter thou shalt not giue vnto his sonne, nor his daughter shalt thou take vnto thy sonne.

4 For they will turne away thy sonne from following mee, that they may serue other gods: so will the anger of the LORD be kindled against you, and destroy thee suddenly.

5 But thus shal ye deale with them; ye shall destroy their altars, and breake downe their † images, and cut downe their groues, and burne their grauen images with fire.

6 * For thou art an holy people vnto the LORD thy God: * the LORD thy God hath chosen thee to be a special people vnto himselfe, aboue all people that are vpon the face of the earth.

7 The LORD did not set his loue vpon you, nor choose you, because yee were moe in number then any people: (for ye were the fewest of all people,)

8 But because the LORD loued you, and because hee would keepe the othe which hee had sworne vnto your fathers, hath the LORD brought you out with a mighty hand, and redeemed you out of the house of bondmen, from the hand of Pharaoh king of Egypt.

9 Know therefore that the LORD thy God, he is God, the faithfull God, which keepeth Couenant and Mercy with them that loue him, and keepe his Commandements, to a thousand generations;

10 And repaieth them that hate him to their face, to destroy them: he will not be slacke to him that hateth him, he will repay him to his face.

11 Thou shalt therefore keepe the Commandements, and the Statutes, and the Iudgements, which I command thee this day, to doe them.

12 Wherefore it shal come to passe, † if ye hearken to these iudgements, and keepe and do them: That the LORD thy God shall keepe vnto thee the Couenant and the Mercy which he sware vnto thy fathers.

13 And hee will loue thee, and blesse thee, and multiply thee: hee will also blesse the fruit of thy Wombe, and the fruit of thy land, thy corne, and thy wine, and thine oile, the encrease of thy kine.

* *Chap. 31. 3.*

* *Exod. 23. 32. and 34. 12.*

† *Hebr. statues, or pillars.*

* *Chap. 14. 2. and 26. 19.*

* *Exod. 19. 5. 1. pet. 2. 9.*

† *Hebr. because.*

kine, and the flockes of thy sheepe, in the land which hee sware vnto thy fathers to giue thee.

14 Thou shalt bee blessed aboue all people: *there shall not bee male or female barren among you or among your cattell.

15 And the LORD will take away from thee all sickenesse, and will put none of the *euill diseases of Egypt (which thou knowest) vpon thee: but will lay them vpon all them that hate thee.

16 And thou shalt consume all the people which the LORD thy God shall deliuer thee: thine eye shall haue no pitie vpon them, neither shalt thou serue their gods, for that will be a *snare vnto thee.

17 If thou shalt say in thine heart, These nations are moe then I, howe can I dispossesse them?

18 Thou shalt not be afraid of them: but shalt well remember, what the LORD thy God did vnto Pharaoh, and vnto all Egypt,

19 The great temptations which thine eyes sawe, and the signes and the wonders, and the mightie hand, and the stretched out arme, whereby the LORD thy God brought thee out: so shall the LORD thy God doe vnto all the people of whom thou art afraid.

20 *Moreouer, the LORD thy God will send the hornet among them, vntill they that are left and hide themselues from thee, be destroyed.

21 Thou shalt not bee affrighted at them: for the LORD thy God is among you, a mightie God, and terrible.

22 And the LORD thy God will †put out those nations before thee by litle and litle: thou mayest not consume them at once, lest the beastes of the field increase vpon thee.

23 But the LORD thy God shall deliuer them †vnto thee, and shall destroy them with a mightie destruction, vntill they be destroyed.

24 And he shall deliuer their kings into thine hand, and thou shalt destroy their name from vnder heauen: There shal no man be able to stand before thee, vntil thou haue destroyed them.

25 The grauen images of their gods *shall yee burne with fire: thou *shalt not desire the siluer or golde that is on them, nor take it vnto thee, lest thou bee snared therein: for it is an abomination to the LORD thy God.

26 Neither shalt thou bring an abomination into thine house, lest thou bee a cursed thing like it: but thou shalt vtterly detest it, and thou shalt vtterly abhorre it, for *it is a cursed thing.

CHAP. VIII.

1 An exhortation to obedience in regard of Gods dealing with them.

ALl the commaundements which I commaund thee this day, shall yee obserue to doe, that yee may liue, and multiply, and goe in, and possesse the land which the LORD sware vnto your fathers.

2 And thou shalt remember all the way which the LORD thy God led thee these fourtie yeeres in the wildernesse, to humble thee, and to proue thee, to know what was in thine heart, whether thou wouldest keepe his commandements, or no.

3 And he humbled thee, and suffred thee to hunger, and fed thee with Manna, which thou knewest not, neither did thy fathers know: that he might make thee know, that man doth *not liue by bread onely, but by euery word that proceedeth out of the mouth of the LORD doth man liue.

4 *Thy raiment waxed not old vpon thee, neither did thy foote swell these fourtie yeeres.

5 Thou shalt also consider in thine heart, that as a man chasteneth his son, so the LORD thy God chasteneth thee.

6 Therefore thou shalt keepe the Commandements of the LORD thy God, to walke in his wayes, and to feare him.

7 For the LORD thy God bringeth thee into a good land, a lande of brookes of water, of fountaines, and depths that spring out of valleys and hilles,

8 A land of wheate, and barley, and vines, and fig trees, and pomegranats, a land of †oyle oline, and hony,

9 A lande wherein thou shalt eate bread without scarcenes, thou shalt not lacke any thing in it: a lande whose stones are yron, and out of whose hils thou mayest digge brasse.

10 *When thou hast eaten and art full, then thou shalt blesse the LORD thy God, for the good lande which hee hath giuen thee.

11 Beware

* Exod. 23. 26, &c.
* Exod. 9. 14. & 15. 26.
* Exod. 23. 33.
* Exod. 23. 28. Iosh. 24 12.
† Hebr. plucke off.
† Hebr. before thy face.
* Chap. 12. 3.
* Iosh. 7. 1, 21, 2. mac. 12. 40.
* Chap. 13. 17.
* Matt. 4. 4. luke 4. 4.
* Nehe. 9. 21.
† Hebr. of olive tree of oyle.
* Chap. 6. 12. 13.

11 Beware that thou forget not the LORD thy God, in not keeping his Commandements, and his Iudgements, and his Statutes which I command thee this day:

12 Lest when thou hast eaten and art full, and hast built goodly houses, and dwelt therein;

13 And when thy heards and thy flocks multiply, and thy siluer and thy gold is multiplied, and all that thou hast is multiplied:

14 Then thine heart bee lifted vp, and thou forget the LORD thy God (which brought thee foorth out of the land of Egypt, from the house of bondage,

15 Who led thee through that great and terrible wildernesse, wherein were fierie serpents, and scorpions, & drought, where there was no water, * who brought thee foorth water out of the rocke of flint,

16 Who fed thee in the wildernesse with *Manna, which thy fathers knew not, that hee might humble thee, and that hee might proue thee, to doe thee good at thy latter end:)

17 And thou say in thine heart, My power, and the might of mine hand hath gotten me this wealth.

18 But thou shalt remember the LORD thy God: for it is he that giueth thee power to get wealth, that he may establish his Couenant, which he sware vnto thy fathers, as it is this day.

19 And it shalbe, if thou doe at all forget the LORD thy God, and walke after other gods, and serue them, and worship them; I testifie against you this day, that ye shall surely perish.

20 As the nations which the LORD destroyeth before your face, so shall yee perish; because ye would not be obedient vnto the voice of the LORD your God.

* Num. 20. 11.

* Exod. 16. 15.

CHAP. IX.

1 Moses dissuadeth them from the opinion of their owne righteousnesse, by rehearsing their seuerall rebellions.

HEare, O Israel, thou art to passe ouer Iordan this day, to goe in, to possesse nations greater & mightier then thy selfe, Cities great, and fenced vp to heauen,

2 A people great and tall, the children of the Anakims, whom thou knowest, and of whom thou hast heard say, * who can stand before the children of Anak?

3 Understand therefore this day, that the LORD thy God is he, which goeth ouer before thee, as a *consuming fire: he shall destroy them, and he shall bring them downe before thy face: So shalt thou driue them out, and destroy them quickly, as the LORD hath said vnto thee.

4 Speake not thou in thine heart, after that the LORD thy God hath cast them out from before thee, saying, For my righteousnesse the LORD hath brought mee in to possesse this land: but for the wickednesse of these nations, the LORD doeth driue them out from before thee.

5 Not for thy righteousnesse, or for the vprightnesse of thine heart, doest thou goe to possesse their land: But for the wickednesse of these nations the LORD thy God doeth driue them out from before thee, and that he may performe the word which the LORD sware vnto thy fathers, Abraham, Isaac and Iacob.

6 Understand therefore, that the LORD thy God giueth thee not this good land to possesse it, for thy righteousnesse; for thou art a stiffe-necked people.

7 ¶ Remember and forget not, how thou prouokedst the LORD thy God to wrath in the wildernesse: from the day that thou didst depart out of the land of Egypt, vntill ye came vnto this place, yee haue bene rebellious against the LORD.

8 Also in Horeb yee prouoked the LORD to wrath, so that the LORD was angry with you, to haue destroyed you.

9 When I was gone vp into the mount, to receiue the Tables of stone, euen the Tables of the Couenant which the LORD made with you, then *I abode in the mount fortie dayes, and fortie nights, I neither did eate bread, nor drinke water:

10 *And the LORD deliuered vnto me two Tables of stone, written with the finger of God, and on them was written according to all the words which the LORD spake with you in the mount, out of the midst of fire, in the day of the assembly.

11 And it came to passe at the end of forte

* Num. 13. 29.

* Chap. 4. 24. hebr. 12. 29.

* Exod. 24. 18. and. 34. 28.

* Exod. 31. 18.

fortie dayes, and fortie nights, that the LORD gaue mee the two Tables of stone, euen the Tables of the Couenant.

12 And the LORD said vnto mee, *Arise, get thee downe quickly from hence; for thy people which thou hast brought foorth out of Egypt, haue corrupted themselues: they are quickly turned aside out of the way which I commanded them; they haue made them a molten image. *Exod. 32. 7.

13 Furthermore, the LORD spake vnto me, saying, I haue seene this people, and behold, it is a stiffnecked people.

14 Let me alone, that I may destroy them, and blot out their name from vnder heauen: and I will make of thee a nation mightier and greater then they.

15 So I turned and came downe from the mount, and the mount burned with fire: and the two Tables of the Couenant were in my two hands.

16 And I looked, and behold, ye had sinned against the LORD your God, and had made you a molten calfe: ye had turned aside quickly out of the way which the LORD had commanded you.

17 And I tooke the two Tables, and cast them out of my two hands, and brake them before your eyes.

18 And I fell downe before the LORD, as at the first, fortie dayes and fortie nights, I did neither eate bread nor drinke water, because of all your sinnes which ye sinned, in doing wickedly in the sight of the LORD, to prouoke him to anger.

19 (For I was afraid of the anger, and hot displeasure wherewith the LORD was wroth against you, to destroy you.) But the LORD hearkned vnto me at that time also.

20 And the LORD was very angry with Aaron, to haue destroyed him: And I prayed for Aaron also the same time.

21 And I tooke your sinne, the calfe which ye had made, and burnt it with fire, and stamped it, and ground it very small, euen vntill it was as small as dust: and I cast the dust therof into the brooke that descended out of the mount.

22 And at *Taberah, and at *Massah, and at *Kibroth-Hattaauah, ye prouoked the LORD to wrath. *Num. 11. 1, 3. *Exod. 17. 7. *Num. 11. 34.

23 Likewise when the LORD sent you from Kadesh Barnea, saying, Goe vp and possesse the land which I haue giuen you, then you rebelled against the commandement of the LORD your God, and ye beleeued him not, nor hearkened to his voyce.

24 You haue bin rebellious against the LORD, from the day that I knew you.

25 Thus I fell downe before the LORD fourtie dayes, and fourtie nights, as I fel downe at the first, because the LORD had said, he would destroy you.

26 I prayed therefore vnto the LORD, and said, O Lord GOD, destroy not thy people, and thine inheritance, which thou hast redeemed through thy greatnes, which thou hast brought foorth out of Egypt, with a mightie hand.

27 Remember thy seruants, Abraham, Isaac, and Jacob, looke not vnto the stubbornnesse of this people, nor to their wickednes, nor to their sinne:

28 Lest the land whence thou broughtest vs out, say, *Because the LORD was not able to bring them into the land which hee promised them, and because hee hated them, hee hath brought them out, to slay them in the wildernesse. *Num. 14. 16.

29 Yet they are thy people, and thine inheritance which thou broughtest out by thy mightie power, and by thy stretched out arme.

CHAP. X.

1 Gods mercie in restoring the two Tables, 6 in continuing the Priesthood, 8 in separating the tribe of Leui, 10 in hearkening vnto Moses his suit for the people. 12 An exhortation vnto obedience.

AT that time the LORD said vnto me, *Hew thee two Tables of stone, like vnto the first, and come vp vnto mee into the mount, and make thee an Arke of Wood. *Exod. 34. 1.

2 And I will write on the Tables the words that were in the first Tables which thou brakest, and thou shalt put them in the Arke.

3 And I made an Arke of Shittim wood, and hewed two Tables of stone like vnto the first, and went vp into the mount, hauing the two Tables in mine hand.

4 And he wrote on the Tables, according to the first writing, the tenne

†Com-

† Hebr. words.

† Commandements, which the LORD ſpake vnto you in the mount, out of the midſt of the fire, in the day of the aſſembly: and the LORD gaue them vnto me.

5 And I turned my ſelfe and came downe from the mount, and put the Tables in the Arke which I had made, and there they be, as the LORD commanded me.

* Num. 33. 30. * Num. 20. 28.

6 And the children of Iſrael tooke their iourney from Beeroth, of the children of Iaakan, to * Molera; * there Aaron died, and there he was buried, and Eleazar his ſonne miniſtred in the Prieſts office in his ſtead.

7 From thence they iourneyed vnto Gudgodah, and from Gudgodah to Iotbath, a land of riuers of waters.

8 At that time the LORD ſeparated the tribe of Leui, to beare the Arke of the Couenant of the LORD, to ſtand before the LORD, to miniſter vnto him, and to bleſſe in his Name, vnto this day.

* Num. 18. 20.

9 * Wherefore Leui hath no part nor inheritance with his brethren: the LORD is his inheritance, according as the LORD thy God promiſed him.

‖ Or ſortie dayes.

10 And I ſtayed in the mount, according to the ‖ firſt time, fortie dayes, and fortie nights: and the LORD hearkened vnto mee at that time alſo, and the LORD would not deſtroy thee.

† Hebr. goe in iourney.

11 And the LORD ſaid vnto me, Ariſe, † take thy iourney before the people, that they may goe in, and poſſeſſe the land which I ſware vnto their fathers to giue vnto them.

12 And now Iſrael, what doeth the LORD thy God require of thee, but to feare the LORD thy God, to walke in all his waies, and to loue him, and to ſerue the LORD thy God, With all thy heart, and with all thy ſoule,

13 To keepe the Commandements of the LORD, and his Statutes, which I commaund thee this day for thy good?

* Pſal. 24. 1.

14 Behold, the heauen, & the heauen of heauens is the LORDS thy God, * the earth alſo, With all that therein is.

15 Onely the LORD had a delight in thy fathers, to loue them, and hee choſe their ſeed after them, euen you, aboue all people, as it is this day.

16 Circumciſe therefore the foreſkin of your heart, and bee no more ſtiffenecked.

17 For the LORD your God is God of gods, and LORD of lords, a great God, a mighty, and a terrible, Which * regardeth not perſons, nor taketh reward.

* 2. Chron. 19. 7. iob 34. 19. acts. 10. 34. rom. 2. 11 galat. 2. 6. epheſ. 6. 9. coloſs. 3 25. 1. pet. 1. 17.

18 He doeth execute the iudgement of the fatherleſſe, and Widow, and loueth the ſtranger, in giuing him food and raiment.

19 Loue yee therefore the ſtranger: for yee were ſtrangers in the land of Egypt.

* Chap. 6. 13. matt. 4. 10. luke 4. 8. * Chap. 13. 4.

20 * Thou ſhalt feare the LORD thy God; him ſhalt thou ſerue, and to him ſhalt thou * cleaue, and ſweare by his Name.

21 He is thy praiſe, and he is thy God that hath done for thee theſe great and terrible things, which thine eyes haue ſeene.

* Gene. 46. 27. exod. 1. 5. * Gene. 15. 5.

22 Thy fathers went downe into Egypt * With threeſcore and ten perſons: and now the LORD thy God hath made thee * as the ſtarres of heauen, for multitude.

CHAP. XI.

1 An exhortation to obedience, 2 by their owne experience of Gods great works, 8 by promiſe of Gods great bleſsings, 16 and by threatnings. 18 A carefull ſtudy is required in Gods words. 26 The bleſsing and curſe is ſet before them.

THerefore thou ſhalt loue the LORD thy God, and keepe his charge, and his Statutes, and his Iudgements, and his Commandements alway.

2 And know you this day: for I ſpeake not With your children which haue not knowen, and which haue not ſeene the chaſtiſement of the LORD your God, his greatneſſe, his mighty hand, and his ſtretched out arme,

3 And his miracles, and his actes, which he did in the midſt of Egypt, vnto Pharaoh the King of Egypt, and vnto all his land,

4 And what hee did vnto the army of Egypt, vnto their horſes, and to their charets, how he made the water of the Red ſea to ouerflow them as they purſued after you, and how the LORD hath deſtroyed them vnto this day,

5 And What hee did vnto you in the Wilderneſſe, vntill yee came into this place,

6 And

6 And *what he did vnto Dathan, and Abiram, the ſonnes of Eliab the ſonne of Reuben: how the earth opened her mouth and ſwallowed them vp, and their houſholds, and their tents, and all the ‖ſubſtance that †was in their poſſeſſion in the middeſt of all Iſrael.

7 But your eyes haue ſeene all the great acts of the LORD, which he did.

8 Therefore ſhall yee keepe all the Commandements which I command you this day, that ye may be ſtrong and goe in, and poſſeſſe the land whither ye goe to poſſeſſe it:

9 And that yee may prolong your dayes in the lande which the LORD ſware vnto your fathers to giue vnto them, and to their ſeed, a land that floweth with milke and hony.

10 ¶ For the land whither thou goeſt in to poſſeſſe it, is not as the lande of Egypt from whence ye came out, where thou ſowedſt thy ſeed, and watereſt it with thy foot, as a garden of herbes:

11 But the lande whither ye goe to poſſeſſe it, is a lande of hilles and valleys, and drinketh water of the raine of heauen:

12 A lande, which the LORD thy God †careth for: the eyes of the LORD thy God are alwayes vpon it, from the beginning of the yeere, euen vnto the end of the yeere.

13 ¶ And it ſhall come to paſſe, if you ſhall hearken diligently vnto my Commandements which I command you this day, to loue the LORD your God, and to ſerue him with all your heart, and with all your ſoule;

14 That I will giue you the raine of your land in his due ſeaſon, the firſt raine and the latter raine, that thou mayeſt gather in thy corne, and thy wine, and thine oyle.

15 And I will †ſend graſſe in thy fields for thy cattell, that thou mayeſt eate and be full.

16 Take heede to your ſelues, that your heart be not deceiued, and ye turne aſide, and ſerue other gods, and worſhip them:

17 And then the LORDS wrath be kindled againſt you, and hee ſhut vp the heauen, that there be no raine, and that the land yeeld not her fruit, and leſt ye periſh quickly from off the good land which the LORD giueth you.

18 ¶ Therefore ſhall ye lay vp theſe my words in your heart, and in your ſoule, and *bind them for a ſigne vpon your hand, that they may bee as frontlets betweene your eyes.

19 And *ye ſhal teach them your children, ſpeaking of them, when thou ſitteſt in thine houſe, and when thou walkeſt by the way, when thou lieſt downe, and when thou riſeſt vp.

20 And thou ſhalt write them vpon the doore poſts of thine houſe, and vpon thy gates:

21 That your dayes may bee multiplied, and the dayes of your children, in the land which the LORD ſware vnto your fathers to giue them, as the dayes of heauen vpon the earth.

22 ¶ For if ye ſhall diligently keepe all theſe Commaundements which I command you, to doe them, to loue the LORD your God, to walke in all his wayes, and to cleaue vnto him:

23 Then will the LORD driue out all theſe nations from before you, and ye ſhall poſſeſſe greater nations, and mightier then your ſelues.

24 *Euery place whereon the ſoles of your feet ſhall tread, ſhall be yours: from the wilderneſſe, and Lebanon, from the riuer, the riuer Euphrates, euen vnto the vttermoſt ſea, ſhall your coaſt be.

25 There ſhall no man bee able to ſtand before you: for the LORD your God ſhall lay the feare of you, and the dread of you vpon all the land that yee ſhall tread vpon, as hee hath ſaid vnto you.

26 ¶ Behold, I ſet before you this day, a bleſſing and a curſe:

27 *A bleſſing, if ye obey the Commandements of the LORD your God which I command you this day:

28 And a *curſe, if ye will not obey the Commandements of the LORD your God, but turne aſide out of the way, which I command you this day, to goe after other gods which yee haue not knowen.

29 And it ſhall come to paſſe when the LORD thy God hath brought thee in, vnto the land whither thou goeſt to poſſeſſe it, that thou ſhalt put *the bleſſing vpon mount Gerizim, and the curſe vpon mount Ebal.

30 Are they not on the other ſide Iordan, by the way where the Sunne goeth downe, in the land of the Canaanites, which dwell in the champion ouer

*Num. 16 31. and 27. 3. pſal. 106. 17.

‖ *Or, liuing ſubſtance which followed them.*

† *Heb. was at their feet.*

† *Heb ſeeketh.*

† *Heb. giue.*

*Chap. 6. 8

*Chap. 4. 10. & 6. 7.

*Ioſh. 1. 3.

*Chap. 28. 2.

*Chap. 28. 15.

*Chap. 27. 13. ioſh. 8. 33.

uer against Gilgal, beside the plaines of Moreh:

31 For ye shall passe ouer Iordan, to goe in to possesse the land which the LORD your God giueth you, and ye shall possesse it, and dwell therein.

* Chap. 5. 32. 32 And yee shall obserue * to doe all the Statutes, and Iudgements, which I set before you this day.

CHAP. XII.

1 Monuments of Idolatrie are to be destroyed. 5 The place of Gods seruice is to be kept. 15. 23 Blood is forbidden. 17. 20. 26 Holy things must bee eaten in the Holy place. 19 The Leuite is not to be forsaken. 29 Idolatrie is not be inquired after.

THese are the Statutes, and Iudgements, which ye shall obserue to do, in the land which the LORD God of thy fathers giueth thee to possesse it, all the dayes that yee liue vpon the earth.

* Chap. 7. 5. 2 * Yee shall vtterly destroy all the places, wherein the nations which yee shall ‖ possesse, serued their gods, vpon the high mountaines, and vpon the hils, and vnder euery greene tree.

‖ *Or, inherite.*

* Iudg. 2. 2 † *Heb. breake downe.* 3 And * you shall † ouerthrow their altars, and breake their pillars, and burne their groues with fire, and you shall hew downe the grauen images of their gods, and destroy the names of them out of that place.

4 Yee shall not doe so vnto the LORD your God.

* 1. King. 8. 29 2. chro. 7. 12. 5 But vnto the place which the LORD your God shall * chuse out of all your tribes, to put his name there, euen vnto his habitation shall yee seeke, and thither thou shalt come:

6 And thither yee shall bring your burnt offrings, and your sacrifices, and your tithes, and heaue offrings of your hand, and your vowes, and your free will offerings, and the firstlings of your heards, and of your flocks.

7 And there ye shall eate before the LORD your God, and yee shall reioyce in all that you put your hand vnto, ye and your households, wherein the LORD thy God hath blessed thee.

8 Ye shall not do after all the things that we doe here this day, euery man whatsoeuer is right in his owne eyes.

9 For yee are not as yet come to the rest, and to the inheritance which the LORD your God giueth you.

10 But when yee goe ouer Iordan, and dwel in the land which the LORD your God giueth you to inherite, and when he giueth you rest from all your enemies round about, so that ye dwell in safety:

11 Then there shall be a place which the LORD your God shall choose to cause his name to dwell there, thither shall ye bring all that I command you; your burnt offerings, and your sacrifices, your tithes, and the heaue offring of your hand, & all † your choice vowes, which ye vow vnto the LORD.

† *Hebr. the choice of your vowes.*

12 And yee shall reioyce before the LORD your God, ye and your sonnes and your daughters, and your men seruants, and your maid seruants, and the Leuite that is within your gates, forasmuch as * hee hath no part nor inheritance with you.

* Chap. 10. 9.

13 Take heed to thy selfe, that thou offer not thy burnt offerings in euery place that thou seest:

14 But in the place which the LORD shall choose in one of thy tribes, there thou shalt offer thy burnt offerings, and there thou shalt do all that I command thee.

15 Notwithstanding, thou mayest kill and eate flesh in all thy gates, whatsoeuer thy soule lusteth after, according to the blessing of the LORD thy God which he hath giuen thee: the vncleane and the cleane may eate thereof, as of the Roe bucke, and as of the Hart.

* Chap. 15. 23. 16 * Onely ye shall not eat the blood: yee shall powre it vpon the earth as water.

17 ¶ Thou mayest not eate within thy gates the tithe of thy corne, or of thy wine, or of thy oyle, or the firstlings of thy beards, or of thy flocke, nor any of thy vowes which thou vowest, nor thy free will offerings, or heaue offering of thine hand:

18 But thou must eate them before the LORD thy God, in the place which the LORD thy God shall choose, thou and thy sonne, and thy daughter, and thy man seruant, and thy maid seruant, and the Leuite that is within thy gates: and thou shalt reioyce before the LORD thy God, in all that thou puttest thine hands vnto.

* Chap. 14. 27. ecclus. 7. 31. 19 * Take heed to thy selfe, that thou forsake not the Leuite, as † long as thou liuest vpon the earth.

† *Hebr. all thy dayes.*

20 ¶ When

20 ¶ When the LORD thy God shall enlarge thy border, * as hee hath promised thee, and thou shalt say, I will eate flesh (because thy soule longeth to eat flesh) thou mayest eat flesh whatsoeuer thy soule lusteth after.

* Gene. 28. 14. chap. 19 9.

21 If the place which the LORD thy God hath chosen to put his Name there, be too farre from thee, then thou shalt kill of thy herd and of thy flocke, which the LORD hath giuen thee, as I haue commaunded thee, and thou shalt eate in thy gates, whatsoeuer thy soule lusteth after.

22 Euen as the Roe bucke and the Hart is eaten, so thou shalt eate them: the vncleane and the cleane shall eate of them alike.

† Heb. bee strong.

23 Onely † be sure that thou eate not the blood: for the blood is the life, and thou mayest not eate the life with the flesh.

24 Thou shalt not eate it; thou shalt powre it vpon the earth as water.

25 Thou shalt not eate it, that it may goe well with thee, and with thy children after thee, when thou shalt doe that which is right in the sight of the LORD.

26 Onely thy holy things which thou hast, and thy vowes, thou shalt take, and goe vnto the place which the LORD shall chuse.

27 And thou shalt offer thy burnt offerings, the flesh and the blood, vpon the altar of the LORD thy God: and the blood of thy sacrifices shall be powred out vpon the altar of the LORD thy God, and thou shalt eat the flesh.

28 Obserue & heare all these words which I command thee, that it may go well with thee, and with thy children after thee for euer, when thou doest that which is good and right in the sight of the LORD thy God.

29 ¶ When the LORD thy God shall cut off the nations from before thee, whither thou goest to possesse them, and thou † succeedest them, and dwellest in their land:

† Heb. inherytest or possessest them.

30 Take heede to thy selfe that thou be not snared † by following them, after that they be destroyed from before thee, and that thou enquire not after their gods, saying, How did these nations serue their gods? euen so will I doe likewise.

† Heb. after them.

31 Thou shalt not doe so vnto the LORD thy God: for euery † abomination to the LORD which hee hateth, haue they done vnto their gods: for euen their sonnes and their daughters they haue burnt in the fire to their gods.

† Heb. abomination of the.

32 What thing soeuer I command you, obserue to doe it: * thou shalt not adde thereto, nor diminish from it.

* Chap. 4. 2 iosh. 1. 7. pro. 30. 6. reue. 22. 18

CHAP. XIII.

1 Inticers to idolatrie, 6 how neere soeuer vnto thee, 9 are to be stoned to death. 12 Idolatrous cities are not to be spared.

IF there arise among you a prophet, or a dreamer of dreames, and giueth thee a signe, or a wonder:

2 And the signe or the wonder come to passe, whereof he spake vnto thee, saying, Let vs go after other gods (which thou hast not knowen) and let vs serue them:

3 Thou shalt not hearken vnto the words of that prophet, or that dreamer of dreames: for the LORD your God prooueth you, to know whether you loue the LORD your God with all your heart, and with all your soule.

4 Ye shall walke after the LORD your God, and feare him, and keepe his commandements, and obey his voyce, and you shall serue him, and * cleaue vnto him.

* Chap. 11. 20.

5 And that prophet or that dreamer of dreames shalbe put to death (because hee hath † spoken to turne you away from the LORD your God, which brought you out of the land of Egypt, and redeemed you out of the house of bondage, to thrust thee out of the way which the LORD thy God commanded thee to walke in) So shalt thou put the euill away from the midst of thee.

† Heb. spoken reuolt against the Lord.

6 ¶ If thy brother, the sonne of thy mother, or thy sonne, or thy daughter, or the wife of thy bosome, or thy friend, which is as thine owne soule, entise thee secretly, saying, Let vs goe and serue other gods which thou hast not knowen, thou, nor thy fathers:

7 Namely of the gods of the people which are round about you, nigh vnto thee, or farre off from thee, from the one end of the earth, euen vnto the other end of the earth:

8 Thou shalt not consent vnto him nor hearken vnto him, neither shall thine eye pitie him, neither shalt thou

ſpare, neither ſhalt thou conceale him.

*Chap. 17. 7. 9 But *thou ſhalt ſurely kill him: thine hand ſhall be firſt vpon him, to put him to death, and afterwards the hand of all the people.

10 And thou ſhalt ſtone him with ſtones, that hee die: becauſe hee hath ſought to thruſt thee away from the LORD thy God, which brought thee out of the land of Egypt, from the houſe of † bondage.

†Hebr. bondmen. *Chap. 17. 13. 11 And *all Iſrael ſhall heare, and feare, and ſhall doe no more any ſuch wickedneſſe as this is, among you.

12 ¶ If thou ſhalt heare ſay in one of thy cities, which the LORD thy God hath giuen thee to dwell there, ſaying,

‖Or, naughty men. 13 Certaine men, ‖the children of Belial, are gone out from among you, and haue withdrawen the inhabitants of their citie, ſaying, Let vs goe & ſerue other gods, which ye haue not knowen:

14 Then ſhalt thou enquire and make ſearch, and aſke diligently: and behold, if it be trueth, and the thing certaine, that ſuch abomination is wrought among you:

15 Thou ſhalt ſurely ſmite the inhabitants of that citie with the edge of the ſword, deſtroying it vtterly, and all that is therein, and the cattell thereof, with the edge of the ſword.

16 And thou ſhalt gather all the ſpoile of it, into the midſt of the ſtreet thereof, and ſhalt burne with fire the citie, and all the ſpoile thereof euery whit, for the LORD thy God: and it ſhall be an heape for euer, it ſhall not bee built againe.

17 And there ſhall cleaue nought of the ‖curſed thing to thine hand, that the LORD may turne from the fiercenesſe of his anger, and ſhew thee mercy, and haue compaſſion vpon thee, and multiply thee, as he hath ſworne vnto thy fathers,

‖Or deuoted. 18 When thou ſhalt hearken to the voyce of the LORD thy God, to keepe all his Commaundements which I command thee this day, to doe that which is right in the eyes of the LORD thy God.

CHAP. XIIII.

1 Gods children are not to diſfigure themſelues in mourning. 3 What may, and what may not be eaten, 4 of beaſts, 9 of fiſhes, 11 of foules. 21 That which dieth of it ſelfe, may not be eaten. 22 Tithes of diuine Seruice. 23 Tithes and firſtlings of reioycing before the Lord. 28 The third yeeres tithe of Almes and Charitie.

YEe are the children of the LORD your God: *yee ſhall not cutte your ſelues, nor make any baldneſſe betweene your eyes for the dead. *Leuit. 19. 28.

2 *For thou art an holy people vnto the LORD thy God, and the LORD hath choſen thee to be a peculiar people vnto himſelfe, aboue all the nations that are vpon the earth. *Chap. 7. 6. and 26. 18.

3 ¶ Thou ſhalt not eate any abominable thing.

4 *Theſe are the beaſts which yee ſhall eate: the oxe, the ſheepe, and the goat, *Leuit. 11. 2.

5 The Hart, and the Roe bucke, and the fallow deere, and the Wilde goat, and the ‖Pygarg, and the Wilde oxe, and the chamois. ‖Or, Biſon. Heb. Diſhon

6 And euery beaſt that parteth the hooſe, and cleaueth the cleft into two clawes, and cheweth the cud amongſt the beaſts: that ye ſhall eate.

7 Neuertheleſſe theſe yee ſhall not eate, of them that chew the cud, or of them that diuide the clouen hooſe, as the camel, and the hare, and the cony: for they chew the cudde, but diuide not the hooſe, therefore they are vncleane vnto you.

8 And the ſwine, becauſe it diuideth the hooſe, yet cheweth not the cud, it is vncleane vnto you: ye ſhall not eate of their fleſh, nor touch their dead carkeiſe.

9 ¶ *Theſe yee ſhall eate of all that are in the waters: all that haue finnes and ſcales ſhall ye eate: *Leuit. 11. 9.

10 And whatſoeuer hath not finnes and ſcales, ye may not eat: it is vncleane vnto you.

11 ¶ Of all cleane birds ye ſhall eate.

12 But theſe are they of which ye ſhall not eat: the Eagle, and the oſſifrage, and the oſprey,

13 And the glede, and the kite, and the vulture after his kinde,

14 And euery rauen after his kinde,

15 And the owle, & the night hawke, and the cuckow, and the hawke after his kinde,

16 The little owle, and the great owle, and the ſwanne,

17 And the pellicane, and the Geer-eagle, and the cormorant,

18 And

18 And the Stoorke, and the Heron after her kind, and the lapwing, and the bat.

*Leuit.11. 19. bat.

19 And euery creeping thing that flyeth, is vncleane vnto you: they shall not be eaten.

20 But of all cleane foules ye may eat.

21 ¶ Ye shall not eate of any thing that dieth of it selfe: thou shalt giue it vnto the stranger that is in thy gates, that he may eate it, or thou mayest sell it vnto an alien: for thou art an holy people vnto the LORD thy God. *Thou shalt not seethe a kidde in his mothers milke.

*Exod.23. 19. and 34. 26.

22 Thou shalt truely tithe all the increase of thy seede, that the field bringeth forth yeere by yeere.

23 And thou shalt eate before the LORD thy God, in the place which he shall chuse to place his Name there, the tithe of thy corne, of thy Wine, and of thine oyle, and the firstlings of thy herdes, and of thy flockes: that thou mayest learne to feare the LORD thy God allwayes.

24 And if the way bee too long for thee, so that thou art not able to carie it, or if the place be too farre from thee, which the LORD thy God shall chuse to set his name there, when the LORD thy God hath blessed thee:

25 Then shalt thou turne it into money, and binde vp the money in thine hand, and shalt goe vnto the place which the LORD thy God shal chuse.

26 And thou shalt bestow that money for whatsoeuer thy soule lusteth after, for oxen, or for sheepe, or for Wine, or for strong drinke, or for whatsoeuer thy soule † desireth: and thou shalt eat there before the LORD thy God, and thou shalt reioyce, thou and thine household.

†Heb. asketh of thee.

27 And *the Leuite that is within thy gates, thou shalt not forsake him: for he hath no part nor inheritance with thee.

*Chap.12. 19.

28 ¶ At the end of three yeres thou shalt bring forth all the tithe of thine increase the same yeere, and shalt lay it vp within thy gates.

29 And the Leuite, because he hath no part nor inheritance with thee, and the stranger, and the fatherlesse, and the widowe which are within thy gates, shall come and shal eate, and be satisfied, that the LORD thy God may blesse thee, in all the worke of thine hande which thou doest.

CHAP. XV.

1 The seuenth yeere a yeere of release for the poore. 7 It must be no let of lending or giuing. 12 An Ebrew seruant, 18 except hee will not depart, must in the seuenth yeere goe foorth free and well furnished. 19 All firstlings males of the cattell are to bee sanctified vnto the Lord.

AT the end of * euery seuen yeeres thou shalt make a release.

*Leuit.25. 2, 4.

2 And this is the maner of the release: Euery † creditour that lendeth ought vnto his neighbour, shall release it: hee shall not exact it of his neighbour, or of his brother, because it is called the LORDS release.

†Heb. master of the lending of his hand.

3 Of a forreiner thou mayest exact it againe: but that which is thine with thy brother, thine hand shall release.

4 ‖ Sauing when there shall bee no poore among you: for the LORD shal greatly blesse thee in the land which the LORD thy God giueth thee for an inheritance to possesse it:

‖ Or, to the end that there be no poore among you.

5 Onely if thou carefully hearken vnto the voice of the LORD thy God, to obserue to doe all these commandements, which I commaund thee this day.

6 For the LORD thy God blesseth thee, as he promised thee, and * thou shalt lend vnto many nations, but thou shalt not borrow, and thou shalt reigne ouer many nations, but they shall not reigne ouer thee.

*Chap.28. 12.

7 ¶ If there be among you a poore man of one of thy brethren within any of thy gates, in thy lande which the LORD thy God giueth thee, thou shalt not harden thy heart, nor shut thine hand from thy poore brother:

8 *But thou shalt open thine hand wide vnto him, and shalt surely lend him sufficient for his neede, in that which he wanteth.

*Mat.5.42 luke 6.34.

9 Beware that there bee not a † thought in thy † wicked heart, saying, The seuenth yeere, the yeere of release is at hand, and thine eye be euill against thy poore brother, and thou giuest him nought, and hee crie vnto the LORD against thee, and it be sinne vnto thee.

† Heb. word. † Heb. Belial

10 Thou shalt surely giue him, and thine heart shall not bee grieued when thou giuest vnto him: because that for this thing the LORD thy God shall

blesse thee in all thy workes, and in all that thou puttest thine hand vnto.

11 For the poore shall neuer cease out of the land: therefore I command thee, saying, Thou shalt open thine hand wide vnto thy brother, to thy poore, and to thy needy in the land.

*Exod.21. 2.iere.34. 14. 12 ¶ And *if thy brother, an Hebrew man, or an Hebrew woman, be sold vnto thee, and serue thee sixe yeres, then in the seuenth yeere thou shalt let him goe free from thee.

13 And when thou sendest him out free from thee, thou shalt not let him go away emptie:

14 Thou shalt furnish him liberally out of thy flocke, and out of thy floore, and out of thy wine presse, of that wherewith the LORD thy God hath blessed thee thou shalt giue vnto him.

15 And thou shalt remember that thou wast a bondman in the land of Egypt, and the LORD thy God redeemed thee: therefore I command thee this thing to day.

16 And it shall be if he say vnto thee, I will not goe away from thee, because he loueth thee, and thine house, because he is well with thee:

*Exod. 21. 6. 17 *Then thou shalt take an aule, and thrust it through his eare vnto the doore, and hee shall be thy seruant for euer: and also vnto thy mayd seruant thou shalt doe likewise.

18 It shall not seeme hard vnto thee when thou sendest him away free from thee: for hee hath bene worth a double hired seruant to thee, in seruing thee sixe yeeres: and the LORD thy God shall blesse thee in all that thou doest.

*Exod. 34. 19. 19 ¶ * All the firstling males that come of thy heard, and of thy flock, thou shalt sanctifie vnto the LORD thy God: thou shalt doe no worke with the firstling of thy bullocke, nor sheare the firstling of thy sheepe.

20 Thou shalt eate it before the LORD thy God yeere by yeere, in the place which the LORD shall choose, thou and thy household.

*Leuit. 22. 20. chap. 17. 1. eccius. 35.12. 21 *And if there be any blemish therein, as if it be lame, or blinde, or haue any ill blemish, thou shalt not sacrifice it vnto the LORD thy God.

22 Thou shalt eate it within thy gates: the vncleane and the cleane person shall eat it alike, as the Roe bucke, and as the Hart.

*Chap. 12. 16,23. 23 * Onely thou shalt not eate the blood thereof: thou shalt powre it vpon the ground as water.

CHAP. XVI.

1 The feast of the Passeouer, 9 of Weekes, 13 of Tabernacles. 16 Euery male must offer, as he is able, at these three Feasts. 18 Of Iudges and Iustice. 22 Groues and Images are forbidden.

*Exod. 12. 2.&c. OBserue *the moneth of Abib, and keepe the Passeouer vnto the LORD thy God: for *in the moneth of Abib the LORD thy God brought thee forth out of Egypt by night.

*Exod.13. 4. 2 Thou shalt therefore sacrifice the Passeouer vnto the LORD thy God, of the flocke and the heard, in the *place which the LORD shall choose to place his name there.

*Chap.12. 5. *Exod. 12. 15. 3 *Thou shalt eat no leauened bread with it: seuen dayes shalt thou eat vnleauened bread therewith, euen the bread of affliction, (for thou camest forth out of the land of Egypt in haste) that thou mayest remember the day when thou camest forth out of the land of Egypt, all the dayes of thy life.

*Exod. 34. 25. 4 *And there shall bee no leauened bread seene with thee in all thy coasts seuen dayes, neither shall there any thing of the flesh, which thou sacrificedst the first day at Euen, remaine all night, vntill the morning.

‖ Or, kil. 5 Thou mayest not ‖ sacrifice the Passeouer within any of the gates, which the LORD thy God giueth thee.

6 But at the place which the LORD thy God shall choose to place his Name in, there thou shalt sacrifice the Passeouer at Euen, at the going downe of the Sunne, at the season that thou camest forth out of Egypt.

7 And thou shalt roste and eate it in the place which the LORD thy God shall choose, and thou shalt turne in the morning, and goe vnto thy tents.

8 Sixe dayes thou shalt eate vnleauened bread, and on the seuenth day shall be a † solemne assembly to the LORD thy God: thou shalt doe no worke therein.

† Heb. restraint. *Leuit. 23. 15. 9 ¶ * Seuen weekes shalt thou number vnto thee: beginne to number the seuen weekes, from such time as thou beginnest to put the sickle to the corne.

10 And

10 And thou ſhalt keepe the feaſt of weekes vnto the LORD thy God with ‖ a tribute of a free will offering of thine hand, which thou ſhalt giue vnto the LORD thy God, according as the LORD thy God hath bleſſed thee.

‖ Or, ſufficiencie.

11 And thou ſhalt reioyce before the LORD thy God, thou, and thy ſonne, and thy daughter, and thy manſeruant and thy maid ſeruant, and the Leuite that is within thy gates, and the ſtranger, and the fatherleſſe, and the widow, that are among you, in the place which the LORD thy God hath choſen to place his Name there.

12 And thou ſhalt remember that thou waſt a bondman in Egypt: and thou ſhalt obſerue † do theſe Statutes.

13 ¶ Thou ſhalt obſerue the feaſt of Tabernacles ſeuen dayes, after that thou haſt gathered in thy † corne, and thy wine.

† Heb. floore and thy wine preſſe.

14 And thou ſhalt reioice in thy feaſt, thou, and thy ſonne, and thy daughter, and thy manſeruant, and thy maid ſeruant, and the Leuite, the ſtranger, and the fatherleſſe, and the widow, that are within thy gates.

15 Seuen dayes ſhalt thou keepe a ſolemne feaſt vnto the LORD thy God, in the place which the LORD ſhall chuſe: becauſe the LORD thy God ſhall bleſſe thee in all thy increaſe, and in all the workes of thine handes, therefore thou ſhalt ſurely reioyce.

16 ¶ * Three times in a yeere ſhal all thy males appeare before the LORD thy God, in the place which hee ſhall chuſe: in the feaſt of Vnleauened bread, and in the feaſt of Weekes, and in the feaſt of Tabernacles: and they ſhal not appeare before the LORD * emptie.

* Exod. 23. 14. and 34. 23.

* Eccluſ. 35.4.

17 Euery man ſhall giue † as hee is able, according to the bleſſing of the LORD thy God, which he hath giuen thee.

† Heb. according to the gift of his hand.

18 ¶ Iudges and officers ſhalt thou make thee in all thy gates which the LORD thy God giueth thee throughout thy tribes: and they ſhall iudge the people with iuſt iudgement.

19 Thou ſhalt not wreſt iudgement, thou ſhalt not reſpect perſons, * neither take a gift: for a gift doth blind the eyes of the wiſe, and peruert the ‖ wordes of the righteous.

* Exod. 23. 8.

‖ Or, matters

20 That which is † altogether iuſt ſhalt thou followe, that thou mayeſt liue, and inherite the land which the LORD thy God giueth thee.

† Heb. iuſtice, iuſtice.

21 ¶ Thou ſhalt not plant thee a groue of any trees neere vnto the Altar of the LORD thy God, which thou ſhalt make thee:

22 * Neither ſhalt thou ſet thee vp any ‖ image, which the LORD thy God hateth.

* Leuit. 26. 1.

‖ Or, ſtatue, or pillar.

CHAP. XVII.

1 The things ſacrificed muſt bee ſound. 2 Idolaters muſt bee ſlaine. 8 Hard controuerſies are to bee determined by the Prieſts and Iudges. 12 The contemner of that Determination muſt die. 14 The election, 16 and duetie of a King.

THou ſhalt not ſacrifice vnto the LORD thy God any bullocke, or ‖ ſheepe wherein is blemiſh, or any euilfauouredneſs: for that is an abomination vnto the LORD thy God.

‖ Or, goat.

2 ¶ If there bee found among you within any of thy gates which the LORD thy God giueth thee, man or woman that hath wrought wickednes in the ſight of the LORD thy God, in tranſgreſſing his couenant,

3 And hath gone and ſerued other gods, and worſhipped them, either the Sunne, or Moone, or any of the hoſte of heauen, which I haue not commanded,

4 And it be told thee, and thou haſt heard of it, and inquired diligently, and behold, it be true, and the thing certaine, that ſuch abomination is wrought in Iſrael:

5 Then ſhalt thou bring forth that man, or that woman (which haue committed that wicked thing) vnto thy gates, euen that man, or that woman, and ſhalt ſtone them with ſtones till they die.

6 * At the mouth of two witneſſes, or three witneſſes, ſhall he that is worthy of death, be put to death: but at the mouth of one witneſſe he ſhall not bee put to death.

* Num. 35 30 chap. 17. 6. & 19. 15. mat. 18. 16. iohn 8. 17. 2. cor. 13. 1. heb. 10. 28.

7 The hands of the witneſſes ſhall be firſt vpon him, to put him to death, and afterward the hands of all the people: ſo thou ſhalt put the euil away from among you.

8 ¶ If there ariſe a matter too hard for thee in iudgement, betweene blood and blood, betweene plea and plea, and betweene ſtroke and ſtroke, being mat-

ters

ters of controuersie within thy gates: then shalt thou arise, and get thee vp into the place, which the LORD thy God shall choose;

9 And thou shalt come vnto the Priests the Leuites, & vnto the Iudge that shal be in those dayes, and enquire, and they shall shew thee the sentence of Iudgement.

10 And thou shalt doe according to the sentence which they of that place (which the LORD shall choose) shall shew thee, and thou shalt obserue to do according to all that they enforme thee:

11 According to the sentence of the Law which they shall teach thee, and according to the Iudgement which they shall tell thee thou shalt doe: thou shalt not decline from the Sentence which they shall shew thee, to the right hand, nor to the left.

12 And the man that will doe presumptuously, † and will not hearken vnto the Priest (that standeth to minister there before the LORD thy God) or vnto the Iudge, euen that man shall die, and thou shalt put away the euill from Israel.

† *Hebr. not to hearken.*

13 And all the people shal heare, and feare, and doe no more presumptuously.

14 ¶ When thou art come vnto the land which the LORD thy God giueth thee, and shalt possesse it, and shalt dwell therein, and shalt say, I will set a King ouer mee, like as all the nations that are about me:

15 Thou shalt in any wise set him King ouer thee, whom the LORD thy God shall choose. One from among thy brethren shalt thou set King ouer thee: thou mayest not set a stranger ouer thee, which is not thy brother.

16 But he shall not multiply horses to himselfe, nor cause the people to returne to Egypt, to the ende that hee should multiply horses: for as much as the LORD hath said vnto you, Yee shall henceforth returne no more that way.

17 Neither shall he multiply wiues to himselfe, that his heart turne not away: neither shall hee greatly multiply to himselfe siluer and gold.

18 And it shall be when he sitteth vpon the Throne of his kingdome, that he shall write him a copy of this Law in a booke, out of that which is before the Priests the Leuites.

19 And it shall be with him, and hee shall reade therein all the dayes of his life, that hee may learne to feare the LORD his God, to keep all the words of this Law, and these Statutes, to do them:

20 That his heart bee not lifted vp aboue his brethren, and that hee turne not aside from the Commandement, to the right hand, or to the left: to the end that hee may prolong his dayes in his kingdome, hee, and his children in the midst of Israel.

CHAP. XVIII.

1 The Lord is the Priests and Leuites inheritance. 3 The Priests due. 6 The Leuites portion. 9 The abominations of the Nations are to bee auoyded. 15 Christ the Prophet is to be heard. 20 The presumptuous prophet is to die.

THE Priests, the Leuites, and all the tribe of Leui, *shall haue no part nor inheritance with Israel: they* shall eate the offerings of the LORD made by fire, and his inheritance.

* *Num. 18. 20. chap. 10. 9. 1. Corin. 9. 13.*

2 Therefore shall they haue no inheritance among their brethren: the LORD is their inheritance, as he hath said vnto them.

3 ¶ And this shalbe the Priests due from the people, from them that offer a sacrifice, whether it bee ore or sheepe: and they shall giue vnto the Priest the shoulder, and the two cheekes, and the maw.

4 The first fruit also of thy corne, of thy wine, and of thy oyle, and the first of the fleece of thy sheepe, shalt thou giue him.

5 For the LORD thy God hath chosen him out of all thy tribes, to stand to minister in the Name of the LORD, him, and his sonnes for euer.

6 ¶ And if a Leuite come from any of thy gates out of all Israel, where he sojourned, and come with all the desire of his minde, vnto the place which the LORD shall choose;

7 Then hee shall minister in the Name of the LORD his God, as all his brethren the Leuites doe, which stand there before the LORD.

8 They shall haue like portions to eate, beside † that which commeth of the sale of his patrimonie.

† *Hebr. his sales by the fathers.*

9 ¶ When thou art come into the land

land which the LORD thy God giueth thee, thou ſhalt not learne to doe after the abominations of thoſe nations.

10 There ſhall not be found among you any one that maketh his ſonne, or his daughter * to paſſe thorow the fire, or that vſeth diuination, or an obſeruer of times, or an inchanter, or a witch,

11 * Or a charmer, or a conſulter with familiar ſpirits, or a wyzard, or a * Necromanter.

12 For all that do theſe things, are an abomination vnto the LORD: and becauſe of theſe abominations, the LORD thy God doth driue them out from before thee.

13 Thou ſhalt bee ‖ perfite with the LORD thy God.

14 For theſe nations which thou ſhalt ‖ poſſeſſe, hearkened vnto obſeruers of times, and vnto diuiners: but as for thee, the LORD thy God hath not ſuffered thee ſo to doe.

15 ¶ * The LORD thy God will raiſe vp vnto thee a Prophet from the midſt of thee, of thy brethren, like vnto me, vnto him ye ſhall hearken,

16 According to all that thou deſiredſt of the LORD thy God in Horeb, in the day of the aſſembly, ſaying, * Let mee not heare again the voice of the LORD my God, neither let mee ſee this great fire any more, that I die not.

17 And the LORD ſaid vnto mee, They haue well ſpoken that which they haue ſpoken.

18 * I will raiſe them vp a Prophet from among their brethren, like vnto thee, and will put my words in his mouth, and hee ſhall ſpeake vnto them all that I ſhall command him.

19 And it ſhall come to paſſe, that whoſoeuer will not hearken vnto my words, which hee ſhall ſpeake in my name, I will require it of him.

20 But the prophet which ſhall preſume to ſpeake a word in my name, which I haue not commanded him to ſpeake, or that ſhall ſpeake in the name of other gods, euen that prophet ſhall die.

21 And if thou ſay in thine heart, How ſhall wee know the word which the LORD hath not ſpoken?

22 When a prophet ſpeaketh in the name of the LORD, if the thing follow not, nor come to paſſe, that is the thing which the LORD hath not ſpoken, but the prophet hath ſpoken it preſumptuouſly: thou ſhalt not bee afraid of him.

CHAP. XIX.

1 The Cities of refuge. 4 The priuiledge thereof for the manſlayer. 14 The landmarke is not to be remooued. 15 Two witneſſes at the leaſt. 16 The puniſhment of a falſe witneſſe.

WHen the LORD thy God * hath cut off the nations, whoſe lande the LORD thy God giueth thee, and thou † ſucceedeſt them, and dwelleſt in their cities, and in their houſes:

2 * Thou ſhalt ſeparate three cities for thee in the midſt of thy land, which the LORD thy God giueth thee to poſſeſſe it.

3 Thou ſhalt prepare thee a way, and diuide the coaſts of thy land (which the LORD thy God giueth thee to inherit) into three parts, that euery ſlayer may flee thither.

4 ¶ And this is the caſe of the ſlayer which ſhall flee thither, that hee may liue: Who ſo killeth his neighbour ignorantly, whom he hated not † in time paſt,

5 As when a man goeth into the wood with his neighbor, to hew wood, and his hand fetcheth a ſtroke with the axe to cut downe the tree, and the † head ſlippeth from the † helue, and † lighteth vpon his neighbour that he die, he ſhall flee vnto one of thoſe cities, and liue:

6 Leſt the auenger of the blood purſue the ſlaier, while his heart is hot, and ouertake him, becauſe the way is long, and † ſlay him, whereas he was not worthy of death, in as much as hee hated him not † in time paſt.

7 Wherefore I command thee, ſaying, Thou ſhalt ſeparate three cities for thee.

8 And if the LORD thy God enlarge thy coaſt (as he hath ſworne vnto thy fathers) and giue thee all the lande which hee promiſed to giue vnto thy fathers:

9 (If thou ſhalt * keepe all theſe commandements to doe them, which I command thee this day, to loue the LORD thy God, and to walke euer in his wayes) * then ſhalt thou adde three cities moe for thee, beſide theſe three:

10 That innocent blood be not ſhed in thy land which the LORD thy God giueth

* Leuit. 18. 21.
* Leuit. 20. 27. * 1. Sam. 28. 7.
‖ Or, vpright or ſincere.
‖ Or, inherit
* Ioh. 1. 45 acts 3. 21. and 7. 37.
* Exod. 20. 19.
* Iohn 1. 45. acts 3. 21 & 7. 37.
* Chap. 12. 29.
† Heb inheriteſt, or poſſeſſeſt
* Exod. 21. 13. num. 35 10. ioſh. 20 2.
† Heb. from yeſterday the third day.
† Heb. yron. † Heb. wood. † Heb findeth.
† Heb. ſmote him in life.
† Heb. from yeſterday, third day.
* Chap. 12. 20.
* Ioſh. 20. 7

gineth thee for an inheritance, and ſo blood be vpon thee.

11 ¶ But if any man hate his neighbour and lie in wait for him, and riſe vp againſt him, and ſmite him † mortally that hee die, and fleeth into one of theſe Cities:

† *Hebr. in life.*

12 Then the Elders of his citie ſhall ſend and fetch him thence, and deliuer him into the hand of the auenger of blood, that he may die.

13 Thine eye ſhall not pittie him, but thou ſhalt put away the guilt of innocent blood from Iſrael, that it may goe wel with thee.

14 ¶ Thou ſhalt not remoue thy neighbours land-marke, which they of old time haue ſet in thine inheritance, which thou ſhalt inherite, in the land that the LORD thy God giueth thee to poſſeſſe it.

15 ¶ * One witneſſe ſhall not riſe vp againſt a man for any iniquitie, or for any ſinne, in any ſinne that he ſinneth: at the mouth of two witneſſes, or at the mouth of three witneſſes, ſhall the matter be eſtabliſhed.

* Chap. 17. 6. hebr 10. 28. numb. 35. 30. mat. 18. 16. ioh. 8. 17. 2. cor. 13. 1. hebr. 10. 28.

16 ¶ If a falſe witnes riſe vp againſt any man to teſtifie ‖ againſt him that which is wrong:

‖ *Or, falling away.*

17 Then both the men betweene whom the controuerſie is, ſhall ſtand before the LORD, before the Prieſts, and the Iudges, which ſhall be in thoſe dayes.

18 And the Iudges ſhall make diligent inquiſition: and behold, if the witneſſe be a falſe witneſſe, and hath teſtified falſly againſt his brother:

19 * Then ſhall ye doe vnto him, as he had thought to haue done vnto his brother: ſo ſhalt thou put the euil away from among you.

* Prou. 19. 5, 9. dan. 13. 62.

20 And thoſe which remaine ſhall heare, and feare, and ſhall henceforth commit no more any ſuch euill among you.

21 And thine eye ſhall not pitie, but * life ſhall goe for life, eye for eye, tooth for tooth, hand for hand, foot for foot.

* Exod. 21. 23. leuit. 24. 20. mat. 5. 38.

CHAP. XX.

1 The Prieſts exhortation to encourage the people to battell. 5 The officers proclamation who are to be diſmiſſed from the warre. 10 How to vſe the Cities that accept or refuſe the proclamation of peace. 16 What Cities muſt bee deuoted. 19 Trees of mans meat muſt not be deſtroyed in the ſiege.

WHen thou goeſt out to battell againſt thine enemies, and ſeeſt horſes and charets, and a people more then thou, be not afraid of them: for the LORD thy God is with thee, which brought thee vp out of the land of Egypt.

2 And it ſhall bee when ye are come nigh vnto the battell, that the Prieſt ſhall approach and ſpeake vnto the people,

3 And ſhall ſay vnto them, Heare O Iſrael, you approach this day vnto battell againſt your enemies: let not your hearts † faint, feare not, and doe not † tremble, neither be ye terrified becauſe of them.

† *Hebr. be tender.* † *Hebr. make haſte.*

4 For the LORD your God is hee that goeth with you, to fight for you againſt your enemies, to ſaue you.

5 ¶ And the Officers ſhall ſpeake vnto the people, ſaying, What man is there that hath built a new houſe, and hath not dedicated it? let him goe and returne to his houſe, leſt hee die in the battell, and an other man dedicate it.

6 And what man is hee that hath planted a Vineyard, and hath not yet † eaten of it? let him alſo go and returne vnto his houſe, leſt he die in the battell, and an other man eate of it.

† *Heb. made it common.* See Leuit. 19. 23.

7 * And what man is there that hath betrothed a wife, and hath not taken her? let him goe and returne vnto his houſe, leſt he die in battell, and another man take her.

* Chap. 24. 5.

8 And the Officers ſhall ſpeake further vnto the people: and they ſhall ſay, * What man is there that is fearefull and faint hearted? let him goe and returne vnto his houſe, leſt his brethrens heart † faint as well as his heart.

* Iudg. 7. 3. † *Hebr. melt.*

9 And it ſhall be when the Officers haue made an end of ſpeaking vnto the people, that they ſhall make Captaines of the armies to † leade the people.

† *Hebr. to be in the head of the people.*

10 ¶ When thou commeſt nigh vnto a City to fight againſt it, then proclaime peace vnto it.

11 And it ſhall be, if it make thee anſwere of peace, and open vnto thee, then it ſhall be that all the people that is found therein, ſhall be tributaries vnto thee, and they ſhall ſerue thee.

12 And if it will make no peace with thee, but will make warre againſt thee, then thou ſhalt beſiege it.

13 And when the LORD thy God hath

hath deliuered it into thine hands, thou shalt smite euery male thereof with the edge of the sword.

14 But the women, and the little ones, and * the cattell, and all that is in the citie, euen all the spoile thereof, shalt thou † take vnto thy selfe, and thou shalt eate the spoile of thine enemies, which the LORD thy God hath giuen thee.

15 Thus shalt thou doe vnto all the cities which are very far off from thee, which are not of the cities of these nations.

16 But of the cities of these people which the LORD thy God doth giue thee for an inheritance, thou shalt saue alive nothing that breatheth:

17 But thou shalt vtterly destroy them, namely, the Hittites, and the Amorites, the Canaanites, and the Perizzites, the Hiuites, and the Iebusites, as the LORD thy God hath commanded thee:

18 That they teach you not to do after all their abominations, which they haue done vnto their gods, so should ye sinne against the LORD your God.

19 ¶ When thou shalt besiege a citie a long time, in making warre against it to take it, thou shalt not destroy the trees thereof, by forcing an axe against them: for thou mayest eate of them, and thou shalt not cut them downe (‖ for the tree of the field is mans life) † to employ them in the siege.

20 Only the trees which thou knowest that they be not trees for meate, thou shalt destroy, and cut them downe, and thou shalt build bulwarkes against the city that maketh warre with thee, vntil † it be subdued.

* Iosh. 8. 2.

† *Heb. spoile*

‖ *Or, for, O man the tree of the field is to be employed in the siege.*

† *Heb. to goe from before thee.*

† *Hebr. it come downe.*

CHAP. XXI.

1 The expiation of an vncertaine murder. 10 The vsage of a captiue taken to wife. 15 The first borne is not to be disinherited vpon priuate affection. 18 A stubburne sonne is to bee stoned to death. 22 The malefactour must not hang all night on a tree.

IF one bee found slaine in the lande, which the LORD thy God giueth thee to possesse it, lying in the fielde, and it bee not knowen who hath slaine him:

2 Then thy Elders and thy Iudges shall come forth, and they shall measure vnto the cities which are round about him that is slaine.

3 And it shall be that the citie which is next vnto the slaine man, euen the Elders of that citie shall take an heifer which hath not bene wrought with, and which hath not drawen in the yoke.

4 And the Elders of that citie shall bring downe the heifer vnto a rough valley, which is neither eared nor sowen, and shall strike off the heifers necke there in the valley.

5 And the Priests the sonnes of Leui shall come neere (for them the LORD thy God hath chosen to minister vnto him, and to bleſſe in the Name of the LORD:) and by their † worde shall euery controuersie and euery stroke bee tried.

6 And all the Elders of that city that are next vnto the slaine man, shal wash their hands ouer the heifer that is beheaded in the valley.

7 And they shall answere, and say, Our hands haue not shedde this blood, neither haue our eyes seene it.

8 Be mercifull, O LORD, vnto thy people Israel, whom thou hast redeemed, and lay not innocent blood † vnto thy people of Israels charge, and the blood shall be forgiuen them.

9 So shalt thou put away the guilt of innocent blood from among you, when thou shalt do that which is right in the sight of the LORD.

10 ¶ When thou goest forth to warre against thine enemies, and the LORD thy God hath deliuered them into thine hands, & thou hast taken them captiue,

11 And seest among the captiues a beautifull woman, and hast a desire vnto her, that thou wouldest haue her to thy wife:

12 Then thou shalt bring her home to thine house, and shee shall shaue her head, and ‖ pare her nailes.

13 And shee shall put the rayment of her captiuitie from off her, and shall remaine in thine house, and bewaile her father and her mother a full moneth: and after that, thou shalt go in vnto her and be her husband, and she shall be thy wife.

14 And it shall be if thou haue no delight in her, then thou shalt let her goe whither she will, but thou shalt not sell her at all for money, thou shalt not make merchandize of her, because thou hast humbled her.

15 ¶ If a man haue two wiues, one beloued and another hated, and they haue

† *Heb. mouth*

† *Heb. in the middest.*

‖ *Or, suffer to grow heb. make or dresse.*

haue borne him children, both the beloued, and the hated: and if the firſt borne ſonne be hers that was hated:

16 Then it ſhall be, when he maketh his ſonnes to inherite that which hee hath, that he may not make the ſonne of the beloued, firſt borne, before the ſonne of the hated, which is indeed the firſt borne:

17 But hee ſhall acknowledge the ſonne of the hated for the firſt borne, by giuing him a double portion of all † that hee hath: for hee is the beginning of his ſtrength; the right of the firſt borne is his.

† *Hebr. that is found with him*

18 ¶ If a man haue a ſtubborne and rebellious ſonne, which will not obey the voice of his father, or the voice of his mother, and that when they haue chaſtened him, will not hearken vnto them:

19 Then ſhall his father and his mother lay hold on him, and bring him out vnto the Elders of his citie, and vnto the gate of his place:

20 And they ſhall ſay vnto the Elders of his citie, This our ſonne is ſtubborne, and rebellious, hee will not obey our voice: he is a glutton, & a drunkard.

21 And all the men of his city ſhall ſtone him with ſtones, that hee die: ſo ſhalt thou put euill away from among you, and all Iſrael ſhall heare, & feare.

22 ¶ And if a man haue committed a ſinne worthy of death, and he be to be put to death, and thou hang him on a tree:

23 His body ſhall not remaine all night vpon the tree, but thou ſhalt in any wiſe bury him that day: for * he that is hanged, is † accurſed of God: that thy land be not defiled, which the LORD thy God giueth thee for an inheritance.

* *Gal. 3. 13.*

† *Hebr. the curſe of God.*

CHAP. XXII.

1 Of humanitie toward brethren. 5 The ſexe is to bee diſtinguiſhed by apparell. 6 The dam is not to be taken with her yong ones. 8 The houſe muſt haue battlements. 9 Confuſion is to be auoyded. 12 Fringes vpon the veſture. 13 The puniſhment of him that ſlandereth his wife. 20. 22 Of adulterie, 25 of rape, 28 and of fornication. 30 Inceſt.

* *Exod. 23. 4.*

THou ſhalt not ſee thy brothers oxe, or his ſheepe go aſtray, and hide thy ſelfe from them: thou ſhalt in any caſe bring them againe vnto thy brother.

2 And if thy brother be not nigh vnto thee, or if thou know him not, then thou ſhalt bring it vnto thine owne houſe, and it ſhall be with thee, vntil thy brother ſeeke after it, and thou ſhalt reſtore it to him againe.

3 In like maner ſhalt thou do with his aſſe, and ſo ſhalt thou doe with his raiment: and with all loſt thing of thy brothers which he hath loſt, and thou haſt found, ſhalt thou do likewiſe: thou mayeſt not hide thy ſelfe.

4 ¶ Thou ſhalt not ſee thy brothers aſſe or his oxe fall downe by the way, and hide thy ſelfe from them: thou ſhalt ſurely helpe him to lift them vp againe.

5 ¶ The woman ſhall not weare that which pertaineth vnto a man, neither ſhall a man put on a womans garment: for all that doe ſo, are abomination vnto the LORD thy God.

6 ¶ If a birds neſt chance to be before thee in the way in any tree, or on the ground, whether they be yong ones, or egges, and the damme ſitting vpon the yong, or vpon the egges, thou ſhalt not take the damme with the yong.

7 But thou ſhalt in any wiſe let the damme goe, and take the yong to thee, that it may be well with thee, and that thou mayeſt prolong thy dayes.

8 ¶ When thou buildeſt a new houſe, then thou ſhalt make a battlement for thy roofe, that thou bring not blood vpon thine houſe, if any man fall from thence.

9 ¶ Thou ſhalt not ſow thy vineyard with diuers ſeeds: leſt the † fruit of thy ſeed which thou haſt ſowen, and the fruit of thy Vineyard be defiled.

† *Hebr. fulneſſe of the ſeed.*

10 ¶ Thou ſhalt not plow with an oxe and an aſſe together.

11 ¶ * Thou ſhalt not weare a garment of diuers ſorts, as of woollen, and linnen together.

* *Leuit. 19. 19.*

12 ¶ Thou ſhalt make thee * fringes vpon the foure † quarters of thy veſture, wherewith thou couereſt thy ſelfe.

* *Num. 15. 38.*

† *Hebr. wings.*

13 ¶ If any man take a wife, and go in vnto her, and hate her,

14 And giue occaſions of ſpeach againſt her, and bring vp an euill name vpon her, and ſay, I tooke this woman, and when I came to her, I found her not a mayd:

15 Then ſhal the father of the damoſell, and her mother take, and bring forth the tokens of the damoſels virgi-

nitie,

nitie, vnto the Elders of the citie in the gate.

16 And the damosels father shall say vnto the Elders, I gaue my daughter vnto this man to wife, & he hateth her:

17 And loe, he hath giuen occasions of speech against her, saying, I found not thy daughter a maid: and yet these are the tokens of my daughters virginity; and they shall spread the cloth before the Elders of the citie.

18 And the Elders of that citie shall take that man, and chastise him.

19 And they shall amearse him in an hundred shekels of siluer, and giue them vnto the father of the damosell, because he hath brought vp an euill name vpon a virgine of Israel: and she shall be his wife, hee may not put her away all his dayes.

20 But if this thing be true, and the tokens of virginitie be not found for the damosel:

21 Then they shall bring out the damosell to the doore of her fathers house, and the men of her city shal stone her with stones that she die, because she hath wrought folly in Israel, to play the whore in her fathers house: so shalt thou put euill away from among you.

*Leuit. 20 10. 22 ¶ *If a man be found lying with a woman married to an husband, then they shall both of them die, both the man that lay with the woman, and the woman: so shalt thou put away euill from Israel.

23 ¶ If a damosell that is a virgin be betrothed vnto an husband, and a man find her in the citie, and lie with her:

24 Then yee shall bring them both out vnto the gate of that citie, and yee shall stone them with stones that they die; the damosel, because shee cried not, being in the citie; and the man, because he hath humbled his neighbours wife: so thou shalt put away euill from among you.

‖ *Or, take strong hold of her.* 25 ¶ But if a man find a betrothed damosel in the field, and the man ‖ force her, and lie with her: then the man only that lay with her, shall die.

26 But vnto the damosel thou shalt doe nothing, there is in the damosel no sinne worthy of death: for as when a man riseth against his neighbour, and slayeth him, euen so is this matter.

27 For he found her in the field, and the betrothed damosel cried, and there was none to saue her.

28 ¶ *If a man finde a damosel that is a virgin, which is not betrothed, and lay hold on her, and lie with her, and they be found: *Exod. 22. 16.

29 Then the man that lay with her, shall giue vnto the damosels father fifty shekels of siluer, and she shalbe his wife, because he hath humbled her: he may not put her away all his dayes.

30 ¶ *A man shall not take his fathers wife, nor discouer his fathers skirt. *Leuit. 18. 8.

CHAP. XXIII.

1 Who may or may not enter into the Congregation. 9 Vncleanesse to bee auoided in the hoste. 15 Of the fugitiue seruant. 17 Of filthinesse. 18 Of abominable sacrifices 19 Of vsury. 21 Of vowes. 24 Of trespasses.

HEe that is wounded in the stones, or hath his priuie member cut off, shall not enter into the Congregation of the LORD.

2 A bastard shall not enter into the Congregation of the LORD: euen to his tenth generation shall he not enter into the Congregation of the LORD.

3 *An Ammonite, or Moabite shall not enter into the Congregation of the LORD, euen to their tenth generation shall they not enter into the Congregation of the LORD for euer, *Nehem. 13.1.

4 Because they met you not with bread and with water in the way when ye came forth out of Egypt; and *because they hired against thee Balaam the son of Beor of Pethor of Mesopotamia, to curse thee. *Num. 22. 5,6.

5 Neuertheless, the LORD thy God would not hearken vnto Balaam: but the LORD thy God turned the curse into a blessing vnto thee, because the LORD thy God loued thee.

6 Thou shalt not seek their peace, nor their † prosperity all thy dayes for euer. † *Heb. good*

7 ¶ Thou shalt not abhorre an Edomite, for he is thy brother: thou shalt not abhorre an Egyptian, because thou wast a stranger in his land.

8 The children that are begotten of them, shal enter into the cõgregation of the LORD, in their third generation.

9 ¶ When the hoste goeth forth against thine enemies, then keepe thee from euery wicked thing.

10 ¶ If there bee among you any man that is not cleane, by reason of vncleannesse that chanceth him by night,

then shall hee goe abroad out of the campe, hee shall not come within the campe.

† Hebr turneth toward. 11 But it shalbe when euening † commeth on, he shall wash himselfe with water: and when the Sunne is downe, he shall come into the campe againe.

12 ¶ Thou shalt haue a place also without the campe, whither thou shalt goe forth abroad.

13 And thou shalt haue a paddle vpon thy weapon: and it shall be when thou † wilt ease thy selfe abroad, thou shalt digge therewith, and shalt turne backe and couer that which commeth from thee.

† Hebr sitteſt downe.

14 For the LORD thy God walketh in the midst of thy campe, to deliuer thee, and to giue vp thine enemies before thee: therefore shall thy campe be holy, that he see † no vncleane thing in thee, and turne away from thee.

† Hebr nakednesse of any thing.

15 ¶ Thou shalt not deliuer vnto his master, the seruant which is escaped from his master vnto thee.

16 He shall dwell with thee, euen among you, in that place which he shall choose, in one of thy gates where it † liketh him best: thou shalt not oppresse him.

† Hebr. is good for him.

‖ Or, Sodomiteſſe.

17 ¶ There shalbe no ‖ whore of the daughters of Israel, nor a Sodomite of the sonnes of Israel.

18 Thou shalt not bring the hire of a whore, or the price of a dogge into the house of the LORD thy God for any vow: for euen both these are abomination vnto the LORD thy God.

* Exod. 22. 15. leuit. 25. 36. pſal. 15. 5.

19 ¶ * Thou shalt not lend vpon vsury to thy brother; vsury of money, vsury of victuals, vsury of any thing that is lent vpon vsury.

20 Vnto a stranger thou maiest lend vpon vsury, but vnto thy brother thou shalt not lend vpon vsury: that the LORD thy God may blesse thee, in all that thou settest thine hand to, in the land whither thou goest to possesse it.

* Eccles. 5. 3.

21 ¶ * When thou shalt vow a vow vnto the LORD thy God, thou shalt not slacke to pay it: for the LORD thy God will surely require it of thee; and it would be sinne in thee.

22 But if thou shalt forbeare to vow, it shall be no sinne in thee.

23 That which is gone out of thy lippes, thou shalt keepe and performe; euen a freewill offering according as thou hast vowed vnto the LORD thy God, which thou hast promised with thy mouth.

24 ¶ When thou commest into thy neighbors Vineyard, then thou mayest eate grapes thy fill, at thine owne pleasure, but thou shalt not put any in thy vessell.

25 When thou commest into the standing corne of thy neighbours, * then thou maiest plucke the eares with thine hand: but thou shalt not moue a sickle vnto thy neighbours standing corne.

* Matt. 12. 1. mar. 2. 23. luke 6. 1.

CHAP. XXIIII.

1 Of diuorce. 5 A new maried man goeth not to warre. 6. 10 Of pledges. 7 Of manstealers. 8 Of leprosie. 14 The hire is to be giuen. 16 Of Iustice. 19 Of Charitie.

* Matt. 5. 31. and 19. 7. mar. 10. 4.

When * a man hath taken a wife and married her, and it come to passe that shee find no fauour in his eyes, because hee hath found some † vncleannesse in her: then let him write her a bill of † diuorcement, and giue it in her hand, and send her out of his house.

† Hebr. matter of nakednesse. † Hebr. cutting off.

2 And when shee is departed out of his house, she may goe and be another mans wife.

3 And if the latter husband hate her, and write her a bill of diuorcement, and giueth it in her hand, and sendeth her out of his house: or if the latter husband die, which tooke her to be his wife,

4 Her former husband which sent her away, may not take her againe to be his wife, after that she is defiled: for that is abomination before the LORD, and thou shalt not cause the land to sinne, which the LORD thy God giueth thee for an inheritance.

* Chap. 20. 7.

5 ¶ * When a man hath taken a new wife, he shal not goe out to warre, neither † shall hee be charged with any businesse: but hee shall be free at home one yeere, and shall cheere vp his wife which he hath taken.

† Hebr. not any thing ſhall paſſe vpon him.

6 ¶ No man shall take the nether or the vpper millstone to pledge: for hee taketh a mans life to pledge.

7 ¶ If a man bee found stealing any of his brethren of the children of Israel, and maketh merchandize of him, or selleth him: then that theefe shall die, and thou shalt put euill away from among you.

8 ¶ Take

8 ¶ Take heede, in * the plague of leproſie, that thou obſerue diligently, and doe according to all that the Prieſts the Leuites ſhall teach you: as I commanded them, ſo ye ſhall obſerue to doe.

* Leuit.13.2.

9 Remember what the LORD thy God did * vnto Miriam by the way, after that yee were come forth out of Egypt.

* Num. 12.10.

10 ¶ When thou doeſt † lend thy brother any thing, thou ſhalt not goe into his houſe to fetch his pledge.

† *Heb lend the loane of any thing to &c.*

11 Thou ſhalt ſtand abroad, and the man to whome thou doeſt lend, ſhall bring out the pledge abroad vnto thee.

12 And if the man be poore, thou ſhalt not ſleepe with his pledge:

13 In any caſe thou ſhalt deliuer him the pledge againe when the Sun goeth downe, that he may ſleepe in his owne raiment, and bleſſe thee: and it ſhall be righteouſneſſe vnto thee before the LORD thy God.

14 ¶ Thou ſhalt not oppreſſe an hired ſeruant that is poore and needy, whether he be of thy brethren, or of thy ſtrangers that are in thy lande within thy gates.

* Leuit.19.13.tob.4.14.

† *Heb. hee lifteth his ſoule vnto it.*

15 At his day * thou ſhalt giue him his hire, neither ſhall the Sun goe downe vpon it, for he is poore, and † ſetteth his heart vpon it, leſt hee crie againſt thee vnto the LORD, and it bee ſinne vnto thee.

* 2.Kings 14.6.2.chr. 25.4.ier. 31.29.30. ezek.18 20

16 * The fathers ſhall not bee put to death for the children, neither ſhall the children be put to death for the fathers: euery man ſhall be put to death for his owne ſinne.

17 ¶ Thou ſhalt not peruert the iudgement of the ſtranger, nor of the fatherleſs, nor take a Widowes raiment to pledge.

18 But thou ſhalt remember that thou waſt a bondman in Egypt, and the LORD thy God redeemed thee thence: therefore I command thee to doe this thing.

* Leuit.19.9.& 23.22.

19 ¶ * When thou cutteſt downe thine harueſt in thy field, and haſt forgot a ſheafe in the field, thou ſhalt not go againe to fetch it: it ſhalbe for the ſtranger, for the fatherleſſe, and for the widow: that the LORD thy God may bleſſe thee in all the worke of thine hands.

† *Heb. thou ſhalt not bough it after thee.*

20 When thou beateſt thine oliue tree thou ſhalt not † goe ouer the boughes againe: it ſhall be for the ſtranger, for the fatherleſſe, and for the widow.

21 When thou gathereſt the grapes of thy vineyard, thou ſhalt not gleane it † afterward, it ſhalbe for the ſtranger, for the fatherleſſe, and for the widow.

† *Heb after thee*

22 And thou ſhalt remember that thou waſt a bondman in the land of Egypt: therefore I command thee to doe this thing.

CHAP. XXV.

1 Stripes muſt not exceed fortie. 4 The Oxe is not to be muſled. 5 Of raiſing ſeed vnto a brother. 11 Of the immodeſt woman. 13 Of vniuſt weights. 17 The memorie of Amalek is to be blotted out.

IF there bee a controuerſie betweene men, and they come vnto iudgment, that the Iudges may iudge them, then they ſhall iuſtifie the righteous, and condemne the wicked.

2 And it ſhall be, if the wicked man be worthy to be beaten, that the Iudge ſhall cauſe him to lie downe, and to bee beaten before his face, according to his fault, by a certaine number.

3 * Fourtie ſtripes he may giue him, and not exceed: leſt if he ſhould exceede, and beate him aboue theſe, with many ſtripes, then thy brother ſhould ſeeme vile vnto thee.

* 2.Cor.11.24.

4 ¶ * Thou ſhalt not muſſell the oxe when he treadeth out the corne.

* 1.Cor 9 9 1.tim.5.18

5 ¶ * If brethren dwell together, and one of them die, and haue no child, the wife of the dead ſhall not marrie without, vnto a ſtranger: her ‖ huſbands brother ſhall go in vnto her, and take her to him to wife, and performe the duetie of an huſbands brother vnto her.

† *Hebr. threſſeth.*

* Matt 22. 24.mar.12. 19 luk.20. 28.

‖ *Or, next kinſeman.*

6 And it ſhall be, that the firſt borne which ſhe beareth, ſhall ſucceede in the name of his brother which is dead, that his name be not put out of Iſrael.

7 And if the man like not to take his ‖ brothers wife, then let his brothers wife go vp to the gate, vnto the Elders, and ſay, * My huſbands brother refuſeth to raiſe vp vnto his brother a name in Iſrael: he will not performe the duetie of my huſbands brother.

‖ *Or, next kinſemans wife.*

* Ruth 3.9.

8 Then the Elders of his citie ſhall call him and ſpeake vnto him: and if he ſtand to it, and ſay, I like not to take her:

9 Then ſhall his brothers wife come vnto him in the preſence of the Elders, and looſe his ſhooe from off his foote,

and spit in his face, and shall answere, and say, So shall it bee done vnto that man that will not build vp his brothers house.

10 And his name shall bee called in Israel, the house of him that hath his shooe loosed.

11 ¶ When men strine together one with another, and the wife of the one draweth neere, for to deliuer her husband out of the hand of him that smiteth him, and putteth foorth her hand and taketh him by the secrets:

12 Then thou shalt cut off her hand, thine eye shall not pitie her.

13 ¶ Thou shalt not haue in thy bagge † diuers weights, a great, and a small.

† *Hebr. a stone and a stone.*

14 Thou shalt not haue in thine house † diuers measures, a great, and a small.

‖ *Hebr an Ephah, and an Ephah.*

15 But thou shalt haue a perfect and iust weight, a perfect and iust measure shalt thou haue: that thy dayes may bee lengthened in the land which the LORD thy God giueth thee.

16 For all that doe such things, and all that doe vnrighteously, are an abomination vnto the LORD thy God.

17 ¶ * Remember what Amalek did vnto thee by the way, when ye were come foorth out of Egypt:

* Exod. 17. 8.

18 How he met thee by the way, and smote the hindmost of thee, euen all that were feeble behinde thee, when thou wast faint and weary; and he feared not God.

19 Therefore it shall bee when the LORD thy God hath giuen thee rest from all thine enemies round about, in the land which the LORD thy God giueth thee for an inheritance to possesse it; that thou shalt blot out the remembrance of Amalek from vnder heauen: thou shalt not forget it.

CHAP. XXVI.

1 The confession of him that offereth the basket of First fruits. 12 The prayer of him that giueth his third yeere Tithes. 16 The couenant betweene God and the people.

AND it shall be when thou art come in vnto the land which the LORD giueth thee for an inheritance, and possessest it, and dwellest therein:

2 That thou shalt take of the first of all the fruit of the earth, which thou shalt bring of thy land that the LORD thy God giueth thee, and shalt put it in a basket, and shalt goe vnto the place which the LORD thy God shall choose to place his Name there:

3 And thou shalt goe vnto the Priest that shall be in those dayes, and say vnto him, I professe this day vnto the LORD thy God, that I am come vnto the country which the LORD sware vnto our fathers for to giue vs.

4 And the Priest shall take the basket out of thine hand, and set it downe before the Altar of the LORD thy God.

5 And thou shalt speake and say before the LORD thy God, A Syrian ready to perish was my father, and hee went downe into Egypt, and sojourned there with a few, and became there a nation, great, mighty, and populous.

6 And the Egyptians euil intreated vs, and afflicted vs, and layd vpon vs hard bondage.

7 And when wee cryed vnto the LORD God of our fathers, the LORD heard our voyce, and looked on our affliction, and our labour, and our oppression.

8 And the LORD brought vs foorth out of Egypt with a mighty hand, and with an out-stretched arme, and with great terribleness, and with signes, and with wonders.

9 And he hath brought vs into this place, and hath giuen vs this land, euen a land that floweth with milke and honie.

10 And now behold, I haue brought the First fruits of the land, which thou, O LORD, hast giuen mee: and thou shalt set it before the LORD thy God, and worship before the LORD thy God.

11 And thou shalt reioyce in euery good thing, which the LORD thy God hath giuen vnto thee, and vnto thine house, thou, and the Leuite, and the stranger that is among you.

12 ¶ When thou hast made an end of tithing all the tithes of thine increase, the third yeere, which is * the yeere of tithing, and hast giuen it vnto the Leuite, the stranger, the fatherlesse, and the widow, that they may eate within thy gates, and be filled:

* Chap. 14. 28.

13 Then thou shalt say before the LORD thy God, I haue brought away

away the hallowed things out of mine house, and also haue giuen them vnto the Leuite, and vnto the stranger, to the fatherlesse, and to the widow, according to all thy commandements, which thou hast commanded me: I haue not transgressed thy commandements, neither haue I forgotten them.

14 I haue not eaten thereof in my mourning, neither haue I taken away ought thereof for any vncleane vse, nor giuen ought thereof for the dead: but I haue hearkened to the voyce of the LORD my God, and haue done according to all that thou hast commaunded me.

*Esa.63.15 15 *Looke downe from thy holy habitation, from heauen, and blesse thy people Israel, and the land which thou hast giuen vs, as thou swarest vnto our fathers, a land that floweth with milke and hony.

16 ¶ This day the LORD thy God hath commanded thee to doe these Statutes and Iudgements: thou shalt therefore keepe and doe them with all thine heart, and with all thy soule.

17 Thou hast auouched the LORD this day to be thy God, and to walke in his wayes, and to keepe his Statutes, and his Commaundements, and his Iudgements, and to hearken vnto his voice.

*Chap.7.6 18 And *the LORD hath auouched thee this day to be his peculiar people, as he hath promised thee, and that thou shouldest keepe all his Commaundements:

19 And to make thee high aboue all nations which he hath made, in praise and in name, and in honour, and that thou mayest be an holy people vnto the LORD thy God, as he hath spoken.

CHAP. XXVII.

1 The people are commanded to write the Law vpon stones, 5 and to build an Altar of whole stones. 11 The Tribes diuided on Gerizzim and Ebal. 14 The curses pronounced on mount Ebal.

AND Moses with the Elders of Israel commaunded the people, , saying, Keepe all the Commandements which I command you this day.

*Iosh.4.1. 2 And it shall be on the day *when you shall passe ouer Iordan, vnto the land which the LORD thy God giueth thee, that thou shalt set thee vp great stones, and plaister them with plaister.

3 And thou shalt write vpon them all the words of this Law when thou art passed ouer, that thou mayest goe in vnto the land which the LORD thy God giueth thee, a land that floweth with milke and hony, as the LORD God of thy fathers hath promised thee.

4 Therefore it shall be when ye bee gone ouer Iordan, that yee shall set vp these stones, which I command you this day, in mount Ebal, and thou shalt plaister them with plaister.

5 And there shalt thou build an Altar vnto the LORD thy God, an altar of stones: *thou shalt not lift vp any yron toole vpon them. *Exod.20.25.Iosh.8.31.

6 Thou shalt build the Altar of the LORD thy God of whole stones: and thou shalt offer burnt offerings theron vnto the LORD thy God.

7 And thou shalt offer peace offerings, and shalt eate there, and reioyce before the LORD thy God.

8 And thou shalt write vpon the stones all the words of this Law very plainely.

9 ¶ And Moses, and the Priestes the Leuites, spake vnto all Israel, saying, Take heed, and hearken O Israel, this day thou art become the people of the LORD thy God.

10 Thou shalt therefore obey the voyce of the LORD thy God, and doe his Commandements, and his Statutes which I command thee this day.

11 ¶ And Moses charged the people the same day, saying,

12 These shall stand vpon mount Gerizzim to blesse the people, when yee are come ouer Iordan: Simeon, and Leui, and Iudah, and Issachar, and Ioseph, and Beniamin.

13 And these shall stand vpon mount Ebal † to curse: Reuben, Gad, and Asher, and Zebulun, Dan, & Naphtali. † *Hebr. for a curfing.*

14 ¶ And *the Leuites shal speake, and say vnto all the men of Israel with a loud voyce: *Dan.9.11

15 Cursed be the man that maketh any grauen or molten image, an abomination vnto the LORD, the worke of the handes of the craftesman, and putteth it in a secret place: and all the people shall answere and say, Amen.

16 Cursed be he that setteth light by his father or his mother: and all the people shall say, Amen.

17 Curſed be he that remooueth his neighbours land-marke: and all the people ſhall ſay, Amen.

18 Curſed be hee that maketh the blinde to wander out of the way: and all the people ſhall ſay, Amen.

19 Curſed be hee that peruerteth the iudgement of the ſtranger, fatherleſſe, and widow: and all the people ſhall ſay, Amen.

20 Curſed be hee that lieth with his fathers wife, becauſe he vncouereth his fathers ſkirt: and all the people ſhall ſay, Amen.

21 Curſed be her that lieth with any maner of beaſt: and all the people ſhall ſay, Amen.

22 Curſed be hee that lieth with his ſiſter, the daughter of his father, or the daughter of his mother: and all the people ſhall ſay, Amen.

23 Curſed be hee that lieth with his mother in law: and all the people ſhall ſay, Amen.

24 Curſed be hee that ſmiteth his neighbour ſecretly: and all the people ſhall ſay, Amen.

*Ezech. 22. 12. 25 *Curſed be he that taketh reward to ſlay an innocent perſon: and all the people ſhall ſay, Amen.

*Gal. 3. 10. 26 *Curſed be hee that confirmeth not all the words of this Law to doe them: and al the people ſhal ſay, Amen.

CHAP. XXVIII.

1 The bleſſings for Obedience. 15 The curſes for diſobedience.

*Leuit. 26. 3. AND it ſhall come to paſſe, *if thou ſhalt hearken diligently vnto the voyce of the LORD thy God, to obſerue and to doe all his Commandements which I command thee this day: that the LORD thy God will ſet thee on high aboue all nations of the earth.

2 And all theſe bleſſings ſhall come on thee, and ouertake thee, if thou ſhalt hearken vnto the voice of the LORD thy God.

3 Bleſſed ſhalt thou bee in the citie, and bleſſed ſhalt thou be in the field.

4 Bleſſed ſhall be the fruit of thy body, and the fruit of thy ground, and the fruit of thy cattell, the increaſe of thy kine, and the flocks of thy ſheepe.

‖ *Or, dough, or, kneading trowghes.* 5 Bleſſed ſhall be thy baſket and thy † ſtore.

6 Bleſſed ſhalt thou bee when thou commeſt in, and bleſſed ſhalt thou bee when thou goeſt out.

7 The LORD ſhall cauſe thine enemies that riſe vp againſt thee, to bee ſmitten before thy face: they ſhall come out againſt thee one way, and flee before thee ſeuen wayes.

8 The LORD ſhall command the bleſſing vpon thee in thy ‖ ſtore-houſes, and in all that thou ſettest thine hand vnto, and he ſhall bleſſe thee in the land which the LORD thy God giueth thee. ‖ *Or, barnes.*

9 The LORD ſhall eſtabliſh thee an holy people vnto himſelfe, as hee hath ſworne vnto thee, if thou ſhalt keepe the Commaundements of the LORD thy God, and walke in his wayes.

10 And all people of the earth ſhall ſee, that thou art called by the Name of the LORD, and they ſhall bee afraid of thee.

* Chap. 30. 9. &c. 11 And *the LORD ſhal make thee plenteous ‖ in goods, in the fruit of thy † body, and in the fruit of thy cattell, and in the fruit of thy ground, in the land which the LORD ſware vnto thy fathers to giue thee. ‖ *Or, for good.* † *Hebr. belly.*

12 The LORD ſhal open vnto thee his good treaſure, the heauen to giue the raine vnto thy land in his ſeaſon, and to bleſſe all the worke of thine hand: and *thou ſhalt lend vnto many nations, and thou ſhalt not borrow. * Chap. 15. 6.

13 And the LORD ſhall make thee the head, and not the taile, and thou ſhalt be aboue onely, and thou ſhalt not be beneath: if that thou hearken vnto the Commandements of the LORD thy God, which I command thee this day, to obſerue, and to doe them:

14 And thou ſhalt not go aſide from any of the wordes which I command thee this day, to the right hand, or to the left, to goe after other gods, to ſerue them.

15 But it ſhal come to paſſe, *if thou wilt not hearken vnto the voyce of the LORD thy God, to obſerue to doe all his Commandements and his Statutes, which I command thee this day, that all theſe curſes ſhall come vpon thee, and ouertake thee. * Leuit. 26. 14. Iament. 2. 17. mala. 2. 2. baruc. 1. 20.

16 Curſed ſhalt thou be in the city, and curſed ſhalt thou be in the field.

17 Curſed ſhall be thy baſket and thy ſtore.

18 Curſed,

18 Curſed ſhalbe the fruit of thy body, and the fruit of thy land, the increaſe of thy kine, and the flocks of thy ſheepe.

19 Curſed ſhalt thou bee when thou commeſt in, and curſed ſhalt thou bee when thou goeſt out.

20 The LORD ſhall ſend vpon thee curſing, vexation, and rebuke, in all that thou ſetteſt thine hand vnto, † for to doe, vntill thou be deſtroyed, and vntill thou periſh quickely, becauſe of the wickedneſſe of thy doings, whereby thou haſt forſaken me.

† Heb. which thou wouldeſt doe.

21 The LORD ſhall make the peſtilence cleaue vnto thee, vntill he haue conſumed thee from off the land, whither thou goeſt to poſſeſſe it.

22 * The LORD ſhall ſmite thee with a conſumption, and with a feuer, and with an inflammation, & with an extreme burning, and with the ‖ ſword, and with blaſting, and with mildewe: and they ſhall purſue thee vntill thou periſh.

* Leuit. 26. 16.

‖ Or, drought

23 And the heauen that is ouer thy head ſhall be braſſe, and the earth that is vnder thee ſhall be yron.

24 The LORD ſhall make the raine of thy land powder & duſt: from heauen ſhall it come downe vpon thee, vntill thou be deſtroyed.

25 The LORD ſhall cauſe thee to be ſmitten before thine enemies: thou ſhalt go out one way againſt them, and flee ſeuen wayes before them, and ſhalt be † remoued into all the kingdomes of the earth.

† Heb. for a remouing.

26 And thy carkeiſe ſhalbe meat vnto all foules of the aire, and vnto the beaſts of the earth, and no man ſhall fray them away.

27 The LORD will ſmite thee with the botch of Egypt, and with the emerods, and with the ſcabbe, and with the itch, whereof thou canſt not bee healed.

28 The LORD ſhall ſmite thee with madneſſe, and blindneſſe, and aſtoniſhment of heart.

29 And thou ſhalt grope at noone dayes, as the blind groopeth in darknes, and thou ſhalt not proſper in thy waies: and thou ſhalt be onely oppreſſed, and ſpoiled euermore, and no man ſhal ſaue thee.

30 Thou ſhalt betrothe a wife, and another man ſhall lie with her: thou ſhalt build an houſe, and thou ſhalt not dwell therein: * thou ſhalt plant a vineyard, and ſhalt not † gather the grapes thereof.

* Deut. 20. 6.

† Hebr. prophane, or vſe it as common meat.

31 Thine oxe ſhall be ſlaine before thine eyes, and thou ſhalt not eat thereof: thine aſſe ſhall be violently taken away from before thy face, and † ſhal not be reſtored to thee: thy ſheepe ſhall bee giuen vnto thine enemies, and thou ſhalt haue none to reſcue them.

† Heb. ſhall not returne to thee, &c.

32 Thy ſonnes, and thy daughters ſhall be giuen vnto another people, and thine eyes ſhall looke, and faile with longing for them all the day long: and there ſhall be no might in thine hand.

33 The fruit of thy land, and all thy labours, ſhall a nation which thou knoweſt not, eate vp: and thou ſhalt be onely oppreſſed and cruſhed alway:

34 So that thou ſhalt bee mad, for the ſight of thine eyes which thou ſhalt ſee.

35 The LORD ſhall ſmite thee in the knees, and in the legges with a ſore botch that cannot bee healed, from the ſole of thy foot, vnto the top of thy head.

36 The LORD ſhal bring thee, and thy king which thou ſhalt ſet ouer thee, vnto a nation which neither thou, nor thy fathers haue known, and there ſhalt thou ſerue other gods, wood and ſtone.

37 And thou ſhalt become * an aſtoniſhment, a prouerbe, and a by-worde, among all nations whither the LORD ſhall leade thee.

* 1. King. 9 7. ier. 24 9. and 25. 9.

38 * Thou ſhalt carie much ſeede out into the field, and ſhalt gather but little in: for the locuſt ſhall conſume it.

* Mica. 6. 15. agge. 1. 6.

39 Thou ſhalt plant vineyards and dreſſe them, but ſhalt neither drinke of the wine, nor gather the grapes: for the wormes ſhall eate them.

40 Thou ſhalt haue Oliue trees throughout al thy coaſts, but thou ſhalt not anoint thy ſelfe with the oyle: for thine Oliue ſhall caſt his fruit.

41 Thou ſhalt beget ſonnes and daughters, but † thou ſhalt not enioy them: for they ſhall goe into captiuitie.

† Hebr. they ſhall not be thine.

42 All thy trees and fruit of thy land ſhall the locuſts † conſume.

‖ Or, poſſeſſe

43 The ſtranger that is within thee ſhall get vp aboue thee very high: and thou ſhalt come downe very low.

44 He ſhall lend to thee, and thou ſhalt not lend to him: he ſhall bee the head, and thou ſhalt be the taile.

45 Moreouer, all theſe curſes ſhall come vpon thee, and ſhall purſue thee, and

and ouertake thee, til thou be destroyed: because thou hearkenedst not vnto the voice of the LORD thy God, to keepe his Commandements, and his Statutes which he commanded thee.

46 And they shall be vpon thee for a signe, and for a wonder, and vpon thy seed for euer:

47 Because thou seruedst not the LORD thy God with ioyfulnesse, and with gladnesse of heart, for the abundance of all things.

48 Therefore shalt thou serue thine enemies, which the LORD shall send against thee, in hunger, and in thirst, and in nakednesse, and in want of all things: and he shall put a yoke of iron vpon thy necke, vntill he haue destroyed thee.

49 The LORD shall bring a nation against thee from farre, from the end of the earth, as swift as the Eagle fleeth, a nation whose tongue thou shalt not † vnderstand:

† Heb. heare.

50 A nation † of fierce countenance, which shal not regard the person of the old, nor shew fauour to the yong:

† Heb. strong of face.

51 And hee shall eat the frut of thy cattell, and the frut of thy land, vntill thou be destroyed: which also shall not leaue thee either corne, Wine, or oyle, or the increase of thy kine, or flockes of thy sheepe, vntill he haue destroyed thee.

52 And he shall besiege thee in all thy gates, vntill thy high and fenced walles come downe wherein thou trustedst throughout all thy land: and hee shall besiege thee in all thy gates, throughout all thy land which the LORD thy God hath giuen thee.

53 And * thou shalt eate the frut of thine owne † body, the flesh of thy sonnes, and of thy daughters (which the LORD thy God hath giuen thee) in the siege, and in the straitnesse wherewith thine enemies shall distresse thee.

* Leuit. 26. 29. 2. king. 6. 29. Iam. 4. 10. baruc. 2. 3.
† Hebr. belly.

54 So that the man that is tender among you, and very delicate, his eye shalbe euill toward his brother, and toward the wife of his bosome, and towards the remnant of his children which he shall leaue:

55 So that he wil not giue to any of them of the flesh of his children whom he shall eate: because hee hath nothing left him in the siege, and in the straitnesse wherewith thine enemies shal distresse thee, in all thy gates.

56 The tender and delicate Woman among you, which would not aduenture to set the sole of her foote vpon the ground, for delicatenesse and tendernesse, her eye shall be euill towards the husband of her bosome, and towards her sonne, and towards her daughter,

57 And towards her † yong one that commeth out from betweene her feete, and towards her children which shee shall beare: for shee shall eate them for want of all things secretly in the siege and straitnes, wherewith thine enemie shall distresse thee in thy gates.

† Hebr. after-birth.

58 If thou wilt not obserue to doe all the wordes of this Law that are written in this booke, that thou mayest feare this glorious and fearefull Name, THE LORD THY GOD:

59 Then the LORD wil make thy plagues wonderfull, and the plagues of thy seed, euen great plagues, and of long continuance, and sore sicknesses, and of long continuance.

60 Moreouer, hee will bring vpon thee all the diseases of Egypt, which thou wast afraid of, and they shal cleaue vnto thee.

61 Also euery sickenesse, and euery plague which is not written in the booke of this Law, them will the LORD † bring vpon thee, vntill thou be destroyed.

† Hebr. cause to ascend.

62 And ye shall be left few in number, whereas ye were * as the starres of heauen for multitude: because thou wouldest not obey the voyce of the LORD thy God.

* Chap. 10. 22.

63 And it shall come to passe, that as the LORD reioyced ouer you to doe you good, and to multiply you; so the LORD will reioyce ouer you to destroy you, and to bring you to nought; and ye shalbe plucked from off the land whither thou goest to possesse it.

64 And the LORD shall scatter thee among all people, from the one end of the earth, euen vnto the other: and there thou shalt serue other gods, which neither thou nor thy fathers haue known, euen Wood and stone.

65 And among these nations shalt thou finde no ease, neither shall the sole of thy foote haue rest: but the LORD shall giue thee there a trembling heart, and failing of eyes, & sorow of minde.

66 And thy life shall hang in doubt before thee, and thou shalt feare day and night, and shalt haue none assurance of thy life.

67 In

67 In the morning thou shalt say, Would God it were Euen: and at Euen thou shalt say, Would God it were morning, for the feare of thine heart wherewith thou shalt feare, and for the sight of thine eyes which thou shalt see.

68 And the LORD shall bring thee into Egypt againe, with ships, by the way whereof I spake vnto thee, Thou shalt see it no more againe: and there ye shall bee sold vnto your enemies for bondmen, and bondwomen, and no man shall buy you.

CHAP. XXIX.

1 Moses exhorteth them to obedience, by the memorie of the workes they haue seene. 10 All are presented before the Lord to enter into his Couenant. 18 The great wrath on him that flattereth himselfe in his wickednes. 29 Secret things belong vnto God.

THese are the woordes of the Couenant which the LORD commanded Moses to make with the children of Israel in the land of Moab, beside the Conenant which he made with them in Horeb.

2 And Moses called vnto all Israel, and said vnto them, *Yee haue seene all that the LORD did before your eyes in the land of Egypt vnto Pharaoh, and vnto all his seruants, and vnto all his land;

3 The great temptations which thine eyes haue seene, the signes and those great miracles:

4 Yet the LORD hath not giuen you an heart to perceiue, and eyes to see, and eares to heare, vnto this day.

5 And I haue led you fourtie yeres in the wildernes: your clothes are not waxen old vpon you, and thy shooe is not waxen old vpon thy foot.

6 Ye haue not eaten bread, neither haue you drunke wine, or strong drink: that yee might knowe that I am the LORD your God.

7 And when yee came vnto this place, Sihon the king of Heshbon, and Og the King of Bashan, came out against vs vnto battell, and wee smote them.

8 And wee tooke their lande, and gaue it for an inheritance vnto the Reubentes, and to the Gadites, and to the halfe tribe of Manasseh.

9 *Keepe therefore the woordes of this Couenant and doe them, that yee may prosper in all that ye doe.

10 Ye stand this day all of you before the LORD your God: your captaines of your tribes, your Elders, and your officers, with all the men of Israel,

11 Your litle ones, your wiues, and thy stranger that is in thy campe, from the hewer of thy wood, vnto the drawer of thy water:

12 That thou shouldest †enter into Couenant with the LORD thy God, and into his othe which the LORD thy God maketh with thee this day:

13 That he may establish thee to day for a people vnto himselfe, and that hee may be vnto thee a God, as he hath said vnto thee, and as he hath sworne vnto thy fathers, to Abraham, to Isaac, and to Iacob.

14 Neither with you onely doe I make this couenant and this othe:

15 But with him that standeth here with vs this day before the LORD our God, and also with him that is not here with vs this day:

16 (For ye know how we haue dwelt in the land of Egypt, and how we came thorow the nations which ye passed by.

17 And ye haue seene their abominations, and their †idoles, wood, and stone, siluer, and gold, which were among them.)

18 Lest there should be among you man or woman, or familie, or tribe, whose heart turneth away this day frō the LORD our God, to goe and serue the gods of these nations: lest there should bee among you a roote that beareth ‖gall and wormewood,

19 And it come to passe when he heareth the woordes of this curse, that hee bresse himselfe in his heart, saying, I shall haue peace, though I walke in the ‖imagination of mine heart, to adde †drunkennesse to thirst:

20 The LORD will not spare him, but then the anger of the LORD, and his iealousie shall smoke against that man, and all the curses that are written in this booke shall lie vpon him, and the LORD shall blot out his name from vnder heauen.

21 And the LORD shall separate him vnto euill, out of all the tribes of Israel, according to all the curses of the Couenant, that †are written in this booke of the Law:

22 So that the generation to come of‖

*Exod.19.4.

*Chap.4.6. 1.king.2.2. iosh.1.7.

†Heb. passe.

†Heb. dominguie gods.

‖Or, a poisonfull herbe Heb. Rosh.

‖Or, slouthfulnesse. †Heb. the drunken to the thirste.

†Heb. is written.

of your children, that ſhall riſe vp after you, and the ſtranger that ſhall come from a farre land, ſhall ſay, when they ſee the plagues of that land, and the ſickneſſes † which the LORD hath layd vpon it;

† Heb. wherewith the LORD hath made it ſicke.

23 And that the whole land thereof is brimſtone and ſalt, and burning, that it is not ſowen, nor beareth, nor any graſſe groweth therein, * like the ouerthrow of Sodome, and Gomorah, Admah, and Zeboim, which the LORD ouerthrew in his anger, and in his wrath:

* Gen. 19 24, 25.

24 Euen all nations ſhall ſay, * Wherefore hath the LORD done thus vnto this land? what meaneth the heat of this great anger?

* 1. King. 9. 8 Ier. 22. 8.

25 Then men ſhall ſay, Becauſe they haue forſaken the Couenant of the LORD God of their fathers, which he made with them when he brought them forth out of the land of Egypt.

26 For they went and ſerued other gods, & worſhipped them, gods whom they knew not, and † whom he had not giuen vnto them.

† Hebr. diuided Or, who had not giuen to them any portion.

27 And the anger of the LORD was kindled againſt this land, to bring vpon it all the curſes, that are written in this booke.

28 And the LORD rooted them out of their land, in anger and in wrath, and in great indignation, and caſt them into an other land, as it is this day.

29 The ſecret things belong vnto the LORD our God: but thoſe things which are reuealed belong vnto vs, and to our children for euer, that wee may doe all the words of this Law.

CHAP. XXX.

1 Great mercies promiſed vnto the repentant. 11 The Commaundement is manifeſt. 15 Death and life are ſet before them.

AND it ſhall come to paſſe when all theſe things are come vpon thee, the bleſſing, and the curſe, which I haue ſet before thee, and thou ſhalt call them to minde among all the nations whither the LORD thy God hath driuen thee,

2 And ſhalt returne vnto the LORD thy God, and ſhalt obey his voyce according to all that I commaund thee this day, thou and thy children with all thine heart, and with all thy ſoule:

3 That then the LORD thy God will turne thy captiuitie, and haue compaſſion vpon thee, and wil returne and gather thee from all the nations whither the LORD thy God hath ſcattered thee.

4 * If any of thine be driuen out vnto the outmoſt parts of heauen, from thence will the LORD thy God gather thee, and from thence will he fetch thee.

* Nehe 1. 9.

5 And the LORD thy God will bring thee into the land which thy fathers poſſeſſed, and thou ſhalt poſſeſſe it: and he will doe thee good, and multiply thee aboue thy fathers.

6 And the LORD thy God will circumciſe thine heart, and the heart of thy ſeed, to loue the LORD thy God with all thine heart, and with all thy ſoule, that thou mayeſt liue.

7 And the LORD thy God will put all theſe curſes vpon thine enemies, and on them that hate thee, which perſecuted thee.

8 And thou ſhalt returne and obey the voice of the LORD, and doe all his Commaundements which I commaund thee this day.

9 * And the LORD thy God will make thee plenteous in euery worke of thine hand, in the fruit of thy body, and in the fruit of thy cattell, and in the fruit of thy land, for good: for the LORD will againe reioyce ouer thee for good, as he reioyced ouer thy fathers:

* Chap. 28. 11.

10 If thou ſhalt hearken vnto the voyce of the LORD thy God to keepe his Commaundements, and his Statutes which are written in this booke of the Law, and if thou turne vnto the LORD thy God with all thine heart, and with all thy ſoule.

11 ¶ For this Commaundement which I commaund thee this day, it is not hidden from thee, neither is it farre off.

12 * It is not in heauen, that thou ſhouldeſt ſay, Who ſhal goe vp for vs to heauen, and bring it vnto vs, that wee may heare it, and doe it?

* Rom. 10. 6. &c.

13 Neither is it beyond the ſea, that thou ſhouldeſt ſay, Who ſhall goe ouer the ſea for vs, and bring it vnto vs, that we may heare it, and doe it?

14 But the word is very nigh vnto thee, in thy mouth, and in thy heart, that thou mayeſt doe it.

15 ¶ See, I haue ſet before thee this day,

day, life and good, and death, and euill:
16 In that I command thee this day to loue the LORD thy God, to walke in his Wayes, and to keepe his Commandements, and his Statutes, and his Iudgements, that thou maiest liue and multiply: and the LORD thy God shall blesse thee in the land, whither thou goest to possesse it.
17 But if thine heart turne away, so that thou wilt not heare, but shalt bee drawen away, and worship other gods and serue them:
18 I denounce vnto you this day, that ye shall surely perish, and that yee shall not prolong your dayes vpon the land, whither thou passest ouer Iordan, to goe to possesse it.
* Chap.4. 26. 19 *I call heauen and earth to record this day against you, that I haue set before you life and death, blessing and cursing: therefore choose life, that both thou and thy seed may liue:
20 That thou maiest loue the LORD thy God, and that thou mayest obey his voyce, and that thou mayest cleaue vnto him: for he is thy life, and the length of thy dayes, that thou mayest dwell in the land, which the LORD sware vnto thy fathers, to Abraham, to Isaac, and to Iacob, to giue them.

CHAP. XXXI.

1 Moses incourageth the people. 7 Hee incourageth Ioshua. 9 Hee deliuereth the Law vnto the Priests to reade it in the seuenth yere to the people. 14 God giueth a charge to Ioshua, 19 and a song to testifie against the people. 24 Moses deliuereth the booke of the Law to the Leuites to keepe. 28 Hee maketh a protestation to the Elders.

AND Moses went & spake these words vnto all Israel.
2 And hee said vnto them, I am an hundred and twentie yeeres old this day; I can no more goe out and come in: also the
* Num. 20. 12. chap. 3. 27. LORD hath said vnto mee, *Thou shalt not goe ouer this Iordan.
3 The LORD thy God, hee will goe ouer before thee, and he will destroy these nations from before thee, and thou shalt possesse them: and Ioshua,
* Num. 27. 21. hee shall goe ouer before thee, *as the LORD hath said.
4 And the LORD shall doe vnto them, as hee did to Sihon, and to Og Kings of the Amorites, and vnto the land of them, whom he destroyed.
5 And *the LORD shall giue them vp before your face, that ye may doe vnto them according vnto all the Commandements which I haue commanded you. * Chap 7 2
6 Be strong, and of a good courage, feare not, nor be afraid of them: for the LORD thy God, he it is that doeth goe with thee, he will not faile thee, nor forsake thee.
7 ¶ And Moses called vnto Ioshua, and said vnto him in the sight of all Israel, Bee strong, and of a good courage: for thou must goe with this people vnto the land, which the LORD hath sworne vnto their fathers to giue them; and thou shalt cause them to inherite it.
8 And the LORD, he it is that doth goe before thee, he will be with thee, hee will not faile thee, neither forsake thee: feare not, neither be dismayed.
9 ¶ And Moses wrote this Law, and deliuered it vnto the Priests the sonnes of Leui, which bare the Arke of the Couenant of the LORD, and vnto all the Elders of Israel.
10 And Moses commanded them, saying, At the end of euery seuen yeeres, in the solemnitie of the *yeere of release, * Chap. 15. 1. in the feast of Tabernacles,
11 When all Israel is come to appeare before the LORD thy God, in the place which hee shall choose; thou shalt reade this Law before all Israel, in their hearing.
12 Gather the people together, men, and women and children, and thy stranger that is within thy gates, that they may heare; and that they may learne, and feare the LORD your God, and obserue to doe all the words of this Law:
13 And that their children which haue not knowen any thing, may heare, and learne to feare the LORD your God, as long as yee liue in the land, whither ye goe ouer Iordan to possesse it.
14 ¶ And the LORD said vnto Moses, Behold, thy dayes approach that thou must die: call Ioshua, and present your selues in the Tabernacle of the Congregation, that I may giue him a charge. And Moses and Ioshua went and presented themselues in the Tabernacle of the Congregation.
15 And the LORD appeared in the Taber-

Tabernacle in a pillar of a cloud: and the pillar of the cloude ſtood ouer the doore of the Tabernacle.

16 ¶ And the LORD ſaide vnto Moſes, Behold, thou ſhalt † ſleepe with thy fathers, and this people wil riſe vp, and goe a whoring after the gods of the ſtrangers of the land whither they goe to be amongſt them, and wil forſake me, and breake my couenant which I haue made with them.

† *Hebr. lye downe.*

17 Then my anger ſhall be kindled againſt them in that day, and I will forſake them, and I will hide my face from them, and they ſhall be deuoured, and many euils and troubles ſhall † befall them, ſo that they will ſay in that day, Are not theſe euils come vpon vs, becauſe our God is not amongſt vs?

† *Hebr. find them.*

18 And I will ſurely hide my face in that day, for all the euils which they ſhal haue wrought, in that they are turned vnto other gods.

19 Now therefore, write ye this ſong for you, and teach it the children of Iſrael: put it in their mouthes, that this ſong may be a witneſſe for mee, againſt the children of Iſrael.

20 For when I ſhall haue brought them into the land which I ſware vnto their fathers, that floweth with milke and hony; and they ſhall haue eaten and filled themſelues, and waxen fat; then will they turne vnto other gods, and ſerue them, and prouoke me, and breake my couenant.

21 And it ſhall come to paſſe, when many euils and troubles are befallen them, that this ſong ſhall teſtifie † againſt them as a witneſſe: for it ſhall not bee forgotten out of the mouthes of their ſeed: for I know their imagination which they † goe about euen now, before I haue brought them into the land, which I ſware.

† *Hebr. before.*

† *Hebr. doe.*

22 ¶ Moſes therefore wrote this ſong the ſame day, and taught it the children of Iſrael.

23 And he gaue Ioſhua the ſonne of Nun a charge, and ſaid, * Bee ſtrong, and of a good courage: for thou ſhalt bring the children of Iſrael into the land which I ſware vnto them: and I will be with thee.

* Ioſh. 1.6.

24 ¶ And it came to paſſe when Moſes had made an ende of writing the wordes of this Law in a booke, vntill they were finiſhed,

25 That Moſes commaunded the Leuites which bare the Arke of the Couenant of the LORD, ſaying,

26 Take this booke of the Law, and put it in the ſide of the Arke of the Couenant of the LORD your God, that it may bee there for a witneſſe againſt thee.

27 For I know thy rebellion, and thy ſtiffe necke: Behold, while I am yet aliue with you this day, yee haue bene rebellious againſt the LORD; and how much more after my death?

28 ¶ Gather vnto mee all the Elders of your tribes, and your Officers, that I may ſpeake theſe words in their eares, and call heauen and earth to record againſt them.

29 For I know, that after my death yee will vtterly corrupt your ſelues, and turne aſide from the way, which I haue commanded you: and euil wil befall you in the latter dayes, becauſe yee wil doe euil in the ſight of the LORD, to prouoke him to anger through the worke of your hands.

30 And Moſes ſpake in the eares of all the Congregation of Iſrael the words of this ſong, vntill they were ended.

CHAP. XXXII.

1 Moſes ſong, which ſetteth foorth Gods mercy and vengeance. 46 He exhorteth them to ſet their hearts vpon it. 48 God ſendeth him vp to mount Nebo, to ſee the land, and die.

GIue eare, O yee heauens, and I will ſpeake; And heare, O earth, the words of my mouth.

2 My doctrine ſhall drop as the raine: my ſpeach ſhall diſtill as the dewe, as the ſmal raine vpon the tender herbe, and as the ſhowres vpon the graſſe.

3 Becauſe I wil publiſh the Name of the LORD: aſcribe yee greatneſſe vnto our God.

4 He is the rocke, his worke is perfect: for all his wayes are Iudgement: A God of truth, and without iniquity, iuſt and right is he.

5 † They haue corrupted themſelues, ‖ their ſpot is not the ſpot of his children: they are a peruerſe and crooked generation.

† *Hebr. he hath corrupted to himſelfe.*

‖ Or, that they are *not his children, that is their blot.*

6 Doe ye thus requite the LORD, O foolish people, & vnwiſe? Is not he thy Father that hath bought thee? hath he not made thee, and eſtabliſhed thee?

7 ¶ Remem-

7 ¶ Remember the dayes of olde, conſider the yeeres of † many generations: aſke thy father, and he will ſhewe thee, thy Elders, and they will tell thee.

8 When the moſt High diuided to the nations their inheritance, when he ſeparated the ſonnes of Adam, hee ſet the bounds of the people according to the number of the children of Iſrael.

9 For the LORDS portion is his people: Jacob is the † lot of his inheritance.

10 He found him in a deſert land, and in the waſte howling wilderneſſe: hee ‖ ledde him about, he inſtructed him, hee kept him as the apple of his eye.

11 As an Eagle ſtirreth vp her neſt, fluttereth ouer her yong, ſpreadeth abroad her wings, taketh them, beareth them on her wings:

12 So the LORD alone did leade him, and there was no ſtrange God with him.

13 He made him ride on the high places of the earth, that he might eate the increaſe of the fields, and he made him to ſucke hony out of the rocke, and oyle out of the flintie rocke,

14 Butter of kine, & milke of ſheepe, with fat of lambes, and rammes of the breed of Baſhan, & goats, with the fat of kidneis of wheat, and thou diddeſt drinke the pure blood of the grape.

15 ¶ But Jeſurun waxed fat, and kicked: Thou art waxen fat, thou art growen thicke, thou art couered with fatnes: then he forſooke God which made him, and lightly eſteemed the Rocke of his ſaluation.

16 They prouoked him to ielouſie with ſtrange gods, with abominations prouoked they him to anger.

17 They ſacrificed vnto deuils, ‖ not to God: to gods whom they knew not, to new gods, that came newly vp, whom your fathers feared not.

18 Of the Rocke that begate thee thou art vnmindfull, and haſt forgotten God that formed thee.

19 And when the LORD ſaw it, he ‖ abhorred them, becauſe of the prouoking of his ſonnes, & of his daughters.

20 And he ſaid, I will hide my face from them, I will ſee what their ende ſhall be: for they are a very froward generation, children in whom is no faith.

21 They haue moued me to ielouſie with that which is not god, they haue prouoked me to anger with their vanities: And * I will moue them to ielouſie with thoſe which are not a people, I will prouoke them to anger with a fooliſh nation.

22 For a fire is kindled in my anger, and ‖ ſhall burne vnto the loweſt hell, and ſhall conſume the earth with her increaſe, and ſet on fire the foundations of the mountaines.

23 I will heape miſchiefes vpon them, I will ſpend mine arrowes vpon them.

24 They ſhall bee burnt with hunger and deuoured with † burning heat, and with bitter deſtruction: I will alſo ſend the teeth of beaſts vpon them, with the poiſon of ſerpents of the duſt.

25 The ſword without, and terrour † within ſhall † deſtroy both the yong man, and the virgin, the ſucking alſo with the man of gray haires.

26 I ſaid, I would ſcatter them into corners, I would make the remembrance of them to ceaſe frō among men:

27 Were it not that I feared the wrath of the enemie, leſt their aduerſaries ſhould behaue themſelues ſtrangely, and leſt they ſhould ſay, ‖ Our hande is high, and the LORD hath not done all this.

28 For they are a nation voide of counſel, neither is there any vnderſtanding in them.

29 O that they were wiſe, that they vnderſtood this, that they would conſider their latter end.

30 How ſhould * one chaſe a thouſand, and two put ten thouſand to flight, except their Rocke had ſold them, and the LORD had ſhut them vp?

31 For their rocke is not as our Rocke, euen our enemies themſelues being iudges.

32 For their vine is ‖ of the vine of Sodome, and of the fields of Gomorah: their grapes are grapes of gall, their cluſters are bitter.

33 Their wine is the poiſon of dragons, and the cruell venime of Aſpes.

34 Is not this laide vp in ſtore with me, and ſealed vp among my treaſures?

35 To me belongeth * vengeance, and recompence, their foot ſhall ſlide in due time: for the day of their calamitie is at hand, and the things that ſhall come vpon them, make haſte.

36 For the LORD ſhall iudge his people, and repent himſelfe for his ſeruants, when he ſeeth that then † power

† *Heb. generation and generation.*

† *Heb. cord.*

‖ *Or, compaſſed him about.*

‖ *Or,* which were *not God.*

‖ *Or, deſpiſed.*

* *Rom. 10. 9*

‖ *Or, hath burned.* ‖ *Or, hath conſumed.*

† *Heb. burning coales.*

† *Heb. from the chambers.* † *Heb. bereaue.*

‖ *Or, our high hand and not the* LORD *hath done all this.*

* *Ioſh. 23. 10.*

‖ *Or, & worſe then the vine of Sodome. &c.*

* *Eccluſ. 28 1. rom. 12. 19. heb. 10. 30.*

† *Heb. hand*

is gone; and there is none ſhut vp, or left.

37 And he ſhall ſay, Where are their gods: their Rocke in whom they truſted;

38 Which did eat the fat of their ſacrifices, & dranke the wine of their drinke offerings: let them riſe vp and helpe you, and be † your protection.

† *Hebr. an hiding for you.*

39 See now, that I, euen I am he, and there is no god with mee; * I kill, and I make aliue: I wound, and I heale: neither is there any that can deliuer out of my hand.

* 1. Sam. 2. 6. tob. 13. 2. wiſd. 16. 13.

40 For I lift vp my hand to heauen, and ſay, I liue for euer.

41 If I whet my glittering ſword, and mine hand take holde on Iudgement, I will render vengeance to mine enemies, and will reward them that hate me.

42 I will make mine arrowes drunke with blood, (and my ſword ſhal deuoure fleſh) and that with the blood of the ſlaine, and of the captiues, from the beginning of reuenges vpon the enemie.

43 ‖ Reioyce, O * ye nations with his people, for he will auenge the blood of his ſeruants, and will render vengeance to his aduerſaries, and wil be mercifull vnto his land, and to his people.

‖ *Or, praiſe his people ye nations. Or, ſing ye.*

* Matt. 7. 6. rom. 15. 10.

44 ¶ And Moſes came and ſpake all the wordes of this ſong in the eares of the people, he and ‖ Hoſhea the ſonne of Nun.

‖ *Or, Ioſhua.*

45 And Moſes made an end of ſpeaking all theſe words to all Iſrael.

46 And hee ſaid vnto them, * Set your hearts vnto all the wordes which I teſtifie among you this day, which yee ſhall commaund your children to obſerue to doe all the wordes of this Law.

* Chap. 6. 6. and 11. 18.

47 For it is not a vaine thing for you: becauſe it is your life, and through this thing yee ſhall prolong your dayes, in the land whither yee goe ouer Iordan to poſſeſſe it.

48 And * the LORD ſpake vnto Moſes that ſelfe ſame day, ſaying,

* Num. 27. 12.

49 Get thee vp into this mountaine Abarim, vnto mount Nebo, which is in the land of Moab, that is ouer against Iericho, and behold the land of Canaan which I giue vnto the children of Iſrael for a poſſeſſion:

50 And die in the mount whither thou goeſt vp, and bee gathered vnto thy people, as * Aaron thy brother died in mount Hor, and was gathered vnto his people:

* Num. 20. 25, 28. and 33. 38.

51 Becauſe * ye treſpaſſed against me among the children of Iſrael, at the waters of ‖ Meribah Kadeſh, in the wilderneſſe of Zin: becauſe yee ſanctified mee not in the midſt of the children of Iſrael.

* Num. 20. 12, 13. and 27. 14. ‖ *Or, ſtrife at Kadeſh.*

52 Yet thou ſhalt ſee the land before thee, but thou ſhalt not goe thither vnto the land which I giue the children of Iſrael.

CHAP. XXXIII.

1 The Maieſtie of God. 6 The bleſſings of the twelue Tribes. 26 The excellency of Iſrael.

AND this is the bleſſing, wherewith Moſes the man of God bleſſed the children of Iſrael before his death.

2 And he ſaid, The LORD came from Sinai, and roſe vp from Seir vnto them, hee ſhined forth from mount Paran, and hee came with ten thouſands of Saints: from his Right hand went a † fierie Law for them.

† *Hebr. a fire of law.*

3 Yea hee loued the people: all his Saints are in thy hand: and they ſate downe at thy feete; euery one ſhall receiue of thy wordes.

4 Moſes commaunded vs a Law, euen the inheritance of the Congregation of Iacob.

5 And hee was King in Ieſurun, when the heads of the people, and the Tribes of Iſrael were gathered together.

6 ¶ Let Reuben liue, and not die, and let not his men be few.

7 ¶ And this is the bleſsing of Iudah: and he ſaid, Heare, LORD, the voice of Iudah, and bring him vnto his people: let his hands bee ſufficient for him, and bee thou an helpe to him from his enemies.

8 ¶ And of Leui hee ſaid, * Let thy Thummim and thy Urim be with thy holy one, whom thou didſt proone at Maſſah, & with whom thou didſt ſtriue at the waters of Meribah;

* Exod. 28. 30.

9 Who ſaid vnto his father & to his mother, I haue not ſeene him, neither did hee acknowledge his brethren; nor knew his owne children: for they haue obſerued thy word, and kept thy Couenant.

10 ‖ They

10 ‖ They ſhal teach Jacob thy iudgments, and Iſrael thy Lawe: ‖ they ſhall put incenſe † before thee, and whole burnt ſacrifice vpon thine Altar.

‖ *Or let them teach, &c.* ‖ *Or, let them put incenſe.* † *Heb. at thy noſe.*

11 Bleſſe, LORD, his ſubſtance, and accept the worke of his handes, ſmite thorow the lomes of them that riſe againſt him, and of them that hate him, that they riſe not againe.

12 ¶ And of Beniamin he ſaid, The beloned of the LORD ſhall dwell in ſafetie by him, and the LORD ſhall couer him all the day long, and he ſhall dwell betweene his ſhoulders.

13 ¶ And of Joſeph he ſaid, * Bleſſed of the LORD be his land, for the precious things of heauen, for the dew, and for the deep that coucheth beneath;

* Gen.49. 25.

14 And for the precious fruits brought forth by the ſunne, and for the precious

† *Heb. thruſt forth.*

thyngs † put forth by the † moone,

† *Hebr. Moones.*

15 And for the chiefe things of the ancient mountaines, and for the precious thyngs of the laſting hils,

16 And for the precious thyngs of the earth, and fulneſſe thereof, and for the good will of him that dwelt in the buſh: let the bleſsing come vpon the head of Joſeph, and vpon the top of the head of him that * was ſeparated frō his brethren.

* Gen.49. 26.

17 His glory is like the firſtling of his bullocke, & his hornes are like the hornes of Vnicornes: with them he ſhall puſh the people together, to the ends of the earth: and they are the ten thouſands of Ephraim, and they are the thouſands of Manaſſeh.

18 ¶ And of Zebulun he ſaid, Reioyce, Zebulun, in thy going out; and Iſſachar, in thy tents.

19 They ſhall call the people vnto the mountaine, there they ſhal offer ſacrifices of righteouſneſſe: for they ſhall ſucke of the abundance of the ſeas, and of treaſures hid in the ſand.

20 ¶ And of Gad he ſaid, Bleſſed be he that enlargeth Gad: he dwelleth as a lyon, and teareth the arme with the crowne of the head.

21 And he prouided the firſt part for himſelfe, becauſe there, in a portion of the lawgiuer was he † ſeated, and hee came with the heads of the people, he executed the iuſtice of the LORD, and his iudgments with Iſrael.

Heb ſeated.

22 ¶ And of Dan he ſaid, Dan is a Lyons whelpe: hee ſhall leape from Baſhan.

23 ¶ And of Naphtali he ſaid, O Naphtali, ſatisfied with fauour, and full with the bleſſing of the LORD: poſſeſſe thou the weſt and the South.

24 ¶ And of Aſher hee ſaid, let Aſher be bleſſed with children, Let him be acceptable to his brethren, and let him dip his foot in oile.

25 Thy ‖ ſhooes ſhall bee yron and braſſe, and as thy dayes, ſo ſhall thy ſtrength bee.

‖ *Or,* vnder *thy ſhooes ſhalbe yron.*

26 ¶ There is none like vnto the God of Ieſurun, who rideth vpon the heauen in thy helpe, and in his excellencie on the ſkie.

27 The eternall God is thy refuge, and vnderneath are the euerlaſting armes: and he ſhall thruſt out the enemie from before thee, and ſhall ſay, Deſtroy them.

28 * Iſrael then ſhall dwell in ſafetie alone: the fountaine of Jacob ſhalbe vpon a land of corne and wine, alſo his heauens ſhall drop downe deaw.

* Ier.23.6

29 Happy art thou, O Iſrael: who is like vnto thee, O people ſaued by the LORD, the ſhield of thy helpe, and who is the ſword of thy excellencie: and thine enemies ‖ ſhal be found liars vnto thee, and thou ſhalt tread vpon their high places.

‖ *Or, ſhal be ſubdued.*

CHAP. XXXIIII.

1 Moſes from Mount Nebo vieweth the lande. 5 He dieth there. 6 His buriall. 7 His age. 8 Thirty dayes mourning for him. 9 Ioſhua ſucceedeth him. 10 The praiſe of Moſes.

AND Moſes went vp from the plaines of Moab, vnto the mountaine of Nebo, to the top of Piſgah, that is ouer against Iericho: and the LORD ſhewed him * all the land of Gilead, vnto Dan,

‖ *Or, Hill.*

* Chap.3. 27 2.mac. 2.4.

2 And all Naphtali, and the lande of Ephraim, and Manaſſeh, and all the land of Judah, vnto the vtmoſt ſea,

3 And the South, and the plaine of the valley of Iericho, the citie of palme trees vnto Zoar.

4 And the LORD ſaid vnto him, * This is the land which I ſware vnto Abraham, vnto Iſaac, and vnto Jacob, ſaying, I will giue it vnto thy ſeed: I haue cauſed thee to ſee it with thine eyes, but thou ſhalt not go ouer thither.

* Gen.12.7 and 13.15.

5 ¶ So Moſes the ſeruant of the LORD died there in the land of Moab, according to the word of the LORD.

6 And hee buried him in a valley in the land of Moab, ouer against Beth-Peor: but no man knoweth of his Sepulchre vnto this day.

7 ¶ And Moſes was an hundred and twentie yeeres olde when he died: his eye was not dimme, nor his †naturall force †abated.

8 ¶ And the children of Iſrael wept for Moſes in the plaines of Moab thirtie dayes: So the dayes of weeping and mourning for Moſes were ended.

9 ¶ And Ioſhua the ſonne of Nun was full of the Spirit of wiſedome: for Moſes had layd his handes vpon him, and the children of Iſrael hearkened vnto him, and did as the LORD commanded Moſes.

10 ¶ And there aroſe not a Prophet ſince in Iſrael like vnto Moſes, whom the LORD knew face to face:

11 In all the ſignes and the wonders which the LORD ſent him to doe in the land of Egypt, to Pharaoh, and to all his ſeruants, and to all his land,

12 And in all that mighty hand, and in all the great terrour, which Moſes ſhewed in the ſight of all Iſrael.

† *Heb. maiſtre.*
† *Hebr. fled.*

¶ THE BOOKE OF Ioſhua.

CHAP. I.

1 The LORD appointeth Ioſhua to ſucceede Moſes. 3 The borders of the promiſed land. 5. 9 God promiſeth to aſſiſt Ioſhua. 8 He giueth him inſtructions. 10 He prepareth the people to paſſe ouer Iordan. 12 Ioſhua putteth the two tribes and halfe in minde of their promiſe to Moſes. 16 They promiſe him fealty.

NOwe after the death of Moſes the ſeruant of the LORD, it came to paſſe, that the LORD ſpake vnto Ioſhua the ſonne of Nun, Moſes* miniſter, ſaying,

2 Moſes my ſeruant is dead: now therefore ariſe, goe ouer this Iordan, thou, and all this people, vnto the land which I doe giue to them, euen to the children of Iſrael.

3 *Euery place that the ſole of your foote ſhall tread vpon, that haue I giuen vnto you, as I ſaid vnto Moſes.

4 From the wildernes and this Lebanon, euen vnto the great riuer, the riuer Euphrates, all the land of the Hittites, and vnto the great ſea, toward the going downe of the Sunne, ſhalbe your coaſt.

5 There ſhall not any man be able to ſtand before thee all the dayes of thy life: as I was with Moſes, ſo I will be with thee: *I will not faile thee, nor forſake thee.

6 *Bee ſtrong, and of a good courage: for ‖ vnto this people ſhalt thou diuide for an inheritance the land which I ſware vnto their fathers to giue them.

7 Onely bee thou ſtrong, and very courageous, that thou mayeſt obſerue to doe according to all the Law, which Moſes my ſeruant commaunded thee: *turne not from it to the right hand, or to the left, that thou mayeſt ‖ proſper whither ſoeuer thou goeſt.

8 This booke of the Law ſhal not depart out of thy mouth, but thou ſhalt meditate therein day and night, that thou mayeſt obſerue to doe according to all that is written therein: for then thou ſhalt make thy way proſperous, and then thou ſhalt ‖ haue good ſucceſſe.

9 Haue not I commanded thee? be ſtrong, and of a good courage, bee not afraid, neither be thou diſmayed: for the LORD thy God is with thee, whither ſoeuer thou goeſt.

10 ¶ Then

*Deut. 7. 38.

*Deut. 11. 24. chap. 14. 9.

*Heb. 13. 6.

*Deut. 31. 23.

‖ *Or, thou ſhalt cauſe this people to inherite the land, &c.*

*Deu. 5. 32. and 28. 14.

‖ *Or, doe wiſely.*

‖ *Or, doe wiſely.*

10 ¶ Then Joſhua commanded the Officers of the people, ſaying,

11 Paſſe through the hoſte, and command the people, ſaying, Prepare you victuals: for within three dayes ye ſhal paſſe ouer this Iordan, to goe in to poſſeſſe the land which the LORD your God giueth you, to poſſeſſe it.

12 ¶ And to the Reubenites, and to the Gadites, and to halfe the tribe of Manaſſeh, ſpake Joſhua, ſaying,

*Num 32 20. 13 *Remember the word which Moſes the ſeruant of the LORD commanded you, ſaying, The LORD your God hath giuen you reſt, and hath giuen you this land:

14 Your wiues, your litle ones, and your cattell ſhall remaine in the lande which Moſes gaue you on this ſide Iordan; but ye ſhall paſſe before your brethren †armed, all the mighty men of valour, and helpe them:

† Heb. marſhalled by fiue. 15 Until the LORD haue giuen your brethren reſt, as he hath giuen you, and they alſo haue poſſeſſed the lande which the LORD your God giueth them: then yee ſhall returne vnto the land of your poſſeſſion, and enioy it, which Moſes the LORDS ſeruant gaue you on this ſide Iordan toward the Sunne riſing.

16 ¶ And they anſwered Joſhua, ſaying, All that thou commandeſt vs, we will doe, and whither ſoeuer thou ſendeſt vs, we will goe.

17 According as we hearkened vnto Moſes in all things, ſo will we hearken vnto thee: onely the LORD thy God be with thee, as he was with Moſes.

18 Whoſoeuer he be that doth rebell againſt thy commandement, and will not hearken vnto thy words, in all that thou commandeſt him, he ſhall bee put to death: onely be ſtrong, and of a good courage.

CHAP. II.

1 Rahab receiueth and concealeth the two ſpies ſent from Shittim. 8 The couenant betweene her and them. 23 Their returne and relation.

AND Joſhua the ſonne of Nun ſent out of Shittim two men, to ſpie ſecretly, ſaying, Go, view the land, euen Iericho: and they went, and *came into an harlots houſe, named Rahab, and †lodged there.

*Heb. 11. 31 iam. 2. 25. † Heb. lay.

2 And it was told the king of Iericho, ſaying, Behold, there came men in hither to night, of the children of Iſrael, to ſearch out the countrey.

3 And the king of Iericho ſent vnto Rahab, ſaying, Bring forth the men that are come to thee, which are entred into thine houſe: for they bee come to ſearch out all the countrey.

4 And the woman tooke the two men, and hid them, & ſaid thus: There came men vnto mee, but I wiſt not whence they were:

5 And it came to paſſe about the time of ſhutting of the gate, when it was darke, that the men went out: whither the men went, I wote not: purſue after them quickely, for ye ſhall ouertake them.

6 But ſhee had brought them vp to the roofe of the houſe, and hid them with the ſtalkes of flaxe, which ſhe had laid in order vpon the roofe.

7 And the men purſued after them the way to Iordan, vnto the foords: and aſſoone as they which purſued after them were gone out, they ſhut the gate.

8 ¶ And before they were laide downe, ſhee came vp vnto them vpon the roofe.

9 And ſhe ſaid vnto the men, I know that the LORD hath giuen you the land, and that your terrour is fallen vpon vs, and that all the inhabitants of the land †faint becauſe of you:

† Heb. melt.

10 For wee haue heard how the LORD *dried vp the water of the red Sea for you, when you came out of Egypt, and what you did vnto the two kings of the Amorites that were on the other ſide Iordan, * Sihon and Og, whom ye vtterly deſtroyed.

*Exod. 14 21. chap. 4. 23.

*Num. 21 24.

11 And aſſoone as we had heard theſe things, our hearts did melt, neither did there †remaine any more courage in any man, becauſe of you: for the LORD your God, he is God in heauen aboue, and in earth beneath.

† Heb. roſe vp.

12 Now therfore, I pray you, ſweare vnto me by the LORD, ſince I haue ſhewed you kindneſſe, that ye will alſo ſhew kindneſſe vnto my fathers houſe, and giue me a true token:

13 And that ye will ſaue alme my father, and my mother, and my brethren, and my ſiſters, and all that they haue, and deliuer our liues from death.

14 And the men anſwered her, Our life †for yours, if yee vtter not this our buſineſſe. And it ſhall bee when the

† Hebr. in ſtead of you to die.

LORD hath giuen vs the land, that wee will deale kindely and truely with thee.

15 Then shee let them downe by a coard thorow the window: for her house was vpon the towne wall, and she dwelt vpon the wall.

16 And she said vnto them, Get you to the mountaine, lest the pursuers meete you; and hide your selues there three dayes, vntill the pursuers bee returned, and afterward may ye goe your way.

17 And the men said vnto her, Wee will bee blamelesse of this thine oath which thou hast made vs sweare:

18 Behold, when we come into the land, thou shalt binde this line of scarlet threed in the window which thou didst let vs downe by: and thou shalt † bring thy father and thy mother, and thy brethren, and all thy fathers household home vnto thee.

† *Hebr. gather.*

19 And it shall bee, that whosoeuer shall goe out of the doores of thy house into the street, his blood shalbe vpon his head, and wee will bee guiltlesse: and whosoeuer shall bee with thee in the house, his blood shalbe on our head, if any hand be vpon him.

20 And if thou vtter this our businesse, then we wilbe quit of thine oath which thou hast made vs to sweare.

21 And shee saide, According vnto your words, so be it. And she sent them away, & they departed: and she bound the scarlet line in the window.

22 And they went, and came vnto the mountaine, and abode there three dayes, vntill the pursuers were returned. And the pursuers sought them thorowout all the way, but found them not.

23 So the two men returned, and descended from the mountaine, and passed ouer, and came to Ioshua the sonne of Nun, and told him all things that befell them.

24 And they saide vnto Ioshua, Truely the LORD hath deliuered into our hands all the land; for euen all the inhabitants of the countrey doe † faint because of vs.

† *Hebr. melt.*

CHAP. III.

1 Ioshua commeth to Iordan. 2 The Officers instruct the people for the passage. 7 The LORD incourageth Ioshua. 9 Ioshua incourageth the people. 14 The waters of Iordan are diuided.

AND Ioshua rose early in the morning, and they remooued from Shittim, and came to Iordan, hee and all the children of Israel, and lodged there before they passed ouer.

2 And it came to passe after three dayes, that the Officers went thorow the hoste;

3 And they commanded the people, saying, when ye see the Arke of the Couenant of the LORD your God, and the Priests the Leuites bearing it, then yee shall remooue from your place, and goe after it.

4 Yet there shalbe a space betweene you and it, about two thousand cubites by measure: come not neere vnto it, that ye may know the way by which ye must goe: for yee haue not passed this way † heretofore.

† *Hebr. since yesterday & the third day.*

5 And Ioshua said vnto the people, * Sanctifie your selues: for to morrow the LORD will do wonders among you.

* *Leuit. 20. 7. num. 11. 18. chap. 7. 13. 1. sam. 16. 5.*

6 And Ioshua spake vnto the Priests, saying, Take vp the Arke of the Couenant, and passe ouer before the people. And they tooke vp the Arke of the Couenant, and went before the people.

7 And the LORD saide vnto Ioshua, This day will I begin to magnifie thee in the sight of all Israel, that they may know that * as I was with Moses, so I will be with thee.

* *Chap. 1. 5.*

8 And thou shalt commaund the Priests that beare the Arke of the Couenant, saying; when ye are come to the brinke of the water of Iordan, yee shall stand still in Iordan.

9 And Ioshua said vnto the children of Israel, Come hither, and heare the words of the LORD your God.

10 And Ioshua said, Hereby ye shall know that the liuing God is among you, and that he will without faile driue out from before you the Canaanites, and the Hittites, and the Hiuites, and the Perizzites, and Girgashites, and the Amorites, and the Iebusites.

11 Behold, the Arke of the Couenant, euen the Lord of all the earth, passeth ouer before you, into Iordan.

12 Now therefore take yee twelue men out of the Tribes of Israel, out of euery Tribe a man.

13 And

13 And it ſhall come to paſſe, aſſoone as the ſoles of the feete of the Prieſtes that beare the Arke of the LORD, the Lord of all the earth, ſhall reſt in the waters of Iordan, that the waters of Iordan ſhall be cut off, from the waters that come downe from aboue: and they *ſhall ſtand vpon an heape.

*Pſal. 114. 3.

14 ¶ And it came to paſſe when the people remooued from their tents, to paſſe ouer Iordan, and the Prieſts bearing the *Arke of the Couenant before the people;

*Acts 7. 45

15 And as they that bare the Arke were come vnto Iordan, and the feet of the Prieſtes that bare the Arke, were dipped in the brimme of the water, (for *Iordan ouerfloweth all his banks at the time of harueſt)

*1. Chron. 12. 15. Eccluſ. 24. 30.

16 That the waters which came downe from aboue, ſtood and roſe vp vpon an heape very farre, from the city Adam, that is beſide Zaretan: and thoſe that came downe toward the ſea of the plaine, euen the ſalt ſea, failed, and were cut off: and the people paſſed ouer right againſt Iericho.

17 And the Prieſtes that bare the Arke of the Couenant of the LORD, ſtood firme on drie ground, in the midſt of Iordan, and all the Iſraelites paſſed ouer on drie ground, vntill all the people were paſſed cleane ouer Iordan.

CHAP. IIII.

1 Twelue men are appointed to take twelue ſtones for a memoriall out of Iordan. 9 Twelue other ſtones are ſet vp in the middeſt of Iordan. 10. 19 The people paſſe ouer. 14 God magnifieth Ioſhua. 20 The twelue ſtones are pitched in Gilgal.

AND it came to paſſe when all the people were cleane paſſed *ouer Iordan, that the LORD ſpake vnto *Ioſhua, ſaying,

*Deut. 27. 2.
*Chap. 3. 12.

2 Take you twelue men out of the people, out of euery tribe a man,

3 And command you them, ſaying, Take you hence out of the midſt of Iordan, out of the place where the Prieſts feet ſtood firme, twelue ſtones, and yee ſhal cary them ouer with you, and leaue them in the lodging place where you ſhall lodge this night.

4 Then Ioſhua called the twelue men, whom he had prepared of the children of Iſrael, out of euery tribe a man:

5 And Ioſhua ſaid vnto them, Paſſe ouer before the Arke of the LORD your God into the midſt of Iordan, and take ye vp euery man of you a ſtone vpon his ſhoulder, according vnto the number of the tribes of the children of Iſrael:

6 That this may be a ſigne among you, that when your children aſke their fathers †in time to come, ſaying, What meane you by theſe ſtones?

† *Heb. tomorrow.*

7 Then yee ſhall anſwere them, That the waters of Iordan were cut off before the Arke of the Couenant of the LORD, when it paſſed ouer Iordan, the waters of Iordan were cut off: and theſe ſtones ſhall bee for a memoriall vnto the children of Iſrael for euer.

8 And the children of Iſrael did ſo as Ioſhua commanded, and tooke vp twelue ſtones out of the midſt of Iordan, as the LORD ſpake vnto Ioſhua, according to the number of the tribes of the children of Iſrael, and caried them ouer with them, vnto the place where they lodged, and laid them downe there.

9 And Ioſhua ſet vp twelue ſtones in the midſt of Iordan, in the place where the feet of the Prieſts which bare the Arke of the Couenant, ſtood: and they are there vnto this day.

10 ¶ For the Prieſts which bare the Arke, ſtood in the midſt of Iordan, vntill euery thing was finiſhed that the LORD commanded Ioſhua to ſpeake vnto the people, according to all that Moſes commanded Ioſhua: and the people haſted and paſſed ouer.

11 And it came to paſſe when all the people were cleane paſſed ouer, that the Arke of the LORD paſſed ouer, and the Prieſts in the preſence of the people.

12 And *the children of Reuben, and the children of Gad, and halfe the tribe of Manaſſeh, paſſed ouer armed before the children of Iſrael, as Moſes ſpake vnto them:

*Num. 32. 27.

13 About fourty thouſand ‖prepared for warre, paſſed ouer before the LORD vnto battell, to the plaines of Iericho.

‖ *Or ready armed.*

14 ¶ On that day the LORD magnified Ioſhua in the ſight of all Iſrael, and they feared him, as they feared Moſes all the dayes of his life.

15 And the LORD ſpake vnto Ioſhua, ſaying,

16 Command the Prieſts that beare the

the Arke of the Teſtimony, that they come vp out of Iordan.

17 Ioſhua therefore commaunded the Priests, saying, Come yee vp out of Iordan.

18 And it came to passe when the Priests that bare the Arke of the Couenant of the LORD, were come vp out of the mids of Iordan, and the soles of the Priests feete were † lift vp vnto the dry land, that the waters of Iordan returned vnto their place, and † flowed ouer all his banks, as they did before.

19 ¶ And the people came vp out of Iordan on the tenth day of the first moneth, and encamped in Gilgal, in the East border of Iericho.

20 And those twelue stones which they tooke out of Iordan, did Ioſhua pitch in Gilgal.

21 And he spake vnto the children of Israel, saying, When your children shal aske their fathers † in time to come, saying, What meane these stones?

22 Then yee shall let your children know, saying, Israel came ouer this Iordan on dry land.

23 For the LORD your God dried vp the waters of Iordan from before you, vntill yee were passed ouer, as the LORD your God did to the Red sea, * which hee dried vp from before vs, vntill we were gone ouer:

24 That all the people of the earth might know the hand of the LORD, that it is mighty, that ye might feare the LORD your God † for euer.

† *Hebr. plucked vp*

† *Hebr. went.*

† *Hebr. to morrow.*

* Exod. 14. 21.

† *Hebr. all dayes.*

CHAP. V.

1 The Canaanites are afraid. 2 Ioſhua renueth Circumciſion. 10 The Paſſeouer is kept at Gilgal. 12 Manna ceaſeth. 13 An Angel appeareth to Ioſhua.

AND it came to passe when all the Kings of the Amorites which were on the side of Iordan Westward, and all the Kings of the Canaanites, which were by the Sea, heard that the LORD had dried vp the waters of Iordan from before the children of Israel, vntil we were passed ouer, that their heart melted, neither was there spirit in them any more, because of the children of Israel.

2 ¶ At that time the LORD said vnto Ioſhua, * Make thee ‖ sharpe knines, and circumcise againe the children of Israel the second time.

3 And Ioſhua made him sharpe knines, and circumcised the children of Israel at ‖ the hill of the foreskinnes.

4 And this is the cause why Ioſhua did circumcise: all the people that came out of Egypt, that were males, euen all the men of warre, died in the wildernes by the way after they came out of Egypt.

5 Now all the people that came out, were circumcised, but all the people that were borne in the wildernesse by the way, as they came foorth out of Egypt, them they had not circumcised.

6 For the children of Israel walked fourtie yeeres in the wildernesse, till all the people that were men of warre which came out of Egypt were consumed, because they obeyed not the voyce of the LORD, vnto whome the LORD sware that hee * would not shew them the land which the LORD sware vnto their fathers, that he would giue vs, a land that floweth with milke & honie.

7 And their children, whom hee raised vp in their stead, them Ioſhua circumcised, for they were vncircumcised: because they had not circumcised them by the way.

8 And it came to passe † when they had done circumcising all the people, that they abode in their places in the campe, till they were whole.

9 And the LORD saide vnto Ioſhua, This day haue I rolled away the reproch of Egypt from off you: wherefore the name of the place is called ‖ Gilgal vnto this day.

10 ¶ And the children of Israel incamped in Gilgal, and kept the Passeouer, on the fourteenth day of the moneth at euen, in the plaines of Iericho.

11 And they did eate of the olde corne of the land, on the morrow after the Passeouer, vnleauened cakes, and parched corne in the selfe same day.

12 ¶ And the Manna ceased on the morrow after they had eaten of the old corne of the land, neither had the children of Israel Manna any more, but they did eate of the frut of the land of Canaan that yeere.

13 ¶ And it came to passe when Ioſhua was by Iericho, that he lift vp his eyes, and looked, and beholde, there stood * a man ouer against him, with his sword drawen in his hand: and Ioſhua went vnto him, and said vnto him, Art thou for vs, or for our aduersaries?

14 And

* Exod. 4. 25.

‖ *Or, knines of flint.*

‖ *Or, Gibeah-haaraloth.*

* Num. 14. 23.

† *Hebr. when the people had made an end to be circumcised.*

‖ *Rolling.*

* Exod. 23. 23.

14 And he ſaid, Nay, but as ‖ captaine of the hoſte of the LORD am I now come. And Joſhua fell on his face to the earth, and did worſhip, and ſaid vnto him, What ſaith my Lord vnto his ſeruant?

‖ *Or, Prince.*

15 And the captaine of the LORDS hoſte ſaid vnto Joſhua, * Looſe thy ſhooe from off thy foote, for the place whereon thou ſtandeſt, is holy: And Joſhua did ſo.

*Exod.3.5. acts.7.33.

CHAP. VI.

1 Iericho is ſhut vp. 2 God inſtructeth Ioſhua how to beſiege it. 12 The citie is compaſſed. 17 It muſt be accurſed. 20 The walles fall downe. 22 Rahab is ſaued. 26 The builder of Iericho is curſed.

NOw Iericho † was ſtraitly ſhut vp, becauſe of the children of Iſrael: none went out, & none came in.

† *Hebr. did ſhut vp, and was ſhut vp.*

2 And the LORD ſaid vnto Joſhua, See, I haue giuen into thine hand Iericho, and the King thereof, and the mighty men of valour.

3 And ye ſhall compaſſe the city, all yee men of warre, and goe round about the city once: thus ſhalt thou doe ſixe dayes.

4 And ſeuen Prieſts ſhall beare before the Arke ſeuen trumpets of rams hornes: and the ſeuenth day yee ſhall compaſſe the city ſeuen times, and the Prieſts ſhall blow with the trumpets.

5 And it ſhall come to paſſe that when they make a long blaſt with the rammes-horne, and when ye heare the ſound of the trumpet, all the people ſhall ſhout with a great ſhout: and the wall of the citie ſhall fall downe † flat, and the people ſhall aſcend vp euery man ſtraight before him.

† *Hebr. vnder it.*

6 And Joſhua the ſonne of Nun called the Prieſts, and ſaid vnto them, Take vp the Arke of the Couenant, and let ſeuen Prieſts beare ſeuen trumpets of rammes-hornes, before the Arke of the LORD.

7 And he ſaid vnto the people, Paſſe on, and compaſſe the city, and let him that is armed paſſe on before the Arke of the LORD.

8 And it came to paſſe when Joſhua had ſpoken vnto the people, that the ſeuen Prieſtes bearing the ſeuen trumpets of rammes hornes, paſſed on before the LORD, and blew with the trumpets: and the Arke of the Couenant of the LORD followed them.

9 And the armed men went before the Prieſts that blew with the trumpets: and the † rereward came after the Arke, the Prieſts going on, and blowing with the trumpets.

† *Heb. gathering hoſt*

10 And Joſhua had commanded the people, ſaying, Ye ſhall not ſhout, nor † make any noiſe with your voice, neither ſhall any word proceed out of your mouth, vntill the day I bid you ſhoute, then ſhall ye ſhoute.

† *Heb. make your voyce to be heard.*

11 So the Arke of the LORD compaſſed the citie, going about it once: and they came into the campe, and lodged in the campe.

12 And Joſhua roſe early in the morning, and the Prieſts tooke vp the Arke of the LORD.

13 And ſeuen Prieſts bearing ſeuen trumpets of rammes hornes before the Arke of the LORD, went on continually, and blew with the trumpets: and the armed men went before them, but the rereward came after the Arke of the LORD, the Prieſts going on and blowing with the trumpets.

14 And the ſecond day they compaſſed the citie once, and returned into the campe: ſo they did ſixe dayes.

15 And it came to paſſe on the ſeuenth day, that they roſe early about the dawning of the day, and compaſſed the citie after the ſame maner, ſeuen times: only on that day they compaſſed the citie ſeuen times.

16 And it came to paſſe at the ſeuenth time, when the Prieſts blewe with the trumpets, Joſhua ſaid vnto the people, Shout, for the LORD hath giuen you the citie.

17 And the citie ſhalbe ‖ accurſed, euen it, and all that are therein, to the LORD: onely Rahab the harlot ſhall liue, ſhe, and all that are with her in the houſe, becauſe * ſhe hid the meſſengers that we ſent.

‖ *Or, denoted.*

* Chap.2.4

18 And you, in any wiſe keepe your ſelues from the accurſed thing, leſt yee make your ſelues accurſed, when yee take of the accurſed thing, and make the campe of Iſrael a curſe, and trouble it.

19 But all the ſiluer, and gold, and veſſels of braſſe and yron, are † conſecrated vnto the LORD: they ſhall come into the treaſurie of the LORD.

† *Hebr. holineſſe.*

20 So the people ſhouted when the Prieſts blew with the trumpets: and it came

came to paſſe when the people heard the ſound of the trumpet, and the people ſhouted with a great ſhout, that the wall fell downe †flat, ſo that the people went vp into the citie, euery man ſtraight before him, and they tooke the citie.

*Heb. 11. 30. †Hebr. vnder it.

21 And they vtterly deſtroyed all that was in the city, both man and woman, yong and old, and oxe, and ſheepe, and aſſe, with the edge of the ſword.

22 But Ioſhua had ſaid vnto the two men that had ſpied out the countrey; Goe into the harlots houſe, and bring out thence the woman and all that ſhe hath, *as ye ſware vnto her.

*Chap. 2. 14. heb. 11. 31.

23 And the yong men that were ſpies, went in, and brought out Rahab, and her father, and her mother, and her brethren, and all that ſhe had: and they brought out all her †kinred, and left them without the campe of Iſrael.

†Hebr. famul. et.

24 And they burnt the city with fire, and all that was therein: onely the ſilver & the gold, and the veſſels of braſſe and of yron, they put into the Treaſury of the houſe of the LORD.

25 And Ioſhua ſaued Rahab the harlot aliue, and her fathers houſhold, and all that ſhe had: and ſhe dwelleth in Iſrael euen vnto this day, becauſe ſhe hid the meſſengers which Ioſhua ſent to ſpy out Iericho.

26 ¶ And Ioſhua adiured them at that time, ſaying, *Curſed be the man before the LORD, that riſeth vp and buildeth this city Iericho: he ſhall lay the foundation thereof in his firſt borne, and in his yongeſt ſonne ſhall hee ſet vp the gates of it.

*1 King. 16. 34.

27 So the LORD was with Ioſhua, and his fame was noiſed throughout all the countrey.

CHAP. VII.

1 The Iſraelites are ſmitten at Ai. 6 Ioſhuas complaint. 10 God inſtructeth him what to doe. 16 Achan is taken by the Lot. 19 His confeſſion. 22 Hee and all he had are deſtroyed in the valley of Achor.

BVt the children of Iſrael committed a treſpaſſe in the accurſed thing: for *Achan the ſonne of Carmi, the ſonne of Zabdi, the ſonne of Zerah, of the tribe of Iudah, tooke of the accurſed thing: and the anger of the LORD was kindled

*Chap. 22. 20. 1 chron. 2. 7.

against the children of Iſrael.

2 And Ioſhua ſent men from Iericho to Ai, which is beſide Beth-auen, on the Eaſt ſide of Bethel, and ſpake vnto them, ſaying, Goe vp and view the countrey. And the men went vp, and viewed Ai.

3 And they returned to Ioſhua, and ſaid vnto him, Let not all the people goe vp: but let †about two or three thouſand men goe vp, and ſmite Ai, and make not all the people to labour thither, for they are but few.

†Heb. about 2000. men: or, about 3000. men.

4 So there went vp thither of the people about three thouſand men, and they fled before the men of Ai.

5 And the men of Ai ſmote of them about thirty and ſixe men: for they chaſed them from before the gate euen vnto Shebarim, and ſmote them in the ‖going downe: wherefore the hearts of the people melted, & became as water.

‖Or, in Morad.

6 ¶ And Ioſhua rent his clothes, and fell to the earth vpon his face, before the Arke of the LORD, vntill the euentide, he and the Elders of Iſrael, and put duſt vpon their heads.

7 And Ioſhua ſaid, Alas, O Lord GOD, wherefore haſt thou at all brought this people ouer Iordan, to deliuer vs into the hand of the Amorites, to deſtroy vs? would to God we had bene content, and dwelt on the other ſide Iordan.

8 Oh LORD! what ſhall I ſay, when Iſrael turneth their †backes before their enemies?

†Hebr. necker.

9 For the Canaanites, and all the inhabitants of the land ſhall heare of it, and ſhall enuiron vs round, and cut off our name from the earth: and what wilt thou doe vnto thy great Name?

10 ¶ And the LORD ſaide vnto Ioſhua, Get thee vp; wherefore †lieſt thou thus vpon thy face?

†Heb. fallest.

11 Iſrael hath ſinned, and they haue alſo tranſgreſſed my Couenant which I commanded them: for they haue euen taken of the accurſed thing, and haue alſo ſtollen, and diſſembled alſo, and they haue put it euen amongſt their owne ſtuffe.

12 Therefore the children of Iſrael could not ſtand before their enemies, but turned their backs before their enemies, becauſe they were accurſed: neither will I bee with you any more, except yee deſtroy the accurſed from amongſt you.

13 Vp,

13 Up, ſanctifie the people, and ſay, Sanctifie your ſelues againſt to morrow: for thus ſaith the LORD God of Iſrael, There is an accurſed thing in the midſt of thee, O Iſrael: thou canſt not ſtand before thine enemies, vntill ye take away the accurſed thing from among you.

14 In the morning therefore ye ſhal be brought, according to your tribes: and it ſhall be that the tribe which the LORD taketh, ſhall come according to the families thereof, and the familie which the LORD ſhall take, ſhal come by houſholdes: and the houſholdes which the LORD ſhall take, ſhal come man by man.

15 And it ſhalbe that he that is taken with the accurſed thing, ſhall bee burnt with fire, he, and all that hee hath: becauſe he hath tranſgreſſed the couenant of the LORD, and becauſe hee hath wrought ‖ folly in Iſrael.

‖ *Or, wickedneſſe.*

16 ¶ So Ioſhua roſe vp earely in the morning, and brought Iſrael by their tribes, and the tribe of Iudah was taken.

17 And hee brought the familie of Iudah, and he tooke the familie of the Zarhites: and he brought the familie of the Zarhites, man by man, and Zabdi was taken.

18 And hee brought his houſhold, man by man, and Achan the ſonne of Carmi, the ſonne of Zabdi, the ſonne of Zerah, of the tribe of Iudah, was taken.

19 And Ioſhua ſaid vnto Achan, My ſonne, giue, I pray thee, glory to the LORD God of Iſrael, and make confeſſion vnto him, and tel me now, what thou haſt done, hide it not from me.

20 And Achan anſwered Ioſhua, and ſaid, Indeed I haue ſinned againſt the LORD God of Iſrael, and thus and thus haue I done.

21 When I ſaw among the ſpoiles a goodly Babylonish garment, and two hundred ſhekels of ſiluer, and a † wedge of gold of fifty ſhekels weight, then I coueted them, and tooke them, and behold, they are hid in the earth in the midſt of my tent, and the ſiluer vnder it.

† *Heb. tongue.*

22 ¶ So Ioſhua ſent meſſengers, and they ran vnto the tent, and behold, it was hid in his tent, and the ſiluer vnder it.

23 And they tooke them out of the midſt of the tent, and brought them vnto Ioſhua, and vnto all the children of Iſrael, and † laid them out before the LORD.

† *Heb. powred.*

24 And Ioſhua and all Iſrael with him tooke Achan the ſonne of Zerah, and the ſiluer, and the garment, and the wedge of golde, and his ſonnes, and his daughters, and his oxen, and his aſſes, and his ſheepe, and his tent, and all that he had: and they brought them vnto the valley of Achor.

25 And Ioſhua ſaid, Why haſt thou troubled vs? the LORD ſhall trouble thee this day. And all Iſrael ſtoned him with ſtones, and burned them with fire, after they had ſtoned them with ſtones.

26 And they raiſed ouer him a great heape of ſtones vnto this day: ſo the LORD turned from the fiercenesſe of his anger: wherefore the name of the place was called, The valley of ‖ Achor, vnto this day.

‖ *That is, trouble.*

CHAP. VIII.

1 God incourageth Ioſhua. 3 The ſtratageme whereby Ai was taken. 29 The king thereof is hanged. 30 Ioſhua buildeth an Altar, 32 writeth the Lawe on ſtones, 33 propoundeth bleſsings and curſings.

AND the LORD ſaid vnto Ioſhua, * Feare not, neither be thou diſmaid: take all the people of warre with thee, and ariſe, goe vp to Ai: See, I haue giuen into thy hand the king of Ai, and his people, and his citie, and his land.

* *Deut. 1. 21. & 7. 18.*

2 And thou ſhalt doe to Ai and her king, as thou diddeſt vnto * Iericho and her king: Onely the ſpoile thereof and * the cattell thereof ſhall ye take for a pray vnto your ſelues: lay thee an ambuſh for the citie, behind it.

* *Chap. 6. 21*

* *Deut. 20 14.*

3 ¶ So Ioſhua aroſe, and all the people of warre, to goe vp againſt Ai: and Ioſhua choſe out thirtie thouſand mighty men of valour, and ſent them away by night:

4 And he commanded them, ſaying, Behold, ye ſhall lie in wait againſt the citie, euen behind the citie: goe not very farre from the citie, but be ye all ready:

5 And I, and all the people that are with mee, will approch vnto the citie: and it ſhall come to paſſe when they come out againſt vs, as at the firſt, that we will flee before them,

6 (For they will come out after vs) till we haue † drawen them from the citie; for they will say, They flee before vs, as at the first: therefore we will flee before them.

† Hebr. pulled.

7 Then yee ſhall riſe vp from the ambuſh, and ſeiſe vpon the citie: for the LORD your God will deliuer it into your hand.

8 And it ſhall be when yee haue taken the citie, that ye ſhall ſet the citie on fire: according to the commandement of the LORD ſhall ye do. See, I haue commanded you.

9 ¶ Ioſhua therefore ſent them forth, and they went to lie in ambuſh, and abode betweene Bethel and Ai, on the weſt ſide of Ai: but Ioſhua lodged that night among the people.

10 And Ioſhua roſe vp early in the morning, and numbred the people, and went vp; he, and the Elders of Iſrael, before the people to Ai.

11 And all the people, euen the people of warre that were with him, went vp, and drew nigh, and came before the citie, and pitched on the North ſide of Ai: now there was a valley betweene them and Ai.

12 And he tooke about fiue thouſand men, and ſet them to lye in ambuſh betweene Bethel and Ai, on the weſt ſide ‖ of the citie.

‖ Or, of Ai.

13 And when they had ſet the people, euen all the hoſte that was on the North of the city, and their † liers in wait on the weſt of the citie: Ioſhua went that night into the midſt of the valley.

† Hebr. their lying in wait.

14 ¶ And it came to paſſe when the King of Ai ſaw it, that they haſted, and roſe vp early, and the men of the citie went out againſt Iſrael to battell, hee, and all his people, at a time appointed, before the plaine, but hee wiſt not that there were liers in ambuſh againſt him behind the city.

15 And Ioſhua and all Iſrael made as if they were beaten before them, and fled by the way of the wilderneſſe.

16 And all the people that were in Ai, were called together to purſue after them: and they purſued after Ioſhua, and were drawen away from the city.

17 And there was not a man left in Ai or Bethel, that went not out after Iſrael: and they left the citie open, and purſued after Iſrael.

18 And the LORD ſaid vnto Ioſhua, Stretch out the ſpeare that is in thy hand, toward Ai; for I will giue it into thine hand. And Ioſhua ſtretched out the ſpeare that hee had in his hand, toward the city.

19 And the ambuſh aroſe quickly out of their place, and they ranne as ſoone as he had ſtretched out his hand: and they entred into the city, and tooke it, and haſted, and ſet the citie on fire.

20 And when the men of Ai looked behind them, they ſaw, and behold, the ſmoke of the city aſcended vp to heauen, and they had no † power to flee this way or that way: and the people that fled to the wilderneſſe, turned backe vpon the purſuers.

† Heb. hand.

21 And when Ioſhua and all Iſrael ſaw that the ambuſh had taken the city, and that the ſmoke of the city aſcended, then they turned againe and ſlew the men of Ai.

22 And the other iſſued out of the citie againſt them, ſo they were in the midſt of Iſrael; ſome on this ſide, and ſome on that ſide, and they ſmote them; ſo that they * let none of them remaine or eſcape.

* Deut. 7 2.

23 And the King of Ai they tooke aliue, and brought him to Ioſhua.

24 And it came to paſſe when Iſrael had made an end of ſlaying all the inhabitants of Ai, in the field, in the wilderneſſe wherein they chaſed them, and when they were all fallen on the edge of the ſword, vntill they were conſumed, that all the Iſraelites returned vnto Ai, and ſmote it with the edge of the ſword.

25 And ſo it was that all that fell that day, both of men and women, were twelue thouſand, euen all the men of Ai.

26 For Ioſhua drew not his hand backe wherewith hee ſtretched out the ſpeare, vntill he had vtterly deſtroyed all the inhabitants of Ai.

27 * Onely the cattell, and the ſpoile of that city Iſrael tooke for a pray vnto themſelues, according vnto the word of the LORD, which he * commaunded Ioſhua.

* Num. 31. 22, 26.

* Verſe 2.

28 And Ioſhua burnt Ai, and made it an heape for euer, euen a deſolation vnto this day.

29 And the king of Ai he hanged on a tree vntil euentide: and aſſoone as the ſunne was downe, Ioſhua commaunded that they ſhould take his carkeiſe downe from the tree, and caſt it at the entring of the gate of the citie, and * raiſe thereon

* Chap 7. 25.

thereon a great heape of ſtones that remaineth vnto this day.

30 ¶ Then Joſhua built an Altar vnto the LORD God of Iſrael in mount Ebal,

31 As Moſes the ſeruant of the LORD commaunded the children of Iſrael, as it is written in the *booke of the Law of Moſes, an Altar of whole ſtones, ouer which no man hath lift vp any yron: and they offred theron burnt offerings vnto the LORD, and ſacrificed peace offerings.

*Exod. 20. 25. deut. 27. 5.

32 ¶ And he wrote there vpon the ſtones a copie of the Lawe of Moſes, which hee wrote in the preſence of the children of Iſrael.

33 And all Iſrael, and their Elders, and Officers, and their Iudges, ſtood on this ſide the Arke, and on that ſide, before the Prieſts the Leuites, which bare the Arke of the Couenant of the LORD, aſwell the ſtranger, as he that was borne among them: halfe of them ouer againſt mount Gerizim, and halfe of them ouer againſt mount Ebal, *as Moſes the ſeruant of the LORD had commanded before, that they ſhould bleſſe the people of Iſrael.

*Deut. 11. 29. & 27. 12

34 And afterward hee read all the words of the Law, the bleſſings and curſings, according to all that is written in the booke of the Law.

35 There was not a word of all that Moſes commanded, which Joſhua read not before all the Congregation of Iſrael, *with the women and the little ones, and the ſtrangers that †were conuerſant among them.

*Deut. 31. 12. † *Hebr. walked.*

CHAP. IX.

1 The kings combine againſt Iſrael. 3 The Gibeonites by craft obtaine a League. 16 For which they are condemned to perpetual bondage.

AND it came to paſſe when all the kings which were on this ſide Iordan in the hilles, and in the valleys, and in all the coaſts of the great ſea, ouer againſt Lebanon, the Hittite, and the Amorite, the Canaanite, the Perizzite, the Hiuite, and the Iebuſite heard thereof:

2 That they gathered themſelues together to fight with Joſhua, and with Iſrael, with one †accord.

‖ *Heb. mouth*

3 ¶ And when the inhabitants of Gibeon heard what Joſhua had done vnto Iericho, and to Ai,

4 They did worke wilily, and went and made as if they had beene embaſſadours, and tooke old ſackes vpon their aſſes, and wine-bottels, old, and rent, and bound vp,

5 And old ſhooes and clowted vpon their feet, & olde garments vpon them, and all the bread of their proviſion was drie and mouldie.

6 And they went to Joſhua vnto the campe at Gilgal, and ſaid vnto him, and to the men of Iſrael, Wee be come from a farre countrey: Now therefore make ye a league with vs.

7 And the men of Iſrael ſaid vnto the Hiuites, Peraduenture yee dwell among vs, and how ſhall wee make a league with you?

8 And they ſaid vnto Joſhua, Wee are thy ſeruants. And Joſhua ſaid vnto them, Who are ye? and from whence come ye?

9 And they ſaid vnto him, From a very farre countrey thy ſeruants are come, becauſe of the Name of the LORD thy God: for wee haue heard the fame of him, and all that hee did in Egypt,

10 And all that hee did to the two kings of the Amorites, that were beyond Iordan, to Sihon king of Heſhbon, and to Og king of Bashan, which was at Aſhtaroth.

11 Wherefore our Elders and all the inhabitants of our countrey, ſpake to vs, ſaying, Take victuals †with you for the iourney, and goe to meete them, and ſay vnto them, Wee are your ſeruants: therefore now make ye a league with vs.

† *Hebr in your hand.*

12 This our bread, wee tooke hote for our proviſion out of our houſes, on the day we came forth to goe vnto you: but now behold, it is drie, & it is mouldy.

13 And theſe bottels of wine which we filled, were new, and behold, they be rent: and theſe our garments, and our ſhooes are become old, by reaſon of the very long iourney.

14 And ‖ the men tooke of their victuals, and aſked not counſell at the mouth of the LORD.

‖ *Or, they receiued the men by reaſon of their victuals.*

15 And Joſhua made peace with them, and made a league with them, to let them liue: and the princes of the Congregation ſware vnto them.

16 ¶ And it came to paſſe at the end

of three dayes, after they had made a league with them, that they heard that they were their neighbours, and that they dwelt among them.

17 And the children of Iſrael iourneyed, and came vnto their cities on the third day: now their cities were Gibeon, and Chephirah, and Beeroth, and Kiriath iearim.

18 And the children of Iſrael ſmote them not, becauſe the Princes of the Congregation had ſworne vnto them by the LORD God of Iſrael: And all the Congregation murmured againſt the Princes.

19 But all the Princes ſaid vnto all the Congregation, We haue ſworne vnto them by the LORD God of Iſrael: now therefore we may not touch them.

20 This we will doe to them; We will euen let them liue, leſt wrath be vpon vs, becauſe of the oath which we ſware vnto them.

21 And the Princes ſaid vnto them, Let them liue, (but let them bee hewers of wood, and drawers of water, vnto all the Congregation,) as the Princes had *promiſed them.

* Verſe 15.

22 ¶ And Ioſhua called for them, and he ſpake vnto them, ſaying, Wherefore haue ye beguiled vs, ſaying, We are very farre from you: when ye dwell among vs.

23 Now therefore ye are curſed, and there ſhall † none of you bee freed from being bondmen, and hewers of wood, and drawers of water, for the houſe of my God.

† Hebr. not be cut off from you.

24 And they anſwered Ioſhua, and ſaid, Becauſe it was certainely told thy ſeruants, how that the LORD thy God *commanded his ſeruant Moſes to giue you all the land, and to deſtroy all the inhabitants of the land from before you, therefore we were ſore afraid of our liues becauſe of you, and haue done this thing.

* Deut. 7. 1.

25 And now behold, We are in thine hand: as it ſeemeth good and right vnto thee to doe vnto vs, doe.

26 And ſo did he vnto them, and deliuered them out of the hand of the children of Iſrael, that they ſlew them not.

27 And Ioſhua made them that day, hewers of wood, and drawers of water for the Congregation, and for the Altar of the LORD, euen vnto this day, in the place which he ſhould chooſe.

CHAP. X.

1 Fiue Kings warre againſt Gibeon. 6 Ioſhua reſcueth it. 10 God fighteth againſt them with haileſtones. 12 The Sunne and Moone ſtand ſtill at the word of Ioſhua. 16 The fiue Kings are mured in a caue. 21 They are brought forth, 24 ſcornefully vſed, 26 and hanged. 28 Seuen Kings more are conquered. 43 Ioſhua returneth to Gilgal.

NOw it came to paſſe when Adoni-zedek King of Ieruſalem, had heard how Ioſhua had taken Ai, and had vtterly deſtroyed it, (*as he had done to Jericho, and her King, ſo hee had done to *Ai, and her King) and how the inhabitants of Gibeon had made peace with Iſrael, and were among them,

* Chap. 6. 15.
* Chap. 8. 3.

2 That they feared greatly becauſe Gibeon was a great citie, as † one of the royall cities, and becauſe it was greater then Ai, and all the men thereof were mighty.

† Hebr. cities of the kingdome.

3 Wherefore Adoni-zedek King of Ieruſalem, ſent vnto Hoham King of Hebron, and vnto Piram, king of Jarmuth, and vnto Japhia king of Lachiſh, and vnto Debir king of Eglon, ſaying,

4 Come vp vnto me, and helpe me, that we may ſmite Gibeon: for it hath made peace with Ioſhua, and with the children of Iſrael.

5 Therefore the fiue Kings of the Amorites, the king of Ieruſalem, the king of Hebron, the king of Jarmuth, the king of Lachiſh, the king of Eglon, gathered themſelues together, and went vp, they, and all their hoſtes, and encamped before Gibeon, and made warre againſt it.

6 ¶ And the men of Gibeon ſent vnto Ioſhua to the campe to Gilgal, ſaying, Slacke not thy hand from thy ſeruants, come vp to vs quickly, and ſaue vs, and helpe vs: for all the kings of the Amorites that dwell in the mountaines, are gathered together againſt vs.

7 So Ioſhua aſcended from Gilgal, he, and all the people of warre with him, and all the mighty men of valour.

8 ¶ And the LORD ſaid vnto Ioſhua, Feare them not: for I haue deliuered them into thine hand; there ſhall not a man of them ſtand before thee.

9 Ioſhua therefore came vnto them ſuddenly,

ſuddenly, and went vp from Gilgal all night.

10 And the LORD diſcomfited them before Iſrael, and ſlewe them with a great ſlaughter at Gibeon, and chaſed them along the way that goeth vp to Bethoron, and ſmote them to Azekah and vnto Makkedah.

11 And it came to paſſe as they fled from before Iſrael, and were in the going downe to Bethoron, that the LORD caſt downe great ſtones from heauen vpon them, vnto Azekah, and they died: they were moe which died with haileſtones, then they whome the children of Iſrael ſlew with the ſword.

12 ¶ Then ſpake Joſhua to the LORD in the day when the LORD deliuered vp the Amorites before the children of Iſrael, and hee ſaid in the ſight of Iſrael, *Sunne, † ſtand thou ſtill vpon Gibeon, and thou Moone in the valley of Aialon.

13 And the Sunne ſtood ſtill, and the Moone ſtayed, vntill the people had auenged themſelues vpō their enemies. Is not this written in the booke of ‖Jaſher? So the Sunne ſtood ſtill in the midſt of heauen, and halted not to goe downe, about a whole day.

14 And there was no day like that, before it, or after it, that the LORD hearkened vnto the voyce of a man: for the LORD fought for Iſrael.

15 ¶ And Joſhua returned, and all Iſrael with him, vnto the campe to Gilgal.

16 But theſe fiue kings fled, and hid themſelues in a caue at Makkedah.

17 And it was told Joſhua, ſaying, The fiue kings are found hid in a caue at Makkedah.

18 And Joſhua ſaid, Roule great ſtones vpon the mouth of the caue, and ſet men by it, for to keepe them.

19 And ſtay you not, but purſue after your enemies, and †ſmite the hindmoſt of them, ſuffer them not to enter into their cities: for the LORD your God hath deliuered them into your hand.

20 And it came to paſſe when Joſhua and the children of Iſrael had made an end of ſlaying them with a very great ſlaughter, till they were conſumed, that the reſt which remained of them, entred into fenced cities.

21 And all the people returned to the campe to Joſhua at Makkedah in peace: none mooued his tongue againſt any of the children of Iſrael.

22 Then ſaid Joſhua, Open the mouth of the caue, and bring out thoſe fiue kings vnto me out of the caue.

23 And they did ſo, and brought forth thoſe fiue kings vnto him out of the caue, the king of Jeruſalem, the king of Hebron, the king of Jarmuth, the king of Lachiſh, and the king of Eglon.

24 And it came to paſſe when they brought out thoſe kings vnto Joſhua, that Joſhua called for all the men of Iſrael, and ſaide vnto the captaines of the men of war which went with him, Come neere, put your feete vpon the neckes of theſe kings. And they came neere, and put their feet vpon the necks of them.

25 And Joſhua ſaid vnto them, Feare not, nor be diſmaid, bee ſtrong, and of good courage: for thus ſhall the LORD doe to all your enemies againſt whom ye fight.

26 And afterward Joſhua ſmote them, and ſlew them, and hanged them on fiue trees: and they were hanging vpon the trees vntill the euening.

27 And it came to paſſe at the time of the going downe of the Sunne, that Joſhua commanded, and they *tooke them downe off the trees, and caſt them into the caue, wherein they had beene hid, and laid great ſtones in the caues mouth, which remain vntil this very day.

28 ¶ And that day Joſhua tooke Makkedah, and ſmote it with the edge of the ſword, and the king thereof hee vtterly deſtroyed, them, and all the ſoules that were therein, he let none remaine: and he did to the king of Makkedah, *as hee did vnto the king of Jericho.

29 Then Joſhua paſſed from Makkedah, and all Iſrael with him, vnto Libnah, and fought againſt Libnah.

30 And the LORD deliuered it alſo and the king thereof, into the hand of Iſrael, and he ſmote it with the edge of the ſword, and all the ſoules that were therein: He let none remaine in it, but did vnto the king therof, as he did vnto the king of Jericho.

31 ¶ And Joſhua paſſed from Libnah and all Iſrael with him, vnto Lachiſh, and encamped againſt it, and fought againſt it.

32 And the LORD deliuered Lachiſh into the hande of Iſrael, which tooke it on the ſecond day, and ſmote it

*Eſa. 28.21 ecclus. 46.4 †Heb. bee ſilent.

‖Or, the vpright?

*Deut. 21. 23 chap. 8. 29.

*Chap. 6. 21.

†Heb. cut off the taile.

with the edge of the sword, and all the soules that were therein, according to all that he had done to Libnah.

33 ¶ Then Horam king of Gezer, came vp to helpe Lachish, and Ioshua smote him and his people, vntill he had left him none remayning.

34 ¶ And from Lachish, Ioshua passed vnto Eglon, and all Israel with him, and they encamped against it, and fought against it.

35 And they tooke it on that day, and smote it with the edge of the sword, and all the soules that were therein he vtterly destroyed that day, according to all that he had done to Lachish.

36 And Ioshua went vp from Eglon, and all Israel with him, vnto Hebron, and they fought against it.

37 And they tooke it, and smote it with the edge of the sword, and the king thereof, and all the cities thereof, and all the soules that were therein, he left none remaining, according to all that he had done to Eglon: but destroyed it vtterly, and all the soules that were therein.

38 ¶ And Ioshua returned, and all Israel with him to Debir, and fought against it.

39 And hee tooke it, and the King thereof, and all the cities thereof, and they smote them with the edge of the sword, and vtterly destroyed all the soules that were therein, he left none remayning: as he had done to Hebron, so he did to Debir, and to the king thereof, as he had done also to Libnah, and to her king.

40 ¶ So Ioshua smote all the countrey of the hils, and of the South, and of the vale, and of the springs, and all their kings, hee left none remayning, but vtterly destroyed all that breathed, as the LORD God of Israel *commanded.

41 And Ioshua smote them from Kadesh-Barnea, euen vnto Gaza, and all the countrey of Goshen, euen vnto Gibeon.

42 And all these Kings and their land did Ioshua take at one time: because the LORD God of Israel fought for Israel.

43 And Ioshua returned & al Israel with him, vnto the campe to Gilgal.

* Deut. 20. 16, 17.

CHAP. XI.

1 Diuers Kings ouercome at the waters of Merom. 10 Hazor is taken and burnt. 16 All the countrey taken by Ioshua. 21 The Anakims cut off.

AND it came to passe, when Iabin king of Hazor had heard those things, that hee sent to Iobab king of Madon, and to the king of Shimron, & to the king of Achshaph,

2 And to the kings that were on the North of the mountaines, and of the plaines South of Cinneroth, and in the valley, and in the borders of Dor, on the West;

3 And to the Canaanite on the East and on the West, and to the Amorite, and the Hittite, and the Perizzite, and the Iebusite in the mountaines, and to the Hiuite vnder Hermon in the land of Mizpeh.

4 And they went out, they and all their hostes with them, much people, euen as the sand that is vpon the Sea-shore in multitude, with horses and charets very many.

5 And when all these Kings were † met together, they came and pitched together at the waters of Merom, to fight against Israel.

† *Hebr. assembled by appointment.*

6 ¶ And the LORD saide vnto Ioshua, Be not afraid because of them: for to morrow about this time will I deliuer them vp al slaine before Israel: thou shalt hough their horses, and burne their charets with fire.

7 So Ioshua came, and all the people of warre with him, against them by the waters of Merom suddenly, and they fell vpon them.

8 And the LORD deliuered them into the hand of Israel, who smote them, and chased them vnto ‖ great Zidon, and vnto ‖ Misrephothmaim, and vnto the valley of Mizpeh Eastward, and they smote them, vntill they left them none remayning.

‖ *Or, Zidon-Rabbah.*
‖ *Or, salt pits: Hebr. burning of waters.*

9 And Ioshua did vnto them as the LORD bade him: hee houghed their horses, and burnt their charets with fire.

10 ¶ And Ioshua at that time turned backe, and tooke Hazor, and smote the king thereof with the sword: for Hazor before time was the head of all those kingdomes.

11 And they smote all the soules that were therein with the edge of the sword, vtterly destroying them: there was not † any left to breathe; and he burnt Hazor with fire.

† *Hebr. any breath.*

12 And

12 And all the cities of thoſe kings, and all the kings of them, did Ioſhua take, and ſmote them with the edge of the ſword, and he vtterly deſtroied them, *as Moſes the ſeruant of the LORD commanded.

*Num. 33. 52. deut. 7. 2. and 20. 16, 17.

13 But as for the cities that ſtood ſtill †in their ſtrength, Iſrael burned none of them, ſaue Hazor onely; that did Ioſhua burne.

†Hebr. on their heape.

14 And all the ſpoile of theſe cities, and the cattell, the children of Iſrael tooke for a pray vnto themſelues: but euery man they ſmote with the edge of the ſword, vntill they had deſtroyed them, neither left they any to breathe.

15 ¶ *As the LORD commanded Moſes his ſeruant, ſo *did Moſes command Ioſhua, and ſo did Ioſhua: hee †left nothing vndone of all that the LORD commanded Moſes.

*Exod. 34 11. *Deut. 7. 2

†Heb. he removed nothing.

16 So Ioſhua tooke all that land, the hilles, and all the South countrey, and all the land of Goſhen, and the valley, and the plaine, and the mountaine of Iſrael, and the valley of the ſame:

17 Euen from the ‖mount Halak, that goeth vp to Seir, vnto Baal-Gad, in the valley of Lebanon, vnder mount Hermon: and all their kings he tooke, and ſmote them, and ſlew them.

‖Or, the ſmooth mountaine.

18 Ioſhua made warre a long time, with all thoſe kings.

19 There was not a citie that made peace with the children of Iſrael, *ſaue the Hiuites the inhabitants of Gibeon; all other they tooke in battell.

*Chap. 9 3

20 For it was of the LORD to harden their hearts, that they ſhould come againſt Iſrael in battell, that he might deſtroy them vtterly, & that they might haue no fauour: but that hee might deſtroy them, as the LORD commanded Moſes.

21 ¶ And at that time came Ioſhua and cut off the Anakims from the mountaines, from Hebron, from Debir, from Anab, and from all the mountaines of Iudah, and from all the mountaines of Iſrael: Ioſhua deſtroyed them vtterly with their cities.

22 There was none of the Anakims left in the land of the children of Iſrael: onely in Gaza, in Gath, and in Ashdod, there remained.

23 So Ioſhua tooke the whole land according to all that the LORD ſaide vnto Moſes, and Ioſhua gaue it for an inheritance vnto Iſrael, *according to their diuiſions by their tribes: and the land reſted from warre.

*Numb. 26 53.

CHAP. XII.

1 The two kings whoſe countreys Moſes tooke and diſpoſed of. 7 The one and thirty kings on the other ſide Iordan which Ioſhua ſmote.

NOw theſe are the kings of the land, which the children of Iſrael ſmote, and poſſeſſed their land on the other ſide Iordan, toward the riſing of the Sunne: from the riuer Arnon, vnto mount Hermon, and all the plaine on the Eaſt.

2 *Sihon king of the Amorites who dwelt in Heſhbon, and ruled from Aroer, which is vpon the banke of the riuer of Arnon, and from the middle of the riuer, and from halfe Gilead vnto the riuer Iabbok, which is the border of the children of Ammon:

*Num 21 24. deu. 3. 6

3 And from the plaine, to the Sea of Cinneroth on the Eaſt, and vnto the ſea of the plaine, euen the ſalt ſea on the Eaſt, the way to Beth-Ieſhimoth: and from the ‖South, vnder ‖*Ashdoth-Pisgah.

‖Or, Teman ‖Or, the ſprings of Piſgah, or the hill. *Deut. 3. 17. & 4. 49. *Deut. 3. 11. chap. 13. 12.

4 ¶ And the coaſt of Og king of Bashan, which was of the *remnant of the Giants, that dwelt at Ashtaroth, and at Edrei,

5 And reigned in mount Hermon, and in Salcah, and in all Bashan, vnto the border of the Geshurites, and the Maachathites, and halfe Gilead, the border of Sihon king of Heſhbon.

6 Them did Moſes the ſeruant of the LORD, and the children of Iſrael ſmite, and *Moſes the ſeruant of the LORD gaue it for a poſſeſſion vnto the Reubenites, and Gadites, and the halfe tribe of Manaſſeh.

*Num. 32. 29. deut. 3. 12. chap. 13. 8.

7 ¶ And theſe are the kings of the countrey which Ioſhua and the children of Iſrael ſmote on this ſide Iordan on the weſt, from Baal Gad in the valley of Lebanon, euen vnto *the mount Halak, that goeth vp to Seir, which Ioſhua gaue vnto the tribes of Iſrael for a poſſeſſion, according to their diuiſions:

*Chap. 11. 17.

8 In the mountaines and in the valleys, and in the plaines, and in the ſprings, and in the wildernesſe, and in the South countrey: the Hittites, the Amorites, and the Canaanites, the Perizzites, the Hiuites, and the Iebuſites.

9 ¶ * The king of Jericho, one: the * king of Ai, which is beside Bethel, one:

10 * The king of Jerusalem, one: the king of Hebron, one:

11 The king of Jarmuth, one: the king of Lachis, one:

12 The king of Eglon, one: * the king of Gezer, one:

13 * The king of Debir, one: the king of Geder, one:

14 The king of Hormah one: the king of Arad, one:

15 * The king of Libnah, one: the king of Adullam, one:

16 * The king of Makkedah, one: the king of Bethel, one:

17 The king of Tappuah, one: the king of Hepher, one:

18 The king of Aphek, one: the king of ‖ Lasharon, one:

19 The king of Madon, one: * the king of Hazor, one:

20 The king of Shimron-Meron, one: the king of Achshaph, one:

21 The king of Taanach, one: the king of Megiddo, one:

22 The king of Kedesh, one: the king of Jokneam of Carmel, one:

23 The king of Dor, in the coast of Dor, one: the king of * the nations of Gilgal, one:

24 The king of Tirzah, one: all the kings thirtie and one.

* Chap. 6. 2.
* Chap. 8. 29.
* Chap. 10 23.
* Chap. 10. 33.
* Chap. 10. 33.
* Chap. 10. 29.
* Chap. 10. 28.
‖ Or, Saron.
* Chap. 11. 10.
* Genes. 14. 1.

CHAP. XIII.

1 The bounds of the land not yet conquered. 8 The inheritance of the two Tribes and halfe. 14. 33 The Lord and his sacrifices, are the inheritance of Leui. 15 The bounds of the inheritance of Reuben. 22 Balaam slaine. 24 The bounds of the inheritance of Gad, 29 and of the halfe tribe of Manasseh.

NOw Joshua was old and stricken in yeeres, and the LORD saide vnto him; Thou art old, and stricken in yeres, and there remaineth yet very much land † to bee possessed.

† Hebr. to possesse it.

2 This is the land that yet remaineth: all the borders of the Philistines, and all Gethuri,

3 From Sihor, which is before Egypt, euen vnto the borders of Ekron Northward, which is counted to the Canaanite: fiue lords of the Philistines; the Gazathites, and the Ashdothites, the Eshkalonites, the Gittites, and the Ekronites; Also the Auites.

4 From the South, all the land of the Canaanites, and ‖ Mearah that is beside the Sidonians, vnto Aphek, to the borders of the Amorites:

† Or, the cave.

5 And the land of the Giblites, and al Lebanon toward the Sunne rising, from Baal-Gad vnder mount Hermon, vnto the entring into Hamath.

6 All the inhabitants of the hill country, from Lebanon vnto Misrephothmaim, and all the Sidonians, them will I driue out from before the children of Israel: onely diuide thou it by lot vnto the Israelites, for an inheritance, as I haue commanded thee.

7 Now therefore, diuide this land for an inheritance vnto the nine tribes, and the halfe tribe of Manasseh,

8 With whom the Reubenites, and the Gadites haue receiued their inheritance, * which Moses gaue them, beyond Iordan Eastward, euen as Moses the seruant of the LORD gaue them:

* Num. 32. 33. deut. 3. 13. chap. 22 4.

9 From Aroer that is vpon the banke of the riuer Arnon, and the citie that is in the middest of the riuer, and all the plaine of Medeba vnto Dibon:

10 And all the cities of Sihon king of the Amorites, which reigned in Heshbon, vnto the border of the children of Ammon:

11 And Gilead, and the border of the Geshurites, and Maachathites, and all mount Hermon, and all Bashan vnto Salcah:

12 All the kingdome of Og in Bashan, which reigned in Ashtaroth and in Edrei, who remained of * the remnant of the giants: for these did Moses smite, and cast them out.

* Deut. 3. 11. chap. 12. 4.

13 Neuertheless, the children of Israel expelled not the Geshurites, nor the Maachathites: but the Geshurites and the Maachathites dwel among the Israelites vntill this day.

14 Onely vnto the tribe of Leui hee gaue none inheritance: the sacrifices of the LORD God of Israel made by fire, are their inheritance, as he said vnto them.

15 ¶ And Moses gaue vnto the tribe of the children of Reuben inheritance according to their families:

16 And their coast was from Aroer that is on the banke of the riuer Arnon, and the city that is in the midst of the riuer,

uer, and all the plaine by Medeba.

17 Heſhbon and all her cities that are in the plaine: Dibon, and ‖ Bamoth-Baal, and Beth-Baalmeon,

‖ Or, *the high places of Baal, and house of Baalmeon.*

18 And Jahazah, and Kedemoth, and Mephaath,

19 And Kiriathaim, and Sibmah, and Zareth-ſhahar, in the mount of the valley,

20 And Bethpeor, and * ‖ Aſhdoth-Piſgah, and Beth-ieſhimoth:

* Deut. 3. 17. ‖ *Or, ſprings of Piſgah or the hill.*

21 And all the cities of the plaine, and all the kingdome of Sihon king of the Amorites, which reigned in Heſhbon, whom Moſes ſmote * with the princes of Midian, Eui, and Rekem, and Zur, and Hur, and Reba, which were dukes of Sihon, dwelling in the countrey.

* Num. 31. 8.

22 ¶ Balaam alſo the ſonne of Beor the ‖ Sooth-ſayer did the children of Iſrael ſlay with the ſword, among them that were ſlaine by them.

‖ Or, *diuiner*

23 And the border of the children of Reuben, was Jordan and the border therof: This was the inheritance of the children of Reuben after their families, the cities, and villages thereof.

24 And Moſes gaue inheritance vnto the tribe of Gad, euen vnto the children of Gad, according to their families:

25 And their coaſt was Jazer, and all the cities of Gilead, and halfe the land of the children of Ammon, vnto Aroer that is before Rabbah:

26 And from Heſhbon vnto Ramath-Mizpeh, and Betonim: and from Mahanaim vnto the border of Debir.

27 And in the valley, Beth-aram, and Beth-nimrah, and Succoth, and Zaphon the reſt of the kingdome of Sihon king of Heſhbon, Jordan, and his border, euen vnto the edge of the ſea of Cinneroth, on the other ſide Jordan Eaſtward.

28 This is the inheritance of the children of Gad after their families: the cities and their villages.

29 ¶ And Moſes gaue inheritance vnto the halfe tribe of Manaſſeh: and this was the poſſeſsion of the halfe tribe of Manaſſeh, by their families.

30 And their coaſt was frō Mahanaim all Baſhan, all the kingdome of Og king of Baſhan, and all the townes of Jair, which are in Baſhan, threeſcore cities:

31 And halfe Gilead, and Aſhtaroth, and Edrei, cities of the kingdom of Og in Baſhan, were perteining vnto the children of Machir the ſonne of Manaſſeh, euen to the one halfe of the * children of Machir by their families,

* Num. 32. 39.

32 Theſe are the countreyes which Moſes did diſtribute for inheritance in the plaines of Moab, on the other ſide Jordan by Jericho Eaſtward.

33 * But vnto the tribe of Leui Moſes gaue not any inheritance: the LORD God of Iſrael was their inheritance, * as he ſaid vnto them.

* Chap. 18. 7.

* Num. 18. 20.

CHAP. XIIII.

1 The nine tribes and a halfe are to haue their inheritance by lot. 6 Caleb by priuiledge obtaineth Hebron.

AND theſe are the countreys which the children of Iſrael inherited in the lande of Canaan, * which Eleazar the Prieſt, & Joſhua the ſonne of Nun, and the heads of the fathers of the tribes of the children of Iſrael diſtributed for inheritance to them:

* Num. 34. 17.

2 * By lot was their inheritance, as the LORD commanded by the hande of Moſes, for the nine tribes, and for the halfe tribe.

* Num. 26. 55. & 33. 54.

3 For Moſes had giuen the inheritance of two tribes and an halfe tribe, on the other ſide Jordan: but vnto the Leuites hee gaue none inheritance among them.

4 For the children of Joſeph were two tribes, Manaſſeh and Ephraim: therefore they gaue no part vnto the Leuites in the land, ſaue cities to dwell in, with their ſuburbs for their cattell, and for their ſubſtance.

5 * As the LORD commaunded Moſes, ſo the children of Iſrael did, and they diuided the land.

* Num. 35. 2. chap. 21. 2.

6 ¶ Then the children of Judah came vnto Joſhua in Gilgal: and Caleb the ſonne of Jephunneh the Kenezite, ſaid vnto him, Thou knoweſt the thing that the LORD ſaid vnto Moſes the man of God concerning me and thee, in Kadeſh Barnea.

7 Fourtie yeeres olde was I when Moſes the ſeruant of the LORD ſent me from Kadeſh Barnea, to eſpie out the land, and I brought him worde againe, as it was in mine heart.

8 Neuertheleſſe, my brethren that went vp with me, made the heart of the people

people melt: but I wholly * followed the LORD my God.

9 And Moses sware on that day, saying, Surely the land whereon thy feet have troden, shall be thine inheritance, and thy childrens for ever, because thou hast wholly followed the LORD my God.

10 And now behold, the LORD hath kept me alive, as he said, these forty and five yeres, euen since the LORD spake this word vnto Moses, while the children of Israel † wandered in the wildernesse: and now loe, I am this day fourescore and five yeres old.

11 * As yet I am as strong this day, as I was in the day that Moses sent mee: as my strength was then, euen so is my strength now, for warre, both to goe out and to come in.

12 Now therefore giue mee this mountaine, whereof the LORD spake in that day, (for thou heardest in that day how the Anakims were there, and that the cities were great and fenced) if so be the LORD will be with me, then I shall bee able to driue them out, as the LORD said.

13 And Ioshua blessed him, and gaue vnto Caleb the sonne of Iephunneh, Hebron for an inheritance.

14 * Hebron therefore became the inheritance of Caleb the sonne of Iephunneh the Kenezite vnto this day: because that hee wholly followed the LORD God of Israel.

15 And * the name of Hebron before, was Kiriath-Arba, which Arba was a great man among the Anakims: and the land had rest from warre.

CHAP. XV.

1 The borders of the lot of Iudah. 13 Calebs portion and conquest. 16 Othniel for his valour, hath Achsah Calebs daughter to wife. 18 Shee obtaineth a blessing of her father. 21 The Cities of Iudah. 63 The Iebusites not conquered.

THis then was the lot of the tribe of the children of Iudah by their families, * euen to the border of Edom: the * wildernesse of Zin Southward, was the vttermost part of the South coast:

2 And their South border was from the shore of the salt sea, from the † bay that looketh Southward.

3 And it went out to the South side to ‖ Maalehacrabbim, and passed along to Zin, and ascended vp on the South side vnto Kadesh-Barnea: and passed along to Hezron, and went vp to Adar, and fetched a compasse to Karkaa.

4 From thence it passed toward Azmon, and went out vnto the riuer of Egypt, and the goings out of that coast were at the sea: this shalbe your South coast.

5 And the East border was the salt Sea, euen vnto the end of Iordan: and their border in the North quarter, was from the bay of the sea, at the vttermost part of Iordan.

6 And the border went vp to Bethhogla, and passed along by the North of Beth-arabah, and the border went vp to the stone of Bohan the sonne of Reuben.

7 And the border went vp toward Debir from the valley of Achor, and so Northward, looking toward Gilgal, that is before the going vp to Adummim, which is on the South side of the riuer: and the border passed towards the waters of Enshemesh, and the goings out thereof were * at En-Rogel.

8 And the border went vp by the valley of the sonne of Hinnom, vnto the South side of the Iebusite, the same is Ierusalem: and the border went vp to the top of the mountaine, that lieth before the valley of Hinnom, Westward, which is at the end of the valley of the giants, Northward.

9 And the border was drawen from the top of the hill vnto the fountaine of the water of Nephtoah, and went out to the cities of mount Ephron, and the border was drawen to Baalah, which is Kiriath-iearim.

10 And the border compassed from Baalah Westward vnto mount Seir, and passed along vnto the side of mount Iearim, (which is Chesalon) on the North side, and went downe to Bethshemesh, and passed on to Timnah.

11 And the border went out vnto the side of Ekron Northward: and the border was drawen to Shicron, and passed along to mount Baalah, and went out vnto Iabneel; and the goings out of the border were at the sea.

12 And the West border was to the great sea, and the coast thereof: this is the coast of the children of Iudah round about, according to their families.

13 ¶ And

* Num. 14. 24.

† Hebr. walked.

* Eccles. 46. 9.

* Chap. 21. 12. 1. Macc. 2. 56.

* Chap. 15. 13.

* Num. 34. 3.

* Num. 33. 36.

† Hebr. tongue.

‖ Or, the going vp to Akrebbim.

* 1. King. 1. 9.

13 ¶ And vnto Caleb the ſonne of Iephunneh, he gaue a part among the children of Iudah, according to the cõmandement of the LORD to Ioſhua, euen* ‖ the citie of Arba the father of Anak, which citie is Hebron.

14 And Caleb droue thence* the three ſonnes of Anak, Sheſhai, and Ahiman, and Talmai, the children of Anak.

15 And he went vp thence to the inhabitants of Debir: and the name of Debir before was Kiriath-Sepher.

16 ¶ And Caleb ſaid, He that ſmiteth Kiriath-Sepher, and taketh it, to him will I giue Achſah my daughter to wife.

17 And Othniel the ſonne of Kenaz, the brother of Caleb, tooke it: and hee gaue him Achſah his daughter to wife.

18 And it came to paſſe as ſhee came vnto him, that ſhe moued him to aſke of her father a field, and ſhe lighted off her aſſe; and Caleb ſaid vnto her, What wouldeſt thou?

19 Who anſwered, Giue mee a bleſſing: for thou haſt giuen mee a South-land, giue me alſo ſprings of water. and he gaue her the vpper ſprings, and the nether ſprings.

20 This is the inheritance of the tribe of the children of Iudah according to their families.

21 And the vttermoſt cities of the tribe of the children of Iudah toward the coaſt of Edom Southward, were Kabzeel, and Eder, and Iagur,

22 And Kinah, and Dimonah, and Adadah,

23 And Kedeſh, and Hazor, and Ithnan,

24 Ziph, and Telem, and Bealoth,

25 And Hazor, Hadattah, and Kerioth: and Hezron, which is Hazor,

26 Amam, and Shema, and Moladah,

27 And Hazar-Gaddah, and Heſhmon, and Beth-palet,

28 And Hazarſhual, and Beerſheba, and Biziothiah,

29 Baalah, and Iim, and Azem,

30 And Eltolad and Cheſil, and Hormah,

31 And Ziklag, and Madmannah, and Sanſannah,

32 And Lebaoth, and Shilhim, and Ain, and Rimmon: all the cities are twentie and nine, with their villages.

33 And in the valley, Eſthaol, and Zoreah, and Aſhnah,

34 And Zanoah, and Engannim, Tappuah, and Enam,

35 Iarmuth, and Adullam, Socoh, and Azekah,

36 And Sharaim, and Adithaim, and Gederah, ‖ and Gederothaim: fourteene cities with their villages.

37 Zenan, and Hadaſhah, and Migdalgad,

38 And Dilean, and Mizpeh, and Joktheel,

39 Lachiſh, and Bozkath, and Eglon,

40 And Cabbon, and Lahmam, and Kithliſh,

41 And Gederoth, Beth-dagon, and Naamah, and Makkedah: ſixteene cities with their villages.

42 Libnah, and Ether, and Aſhan,

43 And Iiphtah, and Aſhnah, and Nezib,

44 And Keilah, and Achzib, and Mareſhah: nine cities with their villages.

45 Ekron with her townes, and her villages.

46 From Ekron euen vnto the ſea, all that lay † neere Aſhdod, with their villages.

47 Aſhdod with her townes and her villages, Gaza with her townes and her villages, vnto the riuer of Egypt, and the great ſea and the border thereof.

48 ¶ And in the mountaines, Shamir, and Iattir, and Socoh,

49 And Dannah, and Kiriath-Sannah, which is Debir,

50 And Anab, and Aſhtemoh, and Anim,

51 And Goſhen, and Holon, and Giloh: eleuen cities with their villages.

52 Arab, and Dumah, and Eſhean,

53 And ‖ Ianum, and Beth-tappuah, and Aphekah,

54 And Humtah, and* Kiriatharba (which is Hebron) and Zior, nine cities with their villages.

55 Maon, Carmel, and Ziph, and Iuttah,

56 And Iezreel, and Iokdeam, and Zanoah,

57 Cain, Gibbeah, and Timnah: ten cities with their villages.

58 Halhul, Beth-zur, and Gedor,

59 And Maarah, and Bethanoth, and Eltekon: ſix cities with their villages.

60 Kiriath-baal, which is Kiriath-iearim, and Rabbah: two cities with their villages.

61 ¶ Iu

* Chap. 14. 15.
‖ Or, Kiriath-arba.
* Iudg. 1. 10

‖ Or, or.

† Hebr. by the place of.

‖ Or, Ianim.

* Chap. 14. 15.

61 ¶ In the wilderneſſe, Beth-arabah, Middin, and Secacah,

62 And Nibshan, and the city of Salt, and Engedi: ſixe cities with their villages.

63 As for the Iebuſites the inhabitants of Ieruſalem, the children of Iudah could not driue them out: but the Iebuſites dwell with the children of Iudah at Ieruſalem vnto this day.

CHAP. XVI.

1 The generall borders of the ſonnes of Ioſeph. 5 The border of the inheritance of Ephraim. 10 The Canaanites not conquered.

AND the lot of the children of Ioſeph † fell from Iordan by Iericho, vnto the water of Iericho on the East, to the wilderneſſe that goeth vp from Iericho throughout mount Bethel;

† *Hebr. went foorth.*

2 And goeth out from Bethel to *Luz, and paſſeth along vnto the borders of Archi, to Ataroth,

* Iudg. 1. 26.

3 And goeth downe weſtward, to the coaſt of Japhleti, vnto the coaſt of Bethoron the nether, and to Gezer: and the goings out thereof are at the Sea.

4 So the children of Ioſeph, Manaſſeh, and Ephraim, tooke their inheritance.

5 ¶ And the border of the children of Ephraim according to their families, was thus: euen the border of their inheritance on the East ſide was Ataroth-Addar, vnto Bethoron the vpper.

6 And the border went out toward the Sea, to Michmethah on the North ſide, and the border went about Eaſtward vnto Taanath Shiloh, and paſſed by it on the East to Janohah:

7 And it went downe from Janohah to Ataroth and to Naarath, and came to Iericho, and went out at Iordane.

8 The border went out from Tappuah weſtward vnto the riuer Kanah: and the goings out thereof were at the Sea. This is the inheritance of the tribe of the children of Ephraim by their families.

9 And the ſeparate cities for the children of Ephraim were among the inheritance of the children of Manaſſeh, all the cities with their villages.

10 And they drane not out the Canaanites that dwelt in Gezer: but the Canaanites dwell among the Ephraimites vnto this day, and ſerue vnder tribute.

CHAP. XVII.

1 The lot of Manaſſeh. 8 His coaſt. 12 The Canaanites not driuen out. 14 The children of Ioſeph obtaine another lot.

THERE was alſo a lot for the tribe of Manaſſeh; (* for hee was the firſt borne of Ioſeph) to wit, for Machir the firſt borne of Manaſſeh the father of Gilead: becauſe he was a man of warre, therefore hee had Gilead and Bashan.

* Gene. 41. 51. and 46. 20. and 50. 23. num. 32. 39.

2 There was alſo a lot for * the reſt of the children of Manaſſeh by their families; for the children of Abiezer, and for the children of Helek, and for the children of Aſriel, and for the children of Shechem, and for the children of Hepher, and for the children of Shemida: theſe were the male children of Manaſſeh, the ſonne of Ioſeph by their families.

* Num. 26. 29.

3 ¶ But * Zelophehad the ſonne of Hepher, the ſonne of Gilead, the ſonne of Machir, the ſonne of Manaſſeh, had no ſonnes but daughters: And theſe are the names of his daughters, Mahlah, and Noah, Hoglah, Milcah, and Tirzah.

* Num. 26. 33. and 27 1. and 36. 2

4 And they came neere before Eleazar the Prieſt, and before Ioshua the ſonne of Nun, and before the Princes, ſaying, The LORD commanded Moſes to giue vs an inheritance among our brethren: therefore according to the commaundement of the LORD, hee gaue them an inheritance among the brethren of their father.

5 And there fell ten portions to Manaſſeh, beſide the land of Gilead and Bashan, which were on the other ſide Iordan;

6 Becauſe the daughters of Manaſſeh had an inheritance among his ſonnes: and the reſt of Manaſſehs ſonnes had the land of Gilead.

7 ¶ And the coaſt of Manaſſeh was from Asher to Michmethah, that lieth before Shechem, and the border went along on the right hand, vnto the inhabitants of Entappuah.

8 Now Manaſſeh had the land of Tappuah: but Tappuah on the border

der of Manaſſeh belonged to the children of Ephraim.

9 And the coaſt deſcended vnto the ‖riuer Kanah, Southward of the riuer: theſe cities of Ephraim are among the cities of Manaſſeh: the coaſt of Manaſſeh alſo was on the North ſide of the riuer, and the outgoings of it were at the Sea.

‖ Or, *brooke of reeds.*

10 Southward it was Ephraims, and Northward it was Manaſſehs, and the ſea is his border, and they met together in Aſher on the North, and in Iſſachar on the Eaſt.

11 And Manaſſeh had in Iſſachar and in Aſher, Bethſhean & her townes, and Ibleam and her townes, and the inhabitants of Dor and her townes, and the inhabitants of Endor and her townes, and the inhabitants of Taanach and her townes, and the inhabitants of Megiddo and her townes, euen three countreyes.

12 Yet the children of Manaſſeh could not driue out the inhabitants of thoſe cities, but the Canaanites would dwell in that land.

13 Yet it came to paſſe when the children of Iſrael were waxen ſtrong, that they put the Canaanites to tribute: but did not vtterly driue them out.

14 And the children of Joſeph ſpake vnto Joſhua, ſaying, Why haſt thou giuen me but one lot and one portion to inherit, ſeeing I am a great people, foraſmuch as the LORD hath bleſſed me hitherto?

15 And Joſhua anſwered them, If thou be a great people, then get thee vp to the wood countrey, and cut downe for thy ſelfe there in the land of the Perizzites, and of the ‖ giants, if mount Ephraim be too narrow for thee.

‖ Or, *Rephaims.*

16 And the children of Joſeph ſaide, The hill is not enough for vs: and all the Canaanites that dwell in the land of the valley, haue charets of yron, both they who are of Bethſhean and her townes, and they who are of the valley of Jezreel.

17 And Joſhua ſpake vnto the houſe of Joſeph, euen to Ephraim, and to Manaſſeh, ſaying, Thou art a great people, and haſt great power: Thou ſhalt not haue one lot onely.

18 But the mountaine ſhalbe thine, for it is a wood, and thou ſhalt cut it downe: and the outgoings of it ſhalbe thine: for thou ſhalt driue out the Canaanites, though they haue yron charets, and though they be ſtrong.

CHAP. XVIII.

1 The Tabernacle is ſet vp at Shiloh. 2 The remainder of the land is deſcribed, and diuided into ſeuen parts. 10 Joſhua diuideth it by lot. 11 The lot and border of Beniamin. 21 Their cities.

AND the whole Congregation of the children of Iſrael aſſembled together at Shiloh, & ſet vp the Tabernacle of the Congregation there, and the land was ſubdued before them.

2 And there remained among the children of Iſrael ſeuen tribes, which had not yet receiued their inheritance.

3 And Joſhua ſaid vnto the children of Iſrael, How long are you ſlacke to goe to poſſeſſe the lande which the LORD God of your fathers hath giuen you?

4 Giue out from among you three men, for each tribe: and I will ſend them, and they ſhall riſe, & goe through the land, and deſcribe it according to the inheritance of them, and they ſhal come againe to me.

5 And they ſhall diuide it into ſeuen parts: Judah ſhall abide in their coaſt on the South, and the houſe of Joſeph ſhall abide in their coaſts on the North.

6 Ye ſhall therfore deſcribe the land into ſeuen parts, and bring the deſcription hither to me: that I may caſt lots for you here before the LORD our God.

7 But the Leuites haue no part among you, for the Prieſthood of the LORD is their inheritance: and Gad and Reuben, and halfe the tribe of Manaſſeh, haue receiued their inheritance beyond Jordan on the Eaſt, which Moſes the ſeruant of the LORD gaue them.

8 ¶ And the men aroſe, and went away: and Joſhua charged them that went to deſcribe the land, ſaying, Goe, and walke through the land, & deſcribe it, and come againe to me, that I may here caſt lots for you, before the LORD in Shiloh.

9 And the men went, and paſſed thorow the land, and deſcribed it by cities, into ſeuen parts in a booke, and came againe to Joſhua to the hoſte at Shiloh.

10 ¶ And

10 ¶ And Joshua cast lots for them in Shiloh, before the LORD: and there Joshua diuided the land vnto the children of Israel according to their diuisions.

11 ¶ And the lot of the tribe of the children of Beniamin came vp according to their families: and the coast of their lot came forth betweene the children of Iudah, and the children of Ioseph.

12 And their border on the North side was from Iordan, and the border went vp to the side of Iericho, on the North side, and went vp through the mountaines Westward, and the goings out thereof were at the wildernesse of Beth-auen.

13 And the border went ouer from thence toward Luz, to the side of Luz, (which is Bethel) Southward, and the border descended to Ataroth-Adar, neere the hill that lieth on the South side of the nether Beth-horon.

14 And the border was drawen thence, and compassed the corner of the Sea Southward, from the hill that lieth before Beth-horon Southward: and the goings out thereof were at Kiriath-baal (which is Kiriath-iearim) a city of the children of Iudah: This was the West quarter.

15 And the South quarter was from the end of Kiriath-iearim, & the border went out on the West, and went out to the well of waters of Nephtoah.

16 And the border came downe to the end of the mountaine, that lieth before the valley of the sonne of Hinnom, and which is in the valley of the Giants on the North, and descended to the valley of Hinnom to the side of Iebusi on the South, and descended to En-Rogel,

17 And was drawen frō the North, and went forth to Enshemesh, and went forth toward Gelilоth, which is ouer against the going vp of Adummim, and descended to *the stone of Bohan the sonne of Reuben,

18 And passed along toward the side ouer against Arabah Northward, and went downe vnto ‖ Arabah.

19 And the border passed along to the side of Beth-hoglah Northward: and the outgoings of the border were at the North †bay of the salt Sea at the South end of Iordane: This was the South coast.

20 And Iordane was the border of it on the East side: this was the inheritance of the children of Beniamin, by the coasts thereof round about, according to their families.

21 Now the cities of the tribe of the children of Beniamin according to their families, were Iericho, and Bethhoglah, and the valley of Keziz,

22 And Betharabah, and Zemaraim, and Bethel,

23 And Auim, and Parah, and Ophrah,

24 And Chephar-haammonai, and Ophni, and Gaba, twelue cities with their villages.

25 Gibeon, and Ramah, and Beeroth,

26 And Mizpeh, and Chephirah, and Mozah,

27 And Rekem, and Irpeel, and Taralah,

28 And Zela, Eleph, and Iebusi, (which is Ierusalem) Gibeath, and Kiriath, foureteene cities with their villages. This is the inheritance of the children of Beniamin according to their families.

CHAP. XIX.

1 The lot of Simeon, 10 Of Zebulun, 17 Of Issachar, 24 Of Asher, 32 Of Naphtali, 40 Of Dan. 46 The children of Israel giue an inheritance to Ioshua.

AND the second lot came forth to Simeon, euen for the tribe of the children of Simeon according to their families: and their inheritance was within the inheritance of the children of Iudah.

2 And they had in their inheritance Beer-sheba, or Sheba, and Moladah,

3 And Hazarshual, and Balah, and Azem,

4 And Eltolad, and Bethul, and Hormah,

5 And Ziklag, and Beth-marcaboth, and Hazar-susah,

6 And Beth-lebaoth, and Sharuhen: thirteene cities and their villages.

7 Ain, Remmon, and Ether, and Ashan: foure cities and their villages,

8 And all the villages that were round about these cities, to Baalath-Beer, Ramath of the South: This is the inheritance of the tribe of the children of Simeon according to their families.

9 Out

* Chap. 15. 6.

‖ *Or, the plaine.*

† *Hebr. tongue.*

9 Out of the portion of the chil-
dren of Judah was the inheritance of
the children of Simeon: for the part of
the children of Judah was too much
for them: therefore the children of Si-
meon had their inheritance within the
inheritance of them.

10 ¶ And the third lot came vp for
the children of Zebulun, according to
their families: and the border of their
inheritance was vnto Sarid.

11 And their border went vp toward
the Sea, and Maralah, and reached to
Dabbaſheth, and reached to the riuer
that is before Jokneam,

12 And turned from Sarid Eaſt-
ward, toward the Sunne riſing, vnto
the border of Chiſloth Tabor, and then
goeth out to Daberath, and goeth vp to
Japhia,

13 And from thence paſſeth on along
on the Eaſt to Gittah-hepher, to It-
tah-Kazin, and goeth out to Rem-
mon ‖ Methoar to Neah.

‖ *Or, which is drawen.*

14 And the border compaſſeth it on
the North ſide to Hannathon: and the
outgoings thereof are in the valley of
Jiphthah-el.

15 And Kattath, and Nahallal, and
Shimron, and Idalah, and Bethle-
hem: twelue cities with their villages.

16 This is the inheritance of the chil-
dren of Zebulun according to their fa-
milies, theſe cities with their villages.

17 ¶ And the fourth lot came out to
Iſſachar for the children of Iſſachar
according to their families.

18 And their border was toward
Jzreel, and Cheſulloth, and Shunem,

19 And Hapharaim, and Shion, and
Anaharath,

20 And Rabbith, and Kiſhion, and
Abez,

21 And Remeth, and Engannim,
and Enhaddah, and Bethpazzez.

22 And the coaſt reacheth to Tabor,
and Shahazimath, and Bethſhemeſh,
and the outgoings of their border were
at Jordan, ſixteene cities with their vil-
lages.

23 This is the inheritance of the
tribe of the children of Iſſachar accor-
ding to their families, the cities, and
their villages.

24 ¶ And the fift lot came out for
the tribe of the children of Aſher accor-
ding to their families.

25 And their border was Helkath,
and Hali, and Beten, and Achſhaph,

26 And Alammelech, and Amiad,
and Miſheal, and reacheth to Carmel
weſtward, and to Shihor-Libnath,

27 And turneth toward the Sunne
riſing to Beth-dagon, and reacheth to
Zebulun, and to the valley of of Jiph-
thah el toward the Northſide of Beth-
emek, and Neiel, and goeth out to Ca-
bul on the left hand,

28 And Hebron, and Rehob, and
Hammon, and Kanah, euen vnto great
Zidon:

29 And then the coaſt turneth to Ra-
mah, and to the ſtrong citie † Tyre, and
the coaſt turneth to Hoſah: and the out-
goings thereof are at the Sea from the
coaſt to Achzib.

† *Heb. Tzor.*

30 Ummah alſo, and Aphek, and
Rehob: twentie and two cities with
their villages.

31 This is the inheritance of the tribe
of the children of Aſher according to
their families, theſe cities with their vil-
lages.

32 ¶ The ſixt lot came out to the chil-
dren of Naphtali: euen for the children
of Naphtali according to their families.

33 And their coaſt was from Heleph,
from Allon to Zaananim, and Ada-
mi, Nekeb, and Jabneel vnto Lakum:
and the outgoings thereof were at
Jordan.

34 And then the coaſt turneth weſt-
ward to Aznoth-Tabor, and goeth out
from thence to Hukkok, and reacheth to
Zebulun on the Southſide, and rea-
cheth to Aſher on the weſtſide, and to
Judah vpon Jordan toward the Sun
riſing.

35 And the fenced cities are Ziddim,
Zer, and Hammath, Rakkath, and
Cinnereth,

36 And Adamah, and Ramah, and
Hazor,

37 And Kedeſh, and Edrei, and En-
hazor,

38 And Iron, and Migdal-el, Ho-
rem, and Bethanah, and Bethſhemeſh,
nineteene cities with their villages.

39 This is the inheritance of the
tribe of the children of Naphtali accor-
ding to their families, the cities and
their villages.

40 ¶ And the ſeuenth lot came out
for the tribe of the children of Dan ac-
cording to their families:

41 And the coaſt of their inheritance
was Zorah, and Eſhtaol, and Irſhe-
meſh,

42 And Shaalabbin, and Aalon, and Jethlah,
43 And Elon, and Thimnathah, and Ekron,
44 And Eltekeh, and Gibbethon, and Baalah,
45 And Jehud, and Bene-berak, and Gath-rimmon,
46 And Mearkon, and Rakkon, with the border ‖ before ‖ Japho.
47 And the coast of the children of Dan went out too little for them: therefore the children of Dan went vp to fight against Leshem, and tooke it, and smote it with the edge of the sword, and possessed it, and dwelt therein, and called Leshem, *Dan, after the name of Dan their father.
48 This is the inheritance of the tribe of the children of Dan according to their families, these cities with their villages.
49 ¶ When they had made an end of dividing the land for inheritance by their coasts, the children of Israel gaue an inheritance to Ioshua the sonne of Nun among them:
50 According to the word of the LORD, they gaue him the citie which he asked, euen *Timnath-Serah in mount Ephraim: and he built the citie, and dwelt therein.
51 *These are the inheritances which Eleazar the Priest, and Ioshua the sonne of Nun, and the heads of the fathers of the tribes of the children of Israel, diuided for an inheritance by lot, in Shiloh before the LORD, at the doore of the Tabernacle of the Congregation: so they made an end of dividing the countrey.

‖ Or, ouer against. ‖ Or, Ioppa, Acts.9.36.
*Iudg.18.19.
*Chap.24.30.
*Num.34.17.

CHAP. XX.

1 God commandeth, 7 and the children of Israel appoint the sixe cities of Refuge.

THe LORD also spake vnto Ioshua, saying,
2 Speake to the children of Israel, saying, *Appoint out for you cities of refuge, whereof I spake vnto you by the hand of Moses:
3 That the slayer that killeth any person vnawares and vnwittingly, may flee thither: and they shall be your refuge from the auenger of blood.
4 And when he that doeth flee vnto one of those cities, shall stand at the entring of the gate of the city, and shall declare his cause in the eares of the Elders of that citie; they shall take him into the citie vnto them, and giue him a place, that he may dwell among them.
5 And if the auenger of blood pursue after him, then they shal not deliuer the slayer vp into his hand: because hee smote his neighbour vnwittingly, and hated him not before time.
6 And hee shall dwell in that citie, vntill he stand before the Congregation for iudgement, and *vntill the death of the high Priest that shall bee in those dayes: then shall the slayer returne, and come vnto his owne city, and vnto his owne house, vnto the citie from whence he fled.
7 ¶ And they †appointed Kedesh in Galilee, in mount Naphtali, and Shechem in mount Ephraim, and Kiriath-arba (which is Hebron) in the mountaine of Iudah.
8 And on the other side Iordan by Iericho Eastward, they assigned *Bezer in the wildernesse vpon the plaine, out of the tribe of Reuben, and Ramoth in Gilead out of the tribe of Gad, and Golan in Bashan out of the tribe of Manasseh.
9 These were the cities appointed for all the children of Israel, and for the stranger that sojourneth among them, that whosoeuer killeth any person at vnawares might flee thither, & not die by the hand of the auenger of blood, vntill he stood before the Congregation.

*Exod.21.13.num.35.6,11.14.deut.19.2.
*Num.35.25.
† Hebr. sanctified.
*Deut.4.43.1.chro.6.78.

CHAP. XXI.

1 Eight and fortie cities giuen by lot, out of the other tribes, vnto the Leuites. 43 God gaue the land, and rest vnto the Israelites, according to his promise.

THen came neere the heads of the fathers of the Leuites vnto Eleazar the Priest, and vnto Ioshua the sonne of Nun, and vnto the heads of the fathers of the tribes of the children of Israel.
2 And they spake vnto them at Shiloh in the land of Canaan, saying, *The LORD commaunded by the hand of Moses, to giue vs Cities to dwell in, with the suburbs thereof for our cattell.
3 And the children of Israel gaue vnto the Leuites out of their inheritance

*Num 35.1.

tance at the commandement of the LORD, these cities and their ſuburbs.

4 And the lot came out for the families of the Kohathites: and the children of Aaron the Priest, which were of the Leuites, had by lot out of the tribe of Judah, and out of the tribe of Simeon, and out of the tribe of Beniamin, thirteene cities.

5 And the reſt of the children of Kohath had by lot, out of the families of the tribe of Ephraim, and out of the tribe of Dan, and out of the halfe tribe of Manaſſeh, ten cities.

6 And the children of Gerſhon had by lot out of the families of the tribe of Iſſachar, and out of the tribe of Aſher, and out of the tribe of Naphtali, and out of the halfe tribe of Manaſſeh in Baſhan, thirteene cities.

7 The children of Merari by their families, had out of the tribe of Reuben, and out of the tribe of Gad, and out of the tribe of Zebulun, twelue cities.

8 And the children of Iſrael gaue by lot vnto the Leuites theſe cities with their ſuburbs, as the LORD commanded by the hand of Moſes.

9 ¶ And they gaue out of the tribe of the children of Judah, and out of the tribe of the children of Simeon, theſe cities

† *Hebr. called.* which are here mentioned by name,

10 Which the children of Aaron being of the families of the Kohathites, who were of the children of Leui, had: (for theirs was the firſt lot.)

‖ *Or, Kiriath-arbah.* 11 And they gaue them ‖ the citie of Arbah the father of Anak (which citie is Hebron) in the hill countrey of Judah, with ỹ ſuburbs thereof round about it.

* Chap. 14 14. 1. chro. 6. 56. 12 But the fields of the citie, and the villages thereof, gaue they to * Caleb the ſonne of Jephunneh, for his poſſeſſion.

13 ¶ Thus they gaue to the children of Aaron the Priest Hebron with her ſuburbs to bee a citie of refuge for the ſlayer, and Libnah with her ſuburbs,

14 And Jattir with her ſuburbs, and Eſhtemoa with her ſuburbs:

15 And Holon with her ſuburbs, and Debir with her ſuburbs:

16 And Ain with her ſuburbs, and Juttah with her ſuburbs, and Beth-ſhemeſh with her ſuburbs, nine cities out of thoſe two tribes.

17 And out of the tribe of Beniamin, Gibeon with her ſuburbs, Geba with her ſuburbs,

18 Anathoth with her ſuburbs, and Almon with her ſuburbs, foure cities.

19 All the cities of the children of Aaron the Priests, were thirteene cities with their ſuburbs.

20 ¶ And the families of the children of Kohath the Leuites, which remained of the children of Kohath, euen they had the cities of their lot out of the tribe of Ephraim.

21 For they gaue them Shechem with her ſuburbs in mount Ephraim, to be a citie of refuge for the ſlayer: and Gezer with her ſuburbs,

22 And Kibzaim with her ſuburbs, and Beth-horon with her ſuburbs, foure cities.

23 And out of the tribe of Dan, Elteken with her ſuburbs, Gibethon with her ſuburbs,

24 Aiſalon with her ſuburbs, Gath-rimmon, with her ſuburbs: foure cities.

25 And out of the halfe tribe of Manaſſeh, Tanach with her ſuburbs, and Gath-rimmon with her ſuburbs, two cities.

26 All the cities were ten with their ſuburbs, for the families of the children of Kohath that remained.

27 ¶ And vnto the children of Gerſhon of the families of the Leuites, out of the other halfe tribe of Manaſſeh, they gaue Golan in Baſhan, with her ſuburbs, to be a citie of refuge for the ſlayer: and Beeſhterah with her ſuburbs, two cities.

28 And out of the tribe of Iſſachar, Kiſhon with her ſuburbs, Dabareh with her ſuburbs,

29 Jarmuth with her ſuburbs, Engannim with her ſuburbs, foure cities.

30 And out of the tribe of Aſher Miſhal with her ſuburbs, Abdon with her ſuburbs,

31 Helkah with her ſuburbs, and Rehob with her ſuburbs, foure cities.

32 And out of the tribe of Naphtali, Kedeſh in Galilee with her ſuburbs, to be a citie of refuge for the ſlayer, and Hammoth-dor with her ſuburbs, and Kartan with her ſuburbs, three cities.

33 All the cities of the Gerſhonites according to their families were thirteen cities with their ſuburbs.

34 ¶ And vnto the families of the children of Merari the reſt of the Leuites, out of the tribe of Zebulun, Jokneam, with her ſuburbs, and

Kartah with her ſuburbs,
35 Dimnah with her ſuburbs, Nahalal with her ſuburbs, foure cities.
36 And out of the tribe of Reuben, Bezer with her ſuburbs, and Jahazah with her ſuburbs,
37 Kedemoth with her ſuburbs, and Mephaath with her ſuburbs, foure cities.
38 And out of the tribe of Gad, Ramoth in Gilead with her ſuburbs, to be a city of refuge for the ſlayer; and Mahanaim with her ſuburbs,
39 Heſhbon with her ſuburbs, Jazer with her ſuburbs, foure cities in all.
40 So all the cities for the children of Merari by their families, which were remayning of the families of the Leuites, were by their lot, twelue cities.
41 All the cities of the Leuites within the poſſeſſion of the children of Iſrael, were fourty and eight cities, with their ſuburbs.
42 Theſe cities were euery one with their ſuburbs round about them: thus were all theſe cities.
43 ¶ And the LORD gaue vnto Iſrael all the land which hee ſware to giue vnto their fathers: and they poſſeſſed it, and dwelt therein.
44 And the LORD gaue them reſt round about, according to all that he ſware vnto their fathers, and there ſtood not a man of all their enemies before them: the LORD deliuered all their enemies into their hand.
45 *There failed not ought of any good thing which the LORD had ſpoken vnto the houſe of Iſrael: all came to paſſe.

*Chap. 23. 14,15

CHAP. XXII.

1 The two Tribes and halfe with a bleſsing are ſent home. 9 They build the Altar of Teſtimony, in their iourney. 11 The Iſraelites are offended thereat. 21 They giue them good ſatisfaction.

THen Joſhua called the Reubenites, and the Gadites, and the halfe tribe of Manaſſeh,
2 And ſaid vnto them, Yee haue kept all that Moſes the ſeruant of the LORD commanded you, and haue obeyed my voyce in all that I commanded you.
3 Yee haue not left your brethren theſe many dayes vnto this day, but haue kept the charge of the commandement of the LORD your God.
4 And now the LORD your God hath giuen reſt vnto your brethren, as hee promiſed them: therefore now returne yee, and get yee vnto your tents, and vnto the land of your poſſeſſion, *which Moſes the ſeruant of the LORD gaue you on the other ſide Jordane.
5 But take diligent heed, to doe the Commandement and the Law, which Moſes the ſeruant of the LORD charged you, *to loue the LORD your God, and to walke in all his wayes, and to keepe his Commaundements, and to cleaue vnto him, and to ſerue him with all your heart, and with all your ſoule.
6 So Joſhua bleſſed them, and ſent them away: and they went vnto their tents.
7 ¶ Now to the one halfe of the tribe of Manaſſeh Moſes had giuen poſſeſsion in Bashan: but vnto the other halfe thereof gaue Joſhua among their brethren on this ſide Jordane weſtward. And when Joſhua ſent them away alſo vnto their tents, then hee bleſſed them,
8 And he ſpake vnto them, ſaying; Returne with much riches vnto your tents, and with very much cattell, with ſiluer and with gold, and with braſſe, and with iron, and with very much raiment: Diuide the ſpoile of your enemies with your brethren.
9 ¶ And the children of Reuben, and the children of Gad, and the halfe tribe of Manaſſeh returned, and departed from the children of Iſrael out of Shiloh, which is in the land of Canaan, to goe vnto the countrey of Gilead, to the land of their poſſeſſion, whereof they were poſſeſſed, according to the word of the LORD by the hand of Moſes.
10 ¶ And when they came vnto the borders of Jordan, that are in the land of Canaan, the children of Reuben, and the children of Gad, and the halfe tribe of Manaſſeh built there an altar by Jordan, a great altar to ſee to.
11 ¶ And the children of Iſrael heard ſay, Behold, the children of Reuben, and the children of Gad, and the halfe tribe of Manaſſeh, haue built an altar ouer againſt the land of Canaan, in the borders of Jordan, at the paſſage of the children of Iſrael.
12 And

*Num. 32. 33. chap. 13.8.

*Deut. 10. 12.

12 And when the children of Israel heard of it, the whole Congregation of the children of Israel gathered themselues together at Shiloh, to goe vp to warre against them.

13 And the children of Israel sent vnto the children of Reuben, and to the children of Gad, and to the halfe tribe of Manasseh vnto the lande of Gilead, Phinehas the sonne of Eleazar the Priest,

14 And with him ten princes, of eche †chiefe house a prince, throughout all the tribes of Israel, and eche one was an head of the house of their fathers, among the thousands of Israel.

† *Heb. house of the father.*

15 ¶ And they came vnto the children of Reuben, and to the children of Gad, and to the halfe tribe of Manasseh vnto the land of Gilead, and they spake with them, saying,

16 Thus saith the whole Congregation of the LORD, What trespasse is this that ye haue committed against the God of Israel, to turne away this day from following the LORD, in that ye haue builded you an altar, that yee might rebell this day against the LORD?

17 Is the iniquitie *of Peor too litle for vs, from which we are not cleansed vntil this day, (although there was a plague in the Congregation of the LORD)

*Num. 25. 4.

18 But that ye must turne away this day from following the LORD? and it will be, seeing yee rebell to day against the LORD, that to morrow he will be wroth with the whole Congregation of Israel.

19 Notwithstanding, if the lande of your possession be vncleane, then passe yee ouer vnto the land of the possession of the LORD, where the LORDS Tabernacle dwelleth, and take possession among vs: but rebell not against the LORD, nor rebell against vs, in building you an altar, beside the Altar of the LORD our God.

20 Did not Achan the sonne of Zerah commit a trespasse in the accursed thing, and wrath fell on *all the Congregation of Israel? and that man perished not alone in his iniquitie.

*Chap. 7. 1, 5.

21 ¶ Then the children of Reuben, and the children of Gad, and the halfe tribe of Manasseh, answered and saide vnto the heads of the thousands of Israel,

22 The LORD God of gods, the LORD God of gods, hee knoweth, and Israel he shall know, if it bee in rebellion, or if in transgression against the LORD, (saue vs not this day,)

23 That wee haue built vs an altar to turne from following the LORD, or if to offer thereon burnt offering, or meat offering, or if to offer peace offerings thereon, let the LORD himselfe require it;

24 And if we haue not rather done it for feare of this thing, saying, † In time to come your children might speake vnto our children, saying, What haue you to doe with the LORD God of Israel?

† *Heb. to morrow.*

25 For the LORD hath made Iordan a border betweene vs and you, yee children of Reuben, and children of Gad, yee haue no part in the LORD: so shal your children make our children cease from fearing the LORD.

26 Therefore we said, Let vs now prepare to build vs an altar, not for burnt offering, nor for sacrifice,

27 But that it may bee *a witnesse betweene vs and you, and our generations after vs, that we might do the seruice of the LORD before him with our burnt offrings, and with our sacrifices, and with our peace offerings, that your children may not say to our children in time to come, Ye haue no part in the LORD.

*Gen 31. 48. chap. 24 27. ver. 34.

28 Therefore said we, that it shalbe, when they should so say to vs, or to our generations in time to come, that wee may say againe, Beholde the paterne of the altar of the LORD, which our fathers made, not for burnt offrings, nor for sacrifices, but it is a witnes betweene vs and you.

29 God forbid that we should rebell against the LORD, and turne this day from following the LORD, to build an altar for burnt offerings, for meate offerings, or for sacrifices, besides the Altar of the LORD our God that is before his Tabernacle.

30 ¶ And when Phinehas the Priest and the Princes of the Congregation, and heads of the thousands of Israel which were with him, heard the words that the children of Reuben and the children of Gad, and the children of Manasseh spake, † it pleased them.

† *Hebr it was good in their eyes.*

31 And Phinehas the sonne of Eleazar the Priest said vnto the children of Reuben, and to the children of Gad, and to the children of Manasseh, This day

we perceiue that the LORD is among vs, because ye haue not committed this trespasse against the LORD: † now ye haue deliuered the children of Israel out of the hand of the LORD.

† Hebr. Then.

32 ¶ And Phinehas the sonne of Eleazar the Priest, and the Princes, returned from the children of Reuben, and from the children of Gad, out of the land of Gilead, vnto the land of Canaan, to the children of Israel, & brought them word againe.

33 And the thing pleased the children of Israel, and the children of Israel blessed God, and did not intend to goe vp against them in battel, to destroy the land wherein the children of Reuben and Gad dwelt.

34 And the children of Reuben, and the children of Gad called the altar ‖Ed: for it shall bee a Witnesse betweene vs, that the LORD is God.

‖ That is, a witnesse.

CHAP. XXIII.

1 Ioshuas exhortation before his death, 3 by former benefits, 5 by promises, 11 and by threatnings.

AND it came to passe, a long time after that the LORD had giuen rest vnto Israel from all their enemies round about, that Ioshua waxed old, and † stricken in age.

† Heb. come into dayes.

2 And Ioshua called for all Israel, and for their Elders, & for their Heads, and for their Iudges, and for their Officers, and said vnto them; I am old, and stricken in age.

3 And yee haue seene all that the LORD your God hath done vnto all these nations, because of you; for the * LORD your God is hee that hath fought for you.

* Exod. 14. 4

4 Behold, I haue diuided vnto you by lot these nations that remaine, to bee an inheritance for your tribes, from Iordan, with all the nations that I haue cut off, euen vnto the great Sea † Westward.

† Hebr. at the Sunne set.

5 And the LORD your God, hee shall expell them from before you, and driue them from out of your sight, & ye shall possesse their land, as the LORD your God hath promised vnto you.

6 Be ye therefore very courageous to keepe and to doe all that is written in the booke of the Law of Moses, * that yee turne not aside therefrom, to the right hand, or to the left,

* Deut 5. 32. and 28. 14

7 That yee come not among these nations, these that remaine amongst you, neither * make mention of the name of their gods, nor cause to sweare by them, neither serue them, nor bow your selues vnto them.

* Psal. 16. 4.

8 ‖ But cleaue vnto the LORD your God, as yee haue done vnto this day.

‖ Or, for if you will cleaue, &c.

9 ‖ For the LORD hath driuen out from before you, great nations, and strong: But as for you, no man hath beene able to stand before you vnto this day.

‖ Or, then the LORD will driue.

10 * One man of you shall chase a thousand: for the LORD your God, he it is that fighteth for you, as hee hath promised you.

* Leuit. 26. 8. deut. 32. 30.

11 Take good heed therefore vnto your † selues, that ye loue the LORD your God.

† Heb. soules.

12 Else, if ye do in any wise go backe, and cleaue vnto the remnant of these nations, euen these that remaine among you, and shall make marriages with them, and goe in vnto them, and they to you:

13 Know for a certainety, that the LORD your God will no more driue out any of these nations from before you: * but they shalbe snares and traps vnto you, and scourges in your sides, and thornes in your eyes, vntill yee perish from off this good land which the LORD your God hath giuen you.

* Exod. 23. 33. numb. 33. 55. deu. 7. 16.

14 And behold, this day I am going the way of all the earth, and ye know in all your hearts, and in all your soules, that * not one thing hath failed of all the good things which the LORD your God spake concerning you; all are come to passe vnto you, and not one thing hath failed thereof.

* Chap. 21. 45.

15 Therefore it shall come to passe, that as all good things are come vpon you, which the LORD your God promised you: so shall the LORD bring vpon you all euill things, vntill he haue destroyed you from off this good land which the LORD your God hath giuen you.

16 When yee haue transgressed the Couenant of the LORD your God, which hee commanded you, and haue gone and serued other gods, and bowed your selues to them: then shall the anger of the LORD bee kindled against you, and yee shall perish quickly from

from off the good land which hee hath giuen vnto you.

CHAP. XXIIII.

1 Iosh. assembleth the tribes at Shechem. 2 A briefe historie of Gods benefits from Terah. 14 He reneweth a couenant betweene them and God. 26 A stone the witnesse of the couenant. 29 Iosh. age, death and buriall. 32 Iosephs bones are buried. 33 Eleazar dieth.

AND Joshua gathered all the Tribes of Israel to Shechem, and called for the Elders of Israel, and for their Heads, and for their Judges, and for their Officers, and they presented themselues before God.

2 And Joshua said vnto all the people, Thus saith the LORD God of Israel, *Your fathers dwelt on the other side of the flood in old time, euen Terah the father of Abraham, and the father of Nachor: and they serued other gods.

3 And I tooke your father Abraham frō the other side of the flood, and led him throughout all the land of Canaan, and multiplied his seed, and *gaue him Isaac.

4 And I gaue vnto Isaac, *Jacob and Esau: & I gaue vnto *Esau mount Seir, to possesse it: * but Jacob and his children went downe into Egypt.

5 *I sent Moses also and Aaron, and I plagued Egypt, according to that which I did amongst them: and afterward, I brought you out.

6 And I *brought your fathers out of Egypt: and you came vnto the sea, and the Egyptians pursued after your fathers with charets and horsemen vnto *the red sea.

7 And when they cried vnto the LORD, hee put darkenesse betweene you and the Egyptians, and brought the sea vpon them, and couered them, and your eyes haue seene what I haue done in Egypt, and ye dwelt in the wildernes a long season.

8 And I brought you into the land of the Amorites, which dwelt on the other side Jordan: * and they fought with you, and I gaue them into your hand, that ye might possesse their land, and I destroyed them from before you.

9 Then Balak the sonne of Zippor king of Moab, arose and warred against Israel, and *sent and called Balaam the sonne of Beor to curse you:

10 But I would not hearken vnto Balaam, therefore he blessed you still: so I deliuered you out of his hand.

11 And ye went ouer Jordan, and came vnto Jericho: and the men of Jericho fought against you, the Amorites, and the Perizzites, & the Canaanites, and the Hittites, and the Girgashites, the Hiuites, and the Jebusites, and I deliuered them into your hand.

12 And *I sent the hornet before you, which draue them out from before you, euen the two kings of the Amorites: but not with thy sword, nor with thy bow.

13 And I haue giuen you a land for which ye did not labour, & cities which ye built not, and yee dwell in them: of the vineyards and Oliue-yards which ye planted not, doe ye eate.

14 ¶ Now therefore, feare the LORD, and serue him in sincerite, and in trueth, and put away the gods which your fathers serued on the other side of the flood, and in Egypt: and serue yee the LORD.

15 And if it seeme euill vnto you to serue the LORD, choose you this day whome you will serue, whether the gods which your fathers serued that were on the other side of the flood, or the gods of the Amorites, in whose lande ye dwell: but as for mee and my house, We will serue the LORD.

16 And the people answered and said, God forbid that wee should forsake the LORD, to serue other gods.

17 For the LORD our God, he it is that brought vs vp and our fathers out of the land of Egypt, from the house of bondage, & which did those great signes in our sight, and preserued vs in all the way wherein we went, and among all the people through whom we passed.

18 And the LORD draue out from before vs all the people, euen the Amorites which dwelt in the land: therefore will We also serue the LORD, for he is our God.

19 And Joshua said vnto the people, Ye cannot serue the LORD: for hee is an holy God: he is a iealous God, he will not forgue your transgressions nor your sinnes.

20 If yee forsake the LORD, and serue strange gods, *then he will turne, and doe you hurt, and consume you, after that he hath done you good.

21 And the people said vnto Joshua, Nay,

*Gen.11. 31. iudit. 5. 6,7.
*Gen.21.2
*Gen.25. 26.
*Gen.36.8
*Gen.46 6
*Exo.3. 10
*Exod.12. 37.
*Exod.14. 9.
*Num.21 33.
*Num. 22. 5. deut.23.4
*Exod. 23. 28 deut.7. 20.
*Chap.23. 15.

Nay, but we will serue the LORD.
22 And Ioshua said vnto the people, Yee are witnesses against your selues, that yee haue chosen you the LORD, to serue him. And they said, We are witnesses.
23 Now therefore put away, said he, the strange gods which are among you, and encline your heart vnto the LORD God of Israel.
24 And the people saide vnto Ioshua; The LORD our God will we serue, and his voice will we obey.
25 So Ioshua made a couenant with the people that day, and set them a Statute, & an Ordinance in Shechem.
26 ¶ And Ioshua wrote these words in the booke of the Law of God, and tooke a great stone, and set it vp there, vnder an oake, that was by the Sanctuary of the LORD.
27 And Ioshua saide vnto all the people, Behold, this stone shalbe a witnesse vnto vs: for it hath heard all the words of the LORD which hee spake vnto vs; it shall be there for a witnesse vnto you, lest ye deny your God.
28 So Ioshua let the people depart, euery man vnto his inheritance.
29 ¶ And it came to passe after these things, that Ioshua the sonne of Nun the seruant of the LORD died, being an hundred and ten yeeres old.
30 And they buried him in the border of his inheritance in *Timnath Serah, which is in mount Ephraim, on the North side of the hill of Gaash.
31 And Israel serued the LORD all the dayes of Ioshua, & all the dayes of the Elders that †ouerliued Ioshua, and which had known all the works of the LORD, that he had done for Israel.
32 ¶ And * the bones of Ioseph, which the children of Israel brought vp out of Egypt, buried they in Shechem, in a parcell of ground which Iacob bought of * the sonnes of Hamor the father of Shechem, for an hundred ‖pieces of siluer; and it became the inheritance of the children of Ioseph.
33 And Eleazar the sonne of Aaron died, and they buried him in a hill that pertained to Phinehas his son, which was giuen him in mount Ephraim.

* Chap. 19. 50. Iudg. 2. 9.
† *Hebr. prolonged their dayes after Ioshua.*
* Gen. 50. 25. exod. 13. 19.
* Gene. 33. 19.
‖ *Or, lambs.*

¶ THE BOOKE OF Iudges.

CHAP. I.

1 The acts of Iudah and Simeon. 4 Adonibezek iustly requited. 8 Hierusalem taken. 10 Hebron taken. 11 Othniel hath Achsah to wife for taking of Debir. 16 The Kenites dwel in Iudah. 17 Hormah, Gaza, Askelon and Ekron taken. 21 The acts of Beniamin. 22 Of the house of Ioseph, who take Bethel. 30 Of Zebulun. 31 Of Asher. 33 Of Naphtali. 34 Of Dan.

NOw after the death of Ioshua, it came to passe, that the children of Israel asked the LORD, saying, Who shal goe vp for vs against the Canaanites first, to fight against them?
2 And the LORD sayd, Iudah shall goe vp: Behold, I haue deliuered the land into his hand.
3 And Iudah saide vnto Simeon his brother, Come vp with me into my lot, that wee may fight against the Canaanites, and I likewise will goe with thee into thy lot. So Simeon went with him.
4 And Iudah went vp, and the LORD deliuered the Canaanites and the Perizzites into their hand: and they slew of them in Bezek ten thousand men.
5 And they found Adoni-bezek in Bezek: and they fought against him, and they slew the Canaanites, and the Perizzites.
6 But Adoni-bezek fled, and they pursued after him, and caught him, and cut off his thumbes, and his great toes.
7 And

7 And Adoni-bezek ſaid, Three-ſcore & ten kings, hauing † their thumbs and their great toes cut off, ‖ gathered their meate vnder my table: as I haue done, ſo God hath requited mee, and they brought him to Ieruſalem, and there he died.

† *Or, the thumbes of their hands and of their feete.* ‖ *Or, gleaned*

8 (Now the children of Iudah had fought againſt Ieruſalem, and had taken it, and ſmitten it with the edge of the ſword, and ſet the citie on fire)

9 ¶ * And afterward the children of Iudah went downe to fight againſt the Canaanites that dwelt in the mountaine, & in the South, and in the ‖ valley.

* Ioſh. 10. 36. and 11. 21. and 15. 13. ‖ *Or, lowe country.*

10 And Iudah went againſt the Canaanites that dwelt in Hebron (now the name of Hebron before was * Kiriath-arba) and they ſlew Sheſhai, and Ahiman, and Talmai.

* Ioſh. 15. 13.

11 And from thence he went againſt the inhabitants of Debir, (& the name of Debir before was Kiriath-ſepher)

12 And Caleb ſaid, Hee that ſmiteth Kiriath-ſepher, and taketh it, to him will I giue Achſah my daughter to wife.

13 And Othniel the ſonne of Kenaz Calebs yonger brother tooke it: and he gaue him Achſah his daughter to wife.

14 And it came to paſſe when ſhee came to him, that ſhe moued him to aſke of her father a field: and ſhee lighted from off her aſſe, and Caleb ſaid vnto her, What wilt thou?

15 And ſhe ſaid vnto him, Giue me a bleſſing: for thou haſt giuen mee a South land, giue me alſo ſprings of water. And Caleb gaue her the vpper ſprings, and the nether ſprings.

16 ¶ And the children of the Kenite, Moſes father in law, went vp out of the citie of palme trees, with the children of Iudah into the wilderneſſe of Iudah, which lieth in the South of Arad, and they went and dwelt among the people.

17 And Iudah went with Simeon his brother, and they ſlew the Canaanites that inhabited Zephath, and vtterly deſtroyed it, (and the name of the * citie was called Hormah.)

* Num. 21. 3.

18 Alſo Iudah tooke Gaza with the coaſt thereof, and Aſkelon with the coaſt thereof, and Ekron with the coaſt thereof.

19 And the LORD was with Iudah, and hee ‖ droue out the inhabitants of the mountaine, but could not driue out the inhabitants of the valley, becauſe they had charets of yron.

‖ *Or, he poſſeſſed the mountaine*

20 And they gaue Hebron vnto Caleb, * as Moſes ſaide: and hee expelled thence the three ſonnes of Anak.

* Num. 14. 24. Ioſh. 14 13. & 15. 14.

21 And the children of Beniamin did not driue out the Ieburites that inhabited Ieruſalem: but the Ieburites dwel with the children of Beniamin in Ieruſalem, vnto this day.

22 ¶ And the houſe of Ioſeph, they alſo went vp againſt Bethel: and the LORD was with them.

23 And the houſe of Ioſeph ſent to deſcrie Bethel (now the name of the citie before was * Luz)

* Gen. 28. 19.

24 And the ſpies ſawe a man come forth out of the citie, and they ſaid vnto him, Shew vs, wee pray thee, the entrance into the citie, and * we will ſhew thee mercie.

* Ioſh. 2. 14

25 And when hee ſhewed them the entrance into the citie, they ſmote the citie with the edge of the ſword: but they let goe the man and all his familie.

26 And the man went into the lande of the Hittites, and built a citie, and called the name thereof Luz: which is the name thereof vnto this day.

27 ¶ * Neither did Manaſſeh driue out the inhabitants of Bethſhean, and her townes, nor Taanach and her townes, nor the inhabitants of Dor, and her townes, nor the inhabitants of Ibleam, and her townes, nor the inhabitants of Megiddo, and her townes: but the Canaanites would dwel in that land.

* Ioſh. 17. 11, 12.

28 And it came to paſſe when Iſrael was ſtrong, that they put the Canaanites to tribute, and did not vtterly driue them out.

29 ¶ * Neither did Ephraim driue out the Canaanites that dwelt in Gezer: but the Canaanites dwelt in Gezer among them.

* Ioſh. 16. 10.

30 ¶ Neither did Zebulun driue out the inhabitants of Kitron, nor the inhabitants of Nahalol: but the Canaanites dwelt among them, and became tributaries.

31 ¶ Neither did Aſher driue out the inhabitants of Accho, nor the inhabitants of Zidon, nor of Ahlab, nor Achzib, nor Helbath, nor Aphik, nor of Rehob:

32 But the Aſherites dwelt among the Canaanites, the inhabitants of the land: for they did not driue them out.

33 ¶ Nef-

33 ¶ Neither did Naphtali driue out the inhabitants of Bethſhemeſh, nor the inhabitants of Bethanath, but hee dwelt among the Canaanites, the inhabitants of the land: neuertheleſſe, the inhabitants of Bethſhemeſh, and of Bethanath, became tributaries vnto them.

34 And the Amorites forced the children of Dan into the mountaine: for they would not ſuffer them to come downe to the valley.

35 But the Amorites would dwell in mount Heres in Aialon, & in Shaalbim: yet the hand of the houſe of Ioſeph † preuailed, ſo that they became tributaries.

† *Hebr. was heauy.*

36 And the coaſt of the Amorites was from ‖ the going vp to Akrabbim, from the rocke, and vpward.

‖ *Or, Maale-Akrabbim.*

CHAP. II.

1 An Angel rebuketh the people at Bochim. 6 The wickedneſſe of the new generation after Ioſhua. 14 Gods anger and pitie towards them. 20 The Canaanites are left to proue Iſrael.

‖ *Or, meſſenger.*

AND an ‖ Angel of the LORD came vp from Gilgal to Bochim, and ſaid, I made you to goe vp out of Egypt, and haue brought you vnto the land which I ſware vnto your fathers, and I ſaid, I will neuer breake my Couenant with you.

2 And * yee ſhall make no league with the inhabitants of this land, * you ſhal throw downe their altars: But ye haue not obeyed my voyce; why haue ye done this?

* Deut. 7. 2.
* Deut. 12. 3.

3 Wherefore I alſo ſaid, I will not driue them out from before you: but they ſhalbe * as thornes in your ſides, and their gods ſhalbe a * ſnare vnto you.

* Ioſh. 23. 13.
* Exod. 23. 33. and 34. 12.

4 And it came to paſſe when the Angel of the LORD ſpake theſe words vnto all the children of Iſrael, that the people lift vp their voice, and wept.

5 And they called the name of that place * Bochim: and they ſacrificed there vnto the LORD.

* *That is, weepers.*

6 ¶ And when Ioſhua had let the people goe, the children of Iſrael went euery man vnto his inheritance, to poſſeſſe the land.

7 And the people ſerued the LORD all the dayes of Ioſhua, and all the dayes of the Elders that † outliued Ioſhua, who had ſeene all the great workes of the LORD, that hee did for Iſrael.

† *Hebr. prolonged dayes after Ioſhua.*

8 And Ioſhua the ſonne of Nun, the ſeruant of the LORD died, being an hundred and ten yeeres old.

9 And they buried him in the border of his inheritance in Timnath-Heres, in the mount of Ephraim, on the North ſide of the hill Gaaſh.

10 And alſo all that generation were gathered vnto their fathers: and there aroſe another generation after them, which knew not the LORD, nor yet the workes which hee had done for Iſrael.

11 ¶ And the children of Iſrael did euil in the ſight of the LORD, and ſerued Baalim:

12 And they forſooke the LORD God of their fathers, which brought them out of the land of Egypt, and followed other gods, of the gods of the people that were round about them, and bowed themſelues vnto them, and prouoked the LORD to anger.

13 And they forſooke the LORD, and ſerued Baal and Aſhtaroth.

14 ¶ And the anger of the LORD was hote againſt Iſrael, and he deliuered them into the hands of ſpoilers that ſpoiled them, and * he ſold them into the hands of their enemies round about, ſo that they could not any longer ſtand before their enemies.

* Pſal. 44. 12. iſa. 50. 1.

15 Whither ſoeuer they went out, the hand of the LORD was againſt them for euill, as the LORD had ſaid, and * as the LORD had ſworne vnto them: and they were greatly diſtreſſed.

* Leuit. 26. deut. 28.

16 ¶ Neuertheleſſe, the LORD raiſed vp Iudges, which † deliuered them out of the hand of thoſe that ſpoyled them.

† *Hebr. ſaued.*

17 And yet they would not hearken vnto their Iudges, but they went a whoring after other gods, and bowed themſelues vnto them: they turned quickly out of the way, which their fathers walked in, obeying the Commandements of the LORD; but they did not ſo.

18 And when the LORD raiſed them vp Iudges, then the LORD was with the Iudge, and deliuered them out of the hand of their enemies, all the dayes of the Iudge (for it repented the LORD, becauſe of their groanings by reaſon

reaſon of them that oppreſſed them, and vexed them:)

19 And it came to paſſe * when the Iudge was dead, that they returned, and ‖ corrupted themſelues more then their fathers, in following other gods, to ſerue them, and to bow downe vnto them: † they ceaſed not from their owne doings, nor from their ſtubborne way.

20 ¶ And the anger of the LORD was hote againſt Iſrael, and he ſaid, Becauſe that this people hath tranſgreſſed my Couenant which I commanded their fathers, and haue not hearkened vnto my voice:

21 I alſo will not henceforth driue out any from before them of the nations which Ioſhua left when he died:

22 That through them I may proue Iſrael, whether they will keepe the way of the LORD, to walke therein, as their fathers did keepe it, or not.

23 Therefore the LORD ‖ left thoſe nations, without driuing them out haſtily, neither deliuered he them into the hand of Ioſhua.

CHAP. III.

1 The nations which were left to proue Iſrael. 6 By communion with them they commit idolatrie. 8 Othniel deliuereth them from Chuſhan-Riſhathaim. 12 Ehud from Eglon. 31 Shamgar from the Philiſtines.

NOw theſe are the nations which the LORD left, to proue Iſrael by them, (euen as many of Iſrael as had not knowen all the warres of Canaan;

2 Onely that the generations of the children of Iſrael might know to teach them warre, at the leaſt ſuch as before knew nothing thereof:)

3 Namely fiue lords of the Philiſtines, and all the Canaanites, and the Sidonians, and the Hiuites that dwelt in mount Lebanon, from mount Baal-Hermon, vnto the entring in of Hamath.

4 And they were to proue Iſrael by them, to know whether they would hearken vnto the Commandements of the LORD, which hee commaunded their fathers by the hand of Moſes.

5 ¶ And the children of Iſrael dwelt among the Canaanites, Hittites, and Amorites, and Perizzites, and Hiuites, and Iebuſites,

6 And they tooke their daughters to be their wiues, and gaue their daughters to their ſonnes, and ſerued their gods.

7 And the children of Iſrael did euill in the ſight of the LORD, and forgate the LORD their God, and ſerued Baalim, and the groues.

8 ¶ Therefore the anger of the LORD was hote againſt Iſrael, and he ſold them into the hand of Chuſhan-Riſhathaim king of † Meſopotamia: and the children of Iſrael ſerued Chuſhan-Riſhathaim eight yeeres.

9 And when the children of Iſrael cryed vnto the LORD, the LORD raiſed vp a † deliuerer to the children of Iſrael, who deliuered them, euen Othniel the ſonne of Kenaz, Calebs yonger brother.

10 And the Spirit of the LORD † came vpon him, and he iudged Iſrael, and went out to warre, & the LORD deliuered Chuſhan-Riſhathaim king of † Meſopotamia into his hand; and his hand preuailed againſt Chuſhan-Riſhathaim.

11 And the land had reſt forty yeres: and Othniel the ſonne of Kenaz died.

12 ¶ And the children of Iſrael did euill againe in the ſight of the LORD: and the LORD ſtrengthened Eglon the king of Moab againſt Iſrael, becauſe they had done euill in the ſight of the LORD.

13 And hee gathered vnto him the children of Ammon, and Amalek, and went and ſmote Iſrael, and poſſeſſed the city of Palme-trees.

14 So the children of Iſrael ſerued Eglon the King of Moab eighteene yeeres.

15 But when the children of Iſrael cried vnto the LORD, the LORD raiſed them vp a deliuerer, Ehud the ſonne of Gera, ‖ a Beniamite, a man ‖ left handed: and by him the children of Iſrael ſent a preſent vnto Eglon the king of Moab.

16 But Ehud made him a dagger (which had two edges) of a cubite length, and he did girdit vnder his raiment, vpon his right thigh,

17 And he brought the preſent vnto Eglon king of Moab: and Eglon was a very fat man.

18 And when he had made an end to offer the preſent, he ſent away the people that bare the preſent.

19 But

---

*Chap. 3. 12.
‖ Or, were corrupt.
† Hebr. they let nothing fall of their.
‖ Or, ſuffred.
† Hebr. Aram-naharaim.
† Hebr. ſeruice.
† Hebr. was.
† Hebr. Aram.
‖ Or, the ſonne of Iemini.
† Hebr. ſtut of his right hand.

19 But hee himſelfe turned againe from the ‖ quarries that were by Gilgal, and ſaid, I haue a ſecret errand vnto thee, O king: Who ſaid, Keepe ſilence. And all that ſtood by him, went out from him.

‖ Or, *grauen images.*

20 And Ehud came vnto him, and he was ſitting in † a Sommer parlour, which hee had for himſelfe alone: And Ehud ſaid, I haue a meſſage from God vnto thee. And he aroſe out of his ſeat.

† *Heb. a parlour of cooling.*

21 And Ehud put forth his left hand, and tooke the dagger from his right thigh, and thruſt it into his belly.

22 And the haft alſo went in after the blade: and the fatte cloſed vpon the blade, ſo that hee could not draw the dagger out of his belly, and the ‖ dirt came out.

‖ Or, *it came out at the fundament.*

23 Then Ehud went forth through the porche, and ſhut the doores of the parlour vpon him, and locked them.

24 When he was gone out, his ſeruants came, and when they ſaw, that behold, the doores of the parlour were locked, they ſaid, Surely he ‖ couereth his feet in his Sommer chamber.

‖ Or, *doth eaſement.*

25 And they taried till they were aſhamed: and behold, he opened not the doores of the parlour, therefore they tooke a key, and opened them: and behold, their lord was fallen downe dead on the earth.

26 And Ehud eſcaped while they tarried: and paſſed beyond the quarries, and eſcaped vnto Seirath.

27 And it came to paſſe when hee was come, that hee blew a trumpet in the mountaine of Ephraim, and the children of Iſrael went downe with him from the mount, & he before them.

28 And hee ſaid vnto them, Follow after me: for the LORD hath deliuered your enemies the Moabites into your hand. And they went downe after him, and tooke the foords of Iordan toward Moab, and ſuffered not a man to paſſe ouer.

29 And they ſlew of Moab at that time about ten thouſand men, all † luſty, and all men of valour, and there eſcaped not a man.

† *Heb. fat.*

30 So Moab was ſubdued that day vnder the hand of Iſrael: and the land had reſt fourſcore yeeres.

31 ¶ And after him was Shamgar the ſonne of Anath, which ſlew of the Philiſtines ſixe hundred men with an oxe goad, and he alſo deliuered Iſrael.

CHAP. IIII.

1 Deborah and Barak deliuer them from Iabin and Siſera. 18 Iael killeth Siſera.

AND the children of Iſrael againe did euil in the ſight of the LORD, when Ehud was dead.

2 And the LORD ſold them into the hande of Iabin king of Canaan: that reigned in Hazor, the captaine of whoſe hoſt was Siſera, which dwelt in Haroſheth of the Gentiles.

3 And the children of Iſrael cried vnto the LORD: for he had nine hundred charets of yron: and twentie yeres hee mightily oppreſſed the children of Iſrael.

4 ¶ And Deborah a prophetеſſe, the wife of Lapidoth, ſhee iudged Iſrael at that time.

5 And ſhee dwelt vnder the palme tree of Deborah, betweene Ramah and Bethel in mount Ephraim: and the children of Iſrael came vp to her for iudgement.

6 And ſhee ſent and called Barak the ſonne of Abinoam, out of Kedeſh-Naphtali, and ſaid vnto him, Hath not the LORD God of Iſrael commaunded, ſaying, Goe, and draw toward mount Tabor, and take with thee ten thouſand men of the children of Naphtali, and of the children of Zebulun?

7 And I will draw vnto thee to the * riuer Kiſhon, Siſera the captaine of Iabins army, with his charets, and his multitude, and I will deliuer him into thine hand.

* Pſal. 83. 9, 10.

8 And Barak ſaid vnto her, If thou wilt goe with me, then I will goe: but if thou wilt not goe with mee, then I will not goe.

9 And ſhe ſaid, I will ſurely go with thee, notwithſtanding the iourney that thou takeſt, ſhal not be for thine honor: for the LORD ſhall ſell Siſera into the hand of a woman. And Deborah aroſe, & went with Barak to Kedeſh.

10 ¶ And Barak called Zebulun, and Naphtali to Kedeſh, and he went vp with ten thouſand men at his feete: and Deborah went vp with him.

11 Now Heber the Kenite, which was of the children of * Hobab the father in law of Moſes, had ſeuered himſelfe from the Kenites, and pitched his tent vnto the plaine of Zaanaim, which is by Kedeſh.

* Numb. 10 29.

12 And

12 And they shewed Sisera, that Barak the sonne of Abinoam was gone vp to mount Tabor.

13 And Sisera † gathered together all his charets, euen nine hundred charets of iron, and all the people that were with him, from Harosheth of the Gentiles, vnto the riuer of Kishon.

† *Hebr. gathered by cry or proclamation.*

14 And Deborah said vnto Barak, Vp, for this is the day in which the LORD hath deliuered Sisera into thine hand: Is not the LORD gone out before thee? so Barak went downe from mount Tabor, and ten thousand men after him.

15 And the * LORD discomfited Sisera, and all his charets, and all his hoste with the edge of the sword, before Barak: so that Sisera lighted downe off his charet, and fled away on his feet.

* Psal. 83. 10.

16 But Barak pursued after the charets, and after the hoste vnto Harosheth of the Gentiles, and all the host of Sisera fell vpon the edge of the sword; and there was not † a man left.

† *Hebr. vnto one.*

17 Howbeit Sisera fled away on his feet, to the tent of Iael the wife of Heber the Kenite: for there was peace betweene Iabin the king of Hazor, and the house of Heber the Kenite.

18 ¶ And Iael went out to meete Sisera, and said vnto him, Turne in, my lord, turne in to me, feare not. And when hee had turned in vnto her, into the tent, shee couered him with a ‖ mantle.

‖ *Or, rugge, or blanket.*

19 And he said vnto her, Giue me, I pray thee, a little water to drinke, for I am thirstie. And she opened * a bottle of milke, and gaue him drinke, and couered him.

* Chap. 5. 25.

20 Againe he said vnto her, Stand in the doore of the tent, and it shall bee when any man doeth come and enquire of thee and say, Is there any man here? that thou shalt say, No.

† *Hebr. put.*

21 Then Iael Hebers wife, † tooke a naile of the tent, and tooke an hammer in her hand, and went softly vnto him, and smote the naile into his temples, and fastened it into the ground: (for he was fast asleepe, and weary;) so he died.

22 And behold, as Barak pursued Sisera, Iael came out to meet him, and said vnto him, Come, and I will shew thee the man whom thou seekest. And when he came into her tent, behold, Sisera lay dead, and the naile was in his temples.

23 So God subdued on that day, Iabin the king of Canaan, before the children of Israel.

24 And the hand of the children of Israel † prospered, & preuailed against Iabin the king of Canaan, vntill they had destroyed Iabin king of Canaan.

† *Hebr going, went and was hard.*

CHAP. V.

The Song of Deborah and Barak.

THen sang Deborah, and Barak the son of Abinoam, on that day, saying,

2 Praise ye the LORD, for the auenging of Israel, when the people willingly offered themselues.

3 Heare, O ye kings, giue eare, O ye Princes: I, euen I will sing vnto the LORD, I will sing praise to the LORD God of Israel.

4 LORD, * when thou wentest out of Seir, When thou marchedst out of the field of Edom, the earth trembled, and the heauens dropped, the clouds also dropped water.

* Deut. 4. 11.

5 * The mountaines † melted from before the LORD, euen * that Sinai, from before the LORD God of Israel.

* Psal. 97. 5. † *Hebr. flowed.* * Exod. 19. 18.

6 In the dayes of * Shamgar the son of Anath, in the dayes of * Iael, the high Wayes were vnoccupied, and the † trauelers walked thorow † by-wayes.

* Chap. 3. 31. * Chap. 4. 18. † *Hebr. walkers of paths.* † *Hebr. crooked wayes.*

7 The inhabitants of the villages ceased, they ceased in Israel, vntill that I Deborah arose, that I arose a mother in Israel.

8 They chose new gods; then was warre in the gates: Was there a shield or speare seene among fourtie thousand in Israel?

9 My heart is toward the gouernours of Israel, that offered themselues willingly among the people: Blesse ye the LORD.

10 ‖ Speake yee that ride on white asses, yee that sit in Iudgement, and walke by the way.

‖ *Or, meditate.*

11 They that are deliuered from the noise of Archers in the places of drawing water; there shall they rehearse the righteous acts of the LORD, euen the † righteous acts towards the inhabitants of his villages in Israel: then shall the people of the LORD goe downe to the gates.

† *Hebr. righteousnesses of the Lord.*

12 Awake, awake Deborah: awake, awake, vtter a ſong: ariſe Barak, and leade thy captiuitie captiue, thou ſonne of Abinoam.

13 Then hee made him that remaineth, haue dominion ouer the Nobles among the people: the LORD made me haue dominion ouer the mightie.

14 Out of Ephraim was there a roote of them againſt Amalek, after thee Beniamin, among thy people: Out of Machir came downe gouernours, and out of Zebulun they that † handle the pen of the Writer.

† Heb. draw with the pen, &c.

15 And the princes of Iſſachar were with Deborah: euen Iſſachar, and alſo Barak, he was ſent on † foot into the valley: ‖ for the diuiſions of Reuben, there were great † thoughts of heart.

† Hebr. his feete. ‖ Or, in the diuiſions, &c. † Hebr. impreſſions.

16 Why abodeſt thou among the ſheepefolds, to heare the bleatings of the flocks? ‖ for the diuiſions of Reuben there were great ſearchings of heart.

‖ Or, in.

17 Gilead abode beyond Iordan: and why did Dan remaine in ſhips? Aſher continued on the ſea ‖ ſhore, and abode in his ‖ breaches.

‖ Or, port. ‖ Or, creeks.

18 Zebulun and Naphtali were a people that † ieopарded their liues vnto the death, in the high places of the field.

† Heb. expoſed to reproch.

19 The kings came and fought, then fought the kings of Canaan in Taanach by the waters of Megiddo, they tooke no gaine of money.

20 They fought from heauen, the ſtarres in their † courſes fought againſt Siſera.

† Heb. paths.

21 The riuer of Kiſhon ſwept them away, that ancient riuer, the riuer Kiſhon: O my ſoule, thou haſt troden downe ſtrength.

22 Then were the horſe hoofes broken, by the meanes of the ‖ pranſings, the pranſings of their mightie ones.

‖ Or, trampлings, or plunzings

23 Curſe ye Meroz (ſaid the Angel of the LORD) curſe ye bitterly the inhabitants thereof: becauſe they came not to the helpe of the LORD, to the helpe of the LORD againſt the mighty.

24 Bleſſed aboue women ſhal Iael the wife of Heber the Kenite be, bleſſed ſhall ſhe be aboue women in the tent.

25 He aſked Water, and ſhe gaue him milke, ſhee brought foorth butter in a lordly diſh.

26 Shee put her hand to the naile, and her right hand to the workemens hammer: and with the hammer ſhee † ſmote Siſera, ſhee ſmote off his head,

† Heb. hammered.

when ſhe had pearſed & ſtricken through his temples.

27 † At her feete he bowed, he fell, he lay downe: at her feet he bowed, he fell: where he bowed, there he fel down † dead.

† Hebr. betweene. † Heb. deſtroyed.

28 The mother of Siſera looked out at a window, and cried through the latteſſe, Why is his charet ſo long in comming? why tarie the wheeles of his charets?

29 Her wiſe ladies anſwered her, yea ſhe returned † anſwere to her ſelfe,

† Heb. words

30 Haue they not ſped? haue they not diuided the pray † to euery man a damoſell or two? To Siſera a pray of diuers colours, a pray of diuers colours, of needle worke, of diuers colours of needle worke on both ſides, meet † for the necks of them that take the ſpoile?

† Heb. to the head of a man. † Hebr. for the neckes of the ſpoile.

31 So let all thine enemies periſh, O LORD: but let them that loue him, be as the Sunne when he goeth foorth in his might. And the land had reſt fourtie yeeres.

CHAP. VI.

1 The Iſraelites for their ſinne are oppreſſed by Midian. 8 A prophet rebuketh them. 11 An Angel ſendeth Gideon for their deliuerance. 17 Gideons Preſent is conſumed with fire. 24 Gideon deſtroyeth Baals altar, and offreth a ſacrifice vpon the altar Iehouah-ſhalom. 28 Ioaſh defendeth his ſon, & calleth him Ierubbaal. 33 Gideons armie. 36 Gideons ſignes.

AND the children of Iſrael did euill in the ſight of the LORD: and the LORD deliuered them into the hande of Midian ſeuen yeeres.

2 And the hand of Midian † preuailed againſt Iſrael: and becauſe of the Midianites, the children of Iſrael made them the dennes which are in the mountaines, and caues, & ſtrong holds.

† Heb. was ſtrong.

3 And ſo it was when Iſrael had ſowen, that the Midianites came vp, & the Amalekites, & the children of the Eaſt, euen they came vp againſt them,

4 And they encamped againſt them, and deſtroyed the encreaſe of the earth, till thou come vnto Gaza, and left no ſuſtenance for Iſrael, neither ‖ ſheepe, nor oxe, nor aſſe.

‖ Or, goate

5 For they came vp with their cattell and their tents, and they came as Graſhoppers for multitude, for both they and their camels were without number:

number: and they entred into the land to destroy it.

6 And Israel was greatly impouerished, because of the Midianites, and the children of Israel cryed vnto the LORD.

7 ¶ And it came to passe when the children of Israel cryed vnto the LORD, because of the Midianites,

8 That the LORD sent † a Prophet vnto the children of Israel, which said vnto them: Thus saith the LORD God of Israel, I brought you vp from Egypt, and brought you forth out of the house of bondage,

9 And I deliuered you out of the hand of the Egyptians, and out of the hand of al that oppressed you, and draue them out from before you, and gaue you their land:

10 And I said vnto you, I am the LORD your God, *feare not the gods of the Amorites in whose land ye dwel: But ye haue not obeyed my voice.

11 ¶ And there came an Angel of the LORD, and sate vnder an Oake which was in Ophrah, that pertained vnto Joash the Abi-Ezrite: and his sonne *Gideon threshed wheat by the wine-presse, † to hide it from the Midianites.

12 And the Angel of the LORD appeared vnto him, and said vnto him, The LORD is with thee, thou mighty man of valour.

13 And Gideon said vnto him, Oh my Lord, if the LORD bee with vs, why then is all this befallen vs: and where be all his miracles which our fathers tolde vs of, saying, Did not the LORD bring vs vp from Egypt: but now the LORD hath forsaken vs, and deliuered vs into the hands of the Midianites.

14 And the LORD looked vpon him, and said, Goe in this thy might, and thou shalt saue Israel from the hand of the Midianites: haue not I sent thee:

15 And hee said vnto him, Oh my lord, wherewith shall I saue Israel: behold, ‖ my family is poore in Manasseh, and I am the least in my fathers house.

16 And the LORD said vnto him, Surely I will be with thee, and thou shalt smite the Midianites, as one man.

17 And he said vnto him, If now I haue found grace in thy sight, then shew me a signe, that thou talkest with me.

18 Depart not hence, I pray thee, vntil I come vnto thee, and bring forth my ‖ Present, and set it before thee. And hee saide, I will tary vntil thou come againe.

19 ¶ And Gideon went in, and made ready † a kid, and vnleauened cakes of an Ephah of flowre: the flesh he put in a basket, and he put the broth in a pot, and brought it out vnto him vnder the oake, and presented it.

20 And the Angel of God sayd vnto him, Take the flesh, and the vnleauened cakes, and lay them vpon this rocke, and powre out the broth. And he did so.

21 ¶ Then the Angel of the LORD put forth the end of the staffe that was in his hand, and touched the flesh, and the vnleauened cakes, and there rose vp fire out of the rocke, and consumed the flesh and the vnleauened cakes: then the Angel of the LORD departed out of his sight.

22 And when Gideon perceiued that hee was an Angel of the LORD, Gideon said, Alas, O Lord GOD: *for because I haue seene an Angel of the LORD face to face.

23 And the LORD said vnto him, Peace be vnto thee, feare not, thou shalt not die.

24 Then Gideon built an Altar there vnto the LORD, and called it ‖ Jehouah shalom: vnto this day it is yet in Ophrah, of the Abi Ezrites.

25 ¶ And it came to passe the same night, that the LORD said vnto him, Take thy fathers yong bullocke, ‖ euen the second bullocke of seuen yeeres old, and throw downe the altar of Baal that thy father hath, and cut downe the groue that is by it:

26 And builde an Altar vnto the LORD thy God vpon the top of this † rocke, in ‖ the ordered place, and take the second bullocke, and offer a burnt sacrifice with the wood of the groue, which thou shalt cut downe.

27 Then Gideon tooke ten men of his seruants, and did as the LORD had said vnto him: And so it was because hee feared his fathers household, and the men of the city, that he could not doe it by day, that hee did it by night.

28 ¶ And when the men of the citie arose early in the morning, behold, the altar of Baal was cast downe, and the

† Hebr. a man, a Prophet.

* 2. King. 17. 35, 38. Ierem. 10. 2.

* Heb. 11. 32. called Gedeon.

† Hebr. to cause it to flye.

‖ Or, my thousand is the meanest.

‖ Or, meat offering.

† Hebr. a kid of the goates.

* Exod. 33. 20. chap. 13. 22.

‖ That is, The Lord send peace.

‖ Or, and.

† Hebr. strong place

‖ Or, in an orderly manner.

groue was cut downe that was by it, and the second bullocke was offered vpon the altar that was built.

29 And they said one to another, Who hath done this thing? And when they enquired and asked, they said, Gideon the sonne of Joash hath done this thing.

30 Then the men of the citie said vnto Joash, Bring out thy sonne, that he may die: because he hath cast downe the altar of Baal, and because hee hath cut downe the groue that was by it.

31 And Joash said vnto all that stood against him, Will ye pleade for Baal? will ye saue him? he that will plead for him, let him be put to death whilest it is yet morning: if he be a god, let him plead for himselfe, because one hath cast down his altar.

32 Therefore on that day hee called him Jerubbaal, saying, Let Baal plead against him, because hee hath throwen downe his altar.

33 ¶ Then all the Midianites, and the Amalekites, and the children of the East were gathered together, and went ouer, and pitched in the valley of Jezreel.

34 But the Spirit of the LORD † came vpon Gideon, and hee *blewe a trumpet, and Abiezer † was gathered after him.

35 And he sent messengers throughout all Manasseh, who also was gathered after him, and hee sent messengers vnto Asher, and vnto Zebulun, and vnto Naphtali, and they came vp to meete them.

36 ¶ And Gideon said vnto God, If thou wilt saue Israel by mine hand, as thou hast said,

37 Beholde, I will put a fleece of woll in the flooze: and if the dewe be on the fleece onely, and it bee drie vpon all the earth beside, then shall I know that thou wilt saue Israel by my hande, as thou hast said.

38 And it was so: for he rose vp early on the morrow, and thrust the fleece together, and wringed the dewe out of the fleece, a bowle full of water.

39 And Gideon said vnto God, * Let not thine anger be hote against me, and I will speake but this once: Let mee proone, I pray thee, but this once with the fleece. Let it now be drie onely vpon the fleece, and vpon all the ground let there be dewe.

40 And God did so that night: for it was drie vpon the fleece onely, and there was dewe on all the ground.

† *Hebr. clothed.*
* Num. 10. 3 chap. 3. 27.
† *Heb. was called after him.*
* Gen. 18. 32.

CHAP. VII.

1 Gideons armie of two and thirtie thousand is brought to three hundred. 9 He is encouraged by the dreame and interpretation of the barley cake. 16 His stratageme of trumpets and lampes in pitchers. 24 The Ephraimites take Oreb and Zeeb.

THen Jerubbaal (who is Gideon) and all the people that were with him, rose vp early, and pitched beside the well of Harod: so that the hoste of the Midianites were on the North side of them by the hill of Moreh, in the valley.

2 And the LORD said vnto Gideon, The people that are with thee, are too many for me to giue the Midianites into their handes, lest Israel vaunt themselues against mee, saying, Mine owne hand hath saued me.

3 Now therefore go to, proclaime in the eares of the people, saying, * Who soeuer is fearefull and afraid, let him returne and depart early from mount Gilead: and there returned of the people twentie and two thousand, & there remained ten thousand. * Deut. 20. 8 1. mac. 3. 56

4 And the LORD said vnto Gideon, The people are yet too many: bring them downe vnto the water, and I will trie them for thee there: and it shall bee that of whome I say vnto thee, This shall goe with thee, the same shall goe with thee: and of whomsoeuer I say vnto thee, This shal not goe with thee, the same shall not goe.

5 So he brought downe the people vnto the water: and the LORD sayd vnto Gideon, Euery one that lappeth of the water with his tongue as a dog lappeth, him shalt thou set by himselfe, likewise euery one that boweth downe vpon his knees to drinke.

6 And the number of them that lapped putting their hand to their mouth, were three hundred men: but all the rest of the people bowed downe vpon their knees to drinke water.

7 And the LORD said vnto Gideon, By the three hundred men that lapped, will I saue you, and deliuer the Midianites into thine hand: and let all the other people goe euery man vnto his place.

8 So

8 So the people tooke victuals in their hand, and their trumpets: and he ſent all the reſt of Iſrael, euery man vnto his tent, and retained thoſe three hundred men: and the hoſte of Midian was beneath him in the valley.

9 ¶ And it came to paſſe the ſame night, that the LORD ſayd vnto him, Ariſe, get thee downe vnto the hoſte, for I haue deliuered it into thine hand.

10 But if thou feare to goe downe, goe thou with Phurah thy ſeruant downe to the hoſte.

11 And thou ſhalt heare what they ſay, and afterward ſhall thine handes be ſtrengthened to goe downe vnto the hoſte. Then went hee downe, with Phurah his ſeruant, vnto the outſide of the ‖ armed men, that were in the hoſte.

12 And the Midianites, and the Amalekites, and *all the children of the Eaſt, lay along in the valley like graſſhoppers for multitude, and their camels were without number, as the ſand by the Sea ſide for multitude.

13 And when Gideon was come, beholde, there was a man that told a dreame vnto his fellow, and ſayd, Behold, I dreamed a dreame, and loe, a cake of Barley bread tumbled into the hoſte of Midian, and came vnto a tent, and ſmote it that it fell, and ouerturned it, that the tent lay along.

14 And his fellow anſwered, and ſaid, This is nothing elſe ſaue the ſword of Gideon the ſonne of Joaſh, a man of Iſrael: for into his hand hath God deliuered Midian, and all the hoſte.

15 ¶ And it was ſo, when Gideon heard the telling of the dreame, and † the interpretation thereof, that hee worſhipped, and returned into the hoſt of Iſrael, and ſayd, Ariſe, for the LORD hath deliuered into your hand the hoſt of Midian.

16 And he diuided the three hundred men into three companies, and hee put a † trumpet in euery mans hand, with empty pitchers, and ‖ lampes within the pitchers,

17 And hee ſaid vnto them, Looke on mee, and doe likewiſe; and beholde, when I come to the outſide of the campe, it ſhall be that as I doe, ſo ſhall ye doe.

18 When I blow with a trumpet, I and all that are with mee, then blow ye the trumpets alſo on euery ſide of all the campe, and ſay, The ſword of the LORD, and of Gideon.

19 ¶ So Gideon and the hundred men that were with him, came vnto the outſide of the campe, in the beginning of the middle watch, and they had but newly ſet the watch, and they blew the trumpets, and brake the pitchers that were in their left hands.

20 And the three companies blew the trumpets, and brake the pitchers, and held the lampes in their left hands, and the trumpets in their right hands to blow withall: and they cryed, The ſword of the LORD, and of Gideon.

21 And they ſtood euery man in his place, round about the campe: and all the hoſt ranne, and cried, and fled.

22 And the three hundred blew the trumpets, and *the LORD ſet euery mans ſword againſt his fellow, euen throughout all the hoſt: and the hoſt fled to Beth-ſhittah, ‖ in Zererath, and to the † border of Abel Meholah, vnto Tabbath.

23 And the men of Iſrael gathered themſelues together out of Naphtali, and out of Aſher, and out of all Manaſſeh, and purſued after the Midianites.

24 ¶ And Gideon ſent meſſengers throughout all mount Ephraim, ſaying; Come downe againſt the Midianites, and take before them the waters vnto Beth-barah, and Jordan. Then all the men of Ephraim gathered themſelues together, and tooke the waters vnto Beth-barah, and Jordane.

25 And they tooke *two Princes of the Midianites, Oreb, and Zeeb: and they ſlew Oreb vpon the rocke Oreb, and Zeeb they ſlew at the Winepreſſe of Zeeb, and purſued Midian, and brought the heads of Oreb and Zeeb, to Gideon on the other ſide Jordan.

CHAP. VIII.

1 Gideon pacifieth the Ephraimites. 4 Succoth and Penuel refuſe to relieue Gideons army. 10 Zebah and Zalmunna are taken. 13 Succoth and Penuel are deſtroyed. 17 Gideon reuengeth his brethrens death on Zebah and Zalmunna. 22 Hee refuſeth gouernment. 24 His Ephod cauſe of Idolatry. 28 Midian ſubdued. 29 Gideons children, and death. 33 The Iſraelites idolatry, and ingratitude.

And

‖ *Or, rankes by fiue.*

Chap. 6. 33.

† *Hebr. the breaking thereof.*

† *Hebr. trumpets in the hand of all of them.* ‖ *Or, fire-brands: or torches.*

* *Eſay 9. 4.*

‖ *Or, towards.* † *Hebr. lip.*

* *Pſal. 83. 11. eſa. 10. 26.*

† Hebr. what thing is this, thou hast done vnto vs?

† Hebr. strongly.

† Heb. spirit.

† Heb. threst

||Or, an hundreth and twenty thousand, euery one drawing a sword.

† Heb. terrified.

AND the men of Ephraim said vnto him, † why hast thou serued vs thus, that thou calledst vs not when thou wentest to fight with the Midianites? And they did chide with him † sharpely.

2 And he said vnto them, What haue I done now in comparison of you? Is not the gleaning of the grapes of Ephraim better then the vintage of Abiezer?

3 God hath deliuered into your hands the princes of Midian, Oreb and Zeeb: and what was I able to doe in comparison of you? then their † anger was abated toward him, when he had said that.

4 ¶ And Gideon came to Iordan, and passed ouer, hee, and the three hundred men that were with him, faint, yet pursuing them.

5 And he said vnto the men of Succoth, Giue, I pray you, loaues of bread vnto the people that follow me, for they bee faint, and I am pursuing after Zebah and Zalmunna, kings of Midian.

6 ¶ And the princes of Succoth said, Are the hands of Zebah and Zalmunna now in thine hands, that wee should giue bread vnto thine armie?

7 And Gideon said, Therfore when the LORD hath deliuered Zebah and Zalmunna into mine hand, then I will † teare your flesh with the thornes of the wildernesse, and with briers.

8 ¶ And he went vp thence to Penuel, and spake vnto them likewise: and the men of Penuel answered him, as the men of Succoth had answered him.

9 And he spake also vnto the men of Penuel, saying, When I come againe in peace, I will breake downe this towre.

10 ¶ Now Zebah and Zalmunna were in Karkor, and their hostes with them, about fifteene thousand men, all that were left of all the hosts of the children of the East: for there fell || an hundred and twentie thousand men that drew sword.

11 ¶ And Gideon went vp by the way of them that dwelt in tents, on the East of Nobah, and Iogbehah, and smote the host: for the host was secure.

12 And when Zebah and Zalmunna fled, he pursued after them, and took the two kings of Midian, Zebah, and Zalmunna, & † discomfited all the host.

13 ¶ And Gideon the sonne of Ioash returned from battel before the Sunne was vp,

14 And caught a yong man of the men of Succoth, and enquired of him: and he † described vnto him the princes of Succoth and the elders thereof, euen threescore and seuenteene men.

15 And he came vnto the men of Succoth, and said, Behold Zebah and Zalmunna, with whom ye did vpbraid me, saying, Are the hands of Zebah and Zalmunna now in thine hand, that we should giue bread vnto thy men that are wearie?

16 And hee tooke the Elders of the citie, and thornes of the wildernes, and briers, and with them hee † taught the men of Succoth.

17 And he beat downe the towre of *Penuel, and slew the men of the citie.

18 ¶ Then said he vnto Zebah and Zalmunna, What maner of men were they whom ye slew at Tabor? And they answered, As thou art, so were they, eche one † resembled the children of a king.

19 And hee said, They were my brethren, euen the sonnes of my mother: as the LORD liueth, if yee had saued them aliue, I would not slay you.

20 And he said vnto Iether his first borne, Vp, and slay them: but the youth drew not his sword: for he feared, because he was yet a youth.

21 Then Zebah and Zalmunna said, Rise thou, and fall vpon vs: for as the man is, so is his strength. And Gideon arose, and slew Zebah and Zalmunna, & tooke away the || ornaments that were on their camels neckes.

22 ¶ Then the men of Israel said vnto Gideon, Rule thou ouer vs, both thou, and thy sonne, & thy sonnes sonne also: for thou hast deliuered vs from the hand of Midian.

23 And Gideon said vnto them, I will not rule ouer you, neither shall my sonne rule ouer you: the LORD shall rule ouer you.

24 ¶ And Gideon said vnto them, I would desire a request of you, that you would giue me euery man the eare-rings of his pray. For they had golden eare-rings, because they were Ishmaelites.

25 And they answered, We will willingly giue them. And they spread a garment, and did cast therein, euery man the eare-rings of his pray.

26 And the weight of the golden eare-

† Heb. wrist.

† Heb. made to know.

*1. King. 12 25.

† Heb. according to the forme, &c.

|| Or, ornaments like the moone.

care-rings that hee requested, was a thousand and seuen hundred shekels of gold, beside ornaments, and ‖collars, & purple raiment that was on the kings of Midian, and beside the chaines that were about their camels necks.

‖ *Or, sweete iewels.*

27 And Gideon made an Ephod thereof, and put it in his citie, euen in Ophrah: and all Israel went thither a whoring after it; which thing became a snare vnto Gideon, and to his house.

28 ¶ Thus was Midian subdued before the children of Israel, so that they lifted vp their heads no more: and the countrey was in quietnesse fourtie yeeres, in the dayes of Gideon.

29 ¶ And Ierubbaal the sonne of Ioash went & dwelt in his owne house.

30 And Gideon had threescore and ten sonnes † of his body begotten: for he had many wiues.

† *Heb. going out of his thigh.*

31 And his concubine that was in Shechem, shee also bare him a sonne, whose name he † called Abimelech.

† *Heb. set.*

32 ¶ And Gideon the sonne of Ioash died, in a good olde age, and was buried in the sepulchre of Ioash his father, in Ophrah of the Abi-Ezrites.

33 And it came to passe as soone as Gideon was dead, that the children of Israel turned againe, and went a whoring after Baalim, and made Baal-Berith their god.

34 And the children of Israel remembred not the LORD their God, who had deliuered them out of the hands of all their enemies, on euery side:

35 Neither shewed they kindnesse to the house of Ierubbaal, namely Gideon, according to all the goodnesse which he had shewed vnto Israel.

CHAP. IX.

1 Abimelech by conspiracie with the Shechemites, and murder of his brethren, is made King. 7 Iotham by a parable rebuketh them and foretelleth their ruine. 22 Gaal conspireth with the Shechemites against him. 30 Zebul reuealeth it. 34 Abimelech ouercommeth them, and soweth the citie with salt. 46 Hee burneth the holde of the god Berith. 50 At Thebez he is slaine by a piece of a milstone. 56 Iothams curse is fulfilled.

AND Abimelech the sonne of Ierubbaal went to Shechem, vnto his mothers brethren, and communed with them, and with all the family of the house of his mothers father, saying;

2 Speake, I pray you, in the eares of all the men of Shechem; † whether is better for you, either that all the sonnes of Ierubbaal (which are threescore and ten persons) reigne ouer you, or that one reigne ouer you: Remember also, that I am your bone, and your flesh.

† *Heb. What is good? whether &c.*

3 And his mothers brethren spake of him in the eares of all the men of Shechem, all these words, and their hearts inclined to † follow Abimelech: for they said, He is our brother.

† *Heb. after.*

4 And they gaue him threescore and ten pieces of siluer, out of the house of Baal-Berith, wherewith Abimelech hired vaine & light persons, which followed him.

5 And hee went vnto his fathers house at Ophrah, and slewe his brethren the sonnes of Ierubbaal, being threescore and tenne persons, vpon one stone: notwithstanding, yet Iotham the youngest sonne of Ierubbaal was left; for he hid himselfe.

6 And all the men of Shechem gathered together, and all the house of Millo, and went, and made Abimelech King, ‖by the plaine of the pillar that was in Shechem.

‖ *Or, by the ele of the pillar. See Iosh. 24. 26.*

7 ¶ And when they told it to Iotham, he went and stood in the top of mount Gerizim, and lift vp his voice, and cried, and said vnto them, Hearken vnto mee, you men of Shechem, that God may hearken vnto you.

8 The trees went foorth on a time to annoint a King ouer them, and they said vnto the Olme tree, Reigne thou ouer vs.

9 But the Olme tree saide vnto them, Should I leaue my fatnesse, wherewith by mee they honour God and man, and ‖goe to bee promoted ouer the trees?

‖ *Or, goe vp and downe for other trees.*

10 And the trees said to the Figge tree, Come thou, and reigne ouer vs.

11 But the Figge tree saide vnto them, Should I forsake my sweetenesse, and my good fruit, and goe to be promoted ouer the trees?

12 Then saide the trees vnto the Vine, Come thou, and reigne ouer vs.

13 And the Vine said vnto them, Should I leaue my wine, which cheareth God and man, and goe to bee promoted ouer the trees?

14 Then

14 Then ſaid all the trees vnto the ‖ Bramble, Come thou, and reigne ouer vs.

‖ *Or, thiſtle.*

15 And the Bramble ſaid vnto the trees, If in truethy e anoint me King ouer you, then come, and put your truſt in my ſhadow: and if not, let fire come out of the Bramble, and deuoure the Cedars of Lebanon.

16 Now therefore, if yee haue done truely and ſincerely, in that yee haue made Abimelech King, and if yee haue dealt well with Ierubbaal, and his houſe, and haue done vnto him according to the deſerning of his hands:

17 (For my father fought for you, and † aduentured his life farre, and deliuered you out of the hand of Midian:

† *Heb. caſt his life.*

18 And yee are riſen vp againſt my fathers houſe this day, and haue ſlaine his ſonnes, threeſcore and ten perſons, vpon one ſtone, and haue made Abimelech the ſonne of his maidſeruant, King ouer the men of Shechem, becauſe he is your brother.)

19 If yee then haue dealt truely and ſincerely with Ierubbaal, and with his houſe this day, then reioyce yee in Abimelech, and let him alſo reioyce in you.

20 But if not, let fire come out from Abimelech, and deuoure the men of Shechem and the houſe of Millo: and let fire come out from the men of Shechem, and from the houſe of Millo, and deuoure Abimelech.

21 And Iotham ran away, and fled, and went to Beer, and dwelt there for feare of Abimelech his brother.

22 ¶ When Abimelech had reigned three yeeres ouer Iſrael,

23 Then God ſent an euill ſpirit betweene Abimelech & the men of Shechem: and the men of Shechem dealt treacherouſly with Abimelech:

24 That the cruelty done to the threeſcore and ten ſonnes of Ierubbaal might come, and their blood be laid vpon Abimelech their brother which ſlew them, and vpon the men of Shechem which † aided him in the killing of his brethren.

† *Hebr. ſtrengthened his hands to kill.*

25 And the men of Shechem ſet lyers in wait for him in the toppe of the mountaines, and they robbed all that came along that way by them: and it was told Abimelech.

26 And Gaal the ſonne of Ebed came with his brethren, and went ouer to Shechem: and the men of Shechem put their confidence in him.

27 And they went out into the fields, and gathered their vineyards, and trode the grapes, and made ‖ merry, and went into the houſe of their god, and did eate and drinke, and curſed Abimelech.

‖ *Or, ſongs.*

28 And Gaal the ſonne of Ebed ſaid, Who is Abimelech, and who is Shechem, that We ſhould ſerue him? Is not he the ſonne of Ierubbaal? and Zebul his officer? ſerue the men of Hamor the father of Shechem: for why ſhould we ſerue him?

29 And would to God this people were vnder my hand: then would I remoue Abimelech. And he ſaid to Abimelech, Increaſe thine armie and come out.

30 ¶ And when Zebul the ruler of the citie heard the wordes of Gaal the ſonne of Ebed, his anger was ‖ kindled.

‖ *Or, hote.*

31 And he ſent meſſengers vnto Abimelech † priuily, ſaying, Behold, Gaal the ſonne of Ebed, and his brethren, be come to Shechem, and behold, they fortifie the citie againſt thee.

† *Heb. craftily, or to Tormah.*

32 Now therefore vp by night, thou and the people that is with thee, and lie in wait in the field.

33 And it ſhalbe, that in the morning aſſoone as the Sunne is vp, thou ſhalt riſe earely, and ſet vpon the citie: and behold, when he and the people that is with him, come out againſt thee, then mayeſt thou doe to them † as thou ſhalt finde occaſion.

† *Hebr. as thine hand ſhall find.*

34 ¶ And Abimelech roſe vp, and all the people that were with him, by night, and they laid wait againſt Shechem in foure companies.

35 And Gaal the ſonne of Ebed went out, and ſtood in the entring of the gate of the citie: and Abimelech roſe vp, and the people that were with him, from lying in waite.

36 And when Gaal ſaw the people, he ſaid to Zebul, Behold, there come people downe frō the top of the mountaines. And Zebul ſaide vnto him, Thou ſeeſt the ſhadow of the mountaines, as if they were men.

37 And Gaal ſpake againe, and ſaid, See, there come people downe by the † middle of the land, and another company come along by the plaine of ‖ Meonenim.

† *Heb. nauel.*

‖ *Or, the regarders of times.*

38 Then ſaid Zebul vnto him, Where is now thy mouth, wherwith thou ſaidſt, who

who is Abimelech, that wee ſhould ſerue him? Is not this the people that thou haſt deſpiſed? Goe out, I pray now, and fight with them.

39 And Gaal went out before the men of Shechem, and fought with Abimelech.

40 And Abimelech chaſed him, and hee fledde before him, and many were ouerthrowen and wounded, euen vnto the entring of the gate.

41 And Abimelech dwelt at Arumah: and Zebul thruſt out Gaal and his brethren, that they ſhould not dwell in Shechem.

42 And it came to paſſe on the morow, that the people went out into the field, and they tolde Abimelech.

43 And he tooke the people, and diuided them into three companies, and laide waite in the field, and looked, and behold, the people were come forth out of the citie, and he roſe vp againſt them, and ſmote them.

44 And Abimelech, and the companie that was with him, ruſhed forward, and ſtood in the entring of the gate of the citie: and the two other companies ranne vpon all the people that were in the fields, and ſlew them.

45 And Abimelech fought againſt the citie all that day, and he tooke the citie, and ſlewe the people that was therein, and beat downe the citie, and ſowed it with ſalt.

46 ¶ And when all the men of the tower of Shechem heard that, they entred into an holde of the houſe of the god Berith.

47 And it was told Abimelech, that all the men of the towre of Shechem were gathered together.

48 And Abimelech gate him vp to mount Zalmon, hee and all the people that were with him, † Abimelech tooke an axe in his hand, and cut downe a bough from the trees, and tooke it, and laide it on his shoulder, and ſaid vnto the people that were with him, What ye haue ſeene † me doe, make haſte, and doe as I haue done.

† *Heb.* I *haue done.*

49 And all the people likewiſe cut downe euery man his bough, and followed Abimelech, and put them to the holde, and ſet the holde on fire vpon them: ſo that all the men of the towre of Shechem died alſo, about a thouſand men and women.

50 ¶ Then went Abimelech to Thebez, and encamped againſt Thebez, and tooke it.

51 But there was a ſtrong towre within the city, and thither fled all the men and women, and all they of the citie, and ſhut it to them, and gate them vp to the top of the towre.

52 And Abimelech came vnto the towre, and fought againſt it, and went hard vnto the doore of the towre, to burne it with fire.

53 And a certaine woman * caſt a piece of a milſtone vpon Abimelechs head, and all to brake his ſcull.

* 2.Sam. 11.21.

54 Then hee called haſtily vnto the young man his armour-bearer, and ſaid vnto him, Draw thy ſword, and ſlay me, that men ſay not of me, A woman ſlewe him: and his young man thruſt him through, and he died.

55 And when the men of Iſrael ſaw that Abimelech was dead, they departed euery man vnto his place.

56 ¶ Thus God rendred the wickedneſſe of Abimelech which hee did vnto his father, in ſlaying his ſeuentie brethren.

57 And all the euill of the men of Shechem, did God render vpon their heads: and vpon them came the curſe of Jothams the ſonne of Jerubbaal.

CHAP. X.

1 Tola iudgeth Iſrael in Shamir. 3 Iair, whoſe thirtie ſonnes had thirtie cities. 6 The Philiſtines and Ammonites oppreſſe Iſrael. 10 In their miſerie, God ſendeth them to their falſe gods. 15 Vpon their repentance, hee pitieth them.

AND after Abimelech, there aroſe to ‖ defend Iſrael, Tola the ſonne of Puah, the ſonne of Dodo, a man of Iſſachar, and he dwelt in Shamir in mount Ephraim.

‖ *Or, deliuer Heb. ſaue.*

2 And he iudged Iſrael twenty and three yeeres, and died, and was buried in Shamir.

3 ¶ And after him aroſe Iair a Gileadite, and iudged Iſrael twentie and two yeeres.

4 And hee had thirtie ſonnes that rode on thirtie aſſe-colts, and they had thirtie cities, which are called ‖ Hauoth-Iair vnto this day, which are in the land of Gilead.

‖ *Or, the villages of Iair.*

5 And Iair died, and was buried in Camon.

6 ¶ And

6 ¶ And * the children of Israel did euill againe in the sight of the LORD, and serued Baalim and * Ashtaroth, and the gods of Syria, and the gods of Zidon, and the gods of Moab, and the gods of the children of Ammon, and the gods of the Philistines, and forsooke the LORD, and serued not him.

7 And the anger of the LORD was hot against Israel, and hee solde them into the hands of the Philistines, and into the hands of the children of Ammon.

8 And that yeere they vexed and † oppressed the children of Israel: eighteene yeeres, all the children of Israel that were on the other side Iordan, in the land of the Amorites, which is in Gilead.

9 Moreouer, the children of Ammon passed ouer Iordan, to fight also against Iudah, and against Beniamin, and against the house of Ephraim; so that Israel was sore distressed.

10 ¶ And the children of Israel cried vnto the LORD, saying, Wee haue sinned against thee, both because wee haue forsaken our God, and also serued Baalim.

11 And the LORD said vnto the children of Israel, Did not I deliuer you from the Egyptians, and from the Amorites, from the children of Ammon, and from the Philistines?

12 The Zidonians also and the Amalekites, and the Maonites did oppresse you, and ye cried to me, and I deliuered you out of their hand.

13 * Yet ye haue forsaken me, and serued other gods: wherefore I will deliuer you no more.

14 Go, and cry vnto the gods which ye haue chosen, let them deliuer you in the time of your tribulation.

15 ¶ And the children of Israel said vnto the LORD, We haue sinned, doe thou vnto vs whatsoeuer † seemeth good vnto thee, deliuer vs onely, wee pray thee, this day.

16 And they put away the † strange gods from among them, and serued the LORD: and his soule † was grieued for the misery of Israel.

17 Then the children of Ammon were † gathered together, and encamped in Gilead: and the children of Israel assembled themselues together, and encamped in Mizpeh.

18 And the people and Princes of Gilead, said one to another, What man is hee that will begin to fight against the children of Ammon? he shall * be head ouer all the inhabitants of Gilead.

CHAP. XI.

1 The Couenant betweene Iephthah and the Gileadites, that hee should be their head. 12 The treaty of peace betweene him and the Ammonites is in vaine. 29 Iephthahs vow. 32 His conquest of the Ammonites. 34 He performeth his vow on his daughter.

NOw * Iephthah the Gileadite was a mighty man of valour, and he was the sonne of † an harlot: and Gilead begate Iephthah.

2 And Gileads wife bare him sonnes, and his wiues sonnes grew vp, and they thrust out Iephthah, and said vnto him, Thou shalt not inherite in our fathers house, for thou art the son of a strange woman.

3 Then Iephthah fled † from his brethren, and dwelt in the land of Tob: and there were gathered vaine men to Iephthah, and went out with him.

4 ¶ And it came to passe, † in processe of time, that the children of Ammon made warre against Israel.

5 And it was so, that when the children of Ammon made war against Israel, the Elders of Gilead went to fetch Iephthah out of the land of Tob,

6 And they said vnto Iephthah, Come and bee our Captaine, that wee may fight with the children of Ammon.

7 And Iephthah said vnto the Elders of Gilead, Did not ye hate me, and expell me out of my fathers house? And why are ye come vnto mee now when ye are in distresse?

8 And the Elders of Gilead said vnto Iephthah, Therefore we turne againe to thee now, that thou mayest go with vs, and fight against the children of Ammon, and bee our head ouer all the inhabitants of Gilead.

9 And Iephthah said vnto the Elders of Gilead, If ye bring me home againe to fight against the children of Ammon, and the LORD deliuer them before me, shall I be your head?

10 And the Elders of Gilead said vnto Iephthah, The LORD † be witnes betweene vs, if we doe not so according to thy words.

11 Then Iephthah went with the Elders

* Chap. 2. 11. and 3. 7. and 4. 1. & 6. 1 & 10. 6. * Chap. 2. 13.

† Hebr. crushed.

* Deut. 32. 15. Ierem. 2. 13.

† Hebr. is good in thine eyes

* Hebr. gods of strangers

† Hebr. was shortened.

† Hebr cried together

* Chap. 11. 6.

* Hebr. 11. 32. called Iephte.

† Hebr. a woman, an harlot.

† Hebr. from the face.

† Hebr. after dayes.

† Hebr. be the hearer betweene vs.

ders of Gilead, and the people made him head and captaine ouer them: and Iephthah vttered all his words before the LORD in Mizpeh.

12 ¶ And Iephthah sent messengers vnto the king of the children of Ammon, saying, What hast thou to do with me, that thou art come against mee to fight in my land?

13 And the king of the children of Ammon answered vnto the messengers of Iephthah; *Because Israel tooke away my land when they came vp out of Egypt, from Arnon euen vnto Iabbok, and vnto Iordan: now therefore restore those lands againe peaceably.

*Num. 21 13.

14 And Iephthah sent messengers againe vnto the king of the children of Ammon:

15 And said vnto him, Thus saith Iephthah; *Israel tooke not away the land of Moab, nor the land of the children of Ammon:

*Deut. 2.9.

16 But when Israel came vp from Egypt, and walked through the wildernesse, vnto the red sea, and came to Kadesh;

17 Then *Israel sent messengers vnto the king of Edom saying, Let me, I pray thee, passe through thy land. But the king of Edom would not hearken thereto: And in like maner they sent vnto the king of Moab: but hee would not consent: ¶ Israel abode in Kadesh.

*Num. 20. 14.

18 Then they went along through the wildernes, and compassed the land of Edom, and the land of Moab, and came by the East side of the land of Moab, and pitched on the other side of Arnon, *but came not within the border of Moab: for Arnon was the border of Moab.

*Num. 21. 13. and 22. 24.

19 And *Israel sent messengers vnto Sihon king of the Amorites, the king of Heshbon, and Israel said vnto him, Let vs passe, we pray thee, thorow thy land, vnto my place.

*Deut. 2. 26.

20 But Sihon trusted not Israel, to passe through his coast: but Sihon gathered all his people together, and pitched in Iahaz, and fought against Israel.

21 And the LORD God of Israel delmered Sihon and all his people into the hand of Israel, and they smote them: so Israel possessed all the land of the Amorites, the inhabitants of that countrey.

22 And they possessed *all the coasts of the Amorites, from Arnon euen vnto Iabbok, and from the wildernesse euen vnto Iordan.

*Deut. 2, 36.

23 So now the LORD God of Israel hath dispossessed the Amorites from before his people Israel, and shouldest thou possesse it?

24 Wilt not thou possesse that which Chemosh thy god giueth thee to possesse? so whomsoeuer the LORD our God shal driue out from before vs, them will we possesse.

25 *And now, art thou any thing better then Balak the sonne of Zippor king of Moab? Did hee euer striue against Israel, or did hee euer fight against them,

*Num. 22. 2. deut. 23. 4. iosh. 24 9

26 While Israel dwelt in Heshbon, and her townes, and in Aroer, and her townes, and in all the cities that bee along by the coasts of Arnon, three hundred yeeres: why therefore did yee not recouer them within that time?

27 Wherefore, I haue not sinned against thee, but thou doest me wrong to warre against mee: the LORD the Iudge, bee Iudge this day betweene the children of Israel, and the children of Ammon.

28 Howbeit, the king of the children of Ammon hearkened not vnto the words of Iephthah which hee sent him.

29 ¶ Then the Spirit of the LORD came vpon Iephthah, and he passed ouer Gilead and Manasseh, and passed ouer Mizpeh of Gilead, and from Mizpeh of Gilead hee passed ouer vnto the children of Ammon.

30 And Iephthah vowed a vowe vnto the LORD, and said, If thou shalt without faile deliuer the children of Ammon into mine hands,

31 Then it shall be, that †whatsoeuer commeth forth of the doores of my house to meete me, when I returne in peace from the children of Ammon, shall surely be the LORDS, ‖ and I will offer it vp for a burnt offering.

†Hebr. that which commeth forth shall come forth.

‖ Or, I will offer it, &c.

32 ¶ So Iephthah passed ouer vnto the children of Ammon to fight against them, and the LORD deliuered them into his hands.

33 And he smote them from Aroer, euen till thou come to Minnith, euen twentie cities, and vnto the ‖ plaine of the vineyards, with a very great slaughter: thus the children of Ammon

‖ Or, Abel.

mon were ſubdued before the children of Iſrael.

34 ¶ And Iephthah came to Mizpeh vnto his houſe, and beholde, his daughter came out to meete him with timbrels and with dances, and ſhe was his onely childe: ‖ beſide her he had neither ſonne nor daughter.

35 And it came to paſſe when he ſaw her, that he rent his clothes, and ſaid, Alas, my daughter, thou haſt brought me very low, and thou art one of them that trouble me: for I haue opened my mouth vnto the LORD, and I cannot goe backe.

36 And ſhe ſaid vnto him, My father, if thou haſt opened thy mouth vnto the LORD, doe to me according to that which hath proceeded out of thy mouth; foraſmuch as the LORD hath taken vengeance for thee of thine enemies, euen of the children of Ammon.

37 And ſhe ſaid vnto her father, Let this thing be done for me: Let me alone two moneths, that I may † goe vp and downe vpon the mountaines, and bewaile my virginitie, I, and my fellowes.

38 And he ſaid, Goe. And he ſent her away for two moneths, and ſhee went with her companions, and bewailed her virginitie vpon the mountaines.

39 And it came to paſſe at the ende of two moneths that ſhee returned vnto her father, who did with her according to his vow which he had vowed: and ſhe knew no man: ¶ it was a ‖ cuſtome in Iſrael,

40 That the daughters of Iſrael went † yeerely ‖ to lament the daughter of Iephthah the Gileadite foure dayes in a yeere.

] *Or, he had not of his owne either ſonne or daughter. Heb. of himſelfe.*

† *Heb. Goe, and goe downe.*

‖ *Or, ordinance.*

† *Heb. from yeere to yeere.* ‖ *Or, to talke with.*

CHAP. XII.

1 The Ephraimites quarrelling with Iephthah, and diſcerned by Shibboleth, are ſlaine by the Gileadites. 7 Iephthah dieth. 8 Ibzan, who had thirtie ſonnes and thirtie daughters, 11 and Elon, 13 and Abdon who had fourtie ſonnes, and thirtie nephewes, iudged Iſrael.

AND the men of Ephraim † gathered themſelues together, and went Northward, ¶ ſaid vnto Iephthah, Wherefore paſſedſt thou ouer to fight againſt the children of Ammon, and didſt not call vs to goe with thee? Wee will burne thine houſe vpon thee with fire.

† *Hebr. were called.*

2 And Iephthah ſaide vnto them, I and my people were at great ſtrife with the children of Ammon: and when I called you, ye deliuered me not out of their hands.

3 And when I ſawe that ye deliuered me not, I put my life in my handes, and paſſed ouer againſt the children of Ammon, and the LORD deliuered them into my hand: wherefore then are ye come vp vnto me this day, to fight againſt me?

4 Then Iephthah gathered together all the men of Gilead, and fought with Ephraim: and the men of Gilead ſmote Ephraim, becauſe they ſaid, Yee Gileadites are fugitiues of Ephraim, among the Ephraimites and among the Manaſſites.

5 And the Gileadites tooke the paſſages of Iordan before the Ephraimites: and it was ſo that when thoſe Ephraimites which were eſcaped ſaide, Let me go ouer, that the men of Gilead ſaid vnto him, Art thou an Ephraimite? If he ſaid, Nay:

6 Then ſaid they vnto him, Say now, Shibboleth: and he ſaid, Sibboleth: for hee could not frame to pronounce it right. Then they tooke him, and ſlewe him at the paſſages of Iordan: and there fell at that time of the Ephraimites, fourtie & two thouſand.

7 And Iephthah iudged Iſrael ſixe yeeres: then died Iephthah the Gileadite, and was buried in one of the cities of Gilead.

8 ¶ And after him Ibzan of Bethlehem iudged Iſrael.

9 And hee had thirtie ſonnes, and thirtie daughters, whome hee ſent abroad, and tooke in thirtie daughters from abroad for his ſonnes. And hee iudged Iſrael ſeuen yeeres.

10 Then died Ibzan, and was buried at Bethlehem.

11 ¶ And after him, Elon, a Zebulonite iudged Iſrael, and he iudged Iſrael ten yeeres.

12 And Elon the Zebulonite died, and was buried in Aialon in the countrey of Zebulun.

13 ¶ And after him, Abdon, the ſonne of Hillel a Pirathonite iudged Iſrael.

14 And he had fourty ſonnes, and thirtie † nephewes, that rode on threeſcore and ten aſſe-colts: and he iudged Iſrael eight yeeres,

† *Heb. ſonnes ſonnes.*

15 And

15 And Abdon the ſonne of Hillel the Pirathonite died, and was buried in Pirathon in the land of Ephraim, in the mount of the Amalekites.

CHAP. XIII.

1 Iſrael is in the hand of the Philiſtines. 2 An Angel appeareth to Manoahs wife. 8 The Angel appeareth to Manoah. 15 Manoahs ſacrifice, whereby the Angel is diſcouered. 24 Samſon is borne.

AND the children of Iſrael † * did euill againe in the ſight of the LORD, and the LORD deliuered them into the hand of the Philiſtines forty yeeres.

† *Hebr. added to commit, &c.* * *Chap. 2. 11. and 7. 7 and 4. 1. and 6. 1. and 10. 6.*

2 ¶ And there was a certaine man of Zorah, of the family of the Danites, whoſe name was Manoah, and his wife was barren, and bare not.

3 And the Angel of the LORD appeared vnto the woman, and ſaid vnto her, Behold now, thou art barren, and beareſt not: but thou ſhalt conceiue and beare a ſonne.

4 Now therefore beware * I pray thee, and drinke not wine, nor ſtrong drinke, and eat not any vncleane thing.

* *Num. 6. 2, 3.*

5 For loe, thou ſhalt conceiue, and beare a ſonne, and * no raſor ſhall come on his head: for the child ſhall be a Nazarite vnto God from the wombe: and he ſhall begin to deliuer Iſrael out of the hand of the Philiſtines.

* *Num. 6. 5. 1. ſam. 1. 11.*

6 ¶ Then the woman came, and told her husband, ſaying; A man of God came vnto mee, and his countenance was like the countenance of an Angel of God, very terrible: but I aſked him not whence he was, neither told he me his name:

7 But he ſaid vnto mee, Behold, thou ſhalt conceiue and beare a ſonne; and now, drinke no wine nor ſtrong drinke, neither eate any vncleane thing: for the childe ſhal be a Nazarite to God, from the wombe, to the day of his death.

8 ¶ Then Manoah entreated the LORD, and ſaid, O my LORD, let the man of God which thou didſt ſend, come againe vnto vs, & teach vs what we ſhall do vnto the childe that ſhall be borne.

9 And God hearkened to the voyce of Manoah; and the Angel of God came againe vnto the woman as ſhee ſate in the field: But Manoah her husband was not with her.

10 And the woman made haſte, and ranne, and ſhewed her husband, and ſaid vnto him; Behold, the man hath appeared vnto me, that came vnto me the other day.

11 And Manoah aroſe, and went after his wife, and came to the man, and ſaid vnto him, Art thou the man that ſpakeſt vnto the woman? And he ſaid, I am.

12 And Manoah ſaid, Now let thy words come to paſſe: † how ſhall wee order the childe, and ‖ how ſhall we doe vnto him?

† *Hebr. what ſhall be the maner of the, &c.* ‖ *Or, what ſhall he doe? Hebr.* What ſhall be *his worke?*

13 And the Angel of the LORD ſaid vnto Manoah, Of all that I ſaid vnto the woman, let her beware.

14 She may not eate of any thing that commeth of the Vine, neither let her drinke Wine or ſtrong drinke, nor eat any vncleane thing: all that I commanded her, let her obſerue.

15 ¶ And Manoah ſaide vnto the Angel of the LORD, I pray thee let vs deteine thee, vntill wee ſhall haue made ready a kid † for thee.

† *Hebr. before thee.*

16 And the Angel of the LORD ſaid vnto Manoah, Though thou deteine mee, I will not eat of thy bread: and if thou wilt offer a burnt offering, thou muſt offer it vnto the LORD: for Manoah knew not that he was an Angel of the LORD.

17 And Manoah ſaid vnto the Angel of the LORD, What is thy name, that when thy ſayings come to paſſe, we may doe thee honour?

18 And the Angel of the LORD ſaid vnto him, Why aſkeſt thou thus after my name, ſeeing it is ‖ ſecret?

‖ *Or, wonderfull.*

19 So Manoah tooke a kid, with a meat offering, and offered it vpon a rocke vnto the LORD: and the Angel did wonderouſly, and Manoah and his wife looked on.

20 For it came to paſſe, when the flame went vp toward heauen from off the altar, that the Angel of the LORD aſcended in the flame of the altar: and Manoah and his wife looked on it, and fell on their faces to the ground.

21 (But the Angel of the LORD did no more appeare to Manoah and to his wife:) then Manoah knewe that he was an Angel of the LORD.

22 And Manoah ſaid vnto his wife,

*Exod. 33. 20. chap 6. 22.

*wee ſhall ſurely die, becauſe wee haue ſeene God.

23 But his wife ſaid vnto him, If the LORD were pleaſed to kill vs, he would not haue receiued a burnt offering and a meat offering at our hands, neither would hee haue ſhewed vs all theſe things, nor would as at this time haue told vs ſuch things as theſe.

24 ¶ And the woman bare a ſonne, and called his name Samſon: and the child grew, † the LORD bleſſed him.

25 And the Spirit of the LORD beganne to moue him at times in the campe of Dan, betweene Zorah and Eſhtaol.

CHAP. XIIII.

1 Samſon deſireth a wife of the Philiſtines. 2 In his iourney hee killeth a Lion. 8 In a ſecond iourney hee findeth hony in the carkeis. 10 Samſons marriage feaſt. 12 His riddle by his wife is made knowen. 19 He ſpoileth thirtie Philiſtines. 20 His wife is married to another.

AND Samſon went downe to Timnath, and ſawe a woman in Timnath, of the daughters of the Philiſtines.

2 And hee came vp, and told his father and his mother, and ſaid, I haue ſeene a woman in Timnath, of the daughters of the Philiſtines: now therefore get her for me to wife.

3 Then his father and his mother ſaid vnto him, Is there neuer a woman among the daughters of thy brethren, or among all my people, that thou goeſt to take a wife of the vncircumciſed Philiſtines? And Samſon ſaid vnto his father, Get her for me, for † ſhee pleaſeth me well.

† Heb. ſhe is right in mine eyes.

4 But his father and his mother knew not that it was of the LORD, that hee ſought an occaſion againſt the Philiſtines: for at that time the Philiſtines had dominion ouer Iſrael.

5 ¶ Then went Samſon downe, and his father † his mother, to Timnath, and came to the vineyards of Timnath: and behold, a young Lion roared † againſt him.

† Heb. vnto meeting him.

6 And the Spirit of the LORD came mightily vpon him, and hee rent him as he would haue rent a kid, and he had nothing in his hand: but hee told not his father or his mother what hee had done.

7 And hee went downe and talked with the woman, and ſhe pleaſed Samſon well.

8 ¶ And after a time hee returned to take her, and he turned aſide to ſee the carkeis of the Lion: and behold, there was a ſwarme of Bees, and hony in the carkeis of the Lion.

9 And hee tooke thereof in his handes, and went on eating, and came to his father and mother, and hee gaue them, and they did eate: but he told not them that he had taken the hony out of the carkeis of the Lion.

10 ¶ So his father went downe vnto the woman, and Samſon made there a feaſt: for ſo vſed the young men to doe.

11 And it came to paſſe when they ſaw him, that they brought thirtie companions to be with him.

12 ¶ And Samſon ſaid vnto them, I will now put forth a riddle vnto you: if you can certainly declare it me, within the ſeuen dayes of the feaſt, and finde it out, then I will giue you thirtie ‖ ſheetes, and thirtie change of garments:

‖ Or, ſhirts.

13 But if ye cannot declare it me, then ſhall yee giue me thirtie ſheetes, and thirtie change of garments. And they ſaid vnto him, Put forth thy riddle, that we may heare it.

14 And hee ſaid vnto them, Out of the eater came forth meate, and out of the ſtrong came forth ſweetneſſe. And they could not in three dayes expound the riddle.

15 And it came to paſſe on the ſeuenth day, that they ſaid vnto Samſons wife, Entice thy husband, that hee may declare vnto vs the riddle, leſt we burne thee and thy fathers houſe with fire: Haue yee called vs, † to take that wee haue? is it not ſo?

† Heb. to poſſeſſe vs, or to impouriſh vs?

16 And Samſons wife wept before him, and ſaid, Thou doeſt but hate me, and loueſt me not: thou haſt put forth a riddle vnto the children of my people, and haſt not told it me. And hee ſaid vnto her, Behold, I haue not told it my father nor my mother, and ſhall I tell it thee?

17 And ſhee wept before him ‖ the ſeuen dayes, while the feaſt laſted: and it came to paſſe on the ſeuenth day, that he told her, becauſe ſhee lay ſore vpon him: and ſhe told the riddle to the children of her people.

‖ Or, the reſt of the ſeuen dayes, &c.

18 And

18 And the men of the city ſaid vnto him on the ſeuenth day before the ſunne went downe, What is ſweeter then hony? and what is ſtronger then a Lion? And he ſaid vnto them, If ye had not ploughed with my heifer, yee had not found out my riddle.

19 ¶ And the Spirit of the LORD came vpon him, and hee went downe to Aſhkelon, and ſlewe thirtie men of them, and tooke their ‖ ſpoile, and gaue change of garments vnto them which expounded the riddle, and his anger was kindled, and hee went vp to his fathers houſe.

‖ *Or, apparel.*

20 But Samſons wife was giuen to his companion, whom hee had vſed as his friend.

CHAP. XV.

1 Samſon is denied his wife. 3 He burneth the Philiſtines corne with foxes and firebrands. 6 His wife and her father are burnt by the Philiſtines. 7 Samſon ſmiteth them hip and thigh. 9 He is bound by the men of Iudah and deliuered to the Philiſtines. 14 Hee killeth them with a iawbone. 18 God maketh the fountaine En-hakkore for him in Lehi.

BUt it came to paſſe within a while after, in the time of wheat harueſt, that Samſon viſited his wife with a kid, and he ſaid, I will goe in to my wife into the chamber. But her father would not ſuffer him to goe in.

2 And her father ſaide, I verily thought that thou haddeſt vtterly hated her, therfore I gaue her to thy companion: is not her younger ſiſter fairer then ſhe? † take her, I pray thee, in ſtead of her.

† *Heb. let her be thine.*

3 ¶ And Samſon ſaid concerning them, ‖ Now ſhal I be more blameleſſe then the Philiſtines, though I do them a diſpleaſure.

‖ *Or, now ſhall I bee blameleſſe from the Philiſtines, though, &c.*

4 And Samſon went and caught three hundred foxes, and tooke ‖ firebrands, and turned taile to taile, and put a firebrand in the midſt betweene two tailes.

‖ *Or, torches.*

5 And when hee had ſet the brands on fire, he let them goe into the ſtanding corne of the Philiſtines, and burnt vp both the ſhockes, and alſo the ſtanding corne, with the vineyards and oliues.

6 ¶ Then the Philiſtines ſaide, Who hath done this? and they anſwered, Samſon the ſonne in law of the Timnite, becauſe hee had taken his wife, and giuen her to his companion. And the Philiſtines came vp, and burnt her and her father with fire.

7 ¶ And Samſon ſaid vnto them, Though ye haue done this, yet will I be auenged of you, and after that, I will ceaſe.

8 And he ſmote them hip and thigh, with a great ſlaughter; and hee went downe and dwelt in the top of the rocke Etam.

9 ¶ Then the Philiſtines went vp, and pitched in Iudah, and ſpread themſelues in Lehi.

10 And the men of Iudah ſaid, Why are ye come vp againſt vs? and they anſwered, To bind Samſon are we come vp, to doe to him, as he hath done to vs.

11 Then three thouſand men of Iudah † went to the top of the rocke Etam, and ſayd to Samſon, Knoweſt thou not that the Philiſtines are rulers ouer vs? what is this that thou haſt done vnto vs? And he ſaid vnto them, As they did vnto me, ſo haue I done vnto them.

† *Heb. went downe.*

12 And they ſaid vnto him, Wee are come downe to binde thee, that we may deliuer thee into the hand of the Philiſtines. And Samſon ſaid vnto them, Sweare vnto me, that yee will not fall vpon me your ſelues.

13 And they ſpake vnto him, ſaying, No: but wee will binde thee faſt, and deliuer thee into their hand: but ſurely we will not kill thee. And they bound him with two new cordes, and brought him vp from the rocke.

14 ¶ And when he came vnto Lehi, the Philiſtines ſhouted againſt him: and the Spirit of the LORD came mightily vpon him, and the cordes that were vpon his armes became as flaxe that was burnt with fire, & his bands † looſed from off his hands.

† *Hebr. were melted.* † *Heb. moiſt.*

15 And he found a † new iawbone of an aſſe, and put forth his hand, and tooke it, and ſlewe a thouſand men therewith.

16 And Samſon ſaid, With the iawbone of an aſſe, † heapes vpon heapes, with the iaw of an aſſe haue I ſlaine a thouſand men.

† *Heb. an heape, two heapes.*

17 And it came to paſſe when he had made an end of ſpeaking, that hee caſt away the iawbone out of his hand, and called that place ‖ Ramath-Lehi.

‖ That is, *The lifting vp of the iaw-bone, or, caſting away of the iaw-bone.*

18 ¶ And hee was ſore athirſt, and called on the LORD, and ſaid, Thou

haſt giuen this great deliuerance into the hand of thy ſeruant: and now ſhall I die for thirſt, and fall into the hand of the vncircumciſed?

19 But God claue an hollow place that was in ‖ the iawe, and there came water thereout, & when he had dronke, his ſpirit came againe, and he reuiued: wherefore hee called the name thereof ‖ En-hakkore, which is in Lehi, vnto this day:

20 And he iudged Iſrael in the dayes of the Philiſtines twentie yeeres.

‖ Or, Lehi.

‖ That is, the well of him that called or cried.

CHAP. XVI.

1 Samſon at Gaza eſcapeth, and carieth away the gates of the city. 4 Delilah corrupted by the Philiſtines, entiſeth Samſon. 6 Thriſe ſhe is deceiued. 15 At laſt ſhee ouercommeth him. 21 The Philiſtines take him, and put out his eyes. 22 His ſtrength renewing, hee pulleth downe the houſe vpon the Philiſtines, and dieth.

THen went Samſon to Gaza, and ſaw there † an harlot, and went in vnto her.

† Heb. a woman an harlot.

2 And it was told the Gazites, ſaying, Samſon is come hither. And they compaſſed him in, and layd wait for him all night in the gate of the citie, and were † quiet all the night, ſaying, In the morning when it is day, we ſhall kill him.

† Heb. ſilent.

3 And Samſon lay till midnight, and aroſe at midnight, and tooke the doores of the gate of the city, and the two poſts, and went away with them, † barre and all, and put them vpon his ſhoulders, and caried them vp to the toppe of an hill that is before Hebron.

† Heb. with the barre

4 ¶ And it came to paſſe afterward, that he loued a woman in the valley ‖ of Sorek, whoſe name was Delilah.

Or, by the brooke.

5 And the lords of the Philiſtines came vp vnto her, and ſaid vnto her, Entice him, and ſee wherein his great ſtrength lieth, and by what meanes we may preuaile againſt him, that we may bind him, to ‖ afflict him: and we will giue thee euery one of vs, eleuen hundreth pieces of ſiluer.

‖ Or, humble

6 ¶ And Delilah ſaid to Samſon, Tell me, I pray thee, wherein thy great ſtrength lyeth, and wherewith thou mighteſt be bound, to afflict thee.

7 And Samſon ſaid vnto her, If they binde mee with ſeuen ‖ greene withs, that were neuer dried, then ſhall I be weake, and be as † another man.

‖ Or, new cords, heb. moiſt.

† Heb. one.

8 Then the lords of the Philiſtines brought vp to her ſeuen greene withs, which had not bene dried, & ſhe bound him with them.

9 Now there were men lying in wait, abiding with her in the chamber: and ſhe ſaid vnto him, The Philiſtines be vpon thee, Samſon. And he brake the withs, as a threed of tow is broken, when it † toucheth the fire: ſo his ſtrength was not knowen.

† Heb. ſmelleth.

10 And Delilah ſaid vnto Samſon, Behold, thou haſt mocked me, and told mee lies: now tell mee, I pray thee, wherewith thou mighteſt be bound.

11 And he ſaid vnto her, If they bind me faſt with newe ropes † that neuer were occupied, then ſhall I bee weake, and be as another man.

† Heb. wherewith worke hath not bin done.

12 Delilah therefore tooke new ropes, and bound him therewith, and ſaid vnto him, The Philiſtines be vpon thee, Samſon. (And there were liers in wait abiding in the chamber.) and hee brake them from off his armes, like a threed.

13 And Delilah ſaid vnto Samſon, Hitherto thou haſt mocked me, and told me lies: tell me wherewith thou mighteſt be bound. And he ſaid vnto her, If thou weaueſt the ſeuen lockes of my head with the web.

14 And ſhe faſtened it with the pinne, and ſaid vnto him, The Philiſtines be vpon thee, Samſon. And hee awaked out of his ſleepe, and went away with the pinne of the beame, & with the web.

15 ¶ And ſhee ſaid vnto him, How canſt thou ſay, I loue thee, when thine heart is not with mee? Thou haſt mocked mee theſe three times, and haſt not told me wherein thy great ſtrength lieth.

16 And it came to paſſe, when ſhe preſſed him daily with her wordes, and vrged him, ſo that his ſoule was † vexed vnto death,

† Heb. ſhortned.

17 That he told her all his heart, and ſaid vnto her, There hath not come a raſor vpon mine head: for I haue bene a Nazarite vnto God from my mothers wombe: If I bee ſhauen, then my ſtrength will goe from me, and I ſhall become weake, and bee like any other man.

18 And when Delilah ſaw that he had told her all his heart, ſhe ſent and called for the Lords of the Philiſtines, ſaying, Come vp this once, for hee hath ſhewed me all his heart. Then the lords of the Phili-

Philiſtines came vp vnto her, & brought money in their hand.

19 And ſhe made him ſleepe vpon her knees, and ſhe called for a man, and ſhe cauſed him to ſhaue off the ſeuen lockes of his head, and ſhe began to afflict him, and his ſtrength went from him.

20 And ſhe ſaid, The Philiſtines be vpon thee, Samſon. And hee awoke out of his ſleepe, and ſaid, I will go out as at other times before, and ſhake my ſelfe. And he wiſt not that the LORD was departed from him.

† *Hebr. bored out.*

21 ¶ But the Philiſtines tooke him and † put out his eyes, and brought him downe to Gaza, and bound him with fetters of braſſe, and he did grind in the priſon houſe.

‖ *Or, as when he was ſhauen.*

22 Howbeit, the haire of his head began to grow againe, ‖ after he was ſhauen.

23 Then the lords of the Philiſtines gathered them together, for to offer a great ſacrifice vnto Dagon their god, and to reioyce: for they ſaid, Our god hath deliuered Samſon our enemy into our hand.

24 And when the people ſaw him, they praiſed their god: for they ſaid, Our god hath deliuered into our hands our enemy, and the deſtroyer of our countrey, † which ſlew many of vs.

† *Hebr. and who multiplied our ſlaine.*

25 And it came to paſſe when their hearts were merry, that they ſaid, Call for Samſon, that hee may make vs ſport. And they called for Samſon out of the priſon houſe, and he made † them ſport, and they ſet him betweene the pillars.

† *Hebr. before them.*

26 And Samſon ſaid vnto the lad that held him by the hand, Suffer mee, that I may feele the pillars whereupon the houſe ſtandeth, that I may leane vpon them.

27 Now the houſe was full of men and women, and all the lords of the Philiſtines were there: and there were vpon the roofe about three thouſand men and women, that beheld while Samſon made ſport.

28 And Samſon called vnto the LORD, and ſaid, O Lord GOD, remember me, I pray thee, & ſtrengthen mee, I pray thee, onely this once, O God, that I may be at once auenged of the Philiſtines, for my two eyes.

29 And Samſon tooke hold of the two middle pillars, vpon which the houſe ſtood, and ‖ on which it was borne vp, of the one with his right hand, and of the other with his left.

‖ *Or, he leaned on them.*

30 And Samſon ſaid, Let † me die with the Philiſtines: & he bowed himſelfe with all his might: and the houſe fel vpon the lords, and vpon all the people that were therein: ſo the dead which he ſlew at his death, were moe, then they which he ſlew in his life.

† *Hebr. my ſoule.*

31 Then his brethren, and all the houſe of his father, came downe, and tooke him, and brought him vp, and buried him betweene Zorah and Eſhtaol, in the burying place of Manoah his father: and hee iudged Iſrael twentie yeeres.

CHAP. XVII.

1 Of the money that Micah firſt ſtole, then reſtored, his mother maketh Images, 5 and hee ornaments for them. 6 He hireth a Leuite to be his Prieſt.

AND there was a man of mount Ephraim, whoſe name was Micah.

2 And he ſaid vnto his mother, The eleuen hundred ſhekels of ſiluer, that were taken from thee, about which thou curſedſt, and ſpakeſt of alſo in mine eares, behold, the ſiluer is with mee, I tooke it. And his mother ſaid, Bleſſed be thou of the LORD, my ſonne.

3 And when hee had reſtored the eleuen hundred ſhekels of ſiluer to his mother, his mother ſaid, I had wholly dedicated the ſiluer vnto the LORD, from my hand, for my ſonne, to make a grauen image and a molten image: now therefore I will reſtore it vnto thee.

4 Yet hee reſtored the money vnto his mother, and his mother tooke two hundred ſhekels of ſiluer, and gaue them to the founder, who made thereof a grauen image and a molten image, and they were in the houſe of Micah.

5 And the man Micah had an houſe of gods, and made an * Ephod, and * Teraphim, and † conſecrated one of his ſonnes, who became his Prieſt.

* *Chap. 8. 27.*
* *Gen. 31. 19. oſe. 3. 4*
† *Hebr. filled the hand.*

6 * In thoſe dayes there was no king in Iſrael, but euery man did that which was right in his owne eyes.

* *Chap. 18. 1. and 21. 25.*

7 ¶ And there was a young man out of Bethlehem Iudah, of the family of Iudah, who was a Leuite, and he ſoiourned there.

8 And the man departed out of the

cate from Bethlehem Iudah, to ſoiourne where he could finde a place: and he came to mount Ephraim to the houſe of Micah, † as he iourneyed.

† Heb. in making his way.

9 And Micah ſaid vnto him, Whence commeſt thou? And he ſaid vnto him, I am a Leuite, of Bethlehem Iudah, and I goe to ſoiourne where I may finde a place.

10 And Micah ſaid vnto him, Dwell with me, and be vnto me a father and a Prieſt, and I will giue thee ten ſhekels of ſiluer by the yeere, and ‖ a ſuite of apparell, and thy victuals. So the Leuite went in.

‖ Or, a double ſuit, &c. Heb. an order of garments.

11 And the Leuite was content to dwell with the man, and the yong man was vnto him as one of his ſonnes.

12 And Micah conſecrated the Leuite, and the yong man became his Prieſt, and was in the houſe of Micah.

13 Then ſaid Micah, Now know I that the LORD will doe me good, ſeeing I haue a Leuite to my Prieſt.

CHAP. XVIII.

1 The Danites ſend fiue men to ſeeke out an inheritance. 3 At the houſe of Micah they conſult with Ionathan, and are incouraged in their way. 7 They ſearch Laiſh, and bring backe newes of good hope. 11 Sixe hundred men are ſent to ſurprize it. 14 In the way they robbe Micah of his Prieſt and his conſecrate things. 27 They win Laiſh and call it Dan. 30 They ſet vp Idolatrie, wherein Ionathan inherited the Prieſthood.

* Chap. 17. 6. and 21. 25.

IN * thoſe dayes there was no king in Iſrael: and in thoſe daies the tribe of the Danites ſought them an inheritance to dwell in: for vnto that day, all their inheritance had not fallen vnto them, among the tribes of Iſrael.

2 And the children of Dan ſent of their family, fiue men from their coaſts, † men of valour, from Zorah, and from Eſhtaol, to ſpy out the land, and to ſearch it, and they ſaid vnto them, Goe, ſearch the land: who when they came to mount Ephraim, to the houſe of Micah, they lodged there.

† Hebr. ſonnes.

3 When they were by the houſe of Micah, they knew the voice of the yong man the Leuite: and they turned in thither, & ſaid vnto him, Who brought thee hither? And what makeſt thou in this place? and what haſt thou here?

4 And hee ſaid vnto them, Thus and thus dealeth Micah with me, and hath hired me, and I am his Prieſt.

5 And they ſayd vnto him, Aske counſell, we pray thee, of God, that we may know, whether our way which we goe, ſhall be proſperous.

6 And the Prieſt ſaid vnto them, Goe in peace: before the LORD is your way wherein ye goe.

7 ¶ Then the fiue men departed, and came to Laiſh, and ſaw the people that were therein, how they dwelt careleſſe, after the maner of the Zidonians, quiet and ſecure, and there was no † magiſtrate in the land that might put them to ſhame in any thing, and they were farre from the Zidonians, and had no buſineſſe with any man.

† Heb. poſſeſſour, or heire of reſtraint.

8 And they came vnto their brethren to Zorah, and Eſhtaol: and their brethren ſaid vnto them, What ſay yee?

9 And they ſaid, Ariſe, that we may goe vp againſt them: for we haue ſeene the land, and behold, it is very good: and are ye ſtill? Bee not ſlothfull to goe, and to enter to poſſeſſe the land.

10 When ye goe, ye ſhall come vnto a people ſecure, and to a large land: for God hath giuen it into your handes: a place where there is no want of any thing, that is in the earth.

11 ¶ And there went from thence of the family of the Danites out of Zorah, and out of Eſhtaol, ſixe hundred men, † appointed with weapons of warre.

† Heb. girded.

12 And they went vp, and pitched in Kiriath-iearim, in Iudah: wherefore they called that place Mahaneh-Dan, vnto this day: behold, it is behinde Kiriath-iearim.

13 And they paſſed thence vnto mount Ephraim, and came vnto the houſe of Micah.

14 ¶ Then anſwered the fiue men that went to ſpie out the countrey of Laiſh, and ſaide vnto their brethren, Doe ye know that there is in theſe houſes an Ephod, and Teraphim, and a grauen image, and a molten image? Now therefore conſider what ye haue to doe.

15 And they turned thither-ward, and came to the houſe of the yong man the Leuite, euen vnto the houſe of Micah, and † ſaluted him.

† Heb. aſked him of peace.

16 And the ſixe hundred men appointed

ted with their weapons of war, which were of the children of Dan, stood by the entring of the gate.

17 And the fiue men that went to spie out the land, went vp and came in thither, and tooke the grauen image, and the Ephod, and the Teraphim, and the molten image: and the Priest stood in the entring of the gate, with the sixe hundreth men that were appointed with weapons of warre.

18 And these went into Micahs house, and fetched the carued image, the Ephod, and the Teraphim, and the molten image: then said the Priest vnto them, What doe ye?

19 And they said vnto him, Hold thy peace, lay thine hand vpon thy mouth, and goe with vs, and bee to vs a father and a Priest: Is it better for thee to bee a Priest vnto the house of one man, or that thou be a Priest vnto a tribe and a family in Israel?

20 And the Priests heart was glad, and he tooke the Ephod, and the Teraphim, and the grauen image, and went in the middest of the people.

21 So they turned, and departed, and put the little ones, and the cattell, and the carriage before them.

22 ¶ And when they were a good way from the house of Micah, the men that were in the houses neere to Micahs house, were gathered together, and ouertooke the children of Dan.

23 And they cried vnto the children of Dan: and they turned their faces, and said vnto Micah, What aileth thee, † that thou commest with such a company?

† *Heb. that thou art gathered together?*

24 And he said, Yee haue taken away my gods which I made, and the Priest, and ye are gone away: and what haue I more? and what is this that yee say vnto me, What aileth thee?

25 And the children of Dan said vnto him, Let not thy voyce bee heard among vs, lest † angry fellowes run vpon thee, and thou lose thy life, with the liues of thy household.

† *Heb. bitter of soule.*

26 And the children of Dan went their way: and when Micah sawe that they were too strong for him, he turned and went backe vnto his house.

27 And they tooke the things which Micah had made, and the Priest which hee had, and came vnto Laish, vnto a people that were at quiet, and secure, and they smote them with the edge of the sword, and burnt the citie with fire.

28 And there was no deliuerer, because it was farre from Zidon, and they had no businesse with any man: and it was in the valley that lieth by Beth-rehob, and they built a citie, and dwelt therein.

29 And they called the name of the * city, Dan, after the name of Dan their father, who was borne vnto Israel: howbeit the name of the citie was Laish at the first.

* *Iosh. 19. 47.*

30 ¶ And the children of Dan set vp the grauen image: and Jonathan the sonne of Gershom, the sonne of Manasseh, hee and his sonnes, were Priests to the tribe of Dan, vntill the day of the captiuitie of the land.

31 And they set them vp Micahs grauen image, which hee made, all the time that the house of God was in Shiloh.

CHAP. XIX.

1 A Leuite goeth to Bethlehem to fetch home his wife. 16 An old man entertaineth him at Gibeah. 22 The Gibeonites abuse his concubine to death. 29 He diuideth her into twelue pieces to send them to the twelue tribes.

AND it came to passe in those dayes, * when there was no King in Israel, that there was a certaine Leuite sojourning on the side of mount Ephraim, who tooke to him † a concubine out of Bethlehem Judah.

* *Chap. 17. 6. and 18. 1 and 21. 25.*

† *Heb. a woman a concubine, or a wife a concubine.*

2 And his concubine played the whore against him, and went away from him vnto her fathers house to Bethlehem Judah, and was there ‖ foure whole moneths.

‖ *Or, a yeere and foure moneths. Heb dayes, foure moneths.*

3 And her husband arose, and went after her to speake † friendly vnto her, and to bring her againe, hauing his seruant with him, and a couple of asses: and shee brought him into her fathers house, and when the father of the damsell sawe him, he reioyced to meet him.

† *Heb. to her heart.*

4 And his father in law, the damosels father, retained him, and hee abode with him three dayes: so they did eate and drinke, and lodged there.

5 ¶ And it came to passe on the fourth day, when they arose early in the morning, that he rose vp to depart: and the damosels father saide vnto his sonne in lawe, † Comfort thine heart with a morsell of bread, and afterward goe your way.

† *Heb strengthen.*

6 And

6 And they ſate downe, and did eat and drinke both of them together: for the damoſels father had ſaide vnto the man, Be content, I pray thee, and tary all night, and let thine heart be merrie.

7 And when the man roſe vp to depart, his father in law vryged him: therefore he lodged there againe.

8 And hee aroſe early in the morning on the fift day to depart, and the damoſels father ſayd, Comfort thine heart, I pray thee. And they taried † vntill after noone, and they did eate both of them.

† *Heb. till the day declined.*

9 And when the man roſe vp to depart, hee and his concubine, and his ſeruant; his father in law, the damſels father, ſaid vnto him, Behold, now the day † draweth towardes euening, I pray you tarie all night: behold, † the day groweth to an ende, lodge heere, that thine heart may be merrie; and to morrow get you early on your way, that thou mayeſt goe † home.

† *Hebr. is weake.*

† *Heb. it is the pitching time of the day.*

† *Heb. to thy tent.*

10 But the man would not tary that night, but he roſe vp and departed, and came † ouer againſt Jebus (Which is Jeruſalem:) and there were With him two aſſes ſadled, his concubine alſo was with him.

† *Heb. to ouer against Iebus.*

11 And when they were by Jebus, the day was farre ſpent, and the ſeruant ſaid vnto his maſter, Come, I pray thee, and let vs turne in into this citie of the Jebuſites, and lodge in it.

12 And his maſter ſaid vnto him, We will not turne aſide hither into the citie of a ſtranger, that is not of the children of Iſrael, We wil paſſe ouer to Gibeah.

13 And hee ſayde vnto his ſeruant, Come, and let vs draw neere to one of theſe places to lodge all night, in Gibeah, or in Ramah.

14 And they paſſed on and went their way, and the ſunne went downe vpon them when they were by Gibeah, Which belongeth to Beniamin.

15 And they turned aſide thither, to go in and to lodge in Gibeah: and When he went in, he ſate him downe in a ſtreet of the citie: for there was no man that tooke them into his houſe to lodging.

16 ¶ And behold, there came an olde man from his worke out of the field at euen, Which was alſo of mount Ephraim; and hee ſoiourned in Gibeah, but the men of the place were Beniamites.

17 And When he had lift vp his eyes, he ſaw a wayfaring man in the ſtreete of the citie: and the old man ſaid, Whither goeſt thou? and whence commeſt thou?

18 And he ſaid vnto him, We are paſſing from Bethlehem Judah, toward the ſide of mount Ephraim, from thence am I: and I went to Bethlehem Judah, but I am now going to the houſe of the LORD, and there is no man that † receiueth me to houſe.

† *Hebr. gathereth.*

19 Yet there is both ſtraw and prouender for our aſſes, and there is bread and wine alſo for me and for thy handmaid, and for the young man which is with thy ſeruants: there is no want of any thing.

20 And the olde man ſaid, Peace be with thee; howſoeuer, let all thy wants lie vpon me; only lodge not in the ſtreet.

21 So he brought him into his houſe, and gaue prouender vnto the aſſes: and they waſhed their feet, and did eate and drinke.

22 ¶ Now as they were making their hearts merrie, behold, the men of the citie, certaine ſonnes of Belial, beſet the houſe round about, and beat at the doore, and ſpake to the maſter of the houſe, the olde man, ſaying; Bring foorth the man that came into thine houſe, that we may know him.

23 And * the man, the maſter of the houſe, went out vnto them, and ſaid vnto them, Nay my brethren, nay, I pray you doe not ſo wickedly; ſeeing that this man is come into mine houſe, doe not this folly.

* *Geneſ. 19.6.*

24 Behold, here is my daughter, a maiden, and his concubine, them I wil bring out now, and humble yee them, and doe with them what ſeemeth good vnto you: but vnto this man doe not † ſo vile a thing.

† *Hebr. the matter of this folly.*

25 But the men would not hearken to him: ſo the man tooke his concubine, and brought her foorth vnto them, and they knew her, and abuſed her all the night vntil the morning: and when the day began to ſpring, they let her goe.

26 Then came the woman in the dawning of the day, and fell downe at the doore of the mans houſe, where her lord was, till it was light.

27 And her lord roſe vp in the morning, ‡ opened the doores of the houſe, and went out to goe his way: and behold, the woman his concubine was fallen downe at the doore of the houſe, and her hands were vpon the threſhold.

28 And

28 And he ſaid vnto her, Vp, and let vs be going. But none anſwered: then the man tooke her vp vpon an aſſe, and the man roſe vp, and gate him vnto his place.

29 ¶ And when he was come into his houſe, hee tooke a knife, and layd hold on his concubine, and diuided her, together with her bones, into twelue pieces, and ſent her into all the coaſts of Iſrael.

30 And it was ſo that all that ſaw it, ſaid, There was no ſuch deed done nor ſeene, from the day that the children of Iſrael came vp out of the land of Egypt, vnto this day: conſider of it, take aduiſe, and ſpeake your mindes.

CHAP. XX.

1 The Leuite in a generall aſſembly declareth his wrong. 8 The decree of the aſſembly. 12 The Beniamites being cited, make head againſt the Iſraelites. 18 The Iſraelites in two battels looſe fourty thouſand. 26 They deſtroy by a ſtratageme all the Beniamites, except ſixe hundred.

THen all the children of Iſrael went out, and the Congregation was gathered together as one man, from Dan euen to Beer-sheba, with the land of Gilead, vnto the LORD in Mizpeh.

2 And the chiefe of al the people, euen of all the tribes of Iſrael, preſented themſelues in the aſſembly of the people of God, foure hundred thouſand footmen that drew ſword.

3 (Now the children of Beniamin heard that the children of Iſrael were gone vp to Mizpeh.) Then ſaid the children of Iſrael, Tell vs, how was this wickednes?

† *Heb. the man the Leuite.*

4 And † the Leuite the huſband of the woman that was ſlaine, anſwered and ſaid, I came into Gibeah that belongeth to Beniamin, I and my concubine, to lodge.

5 And the men of Gibeah roſe againſt me, and beſet the houſe round about vpon me by night, and thought to haue ſlaine mee, and my concubine haue they † forced that ſhe is dead.

† *Heb. humbled.*

6 And I tooke my concubine, and cut her in pieces, and ſent her throughout all the countrey of the inheritance of Iſrael: for they haue committed lewdneſſe and folly in Iſrael.

7 Behold, ye are all children of Iſrael, giue here your aduiſe and counſell.

8 ¶ And all the people aroſe as one man, ſaying, We will not any of vs goe to his tent, neither will wee any of vs turne into his houſe:

9 But now, this ſhall bee the thing which we will doe to Gibeah, we will goe vp by lot againſt it:

10 And we will take ten men of a hundred throughout all the tribes of Iſrael, and an hundred of a thouſand, and a thouſand out of ten thouſand, to fetch victuall for the people, that they may doe, when they come to Gibeah of Beniamin, according to all the folly that they haue wrought in Iſrael.

11 So all the men of Iſrael were gathered againſt the citie, † knit together as one man.

† *Hebr fellower.*

12 ¶ And the tribes of Iſrael ſent men thorow all the tribe of Beniamin, ſaying, What wickednes is this that is done among you?

13 Now therfore deliuer vs the men, the children of Belial which are in Gibeah, that wee may put them to death, and put away euill from Iſrael: but the children of Beniamin would not hearken to the voice of their brethren the children of Iſrael.

14 But the children of Beniamin gathered themſelues together out of the cities, vnto Gibeah, to goe out to battell againſt the children of Iſrael.

15 And the children of Beniamin were numbred at that time out of the cities, twentie and ſixe thouſand men that drew ſword, beſide the inhabitants of Gibeah, which were numbred ſeuen hundred choſen men.

16 Among all this people there were ſeuen hundred choſen men * left handed, euery one could ſling ſtones at an haire breadth, and not miſſe.

* Chap. 3. 15.

17 And the men of Iſrael, beſide Beniamin, were numbred foure hundred thouſand men that drewe ſword, all theſe were men of warre.

18 ¶ And the children of Iſrael aroſe, and went vp to the houſe of God, and aſked counſell of God, and ſaide, Which of vs ſhall goe vp firſt to the battell againſt the children of Beniamin? And the LORD ſaid, Iudah ſhall goe vp firſt.

19 And the children of Iſrael roſe vp in the morning, and encamped againſt Gibeah.

20 And

20 And the men of Iſrael went out to battell againſt Beniamin, and the men of Iſrael put themſelues in aray to fight againſt them at Gibeah.

21 And the children of Beniamin came forth out of Gibeah, and deſtroied downe to the ground of the Iſraelites that day, twenty & two thouſand men.

22 And the people the men of Iſrael incouraged themſelues & ſet their battel againe in aray, in the place where they put themſelues in aray the firſt day.

23 (And the children of Iſrael went vp and wept before the LORD vntill Euen, and aſked counſel of the LORD, ſaying, Shall I goe vp againe to battell againſt the children of Beniamin my brother? And the LORD ſaide, Goe vp againſt him.)

24 And the children of Iſrael came neere againſt the children of Beniamin, the ſecond day.

25 And Beniamin went forth againſt them out of Gibeah the ſecond day, & deſtroyed downe to the ground of the children of Iſrael againe, eighteene thouſand men, all theſe drew the ſword.

26 ¶ Then all the children of Iſrael, and all the people went vp, and came vnto the houſe of God, and wept, and ſate there before the LORD, and faſted that day vntill Euen, and offered burnt offerings, and peace offerings before the LORD.

27 And the children of Iſrael enquired of the LORD, (for the Arke of ỹ couenant of God was there in thoſe daies,

28 And Phinehas the ſonne of Eleazar the ſonne of Aaron ſtood before it in thoſe dayes.) ſaying, Shall I yet againe goe out to battel againſt the children of Beniamin my brother, or ſhall I ceaſe? And the LORD ſaid, Goe vp; for to morrow I will deliuer them into thine hand.

29 And Iſrael ſet lyers in waite round about Gibeah.

30 And the children of Iſrael went vp againſt the children of Beniamin on the third day, and put themſelues in aray againſt Gibeah, as at other times.

31 And the children of Beniamin went out againſt the people, and were drawen away from the citie, and they began to † ſmite of the people and kill as at other times, in the high wayes, of which one goeth vp to ‖ the houſe of God, and the other to Gibeah in the field, about thirtie men of Iſrael.

† *Hebr. to ſmite of the people wounded as at &c.*

‖ *Or, Bethel*

32 And the children of Beniamin ſaid, They are ſmitten downe before vs, as at the firſt: But the children of Iſrael ſaid, Let vs flee, and draw them from the citie, vnto the high wayes.

33 And all the men of Iſrael roſe vp out of their place, and put themſelues in aray at Baal Tamar: and the lyers in waite of Iſrael came forth out of their places, euen out of the medowes of Gibeah.

34 And there came againſt Gibeah ten thouſand choſen men, out of all Iſrael, and the battell was ſore: but they knew not that euill was neere them.

35 And the LORD ſmote Beniamin before Iſrael, and the children of Iſrael deſtroyed of the Beniamites that day, twentie and fiue thouſand, and an hundred men; all theſe drew the ſword.

36 So the children of Beniamin ſaw that they were ſmitten: for the men of Iſrael gaue place to the Beniamites, becauſe they truſted vnto the lyers in wait, which they had ſet beſide Gibeah.

37 And the lyers in wait haſted, and ruſhed vpon Gibeah, and the lyers in wait ‖ drew themſelues along, and ſmote all the citie with the edge of the ſword.

‖ *Or, made a long ſound with the trumpet.*

38 Now there was an appointed ‖ ſigne betweene the men of Iſrael † and the lyers in wait, that they ſhould make a great † flame with ſmoke riſe vp out of the citie.

‖ *Or, ſigne.*

† *Heb. with.*

† *Heb. eleuation.*

39 And when the men of Iſrael retired in the battell, Beniamin began to † ſmite and kill of the men of Iſrael about thirtie perſons; for they ſaide, Surely they are ſmitten downe before vs, as in the firſt battell.

† *Hebr. to ſmite the wounded.*

40 But when the flame began to ariſe vp out of the citie, with a pillar of ſmoke, the Beniamites looked behind them, and behold, the † flame of the citie aſcended vp to heauen.

† *Heb. the whole conſumption.*

41 And when the men of Iſrael turned againe, the men of Beniamin were amazed; for they ſaw that euill † was come vpon them.

† *Heb. touched them.*

42 Therefore they turned their backs before the men of Iſrael, vnto ỹ way of the wildernes, but the battel ouertooke them: & them which came out of the cities, they deſtroyed in the midſt of them.

43 Thus they incloſed the Beniamites round about, and chaſed them, and trode them downe ‖ with eaſe † ouer againſt Gibeah toward the ſunne riſing.

‖ *Or, from Menuchah, &c.*

† *Heb. vnto ouer againſt.*

44 And there fell of Beniamin eighteene

eighteene thouſand men; all theſe were men of valour.

45 And they turned and fled toward the wildernesſe vnto the rocke of Rimmon: and they gleaned of them in the high wayes fiue thouſand men: and purſued hard after them vnto Gidom, and ſlew two thouſand men of them.

46 So that all which fell that day of Beniamin, were twenne and fiue thouſand men that drew the ſword; all theſe were men of valour.

* Chap. 21. 13. 47 *But ſixe hundred men turned and fledde to the wildernesſe vnto the rocke Rimmon, and abode in the rocke Rimmon foure moneths.

48 And the men of Iſrael turned againe vpon the children of Beniamin, and ſmote them with the edge of the ſword, as well the men of euery citie, as the beaſt, and all that †came to hand: alſo they ſet on fire all the cities that †they came to.

† Heb. was found. † Heb. were found.

CHAP. XXI.

1 The people bewaile the deſolation of Beniamin. 8 By the deſtruction of Iabeſh Gilead they prouide them foure hundred wiues. 16 They aduiſe them to ſurpriſe the virgines that daunced at Shiloh.

NOwe the men of Iſrael had ſworne in Mizpeh, ſaying, There ſhall not any of vs giue his daughter vnto Beniamin to wife.

2 And the people came to the houſe of God, and abode there till euen before God, and lift vp their voices, and wept ſore:

3 And ſaid, O LORD God of Iſrael, why is this come to paſſe in Iſrael, that there ſhould bee to day one tribe lacking in Iſrael?

4 And it came to paſſe on the morrow, that the people roſe early, and built there an Altar, and offered burnt offerings, and peace offerings.

5 And the children of Iſrael ſayd, who is there among all the tribes of Iſrael, that came not vp with the congregation vnto the LORD? for they had made a great oath concerning him that came not vp to the LORD to Mizpeh, ſaying, He ſhall ſurely be put to death.

6 And the children of Iſrael repented them for Beniamin their brother, and ſaid, There is one tribe cut off from Iſrael this day:

7 How ſhall wee doe for wiues for them that remaine, ſeeing wee haue ſworne by the LORD, that wee will not giue them of our daughters to wiues?

8 And they ſaid, What one is there of the tribes of Iſrael, that came not vp to Mizpeh to the LORD? And behold, there came none to the campe from Iabeſh Gilead to the aſſembly.

9 For the people were numbred, and behold, there were none of the inhabitants of Iabeſh Gilead there.

10 And the congregation ſent thither twelue thouſand men of the valianteſt, and commaunded them, ſaying, Goe, and ſmite the inhabitants of Iabeſh Gilead with the edge of the ſword, with the women and the children.

11 And this is the thing that yee ſhall doe, *Yee ſhall vtterly deſtroy euery male, and euery woman that hath †lien by man.

* Num. 31. 17. † Heb. knoweth the lying with man. † Hebr. yong women virgins.

12 And they found among the inhabitants of Iabeſh Gilead, foure hundred †yong virgins that had knowen no man, by lying with any male: and they brought them vnto the campe to Shiloh, which is in the land of Canaan.

13 And the whole Congregation ſent ſome †to ſpeake to the children of Beniamin that were in the rocke Rimmon, and to ‖call peaceably vnto them.

† Hebr. and ſpake and called. ‖ Or, proclaim peace.

14 And Beniamin came againe at that time, and they gaue them wiues which they had ſaued aliue of the women of Iabeſh Gilead: and yet ſo they ſufficed them not.

15 And the people repented them for Beniamin, becauſe that the LORD had made a breach in the tribes of Iſrael.

16 Then the Elders of the Congregation ſaid, How ſhall we doe for wiues for them that remaine? ſeeing the women are deſtroyed out of Beniamin.

17 And they ſaid, There muſt be an inheritance for them that bee eſcaped of Beniamin, that a tribe be not deſtroyed out of Iſrael.

18 Howbeit wee may not giue them wiues of our daughters. For the children of Iſrael haue ſworne, ſaying, Curſed be he that giueth a wife to Beniamin.

19 Then they ſaid, Behold, there is a feaſt of the LORD in Shiloh †yerely, in a place which is on the Northſide of Bethel on the ‖Eaſt ſide ‖ of the hie way that

† Heb. from yeere to yeere. ‖ Or, towards the Sunne riſing. Or, on.

that goeth vp from Bethel to Shechem, and on the South of Lebanon.

20 Therefore they commanded the children of Beniamin, saying, Goe and lie in wait in the vineyards.

21 And see, and behold, if the daughters of Shiloh come out to daunce in daunces, then come yee out of the vineyards, and catch you euery man his wife of the daughters of Shiloh, and goe to the land of Beniamin.

22 And it shall bee when their fathers or their brethren come vnto vs to complaine, that we will say vnto them, ‖ Bee fauourable vnto them for our sakes: because we reserued not to each man his wife in the warre: for yee did not giue vnto them at this time, that you should be guilty.

23 And the children of Beniamin did so, and tooke them wiues according to their number, of them that daunced, whome they caught: and they went and returned vnto their inheritance, and repaired the cities, and dwelt in them.

24 And the children of Israel departed thence at that time, euery man to his tribe, and to his family, and they went out from thence euery man to his inheritance.

25 *In those dayes there was no King in Israel: euery man did that which was right in his owne eyes.

‖ *Or, gratifie vs in them.*

*Chap. 17. 6. and 18. 1. and 19. 1.

THE BOOKE OF Ruth.

CHAP. I.

1 Elimelech driuen by famine into Moab, dieth there. 4 Mahlon and Chilion, hauing married wiues of Moab, die also. 6 Naomi returning homeward, 8 dissuadeth her two daughters in law from going with her. 14 Orpah leaueth her, but Ruth with great constancie accompanieth her. 19 They two come to Bethlehem, where they are gladly receiued.

NOwe it came to passe in the dayes when ỹ Iudges † ruled, that there was a famine in the land: and a certaine man of Bethlehem Iudah, went to sojourne in the country of Moab, he, and his wife, and his two sonnes.

† *Hebr. iudged.*

2 And the name of the man was Elimelech, and the name of his wife, Naomi, and the name of his two sonnes, Mahlon, and Chilion, Ephrathites of Bethlehem Iudah: and they came into the country of Moab, and † continued there.

† *Hebr. were.*

3 And Elimelech Naomies husband died, and shee was left, and her two sonnes;

4 And they tooke them wiues of the women of Moab: the name of the one was Orpah, and the name of the other Ruth: and they dwelled there about ten yeeres.

5 And Mahlon and Chilion died also both of them, and the woman was left of her two sonnes, and her husband.

6 ¶ Then shee arose with her daughters in law, that shee might returne from the country of Moab: for shee had heard in the country of Moab, how that the LORD had visited his people, in giuing them bread.

7 Wherefore shee went forth out of the place where she was, and her two daughters in law with her: and they went on the way to returne vnto the land of Iudah.

8 And Naomi said vnto her two daughters in law, Goe, returne each to her mothers house: the LORD deale kindly with you, as ye haue dealt with the dead, and with me.

9 The LORD graunt you, that you may finde rest each of you in the house of her husband. Then she kissed them,

them, and they lift vp their voyce and wept.

10 And they ſaid vnto her, Surely wee will returne with thee, vnto thy people.

11 And Naomi ſaid, Turne againe, my daughters: why will you goe with mee? Are there yet any moe ſonnes in my wombe, that they may be your huſbands?

12 Turne againe, my daughters, go your way, for I am too old to haue an huſband: if I ſhould ſay, I haue hope, if I ſhould ‖ haue a huſband alſo to night, and ſhould alſo beare ſonnes:

13 Would ye † tary for them till they were growen? would ye ſtay for them from hauing huſbands? nay my daughters: for † it grieueth me much for your ſakes, that the hand of the LORD is gone out againſt me.

14 And they lift vp their voyce, and wept againe: and Orpah kiſſed her mother in law, but Ruth claue vnto her.

15 And ſhe ſaid, Behold, thy ſiſter in law is gone backe vnto her people, and vnto her gods: returne thou after thy ſiſter in law.

16 And Ruth ſaid, ‖ Intreate mee not to leaue thee, or to returne from following after thee: for whither thou goeſt, I will goe; and where thou lodgeſt, I will lodge: thy people ſhall be my people, and thy God my God:

17 Where thou dieſt, wil I die, and there will I bee buried: the LORD doe ſo to me, and more alſo, if ought but death part thee and me.

18 When ſhee ſawe that ſhee † was ſtedfaſtly minded to goe with her, then ſhee left ſpeaking vnto her.

19 ¶ So they two went vntill they came to Bethlehem: And it came to paſſe when they were come to Bethlehem, that all the citie was mooued about them, and they ſaid, Is this Naomi?

20 And ſhe ſaid vnto them, Call me not ‖ Naomi; call mee ‖ Mara: for the Almighty hath dealt very bitterly with me.

21 I went out full, and the LORD hath brought me home againe emptie: why then call ye me Naomi, ſeeing the LORD hath teſtified againſt me, and the Almighty hath afflicted me?

22 So Naomi returned, and Ruth the Moabiteſſe her daughter in law with her, which returned out of the countrey of Moab: and they came to Bethlehem, in the beginning of barley harueſt.

CHAP. II.

1 Ruth gleaneth in the fields of Boaz. 4 Boaz taking knowledge of her, 8 ſheweth her great fauour. 18 That which ſhe got, ſhee carieth to Naomi.

AND Naomi had a kinſeman of her huſbands, a mighty man of wealth, of the familie of Elimelech, and his name was Boaz.

2 And Ruth the Moabiteſſe ſaide vnto Naomi, Let me now goe to the field, and gleane eares of corne after him, in whoſe ſight I ſhall finde grace. And ſhee ſaide vnto her, Goe, my daughter.

3 And ſhe went, and came, and gleaned in the field after the reapers: and her † happe was to light on a part of the fielde belonging vnto ‖ Boaz, who was of the kinred of Elimelech.

4 ¶ And behold, Boaz came from Bethlehem, and ſaid vnto the reapers, The LORD bee with you; and they anſwered him, The LORD bleſſe thee.

5 Then ſaid Boaz vnto his ſeruant, that was ſet ouer the reapers, Whoſe damoſell is this?

6 And the ſeruaunt that was ſet ouer the reapers, anſwered and ſaid, It is the Moabitiſh damoſell that came backe with Naomi out of the countrey of Moab:

7 And ſhe ſaid, I pray you, let mee gleane and gather after the reapers amongſt the ſheaues: ſo ſhee came, and hath continued euen from the morning vntill now, that ſhe taried a little in the houſe.

8 Then ſaid Boaz vnto Ruth, Heareſt thou not, my daughter? Goe not to gleane in another field, neither goe from hence, but abide here faſt by my maidens.

9 Let thine eyes be on the field that they doe reape, and go thou after them: haue I not charged the young men, that they ſhall not touch thee? and when thou art athirſt, goe vnto the veſſels, and drinke of that which the yong men haue drawen.

10 Then ſhe fel on her face, and bowed her ſelfe to the ground, and ſaid vnto

him,

Or, if I were with an husband.
† Heb. hope.
† Hebr. I haue much bitternes.
‖ Or, be not againſt me.
† Hebr. ſtrengthened her ſelfe.
‖ That is, pleaſant.
‖ That is, bitter.
† Heb happe happened.
‖ Called Mat. 1. 5. Booz.

him, why haue I found grace in thine eyes, that thou ſhouldeſt take knowledge of me, ſeeing I am a ſtranger?

11 And Boaz anſwered and ſaid vnto her, It hath fully bene ſhewed me, all that thou haſt done vnto thy mother in law ſince the death of thine huſband: and how thou haſt left thy father and thy mother, and the land of thy natiuitie, and art come vnto a people, which thou kneweſt not heretofore.

12 The LORD recompenſe thy worke, and a full reward be giuen thee of the LORD God of Iſrael, vnder whoſe wings thou art come to truſt.

† Or, I finde fauour.

13 Then ſhe ſaid, ‖ Let me finde fauour in thy ſight, my lord, for that thou haſt comforted mee, and for that thou haſt ſpoken † friendly vnto thine handmaid, though I be not like vnto one of thy hand-maidens.

† Heb. to the heart.

14 And Boaz ſayde vnto her, At meale time come thou hither, and eate of the bread, and dip thy morſell in the vineger. And ſhee ſate beſide the reapers: and he reached her parched corne, and ſhe did eate, and was ſufficed, and left.

15 And when ſhee was riſen vp to gleane, Boaz commanded his young men, ſaying, Let her gleane euen among the ſheaues, & † reproch her not.

† Heb. ſhame her not.

16 And let fall alſo ſome of the handfuls of purpoſe for her, and leaue them that ſhe may gleane them, and rebuke her not.

17 So ſhe gleaned in the field vntill euen, and beat out that ſhe had gleaned: and it was about an Ephah of barley.

18 ¶ And ſhee tooke it vp and went into the citie: and her mother in lawe ſaw what ſhee had gleaned; and ſhee brought foorth, and gaue to her that ſhe had reſerued, after ſhe was ſufficed.

19 And her mother in law ſaid vnto her, where haſt thou gleaned to day? and where wroughteſt thou? bleſſed be hee that did take knowledge of thee. And ſhee ſhewed her mother in lawe with whom ſhee had wrought, and ſaid, The mans name with whom I wrought to day, is Boaz.

20 And Naomi ſaid vnto her daughter in law, Bleſſed be he of the LORD, who hath not left off his kindneſſe to the liuing and to the dead. And Naomi ſaid vnto her, The man is neere of kin vnto vs, ‖ one of our next kinſmen.

‖ Or, one that hath right to redeeme.

21 And Ruth the Moabiteſſe ſaid, He ſaid vnto me alſo, Thou ſhalt keepe faſt by my yong men, vntill they haue ended all my harueſt.

22 And Naomi ſaid vnto Ruth her daughter in law, It is good, my daughter, that thou goe out with his maidens, that they ‖ meete thee not in any other field.

‖ Or, fall vpon thee.

23 So ſhee kept faſt by the maidens of Boaz to gleane, vnto the end of barley harueſt, and of wheat harueſt, and dwelt with her mother in law.

CHAP. III.

1 By Naomi her inſtruction, 5 Ruth lieth at Boaz his feete. 8 Boaz acknowledgeth the right of a kinſeman. 14 He ſendeth her away with ſixe meaſures of barley.

THen Naomi her mother in law ſaid vnto her, My daughter, ſhal I not ſeeke reſt for thee, that it may be well with thee?

2 And now is not Boaz of our kinred, with whoſe maidens thou waſt? Behold, he winnoweth barley to night in the threſhing floore.

3 Waſh thy ſelfe therefore, and annoint thee, and put thy raiment vpon thee, and get thee downe to the floore: but make not thy ſelfe knowen vnto the man, vntill hee ſhall haue done eating and drinking.

4 And it ſhall be when hee lieth downe, that thou ſhalt marke the place where hee ſhall lie, and thou ſhalt goe in, and ‖ vncouer his feete, and lay thee downe, and he will tell thee what thou ſhalt doe.

‖ Or, lift vp the clothes that are on his feete.

5 And ſhee ſaid vnto her, All that thou ſayeſt vnto me, I will doe.

6 ¶ And ſhe went downe vnto the floore, and did according to all that her mother in law bade her.

7 And when Boaz had eaten and drunke, and his heart was merrie, hee went to lie downe at the ende of the heape of corne: and ſhe came ſoftly, and vncouered his feet, and laid her downe.

8 ¶ And it came to paſſe at midnight, that the man was afraid, and ‖ turned himſelfe: and behold, a woman lay at his feete.

‖ Or, tooke holde on.

9 And hee ſaid, Who art thou? And ſhe anſwered, I am Ruth thine handmaid: ſpread therefore thy ſkirt ouer thine handmaid, for thou art ‖ a neare kinſeman.

‖ Or, one that hath right to redeeme.

10 And

10 And hee ſaid, Bleſſed be thou of the LORD, my daughter: for thou haſt ſhewed more kindneſſe in the latter ende, then at the beginning, in as much as thou followedſt not yong men, whether poore, or rich.

11 And now my daughter, feare not, I will doe to thee all that thou requireſt: for all the † citie of my people doeth know, that thou art a vertuous woman.

12 And now it is true, that I am thy neare kinſman: howbeit there is a kinſman nearer then I.

13 Tary this night, and it ſhall be in the morning, that if hee will performe vnto thee the part of a kinſman, well, let him doe the kinſmans part: but if hee will not doe the part of a kinſman to thee, then will I doe the part of a kinſman to thee, as the LORD liueth: lie downe vntill the morning.

14 ¶ And ſhee lay at his feete vntill the morning: and ſhe roſe vp before one could know another. And he ſaid, Let it not be knowen, that a woman came into the floore.

15 Alſo he ſaid, Bring the ‖ vaile that thou haſt vpon thee, and holde it. And when ſhe held it, he meaſured ſixe meaſures of barley, and laide it on her: and he went into the citie.

16 And when ſhee came to her mother in law, ſhe ſaid, Who art thou, my daughter? and ſhe tolde her all that the man had done to her.

17 And ſhe ſaid, Theſe ſixe meaſures of barley gaue he me, for he ſaid to me, Go not emptie vnto thy mother in law.

18 Then ſaid ſhe, Sit ſtill, my daughter, vntill thou know how the matter will fall: for the man will not be in reſt, vntil he haue finiſhed the thing this day.

† Heb. gate.

‖ Or, ſheete or, apron.

CHAP. IIII.

1 Boaz calleth into iudgment the next kinſeman. 6 He refuſeth the redemption according to the maner in Iſrael. 9 Boaz buyeth the inheritance. 11 He marrieth Ruth. 13 She beareth Obed the grandfather of Dauid. 18 The generation of Pharez.

THen went Boaz vp to the gate, and ſate him downe there: and beholde, the kinſman of whome Boaz ſpake, came by, vnto whom he ſaid, Ho, ſuch a one: turne aſide, ſit downe here. And hee turned aſide, and ſate downe.

2 And hee tooke ten men of the Elders of the citie, and ſaid, Sit ye downe here. And they ſate downe.

3 And he ſaid vnto the kinſman: Naomi that is come againe out of the countrey of Moab, ſelleth a parcell of land, which was our brother Elimelechs.

4 And † I thought to aduertiſe thee, ſaying, Buy it before the inhabitants, and before the Elders of my people. If thou wilt redeeme it, redeeme it, but if thou wilt not redeeme it, then tell mee, that I may know: for there is none to redeeme it, beſides thee, and I am after thee. And he ſaid, I will redeeme it.

5 Then ſaid Boaz, What day thou buyeſt the field of the hand of Naomi, thou muſt buy it alſo of Ruth the Moabiteſſe, the wife of the dead, to raiſe vp the name of the dead vpon his inheritance.

6 ¶ And the kinſman ſaid, I cannot redeeme it for my ſelfe, leſt I marre mine owne inheritance: redeeme thou my right to thy ſelfe, for I cannot redeeme it.

7 * Now this was the maner in former time in Iſrael, concerning redeeming and concerning changing, for to confirme all things: a man plucked off his ſhooe, and gaue it to his neighbour: and this was a teſtimonie in Iſrael.

8 Therfore the kinſman ſaid vnto Boaz, Buy it for thee: ſo he drew off his ſhooe.

9 ¶ And Boaz ſaide vnto the Elders, and vnto all the people, Ye are witneſſes this day, that I haue bought all that was Elimelechs, and all that was Chilions, and Mahlons, of the hande of Naomi.

10 Moreouer, Ruth the Moabiteſſe, the wife of Mahlon, haue I purchaſed to be my wife, to raiſe vp the name of the dead vpon his inheritance, that the name of the dead be not cut off from among his brethren, and from the gate of his place: ye are witneſſes this day.

11 And all the people that were in the gate, and the Elders ſaid, Wee are witneſſes: The LORD make the woman that is come into thine houſe, like Rachel and like Leah, which two did build the houſe of Iſrael: and ‖ do thou worthily in Ephratah, and † bee famous in Bethlehem.

12 And let thy houſe be like the houſe of Pharez, (* whom Tamar bare vn-

* Heb. I ſaid I will reuele in thine eare.

* Deut. 25. 7 9.

‖ Or, get thee riches or power. † Hebr. proclaime thy name. * Gen. 38. 29. 1. chro. 2. 4 matt. 1. 3

to Iudah) of the ſeed which the LORD ſhall giue thee of this yong woman.

13 ¶ So Boaz tooke Ruth, and ſhe was his wife: and when he went in vnto her, the LORD gaue her conception, and ſhe bare a ſonne.

14 And the women ſaid vnto Naomi, Bleſſed be the LORD which hath not † left thee this day without a ‖ kinſeman, that his name may bee famous in Iſrael:

15 And he ſhalbe vnto thee a reſtorer of thy life, and † a nouriſher of † thine old age: for thy daughter in law which loueth thee, which is better to thee then ſeuen ſonnes, hath borne him.

16 And Naomi tooke the childe, and laid it in her boſome, and became nurſe vnto it.

17 And the women her neighbours gaue it a name, ſaying, There is a ſonne borne to Naomi, and they called his name Obed: hee is the father of Ieſſe the father of Dauid.

18 ¶ Now theſe are the generations of Pharez: * Pharez begate Hezron,

19 And Hezron begate Ram, and Ram begate Amminadab,

20 And Amminadab begate Nahſhon, and Nahſhon begate ‖ Salmon,

21 And Salmon begate Boaz, and Boaz begate Obed,

22 And Obed begat Ieſſe, and Ieſſe begate Dauid.

† *Hebr cauſed to ceaſe vnto thee.* ‖ *Or, redeemer.* † *Hebr to nourriſh.* † *Heb. thy gray haires.*

* *1. Chron. 2. 4. matt. 1. 3.*

‖ *Or, Salmah.*

¶ THE FIRST BOOKE of Samuel, otherwiſe called, The firſt Booke of the Kings.

CHAP. I.

1 Elkanah a Leuite hauing two wiues, worſhippeth yeerely at Shiloh. 4 Hee cheriſheth Hannah, though barren, and prouoked by Peninnah. 9 Hannah in griefe, prayeth for a childe. 12 Eli firſt rebuking her, afterwards bleſſeth her. 19 Hannah hauing borne Samuel, ſtayeth at home till he be weaned. 24 She preſenteth him, according to her vow, to the LORD.

NOw there was a certaine man of Ramathaim Zophim, of mount Ephraim, & his name was Elkanah, the ſonne of Ieroham, the ſonne of Elihu, the ſonne of Tohu, the ſonne of Zuph, an Ephrathite;

2 And he had two wiues, the name of the one was Hannah, and the name of the other Peninnah: and Peninnah had children, but Hannah had no children.

3 And this man went vp out of his citie * † yeerely, to worſhip and to ſacrifice vnto the LORD of hoſtes in Shiloh: and the two ſonnes of Eli, Hophni, and Phinehas, the Prieſts of the LORD, were there.

4 ¶ And when the time was, that Elkanah offered, he gaue to Peninnah his wife, and to all her ſonnes, and her daughters, portions.

5 But vnto Hannah he gaue ‖ a worthy portion: (for he loued Hannah, but the LORD had ſhut vp her wombe.

6 And her aduerſary alſo † prouoked her ſore, for to make her fret, becauſe the LORD had ſhut vp her wombe.)

7 And as he did ſo yeere by yeere, ‖ when ſhe went vp to the houſe of the LORD, ſo ſhe prouoked her; therefore ſhe wept, and did not eat.

8 Then ſaid Elkanah her huſband to her, Hannah, why weepeſt thou? and why eateſt thou not? and why is thy heart grieued? Am not I better to thee, then ten ſonnes?

9 ¶ So Hannah roſe vp after they had eaten in Shiloh, and after they had drunke,

* *Deut. 16. 16.* † *Hebr. from yeere to yeere.*

‖ *Or, a double portion.*

† *Hebr. angred her.*

‖ *Or, from the time that ſhe, &c. Hebr. from her going vp.*

dronke; (now Eli the Prieſt ſate vpon a ſeat by a poſte of the Temple of the LORD.)

10 And ſhee was † in bitterneſſe of ſoule, and prayed vnto the LORD, and wept ſore.

11 And ſhe vowed a vow, and ſaid, O LORD of hoſtes, if thou wilt indeed looke on the affliction of thine handmayd, and remember me, and not forget thine handmayd, but wilt giue vnto thine handmayd † a man childe, then I will giue him vnto the LORD all the dayes of his life, and * there ſhall no raſor come vpon his head.

12 And it came to paſſe as ſhe † continued praying before the LORD, that Eli marked her mouth.

13 Now Hannah, ſhee ſpake in her heart; onely her lippes mooued, but her voice was not heard: therefore Eli thought ſhe had beene dronken.

14 And Eli ſaid vnto her, How long wilt thou be dronken? put away thy wine from thee.

15 And Hannah anſwered, and ſaid, No, my lord, I am a woman † of a ſorrowfull ſpirit: I haue dronke neither wine nor ſtrong drinke, but haue powred out my ſoule before the LORD.

16 Count not thine handmaid for a daughter of Belial: for out of the abundance of my ‖ complaint and griefe, haue I ſpoken hitherto.

17 Then Eli anſwered, and ſaid, Goe in peace: and the God of Iſrael graunt thee thy petition, that thou haſt aſked of him.

18 And ſhe ſaid, Let thine handmaid finde grace in thy ſight. So the woman went her way, and did eate, and her countenance was no more ſad.

19 ¶ And they roſe vp in the morning early, and worſhipped before the LORD, and returned, and came to their houſe to Ramah: and Elkanah knewe Hannah his wife, and the LORD remembred her

20 Wherefore it came to paſſe when the † time was come about, after Hannah had conceiued, that ſhee bare a ſonne, and called his name ‖ Samuel, ſaying; Becauſe I haue aſked him of the LORD.

21 And the man Elkanah, and all his houſe, went vp to offer vnto the LORD the yeerely ſacrifice, and his vowe.

22 But Hannah went not vp; for ſhee ſaid vnto her huſband, I will not goe vp vntill the childe be weaned, and then I will bring him, that he may appeare before the LORD, and there abide for euer.

23 And Elkanah her huſband ſaid vnto her, Do what ſeemeth thee good, tary vntill thou haue weaned him, only the LORD eſtabliſh his word: ſo the woman abode, and gaue her ſonne ſucke vntill ſhe weaned him.

24 ¶ And when ſhee had weaned him, ſhee tooke him vp with her, with three bullocks, and one Ephah of floure, and a bottle of wine, and brought him vnto the houſe of the LORD in Shiloh: and the childe was young.

25 And they ſlew a bullocke, and brought the childe to Eli.

26 And ſhe ſaid, Oh my lord, as thy ſoule liueth, my lord, I am the woman, that ſtood by thee heere, praying vnto the LORD.

27 For this childe I prayed, and the LORD hath giuen me my petition, which I aſked of him:

28 Therefore alſo I haue ‖ lent him to the LORD as long as hee liueth, ‖ he ſhall be lent to the LORD. And he worſhipped the LORD there.

CHAP. II.

1 Hannahs ſong in thankefulneſſe. 12 The ſinne of Elies ſonnes. 18 Samuels miniſterie. 20 By Elies bleſſing, Hannah is more fruitfull. 22 Eli reproueth his ſonnes. 28 A prophecie againſt Elies houſe.

AND Hannah prayed, and ſaid, My heart reioyceth in the LORD, mine horne is exalted in the LORD: my mouth is inlarged ouer mine enemies: becauſe I reioyce in thy ſaluation.

2 There is none holy as the LORD: for there is none beſide thee: neither is there any Rocke like our God.

3 Talke no more ſo exceeding proudly, let not † arrogancie come out of your mouth: for the LORD is a God of knowledge, and by him actions are weighed.

4 The bowes of the mightie men are broken, and they that ſtumbled are girt with ſtrength.

5 They that were full, haue hired out themſelues for bread: and they that were hungry, ceaſed: ſo that the barren

† *Hebr. bitter of ſoule.*

† *Hebr ſeed of men.*

* *Num. 6. 5. iudg. 13. 5.*

† *Hebr. multiplied to pray.*

† *Hebr hard of ſpirit.*

‖ *Or, meditation.*

† *Hebr. reuelation of dayes.*

‖ *That is, aſked of God.*

‖ *Or, returned him, whom I haue obtained by petition to the LORD.*

‖ *Or, hee whom I haue obteined by petition, ſhalbe returned.*

† *Hebr. hard.*

hath borne ſeuen, and ſhe that hath many children, is waxed feeble.

6 *The LORD killeth and maketh alme, he bringeth downe to the graue, and bringeth vp.

7 The LORD maketh poore, and maketh rich: he bringeth low, and lifteth vp.

8 He *raiſeth vp the poore out of the duſt, and lifteth vp the begger from the dunghill, to ſet them among princes, and to make them inherit the throne of glory: for the pillars of the earth are the LORDS, and hee hath ſet the world vpon them.

9 He will keepe the feet of his ſaints, and the wicked ſhall bee ſilent in darkeneſſe; for by ſtrength ſhall no man preuaile.

10 The aduerſaries of the LORD ſhalbe broken to pieces: *out of heauen ſhal he thunder vpon them: the LORD ſhall iudge the ends of the earth, and he ſhal giue ſtrength vnto his king, and exalt the horne of his Anointed.

11 And Elkanah went to Ramah to his houſe, and the child did miniſter vnto the LORD before Eli the Prieſt.

12 ¶ Now the ſonnes of Eli were ſonnes of Belial, they knewe not the LORD.

13 And the prieſts cuſtome with the people was, that when any man offred ſacrifice, the prieſtes ſeruant came, while the fleſh was in ſeething, with a fleſh-hooke of three teeth in his hand,

14 And he ſtrooke it into the panne, or kettle, or caldron, or pot: all that the fleſh-hooke brought vp, the prieſt tooke for himſelfe: ſo they did in Shiloh vnto all the Iſraelites that came thither.

15 Alſo before they burnt the fat, the prieſts ſeruant came, & ſaid to the man that ſacrificed, Giue fleſh to roſte for the prieſt, for he will not haue ſodden fleſh of thee, but raw.

16 And if any man ſaid vnto him, Let them not faile to burne the fat †preſently, and then take as much as thy ſoule deſireth: then hee would anſwere him, Nay, but thou ſhalt giue it mee now: and if not, I will take it by force.

17 Wherefore the ſinne of the yong men was very great before the LORD: for men abhorred the offering of the LORD.

18 ¶ But Samuel miniſtred before the LORD, being a child, *girded with a linnen Ephod.

19 Moreouer, his mother made him a litle coate, and brought it to him from yeere to yeere, when ſhe came vp with her husband, to offer the yeerely ſacrifice.

20 ¶ And Eli bleſſed Elkanah, and his wife, and ſaid, The LORD giue thee ſeed of this woman, for the ‖loane which is lent to the LORD. And they went vnto their owne home.

21 And the LORD viſited Hannah, ſo that ſhee conceiued, and bare three ſonnes, and two daughters: and the child Samuel grew before the LORD.

22 ¶ Now Eli was very olde, and heard all that his ſonnes did vnto all Iſrael, and how they lay with the women that †aſſembled at the doore of the Tabernacle of the Congregation.

23 And he ſaid vnto them, Why doe ye ſuch things? for ‖I heare of your euil dealings, by all this people.

24 Nay my ſonnes: for it is no good report that I heare; yee make the LORDS people to ‖tranſgreſſe.

25 If one man ſinne againſt another, the Iudge ſhall iudge him: but if a man ſinne againſt the LORD, who ſhall intreat for him? Notwithſtanding they hearkened not vnto the voice of their father, becauſe the LORD would ſlay them.

26 (And the child Samuel grew on, and was in fauour, both with the LORD, and alſo with men.)

27 ¶ And there came a man of God vnto Eli, and ſaide vnto him, Thus ſaith the LORD, Did I plainely appeare vnto the houſe of thy father, when they were in Egypt in Pharaohs houſe?

28 And did I chuſe him out of all the tribes of Iſrael, to be my Prieſt, to offer vpon mine altar, to burne incenſe, to weare an Ephod before mee? and *did I giue vnto the houſe of thy father, all the offerings made by fire of the children of Iſrael?

29 Wherefore kicke ye at my ſacrifice, and at mine offering, which I haue commaunded in my habitation, and honoureſt thy ſonnes aboue mee, to make your ſelues fat with the cheefeſt of all the offrings of Iſrael my people?

30 Wherefore the LORD God of Iſrael ſaith, I ſayd indeede, that thy houſe, & the houſe of thy father ſhould walke before me for euer: but now the LORD ſaith, Be it farre from mee,

for

* Deut. 32 39. wiſd. 16. 13. tob. 13. 2.

* Pſal. 113. 7.

* Chap. 7. 10.

† Hebr. as on the day.

* Exod. 28 4.

‖ Or, petition which hee asked, &c.

† Hebr. aſſembled by troupes.

‖ Or, I heare euill words of you.

‖ Or, to cry out.

* Leuit. 10. 14.

for them that honour me, I will honour, and they that despise me, shall be lightly esteemed.

31 Behold, the dayes come, that I will cut off thine arme, and the arme of thy fathers house, that there shall not be an old man in thine house.

32 And thou shalt see ‖ an enemie in my habitation, in all the wealth which God shall giue Israel, and there shall not bee an olde man in thine house for euer.

33 And the man of thine, whom I shall not cut off from mine Altar, shall be to consume thine eyes, and to grieue thine heart: and all the increase of thine house shall die † in the floure of their age.

34 And this shall bee a signe vnto thee, that shall come vpon thy two sonnes, on Hophni and Phinehas: in one day they shall die both of them.

35 And I will raise me vp a faithfull Priest, that shall doe according to that which is in my heart and in my mind, and I will build him a sure house, and hee shall walke before mine Anointed for euer.

36 And it shall come to passe, that euery one that is left in thine house, shal come and crouch to him for a piece of siluer, and a morsel of bread, and shall say, † Put me (I pray thee) into ‖ one of the Priests offices, that I may eat a piece of bread.

‖ *Or, the affliction of the Tabernacle, for all the wealth which God would haue giuen Israel.*

† *Heb. men.*

† *Heb. ioyne.* ‖ *Or, Somewhat about the Priesthood.*

CHAP. III.

1 How the word of the Lord was first reuealed to Samuel. 11 God telleth Samuel the destruction of Elies house. 15 Samuel, though loth, telleth Eli the vision. 19 Samuel groweth in credit.

AND the child Samuel ministred vnto the LORD before Eli: and the word of the LORD was precious in those daies; there was no open vision.

2 And it came to passe at that time, when Eli was layd downe in his place, and his eyes beganne to waxe dimme, that he could not see;

3 And yer the lampe of God went out in the Temple of the LORD, where the Arke of God was, and Samuel was layd downe to sleepe;

4 That the LORD called Samuel, and he answered, Here am I.

5 And he ranne vnto Eli, and sayd, Here am I, for thou calledst me. And he said, I called not; lie downe againe. And he went and lay downe.

6 And the LORD called yet againe, Samuel. And Samuel arose, and went to Eli, and said, Here am I, for thou diddest call me. And he answered, I called not, my sonne; lie downe againe.

7 ‖ Now Samuel did not yet know the LORD, neither was the word of the LORD yet reuealed vnto him.

8 And the LORD called Samuel againe the third time. And hee arose, and went to Eli, and said, Here am I, for thou diddest call me. And Eli perceiued that the LORD had called the childe.

9 Therefore Eli said vnto Samuel, Go, lie downe, & it shal be, if he call thee, that thou shalt say, Speake LORD, for thy seruant heareth. So Samuel went, and lay downe in his place.

10 And the LORD came, and stood and called as at other times, Samuel, Samuel. Then Samuel answered, Speake, for thy seruant heareth.

11 ¶ And the LORD sayd to Samuel, Behold, I will doe a thing in Israel, at which, both the eares of * euery one that heareth it, shall tingle.

12 In that day, I will performe against Eli, all things which I haue spoken concerning his house: † when I begin, I will also make an end.

13 ‖ * For I haue told him, that I will iudge his house for euer, for the iniquitie which hee knoweth: because his sonnes made themselues ‖ vile, and he † restrained them not.

14 And therefore I haue sworne vnto the house of Eli, that the iniquitie of Elies house shall not be purged with sacrifice, nor offering for euer.

15 ¶ And Samuel lay vntill the morning, and opened the doores of the house of the LORD: and Samuel feared to shew Eli the vision.

16 Then Eli called Samuel, and said, Samuel my sonne. And he answered, Here am I.

17 And he said, what is the thing that the LORD hath said vnto thee? I pray thee hide it not from mee: God doe so to thee, and † more also, if thou hide any ‖ thing from me, of all the things that hee said vnto thee.

18 And Samuel told him † euery whit, and hid nothing from him. And hee

‖ *Or, thus did Samuel, before he knew the LORD; and before the word of the LORD was reuealed vnto him.*

* *2. Kin. 21. 12.*

† *Hebr. beginning and ending.* ‖ *Or, and I will tell him, &c.* * *Chap. 2. 29, 30, 31, &c.* ‖ *Or, accursed.* † *Heb. frowned not vpon them.*

† *Hebr. so edde.* ‖ *Or, word.* † *Heb. all the things, or words.*

he ſaid, It is the LORD: Let him doe what ſeemeth him good.

19 ¶ And Samuel grew, and the LORD was with him, and did let none of his words fall to the ground.

20 And all Iſrael from Dan euen to Beer-sheba, knew that Samuel was ‖ eſtabliſhed to bee a Prophet of the LORD.

‖ Or, faithfull.

21 And the LORD appeared againe in Shiloh: for the LORD reuealed himſelfe to Samuel in Shiloh, by the word of the LORD.

CHAP. IIII.

1 The Iſraelites are ouercome by the Philiſtines at Aben-Ezer. 3 They fetch the Arke, vnto the terrour of the Philiſtines. 10 They are ſmitten againe, the Arke taken, Hophni and Phinehas are ſlaine. 12 Eli at the newes, falling backward, breaketh his necke. 19 Phinehas wife, diſcouraged in her trauaile with Ichabod, dieth.

‖ Or, came to paſſe: Hebr. was.

AND the word of Samuel ‖ came to all Iſrael. Now Iſrael went out againſt the Philiſtines to battell, and pitched beſide Eben-ezer: and the Philiſtines pitched in Aphek.

2 And the Philiſtines put themſelues in aray againſt Iſrael: and when † they ioyned battell, Iſrael was ſmitten before the Philiſtines: and they ſlew of † the armie in the field, about foure thouſand men.

† Hebr. the battell was ſpread.
† Hebr. the aray.

3 ¶ And when the people were come into the campe, the Elders of Iſrael ſaid, Wherefore hath the LORD ſmitten vs to day before the Philiſtines: Let vs † fetch the Arke of the Couenant of the LORD out of Shiloh vnto vs, that when it commeth among vs, it may ſaue vs out of the hand of our enemies.

† Hebr. take vnto vs.

4 So the people ſent to Shiloh, that they might bring from thence the Arke of the Couenant of the LORD of hoſtes, which dwelleth betweene the Cherubims: and the two ſonnes of Eli, Hophni, and Phinehas were there, with the Arke of the Couenant of God.

5 And when the Arke of the Couenant of the LORD came into the campe, all Iſrael ſhouted with a great ſhout, ſo that the earth rang againe.

6 And when the Philiſtines heard the noiſe of the ſhout, they ſaid, What meaneth the noiſe of this great ſhout in the campe of the Hebrewes? And they vnderſtood, that the Arke of the LORD was come into the campe.

7 And the Philiſtines were afraid, for they ſaide, God is come into the campe. And they ſaid, Woe vnto vs: for there hath not bene ſuch a thing † heretofore.

† Hebr. yeſterday, or the third day.

8 Woe vnto vs: who ſhall deliuer vs out of the hand of theſe mightie Gods? theſe are the Gods that ſmote the Egyptians with all the plagues in the wildernesſe.

9 Bee ſtrong, and quit your ſelues like men, O ye Philiſtines, that yee be not ſeruants vnto the Hebrewes, * as they haue bene to you: † quit your ſelues like men, and fight.

* Iudg. 13. 1.
† Hebr. Be men.

10 ¶ And the Philiſtines fought, and Iſrael was ſmitten, and they fled euery man into his tent: and there was a very great ſlaughter, for there fell of Iſrael thirtie thouſand footmen.

11 And the Arke of God was taken, and the two ſonnes of Eli, Hophni, and Phinehas † were ſlaine.

† Hebr. died.

12 ¶ And there ran a man of Beniamin out of the army, and came to Shiloh the ſame day with his clothes rent, and with earth vpon his head.

13 And when hee came, loe, Eli ſate vpon a ſeat by the way ſide, watching: for his heart trembled for the Arke of God. And when the man came into the citie, and told it, all the city cried out.

14 And when Eli heard the noiſe of the crying, hee ſaid; What meaneth the noiſe of this tumult? And the man came in haſtily, and told Eli.

15 Now Eli was ninetie and eight yeeres old, and * his eyes † were dimme, that he could not ſee.

* Chap. 3. 2.
† Hebr. ſtood.

16 And the man ſaid vnto Eli, I am he, that came out of the army, and I fled to day out of the army. And he ſaid, What † is there done, my ſonne?

† Hebr. is the thing.

17 And the meſſenger anſwered, and ſaid, Iſrael is fled before the Philiſtines, and there hath bene alſo a great ſlaughter among the people, and thy two ſonnes alſo, Hophni & Phinehas, are dead, and the Arke of God is taken.

18 And it came to paſſe when hee made mention of the Arke of God, that he fell from off the ſeat backward by the ſide of the gate, and his necke brake, and hee died: for hee was an old man, and heauie, and hee had iudged Iſrael fortie yeeres.

19 ¶ And

19 ¶ And his daughter in law Phinehas wife was with childe neere ‖ to be delivered: and when ſhee heard the tidings that the Arke of God was taken, and that her father in law, and her husband were dead, ſhee bowed her ſelfe and travayled; for her paines † came vpon her.

‖ *Or, to cry out.*

† *Hebr. were turned.*

20 And about the time of her death, the women that ſtood by her, ſaid vnto her: Feare not, for thou haſt borne a ſonne. But ſhe anſwered not, † neither did ſhe regard it.

† *Heb. ſet not her heart*

21 And ſhe named the childe ‖ Ichabod, ſaying, ‖ The glory is departed from Iſrael, (becauſe the Arke of God was taken, and becauſe of her father in law and her husband.)

‖ *That is, where is the glory?* ‖ *Or, there is no glory.*

22 And ſhe ſaid, The glory is departed from Iſrael: for the Arke of God is taken.

CHAP. V.

1 The Philiſtines hauing brought the Arke into Aſhdod, ſet it in the houſe of Dagon. 3 Dagon is ſmitten downe and cut in pieces, and they of Aſhdod ſmitten with Emerods. 8 So God dealeth with them of Gath, when it was brought thither: 10 and ſo with them of Ekron when it was brought thither.

AND the Philiſtines tooke the Arke of God, and brought it from Ebenezer vnto Aſhdod.

2 When the Philiſtines tooke the Arke of God, they brought it into the houſe of Dagon, and ſet it by Dagon.

3 ¶ And when they of Aſhdod aroſe early on the morrow, behold, Dagon was fallen vpon his face to the earth, before the Arke of the LORD: and they tooke Dagon, and ſet him in his place againe.

4 And when they aroſe early on the morrow morning, behold, Dagon was fallen vpon his face to the ground, before the Arke of the LORD: and the head of Dagon, and both the palmes of his hands were cut off vpon the threſhold, only ‖ the ſtumpe of Dagon was left to him.

‖ *Or, the filthy part.*

5 Therefore neither the priests of Dagon, nor any that come into Dagons houſe, tread on the threſhold of Dagon in Aſhdod vnto this day.

6 But the hand of the LORD was heauy vpon them of Aſhdod, and he deſtroyed them, and ſmote them with * Emerods, euen Aſhdod, and the coaſtes thereof.

* Pſal. 78. 66.

7 And when the men of Aſhdod ſaw that it was ſo, they ſaid, The Arke of the God of Iſrael ſhall not abide with vs: for his hand is ſore vpon vs, and vpon Dagon our god.

8 They ſent therefore, and gathered all the lords of the Philiſtines vnto them, and ſaid, What ſhall we doe with the Arke of the God of Iſrael? And they anſwered, Let the Arke of the God of Iſrael bee caried about vnto Gath. And they caried the Arke of the God of Iſrael about thither.

9 And it was ſo, that after they had caried it about, the hand of the LORD was againſt the citie with a very great deſtruction: and hee ſmote the men of the citie both ſmall and great, and they had Emerods in their ſecret parts.

10 ¶ Therefore they ſent the Arke of God to Ekron: and it came to paſſe as the Arke of God came to Ekron, that the Ekronites cried out, ſaying, They haue brought about the Arke of the God of Iſrael to vs, to ſlay vs, and our people.

11 So they ſent and gathered together all the lords of the Philiſtines, and ſaid, Send away the Arke of the God of Iſrael, and let it goe againe to his owne place, that it ſlay vs not, and our people: for there was a deadly deſtruction throughout all the citie: The hand of God was very heauy there.

12 And the men that died not, were ſmitten with the Emerods: and the cry of the citie went vp to heauen.

CHAP. VI.

1 After ſeuen moneths the Philiſtines take counſell, how to ſend backe the Arke. 10 They bring it on a new cart with an offering vnto Bethſhemeſh. 19 The people are ſmitten for looking into the Arke. 21 They ſend to them of Kiriath-iearim to fetch it.

AND the Arke of the LORD was in the countrey of the Philiſtines ſeuen moneths.

2 And the Philiſtines called for the priests and the diuiners, ſaying, What ſhall we doe to the Arke of the LORD? Tell vs wherewith we ſhall ſend it to his place?

3 And they ſaid, If yee ſend away the Arke of the God of Iſrael, ſend it not

not empty: but in any wiſe returne him a treſpaſſe offring: then ye ſhall be healed, and it ſhall be knowen to you, why his hand is not remooued from you.

4 Then ſaid they, What ſhall be the treſpaſſe offering, which wee ſhall returne to him? They anſwered, Fiue golden Emerods, and fiue golden mice, according to the number of the lordes of the Philiſtines: for one plague was on †you all, and on your lordes. †Heb. them.

5 Wherefore ye ſhall make images of your Emerodes, and images of your Mice, that marre the land, and ye ſhall giue glory vnto the God of Iſrael: peradventure hee will lighten his hand from off you, and from off your gods, and from off your land.

6 Wherefore then doe yee harden your hearts, as the Egyptians and Pharaoh hardened their hearts? when he had wrought ‖ wonderfully among them, *did they not let †the people goe, and they departed? ‖ Or, reprochfully. *Exod. 12. 31. †Heb. them.

7 Now therefore make a new cart, and take two milch-kine, on which there hath come no yoke, and tie the kine to the cart, and bring the calues home from them.

8 And take the Arke of the LORD, and lay it vpon the cart, and put the iewels of golde, which ye returne him for a treſpaſſe offering, in a coffer by the ſide thereof, and ſend it away, that it may goe.

9 And ſee, if it goeth vp by the way of his owne coaſt to Bethſhemeſh, then ‖ he hath done vs this great euill: but if not, then wee ſhall know that it is not his hand that ſmote vs; it was a chance that happened to vs. ‖ Or, it.

10 ¶ And the men did ſo: and tooke two milch-kine, and tied them to the cart, and ſhut vp their calues at home.

11 And they layde the Arke of the LORD vpon the cart, and the coffer, with the mice of golde, and the images of their Emerods.

12 And the kine tooke the ſtraight way to the way of Bethſhemeſh, and went along the high way, lowing as they went, and turned not aſide to the right hand, or to the left: and the lords of the Philiſtines went after them, vnto the border of Bethſhemeſh.

13 And they of Bethſhemeſh were reaping their wheat harueſt in the valley: and they lifted vp their eyes, and ſaw the Arke, and reioyced to ſee it.

14 And the cart came into the field of Joſhua a Bethſhemite, & ſtood there, where there was a great ſtone: and they claue the wood of the cart, and offered the kine, a burnt offering vnto the LORD.

15 And the Leuites tooke downe the Arke of the LORD, and the coffer that was with it, wherein the iewels of golde were, and put them on the great ſtone: And the men of Bethſhemeſh offered burnt offrings, and ſacrificed ſacrifices the ſame day vnto the LORD.

16 And when the fiue lordes of the Philiſtines had ſeene it, they returned to Ekron the ſame day.

17 And theſe are the golden Emerods which the Philiſtines returned for a treſpaſſe offering vnto the LORD; for Aſhdod one, for Gaza one, for Aſkelon one, for Gath one, for Ekron one.

18 And the golden Mice according to the number of all the cities of the Philiſtines, belonging to the fiue lordes, both of fenced cities, and of countrey villages, euen vnto the ‖ great ſtone of Abel, whereon they ſet downe the Arke of the LORD; which ſtone remaineth vnto this day, in the field of Joſhua the Bethſhemite. ‖ Or, great ſtone.

19 ¶ And he ſmote the men of Bethſhemeſh, becauſe they had looked into the Arke of the LORD, euen he ſmote of the people fifty thouſand, and threeſcore and tenne men: and the people lamented, becauſe the LORD had ſmitten many of the people with a great ſlaughter.

20 And the men of Bethſhemeſh ſaid, Who is able to ſtand before this holy LORD God? and to whom ſhall he goe vp from vs?

21 ¶ And they ſent meſſengers to the inhabitants of Kiriath-iearim, ſaying, The Philiſtines haue brought againe the Arke of the LORD; come ye downe, and fetch it vp to you.

CHAP. VII.

1 They of Kiriath-iearim bring the Arke into the houſe of Abinadab, and ſanctifie Eleazar his ſonne to keepe it. 2 After twentie yeeres 3 The Iſraelites, by Samuels meanes, ſolemnly repent at Mizpeh. 7 While Samuel prayeth and ſacrificeth, the Lord diſcomfiteth the Philiſtines by thunder, at Eben-ezer. 13 The Philiſtines are ſubdued. 15 Samuel peaceably and religiouſly iudgeth Iſrael.

And

AND the men of Kiriath-iearim came, and fetcht vp the Arke of the LORD, and brought it into the houſe of Abinadab in the hill, and ſanctified Eleazar his ſonne, to keepe the Arke of the LORD.

2 And it came to paſſe while the Arke abode in Kiriath-iearim, that the time was long: for it was twentie yeeres: and all the houſe of Iſrael lamented after the LORD.

3 ¶ And Samuel ſpake vnto all the houſe of Iſrael, ſaying, If ye doe returne vnto the LORD with all your hearts, then *put away the ſtrange gods, and *Aſhtaroth from among you, and prepare your hearts vnto the LORD, and *ſerue him onely: & he will deliuer you out of the hand of the Philiſtines.

4 Then the children of Iſrael did put away *Baalim, and Aſhtaroth, and ſerued the LORD onely.

5 And Samuel ſaid, Gather all Iſrael to Mizpeh, and I will pray for you vnto the LORD.

6 And they gathered together to Mizpeh, and drew water, and powred it out before the LORD, and faſted on that day, and ſaid there, We haue ſinned againſt the LORD. And Samuel iudged the children of Iſrael in Mizpeh.

7 And when the Philiſtines heard that the children of Iſrael were gathered together to Mizpeh, the lords of the Philiſtines went vp againſt Iſrael: and when the children of Iſrael heard it, they were afraid of the Philiſtines.

8 And the children of Iſrael ſaid to Samuel, † Ceaſe not to crie vnto the LORD our God for vs, that he will ſaue vs out of the hand of the Philiſtines.

9 ¶ And Samuel tooke a ſucking lambe, and offered it for a burnt offering wholly vnto the LORD; and Samuel cried vnto the LORD for Iſrael, and the LORD ‖ heard him.

10 And as Samuel was offering vp the burnt offering, the Philiſtines drewe neere to battell againſt Iſrael: but the LORD thundred with a great thunder on that day vpon the Philiſtines, and diſcomfited them, and they were ſmitten before Iſrael.

11 And the men of Iſrael went out of Mizpeh, and purſued the Philiſtines, and ſmote them, vntill they came vnder Bethcar.

12 Then Samuel tooke a ſtone, and ſet it betweene Mizpeh and Shen, and called the name of it ‖ Eben-Ezer, ſaying, Hitherto hath the LORD helped vs.

13 ¶ So the Philiſtines were ſubdued, and they came no more into the coaſt of Iſrael: and the hand of the LORD was againſt the Philiſtines, all the dayes of Samuel.

14 And the cities which the Philiſtines had taken from Iſrael, were reſtored to Iſrael, from Ekron euen vnto Gath, and the coaſts thereof did Iſrael deliuer out of the hands of the Philiſtines: and there was peace betweene Iſrael and the Amorites.

15 And Samuel iudged Iſrael all the dayes of his life.

16 And he went from yeere to yeere † in circuit to Bethel, and Gilgal, and Mizpeh, and iudged Iſrael in all thoſe places.

17 And his returne was to Ramah: for there was his houſe: and there hee iudged Iſrael, and there hee built an altar vnto the LORD.

CHAP. VIII.

1 By occaſion of the ill gouernment of Samuels ſonnes, the Iſraelites aske a King. 6 Samuel praying in griefe is comforted by God. 10 Hee telleth the manner of a King. 19 God willeth Samuel to yeeld vnto the importunitie of the people.

AND it came to paſſe, when Samuel was old, that he made his ſonnes Iudges ouer Iſrael.

2 Now the name of his firſt borne was Ioel, and the name of his ſecond, Abiah: they were Iudges in Beer-ſheba.

3 And his ſonnes walked not in his wayes, but turned aſide after lucre, and *tooke bribes, & peruerted iudgement.

4 Then all the Elders of Iſrael gathered themſelues together, and came to Samuel vnto Ramah,

5 And ſaid vnto him, Behold, thou art olde, and thy ſonnes walke not in thy wayes: now *make vs a King to iudge vs, like all the nations.

6 ¶ But the thing † diſpleaſed Samuel, when they ſaid, Giue vs a King to iudge vs: and Samuel prayed vnto the LORD.

7 And the LORD ſaid vnto Samuel.

*Ioſh.24. 15,23. *Iudg.2. 13. *Deut.6.4. matt.4. 10. luke 4.8.

*Iudg.2. 11.

† *Heb. be not ſilent from vs from crying.*

‖ *Or, anſwered.*

‖ *That is, the ſtone of helpe.*

† *Heb. and he circumcised.*

*Deut.16. 19.

*Oſe.13.10 acts 13.21.

† *Heb. was euill in the eyes of Samuel.*

muel, Hearken vnto the voyce of the people in all that they say vnto thee: for they haue not reiected thee, but they haue reiected mee, that I should not reigne ouer them.

8 According to all the works which they haue done since the day that I brought them vp out of Egypt euen vnto this day, wherewith they haue forsaken me, and serued other gods: so doe they also vnto thee.

‖ Or, obey.

9 Now therefore ‖ hearken vnto their voyce: ‖ howbeit, yet protest solemnly vnto them, and shew them the maner of the King that shall reigne ouer them.

‖ Or, notwithstanding, when thou hast solemnly protested against them, then thou shalt shew, &c.

10 ¶ And Samuel told all the words of the LORD vnto the people, that asked of him a King.

11 And hee sayd, This will be the maner of the king that shall reigne ouer you: Hee will take your sonnes, and appoint them for himselfe for his charets, and to bee his horsemen, and some shall runne before his charets.

12 And hee will appoint him Captaines ouer thousands, and captaines ouer fifties, and will set them to eare his ground, and to reape his harnest, and to make his instruments of warre, and instruments of his charets.

13 And he will take your daughters to be confectionaries, and to be cookes, and to be bakers.

14 And he will take your fields, and your vineyards, and your olive-yards, euen the best of them, and giue them to his seruants.

15 And he will take the tenth of your seed, and of your vineyards, and giue to his † officers, and to his seruants.

† Heb Eunuches.

16 And hee will take your men seruants, and your mayd seruants, and your goodliest young men, and your asses, and put them to his worke.

17 Hee will take the tenth of your sheepe, and ye shall be his seruants.

18 And ye shall cry out in that day, because of your king which ye shal haue chosen you; and the LORD will not heare you in that day.

19 ¶ Neuertheless, the people refused to obey the voyce of Samuel; and they said, Nay, but we will haue a King ouer vs:

20 That we also may be like all the nations, and that our King may iudge vs, and goe out before vs, and fight our battels.

21 And Samuel heard all the words of the people, and he rehearsed them in the eares of the LORD.

22 And the LORD said to Samuel, Hearken vnto their voyce, and make them a King. And Samuel said vnto the men of Israel, Goe yee euery man vnto his citie.

CHAP. IX.

1 Saul despairing to finde his fathers asses, 6 by the counsell of his seruaunt, 11 and direction of young maidens, 15 according to Gods reuelation, 18 commeth to Samuel. 19 Samuel entertaineth Saul at the feast. 25 Samuel after secret communication, bringeth Saul on his way.

NOw there was a man of Beniamin, whose name was * Kish, the sonne of Abiel, the sonne of Zeror, the sonne of Bechorath, the sonne of Aphiah, a ‖ Beniamite, a mighty man of ‖ power.

* Chap. 14. 51. 1. chro. 8. 33.

‖ Or, the sonne of a man of Iemini.

‖ Or, substance.

2 And he had a sonne, whose name was Saul, a choice young man, and a goodly: and there was not among the children of Israel a goodlier person then hee: from his shoulders and vpward, hee was higher then any of the people.

3 And the asses of Kish, Sauls father, were lost; and Kish said to Saul his sonne, Take now one of the seruants with thee, and arise, goe seeke the asses.

4 And he passed thorow mount Ephraim, and passed thorow the land of Shalisha, but they found them not: then they passed thorow the land of Shalim, and there they were not: and hee passed thorow the land of the Beniamites, but they found them not.

5 And when they were come to the land of Zuph, Saul said to his seruant that was with him, Come, and let vs returne, lest my father leaue caring for the asses, and take thought for vs.

6 And hee said vnto him, Behold now, there is in this citie a man of God, and he is an honourable man; all that he saith, commeth surely to passe: now let vs goe thither; peraduenture he can shew vs our way that we should goe.

7 Then said Saul to his seruaunt, But behold, if we goe, what shall wee bring the man? for the bread † is spent in our vessels, and there is not a present to bring

† Hebr is gone out of &c.

bring to the man of God: What † haue wee?

† Hebr is with vs?

8 And the ſeruant anſwered Saul againe, and ſaid, † Behold, I haue here at hand the fourth part of a ſhekel of ſiluer: that will I giue to the man of God, to tell vs our way.

† Hebr there is found in my hand.

9 (Beforetime in Iſrael, when a man went to enquire of God, thus he ſpake; Come, and let vs go to the Seer: for he that is now called a Prophet, was beforetime called a Seer.)

10 Then ſaid Saul to his ſeruant, † Well ſaid, come, let vs go: ſo they went vnto the city where the man of God was.

† Hebr. thy word is good.

11 ¶ And as they went vp † the hill to the city, they found yong maydens going out to draw water, and ſaid vnto them, Is the Seer here?

† Hebr. in the aſcent of the citie.

12 And they anſwered them, and ſaid, He is: behold, he is before you, make haſte now: for he came to day to the citie; for there is ‖ a ſacrifice of the people to day in the hie place.

‖ Or, feaſt.

13 Aſſoone as ye be come into the citie, ye ſhall ſtraightway finde him, before he goe vp to the high place to eate: for the people will not eate vntill hee come, becauſe he doth bleſſe the ſacrifice, and afterwards they eat that be bidden: Now therefore get you vp, for † about this time ye ſhall finde him.

† Heb. to day

14 And they went vp into the citie: and when they were come into the citie, behold, Samuel came out againſt them, for to goe vp to the hie place.

15 ¶ * Now the LORD had † told Samuel in his eare a day before Saul came, ſaying,

* Chap. 15. 1. acts. 13. 21.

† Heb reuiled the eare of Samuel.

16 To morrow about this time I will ſend thee a man out of the land of Beniamin, and thou ſhalt anoynt him to be Captaine ouer my people Iſrael, that he may ſaue my people out of the hand of the Philiſtines: for I haue looked vpon my people, becauſe their cry is come vnto me.

17 And when Samuel ſaw Saul, the LORD ſaid vnto him, Behold the man whom I ſpake to thee of: this ſame ſhall † reigne ouer my people.

† Hebr. reſtraine in.

18 Then Saul drew neere to Samuel in the gate, and ſaid, Tell me, I pray thee, where the Seers houſe is.

19 And Samuel anſwered Saul, and ſaid, I am the Seer: Goe vp before me vnto the high place, for ye ſhall eate with me to day, and to morrow I will let thee goe, and will tell thee all that is in thine heart.

20 And as for thine aſſes that were loſt † three dayes ago, ſet not thy minde on them, for they are found: And on whom is all the deſire of Iſrael? is it not on thee, & on all thy fathers houſe?

† Hebr. to day three dayes.

21 And Saul anſwered, and ſaid, Am not I a Beniamite, of the ſmalleſt of the tribes of Iſrael? and my family the leaſt of all the families of the tribe of Beniamin? Wherefore then ſpeakeſt thou † ſo to me?

† Hebr according to this word?

22 And Samuel tooke Saul, and his ſeruant, and brought them into the parlour, & made them ſit in the chiefeſt place among them that were bidden, which were about thirtie perſons.

23 And Samuel ſaid vnto the cooke, Bring the portion which I gaue thee, of which I ſaid vnto thee, Set it by thee.

24 And the cooke took vp the ſhoulder, and that which was vpon it, and ſet it before Saul, and Samuel ſaid, Behold, that which is ‖ left, ſet it before thee, and eate: for vnto this time hath it bene kept for thee, ſince I ſaid I haue inuited the people: So Saul did eat with Samuel that day.

‖ Or, reſerued.

25 ¶ And when they were come downe from the high place into the citie, Samuel communed with Saul vpon the top of the houſe.

26 And they aroſe early: and it came to paſſe about the ſpring of the day, that Samuel called Saul to the top of the houſe, ſaying, Vp, that I may ſend thee away: And Saul aroſe, and they went out both of them, hee and Samuel, abroad.

27 And as they were going downe to the end of the city, Samuel ſaid to Saul, Bid the ſeruant paſſe on before vs, (and he paſſed on) but ſtand thou ſtill † a while, that I may ſhew thee the word of God.

† Hebr to day.

CHAP. X.

1 Samuel anoynteth Saul. 2 Hee confirmeth him by prediction of three ſignes. 9 Sauls heart is changed, and he prophecieth. 14 He concealeth the matter of the kingdome from his vncle. 17 Saul is choſen at Mizpeh by lot. 26 The different affections of his ſubiects.

THen Samuel tooke a viall of oile, and powred it vpon his head, & kiſſed him, and ſaid, Is it not becauſe the LORD hath anoynted thee to be captain ouer his inheritance?

Cc 2 when

2 When thou art departed from me to day, then thou ſhalt find two men by * Rachels ſepulchre in the border of Benamin, at Zelzah: and they will ſay vnto thee, The aſſes which thou wenteſt to ſeeke, are found: and loe, thy father hath left † the care of the aſſes, and ſorroweth for you, ſaying, what ſhall I doe for my ſonne?

* Gen. 35. 20.

† Heb. the buſineſſe.

3 Then ſhalt thou goe on forward from thence, and thou ſhalt come to the plaine of Tabor, and there ſhall meete thee three men, going vp to God to Bethel, one carying three kids, and another carying three loaues of bread, and another carying a bottle of wine.

† Heb. aske thee of peace

4 And they will †ſalute thee, and giue thee two loaues of bread, which thou ſhalt receiue of their hands.

5 After that thou ſhalt come to the hill of God, where is the garriſon of the Philiſtines: and it ſhall come to paſſe when thou art come thither to the citie, that thou ſhalt meet a company of prophets comming downe from the high place, with a pſalterie, and a tabret, and a pipe, and a harpe before them, and they ſhall prophecie.

6 And the Spirit of the LORD will come vpon thee, and thou ſhalt prophecie with them, and ſhalt be turned into another man.

† Heb. and it ſhall come to paſſe that when theſe ſignes &c.

7 And †let it be when theſe ſignes are come vnto thee, †that thou doe as occaſion ſerue thee, for God is with thee.

† Heb. do for thee as thine hand ſhall finde.

8 And thou ſhalt goe downe before me to Gilgal, and behold, I will come downe vnto thee, to offer burnt offerings, and to ſacrifice ſacrifices of peace offerings: * ſeuen dayes ſhalt thou tarie, till I come to thee, and ſhew thee what thou ſhalt doe.

* Chap. 13. 8.

9 ¶ And it was ſo that when he had turned his †backe to go from Samuel, God †gaue him another heart: and all thoſe ſignes came to paſſe that day.

† Heb. ſhoulder.
† Heb. turned.

10 And when they came thither to the hill, behold, a company of the prophets met him, and the ſpirit of God came vpon him, and hee prophecied among them.

11 And it came to paſſe when all that knew him before time, ſaw, that behold, hee prophecied among the prophets, then the people ſaid † one to another, What is this that is come vnto the ſonne of Kiſh: * Is Saul alſo among the prophets?

† Heb. A man to his neighbour.
* Chap. 19. 24.

12 And one † of the ſame place anſwered, and ſayd, But who is their father? Therefore it became a proverbe, Is Saul alſo among the Prophets?

† Heb. from thence.

13 And when he had made an end of prophecying, he came to the high place.

14 ¶ And Sauls vncle ſaide vnto him, and to his ſeruant, whither went ye? And he ſaid, To ſeeke the aſſes: and when we ſaw that they were no where, we came to Samuel.

15 And Sauls vncle ſaid, Tell me, I pray thee, what Samuel ſaid vnto you.

16 And Saul ſayd vnto his vncle; he told vs plainely that the aſſes were found. But of the matter of the kingdome, whereof Samuel ſpake, he told him not.

17 ¶ And Samuel called the people together vnto the LORD to Mizpeh;

18 And ſaid vnto the children of Iſrael, Thus ſaith the LORD God of Iſrael, I brought vp Iſrael out of Egypt, and deliuered you out of the hand of the Egyptians, and out of the hand of all kingdomes, and of them that oppreſſed you.

19 And ye haue this day reiected your God, who himſelfe ſaued you out of all your aduerſities & your tribulations: and ye haue ſaid vnto him, Nay, but ſet a king ouer vs. Now therefore preſent your ſelues before the LORD by your tribes, and by your thouſands.

20 And when Samuel had cauſed all the tribes of Iſrael to come neere, the tribe of Beniamin was taken.

21 When he had cauſed the tribe of Beniamin to come neere by their families, the family of Matri was taken, and Saul the ſonne of Kiſh was taken: and when they ſought him, he could not be found.

22 Therefore they enquired of the LORD further, if the man ſhould yet come thither: and the LORD anſwered, Behold, hee hath hid himſelfe among the ſtuffe.

23 And they ranne, and fetched him thence, and when he ſtood among the people, he was higher then any of the people, from the ſhoulders & vpward.

24 And Samuel ſaid to all the people, See ye him whome the LORD hath choſen, that there is none like him among all the people? And all the people ſhouted, and ſaide, † God ſaue the King.

† Heb. let the king liue

25 Then Samuel tolde the people the

the maner of the kingdome, and wrote it in a booke, and layd it vp before the LORD, and Samuel ſent all the people away, euery man to his houſe.

26 ¶ And Saul alſo went home to Gibeah, and there went with him a band of men, whoſe hearts God had touched.

27 But the children of Belial ſayd, Howe ſhall this man ſaue vs? and they deſpiſed him, and brought him no preſents: but ‖ he held his peace.

‖ *Or, he was, as though he had beene deafe.*

CHAP. XI.

1 Nahaſh offereth them of Iabeſh Gilead a reprochfull condition. 4 They ſend meſſengers and are deliuered by Saul. 12 Saul thereby is confirmed, and his kingdome renewed.

THen Nahaſh the Ammonite came vp, and encamped againſt Jabeſh Gilead: and all the men of Jabeſh ſayde vnto Nahaſh, Make a couenant with vs, and we will ſerue thee.

2 And Nahaſh the Ammonite anſwered them, On this condition will I make a couenant with you, that I may thruſt out all your right eyes, and lay it for a reproch vpon all Iſrael.

3 And the Elders of Jabeſh ſayd vnto him, † Giue vs ſeuen daies reſpite, that we may ſend meſſengers vnto all the coaſts of Iſrael: and then, if there be no man to ſaue vs, we will come out to thee.

† *Hebr. forbeare vs.*

4 ¶ Then came the meſſengers to Gibeah of Saul, and told the tidings in the eares of the people: and all the people lift vp their voyces, and wept.

5 And behold, Saul came after the herd out of the field, and Saul ſayd, What aileth the people that they weep? and they told him the tidings of the men of Jabeſh.

6 And the Spirit of God came vpon Saul, when he heard thoſe tydings, and his anger was kindled greatly.

7 And he tooke a yoke of oxen, and hewed them in pieces, and ſent them throughout all the coaſts of Iſrael by the hands of meſſengers, ſaying, Whoſoeuer commeth not forth after Saul and after Samuel, ſo ſhall it bee done vnto his oxen: and the feare of the LORD fell on the people, and they came out † with one conſent.

† *Heb as one man.*

8 And when he numbred them in Bezek, the children of Iſrael were three hundred thouſand, and the men of Judah thirty thouſand.

9 And they ſaid vnto the meſſengers that came, Thus ſhall yee ſay vnto the men of Jabeſh Gilead, To morrow by that time the ſunne be hote, ye ſhal haue ‖ helpe. And the meſſengers came, and ſhewed it to the men of Jabeſh, and they were glad.

‖ *Or, deliuerance.*

10 Therfore the men of Jabeſh ſaid, To morrow wee will come out vnto you, and ye ſhall doe with vs all that ſeemeth good vnto you.

11 And it was ſo on the morrow, that Saul put the people in three cõpanies, and they came into the midſt of the hoſt in the morning watch, and ſlewe the Ammonites, vntill the heat of the day: and it came to paſſe, that they which remained were ſcattered, ſo that two of them were not left together.

12 ¶ And the people ſaid vnto Samuel, Who is he that ſaid, Shall Saul reigne ouer vs? bring the men, that we may put them to death.

13 And Saul ſaid, There ſhall not a man be put to death this day: for to day the LORD hath wrought ſaluation in Iſrael.

14 Then ſaid Samuel to the people, Come, and let vs goe to Gilgal, and renew the kingdome there.

15 And all the people went to Gilgal, and there they made Saul King before the LORD in Gilgal: and there they ſacrificed ſacrifices of peace offerings before the LORD: and there Saul and all the men of Iſrael reioyced greatly.

CHAP. XII.

1 Samuel teſtifieth his integritie. 6 Hee reproueth the people of ingratitude. 16 He terrifieth them with thunder in harueſt time. 20 He comforteth them in Gods mercy.

AND Samuel ſaide vnto all Iſrael, Beholde, I haue hearkned vnto your voice in all that ye ſaid vnto mee, and haue made a King ouer you.

2 And now behold, the King walketh before you: and I am olde, and gray headed, and behold, my ſonnes are with you: and I haue walked before you from my childhood vnto this day.

3 Behold, * here I am, witneſſe a-

* Eccluſ. 46 19.

gainſt me before the LORD, and before his Anoynted: whoſe ore haue I taken? or whoſe aſſe haue I taken? or whom haue I defrauded? whom haue I oppreſſed? or of whoſe hand haue I receiued any † bribe ‖ to blinde mine eyes therewith? and I will reſtore it you.

† Hebr. ranſome. ‖ Or, that I ſhould hide mine eyes at at him.

4 And they ſaid, Thou haſt not defrauded vs, nor oppreſſed vs, neither haſt thou taken ought of any mans hand.

5 And hee ſaid vnto them, The LORD is witneſſe againſt you, and his Anointed is witneſſe this day, that ye haue not found ought in my hand: And they anſwered, He is witneſſe.

6 ¶ And Samuel ſaid vnto the people, It is the LORD that ‖ aduanced Moſes and Aaron, and that brought your fathers vp out of the land of Egypt.

‖ Or, made.

7 Now therefore ſtand ſtill, that I may reaſon with you before the LORD, of all the † righteous acts of the LORD, which he did † to you and your fathers.

† Hebr. righteouſneſſes, Or, benefits. † Heb. with.

8 *When Iacob was come into Egypt, and your fathers cried vnto the LORD, then the LORD *ſent Moſes and Aaron, which brought forth your fathers out of Egypt, and made them dwell in this place.

* Gen. 46. 5, 6. *Exod. 4. 16.

9 And when they forgat the LORD their God, *he ſold them into the hand of Siſera captaine of the hoſte of Hazor, and into the hand of the Philiſtines, and into the hand of the king of Moab, and they fought againſt them.

* Iudg 4. 2.

10 And they cried vnto the LORD, and ſaid, Wee haue ſinned, becauſe we haue forſaken the LORD, and haue ſerued Baalim and Aſhtaroth: but now deliuer vs out of the hand of our enemies, and we will ſerue thee.

11 And the LORD ſent Ierubbaal, and Bedan, and *Iephthah, and Samuel, and deliuered you out of the hand of your enemies on euery ſide, and yee dwelled ſafe.

* Iudg 11. 1.

12 And when ye ſaw that Nahaſh the king of the children of Ammon came againſt you, ye ſaid vnto me, Nay, but a King ſhall reigne ouer vs, when the LORD your God was your King.

13 Now therefore, behold the King whom yee haue choſen, and whom yee haue deſired: and behold, the LORD hath ſet a King ouer you.

14 If ye will feare the LORD, and ſerue him, and obey his voice, and not rebell againſt the † Commandement of the LORD, then ſhall both ye and alſo the King that reigneth ouer you, † continue following the LORD your God.

† Hebr. mouth. † Hebr. be after.

15 But if ye will not obey the voice of the LORD, but rebel againſt the Commandement of the LORD, then ſhall the hand of the LORD be againſt you, as it was againſt your fathers.

16 ¶ Now therefore ſtand and ſee this great thing which the LORD will doe before your eyes.

17 Is it not wheat harueſt to day? I will call vnto the LORD, and hee ſhall ſend thunder and raine, that ye may perceiue and ſee that your wickednes is great, which ye haue done in the ſight of the LORD, in aſking you a King.

18 So Samuel called vnto the LORD, and the LORD ſent thunder and raine that day: and all the people greatly feared the LORD and Samuel.

19 And all the people ſaid vnto Samuel, Pray for thy ſeruants vnto the LORD thy God, that we die not: for we haue added vnto all our ſinnes, this euil, to aſke vs a King.

20 ¶ And Samuel ſaide vnto the people, Feare not: (ye haue done all this wickednes, yet turne not aſide from following the LORD, but ſerue the LORD with all your heart:

20 And turne ye not aſide, for then ſhould ye goe after vaine things, which cannot profit, nor deliuer, for they are vaine.)

22 For the LORD will not forſake his people, for his great Names ſake: becauſe it hath pleaſed the LORD to make you his people.

23 Moreouer, as for me, God forbid that I ſhould ſin againſt the LORD, † in ceaſing to pray for you: but I will teach you the good and the right way.

† Hebr. from ceaſing.

24 Onely feare the LORD, and ſerue him in trueth with all your heart: for conſider ‖ how great things he hath done for you.

‖ Or, what a great thing &c.

25 But if yee ſhall ſtill doe wickedly, yee ſhall be conſumed, both yee and your King.

CHAP. XIII.

1 Sauls ſelected band. 3 Hee calleth the Hebrewes to Gilgal againſt the Philiſtines, whoſe garriſon Ionathan had ſmitten. 5 The Philiſtines

ſtines great hoſte. 6 The diſtreſſe of the Iſraelites. 8 Saul weary of ſtaying for Samuel, ſacrificeth. 11 Samuel reproueth him. 17 The three ſpoiling bands of the Philiſtines. 19 The policie of the Philiſtines, to ſuffer no Smith in Iſrael.

† *Hebr. the ſonne of one yeere in his reigning.*

SAul † reigned one yeere, and when he had reigned two yeeres ouer Iſrael,

2 Saul choſe him three thouſand men of Iſrael: whereof two thouſand were with Saul in Michmash, and in mount Bethel, and a thouſand were with Jonathan in Gibeah of Benamin: and the reſt of the people he ſent euery man to his tent.

‖ *Or, the hill.*

3 And Jonathan ſmote the gariſon of the Philiſtines that was in ‖Geba, and the Philiſtines heard of it: and Saul blew the trumpet throughout all the land, ſaying, Let the Hebrewes heare.

† *Hebr. did ſtinke.*

4 And all Iſrael heard ſay, that Saul had ſmitten a gariſon of the Philiſtines, and that Iſrael alſo † was had in abomination with the Philiſtines: and the people were called together after Saul to Gilgal.

5 ¶ And the Philiſtines gathered themſelues together, to fight with Iſrael, thirtie thouſand charets, and ſixe thouſand horſemen, and people as the ſand which is on the ſea ſhore in multitude, and they came vp, and pitched in Michmash, Eaſtward from Bethauen.

6 When the men of Iſrael ſaw that they were in a ſtrait: (for the people were diſtreſſed:) then the people did hide themſelues in caues, and in thickets, and in rocks, and in high places, and in pits.

† *Heb. trembled after him.*

7 And ſome of the Hebrewes went ouer Jordane, to the land of Gad and Gilead: as for Saul, he was yet in Gilgal, and all the people † followed him trembling.

* Chap. 10. 8.

8 ¶ *And he taried ſeuen dayes, according to the ſet time that Samuel had appointed: but Samuel came not to Gilgal, and the people were ſcattered from him.

9 And Saul ſaid, Bring hither a burnt offring to me, and peace offrings. And he offered the burnt offering.

10 And it came to paſſe that aſſoone as he had made an end of offering the burnt offering, behold, Samuel came, and Saul went out to meete him, that he might † ſalute him.

† *Heb. bleſſe him.*

11 ¶ And Samuel ſaid, What haſt thou done? And Saul ſaid, Becauſe I ſawe that the people were ſcattered from me, and that thou cameſt not within the dayes appointed, and that the Philiſtines gathered themſelues together to Michmash:

12 Therefore ſaid I, The Philiſtines will come downe now vpon me to Gilgal, and I haue not † made ſupplication vnto the LORD: I forced my ſelfe therefore, and offered a burnt offering.

† *Hebr. intreated the face.*

13 And Samuel ſaid to Saul, Thou haſt done fooliſhly: thou haſt not kept the commandement of the LORD thy God, which hee commanded thee: for now would the LORD haue eſtabliſhed thy kingdome vpon Iſrael for euer.

14 But now thy kingdome ſhall not continue: the LORD hath ſought him a man after his owne heart, and the LORD hath commanded him to bee captaine ouer his people, becauſe thou haſt not kept that which the LORD commanded thee.

15 And Samuel aroſe, and gate him vp from Gilgal, vnto Gibeah of Beniamin, and Saul numbred the people that were † preſent with him, about ſixe hundred men.

† *Heb. found.*

16 And Saul and Jonathan his ſonne, and the people that were preſent with them, abode in Gibeah of Beniamin: but the Philiſtines encamped in Michmash.

17 ¶ And the ſpoilers came out of the campe of the Philiſtines, in three companies: one company turned vnto the way that leadeth to Ophrah, vnto the land of Shual.

18 And another company turned the way to Bethoron: and another company turned to the way of the border, that looketh to the valley of Zeboim toward the wildernes.

19 ¶ Now there was no ſmith found throughout all the land of Iſrael: for the Philiſtines ſaid, Leſt the Hebrewes make them ſwords or ſpeares.

20 But all the Iſraelites went downe to the Philiſtines, to ſharpen euery man his ſhare and his coulter, and his axe, and his mattocke.

† *Hebr. a file with mouthes.* † *Heb. a ſet.*

21 Yet they had a † file for the mattocks, and for the coulters, and for the forkes, and for the axes, and † to sharpen the goads.

22 So it came to passe in the day of battell, that there was neither sword nor speare found in the hand of any of the people that were with Saul and Jonathan: but with Saul & with Jonathan his sonne was there found.

‖ *Or, standing campe.* 23 And the ‖ garison of the Philistines went out to the passage of Michmash.

CHAP. XIIII.

1 Ionathan, vnwitting to his father, the Priest, or the people, goeth and miraculously smiteth the Philistines garrison. 15 A diuine terrour maketh them beate themselues. 17 Saul not staying the Priests answere, setteth on them. 21 The captiuated Hebrewes, and the hidden Israelites, ioyne against them. 24 Sauls vnaduised adiuration, hindreth the victory. 32 Hee restraineth the people from eating blood. 35 He buildeth an Altar. 36 Ionathan taken by lot, is saued by the people. 47 Sauls strength and family.

‖ *Or, there was a day.* NOw ‖ it came to passe vpon a day, that Jonathan the sonne of Saul said vnto the yong man that bare his armour, Come, and let vs goe ouer to the Philistines garison, that is on the other side: but hee told not his father.

2 And Saul taried in the vttermost part of Gibeah, vnder a Pomegranate tree, which is in Migron: and the people that were with him, were about six hundred men:

* Chap. 4. 21. 3 And Ahiah the sonne of Ahitub, * Ichabods brother, the sonne of Phinehas, the sonne of Eli, the LORDS Priest in Shiloh, wearing an Ephod: and the people knew not that Jonathan was gone.

4 ¶ And betweene the passages, by which Jonathan sought to go ouer vnto the Philistines garison, there was a sharpe rocke on the one side, and a sharp rocke on the other side: and the name of the one was Bozez, and the name of the other Seneh.

† *Heb. a tooth.* 5 The † forefront of the one was situate Northward ouer against Michmash, and the other Southward ouer against Gibeah.

6 And Jonathan said to the yong man that bare his armour, Come, and let vs goe ouer vnto the garison of these vncircumcised; it may be that the LORD will worke for vs: for there is no restraint to the LORD, * to saue by many, or by few.

* 2. Chron. 14.11.

7 And his armour bearer said vnto him, Doe all that is in thine heart: turne thee, behold, I am with thee, according to thy heart.

8 Then said Jonathan, Behold, we will passe ouer vnto these men, and ‖ we will discouer our selues vnto them.

† *Heb. be still.* 9 If they say thus vnto vs, † Tary vntill we come to you: then wee will stand still in our place, and will not goe vp vnto them.

* 1. Macc. 4.30. 10 But if they say thus, Come vp vnto vs: then we will goe vp; for * the LORD hath deliuered them into our hand: and this shall be a signe vnto vs.

11 And both of them discouered themselues vnto the garison of the Philistines: and the Philistines said, Behold, the Hebrewes come forth out of the holes, where they had hid themselues.

12 And the men of the garison answered Jonathan and his armour bearer, and said, Come vp to vs, and wee will shew you a thing. And Jonathan said vnto his armour bearer, Come vp after me; for the LORD hath deliuered them into the hand of Israel.

13 And Jonathan clomb vp vpon his hands, and vpon his feete, and his armour bearer after him: and they fell before Jonathan; and his armour bearer slew after him.

14 And that first slaughter which Jonathan and his armour-bearer made, was about twentie men, within as it were ‖ an halfe acre of land, which a yoke of oxen might plow.

‖ *Or, halfe a furrow of an acre of land.*

15 And there was trembling in the hoste, in the field, and among all the people: the garison and the spoylers, they also trembled, and the earth quaked: so it was † a very great trembling.

† *Heb. a trembling of God.*

16 And the watchmen of Saul in Gibeah of Beniamin looked: and behold, the multitude melted away, and they went on beating downe one another.

17 Then said Saul vnto the people that were with him, Number now, and see who is gone from vs. And when they had numbred, behold, Jonathan and his armour bearer were not there.

18 And Saul said vnto Ahiah, Bring hither the Arke of God: (for the Arke of God was at that time with the children of Israel.)

19 ¶ And it came to passe while Saul talked

talked vnto the Priest, that the ‖ noise that was in the hoste of the Philistines went on, and increased: And Saul said vnto the Priest, Withdraw thine hand.

‖ *Or, tumult.*

20 And Saul and all the people that were with him † assembled themselues, and they came to the battel, and behold, * euery mans sword was against his fellow, and there was a very great discomfiture.

† *Heb. were cryed together.*

* *Iudg. 7. 22. 1. chro. 20. 23.*

21 Moreouer, the Hebrewes that were with the Philistines before that time, which went vp with them into the campe from the countrey round about; euen they also turned to be with the Israelites, that were with Saul and Ionathan.

22 Likewise all the men of Israel, which had hid themselues in mount Ephraim, when they heard that the Philistines fled, euen they also followed hard after them in the battell.

23 So the LORD saued Israel that day: and the battell passed ouer vnto Beth-auen.

24 ¶ And the men of Israel were distressed that day; for Saul had adiured the people, saying, Cursed bee the man that eateth any foode vntill euening, that I may be auenged on mine enemies: so none of the people tasted any food.

25 And all they of the land came to a wood, and there was honie vpon the ground.

26 And when the people were come into the wood, behold, the honie dropped, but no man put his hand to his mouth: for the people feared the oath.

27 But Ionathan heard not when his father charged the people with the oath; wherefore he put forth the ende of the rodde that was in his hand, and dipt it in an hony combe, and put his hand to his mouth, and his eyes were enlightened.

28 Then answered one of the people, and said, Thy father straitly charged the people with an oath, saying, Cursed be the man that eateth any food this day. And the people were ‖ faint.

‖ *Or, wearie.*

29 Then said Ionathan, My father hath troubled the land: see, I pray you, how mine eyes haue beene enlightened, because I tasted a little of this honie:

30 How much more, if haply the people had eaten freely to day of the spoile of their enemies which they found: for had there not beene now a much greater slaughter among the Philistines?

31 And they smote the Philistines that day from Michmash to Aialon: and the people were very faint.

32 And the people flewe vpon the spoile, and tooke sheepe, and oxen, and calues, and slew them on the ground, and the people did eate them * with the blood.

* *Leuit. 7. 26. and 19. 26. deut. 12. 16.*

33 ¶ Then they tolde Saul, saying, Behold, the people sinne against the LORD, in that they eate with the blood. And he said, Yee haue ‖ transgressed: rolle a great stone vnto mee this day.

‖ *Or, dealt treacherously.*

34 And Saul said, Disperse your selues among the people, and say vnto them, Bring me hither euery man his oxe, and euery man his sheepe, and slay them here, and eat, and sinne not against the LORD in eating with the blood. And all the people brought euery man his oxe † with him that night, and slew them there.

† *Heb. in his hand.*

35 And Saul built an altar vnto the LORD: † the same was the first altar that he built vnto the LORD.

† *Hebr. that Altar he beganne to build vnto the LORD.*

36 ¶ And Saul saide, Let vs goe downe after the Philistines by night, and spoile them vntil the morning light, and let vs not leaue a man of them. And they said, Do whatsoeuer seemeth good vnto thee. Then said the priest, Let vs draw neere hither vnto God.

37 And Saul asked counsell of God, Shall I goe downe after the Philistines? Wilt thou deliuer them into the hand of Israel? But he answered him not that day.

38 And Saul said, Draw yee neere hither * all the † chiefe of the people: and know and see, wherein this sinne hath beene this day.

* *Iudg. 20. 2.*
† *Heb. corners.*

39 For as the LORD liueth, which saueth Israel, though it bee in Ionathan my sonne, he shall surely die: But there was not a man among all the people that answered him.

40 Then said he vnto all Israel, Be ye on one side, and I, and Ionathan my sonne will be on the other side. And the people said vnto Saul, Doe what seemeth good vnto thee.

41 Therefore Saul saide vnto the LORD God of Israel, ‖ Giue a perfect lot. And Saul and Ionathan were taken: but the people † escaped.

‖ *Or, shew the innocent*
† *Heb. went forth.*

42 And Saul said, Cast lots betweene me

me and Jonathan my ſonne. And Jonathan was taken.

43 Then Saul ſaid to Jonathan, Tell me what thou haſt done. And Jonathan tolde him, and ſaide, I did but taſte a litle hony with the end of the rodde that was in mine hand, and loe, I muſt die.

44 And Saul anſwered, God do ſo, and more alſo: for thou ſhalt ſurely die, Jonathan.

45 And the people ſaid vnto Saul, Shall Jonathan die, who hath wrought this great ſaluation in Iſrael? God forbid: as the LORD liueth, there ſhal not one haire of his head fall to the ground: for hee hath wrought with God this day. So the people reſcued Jonathan, that hee died not.

46 Then Saul went vp from following the Philiſtines: and the Philiſtines went to their owne place.

47 ¶ So Saul tooke the kingdom ouer Iſrael, and fought againſt all his enemies on euery ſide, againſt Moab, and againſt the children of Ammon, and againſt Edom, and againſt the kings of Zobah, and againſt the Philiſtines: and whitherſoeuer hee turned himſelfe, he vexed them.

48 And he ‖ gathered an hoſte, and ſmote the Amalekites, and deliuered Iſrael out of the handes of them that ſpoiled them.

49 Now the ſonnes of Saul, were Jonathan, and Iſhui, and Melchiſhua: and the names of his two daughters were theſe: the name of the firſt borne Merab, and the name of the yonger Michal:

50 And the name of Sauls wife was Ahinoam, the daughter of Ahimaaz, and the name of the captaine of his hoſt was Abner, the ſonne of Ner, Sauls vncle.

51 And Kiſh was the father of Saul, and Ner the father of Abner was the ſonne of Abiel.

52 And there was ſore warre againſt the Philiſtines, all the dayes of Saul: and when Saul ſaw any ſtrong man, or any valiant man, he tooke him vnto him.

‖ *Or, wroght mightily.*

CHAP. XV.

1 Samuel ſendeth Saul to deſtroy Amalek. 6 Saul ſauoureth the Kenites. 8 Hee ſpareth Agag and the beſt of the ſpoile. 10 Samuel denounceth vnto Saul commending and excuſing himſelfe, Gods reiection of him for his diſobedience. 24 Sauls humiliation. 32 Samuel killeth Agag. 34 Samuel and Saul part.

SAmuel alſo ſaide vnto Saul, * The LORD ſent me to annoint thee to bee king ouer his people, ouer Iſrael: nowe therefore hearken thou vnto the voyce of the wordes of the LORD.

* *Chap. 9. 16.*

2 Thus ſaith the LORD of hoſts, I remember that which Amalek did to Iſrael, * how he laid wait for him in the way when he came vp from Egypt.

* *Exod. 17. 8. num. 24. 20.*

3 Now goe, and ſmite Amalek, and vtterly deſtroy all that they haue, and ſpare them not; but ſlay both man and woman, infant and ſuckling, ore and ſheepe, camell and aſſe.

4 And Saul gathered the people together, and numbred them in Telaim, two hundred thouſand footmen, and ten thouſand men of Judah.

5 And Saul came to a citie of Amalek, and ‖ laid waite in the valley.

‖ *Or, fought.*

6 ¶ And Saul ſaide vnto the Kenites, Goe, depart, get you downe from among the Amalekites, leſt I deſtroy you with them: for yee ſhewed kindneſſe to all the children of Iſrael when they came vp out of Egypt. So the Kenites departed from among the Amalekites.

7 And Saul ſmote the Amalekites from Hauilah, vntill thou commeſt to Shur, that is ouer againſt Egypt.

8 And hee tooke Agag the king of the Amalekites aliue, and vtterly deſtroyed all the people with the edge of the ſword.

9 But Saul and the people ſpared Agag, and the beſt of the ſheepe, and of the oxen, and of the ‖ fatlings, and the lambes, and all that was good, and would not vtterly deſtroy them: but euery thing that was vile, and refuſe, that they deſtroyed vtterly.

‖ *Or, of the ſeconds ſorts.*

10 ¶ Then came the word of the LORD vnto Samuel, ſaying;

11 It repenteth me that I haue ſet vp Saul to be king: for hee is turned backe from following me, and hath not performed my commandements. And it grieued Samuel; and he cried vnto the LORD all night.

12 And when Samuel roſe early to meet Saul in the morning, it was tolde Samuel, ſaying, Saul came to Carmel, and behold, he ſet him vp a place, and is gone

gone about, and paſſed on, and gone downe to Gilgal.

13 And Samuel came to Saul, and Saul ſaid vnto him, Bleſſed be thou of the LORD: I haue performed the commandement of the LORD.

14 And Samuel ſaid, What meaneth then this bleating of the ſheepe in mine eares, and the lowing of the oxen which I heare?

15 And Saul ſayde, They haue brought them from the Amalekites: for the people ſpared the beſt of the ſheepe, and of the oxen, to ſacrifice vnto the LORD thy God, and the reſt We haue vtterly deſtroyed.

16 Then Samuel ſayd vnto Saul, Stay, and I will tell thee What the LORD hath ſaid to mee this night. And he ſaid vnto him, Say on.

17 And Samuel ſaid, When thou waſt little in thine owne ſight, waſt thou not made the head of the tribes of Iſrael, and the LORD anointed thee King ouer Iſrael?

18 And the LORD ſent thee on a iourney, and ſaid, Goe, and vtterly deſtroy the ſinners the Amalekites, and fight againſt them, vntill † they be conſumed.

† *Heb. they conſume them.*

19 Wherefore then didſt thou not obey the voice of the LORD, but didſt flie vpon the ſpoile, and didſt euill in the ſight of the LORD?

20 And Saul ſaid vnto Samuel, Yea, I haue obeyed the voice of the LORD, and haue gone the way which the LORD ſent me, and haue brought Agag the king of Amalek, and haue vtterly deſtroyed the Amalekites.

21 But the people tooke of the ſpoile, ſheepe and oxen, the chiefe of the things which ſhould haue bene vtterly deſtroyed, to ſacrifice vnto the LORD thy God in Gilgal.

22 And Samuel ſaide, Hath the LORD as great delight in burnt offerings and ſacrifices, as in obeying the voice of the LORD? Behold, * to obey, is better then ſacrifice: and to hearken, then the fat of rammes.

* Eccles. 4.17 ofe.6 7. matt.9. 13. and 12. 7.

23 For rebellion is as the ſin of Witchcraft, and ſtubbornneſſe is as iniquitie and idolatrie: becauſe thou haſt reiected the Word of the LORD, he hath alſo reiected thee from † being king.

† *Heb. damnation.*

24 ¶ And Saul ſaid vnto Samuel, I haue ſinned: for I haue tranſgreſſed the Commandement of the LORD, and thy wordes; becauſe I feared the people, and obeyed their voice.

25 Now therefore, I pray thee, pardon my ſinne, and turne againe with me, that I may worſhip the LORD.

26 And Samuel ſaid vnto Saul, I will not returne with thee: for thou haſt reiected the word of the LORD, and the LORD hath reiected thee from being king ouer Iſrael.

27 And as Samuel turned about to goe away, he laid hold vpon the ſkirt of his mantle, and it rent.

28 And Samuel ſaid vnto him, The LORD hath rent the kingdome of Iſrael from thee this day, and hath giuen it to a neighbour of thine, that is better then thou.

29 And alſo the ‖ ſtrength of Iſrael will not lie, nor repent: for he is not a man that he ſhould repent.

‖ *Or, eternitie. or, victory.*

30 Then he ſaid, I haue ſinned; yet honour me now, I pray thee, before the Elders of my people, and before Iſrael, and turne againe with me, that I may worſhip the LORD thy God.

31 So Samuel turned againe after Saul, and Saul worſhipped the LORD.

32 ¶ Then ſaid Samuel, Bring you hither to me Agag the king of the Amalekites: and Agag came vnto him delicately. And Agag ſaid, Surely the bitternesſe of death is paſt.

33 And Samuel ſaid, * As thy ſword hath made women childleſſe, ſo ſhall thy mother bee childleſſe among women. And Samuel hewed Agag in pieces before the LORD in Gilgal.

* Exod 17. 11. num. 14 45.

34 ¶ Then Samuel went to Ramah, and Saul went vp to his houſe to Gibeah of Saul.

35 And Samuel came no more to ſee Saul vntill the day of his death: neuertheleſſe, Samuel mourned for Saul: and the LORD repented that he had made Saul king ouer Iſrael.

CHAP. XVI.

1 Samuel ſent by God, vnder pretence of a ſacrifice, commeth to Bethlehem. 6 His humane iudgement is reproued. 11 He anointeth Dauid. 15 Saul ſendeth for Dauid to quiet his euill ſpirit.

AND the LORD ſaid vnto Samuel, How long wilt thou mourne for Saul, ſeeing I haue reiected him from reigning ouer Iſrael?

Iſrael: Fill thine horne with oile, and goe, I will ſend thee to Ieſſe the Bethlehemite: for I haue prouided mee a King among his ſonnes.

2 And Samuel ſaid, How can I goe? if Saul heare it, he will kill mee. And the LORD ſaid, Take an heifer † with thee, and ſay, I am come to ſacrifice to the LORD.

3 And call Ieſſe to the ſacrifice, and I will ſhew thee what thou ſhalt doe: and thou ſhalt anoynt vnto mee him whom I name vnto thee.

4 And Samuel did that which the LORD ſpake, and came to Bethlehem: and the elders of the towne trembled at his † comming, and ſaid, Commeſt thou peaceably?

5 And hee ſaid, Peaceably: I am come to ſacrifice vnto the LORD: ſanctifie your ſelues, and come with me to the ſacrifice: and he ſanctified Ieſſe, and his ſonnes, and called them to the ſacrifice.

6 ¶ And it came to paſſe when they were come, that he looked on Eliab, and ſaid, Surely the LORDS anointed is before him.

7 But the LORD ſaid vnto Samuel, Looke not on his countenance, or on the height of his ſtature, becauſe I haue refuſed him: for the LORD ſeeth not, as man ſeeth; For man looketh on the † outward appearance, but the LORD looketh on the * heart.

8 Then Ieſſe called Abinadab, and made him paſſe before Samuel: and he ſaid, Neither hath the LORD choſen this.

9 Then Ieſſe made Shammah to paſſe by: and he ſaid, Neither hath the LORD choſen this.

10 Againe Ieſſe made ſeuen of his ſonnes to paſſe before Samuel; and Samuel ſaid vnto Ieſſe, The LORD hath not choſen theſe.

11 And Samuel ſaide vnto Ieſſe, Are here all thy children? And he ſaid, There remaineth yet the yongeſt, and behold, he keepeth the ſheepe. And Samuel ſaid vnto Ieſſe, * Send, and fetch him: for we will not ſit † downe, till hee come hither.

12 And he ſent, and brought him in: now he was ruddy, and withal † of a beautifull countenance, and goodly to looke to: And the LORD ſaid, Ariſe, anoint him: for this is he.

13 Then Samuel tooke the horne of oile, and annointed him in the midſt of his brethren: and the Spirit of the LORD came vpon Dauid, from that day forward: So Samuel roſe vp and went to Ramah.

14 ¶ But the ſpirit of the LORD departed from Saul, and an euill ſpirit from the LORD ‖ troubled him.

15 And Sauls ſeruants ſaid vnto him, Behold now, an euill ſpirit from God troubleth thee.

16 Let our lord now command thy ſeruants which are before thee, to ſeeke out a man, who is a cunning player on an harpe: and it ſhall come to paſſe when the euill ſpirit from God is vpon thee, that hee ſhall play with his hand, and thou ſhalt be well.

17 And Saul ſaid vnto his ſeruants, Prouide mee now a man, that can play well, and bring him to me.

18 Then anſwered one of the ſeruants, and ſaid, Behold, I haue ſeene a ſonne of Ieſſe the Bethlehemite, that is cunning in playing, and a mighty valiant man, and a man of warre, and prudent in ‖ matters, and a comely perſon, and the LORD is with him.

19 ¶ Wherefore Saul ſent meſſengers vnto Ieſſe, and ſaid, Send me Dauid thy ſonne, which is with the ſheepe.

20 And Ieſſe tooke an aſſe laden with bread, and a bottle of wine, and a kid, and ſent them by Dauid his ſonne vnto Saul.

21 And Dauid came to Saul, and ſtood before him: and hee loued him greatly, and hee became his armour bearer.

22 And Saul ſent to Ieſſe, ſaying, Let Dauid, I pray thee, ſtand before me: for hee hath found fauour in my ſight.

23 And it came to paſſe, when the euill ſpirit from God was vpon Saul, that Dauid tooke an harpe, and played with his hand: So Saul was refreſhed, and was well, and the euill ſpirit departed from him.

CHAP. XVII.

1 The armies of the Iſraelites, and Philiſtines beeing readie to battell, 4 Goliath commeth proudly forth, to chalenge a combate. 12 Dauid ſent by his father to viſit his brethren, taketh the chalenge. 28 Eliab chideth him. 30 He is brought to Saul. 32 He ſheweth the reaſon of his confidence. 38

Without

† Hebr. in thine hand.

† Hebr. meeting.

† Hebr. eyes. * 1. Chron. 28 9. pſal. 7.9. ierem. 11.20. and 17.10. and 20.12.

* 2. Sam. 7. 8. pſal. 78. 71.

† Heb. round.

† Hebr. faire of eyes.

‖ Or, terrified.

‖ Or, ſpeech.

Without armour, armed by faith, he slayeth the Giant. 55 Saul taketh notice of David.

NOw the Philistines gathered togither their armies to battell, and were gathered togither at Shochoh, which belongeth to Judah, and pitched betweene Shochoh and Azekah, in ‖ Ephes-Dammim.

‖ *Or, the coast of Dammim*

2 And Saul and the men of Israel were gathered togither, and pitched by the valley of Elah, and † set the battell in aray against the Philistines.

† *Heb. ranged the battell.*

3 And the Philistines stood on a mountaine on the one side, and Israel stood on a mountaine on the other side: and there was a valley betweene them.

4 ¶ And there went out a champion out of the campe of the Philistines, named Goliath of Gath: whose height was sixe cubites and a span.

5 And he had an helmet of brasse vpon his head, and he was † armed with a coate of male: and the weight of the coat was fiue thousand shekels of brasse.

† *Heb, cloathed.*

6 And he had greaues of brasse vpon his legs, and a ‖ target of brasse betweene his shoulders.

‖ *Or, gorget.*

7 And the staffe of his speare was like a weauers beame, and his speares head weighed sixe hundred shekels of yron: and one bearing a shield, went before him.

8 And hee stood and cried vnto the armies of Israel, and said vnto them, why are yee come out to set your battell in aray? am not I a Philistine, and yon seruants to Saul? chuse you a man for you, and let him come downe to me.

9 If he be able to fight with mee, and to kill me, then will we be your seruants: but if I preuaile against him, and kill him, then shall yee be our seruants, and serue vs.

10 And the Philistine said, I defie the armies of Israel this day; giue me a man, that we may fight together.

11 When Saul and all Israel heard those words of the Philistine, they were dismayed, and greatly afraid.

12 ¶ Now Dauid was * the sonne of that Ephrathite of Bethlehem Judah, whose name was Jesse, and hee had eight sonnes: and the man went among men for an old man in the dayes of Saul.

* Chap. 16.1.

13 And the three eldest sonnes of Jesse went, and followed Saul to the battell: and the names of his three sonnes that went to the battell, were, Eliab the first borne, and next vnto him, Abinadab, and the third, Shammah.

14 And Dauid was the yongest: and the three eldest followed Saul.

15 But Dauid went, and returned from Saul, to feed his fathers sheepe at Bethlehem.

16 And the Philistine drewe neere, morning and euening, and presented himselfe forty dayes.

17 And Jesse said vnto Dauid his sonne, Take now for thy brethren an ephah of this parched corne, and these ten loaues, and run to the campe to thy brethren.

18 And carie these ten † cheeses vnto the † Captaine of their thousand, and looke how thy brethren fare, and take their pledge.

† *Heb. cheeses of milke.*
† *Heb. captaine of a thousand.*

19 Now Saul, and they, and all the men of Israel were in the valley of Elah, fighting with the Philistines.

20 ¶ And Dauid rose vp early in the morning, and left the sheepe with a keeper, and tooke, and went, as Jesse had commanded him; and he came to the ‖ trench, as the host was going forth to ‖ the fight, and shouted for the battell.

‖ *Or, place of the carriage.*
‖ *Or, battell ray, or place of fight.*

21 For Israel and the Philistines had put the battell in aray, army against army.

22 And Dauid left † his carriage in the hand of the keeper of the carriage, and ranne into the army, and came and † saluted his brethren.

† *Hebr. the vessels from vpon him.*
† *Heb. asked his brethren of peace.*

23 And as he talked with them, behold, there came vp the champion (the Philistine of Gath, Goliath by name) out of the armies of the Philistines, and spake according to the same words: and Dauid heard them.

24 And all the men of Israel, when they saw the man, fled † from him, and were sore afraid.

† *Heb. from his face.*

25 And the men of Israel said, Haue yee seene this man that is come vp? Surely to defie Israel is he come vp: and it shall be that the man who killeth him, the king will enrich him with great riches, and * will giue him his daughter, and make his fathers house free in Israel.

* Iosh. 15. 16.

26 And Dauid spake to the men that stood by him, saying; What shall bee done to the man that killeth this Philistine, and taketh away the reproch from Israel? for who is this vncircumcised

cumcised Philistine, that he should defie the armies of the liuing God?

27 And the people answered him after this maner, saying, So shall it be done to the man that killeth him.

28 ¶ And Eliab his eldest brother heard when he spake vnto the men, and Eliabs anger was kindled against Dauid, and he said, Why camest thou downe hither? and with whom hast thou left those few sheepe in the wildernesse? I know thy pride, and the naughtinesse of thine heart; for thou art come downe, that thou mightest see the battell.

29 And Dauid sayde, What haue I now done? Is there not a cause?

30 ¶ And hee turned from him towards another, and spake after the same † maner: and the people answered him againe after the former maner.

† *Hebr. word.*

31 And when the words were heard which Dauid spake, they rehearsed them before Saul: and he † sent for him.

† *Heb. tooke him.*

32 ¶ And Dauid said to Saul, Let no mans heart faile, because of him: thy seruant will goe and fight with this Philistine.

33 And Saul said to Dauid, Thou art not able to goe against this Philistine, to fight with him: for thou art but a youth, and he a man of warre from his youth.

34 And Dauid said vnto Saul, Thy seruant kept his fathers sheepe, and there came a Lyon, and a Beare, and tooke a ‖ lambe out of the flocke:

‖ *Or, kid.*

35 And I went out after him, and smote him, and deliuered it out of his mouth: and when he arose against me, I caught him by his beard, and smote him, and slew him.

36 Thy seruant slew both the Lyon and the Beare: and this vncircumcised Philistine shall be as one of them, seeing he hath defied the armies of the liuing God.

37 Dauid sayde moreouer, The LORD that deliuered me out of the paw of the Lyon, and out of the pawe of the Beare, he will deliuer me out of the hand of this Philistine. And Saul said vnto Dauid, Goe, and the LORD be with thee.

38 ¶ And Saul † armed Dauid with his armour, and hee put an helmet of brasse vpon his head, also he armed him with a coat of male.

† *Heb. clothed, &c. with his clothes.*

39 And Dauid girded his sword vpon his armour, and he assayed to goe, for he had not proued it: and Dauid said vnto Saul, I cannot goe with these: for I haue not proued them. And Dauid put them off him.

40 And hee tooke his staffe in his hand, and chose him fiue smoothe stones out of the ‖ brooke, and put them in a shepheards † bag which he had, euen in a scrip, and his sling was in his hande, and he drew neere to the Philistine.

‖ *Or, valley.* † *Heb. vessell.*

41 And the Philistine came on and drew neere vnto Dauid, and the man that bare the shield, went before him.

42 And when the Philistine looked about, and saw Dauid, hee disdained him: for he was but a youth, and ruddy, and of a faire countenance.

43 And the Philistine said vnto Dauid, Am I a dog, that thou comest to me with staues? and the Philistine cursed Dauid by his gods.

44 And the Philistine said to Dauid, Come to me, and I will giue thy flesh vnto the foules of the aire, and to the beasts of the field.

45 Then said Dauid to the Philistine, Thou comest to mee with a sword, and with a speare, and with a shield: but I come to thee in the Name of the LORD of hostes, the God of the armies of Israel, whom thou hast defied.

46 This day will the LORD † deliuer thee into mine hand, and I will smite thee, and take thine head from thee, and I will giue the carkeises of the host of the Philistines this day vnto the foules of the aire, and to the wild beasts of the earth, that all the earth may know that there is a God in Israel.

† *Hebr. shut thee vp.*

47 And all this assembly shal know that the LORD saueth not with sword & speare (for the battell is the LORDS) and he will giue you into our hands.

48 And it came to passe when the Philistine arose, and came, and drewe nigh to meet Dauid, that Dauid hasted, and ran toward the armie to meete the Philistine.

49 And Dauid put his hande in his bag, and tooke thence a stone, and slang it, & smote the Philistine in his forehead, that the stone sunke into his forehead, and he fell vpon his face to the earth.

50 So * Dauid preuailed ouer the Philistine with a sling and with a stone, and smote the Philistine, and slew him, but there was no sword in the hande of Dauid.

* Ecclus. 47.4. 1. macc. 4.30.

51 There-

51 Therefore Dauid ran and ſtood vpon the Philiſtine, and tooke his ſword, and drewe it out of the ſheath thereof, and ſlew him, and cut off his head therewith. And when the Philiſtines ſawe their champion was dead, they fled.

52 And the men of Iſrael, and of Iudah arоſe, and ſhouted, and purſued the Philiſtines, vntill thou come to the valley, and to the gates of Ekron: and the wounded of the Philiſtines fell downe by the way to Shaaraim, euen vnto Gath, and vnto Ekron.

53 And the children of Iſrael returned from chaſing after the Philiſtines, and they ſpoiled their tents.

54 And Dauid tooke the head of the Philiſtine, and brought it to Ieruſalem, but he put his armour in his tent.

55 ¶ And when Saul ſawe Dauid goe forth againſt the Philiſtine, he ſayd vnto Abner the captaine of the hoſte, Abner, Whoſe ſonne is this youth? And Abner ſaid, As thy ſoule liueth, O king, I cannot tell.

56 And the king ſaid, Enquire thou whoſe ſonne the ſtripling is.

57 And as Dauid returned from the ſlaughter of the Philiſtine, Abner tooke him, & brought him before Saul, with the head of the Philiſtine in his hand.

58 And Saul ſaide to him, Whoſe ſonne art thou, thou yong man? And Dauid anſwered, I am the ſonne of thy ſeruant Ieſſe, the Bethlehemite.

CHAP. XVIII.

1 Ionathan loueth Dauid. 5 Saul enuieth his praiſe, 10 Seeketh to kill him in his furie, 12 Feareth him for his good ſucceſſe, 17 Offereth him his daughters for a ſnare. 22 Dauid perſwaded to be the Kings ſonne in law, giueth two hundred foreskinnes of the Philiſtines for Michals dowrie. 28 Sauls hatred, and Dauids glory increaſeth.

AND it came to paſſe when hee made an ende of ſpeaking vnto Saul, that the ſoule of Ionathan was knit with the ſoule of Dauid, and Ionathan loued him as his owne ſoule.

2 And Saul tooke him that day, and would let him go no more home to his fathers houſe.

3 Then Ionathan and Dauid made a couenant, becauſe he loued him as his owne ſoule.

4 And Ionathan ſtript himſelfe of the robe that was vpon him, and gaue it to Dauid, and his garments, euen to his ſword, and to his bow, and to his girdle.

5 ¶ And Dauid went out, whither ſoeuer Saul ſent him, and ‖ behaued himſelfe wiſely: and Saul ſet him ouer the men of warre, and he was accepted in the ſight of all the people, and alſo in the ſight of Sauls ſeruants.

‖ *Or, proſpered.*

6 And it came to paſſe as they came when Dauid was returned from the ſlaughter of the ‖ Philiſtine, that the women came out of all cities of Iſrael, ſinging and dancing, to meete king Saul, with tabrets, with ioy, and with † inſtruments of muſicke.

‖ *Or, Philiſtines.*

† *Heb. three ſtringed inſtruments.*

7 And the women anſwered one another as they played, and ſaid, * Saul hath ſlaine his thouſands, and Dauid his ten thouſands.

* Chap. 21, 11. and 29. 5. ecclus. 47. 6.

8 And Saul was very wroth, and the ſaying † diſpleaſed him, and he ſayd, They haue aſcribed vnto Dauid tenne thouſands, and to me they haue aſcribed but thouſands: and what can he haue more, but the kingdome?

† *Hebr. was euill in his eyes.*

9 And Saul eyed Dauid from that day, and forward.

10 ¶ And it came to paſſe on the morrow, that the euill ſpirit from God came vpon Saul, and he prophecied in the midſt of the houſe: and Dauid played with his hand, as at other times: and there was a iauelin in Sauls hand.

11 And Saul caſt the iauelin; for hee ſaid, I will ſmite Dauid euen to the wall with it: and Dauid auoided out of his preſence twice.

12 ¶ And Saul was afraid of Dauid, becauſe the LORD was with him, and was departed from Saul.

13 Therefore Saul remooued him from him, and made him his captaine ouer a thouſand, and hee went out and came in before the people.

14 And Dauid ‖ behaued himſelfe wiſely in all his wayes: & the LORD was with him.

‖ *Or, proſpered.*

15 Wherefore when Saul ſaw that hee behaued himſelfe very wiſely, hee was afraid of him.

16 But all Iſrael and Iudah loued Dauid, becauſe hee went out and came in before them.

17 ¶ And Saul ſaid to Dauid, Behold, my elder daughter Merab, her will I giue thee to wife: onely be thou † valiant

† valiant for me, and fight the LORDS battels: for Saul ſaid, Let not mine hand be vpon him, but let the hand of the Philiſtines be vpon him.

† *Hebr. a ſonne of valour.*

18 And Dauid ſaid vnto Saul, Who am I? and what is my life, or my fathers family in Iſrael, that I ſhould be ſonne in law to the king?

19 But it came to paſſe at the time when Merab Sauls daughter ſhould haue beene giuen to Dauid, that ſhee was giuen vnto Adriel the Meholathite to wife.

20 And Michal Sauls daughter loued Dauid: and they tolde Saul, and the thing † pleaſed him.

† *Hebr. was right in his eyes.*

21 And Saul ſaid, I will giue him her, that ſhe may be a ſnare to him, and that the hand of the Philiſtines may be againſt him. Wherefore Saul ſaid to Dauid, Thou ſhalt this day be my ſonne in law, in the one of the twaine.

22 ¶ And Saul commanded his ſeruants, ſaying, Commune with Dauid ſecretly, and ſay, Behold, the king hath delight in thee, and all his ſeruants loue thee: now therefore be the kings ſonne in law.

23 And Sauls ſeruants ſpake thoſe words in the eares of Dauid: And Dauid ſaid, Seemeth it to you a light thing to be a kings ſonne in law, ſeeing that I am a poore man, and lightly eſteemed?

24 And the ſeruants of Saul tolde him, ſaying, † On this manner ſpake Dauid.

† *Hebr. according to theſe words.*

25 And Saul ſaid, Thus ſhall yee ſay to Dauid, The King deſireth not any dowrie, but an hundred foreſkinnes of the Philiſtines, to be auenged of the kings enemies. But Saul thought to make Dauid fal by the hand of the Philiſtines.

26 And when his ſeruants told Dauid theſe words, it pleaſed Dauid well to be the kings ſonne in law: and the dayes were not † expired.

† *Hebr. fulfilled.*

27 Wherefore Dauid aroſe, hee and his men, and ſlew of the Philiſtines two hundred men, and Dauid brought their foreſkinnes, and they gaue them in full tale to the king, that hee might be the kings ſonne in law: and Saul gaue him Michal his daughter to wife.

28 ¶ And Saul ſaw and knew that the LORD was with Dauid, and that Michal Sauls daughter loued him.

29 And Saul was yet the more afraid of Dauid; and Saul became Dauids enemie continually.

30 Then the Princes of the Philiſtines went forth: and it came to paſſe after they went forth, that Dauid behaued himſelfe more wiſely then all the ſeruants of Saul, ſo that his name was † much ſet by.

† *Hebr. precious.*

CHAP. XIX.

1 Ionathan diſcloſeth his fathers purpoſe to kill Dauid. 4 Hee perſwadeth his father to reconciliation. 8 By reaſon of Dauids good ſucceſſe in a new warre, Sauls malicious rage breaketh out againſt him. 12 Michal deceiueth her father with an image in Dauids bed. 18 Dauid commeth to Samuel in Naioth. 20 Sauls meſſengers ſent to take Dauid, 22 and Saul himſelfe, propheſie.

AND Saul ſpake to Ionathan his ſonne, and to all his ſeruants, that they ſhould kill Dauid.

2 But Ionathan Sauls ſonne delighted much in Dauid, and Ionathan told Dauid, ſaying, Saul my father ſeeketh to kill thee: Now therefore, I pray thee, take heed to thy ſelfe vntill the morning, and abide in a ſecret place, and hide thy ſelfe:

3 And I will goe out and ſtand beſide my father in the field where thou art, and I will commune with my father of thee, and what I ſee, that I will tell thee.

4 ¶ And Ionathan ſpake good of Dauid vnto Saul his father, and ſaid vnto him, Let not the King ſinne againſt his ſeruant, againſt Dauid: becauſe hee hath not ſinned againſt thee, and becauſe his workes haue bene to thee ward very good.

5 For he did put his * life in his hand, and ſlew the Philiſtine, & the LORD wrought a great ſalnation for all Iſrael: thou ſaweſt it, and didſt reioyce: wherefore then wilt thou ſinne againſt innocent blood, to ſlay Dauid without a cauſe?

* Iudg. 9. 17. and 12. 3. chap. 28. 21. pſalm. 119. 109.

6 And Saul hearkened vnto the voyce of Ionathan; and Saul ſware, As the LORD liueth, he ſhall not be ſlaine.

7 And Ionathan called Dauid, and Ionathan ſhewed him all thoſe things: and Ionathan brought Dauid to Saul, and he was in his preſence, as † in times paſt.

† *Hebr. yeſterday, third day.*

8 ¶ And

8 ¶ And there was warre agaune, and Dauid went out, and fought with the Philiſtines, and ſlew them with a great ſlaughter, & they fled from † him.

† Heb. his face.

9 And the euill ſpirit from the LORD was vpon Saul, as he ſate in his houſe with his iauelin in his hand: and Dauid played with his hand.

10 And Saul ſought to ſmite Dauid euen to the wall with the iauelin: but hee ſlipt away out of Sauls preſence, and he ſmote the iauelin into the wall: and Dauid fled, and eſcaped that night.

11 Saul alſo ſent meſſengers vnto Dauids houſe, to watch him, and to ſlay him in the morning: and Michal Dauids wife tolde him, ſaying, If thou ſaue not thy life to night, to morrow thou ſhalt be ſlaine.

12 ¶ So Michal let Dauid downe thorow a window: and hee went and fled, and eſcaped.

13 And Michal tooke an image, and laid it in the bedde, and put a pillow of goats haire for his bolſter, and couered it with a cloth.

14 And when Saul ſent meſſengers to take Dauid, ſhe ſaid, He is ſicke.

15 And Saul ſent the meſſengers againe to ſee Dauid, ſaying, Bring him vp to me in the bedde, that I may ſlay him.

16 And when the meſſengers were come in, behold, there was an image in the bed, with a pillow of goates haire for his bolſter.

17 And Saul ſaid vnto Michal, Why haſt thou deceiued me ſo, and ſent away mine enemie, that he is eſcaped? And Michal anſwered Saul, Hee ſaid vnto me, Let mee goe; why ſhould I kill thee?

18 ¶ So Dauid fledde, and eſcaped, and came to Samuel to Ramah, and told him all that Saul had done to him: and hee and Samuel went, and dwelt in Naioth.

19 And it was told Saul, ſaying, Behold, Dauid is at Naioth in Ramah.

20 And Saul ſent meſſengers to take Dauid: and when they ſawe the company of the Prophets propheſying, and Samuel ſtanding as appointed ouer them, the Spirit of God was vpon the meſſengers of Saul, and they alſo propheſied.

21 And when it was tolde Saul, he ſent other meſſengers, and they propheſied likewiſe: and Saul ſent meſſengers againe the third time, and they propheſied alſo.

22 Then went hee alſo to Ramah, and came to a great well that is in Sechu: and he aſked, and ſaid, Where are Samuel and Dauid? And one ſaid, Behold, they be at Naioth in Ramah.

23 And hee went thither to Naioth in Ramah: and the Spirit of God was vpon him alſo, and he went on and propheſied vntill hee came to Naioth in Ramah:

24 And he ſtript off his clothes alſo, and propheſied before Samuel in like manner, and † lay downe naked all that day, and all that night: wherefore they ſay, * Is Saul alſo among the Prophets?

† Heb. fell.

* Chap. 10. 11.

CHAP. XX.

1 Dauid conſulteth with Ionathan for his ſafetie. 11 Ionathan and Dauid renew their couenant by oath. 18 Ionathans token to Dauid. 24 Saul miſſing Dauid, ſeeketh to kill Ionathan. 35 Ionathan louingly taketh his leaue of Dauid.

AND Dauid fled from Naioth in Ramah, and came and ſaid before Ionathan, What haue I done? What is mine iniquity? and what is my ſinne before thy father, that he ſeeketh my life?

2 And he ſaid vnto him, God forbid, thou ſhalt not die; beholde, my father will doe nothing, either great or ſmall, but that he will † ſhew it me: and why ſhould my father hide this thing from me? it is not ſo.

† Heb. vncouer mine eare.

3 And Dauid ſware moreouer, and ſaid, Thy father certenly knoweth that I haue found grace in thine eyes, and he ſayth, Let not Ionathan know this, leſt he be grieued: but truely, as the LORD liueth, and as thy ſoule liueth, there is but a ſtep betweene me & death.

4 Then ſaid Ionathan vnto Dauid, ‖ Whatſoeuer thy ſoule † deſireth, I will euen doe it for thee.

‖ Or, Say, what is thy mind, and I will doe, &c † Heb. ſpeaketh, or thurſteth.

5 And Dauid ſaid vnto Ionathan, Behold, to morrow is the newmoone, and I ſhould not faile to ſit with the king at meate: but let me goe, that I may hide my ſelfe in the fields vnto the third day at euen.

6 If thy father at all miſſe me, then ſay, Dauid earneſtly aſked leaue of me that he might runne to Bethlehem his

citie: for there is a yeerely ‖ sacrifice there for all the family.

‖ Or, feast.

7 If he say thus, It is well, thy seruant shall haue peace: but if he be very wroth, then be sure that euill is determined by him.

8 Therefore thou shalt deale kindly with thy seruant, for *thou hast brought thy seruant into a couenant of the LORD with thee: notwithstanding, if there be in me iniquitie, slay me thy selfe: for why shouldest thou bring me to thy father?

* Chap. 18. 3. and 23. 18.

9 And Jonathan said, Farre be it from thee: for if I knew certainely that euill were determined by my father to come vpon thee, then would not I tell it thee.

10 Then said Dauid to Jonathan, who shall tell me? or what if thy father answere thee roughly?

11 ¶ And Jonathan said vnto Dauid, Come, and let vs goe out into the field. And they went out both of them into the field.

12 And Jonathan said vnto Dauid, O LORD God of Israel, when I haue † sounded my father, about to morrow any time, or the third day, and behold, if there be good toward Dauid, and I then send not vnto thee, and † shew it thee;

† Heb. searched.

† Heb. vncouer thine eare.

13 The LORD doe so and much more to Jonathan: but if it please my father to doe thee euill, then I will shew it thee, and send thee away, that thou mayest goe in peace, and the LORD be with thee, as hee hath beene with my father.

14 And thou shalt not onely while yet I liue, shew me the kindnesse of the LORD, that I die not:

15 But also thou shalt not cut off thy kindnesse from my house for euer: no not when the LORD hath cut off the enemies of Dauid, euery one from the face of the earth.

† Heb. cut.

16 So Jonathan † made a couenant with the house of Dauid, saying, Let the LORD euen require it at the hande of Dauids enemies.

17 And Jonathan caused Dauid to sweare againe, ‖ because he loued him: for he loued him as he loued his owne soule.

‖ Or, by his loue towards him.

18 Then Jonathan said to Dauid, To morrow is the newe moone: and thou shalt be missed, because thy seat will be † emptie.

† Heb. missed

19 And when thou hast stayed three dayes, then thou shalt goe downe ‖ quickly, and come to the place where thou diddest hide thy selfe, † when the businesse was in hand, and shalt remaine by the stone ‖ Ezel.

‖ Or, diligently. Heb. greatly.

† Heb. in the day of the businesse.

‖ Or, that sheweth the way.

20 And I will shoot three arrowes on the side thereof, as though I shot at a marke.

21 And behold, I will send a ladde, saying, Goe, find out the arrowes. If I expresly say vnto the lad, Behold, the arrowes are on this side of thee, take them: then come thou, for there is peace to thee, and † no hurt, as the LORD liueth.

† Heb. not any thing.

22 But if I say thus vnto the yong man, Behold, the arrowes are beyond thee: goe thy way, for the LORD hath sent thee away.

23 And as touching the matter which thou and I haue spoken of, behold, the LORD be betweene thee and mee for euer.

24 ¶ So Dauid hid himselfe in the field: and when the newe moone was come, the king sate him downe to eate meate.

25 And the king sate vpon his seate, as at other times, euen vpon a seate by the wall: and Jonathan arose, and Abner sate by Sauls side, and Dauids place was emptie.

26 Neuertheless, Saul spake not any thing that day: for hee thought, Some thing hath befallen him, hee is not cleane; surely he is not cleane.

27 And it came to passe on the morrow which was the second day of the moneth, that Dauids place was emptie: and Saul said vnto Jonathan his sonne, Wherefore commeth not the sonne of Jesse to meat, neither yesterday nor to day?

28 And Jonathan answered Saul, Dauid earnestly asked leaue of me, to goe to Bethlehem.

29 And he said, Let me goe, I pray thee, for our famuly hath a sacrifice in the citie, and my brother, hee hath commanded mee to be there: and now if I haue found fauour in thine eyes, let me get away, I pray thee, and see my brethren: Therefore he commeth not vnto the kings table.

30 Then Sauls anger was kindled against Jonathan, and hee said vnto him, ‖ Thou sonne of the peruerse rebellious woman, doe not I know that thou hast

‖ Or, thou peruerse rebell. Heb. sonne of peruerse rebellion.

haſt choſen the ſonne of Ieſſe to thine owne confuſion, and vnto the confuſion of thy mothers nakednesſe?

31 For as long as the ſonne of Ieſſe liueth vpon the ground, thou ſhalt not be ſtabliſhed, nor thy kingdome: wherefore now ſend and fetch him vnto mee, for he † ſhall ſurely die.

† Heb. is the ſonne of death.

32 And Ionathan anſwered Saul his father, and ſaid vnto him, Wherefore ſhall hee be ſlaine? What hath hee done?

33 And Saul caſt a iauelin at him to ſmite him, whereby Ionathan knewe that it was determined of his father to ſlay Dauid.

34 So Ionathan aroſe from the table in fierce anger, and did eate no meat the ſecond day of the moneth: for hee was grieued for Dauid, becauſe his father had done him ſhame.

35 ¶ And it came to paſſe in the morning, that Ionathan went out into the field, at the time appointed with Dauid, and a little ladde with him.

36 And he ſaid vnto his lad, Runne, finde out now the arrowes which I ſhoote. And as the ladde ranne, he ſhot an arrow † beyond him.

† Hebr. to paſſe ouer him.

37 And when the ladde was come to the place of the arrow, which Ionathan had ſhot, Ionathan cryed after the ladde, and ſaid, Is not the arrow beyond thee?

38 And Ionathan cryed after the ladde, Make ſpeed, haſte, ſtay not. And Ionathans ladde gathered vp the arrowes, and came to his maſter.

39 But the lad knew not any thing: onely Ionathan and Dauid knew the matter.

40 And Ionathan gaue his † artillery vnto † his ladde, and ſaid vnto him, Goe, cary them to the citie.

† Heb. inſtruments. † Hebr. ihas was his,

41 ¶ And aſſoone as the ladde was gone, Dauid aroſe out of a place toward the South, and fell on his face to the ground, and bowed himſelfe three times: and they kiſſed one another, and wept one with another, vntill Dauid exceeded.

42 And Ionathan ſaid to Dauid, Goe in peace, ‖ foraſmuch as wee haue ſworne both of vs in the Name of the LORD, ſaying; The LORD be betweene me and thee, and betweene my ſeede and thy ſeede for euer. And hee aroſe, and departed: and Ionathan went vnto the citie.

‖ Or, The LORD be witneſſe of that which, &c.

CHAP. XXI.

1 Dauid at Nob, obtaineth of Ahimelech hallowed bread. 7 Doeg was preſent. 8 Dauid taketh Goliaths ſword. 10 Dauid at Gath faineth himſelfe madde.

THen came Dauid to Nob, to Ahimelech the Prieſt, and Ahimelech was afraide at the meeting of Dauid, and ſaid vnto him, Why art thou alone, and no man with thee?

2 And Dauid ſaid vnto Ahimelech the Prieſt, The king hath commanded me a buſineſſe, and hath ſaid vnto me, Let no man know any thing of the buſineſſe whereabout I ſend thee, and what I haue commanded thee: and I haue appointed my ſeruants to ſuch and ſuch a place.

3 Now therefore What is vnder thine hand? giue me fiue loaues of bread in mine hand, or what there is † preſent.

† Heb found.

4 And the Prieſt anſwered Dauid, and ſaid, There is no common bread vnder mine hand, but there is * hallowed bread: if the young men haue kept themſelues at leaſt from women.

* Exod. 25. 30. leuit. 24 5. matt. 12. 4.

5 And Dauid anſwered the Prieſt, and ſaid vnto him, Of a trueth women haue beene kept from vs about theſe three dayes, ſince I came out, and the veſſels of the young men are holy, and the bread is in a manner common, ‖ yea, though it were ſanctified this day in the veſſell.

‖ Or, eſpecially whe this day there is other ſanctified in the veſſell.

6 So the Prieſt gaue him hallowed bread; for there was no bread there, but the Shewbread that was taken from before the LORD, to put hote bread in the day when it was taken away.

7 Now a certaine man of the ſeruants of Saul was there that day, detained before the LORD, and his name was Doeg an Edomite, the chiefeſt of the heardmen that belonged to Saul.

8 ¶ And Dauid ſaid vnto Ahimelech, And is there not here vnder thine hand ſpeare or ſword? for I haue neither brought my ſword nor my weapons with mee, becauſe the kings buſineſſe required haſte.

9 And the Prieſt ſaid, The ſword of Goliath the Philiſtine, whome thou ſlewest in * the valley of Elah, behold, it is heere wrapt in a cloth behinde the Ephod: if thou wilt take that, take it; for there is no other ſaue that, here. And

* Chap. 17. 2.

Dauid ſaide, There is none like that, giue it me.

10 ¶ And Dauid aroſe, and fled that day, for feare of Saul, and went to Achiſh, the king of Gath.

11 And the ſeruants of Achiſh ſayd vnto him, Is not this Dauid the king of the land? Did they not ſing one to another of him in daunces, ſaying, *Saul hath ſlaine his thouſands, and Dauid his ten thouſands?

12 And Dauid layd vp theſe wordes in his heart, and was ſore afraid of Achiſh the king of Gath.

13 And he changed his behauiour before them, and fained himſelfe mad in their hands, and ‖ ſcrabled on the doores of the gate, and let his ſpittle fall downe vpon his beard.

14 Then ſaide Achiſh vnto his ſeruants, Loe, you ſee the man ‖ is mad: wherefore then haue yee brought him to mee?

15 Haue I need of mad-men, that ye haue brought this fellow to play the mad-man in my preſence? Shall this fellow come into my houſe?

* Chap. 18. 7. and 29. 5. ecclus. 47. 6.

‖ *Or, made markes.*

‖ *Or, playeth the mad-man.*

CHAP. XXII.

1 Companies reſort vnto Dauid at Adullam. 3 At Mizpeh he commendeth his parents vnto the King of Moab. 5 Admoniſhed by Gad, hee commeth to Hareth. 6 Saul going to purſue him, complaineth of his ſeruants vnfaithfulneſſe. 9 Doeg accuſeth Ahimelech. 11 Saul cõmandeth to kil the Prieſts. 17 The footmen refuſing, Doeg executeth it. 20 Abiathar eſcaping, bringeth Dauid the newes.

DAuid therefore departed thence, and eſcaped to the caue Adullam: and when his brethren, and all his fathers houſe heard it, they went downe thither to him.

2 And euery one that was in diſtreſſe, and euery one that † was in debt, and euery one that was † diſcontented, gathered themſelues vnto him, and he became a captaine ouer them: and there were with him about foure hundred men.

3 ¶ And Dauid went thence to Mizpeh of Moab; and he ſaid vnto the king of Moab, Let my father, and my mother, I pray thee, come forth, and be with you, till I know what God will doe for me.

4 And he brought them before the king of Moab: and they dwelt with him all the while that Dauid was in the hold.

5 ¶ And the Prophet Gad ſaid vnto Dauid, Abide not in the hold, depart, and get thee into the land of Iudah. Then Dauid departed, and came into the forreſt of Hareth.

6 ¶ When Saul heard that Dauid was diſcouered, and the men that were with him: (now Saul abode in Gibeah vnder a ‖ tree in Ramah, hauing his ſpeare in his hand, and all his ſeruants were ſtanding about him.)

7 Then Saul ſaide vnto his ſeruants that ſtood about him, Heare now, ye Benamites: will the ſonne of Ieſſe giue euery one of you fields, and Vineyards, and make you all captaines of thouſands, and captaines of hundreds:

8 That all of you haue conſpired againſt me, and there is none that † ſhewеth mee, that my ſonne hath made a league with the ſonne of Ieſſe, and there is none of you that is ſory for me, or ſheweth vnto me that my ſonne hath ſtirred vp my ſeruant againſt me, to lye in wait, as at this day?

9 ¶ Then answered Doeg the Edomite, (which was ſet ouer the ſeruants of Saul) and ſaide, I ſaw the ſonne of Ieſſe comming to Nob, to Ahimelech the ſonne of Ahitub.

10 And hee enquired of the LORD for him, and gaue him victuals, and gaue him the ſword of Goliath the Philiſtine.

11 Then the king ſent to call Ahimelech the Prieſt, the ſonne of Ahitub, and all his fathers houſe, the Prieſts that were in Nob: and they came all of them to the king.

12 And Saul ſaid, Heare now thou ſonne of Ahitub: and hee anſwered, † Here I am, my lord.

13 And Saul ſaide vnto him, Why haue ye conſpired againſt me, thou and the ſonne of Ieſſe, in that thou haſt giuen him bread, and a ſword, and haſt enquired of God for him, that he ſhould riſe againſt mee, to lye in waite, as at this day?

14 Then Ahimelech anſwered the king, and ſaid, And who is ſo faithfull among all thy ſeruants, as Dauid, which is the kings ſonne in law, and goeth at thy bidding, and is honourable in thine houſe?

15 Did I then beginne to enquire of God

† *Hebr. had a creditour.* † *Hebr. bitter of ſoule.*

‖ *Or, groue in a hie place.*

† *Hebr. vncouereth mine eare.*

† *Hebr. behold me.*

God for him: be it farre from mee: let not the king impute any thing vnto his ſeruant, nor to all the houſe of my father: for thy ſeruant knew nothing of all this, † leſſe or more.

† Hebr. Little or great.

16 And the king ſaide, Thou ſhalt ſurely die, Ahimelech, thou, and all thy fathers houſe.

17 ¶ And the king ſaid vnto the ‖ footmen that ſtood about him, Turne and ſlay the Priests of the LORD, becauſe their hand alſo is with Dauid, and becauſe they knew when he fled, and did not ſhew it to mee. But the ſeruants of the king would not put forth their hand to fall vpon the Priestes of the LORD.

‖ Or, guard. Heb. the runners.

18 And the king ſaid to Doeg, Turne thou and fall vpon the Priests. And Doeg the Edomite turned, and hee fell vpon the Priests, and ſlew on that day foure ſcore and fiue perſons that did weare a linnen Ephod.

19 And Nob the citie of the Priests ſmote he with the edge of the ſword, both men and women, children and ſucklings, and oxen and aſſes, and ſheepe, with the edge of the ſword.

20 ¶ And one of the ſonnes of Ahimelech, the ſonne of Ahitub, named Abiathar, eſcaped and fled after Dauid:

21 And Abiathar ſhewed Dauid that Saul had ſlaine the LORDS Priests.

22 And Dauid ſaid vnto Abiathar, I knew it that day, when Doeg the Edomite was there, that he would ſurely tell Saul: I haue occaſioned the death of all the perſons of thy fathers houſe.

23 Abide thou with me, feare not: for he that ſeeketh my life, ſeeketh thy life: but with me thou ſhalt bee in ſafegard.

CHAP. XXIII.

1 Dauid enquiring of the Lord by Abiathar, reſcueth Keilah. 7 God ſhewing him the comming of Saul and the trecherie of the Keilites, he eſcapeth from Keilah. 14 In Ziph Ionathan commeth and comforteth him. 19 The Ziphites diſcouer him to Saul. 25 At Maon he is reſcued from Saul by the inuaſion of the Philiſtines. 29 He dwelleth at En-gedi.

THen they told Dauid, ſaying, Beholde, the Philiſtines fight againſt Keilah, and they rob the threſhing floores.

2 Therefore Dauid enquired of the LORD, ſaying, Shall I go and ſmite theſe Philiſtines? And the LORD ſaid vnto Dauid, Goe, and ſmite the Philiſtines, and ſaue Keilah.

3 And Dauids men ſaid vnto him, Behold, we be afraid here in Iudah: how much more then if wee come to Keilah againſt the armies of the Philiſtines?

4 Then Dauid enquired of the LORD yet againe: And the LORD anſwered him, and ſaid, Ariſe, go downe to Keilah: for I will deliuer the Philiſtines into thine hand.

5 So Dauid and his men went to Keilah, and fought with the Philiſtims, and brought away their cattell, and ſmote them with a great ſlaughter: ſo Dauid ſaued the inhabitants of Keilah.

6 And it came to paſſe when Abiathar the ſonne of Ahimelech * fled to Dauid to Keilah, that hee came downe with an Ephod in his hand.

* Chap. 22. 20.

7 ¶ And it was told Saul that Dauid was come to Keilah: and Saul ſaid, God hath deliuered him into mine hand: for he is ſhut in, by entring into a towne that hath gates and barres.

8 And Saul called all the people together to warre, to goe downe to Keilah, to beſiege Dauid, and his men.

9 ¶ And Dauid knewe that Saul ſecretly practiſed miſchiefe againſt him, and hee ſaid to Abiathar the Priest, Bring hither the Ephod.

10 Then ſaide Dauid, O LORD God of Iſrael, thy ſeruant hath certainly heard that Saul ſeeketh to come to Keilah, to deſtroy the citie for my ſake.

11 Will the men of Keilah deliuer me vp into his hande? Will Saul come downe, as thy ſeruant hath heard, O LORD God of Iſrael? I beſeech thee tell thy ſeruant. And the LORD ſaid, He will come downe.

12 Then ſaid Dauid, Will the men of Keilah † deliuer me, and my men, into the hand of Saul? And the LORD ſaid, They will deliuer thee vp.

† Hebr. ſhut vp.

13 ¶ Then Dauid and his men, which were about ſixe hundred, aroſe, and departed out of Keilah, and went whitherſoeuer they could goe: and it was told Saul that Dauid was eſcaped from Keilah, and hee forbare to goe forth.

14 And Dauid abode in the wilderneſſe

neſſe in ſtrong holds, and remained in a mountaine in the wildernes of Ziph: and Saul ſought him euery day, but God deliuered him not into his hand.

15 And Dauid ſaw that Saul was come out to ſeeke his life: and Dauid was in the wildernes of Ziph in a wood.

16 ¶ And Jonathan Sauls ſonne aroſe, & went to Dauid into the wood, and ſtrengthened his hand in God.

17 And he ſaid vnto him, Feare not; for the hand of Saul my father ſhall not finde thee, and thou ſhalt be king ouer Iſrael, and I ſhall be next vnto thee: and that alſo Saul my father knoweth.

18 And they two made a couenant before the LORD: and Dauid abode in the wood, and Jonathan went to his houſe.

19 ¶ Then came vp the Ziphites to Saul to Gibeah, ſaying, Doth not Dauid hide himſelfe with vs in ſtrong holds in the wood, in the hill of Hachilah, which is † on the South of ‖ Jeſhimon?

20 Now therefore, O king, come downe according to all the deſire of thy ſoule to come downe, and our part ſhall be to deliuer him into the kings hand.

21 And Saul ſaid, Bleſſed be yee of the LORD, for yee haue compaſſion on me.

22 Goe, I pray you, prepare yet, and know, and ſee his place where his † haunt is, and who hath ſeene him there: for it is told mee that he dealeth very ſubtilly.

23 See therefore, and take knowledge of all the lurking places where he hideth himſelfe, and come yee againe to me with the certainty, and I will goe with you: and it ſhall come to paſſe, if he be in the land, that I will ſearch him out throughout all the thouſands of Judah.

24 And they aroſe, & went to Ziph before Saul: but Dauid and his men were in the wildernes of Maon, in the plaine on the South of Jeſhimon.

25 Saul alſo and his men went to ſeeke him, and they told Dauid: wherefore he came downe into a rocke, and abode in the wildernes of Maon: and when Saul heard that, he purſued after Dauid in the wildernes of Maon.

26 And Saul went on this ſide of the mountaine, and Dauid and his men on that ſide of the mountaine: and Dauid made haſte to get away for feare of Saul: for Saul and his men compaſſed Dauid and his men round about to take them.

27 ¶ But there came a meſſenger vnto Saul, ſaying, Haſte thee, and come: for the Philiſtines haue † inuaded the land.

28 Wherefore Saul returned from purſuing after Dauid, & went againſt the Philiſtines; therefore they called that place ‖ Sela-Hammahlekoth.

29 ¶ And Dauid went vp from thence, and dwelt in ſtrong holds at En gedi.

† *Hebr. on the right hand.*

‖ *Or, the wilderneſſe?*

† *Heb. ſoote ſhalbe.*

† *Hebr. ſpread themſelues vpon &c.*

‖ *That is, the rocke of diuiſions.*

CHAP. XXIIII.

1 Dauid in a caue at Engedi, hauing cut off Sauls skirt, ſpareth his life. 8 Hee ſheweth thereby his innocencie. 16 Saul acknowledging his fault, taketh an oath of Dauid, and departeth.

AND it came to paſſe when Saul was returned from † following the Philiſtines, that it was told him, ſaying, Behold, Dauid is in the wildernes of En-gedi.

† *Heb. after.*

2 Then Saul tooke three thouſand choſen men out of all Iſrael, and went to ſeeke Dauid and his men vpon the rockes of the wilde goates.

3 And hee came to the ſheepe coates by the way, where was a caue, and Saul went in to couer his feete: and Dauid and his men remained in the ſides of the caue.

4 And the men of Dauid ſayd vnto him, Behold the day of which the LORD ſayd vnto thee, Behold, I will deliuer thine enemy into thine hand, that thou mayeſt doe to him as it ſhall ſeeme good vnto thee. Then Dauid aroſe, and cut off the ſkirt of † Sauls robe priuily.

† *Hebr. the robe, which was Sauls.*

5 And it came to paſſe afterward, that Dauids heart ſmote him, becauſe he had cut off Sauls ſkirt.

6 And hee ſayd vnto his men, The LORD forbid that I ſhould doe this thing vnto my maſter the LORDS Anoynted, to ſtretch forth mine hand againſt him, ſeeing he is the Anoynted of the LORD.

7 So Dauid † ſtayed his ſeruants with theſe words, and ſuffered them not to riſe againſt Saul: but Saul roſe vp out of the caue, and went on his way.

† *Hebr. cut off.*

8 Dauid alſo roſe afterward, and went

went out of the caue, and cryed after Saul, ſaying, My lord the king. And when Saul looked behinde him, Dauid ſtouped with his face to the earth, and bowed himſelfe.

9 And Dauid ſaid to Saul, wherefore hearest thou mens words, ſaying, Behold, Dauid ſeeketh thy hurt?

10 Behold, this day thine eyes haue ſeene, how that the LORD had deliuered thee to day into mine hand in the caue: and ſome bade me kill thee, but mine eye ſpared thee, and I ſaid, I will not put forth mine hand againſt my lord, for hee is the LORDS Anointed.

11 Moreouer my father, See, yea ſee the ſkirt of thy robe in my hand: for in that I cut off the ſkirt of thy robe, and killed thee not, know thou and ſee, that there is neither euill nor tranſgreſſion in mine hand, and I haue not ſinned againſt thee; yet thou huntest my ſoule, to take it.

12 The LORD iudge betweene me and thee, and the LORD auenge me of thee: but mine hand ſhall not be vpon thee.

13 As ſaith the prouerbe of the antients, wickednelſe proceedeth from the wicked: but mine hand ſhall not be vpon thee.

14 After whom is the king of Iſrael come out? after whom doeſt thou purſue? After a dead dogge, after a flea.

15 The LORD therefore be Iudge, and iudge betweene me and thee, and ſee, and plead my cauſe, and † deliuer me out of thine hand.

† *Heb. iudge*

16 And it came to paſſe when Dauid had made an ende of ſpeaking theſe words vnto Saul, that Saul ſaid, Is this thy voice, my ſonne Dauid? And Saul lift vp his voice, and wept.

17 And he ſaid to Dauid, Thou art more righteous then I: for thou haſt rewarded mee good, whereas I haue rewarded thee euill.

18 And thou haſt ſhewed this day how that thou haſt dealt well with me: foraſmuch as when the LORD had † deliuered me into thine hand, thou killedſt me not.

† *Heb. ſhut vp.*

19 For if a man finde his enemie, will hee let him goe well away? Wherefore the LORD reward thee good, for that thou haſt done vnto me this day.

20 And now behold, I know well that thou ſhalt ſurely be King, and that the kingdome of Iſrael ſhall be eſtabliſhed in thine hand.

21 Sweare now therefore vnto me by the LORD, that thou wilt not cut off my ſeede after mee, and that thou wilt not deſtroy my name out of my fathers houſe.

22 And Dauid ſware vnto Saul, and Saul went home: but Dauid and his men gate them vp vnto the holde.

CHAP. XXV.

1 Samuel dieth. 2 Dauid in Paran ſendeth to Nabal. 10 Prouoked by Nabals churliſhneſſe, hee mindeth to deſtroy him. 14 Abigail vnderſtanding thereof, 18 taketh a preſent, 23 and by her wiſedome 32 pacifieth Dauid. 36 Nabal hearing thereof, dieth. 39 Dauid taketh Abigail and Ahinoam to be his wiues. 44 Michal is giuen to Phalti.

AND * Samuel died, and all the Iſraelites were gathered together, and lamented him, and buried him in his houſe at Ramah. And Dauid aroſe, & went downe to the wilderneſſe of Paran.

* *Chap. 28. 3. eccluſ. 46. 13, 20*

2 And there was a man in Maon, whoſe ‖ poſſeſſions were in Carmel, and the man was very great, and hee had three thouſand ſheepe, and a thouſand goates: and he was ſhearing his ſheepe in Carmel.

‖ *Or. buſines.*

3 Now the name of the man was Nabal, and the name of his wife, Abigail: and ſhee was a woman of good vnderſtanding, and of a beautifull countenance: but the man was churliſh and euill in his doings, and hee was of the houſe of Caleb.

4 And Dauid heard in the wilderneſſe, that Nabal did ſheare his ſheepe.

5 And Dauid ſent out ten yong men, and Dauid ſaid vnto the young men, Get you vp to Carmel, and goe to Nabal, and † greete him in my name;

† *Heb. aske him in my name, of peace.*

6 And thus ſhall ye ſay to him that liueth in proſperitie, Peace be both to thee, and peace be to thine houſe, and peace be vnto all that thou haſt.

7 And now, I haue heard that thou haſt ſhearers: now thy ſhepheards which were with vs, wee † hurt them not, neither was there ought miſſing vnto them, all the while they were in Carmel.

† *Heb. ſhamed.*

8 Aſke thy yong men, and they will ſhew thee: wherefore let the yong men finde

ſinde fauour in thine eyes: (for we come in a good day) giue, I pray thee, whatſoeuer commeth to thine hand, vnto thy ſeruants, and to thy ſonne Dauid.

9 And when Dauids yong men came, they ſpake to Nabal according to all thoſe words in the name of Dauid, and † ceaſed.

† Heb. reſted.

10 ¶ And Nabal anſwered Dauids ſeruants, and ſaid, Who is Dauid? and who is the ſonne of Ieſſe? There bee many ſeruants now a daies that breake away euery man from his maſter.

11 Shall I then take my bread and my water, and my † fleſh that I haue killed for my ſhearers, and giue it vnto men, whom I know not whence they bee?

† Hebr. ſlaughter.

12 So Dauids yong men turned their way, and went againe, and came and told him all thoſe ſayings.

13 And Dauid ſaid vnto his men, Gird you on euery man his ſword. And they girded on euery man his ſword, and Dauid alſo girded on his ſword: and there went vp after Dauid about foure hundred men, and two hundred abode by the ſtuffe.

14 ¶ But one of the yong men told Abigail Nabals wife, ſaying, Behold, Dauid ſent meſſengers out of the wilderneſſe to ſalute our maſter: and † he railed on them.

† Hebr. flew vpon them.

15 But the men were very good vnto vs, and we were not † hurt, neither miſſed we any thing as long as wee were conuerſant with them, when we were in the fields.

† Heb. ſhamed.

16 They were a wall vnto vs both by night and day, all the while we were with them keeping ſheepe.

17 Now therefore know and conſider what thou wilt doe: for euill is determined againſt our maſter, and againſt all his houſhold: for he is ſuch a ſonne of Belial, that a man cannot ſpeake to him.

18 ¶ Then Abigail made haſte, and tooke two hundred loaues, and two bottles of wine, and fiue ſheepe readie dreſſed, and fiue meaſures of parched corne, and an hundred ‖ cluſters of raiſins, and two hundred cakes of figges, and laid them on aſſes.

‖ Or, lumps.

19 And ſhe ſaid vnto her ſeruants, Goe on before me, behold, I come after you: but ſhe told not her husband Nabal.

20 And it was ſo as ſhe rode on the aſſe, that ſhe came downe by the couert of the hill, and behold, Dauid and his men came downe againſt her, and ſhe met them.

21 (Now Dauid had ſaid, Surely in vaine haue I kept all that this fellow hath in the wildernes, ſo that nothing was miſſed of all that pertained vnto him: and he hath requited me euil for good.

22 So and more alſo doe God vnto the enemies of Dauid, if I leaue of all that pertaine to him by the morning light, any that pisſeth againſt the wall.)

23 And when Abigail ſaw Dauid, ſhe haſted, and lighted off the aſſe, and fell before Dauid on her face, and bowed her ſelfe to the ground,

24 And fell at his feet, and ſaid, Vpon me, my lord, vpon me let this iniquitie be, and let thine handmaid, I pray thee, ſpeake in thine † audience, and heare the words of thine handmaid.

† Heb. eares

25 Let not my lord, I pray thee, † regard this man of Belial, euen Nabal: for as his name is, ſo is he: Nabal is his name, and folly is with him: But I thine handmaid ſaw not the yong men of my lord, whom thou didſt ſend.

† Heb. lay it to his heart.

26 Now therefore, my lord, as the LORD liueth, and as thy ſoule liueth, ſeeing the LORD hath withholden thee from comming to ſhed blood, and from † auenging thy ſelfe with thine owne hand: now let thine enemies and they that ſeeke euill to my lord, bee as Nabal.

† Hebr. ſauing thy ſelfe.

27 And now this ‖ bleſſing which thine handmaid hath brought vnto my lord, let it euen be giuen vnto the yong men that † follow my lord.

‖ Or, preſent

28 I pray thee, forgiue the treſpaſſe of thine handmaide: for the LORD will certainely make my lord a ſure houſe, becauſe my lord fighteth the battels of the LORD, and euill hath not bene found in thee all thy dayes.

† Heb. walke at the feet of &c.

29 Yet a man is riſen to purſue thee, and to ſeeke thy ſoule: but the ſoule of my lord ſhall be bound in the bundle of life with the LORD thy God, and the ſoules of thine enemies, them ſhall he ſling out, † as out of the middle of a ſling.

† Heb. in the midſt of the bought of a ſling.

30 And it ſhall come to paſſe when the LORD ſhall haue done to my lord, according to all the good that hee hath ſpoken concerning thee, and ſhall haue appointed thee ruler ouer Iſrael;

31 That

† *Hebr. no ſtaggering, or, ſtumbling.*

31 That this ſhall bee no † griefe vnto thee, nor offence of heart vnto my lord, either that thou haſt ſhed blood cauſeleſſe, or that my lord hath auenged himſelfe: But when the LORD ſhall haue dealt well with my lord, then remember thine handmayd.

32 ¶ And Dauid ſayd to Abigail, Bleſſed be the LORD God of Iſrael, which ſent thee this day to meet me.

33 And bleſſed bee thy aduice, and bleſſed be thou, which haſt kept me this day from comming to ſhed blood, and from auenging my ſelfe with mine owne hand.

34 For in very deed, as the LORD God of Iſrael liueth, which hath kept mee backe from hurting thee, except thou hadſt haſted and come to meet me, ſurely there had not bene left vnto Nabal, by the morning light, any that piſſeth againſt the wall.

35 So Dauid receiued of her hand that which ſhee had brought him, and ſayd vnto her, Goe vp in peace to thine houſe: See, I haue hearkened to thy voyce, and haue accepted thy perſon.

36 ¶ And Abigail came to Nabal, and behold, he held a feaſt in his houſe like the feaſt of a king; & Nabals heart was merry within him, for hee was very drunken: wherefore ſhee tolde him nothing, leſſe or more, vntill the morning light.

37 But it came to paſſe in the morning, when the wine was gone out of Nabal, and his wife had told him theſe things, that his heart died within him, and he became as a ſtone.

38 And it came to paſſe about ten dayes after, that the LORD ſmote Nabal, that he died.

39 ¶ And when Dauid heard that Nabal was dead, he ſaid, Bleſſed be the LORD, that hath pleaded the cauſe of my reproch from the hand of Nabal, and hath kept his ſeruant from euil: for the LORD hath returned the wickedneſſe of Nabal vpon his owne head. And Dauid ſent, and communed with Abigail, to take her to him to wife.

40 And when the ſeruants of Dauid were come to Abigail to Carmel, they ſpake vnto her, ſaying, Dauid ſent vs vnto thee, to take thee to him to wife.

41 And ſhee arоſe, and bowed her ſelfe on her face to the earth, and ſayd, Behold, let thine handmayd bee a ſeruant to waſh the feet of the ſeruants of my lord.

42 And Abigail haſted, and roſe, and rode vpon an aſſe, with fiue damoſels of hers that went † after her; and ſhe went after the meſſengers of Dauid, and became his wife.

† *Hebr. at her feet.*

43 Dauid alſo tooke Ahinoam * of Jezreel, and they were alſo both of them his wiues.

* Ioſh 15. 56.

44 ¶ But Saul had giuen * Michal his daughter, Dauids wife, to Phalti the ſonne of Laiſh, which was of Gallim.

* 2. Sam. 3. 14, 15.

CHAP. XXVI.

1 Saul by the diſcouery of the Ziphites, commeth to Hachilah againſt Dauid. 4 Dauid comming into the trench, ſtayeth Abiſhai from killing Saul, but taketh his ſpeare and cruſe. 13 Dauid reproueth Abner, 18 and exhorteth Saul. 21 Saul acknowledgeth his ſinne.

AND the Ziphites came vnto Saul to Gibeah, ſaying, * Doeth not Dauid hide himſelfe in the hill of Hachilah, which is before Jeſhimon?

* Chap. 23. 19.

2 Then Saul aroſe, and went downe to the wilderneſſe of Ziph, hauing three thouſand choſen men of Iſrael with him, to ſeeke Dauid in the wilderneſſe of Ziph.

3 And Saul pitched in the hill of Hachilah, which is before Jeſhimon by the way: but Dauid abode in the wilderneſſe, and he ſaw that Saul came after him into the wilderneſſe.

4 Dauid therefore ſent out ſpies, and vnderſtood that Saul was come in very deed.

5 ¶ And Dauid aroſe, and came to the place where Saul had pitched: and Dauid beheld the place where Saul lay, and * Abner the ſonne of Ner the captaine of his hoſte: and Saul lay in the ‖ trench, and the people pitched round about him.

* Chap. 14. 50. and 17. 55.
‖ *Or, midſt of his carriages.*

6 Then anſwered Dauid, and ſayd to Ahimelech the Hittite, and to Abiſhai the ſonne of Zeruiah brother to Joab, ſaying, Who will goe downe with me to Saul to the campe? And Abiſhai ſayd, I will goe downe with thee.

7 So Dauid and Abiſhai came to the people by night, and behold, Saul lay ſleeping within the trench, and his ſpeare ſtucke in the ground at his boſſer:

ſter: but Abner and the people lay round about him.

8 Then ſaid Abiſhai to Dauid, God hath † deliuered thine enemie into thine hand this day: now therefore let mee ſmite him, I pray thee, with the ſpeare, euen to the earth at once, and I will not ſmite him the ſecond time.

† Heb. ſhut vp.

9 And Dauid ſayd to Abiſhai, Deſtroy him not: for who can ſtretch forth his hand againſt the LORDS Anointed, and be guiltleſſe?

10 Dauid ſaid furthermore, As the LORD liueth, the LORD ſhal ſmite him, or his day ſhall come to die, or hee ſhall deſcend into battell, and periſh.

11 The LORD forbid that I ſhould ſtretch forth mine hand againſt the LORDS Anointed: but I pray thee, take thou now the ſpeare that is at his bolſter, and the cruſe of water, and let vs goe.

12 So Dauid tooke the ſpeare and the cruſe of water from Sauls bolſter, and they gate them away, and no man ſaw it, nor knew it, neither awaked: for they were all aſleepe, becauſe a deepe ſleepe from the LORD was fallen vpon them.

13 Then Dauid went ouer to the other ſide, and ſtood on the toppe of an hill afarre off (a great ſpace being betweene them:)

14 And Dauid cryed to the people, and to Abner the ſonne of Ner, ſaying, Anſwereſt thou not, Abner? Then Abner anſwered, and ſayd, Who art thou that cryeſt to the King?

15 And Dauid ſaid to Abner, Art not thou a valiant man? and who is like to thee in Iſrael? Wherefore then haſt thou not kept thy lord the king? for there came one of the people in, to deſtroy the king thy lord.

16 This thing is not good that thou haſt done: as the LORD liueth, ye are † worthy to die, becauſe yee haue not kept your maſter the LORDS Anointed: and now ſee where the Kings ſpeare is, and the cruſe of water that was at his bolſter.

† Heb. the ſonnes of death.

17 And Saul knew Dauids voyce, and ſaid, Is this thy voice, my ſonne Dauid? And Dauid ſaide, It is my voice, my lord, O king.

18 And he ſaid, Wherefore doeth my lord thus purſue after his ſeruant? for what haue I done? or what euill is in mine hand?

19 Now therefore, I pray thee, let my lord the king heare the words of his ſeruant: If the LORD haue ſtirred thee vp againſt mee, let him † accept an offering: but if they be the children of men, curſed be they before the LORD: for they haue driuen me out this day from † abiding in the inheritance of the LORD, ſaying, Goe ſerue other gods.

† Heb. ſmell.

† Heb. cleauing.

20 Now therefore, let not my blood fall to the earth before the face of the LORD: for the king of Iſrael is come out to ſeeke a flea, as when one doeth hunt a partridge in the mountaines.

21 Then ſaid Saul, I haue ſinned: Returne, my ſonne Dauid, for I will no more doe thee harme, becauſe my ſoule was precious in thine eyes this day: behold, I haue played the foole, and haue erred exceedingly.

22 And Dauid anſwered, and ſayd, Behold the kings ſpeare, and let one of the yong men come ouer and fetch it.

23 The LORD render to euery man his righteouſneſſe, and his faithfulneſſe: for the LORD deliuered thee into my hand to day, but I would not ſtretch forth mine hand againſt the LORDS Anointed.

24 And behold, as thy life was much ſet by this day in mine eyes: ſo let my life bee much ſet by in the eyes of the LORD, and let him deliuer me out of all tribulation.

25 Then Saul ſaid to Dauid, Bleſſed be thou, my ſonne Dauid: thou ſhalt both doe great things, and alſo ſhalt ſtill preuaile. So Dauid went on his way, and Saul returned to his place.

CHAP. XXVII.

1 Saul hearing Dauid to be in Gath, ſeeketh no more for him. 5 Dauid beggeth Ziklag of Achiſh. 8 Hee inuading other countreys, perſwadeth Achiſh he fought againſt Iudah.

AND Dauid ſayd in his heart, I ſhall now † periſh one day by the hand of Saul: there is nothing better for me, then that I ſhould ſpeedily eſcape into the land of the Philiſtines; and Saul ſhal deſpaire of me, to ſeeke me any more in any coaſt of Iſrael: ſo ſhall I eſcape out of his hand.

† Hebr. be conſumed.

2 And Dauid aroſe, and hee paſſed ouer with the ſixe hundred men that

were

were with him, vnto Achiſh the ſonne of Maoch king of Gath.

3 And Dauid dwelt with Achiſh at Gath, he, and his men, euery man with his houſhold, euen Dauid with his two wiues, Ahinoam the Jezreelitеſſe, and Abigail the Carmelitеſſe Nabals wife.

4 And it was told Saul, that Dauid was fled to Gath, and he ſought no more againe for him.

5 ¶ And Dauid ſaid vnto Achiſh, If I haue now found grace in thine eyes, let them giue mee a place in ſome towne in the countrey, that I may dwel there: for why ſhould thy ſeruant dwell in the royall citie with thee?

6 Then Achiſh gaue him Ziklag that day: wherfore Ziklag pertaineth vnto the kings of Judah vnto this day.

† *Heb. the number of dayes.*

7 And † the time that Dauid dwelt in the countrey of the Philiſtines, was † a full yeere, and foure moneths.

† *Hebr. a yeere of dayes.*

8 ¶ And Dauid and his men went vp and inuaded the Geſhurites, and the ‖ Gezrites, and the Amalekites: for thoſe nations were of old the inhabitants of the land, as thou goeſt to Shur, euen vnto the land of Egypt.

‖ *Or, Gerzites.*

9 And Dauid ſmote the land, and left neither man nor woman aliue, and tooke away the ſheepe, and the oxen, and the aſſes, and the camels, and the apparell, and returned, and came to Achiſh.

10 And Achiſh ſaid, ‖ whither haue ye made a rode to day? And Dauid ſaid, Againſt the South of Judah, and againſt the South of the Jerahmeelites, and againſt the South of the Kenites.

‖ *Or, did you not make a rode, &c.*

11 And Dauid ſaued neither man nor woman aliue, to bring tidings to Gath, ſaying, Leſt they ſhould tell on vs, ſaying, So did Dauid, and ſo will be his maner, all the while he dwelleth in the countrey of the Philiſtines.

12 And Achiſh beleeued Dauid, ſaying, Hee hath made his people Iſrael † vtterly to abhorre him, therefore hee ſhall be my ſeruant for euer.

† *Hebr. to ſtinke.*

CHAP. XXVIII.

1 Achiſh putteth confidence in Dauid. 3 Saul hauing deſtroyed the witches, 4 and now in his feare forſaken of God, 7 ſeeketh to a witch. 9 The witch, encouraged by Saul, raiſeth vp Samuel. 15 Saul hearing his ruine, fainteth. 21 The woman with his ſeruants refreſh him with meate.

AND it came to paſſe in thoſe dayes, that the Philiſtines gathered their armies together for warfare, to fight with Iſrael: And Achiſh ſaid vnto Dauid, Know thou aſſuredly, that thou ſhalt goe out with me to battell, thou, and thy men.

2 And Dauid ſaid to Achiſh, Surely thou ſhalt know what thy ſeruant can doe. And Achiſh ſaid to Dauid, Therefore will I make thee keeper of mine head for euer.

3 ¶ Now * Samuel was dead, and all Iſrael had lamented him, and buried him in Ramah, euen in his owne citie: and Saul had put away thoſe that had familiar ſpirits, and the wizards, out of the land.

* Chap. 25. 1.

4 And the Philiſtines gathered themſelues together, and came and pitched in Shunem: and Saul gathered all Iſrael together, and they pitched in Gilboa.

5 And when Saul ſaw the hoſte of the Philiſtines, he was afraid, and his heart greatly trembled.

6 And when Saul enquired of the LORD, the LORD anſwered him not, neither by dreames, nor by Urim, nor by Prophets.

7 ¶ Then ſaid Saul vnto his ſeruants, Seeke me a woman that hath a familiar ſpirit, that I may goe to her, and enquire of her. And his ſeruant ſaid to him, Beholde, there is a woman that hath a familiar ſpirit at Endor.

8 And Saul diſguiſed himſelfe, and put on other raiment, and hee went, and two men with him, and they came to the woman by night, and he ſaid, I pray thee diuine vnto me by the familiar ſpirit, and bring me him vp whom I ſhall name vnto thee.

9 And the woman ſaide vnto him, Beholde, thou knoweſt what Saul hath done, how hee hath cut off thoſe that haue familiar ſpirits, and the wizards out of the land: wherefore then layeſt thou a ſnare for my life, to cauſe me to die?

10 And Saul ſware to her by the LORD, ſaying, As the LORD liueth, there ſhall no puniſhment happen to thee for this thing.

11 Then ſaid the woman, Whome ſhall I bring vp vnto thee? and he ſaid, Bring me vp Samuel.

12 And when the woman ſaw Samuel,

muel, she cried with a loud voyce: and the woman spake to Saul, saying, Why hast thou deceiued me? for thou art Saul.

13 And the king sayd vnto her, Be not afraid: for what sawest thou? And the woman said vnto Saul, I saw gods ascending out of the earth.

† Hebr. what is his forme? 14 And he said vnto her, † What forme is he of? And she said, An old man commeth vp, and he is couered with a mantle. And Saul perceiued that it was Samuel, and hee stouped with his face to the ground, and bowed himselfe.

15 And Samuel said to Saul, Why hast thou disquieted me, to bring me vp? And Saul answered, I am sore distressed; for the Philistins make war against me, and God is departed from me, and answereth me no more, neither † by Prophets, nor by dreames: therefore I haue called thee, that thou mayst make known vnto me, what I shall doe. † Hebr. by the hand of Prophets.

16 Then said Samuel, Wherefore then doest thou aske of mee, seeing the LORD is departed from thee, and is become thine enemy?

|| Or, for himselfe. * Chap. 15. 28. † Hebr. mine hand. 17 And the LORD hath done || to him, * as hee spake by † mee: for the LORD hath rent the kingdome out of thine hand, and giuen it to thy neighbour, euen to Dauid:

18 Because thou obeiedst not the voice of the LORD, nor executedst his fierce wrath vpon Amalek, therefore hath the LORD done this thing vnto thee this day.

19 Moreouer, the LORD will also deliuer Israel with thee, into the hand of the Philistines: and to morrow shalt thou and thy sonnes bee with mee: the LORD also shall deliuer the hoste of Israel into the hand of the Philistines.

† Heb. made haste and fel with the fulnesse of his stature. 20 Then Saul † fell straightway all along on the earth, and was sore afraid, because of the words of Samuel, & there was no strength in him: for he had eaten no bread all the day, nor all the night.

21 And the woman came vnto Saul, and saw that he was sore troubled, and sayd vnto him, Behold, thine handmayd hath obeyed thy voice, and I haue put my life in my hand, and haue hearkened vnto thy words which thou spakest vnto me.

22 Now therefore, I pray thee, hearken thou also vnto the voyce of thine handmaid, & let me set a morsel of bread before thee; & eat, that thou mayest haue strength, when thou goest on thy way.

23 But hee refused, and said, I will not eate. But his seruants together with the woman compelled him, and he hearkened vnto their voyce: so he arose from the earth, & sate vpon the bed.

24 And the woman had a fat calfe in the house, and she hasted, and killed it, and tooke flower and kneaded it, and did bake vnleauened bread thereof.

25 And she brought it before Saul, and before his seruants, and they did eate: then they arose vp, and went away that night.

CHAP. XXIX.

1 Dauid marching with the Philistines, 3 is disalowed by their Princes. 6 Achish dismisseth him with commendations of his fidelity.

NOw the Philistines gathered together all their armies to Aphek: and the Israelites pitched by a fountaine which is in Jezreel.

2 And the lords of the Philistines passed on by hundreds, and by thousands: but Dauid and his men passed on in the rere-ward with Achish.

3 Then said the princes of the Philistines, What doe these Hebrewes here? And Achish said vnto the princes of the Philistines, Is not this Dauid the seruant of Saul the king of Israel, which hath bene with me these dayes, or these yeeres, and I haue found no fault in him since he fell vnto me, vnto this day?

* 1. Chron. 12. 19. 4 And the princes of the Philistines were wroth with him, and the princes of the Philistines said vnto him, * Make this fellow returne, that he may goe againe to his place which thou hast appointed him, and let him not go downe with vs to battel, lest in the battell he be an aduersary to vs: for wherewith should hee reconcile himselfe vnto his master? should it not be with the heads of these men?

* Chap. 18. 7. and 21. 11. 5 Is not this Dauid, of whom they sang one to another in dances, saying, * Saul slew his thousands, and Dauid his ten thousands?

† Hebr. thou art not good in the eyes of the lords. 6 Then Achish called Dauid, and said vnto him, Surely, as the LORD liueth, thou hast bene vpright, and thy going out and thy comming in with me in the hoste is good in my sight: for I haue not found euil in thee, since the day of thy comming vnto me vnto this day: neuertheles, the † lords fauour thee not.

7 Wherefore now returne and goe in

in peace, that thou † diſpleaſe not the lords of the Philiſtines.

† *Hebr. doe not euill in the eyes of the lords.*

8 ¶ And Dauid ſaid vnto Achiſh, But what haue I done? and what haſt thou found in thy ſeruant ſo long as I haue bene † with thee vnto this day, that I may not goe fight againſt the enemies of my lord the king?

† *Hebr. before thee.*

9 And Achiſh anſwered, and ſaid to Dauid, I know that thou art good in my ſight, as an Angel of God: notwithſtanding the Princes of the Philiſtines haue ſaid, Hee ſhall not goe vp with vs to the battell.

10 Wherefore now riſe vp early in the morning, with thy maſters ſeruants that are come with thee: and aſſoone as yee be vp early in the morning, and haue light, depart.

11 So Dauid and his men roſe vp early to depart in the morning, to returne into the land of the Philiſtines; and the Philiſtines went vp to Jezreel.

CHAP. XXX.

1 The Amalekites ſpoile Ziklag. 4 Dauid aſking counſell, is encouraged by God to purſue them. 11 By the meanes of a reuiued Egyptian, he is brought to the enemies, and recouereth all the ſpoile. 22 Dauids law to diuide the ſpoile equally betweene them that fight, and them that keepe the ſtuffe. 26 He ſendeth preſents to his friends.

AND it came to paſſe when Dauid and his men were come to Ziklag on the third day, that the Amalekites had inuaded the South and Ziklag, and ſmitten Ziklag, and burnt it with fire:

2 And had taken the women captiues, that were therein; they ſlewe not any either great or ſmall, but caried them away, and went on their way.

3 ¶ So Dauid and his men came to the citie, and behold, it was burnt with fire, and their wiues, and their ſonnes, and their daughters were taken captiues.

4 Then Dauid and the people that were with him, lift vp their voice, and wept, vntill they had no more power to weepe.

5 And Dauids two wiues were taken captiues, Ahinoam the Jezreelitesſe, and Abigail the wife of Nabal the Carmelite.

6 And Dauid was greatly diſtreſſed: for the people ſpake of ſtoning him, becauſe the ſoule of all the people was † grieued, euery man for his ſonnes, and for his daughters: but Dauid encouraged himſelfe in the LORD his God.

† *Heb. bitter.*

7 And Dauid ſaid to Abiathar the Prieſt Ahimelechs ſonne, I pray thee, bring mee hither the Ephod: and Abiathar brought thither the Ephod to Dauid.

8 And Dauid enquired at the LORD, ſaying; Shall I purſue after this troupe? ſhall I ouertake them? And he anſwered him, Purſue, for thou ſhalt ſurely ouertake them, and without faile recouer all.

9 So Dauid went, hee, and the ſixe hundred men that were with him, and came to the brooke Beſor, where thoſe that were left behinde, ſtayed.

10 But Dauid purſued, he and foure hundred men: (for two hundred abode behinde, which were ſo faint that they could not goe ouer the brooke Beſor.)

11 ¶ And they found an Egyptian in the field, and brought him to Dauid, and gaue him bread, and he did eate, and they made him drinke water.

12 And they gaue him a piece of a cake of figges, and two cluſters of raiſins: and when hee had eaten, his ſpirit came againe to him: for hee had eaten no bread, nor drunke any water, three dayes and three nights.

13 And Dauid ſayde vnto him, To whome belongeſt thou? and whence art thou? And he ſaid, I am a young man of Egypt, ſeruant to an Amalekite, and my maſter left me, becauſe three dayes agone I fell ſicke.

14 Wee made an inuaſion vpon the South of the Cherethites, and vpon the coaſt which belongeth to Judah, and vpon the South of Caleb, and wee burnt Ziklag with fire.

15 And Dauid ſayde to him, Canſt thou bring me downe to this company? And he ſaid, Sweare vnto me by God, that thou wilt neither kill me, nor deliuer mee into the handes of my maſter, and I will bring thee downe to this company.

16 ¶ And when he had brought him downe, behold, they were ſpread abroad vpon all the earth, eating and drinking, and dauncing, becauſe of all the great ſpoile that they had taken out of the land of the Philiſtines, and out of the land of Judah.

17 And Dauid ſmote them from the twilight, euen vnto the euening of † the nert day: and there eſcaped not a man of them, ſaue foure hundred yong men which rode vpon camels, and fled.

† *Heb their morrow.*

18 And Dauid recouered all that the Amalekites had caried away: and Dauid reſcued his two wiues.

19 And there was nothing lacking to them, neither ſmall nor great, neither ſonnes nor daughters, neither ſpoile, nor any thing that they had taken to them: Dauid recouered all.

20 And Dauid tooke all the flockes, and the herds, which they driue before thoſe other cattell, and ſaid, This is Dauids ſpoile.

21 ¶ And Dauid came to the two hundred men which were ſo faint that they could not follow Dauid, whome they had made alſo to abide at the brook Beſor: and they went forth to meet Dauid, and to meete the people, that were with him: and when Dauid came neere to the people, he ‖ ſaluted them.

‖ *Or, asked them howe they did.*

22 Then anſwered all the wicked men, and men of Belial, of † thoſe that went with Dauid, and ſaid, Becauſe they went not with vs, we wil not giue them ought of the ſpoile, that wee haue recouered, ſaue to euery man his wife and his children, that they may leade them away, and depart.

† *Heb. men.*

23 Then ſaid Dauid, Ye ſhall not do ſo, my brethren, with that which the LORD hath giuen vs, who hath preſerued vs, and deliuered the companie that came againſt vs, into our hand.

24 For who will hearken vnto you in this matter? But as his part is that goeth downe to the battell, ſo ſhall his part bee that tarieth by the ſtuffe: they ſhall part alike.

† *Hebrew and forward.*

25 And it was ſo from that day † forward, that he made it a ſtatute, and an ordinance for Iſrael, vnto this day.

26 ¶ And when Dauid came to Ziklag, hee ſent of the ſpoile vnto the Elders of Iudah, euen to his friends, (ſaying, Behold a † preſent for you, of the ſpoile of the enemies of the LORD)

† *Heb. bleſſing.*

27 To them which were in Bethel, and to them which were in South Ramoth, and to them which were in Jattir,

28 And to them which were in Aroer, and to them which were in Siphmoth, and to them which were in Eſhtemoa,

29 And to them which were in Rachal, and them which were in the cities of the Jerahmeelites, and to them which were in the cities of the Kenites,

30 And to them which were in Hormah, and to them which were in Chorashan, and to them which were in Athach,

31 And to them which were in Hebron, and to all the places where Dauid himſelfe and his men were wont to haunt.

CHAP. XXXI.

1 Saul hauing loſt his armie, and his ſonnes ſlaine, he and his armour bearer kill themſelues. 7 The Philiſtines poſſeſſe the forſaken townes of the Iſraelites. 8 They triumph ouer the dead carkeiſes. 11 They of Iabeſh Gilead, recouering the bodies by night, burne them at Iabeſh, and mournfully burie their bones.

NOwe * the Philiſtines fought againſt Iſrael: and the men of Iſrael fled from before the Philiſtines, and fell downe ‖ ſlaine in mount Gilboa.

* 1. Chron. 10.1.

‖ *Or, wounded.*

2 And the Philiſtines followed hard vpon Saul, and vpon his ſonnes, and the Philiſtines ſlewe Jonathan, and Abinadab, and Malchiſhua, Sauls ſonnes.

3 And the battell went ſore againſt Saul, and the † archers † hit him, and he was ſore wounded of the archers.

† *Heb ſhooters, men with bowes.*

† *Heb found him.*

4 Then ſaid Saul vnto his armour bearer, Draw thy ſword, and thruſt me through therewith, leſt theſe vncircumciſed come and thruſt me through, and ‖ abuſe mee. But his armour bearer would not, for he was ſore afraid: therefore Saul tooke a ſword, & fell vpon it.

‖ *Or, mocke me.*

5 And when his armour bearer ſaw that Saul was dead, he fell likewiſe vpon his ſword, and died with him.

6 So Saul died, and his three ſons, and his armour bearer, and all his men that ſame day together.

7 ¶ And when the men of Iſrael that were on the other ſide of the valley, and they that were on the other ſide Jordane, ſaw that the men of Iſrael fled, and that Saul and his ſonnes were dead, they forſooke the cities and fled, and the Philiſtines came and dwelt in them.

8 And it came to paſſe on the morrow when the Philiſtines came to ſtrip the ſlaine, that they found Saul, and his three ſons fallen in mount Gilboa.

9 And they cut off his head, and ſtripped

stripped off his armour, and sent into the land of the Philistines round about to publish it in the house of their idoles, and among the people.

10 And they put his armour in the house of Ashtaroth: and they fastened his body to the wall of Bethshan.

11 ¶ And when the inhabitants of Jabesh Gilead heard ‖ of that which the Philistines had done to Saul:

12 All the valiant men arose, and went all night, and tooke the body of Saul, and the bodies of his sonnes from the wall of Bethshan, and came to Jabesh, and * burnt them there.

13 And they tooke their bones, and * buried them vnder a tree at Jabesh, and fasted seuen dayes.

‖ *Or, concerning him.*

* *Iere. 34. 5.*

* *2. Sam. 2. 4*

¶ THE SECOND BOOKE of Samuel, otherwise called, The second Booke of the Kings.

CHAP. I.

1 The Amalekite, who brought tidings of the ouerthrow, and accused himselfe of Sauls death, is slaine. 17 Dauid lamenteth Saul and Ionathan with a song.

NOw it came to passe after ỹ death of Saul, when Dauid was returned from * the slaughter of the Amalekites, and Dauid had abode two daies in Ziklag,

2 It came euen to passe on the third day, that behold, a man came out of the campe from Saul, with his clothes rent, and earth vpon his head: and so it was when he came to Dauid, that hee fell to the earth, and did obeysance.

3 And Dauid said vnto him, From whence commest thou? And he said vnto him, Out of the campe of Israel am I escaped.

4 And Dauid said vnto him, † How went the matter? I pray thee, tell mee. And he answered, That the people are fled from the battell, and many of the people also are fallen and dead, and Saul and Jonathan his sonne are dead also.

5 And Dauid said vnto the yong man that told him, How knowest thou that Saul and Jonathan his sonne be dead?

6 And the yong man that told him, said, As I happened by chance vpon mount Gilboa, behold, Saul leaned vpon his speare: and loe, the charets and horsemen followed hard after him.

7 And when he looked behind him, he saw me, and called vnto mee: and I answered, † Here am I.

8 And hee said vnto mee, Who art thou? and I answered him, I am an Amalekite.

9 He said vnto me againe, Stand, I pray thee, vpon me, and slay me: for ‖ anguish is come vpon mee, because my life is yet whole in me.

10 So I stood vpon him, and slew him, because I was sure that hee could not liue after that hee was fallen: And I tooke the crowne that was vpon his head, and the bracelet that was on his arme, and haue brought them hither vnto my lord.

11 Then Dauid tooke hold on his clothes, and * rent them, and likewise all the men that were with him.

12 And they mourned and wept, and fasted vntill Euen, for Saul and for Jonathan his sonne, and for the people of the LORD, and for the house of Israel, because they were fallen by the sword.

13 ¶ And Dauid said vnto the yong man that told him, Whence art thou?

* *1. Sam. 30. 17.*

† *Heb. what was &c.*

† *Hebr. behold me.*

‖ *Or, my coat of male, (or, my embroidered coat) hindereth mee, that my, &c.*

* *Chap. 3. 31. and 13. 31.*

And he answered, I am the sonne of a stranger, an Amalekite.

*Psal. 105. 15. 14 And Dauid said vnto him, *How wast thou not afraid to stretch foorth thine hand, to destroy the LORDS Anointed?

15 And Dauid called one of the yong men, and sayd, Goe neere, and fall vpon him. And hee smote him, that hee dyed.

16 And Dauid said vnto him, Thy blood be vpon thy head: for thy mouth hath testified against thee, saying, I haue slaine the LORDS Annoynted.

17 ¶And Dauid lamented with this lamentation ouer Saul, and ouer Jonathan his sonne:

18 (Also hee bade them teach the children of Judah the vse of the bow: behold, it is written *in the booke ‖ of Jasher.)

* Iosh. 10. 13. ‖ *Or, of the vpright.*

19 The beauty of Israel is slaine vpon thy high places: how are the mighty fallen!

*Micah 1. 10. 20 *Tell it not in Gath, publish it not in the streetes of Askelon: lest the daughters of the Philistines reioyce, lest the daughters of the vncircumcised triumph.

21 Yee mountaines of Gilboa, let there bee no dewe, neither let there be raine vpon you, nor fields of offerings: for there the shield of the mighty is vilely cast away, the shield of Saul, as though hee had not beene annointed with oile.

22 From the blood of the slaine, from the fat of the mighty, the bow of Jonathan turned not backe, and the sword of Saul returned not emptie.

‖ *Or, sweet.* 23 Saul and Jonathan were louely and ‖ pleasant in their liues, and in their death they were not diuided: they were swifter then Eagles, they were stronger then Lions.

24 Yee daughters of Israel, weepe ouer Saul, who clothed you in scarlet, with other delights, who put on ornaments of golde vpon your apparell.

25 How are the mighty fallen in the midst of the battell! O Jonathan, thou wast slaine in thine high places.

26 I am distressed for thee, my brother Jonathan, very pleasant hast thou beene vnto mee: thy loue to mee was wonderfull, passing the loue of women.

27 How are the mighty fallen, and the weapons of warre perished!

CHAP. II.

1 Dauid by Gods direction, with his companie goeth vp to Hebron, where he is made King of Iudah. 5 He commendeth them of Iabesh Gilead, for their kindnesse to Saul. 8 Abner maketh Ishbosheth king of Israel. 12 A mortall skirmish betweene twelue of Abners, and twelue of Ioabs men. 18 Asahel is slaine. 25 At Abners motion Ioab soundeth a retreat. 32 Asahels buriall.

AND it came to passe after this, that Dauid enquired of the LORD, saying, Shall I goe vp into any of the Cities of Judah? And the LORD said vnto him, Goe vp. And Dauid said, Whither shall I goe vp? And he said, Vnto Hebron.

2 So Dauid went vp thither, and his two wiues also, Ahinoam the Jezreelitesse, and Abigail Nabals wife the Carmelite.

3 And his men that were with him, did Dauid bring vp, euery man with his household: and they dwelt in the cities of Hebron.

*1. Macc. 2. 57. 4 And *the men of Judah came, and there they anointed Dauid king ouer the house of Judah: and they tolde Dauid, saying, That *the men of Jabesh Gilead were they that buried Saul.

*1. Sam. 31. 13. 5 ¶And Dauid sent messengers vnto the men of Jabesh Gilead, and said vnto them, Blessed be ye of the LORD, that ye haue shewed this kindnesse vnto your lord, euen vnto Saul, and haue buried him.

6 And now the LORD shewe kindnesse and trueth vnto you: and I also will requite you this kindnesse, because ye haue done this thing.

† *Heb. beye the sonnes of valour.* 7 Therefore now let your handes be strengthened, and †be ye valiant: for your master Saul is dead, and also the house of Judah haue anointed me king ouer them.

† *Heb. the hoste which was Sauls.* 8 ¶But Abner the sonne of Ner, captaine of †Sauls hoste, tooke Ishbosheth the sonne of Saul, and brought him ouer to Mahanaim.

9 And hee made him king ouer Gilead, and ouer the Ashurites, and ouer Jezreel, and ouer Ephraim, and ouer Beniamin, and ouer all Israel.

10 Ishbosheth Sauls sonne was fortie yeeres olde when he began to reigne ouer Israel, and reigned two yeres: but the house of Judah followed Dauid.

11 (And

11 (And the † time that Dauid was King in Hebron ouer the house of Iudah, was seuen yeeres, and sixe moneths)

12 ¶ And Abner the sonne of Ner, and the seruants of Ishbosheth the sonne of Saul, went out from Mahanaim, to Gibeon.

13 And Ioab the sonne of Zeruiah, and the seruants of Dauid went out, and met † together by the poole of Gibeon: and they sate downe, the one on the one side of the poole, and the other on the other side of the poole.

14 And Abner said to Ioab, Let the yong men now arise, and play before vs: and Ioab saide, Let them arise.

15 Then there arose and went ouer by number twelue of Beniamin, which pertained to Ishbosheth the sonne of Saul, and twelue of the seruants of Dauid.

16 And they caught euery one his fellow by the head, and thrust his sword in his fellowes side, so they fell downe together: wherefore that place was called ‖ Helkath-hazzurim, which is in Gibeon.

17 And there was a very sore battell that day: and Abner was beaten, and the men of Israel, before the seruants of Dauid.

18 ¶ And there were three sonnes of Zeruiah there, Ioab, and Abishai, and Asahel: and Asahel was as light † of foot † as a wilde Roe.

19 And Asahel pursued after Abner, and in going he turned not to the right hand nor to the left from † following Abner.

20 Then Abner looked behind him, and said, Art thou Asahel? And he answered, I am.

21 And Abner said to him, Turne thee aside to thy right hand, or to thy left, and lay thee holde on one of the yong men, and take thee his ‖ armour. But Asahel would not turne aside from following of him.

22 And Abner said againe to Asahel, Turne thee aside from following me: wherefore should I smite thee to the ground? how then should I holde vp my face to Ioab thy brother?

23 Howbeit he refused to turne aside: wherefore Abner with the hinder ende of the speare smote him vnder the fift ribbe, that the speare came out behinde him, and hee fell downe there, and died in the same place: and it came to passe, that as many as came to the place where Asahel fell downe and died, stood still.

24 Ioab also and Abishai pursued after Abner: and the Sunne went downe when they were come to the hill of Ammah, that lieth before Giah by the way of the wildernesse of Gibeon.

25 ¶ And the children of Beniamin gathered themselues together after Abner, and became one troupe, and stood on the top of an hill.

26 Then Abner called to Ioab, and said, Shall the sword deuoure for euer? Knowest thou not that it wil be bitternesse in the latter end? How long shall it bee then, yer thou bid the people returne from following their brethren?

27 And Ioab said, As God liueth, vnlesse thou hadst spoken, surely then † in the morning the people had ‖ gone vp euery one from following his brother.

28 So Ioab blew a trumpet, and all the people stood still, and pursued after Israel no more, neither fought they any more.

29 And Abner and his men walked all that night thorow the plaine, and passed ouer Iordane, and went thorow all Bithron, and they came to Mahanaim.

30 And Ioab returned from following Abner; and when he had gathered all the people together, there lacked of Dauids seruants nineteene men, and Asahel.

31 But the seruants of Dauid had smitten of Beniamin and of Abners men, so that three hundred and three score men died.

32 ¶ And they tooke vp Asahel, and buried him in the sepulchre of his father which was in Bethlehem: and Ioab and his men went all night, and they came to Hebron at breake of day.

† *Heb number of dayes.*

† *Heb. them together.*

‖ *That is, the field of strong men.*

† *Heb. of his feete.*
† *Heb. as one of the Roes that is in the field.*
† *Heb. from after Abner.*

‖ *Or, spoile.*

† *Heb. from the morning.*
‖ *Or, gone away.*

CHAP. III.

1 During the warre Dauid still waxeth stronger. 2 Sixe sonnes were borne to him in Hebron. 6 Abner displeased with Ishbosheth, 12 reuolteth to Dauid. 13 Dauid requireth a condition to bring him his wife Michal. 17 Abner hauing communed with the Israelites, is feasted by Dauid, and dismissed. 22 Ioab returning from battell, is displeased with the king, and killeth Abner. 28 Dauid curseth Ioab, 31 and mourneth for Abner.

Now

NOw there was long warre betweene the houſe of Saul, and the houſe of Dauid: but Dauid waxed ſtronger and ſtronger, and the houſe of Saul waxed weaker and weaker.

2 ¶ And vnto Dauid were ſonnes borne in Hebron: and his firſt borne was Amnon, of Ahinoam the Jezreelitеſſe.

3 And his ſecond, Chileab, of Abigail the wife of Nabal the Carmelite: and the third, Abſalom the ſonne of Maacah, the daughter of Talmai king of Geſhur;

4 And the fourth, Adonijah the ſon of Haggith: and the fifth, Shephatiah the ſonne of Abital;

5 And the ſixth, Jthream by Eglah Dauids wife: theſe were borne to Dauid in Hebron.

6 ¶ And it came to paſſe while there was warre betweene the houſe of Saul and the houſe of Dauid, that Abner made himſelfe ſtrong for the houſe of Saul.

7 And Saul had a concubine, whoſe name was* Rizpah, the daughter of Aiah: and Ishboſheth ſaide to Abner, wherefore haſt thou gone in vnto my fathers concubine?

8 Then was Abner very wroth for the words of Jſhboſheth, and ſaid, Am I a dogs head, which againſt Judah doe ſhew kindneſſe this day vnto the houſe of Saul thy father, to his brethren, and to his friends, and haue not deliuered thee into the hand of Dauid, that thou chargeſt mee to day with a fault concerning this woman?

9 So doe God to Abner, and more alſo, except, as the LORD hath ſworne to Dauid, euen ſo I doe to him:

10 To tranſlate the kingdome from the houſe of Saul, and to ſet vp the throne of Dauid ouer Jſrael, and ouer Judah, from Dan euen to Beer-ſheba.

11 And he could not anſwere Abner a word againe, becauſe he feared him.

12 ¶ And Abner ſent meſſengers to Dauid on his behalfe, ſaying, Whoſe is the land? ſaying alſo, Make thy league with me, and behold, my hand ſhall bee with thee, to bring about all Jſrael vnto thee.

13 ¶ And he ſaid, Well, I will make a league with thee: but one thing I require of thee, † that is, Thou ſhalt not ſee my face, except thou firſt bring Michal Sauls daughter, when thou commeſt to ſee my face.

14 And Dauid ſent meſſengers to Jſhboſheth Sauls ſonne, ſaying, Deliuer mee my wife Michal, which I eſpouſed to mee for* an hundred foreſkinnes of the Philiſtines.

15 And Jſhboſheth ſent, and tooke her from her husband, euen from* Phaltiel the ſonne of Laiſh.

16 And her husband went with her †along weeping behinde her to Bahurim: then ſaid Abner vnto him, Goe, returne. And he returned.

17 ¶ And Abner had communication with the Elders of Jſrael, ſaying, Yee ſought for Dauid † in times paſt, to be king ouer you.

18 Now then doe it, for the LORD hath ſpoken of Dauid, ſaying; By the hand of my ſeruant Dauid I will ſaue my people Jſrael out of the hand of the Philiſtines, and out of the hand of all their enemies.

19 And Abner alſo ſpake in the eares of Beniamin: and Abner went alſo to ſpeake in the eares of Dauid in Hebron, all that ſeemed good to Jſrael, and that ſeemed good to the whole houſe of Beniamin.

20 So Abner came to Dauid to Hebron, and twenty men with him: and Dauid made Abner, and the men that were with him, a feaſt.

21 And Abner ſaid vnto Dauid, I will ariſe, and goe, and will gather all Jſrael vnto my lord the king, that they may make a league with thee, and that thou mayeſt raigne ouer all that thine heart deſireth. And Dauid ſent Abner away, and he went in peace.

22 ¶ And behold, the ſeruants of Dauid, and Joab came from purſuing a troupe, and brought in a great ſpoile with them: (but Abner was not with Dauid in Hebron, for he had ſent him away, and he was gone in peace.)

23 When Joab and all the hoſt that was with him, were come, they told Joab, ſaying, Abner the ſonne of Ner came to the king, and he hath ſent him away, and he is gone in peace.

24 Then Joab came to the king, and ſaid, What haſt thou done? behold, Abner came vnto thee, why is it that thou haſt ſent him away, & he is quite gone?

25 Thou knoweſt Abner the ſonne of Ner, that he came to deceiue thee, and to know thy going out, and thy comming

* Chap. 21. 10

† *Hebr. ſaying.*

* 1. Sam. 18. 25, 27.

* 1. Sam. 25. 44. Phalti.

† *Hebr. going, and weeping.*

† *Hebr. both yeſterday, and the third day.*

mung in, & to know all that thou doeſt.

26 And when Ioab was come out from Dauid, hee ſent meſſengers after Abner, which brought him againe from the well of Sirah; but Dauid knew it not.

27 And when Abner was returned to Hebron, *Ioab tooke him aſide in the gate to ſpeake with him ‖ quietly: and ſmote him there vnder the fift ribbe, that he died, for the blood of *Aſahel his brother.

28 ¶ And afterward when Dauid heard it, hee ſaid, I and my kingdome are guiltleſſe before the LORD for euer, from the † blood of Abner the ſonne of Ner:

29 Let it reſt on the head of Ioab, and on all his fathers houſe, & let there not † faile from the houſe of Ioab one that hath an iſſue, or that is a leper, or that leaneth on a ſtaffe, or that falleth on the ſword, or that lacketh bread.

30 So Ioab and Abiſhai his brother ſlew Abner, becauſe he had ſlaine their brother * Aſahel at Gibeon in the battell.

31 ¶ And Dauid ſaid to Ioab, and to all the people that were with him, Rent your clothes, and girde you with ſackecloth, and mourne before Abner. And king Dauid himſelfe followed the † bier.

32 And they buried Abner in Hebron, and the king lift vp his voice, and wept at the graue of Abner; and all the people wept.

33 And the king lamented ouer Abner, and ſaid, Died Abner as a foole dieth?

34 Thy hands were not bound, nor thy feete put into fetters: as a man falleth before † wicked men, ſo fellеſt thou. And all the people wept againe ouer him.

35 And when all the people came to cauſe Dauid to eate meate while it was yet day, Dauid ſware, ſaying, So doe God to mee, and more alſo, if I taſte bread or ought elſe, till the Sunne be downe.

36 And all the people tooke notice of it, and it † pleaſed them: as whatſoeuer the King did, pleaſed all the people.

37 For all the people, and all Iſrael vnderſtood that day, that it was not of the King to ſlay Abner the ſonne of Ner.

38 And the King ſaid vnto his ſeruants, Know yee not that there is a prince and a great man fallen this day in Iſrael?

39 And I am this day † weake, though anointed King, and theſe men the ſonnes of Zeruiah be too hard for me: the LORD ſhall reward the doer of euill, according to his wickednеſſe.

* 1. King. 2. 5.
‖ Or, peaceably.
* Chap. 2. 23.
† Heb. bloods
† Heb. be cut off.
* Chap. 2. 23.
† Heb. bed.
† Heb. children of iniquitie.
† Heb. was good in their eyes.
† Heb. tender.

CHAP. IIII.

1 The Iſraelites being troubled at the death of Abner, 2 Baanah and Rechab ſlay Iſhboſheth, and bring his head to Hebron. 9 Dauid cauſeth them to be ſlaine, and Iſhboſheths head to be buried.

AND when Sauls ſonne heard that Abner was dead in Hebron, his hands were feeble, and all the Iſraelites were troubled.

2 And Sauls ſonne had two men that were captaines of bands: the name of the one was Baanah, and the name of the † other Rechab, the ſonnes of Rimmon a Beerothite, of the children of Beniamin: (for Beeroth alſo was reckoned to Beniamin:

3 And the Beerothites fled to Gittaim, and were ſoiourners there vntill this day.)

4 And Ionathan, Sauls ſonne, had a ſonne that was lame of his feete, and was fiue yeeres olde when the tidings came of Saul and Ionathan out of Iezreel, and his nource tooke him vp, and fled: and it came to paſſe as ſhe made haſte to flee, that hee fell, and became lame, and his name was Mephiboſheth.

5 And the ſonnes of Rimmon the Beerothite, Rechab and Baanah, went, and came about the heat of the day to the houſe of Iſhboſheth, who lay on a bed at noone.

6 And they came thither into the midſt of the houſe, as though they would haue fetched wheat, and they ſmote him vnder the fift rib, and Rechab and Baanah his brother eſcaped.

7 For when they came into the houſe, hee lay on his bedde in his bedchamber, and they ſmote him, and ſlew him, and beheaded him, and tooke his head, and gate them away thorow the plaine all night.

8 And they brought the head of Iſhboſheth vnto Dauid to Hebron, and ſaid to the King, Behold the head

† Heb. ſecond.

of

of Iſhboſheth the ſonne of Saul, thine enemie, which ſought thy life, and the LORD hath auenged my lord the king this day of Saul and of his ſeed.

9 ¶ And Dauid anſwered Rechab and Baanah his brother, the ſonnes of Rimmon the Beerothite, and ſaid vnto them, As the LORD liueth, who hath redeemed my ſoule out of all aduerſitie,

10 When *one told me, ſaying, Behold, Saul is dead, (†thinking to haue brought good tidings) I tooke hold of him, and ſlew him in Ziklag, ‖who thought that I would haue giuen him a reward for his tidings:

11 How much more, when wicked men haue ſlaine a righteous perſon, in his owne houſe, vpon his bed: Shall I not therefore now require his blood of your hand, and take you away from the earth?

12 And Dauid commanded his yong men, and they ſlew them, and cut off their hands and their feete, and hanged them vp ouer the poole in Hebron: but they tooke the head of Iſhboſheth, and buried it in the *ſepulchre of Abner, in Hebron.

* Chap. 1. 15.
† Heb. hee was in his owne eyes as a bringer, &c.
‖ Or, which was the reward I gaue him for his tidings.
* Chap. 3. 32.

CHAP. V.

1 The tribes come to Hebron to annoint Dauid ouer Iſrael. 4 Dauids age. 6 Hee taking Zion from the Iebuſites dwelleth in it. 11 Hiram ſendeth to Dauid. 13 Eleuen ſonnes are borne to him in Ieruſalem. 17 Dauid directed by God ſmiteth the Philiſtines at Baal Perazim, 22 and againe at the Mulberie trees.

* 1. Chron. 11. 1.

THen *came all the tribes of Iſrael to Dauid vnto Hebron, and ſpake, ſaying, Behold, we are thy bone, and thy fleſh.

2 Alſo in time paſt when Saul was king ouer vs, thou waſt hee that leddeſt out and broughteſt in Iſrael: and the LORD ſaid to thee, *Thou ſhalt feed my people Iſrael, and thou ſhalt bee a captaine ouer Iſrael.

* Pſal. 78. 71.

3 So all the Elders of Iſrael came to the King to Hebron, and King Dauid made a league with them in Hebron before the LORD: and they anointed Dauid King ouer Iſrael.

4 ¶ Dauid was thirtie yeeres old when he began to reigne, and he reigned fourtie yeeres.

5 In Hebron he reigned ouer Iudah *ſeuen yeeres, and ſixe moneths: and in Ieruſalem he reigned thirtie and three yeeres ouer all Iſrael and Iudah.

* Chap. 2. 11

6 ¶ And the king and his men went to Ieruſalem, vnto the Iebuſites, the inhabitants of the land: which ſpake vnto Dauid, ſaying, Except thou take away the blind and the lame, thou ſhalt not come in hither: ‖thinking, Dauid cannot come in hither.

7 Neuertheleſſe, Dauid tooke the ſtrong hold of Zion: the ſame is the citie of Dauid.

8 And Dauid ſaid on that day, Whoſoeuer getteth vp to the gutter, and ſmiteth the Iebuſites, and the lame, and the blind, that are hated of Dauids ſoule, *he ſhall be chiefe and captaine: ‖wherefore they ſaid, The blind and the lame ſhall not come into the houſe.

9 So Dauid dwelt in the fort, and called it the citie of Dauid, and Dauid built round about, from Millo and inward.

10 And Dauid †went on, and grew great, and the LORD God of hoſts was with him.

‖ Or, ſaying, Dauid ſhall not &c.
* 1. Chron. 11. 6.
‖ Or, becauſe they had ſaid euen the blind & the lame, He ſhal not come into the houſe.
† Heb. went, going and growing.

11 ¶ And *Hiram king of Tyre ſent meſſengers to Dauid, and Cedar trees, and carpenters, and †Maſons: and they built Dauid an houſe.

* 1 Chron. 14. 1.
† Hebr. hewers of the ſtone of the wall.

12 And Dauid perceiued that the LORD had eſtabliſhed him King ouer Iſrael, and that he had exalted his kingdome for his people Iſraels ſake.

13 ¶ And *Dauid tooke him more concubines and wiues out of Ieruſalem, after he was come from Hebron, and there were yet ſonnes and daughters borne to Dauid.

* 1. Chron. 3. 9.

14 And *theſe be the names of thoſe that were borne vnto him in Ieruſalem, Shammua, & Shobab, and Nathan, and Solomon:

* 1. Chron. 3. 5.

15 Ibhar alſo, and Eliſhua, and Nepheg, and Japhia,

16 And Eliſhama, and Eliada, and Eliphalet.

17 ¶ *But when the Philiſtines heard that they had anointed Dauid King ouer Iſrael, all the Philiſtines came vp to ſeeke Dauid, and Dauid heard of it, and went downe to the hold.

* 1. Chron. 11. 16. and 14. 8.

18 The Philiſtines alſo came, and ſpred themſelues in the valley of Rephaim.

19 And Dauid enquired of the LORD, ſaying, Shall I goe vp to the Philiſtines? wilt thou deliuer them into mine hand? And the LORD ſaid vnto Dauid, Goe vp: for I will doubtleſſe

leſſe deliuer the Philiſtines into thine hand.

* Eſa. 28. 21.

20 And * Dauid came to Baal-perazim, and Dauid ſmote them there, and ſaid, The LORD hath broken foorth vpon mine enemies before me, as the breach of waters. Therefore he called the name of that place, ‖ Baal-perazim.

‖ That is, *the plaine of breaches.*

21 And there they left their images, and Dauid and his men * ‖ burnt them.

* 1. Chron. 14.12. ‖ *Or, tooke them away.*

22 ¶ And the Philiſtines came vp yet againe, and ſpread themſelues in the valley of Rephaim.

23 And when Dauid enquired of the LORD, he ſaid, Thou ſhalt not goe vp: but fetch a compaſſe behinde them, and come vpon them ouer against the Mulbery trees.

24 And let it be when thou heareſt the ſound of a going in the tops of the mulbery trees, that then thou ſhalt beſtirre thy ſelfe: for then ſhal the LORD goe out before thee, to ſmite the hoſt of the Philiſtines.

25 And Dauid did ſo, as the LORD had commaunded him; and ſmote the Philiſtines from Geba, vntil thou come to Gazer.

CHAP. VI.

1 Dauid fetcheth the Arke from Kiriath-iearim on a new cart. 6 Vzzah is ſmitten at Perez-Vzzah. 9 God bleſſeth Obed-Edom for the Arke. 12 Dauid bringing the Arke into Zion with ſacrifices, daunceth before it, for which Michol deſpiſeth him. 17 Hee placeth it in a tabernacle with great ioy and feaſting. 20 Michal reprooving Dauid for his religious ioy, is childleſſe to her death.

AGaine, Dauid gathered together all the choſen men of Iſrael, thirtie thouſand:

*1. Chro. 13,5,6.

2 And * Dauid aroſe and went with all the people that were with him, from Baale of Iudah, to bring vp from thence the Arke of God, ‖ whoſe Name is called by the Name of the LORD of hoſtes, that dwelleth betweene the Cherubims.

‖ *Or, at which the Name, euen the Name of the LORD of hoſts was called vpon.*

3 And they † ſet the Arke of God vpon a new cart, and brought it out of the houſe of Abinadab that was in ‖ Gibeah: and Vzzah and Ahio the ſonnes of Abinadab, drane the new cart.

† *Heb. made to ride.* ‖ *Or, the hill.*

4 And they brought it out of * the houſe of Abinadab which was at Gibeah, † accompanying the Arke of God; and Ahio went before the Arke.

* 1. Sam. 7. 2.

† *Hebr. with.*

5 And Dauid and all the houſe of Iſrael played before the LORD on all manner of inſtruments made of Firre-wood, euen on harpes, and on Plaiteries, and on timbrels, and on cornets, and on cimbals.

6 ¶ And * when they came to Nachons threſhing flooze, Vzzah put forth his hand to the Arke of God, and tooke hold of it, for the oxen ‖ ſhooke it.

* 1. Chron. 13.9.

‖ *Or, ſtumbled.*

7 And the anger of the LORD was kindled againſt Vzzah, and God ſmote him there for his ‖ errour, and there he died by the Arke of God.

‖ *Or, raſhneſſe.*

8 And Dauid was diſpleaſed, becauſe the LORD had † made a breach vpon Vzzah: And hee called the name of the place, ‖ Perez-Vzzah to this day.

† *Hebr. broken.* ‖ That is, *The breach of Vzzah.*

9 And Dauid was afraide of the LORD that day, and ſaid, How ſhall the Arke of the LORD come to me?

10 So Dauid would not remoue the Arke of the LORD vnto him into the citie of Dauid: but Dauid caried it aſide into the houſe of Obed Edom, the Gittite.

11 And the Arke of the LORD continued in the houſe of Obed Edom the Gittite, three moneths: and the LORD bleſſed Obed Edom, and all his houſehold.

12 ¶ And it was told king Dauid, ſaying, * The LORD hath bleſſed the houſe of Obed Edom, and all that pertained vnto him, becauſe of the Arke of God. So Dauid went, and brought vp the Arke of God, from the houſe of Obed Edom, into the citie of Dauid, with gladneſſe.

* 1. Chron. 15.25.

13 And it was ſo, that when they that bare the Arke of the LORD, had gone ſixe paces, hee ſacrificed oxen and fatlings.

14 And Dauid daunced before the LORD with all his might, and Dauid was girded with a linnen Ephod.

15 So Dauid and all the houſe of Iſrael brought vp the Arke of the LORD with ſhouting, and with the ſound of the trumpet.

16 And as the Arke of the LORD came into the citie of Dauid, Michal Sauls daughter looked through a window, and ſaw king Dauid leaping and dauncing before the LORD, and ſhe deſpiſed him in her heart.

17 ¶ And

17 And they brought in the Arke of the LORD, and set it in his place, in the midst of the Tabernacle that Dauid had †pitched for it: and Dauid offered burnt offerings, and peace offrings before the LORD.

†Heb. stretched.

18 And assoone as Dauid had made an end of offering burnt offerings and peace offerings, *hee blessed the people in the Name of the LORD of hostes.

*1. Chron. 16. 2.

19 And hee dealt among all the people, euen among the whole multitude of Israel, as well to the women as men, to euery one a cake of bread, and a good piece of flesh, and a flagon of wine: so all the people departed euery one to his house.

20 Then Dauid returned to blesse his household: and Michal the daughter of Saul came out to meete Dauid, and said, How glorious was the King of Israel to day, who vncouered himselfe to day in the eyes of the handmaids of his seruants, as one of the vaine fellowes ‖ shamelesselly vncouereth himselfe!

‖Or, openly.

21 And Dauid said vnto Michal, It was before the LORD, which chose me before thy father, & before all his house, to appoint me ruler ouer the people of the LORD, ouer Israel: therefore will I play before the LORD.

22 And I will yet be more vile then thus, and will be base in mine owne sight: and ‖ of the maid seruants which thou hast spoken of, of them shall I be had in honour.

‖Or, of the handmaids of my seruants.

23 Therefore Michal the daughter of Saul had no childe vnto the day of her death.

CHAP. VII.

1 Nathan first approouing the purpose of Dauid to build God an house, 4 after by the word of God forbiddeth him. 12 He promiseth him benefites and blessings in his seede. 18 Dauids prayer and thankesgiuing.

AND it came to passe, *when the King sate in his house, and the LORD had giuen him rest round about frō all his enemies;

*1. Chron. 17. 1.

2 That the king said vnto Nathan the Prophet, See now, I dwell in an house of Cedar, but the Arke of God dwelleth within curtaines.

3 And Nathan sayde to the King, Go, doe all that is in thine heart: for the LORD is with thee.

4 And it came to passe that night, that the word of the LORD came vnto Nathan, saying;

5 Goe and tell †my seruant Dauid, Thus sayth the LORD, Shalt thou build me an house for me to dwell in?

†Heb. to my seruant to Dauid.

6 Whereas I haue not dwelt in any house, since the time that I brought vp the children of Israel out of Egypt, euen to this day, but haue walked in a tent and in a tabernacle.

7 In all the places wherein I haue walked with all the children of Israel, spake I a word with ‖any of the tribes of Israel, whome I commanded to feede my people Israel, saying, Why build ye not me an house of Cedar?

‖In the 1. Chro. 17. 6. any of the Iudges.

8 Now therefore so shalt thou say vnto my seruant Dauid; Thus sayth the LORD of hostes, *I tooke thee from the sheepe-cote, †from following the sheepe, to be ruler ouer my people, ouer Israel.

*1. Sam. 16. 12. psal. 78. 70.
†Heb. from after.

9 And I was with thee whithersoeuer thou wentest, and haue cut off all thine enemies † out of thy sight, and haue made thee a great name, like vnto the name of the great men that are in the earth.

†Heb. from thy face.

10 Moreouer I will appoint a place for my people Israel, and will plant them, that they may dwell in a place of their owne, and moone no more: neither shall the children of wickednesse afflict them any more, as beforetime,

11 And as since the time that I commanded Iudges to bee ouer my people Israel, and haue caused thee to rest from all thine enemies:) Also the LORD telleth thee, that he will make thee an house.

12 And *when thy dayes be fulfilled, and thou shalt sleepe with thy fathers, I will set vp thy seede after thee, which shall proceede out of thy bowels, and I will establish his kingdome.

*1. King. 3. 20.

13 *Hee shall build an house for my Name, and I will stablish the throne of his kingdome for euer.

*1. King. 5. 5. and 6. 12. 1. chro. 22. 10.

14 *I will be his father, and he shall be my sonne: *if hee commit iniquitie, I will chasten him with the rodde of men, and with the stripes of the children of men.

*Heb. 1. 5.
*Psal. 89. 31, 32.

15 But my mercie shall not depart away from him, as I tooke it from Saul, whom I put away before thee.

16 And

16 And thine houſe, and thy kingdome ſhall be ſtabliſhed for euer before thee: thy throne ſhall bee ſtabliſhed for euer.

17 According to all theſe words, and according to all this viſion, ſo did Nathan ſpeake vnto Dauid.

18 ¶ Then went king Dauid in, and ſate before the LORD, and hee ſaid, Who am I, O Lord GOD: and what is my houſe, that thou haſt brought me hitherto?

19 And this was yet a ſmall thing in thy ſight, O Lord GOD: but thou haſt ſpoken alſo of thy ſeruants houſe for a great while to come, and is this the † maner of man, O Lord GOD?

† *Heb. Law.*

20 And what can Dauid ſay more vnto thee? for thou, Lord GOD, knoweſt thy ſeruant.

21 For thy words ſake, and according to thine owne heart haſt thou done all theſe great things, to make thy ſeruant know them.

22 Wherefore thou art great, O Lord GOD: for there is none like thee, neither is there any God beſide thee, according to all that we haue heard with our eares.

* *Deut. 4. 7*

23 And * what one nation in the earth is like thy people, euen like Iſrael, whom God went to redeeme for a people to himſelfe, † to make him a name, and to doe for you great things, and terrible, for thy lande, before thy people which thou redeemedſt to thee from Egypt, from the nations, and their gods?

24 For thou haſt confirmed to thy ſelfe thy people Iſrael to be a people vnto thee for euer: and thou, LORD art become their God.

25 And now, O LORD God, the word that thou haſt ſpoken, concerning thy ſeruant, and concerning his houſe, eſtabliſh it for euer, and doe as thou haſt ſaid.

26 And let thy name bee magnified for euer, ſaying, The LORD of hoſts is the God ouer Iſrael: and let the houſe of thy ſeruant Dauid bee eſtabliſhed before thee.

27 For thou, O LORD of hoſtes, God of Iſrael, haſt † reuealed to thy ſeruant, ſaying, I will build thee an houſe: therefore hath thy ſeruant found in his heart to pray this prayer vnto thee.

† *Heb. opened the eare.*

* *Ioh. 17. 17.*

28 And now, O Lord GOD, (thou art that God, and * thy words be true, and thou haſt promiſed this goodneſſe vnto thy ſeruant.)

29 Therefore now † let it pleaſe thee to bleſſe the houſe of thy ſeruant, that it may continue for euer before thee: for thou, O Lord GOD, haſt ſpoken it, and with thy bleſſing let the houſe of thy ſeruant be bleſſed for euer.

† *Heb. bee thou pleaſed and bleſſe.*

CHAP. VIII.

1 Dauid ſubdueth the Philiſtines and the Moabites. 3 He ſmiteth Hadadezer, and the Syrians. 9 Toi ſendeth Ioram with Preſents to bleſſe him. 11 The Preſents and the ſpoile Dauid dedicateth to God. 14 He putteth gariſons in Edom. 16 Dauids officers.

AND * after this it came to paſſe, that Dauid ſmote the Philiſtines, and ſubdued them: and Dauid tooke ‖ Methegammah out of the hand of the Philiſtines.

* *1. Chron. 18. 1. &c. pſal. 60. 2.*

‖ *Or, the bridle of Ammah.*

2 And he ſmote Moab, and meaſured them with a line, caſting them downe to the ground: euen with two lines meaſured he, to put to death, and with one full line to keepe aliue: and ſo the Moabites became Dauids ſeruants, and brought gifts.

3 ¶ Dauid ſmote alſo Hadadezer the ſonne of Rehob, king of Zobah, as he went to recouer his border at the riuer Euphrates.

4 And Dauid tooke ‖ from him a thouſand ‖ charets, and ſeuen hundred horſemen, and twentie thouſand footemen: and Dauid houghed all the charet horſes, but reſerued of them for an hundred charets.

‖ *Or, of his.*

‖ *As 1. Chr. 18. 4.*

5 And when the Syrians of Damaſcus came to ſuccour Hadadezer king of Zobah, Dauid ſlew of the Syrians two and twentie thouſand men.

6 Then Dauid put gariſons in Syria of Damaſcus: And the Syrians became ſeruants to Dauid, and brought gifts: and the LORD preſerued Dauid whitherſoeuer he went.

7 And Dauid tooke the ſhields of gold that were on the ſeruants of Hadadezer, and brought them to Ieruſalem.

8 And from Betah and from Berothai, cities of Hadadezer, king Dauid tooke exceeding much braſſe.

9 ¶ When Toi king of Hamath heard that Dauid had ſmitten all the hoſte of Hadadezer,

10 Then Toi ſent Joram his ſonne vnto king Dauid to †ſalute him, and to bleſſe him, becauſe hee had fought againſt Hadadezer, and ſmitten him: (for Hadadezer † had warres with Toi) and Ioram †brought with him veſſels of ſiluer, and veſſels of gold, and veſſels of braſſe;

11 Which alſo king Dauid did dedicate vnto the LORD, with the ſiluer and gold that he had dedicate of all nations which he ſubdued:

12 Of Syria, and of Moab, and of the children of Ammon, and of the Philiſtines, and of Amalek, and of the ſpoile of Hadadezer ſonne of Rehob king of Zobah.

13 And Dauid gate him a name when he returned from †ſmiting of the Syrians in the valley of ſalt, being eighteene thouſand men.

14 And he put garriſons in Edom; throughout all Edom put he garriſons, and all they of Edom became Dauids ſeruants: and the LORD preſerued Dauid whitherſoeuer he went.

15 And Dauid reigned ouer all Iſrael, and Dauid executed iudgement and iuſtice vnto all his people.

16 And Joab the ſonne of Zeruiah was ouer the hoſt, and Jehoſhaphat the ſonne of Ahilud was ‖Recorder.

17 And Zadok the ſonne of Ahitub, and Ahimelech the ſonne of Abiathar, were the Priests, and Seraiah was the ‖ſcribe.

18 *And Benaiah the ſonne of Jehoiada was ouer both the Cherethites, and the Pelethites, and Dauids ſonnes were ‖chiefe rulers.

† *Hebr. aske him of peace.*

† *Hebr. was a man of warres with.* † *Hebr. in his hand were.*

† *Helr. his ſmiting.*

‖ *Or, remembrancer, or writer of Chronicles.*

‖ *Or ſecretary.*

* 1. Chron. 18. 17.

‖ *Or, Princes.*

CHAP. IX.

1 Dauid by Ziba, ſendeth for Mephiboſheth.
7 For Ionathans ſake he intertaineth him at his table, and reſtoreth him all that was Sauls.
9 He maketh Ziba his ſarmour.

AND Dauid ſaid, Is there yet any that is left of the houſe of Saul, that I may ſhew him kindneſſe for Jonathans ſake?

2 And there was of the houſe of Saul, a ſeruant whoſe name was Ziba: and when they had called him vnto Dauid, the king ſaid vnto him, Art thou Ziba? And he ſaid, Thy ſeruant is he.

3 And the king ſaid, Is there not yet any of the houſe of Saul, that I may ſhew the kindneſſe of God vnto him? and Ziba ſaid vnto the king, Jonathan hath yet a ſonne, which is *lame on his feete.

4 And the king ſaide vnto him, where is hee? and Ziba ſaid vnto the king, Behold, he is in the houſe of Machir the ſonne of Ammiel, in Lodebar.

5 Then king Dauid ſent, and fet him out of the houſe of Machir the ſon of Ammuel, from Lodebar.

6 Now when Mephiboſheth the ſonne of Jonathan the ſonne of Saul, was come vnto Dauid, hee fell on his face, and did reuerence: and Dauid ſaid, Mephiboſheth! And he anſwered, Behold thy ſeruant.

7 And Dauid ſaide vnto him, Feare not; for I will ſurely ſhew thee kindneſſe, for Jonathan thy fathers ſake, and will reſtore thee all the land of Saul thy father, and thou ſhalt eate bread at my table continually.

8 And hee bowed himſelfe, and ſaide, What is thy ſeruant, that thou ſhouldeſt looke vpon ſuch a dead dogge as I am?

9 Then the king called to Ziba Sauls ſeruant, and ſaid vnto him, I haue giuen vnto thy maſters ſonne all that pertained to Saul, and to all his houſe.

10 Thou therefore and thy ſonnes, and thy ſeruants, ſhall till the land for him, and thou ſhalt bring in the fruits, that thy maſters ſonne may haue food to eate: but Mephiboſheth thy maſters ſonne ſhall eat bread allway at my table. Now Ziba had fifteene ſonnes, and twenty ſeruants.

11 Then ſaide Ziba vnto the king, According to all that my lord the king hath commanded his ſeruant, ſo ſhall thy ſeruant doe: as for Mephiboſheth, ſaid the King, he ſhall eate at my table, as one of the kings ſonnes.

12 And Mephiboſheth had a yong ſonne whoſe name was Micha: and all that dwelt in the houſe of Ziba, were ſeruants vnto Mephiboſheth.

13 So Mephiboſheth dwelt in Jeruſalem: for hee did eate continually at the kings table, and was lame on both his feete.

* Chap. 4. 4.

CHAP. X.

1 Dauids meſſengers ſent to comfort Hanun the ſonne of Nahaſh, are villenouſly intreated. 6 The Ammonites, ſtrengthened by the Syrians,

Syrians, are ouercome by Ioab and Abiſhai.
15 Shobach making a new ſupply of the Syrians at Helam, is ſlaine by Dauid.

AND it came to paſſe, after this, that the * king of the childꝛen of Ammon died, and Hanun his ſonne reigned in his ſtead.

* 1. Chron. 19.1.

2 Then ſaid Dauid, I will ſhewe kindnes vnto Hanun the ſonne of Nahaſh, as his father ſhewed kindnes vnto me. And Dauid ſent to comfoꝛt him by the hand of his ſeruants, foꝛ his father: and Dauids ſeruants came into the land of the childꝛen of Ammon.

3 And the pꝛinces of the childꝛen of Ammon ſaide vnto Hanun their loꝛd, † Thinkeſt thou that Dauid doeth honour thy father, that he hath ſent comfoꝛters vnto thee? hath not Dauid rather ſent his ſeruants vnto thee, to ſearch the citie, and to ſpie it out, and to ouerthꝛow it?

† Hebr. in thine eyes doth Dauid?

4 Wheꝛefoꝛe Hanun tooke Dauids ſeruants, and ſhaued off the one halfe of their beards, and cut off their garments in the middle, euen to their buttocks, and ſent them away.

5 When they told it vnto Dauid, he ſent to meet them, becauſe the men were greatly aſhamed: and the King ſaide, Tarie at Jericho vntill your beards be growen, and then returne.

6 ¶ And when the childꝛen of Ammon ſaw that they ſtanke before Dauid, the childꝛen of Ammon ſent, and hired the Syrians of Beth-Rehob, and the Syrians of Zoba, twentie thouſand footmen, and of king Maacah, a thouſand men, and of Iſhtob twelue thouſand men.

7 And when Dauid heard of it, he ſent Ioab, and all the hoſte of the mightie men.

8 And the childꝛen of Ammon came out, and put the battell in aray at the entring in of the gate: and the Syrians of Zoba and of Rehob, and Iſhtob, and Maacah, were by themſelues in the field.

9 When Ioab ſaw that the front of the battell was againſt him, before and behind, he choſe of all the choiſe men of Iſrael, and put them in aray againſt the Syrians.

10 And the reſt of the people he deliuered into the hand of Abiſhai his brother, that he might put them in aray againſt the childꝛen of Ammon.

11 And he ſaid, If the Syrians bee too ſtrong foꝛ me, then thou ſhalt helpe me: but if the childꝛen of Ammon bee too ſtrong foꝛ thee, then I will come and helpe thee.

12 Be of good courage, and let vs play the men, foꝛ our people, and foꝛ the cities of our God: and the LORD doe that which ſeemeth him good.

13 And Ioab drew nigh, and the people that were with him, vnto the battell againſt the Syrians: and they fled before him.

14 And when the childꝛen of Ammon ſaw that the Syrians were fledde, then fled they alſo before Abiſhai, and entred into the citie: ſo Ioab returned from the childꝛen of Ammon, and came to Jeruſalem.

15 ¶ And when the Syrians ſawe that they were ſmitten before Iſrael, they gathered themſelues together.

16 And Hadarezer ſent, and bꝛought out the Syrians that were beyond the riuer, and they came to Helam, and Shobach the captaine of the hoſte of Hadarezer went before them.

17 And when it was told Dauid, he gathered all Iſrael together, and paſſed ouer Iordane, and came to Helam: and the Syrians ſet themſelues in aray againſt Dauid, and fought with him.

18 And the Syrians fled before Iſrael, and Dauid ſlew the men of ſeuen hundꝛed charets of the Syrians, and fourtie thouſand hoꝛſemen, and ſmote Shobach the captaine of their hoſte, who died there.

19 And when all the kings that were ſeruants to Hadarezer ſawe, that they were ſmitten before Iſrael, they made peace with Iſrael, and ſerued them: ſo the Syrians feared to helpe the childꝛen of Ammon any moꝛe.

CHAP. XI.

1 While Ioab beſieged Rabbah, Dauid committeth adulterie with Bath-ſheba. 6 Vriah ſent for by Dauid to couer the adulterie, would not goe home neither ſober nor drunken. 14 Hee carieth to Ioab the letter of his death. 18 Ioab ſendeth the newes thereof to Dauid. 26 Dauid taketh Bath-ſheba to wife.

AND it came to paſſe, that † after the yeere was expꝛed, at the time when kings goe foꝛth to battell, that * Dauid ſent Ioab and his ſeruants with him, and all Iſ-

† Heb. at the returne of the yeere.

* 1. Chron. 20.1.

rael; and they destroyed the children of Ammon, and besieged Rabbah: but Dauid taried still at Ierusalem.

2 ¶ And it came to passe in an euening tide, that Dauid arose from off his bed, and walked vpon the roofe of the kings house: and from the roofe he saw a woman washing her selfe; and the woman was very beautifull to looke vpon.

3 And Dauid sent and enquired after the woman: and one said, Is not this Bath-sheba the daughter of Eliam, the wife of Uriah the Hittite?

4 And Dauid sent messengers, and tooke her, and shee came in vnto him, and he lay with her, (‖ for she was *purified from her vncleannesse) and shee returned vnto her house.

5 And the woman conceiued, and sent and tolde Dauid, and said, I am with childe.

6 ¶ And Dauid sent to Ioab, saying, Send me Uriah the Hittite. And Ioab sent Uriah to Dauid.

7 And when Uriah was come vnto him, Dauid demanded of him † how Ioab did, and how the people did, and how the warre prospered.

8 And Dauid said to Uriah, Goe downe to thy house, and wash thy feete. And Uriah departed out of the Kings house, and there † followed him a messe of meat from the king.

9 But Uriah slept at the doore of the kings house, with all the seruants of his lord, and went not downe to his house.

10 And when they had tolde Dauid, saying, Uriah went not downe vnto his house, Dauid said vnto Uriah, Camest thou not from thy iourney? why then diddest thou not goe downe vnto thine house?

11 And Uriah said vnto Dauid, The Arke, and Israel, and Iudah abide in tents, and my lord Ioab, and the seruants of my lord are encamped in the open fields; shall I then goe into mine house, to eate and to drinke, and to lie with my wife? As thou liuest, and as thy soule liueth, I will not doe this thing.

12 And Dauid said to Uriah, Tary here to day also, and to morow I will let thee depart. So Uriah abode in Ierusalem that day, and the morrow.

13 And when Dauid had called him, hee did eate and drinke before him, and he made him drunke: and at euen hee went out to lie on his bed with the seruants of his lord, but went not downe to his house.

14 ¶ And it came to passe in the morning, that Dauid wrote a letter to Ioab, and sent it by the hand of Uriah.

15 And he wrote in the letter, saying, Set yee Uriah in the forefront of the † hottest battel, and retire ye † from him, that he may be smitten, and die.

16 And it came to passe when Ioab obserued the citie, that he assigned Uriah vnto a place where hee knewe that valiant men were.

17 And the men of the city went out, and fought with Ioab: and there fell some of the people of the seruants of Dauid, and Uriah the Hittite died also.

18 ¶ Then Ioab sent, and tolde Dauid all the things concerning the warre:

19 And charged the messenger, saying, When thou hast made an ende of telling the matters of the warre vnto the King;

20 And if so be that the kings wrath arise, and hee say vnto thee, Wherefore approched ye so nigh vnto the city when yee did fight? Knew yee not that they would shoot from the wall?

21 Who smote * Abimelech the sonne of Ierubesheth? Did not a woman cast a piece of a milstone vpon him from the wall, that he died in Thebez? Why went ye nigh the wall? Then say thou, Thy seruant Uriah the Hittite is dead also.

22 ¶ So the messenger went, and came and shewed Dauid all that Ioab had sent him for.

23 And the messenger said vnto Dauid, Surely the men preuailed against vs, and came out vnto vs into the field, and we were vpon them euen vnto the entring of the gate.

24 And the shooters shot from off the wall vpon thy seruants, and some of the Kings seruants be dead, and thy seruant Uriah the Hittite is dead also.

25 Then Dauid said vnto the messenger, Thus shalt thou say vnto Ioab, Let not this thing † displease thee: for the sword deuoureth † one as well as another: Make thy battell more strong against the citie, and ouerthrow it; and encourage thou him.

26 ¶ And when the wife of Uriah heard that Uriah her husband was dead,

‖ *Or, and when she had purified her selfe, &c. she returned.*
* *Leuit. 15. 19. and 18. 19.*

† *Heb. of the peace of &c.*

† *Heb. went out after him.*

† *Heb. strong*
† *Heb. from after him.*

* *Iudg 9. 53.*

† *Heb. be euill in thine eyes.*
† *Heb. so and such.*

dead, ſhe mourned for her huſband.

27 And when the mourning was paſt, Dauid ſent, and fet her to his houſe, and ſhe became his wife, and bare him a ſonne: but the thing that Dauid had done, † diſpleaſed the LORD.

† *Heb was euill in the eies of.*

CHAP. XII.

1 Nathans parable of the Ewe lambe, cauſeth Dauid to be his owne Iudge. 7 Dauid, reproued by Nathan, confeſſeth his ſinne and is pardoned. 15 Dauid mourneth and prayeth for the childe, while it liued. 24 Salomon is borne and named Iedidiah. 26 Dauid taketh Rabbah, and tortureth the people thereof.

AND the LORD ſent Nathan vnto Dauid: and he came vnto him, and ſaid vnto him, There were two men in one citie; the one rich, and the other poore.

2 The rich man had exceeding many flockes and herds.

3 But the poore man had nothing ſaue one litle ewe lambe, which he had bought and nouriſhed vp: and it grew vp together with him, and with his children, it did eate of his owne † meate, and dranke of his owne cup, and lay in his boſome, and was vnto him as a daughter.

† *Heb. morſell.*

4 And there came a traueller vnto the rich man, and he ſpared to take of his owne flocke, and of his owne herd, to dreſſe for the wayfaring man that was come vnto him, but tooke the poore mans lambe, and dreſſed it for the man that was come to him.

5 And Dauids anger was greatly kindled againſt the man, and he ſaid to Nathan, As the LORD liueth, the man that hath done this thing, ‖ ſhall ſurely die.

† *Or, is worthy to die.*

6 And he ſhall reſtore the Lambe * fourefold, becauſe he did this thing, and becauſe he had no pittie.

* Exo. 22. 1

7 ¶ And Nathan ſaid to Dauid, Thou art the man: thus ſaith the LORD God of Iſrael, I * anointed thee king ouer Iſrael, and I deliuered thee out of the hand of Saul,

* Sam. 16. 13.

8 And I gaue thee thy Maſters houſe, and thy Maſters wiues into thy boſome, and gaue thee the houſe of Iſrael and of Iudah, and if that had bene too litle, I would moreouer haue giuen vnto thee ſuch and ſuch things.

9 Wherefore haſt thou deſpiſed the commandement of the LORD, to doe euill in his ſight? thou haſt killed Uriah the Hittite with the ſword, and haſt taken his wife to be thy wife, and haſt ſlaine him with the ſword of the children of Ammon.

10 Now therefore the ſword ſhall neuer depart from thine houſe, becauſe thou haſt deſpiſed me, and haſt taken the wife of Uriah the Hittite, to be thy wife.

11 Thus ſaith the LORD, Behold, I will raiſe vp euill againſt thee out of thine owne houſe, and I will * take thy wiues before thine eyes, and giue them vnto thy neighbour, and he ſhall lie with thy wiues in the ſight of this Sunne.

* Deut 28. 30. chap. 16. 22.

12 For thou diddeſt it ſecretly: but I will do this thing before all Iſrael, and before the Sunne.

13 And Dauid ſaide vnto Nathan, * I haue ſinned againſt the LORD. And Nathan ſaide vnto Dauid, The LORD alſo hath put away thy ſinne, thou ſhalt not die.

* Eccles. 47. 11.

14 Howbeit, becauſe by this deede thou haſt giuen great occaſion to the enemies of the LORD to blaſpheme, the childe alſo that is borne vnto thee, ſhall ſurely die.

15 ¶ And Nathan departed vnto his houſe: and the LORD ſtrake the childe that Urias wife bare vnto Dauid, and it was very ſicke.

16 Dauid therefore beſought God for the childe, and Dauid † faſted, and went in, and lay all night vpon the earth.

† *Heb. faſted a faſt.*

17 And the Elders of his houſe aroſe, and went to him, to raiſe him vp from the earth: but he would not, neither did he eate bread with them.

18 And it came to paſſe on the ſeuenth day, that the childe died: and the ſeruants of Dauid feared to tell him that the child was dead: for they ſaide, Behold, while the childe was yet aliue, we ſpake vnto him, and he would not hearken vnto our voice: how will he then † vexe himſelfe, if we tell him that the childe is dead?

† *Heb. doe hurt.*

19 But when Dauid ſaw that his ſeruants whiſpered, Dauid perceiued that the childe was dead: therefore Dauid ſaid vnto his ſeruants, Is the child dead? and they ſaid, He is dead.

20 Then Dauid aroſe from the earth and waſhed, and anointed himſelfe, and

changed his apparell, and came into the houſe of the LORD, and worſhipped: then hee came to his owne houſe, and when he required, they ſet bread before him, and he did eate.

21 Then ſaid his ſeruants vnto him, What thing is this that thou haſt done: thou didſt faſt and weepe for the childe, while it was aliue, but when the childe was dead, thou didſt riſe and eat bread.

22 And he ſaid, While the child was yet aliue, I faſted and wept: for I ſaid, Who can tell, whether GOD will be gracious to me, that the child may liue?

23 But now hee is dead, wherefore ſhould I faſt? Can I bring him backe againe? I ſhall goe to him, but he ſhall not returne to me.

24 ¶ And Dauid comforted Bathſheba his wife, and went in vnto her, and lay with her: and *ſhe bare a ſonne, and he called his name Solomon, and the LORD loued him.

25 And hee ſent by the hand of Nathan the Prophet, and *hee called his name ‖Iedidiah, becauſe of the LORD.

26 ¶ And Ioab fought againſt Rabbah of the children of Ammon, and tooke the royall citie.

27 And Ioab ſent meſſengers to Dauid, and ſaid, I haue fought againſt Rabbah, and haue taken the citie of waters.

28 Now therefore, gather the reſt of the people together, and encampe againſt the citie, and take it: leſt I take the citie, and †it be called after my name.

29 And Dauid gathered all the people together, and went to Rabbah, and fought againſt it, and tooke it.

30 *And he tooke their kings crowne from off his head (the weight whereof was a talent of gold, with the precious ſtones) and it was ſet on Dauids head, and he brought forth the ſpoile of the citie †in great abundance.

31 And he brought forth the people that were therein, and put them vnder ſawes, and vnder harrowes of yron, and vnder axes of yron, and made them paſſe through the bricke-kilne: And thus did he vnto all the cities of the children of Ammon. So Dauid and all the people returned vnto Ieruſalem.

*Matt. 1.6.

* 1.Chron. 22.9.

‖ That is, *Beloued of the Lord.*

† *Hebr. my name be called vpon it.*

* 1.Chron. 20.2.

† *Hebr. very great.*

CHAP. XIII.

1 Ammon louing Tamar, by Ionadabs counſell faining himſelfe ſicke, raviſheth her. 15 Hee hateth her, and ſhamefully turneth her away. 19 Abſalom entertaineth her, and concealeth his purpoſe. 23 At a ſheepeſhearing, among all the Kings ſonnes, hee killeth Amnon. 30 Dauid grieuing at the newes is comforted by Ionadab. 37 Abſalom flieth to Talmai at Geſhur.

AND it came to paſſe after this, that Abſalom the ſonne of Dauid had a faire ſiſter, whoſe name was Tamar: and Ammon the ſonne of Dauid loued her.

2 And Ammon was ſo vexed, that he fell ſicke for his ſiſter Tamar: for ſhe was a virgine, and †Ammon thought it hard for him to doe any thing to her.

3 But Ammon had a friend, whoſe name was Ionadab, the ſonne of Shimeah, Dauids brother: and Ionadab was a very ſubtill man.

4 And he ſaide vnto him, Why art thou, being the Kings ſonne, †leane †from day to day: Wilt thou not tel me? and Ammon ſaid vnto him, I loue Tamar my brother Abſaloms ſiſter.

5 And Ionadab ſaid vnto him, Lay thee downe on thy bed, and make thy ſelfe ſicke: and when thy father commeth to ſee thee, ſay vnto him, I pray thee, let my ſiſter Tamar come, and giue me meat, and dreſſe the meat in my ſight, that I may ſee it, and eate it at her hand.

6 ¶ So Ammon lay downe, and made himſelfe ſicke: and when the king was come to ſee him, Ammon ſaid vnto the king, I pray thee, let Tamar my ſiſter come, †and make me a couple of cakes in my ſight, that I may eat at her hand.

7 Then Dauid ſent home to Tamar, ſaying, Goe now to thy brother Ammons houſe, and dreſſe him meat.

8 So Tamar went to her brother Ammons houſe (and hee was laide downe) and ſhe tooke ‖flowre, and kneaded it, and made cakes in his ſight, and did bake the cakes.

9 And ſhe tooke a pan, and powred them out before him, but hee refuſed to eate: and Ammon ſaid, Haue out all men from mee: And they went out euery man from him.

10 And Ammon ſaide vnto Tamar, Bring the meate into the chamber, that I may eate of thine hand. And Tamar tooke the cakes which ſhee had made, and brought them into the chamber to Ammon her brother.

11 And when ſhee had brought them vnto

† *Heb. it was marueilous or hidden in the eyes of Ammon.*

† *Heb. thin.*

† *Heb. morning by morning.*

‖ Or, *paſte.*

vnto him to eate, hee tooke hold of her, and ſaid vnto her, Come lye with mee, my ſiſter.

12 And ſhe anſwered him, Nay, my brother, doe not † force me: for * † no ſuch thing ought to bee done in Iſrael; doe not thou this folly.

13 And I, whither ſhall I cauſe my ſhame to goe? and as for thee, thou ſhalt be as one of the fooles in Iſrael: now therefore, I pray thee, ſpeake vnto the king, for he will not withhold me from thee.

14 Howbeit hee would not hearken vnto her voice, but being ſtronger then ſhee, forced her, and lay with her.

15 ¶ Then Amnon hated her † exceedingly, ſo that the hatred wherewith he hated her, was greater then the loue wherewith hee had loued her: And Amnon ſaid vnto her, Ariſe, be gone.

16 And ſhe ſaid vnto him, There is no cauſe: this euill in ſending me away, is greater then the other that thou didſt vnto me: But he would not hearken vnto her.

17 Then hee called his ſeruant that miniſtred vnto him, and ſaid, Put now this woman out from mee, and bolt the doore after her.

18 And ſhee had a garment of diuers colours vpon her: for with ſuch robes were the kings daughters, that were virgins, apparelled. Then his ſeruant brought her out, and bolted the doore after her.

19 ¶ And Tamar put aſhes on her head, and rent her garment of diuers colours that was on her, and layde her hand on her head, and went on, crying.

20 And Abſalom her brother ſayde vnto her, Hath Amnon thy brother beene with thee? But holde now thy peace, my ſiſter: he is thy brother, † regard not this thing. So Tamar remained † deſolate in her brother Abſalom is houſe.

21 ¶ But when King Dauid heard of all theſe things, he was very wroth.

22 And Abſalom ſpake vnto his brother Amnon neither good nor bad: for Abſalom hated Amnon, becauſe he had forced his ſiſter Tamar.

23 ¶ And it came to paſſe after two full yeeres, that Abſalom had ſheepe-ſhearers in Baal-Hazor, which is beſide Ephraim: and Abſalom inuited all the kings ſonnes.

24 And Abſalom came to the King, and ſaid, Behold now, thy ſeruant hath ſheepe-ſhearers, Let the King, I beſeech thee, and his ſeruants, goe with thy ſeruant.

25 And the King ſayde to Abſalom, Nay, my ſonne, let vs not all now goe, leſt we be chargeable vnto thee. And he preſſed him: howbeit he would not goe, but bleſſed him.

26 Then ſaid Abſalom, If not, I pray thee, let my brother Amnon goe with vs. And the King ſaid vnto him, Why ſhould he goe with thee?

27 But Abſalom preſſed him, that he let Amnon and all the kings ſonnes goe with him.

28 ¶ Now Abſalom had commanded his ſeruants, ſaying, Marke yee now when Amnons heart is merrie with wine, and when I ſay vnto you, Smite Amnon, then kill him, feare not: ‖ haue not I commanded you? be couragious, and be † valiant.

29 And the ſeruants of Abſalom did vnto Amnon as Abſalom had commanded: then all the Kings ſonnes aroſe, and euery man † gate him vp vpon his mule, and fled.

30 ¶ And it came to paſſe while they were in the way, that tidings came to Dauid, ſaying, Abſalom hath ſlaine all the Kings ſonnes, and there is not one of them left.

31 Then the king aroſe, and tare his garments, and lay on the earth: and all his ſeruants ſtoode by with their clothes rent.

32 And Jonadab the ſonne of Shimeah Dauids brother, anſwered and ſaid, Let not my lord ſuppoſe that they haue ſlaine all the yong men the Kings ſonnes; for Amnon onely is dead: for by the † appointment of Abſalom this hath beene ‖ determined, from the day that he forced his ſiſter Tamar.

33 Now therefore let not my lord the King take the thing to his heart, to thinke that all the Kings ſonnes are dead: for Amnon onely is dead.

34 But Abſalom fled: and the yong man that kept the watch, lift vp his eyes, and looked, and behold, there came much people by the way of the hill ſide behind him.

35 And Jonadab ſaid vnto the king, Behold, the kings ſonnes come: † as thy ſeruant ſaid, ſo it is.

36 And it came to paſſe aſſoone as hee had made an ende of ſpeaking, that behold,

† *Heb. hnmble me.* * Leuit. 18.9. † *Heb. It ought not ſo to be done.*

† *Heb. with great hatred greatly.*

† *Heb. ſet not thine heart.* † *Heb. and deſolate.*

‖ *Or, will you not, ſince I haue commanded you?* † *Heb. ſonnes of valour.*

† *Heb. rode.*

† *Heb. mouth* ‖ *Or, ſetled.*

† *Heb. according to the word of thy ſeruant.*

behold, the kings ſonnes came, and lift vp their voice, and wept; and the King alſo and all his ſeruants wept † very ſore.

† Hebr. with a great weeping greatly.

37 ¶ But Abſalom fled, and went to Talmai the ſonne of ‖ Ammihud king of Geſhur: and Dauid mourned for his ſonne euery day.

‖ Or, Ammihur.

38 So Abſalom fled, and went to Geſhur, and was there three yeeres.

39 And the ſoule of king Dauid ‖ longed to goe forth vnto Abſalom: for he was comforted concerning Amnon, ſeeing he was dead.

‖ Or, was conſumed.

CHAP. XIIII.

1 Ioab, ſuborning a widow of Tekoah, by a parable to incline the Kings heart to fetch home Abſalom, bringeth him to Hieruſalem. 25 Abſaloms beautie, haire, and children. 28 After two yeres, Abſalom by Ioab is brought into the Kings preſence.

NOw Ioab the ſonne of Zeruiah, perceiued that the kings heart was toward Abſalom.

2 And Ioab ſent to Tekoah, and fetcht thence a wiſe woman, and ſaid vnto her, I pray thee, faine thy ſelfe to be a mourner, and put on now mourning apparel, and anoint not thy ſelfe with oile, but be as a woman that had a long time mourned for the dead:

3 And come to the king, and ſpeake on this maner vnto him: ſo Ioab put the words in her mouth.

4 ¶ And when the woman of Tekoah ſpake to the king, ſhee fell on her face to the ground, and did obeyſance, and ſaid, † Helpe, O king.

† Hebr. ſaue.

5 And the king ſaid vnto her, What aileth thee? And ſhe anſwered, I am indeed a widow woman, and mine husband is dead.

6 And thy handmayd had two ſonnes, and they two ſtroue together in the field, and there was † none to part them, but the one ſmote the other, and ſlew him.

† Hebr. no deliuerer betweene them.

7 And behold, the whole family is riſen againſt thine handmayd, and they ſaid, Deliuer him that ſmote his brother, that we may kill him, for the life of his brother whom he ſlew, and we will deſtroy the heire alſo: and ſo they ſhall quench my cole which is left, and ſhall not leaue to my husband neither name nor remainder † vpon the earth.

† Hebr vpon the face of the earth.

8 And the king ſaide vnto the woman, Goe to thine houſe, and I will giue charge concerning thee.

9 And the woman of Tekoah ſaid vnto the king, My lord, O king, the iniquitie bee on mee, and on my fathers houſe: and the king and his throne bee guiltleſſe.

10 And the king ſaid, whoſoeuer ſaith ought vnto thee, bring him to mee, and he ſhall not touch thee any more.

11 Then ſaid ſhe, I pray thee, let the king remember the LORD thy God, † that thou wouldeſt not ſuffer the reuengers of blood to deſtroy any more, leſt they deſtroy my ſonne. And he ſaid, As the LORD liueth, there ſhall not one haire of thy ſonne fall to the earth.

† Hebr. that the reuenger of blood doe not multiply to deſtroy.

12 Then the woman ſaid, Let thine handmayd, I pray thee, ſpeake one word vnto my lord the king. And hee ſaid, Say on.

13 And the woman ſaid, Wherefore then haſt thou thought ſuch a thing againſt the people of God? For the king doeth ſpeake this thing as one which is faulty, in that the king doeth not fetch home againe his baniſhed.

14 For we muſt needs die, and are as water ſpilt on the ground, which cannot bee gathered vp againe: ‖ neither doeth God reſpect any perſon, yet doeth he deuiſe meanes, that his baniſhed bee not expelled from him.

‖ Or, becauſe God hath not taken away his life, he hath alſo deuiſed meanes, &c.

15 Now therefore that I am come to ſpeake of this thing vnto my lord the king, it is becauſe the people haue made me afraid: and thy handmayd ſaid, I will now ſpeake vnto the king; it may bee that the king will performe the requeſt of his handmayd.

16 For the king will heare, to deliuer his handmayd out of the hand of the man that would deſtroy mee, and my ſonne together out of the inheritance of God:

17 Then thine handmaid ſaid, The word of my lord the king ſhall now be † comfortable: for as an Angel of God, ſo is my lord the king † to diſcerne good and bad: therefore the LORD thy God will be with thee.

† Hebr. for reſt.
† Hebr. to heare.

18 Then the king anſwered and ſaid vnto the woman, Hide not from me, I pray thee, the thing that I ſhall aſke thee. And the woman ſaid, Let my lord the king now ſpeake.

19 And the king ſaid, Is not the hand

hand of Joab with thee in all this? And the woman anſwered and ſaid, As thy ſoule liueth, my lord the king, none can turne to the right hand or to the left from ought that my lord the king hath ſpoken: for thy ſeruant Joab, hee bade me, and he put all theſe wordes in the mouth of thine handmaid:

20 To fetch about this forme of ſpeech hath thy ſeruant Joab done this thing: and my lord is wiſe, according to the wiſedome of an Angel of God, to know all things that are in the earth.

21 ¶ And the king ſaid vnto Joab, Behold now, I haue done this thing: goe therefore, bring the yong man Abſalom againe.

22 And Joab fell to the ground on his face, & bowed himſelfe, and † thanked the king: and Joab ſaid, To day thy ſeruant knoweth that I haue found grace in thy ſight, my lord O king, in that the king hath fulfilled the request of ‖ his ſeruant.

23 So Joab aroſe, and went to Geſhur, & brought Abſalom to Jeruſalem.

24 And the king ſaid, Let him turne to his owne houſe, & let him not ſee my face. So Abſalom returned to his owne houſe, and ſawe not the kings face.

25 ¶ † But in all Iſrael there was none to be ſo much praiſed as Abſalom, for his beautie: from the ſole of his foot euen to the crowne of his head, there was no blemiſh in him.

26 And when he polled his head, (for it was at euery yeres end that he polled it: becauſe the haire was heauy on him, therefore he polled it) hee weighed the haire of his head at two hundred ſhekels after the kings weight.

27 And vnto Abſalom there were borne three ſonnes, and one daughter, whoſe name was Tamar: ſhee was a woman of a faire countenance.

28 ¶ So Abſalom dwelt two full yeeres in Jeruſalem, and ſaw not the kings face.

29 Therefore Abſalom ſent for Joab, to haue ſent him to the king, but hee would not come to him: and when hee ſent againe the ſecond time, hee would not come.

30 Therefore hee ſaid vnto his ſeruants, See, Joabs field is † neere mine, and he hath barley there: goe, and ſet it on fire: and Abſaloms ſeruants ſet the field on fire.

31 Then Joab aroſe, and came to Abſalom vnto his houſe, and ſaid vnto him, Wherefore haue thy ſeruants ſet my field on fire?

32 And Abſalom anſwered Joab, Behold, I ſent vnto thee, ſaying, come hither, that I may ſend thee to the king to ſay, Wherefore am I come from Geſhur? It had bene good for mee to haue bene there ſtill: now therefore let me ſee the kings face: and if there bee any iniquitie in me, let him kill me.

33 So Joab came to the King, and told him: and when hee had called for Abſalom, he came to the king, and bowed himſelfe on his face to the ground before the king, and the King kiſſed Abſalom.

CHAP. XV.

1 Abſalom, by faire ſpeeches and courteſies, ſtealeth the hearts of Iſrael. 7 Vnder pretence of a vow he obtaineth leaue to go to Hebron. 10 He maketh there a great conſpiracie. 13 Dauid vpon the newes fleeth from Ieruſalem. 19 Ittai would not leaue him. 24 Zadok and Abiathar are ſent backe with the Arke. 30 Dauid and his companie go vp mount Oliuet weeping. 31 He curſeth Ahithophels counſel. 32 Huſhai is ſent backe with inſtructions.

AND it came to paſſe after this, that Abſalom prepared him charets and horſes, and fiftie men to runne before him.

2 And Abſalom roſe vp early, and ſtood beſide the way of the gate: and it was ſo, that when any man that had a controuerſie, † came to the king for iudgment, then Abſalom called vnto him, and ſaid, Of what citie art thou? And he ſaid, Thy ſeruant is of one of the tribes of Iſrael.

3 And Abſalom ſaid vnto him, See, thy matters are good & right, but there is ‖ no man deputed of the king to heare thee.

4 Abſalom ſaid moreouer, Oh that I were made Iudge in the land, that euery man which hath any ſuit or cauſe, might come vnto me, and I would do him iuſtice.

5 And it was ſo, that when any man came nigh to him, to doe him obeiſance, he put forth his hand, and tooke him, and kiſſed him.

6 And on this maner did Abſalom to all Iſrael, that came to the King for iudgement: ſo Abſalom ſtole the hearts of the men of Iſrael.

7 ¶ And

† *Heb. bleſſed.*

‖ *Or, thy.*

† *Heb. and as Abſalom there was not a beautifull man in all Iſrael, to praiſe greatly.*

† *Hebr. to come.*

‖ *Or, none will heare you from the king downward.*

† *Heb. neere my place.*

7 ¶ And it came to paſſe after fourtie yeeres, that Abſalom ſaid vnto the king, I pray thee, let mee goe and pay my vow which I haue vowed vnto the LORD in Hebron.

8 For thy ſeruant vowed a vowe while I abode at Geſhur in Syria, ſaying, If the LORD ſhall bring mee againe indeed to Ieruſalem, then I will ſerue the LORD.

9 And the king ſaid vnto him, Goe in peace. So he aroſe, and went to Hebron.

10 ¶ But Abſalom ſent ſpies throughout all the tribes of Iſrael, ſaying, As ſoone as yee heare the ſound of the trumpet, then yee ſhall ſay, Abſalom reigneth in Hebron.

11 And with Abſalom went two hundred men out of Ieruſalem, that were called, and they went in their ſimplicitie, and they knew not any thing.

12 And Abſalom ſent for Ahithophel the Gilonite, Dauids counſeller, from his citie, euen from Giloh, while he offered ſacrifices: and the conſpiracie was ſtrong, for the people encreaſed continually with Abſalom.

13 ¶ And there came a meſſenger to Dauid, ſaying, The hearts of the men of Iſrael are after Abſalom.

14 And Dauid ſaid vnto all his ſeruants that were with him at Ieruſalem, Ariſe, and let vs flee; for wee ſhall not elſe eſcape from Abſalom: make ſpeede to depart, leſt hee ouertake vs ſuddenly, and † bring euill vpon vs, and ſmite the citie with the edge of the ſword.

† Heb. thruſt

15 And the kings ſeruants ſaid vnto the king, Behold, thy ſeruants are readie to doe whatſoeuer my lord the king ſhall † appoint.

† Heb. chuſe.

16 And the king went forth, and all his houſhold † after him: and the king left tenne women, which were concubines, to keepe the houſe.

† Heb. at his feete.

17 And the king went forth, and all the people after him, and tarried in a place that was farre off.

18 And all his ſeruants paſſed on beſide him: and all the Cherethites, and all the Pelethites, and all the Gittites, ſixe hundred men, which came after him from Gath, paſſed on before the king.

19 ¶ Then ſaid the king to Ittai the Gittite, Wherefore goeſt thou alſo with vs? Returne to thy place, and abide with the king: for thou art a ſtranger, and alſo an exile.

20 Whereas thou cameſt but yeſterday, ſhould I this day † make thee goe vp and downe with vs? Seeing I goe whither I may, returne thou, and take backe thy brethren: mercie and truenes be with thee.

† Heb. make thee wander in going?

21 And Ittai anſwered the king, and ſaid, As the LORD liueth, and as my lord the king liueth, ſurely in what place my lord the king ſhall be, whether in death or life, euen there alſo will thy ſeruant be.

22 And Dauid ſaid to Ittai, Goe, and paſſe ouer. And Ittai the Gittite paſſed ouer, and all his men, and all the little ones that were with him.

23 And all the countrey wept with a loude voice, and all the people paſſed ouer: the king alſo himſelfe paſſed ouer the brooke ‖ Kidron, and all the people paſſed ouer, toward the way of the wildernes.

‖ Called Ioh. 18.1. Cedron.

24 ¶ And loe, Zadok alſo, and all the Leuites were with him, bearing the Arke of the Couenant of God, and they ſet downe the Arke of God; and Abiathar went vp, vntill all the people had done paſſing out of the citie.

25 And the king ſaid vnto Zadok, Carry backe the Arke of God into the citie: if I ſhall finde fauour in the eyes of the LORD, he will bring me againe, and ſhew me both it, and his habitation.

26 But if he thus ſay, I haue no delight in thee: beholde, here am I, let him doe to me, as ſeemeth good vnto him.

27 The king ſaid alſo vnto Zadok the Prieſt, * Art not thou a Seer? Returne into the citie in peace, and your two ſonnes with you, Ahimaaz thy ſonne, and Ionathan the ſonne of Abiathar.

* 1. Sam. 9.9.

28 See, I will tarie in the plaine of the wildernes, vntill there come word from you to certifie me.

29 Zadok therefore and Abiathar caried the Arke of God againe to Ieruſalem; and they tarried there.

30 ¶ And Dauid went vp by the aſcent of mount Olivet, † and wept as he went vp, and had his head couered, and he went barefoote, and all the people that was with him, couered euery man his head, and they went vp, weeping as they went vp.

† Heb. going vp and weeping.

31 ¶ And one tolde Dauid, ſaying, Ahithophel is among the conſpirators with Abſalom. And Dauid ſayde, O LORD, I pray thee turne the counſell of

of Ahithophel vnto foolishneſſe.

32 ¶ And it came to paſſe, that when Dauid was come to the top of the mount, where he worſhipped God, behold, Huſhai the Archite came to meet him, with his coat rent, and earth vpon his head:

33 Vnto whom Dauid ſaid, If thou paſſeſt on with me, then thou ſhalt be a burden vnto me.

34 But if thou returne to the citie, and ſay vnto Abſalom, I wil be thy ſeruant, O king: as I haue bene thy fathers ſeruant hitherto, ſo will I now alſo be thy ſeruant: then mayeſt thou for mee defeat the counſell of Ahithophel.

35 And haſt thou not there with thee Zadok, and Abiathar the Prieſts: therefore it ſhall be, that what thing ſoeuer thou ſhalt heare out of the kings houſe, thou ſhalt tell it to Zadok and Abiathar the Prieſts.

36 Behold, they haue there with them their two ſonnes, Ahimaaz Zadoks ſonne, and Jonathan Abiathars ſonne: and by them ye ſhall ſend vnto me euery thing that ye can heare.

37 So Huſhai Dauids friend came into the citie, and Abſalom came into Jeruſalem.

CHAP. XVI.

1 Ziba by preſents and falſe ſuggeſtions, obtaineth his maſters inheritance. 5 At Bahurim Shimei curſeth Dauid. 9 Dauid with patience abſtaineth, and reſtraineth others from reuenge. 15 Huſhai inſinuateth himſelfe into Abſaloms counſaile. 20 Ahithophels counſaile.

AND When Dauid was a little paſt the top of the hill, Beholde, Ziba the ſeruant of Mephibosheth met him with a couple of aſſes ſadled, and vpon them two hundred loaues of bread, and an hundred bunches of raiſins, and an hundred of ſummer fruits, and a bottell of wine.

2 And the King ſaide vnto Ziba, What meaneſt thou by theſe? And Ziba ſaide, The aſſes bee for the kings houſhold to ride on, and the bread and ſummer fruit for the yong men to eate, and the wine, that ſuch as be faint in the wilderneſſe, may drinke.

3 And the king ſaid, And where is thy maſters ſonne? and Ziba ſaid vnto the king, Behold, he abideth at Jeruſalem: for hee ſaid, To day ſhall the houſe of Iſrael reſtore mee the kingdome of my father.

4 Then ſaid the king to Ziba, Behold, thine are all that pertained vnto Mephibosheth. And Ziba ſaide, † I humbly beſeech thee that I may finde grace in thy ſight, my lord, O king.

† *Hebr. I doe obeyſance.*

5 ¶ And when king Dauid came to Bahurim, behold, thence came out a man of the family of the houſe of Saul, whoſe name was Shimei the ſonne of Gera: ‖ hee came forth, and curſed ſtill as he came.

‖ *Or, he ſtill carſe forth and curſed.*

6 And he caſt ſtones at Dauid, and at all the ſeruants of king Dauid: and all the people, and all the mighty men were on his right hand, and on his left.

7 And thus ſaid Shimei when hee curſed, Come out, come out thou † bloody man, and thou man of Belial:

† *Hebr. man of blood.*

8 The LORD hath returned vpon thee all the blood of the houſe of Saul, in whoſe ſtead thou haſt raigned, and the LORD hath deliuered the kingdome into the hand of Abſalom thy ſonne: and † behold, thou art taken to thy miſchiefe, becauſe thou art a bloody man.

† *Hebr. behold thee in thy euill.*

9 ¶ Then ſaid Abiſhai the ſonne of Zeruiah vnto the king, Why ſhould this * dead dogge curſe my lord the king? let mee goe ouer, I pray thee, and take off his head.

* 1. Sam. 24. 15. chap. 3. 8.

10 And the king ſaid, What haue I to doe with you, ye ſonnes of Zeruiah? So let him curſe, becauſe the LORD hath ſaid vnto him, Curſe Dauid. Who ſhall then ſay, Wherefore haſt thou done ſo?

11 And Dauid ſaid to Abiſhai, and to all his ſeruants, Beholde, my ſonne which came forth of my bowels, ſeeketh my life: how much more now may this Beniamite doe it? let him alone, and let him curſe: for the LORD hath bidden him.

12 It may bee that the LORD will looke on mine ‖ affliction, and that the LORD will requite good for his curſing this day.

‖ *Or, teares, Hebr. eye.*

13 And as Dauid and his men went by the way, Shimei went along on the hilles ſide ouer againſt him, and curſed as hee went, and threw ſtones at him, and † caſt duſt.

† *Hebr. duſted him with duſt.*

14 And the king, and all the people that were with him, came weary, and refreſhed themſelues there.

15 ¶ And Abſalom and all the people the

the men of Israel, came to Jerusalem, and Ahithophel with him.

16 And it came to passe when Hushai the Archite, Dauids friend, was come vnto Absalom, that Hushai said vnto Absalom, † God saue the king, God saue the king.

† Heb let the king liue.

17 And Absalom said to Hushai, Is this thy kindnesse to thy friend? why wentest thou not with thy friend?

18 And Hushai said vnto Absalom, Nay, but whom the LORD and this people, and all the men of Israel chuse, his will I bee, and with him will I abide.

19 And againe, whom should I serue? should I not serue in the presence of his sonne? as I haue serued in thy fathers presence, so will I be in thy presence.

20 ¶ Then said Absalom to Ahithophel, Giue counsell among you what we shall doe.

21 And Ahithophel said vnto Absalom, Goe in vnto thy fathers concubines, which he hath left to keepe the house, and all Israel shall heare that thou art abhorred of thy father, then shall the hands of all that are with thee be strong.

22 So they spread Absalom a tent vpon the top of the house, and Absalom went in vnto his fathers concubines, in the sight of all Israel.

23 And the counsell of Ahithophel which he counselled in those dayes, was as if a man had enquired at the † Oracle of God: so was all the counsell of Ahithophel, both with Dauid and with Absalom.

† Heb. word.

CHAP. XVII.

1 Ahithophels counsell is ouerthrowen by Hushais, according to Gods appointment. 15 Secret intelligence is sent vnto Dauid. 23 Ahithophel hangeth himselfe. 25 Amasa is made captaine. 27 Dauid at Mahanaim is furnished with prouision.

MOreouer Ahithophel said vnto Absalom, Let mee now chuse out twelue thousand men, and I will arise and pursue after Dauid this night.

2 And I will come vpon him while hee is weary and weake handed, and will make him afraid: and all the people that are with him shall flee, and I will smite the king onely.

3 And I will bring backe all the people vnto thee: the man whom thou seekest is as if all returned: so all the people shall be in peace.

4 And the saying † pleased Absalom well, and all the Elders of Israel.

† Hebr was right in the eyes of &c

5 Then said Absalom, Call now Hushai the Archite also, and let vs heare likewise † what he saith.

† Hebr. what is in his mouth

6 And when Hushai was come to Absalom, Absalom spake vnto him, saying, Ahithophel hath spoken after this maner: shall we doe after his † saying? if not, speake thou.

† Heb. word.

7 And Hushai said vnto Absalom, The counsell that Ahithophel hath † giuen, is not good at this time.

† Heb. counselled.

8 For, (said Hushai,) thou knowest thy father and his men, that they bee mighty men, and they be † chafed in their minds, as a beare robbed of her whelps in the field: and thy father is a man of warre, and will not lodge with the people.

† Heb. bitter of soule.

9 Behold, he is hid now in some pit, or in some other place: and it will come to passe when some of them bee † ouerthrowen at the first, that whosoeuer heareth it, will say, There is a slaughter among the people that followe Absalom.

† Heb. fallen.

10 And he also that is valiant, whose heart is as the heart of a Lyon, shall vtterly melt: for all Israel knoweth that thy father is a mighty man, and they which be with him are valiant men.

11 Therefore I counsell, that all Israel be generally gathered vnto thee, from Dan euen to Beer-sheba, as the sand that is by the sea for multitude, and † that thou goe to battell in thine owne person.

† Heb. that thy face or presence goe, &c.

12 So shall wee come vpon him in some place where he shall be found, and we will light vpon him as the dew falleth on the ground: and of him and of all the men that are with him, there shall not be left so much as one.

13 Moreouer, if hee be gotten into a citie, then shall all Israel bring ropes to that city, and we will draw it vnto the riuer, vntill there be not one small stone found there.

14 And Absalom and all the men of Israel said, The counsell of Hushai the Archite, is better then the counsell of Ahithophel: For the LORD had † appointed to defeate the good counsell of Ahitho-

† Heb. commanded.

Ahithophel, to the intent that the LORD might bring euill vpon Abſalom.

15 ¶ Then ſaid Huſhai vnto Zadok and to Abiathar the Prieſtes, Thus and thus did Ahithophel counſell Abſalom and the Elders of Iſrael, and thus and thus haue I counſelled.

16 Now therefore ſend quickly, and tell Dauid, ſaying, Lodge not this night in the plaines of the Wildernes, but ſpeedily paſſe ouer, leſt the King be ſwallowed vp, and all the people that are with him.

17 Now Ionathan and Ahimaaz ſtayed by En-rogel: (for they might not be ſeene to come into the citie) and a wench went and tolde them: and they went, and tolde king Dauid.

18 Neuertheleſſe, a ladde ſaw them, and tolde Abſalom: but they went both of them away quickely, and came to a mans houſe in Bahurim, which had a well in his court, whither they went downe.

19 And the woman tooke and ſpread a couering ouer the Welles mouth, and ſpread ground corne thereon; and the thing was not knowen.

20 And when Abſaloms ſeruants came to the woman to the houſe, they ſaid, Where is Ahimaaz and Ionathan? And the woman ſaid vnto them, They be gone ouer the brooke of Water. And when they had ſought, and could not finde them, they returned to Ieruſalem.

21 And it came to paſſe after they were departed, that they came vp out of the well, and went and tolde king Dauid, and ſaid vnto Dauid, Ariſe, and paſſe quickely ouer the water: for thus hath Ahithophel counſelled againſt you.

22 Then Dauid aroſe, and all the people that were with him, and they paſſed ouer Iordane: by the morning light there lacked not one of them that was not gone ouer Iordane.

23 ¶ And when Ahithophel ſawe that his counſell was not † followed, he ſadled his aſſe, and aroſe, and gate him home to his houſe, to his citie, and † put his houſhold in order, and hanged himſelfe, and died, and was buried in the ſepulchre of his father.

† *Heb. done.*

† *Heb. gaue charge concerning his houſe.*

24 Then Dauid came to Mahanaim: and Abſalom paſſed ouer Iordane, he and all the men of Iſrael with him.

25 ¶ And Abſalom made Amaſa captaine of the hoſte in ſtead of Ioab: Which Amaſa was a mans ſonne whoſe name was Ithra an Iſraelite, that went in to Abigal the daughter of Nahaſh, ſiſter to Zeruiah Ioabs mother.

26 So Iſrael and Abſalom pitched in the land of Gilead.

27 ¶ And it came to paſſe when Dauid was come to Mahanaim, that Shobi the ſonne of Nahaſh of Rabbah of the children of Ammon, and Machir the ſonne of Ammiel of Lodebar, and Barzillai the Gileadite, of Rogelim,

28 Brought beds, and ‖ baſins, and earthen veſſels, and wheat, and barley, and floure, and parched corne, & beanes, and lentiles, and parched pulſe,

‖ *Or, cups.*

29 And honie, and butter, and ſheepe, and cheeſe of kine for Dauid, and for the people that were with him, to eate: for they ſaid, The people is hungrie, and wearie, and thirſtie in the wildernes.

CHAP. XVIII.

1 Dauid viewing the armies in their march, giueth them charge of Abſalom. 6 The Iſraelites are ſore ſmitten in the wood of Ephraim. 9 Abſalom hanging in an Oke, is ſlaine by Ioab, and caſt into a pit. 18 Abſaloms place. 19 Ahimaaz and Cuſhi bring tidings to Dauid. 33 Dauid mourneth for Abſalom.

AND Dauid numbred the people that were with him, and ſet captaines of thouſands, and captaines of hundreds ouer them.

2 And Dauid ſent forth a third part of the people vnder the hand of Ioab, and a third part vnder the hand of Abiſhai the ſonne of Zeruiah Ioabs brother, and a third part vnder the hand of Ittai the Gittite: and the king ſaid vnto the people, I will ſurely goe forth with you my ſelfe alſo.

3 But the people anſwered, Thou ſhalt not goe forth: for if we flee away, they will not care for vs, neither if halfe of vs die will they † care for vs: but now thou art † worth ten thouſand of vs: therefore now it is better that thou † ſuccour vs out of the citie.

† *Heb. ſet their heart on vs.*

† *Heb. as ten thouſand of vs.*

† *Heb. be to ſuccour.*

4 And the King ſayde vnto them, What ſeemeth you beſt, I will doe. And the King ſtood by the gate ſide, and all the people came out by hundreds, and by thouſands.

5 And the king commanded Ioab,

and Abiſhai, and Ittai, ſaying, Deale gently for my ſake with the yong man, euen with Abſalom. And all the people heard when the king gaue all the captaines charge concerning Abſalom.

6 ¶ So the people went out into the field againſt Iſrael: and the battell was in the wood of Ephraim,

7 where the people of Iſrael were ſlaine before the ſeruants of Dauid, and there was there a great ſlaughter that day of twenty thouſand men.

8 For the battell was there ſcattered ouer the face of all the countrey: and the wood † deuoured more people that day, then the ſword deuoured.

† *Hebr. multiplied to deuoure.*

9 ¶ And Abſalom met the ſeruants of Dauid: and Abſalom rode vpon a mule, and the mule went vnder the thicke boughs of a great Oke, and his head caught hold of the Oke, and hee was taken vp betweene the heauen and the earth, and the mule that was vnder him, went away.

10 And a certaine man ſaw it, and told Joab, and ſaid, Behold, I ſaw Abſalom hanged in an Oke.

11 And Joab ſaid vnto the man that told him, And behold, thou ſaweſt him, and why didſt thou not ſmite him there to the ground, and I would haue giuen thee tenne ſhekels of ſiluer, and a girdle?

12 And the man ſaide vnto Joab, Though I ſhould † receiue a thouſand ſhekels of ſiluer in mine hand, yet would I not put forth mine hand againſt the Kings ſonne: for in our hearing the King charged thee, and Abiſhai, and Ittai, ſaying, † Beware that none touch the yong man Abſalom.

† *Heb. weigh vpon mine hand.*

† *Hebr. beware whoſoeuer ye be, &c.*

13 Otherwiſe, I ſhould haue wrought falſhood againſt mine owne life: for there is no matter hid from the King, and thou thy ſelfe wouldeſt haue ſet thy ſelfe againſt me.

14 Then ſaid Joab, I may not tary thus † with thee. And hee tooke three darts in his hand, and thruſt them thorow the heart of Abſalom, while hee was yet aliue in the † midſt of the Oke.

† *Hebr. before thee.*

† *Heb. heart.*

15 And ten yong men that bare Joabs armour, compaſſed about and ſmote Abſalom, and ſlew him.

16 And Joab blew the trumpet, and the people returned from purſuing after Iſrael: for Joab held backe the people.

17 And they tooke Abſalom, and caſt him into a great pit in the wood, and layd a very great heape of ſtones vpon him: and all Iſrael fled euery one to his tent.

18 ¶ Now Abſalom in his life time had taken and reared vp for himſelfe a pillar, which is in * the Kings dale: for hee ſaid, I haue no ſonne to keepe my name in remembrance: And hee called the pillar after his owne name, and it is called vnto this day, Abſaloms place.

* Gene. 14. 17.

19 ¶ Then ſaid Ahimaaz the ſonne of Zadok, Let mee now runne, and beare the King tidings, how that the LORD hath † auenged him of his enemies.

† *Hebr. iudged him from the hand &c.*

20 And Joab ſaid vnto him, Thou ſhalt not † beare tidings this day, but thou ſhalt beare tidings another day: but this day thou ſhalt beare no tidings, becauſe the Kings ſonne is dead.

† *Hebr. be a man of tidings.*

21 Then ſaid Joab to Cuſhi, Goe tell the King what thou haſt ſeene. And Cuſhi bowed himſelfe vnto Joab, and ranne.

22 Then ſaid Ahimaaz the ſonne of Zadok yet againe to Joab, But † howſoeuer, let mee, I pray thee, alſo runne after Cuſhi. And Joab ſaid, Wherefore wilt thou runne, my ſonne, ſeeing that thou haſt no tidings ‖ ready?

† *Hebr. be what may.*

‖ *Or, conuenient.*

23 But howſoeuer, (ſaid he) let mee runne: And hee ſaid vnto him, Runne. Then Ahimaaz ranne by the way of the plaine, and ouerranne Cuſhi.

24 And Dauid ſate betweene the two gates: and the watchman went vp to the roofe ouer the gate vnto the wall, and lift vp his eyes, and looked, and behold, a man running alone.

25 And the watchman cried, and told the King. And the king ſaid, If he bee alone, there is tidings in his mouth. And he came apace, and drew neere.

26 And the watchman ſaw another man running, and the watchman called vnto the porter, and ſaid, Behold, another man running alone. And the King ſaid, He alſo bringeth tidings.

27 And the watchman ſaid, † Mee thinketh the running of the foremoſt is like the running of Ahimaaz the ſonne of Zadok. And the King ſaid, Hee is a good man, and commeth with good tidings.

† *Hebr. I ſee the running.*

28 And Ahimaaz called, and ſaid vnto the King, ‖ All is well. And hee fell downe to the earth vpon his face before the King, and ſaide, Bleſſed bee the

‖ *Or, peace be to thee. Hebr. peace*

LORD

LORD thy God which hath † deliuered vp the men that lift vp their hande against my lord the King.

† Heb. shut vp.

29 And the king said, † Is the yong man Absalom safe? And Ahimaaz answered, when Ioab sent the kings seruant, and me thy seruant, I saw a great tumult, but I knew not what it was.

† Hebr. Is there peace?

30 And the king said vnto him, Turne aside and stand here. And hee turned aside, and stood still.

31 And behold, Cushi came, and Cushi said, † Tidings my lord the king: for the LORD hath auenged thee this day of all them that rose vp against thee.

† Hebr. tidings is brought.

32 And the king said vnto Cushi, Is the yong man Absalom safe? And Cushi answered, The enemies of my lord the king, and all that rise against thee to doe thee hurt, be as that yong man is.

33 ¶ And the king was much moued, and went vp to the chamber ouer the gate, and wept: and as he went, thus hee said, O my sonne Absalom, my sonne, my sonne Absalom: would God I had died for thee, O Absalom, my sonne, my sonne.

CHAP. XIX.

1 Ioab causeth the king to cease his mourning. 9 The Israelites are earnest to bring the king backe. 11 Dauid sendeth to the Priests to incite them of Iudah. 18 Shimei is pardoned. 24 Mephibosheth excused. 32 Barzillai dismissed, Chimham his sonne is taken into the Kings familie. 41 The Israelites expostulate with Iudah for bringing home the King without them.

AND it was told Ioab, Behold, the king weepeth and mourneth for Absalom.

2 And the † victorie that day was turned into mourning vnto all the people: for the people heard say that day, how the king was grieued for his sonne.

† Heb. saluation or deliuerance.

3 And the people gate them by stealth that day into the citie, as people beeing ashamed steale away when they flee in battell.

4 But the king couered his face, and the king cried with a loud voyce, O my sonne Absalom, O Absalom my sonne, my sonne.

5 And Ioab came into the house to the king, and said, Thou hast shamed this day the faces of all thy seruants, which this day haue saued thy life, and the liues of thy sonnes, & of thy daughters, and the liues of thy wiues, and the liues of thy concubines,

6 † In that thou louest thine enemies, and hatest thy friends: for thou hast declared this day, † that thou regardest neither princes, nor seruants: for this day I perceiue, that if Absalom had liued, and all we had died this day, then it had pleased thee well.

† Heb. by louing, &c. † Heb. that princes or seruants are not to thee.

7 Now therefore arise, goe forth, and speake † comfortably vnto thy seruants: for I sweare by the LORD, if thou goe not forth, there will not tarie one with thee this night, and that will be worse vnto thee then all the euill that befell thee from thy youth vntill now.

† Heb. to the heart of thy seruants.

8 Then the King rose, and sate in the gate: and they told vnto all the people, saying, Behold, the king doth sit in the gate: and all the people came before the king: for Israel had fled euery man to his tent.

9 ¶ And all the people were at strife throughout all the tribes of Israel, saying, The king saued vs out of the hand of our enemies, and he deliuered vs out of the hand of the Philistines, and now he is fled out of the land for Absalom.

10 And Absalom whom wee anointed ouer vs, is dead in battell: nowe therefore why † speake ye not a word of bringing the king backe?

† Heb are ye silent?

11 ¶ And King Dauid sent to Zadok and to Abiathar the priests, saying, Speake vnto the Elders of Iudah, saying, Why are ye the last to bring the king backe to his house? (seeing the speech of all Israel is come to the king, euen to his house.)

12 Yee are my brethren, yee are my bones and my flesh: wherefore then are ye the last to bring backe the king?

13 And say ye to Amasa: Art thou not of my bone, and of my flesh? God do so to me, and more also, if thou be not captaine of the hoste before me continually in the roome of Ioab.

14 And he bowed the heart of all the men of Iudah, euen as the heart of one man, so that they sent this word vnto the King, Returne thou and all thy seruants.

15 So the King returned, and came to Iordan: and Iudah came to Gilgal, to goe to meet the King, to conduct the king ouer Iordane.

16 ¶ And * Shimei the sonne of

* 1. King. 2.8.

Gera, a Benjamite, which was of Bahurim, haſted, & came downe with the men of Judah, to meet King Dauid.

17 And there were a thouſand men of Beniamin with him, and * Ziba the ſeruant of the houſe of Saul, and his fifteene ſonnes and his twenty ſeruants with him, and they went ouer Iordane before the King.

18 And there went ouer a ferry-boat to cary ouer the kings houſhold, and to doe † what he thought good: and Shimei the ſonne of Gera fell downe before the king as he was come ouer Iordane;

19 And ſaid vnto the king, Let not my lord impute iniquitie vnto me, neither do thou remember that which thy ſeruant did pernerſly the day that my lord the king * went out of Ieruſalem, that the king ſhould take it to his heart.

20 For thy ſeruant doeth know that I haue ſinned: therefore behold, I am come the firſt this day of all the houſe of Ioſeph, to goe downe to meete my lord the king.

21 But Abiſhai the ſonne of Zeruiah anſwered, and ſayd, Shall not Shimei be put to death for this, becauſe hee curſed the LORDS Anointed?

22 And Dauid ſaid, What haue I to doe with you, yee ſonnes of Zeruiah, that yee ſhould this day be aduerſaries vnto me? ſhall there any man be put to death this day in Iſrael? for doe not I know, that I am this day King ouer Iſrael?

23 Therefore the king ſaid vnto Shimei, Thou ſhalt not die: and the King ſware vnto him.

24 ¶ And Mephibosheth the ſonne of Saul came downe to meet the king, and had neither dreſſed his feete, nor trimmed his beard, nor waſhed his clothes, from the day the King departed, vntill the day hee came againe in peace.

25 And it came to paſſe when he was come to Ieruſalem to meete the King, that the King ſayd vnto him, Wherefore wenteſt not thou with me, Mephibosheth?

26 And hee anſwered, My lord O king, my ſeruant deceiued mee; for thy ſeruant ſayd, I will ſaddle me an aſſe that I may ride thereon, and goe to the king, becauſe thy ſeruant is lame:

27 And * hee hath ſlandered thy ſeruant vnto my lord the king, but my lord the King is as an Angel of God: doe therefore what is good in thine eyes.

28 For all of my fathers houſe were but † dead men before my lord the king: yet diddeſt thou ſet thy ſeruant among them that did eate at thine owne table: what right therefore haue I yet to crie any more vnto the king?

29 And the king ſaid vnto him, Why ſpeakeſt thou any more of thy matters? I haue ſaid, Thou and Ziba diuide the land.

30 And Mephibosheth ſaid vnto the king, Yea, let him take all, foraſmuch as my lorde the king is come againe in peace vnto his owne houſe.

31 ¶ And Barzillai the Gileadite came downe from Rogelim, and went ouer Iordane with the king, to conduct him ouer Iordane.

32 Now Barzillai was a very aged man, euen foureſcore yeeres olde, and * he had prouided the king of ſuſtenance while he lay at Mahanaim: for he was a very great man.

33 And the king ſaid vnto Barzillai, Come thou ouer with me, and I will feede thee with me in Ieruſalem.

34 And Barzillai ſayde vnto the king, † How long haue I to liue, that I ſhould goe vp with the King vnto Ieruſalem?

35 I am this day foureſcore yeeres olde: and can I diſcerne betweene good and euill? Can thy ſeruant taſte what I eate, or what I drinke? can I heare any more the voice of ſinging men and ſinging women? wherefore then ſhould thy ſeruant bee yet a burden vnto my lord the king?

36 Thy ſeruant will goe a little way ouer Iordane with the king: and why ſhould the king recompenſe it me with ſuch a reward?

37 Let thy ſeruant, I pray thee, turne backe againe, that I may die in mine owne citie, and be buried by the graue of my father, and of my mother: but behold thy ſeruant Chimham, let him go ouer with my lord the king, and doe to him what ſhall ſeeme good vnto thee.

38 And the king anſwered, Chimham ſhal goe ouer with me, and I will doe to him that which ſhall ſeeme good vnto thee: and whatſoeuer thou ſhalt † require of me, that will I doe for thee.

39 And all the people went ouer Iordane: and when the king was come ouer,

* Chap. 16. 1.

† Heb. the good in his eyes.

* Chap. 16. 15.

* Chap. 16. 3.

† Heb. men of death.

* Chap. 17. 27.

† How many dayes are the yeeres of my life?

† Heb. chuſe.

ouer, the king kissed Barzillai, and blessed him, and he returned vnto his owne place.

40 Then the King went on to Gilgal, and Chimham went on with him: and all the people of Iudah conducted the king, and also halfe the people of Israel.

41 ¶ And behold, all the men of Israel came to the king, and said vnto the king, Why haue our brethren the men of Iudah stollen thee away, and haue brought the King and his household, and all Dauids men with him, ouer Iordane?

42 And all the men of Iudah answered the men of Israel, Because the king is neere of kinne to vs: wherefore then be ye angrie for this matter? Haue we eaten at all of the kings cost? or hath he giuen vs any gift?

43 And the men of Israel answered the men of Iudah, and said, Wee haue ten parts in the king, and we haue also more right in Dauid then yee: Why then did yee † despise vs, that our aduice should not be first had in bringing backe our king? And the wordes of the men of Iudah were fiercer then the words of the men of Israel.

† *Hebr. set vs at light.*

CHAP. XX.

1 By occasion of the quarrell, Sheba maketh a party in Israel. 3 Dauids ten concubines are shut vp in perpetual prison. 4 Amasa made captaine ouer Iudah, is slaine by Ioab. 14 Ioab pursueth Sheba vnto Abel. 16 A wise woman saueth the citie by Shebaes head. 23 Dauids Officers.

AND there happened to bee there a man of Belial, whose name was Sheba the sonne of Bichri, a Beniaminite, & hee blew a trumpet, and said, Wee haue no part in Dauid, neither haue we inheritance in the sonne of Iesse: euery man to his tents, O Israel.

2 So euery man of Israel went vp from after Dauid, and followed Sheba the sonne of Bichri: but the men of Iudah claue vnto their king, from Iordane euen to Ierusalem.

3 ¶ And Dauid came to his house at Ierusalem, and the king tooke the ten women his * concubines, whom he had left to keep the house, and put them in † ward, and fed them, but went not in vnto them: so they were † shut vp vnto the day of their death, † liuing in widowhood.

* *Chap. 16. 22.*
† *Hebr. a house of ward.*
† *Hebr. bound.*
† *Hebr. in widowhood of life.*

4 ¶ Then said the king to Amasa, † Assemble me the men of Iudah within three dayes, and be thou here present.

† *Hebr. call.*

5 So Amasa went to assemble the men of Iudah; but hee taried longer then the set time which he had appointed him.

6 And Dauid said to Abishai, Now shall Sheba the sonne of Bichri doe vs more harme then did Absalom: take thou thy lords seruants, and pursue after him, lest he get him fenced cities, and † escape vs.

† *Hebr. deliuer himselfe from our eyes.*

7 And there went out after him Ioabs men, and the * Cherethites, and the Pelethites, and all the mighty men: and they went out of Ierusalem, to pursue after Sheba the sonne of Bichri.

* *Chap. 8. 18.*

8 When they were at the great stone which is in Gibeon, Amasa went before them: and Ioabs garment that he had put on, was girded vnto him, and vpon it a girdle with a sword fastned vpon his loynes in the sheath thereof, and as hee went forth, it fell out.

9 And Ioab saide to Amasa, Art thou in health, my brother? And Ioab tooke Amasa by the beard with the right hand to kisse him.

10 But Amasa tooke no heed to the sword that was in Ioabs hand: so hee smote him therewith in the fifth rib, and shed out his bowels to the ground, and † strake him not againe, and he died: so Ioab and Abishai his brother pursued after Sheba the sonne of Bichri.

† *Hebr. doubled not his stroke.*

11 And one of Ioabs men stood by him, and said, He that fauoureth Ioab, and he that is for Dauid, let him goe after Ioab.

12 And Amasa wallowed in blood in the midst of the high way: and when the man saw that all the people stood still, he remoued Amasa out of the high way into the field, and cast a cloth vpon him, when hee saw that euery one that came by him, stood still.

13 When he was remoued out of the high way, all the people went on after Ioab, to pursue after Sheba the sonne of Bichri.

14 ¶ And hee went thorow all the tribes of Israel vnto Abel, and to Bethmaachah, and all the Berites: and they were gathered together, and went also after him.

15 And they came and beſieged him in Abel of Bethmaachah, and they caſt vp a banke againſt the citie, and ‖it ſtood in the trench: and all the people that were with Ioab, † battered the wall, to throw it downe.

16 ¶ Then cried a wiſe woman out of the citie, Heare, heare; ſay, I pray you, vnto Ioab, Come neere hither, that I may ſpeake with thee.

17 And when he was come neere vnto her, the woman ſaid, Art thou Ioab? And he anſwered, I am he: Then ſhee ſaid vnto him, Heare the words of thine handmaid. And he anſwered, I doe heare.

18 Then ſhe ſpake, ſaying, ‖ They were wont to ſpeake in old time, ſaying, They ſhall ſurely aſke counſell at Abel: and ſo they ended the matter.

19 I am one of them that are peaceable and faithfull in Iſrael: thou ſeekeſt to deſtroy a citie, and a mother in Iſrael: why wilt thou ſwallow vp the inheritance of the LORD?

20 And Ioab anſwered and ſaide, Farre be it, farre be it from me, that I ſhould ſwallow vp or deſtroy.

21 The matter is not ſo: but a man of mount Ephraim (Sheba the ſonne of Bichri † by name) hath lift vp his hand againſt the king, euen againſt Dauid: deliuer him onely, and I will depart from the city. And the woman ſaid vnto Ioab, Behold, his head ſhall be throwen to thee ouer the wall.

22 Then the woman went vnto all the people in her wiſedome, and they cut off the head of Sheba the ſonne of Bichri, and caſt it out to Ioab: and hee blew a trumpet, and they † retired from the citie, euery man to his tent: & Ioab returned to Ieruſalem vnto the king.

23 ¶ Now * Ioab was ouer all the hoſte of Iſrael, and Benaiah the ſonne of Iehoiada was ouer the Cherethites, and ouer the Pelethites.

24 And Adoram was ouer the tribute, and Iehoſhaphat the ſonne of Ahilud was ‖ Recorder.

25 And Sheua was ſcribe, and Zadok, and Abiathar were the Prieſts.

26 And Ira alſo the Iarite, was ‖ a chiefe ruler about Dauid.

‡ Or, *it ſtood againſt the outmoſt wall*
† *Heb.* marred *to throw downe.*
‖ Or, *They plainly ſpake in the beginning, ſaying, ſurely they will aske of Abel, and ſo make an end*
† *Heb. by his name.*
† *Heb. were ſcattered.*
* Chap. 8. 16.
Or remembrancer
‖ Or, *a prince.*

CHAP. XXI.

1 The three yeeres famine for the Gibeonites, ceaſe, by hanging ſeuen of Sauls ſonnes. 10 Rizpahs kindnes vnto the dead. 12 Dauid burieth the bones of Saul and Ionathan in his fathers ſepulchre. 15 Foure battels againſt the Philiſtines, wherein foure valiants of Dauid ſlay foure gyants.

THen there was a famine in the dayes of Dauid three yeeres, yeere after yeere, and Dauid † enquired of the LORD. And the LORD anſwered, It is for Saul, and for his bloodie houſe, becauſe he ſlew the Gibeonites.

2 And the king called the Gibeonites, and ſaid vnto them, (now the Gibeonites were not of the children of Iſrael, but * of the remnant of the Amorites, and the children of Iſrael had ſworne vnto them: and Saul ſought to ſlay them, in his zeale to the children of Iſrael and Iudah)

3 Wherefore Dauid ſaid vnto the Gibeonites, What ſhall I doe for you? and wherewith ſhall I make the atonement, that ye may bleſſe the inheritance of the LORD?

4 And the Gibeonites ſaide vnto him, ‖ We will haue no ſiluer nor golde of Saul, nor of his houſe, neither for vs ſhalt thou kill any man in Iſrael. And he ſaid, What you ſhall ſay, that will I doe for you.

5 And they anſwered the king, The man that conſumed vs, and that ‖ deuiſed againſt vs, that we ſhould be deſtroyed from remaining in any of the coaſts of Iſrael,

6 Let ſeuen men of his ſonnes bee deliuered vnto vs, and wee will hang them vp vnto the LORD in Gibeah of Saul, ‖ whome the LORD did chuſe. And the king ſaid, I will giue them.

7 But the king ſpared Mephibosheth the ſonne of Ionathan the ſonne of Saul, becauſe of the * LORDS othe that was betweene them, betweene Dauid, and Ionathan the ſonne of Saul.

8 But the king tooke the two ſons of Rizpah the daughter of Aiah, whom ſhe bare vnto Saul, Armoni and Mephibosheth, and the fiue ſonnes of ‖ Michal the daughter of Saul, whome ſhe † brought vp for Adriel the ſonne of Barzillai the Meholathite.

9 And hee deliuered them into the hands of the Gibeonites, and they hanged them in the hill before the LORD: and they fell all ſeuen together, and were put to death in the dayes of harueſt,

† *Heb. ſought the face &c.*
* Ioſh. 9. 3, 16, 17.
‖ Or, *It is not ſiluer or gold that we haue to doe with Saul or his houſe, neither pertaines it to vs to kil &c.*
‖ Or, *cut vs off.*
‖ Or, *choſen of the Lord.*
* 1. Sam. 18 3. and 20. 8, 42.
‖ Or, *Michals ſiſter.*
† *Heb. bare to Adriel.*

ueſt, in the firſt dayes, in the beginning of barley harueſt.

*Chap.3 7. 10 ¶ And * Rizpah the daughter of Aiah tooke ſackecloth, and ſpread it for her vpon the rocke, from the beginning of harueſt, vntill water dropped vpon them out of heauen, and ſuffered neither the birds of the aire to reſt on them by day, nor the beaſtes of the fielde by night.

11 And it was tolde Dauid what Rizpah the daughter of Aiah the concubine of Saul had done.

12 ¶ And Dauid went and tooke the bones of Saul, and the bones of Jonathan his ſonne from the men of Jabeſh Gilead, which had ſtollen them from the ſtreet of Bethſhan where the * Philiſtines had hanged them, when the Philiſtines had ſlaine Saul in Gilboa.

* 1.Sam. 31.10.

13 And hee brought vp from thence the bones of Saul, and the bones of Jonathan his ſonne, and they gathered the bones of them that were hanged.

14 And the bones of Saul and Jonathan his ſonne buried they in the countrey of Beniamin in Zelah, in the ſepulchre of Kish his father: and they performed all that the king commanded: and after that, God was entreated for the land.

15 ¶ Moreouer, the Philiſtines had yet warre againe with Iſrael, and Dauid went downe, and his ſeruants with him, and fought againſt the Philiſtines, and Dauid waxed faint.

16 And Iſhbi-benob which was of the ſonnes of ‖ the gyant, (the weight of whoſe † ſpeare weighed three hundred ſhekels of braſſe in weight) he being girded with a new ſword, thought to haue ſlaine Dauid.

‖ Or, Rapha. † Heb. the ſtaffe, or the head.

17 But Abiſhai the ſonne of Zeruiah ſuccoured him, and ſmote the Philiſtine, and killed him. Then the men of Dauid ſware vnto him, ſaying, Thou ſhalt goe no more out with vs to battell, that thou quench not the † light of Iſrael.

† Heb. candle, or lampe

*1.Chron. 20.4. 18 * And it came to paſſe after this, that there was againe a battell with the Philiſtines at Gob: then Sibbechai the Hushathite ſlew Saph, which was of the ſonnes of ‖ the Gyant.

‖ Or, Rapha.

19 And there was againe a battell in Gob, with the Philiſtines, where Elhanan the ſonne of Jaare-Oregim a Bethlehemite, ſlewe * the brother of Goliath the Gittite, the ſtaffe of whoſe ſpeare was like a weauers beame.

* See 1. Chro. 20.5.

20 And there was yet a battell in Gath, where was a man of great ſtature, that had on euery hand ſixe fingers, and on euery foote ſixe toes, foure and twenty in number, and he alſo was borne to ‖ the Gyant.

‖ Or, Rapha.

21 And when he ‖ defied Iſrael, Jonathan the ſonne of * Shimea the brother of Dauid, ſlew him.

‖ Or, reproached. * 1.Sam. 16.9.

22 Theſe foure were borne to the Gyant in Gath, and fell by the hand of Dauid, and by the hand of his ſeruants.

CHAP. XXII.

A Pſalme of thankeſgiuing for Gods powerfull deliuerance, and manifold bleſsings.

AND Dauid ſpake vnto the LORD the wordes of this ſong, in the day that the LORD had deliuered him out of the hand of all his enemies, and out of the hand of Saul.

2 And he ſaid, * The LORD is my rocke and my fortreſſe, and my deliuerer:

* Pſal. 18.2. &c.

3 The God of my rocke, in him will I truſt: hee is my ſhield, and the horne of my ſaluation, my high tower, and my refuge, my Sauiour: thou ſaueſt me from violence.

4 I will call on the LORD, who is worthy to be praiſed: ſo ſhall I be ſaued from mine enemies.

5 When the ‖ waues of death compaſſed me: the floods of † vngodly men made me afraid.

‖ Or, pangs. † Heb. Belial.

6 The ‖ ſorowes of hell compaſſed me about: the ſnares of death preuented me.

‖ Or, coards.

7 In my diſtreſſe I called vpon the LORD, and cryed to my God, and hee did heare my voice out of his Temple, and my crie did enter into his eares.

8 Then the earth ſhooke and trembled: the foundations of heauen mooued and ſhooke, becauſe hee was wroth.

9 There went vp a ſmoake † out of his noſtrils, and fire out of his mouth deuoured: coales were kindled by it.

† Heb. by.

10 Hee bowed the heauens alſo and came downe: and darkeneſſe was vnder his feete.

11 And

11 And he rode vpon a Cherub, and did flie: and hee was seene vpon the wings of the winde.

12 And hee made darkenesse pauilions round about him, † darke waters, and thicke clouds of the skies.

13 Through the brightnesse before him, were coales of fire kindled.

14 The LORD thundred from heauen: and the most high vttered his voice.

15 And he sent out arrowes, and scattered them; lightning, and discomfited them.

16 And the channels of the Sea appeared, the foundations of the world were discouered, at the rebuking of the LORD, at the blast of the breath of his nostrils.

17 He sent from aboue, he tooke me: he drew me out of ‖ many waters.

18 He deliuered me from my strong enemy, and from them that hated mee: for they were too strong for me.

19 They preuented me in the day of my calamitie: but the LORD was my stay.

20 Hee brought me forth also into a large place: he deliuered me, because hee delighted in me.

21 The LORD rewarded mee according to my righteousnesse: according to the cleannesse of my hands, hath hee recompensed me.

22 For I haue kept the wayes of the LORD, and haue not wickedly departed from my God.

23 For all his iudgements were before me: and as for his Statutes, I did not depart from them.

24 I was also vpright † before him: and haue kept my selfe from mine iniquitie.

25 Therefore the LORD hath recompensed me, according to my righteousnesse: according to my cleannesse † in his eye sight.

26 With the merciful thou wilt shew thy selfe mercifull, and with the vpright man thou wilt shew thy selfe vpright.

27 With the pure thou wilt shew thy selfe pure: and with the froward, thou wilt ‖ shew thy selfe vnsauoury.

28 And the afflicted people thou wilt saue: but thine eyes are vpon the haute, that thou mayest bring them downe.

29 For thou art my ‖ lampe, O LORD: and the LORD will lighten my darkenesse.

30 For by thee I haue ‖ run through a troupe: by my God haue I leaped ouer a wall.

31 As for God, his way is perfect, the word of the LORD is ‖ tried: he is a buckler to all them that trust in him.

32 For who is God, saue the LORD? and who is a rocke, saue our God?

33 God is my strength and power: and he † maketh my way perfect.

34 Hee † maketh my feet like hindes feet: and setteth mee vpon my high places.

35 He teacheth my hands † to warre: so that a bow of steele is broken by mine armes.

36 Thou hast also giuen mee the shield of thy saluation: and thy gentlenesse † hath made me great.

37 Thou hast enlarged my steps vnder me: so that my † feet did not slip.

38 I haue pursued mine enemies, and destroyed them: and turned not againe vntill I had consumed them.

39 And I haue consumed them and wounded them, that they could not arise: yea, they are fallen vnder my feet.

40 For thou hast girded mee with strength to battel: them that rose vp against me, hast thou † subdued vnder me.

41 Thou hast also giuen mee the necks of mine enemies, that I might destroy them that hate me.

42 They looked, but there was none to saue: euen vnto the LORD, but he answered them not.

43 Then did I beat them as small as the dust of the earth: I did stampe them as the myre of the street, and did spread them abroad.

44 Thou also hast deliuered mee from the strivings of my people, thou hast kept mee to be head of the heathen: a people which I knew not, shall serue me.

45 † Strangers shall ‖ submit themselues vnto me: assoone as they heare, they shall be obedient vnto me.

46 Strangers shall fade away: and they shall bee afraid out of their close places.

47 The LORD liueth, and blessed be my rocke: and exalted be the God of the rocke of my saluation.

48 It is God that † auengeth mee, and that bringeth downe the people vnder me:

49 And that bringeth me forth from mine enemies: thou also hast lifted mee vp

† Hebr. finding of waters

‖ Or, great.

† Hebr. to him.

† Hebr. before his eyes.

‖ Or, wrestle. ps. 18. 27.

‖ Or, candle.

‖ Or, I haue a troupe.

‖ Or, refined.

† Hebr. riddeth, or, looseth. † Heb. equalleth.

† Hebr. for the warre.

† Hebr multiplied me.

† Hebr. ancles.

† Hebr. caused to bow.

† Heb sonnes of the stranger. ‖ Or, yeeld fained obedience. Heb. lye.

† Hebr. giueth auengement for me.

vp on high aboue them that roſe vp againſt me: thou haſt deliuered me from the violent man.

50 Therefore I will giue thankes vnto thee, O LORD, among *the heathen: and I will ſing praiſes vnto thy Name.

51 He is the tower of ſaluation for his king: and ſheweth mercy to his Anointed, vnto Dauid, and *to his ſeede for euermore.

*Rom.15.9

*Cha.7.13

CHAP. XXIII.

1 Dauid in his laſt words, profeſſeth his faith in Gods promiſes to be beyond ſence or experience. 6 The different ſtate of the wicked. 8 A catalogue of Dauids mightie men.

NOwe theſe bee the laſt words of Dauid: Dauid the ſonne of Jeſſe ſaide, and the man who was raiſed vp on high, the Anointed of the God of Jacob, and the ſweet Pſalmiſt of Iſrael, ſaid,

2 The ſpirit of the LORD ſpake by me, and his word was in my tongue.

3 The God of Iſrael ſaid, the Rocke of Iſrael ſpake to me: ‖ he that ruleth ouer men muſt be iuſt, ruling in the feare of God:

‖ Or, *be thou ruler, &c.*

4 And he ſhall be as the light of the morning, when the Sunne riſeth, euen a morning, without cloudes; as the tender graſſe ſpringing out of the earth by cleare ſhining after raine:

5 Although my houſe be not ſo with God: yet he hath made with mee an euerlaſting couenant, ordred in all things and ſure: for this is all my ſaluation, and all my deſire, although he make it not to growe.

6 ¶ But the ſonnes of Belial ſhall bee all of them as thornes thruſt away, becauſe they cannot be taken with hands,

7 But the man that ſhal touch them, muſt be † fenced with yron, and the ſtaffe of a ſpeare, and they ſhall bee vtterly burnt with fire in the ſame place.

† *Heb. filled.*

8 ¶ Theſe be the names of the mightie men whome Dauid had: ‖ The Tachmonite that ſate in the ſeat, chiefe among the captaines, (the ſame was Adino the Eznite:) ‖ hee lift vp his ſpeare againſt eight hundred, † whom he ſlew at one time.

‖ Or, *Ioſhebbaſſebet the Tachmonite head of the three.*
‖ *See* 1 chr. 11.11
† *Heb. ſlaine.*

9 And after him was *Eleazar the ſonne of Dodo the Ahohite, one of the three mightie men with Dauid, when they defied the Philiſtines that were there gathered together to battell, and the men of Iſrael were gone away.

*1. Chron. 11.12.

10 He aroſe, and ſmote the Philiſtines vntill his hand was wearie, and his hand claue vnto the ſword: and the LORD wrought a great victorie that day, and the people returned after him onely to ſpoile.

11 And after him was *Shammah the ſonne of Agee the Hararite: and the Philiſtines were gathered together ‖ into a troupe, where was a piece of ground full of lentiles: and the people fled from the Philiſtines.

*1 Chron. 11.27.

‖ *Or, for foraging.*

12 But hee ſtood in the midſt of the ground, and defended it, and ſlewe the Philiſtines: and the LORD wrought a great victorie.

13 And ‖ three of the thirtie chiefe went downe and came to Dauid in the harueſt time, vnto the caue of Adullam: and the troupe of the Philiſtines pitched in the valley of Rephaim.

‖ *Or, the three captaines ouer the thirtie.*

14 And Dauid was then in an holde, and the garriſon of the Philiſtines was then in Bethlehem.

15 And Dauid longed, and ſaid, Oh that one would giue mee drinke of the water of the well of Bethlehem which is by the gate.

16 And the three mightie men brake through the hoſt of the Philiſtines, and drew water out of the well of Bethlehem, that was by the gate, and tooke it, and brought it to Dauid: neuertheleſſe he would not drinke thereof, but powred it out vnto the LORD.

17 And he ſaid, Be it farre from me, O LORD, that I ſhould doe this: is not this the blood of the men that went in ieopardie of their liues? therefore he would not drinke it. Theſe things did theſe three mightie men.

18 And *Abiſhai the brother of Joab, the ſonne of Zeruiah, was chiefe among three, and he lift vp his ſpeare againſt three hundred, † and ſlew them, and had the name among three.

*1. Chron. 11.20.

† *Heb. ſlaine.*

19 Was hee not moſt honourable of three? therefore he was their captaine: howbeit, hee attained not vnto the firſt three.

20 And Benaiah the ſonne of Jehoiada the ſonne of a valiant man, of Kabzeel, † who had done many actes, he ſlew two ‖ lion-like men of Moab: hee went downe alſo, and ſlewe a Lyon in the middeſt of a pit in time of ſnow.

† *Heb. great of actes.*
† *Hebr. lion of God.*

21 And

21 And he ſlew an Egyptian †a goodly man: and the Egyptian had a ſpeare in his hand; but he went downe to him with a ſtaffe, and pluckt the ſpeare out of the Egyptians hand, and ſlew him with his owne ſpeare.

22 Theſe things did Benaiah the ſonne of Iehoiada, and had the name among three vnghtie men.

23 Hee was ‖more honourable then the thirtie, but hee attained not to the firſt three: and Dauid ſet him ouer his ‖guard.

24 *Aſahel the brother of Ioab was one of the thirtie: Elhanan the ſonne of Dodo of Bethlehem,

25 Shammah the Harodite, Elika the Harodite,

26 Helez the *Paltite, Ira the ſonne of Ikkeſh the Tekoite,

27 Abiezer the Anethothite, Mebunnai the Huſhathite,

28 Zalmon the Ahohite, Maharai the Netophathite,

29 Heleb the ſonne of Baanah, a Netophathite, Ittai the ſonne of Ribai out of Gibeah of the children of Beniamin.

30 Benaiah the Pirathonite, Hiddai of the‖ brookes of Gaaſh,

31 Abialbon the Arbathite, Azmaueth the Barhumite,

32 Eliahba the Shaalbonite: of the ſonnes of Iaſhen, Ionathan,

33 Shammah the Hararite, Ahiam the ſonne of Sharar the Hararite,

34 Eliphelet the ſonne of Ahaſbai, the ſonne of the Maachathite, Eliam the ſonne of Ahithophel the Gilonite,

35 Hezrai the Carmelite, Paarai the Arbite,

36 Igal the ſonne of Nathan of Zobah, Bani the Gadite,

37 Zelek the Ammonite, Naharai the Berothite, armour-bearer to Ioab the ſonne of Zeruiah,

38 Ira an Ithrite, Gareb an Ithrite,

39 Uriah the Hittite: thirtie and ſeuen in all.

† *Heb. a man of countenance or ſight: called 1 Chro. 11. 23. a man of great ſtature.*

‖ *Or, honourable among the thirtie.*

‖ *Or, Counſell: Heb. at his command*

* *Chap. 2. 18.*

* *1. Chron. 11. 27.*

‖ *Or, valleys.*

CHAP. XXIIII.

1 Dauid tempted by Satan, forceth Ioab to number the people. 5 The captaines in nine moneths and twentie dayes, bring the muſter of eleuen thouſand fighting men. 10 Dauid hauing three plagues propounded by Gad, repenteth, and chuſeth the three dayes peſtilence. 15 After the death of threeſcore and ten thouſand, Dauid by repentance preuenteth the deſtruction of Ieruſalem. 18 Dauid, by Gads direction purchaſeth Araunahs threſhing-floore, where hauing ſacrificed, the plague ſtaueth.

AND againe the anger of the LORD was kindled againſt Iſrael, and ‖ hee mooued Dauid againſt them, to ſay, Goe, number Iſrael and Iudah.

‖ *Satan. See 1. Chron. 21. 1.*

2 For the king ſaid to Ioab the captaine of the hoſte, which was with him, ‖ Goe now through all the tribes of Iſrael, from Dan euen to Beer-ſheba, and number ye the people, that I may know the number of the people.

‖ *Or, compaſſe.*

3 And Ioab ſayde vnto the King, Now the LORD thy God adde vnto the people (how many ſoeuer they be) an hundred folde, and that the eyes of my lorde the king may ſee it: but why doeth my lord the king delight in this thing?

4 Notwithſtanding, the kings word preuailed againſt Ioab, and againſt the captaines of the hoſte: and Ioab and the captaines of the hoſt went out from the preſence of the king, to number the people of Iſrael.

5 And they paſſed ouer Iordane, and pitched in Aroer, on the right ſide of the citie that lieth in the midſt of the ‖ riuer of Gad, and toward Iazer.

‖ *Or, valley.*

6 Then they came to Gilead, and to the ‖ land of Tahtim-Hodſhi; and they came to Dan-Iaan, and about to Zidon,

‖ *Or, nether land newly inhabited.*

7 And came to the ſtrong holde of Tyre, and to all the cities of the Hiuites, and of the Canaanites: and they went out to the South of Iudah, euen to Beer-ſheba.

8 So when they had gone through all the land, they came to Ieruſalem at the ende of nine moneths, and twentie dayes.

9 And Ioab gaue vp the ſumme of the number of the people vnto the king, and there were in Iſrael eight hundred thouſand valiant men that drewe the ſword: and the men of Iudah were fiue hundred thouſand men.

10 And Dauids heart ſmote him, after that hee had numbred the people: and Dauid ſayde vnto the LORD, I haue ſinned greatly in that I haue done: and nowe I beſeech thee, O LORD, take away the iniquite of thy

thy ſeruant, for I haue done very foolishly.

11 For when Dauid was vp in the morning, the word of the LORD came vnto the Prophet Gad Dauids Seer, saying,

12 Goe and say vnto Dauid, Thus saith the LORD, I offer thee three things; chuse thee one of them, that I may doe it vnto thee.

13 So Gad came to Dauid, and told him, and said vnto him, Shall seuen yeeres of famine come vnto thee in thy land? or wilt thou flee three moneths before thine enemies, while they pursue thee? or that there be three dayes pestilence in thy land? Now aduise, and see what answere I shall returne to him that sent me.

14 And Dauid saide vnto Gad, I am in a great strait: let vs fall now into the hand of the LORD (for his mercies are ‖great,) and let me not fall into the hand of man.

‖ *Or, many.*

15 ¶ So the LORD sent a pestilence vpon Israel, from the morning, euen to the time appointed: and there died of the people from Dan euen to Beersheba, seuentie thousand men.

16 And when the Angel stretched out his hand vpon Jerusalem to destroy it, *the LORD repented him of the euill, and said to the Angel that destroyed the people, It is ynough: stay now thine hand. And the Angel of the LORD was by the threshing place of Araunah the Jebusite.

* 1. Sam. 15. 11.

17 And Dauid spake vnto the LORD when he saw the Angel that smote the people, and said, Loe, I haue sinned, and I haue done wickedly: but these sheepe, what haue they done? Let thine hand, I pray thee, be against mee, and against my fathers house.

18 ¶ And Gad came that day to Dauid, and said vnto him, Goe vp, reare an Altar vnto the LORD, in the threshing floore of Araunah the Jebusite.

19 And Dauid, according to the saying of Gad, went vp, as the LORD commanded.

20 And Araunah looked, and saw the King and his seruants comming on toward him: and Araunah went out, and bowed himselfe before the King on his face vpon the ground.

21 And Araunah said, Wherefore is my lord the King come to his seruant? and Dauid saide, To buy the threshing floore of thee, to build an Altar vnto the LORD, that the plague may be stayed from the people.

22 And Araunah said vnto Dauid, Let my lord the King take and offer vp what seemeth good vnto him: Beholde, here be oxen for burnt sacrifice, and threshing instruments, and other instruments of the oxen for wood.

23 All these things did Araunah, as a king, giue vnto the King: and Araunah saide vnto the King, The LORD thy God accept thee.

24 And the King said vnto Araunah, Nay, but I will surely buy it of thee at a price: neither will I offer burnt offerings vnto the LORD my God, of that which doeth cost mee nothing. So Dauid bought the threshing floore, and the oxen, for fiftie shekels of siluer.

25 And Dauid built there an Altar vnto the LORD, and offered burnt offerings, and peace offerings: so the LORD was intreated for the land, and the plague was stayed from Israel.

¶ THE

¶ THE FIRST BOOKE OF the Kings, commonly called The third Booke of the Kings.

CHAP. I.

1 Abiſhag cheriſheth Dauid in his extreame age. 5 Adonijah, Dauids dearling, vſurpeth the kingdome. 11 By the counſel of Nathan, 15 Bath-ſheba moueth the king, 22 and Nathan ſecondeth her. 28 Dauid reneweth his oath to Bath-ſheba. 32 Salomon by Dauids appointment, beeing annointed King by Zadok and Nathan, the people triumph. 41 Ionathan, bringing theſe newes, Adoniahs gueſts flie. 50 Adonijah flying to the hornes of the Altar, vpon his good behauiour is diſmiſſed by Solomon.

NOw King Dauid was olde, and †ſtriken in yeeres, and they couered him with clothes, but hee gate no heate. †*Hebr. entred into dayes.*

2 Wherefore his ſeruants ſaid vnto him, †Let there be ſought for my lord the king †a young virgin, and let her ſtand before the King, and let her †cheriſh him, and let her lie in thy boſome, that my lord the King may get heate. †*Heb. let themſelues.* †*Hebr. a damſell, a virgine.* †*Heb. be a cheriſher vnto him.*

3 So they ſought for a faire damoſell throughout all the coaſts of Iſrael, and found Abiſhag a Shunnamite, and brought her to the King.

4 And the damoſell was very faire, and cheriſhed the king, and miniſtred to him: but the king knew her not.

5 ¶ Then Adonijah the ſonne of Haggith exalted himſelfe, ſaying, I will †be king: And he prepared him charets and horſemen, and fifty men to runne before him. †*Heb. reigne*

6 And his father had not diſpleaſed him †at any time, in ſaying, Why haſt thou done ſo? And hee alſo was a very goodly man, and his mother bare him after Abſalom. †*Heb. from his dayes.*

7 And hee †conferred with Joab the ſonne of Zeruiah, and with Abiathar the Prieſt: and they following Adonijah, †helped him. †*Heb. his words were with Ioab.* †*Heb. helped after Adonijah.*

8 But Zadok the Prieſt, and Benaiah the ſonne of Jehoiada, and Nathan the Prophet, and Shimei, and Rei, and the mightie men which belonged to Dauid, were not with Adonijah.

9 And Adonijah ſlew ſheepe, and oxen, and fat cattell, by the ſtone of Zoheleth, which is by ‖En-Rogel, and called all his brethren the kings ſonnes, and all the men of Judah the kings ſeruants. ‖*Or, the well Rogel.*

10 But Nathan the Prophet, and Benaiah, and the mightie men, and Solomon his brother he called not.

11 ¶ Wherefore Nathan ſpake vnto Bath-ſheba the mother of Solomon, ſaying, Haſt thou not heard that Adonijah the ſon of *Haggith doth reigne, and Dauid our lord knoweth it not? *2.Sam. 3.4.

12 Now therefore come, let mee, I pray thee, giue thee counſell, that thou mayeſt ſaue thine owne life, and the life of thy ſonne Solomon.

13 Goe, and get thee in vnto King Dauid, and ſay vnto him, Diddeſt not thou, my lord, O king, ſweare vnto thine handmaid, ſaying, Aſſuredly Solomon thy ſonne ſhall reigne after mee, and he ſhall ſit vpon my throne? why then doth Adonijah reigne?

14 Beholde, while thou yet talkeſt there with the king, I alſo will come in after thee, and †confirme thy words. †*Heb. fill vp.*

15 ¶ And Bath-ſheba went in vnto the King into the chamber: and the king was very olde, and Abiſhag the Shunnamite miniſtred vnto the king.

16 And Bathſheba bowed, and did obeyſance vnto the king: and the king ſaid, †What wouldeſt thou? †*Heb. what to thee?*

17 And ſhe ſaid vnto him, My lord, thou

thou ſwareſt by the LORD thy God vnto thine handmaid, ſaying, Aſſuredly Solomon thy ſonne ſhall reigne after me, and he ſhall ſit vpon my throne:

18 And now behold, Adonijah reigneth; and now my lord the king, thou knoweſt it not.

19 And he hath ſlaine oxen, and fat cattell, and ſheepe in abundance, and hath called all the ſonnes of the king, and Abiathar the Prieſt, and Joab the captaine of the hoſte: but Solomon thy ſeruant hath he not called.

20 And thou, my lord O king, the eyes of all Iſrael are vpon thee, that thou ſhouldeſt tell them who ſhall ſit on the throne of my lord the king after him.

21 Otherwiſe it ſhall come to paſſe, when my lord the king ſhal ſleepe with his fathers, that I and my ſonne Solomon ſhall be counted † offenders.

† Hebr. ſinners.

22 ¶ And loe, while ſhee yet talked with the king, Nathan the Prophet alſo came in.

23 And they tolde the king, ſaying, Beholde Nathan the Prophet. And when hee was come in before the king, he bowed himſelfe before the king with his face to the ground.

24 And Nathan ſaid, My lord O king, haſt thou ſaid, Adonijah ſhall reigne after mee, and hee ſhall ſit vpon my throne?

25 For hee is gone downe this day, and hath ſlaine oxen, and fat cattel, and ſheepe in abundance, and hath called all the kings ſonnes, and the captaines of the hoſt, and Abiathar the Prieſt: and behold, they eate and drinke before him, and ſay, † God ſaue king Adonijah.

† Hebr. Let king Adonijah liue.

26 But me, euen me thy ſeruant, and Zadok the Prieſt, and Benaiah the ſonne of Jehoiada, and thy ſeruant Solomon hath he not called.

27 Is this thing done by my lord the king, and thou haſt not ſhewed it vnto thy ſeruant, who ſhould ſit on the throne of my lord the king, after him?

28 ¶ Then king Dauid anſwered, and ſaid, Call me Bathſheba. And ſhe came † into the kings preſence, and ſtood before the king.

† Hebr. before the king.

29 And the king ſware, and ſaid, As the LORD liueth, that hath redeemed my ſoule out of all diſtreſſe,

30 Euen as I ſware vnto thee by the LORD God of Iſrael, ſaying, Aſſuredly Solomon thy ſonne ſhall reigne after me, and he ſhal ſit vpon my throne in my ſtead; euen ſo wil I certainly doe this day.

31 Then Bathſheba bowed with her face to the earth, and did reuerence to the king, and ſaid, Let my lord king Dauid liue for euer.

32 ¶ And king Dauid ſaid, Call me Zadok the Prieſt, and Nathan the Prophet, and Benaiah the ſonne of Jehoiada. And they came before the king.

33 The king alſo ſaide vnto them, Take with you the ſeruants of your lord, and cauſe Solomon my ſonne to ride vpon † mine owne mule, and bring him downe to Gihon.

† Heb. which belongeth to me.

34 And let Zadok the Prieſt, and Nathan the Prophet, anoint him there King ouer Iſrael: and blow ye with the trumpet, and ſay, God ſaue King Solomon.

35 Then ye ſhall come vp after him, that hee may come and ſit vpon my throne; for he ſhall be king in my ſtead: and I haue appointed him to be ruler ouer Iſrael, and ouer Judah.

36 And Benaiah the ſonne of Jehoiada anſwered the King, and ſaid, Amen: The LORD God of my lord the king ſay ſo too.

37 As the LORD hath bene with my lord the King, euen ſo be he with Solomon, and make his throne greater then the throne of my lord King Dauid.

38 So Zadok the Prieſt, and Nathan the Prophet, and Benaiah the ſonne of Jehoiada, and the Cherethites, and the Pelethites went downe, and cauſed Solomon to ride vpon King Dauids mule, and brought him to Gihon.

39 And Zadok the Prieſt tooke an horne of oile out of the Tabernacle, and anointed Solomon: and they blew the trumpet, and all the people ſaid, God ſaue King Solomon.

40 And all the people came vp after him, and the people piped with ‖ pipes, and reioyced with great ioy, ſo that the earth rent with the ſound of them.

‖ Or, flutes.

41 ¶ And Adonijah and all the gheſts that were with him, heard it as they had made an end of eating: and when Joab heard the ſound of the trumpet, hee ſaid, wherefore is this noiſe of the citie, being in an vproare?

42 And while hee yet ſpake, behold, Jonathan the ſonne of Abiathar the

Priest came, and Adonijah sayde vnto him, Come in, for thou art a valiant man, and bringest good tidings.

43 And Jonathan answered, and said to Adonijah, Verily our lorde king Dauid hath made Solomon king.

44 And the king hath sent with him Zadok the Priest, and Nathan the Prophet, and Benaiah the sonne of Iehoiada, and the Cherethites, and the Pelethites, and they haue caused him to ride vpon the kings mule.

45 And Zadok the Priest, and Nathan the Prophet haue anointed him king in Gihon: and they are come vp from thence reioycing, so that the citie rang againe: this is the noyse that yee haue heard.

46 And also Solomon sitteth on the throne of the kingdome.

47 And moreouer, the kings seruants came to blesse our lorde king Dauid, saying, God make the name of Solomon better then thy name, and make his throne greater then thy throne. And the king bowed himselfe vpon the bed.

48 And also thus sayde the King, Blessed be the LORD God of Israel, which hath giuen one to sit on my throne this day, mine eyes euen seeing it.

49 And all the guests that were with Adonijah, were afraid, and rose vp, and went euery man his way.

50 ¶ And Adonijah feared because of Solomon, and arose, and went, and caught hold on the hornes of the Altar.

51 And it was tolde Solomon, saying, Behold, Adonijah feareth king Solomon: for loe, he hath caught hold on the hornes of the Altar, saying, Let king Solomon sweare vnto mee to day, that hee will not slay his seruant with the sword.

52 And Solomon sayd, If hee will shewe himselfe a worthy man, there shall not an haire of him fall to the earth: but if wickednesse shall be found in him, he shall die.

53 So king Solomon sent, and they brought him downe from the Altar, and hee came and bowed himselfe to king Solomon: and Solomon sayde vnto him, Goe to thine house.

CHAP. II.

1 Dauid hauing giuen a charge to Solomon, 3 of religiousnesse, 5 of Ioab, 7 of Barzillai, 8 of Shimei, 10 dieth. 12 Solomon succeedeth. 13 Adonijah, mouing Bath-sheba to sue vnto Solomon for Abishag, is put to death. 26 Abiathar hauing his life giuen him, is depriued of the Priesthood. 28 Ioab fleeing to the hornes of the Altar, is there slaine. 35 Benaiah is put in Ioabs roume, and Zadok in Abiathars. 36 Shimei confined to Ierusalem, by occasion of going thence to Gath, is put to death.

NOw the dayes of Dauid drew nigh, that he should die, and he charged Solomon his sonne, saying:

2 I goe the way of all the earth: be thou strong therefore, and shew thy selfe a man.

3 And keepe the charge of the LORD thy God, to walke in his wayes, to keepe his Statutes, and his Commandements, & his Iudgements, and his Testimonies, as it is written in the Law of Moses, that thou mayest *‖ prosper in all that thou doest, and whithersoeuer thou turnest thy selfe:

4 That the LORD may continue his word which hee spake concerning me, saying, If thy children take heede to their way, to walke before mee in trueth, with all their heart, and with all their soule, * there shall not † faile thee (sayd hee) a man on the throne of Israel.

5 Moreouer thou knowest also what Ioab the sonne of Zeruiah did to mee, and what he did to the two captaines of the hostes of Israel, vnto * Abner the sonne of Ner, and vnto * Amasa the sonne of Iether, whom hee slewe, and † shed the blood of warre in peace, and put the blood of warre vpon his girdle that was about his loynes, and in his shooes that were on his feet.

6 Doe therefore according to thy wisedome, and let not his hoare head goe downe to the graue in peace.

7 But shewe kindnesse vnto the sonnes of * Barzillai the Gileadite, and let them be of those that eate at thy table: for so they came to me when I fled because of Absalom thy brother.

8 And behold, thou hast with thee * Shimei the sonne of Gera, a Benamite of Bahurim, which cursed mee with a † grieuous curse, in the day when I went to Mahanaim: but hee came downe to meete me at Iordane, and I sware to him by the LORD, saying, * I will not put thee to death with the sword.

9 Now therefore holde him not guiltlesse:

* Deut. 29. 9 Iosh. 1. 7. ‖ Or, *doe wisely.*

* 2. Sam. 7 12. † *Heb. be cut off from: thee from the throne.*

* 2. Sam. 3. 27. * 2. Sam. 20. 10. † *Heb. put.*

* 2. Sam. 19. 31.

* 2. Sam. 16. 5. † *Heb strong*

* 2. Sam. 19. 23.

guiltleſſe: for thou art a wiſe man, and knowest what thou oughtest to doe vnto him, but his hoare head bring thou downe to the graue with blood.

10 So * Dauid ſlept with his fathers, and was buried in the citie of Dauid.

11 And the dayes that Dauid * raigned ouer Iſrael, were fourty yeeres: ſeuen yeeres raigned hee in Hebron, and thirty and three yeeres raigned hee in Ieruſalem.

12 ¶ * Then ſate Solomon vpon the throne of Dauid his father, and his kingdome was eſtabliſhed greatly.

13 ¶ And Adonijah the ſonne of Haggith came to Bathſheba the mother of Solomon, and ſhe ſaid, Commeſt thou peaceably? And he ſaid, Peaceably.

14 He ſaid moreouer, I haue ſomewhat to ſay vnto thee. And ſhe ſaide, Say on.

15 And he ſaid, Thou knowest that the kingdome was mine, and that all Iſrael ſet their faces on me, that I ſhould raigne: howbeit the kingdome is turned about, and is become my brothers: for it was his from the LORD.

16 And now I aſke one petition of thee, † deny me not. And ſhe ſaide vnto him, Say on.

17 And hee ſaide, Speake, I pray thee, vnto Solomon the king (for hee will not ſay thee nay) that he giue me Abiſhag the Shunammite to wife.

18 And Bathſheba ſaid, Wel, I will ſpeake for thee vnto the king.

19 ¶ Bathſheba therefore went vnto king Solomon, to ſpeake vnto him for Adonijah: and the king roſe vp to meete her, and bowed himſelfe vnto her, and ſate downe on his throne, and cauſed a ſeate to bee ſet for the kings mother, and ſhe ſate on his right hand.

20 Then ſhe ſaid, I deſire one ſmall petition of thee, I pray thee ſay me not nay: and the King ſaid vnto her, Aſke on, my mother, for I will not ſay thee nay.

21 And ſhe ſaide, Let Abiſhag the Shunammite be giuen to Adonijah thy brother to wife.

22 And king Solomon anſwered, and ſaid vnto his mother, And why doeſt thou aſke Abiſhag the Shunammite for Adonijah? Aſke for him the kingdome alſo (for he is mine elder brother) euen for him, and for Abiathar the Prieſt, ‡ for Ioab the ſonne of Zeruiah.

23 Then king Solomon ſware by the LORD, ſaying, God doe ſo to me, and more alſo, if Adonijah haue not ſpoken this word againſt his owne life.

24 Now therefore as the LORD liueth, which hath eſtabliſhed mee, and ſet mee on the throne of Dauid my father, and who hath made me an houſe as he * promiſed, Adonijah ſhall be put to death this day.

25 And king Solomon ſent by the hand of Benaiah the ſonne of Jehoiada, and he fell vpon him that he died.

26 ¶ And vnto Abiathar the Prieſt ſaide the King, Get thee to Anathoth, vnto thine owne fields, for thou art † worthy of death: but I will not at this time put thee to death, becauſe thou bareſt the arke of the Lord GOD before Dauid my father, and becauſe thou haſt bene afflicted in all wherein my father was afflicted.

27 So Solomon thruſt out Abiathar from being Prieſt vnto the LORD: that hee might * fulfill the word of the LORD, which hee ſpake concerning the houſe of Eli in Shiloh.

28 ¶ Then tidings came to Ioab (for Ioab had turned after Adonijah, though hee turned not after Abſalom) and Ioab fled vnto the Tabernacle of the LORD, and caught hold on the hornes of the Altar.

29 And it was told king Solomon that Ioab was fled vnto the Tabernacle of the LORD, and behold, hee is by the Altar: Then Solomon ſent Benaiah the ſonne of Jehoiada, ſaying, Goe fall vpon him.

30 And Benaiah came to the Tabernacle of the LORD, and ſaid vnto him, Thus ſaith the king, Come forth. And he ſaid, Nay, but I will die heere. And Benaiah brought the king word againe, ſaying, Thus ſaid Ioab, and thus he anſwered me.

31 And the king ſaide vnto him, Doe as he hath ſaid, and fall vpon him, and bury him, that thou mayeſt take away the innocent blood which Ioab ſhed, from mee, and from the houſe of my father.

32 And the LORD ſhall returne his blood vpon his owne head, who fell vpon two men, more righteous and better then hee, and ſlew them with the ſword, my father Dauid not knowing thereof, to wit, * Abner the ſonne of Ner, captaine of the hoſte of Iſrael, and

* Act. 2. 29. and 13. 36

* 2. Sam. 5. 4. 1 Chron. 29. 26, 27.

* 2. Chron. 29. 23.

† *Heb. turne not away my face.*

‡ 2. Sam. 7. 12, 13.

† *Heb. a man of death.*

* 1. Sam. 2. 31, 35.

* 2. Sam. 3. 27.

*Amasa the sonne of Jether, captaine of the hoste of Iudah.

33 Their blood shall therefore returne vpon the head of Ioab, and vpon the head of his seed for euer: but vpon Dauid, and vpon his seede, and vpon his house, and vpon his throne, shall there bee peace for euer from the LORD.

34 So Benaiah the sonne of Iehoiada went vp, and fell vpon him, and slewe him, and hee was buried in his owne house in the wildernesse.

35 ¶ And the king put Benaiah the sonne of Iehoiada in his roome ouer the hoste, and Zadok the Priest did the king put in the roume of Abiathar.

36 ¶ And the king sent, and called for Shimei, and said vnto him, Build thee an house in Ierusalem, and dwell there, and goe not forth thence any whither.

37 For it shall be, that on the day thou goest out, & passest ouer the brooke Kidron, thou shalt know for certaine, that thou shalt surely die: thy blood shal be vpon thine owne head.

38 And Shimei said vnto the King, The saying is good: as my lord the king hath said, so will thy seruant doe. And Shimei dwelt in Ierusalem many dayes.

39 And it came to passe at the end of three yeeres, that two of the seruants of Shimei ranne away vnto Achish sonne of Maachah king of Gath: and they told Shimei, saying, Behold, thy seruants be in Gath.

40 And Shimei arose, and sadled his asse, and went to Gath to Achish, to seeke his seruants: and Shimei went and brought his seruants from Gath.

41 And it was told Solomon, that Shimei had gone from Ierusalem to Gath, and was come againe.

42 And the king sent and called for Shimei, and said vnto him, Did I not make thee to sweare by the LORD, and protested vnto thee, saying, Know for a certaine, that on the day thou goest out, and walkest abroad any whither, that thou shalt surely die? And thou saidest vnto me, The word that I haue heard, is good.

43 Why then hast thou not kept the Oath of the LORD, and the commandement that I haue charged thee with?

44 The king said moreuer to Shimei, Thou knowest all the wickednesse which thine heart is priuie to, that thou diddest to Dauid my father: therefore the LORD shall returne thy wickednesse vpon thine owne head.

45 And king Salomon shall be blessed, and the throne of Dauid shall bee established before the LORD for euer.

46 So the king commaunded Benaiah the sonne of Iehoiada, which went out, and fell vpon him, that he died, and the *kingdome was established in the hand of Solomon.

CHAP. III.

1 Solomon marieth Pharaohs daughter. 2 Hie places being in vse, Solomon sacrificeth at Gibeon. 5 Solomon at Gibeon, in the choice which God gaue him, preferring wisedome, obtaineth wisedome, riches, and honour. 16 Solomons iudgement betweene the two harlots, maketh him renowmed.

AND * Solomon made affinitie with Pharaoh king of Egypt, and tooke Pharaohs daughter, and brought her into the citie of Dauid, vntill he had made an end of building his owne house, and the house of the LORD, and the wall of Ierusalem round about.

2 Only the people sacrificed in high places, because there was no house built vnto the Name of the LORD vntill those dayes.

3 And Solomon loued the LORD, walking in the statutes of Dauid his father: onely he sacrificed and burnt incense in high places.

4 And the king went to Gibeon to sacrifice there; for that was the great high place: a thousand burnt offerings did Solomon offer vpon that Altar.

5 ¶ In Gibeon the LORD appeared to Solomon in a dreame by night: and God sayd, Aske what I shall giue thee.

6 And Solomon said, Thou hast shewed vnto thy seruant Dauid my father great ‖ mercy, according as he walked before thee in trueth, and in righteousnesse, and in vprightnesse of heart with thee, and thou hast kept for him this great kindnesse, that thou hast giuen him a sonne to sit on his throne, as it is this day.

7 And now, O LORD my God, thou hast made thy seruant King in stead

*1 Sam.20.10.

*2.Chron.1.1.

*Chap.7.8

‖Or, bountie.

stead of Dauid my father: and I am but a litle childe: I know not how to goe out or come in.

8 And thy seruant is in the midst of thy people which thou hast chosen, a great people, that cannot be numbred, nor counted for multitude.

9 * Giue therefore thy seruant an † vnderstanding heart, to iudge thy people, that I may discerne betweene good and bad: for who is able to iudge this thy so great a people?

10 And the speach pleased the LORD, that Solomon had asked this thing.

11 And God said vnto him, Because thou hast asked this thing, and hast not asked for thy selfe † long life, neither hast asked riches for thy selfe, nor hast asked the life of thine enemies, but hast asked for thy selfe vnderstanding † to discerne iudgement;

12 Behold, I haue done according to thy word: loe, I haue giuen thee a wise and an vnderstanding heart, so that there was none like thee before thee, neither after thee shall any arise like vnto thee.

13 And I haue also * giuen thee that which thou hast not asked, both riches, and honour: so that there ‖ shall not be any among the Kings like vnto thee, all thy dayes.

14 And if thou wilt walke in my wayes, to keepe my Statutes and my Commandements, * as thy father Dauid did walke, then I will lengthen thy dayes.

15 And Solomon awoke, and behold, it was a dreame: and he came to Ierusalem, and stood before the Arke of the Couenant of the LORD, and offered vp burnt offerings, and offered peace offerings, and made a feast to all his seruants.

16 ¶ Then came there two women that were harlots, vnto the king, and stood before him.

17 And the one woman said, O my lord, I and this woman dwell in one house, and I was deliuered of a childe, with her in the house.

18 And it came to passe the third day after that I was deliuered, that this woman was deliuered also: and wee were together; there was no stranger with vs in the house, saue we two in the house.

19 And this womans childe died in the night: because she ouerlaid it.

20 And shee arose at midnight, and tooke my sonne from beside me, while thine handmaid slept, and layd it in her bosome, and layd her dead childe in my bosome.

21 And when I rose in the morning to giue my childe sucke, behold, it was dead: but when I had considered it in the morning, beholde, it was not my sonne, which I did beare.

22 And the other woman said, Nay, but the liuing is my sonne, and the dead is thy sonne: And this said, No, but the dead is thy sonne, and the liuing is my sonne. Thus they spake before the king.

23 Then said the King, The one saith, This is my sonne, that liueth, and thy sonne is the dead: and the other saith Nay: but thy sonne is the dead, and my sonne is the liuing.

24 And the King said, Bring mee a sword. And they brought a sword before the king:

25 And the king said, Diuide the liuing childe in two, and giue halfe to the one, and halfe to the other.

26 Then spake the woman whose the liuing childe was, vnto the king, (for her bowels † yerned vpon her sonne) and she said, O my lord, giue her the liuing childe, and in no wise slay it: But the other said, Let it be neither mine nor thine, but diuide it.

27 Then the King answered and said, Giue her the liuing child, and in no wise slay it: she is the mother thereof.

28 And all Israel heard of the Iudgement which the king had iudged, and they feared the King: for they saw that the wisedome of God was † in him, to doe Iudgement.

CHAP. IIII.

1 Solomons Princes. 7 His twelue Officers for prouision. 20. 24 The peace and largenesse of his kingdome. 22 His daily prouision. 26 His stables. 29 His wisedome.

SO King Solomon was king ouer all Israel.

2 And these were the Princes which he had, Azariah the sonne of Zadok, ‖ the Priest,

3 Elihoreph, and Ahiah the sonnes of Shisha, ‖ Scribes: Iehoshaphat the sonne of Ahilud the ‖ Recorder;

4 And Benaiah the sonne of Iehoiada was ouer the host: And Zadok

* 2. Chron. 1. 10.
† Hebr. hearing.
† Hebr. many dayes.
† Hebr. to heare.
* Matth. 6. 33. wisd. 7. 11.
‖ Or, hath not bene.
* Chap. 15. 5.
† Hebr, were hot.
† Hebr. in the midst of him.
‖ Or, the chiefe Officer.
‖ Or, Secretaries.
‖ Or, remembrancer.

and Abiathar were the Prieſts:
5 And Azariah the ſonne of Nathan was ouer the officers: and Zabud the ſonne of Nathan was principall officer, and the kings friend.
6 And Ahiſhar was ouer the houſhold: and *Adoniram the ſonne of Abda was ouer the ‖tribute.
7 ¶ And Solomon had twelue officers ouer all Iſrael, which prouided victuals for the king and his houſhold: each man his moneth in a yeere made prouiſion.
8 And theſe are their names: ‖the ſonne of Hur in mount Ephraim,
9 The ‖ſonne of Dekar in Makaz, and in Shaalbim, and Bethſhemeſh, and Elon-Bethhanan.
10 The ‖ſonne of Heſed in Aruboth, to him pertained Sochoh, and all the land of Hepher;
11 The ‖ſonne of Abinadab in all the region of Dor, which had Taphath the daughter of Solomon to wife:
12 Baana the ſonne of Ahilud, to him pertained Taanach and Megiddo, and all Beth-ſhean, which is by Zartanah beneath Jezreel, from Beth-ſhean to Abel-Meholah, euen vnto the place that is beyond Jokneam:
13 The ‖ſonne of Geber in Ramoth Gilead, to him pertained the townes of Jair the ſonne of Manaſſeh, which are in Gilead: to him alſo pertained the region of Argob, which is in Baſhan, threeſcore great cities, with walles, and braſen barres.
14 Ahinadab the ſonne of Iddo had ‖Mahanaim.
15 Ahimaaz was in Naphtali; he alſo tooke Baſmath the daughter of Solomon to wife.
16 Baanah the ſonne of Huſhai was in Aſher and in Aloth:
17 Jehoſhaphat the ſonne of Paruah in Iſſachar:
18 Shimei the ſonne of Elah in Benjamin:
19 Geber the ſonne of Uri was in the countrey of Gilead, in the countrey of Sihon king of the Amorites, and of Og king of Baſhan; and hee was the onely officer which was in the land.
20 ¶ Iudah and Iſrael were many, as the ſand which is by the ſea in multitude, eating and drinking and making merrie.
21 And *Solomon reigned ouer all kingdoms from the riuer vnto the land of the Philiſtines, and vnto the border of Egypt: they brought preſents, and ſerued Solomon all the dayes of his life.
22 ¶ And Solomons †prouiſion for one day, was thirtie meaſures of fine floure, and threeſcore † meaſures of meale,
23 Ten fat oxen, and twentie oxen out of the paſtures, and an hundred ſheepe, beſide Harts, and Roe-buckes, and fallow Deere, and fatted foule.
24 For he had dominion ouer all the region on this ſide the Riuer, from Tiphſah euen to Azzah ouer all the kings on this ſide the Riuer: and he had peace on all ſides round about him.
25 And Iudah and Iſrael dwelt †ſafely, euery man vnder his Vine, and vnder his Figtree, from Dan euen to Beer-ſheba, all the dayes of Solomon.
26 ¶ And *Solomon had fourtie thouſand ſtalles of horſes for his charets, and twelue thouſand horſemen.
27 And thoſe officers prouided victuall for king Solomon, and for all that came vnto king Solomons table, euery man in his moneth: they lacked nothing.
28 Barley alſo and ſtraw for the horſes and ‖dromedaries, brought they vnto the place where the officers were, euery man according to his charge.
29 ¶ And* God gaue Solomon wiſdome, and vnderſtanding, exceeding much, and largeneſſe of heart, euen as the ſand that is on the ſea ſhoare.
30 And Solomons wiſedome excelled the wiſedome of all the children of the Eaſt countrey, and all the wiſedome of Egypt.
31 For hee was wiſer then all men; then Ethan the Ezrahite, and Heman, and Chalcol, and Darda the ſonnes of Mahol: and his fame was in all nations round about.
32 And he ſpake three thouſand prouerbes: and his ſongs were a thouſand and fiue.
33 And hee ſpake of trees, from the Cedar tree that is in Lebanon, euen vnto the Hyſſope that ſpringeth out of the wall: hee ſpake alſo of beaſts, and of foule, and of creeping things, and of fiſhes.
34 And there came of all people to heare the wiſedome of Solomon, from all kings of the earth, which had heard of his wiſedome.

CHAP.

* Chap. 5. 14.
‖ Or, leuie.
[Or, Ben-hur.
‖ Or, Ben-Dekar.
" Or, Ben-Heſed.
‖ Or, Ben-Abinadab.
" Or, Ben-Geber.
§ Or, to Mahanaim.
* Eccluſ. 47. 15.
† Heb. bread.
† Heb. Cors.
† Heb. confidently.
* 2. Chron. 9. 25.
‖ Or, mules, or ſwift beaſts.
* Eccluſ. 47. 14, 15, 16.

CHAP. V.

1 Hiram ſending to congratulate Solomon, is certified of his purpoſe to build the Temple, and deſired to furniſh him with timber thereto. 7 Hiram bleſſing God for Solomon, and requeſting food for his family, furniſheth him with trees. 13 The number of Solomons workemen and labourers.

AND Hiram king of Tyre ſent his ſeruants vnto Solomon: (for hee had heard that they had anointed him King in the roome of his father,) for Hiram was euer a louer of Dauid.

*1.Chro. 2.3. 2 And *Solomon ſent to Hiram, ſaying,

3 Thou knoweſt how that Dauid my father could not build an houſe vnto the Name of the LORD his God, for the warres which were about him on euery ſide, vntill the LORD put them vnder the ſoles of his feet.

4 But now the LORD my God hath giuen me reſt on euery ſide, ſo that there is neither aduerſary, nor euill occurrent.

†Hebr. ſay. *2.Sam. 7. 13. 1.chro. 22.10. 5 And behold, I †purpoſe to build an houſe vnto the Name of the LORD my God, *as the LORD ſpake vnto Dauid my father, ſaying, Thy ſonne, whom I will ſet vpon thy throne in thy roome, he ſhall build an houſe vnto my Name.

6 Now therefore command thou, that they hew me Cedar trees out of Lebanon, and my ſeruants ſhall bee with thy ſeruants: and vnto thee will I giue hire for thy ſeruants, according to all that thou ſhalt †appoint: for thou knoweſt that there is not among vs, any that can ſkill to hew timber, like vnto the Sidonians.

†Hebr. ſay. 7 ¶ And it came to paſſe when Hiram heard the wordes of Solomon, that hee reioyced greatly, and ſaid, Bleſſed be the LORD this day, which hath giuen vnto Dauid a wiſe ſonne ouer this great people.

†Hebr. heard. 8 And Hiram ſent to Solomon, ſaying, I haue †conſidered the things which thou ſenteſt to me for: and I will doe all thy deſire concerning timber of Cedar, and concerning timber of firre.

†Hebr. ſend. 9 My ſeruants ſhall bring them downe from Lebanon vnto the Sea: and I will conuey them by ſea in flotes, vnto the place that thou ſhalt †appoint me, and will cauſe them to be diſcharged there, and thou ſhalt receiue them: and thou ſhalt accompliſh my deſire, in giuing food for my houſhold.

10 So Hiram gaue Solomon Cedar trees, and Firre trees, according to all his deſire.

†Heb. Cors. 11 And Solomon gaue Hiram twentie thouſand †meaſures of wheate for food to his houſhold, and twentie meaſures of pure oile: thus gaue Solomon to Hiram yeere by yeere.

*Cha.3.12 12 And the LORD gaue Solomon wiſedome, *as hee promiſed him: and there was peace betweene Hiram and Solomon, and they two made a league together.

†Heb. tribute of men. 13 ¶ And King Solomon raiſed a †leuie out of all Iſrael, and the leuie was thirtie thouſand men.

14 And hee ſent them to Lebanon, ten thouſand a moneth by courſes: a moneth they were in Lebanon, and two moneths at home: and *Adoniram was ouer the leuie.

*Chap.4.6. 15 And Solomon had threeſcore and ten thouſand that bare burdens, and foureſcore thouſand hewers in the mountaines:

16 Beſides the chiefe of Solomons officers which were ouer the worke, three thouſand and three hundred, which ruled ouer the people that wrought in the worke.

17 And the king commanded, and they brought great ſtones, coſtly ſtones, and hewed ſtones, to lay the foundation of the houſe.

18 And Solomons builders, and Hirams builders, did hewe them, and the ‖ſtone-ſquarers: ſo they prepared timber and ſtones to build the houſe.

‖Or, Giblites, as Ezek.27.9.

CHAP. VI.

1 The building of Solomons Temple. 5 The chambers thereof. 11 Gods promiſe vnto it. 15 The ſieling and adorning of it: 23 The Cherubims. 31 The doores. 36 The court. 37 The time of building it.

2.Chron. 3.1. AND *it came to paſſe in the foure hundred and foureſcore yeere after the children of Iſrael were come out of the land of Egypt, in the fourth yere of Solomons reigne ouer Iſrael, in the moneth Zif, which is the ſecond moneth, that he †began to build the houſe of the LORD.

†Heb. built. 2 And

2 And the house which king Solomon built for the LORD, the length thereof was threescore cubites, and the breadth thereof twentie cubits, and the height thereof thirtie cubites.

3 And the porch before the Temple of the house: twentie cubites was the length thereof, according to the breadth of the house, and tenne cubites was the breadth thereof before the house.

4 And for the house he made ‖ windowes of narrow lights.

‖ Or, windowes broad within and narrow without, or, shewed and closed.

5 ¶ And ‖ against the wall of the house he built † chambers round about, against the walles of the house round about, both of the Temple and of the Oracle: and hee made † chambers round about.

‖ Or, upon, or ioyning to.

† Heb. floores

† Heb. ribs.

6 The nethermost chamber was five cubites broad, and the middle was six cubites broad, and the third was seuen cubites broad: for without in the wall of the house hee made † narrowed rests round about, that the beames should not bee fastened in the walles of the house.

† Heb. narrowings, or, rebatements.

7 And the house when it was in building, was built of stone, made ready before it was brought thither: so that there was neither hammer nor axe, nor any toole of yron heard in the house, while it was in building.

8 The doore for the middle chamber was in the right † side of the house: and they went vp with winding staires into the middle chamber, and out of the middle into the third.

† Heb. shoulder

9 So he built the house and finished it: and couered the house ‖ with beams and boards of Cedar.

‖ Or, the vault beams and the sielings with Cedar.

10 And then hee built chambers against all the house, five cubites high: and they rested on the house with timber of Cedar.

11 ¶ And the word of the LORD came to Solomon, saying;

12 Concerning this House which thou art in building, if thou wilt walke in my Statutes, and execute my Iudgments, and keepe all my Commandements to walke in them: then will I performe my word with thee, * which I spake vnto Dauid thy father.

* 2.Sam.7. 13. 1.chro. 22.10.

13 And I will dwell among the children of Israel, and will not forsake my people Israel.

14 So Solomon built the house, and finished it.

15 And hee built the walles of the house within with boards of Cedar, ‖ both the floore of the house, and the walles of the sieling: and hee couered them on the inside with wood, and couered the floore of the house with plankes of firre.

‖ Or, from the floore of the house vnto the walles, &c. And so ver. 16.

16 And hee built twentie cubites on the sides of the house, both the floore, and the walles with boards of Cedar: he euen built them for it within, euen for the Oracle, euen for the most holy place.

17 And the house, that is, the Temple before it, was fortie cubites long.

18 And the Cedar of the house within was carued with ‖ knops, and † open flowres: all was Cedar, there was no stone seene.

‖ Or, gourds. † Heb. openings of flowres.

19 And the Oracle he prepared in the house within, to set there the Arke of the Couenant of the LORD.

20 And the Oracle in the forepart, was twenty cubits in length and twentie cubites in breadth, and twentie cubites in the height thereof: and hee ouerlayd it with † pure golde, and so couered the Altar which was of Cedar.

† Heb. fine vp.

21 So Solomon ouerlayd the house within with pure golde: and he made a partition, by the chaines of golde before the Oracle, and he ouerlaid it with gold.

22 And the whole house he ouerlaid with golde vntill he had finished all the house: also the whole Altar that was by the Oracle he ouerlaide with golde.

23 ¶ And within the Oracle he made two Cherubims of ‖ Oliue tree, each ten cubites high.

‖ Or, oyle. Heb. trees of oyle.

24 And five cubits was the one wing of the Cherub, and five cubits the other wing of the Cherub: from the vttermost part of the one wing, vnto the vttermost part of the other, were ten cubites.

25 And the other Cherub was tenne cubites: both the Cherubims were of one measure, and one size.

26 The height of the one Cherub was ten cubites, and so was it of the other Cherub.

27 And he set the Cherubims within the inner house: and * ‖ they stretched foorth the wings of the Cherubims, so that the wing of the one touched the one wall, and the wing of the other Cherub touched the other wall: & their wings touched one another in the midst of the house.

* Exod. 25. 20. ‖ Or, the Cherubims stretched foorth their wings.

28 And he ouerlayd the Cherubims with golde.

29 And hee carued all the walles of the

the houſe round about with carued figures of Cherubims, and palme trees, and † open flowers, within & without.

† *Heb. openings of flowers.*

30 And the flooze of the houſe hee ouerlayed with gold, within and without.

31 ¶ And for the entring of the Oracle he made doores of Oliue tree: the lintell and ſide poſts were ‖ a fifth part of the wall.

‖ *Or, fiue ſquare.*

32 The ‖ two doores alſo were of Oliue tree, and he carued vpon them carnings of Cherubims, and palme trees, and † open flowers, and ouerlayd them with gold, and ſpread gold vpon the Cherubims, and vpon the palme trees.

‖ *Or, leaues of the doores.*

† *Hebr. openings of flowers.*

33 So alſo made hee for the dooze of the Temple poſtes of Oliue tree ‖ a fourth part of the wall.

‖ *Or, foure ſquare.*

34 And the two doores were of firre tree: the two leaues of the one dooze were folding, and the two leaues of the other dooze were folding.

35 And he carued thereon Cherubims, and palme trees, and open flowers: and couered them with gold, fitted vpon the carued worke.

36 ¶ And hee built the inner Court with three rowes of hewed ſtone, and a row of Cedar beames.

37 ¶ In the fourth yeere was the foundation of the houſe of the LORD layd, in the moneth Zif.

38 And in the eleuenth yeere in the moneth Bul (which is the eight moneth) was the houſe finiſhed ‖ throughout all the parts therof, and according to all the faſhion of it: So was he ſeuen yeeres in building it.

‖ *Or, with all the appurtenances therof, and with all the ordinances therof.*

CHAP. VII.

1 The building of Solomons houſe. 2 Of the houſe of Lebanon. 6 Of the porch of pillars. 7 Of the porch of Iudgement. 8 Of the houſe for Pharaohs daughter. 13 Hirams worke of the two pillars. 23 Of the molten Sea. 27 Of the ten baſes. 38 Of the ten lauers, 40 And all the veſſels.

BVt Solomon was building his owne houſe * thirteene yeres, and he finiſhed all his houſe.

* Chap. 9. 10.

2 ¶ Hee built alſo the houſe of the foreſt of Lebanon; the length therof was a hundred cubites, and the breadth therof fifty cubites, and the height therof thirtie cubites, vpon foure rowes of Cedar pillars, with Cedar beames vpon the pillars.

3 And it was couered with Cedar aboue vpon the † beames, that lay on fortie fiue pillars, fifteene in a row.

† *Hebr. ribs.*

4 And there were windowes in three rowes, and † light was againſt light in three rankes.

† *Hebr. ſight againſt ſight.*

5 And all the ‖ doores and poſtes were ſquare, with the windowes: and light was againſt light in three rankes.

‖ *Or, ſtaces and pillars were ſquare in proſpect.*

6 ¶ And he made a porch of pillars, the length therof was fiftie cubites, and the breadth therof thirtie cubites: and the porch was ‖ before them: and the other pillars, and the thicke beame were ‖ before them.

‖ *Or, according to them.*
‖ *Or, according to them.*

7 ¶ Then hee made a porch for the throne where he might iudge, euen the porch of Iudgement: and it was couered with Cedar from † one ſide of the flooze to the other.

† *Hebr. from floore to floore.*

8 ¶ And his houſe where he dwelt, had another court within the porch, which was of the like worke: Solomon made alſo an houſe for Pharaohs daughter, (* whom he had taken to wife) like vnto this porch.

* *Chap. 3. 1.*

9 All theſe were of coſtly ſtones, according to the meaſures of hewed ſtones, ſawed with ſawes, within and without, euen from the foundation vnto the coping, and ſo on the outſide toward the great court.

10 And the foundation was of coſtly ſtones, euen great ſtones; ſtones of ten cubites, and ſtones of eight cubites.

11 And aboue were coſtly ſtones (after the meaſures of hewed ſtones) and Cedars.

12 And the great court round about, was with three rowes of hewed ſtones, and a row of Cedar beames, both for the inner court of the houſe of the LORD, and for the porch of the houſe.

13 ¶ And king Solomon ſent and fet Hiram out of Tyre.

14 Hee was † a widowes ſonne of the tribe of Naphtali, and his father was a man of Tyre, a worker in braſſe, and he was filled with wiſedome, and vnderſtanding, and cunning to worke all workes in braſſe: and hee came to king Solomon, and wrought all his worke.

† *Hebr. the ſonne of a widow woman.*

15 For † he caſt two pillars of braſſe of eighteene cubites high a piece: and a line of twelue cubites did compaſſe either of them about.

† *Hebr. faſhioned.*

16 And hee made two Chapiters of molten braſſe, to ſet vpon the tops of the

the pillars: the height of the one chapiter was fiue cubites, and the height of the other chapiter was fiue cubites:

17 And nets of checker worke, and wreathes of chaine worke, for the chapiters which were vpon the top of the pillars: ſeuen for the one chapiter, and ſeuen for the other chapiter.

18 And he made the pillars, and two rowes round about vpon the one net-worke, to couer the chapiters that were vpon the top, with pomegranates: and ſo did he for the other chapiter.

19 And the chapiters that were vpon the top of the pillars, were of lilie worke in the porch, foure cubites.

20 And the chapiters vpon the two pillars had pomegranates alſo, aboue, ouer againſt the belly which was by the net-worke: and the pomegranates were two hundred in rowes round about, vpon the other chapiter.

21 *And he ſet vp the pillars in the porch of the temple: and hee ſet vp the right pillar, and called the name thereof ‖Jachin: and he ſet vp the left pillar, and called the name thereof ‖Boaz.

22 And vpon the top of the pillars was lilie worke: ſo was the worke of the pillars finiſhed.

23 ¶And he made a moulten Sea, ten cubites †from the one brim to the other: it was round all about, & his height was fiue cubits: and a line of thirtie cubites did compaſſe it round about.

24 And vnder the brimme of it round about there were knops compaſſing it, ten in a cubite, *compaſſing the ſea round about: the knops were caſt in two rowes, when it was caſt.

25 It ſtood vpon twelue oxen, three looking toward the North, and three looking toward the Weſt, and three looking toward the South, and three looking toward the Eaſt: and the Sea was ſet aboue vpon them, and all their hinder parts were inward.

26 And it was an hand breadth thicke, and the brimme thereof was wrought like the brim of a cup, with flowres of lillies: it contained two thouſand Baths.

27 ¶And he made ten baſes of braſſe, foure cubites was the length of one baſe, and foure cubites the breadth thereof, and three cubites the height of it.

28 And the worke of the baſes was on this maner: they had borders, and the borders were betweene the ledges:

29 And on the borders that were betweene the ledges were lyons, oxen, and Cherubims: and vpon the ledges there was a baſe aboue: and beneath the lyons and oxen were certaine additions made of thinne worke.

30 And euery baſe had foure braſen wheeles, and plates of braſſe: and the foure corners therof had vnderſetters: vnder the lauer were vnderſetters molten, at the ſide of euery addition.

31 And the mouth of it within the chapiter, and aboue, was a cubite: but the mouth thereof was round after the worke of the baſe, a cubite and an halfe: and alſo vpon the mouth of it were grauings with their borders, foure ſquare not round.

32 And vnder the borders were foure wheeles: & the axletrees of the wheeles were †ioyned to the baſe, and the height of a wheele was a cubite and halfe a cubite.

33 And the worke of the wheeles was like the worke of a charet wheele: their axletrees and their naues, and their felloes, and their ſpokes were all molten.

34 And there were foure vnderſetters to the foure corners of one baſe: and the vnderſetters were of the very baſe it ſelfe.

35 And in the top of the baſe was there a round compaſſe of halfe a cubite high: and on the top of the baſe the ledges thereof, and the borders thereof were of the ſame.

36 For on the plates of the ledges thereof, and on the borders thereof, he grauen Cherubims, lions, and palme trees, according to the †proportion of euery one, and additions round about.

37 After this maner he made the ten baſes: all of them had one caſting, one meaſure, and one ſize.

38 ¶Then made hee ten lauers of braſſe: one lauer conteined fourtie baths: and euery lauer was foure cubites, and vpon euery one of the ten baſes, one lauer.

39 And he put fiue baſes on the right †ſide of the houſe, and fiue on the left ſide of the houſe: and he ſet the Sea on the right ſide of the houſe Eaſtward, ouer againſt the South.

40 ¶And Hiram made the lauers, and the ſhouels, and the baſons: So Hiram made an ende of doing all the worke that hee made King Solomon, for the houſe of the LORD.

41 The two pillars, and the two bowles

*2.Chr.3.17.

‖That is, he ſhall eſtabliſh.

‖That is, in it is ſtrength

†Heb. from his brimme, to his brim.

*2.Chron.4.3.

†Heb. nakednesse.

†Heb. ſhoulder.

bowles of the chapiters that were on the top of the two pillars: and the two net-workes, to couer the two bowles of the chapiters which were vpon the top of the pillars:

42 And foure hundred Pomegranates for the two net-workes, euen two rowes of Pomegranates for one net-worke, to couer the two bowles of the chapiters that were † vpon the pillars:

† *Hebr. vpon the face.*

43 And the ten baſes, and ten lauers on the baſes.

44 And one Sea, and twelue oxen vnder the Sea.

45 And the pots, and the ſhouels, and the baſons: and all theſe veſſels which Hiram made to King Solomon, for the houſe of the LORD, were of † bright braſſe.

† *Hebr. made bright, or ſcowred.*

46 In the plaine of Iordane did the king caſt them † in the clay ground, betweene Succoth and Zarthan.

† *Hebr. in the thicknesse of the ground.*

47 And Solomon left all the veſſels vnweighed, † becauſe they were exceeding many: neither was the weight of the braſſe † found out.

† *Hebr. for the exceeding multitude.*

† *Hebr. ſearched.*

48 And Solomon made all the veſſels that pertained vnto the houſe of the LORD: the Altar of gold, and the table of gold, whereupon the Shew-bread was:

49 And the candleſticks of pure gold, fiue on the right ſide, and fiue on the left, before the Oracle, with the flowers, and the lampes, and the tongs of gold,

50 And the boules, and the ſnuffers, and the baſons, & the ſpoones, and the † cenſers of pure gold: and the hindges of gold, both for the doores of the inner houſe the moſt Holy place, and for the doores of the houſe, to wit, of the temple.

† *Heb. aſh-pans.*

51 So was ended all the worke that king Solomon made for the houſe of the LORD: and Solomon brought in the † things * which Dauid his father had dedicated, euen the ſiluer, and the gold, & the veſſels did he put among the treaſures of the houſe of the LORD.

† *Heb. things of Dauid.*

* 2. Chron. 5. 1.

CHAP. VIII.

1 The feaſt of the dedication of the Temple. 12. and 54. Solomons bleſsing. 22 Solomons prayer. 62 His ſacrifice of peace offrings.

* 2. Chron. 5. 2.

THen * Solomon aſſembled the Elders of Iſrael, and all the heads of the tribes, the † chiefe of the fathers of the children of Iſrael, vnto king Solomon in Ieruſalem, that they might bring vp the Arke of the Couenant of the LORD, out of the citie of Dauid, which is Zion.

† *Hebr. Princes.*

2 And all the men of Iſrael aſſembled themſelues vnto king Solomon, at the feaſt, in the moneth Ethanim, which is the ſeuenth moneth.

3 And all the Elders of Iſrael came, and the Prieſts tooke vp the Arke.

4 And they brought vp the Arke of the LORD, and the Tabernacle of the Congregation, and all the holy veſſels that were in the Tabernacle, euen thoſe did the Prieſts & the Leuites bring vp.

5 And king Solomon, and all the Congregation of Iſrael, that were aſſembled vnto him, were with him before the Arke, ſacrificing ſheepe, and oxen, that could not bee told nor numbred for multitude.

6 And the Prieſts brought in the Arke of the Couenant of the LORD vnto his place, vnto the Oracle of the houſe to the moſt holy place, euen vnder the wings of the Cherubims.

7 For the Cherubims ſpread forth their two wings ouer the place of the Arke, and the Cherubims couered the Arke, and the ſtaues thereof aboue.

8 And they drew out the ſtaues, that the † ends of the ſtaues were ſeene out in the ‖ holy place before the Oracle, and they were not ſeene without: and there they are vnto this day.

† *Heb. heads.*

‖ *Or, Arke, as 2. Chron. 5. 9.*

9 There was nothing in the Arke, * ſaue the two Tables of ſtone, which Moſes put there at Horeb, ‖ when the LORD made a Couenant with the children of Iſrael, when they came out of the land of Egypt.

* *Deut. 10. 5.*

‖ *Or, where.*

10 And it came to paſſe when the Prieſts were come out of the holy place, that the cloud * filled the houſe of the LORD;

* *Exod. 40. 34.*

11 So that the Prieſts could not ſtand to miniſter, becauſe of the cloud: for the glory of the LORD had filled the houſe of the LORD.

12 ¶ Then ſpake Solomon; The LORD * ſaid that hee would dwell in the thicke darkeneſſe.

* *2. Chro 6. 1*

13 I haue ſurely built thee an houſe to dwell in, a ſetled place for thee to abide in for euer.

14 And the King turned his face about, and bleſſed all the Congregation of Iſrael: (and all the Congregation of Iſrael ſtood.)

15 And

15 And he said, Blessed be the LORD God of Israel, which spake with his mouth vnto Dauid my father, and hath with his hand fulfilled it, saying;

16 Since the day that I brought foorth my people Israel out of Egypt, I chose no citie out of all the tribes of Israel to build an house that my Name might be therein; but I chose * Dauid to be ouer my people Israel.

17 And it was in the heart of Dauid my father, to builde an house for the Name of the LORD God of Israel.

18 And the LORD sayd vnto Dauid my father, Whereas it was in thine heart to build an house vnto my Name, thou diddest well that it was in thine heart.

19 Neuertheless, thou shalt not build the house, but thy sonne that shall come foorth out of thy loynes, hee shall build the house vnto my Name.

20 And the LORD hath performed his word that he spake, and I am risen vp in the roume of Dauid my father, and sit on the throne of Israel, as the LORD promised, and haue built an house for the Name of the LORD God of Israel.

21 And I haue set there a place for the Arke, wherein is the Couenant of the LORD, which he made with our fathers, when he brought them out of the land of Egypt.

22 ¶ And Solomon stood before * the Altar of the LORD, in the presence of all the Congregation of Israel, and spread foorth his handes toward heauen:

23 And hee said, * LORD God of Israel, there is no God like thee, in heauen aboue, or on earth beneath, who keepest couenant and mercy with thy seruants, that walke before thee with all their heart:

24 Who hast kept with thy seruant Dauid my father that thou promisedst him: thou spakest also with thy mouth, and hast fulfilled it with thine hand, as it is this day.

25 Therefore now LORD God of Israel, keepe with thy seruant Dauid my father, that thou promisedst him, saying; * † There shall not faile thee a man in my sight to sit on the Throne of Israel; † so that thy children take heede to their way, that they walke before me as thou hast walked before me:

26 And now, O God of Israel, let thy worde (I pray thee) bee verified, which thou spakest vnto thy seruant Dauid my father.

27 But will God indeede dwell on the earth? Behold, the heauen, and heauen of heauens cannot containe thee: how much lesse this House that I haue builded?

28 Yet haue thou respect vnto the prayer of thy seruant, and to his supplication, O LORD my God, to hearken vnto the crie and to the prayer, which thy seruant prayeth before thee to day:

29 That thine eyes may be open toward this house, night and day, euen toward the place of which thou hast said, * My Name shall be there: that thou mayest hearken vnto the prayer which thy seruant shall make ‖ towards this place.

30 And hearken thou to the supplication of thy seruant, and of thy people Israel, when they shall pray ‖ towards this place: and heare thou in heauen thy dwelling place, and when thou hearest, forgiue.

31 ¶ If any man trespasse against his neighbour, † and an oath be laid vpon him to cause him to sweare, and the oath come before thine Altar in this house:

32 Then heare thou in heauen, and doe, and iudge thy seruants, condemning the wicked to bring his way vpon his head, and iustifying the righteous, to giue him according to his righteousnesse.

33 ¶ When thy people Israel bee smitten downe before the enemie, because they haue sinned against thee, and shall turne againe to thee, and confesse thy Name, and pray, and make supplication vnto thee ‖ in this house:

34 Then heare thou in heauen, and forgiue the sinne of thy people Israel, and bring them againe vnto the land, which thou gauest vnto their fathers.

35 ¶ When heauen is shut vp, and there is no raine, because they haue sinned against thee: if they pray towards this place, and confesse thy Name, and turne from their sinne, when thou afflictest them:

36 Then heare thou in heauen, and forgiue the sinne of thy seruants, and of thy people Israel, that thou teach them the good way wherein they should walke, and giue raine vpon thy land which

* 2. Sam. 7. 8.

* 2. Chron. 6. 13.

* 1. Macc. 2. 8

* Chap 2. 4. 2. Sam. 7. 12.

† Heb. there shall not be cut off vnto thee a man from my sight.

† Heb. one by one.

* Deut. 12. 11.

‖ Or, in this place.

‖ Or, towards.

† Heb. and he require an oath of him.

which thou haſt giuen to thy people for an inheritance.

37 ¶ If there be in the land famine, if there be peſtilence, blaſting, mildew, locuſt, or if there be caterpiller: if their enemy beſiege them in the land of their ‖cities, whatſoeuer plague, whatſoeuer ſickneſs there be;

‖ Or, iuriſdiction.

38 What prayer and ſupplication ſoeuer be made by any man, or by all thy people Iſrael, which ſhall know euery man the plague of his owne heart, and ſpread forth his handes towards this houſe:

39 Then heare thou in heauen thy dwelling place, and forgiue, and do, and giue to euery man according to his wayes, whoſe heart thou knoweſt: (for thou, euen thou onely knoweſt the hearts of all the children of men,)

40 That they may feare thee all the dayes that they liue, in the land which thou gaueſt vnto our fathers.

41 Moreouer, concerning a ſtranger that is not of thy people Iſrael, but commeth out of a farre countrey, for thy Names ſake;

42 (For they ſhall heare of thy great Name, and of thy ſtrong hand, and of thy ſtretched out arme) when hee ſhall come and pray towards this houſe:

*43 Heare thou in heauen thy dwelling place, and doe according to all that the ſtranger calleth to thee for: that all people of the earth may know thy Name, to feare thee, as doe thy people Iſrael, and that they may know that † this houſe which I haue builded, is called by thy Name.

† Hebr. thy Name is called vpon this houſe.

44 ¶ If thy people goe out to battell againſt their enemie, whitherſoeuer thou ſhalt ſend them, and ſhall pray vnto the LORD † toward the city which thou haſt choſen, and toward the houſe that I haue built for thy Name:

† Hebr. the way of the citie.

45 Then heare thou in heauen their prayer & their ſupplication, and maintaine their ‖cauſe.

‖ Or, right.

46 If they ſinne againſt thee, (* for there is no man that ſinneth not,) and thou be angry with them, and deliuer them to the enemy, ſo that they carry them away captiues, vnto the land of the enemy, farre or neere;

* 2. Chron. 6. 36. eccles. 7. 22. 1. iohn 1. 8, 10.

47 Yet if they ſhall † bethinke themſelues, in the land whither they were caried captiues, and repent, and make ſupplication vnto thee in the land of them that caried them captiues, ſaying,

† Heb. bring backe to their heart.

wee haue ſinned, and haue done peruerſly, we haue committed wickednes;

48 And ſo returne vnto thee with all their heart, and with all their ſoule, in the land of their enemies, which led them away captiue, and pray vnto thee toward their land, which thou gaueſt vnto their fathers, the city which thou haſt choſen, and the houſe which I haue built for thy Name:

49 Then heare thou their prayer and their ſupplication in heauen thy dwelling place, and maintaine their ‖cauſe,

‖ Or, right.

50 And forgiue thy people that haue ſinned againſt thee, and all their tranſgreſſions, wherein they haue tranſgreſſed againſt thee, and giue them compaſſion before them who caried them captiue, that they may haue compaſſion on them:

51 For they bee thy people and thine inheritance, which thou broughteſt forth out of Egypt, from the mids of the furnace of iron:

52 That thine eyes may be open vnto the ſupplication of thy ſeruant, and vnto the ſupplication of thy people Iſrael, to hearken vnto them in all that they call for vnto thee.

53 For thou didſt ſeparate them from among all the people of the earth, to be thine inheritance, as thou ſpakeſt by the hand of Moſes thy ſeruant, when thou * broughteſt our fathers out of Egypt, O Lord GOD.

* Exod. 19. 6.

54 And it was ſo, that when Solomon had made an end of praying all this prayer and ſupplication vnto the LORD, he aroſe from before the Altar of the LORD, from kneeling on his knees, with his handes ſpread vp to heauen.

55 And he ſtood, and bleſſed all the Congregation of Iſrael, with a lowd voice, ſaying;

56 Bleſſed be the LORD, that hath giuen reſt vnto his people Iſrael, according to all that he promiſed: there hath not † failed one word of all his good promiſe, which he promiſed by the hand of Moſes his ſeruant.

† Heb. fallen.

57 The LORD our God be with vs, as he was with our fathers: let him not leaue vs, nor forſake vs:

58 That hee may encline our hearts vnto him, to walke in all his wayes, and to keepe his Commaundements, and his Statutes, and his Iudge-

ments which hee commanded our fathers.

59 And let these my wordes wherewith I haue made supplication before the LORD, be nigh vnto the LORD our God, day and night, that hee maintaine the cause of his seruant, and the cause of his people Israel † at all times, as the matter shall require:

† *Heb. the thing of a day in his day.*

60 That all the people of the earth may know that the LORD is God: and that there is none else.

61 Let your heart therefore be perfect with the LORD your God, to walke in his Statutes, and to keepe his Commandements, as at this day.

62 ¶ And * the king, and all Israel with him, offered sacrifice before the LORD.

* 2.Chron. 7.4.

63 And Solomon offered a sacrifice of peace offerings, which he offered vnto the LORD, two and twentie thousand oxen, and an hundred and twentie thousand sheepe: so the king and all the children of Israel dedicated the house of the LORD.

64 The same day did the king hallow the middle of the Court that was before the house of the LORD: for there hee offered burnt offerings, and meat offerings, and the fat of the peace offerings: because * the brasen Altar that was before the LORD, was too little to receiue the burnt offerings, and meat offerings, and the fat of the peace offerings.

* 2.Chron. 7.7.

65 And at that time Solomon held a feast, and all Israel with him, a great Congregation, from the entring in of Hamath, vnto the riuer of Egypt, before the LORD our God, seuen dayes and seuen dayes, euen fourteene dayes.

66 On the eight day he sent the people away: and they ‖ blessed the king, and went vnto their tents ioyfull, and glad of heart, for all the goodnesse that the LORD had done for Dauid his seruant, and for Israel his people.

‖ Or, *thanked.*

CHAP. IX.

1 Gods Couenant in a vision, with Solomon. 10 The mutual presents of Solomon and Hiram. 15 In Solomons workes the Gentiles were his bondmen, the Israelites honourable seruants. 24 Pharaohs daughter remoueth to her house. 25 Solomons yeerely solemne sacrifices. 26 His nauie fetcheth golde from Ophir.

AND * it came to passe, when Solomon had finished the building of the house of the LORD, and the kings house, and all Solomons desire which hee was pleased to doe,

* 2. Chron. 7.11.

2 That the LORD appeared to Solomon the second time, * as hee had appeared vnto him at Gibeon.

* Chap.3.5.

3 And the LORD said vnto him, I haue heard thy prayer and thy supplication that thou hast made before me: I haue hallowed this house which thou hast built, * to put my Name there for euer, and mine eyes and mine heart shall be there perpetually.

* Cha.8.29

4 And if thou wilt walke before me, as Dauid thy father walked, in integritie of heart, and in vprightnesse, to doe according to all that I haue commanded thee, and wilt keepe my Statutes, and my Iudgements:

5 Then I will establish the throne of thy kingdome vpon Israel for euer, * as I promised to Dauid thy father, saying, There shall not faile thee a man vpon the throne of Israel.

* 2.Sam.7. 12. 1.chro. 22.10.

6 But if you shall at all turne from following me, you or your children, and will not keepe my Commandements, and my Statutes, which I haue set before you, but goe and serue other gods, and worship them:

7 Then will I cut off Israel out of the land which I haue giuen them; and this house which I haue hallowed * for my Name, will I cast out of my sight, and Israel shall bee a prouerbe, and a by-word among all people:

* Ier.7.14.

8 And at this house which is high, euery one that passeth by it, shalbe astonished, and shall hisse, and they shal say, * Why hath the LORD done thus vnto this land, and to this house?

* Deut. 29. 24.ierem. 22.8.

9 And they shall answere, Because they forsooke the LORD their God, who brought forth their fathers out of the land of Egypt, and haue taken hold vpon other gods, and haue worshipped them, and serued them: therefore hath the LORD brought vpon them all this euill.

10 ¶ And * it came to passe at the end of twentie yeeres, when Solomon had built the two houses, the house of the LORD, and the Kings house,

* 2.Chron. 8.1.

11 (Now Hiram the king of Tyre had furnished Solomon with Cedar trees,

trees, and firre trees, and with golde according to all his deſire) that then Solomon gaue Hiram twentie cities in the land of Galile.

12 And Hiram came out from Tyre to ſee the cities which Solomon had giuen him, and they † pleaſed him not.

† Heb. were not right in his eyes.

13 And he ſaid, What cities are theſe which thou haſt giuen me, my brother? And he called them the land of ‖ Cabul vnto this day.

‖ That is, diſpleaſing or, durtie.

14 And Hiram ſent to the king fiue ſcore talents of gold.

15 ¶ And this is the reaſon of the leuie which king Solomon raiſed, for to build the houſe of the LORD, and his owne houſe, and Millo, and the wall of Jeruſalem, and Hazor, and Megiddo, and Gezer.

16 For Pharaoh king of Egypt had gone vp, and taken Gezer, and burnt it with fire, and ſlaine the Canaanites that dwelt in the citie, and giuen it for a preſent vnto his daughter Solomons wife.

17 And Solomon built Gezer, and Beth-horon the nether,

18 And Baalath, and Tadmor in the wilderneſſe, in the land.

19 And all the cities of ſtore that Solomon had, and cities for his charets, and cities for his horſemen, and † that which Solomon diſired to build in Jeruſalem, and in Lebanon, and in all the land of his dominion.

† Heb. the deſire of Solomon which he deſired.

20 And all the people that were left of the Amorites, Hittites, Perizzites, Hiuites, and Jebuſites, which were not of the children of Iſrael,

21 Their children that were left after them in the land, whom the children of Iſrael alſo were not able vtterly to deſtroy, vpon thoſe did Solomon leuie a tribute of bond-ſeruice vnto this day.

22 But of the children of Iſrael did Solomon * make no bondmen: but they were men of warre, and his ſeruants, and his princes, and his captaines, and rulers of his charets, and his horſemen.

* Leuit. 25. 39.

23 Theſe were the chiefe of the officers that were ouer Solomons worke, fiue hundred and fifty, which bare rule ouer the people that wrought in the worke.

24 ¶ But * Pharaohs daughter came vp out of the citie of Dauid, vnto her houſe which Solomon had built for her: then did he build Millo.

* 2. Chron. 8. 11.

25 ¶ And three times in a yeere did Solomon offer burnt offerings, and peace offerings vpon the Altar which he built vnto the LORD, and he burnt incenſe † vpon the altar that was before the LORD: ſo he finiſhed the houſe.

† Hebr. vpon it.

26 ¶ And king Solomon made a nauie of ſhips in Ezion Geber, which is beſide Eloth, on the † ſhoare of the red ſea, in the land of Edom.

† Heb. lip.

27 And Hiram ſent in the nauie his ſeruants, ſhipmen that had knowledge of the Sea, with the ſeruants of Solomon.

28 And they came to Ophir, and fet from thence gold foure hundred and twentie talents, and brought it to king Solomon.

CHAP. X.

1 The Queene of Sheba admireth the wiſdome of Solomon. 14 Solomons gold. 16 His targets. 18 The throne of Iuorie. 21 His veſſels. 24 His preſents. 26 His chariots and horſe. 28 His tribute.

AND when the * Queene of Sheba heard of the fame of Solomon, concerning the Name of the LORD; ſhee came to proone him with hard queſtions.

* 2. Chron. 9. 1 mat. 12 42. luke 11. 31.

2 And ſhe came to Jeruſalem with a very great traine, with camels that bare ſpices, and very much gold, and precious ſtones: and when ſhee was come to Solomon, ſhe communed with him, of all that was in her heart.

3 And Solomon tolde her all her † queſtions: there was not any thing hid from the king, which hee told her not.

† Heb. words

4 And when the Queene of Sheba had ſeene all Solomons wiſedome, and the houſe that he had built,

5 And the meat of his table, and the ſitting of his ſeruants, and the † attendance of his miniſters, and their apparell, and his ‖ cup bearers, and his aſcent by which hee went vp vnto the houſe of the LORD: there was no more ſpirit in her.

† Heb. ſtanding.

‖ Or, Butlers

6 And ſhe ſaid to the king, It was a true † report that I heard in mine owne land, of thy ‖ actes and of thy wiſedome.

† Heb. word.

‖ Or, ſayings

7 Howbeit, I beleeued not the words, vntill I came and mine eyes had ſeene it: and beholde, the halfe was not told me: † thy wiſedom and proſperitie exceedeth the fame which I heard.

† Heb thou haſt added wiſedome and goodnes to the fame.

8 Happie are thy men, happy are these thy ſeruants, which ſtand continually before thee, and that heare thy wiſedom.

9 Bleſſed be the LORD thy God which delighted in thee, to ſet thee on the throne of Iſrael: becauſe the LORD loued Iſrael for euer, therefore made he thee King, to doe iudgement and iuſtice.

10 And ſhe gaue the king an hundred and twentie talents of gold, and of ſpices very great ſtore, ‖ precious ſtones: there came no more ſuch abundance of ſpices, as theſe, which the Queene of Sheba gaue to king Solomon.

11 And the name alſo of Hiram that brought gold from Ophir, brought in from Ophir, great plentie of Almug trees, and precious ſtones.

12 And the king made of the Almug trees, ‖ pillars for the houſe of the LORD, and for the Kings houſe, harpes alſo and Pſalteries for ſingers: there came no ſuch *Almug trees, nor were ſeene vnto this day.

13 And king Solomon gaue vnto the Queene of Sheba, all her deſire whatſoeuer ſhe aſked, beſides that which Solomon gaue her † of his royall bountie: ſo ſhe turned and went to her owne countrey, ſhe and her ſeruants.

14 ¶ Now the weight of gold that came to Solomon in one yere, was ſixe hundred, threeſcore ‖ ſix talents of gold,

15 Beſides that he had of the merchant men, and of the traffique of the ſpice-merchants, and of all the kings of Arabia, and of the ‖ gouernours of the countrey.

16 ¶ And king Solomon made two hundred targets of beaten golde: ſixe hundred ſhekels of golde went to one target.

17 And he made three hundred ſhields of beaten gold, three pound of gold went to one ſhield; and the king put them in the * houſe of the forreſt of Lebanon.

18 ¶ Moreouer the king made a great throne of yuorie, and ouerlaide it with the beſt gold.

19 The throne had ſixe ſteps, and the top of the throne was round † behind: and there were † ſtayes on either ſide on the place of the ſeate, and two lyons ſtood beſide the ſtayes.

20 And twelue lions ſtood there on the one ſide and on the other vpon the ſixe ſteps: there was not † the like made in any kingdome.

21 ¶ And all king Solomons drinking veſſels were of gold, and all the veſſels of the houſe of the forreſt of Lebanon were of pure gold, ‖ none were of ſiluer, it was nothing accounted of in the dayes of Solomon.

22 For the king had at ſea a nauie of Tharſhiſh, with the nauie of Hiram: once in three yeeres came the nauie of Tharſhiſh, bringing golde and ſiluer, ‖ yuorie, and apes, and peacocks.

23 So king Solomon exceeded all the kings of the earth, for riches and for wiſedome.

24 ¶ And all the earth † ſought to Solomon, to heare his wiſedom which God had put in his heart.

25 And they brought euery man his preſent, veſſels of ſiluer, and veſſels of gold, and garments, and armour, and ſpices, horſes, and mules, a rate yeere by yeere.

26 ¶ And Solomon gathered together * charets and horſemen. And hee had a thouſand and foure hundred charets, and twelue thouſand horſemen, whom he beſtowed in the cities for charets, and with the king at Ieruſalem.

27 And the king † made ſiluer to be in Ieruſalem as ſtones, and Cedars made he to be as the Sycomore trees, that are in the vale for abundance.

28 ¶ * † And Solomon had horſes brought out of Egypt, and linen yarne: the kings merchants receiued the linen yarne at a price.

29 And a charet came vp and went out of Egypt for ſixe hundred ſhekels of ſiluer, and an horſe for an hundred and fiftie: and ſo for all the kings of the Hittites, and for the kings of Syria, did they bring them out † by their meanes.

CHAP. XI.

1 Solomons wiues and concubines. 4 In his old age they draw him to idolatry. 9 God threateneth him. 14 Solomons aduerſaries were Hadad, who was intertained in Egypt, 23 Rezon who reigned in Damaſcus, 26 And Ieroboam, to whom Ahiiah propheſied. 41 Solomons actes, reigne, and death: Rehoboam ſucceedeth him.

BVt king Solomon loued * many ſtrange women, (‖ together with ‖ the daughter of Pharaoh) women of the Moabites, Ammonites, Edomites, Sidonians & Hittites:

2 Of

‖ Or, rayles. Heb. a prop.

* 2. Chron. 9.10.

† Hebr. according to the hand of king Solomon.

‖ Or, Captaines.

* Chap. 7.2

† Heb on the hinder part thereof. † Heb. hands.

† Heb. ſo.

‖ Or, there was no ſiluer in them.

‖ Or, Elephants teeth.

† Heb. ſought the face of.

* 2. Chron. 1.14.

† Heb. gaue.

2. Chron. 1. 16. & 9. 28. † Heb. and the going forth of the horſes which was Solomons.

† Hebr. by their hand.

* Deut. 17. 17 eccluſ. 49.19.

‖ Or, beſid s

2 Of the nations concerning which the LORD ſaid vnto the children of Iſrael, *Yee ſhall not goe in to them, neither ſhall they come in vnto you, for ſurely they will turne away your heart after their gods: Solomon claue vnto theſe in loue.

* Exod. 34. 16.

3 And he had ſeuen hundred wiues, Princeſſes, and three hundred concubines: and his wiues turned away his heart.

4 For it came to paſſe when Solomon was old, that his wiues turned away his heart after other gods: and his heart was not perfect with the LORD his God, as was the heart of Dauid his father.

5 For Solomon went after *Aſhtoreth the goddeſſe of the Zidonians, and after Milcom the abomination of the Ammonites.

* Iudg. 2. 13.

6 And Solomon did euill in the ſight of the LORD, and †went not fully after the LORD, as did Dauid his father.

† Hebr. fulfilled not after.

7 Then did Solomon build an hie place for Chemoſh the abomination of Moab, in the hill that is before Jeruſalem, and for Molech the abomination of the children of Ammon.

8 And likewiſe did hee for all his ſtrange wiues, which burnt incenſe and ſacrificed vnto their gods.

9 ¶ And the LORD was angry with Solomon, becauſe his heart was turned from the LORD God of Iſrael *which had appeared vnto him twiſe,

* Chap. 3. 5, 9.

10 And *had commaunded him concerning this thing, that hee ſhould not goe after other gods: but hee kept not that which the LORD commanded.

* Chap. 6. 12.

11 Wherefore the LORD ſaid vnto Solomon; Foraſmuch as this †is done of thee, and thou haſt not kept my Couenant, and my Statutes which I haue commanded thee, *I will ſurely rend the kingdome from thee, and will giue it to thy ſeruant.

† Hebr. is with thee.

* Chap. 12. 15.

12 Notwithſtanding in thy dayes I will not doe it, for Dauid thy fathers ſake: but I will rend it out of the hand of thy ſonne.

13 Howbeit, I will not rend away all the kingdome: but will giue one tribe to thy ſonne, for Dauid my ſeruants ſake, and for Jeruſalems ſake, which I haue choſen.

14 ¶ And the LORD ſtirred vp an aduerſary vnto Solomon, Hadad the Edomite: hee was of the kings ſeed in Edom.

15 *For it came to paſſe when Dauid was in Edom, and Joab the captaine of the hoſt was gone vp to bury the ſlaine, after he had ſmitten euery male in Edom:

* 2. Sam. 8 14.

16 (For ſixe moneths did Joab remaine there with all Iſrael, vntil hee had cut off euery male in Edom.)

17 That Hadad fled, he and certaine Edomites of his fathers ſeruants with him, to goe into Egypt: Hadad being yet a little childe.

18 And they aroſe out of Midian, and came to Paran, and they tooke men with them out of Paran, and they came to Egypt, vnto Pharaoh king of Egypt, which gaue him an houſe, and appointed him victuales, and gaue him land.

19 And Hadad found great fauour in the ſight of Pharaoh, ſo that he gaue him to wife the ſiſter of his owne wife, the ſiſter of Tahpenes the Queene.

20 And the ſiſter of Tahpenes bare him Genubath his ſonne, whom Tahpenes weaned in Pharaohs houſe: and Genubath was in Pharaohs houſhold among the ſonnes of Pharaoh.

21 And when Hadad heard in Egypt that Dauid ſlept with his fathers, and that Joab the captaine of the hoſt was dead, Hadad ſaid to Pharaoh, †Let me depart, that I may go to mine owne countrey.

† Heb. ſend me away.

22 Then Pharaoh ſaid vnto him, But what haſt thou lacked with mee, that, behold, thou ſeekeſt to goe to thine owne countrey? And hee anſwered, †Nothing: howbeit, let mee goe in any wiſe.

† Heb. Not.

23 ¶ And *God ſtirred him vp another aduerſary: Rezon, the ſonne of Eliadah, which fled from his lord Hadadezer king of Zobah:

* 2. Sam. 8. 3. and 10, 18.

24 And he gathered men vnto him, and became captaine ouer a band, when Dauid ſlew them of Zobah: and they went to Damaſcus, and dwelt therein, and reigned in Damaſcus.

25 And he was an aduerſarie to Iſrael all the dayes of Solomon, beſide the miſchiefe that Hadad did: and he abhorred Iſrael, and reigned ouer Syria.

26 ¶ And *Jeroboam the ſonne of Nebat, an Ephrathite of Zereda, Solomons ſeruant, (whoſe mothers name

* 2. Chron. 13. 6.

was Zeruah a widow woman) euen he lift vp his hand against the king.

27 And this was the cause that hee lift vp his hand against the king: Solomon built Millo, and † repaired the breaches of the citie of Dauid his father.

† Hebr. closed.

28 And the man Ieroboam was a mightie man of valour: and Solomon seeing the young man that he † was industrious, hee made him ruler ouer all the † charge of the house of Ioseph.

† Heb. did worke.

† Hebr. burden.

29 And it came to passe at that time when Ieroboam went out of Ierusalem, that the Prophet Ahiah the Shilonite found him in the way: and hee had clad himselfe with a new garment; and they two were alone in the field.

30 And Ahiah caught the new garment that was on him, and rent it in twelue pieces.

31 And he said to Ieroboam, Take thee ten pieces: for thus sayth the LORD the God of Israel, Behold, I will rent the kingdome out of the hand of Solomon, and will giue ten tribes to thee:

32 (But hee shall haue one tribe, for my seruant Dauids sake, and for Ierusalems sake, the citie which I haue chosen out of all the tribes of Israel:)

33 Because that they haue forsaken mee, and haue worshipped Ashtaroth the goddesse of the Zidonians, Chemosh the god of the Moabites, and Milcom the god of the children of Ammon, and haue not walked in my wayes, to doe that which is right in mine eyes, and to keepe my Statutes, and my Iudgements, as did Dauid his father.

34 Howbeit, I will not take the whole kingdome out of his hand: but I will make him Prince all the dayes of his life, for Dauid my seruants sake, whom I chose, because hee kept my Commandements and my Statutes:

* Chap. 12. 15

35 But * I will take the kingdome out of his sonnes hand, and will giue it vnto thee, euen ten tribes.

† Heb. A lampe or candle.

36 And vnto his sonne will I giue one tribe, that Dauid my seruant may haue a † light alway before me in Ierusalem, the citie which I haue chosen me to put my Name there.

37 And I will take thee, and thou shalt reigne according to all that thy soule desireth, and shalt be King ouer Israel.

38 And it shall be, if thou wilt hearken vnto all that I command thee, and wilt walke in my wayes, and doe that is right in my sight, to keepe my Statutes and my Commandements, as Dauid my seruant did; that I will be with thee, and build thee a sure house, as I built for Dauid, and will giue Israel vnto thee.

39 And I will for this afflict the seed of Dauid, but not for euer.

40 Solomon sought therefore to kill Ieroboam, and Ieroboam arose, and fledde into Egypt, vnto Shishak king of Egypt, and was in Egypt vntill the death of Solomon.

41 ¶ And the rest of the ‖ actes of Solomon, and all that he did, and his wisedome, are they not written in the booke of the actes of Solomon?

‖ Or, words, or things.

42 And the † time that Solomon reigned in Ierusalem, ouer all Israel, was * fourtie yeeres.

† Heb. dayes.

* 2. Chron. 9.30.

43 And Solomon slept with his fathers, and was buried in the citie of Dauid his father: and * Rehoboam his sonne reigned in his stead.

* Mat. 1.7. called Roboam.

CHAP. XII.

1 The Israelites assembled at Shechem to crowne Rehoboam, by Ieroboam make a suite of relaxation vnto him. 6 Rehoboam refusing the olde mens counsell, by the aduice of young men, answereth them roughly. 16 Ten tribes reuolting, kill Adoram, and make Rehoboam to flee. 21 Rehoboam raising an armie, is forbidden by Shemaiah. 25 Ieroboam strengtheneth himselfe by cities, 20 and by the idolatrie of the two calues.

AND * Rehoboam went to Shechem: for all Israel were come to Shechem to make him king.

* 2. Chron. 10.1.

2 And it came to passe when Ieroboam the sonne of Nebat, who was yet in * Egypt, heard of it (for hee was fled from the presence of king Solomon, and Ieroboam dwelt in Egypt:)

* Chap. 11. 40.

3 That they sent, and called him: and Ieroboam and all the Congregation of Israel came, and spake vnto Rehoboam, saying;

4 Thy father made our * yoke grieuous: now therefore, make thou the grieuous seruice of thy father, and his heauy yoke which he put vpon vs, lighter, and we will serue thee.

* Chap. 4.7

5 And hee said vnto them, Depart yet for three daies, then come againe to

me.

me. And the people departed.

6 ¶ And king Rehoboam consulted with the old men that stood before Solomon his father, while he yet liued, and said, How doe you aduise, that I may answere this people?

7 And they spake vnto him, saying, If thou wilt be a seruant vnto this people this day, and wilt serue them, and answere them, and speake good words to them, then they will be thy seruants for euer.

8 But hee forsooke the counsell of the old men, which they had giuen him, and consulted with the yong men, that were growen vp with him, and which stood before him.

9 And hee said vnto them, What counsell giue ye, that We may answere this people, who haue spoken to mee, saying, Make the yoke which thy father did put vpon vs, lighter?

10 And the young men that were growen vp with him, spake vnto him, saying, Thus shalt thou speake vnto this people that spake vnto thee, saying, Thy father made our yoke heauy, but make thou it lighter vnto vs; thus shalt thou say vnto them, My litle finger shall bee thicker then my fathers loynes.

11 And now Whereas my father did lade you With a heauy yoke, I Wil adde to your yoke: my father hath chastised you with whippes, but I Will chastise you with scorpions.

12 ¶ So Jeroboam and all the people came to Rehoboam the third day, as the king had appointed, saying, Come to me againe the third day.

13 And the king answered the people † roughly, and forsooke the old mens counsell that they gaue him:

14 And spake to them after the counsell of the young men, saying, My father made your yoke heauy, and I Will adde to your yoke: my father also chastised you With Whips, but I Will chastise you With scorpions.

15 Wherefore the king hearkened not vnto the people: for the cause was from the LORD, that hee might performe his saying, Which the LORD spake by * Ahiah the Shilonite vnto Jeroboam the sonne of Nebat.

16 ¶ So When all Israel saw that the king hearkned not vnto them, the people answered the king, saying, What portion haue We in Dauid? neither haue we inheritance in the sonne of Jesse: to your tents, O Israel: now see to thine owne house, Dauid. So Israel departed vnto their tents.

17 But as for the children of Israel which dwelt in the cities of Judah, Rehoboam reigned ouer them.

18 Then king Rehoboam sent Adoram, who was ouer the tribute, and all Israel stoned him with stones that hee died: therefore king Rehoboam † made speed to get him vp to his charet, to flee to Jerusalem.

19 So Israel ‖ rebelled against the house of Dauid vnto this day.

20 And it came to passe When all Israel heard that Jeroboam was come againe, that they sent and called him vnto the Congregation, and made him king ouer all Israel: there was none that followed the house of Dauid, but the tribe of Judah * onely.

21 ¶ And When Rehoboam was come to Jerusalem, hee assembled all the house of Judah, With the tribe of Beniamin, an hundred and fourescore thousand chosen men which were warriers, to fight against the house of Israel, to bring the kingdome againe to Rehoboam the sonne of Solomon.

22 But * the Word of God came vnto Shemaiah, the man of God, saying,

23 Speake vnto Rehoboam the sonne of Solomon king of Judah, and vnto all the house of Judah and Beniamin, and to the remnant of the people, saying,

24 Thus saith the LORD, Ye shall not goe vp, nor fight against your brethren the children of Israel: returne euery man to his house, for this thing is from me. They hearkened therefore to the Word of the LORD, and returned to depart, according to the Word of the LORD.

25 ¶ Then Jeroboam built Shechem in mount Ephraim, and dwelt therein, and went out from thence, and built Penuel.

26 And Jeroboam said in his heart, Now shall the kingdome returne to the house of Dauid:

27 If this people goe vp, to doe sacrifice in the house of the LORD at Jerusalem, then shall the heart of this people turne againe vnto their lorde, euen vnto Rehoboam king of Judah, and they shall kill mee, and goe againe to Rehoboam king of Judah.

28 Where-

† *Heb. hardly.*

* Chap. 11. 11.

† *Heb. strengthened himselfe.*

‖ *Or, fell away.*

* Chap. 11. 13.

* 2. Chron. 11. 2.

28 Whereupon the king tooke counſell, and made two calues of gold, and ſaid vnto them, It is too much for you to goe vp to Ieruſalem: * Behold thy gods, O Iſrael, which brought thee vp out of the land of Egypt.

29 And he ſet the one in Bethel, and the other put he in Dan.

30 And this thing became a ſinne: for the people went to worſhip before the one, euen vnto Dan.

31 And he made an houſe of hie places, and made prieſts of the loweſt of the people, which were not of the ſonnes of Leui.

32 And Ieroboam ordeined a feaſt in the eight moneth, on the fifteenth day of the moneth, like vnto the feaſt that is in Iudah, and he ‖ offered vpon the altar (ſo did he in Bethel,) ‖ ſacrificing vnto the calues that he had made: and he placed in Bethel the prieſts of the high places which he had made.

33 So hee ‖ offered vpon the altar, which hee had made in Bethel, the fifteenth day of the eighth moneth, euen in the moneth which he had deuiſed of his owne heart: and ordeined a feaſt vnto the children of Iſrael, and he offered vpon the altar, † and burnt incenſe.

CHAP. XIII.

1 Ieroboams hand, that offered violence to him that propheſied againſt his altar at Bethel, withereth, 6 and at the prayer of the Prophet is reſtored. 7 The Prophet, refuſing the kings intertainment, departeth from Bethel. 11 An old Prophet, ſeducing him, bringeth him backe. 20 He is reproued by God, 23 ſlaine by a Lion, 26 buried by the old Prophet, 31 Who confirmeth his prophecie. 33 Ieroboams obſtinacie.

AND behold, there came a man of God out of Iudah by the word of the LORD vnto Bethel: and Ieroboam ſtood by the altar to ‖ burne incenſe.

2 And hee cried againſt the altar in the word of the LORD, and ſaid, O altar, altar, thus ſaith the LORD, Behold, a child ſhalbe borne vnto the houſe of Dauid, * Ioſiah by name, and vpon thee ſhall he offer the prieſts of the high places that burne incenſe vpon thee, and mens bones ſhall bee burnt vpon thee.

3 And he gaue a ſigne the ſame day, ſaying, This is the ſigne which the LORD hath ſpoken: Behold, the altar ſhall be rent, and the aſhes that are vpon it, ſhalbe powred out.

4 And it came to paſſe when king Ieroboam heard the ſaying of the man of God, which had cried againſt the altar in Bethel, that he put forth his hand from the altar, ſaying, Lay hold on him: And his hand which hee put forth againſt him, dried vp, ſo that hee could not pull it in againe to him.

5 The altar alſo was rent, and the aſhes powred out from the altar, according to the ſigne which the man of God had giuen by the word of the LORD.

6 And the king anſwered, and ſaid vnto the man of God, Intreat now the face of the LORD thy God, and pray for mee, that my hand may be reſtored mee againe. And the man of God beſought † the LORD, and the kings hand was reſtored againe, and became as it was before.

7 And the king ſaid vnto the man of God, Come home with mee, and refreſh thy ſelfe, and I will giue thee a reward.

8 And the man of God ſaid vnto the king, If thou wilt giue mee halfe thine houſe, I will not goe in with thee, neither will I eat bread, nor drinke water in this place:

9 For ſo was it charged mee by the word of the LORD, ſaying, Eate no bread, nor drinke water, nor turne again by the ſame way that thou cameſt.

10 So he went another way, and returned not by the way that hee came to Bethel.

11 ¶ Now there dwelt an old Prophet in Bethel, and his ſonne came and told him all the workes that the man of God had done that day in Bethel: the words which hee had ſpoken vnto the king, them they tolde alſo to their father.

12 And their father ſaid vnto them, What way went he? for his ſonnes had ſeene what way the man of God went, which came from Iudah.

13 And hee ſaide vnto his ſonnes, Saddle me the aſſe. So they ſadled him the aſſe, and he rode thereon.

14 And went after the man of God, and found him ſitting vnder an oke: and he ſaid vnto him, Art thou the man of God that cameſt from Iudah? And he ſaid, I am.

15 Then

* Exod. 32. 8

‖ Or, went vp to the altar &c.
‖ Or to ſacrifice.

‖ Or, went vp to the altar &c.

† Heb. to burne incenſe.

‖ Or, to offer.

* 2. King. 23. 17.

† Hebr. the face of the LORD.

15 Then hee ſaid vnto him, Come home with me, and eate bread.

16 And he ſaid, I may not returne with thee, nor goe in with thee: neither will I eat bread, nor drinke water with thee in this place.

† Heb. a word was. 17 For † it was ſaid to mee by the word of the LORD, Thou ſhalt eate no bread, nor drinke water there, nor turne againe to go by the way that thou cameſt.

18 He ſaid vnto him, I am a prophet alſo as thou art, and an angel ſpake vnto me by the word of the LORD, ſaying, Bring him backe with thee into thine houſe, that he may eat bread, and drinke water: But he lied vnto him.

19 So he went backe with him, and did eate bread in his houſe, and dranke water.

20 ¶ And it came to paſſe as they ſate at the table, that the word of the LORD came vnto the prophet that brought him backe:

21 And he cried vnto the man of God that came from Iudah, ſaying, Thus ſaith the LORD, Foraſmuch as thou haſt diſobeied the mouth of the LORD, and haſt not kept the commandement which the LORD thy God commanded thee,

22 But cameſt backe, and haſt eaten bread, and drunke water, in the place, of the which the LORD did ſay to thee, Eate no bread, and drinke no water; thy carcaſe ſhall not come vnto the ſepulchre of thy fathers.

23 ¶ And it came to paſſe after he had eaten bread, and after hee had drunke, that he ſadled for him the aſſe, to wit, for the Prophet, whome hee had brought backe.

24 And when he was gone, a lyon met him by the way, and ſlew him: and his carcaſe was caſt in the way, and the aſſe ſtood by it, the lyon alſo ſtood by the carcaſe.

25 And beholde, men paſſed by, and ſaw the carcaſe caſt in the way, and the lyon ſtanding by the carcaſe: and they came and told it in the citie where the old prophet dwelt.

26 And when the prophet that brought him back from the way, heard thereof, he ſaid, It is the man of God, who was diſobedient vnto the word of the LORD: therefore the LORD hath deliuered him vnto the lion, which hath † torne him, and ſlaine him, according to the word of the LORD, which he ſpake vnto him.

† Heb. broken.

27 And he ſpake to his ſonnes, ſaying, Saddle me the aſſe: and they ſadled him.

28 And he went and found his carcaſe caſt in the way, and the aſſe and the lyon ſtanding by the carcaſe: the lyon had not eaten the carcaſe, nor † torne the aſſe.

† Heb. broken.

29 And the prophet tooke vp the carcaſe of the man of God, and laid it vpon the aſſe, and brought it backe: and the old prophet came to the citie, to mourne, and to burie him.

30 And hee laid his carcaſe in his owne graue, and they mourned ouer him, ſaying, Alas my brother.

31 And it came to paſſe after hee had buried him, that he ſpake to his ſonnes, ſaying, When I am dead, then bury me in the ſepulchre, wherein the man of God is buried, lay my bones beſide his bones.

32 For the ſaying which hee cried by the word of the LORD againſt the altar in Bethel, and againſt all the houſes of the high places which are in the cities of Samaria, ſhall ſurely come to paſſe.

33 ¶ After this thing, Ieroboam returned not from his euill way, but † made againe of the loweſt of the people prieſts of the high places: whoſoeuer would, he † conſecrated him, and he became one of the prieſts of the high places.

† Heb. returned and made.
† Heb. filled his hand.

34 And this thing became ſinne vnto the houſe of Ieroboam, euen to cut it off, and to deſtroy it from off the face of the earth.

CHAP. XIIII.

1 Abijah being ſicke, Ieroboam ſendeth his wife diſguiſed with Preſents to the prophet Ahijah at Shiloh. 5 Ahijah forewarned by God, denounceth Gods iudgement. 17 Abijah dieth and is buried. 19 Nadab ſucceedeth Ieroboam. 21 Rehoboams wicked reigne. 25 Shiſhak ſpoileth Ieruſalem. 29 Abiiam ſucceedeth Rehoboam.

AT that time Abiah the ſonne of Ieroboam fell ſicke.

2 And Ieroboam ſaid to his wife, Ariſe, I pray thee, and diſguiſe thy ſelfe, that thou be not knowen to be the wife of Ieroboam: and get thee to Shiloh: Behold, there

† Heb. broken.

there is Ahiiah the Prophet, which told mee that * I ſhould be king ouer this people.

3 And take † With thee ten loaues, and ‖ cracknels, and a ‖ cruſe of honie, and goe to him: he ſhall tell thee what ſhall become of the childe.

4 And Ieroboams wife did ſo, and aroſe, and went to Shiloh, and came to the houſe of Ahiiah: but Ahiiah could not ſee, for his eyes † were ſet by reaſon of his age.

5 ¶ And the LORD ſaid vnto Ahiiah, Behold, the wife of Ieroboam commeth to aſke a thing of thee for her ſonne, for hee is ſicke: thus and thus ſhalt thou ſay vnto her: for it ſhall be when ſhee commeth in, that ſhee ſhall faine her ſelfe to be another woman.

6 And it was ſo, when Ahiiah heard the ſound of her feet, as ſhe came in at the doore, that hee ſaid, Come in, thou wife of Ieroboam, why faineſt thou thy ſelfe to be another? for I am ſent to thee with † heauie tidings.

7 Goe, tell Ieroboam, Thus ſaith the LORD God of Iſrael, Foraſmuch as I exalted thee from among the people, and made thee prince ouer my people Iſrael,

8 And rent the kingdome away from the houſe of Dauid, and gaue it thee: and yet thou haſt not beene as my ſeruant Dauid, who kept my Commandements, and who followed mee with all his heart, to doe that onely which was right in mine eyes,

9 But haſt done euill aboue all that were before thee: for thou haſt gone and made thee other gods, and molten images, to prouoke me to anger, and haſt caſt me behinde thy backe:

10 Therefore behold, * I will bring euill vpon the houſe of Ieroboam, and will cut off from Ieroboam, * him that piſſeth againſt the wall, and him that is ſhut vp and left in Iſrael, and will take away the remnant of the houſe of Ieroboam, as a man taketh away dung, till it be all gone.

11 Him that dieth of Ieroboam in the citie, ſhall the dogs eate: and him that dieth in the field, ſhall the foules of the aire eate: for the LORD hath ſpoken it.

12 Ariſe thou therefore, get thee to thine owne houſe: and when thy feete enter into the citie, the child ſhall die.

13 And all Iſrael ſhall mourne for him, and bury him: for he onely of Ieroboam ſhall come to the graue, becauſe in him there is found ſome good thing toward the LORD God of Iſrael, in the houſe of Ieroboam.

14 Moreouer, the LORD ſhall raiſe him vp a king ouer Iſrael, who ſhal cut off the houſe of Ieroboam that day: but what? euen now.

15 For the LORD ſhall ſmite Iſrael, as a reede is ſhaken in the water, and hee ſhall root vp Iſrael out of this good land, which hee gaue to their fathers, and ſhall ſcatter them beyond the Riuer, becauſe they haue made their groues, prouoking the LORD to anger.

16 And hee ſhall giue Iſrael vp, becauſe of the ſinnes of Ieroboam, who did ſinne, & who made Iſrael to ſinne.

17 ¶ And Ieroboams wife aroſe, and departed, and came to Tirzah: and when ſhee came to the threſhold of the doore, the child died.

18 And they buried him, and all Iſrael mourned for him, according to the word of the LORD, which hee ſpake by the hand of his ſeruant Ahiiah the Prophet.

19 And the reſt of the actes of Ieroboam, how hee warred, and how hee reigned, behold, they are written in the booke of the Chronicles of the kings of Iſrael.

20 And the dayes which Ieroboam reigned, were two and twentie yeeres: and he † ſlept with his fathers, and Nadab his ſonne reigned in his ſtead.

21 ¶ And Rehoboam the ſonne of Solomon reigned in Iudah: * Rehoboam was fourtie and one yeeres olde when he began to reigne, and hee reigned ſeuenteene yeeres in Ieruſalem, the citie which the LORD did chuſe out of all the tribes of Iſrael, to put his Name there: and his mothers name was Naamah an Ammoniteſſe.

22 And Iudah did euill in the ſight of the LORD, and they prouoked him to iealouſie with their ſinnes which they had committed, aboue all that their fathers had done.

23 For they alſo built them high places, and ‖ images, and groues on euery high hill, and vnder euery greene tree.

24 And there were alſo Sodomites in the land, and they did according to all the abominations of the nations which the

* Chap. 11 31.

† Heb. in thine hand.
‖ Or, cakes.
‖ Or, bottle.

† Heb. ſtood for heauines.

† Heb. hard.

* 1. King. 15. 29.
* Chap. 21. 21. 2. king. 9. 8.

† Heb lay downe.

* 2. Chron. 12. 13.

‖ Or, ſtanding images, or ſtatues.

the LORD cast out before the children of Israel.

25 ¶ And it came to passe in the fift yeere of king Rehoboam, that Shishak king of Egypt came vp against Ierusalem:

26 And he tooke away the treasures of the house of the LORD, and the treasures of the kings house, hee euen tooke away all: and he tooke away all the shields of gold * which Solomon had made.

27 And king Rehoboam made in their stead brasen shields, and committed them vnto the hands of the chiefe of the † guard, which kept the doore of the kings house.

28 And it was so, when the king went into the house of the LORD, that the guard bare them, and brought them backe into the guard-chamber.

29 ¶ Nowe the rest of the actes of Rehoboam, and all that hee did, are they not written in the booke of the Chronicles of the kings of Iudah?

30 And there was warre betweene Rehoboam and Ieroboam all their dayes.

31 And Rehoboam slept with his fathers, and was buried with his fathers in the city of Dauid: and his mothers name was Naamah an Ammonitesse. And Abijam his sonne reigned in his stead.

* Chap. 10. 16.

† *Heb. runners.*

CHAP. XV.

1 Abiams wicked reigne. 7 Asa succeedeth him. 9 Asas good reigne. 16 The warre betweene Baasha and him, causeth him to make a league with Benhadad. 23 Iehoshaphat succeedeth Asa. 25 Nadabs wicked reigne. 27 Baasha conspiring against him executeth Ahiahs prophecy. 31 Nadabs acts and death. 33 Baashas wicked reigne.

NOwe in the eighteenth yeere of king * Ieroboam the sonne of Nebat, reigned Abiam ouer Iudah.

* 2. Chro. 11. 22.

2 Three yeeres reigned hee in Ierusalem: and his mothers name was Maachah, the daughter of Abishalom.

3 And he walked in all the sinnes of his father, which hee had done before him: and his heart was not perfect with the LORD his God, as the heart of Dauid his father.

4 Neuertheless, for Dauids sake did the LORD his God giue him a ‖ lampe in Ierusalem, to set vp his sonne after him, and to establish Ierusalem:

‖ *Or, candle*

5 Because Dauid did that which was right in the eies of the LORD, and turned not aside from any thing that he commanded him all the dayes of his life, * saue onely in the matter of Vriah the Hittite.

* 2. Sam. 11. 4. and 12. 9.

6 And there was warre betweene Rehoboam and Ieroboam all the dayes of his life.

7 Now the rest of the actes of Abiam, and all that hee did, are they not written in the * booke of the Chronicles of the Kings of Iudah? And there was warre betweene Abiam and Ieroboam.

* 2. Chron. 13. 3.

8 And Abiam slept with his fathers, and they buried him in the citie of Dauid: and Asa his sonne reigned in his stead.

9 ¶ And * in the twentieth yeere of Ieroboam king of Israel, reigned Asa ouer Iudah.

* 2. Chron. 14. 1.

10 And forty and one yeeres reigned hee in Ierusalem: and his ‖ mothers name was Maachah, the daughter of Abishalom.

‖ *That is, grandmother.*

11 And Asa did that which was right in the eies of the LORD, as did Dauid his father.

12 And hee tooke away the Sodomites out of the land, and remooued all the idoles that his fathers had made.

13 And also * Maachah his mother, euen her hee remoued from being Queene, because she had made an idole in a groue, and Asa destroyed her idole, and burnt it by the brooke Kidron.

* 2. Chron. 15. 16.

† *Heb. cut off.*

14 But the high places were not remooued: neuertheless, Asa his heart was perfect with the LORD all his dayes.

15 And he brought in the † things which his father had dedicated, and the things which himselfe had dedicated, into the house of the LORD, siluer, and gold, and vessels.

† *Heb. holy.*

16 ¶ And there was warre betweene Asa and Baasha king of Israel all their dayes.

17 And Baasha king of Israel went vp against Iudah, and built Ramah, that he might not suffer any to goe out or come in to Asa king of Iudah.

18 Then

18 Then Asa tooke all the siluer and the golde that were left in the treasures of the house of the LORD, and the treasures of the kings house, and deliuered them into the hand of his seruants: and king Asa sent them to * Benhadad the sonne of Tabrimon, the sonne of Hezion king of Syria, that dwelt at Damascus, saying,

* 2. Chron. 16. 2.

19 There is a league betweene me and thee, and betweene my father and thy father: behold, I haue sent vnto thee a present of siluer and gold; come and breake the league with Baasha king of Israel, that he may † depart from me.

† Hebr. goe vp.

20 So Benhadad hearkened vnto king Asa, and sent the captaines of the hosts, which he had, against the cities of Israel, and smote Ijon, and Dan, and Abel-Bethmaachah, and all Cinneroth, with all the land of Naphtali.

21 And it came to passe when Baasha heard thereof, that hee left off building of Ramah, and dwelt in Tirzah.

22 Then king Asa made a Proclamation throughout all Iudah, (none was † exempted:) and they tooke away the stones of Ramah, and the timber thereof wherewith Baasha had builded, and king Asa built with them Geba of Beniamin, and Mizpah.

† Hebr. free.

23 The rest of all the acts of Asa, and all his might, and all that he did, and the cities which hee built, are they not written in the booke of the Chronicles of the Kings of Iudah? Neuertheless in the time of his old age, hee was diseased in his feete.

24 And Asa slept with his fathers, and was buried with his fathers, in the citie of Dauid his father: and * Iehoshaphat his sonne reigned in his stead.

* Matth 1. 8. called Iosaphat.

25 ¶ And Nadab the sonne of Ieroboam † began to reigne ouer Israel, in the second yeere of Asa king of Iudah, and reigned ouer Israel two yeeres.

† Hebr. reigned.

26 And he did euill in the sight of the LORD, and walked in the way of his father, and in his sinne wherewith hee made Israel to sinne.

27 ¶ And Baasha the sonne of Ahiah, of the house of Issachar, conspired against him, and Baasha smote him at Gibbethon, which belongeth to the Philistines, (for Nadab and all Israel layd siege to Gibbethon.)

28 Euen in the third yeere of Asa king of Iudah, did Baasha slay him, and reigned in his stead.

29 And it came to passe when hee raigned, that he smote all the house Ieroboam, hee left not to Ieroboam any that breathed, vntill hee had destroyed him, according vnto * the saying of the LORD, which hee spake by his seruant Ahiah the Shilonite:

* Chap. 14. 10.

30 Because of the sinnes of Ieroboam which he sinned, and which hee made Israel sinne, by his prouocation wherewith he prouoked the LORD God of Israel to anger.

31 ¶ Now the rest of the acts of Nadab, and all that hee did, are they not written in the booke of the Chronicles of the Kings of Israel?

32 And there was warre betweene Asa and Baasha king of Israel all their dayes.

33 In the third yeere of Asa king of Iudah, began Baasha the sonne of Ahiah to reigne ouer all Israel in Tirzah, twentie and foure yeeres.

34 And hee did euill in the sight of the LORD, and walked in the way of Ieroboam, and in his sinne wherewith he made Israel to sinne.

CHAP. XVI.

1. 7 Iehus propheſie againſt Baaſha. 5 Elah ſucceedeth him. 8 Zimri conſpiring againſt Elah, ſucceedeth him. 11 Zimri executeth Iehus propheſie. 15 Omri made King by the ſouldiers, forceth Zimri deſperatly to burne himſelfe. 21 The kingdome being diuided, Omri preuaileth againſt Tibni. 23 Omri buildeth Samaria. 25 His wicked reigne. 27 Ahab ſucceedeth him. 29 Ahabs moſt wicked reigne. 34 Ioſhuas curſe vpon Hiel the builder of Iericho.

THen the word of the LORD came to Iehu the sonne of Hanani, against Baasha, saying,

2 Forasmuch as I exalted thee out of the dust, and made thee Prince ouer my people Israel, and thou hast walked in the way of Ieroboam, and hast made my people Israel to sinne, to prouoke mee to anger with their sinnes:

3 Behold, I will take away the posteritie of Baasha, and the posteritie of his house: and will make thy house like * the house of Ieroboam the sonne of Nebat.

* Chap. 15. 29.

4 * Him

4 *Him that dieth of Baasha in the citie, shall the dogs eate: and him that dieth of his in the fields, shall the foules of the aire eate.

5 Now the rest of the actes of Baasha, and what he did, and his might, are they not written in the *booke of the Chronicles of the kings of Israel?

6 So Baasha slept with his fathers, and was buried in Tirzah, and Elah his sonne reigned in his stead.

7 And also by the hand of the prophet Jehu the sonne of Hanani, came the word of the LORD against Baasha, and against his house, euen for all the euill that hee did in the sight of the LORD, in prouoking him to anger with the worke of his hands, in being like the house of Jeroboam, and because he killed him.

8 ¶ In the twentieth and first yeere of Asa king of Judah, began Elah the sonne of Baasha to reigne ouer Israel in Tirzah, two yeeres.

9 And his seruant Zimri (captaine of halfe his charets) conspired against him as he was in Tirzah drinking himselfe drunke in the house of Arza †steward of his house in Tirzah.

10 And Zimri went in and smote him, and killed him, in the twentie and seuenth yeere of Asa king of Judah, and reigned in his stead.

11 ¶ And it came to passe when hee began to reigne, assoone as hee sate on his throne, that he slew all the house of Baasha: hee left him not one that pisseth against a wall, ‖neither of his kinsfolkes, nor of his friends.

12 Thus did Zimri destroy all the house of Baasha, according to the word of the LORD, which he spake against Baasha †by Jehu the prophet,

13 For all the sinnes of Baasha and the sinnes of Elah his sonne, by which they sinned, and by which they made Israel to sinne, in prouoking the LORD God of Israel to anger with their vanities.

14 Now the rest of the actes of Elah, and all that he did, are they not written in the booke of the Chronicles of the kings of Israel?

15 ¶ In the twentie and seuenth yeere of Asa king of Judah, did Zimri reigne seuen dayes in Tirzah: and the people were encamped against Gibbethon which belonged to the Philistines.

16 And the people that were encamped, heard say, Zimri hath conspired, and hath also slaine the king: wherefore all Israel made Omri the captaine of the hoste, king ouer Israel that day, in the campe.

17 And Omri went vp from Gibbethon, and all Israel with him, and they besieged Tirzah.

18 And it came to passe when Zimri saw that the citie was taken, that hee went into the palace of the kings house, and burnt the kings house ouer him with fire, and died,

19 For his sinnes which he sinned in doing euill in the sight of the LORD, in walking in the way of Jeroboam, and in his sinne which he did, to make Israel sinne.

20 Now the rest of the acts of Zimri, and his treason that hee wrought, are they not written in the booke of the Chronicles of the kings of Israel?

21 ¶ Then were the people of Israel diuided into two parts: halfe of the people followed Tibni the sonne of Ginath, to make him king: and halfe followed Omri.

22 But the people that followed Omri preuailed against the people that followed Tibni the sonne of Ginath: so Tibni died, and Omri reigned.

23 ¶ In the thirtie and one yeere of Asa king of Judah, began Omri to reigne ouer Israel twelue yeeres: sixe yeeres reigned he in Tirzah.

24 And hee bought the hill Samaria of Shemer, for two talents of siluer, and built on the hill, and called the name of the citie which hee built, after the name of Shemer, owner of the hill, †Samaria.

25 ¶ But Omri wrought euill in the eyes of the LORD, and did worse then all that were before him.

26 For he walked in all the way of Jeroboam the son of Nebat, and in his sinne wherewith hee made Israel to sinne, to prouoke the LORD God of Israel to anger with their vanities.

27 Now the rest of the acts of Omri, which he did, and his might that he shewed, are they not written in the booke of the Chronicles of the kings of Israel?

28 So Omri slept with his fathers, and was buried in Samaria, and Ahab his sonne reigned in his stead.

29 ¶ And in the thirtie and eight yeere of Asa king of Judah, began

Ahab

*Chap. 14. 11.

*2. Chron. 16. 1.

†Heb. which was ouer.

‖Or, both his kinsmen and his friends.

†Heb. by the hand of.

†Heb. Shomeron.

Ahab the ſonne of Omri to reigne ouer Iſrael, and Ahab the ſonne of Omri reigned ouer Iſrael in Samaria, twenty and two yeeres.

30 And Ahab the ſonne of Omri did euill in the ſight of the LORD, aboue all that were before him.

† Heb. was it a light thing? &c.

31 And it came to paſſe, † as if it had beene a light thing for him to walke in the ſinnes of Ieroboam the ſonne of Nebat; that hee tooke to wife Iezebel the daughter of Ethbaal king of the Zidonians, and went and ſerued Baal, and worſhipped him.

32 And hee reared vp an Altar for Baal, in the houſe of Baal, which hee had built in Samaria.

33 And Ahab made a groue, and Ahab did more to prouoke the LORD God of Iſrael to anger, then all the kings of Iſrael that were before him.

34 ¶ In his dayes did Hiel the Bethelite build Iericho: he laid the foundation thereof in Abiram his firſt borne, and ſet vp the gates thereof in his yongeſt ſonne Segub, * according to the word of the LORD, which hee ſpake by Joſhua the ſonne of Nun.

* Ioſh. 6. 26.

CHAP. XVII.

1 Elijah hauing prophecied againſt Ahab, is ſent to Cherith, where the rauens feed him. 8 He is ſent to the widow of Zarephath. 17 Hee raiſeth the widowes ſonne. 24 The woman beleeueth him.

† Heb. Eliahu. Luke 4. 25. hee called Elias. * Eccles. 48. 1. Iames 5. 17.

AND † Eliah the Tiſhbite, who was of the inhabitants of Gilead, ſaid vnto Ahab, * As the LORD God of Iſrael liueth, before whome I ſtand, there ſhall not be dewe nor raine theſe yeres, but according to my word.

2 And the worde of the LORD came vnto him, ſaying,

3 Get thee hence, and turne thee Eaſtward, and hide thy ſelfe by the brooke Cherith, that is before Iordane.

4 And it ſhall bee, that thou ſhalt drinke of the brooke, and I haue commanded the rauens to feed thee there.

5 So hee went, and did according vnto the word of the LORD: for hee went and dwelt by the brooke Cherith, that is before Iordane.

6 And the rauens brought him bread and fleſh in the morning, and bread and fleſh in the euening: and hee dranke of the brooke.

7 And it came to paſſe † after a while, that the brooke dryed vp, becauſe there had beene no raine in the land.

† Heb. at the end of dayes.

8 ¶ And the word of the LORD came vnto him, ſaying,

9 Ariſe, get thee to * Zarephath, which belongeth to Zidon, and dwell there: behold, I haue commaunded a widow woman there to ſuſtaine thee.

* Luke 4. 26. called Sarepta.

20 So he aroſe, and went to Zarephath: and when he came to the gate of the citie, behold, the widow woman was there gathering of ſtickes: and he called to her, and ſaid, Fetch me, I pray thee, a little water in a veſſell, that I may drinke.

11 And as ſhee was going to fetch it, he called to her, and ſaid, Bring mee, I pray thee, a morſell of bread in thine hand.

12 And ſhe ſaid, As the LORD thy God liueth, I haue not a cake, but an handfull of meale in a barrell, and a little oyle in a cruſe: and behold, I am gathering two ſtickes, that I may goe in, and dreſſe it for me and my ſonne, that we may eate it, and die.

13 And Eliah ſaid vnto her, Feare not, goe, and doe as thou haſt ſaid: but make mee thereof a little cake firſt, and bring it vnto mee, and after make for thee, and for thy ſonne.

14 For thus ſaith the LORD God of Iſrael, The barrell of meale ſhall not waſte, neither ſhall the cruſe of oile faile, vntill the day that the LORD † ſendeth raine vpon the earth.

† Heb. giueth.

15 And ſhee went, and did according to the ſaying of Eliah: and ſhe, and he, and her houſe did eate ‖ many dayes.

‖ Or, a full yeere.

16 And the barrell of meale waſted not, neither did the cruſe of oyle faile, according to the word of the LORD, which he ſpake † by Eliah.

† Heb. by the hand of.

17 ¶ And it came to paſſe after theſe things, that the ſonne of the woman, the miſtreſſe of the houſe, fell ſicke, and his ſickeneſſe was ſo ſore, that there was no breath left in him.

18 And ſhee ſayd vnto Eliah, What haue I to doe with thee? O thou man of God! Art thou come vnto me to call my ſinne to remembrance, and to ſlay my ſonne?

19 And he ſaid vnto her, Giue me thy ſonne. And he tooke him out of her boſome, and caried him vp into a loft, where he abode, and laide him vpon his owne bed.

20 And

20 And hee cried vnto the LORD, and said, O LORD my God, hast thou also brought euill vpon the widow, with whom I sojourne, by slaying her sonne?

21 And he † stretched himselfe vpon the child three times, and cried vnto the LORD, and said; O LORD my God, I pray thee, let this childes soule come † into him againe.

22 And the LORD heard the voice of Eliah, and the soule of the child came vnto him againe, and he reuiued.

23 And Eliah tooke the childe, and brought him downe out of the chamber vnto the house, and deliuered him vnto his mother: and Eliah said, See, thy sonne liueth.

24 ¶ And the woman said to Eliah, Now by this I know, that thou art a man of God, and that the word of the LORD in thy mouth is trueth.

† Hebr. measured.

† Hebr. into his inward parts.

CHAP. XVIII.

1 In the extremitie of famine Eliiah sent to Ahab, meeteth good Obadiah. 9 Obadiah bringeth Ahab to Eliiah. 17 Eliiah reprouing Ahab, by fire from heauen conuinceth Baals prophets. 41 Eliiah by prayer obtaining raine, followeth Ahab to Iezreel.

AND it came to passe after many daies, that the word of the LORD came to Eliiah in the third yeere, saying, Goe shewe thy selfe vnto Ahab, and I will send raine vpon the earth.

2 And Eliiah went to shew himselfe vnto Ahab, and there was a sore famine in Samaria.

3 And Ahab called † Obadiah which was † the gouernour of his house: (now Obadiah feared the LORD greatly:

4 For it was so, when † Iezebel cut off the Prophets of the LORD, that Obadiah tooke an hundred Prophets, and hid them by fifte in a caue, and fed them with bread and water.)

5 And Ahab said vnto Obadiah, Goe into the land, vnto all fountaines of water, and vnto all brookes: peraduenture we may finde grasse to saue the horses and mules aliue, that we † lese not all the beasts.

6 So they diuided the land betweene them to passe throughout it: Ahab went one way by himselfe, and Obadiah went another way by himselfe.

† Hebr. Obadiahu.

† Hebr. ouer his house.

† Hebr. Iezebel.

† Hebr. that we cut not off our selues from the beasts.

7 ¶ And as Obadiah was in the way, behold, Eliah met him: and hee knew him, and fell on his face, and said; Art thou that my lord Eliah?

8 And he answered him, I am: goe, tell thy lord, Behold, Eliah is here.

9 And he said, What haue I sinned, that thou wouldest deliuer thy seruant into the hand of Ahab, to slay mee?

10 As the LORD thy God liueth, there is no nation or kingdome, whither my lord hath not sent to seeke thee: and when they said, He is not there, hee tooke an oath of the kingdome and nation, that they found thee not.

11 And now thou sayest, Goe, tell thy lord, Behold, Eliah is here.

12 And it shall come to passe, as soone as I am gone from thee, that the spirit of the LORD shall cary thee whither I know not; and so when I come and tell Ahab, and he cannot finde thee, he shall slay mee: but I thy seruant feare the LORD from my youth.

13 Was it not told my lord, what I did when Iezebel slew the Prophets of the LORD? how I hid an hundred men of the LORDS Prophets, by fifte in a caue, and fedde them with bread and water?

14 And now thou sayest, Goe, tell thy lord, Behold, Eliah is here and hee shall slay me.

15 And Eliah said, As the LORD of hostes liueth, before whom I stand, I will surely shew my selfe vnto him to day.

16 So Obadiah went to meete Ahab, and told him: and Ahab went to meete Eliah.

17 ¶ And it came to passe when Ahab saw Eliah, that Ahab saide vnto him, Art thou hee that troubleth Israel?

18 And hee answered, I haue not troubled Israel, but thou and thy fathers house, in that yee haue forsaken the Commandements of the LORD, and thou hast followed Baalim.

19 Now therefore send, and gather to mee all Israel vnto mount Carmel, and the prophets of Baal foure hundred and fifte, and the prophets of the groues foure hundred, which eate at Iezebels table.

20 So Ahab sent vnto all the children of Israel, and gathered the prophets together vnto mount Carmel.

21 And Eliiah came vnto all the people, and said, How long halt yee betweene two ‖opinions? If the LORD bee God, follow him: but if Baal, then follow him: and the people answered him not a word.

‖ Or, thoughts.

22 Then said Eliiah vnto the people, I, euen I onely remaine a Prophet of the LORD: but Baals prophets are foure hundred and fiftie men.

23 Let them therefore giue vs two bullocks, and let them chuse one bullocke for themselues, and cut it in peeces, and lay it on wood, and put no fire vnder: and I will dresse the other bullocke, and lay it on wood, and put no fire vnder.

24 And call ye on the name of your gods, and I will call on the Name of the LORD: and the God that answereth by fire, let him be God. And all the people answered, and said, † It is well spoken.

† Hebr. the word is good.

25 And Eliiah said vnto the prophets of Baal, Chuse you one bullocke for your selues, and dresse it first, for yee are many: and call on the name of your gods, but put no fire vnder.

26 And they took the bullocke which was giuen them, and they dressed it, and called on the name of Baal from morning, euen vntil noone, saying, O Baal, ‖ heare vs. But there was no voyce, nor any that ‖answered: And they ‖ leapt vpon the altar which was made.

‖ Or, answere. ‖ Or, heard. ‖ Or, leaped vp & downe at the altar.

27 And it came to passe at noone, that Eliiah mocked them, and saide, Crie † aloud: for he is a god, either ‖ he is talking, or he † is pursuing, or hee is in a iourney, or peraduenture he sleepeth, and must be awaked.

† Heb. with a great voice. ‖ Or, he reasoneth. † Heb. hath a purfuit.

28 And they cried loud, and cut themselues after their maner, with kniues, and lancers, till † the blood gushed out vpon them.

† Hebr. powred out blood vpon them.

29 And it came to passe when midday was past, and they prophesied vntil the time of the † offering of the euening sacrifice; that there was neither voice, nor any to answere, nor † any that regarded.

† Hebr. ascending. † Heb. attention.

30 And Eliiah said vnto all the people, Come neere vnto me. And all the people came neere vnto him. And he repaired the Altar of the LORD that was broken downe.

31 And Eliiah tooke twelue stones, according to the number of the tribes of the sonnes of Iacob, vnto whome the word of the LORD came, saying, * Israel shall bee thy name.

* Gen. 32. 28. 2. king. 17. 34.

32 And with the stones hee built an altar in the Name of the LORD, and hee made a trench about the altar, as great as would containe two measures of seed.

33 And he put the wood in order, and cut the bullocke in peeces, and laide him on the wood, and said, Fill foure barrels with water, and powre it on the burnt sacrifice, and on the wood.

34 And hee said, Doe it the second time. And they did it the second time. And he said, Doe it the third time. And they did it the third time.

35 And the water † ran round about the altar, and hee filled the trench also with water.

† Heb. went.

36 And it came to passe at the time of the offering of the euening sacrifice, that Eliiah the prophet came neere and said, LORD God of Abraham, Isaac, and of Israel, Let it bee knowen this day that thou art God in Israel, and that I am thy seruant, and that I haue done all these things at thy word.

37 Heare me, O LORD, heare me, that this people may know that thou art the LORD God, and that thou hast turned their heart backe againe.

38 Then the fire of the LORD fell, and consumed the burnt sacrifice, and the wood, and the stones, and the dust, and licked vp the water that was in the trench.

39 And when all the people sawe it, they fell on their faces: and they saide, The LORD, he is the God, the LORD, he is the God.

40 And Eliiah saide vnto them, ‖ Take the prophets of Baal, let not one of them escape: And they tooke them, and Eliiah brought them downe to the brooke Kishon, and slewe them there.

‖ Or, apprehend.

41 ¶ And Eliiah said vnto Ahab, Get thee vp, eate and drinke, for there is ‖ a sound of abundance of raine.

‖ Or, a sound of a noise of raine.

42 So Ahab went vp to eate and to drinke, and Eliiah went vp to the top of Carmel, and he cast himselfe downe vpon the earth, and put his face betweene his knees,

43 And said to his seruant, Goe vp now, looke toward the Sea. And hee went vp, and looked, and saide, There is nothing. And he said, Goe againe seuen times.

44 And it came to passe at the seuenth

uenth time, that he ſaid, Behold, there ariſeth a little cloud out of the Sea, like a mans hand. And he ſaid, Goe vp, ſay vnto Ahab, † Prepare thy charet, and get thee downe, that the raine ſtop thee not.

† *Heb. tie, or binde.*

45 And it came to paſſe in the meane while, that the heauen was blacke with cloudes and winde, and there was a great raine: and Ahab rode and went to Jezreel.

46 And the hand of the LORD was on Eliiah; and hee girded vp his loynes, and ranne before Ahab, † to the entrance of Jezreel.

† *Heb. till thou come to Iezreel.*

CHAP. XIX.

1 Eliiah threatned by Iezebel, fleeth to Beer-ſheba, 4 In the wildernesse being wearie of his life, is comforted by an Angel. 9 At Horeb God appeareth vnto him, ſending him to anoint Hazael, Iehu, and Eliſha. 19 Eliſha taking leaue of his friends, followeth Elijah.

AND Ahab told Jezebel all that Eliiah had done, and withall, how hee had ſlaine all the Prophets with the ſword.

2 Then Jezebel ſent a meſſenger vnto Eliiah, ſaying; So let the gods do to me, and more alſo, if I make not thy life as the life of one of them, by to morrow about this time.

3 And when he ſaw that, hee aroſe, and went for his life, and came to Beer-ſheba, which belongeth to Judah, and left his ſeruant there.

4 But he himſelfe went a dayes iourney into the Wilderneſſe, and came and ſate downe vnder a Juniper tree: and hee requeſted † for himſelfe that hee might die, and ſayd, It is enough, now O LORD, take away my life: for I am not better then my fathers.

† *Heb. for his life.*

5 And as hee lay and ſlept vnder a Juniper tree, behold then, an Angel touched him, and ſayd vnto him, Ariſe, and eate.

6 And he looked, and behold, there was a cake baken on the coales, and a cruſe of water at his † head: and hee did eate and drinke, and laide him downe againe.

† *Heb. bolſter.*

7 And the Angel of the LORD came againe the ſecond time, and touched him, and ſayd, Ariſe, and eate, becauſe the iourney is too great for thee.

8 And hee aroſe, and did eate and drinke, and went in the ſtrength of that meate fourtie dayes and fourtie nights, vnto Horeb the mount of God.

9 And he came thither vnto a caue, and lodged there, and behold, the word of the LORD came to him, and he ſaid vnto him, What doeſt thou here, Eliiah?

10 And hee ſayd, I haue beene very iealous for the LORD God of hoſtes: for the children of Iſrael haue forſaken thy Couenant, thrown downe thine Altars, and ſlaine thy Prophets with the ſword: and * I, euen I onely am left, and they ſeeke my life, to take it away.

*Rom.11.3.

11 And he ſayd, Goe forth, and ſtand vpon the mount before the LORD. And behold, the LORD paſſed by, and a great and ſtrong winde rent the mountaines, and brake in pieces the rockes, before the LORD; but the LORD was not in the winde: and after the winde an earthquake, but the LORD was not in the earthquake.

12 And after the earthquake, a fire, but the LORD was not in the fire: and after the fire, a ſtill ſmall voice.

13 And it was ſo, When Eliiah heard it, that he wrapped his face in his mantle, and went out, and ſtood in the entring in of the caue: and behold, there came a voice vnto him, and ſayd, What doeſt thou here, Eliiah?

14 And he ſayd, I haue beene very iealous for the LORD God of hoſtes, becauſe the children of Iſrael haue forſaken thy Couenant, thrown downe thine Altars, and ſlaine thy Prophets with the ſword, and I, euen I onely am left, and they ſeeke my life, to take it away.

15 And the LORD ſayd vnto him, Goe, returne on thy way to the Wilderneſſe of Damaſcus: and when thou comeſt, anoint Hazael to be King ouer Syria.

16 And Jehu the ſonne of Nimſhi ſhalt thou anoint to bee king ouer Iſrael: and * Eliſha the ſonne of Shaphat of Abel Meholah, ſhalt thou anoint to be Prophet in thy roume.

* Luk.4.27 called Eliſeus.

17 And * it ſhall come to paſſe, that him that eſcapeth the ſword of Hazael, ſhall Jehu ſlay: and him that eſcapeth from the ſword of Jehu, ſhall Eliſha ſlay.

* 2.King. 9.1,3. ecclus 48.8.

18 * Yet ‖ I haue left me ſeuen thouſand in Iſrael, all the knees which

* Rom. 11.4. ‖ *Or, I will leaue.*

haue not bowed vnto Baal, and euery mouth which hath not kiſſed him.

19 ¶ So hee departed thence and found Eliſha the ſonne of Shaphat, who was plowing with twelue yoke of oxen before him, and hee with the twelfth: and Eliiah paſſed by him, and caſt his mantle vpon him.

20 And he left the oxen, and ranne after Eliiah, and ſaid, Let mee, I pray thee, kiſſe my father and my mother, and then I will follow thee: and he ſaid vnto him, † Goe backe againe; for what haue I done to thee?

† *Hebr goe returne.*

21 And he returned backe from him, and tooke a yoke of oxen, & ſlew them, and boyled their fleſh with the inſtruments of the oxen, and gaue vnto the people, and they did eat: then he aroſe, and went after Eliiah, and miniſtred vnto him.

CHAP. XX.

1 Benhadad not content with Ahabs hommage, beſiegeth Samaria. 13 By the direction of a Prophet, the Syrians are ſlaine. 22 As the Prophet forewarned Ahab, the Syrians truſting in the valleys, come againſt him in Aphek. 28 By the word of the Prophet, and Gods iudgment, the Syrians are ſmitten againe. 31 The Syrians ſubmitting themſelues, Ahab ſendeth Benhadad away with a couenant. 35 The Prophet vnder the parable of a priſoner, making Ahab to iudge himſelfe, denounceth Gods iudgement againſt him.

AND Benhadad the King of Syria gathered all his hoſte together, and there were thirtie and two kings with him, and horſes, and charets: and hee went vp and beſieged Samaria, and warred againſt it.

2 And hee ſent meſſengers to Ahab king of Iſrael, vnto the city, and ſaide vnto him, Thus ſaith Benhadad,

3 Thy ſiluer and thy gold is mine, thy wiues alſo, and thy children, euen the goodlieſt, are mine.

4 And the king of Iſrael anſwered, and ſaid, My lord O king, according to thy ſaying, I am thine, and all that I haue.

5 And the meſſengers came againe, and ſaide, Thus ſpeaketh Benhadad, ſaying, Although I haue ſent vnto thee, ſaying, Thou ſhalt deliuer me thy ſiluer, and thy gold, and thy wiues, and thy children:

6 Yet I will ſend my ſeruants vnto thee to morrow about this time, and they ſhall ſearch thine houſe, and the houſes of thy ſeruants; and it ſhall be, that whatſoeuer is † pleaſant in thine eies, they ſhall put it in their hand, and take it away.

† *Heb. deſirable.*

7 Then the king of Iſrael called all the Elders of the land, and ſaide; Marke, I pray you, and ſee how this man ſeeketh miſchiefe: for hee ſent vnto me for my wiues, and for my children, and for my ſilner, and for my gold, and † I denied him not.

† *Heb. I kept not backe from him.*

8 And all the Elders, and all the people ſaid vnto him, Hearken not vnto him, nor conſent.

9 Wherefore hee ſaid vnto the meſſengers of Benhadad, Tell my lord the king, All that thou diddeſt ſend for to thy ſeruant at the firſt, I will doe: but this thing I may not doe. And the meſſengers departed, and brought him word againe.

10 And Benhadad ſent vnto him, and ſaid, The gods doe ſo vnto me and more alſo, if the duſt of Samaria ſhall ſuffice for handfuls for all the people that † follow me.

† *Heb. are at my feete.*

11 And the king of Iſrael anſwered, and ſaid, Tell him, Let not him that girdeth on his harneſſe, boaſt himſelfe, as he that putteth it off.

12 And it came to paſſe, when Benhadad heard this † meſſage (as hee was drinking, he and the kings in the ‖ pauilions) that hee ſaid vnto his ſeruants, ‖ Set your ſelues in aray. And they ſet themſelues in aray againſt the citie.

† *Heb. word.*

‖ *Or, Tents.*

‖ *Or, place the engins: and they placed engines.*

13 ¶ And behold, there † came a Prophet vnto Ahab king of Iſrael, ſaying, Thus ſaith the LORD, Haſt thou ſeene all this great multitude? behold, I will deliuer it into thine hand this day, and thou ſhalt know that I am the LORD.

† *Heb. approched.*

14 And Ahab ſaide, By whom? and he ſaide, Thus ſaith the LORD, Euen by the ‖ young men of the Princes of the prouinces: Then he ſaid, Who ſhall † order the battell? And hee anſwered, Thou.

‖ *Or, ſeruants.*

† *Heb. Bynd, or, tie.*

15 Then he numbred the young men of the Princes of the prouinces, and they were two hundred and thirty two: and after them hee numbred all the people, euen all the children of Iſrael, being ſeuen thouſand.

16 And they went out at noone: But Benhadad

Benhadad was drinking himselfe
drunke in the pauilions, hee and the
kings, the thirty and two kings that
helped him.

17 And the young men of the Princes of the Prouinces went out first, and Benhadad sent out, and they told him, saying, There are men come out of Samaria.

18 And he said, whether they be come out for peace, take them aliue: or whether they be come out for warre, take them aliue.

19 So these yong men of the princes of the prouinces, came out of the citie, and the armie which followed them:

20 And they slew euery one his man: and the Syrians fled, and Israel pursued them: and Benhadad the king of Syria escaped on an horse, with the horsemen.

21 And the king of Israel went out, and smote the horses and charets, and slewe the Syrians with a great slaughter.

22 ¶ And the Prophet came to the king of Israel, and said vnto him, Goe, strengthen thy selfe, and marke and see what thou doest: for at the returne of the yeere, the king of Syria will come vp against thee.

23 And the seruants of the King of Syria said vnto him, Their gods are gods of the hilles, therefore they were stronger then wee: but let vs fight against them in the plaine, and surely we shall be stronger then they.

24 And doe this thing, Take the kings away, euery man out of his place, and put captaines in their roumes.

25 And number thee an armie, like the armie † that thou hast lost, horse for horse, and charet for charet: and wee will fight against them in the plaine, and surely wee shall be stronger then they. And hee hearkened vnto their voice, and did so.

26 And it came to passe at the returne of the yeere, that Benhadad numbred the Syrians, and went vp to Aphek, † to fight against Israel.

27 And the children of Israel were numbred, and ‖ were all present, and went against them: and the children of Israel pitched before them, like two little flockes of kids: but the Syrians filled the countrey.

28 ¶ And there came a man of God, and spake vnto the king of Israel, and

† *Heb. that was fallen.*

† *Heb. to the warre with Israel.*

‖ *Or, were victualled.*

sayd, Thus sayth the LORD, Because the Syrians haue sayde, The LORD is God of the hilles, but hee is not God of the valleys: therefore will I deliuer all this great multitude into thine hand, and yee shall know that I am the LORD.

29 And they pitched one ouer against the other seuen daies, and so it was, that in the seuenth day the battell was ioyned: and the children of Israel slewe of the Syrians an hundred thousand footmen in one day.

30 But the rest fled to Aphek, into the citie, and there a wall fell vpon twentie and seuen thousand of the men that were left: and Benhadad fled, and came into the citie, ‖ into an inner chamber.

‖ *Or, from chamber to chamber. Heb. into a chamber within a chamber.*

31 ¶ And his seruants said vnto him, Behold now, wee haue heard that the kings of the house of Israel are mercifull kings: let vs, I pray thee, put sackcloth on our loines, and ropes vpon our heads, and goe out to the king of Israel: peraduenture he will saue thy life.

32 So they girded sackcloth on their loynes, and put ropes on their heads, and came to the king of Israel, and said, Thy seruant Benhadad saith, I pray thee, let me liue. And he said, Is he yet aliue? he is my brother.

33 Now the men did diligently obserue whether any thing would come from him, and did haskily catch it: and they saide, Thy brother Benhadad. Then he said, Goe ye, bring him: then Benhadad came forth to him: and hee caused him to come vp into the charet.

34 And Benhadad said vnto him, The cities which my father tooke from thy father, I will restore, and thou shalt make streets for thee in Damascus, as my father made in Samaria. Then, said Ahab, I will send thee away with this couenant. So he made a couenant with him, and sent him away.

35 ¶ And a certaine man of the sonnes of the Prophets, saide vnto his neighbour in the word of the LORD, Smite me, I pray thee. And the man refused to smite him.

36 Then said he vnto him, Because thou hast not obeyed the voyce of the LORD, behoulde, assoone as thou art departed from me, a lyon shal slay thee. And assoone as hee was departed from him, a lyon found him, and slew him.

37 Then he found another man, and said, Smite me, I pray thee. And the man

man ſmote him, ſo that in † ſmiting hee wounded him.

† Hebr. ſmiting and wounding.

38 So the prophet departed, and waited for the king by the way, and diſguiſed himſelfe with aſhes vpon his face.

39 And as the king paſſed by, he cried vnto the king: and he ſaide, Thy ſeruant went out into the mids of the battell, and behold, a man turned aſide, and brought a man vnto me, and ſaid, Keep this man: if by any meanes he be miſſing, then ſhall thy life be for his life, or elſe thou ſhalt † pay a talent of ſiluer.

† Heb. weigh

40 And as thy ſeruant was buſie here and there, † he was gone. And the king of Iſrael ſaide vnto him, So ſhall thy iudgement bee, thy ſelfe haſt diſcided it.

† Heb hee was not.

41 And he haſted, and tooke the aſhes away from his face, and the king of Iſrael diſcerned him that hee was of the Prophets.

42 And hee ſaid vnto him, Thus ſaith the LORD, * Becauſe thou haſt let goe out of thy hand a man whom I appointed to vtter deſtruction, therfore thy life ſhall goe for his life, and thy people for his people.

* Chap. 22 38.

43 And the king of Iſrael went to his houſe, heauie, and diſpleaſed, and came to Samaria.

CHAP. XXI.

1 Ahab being denied Naboths vineyard, is grieued. 5 Iezebel writing letters againſt Naboth, he is condemned of blaſphemie. 15 Ahab taketh poſſeſſion of the vineyard. 17 Eliiah denounceth iudgements againſt Ahab and Iezebel. 25 Wicked Ahab repenting, God deferreth the iudgement.

AND it came to paſſe after theſe things, that Naboth the Iezreelite had a vineyard, which was in Iezreel, hard by the palace of Ahab king of Samaria.

2 And Ahab ſpake vnto Naboth, ſaying, Giue me thy vineyard, that I may haue it for a garden of herbes, becauſe it is neere vnto my houſe, and I will giue thee for it a better vineyard then it: or if it † ſeeme good to thee, I will giue thee the worth of it in money.

† Hebr. be good in thine eyes.

3 And Naboth ſaid to Ahab, The LORD forbid it mee, that I ſhould giue the inheritance of my fathers vnto thee.

4 And Ahab came into his houſe, heauie, and diſpleaſed, becauſe of the word which Naboth the Iezreelite had ſpoken to him: for he had ſaide, I will not giue thee the inheritance of my fathers: and he laid him downe vpon his bed, and turned away his face, and would eate no bread.

5 But Iezebel his wife came to him, and ſaid vnto him, Why is thy ſpirit ſo ſad, that thou eateſt no bread?

6 And he ſaid vnto her, Becauſe I ſpake vnto Naboth the Iezreelite, and ſaid vnto him, Giue mee thy vineyard for money, or elſe if it pleaſe thee, I will giue thee another vineyard for it: And he anſwered, I will not giue thee my vineyard.

7 And Iezebel his wife ſaide vnto him, Doeſt thou now gouerne the kingdome of Iſrael? Ariſe, and eate bread, and let thine heart bee merrie: I will giue thee the vineyard of Naboth the Iezreelite.

8 So ſhee wrote letters in Ahabs name, and ſealed them with his ſeale, and ſent the letters vnto the Elders, and to the Nobles that were in his citie dwelling with Naboth.

9 And ſhe wrote in the letters, ſaying, Proclaime a faſt, and ſet Naboth † on high among the people:

† Heb. in the top of the people.

10 And ſet two men, ſonnes of Belial before him, to beare witnes againſt him, ſaying, Thou diddeſt blaſpheme God and the king: and then carie him out, and ſtone him that he may die.

11 And the men of his citie, euen the Elders and the Nobles who were the inhabitants in his citie, did as Iezebel had ſent vnto them, and as it was written in the letters which ſhe had ſent vnto them.

12 They proclaimed a faſt, and ſet Naboth on high among the people.

13 And there came in two men, children of Belial, and ſate before him: and the men of Belial witneſſed againſt him, euen againſt Naboth, in the preſence of the people, ſaying, Naboth did blaſpheme God and the king. Then they caried him forth out of the citie, and ſtoned him with ſtones, that hee died.

14 Then they ſent to Iezebel, ſaying, Naboth is ſtoned, and is dead.

15 And it came to paſſe when Iezebel heard that Naboth was ſtoned and was dead, that Iezebel ſaid to Ahab,

hab, Ariſe, take poſſeſſion of the Vineyard of Naboth the Jezreelite, which hee refuſed to giue thee for money: for Naboth is not aliue, but dead.

16 And it came to paſſe when Ahab heard that Naboth was dead, that Ahab roſe vp to goe downe to the Vineyard of Naboth the Jezreelite, to take poſſeſſion of it.

17 ¶ And the word of the LORD came to Eliah the Tishbite, ſaying,

18 Ariſe, goe downe to meet Ahab king of Iſrael, which is in Samaria: behold, hee is in the Vineyard of Naboth, whither he is gone downe to poſſeſſe it.

19 And thou ſhalt ſpeake vnto him, ſaying, Thus ſaith the LORD, Haſt thou killed, and alſo taken poſſeſſion? And thou ſhalt ſpeake vnto him, ſaying, Thus ſaith the LORD; In the place where dogs licked the blood of Naboth, ſhall dogges licke thy blood, euen thine.

20 And Ahab ſaid to Eliah, Haſt thou found me, O mine enemie? And he anſwered, I haue found thee: becauſe thou haſt ſold thy ſelfe to worke euill in the ſight of the LORD.

21 Behold, *I will bring euill vpon thee, and will take away thy poſteritie, and will cut off from Ahab *him that pisſeth againſt the wall, and *him that is ſhut vp, and left in Iſrael,

22 And will make thine houſe like the houſe of *Jeroboam the ſonne of Nebat, and like the houſe of *Baaſha the ſonne of Ahiah, for the prouocation wherewith thou haſt prouoked mee to anger, and made Iſrael to ſinne.

23 And * of Jezebel alſo ſpake the LORD, ſaying, The dogs ſhall eate Jezebel by the ‖ wall of Jezreel.

24 Him that dieth of Ahab in the citie, the dogs ſhall eate: and him that dieth in the field, ſhall the foules of the aire eat.

25 ¶ But there was none like vnto Ahab, which did ſell himſelfe to worke wickednesſe in the ſight of the LORD, whom Jezebel his wife ‖ ſtirred vp.

26 And hee did very abominably in following Idoles, according to all things as did the Amorites, whom the LORD caſt out before the children of Iſrael.

27 And it came to paſſe when Ahab heard thoſe words, that hee rent his clothes, and put ſackecloth vpon his fleſh, and faſted, and lay in ſackecloth, and went ſoftly.

28 And the word of the LORD came to Eliah the Tishbite, ſaying,

29 Seeſt thou how Ahab humbleth himſelfe before mee? becauſe hee humbleth himſelfe before mee, I will not bring the euill in his dayes: but in his ſonnes dayes will I bring the euill vpon his houſe.

CHAP. XXII.

1 Ahab ſeduced by falſe prophets, according to the word of Micaiah, is ſlaine at Ramoth Gilead. 37 The dogges licke vp his blood, and Ahaziah ſucceedeth him. 41 Iehoſhaphats good reigne, 45 his acts. 50 Iehoram ſucceedeth him. 51 Ahazials euil reigne.

AND *they continued three yeeres without warre betweene Syria and Iſrael.

2 And it came to paſſe on the third yere, that Jehoſhaphat the King of Judah came downe to the king of Iſrael.

3 (And the king of Iſrael ſaid vnto his ſeruants, Know ye that Ramoth in Gilead is ours, and wee be † ſtill, and take it not out of the hand of the king of Syria:)

4 And hee ſaid vnto Jehoſhaphat, wilt thou goe with me to battel to Ramoth Gilead? And Jehoſhaphat ſaid to the king of Iſrael, *I am as thou art, my people as thy people, my horſes as thy horſes.

5 And Jehoſhaphat ſaid vnto the king of Iſrael, Enquire, I pray thee, at the word of the LORD to day.

6 Then the king of Iſrael gathered the prophets together about fourehundred men, and ſaid vnto them, Shall I goe againſt Ramoth Gilead to battell, or ſhall I forbeare? And they ſaid, Goe vp, for the LORD ſhall deliuer it into the hand of the king.

7 And Jehoſhaphat ſaid, Is there not here a Prophet of the LORD beſides, that we might enquire of him?

8 And the king of Iſrael ſaid vnto Jehoſhaphat, There is yet one man, (Micaiah the ſonne of Imlah) by whom we may enquire of the LORD; but I hate him, for he doth not propheſie good concerning me, but euill. And Jehoſhaphat ſaid, Let not the King ſay ſo.

9 Then the king of Iſrael called an

* Chap. 14. 10. 2. king. 9. 8.
* 1. Sam. 25. 22.
* Chap. 14. 10.
* Chap. 15. 29.
* Chap. 16. 3.
2. King. 9. 30.
‖ Or, ditch.
‖ Or, incited.
* 1. Chron. 18. 1, &c.
† Hebr. ſilent from 2. king. 3.
* 2. King. 3. 7.

‖ Or, Eunuch.

an ‖ Officer, and ſaid, Haſten hither Micaiah the ſonne of Jimlah.

10 And the King of Iſrael and Jehoſhaphat the King of Judah ſate each on his throne, hauing put on their robes, in a † voyd place in the entrance of the gate of Samaria, and all the Prophets prophecied before them.

† Heb. floore.

11 And Zedekiah the ſonne of Chenaanah made him hornes of yron: and he ſayd, Thus ſaith the LORD, With theſe ſhalt thou puſh the Syrians, vntill thou haue conſumed them.

12 And all the Prophets prophecied ſo, ſaying; Goe vp to Ramoth Gilead, and proſper: for the LORD ſhall deliuer it vnto the kings hand.

13 And the meſſenger that was gone to call Micaiah, ſpake vnto him, ſaying, Behold now, the words of the prophets declare good vnto the King with one mouth: let thy word, I pray thee, bee like the word of one of them, and ſpeake that which is good.

14 And Micaiah ſayde, As the LORD liueth, what the LORD ſaith vnto me, that will I ſpeake.

15 ¶ So he came to the king, and the king ſayd vnto him, Micaiah, ſhall wee goe againſt Ramoth Gilead to battell, or ſhall we forbeare? And he anſwered him, Go, and proſper: for the LORD ſhall deliuer it into the hand of the king.

16 And the king ſaid vnto him, How many times ſhall I adiure thee, that thou tell me nothing but that which is true, in the Name of the LORD?

17 And hee ſayd, I ſaw all Iſrael ſcattered vpon the hilles, as ſheepe that haue not a ſhepheard. And the LORD ſaid, Theſe haue no maſter, let them returne euery man to his houſe in peace.

18 And the King of Iſrael ſaid vnto Jehoſhaphat, Did I not tell thee, that he would prophecie no good concerning me, but euill?

19 And he ſaid, Heare thou therefore the word of the LORD: I ſawe the LORD ſitting on his Throne, and all the hoſte of heauen ſtanding by him, on his right hand and on his left.

20 And the LORD ſaid, Who ſhall ‖ perſwade Ahab, that hee may goe vp and fall at Ramoth Gilead? And one ſayd on this maner, and another ſaid on that maner.

‖ Or, deceiue.

21 And there came forth a ſpirit, and ſtood before the LORD, and ſaid, I will perſwade him.

22 And the LORD ſaid vnto him, Wherewith? And hee ſayd, I will goe forth, and I will be a lying ſpirit in the mouth of all his prophets. And he ſaid, Thou ſhalt perſwade him, and preuaile alſo: Goe forth, and doe ſo.

23 Now therfore behold, the LORD hath put a lying ſpirit in the mouth of all theſe thy prophets, and the LORD hath ſpoken euill concerning thee.

24 But Zedekiah the ſonne of Chenaanah went neere, and ſmote Micaiah on the cheeke, and ſaid, * Which way went the Spirit of the LORD from me, to ſpeake vnto thee?

* 2. Chron. 18.23.

25 And Micaiah ſayde, Behold, thou ſhalt ſee in that day, when thou ſhalt goe ‖ into an inner chamber, to hide thy ſelfe.

‖ Or, from chamber to chamber. Heb. chamber in a chamber.

26 And the King of Iſrael ſayde, Take Micaiah, and cary him backe vnto Amon the gouernour of the citie, and to Joaſh the kings ſonne:

27 And ſay, Thus ſayth the King, Put this fellow in the priſon, and feede him with bread of affliction, and with water of affliction, vntil I come in peace.

28 And Micaiah ſaide, If thou returne at all in peace, the LORD hath not ſpoken by me. And he ſaid, Hearken, O people, euery one of you.

29 So the King of Iſrael, and Jehoſhaphat the king of Judah, went vp to Ramoth Gilead.

30 And the king of Iſrael ſaid vnto Jehoſhaphat, ‖ I will diſguiſe my ſelfe, & enter into the battell, but put thou on thy robes. And the King of Iſrael diſguiſed himſelfe, & went into the battell.

‖ Or, when he was to diſguiſe himſelfe and enter into the battell.

31 But the King of Syria commanded his thirtie and two Captaines that had rule ouer his charets, ſaying, Fight neither with ſmall nor great, ſaue only with the king of Iſrael.

32 And it came to paſſe, when the captaines of the charets ſaw Jehoſhaphat, that they ſaid, Surely it is the king of Iſrael. And they turned aſide to fight againſt him: and Jehoſhaphat cryed out.

33 And it came to paſſe, when the captaines of the charets perceiued that it was not the king of Iſrael, that they turned backe from purſuing him.

34 And a certaine man drew a bow † at a venture, and ſmote the king of Iſrael betweene the † ioynts of the harneſſe: wherefore hee ſayd vnto the driuer of his charet, Turne thine hand, and

† Heb. in his ſimplicitie.

† Heb ioynts and the breſtplate.

and cary me out of the hoste, for I am †wounded.

† Heb. made sicke.

35 And the battell † increased that day: and the king was stayed vp in his charet against the Syrians, and died at euen: and the blood ranne out of the wound, into the † vnds of the charet.

† Heb. ascended.

† Heb. bosome.

36 And there went a proclamation throughout the hoste, about the going downe of the Sunne, saying, Euery man to his citie, and euery man to his owne countrey.

37 ¶ So the king died, and † was brought to Samaria, and they buried the king in Samaria.

† Heb. came.

38 And one washed the charet in the poole of Samaria, and the dogges licked vp his blood, and they washed his armour, according * vnto the word of the LORD which he spake.

*Chap. 21. 19.

39 Now the rest of the actes of Ahab, and all that he did, and the Ivory house which he made, and all the cities that he built, are they not written in the booke of the Chronicles of the Kings of Israel?

40 So Ahab slept with his fathers, and Ahaziah his sonne reigned in his stead.

41 ¶ And * Iehoshaphat the sonne of Asa began to reigne ouer Iudah in the fourth yeere of Ahab King of Israel.

*2. Chron. 20. 31.

42 Iehoshaphat was thirtie and fiue yeeres olde when hee began to reigne, and he reigned twentie and fiue yeeres in Ierusalem: and his mothers name was Azubah the daughter of Shilhi.

43 And he walked in all the wayes of Asa his father, hee turned not aside from it, doing that which was right in the eyes of the LORD: neuertheless, the high places were not taken away: for the people offered and burnt incense yet in the high places.

44 And Iehoshaphat made peace with the king of Israel.

45 Now the rest of the actes of Iehoshaphat, and his might that hee shewed, and how he warred, are they not written in the booke of the Chronicles of the Kings of Iudah?

46 And the remnant of the Sodomites which remained in the dayes of his father Asa, he tooke out of the land.

47 There was then no king in Edom: a deputie was king.

48 Iehoshaphat || made shippes of Tharshish to goe to Ophir for golde: but they went not, for the shippes were broken at Ezion Geber.

|| Or, had ten ships.

49 Then said Ahaziah the sonne of Ahab vnto Iehoshaphat, Let my seruants goe with thy seruants in the ships: But Iehoshaphat would not.

50 ¶ And Iehoshaphat slept with his fathers, and was buried with his fathers in the citie of Dauid his father: and Iehoram his sonne reigned in his stead.

51 ¶ Ahaziah the sonne of Ahab began to reigne ouer Israel in Samaria the seuentenith yeere of Iehoshaphat king of Iudah, and reigned two yeres ouer Israel.

52 And he did euill in the sight of the LORD, and walked in the way of his father, and in the way of his mother, and in the way of Ieroboam the sonne of Nebat, who made Israel to sinne.

53 For he serued Baal, and worshipped him, and prouoked to anger the LORD God of Israel, according vnto all that his father had done.

¶ THE

¶ THE SECOND BOOKE of the Kings, commonly called, The fourth Booke of the Kings.

CHAP. I.

1 Moab rebelleth. 2 Ahaziah, ſending to Baal-zebub, hath his iudgement by Eliiah. 5 Eliiah twiſe bringeth fire from heauen vpon them whom Ahaziah ſent to apprehend him. 13 He pitieth the third captaine, and incouraged by an Angel, telleth the King of his death. 17 Iehoram ſucceedeth Ahaziah.

THen Moab rebelled againſt Iſrael, *after the death of Ahab. * Chap. 3. 5.

2 And Ahaziah fell downe thorow a latteſſe in his vpper chamber that was in Samaria, and was ſicke: and he ſent meſſengers, and ſaid vnto them, Goe, enquire of Baalzebub the god of Ekron, whether I ſhal recouer of this diſeaſe.

3 But the Angel of the LORD ſaid to Eliiah the Tiſhbite, Ariſe, goe vp to meete the meſſengers of the king of Samaria, and ſay vnto them, Is it not becauſe there is not a God in Iſrael, that ye goe to enquire of Baalzebub the god of Ekron?

4 Now therefore, thus ſayeth the LORD, †Thou ſhalt not come downe from that bed on which thou art gone vp, but ſhalt ſurely die. And Eliiah departed. † Heb. the bed, whither thou art gone vp, thou ſhalt not come downe from it.

5 ¶ And when the meſſengers turned backe vnto him, he ſaid vnto them, Why are ye now turned backe?

6 And they ſaid vnto him, There came a man vp to meet vs, and ſaid vnto vs, Goe, turne againe vnto the king that ſent you, and ſay vnto him, Thus ſaith the LORD, Is it not becauſe there is not a God in Iſrael, that thou ſendeſt to enquire of Baalzebub the god of Ekron? therefore thou ſhalt not come downe from that bedde on which thou art gone vp, but thalt ſurely die.

7 And hee ſaid vnto them, †What maner of man was he which came vp to meet you, and told you theſe words? † Heb. what was the maner of the man?

8 And they anſwered him, He was an hairy man, and girt with a girdle of leather about his loynes: and he ſaid, It is Eliiah the Tiſhbite.

9 Then the King ſent vnto him a captaine of fiftie, with his fiftie: and he went vp to him, (and behold, he ſate on the top of an hill) and hee ſpake vnto him, Thou man of God, the king hath ſaid, Come downe.

10 And Eliiah anſwered, and ſaid to the captaine of fiftie, If I be a man of God, then let fire come downe from heauen, and conſume thee and thy fiftie. And there came downe fire from heauen, and conſumed him and his fiftie.

11 Againe alſo hee ſent vnto him another captaine of fiftie, with his fiftie: And hee anſwered, and ſaid vnto him, O man of God, Thus hath the king ſaid, Come downe quickly.

12 And Eliiah anſwered, and ſaide vnto them, If I be a man of God, let fire come downe from heauen, and conſume thee, and thy fiftie. And the fire of God came downe from heauen, and conſumed him, and his fiftie.

13 ¶ And hee ſent againe a captaine of the third fiftie, with his fiftie: and the third captaine of fiftie went vp, and came and †fell on his knees before Eliiah, and beſought him, and ſaide vnto him, Oh man of God, I pray thee, let my life, and the life of theſe fiftie thy ſeruants, be precious in thy ſight. † Hebr. bowed.

14 Behold, there came fire downe from heauen, and burnt vp the two captaines of the former fifties, with their fifties: Therefore let my life now be precious in thy ſight.

15 And

15 And the Angel of the LORD ſaid vnto Eliſah, Goe downe with him, be not afraid of him. And he aroſe, and went downe with him vnto the king.

16 And he ſaid vnto him, Thus ſaith the LORD, Foraſmuch as thou haſt ſent meſſengers to enquire of Baalzebub the god of Ekron (is it not becauſe there is no God in Iſrael, to enquire of his word?) therefore thou ſhalt not come downe off that bed on which thou art gone vp, but ſhalt ſurely die.

17 ¶ So he died, according to the worde of the LORD which Eliah had ſpoken: and Iehoram reigned in his ſtead, in the ſecond yeere of Iehoram the ſonne of Iehoſhaphat king of Iudah, becauſe he had no ſonne.

18 Now the reſt of the actes of Ahaziah, which hee did, are they not written in the booke of the Chronicles of the kings of Iſrael?

CHAP. II.

1 Elijah, taking his leaue of Eliſha, with his mantle diuideth Iordan, 9 and granting Eliſha his requeſt, is taken vp by a fierie charet into heauen. 12 Eliſha, diuiding Iordan with Elijahs mantle, is acknowledged his ſucceſſor. 16 The young prophets, hardly obtaining leaue to ſeeke Elijah, could not finde him. 19 Eliſha with ſalt, healeth the vnwholeſome waters. 23 Beares deſtroy the children that mocked Eliſha.

AND it came to paſſe when the LORD would take vp Elijah into heauen by a whirlewinde, that Elijah went with Eliſha from Gilgal.

2 And Elijah ſaid vnto Eliſha, Tarie here, I pray thee: for the LORD hath ſent me to Bethel: and Eliſha ſaid vnto him, As the LORD liueth, and as thy ſoule liueth, I will not leaue thee. So they went downe to Bethel.

3 And the ſonnes of the Prophets that were at Bethel, came forth to Eliſha, and ſaid vnto him, Knoweſt thou that the LORD will take away thy maſter from thy head to day? And he ſaid, Yea, I know it, hold you your peace.

4 And Elijah ſaid vnto him, Eliſha, tarie here, I pray thee: for the LORD hath ſent me to Iericho: And hee ſaid, As the LORD liueth, and as thy ſoule liueth, I will not leaue thee. So they came to Iericho.

5 And the ſonnes of the Prophets that were at Iericho came to Eliſha, and ſaid vnto him, Knoweſt thou that the LORD will take away thy maſter from thy head to day? and hee anſwered, Yea, I knowe it, holde you your peace.

6 And Elijah ſaid vnto him, Tarie, I pray thee, here: for the LORD hath ſent me to Iordan. And he ſaid, As the LORD liueth, and as thy ſoule liueth, I will not leaue thee. And they two went on.

7 And fiftie men of the ſonnes of the Prophets went, and ſtood † to view afarre off: and they two ſtood by Iordan.

† *Hebr. in ſight, or ouer againſt.*

8 And Elijah tooke his mantle, and wrapt it together, and ſmote the waters, and they were diuided hither and thither, ſo that they two went ouer on drie ground.

9 ¶ And it came to paſſe when they were gone ouer, that Elijah ſaid vnto Eliſha, Aske what I ſhall doe for thee, before I be taken away from thee. And Eliſha ſaid, I pray thee, let a double portion of thy ſpirit be vpon me.

10 And hee ſaid, † Thou haſt asked a hard thing: neuertheleſſe, if thou ſee me, when I am taken from thee, it ſhall be ſo vnto thee: but if not, it ſhall not be ſo.

† *Hebr thou haſt done hardin aſking.*

11 And it came to paſſe as they ſtill went on and talked, that beholde, there appeared a charet of fire, and horſes of fire, and parted them both aſunder, and * Elijah went vp by a whirlewind into heauen.

* *Eccius 48 9. 1. mac. 2. 58.*

12 ¶ And Eliſha ſaw it, and he cried, * My father, my father, the charet of Iſrael, and the horſemen thereof. And he ſaw him no more: and he tooke hold of his owne cloathes, and rent them in two pieces.

* *Chap. 13. 14.*

13 He tooke vp alſo the mantle of Elijah that fell from him, and went back, and ſtood by the † banke of Iordan.

† *Hebr. lip.*

14 And he tooke the mantle of Eliah that fell from him, and ſmote the waters, and ſaid, Where is the LORD God of Elijah? and when hee alſo had ſmitten the waters, they parted hither and thither: and Eliſha went ouer.

15 And when the ſonnes of the Prophets which were * to view at Iericho, ſaw him, they ſaid, The ſpirit of Elijah doth reſt on Eliſha: And they came to meet him, and bowed themſelues to the ground before him.

* *Verſe 7.*

16 And they ſaid vnto him, Behold now, there bee with thy ſeruants fifty † ſtrong men, let them goe, we pray thee, and ſeeke thy maſter: leſt peradventure the Spirit of the LORD hath taken him vp, and caſt him vpon † ſome mountaine, or into ſome valley. And he ſaid, Ye ſhall not ſend.

17 And when they vrged him, till he was aſhamed, he ſaid, Send. They ſent therefore fifty men, and they ſought three dayes, but found him not.

18 And when they came againe to him (for he tarried at Jericho) hee ſaid vnto them, Did I not ſay vnto you, Goe not?

19 And the men of the city ſaid vnto Eliſha, Behold, I pray thee, the ſituation of this city is pleaſant, as my lord ſeeth: but the Water is nought, and the ground † barren.

20 And hee ſaid, Bring mee a new cruſe, and put ſalt therein. And they brought it to him.

21 And he went forth vnto the ſpring of the waters, and caſt the ſalt in there, and ſaid, Thus ſaith the LORD, I haue healed theſe waters; there ſhall not be from thence any more death, or barren land.

22 So the waters were healed vnto this day, according to the ſaying of Eliſha, which he ſpake.

23 And he went vp from thence vnto Bethel: and as hee was going vp by the way, there came forth little children out of the citie, and mocked him, and ſaid vnto him, Goe vp thou bald head, Goe vp thou bald head.

24 And hee turned backe, and looked on them, and curſed them in the Name of the LORD: and there came forth two ſhee Beares out of the wood, and tare forty and two children of them.

25 And hee went from thence to mount Carmel, and from thence he returned to Samaria.

† *Hebr. ſonnes of ſtrength.*

† *Hebr one of the mountaines.*

† *Hebr. cauſing to miſcary.*

CHAP. III.

1 Iehorams reigne. 4 Meſha rebelleth. 6 Iehoram, with Iehoſhaphat, and the king of Edom, being diſtreſſed for want of water, by Eliſha obtaineth water, and promiſe of victory. 21 The Moabites deceiued by the colour of the water, comming to ſpoile, are ouercome. 26 The king of Moab, by ſacrificing the king of Edoms ſonne, raiſeth the ſiege.

NOw Iehoram the ſonne of Ahab began to reigne ouer Iſrael in Samaria, the eighteenth yere of Iehoſhaphat king of Iudah, and reigned twelue yeeres.

2 And he wrought euill in the ſight of the LORD, but not like his father and like his mother; for hee put away the † image of Baal that his father had made.

3 Neuertheleſſe, hee cleaued vnto the ſinnes of Ieroboam the ſonne of Nebat, which made Iſrael to ſinne; he departed not therefrom.

4 And Meſha king of Moab was a ſheepe-maſter, and rendred vnto the king of Iſrael an hundred thouſand lambes, and an hundred thouſand rammes, with the wooll.

5 But it came to paſſe when * Ahab was dead, that the king of Moab rebelled againſt the king of Iſrael.

6 And king Iehoram went out of Samaria the ſame time, and numbred all Iſrael.

7 And he went, and ſent to Iehoſhaphat the King of Iudah, ſaying, The king of Moab hath rebelled againſt mee: wilt thou goe with mee againſt Moab to battell? and he ſaid, I will goe vp: * I am as thou art, my people as thy people, and my horſes as thy horſes.

8 And he ſaid, Which way ſhall we goe vp? And he anſwered, The way through the wilderneſſe of Edom.

9 So the king of Iſrael went, and the king of Iudah, and the king of Edom: and they fetcht a compaſſe of ſeuen dayes iourney: and there was no water for the hoſte, and for the cattell † that followed them.

10 And the king of Iſrael ſaid, Alas, that the LORD hath called theſe three kings together, to deliuer them into the hand of Moab.

11 But Iehoſhaphat ſaid, Is there not here a Prophet of the LORD, that we may enquire of the LORD by him? And one of the king of Iſraels ſeruants anſwered, and ſaid, Here is Eliſha the ſonne of Shaphat, which powred water on the hands of Eliah.

12 And Iehoſhaphat ſaide, The word of the LORD is with him. So the king of Iſrael, & Iehoſhaphat, and the king of Edom went downe to him.

13 And Eliſha ſaide vnto the king of Iſrael,

† *Hebr. ſtatue.*

* Chap. 1. 1.

* 1. King. 22. 4.

† *Hebr. at their feet.*

Iſrael, what haue I to doe with thee? Get thee to the prophets of thy father, and to the prophets of thy mother. And the king of Iſrael ſaid vnto him, Nay: for the LORD hath called theſe three kings together, to deliuer them into the hand of Moab.

14 And Eliſha ſaid, As the LORD of hoſtes liueth, before whom I ſtand, Surely were it not that I regard the preſence of Iehoſhaphat the king of Iudah, I would not looke toward thee, nor ſee thee.

15 But now bring me a minſtrell. And it came to paſſe when the minſtrell played, that the hand of the LORD came vpon him.

16 And hee ſayde, Thus ſayth the LORD, Make this valley full of ditches.

17 For thus ſayth the LORD, Yee ſhall not ſee winde, neither ſhall ye ſee raine, yet that valley ſhall be filled with water, that ye may drinke, both ye, and your cattell, and your beaſts.

18 And this is but a light thing in the ſight of the LORD, he will deliuer the Moabites alſo into your hand.

19 And ye ſhall ſmite euery fenced citie, and euery choice citie, and ſhall fell euery good tree, and ſtop all welles of water, and † marre euery good piece of land with ſtones.

† Heb. griene

20 And it came to paſſe in the morning when the meate offering was offered, that behold, there came water by the way of Edom, and the countrey was filled with water.

21 ¶ And when all the Moabites heard that the kings were come vp to fight againſt them, they † gathered all that were able to † put on armour, and vpward, and ſtood in the border.

† Heb. were cryed together.
† Heb. gird himſelfe with a girdle.

22 And they roſe vp early in the morning, and the Sunne ſhone vpon the water, and the Moabites ſawe the water on the other ſide as red as blood.

23 And they ſaid, This is blood: the kings are ſurely † ſlaine, and they haue ſmitten one another: now therefore, Moab, to the ſpoile.

† Heb. deſtroyed.

24 And when they came to the campe of Iſrael, the Iſraelites roſe vp and ſmote the Moabites, ſo that they fledde before them: but ‖ they went forward ſmiting the Moabites, euen in their countrey.

‖ Or, they ſmote init, euen ſmiting.

25 And they beat downe the cities, and on euery good piece of land caſt euery man his ſtone, and filled it, and they ſtopped all the welles of water, and felled all the good trees: † onely in Kirharaſeth left they the ſtones thereof: howbeit the ſlingers went about it, and ſmote it.

† Heb vntill he left the ſtones thereof in Kirharaſeth.

26 ¶ And when the king of Moab ſawe that the battell was too ſore for him, he tooke with him ſeuen hundred men that drewe ſwordes, to breake thorow euen vnto the king of Edom: but they could not.

27 Then hee tooke his eldeſt ſonne that ſhould haue reigned in his ſtead, and offered him for a burnt offering vpon the wall: and there was great indignation againſt Iſrael, and they departed from him, and returned to their owne land.

CHAP. IIII.

1 Eliſha multiplieth the widowes oyle. 8 Hee giueth a ſonne to the good Shunammite. 18 Hee raiſeth againe her dead ſonne. 38 At Gilgal hee healeth the deadly pottage. 42 Hee ſatisfieth an hundred men with twentie loaues.

NOw there cryed a certaine woman of the wiues of the ſonnes of the Prophets vnto Eliſha, ſaying, Thy ſeruant my huſband is dead, and thou knoweſt that thy ſeruant did feare the LORD: and the creditour is come to take vnto him my two ſonnes to be bondmen.

2 And Eliſha ſaid vnto her, What ſhall I doe for thee? Tell mee, What haſt thou in the houſe? And ſhee ſayd, Thine handmaid hath not any thing in the houſe, ſaue a pot of oyle.

3 Then hee ſaid, Goe, borrow thee veſſels abroad, of all thy neighbours; euen emptie veſſels, ‖ borrow not a few.

‖ Or, ſcant not.

4 And when thou art come in, thou ſhalt ſhut the doore vpon thee, and vpon thy ſonnes, and ſhalt powre out into all thoſe veſſels, and thou ſhalt ſet aſide that which is full.

5 So ſhee went from him, and ſhut the doore vpon her, & vpon her ſonnes: who brought the veſſels to her, and ſhee powred out.

6 And it came to paſſe, when the veſſels were full, that ſhee ſaid vnto her ſonne, Bring me yet a veſſell. And hee ſaid vnto her, There is not a veſſel more. And the oyle ſtayed.

7 Then she came, and told the man of God: and he said, Goe, sell the oyle, and pay thy ‖debt, and liue thou and thy children of the rest.

‖ Or, creditour.

8 ¶ And † it fell on a day, that Elisha passed to Shunem, where was a great woman; and shee † constrained him to eate bread: And so it was, that as oft as he passed by, hee turned in thither to eate bread.

† Heb. there was a day.

† Heb. laid hold on him.

9 And shee said vnto her husband, Behold now, I perceiue that this is an holy man of God, which passeth by vs continually.

10 Let vs make a little chamber, I pray thee, on the wall, and let vs set for him there a bed, and a table, and a stoole, and a candlesticke: and it shall be when he commeth to vs, that hee shall turne in thither.

11 And it fell on a day that hee came thither, and hee turned into the chamber, and lay there.

12 And he said to Gehazi his seruant, Call this Shunammite. And when hee had called her, she stood before him.

13 And he said vnto him, Say, now vnto her, Behold, thou hast beene carefull for vs with all this care; what is to be done for thee? Wouldest thou be spoken for to the king, or to the captaine of the hoste? And she answered, I dwell among mine owne people.

14 And he said, what then is to bee done for her? And Gehazi answered, Verily she hath no child, and her husband is old.

15 And he said, Call her. And when he had called her, she stood in the doore.

16 And he said, * About this † season, according to the time of life, thou shalt imbrace a sonne. And she said, Nay my lord, thou man of God, doe not lie vnto thine handmaid.

* Gen. 18. 10.

† Heb. set time.

17 And the woman conceiued, and bare a sonne at that season, that Elisha had said vnto her, according to the time of life.

18 ¶ And when the child was growen, it fell on a day that hee went out to his father, to the reapers.

19 And he said vnto his father, My head, my head: and he said to a ladde, Carie him to his mother.

20 And when he had taken him, and brought him to his mother, hee sate on her knees till noone, and then died.

21 And she went vp, and laid him on the bed of the man of God, and shut the doore vpon him, and went out.

22 And she called vnto her husband, and said, Send me, I pray thee, one of the yong men, and one of the asses, that I may runne to the man of God, and come againe.

23 And he said, wherefore wilt thou goe to him to day? it is neither newe moone nor Sabbath. And shee said, It shalbe † well.

† Heb peace.

24 Then she sadled an asse, and said to her seruant, Drive, and goe forward: † slacke not thy riding for mee, except I bid thee.

† Heb. restraine not for me to ride.

25 So she went, and came vnto the man of God to mount Carmel: and it came to passe when the man of God saw her afarre off, that hee said to Gehazi his seruant, Behold, yonder is that Shunammite:

26 Runne now, I pray thee, to meet her, and say vnto her, Is it well with thee? is it well with thy husband? is it well with the child? And she answered, It is well.

27 And when shee came to the man of God to the hill, shee caught † him by the feet: but Gehazi came neere to thrust her away. And the man of God saide, Let her alone, for her soule is † vexed within her: and the LORD hath hid it from me, and hath not told me.

† Heb. by his feete.

† Heb. bitter

28 Then shee said, Did I desire a sonne of my LORD? did I not say, Doe not deceiue me?

29 Then he said to Gehazi, Gird vp thy loines, and take my staffe in thine hand, and goe thy way: if thou meete any man, salute him not: and if any salute thee, answere him not againe: and lay my staffe vpon the face of the childe.

30 And the mother of the childe said, As the LORD liueth, and as thy soule liueth, I will not leaue thee. And he arose, and followed her.

31 And Gehazi passed on before them, and laid the staffe vpon the face of the child, but there was neither voyce, nor † hearing: wherefore he went againe to meete him, and tolde him, saying, The child is not awaked.

† Heb. attention.

32 And when Elisha was come into the house, behold, the child was dead, and laid vpon his bed.

33 He went in therefore, and shut the doore vpon them twaine, and prayed vnto the LORD.

34 And he went vp, and lay vpon the child, and put his mouth vpon his mouth, and his eyes vpon his eyes, and his

his hands vpon his hands, and he ſtretched himſelfe vpon the child, and the fleſh of the child wared warme.

35 Then he returned, and walked in the houſe † to and fro, and went vp, and ſtretched himſelfe vpon him: and the child neeſed ſeuen times, and the child opened his eyes.

36 And hee called Gehazi, and ſaid, Call this Shunammite. So hee called her: and when ſhee was come in vnto him, he ſaid, Take vp thy ſonne.

37 Then ſhe went in, and fell at his feet, and bowed her ſelfe to the ground, and tooke vp her ſonne, and went out.

38 ¶ And Elisha came againe to Gilgal, and there was a dearth in the land, and the ſonnes of the Prophets were ſitting before him: and hee ſaid vnto his ſeruant, Set on the great pot, and ſeethe pottage for the ſonnes of the Prophets.

39 And one went out into the field to gather herbes, and found a wild vine, and gathered thereof wilde gourds his lap full, and came and ſhred them into the pot of pottage: for they knew them not.

40 So they powred out for the men to eat: and it came to paſſe as they were eating of the pottage, that they cried out, and ſaid, O thou man of God, there is death in the pot. And they could not eate thereof.

41 But he ſaid, Then bring meale. And he caſt it into the pot: And he ſaid, Powre out for the people, that they may eat. And there was no † harme in the pot.

42 ¶ And there came a man from Baal-Shalisha, and brought the man of God bread of the firſt fruits, twentie loaues of barley, and full eares of corne † in the huſke thereof: and he ſaid, Giue vnto the people, that they may eate.

43 And his ſeruitour ſaide, What ſhould I ſet this before an hundred men? He ſaid againe, Giue the people, that they may eate: for thus ſaith the LORD, * They ſhall eate, and ſhall leaue thereof.

44 So he ſet it before them, and they did eate, and left thereof, according to the word of the LORD.

† Heb. once hither, and once thither.

† Heb. euil thing.

‖ Or, in his ſcrip, or garment.

* Iohn 6. 11.

CHAP. V.

1 Naaman, by the report of a captiue mayd, is ſent to Samaria to be cured of his leproſie. 8 Elisha, ſending him to Iordan, cureth him. 15 He refuſing Naamans gifts, granteth him ſome of the earth. 20 Gehazi, abuſing his maſters name vnto Naaman, is ſmitten with leproſie.

NOw Naaman captaine of the hoſt of the king of Syria, was a great man † with his maſter, and ‖ honourable, becauſe by him the LORD had giuen ‖ deliuerance vnto Syria: he was alſo a mighty man in valour, but he was a leper.

2 And the Syrians had gone out by companies, and had brought away captiue out of the land of Iſrael a litle maid, & ſhe † waited on Naamans wife.

3 And ſhee ſaide vnto her miſtreſſe, Would God my lord were † with the Prophet that is in Samaria, for hee would † recouer him of his leproſie.

4 And one went in, and tolde his lord, ſaying, Thus and thus ſaid the mayd that is of the land of Iſrael.

5 And the king of Syria ſaid, Goe to, Goe, and I will ſend a letter vnto the king of Iſrael. And hee departed, and tooke † with him ten talents of ſilver, and ſixe thouſand pieces of gold, and ten changes of raiment.

6 And hee brought the letter to the king of Iſrael, ſaying, Now when this letter is come vnto thee, behold, I haue therewith ſent Naaman my ſeruant to thee, that thou mayeſt recouer him of his leproſie.

7 And it came to paſſe when the king of Iſrael had read the letter, that he rent his clothes, and ſaid, Am I God, to kill and to make aliue, that this man doeth ſend vnto me, to recouer a man of his leproſie? wherefore conſider, I pray you, and ſee how he ſeeketh a quarrell againſt me.

8 ¶ And it was ſo when Elisha the man of God had heard, that the king of Iſrael had rent his clothes, that he ſent to the king, ſaying, Wherefore haſt thou rent thy clothes? Let him come now to mee, and he ſhall know that there is a Prophet in Iſrael.

9 So Naaman came with his horſes, and with his charet, and ſtood at the doore of the houſe of Elisha.

10 And Elisha ſent a meſſenger vnto him, ſaying, Goe and waſh in Iordane ſeuen times, and thy fleſh ſhall come againe to thee, and thou ſhalt be cleane.

11 But Naaman was wroth, and went away, and ſaide, Behold, † I thought, He will ſurely come out to me and

† Hebr. before.

‖ Or, gracious. Hebr. lifted vp, or accepted in countenance. ‖ Or, victory.

† Hebr. was before.

† Hebr. before.

† Hebr. gather in.

† Hebr. in his hand.

† Hebr. ſaid. Or, I ſaid with my ſelfe, He will ſurely come out &c.

and ſtand, and call on the Name of the LORD his God, † and ſtrike his hand ouer the place, and recouer the leper.

12 Are not ‖ Abana and Pharpar, riuers of Damaſcus, better then all the waters of Iſrael? May I not waſh in them, and be cleane? So he turned, and went away in a rage.

13 And his ſeruants came neere and ſpake vnto him, and ſaid, My father, If the Prophet had bid thee do ſome great thing, wouldeſt thou not haue done it? How much rather then, When hee ſaith to thee, Waſh and be cleane?

14 Then went he downe, and dipped himſelfe ſeuen times in Iordan, according to the ſaying of the man of God: and his fleſh came againe like vnto the fleſh of a little childe, and * he was cleane.

15 ¶ And he returned to the man of God, he and all his company, and came, and ſtood before him: and he ſaid, Behold, now I know that there is no God in all the earth, but in Iſrael: now therefore, I pray thee, take a bleſſing of thy ſeruant.

16 But he ſaid, As the LORD liueth, before whom I ſtand, I will receiue none: And hee vrged him to take it, but he refuſed.

17 And Naaman ſaid, Shall there not then, I pray thee, be giuen to thy ſeruant two mules burden of earth? for thy ſeruant will henceforth offer neither burnt offering, nor ſacrifice vnto other gods, but vnto the LORD.

18 In this thing the LORD pardon thy ſeruant, that when my maſter goeth into the houſe of Rimmon to worſhip there, and hee leaneth on my hand, and I bow my ſelfe in the houſe of Rimmon: when I bow downe my ſelfe in the houſe of Rimmon, the LORD pardon thy ſeruant in this thing.

19 And he ſaid vnto him, Go in peace. So he departed from him, † a little way.

20 ¶ But Gehazi the ſeruant of Eliſha the man of God, ſaid, Behold, my maſter hath ſpared Naaman this Syrian, in not receiuing at his hands that which hee brought: but as the LORD liueth, I will runne after him, and take ſomewhat of him.

21 So Gehazi followed after Naaman: and when Naaman ſaw him running after him, hee lighted downe from the charet to meet him, and ſaid, † Is all well?

22 And he ſaid, All is well: my maſter hath ſent me, ſaying, Behold, euen now there be come to mee from mount Ephraim two yong men, of the ſonnes of the Prophets: Giue them, I pray thee, a talent of ſiluer, and two changes of garments.

23 And Naaman ſaid, Bee content, take two talents: and hee vrged him, and bound two talents of ſiluer in two bags, with two changes of garments, and layde them vpon two of his ſeruants, and they bare them before him.

24 And when he came to the ‖ towre, he tooke them from their hand, and beſtowed them in the houſe, and hee let the men goe, and they departed.

25 But he went in, and ſtood before his maſter: and Eliſha ſaid vnto him, Whence commeſt thou, Gehazi? And hee ſaid, Thy ſeruant went † no whither.

26 And he ſaid vnto him, Went not mine heart with thee, when the man turned againe from his charet to meete thee? Is it a time to receiue money, and to receiue garments, and Oliue yards, and Vineyards, and ſheepe, and oxen, and men ſeruants, and mayd ſeruants?

27 The leproſie therefore of Naaman ſhall cleaue vnto thee, and vnto thy ſeede for euer: And hee went out from his preſence a leper as white as ſnow.

CHAP. VI.

1 Eliſha giuing leaue to the yong Prophets to inlarge their dwellings, cauſeth yron to ſwim. 8 Hee diſcloſeth the king of Syria his counſell. 13 The armie which was ſent to Dothan to apprehend Eliſha, is ſmitten with blindneſſe: 19 Being brought into Samaria, they are diſmiſſed in peace. 24 The famine in Samaria, cauſeth women to eate their owne children. 30 The king ſendeth to ſlay Eliſha.

AND the ſonnes of the Prophets ſaide vnto Eliſha, Beholde now, the place where wee dwell with thee, is too ſtrait for vs:

2 Let vs goe, wee pray thee, vnto Iordane, and take thence euery man a beame, and let vs make vs a place there where we may dwell. And hee anſwered, Goe ye.

3 And one ſaid, Be content, I pray thee, and goe with thy ſeruants. And he anſwered, I will goe.

4 So hee went with them: and when

* Luke 4. 27.

† Hebr. moue vp and downe. ‖ Or, Amana.

† Hebr. a little piece of ground.

† Hebr. Is there peace?

‖ Or, ſecret place.

† Hebr. Not hither or thither.

when they came to Iordane, they cut downe wood.

5 But as one was felling a beame, the † axe head fell into the water: and hee cryed, and ſayd, Alas maſter, for it was borrowed.

† Heb. yron

6 And the man of God ſaid, Where fell it? and hee ſhewed him the place: and he cut downe a ſticke, and caſt it in thither, and the yron did ſwimme.

7 Therefore ſaid he, Take it vp to thee: And hee put out his hand, and tooke it.

8 ¶ Then the king of Syria warred againſt Iſrael, and tooke counſell with his ſeruants, ſaying, In ſuch and ſuch a place ſhall be my ‖ campe.

‖ Or, encamping.

9 And the man of God ſent vnto the king of Iſrael, ſaying, Beware that thou paſſe not ſuch a place, for thither the Syrians are come downe.

10 And the king of Iſrael ſent to the place which the man of God tolde him, and warned him of, and ſaued himſelfe there, not once nor twice.

11 Therefore the heart of the king of Syria was ſore troubled for this thing, and he called his ſeruants, and ſaid vnto them, Will ye not ſhewe me which of vs is for the king of Iſrael?

12 And one of his ſeruants ſayde, † None, my lord O king; but Eliſha the Prophet, that is in Iſrael, telleth the king of Iſrael, the wordes that thou ſpeakeſt in thy bed-chamber.

† Heb. No.

13 ¶ And he ſaid, Goe and ſpie where he is, that I may ſend and fetch him. And it was tolde him, ſaying, Behold, he is in Dothan.

14 Therefore ſent he thither horſes, and charets, and a † great hoſte: and they came by night, and compaſſed the citie about.

† Heb. hcavie.

15 And when the ‖ ſeruant of the man of God was riſen early and gone forth, behold, an hoſt compaſſed the citie, both with horſes and charets: and his ſeruant ſaid vnto him, Alas my maſter, how ſhall we doe?

‖ Or, minſter.

16 And he anſwered, Feare not: for * they that be with vs, are moe then they that be with them.

* 2. Chron. 32.7.

17 And Eliſha prayed, and ſayde, LORD, I pray thee, open his eyes that he may ſee. And the LORD opened the eyes of the young man, and hee ſaw: and behold, the mountaine was full of horſes, and charets of fire round about Eliſha.

18 And when they came downe to him, Eliſha prayed vnto the LORD, and ſaid, Smite this people, I pray thee, with blindneſſe. And hee ſmote them with blindneſſe, according to the word of Eliſha.

19 ¶ And Eliſha ſaide vnto them, This is not the way, neither is this the citie: † follow me, and I will bring you to the man whom ye ſeeke. But hee led them to Samaria.

† Heb. come ye after me.

20 And it came to paſſe when they were come into Samaria, that Eliſha ſaid, LORD, open the eyes of theſe men, that they may ſee. And the LORD opened their eyes, and they ſaw, and behold, they were in the mids of Samaria.

21 And the king of Iſrael ſaide vnto Eliſha, when he ſaw them, My father, ſhall I ſmite them? ſhall I ſmite them?

22 And he anſwered, Thou ſhalt not ſmite them: wouldeſt thou ſmite thoſe whom thou haſt taken captiue with thy ſword, and with thy bow? ſet bread and water before them, that they may eate, and drinke, and go to their maſter.

23 And hee prepared great prouiſion for them, and when they had eaten and drunke, hee ſent them away, and they went to their maſter: ſo the bands of Syria came no more into the lande of Iſrael.

24 ¶ And it came to paſſe after this, that Benhadad king of Syria gathered all his hoſte, and went vp, and beſieged Samaria.

25 And there was a great famine in Samaria: and behold, they beſieged it, vntill an aſſes head was ſolde for foureſcore pieces of ſiluer, and the fourth part of a kab of doues doung for fiue pieces of ſiluer.

26 And as the king of Iſrael was paſſing by vpon the wall, there cried a woman vnto him, ſaying, Helpe, my lord, O king.

27 And he ſaid, ‖ If the LORD do not helpe thee, whence ſhall I helpe thee? out of the barne floore, or out of the wine preſſe?

‖ Or, Let not the Lord ſaue thee

28 And the king ſaid vnto her, what aileth thee? And ſhee anſwered, This woman ſaid vnto me, Giue thy ſonne, that we may eate him to day, and we will eate my ſonne to morrow.

29 So * we boyled my ſonne, and did eate him: and I ſaide vnto her on the † next day, Giue thy ſonne, that we may eate

* Deut. 28. 53.

† Heb. other.

eate him: and she hath hid her sonne.

30 ¶ And it came to passe when the king heard the words of the woman, that he rent his clothes, and hee passed by vpon the wall, and the people looked, and behold, hee had sackcloth within, vpon his flesh.

31 Then he said, God doe so, and more also to mee, if the head of Elisha the sonne of Shaphat, shall stand on him this day.

32 But Elisha sate in his house (and the elders sate with him) and the king sent a man from before him: but yer the messenger came to him, hee said to the Elders, See yee how this sonne of a murderer hath sent to take away mine head? Looke when the messenger commeth, shut the doore, and hold him fast at the doore: Is not the sound of his masters feete behind him?

33 And while hee yet talked with them, behold, the messenger came downe vnto him: and he said, Behold, this euill is of the LORD, what should I waite for the LORD any longer?

CHAP. VII.

1 Elisha prophecieth incredible plenty in Samaria. 3 Foure Lepers venturing on the host of the Syrians, bring tydings of their flight. 22 The king finding by spies the newes to be true, spoileth the tents of the Syrians. 17 The Lord, who would not beleeue the prophecy of plenty, hauing the charge of the gate, is troden to death in the presse.

THen Elisha said, Heare yee the word of the LORD, Thus saith the LORD, To morrow about this time shal a measure of fine flower be sold for a shekell, and two measures of barley for a shekel, in the gate of Samaria.

2 Then † a lord on whose hand the king leaned, answered the man of God, and said, Behold, if the LORD would make windowes in heauen, might this thing bee? and he saide, Behold, thou shalt see it with thine eies, but shalt not eate thereof.

† *Heb. a Lord which* belonged *to the King, leaning vpon his hand.*

3 ¶ And there were foure leprous men at the entring in of the gate: and they saide one to another, Why sit wee here vntill we die?

4 If we say, We will enter into the citie, then the famine is in the citie, and wee shall die there: and if we sit still here, we die also. Now therefore come, and let vs fall vnto the host of the Syrians: if they saue vs alive, we shall liue; and if they kill vs, we shall but die.

5 And they rose vp in the twilight, to goe vnto the campe of the Syrians: and when they were come to the vttermost part of the campe of Syria, behold, there was no man there.

6 For the LORD had made the host of the Syrians to heare a noise of charets, and a noise of horses, euen the noise of a great host: and they said one to another, Loe, the king of Israel hath hired against vs the kings of the Hittites, and the kings of the Egyptians, to come vpon vs.

7 Wherefore they arose and fled in the twilight, and left their tents, and their horses, and their asses, euen the campe as it was, and fled for their life.

8 And when these lepers came to the vttermost part of the campe, they went into one tent, and did eate, and drinke, and carried thence siluer, and gold, and raiment, and went and hid it, and came againe, and entred into another tent, and carried thence also, and went and hid it.

9 Then they said one to another, We doe not well: this day is a day of good tydings, and we hold our peace: if we tarie till the morning light, † some mischiefe will come vpon vs: now therefore come, that we may goe, and tell the kings household.

† *Heb. we shall find punishment.*

10 So they came, and called vnto the porter of the citie: and they told them, saying; We came to the campe of the Syrians, and behold, there was no man there, neither voice of man, but horses tyed, and asses tyed, and the tents as they were.

11 And hee called the porters, and they told it to the kings house within.

12 ¶ And the king arose in the night, and said vnto his seruants, I will now shew you what the Syrians haue done to vs: They know that we be hungrie, therefore are they gone out of the campe, to hide themselues in the field, saying; When they come out of the citie, We shal catch them alive, and get into the citie.

13 And one of his seruants answered, and said, Let some take, I pray thee, fiue of the horses that remaine, which are left † in the citie: (behold, they are as all the multitude of Israel that are left in it: behold, I say, they are euen as all the multitude of the Israe-

† *Heb. in it.*

lites

lites that are conſumed) and let vs ſend, and ſee.

14 They tooke therefore two charet horſes, and the king ſent after the hoſte of the Syrians, ſaying, Goe, and ſee.

15 And they went after them vnto Iordane, and loe, all the way was full of garments, and veſſels, which the Syrians had caſt away in their haſte: and the meſſengers returned, and told the king.

16 And the people went out, and ſpoiled the tents of the Syrians: So a meaſure of fine flowre was ſold for a ſhekell, and two meaſures of barley for a ſhekel, according to the word of the LORD.

17 ¶ And the king appointed the lord on whoſe hand he leaned, to haue the charge of the gate: and the people trode vpon him in the gate, and he died, as the man of God had ſaid, who ſpake when the king came downe to him.

18 And it came to paſſe, as the man of God had ſpoken to the king, ſaying, Two meaſures of barley for a ſhekel, and a meaſure of fine flowre for a ſhekel, ſhalbe to morrow about this time, in the gate of Samaria:

19 And that lord anſwered the man of God, and ſaid, Now behold, if the LORD ſhould make windowes in heauen, might ſuch a thing be? And he ſaid, Behold, thou ſhalt ſee it with thine eyes, but ſhalt not eate thereof.

20 And ſo it fell out vnto him: for the people trode vpon him in the gate, and he died.

CHAP. VIII.

1 The Shunammite, hauing left her countrey ſeuen yeeres, to auoide the forewarned famine, for Eliſhas miracle ſake, hath her land reſtored by the king. 7 Hazael being ſent with a preſent by Benhadad to Eliſha at Damaſcus, after he had heard the propheſie, killeth his maſter, and ſucceedeth him. 16 Iehorams wicked reigne in Iudah. 20 Edom and Libnah reuolt. 23 Ahaziah ſucceedeth Iehoram. 25 Ahaziahs wicked reigne. 28 He viſiteth Iehoram wounded, at Iezreel.

THen ſpake Eliſha vnto the woman (*whoſe ſonne he had reſtored to life) ſaying, Ariſe, and goe thou and thine houſholde, and ſoiourne where ſoeuer thou canſt ſoiourne: for the LORD hath called for a famine, and it ſhall alſo come vpon the land ſeuen yeeres.

2 And the woman aroſe, and did after the ſaying of the man of God: and ſhe went with her houſholde, and ſoiourned in the land of the Philiſtines ſeuen yeeres.

3 And it came to paſſe at the ſeuen yeeres ende, that the woman returned out of the land of the Philiſtines: and ſhe went forth to crie vnto the king for her houſe, and for her land.

4 And the king talked with Gehazi the ſeruant of the man of God, ſaying, Tell mee, I pray thee, all the great things that Eliſha hath done.

5 And it came to paſſe as he was telling the King how hee had reſtored a dead body to life, that behold, the woman whoſe ſonne he had reſtored to life, cryed to the King for her houſe and for her land. And Gehazi ſaid, My lord O king, this is the woman, and this is her ſonne, whom Eliſha reſtored to life.

6 And when the king aſked the woman, ſhee tolde him. So the King appointed vnto her a certaine ‖officer, ſaying, Reſtore all that was hers, and all the fruites of the field, ſince the day that ſhe left the land, euen till now.

‖ *Or, Eunuch.*

7 ¶ And Eliſha came to Damaſcus, and Benhadad the king of Syria was ſicke, and it was tolde him, ſaying, The man of God is come hither.

8 And the king ſaid vnto Hazael, Take a preſent in thine hand, and goe meete the man of God, and enquire of the LORD by him, ſaying, Shall I recouer of this diſeaſe?

9 So Hazael went to meete him, and tooke a preſent †with him, euen of euery good thing of Damaſcus, fourtie camels burden, and came, and ſtood before him, and ſaid, Thy ſonne Benhadad king of Syria hath ſent me to thee, ſaying, Shall I recouer of this diſeaſe?

† *Heb. in his hand.*

10 And Eliſha ſaid vnto him, Goe, ſay vnto him, Thou mayeſt certenly recouer: howbeit, the LORD hath ſhewed me, that he ſhall ſurely die.

11 And hee ſetled his countenance †ſtedfaſtly, vntill he was aſhamed: and the man of God wept.

† *Heb. and ſet it.*

12 And Hazael ſaid, Why weepeth my lord? And he anſwered, Becauſe I know the euill that thou wilt doe vnto the children of Iſrael: their ſtrong holds wilt thou ſet on fire, and their young men wilt thou ſlay with the ſword, and wilt daſh their children, and rip vp their women with childe.

13 And

*Chap. 4 35.

13 And Hazael ſaid, But what, is thy ſeruant a dogge, that he ſhould doe this great thing? And Eliſha anſwered, The LORD hath ſhewed mee that thou ſhalt be king ouer Syria.

14 So he departed from Eliſha, and came to his maſter, who ſaide to him, What ſaid Eliſha to thee? and hee anſwered, He told me that thou ſhouldſt ſurely recouer.

15 And it came to paſſe on the morrow, that he tooke a thicke cloth, and dipt it in water, and ſpread it on his face, ſo that he died, and Hazael reigned in his ſtead.

16 ¶ And in the fifth yeere of Joram the ſonne of Ahab king of Iſrael, Jehoſhaphat being then king of Judah, *Jehoram the ſonne of Jehoſhaphat king of Judah † began to reigne.

17 Thirtie and two yeeres old was he when he began to reigne, and hee reigned eight yeeres in Jeruſalem.

18 And he walked in the way of the kings of Iſrael, as did the houſe of Ahab: for the daughter of Ahab was his wife, and hee did euill in the ſight of the LORD.

19 Yet the LORD would not deſtroy Judah, for Dauid his ſeruants ſake, *as hee promiſed to giue to him alway a † light, and to his children.

20 ¶ In his dayes Edom reuolted from vnder the hand of Judah, and made a king ouer themſelues.

21 So Joram went ouer to Zair, and all the charets with him, and hee roſe by night, and ſmote the Edomites, which compaſſed him about: and the captaines of the charets, and the people fled into their tents.

22 Yet Edom reuolted from vnder the hand of Judah vnto this day. Then Libnah reuolted at the ſame time.

23 And the reſt of the actes of Joram, and all that hee did, are they not written in the booke of the Chronicles of the kings of Judah?

24 And Joram ſlept with his fathers, and was buried with his fathers in the citie of Dauid: And *Ahaziah his ſonne reigned in his ſtead.

25 ¶ In the twelfth yeere of Joram the ſonne of Ahab, king of Iſrael, did Ahaziah, the ſonne of Jehoram king of Judah, begin to reigne.

26 Two and twentie yeeres old was Ahaziah when he began to reigne, and he reigned one yeere in Jeruſalem, and his mothers name was Athaliah the daughter of Omri king of Iſrael.

27 And he walked in the way of the houſe of Ahab, and did euill in the ſight of the LORD, as did the houſe of Ahab: for hee was the ſonne in law of the houſe of Ahab.

28 ¶ And he went with Joram the ſonne of Ahab, to the warre againſt Hazael king of Syria in Ramoth Gilead, and the Syrians wounded Joram.

29 And king Joram went backe to be healed in Jezreel, of the woundes † which the Syrians † had giuen him at Ramah, when hee fought againſt Hazael king of Syria: And Ahaziah the ſon of Jehoram king of Judah, went downe to ſee Joram the ſonne of Ahab in Jezreel, becauſe he was ſicke.

CHAP. IX.

1 Eliſha ſendeth a yong Prophet with inſtructions to annoint Iehu at Ramoth Gilead. 4 The Prophet hauing done his meſſage, flieth. 11 Iehu being made king by the ſouldiers, killeth Ioram in the field of Naboth. 27 Ahaziah is ſlaine at Gur, and buried at Ieruſalem. 30 Proud Iezebel is throwen downe out of a window, and eaten by dogs.

AND Eliſha the Prophet called one of the children of the Prophets, and ſaid vnto him, Gird vp thy loines, and take this box of oile in thine hand, and goe to Ramoth Gilead.

2 And when thou commeſt thither, looke out there Jehu the ſonne of Jehoſhaphat, the ſonne of Nimſhi, and goe in, and make him ariſe vp from among his brethren, and carie him to an † inner chamber.

3 Then * take the box of oile, and powre it on his head, and ſay, Thus ſaith the LORD, I haue anointed thee king ouer Iſrael: then open the doore, and flee, and tary not.

4 ¶ So the yong man, euen the yong man the Prophet, went to Ramoth Gilead:

5 And when hee came, behold, the captaines of the hoſt were ſitting; and hee ſaid, I haue an errand to thee, O captaine: And Jehu ſaid, Vnto which of all vs? And he ſaid, To thee, O captaine.

6 And hee aroſe, and went into the houſe,

* 2. Chron. 21. 4. † *Hebr. reigned.*

* 2. Sam. 7. 13. † *Hebr. candle, or lampe.*

* 2. Chron. 22. 1.

† *Hebr. wherewith the Syrians had wounded.* † *Hebr. wounded.*

† *Heb chamber in a chamber.* * 1. King. 19. 16.

houſe, and hee powred the oyle on his head, and ſaid vnto him, Thus ſayth the LORD God of Iſrael, I haue anoynted thee king ouer the people of the LORD, euen ouer Iſrael.

7 And thou ſhalt ſmite the houſe of Ahab thy maſter, that I may auenge the blood of my ſeruants the Prophets, and the blood of all the ſeruants of the LORD, *at the hand of Iezebel.

8 For the whole houſe of Ahab ſhal periſh, and *I will cut off from Ahab, him that pisſeth againſt the wall, and him that is ſhut vp and left in Iſrael.

9 And I will make the houſe of Ahab, like the houſe of *Ieroboam the ſonne of Nebat, and like the houſe of *Baaſha the ſonne of Ahiah.

10 And the dogges ſhal eate Iezebel in the portion of Iezreel, and there ſhal be none to burie her. And he opened the doore, and fled.

11 ¶ Then Iehu came foorth to the ſeruants of his lord, and one ſaid vnto him, Is all well? wherefore came this madde fellow to thee? And he ſaid vnto them, Yee know the man, and his communication.

12 And they ſaid, It is falſe, tell vs now: And hee ſayde, Thus and thus ſpake he to me, ſaying, Thus ſaith the LORD, I haue anoynted thee King ouer Iſrael.

13 Then they haſted, and tooke euery man his garment, and put it vnder him on the top of the ſtaires, and blewe with trumpets, ſaying, Iehu †is king.

14 So Iehu the ſonne of Iehoſhaphat, the ſonne of Nimſhi, conſpired againſt Ioram: (now Ioram had kept Ramoth Gilead, hee, and all Iſrael, becauſe of Hazael king of Syria:

15 But * king †Ioram was returned to bee healed in Iezreel, of the wounds which the Syrians had †giuen him, when he fought with Hazael king of Syria.) And Iehu ſaid, If it be your mindes, then †let none goe forth nor eſcape out of the citie, to goe to tell it in Iezreel.

16 So Iehu rode in a charet, and went to Iezreel, (for Ioram lay there:) and Ahaziah king of Iudah was come downe to ſee Ioram.

17 And there ſtood a watchman on the towre in Iezreel, and hee ſpied the company of Iehu as he came, and ſaid, I ſee a companie. And Ioram ſayd, Take an horſeman, and ſend to meete them, and let him ſay, Is it peace?

18 So there went one on horſebacke to meete him, and ſaid, Thus ſayth the king, Is it peace? And Iehu ſaid, What haſt thou to doe with peace? turne thee behinde me. And the watchman tolde, ſaying, The meſſenger came to them, but he commeth not againe.

19 Then he ſent out a ſecond on horſebacke, which came to them, and ſayd, Thus ſayth the king, Is it peace? And Iehu anſwered, What haſt thou to doe with peace? turne thee behinde me.

20 And the watchman tolde, ſaying, He came euen vnto them, and commeth not againe: and the ‖driuing is like the driuing of Iehu the ſonne of Nimſhi; for he driueth †furiouſly.

21 And Ioram ſaid, †Make readie. And his charet was made ready. And Ioram king of Iſrael, and Ahaziah king of Iudah, went out, each in his charet, and they went out againſt Iehu, and †met him in the portion of Naboth the Iezreelite.

22 And it came to paſſe when Ioram ſaw Iehu, that hee ſaid, Is it peace, Iehu? And he anſwered, What peace, ſo long as the whoredomes of thy mother Iezebel, and her witchcrafts are ſo many?

23 And Ioram turned his hand, and fled, and ſaid to Ahaziah, There is treachery, O Ahaziah.

24 And Iehu †drew a bowe with his full ſtrength, and ſmote Iehoram betweene his armes, and the arrow went out at his heart, and hee †ſunke downe in his charet.

25 Then ſaid Iehu to Bidkar his captaine, Take vp, and caſt him in the portion of the field of Naboth the Iezreelite: for remember, how that when I and thou rode together after Ahab his father, the LORD laide this burden vpon him:

26 *Surely I haue ſeene yeſterday the †blood of Naboth, and the blood of his ſonnes, ſayd the LORD, and I will requite thee in this ‖plat, ſayth the LORD. Now therefore take and caſt him into the plat of ground, according to the word of the LORD.

27 ¶ But when Ahaziah the king of Iudah ſaw this, hee fled by the way of the garden houſe: and Iehu followed after him, and ſaid, Smite him alſo in the charet; and they did ſo, at the going vp to Gur, which is by Ibleam: And hee †

* 1. Kings 21.15

* 1. Kings 14.10 and 21.21.

* 1. Kings 14.10. and 21.22.

* 1. Kings 16.3.

† *Heb.* reigneth.

* Cha. 8. 29

† *Heb.* Iehoram.

† *Heb.* ſmote

† *Heb.* let no eſcaper goe, &c.

‖ *Or,* marching.

† *Heb.* in madneſſe.

† *Heb.* bind.

† *Heb.* found

† *Heb.* filled his hand with a bow.

† *Heb.* bowed.

* 1. Kings 21.29.

† *Heb.* bloods

‖ *Or,* portion.

her fled to Megiddo, and died there.
28 And his seruants caried him in a charet to Ierusalem, and buried him in his sepulchre with his fathers, in the citie of Dauid.
29 And in the eleuenth yeere of Joram the sonne of Ahab, began Ahaziah to reigne ouer Iudah.
30 ¶ And when Iehu was come to Iezreel, Iezebel heard of it, and shee †painted her face, and tyred her head, and looked out at a window.
31 And as Iehu entred in at the gate, she said, Had Zimri peace, who slew his master?
32 And he lift vp his face to the window, and said, Who is on my side, who? And there looked out to him two or three ‖Eunuches.
33 And he said, Throw her downe. So they threw her downe, and some of her blood was sprinkled on the wall, and on the horses: and he trode her vnder foote.
34 And when he was come in, hee did eate and drinke, and saide, Goe, see now this cursed woman, and burie her: for she is a kings daughter.
35 And they went to burie her, but they found no more of her then the skul, and the feete, & the palmes of her hands.
36 Wherefore they came againe, and told him: and he said, This is the word of the LORD, which he spake †by his seruant Elijah the Tishbite, saying, *In the portion of Iezreel shall dogs eate the flesh of Iezebel:
37 And the carkeise of Iezebel shall be as doung vpon the face of the field in the portion of Iezreel, so that they shall not say, This is Iezebel.

†Heb. put her eyes in painting.
‖Or, chamberlaines.
†Heb. by the hand of.
*1. King. 21.23.

CHAP. X.

1 Iehu by his letters causeth seuentie of Ahabs children to be beheaded. 8 He excuseth the facte by the prophecie of Elijah. 12 At the shearing house he slayeth two and fourtie of Ahazias brethren. 15 Hee taketh Iehonadab into his company. 18 By subtiltie hee destroyeth all the worshippers of Baal. 29 Iehu followeth Ieroboams sinnes. 32 Hazael oppresseth Israel. 34 Iehoahaz succeedeth Iehu.

AND Ahab had seuentie sonnes in Samaria: and Iehu wrote letters, and sent to Samaria vnto the rulers of Iezreel, to the Elders, and to †them that brought vp Ahabs children, saying,

†Heb. nourishers

2 Now assoone as this letter commeth to you, seeing your masters sons are with you, and there are with you charets and horses, a fenced citie also, and armour:
3 Looke euen out the best and meetest of your masters sonnes, and set him on his fathers throne, and fight for your masters house.
4 But they were exceedingly afraid, and said, Behold, two kings stood not before him: how then shall we stand?
5 And he that was ouer the house, and he that was ouer the citie, the elders also, and the bringers vp of the children, sent to Iehu, saying, Wee are thy seruants, and will doe all that thou shalt bid vs, we will not make any king: doe thou that which is good in thine eyes.
6 Then he wrote a letter the second time to them, saying, If yee be †mine, and if ye will hearken vnto my voyce, take ye the heads of the men your masters sonnes, and come to me to Iezreel by to morow this time: (now the kings sonnes being seuenty persons, were with the great men of the city, which brought them vp.)
7 And it came to passe when the letter came to them, that they tooke the kings sonnes, and slewe seuentie persons, and put their heads in baskets, and sent him them to Iezreel.
8 ¶ And there came a messenger, and tolde him, saying, They haue brought the heads of the kings sonnes. And he said, Lay ye them in two heaps at the entring in of the gate, vntill the morning.
9 And it came to passe in the morning, that he went out, & stood, and said to all the people, Ye be righteous: behold, I conspired against my master, and slew him: but who slew all these?
10 Know now, that there shall fall vnto the earth nothing of the worde of the LORD, which the LORD spake concerning the house of Ahab: for the LORD hath done that which he spake *†by his seruant Elijah.
11 So Iehu slew all that remained of the house of Ahab, in Iezreel, and all his great men, and his ‖kinsefolkes, and his priests, vntill he left him none remaining.
12 ¶ And hee arose, and departed, and came to Samaria: And as he was at the †shearing house in the way,
13 Iehu †met with the brethren of Aha-

†Heb. for me.
*1 King. 21.29.
†Heb. by the hand of.
‖Or, acquaintance.
†Heb house of shepherds binding sheepe.
†Heb. found

Ahaziah king of Iudah, and ſaid, Who are ye? And they anſwered, Wee are the brethren of Ahaziah, and we go downe † to ſalute the children of the King, and the children of the Queene.

† Hebr. to the peace of &c.

14 And hee ſaid, Take them aliue. And they tooke them aliue, and ſlew them at the pit of the ſhearing houſe, euen two and fourty men; neither left he any of them.

15 ¶ And when hee was departed thence, he † lighted on Iehonadab the ſonne of Rechab, comming to meet him: and he † ſaluted him, & ſaid to him, Is thine heart right, as my heart is with thy heart? And Iehonadab anſwered, It is: If it be, giue mee thine hand. And hee gaue him his hand, and hee tooke him vp to him into the charet.

† Hebr. found.

† Hebr. bleſſed.

16 And he ſaid, Come with me, and ſee my zeale for the LORD: ſo they made him ride in his charet.

17 And when he came to Samaria, he ſlew all that remained vnto Ahab in Samaria, till he had deſtroyed him, according to the ſaying of the LORD, which he ſpake to Eliah.

18 ¶ And Iehu gathered all the people together, and ſaid vnto them, Ahab ſerued Baal a little, but Iehu ſhall ſerue him much.

19 Now therefore, call vnto me all the prophets of Baal, all his ſeruants, and all his prieſts, let none be wanting: for I haue a great ſacrifice to doe to Baal; whoſoeuer ſhall be wanting, he ſhall not liue. But Iehu did it in ſubtilitie, to the intent that hee might deſtroy the worſhippers of Baal.

20 And Iehu ſaid, † Proclaime a ſolemne aſſembly for Baal. And they proclaimed it.

† Hebr. ſanctifie.

21 And Iehu ſent through all Iſrael, and all the worſhippers of Baal came, ſo that there was not a man left that came not: and they came into the houſe of Baal; and the houſe of Baal was ‖ full from one end to another.

‖ Or, ſo full, that they ſtood mouth to mouth.

22 And he ſaid vnto him that was ouer the veſtrie, Bring forth veſtments for all the worſhippers of Baal. And he brought them forth veſtments.

23 And Iehu went, and Iehonadab the ſonne of Rechab vnto the houſe of Baal, and ſaid vnto the worſhippers of Baal, Search, and looke that there be here with you none of the ſeruants of the LORD, but the worſhippers of Baal onely.

24 And when they went in to offer ſacrifices, and burnt offerings, Iehu appointed foureſcore men without, and ſaid, If any of the men whom I haue brought into your hands, eſcape, hee that letteth him goe, his life ſhall be for the life of him.

25 And it came to paſſe aſſoone as hee had made an end of offering the burnt offering, that Iehu ſaide to the guard, and to the captaines, Goe in, and ſlay them, let none come foorth. And they ſmote them with the † edge of the ſword, and the guard, and the captaines caſt them out, and went to the citie of the houſe of Baal.

† Hebr. the mouth.

26 And they brought foorth the † Images out of the houſe of Baal, and burnt them.

† Hebr. ſtatues.

27 And they brake downe the image of Baal, and brake downe the houſe of Baal, and made it a draughthouſe, vnto this day.

28 Thus Iehu deſtroyed Baal out of Iſrael.

29 ¶ Howbeit, from the ſinnes of Ieroboam the ſonne of Nebat, who made Iſrael to ſinne, Iehu departed not from after them, to wit, the golden calues that were in Bethel, and that were in Dan.

30 And the LORD ſaid vnto Iehu, Becauſe thou haſt done well in executing that which is right in mine eyes, and haſt done vnto the houſe of Ahab according to all that was in mine heart, thy children of the fourth generation, ſhall ſit on the throne of Iſrael.

31 But Iehu † tooke no heede to walke in the Law of the LORD God of Iſrael, with all his heart: for he departed not from the ſinnes of Ieroboam, which made Iſrael to ſinne.

† Hebr. obſerued not.

32 ¶ In thoſe dayes the LORD began † to cut Iſrael ſhort: and Hazael ſmote them in all the coaſts of Iſrael:

† Hebr. to cut off the ends.

33 From Iordan † Eaſtward, all the land of Gilead, the Gadites, and the Reubenites, and the Manaſſites, from Aroer, (which is by the riuer Arnon) ‖ euen Gilead and Bashan.

† Hebr. toward the riſing of the Sunne.

‖ Or, euen to Gilead and Baſhan.

34 Now the reſt of the acts of Iehu, and all that he did, & all his might, are they not written in the booke of the Chronicles of the kings of Iſrael?

35 And Iehu ſlept with his fathers, and they buried him in Samaria, and Iehoahaz his ſonne reigned in his ſtead.

36 And

36 And † the time that Jehu reigned ouer Israel in Samaria, was twentie and eight yeeres.

† Heb the dayes were.

CHAP. XI.

1 Iehoash, being saued by Iehosheba his aunt from Athaliahs massacre of the seed royall, is hid sixe yeeres in the house of God. 4 Iehoiada giuing order to the captaines, in the seuenth yeere anointeth him King. 13 Athaliah is slaine. 17 Iehoiada restoreth the worship of God.

AND when * Athaliah the mother of Ahaziah sawe that her sonne was dead, she arose, and destroyed all the † seed royall.

* 2. Chron. 22.10.

† Heb. seede of the kingdome.

2 But Iehosheba the daughter of king Joram, sister of Ahaziah, tooke Joash the sonne of Ahaziah, and stale him from among the Kings sonnes which were slaine; and they hid him, euen him and his nurse in the bed-chamber from Athaliah, so that he was not slaine.

3 And he was with her hidde in the house of the LORD, sixe yeeres: and Athaliah did reigne ouer the land.

4 And * the seuenth yeere Iehoiada sent and set the rulers ouer hundreds, with the captains, and the guard, and brought them to him into the house of the LORD, and made a couenant with them, and tooke an othe of them in the house of the LORD, and shewed them the Kings sonne.

* 2. Chron. 23.1.

5 And he commanded them, saying, This is the thing that yee shall doe; A third part of you that enter in on the Sabbath, shall euen be keepers of the watch of the kings house:

6 And a third part shall be at the gate of Sur, and a third part at the gate behinde the guard: so shall yee keepe the watch of the house, ‖ that it be not broken downe.

‖ Or, from breaking vp.

7 And two ‖ parts of all you, that goe foorth on the Sabbath, euen they shall keepe the watch of the house of the LORD about the King.

‖ Or, companies Heb. bands.

8 And yee shall compasse the King round about, euery man with his weapons in his hand: and he that commeth within the ranges, let him bee slaine: and be yee with the king, as hee goeth out, and as he commeth in.

9 And the captaines ouer the hundreds did according to all things that Iehoiada the Priest commanded: and they tooke euery man his men that were to come in on the Sabbath, with them in that should goe out on the Sabbath, and came to Iehoiada the Priest.

10 And to the captaines ouer hundreds, did the Priest giue king Dauids speares and shields, that were in the Temple.

11 And the guard stood, euery man with his weapons in his hand, round about the king, from the right † corner of the Temple, to the left corner of the Temple, along by the Altar and the Temple.

† Hek shoulder.

12 And he brought foorth the kings sonne, and put the crowne vpon him, and gaue him the Testimonie, and they made him King, and anointed him, and they clapt their hands, and said, † God saue the King.

† Heb. let the king line.

13 ¶ And when Athaliah heard the noise of the guard, and of the people, she came to the people, into the Temple of the LORD.

14 And when shee looked, behold, the king stood by a pillar, as the maner was, and the Princes, and the trumpetters by the King, and all the people of the land reioyced, and blew with trumpets: and Athaliah rent her clothes, and cryed, Treason, treason.

15 But Iehoiada the Priest commanded the captaines of the hundreds, the officers of the hoste, and sayde vnto them, Haue her foorth without the ranges: and him that followeth her, kill with the sword: for the Priest had sayd, Let her not be slaine in the house of the LORD.

16 And they laid hands on her, and she went by the way, by the which the horses came into the kings house, and there was she slaine.

17 ¶ And Iehoiada made a couenant betweene the LORD and the king, and the people, that they should be the LORDS people; betweene the king also and the people.

18 And all the people of the land went into the house of Baal, and brake it downe, his altars, and his images brake they in pieces throughly, and slew Mattan the priest of Baal before the altars: and the Priest appointed † officers ouer the house of the LORD.

† Heb. offices

19 And hee tooke the rulers ouer hundreds, and the captaines, and the guard, and all the people of the land, and

and they brought downe the king from the houſe of the LORD, and came by the way of the gate of the guard, to the kings houſe, and he ſate on the throne of the kings.

20 And all the people of the land reioyced, and the citie was in quiet, and they ſlew Athaliah with the ſword, beſide the kings houſe.

21 Seuen yeeres old was Iehoaſh when he began to reigne.

CHAP. XII.

1 Iehoaſh reigneth well all the dayes of Iehoiada. 4 Hee giueth order for the repaire of the Temple. 17 Hazael is diuerted from Ieruſalem by a preſent of the halowed treaſures. 19 Iehoaſh being ſlaine by his ſeruants, Amaziah ſucceedeth him.

IN* the ſeuenth yeere of Iehu, Iehoaſh began to reigne, and fourtie yeeres reigned he in Ieruſalem, and his mothers name was Zibiah of Beerſheba.

*2. Chron. 24.1.

2 And Iehoaſh did that which was right in the ſight of the LORD all his dayes, wherein Iehoiada the Prieſt inſtructed him.

3 But the high places were not taken away: the people ſtill ſacrificed, and burnt incenſe in the high places.

4 And Iehoaſh ſaid to the prieſts, All the money of the ‖dedicated things that is brought into the houſe of the LORD, euen the money of euery one that paſſeth the account, † the money that euery man is ſet at, and all the money that † commeth into any mans heart, to bring into the houſe of the LORD,

‖ *Or, holy things. Heb. holineſſes.*

† *Heb. the money of the ſoules of his eſtimation.* † *Heb. aſcendeth vpon the heart of a man.*

5 Let the prieſts take it to them, euery man of his acquaintance, and let them repaire the breaches of the houſe, whereſoeuer any breach ſhalbe found.

6 But it was ſo that † in the three and twentieth yeere of king Iehoaſh, the prieſts had not repaired the breaches of the houſe.

† *Heb. in the twentieth yeere, and third yeere.*

7 Then king Iehoaſh called for Iehoiada the prieſt, and the other prieſts, and ſaide vnto them, why repaire ye not the breaches of the houſe? now therefore receiue no more money of your acquaintance, but deliuer it for the breaches of the houſe.

8 And the prieſts conſented to receiue no more money of the people, neither to repaire the breaches of the houſe.

9 But Iehoiada the prieſt tooke a cheſt, and bored a hole in the lid of it, and ſet it beſide the Altar, on the right ſide, as one commeth into the houſe of the LORD, and the prieſts that kept the † doore, put therein all the money that was brought into the houſe of the LORD.

† *Heb. threſhold.*

10 And it was ſo when they ſaw that there was much money in the cheſt, that the kings ‖ ſcribe, and the high prieſt came vp, and they † put vp in bags and told the money that was found in the houſe of the LORD.

‖ *Or, ſecretarie.* † *Heb. bound vp.*

11 And they gaue the money, being told, into the handes of them that did the worke, that had the ouerſight of the houſe of the LORD: and they † laid it out to the carpenters and builders, that wrought vpon the houſe of the LORD,

† *Hebr. brought it foorth.*

12 And to maſons, and hewers of ſtone, and to buy timber, and hewed ſtone to repaire the breaches of the houſe of the LORD, and for all that † was laid out for the houſe to repaire it.

† *Heb. went forth.*

13 Howbeit, there were not made for the houſe of the LORD, bowles of ſiluer, ſnuffers, baſons, trumpets, any veſſels of gold, or veſſels of ſiluer, of the money that was brought into the houſe of the LORD:

14 But they gaue that to the workemen, and repaired therewith the houſe of the LORD.

15 Moreouer, they reckned not with the men, into whoſe hand they deliuered the money to be beſtowed on workmen: for they dealt faithfully.

16 The treſpaſſe money, and ſinne money was not brought into the houſe of the LORD: it was the Prieſts.

17 Then Hazael king of Syria went vp, and fought againſt Gath, and tooke it: and Hazael ſet his face to goe vp to Ieruſalem.

18 And Iehoaſh king of Iudah tooke all the hallowed things that Iehoſhaphat, and Iehoram, and Ahaziah his fathers, kings of Iudah had dedicate, and his owne hallowed things, and all the gold that was found in the treaſures of the houſe of the LORD, and in the kings houſe, and ſent it to Hazael king of Syria, and hee † went away from Ieruſalem.

† *Heb. went vp.*

19 And the reſt of the actes of Iehoaſh, and all that he did, are they not written in the booke of the Chronicles of the kings of Iudah?

20 And his seruants arose, and made a conspiracie, and slew Iehoash in ‖ the house of Millo, which goeth downe to Silla.

‖ Or, Beth-Millo

21 For Iozachar the sonne of Shimeath, and Iehozabad the sonne of Shomer, his seruants, smote him, and he died, and they buried him with his fathers in the citie of Dauid, and Amaziah his sonne reigned in his stead.

CHAP. XIII.

1 Iehoahaz his wicked reigne. 3 Iehoahaz oppressed by Hazael, is relieued by prayer. 8 Ioash succeedeth him. 10 His wicked reigne. 12 Ieroboam succeedeth him. 14 Elisha dying prophecieth to Ioash three victories ouer the Syrians. 20 The Moabites inuading the land, Elishas bones raise vp a dead man. 22 Hazael dying, Ioash getteth three victories ouer Benhadad.

† Heb. in the twentieth yeere and third yeere.

IN † the three and twentieth yeere of Ioash the sonne of Ahaziah king of Iudah, Iehoahaz the sonne of Iehu began to reigne ouer Israel in Samaria, and reigned seuenteene yeeres.

† Heb. walked after.

2 And hee did that which was euill in the sight of the LORD, and † followed the sinnes of Ieroboam the sonne of Nebat, which made Israel to sinne, he departed not therefrom.

3 ¶ And the anger of the LORD was kindled against Israel, and hee deliuered them into the hand of Hazael king of Syria, and into the hand of Benhadad the sonne of Hazael, all their dayes.

4 And Iehoahaz besought the LORD, and the LORD hearkened vnto him: for hee saw the oppression of Israel, because the king of Syria oppressed them.

5 (And the LORD gaue Israel a sauiour, so that they went out from vnder the hand of the Syrians: and the children of Israel dwelt in their tents † as before-time.

† Heb. as yesterday, and third day.

6 Neuertheless, they departed not from the sinnes of the house of Ieroboam, who made Israel sinne, but † walked therein: and there † remained the grone also in Samaria.)

† Heb. hee walked. † Heb. stood.

7 Neither did he leaue of the people to Iehoahaz, but fifty horsemen, and tenne charets, and tenne thousand footmen: for the king of Syria had destroyed them, and had made them like the dust by threshing.

8 ¶ Now the rest of the actes of Iehoahaz, and all that he did, and his might, are they not written in the booke of the Chronicles of the kings of Israel?

9 And Iehoahaz slept with his fathers, and they buried him in Samaria, and Ioash his sonne reigned in his stead.

10 ¶ In the thirty and seuenth yeere of Ioash king of Iudah, began Iehoash the sonne of Iehoahaz to reigne ouer Israel in Samaria, and reigned sixteene yeeres.

11 And hee did that which was euill in the sight of the LORD; hee departed not from all the sinnes of Ieroboam the sonne of Nebat, who made Israel sinne: but hee walked therein.

12 And the rest of the actes of Ioash, and all that hee did, and his might, wherewith hee fought against Amaziah king of Iudah, are they not written in the booke of the Chronicles of the kings of Israel?

13 And Ioash slept with his fathers, and Ieroboam sate vpon his throne: and Ioash was buried in Samaria with the kings of Israel.

14 ¶ Now Elisha was fallen sicke, of his sicknesse whereof he died, and Ioash the king of Israel came downe vnto him, and wept ouer his face, and said, O my father, my father, the charet of Israel, and the horsemen thereof.

15 And Elisha said vnto him, Take bowe and arrowes. And he tooke vnto him bowe and arrowes.

16 And he said to the king of Israel, † Put thine hand vpon the bowe. And he put his hand vpon it: and Elisha put his hands vpon the kings hands.

† Heb. make thine hand to ride.

17 And he said, Open the window Eastward. And hee opened it. Then Elisha said, Shoote. And he shot. And he said, The arrowe of the LORDS deliuerance, and the arrowe of deliuerance from Syria: for thou shalt smite the Syrians in Aphek, till thou haue consumed them.

18 And he said, Take the arrowes. And he tooke them. And hee said vnto the king of Israel, Smite vpon the ground. And he smote thrise, and stayed.

19 And the man of God was wroth with him, and said, Thou shouldest haue

haue ſmitten fiue or ſixe times, then hadeſt thou ſmitten Syria till thou hadeſt conſumed it: whereas now thou ſhalt ſmite Syria but thrice.

20 ¶ And Eliſha died, and they buried him: And the bands of the Moabites inuaded the land at the comming in of the yeere.

21 And it came to paſſe as they were burying a man, that behold, they ſpyed a band of men, and they caſt the man into the ſepulchre of Eliſha: and when the man † was let downe, and touched the bones of Eliſha, * he reuiued, and ſtood vp on his feete.

† *Heb. went downe.* * Eccius. 48.14.

22 ¶ But Hazael king of Syria, oppreſſed Iſrael all the dayes of Jehoahaz.

23 And the LORD was gracious vnto them, and had compaſſion on them, and had reſpect vnto them, becauſe of his couenant with Abraham, Iſaac, and Iacob, and would not deſtroy them, neither caſt hee them from his † preſence as yet.

† *Heb. face.*

24 So Hazael the king of Syria dyed, and Benhadad his ſonne reigned in his ſtead.

25 And Jehoaſh the ſonne of Jehoahaz † tooke againe out of the hand of Benhadad the ſonne of Hazael, the cities which he had taken out of the hand of Jehoahaz his father, by warre: three times did Joaſh beat him, and recouered the cities of Iſrael.

† *Heb. returned and tooke.*

CHAP. XIIII.

1 Amaziah his good reigne. 5 His iuſtice on the murderers of his father. 7 His victory ouer Edom. 8 Amaziah prouoking Iehoaſh, is ouercome and ſpoiled. 15 Ieroboam ſucceedeth Iehoaſh. 17 Amaziah ſlaine by a conſpiracie. 21 Azariah ſucceedeth him. 23 Ieroboams wicked reigne. 28 Zachariah ſucceedeth him.

IN the ſecond yeere of Joaſh ſonne of Jehoahaz king of Iſrael, reigned * Amaziah the ſonne of Joaſh king of Iudah.

* 2. Chron. 25. 1.

2 Hee was twentie and fiue yeeres olde when he began to reigne, and reigned twentie and nine yeeres in Jeruſalem: and his mothers name was Jehoaddan of Jeruſalem.

3 And he did that which was right in the ſight of the LORD, yet not like Dauid his father: hee did according to all things as Joaſh his father did.

4 Howbeit, the high places were not taken away: as yet the people did ſacrifice, and burnt incenſe on the high places.

5 ¶ And it came to paſſe aſſoone as the kingdome was confirmed in his hand, that he ſlew his ſeruants * which had ſlaine the king his father.

* Chap. 12. 20.

6 But the children of the murderers he ſlew not, according vnto that which is written in the booke of the Law of Moſes, wherein the LORD commanded, ſaying, * The fathers ſhal not be put to death for the children, nor the children be put to death for the fathers: but euery man ſhall be put to death for his owne ſinne.

* Deut. 24. 16. ezek. 18.20.

7 He ſlew of Edom in the valley of ſalt, ten thouſand, and tooke ‖ Selah by warre, and called the name of it, Joktheel, vnto this day.

‖ *Or, the rocke.*

8 ¶ Then Amaziah ſent meſſengers to Jehoaſh the ſonne of Jehoahaz ſonne of Jehu king of Iſrael, ſaying, Come, let vs looke one another in the face.

9 And Jehoaſh the king of Iſrael ſent to Amaziah king of Iudah, ſaying, The thiſtle that was in Lebanon, ſent to the Cedar that was in Lebanon, ſaying, Giue thy daughter to my ſonne to wife. And there paſſed by a wilde beaſt that was in Lebanon, and trode downe the thiſtle.

10 Thou haſt indeed ſmitten Edom, and thine heart hath lifted thee vp: glory of this, and tary † at home: for why ſhouldeſt thou meddle to thy hurt, that thou ſhouldeſt fall, euen thou, and Iudah with thee?

† *Heb. at thy houſe.*

11 But Amaziah would not heare: therefore Jehoaſh king of Iſrael went vp, and hee, and Amaziah king of Iudah, looked one another in the face at Bethſhemeſh, which belongeth to Iudah.

12 And Iudah † was put to the worſe before Iſrael, and they fled euery man to their tents.

† *Heb. was ſmitten.*

13 And Jehoaſh king of Iſrael tooke Amaziah king of Iudah, the ſonne of Jehoaſh the ſonne of Ahaziah at Bethſhemeſh, and came to Jeruſalem, and brake downe the wall of Jeruſalem, from the gate of Ephraim, vnto the corner gate, foure hundred cubites.

14 And he tooke all the golde and ſilver, and all the veſſels that were found in the houſe of the LORD, and in the

treaſures of the kings houſe, and hoſtages, and returned to Samaria.

15 ¶ Now the reſt of the acts of Jehoaſh which he did, and his might, and how he fought with Amaziah king of Iudah, are they not written in the booke of the Chronicles of the kings of Iſrael?

16 And Iehoaſh ſlept with his fathers, and was buried in Samaria, with the kings of Iſrael, and Ieroboam his ſonne reigned in his ſtead.

17 ¶ And Amaziah the ſonne of Joaſh king of Iudah, liued after the death of Iehoaſh ſonne of Iehoahaz king of Iſrael, fifteene yeeres.

18 And the reſt of the acts of Amaziah, are they not written in the booke of the Chronicles of the kings of Iudah?

*2.Chron. 25.27. 19 Now *they made a conſpiracie againſt him in Ieruſalem: and he fled to Lachiſh, but they ſent after him to Lachiſh, and ſlew him there.

20 And they brought him on horſes, and he was buried at Ieruſalem with his fathers, in the citie of Dauid.

*2.Chron. 26.1. *He is called Vzziah.* 21 ¶ And all the people of Iudah tooke *Azariah (which was ſixteene yeeres old) and made him king in ſtead of his father Amaziah.

22 He built Elath, and reſtored it to Iudah, after that the king ſlept with his fathers.

23 ¶ In the fifteenth yeere of Amaziah the ſonne of Joaſh king of Iudah, Ieroboam the ſonne of Joaſh king of Iſrael began to raigne in Samaria, and raigned fourty and one yeeres:

24 And hee did that which was euill in the ſight of the LORD: hee departed not from all the ſinnes of Ieroboam the ſonne of Nebat, who made Iſrael to ſinne.

25 Hee reſtored the coaſt of Iſrael, from the entring of Hamath, vnto the ſea of the plaine, according to the word of the LORD God of Iſrael, which he ſpake by the hand of his ſeruant *Ionah, the ſonne of Amittai the Prophet, which was of Gath Hepher.

*Matth. 12. 39,40. *called Ionas.* 26 For the LORD ſaw the affliction of Iſrael, that it was very bitter: for there was not any ſhut vp, nor any left, nor any helper for Iſrael.

27 And the LORD ſaid not, that hee would blot out the name of Iſrael from vnder heauen: but he ſaued them by the hand of Ieroboam the ſonne of Joaſh.

28 ¶ Now the reſt of the actes of Ieroboam, and all that he did, and his might, how he warred, and how he recouered Damaſcus and Hamath, which belonged to Iudah, for Iſrael, are they not written in the booke of the Chronicles of the kings of Iſrael?

29 And Ieroboam ſlept with his fathers, euen with the kings of Iſrael, and Zachariah his ſonne reigned in his ſtead.

CHAP. XV.

1 Azariah his good reigne. 5 He dying a Leper, Iotham ſucceedeth. 8 Zachariah, the laſt of Iehu his generation, reigning ill, is ſlaine by Shallum. 13 Shallum reigning a moneth, is ſlaine by Menahem. 16 Menahem ſtrengtheneth himſelfe by Pul. 21 Pekahiah ſucceedeth him. 23 Pekahiah is ſlaine by Pekah. 27 Pekah is oppreſſed by Tiglath Pileſer, and ſlaine by Hoſhea. 32 Iothams good reigne. 36 Ahaz ſucceedeth him.

IN the twenty and ſeuenth yeere of Ieroboam king of Iſrael, began Azariah ſonne of Amaziah king of Iudah to reigne.

2 Sixteene yeeres old was he when he began to reigne, and he reigned two and fifty yeeres in Ieruſalem: and his mothers name was Iecholiah of Ieruſalem.

3 And he did that which was right in the ſight of the LORD, according to all that his father Amaziah had done;

4 Saue that the high places were not removed: the people ſacrificed, and burnt incenſe ſtill on the high places.

5 ¶ And the LORD ſmote the king, ſo that hee was a Leper vnto the day of his death, and dwelt in a ſeuerall houſe, and Iotham the kings ſonne was ouer the houſe, iudging the people of the land.

6 And the reſt of the actes of Azariah, and all that hee did, are they not written in the booke of the Chronicles of the kings of Iudah?

7 So Azariah ſlept with his fathers, and they buried him with his fathers in the citie of Dauid, and Iotham his ſonne reigned in his ſtead.

8 ¶ In the thirty and eight yeere of Azariah king of Iudah, did Zachariah the ſonne of Ieroboam reigne ouer Iſrael in Samaria ſixe moneths.

9 And hee did that which was euill in the

the ſight of the LORD, as his fathers had done: he departed not from the ſinnes of Ieroboam the ſonne of Nebat, who made Iſrael to ſinne.

10 And Shallum the ſonne of Iabeſh, conſpired againſt him, and ſmote him before the people, and ſlewe him, and reigned in his ſtead.

11 And the reſt of the actes of Zachariah, beholde, they are written in the booke of the chronicles of the kings of Iſrael.

12 This was * the word of the LORD which he ſpake vnto Iehu, ſaying, Thy ſonnes ſhall ſit on the throne of Iſrael, vnto the fourth generation. And ſo it came to paſſe.

* Chap. 10. 30.

13 ¶ Shallum the ſonne of Iabeſh began to reigne in the nine and thirtieth yeere of * Uzziah king of Iudah, and he reigned † a full moneth in Samaria.

* Matth. 1. 9. called Ozias.
† *Hebr. a moneth of dayes.*

14 For Menahem the ſonne of Gadi, went vp from Tirzah, and came to Samaria, and ſmote Shallum the ſonne of Iabeſh, in Samaria, and ſlew him, and reigned in his ſtead.

15 And the reſt of the actes of Shallum, and the conſpiracy which he made, behold, they are written in the booke of the chronicles of the kings of Iſrael.

16 ¶ Then Menahem ſmote Tiphſah, and all that were therein, and the coaſts thereof from Tirzah: becauſe they opened not to him, therfore he ſmote it, and all the women therein that were with child, he ript vp.

17 In the nine and thirtieth yeere of Azariah king of Iudah, began Menahem the ſonne of Gadi to reigne ouer Iſrael, and reigned tenne yeres in Samaria.

18 And he did that which was euill in the ſight of the LORD: hee departed not all his dayes from the ſinnes of Ieroboam the ſonne of Nebat, who made Iſrael to ſinne.

19 * And Pul the king of Aſſyria came againſt the land: and Menahem gaue Pul a thouſand talents of ſiluer, that his hand might be with him, to confirm the kingdome in his hand.

* 1. Chron. 5. 26.

20 And Menahem † exacted the money of Iſrael, euen of all the mightie men of wealth, of each man fifte ſhekels of ſiluer, to giue to the king of Aſſyria: ſo the king of Aſſyria turned backe, and ſtayed not there in the land.

† *Heb. eauſed to come forth.*

21 ¶ And the reſt of the acts of Menahem, and all that he did, are they not written in the booke of the Chronicles of the kings of Iſrael?

22 And Menahem ſlept with his fathers, and Pekahiah his ſonne reigned in his ſtead.

23 ¶ In the fiftieth yere of Azariah king of Iudah, Pekahiah the ſonne of Menahem began to reigne ouer Iſrael in Samaria, and reigned two yeeres.

24 And he did that which was euill in the ſight of the LORD, hee departed not from the ſinnes of Ieroboam the ſonne of Nebat, who made Iſrael to ſinne.

25 But Pekah the ſonne of Remaliah, a captaine of his, conſpired againſt him, and ſmote him in Samaria, in the palace of the kings houſe, with Argob, and Arieh, and with him fifte men of the Gileadites: and hee killed him, and reigned in his roume.

26 And the reſt of the actes of Pekahiah, and all that he did, beholde, they are written in the booke of the chronicles of the kings of Iſrael.

27 ¶ In the two and fiftieth yeere of Azariah king of Iudah, Pekah the ſonne of Remaliah began to reigne ouer Iſrael in Samaria, and reigned twentie yeeres.

28 And he did that which was euill in the ſight of the LORD, hee departed not from the ſinnes of Ieroboam the ſonne of Nebat, who made Iſrael to ſinne.

29 In the dayes of Pekah king of Iſrael, came Tiglath Pileſer king of Aſſyria, and tooke Ijon, and Abel-Beth-maachah, and Janoah, and Kedeſh, and Hazor, and Gilead, and Galilee, all the land of Naphtali, and caried them captiue to Aſſyria.

30 And Hoſhea the ſonne of Elah, made a conſpiracie againſt Pekah the ſonne of Remaliah, and ſmote him, and ſlew him, and reigned in his ſtead, in the twentieth yeere of Jotham the ſonne of Uzziah.

31 And the reſt of the actes of Pekah, and all that he did, behold, they are written in the booke of the Chronicles of the kings of Iſrael.

32 ¶ * In the ſecond yeere of Pekah the ſonne of Remaliah king of Iſrael, began Jotham the ſonne of Uzziah king of Iudah to reigne.

* 2. Chron. 27. 1.

33 Fiue and twentie yeeres olde was he when he began to reigne, and hee reigned

reigned ſixteene yeeres in Jeruſalem: and his mothers name was Jerusha, the daughter of Zadok.

34 And he did that which was right in the ſight of the LORD: hee did according to all that his father Uzziah had done.

35 ¶ Howbeit, the high places were not removed: the people ſacrificed and burnt incenſe ſtill in the high places: he built the higher gate of the houſe of the LORD.

36 ¶ Now the reſt of the actes of Jotham, and all that hee did, are they not written in the booke of the Chronicles of the kings of Judah?

37 (In thoſe dayes the LORD began to ſend againſt Judah, Rezin the king of Syria, and Pekah the ſonne of Remaliah)

38 And Jotham ſlept with his fathers, and was buried with his fathers in the citie of Dauid his father, and Ahaz his ſonne reigned in his ſtead.

CHAP. XVI.

1 Ahaz his wicked reigne. 5 Ahaz aſſailed by Rezin and Pekah, hireth Tiglath Pileſer againſt them. 10 Ahaz ſending a paterne of an Altar from Damaſcus to Vrijah, diuerteth the braſen Altar to his owne deuotion. 17 Hee ſpoileth the Temple. 19 Hezekiah ſucceedeth him.

* 2. Chron. 28.1. IN * the ſeuenteenth yeere of Pekah the ſonne of Remaliah, Ahaz the ſonne of Jotham King of Judah began to reigne.

2 Twentie yeeres olde was Ahaz when hee began to reigne, and reigned ſixteene yeeres in Jeruſalem, and did not that which was right in the ſight of the LORD his God, like Dauid his father:

3 But hee walked in the way of the kings of Iſrael, yea & made his ſonne to paſſe through the fire, according to the abominations of the heathen, whom the LORD caſt out from before the children of Iſrael.

4 And hee ſacrificed and burnt incenſe in the high places, and on the hils, and vnder euery greene tree.

* Iſa 7.1. 5 ¶ * Then Rezin king of Syria, and Pekah ſonne of Remaliah king of Iſrael, came vp to Jeruſalem to warre: and they beſieged Ahaz, but could not ouercome him.

6 At that time Rezin king of Syria, recouered Elath to Syria, & draue the Iewes from Elath: and the Syrians came to Elath, and dwelt there vnto this day.

7 So Ahaz ſent meſſengers to Tiglath Pileſer king of Aſſyria, ſaying, I am thy ſeruant, and thy ſonne: come vp, and ſaue me out of the hand of the king of Syria, and out of the hand of the king of Iſrael, which riſe vp againſt me.

8 And Ahaz tooke the ſiluer and gold that was found in the houſe of the LORD, and in the treaſures of the kings houſe, and ſent it for a preſent to the king of Aſſyria.

9 And the king of Aſſyria hearkened vnto him: for the king of Aſſyria went vp againſt Damaſcus, and tooke it, and caried the people of it captiue to Kir, and ſlew Rezin.

10 ¶ And King Ahaz went to † Damaſcus, to meete Tiglath Pileſer king of Aſſyria, and ſaw an altar that was at Damaſcus: and king Ahaz ſent to Vrijah the Prieſt the faſhion of the altar, and the paterne of it, according to all the workemanſhip thereof. † Heb. Dammeſek.

11 And Vrijah the Prieſt built an altar: according to all that king Ahaz had ſent from Damaſcus, ſo Vrijah the Prieſt made it, againſt king Ahaz came from Damaſcus.

12 And when the king was come from Damaſcus, the King ſaw the altar: and the King approched to the altar, and offered thereon.

13 And he burnt his burnt offering, and his meate offering, and powred his drinke offering, and ſprinkled the blood of † his peace offerings vpon the altar. † Heb. which were his.

14 And hee brought alſo the braſen altar which was before the LORD, from the forefront of the houſe, from betweene the altar and the houſe of the LORD, and put it on the North ſide of the altar.

15 And king Ahaz commanded Vrijah the Prieſt, ſaying, Vpon the great altar, burne the morning burnt offering, and the euening meate offering, and the Kings burnt ſacrifice, and his meate offering, with the burnt offering of all the people of the land, and their meate offering, and their drinke offerings, and ſprinkle vpon it all the blood of the burnt offering, and all the blood of the ſacrifice: and the braſen altar ſhall be for me to enquire by.

16 Thus

16 Thus did Urijah the Priest, according to all that king Ahaz commaunded.

17 ¶ And king Ahaz cut off the borders of the bases, and remooued the lauer from off them, and tooke downe the sea from off the brasen oxen that were vnder it, and put it vpon a pauement of stones:

18 And the couert for the Sabbath that they had built in the house, and the kings entry without, turned hee from the house of the LORD, for the king of Assyria.

19 ¶ Now the rest of the actes of Ahaz, which he did, are they not written in the booke of the Chronicles of the kings of Judah?

20 And Ahaz slept with his fathers, and was buried with his fathers in the city of Dauid, and Hezekiah his sonne reigned in his stead.

CHAP. XVII.

1 Hoshea his wicked reigne. 3 Being subdued by Shalmaneser, hee conspireth against him with So King of Egypt. 5 Samaria for their sinnes, is captiuated. 24 The strange nations, which were transplanted in Samaria, beeing plagued with Lions, make a mixture of Religions.

IN the twelfth yeere of Ahaz, king of Judah, began Hoshea the sonne of Elah to reigne in Samaria, ouer Israel nine yeeres.

2 And hee did that which was euill in the sight of the LORD, but not as the kings of Israel that were before him.

3 ¶ Against him came vp Shalmaneser king of Assyria, and Hoshea became his seruant, and † gaue him ‖ presents.

† *Hebr. rendred.* ‖ *Or, tribute.*

4 And the king of Assyria found conspiracie in Hoshea: for hee had sent messengers to So king of Egypt, and brought no present to the king of Assyria, as he had done yeere by yeere: therefore the king of Assyria shut him vp, and bound him in prison.

5 ¶ Then the king of Assyria came vp thorow out all the land, and went vp to Samaria, and besieged it three yeres.

6 ¶ * In the ninth yeere of Hoshea, the king of Assyria tooke Samaria, and caried Israel away into Assyria, and placed them in Halah, and in Habor by the riuer of Gozan, and in the cities of the Medes.

* Chap. 18. 10.

7 For so it was, that the children of Israel had sinned against the LORD their God, which had brought them vp out of the land of Egypt, from vnder the hand of Pharaoh king of Egypt, and had feared other gods,

8 And walked in the statutes of the heathen, (whom the LORD cast out from before the children of Israel) and of the kings of Israel, which they had made.

9 And the children of Israel did secretly those things that were not right, against the LORD their God: and they built them high places in all their cities, from the tower of the watchmen, to the fenced city.

10 And they set them vp † images, and groues in euery high hill, and vnder euery greene tree.

† *Heb. statues.*

11 And there they burnt incense in all the high places, as did the heathen whom the LORD caried away before them, and wrought wicked things to prouoke the LORD to anger.

12 For they serued idoles, whereof the LORD had said vnto them, * Yee shall not doe this thing.

* Deut. 4 19.

13 Yet the LORD testified against Israel, and against Judah, † by all the Prophets, and by all the Seers, saying, * Turne ye from your euill wayes, and keepe my commandements, and my statutes, according to all the law which I commanded your fathers, and which I sent to you by my seruants the Prophets.

† *Heb by the hand of all.*

* Ierem. 18. 11. and 25. 5. & 35. 15.

14 Notwithstanding, they would not heare, but * hardened their neckes, like to the necke of their fathers, that did not beleeue in the LORD their God.

15 And they reiected his Statutes, and his Couenant that hee made with their fathers, and his Testimonies which he testified against them, and they followed vanitie, and became vaine, and went after the heathen that were round about them, concerning whom the LORD had charged them, that they should not doe like them.

16 And they left all the Commandements of the LORD their God, and * made them molten images, euen two calues, and made a groue, and worshipped all the hoste of heauen, and serued Baal.

* Exod. 32. 8. 1. king. 12. 28.

17 And they caused their sonnes and their daughters to passe thorow the fire,

fire, and vſed diuination, and inchantments, and ſold themſelues to doe euill in the ſight of the LORD, to prouoke him to anger.

18 Therefore the LORD was very angry with Iſrael, and remoued them out of his ſight, there was none left, but the tribe of Iudah onely.

19 Alſo Iudah kept not the Commandements of the LORD their God, but walked in the Statutes of Iſrael which they made.

20 And the LORD reiected all the ſeed of Iſrael, and afflicted them, and deliuered them into the hand of ſpoilers, vntill he had caſt them out of his ſight.

21 For he rent Iſrael from the houſe of Dauid, and they made Ieroboam the ſonne of Nebat king, and Ieroboam draue Iſrael from following the LORD, and made them ſinne a great ſinne.

22 For the children of Iſrael walked in all the ſinnes of Ieroboam which he did, they departed not from them:

23 Vntill the LORD remoued Iſrael out of his ſight, as hee had ſaid by all his ſeruants the Prophets: ſo was Iſrael caried away out of their owne land to Aſſyria, vnto this day.

24 ¶ And the King of Aſſyria brought men from Babylon, and from Cuthah, and from Ana, and from Hamath, and from Sepharuaim, and placed them in the cities of Samaria, inſtead of the children of Iſrael; and they poſſeſſed Samaria, and dwelt in the cities thereof.

25 And ſo it was at the beginning of their dwelling there, that they feared not the LORD; therefore the LORD ſent Lions among them, which ſlew ſome of them.

26 Wherefore they ſpake to the king of Aſſyria, ſaying, The nations which thou haſt remoued, and placed in the cities of Samaria, know not the maner of the God of the land: therfore he hath ſent Lions among them, and beholde, they ſlay them, becauſe they know not the maner of the God of the land.

27 Then the king of Aſſyria commanded, ſaying, Carie thither one of the priests whom ye brought from thence, and let them goe and dwell there, and let him teach them the maner of the God of the land.

28 Then one of the priests whom they had caried away from Samaria, came and dwelt in Bethel, and taught them howe they ſhould feare the LORD.

29 Howbeit, euery nation made gods of their owne, and put them in the houſes of the high places which the Samaritanes had made, euery nation in their cities wherein they dwelt:

30 And the men of Babylon made Succoth-Benoth, and the men of Cuth made Nergal, and the men of Hamath made Aſhima:

31 And the Auites made Nibhaz and Tartak; and the Sepharuites burnt their children in fire to Adrammelech, and Anammelech, the gods of Sepharuaim.

32 So they feared the LORD, and made vnto themſelues of the loweſt of them priests of the high places, which ſacrificed for them in the houſes of the high places.

33 *They feared the LORD, and ſerued their owne gods, after the maner of the nations ||whom they caried away from thence.

34 Vnto this day they doe after the former maners: they feare not the LORD, neither doe they after their Statutes, or after their Ordinances, or after the Law and Commaundement which the LORD commaunded the children of Iacob, *whom hee named Iſrael,

35 With whom the LORD had made a Couenant, and charged them, ſaying, *Yee ſhall not feare other gods, nor bow your ſelues to them, nor ſerue them, nor ſacrifice to them:

36 But the LORD, who brought you vp out of the land of Egypt, with great power, and a ſtretched out arme, him ſhall ye feare, and him ſhall ye worſhip, and to him ſhall ye doe ſacrifice.

37 And the Statutes, and the Ordinances, and the Law, and the Commandement which he wrote for you, ye ſhall obſerue to doe for euermore, and ye ſhall not feare other gods:

38 And the Couenant that I haue made with you, ye ſhall not forget, neither ſhall ye feare other gods.

39 But the LORD your God yee ſhall feare, and he ſhall deliuer you out of the hand of all your enemies.

40 Howbeit, they did not hearken, but they did after their former maner.

41 So theſe nations feared the LORD,

*Sophan.1.5.

||*Or, who caried them away from thence.*

*Gen.32.28. 1.king.18.31.

*Iudg.6.10.

LORD, and ſerued their grauen images, both their children, and their childrens children: as did their fathers, ſo doe they vnto this day.

CHAP. XVIII.

1 Hezekiah his good reigne. 4 He deſtroyeth idolatrie, and proſpereth. 9 Samaria is caried captiue for their ſins. 13 Sennacherib inuading Iudah, is pacified by a tribute. 17 Rabſhakeh ſent by Sennacherib againe, reuileth Hezekiah, and by blaſphemous perſwaſions, ſolliciteth the people to reuolt.

NOw it came to paſſe in the third yeere of Hoſhea ſonne of Elah king of Iſrael, that * Hezekiah the ſonne of Ahaz king of Iudah, began to reigne.

* 2. Chron. 28. 27. and 29. 1. hee is called Ezekias, Mat. 1. 9.

2 Twentie and fiue yeeres old was he when hee began to reigne, and hee reigned twentie and nine yeeres in Ieruſalem: His mothers name alſo was Abi, the daughter of Zachariah.

3 And he did that which was right in the ſight of the LORD, according to all that Dauid his father did.

4 He remooued the high places, and brake the † images, and cut downe the groues, and brake in pieces the * braſen ſerpent that Moſes had made: for vnto thoſe dayes the children of Iſrael did burne incenſe to it: and he called it Nehuſhtan.

† Heb. ſtatues. * Numb 21. 8.

5 He truſted in the LORD God of Iſrael, ſo that after him was none like him among all the kings of Iudah, nor any that were before him.

6 For he claue to the LORD, and departed not † from following him, but kept his commandements, which the LORD commanded Moſes.

† Heb. from after him.

7 And the LORD was with him, and hee proſpered whitherſoeuer hee went forth: and he rebelled againſt the king of Aſſyria, and ſerued him not.

8 He ſmote the Philiſtines euen vnto † Gaza, and the borders thereof, from the tower of the watchmen to the fenced cities.

† Heb. Azzah.

9 And * it came to paſſe in the fourth yeere of king Hezekiah, (which was the ſeuenth yeere of Hoſhea, ſonne of Elah king of Iſrael) that Shalmaneſer king of Aſſyria came vp againſt Samaria, and beſieged it.

* Cha. 17. 3

10 And at the end of three yeeres they tooke it: euen in the firſt yeere of Hezekiah (that is * the ninth yeere of Hoſhea king of Iſrael) Samaria was taken.

* Cha. 17. 6

11 And the king of Aſſyria did carie away Iſrael vnto Aſſyria, and put them in Halah and in Habor by the riuer of Gozan, & in the cities of the Medes:

12 Becauſe they obeyed not the voice of the LORD their God, but tranſgreſſed his Couenant, and all that Moſes the ſeruant of the LORD commanded, and would not heare them, nor doe them.

13 Now * in the fourteenth yeere of king Hezekiah, did † Sennacherib king of Aſſyria come vp againſt all the fenced cities of Iudah, and tooke them.

* 2. Chron. 32. 1. Eſa. 36. 1. Eccluſ. 48. 18. † Heb. Sanherib.

14 And Hezekiah king of Iudah ſent to the king of Aſſyria to Lachiſh, ſaying, I haue offended, returne from me: that which thou putteſt on me, will I beare. And the king of Aſſyria appointed vnto Hezekiah king of Iudah, three hundred talents of ſiluer, and thirtie talents of gold.

15 And Hezekiah gaue him all the ſiluer that was found in the houſe of the LORD, and in the treaſures of the kings houſe.

16 At that time did Hezekiah cut off the gold from the doores of the temple of the LORD, and from the pillars which Hezekiah king of Iudah had ouerlaid, and gaue † it to the king of Aſſyria.

† Heb. them.

17 And the king of Aſſyria ſent Tartan and Rabſaris, and Rabſhakeh, from Lachiſh to king Hezekiah, with a † great hoſte againſt Ieruſalem: and they went vp, and came to Ieruſalem: and when they were come vp, they came and ſtood by the conduit of the vpper poole, which is in the high way of the fullers field.

† Heb. heauy

18 And when they had called to the king, there came out to them Eliakim the ſonne of Helkiah, which was ouer the houſhold, and Shebna the ‖Scribe, and Joah the ſonne of Aſaph the Recorder.

‖ Or, Secretarie.

19 And Rabſhakeh ſaid vnto them, Speake yee now to Hezekiah, Thus ſaith the great king, the king of Aſſyria, what confidence is this wherein thou truſteſt?

20 Thou ‖ ſayeſt, (but they are but † vaine words) ‖ I haue counſell and ſtrength for the warre: now on whom doeſt thou truſt, that thou rebelleſt againſt me?

‖ Or, talkeſt. † Heb. word of the lips. ‖ Or, but counſell and ſtrength are for the warre. † Heb. traſteſt thee.

21 Now behold, thou † truſteſt vpon the ſtaffe of this bruſed reed, euen vpon Egypt,

Egypt, on which if a man leane, it will goe into his hand, and pierce it: ſo is Pharaoh king of Egypt vnto all that truſt on him.

22 But if ye ſay vnto me, We truſt in the LORD our God: is not that hee whoſe high places, and whoſe altars Hezekiah hath taken away, and hath ſaid to Iudah and Ieruſalem, Ye ſhall worſhip before this altar in Ieruſalem?

23 Now therefore, I pray thee, giue ||pledges to my lord the king of Aſſyria, and I will deliuer thee two thouſand horſes, if thou be able on thy part to ſet riders vpon them.

24 How then wilt thou turne away the face of one captaine of the leaſt of my maſters ſeruants, and put thy truſt on Egypt for charets and for horſemen?

25 Am I now come vp without the LORD againſt this place, to deſtroy it? The LORD ſayd to me, Goe vp againſt this land, and deſtroy it.

26 Then ſaid Eliakim the ſonne of Hilkiah, and Shebna, and Ioah, vnto Rabſhakeh, Speake, I pray thee, to thy ſeruants in the Syrian language, (for wee vnderſtand it) and talke not with vs in the Iewes language, in the eares of the people that are on the wall.

27 But Rabſhakeh ſayd vnto them, Hath my maſter ſent me to thy maſter, and to thee, to ſpeake theſe wordes? hath he not ſent me to the men which ſit on the wall, that they may eate their owne doung, and drinke †their owne piſſe with you?

28 Then Rabſhakeh ſtood and cried with a loude voice in the Iewes language, and ſpake, ſaying, Heare the word of the great king, the king of Aſſyria.

29 Thus ſayth the king, Let not Hezekiah deceiue you, for he ſhall not be able to deliuer you out of his hand:

30 Neither let Hezekiah make you truſt in the LORD, ſaying, The LORD will ſurely deliuer vs, and this city ſhall not bee deliuered into the hand of the king of Aſſyria.

31 Hearken not to Hezekiah: for thus ſayth the king of Aſſyria, ||Make an agreement with me by a preſent, and come out to me, and then eate yee euery man of his owne vine, and euery one of his figge tree, and drinke yee euery one the waters of his ||ciſterne:

32 Vntill I come and take you away to a land like your owne land, a land of corne and wine, a land of bread and vineyards, a land of oile Olive, and of honie, that yee may liue, and not die: and hearken not vnto Hezekiah, when hee ||perſwadeth you, ſaying, The LORD will deliuer vs.

33 Hath any of the gods of the nations deliuered at all his land out of the hand of the king of Aſſyria?

34 Where are the gods of Hamath, and of Arpad? where are the gods of Sepharuaim, Hena, and Iuah? haue they deliuered Samaria out of mine hand?

35 Who are they among all the gods of the countreys, that haue deliuered their countrey out of mine hand, that the LORD ſhould deliuer Ieruſalem out of mine hand?

36 But the people held their peace, and anſwered him not a word: for the kings commaundement was, ſaying, Anſwere him not.

37 Then came Eliakim the ſonne of Hilkiah, which was ouer the houſhold, and Shebna the Scribe, and Ioah the ſonne of Aſaph the Recorder, to Hezekiah with their clothes rent, and tolde him the wordes of Rabſhakeh.

CHAP. XIX.

1 Hezekiah mourning, ſendeth to Eſay to pray for them. 6 Eſay comforteth them. 8 Sennacherib going to encounter Tirhakah, ſendeth a blaſphemous letter to Hezekiah. 14 Hezekiah his prayer. 20 Eſay his prophecie of the pride and deſtruction of Sennacherib, and the good of Zion. 35 An Angel ſlayeth the Aſſyrians. 36 Sennacherib is ſlaine at Nineueh by his owne ſonnes.

AND *it came to paſſe when King Hezekiah heard it, that hee rent his clothes, and couered himſelfe with ſackecloth, and went into the houſe of the LORD. *Eſai. 37.1.

2 And hee ſent Eliakim, which was ouer the houſhold, and Shebna the Scribe, and the Elders of the Prieſts, couered with ſackecloth, to Eſai the Prophet the ſonne of Amoz.

3 And they ſayd vnto him, Thus ſayth Hezekiah, This day is a day of trouble, and of rebuke, and ||blaſphemie: for the children are come to the birth, and there is not ſtrength to bring foorth.

+ It

|| Or, hoſtages.

† Heb. the water of their feete?

|| Or, ſeeke my fauour. Heb. make with me a bleſſing.

|| Or ſir.

|| Or, deceiueth.

|| Or, prouocation.

4 It may be, the LORD thy God will heare all the wordes of Rabshakeh whome the king of Assyria his master hath sent to reproch the liuing God, and will reprooue the wordes which the LORD thy God hath heard: wherefore lift vp thy prayer for the remnant that are † left.

† *Heb. found*

5 So the seruants of king Hezekiah came to Isaiah.

6 ¶ And *Isaiah said vnto them, Thus shal ye say to your master, Thus saith the LORD, Be not afraid of the wordes which thou hast heard, with which the seruants of the king of Assyria haue blasphemed me.

*Luke 3.4. *called Esaias.*

7 Behold, I will send a blast vpon him, and he shall heare a rumour, and shall returne to his owne land, and I will cause him to fall by the sword in his owne land.

8 ¶ So Rabshakeh returned, and found the king of Assyria warring against Libnah: for hee had heard that he was departed from Lachish.

9 And when he heard say of Tirhakah king of Ethiopia, Behold, hee is come out to fight against thee: hee sent messengers againe vnto Hezekiah, saying,

10 Thus shall ye speake to Hezekiah king of Iudah, saying, Let not thy God in whome thou trustest, deceiue thee, saying, Ierusalem shall not be deliuered into the hande of the king of Assyria.

11 Behold, thou hast heard what the kings of Assyria haue done to all lands, by destroying them vtterly: and shalt thou be deliuered?

12 Haue the gods of the nations deliuered them which my fathers haue destroyed? As Gozan, and Haran, and Rezeph, and the children of Eden which were in Thelasar?

13 Where is the king of Hamath, and the king of Arpad, and the king of the citie of Sepharuaim, of Hena, and Iuah?

14 ¶ And Hezekiah receiued the letter of the hand of the messengers, and read it: and Hezekiah went vp into the house of the LORD, and spread it before the LORD.

15 And Hezekiah prayed before the LORD, and said, O LORD God of Israel, which dwellest between the Cherubims, thou art the God, euen thou alone, of all the kingdomes of the earth, thou hast made heauen and earth.

16 LORD, bow downe thine eare, and heare: open, LORD, thine eyes, and see: and heare the wordes of Sennacherib which hath sent him to reproch the liuing God.

17 Of a truth, LORD, the kings of Assyria haue destroyed the nations and their lands,

18 And haue † cast their gods into the fire: for they were no gods, but the worke of mens hands, wood and stone: therefore they haue destroyed them.

† *Heb. giuen*

19 Now therefore, O LORD our God, I beseech thee, saue thou vs out of his hand, that all the kingdoms of the earth may know, that thou art the LORD God, euen thou only.

20 ¶ Then Isaiah the sonne of Amoz sent to Hezekiah, saying, Thus saith the LORD God of Israel, That which thou hast prayed to mee against Sennacherib king of Assyria, I haue heard.

21 This is the word that the LORD hath spoken concerning him, The Virgin, the daughter of Zion hath despised thee, and laughed thee to scorne, the daughter of Ierusalem hath shaken her head at thee.

22 Whome hast thou reproched and blasphemed? and against whome hast thou exalted thy voyce, and lift vp thine eyes on high? euen against the Holy One of Israel.

23 † By thy messengers thou hast reproched the Lord, and hast said, With the multitude of my charets, I am come vp to the height of the mountaines, to the sides of Lebanon, and will cut downe † the tall cedar trees thereof, and the choice firre trees thereof: and I will enter into the lodgings of his borders, and into the ‖ forrest of his Carmel.

† *Heb. by the hand of.*

† *Heb. the talnesse, &c.*

‖ *Or, the forrest and his fruitful field*

24 I haue digged & drunke strange waters, and with the sole of my feete haue I dried vp all the riuers of ‖ besieged places.

‖ *Or, fenced*

25 ‖ Hast thou not heard long agoe, how I haue done it, and of ancient times that I haue formed it? now haue I brought it to passe, that thou shouldest be to lay waste fenced cities into ruinous heapes.

‖ *Or. hast thou not heard how I haue made it long agoe and formed it of ancient times? should I now bring it to be laide waste, and fenced cities to be ruinous heapes?*

26 Therefore their Inhabitants were † of small power, they were dismayed and confounded, they were as the grasse of the field, and as the greene herbe,

† *Heb. short of hand.*

herbe, as the graſſe on the houſe tops, and as corne blaſted before it be growen vp.

‖ *Or, ſitting.*

27 But I know thy ‖ abode, and thy going out, and thy comming in, and thy rage againſt me.

28 Becauſe thy rage againſt me, and thy tumult is come vp into mine eares, therefore I will put my hooke in thy noſe, and my bridle in thy lips, and I will turne thee backe by the way by which thou cameſt.

29 And this ſhalbe a ſigne vnto thee, Thou ſhalt eate this yeere ſuch things as grow of themſelues, and in the ſecond yeere that which ſpringeth of the ſame, and in the third yeere ſow ye and reape, and plant Vineyards, and eate the fruits thereof.

† *Hebr. the eſcaping of the houſe of Iudah that remaineth.*

30 And † the remnant that is eſcaped of the houſe of Iudah, ſhall yet againe take root downeward, and beare frut vpward.

† *Hebr the eſcaping.*

31 For out of Ieruſalem ſhall goe forth a remnant, and † they that eſcape out of mount Zion: the zeale of the LORD of hoſtes ſhall doe this.

32 Therefore thus ſaith the LORD concerning the king of Aſſyria, He ſhall not come into this city, nor ſhoot an arrow there, nor come before it with ſhield, nor caſt a banke againſt it:

33 By the way that hee came, by the ſame ſhall he returne, and ſhall not come into this city, ſaith the LORD.

34 For I will defend this citie, to ſaue it, for mine owne ſake, and for my ſeruant Dauids ſake.

*Iſa. 37.36. tob. 1.21. eccluſ. 48. 24. 1. macc. 7.41. 2. macca. 8. 19.

35 ¶ And * it came to paſſe that night, that the Angel of the LORD went out, and ſmote in the campe of the Aſſyrians, an hundred foure ſcore and fiue thouſand: and when they aroſe early in the morning, behold, they were all dead corpſes.

36 So Sennacherib king of Aſſyria departed, and went and returned, and dwelt at Nineueh.

37 And it came to paſſe as hee was worſhipping in the houſe of Niſroch his god, that Adrammelech, and Sharezer his ſonnes, ſmote him with the ſword: and they eſcaped into the land of † Armenia, and Eſarhaddon his ſonne reigned in his ſtead.

† *Hebr. Ararat.*

CHAP. XX.

1 Hezekiah hauing receiued a meſſage of death, by prayer hath his life lengthned. 8 The Sunne goeth tenne degrees backward, for a ſigne of that promiſe. 12 Berodach Baladan ſending to viſite Hezekiah, becauſe of the wonder, hath notice of his treaſures. 14 Iſaiah vnderſtanding thereof, foretelleth the Babylonian captiuitie. 20 Manaſſeh ſucceedeth Hezekiah.

IN thoſe dayes * was Hezekiah ſicke vnto death: and the Prophet Iſaiah the ſonne of Amos came to him, and ſaide vnto him, Thus ſaith the LORD, † Set thine houſe in order: for thou ſhalt die, and not liue.

* 2. Chron. 32.24. iſa. 38.1.

† *Hebr. giue charge concerning thine houſe.*

2 Then hee turned his face to the wall, and prayed vnto the LORD, ſaying;

3 I beſeech thee, O LORD, remember now how I haue walked before thee in trueth, and with a perfect heart, and haue done that which is good in thy ſight: and Hezekiah wept † ſore.

† *Hebr. with a great weeping.*

4 And it came to paſſe afore Iſaiah was gone out into the middle ‖ court, that the word of the LORD came to him, ſaying;

‖ *Or, city.*

5 Turne againe, and tell Hezekiah the captaine of my people, Thus ſaith the LORD, the God of Dauid thy father, I haue heard thy prayer, I haue ſeene thy teares: behold, I will heale thee: on the third day thou ſhalt goe vp vnto the houſe of the LORD.

6 And I will adde vnto thy dayes fifteene yeeres, and I will deliuer thee, and this city, out of the hand of the king of Aſſyria, and I will defend this citie for mine owne ſake, and for my ſeruant Dauids ſake.

7 And Iſaiah ſaid, Take a lumpe of figs. And they tooke and layd it on the boile, and he recouered.

8 ¶ And Hezekiah ſaid vnto Iſaiah, What ſhall bee the ſigne that the LORD will heale me, and that I ſhall goe vp into the houſe of the LORD the third day?

9 And Iſaiah ſaid, This ſigne ſhalt thou haue of the LORD, that the LORD will doe the thing that hee hath ſpoken: ſhall the ſhadow goe forward ten degrees, or * goe backe tenne degrees?

* Eccluſ. 48.24. iſa. 38.8.

10 And Hezekiah anſwered, It is a light thing for the ſhadow to go downe tenne degrees: nay, but let the ſhadow returne backward tenne degrees.

11 And

11 And Isaiah the Prophet cryed vnto the LORD, and he brought the shadow tenne degrees backeward, by which it had gone downe in the † diall of Ahaz.

† Heb. degrees.

12 ¶ *At that time Berodach-Baladan the sonne of Baladan King of Babylon, sent letters and a present vnto Hezekiah: for he had heard that Hezekiah had beene sicke.

* Isai.39.1.

13 And Hezekiah hearkened vnto them, and shewed them the house of his ‖ precious things, the siluer, and the golde, and the spices, and the precious oyntment, and all the house of his ‖armour, and all that was found in his treasures: there was nothing in his house, nor in all his dominion, that Hezekiah shewed them not.

‖Or, spicery.

‖Or, iewels. Heb. vessels.

14 ¶ Then came Isaiah the Prophet vnto King Hezekiah, and sayde vnto him, What sayd these men? and from whence came they vnto thee? And Hezekiah sayde, They are come from a farre country, euen from Babylon.

15 And he said, What haue they seene in thine house? And Hezekiah answered, All the things that are in mine house haue they seene: there is nothing among my treasures, that I haue not shewed them.

16 And Isaiah said vnto Hezekiah, Heare the word of the LORD.

17 Behold, the dayes come, that all that is in thine house, and that which thy fathers haue layde vp in store vnto this day, *shall be caried vnto Babylon: nothing shall be left, sayth the LORD.

* Chap.24. 13.&25.13 Iere.27.19.

18 And of thy sonnes that shall issue from thee, which thou shalt beget, shall they take away, and they shall bee Eunuches in the palace of the king of Babylon.

19 Then said Hezekiah vnto Isaiah, Good is the word of the LORD which thou hast spoken. And he said, ‖ Is it not good, if peace and trueth be in my dayes?

‖Or, shall there not be peace and trueth? &c.

20 ¶ And the rest of the actes of Hezekiah, and all his might, and how hee made a poole and a conduit, & brought water into the city, are they not written in the booke of the Chronicles of the Kings of Iudah?

21 And Hezekiah slept with his fathers, and Manasseh his sonne reigned in his stead.

CHAP. XXI.

1 Manasseh his reigne. 3 His great idolatrie. 10 His wickednesse causeth prophecies against Iudah. 17 Amon succeedeth him. 19 Amons wicked reigne. 23 Hee being slaine by his seruants, and those murderers slaine by the people, Iosiah is made King.

MAnasseh* was twelue yeres olde when hee beganne to reigne, and reigned fifty and fiue yeeres in Ierusalem: and his mothers name was Hephzibah.

* 2.Chron. 33.1.

2 And hee did that which was euill in the sight of the LORD, after the abominations of the heathen, whom the LORD cast out before the children of Israel.

3 For he built vp againe the high places, * which Hezekiah his father had destroyed, and hee reared vp altars for Baal, and made a grone, as did Ahab king of Israel, and worshipped all the hoste of heauen, and serued them.

*Cha.18.4.

4 And * he built altars in the house of the LORD, of which the LORD sayd, * In Ierusalem will I put my Name.

* Iere.32. 34.
* 2. Sam.7. 13.

5 And he built altars for all the hoste of heauen, in the two courts of the house of the LORD.

6 And he made his sonne passe thorow the fire, and obserued times, and vsed enchantments, and dealt with familiar spirits, and wizards: he wrought much wickednesse in the sight of the LORD, to prouoke him to anger.

7 And he set a grauen image of the grone that he had made, in the house, of which the LORD said to Dauid, and to Solomon his sonne, * In this house and in Ierusalem, which I haue chosen out of all tribes of Israel, will I put my Name for euer:

* 1.King. 8.29. and 9.3.chap. 23.27.

8 Neither will I make the feete of Israel moone any more out of the land, which I gaue their fathers: onely if they will obserue to doe according to all that I haue commanded them, and according to all the Law, that my seruant Moses commanded them.

9 But they hearkened not: and Manasseh seduced them to doe more euill then did the nations, whome the LORD destroyed before the children of Israel.

10 ¶ And the LORD spake by his seruants the Prophets, saying,

* Iere. 15. 4

11 *Because Manasseh king of Iudah hath done these abominations, and hath done wickedly above all that the Amorites did, which were before him, and hath made Iudah also to sinne with his idoles:

12 Therefore thus saith the LORD God of Israel, Behold, I am bringing such euill vpon Ierusalem and Iudah, that whosoeuer heareth of it, both *his eares shall tingle.

* 1 Sam. 3. 11

13 And I will stretch ouer Ierusalem the line of Samaria, and the plummet of the house of Ahab: and I will wipe Ierusalem as a man wipeth a dish, †wiping it and turning it vpside downe.

† Heb. he wipeth and turneth it vpon the face thereof.

14 And I will forsake the remnant of mine inheritance, and deliuer them into the hand of their enemies, and they shall become a pray and a spoile to all their enemies,

15 Because they haue done that which was euill in my sight, and haue prouoked me to anger since the day their fathers came forth out of Egypt, euen vnto this day.

16 Moreouer, Manasseh shed innocent blood very much, till he had filled Ierusalem †from one end to another, beside his sinne wherewith he made Iudah to sinne, in doing that which was euill in the sight of the LORD.

† Heb. from mouth to mouth.

17 ¶ Now the rest of the actes of Manasseh, and all that he did, and his sinne that he sinned, are they not written in the booke of the Chronicles of the kings of Iudah?

18 And *Manasseh slept with his fathers, and was buried in the garden of his owne house, in the garden of Uzza: and Amon his sonne reigned in his stead.

* 2. Chron. 33. 20.

19 ¶ Amon was twentie and two yeres old when he began to reigne, and he reigned two yeeres in Ierusalem: and his mothers name was Meshullemeth, the daughter of Haruz of Iotbah.

20 And he did that which was euill in the sight of the LORD, as his father Manasseh did.

21 And he walked in all the wayes that his father walked in, and serued the idoles that his father serued, and worshipped them:

22 And he forsooke the LORD God of his fathers, and walked not in the way of the LORD.

23 ¶ And the seruants of Amon conspired against him, and slew the king in his owne house.

24 And the people of the land slew all them that had conspired against king Amon, and the people of the land made Iosiah his sonne king in his stead.

25 Now the rest of the acts of Amon, which he did, are they not written in the booke of the chronicles of the kings of Iudah?

26 And he was buried in his sepulchre, in the garden of Uzza, and *Iosiah his sonne reigned in his stead.

* Mat. 1. 10. called Iosias.

CHAP. XXII.

1 Iosiah his good reigne. 3 He taketh care for the repaire of the Temple. 8 Hilkiah hauing found a booke of the Lawe, Iosiah sendeth to Huldah to enquire of the Lord. 15 Huldah propheſieth destruction of Ierusalem, but respite thereof in Iosiahs time.

IOsiah *was eight yeeres old when hee beganne to reigne, and hee reigned thirtie and one yeeres in Ierusalem: and his mothers name was Iedidah, the daughter of Adaiah of Boscath.

* 2. Chron. 34. 1.

2 And he did that which was right in the sight of the LORD, and walked in all the wayes of Dauid his father, and turned not aside to the right hand, or to the left.

3 ¶ And it came to passe in the eighteenth yeere of king Iosiah, that the king sent Shaphan the sonne of Azaliah, the sonne of Meshullam the Scribe to the house of the LORD, saying,

4 Goe vp to Hilkiah the high priest, that he may summe the siluer which is brought into the house of the LORD, which the keepers of the †doore haue gathered of the people.

† Heb. shreshold.

5 And let them deliuer it into the hand of the doers of the worke, that haue the ouersight of the house of the LORD: and let them giue it to the doers of the worke, which is in the house of the LORD, to repaire the breaches of the house,

6 Vnto carpenters, and builders, and masons, and to buy timber and hewen stone, to repaire the house.

7 Howbeit, there was no reckoning made with them, of the money that was deliuered into their hand, because they dealt faithfully.

8 ¶ And

8 ¶ And Hilkiah the high Priest said vnto Shaphan the Scribe, I haue found the booke of the Law in the house of the LORD. And Hilkiah gaue the booke to Shaphan, and he read it.

9 And Shaphan the Scribe came to the king, and brought the king word againe, and said, Thy seruants haue †gathered the money that was found in the house, and haue deliuered it into the hand of them that doe the worke, that haue the ouersight of the house of the LORD.

10 And Shaphan the Scribe shewed the king, saying, Hilkiah the Priest hath deliuered mee a booke: and Shaphan read it before the king.

11 And it came to passe when the king had heard the words of the booke of the Law, that he rent his clothes.

12 And the king commanded Hilkiah the Priest, and Ahikam the sonne of Shaphan, and Achbor the sonne of Michaiah, and Shaphan the Scribe, and Asahiah a seruant of the Kings, saying,

13 Goe yee, enquire of the LORD for me, and for the people, and for all Iudah, concerning the words of this booke that is found: for great is the wrath of the LORD that is kindled against vs, because our fathers haue not hearkened vnto the words of this booke, to doe according vnto all that which is written concerning vs.

14 So Hilkiah the Priest, and Ahikam, and Achbor, and Shaphan, and Asahiah, went vnto Huldah the Prophetesse, the wife of Shallum the sonne of Tikuah, the sonne of Harhas, keeper of the †wardrobe: now she dwelt in Ierusalem in ‖the colledge: And they communed with her.

15 ¶ And she said vnto them, Thus saith the LORD God of Israel, Tell the man that sent you to me:

16 Thus saith the LORD, Behold, I will bring euill vpon this place, and vpon the inhabitants thereof, euen all the words of the booke which the king of Iudah hath read.

17 Because they haue forsaken me, and haue burnt incense vnto other gods, that they might prouoke mee to anger with all the workes of their handes: therefore my wrath shall bee kindled against this place, and shall not be quenched.

18 But to the king of Iudah which sent you to enquire of the LORD, Thus shall yee say to him, Thus saith the LORD God of Israel, as touching the words which thou hast heard:

19 Because thine heart was tender, and thou hast humbled thy selfe before the LORD, when thou heardest what I spake against this place, and against the inhabitants thereof, that they should become a desolation and a curse, and hast rent thy cloathes, and wept before me; I also haue heard thee, saith the LORD.

20 Behold therefore, I will gather thee vnto thy fathers, and thou shalt be gathered into thy graue in peace, and thine eyes shal not see all the euil which I will bring vpon this place. And they brought the king word againe.

CHAP. XXIII.

1 Iosiah causeth the booke to bee read in a solemne assembly. 3 He reneweth the Couenant of the LORD. 4 He destroyeth idolatry. 15 He burnt dead mens bones vpon the altar of Bethel, as was foreprophesied. 21 He kept a most solemne Passeouer. 24 He put away witches, and all abomination. 26 Gods finall wrath against Iudah. 29 Iosiah prouoking Pharaoh Nechoh, is slaine at Megiddo. 31 Iehoahaz succeeding him, is imprisoned by Pharaoh Nechoh, who made Ioiakim king. 36 Ioiakim his wicked reigne.

AND the king sent, and they gathered vnto him all the Elders of Judah, and of Ierusalem. *2.Chron. 34.30.

2 And the king went vp into the house of the LORD, and all the men of Judah, and all the inhabitants of Ierusalem with him, and the Priestes, and the Prophets, and all the people † both small and great: and he read in their eares all the words of the booke of the Couenant which was found in the house of the LORD.

3 ¶ And the King stood by a pillar, and made a Couenant before the LORD, to walke after the LORD, and to keepe his Commaundements, and his Testimonies, & his Statutes, with all their heart, and all their soule, to performe the words of this Couenant, that were written in this booke: and all the people stood to the Couenant.

4 And the king commanded Hilkiah

† Hebr. melted.

† Hebr. garments. ‖ Or, in the second part.

† Hebr. from small euen vnto great.

the high Priest, and the priests of the second order, and the keepers of the doore to bring forth out of the Temple of the LORD all the vessels that were made for Baal, and for the grove, and for all the hoste of heauen: and he burnt them without Jerusalem in the fields of Kidron, and caried the ashes of them vnto Bethel.

5 And hee † put downe the † idolatrous priests whome the kings of Iudah had ordeined to burne incense in the high places, in the cities of Iudah and in the places round about Jerusalem: them also that burnt incense vnto Baal, to the Sunne, and to the Moone, and to the ‖ Planets, and to all the hoste of heauen.

6 And he brought out the * grove from the house of the LORD, without Jerusalem, vnto the brooke Kidron, and burnt it at the brooke Kidron, and stampt it small to powder, and cast the powder thereof vpon the graues of the children of the people.

7 And he brake downe the houses of the Sodomites that were by the house of the LORD, where the women wone † hangings for the grove.

8 And he brought all the priests out of the cities of Iudah, and defiled the high places where the priests had burnt incense, from Geba to Beersheba, and brake downe the hie places of the gates that were in the entring in of the gate of Joshua the gouernour of the citie, which were on a mans left hand at the gate of the citie.

9 Neuertheless, the priests of the high places came not vp to the Altar of the LORD in Jerusalem, but they did eate of the vnleauened bread among their brethren.

10 And he defiled Topheth which is in the valley of the children of Hinnom, that no man might make his sonne or his daughter to passe through the fire to Molech.

11 And he tooke away the horses that the kings of Iudah had giuen to the Sunne, at the entring in of the house of the LORD, by the chamber of Nathanmelech the ‖ chamberlaine, which was in the suburbs, and burnt the charets of the Sunne with fire,

12 And the altars that were on the top of the vpper chamber of Ahaz, which the kings of Iudah had made, and the altars which * Manasseh had made in the two courts of the house of the LORD, did the king beat downe, and ‖ brake them downe from thence, and cast the dust of them into the brooke Kidron.

13 And the high places that were before Jerusalem, which were on the right hand of the ‖ mount of corruption, which * Solomon the king of Israel had builded for Ashtoreth, the abomination of the Zidonians, and for Chemosh the abomination of the Moabites, and for Milchom the abomination of the children of Ammon, did the king defile.

14 And he brake in pieces the † images, and cut downe the groues, and filled their places with the bones of men.

15 ¶ Moreouer the altar that was at Bethel, and the high place which Jeroboam the sonne of Nebat, who made Israel to sinne, had made, both that altar, and the high place he brake downe, and burnt the high place, and stampt it small to powder, and burnt the grove.

16 And as Josiah turned himselfe, he spied the sepulchres that were there in the mount, and sent, & tooke the bones out of the sepulchres, and burnt them vpon the altar, and polluted it, according to the * word of the LORD which the man of God proclaimed, who proclaimed these words.

17 Then hee said, What title is that that I see? and the men of the city told him, It is the sepulchre of the man of God, which came from Iudah, and proclaimed these things that thou hast done against the altar of Bethel.

18 And he said, Let him alone: let no man moue his bones: so they let his bones † alone, with the bones of the Prophet that came out of Samaria.

19 And all the houses also of the hie places that were in the cities of Samaria, which the kings of Israel had made to prouoke the LORD to anger, Josiah tooke away, and did to them according to all the actes that hee had done in Bethel.

20 And he ‖ slew all the priests of the high places that were there, vpon the altars, and burnt mens bones vpon them, and returned to Jerusalem.

21 ¶ And the King commanded all the people saying, * Keepe the Passeouer vnto the LORD your God, * as it is written in this booke of the Couenant.

22 Surely

† Heb. caused to cease. † Heb. Chemarim.

‖ Or, twelue signes or constellations. * Cha. 21. 7

† Heb. houses

‖ Or, Eunuch, or Officer

* Cha. 21. 5

‖ Or ran from thence.

‖ That is, the mount of Oliues. * 1. King. 11. 7.

† Heb. statues.

* 1. King. 13. 2.

† Hebr. to escape.

‖ Or sacrificed.

* 2. Chron. 35. 1. 1. esd. 1. 1. * Exo. 12. 3 deut. 16. 2.

22 Surely there was not holden such a Passeouer, from the daies of the Iudges that iudged Israel, nor in all the dayes of the kings of Israel, nor of the kings of Iudah:

23 But in the eighteenth yeere of king Iosiah, wherein this Passeouer was holden to the LORD in Ierusalem.

24 ¶ Moreouer the workers with familiar spirits, and the wizards, and the ‖images, and the idoles, and all the abominations that were spied in the land of Iudah, and in Ierusalem, did Iosiah put away, that he might performe the wordes of *the lawe, which were written in the booke that Hilkiah the priest found in the house of the LORD.

25 And like vnto him was there no king before him, that turned to the LORD with all his heart, and with all his soule, and with all his might, according to all the Law of Moses, neither after him arose there any like him.

26 ¶ Notwithstanding, the LORD turned not from the fiercenesse of his great wrath, wherewith his anger was kindled against Iudah, because of all the †prouocations that Manasseh had prouoked him withall.

27 And the LORD said, I will remoue Iudah also out of my sight, as I haue remoued Israel, and will cast off this citie Ierusalem, which I haue chosen, and the house of which I sayd, *My name shall be there.

28 Now the rest of the actes of Iosiah, and all that hee did, are they not written in the booke of the chronicles of the kings of Iudah?

29 ¶ *In his dayes, Pharaoh Necho king of Egypt, went vp against the king of Assyria to the riuer Euphrates: and king Iosiah went against him, and hee slew him at Megiddo, when he had seene him.

30 And his seruants caried him in a charet dead from Megiddo, †brought him to Ierusalem, and buried him in his owne sepulchre: and *the people of the land tooke Iehoahaz the sonne of Iosiah, and anointed him, and made him king in his fathers stead.

31 ¶ Iehoahaz was twenty and three yeeres olde when he beganne to reigne, and hee reigned three moneths in Ierusalem: and his mothers name was Hamutal, the daughter of Ieremiah, of Libnah.

32 And hee did that which was euill in the sight of the LORD, according to all that his fathers had done.

33 And Pharaoh Necho put him in bandes at Riblah in the land of Hamath, ‖that he might not reigne in Ierusalem, and †put the land to a tribute of an hundred talents of siluer, and a talent of golde.

34 And Pharaoh Necho made Eliakim the sonne of Iosiah king, in the roome of Iosiah his father, and turned his name to *Iehoiakim, and tooke Iehoahaz away: and hee came to Egypt, and died there.

35 And Iehoiakim gaue the siluer, and the golde to Pharaoh, but he taxed the land to giue the money according to the commandement of Pharaoh: hee exacted the siluer and the golde of the people of the land, of euery one according to his taxation, to giue it vnto Pharaoh Necho.

36 ¶ Iehoiakim was twentie and fiue yeere olde when he began to reigne, and he reigned eleuen yeeres in Ierusalem: and his mothers name was Zebudah, the daughter of Pedaiah of Rumah.

37 And he did that which was euill in the sight of the LORD, according to all that his fathers had done.

CHAP. XXIIII.

1 Iehoiakim, first subdued by Nebuchadnezzar, then rebelling against him, procureth his owne ruine. 5 Iehoiachin succeedeth him. 7 The King of Egypt is vanquished by the King of Babylon. 8 Iehoiachin his euill reigne. 10 Ierusalem is taken and carried captiue into Babylon. 17 Zedekiah is made King, and reigneth ill, vnto the vtter destruction of Iudah.

IN his dayes Nebuchadnezzar king of Babylon came vp, and Iehoiakim became his seruant three yeeres: then hee turned and rebelled against him.

2 And the LORD sent against him bands of the Chaldees, and bandes of the Syrians, and bandes of the Moabites, and bands of the children of Ammon, and sent them against Iudah to destroy it, *according to the word of the LORD, which hee spake †by his seruants the Prophets.

3 Surely at the commandement of the

Or, Teraphim.

*Leuit.20.27.deut.18.11.

†Heb. aggers.

*1.King.8.29.& 9.3. Chap.21.7.

*2. Chron.35.20.

*2. Chron.36.1.

‖Or, because he reigned. †Heb. set a mulct vpon the land.

*Matth.1.12 called Iakim.

*Chap.20.17. and 23.27

†Heb. by the hand of

the LORD came this vpon Iudah, to remoone them out of his ſight, for the ſinnes of Manaſſeh, according to all that he did:

4 And alſo for the innocent blood that hee ſhedde: (for hee filled Ieruſalem with innocent blood) which the LORD would not pardon.

5 ¶ Nowe the reſt of the actes of Iehoiakim, and all that he did, are they not written in the booke of the Chronicles of the Kings of Iudah?

6 So Iehoiakim ſlept with his fathers: and Iehoiachin his ſonne reigned in his ſtead.

7 And the king of Egypt came not againe any more out of his land: for the King of Babylon had taken from the riuer of Egypt, vnto the riuer Euphrates, all that pertained to the King of Egypt.

8 ¶ Iehoiachin was eighteene yeres old when he began to reigne, & he reigned in Ieruſalem three moneths: & his mothers name was Nehuſhta the daughter of Elnathan, of Ieruſalem.

9 And hee did that which was euill in the ſight of the LORD, according to all that his father had done.

10 ¶ * At that time the ſeruants of Nebuchadnezzar King of Babylon came vp againſt Ieruſalem, and the citie † was beſieged.

11 And Nebuchadnezzar king of Babylon came againſt the citie, and his ſeruants did beſiege it.

12 And Iehoiachin the King of Iudah went out to the king of Babylon, hee, and his mother, and his ſeruants, and his princes, and his ‖officers: and the king of Babylon tooke him in the eight yeere of his reigne.

13 * And hee caried out thence all the treaſures of the houſe of the LORD, and the treaſure of the kings houſe, and cut in pieces all the veſſels of gold which Solomon King of Iſrael had made in the Temple of the LORD, as the LORD had ſaid.

14 And hee caried away all Ieruſalem, and all the princes, & all the mighty men of valour, euen tenne thouſand captiues, and all the craftſmen, and ſmiths: none remained, ſaue the pooreſt ſort of the people of the land.

15 And * he caried away Iehoiachin to Babylon, and the kings mother, and the kings wiues, and his ‖officers, and the mighty of the land, thoſe caried hee into captiuitie, from Ieruſalem to Babylon.

16 And all the men of might, euen ſeuen thouſand, and craftſmen, & ſmiths a thouſand, all that were ſtrong and apt for warre, euen them the king of Babylon brought captiue to Babylon.

17 ¶ And * the king of Babylon made Mattaniah his fathers brother king in his ſtead, and changed his name to Zedekiah.

18 Zedekiah was twentie and one yeeres olde when hee began to reigne, and he reigned eleuen yeeres in Ieruſalem: and his mothers name was Hamutal, the daughter of Ieremiah of Libnah.

19 And hee did that which was euill in the ſight of the LORD, according to all that Iehoiachin had done.

20 For through the anger of the LORD it came to paſſe in Ieruſalem and Iudah, vntill he had caſt them out from his preſence, that Zedekiah rebelled againſt the king of Babylon.

CHAP. XXV.

1 Ieruſalem is beſieged. 4 Zedekiah taken, his ſonnes ſlaine, his eyes put out. 8 Nabuzaradan defaceth the city, carieth the remnant, except a few poore labourers, into captiuitie, 13 Spoileth and carieth away the treaſures. 18 The Nobles are ſlaine at Riblah. 22 Gedaliah, who was ſet ouer them that remained, being ſlaine, the reſt flee into Egypt. 27 Euilmerodach aduanceth Iehoiachin in his court.

AND it came to paſſe * in the ninth yeere of his reigne, in the tenth moneth, in the tenth day of the moneth, that Nebuchadnezzar king of Babylon came, hee, and all his hoſte, againſt Ieruſalem, and pitched againſt it, and they built fortes againſt it, round about.

2 And the citie was beſieged vnto the eleuenth yeere of king Zedekiah.

3 And on the ninth day of the * fourth moneth, the famine preuailed in the city, and there was no bread for the people of the land.

4 ¶ And the citie was broken vp, and all the men of warre fled by night, by the way of the gate, betweene two walles, which is by the kings garden, (now the Caldees were againſt the citie round about) and the King went the way toward the plaine.

5 And

* Dan. 1.1.

† *Heb. came vnto ſiege.*

‖ *Or, Eunuches.*

* Chap. 20. 17. eſa 39.6

* 2. Chron. 36.10. eſth. 2.6.

‖ *Or, Eunuches*

* Iere. 37.1 and 52.1.

* Iere. 39.1. and 52.4.

* Iere. 52.6.

5 And the army of the Caldees pursued after the King, and ouertooke him in the plaines of Iericho: and all his armie were scattered from him.

6 So they tooke the King, and brought him vp to the King of Babylon, to Riblah, and they gaue †iudgement vpon him.

† Hebr. spake iudgement with him.

7 And they slew the sonnes of Zedekiah before his eyes, and †put out the eyes of Zedekiah, and bound him with fetters of brasse, and carried him to Babylon.

† Heb made blinde.

8 ¶ And in the fifth moneth, on the seuenth day of the moneth (which is the nineteenth yeere of King Nebuchadnezzar King of Babylon) came Nebuzaradan ||captaine of the guard, a seruant of the king of Babylon, vnto Ierusalem:

|| Or, chiefe Marshall.

9 And hee burnt the house of the LORD, and the kings house, and all the houses of Ierusalem, and euery great mans house burnt he with fire.

10 And all the army of the Caldees that were with the captaine of the guard, brake downe the walles of Ierusalem round about.

11 Now the rest of the people that were left in the citie, and the †fugitiues that fell away to the king of Babylon, with the remnant of the multitude, did Nebuzaradan the captaine of the guard cary away.

† Hebr. fallen away.

12 But the captaine of the guard left of the poore of the land, to be Vine-dressers, and husbandmen.

13 And *the pillars of brasse that were in the house of the LORD, and the bases, and the brasen sea that was in the house of the LORD, did the Caldees breake in peices, and caried the brasse of them to Babylon.

* Chap. 20. 17. Iere. 27. 22.

14 And the pots, and the shouels, and the snuffers, and the spoones, and all the vessels of brasse wherewith they ministred, tooke they away.

15 And the fire-pans, and the bowles, & such things as were of golde, in golde, and of siluer, in siluer, the captaine of the guard tooke away.

16 The two pillars, †one sea, and the bases which Solomon had made for the house of the LORD, the brasse of all these vessels was without weight.

† Hebr. the one sea.

17 *The height of the one pillar was eighteene cubits, and the chapiter vpon it was brasse: and the height of the chapiter three cubites; and the wreathen worke, and pomegranates vpon the chapiter round about, all of brasse: and like vnto these had the second pillar with wreathen worke.

* 1. King. 7. 15. Iere. 52. 21.

18 ¶ And the captaine of the guard, tooke Seraiah the chiefe Priest, and Zephaniah the second Priest, and the three keepers of the †doore.

† Hebr. threshold.

19 And out of the citie hee tooke an ||Officer, that was set ouer the men of warre, and fiue men of them that were in the kings presence, which were found in the citie, and the ||principall Scribe of the hoste, which mustered the people of the land, and threescore men of the people of the land that were found in the citie.

|| Or, Eunuch. † Hebr. saw the Kings face. || Or, scribe of the captaine of the hoste.

20 And Nebuzaradan captaine of the guard tooke these, and brought them to the king of Babylon, to Riblah.

21 And the King of Babylon smote them, and slew them at Riblah in the land of Hamath: so Iudah was caried away out of their land.

22 ¶ *And as for the people that remained in the land of Iudah, whom Nebuchadnezzar King of Babylon had left, euen ouer them he made Gedaliah the sonne of Ahikam, the sonne of Shaphan, ruler.

* Iere 40. 5, 9.

23 And when all the *captaines of the armies, they, and their men, heard that the King of Babylon had made Gedaliah gouernour, there came to Gedaliah to Mispah, euen Ishmael the sonne of Nethaniah, and Iohanan the sonne of Careah, and Seraiah the sonne of Tanhumeth the Netophathite, and Iaazaniah the sonne of a Maachathite, they, and their men.

* Iere. 40. 7.

24 And Gedaliah sware to them and to their men, and said vnto them, Feare not to be the seruants of the Caldees: dwell in the land, and serue the King of Babylon; and it shall bee well with you.

25 But it came to passe in the seuenth moneth, that Ishmael the sonne of Nethaniah, the sonne of Elishama, of †the seed royal, came, and ten men with him, and *smote Gedaliah, that he died, and the Iewes, and the Caldees that were with him at Mizpah.

† Hebr. of the kingdome. * Iere. 41. 2.

26 And all the people both small and great, and the captaines of the armies arose, and came to Egypt: for they were afraid of the Caldees.

27 ¶ And it came to passe in the seuen and

and thirtieth yeere of the captiuitie of Iehoiachin king of Iudah, in the twelfth moneth, on the seuen and twentieth day of the moneth, that Euilmerodach king of Babylon, in the yeere that he began to reigne, did lift vp the head of Iehoiachin king of Iudah out of prison.

28 And he spake † kindly to him, and set his throne aboue the throne of the kings that were with him in Babylon,

29 And changed his prison garments: and he did eate bread continually before him all the dayes of his life.

30 And his allowance was a continuall allowance giuen him of the king, a dayly rate for euery day, all the dayes of his life.

† *Heb. good things with him.*

¶ THE FIRST BOOKE of the Chronicles.

CHAP. I.

1 Adams line to Noah. 5 The sonnes of Iapheth. 8 The sonnes of Ham. 17 The sonnes of Shem. 24 Shems line to Abraham. 29 Ishmaels sonnes. 32 The sonnes of Keturah. 34 The posteritie of Abraham by Esau. 43 The Kings of Edom. 51 The Dukes of Edom.

ADam, * Sheth, Enosh,

2 Kenan, Mahalaleel, Jered,

3 Henoch, Methuselah, Lamech,

4 Noah, Shem, Ham, ‡ Japheth.

* *Gen. 5 3, 9.*

5 ¶ * The sonnes of Japheth: Gomer, and Magog, and Madai, and Iauan, and Tubal, and Meshech, and Tiras.

6 And the sonnes of Gomer: Ashchenaz, and ‖ Riphath, and Togarmah.

7 And the sonnes of Iauan: Elishah, and Tarshish, Kittim, and ‖ Dodanim.

8 ¶ The sonnes of Ham: Cush, and Mizraim, Put, and Canaan.

9 And the sonnes of Cush: Seba, and Hauilah, and Sabta, and Raamah, and Sabtecha: and the sonnes of Raamah: Sheba, and Dedan.

10 And Cush * begate Nimrod: hee began to be mighty vpon the earth.

11 And Mizraim begate Ludim, and Anamim, and Lehabim, and Naphtuhim,

12 And Pathrusim, and Casluhim (of whome came the Philistines) and * Caphthorim.

13 And Canaan begate Zidon his first borne, and Heth.

14 The Iebusite also, and the Amorite, and the Girgashite,

15 And the Hiuite, and the Arkite, and the Sinite,

16 And the Aruadite, and the Zemarite, and the Hamathite.

17 ¶ The sonnes of * Shem: Elam, and Asshur, and Arpharad, and Lud, and Aram, and Uz, ‡ Hul, and Gether, and ‖ Meshech.

18 And Arpharad begate Shelah, and Shelah begate Eber.

19 And vnto Eber were borne two sonnes: the name of the one was ‖ Peleg, (because in his dayes the earth was diuided) and his brothers name was Joktan.

20 And * Joktan begate Almodad, and Sheleph, and Hazermaueth, and Jerah,

21 Hadoram also, and Uzal, and Diklah,

22 And Ebal, and Abimael, and Sheba,

23 And Ophir, and Hauilah, and Jobab: all these were the sonnes of Joktan.

24 ¶ * Shem, Arpharad, Shelah,

25 * Eber, Peleg, Reu,

26 Serug, Nahor, Terah,

27 * Abram,

* *Gen. 10. 6.*

‡ *Or, Diphath, as it is in some copies.*

‖ *Or, Rodanim, according to some copies.*

* *Deut. 2. 23.*

* *Gen. 10. 22. & 11. 10.*

‖ *Or, Mash. gen. 10. 23.*

‖ *That is, division.*

* *Gen. 10. 26.*

* *Luke 3. 34* * *Gen. 11. 15.*

27 *Abram, the ſame is Abraham.
28 The ſonnes of Abraham: *Iſaac, and *Iſhmael.
29 ¶ Theſe are their generations: The * firſt-borne of Iſhmael, Nebaioth, then Kedar, and Adbeel, and Mibſam,
30 Miſhma, and Dumah, Maſſa, ||Hadad, and Tema,
31 Jetur, Naphiſh, and Kedemah. Theſe are the ſonnes of Iſhmael.
32 ¶ Now the ſonnes of Keturah, Abrahams Concubine: ſhe bare Zimran, and Jokſhan, and Medan, and Midian, and Iſhbak, and Shuah. And the ſonnes of Jokſhan, Sheba, and Dedan.
33 And the ſonnes of Midian: Ephah, and Epher, and Henoch, and Abida, and Eldaah. All theſe are the ſonnes of Keturah.
34 And Abraham begate Iſaac. The ſonnes of Iſaac: Eſau, and Iſrael.
35 ¶ The ſonnes of *Eſau: Eliphaz, Reuel, and Jeuſh, and Jaalam, and Korah.
36 The ſonnes of Eliphaz: Teman, and Omar, ||Zephi, and Gatam, Kenaz, and Timna, and Amalek.
37 The ſonnes of Reuel: Nahath, Zerah, Shammah, and Mizzah.
38 And the ſonnes of Seir: Lotan, and Shobal, and Zibeon, and Anah, and Diſhon, and Ezer, and Diſhan.
39 And the ſonnes of Lotan: Hori, and ||Homam: and Timna was Lotans ſiſter.
40 The ſonnes of Shobal: ||Alian, and Manahath, and Ebal, ||Shephi, and Onam. And the ſonnes of Zibeon: Aiah, and Anah.
41 The ſonnes of Anah: *Diſhon. And the ſonnes of Diſhon: ||Amram, and Eſhban, and Ithran, and Cheran.
42 The ſonnes of Ezer: Bilhan, and Zaavan, and ||Jakan. The ſonnes of Diſhon: Uz, and Aran.
43 ¶ Now theſe are the * kings that reigned in the land of Edom, before any king reigned ouer the children of Iſrael. Bela the ſonne of Beor: and the name of his citie, was Dinhabah.
44 And when Bela was dead, Jobab the ſonne of Zerah of Bozrah, reigned in his ſtead.
45 And when Jobab was dead, Huſham of the land of the Temanits, reigned in his ſtead.
46 And when Huſham was dead, Hadad the ſonne of Bedad (which ſmote Midian in the field of Moab) reigned in his ſtead: and the name of his citie was Auith.
47 And when Hadad was dead, Samlah of Maſrekah, reigned in his ſtead.
48 And when Samlah was dead, Shaul of Rehoboth * by the riuer, reigned in his ſtead.
49 And when Shaul was dead, Baal-hanan the ſonne of Achbor, reigned in his ſtead.
50 And when Baal-hanan was dead, ||Hadad reigned in his ſtead: and the name of his citie was ||Pai: and his wiues name was Mehetabel the daughter of Matred, the daughter of Mezahab.
51 ¶ Hadad dyed alſo. And the *Dukes of Edom were: Duke Timnah, Duke Aliah, Duke Jetheth,
52 Duke Aholibamah, Duke Elah, Duke Pinon,
53 Duke Kenaz, Duke Teman, Duke Mibzar,
54 Duke Magdiel, Duke Iram. Theſe are the Dukes of Edom.

CHAP. II.

1 The ſonnes of Iſrael. 3 The poſteritie of Iudah by Tamar. 13 The children of Ieſſe. 18 The poſteritie of Caleb the ſonne of Heſron. 21 Heſrons poſteritie by the daughter of Machir. 25 Ierahmeels poſteritie. 34 Sheſhans poſteritie. 42 another branch of Calebs poſteritie. 50 The poſteritie of Caleb the ſonne of Hur.

THeſe are the ſonnes of ||Iſrael: *Reuben, Simeon, Leui, and Iudah, Iſſachar, and Zebulun,
2 Dan, Joſeph, and Beniamin, Naphtali, Gad, and Aſher.
3 ¶ The ſonnes of *Iudah: Er, and Onan, and Shelah. Which three were borne vnto him, of the daughter of Shua *the Canaanites. And Er the firſt-borne of Iudah, was euill in the ſight of the LORD, and he ſlue him.
4 And *Tamar his daughter-in-law bare him Pharez, and Zerah. All the ſonnes of Iudah were fiue.
5 The ſonnes of *Pharez: Hezron, and Hamul.
6 And the ſonnes of Zerah: ||Zimri,* and Ethan, and Heman, and Calcol, and ||Dara. Fiue of them in all.
7 And

*Gen.17.5 *Gen.21.2,3. *Gen.16.11. *Gen.25.13,to17.
||Or, *Hadar*, Gen.25.14
*Gen.36.9,10.
||Or, *Zepho*, Gen.36.11
||Or, *Heman*, Gen.36.22.
||Or, *Aluan*, Gen 36.23 ||Or, *Sepho*, Gen.36.23
*Chap.2.31.
||Or *Hemdan*, Gen.36.26. ||Or *Akan*, Gen.36.27
*Gen.36.31.
*Gen.36.37.
||Or, *Hadar*, Gen.36.39 ||Or, *Pau*, Gen.36.39
*Gen.36.40.
||Or, *Iacob*. *Gen.29.32.& 30.5.& 35.18, 22.& 46.8.&c.
*Gen.38.3.& 46.12.
*Gen.38.2.
*Gen.38.29,30. Mat.1.3.
*Ruth.4.18.
||Or, *Zabdi*, *Ioſh.*7.1. *1.Kin.4.31. ||Or, *Darda*.

7 And the ſonnes of Carmi: ||Achar, the troubler of Iſrael, who tranſgreſſed in the thing *accurſed.

8 And the ſonnes of Ethan: Azariah.

9 The ſonnes alſo of Hezron, that were borne vnto him: Jerahmeel, and ||Ram, and ||Chelubai.

10 And Ram *begate Amminadab, and Amminadab begat Nahſhon, prince of the children of Iudah.

11 And Nahſhon begate Salma, and Salma begate Boaz.

12 And Boaz begate Obed, and Obed begate Ieſſe.

13 ¶ *And Ieſſe begate his firſtborne Eliab, and Abinadab the ſecond, and ||Shimma the third,

14 Nathanael the fourth, Raddai the fifth,

15 Ozem the ſixth, Dauid the ſeuenth:

16 Whoſe ſiſters were Zeruiah, and Abigail. And the ſonnes of Zeruiah: Abiſhai, and Ioab, and Aſahel, three.

17 And Abigail bare Amaſa. And the father of Amaſa, was Jether the Iſhmeelite.

18 ¶ And Caleb the ſonne of Hezron, begate children of Azubah his wife, and of Jerioth: her ſonnes are theſe: Ieſher, Shobab, and Ardon.

19 And when Azubah was dead, Caleb tooke vnto him Ephrath, which bare him Hur.

20 And Hur begate Uri, and Uri begate *Bezaleel.

21 ¶ And afterward Hezron went in to the daughter of Machir, the father of Gilead, whom hee †married when he was threeſcore yeeres old, and ſhe bare him Segub.

22 And Segub begate Jair, who had three and twenty cities in the land of Gilead.

23 *And he tooke Geſhur, and Aram, with the townes of Jair, from them, with Kenath, and the townes thereof, euen threeſcore cities. All theſe belonged to the ſonnes of Machir, the father of Gilead.

24 And after that Hezron was dead in Caleb Ephratah, then Abiah Hezrons wife, bare him Aſhur, the father of Tekoa.

25 ¶ And the ſonnes of Jerahmeel the firſt-borne of Hezron, were Ram the firſt-borne, and Bunah, and Oren, and Ozem, and Ahiiah.

26 Jerahmeel had alſo an other wife, whoſe name was Atarah, ſhe was the mother of Onam.

27 And the ſonnes of Ram the firſtborne of Jerahmeel, were Maaz, and Jamin, and Ekar.

28 And the ſonnes of Onam were, Shammai, and Jada. And the ſonnes of Shammai: Nadab, and Abiſhur.

29 And the name of the wife of Abiſhur was Abihail, and ſhee bare him Ahban, and Molid.

30 And the ſonnes of Nadab: Seled, and Appaim. But Seled died without children.

31 And the ſonnes of Appaim, Iſhi: and the ſonnes of Iſhi, Sheſhan: and the children of Sheſhan, Ahlai.

32 And the ſonnes of Jada the brother of Shammai, Jether, and Jonathan: and Jether died without children.

33 And the ſonnes of Jonathan, Peleth, and Zaza. Theſe were the ſonnes of Jerahmeel.

34 ¶ Now Sheſhan had no ſonnes, but daughters: and Sheſhan had a ſeruant, an Egyptian, whoſe name was Jarha.

35 And Sheſhan gaue his daughter to Jarha his ſeruant to wife, and ſhe bare him Attai.

36 And Attai begate Nathan, and Nathan begate *Zabad, *Chap.11. 41.

37 And Zabad begate Ephlal, and Ephlal begate Obed,

38 And Obed begate Jehu, and Jehu begate Azariah,

39 And Azariah begate Helez, and Helez begate Eleaſah,

40 And Eleaſah begate Siſamai, and Siſamai begate Shallum,

41 And Shallum begate Jekamiah, and Jekamiah begate Eliſhama.

42 ¶ Now the ſonnes of Caleb the brother of Jerahmeel were, Meſha his firſt-borne, which was the father of Ziph: and the ſonnes of Mareſha the father of Hebron.

43 And the ſonnes of Hebron: Korah, and Tappuah, and Rekem, and Shema.

44 And Shema begat Raham, the father of Jorkoam: and Rekem begate Shammai.

45 And the ſonne of Shammai was Maon: and Maon was the father of Beth-zur.

46 And Ephah Calebs concubine bare

*Or, Achan.
*Ioſh. 6. 19. and 7. 1, 25.
||Or, Aram. Mat. 1. 3.
||Or, Caleb. ver. 18.
*Ruth. 4. 19.
*1. Sam. 16. 6.
||Or, Shammu, 1. Sam. 16. 9.
*Exod. 31. 2.
†Heb. tooke.
*Num. 32. 41. deut. 3. 14. ioſh. 13. 30.

bare Haran, and Moza, and Gazez: and Haran begate Gazez.

47 And the ſonnes of Jahdai: Regem, and Jotham, and Gethan, and Pelet, and Ephah, and Shaaph.

48 Maacha Calebs concubine, bare Sheber, and Tirhanah.

49 Shee bare alſo Shaaph the father of Madmannah, Sheua the father of Machbenah, & the father of Gibea: And the daughter of Caleb *was Achſah.

50 ¶ Theſe were the ſonnes of Caleb, the ſonne of Hur, the firſt borne of Ephratah: Shobal the father of Kiriath-iearim,

51 Salma the father of Bethlehem: Hareph the father of Beth-gader.

52 And Shobal the father of Kiriath-iearim, had ſonnes, ||Haroe, and ||halfe of the Manahethites.

53 And the families of Kiriath-iearim, the Ithrites, and the Puhites, and the Shumathites, and the Mishraites: of them came the Zareathites, and the Eſhtaulites.

54 The ſonnes of Salmah: Bethlehem, and the Netophathites, ||Atroth, the houſe of Joab, and halfe of the Manahethites, the Zorites.

55 And the families of the Scribes, which dwelt at Jabez: the Tirathites, the Shimeathites, and Suchathites. Theſe are the *Kenites that came of Hemath, the father of the houſe of *Rechab.

* Ioſh 15. 17.

‖Or, Reaiah, chap. 4. 2.

‖Or, halfe of the Menuchites, Or Hatſi-hammenuchoth.

‖Or, Atarites, or, crownes of the houſe of Ioab.

*Iud. 1. 16

*Ier. 35. 2.

CHAP. III.

1 The ſonnes of Dauid. 10 His line to Zedekiah. 17 The ſucceſſors of Ieconiah.

NOw theſe were the ſonnes of Dauid, which were borne vnto him in Hebron. The firſt borne *Amnon, of Ahinoam the *Jeſreelitеſſe: the ſecond ||Daniel, of Abigail the Carmeliteſſe:

2 The third, Abſalom the ſonne of Maacha, the daughter of Talmai king of Geſhur: the fourth, Adonijah the ſonne of Haggith:

3 The fifth, Shephatia of Abital: the ſixth, Ithream by *Eglah his wife.

4 Theſe ſixe were borne vnto him in Hebron, and there hee reigned ſeuen yeeres, and ſixe moneths: and in Jeruſalem he reigned thirty and three yeres.

5 *And theſe were borne vnto him in Jeruſalem. ||Shimea, and Shobab, and Nathan, and Solomon, foure, of ||Bathſhua the daughter of ||Ammiel.

6 Ibhar alſo, and ||Eliſhama, and Eliphelet,

7 And Noga, and Nepheg, and Japhia,

8 And Eliſhama, and ||Eliada, and Eliphelet, nine.

9 Theſe were all the ſonnes of Dauid: beſide the ſonnes of the concubines, and Tamar *their ſiſter.

10 ¶ And Solomons ſonne was *Rehoboam: ||Abia his ſonne: Aſa his ſon: Jehoſhaphat his ſonne:

11 Joram his ſonne: ||Ahaziah his ſonne: Joaſh his ſonne:

12 Amaziah his ſonne: ||Azariah his ſonne: Jotham his ſonne:

13 Ahaz his ſonne: Hezekiah his ſonne: Manaſſeh his ſonne:

14 Amon his ſonne: Joſiah his ſonne.

15 And the ſonnes of Joſiah were: the firſt borne ||Johanan, the ſecond ||Joakim, the third ||Zedekiah, the fourth Sallum.

16 And the ſonnes of *Joakim: ||Jeconiah his ſonne, ||Zedekiah his ſonne.

17 ¶ And the ſonnes of ||Jeconiah, Aſſir, †Salathiel *his ſonne,

18 Malchiram alſo, and Pedaiah, and Shenazar, Jecamiah, Hoſama, and Nedabiah.

19 And the ſonnes of Pedaiah were: Zerubbabel, and Shimei: And the ſonne of Zerubbabel, Meſhullam, and Hananiah, and Shelomith their ſiſter.

20 And Haſubah, and Ohel, and Berechiah, & Haſadiah, Juſhabheſed, fiue.

21 And the ſonnes of Hananiah, Pelatiah, and Jeſaiah: the ſonnes of Rephaiah, the ſons of Arnan, the ſonnes of Obadiah, the ſonnes of Shechaniah.

22 And the ſonnes of Shechaniah, Semaiah: and the ſonnes of Semaiah, Hattuſh, and Igeal, and Bariah, and Neariah, and Shaphat, ſixe.

23 And the ſonnes of Neariah: Elioenai, and †Hezekiah, and Azrikam, three.

24 And the ſonnes of Elioenai, were: Hodaiah, and Eliaſhib, and Pelaiah, and Akkub, and Johanan, and Delaiah, and Anani, ſeuen.

*2. Sam. 3. 2

*Ioſh. 15. 56.

‖Or, Chileab, 2. ſam. 3. 3

*2. Sam. 3. 5

*2. Sam. 5. 14.

‖Or, Shammua, 2. Sam. 5. 14.

‖Or, Bathſabe, 2 Sam. 11. 3.

‖Or, Eliam, 2. Sam. 11. 3

‖Or, Eliſhua 2. Sam. 5. 15

‖Or, Beliada, 1. Chro. 14. 7.

* 2. Sam. 13. 1.

*1. King. 11 43. & 15. 8

‖Or, Abiam, 1. king. 15. 1

‖Or, Azariah, 2. chr. 22. 6. & 21. 17.

‖Or, Vzziah 2. king. 15. 30.

‖Or, Ioachaz, 2 king. 23. 30.

‖Or, Eliakim, 2 king. 23. 34.

‖Or, Mattha-nia, 2 kin. 24. 17.

*Mat. 1. 11.

‖Or, Iehoiachin, 2. king. 24. 6.

‖Or, Coniah, ier. 22. 24.

† Heb. Shealtiel.

*2. King. 24. 17. being his vncle.

*Mat. 1. 12

† Heb. Hiſkyah.

CHAP. IIII.

1. 11 The poſteritie of Iudah by Caleb the ſonne of Hur. 5 Of Aſhur the poſthumus ſon of Hezron.

ron. 9 Of Iabez, and his prayer. 21 The posterite of Shelah. 24 The posteritie and cities of Simeon. 39 Their conquest of Gedor, and of the Amalekites in mount Seir.

THE sonnes of Iudah: *Pharez, Hezron, and ||Carmi, and Hur, and Shobal.

2 And ||Reaiah, the son of Shobal, begate Iahath, and Iahath begate Ahumai, & Lahad. These are the families of the Zorathites.

3 And these were of the father of Etam: Iezreel & Ishma, & Idbash: and the name of their sister was Hazzelponi.

4 And Penuel the father of Gedor, and Ezer the father of Hushah. These are the sonnes of Hur, the first borne of Ephratah, the father of Bethlehem.

5 ¶ And *Ashur the father of Tekoa, had two wives: Helah, & Naarah.

6 And Naarah bare him Ahuzam, and Hepher, and Temeni, and Ahashtari. These were the sonnes of Naarah.

7 And the sonnes of Helah were: Zereth, and Zoar, and Ethnan.

8 And Coz begate Anub, and Zobebah, and the families of Aharhel, the sonne of Harum.

9 ¶ And Iabez was more honourable then his brethren: and his mother called his name ||Iabez, saying, Because I bare him with sorrow.

10 And Iabez called on the God of Israel, saying, † Oh that thou wouldest blesse mee indeede, and enlarge my coast, and that thine hand might bee with me, and that thou wouldest †keepe mee from euill, that it may not grieue me. And God granted him that which he requested.

11 ¶ And Chelub the brother of Shuah, begate Mehir, which was the father of Eshton.

12 And Eshton begate Beth-rapha, and Paseah, and Tehinnah the father of ||Ir-nahash. These are the men of Rechah.

13 And the sonnes of Kenaz: Othniel, and Seraia: and the sonnes of Othniel, ||Hathath.

14 And Meonothai begate Ophrah: and Seraiah begate Ioab, the father of the ||valley of ||Charashim, for they were craftesmen.

15 And the sonnes of Caleb the sonne of Iephunneh: Iru, Elah, and Naam, and the sonnes of Elah, ||euen Kenaz.

16 And the sonnes of Iehaleleel: Ziph, and Ziphah, Tiria, and Asareel.

17 And the sonnes of Ezra were: Iether, and Mered, and Epher, and Ialon: and she bare Miriam, and Shammai, & Ishbah the father of Eshtemoa.

18 And his wife ||Iehudiiah bare Iered the father of Gedor, and Heber the father of Socho, and Iekuthiel the father of Zanoah. And these are the sonnes of Bithiah the daughter of Pharaoh, which Mered tooke.

19 And the sonnes of his wife ||Hodiah, the sister of Naham the father of Keilah, the Garmite, and Eshtemoa the Maachathite.

20 And the sonnes of Simeon were: Amnon, and Rinnah, Ben-hanan, and Tilon. And the sonnes of Ishi were: Zoheth, and Ben-zoheth.

21 ¶ The sonnes of Shelah * the sonne of Iudah were: Er the father of Lecah, and Laadah the father of Mareshah, and the families of the house of them that wrought fine linnen, of the house of Ashbea.

22 And Iokim, and the men of Chozeba, and Ioash, and Saraph, who had the dominion in Moab, & Iashubi Lehem. And these are ancient things.

23 These were the Potters, and those that dwelt amongst plants and hedges. There they dwelt with the king for his worke.

24 ¶ The sonnes of Simeon were: ||Nemuel, and Iamin, Iarib, Zerah, and Shaul:

25 Shallum his sonne: Mibsam his sonne: Mishma his sonne.

26 And the sonnes of Mishma: Hammuel his sonne, Zacchur his sonne, Shimei his sonne.

27 And Shimei had sixteene sonnes, and sixe daughters, but his brethren had not many children, neither did all their family multiply † like to the children of Iudah.

28 And they dwelt at *Beer-sheba, and Moladah, and Hazar-shual,

29 And at ||Bilha, and at Ezem, and at ||Tolad,

30 And at Bethuel, and at Hormah, and at Ziklag,

31 And at Beth-marcaboth, and ||Hazar-Susim, and at Bethbirei, and at Shaaraim. These were their cities, vnto the reigne of Dauid.

32 And their villages were: ||Etam, and Ain, Rimmon, and Tochen, and Ashan, fiue cities.

33 And

*Gen.38.29. and 46.12.
||Or, Chelubai. Chap.2.9. or Caleb. Chap.2.18.
||Or, Huroe, chap.2.52.
*Cha.2.24.
§That is, sorrowfull.
†Heb. If thou wilt, &c.
†Heb. doe me.
||Or, the city of Nahash.
||Or, Hathath, and Meonothai, who begate, &c.
||Or, inhabitants of the valley.
||That is, craftesmen.
||Or, Ikuaz.
||Or, the Ieweſſe.
||Or, Iehudiah, mentioned before.
*Gen.38.1,5.
||Or, Iemuel, Gen.46.10. Exod.6.15
†Heb. more.
*Ioſh.19.2
||Or, Bela, Ioſh.19.3.
||Or, Eltolad, Ioſ.19.4
||Or, Hazar-Suſa, Ioſh.19.5.
||Or, Ether, Ioſh.19.7.

33 And all their villages that were round about the ſame cities, vnto ||Baal. Theſe were their habitations, and their ||genealogie:

34 And Meſhobab, and Jamlech, and Joſhah the ſonne of Amaſhiah,

35 And Joel, and Jehu the ſonne of Joſibia, the ſonne of Seraia, the ſonne of Aſiel,

36 And Elioenai, and Jaakobah, and Jeſohaiah, and Aſaiah, and Adiel, and Jeſimiel, and Benaiah,

37 And Ziza the ſonne of Shiphi, the ſonne of Allon, the ſonne of Jedaia, the ſonne of Shimri, the ſonne of Shemaiah.

38 Theſe †mentioned by their names, were Princes in their families, and the houſe of their fathers increaſed greatly.

39 ¶ And they went to the entrance of Gedor, euen vnto the Eaſt ſide of the valley, to ſeeke paſture for their flocks.

40 And they found fat paſture and good, and the land was wide, and quiet, and peaceable: for they of Ham had dwelt there of old.

41 And theſe written by name, came in the dayes of Hezekiah king of Judah, and ſmote their tents, and the habitations that were found there, and deſtroyed them vtterly vnto this day, and dwelt in their roomes: becauſe there was paſture there for their flocks.

42 And ſome of them, euen of the ſonnes of Simeon, fiue hundred men, went to mount Seir, hauing for their captaines Pelatiah, and Neariah, and Rephaiah, and Uzziel, the ſonnes of Ishi.

43 And they ſmote the reſt of the Amalekites that were eſcaped, and dwelt there vnto this day.

CHAP. V.

1 The line of Reuben (who loſt his birthright) vnto the captiuitie. 9 Their habitation and conqueſt of the Hagarites. 11 The chiefe men, and habitations of Gad. 18 The number and conqueſt of Reuben, Gad, and the halfe of Manaſſeh. 23 The habitations and chiefe men of that halfe tribe. 25 Their captiuitie for their ſinne.

NOw the ſonnes of Reuben the firſt borne of Iſrael, (for *hee was the firſt borne, but, foraſmuch as he defiled his fathers bed, his birthright was giuen vnto the ſonnes of Joſeph the ſonne of Iſrael: and the genealogie is not to be reckoned after the birthright.

2 For *Judah preuailed aboue his brethren, and of him came the *chiefe ||rulers, but the birthright was *Joſephs.

3 The *ſonnes, I ſay, of Reuben the firſt borne of Iſrael were: Hanoch, and Pallu, Ezron, and Carmi.

4 The ſonnes of Joel: Shemaiah his ſonne: Gog his ſonne: Shimei his ſonne:

5 Micah his ſon: Reaia his ſonne: Baal his ſonne.

6 Beerah his ſonne: whom ||Tilgath-pilneſer king of Aſſyria, carried away captiue: he was Prince of the Reubenites.

7 And his brethren by their families (when the genealogie of their generations was reckoned) were the chiefe, Jeiel, and Zechariah,

8 And Bela the ſonne of Azaz, the ſonne of ||Shema, the ſonne of Joel, who dwelt in *Aroer, euen vnto Nebo, and Baalmeon.

9 And Eaſtward he inhabited vnto the entring in of the wildernes, from the riuer Euphrates: becauſe their cattell were multiplied in the land of Gilead.

10 And in the dayes of Saul, they made warre with the Hagarites, who fell by their hand: and they dwelt in their tents †throughout all the Eaſt land of Gilead.

11 ¶ And the children of Gad dwelt ouer againſt them, in the land of *Bashan vnto Salchah.

12 Joel the chiefe, and Shaphani the next: and Jaanai, and Shaphat in Bashan.

13 And their brethren of the houſe of their fathers, were: Michael, and Meſhullam, and Sheba, and Jorai, and Jachan, and Zia, and Heber, ſeuen.

14 Theſe are the children of Abihail the ſonne of Huri, the ſonne of Jaroah, the ſonne of Gilead, the ſonne of Michael, the ſonne of Jeſhiſhai, the ſonne of Jahdo, the ſonne of Buz:

15 Ahi the ſonne of Abdiel, the ſonne of Guni, chiefe of the houſe of their fathers.

16 And they dwelt in Gilead in Bashan, and in her townes, and in all the ſuburbs of *Sharon, vpon †their borders.

17 All

||Or, Baal-leth-Beer, Ioſh. 19. 8.
||Or as they diuided themſelues by nations among them.
†Hebr. comming.
*Gen 35. 22. and 49. 4.
||Or, Tiglath pilneſer, 2 king. 15 29. and 16. 7.
||Or, Shemaiah, ver. 4.
*Ioſh. 13. 15, 16.
†Hebr. vpon all the face of the Eaſt.
*Ioſh. 13. 11.
*Chap. 27. 29.
†Hebr. their goings forth.
*Gen. 49. 10.
*Mich 5. 2. matth. 2. 6.
||Or, Prince.
*Gen. 46. 9. exod 6. 14 num. 26. 5.

17 All these were reckoned by genealogies in the dayes of Iotham *king of Iudah, and in the dayes of Ieroboam king of Israel.

18 ¶ The sonnes of Reuben, and the Gadites, and halfe the tribe of Manasseh, of †valiant men, men able to beare buckler and sword, and to shoote with bow, and skilfull in warre, were foure and fourtie thousand, seuen hundred and threescore, that went out to the warre.

19 And they made warre with the Hagarites, with *Ietur, and Nephish, and Nodab.

20 And they were helped against them, and the Hagarites were deliuered into their hand, and all that were with them: for they cried to God in the battell, and he was intreated of them, because they put their trust in him.

21 And they †tooke away their cattell: of their camels fiftie thousand, and of sheepe two hundred and fiftie thousand, and of asses two thousand, and of †men an hundred thousand.

22 For there fell downe many slaine, because the warre was of God. And they dwelt in their steads vntil the captiuity.

23 ¶ And the children of the halfe tribe of Manasseh dwelt in the lande: they increased from Bashan vnto Baal-hermon, and Senir, and vnto mount Hermon.

24 And these were the heads of the house of their fathers, euen Epher, and Ishi, and Eliel, and Azriel, and Ieremiah, and Hodauiah, and Iahdiel, mightie men of valour, †famous men, and heads of the house of their fathers.

25 ¶ And they transgressed against the God of their fathers, and went *a whoring after the Gods of the people of the land, whome God destroyed before them.

26 And the God of Israel stirred vp the spirit of *Pul king of Assyria, and the spirit of Tilgath-pilneser king of Assyria, and he caried them away (euen the Reubenites, and the Gadites, and the halfe tribe of Manasseh:) and brought them vnto *Halah, and Habor, and Hara, and to the riuer Gozan, vnto this day.

* 2.Kings 15.5,32.
† Heb. sons of valour.
*Gen.25. 15.
† Heb. led captiue.
† Heb. soules of men, as num. 31.35.
† Hebr. men of names.
* 2.King. 17.7.
* 2.Kings 15.19.
* 2.King. 17.6.

CHAP. VI.

1 The sonnes of Leui. 4 The line of the Priests vnto the captiuitie. 16 The families of Gershom, Merari, and Kohath. 49 The office of Aaron and his line vnto Ahimaaz. 54 The cities of the Priests and Leuites.

THe sonnes of Leui: *‖Gershon, Kohath & Merari.

2 And the sonnes of Kohath: Amram, Izhar, & Hebron, & Vzziel.

3 And the children of Amram: Aaron, and Moses, and Miriam. The sonnes also of Aaron: *Nadab, and Abihu, Eleazar, and Ithamar.

4 ¶ Eleazar begate Phinehas, Phinehas begate Abishua.

5 And Abishua begate Bukki, and Bukki begate Vzzi,

6 And Vzzi begate Zerahiah, and Zerahiah begate Meraioth,

7 Meraioth begate Amariah, and Amariah begate Ahitub,

8 And *Ahitub begate Zadok, and Zadok begate Ahimaaz,

9 And Ahimaaz begate Azariah, and Azariah begate Iohanan,

10 And Iohanan begate Azariah, (hee it is that executed the Priests office, in †the *temple that Solomon built in Ierusalem)

11 And Azariah begate Amariah, and Amariah begate Ahitub,

12 And Ahitub begate Zadok, and Zadok begate ‖Shallum,

13 And Shallum begate Hilkiah, and Hilkiah begate Azariah,

14 And Azariah begate *Seraiah, and Seraiah begate Iehozadak,

15 And Iehozadak went into captiuitie, *when the LORD caried away Iudah and Ierusalem by the hand of Nebuchad-nezzar.

16 ¶ The sonnes of Leui: *‖Gershom, Kohath, and Merari.

17 And these be the names of the sonnes of Gershom: Libni, & Shimei.

18 And the sonnes of Kohath were: Amram, and Izhar, and Hebron, and Vzziel.

19 The sonnes of Merari: Mahli, and Mushi. And these are the families of the Leuites, according to their fathers.

20 Of Gershom: Libni his sonne, Iahath his sonne, *Zimmah his sonne,

21 ‖Ioah his sonne, ‖Iddo his sonne, Zerah his sonne, Ieaterai his sonne,

22 The sonnes of Kohath: ‖Amminadab his sonne, Korah his sonne, Assir his sonne,

23 Elkanah

*Gen.46. 11. exod.6. 17.
‖Or, Gershom, ver.16
*Leuit.10. 1.
* 2.Sam.15 27.
† Hebr. in the house.
* 2. Chron. 3.1. king.6.
‖Or, Meshullam. 1.chro.9.11
*Nehem. 11.11.
* 2.Kings 25.18.
* Exod.6. 17.
‖Or, Gershon, ver.1.
* Verſ.42.
‖Or, Ethan. ver. 2.
‖Or, Adaia. ver.41.
‖Or, Izehar, ver.2, 18.

23 Elkanah his ſonne, and Ebiaſaph his ſonne, and Aſſir his ſonne,
24 Tahath his ſonne, Uriel his ſonne, Uzziah his ſonne, and Shaul his ſonne.
*See 35. & 36. verſes. 25 And the ſonnes of Elkanah: *Amaſai, and Ahimoth.
||Or Zuph, 1. Sam. 1.1. 26 As for Elkanah: the ſonnes of Elkanah, || Zophai his ſonne, and Nahath his ſonne,
27 Eliab his ſonne, Jeroham his ſonne, Elkanah his ſonne.
||Called alſo Ioel ver. 33. & 1. Sam. 8.2. 28 And the ſonnes of Samuel: the firſt borne || Vaſhni, and Abiah.
29 The ſonnes of Merari: Mahli, Libni his ſonne, Shimei his ſonne, Uzza his ſonne,
30 Shimea his ſonne, Haggiah his ſonne, Aſaiah his ſonne.
*Chap. 16.1. 31 And theſe are they, Whom Dauid ſet ouer the ſeruice of ſong in the houſe of the Lord, after that the *Arke had reſt.
32 And they miniſtred before the dwelling place of the Tabernacle of the Congregation, with ſinging, vntill Solomon had built the houſe of the LORD in Ieruſalem: and then they waited on their office, according to their order.
†Heb. ſtood. 33 And theſe are they that †waited with their children of the ſonnes of the Kohathites, Heman a ſinger: the ſonne of Ioel, the ſonne of Shemuel,
34 The ſonne of Elkanah, the ſonne of Jeroham, the ſonne of Eliel, the ſonne of Toah,
35 The ſonne of Zuph, the ſonne of Elkanah, the ſonne of Mahath, the ſonne of Amaſai,
36 The ſonne of Elkanah, the ſonne of Ioel, the ſonne of Azariah, the ſonne of Zephaniah,
37 The ſonne of Tahath, the ſonne of Aſſir, the ſonne of *Ebiaſaph, the ſonne of Korah,
*Exod. 6. 24. 38 The ſonne of Izhar, the ſonne of Kohath, the ſonne of Leui, the ſonne of Iſrael.
39 And his brother Aſaph (who ſtood on his right hand) euen Aſaph the ſonne of Berachiah, the ſonne of Shimea,
40 The ſonne of Michael, the ſonne of Baaſiah, the ſonne of Melchiah,
41 The ſonne of Ethni, the ſonne of Zerah, the ſonne of Adaiah,
42 The ſonne of Ethan, the ſonne of Zimmah, the ſonne of Shimei,
43 The ſonne of Jahath, the ſonne of Gerſhom, the ſonne of Leui.
44 And their brethren the ſonnes of Merari, ſtood on the left hand: Ethan the ſonne of || Kiſhi, the ſonne of Abdi, the ſonne of Malluch,
||Or, Kuſhaiah. chap. 15.17. 45 The ſonne of Haſhabiah, the ſonne of Amaziah, the ſonne of Hilkiah,
46 The ſonne of Amzi, the ſonne of Bani, the ſonne of Shamer,
47 The ſonne of Mahli, the ſonne of Muſhi, the ſonne of Merari, the ſonne of Leui.
48 Their brethren alſo the Leuits were appointed vnto all maner of ſeruice of the Tabernacle of the houſe of God.
*Leuit. 1.9. *Exod. 30.7. 49 ¶ But Aaron, and his ſonnes offered *vpon the altar of the burnt offering, and *on the altar of incenſe, and were appointed for all the worke of the place moſt holy, and to make an atonement for Iſrael, according to all that Moſes the ſeruant of God had commaunded.
50 And theſe are the ſonnes of Aaron: Eleazar his ſonne, Phinehas his ſonne, Abiſhua his ſonne,
51 Bukki his ſonne, Uzzi his ſonne, Zerahiah his ſonne,
52 Meraioth his ſonne, Amariah his ſonne, Ahitub his ſonne,
53 Zadok his ſonne, Ahimaaz his ſonne.
54 ¶ Now theſe are their dwelling places, throughout their caſtels in their coaſts, of the ſonnes of Aaron, of the families of the Kohathites: for theirs was the lot.
55 And they gaue them Hebron in the land of Iudah, and the ſuburbes there of round about it.
56 But the fields of the citie, and the villages thereof, they gaue to Caleb the ſonne of Jephunneh.
57 And to the ſonnes of Aaron they gaue the cities of Iudah, namely Hebron the citie of refuge, and Libna with her ſuburbes, and Jattir and Eſhtemoa, with their ſuburbes,
||Or Holon, Ioſh. 21.15. 58 And || Hilen with her ſuburbes, Debir with her ſuburbes,
||Or Ain, Ioſh. 21.16 59 And || Aſhan with her ſuburbes, and Beth ſhemeſh with her ſuburbes.
||Or Almon, Ioſh. 21.18. 60 And out of the tribe of Beniamin, Geba with her ſuburbes, and || Alemeth with her ſuburbes, Anathoth with her ſuburbes. All their cities throughout their families were thirteene cities.

61 And vnto the ſonnes of Kohath, which were left of the family of that tribe, were cities giuen out of the halfe tribe, namely out of the halfe tribe of Manaſſeh, by *lot, ten cities.

*Ioſh.21.5

62 And to the ſonnes of Gerſhom throughout their families, out of the tribe of Iſſachar, and out of the tribe of Aſher, and out of the tribe of Naphtali, and out of the tribe of Manaſſeh in Baſhan, thirteene cities.

63 Vnto the ſonnes of Merari were giuen by lot, throughout their families, out of the tribe of Reuben, and out of the tribe of Gad, and out of the tribe of Zebulun, *twelue cities.

*Ioſh.21.7,34.

64 And the children of Iſrael gaue to the Leuites theſe cities, with their ſuburbs.

65 And they gaue by lot, out of the tribe of the children of Iudah, and out of the tribe of the children of Simeon, and out of the tribe of the children of Beniamin, theſe cities, which are called by their names.

66 And the reſidue of the families of the ſonnes of Kohath, had cities of their coaſts, out of the tribe of Ephraim.

*Ioſh.21.21.

67 *And they gaue vnto them of the cities of refuge, Shechem in mount Ephraim, with her ſuburbs: they gaue alſo Gezer with her ſuburbs,

68 And Iokmeam with her ſuburbs, & Beth-horon with her ſuburbs,

69 And Aialon with her ſuburbs, and Gath-rimmon with her ſuburbs.

70 And out of the halfe tribe of Manaſſeh, Aner with her ſuburbs, and Bileam with her ſuburbs, for the family of the remnant of the ſonnes of Kohath.

71 Vnto the ſonnes of Gerſhom, were giuen out of the family of the halfe tribe of Manaſſeh, Golan in Baſhan with her ſuburbs, and Aſhtaroth with her ſuburbs.

72 And out of the tribe of Iſſachar, Kedeſh with her ſuburbs, Daberath with her ſuburbs,

73 And Ramoth with her ſuburbs, and Anem with her ſuburbs.

74 And out of the tribe of Aſher, Maſhal with her ſuburbs, and Abdon with her ſuburbs,

75 And Hukok with her ſuburbs, and Rehob with her ſuburbs.

76 And out of the tribe of Naphtali, Kedeſh in Galilee, with her ſuburbs, and Hammon with her ſuburbs, and Kiriathaim with her ſuburbs.

77 Vnto the reſt of the children of Merari were giuen out of the tribe of Zebulun, Rimmon with her ſuburbs, Tabor with her ſuburbs.

78 And on the other ſide Iordan by Iericho, on the eaſt ſide of Iordan, were giuen them out of the tribe of Reuben, ‖Bezer in the wilderneſſe with her ſuburbs, & Iahzah with her ſuburbs,

‖Or, Bozer, Ioſh.21.35.

79 Kedemoth alſo with her ſuburbs, & Mephaath with her ſuburbs.

80 And out of the tribe of Gad, Ramoth in Gilead with her ſuburbs, and Mahanaim with her ſuburbs,

81 And Heſhbon with her ſuburbs, and Iazer with her ſuburbs.

CHAP. VII.

1 The ſonnes of Iſſachar, 6 Of Beniamin, 13 Of Naphtali, 14 Of Manaſſeh, 20, 24 And of Ephraim. 21 The calamitie of Ephraim by the men of Gath. 23 Beriah is borne. 28 Ephraims habitations. 30 The ſonnes of Aſher.

NOw the ſonnes of Iſſachar were, *Tola, and Puah, Iaſhub, and Shimron, foure.

*Gen.46.13.num.26.23.

2 And the ſonnes of Tola: Vzzi, and Rephaiah, and Ieriel, and Iahmai, and Ibſam, and Shemuel, heads of their fathers houſe, to wit, of Tola, they were valiant men of might in their generations, * whoſe number was in the dayes of Dauid two and twentie thouſand and fiue hundred.

*2.Sam.24.1,2.

3 And the ſonnes of Vzzi, Izrahiah: and the ſonnes of Izrahiah, Michael, and Obadiah, and Ioel, Iſhiah, fiue: all of them chiefe men.

4 And with them, by their generations, after the houſe of their fathers, were bands of ſouldiers for warre, ſixe and thirtie thouſand men: for they had many wiues and ſonnes.

5 And their brethren among all the families of Iſſachar, were men of might, reckoned in all by their genealogies, foureſcore and ſeuen thouſand.

6 ¶ The ſonnes of *Beniamin: Bela, and Becher, and Iediael, three.

*Gen 46.21.

7 And the ſonnes of Bela: Ezbon, and Vzzi, and Vzziel, and Ieremoth, and Iri, fiue, heads of the houſe of their fathers, mightie men of valour, and were reckoned by their genealogies, twentie and two thouſand, and thirtie and foure.

8 And the ſonnes of Becher: Zemira,

mira, and Joash, and Eliezer, and Elioenai, and Omri, and Jeremoth, and Abiah, and Anathoth, and Alameth. All these are the sonnes of Becher.

9 And the number of them, after their genealogie by their generations, heads of the house of their fathers, mightie men of valour, was twentie thousand and two hundred.

10 The sonnes also of Jediael, Bilhan: and the sonnes of Bilhan, Jeush, and Beniamin, and Ehud, and Chenaanah, and Zethan, and Tharshish, and Ahishahar.

11 All these the sonnes of Jediael, by the heads of their fathers, mighty men of valour, were seuenteene thousand and two hundred souldiers, fit to goe out for warre and battaile.

12 Shuppim also, and Huppim, the children of ‖Ir, and Hushim, the sonnes of ‖Aher.

‖ *Or, Iri, verſ. 7.* ‖ *Or, Ahiram. mm. 26.38.*

13 ¶ The sonnes of Naphtali, Jahziel, and Guni, and Jezer, and Shallum, the sonnes of Bilhah.

14 ¶ The sonnes of Manasseh: Asriel, whom shee bare (but his concubine the Aramitesse, bare Machir the father of Gilead.

15 And Machir tooke to wife the sister of Huppim and Shuppim, whose sisters name was Maachah) and the name of the second was Zelophehad: and Zelophehad had daughters.

16 And Maachah the wife of Machir bare a sonne, and shee called his name Peresh, and the name of his brother was Shereh, and his sonnes were Ulam and Rakem.

17 And the sonnes of Ulam, *Bedan. These were the sonnes of Gilead, the sonne of Machir, the sonne of Manasseh.

*1.Sam.12 11.

18 And his sister Hammoleketh bare Ishod, and Abiezer, and Mahalah.

19 And the sonnes of Shemida were: Ahian, and Shechem, and Likhi, and Aniam.

20 ¶ And the sonnes of Ephraim: Shuthelah: and Bered his sonne, and Tahath his sonne, and Eladah his sonne, and Tahath his sonne,

21 ¶ And Zabad his sonne, and Shuthelah his sonne, and Ezer, and Elead, whom the men of Gath, that were borne in that land slewe, because they came downe to take away their cattell.

22 And Ephraim their father mourned many dayes, and his brethren came to comfort him.

23 ¶ And when hee went in to his wife, shee conceiued and bare a sonne, and he called his name, Beriah, because it went euill with his house.

24 (And his daughter was Sherah, who built Bethoron the nether, and the vpper, and Uzzen Sherah.)

25 And Rephah was his sonne, also Rezeph, and Telah his sonne, and Tahan his sonne,

26 Laadan his sonne, Ammihud his sonne, Elishama his sonne,

27 ‖Non his sonne, Iehoshua his sonne.

‖ *Or, Nun. numb. 13,9.*

28 ¶ And their possessions and habitations were, Bethel, and the townes thereof, and Eastward * Naaran, and Westward Gezer with the † townes thereof, Shechem also and the townes thereof, vnto ‖Gaza and the townes thereof.

* *Iosh.16.7* † *Hebr. daughters.* ‖ *Or, Azzah, 1. mac.7.45.*

29 And by the borders of the children of * Manasseh, Bethshean and her townes, Taanach and her townes, * Megiddo and her townes, Dor and her townes. In these dwelt the children of Ioseph the sonne of Israel.

* *Iosh.17.7* * *Iosh.17. 11.*

30 ¶ * The sonnes of Asher: Imnah, and Ishuah, and Ishuai, and Beriah, and Serah their sister.

* *Gen.46. 17.*

31 And the sonnes of Beriah: Heber, and Malchiel, who is the father of Birzauith.

32 And Heber begate Japhlet, and Shomer, and Hotham, and Shuah their sister.

33 And the sonnes of Japhlet: Pasach, and Bimhal, and Ashuath. These are the children of Japhlet.

34 And the sonnes of Shamer: Ahi, and Rohgah, Iehubbah, and Aram.

35 And the sonne of his brother, Helem: Zophah, and Imna, and Shelesh, and Amal.

36 The sonnes of Zophah: Suah, and Harnepher, and Shual, and Beri, and Imrah:

37 Bezer, and Hod, and Shamma, and Shilshah, and Ithran, and Beera.

38 And the sonnes of Iether: Iephunneh, and Pispa, and Ara.

39 And the sonnes of Ulla: Arah, and Haniel, and Rezia.

40 All these were the children of Asher, heads of their fathers house, choice and mightie men of valour, chiefe of the princes. And the number throughout the genealogie of them, that were apt to

to the warre and to battell, was twenty and fiue thousand men.

CHAP. VIII.

1 The sonnes and chiefe men of Beniamin. 33 The stocke of Saul and Ionathan.

NOw Beniamin begate *Bela his first borne, Ashbel the second, and Aharah the third,

2 Nohah the fourth, and Rapha the fifth.

3 And the sonnes of Bela were: ||Addar, and Gera, and Abihud,

4 And Abishua, and Naaman, and Ahoah,

5 And Gera, and ||Shephuphan, and Huram.

6 And these are the sonnes of Ehud: these are the heads of the fathers of the inhabitants of Geba, and they remoued them to *Manahath:

7 And Naaman, and Ahiah, and Gera, he remooued them, and begate Uzza, and Ahihud.

8 And Shaharaim begate children in the countrey of Moab. After hee had sent them away: Hushim, and Baara were his wiues.

9 And he begat of Hodesh his wife, Iobab, and Zibia, and Mesha, and Malcham,

10 And Ieuz, and Shachia, and Mirma. These were his sonnes, heads of the fathers.

11 And of Hushim he begate Ahitub, and Elpaal.

12 The sonnes of Elpaal: Eber, and Misham, & Shamed, who built Ono, and Lod with the townes thereof.

13 Beriah also and Shema, who were heads of the fathers of the inhabitants of Aialon, who drone away the inhabitants of Gath.

14 And Ahio, Shashak, and Ieremoth,

15 And Zebadiah, & Arad, & Ader,

16 And Michael, and Ispah, and Ioha the sonnes of Beriah,

17 And Zebadiah, and Meshullam, and Hezeki, and Heber,

18 Ishmerai also, and Iezliah, and Iobab the sonnes of Elpaal.

19 And Iakim, and Zichri, & Zabdi,

20 And Elienai, and Zilthai, & Eliel,

21 And Adaiah, and Beraiah, and Shimrath, the sonnes of ||Shimhi,

22 And Ishpan, and Heber, & Eliel,

23 And Abdon, and Zichri, and Hanan,

24 And Hananiah, and Elam, and Antothiah,

25 And Iphedeiah, and Penuel, the sonnes of Shashak,

26 And Shamsherai, and Shehariah, and Athaliah,

27 And Jareshiah, and Eliah, and Zichri the sonnes of Ieroham.

28 These were heads of the fathers, by their generations, chiefe men. These dwelt in Ierusalem.

29 And at Gibeon dwelt the ||father of Gibeon, (whose *wiues name was Maachah:)

30 And his first borne sonne Abdon, and Zur, and Kish, and Baal, & Nadab,

31 And Gedor, & Ahio, and ||Zacher,

32 And Mikloth begate ||Shimeah. And these also dwelt with their brethren in Ierusalem, ouer against them.

33 ¶ And *Ner begate Kish, and Kish begate Saul, and Saul begate Ionathan, and Malchishua, and Abinadab, and ||Eshbaal.

34 And the sonne of Ionathan was ||Meribbaal, and Meribbaal begate Micah.

35 And the sonnes of Micah were Pithon, and Melech, and ||Tarea, and Ahaz.

36 And Ahaz begat Iehoadah, and Iehoadah begate Alemeth, and Asmaueth, and Zimri, and Zimri begate Moza,

37 And Moza begate Binea: Rapha was his sonne, Elasa his sonne, Azel his sonne:

38 And Azel had sixe sonnes, whose names are these, Azrikam, Bocheru, and Ishmael, and Sheariah, and Obadiah, and Hanan. All these were the sonnes of Azel.

39 And the sonnes of Eshek his brother were Ulam his first borne, Iehush the second, and Eliphelet the third.

40 And the sonnes of Ulam were mighty men of valour, archers, and had many sonnes, and sonnes sonnes, an hundred and fiftie. All these are of the sonnes of Beniamin.

CHAP. IX.

1 The originall of Israels and Iudahs genealogies. 2 The Israelites, 10 the Priests, 14 and the Leuites, with Nethinims which dwelt in Ierusalem. 27 The charge of certaine Leuites. 35 The stocke of Saul and Ionathan.

So

* Gene. 46. 21. num. 26. 38.

|| Or, Ard. Gen. 46. 21.

|| Or, Shupham, Num. 26. 39.

* Chap. 2. 52.

|| Or, Shema, 2. ver. 13.

|| Called Iehiel, 1 Chro. 9. 35.

* Chap. 9. 35.

|| Or, Zachariah, 1. Chr. 9. 37.

|| Or, Shimeam, ca. 9. 38.

1. Sam. 14. 51.

|| Or, Ishbosheth, 2. Sam. 2. 8.

|| Or, Mephibosheth, 2. Sam. 4. 4.

|| Or, Tahrea c. 9. 41.

SO all Iſrael were reckoned by genealogies, & behold, they were written in the booke of the Kings of Iſrael and Iudah, who were caried away to Babylon for their tranſgreſſion.

2 ¶ Now the firſt inhabitants that dwelt in their poſſeſſions, in their cities, were the Iſraelites, the Prieſts, Leuits, and the Nethinims.

3 And in * Ieruſalem dwelt of the children of Iudah, and of the children of Beniamin, and of the children of Ephraim, and Manaſſeh.

4 Uthai the ſonne of Ammihud, the ſonne of Omri, the ſonne of Imri, the ſonne of Bani, of the children of Phares the ſonne of Iudah.

5 And of the Shilonites: Aſaiah the firſt borne, and his ſonnes.

6 And of the ſonnes of Zerah: Ieuel, and their brethren, ſixe hundred and ninetie.

7 And of the ſonnes of Beniamin: Sallu the ſonne of Meſhullam, the ſonne of Hodauiah, the ſonne of Haſenuah:

8 And Ibneiah the ſonne of Ieroham, and Elah the ſonne of Uzzi, the ſonne of Michri, and Meſhullam the ſonne of Shephatiah, the ſonne of Reuel, the ſonne of Ibniiah,

9 And their brethren, according to their generations, nine hundred and fiftie and ſixe. All theſe men were chiefe of the fathers in the houſe of their fathers.

10 ¶ And of the Prieſts: Iedaiah, and Iehoiarib, and Iachin,

11 And Azariah the ſonne of Hilkiah, the ſonne of Meſhullam, the ſonne of Zadok, the ſonne of Meraioth, the ſonne of Ahitub the ruler of the houſe of God.

12 And Adaiah the ſonne of Ieroham, the ſonne of Pashhur, the ſonne of Malchiah, and Maaſia the ſonne of Adiel, the ſonne of Iahzerah, the ſonne of Meſhullam, the ſonne of Meſhillemith, the ſonne of Immer.

13 And their brethren, heads of the houſe of their fathers, a thouſand, and ſeuen hundred and threeſcore, very † able men for the worke of the ſeruice of the houſe of God.

14 And of the Leuites: Shemaiah the ſonne of Haſhub, the ſonne of Azrikam, the ſonne of Haſhabiah, of the ſonnes of Merari.

15 And Bakbakkar, Hereſh, and Galal: and Mattaniah the ſonne of Micah, the ſonne of Zichri, the ſonne of Aſaph.

16 And Obadiah the ſonne of Shemaiah, the ſonne of Galal, the ſonne of Ieduthun: and Berechiah the ſonne of Aſa, the ſonne of Elkanah, that dwelt in the villages of the Netophathites.

17 And the porters were Shallum, and Akkub, and Talmon, and Ahiman, and their brethren: Shallum was the chiefe.

18 (Who hitherto waited in the kings gate Eaſtward) they were porters in the companies of the children of Leui.

19 And Shallum the ſonne of Kore, the ſonne of Ebiaſaph, the ſonne of Korah, and his brethren (of the houſe of his father) the Korahites, were ouer the worke of the ſeruice, keepers of the † gates of the Tabernacle: and their fathers being ouer the hoſte of the LORD, were keepers of the entrie.

20 And Phinehas the ſonne of Eleazar was the ruler ouer them in time paſt, and the LORD was with him.

21 And Zechariah the ſonne of Meſhelemiah, was porter of the doore of the Tabernacle of the Congregation.

22 All theſe which were choſen to be porters in the gates, were two hundred and twelue. Theſe were reckoned by their genealogie in their villages: whom Dauid and Samuel the Seer, † did ordeine in their ‖ ſet office.

23 So they and their children had the ouerſight of the gates of the houſe of the LORD, namely, the houſe of the Tabernacle, by wards.

24 In foure quarters were the porters: toward the Eaſt, Weſt, North, and South.

25 And their brethren, which were in their villages, were to come after ſeuen dayes, from time to time with them.

26 For theſe Leuites, the foure chiefe porters, were in their ‖ ſet office, and were ouer the ‖ chambers and treaſuries of the houſe of God.

27 ¶ And they lodged round about the houſe of God, becauſe the charge was vpon them, and the opening thereof euery morning, pertained to them.

28 And certaine of them had the charge of the miniſtring veſſels, that they ſhould † bring them in and out by tale.

29 Some of them alſo were appointed to ouerſee the veſſels, and all the ‖ inſtruments of the Sanctuarie, and the fine

* Nehem. 11.1.

† Heb. mighty men of valour.

† Heb. thresholds.

† Heb. founded.
‖ Or, truſt.

‖ Or, truſt.
‖ Or, store-houſes.

† Heb. bring them in by tale, and carie them out by tale.
‖ Or, veſſels.

fine floure, and the wine, and the oyle, and the frankincense, and the spices.

30 And some of the sonnes of the Priests made * the ointment of the spices.

31 And Mattithiah, one of the Leuites (who was the first borne of Shallum the Korahite) had the ‖ set office ouer the things that were made ‖ in the pannes.

32 And other of their brethren of the sonnes of the Kohathites, were ouer the † Shew-bread to prepare it euery Sabbath.

33 And these are the singers, chiefe of the fathers of the Leuites, who remayning in the chambers, were free: for † they were imployed in that worke, day and night.

34 These chiefe fathers of the Leuites, were chiefe throughout their generations: these dwelt at Jerusalem.

35 ¶ And in Gibeon dwelt the father of Gibeon, Jehiel, whose wines name was * Maacha:

36 And his first borne sonne Abdon, then Zur, and Kish, and Baal, and Ner, and Nadab,

37 And Gedor, and Ahio, and Zechariah, and Mikloth.

38 And Mikloth begate Shimeam: and they also dwelt with their brethren at Jerusalem, ouer against their brethren.

39 * And Ner begat Kish, and Kish begate Saul, and Saul begate Jonathan, and Malchishua, and Abinadab, and Eshbaal.

40 And the sonne of Jonathan was Meribbaal: and Meribbaal begate Micah.

41 And the sonnes of Micah were Pithon, and Melech, and Tahrea, * and Ahaz.

42 And Ahaz begate Jarah, and Jarah begate Alemeth, & Azmaueth, and Zimri: and Zimri begate Moza,

43 And Moza begate Binea: and Rephaiah his son, Eleasah his sonne, Azel his sonne.

44 And Azel had sire sonnes, whose names are these: Azrikam, Bocheru, and Ishmael, and Sheariah, and Obadiah, and Hanan. These were the sonnes of Azel.

CHAP. X.

1 Sauls ouerthrow and death. 8 The Philistines triumph ouer Saul. 11 The kindnes of Iabesh Gilead, towards Saul and his sonnes. 13 Sauls sinne for which the kingdome was translated from him to Dauid.

NOw * the Philistines fought against Israel, and the men of Israel fled from before the Philistines, and fell downe ‖ slaine in mount Gilboa.

2 And the Philistines followed hard after Saul, and after his sonnes, and the Philistines slew Jonathan, and ‖ Abinadab, and Malchishua, the sonnes of Saul.

3 And the battell went sore against Saul, and the † archers † hit him, and he was wounded of the archers.

4 Then saide Saul to his armour bearer, Draw thy sword, and thrust me through therewith, lest these vncircumcised come, and ‖ abuse mee: but his armour bearer would not, for he was sore afraid. So Saul tooke a sword, and fell vpon it.

5 And when his armour bearer saw that Saul was dead, hee fell likewise on the sword, and died.

6 So Saul died, and his three sonnes, and all his house died together.

7 And when all the men of Israel that were in the valley, saw that they fled, and that Saul and his sonnes were dead: then they forsooke their cities, and fled, and the Philistines came and dwelt in them.

8 ¶ And it came to passe on the morrow, when the Philistines came to strip the slaine, that they found Saul and his sonnes fallen in mount Gilboa.

9 And when they had stripped him, they tooke his head, and his armour, and sent into the land of the Philistines round about, to carry tidings vnto their idoles, and to the people.

10 And they put his armour in the house of their gods, and fastened his head in the temple of Dagon.

11 ¶ And when all Jabesh Gilead heard all that the Philistines had done to Saul:

12 They arose, all the valiant men, and tooke away the body of Saul, and the bodies of his sonnes, and brought them to Jabesh, and buried their bones vnder the oke in Jabesh, and fasted seuen dayes.

13 ¶ So Saul died for his transgression which hee † committed against the LORD, * euen against the word of the LORD

* Exod. 30. 23.

‖ Or, trust.

‖ Or, en stat places, or, sices.

† Heb. bread of ordering.

† Hebr. vpon them.

* Chap. 8. 29.

* 1. Chro. 8. 33.

* Chap. 8. 35.

* 1. Sam. 31. 1, 2.

‖ Or, wounded.

‖ Or, Iesui, 1. Sam. 14. 49.

† Hebr. shooters with bowes.

† Hebr. found him.

‖ Or, mocke me.

† Heb. transgressed.

* 1. Sam. 15. 23.

LORD which he kept not, and also for asking counsel of one that had a familiar spirit, *to enquire of it:

*1.Sam.28 7.

14 And enquired not of the LORD: therefore he slew him, and turned the kingdome vnto Dauid the sonne of †Iesse.

†Heb. Isai.

CHAP. XI.

1 Dauid by a generall consent is made king at Hebron. 4 Hee winneth the castle of Sion from the Iebusites, by Ioabs valour. 10 A catalogue of Dauids mightie men.

*2.Sam.5.

THen* all Israel gathered themselues to Dauid vnto Hebron, saying, Behold, wee are thy bone and thy flesh.

†Heb. both yester-day and the third day.

2 And moreouer †in time past, euen when Saul was king, thou wast he that leddest out and broughtest in Israel: and the LORD thy God said vnto thee, Thou shalt ||feede my people Israel, and thou shalt be ruler ouer my people Israel.

||Or, rule.

3 Therefore came all the Elders of Israel to the king to Hebron, and Dauid made a couenant with them in Hebron before the LORD, and they annointed Dauid king ouer Israel, according to the word of the LORD, †by *Samuel.

†Heb. by the hand of. *1.Sam.16. 13.

4 ¶ And Dauid & all Israel, *went to Ierusalem, which is Iebus, where the Iebusites were the inhabitants of the land.

*2.Sam.5.6

5 And the inhabitants of Iebus said to Dauid, Thou shalt not come hither. Neuertheless Dauid tooke the castle of Zion, which is the citie of Dauid.

6 And Dauid said, Whosoeuer smiteth the Iebusites first, shall be †cheefe, and captaine. So Ioab the sonne of Zeruiah went first vp, and was cheefe.

†Heb, head.

7 And Dauid dwelt in the castell: therefore they called †it the citie of Dauid.

†That is, Zion, 2. Sam 5.7.

8 And he built the citie round about, euen from Millo round about: and Ioab †repaired the rest of the citie.

†Heb. renued.

9 So Dauid †waxed greater and greater: for the LORD of hostes was with him.

†Heb. went on going and increasing.

10 ¶ *These also are the cheefe of the mightie men, whom Dauid had, who ||strengthened themselues with him in his kingdome, and with all Israel, to make him king according to the word of the LORD, concerning Israel.

*2.Sam.23. 8.

||Or, held strongly with him.

11 And this is the number of the mightie men, whom Dauid had: Iashobeam ||an Hachmonite, the cheefe of the captaines: he lift vp his speare against three hundred, slaine by him at one time.

||Or, Sonne of Hachmoni.

12 And after him was Eleazar the sonne of Dodo the Ahohite, who was one of the three mighties.

13 He was with Dauid at ||Pasdammim; and there the Philistines were gathered together to battell, where was a parcell of ground full of barley, and the people fled from before the Philistines.

||Or, Ephesdammim, 1.Sam.17.1

14 And they ||set themselues in the middest of that parcell, and deliuered it, and slue the* Philistines, & the LORD saued them by a great ||deliuerance.

||Or, stood.

*2.Sam.23 13.

||Or, saluation.

15 ¶ Now ||three of the thirtie captaines, went downe to the rocke of Dauid, vnto the caue of Adullam, and the host of the Philistines encamped in the valley of Rephaim.

||Or, three captaines ouer the thirtie.

16 And Dauid was then in the hold, and the Philistines garison was then at Bethlehem.

17 And Dauid longed and said, Oh that one would giue me drinke of the water of the well of Bethlehem, that is at the gate.

18 And the three brake through the host of the Philistines, and drew water out of the well of Bethlehem, that was by the gate, and tooke it and brought it to Dauid. But Dauid would not drink of it, but powred it out to the LORD,

19 And said, My God forbid it mee, that I should doe this thing. Shall I drinke the blood of these men, †that haue put their liues in ieopardie? for with the ieopardie of their liues, they brought it: therefore he would not drink it. These things did these three mighties.

†Heb. with their liues?

20 ¶ And Abishai the brother of Ioab, he was cheefe of the three. For lifting vp his speare against three hundred, he slew them, and had a name among the three.

21 *Of the three, hee was more honourable then the two, for he was their captaine: howbeit, he attained not to the first three.

*2.Sam.23. 19. &c.

22 Benaiah the sonne of Iehoiada, the sonne of a valiant man of Kabzeel, †who had done many acts: he slue two Lyon-like men of Moab, also he went downe and slue a Lyon in a pit in a snowy day.

†Heb. great of deeds.

23 And

† Heb. a man of measure.

23 And he ſlue an Egyptian, † a man of great ſtature, fiue cubits high, and in the Egyptians hand was a ſpeare like a weauers beame: and he went downe to him with a ſtaffe, and pluckt the ſpeare out of the Egyptians hand, and ſlue him with his owne ſpeare.

24 Theſe things did Benaiah the ſonne of Iehoiada, and had the name among the three mighties.

25 Behold, hee was honourable among the thirtie, but attained not to the firſt three: and Dauid ſet him ouer his guard.

26 ¶ Alſo the valiant men of the armies were Aſahel the brother of Ioab, Elhanan the ſonne of Dodo of Bethlehem.

|| Or, Harodite. 2 Sam. 23.25.

27 Shammoth the || Harorite, Helez the Pelonite,

28 Ira the ſonne of Ikkeſh the Tekoite, Abiezer the Antothite,

29 Sibbecai the Huſhathite, Ilai the Ahohite,

30 Maharai the Netophathite, Heled the ſonne of Baanah the Netophathite,

31 Ithai the ſonne of Ribai of Gibeah, that pertained to the children of Beniamin, Benaiah the Pirathonite,

32 Hurai of the brookes of Gaaſh, Abiel the Arbathite,

33 Azmaueth the Baharumite, Eliahba the Shaalbonite,

34 The ſonnes of Haſhem the Gizonite: Ionathan the ſonne of Shageh the Hararite,

35 Ahiam the ſonne of Sacar the Hararite, Eliphal the ſonne of Ur,

36 Hepher the Mecherathite, Ahiah the Pelonite,

37 Hezro the Carmelite, Naarai the ſonne of Ezbai,

38 Ioel the brother of Nathan, Mibhar the || ſonne of Haggeri,

|| Or, the Haggerite.

39 Zelek the Ammonite, Naharai the Berothite, the armour bearer of Ioab the ſonne of Zeruiah,

40 Ira the Ithrite, Gareb the Ithrite,

41 Uriah the Hittite, Zabad the ſonne of Ahlai,

42 Adina the ſonne of Shiza the Reubenite, a captaine of the Reubenites, and thirtie with him,

43 Hanan the ſonne of Maacah, and Joſhaphat the Mithnite,

44 Uzzia the Aſhterathite, Shama and Jehiel the ſonnes of Hothan the Aroerite,

45 Jediael the || ſonne of Zimri, and Joha his brother, the Tizite,

|| Or, Zimrite.

46 Eliel the Mahauite, and Jeribai, and Joſhauiah the ſonnes of Elnaan, and Ithmah the Moabite,

47 Eliel, and Obed, and Jaſiel the Meſobaite.

CHAP. XII.

1 The companies that came to Dauid at Ziklag.
23 The armies that came to him at Hebron.

NOw * theſe are they that came to Dauid to Ziklag † while hee yet kept himſelfe cloſe, becauſe of Saul the ſonne of Kiſh: and they were among the mighty men, helpers of the warre.

* 1. Sam. 27.1.
† Heb. being yet ſhut vp.

2 They were armed with bowes, and could vſe both the right hand and the left, in hurling ſtones, and ſhooting arrowes out of a bow, euen of Sauls brethren of Beniamin.

3 The chiefe was Ahiezer, then Joaſh the ſonnes of || Shemaah the Gibeathite, and Jeziel, and Pelet, the ſonnes of Azmaueth, and Berachah, and Iehu the Antothite,

|| Or, Haſmaa.

4 And Iſmaiah the Gibeonite, a mighty man among the thirtie, and ouer the thirtie, and Jeremiah, and Jahaziel, and Johanan, and Joſabad the Gederathite,

5 Eleuzai, and Jerimoth, and Bealiah, and Shemariah, and Shephatiah the Haruphite,

6 Elkanah, and Jeſiah, and Azareel, and Joezer, and Jaſhobeam, the Korhites,

7 And Joelah, and Zebadiah the ſonnes of Jeroam of Gedor.

8 And of the Gadites there ſeparated themſelues vnto Dauid, into the hold to the wilderneſſe, men of might, and men † of warre, fit for the battel, that could handle ſhield and buckler, whoſe faces were like the faces of Lyons, and were † as ſwift as the Roes vpon the mountaines:

† Heb. of the hoſte.
† Heb. as the Roes vpon the mountaines to make haſte.

9 Ezer the firſt, Obadiah the ſecond, Eliab the third,

10 Maſhmannah the fourth, Jeremiah the fift,

11 Attai the ſixt, Eliel the ſeuenth,

12 Johanan the eighth, Elzabad the ninth,

13 Jeremiah the tenth, Machbanai the eleuenth.

14 Theſe were of the ſonnes of Gad, captaines

captaines of the hoste: ‖one of the least was ouer an hundred, and the greatest, ouer a thousand.

15 These are they that went ouer Iorden in the first moneth, when it had †ouerflowen all his *bankes, and they put to flight all them of the valleis, both toward the East, and toward the West.

16 And there came of the children of Beniamin, and Iudah, to the hold vnto Dauid.

17 And Dauid went out †to meete them, and answered and sayd vnto them: If yee bee come peaceably vnto me to helpe me, mine heart shall †be knit vnto you: but if yee be come to betray me to mine enemies, seeing there is no ‖wrong in mine hands: the God of our fathers looke thereon, and rebuke it.

18 Then †the spirit came vpon Amasai, who was chiefe of the captaines, and he sayd, Thine are we, Dauid, and on thy side, thou sonne of Iesse: Peace, peace be vnto thee, and peace be to thine helpers, for thy God helpeth thee. Then Dauid receiued them, and made them captaines of the band.

19 And there fell some of Manasseh to Dauid, when he came with the Philistines against Saul to battell, but they helped them not. For the Lords of the Philistines, vpon aduisement, sent him away, saying, *Hee will fall to his master Saul, †to the ieopardie of our heads.

20 As he went to Ziklag, there fell to him of Manasseh, Adnah, and Iozabad, and Iediel, and Michael, and Iozabad, and Elihu, and Zilthai, captaines of the thousands that were of Manasseh.

21 And they helped Dauid ‖against the band of the Rouers: for they were all mighty men of valour, and were captaines in the hoste.

22 For at that time day by day, there came to Dauid to helpe him, vntill it was a great hoste, like the hoste of God.

23 ¶And these are the numbers of the ‖bands, that were ready armed to the warre, and came to Dauid to Hebron, to turne the kingdome of Saul to him, according to the word of the LORD.

24 The children of Iudah that bare shield, and speare, were fiue thousand, and eight hundred, ready ‖armed to the warre.

25 Of the children of Simeon, mighty men of valour for the warre, seuen thousand and one hundred.

26 Of the children of Leui, foure thousand and fiue hundred.

27 And Iehoiada was the leader of the Aarouits, and with him were three thousand and seuen hundred.

28 And Zadok a young man mighty of valour, and of his fathers house twentie and two captaines.

29 And of the children of Beniamin the †kinred of Saul three thousand: for hitherto †the greatest part of them had kept the ward of the house of Saul.

30 And of the children of Ephraim, twentie thousand, and eight hundred, mightie men of valour, † famous throughout the house of their fathers.

31 And of the halfe tribe of Manasseh, eighteene thousand, which were expressed by name, to come and make Dauid king.

32 And of the children of Issachar, which were men that had vnderstanding of the times, to know what Israel ought to doe: the heads of them were two hundred, and all their brethren were at their commandement.

33 Of Zebulun, such as went forth to battell, ‖expert in warre, with all instruments of warre, fifty thousand, which could ‖keepe ranke: They were †not of double heart.

34 And of Naphtali a thousand captaines, and with them, with shield and speare, thirtie and seuen thousand.

35 And of the Danites, expert in warre, twentie and eight thousand, and fiue hundred.

36 And of Asher, such as went forth to battell, ‖expert in warre, fourtie thousand.

37 And on the other side of Iorden, of the Reubenites, & the Gadites, and of the halfe tribe of Manasseh, with all maner of instruments of warre for the battell, an hundred and twentie thousand.

38 All these men of warre, that could keepe ranke, came with a perfect heart to Hebron, to make Dauid king ouer all Israel: and all the rest also of Israel, were of one heart to make Dauid king.

39 And there they were with Dauid three dayes, eating and drinking: for their brethren had prepared for them.

40 Moreouer, they that were nigh them, euen vnto Issachar, and Zebulun,

‖Or, one that was least could resist an hundred, and the greatest a thousand.

†Heb. filled ouer.

*Iosh. 3. 15.

†Heb. before them.

†Heb. be one.

‖Or, violence.

†Heb. the Spirit clothed Amasai.

*1. Sam. 29. 4.

†Heb. on our heads.

‖Or, with a band.

‖Or, captaines, or, men. Heb. heads.

‖Or, prepared.

†Heb brethren.

†Heb. a multitude of them.

†Heb. men of names.

‖Or rangers of battell, or ranged in battell.

‖Or, set the battell in array.

†Heb. without a heart and a heart.

‖Or, keeping their ranke.

lun, and Naphtali brought bread on aſſes, and on camels, and on mules, and on oxen, and ||meat, meale, cakes of figs, and bunches of raiſins, and wine, and oyle, and oxen, and ſheepe abundantly: for there was ioy in Iſrael.

|| Or, victuaile of meale.

CHAP. XIII.

1 Dauid fetcheth the Arke with great ſolemnitie from Kiriath-iearim. 9 Vzza being ſmitten, the Arke is left at the houſe of Obed-Edom.

AND Dauid conſulted with the captaines of thouſands, and hundreds, and with euery leader.

2 And Dauid ſaid vnto all the Congregation of Iſrael, If it ſeeme good vnto you, and that it be of the LORD our God, † let vs ſend abroad vnto our brethren euery where, that are left in all the land of Iſrael, and with them alſo to the Prieſts and Leuites which are in † their cities and ſuburbs, that they may gather themſelues vnto vs.

3 And let vs † bring againe the Arke of our God to vs: for we enquired not at it in the dayes of Saul.

4 And all the Congregation ſaide, that they would doe ſo: for the thing was right in the eyes of all the people.

5 So * Dauid gathered all Iſrael together, from Shihor of Egypt, euen vnto the entring of Hemath, to bring the Arke of God from Kiriath-iearim.

6 And Dauid went vp, and all Iſrael, to * Baalah, that is, to Kiriath-iearim, which belonged to Iudah, to bring vp thence the Arke of God the LORD, that dwelleth betweene the Cherubims, whoſe name is called on it.

7 And they † caried the Arke of God in a new cart, out of the houſe of Abinadab: and Vzza, and Ahio draue the cart.

8 And Dauid and all Iſrael played before God with all their might, and with † ſinging, and with harpes, and with pſalteries, and with tymbrels, and with cymbals, and with trumpets.

9 And when they came vnto the threſhing floore of || Chidon, Vzza put forth his hand to hold the Arke, for the oxen ||ſtumbled.

10 And the anger of the LORD was kindled againſt Vzza, and hee ſmote him, becauſe hee put his hand to the * Arke: and there he died before God.

11 And Dauid was diſpleaſed, becauſe the LORD had made a breach vpon Vzza; wherefore that place is called † Perez-Vzza, to this day.

12 And Dauid was afraide of God that day, ſaying, How ſhall I bring the Arke of God home to me?

13 So Dauid † brought not the Arke home to himſelfe to the city of Dauid, but caried it aſide into the houſe of Obed-Edom the Gittite.

14 And the Arke of God remained with the family of Obed-Edom in his houſe three moneths. And the LORD bleſſed * the houſe of Obed-Edom, and all that he had.

† Hebr. let vs breake foorth and ſend.

† Hebr. in the cities of their ſuburbs.

† Heb. bring about.

* 1. Sam. 7. 1. 2. ſam. 6. 2.

* Ioſh. 15 9.

† Heb. made the Arke to ride.

|| Heb. ſongs.

|| Called Nachon, 2. Sam. 6. 6.

|| Or, ſhooke it.

* Num. 4. 15.

† Heb. breach of Vzza.

† Hebr. removed.

* As chap. 26. 5.

CHAP. XIIII.

1 Hirams kindneſſe to Dauid. 2 Dauids felicitie in people, wiues and children. 8 His two victories againſt the Philiſtines.

NOW * Hiram king of Tyre ſent meſſengers to Dauid, and timber of Cedars, with maſons, and carpenters to build him an houſe.

2 And Dauid perceiued that the LORD had confirmed him king ouer Iſrael, for his kingdome was lift vp on high, becauſe of his people Iſrael.

3 And Dauid tooke † moe wiues at Ieruſalem: and Dauid begate moe ſonnes and daughters.

4 Now theſe are the names of his children which hee had in Ieruſalem: Shammua, and Shobab, Nathan, and Solomon,

5 And Ibhar, and Eliſhua, and Elpalet,

6 And Noga, and Nepheg, and Japhia,

7 And Eliſhama, and || Beeliada, and Elpalet.

8 And when the Philiſtines heard that * Dauid was anoynted king ouer all Iſrael, all the Philiſtines went vp to ſeeke Dauid: and Dauid heard of it, and went out againſt them.

9 And the Philiſtines came & ſpread themſelues in the valley of Rephaim.

10 And Dauid enquired of God, ſaying, Shall I goe vp againſt the Philiſtines? and wilt thou deliuer them into mine hand? And the LORD ſaid vnto him, Go vp, for I will deliuer them into thine hand.

11 So they came vp to Baal-perazim, and Dauid ſmote them there. Then Dauid ſaid, God hath broken in vpon

* 2. Sam. 5. 11. &c.

† Hebr. yet.

|| Or, Eliada, 2. Sam. 5. 16.

2. Sam. 5. 17.

vpon mine enemies by mine hand, like the breaking foorth of waters: therefore they called the name of that place, † Baal-Perazim.

† *Heb. that is, a place of breaches.*

12 And when they had left their gods there, Dauid gaue a commandement, and they were burnt with fire.

13 And the Philistines yet againe spread themselues abroad in the valley.

14 Therfore Dauid enquired againe of God, and God said vnto him, Goe not vp after them, turne away from them, * and come vpon them ouer against the mulbery trees.

* 2. Sam. 5. 23.

15 And it shall bee, when thou shalt heare a sound of going in the tops of the mulbery trees, that then thou shalt goe out to battaile: for God is gone foorth before thee, to smite the hoste of the Philistines.

16 Dauid therefore did as God commanded him: and they smote the hoste of the Philistines from Gibeon euen to Gazer.

17 And the fame of Dauid went out into all lands, and the LORD brought the feare of him vpon all nations.

CHAP. XV.

1 Dauid hauing prepared a place for the Arke, ordereth the Priestes and Leuites to bring it from Obed-Edom. 25 Hee performeth the solemnitie thereof with great ioy. 29 Michal despiseth him.

AND Dauid made him houses in the citie of Dauid, and prepared a place for the Arke of God, and pitched for it a tent.

† *Heb.* It is not to carie the Arke of God, but for the Leuites. * Num. 4. 2, 15.

2 Then Dauid sayd, † None ought to carie the * Arke of God, but the Leuites: for them hath the LORD chosen to carry the Arke of God, and to minister vnto him for euer.

3 And Dauid gathered all Israel together to Ierusalem, to bring vp the Arke of the LORD vnto his place, which hee had prepared for it.

4 And Dauid assembled the children of Aaron, and the Leuites.

5 Of the sonnes of Kohath; Uriel the chiefe, and his ‖ brethren an hundred and twentie.

‖ *Or, kinsemen.*

6 Of the sonnes of Merari: Asaiah the chiefe, and his brethren two hundred and twentie.

7 Of the sonnes of Gershom: Joel the chiefe, and his brethren an hundred and thirtie.

8 Of the sonnes of Elizaphan: Shemaiah the chiefe, and his brethren two hundred.

9 Of the sonnes of Hebron: Eliel the chiefe, and his brethren fourescore.

10 Of the sonnes of Uzziel: Amminadab the chiefe, and his brethren an hundred and twelue.

11 And Dauid called for Zadok and Abiathar the Priests, and for the Leuites, for Uriel, Asaiah and Joel, Shemaiah, and Eliel, and Amminadab,

12 And said vnto them, Yee are the chiefe of the fathers of the Leuites: sanctifie your selues both yee and your brethren, that you may bring vp the Arke of the LORD God of Israel, vnto the place that I haue prepared for it.

13 For because ye did it not at the first, the LORD our God made a breach vpon vs, for that we sought him not after the due order.

14 So the Priestes and the Leuites sanctified themselues to bring vp the Arke of the LORD God of Israel.

15 And the children of the Leuites bare the Arke of God vpon their shoulders, with the staues thereon, as * Moses commanded, according to the word of the LORD.

* Exod. 25. 14.

16 And Dauid spake to the chiefe of the Leuites, to appoint their brethren to be the singers with instruments of musicke, Psalteries, and Harpes, and Cymbales, sounding, by lifting vp the voice with ioy.

17 So the Leuites appointed * Heman the sonne of Joel: and of his brethren, * Asaph the sonne of Berechiah: and of the sonnes of Merari their brethren, * Ethan the sonne of Kushaiah.

* Chap. 6. 33. * Vers. 39. * Vers. 44.

18 And with them their brethren of the second degree, Zachariah, Ben, and Jaziel, ‡ Shemiramoth, and Jehiel, and Unni, Eliab, and Benaiah, and Maasiah, and Mattithiah, and Eliphaleh, and Mikniah, and Obed Edom, and Jehiel the Porters.

19 So the Singers, Heman, Asaph, and Ethan, were appointed to sound with cymbales of brasse.

20 And Zachariah, and Aziel, and Shemiramoth, and Jehiel, and Unni, and Eliab, and Maasiah, and Benaiah, with Psalteries on Alamoth.

21 And Mattithiah, and Eliphaleh,

and Mikmah, and Obed Edom, and Jeiel, and Azzaziah, with harpes on the ‖ Sheminith to excell.

‖ *Or, on the eight to ouerſee.*

22 And Chenaniah chiefe of the Leuites ‖ was for ſong: he inſtructed about the ſong, becauſe he was ſkilfull.

‖ *Or was for the cariage he inſtructed about the cariage.*

23 And Berechiah, and Elkanah were dooꝛe keepers foꝛ the Arke.

24 And Shebaniah, and Jehoſhaphat, and Nathaneel, and Amaſai, and Zachariah, and Benaiah, and Eliezer the prieſts, did blow with the trumpets before the Arke of God: and Obed Edom, and Jehiah were dooꝛe keepers foꝛ the Arke.

† *Heb. lifting vp.*

25 ¶ So * Dauid and the Elders of Iſrael, and the captaines ouer thouſands, went to bring vp the Arke of the couenant of the LORD, out of the houſe of Obed Edom with ioy.

* 2. Sam. 6. 12, 13. &c.

26 And it came to paſſe when God helped the Leuites that bare the Arke of the couenant of the LORD, that they offered ſeuen bullocks, and ſeuen rammes.

27 And Dauid was clothed with a robe of fine linnen, and all the Leuites that bare the Arke, and the ſingers, and Chenaniah the maſter of the ‖ ſong, with the ſingers. Dauid alſo had vpon him, an Ephod of linnen.

‖ *Or, cariage*

28 Thus all Iſrael brought vp the Arke of the Couenant of the LORD with ſhouting, and with ſound of the cornet, and with trumpets, and with cymbals, making a noiſe with pſalteries and harpes.

29 ¶ And it came to paſſe as the Arke of the couenant of the LORD came to the citie of Dauid, that Michal the daughter of Saul looking out at a window, ſaw King Dauid dancing and playing: and ſhee deſpiſed him in her heart.

CHAP. XVI.

1 Dauids feſtiuall ſacrifice. 4 Hee ordereth a Quire to ſing Thankeſgiuing. 7 The Pſalme of Thankeſgiuing. 37 He appointeth Miniſters, Porters, Prieſts and Muſitians, to attend continually on the Arke.

* 2. Sam. 6. 17.

SO * they brought the Arke of God, and ſet it in the midſt of the tent that Dauid had pitched foꝛ it: and they offered burnt ſacrifices, and peace offerings before God.

2 And when Dauid had made an end of offering the burnt offerings, and the peace offerings, he bleſſed the people in the name of the LORD.

3 And hee dealt to euery one of Iſrael, both man and woman, to euery one a loafe of bread, and a good piece of fleſh, and a flagon of wine.

4 ¶ And he appointed certaine of the Leuites to miniſter before the Arke of the LORD, and to record, and to thanke and praiſe the LORD God of Iſrael,

5 Aſaph the chiefe, and next to him Zachariah, Jeiel, and Shemiramoth, and Jehiel, and Mattithiah, and Eliab, and Benaiah, and Obed Edom: and Jeiel † with Pſalteries and with harpes: but Aſaph made a ſound with cymbals.

† *Heb. with inſtruments of Pſalteries, & harps*

6 Benaiah alſo and Jahaziel the Prieſtes, with trumpets continually before the Arke of the Couenant of God.

7 ¶ Then on that day, Dauid deliuered firſt this Pſalme to thanke the LORD, into the hand of Aſaph and his brethren:

8 * Giue thankes vnto the LORD, call vpon his name, make knowen his deeds among the people.

* Pſal. 105. 1.

9 Sing vnto him, ſing pſalmes vnto him, talke ye of all his wonderous workes.

10 Glory yee in his holy Name, let the heart of them reioyce that ſeeke the LORD.

11 Seeke the LORD, and his ſtrength, ſeeke his face continually.

12 Remember his marueilous workes that he hath done, his wonders, and the iudgements of his mouth,

13 Ye ſeed of Iſrael his ſeruant, ye children of Jacob his choſen ones.

14 He is the LORD our God, his iudgements are in all the earth.

15 Be ye mindfull alwayes of his Couenant: the worde which hee commanded to a thouſand generations:

16 Euen of the * Couenant which hee made with Abrahan, and of his othe vnto Iſaac:

* Gen. 17. 2. and 26. 3. & 28. 13.

17 And hath confirmed the ſame to Jacob foꝛ a lawe, and to Iſrael foꝛ an euerlaſting Couenant,

18 Saying, vnto thee will I giue the land of Canaan, the † lot of your inheritance.

† *Heb the coard.*

19 When ye were but † few, * euen a few, and ſtrangers in it:

† *Heb. men of number.*

* Gen. 34. 30.

20 And

20 And when they went from nation to nation, and from one kingdome to another people:

21 Hee ſuffered no man to doe them wrong: yea, hee *reproued kings for their ſakes, *Gen. 12. 17. and 20. 3.

22 Saying, *Touch not mine anointed, and doe my Prophets no harme. *Pſal. 105. 15.

23 *Sing vnto the LORD all the earth: ſhew forth from day to day his ſaluation. *Pſal. 96. 1.

24 Declare his glory among the heathen: his marueilous workes among all nations.

25 For great is the LORD, and greatly to be praiſed: he alſo is to be feared aboue all gods.

26 For all the gods * of the people are idoles: but the LORD made the heauens. *Leu. 19. 4

27 Glory and honour are in his preſence: ſtrength and gladneſſe are in his place.

28 Giue vnto the LORD, yee kinreds of the people: giue vnto the LORD glory and ſtrength.

29 Giue vnto the LORD the glory due vnto his Name: bring an offering, and come before him, worſhip the LORD in the beautie of holineſſe.

30 Feare before him all the earth: the world alſo ſhall be ſtable, that it be not mooued.

31 Let the heauens be glad, and let the earth reioyce: and let men ſay among the nations, The LORD reigneth.

32 Let the ſea roare, and the fulneſſe thereof: let the fields reioyce, and all that is therein.

33 Then ſhall the trees of the wood ſing out at the preſence of the LORD, becauſe hee commeth to iudge the earth.

34 *O giue thanks vnto the LORD, for hee is good: for his mercy endureth for euer. *Pſa. 107. 1 and 118. 1. and 136. 1.

35 And ſay yee, Saue vs, O God of our ſaluation, and gather vs together, and deliuer vs from the heathen, that We may giue thanks to thy holy Name, and glory in thy praiſe.

36 Bleſſed be the LORD God of Iſrael for euer and euer: and all* the people ſaide, Amen, and praiſed the LORD. *Deut. 27. 15.

37 ¶ So hee left there before the Arke of the couenant of the LORD, Aſaph and his brethren, to miniſter before the Arke continually, as euery dayes worke required:

38 And Obed Edom with their brethren, threeſcore and eight: Obed Edom alſo the ſonne of Ieduthun, and Hoſah to be porters:

39 And Zadok the Prieſt, and his brethren the Prieſts, before the Tabernacle of the LORD, in the high place that was at Gibeon,

40 To offer burnt offerings vnto the LORD, vpon the Altar of the burnt offering continually †morning and euening, and to doe according to all that is Written in the Lawe of the LORD, Which hee commanded Iſrael: †Heb. in the morning and in the euening.

41 And with them Heman and Ieduthun, and the reſt that were choſen, who were expreſſed by name, to giue thankes to the LORD, becauſe his mercy endureth for euer.

42 And with them Heman and Ieduthun with trumpets and cymbales, for thoſe that ſhould make a ſound, and with muſicall inſtruments of God: and the ſonnes of Ieduthun were †Porters. †Heb. for the gate.

43 And all the people departed euery man to his houſe, and Dauid returned to bleſſe his houſe.

CHAP. XVII.

1 Nathan firſt approouing the purpoſe of Dauid, to build God an houſe, 3 after by the word of God forbiddeth him. 11 Hee promiſeth him bleſſings and benefits in his ſeed. 16 Dauids prayer and thankeſgiuing.

NOw *it came to paſſe, as Dauid ſate in his houſe, that Dauid ſayde to Nathan the Prophet, Loe, I dwell in an houſe of Cedars, but the Arke of the Couenant of the LORD remaineth vnder curtaines. *2. Sam. 7. 1, &c.

2 Then Nathan ſayd vnto Dauid, Doe all that is in thine heart, for God is with thee.

3 ¶ And it came to paſſe the ſame night, that the word of God came to Nathan, ſaying,

4 Goe and tell Dauid my ſeruant, Thus ſaith the LORD, Thou ſhalt not build me an houſe to dwell in.

5 For I haue not dwelt in a houſe ſince the day that I brought vp Iſrael,

vnto this day, but † haue gone from tent to tent, and from one Tabernacle to another.

† Heb. haue bene.

6 Whereſoeuer I haue walked with all Iſrael, ſpake I a word to any of the Iudges of Iſrael (whom I commanded to feed my people) ſaying, Why haue ye not built me an houſe of Cedars?

7 Now therefore thus ſhalt thou ſay vnto my ſeruant Dauid, Thus ſaith the LORD of hoſts, I tooke thee from the Sheep-coat, euen † from following the ſheep, that thou ſhouldeſt be ruler ouer my people Iſrael:

† Heb. from after.

8 And I haue bene with thee whitherſoeuer thou haſt walked, and haue cut off all thine enemies from before thee, and haue made thee a name, like the name of the great men that are in the earth.

9 Alſo I will ordeine a place for my people Iſrael, and will plant them, and they ſhall dwell in their place, and ſhall be moued no more: neither ſhall the children of wickedneſſe waſte them any more (as at the beginning,

10 And ſince the time that I commanded Iudges to bee ouer my people Iſrael.) Moreouer, I will ſubdue all thine enemies. Furthermore I tel thee, that the LORD will build thee an houſe.

11 ¶ And it ſhall come to paſſe, when thy dayes be expired, that thou muſt go to be with thy fathers, that I will raiſe vp thy ſeed after thee, which ſhall bee of thy ſonnes, and I will ſtabliſh his kingdome.

12 He ſhall build me an houſe, and I will ſtabliſh his throne for euer.

13 I * will be his father, and he ſhall be my ſonne, and I will not take my mercie away from him, as I tooke it from him that was before thee.

* 2.King.9. 14.

14 But I will ſettle him in mine houſe, and in my kingdom for euer, and his throne ſhall bee eſtabliſhed for euermore.

15 According to all theſe words, and according to all this viſion, ſo did Nathan ſpeake vnto Dauid.

16 ¶ And Dauid the king came, and ſate before the LORD, and ſaid, Who am I, O LORD God, and what is mine houſe, that thou haſt brought mee hitherto?

17 And yet this was a ſmall thing in thine eyes, O God: for thou haſt alſo ſpoken of thy ſeruants houſe, for a great while to come, and haſt regarded mee according to the eſtate of a man of high degree, O LORD God.

18 What can Dauid ſpeake more to thee for the honour of thy ſeruant? for thou knoweſt thy ſeruant.

19 O LORD, for thy ſeruants ſake, and according to thine owne heart, haſt thou done all this greatneſſe in making knowen all theſe † great things.

† Heb. greatneſſes.

20 O LORD, there is none like thee neither is there any God beſides thee, according to all that we haue heard with our eares.

21 And what one nation in the earth is like thy people Iſrael, whome God went to redeeme to be his owne people, to make thee a name of greatneſſe and terriblenеſſe, by driuing out nations from before thy people whom thou haſt redeemed out of Egypt?

22 For thy people Iſrael didſt thou make thine owne people for euer, and thou, LORD, becameſt their God.

23 Therefore now LORD, let the thing that thou haſt ſpoken concerning thy ſeruant, and concerning his houſe, be eſtabliſhed for euer, and doe as thou haſt ſaid.

24 Let it euen bee eſtabliſhed, that thy name may bee magnified for euer, ſaying, The LORD of hoſts is the God of Iſrael, euen a God to Iſrael: and let the houſe of Dauid thy ſeruant be eſtabliſhed before thee.

25 For thou, O my God, † haſt tolde thy ſeruant that thou wilt build him an houſe: therefore thy ſeruant hath found in his heart to pray before thee.

† Heb. haſt reuealed the eare of thy ſeruant.

26 And now, LORD (thou art God, and haſt promiſed this goodneſſe vnto thy ſeruant.)

27 Now therefore ‖ let it pleaſe thee to bleſſe the houſe of thy ſeruant, that it may bee before thee for euer: for thou bleſſeſt, O LORD, and it ſhalbe bleſſed for euer.

‖ Or, it hath pleaſed thee.

CHAP. XVIII.

1 Dauid ſubdueth the Philiſtines and the Moabites. 3 He ſmiteth Hadadezer and the Syrians. 9 Tou ſendeth Hadoram with preſents to bleſſe Dauid. 11 The preſents & the ſpoile, Dauid dedicateth to God. 13 He putteth garriſons in Edom. 14 Dauids officers.

NOw after this, * it came to paſſe, that Dauid ſmote the Philiſtines & ſubdued them, and tooke Gath, and her townes,

* 2.Sam.8. 1.&c.

townes out of the hand of the Philistines.

2 And he smote Moab, and the Moabites became Dauids seruants, and brought gifts.

3 ¶ And Dauid smote ‖ Hadarezer king of Zobah vnto Hamath, as hee went to stablish his dominion by the riuer Euphrates.

4 And Dauid tooke from him a thousand charets, and seuen thousand horsemen, and twentie thousand footmen: Dauid also houghed all the charet horses, but reserued of them an hundred charets.

5 And when the Syrians of † Damascus came to helpe Hadarezer king of Zobah, Dauid slew of the Syrians two and twentie thousand men.

6 Then Dauid put garisons in Syria Damascus, and the Syrians became Dauids seruants, and brought giftes. Thus the LORD preserued Dauid, whithersoeuer he went.

7 And Dauid tooke the shields of golde that were on the seruants of Hadarezer, & brought them to Ierusalem.

8 Likewise from ‖ Tibhath, and from Chun, cities of Hadarezer, brought Dauid very much brasse, wherewith * Solomon made the brasen Sea, and the pillars, and the vessels of brasse.

9 ¶ Now when ‖ Tou king of Hamath heard how Dauid had smitten all the hoste of Hadarezer king of Zobah:

10 Hee sent ‖ Hadoram his sonne to king Dauid, ‖ to enquire of his welfare, and to † congratulate him, because hee had fought against Hadarezer, and smitten him (for Hadarezer † had warre with Tou) and with him all manner of vessels of golde and siluer, and brasse.

11 ¶ Them also king Dauid dedicated vnto the LORD, with the siluer and the golde that he brought from all these nations: from Edom, and from Moab, and from the children of Ammon, and from the Philistines, and from Amalek.

12 Moreouer, Abishai the sonne of Zeruiah, slew of the Edomites in the valley of salt, eighteene thousand.

13 ¶ And he put garisons in Edom, and all the Edomites became Dauids seruants. Thus the LORD preserued Dauid whithersoeuer he went.

14 ¶ So Dauid reigned ouer all Israel, and executed iudgement and iustice among all his people.

15 And Joab the sonne of Zeruiah was ouer the hoste, and Iehoshaphat the sonne of Ahilud, ‖ Recorder.

16 And Zadok the sonne of Ahitub, and ‖ Abimelech the sonne of Abiathar, were the Priests, and ‖ Shausha was Scribe.

17 And Benaiah the sonne of Iehoiada was ouer the Cherethites, and the Pelethites: and the sonnes of Dauid were † chiefe about the king.

CHAP. XIX.

1 Dauids messengers sent to comfort Hanun the sonne of Nahash, are villanously intreated. 6 The Ammonites strengthened by the Syrians, are ouercome by Ioab and Abishai. 16 Shophach making a new supply of the Syrians, is slaine by Dauid.

NOw * it came to passe after this, that Nahash the king of the children of Ammon dyed, & his sonne reigned in his stead.

2 And Dauid sayde, I will shewe kindnesse vnto Hanun the sonne of Nahash, because his father shewed kindnesse to mee. And Dauid sent messengers to comfort him concerning his father. So the seruants of Dauid came into the land of the children of Ammon, to Hanun, to comfort him.

3 But the Princes of the children of Ammon sayde to Hanun, † Thinkest thou that Dauid doeth honour thy father, that he hath sent comforters vnto thee? Are not his seruants come vnto thee for to search, and to ouerthrow, and to spie out the land?

4 Wherefore Hanun tooke Dauids seruants, and shaued them, and cut off their garments in the middest, hard by their buttockes, and sent them away.

5 Then there went certeine, and told Dauid, how the men were serued, and hee sent to meet them (for the men were greatly ashamed) and the king sayde, Tary at Iericho vntill your beards be growen, and then returne.

6 ¶ And when the children of Ammon sawe, that they had made themselues † odious to Dauid; Hanun and the children of Ammon sent a thousand talents of siluer, to hire them charets and horsemen out of Mesopotamia, and out of Syria-Maachah, and out of Zobah.

7 So

Or, Hadarezer in Sam.

†Heb. Darnesek.

‖ Called in the booke of Sam. Beta and Berothai.

** 1. King. 7. 23. and 2. chro. 4. 15.*

‖ Or, Toi, 2. Sam. 8. 9.

‖ Or, Ioram, 2. Sam. 8. 10.

‖ Or, to salute.

† Heb. to blesse.

† Heb. was the man of warres.

‖ Or, Remembrancer.

‖ Called Ahimelech in Sam.

‖ Called Saraiah in Sam. and Sisa, 1. King. 4. 2.

† Heb. at the hand of the King.

** 2. Sam. 10 ver. 1, &c.*

† Heb. In thine eyes doeth Dauid, &c.

† Heb. to stinke.

7 So they hired thirtie and two thousand charets, and the king of Maachah and his people, who came and pitched before Medeba. And the children of Ammon gathered themselues together from their cities, and came to battaile.

8 And when Dauid heard of it, hee sent Ioab, and all the host of the mightie men.

9 And the children of Ammon came out, and put the battell in aray before the gate of the citie, and the kings that were come, were by themselues in the field.

† *Hebr. the face of the battell was.* || *Or, young men.*

10 Now when Ioab saw that † the battell was set against him, before and behinde: hee chose out of all the || choice of Israel, and put them in aray against the Syrians.

† *Hebr. Abishai.*

11 And the rest of the people hee deliuered vnto the hand of † Abishai his brother, and they set themselues in aray against the children of Ammon.

12 And he said, If the Syrians bee too strong for me, then thou shalt helpe me: but if the children of Ammon be too strong for thee, then I will helpe thee.

13 Be of good courage, and let vs behaue our selues valiantly for our people, and for the Cities of our God: and let the LORD do that which is good in his sight.

14 So Ioab and the people that were with him, drew nigh before the Syrians, vnto the battell; and they fled before him.

15 And when the children of Ammon saw that the Syrians were fled, they likewise fled before Abishai his brother, and entred into the city. Then Ioab came to Ierusalem.

16 ¶ And when the Syrians saw that they were put to the worse before Israel, they sent messengers, and drew forth the Syrians, that were beyond the || Riuer: and || Shophach the captaine of the host of Hadarezer, went before them.

|| *i. Euphrates.* || *Or Shebach, 2 sam. 10.16.*

17 And it was tolde Dauid, and hee gathered all Israel, and passed ouer Iordane, and came vpon them, and set the battell in aray against them: so when Dauid had put the battell in aray against the Syrians, they fought with him.

18 But the Syrians fled before Israel, and Dauid slew of the Syrians seuen thousand men, which fought in charets, and fourty thousand footmen, and killed Shophach the captaine of the hoste.

19 And when the seruants of Hadarezer saw that they were put to the worse before Israel, they made peace with Dauid, and became his seruants: neither would the Syrians helpe the children of Ammon any more.

CHAP. XX.

1 Rabbah is besieged by Ioab, spoiled by Dauid, and the people thereof tortured. 4 Three giants are slaine in three seuerall ouerthrowes of the Philistines.

* 2.Sam. 11. 1. † *Hebr. at the returne of the yeere.*

AND * it came to passe, that † after the yeere was expired, at the time that kings goe out to battell, Ioab led forth the power of the armie, and wasted the countrey of the children of Ammon, and came and besieged Rabbah (but Dauid taried at Ierusalem,) and Ioab smote Rabbah, and destroyed it.

* 2.Sam.12. 26. † *Hebr. the weight of.*

2 And Dauid * tooke the crowne of their king from off his head, and found it † to weigh a talent of gold, and there were precious stones in it, and it was set vpon Dauids head; and hee brought also exceeding much spoile out of the city.

3 And hee brought out the people that were in it, and cut them with sawes, and with harrowes of yron, and with axes: euen so dealt Dauid with all the cities of the children of Ammon. And Dauid and all the people returned to Ierusalem.

* 2.Sam.21. 18. || *Or, continued, Hebr. stood.* || *Or, Gob.* || *Or, Rapha.*

4 ¶ And it came to passe after this, * that there || arose warre at || Gezer with the Philistines, at which time Sibbechai the Hushathite, slew Sippai, that was of the children of || the giant: and they were subdued.

5 And there was warre againe with the Philistines, and Elhanan the sonne of || Iair, slew Lahmi the brother of Goliath the Gittite, whose speare staffe was like a weauers beame.

|| *Called also, Iaare-oregim, 2 sam. 21.19.* * 2.Sam.21. 20. † *Hebr. a man of measure.* † *Hebr. borne to the giant, or, Rapha.* || *Or, reproched.* || *Called Shammah, 1 Sam. 16. 9.*

6 And yet againe * there was warre at Gath, where was a man † of great stature, whose fingers and toes were foure and twentie, sixe on each hand, and sixe on each foot. And he also was † the sonne of the giant.

7 But when he || defied Israel, Ionathan the sonne of || Shimea Dauids brother, slew him.

8 These

8 Theſe were borne vnto the Giant in Gath, and they fell by the hand of Dauid, and by the hand of his ſeruants.

CHAP. XXI.

1 Dauid tempted by Satan, forceth Ioab to number the people. 5 The number of the people being brought, Dauid repenteth of it. 9 Dauid hauing three plagues propounded by Gad, chuſeth the peſtilence. 14 After the death of 70000, Dauid by repentance preuenteth the deſtruction of Ieruſalem. 18 Dauid by Gads direction, purchaſeth Ornans threſhing floore, where hauing built an Altar, God giueth a ſigne of his fauour by fire, and ſtayeth the plague. 28 Dauid ſacrificeth there, being reſtrained from Gibeon by feare of the Angel.

*Sam. 24. 1, &c.

AND* Satan ſtoode vp againſt Iſrael, and prouoked Dauid to number Iſrael.

2 And Dauid ſaide to Ioab, and to the rulers of the people, Goe, number Iſrael from Beer-ſheba euen to Dan: and bring the number of them to me, that I may know it.

3 And Ioab anſwered, The LORD make his people an hundred times ſo many moe as they bee: but, my lord the king, are they not all my lords ſeruants? why then doeth my lord require this thing? why will hee bee a cauſe of treſpaſſe to Iſrael?

4 Neuertheleſſe, the kings word preuailed againſt Ioab: wherefore Ioab departed, and went throughout all Iſrael, and came to Ieruſalem.

5 And Ioab gaue the ſumme of the number of the people vnto Dauid: and all they of Iſrael were a thouſand thouſand, and an hundred thouſand men that drew ſword: and Iudah was foure hundred threeſcore and ten thouſand men, that drew ſword.

6 But Leui and Beniamin counted hee not among them: for the kings word was abominable to Ioab.

† *And it was euill in the eyes of the* LORD *concerning this thing.*

7 †And God was diſpleaſed with this thing, therefore he ſmote Iſrael.

8 And Dauid ſaide vnto God, * I haue ſinned greatly, becauſe I haue done this thing: but now, I beſeech thee, doe away the iniquitie of thy ſeruant, for I haue done very fooliſhly.

* 2. Sam. 24. 10.

9 And the LORD ſpake vnto Gad, Dauids Seer, ſaying,

10 Goe and tell Dauid, ſaying, Thus ſaith the LORD, I † offer thee three things, chooſe thee one of them, that I may doe it vnto thee.

† *Hebr. ſtretch out.*

11 So Gad came to Dauid, and ſaid vnto him, Thus ſaith the LORD, † Chooſe thee

† *Hebr. take to thee.*

12 Either three yeeres famine, or three moneths to bee deſtroyed before thy foes (while that the ſword of thine enemies ouertaketh thee) or elſe three dayes the ſword of the LORD, euen the peſtilence in the land, and the Angel of the LORD deſtroying throughout all the coaſts of Iſrael. Now therefore aduiſe thy ſelfe, what word I ſhall bring againe to him that ſent me.

13 And Dauid ſaid vnto Gad, I am in a great ſtrait. Let mee fall now into the hand of the LORD (for very ‖ great are his mercies,) but let me not fall into the hand of man.

‖ *Or, many.*

14 So the LORD ſent peſtilence vpon Iſrael: and there fell of Iſrael, ſeuentie thouſand men.

15 And God ſent an * Angel vnto Ieruſalem to deſtroy it: and as he was deſtroying, the LORD beheld, and he repented him of the euill, and ſaid to the Angel that deſtroyed, It is enough, ſtay now thine hand. And the Angel of the LORD ſtood by the threſhing floore of ‖ Ornan the Iebuſite.

* 2 Sam. 24. 16.

‖ *Or, Araunah. 2 Sam. 24. 18.*

16 And Dauid lift vp his eyes, and ſaw the Angel of the LORD ſtand betweene the earth and the heauen, hauing a drawen ſword in his hand ſtretched out ouer Ieruſalem. Then Dauid and the Elders of Iſrael, who were clothed in ſackecloth, fell vpon their faces.

17 And Dauid ſaid vnto God, Is it not I that commanded the people to be numbred? euen I it is that haue ſinned, and done euill indeed, but as for theſe ſheepe, What haue they done? Let thine hand, I pray thee, O LORD my God, be on me, and on my fathers houſe, but not on thy people, that they ſhould bee plagued.

18 Then the * Angel of the LORD commanded Gad to ſay to Dauid, that Dauid ſhould goe vp and ſet vp an Altar vnto the LORD, in the threſhing floore of Ornan the Iebuſite.

* 2. Chron. 3. 1.

‖ *Or, when Ornan turned backe, and ſaw the Angel, then he and his foure ſonnes with him, hid themſelues.*

19 And Dauid went vp at the ſaying of Gad, which he ſpake in the Name of the LORD.

20 ‖ And Ornan turned backe and ſaw the Angel, and his foure ſonnes with

with him, hid themselues. Now Ornan was threshing wheat.

21 And as Dauid came to Ornan, Ornan looked and saw Dauid, and went out of the threshing floore, and bowed himselfe to Dauid with his face to the ground.

† *Heb. giue.* 22 Then Dauid saide to Ornan, † Grant mee the place of this threshing floore, that I may build an Altar therein vnto the LORD: thou shalt grant it mee for the full price, that the plague may be stayed from the people.

23 And Ornan saide vnto Dauid, Take it to thee, and let my lord the king do that which is good in his eyes. Loe, I giue thee the oxen also for burnt offerings, and the threshing instruments for wood, and the wheat for the meate offering, I giue it all.

24 And king Dauid said to Ornan: Nay, but I will verily buy it for the full price: for I will not take that which is thine for the LORD, nor offer burnt offerings without cost.

*2.Sam.24. 24. 25 So * Dauid gaue to Ornan for the place, six hundred shekels of gold by weight.

26 And Dauid built there an Altar vnto the LORD, and offered burnt offerings, and peace offerings, and called vpon the LORD, and hee answered him from heauen by fire vpon the Altar of burnt offering.

27 And the LORD commaunded the Angel, and hee put vp his sword againe into the sheath thereof.

28 ¶ At that time, when Dauid saw that the LORD had answered him in the threshing floore of Ornan the Iebusite, then he sacrificed there.

29 For the tabernacle of the LORD which Moses made in the wildernesse, and the Altar of the burnt offering were

*Chap.16. 39.2.Chro. 1.3.1.king. 3.4. at that season, in the high place at * Gibeon:

30 But Dauid could not goe before it to enquire of God, for he was afraid, because of the sword of the Angel of the LORD.

CHAP. XXII.

1 Dauid foreknowing the place of the Temple, prepareth abundance for the building of it. 6 Hee instructeth Solomon in Gods promises, and his duety in building the Temple. 17 He chargeth the Princes to assist his sonne.

THen Dauid said, This is the house of the LORD God, and this is the Altar of the burnt offering for Israel.

2 And Dauid commanded to gather together the strangers that were in the land of Israel: and hee set masons to hew wrought stones to build the house of God.

3 And Dauid prepared yron in abundance for the nailes for the doores of the gates, and for the ioynings, and brasse in abundance without weight

4 Also Cedar trees in abundance: for the Zidonians, and they of Tyre, brought much Cedar wood to Dauid.

5 And Dauid said, * Solomon my sonne is young and tender, and the house that is to be builded for the LORD, must be exceeding magnificall, of fame and of glory throughout all countreys: I will therefore now make preparation for it. So Dauid prepared abundantly before his death. *Chap.29. 1.

6 ¶ Then hee called for Solomon his sonne, and charged him to build an house for the LORD God of Israel.

7 And Dauid saide to Solomon; My sonne, as for me, it was in my mind to build an house vnto the Name of the LORD my God.

8 But the word of the LORD came to mee, saying, * Thou hast shed blood abundantly, and hast made great warres: thou shalt not build an house vnto my Name, because thou hast shed much blood vpon the earth in my sight. *Chap.28. 3.2.sam.7. 13.

9 Behold, a sonne shall bee borne to thee, who shall bee a man of rest, and I will giue him rest from all his enemies round about: for his name shalbe ||Solomon, and I will giue peace and quietnesse vnto Israel in his dayes. || That is, peaceable.

10 Hee shall build an house for my Name, and he shal be my sonne, and I will be his father, and I will establish the throne of his kingdome ouer Israel for euer.

11 Now my sonne, The LORD be with thee, and prosper thou, and build the house of the LORD thy God, as he hath said of thee.

12 Onely the LORD giue thee wisedome and vnderstanding, and giue thee charge concerning Israel, that thou mayest keepe the Law of the LORD thy God.

13 Then shalt thou prosper, if thou takest

takeſt heed to fulfill the Statutes and Iudgements which the LORD charged Moſes with, concerning Iſrael: be ſtrong, and of good courage, dread not, nor be diſmayed.

|| *Or, in my powerfie.* 14 Now beholde, ||in my trouble I haue prepared for the houſe of the LORD an hundred thouſand talents of gold, and a thouſand thouſand talents of ſiluer, and of braſſe and yron without * weight: (for it is in abundance) timber alſo and ſtone haue I prepared, and thou mayeſt adde thereto.

* As Ver. 3.

|| *That is, Maſons and Carpenters.* 15 Moreouer, there are workmen with thee in abundance, hewers, and ||workers of ſtone and timber, and all maner of cunning men for euery maner of worke:

16 Of the gold, the ſiluer, and the braſſe, and the yron, there is no number. Ariſe therefore, and be doing, and the LORD be with thee.

17 ¶ Dauid alſo commanded all the Princes of Iſrael to helpe Solomon his ſonne, ſaying,

18 Is not the LORD your God with you? and hath he not giuen you reſt on euery ſide? for he hath giuen the inhabitants of the land into mine hand, and the land is ſubdued before the LORD, and before his people.

19 Now ſet your heart and your ſoule to ſeeke the LORD your God: ariſe therefore, and build ye the Sanctuary of the LORD God, to bring the Arke of the Couenant of the LORD, & the holy veſſels of God, into the houſe that is to be built to the Name of the LORD.

CHAP. XXIII.

1 Dauid in his old age maketh Solomon King.
2 The number and diſtribution of the Leuites
7 The families of the Gerſhonites. 12 The ſonnes of Kohath. 21 The ſonnes of Merari.
24 The office of the Leuites.

* Chap. 28. 5. SO * when Dauid was old and full of dayes, he made Solomon his ſonne king ouer Iſrael.

2 ¶ And he gathered together all the Princes of Iſrael, with the Prieſts and the Leuites.

* Num. 4. 3. 3 Now the Leuites were numbred from the age of thirtie * yeeres and vpward: and their number, by their polles, man by man, was thirtie and eight thouſand.

4 Of which, twentie and foure thouſand were || to ſet forward the worke of the houſe of the LORD: and ſixe thouſand were Officers and Iudges.

|| *Or, to ouerſee.*

5 Moreouer, foure thouſand were porters, and foure thouſand praiſed the LORD with the inſtruments which I made (ſaid Dauid) to praiſe therewith.

* Exod. 6. 16 1. chro. 6. 1. &c. 2. chro. 8 14. and 29. 25. † *Heb. diuiſions.* 6 And * Dauid diuided them into † courſes among the ſonnes of Leui, namely Gerſhon, Kohath, and Merari.

* Chap. 26. 21. || *Or, Libni, chap. 6. 17.* 7 ¶ Of the * Gerſhonites were || Laadan, and Shimei.

8 The ſonnes of Laadan, the chiefe was Jehiel, and Zetham, and Joel, three.

9 The ſonnes of Shimei: Shelomith, and Haziel, and Haran, three. Theſe were the chiefe of the fathers of Laadan.

10 And the ſonnes of Shimei were: Jahath, || Zina, and Jeuſh, and Beriah. Theſe foure were the ſonnes of Shimei.

|| *Or, Zizа, ver. 11.*

11 And Jahath was the chiefe, and Ziza the ſecond: but Jeuſh and Beriah † had not many ſonnes: therefore they were in one reckoning, according to their fathers houſe.

† *Heb. did not multiply ſonnes.*

12 ¶ The ſonnes of Kohath: Amram, Izhar, Hebron, and Uzziel, foure.

* Exo. 6. 20. 13 The ſonnes of * Amram: Aaron and Moſes: and * Aaron was ſeparated, that he ſhould ſanctifie the moſt holy things, he and his ſonnes for euer, to burne incenſe before the LORD, to miniſter vnto him, and to bleſſe in his Name for euer.

* Exod. 28. heb. 5. 4.

* Exo. 2. 22. 14 * Now concerning Moſes the man of God, his ſonnes were named of the tribe of Leui.

* Exo. 18. 3, 4 15 The ſonnes of Moſes were: * Gerſhom and Eliezer.

16 Of the ſonnes of Gerſhom Shebuel was the chiefe.

* Chap. 26. 25. || *Or, the firſt* † *Heb. were highly multiplied.* 17 And the ſonnes of Eliezer were: * Rehabiah || the chiefe. And Eliezer had none other ſonnes: but the ſonnes of Rehabiah † were very many.

18 Of the ſonnes of Izhar, Shelomith the chiefe.

19 Of the ſonnes of Hebron, Jeriah the firſt, Amariah the ſecond, Jahaziel the third, and Jekamiam the fourth.

20 Of the ſonnes of Uzziel: Michah the firſt, and Jeſiah the ſecond.

21 ¶ The ſonnes of Merari: Mahli and Muſhi. The ſonnes of Mahli: Eleazar and Kiſh.

22 And Eleazar died, and had no ſonnes

sonnes but daughters: and their ‖ brethren the sonnes of Kish tooke them.

23 The sonnes of Mushi: Mahli, and Eder, and Jeremoth, three.

24 ¶ These were the sonnes of * Leui after the house of their fathers, euen the chiefe of the fathers, as they were counted by number of names by their polles, that did the worke for the seruice of the house of the LORD, from the age of * twentie yeeres and vpward.

25 For Dauid sayd, The LORD God of Israel hath giuen rest vnto his people, ‖ that they may dwell in Jerusalem for euer.

26 And also vnto the Leuites: they shall no more cary the Tabernacle, nor any vessels of it for the seruice thereof.

27 For by the last words of Dauid, the Leuites were † numbred from twentie yeeres olde, and aboue:

28 Because † their office was to wait on the sonnes of Aaron, for the seruice of the house of the LORD, in the courts, and in the chambers, and in the purifying of all holy things, and the worke of the seruice of the house of God:

29 Both for the * shew-bread, and for the fine flowre for meat offering, and for the vnleauened cakes, and for that which is baked in the ‖ panne, and for that which is fried, and for all maner of measures and size:

30 And to stand euery morning to thanke and praise the LORD, and likewise at Euen:

31 And to offer all burnt sacrifices vnto the LORD in the Sabbaths, in the new moones, and on the set feasts, by number, according to the order commanded vnto them continually before the LORD:

32 And that they should keepe the charge of the Tabernacle of the Congregation, and the charge of the holy place, and the charge of the sonnes of Aaron their brethren, in the seruice of the house of the LORD.

CHAP. XXIIII.

1 The diuisions of the sonnes of Aaron by lot into foure and twenty orders. 20 The Kohathites, 27 and the Merarites diuided by lot.

NOw these are the diuisions of the sonnes of Aaron. * The sonnes of Aaron: Nadab and Abihu, Eleazar and Ithamar.

2 But Nadab and Abihu died * before their father, and had no children: Therefore Eleazar and Ithamar executed the Priests office.

3 And Dauid distributed them, both Zadok of the sonnes of Eleazar, and Ahimelech of the sonnes of Ithamar, according to their offices in their seruice.

4 And there were moe chiefe men found of the sonnes of Eleazar, then of the sonnes of Ithamar: and thus were they diuided. Among the sonnes of Eleazar there were sixteene chiefe men of the house of their fathers, and eight among the sonnes of Ithamar according to the house of their fathers.

5 Thus were they diuided by lot, one sort with another; for the gouernours of the Sanctuarie, and gouernours of the house of God, were of the sonnes of Eleazar, and of the sonnes of Ithamar.

6 And Shemaiah the sonne of Nathanael the Scribe, one of the Leuites, wrote them before the King and the Princes, and Zadok the Priest, and Ahimelech the sonne of Abiathar, and before the chiefe of the fathers of the priests and Leuites: one † principall household being taken for Eleazar, and one taken for Ithamar.

7 Now the first lot came foorth to Jehoiarib: the second to Jedaiah,

8 The third to Harim, the fourth to Seorim,

9 The fifth to Malchiah, the sixth to Miamin,

10 The seuenth to Hakkoz, the eight to * Abiah,

11 The ninth to Jeshua, the tenth to Shecaniah,

12 The eleuenth to Eliashib, the twelfth to Jakim,

13 The thirteenth to Huppah, the fourteenth to Jeshebeab,

14 The fifteenth to Bilgah, the sixteenth to Immer,

15 The seuenteenth to Hezir, the eighteenth to Aphses,

16 The nineteenth to Pethahiah, the twentieth to Jehezekel,

17 The one and twentieth to Jachin, the two and twentieth to Gamul,

18 The three and twentieth to Delaiah, the foure and twentieth to Maaziah.

19 These were the orderings of them in their seruice to come into the house of the LORD according to their maner, vnder

‖ *Or, vnfe-men.*

* *Num. 10. 24.*

* *Num. 1. 3.*

‖ *Or, and he dwelleth in Jerusalem, &c.*

† *Heb. number.*

† *Heb. their station was at the hand of the sonnes of Aaron.*

* *Chap. 9. 29, &c. Ieuit. 6. 21.*

‖ *Or, flat plate.*

* *Leui. 10. 4*

* *Num. 3. 4. and 26. 60.*

† *Heb. house of the father.*

* *Luk. 1. 5.*

vnder Aaron their father, as the LORD God of Israel had commanded him.

20 ¶ And the rest of the sonnes of Leui were these: of the sons of Amram, Shubael: of the sonnes of Shubael, Jedeiah.

21 Concerning Rehabiah, of the sons of Rehabiah, the first was Isshiah.

22 Of the Izharites, Shelomoth: of the sonnes of Shelomoth, Jahath.

23 And the sonnes of *Hebron, Jeriah the first, Amariah the second, Jahaziel the third, Jekameam the fourth.

24 Of the sonnes of Uzziel, Michah: of the sonnes of Michah, Shamir.

25 The brother of Michah was Isshiah: of the sonnes of Isshiah, Zechariah.

26 The sonnes of Merari were Mahli and Mushi: the sonnes of Jaaziah, Beno.

27 ¶ The sonnes of Merari by Jaaziah, Beno, and Shoham, and Zaccur, and Ibri.

28 Of Mahli came Eleazar, who had no sonnes.

29 Concerning Kish: the sonne of Kish was Jerahmeel.

30 The sonnes also of Mushi, Mahli, and Eder, and Jerimoth. These were the sonnes of the Leuites after the house of their fathers.

31 These likewise cast lots ouer against their brethren the sonnes of Aaron, in the presence of Dauid the King, and Zadok and Ahimelech, and the chiefe of the fathers of the priests and Leuites, euen the principall fathers ouer against their yonger brethren.

* Chap. 23. 19. and 26. 31.

CHAP. XXV.

1 The number & offices of the singers. 8 Their diuision by lot, into foure and twentie orders.

MOreouer Dauid and the captaines of the hoste separated to the seruice of the sonnes of Asaph, and of Heman, and of Jeduthun, who should prophesie with harps, with psalteries, and with cymbals: and the number of the workmen, according to their seruice, was:

2 Of the sonnes of Asaph: Zaccur, and Joseph, and Nethaniah, and Asarelah, the sonnes of Asaph vnder the hands of Asaph, which prophesied † according to the order of the king.

|| *Otherwise called Iesharelah, v. 14.*
† *Heb. by the hand of the king.*

3 Of Jeduthun: the sonnes of Jeduthun, Gedaliah, and || Zeri, and Jeshaiah, Hashabiah, and Mattithiah, || six, vnder the hands of their father Jeduthun, who prophesied with a harpe, to giue thankes and to praise the LORD.

|| *Or, Ieri, ver. 11.*
|| *With Shimei mentioned ver. 17.*

4 Of Heman: the sonnes of Heman, Bukkiah, Mattaniah, || Uzziel, || Shebuel, and Jerimoth, Hananiah, Hanani, Eliatha, Giddalti, and Romamti-Ezer, Joshbekashah, Mallothi, Hothir, and Mahazioth:

|| *Or, Azarel, ver. 18.*
|| *Or, Shubael, ver. 20.*

5 All these were the sonnes of Heman the kings Seer in the || words of God, to lift vp the horne. And God gaue to Heman fourteene sonnes and three daughters.

|| *Or, matters.*

6 All these were vnder the hands of their father, for song in the house of the LORD with cymbals, psalteries and harpes, for the seruice of the house of God, † according to the kings order, to Asaph, Jeduthun, and Heman.

† *Heb. by the hands of the King.*

7 So the number of them, with their brethren that were instructed in the songs of the LORD, euen all that were cunning, was two hundred, foure score and eight.

8 ¶ And they cast lots ward against ward, as well the small as the great, the teacher as the scholler.

9 Now the first lot came forth for Asaph to Joseph, the second to Gedaliah, who with his brethren and sonnes were twelue:

10 The third to Zaccur, he, his sons, and his brethren were twelue:

11 The fourth to Izri, he, his sonnes and his brethren were twelue:

12 The fift to Nethaniah, hee, his sonnes and his brethren were twelue:

13 The sixt to Bukkiah, he, his sons and his brethren were twelue.

14 The seuenth to Jesharelah, hee, his sonnes & his brethren were twelue:

15 The eight to Jeshaiah, hee, his sonnes and his brethren, were twelue:

16 The ninth to Mattaniah, he, his sonnes and his brethren were twelue:

17 The tenth to Shimei, he, his sons and his brethren were twelue:

18 The eleuenth to Azareel, hee, his sonnes and his brethren were twelue:

19 The twelfth to Hashabiah, he, his sonnes and his brethren, were twelue:

20 The thirteenth to Shubael, hee, his sonnes and his brethren were twelue:

21 The fourteenth to Mattithiah,

hee, his ſonnes and his brethren, were twelue.

22 The fiftenth to Jermoth, hee, his ſonnes & his brethren, were twelue:

23 The ſixteenth to Hananiah, hee, his ſonnes & his brethren, were twelue:

24 The ſeuententh to Joſhbekaſhah, he, his ſonnes and his brethren, were twelue:

25 The eightenth to Hanani: hee, his ſonnes & his brethren, were twelue:

26 The nineteenth to Mallothi, hee, his ſonnes & his brethren, were twelue:

27 The twentieth to Eliathah, hee, his ſonnes & his brethren, were twelue:

28 The one and twentieth to Hothir, he, his ſonnes and his brethren were twelue.

29 The two and twentieth to Giddalti, hee, his ſonnes and his brethren, were twelue.

30 The three and twentieth to Mahaziioth, he, his ſonnes and his brethren, were twelue.

31 The foure and twentieth to Romamti-Ezer, he, his ſonnes and his brethren, were twelue.

CHAP. XXVI.

1 The diuiſions of the porters. 13 The gates aſſigned by lot. 20 The Leuites that had charge of the treaſures. 29 Officers and Iudges.

COncerning the diuiſions of the porters: of the Korhites was ||Meſhelemiah the ſonne of Kore, of the ſonnes of ||Aſaph.

2 And the ſonnes of Meſhelemiah were Zechariah the firſt borne, Jediael the ſecond, Zebadiah the third, Jathniel the fourth,

3 Elam the fifth, Jehohanan the ſixth, Elioenai the ſeuenth.

4 Moreouer the ſonnes of Obed-Edom were Shemaiah the firſt borne, Jehozabad the ſecond, Joah the third, and Sacar the fourth, and Nethaneel the fifth.

5 Ammiel the ſixth, Iſſachar the ſeuenth, Peulthai the eighth: for God bleſſed ||him.

6 Alſo vnto Shemaiah his ſonne were ſonnes borne, that ruled throughout the houſe of their father: for they were mighty men of valour.

7 The ſonnes of Shemaiah: Othni, and Rephael, and Obed, Elzabad, whoſe brethren were ſtrong men; Elihu, and Semachiah).

8 All theſe of the ſonnes of Obed-Edom: they and their ſonnes and their brethren, able men for ſtrength for the ſeruice, were threeſcore and two of Obed Edom.

9 And Meſhelemiah had ſonnes and brethren, ſtrong men, eighteene.

10 Alſo Hoſah of the children of Merari, had ſonnes: Simri the chiefe, (for though he was not the firſt borne, yet his father made him the chiefe)

11 Hilkiah the ſecond, Tebaliah the third, Zechariah the fourth: all the ſonnes and brethren of Hoſah, were thirteene.

12 Among theſe were the diuiſions of the porters, euen among the chiefe men, hauing wards one againſt another, to miniſter in the houſe of the LORD.

13 ¶ And they caſt lots ||as well the ſmall as the great, according to the houſe of their fathers for euery gate.

14 And the lot Eaſtward fell to ||Shelemiah: then for Zechariah his ſonne (a wiſe counſeller:) they caſt lots, and his lot came out Northward.

15 To Obed-Edom Southward, and to his ſonnes, the houſe of †Aſſuppim.

16 To Shuppim and Hoſa, the lot came foorth Weſtward with the gate Shallecheth, by the cauſey of the going ||vp, ward againſt ward.

17 Eaſtward were ſixe Leuites, Northward foure a day, Southward foure a day, and toward Aſſuppim two and two.

18 And Parbar Weſtward, foure at the cauſey, and two at Parbar.

19 Theſe are the diuiſions of the porters among the ſonnes of Kore, and among the ſonnes of Merari.

20 ¶ And of the Leuites, Ahiiah was ouer the treaſures of the houſe of God, and ouer the treaſures of the †dedicate things.

21 As concerning the ſonnes of ||Laadan: the ſonnes of the Gerſhonite Laadan, chiefe fathers, euen of Laadan the Gerſhonite, were ||Jehieli.

22 The ſonnes of Jehieli, Zetham and Joel his brother, which were ouer the treaſures of the houſe of the LORD.

23 Of the Amramites, and the Izharites, the Hebronites, and the Uzzielites:

24 And Shebuel the ſonne of Gerſhom,

|| *Or, Shelemuh, ver. 14.*
|| *Or, Ahiaſaph, chap. 9. 19. & 6. 37.*
|| *That is, Obed-Edom, as chap. 13. 14.*
|| *Or, aſwell for the ſmall as for the great.*
|| *Called Meſhelemiah, ver. 1.*
† *Hebr. gatherings.*
|| *See 1. king. 10. 4. 2. chr. 9. 4, 11.*
† *Heb, holy things.*
|| *Or, Libni, chap. 6. 17.*
|| *Or, Iehiel, chap. 23. 8.*

whom, the ſonne of Moſes, was ruler of the treaſures.

25 And his brethren by Eliezer: Rehabiah his ſonne, and Jeſhaiah his ſonne, and Joram his ſonne, and Zichri his ſonne, & Shelomith his ſonne.

26 Which Shelomith and his brethren, were ouer all the treaſures of the dedicate things, which Dauid the king and the cheefe fathers; the captaines ouer thouſands and hundreds, and the captaines of the hoſte had dedicated.

† *Heb. out of the battels and ſpoiles.*

27 † Out of the ſpoyles wonne in battels, did they dedicate to maintaine the houſe of the LORD.

28 And all that Samuel the Seer, and Saul the ſonne of Kiſh, and Abner the ſonne of Ner, and Joab the ſonne of Zeruiah had dedicated, and whoſoeuer had dedicated any thing, it was vnder the hand of Shelomith and of his brethren.

29 ¶ Of the Izharites, Chenaniah and his ſonnes, were for the outward buſines ouer Iſrael, for officers and Iudges.

30 And of the Hebronits, Haſhabiah and his brethren, men of valour, a thouſand and ſeuen hundred, were † officers among them of Iſrael on this ſide Iorden weſtward, in all buſines of the LORD, and in the ſeruice of the king.

† *Heb. ouer the charge.*

31 Among the Hebronites was Jeriah the cheefe, euen among the Hebronits, according to the generations of his fathers: in the fourtieth yeere of the reigne of Dauid, they were ſought for, and there were found among them mightie men of valour, at Jazer of Gilead.

32 And his brethren, men of valour, were two thouſand and ſeuen hundred cheefe fathers, whom King Dauid made rulers ouer the Reubenites, the Gadites, & the halfe tribe of Manaſſeh, for euery matter perteining to God, and

† *Heb. thing.*

† affaires of the king.

CHAP. XXVII.

1 The twelue Captaines, for euery ſeuerall moneth. 16 The Princes of the twelue Tribes. 23 The numbring of the people is hindered. 25 Dauids ſeuerall Officers.

NOwe the children of Iſrael after their number, to wit, the cheefe fathers and captaines of thouſands and hundreds, and their officers that ſerued the king in any matter of the courſes, which came in, and went out moneth by moneth, throughout all the moneths of the yeare, of euery courſe were twentie and foure thouſand.

2 Ouer the firſt courſe for the firſt moneth was Jaſhobeam the ſonne of Zabdiel, and in his courſe were twentie and foure thouſand.

3 Of the children of Perez, was the cheefe of all the captaines of the hoſt, for the firſt moneth.

4 And ouer the courſe of the ſecond moneth was ‖ Dodai an Ahohite, and of his courſe was Mikloth alſo the ruler: In his courſe likewiſe were twentie and foure thouſand.

‖ *Or, Dodo. 2 Sam. 23. 9.*

5 The third captaine of the hoſt for the third month was Benaiah the ſonne of Jehoiada a ‖ cheefe prieſt, and in his courſe were twenty and foure thouſand.

‖ *Or, principall officer.*

6 This is that Benaiah, who was * mightie among the thirtie, and aboue the thirty: and in his courſe was Amizabad his ſonne.

* *2 Sam. 23. 20. 22. 23. & 1 Chron. 11. 24.*

7 The fourth captaine for the fourth moneth was Aſahel the brother of Joab, and Zebadiah his ſonne after him: and in his courſe were twentie and foure thouſand.

8 The fifth captaine for the fifth moneth, was Shamhuth the Izrahite: and in his courſe were twentie and foure thouſand.

9 The ſixt captaine for the ſixt moneth, was Ira the ſon of Ikkeſh the Tekoite: and in his courſe were twentie and foure thouſand.

10 The ſeuenth captaine for the ſeuenth moneth was Helez the Pelonite, of the children of Ephraim: and in his courſe were twentie and foure thouſand.

11 The eighth captaine for the eighth moneth, was Sibbecai the Huſhathite, of the Zarhites: and in his courſe were twentie and foure thouſand.

12 The ninth captaine for the ninth moneth, was Abiezer the Anetothite, of the Beniamites: and in his courſe were twentie and foure thouſand.

13 The tenth captaine for the tenth moneth, was Maharai the Netophathite, of the Zarhites: and in his courſe were twentie and foure thouſand.

14 The eleuenth captaine for the eleuenth moneth was Benaiah the Pirathonite, of the children of Ephraim: and in his courſe were twenty and foure thouſand.

15 The twelfth captaine for the twelfth moneth, was ‖Heldai the Netophathite, of Othniel: and in his courſe were twentie and foure thouſand.

‖ *Or, Heled, Chap. 11.30*

16 ¶ Furthermore, ouer the tribes of Iſrael: The Ruler of the Reubenites was Eliezer the ſonne of Zichri: of the Simeonites, Shephatiah the ſonne of Maachah.

17 Of the Leuites: Hashabiah the ſonne of Kemuel; of the Aaronites, Zadok.

18 Of Iudah, Elihu, one of the brethren of Dauid: of Iſſachar, Omri the ſonne of Michael.

19 Of Zebulun, Iſhmaiah the ſon of Obadiah: of Naphtali, Ierimoth the ſonne of Azriel.

20 Of the children of Ephraim, Hoſhea the ſonne of Azaziah: of the halfe tribe of Manaſſeh, Ioel the ſonne of Pedaiah.

21 Of the halfe tribe of Manaſſeh in Gilead, Iddo the ſonne of Zechariah: of Beniamin, Iaaſiel the ſon of Abner.

22 Of Dan, Azarel the ſonne of Ieroham. Theſe were the princes of the tribes of Iſrael.

23 ¶ But Dauid tooke not the number of them from twentie yeeres olde and vnder: becauſe the LORD had ſaid, hee would increaſe Iſrael like to the ſtarres of the heauens.

24 Ioab the ſonne of Zeruiah began to number, * but he finiſhed not, becauſe there fell wrath for it againſt Iſrael, neither † was the number put in the account of the Chronicles of King Dauid.

* 1. Chron. 21.7.2.ſam. 24.5 &c.
† *Heb. aſcended.*

25 ¶ And ouer the Kings treaſures, was Azmaueth the ſonne of Adiel: and ouer the ſtore-houſes in the fields, in the cities, and in the villages, and in the caſtles, was Ionathan the ſonne of Uzziah.

26 And ouer them that did the worke of the field, for tillage of the ground, was Ezri the ſonne of Chelub.

27 And ouer the Vineyards, was Shimei the Ramathite: † ouer the increaſe of the vineyards for the wine cellars, was Sabdi the Ziphmite.

† *Heb. ouer that which was of the vineyards.*

28 And ouer the Olive trees, and the Sycomore trees that were in the lowe plaines, was Baal-hanan the Gederite: and ouer the cellars of oyle was Ioaſh.

29 And ouer the herdes that fed in Sharon, was Shitrai the Sharonite: and ouer the herds that were in the valleys, was Shaphat the ſonne of Adlai.

30 Ouer the camels alſo, was Obil the Iſhmaelite: and ouer the Aſſes, was Iehdeiah the Meronothite.

31 And ouer the flockes, was Iaziz the Hagerite. All theſe were the rulers of the ſubſtance which was king Dauids.

32 Alſo Ionathan Dauids vncle, was a counſeller, a wiſe man, and a ‖Scribe: and Iehiel the ‖ſonne of Hachmoni, was with the kings ſonnes.

‖ *Or, ſecretarie.*
‖ *Or, Hachmonite.*

33 And Ahitophel was the kings counſeller, and Huſhai the Archite, was the kings companion.

34 And after Ahitophel, was Iehoiada the ſonne of Benaiah, and Abiathar: and the generall of the Kings armie was Ioab.

CHAP. XXVIII.

1 Dauid in a ſolemne aſſembly, hauing declared Gods fauour to him, and promiſe to his ſonne Solomon, exhorteth them to feare God. 9. 20 Hee encourageth Solomon to build the Temple. 11 He giueth him paternes for the forme, and gold and ſiluer for the materials.

AND Dauid aſſembled all the Princes of Iſrael, the Princes of the tribes, and the captains of the companies that miniſtred to the king by courſe: and the captaines ouer the thouſands, and captaines ouer the hundreds, and the ſtewards ouer all the ſubſtance and ‖ poſſeſſion of the King, and of his ſonnes, with the ‖officers, and with the mightie men, and with all the valiant men, vnto Ieruſalem.

‖ *Or, cattell.*
‖ *Or, Eunuches.*

2 Then Dauid the king ſtood vp vpon his feete, and ſaid, Heare me, my brethren, and my people: As for me, I had in mine heart to builde an houſe of reſt for the Arke of the Couenant of the LORD, and for the *footeſtoole of our God, & had made ready for the building.

* 2.Sam. 7.5.13.1.kin. 5.5.1.chro. 22.8.

3 But God ſaid vnto me, Thou ſhalt not builde an houſe for my Name, becauſe thou haſt been a man of warre, and haſt ſhed † blood.

† *Heb. bloods*

4 Howbeit, the LORD God of Iſrael choſe me before all the houſe of my father, to be king ouer Iſrael for euer: for he hath choſen *Iudah to be the ruler; & of the houſe of Iudah, the houſe of my father; and among the ſonnes of my father, he liked me to make me king ouer all Iſrael:

Gen. 49.8. 1.ſam. 16. 13. pſal. 78. 67.

5 * And of all my ſonnes (for the LORD hath giuen me many ſonnes) hee

* Cha. 23.1

hee hath choſen Solomon my ſonne, to ſit vpon the throne of the kingdome of the LORD ouer Iſrael.

6 And he ſaid vnto me, *Solomon thy ſonne, hee ſhall build my houſe and my courts: for I haue choſen him to be my ſonne, and I will be his father.

7 Moreouer, I will eſtabliſh his kingdome for euer, if he be †conſtant to do my commandements and my iudgements, as at this day.

8 Now therefore in the ſight of all Iſrael, the congregation of the LORD, and in the audience of our God, keepe, and ſeeke for all the commandements of the LORD your God, that ye may poſſeſſe this good land, and leaue it for an inheritance for your children after you, for euer.

9 ¶ *And thou, Solomon my ſonne, know thou the God of thy father, and ſerue him with a perfite heart, and with a willing minde: for the LORD ſearcheth all hearts, and vnderſtandeth all the imaginations of the thoughts: if thou ſeeke him, he will be found of thee, but if thou forſake him, he will caſt thee off for euer.

10 Take heed now, for the LORD hath choſen thee to builde an houſe for the Sanctuarie: be ſtrong, and doe it.

11 ¶ Then Dauid gaue to Solomon his ſonne the paterne of the porch, and of the houſes thereof, and of the treaſuries thereof, and of the vpper chambers thereof, and of the inner parlours thereof, and of the place of the Mercie ſeate.

12 And the paterne †of all that hee had by the ſpirit, of the courts of the houſe of the LORD, and of all the chambers round about, of the treaſuries of the houſe of God, and of the treaſuries of the dedicate things:

13 Alſo for the courſes of the Prieſts and the Leuites, ‡for all the worke of the ſeruice of the houſe of the LORD, and for all the veſſels of ſeruice in the houſe of the LORD.

14 Hee gaue of golde by weight, for things of golde, for all inſtruments of all manner of ſeruice: ſiluer alſo for all inſtruments of ſiluer, by weight, for all inſtruments of euery kinde of ſeruice:

15 Euen the weight for the Candleſticks of golde, and for their lampes of golde, by weight for euery candleſticke, and for the lampes thereof: and for the Candleſtickes of ſiluer by wright, both for the Candleſticke and alſo for the lampes thereof, according to the vſe of euery candleſticke.

16 And by weight hee gaue golde for the tables of ſhew-bread, for euery table, and likewiſe ſiluer for the tables of ſiluer.

17 Alſo pure golde for the fleſh-hookes, and the bowles, and the cups: and for the golden baſins hee gaue golde by weight, for euery baſin; and likewiſe ſiluer by weight, for euery baſin of ſiluer.

18 And for the Altar of incenſe, refined golde by weight; and golde for the paterne of the charet of the *Cherubins, that ſpread out their wings, and couered the Arke of the Couenant of the LORD.

19 All this, ſayd Dauid, the LORD made mee vnderſtand in writing by his hand vpon mee, euen all the workes of this paterne.

20 And Dauid ſaid to Solomon his ſonne, Be ſtrong, and of good courage, and doe it: feare not, nor be diſmayed, for the LORD God, euen my God, will be with thee; he will not faile thee, nor forſake thee, vntill thou haſt finiſhed all the worke for the ſeruice of the houſe of the LORD.

21 And behold, the courſes of the Prieſts and the Leuites, euen they ſhall be with thee for all the ſeruice of the houſe of God, and there ſhall be with thee for all manner of workemanſhip, euery willing ſkilfull man, for any maner of ſeruice: alſo the Princes and all the people will bee wholly at thy commandement.

CHAP. XXIX.

1 Dauid by his example and intreatie, 6 cauſeth the Princes and people to offer willingly. 10 Dauids thankeſgiuing and prayer. 20 The people hauing bleſſed God and ſacrificed, make Solomon King. 26 Dauids reigne and death.

FVrthermore, Dauid the King ſaid vnto all the congregation, Solomon my ſonne, whome alone God hath choſen, is yet *young and tender, and the worke is great: for the palace is not for man, but for the LORD God.

2 Now I haue prepared with all my might for the houſe of my God, the

*2. Sam. 7. 13. 2. chro. 1. 9.

†Heb ſtrong

*1. Sam. 16. 7. pſal. 139. 2. and 7. 9. iere. 11. 20. and 17. 10. and 20. 12.

†Heb. of all that was with him.

*1. Sam. 4. 4 1. king. 6. 23, &c.

*Cha. 22. 5.

gold for things to be made of gold, the siluer for things of siluer, and the brasse for things of brasse, the yron for things of yron, and wood for things of wood, onix stones, and stones to be set, glistering stones, and of diuers colours, and all maner of precious stones, and marble stones in abundance.

3 Moreouer, because I haue set my affection to the house of my God, I haue of mine owne proper good, of gold and siluer, which I haue giuen to the house of my God, ouer & aboue all that I haue prepared for the holy house:

4 Euen three thousand talents of gold, of the gold of *Ophir, and seuen thousand talents of refined siluer, to ouerlay the walles of the houses withall.

5 The gold for things of golde, and the siluer for things of siluer, and for all maner of worke to be made by the hands of Artificers. And who then is willing †to consecrate his seruice this day vnto the LORD:

6 Then the chiefe of the fathers and Princes of the tribes of Israel, and the captaines of thousands and of hundreds, with the rulers ouer the Kings worke, offered willingly,

7 And gaue for the seruice of the house of God, of gold fiue thousand talents, and ten thousand drammes: and of siluer, ten thousand talents: and of brasse, eighteene thousand talents: and one hundred thousand talents of yron.

8 And they with whom precious stones were found, gaue them to the treasure of the house of the LORD, by the hand of Jehiel the Gershonite.

9 Then the people reioyced, for that they offred willingly, because with perfect heart they offered willingly to the LORD: and Dauid the King also reioyced with great ioy.

10 Wherefore Dauid blessed the LORD before all the Congregation: and Dauid saide, Blessed bee thou, LORD God of Israel our father, for euer and euer.

11 Thine, O LORD, is the greatnes, and the power, and the glory, & the victorie, and the maiestie: for all that is in the heauen & in the earth, is thine: thine is* the kingdome, O LORD, and thou art exalted as head aboue all.

12 Both riches, and honour come of thee, and thou reignest ouer all, and in thine hand is power and might, and in thine hand it is to make great, and to giue strength vnto all.

13 Now therefore, our God, wee thanke thee, and praise thy glorious Name.

14 But who am I, and what is my people, that we should †be able to offer so willingly after this sort? for all things come of thee, and of †thine owne haue we giuen thee.

15 For we are strangers before thee, and sojourners, as were all our fathers: *Our dayes on the earth are as a shadow, and there is none †abiding.

16 O LORD our God, all this store that we haue prepared to build thee an house for thine holy Name, commeth of thine hand, and is all thine owne.

17 I know also, my God, that thou *triest the heart, and hast pleasure in vprightnesse. As for me, in the vprightnes of mine heart I haue willingly offered all these things: and now haue I seene with ioy, thy people which are †present here, to offer willingly vnto thee.

18 O LORD God of Abraham, Isaac and of Israel our fathers, keepe this for euer in the imagination of the thoughts of the heart of thy people, and ‖prepare their heart vnto thee:

19 And giue vnto Solomon my sonne a perfect heart to keepe thy Commaundements, thy testimonies, and thy statutes, and to doe all these things, and to build the pallace, for the which I haue made prouision.

20 And Dauid said to all the Congregation: Now blesse the LORD your God. And all the Congregation blessed the LORD God of their fathers, and bowed downe their heads, and worshipped the LORD, and the King.

21 And they sacrificed sacrifices vnto the LORD, & offered burnt offerings vnto the LORD on the morrow after that day, euen a thousand bullockes, a thousand rams, and a thousand lambes, with their drinke offerings, and sacrifices in abundance for all Israel:

22 And did eate and drinke before the LORD on that day with great gladnesse, and they made Solomon the sonne of Dauid King the second time, and *anointed him vnto the LORD to be the chiefe gouernour, and Zadok to be Priest.

23 Then Solomon sate on the throne of the LORD, as king in stead of

* 1.king. 9. 28.

† Hebr. to fill his hand.

* Mat 6.13 1 tim. 1.17. apoc. 5.13.

† Hebr. retaine or obtain strength † Hebr. of thine hand.

* Psal. 39 12 and 90.9. heb. 11.13. 1.pet. 2.11. † Hebr. expectation.

* Cha. 28.9 1.Sam. 16.7

† Heb found

‖ Or, stablish

1.King. 1. 33.

of Dauid his father, and prospered, and all Israel obeyed him.

24 And all the princes and the mightie men, and all the sonnes likewise of king Dauid, †submitted themselues vnto Solomon the King.

25 And the LORD magnified Solomon exceedingly in the sight of all Israel, and *bestowed vpon him such royal maiestie, as had not bene on any king before him in Israel.

26 ¶ Thus Dauid the sonne of Iesse, reigned ouer all Israel.

27 And the time that he reigned ouer Israel, was fourtie yeeres. Seuen yeeres reigned hee in Hebron, and thirtie and three yeeres reigned hee in Ierusalem.

28 And he died in a good old age, full of dayes, riches and honour: and Solomon his sonne reigned in his stead.

29 Now the acts of Dauid the King first and last, behold, they are written in the ‖ booke of Samuel the Seer, and in the †booke of Nathan the Prophet, and in the booke of Gad the Seer,

30 With all his reigne and his might, and the times that went ouer him, and ouer Israel, and ouer all the kingdomes of the countreys.

† *Heb. gaue the hand vnder Solomon.*

* 1. King. 3. 13. 2. chro. 1. 12. eccles. 2. 9.

‖ *Or, historie.* † *Hebr. words.*

¶ THE SECOND BOOKE of the Chronicles.

CHAP. I.

1 The solemne offering of Solomon at Gibeon.
7 Solomons choise of wisdome is blessed by God. 13 Solomons strength and wealth.

AND Solomon the sonne of Dauid was strengthned in his kingdome, *and the LORD his God was with him, & magnified him exceedingly.

2 Then Solomon spake vnto all Israel, to the captaines of thousands, and of hundreds, and to the Iudges, and to euery gouernour in all Israel, the chiefe of the fathers.

3 So Solomon and all the Congregation with him, went to the high place that was at *Gibeon, for there was the Tabernacle of the Congregation of God, which Moses the seruant of the LORD had made in the wilderneſſe.

4 *But the Arke of God had Dauid brought vp from Kiriath-iearim, to the place which Dauid had prepared for it: for he had pitched a tent for it at Ierusalem.

5 Moreouer *the brasen Altar that Bezaleel the sonne of Uri, the sonne of Hur, had made, ‖ hee put before the Tabernacle of the LORD: and Solomon and the Congregation sought vnto it.

6 And Solomon went vp thither to the brasen Altar before the LORD, which was at the Tabernacle of the Congregation, and offered a thousand burnt offerings vpon it.

7 ¶ In that night did God appeare vnto Solomon, and saide vnto him; Aske what I shall giue thee.

8 And Solomon saide vnto God, Thou hast shewed great mercy vnto Dauid my father, and hast made *me to reigne in his stead:

9 Now, O LORD God, let thy promise vnto Dauid my father be established: *for thou hast made mee King ouer a people, † like the dust of the earth in multitude.

10 Giue *mee now wisedome and knowledge, that I may goe out and come in before this people. For who can iudge this thy people, that is so great?

11 And God said to Solomon, Because this was in thine heart, and thou hast not asked riches, wealth, or honour, nor the life of thine enemies, neither yet hast asked long life; but hast asked

* 1. King. 2. 46.

* 1. King. 3. 4. 1. Chro. 16. 39. and 21. 29.

* 2. Sam 6. 2, 17.

* Exod. 38. 1.

‖ *Or, was there.*

* 1. Chro. 28. 5.

* 1. King. 3. 9.

† *Heb. much as the dust of the earth.*

* 1. King. 3. 11, 12. num. 27. 17.

asked Wisedome and knowledge for thy selfe, that thou mayest iudge my people, ouer whom I haue made thee King:

12 Wisedome and knowledge is graunted vnto thee, and I will giue thee riches, and wealth, and honour, such as *none of the kings haue had, that haue beene before thee, neither shall there any after thee haue the like.

*1.Chron. 29.25.eccles.2.9.2.chro.9.22.

13 ¶ Then Solomon came from his iourney to the high place that was at Gibeon, to Ierusalem, from before the Tabernacle of the Congregation, and reigned ouer Israel.

14 *And Solomon gathered charets and horsemen: and hee had a thousand and foure hundred charets, and twelue thousand horsemen, which he placed in the charet-cities, and with the King at Ierusalem.

*1.King.10 26.&c.and 4.26.

15 *And the King †made siluer and gold at Ierusalem as plenteous as stones, and Cedar trees made hee as the Sycomore trees, that are in the vale for abundance.

*1.King.10 26.2.chro. 9.27,28. †Heb.gaue.

16 * And † Solomon had horses brought out of Egypt, and linen yarne: the Kings merchants receiued the linen yarne at a price.

*1.King.10 28.2.chro. 9.28. †Heb. the going foorth of the horses which was Solomons.

17 And they fetcht vp and brought foorth out of Egypt, a charet for sixe hundred shekels of siluer, and an horse for an hundred and fiftie: and so brought they out horses for all the kings of the Hittites, and for the kings of Syria, †by their meanes.

†Heb. by their hand.

CHAP. II.

1 and 17 Solomons labourers for the building of the Temple. 3 His embassage to Huram for workemen and prouision of stuffe. 11 Huram sendeth him a kinde answere.

AND Solomon determined to build an house for the Name of the LORD, and an house for his kingdome.

2 And Solomon told out threescore and tenne thousand men to beare burdens, and fourescore thousand to hewe in the mountaine, and three thousand and six hundred to ouersee them.

3 ¶ And Solomon sent to ‖Huram the king of Tyre, saying, As thou diddest deale with Dauid my father, and diddest send him Cedars to builde him an house to dwell therein, euen so deale with me.

‖Or, Hiram 1.King.5.1

4 Behold, I build an house to the name of the LORD my God, to dedicate it to him, and to burne before him †sweet incense, and for the continuall shew-bread, and for the burnt offrings morning and euening, on the Sabbaths, and on the new Moones, and on the solemne feasts of the LORD our God. This is an ordinance for euer to Israel.

†Heb. incense of spices.

5 And the house which I build, is great: for great is our God aboue all gods.

6 *But who †is able to build him an house, seeing the heauen, and heauen of heauens cannot containe him? Who am I then that I should build him an house? saue onely to burne sacrifice before him?

*1.King.8. 27.2.chro. 6.18. †Heb. hath retained, or obtained strength.

7 Send me now therefore a man, cunning to worke in gold and in siluer, and in brasse, and in yron, and in purple and crimson, and blew, and that can skil to †graue, with the cunning men that are with me in Iudah, and in Ierusalem, whome Dauid my father did prouide.

†Heb. to graue grauings.

8 Send me also Cedar trees, firre trees, and ‖Algume trees, out of Lebanon: (for I know that thy seruants can skill to cut timber in Lebanon) and behold, my seruants shalbe with thy seruants,

‖Or, Almuggim, 1. Kin.10.11.

9 Euen to prepare me timber in abundance: for the house which I am about to build, shalbe †wonderfull great.

†Heb great and wonderfull.

10 And behold, I will giue to thy seruants the hewers that cut timber, twentie thousand measures of beaten wheat, and twentie thousand measures of barley, and twentie thousand baths of wine, and twentie thousand baths of oyle.

11 ¶ Then Huram the king of Tyre answered in writing, which hee sent to Solomon: Because the LORD hath loued his people, hee hath made thee King ouer them.

12 Huram said moreouer, Blessed be the LORD God of Israel that made heauen and earth, who hath giuen to Dauid the King a wise sonne, †indued with prudence and vnderstanding, that might build an house for the LORD, and an house for his kingdome.

†Heb. knowing prudence and vnderstanding.

13 And now I haue sent a cunning man (indued with vnderstanding) of Huram my fathers:

14 The sonne of a woman of the daugh-

daughters of Dan, and his father was a man of Tyre, skilfull to worke in golde and in siluer, in brasse, in yron, in stone and in timber, in purple, in blew, and in fine linen, and in crimson: also to graue any maner of grauing, and to find out euery deuice which shall be put to him, with thy cunning men, and with the cunning men of my lord Dauid thy father.

15 Now therefore the wheate and the barley, the oyle and the wine, which my lord hath spoken of, let him send vnto his seruants:

16 And wee will cut wood out of Lebanon, † as much as thou shalt need, and wee will bring it to thee in flotes by sea to † Joppa, and thou shalt carie it vp to Jerusalem.

17 ¶ * And Solomon numbred all † the strangers that were in the lande of Israel, after the numbring wherewith Dauid his father had numbred them: and they were found an hundred and fiftie thousand, and three thousand and fiue hundred.

18 And he set * threescore and ten thousand of them to be bearers of burdens, and fourescore thousand to be hewers in the mountaine, and three thousand and fiue hundred ouerseers to set the people a worke.

† *Heb. according to all thy need.*
† *Heb. Iapho*
* As Ver. 3.
† *Hebr the men the strangers.*
* As it is ver. 1.

CHAP. III.

1 The place, and time of building the Temple.
3 The measure and ornaments of the house.
11 The Cherubims. 14 The vaile and pillars.

THen * Solomon began to build the house of the LORD at Jerusalem in Mount Moriah, || where the LORD appeared vnto Dauid his father, in the place that Dauid had prepared in the threshing floore of || Ornan the Jebusite.

2 And he began to build in the second day of the second moneth, in the fourth yeere of his reigne.

3 ¶ Now these are the things * wherein Solomon was † instructed for the building of the house of God. The length by cubites after the first measure was threescore cubits, and the breadth twentie cubites.

4 And the * porch that was in the front of the house, the length of it was according to the breadth of the house, twentie cubites, and the height was an hundred and twenty: and he ouerlaid it within, with pure gold.

5 And the greater house hee sieled with firre tree, which he ouerlaid with fine gold, and set thereon palme trees and chaines.

6 And he † garnished the house with precious stones for beautie, and the gold was gold of Parnaim.

7 Hee ouerlaid also the house, the beames, the postes and the walls thereof, and the doores thereof with gold, and graued Cherubims on the walles.

8 And he made the most holy house, the length whereof was, according to the breadth of the house, twenty cubits, and the breadth thereof twentie cubits: and he ouerlaid it with fine gold amounting to sixe hundred talents.

9 And the weight of the nailes was fiftie shekels of gold: and he ouerlaide the vpper chambers with gold.

10 And in the most holy place hee made two Cherubims of || imagework, and ouerlaid them with gold.

11 ¶ And the wings of the Cherubims were twentie cubites long: one wing of the one Cherub was fiue cubites, reaching to the wall of the house: and the other wing was likewise fiue cubites, reaching to the wing of the other Cherub:

12 And one wing of the other Cherub was fiue cubites, reaching to the wall of the house: and the other wing was fiue cubites also, ioyning to the wing of the other Cherub.

13 The wings of these Cherubims spread themselues forth twentie cubits: and they stood on their feet, and their faces were || inward.

14 ¶ And he made the * vaile of blue and purple, and crimson, and fine linen, and † wrought Cherubims thereon.

15 Also hee made before the house, * two pillars of thirtie and fiue cubites † high, and the chapiter that was on the top of each of them, was fiue cubites.

16 And he made chaines, as in the Oracle, and put them on the heads of the pillars, and made an hundred pomegranates, and put them on the chaines.

17 And he * reared vp the pillars before the temple, one on the right hand, and the other on the left, and called the name of that on the right hand, || Jachin, and the name of that on the left, || Boaz.

† *Heb couered.*
|| *Or, (as some thinke) of mouueable worke.*
|| *Or, toward the house.*
* *Mat 27.51*
† *Heb. caused to ascend*
* *Ier 52.21 1.king 7.15*
† *Hebr long*
* *1.King 7. 21.*
|| *That is, he shall establish*
|| *That is, in it is strength*

CHAP.

* 1.Kin 6.1, &c.
|| *Or, which was seene of Dauid his father.*
|| *Or, Araunah, 2.Sam 24 18.1.chr. 21.18*
* 1.King. 6. 2.
† *Heb. founded.*
* 1.King. 6. 3.

CHAP. IIII.

1 The Altar of braſſe. 2 The molten Sea vpon twelue oxen. 6 The ten lauers, canſtleſticks, and tables. 9 The Courts & the inſtruments of braſſe. 19 The inſtruments of gold.

MOreouer he made an Altar of braſſe, twentie cubites the length thereof, and twentie cubites the breadth thereof, and ten cubites the height thereof.

2 ¶ * Alſo he made a molten Sea of ten cubites, † from brim to brim, round in compaſſe, and fiue cubites the height thereof, and a line of thirtie cubites did compaſſe it round about.

3 *And vnder it was the ſimilitude of oxen, which did compaſſe it round about: tenne in a cubite compaſſing the Sea round about. Two rowes of oxen were caſt, when it was caſt.

4 It ſtood vpon twelue oxen: three looking toward the North, and three looking toward the Weſt, and three looking toward the South, and three looking toward the Eaſt: and the Sea was ſet aboue vpon them, and all their hinder parts were inward.

5 And the thickneſs of it was an hand breadth, & the brim of it like the worke of the brim of a cup, || with flowers of Lillies: and it receiued and held three thouſand baths.

6 ¶ He made alſo ten Lauers, and put fiue on the right hand, and fiue on the left, to waſh in them: ſuch things as they offered for the † burnt offring, they waſhed in them, but the Sea was for the Prieſts to waſh in.

7 And hee made ten candleſticks of gold according to their forme, and ſet them in the Temple, fiue on the right hand, and fiue on the left.

8 He made alſo ten tables, and placed them in the Temple, fiue on the right ſide, and fiue on the left: and hee made an hundred || baſens of gold.

9 ¶ Furthermore, hee made the court of the Prieſts, and the great court, and doores for the court, and ouerlayd the doores of them with braſſe.

10 And he ſet the Sea on the right ſide of the Eaſt end, ouer againſt the South.

11 And Huram made the pots, and the ſhouels, and the || baſens, and Huram † finiſhed the worke that he was to make for King Solomon for the houſe of God:

12 To wit, the two pillars, and the pommels, and the chapiters, which were on the top of the two pillars, and the two wreathes to couer the two pommels of the chapiters, which were on the top of the pillars:

13 And foure hundred Pomegranats on the two wreathes: two rowes of Pomegranats on each wreath, to couer the two pommels of the chapiters, which were † vpon the pillars.

14 He made alſo baſes; and || lauers made he vpon the baſes.

15 One Sea, & twelue oxen vnder it.

16 The pots alſo, and the ſhouels, and the fleſhhookes, and all their inſtrumnents, did Huram his father make to King Solomon for the houſe of the LORD, of † bright braſſe.

17 In the plaine of Iordan did the King caſt them, in the † clay-ground, betweene Succoth and Zeredathah.

18 Thus Solomon made all theſe veſſels in great abundance: for the weight of the braſſe could not be found out.

19 ¶ And Solomon made all the veſſels, that were for the houſe of God, the golden Altar alſo, and the tables whereon the Shew bread was ſet.

20 Moreouer the candleſticks with their lampes, that they ſhould burne after the maner, before the Oracle, of pure gold:

21 And the flowers, and the lamps, and the tongs made he of golde, and that † perfect gold.

22 And the ſnuffers, and the || baſens, and the ſpoones, and the cenſers, of pure gold. And the entry of the houſe, the inner doores thereof for the moſt Holy place, and the doores of the houſe of the Temple, were of gold.

CHAP. V.

1 The dedicated treaſures. 2 The ſolemne induction of the Arke into the oracle. 11 God being praiſed, giueth a viſible ſigne of his fauour.

THus all the worke that Solomon made for the houſe of the LORD, was finiſhed: * & Solomon brought in all the things that Dauid his father had dedicated; and the ſiluer, and the gold, and all the inſtruments, put he among the treaſures of the houſe of God.

2 ¶ * Then Solomon aſſembled the

*1. King 7. 23. &c. † Hebr from his brim, to his brim.

*1 King. 7. 24.

|| Or, like a Lillie flower

† Hebr. the worke of burnt offering.

|| Or, bowles.

|| Or, bowles

† Hebr finiſhed to make.

† Hebr vpon the face. || Or, caldrons.

† Heb. made bright, or ſcoured.

† Heb. thicknes of the ground.

† Hebr. perfections of gold. || Or, bowles.

*1. King. 7. 51.

*1. King. 8. 1. &c.

the Elders of Iſrael, and all the heads of the Tribes, the chiefe of the fathers of the children of Iſrael vnto Ieruſalem, to bring vp the Arke of the Couenant of the LORD, out of the citie of Dauid, which is Zion.

3 Wherefore all the men of Iſrael aſſembled themſelues vnto the king in the feaſt, which was in the ſeuenth moneth.

4 And all the Elders of Iſrael came, and the Leuites tooke vp the Arke.

5 And they brought vp the Arke, and the tabernacle of the Congregation, and all the holy veſſels that were in the tabernacle, theſe did the Prieſts and the Leuites bring vp.

6 Alſo king Solomon and all the congregation of Iſrael that were aſſembled vnto him before the Arke, ſacrificed ſheepe and oxen, which could not be told nor numbred for multitude.

7 And the prieſts brought in the Arke of the Couenant of the LORD vnto his place, to the Oracle of the houſe, into the moſt holy place, euen vnder the wings of the Cherubims:

8 For the Cherubims ſpread foorth their wings ouer the place of the Arke, and the Cherubims couered the Arke and the ſtaues thereof, aboue.

9 And they drew out the ſtaues of the Arke, that the ends of the ſtaues were ſeene from the Arke before the Oracle, but they were not ſeene without. And there ‖ it is vnto this day.

‖ *Or, they are there, as 1 king 8.8*

10 There was nothing in the Arke ſaue the two tables which Moſes * put therein at Horeb, ‖ when the LORD made a couenant with the children of Iſrael, when they came out of Egypt.

* *Deut. 10 2 5.*

‖ *Or, where*

11 ¶ And it came to paſſe when the Prieſts were come out of the holy place (for all the prieſts that were † preſent were ſanctified, and did not then wait by courſe:

† *Heb found*

12 * Alſo the Leuites which were the ſingers, all of them of Aſaph, of Heman, of Ieduthun, with their ſonnes and their brethren, being arayed in white linnen hauing cymbals, and pſalteries, and harpes, ſtood at the eaſt end of the altar, and with them an hundred and twentie Prieſts, ſounding with trumpets:)

* *1 Chron 24.5.*

13 It came euen to paſſe, as the trumpetters and ſingers were as one, to make one ſound to be heard in praiſing and thanking the LORD: and when they lift vp their voyce with the trumpets, and cymbals, and inſtruments of muſicke, and praiſed the LORD, ſaying, * For he is good, for his mercie endureth for euer: that then the houſe was filled with a cloude, euen the houſe of the LORD.

* *Pſal.136.*

14 So that the Prieſts could not ſtand to miniſter, by reaſon of the cloud: for the glory of the LORD had filled the houſe of God.

CHAP. VI.

1 Solomon hauing bleſſed the people, bleſſeth God. 12 Solomons prayer in the conſecration of the Temple, vpon the braſen ſcaffold.

THen * ſaid Solomon, The LORD hath ſaid that he would dwell in the * thicke darkeneſſe.

* *1.King. 8. 12.&c.*

* *Leuit. 16. 2.*

2 But I haue built an houſe of habitation for thee, and a place for thy dwelling for euer.

3 And the King turned his face and bleſſed the whole Congregation of Iſrael, (and all the Congregation of Iſrael ſtood)

4 And he ſaid, Bleſſed be the LORD God of Iſrael, who hath with his handes fulfilled that which he ſpake with his mouth to my father Dauid, ſaying,

5 Since the day that I brought foorth my people out of the land of Egypt, I choſe no citie among all the tribes of Iſrael to build an houſe in, that my Name might be there, neither choſe I any man to be a ruler ouer my people Iſrael:

6 But I haue choſen Ieruſalem, that my name might be there, and haue choſen Dauid to be ouer my people Iſrael.

7 Now * it was in the heart of Dauid my father to build an houſe for the Name of the LORD God of Iſrael.

* *2 Sam. 7. 2 1 chro. 28.2.*

8 But the LORD ſaid to Dauid my father: Foraſmuch as it was in thine heart to build an houſe for my Name, thou didſt well in that it was in thine heart.

9 Notwithſtanding thou ſhalt not build the houſe, but thy ſonne which ſhall come forth out of thy loynes, he ſhall build the houſe for my Name.

10 The LORD therefore hath performed his word that he hath ſpoken: for

for I am risen vp in the roome of Dauid my father, and am set on the throne of Israel, as the LORD promised, and haue built the house for the Name of the LORD God of Israel.

11 And in it haue I put the Arke, wherein is the Couenant of the LORD, that hee made with the children of Israel.

12 ¶ And he stood before the Altar of the LORD, in the presence of all the Congregation of Israel, and spread foorth his hands:

13 (For Solomon had made a brasen scaffold of fiue cubites † long, and fiue cubites broad, and three cubites high, and had set it in the midst of the Court, and vpon it hee stood, and kneeled downe vpon his knees before all the Congregation of Israel, and spread foorth his hands towards heauen.)

14 And said, O LORD God of Israel, * there is no God like thee in the heauen, nor in the earth, which keepest couenant, and shewest mercy vnto thy seruants, that walke before thee with all their hearts,

15 Thou which hast kept with thy seruant Dauid my father, that which thou hast promised him: and spakest with thy mouth, and hast fulfilled it with thine hand, as it is this day.

16 Now therefore, O LORD God of Israel, keepe with thy seruant Dauid my father, that which thou hast promised him, saying, * There shall not † faile thee a man in my sight, to sit vpon the throne of Israel: * yet so, that thy children take heede to their way, to walke in my Law, as thou hast walked before me.

17 Now then, O LORD God of Israel, let thy word be verified, which thou hast spoken vnto thy seruant Dauid.

18 (But will God in very deed dwell with men on the earth? * Behold, heauen, and the heauen of heauens cannot containe thee: how much lesse this house which I haue built?)

19 Haue respect therefore to the prayer of thy seruant, and to his supplication, O LORD my God, to hearken vnto the cry, and the prayer which thy seruant prayeth before thee:

20 That thine eyes may bee open vpon this house day and night, vpon the place whereof thou hast saide, that thou wouldest put thy Name there, to hearken vnto the prayer, which thy seruant prayeth ‖ towards this place.

21 Hearken therefore vnto the supplications of thy seruant, and of thy people Israel, which they shall † make towards this place: heare thou from thy dwelling place, euen from heauen; and when thou hearest, forgiue.

22 ¶ If a man sinne against his neighbour, † and an oath be layd vpon him, to make him sweare, and the oath come before thine Altar in this house:

23 Then heare thou from heauen, and doe, and iudge thy seruants by requiting the wicked, by recompensing his way vpon his owne head, and by iustifying the righteous, by giuing him according to his righteousnesse.

24 ¶ And if thy people Israel † be put to the worse before the enemy, because they haue sinned against thee, and shall returne and confesse thy Name, and pray and make supplication before thee ‖ in this house:

25 Then heare thou from the heauens, and forgiue the sinne of thy people Israel, and bring them againe vnto the land which thou gauest to them, and to their fathers.

26 ¶ When the * heauen is shut vp, and there is no raine, because they haue sinned against thee: yet if they pray towards this place, and confesse thy Name, and turne from their sinne, when thou doest afflict them:

27 Then heare thou from heauen, and forgiue the sinne of thy seruants, and of thy people Israel; when thou hast taught them the good way, wherein they should walke, and send raine vpon the land, which thou hast giuen vnto thy people for an inheritance.

28 ¶ If there * be dearth in the land, if there be pestilence, if there be blasting, or mil-dew, locusts or caterpillers; if their enemies besiege them in the † cities of their land: whatsoeuer sore, or whatsoeuer sickenesse there be:

29 Then what prayer, or what supplication soeuer shall bee made of any man, or of all thy people Israel, when euery one shall know his owne sore and his owne griefe, and shall spread foorth his hands ‖ in this house:

30 Then heare thou from heauen thy dwelling place, and forgiue, and render vnto euery man according vnto all his wayes, whose heart thou knowest (for thou only * knowest the hearts of

† *Hebr. the length thereof, &c.*

* Exod. 15. 11.

* 2. Sam. 7. 12. 1. king 2. 4. and 6. 12.

† *Heb. there shall not a man be cut off.*

* Psal. 132. 12.

* Chap. 2. 6. esay 66. 1. acts. 7. 49.

‖ *Or, in this place.*

† *Heb. pray.*

† *Hebr. and he require an oath of him.*

‖ *Or, bee smitten.*

‖ *Or, towards.*

* 1. King. 17. 1.

* Chap. 20. 9.

† *Hebr. in the land of their gates.*

‖ *Or, toward this house.*

* 1. Chron. 28. 9.

of the children of men:)

31 That they may feare thee, to walke in thy waies † ſo long as they liue † in the land which thou gaueſt vnto our fathers.

† *Hebr. all the dayes which.* † *Hebr. vpon the face of the land.*

32 ¶ Moreouer concerning the ſtranger *which is not of thy people Iſrael, but is come from a farre countrey for thy great Names ſake, & thy mightie hand, and thy ſtretched out arme: if they come and pray in this houſe:

* Iohn 12. 20. acts. 8. 27.

33 Then heare thou from the heauens, euen from thy dwelling place, and doe according to all that the ſtranger calleth to thee for; that all people of the earth may know thy Name, and feare thee, as doeth thy people Iſrael, and may know that † this houſe which I haue built, is called by thy Name.

† *Heb. thy Name is called vpon this houſe.*

34 If thy people goe out to warre againſt their enemies by the way that thou ſhalt ſend them, and they pray vnto thee toward this citie which thou haſt choſen, and the houſe which I haue built for thy Name:

35 Then heare thou from the heauens their prayer and their ſupplication, and maintaine their ‖ cauſe.

‖ *Or right.*

36 If they ſinne against thee (for there is * no man which ſinneth not) and thou be angry with them, and deliuer them ouer before their enemies, and † they carry them away captiues vnto a land far off or neere:

* Prou. 20. 9. eccleſ. 7. 21. iames 3. 2. 1. iohn 1. 8.

† *Heb. they that take them captiues carry them away.*

37 Yet if they † bethinke themſelues in the land whither they are caried captiue, and turne and pray vnto thee in the land of their captiuitie, ſaying, Wee haue ſinned, we haue done amiſſe, and haue dealt wickedly:

† *Heb. bring back to their heart.*

38 If they returne to thee with all their heart, and with all their ſoule, in the land of their captiuitie, whither they haue caried them captiues, and pray toward their land which thou gaueſt vnto their fathers, and toward the citie which thou haſt choſen, and toward the houſe which I haue built for thy Name:

39 Then heare thou from the heauens, euen from thy dwelling place, their prayer and their ſupplications, and maintaine their ‖ cauſe, and forgiue thy people, which haue ſinned againſt thee.

‖ *Or right.*

40 Now, my God, let (I beſeech thee) thine eyes bee open, and let thine eares be attent † vnto the prayer that is made in this place.

† *Heb. to the prayer of this place.*

41 Now * therefore ariſe, O LORD God, into thy reſting place, thou, and the Arke of thy ſtrength: Let thy Prieſts, O LORD God, be clothed with ſaluation, and let thy Saints reioyce in goodneſſe.

* Pſal. 132. 9

42 O LORD God, turne not away the face of thine anoynted: remember the mercies of Dauid thy ſeruant.

CHAP. VII.

1 God hauing giuen teſtimonie to Solomons prayer by fire from heauen, and glory in the Temple, the people worſhip him. 4 Solomons ſolemne ſacrifice. 8 Solomon hauing kept the feaſt of Tabernacles and the feaſt of the Dedication of the Altar, diſmiſſeth the people. 12 God appearing to Solomon, giueth him promiſes vpon condition.

NOw when Solomon had made an ende of praying, the * fire came downe from heauen, and conſumed the burnt offering, and the ſacrifices, and the glory of the LORD filled the houſe.

* 1. King. 8. 54, &c. Ieuit. 9. 24.

2 And the Prieſts could not enter into the houſe of the LORD, becauſe the glory of the LORD had filled the LORDS houſe.

3 And when all the children of Iſrael ſaw how the fire came downe, and the glory of the LORD vpon the houſe, they bowed themſelues with their faces to the ground vpon the pauement, and worſhipped, and praiſed the LORD, ſaying, For hee is good, for his mercy endureth for euer.

4 ¶ Then the King and all the people, offered ſacrifices before the LORD.

5 And King Solomon offered a ſacrifice of twentie and two thouſand oxen, and an hundred and twentie thouſand ſheepe. So the King and all the people, dedicated the houſe of God.

* 1. Chron. 15. 16.

6 * And the Prieſts waited on their offices: the Leuites alſo with inſtruments of muſicke of the LORD, which Dauid the King had made to praiſe the LORD, becauſe his mercy endureth for euer, when Dauid praiſed † by their miniſterie: and the Prieſts ſounded trumpets before them, and all Iſrael ſtood.

† *Heb. by their hand.*

7 Moreouer, Solomon hallowed the middle of the Court, that was before the houſe of the LORD: for there hee offered burnt offerings, and the fat of the peace offerings, becauſe the braſen

Altar which Solomon had made, was not able to receiue the burnt offerings, and the meat offerings, and the fat.

8 ¶ Alſo at the ſame time Solomon kept the feaſt ſeuen dayes, and all Iſrael with him, a very great Congregation, from the entring in of Hamath, vnto the *Riuer of Egypt.

9 And in the eight day they made †a ſolemne aſſembly: for they kept the dedication of the Altar ſeuen dayes, and the feaſt ſeuen dayes.

10 And on the three and twentieth day of the ſeuenth moneth, he ſent the people away into their tents, glad and merry in heart for the goodneſſe that the LORD had ſhewed vnto Dauid, and to Solomon, and to Iſrael his people.

11 Thus * Solomon finiſhed the houſe of the LORD, and the Kings houſe: and all that came into Solomons heart to make in the houſe of the LORD, and in his owne houſe, hee proſperouſly effected.

12 ¶ And the LORD appeared to Solomon by night, and ſaid vnto him, I haue heard thy prayer, * and haue choſen this place to my ſelfe for an houſe of ſacrifice.

13 If I ſhut vp heauen that there bee no raine, or if I command the locuſts to deuoure the land, or if I ſend peſtilence among my people:

14 If my people †which are called by my Name, ſhall humble themſelues and pray, and ſeeke my face, and turne from their wicked wayes: then will I heare from heauen, and will forgiue their ſinne, and will heale their land.

15 Now mine eyes ſhalbe open, and mine *eares attent † vnto the prayer that is made in this place.

16 For now haue * I choſen, & ſanctified this houſe, that my Name may be there for euer: and mine eyes and mine heart ſhalbe there perpetually.

17 And as for thee, if thou wilt walke before me, as Dauid thy father walked, and doe according to all that I haue commanded thee, and ſhalt obſerue my Statutes, and my Iudgements:

18 Then will I ſtabliſh the throne of thy kingdome, according as I haue couenanted with Dauid thy father, ſaying, * † There ſhall not faile thee a man to be ruler in Iſrael.

19 * But if yee turne away and forſake my Statutes and my Commandements which I haue ſet before you, and ſhall goe and ſerue other gods, and worſhip them:

20 Then will I plucke them vp by the roots out of my land which I haue giuen them, and this houſe which I haue ſanctified for my Name, will I caſt out of my ſight, and will make it to be a prouerbe, and a by-word among all nations.

21 And this houſe which is high, ſhall be an aſtoniſhment to euery one that paſſeth by it, ſo that hee ſhall ſay; * Why hath the LORD done thus vnto this land, and vnto this houſe?

22 And it ſhalbe anſwered, Becauſe they forſooke the LORD God of their fathers, which brought them forth out of the land of Egypt, and layd hold on others gods, and worſhipped them, and ſerued them: therefore hath hee brought all this euil vpon them.

CHAP. VIII.

1 Solomons buildings. 7 The Gentiles which were left, Solomon made tributaries, but the Iſraelites, rulers. 11 Pharaohs daughter remoueth to her houſe. 12 Solomons yeerely ſolemne ſacrifices. 14 Hee appointeth the Prieſts and Leuites to their places. 17 The Nauie fetcheth gold from Ophir.

AND * it came to paſſe (at the end of twentie yeeres, wherein Solomon had built the houſe of the LORD, & his owne houſe)

2 That the cities which Huram had reſtored to Solomon, Solomon built them, and cauſed the children of Iſrael to dwell there.

3 And Solomon went to Hamath Zobah, and preuailed againſt it.

4 And he built Tadmor in the wilderneſſe, and all the ſtore-cities, which he built in Hamath.

5 Alſo he built Beth-horon the vpper, and Beth-horon the nether, fenſed cities with walles, gates and barres:

6 And Baalath, and all the ſtore-cities that Solomon had, and all the charet-cities, and the cities of the horſemen, and † all that Solomon deſired to build in Ieruſalem, and in Lebanon, and throughout all the land of his dominion.

7 ¶ As for all the people that were left of the Hittites, and the Amorites, and

*Ioſh.13.3.
† Hebr. a reſtraint.
*1.King.9.1.&c.
*Deut.12.5.
† Hebr. vpon whom my Name is called.
*Chap.6.40.
† Heb. to the prayer of this place.
*Chap.6.6.
*Chap.6.16.
† Hebr. there ſhall not be cut off to thee.
*Leuit.26.14.deut.28.15.
*Deut.29.24,Iere.22.8,9.
*1.King.9.10,&c.
† Hebr. all the deſire of Solomon, which he deſired to build.

and the Perizzites, and the Hiuites, and the Iebusites, which were not of Israel:

8 But of their children, who were left after them in the land, whom the children of Israel consumed not; them did Solomon make to pay tribute, vntill this day.

9 But of the children of Israel did Solomon make no seruants for his worke: but they were men of warre, and chiefe of his captains, and captains of his charets and horsemen.

10 And these were the chiefe of king Solomons officers, euen two hundred and fifty, that bare rule ouer the people.

11 ¶ And Solomon *brought vp the daughter of Pharaoh out of the citie of Dauid, vnto the house that he had built for her: for hee said, My wife shall not dwell in the house of Dauid king of Israel, because the places are †holy, whereunto the Arke of the LORD hath come.

12 ¶ Then Solomon offered burnt offerings vnto the LORD on the Altar of the LORD, which he had built before the porch:

13 Euen after a certaine rate euery *day, offering according to the commandement of Moses, on the Sabbaths, and on the new Moones, and on the solemne Feasts *three times in the yeere, euen in the feast of Vnleauened bread, and in the feast of Weekes, and in the feast of Tabernacles.

14 ¶ And he appointed, according to the order of Dauid his father, the *courses of the Priests to their seruice, and the Leuites to their charges, to praise and minister before the Priests, as the duety of euery day required: the *porters also by their courses, at euery gate: for †so had Dauid the man of God commanded.

15 And they departed not from the commandement of the King vnto the Priests and Leuites, concerning any matter, or concerning the treasures.

16 Now all the worke of Solomon was prepared vnto the day of the foundation of the house of the LORD, and vntill it was finished: so the house of God was perfected.

17 ¶ Then went Solomon to Ezion Geber, and to ||Eloth, at the sea side in the land of Edom.

18 And Huram sent him by the hands of his seruants, shippes, and seruants that had knowledge of the sea and they went with the seruants of Solomon to Ophir, and tooke thence foure hundred and fifty talents of golde, and brought them to king Solomon.

CHAP. IX.

1 The Queene of Sheba admireth the wisedome of Solomon. 13 Solomons golde, 15 His Targets. 17 The throne of Iuory. 20 His vessels. 23 His presents. 25 His chariots and horse. 26 His tributes. 29 His reigne and death.

AND *when the Queene of Sheba heard of the fame of Solomon, shee came to proone Solomon with hard questions at Ierusalem, with a very great compane, and camels that bare spices, and golde in abundance, and precious stones: and when she was come to Solomon, shee communed with him of all that was in her heart.

2 And Solomon tolde her all her questions: and there was nothing hid from Solomon, which he told her not.

3 And when the Queene of Sheba had seene the wisedome of Solomon, and the house that he had built,

4 And the meate of his table, and the sitting of his seruants, and the attendance of his ministers, and their apparell, his ||cup-bearers also, and their apparell, and his ascent, by which hee went vp into the house of the LORD; there was no more spirit in her.

5 And she said to the King, It was a true †report which I heard in mine owne land, of thine ||actes, and of thy wisedome:

6 Howbeit, I beleeued not their wordes, vntill I came, and mine eyes had seene it: and behold, the one halfe of the greatnesse of thy wisedome was not tolde mee: for thou exceedest the fame that I heard.

7 Happy are thy men, and happy are these thy seruants, which stand continually before thee, and heare thy wisedome.

8 Blessed be the LORD thy God, which delighted in thee to set thee on his throne, to be King for the LORD thy God: because thy God loued Israel, to establish them for euer, therefore made hee thee King ouer them, to doe iudgement and iustice.

9 And

*1. King. 3.1. & 7.8.

†Heb. holinesse.

*Exod. 29. 23.

*Exod. 23. 14. deut. 16.16.

*1. Chron. 24.1.

*1. Chron. 9.17. †Heb. so was the commandement of Dauid the man of God.

||Or, Elath, deut. 2.8.

*1. King. 10.1, &c. mat. 12.42. luke 11.31.

||Or, butlers

†Heb. word.

||Or, sayings

9 And ſhe gaue the king an hundred and twentie talents of gold, and of ſpices great abundance, † precious ſtones: neither was there any ſuch ſpice as the Queene of Sheba gaue King Solomon.

10 And the ſeruants alſo of Huram, and the ſeruants of Solomon, which brought gold from Ophir, brought Algume trees and precious ſtones.

11 And the king made of the Algume trees, † terraſes to the houſe of the LORD, and to the kings palace, and harpes and pſalteries for ſingers: and there were none ſuch ſeene before in the land of Iudah.

12 And King Solomon gaue to the Queene of Sheba, all her deſire, whatſoeuer ſhe aſked, beſides that which ſhe had brought vnto the king: So ſhe turned, and went away to her owne land, ſhe, and her ſeruants.

13 ¶ Now the weight of gold that came to Solomon in one yeere, was ſixe hundred and threeſcore and ſixe talents of gold:

14 Beſides that which chapmen and merchants brought: and all the kings of Arabia, and ‖ gouernours of the countrie, brought gold and ſiluer to Solomon.

15 ¶ And king Solomon made two hundred targets of beaten gold: ſixe hundred ſhekels of beaten gold went to one target.

16 And three hundred ſhields made he of beaten gold: three hundred ſhekels of gold went to one ſhield: and the king put them in the houſe of the forreſt of Lebanon.

17 Moreouer the king made a great throne of yuorie, and ouerlaid it with pure gold.

18 And there were ſixe ſteps to the throne, with a footſtoole of gold, which were faſtened to the throne, and † ſtayes on each ſide of the ſitting place, and two lyons ſtanding by the ſtayes.

19 And twelue lyons ſtood there on the one ſide and on the other, vpon the ſixe ſteps. There was not the like made in any kingdome.

20 ¶ And all the drinking veſſels of King Solomon were of gold, and all the veſſels of the houſe of the forreſt of Lebanon were of † pure gold: ‖ none were of ſiluer: it was not any thing accounted of in the dayes of Solomon.

21 For the kings ſhips went to Tarſhiſh with the ſeruants of Huram: euerie three yeeres once came the ſhips of Tarſhiſh bringing golde, and ſiluer, ‖ yuorie, and apes, and peacocks.

22 And king Solomon paſſed all the kings of the earth in riches and wiſedome.

23 ¶ And all the kings of the earth ſought the preſence of Solomon, to heare his wiſedome, that God had put in his heart.

24 And they brought euery man his preſent, veſſels of ſiluer, and veſſels of gold, and raiment, harneſſe, and ſpices, horſes, and mules, a rate yeere by yeere.

25 ¶ And Solomon * had foure thouſand ſtalles for horſes, and charets, and twelue thouſand horſemen, whom hee beſtowed in the charet cities, and with the king at Ieruſalem.

26 ¶ And hee reigned ouer all the kings, * from the ‖ riuer, euen vnto the land of the Philiſtines, and to the border of Egypt.

27 And the king † made ſiluer in Ieruſalem as ſtones, and cedar trees made he as the Sycomore trees, that are in the low plaines, in abundance.

28 * And they brought vnto Solomon horſes out of Egypt, and out of all lands.

29 ¶ Now the reſt of the * actes of Solomon firſt and laſt, are they not written in the † booke of Nathan the Prophet, and in the prophecie of Ahiah the Shilonite, and in the viſions of * Iddo the Seer, againſt Ieroboam the ſonne of Nebat?

30 And Solomon reigned in Ieruſalem ouer all Iſrael, fourtie yeeres.

31 And Solomon ſlept with his fathers, and hee was buried in the citie of Dauid his father, and Rehoboam his ſonne reigned in his ſtead.

CHAP. X.

1 The Iſraelites aſſembled at Shechem to crowne Rehoboam, by Ieroboam make a ſuite of relaxation vnto him. 6 Rehoboam, refuſing the old mens counſell, by the aduice of yong men, anſwereth them roughly. 16 Tenne Tribes reuolting, kill Hadoram, and make Rehoboam to flie.

AND * Rehoboam went to Shechem: for to Shechem were all Iſrael come to make him king.

2 And it came to paſſe when Ieroboam the ſonne of Nebat (who

|| Or, ſtaires: Heb. high wayes.

|| Or, captaines.

† Heb. hands

† Heb. ſhut vp.
|| Or, there was no ſiluer in them.

|| Or, elephants teeth.

* 1. King. 4. 26.

* Gen. 15. 18.
|| That is, Euphrates.

† Heb. gaue.

* 1. King. 10 28. and 2. chron. 1. 16.

* 1. King. 11. 41.
† Heb. words

* Chap. 12. 15.

1. King. 12. 1, &c.

(who was in Egypt, whither hee had fled from the preſence of Solomon the king) heard it, that Ieroboam returned out of Egypt.

3 And they ſent and called him. So Ieroboam and all Iſrael came, and ſpake to Rehoboam, ſaying,

4 Thy father made our yoke grieuous, now we therefore eaſe thou ſomewhat the grieuous ſeruitude of thy father, and his heauy yoke that he put vpon vs, and we will ſerue thee.

5 And hee ſaid vnto them, Come againe vnto me after three dayes. And the people departed.

6 ¶ And king Rehoboam tooke counſel with the old men that had ſtood before Solomon his father, while hee yet liued, ſaying, What counſell giue ye me, to returne anſwere to this people?

7 And they ſpake vnto him, ſaying, If thou bee kinde to this people, and pleaſe them, and ſpeake good words to them, they will be thy ſeruants for euer.

8 But he forſooke the counſel which the old men gaue him, and tooke counſell with the yong men, that were brought vp with him, that ſtood before him.

9 And he ſaid vnto them, What aduice giue ye, that wee may returne anſwere to this people, which haue ſpoken to me, ſaying, Eaſe ſomewhat the yoke that thy father did put vpon vs?

10 And the yong men that were brought vp with him, ſpake vnto him, ſaying, Thus ſhalt thou anſwere the people that ſpake vnto thee, ſaying, Thy father made our yoke heauy, but make thou it ſomewhat lighter for vs: thus ſhalt thou ſay vnto them, My little finger ſhall be thicker then my fathers loynes.

† Heb. laded. 11 For where as my father † put a heauy yoke vpon you, I will put more to your yoke: my father chaſtiſed you with whips, but I will chaſtiſe you with ſcorpions.

12 So Ieroboam and all the people came to Rehoboam on the third day, as the king bade, ſaying, Come againe to me on the third day.

13 And the king anſwered them roughly, and king Rehoboam forſooke the counſell of the old men,

14 And anſwered them after the aduice of the yong men, ſaying, My father made your yoke heauy, but I will adde thereto: my father chaſtiſed you with whips, but I will chaſtiſe you with ſcorpions.

15 So the king hearkened not vnto the people, for the cauſe was of God, that the LORD might performe his word, which he ſpake by the * hand of Ahijah the Shilonite to Ieroboam the ſonne of Nebat. * 1. King. 11 29.

16 ¶ And when all Iſrael ſawe that the king would not hearken vnto them, the people anſwered the king ſaying, What portion haue wee in Dauid? and wee haue none inheritance in the ſonne of Ieſſe: Euery man to your tents, O Iſrael: and now Dauid, ſee to thine owne houſe. So all Iſrael went to their tents.

17 But as for the children of Iſrael that dwelt in the cities of Iudah, Rehoboam reigned ouer them.

18 Then king Rehoboam ſent Hadoram that was ouer the tribute, and the children of Iſrael ſtoned him with ſtones, that he died: but king Rehoboam † made ſpeed to get him vp to his charet, to flee to Ieruſalem. † Heb. ſtrengthened himſelfe.

19 And Iſrael rebelled againſt the houſe of Dauid vnto this day.

CHAP. XI.

1 Rehoboam raiſing an armie to ſubdue Iſrael, is forbidden by Shemaiah. 5 He ſtrengtheneth his kingdome with forts and prouiſion. 13 The Prieſts and Leuites, and ſuch as feared God, forſaken by Ieroboam, ſtrengthen the kingdome of Iudah. 18 The wiues and children of Rehoboam.

AND * when Rehoboam was come to Ieruſalem, he gathered of the houſe of Iudah and Beniamin, an hundred and foureſcore thouſand choſen men, which were warriers, to fight againſt Iſrael, that hee might bring the kingdome againe to Rehoboam. * 1. King. 12 21, &c.

2 But the word of the LORD came to Shemaiah the man of God, ſaying,

3 Speake vnto Rehoboam the ſon of Solomon, king of Iudah, and to all Iſrael in Iudah & Beniamin, ſaying,

4 Thus ſaith the LORD, Ye ſhall not goe vp, nor fight againſt your brethren: returne euery man to his houſe, for this thing is done of me. And they obeyed the words of the LORD, and returned from going againſt Ieroboam.

5 ¶ And Rehoboam dwelt in Ieruſalem, and built cities for defence in Iudah.
6 He built euen Bethlehem, and Etam, and Tekoa,
7 And Bethzur, and Shoco, and Adullam,
8 And Gath, and Mareſha, and Ziph,
9 And Adoraim, and Lachiſh, and Azekah,
10 And Zorah, and Aialon, and Hebron, which are in Iudah and in Beniamin, fenced cities.
11 And he fortified the ſtrong holds, and put captaines in them, and ſtore of vitaile, and of oyle and wine.
12 And in euery ſeuerall citie he put ſhields and ſpeares, and made them exceeding ſtrong, hauing Iudah and Beniamin on his ſide.
13 ¶ And the Prieſts and the Leuites that were in all Iſrael, † reſorted to him out of all their coaſts.
14 For the Leuites left their ſuburbs, and their poſſeſſion, and came to Iudah and Ieruſalem: for Ieroboam * and his ſonnes had caſt them off from executing the Prieſts office vnto the LORD.
15 And hee ordeined him prieſts for the high places, and for the deuils, and for the calues which he had made.
16 And after them out of all the tribes of Iſrael, ſuch as ſet their hearts to ſeeke the LORD God of Iſrael, came to Ieruſalem, to ſacrifice vnto the LORD God of their fathers.
17 So they ſtrengthened the kingdome of Iudah, and made Rehoboam the ſonne of Solomon ſtrong, three yeeres: for three yeeres they walked in the way of Dauid and Solomon.
18 ¶ And Rehoboam tooke him Mahalath the daughter of Ieremoth the ſonne of Dauid to wife, and Abihail the daughter of Eliab the ſon of Ieſſe:
19 Which bare him children, Ieuſh, and Shamariah, and Zaham.
20 And after her, hee tooke * Maacah the daughter of Abſalom, which bare him Abiah, and Atthai, and Ziza, and Shelomith.
21 And Rehoboam loued Maacah the daughter of Abſalom, aboue all his wiues and his concubines: for he tooke eighteene wiues, and threeſcore concubines, and begate twentie and eight ſonnes, and threeſcore daughters.
22 And Rehoboam made Abiah the ſonne of Maacah the chiefe, to be ruler among his brethren: for he thought to make him king.
23 And he dealt wiſely, and diſperſed of all his children throughout all the countries of Iudah and Beniamin, vnto euery fenced citie: and he gaue them vitaile in abundance: and hee deſired † many wiues.

† Hebr. a multitude of wiues.

CHAP. XII.

1 Rehoboam forſaking the LORD, is puniſhed by Shiſhak. 5 He and the Princes repenting at the preaching of Shemaiah, are deliuered from deſtruction, but not from ſpoile. 13 The reigne and death of Rehoboam.

AND it came to paſſe when Rehoboam had eſtabliſhed the kingdome, and had ſtrengthened himſelfe, hee forſooke the Law of the LORD, and all Iſrael with him.
2 And it came to paſſe, that in the fifth yere of Rehoboam, Shiſhak king of Egypt came vp againſt Ieruſalem, (* becauſe they had tranſgreſſed againſt the LORD)
3 With twelue hundred charets, and threeſcore thouſand horſemen: and the people were without number that came with him out of Egypt: the Lubims, the Sukkiims, & the Ethiopians.
4 And hee tooke the fenced cities which perteined to Iudah, and came to Ieruſalem.
5 ¶ Then came Shemaiah the prophet to Rehoboam, and to the Princes of Iudah that were gathered together to Ieruſalem becauſe of Shiſhak, and ſaid vnto them, Thus ſaith the LORD, Ye haue forſaken me, and therefore haue I alſo left you in the hand of Shiſhak.
6 Whereupon, the Princes of Iſrael, and the king humbled themſelues and they ſaide, The LORD is righteous.
7 And when the LORD ſaw that they humbled themſelues, the word of the LORD came to Shemaiah, ſaying, They haue humbled themſelues, therefore I will not deſtroy them, but I will grant them ||ſome deliuerance, and my wrath ſhall not bee powred out vpon Ieruſalem, by the hand of Shiſhak.
8 Neuertheleſſe they ſhalbe his ſeruants,

* 1.King. 14.24. and 25.

|| Or, a little while.

† Hebr. preſented themſelues to him.

* Chap. 13. 9.

1.King. 15.2.

uants, that they may know my ſeruice, and the ſeruice of the kingdomes of the countreys.

9 So Shiſhak king of Egypt came vp againſt Ieruſalem, and tooke away the treaſures of the houſe of the LORD, and the treaſures of the kings houſe, hee tooke all: he caried away alſo the ſhields of gold, which Solomon had *made.

10 Inſtead of which, king Rehoboam made ſhields of braſſe, and committed them to the hands of the chiefe of the guard, that kept the entrance of the kings houſe.

11 And when the king entred into the houſe of the LORD, the guard came and fet them, and brought them againe into the guard-chamber.

12 And when he humbled himſelfe, the wrath of the LORD turned from him, that hee would not deſtroy him altogether: ‖and alſo in Iudah things went well.

13 So king *Rehoboam ſtrengthened himſelfe in Ieruſalem, and reigned: for Rehoboam was one and fourty yeeres olde when hee began to reigne, and he reigned ſeuentene yeeres in Ieruſalem, the citie which the LORD had choſen out of all the tribes of Iſrael, to put his Name there: and his mothers name was Naamah an Ammonitesſe.

14 And hee did euill, becauſe hee ‖prepared not his heart to ſeeke the LORD.

15 Now the acts of Rehoboam firſt and laſt, are they not written in the †booke of Shemaiah the Prophet, and of Iddo the Seer, concerning genealogies? and there were warres betweene Rehoboam ‡Ieroboam continually.

16 And Rehoboam ſlept with his fathers, and was buried in the citie of Dauid, and Abiiah his ſonne reigned in his ſtead.

CHAP. XIII.

1 Abiiah ſucceeding, maketh warre againſt Ieroboam. 4 Hee declareth the right of his cauſe. 13 Truſting in God, hee ouercommeth Ieroboam. 21 The wiues and children of Abiiah.

NOwe * in the eighteenth yeere of king Ieroboam, began Abiiah to reigne ouer Iudah.

2 He reigned three yeres in Ieruſalem: (his mothers name alſo was Michaiah the daughter of Uriel of Gibea:) and there was warre betweene Abiiah and Ieroboam.

3 And Abiiah †ſet the battel in aray with an army of valiant men of warre, euen foure hundred thouſand choſen men: Ieroboam alſo ſet the battell in aray againſt him with eight hundred thouſand choſen men, being mightie men of valour.

4 And Abiiah ſtood vp vpon mount Zemaraim, which is in mount Ephraim, and ſayde, Heare mee thou Ieroboam, and all Iſrael:

5 Ought you not to know, that the LORD God of Iſrael gaue the kingdome ouer Iſrael to Dauid for euer, euen to him and to his ſonnes by a couenant of ſalt?

6 Yet Ieroboam the ſonne of Nebat, the ſeruant of Solomon the ſonne of Dauid, is riſen vp, and hath *rebelled againſt his LORD.

7 And there are gathered vnto him vaine men the children of Belial, and haue ſtrengthened themſelues againſt Rehoboam the ſonne of Solomon, when Rehoboam was young, ‡tender hearted, and could not withſtand them.

8 And now ye thinke to withſtand the kingdome of the LORD, in the hand of the ſonnes of Dauid, and ye be a great multitude, and there are with you golden calues, which Ieroboam *made you for gods.

9 *Haue yee not caſt out the Prieſts of the LORD the ſonnes of Aaron, and the Leuites, and haue made you prieſts after the maner of the nations of other lands? ſo that whoſoeuer commeth to †conſecrate himſelfe with a young bullocke and ſeuen rammes, the ſame may be a prieſt of them that are no gods.

10 But as for vs, the LORD is our God, and wee haue not forſaken him, and the Prieſts which miniſter vnto the LORD, are the ſonnes of Aaron, and the Leuites waite vpon their buſineſſe.

11 *And they burne vnto the LORD euery morning, and euery euening, burnt ſacrifices and ſweete incenſe: the *ſhew-bread alſo ſet they in order vpon the pure table, and the Candleſticke of golde with the lampes therof, to burne euery euening: for we keepe the charge of the LORD our God, but yee haue forſaken him.

12 And

*Cha.9.15

‖Or, and yet in Iudah there were good things.

*1.King. 14.21.

‖Or, fixed.

†Heb. words

*1.King. 15.1,&c.

†Heb. bound together.

*1.King. 11.26.

*1.King. 12.28.

*Chap.11. 14.

‡Heb. to fil his hand.

*Chap.2.4.

*Leu.24.6.

12 And behold, God himselfe is with vs for our captaine, and his Priests with sounding trumpets to cry alarme against you: O children of Israel, fight ye not against the LORD God of your fathers, for you shall not prosper.

13 ¶ But Ieroboam caused an ambushment to come about behinde them: so they were before Iudah, and the ambushment was behind them.

14 And when Iudah looked backe, behold, the battel was before and behind; and they cried vnto the LORD, and the Priests sounded with the trumpets.

15 Then the men of Iudah gaue a shout: and as the men of Iudah shouted, it came to passe that God smote Ieroboam and all Israel, before Abiah and Iudah.

16 And the children of Israel fled before Iudah: and God delivered them into their hand.

17 And Abiah and his people slew them with a great slaughter: so there fell downe slaine of Israel, five hundred thousand chosen men.

18 Thus the children of Israel were brought vnder at that time, and the children of Iudah prevailed, because they relied vpon the LORD God of their fathers.

19 And Abiah pursued after Ieroboam, & tooke cities from him, Beth-el with the townes thereof, and Ieshanah with the townes thereof, and Ephraim with the townes thereof.

20 Neither did Ieroboam recover strength againe in the dayes of Abiah: and the LORD strooke him, & he died.

21 ¶ But Abiah waxed mighty, and married fourteene wives, and begate twentie and two sonnes, and sixteene daughters.

22 And the rest of the acts of Abiiah, and his waies, and his sayings, are written in the || storie of the Prophet * Iddo.

|| Or, commentary.
* Chap. 12. 15.

CHAP. XIIII.

1 Asa succeeding destroieth idolatry. 6 Hauing peace, he strengtheneth his kingdome with forts and armies. 9 Calling on God, he ouerthroweth Zerah, and spoileth the Ethiopians.

SO Abiah slept with his fathers, and they buried him in the citie of Dauid, and * Asa his sonne reigned in his stead: in his dayes the land was quiet ten yeeres.

* 1. King. 15.8.&c.

2 And Asa did that which was good and right in the eyes of the LORD his God.

3 For hee tooke away the altars of the strange gods, and the high places, and brake downe the † images, and cut downe the groues:

† Heb. statues.

4 And commanded Iudah to seeke the LORD God of their fathers, and to do the Law, and the Commandement.

5 Also he tooke away out of all the cities of Iudah, the high places and the † images: and the kingdome was quiet before him.

† Heb. Sun-images.

6 ¶ And hee built fenced cities in Iudah; for the land had rest, and hee had no warre in those yeeres: because the LORD had giuen him rest.

7 Therefore hee said vnto Iudah, Let vs build these cities, & make about them walles, and towers, gates and barres, while the land is yet before vs: because wee haue sought the LORD our God, wee haue sought him, and hee hath giuen vs rest on euery side: so they built, and prospered.

8 And Asa had an armie of men that bare targets and speares, out of Iudah three hundred thousand, and out of Beniamin, that bare shields and drew bowes, two hundred and fourescore thousand: all these were mighty men of valour.

9 ¶* And there came out against them Zerah the Ethiopian, with an host of a thousand thousand, and three hundred charets, and came vnto Mareshah.

* Chap. 16. 8.

10 Then Asa went out against him, and they set the battel in aray in the valley of Zephathah at Mareshah.

11 And Asa cried vnto the LORD his God, and said, LORD, it is * nothing with thee to helpe, whether with many, or with them that haue no power. Helpe vs, O LORD our God, for we rest on thee, and in thy Name wee goe against this multitude: O LORD thou art our God, let not || man preuaile against thee.

* 1. Sam. 14. 6.

|| Or, mortall man.

12 So the LORD smote the Ethiopians before Asa, and before Iudah, and the Ethiopians fled.

13 And Asa and the people that were with him, pursued them vnto Gerar: and the Ethiopians were ouerthrowen, that they could not recouer themselues, for they were † destroyed before the LORD, and before his hoste, and they caried away very much spoile.

† Hebr. broken.

14 And they smote all the cities round

round about Gerar, for the feare of the LORD came vpon them: and they ſpoiled all the cities, for there was exceeding much ſpoile in them.

15 They ſmote alſo the tents of cattell, and caried away ſheepe and camels inabundance, and returned to Ieruſalem.

CHAP. XV.

1 Aſa with Iudah and many of Iſrael, moued by the propheſie of Azariah the ſonne of Oded, make a ſolemne couenant with God. 16 He putteth downe Maachah his mother, for her idolatry. 18 He bringeth dedicate things into the houſe of God, and enioyeth a long peace.

AND the Spirit of God came vpon Azariah the ſonne of Oded.

2 And he went out † to meet Aſa, and ſaid vnto him, Heare ye me, Aſa, and all Iudah, and Beniamin, The LORD is with you, while yee be with him: and if yee ſeeke him, he will be found of you: but if ye forſake him, he will forſake you.

3 Now for a long ſeaſon Iſrael hath bene without the true God, and without a teaching prieſt, and without law.

4 But when they in their trouble did turne vnto the LORD God of Iſrael, and ſought him, hee was found of them.

5 And in thoſe times there was no peace to him that went out, nor to him that came in, but great vexations were vpon all the inhabitants of the countreys.

6 And nation was † deſtroyed of nation, and citie of citie: for God did vexe them with all aduerſitie.

7 Be ye ſtrong therefore, and let not your hands bee weake: for your worke ſhall be rewarded.

8 And when Aſa heard theſe words, and the propheſie of Oded the prophet, he tooke courage, and put away the † abominable idoles out of all the lande of Iudah and Beniamin, and out of the cities which hee had taken from mount Ephraim, and renewed the Altar of the LORD, that was before the porch of the LORD.

9 And he gathered all Iudah and Beniamin, and the ſtrangers with them out of Ephraim and Manaſſeh, and out of Simeon: (for they fell to him out of Iſrael in abundance when they ſaw that the LORD his God was with him.)

10 So they gathered themſelues together at Ieruſalem, in the third moneth, in the fifteenth yeere of the reigne of Aſa.

11 And they offered vnto the LORD † the ſame time, of the ſpoile which they had brought, ſeuen hundred oxen, and ſeuen thouſand ſheepe.

12 And they entred into a couenant to ſeeke the LORD God of their fathers, with all their heart and with all their ſoule:

13 That whoſoeuer would not ſeeke the LORD God of Iſrael, * ſhould be put to death, whether ſmall or great, whether man or woman.

14 And they ſware vnto the LORD with a loud voice, and with ſhouting, and with trumpets, and with cornets.

15 And all Iudah reioyced at the oath: for they had ſworne with all their heart, & ſought him with their whole deſire, and he was found of them: and the LORD gaue them reſt round about.

16 ¶ And alſo concerning * Maachah the mother of Aſa the king, he remooued her from being Queene, becauſe ſhe had made an † idole in a groue: and Aſa cut downe her idole, and ſtamped it, and burnt it at the brooke Kidron.

17 But the high places were not taken away out of Iſrael: neuertheleſſe the heart of Aſa was perfect all his dayes.

18 ¶ And he brought into the houſe of God the things that his father had dedicated, and that he himſelfe had dedicated, ſiluer, and gold, and veſſels.

19 And there was no more warre vnto the fiue and thirtieth yeere of the reigne of Aſa.

CHAP. XVI.

1 Aſa, by the aide of the Syrians, diuerteth Baaſha from building of Ramah. 7 Being reproued thereof by Hanani, he putteth him in priſon. 11 Among his other actes in his diſeaſe he ſeeketh not to God, but to the Phyſitians. 13 His death and buriall.

IN * the fire and thirtieth yeere of the reigne of Aſa, Baaſha king of Iſrael came vp againſt Iudah, and built Ramah, to the intent that hee might let none goe out or come in to Aſa king of Iudah.

2 Then

† *Heb before Aſa.*

† *Hebr. beaten in pieces.*

† *Heb abominations.*

† *Heb. in that day.*

*Deut. 13.9

* 1. King. 15.13.

† *Heb horror*

* 1. Kings 15.17.

2 Then Asa brought out siluer and golde out of the treasures of the house of the LORD, and of the kings house, and sent to Benhadad King of Syria that dwelt at † Damascus, saying:

† Heb. Darmesek.

3 There is a league betweene me and thee, as there was betweene my father and thy father: beholde, I haue sent thee siluer and golde, goe, breake thy league with Baasha king of Israel, that he may depart from me.

4 And Benhadad hearkened vnto king Asa, and sent the captaines of † his armes against the cities of Israel: and they smote Ijon, and Dan, and Abelmaim, & all the store-cities of Naphtali.

† Heb. which were his.

5 And it came to passe, when Baasha heard it, that hee left off building of Ramah, and let his worke cease.

6 Then Asa the king tooke all Iudah, and they caried away the stones of Ramah, and the timber thereof, wherewith Baasha was a building, and hee built therewith Geba and Mizpah.

7 ¶ And at that time Hanani the Seer came to Asa king of Iudah, and said vnto him, Because thou hast relyed on the king of Syria, and not relyed on the LORD thy God, therefore is the hoste of the king of Syria escaped out of thine hand.

8 Were * not the Ethiopians and the Lubims a † huge hoste, with very many charets and horsemen? Yet because thou diddest relie on the LORD, he deliuered them into thine hand.

* Cha. 14. 9.

† Heb. in abundance.

9 For the eyes of the LORD run to and fro throughout the whole earth, ‖ to shewe himselfe strong in the behalfe of them, whose heart is perfite towards him. Herein thou hast done foolishly: therefore, from henceforth thou shalt haue warres.

‖ Or, strongly to holde with them, &c.

10 Then Asa was wroth with the Seer, and put him in a prison-house: for he was in a rage with him because of this thing. And Asa † oppressed some of the people the same time.

† Heb. crushed.

11 ¶ And behold, the actes of Asa first and last, lo, they are written in the booke of the Kings of Iudah and Israel.

12 And Asa in the thirtie and ninth yeere of his reigne, was diseased in his feete, vntill his disease was exceeding great: yet in his disease hee sought not to the LORD, but to the Physicians.

13 ¶ And Asa slept with his fathers, and died in the one and fourtieth yeere of his reigne.

14 And they buried him in his owne sepulchres which he had † made for himselfe in the citie of Dauid, and laide him in the bed, which was filled with sweet odours, and diuers kindes of spices prepared by the Apothecaries arte: & they made a very great burning for him.

† Heb. digged.

CHAP. XVII.

1 Iehoshaphat succeeding Asa, reigneth well, and prospereth. 7 He sendeth Leuites with the Princes to teach Iudah. 10 His enemies being terrified by God, some of them bring him presents and tribute. 12 His greatnesse, captaines and armies.

AND * Iehoshaphat his sonne reigned in his stead, and strengthened himselfe against Israel.

* 1. King. 15. 24.

2 And he placed forces in all the fenced cities of Iudah, and set garisons in the land of Iudah, and in the cities of Ephraim, which Asa his father had taken.

3 And the LORD was with Iehoshaphat, because hee walked in the first wayes of his father Dauid, and sought not vnto Baalim:

4 But sought to the LORD God of his father, and walked in his commandements, and not after the doings of Israel:

5 Therefore the LORD stablished the kingdome in his hand, and all Iudah † brought to Iehoshaphat presents, and he had riches and honour in abundance.

† Heb. gaue.

6 And his heart was ‖ lift vp in the wayes of the LORD: moreouer hee tooke away the high places and groues out of Iudah.

‖ That is, was encouraged.

7 ¶ Also in the third yeere of his reigne, hee sent to his princes, euen to Benhail, and to Obadiah, and to Zechariah, and to Nethaneel, and to Michaiah, to teach in the cities of Iudah:

8 And with them hee sent Leuites, euen Shemaiah, and Nethaniah, and Zebadiah, and Asahel, and Shemiramoth, and Jehonathan, and Adonijah, and Tobiah, and Tob-adonijah, Leuites: and with them Elishama and Jehoram, Priests.

9 And they taught in Iudah, and had the booke of the Law of the LORD with them, and went about throughout all the cities of Iudah, and taught the people.

10 ¶ And

10 ¶ And the feare of the LORD † fell vpon all the kingdomes of the lands that were round about Iudah, so that they made no warre against Iehoshaphat.

† *Heb.was.*

11 Also some of the Philistines brought Iehoshaphat presents, and tribute siluer, and the Arabians brought him flocks, seuen thousand and seuen hundred rammes, and seuen thousand and seuen hundred he goats.

12 ¶ And Iehoshaphat waxed great exceedingly, and he built in Iudah ‖ castles, and cities of store.

‖ *Or, palaces*

13 And he had much businesse in the cities of Iudah: and the men of warre, mightie men of valour, were in Ierusalem.

14 And these are the numbers of them according to the house of their fathers: Of Iudah, the captaines of thousands, Adnah the chiefe, and with him mighty men of valour, three hundred thousand.

15 And † next to him was Iehohanan the captaine, and with him two hundred and foure score thousand.

† *Heb. at his hand.*

16 And next him was Amasiah the sonne of Zichri, who willingly offered himselfe vnto the LORD, and with him two hundred thousand mightie men of valour.

17 And of Beniamin, Eliada a mightie man of valour, and with him, armed men with bow and shield two hundred thousand.

18 And next him was Iehozabad, and with him an hundred and foure score thousand, ready prepared for the warre.

19 These waited on the king, besides those whom the king put in the fenced cities throughout all Iudah.

CHAP. XVIII.

1 Iehoshaphat ioyned in affinitie with Ahab, is perswaded to goe with him against Ramoth Gilead. 4 Ahab seduced by false prophets, according to the worde of Micaiah is slaine there.

NOw Iehoshaphat had riches and honour in abundance, and ioyned affinitie with Ahab.

2 * And † after certaine yeeres, he went downe to Ahab to Samaria: and Ahab killed sheepe and oxen for him in abundance, and for the people that he had with him, and perswaded him to goe vp with him to Ramoth Gilead.

* 1 King. 22 2.

† *Heb. at the end of yeeres.*

3 And Ahab king of Israel said vnto Iehoshaphat king of Iudah, Wilt thou goe with me to Ramoth Gilead? And he answered him, I am as thou art, and my people as thy people, and we will be with thee in the warre.

4 ¶ And Iehoshaphat saide vnto the king of Israel, Enquire, I pray thee, at the word of the LORD to day.

5 Therefore the king of Israel gathered together of prophets foure hundred men, and said vnto them, Shall we goe to Ramoth Gilead to battel, or shall I forbeare? And they said, Goe vp, for God will deliuer it into the kings hand.

6 But Iehoshaphat saide, Is there not here a Prophet of the LORD † besides, that we might enquire of him?

† *Heb. yet or more.*

7 And the king of Israel said vnto Iehoshaphat, There is yet one man, by whom we may enquire of the LORD: but I hate him, for he neuer prophesied good vnto me, but alwayes euill: the same is Micaiah the sonne of Imla. And Iehoshaphat saide, Let not the king say so.

8 And the king of Israel called for one of his ‖ officers, and saide, † Fetch quickly Micaiah the sonne of Imla.

‖ *Or, Eunuches.*

† *Heb. haſten*

9 And the king of Israel and Iehoshaphat king of Iudah sate, either of them on his throne, clothed in their robes, and they sate in a ‖ voide place at the entring in of the gate of Samaria, and all the prophets prophesied before them.

‖ *Or, floore.*

10 And Zedekiah the sonne of Chenaanah, had made him hornes of yron, and said, Thus saith the LORD, With these thou shalt push Syria, vntil † they be consumed.

† *Hebr. thou consume them.*

11 And all the prophets prophesied so, saying, Goe vp to Ramoth Gilead, and prosper: for the LORD shall deliuer it into the hand of the king.

12 And the messenger that went to call Micaiah, spake to him, saying, Behold, the words of the prophets declare good to the king † with one assent: let thy word therefore, I pray thee, be like one of theirs, and speake thou good.

† *Heb with one mouth.*

13 And Micaiah said, As the LORD liueth, euen what my God saith, that will I speake.

14 And when hee was come to the king, the king sayd vnto him, Micaiah, shall we goe to Ramoth Gilead to battell,

tell, or ſhall I forbeare? and he ſayd, Goe yee vp, and proſper, and they ſhall be deliuered into your hand.

15 And the king ſayd to him, Howe many times ſhall I adiure thee, that thou ſay nothing but the truth to me, in the name of the LORD?

16 Then he ſayd, I did ſee all Iſrael ſcattered vpon the mountaines, as ſheepe that haue no ſhepheard: and the LORD ſayd, Theſe haue no maſter, let them returne therefore, euery man to his houſe in peace.

17 (And the king of Iſrael ſayd to Iehoſhaphat, Did I not tell thee, that hee would not propheſie good vnto mee, ‖ but euill?)

‖ *Or, but for euill.*

18 Againe he ſayd; Therefore heare the word of the LORD: I ſawe the LORD ſitting vpon his throne, and all the hoſte of heauen ſtanding on his right hand, and on his left.

19 And the LORD ſayd, Who ſhall entiſe Ahab king of Iſrael, that hee may goe vp and fall at Ramoth Gilead? And one ſpake, ſaying after this maner, and another ſaying after that maner.

* Iob. 1. 6.

20 Then there came out a * ſpirit, and ſtood before the LORD, and ſayd, I will entiſe him. And the LORD ſayd vnto him, Wherewith?

21 And hee ſayd, I will goe out, and be a lying ſpirit in the mouth of all his prophets. And the LORD ſayd, Thou ſhalt entiſe him, and thou ſhalt alſo preuaile: goe out, and doe euen ſo.

22 Nowe therefore behold, the LORD hath put a lying ſpirit in the mouth of theſe thy prophets, and the LORD hath ſpoken euill againſt thee.

23 Then Zedekiah the ſonne of Chenaanah, came neere, and ſmote Micaiah vpon the cheeke, and ſayd, Which way went the ſpirit of the LORD from mee, to ſpeake vnto thee?

24 And Micaiah ſayd, Behold, thou ſhalt ſee on that day, when thou ſhalt goe ‖ into an inner chamber to hide thy ſelfe.

‖ *Or, from chamber to chamber: Heb. chamber in a chamber.*

25 Then the king of Iſrael ſayd, Take yee Micaiah, and carie him backe to Amon the gouernour of the citie, and to Joaſh the kings ſonne:

26 And ſay, Thus ſaith the king, Put this fellow in the priſon, and feede him with bread of affliction, and with water of affliction, vntill I returne in peace.

27 And Micaiah ſayd, If thou certainly returne in peace, then hath not the LORD ſpoken by mee. And hee ſayd, Hearken all yee people.

28 So the king of Iſrael, and Iehoſhaphat the king of Iudah, went vp to Ramoth Gilead.

29 And the king of Iſrael ſayd vnto Iehoſhaphat, I will diſguiſe my ſelfe, and will goe to the battell, but put thou on thy robes. So the king of Iſrael diſguiſed himſelfe, and they went to the battell.

30 Now the king of Syria had commaunded the captaines of the charets that were with him, ſaying, Fight yee not with ſmall or great, ſaue onely with the king of Iſrael.

31 And it came to paſſe when the captaines of the charets ſaw Iehoſhaphat, that they ſayd, It is the king of Iſrael: therefore they compaſſed about him to fight. But Iehoſhaphat cryed out, and the LORD helped him, and God moued them to depart from him.

32 For it came to paſſe, that when the captaines of the charets perceiued that it was not the king of Iſrael, they turned backe againe † from purſuing him.

† *Heb. from after him.*

33 And a certaine man drew a bowe † at a venture, and ſmote the king of Iſrael † betweene the ioints of the harneſſe: therefore hee ſayd to his charet-man, Turne thine hand, that thou mayeſt carie me out of the hoſte, for I am † wounded.

† *Heb. in his ſimplicitie.*

† *Heb. betweene the ioints and betweene the breſtplate.*

34 And the battell increaſed that day: howbeit the king of Iſrael ſtayed himſelfe vp in his charet againſt the Syrians, vntill the Euen: and about the time of the ſunne going downe, hee dyed.

† *Heb. made ſicke.*

CHAP. XIX.

1 Iehoſhaphat, reproued by Iehu, viſiteth his kingdome. 5 His inſtructions to the Iudges, 8 To the Prieſts and Leuites.

AND Iehoſhaphat the king of Iudah returned to his houſe in peace to Ieruſalem.

2 And Iehu the ſonne of Hanani the ſeer, went out to meete him, and ſayd to king Iehoſhaphat, Shouldeſt thou helpe the vngodly, and loue them that hate the LORD? Therefore is wrath vpon thee from before the LORD.

3 Neuertheleſſe,

3 Neuertheleſſe, there *are good
*Chap.17.4,6. things found in thee, in that thou haſt
taken away the groues out of the land,
and haſt prepared thine heart to ſeeke
God.

4 And Iehoſhaphat dwelt at Ie-
†Heb.he returned and went out. ruſalem: and †hee went out againe
through the people, from Beer-ſheba
to mount Ephraim, and brought them
backe vnto the LORD God of their
fathers.

5 ¶And he ſet Iudges in the land,
throughout all the fenced cities of Iu-
dah, city by city,

6 And ſaid to the Iudges, Take
heed what ye doe: for yee iudge not for
†Hebr. in the matter of iudgement. man, but for the LORD, Who is with
you †in the iudgement.

7 Wherefore now, let the feare of
the LORD be vpon you, take heed
*Deut.10.17.iob 34.19.act.10.34.rom.2.11.Col.3.6.1.pet.1.17. and doe it: for there is no *iniquitie with
the LORD our God, nor reſpect of
perſons, nor taking of gifts.

8 ¶Moreouer in Ieruſalem did Ie-
hoſhaphat ſet of the Leuites, and of the
Prieſts, and of the chiefe of the fathers
of Iſrael, for the iudgement of the
LORD, and for controuerſies, when
they returned to Ieruſalem.

9 And hee charged them, ſaying,
Thus ſhall yee doe in the feare of the
LORD faithfully, and with a perfect
heart.

10 And what cauſe ſoeuer ſhal come
to you of your brethren that dwell in
their cities, betweene blood and blood,
betweene Law and Commandement,
Statutes and Iudgements, yee ſhall
euen warne them that they treſpaſſe
not againſt the LORD, and ſo wrath
come vpon you, and vpon your bre-
thren: this doe, & ye ſhall not treſpaſſe.

11 And behold, Amariah the chiefe
Prieſt is ouer you in all matters of the
LORD, and Zebadiah the ſonne of
Iſhmael, the ruler of the houſe of Iu-
dah, for all the Kings matters: Alſo
the Leuites ſhall be officers before you.
†Hebr.take courage and doe. †Deale courageouſly, and the LORD
ſhalbe with the good.

CHAP. XX.

1 Iehoſhaphat, in his feare proclaimeth a faſt. 5 His prayer. 14 The propheſie of Iahaziel. 20 Iehoſhaphat exhorteth the people, and ſetteth ſingers to praiſe the Lord. 22 The great ouerthrow of the enemies. 26 The people hauing bleſſed God at Berachah, returne in triumph. 31 Iehoſhaphats reigne. 35 His conuoy of ſhips, which he made with Ahaziah, according to the propheſie of Eliezer, vnhappily periſhed.

IT came to paſſe after this
also, that the children of
Moab, and the children of
Ammon, and with them,
other beſide the Ammo-
nites, came againſt Iehoſhaphat to
battell.

2 Then there came ſome that tolde
Iehoſhaphat, ſaying, There commeth
a great multitude againſt thee from be-
yond the Sea on this ſide Syria, and
behold, they bee in Hazazon-Tamar,
which is En-gedi.

3 And Iehoſhaphat feared, and ſet
†Hebr.his face. †himſelfe to ſeeke the LORD, and pro-
claimed a faſt throughout all Iudah.

4 And Iudah gathered themſelues
together, to aſke helpe of the LORD:
euen out of all the cities of Iudah they
came to ſeeke the LORD.

5 ¶And Iehoſhaphat ſtood in the
Congregation of Iudah and Ieruſa-
lem, in the houſe of the LORD before
the new Court,

6 And ſaid, O LORD God of our
fathers, art not thou God in heauen?
and ruleſt not thou ouer all the king-
doms of the heathen? and in thine hand
is there not power and might, ſo that
none is able to withſtand thee?

7 Art not thou our God, †who didſt
†Hebr.thou. driue out the inhabitants of this land
before thy people Iſrael, and gaueſt it
to the ſeed of Abraham thy friend for
euer?

8 And they dwelt therein, and haue
built thee a Sanctuarie therein for thy
Name, ſaying,

9 *If, when euill commeth vpon
*Chap.6.28.1.king.8.37. vs, as the ſword, iudgement, or peſti-
lence, or famine, wee ſtand before this
houſe, and in thy preſence (for thy Name
is in this houſe) and cry vnto thee in our
affliction, then thou wilt heare & helpe.

10 And now behold, the children of
Ammon and Moab, and mount Seir,
*Deut.2.9. whom thou *wouldeſt not let Iſrael
inuade, when they came out of the land
of Egypt, but they turned from them,
and deſtroyed them not:

11 Behold, I ſay, how they reward
vs, to come to caſt vs out of thy poſſeſſi-
on, which thou haſt giuen vs to inherit.

12 O our God, Wilt thou not iudge
them? for wee haue no might againſt

this great company that commeth against vs: neither know wee what to doe; but our eyes are vpon thee.

13 And all Iudah stood before the LORD, with their little ones, their wiues and their children.

14 ¶ Then vpon Iahaziel the sonne of Zechariah, the sonne of Benaiah, the sonne of Ieiel, the sonne of Mattaniah, a Leuite of the sons of Asaph, came the Spirit of the LORD in the midst of the Congregation:

15 And he said, Hearken yee, all Iudah, and ye inhabitants of Ierusalem, and thou king Iehoshaphat, Thus sayth the LORD vnto you; Be not afraid, nor dismayed by reason of this great multitude; for the battell is not yours, but Gods.

16 To morrow goe ye downe against them: behold, they come vp by the †cliffe of Ziz, and ye shall finde them at the end of the ‖brooke, before the wildernesse of Ieruel.

17 Yee shall not neede to fight in this battell; set your selues, stand yee still, and see the saluation of the LORD with you, O Iudah and Ierusalem: feare not, nor be dismayed; to morrow goe out against them, for the LORD will bee with you.

18 And Iehoshaphat bowed his head, with his face to the ground: and all Iudah, and the inhabitants of Ierusalem, fell before the LORD, worshipping the LORD.

19 And the Leuites, of the children of the Kohathites, and of the children of the Korhites, stood vp to praise the LORD God of Israel, with a loude voice on high.

20 ¶ And they rose early in the morning, and went forth into the wildernesse of Tekoa: and as they went forth, Iehoshaphat stood and said, Heare me, O Iudah, and yee inhabitants of Ierusalem; *Beleeue in the LORD your God, so shall you be established; beleeue his Prophets, so shall yee prosper.

21 And when he had consulted with the people, he appointed Singers vnto the LORD, and †that should praise the beautie of holinesse, as they went out before the armie, and to say, Praise the LORD, for his mercy endureth for euer.

22 ¶ †And when they began to sing and to praise, the LORD set ambushments against the children of Ammon, Moab, and mount Seir, which were come against Iudah, and ‖they were smitten.

23 For the children of Ammon and Moab, stood vp against the inhabitants of mount Seir, vtterly to slay and destroy them: and when they had made an end of the inhabitants of Seir, euery one helped †to destroy another.

24 And when Iudah came toward the watch-tower in the wildernesse, they looked vnto the multitude, and behold, they were dead bodies fallen to the earth, and †none escaped.

25 And when Iehoshaphat and his people came to take away the spoile of them, they found among them in abundance both riches with the dead bodies, and precious iewels (which they stript off for themselues) more then they could cary away: and they were three dayes in gathering of the spoile, it was so much.

26 ¶ And on the fourth day they assembled themselues in the valley of ‖Berachah; for there they blessed the LORD: therfore the name of the same place was called the valley of Berachah vnto this day.

27 Then they returned, euery man of Iudah and Ierusalem, and Iehoshaphat in the †forefront of them, to go againe to Ierusalem with ioy: for the LORD had made them to reioyce ouer their enemies.

28 And they came to Ierusalem with Psalteries, and harpes, and trumpets, vnto the house of the LORD.

29 And the feare of God was on all the kingdoms of those countreys, when they had heard that the LORD fought against the enemies of Israel.

30 So the Realme of Iehoshaphat was quiet; for his God gaue him rest round about.

31 ¶ * And Iehoshaphat reigned ouer Iudah: hee was thirtie and fiue yeeres olde when hee began to reigne, and he reigned twentie and fiue yeeres in Ierusalem: and his mothers name was Azubah the daughter of Shilhi.

32 And he walked in the way of Asa his father, and departed not from it, doing that which was right in the sight of the LORD.

33 Howbeit the high places were not taken away: for as yet the people had not prepared their hearts vnto the God of their fathers.

34 Now the rest of the actes of Iehoshaphat

† Heb. ascent. ‖ Or, valley.

* Isai. 7.9.

† Heb. prayers.

† Heb. and in the time that they &c. † Heb. in singing and praise.

‖ Or, they smote one another.

† Heb. for the destruction.

† Heb. there was not an escaping.

‖ That is, blessing.

† Heb. head.

* 1. King. 22.41. &c.

Iehoshaphat first and last, behold, they are written in the † booke of Iehu the sonne of Hanani; * who † is mentioned in the booke of the Kings of Israel.

35 ¶ And after this did Iehoshaphat king of Iudah ioine himselfe with Ahaziah king of Israel, who did very wickedly:

36 And he ioyned himselfe with him to make ships to goe to Tarshish: and they made the ships in Ezion-Geber.

37 Then Eliezer the sonne of Dodauah of Mareshah, prophesied against Iehoshaphat, saying; Because thou hast ioyned thy selfe with Ahaziah, the LORD hath broken thy workes: and the ships were broken, that they were not able to goe to Tarshish.

† *Heb. words.* * 1. Kings 16.1. † *Heb. was made to ascend.*

CHAP. XXI.

1 Iehoram succeeding Iehoshaphat, slayeth his brethren. 5 His wicked reigne. 8 Edom and Libnah reuolt. 12 The prophecie of Eliiah against him in writing. 16 Philistines and Arabians oppresse him. 18 His incurable disease, infamous death, and buriall.

NOw * Iehoshaphat slept with his fathers, and was buried with his fathers in the citie of Dauid: and Iehoram his sonne reigned in his stead.

* 1. King. 22.50.

2 And he had brethren the sonnes of Iehoshaphat, Azariah, and Iehiel, and Zechariah, and Azariah, and Michael, and Shephatiah: All these were the sonnes of Iehoshaphat king of Israel.

3 And their father gaue them great gifts of siluer and of golde, and of precious things, with fenced cities in Iudah: but the kingdome gaue hee to Iehoram, because he was the first borne.

4 Now * when Iehoram was risen vp to the kingdome of his father, he strengthened himselfe, and slew all his brethren with the sword, and diuers also of the Princes of Israel.

* 2. King. 8. 16, 17.

5 ¶ Iehoram was thirtie and two yeeres olde when hee began to reigne, and hee reigned eight yeeres in Ierusalem.

6 And he walked in the way of the kings of Israel, like as did the house of Ahab: for hee had the daughter of * Ahab to wife: and he wrought that which was euill in the eyes of the LORD.

* Cha. 22.2.

7 Howbeit the LORD would not destroy the house of Dauid, because of the couenant that hee had made with Dauid, and as hee promised, to giue a † light to him and to his * sons for euer.

† *Heb. lamp, or candle.* * 2. Sam. 8. 1 king. 11. 36. 2. king. 8. 19. psal. 132. 11 &c.

8 ¶ In his dayes the Edomites reuolted from vnder the † dominion of Iudah, and made themselues a king.

† *Heb. hand.*

9 Then Iehoram * went forth with his Princes, and all his charets with him: and he rose vp by night, and smote the Edomites which compassed him in, and the captaines of the charets.

* 2. King. 8. 21.

10 So the Edomites reuolted from vnder the hand of Iudah vnto this day. The same time also did Libnah reuolt from vnder his hand, because he had forsaken the LORD God of his fathers.

11 Moreouer, he made high places in the mountaines of Iudah, and caused the inhabitants of Ierusalem to commit fornication, and compelled Iudah thereto.

12 ¶ And there came a writing to him from Eliah the Prophet, saying, Thus saith the LORD God of Dauid thy father, Because thou hast not walked in the wayes of Iehoshaphat thy father, nor in the wayes of Asa king of Iudah:

13 But hast walked in the way of the kings of Israel, and hast made Iudah and the inhabitants of Ierusalem to goe a whoring, like to the whoredomes of the house of Ahab, and also hast slaine thy brethren of thy fathers house, which were better then thy selfe:

14 Behold, with a † great plague will the LORD smite thy people, and thy children, and thy wiues, and all thy goods.

† *Heb. a great stroke.*

15 And thou shalt haue great sickenesse by disease of thy bowels, vntil thy bowels fall out, by reason of the sicknesse day by day.

16 ¶ Moreouer, the LORD stirred vp against Iehoram the spirit of the Philistines, and of the Arabians, that were neere the Ethiopians.

17 And they came vp into Iudah, and brake into it, and † caried away all the substance that was found in the kings house, and his sonnes also and his wiues; so that there was neuer a sonne left him, saue ‖ Iehoahaz, the yongest of his sonnes.

† *Heb. caried captiue.*

‖ *Or, Ahaziah, chap. 22. 1. or, Azariah, ver. 6.*

18 ¶ And after all this, the LORD smote him in his bowels, with an incurable disease.

19 And it came to passe, that in processe of time, after the end of two yeres, his bowels fell out by reason of his sickenesse: so hee dyed of sore diseases. And his people made no burning for him, like the burning of his fathers.

20 Thirtie and two yeeres old was he when he began to reigne, and he reigned in Ierusalem eight yeeres, and departed † without being desired: howbeit, they buried him in the citie of Dauid, but not in the sepulchres of the kings.

† Heb. without desire.

CHAP. XXII.

1 Ahaziah succeeding, reigneth wickedly. 5 In his confederacie with Ioram the sonne of Ahab, he is slaine by Iehu. 10 Athaliah destroying all the seed royall, saue Ioash, who Iehoshabeath his aunt hid, vsurpeth the kingdom.

AND * the inhabitants of Ierusalem made Ahaziah his yongest sonne, king in his stead: for the band of men that came with the Arabians to the campe, had slaine all the *eldest. So Ahaziah the sonne of Iehoram king of Iudah reigned.

* 2. King. 8 24, &c.

*Chap. 21. 17

2 Fourtie and two yeeres old was Ahaziah, when he began to reigne, and he reigned one yeere in Ierusalem: his mothers name also was *Athaliah the daughter of Omri.

*Chap. 21 6

3 Hee also walked in the wayes of the house of Ahab: for his mother was his counseller to doe wickedly.

4 Wherefore he did euill in the sight of the LORD, like the house of Ahab: for they were his counsellers after the death of his father, to his destruction.

5 He walked also after their counsell, and went with Iehoram the sonne of Ahab king of Israel, to warre against Hazael king of Syria at Ramoth Gilead: and the Syrians smote Ioram.

6 And he returned to bee healed in Iezreel, because of the wounds † which were giuen him at Ramah when hee fought with Hazael king of Syria. And ‖ Azariah the sonne of Iehoram king of Iudah, went downe to see Iehoram the sonne of Ahab at Iezreel, because he was sicke.

* Heb. wherewith they wounded him.
‖ Otherwise called Ahaziah, ver. 1. & Iehoahaz. chap 21 17.
† Hebr. treasuring downe

7 And † the destruction of Ahaziah was of God by comming to Ioram: For when he was come, hee went out with Iehoram against Iehu the sonne of Nimshi, * whome the LORD had anointed to cut off the house of Ahab.

† 2 King. 9.7.

8 And it came to passe, that when Iehu was executing iudgement vpon the house of Ahab, and found the princes of Iudah, and the sonnes of the brethren of Ahaziah, that ministred to Ahaziah, he slew them.

9 *And he sought Ahaziah: and they caught him (for he was hid in Samaria) and brought him to Iehu: and when they had slaine him, they buried him: because, said they, hee is the sonne of Iehoshaphat, who sought the LORD with all his heart. So the house of Ahaziah had no power to keepe still the kingdome.

* 2. Kings 9.27.

10 ¶ *But when Athaliah the mother of Ahaziah, saw that her sonne was dead, shee arose, and destroyed all the seed royall of the house of Iudah.

* 2. Kings 11.1.

11 But Iehoshabeath the daughter of the king, tooke Ioash the sonne of Ahaziah, and stole him from among the kings sonnes, that were slaine, and put him and his nurse in a bed chamber. So Iehoshabeath the daughter of king Iehoram, the wife of Iehoiada the priest (for she was the sister of Ahaziah) hid him from Athaliah, so that she slew him not.

12 And he was with them hid in the house of God sixe yeeres, and Athaliah reigned ouer the land.

CHAP. XXIII.

1 Iehoiada hauing set things in order, maketh Ioash king. 12 Athaliah is slaine. 16 Iehoiada restoreth the worship of God.

AND * in the seuenth yeere Iehoiada strengthened himselfe, and tooke the captaines of hundreds, Azariah the sonne of Ieroham, and Ishmael the sonne of Iehohanan, and Azariah the sonne of Obed, and Maasiah the sonne of Adaiah, and Elishaphat the sonne of Zichri, into couenant with him.

* 2. Kings 11.4, &c.

2 And they went about in Iudah, and gathered the Leuites out of all the cities of Iudah, and the chiefe of the fathers of Israel, and they came to Ierusalem.

3 And all the Congregation made a couenant with the king in the house of God: and he said vnto them, Beholde, the kings sonne shall reigne, as the LORD hath * said of the sonnes of Dauid.

* 2. Sam. 11 12. 1. Kings 2.4. and 9.5 2. chr. 6.16. and 7.18.

4 This

4 This is the thing that yee shall doe, A third part of you entring on the Sabbath, of the priests and of the Leuites, shalbe porters of the † doores.

† Hebr. three foolds.

5 And a third part shall bee at the kings house, and a third part at the gate of the foundation: and all the people shall be in the Courts of the house of the LORD.

6 But let none come into the house of the LORD, saue the Priests, & they that minister of the Leuites, they shall goin, for they are holy: but all the people shall keepe the watch of the LORD.

7 And the Leuites shall compasse the king round about, euery man with his weapons in his hand, and whosoeuer else commeth into the house, hee shalbe put to death: but be you with the king when he commeth in, and when he goeth out.

8 So the Leuites and all Iudah did according to all things that Iehoiada the Priest had commanded: and tooke euery man his men that were to come in on the Sabbath, with them that were to go out on the Sabbath: for Iehoiada the Priest dismissed not the courses.

9 Moreouer, Iehoiada the Priest deliuered to the captaines of hundreds, speares and bucklers, and shields, that had bene King Dauids, which were in the house of God.

10 And hee set all the people (euery man hauing his weapon in his hand) from the right † side of the † Temple, to the left side of the Temple, along by the Altar and the Temple, by the King, round about.

† Hebr. shoulder. † Heb. house.

11 Then they brought out the kings sonne, and put vpon him the Crowne, and * gaue him the Testimony, and made him King: and Iehoiada and his sonnes anointed him, and said, † God saue the King.

* Deut. 17. 18.

† Hebr. Let the King liue.

12 ¶ Now when Athaliah heard the noise of the people running and praising the King, she came to the people into the house of the LORD.

13 And she looked, and behold, the king stood at his pillar, at the entring in, and the Princes, and the trumpets by the King: and all the people of the land reioyced, and sounded with trumpets; also the singers with instruments of musicke; and such as taught to sing praise. Then Athaliah rent her clothes, and said, † Treason, treason.

† Hebr. conspiracie.

14 Then Iehoiada the Priest brought out the captaines of hundreds, that were set ouer the host, and said vnto them, Haue her forth of the ranges: and who so followeth her, let him bee slaine with the sword. For the Priest said; Slay her not in the house of the LORD.

15 So they layd handes on her, and when shee was come to the entring of the horse gate, by the kings house, they slew her there.

16 ¶ And Iehoiada made a couenant betweene him, and betweene all the people, and betweene the king, that they should be the LORDS people.

17 Then all the people went to the house of Baal, and brake it downe, and brake his altars and his images in pieces, and slew * Mattan the priest of Baal before the altars.

* Deut. 13. 13.9.

18 Also Iehoiada appointed the offices of the house of the LORD by the hand of the Priests the Leuites, whom Dauid had * distributed in the house of the LORD, to offer the burnt offrings of the LORD, as it is written in the * Law of Moses, with reioycing and with singing, as it was ordeined † by Dauid.

* 1. Chro. 24. 1.

* Num. 28. 2.

† Hebr. by the hands of Dauid.

19 And he set the * porters at the gates of the house of the LORD, that none which was vncleane in any thing, should enter in.

* 1. Chro. 26. 1. &c.

20 And hee tooke the captaines of hundreds, and the nobles, and the gouernours of the people, and all the people of the land, and brought downe the king from the house of the LORD: and they came through the high gate into the kings house, and set the king vpon the throne of the kingdome.

21 And all the people of the land reioyced, and the city was quiet, after that they had slaine Athaliah w̄ the sword.

CHAP. XXIIII.

1 Ioash reigneth well, all the dayes of Iehoiada. 4 Hee giueth order for the repaire of the Temple. 15 Iehoiada, his death and honourable buriall. 17 Ioash falling to idolatrie, slaieth Zechariah the sonne of Iehoiada. 23 Ioash is spoiled by the Syrians, and slaine by Zabad and Iehozabad. 27 Amaziah succeedeth him.

* 2. Kin. 12. 1. &c.

IOash * was seuen yeeres old when he begaune to reigne: and he reigned fortie yeeres in Ierusalem: his mothers name also

was Zibiah, of Beer-sheba.

2 And Joash did that which was right in the sight of the LORD, all the dayes of Jehoiada the Priest.

3 And Jehoiada tooke for him two wiues, and he begat sonnes and daughters.

4 ¶ And it came to passe after this that Joash was minded † to repaire the house of the LORD.

† Heb. to renew.

5 And hee gathered together the priests and the Leuites, and saide to them, Go out vnto the cities of Iudah, and gather of all Israel money to repaire the house of your God from yeere to yere, and see that ye haste the matter: howbeit the Leuites hastened it not.

6 And the king called for Iehoiada the chiefe, and saide vnto him, Why hast thou not required of the Leuites to bring in out of Iudah and out of Ierusalem, the collection, according to the commandement of * Moses the seruant of the LORD, and of the Congregation of Israel, for the tabernacle of witnesse?

* Exod 30. 12,13,14.

7 For the sonnes of Athaliah that wicked woman, had broken vp the house of God, and also all the dedicate things of the house of the LORD, did they bestow vpon Baalim.

8 And at the kings commandement they made a chest, and set it without, at the gate of the house of the LORD.

9 And they made † a proclamation through Iudah & Ierusalem, to bring in to the LORD, the collection that Moses the seruant of God laid vpon Israel in the wildernesse.

† Hebr. a voice.

10 And all the Princes and all the people reioyced, and brought in, and cast into the chest, vntill they had made an ende.

11 Now it came to passe that at what time the chest was brought vnto the kings office, by the hand of the Leuites: and when they saw that there was much money: the kings Scribe, and the high priests officer, came and emptied the chest, and tooke it, and caried it to his place againe. Thus they did day by day, and gathered money in abundance.

12 And the king and Iehoiada gaue it to such as did the worke of the seruice of the house of the LORD, and hired Masons and carpenters to repaire the house of the LORD, and also such as wrought yron and braſſe to mend the house of the LORD.

13 So the workemen wrought, and † the worke was perfected by them: and they set the house of God in his state, and strengthened it.

† Hebr. the healing went vp vpon the worke.

14 And when they had finished it, they brought the rest of the money before the king and Iehoiada, whereof were made vessels for the house of the LORD, euen vessels to minister and to ‖ offer withall, and spoones, and vessels of golde and siluer: and they offered burnt offerings in the house of the LORD continually, all the dayes of Iehoiada.

‖ Or, pestils.

15 ¶ But Iehoiada waxed old, and was full of dayes when hee died: an hundred and thirtie yeeres olde was hee when hee died.

16 And they buried him in the citie of Dauid among the kings, because he had done good in Israel, both towards God, and towards his house.

17 Now after the death of Iehoiada, came the Princes of Iudah, and made obeysance to the king: then the king hearkened vnto them.

18 And they left the house of the LORD God of their fathers, and serued groues and idols: and wrath came vpon Iudah and Ierusalem for this their trespasse.

19 Yet hee sent prophets to them to bring them againe vnto the LORD, and they testified against them: but they would not giue eare.

20 And the spirit of God † came vpon Zechariah the sonne of Iehoiada the priest, which stood aboue the people, and said vnto them: Thus saith God, Why transgresse yee the commandements of the LORD, that yee cannot prosper: because yee haue forsaken the LORD, he hath also forsaken you.

† Heb. clothed.

21 And they conspired against him, and stoned him with stones at the commandement of the king, in the court of the house of the LORD.

22 Thus Ioash the king remembred not the kindnesse which Iehoiada his father had done to him, but slew his sonne: and when he died, he said, The LORD looke vpon it, and require it.

23 ¶ And it came to passe † at the end of the yeere, that the hoste of Syria came vp against him: and they came to Iudah and Ierusalem, and destroyed all the Princes of the people from among the people, and sent all the spoile of them vnto the king of † Damascus.

† Heb in the reuolution of the yeere.

† Heb. Darmesek.

24 For the armie of the Syrians came

came with a small compame of men, and the LORD deliuered a very great hoste into their hand, because they had forsaken the LORD God of their fathers: so they executed iudgement against Ioash.

25 And when they were departed from him (for they left him in great diseases) his owne seruants conspired against him, for the blood of the sonnes of Iehoiada the Priest, and slewe him on his bed, and he died: and they buried him in the citie of Dauid, but they buried him not in the sepulchres of the Kings.

26 And these are they that conspired against him; ‖ Zabad the sonne of Shimeah an Ammonitesse, and Iehozabad the sonne of ‖ Shimrith a Moabitesse.

27 ¶ Now concerning his sonnes, and the greatnesse of the burdens laide vpon him, and the † repairing of the house of God, behold, they are written in the ‖ storie of the booke of the Kings. And Amaziah his sonne reigned in his stead.

‖ *Or, Iozachar, 2. king 12.21.*

‖ *Or, Shomer.*

† *Heb. founding.*

‖ *Or, Commentarie.*

CHAP. XXV.

1 Amaziah beginneth to reigne well. 3 Hee executeth iustice on the traitours. 5 Hauing hired an armie of Israelites against the Edomites, at the word of a Prophet, he loseth the hundred talents, and dismisseth them. 11 He ouerthroweth the Edomites. 10. 13 The Israelites discontented with their dismission, spoile as they returne home. 14 Amaziah proud of his victory, serueth the gods of Edom, and despiseth the admonitions of the Prophet. 17 Hee prouoketh Ioash to his ouerthrow. 25 His reigne. 27 Hee is slaine by conspiracie.

AMaziah * was twentie and fiue yeeres olde when hee began to reigne, and hee reigned twentie and nine yeeres in Ierusalem, and his mothers name was Iehoadan of Ierusalem.

* 2. King. 14.1, &c.

2 And hee did that which was right in the sight of the LORD, but not with a perfite heart.

3 ¶ Now it came to passe when the kingdome was † established to him, that he slew his seruants, that had killed the king his father.

† *Heb. confirmed vpon him.*

4 But hee slewe not their children, but did as it is written in the Law in the booke of Moses, where the LORD commanded, saying, * The fathers shall not die for the children, neither shall the children die for the fathers; but euery man shall die for his owne sinne.

* Deut. 24. 16. 2 king. 14.6. iere. 31.30. ezek. 18.20.

5 ¶ Moreouer, Amaziah gathered Iudah together, and made them Captaines ouer thousands, and captaines ouer hundreds, according to the houses of their fathers, throughout all Iudah and Beniamin: And he numbred them from twentie yeeres olde and aboue, and found them three hundred thousand choice men, able to goe forth to warre, that could handle speare and shield.

6 Hee hired also an hundred thousand mightie men of valour, out of Israel, for an hundred talents of siluer.

7 But there came a man of God to him, saying, O king, let not the armie of Israel goe with thee: for the LORD is not with Israel, to wit, with all the children of Ephraim.

8 But if thou wilt goe, doe it, bee strong for the battell: God shall make thee fall before the enemy: for God hath power to helpe, and to cast downe.

9 And Amaziah said to the man of God, But what shall wee doe for the hundred talents which I haue giuen to the † armie of Israel? And the man of God answered, The LORD is able to giue thee much more then this.

† *Heb. band.*

10 Then Amaziah separated them, to wit, the armie that was come to him out of Ephraim, to goe † home againe. wherefore their anger was greatly kindled against Iudah, and they returned home in † great anger.

† *Heb. to their place.*

† *Heb. in heat of anger.*

11 ¶ And Amaziah strengthened himselfe, and ledde foorth his people, and went to the valley of salt, and smote of the children of Seir, ten thousand.

12 And other ten thousand left aliue, did the children of Iudah cary away captiue, and brought them vnto the top of the rocke, and cast them downe from the top of the rocke, that they all were broken in pieces.

13 ¶ But the † souldiers of the armie which Amaziah sent backe, that they should not goe with him to battell, fell vpon the cities of Iudah, from Samaria euen vnto Beth-horon, and smote three thousand of them, and took much spoile.

† *Heb. the sonnes of the band.*

14 ¶ Now it came to passe, after that Amaziah was come from the slaughter of the Edomites, that hee brought

brought the gods of the children of Seir, and ſet them vp to be his gods, and bowed downe himſelfe before them, and burned incenſe vnto them.

15 Wherefore the anger of the LORD was kindled againſt Amaziah, and hee ſent vnto him a Prophet, which ſaid vnto him, Why haſt thou ſought after the gods of the people, which could not deliuer their owne people out of thine hand?

16 And it came to paſſe as hee talked with him, that the king ſaid vnto him, Art thou made of the Kings counſell? forbeare: why ſhouldeſt thou be ſmitten? Then the Prophet forbare, and ſaid, I know that God hath † determined to deſtroy thee, becauſe thou haſt done this, and haſt not hearkened vnto my counſell.

† Heb. counſelled.

17 ¶ Then Amaziah king of Iudah tooke aduice, and ſent to Ioaſh the ſonne of Iehoahaz the ſonne of Iehu, king of Iſrael, ſaying, Come, let vs ſee one another in the face.

18 * And Ioaſh king of Iſrael ſent to Amaziah king of Iudah, ſaying, The ‖ thiſtle that was in Lebanon, ſent to the Cedar that was in Lebanon, ſaying, Giue thy daughter to my ſonne to wife: and there paſſed by a † wild beaſt that was in Lebanon, and trode downe the thiſtle.

* 2. King. 14. 8, 9.

‖ Or, furre buſh, or thorne.

† Hebr. a beaſt of the field.

19 Thou ſayeſt, Loe, thou haſt ſmitten the Edomites, and thine heart lifteth thee vp to boaſt. Abide now at home, why ſhouldeſt thou meddle to thine hurt, that thou ſhouldeſt fall, euen thou, and Iudah with thee?

20 But Amaziah would not heare: for it came of God, that he might deliuer them into the hand of their enemies, becauſe they ſought after the gods of Edom.

21 So Ioaſh the King of Iſrael went vp, and they ſaw one another in the face, both hee and Amaziah King of Iudah at Beth-ſhemeſh, which belongeth to Iudah.

† Hebr. ſmitten.

22 And Iudah was † put to the worſe before Iſrael, and they fled euery man to his tent.

23 And Ioaſh the king of Iſrael tooke Amaziah king of Iudah the ſon of Ioaſh, the ſon of Ioahaz, at Beth-ſhemeſh, and brought him to Ieruſalem, and brake downe the wall of Ieruſalem, from the gate of Ephraim to † the corner gate, foure hundred cubits.

† Hebr. the gate of it that looketh.

24 And hee tooke all the gold and the ſiluer, and all the veſſels that were found in the houſe of God with Obed-Edom, and the treaſures of the kings houſe, the hoſtages alſo, and returned to Samaria.

25 ¶ And Amaziah the ſonne of Ioaſh King of Iudah liued after the death of Ioaſh ſonne of Iehoahaz king of Iſrael, fifteene yeeres.

26 Now the reſt of the acts of Amaziah, firſt and laſt, behold, are they not written in the booke of the Kings of Iudah and Iſrael?

27 ¶ Now after the time that Amaziah did turne away † from following the LORD, they † made a conſpiracie againſt him in Ieruſalem, and he fled to Lachiſh: but they ſent to Lachiſh after him, and ſlew him there.

† Heb. from after. † Hebr. conſpired a conſpiracie.

28 And they brought him vpon horſes, and buried him with his fathers in the citie of ‖ Iudah.

‖ That is, the citie of Dauid, as it is 2. king. 14. 20.

CHAP. XXVI.

1 Vzziah ſucceeding, and reigning well in the dayes of Zechariah, proſpereth. 16 Waxing proud, he inuadeth the Prieſts office, and is ſmitten with leproſie. 22 Hee dieth, and Iotham ſucceedeth him.

THen all the people of Iudah * tooke ‖ Vzziah, who was ſixteene yeeres old, and made him King in the roome of his father Amaziah.

* 2. King. 14. 21 and 15. 1. ‖ Or, Azariah.

2 He built Eloth, and reſtored it to Iudah: after that the King ſlept with his fathers.

3 Sixteene yeeres old was Vzziah, when he began to reigne, and he reigned fifty and two yeeres in Ieruſalem: his mothers name alſo was Iecoliah of Ieruſalem.

4 And hee did that which was right in the ſight of the LORD, according to all that his father Amaziah did.

5 And hee ſought God in the dayes of Zechariah, who had vnderſtanding † in the viſions of God: and as long as he ſought the LORD, God made him to proſper.

† Hebr. in the ſeeing of God.

6 And hee went forth and warred againſt the Philiſtines, & brake downe the wall of Gath, and the wall of Jabneh, and the wall of Aſhdod, and built cities ‖ about Aſhdod, and among the Philiſtines.

‖ Or, in the countrey of Aſhdod.

7 And

7 And God helped him againſt the Philiſtines, and againſt the Arabians, that dwelt in Gur-baal, and the Mehunims.

8 And the Ammonites gaue gifts to Vzziah, and his name †ſpread abroad euen to the entring in of Egypt: for hee ſtrengthened himſelfe exceedingly.

† *Heb.* went.

9 Moreouer Vzziah built towers in Ieruſalem at the corner gate, and at the valley gate, and at the turning of the wall, and ‖ fortified them.

‖ *Or,* repaired.

10 Alſo he built towers in the deſert, and ‖ digged many welles, for hee had much cattell, both in the low countrey, and in the plaines: huſbandmen alſo, and vine dreſſers in the mountaines, and in ‖ Carmel: for hee loued † huſbandrie.

‖ *Or,* cut out many ciſternes.

‖ *Or,* fruitfull fields. † *Hebr.* ground.

11 Moreouer, Vzziah had an hoſt of fighting men, that went out to warre by bands, according to the number of their account, by the hand of Ieiel the Scribe, and Maaſiah the ruler, vnder the hand of Hananiah, one of the kings captaines.

12 The whole number of the chiefe of the fathers of the mightie men of valour, were two thouſand and ſixe hundred.

13 And vnder their hand was † an armie, three hundred thouſand, and ſeuen thouſand, and fiue hundred, that made warre with mightie power, to helpe the king againſt the enemie.

† *Hebr.* the power of an armie.

14 And Vzziah prepared for them throughout all the hoſte, ſhields, and ſpeares, and helmets, and habergions, and bowes, and † ſlings to caſt ſtones.

† *Heb.* ſtones of ſlings.

15 And hee made in Ieruſalem engines inuented by cunning men, to bee on the towers, & vpon the bulwarks, to ſhoote arrowes and great ſtones withall: and his name †ſpread farre abroad, for he was marueilouſly helped, till he was ſtrong.

† *Heb.* went forth.

16 ¶ But when he was ſtrong, his heart was lifted vp to his deſtruction: for he tranſgreſſed againſt the LORD his God, and went into the temple of the LORD, to burne incenſe vpon the altar of incenſe.

17 And Azariah the prieſt went in after him, and with him foureſcore prieſts of the LORD, that were valiant men.

18 And they withſtood Vzziah the king, and ſaid vnto him, It *pertaineth not vnto thee, Vzziah, to burne incenſe vnto the LORD, but to the *prieſtes the ſonnes of Aaron, that are conſecrated to burne incenſe. Goe out of the Sanctuarie; for thou haſt treſpaſſed, neither ſhall it be for thine honour from the LORD God.

*Num.18.7

*Exo.30.7

19 Then Vzziah was wroth, and had a cenſer in his hand, to burne incenſe, and while he was wroth with the prieſts, the leproſie euen roſe vp in his forehead, before the prieſts, in the houſe of the LORD, from beſide the incenſe altar.

20 And Azariah the chiefe prieſt, and all the prieſts looked vpon him, and behold, he was leprous in his forehead, and they thruſt him out from thence, yea himſelfe *haſted alſo to goe out, becauſe the LORD had ſmitten him.

*As Eſter 6 12.

21 *And Vzziah the king was a leper vnto the day of his death, and dwelt in a *ſeuerall houſe being a leper, for he was cut off from the houſe of the LORD: and Iotham his ſonne was ouer the kings houſe, iudging the people of the land.

*2.Kings 15.5. *Leuit.13.46. † *Heb.* free.

22 ¶ Now the reſt of the actes of Vzziah firſt and laſt, did Iſaiah the prophet the ſonne of Amoz write.

23 So Vzziah ſlept with his fathers, and they buried him with his fathers in the field of the buriall which belonged to the kings: for they ſaide, He is a leper: And Iotham his ſonne reigned in his ſtead.

CHAP. XXVII.

1 Iotham reigning well, proſpereth. 5 He ſubdueth the Ammonites. 7 His reigne. 9 Ahaz ſucceedeth him.

IOtham *was twenty and fiue yeeres olde, when hee began to reigne, and hee reigned ſixteene yeeres in Ieruſalem: his mothers name alſo was Ieruſhah, the daughter of Zadok.

*2 Kings 15.32.

2 And he did that which was right in the ſight of the LORD, according to all that his father Vzziah did: howbeit hee entred not into the temple of the LORD. And the people did yet corruptly.

3 He built the high gate of the houſe of the LORD, and on the wall of ‖ Ophel, he built much.

‖ *Or the tower.*

4 Moreouer hee built cities in the mountaines of Iudah, and in the forreſts he built caſtles and towers.

5 ¶ The

5 ¶ He fought also with the king of the Ammonites, and preuailed against them. And the children of Ammon gaue him the same yeere an hundred talents of siluer, and ten thousand measures of wheate, and tenne thousand of barley.

†Heb. much. † So much did the children of Ammon pay vnto him, both the second yeere, and the third.

6 So Iotham became mightie, because he ||prepared his wayes before the LORD his God.

||Or, established.

7 ¶ Now the rest of the actes of Iotham, and all his warres, and his wayes, lo, they are written in the booke of the Kings of Israel and Iudah.

8 Hee was fiue and twentie yeeres olde when he began to reigne, and reigned sixteene yeeres in Ierusalem.

9 ¶ And Iotham slept with his fathers, and they buried him in the citie of Dauid: and Ahaz his sonne reigned in his stead.

CHAP. XXVIII.

1 Ahaz reigning very wickedly, is greatly afflicted by the Syrians. 6 Iudah being captiuated by the Israelites, is sent home by the counsell of Oded the Prophet. 16 Ahaz sending for aide to Assyria, is not helped thereby. 22 In his distresse, he groweth more idolatrous. 26 He dying, Hezekiah succeedeth him.

*2.King. 16.2. AHaz *was twentie yeeres olde when hee beganne to reigne, and he reigned sixteene yeres in Ierusalem: but hee did not that which was right in the sight of the LORD, like Dauid his father.

2 For he walked in the wayes of the Kings of Israel, and made also molten images for Baalim.

||Or, offered sacrifice *Leuit. 18. 21. 3 Moreouer, he ||burnt incense in the valley of the sonne of Hinnom, & burnt *his children in the fire, after the abominations of the heathen, whome the LORD had cast out before the children of Israel.

4 Hee sacrificed also, and burnt incense in the high places, and on the hils, and vnder euery greene tree.

†Heb. Darmesek. 5 Wherefore the LORD his God deliuered him into the hand of the king of Syria, and they smote him, and caried away a great multitude of them captiues, and brought them to †Damascus: And he was also deliuered into the hand of the king of Israel, who smote him with a great slaughter.

6 ¶ For Pekah the sonne of Remaliah slew in Iudah an hundred & twentie thousand in one day, which were all †valiant men: because they had forsaken the LORD God of their fathers.

†Heb. sonnes of valour.

7 And Zichri a mightie man of Ephraim, slue Maaseiah the kings sonne, and Azrikam the gouernour of the house, and Elkanah that was †next to the King.

† Heb. the second to the King.

8 And the children of Israel caried away captiue of their brethren, two hundred thousand, women, sonnes and daughters, and tooke also away much spoile from them, and brought the spoile to Samaria.

9 But a Prophet of the LORD was there, whose name was Oded: and hee went out before the hoste that came to Samaria, and said vnto them, Behold, because the LORD God of your fathers was wroth with Iudah, he hath deliuered them into your hand, and yee haue slaine them in a rage that reacheth vp vnto heauen.

10 And now ye purpose to keepe vnder the children of Iudah and Ierusalem for bondmen, and bondwomen vnto you: But are there not with you, euen with you, sinnes against the LORD your God?

11 Now heare me therefore, and deliuer the captiues againe, which ye haue taken captiue of your brethren: for the fierce wrath of God is vpon you.

12 Then certeine of the heads of the children of Ephraim, Azariah the sonne of Iohanan, Berechiah the sonne of Meshillemoth, and Iehizkiah the son of Shallum, and Amasa the sonne of Hadlai, stood vp against them that came from the warre,

13 And said vnto them, Ye shall not bring in the captiues hither: for whereas wee haue offended against the LORD already, ye intend to adde more to our sinnes and to our trespasse: for our trespasse is great, and there is fierce wrath against Israel.

14 So the armed men left the captiues, and the spoile before the Princes, and all the congregation.

15 And the men which were expressed by name, rose vp and tooke the captiues, and with the spoile clothed all that were naked among them, and arayed them, and shod them, and gaue them to eate and to drinke, and anoin-

ted

ted them, and caried all the feeble of them vpon asses, and brought them to Jericho, *the citie of palme-trees, to their brethren: then they returned to Samaria.

*Deut. 34. 3.

16 ¶ At that time did king Ahaz send vnto the kings of Assyria to helpe him.

17 For againe the Edomites had come and smitten Judah, and caried away †captiues.

†Hebr. a captivitie.

18 The Philistines also had inuaded the cities of the low-countrey, and of the South of Judah, and had taken Beth-shemeth, and Aialon, and Gederoth, and Shocho with the villages thereof, and Timnah with the villages thereof, Gimzo also, and the villages thereof: and they dwelt there.

19 For the LORD brought Judah low, because of Ahaz king of Israel: for he made Judah naked, and transgressed sore against the LORD.

20 And Tilgath-Pilneser king of Assyria came vnto him, and distressed him, but strengthened him not.

21 For Ahaz tooke away a portion out of the house of the LORD, and out of the house of the King, and of the Princes, and gaue it vnto the King of Assyria: but he helped him not.

22 ¶ And in the time of this distresse did hee trespasse yet more against the LORD: This is that king Ahaz.

23 For he sacrificed vnto the gods of †Damascus, which smote him: and he said, Because the gods of the kings of Syria helpe them, therefore will I sacrifice to them, that they may helpe me: but they were the ruine of him, and of all Israel.

†Heb. Darmesek.

24 And Ahaz gathered together the vessels of the house of God, and cut in pieces the vessels of the house of God, and shut vp the doores of the house of the LORD, and hee made him altars in euery corner of Jerusalem.

25 And in euery seuerall citie of Judah hee made high places to ||burne incense vnto other gods, and prouoked to anger the LORD God of his fathers.

||Or, to offer.

26 ¶ Now the rest of his acts, and of all his wayes, first and last, behold, they are written in the booke of the kings of Judah and Israel.

27 And Ahaz slept with his fathers, and they buried him in the citie, euen in Jerusalem: but they brought him not into the sepulchres of the kings of Israel: and Hezekiah his sonne reigned in his stead.

CHAP. XXIX.

1 Hezekiah his good reigne. 3 He restoreth Religion. 5 He exhorteth the Leuites. 12 They sanctifie themselues, and cleanse the house of God. 20 Hezekiah offereth solemne sacrifices, wherein the Leuites were more forward then the Priests.

HEzekiah *began to reigne when hee was fiue and twentie yeeres old, and he reigned nine and twentie yeeres in Jerusalem: and his mothers name was Abiah the daughter of Zechariah.

*2 King. 18. 1.

2 And hee did that which was right in the sight of the LORD, according to all that Dauid his father had done.

3 ¶ He, in the first yere of his reigne, in the first moneth, opened the doores of the house of the LORD, and repaired them.

4 And hee brought in the Priests, and the Leuites, and gathered them together into the East street,

5 And said vnto them, Heare me, ye Leuites, sanctifie now your selues, and sanctifie the house of the LORD God of your fathers, and cary foorth the filthinesse out of the holy place.

6 For our fathers haue trespassed, and done that which was euill in the eyes of the LORD our God, and haue forsaken him, and haue turned away their faces from the habitation of the LORD, and †turned their backs.

†Hebr. gaue the necke.

7 Also they haue shut vp the doores of the Porch, and put out the lampes, and haue not burnt incense, nor offered burnt offerings in the holy place, vnto the God of Israel.

8 Wherfore the wrath of the LORD was vpon Judah and Jerusalem, and he hath deliuered them to †trouble, to astonishment, and to hissing, as yee see with your eyes.

†Hebr commotion.

9 For loe, our fathers haue fallen by the sword, and our sonnes and our daughters, and our wiues, are in captiuitie for this.

10 Now it is in mine heart to make a couenant with the LORD God of Israel, that his fierce wrath may turne away from vs.

11 My sonnes, ||bee not now negligent:

||Or, be not now deceiued.

gent: for the LORD hath *chosen you to stand before him, to serue him, and that you should minister vnto him, and ‖ burne incense.

12 ¶ Then the Leuites arose, Mahath the sonne of Amashai, and Joel the sonne of Azariah, of the sonnes of the Kohathites: and of the sonnes of Merari, Kish the sonne of Abdi, and Azariah the sonne of Jahaleel: and of the Gershonites Joah, the sonne of Zimmah, and Eden the sonne of Joah:

13 And of the sonnes of Elizaphan, Shimri, and Jeiel: and of the sonnes of Asaph, Zechariah and Mattaniah:

14 And of the sonnes of Heman, Jehiel, and Shimei: and of the sonnes of Jeduthun, Shemaiah and Vzziel.

15 And they gathered their brethren, and sanctified themselues, and came according to the commandement of the king, ‖ by the words of the LORD, to cleanse the house of the LORD.

16 And the priests went into the inner part of the house of the LORD, to cleanse it, and brought out all the vncleannes that they found in the temple of the LORD, into the court of the house of the LORD. And the Leuites tooke it, to carie it out abroad into the brooke Kidron.

17 Now they began on the first day of the first moneth to sanctifie, and on the eight day of the moneth, came they to the porch of the LORD. So they sanctified the house of the LORD in eight dayes, and in the sixteenth day of the first moneth, they made an end.

18 Then they went in to Hezekiah the king, and said, We haue cleansed all the house of the LORD, and the altar of burnt offering, with all the vessels thereof, and the shew-bread table, with all the vessels thereof.

19 Moreouer all the vessels which king Ahaz in his reigne did cast away in his transgression, haue we prepared and sanctified, and behold, they are before the altar of the LORD.

20 ¶ Then Hezekiah the king rose early, and gathered the rulers of the citie, and went vp to the house of the LORD.

21 And they brought seuen bullocks and seuen rammes, and seuen lambes, and seuen hee goates for a *sinne offring for the kingdome, and for the Sanctuarie, and for Judah: and he commaunded the priests the sonnes of Aaron to offer them on the Altar of the LORD.

22 So they killed the bullockes, and the priestes receiued the blood, and *sprinkled it on the altar: likewise when they had killed the rams, they sprinkled the blood vpon the altar: they killed also the lambes, and they sprinkled the blood vpon the altar.

23 And they brought † foorth the hee goats for the sinne offering, before the king and the congregation, and laide their *hands vpon them:

24 And the priests killed them, and they made reconciliation with their blood vpon the altar, to make an atonement for all Israel: for the king commanded that the burnt offring and the sin offering should be made for all Israel.

25 *And hee set the Leuites in the house of the LORD with cymbals, with psalteries, and with harpes, according to the commandement of Dauid, and of Gad the kings Seer, and Nathan the prophet: for so was the commandement † of the LORD † by his prophets.

26 And the Leuites stood with the instruments of Dauid, and the priestes with the trumpets.

27 And Hezekiah commaunded to offer the burnt offering vpon the altar: and † when the burnt offering began, the song of the LORD began also with the trumpets, and with the † instruments ordeined by Dauid king of Israel.

28 And all the congregation worshipped, and the † singers sang, and the trumpetters sounded: and all this continued vntill the burnt offering was finished.

29 And when they had made an end of offering, the king and all that were † present with him, bowed themselues and worshipped.

30 Moreouer Hezekiah the king and the Princes, commanded the Leuites to sing praise vnto the LORD, with the words of Dauid, and of Asaph the Seer: and they sang praises with gladnes, and they bowed their heads and worshipped.

31 Then Hezekiah answered and said, Now ye haue † consecrated your selues vnto the LORD: come neere and bring sacrifices, and thanke-offerings into the house of the LORD. And the congregation brought in sacrifices, and thank-offrings, and as many as were of a free heart, burnt offerings.

32 And

*Num. 8. 14 and 18. 2, 6

‖ Or, offer sacrifice.

‖ Or, in the busines of the Lord.

*Leuit. 4. 14

*Leuit. 8. 14, 15. heb. 9. 21.

† Heb. neere.

*Leuit. 4. 15.

*1. Chro. 16 4. and 25. 6.

† Heb. by the hand of the Lord.

† Heb. by the hand of.

† Heb. in the time.

† Heb. hands of instruments.

† Heb. song.

† Heb. found

‖ Or, filled your hand.

32 And the nuumber of the burnt offerings which the congregation brought, was threescore and ten bullockes, an hundred rammes, and two hundred lambs: all these were for a burnt offring to the LORD.

33 And the consecrated things were, fiue hundred oxen, and three thousand sheepe.

34 But the Priests were too few, so that they could not flay all the burnt offerings: wherefore their brethren the Leuites † did helpe them, till the worke was ended, and vntill the other Priestes had sanctified themselues: for the Leuites were more vpright in heart, to sanctifie themselues, then the Priests.

35 And also the burnt offerings were in abundance, with the fat of the peace offerings, & the drinke offrings, for euery burnt offering. So the seruice of the house of the LORD was set in order.

36 And Hezekiah reioyced, and all the people, that God had prepared the people: for the thing was done suddenly.

† *Heb. strengthened them*

CHAP. XXX.

1 Hezekiah proclaimeth a solemne Passeouer on the second moneth, for Iudah and Israel.
13 The assembly hauing destroyed the altars of idolatry, keepe the feast fourteene dayes.
27 The Priests and Leuites blesse the people.

AND Hezekiah sent to all Israel and Iudah, and wrote letters also to Ephraim and Manasseh, that they should come to the house of the LORD at Ierusalem, to keepe the Passeouer vnto the LORD God of Israel.

2 For the king had taken counsell, and his Princes, and all the congregation in Ierusalem, to keepe the Passeouer in the second * moneth.

3 For they could not keepe it at that time, because the Priests had not sanctified themselues sufficiently, neither had the people gathered themselues together to Ierusalem.

4 And the thing † pleased the king, and all the Congregation.

5 So they established a decree, to make proclamation throughout all Israel, from Beersheba euen to Dan, that they should come to keep the Passeouer vnto the LORD God of Israel at Ierusalem: for they had not done it of a long time in such sort, as it was written.

6 So the Postes went with the letters † from the king and his Princes, throughout all Israel and Iudah, and according to the commandement of the king, saying: Yee children of Israel, turne againe vnto the LORD God of Abraham, Isaac and Israel, and hee will returne to the remnant of you, that are escaped out of the hand of the kings of Assyria.

7 And be not ye like your fathers, and like your brethren, which trespassed against the LORD God of their fathers, who therefore gaue them vp to desolation, as ye see.

8 Now † be yee not stiffe-necked as your fathers were, but † yeeld your selues vnto the LORD, and enter into his Sanctuarie, which he hath sanctified for euer: and serue the LORD your God, that the fierceneſſe of his wrath may turne away from you.

9 For if yee turne againe vnto the LORD, your brethren and your children shall finde compassion before them that leade them captiue, so that they shall come againe into this land: for the LORD your God is gracious and * mercifull, and will not turne away his face from you, if ye returne vnto him.

10 So the Posts passed from citie to citie, through the countrey of Ephraim and Manasseh, euen vnto Zebulun: but they laughed them to scorne, and mocked them.

11 Neuertheleſſe, diuers of Asher, and Manasseh, and of Zebulun, humbled themselues, and came to Ierusalem.

12 Also in Iudah, the hand of God was to giue them one heart to doe the commandement of the king and of the Princes, by the word of the LORD.

13 ¶ And there assembled at Ierusalem much people, to keepe the feast of vnleauened bread in the second moneth, a very great congregation.

14 And they arose and tooke away the * altars that were in Ierusalem, and all the altars for incense tooke they away, and cast them into the brooke Kidron.

15 Then they killed the Passeouer on the fourteenth day of the second moneth: and the Priests and the Leuites were ashamed, and sanctified themselues, and brought in the burnt offerings into the house of the LORD.

16 And they stood in † their place af-

† *Heb. from the hand.*

† *Harden not your necke.*
† *Heb giue the hand.*

* *Exo. 34. 5.*

* *Chap. 28. 24.*

† *Heb. their standing.*

* *Num. 19. 11.*

† *Heb. was right in the eyes of the King.*

ter their maner, according to the Law of Moses the man of God: The priests sprinckled the blood, which they receiued of the hand of the Leuites.

17 For there were many in the Congregation that were not sanctified: therefore the Leuites had the charge of the killing of the Passeouers for euery one that was not cleane, to sanctifie them vnto the LORD.

18 For a multitude of the people, euen many of Ephraim and Manasseh, Issachar and Zebulun, had not cleansed themselues: yet did they eate the Passeouer otherwise then it was written. But Hezekiah prayed for them, saying, The good LORD pardon euery one,

19 That prepareth his heart to seeke God, the LORD God of his fathers, though hee be not cleansed according to the purification of the Sanctuary.

20 And the LORD hearkened to Hezekiah, and healed the people.

21 And the children of Israel that were † present at Ierusalem, kept the feast of vnleauened bread seuen dayes with great gladnesse: and the Leuites and the Priests praised the LORD day by day, singing with † lowd instruments vnto the LORD.

22 And Hezekiah spake † comfortably vnto all the Leuites, that taught the good knowledge of the LORD: and they did eate throughout the feast, seuen dayes, offering peace-offerings, and making confession to the LORD God of their fathers.

23 And the whole assembly tooke counsel to keepe other seuen dayes: and they kept other seuen dayes with gladnesse.

24 For Hezekiah king of Iudah † did giue to the Congregation, a thousand bullockes, and seuen thousand sheep: and the Princes gaue to the Congregation a thousand bullocks, and ten thousand sheepe, and a great number of Priests sanctified themselues.

25 And all the Congregation of Iudah, with the Priests and the Leuites, and al the Congregation that came out of Israel, and the strangers that came out of the land of Israel, and that dwelt in Iudah, reioyced.

26 So there was great ioy in Ierusalem: for since the time of Solomon the sonne of Dauid king of Israel, there was not the like in Ierusalem.

27 ¶ Then the Priests the Leuites arose, and blessed the people: and their voice was heard, and their prayer came vp to † his holy dwelling place, euen vnto heauen.

† Heb. found.
† Hebr. instruments of strength.
† Hebr. to the heart of all &c.
† Heb. lifted vp or offred.
† Hebr. the habitation of his holinesse.

CHAP. XXXI.

1 The people is forward in destroying idolatry. 2 Hezekiah ordereth the courses of the priests and Leuites, and prouideth for their worke and maintenance. 5 The peoples forwardnesse in offerings and tithes. 11 Hezekiah appointeth officers to dispose of the tithes. 20 The sincerities of Hezekiah.

NOW when all this was finished, all Israel that were † present, went out to the cities of Iudah, and * brake the † images in pieces, and cut downe the groues, and threw downe the high places and the altars out of all Iudah and Beniamin, in Ephraim also and Manasseh, † vntill they had vtterly destroyed them all. Then all the children of Israel returned euery man to his possession into their owne cities.

† Heb. found.
* 2. King. 18.4.
† Hebr. statues.
† Heb. vntill to make an end.

2 ¶ And Hezekiah appointed the courses of the Priests and the Leuites after their courses, euery man according to his seruice, the Priests and Leuites for burnt offerings, and for peace offerings, to minister and to giue thankes, and to praise in the gates of the tents of the LORD.

3 He appointed also the kings portion of his substance, for the burnt offrings, to wit, for the morning and euening burnt offrings; and the burnt offrings for the Sabbaths, and for the Newmoones, and for the set feasts, as it is written in the Law * of the LORD.

* Num. 28.

4 Moreouer, he commaunded the people that dwelt in Ierusalem, to giue the portion of the Priests, and the Leuites, that they might be incouraged in the Law of the LORD.

5 ¶ And assoone as the commaundement † came abroad, the children of Israel brought in abundance the first fruits of corne, wine and oile, ‖ honey, and of all the increase of the field, and the tithe of all things brought they in abundantly.

† Hebr. brought foorth.
‖ Or, dates.

6 And concerning the children of Israel and Iudah, that dwelt in the cities of Iudah, they also brought in the tithes of oxen and sheepe, and the tithe of holy * things, which were consecrated

* Leuit. 27. 30. deu. 14. 28.

ted vnto the LORD their God, and layd them † by heapes.

7 In the third moneth they began to lay the foundation of the heapes, and finiſhed them in the ſeuenth moneth.

8 And when Hezekiah and the princes came, and ſaw the heapes, they bleſſed the LORD, and his people Iſrael.

9 Then Hezekiah queſtioned with the prieſts and the Leuites concerning the heapes.

10 And Azariah the chiefe prieſt of the houſe of Zadok, anſwered him & ſaid: Since the people began to bring the offerings into the houſe of the LORD, wee haue had enough to eate, and haue left plentie: for the LORD hath bleſſed his people; and that which is left, is this great ſtore.

11 ¶ Then Hezekiah commanded to prepare ‖ chambers in the houſe of the LORD, and they prepared them,

12 And brought in the offerings and the tithes, and the dedicate things, faithfully: ouer which Cononiah the Leuite was ruler, and Shimei his brother was the next.

13 And Iehiel, and Azaziah, and Nahath, and Aſahel, and Ierimoth, and Iozabad, and Eliel, and Iſmachiah, and Mahath, and Benaiah were ouerſeers † vnder the hande of Cononiah, and Shimei his brother, at the commandement of Hezekiah the king, and Azariah the ruler of the houſe of God.

14 And Kore the ſonne of Iimnah the Leuite the porter toward the Eaſt, was ouer the free will offerings of God, to diſtribute the oblations of the LORD, and the moſt holy things.

15 And † next him were Eden, and Miniamin, and Ieſhua, and Shemaiah, Amariah, and Shechaniah, in the cities of the prieſts, in their ‖ ſet office, to giue to their brethren by courſes, as well to the great as to the ſmall:

16 Beſide their genealogie of males, from three yeeres old and vpward, euen vnto euery one that entreth into the houſe of the LORD, his dayly portion for their ſeruice in their charges, according to their courſes:

17 Both to the genealogie of the prieſts by the houſe of their fathers, and the Leuites from twenty yeeres olde and vpward, in their charges by their courſes:

18 And to the genealogie of all their little ones, their wiues, and their ſonnes, and their daughters, through all the congregation: for in their ‖ ſet office they ſanctified themſelues in holineſſe.

19 Alſo of the ſonnes of Aaron the prieſts, which were in the fields of the ſuburbs of their cities, in euery ſeuerall citie, the men that were expreſſed by name, to giue portions to all the males among the prieſts, and to all that were reckoned by genealogies, among the Leuites.

20 ¶ And thus did Hezekiah throughout all Iudah, and wrought that which was good and right, and trueth before the LORD his God.

21 And in euery worke that he began in the ſeruice of the houſe of God, and in the law, and in the commandements to ſeeke his God, he did it with all his heart, and proſpered.

CHAP. XXXII.

1 Sennacherib inuading Iudah, Hezekiah fortifieth himſelfe and encourageth his people. 9 Againſt the blaſphemies of Sennacherib by meſſage and letters, Hezekiah & Iſaiah pray. 21 An Angel deſtroyeth the hoſte of the Aſſyrians, to the glory of Hezekiah. 24 Hezekiah praying in his ſickenes, God giueth him a ſigne of recouerie. 25 He waxing proud, is humbled by God. 27 His wealth and works. 31 His errour in the embaſſage of Babylon. 32 He dying, Manaſſeh ſucceedeth him.

* After theſe things and the eſtabliſhment therof, Sennacherib king of Aſſyria came, and entred into Iudah, & encamped againſt the fenced cities, and thought † to winne them for himſelfe.

2 And when Hezekiah ſawe that Sennacherib was come, and that † hee was purpoſed to fight againſt Ieruſalem,

3 He tooke counſel with his princes, and his mightie men, to ſtop the waters of the fountaines, which were without the citie: and they did helpe him.

4 So there was gathered much people together, who ſtopt all the fountaines, and the brooke that † ranne through the midſt of the land, ſaying, Why ſhould the kings of Aſſyria come, and finde much water?

5 Alſo he ſtrengthened himſelfe, and built vp all the wall that was broken, and raiſed it vp to the towers, and another

† Heb. heapes heapes.

‖ Or, ſtore-houſes.

† Heb. at the hand.

† Heb. at his hand.

‖ Or, truſt.

‖ Or, truſt.

* 2. king. 18 13, &c. eſai. 36. 1, &c.

† Hebr to breake them vp.

† Heb. his face was to warre.

† Heb. ouer-flowed.

ther wall without, and prepared Millo in the citie of Dauid, and made ||darts and ſhields in abundance.

||Or, ſwords, or weapons.

6 And hee ſet captaines of warre ouer the people, and gathered them together to him in the ſtreete of the gate of the city, and ſpake † comfortably to them, ſaying;

† Heb. hee ſpake to their heart.

7 Be ſtrong and couragious, be not afraid nor diſmayed for the king of Aſſyria, nor for all the multitude that is with him: for there bee moe with vs, then with him.

* Iere. 17.5.

8 *With him is an arme of fleſh, but with vs is the LORD our God to helpe vs, and to fight our battels. And the people † reſted themſelues vpon the words of Hezekiah king of Iudah.

† Heb. leaned.

9 ¶ * After this did Sennacherib king of Aſſyria ſend his ſeruants to Ieruſalem (but he himſelfe laide ſiege againſt Lachiſh, and all his † power with him) vnto Hezekiah king of Iudah, and vnto all Iudah that were at Ieruſalem, ſaying;

* 2. King. 18.17.

† Heb. dominion.

10 Thus ſayth Sennacherib king of Aſſyria, Whereon doe ye truſt, that yee abide ||in the ſiege in Ieruſalem?

||Or, in the ſtrong hold.

11 Doeth not Hezekiah perſwade you to giue ouer your ſelues to die by famine and by thirſt, ſaying, The LORD our God ſhall deliuer vs out of the hand of the king of Aſſyria?

12 Hath not the ſame Hezekiah taken away his high places, and his altars, and commanded Iudah and Ieruſalem, ſaying; Yee ſhall worſhip before one altar, & burne incenſe vpon it?

13 Know ye not what I and my fathers haue done vnto all the people of other lands? were the gods of the nations of thoſe landes any wayes able to deliuer their lands out of mine hand?

14 Who was there among all the gods of thoſe nations, that my fathers vtterly deſtroyed, that could deliuer his people out of mine hand, that your God ſhould bee able to deliuer you out of mine hand?

15 Now therefore let not Hezekiah deceiue you, nor perſwade you on this manner, neither yet beleeue him: for no god of any nation or kingdome was able to deliuer his people out of mine hand, & out of the hand of my fathers: how much leſſe ſhall your God deliuer you out of mine hand?

16 And his ſeruants ſpake yet more againſt the LORD God, and againſt his ſeruant Hezekiah.

17 Hee wrote alſo letters to raile on the LORD God of Iſrael, & to ſpeake againſt him, ſaying, As the gods of the nations of other lands haue not deliuered their people out of mine hand: ſo ſhall not the God of Hezekiah deliuer his people out of mine hand.

18 Then they cryed with a loude voice in the Iewes ſpeech vnto the people of Ieruſalem that were on the wal, to affright them, and to trouble them, that they might take the city.

19 And they ſpake againſt the God of Ieruſalem, as againſt the gods of the people of the earth which were the worke of the hands of man.

20 For this cauſe Hezekiah the king, and the Prophet Iſaiah the ſonne of Amoz, prayed and cryed to heauen.

21 ¶ * And the LORD ſent an Angel, which cut off all the mightie men of valour, and the leaders and captains in the campe of the king of Aſſyria: ſo hee returned with ſhame of face to his owne land. And when hee was come into the houſe of his god, they that came forth of his owne bowels, † ſlew him there with the ſword.

* 2. King. 19.35, &c.

† Heb. made him fall.

22 Thus the LORD ſaued Hezekiah, and the inhabitants of Ieruſalem, from the hand of Sennacherib the king of Aſſyria, and from the hand of all other, and guided them on euery ſide.

23 And many brought gifts vnto the LORD to Ieruſalem, and † preſents to Hezekiah king of Iudah: ſo that hee was magnified in the ſight of all nations, from thenceforth.

† Heb. precious things.

24 ¶ * In thoſe dayes Hezekiah was ſicke to the death, and prayed vnto the LORD: and he ſpake vnto him, and he ||gaue him a ſigne.

* 2. King 20. 1. Iſai. 38.1.

||Or, wrought a miracle for him.

25 But Hezekiah rendred not againe, according to the benefit done vnto him: for his heart was lifted vp, therefore there was wrath vpon him, and vpon Iudah and Ieruſalem.

26 Notwithſtanding, Hezekiah humbled himſelfe for † the pride of his heart, (both hee and the inhabitants of Ieruſalem) ſo that the wrath of the LORD came not vpon them in the dayes of Hezekiah.

† Heb. the lifting vp.

27 ¶ And Hezekiah had exceeding much riches, and honour: and he made himſelfe treaſuries for ſiluer, and for golde, and for precious ſtones, and for ſpices,

spices, and for shields, and for all maner of †pleasant iewels;

28 Store-houses also for the increase of corne, and wine and oile, and stalles for all maner of beasts, and coates for flocks.

29 Moreouer, hee prouided him cities, and possessions of flockes & heards in abundance: for God had giuen him substance very much.

30 This same Hezekiah also stopped the vpper water-course of Gihon, and brought it straight downe to the west side of the City of Dauid. And Hezekiah prospered in all his workes.

31 ¶ Howbeit, in the businesse of the †Embassadours of the Princes of Babylon, who *sent vnto him to enquire of the wonder that was done in the land, God left him, to try him, that he might know all that was in his heart.

32 ¶ Now, the rest of the acts of Hezekiah, and his †goodnesse, behold, they are written in the vision of Isaiah the Prophet, the sonne of Amoz, and in the booke of the kings of Iudah and Israel.

33 And Hezekiah slept with his fathers, and they buried him in the ‖chiefest of the Sepulchres of the sonnes of Dauid: and all Iudah and the inhabitants of Ierusalem did him honour at his death: and Manasseh his sonne reigned in his stead.

† *Hebr. instruments of desire.*

† *Hebr. interpreters.* * 2. King. 20. 12. Isa. 39. 1.

† *Hebr. kindnesses.*

‖ *Or, highest.*

CHAP. XXXIII.

1 Manasseh his wicked reigne. 3 Hee setteth vp idolatry, and would not be admonished. 11 He is caried into Babylon. 12 Vpon his prayer to God hee is released, and putteth downe idolatry. 18 His acts. 20 Hee dying, Amon succeedeth him. 21 Amon reigning wickedly is slaine by his seruants. 25 The murtherers beeing slaine, Iosiah succeedeth him.

MAnasseh * was twelue yeeres old when he began to reigne, and he reigned fiftie and fiue yeres in Ierusalem:

* 2. King. 21. 1. &c.

2 But did that which was euil in the sight of the LORD, like vnto the abominations of the heathen, * whom the LORD had cast out before the children of Israel.

* Deut. 18. 9.

3 ¶ For † hee built againe the high places, which Hezekiah his father had *broken downe, and he reared vp altars for Baalim, and made groues, and worshipped all the host of heauen, and serued them.

† *Hebr. hee returned and built.* * 2. King. 18. 4.

4 Also hee built altars in the house of the LORD, whereof the LORD had saide, * In Ierusalem shall my Name be for euer.

* Deut. 12. 11. 1. king 8. 29. and 9. 3. 2. chro. 6. 6. and 7. 16.

5 And he built altars for all the host of heauen, in the two Courts of the house of the LORD.

6 And he caused his children to passe through the fire in the valley of the son of Hinnom: also he obserued times, and vsed inchantments, and vsed witchcraft, and dealt with a familiar spirit, and with Wizards: he wrought much euill in the sight of the LORD, to prouoke him to anger.

7 And hee set a carued image (the idole which he had made) in the house of God, of which God had said to Dauid, and to Solomon his sonne: In *this house, and in Ierusalem which I haue chosen before all the tribes of Israel, will I put my Name for euer.

* Psal. 132. 14.

8 Neither will I any more remoue the foot * of Israel from out of the land which I haue appointed for your fathers; so that they will take heed to doe all that I haue commanded them, according to the whole Law, and the statutes, and the ordinances by the hand of Moses.

* 2. Sam. 7. 10.

9 So Manasseh made Iudah, and the inhabitants of Ierusalem to erre, and to doe worse then the heathen, whom the LORD had destroyed before the children of Israel.

10 And the LORD spake to Manasseh, and to his people: but they would not hearken.

11 ¶ Wherefore the LORD brought vpon them the captaines of the host † of the king of Assyria, which took Manasseh among the thornes, & bound him with ‖fetters, & caried him to Babylon.

† *Heb. which were the kings.* ‖ *Or, chaines.*

12 And when hee was in affliction, he besought the LORD his God, and humbled himselfe greatly before the God of his fathers,

13 And prayed vnto him, and he was intreated of him, and heard his supplication, and brought him againe to Ierusalem into his kingdome. Then Manasseh knew that the LORD hee was God.

14 Now after this, hee built a wall without the citie of Dauid, on the west side of Gihon, in the valley, euen to the entring in at the fish-gate, and compas-

sed about ‖Ophel, and raised it vp a very great height, and put captaines of warre in all the fenced cities of Iudah.

15 And hee tooke away the strange gods and the idol out of the house of the LORD, and all the altars that he had built in the mount of the house of the LORD, and in Ierusalem, and cast them out of the citie.

16 And hee repaired the altar of the LORD, and sacrificed thereon peace offerings, and thanke offerings, and commaunded Iudah to serue the LORD God of Israel.

17 Neuertheiesse, the people did sacrifice still in the high places, yet vnto the LORD their God only.

18 ¶ Nowe the rest of the actes of Manasseh, & his prayer vnto his God, and the words of the seers that spake to him in the name of the LORD God of Israel, behold, they are written in the booke of the kings of Israel:

19 His prayer also, and how God was intreated of him, and all his sinne, and his trespasse, and the places wherein he built high places, and set vp groues and grauen images before hee was humbled: behold, they are written among the sayings of ‖the Seers.

20 ¶ So Manasseh slept with his fathers, and they buried him in his owne house: and Amon his sonne reigned in his stead.

21 ¶ *Amon was two and twentie yeeres old, when he beganne to reigne, and reigned two yeares in Ierusalem.

22 But he did that which was euill in the sight of the LORD, as did Manasseh his father: for Amon sacrificed vnto all the carued images, which Manasseh his father had made, and serued them:

23 And humbled not himselfe before the LORD, as Manasseh his father had humbled himselfe: but Amon †trespassed more and more.

24 And his seruants conspired against him, and slew him in his owne house.

25 ¶ But the people of the land slew all them that had conspired against king Amon, and the people of the land made Iosiah his sonne, king in his stead.

‖ *Or, the tower.*

‖ *Or, Hosai.*

*2. Kin. 21. 19. &c.

† *Heb. multiplied trespasse.*

CHAP. XXXIIII.

1 Iosiah his good reigne. 3 He destroyeth Idolatry. 8 Hee taketh order for the repaire of the Temple. 14 Hilkiah hauing found a booke of the Law, Iosiah sendeth to Huldah to inquire of the Lord. 23 Huldah propheciеth destruction of Ierusalem, but respit thereof in Iosiahs time. 29 Iosiah causing it to be read in a solemne assembly, reneweth the couenant with God.

IOSIAH *was eight yeeres old when hee beganne to reigne, and he reigned in Ierusalem one and thirty yeeres.

*2. Kin. 22. 1. &c.

2 And he did that which was right in the sight of the LORD, and walked in the wayes of Dauid his father, and declined neither to the right hand nor to the left.

3 ¶ For in the eight yeare of his reigne, while he was yet young, hee beganne to seeke after the God of Dauid his father: and in the twelfth yeere hee beganne to *purge Iudah and Ierusalem from the high places and the groues, and the carued images, and the molten images.

*1. Kin. 13. 2.

4 *And they brake downe the altars of Baalim in his presence, and ‖the images that were on high aboue them, he cut downe, and the groues, and the carued images, and the molten images he brake in peeces, and made dust of them, and strowed it vpon the †graues of them, that had sacrificed vnto them.

*Leuit. 26. 30. ‖ *Or, sun-Images.* † *Heb. face of the graues.*

5 And hee burnt the bones of the priests vpon their altars, and cleansed Iudah and Ierusalem.

6 And so did he in the cities of Manasseh, and Ephraim, and Simeon, euen vnto Naphtali, with their ‖mattockes, round about.

7 And when he had broken downe the altars and the groues, and had beaten the grauen images † vnto ponder, and cut downe all the idoles throughout all the land of Israel, hee returned to Ierusalem.

‖ *Or, maules.* † *Heb. to make ponder.*

8 ¶ Now in the eighteenth yeere of his reigne, when hee had purged the land, and the house; he sent Shaphan the sonne of Azaliah, and Maasiah the gouernour of the citie, and Ioah the sonne of Ioahaz the recorder, to repaire the house of the LORD his God.

9 And when they came to Hilkiah the high priest, they deliuered the money that was brought into the house of God, which the Leuites that kept the doores,

doores, had gathered of the hand of Manaſſeh, and Ephraim, and of all the remnant of Iſrael, and of all Iudah, and Beniamin, and they returned to Ieruſalem.

10 And they put it in the hand of the workemen that had the ouerſight of the houſe of the LORD, and they gaue it to the workemen that wrought in the houſe of the LORD, to repaire and mend the houſe.

11 Euen to the artificers and builders gaue they it, to buy hewen ſtone, and timber for couplings, and ‖to floore the houſes, which the kings of Iudah had deſtroyed.

‖Or, to rafter.

12 And the men did the worke faithfully, and the ouerſeers of them were Iahath, and Obadiah, the Leuites, of the ſonnes of Merari, and Zechariah, and Meſhullam, of the ſonnes of the Kohathites, to ſet it forward: and other of the Leuites, all that could ſkill of inſtruments of muſicke.

13 Alſo they were ouer the bearers of burdens, and were ouerſeers of all that wrought the worke in any manner of ſeruice: and of the Leuites there were Scribes, and officers, and porters.

14 ¶ And when they brought out the money that was brought into the houſe of the LORD, Hilkiah the prieſt *found a booke of the lawe of the LORD, giuen †by Moſes.

*2. Kings 22.8, &c. †Heb. by the hand of.

15 And Hilkiah anſwered and ſaide to Shaphan the ſcribe: I haue found the booke of the lawe in the houſe of the LORD. And Hilkiah deliuered the booke to Shaphan:

16 And Shaphan caried the booke to the king, and brought the king word backe againe, ſaying, All that was committed †to thy ſeruants, they doe it.

†Heb. to the hand of.

17 And they haue †gathered together the money that was found in the houſe of the LORD, and haue deliuered it vnto the hand of the ouerſeers, and to the hand of the workemen.

†Heb. powred out, or melted.

18 Then Shaphan the ſcribe tolde the king, ſaying, Hilkiah the prieſt hath giuen me a booke. And Shaphan read †it before the king.

†Heb. in it.

19 And it came to paſſe when the king had heard the words of the lawe, that he rent his clothes.

20 And the king commanded Hilkiah, and Ahikam the ſonne of Shaphan, and ‖Abdon the ſonne of Micah, and Shaphan the ſcribe, and Aſaiah a ſeruant of the kings, ſaying,

‖Or, Achbor, 2. kings 22.12.

21 Goe, enquire of the LORD for me, and for them that are left in Iſrael and in Iudah, concerning the wordes of the booke that is found: for great is the wrath of the LORD that is powred out vpon vs, becauſe our fathers haue not kept the word of the LORD, to doe after all that is written in this booke.

22 And Hilkiah and they that the king had appointed went to Huldah the propheteſſe, the wife of Shallum the ſonne of Tikuath, the ſonne of ‖Haſrah, keeper of the †wardrobe (now ſhe dwelt in Ieruſalem in the ‖colledge,) and they ſpake to her to that effect.

‖Or, Harhas, 2. kings 22.14. †Heb garments. ‖Or, in the ſchoole, or in the ſecond part.

23 ¶ And ſhe anſwered them, Thus ſaith the LORD God of Iſrael: Tell ye the man that ſent you to me,

24 Thus ſaith the LORD, behold, I will bring euill vpon this place, and vpon the inhabitants thereof, euen all the curſes that are written in the booke which they haue read before the king of Iudah:

25 Becauſe they haue forſaken mee, and haue burned incenſe vnto other gods, that they might prouoke mee to anger with all the workes of their hands, therefore my wrath ſhall bee powred out vpon this place, and ſhall not be quenched.

26 And as for the king of Iudah, who ſent you to enquire of the LORD, ſo ſhall ye ſay vnto him: Thus ſaith the LORD God of Iſrael, concerning the words which thou haſt heard:

27 Becauſe thine heart was tender, and thou didſt humble thy ſelfe before God, when thou heardeſt his words againſt this place, and againſt the inhabitants thereof, and humbledſt thy ſelfe before me, and didſt rend thy clothes, and weepe before me, I haue euen heard thee alſo, ſaith the LORD.

28 Behold, I will gather thee to thy fathers, and thou ſhalt bee gathered to thy graue in peace, neither ſhall thine eyes ſee all the euill that I will bring vpon this place, and vpon the inhabitants of the ſame. So they brought the king word againe.

29 ¶ *Then the king ſent, and gathered together all the Elders of Iudah and Ieruſalem.

*2 Kings 23.1.

30 And the king went vp into the houſe of the LORD, and all the men of Iudah, and the inhabitants of Ieruſalem,

rusalem, and the priests and the Leuites, and all the people † great and small: and he read in their eares all the words of the booke of the couenant, that was found in the house of the LORD.

31 And the King stood in his place, & made a Couenant before the LORD, to walke after the LORD, and to keep his Commandements, and his Testimonies, and his Statutes, with all his heart, & with all his soule, to performe the words of the Couenant which are written in this booke.

32 And he caused all that were † present in Ierusalem and Beniamin, to stand to it. And the inhabitants of Ierusalem did according to the couenant of God, the God of their fathers.

33 And Iosiah tooke away all the abominations out of all the countreys that perteined to the children of Israel, and made all that were present in Israel to serue, euen to serue the LORD their God. And all his dayes they departed not † from following the LORD the God of their fathers.

† Heb. from great euen to small.

† Heb. found

† Heb. from after.

CHAP. XXXV.

1 Iosiah keepeth a most solemne Passeouer. 20 Hee prouoking Pharaoh Nechoh, is slaine at Megiddo. 25 Lamentations for Iosiah.

MOreouer * Iosiah kept a Passeouer vnto ỹ LORD in Ierusalem: and they killed the Passeouer on the fourteenth * day of the first moneth.

2 And hee set the Priestes in their charges, and encouraged them to the seruice of the house of the LORD,

3 And said vnto the Leuites, that taught all Israel, which were holy vnto the LORD, Put the holy Arke in the house, which Solomon the sonne of Dauid king of Israel did build; it shall not be a burden vpon your shoulders: serue now the LORD your God, and his people Israel.

4 And prepare your selues by the houses of your fathers, after your courses, according to the * writing of Dauid king of Israel, and according to the * writing of Solomon his sonne.

5 And stand in the holy place according to the diuisions of the † families of the fathers of your † brethren the people, and after the diuision of the families of the Leuites.

6 So kill the Passeouer, and sanctifie your selues, and prepare your brethren, that they may doe according to the word of the LORD, by the hand of Moses.

7 And Iosiah † gaue to the people, of the flocke, lambes and kiddes, all for the Passeouer-offerings, for all that were present, to the number of thirtie thousand, and three thousand bullocks: these were of the kings substance.

8 And his Princes † gaue willingly vnto the people, to the Priests and to the Leuites: Hilkiah, and Zachariah, and Iehiel, rulers of the house of God, gaue vnto the Priests for the Passeouer-offerings, two thousand and fiue hundred small cattell, and three hundred oxen.

9 Conaniah also, and Shemaiah, and Nethaneel, his brethren, & Hashabiah, and Ieiel, and Iosabad chiefe of the Leuites, † gaue vnto the Leuites for Passeouer-offerings, fiue thousand small cattell, and fiue hundred oxen.

10 So the seruice was prepared, and the Priests stood in their place, and the Leuites in their courses, according to the kings commandement.

11 And they killed the Passeouer, and the Priestes sprinckled the blood from their handes, and the Leuites * flayed them.

12 And they remooued the burnt offerings, that they might giue according to the diuisions of the families of the people, to offer vnto the LORD, as it is written in the booke of Moses: and so did they with the oxen.

13 And they * rosted the Passeouer with fire, according to the ordinance: but the other holy offerings sod they in pots, and in cauldrons, and in pannes, and † dinided them speedily among all the people.

14 And afterward they made ready for themselues, and for the Priests: because the Priests the sonnes of Aaron were busied in offring of burnt offrings, and the fat vntill night: therefore the Leuites prepared for themselues, and for the Priests the sonnes of Aaron.

15 And the singers the sonnes of Asaph, were in their † place according to the * commandement of Dauid, and Asaph, and Heman, and Iedithun the kings Seer: and the Porters * waited at euery gate: they might not depart from their seruice; for their brethren the Leuites prepared for them.

16 So

* 2. King. 23.21,22.

* Exo. 12.6.

* 1. Chron. 9.10. and chap. 23, 24.25, and 26.

* 2. Chron. 8.14.

† Heb the house of the fathers.

† Heb. the sonnes of the people.

† Heb. offred

† Heb. offred.

† Heb. offred.

* See Chap. 29.34.

* Exod. 12. 8,9.

† Heb. made them runne.

† Heb. station

* 1. Chron. 25.1, &c.

* 1. Chron. 9.17. and 26.14.

16 So all the seruice of the LORD was prepared the same day, to keepe the Passeouer, and to offer burnt offerings vpon the altar of the LORD, according to the commaundement of king Iosiah.

17 And the children of Israel that were † present, kept the Passeouer at that time, and the feast of vnleauened bread seuen dayes.

† Heb found.

18 And there was no Passeouer like to that, kept in Israel, from the dayes of Samuel the Prophet: neither did all the Kings of Israel keepe such a Passeouer, as Iosiah kept, and the Priests and the Leuites, and all Iudah and Israel that were present, and the inhabitants of Ierusalem.

19 In the eighteenth yeere of the reigne of Iosiah, was this Passeouer kept.

20 ¶ * After all this, when Iosiah had prepared the † Temple, Necho king of Egypt came vp to fight against Carchemish by Euphrates: and Iosiah went out against him.

* 2. King. 23. 29.
† Heb. house.

21 But hee sent Embassadours to him, saying, What haue I to doe with thee, thou king of Iudah? I come not against thee this day, but against the house, † wherewith I haue warre: for God commaunded mee to make haste: forbeare thee from medling with God, who is with mee, that hee destroy thee not.

† Hebr. the house of my warre.

22 Neuertheless Iosiah would not turne his face from him, but disguised himselfe that he might fight with him, and hearkened not vnto the wordes of Necho from the mouth of God, and came to fight in the valley of Megiddo.

23 And the archers shot at king Iosiah: and the King saide to his seruants, Haue mee away, for I am † sore wounded.

† Hebr. made sicke.

24 His seruants therefore tooke him out of that charet, and put him in the second charet that hee had: and they brought him to Ierusalem, and hee died, and was buried ‖ in one of the Sepulchres of his fathers. And * all Iudah and Ierusalem mourned for Iosiah.

‖ Or, among the sepulchres.
* Zach. 12. 11.

25 ¶ And Ieremiah lamented for Iosiah, and all the singing men and the singing women spake of Iosiah in their lamentations to this day, and made them an ordinance in Israel: and behold, they are written in the Lamentations.

26 Now the rest of the acts of Iosiah, and his † goodnes according to that which was written in the Law of the LORD,

† Hebr kindnesse.

72 And his deedes first and last, behold, they are written in the booke of the kings of Israel and Iudah.

CHAP. XXXVI.

1 Iehoahaz succeeding, is deposed by Pharaoh, and caried into Egypt. 5 Iehoiakim raigning ill, is caried bound into Babylon. 9 Iehoiachin succeeding reigneth ill, and is brought into Babylon. 11 Zedekiah succeeding reigneth ill, and despiseth the Prophets, and rebelleth against Nebuchadnezzar. 14 Ierusalem for the sinnes of the Priests and people, is wholely destroyed. 22 The proclamation of Cyrus.

THen * the people of the land tooke Iehoahaz the sonne of Iosiah, and made him King in his fathers stead in Ierusalem.

* 2. King. 23. 30. &c.

2 Iehoahaz was twentie and three yeeres old, when hee began to reigne, and hee reigned three moneths in Ierusalem.

3 And the king of Egypt † put him downe at Ierusalem, and † condemned the land in an hundred talents of siluer, and a talent of gold.

† Hebr removed him.
† Hebr. mulcted.

4 And the king of Egypt made Eliakim his brother, king ouer Iudah and Ierusalem, and turned his name to Iehoiakim. And Necho tooke Iehoahaz his brother, and caried him to Egypt.

5 ¶ Iehoiakim was twentie and fiue yeeres old when he began to reigne, and he reigned eleuen yeeres in Ierusalem: and hee did that which was euill in the sight of the LORD his God.

6 Against him came vp Nebuchadnezzar King of Babylon, and bound him in ‖ fetters to carry him to Babylon.

‖ Or, chaines.

7 * Nebuchadnezzar also caried of the vessels of the house of the LORD to Babylon, and put them in his temple at Babylon.

* 2. King. 24. 13. dan. 1. 1, 2.

8 Now the rest of the acts of Iehoiakim, and his abominations which he did, and that which was found in him, behold, they are written in the booke of the Kings of Israel and Iudah: and ‖ Iehoiachin his sonne reigned in his stead.

‖ Or, Iechoniah, 1 chro. 3. 16. or Coniah, ier. 22. 24.

9 ¶ * Iehoiachin was eight yeeres old when hee began to reigne, and hee reigned

* 2. King. 24. 8.

reigned three moneths and ten dayes in Ierusalem, and hee did that which was euill in the sight of the LORD.

10 And † When the yeere was expired, King Nebuchadnezzar sent, and brought him to Babylon, with the † goodly vessels of the house of the LORD, and made ‖ Zedekiah his brother, king ouer Iudah and Ierusalem.

11 ¶ * Zedekiah was one and twentie yeres old, when he began to reigne, and reigned eleuen yeeres in Ierusalem.

12 And hee did that which was euill in the sight of the LORD his God, and humbled not himselfe before Ieremiah the Prophet, speaking from the mouth of the LORD.

13 And he also rebelled against king Nebuchadnezzar, who had made him sweare by God: but he stiffened his necke, and hardened his heart from turning vnto the LORD God of Israel.

14 ¶ Moreouer all the chiefe of the priests, and the people transgressed very much, after all the abominations of the heathen, and polluted the house of the LORD which hee had hallowed in Ierusalem.

15 * And the LORD God of their fathers sent to them † by his messengers, rising vp ‖ betimes, and sending: because he had compassion on his people, and on his dwelling place:

16 But they mocked the messengers of God, and despised his words, and misused his prophets, vntill the wrath of the LORD arose against his people, till there was no † remedie.

17 * Therefore hee brought vpon them the king of the Caldees, who slew their yong men with the sword, in the house of their sanctuarie, and had no compassion vpon yong man or maiden, olde man, or him that stouped for age: he gaue them all into his hand.

18 And all the vessels of the house of God great and small, and the treasures of the house of the LORD, and the treasures of the king, and of his princes: all these he brought to Babylon.

19 And they burnt the house of God, and brake downe the wall of Ierusalem, and burnt all the palaces thereof with fire, and destroyed all the goodly vessels thereof.

20 And † them that had escaped from the sword, caried he away to Babylon: where they were seruants to him and his sonnes, vntil the reigne of the kingdome of Persia:

21 To fulfill the word of the LORD by the mouth of * Ieremiah, vntill the land * had enioyed her Sabbaths: for as long as shee lay desolate, shee kept Sabbath, to fulfill threescore and tenne yeeres.

22 ¶ * Now in the first yeere of Cyrus king of Persia (that the word of the LORD spoken by the mouth of * Ieremiah, might bee accomplished) the LORD stirred vp the spirit of Cyrus king of Persia, that hee made a proclamation throughout all his kingdome, and put it also in writing, saying,

23 Thus saith Cyrus king of Persia, All the kingdomes of the earth hath the LORD God of heauen giuen mee, and he hath charged me to build him an house in Ierusalem, which is in Iudah: Who is there among you of all his people? the LORD his God be with him, and let him goe vp.

† *Hebr. at the returne of the yeere.*
† *Heb. vessels of desire.*
‖ *Or, Mattaniah, 2 kin. 24.17. ier. 37.1.*
* Ier.52.1, &c. 2.king 24.18.

* Ier.25.3. and 35.15.
† *Heb. by the hand of his messengers.*
‖ *That is, continually and carefully*

† *Heb. healing.*
* 2.Kings 25.1,&c.

† *Heb. the remainder from the sword.*

* Ier.25.9, 12.& 29.10
* Leuit. 26. 34 and 35. and 43.

* Ezra 1.1.
* Ier.25.12 13.and 29. 10.

¶ EZRA.

CHAP. I.

1 The Proclamation of Cyrus for the building of the Temple. 5 The people prouide for the returne. 7 Cyrus restoreth the vessels of the Temple to Sheshbazzar.

NOw in the first yeere of Cyrus King of Persia, (that the word of the LORD * by the mouth of Jeremiah, might be fulfilled) the LORD stirred vp the spirit of Cyrus king of Persia, that he † made a proclamation throughout all his kingdome, and put it also in writing, saying;

* 2.Chron. 36.22.ierc. 25.12. and 29.10.

† *Heb. caused a voice to passe.*

2 Thus sayth Cyrus king of Persia, The LORD God of heauen hath giuen mee all the kingdomes of the earth, and he hath * charged me to build him an house at Jerusalem, which is in Judah.

* Isa.44.28. & 45.1,13.

3 Who is there among you of all his people? his God be with him, and let him goe vp to Jerusalem, which is in Judah, and build the house of the LORD God of Israel (he is the God) which is in Jerusalem.

4 And whosoeuer remaineth in any place where her soiourneth, let the men of his place † helpe him with siluer, and with golde, and with goods, and with beasts, besides the free-will offering for the house of God that is in Jerusalem.

† *Heb. lift him vp.*

5 ¶ Then rose vp the chiefe of the fathers of Judah and Beniamin, and the Priests, and the Leuites, with all them whose spirit God had raised to goe vp, to build the house of the LORD which is in Jerusalem.

6 And all they that were about them, ‖ strengthened their hands with vessels of siluer, with golde, with goods, and with beasts, and with precious things; besides all that was willingly offered.

‖ *That is, helped them.*

7 ¶ Also Cyrus the king brought foorth the vessels of the house of the LORD, * which Nebuchadnezzar had brought foorth out of Jerusalem, and had put them in the house of his gods:

* 2. Kings 24.13. 2.chr.36.7.

8 Euen those did Cyrus king of Persia bring foorth, by the hand of Mithredath the treasurer, and numbred them vnto * Sheshbazzar the Prince of Judah.

* See Chap. 5.14.

9 And this is the number of them: thirtie chargers of golde, a thousand chargers of siluer, nine and twentie knines:

10 Thirtie basins of golde: siluer basins of a second sort, foure hundred and ten: and other vessels a thousand.

11 All the vessels of golde and of siluer, were fiue thousand and foure hundred. All these did Sheshbazzar bring vp with them of † the captiuitie, that were brought vp from Babylon vnto Jerusalem.

† *Hebr. the transportation.*

CHAP. II.

1 The number that returne, of the people, 36 of the Priests, 40 of the Leuites, 43 of the Nethinims, 55 of Solomons seruants, 62 of the Priests which could not shewe their pedigree. 64 The whole number of them, with their substance. 68 Their oblations.

NOw * these are the children of the prouince, that went vp out of the captiuitie, of those which had beene caried away, whom Nebuchadnezzar the King of Babylon had caried away vnto Babylon, and came againe vnto Jerusalem and Judah, euery one vnto his citie;

* Nehem. 7.6,&c.

2 Which came with Zerubbabel, Jeshua, Nehemiah, ‖ Saraiah, Reelaiah, Mordecai, Bilshan, Mispar, Biguai, Rehum, Baanah: The number of the men of the people of Israel.

‖ *Or, Azariah, nche.7.7.*

3 The children of Parosh, two thousand, an hundred seuentie and two.

4 The children of Shephatiah, three hundred seuentie and two.

5 The

5 The children of Arah, seuen hundred, seuentie and fiue.
6 The children of *Pahath-Moab, of the children of Iesh-ua and Ioab, two thousand, eight hundred and twelue.
7 The children of Elam, a thousand, two hundred fiftie and foure.
8 The children of Zattu, nine hundred fourtie and fiue.
9 The children of Zaccai, seuen hundred and threescore.
10 The children of ‖Bani, fiue hundred, fourtie and two.
11 The children of Bebai, fiue hundred, twentie and three.
12 The children of Azgad, a thousand, two hundred, twentie and two.
13 The children of Adonikam, fiue hundred, sixtie and fiue.
14 The children of Biguai, two thousand fiftie and fiue.
15 The children of Adin, foure hundred, fiftie and foure.
16 The children of Ater of Hezekiah, ninetie and eight.
17 The children of Bezai, three hundred twenty and three.
18 The children of ‖Iorah, an hundred and twelue.
19 The children of Hashum, two hundred twentie and three.
20 The children of ‖Gibbar, ninetie and fiue.
21 The children of Bethlehem, an hundred twentie and three.
22 The children of Netophah, fiftie and fiue.
23 The men of Anathoth, an hundred twentie and eight.
24 The children of ‖Azmaueth, fourtie and two.
25 The children of Kiriath-arim, Chephirah, and Beeroth, seuen hundred, and fourtie and three.
26 The children of Ramah and Gaba, fiue hundred, twentie and one.
27 The men of Michmas, an hundred, twentie and two.
28 The men of Bethel and Ai, two hundred, twentie and three.
29 The children of Nebo, fiftie and two.
30 The children of Magbish, an hundred fiftie and fiue.
31 The children of the other *Elam, a thousand, two hundred, fiftie and foure.
32 The children of Harim, three hundred and twentie.
33 The children of Lod ‖Hadid, and Ono, seuen hundred, twentie and fiue.
34 The children of Iericho, three hundred fourtie and fiue.
35 The children of Senaah, three thousand and fiue hundred and thirtie.
36 ¶ The Priests. The children of *Iedaiah, of the house of Iesh-ua, nine hundred, seuentie and three.
37 The children of *Immer, a thousand, fiftie and two.
38 The children of *Pashur, a thousand, two hundred, fourtie and seuen.
39 The children of *Harim, a thousand and seuenteene.
40 ¶ The Leuites. The children of Iesh-ua, and Kadmiel, of the children of ‖Hodauia, seuentie and foure.
41 ¶ The singers. The children of Asaph, an hundred twentie and eight.
42 ¶ The children of the porters. The children of Shallum, the children of Ater, the children of Talmon, the children of Akkub, the children of Hatita, the children of Shobai, in all, an hundred thirtie and nine.
43 ¶ The Nethinims. The children of Ziha, the children of Hasupha, the children of Tabbaoth,
44 The children of Keros, the children of Siaha, the children of Padon,
45 The children of Lebanah, the children of Hagabah, the children of Akkub,
46 The children of Hagab, the children of ‖Shalmai, the children of Hanan.
47 The children of Giddel, the children of Gahar, the children of Reaiah,
48 The children of Rezin, the children of Nekoda, the children of Gazzam,
49 The children of Uzza, the children of Paseah, the children of Besai,
50 The children of Asnah, the children of Mehunim, the children of Nephushim,
51 The children of Bakbuk, the children of Hakupha, the children of Harhur,
52 The children of ‖Bazluth, the children of Mehida, the children of Harsha,
53 The children of Barkos, the children of Sisera, the children of Thamah,
54 The children of Neziah, the children of Hatipha.
55 ¶ The

* Nehem. 7.10.
‖ Or, Binnui, nehem. 7. 15.
‖ Or, Harim, nehem. 7.24
‖ Or, Gibeon, nehem. 7.25.
‖ Or, Beth-Asmaueth, Nehe. 7.28.
* See ver. 7.
‖ Or, Harid, as it is in some copies.
* 1. Chro. 24.7.
* 1. Chro. 24.14.
* 1. Chro. 9. 12.
* 1. Chro. 24.8.
‖ Or, Iudz, chap. 3. 9. called also Hodeuah, nehem. 7. 43.
‖ Or, Shamlai.
‖ Or, Bazlith, in Nehem.

55 ¶ The children of Solomons ſeruants. The children of Sotai, the children of Sophereth, the children of ||Peruda,

||Or. Perida, in Nehem.

56 The children of Jaalah, the children of Darkon, the children of Giddel,

57 The children of Shephatiah, the children of Hattil, the children of Pochereth of Zebaim, the children of ||Ami.

||Or, Amon, in Nehem.

58 All the* Nethinims, and the children of *Solomons ſeruants, were three hundred ninetie and two.

*Ioſh.9. 21,27. 1.chro.9.2.

59 And theſe were they which went vp from Tel-melah, Tel-harſa, Cherub, Addan, and Immer: but they could not ſhewe their fathers houſe, and their ||ſeed, whether they were of Iſrael.

*1.King.9. 21.

||Or, pedegree.

60 The children of Delaiah, the children of Tobiah, the children of Nekoda: fiue hundred fiftie and two.

61 ¶ And of the children of the prieſts: the children of Habaiah, the children of Koz, the children of Barzillai, (which tooke a wife of the daughters of *Barzillai the Gileadite, and was called after their name.)

*2.Sam.17 27.

62 Theſe ſought their regiſter among thoſe that were reckoned by genealogie, but they were not found: therefore were they †as polluted, put from the prieſthood.

† Heb. they were polluted from the prieſthood.

63 And the ||Tirſhatha ſaid vnto them, that they ſhould not eate of the moſt holy things, till there ſtood vp a prieſt with *Urim & With Thummim.

||Or, gouernour.

*Exod. 28. 30.

64 ¶ The whole Congregation together, was fourtie and two thouſand, three hundred and threeſcore:

65 Beſide their ſeruants and their maids, of whom there were ſeuen thouſand, three hundred thirtie and ſeuen: and there were among them two hundred ſinging men, and ſinging women.

66 Their horſes were ſeuen hundred, thirtie and fiue: their mules, two hundred fourtie and fiue:

67 Their camels, foure hundred, thirty and fiue: their aſſes, fiue thouſand, ſeuen hundred and twentie.

68 ¶ And ſome of the chiefe of the fathers, when they came to the houſe of the LORD which is at Jeruſalem, offered freely for the houſe of God, to ſet it vp in his place:

69 They gaue after their abilitie, vnto the *treaſure of the Worke, threeſcore and one thouſand drammes of golde, and fiue thouſand pound of ſiluer, and one hundred prieſts garments.

*1. Chron. 26.20.

70 So the prieſts and the Leuites, and ſome of the people, and the ſingers, and the porters, and the Nethinims, dwelt in their cities, and all Iſrael in their cities.

CHAP. III.

1 The Altar is ſet vp. 4 Offerings frequented. 7 Workmen prepared. 8 The foundations of the Temple are laid in great ioy & mourning.

AND When the ſeuenth moneth was come, and the children of Iſrael were in the cities: the people gathered themſelues together, as one man to Jeruſalem.

2 Then ſtood vp ||Jeſhua the ſonne of Jozadak, & his brethren the prieſts, and *Zerubbabel the ſonne of *Shealtiel, and his brethren, and builded the Altar of the God of Iſrael, to offer burnt offrings thereon, as it is *written in the law of Moſes the man of God.

||Or, Ioſua. Hagge 1.1.

*Matth.1. 12.and luke 3.27. called Zorobabel.

*Matth.1. 12.and luke 3.27. called Salathiel.

*Deut.12.5.

3 And they ſet the altar vpon his baſes, (for feare was vpon them, becauſe of the people of thoſe countreys) and they offered burnt offerings thereon vnto the LORD, euen burnt offerings, morning and euening.

4 They kept alſo the feaſt of tabernacles, *as it is written, and *offred the dayly burnt offrings, by number, according to the cuſtome, †as the duetie of euery day required:

*Num. 29. 12.

*Exod. 23. 16.

† Hebr. the matter of the day in his day.

5 And afterward offered the continuall burnt offrung, both of the newe moones, and of all the ſet feaſts of the LORD, that were conſecrated, and of euery one that willingly offred, offered a free will offering vnto the LORD.

6 From the firſt day of the ſeuenth moneth, began they to offer burnt offerings vnto the LORD: but the †foundation of the temple of the LORD was not yet laid.

† Hebr. the Temple of the Lord was not yet founded.

7 They gaue money alſo vnto the maſons, and to the ||carpenters, and meate, and drinke, and oyle, vnto them of Zidon, and to them of Tyre, to bring Cedar trees from Lebanon to the ſea of *Joppa: according to the grant that they had of Cyrus king of Perſia.

||Or, workemen.

*Acts 9.3.

8 ¶ Now in the ſecond yere of their comming vnto the houſe of God at Jeruſalem, in the ſecond moneth, began Zerubbabel the ſonne of Shealtiel, and Jeſhua the ſonne of Jozadak, and

the remnant of their brethren, the Priests and the Leuites, and all they that were come out of the captiuitie vnto Ierusalem: and appointed the Leuites, from twentie yeeres olde and vpward, to set forward the worke of the house of the LORD.

9 Then stood Ieshua, with his sons and his brethren, Kadmiel and his sonnes, the sonnes of ||Iudah† together, to set forward the workemen in the house of God: the sonnes of Henadad, with their sonnes and their brethren the Leuites.

10 And when the builders laide the foundation of the Temple of the LORD, they set the Priests in their apparell with Trumpets, and the Leuites the sonnes of Asaph, with Cymbales, to praise the LORD, after the *ordinance of Dauid king of Israel.

11 And they sung together by course, in praising, and giuing thanks vnto the LORD; Because hee is good, for his mercy endureth for euer towards Israel. And all the people shouted with a great shoute, when they praised the LORD: because the foundation of the house of the LORD was laide.

12 But many of the Priests and Leuites, and chiefe of the fathers, who were ancient men, that had seene the first house; when the foundation of this house was laide before their eyes, wept with a loude voice, and many shouted aloude for ioy:

13 So that the people could not discerne the noyse of the shout of ioy, from the noyse of the weeping of the people: for the people shouted with a loude shout, and the noyse was heard afarre off.

CHAP. IIII.

1 The aduersaries, being not accepted in the building of the Temple with the Iewes, endeauour to hinder it. 7 Their Letter to Artaxerxes. 17 The decree of Artaxerxes. 23 The building is hindred.

NOw when the aduersaries of Iudah and Beniamin, heard that †the children of the captiuitie builded the Temple vnto the LORD God of Israel:

2 Then they came to Zerubbabel, and to the chiefe of the fathers, and said vnto them, Let vs build with you, for wee seeke your God, as yee doe, and we doe sacrifice vnto him, since the dayes of Esar-haddon king of Assur, which brought vs vp hither.

3 But Zerubbabel and Ieshua, and the rest of the chiefe of the fathers of Israel, said vnto them, You haue nothing to doe with vs, to build an house vnto our God, but we our selues together will build vnto the LORD God of Israel, as king Cyrus the King of Persia hath commanded vs.

4 Then the people of the land weakened the handes of the people of Iudah, and troubled them in building,

5 And hired counsellers against them, to frustrate their purpose, all the dayes of Cyrus king of Persia, euen vntill the reigne of Darius king of Persia.

6 And in the reigne of †Ahasuerus, in the beginning of his reigne, wrote they vnto him an accusation against the inhabitants of Iudah and Ierusalem.

7 ¶ And in the dayes of Artaxerxes wrote ||Bishlam, Mithredath, Tabeel, and the rest of their †companions, vnto Artaxerxes king of Persia; and the writing of the letter was written in the Syrian tongue, and interpreted in the Syrian tongue.

8 Rehum the Chancellour, and Shimshai the ||Scribe, wrote a letter against Ierusalem, to Artaxerxes the king, in this sort:

9 Then, wrote Rehum the Chancellour, and Shimshai the Scribe, and the rest of their †companions; the Dinaites, the Apharsathkites, the Tarpelites, the Apharsites, the Archeuites, the Babylonians, the Susanchites, the Dehaites, and the Elamites,

10 And the rest of the nations whom the great and noble Asnappar brought ouer, and set in the cities of Samaria, and the rest that are on this side the Riuer, †and at such a time.

11 ¶ This is the copy of the Letter, that they sent vnto him, euen vnto Artaxerxes the king: Thy seruants on this side the Riuer, and at such a time,

12 Be it knowen vnto the king, that the Iewes which came vp from thee to vs, are come vnto Ierusalem, building the rebellious and the bad citie, and haue ||set vp the walles thereof, and †ioyned the foundations.

13 Be it knowen now vnto the king, that if this city be builded, and the wals set vp againe, then will they not †pay tolle, tribute, and custome, and so thou shalt

||Or, Hodauiah, Chap. 2.40. †Heb. as one.

*1. Chro. 6. 31. and cha. 16. 7. and 25, 1.

†Hebr. the sonnes of the transportation.

†Heb. Ahasuerosh.

||Or, in peace. †Heb. societies.

||Or, Secretarie.

†Chald. societies.

†Chal. Cheeneth.

||Or, finished †Chal. ioyned together.

†Chal. giue.

shalt endammage the ‖ reuenue of the kings.

‖ Or, strength.

14 Now because we † haue maintenance from the Kings palace, and it was not meete for vs to see the kings dishonour: therefore haue we sent, and certified the king,

† Chal. we are salted with the salt of the palace.

15 That search may be made in the booke of the Records of thy fathers: so shalt thou finde in the booke of the Records, and know, that this City is a rebellious city, and hurtfull vnto Kings and prouinces, and that they haue † moued sedition † within the same of olde time: for which cause was this citie destroyed.

† Chald. made. † Chald. in the midst thereof.

16 We certifie the king, that if this citie be builded againe & the walles thereof set vp: by this meanes, thou shalt haue no portion on this side the Riuer.

17 ¶ Then sent the king an answere vnto Rehum the Chancellour, and to Shimshai the scribe, and to the rest of their † companions, that dwell in Samaria, and vnto the rest beyond the Riuer, Peace, and at such a time.

† Chal. societies.

18 The letter, which ye sent vnto vs, hath bene plainly read before me.

19 And † I commaunded, and search hath bene made, and it is found, that this citie of old time hath † made insurrection against Kings, and that rebellion & sedition haue bene made therein.

† Chal. by me a decree is set. † Chald. lifted vp it selfe.

20 There haue bene mighty Kings also ouer Jerusalem, which haue ruled ouer all countreys beyond the Riuer, and tolle, tribute, and custome, was payd vnto them.

21 † Giue ye now commandement, to cause these men to cease, and that this citie be not builded, vntill another commandement shall be giuen from me.

† Chal. make a decree.

22 Take heed now that ye faile not to doe this: why should damage grow to the hurt of the kings?

23 ¶ Now when the copy of King Artaxerxes letter was read before Rehum and Shimshai the scribe, and their companions, they went vp in haste to Jerusalem, vnto the Jewes, and made them to cease, by † force and power.

† Chald. by arme and power.

24 Then ceased the worke of the house of the God, which is at Jerusalem. So it ceased, vnto the second yeere of the reigne of Darius king of Persia.

CHAP. V.

1 Zerubbabel and Shealtiel, incited by Haggai and Zacharie, set forward the building of the Temple. 3 Tatnai and Shether Boznai could not hinder the Iewes. 6 Their letter to Darius against the Iewes.

*Agge. 1.1. zach. 1.1.

THen the Prophets,* Haggai the Prophet, and Zechariah the sonne of Iddo, prophesied vnto the Jewes that were in Judah and Jerusalem, in the Name of the God of Israel, euen vnto them.

2 Then rose vp Zerubbabel the sonne of Shealtiel, and Jeshua the sonne of Jozadak, and began to build the house of God which is at Jerusalem: and with them were the Prophets of God helping them.

3 ¶ At the same time came to them Tatnai, gouernour on this side the Riuer, and Shethar-Boznai, and their companions, and said thus vnto them: who hath commaunded you to build this house, and to make vp this wall?

4 Then said wee vnto them after this maner, What are the names of the men † that make this building?

† Chald. that build this building.

5 But the eye of their God was vpon the Elders of the Jewes, that they could not cause them to cease, till the matter came to Darius: and then they returned answere by letter concerning this matter.

6 ¶ The copy of the letter that Tatnai, gouernour on this side the Riuer, and Shethar-Boznai, and his companions the Apharsachites, which were on this side the Riuer, sent vnto Darius the King:

7 They sent a letter vnto him, † wherein was written thus: Vnto Darius the king, all peace.

† Chald. in the midst whereof.

8 Be it known vnto the king, that we went into the prouince of Judea, to the house of the great God, which is builded with † great stones, & timber is laied in the wals, and this worke goeth fast on, and prospereth in their hands.

† Chald. stones of rolling.

9 Then asked we those Elders, and said vnto them thus, Who commanded you to build this house, and to make vp these walles?

10 We asked their names also, to certifie thee, that we might write the names of the men that were the chiefe of them.

11 And thus they returned vs answere, saying, We are the seruants of the God of heauen and earth, and build the house that was builded these many yeeres agoe, which a great King of Israel builded,* and set vp.

* 1. King. 6.1.

12 But after that our fathers had prouoked the God of heauen vnto wrath: he gaue them into the hande of * Nebuchadnezzar the king of Babylon, the Caldean, who destroyed this house, and caried the people away into Babylon.

* 2 Kings 24.1. and 25.8.

13 But in the first yere of * Cyrus the king of Babylon, the same king Cyrus made a decree to build this house of God.

* Ezra.1.1.

14 And the vessels also of golde and siluer of the house of God, which Nebuchadnezzar tooke out of the Temple that was in Jerusalem, and brought them into the temple of Babylon, those did Cyrus the king take out of the temple of Babylon, and they were deliuered vnto one, * Whose name was Sheshbazzar, whome he had made ‖ gouernour:

* Ezra 1.8 and 6.5.
‖ Or, deputy

15 And said vnto him, Take these vessels, goe, carie them into the temple that is in Jerusalem, and let the house of God be builded in his place.

16 Then came the same Sheshbazzar, and laid the foundation of the house of God, which is in Jerusalem. And since that time, euen vntill now, hath it bin in building, & yet it is not finished.

17 Now therefore, if it seeme good to the king, let there be search made in the kings treasure house which is there at Babylon, whether it be so that a decree was made of Cyrus the king, to build this house of God at Jerusalem: and let the king send his pleasure to vs concerning this matter.

CHAP. VI.

1 Darius finding the decree of Cyrus, maketh a new decree for the aduancement of the building. 13 By the helpe of the enemies, and the directions of the prophets, the Temple is finished. 16 The feast of the Dedication is kept. 19 And the Passeouer.

THen Darius the King made a decree, and search was made in the house of the † rolles, where the treasures were † laide vp in Babylon.

† Chalde, bookes.
† Chalde, made to descend.

2 And there was found at ‖ Achmetha, in the palace that is in the prouince of the Medes, a rolle, and therein was a record thus written:

‖ Or Ecbatana, or in a coffer.

3 In the first yeere of Cyrus the king, the same Cyrus the king made a decree concerning the house of God at Jerusalem: Let the house be builded, the place where they offered sacrifices, and let the foundations thereof be strongly laid, the height ther of threescore cubits, and the breadth thereof threescore cubites:

4 With three rowes of great stones, and a row of new timber: and let the expences bee giuen out of the kings house.

5 And also let the golden, and siluer vessels of the house of God, which Nebuchadnezzar tooke foorth out of the temple which is at Jerusalem, and brought vnto Babylon, be restored, and † brought againe vnto the temple which is at Jerusalem, euery one to his place, and place them in the house of God.

† Chalde, ga.

6 Now therefore Tatnai, gouernour beyond the riuer, Shethar-Bozenai, and † your companions the Apharsachites, which are beyond the riuer, be ye farre from thence:

† Chalde, their societies.

7 Let the worke of this house of God alone, let the gouernour of the Jewes, and the elders of the Jewes, build this house of God in his place.

8 Moreouer † I make a decree, what ye shall doe to the Elders of these Jewes, for the building of this house of God: that of the kings goods, euen of the tribute beyond the riuer, forthwith expences be giuen vnto these men, that they be not † hindered.

† Chalde, by me a decree is made.
† Chalde, made to cease.

9 And that which they haue need of, both yong bullocks, and rammes, and lambes, for the burnt offerings of the God of heauen, Wheat, salt, Wine, and oyle, according to the appoyment of the priests which are at Jerusalem, let it be giuen them, day by day without faile:

10 That they may offer sacrifices † of sweet sauours vnto the God of heauen, and pray for the life of the king, and of his sonnes.

† Chalde, of rest.

11 Also I haue made a decree, that whosoeuer shall alter this word, let timber be pulled down from his house, and being set vp, let him bee † hanged thereon, and let his house bee made a doung hill for this.

† Chalde, let him be destroyed.

12 And the God that hath caused his name to dwell there, destroy all kings and people that shall put to their hand, to alter and to destroy this house of God which is at Jerusalem. I Darius haue made a decree, let it be done with speed.

13 Then Tatnai gouernour on this side the riuer, Shethar-Bozenai, & their com-

companions, according to that which Darius the king had ſent, ſo they did ſpeedily.

14 And the elders of the Jewes builded, and they proſpered, through the propheſying of Haggai the Prophet, and Zechariah the ſonne of Iddo, and they builded, and finiſhed it, according to the commandement of the God of Iſrael, and according to the † commandement of Cyrus and Darius, and Artaxerxes king of Perſia.

† Chald. Decree.

15 And this houſe was finiſhed on the third day of the moneth Adar, which was in the ſixt yere of the reigne of Darius the king.

16 ¶ And the children of Iſrael, the Prieſts and the Leuites, and the reſt of † the children of the captiuitie, kept the dedicatiõ of this houſe of God, with ioy,

† Chald. the ſonnes of the tranſportation.

17 And offered at the dedication of this houſe of God, an hundred bullockes, two hundred rammes, foure hundred lambes; and for a ſinne offering for all Iſrael, twelue hee goates, according to the number of the tribes of Iſrael.

18 And they ſet the Prieſts in their diuiſions, and the Leuites in their courſes, for the ſeruice of God, which is at Jeruſalem, † * as it is written in the booke of Moſes.

† Chald. according to the writing. *Num. 3.6. and 8.9.

19 And the children of the captiuitie kept the Paſſeouer, vpon the fourteenth day of the firſt moneth:

20 For the Prieſtes and the Leuites were purified together, all of them were pure, and killed the Paſſeouer for all the children of the captiuitie, and for their brethren the Prieſts, and for themſelues.

21 And the children of Iſrael, which were come againe out of captiuitie, and all ſuch as had ſeparated themſelues vnto them, from the filthineſſe of the heathen of the land, to ſeeke the LORD God of Iſrael, did eate,

22 And kept the feaſt of vnleauened bread ſeuen dayes, with ioy: for the LORD had made them ioyfull, and turned the heart of the king of Aſſyria vnto them, to ſtrengthen their handes in the worke of the houſe of God, the God of Iſrael.

CHAP. VII.

1 Ezra goeth vp to Ieruſalem. 11 The gracious commiſsion of Artaxerxes to Ezra. 27 Ezra bleſſeth God for his fauour.

NOw after theſe things, in the reigne of Artaxerxes king of Perſia, Ezra the ſon of Seraiah, the ſonne of Azariah, the ſonne of Hilkiah,

2 The ſonne of Shallum, the ſonne of Zadok, the ſonne of Ahitub,

3 The ſonne of Amariah, the ſonne of Azariah, the ſonne of Meraioth,

4 The ſonne of Zerahiah, the ſonne of Uzzi, the ſonne of Bukki,

5 The ſonne of Abiſhua, the ſonne of Phinehas, the ſonne of Eleazar, the ſonne of Aaron the chiefe Prieſt:

6 This Ezra went vp from Babylon, and hee was a ready Scribe in the law of Moſes, which the LORD God of Iſrael had giuen: and the king granted him all his requeſt, according to the hand of the LORD his God vpon him.

7 And there went vp ſome of the children of Iſrael, and of the Prieſts, and the Leuites, and the Singers, and the Porters, and the Nethinims, vnto Jeruſalem, in the ſeuenth yeere of Artaxerxes the king.

8 And he came to Jeruſalem in the fifth moneth, which was in the ſeuenth yeere of the king.

9 For vpon the firſt day of the firſt moneth, † began he to go vp frõ Babylon, and on the firſt day of the fifth moneth, came he to Jeruſalem, according to the good hand of his God vpon him.

† He was the foundation of the going vp.

10 For Ezra had prepared his heart to ſeeke the Law of the LORD, and to doe it, and to teach in Iſrael, Statutes and Iudgements.

11 ¶ Now this is the copy of the letter that the king Artaxerxes gaue vnto Ezra the Prieſt, the Scribe, euen a Scribe of the words of the commandements of the LORD, and of his Statutes to Iſrael.

12 Artaxerxes king of kings, ‖ Vnto Ezra the Prieſt, a Scribe of the Law of the God of heauen, Perfect peace, and at ſuch a time.

‖ Or, to Ezra the Prieſt a perfit Scribe of the Lawe of the God of heauen, Peace, &c.

13 I make a decree, that all they of the people of Iſrael, and of his Prieſts, and Leuites in my Realme, which are minded of their owne free-will to goe vp to Jeruſalem, goe with thee.

14 Foraſmuch as thou art ſent † of the king, and of his * ſeuen counſellers, to enquire concerning Iudah and Jeruſalem, according to the Lawe of thy God, which is in thine hand;

† Chal. from before the King. *Eſth. 1.14

15 And to cary the ſiluer and gold, which the king and his counſellers haue freely offered vnto the God of Iſrael, whoſe habitation is in Ieruſalem.

16 *And all the ſiluer and gold, that thou canſt find in all the prouince of Babylon, with the free will offering of the people, and of the prieſts, offering willingly for the houſe of their God, which is in Ieruſalem:

17 That thou maieſt buy ſpeedily with this money, bullockes, rammes, lambes, with their meate offerings, and their drinke offerings, and offer them vpon the altar of the houſe of your God, which is in Ieruſalem.

18 And whatſoeuer ſhall ſeeme good to thee, and to thy brethren, to doe with the reſt of the ſiluer and gold: that doe, after the will of your God.

19 The veſſels alſo that are giuen thee, for the ſeruice of the houſe of thy God, thoſe deliuer thou before the God of Ieruſalem.

20 And whatſoeuer more ſhall be needfull for the houſe of thy God, which thou ſhalt haue occaſion to beſtowe; beſtowe it out of the kings treaſure houſe.

21 And I, euen I Artaxerxes the king, doe make a decree to all the treaſurers which are beyond the riuer, that whatſoeuer Ezra the prieſt, the ſcribe of the law of the God of heauen, ſhall require of you, it be done ſpeedily,

22 Vnto an hundred talents of ſiluer, and to an hundred † meaſures of Wheate, and to an hundred bathes of wine, and to an hundred bathes of oyle, and ſalt, without preſcribing how much.

23 †Whatſoeuer is commanded by the God of heauen, let it be diligently done, for the houſe of the God of heauen: for why ſhould there be wrath againſt the realme of the king and his ſonnes?

24 Alſo we certifie you, that touching any of the prieſts, and Leuites, ſingers, porters, Nethinims, or miniſters of this houſe of God, it ſhall not be lawfull to impoſe tolle, tribute, or cuſtome vpon them.

25 And thou, Ezra, after the wiſdome of thy God, that is in thine hand, ſet magiſtrates and iudges, which may iudge all the people, that are beyond the riuer, all ſuch as know the lawes of thy God, and teach yee them that knowe them not.

26 And whoſoeuer will not doe the law of thy God, and the law of the king, let iudgement be executed ſpeedily vpon him, whether it be vnto death, or to †baniſhment, or to confiſcation of goods, or to impriſonment.

27 ¶Bleſſed be the LORD God of our fathers, which hath put ſuch a thing as this, in the kings heart, to beautifie the houſe of the LORD which is in Ieruſalem:

28 And hath extended mercy vnto me, before the king and his counſellers, and before all the kings mighty princes, and I was ſtrengthned as the hand of the LORD my God was vpon me, and I gathered together out of Iſrael, chiefe men to goe vp with me.

* Chap. 8. 25.

† Chald: Cores.

† Heb what ſoeuer is of the decree.

† Chald. to rooting out.

CHAP. VIII.

1 The companions of Ezra, who returned from Babylon. 15 He ſendeth to Iddo for miniſters for the Temple. 21 He keepeth a faſt. 24 He committeth the treaſures to the cuſtodie of the Prieſts. 31 From Ahaua they come to Ieruſalem. 33 The treaſure is weighed in the Temple. 36 The commiſſion is deliuered.

THeſe are now the chiefe of their fathers, and this is the genealogie of them that went vp with mee from Babylon, in the reigne of Artaxerxes the king.

2 Of the ſonnes of Phinehas, Gerſhom: of the ſonnes of Ithamar, Daniel: of the ſonnes of Dauid, Hattush.

3 Of the ſonnes of Shechaniah, of the ſonnes of Pharoſh, Zechariah, and with him were reckoned, by genealogie of the males, an hundred and fiftie.

4 Of the ſonnes of Pahath-Moab, Elihoenai the ſonne of Zerahiah: and with him, two hundred males.

5 Of the ſonnes of Shechaniah, the ſonne of Jahaziel, and with him three hundred males.

6 Of the ſonnes alſo of Adin, Ebed the ſonne of Jonathan, and with him fiftie males.

7 And of the ſonnes of Elam, Jeſhaiah the ſonne of Athaliah, and with him ſeuentie males.

8 And of the ſonnes of Shephatiah, Zebadiah the ſonne of Michael, and with him foureſcore males.

9 Of the ſonnes of Joab, Obadiah the ſonne of Jehiel: and with him two hundred and eighteene males.

10 And

10 And of the ſonnes of Shelomith, the ſonne of Joſiphiah, and with him an hundred and threeſcore males.

11 And of the ſonnes of Bebai, Zechariah the ſonne of Bebai, and with him twenty and eight males.

12 And of the ſonnes of Azgad, Johanan ‖ the ſonne of Hakkatan, and with him an hundred and ten males.

‖ *Or, the yongeſt ſon.*

13 And of the laſt ſonnes of Adonikam, whoſe names are theſe: Eliphelet, Jehiel, and Shemaiah, and with them threeſcore males.

14 Of the ſonnes alſo of Biguai, Uthai, and ‖ Zabbud, and with them ſeuentie males.

‖ *Or, Zaccur, as ſome read.*

15 ¶ And I gathered them together to the riuer, that runneth to Ahaua, and there ‖ abode we in tents three dayes: and I viewed the people, and the Prieſts, and found there none of the ſonnes of Leui.

‖ *Or pitched.*

16 Then ſent I for Eliezer, for Ariel, for Shemaiah, and for Elnathan, and for Jarib, and for Elnathan, and for Nathan, and for Zechariah, and for Meſhullam, chiefe men; alſo for Jarib, and for Elnathan, men of vnderſtanding.

17 And I ſent them with commandement vnto Iddo the chiefe at the place Caſiphia, and I ‖ told them what they ſhould ſay vnto Iddo, and to his brethren the Nethinims, at the place Caſiphia, that they ſhould bring vnto vs miniſters for the houſe of our God.

† *Hebr. I put words in their mouth.*

18 And by the good hand of our God vpon vs, they brought vs a man of vnderſtanding, of the ſonnes of Mahli the ſonne of Leui, the ſonne of Iſrael, and Sherebiah, with his ſonnes, and his brethren, eighteene.

19 And Hashabiah, and with him Jeſhaiah of the ſonnes of Merari, his brethren, and their ſonnes, twentie.

20 * Alſo of the Nethinims, whom Dauid, and the Princes had appointed for the ſeruice of the Leuites, two hundred and twentie Nethinims: all of them were expreſſed by name.

* *See Chap. 2. 43.*

21 ¶ Then I proclaimed a faſt there, at the riuer Ahaua, that we might afflict our ſelues before our God, to ſeeke of him a right way for vs, and for our little ones, and for all our ſubſtance.

22 For I was aſhamed to require of the king a band of ſouldiers and horſemen, to helpe vs againſt the enemie in the way: becauſe we had ſpoken vnto the king, ſaying, The hand of our God is vpon all them for good, that ſeeke him, but his power and his wrath is againſt all them that forſake him.

23 So we faſted, and beſought our God for this, and hee was intreated of vs.

24 ¶ Then I ſeparated twelue of the chiefe of the Prieſts, Sherebiah, Hashabiah, and ten of their brethren with them,

25 And weighed vnto them the ſiluer and the gold, and the veſſels, euen the offering of the houſe of our God, which the king and his counſellours, and his lords, and all Iſrael there preſent, had offered:

26 I euen weighed vnto their hand, ſixe hundred and fifty talents of ſiluer, and ſiluer veſſels an hundred talents, and of gold an hundred talents:

27 Alſo twenty baſons of gold, of a thouſand drammes, and two veſſels of † fine copper, † precious as gold.

† *Hebr. yellow or ſhining braſſe.* † *Hebr. deſireable.*

28 And I ſaid vnto them, Yee are holy vnto the LORD, the veſſels are holy alſo, and the ſiluer and the gold are a free-will offring vnto the LORD God of your fathers.

29 Watch ye, and keepe them, vntill yee weigh them before the chiefe of the Prieſts, and the Leuites, and chiefe of the fathers of Iſrael at Jeruſalem, in the chambers of the houſe of the LORD.

30 So tooke the Prieſts and the Leuites the weight of the ſiluer and the gold, and the veſſels, to bring them to Jeruſalem, vnto the houſe of our God.

31 ¶ Then wee departed from the riuer of Ahaua, on the twelfth day of the firſt moneth, to goe vnto Jeruſalem; and the hand of our God was vpon vs, and hee deliuered vs from the hand of the enemie, and of ſuch as lay in wait by the way.

32 And we came to Jeruſalem, and abode there three dayes.

33 ¶ Now on the fourth day was the ſiluer and the gold, and the veſſels weighed in the houſe of our God, by the hand of Meremoth the ſonne of Uriah the Prieſt, and with him was Eleazar the ſonne of Phinehas, and with them was Jozabad the ſonne of Jeſhua, and Noadiah the ſonne of Binnui, Leuites:

34 By number, and by weight of euery

uery one: and all the weight was written at that time.

35 Alſo the children of thoſe that had bene caried away which were come out of the captiuitie, offered burnt offrings vnto the God of Iſrael, twelue bullocks for all Iſrael, ninetie and ſixe rammes, fourtie and ſeuen lambes, twelue hee goates for a ſinne offering: All this was a burnt offering vnto the LORD.

36 ¶ And they deliuered the Kings commiſſions vnto the kings lieutenants, and to the gouernours on this ſide the riuer, and they furthered the people, and the houſe of God.

CHAP. IX.

1 Ezra mourneth for the affinitie of the people with ſtrangers. 5 He prayeth vnto God with confeſsion of ſinnes.

NOwe when theſe things were done, the Princes came to me, ſaying, The people of Iſrael, and the prieſts and the Leuites, haue not ſeparated themſelues from the people of the lands, doing accordyng to their abominations, euen of the Canaanites, the Hittites, the Perizzites, the Iebuſites, the Ammonites, the Moabites, the Egyptians, and the Amorites.

2 For they haue taken of their daughters for themſelues, and for their ſonnes: ſo that the holy ſeed haue mingled themſelues with the people of thoſe lands, yea the hand of the princes and rulers hath bin chiefe in this treſpaſſe.

3 And when I heard this thing, I rent my garment and my mantle, and pluckt off the haire of my head, and of my beard, and ſate downe aſtonied.

4 Then were aſſembled vnto me euery one that trembled at the words of the God of Iſrael, becauſe of the tranſgreſſion of thoſe that had bene caried away, and I ſate aſtonied, vntill the euening ſacrifice.

5 ¶ And at the euening ſacrifice, I aroſe vp from my ‖ heauineſſe, and hauing rent my garment and my mantle, I fell vpon my knees, and ſpread out my hands vnto the LORD my God,

6 And ſaid, O my God, I am aſhamed, and blush to lift vp my face to thee, my God: for our iniquities are increaſed ouer our head, and our ‖ treſpaſſe is growen vp vnto the heauens.

7 Since the dayes of our fathers, haue wee beene in a great treſpaſſe vnto this day, & for our iniquities haue we, our kings and our prieſts, bin deliuered into the hand of the kings of the lands, to the ſword, to captiuitie, and to a ſpoile, and to confuſion of face, as it is this day.

8 And now for a † litle ſpace grace hath bene ſhewed from the LORD our God, to leaue vs a remnant to eſcape, and to giue vs ‖ a ‖ naile in his holy place, that our God may lighten our eyes, and giue vs a litle reuiuing in our bondage:

9 For wee were bondmen, yet our God hath not forſaken vs in our bondage, but hath extended mercie vnto vs in the ſight of the kings of Perſia, to giue vs a reuiuing to ſet vp the houſe of our God, and † to repaire the deſolations thereof, and to giue vs a wall in Iudah and in Ieruſalem.

10 And now, O our God, what ſhal we ſay after this? for we haue forſaken thy commandements,

11 Which thou haſt commanded by † thy ſeruants the prophets, ſaying, * The land vnto which ye go to poſſeſſe it, is an vncleane land, with the filthineſſe of the people of the lands, with their abominations, which haue filled it † from one end to another, with their vncleanneſſe.

12 Nowe therefore giue not your daughters vnto their ſonnes, neither take their daughters vnto your ſonnes, nor ſeeke their peace or their wealth for euer: that ye may bee ſtrong, and eate the good of the land, and leaue it for an inheritance to your children for euer.

13 And after all that is come vpon vs, for our euill deeds, and for our great treſpaſſe, ſeeing that thou, our God, † haſt punished vs leſſe, then our iniquities deſerue, and haſt giuen vs ſuch deliuerance as this:

14 Should wee againe breake thy commandements, and ioyne in affinitie with the people of theſe abominations? wouldeſt thou not be angry with vs, til thou haddeſt conſumed vs, ſo that there ſhould be no remnant, nor eſcaping?

15 O LORD God of Iſrael, thou art righteous, for wee remaine yet eſcaped, as it is this day: behold, we are before thee in our treſpaſſes: for wee can not ſtand before thee, becauſe of this.

CHAP.

‖ Or, affliction.

‖ Or, guiltineſſe.

† Hebr. moment.

‖ Or, a pinne ‖ That is, a conſtant and ſure abode.

† Heb. to ſet vp.

† Heb. by the hand of thy ſeruants.

* Exod. 23. 32, deut. 7. 3

† Heb. from mouth to mouth.

† Heb. haſt withheld beneath our iniquities.

CHAP. X.

1 Shechaniah encourageth Ezra to reforme the ſtrange mariages. 6 Ezra mourning, aſſembleth the people. 9 The people at the exhortation of Ezra, repent and promiſe amendment. 15 The care to performe it. 18 The names of them who had maried ſtrange wiues.

NOw when Ezra had prayed, and when he had confeſſed, weeping, and caſting himſelfe downe before the houſe of God, there aſſembled vnto him out of Iſrael, a very great congregation of men, and women, and children: for the people † wept very ſore.

† Hebr. wept a great weeping.

2 And Shechaniah the ſonne of Jehiel, one of the ſonnes of Elam, anſwered and ſaid vnto Ezra, Wee haue treſpaſſed againſt our God, and haue taken ſtrange wiues, of the people of the land: yet now there is hope in Iſrael concerning this thing.

3 Now therefore let vs make a couenant with our God, † to put away all the wiues & ſuch as are borne of them, according to the counſell of my lord, and of thoſe that tremble at the commandement of our God, and let it be done according to the Law.

† Hebr. to bring forth.

4 Ariſe, for this matter belongeth vnto thee, wee alſo will be with thee: be of good courage, and doe it.

5 Then aroſe Ezra, and made the chiefe Prieſts, the Leuites, and all Iſrael to ſweare, that they ſhould doe according to this word: and they ſware.

6 Then Ezra roſe vp from before the houſe of God, and went into the chamber of Johanan, the ſonne of Eliaſhib: and when hee came thither, hee did eate no bread, nor drinke water: for hee mourned becauſe of the tranſgreſſion of them that had bene caried away.

7 And they made Proclamation throughout Judah and Jeruſalem, vnto all the children of the captiuitie, that they ſhould gather themſelues together vnto Jeruſalem;

8 And that whoſoeuer would not come within three dayes, according to the counſell of the Princes, and the Elders, all his ſubſtance ſhould be † forfeited, and himſelfe ſeparated from the congregation of thoſe that had beene caried away.

† Heb. denoted.

9 Then all the men of Judah and Beniamin, gathered themſelues together vnto Jeruſalem, within three dayes: it was the ninth moneth, on the twentieth day of the moneth, and all the people ſate in the ſtreete of the houſe of God, trembling becauſe of this matter, and for † the great raine.

† Hebr. the ſhowres.

10 And Ezra the Prieſt ſtood vp, and ſaid vnto them, Yee haue tranſgreſſed, and † haue taken ſtrange wiues, to encreaſe the treſpaſſe of Iſrael.

† Hebr. haue cauſed to dwel, or haue brought backe.

11 Now therefore make confeſſion vnto the LORD God of your fathers, and doe his pleaſure: and ſeparate your ſelues from the people of the land, and from the ſtrange wiues.

12 Then all the congregation anſwered, and ſaid with a loude voice, As thou haſt ſaid, ſo muſt we doe:

13 But the people are many, and it is a time of much raine, and we are not able to ſtand without: neither is this a worke of one day or two: for ‖ wee are many that haue tranſgreſſed in this thing.

‖ Or, wee haue greatly offended in this thing.

14 Let now our rulers of all the congregation ſtand, and let all them which haue taken ſtrange wiues in our cities, come at appointed times, & with them the Elders of euery citie, and the Iudges thereof vntill the fierce wrath of our God ‖ for this matter, be turned from vs.

‖ Or, till this matter be diſpatched.

15 Onely Jonathan the ſonne of Aſahel, and Jahaziah the ſonne of Tikuah, † were employed about this matter: and Meſhullam, and Shabbethai the Leuite, helped them.

† Heb. ſtood.

16 And the children of the captiuitie did ſo: and Ezra the Prieſt, with certaine chiefe of the fathers, after the houſe of their fathers, and all of them by their names, were ſeparated, and ſate downe in the firſt day of the tenth moneth to examine the matter.

17 And they made an ende, with all the men that had taken ſtrange wiues, by the firſt day of the firſt moneth.

18 And among the ſonnes of the Prieſtes, there were found that had taken ſtrange wiues: namely, of the ſons of Jeſhua the ſonne of Jozadak, and his brethren, Maaſiah, and Eliezer, and Jarib, and Gedaliah.

19 And they gaue their hands, that they would put away their wiues: and being guiltie, they offered a ramme of the flocke for their treſpaſſe.

20 And of the ſonnes of Immer, Hanani, and Zebadiah:

21 And

21 And of the ſonnes of Harim, Maaſiah, and Eliah, and Shemaiah, and Jehiel, and Uzziah.
22 And of the ſonnes of Pashur: Elioenai, Maaſiah, Ishmael, Nethaneel, Jozabad and Elasah.
23 Also of the Leuites: Jozabad, and Shimei, and Kelaiah (the ſame is Kelitah) Pethahiah, Judah, and Eliezer.
24 Of the ſingers alſo, Eliashib: and of the porters, Shallum, and Telem, and Uri.
25 Moreouer of Iſrael, of the ſonnes of Parosh, Ramiah, and Jeſiah, and Malchiah, and Miamin, and Eleazar, and Malchijah, and Benaiah.
26 And of the ſonnes of Elam: Mattaniah, Zechariah, and Jehiel, and Abdi, and Jeremoth, and Eliah.
27 And of the ſonnes of Zattu: Elioenai, Eliashib, Mattaniah, and Jeremoth, and Zabad, and Aziza.
28 Of the ſonnes alſo of Bebai: Jehohanan, Hananiah, Zabbai, & Athlai.
29 And of the ſonnes of Bani: Meshullam, Malluch, and Adaiah, Jashub, and Sheal, and Ramoth.
30 And of the ſonnes of Pahath Moab: Adna, and Chelal, Benaiah, Maaſiah, Mattaniah, Bezaleel, and Binnui, and Manaſſeh.
31 And of the ſonnes of Harim: Eliezer, Ishuah, Malchiah, Shemaiah, Shimeon,
32 Beniamin, Malluch, and Shemariah.
33 Of the ſonnes of Hashum: Mattenai, Mattatha, Zabad, Eliphelet, Jeremai, Manaſſeh, and Shimei.
34 Of the ſonnes of Bani: Maadai, Amram, and Uel,
35 Benaiah, Bedaiah, Chelluh,
36 Vaniah, Meremoth, Eliashib,
37 Mattaniah, Mattenai, and Jaasau,
38 And Bani, and Binnui, Shimei,
39 And Shelemiah, and Nathan, and Adaiah,
40 ‖ Machnadebai, Shashai, Sharai,
41 Azareel, and Shelemiah, Shemariah,
42 Shallum, Amariah, and Joſeph.
43 Of the ſonnes of Nebo, Jehiel, Mattithiah, Zabad, Zebina, Jadau, and Joel, Benaiah.
44 All theſe had taken ſtrange wiues: and ſome of them had wiues, by whom they had children.

‖ *Or, Mabnadebai, according to ſome copies.*

¶ THE BOOKE OF Nehemiah.

CHAP. I.

1 Nehemiah, vnderſtanding by Hanani, the miſery of Ieruſalem, mourneth, faſteth and prayeth. 5 His prayer.

THe words of Nehemiah the ſonne of Hachaliah. And it came to paſſe in the moneth Chiſlen, in the twentieth yeere, as I was in Shushan the palace;
2 That Hanani, one of my brethren came, he and certaine men of Judah, and I aſked them concerning the Iewes that had eſcaped, which were left of the captiuitie, and concerning Ieruſalem.
3 And they ſaid vnto me, The remnant that are left of the captiuitie there in the prouince, are in great affliction and reproch: the wall of Ieruſalem alſo * is broken downe, and the gates thereof are burnt with fire.
4 ¶ And it came to paſſe when I heard theſe words, that I ſate downe and wept, and mourned certaine dayes, and faſted, and prayed before the God of heauen,
5 And ſaid, I beſeech thee, * O LORD God of heauen, the great and terrible

* 2. Kings. 25. 9.

* Dan. 9. 4.

terrible God, that keepeth couenant and mercie for them that loue him, and obſerue his commandements:

6 Let thine eare now be attentiue, and thine eyes open, that thou mayeſt heare the prayer of thy ſeruant, which I pray before thee now, day and night, for the children of Iſrael thy ſeruants, and confeſſe the ſinnes of the children of Iſrael, which wee haue ſinned againſt thee: both I, and my fathers houſe haue ſinned.

7 We haue dealt very corruptly againſt thee, and haue not kept the commandements, nor the ſtatutes, nor the iudgements, which thou commandedſt thy ſeruant Moſes.

8 Remember, I beſeech thee, the word that thou commandedſt thy ſeruant Moſes, ſaying, *If yee tranſgreſſe, I will ſcatter you abroad among the nations:

9 But if ye turne vnto me, and keepe my commandements, and doe them: *though there were of you caſt out vnto the vttermoſt part of the heauen, yet will I gather them from thence, and will bring them vnto the place that I haue choſen, to ſet my Name there.

10 Now theſe are thy ſeruants, and thy people, whom thou haſt redeemed by thy great power, and by thy ſtrong hand.

11 O LORD, I beſeech thee, let now thine eare be attentiue to the prayer of thy ſeruant, and to the prayer of thy ſeruants, who deſire to feare thy name: and proſper, I pray thee, thy ſeruant this day, and grant him mercie in the ſight of this man. For I was the kings cup-bearer.

* Deut. 4. 5. &c.

* Deut. 30. 4.

CHAP. II.

1 Artaxerxes vnderſtanding the cauſe of Nehemiahs ſadneſſe, ſendeth him with letters and commiſſion to Ieruſalem. 9 Nehemiah, to the griefe of the enemies, commeth to Ieruſalem. 12 Hee vieweth ſecretly the ruines of the walles. 17 He inciteth the Iewes to build in deſpite of the enemies.

AND it came to paſſe, in the moneth Niſan, in the twentieth yeere of Artaxerxes the king, that wine was before him: and I tooke vp the wine, and gaue it vnto the King: now I had not bene beforetime ſad in his preſence.

2 Wherefore the king ſaid vnto me, Why is thy countenance ſadde, ſeeing thou art not ſicke? this is nothing elſe but ſorrow of heart. Then I was very ſore afraid,

3 And ſaid vnto the king, Let the king liue for euer: why ſhould not my countenance be ſad, when the citie, the place of my fathers Sepulchres, lyeth waſte, and the gates thereof are conſumed with fire?

4 Then the king ſaid vnto me, For what doeſt thou make requeſt? So I prayed to the God of heauen.

5 And I ſaid vnto the king, If it pleaſe the king, and if thy ſeruant haue found fauour in thy ſight, that thou wouldeſt ſend me vnto Iudah vnto the City of my fathers ſepulchres, that I may build it.

6 And the king ſaide vnto mee (the † Queene alſo ſitting by him) For how long ſhall thy iourney bee? and when wilt thou returne? So it pleaſed the king to ſend me, and I ſet him a time.

† Hebr. wife.

7 Moreouer I ſaide vnto the king, If it pleaſe the king, let letters be giuen mee to the gouernours beyond the Riuer, that they may conuey me ouer, till I come into Iudah;

8 And a letter vnto Aſaph the keeper of the kings foreſt, that he may giue me timber to make beames for the gates of the palace which appertained to the houſe, and for the wall of the Citie, and for the houſe that I ſhall enter into: And the king granted me, according to the good hand of my God vpon me.

9 ¶ Then I came to the gouernours beyond the riuer, and gaue them the kings letters: (now the king had ſent captaines of the army, and horſemen with me.)

10 When Sanballat the Horonite, and Tobiah the ſeruant, the Ammonite, heard of it, it grieued them exceedingly, that there was come a man, to ſeeke the welfare of the children of Iſrael.

11 So I came to Ieruſalem, and was there three dayes.

12 ¶ And I aroſe in the night, I, and ſome few men with mee, neither tolde I any man what God had put in my heart to doe at Ieruſalem: neither was there any beaſt with mee, ſaue the beaſt that I rode vpon.

13 And I went out by night, by the gate of the valley, euen before the dragon

gon well, and to the doung-port, and viewed the walls of Jerusalem, which were broken downe, and the gates thereof were consumed with fire.

14 Then I went on to the gate of the fountaine, and to the kings poole: but there was no place for the beast that was vnder me, to passe.

15 Then went I vp in the night by the brooke, and viewed the wall, and turned backe, and entred by the gate of the valley, and so returned.

16 And the rulers knew not whither I went, or what I did, neither had I as yet tolde it to the Iewes, nor to the Priests, nor to the nobles, nor to the rulers, nor to the rest that did the worke.

17 ¶ Then said I vnto them, Yee see the distresse that we are in, how Jerusalem lieth waste, and the gates thereof are burnt with fire: come, and let vs builde vp the wall of Jerusalem, that we be no more a reproch.

18 Then I told them of the hand of my God, which was good vpon me; as also the kings wordes that he had spoken vnto me. And they said, Let vs rise vp and builde. So they strengthened their hands for this good worke.

19 But when Sanballat the Horonite, and Tobiah the seruant the Ammonite, and Geshem the Arabian heard it, they laughed vs to scorne, and despised vs, and said, What is this thing that yee doe? will ye rebell against the king?

20 Then answered I them, and said vnto them, The God of heauen, he will prosper vs, therefore wee his seruants will arise and build: But yon haue no portion, nor right, nor memoriall in Jerusalem.

CHAP. III.

1 The names and order of them that builded the wall.

Then Eliashib the hie priest, rose vp with his brethren the Priests, and they built the sheepe-gate, they sanctified it, & set vp the doores of it, euen vnto the towre of Meah they sanctified it, vnto the towre of * Hananeel.

2 And † next vnto him builded the men of Jericho: and next to them builded Zaccur the sonne of Imri.

3 But the fish-gate did the sonnes of Hassenaah build, who also laide the beames thereof, and set vp the doores thereof, the locks thereof, and the barres thereof.

4 And next vnto them repaired Meremoth the son of Vriah, the sonne of Hoz: and next vnto them repaired Meshullam the sonne of Berechiah, the sonne of Meshezabeel: and next vnto them repaired Zadok the sonne of Baana.

5 And next vnto them, the Tekoites repaired; but their nobles put not their neckes to the worke of their LORD.

6 Moreouer the olde gate repaired Jehoiada the sonne of Paseah, and Meshullam the sonne of Besodaiah; they laid the beames thereof, and set vp the doores thereof, and the locks thereof, and the barres thereof.

7 And next vnto them repaired Melatiah the Gibeonite, and Jadon the Meronothite, the men of Gibeon, and of Mizpah, vnto the throne of the gouernour on this side the River.

8 Next vnto him repaired Vzziel the sonne of Harhaiah, of the goldsmiths: next vnto him also repaired Hananiah, the sonne of one of the Apothecaries, and they || fortified Jerusalem vnto the broad wall.

9 And next vnto them repaired Rephaiah the sonne of Hur, the ruler of the halfe part of Jerusalem.

10 And next vnto them repaired Jedaiah the sonne of Harumaph, euen ouer against his house: and next vnto him repaired Hattush the sonne of Hashabniah.

11 Malchiiah the sonne of Harim, and Hashub the son of Pahath Moab, repaired the † other piece, & the towre of the furnaces.

12 And next vnto him repaired Shallum the sonne of Hallohesh the ruler of the halfe part of Jerusalem, hee, and his daughters.

13 The valley-gate repaired Hanun, and the inhabitants of Zanoah; they built it, and set vp the doores thereof, the locks thereof, and the bars thereof, and a thousand cubits on the wall, vnto the doung-gate.

14 But the doung-gate repaired Malchiah the sonne of Rechab, the ruler of part of Beth-haccerem: hee built it, and set vp the doores thereof, the locks thereof, and the barres thereof.

15 But the gate of the fountaine repaired Shallum the sonne of Col-hozeh, the ruler of part of Mizpah: hee built

* Iere 3. 38.

† Hebr at his hand

|| Or, left Jerusalem vnto the broad wall.

† Hebr. second measure.

built it, and couered it, and set vp the doores thereof, the lockes thereof, and the barres thereof, and the wall of the poole of *Siloah by the kings garden, and vnto the staires that goe downe from the citie of Dauid.

*Iohn 9.7

16 After him repaired Nehemiah the sonne of Azbuk, the ruler of the halfe part of Beth-zur, vnto the place ouer against the sepulchres of Dauid, and to the poole that was made, *and vnto the house of the mightie.

*2.King. 20.20.

17 After him repaired the Leuites, Rehum the sonne of Bani: next vnto him repaired Hashabiah the ruler of the halfe part of Keilah in his part.

18 After him repaired their brethren, Bauai, the sonne of Henadad the ruler of the halfe part of Keilah.

19 And next to him repaired Ezer the sonne of Jeshua, the ruler of Mizpah, another piece, ouer against the going vp to the armorie, at the turning of the wall.

20 After him Baruch the sonne of ||Zabbai, earnestly repaired the other piece, from the turning of the wall vnto the doore of the house of Eliashib the high Priest.

||Or, Zaccai.

21 After him repaired Meremoth the sonne of Uriah, the sonne of Koz, another piece, from the doore of the house of Eliashib, euen to the end of the house of Eliashib.

22 And after him repaired the Priests, the men of the plaine.

23 After him repaired Beniamin, and Hashub, ouer against their house: after him repaired Azariah the sonne of Maaseiah, the sonne of Ananiah, by his house.

24 After him repaired Binnui the sonne of Henadad, another piece from the house of Azariah, vnto the turning of the wall, euen vnto the corner.

25 Palal the sonne of Uzai, ouer against the turning of the wall, and the tower which lyeth out, from the kings high house, that was by the *court of the prison: after him, Pedaiah the sonne of Parosh.

*Iere. 32.2.

26 Moreouer the Nethinims dwelt in *||Ophel, vnto the place ouer against the water gate, toward the East, and the tower that lieth out.

*2.Chron. 27.3.
||Or, the tower

27 After them the Tekoites repaired another piece, ouer against the great tower that lieth out, euen vnto the wall of Ophel.

28 From aboue the horsegate repaired the Priests, euery one ouer against his house.

29 After them repaired Zadok the sonne of Immer, ouer against his house: after him repaired also Shemaiah, the sonne of Shechaniah, the keeper of the East gate.

30 After him repaired Hananiah the sonne of Shelemiah, and Hanun the sixth sonne of Zalaph, another piece: after him repaired Meshullam, the sonne of Berechiah ouer against his chamber.

31 After him repaired Malchiah, the goldsmiths sonne, vnto the place of the Nethinims, and of the merchants, ouer against the gate Miphkad, and to the going vp of the ||corner.

||Or, corner chamber.

32 And betweene the going vp of the corner vnto the sheepe-gate, repaired the gold smithes and the merchants.

CHAP. IIII.

1 While the enemies scoffe, Nehemiah prayeth and continueth the worke. 7 Vnderstanding the wrath and secrets of the enemy, hee setteth a watch. 13 Hee armeth the labourers, 19 and giueth military precepts.

BVt it came to passe, that when Sanballat heard, that we builded the wall, he was wroth, and tooke great indignation, and mocked the Iewes.

2 And he spake before his brethren, and the army of Samaria, and said, What doe these feeble Iewes? will they †fortifie themselues? will they sacrifice? will they make an end in a day? will they reuiue the stones, out of the heapes of the rubbish, which are burnt?

†Hebr. leaue to themselues.

3 Now Tobiah the Ammonite was by him, and he said, Euen that which they build, if a fore goe vp, he shall euen breake downe their stone wall.

4 Heare, O our God, for we are †despised: and turne their reproch vpon their owne head, and giue them for a pray, in the land of captiuitie.

†Hebr. despight.

5 And couer not their iniquitie, and let not their sinne bee blotted out from before thee: for they haue prouoked thee to anger before the builders.

6 So built we the wall, and all the wall was ioyned together vnto the halfe therof: for the people had a minde to worke.

7 ¶ But it came to passe that when Sanballat and Tobiah, and the Arabians, and the Ammonites, and the Ashdodites, heard that the walles of Ierusalem † were made vp, and that the breaches began to bee stopped, then they were very wroth,

† Hebr. ascended.

8 And conspired all of them together, to come and to fight against Ierusalem, and † to hinder it.

† Hebr. to make an error vnto it.

9 Nevertheles, we made our prayer vnto our God, and set a watch against them, day and night, because of them.

10 And Iudah said, The strength of the beaters of burdens is decayed, and there is much rubbish, so that we are not able to build the wall.

11 And our aduersaries said, They shall not know, neither see, till wee come in the midst among them, and slay them, and cause the worke to cease.

12 And it came to passe that when the Iewes which dwelt by them, came, they said vnto vs ten times, || From all places, whence yee shall returne vnto vs, they will be vpon you.

|| Or, that from all places ye must returne to vs.

13 ¶ Therefore set I † in the lower places behind the wall, and on the higher places, I euen set the people, after their families, with their swords, their speares, and their bowes.

† Heb from the lower parts of the place, &c.

14 And I looked, and rose vp, and said vnto the Nobles, and to the rulers, and to rest of the people, Bee not ye afraid of them: Remember the Lord which is great and terrible, and fight for your brethren, your sonnes and your daughters, your wiues & your houses.

15 And it came to passe when our enemies heard that it was knowen vnto vs, and God had brought their counsell to nought, that we returned all of vs to the wall, euery one vnto his worke.

16 And it came to passe from that time forth, that the halfe of my seruants wrought in the worke, and the other halfe of them held both the speares, the shields and the bowes, and the habergeons, and the rulers were behind all the house of Iudah.

17 They which builded on the wall, and they that bare burdens, with those that laded, euery one with one of his hands wrought in the worke, and with the other hand held a weapon.

18 For the builders, euery one had his sword girded † by his side, and so builded: and he that sounded the trumpet was by mee.

† Heb. on his loynes.

19 ¶ And I said vnto the Nobles, and to the rulers, and to the rest of the people, The worke is great and large, and wee are separated vpon the wall, one farre from another:

20 In what place therefore ye heare the sound of the trumpet, resort ye thither vnto vs: our God shal fight for vs.

21 So wee laboured in the worke: and halfe of them held the speares, from the rising of the morning, til the starres appeared.

22 Likewise at the same time said I vnto the people, Let euery one, with his seruant, lodge within Ierusalem, that in the night they may be a guard to vs, and labour on the day.

23 So neither I, nor my brethren, nor my seruants, nor the men of the guard which followed me, none of vs put off our clothes, || sauing that euery one put them off for washing.

|| Or, euery one went with his weapon for water.

CHAP. V.

1 The Iewes complaine of their debt, morgage, and bondage. 6 Nehemiah rebuketh the vsurers, and causeth them to make a couenant of restitution. 14 Hee forbeareth his owne allowance, and keepeth hospitalitie.

AND there was a great crie of the people, and of their wiues, against their brethren the Iewes.

2 For there were that said, We, our sonnes, and our daughters are many: therefore wee take vp corne for them, that we may eat, and liue.

3 Some also there were that saide, we haue morgaged our landes, vineyards and houses, that we might buy corne, because of the dearth.

4 There were also that said, Wee haue borrowed money for the kings tribute, and that vpon our lands and vineyards.

5 Yet now our flesh is as the flesh of our brethren, our children as their children: and loe, wee bring into bondage our sonnes and our daughters, to bee seruants, and some of our daughters are brought vnto bondage already, neither is it in our power to redeeme them: for other men haue our lands and vineyards.

6 ¶ And I was very angry, when I heard their crie, and these words.

7 Then † I consulted with my selfe, and I rebuked the Nobles, and the rulers,

† Heb. my heart consulted in me.

lers, and ſaid vnto them, You exact vſurie, euery one of his brother. And I ſet a great aſſembly againſt them:

8 And I ſaid vnto them, We, after our abilitie, haue* redeemed our brethren the Iewes, which were ſold vnto the heathen; and will you euen ſell your brethren? or ſhall they be ſold vnto vs? Then held they their peace, and found nothing to anſwere.

* Leuit 25. 48.

9 Alſo I ſaid, It is not good that yee doe: ought yee not to walke in the feare of our God, becauſe of the reproch of the heathen our enemies?

10 I likewiſe, and my brethren, and my ſeruants, might exact of them money and corne: I pray you let vs leaue off this vſurie.

11 Reſtore, I pray you, to them, euen this day, their lands, their vineyards, their oliue-yards, and their houſes, alſo the hundreth part of the money, and of the corne, the wine, and the oyle, that ye exact of them.

12 Then ſaid they, Wee will reſtore them, and will require nothing of them; ſo will we doe, as thou ſayeſt. Then I called the Prieſts, and tooke an oath of them, that they ſhould doe according to this promiſe.

13 Alſo I ſhooke my lap, and ſaid, So God ſhake out euery man from his houſe, and from his labour, that performeth not this promiſe, euen thus be he ſhaken out, and † emptied. And all the Congregation ſaid, Amen, and praiſed the LORD. And the people did according to this promiſe.

† *Heb. empty or void.*

14 ¶ Moreouer, from the time that I was appointed to be their gouernor in the land of Iudah, from the twentieth yeere euen vnto the two and thirtieth yere of Artaxerxes the king, that is, twelue yeres, I and my brethren, haue not eaten the bread of the gouernour:

15 But the former gouernours that had bene before me, were chargeable vnto the people, and had taken of them bread, and wine, beſide fourtie ſhekels of ſiluer, yea euen their ſeruants bare rule ouer the people: but ſo did not I, becauſe of the feare of God.

16 Yea alſo I continued in the worke of this wall, neither bought wee any land: and all my ſeruants were gathered thither vnto the worke.

17 Moreouer, there were at my table, an hundred and fifte of the Iewes and rulers, beſides thoſe that came vnto vs from among the heathen that are about vs.

18 Now that which was prepared for me daily, was one oxe, and ſixe choice ſheepe; alſo foules were prepared for mee, and once in ten dayes, ſtore of all ſorts of wine: yet for all this required not I the bread of the gouernour, becauſe the bondage was heauy vpon this people.

19 *Thinke vpon mee, my God, for good, according to all that I haue done for this people.

* Chap. 13. 22.

CHAP. VI.

1 Sanballat practiſeth by craft, by rumours, by hired prophecies, to terrifie Nehemiah. 15 The worke is finiſhed to the terrour of the enemies. 17 Secret intelligence paſſeth betweene the enemies, and the nobles of Iudah.

NOw it came to paſſe when Sanballat, and Tobiah, and Geſhem the Arabian, and the reſt of our enemies heard, that I had builded the wall, and that there was no breach left therein: (though at that time I had not ſet vp the doores vpon the gates,)

2 That Sanballat, and Geſhem ſent vnto me, ſaying, Come, let vs meet together in ſome one of the villages in the plaine of Ono: But they thought to doe me miſchiefe.

3 And I ſent meſſengers vnto them, ſaying, I am doing a great worke, ſo that I can not come downe: why ſhould the worke ceaſe, whileſt I leaue it, and come downe to you?

4 Yet they ſent vnto me foure times, after this ſort; and I anſwered them after the ſame maner.

5 Then ſent Sanballat his ſeruant vnto me, in like manner, the fifth time, with an open letter in his hand:

6 wherein was written, It is reported among the heathen, and ‖ Gaſhmu ſayth it, that thou and the Iewes thinke to rebell: for which cauſe thou buildeſt the wall, that thou mayeſt be their King, according to theſe words.

‖ *Or, Geſhem, ver. 2.*

7 And thou haſt alſo appointed Prophets to preach of thee at Ieruſalem, ſaying, There is a King in Iudah. And now ſhall it be reported to the king, according to theſe wordes. Come now therefore, and let vs take counſell together.

8 Then I ſent vnto him, ſaying, There are no ſuch things done as thou ſayeſt, but thou feigneſt them out of thine owne heart.

9 For they all made vs afraid, ſaying, Their handes ſhall be weakened from the worke that it bee not done. Now therefore, O God, ſtrengthen my handes.

10 Afterward I came vnto the houſe of Shemaiah the ſonne of Delaiah, the ſonne of Mehetabel, who was ſhut vp, and he ſaid, Let vs meet together in the houſe of God, within the Temple, and let vs ſhut the doores of the Temple; for they will come to ſlay thee, yea in the night wil they come to ſlay thee.

11 And I ſaid, Should ſuch a man as I, flee? and who is there, that being as I am, would goe into the Temple to ſaue his life? I will not goe in.

12 And loe, I perceiued that God had not ſent him, but that he pronounced this prophecie againſt mee: for Tobiah, and Sanballat had hired him.

13 Therefore was hee hired, that I ſhould be afraid, and doe ſo, and ſinne, and that they might haue matter for an euill report, that they might reproch mee.

14 My God, thinke thou vpon Tobiah, and Sanballat, according to theſe their workes, and on the prophetеſſe Noadiah, and the reſt of the prophets, that would haue put me in feare.

15 ¶ So the wall was finiſhed, in the twentie and fifth day of the moneth Elul, in fiftie and two dayes.

16 And it came to paſſe that when all our enemies heard thereof, and all the heathen, that were about vs, ſaw theſe things, they were much caſt downe in their owne eyes: for they perceiued that this worke was wrought of our God.

17 ¶ Moreouer, in thoſe dayes the nobles of Iudah † ſent many letters vnto Tobiah, and the letters of Tobiah came vnto them.

18 For there were many in Iudah ſworne vnto him: becauſe hee was the ſonne in law of Shechaniah the ſonne of Arah, and his ſonne Johanan had taken the daughter of Meſhullam, the ſonne of Berechiah.

19 Alſo they reported his good deeds before me, and vttered my ||words to him: and Tobiah ſent letters to put me in feare.

† *Hebr. multiplied letters paſſing to Tobiah.*

|| *Or, matters.*

CHAP. VII.

1 Nehemiah committeth the charge of Ieruſalem to Hanani and Hananiah. 5 A regiſter of the genealogie of them which came at the firſt out of Babylon, 9 of the people. 39 of the Prieſts. 43 of the Leuites. 46 of the Nethinims. 57 of Solomons ſeruants. 63 and of the Prieſts which could not find their pedegree. 66 The whole number of them, with their ſubſtance. 70 Their oblations.

NOw it came to paſſe when the wall was built, and I had ſet vp the doores, and the porters, and the ſingers, and the Leuites were appointed,

2 That I gaue my brother Hanani, and Hananiah the ruler of the palace, charge ouer Ieruſalem (for hee was a faithfull man, and feared God aboue many.)

3 And I ſaid vnto them, Let not the gates of Ieruſalem be opened, vntill the Sunne bee hot; and while they ſtand by, let them ſhut the doores, and barre them. And appoint watches of the inhabitants of Ieruſalem, euery one in his watch, and euery one to bee ouer againſt his houſe.

4 Now the city was † large and great, but the people were few therein, and the houſes were not builded.

† *Hebr. broad in ſpaces.*

5 ¶ And my God put into mine heart, to gather together the nobles, and the rulers, & the people, that they might be reckoned by genealogie. And I found a regiſter of the genealogie of them which came vp at the firſt, and found written therein;

6 * Theſe are the children of the prouince, that went vp out of the captiuitie, of thoſe that had beene caried away whom Nebuchadnezzar the King of Babylon had caried away, and came againe to Ieruſalem and to Iudah, euery one vnto his citie:

* Ezra. 2.1. &c.

7 Who came with Zerubbabel, Ieſhua, Nehemiah, ||Azariah, Raamiah, Nahamani, Mordecai, Bilſhan, Miſpereth, Biguai, Nahum, Baanah. The number, I ſay, of the men of the people of Iſrael, was this:

|| *Or, Seraiah.*

8 The children of Parosh, two thouſand, an hundred, ſeuentie and two.

9 The children of Shephatiah, three hundred, ſeuentie and two.

10 The children of Arah, fiue hundred, fiftie and two.

11 The

11 The children of Pahath-Moab, of the children of Ieſhua, and Ioab, two thouſand, and eight hundred, and eighteene.
12 The children of Elam, a thouſand, two hundred, fifty and foure.
13 The children of Zattu, eight hundred fourtie and fiue.
14 The children of Zaccai, ſeuen hundred and threeſcore.
15 The children of ||Binnui, fiue hundred, fourty and eight. ||Or, Bani.
16 The children of Bebai, fiue hundred, twentie and eight.
17 The children of Azgad, two thouſand, three hundred, twentie and two.
18 The children of Adonikam, fiue hundred, threeſcore and ſeuen.
19 The children of Biguai, two thouſand, threeſcore and ſeuen.
20 The children of Adin, fiue hundred, fiftie and fiue.
21 The children of Ater of Hezekiah, ninetie and eight.
22 The children of Haſhum, three hundred, twentie and eight.
23 The children of Bezai, three hundred twentie and foure.
24 The children of ||Hariph, an hundred and twelue. ||Or, Iora.
25 The children of ||Gibeon, ninetie and fiue. ||Or, Gibbar.
26 The men of Bethlehem, and Netophah, an hundred, foureſcore and eight.
27 The men of Anathoth, an hundred, twentie and eight.
28 The men of ||Bethazmaueth, fourtie and two. ||Or, Azmaueth.
29 The men of ||Kiriath-iearim, Chephirah and Beeroth, ſeuen hundred fourtie and three. ||Or, Kiriath-arim.
30 The men of Ramah and Geba, fiue hundred, twentie and one.
31 The men of Michmash, an hundred and twenty and two.
32 The men of Bethel and Ai, an hundred, twentie and three.
33 The men of the other Nebo, fiftie and two.
34 The children of the other *Elam, a thouſand, two hundred, fiftie & foure. *See ver. 12.
35 The children of Harim, three hundred and twentie.
36 The children of Iericho, three hundred, fourtie and fiue.
37 The children of Lod, Hadid, and Ono, ſeuen hundred, twentie and one.
38 The children of Senaa, three thouſand, nine hundred, and thirty.
39 ¶ The Prieſts. The children of *Iedaia, of the houſe of Ieſhua, nine hundred, ſeuentie and three. *1. Chro. 24.7.
40 The children of Immer, a thouſand, fifty and two.
41 The children of Paſhur, a thouſand, two hundred, fourtie and ſeuen.
42 The children of Harim, a thouſand, and ſeuenteene.
43 ¶ The Leuites. The children of Ieſhua, of Kadmiel, and of the children of ||Hodeuah, ſeuentie and foure. ||Or, Hodauiah, Ezra 2.4. Or, Iudah, Ezra. 3.9
44 ¶ The ſingers. The children of Aſaph, an hundred, fourtie and eight.
45 ¶ The porters. The children of Shallum, the children of Ater, the children of Talmon, the children of Akkub, the children of Hatita, the children of Shobai, an hundred, thirtie and eight.
46 ¶ The Nethinims. The children of Ziha, the children of Haſhupha, the children of Tabaoth,
47 The children of Keros, the children of Sia, the children of Padon,
48 The children of Lebana, the children of Hagaba, the children of Shalmai,
49 The children of Hanan, the children of Giddel, the children of Gahar,
50 The children of Reaiah, the children of Rezin, the children of Nekoda,
51 The children of Gazzam, the children of Uzza, the children of Phaſeah,
52 The children of Beſai, the children of Meunim, the children of Nephiſheſim,
53 The children of Bakbuk, the children of Hakupha, the children of Harhur,
54 The children of Baſlith, the children of Mehida, the children of Harſha,
55 The children of Barkos, the children of Siſera, the children of Tamah,
56 The children of Neziah, the children of Hatipha.
57 ¶ The children of Solomons ſeruants: The children of Sotai, the children of Sophereth, the children of Perida,
58 The children of Iaala, the children of Darkon, the children of Giddel,
59 The children of Shephatiah, the children of Hattil, the children of Pochereth Zebaim, the children of ||Amon, Or, Ami.
60 All the Nethinims, and the children of Solomons ſeruants, were three hundred ninetie and two.
61 *And theſe were they which went vp *Ezra. 2. 43.

vp also from Tel-Melah, Tel-Haresha, Cherub, Addon, and Immer: but they could not shewe their fathers house, nor their ‖ seede, whether they were of Israel.

‖ *Or, pedegree.*

62 The children of Delaiah, the children of Tobiah, the children of Nekoda, sixe hundred fourtie and two.

63 ¶ And of the priests: the children of Habaiah, the children of Koz, the children of Barzillai, which tooke one of the daughters of Barzillai the Gileadite to wife, and was called after their name.

64 These sought their register, among those that were reckoned by genealogie, but it was not found: therfore were they, as polluted, put from the priesthood.

65 And ‖ the Tirshatha said vnto them, that they should not eate of the most holy things, till there stood vp a priest with Urim and Thummim.

‖ *Or, the gouernour.*

66 ¶ The whole congregation together, was fourtie and two thousand, three hundred and threescore:

67 Beside their man seruants, and their maid seruants, of whome there were seuen thousand, three hundred, thirtie and seuen: and they had two hundred fourtie and fiue singing men and singing women.

68 Their horses, seuen hundred, thirtie and six: their mules, two hundred fourtie and fiue:

69 Their camels, foure hundred thirtie and fiue: six thousand, seuen hundred and twentie asses.

† *Hebr part.*

70 ¶ And † some of the chiefe of the fathers, gaue vnto the worke: The Tirshatha gaue to the treasure, a thousand drammes of gold, fiftie basons, fiue hundred and thirtie priests garments.

71 And some of the chiefe of the fathers gaue to the treasure of the worke twentie thousand drammes of golde, and two thousand and two hundred pound of siluer.

72 And that which the rest of the people gaue, was twentie thousand drammes of gold, and two thousand pound of siluer, and threescore and seuen priests garments.

73 So the priests, and the Leuites, and the porters, and the singers, and some of the people, and the Nethinims, and all Israel, dwelt in their cities: And when the seuenth moneth came, the children of Israel were in their cities.

CHAP. VIII.

1 The religious maner of reading and hearing the Law. 9 They comfort the people. 13 The forwardnesse of them to heare and be instructed. 16 They keepe the feast of Tabernacles.

AND all the people gathered themselues together, as one man, into the street that was before the water gate, * and they spake vnto Ezra the scribe, to bring the booke of the Law of Moses, which the LORD had commanded to Israel.

* *Ezra 3.1. and 7.6.*

2 And Ezra the priest brought the Law before the Congregation, both of men and women, and all † that could heare with vnderstanding, vpon the first day of the seuenth moneth.

† *Heb. that vnderstood in hearing.*

3 And hee read therein before the street that was before the water gate, † from the morning vntill midday, before the men and the women, and those that could vnderstand: And the eares of all the people were attentiue vnto the booke of the law.

† *Heb. from the light.*

4 And Ezra the scribe, stood vpon a † pulpit of wood, which they had made for the purpose, and beside him stood Mattithiah, and Shema, and Anaiah, and Urijah, and Hilkiah, and Maaseiah, on his right hand: and on his left hand, Pedaiah, and Mishael, and Malchiah, and Hashum, and Hashbadana, Zechariah, and Meshullam.

† *Heb. towre of wood.*

5 And Ezra opened the booke in the † sight of all the people (for hee was aboue all the people) and when he opened it, all the people stood vp:

† *Hebr. eyes.*

6 And Ezra blessed the LORD the great God: and all the people answered, Amen, Amen, with lifting vp their hands: and they bowed their heads, and worshipped the LORD, with their faces to the ground.

7 Also Jeshua and Bani, and Sherebiah, Jamin, Akkub, Shabbethai, Hodijah, Maaseiah, Kelita, Azariah, Jozabad, Hanan, Pelaiah, and the Leuites, caused the people to vnderstand the law: and the people stood in their place.

8 So they read in the booke, in the Law of God distinctly, and gaue the sense, and caused them to vnderstand the reading.

9 ¶ And Nehemiah, which is the ‖ Tirshatha, and Ezra the Priest the Scribe, and the Leuites that taught the

‖ *Or, the gouernour.*

the people, ſaid vnto all the people, This day is holy vnto the LORD your God, mourne not, nor weepe: for all the people wept, when they heard the words of the Law.

10 Then hee ſayd vnto them, Goe your way, eat the fat, & drinke the ſweet, and ſend portions vnto them, for whom nothing is prepared: for this day is holy vnto our LORD: neither be ye ſory, for the ioy of the LORD is your ſtrength.

11 So the Leuites ſtilled all the people, ſaying, Holde your peace, for the day is holy, neither be ye grieued.

12 And all the people went their way to eate, and to drinke, and to ſend portions, and to make great mirth, becauſe they had vnderſtood the wordes that were declared vnto them.

13 ¶ And on the ſecond day were gathered together the chiefe of the fathers of all the people, the Prieſtes and the Leuites, vnto Ezra the Scribe, euen || to vnderſtand the wordes of the Law.

14 And they found written in the Law which the LORD had commanded † by Moſes, that the children of Iſrael ſhould dwell in * boothes, in the feaſt of the ſeuenth moneth:

15 And that they ſhould publiſh and proclaime in all their cities, and in Ieruſalem, ſaying, Goe forth vnto the mount, and fetch Oliue branches, and Pine branches, and Myrtle branches, and Palme branches, and branches of thicke trees, to make boothes, as it is written.

16 ¶ So the people went forth, and brought them, and made themſelues boothes, euery one vpon the roofe of his houſe, and in their courts, and in the courts of the houſe of God, and in the ſtreete of the Water-gate, and in the ſtreete of the gate of Ephraim.

17 And all the congregation of them that were come againe out of the captiuitie, made boothes, and ſate vnder the boothes: for ſince the dayes of Ieſhua the ſonne of Nun, vnto that day, had not the children of Iſrael done ſo: and there was very great gladneſſe.

18 Alſo day by day from the firſt day vnto the laſt day, he read in the booke of the Law of God: and they kept the feaſt ſeuen dayes, and on the eight day was † a ſolemne aſſembly according vnto the maner.

|| *Or, that they might inſtruct in the words of the Law.*

† *Heb. by the hand of.*

* Leuit. 23. 34. deut. 16. 13.

† *Heb. are ſtraws.*

CHAP. IX.

1 A ſolemne Faſt, and repentance of the people. 4 The Leuites make a religious confeſſion of Gods goodnes, and their wickednes.

NOw in the * twentie and fourth day of this moneth, the children of Iſrael were aſſembled with faſting, & with ſackclothes, and earth vpon them.

* Chap. 8. 2

2 And the ſeede of Iſrael ſeparated themſelues from all † ſtrangers, and ſtood and confeſſed their ſinnes, and the iniquities of their fathers.

† *Heb ſtrāge children.*

3 And they ſtood vp in their place, and read in the booke of the Law of the LORD their God, one fourth part of the day, and another fourth part they confeſſed and worſhipped the LORD their God.

4 ¶ Then ſtoode vp, vpon the || ſtaires of the Leuites, Ieſhua and Bani, Kadmiel, Shebaniah, Bunni, Sherebiah, Bani, and Chenani, and cryed with a loude voice vnto the LORD their God.

|| *Or, ſcaffold.*

5 Then the Leuites, Ieſhua and Kadmiel, Bani, Haſhabniah, Sherebiah, Hoduah, Shebaniah, and Pethahiah, ſayde, Stand vp, and bleſſe the LORD your God for euer and euer, and bleſſed bee thy glorious Name, which is exalted aboue all bleſſing and praiſe.

6 Thou, euen thou art LORD alone, * thou haſt made heauen, the heauen of heauens, with all their hoſte, the earth, and all things that are therein, the ſeas, and all that is therin, and thou preſerueſt them all, and the hoſte of heauen worſhippeth thee.

* Gen. 1. 1.

7 Thou art the LORD the God, who didſt choose * Abram, and broughteſt him forth out of Ur of the Caldees, and gaueſt him the name of Abraham:

* Gen. 11 31. and 12. 1. & 17. 5.

8 And foundeſt his heart * faithfull before thee, & madeſt a * couenant with him, to giue the land of the Canaanites, the Hittites, the Amorites, and the Perizzites, and the Iebuſites, and the Girgaſhites, to giue it, I ſay, to his ſeed, and haſt performed thy words, for thou art righteous,

* Gen. 15. 6.

* Gen. 12. 17. and 15. 18. & 17. 9.

9 * And didſt ſee the affliction of our fathers in Egypt, and heardeſt their cry by the red Sea,

* Exod. 3. 7. and 14. 10.

10 And ſhewedſt ſignes * and wonders

* Exod 7. 8, 9, 10, 12, & 14. chapters

ders vpon Pharaoh, and on all his ſeruants, and on all the people of his land: for thou kneweſt that they dealt proudlie againſt them: ſo didſt thou get thee a name, as it is this day.

11 *And thou didſt diuide the ſea before them, ſo that they went through the midſt of the ſea on the drie land, and their perſecutours thou threwest into the deepes, as a ſtone into the mightie *waters.

12 Moreouer thou *leddeſt them in the day by a cloudy pillar, and in the night, by a pillar of fire, to giue them light in the way wherin they ſhould go.

13 Thou *cameſt downe alſo vpon mount Sinai, and ſpakeſt with them from heauen, and gaueſt them right iudgements, and †true lawes, good ſtatutes and commandements:

14 And madeſt knowen vnto them thy holy Sabbath, and commandedſt them precepts, ſtatutes, and lawes, by the hand of Moſes thy ſeruant:

15 And *gaueſt them bread from heauen for their hunger, and broughteſt forth water for them out of the rocke, for their thirſt, and promiſedſt them that they ſhould *goe in to poſſeſſe the land, †which thou hadſt ſworne to giue them.

16 But they and our fathers dealt proudly, and hardened their necks, and hearkned not to thy commandements:

17 And refuſed to obey, neither were mindful of the wonders that thou didſt among them: but hardened their necks, and in their rebellion appointed *a captaine to returne to their bondage: but thou art †a God ready to pardon, gracious and mercifull, ſlow to anger, and of great kindnes, ‡ forſookeſt them not.

18 Yea *when they had made them a molten calfe, and ſaid, This is thy God, that brought thee vp out of Egypt, and had wrought great prouocations:

19 Yet thou, in thy manifold mercies, forſookeſt them not in the wildernes: the *pillar of the cloude departed not from them by day, to leade them in the way, neither the pillar of fire by night, to ſhew them light, and the way wherin they ſhould goe.

20 Thou gaueſt alſo thy *good ſpirit, to inſtruct them, and withheldeſt not thy *Manna from their mouth, and gaueſt them water for their thirſt.

21 Yea fourtie yeeres didſt thou ſuſtaine them in the wildernes, ſo that they lacked nothing: their *clothes waxed not old, and their feet ſwelled not.

22 Moreouer, thou gaueſt them kingdomes and nations, and didſt diuide them into corners: ſo they poſſeſſed the land of *Sihon, and the land of the king of Heſhbon, and the land of Og king of Bashan.

23 Their children alſo multipliedſt thou as the ſtarres of heauen, and broughteſt them into the land, concerning which thou hadſt promiſed to their fathers, that they ſhould goe in to poſſeſſe it.

24 So the children went in, and poſſeſſed the land, and thou ſubduedſt before them the inhabitants of the lande, the Canaanites, and gaueſt them into their hands, with their kings, and the people of the land, that they might doe with them, †as they would.

25 And they tooke ſtrong cities, and a fat land, and poſſeſſed houſes full of all goods, ‖wells digged, vineyards, and Oliue yards, and †frute trees in abundance: So they did eat and were filled, and became fat, and delighted themſelues in thy great goodneſſe.

26 Neuertheleſſe, they were diſobedient, and rebelled againſt thee, and caſt thy law behind their backes, and ſlewe thy *prophets, which teſtified againſt them to turne them to thee, and they wrought great prouocations.

27 Therefore thou deliueredſt them into the hande of their enemies, who vexed them, ‡ in the time of their trouble, when they cried vnto thee, thou heardeſt them from heauen: and according to thy manifold mercies, thou gaueſt them ſauiours, who ſaued them out of the hand of their enemies.

28 But after they had reſt, †they did euill againe before thee: therefore leſteſt thou them in the hand of their enemies, ſo that they had the dominion ouer them: yet when they returned and cried vnto thee, thou heardeſt them from heauen, and many times didſt thou deliuer them, according to thy mercies:

29 And teſtifiedſt againſt them, that thou mightest bring them againe vnto thy lawe: yet they dealt proudly, and hearkened not vnto thy commandements, but ſinned againſt thy iudgements, (which if a man doe, he ſhal liue in them) †and withdrew the ſhoulder, and hardened their necke, and would not heare.

30 Yet

* Exod. 14. 22.
* Exod. 15. 10.
* Exod. 13. 21.
* Exod 20. 1 and 19. 20.
† *Heb. lawes of trueth.*
* Exod. 16. 15. & 17. 6. num. 20. 9.
* Deut. 1. 8
† *Heb. which thou hadſt lift vp thine hand to giue them.*
* Num. 14. 4.
† *Heb. a god of pardons.*
* Exo. 32. 4
* Exod. 13. 22. num. 14 14. 1. cor. 10. 1.
* Num. 11. 17.
* Exod. 16. 15. & 17. 6 ioſh. 5. 12.
* Deut. 8. 4
* Num. 21. 21. &c.
† *Heb. according to their will.*
‖ *Or, ciſternes*
† *Heb. tree of foode.*
* 1. King. 19 20.
† *Hebr. they returned to doe euill.*
† *Heb. they gaue a withdrawing ſhoulder.*

30 Yet many yeres diddeſt thou † forbeare them, and teſtifiedſt *againſt them by thy Spirit † in thy Prophets: yet would they not giue eare: therefore gaueſt thou them into the hand of the people of the lands.

† *Heb.* protract ouer them.
* 2.King. 17.13. 2. chr. 36.15.
† *Heb.* in the hand of thy Prophets.

31 Neuertheleſſe, for thy great mercies ſake, thou diddeſt not vtterly conſume them, nor forſake them; for thou art a gracious and mercifull God.

32 Now therefore, our God, the great, the * mighty, and the terrible God, who keepeſt couenant and mercie: let not all the † trouble ſeeme little before thee, † that hath come vpon vs, on our Kings, on our Princes, & on our Priests, and on our Prophets, & on our fathers, & on all thy people, ſince the time of the Kings of Aſſyria, vnto this day.

* Exo. 34.6.
† *Heb.* wearineſſe.
† *Heb.* that hath found vs.

33 Howbeit, thou art iuſt in all that is brought vpon vs, for thou haſt done right, but we haue done wickedly:

34 Neither haue our kings, our Princes, our Priests, nor our fathers kept thy Law, nor hearkened vnto thy Commandements, and thy Teſtimonies, wherewith thou didſt teſtifie againſt them.

35 For they haue not ſerued thee in their kingdome, and in thy great goodneſſe that thou gaueſt them, and in the large and fat land which thou gaueſt before them, neither turned they from their wicked workes.

36 Behold, We are ſeruants this day; and for the land that thou gaueſt vnto our fathers, to eat the fruit thereof, and the good thereof, behold, wee are ſeruants in it.

37 And it yeeldeth much increaſe vnto the kings, whom thou haſt ſet ouer vs, becauſe of our ſinnes: alſo they haue dominion ouer our bodies, and ouer our cattell, at their pleaſure; and wee are in great diſtreſſe.

38 And becauſe of all this, Wee make a ſure couenant, and write it, and our Princes, Leuites, and Prieſtes, † ſeale vnto it.

† *Heb.* are at the ſealing, or ſealed.

CHAP. X.

1 The names of them that ſealed the couenant.
29 The points of the couenant.

† *Heb.* at the ſealings.
‖ *Or,* the gouernour.

NOw thoſe † that ſealed were, Nehemiah ‖ the Tirſhatha the ſonne of Hachaliah, and Zidkiah,
2 Seraiah, Azariah, Jeremiah,
3 Paſhur, Amariah, Malchiah,
4 Hattush, Shebaniah, Malluch,
5 Harim, Meremoth, Obadiah,
6 Daniel, Ginnethon, Baruch,
7 Meſhullam, Abiah, Miamin,
8 Maaziah, Bilgai, Shemaiah: theſe were the Prieſts.
9 And the Leuites: both Jeſhua the ſonne of Azaniah, Binnui, of the ſonnes of Henadad, Kadmiel:
10 And their brethren, Shebaniah, Hodiah, Kelita, Pelaiah, Hanan,
11 Micah, Rehob, Haſhabiah,
12 Zaccur, Sherebiah, Shebaniah,
13 Hodiah, Bani, Beninu,
14 The chiefe of the people. Parosh, Pahath Moab, Elam, Zatthu, Bani,
15 Bunni, Azgad, Bebai,
16 Adonijah, Biguai, Adin,
17 Ater, Hizkiah, Azzur,
18 Hodiah, Haſhum, Bezai,
19 Hariph, Anathoth, Nebai,
20 Magpiaſh, Meſhullam, Hezir,
21 Meſhezabeel, Zadok, Jaddua,
22 Pelatiah, Hanan, Anaiah,
23 Hoſhea, Hananiah, Haſhub,
24 Hallohesh, Pilcha, Shobek,
25 Rehum, Haſhabnah, Maaſeiah,
26 And Ahiah, Hanan, Anan,
27 Malluch, Harim, Baanah.
28 ¶ * And the reſt of the people, the Prieſts, the Leuites, the Porters, the ſingers, the Nethinims, and all they that had ſeparated themſelues from the people of the lands, vnto the Law of God, their wiues, their ſonnes, and their daughters, euery one hauing knowledge, and hauing vnderſtanding.

* Ezr. 2.43

29 They claue to their brethren their nobles, and entred into a curſe, and into an oath to walke in Gods law, which was giuen † by Moſes the ſeruant of God, and to obſerue and doe all the commandements of the LORD our Lord, and his Iudgements, and his ſtatutes:

† *Heb.* by the hand of.

30 And that We would not giue * our daughters vnto the people of the land, nor take their daughters for our ſonnes.

* Exo 34.16 deut. 7.3.

31 * And if the people of the land bring ware or any victuals on the Sabbath day, to ſell, that We would not buy it of them on the Sabbath, or on the holy day, and that Wee would leaue the ſeuenth yeere, and the * exaction of † euerie debt.

* Exod. 20. 10. leuit. 23. 3. deut. 5. 12. nehem. 13.23.
* Deut. 15.2 leuit. 25.4.
† *Heb.* euery hand.

32 Alſo We made ordinances for vs, to

to charge our ſelues yeerely, with the third part of a ſhekel, for the ſeruice of the houſe of our God,

33 For the ſhew-bread, and for the continuall meate-offering, and for the continuall burnt offering, of the Sabbaths, of the new moones, for the ſet-feaſtes, and for the holy things, and for the ſin-offerings, to make an atonement for Iſrael, and for all the worke of the houſe of our God.

34 And we caſt the lots among the prieſts, the Leuites, and the people, for the wood offering, to bring it vnto the houſe of our God, after the houſes of our fathers, at times appointed, yeere by yeere, to burne vpon the altar of the LORD our God, as it is written in the *law:

35 And to bring the firſt fruits of our ground, and the firſt fruites of all fruit of all trees, yeere by yeere, vnto the houſe of the LORD.

36 Alſo the firſt borne of our ſonnes, and of our cattell (as it is written *in the lawe) and the firſtlings of our heards, and of our flockes, to bring to the houſe of our God, vnto the prieſts that miniſter in the houſe of our God:

37 And that we ſhould bring the firſt fruits of our dough, and our offerings, and the fruit of all maner of trees, of wine and of oile, vnto the prieſts, to the chambers of the houſe of our God, and the tithes of our ground vnto the Leuites, that the ſame Leuites might haue the tithes, in all the cities of our tillage.

38 And the prieſt the ſonne of Aaron, ſhall be with the Leuites, *when the Leuites take tithes, and the Leuites ſhal bring vp the tithe of the tithes vnto the houſe of our God, to the chambers into the treaſure houſe.

39 For the children of Iſrael, and the children of Leui, ſhall bring the offering of the corne, of the new wine, and the oyle, vnto the chambers, where are the veſſels of the ſanctuarie, and the prieſts that miniſter, and the porters, and the ſingers, and we will not forſake the houſe of our God.

* See num. 28. & 29. chap. and Exod. 23. 19. and Leuit. 19. 23.

* Exod. 13. 2. Leuit. 23. 17. num. 15. 19. and 18. 12. &c.

* Num. 18. 26.

CHAP. XI.

1 The rulers, voluntary men, and the tenth man choſen by Lot, dwell at Ieruſalem. 3 A catalogue of their names. 20 The reſidue dwell in other cities.

AND the rulers of the people dwelt at Ieruſalem: the reſt of the people alſo caſt lots, to bring one of tenne, to dwell in Ieruſalem, the holy citie, and nine parts to dwell in other cities.

2 And the people bleſſed all the men, that willingly offered themſelues, to dwell at Ieruſalem.

3 ¶ Now theſe are the chiefe of the prouince that dwelt in Ieruſalem: but in the cities of Iudah dwelt euerie one in his poſſeſſion in their cities, to wit, Iſrael, the prieſts, and the Leuites, and the Nethinims, and the children of Solomons ſeruants.

4 And at Ieruſalem dwelt certaine of the children of Iudah, and of the children of Beniamin. Of the children of Iudah: Athaiah the ſonne of Uzziah, the ſonne of Zechariah, the ſonne of Amariah, the ſonne of Shephatiah, the ſonne of Mahalaleel, of the children of Perez.

5 And Maaſeiah the ſonne of Baruch the ſonne of Col-Hozeh, the ſonne of Hazaiah the ſonne of Adaiah, the ſonne of Ioiarib, the ſonne of Zechariah, the ſonne of Shiloni.

6 All the ſonnes of Perez that dwelt at Ieruſalem, were foure hundred threeſcore and eight valiant men.

7 And theſe are the ſonnes of Beniamin: Sallu the ſonne of Meſhullam, the ſonne of Ioed, the ſonne of Pedaiah, the ſonne of Kolaiah, the ſonne of Maaſeiah, the ſonne of Ithiel, the ſonne of Ieſaiah.

8 And after him Gabai, Sallai, nine hundred twentie and eight.

9 And Ioel the ſonne of Zichri was their ouerſeer: and Iudah the ſonne of Senuah, was ſecond ouer the city.

10 Of the Prieſts: Iedaiah the ſonne of Ioiarib, Iachin

11 Seraiah the ſonne of Hilkiah, the ſonne of Meſhullam, the ſonne of Zadok, the ſonne of Meraioth, the ſonne of Ahitub, was the ruler of the houſe of God.

12 And their brethren that did the worke of the houſe, were eight hundred twentie and two: and Adaiah the ſonne of Ieroham, the ſonne of Pelaliah, the ſonne of Amzi, the ſonne of Zechariah, the ſonne of Paſhur, the ſonne of Malchiah,

13 And

13 And his brethren, chiefe of the fathers, two hundred fourty and two: and Amaſhai the ſonne of Azareel, the ſonne of Ahaſai, the ſonne of Meſhillemoth, the ſonne of Immer.

14 And their brethren mighty men of valour, an hundred twenty and eight: and their overſeer was Zabdiel, ‖the ſonne of one of the great men.

‖Or, the ſonne of Haggedolim.

15 Alſo of the Leuites: Shemaiah the ſonne of Haſhub, the ſonne of Azrikam, the ſonne of Haſhabiah, the ſonne of Bunni.

16 And Shabbethai, and Jozabad, of the chiefe of the Leuits, †had the overſight of the outward buſineſſe of the houſe of God.

†Hebr. were over.

17 And Mattaniah the ſonne of Micha, the ſonne of Zabdi, the ſonne of Aſaph, was the principall to beginne the thankeſgiuing in prayer: and Bakbukiah the ſecond among his brethren, and Abda the ſonne of Shammua, the ſonne of Galal, the ſonne of Jeduthun.

18 All the Leuites in the holy City, were two hundred, foureſcore and foure.

19 Moreouer, the porters, Akkub, Talmon, and their brethren that kept †the gates, were an hundred ſeuenty and two.

†Hebr. at the gates.

20 ¶ And the reſidue of Iſrael, of the Prieſts and the Leuites, were in all the cities of Iudah, euery one in his inheritance.

21 * But the Nethinims dwelt in ‖Ophel: and Ziha, and Giſpa were ouer the Nethinims.

* See Ch. 3. 26.
‖Or, the tower

22 The overſeer alſo of the Leuites at Ieruſalem, was Uzzi the ſonne of Bani, the ſon of Haſhabiah, the ſonne of Mattaniah, the ſonne of Micha: Of the ſonnes of Aſaph, the ſingers were ouer the buſineſſe of the houſe of God.

23 For it was the kings commandement concerning them, that ‖a certaine portion ſhould be for the ſingers, due for euery day.

‖Or, a ſure ordinance.

24 And Pethahiah the ſonne of Meſhezabel, of the children of Zerah the ſonne of Iudah, was at the kings hand in all matters concerning the people.

25 And for the villages, with their fields, ſome of the children of Iudah dwelt at Kiriath-arba, and in the villages thereof, and at Dibon, and in the villages thereof, and at Jekabzeel, and in the villages thereof:

26 And at Jeſhua, and at Moladah, and at Beth-phelet,

27 And at Hazer-Shual, and at Beer-ſheba and in the villages thereof:

28 And at Ziglag, and at Mekonah, and in the villages thereof:

29 And at En-Rimmon, and at Zareah, and at Jarmuth,

30 Zanoah, Adullam, and in their villages, at Lachiſh, and the fields thereof: at Azekah, and in the villages thereof. And they dwelt from Beer-ſheba, vnto the valley of Hinnom.

31 The children alſo of Beniamin, ‖from Geba, dwelt ‖at Michmash, and Aia, and Beth-el, and in their villages:

‖Or, of Geba.
‖Or, to Michmaſh.

32 And at Anathoth, Nob, Ananiah,

33 Hazor, Ramah, Gittaim,

34 Hadid, Zeboim, Neballat,

35 Lod, and Ono, the valley of craftſ-men.

36 And of the Leuites, were diuiſions in Iudah, and in Beniamin.

CHAP. XII.

1 The Prieſts, 8 and the Leuites which came vp with Zerubbabel. 10 The ſucceſſion of hie Prieſts. 22 Certaine chiefe Leuites. 27 The ſolemnitie of the dedication of the walls. 44 The offices of Prieſts and Leuites appointed in the Temple.

NOw theſe are the * Prieſts and the Leuits that went vp with Zerubbabel the ſonne of Shealtiel, and Jeſhua: Seraiah, Jeremiah, Ezra,

* Ezra 2. 1.

2 Amariah, ‖Mallnch, Hattush,

3 ‖Shecaniah, ‖ Rehum, ‖ Meremoth,

4 Iddo, ‖ Ginnethoi, Abiiah,

5 ‖ Miamin, ‖ Maadiah, Bilgah,

6 Shemaiah, ‖ Ioiarib, Iedaiah,

7 ‖Sallu, Amok, Hilkiah, Iedaiah: theſe were the chiefe of the Prieſts, and of their brethren in the dayes of Jeſhua.

‖Or, Melicu, ver. 14.
‖Or, Sebaniah, ver. 14.
‖Or, Harim, ver. 15.
‖Or, Meraioth, ver. 15.
‖Or, Ginnethon, ver. 16.
‖Or, Minnimin, ver. 17.
‖Or, Moadiah, ver. 17.
‖Or, Sallu, ver. 20.

8 Moreouer the Leuites: Jeſhua, Binnui, Kadmiel, Sherebiah, Iudah, and Mattaniah, which was ouer the ‖thankeſgiuing, he and his brethren.

‖ That is, the Pſalmes of thankeſgiuing.

9 Alſo Bakbukiah, and Unni their brethren, were ouer againſt them in the watches.

10 ¶ And Jeſhua begate Ioiakim, Ioiakim alſo begate Eliaſhib, and Eliaſhib begate Ioiada,

11 And Ioiada begate Jonathan, and Jonathan begate Jaddua.

12 And in the dayes of Ioiakim, were Prieſts the chiefe of the fathers:

of

of Seraiah, Meraiah: of Jeremiah, Hananiah:
13 Of Ezra, Meshullam: of Amariah, Jehohanan:
14 Of Melicu, Jonathan: of Shebaniah, Joseph:
15 Of Harim, Adna: of Meraioth, Helkai:
16 Of Iddo, Zechariah: of Ginnethon, Meshullam:
17 Of Abijah, Zichri: of Miniamin, of Moadiah, Piltai:
18 Of Bilgah, Shammua: of Shemaiah, Jehonathan:
19 And of Joiarib, Mattenai: of Jedaiah, Uzzi:
20 Of Sallai, Kallai: of Amok, Eber:
21 Of Hilkiah, Hashabiah: of Jedaiah, Nethanael.
22 ¶ The Leuites in the dayes of Eliashib, Joiada, and Johanan, and Iaddua, were recorded chiefe of the fathers: also the Priests, to the reigne of Darius the Persian.
23 The sonnes of Leui, the chiefe of the fathers, were written in the booke of the *Chronicles, euen vntill the dayes of Johanan the sonne of Eliashib.
24 And the chiefe of the Leuites: Hashabiah, Sherebiah, and Jeshua the sonne of Kadmiel, with their brethren ouer against them, to praise and to giue thankes, according to the commandement of Dauid the man of God, ward ouer against ward.
25 Mattaniah, and Bakbukiah, Obadiah, Meshullam, Talmon, Akkub, were porters keeping the ward, at the ‖ thresholds of the gates.
26 These were in the dayes of Joiakim, the sonne of Jeshua, the sonne of Jozadak, and in the dayes of Nehemiah the gouernour, and of Ezra the Priest, the Scribe.
27 ¶ And at the dedication of the wall of Jerusalem, they sought the Leuites out of all their places, to bring them to Jerusalem, to keepe the dedication with gladnesse, both with thankesgiuings and with singing, with cymbals, psalteries, and with harpes.
28 And the sonnes of the Singers gathered themselues together, both out of the plaine countrey round about Jerusalem, and from the villages of Netophathi.
29 Also from the house of Gilgal, and out of the fields of Geba, and Azmaueth: for the Singers had builded them villages round about Jerusalem.
30 And the Priests and the Leuites purified themselues, and purified the people, and the gates, and the wall.
31 Then I brought vp the princes of Iudah vpon the wall, and appointed two great companies of them that gaue thankes, whereof one went on the right hand vpon the wall toward the dounggate:
32 And after them went Hoshaiah, and halfe of the Princes of Iudah,
33 And Azariah, Ezra, and Meshullam,
34 Iudah, and Beniamin, and Shemaiah, and Jeremiah,
35 And certaine of the Priests sonnes with trumpets: namely, Zechariah the sonne of Jonathan, the sonne of Shemaiah, the sonne of Mattaniah, the sonne of Michaiah, the sonne of Zaccur, the sonne of Asaph:
36 And his brethren, Shemaiah, and Azarael, Milalai, Gilalai, Maai, Nethanael, and Iudah, Hanani, with the musicall instruments of Dauid the man of God; and Ezra the Scribe before them.
37 And at the fountaine-gate, which was ouer against them, they went vp by the staires of the citie of Dauid, at the going vp of the wall, aboue the house of Dauid, euen vnto the Water-gate, Eastward.
38 And the other company of them that gaue thankes, went ouer against them, and I after them, and the halfe of the people vpon the wall, from beyond the towre of the fornaces, euen vnto the broad wall,
39 And from aboue the gate of Ephraim, and aboue the olde gate, and aboue the fish-gate, and the towre of Hananeel, and the towre of Meah, euen vnto the sheepegate; and they stood still in the prison gate.
40 So stood the two companies of them that gaue thankes in the house of God, and I, and the halfe of the rulers with me:
41 And the Priests: Eliakim, Maaseiah, Miniamin, Michaiah, Elioenai, Zachariah, and Hananiah with trumpets:
42 And Maaseiah, and Shemaiah, and Eleazar, and Uzzi, and Jehohanan, and Malchiah, and Elam, and Ezer. And the Singers † sang loud, with Jezra-

* 1. Chro. 9.

‖ Or, treasuries or assemblies.

† Heb. made their voice to be heard.

Jezrahiah their ouerſeer.

43 Alſo that day they offered great ſacrifices, and reioyced; for God had made them reioyce with great ioy: the wiues alſo and the children reioyced: ſo that the ioy of Jeruſalem was heard euen afarre off.

44 ¶ And at that time were ſome appointed ouer the chambers for the treaſures, for the offerings, for the firſt fruits, and for the tithes, to gather into them out of the fields of the cities the portions of the ‖law for the prieſts and Leuites: †for Judah reioyced for the Prieſts, & for the Leuites †that waited.

45 And both the ſingers and the porters kept the ward of their God, and the ward of the purification, *according to the commandement of Dauid, and of Solomon his ſonne.

46 For in the dayes of Dauid *and Aſaph of old, there were chiefe of the ſingers, and ſongs of praiſe and thankſgiuing vnto God.

47 And all Iſrael in the dayes of Zerubbabel, and in the dayes of Nehemiah, gaue the portions of the ſingers, and the porters, euery day his portion, and they ‖ſanctified holy things vnto the Leuites, * and the Leuites ſanctified them vnto the children of Aaron.

‖ *That is, appointed by the law.*
† *Hebr. for the ioy of Iudah.*
† *Heb. that ſtood.*
1. Chron. 24. and 25. chap.
* 1. Chron. 25. 1, &c.
‖ *That is, ſet apart.*
* Num. 18. 26.

CHAP. XIII.

1 Vpon the reading of the Law, ſeparation is made from the mixed multitude. 4 Nehemiah at his returne, cauſeth the chambers to bee cleanſed. 10 He reformeth the offices in the houſe of God. 15 The violation of the Sabbath, 23 & the mariages with ſtrange wiues.

ON that day †they read in the *booke of Moſes in the †audience of the people, and therein was found written, that the Ammonite and the Moabite ſhould not come into the Congregation of God for euer,

2 *Becauſe they met not the children of Iſrael with bread, and with water, but hired Balaam againſt them, that he ſhould curſe them: howbeit our God turned the curſe into a bleſſing.

3 Now it came to paſſe when they had heard the law, that they ſeparated from Iſrael all the mixed multitude.

4 ¶ And before this Eliaſhib the prieſt hauing the ouerſight of the chamber of the houſe of our God, was allied vnto Tobiah:

† *Heb. there was read.*
* Num. 22. 5. deut. 23. 3
† *Heb. eares*
* Num. 22. 5. ioſh. 24. 9
† *Heb. being ſet ouer.*

5 And hee had prepared for him a great chamber, where aforetime they laid the meat offrings, the frankincenſe and the veſſels, and the tithes of the corne, the new wine, and the oile, which was †commanded to be giuen to the Leuites, and the ſingers, and the porters, and the offerings of the prieſts.

6 But in all this time was not I at Jeruſalem: for in the two and thirtieth yeere of Artaxerxes king of Babylon, came I vnto the king, and †after certaine dayes, ‖obtained I leaue of the King:

7 And I came to Jeruſalem, and vnderſtood of the euil that Eliaſhib did for Tobiah, in preparing him a chamber in the courts of the houſe of God.

8 And it grieued me ſore, therefore I caſt forth all the houſhold ſtuffe of Tobiah out of the chamber:

9 Then I commanded, and they cleanſed the chambers, and thither brought I againe the veſſels of the houſe of God, with the meate offering, and the frankincenſe.

10 ¶ And I perceiued that the portions of the Leuites had not beene giuen them: for the Leuites and the ſingers that did the worke, were fled euery one to his field.

11 Then contended I with the rulers, and ſaid, Why is the houſe of God forſaken? And I gathered them together, and ſet them in their †place.

12 Then brought all Judah the tithe of the corne, and the new wine, and the oyle, vnto the ‖treaſuries.

13 And I made treaſurers ouer the treaſuries, Shelemiah the prieſt, and Zadok the ſcribe, and of the Leuites, Pedaiah: and †next to them was Hanan the ſonne of Zaccur, the ſonne of Mattaniah: for they were counted faithfull, and †their office was to diſtribute vnto their brethren.

14 *Remember me, O my God, concerning this, and wipe not out my †good deeds, that I haue done for the houſe of my God, and for the ‖offices thereof.

15 ¶ In thoſe dayes ſawe I in Judah, ſome treading wine preſſes on the Sabbath, and bringing in sheaues, and lading aſſes, as alſo wine, grapes, and figs, and all maner of burdens, which they brought into Jeruſalem on the Sabbath day: and I teſtified againſt them in the day wherein they ſolde victuals.

† *Hebr. the commandement of the Leuites.*
† *Heb. at the end of daies*
‖ *Or, I earneſtly requeſted.*
† *Heb. ſtanding.*
‖ *Or, ſtorehouſes.*
† *Hebr. at their hand.*
† *Heb. it was vpon them.*
* Verſe 22.
† *Heb. kindneſſes.*
‖ *Or, obſeruations.*

16 There dwelt men of Tyre alſo therein, which brought fiſh and all manner of ware, and ſolde on the Sabbath vnto the children of Iudah, and in Ieruſalem.

17 Then I contended with the Nobles of Iudah, and ſayd vnto them, What euill thing is this that ye doe, and prophane the Sabbath day?

18 Did not your fathers thus, and did not our God bring all this euill vpon vs, and vpon this citie? yet ye bring more wrath vpon Iſrael, by prophaning the Sabbath.

19 And it came to paſſe, that when the gates of Ieruſalem beganne to be darke before the Sabbath, I commanded that the gates ſhould be ſhut, and charged that they ſhould not be opened till after the Sabbath: and ſome of my ſeruants ſet I at the gates, that there ſhould no burden be brought in on the Sabbath day.

20 So the merchants, and ſellers of all kinde of ware, lodged without Ieruſalem once or twice.

21 Then I teſtified againſt them, and ſaid vnto them, Why lodge yee † about the wall? If ye doe ſo againe, I will lay hands on you. From that time forth came they no more on the Sabbath.

22 And I commanded the Leuites, that they ſhould cleanſe themſelues, and that they ſhould come and keepe the gates, to ſanctifie the Sabbath day: Remember me, O my God, concerning this alſo, and ſpare me, according to the ‖ greatneſſe of thy mercie.

23 ¶ In thoſe dayes alſo ſawe I Iewes that † had maried wiues of Aſhdod, of Ammon, and of Moab:

24 And their children ſpake halfe in the ſpeech of Aſhdod, and † could not ſpeake in the Iewes language, but according to the language † of ech people.

25 And I contended with them, and ‖ curſed them, and ſmote certeine of them, and pluckt off their haire, and made them ſweare by God, ſaying, Yee ſhall not giue your daughters vnto their ſonnes, nor take their daughters vnto your ſonnes, or for your ſelues.

26 Did not Solomon king of Iſrael ſinne by theſe things? yet among many nations was there no king like him, who was beloued of his God, and God made him king ouer all Iſrael: *neuertheleſſe, euen him did outlandiſh women cauſe to ſinne.

27 Shall wee then hearken vnto you, to doe all this great euill, to tranſgreſſe againſt our God, in marrying ſtrange wiues?

28 And one of the ſonnes of Ioiada, the ſonne of Eliaſhib the high Prieſt, was ſonne in law to Sanballat the Horonite: therfore I chaſed him from me.

29 Remember them, O my God, † becauſe they haue defiled the Prieſthood, and the couenant of the Prieſthood, and of the Leuites.

30 Thus cleanſed I them from all ſtrangers, and appointed the wards of the Prieſts and the Leuites, euery one in his buſineſſe:

31 And for the wood-offering, at times appointed, and for the firſt fruits. Remember me, O my God, for good.

† *Heb. before the wall.*

‖ *Or, multitude.*

† *Heb. had made to dwell* with them.

† *Heb. they diſcerned not to ſpeake.*

† *Heb. of people and people.*

‖ *Or, reuiled them.*

* 1. King. 11 1, &c.

† *Heb. for the defiling.*

¶ THE

¶THE BOOKE OF Esther.

CHAP. I.

1 Ahasuerus maketh royall feasts. 10 Vashti, sent for, refuseth to come. 13 Ahasuerus, by the counsell of Memucan, maketh the decree of mens soueraignetie.

NOw it came to passe in the dayes of Ahasuerus, (this is Ahasuerus which reigned from India, euen vnto Ethiopia, ouer an hundred, and seuen and twentie prouinces.)

2 That in those dayes, when the King Ahasuerus sate on the throne of his kingdome, which was in Shushan the palace:

3 In the third yeere of his reigne, he made a feast vnto all his Princes, and his seruants, the power of Persia and Media, the Nobles and Princes of the prouinces being before him.

4 When he shewed the riches of his glorious kingdome, and the honour of his excellent maiestie, many dayes, euen an hundred and fourescore dayes.

5 And when these dayes were expired, the king made a feast vnto all the people that were † present in Shushan the palace, both vnto great and small, seuen dayes, in the court of the garden of the kings palace,

6 Where were white, greene and ||blew hangings, fastened with cords of fine linnen, and purple, to siluer rings, and pillers of marble: the beds were of gold and siluer, vpon a pauement of ||red, and blewe, and white, and blacke marble.

7 And they gaue them drinke in vessels of gold, (the vessels being diuers one from another) and † royall wine in abundance, according to the † state of the king.

8 And the drinking was according to the law, none did compell: for the king had appointed to all the officers of his house, that they should doe according to euery mans pleasure.

9 Also Vashti the Queene made a feast for the women, in the royall house which belonged to king Ahasuerus.

10 ¶ On the seuenth day, when the heart of the King was merry with wine, he commanded Mehuman, Bizthа, Harbona, Bigtha, and Abagtha, Zethar, and Carcas, the seuen ||chamberlens that serued in the presence of Ahasuerus the king,

11 To bring Vashti the Queene before the king, with the Crowne royall, to shew the people, and the Princes her beautie: for she was † faire to looke on.

12 But the Queene Vashti refused to come at the Kings commandement † by his chamberlens: therefore was the King very wroth, and his anger burned in him.

13 ¶ Then the king saide to the wise men, which knew the times (for so was the Kings maner towards all that knew law, and iudgement:

14 And the next vnto him, was Carshena, Shethar, Admatha, Tarshis, Meres, Marsena, and Memucan, the seuen *Princes of Persia, and Media, which saw the Kings face, and which sate the first in the kingdome.)

15 † What shall wee doe vnto the Queene Vashti, according to law, because she hath not performed the commandement of the king Ahasuerus, by the chamberlens?

16 And Memucan answered before the king and the Princes; Vashti the Queene hath not done wrong to the king onely, but also to all the Princes, and to all the people that are in all the

† Hebr. found.

|| Or, violet.

|| Or, of porphyre, and marble, and alabaster, and stone of blew colour.

† Hebr. wine of the kingdome.

† Heb. according to the hand of the king.

|| Or, Eunuches.

† Hebr. good of countenance.

† Hebr. which was by the hand of his Eunuches.

*Ezra. 7. 14.

† Hebr. what to doe?

prouinces of the king Ahasuerus.

17 For this deed of the queene shall come abroad vnto all women, so that they shal despise their husbands in their eyes, when it shall bee reported; The king Ahasuerus commanded Vasthi the queene to be brought in before him, but she came not.

18 Likewise shall the Ladies of Persia and Media say this day vnto all the kings princes, which haue heard of the deed of the Queene. Thus shall there arise too much contempt and wrath.

† *Heb. if it be good with the king.* † *Heb. from before him.* † *Heb. that it passe not away.* † *Hebr. vnto her companion.*

19 † If it please the king, let there go a royall commandement † from him, and let it bee written among the lawes of the Persians, and the Medes, † that it be not altered, that Vasthi come no more before king Ahasuerus, and let the king giue her royall estate † vnto another that is better then she.

20 And when the kings decree, which he shal make, shalbe published throughout all his empire, (for it is great:) all the wiues shall giue to their husbands honour, both to great and small.

† *Heb. was good in the eyes of the king.*

21 And the saying † pleased the king and the princes, and the king did according to the word of Memucan:

22 For he sent letters into all the kings prouinces, into euery prouince, according to the writing thereof, and to euery people after their language, that euery man should beare rule in his owne house, and † that it should be published according to the language of euerie people.

† *Hebr. that one should publish it according to the language of his people.*

CHAP. II.

1 Out of the choise of virgines, a Queene is to be chosen. 5 Mordecai the nursing father of Esther. 8 Esther is preferred by Hegai before the rest. 12 The maner of purification, & going in to the king. 15 Esther best pleasing the king, is made Queene. 21 Mordecai discouering a treason, is recorded in the Chronicles.

AFter these things, When the wrath of king Ahasuerus was appeased, hee remembred Vasthi, and what shee had done, and what was decreed against her.

2 Then saide the kings seruants, that ministred vnto him, Let there bee faire yong virgins sought for the king:

3 And let the king appoint officers in all the prouinces of his kingdome, that they may gather together all the faire yong virgins vnto Shushan the palace, to the house of the women † vnto the custodie of ‖ Hege the kings chamberlaine, keeper of the Women, and let their things for purification bee giuen them:

† *Heb. vnto the hand.* ‖ *Or, Hegai, ver. 8.*

4 And let the maiden which pleaseth the king, bee Queene in stead of Vasthi. And the thing pleased the king, and he did so.

5 Now in Shushan the palace, there was a certaine Iew, whose name was Mordecai, the sonne of Iair, the sonne of Shimei, the sonne of Kish, a Beniamite,

6 * who had bene caried away from Ierusalem, with the captiuitie which had bene caried away with Jeconiah king of Iudah, whom Nebuchadnezzar the King of Babylon had caried away.

* *2. King. 24 15. ier. 24. 1 and 2. chro. 36. 10.*

7 And hee † brought vp Hadassah (that is Esther) his vncles daughter, for she had neither father nor mother, and the maid was † faire and beautiful, whom Mordecai (when her father and mother were dead) tooke for his owne daughter.

† *Heb. nourished.* † *Heb. faire of fourme, and good of countenance.*

8 So it came to passe, when the kings commandement and his decree was heard, and when many maidens were gathered together vnto Shushan the palace, to the custodie of Hegai, that Esther was brought also vnto the kings house, to the custodie of Hegai, keeper of the women.

9 And the maiden pleased him, and she obtained kindnesse of him, and hee speedily gaue her her things for purification, with † such things as belonged to her, and seuen maidens, which were meet to be giuen her, out of the Kings house, and † hee preferred her and her maids, vnto the best place of the house of the women.

† *Heb. her portions.* † *Hebr. hee changed her.*

10 Esther had not shewed her people, nor her kinred: for Mordecai had charged her, that she should not shew it.

11 And Mordecai walked euery day before the court of the womens house, † to know how Esther did, and what should become of her.

† *Heb. to know the peace.*

12 Now when euery maids turne was come, to goe in to King Ahasuerus, after that shee had bene twelue moneths, according to the maner of the Women (for so were the dayes of their purifications accomplished, to wit, sixe moneths with oile of myrrhe, and sixe moneths

moneths with ſweet odours, and with other things for the purifying of the women.)

13 Then thus came euery maiden vnto the king, whatſoeuer ſhe deſired, was giuen her, to goe with her out of the houſe of the women, vnto the kings houſe.

14 In the euening ſhe went, and on the morrowe ſhe returned into the ſecond houſe of the women, to the cuſtodie of Shaaſhgaz the kings chamberlen, which kept the concubines: ſhee came in vnto the king no more, except the king delighted in her, and that ſhee were called by name.

15 ¶ Now when the turne of Eſther, the daughter of Abihail, the vncle of Mordecai (who had taken her for his daughter) was come, to goe in vnto the king: ſhe required nothing, but what Hegai the kings chamberlen the keeper of the women, appointed: And Eſther obtained fauour in the ſight of all them that looked vpon her.

16 So Eſther was taken vnto king Ahaſuerus, into his houſe royall, in the tenth moneth (which is the moneth Tebeth) in the ſeuenth yeere of his reigne.

17 And the king loued Eſther aboue all the women, and ſhe obtained grace and ‖fauour †in his ſight, more then all the virgins; ſo that hee ſet the royall crowne vpon her head, and made her queene, in ſtead of Vaſhti.

18 Then the king made a great feaſt vnto all his princes and his ſeruants, euen Eſthers feaſt, and hee made a †releaſe to the prouinces, and gaue gifts, according to the ſtate of the king.

19 And when the virgins were gathered together the ſecond time, then Mordecai ſate in the kings gate.

20 Eſther had not yet ſhewed her kindred, nor her people, as Mordecai had charged her: For Eſther did the commandement of Mordecai, like as when ſhe was brought vp with him.

21 ¶ In thoſe dayes, (while Mordecai ſate in the kings gate) two of the kings chamberlens, ‖Bigthan and Tereſh, of thoſe which kept †the doore, were wroth, and ſought to lay hand on the king Ahaſuerus:

22 And the thing was knowen to Mordecai, who told it vnto Eſther the Queene, and Eſther certified the king thereof, in Mordecais name.

23 And when inquiſition was made of the matter, it was found out, therfore they were both hanged on a tree: and it was written in the booke of the chronicles before the king.

‖ *Or, kindneſſe.* † *Heb. before him.*

† *Heb. reſt.*

‖ *Or, Bigthana. chap. 6. 2.* † *Heb. the threſhold.*

CHAP. III.

1 Haman aduanced by the king, and deſpiſed by Mordecai, ſeeketh reuenge vpon all the Iewes. 7 Hee caſteth Lots. 8 Hee obtaineth by calumniation, a Decree of the king, to put the Iewes to death.

AFter theſe things did king Ahaſuerus promote Haman, the ſonne of Amedatha the Agagite, and aduanced him, and ſet his ſeate aboue all the princes that were with him.

2 And all the kings ſeruants, that were in the kings gate, bowed, and reuerenced Haman, for the king had ſo commanded concerning him: but Mordecai bowed not, nor did him reuerence.

3 Then the kings ſeruants, which were in the kings gate, ſayd vnto Mordecai, why tranſgreſſeſt thou the kings commandement?

4 Now it came to paſſe, when they ſpake daily vnto him, and he hearkened not vnto them; that they told Haman, to ſee whether Mordecai his matters would ſtand, for he had told them that he was a Iewe.

5 And when Haman ſaw that Mordecai bowed not, nor did him reuerence, then was Haman full of wrath.

6 And hee thought ſcorne to lay hands on Mordecai alone, for they had ſhewed him the people of Mordecai: wherefore Haman ſought to deſtroy all the Iewes, that were throughout the whole kingdome of Ahaſuerus, euen the people of Mordecai.

7 ¶ In the firſt moneth (that is, the moneth Niſan) in the twelfth yeere of king Ahaſuerus, they caſt Pur, that is, the lot, before Haman, from day to day, and from moneth to moneth, to the twelfth moneth, that is the moneth Adar.

8 ¶ And Haman ſaide vnto king Ahaſuerus: There is a certaine people ſcattered abroad, and diſperſed among the people, in all the prouinces of thy kingdome, and their lawes are diuerſe from all people, neither keepe they the kings lawes; therefore it is not †for the kings profit to ſuffer them.

† *Heb. meete or, equall.*

9 If it pleaſe the king, let it be writ-
ten, † that they may be deſtroyed: and I
will † pay ten thouſand talents of ſilver
to the handes of thoſe that haue the
charge of the buſineſſe, to bring it into
the kings treaſuries.

† Heb. to deſtroy them. † Heb. weigh.

10 And the king tooke his ring from
his hand, and gaue it vnto Haman the
ſonne of Ammedatha the Agagite, the
Iewes ‖ enemie.

‖ Or, oppreſſour.

11 And the king ſaide vnto Haman,
The ſilver is giuen to thee, the people al-
ſo, to doe with them, as it ſeemeth good
to thee.

12 Then were the kings ‖ ſcribes cal-
led on the thirteenth day of the firſt
moneth, and there was written, accor-
ding to all that Haman had comman-
ded, vnto the kings Lieutenants, and
to the gouernours, that were ouer euery
prouince, and to the rulers of euery peo-
ple of euery prouince, according to the
writing thereof, and to euery people, af-
ter their language, in the name of king
Ahaſuerus was it written, and ſealed
with the kings ring.

‖ Or, ſecretaries.

13 And the letters were ſent by poſts
into all the kings prouinces, to deſtroy,
to kill, and to cauſe to periſh all Iewes,
both yong and olde, little children and
women, in one day, euen vpon the thir-
teenth day of the twelfth moneth
(which is the moneth Adar) and to take
the ſpoile of them for a pray.

14 The copie of the writing for a
commandement to bee giuen in euery
prouince, was publiſhed vnto all peo-
ple, that they ſhould bee ready againſt
that day.

15 The poſtes went out, being haſte-
ned by the kings commandement, and
the decree was giuen in Shuſhan the
palace: and the king and Haman ſate
downe to drinke, but the citie Shuſhan
was perplexed.

CHAP. IIII.

1 The great mourning of Mordecai and the Iewes. 4 Eſther vnderſtanding it, ſendeth to Mordecai, who ſheweth the cauſe, and aduiſeth her to vndertake the ſuit. 10 Shee excuſing her ſelfe is threatned by Mordecai. 15 She appointing a faſt, vndertaketh the ſuit.

WHen Mordecai perceiued
all that was done, Mordec-
cai rent his clothes, and
put on ſackcloth with a-
ſhes, and went out into
the midſt of the citie, and cried with a
loud and a bitter crie:

2 And came euen before the kings
gate: for none might enter into the kings
gate clothed with ſackcloth.

3 And in euery prouince, whither ſo-
euer the kings commaundement, and
his decree came, there was great mour-
ning among the Iewes, and faſting,
and weeping, and wailing, and † many
lay in ſackcloth and aſhes.

† Heb. ſackcloth and aſhes were laid vnder many.

4 ¶ So Eſthers maides and her
† chamberlaines came, and told it her:
then was the Queene exceedingly grie-
ued, and ſhe ſent raiment to clothe Mor-
decai, and to take away the ſackcloth
from him: but he receiued it not.

† Heb. Eunuches.

5 Then called Eſther for Hatach,
one of the kings chamberlaines, † whom
he had appointed to attend vpon her,
and gaue him a commaundement to
Mordecai, to know what it was, and
why it was.

† Heb. whom he had ſet before her.

6 So Hatach went forth to Morde-
cai, vnto the ſtreet of the citie, which was
before the kings gate:

7 And Mordecai tolde him of all
that had happened vnto him, and of
the ſumme of the money that Haman
had promiſed to pay to the Kings
treaſuries for the Iewes, to deſtroy
them.

8 Alſo he gaue him the copie of the
writing of the decree, that was giuen
at Shuſhan to deſtroy them, to ſhewe it
vnto Eſther, and to declare it vnto her,
and to charge her that ſhe ſhould goe in
vnto the king, to make ſupplication vn-
to him, and to make requeſt before him,
for her people.

9 And Hatach came and told Eſther
the words of Mordecai.

10 ¶ Againe Eſther ſpake vnto Ha-
tach, and gaue him commaundement
vnto Mordecai;

11 All the Kings ſeruants, and the
people of the kings prouinces do know,
that whoſoeuer, whether man or wo-
man, ſhall come vnto the King into the
inner court, who is not called, there is
one lawe of his to put him to death, ex-
cept ſuch to whom the King ſhall hold
out the golden ſcepter, that he may liue:
but I haue not beene called to come in
vnto the King, theſe thirtie dayes.

12 And they tolde to Mordecai Eſ-
thers words.

13 Then Mordecai commanded to
anſwere Eſther; Thinke not with thy
ſelfe

ſelfe that thou ſhalt eſcape in the kings houſe, more then all the Iewes.

14 For if thou altogether holdeſt thy peace at this time, then ſhall there † enlargement and deliuerance ariſe to the Iewes from another place, but thou and thy fathers houſe ſhall be deſtroyed: And who knoweth, whether thou art come to the kingdome for ſuch a time as this?

† Heb. reſpiration.

15 ¶ Then Eſther bade them returne Mordecai this anſwere:

16 Goe, gather together all the Iewes that are † preſent in Shuſhan, and faſt yee for me, and neither eate nor drinke three dayes, night or day: I alſo and my maidens will faſt likewiſe, and ſo will I goe in vnto the king, which is not according to the Law, and if I periſh, I periſh.

† Heb. found

17 So Mordecai † went his way, and did according to all that Eſther had commanded him.

† Heb. paſſed

CHAP. V.

1 Eſther aduenturing on the kings fauour, obteineth the grace of the golden ſcepter, and inuiteth the king and Haman to a banquet. 6 She being incouraged by the king in her ſuit, inuiteth them to another banquet the next day. 9 Haman proud of his aduancement, repineth at the contempt of Mordecai. 14 By the counſell of Zereſh, he buildeth for him a paire of gallous.

NOw it came to paſſe on the third day, that Eſther put on her royall apparell, and ſtood in the inner court of the kings houſe, ouer againſt the kings houſe: and the King ſate vpon his royall throne in the royall houſe, ouer againſt the gate of the houſe.

2 And it was ſo, when the king ſaw Eſther the Queene ſtanding in the court, that ſhee obtained fauour in his ſight: and the king held out to Eſther the golden ſcepter that was in his hand: So Eſther drew neere, and touched the top of the ſcepter.

3 Then ſayd the King vnto her, what wilt thou, Queene Eſther? and what is thy requeſt? it ſhall bee euen giuen thee to the halfe of the kingdome.

4 And Eſther anſwered, If it ſeeme good vnto the King, let the King and Haman come this day vnto the banquet that I haue prepared for him.

5 Then the King ſayd, Cauſe Haman to make haſte, that he may doe as Eſther hath ſaid: So the king and Haman came to the banquet that Eſther had prepared.

6 ¶ And the king ſaid vnto Eſther at the banquet of wine, what is thy petition, and it ſhall be granted thee? and what is thy requeſt? euen to the halfe of the kingdome it ſhall be performed.

7 Then anſwered Eſther, and ſaid, My petition, and my requeſt is,

8 If I haue found fauour in the ſight of the king, and if it pleaſe the king to grant my petition, and † to performe my requeſt, let the king, and Haman, come to the banquet that I ſhall prepare for them, and I will do to morow, as the king hath ſaid.

† Heb. to doe.

9 ¶ Then went Haman forth that day, ioyfull, and with a glad heart: but when Haman ſaw Mordecai in the kings gate, that hee ſtood not vp, nor mooued for him, hee was full of indignation againſt Mordecai.

10 Neuertheleſſe Haman refrained himſelfe, and when he came home, hee ſent and † called for his friends, and Zereſh his wife.

Heb. cauſed to come.

11 And Haman told them of the glory of his riches, and the multitude of his children, and all the things wherein the king had promoted him, and how he had aduanced him aboue the Princes, and ſeruants of the king.

12 Haman ſaid moreouer, Yea Eſther the Queene did let no man come in with the king vnto the banquet that ſhe had prepared, but my ſelfe: and to morow am I inuited vnto her alſo with the king.

13 Yet all this auaileth me nothing, ſo long as I ſee Mordecai the Iew ſitting at the kings gate.

14 ¶ Then ſaide Zereſh his wife, and all his friends vnto him, Let a † gallous be made of fifty cubits hie, and to morow ſpeake thou vnto the king, that Mordecai may be hanged thereon: then goe thou in merily with the king vnto the banquet. And the thing pleaſed Haman, and hee cauſed the gallous to be made.

† Heb. tree.

CHAP. VI.

1 Ahaſuerus reading in the Chronicles of the good ſeruice done by Mordecai, taketh care for his reward. 4 Haman comming to ſue that Mordecai might bee hanged, vnawares giueth

giueth counsell that hee might doe him honour, 12 complayning of his misfortune, his friends tell him of his finall destinie.

† Hebr. the kings sleepe fled away.

ON that night † could not the King sleepe, and hee commaunded to bring the booke of Records of the chronicles, and they were read before the king.

2 And it was found written, that Mordecai had told of || Bigthana, and Teresh, two of the kings chamberlens, the keepers of the doore, who sought to lay hand on the king Ahasuerus.

|| Or, Bigthan, chap. 2. 21.

3 And the king said, What honour and dignitie hath bene done to Mordecai for this? Then said the kings seruants that ministred vnto him, There is nothing done for him.

† Hebr. threefold.

4 ¶ And the king said, Who is in the court? (now Haman was come into the outward court of the kings house, to speake vnto the king, to hang Mordecai on the gallous that hee had prepared for him.)

5 And the kings seruants said vnto him, Behold, Haman standeth in the court. And the King saide, Let him come in.

6 So Haman came in, and the king said vnto him, What shall be done vnto the man † Whom the king delighteth to honour? (now Haman thought in his heart, To whom would the king delight to doe honour, more then to my selfe?)

† Hebr. in whose honour the King delighteth.

7 And Haman answered the king, For the man † whom the king delighteth to honour,

† Hebr. in whose honour the king delighteth.

8 † Let the royall apparell bee brought, † which the King vseth to weare, and the horse that the King rideth vpon, and the crowne royal which is set vpon his head:

† Hebr. let them bring the royall apparell.

† Heb wherwith the king clotheth himselfe.

9 And let this apparell and horse bee deliuered to the hand of one of the kings most noble Princes, that they may aray the man withall, whom the king delighteth to honour, and † bring him on horsebacke through the streete of the city, and proclaime before him, Thus shall it be done to the man whom the king delighteth to honour.

† Heb. cause him to ride.

10 Then the king saide to Haman, Make haste, and take the apparell, and the horse, as thou hast said, and doe euen so to Mordecai the Iew, that sitteth at the Kings gate: † let nothing faile of all that thou hast spoken.

† Heb. suffer not a whit to fail.

11 Then tooke Haman the apparell, and the horse, † arayed Mordecai, and brought him on horsebacke through the streete of the city, and proclaimed before him: Thus shall it bee done vnto the man whom the King delighteth to honour.

12 ¶ And Mordecai came againe to the kings gate: but Haman hasted to his house, mourning, and hauing his head couered.

13 And Haman told Zeresh his wife, and all his friends, euery thing that had befallen him. Then saide his wise men, and Zeresh his wife vnto him, If Mordecai be of the seed of the Iewes, before whom thou hast begun to fall, thou shalt not preuaile against him, but shalt surely fall before him.

14 And while they were yet talking with him, came the kings chamberlens, and hasted to bring Haman vnto the banquet that Esther had prepared.

CHAP. VII.

1 Esther intertaining the King and Haman, maketh suit for her owne life, and her peoples. 5 She accuseth Haman. 7 The King in his anger vnderstanding of the gallous, which Haman had made for Mordecai, causeth him to be hanged thereon.

SO the King and Haman came † to banquet with Esther the Queene.

† Hebr. to drinke.

2 And the king said againe vnto Esther, on the second day at the banquet of wine, What is thy petition, Queene Esther, and it shalbe granted thee: and what is thy request: and it shall bee performed, euen to the halfe of the kingdome.

3 Then Esther the Queene answered, and said: If I haue found fauour in thy sight, O King, and if it please the King, let my life be giuen me at my petition, and my people at my request.

4 For we are sold, I, and my people, † to be destroyed, to be slaine, and to perish: but if we had bene sold for bondmen, and bondwomen, I had held my tongue, although the enemy could not counteruaile the kings damnage.

† Hebr. that they should destroy and kil, and cause to perish.

5 ¶ Then the king Ahasuerus answered, † said vnto Esther the Queene: Who is he: and where is he, † that durst presume in his heart to do so?

† Heb. whose heart hath filled him.

6 And Esther said, † The aduersary and enemie, is this wicked Haman.

† Hebr. the man aduersary.

Then

Then Haman was afraid ‖ before the King and the Queene.

7 ¶ And the king arising from the banquet of wine in his wrath, went into the palace garden: and Haman stood vp to make request for his life to Esther the Queene: for he saw that there was euill determined against him by the King.

8 Then the king returned out of the palace garden, into the place of the banquet of wine, and Haman was fallen vpon the bed whereon Esther was. Then said the King, Will hee force the Queene also † before me in the house? As the word went out of the Kings mouth, they couered Hamans face.

9 And Harbonah one of the chamberlaines, said before the king; Behold also the † gallowes, fifty cubites high, which Haman had made for Mordecai, who had spoken good for the king, standeth in the house of Haman. Then the king said, Hang him thereon.

10 So they hanged Haman on the gallowes that he had prepared for Mordecai. Then was the Kings wrath pacified.

CHAP. VIII.

1 Mordecai is aduanced. 3 Esther maketh suite to reuerse Hamans letters. 7 Ahasuerus granteth to the Iewes to defend themselues. 15 Mordecai is honour, and the Iewes ioy.

ON that day did the King Ahasuerus giue the house of Haman, the Iewes enemy, vnto Esther the Queene; and Mordecai came before the King; for Esther had told what he was vnto her.

2 And the king tooke off his ring which he had taken from Haman, and gaue it vnto Mordecai. And Esther set Mordecai ouer the house of Haman.

3 ¶ And Esther spake yet againe before the king, and fell downe at his feet, † and besought him with teares, to put away the mischiefe of Haman the Agagite, and his deuice, that he had deuised against the Iewes.

4 Then the king held out the golden scepter toward Esther. So Esther arose, and stood before the king,

5 And said, If it please the king, and if I haue found fauour in his sight, and the thing seeme right before the king, and I bee pleasing in his eyes, let it be written to reuerse † the letters deuised by Haman the sonne of Hammedatha the Agagite, ‖ which hee wrote to destroy the Iewes, which are in all the kings prouinces.

6 For how can I † endure to see the euill that shall come vnto my people? or how can I endure to see the destruction of my kinred?

7 ¶ Then the king Ahasuerus said vnto Esther the Queene, and to Mordecai the Iewe, Behold, I haue giuen Esther the house of Haman, and him they haue hanged vpon the gallowes, because hee layde his hand vpon the Iewes.

8 Write ye also for the Iewes, as it liketh you, in the Kings name, and seale it with the Kings ring: for the writing which is written in the Kings name, and sealed with the Kings ring, * may no man reuerse.

9 Then were the kings scribes called at that time, in the third moneth, (that is, the month Siuan) on the three and twentieth day thereof, and it was written (according to all that Mordecai commanded) vnto the Iewes, and to the Lieutenants, and the deputies and rulers of the prouinces, which are from India vnto Ethiopia, an hundred, twentie and seuen prouinces, vnto euery prouince according to the writing thereof, and vnto euery people after their language, and to the Iewes, according to their writing, and according to their language.

10 And he wrote in the king Ahasuerus name, and sealed it with the kings Ring, and sent letters by Postes, on horsebacke, and riders on mules, camels, and young dromedaries:

11 Wherein the King granted the Iewes, which were in euery citie, to gather themselues together, and to stand for their life, to destroy, to slay, and to cause to perish all the power of the people and prouince that would assault them, both little ones, and women, and to take the spoile of them for a pray:

12 Vpon one day, in all the prouinces of king Ahasuerus, namely vpon the thirteenth day of the twelfth moneth, which is the moneth Adar.

13 The copy of the writing, for a commandement to bee giuen in euery prouince, was † published vnto all people, and that the Iewes should be readie against that day, to auenge themselues on their enemies.

14 So

‖ Or, at the presence of.

† Heb. with me.

† Heb. tree.

† Heb. and she wept and besought him.

† Heb. the deuice.

‖ Or, who wrote.

† Heb. be able that I may see.

* See Chap. 1.19.

† Heb. reuealed.

14 So the poſts that rode vpon mules and camels went out, being haſtened, and preſſed on by the kings commandement, and the decree was giuen at Shushan the palace.

15 ¶ And Mordecai went out from the preſence of the king, in royall apparell, of ‖ blew and white, and with a great crowne of gold, and with a garment of fine linnen, and purple, and the citie of Shushan reioyced, and was glad:

16 The Iewes had light and gladneſſe, and ioy and honour.

17 And in euery prouince, and in euery city, whitherſoeuer the kings commandement, and his decree came, the Iewes had ioy and gladnes, a feaſt and a good day: And many of the people of the land became Iewes; for the feare of the Iewes fell vpon them.

‖ *Or, violet.*

CHAP. IX.

The Iewes, (the rulers, for feare of Mordecai helping them) ſlay their enemies, with the ten ſonnes of Haman. 12 Ahaſuerus at the requeſt of Eſther, granteth another day of ſlaughter, and Hamans ſonnes to be hanged. 20 The two daies of Purim are made feſtiuall.

NOw in the twelfth month (that is the moneth Adar) on the thirteenth day of the ſame, when the kings commaundement and his decree drew neere to bee put in execution, in the day that the enemies of the Iewes hoped to haue power ouer them: (though it was turned to the contrary, that the Iewes had rule ouer them that hated them.)

2 The Iewes gathered themſelues together in their cities, throughout all the prouinces of the king Ahaſuerus, to lay hand on ſuch as ſought their hurt, and no man could withſtand them: for the feare of them fell vpon all people.

3 And all the rulers of the prouinces, and the Lieutenants, and the deputies, and † officers of the king, helped the Iewes: becauſe the feare of Mordecai fell vpon them.

† *Heb. thoſe which did the buſines that belonged to the King.*

4 For Mordecai was great in the kings houſe, and his fame went out, throughout all the prouinces: for this man Mordecai waxed greater and greater.

5 Thus the Iewes ſmote all their enemies with the ſtroke of the ſword, and ſlaughter, and deſtruction, and did † what they would vnto thoſe that hated them.

† *Heb. according to their will.*

6 And in Shushan the palace the Iewes ſlew and deſtroyed fiue hundred men:

7 And Parſhandatha, and Dalphon, and Aſpatha,

8 And Poratha, and Adalia, and Aridatha,

9 And Parmaſhta, and Ariſai, and Aridai, and Vaiezatha,

10 The ten ſonnes of Haman the ſonne of Hammedatha, the enemie of the Iewes, ſlew they, but on the ſpoile laid they not their hand.

11 On that day, the number of thoſe that were ſlaine in Shushan the palace, † was brought before the king.

† *Heb. came.*

12 ¶ And the king ſaid vnto Eſther the Queene: The Iewes haue ſlaine and deſtroied fiue hundred men in Shushan the palace, & the ten ſonnes of Haman: what haue they done in the reſt of the kings prouinces? now what is thy petition? and it ſhalbe granted thee: or what is thy requeſt further? and it ſhall be done.

13 Then ſaid Eſther, If it pleaſe the king, Let it bee granted to the Iewes which are in Shushan, to doe to morow alſo, according vnto this dayes decree, and † let Hamans ten ſonnes be hanged vpon the gallous.

† *Hebr. Let men hang.*

14 And the king commanded it ſo to be done; and the decree was giuen at Shushan, and they hanged Hamans ten ſonnes.

15 For the Iewes that were in Shushan, gathered themſelues together on the fourteenth day alſo of the moneth Adar, and ſlewe three hundred men at Shushan: but on the pray they laid not their hand.

16 But the other Iewes that were in the kings prouinces, gathered themſelues together, & ſtood for their liues, and had reſt from their enemies, and ſlew of their foes ſeuenty and fiue thouſand, but they laid not their handes on the pray.

17 On the thirteenth day of the moneth Adar, and on the fourteenth day † of the ſame, reſted they, and made it a day of feaſting and gladnes.

† *Heb. init.*

18 But the Iewes that were at Shushan, aſſembled together on the thirteenth day thereof, and on the fourteenth thereof; and on the fifteenth day of the ſame,

same, they rested, and made it a day of feasting and gladnesse.

19 Therefore the Iewes of the villages, that dwelt in the vnwalled townes, made the fourteenth day of the moneth Adar, a day of gladnesse and feasting, and a good day, and of sending portions one to another.

20 ¶ And Mordecai wrote these things, and sent letters vnto all the Iewes, that were in all the prouinces of the king Ahasuerus, both nigh † farre,

21 To stablish this among them, that they should keepe the fourteenth day of the moneth Adar, and the fifteenth day of the same, yeerely:

22 As the dayes wherein the Iewes rested from their enemies, & the moneth which was turned vnto them, from sorrow to ioy, and from mourning vnto a good day: that they should make them daies of feasting and ioy, and of sending portions one to another, and gifts to the poore.

23 And the Iewes vndertooke to doe, as they had begun, and as Mordecai had written vnto them:

24 Because Haman the sonne of Hammedatha the Agagite, the enemie of all the Iewes, had deuised against the Iewes to destroy them, and had cast Pur (that is, the lot) to † consume them, and to destroy them.

25 But † when Esther came before the king, he commanded by letters, that his wicked deuice which he deuised against the Iewes, should returne vpon his owne head, and that he and his sonnes, should be hanged on the gallous.

26 Wherefore they called these dayes Purim, after the name of || Pur: therefore for all the words of this letter, and of that which they had seene concerning this matter, and which had come vnto them,

27 The Iewes ordeined, and tooke vpon them, and vpon their seed, and vpon all such as ioyned themselues vnto them, so as it should not † faile, that they would keepe these two dayes, according to their writing, and according to their appointed time, euery yeere:

28 And that these dayes should be remembred, and kept throughout euery generation, euery family, euery prouince, and euery citie, and that these dayes of Purim should not † faile from among the Iewes, nor the memorall of them † perish from their seed.

29 Then Esther the Queene, the daughter of Abihail, and Mordecai the Iew, wrote with † all authoritie, to confirme this second letter of Purim.

30 And hee sent the letters vnto all the Iewes, to the hundred, twentie and seuen prouinces of the kingdome of Ahasuerus, with wordes of peace and trueth:

31 To confirme these dayes of Purim, in their times appointed, according as Mordecai the Iew, and Esther the Queene had enioyned them, and as they had decreed † for themselues and for their seed, the matters of the fastings and their cry.

32 And the decree of Esther confirmed these matters of Purim, and it was written in the booke.

CHAP. X.

1 Ahasuerus his greatnesse. 3 Mordecais aduancement.

AND the king Ahasuerus layde a tribute vpon the land, and vpon the Iles of the sea.

2 And all the actes of his power, and of his might, and the declaration of the greatnesse of Mordecai, whereunto the king † aduanced him, are they not written in the booke of the Chronicles of the kings of Media and Persia?

3 For Mordecai the Iew was next vnto King Ahasuerus, and great among the Iewes, and accepted of the multitude of his brethren, seeking the wealth of his people, and speaking peace to all his seed.

¶ THE

† Heb. crush.

† Heb. when she came.

|| That is, Lot.

† Hebr. passe.

† Heb passe.

† Hebr. be ended.

† Hebr all strength.

† Hebr for their soules.

† Heb. made him great.

¶ THE BOOKE OF Iob.

CHAP. I.

1 The holineſſe, riches, and religious care of Iob for his children. 6 Satan appearing before God, by calumniation obtaineth leaue to tempt Iob. 13 Vnderſtanding of the loſſe of his goods and children, in his mourning hee bleſſeth GOD.

THere was a man in the land of Uz, whoſe name was Iob, and that man was *perfect and vpright, and one that feared God, and eſchewed euill.

*Chap.2.3.

2 And there were borne vnto him ſeuen ſonnes, and three daughters.

3 His ‖ ſubſtance alſo was ſeuen thouſand ſheepe, and three thouſand camels, and fiue hundred yoke of oxen, and fiue hundred ſhee aſſes, and a very great ‖houſhold; ſo that this man was the greateſt of all the †men of the East.

‖ Or, cattell.

‖ Or, husbandrie.

† Heb. ſonnes of the East.

4 And his ſonnes went and feaſted in their houſes, euery one his day, and ſent and called for their three ſiſters, to eate and to drinke with them.

5 And it was ſo, when the dayes of their feaſting were gone about, that Iob ſent and ſanctified them, and roſe vp early in the morning, and offered burnt offerings according to the number of them all: For Iob ſaid, It may be that my ſonnes haue ſinned, and *curſed God in their hearts: Thus did Iob †continually.

*1.King. 21.10,13.

† Heb. all the dayes.

6 ¶ Now there was a day, when the ſons of God came to preſent themſelues before the LORD, and †Satan came alſo †among them.

† Heb. the aduerſarie.

† Heb. in the midſt of them.

7 And the LORD ſaid vnto Satan, Whence commeſt thou? Then Satan anſwered the LORD, and ſayde, From going to and fro in the *earth, and from walking vp and downe in it.

*1.Pet.5.8.

8 And the LORD ſayd vnto Satan, † Haſt thou conſidered my ſeruant Iob, that there is none like him in the earth? a perfect and an vpright man, one that feareth God, and eſcheweth euill?

† Heb. haſt thou ſet thy heart on?

9 Then Satan anſwered the LORD, and ſayd, Doeth Iob feare God for nought?

10 Haſt not thou made an hedge about him, and about his houſe, and about all that he hath on euery ſide? thou haſt bleſſed the worke of his hands, and his ‖ ſubſtance is increaſed in the land.

‖ Or, cattell.

11 But put forth thine hand now, and touch all that he hath, † and he will curſe thee to thy face.

† Heb. if he curſe thee not to thy face.

12 And the LORD ſaid vnto Satan, Behold, all that hee hath is in thy †power, onely vpon himſelfe put not forth thine hand. So Satan went forth from the preſence of the LORD.

† Heb. hand.

13 ¶ And there was a day, when his ſonnes and his daughters were eating and drinking wine in their eldeſt brothers houſe:

14 And there came a meſſenger vnto Iob, and ſaid, The oxen were plowing, and the aſſes feeding beſide them,

15 And the Sabeans fell vpon them, and tooke them away: yea they haue ſlaine the ſeruants with the edge of the ſword, and I onely am eſcaped alone, to tell thee.

16 While he was yet ſpeaking, there came alſo another, and ſaid, ‖ The fire of God is fallen from heauen, and hath burnt vp the ſheepe, and the ſeruants, and conſumed them, and I onely am eſcaped alone, to tell thee.

‖ Or, a great fire.

17 While he was yet ſpeaking, there came alſo another, and ſaid, The Caldeans

deans made out three bands, and † fell vpon the camels, and haue caried them away, yea, and slaue the seruants with the edge of the sword, and I onely am escaped alone, to tell thee.

18 While he was yet speaking, there came also another, & said, Thy sonnes, and thy daughters, were eating and drinking wine in their eldest brothers house.

19 And beholde, there came a great winde † from the wildernes, and smote the foure corners of the house, and it fell vpon the yong men, and they are dead, and I onely am escaped alone to tell thee.

20 Then Iob arose, and rent his ‖mantle, and shaued his head, and fell downe vpon the ground and worshipped,

21 And said, * Naked came I out of my mothers wombe, and naked shall I returne thither: the LORD gaue, and the LORD hath taken away, blessed be the Name of the LORD.

22 In all this Iob sinned not, nor ‖charged God foolishly.

† *Hebr. rushed.*

† *Heb from aside, &c.*

‖ *Or, robe.*

* *Eccles. 5. 14. 1 tim. 6. 7.*

‖ *Or, attributed folly to God.*

CHAP. II.

1 Satan appearing againe before God, obtaineth further leaue to tempt Iob. 7 He smiteth him with sore boiles. 9 Iob reproueth his wife, mouing him to curse God. 11 His three friends condole with him in silence.

AGaine there was a day when the sonnes of God came to present themselues before the LORD, and Satan came also among them to present himselfe before the LORD.

2 And the LORD said vnto Satan, From whence comest thou? And * Satan answered the LORD, and said, From going to & fro in the earth, and from walking vp and downe in it.

3 * And the LORD said vnto Satan, Hast thou considered my seruant Iob, that there is none like him in the earth; a perfect and an vpright man, one that feareth God, and escheweth euill? and still hee holdeth fast his integrity, although thou mouedst mee against him, † to destroy him without cause.

4 And Satan answered the LORD, and said, Skinne for skinne, yea all that a man hath, will he giue for his life.

* *Chap. 1. 7.*

* *Chap. 1. ver. 1. & 8.*

† *Hebr. to swallow him vp.*

5 But put forth thine hand now, and touch his bone and his flesh, and he will curse thee to thy face.

6 And the LORD said vnto Satan, Behold, hee is in thine hand, ‖but saue his life.

7 So went Satan forth from the presence of the LORD, and smote Iob with sore biles, from the sole of his foote vnto his crowne.

8 And hee tooke him a potsheard to scrape himselfe withall; and hee sate downe among the ashes.

9 Then saide his wife vnto him, Doest thou still retaine thine integrity? Curse God, and die.

10 But he said vnto her, Thou speakest as one of the foolish women speaketh; what? shall wee receiue good at the hand of God, and shall wee not receiue euill? In all this did not Iob sinne with his lippes.

11 Now when Iobs three friends heard of all this euill, that was come vpon him, they came euery one from his owne place: Eliphaz the Temanite, and Bildad the Shuhite, and Zophar the Naamathite; for they had made an appointment together to come to mourne with him, and to comfort him.

12 And when they lift vp their eyes afarre off, and knew him not, they lifted vp their voice, and wept; and they rent euery one his mantle, and sprinckled dust vpon their heades toward heauen.

13 So they sate downe with him vpon the ground seuen dayes, and seuen nights, and none spake a word vnto him; for they saw that his griefe was very great.

‖ *Or, onely.*

CHAP. III.

1 Iob curseth the day, and seruices of his birth. 13 The ease of death. 20 He complaineth of life, because of his anguish.

AFter this, opened Iob his mouth, and cursed his day.

2 And Iob † spake, and said,

3 * Let the day perish, wherein I was borne, and the night in which it was said, There is a man-childe conceiued.

4 Let that day bee darkenesse, let not God regard it from aboue, neither let the light shine vpon it.

† *Hebr. answered.*

* *Chap. 10. 18, 19. iere. 20. 14.*

5 Let darkenes and the ſhadowe of death ‖ ſtaine it, let a cloud dwell vpon it, ‖ let the blackines of the day terrifie it.

‖ *Or, challenge it.* ‖ *Or, let them terrifie it, as thoſe who haue a bitter day.*

6 As for that night, let darkeneſſe ſeaze vpon it, ‖ let it not be ioyned vnto the dayes of the yeere, let it not come into the number of the moneths.

‖ *Or, let it not reioyce among the dayes.*

7 Loe, let that night be ſolitarie, let no ioyfull voice come therein.

8 Let them curſe it that curſe the day, who are ready to raiſe vp ‖ their mourning.

‖ *Or, Leuiathan.*

9 Let the ſtarres of the twilight thereof be darke, let it looke for light, but haue none, neither let it ſee † the dawning of the day:

† *Heb. the eye lids of the morning.*

10 Becauſe it ſhut not vp the doores of my mothers wombe, nor hid ſorrowe from mine eyes.

11 Why died I not from the wombe? why did I not giue vp the ghoſt when I came out of the belly?

12 Why did the knees preuent mee? or why the breaſts, that I ſhould ſucke?

13 For now ſhould I haue lien ſtill and beene quiet, I ſhould haue ſlept; then had I bene at reſt,

14 With Kings and counſellers of the earth, which built deſolate places for themſelues,

15 Or with Princes that had golde, who filled their houſes with ſiluer:

16 Or as an hidden vntimely birth, I had not bene; as infants which neuer ſaw light.

17 There the wicked ceaſe from troubling: and there the † wearie be at reſt.

† *Heb. wearied in ſtrength.*

18 There the priſoners reſt together, they heare not the voice of the oppreſſour.

19 The ſmall and great are there, and the ſeruant is free from his maſter.

20 Wherefore is light giuen to him that is in miſery, and life vnto the bitter in ſoule?

† *Heb. wait.*

21 Which † long for death, but it commeth not, and dig for it more then for hid treaſures:

22 Which reioice exceedingly, and are glad when they can finde the graue?

23 Why is light giuen to a man, whoſe way is hid, * and whom God hath hedged in?

* Chap. 19.8

24 For my ſighing commeth † before I eate, and my roarings are powred out like the waters.

† *Heb. before my meat.*

25 For † the thing which I greatly feared is come vpon me, and that which I was afraid of, is come vnto me.

† *Heb. I feared a feare, and it came vpon me*

26 I was not in ſafetie, neither had I reſt, neither was I quiet: yet trouble came.

CHAP. IIII.

1 Eliphaz reproueth Iob for want of religion. 7 He teacheth Gods iudgements to bee not for the righteous, but for the wicked. 12 His fearefull viſion, to humble the excellencie of Creatures before God.

THen Eliphaz the Temanite anſwered, and ſaid,

2 If we aſſay † to commune with thee, wilt thou be grieued? But † who can withhold himſelfe from ſpeaking?

† *Hebr. a word.*

† *Heb. who can refraine from words?*

3 Beholde, Thou haſt inſtructed many, and thou haſt ſtrengthened the weake hands.

4 Thy words haue vpholden him that was falling, and thou haſt ſtrengthened † the feeble knees.

† *Hebr. the bowing knees.*

5 But now it is come vpon thee, and thou fainteſt, it toucheth thee, and thou art troubled.

6 Is not this thy feare, thy confidence; the vprightneſſe of thy waies and thy hope?

7 Remember, I pray thee, Who euer periſhed, being innocent? or Where were the righteous cut off?

8 * Euen as I haue ſeene, they that plow iniquity, and ſow wickedneſſe, reape the ſame.

* Prou. 22.8 oſe 10.13.

9 By the blaſt of God they periſh, and by the breath of his * noſtrils are they conſumed.

* *That is, by his anger, as Eſa. 30. 33.*

10 The roaring of the Lyon, and the voice of the fierce Lyon, and the teeth of the yong Lyons are broken.

11 The old Lyon periſheth for lacke of pray, and the ſtout Lyons whelpes are ſcattered abroad.

12 Now a thing was † ſecretly brought to me, and mine eare receiued a litle thereof.

† *Heb. by ſtealth.*

13 In thoughts from the viſions of the night, when deepe ſleepe falleth on men:

14 Feare † came vpon me, and trembling, which made † all my bones to ſhake.

† *Heb. met mee.* † *Heb. the multitude of my bones.*

15 Then a ſpirit paſſed before my face: the haire of my fleſh ſtood vp.

16 It ſtood ſtill, but I could not diſcerne the ſhape thereof: an image was before mine eyes, ‖ there was ſilence, and I heard a voyce, ſaying,

‖ *Or, I heard a ſtill voyce.*

17 Shall

17 Shall mortall man be more iuſt then God: ſhall a man bee more pure then his maker?

18 Behold, hee *put no truſt in his ſeruants; ‖and his Angels hee charged with folly:

19 Howe much leſſe on them that dwell in *houſes of clay, whoſe foundation is in the duſt, which are cruſhed before the moth.

20 They are † deſtroyed from morning to euening: they periſh for euer, without any regarding it.

21 Doeth not their excellencie which is in them, goe away: they die, euen without wiſedome.

CHAP. V.

1 The harme of inconſideration. 3 The ende of the wicked is miſery. 6 God is to be regarded in affliction. 17 The happy ende of Gods correction.

CAll now, if there be any that wil anſwere thee, and to which of the Saints wilt thou ‖turne?

2 For wrath killeth the fooliſh man, and ‖enuy ſlayeth the ſilly one.

3 I haue ſeene the fooliſh taking roote: but ſuddenly I curſed his habitation.

4 His children are farre from ſafetie, and they are cruſhed in the gate, neither is there any to deliuer them.

5 Whoſe harueſt the hungry eateth vp, and taketh it euen out of the thorns, and the robber ſwalloweth vp their ſubſtance.

6 Although ‖ affliction commeth not forth of the duſt, neither doeth trouble ſpring out of the ground:

7 Yet man is borne vnto ‖trouble, as † the ſparkes flie vpward.

8 I would ſeeke vnto God, and vnto God would I commit my cauſe:

9 *Which doth great things † & vnſearchable: marueilous things † without number.

10 Who giueth raine vpon the earth, and ſendeth waters vpon the † fields:

11 *To ſet vp on high thoſe that be low; that thoſe which mourne, may be exalted to ſafetie.

12 *Hee diſappointeth the deuices of the craftie, ſo that their hands ‖ cannot performe their enterpriſe.

13 *He taketh the wiſe in their owne craftineſſe: and the counſell of the froward is caried headlong.

14 *They ‖meete with darkeneſſe in the day time, and grope in the noone day as in the night.

15 But he ſaueth the poore from the ſword, from their mouth, and from the hand of the mightie.

16 *So the poore hath hope, and iniquitie ſtoppeth her mouth.

17 *Behold, happy is the man whom God correcteth: therefore deſpiſe not thou the chaſtening of the Almightie.

18 *For he maketh ſore, and bindeth vp: he woundeth, and his hands make whole.

19 *Hee ſhall deliuer thee in ſixe troubles, yea in ſeuen there ſhall no euill touch thee.

20 In famine he ſhall redeeme thee from death: and in warre from the † power of the ſword.

21 Thou ſhalt be hidde ‖ from the ſcourge of the tongue: neither ſhalt thou be afraid of deſtruction, when it commeth.

22 At deſtruction and famine thou ſhalt laugh: neither ſhalt thou be afraid of the beaſts of the earth.

23 *For thou ſhalt be in league with the ſtones of the field: and the beaſts of the field ſhall be at peace with thee.

24 And thou ſhalt know that thy ‖tabernacle ſhall bee in peace: and thou ſhalt viſite thy habitation, and ſhalt not ‖ſinne.

25 Thou ſhalt know alſo that thy ſeede ſhalbe ‖great, and thine offſpring as the graſſe of the earth.

26 Thou ſhalt come to thy graue in a full age, like as a ſhocke of corne † commeth in, in his ſeaſon.

27 Loe this, wee haue ſearched it, ſo it is; heare it, and know thou it † for thy good.

CHAP. VI.

1 Iob ſheweth that his complaints are not cauſeleſſe. 8 Hee wiſheth for death, wherein he is aſſured of comfort. 14 He reproueth his friends of vnkindneſſe.

BVt Job anſwered, and ſayd,

2 Oh that my griefe were throughly weighed, and my calamitie † layd in the balances together.

3 For now it would be heauier then the

Z 3 2 the

* Chap. 15. 15. 2. pet. 2.4.
‖ Or, nor in his Angels, in whom he put light.
* 2. Cor. 5. 1.
† Heb. beaten in pieces.
‖ Or, looke.
‖ Or, indignation.
‖ Or, iniquity.
‖ Or, labour.
† Heb. the ſonnes of the burning coale, lift vp to flie.
* Cha. 9. 10. pſal. 72. 18. rom. 11. 33.
† Heb. and there is no ſearch.
† Heb. till there be no number.
† Heb. out-places.
* Pſa. 113. 6. 1. ſam. 2. 7.
* Neh. 4. 15. pſal. 33. 10. iſa. 8. 10.
‖ Or, cannot performe any thing.
* 1. Cor. 3. 19.
* Deut. 28. 29.
‖ Or, runne into.
* Pſal. 107. 42.
* Pro. 3. 12. iames 1. 12. heb. 12. 5. apoc. 3. 9.
* Deut. 32. 39. 1. ſam. 2. 6. iſa. 30. 26. hoſ. 6. 1.
* Pſal. 91. 3.
† Heb. from the hand.
‖ Or, when the tongue ſcourgeth.
* Hoſ. 2. 18.
‖ Or, that peace is thy tabernacle.
‖ Or, erre.
‖ Or much.
† Heb. aſcendeth.
† Heb. for thy ſelfe.
† Heb. lifted vp.

the sand of the sea, therefore my words are ‖ swallowed vp.

4 *For the arrowes of the Almightie are within me, the poyson whereof drinketh vp my spirit: the terrors of God doe set themselues in aray against mee.

5 Doeth the wilde asse bray † when he hath grasse? or loweth the oxe ouer his fodder?

6 Can that which is vnsauery, bee eaten without salt? or is there any taste in the white of an egge?

7 The things that my soule refused to touch, are as my sorrowfull meat.

8 O that I might haue my request! and that God would graunt mee † the thing that I long for!

9 Euen that it would please God to destroy mee, that he would let loose his hand, and cut me off.

10 Then should I yet haue comfort, yea I would harden my selfe in sorrow: let him not spare, for I haue not concealed the words of the holy One.

11 What is my strength, that I should hope? and what is mine ende, that I should prolong my life?

12 Is my strength the strength of stones? or is my flesh † of brasse?

13 Is not my helpe in me? and is Wisedome driuen quite from me?

14 † To him that is afflicted, pitie should be shewed from his friend; But he forsaketh the feare of the Almighty.

15 My brethren haue delt deceitfully as a brooke, & as the streame of brookes they passe away,

16 which are blackish by reason of the yce, and wherein the snow is hid:

17 what time they ware warme, † they vanish: † when it is hot, they are † consumed out of their place.

18 The pathes of their way are turned aside; they goe to nothing, and perish.

19 The troupes of Tema looked, the companies of Sheba waited for them.

20 They were confounded because they had hoped; they came thither, and were ashamed.

21 ‖ For now ye are † nothing; ye see my casting downe, and are afraid.

22 Did I say, Bring vnto mee? or giue a reward for me of your substance?

23 Or deliuer me from the enemies hand, or redeeme me from the hand of the mighty?

24 Teach me, and I will hold my tongue: and cause mee to vnderstand wherein I haue erred.

25 How forcible are right words? but what doeth your arguing reproue?

26 Do ye imagine to reproue words, and the speeches of one that is desperate, which are as winde?

27 Yea, † ye ouerwhelme the fatherlesse, and you digge a pit for your friend.

28 Now therefore be content, looke vpon mee, for it is † euident vnto you, if I lie.

29 Returne, I pray you, let it not be iniquitie: yea returne againe: my righteousnesse ‖ is in it.

30 Is there iniquitie in my tongue? cannot † my taste discerne peruerse things?

CHAP. VII.

1 Iob excuseth his desire of death. 12 He complaineth of his owne restlesnesse, 17 and Gods watchfulnesse.

‖ Or, a warfare.

IS there not ‖ an appointed time to man vpon earth? are not his dayes also like the dayes of an hireling?

† Hebr. gapeth after.

2 As a seruant † earnestly desireth the shadow, and as an hireling looketh for the reward of his worke:

3 So am I made to possesse moneths of vanitie, and wearisome nights are appointed to me.

† Hebr. the euening be measured.

4 When I lie downe, I say, When shall I arise, and the † night be gone? and I am full of tossings to and fro, vnto the dawning of the day.

5 My flesh is cloathed with wormes and clods of dust, my skinne is broken, and become loathsome.

*Iob 16.22. psal.90.6. and 102.11. and 103.15. and 144.4. isa.40.6. iam.4.14.

6 * My dayes are swifter then a weauers shuttle, and are spent without hope.

† Hebr. shall not returne.

7 O remember that my life is winde: mine eye † shall no more ‖ see good.

‖ To see, that is, to enioy.

8 The eye of him that hath seene me, shall see mee no more: thine eyes are vpon me, and I ‖ am not.

‖ That is, I can liue no longer.

9 As the cloud is consumed and vanisheth away: so he that goeth downe to the graue, shall come vp no more.

10 Hee shall returne no more to his house: neither shall his place know him any more.

11 Therefore I will not refraine my mouth, I will speake in the anguish of

‖ That is, I want words to expresse my griefe. * Psal. 38.2.

† Hebr. as grasse.

† Hebr. my expectation.

† He. brasen.

† Hebr. to him that melteth.

† Hebr. they are cut off. † Hebr. in the heat thereof. † Hebr. extinguished.

‖ Or, for now ye are like to them. Hebr. to it. † Hebr. Not.

† Hebr. ye cause to fall vpon.

† Heb. before your face.

‖ That is, in this matter. † Hebr. my palate.

of my ſpirit, I will complaine in the bitterneſſe of my ſoule.

12 Am I a ſea, or a whale, that thou ſettest a watch ouer me?

13 When I ſay, My bed ſhal comfort me, my couch ſhall eaſe my complaint:

14 Then thou ſkarest mee with dreames, and terrifiest me through viſions.

15 So that my ſoule chooſeth ſtrangling: and death rather † then my life.

† *Heb. then my bones.*

16 I loath it, I would not liue alway: let me alone, for my dayes are vanitie.

17 * What is man, that thou ſhouldeſt magnifie him? and that thou ſhouldeſt ſet thine heart vpon him?

* Pſal.8.4. and 144.3. heb.2.6.

18 And that thou ſhouldeſt viſite him euery morning, and trie him euery moment?

19 How long wilt thou not depart from me? nor let me alone till I ſwallow downe my ſpittle?

20 I haue ſinned, What ſhall I doe vnto thee, O thou preſeruer of men? why haſt thou ſet me as a mark againſt thee, ſo that I am a burden to my ſelfe?

21 And why doeſt thou not pardon my tranſgreſſion, and take away mine iniquitie? for now ſhall I ſleepe in the duſt, and thou ſhalt ſeeke me in the morning, but I ſhall not be.

CHAP. VIII.

1 Bildad ſheweth Gods iuſtice, in dealing with men according to their workes. 8 He alledgeth antiquitie to proue the certaine deſtruction of the Hypocrite. 20 Hee applieth Gods iuſt dealing to Iob.

THen anſwered Bildad the Shuhite, and ſaid,

2 How long wilt thou ſpeake theſe things? and how long ſhall the wordes of thy mouth be like a ſtrong wind?

3 * Doth God peruert iudgement? or doth the Almightie peruert iuſtice?

* Deu.32.4 2.chro.19.7 dan.9.14.

4 If thy children haue ſinned againſt him, and he haue caſt them away † for their tranſgreſſion:

† *Heb. in the hand of their tranſgreſſion*

5 * If thou wouldeſt ſeeke vnto God betimes, and make thy ſupplication to the Almightie:

* Chap. 22. 23.

6 If thou were pure and vpright, ſurely now he would awake for thee, and make the habitation of thy righteouſnes proſperous.

7 Though thy beginning was ſmall, yet thy latter end ſhould greatly increaſe.

8 * For enquire, I pray thee, of the former age, and prepare thy ſelfe to the ſearch of their fathers.

* Deut.4. 32.

9 (For * we are but of yeſterday, and know † nothing, becauſe our dayes vpon earth are a ſhadow.)

* See chap. 7.6. gen.47 9. 1.chron. 29.15.pſal. 144.4.pſal. 39.14.

† *Heb. not.*

10 Shall not they teach thee, and tell thee, & vtter words out of their heart?

11 Can theruſh growe vp without myre? can the flag growe without water?

12 * Whileſt it is yet in his greennesſe, and not cut downe, it withereth before any other herbe.

* Pſal. 129. 6. ier.17.6.

13 So are the paths of all that forget God, and the * hypocrites hope ſhall periſh:

* Iob.11.20 and 18,14. pſal.112.10 prou.10.28

14 Whoſe hope ſhall be cut off, and whoſe truſt ſhall be † a ſpiders web.

† *Heb. aſpiders houſe.*

15 He ſhall leane vpon his houſe, but it ſhall not ſtand: he ſhal hold it faſt, but it ſhall not endure.

16 He is greene before the ſunne, and his branch ſhooteth forth in his garden.

17 His roots are wrapped about the heape, and ſeeth the place of ſtones.

18 If he deſtroy him from his place, then it ſhal denie him, ſaying, I haue not ſeene thee.

19 Beholde, this is the ioy of his way, and out of the earth ſhall others grow.

20 Behold, God will not caſt away a perfect man, neither will hee † helpe the euill doers:

† *Heb. take the vngodly by the hand.*

21 Till he fill thy mouth with laughing, and thy lips with † reioycing.

† *Heb. ſhouting for ioy.*

22 They that hate thee ſhall be cloathed with ſhame, and the dwelling place of the wicked † ſhall come to nought.

† *Heb. ſhall not be.*

CHAP. IX.

1 Iob acknowledging Gods iuſtice, ſheweth there is no contending with him. 22 Mans innocencie is not to be condemned by afflictions.

THen Iob anſwered, and ſaid,

2 I know it is ſo of a trueth: but howe ſhould * man be iuſt || with God.

* Pſal.143. 2. || *Or, before God.*

3 If he will contend with him, he cannot anſwere him one of a thouſand.

4 He is wiſe in heart, and mighty in ſtrength: who hath hardened himſelfe againſt him, and hath proſpered?

5 Which remoueth the mountains, and they know not: Which ouerturneth them in his anger:
6 Which ſhaketh the earth out of her place, & the pillars thereof tremble:
7 Which commandeth the Sunne, and it riſeth not: and ſealeth vp the ſtarres.
8 * Which alone ſpreadeth out the heauens, and treadeth vpon the ‖ waues of the Sea.
9 * Which maketh † Arcturus, Orion and Pleiades, and the chambers of the South.
10 * Which doeth great things paſt finding out, yea and wonders without number.
11 Loe, hee goeth by me, and I ſee him not: he paſſeth on alſo, but I perceiue him not.
12 * Behold, he taketh away, † who can hinder him: who will ſay vnto him, what doeſt thou?
13 If God will not withdraw his anger, the † proud helpers doe ſtoupe vnder him.
14 How much leſſe ſhall I anſwere him, and chooſe out my words to reaſon with him?
15 Whom, though I were righteous, yet would I not anſwere, but I would make ſupplication to my Iudge.
16 If I had called, and he had anſwered me, yet would I not beleeue that he had hearkened vnto my voice:
17 For he breaketh me with a tempeſt, and multiplieth my wounds without cauſe.
18 Hee will not ſuffer me to take my breath, but filleth me with bitterneſſe.
19 If I ſpeake of ſtrength, loe, hee is ſtrong: and if of iudgement, who ſhall ſet me a time to pleade?
20 If I iuſtifie my ſelfe, mine owne mouth ſhall condemne me: If I ſay, I am perfect, it ſhall alſo proue me peruerſe.
21 Though I were perfect, yet would I not know my ſoule: I would deſpiſe my life.
22 This is one thing, therefore I ſaid it; he deſtroyeth the perfect and the wicked.
23 If the ſcourge ſlay ſuddenly, hee will laugh at the triall of the innocent.
24 The earth is giuen into the hand of the wicked: he couereth the faces of the Iudges thereof; if not, where, and who is hee?
25 Now my dayes are ſwifter then a poſte: they flee away, they ſee no good.
26 They are paſſed away as the † ‖ ſwift ſhips: as the Eagle that haſteth to the pray.
27 If I ſay, I will forget my complaint, I will leaue off my heauineſſe, and comfort my ſelfe.
28 I am afraid of all my ſorrowes, I know that thou wilt not holde me innocent.
29 If I be wicked, why then labour I in vaine?
30 If I waſh my ſelfe with ſnow water, and make my handes neuer ſo cleane:
31 Yet ſhalt thou plunge me in the ditch, and mine owne clothes ſhall ‖ abhorre me.
32 For he is not a man as I am, that I ſhould anſwere him, and we ſhould come together in iudgement.
33 Neither is there † any ‖ dayes-man betwixt vs, that might lay his hand vpon vs both.
34 Let him take his rodde away from me, & let not his feare terrifie me:
35 Then would I ſpeake, and not feare him; † but it is not ſo with me.

CHAP. X.

1 Iob, taking libertie of complaint, expoſtulateth with God about his afflictions. 18 Hee complaineth of life, and craueth a little eaſe before death.

MY ſoule is ‖ weary of my life, I will leaue my complaint vpon my ſelfe; I will ſpeake in the bitterneſſe of my ſoule.
2 I will ſay vnto God, Doe not condemne mee; ſhewe me wherefore thou contendeſt with me.
3 Is it good vnto thee, that thou ſhouldeſt oppreſſe: that thou ſhouldeſt deſpiſe † the worke of thine hands: and ſhine vpon the counſell of the wicked?
4 Haſt thou eyes of fleſh? or ſeeſt thou as man ſeeth?
5 Are thy dayes as the dayes of man? are thy yeeres as mans dayes,
6 That thou enquireſt after mine iniquitie, and ſearcheſt after my ſinne?
7 † Thou knoweſt that I am not wicked, and there is none that can deliuer out of thine hand.
8 Thine hands † haue made me and faſhi-

* Gen. 1. 6.
† Hebr. heights
* Amos 5. 8. iob. 38. 31, &c.
† Heb. Aſh, Ceſil, and Cimah.
* See Chap. 5. 9.
* Iſai. 45. 9 iere. 18. 6. rom 9. 20.
† Heb. who can turne him away?
† Heb. helpers of pride, or ſtrength.
† Hebr. ſhips of deſire.
‖ Or, ſhips of Eben.
‖ Or, make me to be abhorred.
† Heb. one that ſhould argue.
‖ Or, Umpire.
† Heb. but I am not ſo with my ſelfe.
‖ Or cut off while I liue.
† Heb. the labour of thine hands.
† Heb. It is vpon thy knowledge.
† Heb. tooke paines about me.

faſhioned me together round about yet thou doeſt deſtroy me.

9 Remember, I beſeech thee, that thou haſt made me as the clay, and wilt thou bring me into duſt againe?

10 *Haſt thou not powred me out as milke, and cruddled me like cheeſe?

11 Thou haſt cloathed me with ſkin and fleſh, and haſt † feneed me with bones and ſinewes.

12 Thou haſt granted me life and fauour, and thy viſitation hath preſerued my ſpirit.

13 And theſe things haſt thou hid in thine heart; I know that this is with thee.

14 If I ſinne, then thou markeſt me, and thou wilt not acquite me from mine iniquitie.

15 If I be wicked, woe vnto me; and if I be righteous, yet will I not lift vp my head: I am full of confuſion, therefore ſee thou mine affliction:

16 For it increaſeth: thou huntest me as a fierce Lion: and againe thou ſhewest thy ſelfe marueilous vpon me.

17 Thou renuest thy ‖ witneſſes againſt me, and increaſeſt thine indignation vpon me; Changes and warre are againſt me.

18 *Wherefore then haſt thou brought me forth out of the wombe? Oh that I had giuen vp the ghoſt, and no eye had ſeene me!

19 I ſhould haue bene as though I had not bene, I ſhould haue bene caried from the wombe to the graue.

20 *Are not my dayes few? ceaſe then, and let me alone that I may take comfort a litle,

21 Before I goe whence I ſhall not returne, euen to the land of darknes and the ſhadow of death,

22 A land of darknes, as darknes it ſelfe, and of the ſhadow of death, without any order, and where the light is as darkenes.

CHAP. XI.

1 Zophar reproueth Iob, for iuſtifying himſelfe. 5 Gods wiſdome is vnſearchable. 13 The aſſured bleſſing of repentance.

Then anſwered Zophar the Naamathite, and ſaid,

2 Should not the multitude of words be anſwered: and ſhould † a man full of talke be iuſtified?

3 Should thy ‖ lies make men hold their peace? and when thou mockeſt, ſhall no man make thee aſhamed?

4 For thou haſt ſaid, My doctrine is pure, and I am cleane in thine eyes.

5 But, O that God would ſpeake, and open his lippes againſt thee,

6 And that he would ſhew thee the ſecrets of wiſedome, that they are double to that which is: know therefore that God exacteth of thee leſſe then thine iniquitie deſerueth.

7 Canſt thou by ſearching finde out God? canſt thou finde out the Almightie vnto perfection?

8 It is † as high as heauen, what canſt thou doe? deeper then hell, what canſt thou know?

9 The meaſure thereof is longer then the earth, and broader then the ſea.

10 If he ‖ cut off, and ſhut vp, or gather together, then † who can hinder him?

11 For, he knoweth vaine men: hee ſeeth wickedneſſe alſo, will he not then conſider it?

12 For † vaine man would be wiſe; though man be borne like a wilde aſſes coult.

13 If thou prepare thine heart, and ſtretch out thine hands toward him:

14 If iniquitie be in thine hand, put it farre away, and let not wickednes dwell in thy tabernacles.

15 For then ſhalt thou lift vp thy face without ſpot, yea thou ſhalt be ſtedfaſt, and ſhalt not feare:

16 Becauſe thou ſhalt forget thy miſery, and remember it as waters that paſſe away:

17 And thine age † ſhalbe clearer then the noone day; thou ſhalt ſhine forth, thou ſhalt be as the morning.

18 And thou ſhalt be ſecure becauſe there is hope, yea thou ſhalt digge about thee, and thou ſhalt take thy reſt in ſafety.

19 *Alſo thou ſhalt lye downe, and none ſhall make thee afraid; yea many ſhall † make ſuite vnto thee.

20 But the eyes of the wicked ſhall faile, and † they ſhall not eſcape, and *their hope ſhall be as the ‖ giuing vp of the ghoſt.

CHAP. XII.

1 Iob mainteineth himſelfe againſt his friends that reproue him. 7 He acknowledgeth the generall doctrine of Gods omnipotencie.

And

* Pſal. 139. 4. and 14, 15.
† Heb. hedged.
‖ That is, thy plagues.
*Chap. 3. 11.
* See Chap. 8. 9. and 7. 6.
† Heb. a man of lips.
‖ Or, denſes.
† Hebr. the heights of heauen.
‖ Or, make a change.
† Hebr. who can turne him away?
† Hebr. empue.
† Hebr. ſhall ariſe abone the noone-day.
*Leuit. 26. 5.
† Hebr. entreat thy face.
† Heb. flight ſhall periſh from them.
*Chap. 8. 14. and 18. 14.
‖ Or, a puffe of breath.

AND Iob answered, and sayd,

2 No doubt but ye are the people, and wisedome shall die with you.

3 But I haue † vnderstanding as well as you, † I am not inferiour to you: yea, † who knoweth not such things as these?

4 I am as one mocked of his neighbour, who calleth vpon God, and he answereth him: the iust vpright man is laughed to scorne.

5 He that is ready to slippe with his feet, is as a lamp despised in the thought of him that is at ease.

6 The tabernacles of robbers prosper, and they that prouoke God are secure, into whose hand God bringeth abundantly.

7 But aske now the beasts, and they shall teach thee; and the foules of the aire, and they shall tell thee.

8 Or speake to the earth, and it shall teach thee; and the fishes of the sea shall declare vnto thee.

9 Who knoweth not in all these, that the hand of the LORD hath wrought this?

10 In whose hand is the || soule of euery liuing thing, and the breath of † all mankinde.

11 *Doeth not the eare trie words? and the † mouth taste his meate?

12 With the ancient is wisedome, and in length of dayes, vnderstanding.

13 With || him is wisedome & strength, he hath counsell and vnderstanding.

14 *Behold, he breaketh downe, and it cannot be built againe: hee *shutteth † vp a man, and there can be no opening.

15 Behold, hee withholdeth the waters, and they drie vp: also hee sendeth them out, and they ouerturne the earth.

16 With him is strength & wisedome: the deceiued, and the deceiuer, are his.

17 He leadeth counsellers away spoiled, and maketh the Iudges fooles.

18 He looseth the bond of kings, and girdeth their loines with a girdle.

19 He leadeth Princes away spoiled, and ouerthroweth the mightie.

20 *He remooueth away † the speech of the truste, and taketh away the vnderstanding of the aged.

21 He powreth contempt vpon princes, and || weakeneth the strength of the mightie.

22 Hee discouereth deepe things out of darkenesse, and bringeth out to light the shadow of death.

23 He increaseth the nations, and destroyeth them: hee inlargeth the nations, and † straiteneth them againe.

24 He taketh away the heart of the chiefe of the people of the earth, and causeth them to wander in a wildernes where there is no way.

25 They grope in the darke without light, and hee maketh them to † stagger like a drunken man.

CHAP. XIII.

1 Iob reproueth his friends of partialitie. 14 He professeth his confidence in God: 20 and entreateth to knowe his owne sinnes, and Gods purpose in afflicting him.

LOe, mine eye hath seene all this, mine eare hath heard and vnderstood it.

2 What yee know, the same doe I know also, I am not inferiour vnto you.

3 Surely I would speake to the Almighty, & I desire to reason with God.

4 But ye are forgers of lies, yee are all Physicians of no value.

5 O that you would altogether hold your peace, & it should be your wisdome.

6 Heare now my reasoning, and hearken to the pleadings of my lips.

7 Will you speake wickedly for God? and talke deceitfully for him?

8 Will ye accept his person? will yee contend for God?

9 Is it good that hee should search you out? or as one man mocketh another, doe ye so mocke him?

10 He will surely reproue you, if yee doe secretly accept persons.

11 Shall not his excellencie make you afraid? and his dread fall vpon you?

12 Your remembrances are like vnto ashes, your bodies to bodies of clay.

13 †Hold your peace, let me alone that I may speake, and let come on me what will.

14 Wherefore doe I take my flesh in my teeth, and put my life in mine hand?

15 Though hee slay mee, yet will I trust in him: but I will † maintaine mine owne wayes before him.

16 Hee also shall be my saluation: for an hypocrite shall not come before him.

17 Heare diligently my speach, and my declaration with your eares.

18 Behold now, I haue ordered my cause, I know that I shall be iustified.

19 Who

† Heb. an heart.
† Heb. If all not lower then you.
† Heb. with whom are not such as these?
|| Or, life.
† Heb. all flesh of man.
* Cha. 34. 3.
† Heb. palate.
|| That is, with God.
* Isa 22. 22.
* Apoc 3. 7.
† Heb. vpon.
* Cha. 32. 9.
† Heb. the lip of the faithfull.
|| Or, looseth the girdle of the strong.
† Heb. leadeth in.
† Heb. wander.
† Heb. be silent from me
† Heb. proue, or argue.

19 Who is hee that will plead with me? for now if I hold my tongue, I shall giue vp the ghost.

20 Only doe not two things vnto me: then will I not hide my selfe from thee.

21 Withdraw thine hand far from me: and let not thy dread make mee afraid.

22 Then call thou, and I will answere: or let me speake, and answere thou mee.

23 How many are mine iniquities and sinnes? make mee to knowe my transgression, and my sinne.

24 Wherefore hidest thou thy face, and holdest me for thine enemie?

25 Wilt thou breake a leafe driuen to and fro? and wilt thou pursue the drie stubble?

26 For thou writest bitter things against mee, and *makest me to possesse the iniquities of my youth.

*Psal.25.7.

27 Thou puttest my feete also in the stockes, and †lookest narrowly vnto all my pathes; thou settest a print vpon the †heeles of my feete.

†Heb.obserues.

†Heb.roots.

28 And hee, as a rotten thing consumeth, as a garment that is moth-eaten.

CHAP. XIIII.

1 Iob intreateth God for fauour, by the shortnes of life, and certainty of death. 7 Though life once lost be irrecouerable, yet he waiteth for his change. 16 By sinne the Creature is subiect to corruption.

MAN that is borne of a woman, is †of few dayes, and full of trouble.

†Heb.short of dayes?

2 *Hee commeth forth like a flower, and is cut downe: he fleeth also, as a shaddow and continueth not.

*Psal. 102. 12. & 103. 15. & 144. 4. Iob. 8. 9.

3 And doest thou open thine eies vpon such an one, and bringest me into iudgment with thee?

4 †Who *can bring a cleane thing out of an vncleane? not one.

†Heb.who will giue?

*Psal.51.5. Chap.7.1.

5 *Seeing his daies are determined, the number of his moneths are with thee, thou hast appointed his bounds that he cannot passe.

6 Turne from him that hee may †rest, till he shall accomplish, as an hireling, his day.

†Heb.cease.

7 For there is hope of a tree, if it be cut downe, that it will sprout againe, and that the tender branch thereof will not cease.

8 Though the roote thereof ware old in the earth, and the stocke thereof die in the ground:

9 Yet through the sent of water it will bud, and bring forth boughes like a plant.

10 But man dyeth, and †wasteth away; yea, man gueth vp the ghost, and where is hee?

†Heb. is weakened, or cut off.

11 As the waters fayle from the sea, and the flood decayeth and dryeth vp:

12 So man lyeth downe, and riseth not, till the heauens be no more, they shall not awake, nor bee raised out of their sleepe.

13 O that thou wouldest hide mee in the graue, that thou wouldest keepe me secret, vntill thy Wrath bee past, that thou wouldest appoint me a set time, and remember me.

14 If a man die, shall he liue againe? All the dayes of my appointed time will I waite, till my change come.

15 Thou shalt call, and I will answer thee: thou wilt haue a desire to the worke of thine hands.

16 *For now thou numbrest my steppes, doest thou not watch ouer my sinne?

*Psal.136.2

17 My transgression is sealed vp in a bagge, and thou sowest vp mine iniquitie.

18 And surely the mountaine falling †commeth to nought: and the rocke is remoued out of his place.

†Heb.fadeth.

19 The waters weare the stones, thou †washest away the things which growe out of the dust of the earth, and thou destroyest the hope of man.

†Heb. ouerflowest.

20 Thou preuailest for euer against him, and hee passeth: thou changest his countenance, and sendest him away.

21 His sonnes come to honour, and he knoweth it not, and they are brought lowe, but he perceiueth it not of them.

22 But his flesh vpon him shall haue paine, and his soule within him shall mourne.

CHAP. XV.

1 Eliphaz reproueth Iob of impiety in iustifying himselfe. 17 He proueth by Tradition the vnquietnes of wicked men.

THen answered Eliphaz the Temanite, and said,

2 Should a wise man vtter †vaine knowledge, and fill his belly with the East winde?

†Heb.knowledge of wind.

3 Should

3 Should hee reaſon with vnprofitable talke? or with ſpeeches wherewith he can doe no good?

4 Yea † thou caſteſt off feare, and reſtraineſt || prayer before God.

5 For thy mouth † vttereth thine iniquitie, and thou chooſeſt the tongue of the craftie.

6 Thine owne mouth condemneth thee, and not I: yea thine owne lippes teſtifie againſt thee.

7 Art thou the firſt man that was borne? or waſt thou made before the hilles?

8 * Haſt thou heard the ſecret of God? and doeſt thou reſtraine wiſedome to thy ſelfe?

9 What knoweſt thou that we know not? what vnderſtandeſt thou, which is not in vs?

10 With vs are both the gray headed, and very aged men, much elder then thy father.

11 Are the conſolations of God ſmall with thee? is there any ſecret thing with thee?

12 Why doeth thine heart carie thee away? and what doe thine eyes winke at,

13 That thou turneſt thy ſpirit againſt God, and letteſt ſuch words goe out of thy mouth?

14 * What is man, that he ſhould be cleane? and he which is borne of a woman, that he ſhould be righteous?

15 * Beholde, he putteth no truſt in his Saints, yea, the heauens are not cleane in his ſight.

16 How much more abominable and filthie is man, Which drinketh iniquitie like Water?

17 I will ſhew thee, heare me, and that which I haue ſeene, I wil declare,

18 Which wiſe men haue tolde from their fathers, and haue not hid it:

19 Vnto whom alone the earth was giuen, and no ſtranger paſſed among them.

20 The wicked man trauaileth with paine all his dayes, and the number of yeeres is hidden to the oppreſſour.

21 † A dreadfull ſound is in his eares; in proſperitie the deſtroyer ſhall come vpon him.

22 He beleeueth not that he ſhall returne out of darkeneſſe, and he is waited for, of the ſword.

23 He wandereth abroad for bread, ſaying, Where is it? he knoweth that the day of darkenes is ready at his hand.

24 Trouble and anguiſh ſhall make him afraid; they ſhall preuaile againſt him, as a king ready to the battell.

25 For he ſtretcheth out his hand againſt God, and ſtrengtheneth himſelfe againſt the Almightie.

26 He runneth vpon him, euen on his necke, vpon the thicke boſſes of his bucklers:

27 Becauſe he couereth his face with his fatneſſe, and maketh collops of fat on his flankes.

28 And he dwelleth in deſolate cities, and in houſes which no man inhabiteth, which are ready to become heapes.

29 He ſhall not be rich, neither ſhall his ſubſtance continue, neither ſhall he prolong the perfection thereof vpon the earth.

30 He ſhall not depart out of darkeneſſe, the flame ſhall drie vp his branches, and by the breath of his mouth ſhall he goe away.

31 Let not him that is deceiued, truſt in vanitie: for vanitie ſhalbe his recompence.

32 It ſhall be || accompliſhed before his time, and his branch ſhall not bee greene.

33 He ſhal ſhake off his vnripe grape as the Vine, and ſhall caſt off his flowre as the Oliue.

34 For the congregation of hypocrites ſhall be deſolate, and fire ſhall conſume the tabernacles of briberie.

35 They conceiue miſchiefe, * and bring forth || vanitie, and their belly prepareth deceit.

CHAP. XVI.

1 Iob reproueth his friends of vnmerciſulneſſe. 7 He ſheweth the pitifulneſſe of his caſe. 17 He maintaineth his innocencie.

Then Iob anſwered, and ſaid,

2 I haue heard many ſuch things: || * miſerable comforters are ye all.

3 Shall † vaine words haue an ende? or what emboldeneth thee, that thou anſwereſt?

4 I alſo could ſpeake as yee doe: if your ſoule were in my ſoules ſtead, I could heape vp words againſt you, and ſhake mine head at you.

5 But I would ſtrengthen you with my mouth, and the mouing of my lips ſhould

† *Heb. thou makeſt void.* || *Or, ſpeech.* † *Heb. teacheth.*

* *Rom. 11. 34.*

* *Chap. 14. 4. 1. king. 8. 46. 2. chron. 6. 36. pſal. 14. 3. prou. 20. 9. 1. iohn 1. 8.*

* *Iob. 4. 18.*

† *Hebr. a ſound of feares.*

|| *Or, cut off.*

* *Eſay 59. 4 pſal. 7. 15.* || *Or, iniquitie.*

|| *Or, troubleſome.* * *Chap. 13. 4.* † *Heb. words of wind.*

should asswage your griefe.
6 Though I speake, my griefe is not asswaged: and though I forbeare, †what am I eased?
7 But now he hath made me weary: thou hast made desolate all my company.
8 And thou hast filled mee with wrinckles, which is a witnesse against me: and my leannesse rising vp in me, beareth witnesse to my face.
9 He teareth me in his wrath, who hateth me: he gnasheth vpon me with his teeth: mine enemy sharpeneth his eyes vpon me.
10 They haue gaped vpon me with their mouth, they haue smitten me vpon the cheeke reprochfully, they haue gathered themselues together against mee.
11 God †hath deliuered me to the vngodly, and turned me ouer into the hands of the wicked.
12 I was at ease, but he hath broken me asunder: he hath also taken me by my necke, and shaken me to pieces, and set me vp for his marke.
13 His archers compasse me round about, he cleaueth my reines asunder, and doeth not spare; he powreth out my gall vpon the ground.
14 He breaketh me with breach vpon breach, he runneth vpon me like a giant.
15 I haue sowed sackcloth vpon my skin, and defiled my horne in the dust.
16 My face is fowle with weeping, and on mine eye-lids is the shadow of death;
17 Not for any iniustice in mine hands: also my prayer is pure.
18 O earth couer not thou my blood, and let my cry haue no place.
19 Also now, behold my witnesse is in heauen, and my record is †on high.
20 My friends †scorne me: but mine eye powreth out teares vnto God.
21 O that one might plead for a man with God, as a man pleadeth for his ||neighbour.
22 When †a few yeeres are come, then I shall goe the way whence I shall not returne.

† *Heb. what goeth from me?*

† *Hebr. hath shut me vp.*

† *Hebr. in the high places.*
† *Hebr. are my scorners.*

|| *Or, friend.*
† *Heb. yeeres of number.*

CHAP. XVII.

1 Iob appealeth from men to God. 6 The vnmercifull dealing of men with the afflicted, may astonish, but not discourage the righteous. 11 His hope is not in life, but in death.

My ||breath is corrupt, my dayes are extinct, the graues are ready for me.
2 Are there not mockers with mee? and doeth not mine eye †continue in their prouocation?
3 Lay downe now, put me in a suretie with thee; who is he that will strike hands with me?
4 For thou hast hid their heart from vnderstanding: therefore shalt thou not exalt them.
5 Hee that speaketh flattery to his friends, euen the eyes of his children shall faile.
6 He hath made me also a by word of the people, and ||afore time I was as a tabret.
7 Mine eye also is dimme by reason of sorrow, and all ||my members are as a shadow.
8 Vpright men shall be astonied at this, and the innocent shall stirre vp himselfe against the hypocrite.
9 The righteous also shall hold on his way, and he that hath cleane hands †shalbe stronger, and stronger.
10 But as for you all, doe you returne, and come now, for I cannot find one wise man among you.
11 My dayes are past, my purposes are broken off, euen †the thoughts of my heart:
12 They change the night into day: the light is †short, because of darknes.
13 If I waite, the graue is mine house: I haue made my bedde in the darknesse.
14 I haue †said to corruption, Thou art my father: to the worme, Thou art my mother, and my sister.
15 And where is now my hope? as for my hope, who shall see it?
16 They shall goe downe to the barres of the pit, when our rest together is in the dust.

|| *Or my spirit is spent.*

† *Heb. lodge.*

|| *Or, before them.*

|| *Or, my thoughts.*

† *Hebr. shall adde strength.*

† *Hebr. the possessions.*

† *Heb. neere*

† *Heb. cried, or called.*

CHAP. XVIII.

1 Bildad reproueth Iob of presumption and impatiencie. 5 The calamities of the wicked.

Then answered Bildad the Shuhite and said,
2 How long will it bee, ere you make an ende of words? Marke, and afterwards we will speake.
3 Wherefore are wee counted as beasts, and reputed vile in your sight?
4 He

CHAP. XXI.

1 Iob sheweth that euen in the iudgement of man, he hath reason to be grieued. 7 Sometimes the wicked doe so prosper, as they despise God. 16 Sometime their destruction is manifest. 22 The happy and vnhappy are alike in death. 27 The iudgement of the wicked is in another world.

BVt Iob answered, and sayd,
2 Heare diligently my speech, and let this be your consolations.
3 Suffer me that I may speake, and after that I haue spoken, mocke on.
4 As for mee, is my complaint to man? and if it were so, why should not my spirit be † troubled?
5 †Marke mee, and be astonished, and lay your hand vpon your mouth.
6 Euen when I remember, I am afraid, and trembling taketh holde on my flesh.
7 *Wherefore doe the wicked liue, become old, yea, are mighty in power?
8 Their seede is established in their sight with them, and their offspring before their eyes.
9 Their houses are † safe from feare, neither is the rod of God vpon them.
10 Their bull gendreth and faileth not, their cow calueth, and casteth not her calfe.
11 They send foorth their little ones like a flocke, and their children dance.
12 They take the timbrell and harpe, and reioyce at the sound of the organe.
13 They spend their daies ‖in wealth, and in a moment goe downe to the graue.
14 *Therefore they say vnto God, Depart from vs: for we desire not the knowledge of thy wayes.
15 What is the Almightie, that wee should serue him? and what profite should we haue, if we pray vnto him?
16 Loe, their good is not in their hand, the counsell of the wicked is farre from me.
17 How oft is the ‖candle of the wicked put out? and how oft commeth their destruction vpon them? God distributeth sorrowes in his anger.
18 They are as stubble before the winde, and as chaffe that the storme †carieth away.
19 God layeth vp his ‖vnquitie for his children: he rewardeth him, and he shall know it.
20 His eyes shall see his destruction, and he shall drinke of the wrath of the Almightie.
21 For what pleasure hath he in his house after him, when the number of his moneths is cut off in the middest?
22 Shall any teach God knowledge? seeing he iudgeth those that are high.
23 One dieth † in his full strength, being wholly at ease and quiet.
24 His ‖breasts are full of milke, and his bones are moistened with marrow.
25 And another dieth in the bitternesse of his soule, and neuer eateth with pleasure.
26 They shall lie downe alike in the dust, and the wormes shall couer them.
27 Behold, I know your thoughts, and the deuices which yee wrongfully imagine against me.
28 For ye say, where is the house of the prince? and where are † the dwelling places of the wicked?
29 Haue ye not asked them that goe by the way? and doe ye not know their tokens?
30 *That the wicked is reserued to the day of destruction; they shall bee brought foorth to † the day of wrath.
31 Who shall declare his way to his face? and who shall repay him what he hath done?
32 Yet shall hee be brought to the † graue, & shall † remaine in the tombe.
33 The cloudes of the valley shalbe sweete vnto him, and euery man shall draw after him, as there are innumerable before him.
34 How then comfort ye me in vaine, seeing in your answeres there remaineth † falshood?

CHAP. XXII.

1 Eliphaz sheweth that mans goodnesse profiteth not God. 5 Hee accuseth Iob of diuers sinnes. 21 He exhorteth him to repentance, with promises of mercy.

THen Eliphaz the Temanite answered, and said,
2 Can a man be profitable vnto God? as ‖hee that is wise may be profitable vnto himselfe.
3 Is it any pleasure to the Almighty, that thou art righteous? or is it gaine to him, that thou makest thy waies perfite?

4 Will

† Heb. shortened. † Heb. looke vnto me.

* Psal. 17. 10. and 73 12. Iere. 12. 1. hab. 1. 16.

† Heb. are peace from feare.

‖ Or, in mirth.

Chap. 22. 17.

‖ Or, lampe.

† Heb. fleeth away ‡ That is, the punishment of his iniquitie.

† Heb. in his very perfection, or in the strength of his perfection.

‖ Or, milke pales.

† Heb the tent of the tabernacles of the wicked.

* Pro. 16. 4.

† Heb. the day of wraths.

† Heb. graues. † Heb. watch in the heape.

† Heb. transgression.

‖ Or, if hee may be profitable, doth his good successe depend thereon?

4 Will hee reproue thee for feare of thee? will he enter with thee into iudgment?

5 Is not thy wickednesse great? and thine iniquities infinite?

6 For thou hast taken a pledge from thy brother for nought, and † stripped the naked of their clothing.

† *Heb. stripped the clothes of the naked.*

7 Thou hast not giuen water to the wearie to drinke, and thou hast withholden bread from the hungry.

8 But as for the † mighty man, hee had the earth, and † the honourable man dwelt in it.

† *Heb. the man of arme* † *Heb. eminent or accepted for countenance.*

9 Thou hast sent widowes away emptie, and the armes of the fatherlesse haue bene broken.

10 Therefore snares are round about thee, and sudden feare troubleth thee,

11 Or darkenes that thou canst not see, and abundance of waters couer thee.

12 Is not God in the height of heauen? and behold the † height of the starres how high they are.

† *Heb. the head of the starres.*

13 And thou sayest, ‖ How doth God know? can he iudge through the darke cloude?

‖ *Or, what.*

14 Thicke cloudes are a couering to him that he seeth not, and hee walketh in the circuit of heauen.

15 Hast thou marked the olde way which wicked men haue troden?

16 Which were cut downe out of time, † whose foundation was ouerflowen with a flood.

† *Heb. a flood was powred vpon their foundation.*

17 * Which said vnto God, Depart from vs, and What can the Almightie doe ‖ for them?

* *Chap. 21. 14.* ‖ *Or, to them*

18 * Yet he filled their houses with good things: but the counsell of the wicked is farre from me.

* *Chap. 21. 16.*

19 * The righteous see it, and are glad, and the innocent laugh them to scorne.

* *Psal. 107 42.*

20 Whereas our ‖ substance is not cut downe, but the ‖ remnant of them the fire consumeth.

‖ *Or, estate.* ‖ *Or, their excellencie.*

21 Acquaint now thy selfe with ‖ him, and be at peace: thereby good shall come vnto thee.

‖ *That is, with God.*

22 Receiue, I pray thee, the Lawe from his mouth, and lay vp his words in thine heart.

23 * If thou returne to the Almightie, thou shalt be built vp, thou shalt put away iniquitie farre from thy tabernacles.

* *Chap. 8. 5.*

24 Then shalt thou lay vp golde ‖ as dust, and the gold of Ophir as the stones of the brookes.

‖ *Or, on the dust.*

25 Yea the Almightie shall bee thy ‖ defence, and thou shalt haue † plenty of siluer.

‖ *Or, gold.* † *Heb. siluer of strength.*

26 For then shalt thou haue thy delight in the Almightie, and shalt lift vp thy face vnto God.

27 Thou shalt make thy prayer vnto him, and he shall heare thee, and thou shalt pay thy vowes.

28 Thou shalt also decree a thing, and it shal be established vnto thee: and the light shall shine vpon thy wayes.

29 When men are cast downe, then thou shalt say, There is lifting vp: and he shall saue the † humble person.

† *Heb. him that hath lowe eyes.*

30 ‖ He shall deliuer the Iland of the innocent: and it is deliuered by the pureness of thine hands.

‖ *Or, the innocent shall deliuer the Iland.*

CHAP. XXIII.

1 Iob longeth to appeare before God, 6 in confidence of his mercie. 8 God who is inuisible, obserueth our wayes. 11 Iobs innocencie. 13 Gods decree is immutable.

Then Iob answered, and said,

2 Euen to day is my complaint bitter: my † stroke is heauier then my groning.

† *Hebr. my hand.*

3 O that I knewe where I might find him! that I might come euen to his seate!

4 I would order my cause before him, and fill my mouth with arguments.

5 I would know the words which he would answere me, and vnderstand what he would say vnto me.

6 Will he plead against me with his great power? No, but hee would put strength in me.

7 There the righteous might dispute with him: so should I be deliuered for euer from my Iudge.

8 Behold, I goe forward, but he is not there, and backward, but I cannot perceiue him:

9 On the left hand where hee doeth worke, but I cannot behold him: he hideth himselfe on the right hand, that I cannot see him.

10 But he knoweth † the way that I take: when he hath tried me, I shall come forth as gold.

† *Heb. the way that is with me.*

11 My foot hath held his steps, his way haue I kept, and not declined.

12 Neither haue I gone backe from the commaundement of his lippes, † I haue eſteemed the words of his mouth more then ‖ my neceſſary food.

13 But hee is in one minde, and who can turne him? and what *his ſoule deſireth, euen that he doeth.

14 For he performeth the thing that is appointed for mee: and many ſuch things are with him.

15 Therefore am I troubled at his preſence: when I conſider, I am afraid of him.

16 For God maketh my heart ſoft, and the Almighty troubleth me:

17 Becauſe I was not cut off before the darkneſs, neither hath he couered the darkneſs from my face.

† *Hebr. I haue hid, or layd vp.*
‖ *Or, my appointed portion.*
* Pſal. 115. 3.

CHAP. XXIIII.

1 Wickedneſſe goeth often vnpuniſhed. 17 There is a ſecret iudgement for the wicked.

WHy, ſeeing Times are not hidden from the Almighty, doe they, that know him not, ſee his dayes?

2 Some remoue the *land-markes; they violently take away flocks, and ‖ feed thereof.

3 They driue away the aſſe of the fatherleſſe, they take the widowes oxe for a pledge.

4 They turne the needy out of the way: the poore of the earth hide themſelues together.

5 Behold, as wilde aſſes in the deſart, goe they forth to their worke, riſing betimes for a pray: the wildernes yeeldeth food for them, and for their children.

6 They reape euery one his † corne in the fielde: and † they gather the vintage of the wicked.

7 They cauſe the naked to lodge without clothing, that they haue no couering in the cold.

8 They are wet with the ſhowres of the mountaines, and imbrace the rocke for want of a ſhelter.

9 They plucke the fatherleſſe from the breſt, and take a pledge of the poore.

10 They cauſe him to go naked without clothing: and they take away the ſheafe from the hungry,

11 Which make oyle within their walles, and tread their winepreſſes, and ſuffer thirſt.

12 Men groane from out of the city, and the ſoule of the wounded crieth out: yet God layeth not folly to them.

13 They are of thoſe that rebell againſt the light, they know not the wayes thereof, nor abide in the pathes thereof.

14 The murderer riſing with the light, killeth the poore and needy, and in the night is as a theefe.

15 The eye alſo of the adulterer watcheth for the twilight, ſaying, No eye ſhall ſee me: and † diſguiſeth his face.

16 In the darke they digge through houſes, which they had marked for themſelues in the day time: they know not the light.

17 For the morning is to them euen as the ſhadow of death: if one know them, they are in the terrours of the ſhadow of death.

18 Hee is ſwift as the waters, their portion is curſed in the earth: he beholdeth not the way of the Vineyards.

19 Drought and heate † conſume the ſnow waters: ſo doeth the graue thoſe which haue ſinned.

20 The wombe ſhall forget him, the worme ſhall feed ſweetly on him, hee ſhall be no more remembred, and wickednes ſhalbe broken as a tree.

21 He euill intreateth the barren, that beareth not: and doeth not good to the widow.

22 He draweth alſo the mighty with his power: he riſeth vp, ‖ and no man is ſure of life.

23 Though it be giuen him to be in ſafety, whereon he reſteth; yet his eyes are vpon their wayes.

24 They are exalted for a little while, but † are gone and brought low, they are † taken out of the way as all other, and cut off as the tops of the eares of corne.

25 And if it be not ſo now, who will make mee a liar, and make my ſpeach nothing worth?

*Deut. 19. 14. and 27. 17.
‖ *Or, feed them.*
† *Hebr mingled corne, or dredge.*
† *Hebr she wicked gather the vintage.*
† *Hebr. violently take it.*
‖ *Or, hee trusteth not his owne life.*
† *Hebr are not.*
† *Hebr. cloſed vp.*

CHAP. XXV.

Bildad ſheweth that man cannot be iuſtified before God.

THen anſwered Bildad the Shuhite, and ſaid:

2 Dominion and feare are with him, hee maketh peace in his high places.

3 Is there any number of his armies? and vpon whom doeth not his light ariſe?

4 *How

4 *How then can man bee iuſtified with God: or how can he be cleane that is borne of a woman?

5 Behold euen to the moone, and it ſhineth not, yea the ſtarres are not pure in his ſight.

6 How much leſſe man, that is a worme: and the ſonne of man which is a *worme?

* Chap. 4. 17. &c. & 15. 14. &c.

* Pſal. 22. 6.

CHAP. XXVI.

1 Iob reproouing the vncharitable ſpirit of Bildad, 5 acknowledgeth the power of God to be infinite and vnſearchable.

BVT Iob anſwered and ſayd,

2 Howe haſt thou helped him that is without power? how ſaueſt thou the arme that hath no ſtrength?

3 How haſt thou counſelled him that hath no wiſedome? and how haſt thou plentifully declared the thing, as it is?

4 To whom haſt thou vttered words? and whoſe ſpirit came from thee?

5 Dead things are formed from vnder the waters, || and the inhabitants thereof.

6 *Hell is naked before him, and deſtruction hath no couering.

7 He ſtretcheth out the North ouer the emptie place, and hangeth the earth vpon nothing.

8 Hee bindeth vp the waters in his thicke clouds, and the cloud is not rent vnder them.

9 Hee holdeth backe the face of his throne, and ſpreadeth his cloud vpon it.

10 Hee hath compaſſed the waters with bounds, † vntill the day and night come to an end.

11 The pillars of heauen tremble, and are aſtoniſhed at his reproofe.

12 Hee diuideth the ſea with his power, and by his vnderſtanding he ſmiteth through † the proud.

13 By his ſpirit he hath garniſhed the heauens; his hand hath formed the crooked ſerpent.

14 Loe, theſe are parts of his waies, but how little a portion is heard of him: but the thunder of his power who can vnderſtand?

|| *Or, with the inhabitants.*

* Pro. 15. 11

† *Heb. vntill the end of light with darkneſſe*

† *Heb pride.*

CHAP. XXVII.

1 Iob proteſteth his ſincerity. 8 The Hypocrite is without hope. 11 The bleſsings, which the wicked haue, are turned into curſes.

MOreouer Iob † continued his parable, and ſayd,

2 As God liueth, who hath taken away my iudgment, and the Almighty, who hath † vexed my ſoule;

3 All the while my breath is in mee, and *the ſpirit of God is in my noſtrils,

4 My lips ſhall not ſpeake wickedneſſe, nor my tongue vtter deceit.

5 God forbid that I ſhould iuſtifie you: till I die, I will not remoue my integritie from me.

6 My righteouſneſſe I hold faſt, and will not let it goe: my heart ſhall not reproach me † ſo long as I liue.

7 Let mine enemie be as the wicked, and he that riſeth vp againſt me, as the vnrighteous.

8 *For what is the hope of the hypocrite, though he hath gained, when God taketh away his ſoule?

9 * Will God heare his cry, when trouble commeth vpon him?

10 Will he delight himſelfe in the Almightie? will hee alwayes call vpon God?

11 I will teach you || by the hand of God: that which is with the Almightie, will I not conceale.

12 Behold, all ye your ſelues haue ſeene it, why then are yee thus altogether vaine?

13 This is the portion of a wicked man with God, and the heritage of oppreſſours which they ſhall receiue of the Almightie.

14 If his children be multiplied, it is for the ſword: and his offpring ſhall not be ſatisfied with bread.

15 * Thoſe that remaine of him ſhall bee buried in death: and his widowes ſhall not weepe.

16 Though he heape vp ſiluer as the duſt, and prepare rayment as the clay:

17 He may prepare it, but the iuſt ſhall put it on, and the innocent ſhall diuide the ſiluer.

18 He buildeth his houſe as a moth, and as a booth that the keeper maketh.

19 The rich man ſhall lie downe, but he ſhall not be gathered: he openeth his eyes, and he is not:

20 *Terrours take hold on him as waters, a tempeſt ſtealeth him away in the night.

21 The Eaſt winde carieth him away,

† *Heb. added to take vp.*

† *Heb. made my ſoule bitter.*

* That is, the breath which God gaue him.

† *Heb. from my daies.*

* Mat. 16. 26.

* Prou. 1. 28. Ezech. 8. 18. Iohn. 9. 31. Iam. 4. 3.

|| *Or, being in the hand &c.*

* Pſal. 78. 65.

* Chap. 18. 11.

way, and he departeth: and as a storme hurleth him out of his place.

†Heb. in fleeing he would flee.

22 For God shall cast vpon him, and not spare: † hee would fame flee out of his hand.

23 Men shall clap their handes at him, and shall hisse him out of his place.

CHAP. XXVIII.

1 There is a knowledge of naturall things. 12 But wisedome is an excellent gift of God.

||Or, a mine.

SVrely there is ||a veine for the siluer, and a place for golde where they fine it.

||Or, dust.

2 Iron is taken out of the ||earth, and brasse is molten out of the stone.

3 Hee setteth an ende to darkenesse, and searcheth out all perfection: the stones of darkenesse and the shadow of death.

4 The flood breaketh out from the inhabitant, euen the waters forgotten of the foote: they are dried vp, they are gone away from men.

5 As for the earth, out of it commeth bread: and vnder it, is turned vp as it were fire.

||Or, golde-oare.

6 The stones of it are the place of Saphires: and it hath ||dust of golde.

7 There is a path which no foule knoweth, and which the vultures eye hath not seene.

8 The lyons whelps haue not troden it, nor the fierce lyon passed by it.

||Or, flint.

9 Hee putteth forth his hand vpon the ||rocke; hee ouerturneth the mountaines by the rootes.

10 Hee cutteth out riuers among the rockes, and his eye seeth euery precious thing.

†Heb. from weeping.

11 He bindeth the floods † from ouerflowing, and the thing that is hid, bringeth he forth to light.

12 But where shall wisedome bee found? and where is the place of vnderstanding?

13 Man knoweth not the price thereof; neither is it found in the land of the liuing.

*Rom. 11. 33, 34.

14 *The depth saith, It is not in me: and the sea saith, It is not with me.

†Heb. fine gold shall not be giuen for it.

15 †It* cannot be gotten for golde, neither shall siluer be weighed for the price thereof.

*Pro. 3. 14. and 8. 11, 19. and 16. 16.

16 It cannot be valued with the golde of Ophir, with the precious Onix, or the Saphire.

17 The golde and the chrystall cannot equall it: and the exchange of it shall not be for ||iewels of fine golde.

||Or, vessell of fine gold. ||Or, Ramoth.

18 No mention shalbe made of ||Corall, or of Pearles: for the price of Wisedome is aboue Rubies.

19 The Topaze of Ethiopia shall not equall it, neither shall it be valued with pure golde.

20 * Whence then commeth Wisedome? and where is the place of vnderstanding?

*Vers. 12.

21 Seeing it is hid from the eyes of all liuing, and kept close from the foules of the ||ayre.

||Or, heauen.

22 Destruction and death say, Wee haue heard the fame thereof with our eares.

23 God vnderstandeth the way thereof, and he knoweth the place thereof.

24 For hee looketh to the endes of the earth, and seeth vnder the whole heauen:

25 To make the weight for the windes, and he weigheth the waters by measure.

26 When hee made a decree for the raine, and a way for the lightning of the thunder:

27 Then did he see it, ||and declare it, he prepared it, yea and searched it out.

||Or, did number it.

28 *And vnto man he said, Behold, the feare of the Lord, that is wisedome, and to depart from euill, is vnderstanding.

*Psal. 111. 10. prou. 1. 7. & 9. 10.

CHAP. XXIX.

Iob bemoaneth himselfe, of his former prosperitie and honour.

†Heb. added to take vp.

MOreouer Iob †continued his parable, and said,

2 O that I were as in moneths past, as in the dayes when God preserued me.

||Or, lampe.

3 When his ||candle shined vpon my head, and when by his light I walked through darkenesse:

4 As I was in the dayes of my youth, when the secret of God was vpon my tabernacle:

5 When the Almightie was yet with me, when my children were about me:

†Heb. with me.

6 When I washed my steps with butter, and the rocke powred † me out riuers of oyle:

7 When I went out to the gate, through the citie, when I prepared my seate in the street.

8 The yong men saw me, and hid themselues: and the aged arose, and stood vp.

9 The princes refrained talking, and laid their hand on their mouth.

† Heb. the voice of the nobles was hid.

10 †The Nobles held their peace, and their tongue cleaued to the roofe of their mouth.

11 When the eare heard mee, then it blessed me, and when the eye saw me, it gaue witnesse to me:

12 Because I deliuered the poore that cried, and the fatherlesse, and him that had none to helpe him.

13 The blessing of him that was readie to perish, came vpon me: and I caused the widowes heart to sing for ioy.

14 I put on righteousnesse, and it clothed me: my iudgement was as a robe and a diademe.

15 I was eyes to the blind, and feet was I to the lame.

16 I was a father to the poore: and the cause which I knewe not, I searched out.

17 And I brake the † iawes of the wicked, and †pluckt the spoile out of his teeth.

† Heb. the iaw teeth or the grinders
† Heb. I cast

18 Then I said, I shall die in my nest, and I shall multiplie my dayes as the sand.

19 My roote was † spread out by the waters, and the dew lay all night vpon my branch.

† Heb. opened.

20 My glory was † fresh in mee, and my bow was † renewed in my hand.

† Heb. new.
† Heb. changed.

21 Vnto me men gaue eare, and waited, and kept silence at my counsell.

22 After my words they spake not againe, & my speach dropped vpon them,

23 And they waited for me as for the raine, and they opened their mouth wide as for the latter raine.

24 If I laughed on them, they beleeued it not, and the light of my countenance they cast not downe.

25 I chose out their way, and sate chiefe, and dwelt as a king in the army, as one that comforteth the mourners.

CHAP. XXX.

1 Iobs honour is turned into extreme contempt.
15 His prosperitie into calamitie.

† Heb. of fewer dayes then I.

BVt nowe they † that are yonger then I, haue mee in derision, whose fathers I would haue disdained to haue set with the dogs of my flocke.

2 Yea whereto might the strength of their hands profit me, in whom olde age was perished?

3 For want and famine they were ‖solitarie: flying into the wildernesse †in former time desolate and waste:

‖ Or, darke as the night.
† Heb. yester night.

4 Who cut vp mallowes by the bushes, and Iunper rootes for their meate.

5 They were driuen foorth from among men, (they cried after them, as after a thiefe.)

6 To dwell in the clifts of the valleys, in †caues of the earth, and in the rockes.

† Heb. holes.

7 Among the bushes they brayed: vnder the nettles they were gathered together.

8 They were children of fooles, yea children of †base men: they were viler then the earth.

† Heb. men of no name.

9 *And now am I their song, yea I am their by-word.

* Psal. 35. 15. and 69. 12.

10 They abhorre me, they flee farre from me, †and spare not to spit in my face.

† Heb. and withhold not spittle from my face.

11 Because hee hath loosed my cord and afflicted me, they haue also let loose the bridle before me.

12 Vpon my right hand rise the youth, they push away my feete, and they raise vp against mee the wayes of their destruction.

13 They marre my path, they set forward my calamitie, they haue no helper.

14 They came vpon me as a wide breaking in of waters: in the desolation they rolled themselues vpon me.

15 Terrours are turned vpon mee: they pursue †my soule as the wind: and my welfare passeth away as a clonde.

† Heb. my principall part

16 And now my soule is powred out vpon me: the dayes of affliction haue taken hold vpon me.

17 My bones are pierced in mee in the night season: and my sinewes take no rest.

18 By the great force of my disease, is my garment changed: it bindeth mee about as the collar of my coat.

19 He hath cast mee into the myre, and I am become like dust and ashes.

20 I crie vnto thee, and thou doest not heare me: I stand vp, and thou regardest me not.

21 Thou art † become cruell to me: with † thy strong hand thou oppossest thy selfe against me.

† Heb. turned to be cruell
† Hebr. the strength of thy hand.

22 Thou

22 Thou liftest me vp to the wind: thou causest me to ride vpon it, and dissolvest my ‖ substance.

‖ *Or, wisedome.*

23 For I know that thou wilt bring me to death, and to the house appointed for all liuing.

24 Howbeit he will not stretch out his hand to the † graue, though they cry in his destruction.

† *Heb. he ipe.*

25 * Did not I weepe † for him that was in trouble? was not my soule grieued for the poore?

* Rom. 12. 15. psal. 35. 13.
† *Heb. for him that was hard of day.*

26 When I looked for good, then euill came vnto mee: and when I waited for light, there came darkenes.

27 My bowels boyled and rested not: the dayes of affliction prevented mee.

28 I went mourning without the Sunne: I stood vp, and I cried in the Congregation.

29 * I am a brother to dragons, and a companion to ‖ owles.

* Psal. 102. 6.
‖ *Or, ostriches.*

30 My skinne is blacke vpon mee, and my bones are burnt with heat.

31 My harpe also is turned to mourning, and my organe into the voyce of them that weepe.

CHAP. XXXI.

Iob maketh a solemne protestation of his integritie in seuerall dueties.

I Made a couenant with mine eyes; why then should I thinke vpon a mayd?

2 For what portion of God is there from aboue? and what inheritance of the Almighty from on high?

3 Is not destruction to the wicked? and a strange punishment to the workers of iniquitie?

4 * Doeth not he see my wayes, and count all my steps?

* 2. Chron. 16. 9. iob 32. 21. pro. 5. 21. and 15. 3.

5 If I haue walked with vanitie, or if my foot hath hasted to deceit;

6 † Let mee bee weighed in an euen ballance, that God may know mine integritie.

† *Heb. let him weigh mee in ballances of Iustice.*

7 If my step hath turned out of the way, and mine heart walked after mine eyes, and if any blot hath cleaued to my hands:

8 Then let mee sow, and let another eate, yea let my off-spring be rooted out.

9 If mine heart haue bene deceiued by a woman, or if I haue layde wait at my neighbours doore:

10 Then let my wife grind vnto another, and let others bow downe vpon her.

11 For this is an heinous crime, yea, it is an iniquitie to bee punished by the Iudges.

12 For it is a fire that consumeth to destruction, and would roote out all mine encrease.

13 If I did despise the cause of my man-seruant, or of my mayd-seruant, when they contended with me:

14 What then shall I do, when God riseth vp? and when hee visiteth, what shall I answere him?

15 Did not hee that made mee in the wombe, make him? and ‖ did not one fashion vs in the wombe?

‖ *Or, did hee not fashion vs in one wombe?*

16 If I haue withholde the poore from their desire, or haue caused the eyes of the widow to faile:

17 Or haue eaten my morsell my selfe alone, and the fatherlesse hath not eaten thereof:

18 (For from my youth hee was brought vp with me as with a father, and I haue guided ‖ her from my mothers wombe.)

‖ That is, *the widow,*

19 If I haue seene any perish for want of cloathing, or any poore without couering:

20 If his loynes haue not blessed me, and if hee were not warmed with the fleece of my sheepe:

21 If I haue lift vp my hand against the fatherlesse, when I saw my helpe in the gate:

22 Then let mine arme fall from my shoulder-blade, and mine arme be broken from the ‖ bone.

‖ *Or, the channell bone.*

23 For destruction from God was a terrour to mee: and by reason of his highnesse, I could not endure.

24 If I haue made golde my hope, or haue said to the fine gold, Thou art my confidence:

25 If I reioyced because my wealth was great, and because mine hand had † gotten much:

† *Heb. found much.*

26 If I beheld † the Sunne when it shined, or the Moone walking † in brightnesse:

† *Heb. the light.*
† *Heb. bright*

27 And my heart hath bene secretly entised, or † my mouth hath kissed my hand:

† *Hebr. my hand hath kissed my mouth.*

28 This also were an iniquitie to be punished by the Iudge: for I should haue denied the God that is aboue.

29 If

29 If I reioyced at the deſtruction of him that hated me, or lift vp my ſelfe when euill found him:

30 (Neither haue I ſuffered † my mouth to ſinne by wiſhing a curſe to his ſoule.)

31 If the men of my tabernacle ſaid not, Oh that we had of his fleſh! wee cannot be ſatisfied.

32 The ſtranger did not lodge in the ſtreet: but I opened my doores ‖ to the trauailer.

33 If I couered my tranſgreſſions, ‖ as Adam: by hiding mine iniquitie in my boſome:

34 Did I feare a great multitude, or did the contempt of families terrifie me: that I kept ſilence, and went not out of the doore?

35 O that one would heare me! ‖ beholde, my deſire is, that the Almightie would anſwere me, and that mine aduerſary had written a booke.

36 Surely I would take it vpon my ſhoulder, and bind it as a crowne to me.

37 I would declare vnto him the number of my ſteps, as a prince would I goe neere vnto him.

38 If my land cry againſt me, or that the furrowes likewiſe thereof † complaine:

39 If I haue † eaten the fruits thereof without money, or haue † cauſed the owners thereof to looſe their life:

40 Let thiſtles grow in ſtead of wheat, and ‖ cockle in ſtead of barley. The words of Iob are ended.

† *Heb. my palate.*

‖ *Or, to the way.*

‖ *Or, after the manner of men.*

‖ *Or, behold my ſigne is that the Almightie will anſwere mee.*

† *Heb. weepe* † *Heb. the ſtrength thereof.* † *Heb cauſed the ſoule of the owners therof to expire, or breath out.*

‖ *Or, noyſome weedes*

CHAP. XXXII.

1 Elihu is angry with Iob and his three friends. 6 Becauſe wiſedome cometh not from age, he excuſeth the boldneſſe of his youth. 11 He reproueth them for not ſatisfying of Iob. 16 His zeale to ſpeake.

SO theſe three men ceaſed † to anſwere Iob, becauſe he was righteous in his owne eyes.

2 Then was kindled the wrath of Elihu, the ſonne of Barachel the Buzite, of the kinred of Ram: againſt Iob was his wrath kindled, becauſe he iuſtified himſelfe rather then God.

3 Alſo againſt his three friends was his wrath kindled: becauſe they had found no anſwere, and yet had condemned Iob.

4 Now Elihu had † waited till Iob had ſpoken: becauſe they were † elder then he.

5 When Elihu ſaw that there was no anſwere in the mouth of theſe three men, then his wrath was kindled.

6 And Elihu the ſonne of Barachel the Buzite anſwered and ſayd: I am † yong, and yee are very old, wherefore I was afraid, and † durſt not ſhew you mine opinion.

7 I ſaid, Dayes ſhould ſpeake, and multitude of yeeres ſhould teach wiſedome.

8 *But there is a ſpirit in man: and the inſpiration of the Almightie giueth them vnderſtanding.

9 Great men are not † alwayes wiſe: neither doe the aged vnderſtand iudgement.

10 Therefore I ſayd, Hearken to me: I alſo will ſhew mine opinion.

11 Behold, I waited for your words: I gaue eare to your † reaſons, whileſt you ſearched out † what to ſay.

12 Yea, I attended vnto you: and beholde, there was none of you that conuinced Iob, or that anſwered his words:

13 Leſt ye ſhould ſay, We haue found out wiſdom: God thruſteth him downe, not man.

14 Now he hath not ‖ directed his words againſt me: neither will I anſwere him with your ſpeeches.

15 They were amaſed, they anſwered no more, † they left off ſpeaking.

16 When I had waited, (for they ſpake not, but ſtood ſtill and anſwered no more.)

17 I ſayd, I will anſwere alſo my part, I alſo will ſhew mine opinion.

18 For I am full of † matter, the † ſpirit within me conſtraineth me.

19 Behold, my belly is as wine, which † hath no vent, it is ready to burſt like new bottles.

20 I will ſpeake, † that I may be refreſhed: I will open my lippes, and anſwere.

21 Let me not, I pray you, accept any mans perſon: neither let me giue flattering titles vnto man.

22 For I know not to giue flattering titles: in ſo doing my maker would ſoone take me away.

† *Heb. from anſwering.*

† *Heb. his ſoule.*

† *Heb. expelled Iob in words.*

† *Heb. elder for dayes.*

† *Heb. few of dayes.* † *Heb. I feared.*

* *Iob.38.36 prou.2.6. eccl.2.26. dan.1.17 & 2.21.*

† *Heb. vnderſtandings* † *Heb. words*

‖ *Or, ordered his words.*

† *Heb. they removed ſpeeches from them. ſelues.*

† *Heb. words* † *Heb the ſpirit of my belly.* † *Heb. is not opened.* † *Heb. that I may breath.*

CHAP. XXXIII.

1 Elihu offereth himſelfe in ſtead of God, with ſinceritie and meekeneſſe to reaſon with Iob. 8 He

8 He excuſeth God from giuing man an account of his wayes, by his greatneſſe. 14 God calleth man to repentance by viſions, 19 by afflictions, 23 and by his miniſtery. 31 Hee inciteth Iob to attention.

WHerefore, Iob, I pray thee, heare my ſpeeches, and hearken to all my wordes.

2 Behold, now I haue opened my mouth, my tongue hath ſpoken †in my mouth.

† Heb. in my palate.

3 My wordes ſhalbe of the vprightneſſe of my heart: and my lippes ſhall vtter knowledge clearely.

4 The Spirit of God hath made me, and the breath of the Almightie hath giuen me life.

5 If thou canſt, anſwere me, ſet thy wordes in order before me, ſtand vp.

6 *Behold, I am †according to thy wiſh in Gods ſtead: I alſo am † formed out of the clay.

* Cha. 9. 35. and 23. 20.
† Heb. according to thy mouth.
† Heb. cut out of the clay.

7 Behold, my terrour ſhall not make thee afraid, neither ſhall my hand be heauie vpon thee.

8 Surely thou haſt ſpoken †in mine hearing, and I haue heard the voice of thy wordes, ſaying,

† Heb. in mine eares.

9 I am cleane without tranſgreſſion, I am innocent; neither is there iniquitie in me.

10 Behold, hee findeth occaſions againſt mee, hee counteth mee for his enemie.

11 He putteth my feete in the ſtockes, he marketh all my pathes.

12 Behold, in this thou art not iuſt: I will anſwere thee, That God is greater then man.

13 Why doeſt thou ſtriue againſt him: for † he giueth not account of any of his matters.

† Heb. hee anſwereth not.

14 For God ſpeaketh once, yea twice, yet man perceiueth it not.

15 In a dreame, in a viſion of the night, when deepe ſleepe falleth vpon men, in ſlumbrings vpon the bed:

16 Then hee † openeth the eares of men, and ſealeth their inſtruction,

† Heb. hee reuealeth, or vncouereth.

17 That hee may withdraw man from his † purpoſe, and hide pride from man.

† Heb. worke.

18 Hee keepeth backe his ſoule from the pit, and his life † from periſhing by the ſword.

† Heb. from paſſing by the ſword.

19 Hee is chaſtened alſo with paine vpon his bed, and the multitude of his bones with ſtrong paine.

20 *So that his life abhorreth bread, and his ſoule †daintie meate.

* Pſal. 107. 17.
† Heb. meate of deſire.

21 His fleſh is conſumed away that it cannot be ſeene; and his bones that were not ſeene, ſticke out.

22 His ſoule draweth neere vnto the graue, and his life to the deſtroyers.

23 If there be a meſſenger with him, an interpreter, one among a thouſand, to ſhew vnto man his vprightneſſe:

24 Then hee is gracious vnto him, and ſayth, Deliuer him from going downe to the pit; I haue found ‖ a ranſome.

‖ Or, an atonement.

25 His fleſh ſhall be freſher †then a childes: he ſhall returne to the dayes of his youth.

‖ Hebr. then childhood.

26 He ſhall pray vnto God, and hee will be fauourable vnto him, and hee ſhall ſee his face with ioy: for hee will render vnto man his righteouſneſſe.

27 ‖He looketh vpon men, and if any ſay, I haue ſinned, and peruerted that which was right, and it profited mee not:

‖ Or, he ſhall looke vpon men, and ſay, I haue ſinned, &c.

28 ‖Hee will deliuer his ſoule from going into the pit, and his life ſhall ſee the light.

‖ Or, he hath delivered my ſoule &c. and my life.

29 Loe, all theſe things worketh God †oftentimes with man,

† Heb. twice and thrice.

30 To bring backe his ſoule from the pit, to be enlightened with the light of the liuing.

31 Marke well, O Iob, hearken vnto me, hold thy peace, and I will ſpeake.

32 If thou haſt any thing to ſay, anſwere me: ſpeake, for I deſire to iuſtifie thee.

33 If not, hearken vnto me: holde thy peace, and I ſhall teach thee wiſedome.

CHAP. XXXIIII.

1 Elihu accuſeth Iob for charging God with iniuſtice. 10 God omnipotent cannot be vniuſt. 31 Man muſt humble himſelfe vnto God. 34 Elihu reproueth Iob.

FVrthermore Elihu anſwered, and ſaid,

2 Heare my wordes, O yee wiſe men, and giue eare vnto me, ye that haue knowledge.

3 *For the eare trieth wordes, as the †mouth taſteth meate.

* Chap. 12. 11.
† Heb. palate.

4 Let vs chuſe to vs iudgement: let vs know among our ſelues what is good.

5 For

5 For Job hath ſaid, I am righteous: and God hath taken away my iudgement.

6 Should I lye againſt my right? †my wound is incurable without tranſgreſſion.

7 What man is like Job, who drinketh vp ſcorning like water?

8 Which goeth in company with the workers of iniquitie, and walketh with wicked men.

9 For hee hath ſaid, It profiteth a man nothing, that he ſhould delight himſelfe with God.

10 Therefore hearken vnto me, ye †men of vnderſtanding: *farre bee it from God, that he ſhould doe wickednes, and from the Almighty, that hee ſhould commit iniquitie.

11 *For the worke of a man ſhall he render vnto him, and cauſe euery man to finde according to his wayes.

12 Yea ſurely God will not doe wickedly, neither will the Almighty peruert iudgement.

13 Who hath giuen him a charge ouer the earth? or who hath diſpoſed †the whole world?

14 *If he ſet his heart †vpon man, if he gather vnto himſelfe his ſpirit and his breath;

15 *All fleſh ſhall periſh together, and man ſhall turne againe vnto duſt.

16 If now thou haſt vnderſtanding, heare this: hearken to the voyce of my words.

17 Shall euen he that hateth right, †gouerne? and wilt thou condemne him that is moſt iuſt?

18 Is it fit to ſay to a King, Thou art wicked? and to Princes, Ye are vngodly?

19 *How much leſſe to him that accepteth not the perſons of Princes, nor regardeth the rich more then the poore? for they all are the worke of his hands.

20 In a moment ſhall they die, and the people ſhalbe troubled at midnight, and paſſe away: and †the mighty ſhall be taken away without hand.

21 *For his eyes are vpon the wayes of man, and he ſeeth all his goings.

22 There is no darkenes, nor ſhadow of death, where the workers of iniquitie may hide themſelues.

23 For hee will not lay vpon man more then right; that he ſhould †enter into iudgement with God.

24 He ſhall breake in pieces mighty men †without number, and ſet others in their ſtead.

25 Therefore hee knoweth their workes, and he ouerturneth them in the night, ſo that they are †deſtroyed.

26 He ſtriketh them as wicked men, † in the open ſight of others:

27 Becauſe they turned backe †from him, and would not conſider any of his wayes.

28 So that they cauſe the cry of the poore to come vnto him, and he heareth the cry of the afflicted.

29 When he giueth quietneſſe, who then can make trouble? and when hee hideth his face, who then can beholde him? whether it be done againſt a nation, or againſt a man onely:

30 That the hypocrite raigne not leſt the people be enſnared.

31 Surely it is meete to be ſaid vnto God, I haue borne chaſtiſement, I will not offend any more.

32 That which I ſee not, teach thou me; If I haue done iniquitie, I will doe no more.

33 †Should it bee according to thy minde? he will recompenſe it, whether thou refuſe, or whether thou chuſe, and not I: therefore ſpeake what thou knoweſt.

34 Let men †of vnderſtanding tell mee, and let a wiſe man hearken vnto mee.

35 Job hath ſpoken without knowledge, and his words were without wiſdome.

36 ‖ My deſire is that Job may bee tried vnto the end, becauſe of his anſweres for wicked men.

37 For he addeth rebellion vnto his ſinne, hee clappeth his handes amongſt vs, and multiplieth his words againſt God.

CHAP. XXXV.

1 Compariſon is not to be made with God, becauſe our good or euill cannot extend vnto him. 9 Many cry in their afflictions, but are not heard for want of faith.

ELihu ſpake moreouer, and ſaid,

2 Thinkeſt thou this to bee right, that thou ſaydeſt, My righteouſneſſe is more then Gods?

3 For thou ſaydſt, what aduantage will it bee vnto thee, and, what profite ſhall

† *Hebr. mine arrow.*

† *Hebr. men of heart.*

* Exod. 32. 4 iob 8. 3. and 36. 23. pſal. 92. 15. rom. 9. 14.

* Pſal. 62. 12. pro. 24. 12. ierc. 2. 32, 19. eze. 33. 20. mat. 16. 27. rom. 2. 6. 2. cor. 5. 10. 1. pet. 1. 17. apoc. 22. 12.

† *Hebr. all of it.*

* Pſal. 104. 29.

† *Hebr. vpon him.*

* Eccleſ. 12. 6. gene. 3. 19.

† *Heb. binde.*

* Deut. 10. 17. 2. chro. 9. 7. act. 10. 34. rom. 2. 11. gal. 2. 6. ephe. 6 9. coloſ. 3. 25. 1. pet. 1. 17.

† *Heb. they ſhall take away the mighty.*

* Pro. 5. 21. and 15. 3. iob 31. 4. 2. chro. 16. 9. ierc. 16. 17.

† *Hebr. goe.*

† *Heb. without ſearching out.*

† *Hebr. cruſhed.*

† *Hebr. in the place of beholders.*

† *Hebr. from after him.*

† *Hebr. Should it be from with thee?*

† *Hebr. of heart.*

‖ *Or, My father, let Iob be tried.*

shall I haue, ‖if I bee cleanſed from my ſinne?

4 †I will anſwere thee, and thy companions with thee.

5 Looke vnto the heauens and ſee, and behold the clouds which are higher then thou.

6 If thou ſinneſt, what doeſt thou againſt him? or if thy tranſgreſſions be multiplied, what doeſt thou vnto him?

7 *If thou be righteous, what giueſt thou him? or what receiueth hee of thine hand?

8 Thy wickednesse may hurt a man as thou art, and thy righteouſneſſe may profit the ſonne of man.

9 By reaſon of the multitude of oppreſſions they make the oppreſſed to crie: they crie out by reaſon of the arme of the mightie.

10 But none ſaith, Where is God my maker, who giueth ſongs in the night?

11 Who teacheth vs more then the beaſts of the earth, and maketh vs wiſer then the foules of heauen.

12 There they crie, (but none giueth anſwere) becauſe of the pride of euill men.

13 *Surely God will not heare vanitie, neither will the Almightie regard it.

14 Although thou ſayeſt thou ſhalt not ſee him, yet iudgement is before him, therefore truſt thou in him.

15 But now becauſe it is not ſo, ‖hee hath viſited in his anger, yet ‖he knoweth it not in great extremitie:

16 Therefore doeth Iob open his mouth in vaine: he multiplieth words without knowledge.

CHAP. XXXVI.

1 Elihu ſheweth how God is iuſt in his wayes.
16 How Iobs ſinnes hinder Gods bleſsings.
24 Gods works are to be magnified.

ELihu alſo proceeded, and ſaid,

2 Suffer mee a little, and I will ſhewe thee, †that I haue yet to ſpeake on Gods behalfe.

3 I will fetch my knowledge from afarre, and will aſcribe righteouſneſſe to my Maker.

4 For truely my words ſhall not be falſe: he that is perfect in knowledge, is with thee.

5 Behold, God is mighty, and deſpiſeth not any: he is mighty in ſtrength and †wiſedome.

6 He preſerueth not the life of the wicked: but giueth right to the ‖poore.

7 *Hee withdraweth not his eyes from the righteous: but with kings are they on the throne, yea he doth eſtabliſh them for euer, and they are exalted.

8 And if they bee bound in fetters, and be holden in cords of affliction:

9 Then hee ſheweth them their worke, and their tranſgreſſions, that they haue exceeded.

10 He openeth alſo their eare to diſcipline, and commandeth that they returne from iniquitie.

11 If they obey and ſerue him, *they ſhall ſpend their dayes in proſperitie, and their yeeres in pleaſures.

12 But if they obey not, †they ſhall periſh by the ſword, and they ſhall die without knowledge.

13 But the hypocrites in heart heape vp wrath: they crie not when he bindeth them.

14 †They die in youth, and their life is among the ‖vncleane.

15 He deliuereth the ‖poore in his affliction, and openeth their eares in oppreſſion.

16 Euen ſo would he haue remooued thee out of the ſtrait into a broad place, where there is no ſtraitneſſe, and †that which ſhould be ſet on thy table, ſhould be full of fatneſſe.

17 But thou haſt fulfilled the iudgement of the wicked: ‖iudgement and iuſtice take hold on thee.

18 Becauſe there is wrath, beware leſt he take thee away with his ſtroke: then a great ranſome cannot †deliuer thee.

19 Will he eſteeme thy riches? no not gold, nor all the forces of ſtrength.

20 Deſire not the night, when people are cut off in their place.

21 Take heed, regard not iniquitie: for this haſt thou choſen rather then affliction.

22 Behold, God exalteth by his power: who teacheth like him?

23 Who hath inioyned him his way? or who can ſay, Thou haſt wrought iniquitie?

24 Remember that thou magnifie his worke, which men behold.

25 Euery man may ſee it, man may behold it afarre off.

26 Behold, God is great, and we know him not, neither can the number of his yeeres be ſearched out.

27 For hee maketh ſmall the drops of

‖*Or*, by it *more then by my ſinne.* †*Heb. I will returne to thee words.*

**Pſal.16.2. Rom.11.35 Iob.22.3.*

**Iob.27.9 prou.1.28. iſa.1.15.ier. 11.11.*

‖*That is God.* ‖*That is, Iob.*

†*Heb. that there are yet words for God.*

†*Heb. heart*

‖*Or*, afflicted. **Pſal.34.14.*

**Iob 21.13*

†*Heb. they ſhall paſſe away by the ſword.*

†*Heb. their ſoule dieth.* ‖*Or, Sodomites.* ‖*Or*, afflicted.

†*Heb. the reſt of thy table.*

‖*Or, iudgement and iuſtice ſhould vphold thee.*

†*Heb. turne thee aſide.*

of water: they powre downe raine according to the vapour thereof:

28 Which the clouds doe drop, and distill upon man abundantly.

29 Also can any vnderstand the spreadings of the clouds, or the noise of his tabernacle?

30 Behold, he spreadeth his light vpon it, and covereth † the bottome of the sea.

31 For by them iudgeth he the people, he giveth meate in abundance.

32 With clouds he covereth the light, and commaundeth it not to shine, by the cloud that commeth betwixt.

33 The noise thereof sheweth concerning it, the cattel also concerning † the vapour.

† Heb. the roote.

† Heb. that which goeth vp.

CHAP. XXXVII.

1 God is to be feared because of his great works.
15 His wisdome is vnsearchable in them.

AT this also my heart trembleth, and is moved out of his place.

2 † Heare attentively the noise of his voice, and the sound that goeth out of his mouth.

3 Hee directeth it vnder the whole heaven, and his † lightning vnto the † ends of the earth.

4 After it a voyce roareth: he thundreth with the voice of his excellencie, and hee will not stay them when his voice is heard.

5 God thundereth marvellously with his voice: great things doth hee, which we cannot comprehend.

6 For * he saith to the snow, Be thou on the earth: † likewise to the small raine, and to the great raine of his strength.

7 He sealeth vp the hand of every man; that all men may knowe his worke.

8 Then the beastes goe into dennes: and remaine in their places.

9 † Out of the South commeth the whirlewinde: and cold out of the † North.

10 By the breath of God, frost is given: and the breadth of the waters is straitned.

11 Also by watring he wearieth the thicke cloud: hee scattereth † his bright cloud.

12 And it is turned round about by his counsels: that they may doe whatsoever hee commaundeth them vpon the face of the world in the earth.

13 He causeth it to come, whether for † correction, or for his land, or for mercy.

14 Hearken vnto this, O Job: stand still, and consider the wondrous workes of God.

15 Doest thou knowe when God disposed them, and caused the light of his cloud to shine?

16 Doest thou know the ballancings of the clouds, the wondrous workes of him which is perfect in knowledge?

17 How thy garments are warme, when hee quieteth the earth by the South wind?

18 Hast thou with him spread out the skie, which is strong, and as a molten looking glasse?

19 Teach vs what we shall say vnto him; for we cannot order our speach by reason of darknes.

20 Shall it bee told him that I speake? if a man speake, surely he shalbe swallowed vp.

21 And nowe men see not the bright light which is in the clouds: but the wind passeth and cleanseth them.

22 † Faire weather commeth out of the North: with God is terrible majestie.

23 Touching the Almighty, we cannot find him out: he is excellent in power, and in iudgement, and in plenty of iustice: he will not afflict.

24 Men doe therefore feare him: he respecteth not any that are wise of heart.

† Heb. hearc in hearing.

† Heb. light. † Heb. wings of the earth.

* Psal. 147. 16. & 17. † Heb. and to the shower of raine, and to the showers of raine of his strength.

† Heb. out of the chamber.

† Heb. scattering winds.

† Heb. the cloud of his light.

† Heb. gold

CHAP. XXXVIII.

1 God chalengeth Iob to answer. 4 God by his mighty workes, conuinceth Iob of Ignorance, 31 and of imbecillity.

THen the LORD answered Job out of the whirlewind, and sayd,

2 Who is this that darkneth counsell by words without knowledge?

3 Gird vp nowe thy loines like a man: for I will demaund of thee, and † answere thou me.

4 * Where wast thou when I layd the foundations of the earth? declare, † if thou hast vnderstanding.

5 Who hath layd the measures thereof, if thou knowest? or who hath stretched the line vpon it?

6 Wherevpon are the † foundations

† Heb. make me know.

* Psal. 104. 5. prou. 30. 4.

† Heb. if thou knowest vnderstanding

† Heb. sockets.

ons thereof † fastened? or who layd the corner stone thereof?

7 When the morning starres sang together, and all the sonnes of God shouted for ioy.

*Psal. 104. 9 8 *Or who shut vp the sea with doores, when it brake forth as if it had issued out of the wombe?

9 When I made the cloud the garment thereof, and thicke darknesse a swadling band for it,

|| Or, stablished my decree vpon it. 10 And ||brake vp for it my decreed place, and set barres and doores,

11 And said, Hitherto shalt thou come, but no further: and heere shall † thy proud waues be stayed.

† Heb. the pride of thy waues.

12 Hast thou commanded the morning since thy daies? and caused the day-spring to know his place,

† Heb. wings. 13 That it might take hold of the † ends of the earth, that the wicked might be shaken out of it?

14 It is turned as clay to the seale, and they stand as a garment.

15 And from the wicked their light is withholden, and the high arme shall be broken.

16 Hast thou entred into the springs of the sea? or hast thou walked in the search of the depth?

17 Haue the gates of death bene opened vnto thee? or hast thou seene the doores of the shadow of death?

18 Hast thou perceiued the breadth of the earth? Declare if thou knowest it all.

19 Where is the way where light dwelleth? and as for darknesse, where is the place thereof?

|| Or, at. 20 That thou shouldest take it ||to the bound thereof, and that thou shouldest know the pathes to the house thereof.

21 Knowest thou it, because thou wast then borne? or because the number of thy daies is great?

22 Hast thou entred into the treasures of the snowe? or hast thou seene the treasures of the haile,

23 Which I haue reserued against the time of trouble, against the day of battaile and warre?

24 By what way is the light parted? which scattereth the East wind vpon the earth.

25 Who hath diuided a water course for the ouerflowing of waters? or a way for the lightning of thunder,

26 To cause it to raine on the earth, where no man is: on the wildernesse wherein there is no man?

27 To satisfie the desolate and waste ground, and to cause the bud of the tender herbe to spring forth.

28 Hath the raine a father? or who hath begotten the drops of dew?

29 Out of whose wombe came the yce? and the hoary frost of heauen, who hath gendred it?

30 The waters are hid as with a stone, and the face of the deepe is frozen.

† Heb. is taken. 31 Canst thou bind the sweete influences of ||Pleiades? or loose the bands of † Orion?

|| Or, the seuen starres. Heb. Cimah. † Heb. Cesil. 32 Canst thou bring forth ||Mazzaroth in his season, or canst thou † guide Arcturus with his sonnes?

|| Or, the twelue signes. † Heb. guide them. 33 Knowest thou the ordinances of heauen? canst thou set the dominion thereof in the earth?

34 Canst thou lift vp thy voice to the cloudes, that abundance of waters may couer thee?

35 Canst thou send lightnings, that they may goe, and say vnto thee, † Here we are?

† Heb. behold vs.

*Chap. 32. 8. Eccle. 2. 26. 36 *Who hath put wisedome in the inward parts? or who hath giuen vnderstanding to the heart?

37 Who can number the cloudes in wisedome? or † who can stay the bottles of heauen,

† Heb. who can cause to lie downe. || Or, when the dust is turned into myre. † Heb. is powred. 38 ||When the dust † groweth into hardnesse, and the clods cleaue fast together?

*Psal. 104. 21. † Heb. the life. 39 *Wilt thou hunt the pray for the lyon? or fill the † appetite of the young lyons,

*Psal 147. 9. Math. 6. 26. 40 When they couch in their dennes, and abide in the couert to lie in waite?

41 *Who prouideth for the rauen his foode? When his young ones cry vnto God, they wander for lacke of meate.

CHAP. XXXIX.

1 Of the wild goates and hinds. 5 Of the wild Asse. 9 The Vnicorne. 13 The Peacock, Storke and Ostrich. 19 The horse. 26 The hauke. 27 The Eagle.

*Psal. 29. 8 KNowest * thou the time when the wild goates of the rocke bring forth? or canst thou marke when the hindes doe calue?

2 Canst thou number the moneths that they fulfill? or knowest thou the time when they bring forth?

3 They bowe themselues, they bring forth their young ones, they cast out their sorrowes.

4 Their

4 Their yong ones are in good liking, they grow vp with corne: they go forth, and returne not vnto them.

5 Who hath sent out the wild asse free? or who hath loosed the bands of the wild asse?

† Hebr. salt places. 6 Whose house I haue made the wildernesse, and †the barren lande his dwellings.

† Hebr. of the exaction. 7 He scorneth the multitude of the citie, neither regarded he the crying †of the driuer.

8 The range of the mountaines is his pasture, and hee searcheth after euery greene thing.

9 Will the Unicorne be willing to serue thee? or abide by thy cribbe?

10 Canst thou binde the Unicorne with his band in the furrow? or will he harrow the valleyes after thee?

11 Wilt thou trust him because his strength is great? or wilt thou leaue thy labour to him?

12 Wilt thou beleeue him that hee will bring home thy seed? and gather it into thy barne?

‖ Or, the feathers of the Storks and Ostrich. 13 Gauest thou the goodly wings vnto the peacocks, or ‖ wings and feathers vnto the Ostrich?

14 Which leaueth her egges in the earth, and warmeth them in dust,

15 And forgetteth that the foot may crush them, or that the wilde beast may breake them.

16 She is hardened against her yong ones, as though they were not hers: her labour is in vaine without feare.

17 Because God hath depriued her of wisedome, neither hath he imparted to her vnderstanding.

18 What time she lifteth vp her selfe on high, she scorneth the horse and his rider.

19 Hast thou giuen the horse strength? hast thou clothed his necke with thunder?

† Hebr. terrour. 20 Canst thou make him afraid as a grashopper? the glory of his nostrils is †terrible.

‖ Or, his feet digge. † Hebr. the armour. 21 ‖ He paweth in the valley, and reioyceth in his strength: hee goeth on to meet †the armed men.

22 He mocketh at feare, and is not affrighted: neither turneth he backe from the sword.

23 The quiuer ratleth against him, the glittering speare and the shield.

24 He swalloweth the ground with fiercenesse and rage: neither beleeueth he that it is the sound of the trumpet.

25 Hee saith among the trumpets, Ha, ha: and he smelleth the battaile afarre off, the thunder of the captaines, and the shouting.

26 Doeth the hawke flie by thy wisedome, and stretch her wings toward the South?

† Hebr. by thy mouth. 27 Doeth the Eagle mount vp †at thy commaund? and make her nest on high?

28 She dwelleth and abideth on the rocke, vpon the cragge of the rocke, and the strong place.

29 From thence she seeketh the pray, and her eyes behold afarre off.

30 Her yong ones also suck vp blood: and *where the slaine are, there is he.

* Matt. 24 28. Luke 17. 37.

CHAP. XL.

1 Iob humbleth himselfe to God. 6 God stirreth him vp to shew his righteousnes, power, and wisedome. 15 Of the Behemoth.

MOreouer the LORD answered Iob, and said,

2 Shall hee that contendeth with the Almightie, instruct him? he that reproueth God, let him answere it.

3 Then Iob answered the LORD, and said,

4 Behold, I am vile, what shall I answere thee? I will lay my hand vpon my mouth.

5 Once haue I spoken, but I will not answere: yea twise, but I will proceed no further.

6 Then answered the LORD vnto Iob out of the whirlewinde, and said:

* Chap. 38. 3. 7 *Gird vp thy loynes now like a man: I will demaund of thee, and declare thou vnto me.

* Psal. 50. 21. rom. 3. 4. 8 *Wilt thou also disanul my iudgement? wilt thou condemne mee, that thou mayest be righteous?

9 Hast thou an arme like God? or canst thou thunder with a voyce like him?

* Psal. 104 1. 10 *Decke thy selfe now with Maiestie, and excellencie, and aray thy selfe with glory, and beautie.

11 Cast abroad the rage of thy wrath: and behold euery one that is proud, and abase him.

12 Looke on euery one that is proud, and bring him low: and tread downe the wicked in their place.

13 Hide them in the dust together, and binde their faces in secret.
14 Then will I also confesse vnto thee, that thine owne right hand can saue thee.
15 ¶ Beholde now || Behemoth which I made with thee, hee eateth grasse as an oxe.
16 Loe now, his strength is in his loynes, and his force is in the nauell of his belly.
17 ‖ Hee moueth his taile like a Cedar: the sinewes of his stones are wrapt together.
18 His bones are as strong pieces of brasse: his bones are like barres of iron.
19 Hee is the chiefe of the wayes of God: he that made him, can make his sword to approach vnto him.
20 Surely the mountaines bring him foorth foode: where all the beasts of the field play.
21 He lieth vnder the shady trees, in the couert of the reede, and fennes.
22 The shady trees couer him with their shadow: the willowes of the brooke compasse him about.
23 Behold, † he drinketh vp a riuer, and hasteth not: he trusteth that he can draw vp Iordan into his mouth.
24 ‖ He taketh it with his eyes: his nose pearceth through snares.

|| Or, the Elephant, as some think.
|| Or, he setteth vp.
† Heb. he oppresseth. || Or, will any take him in his sight? or bore his nose with a glnne?

CHAP. XLI.

Of Gods great power in the Leuiathan.

1 Canst thou draw out || Leuiathan with an hooke? or his tongue with a corde † which thou lettest downe?
2 Canst thou put an hooke into his nose? or bore his iawe through with a thorne?
3 Will he make many supplications vnto thee? will he speake soft words vnto thee?
4 Will he make a couenant with thee? wilt thou take him for a seruant for euer?
5 Wilt thou play with him as with a birde? wilt thou binde him for thy maydens?
6 Shall the companions make a banquet of him? shall they part him among the merchants?
7 Canst thou fill his skinne with barbed irons? or his head with fish-speares?
8 Lay thine hand vpon him, remember the battell: doe no more.
9 Behold, the hope of him is in vaine: shall not one be cast downe euen at the sight of him?
10 None is so fierce that dare stirre him vp: who then is able to stand before me?
11 * Who hath preuented me that I should repay him? whatsoeuer is vnder the whole heauen, is mine.
12 I will not conceale his parts, nor his power, nor his comely proportion.
13 Who can discouer the face of his garment? or who can come to him, || with his double bridle?
14 Who can open the doores of his face? his teeth are terrible round about.
15 His † scales are his pride, shut vp together as with a close seale.
16 One is so neere to another, that no ayre can come betweene them.
17 They are ioyned one to another, they sticke together, that they cannot be sundred.
18 By his neesings a light doth shine, and his eyes are like the eye-lidds of the morning.
19 Out of his mouth goe burning lampes, and sparkes of fire leape out.
20 Out of his nostrels goeth smoke, as out of a seething pot or caldron.
21 His breath kindleth coales, and a flame goeth out of his mouth.
22 In his necke remaineth strength, and † sorrow is turned into ioy before him.
23 † The flakes of his flesh are ioyned together: they are firme in themselues, they cannot be moued.
24 His heart is as firme as a stone, yea as hard as a peece of the nether mil-stone.
25 When he raiseth vp himselfe, the mightie are afraid: by reason of breakings they purifie themselues.
26 The sword of him that layeth at him cannot hold: the speare, the dart, nor the || habergeon.
27 He esteemeth iron as straw, and brasse as rotten wood.
28 The arrow cannot make him flee: sling-stones are turned with him into stubble.
29 Darts are counted as stubble: he laugheth at the shaking of a speare.
30 † Sharpe stones are vnder him: he spreadeth sharpe pointed things vpon the mire.
31 He maketh the deepe to boyle like a pot:

* Psal. 24.1. & 50.12. 1. Cor. 10.26
|| Or, within.
† Heb. strong pieces of shields.
† Heb. sorow reioyceth.
† Heb. the fallings.
|| Or, breast-plate.
† Heb. sharpe pieces, of the potsherd.

|| That is, a whale or a whirlepoole.
† Heb. which thou drownest.

a pot: hee maketh the ſea like a pot of oyntment.

32 Hee maketh a path to ſhine after him; one would thinke the deepe to bee hoarie.

33 Upon earth there is not his like: ‖ who is made without feare.

34 He beholdeth all high things: he is a king ouer all the children of pride.

‖ *Or, who behaue themſelues without feare.*

CHAP. XLII.

1 Iob ſubmitteth himſelfe vnto God. 7 God preferring Iobs cauſe, maketh his friends ſubmit themſelues, & accepteth him. 10 He magnifieth & bleſſeth Iob. 16 Iobs age & death.

Then Iob anſwered the LORD, and ſaid,

2 I know that thou canſt doe euery thing, and that ‖ no thought can bee withholden from thee.

3 *Who is he that hideth counſel without knowledge? therefore haue I vttered that I vnderſtood not, things too wonderfull for me, which I knew not.

4 Heare, I beſeech thee, and I will ſpeake: I will demand of thee, and declare thou vnto me.

5 I haue heard of thee by the hearing of the eare: but now mine eye ſeeth thee.

6 Wherefore I abhorre my ſelfe, and repent in duſt and aſhes.

7 ¶ And it was ſo, that after the LORD had ſpoken theſe words vnto Iob, the LORD ſaid to Eliphaz the Temanite, My wrath is kindled againſt thee, † & againſt thy two friends: for ye haue not ſpoken of mee the thing that is right, as my ſeruant Iob hath.

8 Therefore take vnto you now ſeuen bullocks, and ſeuen rammes, and goe to my ſeruant Iob, and offer vp for your ſelues a burnt offring, and my ſeruant Iob ſhal pray for you, for † him will I accept: leſt I deale with you after your folly, in that ye haue not ſpoken of mee the thing which is right, like my ſeruant Iob.

9 So Eliphaz the Temanite, and Bildad the Shuhite, and Zophar the Naamathite went, and did according as the LORD commanded them: the LORD alſo accepted † Iob.

10 And the LORD turned the captiuitie of Iob, when he prayed for his friends: alſo the LORD † gaue Iob twice as much as he had before.

11 Then came there vnto him all his brethren, and all his ſiſters, and all they that had bin of his acquaintance before, and did eat bread with him in his houſe: and they bemoned him, and comforted him ouer all the euill that the LORD had brought vpon him: euery man alſo gaue him a piece of money, and euery one an eare-ring of gold.

12 So the LORD bleſſed the latter end of Iob, more then his beginning: for he had fourteene thouſand ſheepe, and ſixe thouſand camels, and a thouſand yoke of oxen, and a thouſand ſhee aſſes.

13 He had alſo ſeuen ſonnes, and three daughters.

14 And he called the name of the firſt, Jemima, and the name of the ſecond, Kezia, and the name of the third, Keren-happuch.

15 And in all the land were no women found ſo faire as the daughters of Iob: and their father gaue them inheritance among their brethren.

16 After this liued Iob an hundred and fourtie yeeres, and ſaw his ſonnes, and his ſonnes ſonnes, euen foure generations.

17 So Iob died being old, and full of dayes.

† *Heb his face or perſon.*

† *Heb. the face of Iob.*

† *Heb. added to Iob vnto the double.*

*Or, no thought of thine can be hindred.

*Chap. 38. 2.

¶ THE BOOKE OF Pſalmes.

PSALME I.

1 The happineſſe of the godly. 4 The vnhappineſſe of the vngodly.

* Prou. 4. 14.

BLeſſed* is the man that walketh not in the counſell of the ‖ vngodly, nor ſtandeth in the way of ſinners, nor ſitteth in the ſeat of the ſcornefull.

2 But his delight is in the Law of the LORD, * and in his Law doeth he meditate day and night.

* Ioſh. 1. 8. pſal. 119. 1. iere. 17. 8.

3 And he ſhalbe like a tree planted by the riuers of water, that bringeth foorth his fruit in his ſeaſon, his leafe alſo ſhall not † wither, and whatſoeuer he doeth, ſhall proſper.

† Hebr. fade.

4 The vngodly are not ſo: but are * like the chaffe, which the winde driueth away.

* Pſal. 34. 5. iſa. 17. 13.

5 Therefore the vngodly ſhall not ſtand in the iudgement, nor ſinners in the Congregation of the righteous.

6 For the LORD knoweth the way of the righteous: but the way of the vngodly ſhall periſh.

PSAL. II.

1 The kingdome of Chriſt. 10 Kings are exhorted to accept it.

* Acts. 4. 25. ‖ Or, tumultuouſly aſſemble? † Hebr. meditate.

WHy* do the heathen ‖ rage, and the people † imagine a vaine thing?

2 The Kings of the earth ſet themſelues, and the rulers take counſell together, againſt the LORD, and againſt his Anoynted, ſaying,

3 Let vs breake their bandes aſunder, and caſt away their cords from vs.

4 * Hee that ſitteth in the heauens ſhal laugh: the LORD ſhall haue them in deriſion.

* Prou. 1. 26.

5 Then ſhall hee ſpeake vnto them in his wrath, and ‖ vexe them in his ſore diſpleaſure.

‖ Or, trouble.

6 Yet haue I ſet † my King † vpon my holy hill of Sion.

† Hebr. anointed. ‖ Hebr. vpon Sion, the hill of my Holineſſe.

7 * I will declare ‖ the decree: the LORD hath ſaid vnto mee, Thou art my ſonne, this day haue I begotten thee.

* Acts. 13. 33. heb. 1. 5.

8 * Aske of me, and I ſhall giue thee the heathen for thine inheritance, and the vttermoſt parts of the earth for thy poſſeſſion.

‖ Or, for a decree. * Pſal. 72. 8.

9 * Thou ſhalt breake them with a rod of iron, thou ſhalt daſh them in pieces like a potters veſſell.

* Apoc. 2. 27. and 19. 15.

10 Bee wiſe now therefore, O yee Kings: be inſtructed ye Iudges of the earth.

11 Serue the LORD with feare, and reioyce with trembling.

12 Kiſſe the Sonne leſt he be angry, and ye periſh from the way, when his wrath is kindled but a little: * Bleſſed are all they that put their truſt in him.

* Prou. 16. 20. iſa. 30. 18. iere. 17. 7. rom 9. 33 and 10. 11. 1. pet. 2. 6.

PSAL. III.

The ſecuritie of Gods protection.

A * Pſalme of Dauid when he fled from Abſalom his ſonne.

* 2 Sam. 15. 15.

LORD, how are they increaſed that trouble mee? many are they that riſe vp againſt me.

2 Many there bee which ſay of my ſoule, There is no helpe for him in God. Selah.

3 But

3 But thou, O LORD, art a shield ||for me: my glory, and the lifter vp of mine head.

4 I cryed vnto the LORD with my voyce, and he heard me out of his holy hill. Selah.

5 *I layd me downe and slept. I awaked, for the LORD sustained me.

6 *I will not be afraid of ten thousands of people, that haue set themselues against me round about.

7 Arise, O LORD, saue mee, O my God; for thou hast smitten all mine enemies vpon the cheeke bone: thou hast broken the teeth of the vngodly.

8 *Saluation belongeth vnto the LORD: thy blessing is vpon thy people. Selah.

PSAL. IIII.

1 Dauid prayeth for audience. 2 He reproueth and exhorteth his enemies. 6 Mans happinesse is in Gods fauour.

To the ||chiefe Musician on Neginoth, A Psalme of Dauid.

1 Heare me, when I call, O God of my righteousnesse: thou hast inlarged mee when I was in distresse, ||haue mercy vpon me, and heare my prayer.

2 O ye sonnes of men, how long will yee turne my glory into shame? how long will yee loue vanitie, and seeke after leasing? Selah.

3 But know that the LORD hath set apart him that is godly, for himselfe: the LORD will heare when I call vnto him.

4 Stand in awe, and sinne not: commune with your owne heart vpon your bed, and be still. Selah.

5 Offer *the sacrifices of righteousnesse, and put your trust in the LORD.

6 There be many that say, who will shew vs any good? LORD lift thou vp the light of thy countenance vpon vs.

7 Thou hast put gladnesse in my heart, more then in the time that their corne and their wine increased.

8 *I will both lay mee downe in peace, and sleepe: for thou LORD only makest me dwell in safetie.

PSAL. V.

1 Dauid prayeth, and professeth his studie in prayer. 4 God fauoureth not the wicked. 7 Dauid professing his faith, prayeth vnto God, to guide him, 10 To destroy his enemies, 11 and to preserue the godly.

To the chiefe musician vpon Nehiloth, A Psalme of Dauid.

1 Giue eare to my words, O LORD, consider my meditation.

2 Hearken vnto the voice of my crie, my King, and my God: for vnto thee will I pray.

3 *My voyce shalt thou heare in the morning, O LORD; in the morning will I direct my prayer vnto thee, and will looke vp.

4 For thou art not a God that hath pleasure in wickednesse: neither shall euill dwell with thee.

5 The foolish shall not stand †in thy sight: thou hatest all workers of iniquity

6 Thou shalt destroy them that speake leasing: the LORD will abhorre the †bloodie and deceitfull man.

7 But as for me, I will come into thy house in the multitude of thy mercy: and in thy feare will I worship toward †thy holy temple.

8 Lead me O LORD, in thy righteousnesse, because of †mine enemies; make thy way straight before my face.

9 For there is no ||faithfulnes †in their mouth, their inward part is †very wickednesse: *their throat is an open sepulchre, they flatter with their tongue.

10 ||Destroy thou them, O God, let them fall ||by their owne counsels: cast them out in the multitude of their transgressions, for they haue rebelled against thee.

11 But let all those that put their trust in thee, reioyce: let them euer shout for ioy; because thou †defendest them: let them also that loue thy name, be ioyfull in thee.

12 For thou, LORD, wilt blesse the righteous: with fauour wilt thou †compasse him as with a shield.

PSAL. VI.

1 Dauids complaint in his sicknesse. 8 By faith he triumpheth ouer his enemies.

To the chiefe musician on Neginoth ||vpon Sheminith, A Psalme of Dauid.

1 *LORD, rebuke me not in thine anger, neither chasten me in thy hot displeasure.

2 Haue mercy vpon me, O LORD, for I am weake: O LORD heale mee, for my bones are vexed.

3 My

||Or, aboue.
*Psal. 4. 9.
*Psal. 27. 3.
*Isa. 43. 11. Hos. 13. 4.
||Or, ouerseer.
||Or, bee gracious vnto me.
*Psal. 50. 14. & 51. 19.
*Psal. 3. 5
*Psal. 130. 6.
†Heb. before thine eyes.
†Heb. the man of bloods and deceit.
†Heb. the temple of thy holinesse.
†Heb. those which obserue me.
||Or, stedfastnesse.
†Heb. in his mouth. 2. in the mouth of any of them.
†Heb. wickednesses.
*Rom. 3. 13
||Or, make them guilty.
||Or, from their counsels
†Heb. thou couerest ouer, or protectest them.
†Hebr. crowne him.
||Or, vpon the eight.
*Psa. 26. 1.

3 My ſoule is alſo ſore vexed: but thou, O LORD, how long?

4 Returne, O LORD, deliuer my ſoule: oh ſaue mee, for thy mercies ſake.

5 *For in death there is no remembrance of thee: in the graue who ſhall giue thee thankes?

6 I am weary with my groning, ‖all the night make I my bed to ſwim: I water my couch with my teares.

7 Mine eie is conſumed becauſe of griefe; it waxeth olde becauſe of all mine enemies.

8 *Depart from me, all yee workers of iniquitie, for the LORD hath heard the voice of my weeping.

9 The LORD hath heard my ſupplication; the LORD will receiue my prayer.

10 Let all mine enemies be aſhamed and ſore vexed: let them returne and be aſhamed ſuddainly.

PSAL. VII.

1 Dauid prayeth againſt the malice of his enemies, profeſſing his innocency. 10 By faith he ſeeth his defence and the deſtruction of his enemies.

¶ Shiggaion of Dauid; Which he ſang vnto the LORD concerning the ‖words of Cuſh the Benianite.

O LORD, my God, in thee doe I put my truſt: ſaue me from all them that perſecute me, and deliuer me.

2 Leaſt hee teare my ſoule like a lyon, renting it in pieces, while there is †none to deliuer.

3 O LORD my God, if I haue done this; if there be iniquitie in my hands:

4 If I haue rewarded euill vnto him that was at peace with me: (yea I haue deliuered him that without cauſe is mine enemie.)

5 Let the enemie perſecute my ſoule, and take it, yea let him tread downe my life vpon the earth, and lay mine honour in the duſt. Selah.

6 Ariſe, O LORD, in thine anger, lift vp thy ſelfe, becauſe of the rage of mine enemies: and awake for me to the iudgement that thou haſt commanded.

7 So ſhall the congregation of the people compaſſe thee about: for their ſakes therefore returne thou on high.

8 The LORD ſhal iudge the people: iudge me, O LORD, *according to my righteouſneſſe, and according to mine integritie that is in me.

9 Oh let the wickednes of the wicked come to an end, but eſtabliſh the iuſt: *for the righteous God trieth the hearts and reines.

10 †My defence is of God, which ſaueth the vpright in heart.

11 ‖God iudgeth the righteous, and God is angrie with the wicked euery day.

12 If he turne not, he will whet his ſword; he hath bent his bowe, and made it ready.

13 He hath alſo prepared for him the inſtruments of death; he ordaineth his arrowes againſt the perſecutors.

14 *Behold, he trauelleth with iniquitie, and hath conceiued miſchiefe, and brought forth falſhood.

15 †He made a pit and digged it, * and is fallen into the ditch which he made.

16 His miſchiefe ſhall returne vpon his owne head, and his violent dealing ſhall come downe vpon his owne pate.

17 I will praiſe the LORD according to his righteouſneſſe: and will ſing praiſe to the name of the LORD moſt high.

PSAL. VIII.

Gods glory is magnified by his workes, and by his loue to man.

¶ To the chiefe Muſician vpon Gittith, a Pſalme of Dauid.

O LORD our Lord, how excellent is thy name in all the earth! Who haſt ſet thy glory aboue the heauens.

2 *Out of the mouth of babes and ſucklings haſt thou †ordained ſtrength, becauſe of thine enemies, that thou mighteſt ſtill the enemie and the auenger.

3 When I conſider thy heauens, the worke of thy fingers, the moone and the ſtarres which thou haſt ordained;

4 *What is man, that thou art mindfull of him? and the ſonne of man, that thou viſiteſt him?

5 For thou haſt made him a little lower then the Angels; and haſt crowned him with glory and honour.

6 Thou madeſt him to haue dominion ouer the workes of thy hands: *thou haſt put all things vnder his feete.

7 †All ſheepe and oxen, yea and the beaſts of the field.

8 The

*Pſal.30.10.& 88.11 & 115.17. & 118.17. Eſay.38.18.
‖Or, euery night.
*Mat.7.23. & 25.41. Luc.13.27.
‖Or, buſines.
† Heb. not a deliuerer.
*Pſal.18.19.
*1.Sam 16.7.1.Chr.28.9.pſal.139.1.Ieremi 17.10.and 17.10 and 10.12.
† Heb. my buckler is vpon God
‖Or, God is a righteous Iudge.
*Iob 15.35 Eſa.59.4 Iam.1.15.
† Heb. hee hath digged a pit.
*Pſal 9.15. and 10.2. prou.5.22.
*Mat.21.16.
† Heb. founded.
*Iob 7.17. pſal.144.3. Heb.2.6.
*1 Cor.15.27.
† Heb. ſheep and oxen, all of them.

8 The foule of the aire, and the fiſh of the ſea, and whatſoeuer paſſeth through the paths of the ſeas.

9 O LORD our Lord, how excellent is thy name in all the earth!

PSAL. IX.

1 Dauid prayſeth God for executing of iudgement. 11 He inciteth others to prayſe him. 13 Hee prayeth, that hee may haue cauſe to prayſe him.

To the chiefe muſician vpon Muth-Labben. A Pſalme of Dauid.

I will praiſe thee, O LORD, with my whole heart: I will ſhewe foorth all thy maruellous workes.

2 I will bee glad and reioyce in thee: I will ſing prayſe to thy name, O thou moſt High.

3 When mine enemies are turned backe, they ſhall fall and periſh at thy preſence.

4 For † thou haſt maintained my right, and my cauſe: thou ſateſt in the throne iudging † right.

5 Thou haſt rebuked the heathen, thou haſt deſtroyed the wicked; thou haſt put out their name for euer and euer.

6 ‖ O thou enemie, deſtructions are come to a perpetuall end; and thou haſt deſtroyed cities, their memoriall is periſhed with them.

7 But the LORD ſhall endure for euer: he hath * prepared his throne for iudgement.

8 And hee ſhall iudge the world in righteouſneſſe; he ſhall miniſter iudgement to the people in vprightneſſe.

9 * The LORD alſo will bee † a refuge for the oppreſſed: a refuge, in times of trouble.

10 And they that know thy name will put their truſt in thee: for thou LORD haſt not forſaken them that ſeeke thee.

11 Sing prayſes to the LORD, which dwelleth in Sion: declare among the people his doings.

12 * When he maketh inquiſition for blood, he remembreth them: he forgetteth not the crie of the ‖ humble.

13 Haue mercie vpon me O LORD, conſider my trouble which I ſuffer of them that hate me, thou that liftest mee vp from the gates of death:

14 That I may ſhewe foorth all thy prayſe in the gates of the daughter of Sion: I will reioyce in thy ſaluation.

15 * The heathen are ſunke downe in the pit that they made: in the net which they hid, is their own foot taken.

16 The LORD is knowen by the iudgement which he executeth: the wicked is ſnared in the worke of his owne hands. Higgaion. Selah.

17 The wicked ſhall be turned into hell, and all the nations that forget God.

18 For the needie ſhall not alway be forgotten: the expectation of the poore ſhall not periſh for euer.

19 Ariſe, O LORD, let not man preuaile: let the heathen bee iudged in thy ſight.

20 Put them in feare, O LORD: that the nations may know themſelues to be but men. Selah.

PSAL. X.

1 Dauid complaineth to God of the outrage of the wicked. 12 He prayeth for remedie. 16 He profeſſeth his confidence.

Why ſtandeſt thou afarre off, O LORD: why hideſt thou thy ſelfe in times of trouble?

2 † The wicked in his pride doeth perſecute the poore: * let them be taken in the deuices that they haue imagined.

3 For the wicked boaſteth of his † hearts deſire, ‖ and bleſſeth the couetous, whom the LORD abhorreth.

4 The wicked through the pride of his countenance will not ſeeke after God: ‖ God is not in all his * thoughts.

5 His wayes are alwayes grieuous, thy iudgements are farre aboue out of his ſight: as for all his enemies, he puffeth at them.

6 He hath ſaid in his heart, I ſhall not be moued: for I ſhall † neuer be in aduerſitie.

7 * His mouth is full of curſing, and † deceit, and fraud: vnder his tongue is miſchiefe and ‖ vanitie.

8 He ſitteth in the lurking places of the villages: in the ſecret places doeth he murder the innocent: his eyes † are priuily ſet againſt the poore.

9 He lieth in waite † ſecretly as a lyon in his denne, he lieth in wait to catch the poore: he doth catch the poore when he draweth him into his net.

10 † He croucheth, and humbleth himſelfe, that the poore may fall ‖ by his ſtrong ones.

11 Hee

† *Hebr. thou haſt made my iudgement.* † *Hebr. in righteouſnes*

‖ *Or, the deſtructions of the enemy are come to a perpetuall end: and their cities haſt thou deſtroyed, &c.* * Pſal. 96. 13. and 98. 10.

* Pſal. 37. 39. and 46. 1 and 91. 2. † *Heb. an high place.*

* Gen. 9. 5

‖ *Or, afflicted.*

* Pſal. 7. 16.

† *Heb. in the pride of the wicked he doth perſecute.* * Pſal. 7. 16. and 9. 16. prou. 5. 22 † *Heb ſoules* ‖ *Or, the couetous bleſſeth himſelfe, he abhorreth the Lord.* ‖ *Or, all his thoughts are there is no God.* * Pſal 14 1. and 53. 1. † *Hebr. into generation and generation.* * Rom 3. 14 † *Heb deceits.* ‖ *Or, iniquitie.*

† *Heb hide themſelues.* † *Heb in the ſecret places.* † *Heb. hee breaketh himſelfe.* ‖ *Or, into his ſtrong parts.*

11 Hee hath ſaid in his heart, God hath forgotten: *he hideth his face, hee will neuer ſee it.

12 Ariſe, O LORD, O God lift vp thine hand: forget not the ||humble.

13 Wherefore doeth the wicked contemne God? he hath ſaid in his heart, Thou wilt not require it.

14 Thou haſt ſeene it, for thou beholdeſt miſchiefe and ſpite to requite it with thy hand: the poore †committeth himſelfe vnto thee, thou art the helper of the fatherleſſe.

15 Breake thou the arme of the wicked, and the euill man: ſeeke out his wickednes, till thou finde none.

16 *The LORD is King for euer and euer: the heathen are periſhed out of his land.

17 LORD, thou haſt heard the deſire of the humble: thou wilt ||prepare their heart, thou wilt cauſe thine eare to heare,

18 To iudge the fatherleſſe and the oppreſſed, that the man of the earth may no more ||oppreſſe.

*Pſal.94.7

||Or,afflicted.

†Hebr.leaueth.

Pſal.29.9. and 145.13. and 146.10. iere.16.10. lam.5.19.

||Or,eſtabliſh.

||Or,terrifie.

PSAL. XI.

1 Dauid incourageth himſelfe in GOD, againſt his enemies. 4 The prouidence and iuſtice of God.

To the chiefe Muſician. A Pſalme of Dauid.

IN the LORD put I my truſt: how ſay yee to my ſoule, Flee as a bird to your mountaine?

2 For loe, the wicked bende their bow, they make ready their arrow vpon the ſtring: that they may† priuily ſhoote at the vpright in heart.

3 If the foundations bee deſtroyed: what can the righteous doe?

4 *The LORD is in his holy Temple, the LORDS Throne is in heauen: his eyes beholde, his eye lids trie the children of men.

5 The LORD trieth the righteous: but the wicked and him that loueth violence, his ſoule hateth.

6 Vpon the wicked hee ſhall raine ſnares, fire and brimſtone, and ||an horrible tempeſt: this ſhall be the portion of their cup.

7 For the righteous LORD loueth righteouſneſſe: his countenance doeth behold the vpright.

†Hebr.in darkneſſe.

*Abak.2. 20.

||Or,a burning tempeſt.

PSAL. XII.

1 Dauid deſtitute of humane comfort, craueth helpe of God. 3 Hee comforteth himſelfe with Gods iudgements on the wicked, and confidence in Gods tried promiſes.

To the chiefe Muſician ||vpon Sheminith. A Pſalme of Dauid.

||Or,vpon the eighth.

HELPE LORD, for the godly man ceaſeth: for the faithfull faile from among the children of men.

||Or,ſaue.

2 They ſpeake vanitie euery one with his neighbour: with flattering lips, and with †a double heart do they ſpeake.

3 The LORD ſhall cut off all flattering lips, and the tongue that ſpeaketh †proud things.

4 Who haue ſaid, With our tongue will we preuaile, our lips †are our owne: Who is Lord ouer vs?

5 For the oppreſſion of the poore, for the ſighing of the needy, now will I ariſe (ſaith the LORD,) I will ſet him in ſafetie from him that ||puffeth at him.

6 The wordes of the LORD are pure wordes: *as ſiluer tried in a fornace of earth purified ſeuen times.

7 Thou ſhalt keepe them, (O LORD,) thou ſhalt preſerue †them, from this generation for euer.

8 The wicked walke on euery ſide, when the †vileſt men are exalted.

†Hebr. an heart, and an heart.

†Hebr.great things.

†Hebr.are with vs.

||Or,would enſnare him.

*2.Sam.22. 31.pſal.18. 29.& 119. ver.140. prou.30.5.

†Heb.him.i. euery one of them.

†Hebr.the vileſt of the ſonnes of men are exalted.

PSAL. XIII.

1 Dauid complaineth of delay in helpe. 3 He prayeth for preuenting Grace. 5 Hee boaſteth of Diuine mercie.

To the ||chiefe Muſician. A Pſalme of Dauid.

||Or,ouerſeer.

HOw long wilt thou forget mee (O LORD) for euer? how long wilt thou hide thy face from me?

2 How long ſhall I take counſel in my ſoule, hauing ſorrow in my heart dayly? how long ſhall mine enemie be exalted ouer me?

3 Conſider and heare me, O LORD my God: lighten mine eyes, leſt I ſleep the ſleepe of death.

4 Leaſt mine enimie ſay, I haue preuailed againſt him: and thoſe that trouble mee, reioyce, when I am moued.

5 But I haue truſted in thy mercy, my

my heart ſhall reioyce in thy ſalvation.
6 I will ſing vnto the LORD, becauſe hee hath dealt bountifully with mee.

PSAL. XIIII.

1 Dauid deſcribeth the corruption of a naturall man. 4 He convinceth the wicked by the light of their conſcience. 7 He glorieth in the ſaluation of God.

¶ To the chiefe muſician, A Pſalme of Dauid.

*Pſal. 10. 4. and 53. 1.

THE *foole hath ſayd in his heart, There is no God: they are corrupt, they haue done abominable workes, there is none that doeth good.

*Rom. 3. 10

2 The LORD looked downe from heauen vpon the children of men: *to ſee if there were any that did vnderſtand and ſeeke God.

† Heb. ſtinckyng.

3 They are all gone aſide, they are all together become † filthy: there is none that doeth good, no not one.

† Heb. they feared a feare.

4 Haue all the workers of iniquity no knowledge? who eate vp my people as they eate bread, and call not vpon the LORD.

† Heb. who will giue? &c.

5 † There were they in great feare; for God is in the generation of the righteous.

6 You haue ſhamed the counſell of the poore; becauſe the LORD is his refuge.

7 † O that the ſaluation of Iſrael were come out of Sion! When the LORD bringeth backe the captiuitie of his people, Iacob ſhall reioyce, and Iſrael ſhalbe glad.

PSAL. XV.

Dauid deſcribeth a citizen of Sion.

¶ A Pſalme of Dauid.

*Pſal. 24. 1 &c.

† Heb. ſojourne.

*Iſa. 33. 15.

LORD, *who ſhall † abide in thy tabernacle? who ſhall dwell in thy holy hill?

2 *Hee that walketh vprightly, and worketh righteouſneſſe, and ſpeaketh the truth in his heart.

3 Hee that backbiteth not with his tongue, nor doth euill to his neighbour, nor ‖ taketh vp a reproach againſt his neighbour.

‖ Or, receiueth, or endureth.

4 In whoſe eies a vile perſon is contemned; but he honoureth them that feare the LORD: he that ſweareth to his owne hurt, and changeth not.

*Exod. 22. 24. Leuit. 25. 36. Deu. 23. 19 Ezech. 22. 12. & 18. 8.

5 *He that putteth not out his money to vſury, nor taketh reward againſt the innocent: he that doth theſe things, ſhall neuer be moued.

PSAL. XVI.

1 Dauid in diſtruſt of merites, and hatred of Idolatry, flyeth to God for preſeruation. 5 He ſheweth the hope of his calling, of the reſurrection, and life euerlaſting.

¶ ‖ Michtam of Dauid.

‖ Or, a golden Pſalme of Dauid.

PReſerue me, O God: for in thee doe I put my truſt.

*Pſal. 50. 10. Iob. 22. 2. & 35. 7.

2 O my ſoule, thou haſt ſayd vnto the LORD, Thou art my Lord: *my goodnes extendeth not to thee:

‖ Or, giue gifts to another.

3 But to the Saints, that are in the earth, and to the excellent, in whom is all my delight.

4 Their ſorrowes ſhalbe multiplied, that ‖ haſten after another God: their drinke offerings of blood will I not offer, nor take vp their names into my lippes.

*Lam. 3. 24. Deut. 32. 9.

† Heb. of my part.

5 *The LORD is the portion † of mine inheritance, and of my cup: thou maintainest my lot.

6 The lines are fallen vnto mee in pleaſant places; yea, I haue a goodly heritage.

7 I will bleſſe the LORD, who hath giuen me counſell: my reines alſo inſtruct me in the night ſeaſons.

* Actes 2. 25.

8 *I haue ſet the LORD alwaies before me: becauſe hee is at my right hand, I ſhall not be moued.

† Heb. dwell confidently.

9 Therefore my heart is glad, and my glory reioyceth: my fleſh alſo ſhall † reſt in hope.

* Act. 2. 31. and 13. 35.

10 *For thou wilt not leaue my ſoule in hell; neither wilt thou ſuffer thine holy one to ſee corruption.

11 Thou wilt ſhewe me the path of life: in thy preſence is fulneſſe of ioy, at thy right hand there are pleaſures for euermore.

PSAL. XVII.

1 Dauid in confidence of his integrity, craueth defence of God againſt his enemies. 10 He ſheweth their pride, craft and eagernes. 13 Hee prayeth againſt them in confidence of his hope.

¶ A prayer of Dauid.

Heare

HEare the † right, O LORD, attend vnto my crie, giue eare vnto my prayer, that goeth † not out of fained lips.

†Heb. in iustice

† Heb. without lips of deceit.

2 Let my ſentence come forth from thy preſence: let thine eyes behold the things that are equall.

3 Thou haſt proued mine heart, thou haſt viſited me in the night, thou haſt tried me, and ſhalt find nothing: I am purpoſed that my mouth ſhall not tranſgreſſe.

4 Concerning the workes of men, by the word of thy lips, I haue kept me from the paths of the deſtroyer.

5 Hold vp my goings in thy paths, that my footſteps † ſlip not.

† Heb. be not moued.

6 I haue called vpon thee, for thou wilt heare me, O God: incline thine eare vnto me, and heare my ſpeach.

7 Shewe thy marueilous louing kindneſſe, O thou ‖ that ſaueſt by thy right hand, them which put their truſt in thee, frō thoſe that riſe vp againſt them.

‖ Or, that ſaueſt them which truſt in thee from thoſe that riſe vp againſt thy right hand.

8 Keepe me as the apple of the eye: hide mee vnder the ſhadowe of thy wings,

† Heb. that waſte me.

9 From the wicked † that oppreſſe me, from my † deadly enemies, who compaſſe me about.

† Heb. my enemies againſt the ſoule.

10 They are incloſed in their owne fat: with their mouth they ſpeake proudly.

11 They haue now compaſſed vs in our ſteps: they haue ſet their eyes bowing downe to the earth:

12 † Like as a lyon that is greedie of his pray, and as it were a yong lyon † lurking in ſecret places.

† Heb. the likenes of him (i. of euery one of them) is as a lion that deſireth to rauin.

† Heb. ſitting.

13 Ariſe, O LORD, † diſappoint him, caſt him downe: deliuer my ſoule from the wicked, ‖ which is thy ſword:

† Heb. preuent his face.

‖ Or, by thy ſword.

14 ‖ From men which are thy hand, O LORD, from men of the world, which haue their portion in this life, and whoſe belly thou fillest with thy hid treaſure: ‖ They are full of children, and leaue the reſt of their ſubſtance to their babes.

‖ Or, from men by thine hand.

‖ Or, their children are full.

15 As for me, I will behold thy face in righteouſneſſe: I ſhall bee ſatisfied, when I awake, with thy likeneſſe.

PSAL. XVIII.

Dauid praiſeth God for his manifold and marueilous bleſsings.

TO the chiefe muſician, a pſalme of Dauid, the ſeruant of the LORD, who ſpake vnto the LORD the words of * this ſong, in the day that the LORD deliuered him from the hand of all his enemies, and from the hand of Saul: And he ſaid,

* 2. Sam. 22

I Will loue thee, O LORD, my ſtrength.

2 The LORD is my rocke, and my fortreſſe, and my deliuerer: my God, † my ſtrength in whome I will truſt, my buckler, and the horne of my ſaluation, and my high tower.

† Heb. my rocke.

3 I will call vpon the LORD, who is worthy to be praiſed: ſo ſhall I be ſaued from mine enemies.

4 * The ſorrowes of death compaſſed me, and the floods of † vngodly men made me afraid.

* Pſal. 116. 3

† Heb. Belial.

5 The ‖ ſorrowes of hell compaſſed me about: the ſnares of death preuented me.

‖ Or, cords.

6 In my diſtreſſe I called vpon the LORD, and cryed vnto my God: hee heard my voyce out of his temple, and my crie came before him, euen into his eares.

7 Then the earth ſhooke and trembled; the foundations alſo of the hilles mooued and were ſhaken, becauſe hee was wroth.

8 There went vp a ſmoke † out of his noſtrils, and fire out of his mouth deuoured, coales were kindled by it.

† Heb. by his

9 He bowed the heauens alſo, and came downe: and darkeneſſe was vnder his feet.

10 And he rode vpon a Cherub, and did flie: yea he did flie vpon the wings of the wind.

11 He made darkenes his ſecret place: his pauilion round about him, were darke waters, and thicke cloudes of the ſkies.

12 At the brightnes that was before him his thicke clouds paſſed, haile ſtones and coales of fire.

13 The LORD alſo thundered in the heauens, and the higheſt gaue his voyce; haileſtones and coales of fire.

14 Yea, he ſent out his arrowes, and ſcattered them; and he ſhot out lightnings, and diſcomfited them.

15 Then the chanels of waters were ſeene, and the foundations of the world were diſcouered: at thy rebuke, O LORD, at the blaſt of the breath of thy noſtrils.

16 He ſent from aboue, he tooke me,

he drew me out of ||many waters.

17 He deliuered me from my ſtrong enemie, and from them which hated me: for they were too ſtrong for me.

18 They preuented me in the day of my calamitie: but the LORD was my ſtay.

19 He brought me forth alſo into a large place: he deliuered me, becauſe he delighted in me.

20 The LORD rewarded me according to my righteouſneſſe, according to the cleanneſſe of my hands hath hee recompenſed me.

21 For I haue kept the wayes of the LORD, and haue not wickedly departed from my God.

22 For all his iudgements were before me, and I did not put away his ſtatutes from me.

23 I was alſo vpright † before him: and I kept my ſelfe from mine iniquity.

24 Therefore hath the LORD recompenſed me according to my righteouſneſſe, according to the cleanneſſe of my hands †in his eye-ſight.

25 With the mercifull thou wilt ſhew thy ſelfe mercifull, with an vpright man thou wilt ſhew thy ſelfe vpright.

26 With the pure thou wilt ſhewe thy ſelfe pure, and with the froward thou wilt ||ſhew thy ſelfe froward.

27 For thou wilt ſaue the afflicted people: but wilt bring downe high lookes.

28 For thou wilt light my ||candle: the LORD my God will enlighten my darkeneſſe.

29 For by thee I haue ||run through a troupe: and by my God haue I leaped ouer a wall.

30 As for God, his way is perfect: * the word of the LORD is ||tried: he is a buckler to all thoſe that truſt in him.

31 * For who is God ſaue the LORD? or who is a rocke ſaue our God?

32 It is God that girdeth mee with ſtrength, and maketh my way perfect.

33 Hee maketh my feete like hindes feete, and ſetteth me vpon my high places.

34 He teacheth my hands to warre, ſo that a bow of ſteele is broken by mine armes.

35 Thou haſt alſo giuen me the ſhield of thy ſaluation: and thy right hand hath holden me vp, and thy ||gentleneſſe hath made me great.

36 Thou haſt enlarged my ſteppes vnder me, that † my feete did not ſlippe.

37 I haue purſued mine enemies, and ouertaken them: neither did I turne againe till they were conſumed.

38 I haue wounded them that they were not able to riſe: they are fallen vnder my feete.

39 For thou haſt girded mee with ſtrength vnto the battell: thou † haſt ſubdued vnder me, thoſe that roſe vp againſt me.

40 Thou haſt alſo giuen mee the neckes of mine enemies: that I might deſtroy them that hate me.

41 They cried, but there was none to ſaue them: euen vnto the LORD, but he anſwered them not.

42 Then did I beate them ſmall as the duſt before the winde: I did caſt them out, as the dirt in the ſtreetes.

43 Thou haſt deliuered me from the ſtrivings of the people, and thou haſt made mee the head of the heathen: a people whom I haue not knowen, ſhall ſerue me.

44 †As ſoone as they heare of mee, they ſhall obey me: † the ſtrangers ſhall ||ſubmit themſelues vnto me.

45 The ſtrangers ſhall fade away, and be afraid out of their cloſe places.

46 The LORD liueth, and bleſſed be my rocke: and let the God of my ſaluation be exalted.

47 It is God that † auengeth mee, and ||ſubdueth the people vnder me.

48 He deliuereth me from mine enemies: yea thou liftеſt mee vp aboue thoſe that riſe vp againſt me; thou haſt deliuered me from the † violent man.

49 * Therefore will I ||giue thankes vnto thee, (O LORD) among the heathen: and ſing prayſes vnto thy name.

50 Great deliuerance giueth he to his King: and ſheweth mercy to his Annointed, to Dauid, and to his ſeede for euermore.

PSAL. XIX.

1 The creatures ſhew Gods glory. 7 The word his Grace. 12 Dauid prayeth for Grace.

To the chiefe Muſician, A Pſalme of Dauid.

THE * heauens declare the glory of God: and the firmament ſheweth his handy worke.

2 Day vnto day vtte-

|| Or, great waters.

† Heb. with.

† Heb. before his eyes.

|| Or, wreſtle.

|| Or, lampe.

|| Or, broken.

* Pſal. 12.6. & 119.140 prou. 30.5.

|| Or, refined

* Deut. 32. 33. 1. Sam. 2.2. pſal. 96.8. Eſa. 45.5.

|| Or, with thy meekeneſſe thou haſt multiplied me.

† Heb. mine ankles.

† Heb. cauſed to bow.

† Heb. at the hearing of the eare. † Heb. the ſonnes of the ſtranger. || Or, yeeld fained obedience. Heb. lie.

† Heb. giueth auengements for me. || Or, deſtroyeth. † Heb. man of violence.

* Rom. 15.9 || Or, confeſſe

* Gen. 1.6.

reth ſpeach, and night vnto night ſheweth knowledge.

3 There is no ſpeach nor language, where ‖ their voyce is not heard.

4 ‖ * Their line is gone out through all the earth, and their words to the end of the world: In them hath he ſet a tabernacle for the Sunne.

5 Which is as a bridegroome comming out of his chamber, and reioyceth as a ſtrong man to runne a race.

6 His going forth is from the end of the heauen, and his circuite vnto the ends of it: and there is nothing hidde from the heat thereof.

7 The ‖ Law of the LORD is perfect, ‖ conuerting the ſoule: the teſtimonie of the LORD is ſure, making wiſe the ſimple.

8 The Statutes of the LORD are right, reioycing the heart: the Commandement of the LORD is pure, inlightning the eyes.

9 The feare of the LORD is cleane, enduring for euer: the Iudgements of the LORD are † true, and righteous altogether.

10 More to bee deſired are they then gold, * yea, then much fine gold: ſweeter alſo then hony, and † the hony combe.

11 Moreouer by them is thy ſeruant warned: and in keeping of them there is great reward.

12 Who can vnderſtand his errours? cleanſe thou me from ſecret faults.

13 Keepe backe thy ſeruant alſo from preſumptuous ſinnes, let them not haue dominion ouer me: then ſhall I be vpright, and I ſhalbe innocent from ‖ the great tranſgreſſion.

14 Let the words of my mouth, and the meditation of my heart, bee acceptable in thy ſight, O LORD † my ſtrength, and my redeemer.

[Or, without theſe their voyce is heard. Hebr. without their voyce heard.
*Rom. 10. 18.
‖ Or, their rule, or direction.
‖ Or, doctrine.
‖ Or reſtoring.
† Hebr. truth.
* Pſal. 119. 72. & 127 and 103. prou. 8. 19.
† Hebr. the dropping of hony combes.
‖ Or, much.
† Hebr. my rocke.

PSAL. XX.

1 The Church bleſſeth the King in his exploits.
7 Her confidence in Gods ſuccour.

To the chiefe Muſician. A Pſalme of Dauid.

THe LORD heare thee in the day of trouble, the Name of the God of Iacob † defend thee.

2 Send † thee helpe from the Sanctuary: and † ſtrengthen thee out of Sion.

3 Remember all thy offerings, and † accept thy burnt ſacrifice. Selah.

4 Graunt thee according to thine owne heart, and fulfill all thy counſell.

5 We will reioyce in thy ſaluation, and in the Name of our God we will ſet vp our banners: the LORD fulfill all thy petitions.

6 Now know I, that the LORD ſaueth his Anointed: he will heare him † from his holy heauen, † with the ſauing ſtrength of his right hand.

7 Some truſt in charets, and ſome in horſes: but wee will remember the Name of the LORD our God.

8 They are brought downe and fallen: but we are riſen, and ſtand vpright.

9 Saue LORD, let the King heare vs when we call.

† Hebr. fet him to be bleſſings.
† Hebr. gladded him with ioy.
† Hebr. turne to aſhes. or, make fat.
† Hebr. ſend the helpe of his holineſſe.
† Hebr. by the ſtrength of the ſaluation of his right hand.

PSAL. XXI.

1 A thankeſgiuing for victory. 7 Confidence of further ſucceſſe.

To the chiefe Muſician. A Pſalme of Dauid.

THe King ſhall ioy in thy ſtrength, O LORD: and in thy ſaluation how greatly ſhall he reioyce?

2 Thou haſt giuen him his hearts deſire, and haſt not withholden the requeſt of his lips. Selah.

3 For thou preuenteſt him with the bleſſings of goodneſſe: thou ſetteſt a Crowne of pure gold on his head.

4 He aſked life of thee, and thou gaueſt it him, euen length of dayes for euer and euer.

5 His glory is great in thy ſaluation: honour and Maieſtie haſt thou layde vpon him.

6 For thou haſt † made him moſt bleſſed for euer: thou haſt † made him exceeding glad with thy countenance.

7 For the King truſteth in the LORD, and through the mercy of the moſt High, he ſhall not be moued.

8 Thine hand ſhall finde out all thine enemies, thy right hand ſhal finde out thoſe that hate thee.

9 Thou ſhalt make them as a fiery ouen in the time of thine anger: the LORD ſhall ſwallow them vp in his wrath, and the fire ſhall deuoure them.

10 Their fruit ſhalt thou deſtroy from the earth, and their ſeed from among the children of men.

11 For they intended euil againſt thee:

thee: they imagined a mischeuous deuice, which they are not able to performe.

12 Therefore ‖shalt thou make them turne their † back, when thou shalt make ready thine arrowes vpon thy strings, against the face of them.

13 Be thou exalted, LORD, in thine owne strength: so will wee sing, and praise thy power.

‖ *Or, thou shalt set them as a butte.*
† *Heb shoulder.*

PSAL. XXII.

1 Dauid complaineth in great discouragement. 9 Hee prayeth in great distresse. 23 Hee praiseth God.

¶ To the chiefe Musician vpon ‖ Aijeleth Shahar. A Psalme of Dauid.

‖ *Or, the hind of the morning.*

MY God, my God, *why hast thou forsaken mee? why art thou so far † from helping me, and from the words of my roaring?

* Mat. 27. 46. Marc. 15. 34.
† *Heb. from my saluation.*

2 O my God, I crie in the day time, but thou heerest not: and in the night season, and † am not silent.

† *Heb. there is no silence to me.*

3 But thou art holy, O thou that inhabitest the praises of Israel!

4 Our fathers trusted in thee: they trusted, and thou didst deliuer them.

5 They cryed vnto thee, and were deliuered: they trusted in thee, and were not confounded.

6 But I am a Worme, and no man; a reproach of men, and despised of the people.

7 *All they that see me, laugh me to scorne: they † shoote out the lippe, they shake the head, saying,

* Mat. 27. 39.
† *Heb. open.*

8 *† He trusted on the LORD, that he would deliuer him: let him deliuer him, ‖ seeing he delighted in him.

* Mat. 27. 43.
† *Heb. hee rolled himselfe on the Lord.*
‖ *Or, if he delight in him.*

9 But thou art hee that tooke mee out of the wombe: thou ‖ didst make me hope, when I was vpon my mothers breasts.

‖ *Or, kept st me in safety.*

10 I was cast vpon thee from the wombe: thou art my God from my mothers belly.

11 Be not farre from me, for trouble is neere; for there is † none to helpe.

† *Heb. not a helper.*

12 Many bulles haue compassed me: strong bulles of Bashan haue beset me round.

13 They † gaped vpon me with their mouthes, as a rauening and a roaring Lyon.

† *Heb. opened their mouthes against me.*

14 I am powred out like water, and all my bones are ‖ out of ioynt: my heart is like waxe, it is melted in the middest of my bowels.

‖ *Or, sundred.*

15 My strength is dried vp like a potsheard: and my tongue cleaueth to my iawes: and thou hast brought me into the dust of death.

16 For dogges haue compassed me: the assembly of the wicked haue inclosed me: *they pierced my hands and my feete.

* Mat. 27. 35. Mar. 15. 24. Luc. 23. 33. Ioh. 19. 23. & 37.

17 I may tell all my bones: they looke and stare vpon me.

18 They part my garments among them, and cast lots vpon my vesture.

19 But be not thou farre from mee, O LORD; O my strength, haste thee to helpe me.

20 Deliuer my soule from the sword: † my darling † from the power of the dogge.

† *Heb. my only one.*
† *Heb. from the hand.*

21 Saue me from the lyons mouth: for thou hast heard me from the hornes of the vnicornes.

22 *I will declare thy name vnto my brethren: in the midst of the congregation will I praise thee.

* Luc. 23. 34. Iohn. 19. 24 *Heb.* 2, 12.

23 Yee that feare the LORD, praise him; all yee the seede of Iacob glorifie him, and feare him all yee the seede of Israel.

24 For he hath not despised, nor abhorred the affliction of the afflicted: neither hath he hid his face from him, but when he cried vnto him, he heard.

25 My praise shalbe of thee, in the great congregation: I will pay my vowes, before them that feare him.

26 The meeke shall eate and be satisfied: they shall praise the LORD that seeke him; your heart shall liue for euer.

27 *All the ends of the world shall remember, and turne vnto the LORD: and all the kindreds of the nations shall worship before thee.

* Psal. 2. 8. & 72. 11. and 86. 9.

28 For the kingdome is the LORDS: and he is the gouernour among the nations.

29 All they that be fat vpon earth shall eate and worship: all they that goe downe to the dust shall bow before him, and none can keepe alme his owne soule.

30 A seed shall serue him: it shalbe accounted to the Lord for a generation.

31 They shall come, and shall declare his righteousnes vnto a people that shalbe borne, that he hath done this.

PSAL.

PSAL. XXIII.

Dauids confidence in Gods grace.

A Pſalme of Dauid.

THe LORD is * my ſhepheard, I ſhall not want.

2 He maketh me to lie downe in † greene paſtures: he leadeth mee beſide the † ſtill waters.

3 He reſtoreth my ſoule: he leadeth me in the pathes of righteouſnes, for his names ſake.

4 Yea though I walke through the valley of the ſhadowe of death,* I will feare no euill: for thou art with me, thy rod and thy ſtaffe, they comfort me.

5 Thou preparest a table before me, in the preſence of mine enemies: thou † anointest my head with oyle, my cuppe runneth ouer.

6 Surely goodnes and mercie ſhall followe me all the daies of my life: and I will dwell in the houſe of the LORD † for euer.

PSAL. XXIIII.

1 Gods Lordſhip in the world. 3 The citizens of his ſpirituall kingdome. 7 An exhortation to receiue him.

A Pſalme of Dauid.

THe * earth is the LORDS, and the fulneſſe thereof: the world, and they that dwell therein.

2 * For he hath founded it vpon the ſeas, and eſtabliſhed it vpon the floods.

3 * Who ſhall aſcend into the hill of the LORD? and who ſhall ſtand in his holy place?

4 * † He that hath cleane hands, and a pure heart: who hath not lift vp his ſoule vnto vanitie, nor ſworne deceitfully.

5 Hee ſhall receiue the bleſſing from the LORD, and righteouſneſſe from the God of his ſaluation.

6 This is the generation of them that ſeeke him: that ſeeke thy face, ‖ O Jacob. Selah.

7 Lift vp your heads, O yee gates, and be ye lift vp ye euerlaſting doores; and the King of glory ſhall come in.

8 Who is this king of glory? the LORD ſtrong & mighty, the LORD mighty in battell.

9 Lift vp your heads, O ye gates, euen lift them vp, ye euerlaſting doores and the king of glory ſhall come in.

10 Who is this king of glory? the LORD of hoſtes, he is the king of glory. Selah.

PSAL. XXV.

1 Dauids confidence in prayer. 7 Hee prayeth for remiſsion of ſinnes, 16 and for helpe in affliction.

¶ A Pſalme of Dauid.

VNto thee, O LORD, doe I lift vp my ſoule.

2 O my God, I * truſt in thee, let me not be aſhamed: let not mine enemies triumph ouer me.

3 * Yea let none that waite on thee, be aſhamed: let them bee aſhamed which tranſgreſſe without cauſe.

4 * Shewe mee thy wayes, O LORD: teach me thy pathes.

5 Lead me in thy trueth, and teach me: for thou art the God of my ſaluation, on thee doe I waite all the day.

6 * Remember, O LORD, † thy tender mercies, and thy louing kindneſſes: for they haue beene euer of old.

7 Remember not the ſinnes of my youth, nor my tranſgreſſions: according to thy mercie remember thou me, for thy goodneſſe ſake, O LORD.

8 Good and vpright is the LORD: therefore will hee teach ſinners in the way.

9 The meeke will he guide in iudgement: and the meeke will he teach his way.

10 All the pathes of the LORD are mercy and truth: vnto ſuch as keepe his couenant, and his teſtimonies.

11 For thy names ſake, O LORD, pardon mine iniquitie: for it is great.

12 What man is he that feareth the LORD. him ſhall he teach in the way that he ſhall chuſe.

13 His ſoule † ſhall dwell at eaſe: and his ſeede ſhall inherite the earth.

14 * The ſecret of the LORD is with them that feare him: ‖ and he will ſhew them his couenant.

15 Mine eyes are euer towards the LORD: for hee ſhall † plucke my feete out of the net.

16 Turne thee vnto me, and haue mercy vpon me: for I am deſolate and afflicted.

17 The troubles of my heart are inlarged: O bring thou me out of my diſtreſſes.

*Eſa.40.11 Iere.23.5. Ezech. 34. Ioh.10.11. 23. 1.Pet.2.25.
† *Heb. paſtures of tender graſſe.*
† *Heb. waters of quietneſſe.*
* Pſal. 3.6. & 118.6.
† *Heb. maſkeſt fat.*
† *Heb. to length of dayes.*
* Deut. 10. 14 Iob.41.2. pſal.50.12. 1.Cor.10. 26.& 28.
* Iob.38.6. pſal.104.5. & 136.6.
* Pſal.15.1.
* Eſa.33. 15,16.
† *Heb. the cleane of handes.*
‖ *Or, O God of Iacob.*
Pſal.22.5. & 31.2. & 34.9.
* Eſa.28.16 Rom.10.11
* Pſa.27.11 & 86.11. & 119.
* Pſal.103. 17 &.106. 1.& 107.1. Iere.33.3.
† *Heb. thy bowels.*
† *Heb. ſhall lodge in goodneſſe.*
* Pro.3.32.
‖ *Or, and his couenant to make them know it.*
† *Heb. bring foorth.*

18 Looke vpon mine affliction, and my paine, and forgiue all my ſinnes.
19 Conſider mine enemies: for they are many, and they hate me with †cruell hatred.
20 O keepe my ſoule and deliuer me: let me not bee aſhamed, for I put my truſt in thee.
21 Let integritie and vprightneſſe preſerue me: for I wait on thee.
22 Redeeme Iſrael, O God, out of all his troubles.

†Heb. hatred of violence.

PSAL. XXVI.

Dauid reſorteth vnto God, in confidence of his integritie.

¶ A Pſalme of Dauid.

IVdge me, O LORD, for I haue walked in mine integritie: I haue truſted alſo in the LORD: therefore I ſhall not ſlide.
2 *Examine me, O LORD, and proue me; try my reines and my heart.
3 For thy louing kindneſſe is before mine eyes: and I haue walked in thy trueth.
4 *I haue not ſate with vaine perſons, neither will I goe in with diſſemblers.
5 I haue hated the congregation of euill doers: and will not ſit with the wicked.
6 I will waſh mine hands in innocencie: ſo will I compaſſe thine Altar, O LORD:
7 That I may publiſh with the voyce of thankeſgiuing, and tell of all thy wonderous workes.
8 LORD, I haue loued the habitation of thy houſe, and the place †where thine honour dwelleth.
9 ‖ Gather not my ſoule with ſinners, nor my life with †bloody men.
10 In whoſe hands is miſchiefe: and their right hand is †full of bribes.
11 But as for mee, I will walke in mine integritie: redeeme me, and bee mercifull vnto me.
12 My foot ſtandeth in an euen place: in the congregations will I bleſſe the LORD.

*Pſal. 7. 10
*Pſal. 1. 1
†Heb. of the Tabernacle of thy honor.
‖Or, take not away.
†Heb. men of bloud.
†Heb. filled with.

PSAL. XXVII.

1 Dauid ſuſtaineth his faith, by the power of God, 4 By his loue to the ſeruice of God, 9 By prayer.

¶ A Pſalme of Dauid.

THe LORD is my light, and my ſaluation, whome ſhal I feare? *the LORD is the ſtrength of my life, of whō ſhall I be afraid?
2 When the wicked, euen mine enemies and my foes †came vpon me to eat vp my fleſh, they ſtumbled and fell.
3 *Though an hoſt ſhould encampe againſt me, my heart ſhall not feare: though warre ſhould riſe againſt me, in this will I be confident.
4 One thing haue I deſired of the LORD, that will I ſeeke after: that I may dwel in the houſe of the LORD, all the dayes of my life, to behold ‖the beautie of the LORD, and to inquire in his temple.
5 For in the time of trouble he ſhall hide me in his pauilion: in the ſecret of his tabernacle ſhall he hide me, hee ſhall ſet me vp vpon a rocke.
6 And now ſhall mine head be lifted vp aboue mine enemies round about me: therefore will I offer in his tabernacle ſacrifices †of ioy, I will ſing, yea, I will ſing praiſes vnto the LORD.
7 Heare, O LORD, when I crie with my voice: haue mercie alſo vpon mee, and anſwere me.
8 ‖When thou ſaidſt, Seeke ye my face, my heart ſaid vnto thee, Thy face, LORD, will I ſeeke.
9 Hide not thy face farre frō me, put not thy ſeruant away in anger: thou haſt bin my helpe, leaue me not, neither forſake me, O God of my ſaluation.
10 When my father and my mother forſake me, then the LORD †will take me vp.
11 *Teach me thy way, O LORD, and leade me in a †plaine path, becauſe of mine †enemies.
12 Deliuer me not ouer vnto the will of mine enemies: for falſe witneſſes are riſen vp againſt me, and ſuch as breath out cruelty.
13 I had fainted, but leſſe I had beleeued to ſee the goodneſſe of the LORD in the land of the liuing.
14 *Wait on the LORD: be of good courage, and he ſhall ſtrengthen thine heart: wait, I ſay, on the LORD.

*Pſal. 118. 6. mica. 7. 8.
†Heb. approached againſt me.
*Pſal. 3. 6.
‖Or, the delight.
†Heb. of ſhouting.
‖Or, my heart ſaid vnto thee let my face ſeeke thy face, &c.
†Heb. will gather me.
*Pſal. 25. 4. and 86. 11 and 119.
†Heb. a way of plainneſſe.
†Heb. thoſe which obſerue me.
*Pſa. 31. 25. iſa. 25. 9. hab. 2. 3.

PSAL. XXVIII.

1 Dauid prayeth earneſtly againſt his enemies. 6 He bleſſeth God. 9 Hee prayeth for the people.

¶ A Pſalme

¶ A Pſalme of Dauid.

*Pſal.143.7. †Hebr. from me.

VNto thee will I cry, O LORD, my rocke, be not ſilent to mee: *leſt if thou be ſilent †to me, I become like them that goe downe into the pit.

‖Or, towards the Oracle of thy Sanctuary. *Pſal. 12.3. Iere 9. 8.

2 Heare the voyce of my ſupplications, when I cry vnto thee: when I lift vp my handes ‖ toward thy holy Oracle.

3 Draw me not away with the wicked, and with the workers of iniquitie: *which ſpeake peace to their neighbors, but miſchiefe is in their hearts.

4 Giue them according to their deedes, and according to the wickednes of their endeuours: giue them after the worke of their handes, render to them their deſert.

5 Becauſe they regard not the workes of the LORD, nor the operation of his hands, he ſhal deſtroy them, and not build them vp.

6 Bleſſed be the LORD, becauſe he hath heard the voyce of my ſupplications.

7 The LORD is my ſtrength, and my ſhield, my heart truſted in him, and I am helped: therefore my heart greatly reioyceth, and with my ſong will I praiſe him.

‖Or, his ſtrength. †Hebr. ſtrength of ſaluations.

8 The LORD is ‖ their ſtrength, and hee is the †ſauing ſtrength of his Anointed.

‖Or, rule.

9 Saue thy people, and bleſſe thine inheritance, ‖ feede them alſo, and lift them vp for euer.

PSAL. XXIX.

1 Dauid exhorteth Princes to giue glory to God, 3 by reaſon of his power, 11 and protection of his people.

¶ A Pſalme of Dauid.

†Hebr. yee ſonnes of the mighty.

GIue vnto the LORD (O †ye mighty) giue vnto the LORD glory and ſtrength.

†Hebr. the honour of his name. ‖Or, in his glorious Sanctuary.

2 Giue vnto the LORD †the glory due vnto his Name; worſhip the LORD ‖ in the beautie of holineſſe.

‖Or, great waters. †Hebr. in power. †Hebr. in Maieſtie.

3 The voice of the LORD is vpon the waters: the God of glory thundreth, the LORD is vpon ‖ many waters.

4 The voice of the LORD is †powerfull; the voyce of the LORD is †full of Maieſtie.

5 The voyce of the LORD breaketh the Cedars: yea, the LORD breaketh the Cedars of Lebanon.

* Deut. 3. 9.

6 He maketh them alſo to ſkip like a calfe: Lebanon, and *Sirion like a yong Vnicorne.

†Hebr. curteth out. ‖Or, to be in paine.

7 The voyce of the LORD †diuideth the flames of fire.

8 The voyce of the LORD ‖ ſhaketh the wildernes: the LORD ſhaketh the wilderneſſe of Kadeſh.

‖Or, euery whit of it vttereth &c.

9 The voice of the LORD maketh the hindes to calue, and diſcouereth the forreſts: and in his Temple doeth ‖ euery one ſpeake of his glory.

10 The LORD ſitteth vpon the flood: yea the LORD ſitteth King for euer.

11 The LORD will giue ſtrength vnto his people; the LORD wil bleſſe his people with peace.

PSAL. XXX.

1 Dauid prayſeth God for his deliuerance. 4 He exhorteth others to praiſe him by example of Gods dealing with him.

¶ A Pſalme, and ſong at the dedication of the houſe of Dauid.

I Will extol thee, O LORD, for thou haſt lifted me vp; and haſt not made my foes to reioyce ouer me.

2 O LORD my God, I cried vnto thee, and thou haſt healed me.

3 O LORD, thou haſt brought vp my ſoule from the graue: thou haſt kept me aliue, that I ſhould not goe downe to the pit.

‖Or, to the memoriall.

4 Sing vnto the LORD, (O yee Saints of his) and giue thanks ‖ at the remembrance of his holineſſe.

†Heb. there is but a moment in his anger. †Hebr. in the euening. † Hebr. ſinging.

5 For †his anger endureth but a moment; in his fauour is life: weeping may endure †for a night, but †ioy commeth in the morning.

†Hebr. ſetled ſtrength for my mountaine.

6 And in my †proſperitie I ſaid, I ſhall neuer be moued.

7 LORD, by thy fauour thou haſt †made my mountaine to ſtand ſtrong: Thou didſt hide thy face, and I was troubled.

8 I cried to thee, O LORD: and vnto the LORD I made ſupplication.

*Pſal.6.6. and 88.11. and 115. 17.

9 What profit is there in my blood, when I goe downe to the pit? *Shall the duſt praiſe thee? ſhall it declare thy trueth?

10 Heare, O LORD, and haue mer-

cie

cie vpon me: LORD be thou my helper.

11 Thou haſt turned for mee my mourning into dauncing: thou haſt put off my ſackecloth, and girded mee with gladneſſe:

12 To the end that ‖ my glory may ſing prayſe to thee, and not be ſilent: O LORD my God, I will giue thankes vnto thee for euer.

‖ That is, my tongue, or my ſoule.

PSAL. XXXI.

1 Dauid ſhewing his confidence in God, craueth his helpe. 7 He reioyceth in his mercy. 9 He prayeth in his calamitie. 19 He prayſeth God for his goodneſſe.

To the chiefe Muſician, A Pſalme of Dauid.

IN thee, O LORD, doe * I put my truſt, let mee neuer be aſhamed: deliuer me in thy righteouſneſſe.

2 Bowe downe thine eare to me, deliuer me ſpeedily: be thou † my ſtrong rocke, for an houſe of defence to ſaue me.

3 For thou art my rocke and my fortreſſe: therefore for thy names ſake lead me, and guide me.

4 Pull me out of the net, that they haue layd priuily for me: for thou art my ſtrength.

5 *Into thine hand I commit my ſpirit: thou haſt redeemed mee, O LORD God of trueth.

6 I haue hated them that regard lying vanities: but I truſt in the LORD.

7 I will be glad, and reioyce in thy mercie: for thou haſt conſidered my trouble; thou haſt knowen my ſoule in aduerſities:

8 And haſt not ſhut me vp into the hand of the enemie: thou haſt ſet my feete in a large roome.

9 Haue mercy vpon me, O LORD, for I am in trouble; mine eie is conſumed with griefe, yea my ſoule and my belly.

10 For my life is ſpent with griefe, and my yeeres with ſighing: my ſtrength faileth, becauſe of mine iniquitie, and my bones are conſumed.

11 I was a reproch among all mine enemies, but eſpecially among my neighbours, and a feare to mine acquaintance: they that did ſee me without, fled from me.

12 I am forgotten as a dead man out of minde: I am like † a broken veſſell.

13 For I haue heard the ſlaunder of many, feare was on euery ſide: while they tooke counſell together againſt me, they deuiſed to take away my life.

14 But I truſted in thee, O LORD: I ſayd, Thou art my God.

15 My times are in thy hand: deliuer me from the hand of mine enemies, and from them that perſecute me.

16 Make thy face to ſhine vpon thy ſeruant: ſaue me for thy mercies ſake.

17 Let mee not be aſhamed, O LORD, for I haue called vpon thee: let the wicked be aſhamed, and ‖ let them be ſilent in the graue.

18 Let the lying lippes be put to ſilence: which ſpeake † grieuous things proudly and contemptuouſly againſt the righteous.

19 *O how great is thy goodneſſe, which thou haſt layd vp for them that feare thee: which thou haſt wrought for them that truſt in thee, before the ſonnes of men!

20 Thou ſhalt hide them in the ſecret of thy preſence, from the pride of man: thou ſhalt keepe them ſecretly in a pauilion, from the ſtrife of tongues.

21 Bleſſed be the LORD; for hee hath ſhewed me his maruellous kindneſſe, in a ‖ ſtrong citie.

22 For I ſayd in my haſte, I am cut off from before thine eies: Neuertheleſſe thou heardeſt the voice of my ſupplications, when I cryed vnto thee.

23 O loue the LORD, all yee his Saints: for the LORD preſerueth the faithfull, and plentifully rewardeth the proud doer.

24 *Be of good courage, and hee ſhall ſtrenghten your heart: all ye that hope in the LORD.

* Pſal. 22. 5. Eſa. 49. 23.

† Heb. to me for a rocke of ſtrength.

* Luc. 23. 46.

† Heb. a veſſell that periſheth.

‖ Or, let them be caſt for the graue. † Heb. a hard thing.

* Eſa. 64. 4. 1. Cor. 2. 9.

‖ Or fenced city.

* Pſal. 27. 14.

PSAL. XXXII.

1 Bleſſedneſſe conſiſteth in remiſſion of ſinnes. 3 Confeſſion of ſinnes giueth eaſe to the conſcience. 8 Gods promiſes bring ioy.

¶ ‖ A Pſalme of Dauid, Maſchil.

BLeſſed is he whoſe * tranſgreſſion is forgiuen, whoſe ſinne is couered.

2 Bleſſed is the man vnto whom the LORD imputeth not iniquitie: and in whoſe ſpirit there is no guile.

‖ Or a pſalme of Dauid giuing inſtruction. * Rom. 4. 7.

3 When

3 When I kept ſilence, my bones wared old, through my roaring all the day long.

4 For day and night thy hand was heauy vpon me: my moiſture is turned into the drought of ſummer. Selah.

5 I acknowledged my ſin vnto thee, and mine iniquitie haue I not hid: *I ſaid, I will confeſſe my tranſgreſſions vnto the LORD: and thou forgaueſt the iniquitie of my ſinne. Selah.

6 For this ſhall euery one that is godly pray vnto thee, †in a time when thou mayeſt bee found: ſurely in the floods of great waters, they ſhall not come nigh vnto him.

7 *Thou art my hiding place, thou ſhalt preſerue mee from trouble: thou ſhalt compaſſe me about with ſongs of deliuerance. Selah.

8 I will inſtruct thee, and teach thee in the way which thou ſhalt goe: †I will guide thee with mine eye.

9 *Be yee not as the horſe, or as the mule which haue no vnderſtanding: whoſe mouth muſt be held in with bit and bridle, leaſt they come neere vnto thee.

10 Many ſorrowes ſhall be to the wicked: but he that trusteth in the LORD, mercy ſhall compaſſe him about.

11 Be glad in the LORD, and reioyce yee righteous: and ſhout for ioy all ye that are vpright in heart.

PSAL. XXXIII.

1 God is to be prayſed for his goodneſſe, 6 for his power, 12 and for his prouidence. 20 Confidence is to be placed in God.

REioyce in the LORD, O yee righteous: for prayſe is comely for the vpright.

2 Praiſe the LORD with harp: ſing vnto him with the Pſalterie, and an inſtrument of ten ſtrings.

3 Sing vnto him a new ſong; play ſkilfully with a loud noiſe.

4 For the word of the LORD is right: and all his workes are done in trueth.

5 *Hee loueth righteouſneſſe and iudgement: the earth is ful of the ‖goodneſſe of the LORD.

6 *By the word of the LORD were the heauens made: and all the hoſt of them, by the breath of his mouth.

7 He gathereth the waters of the ſea together, as an heape: he layeth vp the depth in ſtorehouſes.

8 Let all the earth feare the LORD: let all the inhabitants of the world ſtand in awe of him.

9 For he ſpake, and it was done: he commanded, and it ſtood faſt.

10 *The LORD† bringeth the counſell of the heathen to nought: he maketh the deuices of the people, of none effect.

11 *The counſaile of the LORD ſtandeth for euer, the thoughts of his heart †to all generations.

12 *Bleſſed is the nation, whoſe God is the LORD: and the people, whom he hath choſen for his owne inheritance.

13 The LORD looketh from heauen: he beholdeth all the ſonnes of men.

14 From the place of his habitation, he looketh vpon all the inhabitants of the earth.

15 He faſhioneth their hearts alike: he conſidereth all their workes.

16 There is no king ſaued by the multitude of an hoſte: a mightie man is not deliuered by much ſtrength.

17 An horſe is a vaine thing for ſafetie: neither ſhall he deliuer any by his great ſtrength.

18 *Behold, the eye of the LORD is vpon them that feare him: vpon them that hope in his mercy:

19 To deliuer their ſoule from death, and to keepe them aliue in famine.

20 Our ſoule waiteth for the LORD: he is our helpe, and our ſhield.

21 For our heart ſhall reioyce in him: becauſe we haue truſted in his holy name.

22 Let thy mercy (O LORD) be vpon vs: according as we hope in thee.

PSAL. XXXIIII.

1 Dauid prayſeth God, and exhorteth other thereto by his experience. 8 They are bleſſed that truſt in God. 11 He exhorteth to the feare of God. 15 The Priuiledges of the righteous.

A Pſalme of Dauid, when he changed his behauiour before ‖Abimeleth: who droue him away & he departed.

I Will bleſſe the LORD at all times: his prayſe ſhall continually bee in my mouth.

2 My ſoule ſhall make her boaſt in the LORD: the humble ſhall

---

*Prou. 28. 13. Eſa 95.24. 1.Ioh.1.9.

†*Heb. in a time of finding.*

*Pſal.9.10.

†*Heb. I will counſel thee, mine eye ſhall be vpon thee.*

**Pro.26.3.*

*Pſal. 119. 64.

‖*Or, mercy.*

*Gen. 1.6. &7.

*Eſa.19.3.

†*Heb. maketh fruſtrate.*

*Prou. 19. 21. Eſa.46.10.

†*Heb. to generation and generation.*

**Pſal.65.4 & 144.15.*

Iob.36.7. &34 14. 1.Pet.3.12.

‖*Or, Achiſh.* 1.Sam.21. 11.

ſhall heare thereof, and be glad.

3 O magnifie the LORD with me, and let vs exalt his name together.

4 I ſought the LORD, and hee heard me; and deliuered mee from all my feares.

‖ Or, they flowed vnto him.

5 ‖ They looked vnto him, and were lightned: and their faces were not aſhamed.

6 This poore man cried, and the LORD heard him; and ſaued him out of all his troubles.

7 The Angel of the LORD encampeth round about them that feare him, and deliuereth them.

8 O taſte and ſee that the LORD is good: bleſſed is the man that truſteth in him.

9 O feare the LORD yee his Saints: for there is no want to them that feare him.

10 The young lyons doe lacke, and ſuffer hunger: but they that ſeeke the LORD, ſhall not want any good thing.

11 Come yee children, hearken vnto me: I will teach you the feare of the LORD.

* Pet. 3. 10.

12 * What man is hee that deſireth life; and loueth many dayes, that he may ſee good?

13 Keepe thy tongue from euill, and thy lippes from ſpeaking guile.

14 Depart from euill, and doe good: ſeeke peace and purſue it.

* Iob. 36. 7. pſal. 33. 18. 1. Pet. 3. 12.

15 * The eies of the LORD are vpon the righteous; and his eares are open vnto their crie.

16 The face of the LORD is againſt them that doe euill: to cut off the remembrance of them from the earth.

17 The righteous crie, and the LORD heareth; and deliuereth them out of all their troubles.

† Heb. to the broken of heart. † Heb. contrite of ſpirit.

18 The LORD is nigh † vnto them that are of a broken heart: and ſaueth ſuch as be † of a contrite ſpirit.

19 Many are the afflictions of the righteous: but the LORD deliuereth him out of them all.

20 He keepeth all his bones: not one of them is broken.

‖ Or, ſhalbe guilty.

21 Euill ſhall ſlay the wicked: and they that hate the righteous ‖ ſhalbe deſolate.

22 The LORD redeemeth the ſoule of his ſeruants: and none of them that truſt in him, ſhalbe deſolate.

PSAL. XXXV.

1 Dauid prayeth for his owne ſafety, & his enemies confuſion. 11 He complaineth of their wrongfull dealing. 22 Thereby he inciteth God againſt them.

¶ A Pſalme of Dauid.

PLEAD my cauſe (O LORD) with them that ſtriue with mee: fight againſt them that fight againſt me.

2 Take hold of ſhield and buckler, and ſtand vp for mine helpe.

3 Draw out alſo the ſpeare, and ſtop the way againſt them that perſecute me: ſay vnto my ſoule, I am thy ſaluation.

* Pſal. 40. 15. & 70. 3.

4 * Let them be confounded and put to ſhame that ſeeke after my ſoule: let them be turned backe and brought to confuſion, that deuiſe my hurt.

* Iob 21. 18. pſal. 1. 4. Eſa. 29. 6. Oſe. 13. 3.

5 * Let them be as chaffe before the wind: and let the Angel of the LORD chaſe them.

† Heb. darkneſſe and ſlipperineſſe.

6 Let their way be † darke and ſlippery, and let the Angel of the LORD perſecute them.

7 For without cauſe haue they hid for me their net in a pit, which without cauſe they haue digged for my ſoule.

† He. which he knoweth not of.

8 Let deſtruction come vpon him † at vnawares, and let his net that hee hath hid, catch himſelfe: into that very deſtruction let him fall.

9 And my ſoule ſhalbe ioyfull in the LORD: it ſhall reioyce in his ſaluation.

10 All my bones ſhall ſay, LORD, who is like vnto thee which deliuereſt the poore from him that is too ſtrong for him, yea the poore and the needy, from him that ſpoileth him?

† Heb. witneſſes of wrong. † Heb. they asked me.

11 † Falſe witneſſes did riſe vp: † they layd to my charge things that I knew not.

† Heb. deprauing.

12 They rewarded mee euill for good, to the † ſpoiling of my ſoule.

‖ Or, afflicted.

13 But as for me, when they were ſicke, my clothing was ſack-cloth: I ‖ humbled my ſoule with faſting, and my prayer returned into mine owne boſome.

† Heb. walked. † Heb. as a friend, as a brother to me. † Heb. halting.

14 I † behaued my ſelfe as though he had bene † my friend, or brother: I bowed downe heauily, as one that mourneth for his mother.

15 But in mine † aduerſitie they reioyced, and gathered themſelues together:

ther: yea, the abiects gathered themselues together against me, & I knew it not, they did teare me, and ceased not,

16 With hypocriticall mockers in feasts: they gnashed vpon mee with their teeth.

17 Lord, how long wilt thou looke on? rescue my soule from their destructions, † my darling from the lyons.

† *Heb. my onely one.*

18 *I will giue thee thankes in the great congregation: I will praise thee among † much people.

* *Psal. 40. 11 and 111. 1.*

† *Heb. strong*

19 Let not them that are mine enemies † wrongfully, reioyce ouer me: neither let them winke with the eye, that hate me without a cause.

† *Heb. falsly.*

20 For they speake not peace: but they deuise deceitfull matters against them that are quiet in the land.

21 Yea they opened their mouth wide against me, and saide, Aha, aha, our eye hath seene it.

22 This thou hast seene (O LORD) keepe not silence: O Lord be not farre from me.

23 Stirre vp thy selfe and awake to my iudgement, euen vnto my cause, my God and my Lord.

24 Iudge me O LORD my God, according to thy righteousnesse, and let them not reioyce ouer me.

25 Let them not say in their hearts, † Ah, so would we haue it: let them not say, We haue swallowed him vp.

† *Heb. ah, ah our soule.*

26 Let them be ashamed and brought to confusion together, that reioyce at mine hurt: let them bee cloathed with shame and dishonour, that magnifie themselues against me.

27 Let them shoute for ioy, and bee glad that fauour † my righteous cause: yea let them say continually, Let the LORD bee magnified, which hath pleasure in the prosperity of his seruant

† *Hebr. my righteousnes.*

28 And my tongue shall speake of thy righteousnesse, and of thy praise all the day long.

PSAL. XXXVI.

1 The grieuous estate of the wicked. 5 The excellencie of Gods mercie. 10 Dauid prayeth for fauour to Gods children.

To the chiefe musician, A Psalme of Dauid, the seruant of the LORD.

THE transgression of the wicked saith within my heart, that there is no feare of God before his eyes.

2 For he flattereth himselfe in his owne eyes, † vntill his iniquitie be found to be hatefull.

† *Heb. to find his iniquitie to hate.*

3 The words of his mouth are iniquitie and deceit: he hath left off to bee wise, and to doe good.

4 Hee deuiseth ‖ mischiefe vpon his bed, he setteth himselfe in a way that is not good: he abhorreth not euill.

‖ *Or, vanitie*

5 *Thy mercie (O LORD) is in the heauens; and thy faithfulnesse reacheth vnto the cloudes.

* *Psal. 57. 11 and 108. 4.*

6 Thy righteousnesse is like † the great mountaines; thy iudgements are a great deepe; O LORD, thou preseruest man and beast.

† *Hebr. the mountaines of God.*

7 How † excellent is thy louing kindnesse, O God! therefore the children of men put their trust vnder the shadowe of thy wings.

† *Heb. precious.*

8 They shall be † abundantly satisfied with the fatnesse of thy house: and thou shalt make them drinke of the riuer of thy pleasures.

† *Heb. watered.*

9 For with thee is the fountaine of life: in thy light shall we see light.

10 O † continue thy louing kindnesse vnto them that know thee; and thy righteousnesse to the vpright in heart.

† *Heb. draw out at length*

11 Let not the foot of pride come against me, and let not the hand of the wicked remoue me.

12 There are the workers of iniquitie fallen: they are cast downe, and shal not be able to rise.

PSAL. XXXVII.

Dauid perswadeth to patience and confidence in God, by the different estate of the godly and the wicked.

¶ A Psalme of Dauid.

FRet * not thy selfe because of euill doers, neither bee thou enuious against the workers of iniquitie.

* *Prou. 23. 17. & 24. 1.*

2 For they shall soone be cut downe like the grasse; and wither as the greene herbe.

3 Trust in the LORD, and do good, so shalt thou dwell in the land, and † verely thou shalt be fed.

† *Hebr. in trueth and stableneſſe.*

4 Delight thy selfe also in the LORD; and he shall giue thee the desires of thine heart.

5 † * Commit thy way vnto the LORD: trust also in him, and he shall bring it to passe.

† *Hebr. rolle thy way vpon the Lord.*

* *Prou. 16. 3 mat. 6. 25. 1. Pet. 5. 7.*

6 And he shall bring forth thy righteousnes as the light, and thy iudgement as the noone day.

7 † Rest

† Hebr. be silent to the LORD.

7 †Rest in the LORD, and wait patiently for him: fret not thy selfe because of him who prospereth in his way, because of the man who bringeth wicked deuices to passe.

8 Cease from anger, and forsake wrath: fret not thy selfe in any wise to doe euill.

9 For euil doers shall be cut off: but those that waite vpon the LORD, they shall inherite the earth.

10 For yet a little while, and the wicked shall not bee: yea, thou shalt diligently consider his place, and it shall not be.

* Matt. 5. 5.

11 *But the meeke shall inherite the earth: and shall delight themselues in the abundance of peace.

|| Or, practiseth.

12 The wicked ||plotteth against the iust, and gnasheth vpon him with his teeth.

* Psal. 24

13 * The Lord shall laugh at him: for he seeth that his day is comming.

14 The wicked haue drawen out the sword, and haue bent their bow to cast downe the poore and needy, and to slay † such as be of vpright conuersation.

† Heb. the vprightof way.

15 Their sword shall enter into their owne heart, and their bowes shall be broken.

16 A little that a righteous man hath, is better then the riches of many wicked.

17 For the armes of the wicked shall be broken: but the LORD vpholdeth the righteous.

18 The LORD knoweth the dayes of the vpright: and their inheritance shall be for euer.

19 They shall not be ashamed in the euill time: and in the dayes of famine they shalbe satisfied.

20 But the wicked shall perish, and the enemies of the LORD shall be as † the fat of lambes: they shall consume: into smoke shall they consume away.

† Hebr, the preciousnes of Lambes.

21 The wicked borroweth, and payeth not againe: but the righteous sheweth mercy, and giueth.

22 For such as be blessed of him, shall inherite the earth: and they that be cursed of him, shalbe cut off.

|| Or, established.

23 The steps of a good man are ||ordered by the LORD: and he delighteth in his way.

24 Though hee fall, he shall not be vtterly cast downe: for the LORD vpholdeth him with his hand.

25 I haue bene yong, and now am old; yet haue I not seene the righteous forsaken, nor his seede begging bread.

† Hebr. all the day.

26 He is †euer mercifull, and lendeth: and his seede is blessed.

27 Depart from euill, and doe good; and dwell for euermore.

28 For the LORD loueth iudgement, and forsaketh not his Saints, they are preserued for euer: but the seed of the wicked shall be cut off.

29 The righteous shall inherite the land, and dwell therein for euer.

30 The mouth of the righteous speaketh wisedome; and his tongue talketh of iudgement.

31 The Law of his God is in his heart: none of his ||steps shall slide.

|| Or, going.

32 The wicked watcheth the righteous, and seeketh to slay him.

33 The LORD will not leaue him in his hand, nor condemne him when he is iudged.

34 Wait on the LORD, and keepe his way, and he shall exalt thee to inherit the land: when the wicked are cut off, thou shalt see it.

35 I haue seene the wicked in great power: and spreading himselfe like ||a greene bay tree.

|| Or, a greene tree, that groweth in his owne soyle.

36 Yet he passed away, and loe he was not: yea, I sought him, but hee could not be found.

37 Marke the perfect man, and behold the vpright: for the end of that man is peace.

38 But the transgressours shall be destroyed together: the end of the wicked shalbe cut off.

39 But the saluation of the righteous is of the LORD: he is their strength in the time of trouble.

40 And the LORD shall helpe them and deliuer them: he shall deliuer them from the wicked, and saue them because they trust in him.

PSAL. XXXVIII.

Dauid mooueth God to take compassion of his pitifull case.

A Psalme of Dauid, to bring to remembrance.

O LORD, rebuke me not in thy wrath: neither chasten me in thy hot displeasure.

2 For thine arrowes sticke

sticke fast in me; and thy hand prosseth me sore.

3 There is no soundnesse in my flesh, because of thine anger: neither is there any †rest in my bones, because of my sinne.

4 For mine iniquities are gone ouer mine head: as an heauy burden, they are too heauie for me.

5 My wounds stinke, and are corrupt: because of my foolishnesse.

6 I am † troubled, I am bowed downe greatly; I goe mourning all the day long.

7 For my loynes are filled with a loathsome disease: and there is no soundnesse in my flesh.

8 I am feeble and sore broken; I haue roared by reason of the disquietnesse of my heart.

9 Lord, all my desire is before thee: and my groning is not hid from thee.

10 My heart panteth, my strength faileth me: as for the light of mine eies, it also † is gone from me.

11 My louers and my friends stand aloofe from my † sore: and ‖ my kinsmen stand a farre off.

12 They also that seeke after my life, lay snares for me: and they that seeke my hurt, speake mischieuous things, and imagine deceits all the day long.

13 But I, as a deafe man, heard not, and I was as a dumbe man that openeth not his mouth.

14 Thus I was as a man that heareth not, and in whose mouth are no reproofes.

15 For ‖ in thee, O Lord, doe I hope: thou wilt ‖ heare, O Lord my God.

16 For I said, heare me, least otherwise they should reioyce ouer me: when my foot slippeth, they magnifie themselues against me.

17 For I am ready † to halt, and my sorrow is continually before me.

18 For I will declare mine iniquitie; I will be sory for my sinne.

19 But mine enemies † are liuely, and they are strong: and they that hate mee wrongfully, are multiplied.

20 They also that render euill for good, are mine aduersaries: because I follow the thing that good is.

21 Forsake me not, O Lord: O my God, be not farre from me.

22 Make haste † to helpe mee, O Lord my saluation.

† *Heb. peace, or health.*

† *Hebr. wryed.*

† *Heb. is not with me.*

† *Heb. stroke* ‖ *Or, my neighbours.*

‖ *Or, thee do I wait for.* ‖ *Or, answere.*

† *Heb. for haulting.*

† *Heb. being liuing, are strong.*

† *Heb. for my helpe.*

PSAL. XXXIX.

1 Dauids care of his thoughts, 4 the consideration of the breuity and vanitie of life, 7 the reuerence of Gods iudgements, 10 and prayer, are his bridles of impatiencie.

To the chiefe Musician, euen to *Iedithun, A Psalme of Dauid.

I Sayd, I will take heede to my waies, that I sinne not with my tongue: I will keepe † my mouth with a bridle, while the wicked is before me.

2 I was dumbe with silence, I held my peace, euen from good, and my sorrow was † stirred.

3 My heart was hot within mee, while I was musing the fire burned: then spake I with my tongue.

4 Lord, make me to know mine end, and the measure of my dayes, what it is: that I may know ‖ how fraile I am.

5 Behold, thou hast made my dayes as an hand breadth, and mine age is as nothing before thee: verily euery man † at his best state is altogether * vanitie. Selah.

6 Surely euery man walketh in † a vaine shew: surely they are disquieted in vaine: he heapeth vp riches, and knoweth not who shall gather them.

7 And now Lord, what wait I for? my hope is in thee.

8 Deliuer me from all my transgressions: make mee not the reproch of the foolish.

9 I was dumbe, I opened not my mouth: because thou didst it.

10 Remoue thy stroke away from mee: I am consumed by the † blowe of thine hand.

11 When thou with rebukes doest correct man for iniquitie, thou makest † his beautie to consume away like a moth: surely euery man is vanitie. Selah.

12 Heare my prayer, O Lord, and giue eare vnto my crie, hold not thy peace at my teares: * for I am a straunger with thee, and a sojourner, as all my fathers were.

13 O spare me, that I may recouer strength: before I goe hence, and be no more.

* 1. Chron. 25. 1

† *Heb. a bridle, or muzzell for my mouth.*

† *Heb. troubled.*

‖ *Or, what time I haue here.*

† *Heb. setled.* * Psal. 62. 9. & 144. 4.

† *Hebr. image.*

† *Heb. consumed.*

† *Heb. that which is to be desired in him, to melt away.*

* Leuit. 25. 23. 1. Chron. 29. 15. Psal. 119. 19. Heb. 11. 13. 1. Pet. 2. 11.

PSAL. XL.

1 The benefite of confidence in God. 6 Obe-

dience is the beſt ſacrifice. 11 The ſence of Dauids euils inflameth his prayer.

¶ To the chiefe Muſician, A Pſalme of Dauid.

† Heb. in waiting I waited.

I † waited patiently for the LORD, and he inclined vnto me, and heard my cry.

† Heb. a pit of noiſe.

2 He brought me vp alſo out of † an horrible pit, out of the miry clay, and ſet my feete vpon a rock, and eſtabliſhed my goings.

3 And he hath put a new ſong in my mouth, euen praiſe vnto our God: many ſhall ſee it, and feare, and ſhall truſt in the LORD.

4 Bleſſed is that man that maketh the LORD his truſte: and reſpecteth not the proud, nor ſuch as turne aſide to lies.

5 Many, O LORD my God; are thy wonderfull workes which thou haſt done, and thy thoughts, which are to vs ward: ‖ they cannot be reckoned vp in order vnto thee: if I would declare and ſpeake of them, they are moe then can be numbred.

‖ Or, none can order them vnto thee.

* Pſal. 51. 16. Eſa. 1. 11. & 66. 3. Hoſ. 6. 6. Heb. 10. 5. Mat. 12. 7

6 *Sacrifice and offering thou didſt not deſire, mine eares haſt thou † opened: burnt offering and ſinne-offering haſt thou not required.

† Heb. digged.

7 Then ſayd I, Loe, I come: in the volume of the booke it is written of me:

† Heb. in the midſt of my bowels.

8 I delight to doe thy will, O my God: yea thy lawe is † within my heart.

9 I haue preached righteouſneſſe in the great congregation: loe, I haue not refrained my lippes, O LORD, thou knoweſt.

10 I haue not hid thy righteouſneſſe within my heart, I haue declared thy faithfulneſſe and thy ſaluation: I haue not concealed thy louing kindneſſe, and thy truth, from the great congregation.

11 With-hold not thou thy tender mercies from me, O LORD: let thy louing kindneſſe, and thy trueth continually preſerue me.

12 For innumerable euils haue compaſſed me about, mine iniquities haue taken hold vpon me, ſo that I am not able to looke vp: they are moe then the haires of mine head, therefore my heart † faileth me.

† Heb. forſaketh.

13 Be pleaſed, O LORD, to deliuer me: O LORD, make haſte to helpe me.

14 *Let them be aſhamed and confounded together, that ſeeke after my ſoule to deſtroy it: let them be driuen backward, and put to ſhame, that wiſh me euill.

* Pſal. 34. 5 & 70. 3.

15 Let them be deſolate, for a reward of their ſhame, that ſay vnto me, Aha, aha!

16 Let all thoſe that ſeeke thee, reioyce and bee glad in thee: let ſuch as loue thy ſaluation, ſay continually, The LORD be magnified.

17 But I am poore and needy, yet the Lord thinketh vpon me: thou art my helpe and my deliuerer, make no tarrying, O my God.

PSAL. XLI.

1 Gods care of the poore. 4 Dauid complaineth of his enemies trecherie. 10 He flyeth to God for ſuccour.

¶ To the chiefe Muſician. A Pſalme of Dauid.

Bleſſed is he that conſidereth ‖ the poore; the LORD will deliuer him † in time of trouble.

‖ Or, the weake, or ſicke. † Heb. in the day of euill.

2 The LORD will preſerue him, and keepe him aliue, and he ſhall be bleſſed vpon the earth; and ‖ thou wilt not deliuer him vnto the will of his enemies.

‖ Or, doe not thou deliuer.

3 The LORD will ſtrengthen him vpon the bed of languiſhing: thou wilt † make all his bed in his ſickneſſe.

† Heb. turne.

4 I ſayd, LORD be mercifull vnto me, heale my ſoule, for I haue ſinned againſt thee.

5 Mine enemies ſpeake euill of me: when ſhall hee die, and his name periſh?

6 And if hee come to ſee me, he ſpeaketh vanity: his heart gathereth iniquitie to it ſelfe, when he goeth abroad, he telleth it.

7 All that hate me, whiſper together againſt me; againſt me doe they deuiſe † my hurt.

† Heb. euill to me.

8 † An euill diſeaſe, ſay they, cleaueth faſt vnto him; and now that he lyeth, he ſhall riſe vp no more.

† Heb. a thing of Belial.

9 *Yea † mine owne familiar friend in whom I truſted, which did eate of my bread, hath † lift vp his heele againſt me.

* Ioh. 13. 18 † Heb. the man of my peace. † Heb. magnified.

10 But thou, O LORD, be mercifull vnto mee, and raiſe me vp that I may requite them.

11 By this I know that thou fauoureſt

reſt me: becauſe mine enemie doeth not triumph ouer me.

12 And as for me, thou vpholdeſt me in mine integritie; and ſetteſt me before thy face for euer.

13 Bleſſed bee the LORD God of Iſrael, from euerlaſting, and to euerlaſting. Amen, and Amen.

PSAL XLII.

1 Dauids zeale to ſerue God in the Temple. 5 He incourageth his ſoule to truſt in God.

‖ *Or*, a Pſalme giuing inſtruction of the ſonnes, &c.

† *Hebr.* draweth.

¶ To the chiefe Muſician, ‖ Maſchil, for the ſonnes of Korah.

AS the hart † panteth after the water brookes, ſo panteth my ſoule after thee, O God.

2 My ſoule thirſteth for God, for the liuing God: when ſhall I come and appeare before God?

*Pſal.80.5.

3 *My teares haue bene my meate day and night; while they continually ſay vnto me, where is thy God?

4 When I remember theſe things, I powre out my ſoule in mee; for I had gone with the multitude, I went with them to the houſe of God; with the voyce of ioy and praiſe, with a multitude that kept holy day.

† *Hebr.* bowed downe.

5 Why art thou † caſt downe, O my ſoule, and why art thou diſquieted in me? hope thou in God, for I ſhall yet ‖ praiſe him ‖ for the helpe of his countenance.

‖ *Or*, giue thankes.

‖ *Or*, his preſence is ſalnation.

6 O my God, my ſoule is caſt downe within me: therefore will I remember thee from the land of Iordane, and of the Hermonites, from the ‖ hill Mizar.

‖ *Or*, the little hill.

7 Deepe calleth vnto deepe at the noyſe of thy water-ſpouts: all thy waues, and thy billowes are gone ouer me.

8 Yet the LORD will commaund his louing kindnes in the day time, and in the night his ſong ſhalbe with me, and my prayer vnto the God of my life.

9 I will ſay vnto God, My rocke, why haſt thou forgotten me? why goe I mourning, becauſe of the oppreſſion of the enemy?

‖ *Or*, killing.

10 As with a ‖ ſword in my bones, mine enemies reproch mee: while they ſay dayly vnto me, where is thy God?

11 Why art thou caſt downe, O my ſoule? and why art thou diſquieted within me? hope thou in God, for I ſhall yet praiſe him, who is the health of my countenance, and my God.

PSAL. XLIII.

1 Dauid praying to be reſtored to the Temple, promiſeth to ſerue God ioyfully. 5 He encourageth his ſoule to truſt in God.

IVdge mee, O God, and plead my cauſe againſt an ‖ vngodly nation; O deliuer me † from the deceitfull and vniuſt man.

‖ *Or*, vnmercifull.

† *Hebr.* from a man of deceit, and iniquitie.

2 For thou art the God of my ſtrength, why doeſt thou caſt me off? why goe I mourning becauſe of the oppreſſion of the enemy?

3 O ſend out thy light & thy truth; let them leade mee, let them bring mee vnto thy holy hill, and to thy Tabernacles.

4 Then will I goe vnto the Altar of God, vnto God † my exceeding ioy: yea vpon the harpe will I praiſe thee, O God, my God.

† *Hebr.* the gladneſſe of my ioy.

5 Why art thou caſt downe, O my ſoule? and why art thou diſquieted within me? hope in God, for I ſhall yet praiſe him, who is the health of my *countenance, and my God.

*Pſal.42.6. and 12.

PSAL XLIIII.

1 The Church, in memory of former fauours, 7 complaineth of their preſent euils. 17 Profeſſing her integritie, 24 She feruently prayeth for ſuccour.

¶ To the chiefe Muſician for the ſonnes of Korah.

WE haue heard with our eares, O God, our fathers haue told vs, what worke thou didſt in their dayes, in the times of old.

2 How thou didſt driue out the heathen with thy hand, & planteſt them; how thou didſt afflict the people, and caſt them out.

3 For they got not the land in poſſeſſion by their owne ſword, neither did their owne arme ſaue them: but thy right hand, and thine arme, and the light of thy countenance, becauſe thou haddſt a fauour vnto them.

4 Thou art my King, O God: commaund deliuerances for Jacob.

5 Through thee will wee puſh downe our enemies: through thy Name will wee tread them vnder that riſe vp againſt vs.

6 For I will not truſt in my bow, neither ſhall my ſword ſaue me.

7 But thou haſt ſaued vs from our enemies, and haſt put them to ſhame that hated vs.

8 In God we boaſt all the day long: and praiſe thy Name for euer. Selah.

9 But thou haſt caſt off and put vs to ſhame; and goeſt not forth with our armies.

10 Thou makeſt vs to turne backe from the enemie: and they which hate vs, ſpoile for themſelues.

† Hebr. as ſheepe of meate. 11 Thou haſt giuen vs like † ſheepe appointed for meate: and haſt ſcattered vs among the heathen.

† Heb. without riches. 12 Thou ſelleſt thy people † for nought, and doeſt not increaſe thy wealth by their price.

* Pſal. 79.4 13 * Thou makeſt vs a reproch to our neighbours, a ſcorne and a deriſion to them that are round about vs.

* Iere. 24.9. 14 * Thou makeſt vs a by-word among the heathen: a ſhaking of the head among the people.

15 My confuſion is continually before me, and the ſhame of my face hath couered me.

16 For the voice of him that reproacheth, and blaſphemeth: by reaſon of the enemie and auenger.

17 All this is come vpon vs; yet haue wee not forgotten thee, neither haue we dealt falſly in thy couenant.

|| Or, goings 18 Our heart is not turned backe: neither haue our || ſteps declined from thy way,

19 Though thou haſt ſore broken vs in the place of dragons, and couered vs with the ſhadow of death.

20 If wee haue forgotten the name of our God, or ſtretched out our hands to a ſtrange God:

21 Shall not God ſearch this out? for he knoweth the ſecrets of the heart.

* Rom. 8.36 22 * Yea for thy ſake are wee killed all the day long: wee are counted as ſheepe for the ſlaughter.

23 Awake, Why ſleepeſt thou, O Lord? ariſe, caſt vs not off for euer.

24 Wherefore hideſt thou thy face? and forgetteſt our affliction, and our oppreſſion?

25 For our ſoule is bowed downe to the duſt; our belly cleaueth vnto the earth.

† Heb. a help for vs. 26 Ariſe † for our helpe, and redeeme vs for thy mercies ſake.

PSAL. XLV.

1 The maieſtie and grace of Chriſts kingdome. 10 The duetie of the Church, and the benefits thereof.

¶ To the chiefe Muſician vpon Shoſhannim, for the ſonnes of Korah, || Maſchil: a ſong of loues.

|| Or, of inſtruction. † Hebr. boyleth or bubbleth vp. MY heart is inditing a good matter: I ſpeake of the things which I haue made, touching the King: my tongue is the penne of a ready writer.

2 Thou art fairer then the children of men: grace is powred into thy lips: therefore God hath bleſſed thee for euer.

3 Gird thy ſword vpon thy thigh, O moſt mightie: with thy glory and thy maieſtie.

† Hebr. proſper thou, ride thou. 4 And in thy maieſtie † ride proſperouſly, becauſe of trueth and meekenes, and righteouſneſſe: and thy right hand ſhall teach thee terrible things.

5 Thine arrowes are ſharpe in the heart of the Kings enemies; whereby the people fall vnder thee.

* Heb. 1.8. 6 * Thy throne (O God) is for euer and euer: the ſcepter of thy kingdome is a right ſcepter.

7 Thou loueſt righteouſneſſe, and hateſt wickedneſſe: therefore God, thy God, hath anointed thee with the oyle of gladneſſe aboue thy fellowes.

8 All thy garments ſmell of myrrhe, and aloes, and caſſia: out of the Iuorie palaces, whereby they haue made thee glad.

9 Kings daughters were among thy honourable women: vpon thy right hand did ſtand the Queene in golde of Ophir.

10 Hearken (O daughter) and conſider, and incline thine eare; forget alſo thine owne people, and thy fathers houſe.

11 So ſhall the king greatly deſire thy beautie: for he is thy Lord, and worſhip thou him.

12 And the daughter of Tyre ſhall be there with a gift, euen the rich among the people ſhall intreate † thy fauour.

† Heb. thy face. 13 The kings daughter is all glorious within; her clothing is of wrought gold.

14 She ſhall bee brought vnto the king in raiment of needle worke: the virgins her companions that follow her, ſhall be brought vnto thee.

15 With gladneſſe and reioycing ſhall they be brought: they ſhall enter into the kings palace.

16 In

16 In ſtead of thy fathers ſhall bee thy children, whom thou mayeſt make princes in all the earth.

17 I will make thy name to bee remembred in all generations: therefore ſhall the people praiſe thee for euer and euer.

PSAL. XLVI.

1 The confidence which the Church hath in God. 8 An exhortation to behold it.

To the chiefe Muſician || for the ſonnes of Korah, a ſong vpon Alamoth.

GOD is our refuge and ſtrength: a very preſent helpe in trouble.

2 Therefore will not we feare, though the earth be remoued: and though the mountaines be caried into †the midſt of the ſea.

3 Though the waters thereof roare, and be troubled, though the mountaines ſhake with the ſwelling thereof. Selah.

4 There is a riuer, the ſtreames whereof ſhall make glad the citie of God: the holy place of the Tabernacles of the moſt High.

5 God is in the midſt of her: ſhe ſhal not be moued; God ſhall helpe her, †and that right early.

6 The heathen raged, the kingdomes were moued: he vttered his voyce, the earth melted.

7 The LORD of hoſts is with vs; the God of Jacob is †our refuge. Selah.

8 Come, behold the workes of the LORD, what deſolations hee hath made in the earth.

9 He maketh warres to ceaſe vnto the end of the earth: hee breaketh the bow, and cutteth the ſpeare in ſunder, he burneth the chariot in the fire.

10 Be ſtil, and know that I am God: I will bee exalted among the heathen, I will be exalted in the earth.

11 The LORD of hoſts is with vs; the God of Jacob is our refuge. Selah.

PSAL. XLVII.

The Nations are exhorted cheerefully to entertaine the Kingdome of Chriſt.

To the chiefe muſician, a pſalme || for the ſonnes of Korah.

CLap your hands (all ye people:) ſhoute vnto God with the voyce of triumph:

2 For the LORD moſt high is terrible; he is a great King ouer all the earth.

3 Hee ſhall ſubdue the people vnder vs, and the nations vnder our feet.

4 He ſhall chuſe our inheritance for vs, the excellencie of Jacob whom hee loued. Selah.

5 God is gone vp with a ſhout, the LORD with the ſound of a trumpet.

6 Sing praiſes to God, ſing praiſes: ſing praiſes vnto our King, ſing praiſes.

7 For God is the King of all the earth, ſing ye praiſes || with vnderſtanding.

8 God reigneth ouer the heathen: God ſitteth vpon the throne of his holineſſe.

9 ||The princes of the people are gathered together, euen the people of the God of Abraham: for the ſhields of the earth belong vnto God: hee is greatly exalted.

PSAL. XLVIII.

The Ornaments and priuiledges of the Church.

A ſong, and Pſalme || for the ſonnes of Korah.

GReat is the LORD, and greatly to bee praiſed in the citie of our God, in the mountaine of his holineſſe.

2 Beautifull for ſituation, the ioy of the whole earth is mount Sion, on the ſides of the North, the citie of the great King.

3 God is known in her palaces for a refuge.

4 For loe, the kings were aſſembled: they paſſed by together.

5 They ſawe it, and ſo they maruelled, they were troubled and haſted away.

6 Feare tooke holde vpon them there, and paine, as of a woman in trauaile.

7 Thou breakeſt the ſhips of Tarſhish with an Eaſt wind.

8 As we haue heard, ſo haue wee ſeene in the citie of the LORD of hoſts, in the citie of our God, God will eſtabliſh it for euer. Selah.

9 Wee haue thought of thy louing kindneſſe, O God, in the middeſt of thy Temple.

10 According to thy Name, O God, ſo is thy praiſe vnto the ends of the earth: thy right hand is full of righteouſneſſe.

|| Or, of.

|| Or, of.

|| Or, euery one that hath vnderſtanding.

|| Or, the voluntarie of the people are gathered vnto the people of the God of Abraham.

|| Or, of.

† Hebr. the heart of the ſeas.

† Heb. when the morning appeareth.

† Heb. an high place for vs.

11 Let mount Sion reioyce, let the daughters of Iudah be glad, becauſe of thy iudgements.

12 Walke about Sion, and goe round about her: tell the towres thereof.

13 †Marke yee well her bulwarkes, ||conſider her palaces; that yee may tell it to the generation following.

14 For this God is our God for euer, and euer; he will be our guide euen vnto death.

† *Heb ſet your heart to her bulwarkes.* || *Or, raiſe vp.*

PSAL. XLIX.

1 An earneſt perſwaſion to build the faith of Reſurrection, not on worldly power, but on God. 16 Worldly proſperity is not to be admired.

To the chiefe Muſician, a Pſalme ||for the ſonnes of Korah.

|| *Or, of.*

HEare this, all yee people, giue eare all yee inhabitants of the world:

2 Both low, and high, rich and poore together.

3 My mouth ſhall ſpeake of wiſedome: and the meditation of my heart ſhalbe of vnderſtanding.

4 *I will incline mine eare to a parable; I will open my darke ſaying vpon the harpe.

5 Wherefore ſhould I feare in the daies of euill, when the iniquitie of my heeles ſhall compaſſe me about?

6 They that truſt in their wealth, and boaſt themſelues in the multitude of their riches:

7 None of them can by any meanes redeeme his brother, nor giue to God a ranſome for him:

8 (For the redemption of their ſoule is precious, and it ceaſeth for euer.)

9 That he ſhould ſtill liue for euer, and not ſee corruption.

10 For he ſeeth that wiſe men die, likewiſe the foole, and the brutiſh perſon periſh, and leaue their wealth to others.

11 Their inward thought is, that their houſes ſhall continue for euer, and their dwelling places † to all generations; they call their lands after their owne names.

12 Neuertheleſſe man being in honour abideth not: he is like the beaſtes that periſh.

13 This their way is their follie; yet their poſteritie †approue their ſayings. Selah.

14 Like ſheepe they are layd in the graue, death ſhall feede on them; and the vpright ſhall haue dominion ouer them in the morning, and their ||beauty ſhall conſume ‖in the graue, from their dwelling.

15 But God will redeeme my ſoule †from the power of the ||graue; for he ſhall receiue me. Selah.

16 Be not thou afraid when one is made rich, when the glory of his houſe is increaſed.

17 *For when he dieth, he ſhall carry nothing away: his glory ſhall not deſcend after him.

18 Though †whiles he liued, he bleſſed his ſoule: and men will praiſe thee, when thou doeſt well to thy ſelfe.

19 †Hee ſhall goe to the generation of his fathers, they ſhall neuer ſee light.

20 Man that is in honour and vnderſtandeth not, is like the beaſts that periſh.

† *Heb. to generation and generation.* † *Heb. delight in their mouth.* ‖ *Or, ſtrength* ‖ *Or, the graue being an habitation to euery one of them.* † *Heb. from the hand of the graue.* || *Or, hell.* * *Iob. 27. 19.* † *Heb. in his life.* † *Heb. the ſoule ſhall goe.*

PSAL. L.

1 The Maieſtie of God in the Church. 5 His order to gather Saints. 7 The pleaſure of God is not in Ceremonies, 14 but in ſincerity of Obedience.

A Pſalme ||of Aſaph.

|| *Or, for Aſaph.*

THe mightie God, euen the LORD hath ſpoken, and called the earth from the riſing of the ſunne, vnto the going downe thereof.

2 Out of Sion the perfection of beautie, God hath ſhined.

3 Our God ſhall come, and ſhall not keepe ſilence: a fire ſhall deuoure before him, and it ſhalbe very tempeſtuous round about him.

4 He ſhall call to the heauens from aboue, and to the earth, that hee may iudge his people.

5 Gather my Saints together vnto mee: thoſe that haue made a couenant with me, by ſacrifice.

6 And the heauens ſhall declare his righteouſnes; for God is iudge himſelfe. Selah.

7 Heare, O my people, and I will ſpeake, O Iſrael, and I will teſtifie againſt thee; I am God, euen thy God.

8 I will not reproue thee for thy ſacrifices, or thy burnt offerings, to haue bene continually before me.

9 I will take no bullocke out of thy houſe, nor hee goates out of thy folds.

10 For euery beaſt of the forreſt is mine, and the cattell vpon a thouſand hilles.

11 I

11 I know all the foules of the mountaines: and the wild beaſts of the field are † mine.

12 * If I were hungry, I would not tell thee, * for the world is mine, and the fulneſſe thereof.

13 Will I eate the fleſh of bulles, or drinke the blood of goats?

14 Offer vnto God thankeſgiuing, and pay thy vowes vnto the moſt high.

15 And call vpon mee in the day of trouble; I will deliuer thee, and thou ſhalt glorifie me.

16 But vnto the wicked God ſaith, what haſt thou to doe, to declare my Statutes, or that thou ſhouldeſt take my Couenant in thy mouth?

17 * Seeing thou hateſt inſtruction, and caſteſt my words behinde thee.

18 When thou ſawest a thiefe, then thou conſentedſt with him, and † haſt bene partaker with adulterers.

19 † Thou giueſt thy mouth to euill, and thy tongue frameth deceit.

20 Thou ſitteſt and ſpeakeſt againſt thy brother; thou ſlandereſt thine owne mothers ſonne.

21 Theſe things haſt thou done, and I kept ſilence: thou thoughteſt that I was altogether ſuch a one as thy ſelfe: but I will reproue thee, and ſet them in order before thine eyes.

22 Now conſider this, ye that forget God, leſt I teare you in pieces, and there be none to deliuer.

23 Who ſo offereth praiſe, glorifieth me: and to him † that ordereth his converſation aright, will I ſhew the ſaluation of God.

† *Hebr. with me.*
* Exod. 19. 5. deut. 10. 14. pſal. 24. 1.
* Iob 41. 2. 1. cor. 10. 23, 26.
* Rom. 2. 21. 22.
† *Hebr. thy portion was with adulterers.*
† *Hebr. thou ſendeſt.*
† *Hebr. that diſpoſeth his way.*

PSAL. LI.

1 Dauid prayeth for remiſsion of ſinnes, whereof he maketh a deepe confeſsion. 6 Hee prayeth for ſanctification. 16 God delighteth not in ſacrifice, but in ſinceritie. 18 Hee prayeth for the Church.

¶ To the chiefe Muſician. A Pſalme of Dauid, * when Nathan the Prophet came vnto him, after hee had gone in to Bath-ſheba.

* 2. Sam 12. 1 and 11. 1.



AVe mercie vpon mee, O God, according to thy louing kindneſſe: according vnto the multitude of thy tender mercies blot out my tranſgreſſions.

2 Waſh mee throughly from mine iniquitie, and cleanſe me from my ſinne.

3 For I acknowledge my tranſgreſſions: and my ſinne is euer before mee.

4 * Againſt thee, thee onely haue I ſinned, and done this euill in thy ſight: that thou mighteſt bee iuſtified when thou ſpeakeſt, and be cleare when thou iudgeſt.

5 Behold, I was ſhapen in iniquitie: and in ſinne did my mother † conceiue me.

6 Behold, thou deſireſt trueth in the inward parts: and in the hidden part thou ſhalt make me to know wiſedome.

7 * Purge me with hyſſope, and I ſhalbe cleane: waſh me, and I ſhall be whiter then ſnow.

8 Make mee to heare ioy and gladneſſe: that the bones which thou haſt broken, may reioyce.

9 Hide thy face from my ſinnes, and blot out all mine iniquities.

10 Create in mee a cleane heart, O God; and renew || a right ſpirit within mee.

11 Caſt mee not away from thy preſence; and take not thy holy Spirit from me.

12 Reſtore vnto me the ioy of thy ſaluation: and vphold mee with thy free Spirit.

13 Then will I teach tranſgreſſours thy wayes, and ſinners ſhalbe conuerted vnto thee.

14 Deliuer mee from † blood-guiltineſſe, O God, thou God of my ſalnation: and my tongue ſhall ſing aloud of thy righteouſneſſe.

15 O Lord open thou my lips, and my mouth ſhall ſhew forth thy praiſe.

16 For thou deſireſt not ſacrifice: || elſe would I giue it: thou delighteſt not in burnt offering.

17 * The ſacrifices of God are a broken ſpirit: a broken and a contrite heart, O God, thou wilt not deſpiſe.

18 Doe good in thy good pleaſure vnto Sion: build thou the walles of Ieruſalem.

19 Then ſhalt thou be pleaſed with the ſacrifices of righteouſneſſe, with burnt offering and whole burnt offering: then ſhall they offer bullockes vpon thine altar.

* Rom. 3. 4.
† *Hebr. warme me.*
* Leuit. 14. 6. num. 19. 18.
|| *Or, a conſtant ſpirit.*
† *Hebr. bloods.*
|| *Or, that I ſhould giue it.*
* Iſa. 57. 15. and 66. 2.

PSAL. LII.

1 Dauid condemning the ſpightfulneſſe of Doeg, propheſieth his deſtruction. 6 The righteous

righteous ſhall reioyce at it. 8 Dauid vpon his confidence in Gods mercy, giueth thanks.

¶ To the chiefe Muſician, Maſchil, A Pſalme of Dauid: * when Doeg the Edomite came and told Saul, and ſaid vnto him, Dauid is come to the houſe of Ahimelech.

* 1.Sam.22. 9.

WHy boaſteſt thou thy ſelfe in miſchiefe, O mightie man? the goodneſſe of God indureth continually.

2 Thy tongue deuiſeth miſchiefes: like a ſharpe raſor, working deceitfully.

3 Thou loueſt euill more then good; and lying rather then to ſpeake righteouſneſſe. Selah.

4 Thou loueſt all deuouring words, ‖ O thou deceitfull tongue.

‖ Or, and the deceitfull tongue.

5 God ſhall likewiſe † deſtroy thee for euer, hee ſhall take thee away and plucke thee out of thy dwelling place, and roote thee out of the land of the liuing. Selah.

† Heb. beate thee downe.

6 The righteous alſo ſhall ſee, and feare, and ſhall laugh at him.

7 Loe, this is the man that made not God his ſtrength: but truſted in the abundance of his riches, and ſtrengthened himſelfe in his ‖ Wickednеſſe.

‖ Or, ſubſtance.

8 But I am like a greene oliue tree in the houſe of God: I truſt in the mercy of God for euer and euer.

9 I will praiſe thee for euer, becauſe thou haſt done it: and I will wait on thy name, for it is good before thy Saints.

PSAL. LIII.

1 Dauid deſcribeth the corruption of a naturall man. 4 He conuinceth the wicked by the light of their owne conſcience. 6 Hee gloryeth in the ſaluation of God.

¶ To the chiefe muſician vpon Mahalath, Maſchil, A Pſalme of Dauid.

* Pſal. 14.1. &c. pſal 10. 4.

THe * foole hath ſayde in his heart, There is no god: Corrupt are they, and haue done abhominable iniquitie; * there is none that doth good.

* Rom. 3. 16.

2 God looked downe from heauen vpon the children of men, to ſee if there were any that did vnderſtand, that did ſeeke God.

3 Euery one of them is gone backe, they are altogether become filthy: there is none that doth good, no not one.

4 Haue the workers of iniquitie no knowledge? who eate vp my people, as they eate bread; they haue not called vpon God.

5 There † were they in great feare, where no feare was: for God hath ſcattered the bones of him that incampeth againſt thee, thou haſt put them to ſhame, becauſe God hath deſpiſed them.

† Heb. they feared a feare.

6 † O that the ſaluation of Iſrael were come out of Sion! when God bringeth backe the captiuitie of his people, Iaakob ſhall reioyce, and Iſrael ſhall be glad.

† Heb. who will giue ſaluations, &c.

PSAL. LIIII.

1 Dauid complaining of the Ziphims, prayeth for ſaluation. 4 Vpon his confidence in Gods helpe, he promiſeth ſacrifice.

¶ To the chiefe muſician on Neginoth, Maſchil, A Pſalme of Dauid. * when the Ziphims came and ſayde to Saul: doeth not Dauid hide himſelfe with vs?

* 1.Sam.23. 19. and 26.1.

SAue me, O God, by thy name, and iudge me by thy ſtrength.

2 Heare my prayer, O God; giue eare to the words of my mouth.

3 For ſtrangers are riſen vp againſt me, and oppreſſors ſeeke after my ſoule; they haue not ſet God before them. Selah.

4 Behold, God is mine helper: the Lord is with them that vphold my ſoule.

5 He ſhall reward euill vnto † mine enemies: cut them off in thy trueth.

† Heb. thoſe that obſerue me.

6 I will freely ſacrifice vnto thee; I will praiſe thy name (O LORD:) for it is good.

7 For hee hath deliuered me out of all trouble: and mine eye hath ſeene his deſire vpon mine enemies.

PSAL. LV.

1 Dauid in his prayer complaineth of his fearefull caſe. 9 He prayeth againſt his enemies, of whoſe wickednеſſe and trecherie he complaineth. 16 He comforteth himſelfe in Gods preſeruation of him and confuſion of his enemies.

¶ To the chiefe muſician on Neginoth, Maſchil. A Pſalme of Dauid.

GIue eare to my prayer, O God: and hide not thy ſelfe from my ſupplication.

2 Attend vnto me, and heare

heare me: I mourne in my complaint, and make a noise.

3 Because of the voyce of the enemie, because of the oppression of the wicked: for they cast iniquitie vpon me, and in wrath they hate me.

4 My heart is sore pained within me: and the terrours of death are fallen vpon me.

5 Fearefulnesse and trembling are come vpon me, and horror hath † ouerwhelmed me.

† Heb. couered me.

6 And I said, O that I had wings like a doue; for then would I flee away and be at rest.

7 Loe, then would I wander farre off, and remaine in the wildernesse. Selah.

8 I would hasten my escape from the windie storme, and tempest.

9 Destroy, O Lord, and diuide their tongues: for I haue seene violence and strife in the citie.

10 Day and night they goe about it vpon the walles thereof: mischiefe also and sorow are in the midst of it.

11 Wickednesse is in the midst thereof: deceite and guile depart not from her streets.

12 For it was not an enemie that reproached me, then I could haue borne it, neither was it hee that hated me, that did magnifie himselfe against me, then I would haue hid my selfe from him.

† Heb. a man according to my ranke.

13 But it was thou, † a man, mine equal, my guide, and mine acquaintance.

† Heb. who sweetned counsell.

14 † Wee tooke sweet counsell together, and walked vnto the house of God in compaine.

|| Or, the graue.

15 Let death seaze vpon them, and let them goe downe quicke into || hell: for wickednes is in their dwellings, and among them.

16 As for me, I will call vpon God: and the Lord shall saue me.

17 Euening and morning, and at noone will I pray, and crie aloud: and he shall heare my voyce.

18 He hath deliuered my soule in peace from the battell that was against me: for there were many with me.

|| Or, with whom also there be no changes yet they feare not God.

19 God shall heare and afflict them, euen he that abideth of old, Selah: because || they haue no changes, therefore they feare not God.

† Heb. hee hath prophaned.

20 He hath put forth his handes against such as be at peace with him: † he hath broken his couenant.

21 The words of his mouth were smoother then butter, but warre was in his heart: his words were softer then oyle, yet were they drawen swords.

* Psal. 37 8 mat. 6. 25. luk. 12. 22. 1. pet. 5 7.

22 * Cast thy || burden vpon the LORD, and he shall sustaine thee: hee shall neuer suffer the righteous to bee moued.

|| Or, gift.

23 But thou, O God, shalt bring them downe into the pit of destruction: † Bloody and deceitfull men † shall not liue out halfe their dayes, but I will trust in thee.

† Heb. men of bloods and deceit.

† Hebr. shal not halfe their dayes.

PSAL. LVI.

1 Dauid praying to God in confidence of his word, complaineth of his enemies. 9 Hee professeth his confidence in Gods word, and promiseth to praise him.

To the chiefe musician vpon Jonath Elem Rechokim, || Michtam of Dauid, when the * Philistines tooke him in Gath.

|| Or, a golden psalme of Dauid. * 1. Sam. 21. 11.

BE mercifull vnto mee, O God, for man would swallow me vp: he fighting daily, oppresseth me.

† Hebr. mine obseruers.

2 † Mine enemies would daily swallow me vp: for they bee many that fight against me, O thou most high.

3 What time I am afraide, I will trust in thee.

4 In God I will praise his word, In God I haue put my trust, I will not feare what flesh can doe vnto me.

5 Euery day they wrest my words: all their thoughts are against mee for euill.

6 They gather themselues together; they hide themselues, they marke my steps when they wait for my soule.

7 Shall they escape by iniquitie? in thine anger cast downe the people, O God.

8 Thou tellest my wanderings, put thou my teares into thy bottle: are they not in thy booke?

9 When I crie vnto thee, then shall mine enemies turne backe: this I know, for God is for me.

10 In God will I praise his word: in the LORD will I praise his word.

11 In God haue I put my trust: I will not bee afraid what man can doe vnto me.

12 Thy vowes are vpon me, O God: I will render praises vnto thee.

13 For thou hast deliuered my soule from death: wilt not thou deliuer my

feet

feet from falling: that I may walke before God in the light of the liuing.

PSAL. LVII.

1 Dauid in prayer flying vnto God, complaineth of his dangerous case. 7 He incourageth himselfe to praise God.

To the chiefe musician ‖ Al-taschith, Michtam of Dauid, * When hee fled from Saul in the caue.

BE mercifull vnto mee, O God, be mercifull vnto me, for my soule trusteth in thee: yea in the shadow of thy wings will I make my refuge, vntill these calamities bee ouerpast.

2 I will crie vnto God most high: vnto God that performeth all things for mee.

3 Hee shall send from heauen, and saue me ‖ from the reproch of him, that would swallow me vp; Selah. God shall send forth his mercy and his trueth.

4 My soule is among lyons, and I lie euen among them that are set on fire: euen the sonnes of men, whose teeth are speares and arrowes, and their tongue a sharpe sword.

5 Be thou exalted, O God, aboue the heauens: let thy glory be aboue all the earth.

6 * They haue prepared a net for my steppes, my soule is bowed downe: they haue digged a pit before me, into the midst whereof they are fallen themselues. Selah.

7 * My heart is ‖ fixed, O God, my heart is fixed: I will sing, and giue praise.

8 Awake vp my glory, awake psalterie and harpe; I my selfe will awake early.

9 I will praise thee, O Lord, among the people; I will sing vnto thee among the nations.

10 * For thy mercy is great vnto the heauens, and thy trueth vnto the clouds.

11 Be thou exalted, O God, aboue the heauens: let thy glory be aboue all the earth.

PSAL. LVIII.

1 Dauid reprooueth wicked Iudges, 3 Describeth the nature of the wicked, 6 Deuoteth them to Gods iudgements, 10 whereat the righteous shall reioyce.

To the chiefe musician ‖ Al-taschith, Michtam of Dauid.

DO yee indeed speake righteousnesse, O congregation: doe ye iudge vprightly, O ye sonnes of men?

2 Yea, in heart you worke wickednesse; you waigh the violence of your hands in the earth.

3 The wicked are estranged from the wombe, they goe astray † as soone as they be borne, speaking lies.

4 Their poison is † like the poyson of a serpent; they are like the deafe ‖ adder that stoppeth her eare:

5 Which will not hearken to the voyce of charmers, ‖ charming neuer so wisely.

6 Breake their teeth, O God, in their mouth: breake out the great teeth of the young lyons, O LORD.

7 Let them melt away as waters, which runne continually: When he bendeth his bow to shoote his arrowes, let them be as cut in pieces.

8 As a snaile which melteth, let euery one of them passe away: like the vntimely birth of a woman, that they may not see the sunne.

9 Before your pots can feele the thornes, he shall take them away as with a whirlewind, † both liuing, and in his wrath.

10 The righteous shall reioyce when he seeth the vengeance: he shall wash his feete in the blood of the wicked.

11 So that a man shall say, Verily there is † a reward for the righteous: verily hee is a God that iudgeth in the earth.

PSAL. LIX.

1 Dauid praieth to be deliuered from his enemies. 6 Hee complaineth of their cruelty. 8 Hee trusteth in God. 11 He prayeth against them. 16 He praiseth God.

To ‖ the chiefe musician Al-taschith, Michtam of Dauid: * When Saul sent, and they watcht the house to kill him.

DEliuer me from mine enemies, O my God: † defend mee from them that rise vp against me.

2 Deliuer mee from the workers of iniquitie, and saue me from bloodie men.

3 For loe, they lye in waite for my soule; the mighty are gathered against me;

|| Or, destroy not. * 1. Sam. 24. 1.

|| Or, hereproacheth him that would swallow me vp.

* Psal. 7. 16. and 9. 15.

* Psal. 108. 1. &c. || Or, prepared.

* Psal. 36. 6. & 108. 5.

|| Or, destroy not, a golden psalme of Dauid.

† Heb. from the belly.

† Heb according to the likenesse. || Or, aspe.

|| Or, be the charmer neuer so cunning.

† Heb. a burning, as wrath.

† Heb. fruite &c.

|| Or, to the chiefe Musician, destroy not, a golden psalme of Dauid. * 1. Sam. 19. 11. † Heb. set me on high.

me, not for my transgression, nor for my sinne, O LORD.

4 They runne and prepare themselues without my fault: awake † to helpe me, and behold.

† Hebr. to meete me.

5 Thou therefore, O LORD God of hostes, the God of Israel, awake to visite all the heathen: be not mercifull to any wicked transgressours. Selah.

6 They returne at euening: they make a noise like a dogge, and go round about the citie.

7 Behold, they belch out with their mouth: * swords are in their lippes; for who, say they, doeth heare?

* Psal. 10. 11. and 73. 11. and 94. 7.

8 But thou, O LORD, shalt laugh at them; thou shalt haue all the heathen in derision.

9 Because of his strength will I wait vpon thee: for God is † my defence.

† Hebr. my high place.

10 The God of my mercy shall preuent me; God shall let mee see my desire vpon † mine enemies.

† Hebr. mine obseruers

11 Slay them not, lest my people forget: scatter them by thy power; and bring them downe, O Lord our shield.

12 For the sinne of their mouth, and the words of their lips, let them euen be taken in their pride: and for cursing and lying which they speake.

13 Consume them in wrath, consume them, that they may not be: and let them know that God ruleth in Iacob, vnto the ends of the earth. Selah.

14 And at euening let them returne, and let them make a noise like a dogge, and goe round about the citie.

15 Let them wander vp and downe † for meate, || and grudge if they be not satisfied.

† Hebr. to eate. || Or, if they be not satisfied, then they will stay all night.

16 But I will sing of thy power; yea I will sing aloud of thy mercy in the morning: for thou hast bene my defence and refuge, in the day of my trouble.

17 Vnto thee, O my strength, will I sing: for God is my defence, and the God of my mercy.

PSAL. LX.

1 Dauid complayning to God of former iudgement, 4 now vpon better hope prayeth for deliuerance. 6 Comforting himselfe in Gods promises, he craueth that helpe whereon he trusteth.

To the chiefe Musician vpon Shushan-Eduth || Michtam of Dauid, to teach. * when hee stroue with Aram Naharaim, and with Aram Zobah, when Ioab returned, and smote of Edom in the valley of salt, twelue thousand.

|| Or, a golden Psalme. * 2. Sam. 8. 3. 13. 1. chr. 18. 3.

O * God, thou hast cast vs off, thou hast † scattered vs, thou hast bene displeased, O turne thy selfe to vs againe.

* Psal. 44 10. † Hebr. broken.

2 Thou hast made the earth to tremble; thou hast broken it: heale the breaches thereof, for it shaketh.

3 Thou hast shewed thy people hard things: thou hast made vs to drinke the wine of astonishment.

4 Thou hast giuen a banner to them that feare thee: that it may be displayed because of the trueth. Selah.

5 * That thy beloued may be deliuered; saue with thy right hand, and heare mee.

* Psal. 108. 6. &c.

6 God hath spoken in his holinesse, I will reioyce: I will diuide Shechem, and mete out the valley of Succoth.

7 Gilead is mine, and Manasseh is mine, Ephraim also is the strength of mine head; Iudah is my Lawgiuer.

8 Moab is my wash-pot, ouer Edom will I cast out my shooe: Philistia, || triumph thou because of me.

|| Or, triumph thou ouer me. [by an ironie].

9 Who will bring me into the † strong citie? who will lead me into Edom?

† Hebr. city of strength.

10 Wilt not thou, O God, which hadst cast vs off? and thou, * O God, which didst not goe out with our armies.

* Psal. 44. 10. and 108 12.

11 Giue vs helpe from trouble: for vaine is the † helpe of man.

† Hebr. saluation.

12 Through God wee shall doe valiantly: for he it is that shall tread downe our enemies.

PSAL. LXI.

1 Dauid fleeth to God vpon his former experience. 4 He voweth perpetuall seruice vnto him because of his promises.

To the chiefe Musician vpon Neginah. A Psalme of Dauid.

HEare my cry, O God, attend vnto my prayer.

2 From the end of the earth will I cry vnto thee, when my heart is ouerwhelmed: leade me to the rocke, that is higher then I.

3 For thou hast bene a shelter for me, and a strong tower from the enemy.

4 I will abide in thy Tabernacle for euer: I will || trust in the couert of thy wings. Selah.

|| Or, make my refuge.

5 For

5 For thou, O God, haſt heard my vowes: thou haſt giuen me the heritage of thoſe that feare thy name.

† *Hebr. thou ſhalt adde dayes to the dayes of the King.*

6 † Thou wilt prolong the kings life: and his yeeres † as many generations.

† *Heb. as generation and generation.*

7 He ſhall abide before God for euer: O prepare mercy and truth which may preſerue him.

8 So will I ſing praiſe vnto thy name for euer, that I may daily performe my vowes.

PSAL. LXII.

1 Dauid profeſsing his confidence in God, diſcourageth his enemies. 5 In the ſame confidence he incourageth the godly. 9 No truſt is to be put in worldly things. 11 Power and mercie belong to God.

To the chiefe muſician, to Jeduthun, A Pſalme of Dauid.

|| *Or, onely* † *Heb. is ſilent.*

|| Truely my ſoule † waiteth vpon God: from him commeth my ſalvation.

2 He onely is my rocke and my ſalvation: he is my † defence, I ſhall not be greatly moued.

† *Hebr. high place.*

3 How long will ye imagine miſchiefe againſt a man? ye ſhall be ſlaine all of you: as a bowing wall ſhall ye be, and as a tottering fence.

4 They onely conſult to caſt him downe from his excellency, they delight in lies: they bleſſe with their mouth, but they curſe † inwardly. Selah.

† *Hebr. in their inward parts.*

5 My ſoule, wait thou onely vpon God: for my expectation is from him.

6 He onely is my rocke and my ſalvation; he is my defence: I ſhall not be moued.

7 In God is my ſalvation, and my glorie: the rocke of my ſtrength, and my refuge is in God.

8 Truſt in him at all times; ye people, powre out your heart before him: God is a refuge for vs. Selah.

9 Surely men of low degree are vanitie, and men of high degree are a lie: to be laid in the ballance, they are || altogether lighter then vanitie.

|| *Or, alike.*

10 Truſt not in oppreſſion, become not vaine in robberie: if riches increaſe, ſet not your heart vpon them.

11 God hath ſpoken once; twice haue I heard this, that || power belongeth vnto God.

|| *Or, ſtrength.*

12 Alſo vnto thee, O Lord, belongeth mercie: * for thou rendereſt to euery man according to his worke.

* *Iob 34.11 prou. 24.12 iere. 32.19. ezek. 7. 27. mat. 16. 27. rom. 2. 6. 2. cor. 5. 10 eph. 6. 8. coloſſ. 3. 25 1. pet. 1. 17. apoc. 22. 12*

PSAL. LXIII.

1 Dauids thirſt for God. 4 His maner of bleſſing God. 9 His confidence of his enemies deſtruction, and his owne ſafetie.

A Pſalme of Dauid, when hee was in the Wilderneſſe of Judah.

O God, thou art my God, earely will I ſeeke thee: my ſoule thirſteth for thee, my fleſh longeth for thee, in a drie and † thirſtie lande, † where no water is:

† *Heb. weary* † *Heb. without water.*

2 To ſee thy power and thy glory, ſo as I haue ſeen thee in the Sanctuary.

3 Becauſe thy louing kindnes is better then life: my lips ſhal praiſe thee.

4 Thus will I bleſſe thee, while I liue: I will lift vp my handes in thy Name.

5 My ſoule ſhall be ſatisfied as with † marrow and fatneſſe: and my mouth ſhall praiſe thee with ioyfull lips:

† *Heb. fatnes*

6 When I remember thee vpon my bed, and meditate on thee in the night watches.

7 Becauſe thou haſt bene my helpe; therefore in the ſhadow of thy wings will I reioyce.

8 My ſoule followeth hard after thee: thy right hand vpholdeth me.

9 But thoſe that ſeeke my ſoule to deſtroy it, ſhall goe into the lower parts of the earth.

10 † They ſhall fall by the ſwoord: they ſhall be a portion for foxes.

† *Hebr. they ſhall make him run out like water by the hands of the ſword.*

11 But the King ſhal reioyce in God; euery one that ſweareth by him ſhall glorie: but the mouth of them that ſpeake lies, ſhall be ſtopped.

PSAL. LXIIII.

1 Dauid prayeth for deliuerance, complaining of his enemies. 7 He promiſeth himſelfe to ſee ſuch an euident deſtruction of his enemies, as the righteous ſhall reioyce at it.

To the chiefe muſician, a Pſalme of Dauid.

Heare my voice, O God, in my prayer, preſerue my life from feare of the enemie.

2 Hide me from the ſecret counſel of the wicked: from the inſurrection of the workers of iniquitie:

3 * who whet their tongue like a ſwoord, and bend their bowes to ſhoote their arrowes, euen bitter words:

* *Pſal. 11. 3.*

4 That

4 That they may ſhoote in ſecret at the perfect: ſuddenly doe they ſhoote at him, and feare not.

5 They incourage themſelues in an euill ‖ matter: they commune † of laying ſnares priuily; they ſay, Who ſhall ſee them?

6 They ſearch out iniquities, ‖ they accompliſh † a diligent ſearch: both the inward thought of euery one of them, and the heart, is deepe.

7 But God ſhall ſhoote at them: with an arrowe, ſodenly † ſhall they be wounded.

8 So they ſhall make their owne tongue to fall vpon themſelues: all that ſee them, ſhall flee away.

9 And all men ſhall feare, and ſhall declare the worke of God; for they ſhall wiſely conſider of his doing.

10 The righteous ſhalbe glad in the LORD, and ſhall truſt in him; and all the vpright in heart ſhall glory.

PSAL. LXV.

1 Dauid prayeth God for his grace. 4 The bleſſednes of Gods choſen, by reaſon of benefits.

To the chiefe muſician, a Pſalme and ſong of Dauid.

PRaiſe † waiteth for thee, O God, in Sion: and vnto thee ſhall the vowe be performed.

2 O thou that heareſt prayer, vnto thee ſhall all fleſh come.

3 † Iniquities preuaile againſt me: as for our tranſgreſſions, thou ſhalt purge them away.

4 Bleſſed is the man whom thou chooſeſt and cauſeſt to approach vnto thee, that hee may dwell in thy Courts: we ſhalbe ſatisfied with the goodneſſe of thy houſe, euen of thy holy temple.

5 By terrible things in righteouſneſſe, wilt thou anſwere vs, O God of our ſalnation: who art the confidence of all the ends of the earth, and of them that are afarre off vpon the ſea.

6 Which by his ſtrength ſetteth faſt the mountaines; being girded with power.

7 Which ſtilleth the noiſe of the ſeas; the noiſe of their waues, and the tumult of the people.

8 They alſo that dwell in the vtter-moſt parts are afraid at thy tokens: thou makeſt the outgoings of the morning, and euening ‖ to reioyce.

9 Thou viſiteſt the earth and ‖ watereſt it: thou greatly inricheſt it with the riuer of God which is full of water; thou prepareſt them corne, when thou haſt ſo prouided for it.

10 Thou watereſt the ridges thereof abundantly: ‖ thou ſettleſt the furrowes thereof: † thou makeſt it ſoft with ſhowres, thou bleſſeſt the ſpringing thereof.

11 Thou crowneſt † the yeere with thy goodneſſe; and thy paths drop fatneſſe.

12 They drop vpon the paſtures of the wilderneſſe; and the little hilles † reioyce on euery ſide.

13 The paſtures are cloathed with flockes; the valleis alſo are couered ouer with corne; they ſhout for ioy, they alſo ſing.

PSAL. LXVI.

1 Dauid exhorteth to praiſe God, 5 To obſerue his great workes, 8 To bleſſe him for his gracious benefits. 12 He voweth for himſelfe religious ſeruice to God. 16 He declareth Gods ſpeciall goodneſſe to himſelfe.

To the chiefe muſician, a ſong or Pſalme.

MAke a ioyfull noiſe vnto God, † all yee lands.

2 Sing forth the honour of his name: make his praiſe glorious.

3 Say vnto God, How terrible art thou in thy workes: through the greatneſſe of thy power ſhall thine enemies ‖ ſubmit themſelues vnto thee.

4 All the earth ſhall worſhip thee; and ſhall ſing vnto thee, they ſhall ſing to thy name; Selah.

5 Come and ſee the workes of God: he is terrible in his doing toward the children of men.

6 He turned the ſea into dry land: they went through the flood on foote, there did we reioyce in him.

7 He ruleth by his power for euer, his eyes behold the nations: let not the rebellious exalt themſelues. Selah.

8 O bleſſe our God, yee people, and make the voice of his praiſe to be heard.

9 Which † holdeth our ſoule in life, and ſuffereth not our feete to be moued.

10 For thou, O God, haſt proued vs: thou haſt tried vs, as ſiluer is tryed.

|| Or ſpeech. † Heb. to hide ſnares.

|| Or, we are conſumed by that which they haue throughly ſearched. † Heb. a ſearch, ſearched. † Heb. their wound ſhalbe.

† Heb. is ſilent.

† Heb. words or matter of iniquities.

|| Or, to ſing.

|| Or, after thou hadſt made it to deſire raine.

|| Or, thou cauſeſt raine to deſcend into the furrowes thereof. † Heb. thou diſſolueſt it. † Heb. the yeere of thy goodneſſe. † Heb. are girded with ioy.

† Heb. all the earth.

|| Or, yeild fained obedience. Heb. lie.

† Heb. putteth.

11 Thou broughteſt vs into the net; thou layedſt affliction vpon our loynes.
12 Thou haſt cauſed men to ride ouer our heads, we went through fire, and through water: but thou broughteſt vs out into a † wealthy place.
13 I will goe into thy houſe, with burnt offerings: I will pay thee my vowes,
14 Which my lips haue †vttered, and my mouth hath ſpoken, when I was in trouble.
15 I will offer vnto thee burnt ſacrifices of † fatlings, with the incenſe of rammes: I will offer bullockes with goates. Selah.
16 Come and heare all ye that feare God, and I will declare what he hath done for my ſoule.
17 I cried vnto him with my mouth: and he was extolled with my tongue.
18 If I regard iniquitie in my heart: the Lord will not heare me.
19 But verily God hath heard mee, hee hath attended to the voice of my prayer.
20 Bleſſed bee God, which hath not turned away my prayer, nor his mercie from me.

† *Heb. moſt*
† *Hebr. opened.*
† *Hebr. marrow.*

PSAL. LXVII.

1 A prayer for the inlargement of Gods kingdome, 3 to the ioy of the people, 6 and the increaſe of Gods bleſsings.

To the chiefe Muſician on Neginoth. A Pſalme or ſong.

GOd be mercifull vnto vs, and bleſſe vs: and cauſe his face to ſhine † vpon vs. Selah.
2 That thy way may bee knowen vpon earth, thy ſauing health among all nations.
3 Let the people praiſe thee, O God; let all the people praiſe thee.
4 O let the nations be glad and ſing for ioy: for thou ſhalt iudge the people righteouſly; and † gouerne the nations vpon earth. Selah.
5 Let the people praiſe thee, O God, let all the people praiſe thee.
6 Then ſhall the earth yeeld her increaſe; and God, euen our owne God, ſhall bleſſe vs.
7 God ſhall bleſſe vs; and all the ends of the earth ſhall feare him.

† *Hebr. with vs.*
† *Hebr. lead.*

PSAL. LXVIII.

1 A prayer at the remooving of the Arke. 4 An exhortation to praiſe God for his mercies, 7 for his care of the Church, 19 for his great workes.

To the chiefe Muſician. A Pſalme or ſong of Dauid.

LEt *God ariſe, let his enemies be ſcattered: let them alſo that hate him, flee † before him.
2 As ſmoke is driuen away, ſo driue them away: as waxe melteth before the fire, ſo let the wicked periſh at the preſence of God.
3 But let the righteous be glad: let them reioyce before God, yea let them † exceedingly reioyce.
4 Sing vnto God, ſing praiſes to his Name: extoll him that rideth vpon the heauens, by his Name IAH, and reioyce before him.
5 A father of the fatherleſſe, and a iudge of the widowes, is God in his holy habitation.
6 God ſetteth the ſolitary † in families: hee bringeth out thoſe which are bound with chaines, but the rebellious dwell in a dry land.
7 O God, when thou wenteſt forth before thy people; when thou didſt march through the wildernes, Selah.
8 The earth ſhooke, the heauens alſo dropped at the preſence of God: euen Sinai it ſelfe was mooued at the preſence of God, the God of Iſrael.
9 Thou, O God, didſt † ſend a plentifull raine, whereby thou didſt † confirme thine inheritance, when it was weary.
10 Thy Congregation hath dwelt therein: thou, O God, haſt prepared of thy goodneſſe for the poore.
11 The Lord gaue the word: great was the † company of thoſe that publiſhed it.
12 Kings of armies † did flee apace: and ſhe that tarried at home, diuided the ſpoile.
13 Though ye haue lien among the pots, yet ſhall yee bee as the wings of a doue, couered with ſiluer, and her feathers with yellow gold.
14 When the Almighty ſcattered Kings ‖in it, it was white as ſnow in Salmon.
15 The hil of God is as the hill of Baſhan, an high hill as the hill of Baſhan.
16 Why leape ye, ye high hilles? this is the hil which God deſireth to dwell in, yea the LORD will dwell in it for euer.
17 The

*Num. 10. 36.
† *Hebr. from his face.*
† *Hebr. reioyce with gladneſſe.*
† *Hebr. in a houſe.*
† *Hebr. ſhake out.*
† *Hebr. confirme it.*
† *Hebr. armie.*
† *Hebr. did flee, did flee.*
‖ *Or, for her, ſhe was.*

17 The chariots of God are twentie thouſand, ‖ euen thouſands of Angels: the Lord is among them as in Sinai, in the holy place.

‖ *Or, euen many thouſands.*

18 *Thou haſt aſcended on high, thou haſt led captiue captiue, thou haſt receiued giftes † for men; yea, for the rebellious alſo, that the Lord God might dwell among them.

* Eph. 4. 8.

† *Heb. in the man.*

19 Bleſſed be the Lord, who daily loadeth vs with benefits, euen the God of our ſaluation. Selah.

20 Hee that is our God, is the God of ſaluation; and vnto GOD the Lord belong the iſſues from death.

21 But God ſhall wound the head of his enemies: and the hairy ſcalpe of ſuch a one as goeth on ſtill in his treſpaſſes.

22 The Lord ſaid, I will bring againe from Baſhan, I will bring my people againe from the depthes of the ſea:

‖ *Or, red.*

23 That thy foote may be ‖ dipped in the blood of thine enemies, and the tongue of thy dogges in the ſame.

24 They haue ſeene thy goings, O God, euen the goings of my God, my King, in the Sanctuarie.

25 The ſingers went before, the players on inſtruments followed after; amongſt them were the damoſels playing with timbrels.

26 Bleſſe yee God, in the Congregations, euen the Lord, ‖ from the fountaine of Iſrael.

‖ *Or, ye that are of the fountaine of Iſrael.*

27 There is little Beniamin with their ruler, the princes of Iudah ‖ and their Councill, the princes of Zebulun, and the princes of Naphtali.

‖ *Or, with their company.*

28 Thy God hath commanded thy ſtrength: ſtrengthen, O God, that which thou haſt wrought for vs.

29 Becauſe of thy Temple at Ieruſalem, ſhall kings bring preſents vnto thee.

30 Rebuke the ‖ company of ſpearemen, the multitude of the bulles, with the calues of the people, till euery one ſubmit himſelfe with pieces of ſiluer: ‖ ſcatter thou the people that delite in warre.

‖ *Or, the beaſt of the reeds.*

‖ *Or, beſcattereth.*

31 Princes ſhall come out of Egypt, Ethiopia ſhall ſoone ſtretch out her hands vnto God.

32 Sing vnto God, yee kingdomes of the earth: O ſing praiſes vnto the Lord, Selah:

33 To him that rideth vpon the heauens of heauens, which were of olde: loe, hee doeth † ſend out his voice, and that a mightie voice.

† *Heb. giue.*

34 Aſcribe yee ſtrength vnto God: his excellencie is ouer Iſrael, and his ſtrength is in the ‖ cloudes.

‖ *Or, heauens.*

35 O God, thou art terrible out of thy holy places: the God of Iſrael is he that giueth ſtrength, and power vnto his people: bleſſed be God.

PSAL. LXIX.

1 Dauid complaineth of his affliction. 13 Hee prayeth for deliuerance. 22 Hee deuoteth his enemies to deſtruction. 30 He praiſeth God with thankeſgiuing.

¶ To the chiefe muſician vpon Shoſhannim, A Pſalme of Dauid.

SAue mee, O God, for the waters are come in vnto my ſoule.

2 I ſinke in † deepe mire, where there is no ſtanding: I am come into † deepe waters, where the flouds ouerflow me.

† *Heb. the myre of depth.*

† *Heb. depth of waters.*

3 I am weary of my crying, my throate is dried: mine eyes faile while I waite for my God.

4 They that hate mee without a cauſe, are more then the haires of mine head: they that would deſtroy me, being mine enemies wrongfully, are mightie: then I reſtored that which I tooke not away.

5 O God, thou knoweſt my fooliſhneſſe; and my † ſinnes are not hidde from thee.

† *Heb. guiltineſſe.*

6 Let not them that waite on thee, O Lord GOD of hoſtes, be aſhamed for my ſake: let not thoſe that ſeeke thee, be confounded for my ſake, O God of Iſrael.

7 Becauſe for thy ſake I haue borne reproch: ſhame hath couered my face.

8 I am become a ſtranger vnto my brethren, and an aliant vnto my mothers children.

9 *For the zeale of thine houſe hath eaten mee vp; * and the reproches of them that reproched thee, are fallen vpon me.

* Iohn 2. 17.

* Rom. 15. 3.

10 When I wept, and chaſtened my ſoule with faſting, that was to my reproch.

11 I made ſackecloth alſo my garment: & I became a prouerbe to them.

12 They that ſit in the gate, ſpeake againſt mee; and I was the ſong of the † drunkards.

† *Heb. drinkers of ſtrong drinke.*

13 But as for mee, my prayer is vnto thee, O LORD, in an acceptable time: O God, in the multitude of thy mercie heare me, in the trueth of thy ſaluation.

14 Deliuer me out of the mire, and let me not ſinke: let me bee deliuered from them that hate me, and out of the deepe waters.

15 Let not the water flood ouerflow me, neither let the deepe ſwallow mee vp, and let not the pit ſhut her mouth vpon me.

16 Heare me, O LORD, for thy louing kindneſſe is good: turne vnto mee according to the multitude of thy tender mercies.

17 And hide not thy face from thy ſeruant, for I am in trouble: † heare me ſpeedily.

† *Heb. make haſte to heare me.*

18 Draw nigh vnto my ſoule, and redeeme it: deliuer me becauſe of mine enemies.

19 Thou haſt knowen my reproch and my ſhame and my diſhonor: mine aduerſaries are all before thee.

20 Reproch hath broken my heart, and I am full of heauines: and I looked for ſome † to take pitie, but there was none; and for comforters, but I found none.

† *Heb. to lament* with me.

21 They gaue mee alſo gall for my meat, * and in my thirſt they gaue mee vineger to drinke.

* Mat. 27. 28. mar 15. 23. iohn 19 29. *Rom. 11 9

22 * Let their table become a ſnare before them: and that which ſhould haue bene for their welfare, let it become a trap.

23 Let their eyes be darkened that they ſee not: and make their loines continually to ſhake.

24 Powre out thine indignation vpon them, and let thy wrathfull anger take hold of them.

† *Hebr. their palace.* † *Hebr. let there not bee a dweller.*

25 Let their † habitation be deſolate, and † let none dwell in their tents.

† *Hebr. thy wounded.* || *Or, puniſhment of iniquitie.*

26 For they perſecute him whō thou haſt ſmitten, and they talke to the griefe of † thoſe whom thou haſt wounded.

27 Adde || iniquitie vnto their iniquitie: and let them not come into thy righteouſneſſe.

28 Let them bee blotted out of the booke of the liuing, and not be written with the righteous.

29 But I am poore, and ſorowfull: let thy ſaluation (O God) ſet me vp on high.

30 I will praiſe the name of God with a ſong, and will magnifie him with thankeſgiuing.

31 This alſo ſhall pleaſe the LORD better then an oxe or bullocke that hath hornes and hoofes.

32 The || humble ſhall ſee this, and be glad: and your heart ſhall liue that ſeeke good.

|| *Or, meeke.*

33 For the LORD heareth the poore, and deſpiſeth not his priſoners.

34 Let the heauen and earth praiſe him, the ſeas, and euery thing that † moueth therein.

† *Hebr. creepeth.*

35 For God will ſaue Sion, and will build the cities of Iudah, that they may dwell there, and haue it in poſſeſſion.

36 The ſeede alſo of his ſeruants ſhall inherit it: and they that loue his name ſhall dwell therein.

PSAL. LXX.

Dauid ſolliciteth God to the ſpeedie deſtruction of the wicked, and preſeruation of the godly.

¶ To the chiefe muſician, a pſalme of Dauid, to bring to remembrance.

MAke haſte, * O God, to deliuer mee, make haſte † to helpe me, O LORD.

* Pſal. 40. 14, &c. † *Hebr. to my helpe.*

2 Let them be aſhamed and confounded that ſeeke after my ſoule: let them be turned backward, and put to confuſion, that deſire my hurt.

3 * Let them be turned backe for a reward of their ſhame, that ſay, Aha, aha.

* Pſal. 35. 4. and 71. 13.

4 Let all thoſe that ſeeke thee, reioyce, and be glad in thee: and let ſuch as loue thy ſaluation, ſay continually, Let God be magnified.

5 But I am poore and needy, make haſte vnto me, O God: Thou art my helpe and my deliuerer, O LORD make no tarrying.

PSAL. LXXI.

1 Dauid in confidence of faith and experience of Gods fauour, prayeth both for himſelfe, and againſt the enemies of his ſoule. 14 He promiſeth conſtancie. 17 Hee prayeth for perſeuerance. 19 He praiſeth God, and promiſeth to doe it cheerefully.

IN * thee, O LORD, doe I put my truſt, let me neuer be put to confuſion.

* Pſal. 31. 2.

2 Deliuer mee in thy righteouſneſſe, and cauſe me to eſcape: incline thine eare vnto me, and ſaue me.

3 † Bee

† Hebr. be thou to me for a rocke of habitation

3 †Bee thou my ſtrong habitation, whereunto I may continually reſort: thou haſt giuen commandement to ſaue mee, for thou art my rocke, and my fortreſſe.

4 Deliuer me, O my God, out of the hand of the wicked, out of the hand of the vnrighteous, and cruell man.

5 For thou art my hope, O Lord GOD: thou art my truſt from my youth.

6 By thee haue I bene holden vp from the wombe: thou art hee that tooke mee out of my mothers bowels, my praiſe ſhalbe continually of thee.

7 I am as a wonder vnto many, but thou art my ſtrong refuge.

8 Let my mouth bee filled with thy praiſe, and with thy honour all the day.

9 Caſt me not off in the time of old age; forſake me not when my ſtrength faileth.

† Hebr. watch, or obſerue.

10 For mine enemies ſpeake againſt mee: and they that †lay waite for my ſoule, take counſell together,

11 Saying, God hath forſaken him: perſecute and take him, for there is none to deliuer him.

12 O God, be not farre from mee: O my God, make haſte for my helpe.

13 Let them be confounded and conſumed, that are aduerſaries to my ſoule: let them bee couered with reproch and diſhonour, that ſeeke my hurt.

14 But I will hope continually, and will yet praiſe thee more and more.

15 My mouth ſhall ſhew forth thy righteouſneſſe, and thy ſaluation all the day: for I know not the numbers thereof.

16 I will goe in the ſtrength of the Lord GOD: I will make mention of thy righteouſneſſe, euen of thine onely.

17 O God, thou haſt taught me from my youth: and hitherto haue I declared thy wonderous workes.

† Hebr. vnto old age, and gray haires. † Hebr. thine arme.

18 Now alſo †when I am old and gray headed, O God, forſake me not: vntill I haue ſhewed †thy ſtrength vnto this generation, and thy power to euery one that is to come.

19 Thy righteouſnes alſo, O God, is very high, who haſt done great things: O God, who is like vnto thee?

20 Thou which haſt ſhewed mee great, and ſore troubles, ſhalt quicken mee againe, and ſhalt bring mee vp againe from the depthes of the earth.

21 Thou ſhalt increaſe my greatneſſe, and comfort me on euery ſide.

† Hebr. with the inſtrument of pſalterie.

22 I will alſo praiſe thee †with the pſalterie, euen thy trueth, O my God: vnto thee will I ſing with the harpe, O thou holy one of Iſrael.

23 My lippes ſhall greatly reioyce when I ſing vnto thee: and my ſoule, which thou haſt redeemed.

24 My tongue alſo ſhall talke of thy righteouſneſſe all the day long: for they are confounded, for they are brought vnto ſhame, that ſeeke my hurt.

PSAL. LXXII.

1 Dauid praying for Solomon, ſheweth the goodneſſe and glory of his, in type, and in trueth, of Chriſtes kingdome. 18 He bleſſeth God.

¶ A Pſalme ‖ for Solomon.

‖ Or, of.

GIue the King thy Iudgements, O God, and thy Righteouſneſſe vnto the Kings ſonne.

2 Hee ſhall iudge thy people With righteouſneſſe, and thy poore With iudgement.

3 The mountaines ſhal bring peace to the people, and the litle hils, by righteouſneſſe.

4 Hee ſhall iudge the poore of the people, he ſhall ſaue the children of the needie, and ſhall breake in pieces the oppreſſour.

5 They ſhall feare thee as long as the Sunne & Moone indure, throughout all generations.

6 Hee ſhall come downe like raine vpon the mowen graſſe: as ſhowres that Water the earth.

† Hebr. till there be no moone.

7 In his dayes ſhall the righteous flouriſh: and abundance of peace †ſo long as the Moone endureth.

8 He ſhall haue dominion alſo from ſea to ſea, and from the riuer, vnto the ends of the earth.

9 They that dwell in the Wildernes ſhall bowe before him: and his enemies ſhall licke the duſt.

10 The kings of Tarſhiſh and of the Iſles ſhall bring preſents: the Kings of Sheba and Seba ſhall offer gifts.

11 Yea, all Kings ſhall fall downe before him: all nations ſhall ſerue him.

12 For hee ſhall deliuer the needy When he crieth: the poore alſo, and him that hath no helper.

13 He ſhal ſpare the poore and needy,

and ſhall ſaue the ſoules of the needy.

14 He ſhall redeeme their ſoule from deceit and violence: and pꝛecious ſhall their blood be in his ſight.

† Heb. one ſhall giue.

15 And he ſhall liue, and to him † ſhalbe giuen of the gold of Sheba; pꝛayer alſo ſhalbe made foꝛ him continually, and daily ſhall he be pꝛaiſed.

16 There ſhalbe an handfull of coꝛne in the earth vpon the top of the mountaines; the fruit thereof ſhall ſhake like Lebanon, and they of the citie ſhall flouriſh like graſſe of the earth.

† Heb. ſhall be.

17 His name † ſhall endure foꝛ euer: † his name ſhalbe continued as long as the ſunne: and men ſhalbe bleſſed in him; all nations ſhall call him bleſſed.

† Heb. ſhall be as a ſonne to continue his fathers name for euer.

18 Bleſſed be the LORD God, the God of Iſrael, who only doth Wonderous things.

19 And bleſſed be his glorious name foꝛ euer, and let the whole earth be filled with his glory. Amen, and Amen.

20 The pꝛayers of Dauid the ſonne of Ieſſe, are ended.

PSAL. LXXIII.

1 The Prophet preuailing in a Temptation, 2 ſheweth the occaſion thereof, the proſperitie of the wicked: 13 The wound giuen thereby, diffidence. 15 The victory ouer it, knowledge of Gods purpoſe, in deſtroying of the wicked and ſuſtaining the righteous.

|| Or, a Pſalme for Aſaph.

A Pſalme || of Aſaph.

|| Or, yet.

† Heb. cleane of heart.

TRuely God is good to Iſrael, euen to ſuch as are † of a cleane heart.

2 But as foꝛ mee, my feete were almoſt gone: my ſteps had well-nigh ſlipt.

* Iob. 21.7. pſal. 37.1. Ierem. 12.1

3 * Foꝛ I was enuious at the fooliſh, when I ſawe the pꝛoſperity of the wicked.

† Heb. fat.

4 Foꝛ there are no bands in their death: but their ſtrength is † firme.

† Heb. in the trouble of other men. † Heb. with.

5 They are not † in trouble as other men: neither are they plagued † like other men.

6 Therefoꝛe pride compaſſeth them about as a chaine: violence couereth them as a garment.

† Heb. they paſſe the thoughts of the heart.

7 Their eies ſtand out with fatnes: † they haue moꝛe then heart could wiſh.

8 They are coꝛrupt, and ſpeake wickedly concerning oppꝛeſſion: they ſpeake loftily.

9 They ſet their mouth againſt the heauens; and their tongue walketh thꝛough the earth.

10 Therefoꝛe his people returne hither: and waters of a full cup are wꝛung out to them.

11 And they ſay, How doth God know? and is there knowledge in the moſt High?

12 Behold, theſe are the vngodly: who pꝛoſper in the woꝛld, they increaſe in riches.

13 Verily I haue cleanſed my heart in vaine, and waſhed my hands in innocencie.

† Heb. my chaſtiſement was.

14 Foꝛ all the day long haue I bene plagued, and † chaſtened euery moꝛning.

15 If I ſay, I will ſpeake thus: behold, I ſhould offend againſt the generation of thy childꝛen.

16 When I thought to know this, † it was too painfull foꝛ me,

† Heb. it was labour in mine eies.

17 Vntill I went into the Sanctuarie of God; then vnderſtood I their end.

18 Surely thou didſt ſet them in ſlippery places: thou caſtedſt them downe into deſtruction.

19 How are they brought into deſolation as in a moment? they are vtterly conſumed with terrours.

20 As a dꝛeame when one awaketh; ſo, O Lord, when thou awakeſt thou ſhalt deſpiſe their image.

21 Thus my heart was gꝛeeued, and I was pꝛicked in my reines.

† Heb. I knew not. † Heb. with thee.

22 So fooliſh was I, † and ignorant: I was as a beaſt † before thee.

23 Neuertheleſſe I am continually with thee: thou haſt holden me by my right hand.

24 Thou ſhalt guide me with thy counſell; and afteꝛward receiue me to glory.

25 Whom haue I in heauen but thee? and there is none vpon earth that I deſire beſides thee.

† Heb. rocke.

26 My fleſh and my heart faileth: but God is the † ſtrength of my heart, and my poꝛtion foꝛ euer.

27 Foꝛ loe, they that are farre from thee, ſhall periſh: thou haſt deſtroyed all them that goe a whoꝛing from thee.

28 But it is good foꝛ me, to dꝛaw neere to God: I haue put my truſt in the Lord GOD, that I may declare all thy woꝛkes.

PSAL. LXXIIII.

1 The Prophet complaineth of the deſolation of the Sanctuarie. 10 Hee moueth God to helpe,

helpe in conſideration of his power. 18 Of his reprochfull enemies, of his children, and of his Couenant.

‖ Or, A pſalme for Aſaph to giue inſtruction.

¶ ‖ Maſchil of Aſaph.

O God, why haſt thou caſt vs off for euer? why doeth thine anger ſmoke againſt the ſheepe of thy paſture?

2 Remember thy Congregation which thou haſt purchaſed of olde: the ‖ rod of thine inheritance which thou haſt redeemed, this mount Sion, wherein thou haſt dwelt.

‖ Or, tribe.

3 Lift vp thy feete vnto the perpetuall deſolations: euen all that the enemie hath done wickedly in the Sanctuarie.

4 Thine enemies roare in the midſt of thy congregations: they ſet vp their enſignes for ſignes.

5 A man was famous according as he had lifted vp axes vpon the thicke trees.

6 But now they breake downe the carued worke thereof at once, with axes and hammers.

7 † They haue caſt fire into thy Sanctuary, they haue defiled by caſting downe, the dwelling place of thy Name to the ground.

† Hebr. they haue ſent thy Sanctuarie into the fire.

8 They ſaid in their hearts, Let vs † deſtroy them together: they haue burnt vp all the Synagogues of God in the land.

† Hebr. breake.

9 We ſee not our ſignes, there is no more any prophet, neither is there among vs any that knoweth howe long.

10 O God, how long ſhall the aduerſarie reproach? ſhall the enemie blaſpheme thy Name for euer?

11 Why withdraweſt thou thy hand, euen thy right hand? plucke it out of thy boſome.

12 For God is my King of old, working ſaluation in the midſt of the earth.

13 * Thou didſt † diuide the ſea by thy ſtrength: thou brakeſt the heads of the ‖ dragons in the waters.

* Exod. 14. 21.
† Hebr breake.
‖ Or, whales

14 Thou brakeſt the heads of Leuiathan in pieces, and gaueſt him to bee meat to the people inhabiting the wildernes.

15 * Thou didſt cleaue the fountaine and the flood: thou driedſt vp † mightie riuers.

* Exo. 17. 5 num. 20. 11 ioſh. 3. 13.
† Heb. riuers of ſtrength.

16 The day is thine, the night alſo is thine: thou haſt prepared the light and the ſunne.

17 Thou haſt ſet all the borders of the earth: Thou haſt † made Sommer and Winter.

† Heb. made them.

18 Remember this, that the enemie hath reproached, O LORD, and that the fooliſh people haue blaſphemed thy Name.

19 O deliuer not the ſoule of thy turtle doue vnto the multitude of the wicked forget not the Congregation of thy poore for euer.

20 Haue reſpect vnto the couenant: for the darke places of the earth are full of the habitations of cruelty.

21 O let not the oppreſſed returne aſhamed: let the poore and needie praiſe thy name.

22 Ariſe, O God, plead thine owne cauſe: remember how the fooliſh man reproacheth thee daily.

23 Forget not the voyce of thine enemies: the tumult of thoſe that riſe vp againſt thee, † increaſeth continually.

† Heb. aſcendeth.

PSAL. LXXV.

1 The Prophet praiſeth God. 2 Hee promiſeth to iudge vprightly. 4 He rebuketh the proud by conſideration of Gods prouidence. 9 He praiſeth God, & promiſeth to execute iuſtice.

¶ ‖ To the chiefe muſician Al-taſchith, A Pſalme or ſong of Aſaph.

‖ Or, to the chiefe muſician [deſtroy not] a pſalme or ſong for Aſaph.

VNto thee, O God, doe we giue thankes, vnto thee doe we giue thanks: for that thy name is nere, thy wonderous workes declare.

2 ‖ When I ſhall receiue the congregation, I will iudge vprightly.

‖ Or, when I ſhall take a ſet time.

3 The earth and all the inhabitants thereof are diſſolued: I beare vp the pillars of it. Selah.

4 I ſaid vnto the fooles, Deale not fooliſhly: and to the wicked, Lift not vp the horne.

5 Lift not vp your horne on high: ſpeake not with a ſtiffe necke.

6 For promotion commeth neither from the Eaſt, nor from the Weſt, nor from the † South.

† Heb. deſert

7 But God is the iudge: he putteth downe one, and ſetteth vp another.

8 For in the hand of the LORD there is a cup, and the wine is red: it is full of mixture, and he powreth out of the ſame: but the dregges thereof all the wicked of the earth ſhall wring them out, and drinke them.

9 But I will declare for euer; I will

Will ſing praiſes to the God of Jacob.
10 All the hornes of the wicked alſo will I cut off; but the hornes of the righteous ſhall be exalted.

PSAL. LXXVI.

1 A declaration of Gods maieſtie in the Church. 11 An exhortation to ſerue him reuerently.

To the chiefe muſician on Neginoth, a Pſalme or ſong ‖ of Aſaph.

‖ *Or, for Aſaph.*

IN Judah is God knowen: his name is great in Iſrael.
2 In Salem alſo is his tabernacle, and his dwelling place in Sion.
3 There brake he the arrowes of the bowe, the ſhield, and the ſword, and the battell. Selah.
4 Thou art more glorious and excellent then the mountaines of pray.
5 The ſtout hearted are ſpoiled, they haue ſlept their ſleepe: and none of the men of might haue found their hands.
6 At thy rebuke, O God of Jacob, both the chariot and horſe are caſt into a dead ſleepe.
7 Thou, euen thou art to be feared; and who may ſtand in thy ſight when once thou art angry?
8 Thou didſt cauſe iudgement to be heard from heauen: the earth feared and was ſtill,
9 When God aroſe to iudgement, to ſaue all the meeke of the earth. Selah.
10 Surely the wrath of man ſhall praiſe thee: the remainder of wrath ſhalt thou reſtraine.
11 Vowe, and pay vnto the LORD your God; let all that be round about him bring preſents † vnto him that ought to be feared.
12 Hee ſhall cut off the ſpirit of princes: hee is terrible to the kings of the earth.

† *Heb. to Feare.*

PSAL. LXXVII.

1 The Pſalmiſt ſheweth what fierce combate hee had with diffidence. 10 The victory which he had by conſideration of Gods great and gratious workes.

To the chiefe muſician, to Jeduthun, a Pſalme ‖ of Aſaph.

‖ *Or, for Aſaph.*

I CRyed vnto God with my voice: euen vnto God with my voice, and he gaue eare vnto me.
2 In the day of my trouble, I ſought the Lord; † my ſore ranne in the night, and ceaſed not: my ſoule refuſed to be comforted.

† *Heb. my hand.*

3 I remembred God, and was troubled: I complained, and my ſpirit was ouerwhelmed. Selah.
4 Thou holdeſt mine eyes waking: I am ſo troubled that I cannot ſpeake.
5 I haue conſidered the dayes of old, the yeeres of auncient times.
6 I call to remembrance my ſong in the night: I commune with mine owne heart, and my ſpirit made diligent ſearch.
7 Will the Lord caſt off for euer? and will hee be fauourable no more?
8 Is his mercy cleane gone for euer? doth his promiſe faile † for euermore?
9 Hath God forgotten to be gracious? hath he in anger ſhut vp his tender mercies? Selah.
10 And I ſayd, This is my infirmitie: but I will remember the yeeres of the right hand of the moſt high.
11 I will remember the workes of the LORD: ſurely I will remember thy wonders of old.
12 I will meditate alſo of all thy worke, and talke of thy doings.
13 Thy way, O God, is in the Sanctuarie: who is ſo great a God, as our God?
14 Thou art the God that doeſt wonders; thou haſt declared thy ſtrength among the people.
15 Thou haſt with thine arme redeemed thy people, the ſonnes of Jacob and Joſeph. Selah.
16 The waters ſaw thee, O God, the waters ſaw thee: they were afraid; the depths alſo were troubled.
17 † The cloudes powred out water, the ſkies ſent out a ſound; thine arrowes alſo went abroad.
18 The voice of thy thunder was in the heauen: the lightnings lightned the world, the earth trembled and ſhooke.
19 Thy way is in the ſea, and thy path in the great waters: and thy foot-ſteps are not knowen.
20 * Thou leddeſt thy people like a flock, by the hand of Moſes and Aaron.

† *Heb. to generation and generation.*

† *Heb. the clouds were powred forth with water.*

* *Exod. 14. 19.*

PSAL. LXXVIII.

1 An exhortation both to learne and to preach the Law of God. 9 The ſtory of Gods wrath againſt the incredulous and diſobedient.

ent. 67. The Iſraelites being reiected, God choſe Iudah, Sion, and Dauid.

‖ Or, A Pſalme for Aſaph, to giue inſtruction.

‖ Maſchil of Aſaph.

GIue eare, O my people, to my Lawe: incline your eares to the wordes of my mouth.

* Pſal. 49. 5. matth. 13. 35.

2 * I will open my mouth in a parable: I will vtter darke ſayings of old:

3 Which we haue heard, & knowen: and our fathers haue told vs.

4 We will not hide them from their children, ſhewing to the generation to come, the praiſes of the LORD: and his ſtrength, and his wonderful workes that he hath done.

* Deut. 4. 9. and 6. 7.

5 For he eſtabliſhed a Teſtimony in Iacob, and appointed a Law in Iſrael, which he commaunded our fathers: * that they ſhould make them knowen to their children.

6 That the generation to come might know them, euen the children which ſhould be borne: who ſhould ariſe and declare them to their children:

7 That they might ſet their hope in God, and not forget the workes of God: but keepe his Commaundements,

8 And might not bee as their fathers, a ſtubborne and rebellious generation, a generation † that ſet not their heart aright: and whoſe ſpirit was not ſtedfaſt with God.

† Hebr. that prepared not their heart.

9 The children of Ephraim being armed, and † carying bowes, turned backe in the day of battell.

† Hebr. throwing forth.

10 They kept not the couenant of God: and refuſed to walke in his Law:

11 And forgat his workes: and his wonders that he had ſhewed them.

12 Marueilous things did he in the ſight of their fathers: in the land of Egypt, in the field of Zoan.

* Exod. 14. 21.

13 * Hee diuided the Sea, and cauſed them to paſſe through: and he made the waters to ſtand as an heape.

* Exod. 13. 21. and 14. 24.

14 * In the day time alſo he led them with a cloud: and all the night with a light of fire.

* Exod. 17. 6. num. 20. 10. pſal. 105. 44. 1. cor. 10. 4.

15 * Hee claue the rockes in the wildernes: and gaue them drinke as out of the great depthes.

16 Hee brought ſtreames alſo out of the rocke, and cauſed waters to runne downe like riuers.

17 And they ſinned yet more againſt him: by prouoking the moſt High in the wildernes.

18 And they tempted God in their heart: by aſking meat for their luſt.

19 * Yea, they ſpake againſt God: they ſaid, Can God † furniſh a table in the wildernes?

* Num. 11. 4. † Heb. order.

20 * Behold, he ſmote the rocke, that the waters guſhed out, & the ſtreames ouerflowed; can he giue bread alſo? can he prouide fleſh for his people?

* Exod. 17. 6. num. 20. 11.

21 Therefore the LORD heard this, and was wroth, ſo a fire was kindled againſt Iacob: and anger alſo came vp againſt Iſrael.

22 Becauſe they beleeued not in God: and truſted not in his ſaluation:

23 Though he had commanded the cloudes from aboue: and opened the doores of heauen:

24 * And had rained downe Manna vpon them to eate, and had giuen them of the corne of heauen.

* Exod. 16. 14.

25 * ‖ Man did eate Angels food: hee ſent them meat to the full.

* Iohn 6 31. ‖ Or, euery one did eat the bread of the mighty.

26 He cauſed an Eaſt wind to † blow in the heauen: and by his power hee brought in the South wind.

† Hebr. to go.

27 He rained fleſh alſo vpon them as duſt: and † feathered foules like as the ſand of the ſea.

† Hebr. fonle of wing.

28 And hee let it fall in the midſt of their campe, round about their habitations.

29 So they did eate, & were well filled: for he gaue them their owne deſire.

30 They were not eſtranged from their luſt: but while their meate * was yet in their mouthes,

* Num. 11. 33.

31 The wrath of God came vpon them, and ſlew the fatteſt of them: and † ſmote downe the ‖ choſen men of Iſrael.

† Heb. made to bow. ‖ Or, yong men.

32 For all this they ſinned ſtill: and beleeued not for his wondrous workes.

33 Therefore their dayes did he conſume in vanitie, and their yeeres in trouble.

34 When hee ſlew them, then they ſought him: and they returned, and inquired early after God.

35 And they remembred that God was their rocke: and the high God, their redeemer.

36 Neuertheleſſe they did flatter him with their mouth: and they lyed vnto him with their tongues.

37 For their heart was not right with him: neither were they ſtedfaſt in his couenant.

38 But hee being full of compaſſion, forgaue

forgaue their iniquity, and destroyed them not; yea many a time turned he his anger away, and did not stirre vp all his wrath.

39 For he remembred that they were but flesh, a wind that passeth away, and commeth not againe.

40 How oft did they ||prouoke him in the wildernesse: and grieue him in the desert?

41 Yea they turned backe and tempted God: and limited the holy one of Israel.

42 They remembred not his hand: nor the day when hee deliuered them ||from the enemie:

43 How he had †wrought his signes in Egypt: and his wonders in the field of Zoan:

44 *And had turned their riuers into blood: and their flouds, that they could not drinke.

45 *Hee sent diuers sorts of flies among them, which deuoured them: and frogges which destroyed them.

46 *He gaue also their increase vnto the caterpiller: and their labour vnto the locust.

47 *He †destroyed their vines with haile: and their Sycomore trees with ||frost.

48 †He gaue vp their cattel also to the haile: and their flockes to ||hot thunder-bolts.

49 He cast vpon them the fiercenesse of his anger, wrath and indignation, and trouble: by sending euill angels among them.

50 †He made a way to his anger, hee spared not their soule from death: but gaue ||their life ouer to the pestilence.

51 *And smote all the first borne in Egypt: the chefe of their strength in the tabernacles of Ham:

52 But made his owne people to goe forth like sheepe: and guided them in the wildernesse like a flocke.

53 And he led them on safely, so that they feared not: but the sea *†ouerwhelmed their enemies.

54 And he brought them to the border of his sanctuarie: euen to this mountaine which his right hand had purchased.

55 *He cast out the heathen also before them, and diuided them an inheritance by line: and made the tribes of Israel to dwell in their tents.

56 Yet they tempted and prouoked the most high God: and kept not his testimonies:

57 But turned backe, and dealt vnfaithfully like their fathers: they were turned aside like a deceitfull bowe.

58 *For they prouoked him to anger with their high places: and moued him to iealousie with their grauen images.

59 When God heard this, hee was wroth, and greatly abhorred Israel:

60 *So that he forsooke the tabernacle of Shiloh: the tent which he placed among men,

61 And deliuered his strength into captiuitie: and his glory into the enemies hand.

62 He gaue his people ouer also vnto the sword: and was wroth with his inheritance.

63 The fire consumed their young men: and their maidens were not †giuen to marriage.

64 Their priests fell by the sword: and their widowes made no lamentation.

65 Then the Lord awaked as one out of sleepe: and like a mighty man that shouteth by reason of wine.

66 And he smote his enemies in the hinder parts: he put them to a perpetuall reproch.

67 Moreouer he refused the tabernacle of Joseph: and chose not the tribe of Ephraim.

68 But chose the tribe of Judah: the mount Sion which he loued.

69 And he built his sanctuarie like high palaces: like the earth which he hath †established for euer.

70 *He chose Dauid also his seruant, and tooke him from the sheepe-folds:

71 *†From following the ewes great with young, hee brought him to feed Jacob his people, and Israel his inheritance.

72 So he fed them according to the integritie of his heart: and guided them by the skilfulnesse of his hands.

PSAL. LXXIX.

1 The Psalmist complaineth of the desolation of Ierusalem. 8 Hee prayeth for deliuerance, 13 And promiseth thankefulnesse.

A Psalme ||of Asaph.

O God, the heathen are come into thine, inheritance, thy holy temple haue they defiled: they haue layd Jerusalem on heapes.

2 The

||Or, rebell against him.

||Or, from affliction.

†Heb. set.

*Exod. 7. 20.

*Exod. 8. 24. & 8. 6.

*Exod. 10. 15.

*Exod. 9. 23.

†Heb. killed.

||Or, great haile stones.

†Heb. he shut vp.

||Or, lightnings.

†Heb. he waghed a path.

||Or, their beasts, to the murreine, Exod. 9. 3.

*Exod. 12. 29. & 9. 3.

*Exod. 14. 27. & 15. 10.

†Heb. couered.

*Iosu 13. 7.

*Deut. 32. 21.

*1. King. 4. 10.

†Heb. praised.

†Heb. founded.

*1. Sam. 16 11. 2. Sam. 7. 8.

*2. Sam. 5. 2. 1. Chron. 11. 2.

†Heb. from after.

||Or, for Asaph.

2 The dead bodies of thy ſeruants haue they giuen to bee meate vnto the foules of the heauen: the fleſh of thy Saints vnto the beaſts of the earth.

3 Their blood haue they ſhed like water round about Ieruſalem: and there was none to burie them.

*Pſa.44.14 4 *We are become a reproach to our neighbours: a ſcorne and deriſion to them that are round about vs.

*Pſa.89.45 5 *How long, LORD, wilt thou be angry, for euer? ſhall thy iealouſie burne like fire?

*Ier.10.25 6 *Powre out thy wrath vpon the heathen that haue not knowen thee, and vpon the kingdomes that haue not called vpon thy name.

7 For they haue deuoured Iacob: and laid waſte his dwelling place.

*Eſa.64.9. ||Or, the iniquities of them that were before vs. 8 *Remember not againſt vs ||former iniquities, let thy tender mercies ſpeedily preuent vs: for we are brought very low.

9 Helpe vs, O God of our ſaluation, for the glory of thy Name: and deliuer vs, and purge away our ſinnes for thy Names ſake.

10 Wherefore ſhould the heathen ſay, where is their God? let him be knowen among the heathen in our ſight by the †reuenging of the blood of thy ſeruants which is ſhed.

†Heb. vengeance. 11 Let the ſighing of the priſoner come before thee, according to the greatneſſe of †thy power: †preſerue thou thoſe that are appointed to die.

†Heb. ſhine arme. †Heb. reſerue the children of death. 12 And render vnto our neighbours ſeuen fold into their boſome, their reproach wherewith they haue reproched thee, O Lord.

13 So we thy people and ſheepe of thy paſture, will giue thee thankes for euer: we will ſhew forth thy praiſe †to all generations.

†Heb. to generation and generation.

PSAL. LXXX.

1 The Pſalmiſt in his prayer complaineth of the miſeries of the Church. 8 Gods former fauours are turned into iudgements. 14 Hee prayeth for deliuerance.

||Or, for Aſaph. ¶ To the chiefe Muſician vpon Shoſhannim Eduth, a Pſalme ||of Aſaph.

GIue care, O ſhepheard of Iſrael, thou that leadeſt Ioſeph like a flocke, thou that dwelleſt betweene the Cherubims, ſhine forth.

2 Before Ephraim and Beniamin, and Manaſſeh, ſtirre vp thy ſtrength: and †come and ſaue vs.

†Heb. come for ſaluation to vs. 3 Turne vs againe, O God: and cauſe thy face to ſhine, and we ſhall bee ſaued.

†Hebr. wilt thou ſmoke? 4 O LORD God of hoſts, how long †wilt thou bee angry againſt the prayer of thy people?

5 Thou feedeſt them with the bread of teares: and giueſt them teares to drinke in great meaſure.

6 Thou makeſt vs a ſtrife vnto our neighbours: and our enemies laugh among themſelues.

7 Turne vs againe, O God of hoſts, and cauſe thy face to ſhine, and we ſhall be ſaued.

8 Thou haſt brought a vine out of Egypt: thou haſt caſt out the heathen, and planted it.

9 Thou preparedſt roome before it: and didſt cauſe it to take deepe root, and it filled the land.

†Hebr. the Cedars of God. 10 The hilles were couered with the ſhadow of it, and the boughs thereof were like †the goodly cedars.

11 She ſent out her boughs vnto the Sea: and her branches vnto the riuer.

12 Why haſt thou then broken downe her hedges: ſo that all they which paſſe by the way, doe plucke her?

13 The boare out of the wood doth waſte it: and the wilde beaſt of the field doth deuoure it.

14 Returne, We beſeech thee, O God of hoſts: looke downe from heauen, and behold, and viſit this vine:

15 And the vineyard which thy right hand hath planted: and the branch that thou madeſt ſtrong for thy ſelfe.

16 It is burnt with fire, it is cut downe: they periſh at the rebuke of thy countenance.

17 Let thy hand be vpon the man of thy right hand: vpon the ſonne of man, whom thou madeſt ſtrong for thy ſelfe.

18 So will not wee goe backe from thee: quicken vs, and we will call vpon thy Name.

19 Turne vs againe, O LORD God of hoſts, cauſe thy face to ſhine, and wee ſhall be ſaued.

PSAL. LXXXI.

1 An exhortation to a ſolemne praiſing of God. 4 God challengeth that duetie by reaſon of his benefits. 8 God exhorting to obedience, complaineth of their diſobedience, which proueth their owne hurt.

¶ To

¶ To the chiefe Muſician vpon Gittith. A Pſalme ‖ of Aſaph.

‖ *Or, for Aſaph.*

SIng alowd vnto God our ſtrength: make a ioyfull noiſe vnto the God of Jacob.

2 Take a Pſalme, and bring hither the timbrell: the pleaſant harpe with the pſalterie.

3 Blow vp the trumpet in the new Moone: in the time appointed on our ſolemne feaſt day.

4 For this was a Statute for Iſrael: and a Law of the God of Jacob.

5 This he ordained in Joſeph for a teſtimonie, when he went out ‖ through the land of Egypt: where I heard a language, that I vnderſtood not.

‖ *Or, againſt.*

6 I remoued his ſhoulder from the burden: his handes † were deliuered from the pots.

† *Hebr. paſſed away.*

7 Thou calledſt in trouble, and I deliuered thee, I anſwered thee in the ſecret place of thunder: I * proued thee at the waters of ‖ Meribah. Selah.

* Exod. 17. 6.

‖ *Or, ſtrife.*

8 Heare, O my people, and I will teſtifie vnto thee: O Iſrael, if thou wilt hearken vnto me:

9 There ſhall no ſtrange God be in thee: neither ſhalt thou worſhip any ſtrange God.

10 I am the LORD thy God, which brought thee out of the land of Egypt: open thy mouth wide, and I will fill it.

11 But my people would not hearken to my voice: and Iſrael would none of me.

12 * So I gaue them vp ‖ vnto their owne hearts luſt: and they walked in their owne counſels.

* Acts. 14. 6.

‖ *Or, to the hardnes of their hearts, or imagination.*

13 O that my people had hearkned vnto me: and Iſrael had walked in my wayes!

14 I ſhould ſoone haue ſubdued their enemies, and turned my hand againſt their aduerſaries.

15 The haters of the LORD ſhould haue ‖ ſubmitted themſelues vnto him: but their time ſhould haue endured for euer.

‖ *Or, yeelded feined obedience. Heb. lyed.*

16 Hee ſhould haue fedde them alſo † with the fineſt of the wheat: and with honie out of the rocke, ſhould I haue ſatisfied thee.

† *Hebr. with the fat of wheat.*

PSAL. LXXXII.

1 The Pſalmiſt hauing exhorted the Iudges, 5 and reproued their negligence, 8 prayeth God to iudge.

¶ A Pſalme ‖ of Aſaph.

‖ *Or, for Aſaph.*

GOd ſtandeth in the Congregation of the mightie: he iudgeth among the gods.

2 How long will yee iudge vniuſtly: and accept the * perſons of the wicked? Selah.

* Deut. 1. 17.

3 † Defend the poore and fatherleſſe: doe iuſtice to the afflicted and needie.

† *Heb. iudge.*

4 * Deliuer the poore and needy: rid them out of the hand of the wicked.

* Prou. 24. 11.

5 They know not, neither will they vnderſtand: they walke on in darkneſs: all the foundations of the earth are † out of courſe.

† *Hebr. moued.*

6 * I haue ſaid, Ye are gods: and all of you are children of the moſt High:

* Iohn 10. 34.

7 But ye ſhall die like men, and fall like one of the Princes.

8 Ariſe, O God, iudge the earth: for thou ſhalt inherite all nations.

PSAL. LXXXIII.

1 A complaint to God of the enemies conſpiracies. 9 A prayer againſt them that oppreſſe the Church.

¶ A ſong or Pſalme ‖ of Aſaph.

‖ *Or, for Aſaph.*

KEepe not thou ſilence, O God: hold not thy peace, and be not ſtill, O God.

2 For loe, thine enemies make a tumult: and they that hate thee, haue lift vp the head.

3 They haue taken craftie counſell againſt thy people, and conſulted againſt thy hidden ones.

4 They haue ſaid, Come, and let vs cut them off from being a nation: that the name of Iſrael may bee no more in remembrance.

5 For they haue conſulted together with one † conſent: they are confederate againſt thee.

† *Heb. heart.*

6 The tabernacles of Edom, and the Iſhmaelites: of Moab, and the Hagarens.

7 Gebal and Ammon, and Amalek: the Philiſtines, with the inhabitants of Tyre.

8 Aſſur alſo is ioyned with them: † they haue holpen the children of Lot. Selah.

† *Hebr. they haue bene an arme to the children of Lot.*

9 * Doe vnto them as vnto the Midianites: as to * Siſera, as to Jabin, at the brooke of Kiſon:

* Iudg. 7. 22.

* Iudg. 4. 15. and 24.

10 Which periſhed at En-dor: they became

became as dung for the earth.

11 *Make their nobles like Oreb, and like Zeeb: yea all their princes as Zebah, and as Zalmunna:

12 Who sayd, Let vs take to our selues, the houses of God in possession.

13 O my God, make them like a wheele: as the stubble before the wind.

14 As the fire burneth a wood: and as the flame setteth the mountaines on fire:

15 So persecute them with thy tempest: and make them afraid with thy storme.

16 Fill their faces with shame: that they may seeke thy name, O LORD.

17 Let them be confounded and troubled for euer: yea let them be put to shame, and perish:

18 That men may knowe, that thou, whose name alone is IEHOVAH: art the most High ouer all the earth.

* Iudg. 7. 25. & 8. 21.

PSAL. LXXXIIII.

1 The Prophet longing for the communion of the Sanctuarie, 4 sheweth how blessed they are that dwell therein. 8 Hee prayeth to be restored vnto it.

To the chiefe musician vpon Gittith, a Psalme || for the sonnes of Korah.

HOw amiable are thy tabernacles, O LORD of hostes!

2 My soule longeth, yea euen fainteth for the courts of the LORD: my heart and my flesh cryeth out for the liuing God.

3 Yea the sparrowe hath found an house, and the swallow a nest for her selfe, where she may lay her young, euen thine altars, O LORD of hostes, my king and my God.

4 Blessed are they that dwell in thy house: they will be still praysing thee. Selah.

5 Blessed is the man whose strength is in thee: in whose heart are the wayes of them:

6 Who passing through the valley || of Baca, make it a well: the raine also † filleth the pooles.

7 They goe || from strength to strength: euery one of them in Zion appeareth before God.

8 O LORD God of hostes, heare my prayer: giue eare, O God of Iacob. Selah.

9 Behold, O God our shield: and looke vpon the face of thine anoynted.

10 For a day in thy courts, is better then a thousand: † I had rather be a doore keeper in the house of my God, then to dwell in the tents of wickednesse.

11 For the LORD God is a sunne and shield: the LORD will giue grace and glory: no good thing will he withhold from * them that walke vprightly.

12 O LORD of hostes: blessed is the man that trusteth in thee.

|| Or, of mulbery-trees make him a well &c.
† Heb. couereth.
|| Or, from companie to companie.

† Heb. I would choose rather to sit at the threshold.

* Psal. 2. 12. & 34. 9.

PSAL. LXXXV.

1 The Psalmist out of the experience of former mercies prayeth for the continuance thereof. 8 He promiseth to waite thereon, out of confidence of Gods goodnesse.

To the chiefe musician, a Psalme || for the sonnes of Korah.

LORD, thou hast bene || fauourable vnto thy land: thou hast brought backe the captiuity of Iacob.

2 *Thou hast forgiuen the iniquitie of thy people, thou hast couered all their sinne. Selah.

3 Thou hast taken away all thy wrath: || thou hast turned thy selfe from the fiercenesse of thine anger.

4 Turne vs, O God of our saluation: and cause thine anger toward vs to cease.

5 Wilt thou be angry with vs for euer? Wilt thou draw out thine anger to all generations?

6 Wilt thou not reuiue vs againe: that thy people may reioyce in thee?

7 Shew vs thy mercy, O LORD; and graunt vs thy saluation.

8 I will heare what God the LORD will speake: for hee will speake peace vnto his people, and to his Saints: but let them not turne againe to folly.

9 Surely his saluation is nigh them that feare him: that glory may dwell in our land.

10 Mercy and truth are met together: righteousnesse and peace haue kissed each other.

11 Truth shall spring out of the earth: and righteousnesse shall looke downe from heauen.

12 Yea the LORD shall giue that which is good: and our land shall yeeld her increase.

|| Or, of.

|| Or, well pleased.

* Psal. 32. 1.

|| Or, thou hast turned thine anger from waxing hot.

13 Righteouſnes ſhall go before him: and ſhall ſet vs in the way of his ſteps.

PSAL. LXXXVI.

1 Dauid ſtrengtheneth his prayer by the conſcience of his Religion, 5 by the goodneſſe and power of God. 11 He deſireth the continuance of former grace. 14 Complayning of the proud, he craueth ſome token of Gods goodneſſe.

A prayer of Dauid.

BOw downe thine eare, O LORD, heare me: for I am poore & needy.

2 Preſerue my ſoule, for I am ‖holy: O thou my God, ſaue thy ſeruant, that truſteth in thee.

3 Be mercifull vnto me, O Lord: for I cry vnto thee ‖daily.

4 Reioyce the ſoule of thy ſeruant: for vnto thee (O Lord) doe I lift vp my ſoule.

5 *For thou Lord art good, and ready to forgiue: and plenteous in mercie vnto all them that call vpon thee.

6 Giue eare O LORD, vnto my prayer: and attend to the voice of my ſupplications.

7 In the day of my trouble I will call vpon thee: for thou wilt anſwere mee.

8 Among the gods there is none like vnto thee (O Lord:) *neither are there any workes like vnto thy workes.

9 All nations whom thou haſt made, ſhall come and worſhip before thee, O Lord: and ſhall glorifie thy Name.

10 For thou art great, and doeſt wonderous things: *thou art God alone.

11 *Teach me thy way, O LORD, I will walke in thy trueth: vnite my heart to feare thy Name.

12 I will praiſe thee, O Lord my God, with all my heart: and I will glorifie thy Name for euermore.

13 For great is thy mercy toward me: and thou haſt deliuered my ſoule from the loweſt ‖hell.

14 O God, the proud are riſen againſt mee, and the aſſemblies of †violent men haue ſought after my ſoule: and haue not ſet thee before them.

15 *But thou, O Lord, art a God full of compaſſion, and gracious: long ſuffering, and plenteous in mercy and trueth.

16 O turne vnto me, and haue mercie vpon me, giue thy ſtrength vnto thy ſeruant: and ſaue the ſonne of thine handmaid.

17 Shew me a token for good, that they which hate me may ſee it, and bee aſhamed: becauſe thou, LORD, haſt holpen me, and comforted me.

PSAL. LXXXVII.

1 The nature and glory of the Church. 4 The increaſe, honour and comfort of the members thereof.

A Pſalme or ſong ‖for the ſonnes of Korah. ‖Or, of.

HIs foundation is in the holy mountaines.

2 The LORD loueth the gates of Zion: more then all the dwellings of Iacob.

3 Glorious things are ſpoken of thee, O Citie of God. Selah.

4 I will make mention of Rahab, and Babylon, to them that know mee; behold Philiſtia, and Tyre, with Ethiopia: this man was borne there.

5 And of Zion it ſhalbe ſaid, This and that man was borne in her: and the higheſt himſelfe ſhall eſtabliſh her.

6 The LORD ſhall count when he writeth vp the people: that this man was borne there. Selah.

7 As well the ſingers as the players on inſtruments ſhall bee there: all my ſprings are in thee.

PSAL. LXXXVIII.

A prayer contayning a grieuous complaint.

A ſong or Pſalme ‖for the ſonnes of Korah, to the chiefe Muſician vpon Mahalath Leannoth, ‖Maſchil of Heman the Ezrahite. ‖Or, of. ‖Or, A Pſalme of Heman the Ezrahite, giuing inſtruction.

O LORD God of my ſaluation, I haue cried day and night before thee.

2 Let my prayer come before thee: incline thine eare vnto my cry.

3 For my ſoule is full of troubles: and my life draweth nigh vnto the graue.

4 I am counted with them that go downe into the pit: I am as a man that hath no ſtrength.

5 Free among the dead, like the ſlaine that lie in the graue, whom thou remem-

‖Or, a prayer, being a Pſalme of Dauid.

‖Or, one whom thou fauourreſt.

‖Or, all the day.

*Ioel 2.13.

*Deut. 3. 24.

*Deut. 6. 4. and 32. 39. iſa 37. 16. and 44. 6. mar. 12. 29. ephe. 4 6 1. cor 8. 4.

*Pſal. 25. 3. and 119. 33.

‖Or, graue.

†Hebr. terrible.

*Deut 34. 6. num. 14. 18. pſal. 103. 8 and 139. 4. and 145. 8.

remembrest no more: and they are cut off ‖ from thy hand.

‖ Or, by thy hand.

6 Thou hast laid me in the lowest pit: in darkenesse, in the deepes.

7 Thy wrath lieth hard vpon me: and thou hast afflicted me with all thy waues. Selah.

8 Thou hast put away mine acquaintance farre from mee: thou hast made me an abomination vnto them: I am shut vp, and I cannot come forth.

9 Mine eye mourneth by reason of affliction, LORD, I haue called daily vpon thee: I haue stretched out my hands vnto thee.

10 Wilt thou shew wonders to the dead? shal the dead arise and praise thee? Selah.

11 Shall thy louing kindnesse be declared in the graue? or thy faithfulnesse in destruction?

12 Shall thy wonders be knowen in the darke? and thy righteousnesse in the land of forgetfulnesse?

13 But vnto thee haue I cried, O LORD, and in the morning shall my prayer preuent thee.

14 LORD, why castest thou off my soule? why hidest thou thy face from me?

15 I am afflicted and ready to die, from my youth vp: while I suffer thy terrours, I am distracted.

16 Thy fierce wrath goeth ouer me: thy terrours haue cut me off.

17 They came round about mee ‖ daily like water: they compassed mee about together.

‖ Or, all the day.

18 Louer and friend hast thou put farre from me: and mine acquaintance into darkenesse.

PSAL. LXXXIX.

1 The Psalmist praiseth God for his couenant, 5 For his wonderfull power, 15 For the care of his Church, 19 For his fauour to the kingdome of Dauid. 38 Then complaining of contrary euents, 46 He expostulateth, prayeth, and blesseth God.

‖ Maschil of Ethan the Ezrahite.

‖ Or, a psalme for Ethan the Ezrahite, to giue instruction.

I Will sing of the mercies of the LORD for euer: with my mouth will I make knowen thy faithfulnesse † to all generations.

† Hebr. to generation and generation.

2 For I haue said, Mercie shall bee built vp for euer: thy faithfulnesse shalt thou establish in the very heauens.

3 I haue made a couenant with my chosen: I haue * sworne vnto Dauid my seruant.

* 2. Sam. 7. 11, &c.

4 Thy seed will I stablish for euer: and build vp thy throne † to all generations. Selah.

† Heb. to generation and generation.

5 And the heauens shall praise thy wonders, O LORD: thy faithfulnes also in the congregation of the Saints.

6 For who in the heauen can be compared vnto the LORD? who among the sonnes of the mighty can be likened vnto the LORD?

7 God is greatly to be feared in the assembly of the Saints: and to bee had in reuerence of all them that are about him.

8 O LORD God of hosts, who is a strong LORD like vnto thee? or to thy faithfulnesse round about thee?

9 Thou rulest the raging of the sea: when the waues thereof arise, thou stillest them.

10 Thou hast broken ‖ Rahab in pieces, as one that is slaine: thou hast scattered thine enemies † with thy strong arme.

‖ Or, Egypt.

† Heb. with the arme of thy strength.

11 * The heauens are thine, the earth also is thine: as for the world and the fulnes thereof, thou hast founded them.

* Gen. 1. 1. psal. 24. 1. psal. 50. 12.

12 The North and the South, thou hast created them: Tabor and Hermon shall reioyce in thy Name.

13 Thou hast † a mighty arme: strong is thy hand, and high is thy right hand.

† Heb. an arme with might.

14 Iustice and iudgement are the ‖ habitation of thy throne: mercie and trueth shall goe before thy face.

‖ Or, establishment.

15 Blessed is the people that knowe the * ioyfull sound: they shall walke O LORD in the light of thy countenance.

* Num. 10. 6

16 In thy name shall they reioyce all the day: and in thy righteousnes shall they be exalted.

17 For thou art the glory of their strength: and in thy fauour our horne shall be exalted.

18 For the ‖ LORD is our defence: and the holy One of Israel is our king.

‖ Or, our shields of the LORD, and our king u of the holy One of Israel.

19 Then thou spakest in vision to thy holy one, and saidst, I haue laid helpe vpon one that is mighty: I haue exalted one chosen out of the people.

20 * I haue found Dauid my seruant: with my holy oile haue I anointed him.

* 1. Sam. 16 12.

21 With whome my hand shall bee established: mine arme also shall strengthen him.

22 The enemie shall not exact vpon

him: nor the ſonne of wickednesse afflict him.

23 And I will beate downe his foes before his face: and plague them that hate him.

24 But my faithfulnesse and my mercy shalbe with him: and in my name shall his horne be exalted.

25 I will set his hand also in the sea: and his right hand in the riuers.

26 He shall crie vnto mee, Thou art my father: my God, and the rocke of my saluation.

27 Also I will make him my first borne: higher then the kings of the earth.

28 My mercy will I keepe for him for euermore: and my couenant shall stand fast with him.

29 His seed also will I make to indure for euer: and his throne as the dayes of heauen.

30 If his children forsake my lawe, and walke not in my iudgements;

† Heb. prophane my statutes.

31 If they † breake my statutes, and keepe not my commandements:

32 Then will I visite their transgression with the rod, and their iniquitie with stripes.

† Heb. I will not make void from him.

33 Neuertheleſſe, my louing kindnesse will I not vtterly take from him: nor † suffer my faithfulnesse † to faile.

† Heb. to lye.

34 My couenant will I not breake: nor alter the thing that is gone out of my lippes.

† Heb. if I lie.

35 Once haue I sworne by my holinesse; † that I will not lye vnto Dauid.

* Rom. 7. 16. Luc. 1. 33. Iohn. 12 34.

36 *His seede shall endure for euer; and his throne as the sunne before me.

37 It shalbe established for euer as the Moone: and as a faithfull witnesse in heauen. Selah.

38 But thou hast cast off and abhorred: thou hast bene wroth with thine anointed.

39 Thou hast made voyd the couenant of thy seruant: thou hast prophaned his crowne, by casting it to the ground.

40 Thou hast broken downe all his hedges: thou hast brought his strong holds to ruine.

41 All that passe by the way, spoile him: hee is a reproach to his neighbours.

42 Thou hast set vp the right hand of his aduersaries: thou hast made all his enemies to reioyce.

43 Thou hast also turned the edge of his sword: and hast not made him to stand in the battaile.

† Heb. brightnesse.

44 Thou hast made his † glory to cease: and cast his throne downe to the ground.

45 The dayes of his youth hast thou shortned: thou hast couered him with shame. Selah.

46 How long, LORD, wilt thou hide thy selfe, for euer? shall thy wrath burne like fire?

47 Remember how short my time is: wherefore hast thou made all men in vaine?

48 What man is he that liueth, and shall not see death? shall he deliuer his soule from the hand of the graue? Selah.

* 2. Sam. 7. 15.

49 Lord, where are thy former louing kindnesses, which thou *swarest vnto Dauid in thy trueth?

50 Remember (Lord) the reproach of thy seruants: how I doe beare in my bosome the reproache of all the mighty people.

51 Wherewith thine enemies haue reproached, O LORD: wherewith they haue reproached the foote-steppes of thine Annointed.

52 Blessed be the LORD for euermore, Amen, and Amen.

PSAL. XC.

1 Moses setting foorth Gods prouidence, 3 complaineth, of humane fragility, 7 diuine chastisements, 10 and breuity of life. 12 He prayeth for the knowledge and sencible experience of Gods good prouidence.

|| Or, a prayer, being a psalme of Moses. † Heb. in generation and generation.

A || Prayer of Moses the man of God. LORD, thou hast bene our dwelling place † in all generations.

2 Before the mountaines were brought forth, or euer thou hadst formed the earth and the world: euen from euerlasting to euerlasting thou art God.

3 Thou turnest man to destruction: and sayest, Returne yee children of men.

* 2. Pet. 3, 8. || Or, when he hath passed them.

4 *For a thousand yeeres in thy sight are but as yesterday || when it is past: and as a watch in the night.

5 Thou carriest them away as with a flood, they are as a sleepe: in the morning they are like grasse which || groweth vp.

|| Or, is changed.

6 In the morning it flourisheth, and groweth

groweth vp: in the euening it is cut downe, and withereth.

7 For we are conſumed by thine anger: and by thy wrath are we troubled.

8 Thou haſt ſet our iniquities before thee: our ſecret ſinnes in the light of thy countenance.

† *Hebr. turned away.* 9 For all our dayes are † paſſed away in thy wrath: we ſpend our yeeres || as a tale that is told. || *Or, as a meditation.*

10 † The dayes of our yeres are threeſcore yeeres and ten, and if by reaſon of ſtrength they be foureſcore yeeres, yet is their ſtrength labour and ſorrow: for it is ſoone cut off, and we flie away. † *Hebr. as for the dayes of our yeeres, in them are ſeuentie yeeres.*

11 Who knoweth the power of thine anger? euen according to thy feare, ſo is thy wrath.

† *Heb. cauſe to come.* 12 So teach vs to number our daies: that wee may † apply our hearts vnto wiſedome.

13 Returne (O LORD) how long? and let it repent thee concerning thy ſeruants.

14 O ſatisfie vs early with thy mercie: that we may reioyce, and be glad all our dayes.

15 Make vs glad according to the dayes wherein thou haſt afflicted vs: and the yeeres wherein we haue ſeene euil.

16 Let thy worke appeare vnto thy ſeruants: and thy glory vnto their children.

17 And let the beautie of the LORD our God be vpon vs, and eſtabliſh thou the worke of our hands vpon vs: yea, the worke of our hands eſtabliſh thou it.

PSAL. XCI.

1 The ſtate of the godly. 3 Their ſafety. 9 Their habitation. 11 Their ſeruants. 14 Their friend, with the effects of them all.

HE that dwelleth in the ſecret place of the moſt high: † *Heb. lodge.* ſhall † abide vnder the ſhadow of the Almightie.

2 I will ſay of the LORD, He is my refuge, and my fortreſſe: my God, in him will I truſt.

3 Surely he ſhall deliuer thee from the ſnare of the fouler: and from the noiſome peſtilence.

4 Hee ſhall couer thee with his feathers, and vnder his wings ſhalt thou truſt: his trueth ſhall bee thy ſhield and buckler.

5 Thou ſhalt not bee afraid for the terrour by night: nor for the arrow that flieth by day:

6 Nor for the peſtilence that walketh in darkneſs: nor for the deſtruction, that waſteth at noone-day.

7 A thouſand ſhall fall at thy ſide, and ten thouſand at thy right hand: but it ſhall not come nigh thee.

8 Onely with thine eyes ſhalt thou behold: & ſee the reward of the wicked.

9 Becauſe thou haſt made the LORD, which is my refuge, euen the moſt High, thy habitation:

10 There ſhall no euill befall thee: neither ſhall any plague come nigh thy dwelling.

11 * For hee ſhall giue his Angels charge ouer thee: to keepe thee in all thy wayes. * Matt. 4.6. luke 4.10.

12 They ſhall beare thee vp in their hands: leſt thou daſh thy foot againſt a ſtone.

13 Thou ſhalt tread vpon the Lion, and || adder: the yong Lion and the dragon ſhalt thou trample vnder feete. || *Or, Aſpe*

14 Becauſe he hath ſet his loue vpon me, therefore will I deliuer him: I will ſet him on high, becauſe hee hath knowen my Name.

15 He ſhall call vpon me, and I will anſwere him: I will bee with him in trouble, I will deliuer him, and honour him.

16 With † long life will I ſatisfie him: and ſhew him my ſaluation. † *Heb length of dayes.*

PSAL. XCII.

1 The Prophet exhorteth to praiſe God, 4 for his great workes, 6 for his iudgements on the wicked, 10 and for his goodneſſe to the godly.

A Pſalme or ſong for the Sabbath day.

IT is a good thing to giue thanks vnto the LORD, and to ſing praiſes vnto thy Name, O moſt High:

2 To ſhew forth thy louing kindneſſe in the morning: and thy faithfulneſſe † euery night: † *Hebr. in the nights.*

3 Vpon an inſtrument of tenne ſtrings, and vpon the pſalterie: vpon the || harpe with a ſolemne ſound. || *Or, vpon the ſolemne ſound with the harpe. Hebr. Higgaion.*

4 For thou, LORD, haſt made me glad through thy worke: I will triumph in the workes of thy hands.

5 O LORD, how great are thy workes! and thy thoughts are very deepe.

6 A brutiſh man knoweth not: neither doeth a foole vnderſtand this.

7 When the wicked ſpring as the graſſe, and when all the workers of iniquitie doe flouriſh: it is that they ſhall be deſtroyed for euer.

8 ¶ But thou, LORD, art moſt high for euermore.

9 For loe, thine enemies, O LORD, for loe, thine enemies ſhall periſh: all the workers of iniquity ſhalbe ſcattred.

10 But my horne ſhalt thou exalt like the horne of an vnicorne: I ſhalbe anoynted with freſh oyle.

11 Mine eye alſo ſhall ſee my deſire on mine enemies: and mine eares ſhall heare my deſire of the wicked that riſe vp againſt me.

*Hoſe.14.5 12 *The righteous ſhal flouriſh like the palme tree: hee ſhall growe like a cedar in Lebanon.

13 Thoſe that be planted in the houſe of the LORD, ſhall flouriſh in the courts of our God.

†Heb greene 14 They ſhal ſtill bring forth fruit in old age: they ſhalbe fat, & †flouriſhing:

15 To ſhew that the LORD is vpright: hee is my rocke, and there is no vnrighteouſneſſe in him.

PSAL. XCIII.

The Maieſtie, Power, and Holineſſe of Chriſts Kingdome.

THe LORD reigneth, he is clothed with Maieſtie, the LORD is clothed with ſtrength, wherewith hee hath girded himſelfe: the world alſo is ſtabliſhed, that it cannot be moued.

†Heb. from then. 2 Thy throne is eſtabliſhed †of old: thou art from euerlaſting.

3 The floods haue lifted vp, O LORD, the floods haue lifted vp their voice: the floods lift vp their waues.

4 The LORD on high is mightier then the noiſe of many waters, yea then the mighty waues of the Sea.

5 Thy teſtimonies are very ſure: holineſſe becommeth thine houſe, O LORD, †for euer.

†Heb. to length of dayes.

PSAL. XCIIII.

1 The Prophet calling for Iuſtice, complaineth of tyrannie and impietie. 8 Hee teacheth Gods prouidence. 12 He ſheweth the bleſſednes of affliction. 16 God is the defender of the afflicted.

†Heb. God of reuenges. O LORD †God, to whome vengeance belongeth: O God to whome vengeance belongeth, †ſhew thy ſelfe.

†Heb. ſhine forth. 2 Lift vp thy ſelfe, thou iudge of the earth: render a reward to the proud.

3 LORD, how long ſhall the wicked? how long ſhall the wicked triumph?

4 How long ſhal they vtter, and ſpeake hard things? and all the workers of iniquitie boaſt themſelues?

5 They breake in pieces thy people, O LORD: and afflict thine heritage.

6 They ſlay the widowe and the ſtranger: and murder the fatherleſſe.

*Pſal.10. 11.13. pro. 20.12. 7 *Yet they ſay, The LORD ſhall not ſee: neither ſhall the God of Jacob regard it.

8 Vnderſtand, yee brutiſh among the people: and ye fooles, when will ye be wiſe?

*Exo.4.11 9 *He that planted the eare, ſhall he not heare? he that formed the eye, ſhall he not ſee?

10 He that chaſtiſeth the heathen, ſhall not he correct? hee that teacheth man knowledge, ſhall not he know?

*1.Cor.3. 20. 11 *The LORD knoweth the thoughts of man: that they are vanitie.

12 Bleſſed is the man whome thou chaſteneſt, O LORD: and teacheſt him out of thy Law:

13 That thou mayeſt giue him reſt from the dayes of aduerſitie: vntill the pit be digged for the wicked.

14 For the LORD will not caſt off his people: neither will he forſake his inheritance.

†Heb. ſhall be after it. 15 But iudgement ſhall returne vnto righteouſneſſe: and all the vpright in heart †ſhall follow it.

16 Who will riſe vp for mee againſt the euill doers? or who will ſtand vp for me againſt the workers of iniquitie?

||Or, quickly 17 Vnleſſe the LORD had bene my helpe: my ſoule had ||almoſt dwelt in ſilence.

18 When I ſaid, My foote ſlippeth: thy mercie, O LORD, held me vp.

19 In the multitude of my thoughts within me, thy comforts delight my ſoule.

20 Shal the throne of iniquitie haue fellowſhip with thee: which frameth miſchiefe by a lawe?

21 They gather themſelues together againſt the ſoule of the righteous: and condemne the innocent blood.

22 But the LORD is my defence: and my God is the rocke of my refuge.

23 And hee ſhall bring vpon them their owne iniquitie, and ſhall cut them off

off in their owne wickednesse: yea the LORD our God shall cut them off.

PSAL. XCV.

1 An exhortation to praise God, 3 for his greatnesse, 6 and for his goodnesse, 8 And not to tempt him.

O Come, let vs sing vnto the LORD: let vs make a ioyfull noise to the rocke of our saluation.

2 Let vs † come before his presence with thanksgiuing: and make a ioyfull noise vnto him with psalmes.

3 For the LORD is a great God: and a great king aboue all Gods.

4 † In his hand are the deepe places of the earth: ‖ the strength of the hilles is his also.

5 † The sea is his, and he made it: and his hands formed the dry land.

6 O come, let vs worship and bowe downe: let vs kneele before the LORD our maker.

7 For he is our God, and We are the people of his pasture, and the sheepe of his hand: to day if yee will heare his voyce,

8 * Harden not your heart, * as in the † prouocation: and as in the day of * temptation, in the wildernesse:

9 When your fathers tempted me: proued me, and sawe my worke.

10 Forty yeeres long was I grieued with this generation: and sayd, It is a people that doe erre in their heart: and they haue not known my wayes.

11 Vnto whom I sware in my wrath: † that they should not enter into my rest.

PSAL. XCVI.

1 An exhortation to praise God, 4 for his greatnesse, 8 For his kingdome, 11 For his generall iudgement.

O * Sing vnto the LORD a new song: sing vnto the LORD all the earth.

2 Sing vnto the LORD, blesse his name: shew forth his saluation from day to day.

3 Declare his glory among the heathen: his wonders among all people.

4 For the LORD is great, and greatly to be praised: hee is to be feared aboue all Gods.

5 For all the gods of the nations are idoles: but the LORD made the heauens.

6 Honour and maiestie are before him: strength and beauty are in his sanctuary.

7 Giue vnto the LORD (O yee kindreds of the people:) giue vnto the LORD glory and strength.

8 Giue vnto the LORD the glory † due vnto his name: bring an offering, and come into his courts.

9 O worship the LORD, ‖ in the beautie of holinesse: feare before him all the earth.

10 * Say among the heathen, that the LORD reigneth: the world also shalbe established that it shall not be moued: he shall iudge the people righteously.

11 Let the heauens reioyce, and let the earth be glad: let the sea roare, and the fulnesse thereof.

12 Let the field be ioyfull, and all that is therein: then shall all the trees of the wood reioyce

13 Before the LORD, for hee commeth, for hee commeth to iudge the earth: hee shall iudge the world with righteousnesse, and the people with his trueth.

PSAL. XCVII.

1 The Maiestie of Gods kingdome. 7 The Church reioyceth at Gods iudgements vpon Idolaters. 10 An exhortation to godlinesse and gladnesse.

THe LORD raigneth, let the earth reioyce: let the † multitude of Iles bee glad thereof.

2 Clouds and darkenesse are round about him: * righteousnesse and iudgement are the ‖ habitation of his throne.

3 A fire goeth before him: and burneth vp his enemies round about.

4 His lightnings inlightned the world: the earth sawe, and trembled.

5 The hilles melted like wax at the presence of the LORD: at the presence of the Lord of the whole earth.

6 The heauens declare his righteousnesse: and all the people see his glory.

7 * Confounded be all they that serue grauen images, that boast themselues of idoles: worship him all yee gods.

8 Sion heard, and was glad, and the daughters of Iudah reioyced: because of thy iudgements, O LORD.

9 For thou, LORD, art high aboue all

† *Heb. preuent his face.*

† *Heb. in whose hand.* ‖ *Or, the heights of the hilles are his.* † *Heb. whose the sea is.*

* *Heb. 3. 7. and 4. 7.* * *Num. 14. 22. &c.* † *Heb. contention.* * *Exod. 17. 2. and 7.*

† *Heb. if they enter into my rest.*

* *1. Chron. 16. 23.*

† *Heb. of his name.* ‖ *Or, in the glorious sanctuary.* * *Psal. 93. 1. & 97. 1.*

† *Heb. many, or, great Iles.* * *Psal. 89. 15.* ‖ *Or, establishment.*

* *Exod. 20. 4. Leuit. 26 1. Deut. 5. 8. Heb. 1. 6.*

all the earth: thou art exalted farre aboue all gods.

10 *Yee that loue the LORD, hate euil: hee preserueth the soules of his Saints: hee deliuereth them out of the hand of the wicked.

11 Light is sowen for the righteous: and gladnesse for the vpright in heart.

12 Reioyce in the LORD, ye righteous: and giue thanks ||at the remembrance of his holinesse.

*Psal.34. 13.amos 5. 15.rom.12. 9.

||Or, to the memoriall.

PSAL. XCVIII.

1 The Psalmist exhorteth the Iewes, 4 the Gentiles, 7 and all the creatures to praise God.

A Psalme.

OSing vnto the LORD a new song, for hee hath done marueilous things: his right hand, and his holy arme hath gotten him the victorie.

2 *The LORD hath made known his saluation: his righteousnesse hath hee ||openly shewed in the sight of the heathen.

*Isa.52. 10.

||Or, reuealed.

3 Hee hath remembred his mercie and his trueth toward the house of Israel: all the ends of the earth haue seene the saluation of our God.

4 Make a ioyfull noise vnto the LORD, all the earth: make a lowd noise, and reioyce, and sing praise.

5 Sing vnto the LORD with the harpe: with the harpe, and the voice of a Psalme.

6 With trumpets and sound of cornet: make a ioyfull noise before the LORD, the King.

7 Let the sea roare, and the fulnesse thereof: the world, and they that dwell therein.

8 Let the floods clap their handes: let the hilles be ioyfull together

9 Before the LORD, *for he commeth to iudge the earth: with righteousnesse shall hee iudge the world, and the people with equitie.

*Psal.96. 13.

PSAL. XCIX.

1 The Prophet setting foorth the Kingdome of GOD in Zion, 5 exhorteth all, by the example of forefathers, to worship GOD at his holy Hill.

THe LORD raigneth, let the people tremble: he sitteth betweene the Cherubims, let the earth †bee moued.

†Hebr stagger.

2 The LORD is great in Zion: and he is high aboue all people.

3 Let them praise thy great and terrible Name: for it is holy.

4 The Kings strength also loueth iudgement, thou doest establish equitie: thou executest iudgement and righteousnes in Iacob.

5 Exalt yee the LORD our God, and worship at his footstoole: for ||he is holy.

||Or, it is holy.

6 Moses and Aaron among his Priests, and Samuel among them that call vpon his Name: they called vpon the LORD, and he answered them.

7 He spake vnto them in the cloudie pillar: they kept his Testimonies, and the Ordinance that he gaue them.

8 Thou answeredst them, O LORD our God: thou wast a God that forgauest them, though thou tookest vengeance of their inuentions.

9 Exalt the LORD our God, and worship at his holy hill: for the LORD our God is holy.

PSAL. C.

1 An exhortation to praise God cheerefully, 3 for his greatnesse, 4 and for his power.

A Psalme of ||praise.

[Or, thanksgiuing.

MAke a ioyfull noise vnto the Lord, †all ye lands.

†Hebr. all the earth.

2 Serue the LORD with gladnes: come before his presence with singing.

3 Know ye that the LORD, hee is God, it is he that hath made vs, and ||not we our selues: wee are his people, and the sheepe of his pasture.

||Or, and his we are.

4 Enter into his gates with thanksgiuing, and into his Courts with praise: bee thankfull vnto him, and blesse his Name.

5 For the LORD is good, his mercy is euerlasting: and his trueth endureth †to all generations.

†Hebr. to generation, and generation.

PSAL. CI.

Dauid maketh a vow and profession of godlines.

A Psalme of Dauid.

IWill sing of Mercie and Iudgement: vnto thee, O LORD, will I sing.

2 I will behaue my selfe wisely in a perfect way, O when wilt thou come vnto me: I will walke within my house with a perfect heart.

3 I will set no †wicked thing before mine

†Heb. thing of Belial.

mine eyes: I hate the worke of them that turne aside, it shal not cleaue to me.
4 A froward heart shall depart from me, I will not knowe a wicked person.
5 Whoso priuily slandereth his neighbour, him will I cut off: him that hath an high looke, and a proud heart, will not I suffer.
6 Mine eyes shall be vpon the faithfull of the land, that they may dwell with me: he that walketh ‖ in a perfect way, he shall serue me.
7 He that worketh deceit, shall not dwell within my house: he that telleth lies † shall not tarie in my sight.
8 I will earely destroy all the wicked of the land: that I may cut off all wicked doers from the citie of the LORD.

‖ *Or, perfect in the way.*

† *Heb. shall not be established.*

PSAL. CII.

1 The Prophet in his prayer maketh a grieuous complaint. 12 He taketh comfort in the eternitie and mercie of God. 18 The mercies of God are to be recorded. 23 He sustaineth his weakenesse by the vnchangeablenes of God.

A prayer ‖ of the afflicted when he is ouerwhelmed, and powreth out his complaint before the LORD.

‖ *Or, for.*

HEare my prayer, O LORD: and let my crie come vnto thee.
2 Hide not thy face from me in the day when I am in trouble, incline thine eare vnto me: in the day when I call, answere mee speedily.
3 For my dayes are consumed ‖ like smoke: and my bones are burnt as an hearth.
4 My heart is smitten, and withered like grasse: so that I forget to eate my bread.
5 By reason of the voice of my groning, my bones cleaue to my ‖ skinne.
6 I am like a Pelican of the Wildernes: I am like an owle of the desert.
7 I watch, and am as a sparowe alone vpon the house top.
8 Mine enemies reproch me all the day: and they that are mad against me, are sworne against me.
9 For I haue eaten ashes like bread: and mingled my drinke with weeping.
10 Because of thine indignation and thy wrath: for thou hast lifted me vp, and cast me downe.
11 *My dayes are like a shadow, that declineth: & I am withered like grasse.
12 But thou, O LORD, shalt endure for euer: and thy remembrance vnto all generations.
13 Thou shalt arise, and haue mercie vpon Zion: for the time to fauour her, yea the set time is come.
14 For thy seruants take pleasure in her stones: and fauour the dust therof.
15 So the heathen shall feare the Name of the LORD: and all the kings of the earth thy glory.
16 When the LORD shall build vp Zion: he shall appeare in his glory.
17 He will regard the prayer of the destitute, and not despise their prayer.
18 This shall be written for the generation to come: and the people which shall be created, shall praise the LORD.
19 For hee hath looked downe from the height of his Sanctuarie: from heauen did the LORD beholde the earth:
20 To heare the groning of the prisoner: to loose † those that are appointed to death:
21 To declare the Name of the LORD in Zion: and his praise in Ierusalem:
22 When the people are gathered together: and the kingdomes to serue the LORD.
23 He † weakened my strength in the way: he shortened my dayes.
24 I said, O my God, take me not away in the midst of my dayes: thy yeres are throughout all generations.
25 *Of old hast thou laid the foundation of the earth: and the heauens are the worke of thy hands.
26 They shall perish, but thou shalt † indure, yea all of them shall ware old like a garment: as a vesture shalt thou change them, and they shalbe changed.
27 But thou art the same: and thy yeeres shall haue no end.
28 The children of thy seruants shal continue: and their seed shall be established before thee.

*Esa. 40. 6. Iam. 1. 10.

† *Heb. the children of death.*

† *Heb. afflicted.*

* Heb. 1. 10

† *Heb. stand*

PSAL. CIII.

1 An exhortation to blesse God for his mercie, 15 And for the constancie thereof.

¶ A Psalme of Dauid.

BLesse the LORD, O my soule: and all that is within me, blesse his holy Name.
2 Blesse the LORD, O my soule: & forget not all his benefits.
3 who

3 Who forgiueth all thine iniquities: who healeth all thy diſeaſes.

4 Who redeemeth thy life from deſtruction: Who crowneth thee with louing kindneſſe and tender mercies.

5 Who ſatisfieth thy mouth with good things: ſo that thy youth is renewed like the Eagles.

6 The LORD executeth righteouſneſſe: and iudgement for all that are oppreſſed.

7 He made knowen his wayes vnto Moſes: his actes vnto the children of Iſrael.

8 *The LORD is mercifull and gracious: ſlow to anger, and †plenteous in mercy.

9 Hee will not alwayes chide: neither will he keepe his anger for euer.

10 Hee hath not dealt with vs after our ſinnes: nor rewarded vs according to our iniquities.

11 For †as the heauen is high aboue the earth: ſo great is his mercy toward them that feare him.

12 As farre as the Eaſt is from the Weſt: ſo farre hath hee remooued our tranſgreſſions from vs.

13 Like as a father pitieth his children: ſo the LORD pitieth them that feare him.

14 For he knoweth our fraime: hee remembreth that we are duſt.

15 As for man, his dayes are as graſſe: as a flower of the field, ſo he flouriſheth.

16 For the winde paſſeth ouer it, and †it is gone; and the place thereof ſhall know it no more.

17 But the mercy of the LORD is from euerlaſting to euerlaſting vpon them that feare him: and his righteouſneſſe vnto children's children:

18 *To ſuch as keepe his couenant: and to thoſe that remember his commandements to doe them.

19 The LORD hath prepared his throne in the heauens: and his kingdome ruleth ouer all.

20 Bleſſe the LORD yee his Angels, †that excell in ſtrength, that do his commandements: hearkening vnto the voice of his word.

21 Bleſſe ye the LORD all yee his hoſtes: ye miniſters of his that doe his pleaſure.

22 Bleſſe the LORD all his works in all places of his dominion: bleſſe the LORD, O my ſoule.

PSAL. CIIII.

1 A meditation vpon the mighty power, 7 and wonderfull prouidence of God. 31 Gods glory is eternall. 33 The Prophet voweth perpetually to praiſe God.

BLeſſe the LORD, O my ſoule, O LORD my God, thou art very great: thou art clothed with honour and maieſtie.

2 Who couereſt thy ſelfe with light, as with a garment: who ſtretcheſt out the heauens like a curtaine.

3 Who layeth the beames of his chambers in the waters, who maketh the cloudes his charet: who walketh vpon the wings of the wind.

4 *Who maketh his Angels ſpirits: his miniſters a flaming fire.

5 †Who laid the foundations of the earth: that it ſhould not be remoued for euer.

6 Thou couereds't it with the deepe as with a garment: the waters ſtood aboue the mountaines.

7 At thy rebuke they fled: at the voice of thy thunder they haſted away.

8 ||They go vp by the mountaines: they goe downe by the valleys vnto the place which thou haſt founded for them.

9 Thou haſt ſet a bound that they may not paſſe ouer: that they turne not againe to couer the earth.

10 †He ſendeth the ſprings into the valleys: which †runne among the hilles.

11 They giue drinke to euery beaſt of the field: the wild aſſes †quench their thirſt.

12 By them ſhall the fowles of the heauen haue their habitation: which †ſing among the branches.

13 He watereth the hilles from his chambers: the earth is ſatisfied with the fruit of thy workes.

14 He cauſeth the graſſe to grow for the cattell, and herbe for the ſeruice of man: *that he may bring forth food out of the earth:

15 And wine that maketh glad the heart of man, and †oile to make his face to ſhine: and bread which ſtrengtheneth mans heart.

16 The trees of the LORD are full of ſappe: the cedars of Lebanon which he hath planted.

17 Where the birds make their nests: as for the Storke, the firre trees are her houſe.

18 The

* Exod. 34. 7. deut. 34. 6 nnm. 14. 18 nehe. 9. 17. pſal. 86. 15. ier. 32. 18.
† Heb. great of mercie.
† Heb. according to the height of the heauen.
† Heb. it is not.
* Deut. 7. 9.
† Heb. mighty in ſtrength
* Heb. 1. 7
† Hebr. he hath founded the earth vpon her baſes
|| Or, the mountaines aſcend, the valleys deſcend.
† Hebr. who ſendeth.
† Heb. walke
† Heb. breake
† Heb. giue a voyce.
* Ioſh. 9. 13
† Hebr. to make his face ſhine with oyle, or more then oyle.

18 The hie hilles are a refuge for the wilde goates: and the rockes for the conies.

19 He appointed the moone for ſeaſons; the ſunne knoweth his going downe.

20 Thou makeſt darkneſſe, and it is night: wherein † all the beaſts of the forreſt doe creepe forth.

† *Heb. all the beaſts thereof doe trample on the forreſt.*

21 The young lyons roare after their pray: and ſeeke their meate from God.

22 The ſunne ariſeth, they gather themſelues together: and lay them downe in their dennes.

23 Man goeth forth vnto his worke: and to his labour, vntill the euening.

24 O LORD, how manifold are thy workes! in wiſedome haſt thou made them all: the earth is full of thy riches.

25 So is this great and wide Sea, wherein are things creeping innumerable: both ſmall and great beaſts.

26 There goe the ſhippes; there is that Leuiathan, whom thou haſt † made to play therein.

† *Heb. formed.*

27 * Theſe waite all vpon thee: that thou mayeſt giue them their meate in due ſeaſon.

* *Pſal. 145. 15.*

28 That thou giueſt them, they gather: thou openeſt thine hand, they are filled with good.

29 Thou hideſt thy face, they are troubled, thou takeſt away their breath, they die: and returne to their duſt.

30 Thou ſendeſt forth thy ſpirit, they are created: and thou reneweſt the face of the earth.

31 The glory of the LORD † ſhall endure for euer: the LORD ſhall reioyce in his workes.

† *Heb. ſhalbe.*

32 Hee looketh on the earth, and it trembleth; he toucheth the hilles, and they ſmoke.

33 I will ſing vnto the LORD as long as I liue: I will ſing praiſe to my God, while I haue my being.

34 My meditation of him ſhalbe ſweete: I will be glad in the LORD.

35 Let the ſinners be conſumed out of the earth, and let the wicked bee no more: bleſſe thou the LORD, O my ſoule. Praiſe yee the LORD.

PSAL. CV.

1 An exhortation to praiſe God, and to ſeeke out his workes. 7 The ſtory of Gods prouidence ouer Abraham, 16 Ouer Ioſeph, 23 Ouer Iacob in Egypt, 26 Ouer Moſes deliuering the Iſraelites, 37 Ouer the Iſraelites brought out of Egypt, fed in the wildernesſe, and planted in Canaan.

GIue * thankes vnto the LORD, call vpon his name: make knowen his deedes among the people.

* *1 Chron. 16 8 Eſay. 12 4.*

2 Sing vnto him, ſing Pſalmes vnto him: talke yee of all his wondrous workes.

3 Glory yee in his holy name: let the heart of them reioyce, that ſeeke the LORD.

4 Seeke the LORD, and his ſtrength: ſeeke his face euermore.

5 Remember his marueilous workes, that hee hath done: his wonders, and the iudgements of his mouth,

6 O yee ſeede of Abraham his ſeruant: yee children of Iacob his choſen.

7 He is the LORD our God: his iudgements are in all the earth.

8 He hath remembred his couenant for euer: the word which he commanded to a thouſand generations.

* *Gen 17. 2. & 22. 16. and 26. 3. & 28. 13. & 35. 11. Luc. 1. 72, 73 Heb. 6. 17.*

9 * Which couenant he made with Abraham, and his oath vnto Iſaac:

* *Gen. 15. 15. & 15. 10.*

10 And confirmed the ſame vnto Iacob for a law: and to Iſrael for an euerlaſting couenant:

11 * Saying, Vnto thee will I giue the land of Canaan: † the lot of your inheritance.

† *Heb. the corde.*

12 When they were but a few men in number: yea very few, & ſtrangers in it.

13 When they went from one nation to another: from one kingdome to another people.

14 He ſuffred no man to doe them wrong: yea he reproued kings for their ſakes:

15 Saying, Touch not mine anointed; and doe my Prophets no harme.

16 Moreouer hee called for a famine vpon the land: he brake the whole ſtaffe of bread.

17 Hee ſent a man before them: * euen Ioſeph, who was ſold for a ſeruant.

* *Gen. 37. 28.*

18 * Whoſe feete they hurt with fetters: † he was layd in iron.

* *Gen. 39. 20.*

† *Heb. His ſoule came into yron.*

19 Vntill the time that his word came: the word of the LORD tried him.

20 * The king ſent and looſed him: euen the ruler of the people, and let him goe free.

* *Gen. 41. 14.*

21 * Hee made him lord of his houſe: and

* *Gen. 41 40.*

and ruler of all his † ſubſtance:
22 To binde his princes at his pleaſure: and teach his Senatours wiſedome.
23 *Iſrael alſo came into Egypt: and Jacob ſoiourned in the land of Ham.
24 And hee increaſed his people greatly: and made them ſtronger then their enemies.
25 *He turned their heart to hate his people: to deale ſubtilly with his ſeruants.
26 *Hee ſent Moſes his ſeruant: and Aaron whom he had choſen.
27 *They ſhewed his † ſignes among them: and wonders in the land of Ham.
28 *Hee ſent darkneſſe, and made it darke: and they rebelled not againſt his word.
29 *Hee turned their waters into blood: and ſlew their fiſh.
30 *The land brought foorth frogs in abundance: in the chambers of their kings.
31 *He ſpake, and there came diuers ſorts of flies: and lice in all their coaſts.
32 *† Hee gaue them haile for raine: and flaming fire in their land.
33 Hee ſmote their Vines alſo, and their figge trees: and brake the trees of their coaſtes.
34 *He ſpake, and the locuſts came: and caterpillers, and that without number,
35 And did eate vp all the herbes in their land: and deuoured the fruite of their ground.
36 *Hee ſmote alſo all the firſt borne in their land: the chiefe of all their ſtrength.
37 *Hee brought them forth alſo with ſiluer and gold: and there was not one feeble perſon among their tribes.
38 *Egypt was glad when they departed: for the feare of them fell vpon them.
39 *He ſpread a cloud for a couering: and fire to giue light in the night.
40 *The people aſked, and he brought quailes: and ſatisfied them with the bread of heauen.
41 *He opened the rocke, and the waters guſhed out: they ranne in the dry places like a riuer.
42 For he remembred his holy promiſe: and Abraham his ſeruant.
43 And he brought forth his people with ioy: and his choſen with † gladneſſe:
44 *And gaue them the lands of the heathen: and they inherited the labour of the people:
45 That they might obſerue his ſtatutes, and keepe his Lawes. Praiſe ye the LORD.

† Hebr. poſſeſſion.
*Genc. 46. 6.
*Exod. 1. 8.
*Exod 3. 10.
*Exod. 7. 9.
† Heb. words of his ſignes.
*Exod. 10 22.
*Exod. 7. 20.
*Exod. 8. 6.
*Exod 8. 17. and 24.
*Exod. 9. 23.
† Hebr. he gaue their raine, haile.
*Exod. 10. 4.
*Exod. 12. 29.
*Exod. 12. 29.
*Exod. 12. 33.
*Exod. 13. 21.
*Exod 16. 12.
*Exod 17 6. num. 20. 11. 1. cor. 10. 4.
† Hebr. ſeaſoning.
*Ioſh. 13. 17. deut. 6. 10.

PSAL. CVI.

1 The Pſalmiſt exhorteth to praiſe God. 4 He prayeth for pardon of ſinne, as God did with the fathers. 7 The ſtorie of the peoples rebellion, and Gods mercie. 47 Hee concludeth with prayer, and praiſe.



† Raiſe ye the LORD. O giue thankes vnto the LORD, for he is good: for his mercie endureth for euer.
2 *Who can vtter the mighty acts of the LORD: who can ſhew forth all his praiſe?
3 Bleſſed are they that keepe iudgement: and he that doeth righteouſneſſe at all times.
4 Remember me, O LORD, with the fauour that thou beareſt vnto thy people: O viſite me with thy ſaluation:
5 That I may ſee the good of thy choſen, that I may reioyce in the gladneſſe of thy nation: that I may glory with thine inheritance.
6 *Wee haue ſinned with our fathers: we haue committed iniquitie, we haue done wickedly.
7 Our fathers vnderſtood not thy wonders in Egypt, they remembred not the multitude of thy mercies: *but prouoked him at the ſea, euen at the Red ſea.
8 Neuertheleſſe hee ſaued them for his Names ſake: that hee might make his mighty power to be knowen.
9 He rebuked the Red ſea alſo, and it was dried vp: ſo hee led them through the depthes, as through the wildernes.
10 And he ſaued them from the hand of him that hated them: and redeemed them from the hand of the enemie.
11 *And the waters couered their enemies: there was not one of them left.
12 *Then beleeued they his words: they ſang his praiſe.
13 *† They ſoone forgate his workes: they waited not for his counſell:
14 *But † luſted exceedingly in the wildernes: ‡ tempted God in the deſert.
15 *And

† Heb. Hallelu-ah.
*Pſal. 107. 1. 118. 1. and 136. 1
*Iudg. 13. 21.
*Iudg. 7. 19.
*Exod. 14. 11, 12, 21.
*Exod. 14. 27. and 15. 5.
*Exod. 14. 31. & 15. 1.
*Exod. 15. 14. & 17. 2.
† Heb. they made haſte, they forgate.
*Exod. 17. 2. 1. cor. 10. 6.
† Heb. luſted a luſt.

*Num. 11. 31.
15 * And he gaue them their requeſt: but ſent leanneſſe into their ſoule.
*Num. 16. 2.
16 * They enuied Moſes alſo in the campe: and Aaron the Saint of the LORD.
*Numb. 16. 31. deut. 11. 6.
17 * The earth opened and ſwallowed vp Dathan: and couered the company of Abiram.
*Num 16. 35. and 46.
18 * And a fire was kindled in their company: the flame burnt vp the wicked.
*Exo. 32. 4
19 * They made a calfe in Horeb: and worſhipped the molten image.
20 Thus they changed their glory, into the ſimilitude of an oxe that eateth graſſe.
21 They forgate God their Sauiour: which had done great things in Egypt:
22 Wonderous workes in the lande of Ham: and terrible things by the red Sea.
*Exod. 33. 13.
23 * Therefore he ſaid that he would deſtroy them, had not Moſes his choſen ſtood before him in the breach: to turne away his wrath, leſt hee ſhould deſtroy them.
† *Hebr. a land of deſire.*
24 Yea, they deſpiſed † the pleaſant land: they beleeued not his word:
*Num. 14. 2.
25 * But murmured in their tents: and hearkened not vnto the voyce of the LORD.
26 Therefore he lifted vp his hande againſt them: to ouerthrow them in the wilderneſſe:
† *Heb. to make them fall.*
27 † To ouerthrow their ſeed alſo among the nations, and to ſcatter them in the lands.
*Num. 25. 3.
28 * They ioyned themſelues alſo vnto Baal-Peor: and ate the ſacrifices of the dead.
29 Thus they prouoked him to anger with their inuentions: and the plague brake in vpon them.
*Num. 25. 7.
30 * Then ſtood vp Phinehas, and executed iudgement: and ſo the plague was ſtayed.
31 And that was counted vnto him for righteouſneſſe: vnto all generations for euermore.
*Num. 20. 13.
32 * They angred him alſo at the waters of ſtrife: ſo that it went ill with Moſes for their ſakes:
33 Becauſe they prouoked his ſpirit: ſo that hee ſpake vnadviſedly with his lippes.
*Deut. 7. 1.
34 * They did not deſtroy the nations, concerning whom the LORD commanded them:
*Iudg. 1. 21
35 * But were mingled among the heathen, and learned their workes.
36 And they ſerued their idoles: which were a ſnare vnto them.
37 Yea they ſacrificed their ſonnes, and their daughters vnto deuils,
38 And ſhed innocent blood, euen the blood of their ſons and of their daughters, whome they ſacrificed vnto the idoles of Canaan: and the land was polluted with blood.
39 Thus were they defiled with their owne workes: and went a whoring with their owne inuentions.
40 Therefore was the wrath of the LORD kindled againſt his people: inſomuch that he abhorred his owne inheritance.
41 And he gaue them into the hand of the heathen: and they that hated them, ruled ouer them.
42 Their enemies alſo oppreſſed them: and they were brought into ſubiection vnder their hand.
*Iudg. 2. 16.
43 * Many times did he deliuer them: but they prouoked him with their counſell, and were ‖ brought low for their wickedneſſe.
‖ *Or, impouerished or weakened.*
44 Neuertheles he regarded their affliction: when he heard their crie.
*Deu. 30. 2
45 * And hee remembred for them his couenant: and repented according to the multitude of his mercies.
46 He made them alſo to be pitied, of all thoſe that caried them captiues.
47 Saue vs, O LORD our God, and gather vs from among the heathen to giue thankes vnto thy holy Name: and to triumph in thy praiſe.
48 Bleſſed bee the LORD God of Iſrael from euerlaſting to euerlaſting: and let all the people ſay, Amen. Praiſe ye the LORD.

PSAL. CVII.

1 The Pſalmiſt exhorteth the redeemed, in praiſing God, to obſerue his manifold prouidence 4 Ouer trauailers, 10 ouer captiues, 17 ouer ſicke men, 23 ouer Sea men, 33 and in diuers varieties of life.

*Pſa. 106. 1 & 118. 1 & 136. 1.
O * Giue thankes vnto the LORD, for hee is good: for his mercie endureth for euer.
2 Let the redeemed of the LORD ſay ſo: whome he hath redeemed from the hand of the enemie:
3 And gathered them out of the lands, from the East and from the

West: from the North and † from the South.

4 They wandred in the wildernes, in a ſolitary way: they found no citie to dwell in.

5 Hungry and thirſtie: their ſoule fainted in them.

6 Then they cryed vnto the LORD in their trouble: and he deliuered them out of their diſtreſſes.

7 And hee led them forth by the right way: that they might goe to a citie of habitation.

8 Oh that men would praiſe the LORD, for his goodneſſe: and for his wonderfull workes to the children of men.

9 For he ſatisfieth the longing ſoule: and filleth the hungry ſoule with goodneſſe.

10 Such as ſit in darkneſſe and in the ſhadowe of death: being bound in affliction and yron:

11 Becauſe they rebelled againſt the words of God: and contemned the counſell of the moſt high:

12 Therefore hee brought downe their heart with labour: they fell downe, and there was none to helpe.

13 Then they cryed vnto the LORD in their trouble: and he ſaued them out of their diſtreſſes.

14 Hee brought them out of darkeneſſe, and the ſhadowe of death: and brake their bands in ſunder.

15 Oh that men would praiſe the LORD for his goodneſſe: and for his wonderfull workes to the children of men.

16 For he hath broken the gates of braſſe: and cut the barres of yron in ſunder.

17 Fooles, becauſe of their tranſgreſſion, and becauſe of their iniquities, are afflicted.

18 *Their ſoule abhorreth all manner of meate: and they draw neere vnto the gates of death.

19 Then they crie vnto the LORD in their trouble: he ſaueth them out of their diſtreſſes.

20 Hee ſent his Word, and healed them: and deliuered them from their deſtructions.

21 Oh that men would praiſe the LORD for his goodneſſe: and for his wonderfull workes, to the children of men.

22 And let them ſacrifice the ſacrifices of thankeſgiuing: and declare his workes with † reioycing.

23 They that goe downe to the ſea in ſhippes: that doe buſineſſe in great waters:

24 Theſe ſee the workes of the LORD: and his wonders in the deepe.

25 For he commandeth, and † raiſeth the ſtormy winde: which lifteth vp the waues thereof.

26 They mount vp to the heauen: they goe downe againe to the depthes: their ſoule is melted becauſe of trouble.

27 They reele to and fro, and ſtagger like a drunken man: and † are at their wits end.

28 Then they cry vnto the LORD in their trouble: and hee bringeth them out of their diſtreſſes.

29 He maketh the ſtorme a calme: ſo that the waues thereof are ſtill.

30 Then are they glad, becauſe they be quiet: ſo he bringeth them vnto their deſired hauen.

31 Oh that men would praiſe the LORD for his goodneſſe, and for his wonderfull workes to the children of men:

32 Let them exalt him alſo in the congregation of the people, and praiſe him in the aſſembly of the Elders.

33 Hee turneth riuers into a wilderneſſe: and the water ſprings into dry ground:

34 A fruitfull land into † barrenneſſe; for the wickedneſſe of them that dwell therein.

35 *He turneth the wilderneſſe into a ſtanding water: and dry ground into water-ſprings.

36 And there he maketh the hungry to dwell; that they may prepare a citie for habitation,

37 And ſowe the fields, and plant vineyards; which may yeeld fruits of increaſe.

38 He bleſſeth them alſo, ſo that they are multiplied greatly: and ſuffreth not their cattell to decreaſe.

39 Againe, they are minished and brought lowe through oppreſſion, affliction and ſorrow.

40 *Hee powreth contempt vpon princes: and cauſeth them to wander in the ‖ wildernes, where there is no way.

41 *Yet ſetteth he the poore on high ‖ from affliction: and maketh him families like a flocke.

42 *The

† Heb. from the ſea.

* Iob. 33. 20.

† Heb ſinging.

† Heb. maketh to ſtand

† Heb. all their wiſedome is ſwallowed vp.

† Heb. ſaltneſſe.

* Iſa. 41. 18.

* Iob. 12. 21. ‖ Or, void place.

* 1 Sam. 2. 8. pſal. 113. 7 & 8. ver. ‖ Or, after.

42 *The righteous ſhall ſee it, and reioyce, and all iniquitie ſhall ſtop her mouth.

43 Who ſo is wiſe, and will obſerue thoſe things; euen they ſhall vnderſtand the louing kindeneſſe of the LORD.

*Iob 22. 10. and 5. 16.

PSAL. CVIII.

1 Dauid incourageth himſelfe to praiſe God. 5 Hee prayeth for Gods aſſiſtance according to his promiſe. 11 His confidence in Gods helpe.

A ſong or Pſalme of Dauid.

O God, my heart is fixed: I will ſing & giue praiſe, euen with my glory.

2 Awake pſaltery and harpe: I my ſelfe will awake early.

3 I will praiſe thee, O LORD, among the people: and I will ſing praiſes vnto thee among the nations.

4 For thy mercy is great aboue the heauens: and thy trueth reacheth vnto the ||clouds.

5 *Be thou exalted, O God, aboue the heauens: and thy glory aboue all the earth:

6 That thy beloued may bee deliuered: ſaue with thy right hand, and anſwere me.

7 God hath ſpoken in his holineſſe, I will reioyce, I will diuide Shechem: and mete out the valley of Succoth.

8 Gilead is mine, Manaſſeh is mine, Ephraim alſo is the ſtrength of mine head: Iudah is my Lawgiuer.

9 Moab is my waſh pot, ouer Edom will I caſt out my ſhooe: ouer Philiſtia will I triumph.

10 Who will bring me into the ſtrong citie? who will leade me into Edom?

11 Wilt not thou, O God, who haſt caſt vs off? and wilt not thou, O God, goe forth with our hoſtes?

12 Giue vs helpe from trouble: for vaine is the helpe of man.

13 Through God wee ſhall doe valiantly: for hee it is that ſhall tread downe our enemies.

||Or ſkies. *Pſal. 60. 7.

PSAL. CIX.

1 Dauid complayning of his ſlanderous enemies, vnder the perſon of Iudas deuoteth them. 16 He ſheweth their ſinne. 21 Complayning of his owne miſery, hee prayeth for helpe. 29 He promiſeth thankfulneſſe.

To the chiefe Muſician, A Pſalme of Dauid.

Hold not thy peace, O God of my praiſe.

2 For the mouth of the wicked, and the †mouth of the deceitfull † are opened againſt mee: they haue ſpoken againſt me with a lying tongue.

3 They compaſſed mee about alſo with wordes of hatred: and fought againſt me without a cauſe.

4 For my loue, they are my aduerſaries: but I giue my ſelfe vnto prayer.

5 And they haue rewarded me euill for good: and hatred for my loue.

6 Set thou a wicked man ouer him: and let ||Satan ſtand at his right hand.

7 When he ſhall be iudged, let him be †condemned: and let his prayer become ſinne.

8 *Let his dayes be few: and let another take his ||office.

9 Let his children bee fatherleſſe: and his wife a widow.

10 Let his children bee continually vagabonds, & begge: let them ſeeke their bread alſo out of their deſolate places.

11 Let the extortioner catch all that he hath: and let the ſtrangers ſpoile his labour.

12 Let there be none to extend mercy vnto him: neither let there be any to fauour his fatherleſſe children.

13 Let his poſteritie be cut off: and in the generation following let their name be blotted out.

14 Let the iniquitie of his fathers be remembred with the LORD: and let not the ſinne of his mother be blotted out.

15 Let them be before the LORD continually: that he may cut off the memory of them from the earth.

16 Becauſe that he remembred not to ſhew mercy, but perſecuted the poore and needy man: that he might euen ſlay the broken in heart.

17 As he loued curſing, ſo let it come vnto him: as hee delighted not in bleſſing, ſo let it be farre from him.

18 As he clothed himſelfe with curſing like as with his garment: ſo let it come into †his bowels like water, and like oyle into his bones.

19 Let it be vnto him as the garment which couereth him: and for a girdle wherewith he is girded continually.

† Hebr. mouth of deceit. † Hebr. haue opened themſelues.

||Or an aduerſary.

† Hebr. goe out guiltie, or wicked. *Act. 1. 20. ||Or, charge.

† Heb. within him.

20 Let this be the reward of mine aduersaries from the LORD: and of them that speake euill against my soule.
21 But doe thou for me, O GOD the Lord, for thy Names sake: because thy mercie is good: deliuer thou me.
22 For I am poore and needie: and my heart is wounded within me.
23 I am gone like the shadow, when it declineth: I am tossed vp and downe as the locust.
24 My knees are weake through fasting: and my flesh faileth of fatnesse.
25 I became also a reproch vnto them: when they looked vpon me, they shaked their heads.
26 Helpe me, O LORD my God: O saue me according to thy mercie.
27 That they may know, that this is thy hand: that thou, LORD, hast done it.
28 Let them curse, but blesse thou: when they arise, let them be ashamed, but let thy seruant reioyce.
29 Let mine aduersaries be clothed with shame: and let them couer themselues with their owne confusion, as with a mantle.
30 I will greatly praise the LORD with my mouth: yea I will praise him among the multitude.
31 For he shall stand at the right hand of the poore: to saue him † from those that condemne his soule.

† *Heb. from the iudges of his soule.*

PSAL. CX.

1 The Kingdome, 4 The Priesthood, 5 The conquest, 7 And the passion of Christ.

A Psalme of Dauid.

THE * LORD said vnto my Lord, Sit thou at my right hand: vntil I make thine enemies thy foote-stoole.
2 The LORD shall send the rod of thy strength out of Zion: rule thou in the midst of thine enemies.
3 Thy people shalbe willing in the day of thy power, in the beauties of holinesse ‖ from the wombe of the morning: thou hast the dew of thy youth.
4 * The LORD hath sworne, and will not repent, thou art a Priest for euer: after the order of Melchizedek.
5 The Lord at thy right hand shall strike through kings in the day of his wrath.
6 He shall iudge among the heathen, he shall fil the places with the dead bodies: he shall wound the heads ouer ‖ many countries.
7 He shall drinke of the brooke in the way: therefore shall hee lift vp the head.

* *Matt 22. 44. mar. 12. 36. luk. 20. 42. acts 2. 34. 1. cor. 15 25. heb. 1. 13.*

‖ *Or, more then the wombe of the morning thou hast, &c.*

* *Heb 5. 6. and 7. 17.*

‖ *Or, great.*

PSAL. CXI.

1 The Psalmist by his example inciteth others to praise God, for his glorious, 5 And gracious workes. 10 The feare of God breedeth true wisedome.

PRaise yee the LORD. † I will praise the LORD with my whole heart: in the assembly of the vpright, and in the Congregation.
2 The workes of the LORD are great: sought out of all them that haue pleasure therein.
3 His worke is honourable and glorious: and his righteousnesse endureth for euer.
4 Hee hath made his wonderfull workes to be remembred: the LORD is gracious, and full of compassion.
5 He hath giuen † meate vnto them that feare him: he will euer be mindfull of his couenant.
6 He hath shewed his people the power of his workes: that he may giue them the heritage of the heathen.
7 The workes of his hands are veritie and iudgment: all his commandements are sure.
8 They † stand fast for euer and euer: and are done in trueth and vprightnes.
9 He sent redemption vnto his people, hee hath commanded his couenant for euer: holy and reuerend is his Name.
10 * The feare of the LORD is the beginning of wisedome, ‖ a good vnderstanding haue all they † that doe his commandements. his praise endureth for euer.

† *Hebr. Hallelujah.*

† *Heb. prey.*

† *Heb. are stablished.*

* *Iob. 28. 28 pro. 1. 7. & 9. 10. eccles. 1. 16*

‖ *Or, good successe.*

† *Heb. that doe them.*

PSAL. CXII.

1 Godlinesse hath the promises of this life, 4 And of the life to come. 10 The prosperitie of the godly, shalbe an eye-sore to the wicked

PRaise ye the LORD. † Blessed is the man that feareth the LORD, that delighteth greatly in his Commaundements.
2 His seed shall bee mightie vpon earth:

† *Heb. Hallelujah.*

earth: the generation of the vpright shalbe blessed.

3 Wealth and riches shalbe in his house: and his righteousnesse endureth for euer.

4 Vnto the vpright there ariseth light in the darknesse: hee is gracious, and full of compassion, and righteous.

5 A good man sheweth fauour and lendeth: he will guide his affaires with † discretion.

† Heb. iudgement.

6 Surely he shall not be moued for euer: the righteous shalbe in euerlasting remembrance.

7 He shall not be afraid of euill tidings: his heart is fixed, trusting in the LORD.

8 His heart is established, hee shall not be afraid, vntill he see his desire vpon his enemies.

9 * He hath dispersed, he hath giuen to the poore: his righteousnesse endureth for euer; his horne shalbe exalted with honour.

* 2. Cor. 9. 9.

10 The wicked shall see it, and be grieued; he shall gnash with his teeth, and melt away: the desire of the wicked shall perish.

PSAL. CXIII.

1 An exhortation to praise God for his excellencie, 6 for his Mercy.

† Praise yee the LORD. Praise, O yee seruants of the LORD: praise the name of the LORD.

† Heb. Hallelujah.

2 * Blessed be the name of the LORD: from this time forth and for euermore.

* Dan. 2. 20.

3 * From the rising of the sunne vnto the going downe of the same: the LORDS name is to be praised.

* Mal. 1. 11.

4 The LORD is high aboue all nations: and his glory aboue the heauens.

5 Who is like vnto the LORD our God: who † dwelleth on high:

† Heb. exalteth himselfe to dwell.

6 Who humbleth himselfe to behold the things that are in heauen, and in the earth?

7 * He raiseth vp the poore out of the dust: and lifteth the needie out of the dung-hill:

* 1. Sam. 2. 8. psal. 107. 41.

8 That he may set him with princes: euen with the princes of his people.

9 He maketh the barren woman † to keepe house: to be a ioyfull mother of children: Praise yee the LORD.

† Heb. to dwell in an house.

PSAL. CXIIII.

An exhortation by the example of the dumbe creatures, to feare God in his Church.

When Israel went out of Egypt, the house of Iacob from a people of strange language:

* Exod. 13. 3.

2 Iudah was his sanctuarie: and Israel his dominion.

3 * The sea saw it and fled: Iordan was driuen backe.

* Exod. 14. 21. Iosh. 3. 13.

4 The mountaines skipped like rammes: and the little hilles like lambes.

5 What ailed thee, O thou sea, that thou fleddest? thou Iordan, that thou wast driuen backe?

6 Yee mountaines, that yee skipped like rammes: and yee little hilles like lambes?

7 Tremble thou earth at the presence of the Lord: at the presence of the God of Iacob:

8 * Which turned the rocke into a standing water: the flint into a fountaine of waters.

* Exod. 17. 6 Num. 20. 11.

PSAL. CXV.

1 Because God is truly glorious, 4 and Idols are vanity, 9 He exhorteth to confidence in God. 12 God is to be blessed for his blessings.

Not vnto vs, O LORD, not vnto vs, but vnto thy name giue glory: for thy mercy, and for thy truthes sake.

2 * Wherefore should the heathen say: Where is now their God?

* Psal. 42. 10 & 79. 10.

3 * But our God is in the heauens: he hath done whatsoeuer he pleased.

* Psal. 115. 6

4 * Their idoles are siluer and gold: the worke of mens hands.

* Psal. 135. 15.

5 They haue mouths, but they speake not; eies haue they, but they see not.

6 They haue eares, but they heare not: noses haue they, but they smell not.

7 They haue hands, but they handle not, feete haue they, but they walke not: neither speake they through their throat.

8 They that make them are like vnto them: so is euery one that trusteth in them.

9 O Israel trust thou in the LORD: he is their helpe and their shield.

10 O house of Aaron, trust in the LORD: he is their helpe and their shield.

11 Ye that feare the LORD truſt in the LORD: he is their helpe and their ſhield.
12 The LORD hath bene mindfull of vs, he will bleſſe vs, he will bleſſe the houſe of Iſrael: he will bleſſe the houſe of Aaron.
13 Hee will bleſſe them that feare the LORD: † both ſmall and great.
14 The LORD ſhall increaſe you more and more: you and your children.
15 You are bleſſed of the LORD: which made heauen and earth.
16 The heauen, euen the heauens are the LORDS: but the earth hath hee giuen to the children of men.
17 The dead praiſe not the LORD: neither any that go downe into ſilence.
18 *But we will bleſſe the LORD, from this time forth and for euermore. Praiſe the LORD.

† Hebr. with.
*Dan. 2. 20.

PSAL. CXVI.

1 The Pſalmiſt profeſſeth his loue and duetie to God, for his deliuerance. 12 Hee ſtudieth to be thankfull.

I Loue the LORD: becauſe hee hath heard my voice, & my ſupplications.
2 Becauſe hee hath inclined his eare vnto mee: therefore will I call vpon him † as long as I liue.
3 *The ſorrowes of death compaſſed me, and the paines of hell † gate hold vpon me: I found trouble and ſorrow.
4 Then called I vpon the Name of the LORD: O LORD, I beſeech thee deliuer my ſoule.
5 Gracious is the LORD, and righteous: yea our God is mercifull.
6 The LORD preſerueth the ſimple: I was brought low, and hee helped me.
7 Returne vnto thy reſt, O my ſoule: for the LORD hath dealt bountifully with thee.
8 For thou haſt deliuered my ſoule from death, mine eyes from teares, and my feete from falling.
9 I will walke before the LORD: in the land of the liuing.
10 *I beleeued, therefore haue I ſpoken: I was greatly afflicted.
11 I ſaid in my haſte: *All men are lyers.
12 What ſhall I render vnto the LORD: for all his benefits towards mee?
13 I will take the cup of ſaluation: and call vpon the Name of the LORD.
14 I will pay my vowes vnto the LORD: now in the preſence of all his people.
15 Precious in ỹ ſight of the LORD: is the death of his Saints.
16 O LORD, truely I am thy ſeruant, I am thy ſeruant, and the ſonne of thy handmayde: thou haſt looſed my bonds.
17 I will offer to thee the ſacrifice of thanke-giuing: and will call vpon the Name of the LORD.
18 I will pay my vowes vnto the LORD: now in the preſence of all his people:
19 In the Courts of the LORDS houſe, in the middes of thee, O Ieruſalem. Praiſe ye the LORD.

† Hebr. in my dayes.
*Pſal. 18. 5. 6.
† Hebr. found me.
*2. Cor. 4. 13.
*Rom. 3. 4.

PSAL. CXVII.

An exhortation to praiſe God for his mercie and trueth.

O *Praiſe the LORD, all ye nations: praiſe him all ye people.
2 For his mercifull kindneſſe is great toward vs: and the trueth of the LORD endureth for euer. Praiſe ye the LORD.

*Rom. 15. 11.

PSAL. CXVIII.

1 An exhortation to praiſe God for his mercie. 5 The Pſalmiſt by his experience ſheweth how good it is to truſt in God. 19 Vnder the type of the Pſalmiſt, the comming of Chriſt in his kingdome is expreſſed.

O *Giue thankes vnto the LORD, for hee is good: becauſe his mercie endureth for euer.
2 Let Iſrael now ſay: that his mercy endureth for euer.
3 Let the houſe of Aaron now ſay: that his mercy endureth for euer.
4 Let them now that feare the LORD, ſay: that his mercy endureth for euer.
5 I called vpon the LORD † in diſtreſſe: the LORD anſwered me, and ſet me in a large place.
6 *The LORD is † on my ſide, I will not feare: what can man doe vnto mee?
7 The LORD taketh my part with them that helpe me: therefore ſhall I ſee

*Pſal. 106. 1. and 107. 1. & 136. 1. 1. chron. 16. 7.
† Hebr. out of diſtreſſe.
*Heb. 13. 6. pſal. 56. 4. 11.
† Hebr. for me.

I ſee my deſire vpon them that hate me.
8 It is better to truſt in the LORD: then to put confidence in man.
* Pſal. 146. 2. 9 *It is better to truſt in the LORD: then to put confidence in Princes.
10 All nations compaſſed me about: but in the Name of the LORD, will I † deſtroy them.
† Hebr. cut them off. 11 They compaſſed mee about, yea they compaſſed mee about: but in the Name of the LORD, I will deſtroy them.
12 They compaſſed mee about like Bees, they are quenched as the fire of thornes: for in the Name of the LORD I will † deſtroy them.
† Hebr. cut downe. 13 Thou haſt thruſt ſore at mee that I might fall: but the LORD helped mee.
* Exod. 15. 2. iſa. 12. 2. 14 *The LORD is my ſtrength and ſong: and is become my ſaluation.
15 The voice of reioycing and ſaluation is in the tabernacles of the righteous: the Right hand of the LORD doeth valiantly.
16 The Right hand of the LORD is exalted: the Right hand of the LORD doeth valiantly.
17 I ſhall not die, but liue: and declare the workes of the LORD.
18 The LORD hath chaſtened me ſore: but he hath not giuen me ouer vnto death.
19 Open to mee the gates of righteouſneſſe: I will goe into them, and I will praiſe the LORD:
20 This gate of the LORD: into which the righteous ſhall enter.
21 I will praiſe thee, for thou haſt heard mee: and art become my ſaluation.
*Mat. 21. 42 mar. 12. 10. luk. 20. 17. acts 4. 11. 1. pet. 2. 4. 22 *The ſtone which the builders refuſed: is become the head ſtone of the corner.
† Heb. this is from the LORD. 23 †This is the LORDS doing: it is marueilous in our eyes.
24 This is the day which the LORD hath made: We will reioyce, and be glad in it.
25 Saue now, I beſeech thee, O LORD: O LORD, I beſeech thee, ſend now proſperitie.
*Mat. 21, 9. 26 *Bleſſed be he that commeth in the Name of the LORD: Wee haue bleſſed you out of the houſe of the LORD.
27 God is the LORD, which hath ſhewed vs light, bind the ſacrifice with cords: euen vnto the horns of the Altar.
28 Thou art my God, and I will praiſe thee: thou art my God, I will exalt thee.
29 O giue thanks vnto the LORD, for he is good: for his mercy endureth for euer.

PSAL. CXIX.

This Pſalme conteineth ſundry prayers, praiſes, and profeſsions of obedience.

ALEPH.

BLeſſed are the ||vndefiled in the way: who walke in the Law of the LORD. || Or perfect, or ſincere.
2 Bleſſed are they that keepe his teſtimonies: and that ſeeke him with the whole heart.
3 They alſo doe no iniquitie: they walke in his wayes.
4 Thou haſt commaunded vs to keepe thy precepts diligently.
5 O that my wayes were directed to keepe thy ſtatutes!
6 Then ſhall I not bee aſhamed: when I haue reſpect vnto all thy commandements.
7 I will praiſe thee with vprightneſſe of heart: when I ſhall haue learned † thy righteous iudgements.
† Hebr. iudgments of thy righteouſneſſe. 8 I will keepe thy ſtatutes: O forſake me not vtterly.

BETH.

9 WHerewithall ſhall a yong man cleanſe his way? by taking heede thereto according to thy word.
10 With my whole heart haue I ſought thee: O let me not wander from thy Commandements.
11 Thy word haue I hidde in mine heart: that I might not ſinne againſt thee.
12 Bleſſed art thou, O LORD: teach me thy ſtatutes.
13 With my lips haue I declared all the iudgements of thy mouth.
14 I haue reioyced in the way of thy teſtimonies: as much as in all riches.
15 I will meditate in thy precepts: and haue reſpect vnto thy wayes.
16 I will delight my ſelfe in thy ſtatutes: I will not forget thy word.

GIMEL.

17 DEale bountifully with thy ſeruant: that I may liue, and keepe thy word.

18 †Open

18 †Open thou mine eyes, that I may behold wonderous things out of thy Law.

19 *I am a ſtranger in the earth: hide not thy commandements from me.

20 My ſoule breaketh for the longing: that it hath vnto thy iudgements at all times.

21 Thou haſt rebuked the proud that are curſed: which doe erre from thy Commandements.

22 Remoue from me reproch and contempt: for I haue kept thy teſtimonies.

23 Princes alſo did ſit and ſpeake againſt me: but thy ſeruant did meditate in thy ſtatutes.

24 Thy teſtimonies alſo are my delight: and †my counſellers.

DALETH.

25 My ſoule cleaueth vnto the duſt: quicken thou mee according to thy Word.

26 I haue declared my wayes, and thou heardeſt me: *teach me thy Statutes.

27 Make me to vnderſtand the way of thy precepts: ſo ſhall I talke of thy wonderous workes.

28 My ſoule †melteth for heauines: ſtrengthen thou me according vnto thy Word.

29 Remoue from mee the way of lying: and graunt me thy Law graciouſly.

30 I haue choſen the way of truth: thy iudgements haue I laid before me.

31 I haue ſtucke vnto thy Teſtimonies: O LORD put me not to ſhame.

32 I will runne the way of thy Commandements: when thou ſhalt enlarge my heart.

HE.

33 Teach me, O LORD, the way of thy Statutes: and I ſhall keepe it vnto the end.

34 Giue me vnderſtanding, and I ſhall keepe thy Law: yea I ſhall obſerue it with my whole heart.

35 Make me to goe in the path of thy commandements: for therein doe I delight.

36 Incline my heart vnto thy teſtimonies: and not to couetouſneſſe.

37 †Turne away mine eyes from beholding vanitie: and quicken thou me in thy way.

38 Stabliſh thy Word vnto thy ſeruant: who is deuoted to thy feare.

39 Turne away my reproch which I feare: for thy iudgements are good.

40 Behold, I haue longed after thy precepts: quicken me in thy righteouſneſſe.

VAV.

41 Let thy mercies come alſo vnto me, O LORD: euen thy ſaluation, according to thy Word.

42 ‖So ſhall I haue wherewith to anſwere him that reproacheth me: for I truſt in thy Word.

43 And take not the Word of trueth vtterly out of my mouth: for I haue hoped in thy iudgements.

44 So ſhall I keepe thy Law continually: for euer and euer.

45 And I will walke †at libertie: for I ſeeke thy precepts.

46 I will ſpeake of thy teſtimonies alſo before kings, & will not be aſhamed.

47 And I will delight my ſelfe in thy commandements, which I haue loued.

48 My hands alſo will I lift vp vnto thy commandements, which I haue loued: and I will meditate in thy ſtatutes.

ZAIN.

49 Remember the Word vnto thy ſeruant: vpon which thou haſt cauſed me to hope.

50 This is my comfort in my affliction: for thy Word hath quickened me.

51 The proud haue had mee greatly in derision: yet haue I not declined from thy Law.

52 I remembred thy iudgements of old, O LORD: and haue comforted my ſelfe.

53 Horror hath taken holde vpon me, becauſe of the wicked that forſake thy Law.

54 Thy ſtatutes haue bin my ſongs in the houſe of my pilgrimage.

55 I haue remembred thy name, O LORD, in the night, and haue kept thy Law.

56 This I had: becauſe I kept thy precepts.

CHETH.

57 Thou art my portion, O LORD, I haue ſaid, that I would keepe thy words.

58 I intreated thy †fauour with my whole heart: be mercifull vnto mee according to thy Word.

59 I thought on my wayes: and turned

† *Hebr. neale.*

* Gen. 47. 9. 1. chro. 29. 15. pſal. 39. 12. heb. 11. 13.

† *Heb. men of my counſell.*

* Pſal. 25. 4. and 27. 11. and 86. 11.

† *Heb. droppeth.*

† *Heb. make to paſſe.*

‖ *Or, ſo ſhall I anſwere him that reproueth me in a thing.*

† *Hebr. at large.*

† *Heb. face.*

turned my feete vnto thy Teſtimonies.
60 I made haſte, and delayed not to keepe thy commandements.
61 The ‖ bands of the wicked haue robbed me: but I haue not forgotten thy lawe.
62 At mid night I will riſe to giue thankes vnto thee: becauſe of thy righteous iudgements.
63 I am a companion of all them that feare thee: and of them that keepe thy precepts.
64 The earth, O LORD, is full of thy mercy: teach me thy ſtatutes.

TETH.

65 Thou haſt dealt well with thy ſeruant, O LORD, according vnto thy word.
66 Teach me good iudgement and knowledge: for I haue beleeued thy commandements.
67 Before I was afflicted, I went aſtray: but now haue I kept thy word.
68 Thou art good, and doeſt good; teach me thy ſtatutes.
69 The proud haue forged a lie againſt me: but I will keepe thy precepts with my whole heart.
70 Their heart is as fat as greaſe: but I delight in thy lawe.
71 It is good for me that I haue bene afflicted: that I might learne thy ſtatutes.
72 *The lawe of thy mouth is better vnto me: then thouſands of gold and ſiluer.

IOD.

73 Thy hands haue made me and faſhioned me: giue me vnderſtanding, that I may learne thy commandements.
74 They that feare thee will bee glad when they ſee mee: becauſe I haue hoped in thy word.
75 I know, O LORD, that thy iudgements are † right: and that thou in faithfulneſſe haſt afflicted me.
76 Let, I pray thee, thy mercifull kindneſſe be † for my comfort: according to thy word vnto thy ſeruant.
77 Let thy tender mercies come vnto me, that I may liue: for thy lawe is my delight.
78 Let the proud be aſhamed, for they dealt peruerſly with me without a cauſe: but I will meditate in thy precepts.
79 Let thoſe that feare thee turne vnto me: and thoſe that haue knowen thy teſtimonies.
80 Let my heart be ſound in thy ſtatutes; that I be not aſhamed.

CAPH.

81 My ſoule fainteth for thy ſalvation: but I hope in thy word.
82 Mine eyes faile for thy word: ſaying, When wilt thou comfort me?
83 For I am become like a bottle in the ſmoke: yet doe I not forget thy ſtatutes.
84 How many are the dayes of thy ſeruant? When wilt thou execute iudgement on them that perſecute me?
85 The proud haue digged pittes for me: which are not after thy lawe.
86 All thy commaundements are † faithfull: they perſecute me wrongfully; helpe thou me.
87 They had almoſt conſumed mee vpon earth: but I forſooke not thy precepts.
88 Quicken mee after thy louing kindneſſe: ſo ſhall I keepe the teſtimonie of thy mouth.

LAMED.

89 For euer, O LORD, thy word is ſetled, in heauen.
90 Thy faithfulneſſe is † vnto all generations: thou haſt eſtabliſhed the earth, and it † abideth.
91 They continue this day according to thine ordinances: for all are thy ſeruants.
92 Vnleſſe thy lawe had bene my delights: I ſhould then haue periſhed in mine affliction.
93 I will neuer forget thy precepts: for with them thou haſt quickened me.
94 I am thine, ſaue me: for I haue ſought thy precepts.
95 The wicked haue waited for me to deſtroy me: but I will conſider thy teſtimonies.
96 I haue ſeene an end of all perfection: but thy commandement is exceeding broad.

MEM.

97 O how loue I thy Law! it is my meditation all the day.
98 Thou through thy Commandements haſt made me wiſer then mine enemies: for † they are euer with mee.
99 I haue more vnderſtanding then all

‖ *Or, companies.*
* *Pſal. 19. 9. Prou. 8. 11.*
† *Heb. righteouſneſſe.*
† *Heb. to comfort me.*
† *Heb. faithfulneſſe.*
† *Heb. to generation and generation.* † *Heb. ſtandeth.*
† *Heb. it is euer with me.*

all my teachers: for thy Teſtimonies are my meditation.

100 I vnderſtand more then the ancients: becauſe I keepe thy precepts.

101 I haue refrained my feete from euery euill way: that I may keepe thy Word.

102 I haue not departed from thy Iudgements: for thou haſt taught me.

*Pſal. 19. 9. 103 *How ſweet are thy Words vnto my †taſte! yea, ſweeter then hony to my mouth.

†Hebr. palat. 104 Through thy precepts I get vnderſtanding: therefore I hate euery falſe way.

NVN.

‖Or, candle. 105 Thy Word is a ‖lampe vnto my feete: and a light vnto my path.

106 I haue ſworne, and I will performe it: that I will keepe thy righteous iudgements.

107 I am afflicted very much: quicken mee, O Lord, according vnto thy Word.

108 Accept, I beſeech thee, the free-will offrings of my mouth, O LORD: and teach me thy iudgements.

109 My ſoule is continually in my hand: yet doe I not forget thy Law.

110 The wicked haue layde a ſnare for mee: yet I erred not from thy precepts.

111 Thy Teſtimonies haue I taken as an heritage for euer: for they are the reioycing of my heart.

†Hebr. to do. 112 I haue inclined mine heart †to performe thy Statutes, allway, euen vnto the end.

SAMECH.

113 I hate vaine thoughts: but thy Law doe I loue.

114 Thou art my hiding place, and my ſhield: I hope in thy Word.

*Matth. 7. 23. 115 *Depart from me, ye euill doers: for I will keepe the Commandements of my God.

116 Vphold mee according vnto thy Word, that I may liue: and let mee not be aſhamed of my hope.

117 Hold thou me vp, and I ſhall be ſafe: and I will haue reſpect vnto thy Statutes continually.

118 Thou haſt troden downe all them that erre from thy Statutes: for their deceit is falſhood.

†Hebr. cauſeſt to ceaſe. 119 Thou †putteſt away all the wicked of the earth like droſſe: therefore I loue thy Teſtimonies.

120 My fleſh trembleth for feare of thee: and I am afraide of thy Iudgements.

AIN.

121 I Haue done Iudgement and iuſtice: leaue mee not to mine oppreſſours.

122 Bee ſuretie for thy ſeruant for good: let not the proud oppreſſe me.

123 Mine eyes faile for thy ſaluation: and for the Word of thy righteouſneſſe.

124 Deale with thy ſeruant according vnto thy mercie: and teach me thy Statutes.

125 I am thy ſeruant, giue me vnderſtanding: that I may know thy Teſtimonies.

126 It is time for thee, LORD, to worke: for they haue made voyde thy Law.

*Prou. 8. 11. pſal. 19. 9. 127 *Therefore I loue thy Commandements: aboue gold, yea aboue fine gold.

128 Therefore I eſteeme all thy precepts concerning all things to be right: and I hate euery falſe way.

PE.

129 Thy Teſtimonies are wonderfull: therefore doeth my ſoule keepe them.

130 The entrance of thy Words giueth light: it giueth vnderſtanding vnto the ſimple.

131 I opened my mouth, and panted: for I longed for thy Commandements.

†Hebr. according to the cuſtome towards thoſe, &c. 132 Looke thou vpon mee, and be mercifull vnto me: †as thou vſeſt to do vnto thoſe that loue thy Name.

133 Order my ſteps in thy Word: and let not any iniquitie haue dominion ouer me.

134 Deliuer me from the oppreſſion of man: ſo will I keepe thy precepts.

135 Make thy face to ſhine vpon thy ſeruant: and teach me thy Statutes.

136 Riuers of waters runne downe mine eyes: becauſe they keepe not thy Law.

TSADDI.

†Hebr. righteouſneſſe. †Heb. faithfulneſſe. *Pſal. 69. 9. ioh. 2. 17. †Heb. eat me off. 137 RIghteous art thou, O LORD: and vpright are thy iudgements.

138 Thy teſtimonies that thou haſt commaunded, are †righteous: and very †faithfull.

139 *My zeale hath †conſumed me: becauſe

because mine enemies haue forgotten thy words.

† *Heb. tried or refined.* 140 Thy word is very † pure: therefore thy seruant loueth it.

141 I am small and despised: yet doe not I forget thy precepts.

142 Thy righteousnesse is an euerlasting righteousnesse: and thy law is the trueth.

† *Heb. found me.* 143 Trouble and anguish haue † taken hold on me: yet thy commaundements are my delights.

144 The righteousnesse of thy Testimonies is euerlasting: giue me vnderstanding, and I shall liue.

KOPH.

145 I Cried with my whole heart: heare me, O LORD, I will keepe thy statutes.

|| *Or, that I may keepe.* 146 I cried vnto thee, saue me: || and I shall keepe thy testimonies.

147 I preuented the dawning of the morning, and cried: I hoped in thy word.

148 Mine eyes preuent the night watches: that I might meditate in thy word.

149 Heare my voice according vnto thy louing kindnesse: O LORD quicken me according to thy iudgement.

150 They draw nigh that follow after mischiefe: they are farre from thy Law.

151 Thou art neere, O LORD: and all thy commandements are trueth.

152 Concerning thy testimonies, I haue knowen of old: that thou hast founded them for euer.

RESH.

153 COnsider mine affliction, and deliuer me: for I doe not forget thy Law.

154 Plead my cause, and deliuer me: quicken me according to thy word.

155 Saluation is farre from the Wicked: for they seeke not thy statutes.

|| *Or, many.* 156 || Great are thy tender mercies, O LORD: quicken me according to thy iudgements.

157 Many are my persecutors, and mine enemies: yet doe I not decline from thy testimonies.

158 I beheld the transgressours, and was grieued: because they kept not thy word.

159 Consider how I loue thy precepts: quicken me, O LORD, according to thy louing kindnesse.

† *Heb. the beginning of thy word is true.* 160 † Thy word is true from the beginning: and euery one of thy righteous iudgements endureth for euer.

SCHIN.

161 PRinces haue persecuted mee without a cause: but my heart standeth in awe of thy word.

162 I reioyce at thy word: as one that findeth great spoile.

163 I hate and abhorre lying: but thy Law doe I loue.

164 Seuen times a day doe I praise thee: because of thy righteous iudgements.

† *Heb. they shall haue no stumbling blocke* 165 Great peace haue they which loue thy law: & † nothing shall offend them.

166 LORD, I haue hoped for thy saluation: and done thy commandements.

167 My soule hath kept thy testimonies: and I loue them exceedingly.

168 I haue kept thy precepts and thy testimonies: for all my wayes are before thee.

TAV.

169 LEt my crie come neere before thee, O LORD: giue mee vnderstanding according to thy worde.

170 Let my supplication come before thee: deliuer me according to thy word.

171 My lips shall vtter praise: when thou hast taught me thy Statutes.

172 My tongue shall speake of thy word: for all thy commandements are righteousnesse.

173 Let thine hand helpe me: for I haue chosen thy precepts.

174 I haue longed for thy saluation, O LORD: and thy Lawe is my delight.

175 Let my soule liue, and it shall praise thee: and let thy iudgments helpe me.

176 I haue gone astray like a lost sheepe, seeke thy seruant: for I doe not forget thy commandements.

PSAL. CXX.

1 Dauid prayeth against Doeg, 3 reproueth his tongue, 5 complaineth of his necessary conuersation with the wicked.

A song of degrees.

IN my distresse I cried vnto the LORD: and hee heard me.

2 Deliuer my soule, O LORD, from lying lips: and from a deceitfull tongue.

3 || What

‖ *Or, what shall* the deceitfull tongue *giue vnto thee? or what shall it profit thee?* † *Heb. added.*

3 ‖What shall be giuen vnto thee? or What shalbe † done vnto thee, thou false tongue?

4 ‖Sharpe arrowes of the mightie: With coales of iuniper.

5 Woe is me, that I soiourne in Mesech: that I dwell in the tents of Kedar.

6 My soule hath long dwelt with him that hateth peace.

7 I am ‖ for peace: but when I speak, they are for warre.

PSAL. CXXI.

1 The great safety of the godly, who put their trust in Gods protection.

A song of degrees.

‖ *Or, shall I lift vp mine eyes to the hils? whence should my helpe come?* * Psal. 144.7.

I ‖ will lift vp mine eyes vnto the hilles: from whence commeth my helpe.

2 *My helpe commeth from the LORD: Which made heauen and earth.

3 He will not suffer thy foote to bee moued: he that keepeth thee will not slumber.

4 Behold, he that keepeth Israel; shall neither slumber nor sleepe.

5 The LORD is thy keeper: the LORD is thy shade, vpon thy right hand.

6 The sunne shall not smite thee by day; nor the moone by night.

7 The LORD shall preserue thee from all euill: hee shall preserue thy soule.

8 The LORD shall preserue thy going out, and thy comming in: from this time forth and euen for euermore.

PSAL. CXXII.

1 Dauid professeth his ioy for the Church, 6 and prayeth for the peace thereof.

A song of degrees of Dauid.

I was glad when they sayd vnto me: Let vs goe into the house of the LORD.

2 Our feete shall stand within thy gates, O Ierusalem.

3 Ierusalem is builded as a citie, that is compact together:

4 Whither the tribes goe vp, the tribes of the LORD, vnto the testimonie of Israel: to giue thankes vnto the name of the LORD.

5 For there † are set thrones of iudgment: the thrones of the house of Dauid.

† *Heb. doe sit.*

6 Pray for the peace of Ierusalem: they shall prosper that loue thee.

7 Peace be within thy walles: and prosperitie within thy palaces.

8 For my brethren and companions sakes: I will now say, Peace be within thee.

9 Because of the house of the LORD our God: I will seeke thy good.

PSAL. CXXIII.

1 The godly professe their confidence in God, 3 and pray to be deliuered from contempt.

A song of degrees.

Vnto thee lift I vp mine eyes: O thou that dwellest in the heauens.

2 Behold, as the eyes of seruants looke vnto the hand of their Masters, and as the eyes of a maiden, vnto the hand of her mistresse: so our eyes waite vpon the LORD our God, vntill that he haue mercy vpon vs.

3 Haue mercy vpon vs, O LORD, haue mercy vpon vs: for we are exceedingly filled with contempt.

4 Our soule is exceedingly filled with the scorning of those that are at ease: and with the contempt of the proud.

PSAL. CXXIIII.

The Church blesseth God, for a miraculous deliuerance.

A song of degrees of Dauid.

If it had not bene the LORD who was on our side: now may Israel say:

2 If it had not bene the LORD, who was on our side, when men rose vp against vs:

3 Then they had swallowed vs vp quicke: when their wrath was kindled against vs.

4 Then the waters had ouerwhelmed vs; the streame had gone ouer our soule.

5 Then the proud waters had gone ouer our soule.

6 Blessed be the LORD: who hath not giuen vs as a pray to their teeth.

7 Our soule is escaped as a bird out of

of the ſnare of the foulers; the ſnare is broken, and we are eſcaped.

*Pſal. 121. 2. 8 *Our helpe is in the name of the LORD: who made heauen and earth.

PSAL. CXXV.

1 The ſafety of ſuch as truſt in God. 4 A prayer for the godly, and againſt the wicked.

A ſong of degrees.

THey that truſt in the LORD, ſhalbe as mount Zion, which cannot be remooued, but abideth for euer.

2 As the mountaines are round about Jeruſalem, ſo the LORD is round about his people: from henceforth euen for euer.

†Hebr. wickedneſſe. 3 For the rod of † the wicked ſhall not reſt vpon the lot of the righteous: leſt the righteous put forth their hands vnto iniquitie.

4 Doe good, O LORD, vnto thoſe that be good: and to them that are vpright in their hearts.

5 As for ſuch as turne aſide vnto their crooked wayes, the LORD ſhall lead them forth with the workers of iniquitie: but peace ſhalbe vpon Iſrael.

PSAL. CXXVI.

1 The Church celebrating her incredible returne out of captiuitie, 4 prayeth for, and prophecieth the good ſucceſſe thereof.

A ſong of degrees.

†Hebr. returned the returning of Zion. WHen the LORD † turned againe the captiuitie of Zion: wee were like them that dreame.

2 Then was our mouth filled with laughter, and our tongue with ſinging, then ſaid they among the heathen: The LORD †hath done great things for them.

†Hebr hath magnified to doe with them. 3 The LORD hath done great things for vs: whereof we are glad.

4 Turne againe our captiuitie, O LORD: as the ſtreames in the South.

5 They that ſow in teares: ſhall reape in ‖ioy.

‖Or, ſinging. 6 He that goeth forth and weepeth, bearing ‖precious ſeed, ſhall doubtleſſe come againe with reioycing: bringing his ſheaues with him.

‖Or, ſeed basket.

PSAL. CXXVII.

1 The vertue of Gods blesſing. 3 Good children are his gift.

A ſong of degrees ‖for Solomon. ‖Or, of Solomon.

EXcept the LORD build the houſe, they labour in vaine that †build it: except the LORD keepe the citie, the watchman waketh but in vaine. †Hebr. are builders of it in it.

2 It is vaine for you to riſe vp early, to ſit vp late, to eate the bread of ſorrowes: for ſo hee giueth his beloued ſleepe.

3 Loe, children are an heritage of the LORD: and the fruit of the wombe is his reward.

4 As arrowes are in the hand of a mightie man: ſo are children of the youth.

†Hebr hath filled his quiuer with them. 5 Happie is the man that †hath his quiuer full of them, they ſhall not be aſhamed: but they ‖ſhall ſpeake with the enemies in the gate. ‖Or, ſhall ſubdue, as Pſal. 18.45. or, deſtroy.

PSAL. CXXVIII.

The ſundry blesſings which follow them that feare God.

A ſong of degrees.

BLeſſed is euery one that feareth the LORD: that walketh in his wayes.

2 For thou ſhalt eat the labour of thine handes: happie ſhalt thou bee, and it ſhall be well with thee.

3 Thy wife ſhalbe as a fruitful Vine by the ſides of thine houſe, thy children like Oliue plants: round about thy table.

4 Beholde that thus ſhall the man be bleſſed, that feareth the LORD.

5 The LORD ſhall bleſſe thee out of Zion: and thou ſhalt ſee the good of Jeruſalem, all the dayes of thy life.

6 Yea, thou ſhalt ſee thy childrens children: and peace vpon Iſrael.

PSAL. CXXIX.

1 An exhortation to praiſe God for ſauing Iſrael in their great afflictions. 5 The haters of the Church are curſed.

A ſong of degrees.

‖Or, much. MAny a time haue they afflicted me from my youth: may Iſrael now ſay.

2 Many a time haue they afflicted me from my youth: yet they haue not preuailed againſt mee.

3 The plowers plowed vpon my backe: they made long their furrowes.
4 The LORD is righteous: hee hath cut aſunder the cordes of the wicked.
5 Let them all be confounded and turned backe, that hate Zion.
6 Let them bee as the graſſe vpon the houſe tops: Which withereth afore it groweth vp:
7 Wherewith the mower filleth not his hand: nor hee that bindeth sheaues, his boſome.
8 Neither doe they which goe by, ſay, The bleſſing of the LORD be vpon you: wee bleſſe you in the Name of the LORD.

PSAL. CXXX.

1 The Pſalmiſt profeſſeth his hope in prayer, 5 and his patience in hope. 7 Hee exhorteth Iſrael to hope in God.

A ſong of degrees.

OVT of the depths haue I cryed vnto thee, O LORD.
2 Lorde, heare my voice: let thine eares be attentiue to the voice of my ſupplications.
3 If thou, LORD, ſhouldeſt marke iniquities: O Lord, who ſhall ſtand?
4 But there is forgiueneſſe with thee: that thou mayeſt be feared.
5 I wait for the LORD, my ſoule doeth waite: and in his worde doe I hope.
6 My ſoule waiteth for the Lord, more then they that watch for the morning: ‖ I ſay, more then they that watch for the morning.
7 Let Iſrael hope in the LORD, for with the LORD there is mercy: and with him is plenteous redemption.
8 And hee ſhall redeeme Iſrael, from all his iniquities.

‖ *Or, which watch vnto the morning.*

PSAL. CXXXI.

1 Dauid profeſſing his humilitie, 3 exhorteth Iſrael to hope in God.

A ſong of degrees of Dauid.

LORD, my heart is not haughtie, nor mine eyes loftie: neither doe I † exerciſe my ſelfe in great matters, or in things too † high for mee.
2 Surely I haue behaued and quieted † my ſelfe as a child that is weaned of his mother: my ſoule is euen as a weaned childe.
3 Let Iſrael hope in the LORD, † from henceforth and for euer.

† *Heb walke.*
† *Heb. wonderfull.*
† *Heb. my ſoule.*
† *Hebr. from now.*

PSAL. CXXXII.

1 Dauid in his prayer commendeth vnto God the religious care he had for the Arke. 8 His prayer at the remouing of the Arke, 11 with a repetition of Gods promiſes.

A Song of degrees.

LORD remember Dauid, and all his afflictions:
2 How he ſware vnto the LORD, and vowed vnto the mightie God of Jacob.
3 Surely I will not come into the tabernacle of my houſe: nor goe vp into my bed.
4 I will not giue ſleepe to mine eyes: or ſlumber to mine eyelids,
5 Vntill I finde out a place for the LORD: † an habitation for the mightie God of Jacob.
6 Loe, wee heard of it at Ephrata: We found it in the fields of the wood.
7 We will goe into his tabernacles: We will worſhip at his footſtoole.
8 * Ariſe, O LORD, into thy reſt: thou, and the Arke of thy ſtrength.
9 Let thy Prieſtes be clothed with righteouſneſſe: and let thy ſaints ſhout for ioy.
10 For thy ſeruant Dauids ſake: turne not away the face of thine Anointed.
11 The LORD hath ſworne in trueth vnto Dauid, hee will not turne from it; * of the fruit of † thy body will I ſet vpon thy throne.
12 If thy children will keepe my couenant and my teſtimonie, that I ſhall teach them, their children alſo ſhall ſit vpon thy throne for euermore.
13 For the LORD hath choſen Zion: he hath deſired it for his habitation.
14 This is my reſt for euer: here will I dwell, for I haue deſired it.
15 I will ‖ abundantly bleſſe her proviſion: I will ſatisfie her poore with bread.
16 I will alſo clothe her prieſts with ſaluation: and her Saints ſhall ſhout aloud for ioy.
17 * There will I make the horne of Dauid to budde: I haue ordained a ‖ lampe for mine Anointed.

† *Hebr. from henceforth.*
† *Heb. habitations.*
* 2. Chron. 6.41 num. 10.35.
* 2. Sam. 7. 12. 1. king. 8.25. 2. chr. 6.16. luke 1. 9. acts 2.30.
† *Heb. thy belly.*
‖ *Or, ſurely.*
* Luc. 1.69.
‖ *Or, candle.*

18 His enemies will I clothe with ſhame: but vpon himſelfe ſhall his crowne flouriſh.

PSAL. CXXXIII.

The benefite of the communion of Saints.

A ſong of degrees of Dauid.

BEholde how good and how pleaſant it is: for brethren to dwell † together in vnitie.

† *Heb. euen together.*

2 It is like the precious oyntment vpon the head, that ranne downe vpon the beard, euen Aarons beard: that went downe to the ſkirts of his garments.

3 As the dew of Hermon, and as the dewe that deſcended vpon the mountaines of Zion, for there the LORD commanded the bleſſing: euen life for euermore.

PSAL. CXXXIIII.

An exhortation to bleſſe God.

A ſong of degrees.

BEholde, bleſſe yee the LORD, all yee ſeruants of the LORD: which by night ſtand in the houſe of the LORD.

2 Lift vp your hands || in the Sanctuary: † bleſſe the LORD.

|| *Or in holineſſe.*

3 The LORD that made heauen and earth: bleſſe thee out of Zion.

PSAL. CXXXV.

An exhortation to praiſe God for his mercy, 5 for his power, 8 for his iudgements. 15 The vanitie of Idoles. 19 An exhortation to bleſſe God.

PRaiſe ye the LORD, Praiſe ye the Name of the LORD: prayſe him, O ye ſeruants of the LORD.

2 Yee that ſtand in the houſe of the LORD: in the courts of the houſe of our God.

3 Praiſe the LORD, for the LORD is good: ſing praiſes vnto his Name, for it is pleaſant.

4 For the LORD hath choſen Jacob vnto himſelfe: and Iſrael for his peculiar treaſure.

5 For I know that the LORD is great: and that our LORD is aboue all gods.

6 Whatſoeuer the LORD pleaſed, that did he in heauen and in earth: in the Seas, and all deepe places.

7 * Hee cauſeth the vapours to aſcend from the ends of the earth, he maketh lightnings for the raine: he bringeth the winde out of his treaſuries.

* *Ier. 10. 13.*

8 * Who ſmote the firſt borne of Egypt: † both of man and beaſt.

* *Exod. 12. 29.*
† *Heb. from man vnto beaſt.*

9 Who ſent tokens and wonders into the midſt of thee, O Egypt: vpon Pharaoh, and vpon all his ſeruants.

10 * Who ſmote great nations: and ſlew mightie kings:

* *Num. 21. 2. and 4. 25, 26, 34, 35.*

11 Sihon king of the Amorites, and Og king of Bashan: and all the kingdomes of Canaan,

12 * And gaue their land for an heritage: an heritage vnto Iſrael his people.

* *Ioſ. 12. 7.*

13 Thy Name, O LORD, endureth for euer: and thy memoriall, O LORD, † throughout all generations.

† *Heb. to generation and generation.*

14 For the LORD will iudge his people: and he will repent himſelfe concerning his ſeruants.

15 * The idoles of the heathen are ſilner and golde: the worke of mens hands.

* *Pſal. 115. 4, 5, 6, 7, 8, 9, 10.*

16 They haue mouthes, but they ſpeake not: eyes haue they, but they ſee not:

17 They haue eares, but they heare not: neither is there any breath in their mouthes.

18 They that make them are like vnto them: ſo is euery one that truſteth in them.

19 Bleſſe the LORD, O houſe of Iſrael: bleſſe the LORD, O houſe of Aaron.

20 Bleſſe the LORD, O houſe of Leui: ye that feare the LORD, bleſſe the LORD.

21 Bleſſed be the LORD out of Zion; which dwelleth at Jeruſalem. Praiſe ye the LORD.

PSAL. CXXXVI.

An exhortation to giue thankes to God for particular mercies.

O * Giue thankes vnto the LORD, for hee is good: for his mercy endureth for euer.

* *Pſa. 106. 1. and 107. 1. and 118. 1.*

2 O giue thankes vnto the God of gods: for his mercy endureth for euer.

3 O giue thankes to the Lord of lords: for his mercy endureth for euer.
4 To him who alone doth great wonders: for his mercy endureth for euer.
*Gen.1.1. 5 *To him that by wiſedome made the heauens: for his mercy endureth for euer.
*Gen.1.6 ier.10.12. 6 *To him that ſtretched out the earth aboue the waters: for his mercy endureth for euer.
*Gen.1.14. 7 *To him that made great lights: for his mercy endureth for euer.
†Heb. for the rulings by day. 8 The ſunne † to rule by day: for his mercy endureth for euer.
9 The moone and ſtarres to rule by night: for his mercy endureth for euer.
*Exod.12.29. 10 *To him that ſmote Egypt in their firſt borne: for his mercy endureth for euer.
*Exod.13.17. 11 *And brought out Iſrael from among them: for his mercy endureth for euer.
12 With a ſtrong hand and with a ſtretched out arme: for his mercy endureth for euer.
*Exod.14.21.22. 13 *To him which diuided the red ſea into parts: for his mercy endureth for euer.
14 And made Iſrael to paſſe through the midſt of it: for his mercy endureth for euer.
*Exod.14.28. †Heb. ſhaked off. 15 *But †ouerthrew Pharaoh and his hoſte in the red ſea: for his mercy endureth for euer.
*Exod.15.22. 16 *To him which led his people through the wildernes: for his mercy endureth for euer.
17 To him which ſmote great kings: for his mercy endureth for euer.
*Deut.29.7.pſal.135.10,&11. 18 *And ſlue famous kings: for his mercy endureth for euer.
*Num.21.23. 19 *Sihon king of the Amorites: for his mercy endureth for euer.
*Num.21.33. 20 *And Og the king of Bashan: for his mercy endureth for euer.
*Ioſh.12.7 21 *And gaue their land for an heritage: for his mercy endureth for euer.
22 Euen an heritage vnto Iſrael his ſeruant: for his mercy endureth for euer.
23 Who remembred vs in our lowe eſtate: for his mercy endureth for euer.
24 And hath redeemed vs from our enemies: for his mercy endureth for euer.
25 Who giueth foode to all flesh: for his mercy endureth for euer.
26 O giue thankes vnto the God of heauen: for his mercy endureth for euer.

PSAL. CXXXVII.

The conſtancie of the Iewes in captiuity. 7 The Prophet curſeth Edom and Babel.

BY the riuers of Babylon, there wee ſate downe, yea we wept: when we remembred Zion.
2 Wee hanged our harpes vpon the willowes, in the midſt thereof.
3 For there they that carried vs away captiue, required of vs † a ſong, and they that † waſted vs, required of vs mirth: ſaying, Sing vs one of the ſongs of Zion.
4 How ſhall we ſing the LORDS ſong: in a † ſtrange land?
5 If I forget thee, O Ieruſalem: let my right hand forget her cunning.
6 If I doe not remember thee, let my tongue cleaue to the roofe of my mouth; if I preferre not Ieruſalem aboue † my cheefe ioy.
7 Remember, O LORD, the children of Edom, in the day of Ieruſalem; who ſayd, † raſe it, raſe it: euen to the foundation thereof.
8 *O daughter of Babylon, who art to be † deſtroyed: happy ſhall he be † that rewardeth thee, as thou haſt ſerued vs.
9 *Happy ſhall he be that taketh and daſheth thy little ones againſt † the ſtones.

† Heb. the words of a ſong. † Heb. laid vs on heapes.
† Heb. land of a ſtranger.
† Heb. the head of my ioy
† Heb. make bare.
*Obad.12,13. † Heb. waſted. † Heb. that recompenſeth vnto thee thy deed which thou didſt vnto vs.

PSAL. CXXXVIII.

1 Dauid praiſeth God for the truth of his word. 4 He prophecieth that the kings of the earth ſhall praiſe God. 7 He profeſſeth his confidence in God.

℣ A Pſalme of Dauid.

I *Will praiſe thee with my whole heart: before the gods will I ſing praiſe vnto thee.
2 I will worſhip towards thy holy temple, and praiſe thy name, for thy louing kindneſſe and for thy truth: for thou haſt magnified thy word aboue all thy name.
3 In the day when I cried, thou anſweredſt me: and ſtrengthenedſt me with ſtrength in my ſoule.
4 All the kings of the earth ſhall praiſe thee, O LORD: when they heare the words of thy mouth.
5 Yea they ſhall ſing in the wayes of the

*Pſal.119.4.6.

the LORD: for great is the glory of the LORD.

6 Though the LORD be high, yet hath he reſpect vnto the lowly: but the proud he knoweth afarre off.

7 Though I walke in the midſt of trouble, thou wilt reuiue me, thou ſhalt ſtretch forth thine hand againſt the wrath of mine enemies: and thy right hand ſhall ſaue me.

8 The LORD will perfit that which concerneth me: thy mercie, O LORD, endureth for euer: forſake not the workes of thine owne hands.

PSAL. CXXXIX.

1 Dauid praiſeth God for his all-ſeeing prouidence, 17 And for his infinite mercies. 19 He deſieth the wicked. 23 Hee prayeth for ſinceritie.

To the chiefe Muſician, A Pſalme of Dauid.

O LORD, thou haſt ſearched mee, and knowen me.

2 Thou knoweſt my downe ſitting, and mine vpriſing: thou vnderſtandeſt my thought afarre off.

3 Thou ||compaſſeſt my path, and my lying downe, and art acquainted with all my wayes.

4 For there is not a worde in my tongue: but lo, O LORD, thou knoweſt it altogether.

5 Thou haſt beſet me behind, and before: and laid thine hand vpon me.

6 Such knowledge is too wonderfull for me: it is high, I cannot attaine vnto it.

7 Whither ſhall I goe from thy ſpirit? or whither ſhall I flie from thy preſence?

8 *If I aſcend vp into heauen, thou art there: if I make my bed in hell, behold, thou art there.

9 If I take the wings of the morning: and dwell in the vttermoſt parts of the Sea:

10 Euen there ſhall thy hand leade me: and thy right hand ſhall hold me.

11 *If I ſay, Surely the darkenes ſhall couer me: euen the night ſhall bee light about me.

12 Yea the darkeneſſe †hideth not from thee, but the night ſhineth as the day: †the darknes and the light are both alike to thee.

13 For thou haſt poſſeſſed my reines: thou haſt couered me in my mothers wombe.

14 I will praiſe thee, for I am fearefully and wonderfully made, marueilous are thy workes: and that my ſoule knoweth †right well.

15 My ||ſubſtance was not hid from thee, when I was made in ſecret: and curiouſly wrought in the loweſt parts of the earth.

16 Thine eyes did ſee my ſubſtance yet being vnperfect, and in thy booke †all my members were written, ||which in continuance were faſhioned: when as yet there was none of them.

17 *How precious alſo are thy thoughts vnto me, O God: how great is the ſumme of them?

18 If I ſhould count them, they are moe in number then the ſand: when I awake, I am ſtill with thee.

19 Surely thou wilt ſlay the wicked, O God: depart from me therefore, ye bloody men.

20 For they ſpeake againſt thee wickedly: and thine enemies take thy name in vaine.

21 Doe not I hate them, O LORD, that hate thee? and am not I grieued with thoſe that riſe vp againſt thee?

22 I hate them with perfect hatred: I count them mine enemies.

23 Search me, O God, and knowe my heart: trie mee, and knowe my thoughts:

24 And ſee if there bee any †wicked way in me: and leade me in the way euerlaſting.

PSAL. CXL.

1 Dauid prayeth to be deliuered from Saul and Doeg. 8 He prayeth againſt them. 12 Hee comforteth himſelfe by confidence in God.

To the chiefe Muſician, A Pſalme of Dauid.

DEliuer me, O LORD, from the euill man: preſerue me from the †violent man.

2 Which imagine miſchiefes in their heart: continually are they gathered together for warre.

3 *They haue ſharpned their tongues like a ſerpent: adders poiſon is vnder their lips. Selah.

4 Keepe me, O LORD, from the hands of the wicked, preſerue me from the violent man: who haue purpoſed to ouerthrow my goings.

5 The

|| Or, winnoweſt.

* Amos 9. 2,3,4.

* Iob 26.6. heb.4.13.

† Heb. darkeneth not. † Heb. as is the darkenes ſo is the light

† Hebr. greatly. || Or, ſtrength or body.

† Heb. all of them. || Or, what dayes they ſhould be faſhioned. * Pſal.40.6.

† Heb. way of paine, or griefe.

† Heb. man of violences.

*Rom.3.14 pſal.58.5.

5 The proude haue hid a snare for me and cords, they haue spread a net by the way side: they haue set grinnes for me. Selah.

6 I said vnto the LORD, Thou art my God: heare the voyce of my supplications, O LORD.

7 O GOD the Lord, the strength of my saluation: thou hast couered my head in the day of battell.

8 Grant not, O LORD, the desires of the wicked: further not his wicked deuice, ‖ lest they exalt themselues. Selah.

9 As for the head of those that compasse me about: let the mischiefe of their owne lips couer them.

10 Let burning coales fall vpon them, let them be cast into the fire: into deepe pits, that they rise not vp againe.

11 Let not an † euill speaker bee established in the earth: euill shall hunt the violent man to ouerthrow him.

12 I know that the LORD will maintaine the cause of the afflicted: and the right of the poore.

13 Surely the righteous shall giue thankes vnto thy Name: the vpright shall dwell in thy presence.

‖ *Or, let them not be exalted.*

† *Heb. a man of tongue: or, an euill speaker, a wicked man of violence be established in the earth: let him be hunted to his ouerthrow.*

PSAL. CXLI.

1 Dauid prayeth that his suit may bee acceptable, 3 his conscience sincere, 7 and his life safe from snares.

A Psalme of Dauid.

LORD, I cry vnto thee, make haste vnto mee: giue care vnto my voice, when I cry vnto thee.

2 Let my prayer bee † set foorth before thee as incense: and the lifting vp of my hands as the Euening sacrifice.

3 Set a watch (O LORD) before my mouth: keepe the doore of my lips.

4 Incline not my heart to any euill thing, to practise wicked workes with men that worke iniquitie: and let mee not eate of their dainties.

5 ‖ Let the righteous smite mee, it shalbe a kindnesse: and let him reproue me, it shalbe an excellent oile, which shall not breake my head: for yet my prayer also shalbe in their calamities.

6 When their Iudges are ouerthrowen in stonie places, they shall heare my words, for they are sweet.

† *Heb. directed*

‖ *Or, let the righteous smite me kindly, and reproue me, let not their precious oile breake my head, &c.*

7 Our bones are scattered at the graues mouth: as when one cutteth and cleaueth wood vpon the earth.

8 But mine eyes are vnto thee, O GOD the Lord: in thee is my trust, † leaue not my soule destitute.

9 Keepe mee from the snare which they haue laide for me, and the grinnes of the workers of iniquitie.

10 Let the wicked fall into their owne nets: whilest that I withal † escape.

† *Heb. make not my soule bare.*

† *Hebr. passe ouer.*

PSAL. CXLII.

Dauid sheweth that in his trouble, all his comfort was in prayer vnto God.

Maschil of Dauid. A prayer when he was in the caue.

‖ *Or, A Psalme of Dauid giuing instruction.*

I Cried vnto the LORD with my voice: with my voice vnto the LORD did I make my supplication.

2 I powred out my complaint before him: I shewed before him my trouble.

3 When my spirit was ouerwhelmed within mee, then thou knewest my path: in the way wherein I walked, haue they priuily laid a snare for me.

4 ‖ I looked on my right hand, and beheld, but there was no man that would know me, refuge † failed me: † no man cared for my soule.

‖ *Or, Looke on the right hand, and see.*

† *Hebr. perished from me.*

† *Hebr. no man sought after my soule.*

5 I cried vnto thee, O LORD, I said, Thou art my refuge, and my portion in the land of the liuing.

6 Attend vnto my crie, for I am brought very low, deliuer mee from my persecuters: for they are stronger then I.

7 Bring my soule out of prison, that I may praise thy Name: the righteous shall compasse me about: for thou shalt deale bountifully with me.

PSAL. CXLIII.

1 Dauid prayeth for fauour in iudgment. 3 He complaineth of his griefes. 5 He strengtheneth his faith by meditation and prayer. 7 Hee prayeth for grace, 9 for deliuerance, 10 for sanctification, 12 for destruction of his enemies.

A Psalme of Dauid.

HEare my prayer, O LORD, giue care to my supplications: in thy faithfulnesse answere me, and in thy righteousnes.

2 And enter not into iudge-

iudgement with thy ſeruant: for in *thy ſight ſhall no man liuing be iuſtified.

3 For the enemie hath perſecuted my ſoule, he hath ſmitten my life downe to the ground: hee hath made mee to dwell in darkeneſſe, as thoſe that haue bene long dead.

4 Therefore is my ſpirit ouerwhelmed within me: my heart within me is deſolate.

5 I remember the dayes of old, I meditate on all thy workes: I muſe on the worke of thy hands.

6 I ſtretch forth my hands vnto thee: my ſoule thirſteth after thee, as a thirſtie land, Selah.

7 Heare me ſpeedily, O LORD, my ſpirit faileth, hide not thy face from mee: ‖ leſt I be like vnto them that goe downe into the pit.

8 Cauſe mee to heare thy louing kindneſſe in the morning, for in thee doe I truſt, cauſe mee to know the way wherein I ſhould walke: for I lift vp my ſoule vnto thee.

9 Deliuer mee, O LORD, from mine enemies: † I flie vnto thee to hide me.

10 Teach me to doe thy will, for thou art my God, thy ſpirit is good: leade me into the land of vprightneſſe.

11 Quicken me, O LORD, for thy names ſake: for thy righteouſneſſe ſake bring my ſoule out of trouble.

12 And of thy mercy cut off mine enemies, and deſtroy all them that afflict my ſoule: for I am thy ſeruant.

PSAL. CXLIII.

1 Dauid bleſſeth God for his mercie both to him and to man. 5 Hee prayeth that God would powerfully deliuer him from his enemies. 9 He promiſeth to praiſe God. 11 Hee prayeth for the happy ſtate of the kingdome.

¶ A Pſalme of Dauid.

BLeſſed be the LORD my † ſtrength which teacheth my hands † to warre, and my fingers to fight.

2 *‖ My goodnes and my fortreſſe, my high tower and my deliuerer, my ſhield, and he in whome I truſt: who ſubdueth my people vnder me.

3 *LORD, what is man, that thou takeſt knowledge of him? or the ſonne of man, that thou makeſt account of him?

4 *Man is like to vanity: his dayes are as a ſhadow that paſſeth away.

5 Bow thy heauens, O LORD, and come downe: touch the mountaines, and they ſhall ſmoke.

6 *Caſt forth lightning, and ſcatter them: ſhoote out thine arrowes, and deſtroy them.

7 Send thine † hand from aboue, rid me, and deliuer me out of great waters: from the hand of ſtrange children,

8 Whoſe mouth ſpeaketh vanitie: and their right hand is a right hand of falſhood.

9 I will ſing a new ſong vnto thee, O God: vpon a pſalterie, and an inſtrument of ten ſtrings will I ſing praiſes vnto thee.

10 It is he that giueth ‖ ſaluation vnto kings: who deliuereth Dauid his ſeruant from the hurtfull ſword.

11 Rid me, and deliuer me from the hand of ſtrange children, whoſe mouth ſpeaketh vanitie: and their right hand is a right hand of falſhood.

12 That our ſonnes may be as plants growen vp in their youth; that our daughters may be as corner ſtones, † poliſhed after the ſimilitude of a palace:

13 That our garners may bee full, affoording † all maner of ſtore; that our ſheepe may bring forth thouſands, and tenne thouſands in our ſtreetes.

14 That our oxen may be † ſtrong to labour, that there be no breaking in, nor going out; that there be no complaining in our ſtreetes.

15 *Happy is that people that is in ſuch a caſe: yea, happy is that people, whoſe God is the LORD.

PSAL. CXLV.

1 Dauid praiſeth God for his fame, 8 For his goodnes, 11 For his kingdome, 14 For his prouidence, 17 For his ſauing mercie.

¶ Dauids Pſalme of praiſe.

I Will extoll thee, my God, O King: and I will bleſſe thy name for euer and euer.

2 Euery day will I bleſſe thee: and I will praiſe thy Name for euer and euer.

3 Great is the LORD, and greatly to be praiſed: † and his greatnes is vnſearchable.

4 One generation ſhall praiſe thy workes to another, and ſhal declare thy mightie actes.

5 I will ſpeake of the glorious honour

*Exod. 34. 7. rom. 3. 20 galat. 2. 16.

‖ *Or, for I am become like to.*

† *Heb. hid me with thee.*

† *Heb. my rocke.*
† *Heb. to the warre, &c.*
* 2. Sam. 22. 2. 3. & 35. and 49. verſes.
‖ *Or, my mercie.*

* Iob 7. 17. pſal. 8. 5. heb. 2. 6.

* Pſal. 39. 6. iob 14. 2.

* Pſal. 18. 13, 14.

† *Heb. hands*

‖ *Or, ſauing*

† *Heb. cut.*

† *Heb. from kind to kind.*

† *Heb. able to beare burdens, or loaden with fleſh.*

* Pſal. 33. 12 and 65. 4.

† *Heb. and of his greatneſſe there is no ſearch.*

nour of thy maieſtie: and of thy Wonderous † Woꝛkes.

6 And men ſhall ſpeake of the might of thy terrible acts: and I will † declare thy greatneſſe.

7 They ſhall abundantly vtter the memoꝛy of thy great goodneſſe: and ſhall ſing of thy righteouſneſſe.

8 * The LORD is gracious and full of compaſſion: ſlow to anger, and † of great mercy.

9 The LORD is good to all: and his tender mercies are ouer all his woꝛkes.

10 All thy woꝛkes ſhall pꝛaiſe thee, O LORD: and thy Saints ſhal bleſſe thee.

11 They ſhall ſpeake of the glozy of thy kingdome: and talke of thy power.

12 To make knowen to the ſonnes of men his mightie actes: and the glozious Maieſtie of his kingdome.

13 Thy kingdome is † an euerlaſting kingdome: and thy dominion endureth throughout all generations.

14 The LORD vpholdeth all that fall: and raiſeth vp all thoſe that bee bowed downe.

15 The eyes of all ‖ waite vpon thee: and thou giueſt them their meat in due ſeaſon.

16 Thou openeſt thine hand: and ſatisfieſt the deſire of euery liuing thing.

17 The LORD is righteous in all his wayes: and ‖ holy in all his woꝛkes.

18 The LORD is nigh vnto all them that call vpon him: to all that call vpon him in trueth.

19 Hee will fulfill the deſire of them that feare him: he alſo will heare their cry, and will ſaue them.

20 The LORD pꝛeſerueth all them that loue him: but all the wicked will he deſtroy.

21 My mouth ſhall ſpeake the pꝛaiſe of the LORD: and let all fleſh bleſſe his holy Name foꝛ euer and euer.

* Exod. 34. 6, 7. num. 14. 18. pſal. 86. 5, 15. and 103. 8.

† Heb. great in mercie.

† Hebr. a kingdome of all ages.

‖ Or, looke vnto thee.

‖ Or, mercifull, or bountifull.

PSAL. CXLVI.

1 The Pſalmiſt voweth perpetuall praiſes to God. 3 Hee exhorteth not to truſt in man. 5 God for his power, iuſtice, mercy and kingdome, is onely worthy to be truſted.

† Hebr. Hallelujah.

† PRaiſe yee the LORD: pꝛayſe the LORD, O my ſoule.

2 While I liue, will I pꝛaiſe the LORD: I will ſing pꝛaiſes vnto my God, while I haue any being.

3 * Put not your truſt in Princes: nor in the ſonne of man, in whom there is no ‖ helpe.

4 His breath goeth foꝛth, he returneth to his earth: in that very day his thoughts pꝛiſh.

5 Happy is he that hath the God of Jacob foꝛ his helpe: whoſe hope is in the LORD his God:

6 Which made heauen and earth, the Sea, and all that therein is: which keepeth trueth foꝛ euer:

7 Which executeth iudgement foꝛ the oppꝛeſſed, which giueth food to the hungry: the LORD looſeth the priſoners.

8 The LORD openeth the eyes of the blinde, the LORD raiſeth them that are bowed downe: the LORD loueth the righteous.

9 The LORD pꝛeſerueth the ſtrangers, he relieueth the fatherleſſe and widow: but the way of the wicked he turneth vpſide downe.

10 * The LORD ſhall reigne foꝛ euer, euen thy God, O Zion, vnto all generations: Pꝛaiſe ye the LORD.

* Pſal. 118. 8, 9.

‖ Or, ſaluation.

* Exod. 15. 18.

PSAL. CXLVII.

1 The Prophet exhorteth to praiſe God, for his care of the Church: 4 his power, 6 and his mercy: 7 To praiſe him for his prouidence: 12 To praiſe him for his bleſsings vpon the kingdome: 15 for his power ouer the Meteors: 19 and for his ordinances in the Church.

PRaiſe ye the LORD: foꝛ it is good to ſing pꝛaiſes vnto our God: foꝛ it is pleaſant, and pꝛaiſe is comely.

2 The LORD doeth build vp Jeruſalem: he gathereth together the out-caſts of Iſrael.

3 Hee healeth the broken in heart: and bindeth vp their † wounds.

4 He telleth the number of the ſtars: he calleth them all by their names.

5 Great is our Lord, and of great power: † his vnderſtanding is infinite.

6 The LORD lifteth vp the meeke: hee caſteth the wicked downe to the ground.

7 Sing vnto the LORD with thankeſgiuing: ſing pꝛayſe vpon the harpe vnto our God:

8 Who coꝛereth the heauen with cloudes, who pꝛepareth raine foꝛ the earth:

† Heb griefs.

† Heb. of his vnderſtanding there is no number.

earth: who maketh grasse to growe vpon the mountaines.

*Iob 39. 3. psal.104. 27.28.

9 *He giueth to the beast his foode: and to the young rauens which crie.

10 Hee delighteth not in the strength of the horse: he taketh not pleasure in the legs of a man.

11 The LORD taketh pleasure in them that feare him: in those that hope in his mercie.

12 Praise the LORD, O Jerusalem: praise thy God, O Zion.

13 For hee hath strengthened the barres of thy gates: hee hath blessed thy children within thee.

†Heb who maketh thy border peace †Heb. fat of wheate.

14 †He maketh peace in thy borders: and filleth thee with the †finest of the wheate.

15 He sendeth forth his commandement vpon earth: his word runneth very swiftly.

16 He giueth snow like wooll: he scattereth the hoare frost like ashes.

17 He casteth forth his yce like morsels: who can stand before his cold?

18 He sendeth out his word, and melteth them: he causeth his wind to blow, and the waters flow.

†Heb. his words.

19 He sheweth †his word vnto Jacob: his statutes and his iudgements vnto Israel.

20 He hath not dealt so with any nation: and as for his iudgements, they haue not knowen them. Praise yee the LORD.

PSAL. CXLVIII.

1 The Psalmist exhorteth the celestiall, 7 The terrestriall, 11 And the rationall creatures to praise God.

†Heb. Hallelujah.

PRaise yee the LORD. †Praise ye the LORD from the heauens: praise him in the heights.

2 Praise yee him all his Angels: praise ye him all his hosts.

3 Praise ye him Sunne and Moone: praise him all ye starres of light.

4 Praise him ye heauens of heauens: and ye waters that be abone the heauens.

5 Let them praise the Name of the LORD: for he commanded, and they were created.

6 Hee hath also stablished them for euer and euer: he hath made a decree which shall not passe.

7 Praise the LORD from the earth: ye dragons and all deepes.

8 Fire and haile, snow and vapour: stormie wind fulfilling his word.

9 Mountaines and all hilles: fruitfull trees, and all cedars.

10 Beastes and all cattell: creeping things, and †flying foule.

†Heb. birds of wing.

11 Kings of the earth, and all people: Princes, and all Iudges of the earth.

12 Both young men and maidens: olde men and children.

13 Let them praise the Name of the LORD, for his Name alone is †excellent: his glory is aboue the earth and heauen.

†Heb. exalted.

14 Hee also exalteth the horne of his people, the praise of all his Saints: euen of the children of Israel, a people neere vnto him. Praise ye the LORD.

PSAL. CXLIX.

1 The Prophet exhorteth to praise God for his loue to the Church, 5 and for that power, which hee hath giuen to the Church to rule the consciences of men.

†Heb. Hallelujah.

PRaise yee the LORD: †Sing vnto the LORD a new song: and his praise in the Congregation of Saints.

2 Let Israel reioyce in him that made him: let the children of Zion bee ioyfull in their King.

||Or, with the pipe.

3 Let them praise his Name ||in the dance: let them sing praises vnto him with the timbrell and harpe.

4 For the LORD taketh pleasure in his people: hee will beautifie the meeke with saluation.

5 Let the Saints be ioyfull in glory: let them sing aloude vpon their beddes.

†Heb. in their throat.

6 Let the high praises of God be †in their mouth: and a two edged sword in their hand:

7 To execute vengeance vpon the heathen: and punishments vpon the people.

8 To binde their Kings with chaines: and their Nobles with fetters of yron.

*Deut.7.1.

9 *To execute vpon them the iudgement written: This honour haue all his Saints. Praise ye the LORD.

PSAL. CL.

1 An exhortation to praise God, 3 with all kind of instruments.

Praise

† *Hallelu iah.*

† Raise ye the LORD. Praise God in his Sanctuarie: praise him in the firmament of his power.

2 Praise him for his mightie actes: praise him according to his excellent greatnesse.

3 Praise him with the sound of the || Trumpet: praise him with the Psalterie and Harpe.

[*Or, Cornet.*

4 Praise him with the timbrell and || dance: praise him with stringed instruments, and Organes.

{ *Or, Pipe.*

5 Praise him vpon the loud cymbals: praise him vpon the high sounding cymbals.

6 Let euery thing that hath breath, praise the LORD. Praise yee the LORD.

¶ THE PROVERBES.

CHAP. I.

1 The vse of the Prouerbes. 7 An exhortation to feare God and beleeue his word. 10 To auoyd the intisings of sinners. 20 Wisdome complaineth of her contempt. 24 She threatneth her contemners.

THE Prouerbes of Solomon the sonne of Dauid, King of Israel,

2 To knowe wisedome and instruction, to perceiue the words of vnderstanding,

3 To receiue the instruction of wisdome, iustice, and iudgement & † equitie,

† *Hebr. equities.*

4 To giue subtiltie to the simple, to the yong man knowledge and || discretion.

|| *Or, aduisement.*

5 A wise man will heare, and will increase learning: and a man of vnderstanding shall attaine vnto wise counsels:

6 To vnderstand a prouerbe, and || the interpretation; the wordes of the wise, and their darke sayings.

|| *Or, eloquent speach.*

7 ¶ * The feare of the LORD is ||the beginning of knowledge: but fooles despise wisedome and instruction.

* *Iob 28. 28 psal. 111. 10 prou 9. 10.*

|| *Or, the principall part.*

8 My sonne, heare the instruction of thy father, and forsake not the law of thy mother.

9 For they shall be † an ornament of grace vnto thy head, and chaines about thy necke.

† *Hebr. an adding.*

10 ¶ My sonne, if sinners entise thee, consent thou not.

11 If they say, Come with vs, let vs lay wait for blood, let vs lurke priuily for the innocent without cause:

12 Let vs swallow them vp aliue, as the graue, and whole, as those that goe downe into the pit:

13 Wee shall finde all precious substance, wee shall fill our houses with spoile:

14 Cast in thy lot among vs, let vs all haue one purse:

15 My sonne, walke not thou in the way with them; refraine thy foot from their path:

16 * For their feete runne to euil, and make haste to shed blood.

* *Isa. 59. 7. rom. 3. 15.*

17 Surely in vaine the net is spread † in the sight of any bird.

† *Hebr in the eyes of euery thing that hath a wing.*

18 And they lay wait for their owne blood, they lurke priuily for their owne liues.

19 So are the waies of euery one that is greedie of gaine: which taketh away the life of the owners thereof.

20 ¶ † Wisedome crieth without, she * vttereth her voice in the streets:

† *Hebr wisedomes that is excellent wisedome.*

* *Prou. 8. 1.*

21 Shee crieth in the chiefe place of concourse, in the openings of the gates: in the city she vttereth her words, saying,

22 How long, ye simple ones, will ye loue simplicitie? and the scorners delight in their scorning, and fooles hate knowledge?

23 Turne you at my reproofe: behold, I will powre out my spirit vnto you,

you, I will make known my wordes vnto you.

24 ¶ *Becauſe I haue called, and yee refuſed, I haue ſtretched out my hand, and no man regarded:

25 But ye haue ſet at nought all my counſell, & would none of my reproofe:

26 I alſo will laugh at your calamitie, I will mocke when your feare commeth.

27 *When your feare commeth as deſolation, and your deſtruction commeth as a whirlewinde; when diſtreſſe and anguiſh commeth vpon you:

28 *Then ſhall they call vpon mee, but I will not anſwere; they ſhall ſeeke me early, but they ſhall not finde me:

29 For that they hated knowledge, and did not chooſe the feare of the LORD.

30 They would none of my counſel: they deſpiſed all my reproofe.

31 Therefore ſhall they eate of the fruite of their owne way, and be filled with their owne deuices.

32 For the ||turning away of the ſimple ſhall ſlay them, and the proſperity of fooles ſhall deſtroy them.

33 But who ſo hearkneth vnto mee, ſhall dwell ſafely, and ſhall be quiet from feare of euill.

*Iſa.65.12. and 66.4. ier.7.13. ezech.8.18

*Iob.27.9. iſa.1.15. ier.11.11. & 14.12.

*Micah.3.4

||*Or, eaſe of the ſimple.

CHAP. II.

1 Wiſedome promiſeth godlineſſe to her children, 10 and ſafety from euill company, 20 and direction in good wayes.

MY ſonne, if thou wilt receiue my wordes, and hide my commaundements with thee;

2 So that thou incline thine eare vnto wiſedome, and apply thine heart to vnderſtanding:

3 Yea if thou cryeſt after knowledge, and †lifteſt vp thy voyce for vnderſtanding:

4 *If thou ſeekeſt her as ſiluer, and ſearcheſt for her, as for hid treaſures:

5 Then ſhalt thou vnderſtand the feare of the LORD, and find the knowledge of God.

6 *For the LORD giueth wiſedome: out of his mouth commeth knowledge, and vnderſtanding.

7 He layeth vp ſound wiſedome for the righteous: he is a buckler to them that walke vprightly.

†*Heb. giueſt thy voice.*

*Mat.13.44.

*Iam.1.5. 1.king.3.9.

8 He keepeth the pathes of iudgement, and preſerueth the way of his Saints.

9 Then ſhalt thou vnderſtand righteouſneſſe, and iudgement, and equity: yea euery good path.

10 ¶ When wiſedome entreth into thine heart, and knowledge is pleaſant vnto thy ſoule;

11 Diſcretion ſhall preſerue thee, vnderſtanding ſhall keepe thee:

12 To deliuer thee from the way of the euill man, from the man that ſpeaketh froward things.

13 Who leaue the pathes of vprightneſſe, to walke in the wayes of darkeneſſe:

14 Who reioyce to doe euill, and delight in the frowardneſſe of the wicked.

15 Whoſe wayes are crooked, and they froward in their pathes.

16 To deliuer thee from the ſtrange woman, *euen from the ſtranger, which flattereth with her wordes:

17 Which forſaketh the guide of her youth, and forgetteth the couenant of her God.

18 For her houſe inclineth vnto death, and her pathes vnto the dead:

19 None that goe vnto her, returne againe, neither take they hold of the pathes of life.

20 That thou mayeſt walke in the way of good men, and keepe the pathes of the righteous.

21 *For the vpright ſhall dwell in the land, and the perfect ſhall remaine in it.

22 *But the wicked ſhall be cut off from the earth, and the tranſgreſſours ſhalbe ||rooted out of it.

*Prou.5.3. and 7.5.

*Pſal.37.30.

*Iob.18.17. pſal.104.35. ||*Or, plucked vp.*

CHAP. III.

1 An exhortation to obedience, 5 to faith, 7 to mortification, 9 to deuotion, 11 to patience. 13 The happy gaine of wiſedome. 19 The power, 21 and the benefits of wiſedome. 27 An exhortation to charitableneſſe, 30 peaceableneſſe, 31 and contentednеſſe. 33 The curſed ſtate of the wicked.

MY ſonne, forget not my lawe; *but let thine heart keepe my commaundements:

2 For length of dayes, and †long life, and peace ſhall they adde to thee.

*Deut.8.1. & 30.16.

†*Heb. yeeres of life.*

3 Let

3 Let not mercy and trueth forſake thee: *bind them about thy necke, write them vpon the table of thine heart.

4 *So ſhalt thou find fauour, and ‖good vnderſtanding in the ſight of God, and man.

5 ¶ Truſt in the LORD with all thine heart; and leane not vnto thine owne vnderſtanding.

6 *In all thy wayes acknowledge him, and he ſhall direct thy pathes.

7 ¶ *Be not wiſe in thine owne eyes: feare the LORD, and depart from euill.

8 It ſhalbe †health to thy naull, and †marrow to thy bones.

9 *Honour the LORD with thy ſubſtance, and with the firſt fruits of all thine increaſe.

10 *So ſhall thy barnes be filled with plenty, and thy preſſes ſhall burſt out with new wine.

11 ¶ *My ſonne, deſpiſe not the chaſtening of the LORD: neither be weary of his correction.

12 For whom the LORD loueth, he correcteth: euen as a father the ſonne in whom he delighteth.

13 ¶ Happy is the man that findeth wiſedome, and †the man that getteth vnderſtanding.

14 *For the merchandiſe of it is better then the merchandiſe of ſiluer, and the gaine thereof, then fine gold.

15 She is more precious then Rubies: and all the things thou canſt deſire, are not to be compared vnto her.

16 Length of dayes is in her right hand: and in her left hand, riches and honour.

17 Her wayes are wayes of pleaſantneſſe: and all her pathes are peace.

18 She is a tree of life, to them that lay hold vpon her: and happy is euery one that retaineth her.

19 The LORD by wiſedome hath founded the earth: by vnderſtanding hath he ‖eſtabliſhed the heauens.

20 By his knowledge the depthes are broken vp, and the clouds droppe downe the dew.

21 ¶ My ſonne, let not them depart from thine eyes: keepe ſound wiſedome and diſcretion.

22 So ſhall they bee life vnto thy ſoule, and grace to thy necke.

23 *Then ſhalt thou walke in thy way ſafely, & thy foot ſhall not ſtumble.

24 When thou lyeſt downe, thou ſhalt not be afraide: yea, thou ſhalt lye downe, and thy ſleepe ſhalbe ſweet.

25 Be not afraid of ſudden feare, neither of the deſolation of the wicked, when it commeth.

26 For the LORD ſhalbe thy confidence, and ſhall keepe thy foote from being taken.

27 ¶ Withhold not good from them †to whom it is due, when it is in the power of thine hand to doe it.

28 Say not vnto thy neighbour, Goe, and come againe, and to morrow I will giue, when thou haſt it by thee.

29 ‖Deuiſe not euil againſt thy neighbour, ſeeing hee dwelleth ſecurely by thee.

30 ¶ Striue not with a man without cauſe, if hee haue done thee no harme.

31 ¶ *Enuie thou not †the oppreſſour, and chooſe none of his wayes.

32 For the froward is abomination to the LORD: *but his ſecret is with the righteous.

33 ¶ *The curſe of the LORD is in the houſe of the wicked: but he bleſſeth the habitation of the iuſt.

34 *Surely he ſcorneth the ſcorners: but he giueth grace vnto the lowly.

35 The wiſe ſhall inherite glory, but ſhame †ſhalbe the promotion of fooles.

CHAP. IIII.

1 Solomon, to perſwade obedience, 3 ſheweth what inſtruction hee had of his parents, 5 to ſtudy wiſdome, 14 and to ſhun the path of the wicked. 20 Hee exhorteth to faith, 23 and ſanctification.

HEare, ye children, the inſtruction of a father, and attend to know vnderſtanding.

2 For I giue you good doctrine: forſake you not my law.

3 For I was my fathers ſonne, *tender and onely beloued in the ſight of my mother.

4 *He taught me alſo, and ſaid vnto me, Let thine heart retaine my words: keepe my commandements, and liue.

5 Get wiſedome, get vnderſtanding: forget it not, neither decline from the words of my mouth.

6 Forſake her not, and ſhe ſhall preſerue thee: loue her, and ſhe ſhall keepe thee.

7 Wiſedome is the principall thing, there-

* Exod. 13 9 deut. 6.8.
* Pſal. 111. 10.
‖ Or, good ſucceſſe.
* 1. Chron. 28.9.
* Rom. 12. 16
† Hebr medicine.
† Hebr. watring, or moiſtning.
* Exod. 23. 19. and 34 26. deut. 16. 2 &c. mala. 3. 10. &c. luke 14. 13.
* Deut. 28 8.
* Iob 5. 17 hebr. 12. 5. apoc. 3 19.
† Hebr. the man that draweth out vnderſtanding.
* Iob 28. 15. &c. pſal. 19. 10. pro. 8. verſ. 11. and 19 and 16. 16.
‖ Or, prepared
* Pſal. 37. 24. and 91. 11.
† Hebr. the owners therof.
‖ Or, practiſe no euil
* Pſal. 37 1.
† Hebr. a man of violence.
* Pſal. 25. 13.
* Mala. 2. 2.
* Iam. 4. 6. 1. pet. 5. 5.
† Hebr. exalteth the fooles.
* 1. Chron. 29. 1.
* 1. Chron. 28 9.

therefore get wiſedome: and with all thy getting, get vnderſtanding.

8 Exalt her, and ſhee ſhall promote thee: ſhee ſhall bring thee to honour, when thou doeſt imbrace her.

9 *She ſhall giue to thine head an ornament of grace, ‖a crowne of glory ſhall ſhe deliuer to thee.

10 Heare, O my ſonne, and receiue my ſayings: and the yeeres of thy life ſhalbe many.

11 I haue taught thee in the way of wiſedome: I haue lead thee in right pathes.

12 When thou goeſt, thy ſteps ſhall not be ſtraitned, *and when thou runneſt, thou ſhalt not ſtumble.

13 Take faſt hold of inſtruction, let her not goe: keepe her, for ſhe is thy life.

14 ¶ *Enter not into the path of the wicked, and goe not in the way of euill men.

15 Auoid it, paſſe not by it, turne from it, and paſſe away.

16 For they ſleepe not except they haue done miſchiefe: and their ſleepe is taken away vnleſſe they cauſe ſome to fall.

17 For they eate the bread of wickednes, and drinke the wine of violence.

18 But the path of the iuſt is as the ſhining light that ſhineth more and more vnto the perfect day.

19 The way of the wicked is as darkenes: they know not at what they ſtumble.

20 ¶ My ſonne, attend to my words, incline thine eare vnto my ſayings.

21 Let them not depart from thine eyes: keepe them in the midſt of thine heart.

22 For they are life vnto thoſe that find them, and †health to all their fleſh.

23 ¶ Keepe thy heart †with all diligence: for out of it are the iſſues of life.

24 Put away from thee †a froward mouth, and peruerſe lips put farre from thee.

25 Let thine eyes looke right on, and let thine eye lids looke ſtraight before thee.

26 Ponder the path of thy feet, ‖and let all thy wayes be eſtabliſhed.

27 *Turne not to the right hande nor to the left: remoue thy foot frō euil.

CHAP. V.

1 Solomon exhorteth to the ſtudie of wiſedome. 3 He ſheweth the miſchiefe of whoredome and not. 15 He exhorteth to contentednes, liberalitie, and chaſtitie. 22 The wicked are ouertaken with their owne ſinnes.

MY ſonne, attend vnto my wiſedome, and bowe thine eare to my vnderſtanding.

2 That thou mayeſt regard diſcretion, and that thy lips may keepe knowledge.

3 ¶ *For the lips of a ſtrange woman drop as an hony combe, and her †mouth is ſmoother then oyle.

4 But her end is bitter as wormewood, ſharpe as a two edged ſword.

5 *Her feete goe downe to death: her ſteps take hold on hell.

6 Leſt thou ſhouldeſt ponder the path of life, her wayes are moueable, that thou canſt not know them.

7 Heare me now therefore, O yee children: ‡depart not from the words of my mouth.

8 Remoue thy way farre from her, and come not nie the doore of her houſe:

9 Leſt thou giue thine honour vnto others, and thy yeeres vnto the cruell:

10 Leſt ſtrangers be filled with †thy wealth, and thy labors be in the houſe of a ſtranger,

11 And thou mourne at the laſt, when thy fleſh and thy body are conſumed,

12 And ſay, How haue I hated inſtruction, and my heart deſpiſed reproofe:

13 And haue not obeyed the voyce of my teachers, nor inclined mine eare to them that inſtructed me:

14 I was almoſt in all euill, in the midſt of the congregation ‡aſſembly.

15 ¶ Drinke waters out of thine owne ciſterne, and running waters out of thine owne well.

16 Let thy fountaines bee diſperſed abroad, and riuers of waters in the ſtreets.

17 Let them be onely thine owne, and not ſtrangers with thee.

18 Let thy fountaine be bleſſed: and reioyce with the wife of thy youth.

19 Let her bee as the louing hinde and pleaſant Roe, let her breaſts †ſatisfie thee at all times, and be thou †rauiſht allwayes with her loue.

20 And why wilt thou, my ſonne, be rauiſht with a ſtrange woman, and imbrace the boſome of a ſtranger:

21 *For the wayes of man are before the eyes of the LORD, and he ponderеth all his goings.

* Chap 1.9
‖ *Or, ſhee ſhall compaſſe thee with a crowne of glory.*
* Pſal. 91. 11.
* Chap. 1 10,15. pſal. 1. 1.
† *Heb. medicine.* † *Heb. aboue all keeping.* † *Heb. frowardneſſe of mouth and peruerſnes of lips.*
‖ *Or, all thy wayes ſhalbe ordered aright.*
* Deut. 5. 32
* Chap. 2. 16 and 6. 24
† *Heb palate*
* Chap 7. 27.
† *Hebr. thy ſtrength.*
† *Heb. water thee.* † *Heb erre thou alwayes in her loue.*
* Iob 31. 4. and 34. 21. chap. 15. 3. ier. 16. 17. and 32. 19.

22 His owne iniquities ſhall take the wicked himſelfe, and he ſhall be holden with the coards of his † ſinnes.

† Heb. ſinne.

23 He ſhall die without inſtruction, and in the greatneſſe of his folly he ſhal goe aſtray.

CHAP. VI.

1 Againſt ſuretiſhip, 6 Idleneſſe, 12 And miſchieuouſneſſe. 16 Seuen things hatefull to God. 20 The bleſsings of obedience. 25 The miſchiefes of whoredome.

MY ſonne, if thou bee ſurety for thy friend, if thou haſt ſtricken thy hand with a ſtranger,

2 Thou art ſnared with the words of thy mouth, thou art taken with the wordes of thy mouth.

3 Doe this now, my ſonne, and deliuer thy ſelfe, when thou art come into the hand of thy friend: goe, humble thy ſelfe, and ‖ make ſure thy friend.

‖ Or, ſo ſhalt thou prouaile with thy friend.

4 Giue not ſleepe to thine eyes, nor ſlumber to thine eyelids.

5 Deliuer thy ſelfe as a Roe from the hand of the hunter, and as a bird from the hand of the fowler.

6 Goe to the Ant, thou ſluggard, conſider her waies, and be wiſe.

7 Which hauing no guide, ouerſeer, or ruler,

8 Prouideth her meat in the Summer, and gathereth her food in the harueſt.

9 * How long wilt thou ſleepe, O ſluggard? when wilt thou ariſe out of thy ſleepe?

* Cha. 13. 4. and 20. 4. and 24. 33.

10 Yet a little ſleepe, a little ſlumber, a little folding of the hands to ſleepe.

11 So ſhall thy pouertie come as one that trauaileth, and thy want as an armed man.

12 A naughtie perſon, a wicked man walketh with a froward mouth.

13 He winketh with his eyes, he ſpeaketh with his feete, hee teacheth with his fingers.

14 Frowardneſſe is in his heart, he deuiſeth miſchiefe continually, he † ſoweth diſcord.

† Heb. caſteth forth.

15 Therefore ſhall his calamitie come ſuddenly; ſuddenly ſhall hee be broken without remedie.

16 These ſixe things doeth the LORD hate; yea ſeuen are an abomination † vnto him:

† Heb of his ſoule.

17 † A proude looke, a lying tongue, and hands that ſhed innocent blood:

† Heb. haughtie eyes.

18 An heart that deuiſeth wicked imaginations, * feet that be ſwift in running to miſchiefe:

* Rom. 3. 15.

19 A falſe witneſſe that ſpeaketh lies, and him that ſoweth diſcord among brethren.

20 * My ſonne, keepe thy fathers commandement, and forſake not the law of thy mother.

* Chap. 1. 8.

21 Binde them continually vpon thine heart, and tie them about thy necke.

22 When thou goeſt, it ſhall leade thee; when thou ſleepeſt, it ſhall keepe thee; and when thou awakeſt, it ſhall talke with thee.

23 * For the Commandement is a ‖ lampe, and the Law is light: and reproofes of inſtruction are the way of life:

* Pſal. 19. 9. & 119. 105. ‖ Or, candle.

24 * To keepe thee from the euill woman, from the flatterie ‖ of the tongue of a ſtrange woman.

* Cha. 2. 16. and 5. 3. and 7. 5. ‖ Or, of the ſtrange tongue.

25 * Luſt not after her beautie in thine heart; neither let her take thee with her eyelids.

* Mat 5. 28.

26 For by meanes of a whoriſh woman, a man is brought to a piece of bread: and the † adultereſſe will hunt for the precious life.

† Heb. the woman of a man, or a mans wife.

27 Can a man take fire in his boſome, and his clothes not be burnt?

28 Can one goe vpon hote coales, and his feete not be burnt?

29 So he that goeth vnto his neighbours wife; whoſoeuer toucheth her, ſhall not be innocent.

30 Men doe not deſpiſe a thiefe, if he ſteale to ſatisfie his ſoule, when hee is hungry:

31 But if he be found, he ſhall reſtore ſeuenfold, he ſhall giue all the ſubſtance of his houſe.

32 But who ſo committeth adultery with a woman, lacketh † vnderſtanding: hee that doeth it, deſtroyeth his owne ſoule.

† Heb heart.

33 A wound and diſhonour ſhall he get, and his reproch ſhall not be wiped away.

34 For iealouſie is the rage of a man: therefore he will not ſpare in the day of vengeance.

35 † He will not regard any ranſome; neither will hee reſt content, though thou giueſt many giftes.

† Heb. he will not accept the face of any ranſome.

CHAP.

CHAP. VII.

1 Solomon perſwadeth to a ſincere and kind familiaritie with wiſedome. 6 In an example of his owne experience, he ſheweth 10 the cunning of an whore, 22 And the deſperate ſimplicitie of a yong wanton. 24 Hee dehorteth from ſuch wickedneſſe.

MY ſonne, keepe my words, and lay vp my commaundements with thee.

2 *Keepe my commandements, and liue: and my law as the apple of thine eye.

*Deut 6.8. & 11.18. chap.3.3.

3 Bind them vpon thy fingers, write them vpon the table of thine heart.

4 Say vnto wiſedome, Thou art my ſiſter, and call Vnderſtanding thy kinſewoman,

5 *That they may keepe thee from the ſtrange woman, from the ſtranger which flattereth with her words.

*Chap.5 3.

6 For at the windowe of my houſe I looked through my caſement,

7 And beheld among the ſimple ones, I diſcerned among †the youths, a yong man void of vnderſtanding,

†Heb. the ſonnes.

8 Paſſing through the ſtreete neere her corner, and he went the way to her houſe,

9 In the twilight †in the euening, in the blacke and darke night:

†Heb in the euening of the day.

10 And behold, there met him a woman, with the attire of an harlot, and ſubtill of heart.

11 (*She is loud and ſtubburne, her feet abide not in her houſe:

*Chap.9.13

12 Now is ſhee without, now in the ſtreetes, and lieth in waite at euery corner.)

13 So ſhe caught him, and kiſſed him, and †with an impudent face, ſaid vnto him,

†Heb. ſhee ſtrengthened her face and ſayd.

14 I haue †peace offerings with me: this day haue I paid my vowes.

†Heb. peace offerings are vpon me.

15 Therefore came I forth to meete thee, diligently to ſeeke thy face, and I haue found thee.

16 I haue deckt my bed with couerings of tapeſtrie, with carued workes, with fine linnen of Egypt.

17 I haue perfumed my bed with myrrhe, aloes, and cynamon.

18 Come, let vs take our fill of loue vntill the morning, let vs ſolace our ſelues with loues.

19 For the good-man is not at home, he is gone a long iourney.

20 He hath taken a bag of money †with him, and will come home at ‖the day appointed.

†Heb in his hand. ‖Or, the New moone.

21 With much faire ſpeech ſhe cauſed him to yeeld, with the flattering of her lips ſhe forced him.

22 He goeth after her †straightway, as an oxe goeth to the ſlaughter, or as a foole to the correction of the ſtocks,

†Heb. ſuddenly.

23 Til a dart ſtrike through his liuer, as a bird haſteth to the ſnare, and knoweth not that it is for his life.

24 Hearken vnto me now therefore, O ye children, and attend to the words of my mouth.

25 Let not thine heart decline to her wayes, goe not aſtray in her paths.

26 For ſhee hath caſt downe many wounded: yea many ſtrong men haue bene ſlaine by her.

27 *Her houſe is the way to hell, going downe to the chambers of death.

*Chap.2. 18.& 5.5.

CHAP. VIII.

1 The fame, 6 and euidencie of wiſedome. 10 The excellencie, 12 the nature, 15 the power, 18 the riches, 22 and the eternitie of wiſedome. 32 Wiſedome is to be deſired for the bleſſednes it bringeth.

DOeth *not wiſedome crie? & Vnderſtanding put forth her voice?

*Cha.1.20

2 Shee ſtandeth in the top of high places, by the way in the places of the pathes.

3 She cryeth at the gates, at the entrie of the citie, at the comming in at the doores.

4 Vnto you, O men, I call, and my voice is to the ſonnes of man.

5 O yee ſimple, vnderſtand wiſedome: and yee fooles, be yee of an vnderſtanding heart.

6 Heare, for I will ſpeake of excellent things: and the opening of my lippes ſhalbe right things.

7 For my mouth ſhall ſpeake truth, and wickednes is †an abomination to my lippes.

†Heb. the abomination of my lips.

8 All the words of my mouth are in righteouſnes, there is nothing †froward or peruerſe in them.

†Heb. wreathed.

9 They are all plaine to him that vnderſtandeth: and right to them that find knowledge.

10 Receiue my inſtruction, and not ſiluer: and knowledge rather then choiſe gold.

*Iob 28.15 pſal.19.11. chap.3.15. & 16.16.

11 *For wiſedome is better then ru-

bies: and all the things that may be desired, are not to be compared to it.

‖ *Or, subtilitie.*

12 I Wisedome dwell with ‖ prudence, and find out knowledge of witty inuentions.

13 The feare of the LORD is to hate euill: pride and arrogancie, and the euill way, and the froward mouth doe I hate.

14 Counsell is mine, and sound wisedome: I am vnderstanding, I haue strength.

15 By me kings reigne, and princes decree iustice.

16 By me Princes rule, and Nobles, euen all the Iudges of the earth.

17 I loue them that loue me, and those that seeke me early, shall find me.

* Prou. 3. 16.

18 *Riches and honour are with me, yea durable riches and righteousnesse.

* Prou. 3. 14.

19 *My fruite is better then gold, yea then fine gold, and my reuenue then choise siluer.

‖ *Or, walke.*

20 I ‖leade in the way of righteousnesse, in the midst of the pathes of iudgment,

21 That I may cause those that loue me, to inherite substance: and I will fill their treasures.

22 The LORD possessed me in the beginning of his way, before his workes of old.

23 I was set vp from euerlasting, from the beginning, or euer the earth was.

24 When there were no depthes, I was brought forth: when there were no fountaines abounding with water.

25 Before the mountaines were setled: before the hilles, was I brought forth:

‖ *Or, open places.* ‖ *Or, the chiefe part.* ‖ *Or, a circle.*

26 While as yet he had not made the earth, nor the ‖fields, nor the ‖highest part of the dust of the world.

27 When hee prepared the heauens, I was there: when he set ‖a compasse vpon the face of the depth.

28 When he established the cloudes aboue: when he strengthned the fountaines of the deepe.

* Gen 1. 10. Iob. 38. 10. psal. 14 9.

29 *When he gaue to the sea his decree, that the waters should not passe his commaundement: when he appointed the foundations of the earth:

30 Then I was by him, as one brought vp with him: and I was daily his delight, reioycing alwayes before him:

31 Reioycing in the habitable part of his earth, and my delights were with the sonnes of men.

32 Nowe therefore hearken vnto me, O yee children: for blessed * are they that keepe my wayes.

* Psal. 119. 1, 2. and 128. 1 Iuc. 11. 28.

33 Heare instruction, and bee wise, and refuse it not.

34 Blessed is the man that heareth me: watching daily at my gates, waiting at the postes of my doores.

35 For whoso findeth mee, findeth life, and shall † obtaine fauour of the LORD.

† *Heb. bring forth.*

36 But hee that sinneth against me, wrongeth his owne soule; all they that hate me, loue death.

CHAP. IX.

1 The discipline, 4 and doctrine of wisedome.
13 The custome, 16 and error of folly.

WIsedome hath builded her house: she hath hewen out her seuen pillars.

† *Heb. her killing.*

2 She hath killed † her beastes; she hath mingled her wine: she hath also furnished her table.

3 She hath sent forth her maidens; she cryeth vpon the highest places of the cite.

4 Who so is simple, let him turne in hither: as for him that wanteth vnderstanding, she sayth to him:

5 Come, eate of my bread, and drinke of the wine, which I haue mingled.

6 Forsake the foolish, and liue; and goe in the way of vnderstanding.

7 He that reproueth a scorner, getteth to himselfe shame: and he that rebuketh a wicked man, getteth himselfe a blot.

* Mat. 7. 16.

8 *Reproue not a scorner, lest hee hate thee: rebuke a wise man, and hee will loue thee.

9 Giue instruction to a wise man, and he will be yet wiser: teach a iust man, and he will increase in learning.

* Iob. 28. 28. psal. 111. 10. chap. 1. 7.

10 *The feare of the LORD is the beginning of wisedome: and the knowledge of the holy is vnderstanding.

* Chap. 10. 7.

11 *For by me thy dayes shall be multiplied: and the yeeres of thy life shalbe increased.

12 If thou be wise, thou shalt be wise for thy selfe: but if thou scornest, thou alone shalt beare it.

* Chap. 7. 11.

13 ¶ *A foolish woman is clamorous: she is simple, ‡ knoweth nothing.

14 For

14 For ſhe ſitteth at the dooꝛe of her houſe on a ſeate, in the high places of the Cite:
15 To call paſſengers who go right on their wayes:
16 Who to is ſimple, let him turne in hither: and as for him that wanteth vnderſtanding, ſhe ſaith to him;
17 Stollen waters are ſweet, and bꝛead † eaten in ſecret is pleaſant.
18 But hee knoweth not that the dead are there, and that her gueſts are in the depths of hell.

|| *Hebr. of ſecrecies.*

CHAP. X.

From this Chapter to the fiue and twentieth, are ſundry obſeruations of morall vertues, and their contrary vices.

THe Pꝛouerbes of Solomon: * A wiſe ſonne maketh a glad father: but a fooliſh ſonne is the heauineſſe of his mother.
2 * Treaſures of wickednеſſe pꝛofit nothing: but righteouſnes deliuereth from death.
3 * The LORD will not ſuffer the ſoule of the righteous to famiſh: but he caſteth away || the ſubſtance of the wicked.
4 * Hee becommeth pooꝛe that dealeth with a ſlacke hand: but the hand of the diligent, maketh rich.
5 Hee that gathereth in Summer, is a wiſe ſonne: but hee that ſleepeth in harueſt, is a ſonne that cauſeth ſhame.
6 Bleſſings are vpon the head of the iuſt: but * violence couereth the mouth of the wicked.
7 * The memoꝛie of the iuſt is bleſſed: but the name of the wicked ſhall rot.
8 The wiſe in heart will receiue commaundements: but a † pꝛating foole || ſhall fall.
9 * He that walketh vpꝛightly, walketh ſurely: but he that peruerteth his wayes, ſhalbe knowen.
10 * Hee that winketh with the eye, cauſeth ſoꝛꝛow: but a pꝛating foole || ſhall fall.
11 * The mouth of a righteous man is a well of life: but violence couereth the mouth of the wicked.
12 * Hatred ſtiꝛreth vp ſtrifes: but loue couereth all ſinnes.
13 In the lips of him that hath vnderſtanding, wiſedome is found: but a rod is foꝛ the backe of him that is voyd of † vnderſtanding.
14 Wiſe men lay vp knowledge: but the mouth of the fooliſh is neere deſtruction.
15 * The rich mans wealth is his ſtrong citie: the deſtruction of the pooꝛe is their pouerтie.
16 The labour of the righteous tendeth to life: the fruite of the wicked to ſinne.
17 He is in the way of life that keepeth inſtruction: but hee that refuſeth reꝛpꝛoofe, || erreth.
18 Hee that hideth hatred with lying lippes, and he that vttereth a ſlander, is a foole.
19 In the multitude of woꝛds there wanteth not ſinne: but he that refraineth his lippes, is wiſe.
20 The tongue of the iuſt is as choiſe ſilner: the heart of the wicked is little woꝛth.
21 The lippes of the righteous feed many: but fooles die foꝛ want † of wiſedome.
22 The bleſſing of the LORD, it maketh rich, and hee addeth no ſoꝛꝛow with it.
23 * It is as a ſpoꝛt to a foole to doe miſchiefe: but a man of vnderſtanding hath wiſedome.
24 The feare of the wicked, it ſhall come vpon him: but the deſire of the righteous ſhalbe granted.
25 As the whirlewinde paſſeth, ſo is the wicked no moꝛe: but the righteous is an euerlaſting foundation.
26 As vineger to the teeth, and as ſmoke to the eyes, ſo is the ſluggard to them that ſend him.
27 * The feare of the LORD † pꝛolongeth dayes: but the yeeres of the wicked ſhalbe ſhoꝛtened.
28 * The hope of the righteous ſhall bee gladneſſe: but the expectation of the wicked ſhall periſh.
29 The way of the LORD is ſtrength to the vpꝛight: but deſtruction ſhall bee to the woꝛkers of iniquitie.
30 * The righteous ſhall neuer bee remoued: but the wicked ſhall not inhabite the earth.
31 The mouth of the iuſt bringeth foꝛth wiſedome: but the froward tongue ſhalbe cut out.
32 The lips of the righteous know what is acceptable: but the mouth of the wicked ſpeaketh † frowardneſſe.

† *Hebr. heart.*

* Chap. 18. 11.

|| *Or, cauſeth to erre.*

† *Hebr. of heart.*

* Chap. 14. 9.

* Chap. 9. 11.
† *Hebr. addeth.*
* Iob 8. 13. and 11. 20. pſal. 112. 10.

* Pſal. 125. 1. and 37. 22.

† *Hebr. frowardneſſes.*

* Chap. 15. 20.
* Chap. 11. 4.
* Pſal. 37. 25.
|| *Or, the wicked for their wickedneſſe.*
* Chap. 12. 24.
* Verſe 11.
* Pſal. 112. 6.
† *Hebr. a foole of lips.*
|| *Or, ſhalbe beaten.*
* Pſal. 23. 4.
* Cha. 6. 13.
|| *Or, ſhalbe beaten.*
* Chap. 13. 14.
* 1. Pet. 4. 8. 1. cor. 13. 4.

CHAP. XI.

A * † False ballance is abomination to the LORD: but † a iust weight is his delight.

2 *When pride commeth, then commeth shame: but with the lowly is wisedome.

3 * The integritie of the vpright shall guide them: but the peruersenesse of transgressours shall destroy them.

4 * Riches profite not in the day of wrath: but righteousnesse deliuereth from death.

5 The righteousnesse of the perfect shall † direct his way: but the wicked shall fall by his owne wickednesse.

6 * The righteousnesse of the vpright shall deliuer them: but transgressours shall be taken in their owne naughtinesse.

7 When a wicked man dieth, his expectation shall perish: and the hope of vniust men perisheth.

8 * The righteous is deliuered out of trouble, and the wicked commeth in his stead.

9 * An hypocrite with his mouth destroyeth his neighbour: but through knowledge shall the iust be deliuered.

10 When it goeth well with the righteous, the citie reioyceth: and when the wicked perish, there is shouting.

11 By the blessing of the vpright the citie is exalted; but it is ouerthrowen by the mouth of the wicked.

12 He that is † void of wisedome, despiseth his neighbour: but a man of vnderstanding holdeth his peace.

13 † A tale-bearer reuealeth secrets: but hee that is of a faithfull spirit, concealeth the matter.

14 * Where no counsell is, the people fall: but in the multitude of counsellers there is safetie.

15 Hee that is suretie for a stranger, † shall smart for it: and hee that hateth † suretiship, is sure.

16 A gracious woman retaineth honour: and strong men retaine riches.

17 The mercifull man doeth good to his owne soule: but he that is cruell, troubleth his owne flesh.

18 The wicked worketh a deceitfull worke: but to him that soweth righteousnesse, shall be a sure reward.

19 As righteousnesse tendeth to life: so he that pursueth euill, pursueth it to his owne death.

20 They that are of a froward heart, are abomination to the LORD: but such as are vpright in their way, are his delight.

21 Though hand ioyne in hand, the wicked shall not be vnpunished: but the seede of the righteous shall be deliuered.

22 As a iewell of golde in a swines snowt; so is a faire woman which † is without discretion.

23 The desire of the righteous is onely good: but the expectation of the wicked is wrath.

24 There is that scattereth, and yet increaseth; and there is that withholdeth more then is meete, but it tendeth to pouertie.

25 * † The liberall soule shalbe made fat: and he that watereth, shall be watered also himselfe.

26 Hee that withholdeth corne, the people shall curse him: but blessing shall be vpon the head of him that selleth it.

27 * He that diligently seeketh good, procureth fauour: but hee that seeketh mischiefe, it shall come vnto him.

28 He that trusteth in his riches, shall fall: but the * righteous shall flourish as a branch.

29 He that troubleth his owne house, shall inherite the winde: and the foole shall be seruant to the wise of heart.

30 The fruit of the righteous is a tree of life: and hee that † winneth soules, is wise.

31 * Behold, the righteous shalbe recompensed in the earth: much more the wicked and the sinner.

CHAP. XII.

Whoso loueth instruction, loueth knowledge: but he that hateth reproofe, is brutish.

2 A good man obtaineth fauour of the LORD: but a man of wicked deuices will he condemne.

3 A man shall not bee established by wickednesse: but the * roote of the righteous shall not be mooued.

4 * A vertuous woman is a crowne to her husband: but she that maketh ashamed, is as rottennesse in his bones.

5 The thoughts of the righteous are right: but the counsels of the wicked are deceit.

6 * The

* Leuit. 19. 36. deut. 25. 15. cha. 16. 11. and 20. 10, 23.
† Heb. ballances of deceit.
† Heb. a perfect stone.
* Chap. 16. 18. and 15. 33. and 18. 12.
* Cha. 13. 6.
* Cha. 10. 2 ezek. 7. 19. zeph. 1. 18.
† Heb. rectifie.
* Cha. 5. 22.
* Chap. 21. 18.
* Iob 8. 13.
† Heb. destitute of heart.
† Heb. hee that walketh being a talebearer.
* 1. King. 12. 1.
† Heb. shalbe sore broken.
† Heb. those that strike hands.
† Heb. departeth from.
* 1. Cor. 9 9
† Heb. the soule of blessing.
* Pſal. 7. 17. and 9. 16. and 10. 2. and 57. 7.
* Pſal. 1. 3. and 92. 13. iere. 17. 8.
† Heb. taketh.
* 1. Pet. 4. 18.
* Chap. 10. 25.
* 1. Cor. 11. 7.

6 *The words of the wicked are to lie in waite for blood: but the mouth of the vpright ſhall deliuer them.

7 *The wicked are ouerthrowen, and are not: but the houſe of the righteous ſhall ſtand.

8 A man ſhall be commended according to his wiſedome: but hee that is †of a peruerſe heart, ſhall be deſpiſed.

9 Hee that is deſpiſed and hath a ſeruant, is better then he that honoureth himſelfe, and lacketh bread.

10 A righteous man regardeth the life of his beaſt: but the ‖tender mercies of the wicked are cruell.

11 *Hee that tilleth his land, ſhall bee ſatisfied with bread: but he that followeth vaine perſons, is void of vnderſtanding.

12 The wicked deſireth ‖the net of euill men: but the roote of the righteous yeeldeth fruit.

13 †*The wicked is ſnared by the tranſgreſſion of his lippes: but the iuſt ſhall come out of trouble.

14 *A man ſhall bee ſatisfied with good by the fruit of his mouth, and the recompence of a mans hands ſhall bee rendred vnto him.

15 *The way of a foole is right in his owne eyes: but he that hearkeneth vnto counſell, is wiſe.

16 A fooles wrath is †preſently knowen: but a prudent man couereth ſhame.

17 *He that ſpeaketh trueth, ſheweth foorth righteouſneſſe: but a falſe witneſſe, deceit.

18 *There is that ſpeaketh like the pearcings of a ſword: but the tongue of the wiſe is health.

19 The lippe of trueth ſhall bee eſtabliſhed for euer: but a lying tongue is but for a moment.

20 Deceit is in the heart of them that imagine euill: but to the counſellours of peace, is ioy.

21 There ſhall no euill happen to the iuſt: but the wicked ſhall bee filled with miſchiefe.

22 Lying lippes are abomination to the LORD: but they that deale truely, are his delight.

23 *A prudent man concealeth knowledge: but the heart of fooles proclaimeth fooliſhneſſe.

24 *The hand of the diligent ſhall beare rule: but the ‖ſlouthfull ſhall bee vnder tribute.

25 *Heauineſſe in the heart of man maketh it ſtoope: but a good word maketh it glad.

26 The righteous is more ‖excellent then his neighbour: but the way of the wicked ſeduceth them.

27 The ſlouthfull man roſteth not that which he tooke in hunting: but the ſubſtance of a diligent man is precious.

28 In the way of righteouſneſſe is life, and in the path-way thereof there is no death.

CHAP. XIII.

A wiſe ſonne heareth his fathers inſtruction: but a ſcorner heareth not rebuke.

2 *A man ſhall eate good by the fruit of his mouth: but the ſoule of the tranſgreſſours, ſhall eate violence.

3 He that keepeth his mouth, keepeth his life: but hee that openeth wide his lips, ſhall haue deſtruction.

4 The ſoule of the ſluggard deſireth, and hath nothing: but the ſoule of the diligent ſhall be made fat.

5 A righteous man hateth lying: but a wicked man is loathſome, and commeth to ſhame.

6 *Righteouſneſſe keepeth him that is vpright in the way: but wickedneſſe ouerthroweth †the ſinner.

7 There is that maketh himſelfe rich, yet hath nothing: there is that maketh himſelfe poore, yet hath great riches.

8 The ranſome of a mans life are his riches: but the poore heareth not rebuke.

9 The light of the righteous reioyceth: *but the ‖lampe of the wicked ſhall be put out.

10 Onely by pride commeth contention: but with the well aduiſed is wiſedome.

11 *Wealth gotten by vanitie ſhall be diminiſhed: but he that gathereth †by labour, ſhall increaſe.

12 Hope deferred maketh the heart ſicke: but when the deſire commeth, it is a tree of life.

13 Whoſo deſpiſeth the word, ſhall be deſtroyed: but he that feareth the commaundement, ‖ſhall be rewarded.

14 *The lawe of the wiſe is a fountaine of life, to depart from the ſnares of death.

15 Good

*Chap. 1. 11. & 18.
*Pſal. 37. 37 prou. 11. 21.
†Heb. peruerſe of heart.
‖Or, bowels.
*Chap. 28. 19.
‖Or, the fortreſſe.
†Heb. the ſnare of the wicked is in the tranſgreſſion of lippes.
*Cha. 18. 7.
*Cha. 13. 2.
*Chap. 3. 7.
†Heb in that day.
*Cha. 14. 5.
*Pſal. 57. 5. & 59. 8.
*Chap. 13. 16. & 15. 2.
*Cha. 10. 4.
‖Or, deceitfull.
*Chap. 15. 13.
‖Or, ſtedfaſtnes.
*Chap. 12. 14.
*Chap. 12. 3, 5, 6.
†Heb. ſinne.
*Iob. 18. 6. & 21. 17.
‖Or, candle.
*Chap. 10. 2. & 20. 21.
†Heb. with the hand.
‖Or, ſhall be in peace.
*Chap. 14. 27.

15 Good vnderſtanding giueth fauour: but the way of tranſgreſſours is hard.

16 *Euery prudent man dealeth with knowledge: but a foole † layeth open his folly.

17 A wicked meſſenger falleth into miſchiefe: but a faithfull ambaſſadour is health.

18 Pouerty and ſhame ſhall be to him that refuſeth inſtruction: but he that regardeth reproofe, ſhall be honoured.

19 The deſire accompliſhed is ſweet to the ſoule: but it is abomination to fooles to depart from euill.

20 He that walketh with wiſe men, ſhall be wiſe: but a companion of fooles † ſhall be deſtroyed.

21 Euill purſueth ſinners: but to the righteous, good ſhall be repayd.

22 A good man leaueth an inheritance to his childrens children: and the *wealth of the ſinner is layd vp for the iuſt.

23 *Much food is in the tillage of the poore: but there is that is deſtroyed for want of iudgement.

24 *He that ſpareth his rod, hateth his ſonne: but he that loueth him, chaſteneth him betimes.

25 *The righteous eateth to the ſatiſfying of his ſoule: but the belly of the wicked ſhall want.

CHAP. XIIII.

EVery wiſe woman buildeth her houſe; but the foolish plucketh it downe with her hands.

2 *He that walketh in his vprightneſſe, feareth the LORD: but he that is peruerſe in his wayes, deſpiſeth him.

3 In the mouth of the foolish is a rod of pride: but the lippes of the wiſe ſhall preſerue them.

4 Where no Oxen are, the crib is cleane: but much increaſe is by the ſtrength of the Ore.

5 *A faithfull witneſſe will not lye: but a falſe witneſſe will vtter lyes.

6 A ſcorner ſeeketh wiſedome, and findeth it not: but *knowledge is eaſie vnto him that vnderſtandeth.

7 Goe from the preſence of a foolish man, when thou perceiueſt not in him the lippes of knowledge.

8 The wiſedome of the prudent is to vnderſtand his way: but the folly of fooles is deceit.

9 Fooles make a mocke at *ſinne: but among the righteous there is fauour.

10 The heart knoweth his †owne bitterneſſe: and a ſtranger doth not intermeddle with his ioy.

11 The houſe of the wicked ſhall bee ouerthrowen: but the tabernacle of the vpright ſhall flourish.

12 *There is a way which ſeemeth right vnto a man: but the end thereof are the wayes of death.

13 Euen in laughter the heart is ſorrowfull: and the end of that mirth is heauineſſe.

14 The backſlider in heart ſhall be *filled with his owne wayes: and a good man ſhall be ſatisfied from himſelfe.

15 The ſimple beleeueth euery word: but the prudent man looketh well to his going.

16 A wiſe man feareth, and departeth from euill: but the foole rageth, and is confident.

17 He that is ſoone angry, dealeth foolishly: and a man of wicked deuices is hated.

18 The ſimple inherite folly: but the prudent are crowned with knowledge.

19 The euill bowe before the good: and the wicked at the gates of the righteous.

20 *The poore is hated euen of his owne neighbour: but †the rich hath many friends.

21 He that deſpiſeth his neighbour, ſinneth: *but he that hath mercy on the poore, happy is he.

22 Doe they not erre that deuiſe euill: but mercy and truth ſhall be to them that deuiſe good.

23 In all labour there is profit: but the talke of the lippes tendeth onely to penury.

24 The crowne of the wiſe is their riches: but the fooliſhneſſe of fooles is folly.

25 *A true witneſſe deliuereth ſoules: but a deceitfull witneſſe ſpeaketh lyes.

26 In the feare of the LORD is ſtrong confidence: and his children ſhall haue a place of refuge.

27 *The feare of the LORD, is a fountaine of life, to depart from the ſnares of death.

28 In the multitude of people is the kings

* Chap. 12. 23. & 15. 2. † *Heb. ſpreadeth.*

† *Heb. ſhalbe broken.*

* Iob. 27. 17.

* Chap. 12. 11.

* Chap. 23. 13.

* Pſal. 37. 3. & 34. 10.

* Iob. 12. 4.

* Exod. 20. 16. & 23. 1. chap. 6. 19. & 12. 17.

* Chap. 8. 5.

* Chap. 10. 23.

† *Heb. the bitterneſſe of his ſoule.*

* Chap. 16. 25.

* Chap. 13. 31.

* Chap. 19. 7. † *Heb. many are the louers of the rich.*

* Pſal. 112. 9.

* Ver. 5.

* Chap. 13. 14.

kings honour: but in the want of people is the deſtruction of the prince.

29 Hee that is ſlow to wrath, is of great vnderſtanding: but hee that is † haſty of ſpirit, exalteth folly.

† *Hebr. ſhort of ſpirit.*

30 A ſound heart, is the life of the fleſh: but enuie, the rottennesſe of the bones.

31 * Hee that oppreſſeth the poore, reproacheth his Maker: but hee that honoureth him, hath mercy on the poore.

* Chap. 17. 5. matt. 25. 40.

32 The wicked is driuen away in his wickednes: but the righteous hath hope in his death.

33 Wiſedome reſteth in the heart of him that hath vnderſtanding: but that which is in the midſt of fooles, is made knowen.

34 Righteouſnes exalteth a nation: but ſinne is a reproch † to any people.

† *Hebr to nations.*

35 The Kings fauour is toward a wiſe ſeruant: but his wrath, is againſt him that cauſeth ſhame.

CHAP. XV.

* Chap. 25. 14.

* Soft anſwere turneth away wrath: but grieuous words ſtirre vp anger.

2 The tongue of the wiſe, vſeth knowledge aright: but the mouth of fooles, † powreth out * foolishnes.

† *Hebr. belcheth or bubbleth.* * Verſe 28. and chap. 12. 23. and 13. 16.

3 * The eyes of the LORD are in euery place, beholding the euill & the good.

* Iob 34. 21. prou. 5. 21. iere. 16. 17. and 32. 19. hebr. 4. 13.

4 † A wholeſome tongue is a tree of life: but peruerſnesſe therein is a breach in the ſpirit.

† *Hebr. the healing of the tongue.*

5 * A foole deſpiſeth his fathers inſtruction: but hee that regardeth reproofe, is prudent.

* Chap. 10. 1.

6 In the houſe of the righteous is much treaſure: but in the reuenues of the wicked is trouble.

7 The lippes of the wiſe diſperſe knowledge: but the heart of the foolish, doeth not ſo.

8 * The ſacrifice of the wicked is an abomination to the LORD: but the prayer of the vpright is his delight.

* Chap. 21. 27. amos 3. 22. iſa. 1. 11. and 66. 3. iere. 6. 20. and 7. 22.

9 The way of the wicked is an abomination vnto the LORD: but he loueth him that followeth after righteouſnes.

10 || Correction is grieuous vnto him that forſaketh the way: and he that hateth reproofe, ſhall die.

|| *Or, inſtruction, &c.*

11 * Hell and deſtruction are before the LORD: how much more then, the hearts of the children of men?

* Iob 26. 6.

12 A ſcorner loueth not one that reproueth him: neither will he goe vnto the wiſe.

13 * A merry heart maketh a cheereſull countenance: but by ſorrow of the heart, the ſpirit is broken.

* Chap. 17. 22.

14 The heart of him that hath vnderſtanding, ſeeketh knowledge: but the mouth of fooles feedeth on foolishneſſe.

15 All the dayes of the afflicted are euill: but he that is of a merry heart, hath a continuall feaſt.

16 * Better is little with the feare of the LORD, then great treaſure, and trouble therewith.

* Pſal. 37. 16. 1. tim. 6. 6. prou. 16. 8.

17 * Better is a dinner of herbes where loue is, then a ſtalled oxe, and hatred therewith.

* Chap. 17. 1.

18 * A wrathfull man ſtirreth vp ſtrife: but he that is ſlow to anger, appeaſeth ſtrife.

* Chap. 26. 21. and 29. 22.

19 The way of the ſlouthfull man is as an hedge of thornes: but the way of the righteous is made † plaine.

† *Hebr. is raiſed vp as a cauſey.*

20 * A wiſe ſonne maketh a glad father: but a foolish man deſpiſeth his mother.

* Chap. 10. 1.

21 * Folly is ioy to him that is † deſtitute of wiſedome: but a man of vnderſtanding walketh vprightly.

* Chap. 10. 23. † *Hebr. voyd of heart.*

22 * Without counſell, purpoſes are diſappointed: but in the multitude of counſellours they are eſtabliſhed.

* See Chap. 11. ver. 14.

23 A man hath ioy by the anſwere of his mouth: and a word ſpoken † in due ſeaſon, how good is it?

† *Hebr. in his ſeaſon.*

24 * The way of life is aboue to the wiſe, that he may depart from hell beneath.

* Phil. 3. 20. col. 3. 2.

25 * The LORD will deſtroy the houſe of the proud: but he will eſtabliſh the border of the widow.

* Chap. 12. 7. and 14. 11.

26 * The thoughts of the wicked are an abomination to the LORD: but the wordes of the pure, are † pleaſant words.

* Chap. 6. 18. † *Heb. words of pleaſantneſſe.*

27 Hee that is greedy of gaine, troubleth his owne houſe: but he that hateth gifts, ſhall liue.

28 The heart of the righteous ſtudieth to anſwere: but the mouth of the wicked powreth out euill things.

29 * The LORD is farre from the wicked: but hee heareth the prayer of the righteous.

* Pſal. 34. 16. and 145. 18.

30 The light of the eyes reioyceth the heart: and a good report maketh the bones fat.

31 The

31 The eare that heareth the reproofe of life, abideth among the wiſe.

32 He that refuſeth ‖inſtruction, deſpiſeth his owne ſoule: but he that ‖heareth reproofe, †getteth vnderſtanding.

33 The feare of the LORD is the inſtruction of wiſedome; and *before honour is humilitie.

‖ *Or, correction.*
‖ *Or, obeyeth.*
† *Heb. poſſeſſeth an heart*
* Cha. 18. 12

CHAP. XVI.

THe *‖ preparations of the heart in man, and the anſwere of the tongue, is from the LORD.

2 *All the wayes of a man are cleane in his owne eyes: but the LORD weigheth the ſpirits.

3 *†Commit thy workes vnto the LORD, and thy thoughts ſhalbe eſtabliſhed.

4 The LORD hath made all things for himſelfe: *yea, euen the wicked for the day of euill.

5 *Euery one that is proud in heart, is an abomination to the LORD: though hand ioyne in hand, he ſhall not be †vnpuniſhed.

6 By mercy and trueth iniquitie is purged: and by the feare of the LORD, men depart from euill.

7 When a mans wayes pleaſe the LORD, he maketh euen his enemies to be at peace with him.

8 *Better is a little with righteouſneſſe, then great reuenewes without right.

9 *A mans heart deuiſeth his way: but the LORD directeth his ſteps.

10 †A diuine ſentence is in the lips of the king: his mouth tranſgreſſeth not in iudgement.

11 *A iuſt weight and ballance are the LORDS: †all the weights of the bagge are his worke.

12 It is an abomination to kings to commit wickedneſſe: for the throne is eſtabliſhed by righteouſneſſe.

13 Righteous lips are the delight of kings: and they loue him that ſpeaketh right.

14 The wrath of a king is as meſſengers of death: but a wiſe man will pacifie it.

15 In the light of the kings countenance is life, and *his fauour is as a cloude of the latter raine.

16 *How much better is it to get wiſedome, then gold: and to get vnderſtanding, rather to be choſen then ſiluer:

17 The high way of the vpright is to depart from euill: hee that keepeth his way, preſerueth his ſoule.

18 *Pride goeth before deſtruction: and an hautie ſpirit before a fall.

19 Better it is to be of an humble ſpirit with the lowly, then to diuide the ſpoile with the proud.

20 ‖He that handleth a matter wiſely, ſhall finde good: and who ſo *truſteth in the LORD, happy is hee.

21 The wiſe in heart ſhall be called prudent: and the ſweetneſſe of the lips increaſeth learning.

22 *Vnderſtanding is a well-ſpring of life vnto him that hath it: but the inſtruction of fooles is folly.

23 The heart of the wiſe †teacheth his mouth, and addeth learning to his lippes.

24 Pleaſant words are as an honycombe, ſweete to the ſoule, and health to the bones.

25 *There is a way that ſeemeth right vnto a man; but the end thereof are the wayes of death.

26 †Hee that laboureth, laboureth for himſelfe; for his mouth †craueth it of him.

27 †An vngodly man diggeth vp euill: and in his lips there is as a burning fire.

28 *A froward man †ſoweth ſtrife; ¶a whiſperer ſeparateth chiefe friends.

29 A violent man enticeth his neighbour, and leadeth him into the way that is not good.

30 He ſhutteth his eyes to deuiſe froward things: mouing his lips he bringeth euill to paſſe.

31 The hoary head is a crowne of glory, if it be found in the way of righteouſneſſe.

32 He that is ſlow to anger, is better then the mighty: and he that ruleth his ſpirit, then he that taketh a citie.

33 The lot is caſt into the lap: but the whole diſpoſing thereof is of the LORD.

* Verſ. 9. and chap. 19. 21. and 20. 24. ier. 10. 23.
‖ *Or, diſpoſings.*
* Cha. 21. 2.
* Pſal. 37. 5. and 55. 23. mat. 6. 25. luke 12. 22. 1. pet. 5. 4.
† *Heb. rolle.*
* Iob 21. 30.
* Chap. 6. 17. and 8. 13.
† *Heb. helde innocent.*
* Pſal. 37. 16. chap. 15. 16.
* Verſ. 1.
† *Heb. diuination.*
* Leuit. 19. 36. chap. 11. 1.
† *Heb. all the ſtones.*
* Chap. 19. 12.
* Cha. 8. 11.
* Cha. 11. 2. and 18. 12.
‖ *Or, he that vnderſtandeth a matter.*
* Pſal. 2. 12. and 34. 9. and 125. 1. iſa. 30. 18. iere. 17. 7.
* Chap. 13. 14.
† *Heb. maketh wiſe.*
* Chap. 14. 12.
† *Heb. the ſoule of him that laboureth.*
† *Heb. loſeth vnto him.*
† *Heb. a man of Belial.*
* Chap. 6. 14, 19. and 15. 18. and 26. 21. and 29. 22.
† *Heb. ſendeth forth.*

CHAP. XVII.

BEtter * is a drie morſell, and quietneſſe therewith; then an houſe full of ‖ ſacrifices with ſtrife.

2 A wiſe ſeruant ſhall haue rule ouer a ſon that cauſeth ſhame: and ſhall haue part of the inheritance among the brethren.

3 *The

* Chap. 15. 17.
‖ *Or, good cheere.*

3 *The fining pot is for ſiluer, and the furnace for gold: but the LORD trieth the hearts.

4 A wicked doer giueth heed to falſe lips: and a liar giueth eare to a naughtie tongue.

5 *Whoſo mocketh the poore, reproacheth his maker: and he that is glad at calamities, ſhall not be †vnpuniſhed.

6 *Childrens children are the crowne of old men: and the glory of children are their fathers.

7 †Excellent ſpeech becommeth not a foole: much leſſe doe †lying lippes a prince.

8 *A gift is as a †precious ſtone in the eyes of him that hath it: whitherſoeuer it turneth, it proſpereth.

9 *He that couereth a tranſgreſſion, ||ſeeketh loue; but he that repeateth a matter, ſeparateth very friends.

10 ||A reproofe entreth more into a wiſe man, then an hundred ſtripes into a foole.

11 An euill man ſeeketh onely rebellion: therefore a cruell meſſenger ſhall be ſent againſt him.

12 Let a beare robbed of her whelps meet a man, rather then a foole in his folly.

13 Whoſo *rewardeth euill for good, euill ſhall not depart from his houſe.

14 The beginning of ſtrife is as when one letteth out water: therefore leaue off contention, before it be medled with.

15 *He that iuſtifieth the wicked, and he that condemneth the iuſt: euen they both are abomination to the LORD.

16 Wherefore is there a price in the hand of a foole to get wiſedome, ſeeing he hath no heart to it?

17 *A friend loueth at all times, and a brother is borne for aduerſitie.

18 *A man void of †vnderſtanding ſtriketh hands, and becommeth ſuretie in the preſence of his friend.

19 He loueth tranſgreſſion, that loueth ſtrife: and he that exalteth his gate, ſeeketh deſtruction.

20 †He that hath a froward heart, findeth no good, and he that hath a peruerſe tongue, falleth into miſchiefe.

21 *He that begetteth a foole, doth it to his ſorrow: and the father of a foole hath no ioy.

22 *A merrie heart doth good ||like a medicine: but a broken ſpirit drieth the bones.

23 A wicked man taketh a gift out of the boſome, to peruert the wayes of iudgement.

24 *Wiſedome is before him that hath vnderſtanding: but the eyes of a foole are in the ends of the earth.

25 *A foolish ſonne is a griefe to his father, & bitternes to her that bare him.

26 Alſo to punish the iuſt is not good, nor to ſtrike princes for equitie.

27 *He that hath knowledge, ſpareth his words: and a man of vnderſtanding is of ||an excellent ſpirit.

28 *Euen a foole, when he holdeth his peace, is counted wiſe: and he that ſhutteth his lips, is eſteemed a man of vnderſtanding.

CHAP. XVIII.

THrough deſire a man hauing ||ſeparated himſelfe, ſeeketh and intermedleth with all wiſedome.

2 A foole hath no delight in vnderſtanding, but that his heart may diſcouer it ſelfe.

3 When the wicked commeth, then commeth alſo contempt, and with ignominie, reproch.

4 *The words of a mans mouth, are as deepe waters, and the well-ſpring of wiſedome as a flowing brooke.

5 *It is not good to accept the perſon of the wicked, to ouerthrowe the righteous in iudgement.

6 A fooles lips enter into contention, and his mouth calleth for ſtrokes.

7 *A fooles mouth is his deſtruction, and his lips are the ſnare of his ſoule.

8 *The words of a ||tale bearer are ||as wounds, and they goe downe into the †vnermoſt parts of the belly.

9 Hee alſo that is ſlouthful in his worke, is brother to him that is a great waſter.

10 *The name of the LORD is a ſtrong towre: the righteous runneth into it, and †is ſafe.

11 *The rich mans wealth is his ſtrong citie: and as an high wall in his owne conceit.

12 *Before deſtruction the heart of man is haughtie, and before honour is humilitie.

13 He that †anſwereth a matter before he heareth it, it is folly and ſhame vnto him.

14 The ſpirit of a man will ſuſtaine his infirmitie: but a wounded ſpirit who can beare?

15 The

*Pſal. 26.2. cha. 27.21. iere. 17.10. mala. 3.3.

*Chap. 14. 13.

†*Heb. held innocent.*

*Pſal 127. 4. and 128. 3.

†*Heb. a lip of excellency.* †*Heb a lip of lying.*

*Chap. 18 16.

†*Heb. a ſtone of grace.*

*Chap. 10. 11.

||*Or, procureth.*

||*Or a reproofe entreth more a wiſe man, then to ſtrike a foole an hundred times.*

*Rom. 12. 17. 1. theſſ. 5. 15. 1. pet. 3. 9.

*Exod. 23.7 iſa. 5 23. chap. 24.24

*Chap. 18. 24.

*Chap. 6.1. and 11. 15.

†*Heb. heart.*

†*Heb. the froward of heart.*

*Cha. 10.1.

*Chap. 15. 13. and 12. 25.

||*Or to a medicine.*

*Eccles. 7 14. and 8.1.

*Chap. 10. 1 & 15.20. and 19. 13.

*Iam. 1.19.

||*Or, a coole ſpirit.*

*Iob 13.5.

§*Or he that ſeparateth himſelfe, ſeeketh according to his deſire, and intermeddleth in euery buſineſſe.*

*Cha 20.5.

*Chap. 24 23. leuit. 19 15 deut. 1 1.7. and 16. 19.

*Chap. 10. 14. and 12. 13. & 13. 3.

*Chap. 12. 18. and 26. 22.

||*Or, whiſperer.*

§*Or, like as when men are wounded*

†*Heb. chambers.*

*Pſal. 18.2. and 27.1. & 144.2.

†*Heb. is ſet aloſte.*

*Chap. 10. 15.

*Chap. 11. 2. & 16.18. and 15.33.

†*Hebr. returneth a word.*

15 The heart of the prudent getteth knowledge; and the eare of the wiſe ſeeketh knowledge.

16 *A mans gift maketh roome for him, & bringeth him before great men.

17 He that is firſt in his owne cauſe, ſeemeth iuſt; but his neighbour commeth and ſearcheth him.

18 The lot cauſeth contentions to ceaſe, and parteth betweene the mighty.

19 A brother offended is harder to be wonne then a ſtrong citie: and their contentions are like the barres of a caſtle.

20 *A mans belly ſhall be ſatisfied with the fruite of his mouth; and with the increaſe of his lippes ſhall he be filled.

21 Death and life are in the power of the tongue: and they that loue it ſhall eate the fruite thereof.

22 *Who ſo findeth a wife, findeth a good thing, and obtaineth fauour of the LORD.

23 The poore vſeth intreaties, but the rich anſwereth *roughly.

24 A man that hath friends muſt ſhewe himſelfe friendly: *and there is a friend that ſticketh cloſer then a brother.

CHAP. XIX.

*Better is the poore that walketh in his integrity, then he that is peruerſe in his lippes, and is a foole.

2 Alſo, that the ſoule be without knowledge, it is not good and hee that haſteth with his feete, ſinneth.

3 The foolishneſſe of man peruerteth his way: and his heart fretteth againſt the LORD.

4 *Wealth maketh many friends: but the poore is ſeparated from his neighbour.

5 *A falſe witneſſe ſhall not be †vnpuniſhed: and he that ſpeaketh lyes, ſhal not eſcape.

6 Many will entreate the fauour of the Prince: and euery man is a friend to †him that giueth gifts.

7 *All the brethren of the poore doe hate him: howe much more doe his friends goe farre from him? hee purſueth them with words, yet they are wanting to him.

8 He that getteth †wiſedome loueth his owne ſoule: he that keepeth vnderſtanding ſhall find good.

9 *A falſe witneſſe ſhall not be vnpuniſhed, and hee that ſpeaketh lyes, ſhall periſh.

10 Delight is not ſeemely for a foole: much leſſe *for a ſeruant to haue rule ouer princes.

11 *The ‖ diſcretion of a man deferreth his anger: and it is his glory to paſſe ouer a tranſgreſſion.

12 *The kings wrath is as the roaring of a lyon: but his fauour is as dewe vpon the graſſe.

13 *A foolish ſonne is the calamity of his father: and the contentions of a wife are* a continuall dropping.

14 Houſe and riches, are the inheritance of fathers; and* a prudent wife is from the LORD.

15 Slouthfulneſſe caſteth into a deep ſleepe: and an idle ſoule ſhall *ſuffer hunger.

16 *He that keepeth the commandement, keepeth his owne ſoule: but hee that deſpiſeth his wayes, ſhall die.

17 *Hee that hath pity vpon the poore, lendeth vnto the LORD; and ‖that which he hath giuen, will he pay him againe.

18 *Chaſten thy ſonne while there is hope; and let not thy ſoule ſpare ‖for his crying.

19 A man of great wrath ſhall ſuffer puniſhment: for if thou deliuer him, yet thou muſt †doe it againe.

20 Heare counſell, and receiue inſtruction, that thou mayeſt be wiſe in thy latter end.

21 *There are many deuices in a mans heart: neuertheleſſe the counſell of the LORD, that ſhall ſtand.

22 The deſire of a man is his kindneſſe: and a poore man is better then a lyar.

23 The feare of the LORD tendeth to life, and he that hath it ſhall abide ſatisfied: he ſhall not be viſited with euill.

24 *A ſlouthfull man hideth his hand in his boſome, and will not ſo much as bring it to his mouth againe.

25 *Smite a ſcorner, and the ſimple †will beware: and reproue one that hath vnderſtanding, and he will vnderſtand knowledge.

26 He that waſteth his father, and chaſeth away his mother, is a ſonne that cauſeth ſhame, and bringeth reproch.

27 Ceaſe, my ſonne, to heare the inſtruction, that cauſeth to erre from the words

*Chap. 17. 8.

*Chap. 12. 14. and 13. 2.

*Chap. 19 14.

*Iam. 2. 3.

*Chap. 17. 17.

*Chap. 28. 6

*Chap. 14. 20.

*Exod. 23. 1. deut. 19. 16. prou. 6. 9. and 21. 28.

†Heb. held innocent.

‖Heb. a man of gifts.

*Chap. 14 20.

†Heb an heart.

*Ver. 5.

*Eccle. 10. 6. prou. 30. 22.

*Chap. 14. 29.

‖Or, prudence.

*Chap. 16. 15. and 20 2. & 28 15.

*Chap. 10. 1 & 15. 20. and 17 21. & 25. and chap. 21. 9.

*Chap. 27. 15.

*Chap. 13. 22.

*Chap. 10. 4. and 20. 13.

*Luc. 11. 28.

*Mat. 10. 42. and 25. 40. 2. cor. 9. 6. and 7.

‖Or, his deed.

*Chap. 13. 24 & 23. 13.

‖O, to his deſtruction: or, to vſe him to diſc.

†H b. add.

*Iob. 23. 13 pſal. 33. 10, 11. prou. 16 1. and 9. iſa. 46. 10.

*Chap. 15. 19. & 26. 13. and 15.

*Chap. 21. 11.

†Heb. will be cunning.

words of knowledge.

28 † An vngodly witnesse scorneth iudgement: and the mouth of the wicked deuoureth iniquitie.

29 Iudgements are prepared for scorners, and stripes for the backe of fooles.

† *Hebr. A witnesse of Belial.*

CHAP. XX.

WIne is a mocker, strong drinke is raging: and whosoeuer is deceiued thereby, is not wise.

2 * The feare of a king, is as the roaring of a Lion: who so prouoketh him to anger, sinneth against his owne soule.

3 It is an honour for a man to cease from strife: but euery foole will be medling.

4 * The sluggard will not plow by reason of the ‖ cold: therefore shall he begge in harueſt, and haue nothing.

5 * Counsell in the heart of man is like deepe water: but a man of vnderstanding will draw it out.

6 Most men will proclaime euery one his owne ‖ goodnes: but a faithfull man who can finde?

7 The iust man walketh in his integritie: * his children are blessed after him.

8 A king that sitteth in the throne of iudgement, scattereth away all euill with his eyes.

9 * Who can say, I haue made my heart cleane, I am pure from my sinne?

10 * † Diuers weights, and diuers † measures, both of them are alike abomination to the LORD.

11 Euen a childe is knowen by his doings, whether his worke be pure, and whether it be right.

12 * The hearing eare, and the seeing eye, the LORD hath made euen both of them.

13 * Loue not sleepe, lest thou come to pouertie: open thine eyes, and thou shalt be satisfied with bread.

14 It is nought, it is nought (saith the buyer:) but when he is gone his way, then he boasteth.

15 There is gold, and a multitude of Rubies: but the lips of knowledge are a precious iewell.

16 * Take his garment that is surety for a stranger: and take a pledge of him for a strange woman.

17 * † Bread of deceit is sweet to a man: but afterwards his mouth shall be filled with grauell.

18 * Euery purpose is established by counsell: and with good aduice make warre.

19 * He that goeth about as a tale bearer, reuealeth secrets: therefore meddle not with him that ‖ flattereth with his lippes.

20 * Who so curseth his father or his mother, his ‖ lampe shall be put out in obscure darkenesse.

21 An inheritance may be gotten hastily at the beginning: but the ende thereof shall not be blessed.

22 * Say not thou, I will recompence euil: but wait on the LORD, and he shall saue thee.

23 * Diuers waights are an abomination vnto the LORD: and a † false ballance is not good.

24 * Mans goings are of the LORD; how can a man then vnderstand his owne way?

25 It is a snare to the man who deuoureth that which is holy: and after vowes, to make inquirie.

26 * A wise king scattereth the wicked, & bringeth the wheele ouer them.

27 The spirit of man is the ‖ candle of the LORD, searching all the inward parts of the belly.

28 * Mercy and trueth preserue the king: and his throne is vpholden by mercy.

29 * The glory of young men is their strength: and the beautie of old men is the gray head.

30 The blewnes of a wound † cleanseth away euill: so doe stripes the inward parts of the belly.

CHAP. XXI.

THE kings heart is in the hand of the LORD, as the riuers of water: hee turneth it whithersoeuer he will.

2 * Euery way of a man is right in his owne eyes: but the LORD ponderet h the hearts.

3 * To doe iustice and iudgement, is more acceptable to the LORD, then sacrifice.

4 * † An high looke, and a proud heart, and ‖ the plowing of the wicked, is sinne.

5 The thoughts of the diligent tend onely to plentcousnes: but of euery one

* Chap 19 12 and 16. 14.

* Chap. 20 4. ‖ *Or, winter.*

* Chap. 18. 4.

‖ *Or, bountie.*

* Psal. 112. 2.

* Psal 51 5 iob 14 4. 1. king. 8. 46. 2. chro. 6. 36 eccles. 7. 28. 1. ioh 1 8.

* Deut. 25. 15. chap. 11 1. and. 16. 2. † *Hebr. a stone, and a stone.* † *Hebr. an ephah, and an ephah.*

* Exod. 4. 11. psal. 94. 9.

* Chap. 19. 15. and 12. 11.

* Chap. 27 13.

* Cha. 9. 17. † *Heb. bread of lying, or falshood.*

* Chap. 15. 22.

* Chap. 11. 13. ‖ *Or, enuiseth.*

* Exod. 21. 17. leuit. 20. 9. matt. 15. 4. ‖ *Or, candle.*

* Deut. 32. 35. cha. 17. 13. and 24. 29. rom. 12. 17. 1. thess. 5. 15. 1. pet. 3. 9.

* Verse 10. † *Hebr. ballances of deceit.*

* Psal. 37. 23. cha. 16. 9. iere. 10. 23.

* Verse 8. psal. 101. 5. &c. ‖ *Or, lampe.*

* Psal. 101. 1. chap. 29. 14.

Chap. 16. 31.

† *Hebr. is a purging medicine against euill.*

* Chap. 16. 2.

* 1. Sam. 15. 22. isa 1. 11. hose. 6. 6. mich. 6 7. chap. 15. 8.

* Chap. 6. 17. † *Hebr. hautines of eyes.* ‖ *Or, the light of the wicked*

that is hastie, onely to want.

6 *The getting of treasures by a lying tongue, is a vanitie tossed to and fro of them that seeke death.

7 The robbery of the wicked shall † destroy them; because they refuse to doe iudgement.

8 The way of man is froward and strange: but as for the pure, his worke is right.

9 *It is better to dwell in a corner of the house top; then with a † brawling woman in † a wide house.

10 *The soule of the wicked desireth euill: his neighbour †findeth no fauour in his eyes.

11 *When the scorner is punished, the simple is made wise: and when the wise is instructed, he receiueth knowledge.

12 The righteous man wisely considereth the house of the wicked: but God ouerthroweth the wicked for their wickednesse.

13 *Whoso stoppeth his eares at the cry of the poore, hee also shall cry himselfe, but shall not be heard.

14 *A gift in secret pacifieth anger; and a reward in the bosome, strong wrath.

15 It is ioy to the iust to doe iudgement: but destruction shalbe to the workers of iniquitie.

16 The man that wandreth out of the way of vnderstanding, shall remaine in the congregation of the dead.

17 He that loueth ||pleasure, shall be a poore man: hee that loueth wine and oyle, shall not be rich.

18 *The wicked shalbe a ransome for the righteous; and the transgressour for the vpright.

19 *It is better to dwell † in the wildernesse, then with a contentious and an angry woman.

20 There is treasure to be desired, and oyle in the dwelling of the wise: but a foolish man spendeth it vp.

21 Hee that followeth after righteousnesse and mercy, findeth life, righteousnesse and honour.

22 *A wise man scaleth the citie of the mightie, and casteth downe the strength of the confidence thereof.

23 *Whoso keepeth his mouth and his tongue, keepeth his soule from troubles.

24 Proud and haughtie scorner, is his name, who dealeth † in proud wrath.

25 *The desire of the slouthfull killeth him: for his hands refuse to labour.

26 Hee coueteth greedily all the day long: but the *righteous giueth and spareth not.

27 *The sacrifice of the wicked is abomination: how much more, when he bringeth it † with a wicked minde?

28 *† A false witnesse shall perish: but the man that heareth, speaketh constantly.

29 A wicked man hardeneth his face: but as for the vpright, he ||directeth his way.

30 *There is no wisedome, nor vnderstanding, nor counsell against the LORD.

31 *The horse is prepared against the day of battell: but * || safetie is of the LORD.

CHAP. XXII.

*Good name is rather to be chosen then great riches, and ||louing fauour rather then siluer & golde.

2 *The rich and poore meet together: the LORD is the maker of them all.

3 *A prudent man foreseeth the euill, and hideth himselfe: but the simple passe on, and are punished.

4 *||By humilitie and the feare of the LORD, are riches, and honour, and life.

5 Thornes and snares are in the way of the froward: he that doeth keepe his soule, shalbe farre from them.

6 ||Traine vp a childe † in the way he should goe: and when he is olde, hee will not depart from it.

7 The rich ruleth ouer the poore, and the borrower is seruant † to the lender.

8 *Hee that soweth iniquitie, shall reape vanitie: ||and the rodde of his anger shall faile.

9 *† Hee that hath a bountifull eye, shall bee blessed: for hee giueth of his bread to the poore.

10 *Cast out the scorner, and contention shall goe out; yea strife, and reproch shall cease.

11 He that loueth pureneſſe of heart, ||for the grace of his lips the king shall be his friend.

12 The eyes of the LORD preserue knowledge, and he ouerthroweth the ||words of the transgressour.

13 *The slothfull man sayth, There is a lyon

*Chap. 10. 2. and 13. 11.

† *Heb. saw them, or, dwell with them.*

*Chap. 25. 19. and 13. 3. and 27. 15.

† *Heb. a woman of contentions.*

† *Heb. an house of societie.*

*Iam. 4. 5.

† *Heb. is not fauoured.*

*Chap. 19. 25.

*Mat. 18. 30.

*Cha. 17. 8. and 18. 16.

|| *Or, sport.*

*Chap. 11. 18.

*Verse 9.

† *Heb. in the land of the desert.*

*Eccles. 9. 14.

*Chap. 12 13. and 18. 21.

† *Heb. in the wrath of pride.*

*Cha. 13. 4.

*Psal. 112. 9.

*Cha. 15. 8. isa 66. 3. ier. 6. 20. psal. 50. 9. amos 5. 22.

† *Heb. in wickednesse.*

*Chap. 19. 5. 9.

† *Heb a witnesse of lyes.*

|| *Or, considereth.*

*Ier. 9. 23.

*Psal. 33. 17.

*Psal. 3. 9.

|| *Or, visito.*

*Eccles. 7. 2

|| *Or, fauour is better then, &c.*

*Chap. 29. 13.

*Chap. 27. 12.

*Psal. 112. 3.

|| *Or, the reward of humilitie, &c.*

|| *Or, catechise.*

† *Heb. in his way.*

† *Heb. to the man that lendeth.*

*Iob 4. 8. hos. 10. 13.

|| *Or, and with the rod of his anger he shall be consumed.*

*2. Cor. 9. 6

† *Heb. good of eye.*

*Psal. 101. 6

|| *Or, and hath grace in his lips.*

|| *Or, the matters.*

*Chap. 26. 13.

a lyon without, I ſhall be ſlaine in the ſtreetes.

14 *The mouth of ſtrange women is a deepe pit: he that is abhorred of the LORD ſhall fall therein.

15 Fooliſhneſſe is bound in the heart of a child: but *the rod of correction ſhall driue it farre from him.

16 Hee that oppreſſeth the poore to increaſe his riches, and he that giueth to the rich, ſhall ſurely come to want.

17 Bow downe thine eare, and heare the words of the wiſe, and apply thine heart vnto my knowledge.

18 For it is a pleaſant thing, if thou keepe them †within thee; they ſhall withall be fitted in thy lippes.

19 That thy truſt may bee in the LORD, I haue made knowen to thee this day, ‖euen to thee.

20 Haue not I written to thee excellent things in counſailes and knowledge:

21 That I might make thee knowe the certainty of the words of truth: that thou mighteſt anſwere the words of trueth ‖to them that ſend vnto thee?

22 Rob not the poore becauſe he is poore, *neither oppreſſe the afflicted in the gate.

23 *For the LORD will plead their cauſe, and ſpoile the ſoule of thoſe that ſpoiled them.

24 Make no friendſhip with an angrie man: and with a furious man thou ſhalt not goe;

25 Leſt thou learne his wayes, and get a ſnare to thy ſoule.

26 *Be not thou one of them that ſtrike hands, or of them that are ſureties for debts.

27 If thou haſt nothing to pay, why ſhould he take away thy bed from vnder thee?

28 *Remoue not the ancient ‖ land marke, which thy fathers haue ſet.

29 Seeſt thou a man diligent in his buſineſſe? hee ſhall ſtand before kings, he ſhall not ſtand before †meane men.

*Chap. 2. 16. and 23. 27. and 5. 3. and 7 5.

*Chap. 13. 24. and 19. 18. and 23. 13. and 29. 15, 17.

†*Heb. in thy belly.*

‖*Or, truſt thou alſo.*

‖*Or, to thoſe that ſend thee.*

*Zach. 7. 10

*Chap. 23. 11. iob. 31. 21.

*Chap. 6. 1. and 11. 15.

*Chap. 13. 10. deut. 19 14. & 27. 7.

‖*Or, bounds.*

†*Heb. obſcure men.*

CHAP. XXIII.

WHen thou ſitteſt to eate with a ruler, conſider diligently what is before thee.

2 And put a knife to thy throate, if thou be a man giuen to appetite.

3 Be not deſirous of his dainties: for they are deceitfull meate.

4 *Labour not to bee rich: ceaſe from thine owne wiſedome.

5 †Wilt thou ſet thine eyes vpon that which is not? for riches certainly make themſelues wings, they flie away as an Eagle toward heauen.

6 Eate thou not the bread of him that hath an euill eye, neither deſire thou his dainty meates.

7 For as he thinketh in his heart, ſo is he: Eate, and drinke, ſayth he to thee, but his heart is not with thee.

8 The morſell which thou haſt eaten, ſhalt thou vomite vp, and looſe thy ſweete words.

9 Speake not in the eares of a foole: for hee will deſpiſe the wiſedome of thy words.

10 *Remoue not the old ‖ land-marke; and enter not into the fields of the fatherleſſe.

11 *For their redeemer is mighty; he ſhall plead their cauſe with thee.

12 Apply thine heart vnto inſtruction, and thine eares to the words of knowledge.

13 *Withhold not correction from the child: for if thou beateſt him with the rod, he ſhall not die.

14 Thou ſhalt beate him with the rod, and ſhalt deliuer his ſoule from hell.

15 My ſonne, if thine heart be wiſe, my heart ſhall reioyce, ‖euen mine.

16 Yea my reines ſhall reioyce, when thy lippes ſpeake right things.

17 *Let not thine heart enuy ſinners, but be thou in the feare of the LORD all the day long.

18 *For ſurely there is an ‖ end, and thine expectation ſhall not be cut off.

19 Heare thou, my ſonne, and be wiſe, and guide thine heart in the way.

20 *Be not amongſt wine-bibbers; amongſt riotous eaters †of fleſh.

21 For the drunkard and the glutton ſhall come to pouerty; and drouſineſſe ſhall cloath a man with ragges.

22 *Hearken vnto thy father that begate thee, and deſpiſe not thy mother when ſhe is old.

23 Buy the trueth, and ſell it not; alſo wiſedome and inſtruction and vnderſtanding.

24 *The father of the righteous ſhall greatly reioyce: and he that begetteth a wiſe child, ſhall haue ioy of him.

25 Thy father and thy mother ſhall

*1. Tim. 6. 9. 10.

†*Heb. wilt thou cauſe thine eyes to flie vpon?*

*Chap. 22. 28. deut. 19 14. and 27. 17.

‖*Or, bound.*

*Chap. 22. 23. iob. 31. 21.

*Chap. 13. 24. and 19. 18. and 22. 15.

‖*Or, euen I* wil reioyce.

*Chap. 24 1 and 3. 31 pſal. 37. 1 and 73. 3.

*Chap. 24. 14.

‖*Or, reward.*

*Rom. 13. 13. eph. 5. 18.

†*Heb of their fleſh.*

*Chap. 1. 8.

*Chap. 10 1. & 15. 20.

be glad, and ſhe that bare thee ſhall reioyce.

26 My ſonne, giue me thine heart, and let thine eyes obſerue my wayes.

27 * For an Whore is a deepe ditch; and a ſtrange Woman is a narrow pit.

28 * She alſo lyeth in wait ‖ as for a pray, and increaſeth the tranſgreſſours among men.

29 * Who hath Woe? Who hath ſorrow? Who hath contentions? Who hath babbling? Who hath Wounds without cauſe? Who hath redneſſe of eyes?

30 They that tarry long at the Wine, they that goe to ſeeke mixt Wine.

31 Looke not thou vpon the Wine when it is red, when it giueth his colour in the cup, when it moueth it ſelfe aright.

32 At the laſt it biteth like a ſerpent, and ſtingeth like ‖ an adder.

33 Thine eyes ſhall behold ſtrange Women, and thine heart ſhall vtter peruerſe things.

34 Yea thou ſhalt be as he that lyeth downe † in the midſt of the ſea, or as he that lyeth vpon the top of a maſt.

35 They haue ſtricken me, ſhalt thou ſay, and I was not ſicke: they haue beaten me, and † I felt it not: When ſhall I awake? I will ſeeke it yet againe.

* Chap. 22 14.
* Chap 7. 12.
‖ Or, as a robber.
* Iſay. 5.11
‖ Or, as a theefe.
† Heb in the heart of the ſea.
† Heb. I knew it not.

CHAP. XXIIII.

BE not thou * enuious againſt euill men, neither deſire to be with them.

2 * For their heart ſtudieth deſtruction, and their lippes talke of miſchiefe.

3 Through Wiſedome is an houſe builded, and by vnderſtanding it is eſtabliſhed.

4 And by knowledge ſhall the chambers bee filled with all pretious and pleaſant riches.

5 A Wiſe man † is ſtrong, yea a man of knowledge † encreaſeth ſtrength.

6 * For by Wiſe counſell thou ſhalt make thy warre: and in multitude of counſellers there is ſafetie.

7 Wiſedome is too high for a foole: he openeth not his mouth in the gate.

8 He that deuiſeth to doe euill, ſhall be called a miſchieuous perſon.

9 The thought of fooliſhneſſe is ſinne: and the ſcorner is an abomination to men.

10 If thou faint in the day of aduerſitie, thy ſtrength is † ſmall:

* Chap. 23.17. and 24 19. pſal. 37.1 &c. and 73.3.
* Pſal 10.7.
† Heb. is in ſtrength.
† Heb. ſtrengtheneth might
* Chap. 20 18. and 11. 14. and 15. 22.
† Heb. narrow.

11 * If thou forbeare to deliuer them that are drawen vnto death, and thoſe that are ready to be ſlaine:

12 If thou ſayeſt, Behold, we knew it not: doth not he that pondereth the heart, conſider it? and he that keepeth thy ſoule, doth not he know it? and ſhall not hee render to euery man * according to his workes?

13 * My ſonne, eate thou honie, becauſe it is good, and the honie combe, which is ſweete † to thy taſte.

14 So ſhall the knowledge of Wiſedome be vnto thy ſoule: when thou haſt found it, * then there ſhall be a reward, and thy expectation ſhall not be cut off.

15 Lay not waite, (O wicked man) againſt the dwelling of the righteous: ſpoile not his reſting place.

16 * For a iuſt man falleth ſeuen times, and riſeth vp againe: but the wicked ſhall fall into miſchiefe.

17 * Reioyce not when thine enemie falleth: and let not thine heart be glad when he ſtumbleth:

18 Leſt the LORD ſee it, and † it diſpleaſe him, and hee turne away his wrath from him.

19 * ‖ Fret not thy ſelfe becauſe of euill men, neither be thou enuious at the wicked.

20 * For there ſhall be no reward to the euill man: the ‖ candle of the wicked ſhall be put out.

21 My ſonne, feare thou the LORD, and the king: and medle not with † them that are giuen to change.

22 For their calamity ſhall riſe ſuddenly, and who knoweth the ruine of them both?

23 Theſe things alſo belong to the Wiſe: * It is not good to haue reſpect of perſons in iudgement.

24 * He that ſayth vnto the wicked, Thou art righteous, him ſhall the people curſe; nations ſhall abhorre him:

25 But to them that rebuke him ſhall be delight, and † a good bleſſing ſhall come vpon them.

26 Euery man ſhall kiſſe his lippes that † giueth a right anſwere.

27 Prepare thy worke without, and make it fit for thy ſelfe in the field; and afterwards build thine houſe.

28 Be not a witneſſe againſt thy neighbour without cauſe: and deceiue not with thy lippes.

29 * Say not, I will doe ſo to him as he

* Pſal. 82.4.
* Iob. 34. 11. pſal. 62. 12. ier. 32. 19. rom. 2. 6. apoc. 22. 12.
* Pſal. 19.: 9. & 119. 103.
† Heb. vpon thy palate.
* Chap. 23. 18.
* Pſal. 34. 18. and 37. 24. iob. 5. 19.
* Pſal. 35. 15. chap. 17 5. iob. 31. 29.
† Heb. it be euill in his eyes.
* Pſal. 37. 1. chap. 23. 17.
‖ Or, keepe not company with the wicked.
* Chap. 13. 9. iob. 21. 17
‖ Or, lampe.
† Heb. changers.
* Leuit. 19. 15. chap. 18. 5. and 28. 21. deut. 1. 17. and 16. 19. ioh. 7. 24.
* Chap. 17. 15. iſa. 5. 23.
† Heb. a bleſſing of good.
† Heb. that anſwereth right words.
* Chap. 20. 22.

he hath done to mee: I will render to the man according to his worke.

30 I went by the field of the ſlouthfull, and by the vineyard of the man voyd of vnderſtanding:

31 And loe, it was all growen ouer with thornes, and nettles had couered the face thereof, and the ſtone wall thereof was broken downe:

32 Then I ſaw, and † conſidered it well, I looked vpon it, and receiued inſtruction.

33 * Yet a little ſleepe, a little ſlumber, a little folding of the handes to ſleepe:

34 So ſhall thy pouertie come, as one that trauelleth, and thy want, as † an armed man.

† *Hebr. ſet my heart.*

* *Chap. 6. 9 &c.*

† *Hebr. a man of ſhield.*

CHAP. XXV.

1 Obſeruations about Kings, 8 and about auoyding cauſes of quarrels, and ſundry cauſes thereof.

THeſe are alſo Prouerbes of Solomon, which the men of Hezekiah king of Iudah copied out.

2 It is the glory of God to conceale a thing: but the honour of Kings is to ſearch out a matter.

3 The heauen for height, and the earth for depth, and the heart of Kings is † vnſearchable.

4 Take away the droſſe from the ſiluer, and there ſhall come forth a veſſell for the finer.

5 * Take away the wicked from before the king, and his throne ſhalbe eſtabliſhed in righteouſnes.

6 † Put not forth thy ſelfe in the preſence of the king, and ſtand not in the place of great men.

7 * For better it is that it be ſaid vnto thee, Come vp hither; then that thou ſhouldeſt be put lower in the preſence of the Prince whom thine eies haue ſeene.

8 Goe not forth haſtily to ſtriue, leſt thou know not what to doe in the ende thereof, when thy neighbour hath put thee to ſhame.

9 * Debate thy cauſe with thy neighbour himſelfe; and || diſcouer not a ſecret to another:

10 Leſt he that heareth it, put thee to ſhame, and thine infamie turne not away.

11 A word † fitly ſpoken is like apples of gold in pictures of ſiluer.

† *Heb. there is no ſearching.*

* *Chap. 20. 8.*

† *Hebr. ſet not out thy glory.*

* *Luke 14. 10.*

* *Matth. 5. 25. and 18. 15.*

|| *Or, diſcouer not the ſecret of another.*

† *Heb. ſpoken vpon his wheeles.*

12 As an eare-ring of gold, and an ornament of fine gold, ſo is a wiſe reprouer vpon an obedient eare.

13 * As the cold of ſnow in the time of harueſt, ſo is a faithfull meſſenger to them that ſend him: for hee refreſheth the ſoule of his maſters.

14 Who ſo boaſteth himſelfe † of a falſe gift, is like clouds and winde without raine.

15 * By long forbearing is a Prince perſwaded, and a ſoft tongue breaketh the bone.

16 Haſt thou found hony? eate ſo much as is ſufficient for thee: leſt thou be filled therewith, and vomit it.

17 || Withdraw thy foote from thy neighbours houſe: leſt he be † weary of thee, and ſo hate thee.

18 A man that beareth falſe witnes againſt * his neighbour, is a maule, and a ſword, and a ſharpe arrow.

19 Confidence in an vnfaithfull man in time of trouble, is like a broken tooth, and a foot out of ioynt.

20 As hee that taketh away a garment in cold weather, and as vineger vpon nitre; ſo is he that ſingeth ſongs to an heauy heart.

21 * If thine enemie be hungry, giue him bread to eate: and if hee be thirſtie, giue him water to drinke.

22 For thou ſhalt heape coales of fire vpon his head, and the LORD ſhall reward thee.

23 || The North winde driueth away raine: ſo doeth an angrie countenance a backbiting tongue.

24 * It is better to dwell in a corner of the houſe top, then with a brawling woman, and in a wide houſe.

25 As cold waters to a thirſtie ſoule: ſo is good newes from a farre countrey.

26 A righteous man falling downe before the wicked, is as a troubled fountaine, and a corrupt ſpring.

27 It is not good to eat much hony: ſo for men to ſearch their owne glory, is not glory.

28 * Hee that hath no rule ouer his owne ſpirit, is like a citie that is broken downe, and without walles.

* *Chap. 13. 17.*

† *Hebr. in a gift of falſhood.*

* *Chap. 15 1. gene. 32 4. and 16. 14. 1. ſam. 25 24.*

|| *Or, let thy foote be ſeldome in thy neighbours houſe.*

† *Hebr. full of thee.*

* *Pſal. 120. 4. chap. 12. 18.*

* *Exod. 23 4. rom. 12. 20.*

|| *Or, The North winde bringeth forth raine, ſo doeth a backbiting tongue, an angry countenance.*

* *Chap. 21. 9. and 19. 13.*

* *Chap. 16. 32.*

CHAP. XXVI.

1 Obſeruations about fooles, 13 about ſluggards, 17 and about contentious buſie-bodies.

AS ſnow in ſummer, and as raine in harueſt: ſo honour is not ſeemely for a foole.

2 As the bird by wandring, as the ſwallow by flying: ſo the curſe cauſeleſſe ſhall not come.

3 *A whip for the horſe, a bridle for the aſſe: and a rod for the fooles backe.

4 Anſwere not a foole according to his folly, leſt thou alſo be like vnto him.

5 Anſwere a foole according to his folly, leſt hee be wiſe in †his owne conceit.

6 He that ſendeth a meſſage by the hand of a foole, cutteth off the feete, and drinketh ||damnage.

7 The legges of the lame †are not equall: ſo is a parable in the mouth of fooles.

8 ||As hee that bindeth a ſtone in a ſling, ſo is hee that giueth honour to a foole.

9 As a thorne goeth vp into the hand of a drunkard; ſo is a parable in the mouth of fooles.

10 ||The great God that formed all things, both rewardeth the foole, and rewardeth tranſgreſſours.

11 *As a dogge returneth to his vomite: ſo a foole †returneth to his folly.

12 Seeſt thou a man wiſe in his owne conceit? there is more hope of a foole then of him.

13 *The ſlothfull man ſayth, There is a lion in the way, a lion is in the ſtreets.

14 As the doore turneth vpon his hinges: ſo doeth the ſlothfull vpon his bedde.

15 *The ſlothfull hideth his hand in his boſome, ||it grieueth him to bring it againe to his mouth.

16 The ſluggard is wiſer in his owne conceit, then ſeuen men that can render a reaſon.

17 He that paſſeth by, and ||medleth with ſtrife belonging not to him, is like one that taketh a dog by the eares.

18 As a mad man, who caſteth †firebrands, arrowes, and death:

19 So is the man that deceiueth his neighbour, & ſayth, Am not I in ſport?

20 †Where no wood is, there the fire goeth out: ſo *where there is no ||talebearer, the ſtrife †ceaſeth.

21 *As coales are to burning coales, and wood to fire; ſo is a contentious man to kindle ſtrife.

22 *The words of a tale-bearer are as wounds, and they goe downe into the †innermoſt parts of the belly.

23 Burning lips, and a wicked heart, are like a potſheard couered with ſiluer droſſe.

24 Hee that hateth, ||diſſembleth with his lips, and layeth vp deceit within him.

25 When he †ſpeaketh faire, beleeue him not: for there are ſeuen abominations in his heart.

26 ||Whoſe hatred is couered by deceit, his wickednes ſhall be ſhewed before the whole congregation.

27 *Whoſo diggeth a pit, ſhall fall therein: and he that rolleth a ſtone, it will returne vpon him.

28 A lying tongue hateth thoſe that are afflicted by it, and a flattering mouth worketh ruine.

CHAP. XXVII.

1 Obſeruations of ſelfe-loue: 5 of true loue: 11 of care to auoid offences: 23 and of the houſholde care.

BOaſt *not thy ſelfe of †to morrow: for thou knoweſt not what a day may bring forth.

2 Let another man praiſe thee, and not thine owne mouth; a ſtranger, and not thine owne lips.

3 A ſtone is †heauie, and the ſand weightie: but a fooles wrath is heauier then them both.

4 †Wrath is cruell, and anger is outragious: but who is able to ſtand before ||enuie?

5 Open rebuke is better then ſecret loue.

6 *Faithfull are the wounds of a friend: but the kiſſes of an enemy are ||deceitfull.

7 *The full ſoule †loatheth an honie combe: but to the hungry ſoule euery bitter thing is ſweete.

8 As a bird that wandreth from her neſt: ſo is a man that wandreth from his place.

9 Ointment and perfume reioyce the heart: ſo doeth the ſweetneſſe of a mans friend †by hearty counſell.

10 Thine owne friend and thy fathers friend forſake not; neither goe in to thy brothers houſe in the day of thy calamitie: for *better is a neighbour that is neere, then a brother farre off.

11 *My ſonne, be wiſe, and make my heart

---

* Chap. 10. 13. pſal. 32. 9.

† Heb. his owne eyes.

||Or, violence. † Heb. are lifted vp.

||Or, as he that putteth a pretious ſtone in an heape of ſtones.

||Or, a great man griueth all, and hee hireth the foole, he hireth also tranſgreſſors.

* 2. Pet. 2. 22. †Heb. iterateth his folly.

* Chap. 22. 13.

* Chap. 19. 24. ||Or he is weary.

||Or, is enraged.

†Heb. ſtones or ſparkes.

†Heb. without wood. * Chap. 22. 10. ||Or, whiſperer. † Heb. is ſilent. * Chap. 15. 18. & 29. 22. * Cha. 18. 8

†Heb. chamberers.

||Or, is knowen.

†Heb. maketh his voice gracious. ||Or, hatred is couered in ſecret.

*Eccles. 10. 5 pſal. 17. 16. & 9. 15.

* Iam. 4. 13, &c. † Heb. to morrow day.

† Heb. heauineſſe.

†Heb. wrath is cruelties, and anger an ouerflowing. ||Or, ielouſie.

*Pſal. 141. 5

||Or, earneſt, or frequent. * Iob 6. 7. † Heb. treadeth vnder foote.

† Heb. from the counſell of the ſoule.

* Chap. 17. 17. and 18. 24.

* Cha. 10 1. and 23. 24.

heart glad, that I may answere him that reproacheth me.

*Chap.22.3 12 *A prudent man foreseeth the euil, and hideth himselfe: but the simple passe on, and are punished.

*Chap.20.16. 13 *Take his garment that is surety for a stranger, and take a pledge of him for a strange woman.

14 He that blesseth his friend with a loud voice, rising early in the morning, it shall be counted a curse to him.

*Chap.19.13. 15 *A continuall dropping in a very raine day, and a contentious woman, are alike.

16 Whosoeuer hideth her, hideth the wind, and the ointment of his right hand which bewrayeth it selfe.

17 Iron sharpeneth iron: so a man sharpeneth the countenance of his friend.

18 Whoso keepeth the figtree, shall eate the fruit therof: so he that waiteth on his master, shall be honoured.

19 As in water face answereth to face: so the heart of man to man.

*Eccles.1.8 †Hebr.not. 20 *Hell and destruction are †neuer full: so the eyes of man are neuer satisfied.

*Chap.17.3 21 *As the fining pot for siluer, and the furnace for gold: so is a man to his praise.

22 Though thou shouldest bray a foole in a morter among Wheate with a pestell, yet will not his foolishnesse depart from him.

†Hebr.set thy heart. 23 Be thou diligent to knowe the state of thy flocks, and †looke well to thy herds.

†Hebr. strength. †Hebr.to generation and generation. 24 For †riches are not for euer: and doth the crowne endure †to euery generation?

25 The hay appeareth, and the tender grasse sheweth it selfe, and herbes of the mountaines are gathered.

26 The lambes are for thy clothing, and the goates are the price of thy field.

27 And thou shalt haue goats milke enough for thy food, for the food of thy household, and for the †maintenance for thy maidens.

†Hebr.life.

CHAP. XXVIII.

Generall obseruations of impietie and religious integritie.

*Leuit.26.36. THe *wicked flee when no man pursueth: but the righteous are bolde as a lyon.

2 For the transgression of a land, many are the princes thereof: ‖but by a man of vnderstanding and knowledge the state thereof shall bee prolonged.

‖Or, by men of vnderstanding and wisedome shall they likewise be prolonged. †Heb. without foode.

3 A poore man that oppresseth the poore, is like a sweeping raine †which leaueth no food.

4 They that forsake the law, praise the wicked: but such as keepe the Law, contend with them.

5 Euill men vnderstand not iudgement: but they that seeke the LORD, vnderstand all things.

*Cha.19.1. 6 *Better is the poore that walketh in his vprightnesse, then he that is peruerse in his wayes, though he be rich.

*Cha.29.3. ‖Or, feedeth gluttons. 7 *Whoso keepeth the law, is a wise sonne: but he that †is a companion of riotous men, shameth his father.

*Chap.13.22.eccles.26. †Hebr.by increase. 8 *He that by vsurie and †vnmust gaine increaseth his substance, he shall gather it for him that wil pity the poore.

9 He that turneth away his eare from hearing the law, euen his prayer shalbe abomination.

*Chap.26.27. 10 *Who so causeth the righteous to goe astray in an euill way, he shall fall himselfe into his owne pit: but the vpright shall haue good things in possession.

†Hebin his eyes. 11 The rich man is wise †in his owne conceit: but the poore that hath vnderstanding searcheth him out.

*Iohn 11.10 eccles.10.6 and ver.28. ‖Or, sought for. 12 *When righteous men do reioyce, there is great glory: but when the wicked rise, a man is ‖hidden.

*Pſal.32.5. 1.ioh.1.9. and 10. 13 *He that couereth his sinnes, shall not prosper: but who so confesseth and forsaketh them, shall haue mercie.

*Rom.11.20. 14 Happy is the man that feareth alway: *but he that hardeneth his heart, shall fall into mischiefe.

15 As a roaring lyon and a ranging beare: so is a wicked ruler ouer the poore people.

16 The prince that wanteth vnderstanding, is also a great oppressour: but he that hateth couetousnesse, shall prolong his dayes.

*Gen.9.6 exod.21.14 17 *A man that doth violence to the blood of any person, shall flie to the pit, let no man stay him.

*Chap.10.25. 18 *Whoso walketh vprightly, shall be saued: but he that is peruerse in his wayes, shall fall at once.

*Chap.12.11. 19 *He that tilleth his land, shal haue plentie of bread: but he that followeth after vaine persons, shall haue pouerty enough.

20 A faith-

20 A faithfull man ſhall abound with bleſſings: * but hee that maketh haſte to be rich, ſhall not be ‖innocent.

21 * To haue reſpect of perſons, is not good: for, for a piece of bread that man will tranſgreſſe.

22 ‖He that haſteth to bee rich, hath an euill eye, and conſidereth not that pouerty ſhall come vpon him.

23 * He that rebuketh a man, afterwards ſhall find more fauour, then he that flattereth with the tongue.

24 Who ſo robbeth his father or his mother, and ſaith, it is no tranſgreſſion, the ſame is the companion of † a deſtroyer.

25 * He that is of a proud heart, ſtirreth vp ſtrife: but he that putteth his truſt in the LORD, ſhalbe made fat.

26 Hee that truſteth in his owne heart, is a foole: but who ſo walketh wiſely he ſhall be deliuered.

27 * He that giueth vnto the poore, ſhall not lacke: but he that hideth his eyes, ſhall haue many a curſe.

28 * When the wicked riſe, men hide themſelues: but when they periſh, the righteous increaſe.

CHAP. XXIX.

1 Obſeruations of publike gouernement, 15 And of priuate. 22 Of anger, pride, theeuery, cowardize, and corruption.

† HE that being often reproued, hardeneth his necke, ſhal ſuddenly be deſtroied, and that without remedy.

2 * When the righteous are ‖in authoritie, the people reioyce: but when the wicked beareth rule, the people mourne.

3 * Whoſo loueth wiſedome, reioyceth his father: * but hee that keepeth company with harlots, ſpendeth his ſubſtance.

4 The king by iudgement ſtabliſheth the land: but † he that receiueth gifts, ouerthroweth it.

5 A man that flattereth his neighbour, ſpreadeth a net for his feet.

6 In the tranſgreſſion of an euill man there is a ſnare: but the righteous doth ſing and reioyce.

7 * The righteous conſidereth the cauſe of the poore: but the wicked regardeth not to know it.

8 Scornefull men ‖bring a citie into a ſnare: but wiſe men turne away wrath.

9 If a wiſe man contendeth with a foolish man, whether hee rage or laugh, there is no reſt.

10 † The bloodthirſtie hate the vpright: but the iuſt ſeeke his ſoule.

11 A foole vttereth all his mind: but a wiſe man keepeth it in till afterwards.

12 If a ruler hearken to lies, all his ſeruants are wicked.

13 * The poore and the ‖deceitful man meet together: the LORD lightneth both their eyes.

14 * The king that faithfully iudgeth the poore, his throne ſhall be eſtabliſhed for euer.

15 * The rod and reproofe giue wiſedome: but a * child left to himſelfe bringeth his mother to ſhame.

16 When the wicked are multiplied, tranſgreſſion increaſeth: * but the righteous ſhall ſee their fall.

17 * Correct thy ſonne, and hee ſhall giue thee reſt: yea he ſhall giue delight vnto thy ſoule.

18 Where there is no viſion, the people ‖periſh: but he that keepeth the Law, happy is he.

19 A ſeruant will not be corrected by words: for though hee vnderſtand, hee will not anſwere.

20 Seeſt thou a man that is haſty ‖in his words? there is more hope of a foole then of him.

21 He that delicately bringeth vp his ſeruant from a child, ſhall haue him become his ſonne at the length.

22 * An angry man ſtirreth vp ſtrife, and a furious man aboundeth in tranſgreſſion.

23 * A mans pride ſhall bring him lowe: but honour ſhall vpholde the humble in ſpirit.

24 Who ſo is partner with a thiefe, hateth his owne ſoule: hee heareth curſing, and bewrayeth it not.

25 The feare of man bringeth a ſnare: but who ſo putteth his truſt in the LORD, † ſhall be ſafe.

26 * Many ſeeke the † rulers fauour, but euery mans iudgement commeth from the LORD.

27 An vniuſt man is an abomination to the iuſt: and he that is vpright in the way, is abomination to the wicked.

CHAP. XXX.

1 Agurs confeſsion of his faith. 7 The two points of his prayer. 10 The meaneſt are not

---

* Chap. 13. 11. and 23. 4. 1 tim. 6. 9
‖ *Or, vnpuniſhed.*
* Chap. 18. 5 & 24. 23.
‖ *Or, he that hath an euill eye, haſteth to be rich, ver. 20.*
* Cha. 27. 6.
† *Heb. a man deſtroying.*
* Chap. 13. 10.
* Deut 15. 8. cha. 22. 9.
* Chap. 29. 2 and ver. 12 of this chapter.
† *Heb. a man of reproofes.*
* Chap. 11. 10 and 28. 28. eccles. 10. 5.
‖ *Or, increaſed.*
* Chap. 10. 1 and 15. 20. and 27. 11.
* Luk. 15. 12. chap. 5 9. and 28. 7.
† *Heb. a man of obſtacles.*
* Iob 29. 16.
‖ *Or ſet a citie on fire.*
* Cha. 22. 2.
‖ *Or, the vſurer.*
* Chap. 20. 28.
* See ver. 17
* Chap. 10. 1. and 17. 21 and 25.
* Pſal. 37. 36. and 58. 11 and 91. 8
* Chap. 13. 24. and 22. 15. and 23. 13, 14
‖ *Or, is made naked.*
‖ *Or in his matters.*
* Chap. 15. 18. & 26. 21
* Chap. 15. 33. and 18. 12 iob 22. 29. luk. 14. 11. mat. 23. 12.
† *Heb. ſhalbe ſet on high.*
* Cha. 19. 6
† *Hebr. the face of a ruler.*

not to bee wronged. 11 Foure wicked generations. 15 Foure things inſatiable. 17 Parents are not to bee deſpiſed. 18 Foure things hard to be knowen, 21 Foure things vntollerable. 24 Foure things exceeding wiſe. 29 Foure things ſtately. 32 Wrath is to bee preuented.

THe words of Agur the ſonne of Jakeh, euen the prophecy: The man ſpake vnto Jthiel, euen vnto Jthiel and Ucal.

2 Surely I am more brutiſh then any man, and haue not the vnderſtanding of a man.

3 I neither learned wiſedome, nor † haue the knowledge of the holy.

4 *Who hath aſcended vp into heauen, or deſcended? Who hath gathered the wind in his fiſts? Who hath bound the waters in a garment? Who hath eſtabliſhed all the ends of the earth? What is his name, and What is his ſonnes name, if thou canſt tell?

5 *Euery word of God † is pure: he is a ſhield vnto them that put their truſt in him.

6 *Adde thou not vnto his words, leſt he reproue thee, and thou be found a lyar.

7 Two things haue I required of thee, † deny me them not before I die.

8 Remoue farre from mee vanity, and lyes; giue me neither pouerty, nor riches, *feede me With food † conuenient for me.

9 *Leſt I be full, and † deny thee, and ſay, Who is the LORD? or leſt I be poore, and ſteale, and take the name of my God in vaine.

10 † Accuſe not a ſeruant vnto his maſter; leſt he curſe thee, and thou be found guilty.

11 There is a generation that curſeth their father, and doth not bleſſe their mother.

12 There is a generation that are pure in their owne eyes, and yet is not waſhed from their filthineſſe.

13 *There is a generation, O howe lofty are their eyes! and their eye-lids are lifted vp.

14 *There is a generation, Whoſe teeth are as ſwords, and their iaw-teeth as kniues, to deuoure the poore from off the earth, and the needy from among men.

15 The horſe-leach hath two daughters, crying, Giue, giue. There are three things that are neuer ſatisfied, yea foure things ſay not, † It is enough:

16 The graue; and the barren Wombe; the earth that is not filled With water; and the fire that ſaith not, It is enough.

17 The eye that mocketh at his father, and deſpiſeth to obey his mother; the rauens of ‖the valley ſhall picke it out, and the young Eagles ſhall eate it.

18 There be three things which are too wonderfull for me, yea foure, Which I know not:

19 The Way of an Eagle in the ayre; the Way of a ſerpent vpon a rocke; the the Way of a ſhip in the † midſt of the ſea; and the way of a man With a maid.

20 Such is the way of an adulterous woman: ſhe eateth, and wipeth her mouth, and ſaith, I haue done no wickedneſſe.

21 For three things the earth is diſquieted, and for foure which it cannot beare:

22 *For a ſeruant When he reigneth, and a foole When hee is filled With meate:

23 For an odious woman When ſhee is married, and an handmayd that is heire to her miſtreſſe.

24 There be foure things Which are little vpon the earth; but they are † exceeding Wiſe:

25 *The Ants are a people not ſtrong, yet they prepare their meate in the ſummer.

26 The conies are but a feeble folke, yet make they their houſes in the rocks

27 The locuſtes haue no king, yet goe they forth all of them † by bands.

28 The ſpider taketh hold With her hands, and is in kings palaces.

26 There be three things Which goe well, yea foure are comely in going:

30 A lyon which is ſtrongeſt among beaſtes, and turneth not away for any:

31 ‖A gray-hound: an hee-goate alſo; and a king, againſt Whom there is no riſing vp.

32 *If thou haſt done fooliſhly in lifting vp thy ſelfe, or if thou haſt thought euill, lay thine hand vpon thy mouth.

33 Surely the churning of milke bringeth forth butter; and the wringing of the noſe bringeth forth blood: ſo the forcing of wrath bringeth forth ſtrife.

† *Heb. know.*

* Iohn. 3. 13. iob. 38. 4. pſal. 104. 3. iſa. 40. 12.

* Pſal. 12. 7. and 18. 32. & 19. 8. & 119. 140

† *Heb. purified.*

* Deut. 4. 2. and 12. 32. apoc. 22. 19

† *Heb with-hold not from me.*

* Mat. 6. 11.

† *Heb. of my allowance.*

* Deut. 32. 15.

† *Heb. belye thee.*

† *Heb. hurt not with thy tongue.*

* Chap. 6. 17.

* Pſal. 52. 3. and 57. 5. iob. 29. 17.

† *Heb. wealth.*

‖ *Or, the brooke.*

† *Heb. heart.*

* Chap. 19. 10.

† *Heb. wiſe made wiſe.*

* Chap. 6. 7

† *Heb. gathered together.*

‖ *Or, horſe. Heb. girt in the loynes.*

* Iob. 21. 5. and 39. 37. &c. and 40. 4.

CHAP.

CHAP. XXXI.

1 Lemuels lesson of chastitie and temperance. 6 The afflicted are to be comforted and defended. 10 The praise and properties of a good wife.

THe wordes of King Lemuel, the prophecie that his mother taught him.
2 what, my sonne! and what, the sonne of my wombe! and what, the sonne of my vowes!
3 Giue not thy strength vnto women, nor thy wayes to that which destroyeth kings.
4 It is not for kings, O Lemuel, it is not for kings to drinke wine, nor for Princes, strong drinke:
5 Lest they drinke, and forget the Law, and † peruert the iudgement † of any of the afflicted.
6 *Giue strong drinke vnto him that is ready to perish, and wine vnto those that be † of heauie hearts.
7 Let him drinke, and forget his pouertie, and remember his misery no more.
8 Open thy mouth for the dumbe in the cause of all such as are † appointed to destruction.
9 Open thy mouth, iudge righteously, * and plead the cause of the poore and needy.
10 ¶ * Who can finde a vertuous woman? for her price is farre aboue Rubies.
11 The heart of her husband doeth safely trust in her, so that he shall haue no need of spoile.
12 She will doe him good, and not euill, all the dayes of her life.
13 She seeketh wooll and flaxe, and worketh willingly with her hands.
14 She is like the merchants ships, she bringeth her food from afarre.
15 Shee riseth also while it is yet night, and giueth meate to her houshold, and a portion to her maydens.
16 She considereth a field, and † buyeth it: with the fruit of her handes she planteth a Vineyard.
17 She girdeth her loynes with strength, and strengtheneth her armes.
18 † She perceiueth that her merchandise is good; her candle goeth not out by night.
19 She layeth her handes to the spindle, and her handes hold the distaffe.
20 † She stretcheth out her hand to the poore, yea she reacheth foorth her handes to the needy.
21 She is not afraid of the snow for her household: for all her household are cloathed with ‖ scarlet.
22 She maketh herselfe couerings of tapestrie; her cloathing is silke and purple.
23 Her husband is knowen in the gates, when he sitteth among the Elders of the land.
24 She maketh fine linnen, and selleth it, and deliuereth girdles vnto the merchant.
25 Strength and honour are her cloathing; and she shall reioyce in time to come.
26 She openeth her mouth with wisedome, and in her tongue is the law of kindnesse.
27 She looketh well to the wayes of her houshold, and eateth not the bread of idlenesse.
28 Her children arise vp, and call her blessed; her husband also, and he praiseth her.
29 Many daughters ‖ haue done vertuously, but thou excellest them all.
30 Fauour is deceitfull, and beautie is vaine: but a woman that feareth the LORD, she shalbe praised.
31 Giue her of the fruit of her hands, and let her owne workes praise her in the gates.

† *Hebr. alter.* † *Hebr. of all the sonnes of affliction.* * Psal. 104. 15.

† *Hebr. the sonnes of destruction.*

* Leuit. 19. 15. deut. 1. 16.

* Chap. 12. 4.

† *Hebr. taketh.*

† *Hebr. she taketh.*

† *Hebr. she streatcheth.*

‖ *Or, double garments.*

‖ *Or, haue gotten riches.*

¶ THE

¶ ECCLESIASTES, or the Preacher.

CHAP. I.

1 The Preacher ſheweth that all humane courſes are vaine: 4 Becauſe the creatures are reſtleſſe in their courſes, 9 They bring foorth nothing newe, and all olde things are forgotten, 12 And becauſe he hath found it ſo in the ſtudies of wiſedome.

THe wordes of the Preacher, the ſon of Dauid, King in Ieruſalem.

2 *Vanitie of vanities, ſaith the Preacher, vanitie of vanities, all is vanitie.

3 *What profite hath a man of all his labour which hee taketh vnder the Sunne?

4 One generation paſſeth away, and another generation commeth: *but the earth abideth for euer.

5 The Sunne alſo ariſeth, and the Sunne goeth downe, and †haſteth to the place where he aroſe.

6 The winde goeth toward the South, and turneth about vnto the North: it whirleth about continually, and the winde returneth againe according to his circuits.

7 *All the riuers runne into the ſea, yet the Sea is not full: vnto the place from whence the riuers come, thither they †returne againe.

8 All things are full of labour, man cannot vtter it: the eye is not ſatisfied with ſeeing, nor the eare filled with hearing.

9 *The thing that hath beene, it is that which ſhall be: and that which is done, is that which ſhall be done; and there is no newe thing vnder the ſunne.

10 Is there any thing, whereof it may be ſayd, See, this is newe? it hath beene already of olde time, which was before vs.

11 There is no remembrance of former things; neither ſhall there bee any remembrance of things that are to come, with thoſe that ſhall come after.

12 ¶ I the Preacher was king ouer Iſrael in Ieruſalem.

13 And I gaue my heart to ſeeke and ſearch out by wiſedome, concerning all things that are done vnder heauen: this ſore trauell hath God giuen to the ſonnes of man, ‖to be exerciſed therewith.

14 I haue ſeene all the workes that are done vnder the Sunne, and behold, all is vanitie, and vexation of ſpirit.

15 *That which is crooked, cannot be made ſtraight: and † that which is wanting cannot be numbred.

16 I communed with mine owne heart, ſaying, Loe, I am come to great eſtate, and haue gotten *more wiſedome then all they that haue beene before me in Ieruſalem: yea my heart †had great experience of wiſedome & knowledge.

17 *And I gaue my heart to know wiſedome, and to know madneſſe and folly: I perceiued that this alſo is vexation of ſpirit.

18 For in much wiſedome is much griefe: and hee that increaſeth knowledge, increaſeth ſorrow.

CHAP. II.

1 The vanitie of humane courſes in the workes of pleaſure, 12 Though the wiſe be better then the foole, yet both haue one euent. 18 The vanitie of humane labour, in leauing it they know not to whom. 24 Nothing better then ioy in our labour, but that is Gods gift.

I Said in mine heart, Goe to now, I will prooue thee with mirth, therfore enioy pleaſure: and behold, this alſo is vanitie.

2 I ſaid

*Cha.12.9 pſal.144.4. pſal.36.6. and 62.9.

*Cha.2.22. and 3.9.

*Pſal.104.5 & 119.90.

†Heb. panteth.

*Pſal.104. 9,10. iob 38.10.

†Heb. returne to goe.

*Cha.3.15.

‖Or, to afflict them.

*Cha.7.13.

†Heb. defect.

*1.King.4. 30. and 10. 7,23.

†Heb. had ſeene much.

*Cha.2.12. and 7.23.

2 I saide of laughter, It is mad: and of mirth, what doeth it?

3 *I sought in mine heart †to giue my selfe vnto Wine, (yet acquainting mine heart with wisedome) and to lay hold on folly, till I might see what was that good for the sonnes of men, which they should doe vnder the heauen †all the dayes of their life.

4 I made me great workes, I builded mee houses, I planted mee Vineyards.

5 I made mee gardens & orchards, and I planted trees in them of all kinde of fruits.

6 I made mee pooles of water, to water therewith the wood that bringeth foorth trees:

7 I got me seruants and maydens, and had †seruants borne in my house: also I had great possessions of great and small cattell, aboue all that were in Jerusalem before me.

8 *I gathered mee also siluer and gold, and the peculiar treasure of kings and of the prouinces: I gate mee men singers and women singers, and the delights of the sonnes of men, †as musical instruments, and that of all sorts.

9 So I was great, and increased more then all that were before mee in Jerusalem; also my wisedome remained with me.

10 And whatsoeuer mine eyes desired, I kept not from them I withheld not my heart from any ioy: for my heart reioyced in all my labour; and this was my portion of all my labour.

11 Then I looked on all the workes that my hands had wrought, and on the labour that I had laboured to doe: and behold, all was *vanitie, and vexation of spirit, and there was no profit vnder the Sunne.

12 And I turned my selfe to behold wisedome, *and madnesse and folly: for what can the man doe, that commeth after the king? ‖euen that which hath bene already done.

13 Then I saw †that wisedome excelleth folly, as farre as light excelleth darkenesse.

14 *The wise mans eyes are in his head, but the foole walketh in darknes: and I my selfe perceiued also that one euent happeneth to them all.

15 Then said I in my heart, As it happeneth to the foole, so it †happeneth euen to me. and why was I then more wise? then I said in my heart, That this also is vanitie.

16 For there is no remembrance of the wise, more then of the foole for euer; seeing that which now is, in the dayes to come shall be forgotten; and how dieth the wise man? as the foole.

17 Therefore I hated life, because the worke that is wrought vnder the Sunne is grieuous vnto mee: for all is vanitie, and vexation of spirit.

18 Yea I hated all my labour which I had †taken vnder the Sunne: because I should leaue it vnto the man that shalbe after mee.

19 *And who knoweth whether he shall be a wise man or a foole? yet shall he haue rule ouer all my labour, wherein I haue laboured, and wherein I haue shewed my selfe wise vnder the Sunne. This is also vanitie.

20 Therefore I went about to cause my heart to despaire of all the labour which I tooke vnder the Sunne.

21 For there is a man whose labour is in wisedome and in knowledge, and in equitie: yet to a man that hath not laboured therein, shall hee †leaue it for his portion; This also is vanitie, and a great euill.

22 *For what hath man of all his labour, and of the vexation of his heart wherein hee hath laboured vnder the Sunne?

23 For all his dayes are *sorrowes, and his trauaile, griefe; yea his heart taketh not rest in the night. This is also vanitie.

24 *There is nothing better for a man, then that he should eat and drinke, and that he ‖should make his soule enioy good in his labour. This also I saw, that it was from the hand of God.

25 For who can eate? or who else can hasten hereunto more then I?

26 For God giueth to a man that is good †in his sight, wisedome, and knowledge, and ioy: but to the sinner hee giueth trauaile, to gather and to heape vp that *he may giue to him that is good before God: This also is vanitie and vexation of spirit.

CHAP. III.

1 By the necessary change of times, vanitie is added to humane trauaile. 11 There is an excellencie in Gods workes: 16 But as for man, God shall iudge his workes there, and here he shalbe like a beast.

To

*Chap 1 17. †Hebr. to draw my flesh with wine.

†Hebr. the number of the dayes of their life.

†Heb. sonne: of my house

*1. King. 9. 28. and 10. 4.

†Hebr. musicall instrument, and instruments.

*Chap. 1. 3.

*Chap. 1 17. and 7. 22 ‖Or, in those things which haue bene already done. †Hebr. That there is an excellencie in Wisedome more then in folly, &c.

*Prou 17. 24. chap. 8. 1.

†Hebr. happeneth to me, euen to me

†Hebr. laboured.

*Psal. 49. 11. &c.

†Hebr giue.

*Chap. 1. 3. and 3. 9.

*Iob 14. 1.

*Cha. 3. 12, 13. and 5. 17. and 8. 15. ‖Or, delight his senses.

†Hebr. before him.

*Iob 27. 17.

TO euery thing there is a ſeaſon, and a time to euery purpoſe vnder the heauen.

† *Heb. to beare.*

2 A time † to be borne, and a time to die: a time to plant, and a time to plucke vp that which is planted.

3 A time to kill, and a time to heale: a time to breake downe, and a time to build vp.

4 A time to weepe, and a time to laugh: a time to mourne, and a time to dance.

5 A time to caſt away ſtones, and a time to gather ſtones together: a time to imbrace, and a time † to refraine from imbracing.

† *Heb. to be farre from.*

|| *Or, ſeeke*

6 A time to || get, and a time to loſe: a time to keepe, and a time to caſt away.

7 A time to rent, and a time to ſow: a time to keepe ſilence, and a time to ſpeake.

8 A time to loue, and a time to hate: a time of warre, and a time of peace.

* *Chap. 1 3.*

9 * What profite hath hee that worketh, in that wherein he laboureth?

10 I haue ſeene the trauaile which God hath giuen to the ſonnes of men, to be exerciſed in it.

11 He hath made euery thing beautifull in his time: alſo hee hath ſet the world in their heart, ſo that no man can finde out the worke that God maketh from the beginning to the end.

12 I know that there is no good in them, but for a man to reioyce, and to doe good in his life.

13 And alſo that euery man ſhould eate and drinke, and enioy the good of all his labour: it is the gift of God.

14 I know that whatſoeuer God doeth, it ſhalbe for euer: nothing can be put to it, nor any thing taken from it: and God doth it, that men ſhould feare before him.

* *Cha. 1 9.*

15 * That which hath beene, is now: and that which is to be, hath alreadie beene, and God requireth † that which is paſt.

† *Heb. that which is driuen away.*

16 ¶ And moreouer, I ſawe vnder the Sunne the place of iudgement, that wickednes was there: and the place of righteouſneſſe, that iniquitie was there.

17 I ſaid in mine heart, God ſhall iudge the righteous and the wicked: for there is * a time there, for euery purpoſe and for euery worke.

* *Verſ. 1.*

18 I ſaid in my heart concerning the eſtate of the ſonnes of men, || that God might manifeſt them, and that they might ſee that they themſelues are beaſts.

|| *Or, that they might cleare God, and ſee, &c.*

19 * For that which befalleth the ſonnes of men, befalleth beaſtes, euen one thing befalleth them: as the one dieth, ſo dieth the other: yea they haue all one breath, ſo that a man hath no preheminence aboue a beaſt: for all is vanitie.

* *Pſal. 49. 21 chap. 2.16.*

20 All goe vnto one place, all are of the duſt, and all turne to duſt againe.

21 Who knoweth the ſpirit † of man that † goeth vpward, and the ſpirit of the beaſt that goeth downeward to the earth?

† *Heb. of the ſons of man.* † *Heb. is aſcending*

22 * Wherefore I perceiue that there is nothing better, then that a man ſhould reioyce in his owne workes: for that is his portion: for who ſhall bring him to ſee what ſhalbe after him?

* *Cha. 2. 24. and 5. 17.*

CHAP. IIII.

1 Vanitie is encreaſed vnto men by oppreſsion, 4 By enuie, 5 By idleneſſe, 7 By couetouſneſſe, 9 By ſolitarineſſe, 13 By wilfulneſſe.

SO * I returned, and conſidered all the oppreſſions that are done vnder the Sunne; & behold the teares of ſuch as were oppreſſed, and they had no comforter: and on the † ſide of their oppreſſours there was power, but they had no comforter.

* *Chap. 5. 7. &c.*

† *Heb. hand.*

2 * Wherefore I praiſed the dead which are already dead, more then the liuing which are yet aliue.

* *Iob 3.17. &c.*

3 * Yea better is he then both they, which hath not yet been, who hath not ſeene the euill worke that is done vnder the Sunne.

* *Iob 3.11, 16, 21.*

4 ¶ Againe I conſidered all trauaile, and † euery right worke, that † for this a man is enuied of his neighbour: this is alſo vanitie, and vexation of ſpirit.

† *Heb. all the righteous of worke* † *Heb. thus is the enuie of a man from his neighbour.*

5 * The foole ſolded his hands together, and eateth his owne fleſh.

* *Prou. 6. 10 and 24. 33.*

6 * Better is an handfull with quietneſſe, then both the hands full with trauell and vexation of ſpirit.

* *Prou. 15. 16. and 16. 18.*

7 ¶ Then I returned, and I ſawe vanitie vnder the Sunne.

8 There is one alone, and there is not a ſecond; yea, he hath neither childe nor brother: yet is there no end of all his labour, neither is his eye ſatisfied with riches, neither ſayth hee, For whom doe I labour, and bereaue my ſoule of

good: this is alſo vanitie, yea it is a ſore trauell.

9 ¶ Two are better then one: becauſe they haue a good reward for their labour.

10 For if they fall, the one will lift vp his fellow but woe to him that is alone, when he falleth: for he hath not another to helpe him vp.

11 Againe, if two lye together, then they haue heate: but how can one be warme alone?

12 And if one preuaile againſt him, two ſhall withſtand him; and a threefold cord is not quickly broken.

13 ¶ Better is a poore and a wiſe child, then an old and fooliſh king † who will no more be admoniſhed.

14 For out of priſon hee commeth to raigne, whereas alſo he that is borne in his kingdome, becommeth poore.

15 I conſidered all the liuing which walke vnder the ſunne, with the ſecond child that ſhall ſtand vp in his ſtead.

16 There is no end of all the people, euen of all that haue beene before them: they alſo that come after, ſhall not reioyce in him: ſurely this alſo is vanitie, and vexation of ſpirit.

† *Heb. who knoweth not to be admoniſhed.*

CHAP. V.

1 Vanities in Diuine ſeruice, 8 in murmuring againſt oppreſsion, 9 and in Riches. 18 Ioy in riches is the gift of God.

KEepe thy foote when thou goeſt to the houſe of God, and be more ready to heare, * then to giue the ſacrifice of fooles: for they conſider not that they doe euill.

2 Be not raſh with thy mouth, and let not thine heart be haſty to vtter any ‖ thing before God: for God is in heauen, and thou vpon earth: therefore let thy words * be few.

3 For a dreame commeth through the multitude of buſineſſe, and a fooles voyce is knowen by multitude of words.

4 * When thou vowest a vow vnto God, deferre not to pay it: for he hath no pleaſure in fooles; * pay that which thou haſt vowed.

5 Better is it that thou ſhouldeſt not vowe, then that thou ſhouldeſt vowe and not pay.

6 Suffer not thy mouth to cauſe thy fleſh to ſinne, neither ſay thou before the Angel, that it was an errour: wherefore ſhould God be angrie at thy voyce, and deſtroy the worke of thine hands?

7 For in the multitude of dreames and many words, there are alſo diuers vanities: but feare thou God.

8 ¶ If thou ſeeſt the oppreſſion of the poore, and violent peruerting of iudgement, and iuſtice in a prouince, marueil not † at the matter: for he that is higher then the higheſt, regardeth, and there be higher then they.

9 ¶ Moreouer the profit of the earth is for all: the king himſelfe is ſerued by the field.

10 Hee that loueth ſiluer ſhall not be ſatisfied with ſiluer; nor he that loueth abundance, with increaſe: this is alſo vanitie.

11 When goods increaſe, they are increaſed that eate them: and what good is there to the owners thereof, ſauing the beholding of them with their eyes?

12 The ſleepe of a labouring man is ſweete, whether he eate little or much: but the abundance of the rich will not ſuffer him to ſleepe.

13 There is a ſore euill which I haue ſeene vnder the Sun, namely riches kept for the owners thereof to their hurt.

14 But thoſe riches periſh by euill trauell; and he begetteth a ſonne, and there is nothing in his hand.

15 * As he came forth of his mothers wombe, naked ſhall he returne to goe as he came, and ſhall take nothing of his labour, which he may carry away in his hand.

16 And this alſo is a ſore euill, that in all points as he came, ſo ſhall hee goe: * and what profit hath he that hath laboured for the winde?

17 All his dayes alſo hee eateth in darkeneſſe, and he hath much ſorrow, and wrath with his ſickneſſe.

18 ¶ * Behold that which I haue ſeene: † it is good and comely for one to eate and to drinke, and to enioy the good of all his labour that he taketh vnder the ſunne, † all the dayes of his life, which God giueth him: for it is his portion.

19 Euery man alſo to whom God hath giuen riches and wealth, and hath giuen him power to eate thereof, and to take his portion, and to reioyce in his labour: this is the gift of God.

20 For he ſhall not much remember the dayes of his life: becauſe God anſwereth him in the ioy of his heart.

† *Heb. at the matter purpoſe.*

* *1. Sam. 15. 22. pſal. 50. 8. prou. 15. 8. & 21. 27.*

‖ *Or, word.*

* *Mat. 6. 7. prou. 10. 19.*

* *Deut. 23. 21.*
* *Pſal. 66. 13, 14.*

* *Iob. 1. 21. 1. tim. 6. 7. pſal. 49. 17.*

* *Chap. 2. 3.*

* *Chap. 2. 24. and 3. 12.*
† *Heb. there is a good which is comely, &c.*
† *Heb. the number of the dayes.*

‖ *Or, though he giue not much, yet he remembreth &c.*

CHAP.

CHAP. VI.

1 The vanitie of riches without vſe. 3 Of children, 6 and old age without riches. 9 The vanitie of ſight and wandring deſires. 11 The concluſion of vanities.

THere is an euill which I haue ſeen vnder the Sun, and it is common among men:

2 A man to whom God hath giuen riches, wealth and honour, ſo that he wanteth nothing for his ſoule of all that he deſireth, yet God giueth him not power to eate thereof, but a ſtranger eateth it: This is vanitie, and it is an euill diſeaſe.

3 ¶ If a man beget an hundred children, and liue many yeeres, ſo that the dayes of his yeeres bee many: and his ſoule be not filled with good, and alſo that he haue no buriall, I ſay, that an vntimely birth is better then he.

4 For he commeth in with vanitie, and departeth in darkeneſſe, and his name ſhall be couered with darkeneſſe.

5 Moreouer hee hath not ſeene the Sunne, nor knowen any thing: this hath more reſt then the other.

6 ¶ Yea though he liue a thouſand yeeres twice told, yet hath he ſeene no good: Doe not all goe to one place?

7 All the labour of man is for his mouth, and yet the † appetite is not filled. † *Heb ſoule.*

8 For what hath the wiſe more then the foole? what hath the poore, that knoweth to walke before the liuing?

9 ¶ Better is the ſight of the eyes, † then the wandering of the deſire: this is alſo vanitie and vexation of ſpirit. † *Heb. then the walking of the ſoule.*

10 That which hath bene, is named already, and it is knowen that it is man: neither may he contend with him that is mightier then he.

11 ¶ Seeing there be many things that increaſe vanitie, what is man the better?

12 For who knoweth what is good for man in this life, † all the dayes of his vaine life, which he ſpendeth as * a ſhadow? for who can tell a man what ſhall be after him vnder the ſunne? † *Heb. the number of the dayes of the life of his vanitie.* * *Pſal. 144. 4.*

CHAP. VII.

1 Remedies againſt vanitie, are a good name, 2 Mortification, 7 Patience, 11 Wiſedome. 23 The difficultie of wiſedome.

A * Good name is better then precious ointment: and the day of death, then the day of ones birth. * *Prou. 22. 1 and 15. 30*

2 ¶ It is better to goe to the houſe of mourning, then to goe to the houſe of feaſting: for that is the end of all men, and the liuing will lay it to his heart.

3 ‖ Sorrow is better then laughter: for by the ſadneſſe of the countenance the heart is made better. ‖ *Or, anger.*

4 The heart of the wiſe is in the houſe of mourning: but the heart of fooles is in the houſe of mirth.

5 * It is better to heare the rebuke of the wiſe, then for a man to heare the ſong of fooles. * *Pro. 13. 18 & 15. 31. 32*

6 For as the † crackling of thornes vnder a pot, ſo is the laughter of the foole: this alſo is vanitie. † *Heb. ſound*

7 ¶ Surely oppreſſion maketh a wiſe man mad: * and a gift deſtroyeth the heart. * *Deut. 16. 19.*

8 Better is the end of a thing then the beginning thereof: and the patient in ſpirit is better then the proude in ſpirit.

9 * Be not haſtie in thy ſpirit to bee angry: for anger reſteth in the boſome of fooles. * *Pro. 14. 17 and 16. 32.*

10 Say not thou, What is the cauſe that the former dayes were better then theſe? for thou doeſt not enquire † wiſely concerning this. † *Heb. out of wiſedome.*

11 ¶ Wiſedome ‖ is good with an inheritance: and by it there is profite to them that ſee the ſunne. ‖ *Or as good as an inheritance, yea, better too.*

12 For Wiſedome is a † defence, and money is a defence: but the excellencie of knowledge is, that wiſedome giueth life to them that haue it. † *Heb. ſhadowe.*

13 * Conſider the worke of God: for who can make that ſtraight, which hee hath made crooked? * *Chap. 1. 15.*

14 In the day of proſperitie be ioyfull, but in the day of aduerſitie conſider: God alſo hath † ſet the one ouer againſt the other, to the end that man ſhould find nothing after him. † *Heb made*

15 All things haue I ſeene in the dayes of my vanitie: there is a iuſt man that periſheth in his righteouſnes, and there is a wicked man that prolongeth his life in his wickednes.

16 Be not righteous ouer much, neither make thy ſelfe ouer wiſe: why ſhouldeſt thou † deſtroy thy ſelfe? † *Heb. be deſolate?*

17 Be not ouermuch wicked, neither be

be thou foolish: why shouldest thou die † before thy time?

† Heb not in thy tim.?

13 It is good that thou shouldest take holde of this, yea also from this withdraw not thine hand: for hee that feareth God, shall come foorth of them all.

19 * Wisedome strengtheneth the wise, more then ten mighty men which are in the citie.

* Prou. 21 22. and 24. 5. cha 9. 16.

20 * For there is not a iust man vpon earth, that doeth good, and sinneth not.

* Prou 20. 9 1. kin 8 46. 1 ioh. 1. 8.

21 Also † take no heede vnto all words that are spoken, lest thou heare thy seruant curse thee.

† Heb gaue not thine heart.

22 For often times also thine owne heart knoweth, that thou thy selfe likewise hast cursed others.

23 ¶ All this haue I proued by wisedome: I said, I will be wise, but it was farre from me.

24 That which is farre off, and exceeding deepe, who can finde it out?

25 † I applyed mine heart to know, and to search, and to seeke out wisdome, and the reason of things, and to know the wickednes of folly, euen of foolishnesse and madnesse.

† Heb I and mine heart compass. d.

26 * And I finde more bitter then death, the woman whose heart is snares & nets, and her handes as bands: † who so pleaseth God, shall escape from her, but the sinner shall be taken by her.

* Prou 22. 14.

† He that is good before God.

27 Behold, this haue I found (saith the Preacher) ‖ counting one by one to finde out the account:

‖ Or, weighing one thing after another to finde out the reason.

28 Which yet my soule seeketh, but I finde not: one man among a thousand haue I found, but a woman among all those haue I not found.

29 Loe, this onely haue I found, * that God hath made man vpright: but they haue sought out many inuentions.

* Gen. 1. 27.

CHAP. VIII.

1 Kings are greatly to bee respected. 6 The Diuine prouidence is to be obserued. 12 It is better with the godly in aduersitie, then with the wicked in prosperity. 16 The worke of God is vnsearchable.

WHo is as the wise man? and who knoweth the interpretation of a thing? * a mans wisedome maketh his face to shine, and † the boldnes of his face shalbe changed.

* Prou. 17. 24.

† Heb. the strength.

2 I counsell thee, to keepe the kings commandement, and that in regard of the oath of God.

3 Bee not hastie to goe out of his sight: stand not in an euill thing, for he doeth whatsoeuer pleaseth him.

4 Where the word of a king is, there is power: and who may say vnto him, what doest thou?

5 Whoso keepeth the commandement, † shall feele no euill thing: and a wise mans heart discerneth both time and iudgement.

† Heb shall know.

6 ¶ Because to euery purpose there is time, and iudgement; therefore the misery of man is great vpon him.

7 For hee knoweth not that which shall be: for who can tell him, ‖ when it shall be?

‖ Or, how it shall be?

8 There is no man that hath power * ouer the spirit to retaine the spirit, neither hath he power in the day of death: and there is no ‖ discharge in that warre, neither shall wickednesse deliuer those that are giuen to it.

* Iob 14. 5

‖ Or, casting of weapons.

9 All this haue I seene, and applied my heart vnto euery worke that is done vnder the Sunne: there is a time wherein one man ruleth ouer another to his owne hurt.

10 And so I saw the wicked buried, who had come, and gone from the place of the holy, and they were forgotten in the city, where they had so done: this is also vanitie.

11 Because sentence against an euill worke is not executed speedily; therefore the heart of the sonnes of men is fully set in them to doe euill.

12 ¶ Though a sinner doe euill an hundred times, and his dayes be prolonged; yet surely I know that * it shall be well with them that feare God, which feare before him.

* Psal. 37. 10, 11, 18, 19.

13 But it shall not be well with the wicked, neither shall hee prolong his dayes which are as a shadow; because he feareth not before God.

14 There is a vanitie which is done vpon the earth, that there be iust men vnto whom it * happeneth according to the worke of the wicked: againe, there be wicked men, to whom it happeneth according to the worke of the righteous: I said, that this also is vanitie.

* Psa. 73. 13.

15 * Then I commended mirth, because a man hath no better thing vnder the Sunne, then to eate and to drinke, and to be merrie: for that shall abide with him of his labour, the dayes of his life, which God giueth him vnder the Sunne.

* Cha. 3. 22.

16 ¶ When

16 ¶ When I applied mine heart to know wisedome, and to see the busines that is done vpon the earth: (for also there is that neither day nor night seeth sleepe with his eyes.)

17 Then I beheld all the worke of God, that a man cannot finde out the worke that is done vnder the Sunne: because though a man labour to seeke it out, yea further though a wise man thinke to know it, yet shall hee not be able to finde it.

CHAP. IX.

1 Like things happen to good and bad. 4 There is a necessitie of death vnto men. 7 Comfort is all their portion in this life. 11 Gods prouidence ruleth ouer all. 13 Wisdome is better then strength.

† Hebr. I gaue, or set to my heart.

FOr all this † I considered in my heart, euen to declare all this, that the righteous, and the wise, and their workes, are in the hand of God: no man knoweth either loue, or hatred, by all that is before them.

* Mala. 3. 14. psal. 73. 2. & 12. 13.

2 *All things come alike to all: there is one euent to the righteous and to the wicked, to the good and to the cleane, and to the vncleane, to him that sacrificeth, and to him that sacrificeth not: as is the good, so is the sinner, and hee that sweareth, as he that feareth an oath.

3 This is an euill among all things that are done vnder the Sunne, that there is one euent vnto all: yea also the heart of the sonnes of men is full of euill, and madnesse is in their heart while they liue, and after that they goe to the dead.

4 ¶ For to him that is ioyned to all the liuing, there is hope: for a liuing dogge is better then a dead Lion.

5 For the liuing know that they shall die: but the dead know not any thing, neither haue they any more a reward, for the memorie of them is forgotten.

6 Also their loue, and their hatred, and their enuy is now perished, neither haue they any more a portion for euer in any thing that is done vnder the Sunne.

7 ¶ Goe thy way, eate thy bread with ioy, and drinke thy wine with a merry heart; for God now accepteth thy workes.

8 Let thy garments bee alwayes white; and let thy head lacke no ointment.

† Hebr. see, or enioy life

9 † Liue ioyfully with the wife, whom thou louest, all the dayes of the life of thy vanitie, which he hath giuen thee vnder the Sunne, all the dayes of thy vanitie: *for that is thy portion in this life, and in thy labour which thou takest vnder the Sunne.

* Chap. 2. 24 and 3. 13 and 5. 18.

10 Whatsoeuer thy hand findeth to doe, doe it with thy might: for there is no worke, nor deuice, nor knowledge, nor wisedome in the graue, whither thou goest.

11 ¶ I returned, and saw vnder the Sunne, That the race is not to the swift, nor the battell to the strong, neither yet bread to the wise, nor yet riches to men of vnderstanding, nor yet fauour to men of skill; but time and chance happeneth to them all.

12 *For man also knoweth not his time, as the fishes that are taken in an euill net, and as the birds that are caught in the snare; so are the sonnes of men snared in an euill time, when it falleth suddenly vpon them.

* Prou. 29. 6.

13 ¶ This wisedome haue I seene also vnder the Sunne, and it seemed great vnto me:

14 There was a little citie, and few men within it; and there came a great King against it, and besieged it, & built great bulwarks against it:

15 Now there was found in it a poore wise man, and hee by his wisedome deliuered the citie, yet no man remembred that same poore man.

16 *Then said I, Wisedome is better then strength: neuertheless, the poore mans wisedome is despised, and his words are not heard.

* Prou. 21 22 chap. 7 19.

17 The words of wise men are heard in quiet, more then the cry of him that ruleth among fooles.

18 Wisedome is better then weapons of warre: but one sinner destroyeth much good.

CHAP. X.

1 Obseruations of Wisedome and folly. 16 Of Riot, 18 Slouthfulnesse, 19 and Money. 20 Mens thoughts of Kings ought to bee reuerend.

† Hebr. flies of death.

DEad flies cause the ointment of the Apothecarie to send foorth a stinking sauour: so doeth a little folly him that is in repu-

tation for Wisedome and honour.

2 A Wise mans heart is at his right hand: but a fooles heart at his left.

3 Yea also when hee that is a foole walketh by the way, † his Wisedome faileth him, and hee saith to euery one that he is a foole.

4 If the spirit of the ruler rise vp against thee, leaue not thy place, for yeelding pacifieth great offences.

5 There is an euill which I haue seene vnder the Sunne, as an errour, which proceedeth † from the ruler.

6 Folly is set † in great dignitie, and the rich sit in lowe place.

7 I haue seene seruants * vpon horses, and princes walking as seruants vpon the earth).

8 *He that diggeth a pit, shall fall into it; and who so breaketh an hedge, a serpent shall bite him.

9 Who so remoueth stones, shall be hurt therewith: and hee that cleaueth wood, shalbe endangered thereby.

10 If the yron be blunt, and he doe not whet the edge, then must he put to more strength: but Wisedome is profitable to direct.

11 Surely the serpent will bite without inchauntment, and † a babbler is no better.

12 *The words of a wise mans mouth are † gratious: but the lips of a foole will swallow vp himselfe.

13 The beginning of the words of his mouth is foolishnesse: and the end of † his talke is mischieuous madnesse.

14 *A foole also † is full of words; a man cannot tell * what shall be; and what shall bee after him who can tell him?

15 The labour of the foolish wearyeth euery one of them; because hee knoweth not how to goe to the citie.

16 ¶ *Woe to thee, O land, when thy king is a child, and thy princes eate in the morning.

17 Blessed art thou, O land, when thy king is the sonne of nobles, and thy princes eate in due season, for strength, and not for drunkennesse.

18 ¶ By much slouthfulnesse the building decayeth: and through idlenesse of the hands the house droppeth through.

19 ¶ A feast is made for laughter, *and wine maketh † merry: but money answereth all things.

20 ¶ *Curse not the king, no not in thy ||thought, and curse not the rich in thy bed-chamber: for a bird of the aire shall carry the voyce, and that which hath wings shall tell the matter.

† *Heb his heart.*

† *Heb. from before.*
† *Heb. in great heights.*
* Prou 30 22.

* Psal. 7. 16. prou. 26 27

† *Heb the master of the tongue.*
* Prou. 10. 32 and 12 13.
† *Heb grace*

† *Heb. his mouth.*
* Prou 15. 2.
† *Heb. multiplieth words.*
* Chap. 3. 21 and 6. 12.

* Isa 3. 3, 4

* Psal. 104 15.
* *Heb maketh glad the life.*
* Exod. 21 28.

|| *Or, conscience.*

CHAP. XI.

1 Directions for charitie. 7 Death in life, 9 and the day of iudgement in the dayes of youth are to be thought on.

CAst thy bread † vpon the waters: for thou shalt find it after * many dayes.

† *Heb vpon the face of the waters.*
* Deut. 15. 10. Mat. 10 42 prou. 19 17.

2 Giue a portion to seuen and also to eight; for thou knowest not what euill shall be vpon the earth.

3 If the clouds be full of raine, they empty themselues vpon the earth: and if the tree fall toward the South, or toward the North, in the place where the tree falleth, there it shall be.

4 He that obserueth the wind, shall not sow: and hee that regardeth the clouds, shall not reape.

5 As thou knowest not what is the way of the spirit, nor how the bones doe growe in the wombe of her that is with child: euen so thou knowest not the Workes of God who maketh all.

6 In the morning sowe thy seede, and in the euening withhold not thine hand: for thou knowest not whether † shall prosper, either this or that, or whether they both shall be alike good.

† *Heb. shall be right.*

7 ¶ Truly the light is sweet, and a pleasant thing is it for the eyes to behold the sunne.

8 But if a man liue many yeeres, and reioyce in them all; yet let him remember the dayes of darkenesse, for they shall be many. All that commeth is vanitie.

9 ¶ Reioyce, O young man, in thy youth, and let thy heart cheere thee in the dayes of thy youth, and walke in the wayes of thine heart, and in the sight of thine eyes: but know thou, that for all these things, God will bring thee into iudgement.

10 Therefore remoue ||sorrow from thy heart, and put away euill from thy flesh; for child-hood & youth are vanitie.

|| *Or, anger.*

CHAP. XII.

1 The Creator is to be remembred in due time. 8 The Preachers care to edifie. 13 The feare of God is the chiefe Antidote of vanitie.

* Remember

*Prou 22.6

REmember now thy Creatour in the dayes of thy youth, While the euil daies come not, nor the yeeres drawe nigh, when thou shalt say, I haue no pleasure in them:

2 While the Sunne, or the light, or the moone, or the starres be not darkened, nor the cloudes returne after the raine:

3 In the day when the keepers of the house shall tremble, and the strong men shall bowe themselues, and the ||grinders cease, because they are fewe, and those that looke out of the windowes be darkened:

||Or, the grinders faile, because they grind little.

4 And the doores shal be shut in the streets, when the sound of the grinding is low, and he shall rise vp at the voice of the bird, and all the daughters of musicke shall be brought low.

5 Also when they shalbe afraid of that which is high, and feares shall bee in the way, and the Almond tree shall flourish, and the grashopper shall be a burden, and desire shall faile: because man goeth to his long home, and the mourners goe about the streets:

6 Or euer the siluer corde be loosed, or the golden bowle be broken, or the pitcher be broken at the fountaine, or the wheele broken at the cisterne.

7 *Then shall the dust returne to the earth as it was: and the spirit shall returne vnto God who gaue it.

*Gen.3.19

8 ¶ *Vanitie of vanities (saith the preacher) all is vanitie.

*Chap.12.

9 And ||moreouer because the preacher was wise, he still taught the people knowledge, yea he gaue good heed, and sought out, and *set in order many proverbes.

||Or, the more wise the Preacher was, &c.

*1.King 4.32.

10 The preacher sought to finde out †acceptable words, and that which was written was vpright, euen wordes of trueth.

†Heb. words of delight.

11 The wordes of the wise are as goads, and as nailes fastened by the masters of assemblies, which are giuen from one shepheard.

12 And further, by these, my sonne, be admonished: of making many bookes there is no end, and much ||studie is a wearinesse of the flesh.

||Or, reading.

13 ¶ ||Let vs heare the conclusion of the whole matter: Feare God, and keepe his commandements, for this is the whole duetie of man.

||Or, the end of the matter, euen all that hath bene heard, is.

14 For God *shal bring euery worke into iudgement, with euer secret thing, whether it bee good, or whether it bee euill.

*Rom 2.16 and 14.10. 1.cor.5.10.

¶ The Song of Solomon.

CHAP. I.

1 The Churches loue vnto Christ. 5 Shee confesseth her deformitie, 7 And prayeth to bee directed to his flocke. 8 Christ directeth her to the shepheards tents. 9 And shewing his loue to her, 11 Giueth her gracious promises. 12 The Church and Christ congratulate one another.

THe song of songs, which is Solomons.

2 Let him kisse mee with the kisses of his mouth: *for †thy Loue is better then Wine.

*Chap 4.10. †Hebr thy loues.

3 Because of the sauour of thy good ointments, thy name is as ointment powred forth, therefore doe the virgins loue thee.

4 *Draw me, We will runne after thee: the king hath brought me into his chambers: We will be glad and reioyce in thee, We will remember thy loue more then wine: ||the vpright loue thee.

*Ioh.6.44.

||Or, they loue thee vprightly.

5 I am blacke, but comely, (O ye daughters of Jerusalem) as the tents of Kedar, as the curtaines of Solomon.

6 Looke not vpon me because I am blacke, because the Sunne hath looked vpon me: my mothers children were angry with me, they made me the keeper of the vineyards, but mine owne vine-

vineyard haue I not kept.

7 Tell me, (O thou whom my soule loueth) where thou feedest, where thou makest thy flocke to rest at noone: for why should I be ‖ as one that turneth aside by the flockes of thy companions?

‖ Or, as one that is troubled.

8 ¶ If thou know not (O thou fairest among women) goe thy way forth by the footsteps of the flocke, and feede thy kiddes beside the shepheards tents.

9 I haue compared thee, O my loue, to a company of horses in Pharaohs chariots.

10 Thy cheekes are comely with rowes of iewels, thy necke with chaines of golde.

11 Wee will make thee borders of golde, with studdes of siluer.

12 ¶ Whyle the king sitteth at his table, my spikenard sendeth forth the smell thereof.

13 A bundle of myrrhe is my welbeloued vnto me: he shall lie all night betwixt my breasts.

14 My beloued is vnto me, as a cluster of ‖ Camphire in the vineyards of Engedi.

‖ Or, Cypres.

15 Behold, thou art faire, ‖ my loue: behold, thou art faire, thou hast doues eyes.

‖ Or, my companion.

16 * Behold, thou art faire, my beloued; yea pleasant: also our bedde is greene.

* Chap. 4. 1 and 5. 12.

17 The beames of our house are Cedar, and our ‖ rafters of firre.

‖ Or, galleries.

CHAP. II.

1 The mutuall loue of Christ and his Church. 8 The hope, 10 and calling of the Church. 14 Christs care of the Church. 16 The profession of the Church, her faith and hope.

I Am the rose of Sharon, and the lillie of the valleys.

2 As the lillie among thornes, so is my loue among the daughters.

3 As the apple tree among the trees of the wood, so is my beloued among the sonnes. † I sate downe vnder his shadow with great delight, and his fruit was sweete to my † taste.

† Heb. I delighted and sate downe, &c.
‡ Heb palate
† Heb. house of wine.

4 Hee brought me to the † banketting house, and his banner ouer mee, was loue.

† Heb straw me with apples.

5 Stay me with flagons, † comfort me with apples, for I am sicke of loue.

6 * His left hand is vnder my head, and his right hand doeth imbrace me.

* Chap. 8. 3.

7 † * I charge you, O ye daughters of Ierusalem, by the Roes, and by the hindes of the field, that ye stirre not vp, nor awake my loue, till he please.

† Heb. I adiure you.
* Chap. 3. 5. and 8. 4

8 ¶ The voice of my beloued! behold! hee commeth leaping vpon the mountaines, skipping vpon the hils.

9 * My beloued is like a Roe, or a yong hart: behold, he standeth behind our wall, he looketh forth at the windowe, † shewing himselfe through the latteise.

* Verse 17

† Heb. shewing.

10 My beloued spake, and said vnto me, Rise vp, my Loue, my faire one, and come away.

11 For loe, the winter is past, the raine is ouer, and gone.

12 The flowers appeare on the earth, the time of the singing of birds is come, and the voice of the turtle is heard in our land.

13 The fig tree putteth forth her greene figs, and the vines with the tender grape giue a good smell. Arise, my loue, my faire one, and come away.

14 ¶ O my doue! that art in the clefts of the rocke, in the secret places of the staires: let me see thy countenance, let me heare thy voice, for sweet is thy voice, and thy countenance is comely.

15 Take vs the foxes, the little foxes, that spoile the vines: for our vines haue tender grapes.

16 ¶ * My beloued is mine, and I am his: he feedeth among the lillies.

* Chap. 6. 3. and 7. 10.

17 * Vntill the day breake, and the shadowes flee away: turne my beloued and be thou * like a Roe, or a yong Hart, vpon the mountaines ‖ of Bether.

* Chap. 4. 6
* Chap. 8. 14.
‖ Or, of diuision.

CHAP. III.

1 The Church her fight and victorie in temptation. 6 The Church glorieth in Christ.

BY night on my bed I sought him whome my soule loueth. I sought him, but I found him not.

2 I will rise now, and goe about the citie in the streets, and in the broad wayes I will seeke him whom my soule loueth: I sought him, but I found him not.

3 The watchmen that goe about the citie, found me: to whom I said, Saw ye him whom my soule loueth?

4 It was but a litle that I passed from them, but I found him whome my soule loueth: I held him, and would not let him goe, vntill I had brought

brought him into my mothers house, and into the chamber of her that conceiued me.

5 *I charge you, O ye daughters of Ierusalem, by the Roes and by the Hindes of the field, that ye stirre not vp, nor awake my loue, till he please.

6 ¶ *Who is this that commeth out of the wildernes like pillars of smoke, perfumed with myrrhe and frankincense, with all powders of the merchant?

7 Behold his bed, which is Solomons: three score valiant men are about it, of the valiant of Israel:

8 They all hold swords, being expert in warre: Euery man hath his sword vpon his thigh, because of feare in the night.

9 King Solomon made himselfe ||a charet of the wood of Lebanon.

10 He made the pillars thereof of siluer, the bottome thereof of gold, the couering of it, of purple; the midst thereof being paued with loue, for the daughters of Ierusalem.

11 Goe forth, O yee daughters of Zion, and behold king Solomon with the Crowne wherewith his mother crowned him in the day of his espousals, and in the day of the gladnesse of his heart.

CHAP. IIII.

1 Christ setteth forth the graces of the Church. 8 He sheweth his loue to her. 16 The Church prayeth to be made fit for his presence.

BEhold, thou art faire, my loue, behold thou art faire, thou hast doues eyes within thy lockes: thy haire is as a *flocke of goats, ||that appeare from mount Gilead.

2 Thy teeth are like a flocke of sheepe that are euen shorne, which came vp from the washing: whereof euery one beare twinnes, and none is barren among them.

3 Thy lips are like a threed of scarlet, and thy speach is comely: thy temples are like a piece of a pomegranate within thy lockes.

4 Thy necke is like the tower of Dauid builded for an armorie, whereon there hang a thousand bucklers, all shields of mightie men.

5 *Thy two breasts, are like two yong Roes, that are twinnes, which feed among the lillies.

6 *Vntill the day †breake, and the shadowes flee away, I will get mee to the mountaines of myrrhe, and to the hill of frankincense.

7 *Thou art all faire, my loue, there is no spot in thee.

8 ¶Come with me from Lebanon (my spouse,) with me from Lebanon: looke from the top of Amana, from the top of Shenir *and Hermon, from the Lions dennes, from the mountaines of the Leopards.

9 Thou hast ||rauished my heart, my sister, my spouse; thou hast rauished my heart, with one of thine eyes, with one chaine of thy necke.

10 How faire is thy loue, my sister, *my spouse! how much better is thy loue then wine! and the smell of thine ointments then all spices!

11 Thy lips, O my spouse! drop as the honycombe: hony and milke are vnder thy tongue, and the smell of thy garments is like the smell of Lebanon.

12 A garden †inclosed is my sister, my spouse: a spring shut vp, a fountaine sealed.

13 Thy plants are an orchard of pomegranates, with pleasant fruits, ||Camphire, with Spikenard,

14 Spikenard and Saffron, Calamus and Cynamon, with all trees of Frankincense, Myrrhe and Aloes, with all the chiefe spices.

15 A fountaine of gardens, a well of liuing waters, and streames from Lebanon.

16 ¶Awake, O North winde, and come thou South, blow vpon my garden, that the spices thereof may flow out: let my beloued come into his garden, and eate his pleasant fruits.

CHAP. V.

1 Christ awaketh the Church with his calling. 2 The Church hauing a taste of Christes loue, is sicke of loue. 9 A description of Christ by his graces.

I Am come into my garden, my sister, my spouse, I haue gathered my myrrhe with my spice, I haue eaten my honycombe with my hony, I haue drunke my wine with my milke: eate, O friends, drinke, ||yea drinke abundantly, O beloued!

2 ¶I sleepe, but my heart waketh:

* Chap. 2. 7. and 8. 4.
* Chap. 8. 5.
|| Or, a bed.
* Chap. 1. 15. and 5. 12.
* Chap. 6. 5, 6.
|| Or, that eate of, &c.
* Chap. 7. 3.
* Chap. 2. 17.
† Hebr. breathe.
* Ephes. 5. 27.
* Deut. 3. 9.
|| Or, taken away my heart.
* Chap. 1. 2.
† Hebr. barred.
|| Or, Cypres.
|| Or, and be drunken with loue.

keth: it is the voyce of my beloued that knocketh, saying, Open to me, my sister, my loue, my doue, my vndefiled: for my head is filled with dewe, and my lockes with the drops of the night.

3 I haue put off my coate, how shall I put it on? I haue washed my feete, how shall I defile them?

4 My beloued put in his hand by the hole of the dore, and my bowels were moued ‖ for him.

5 I rose vp to open to my beloued, and my hands dropped with myrrhe, and my fingers with † sweete smelling myrrhe, vpon the handles of the locke.

6 I opened to my beloued, but my beloued had withdrawen himselfe, and was gone: my soule failed when hee spake: I sought him, but I could not find him: I called him, but he gaue me no answere.

7 The watchmen that went about the citie, found me, they smote me, they wounded me the keepers of the walles tooke away my vaile from me.

8 I charge you, O daughters of Ierusalem, if ye find my beloued, † that yee tell him, that I am sicke of loue.

9 ¶ What is thy beloued more then another beloued, O thou fairest among women? what is thy beloued more then another beloued, that thou doest so charge vs?

10 My beloued is white and ruddy, † the chiefest among ten thousand.

11 His head is as the most fine gold, his locks are ‖ bushy, and blacke as a Rauen.

12 *His eyes are as the eyes of doues by the riuers of water, washed with milk, and † fitly set.

13 His cheekes are as a bed of spices, as ‖ sweete flowers: his lippes like lilies, dropping sweete smelling myrrhe.

14 His hands are as gold rings set with the Beryll: his belly is as bright iuorie, ouerlayd with Saphires.

15 His legges are as pillars of marble, set vpon sockets of fine gold: his countenance is as Lebanon, excellent as the Cedars.

16 † His mouth is most sweete, yea he is altogether louely. This is my beloued, and this is my friend, O daughters of Ierusalem.

CHAP. VI.

1 The Church professeth her faith in Christ. 4 Christ sheweth the graces of the Church. 10 and his loue towards her.

Whither is thy beloued gone? O thou fairest among women, whither is thy beloued turned aside? that we may seeke him with thee.

2 My beloued is gone downe into his garden, to the beds of spices, to feede in the gardens, and to gather lillies.

3 *I am my beloueds, & my beloued is mine: he feedeth among the lillies.

4 ¶ Thou art beautifull, O my loue, as Tirzah, comely as Ierusalem, terrible as an armie with banners.

5 Turne away thine eyes from me, for they haue ‖ ouercome me: thy haire is* a flocke of goates, that appeare from Gilead.

6 Thy teeth are as a flocke of sheepe which goe vp from the washing, whereof euery one beareth twinnes, and there is not one barren among them.

7 As a piece of a pomegranat are thy temples within thy lockes.

8 There are threescore Queenes, and fourescore concubines, and virgins without number.

9 My doue, my vndefiled is but one; she is the only one of her mother, she is the choice one of her that bare her: The daughters sawe her, and blessed her; yea the Queenes and the concubins, and they praysed her.

10 ¶ Who is she that looketh forth as the morning, faire as the moone, cleare as the sunne, and terrible as an armie with banners?

11 I went downe vnto the garden of nuts to see the fruits of the valley, and to see whether the vine flourished, and the pomegranats budded.

12 † Or euer I was aware, my soule ‖ made me like the chariots of Amminadib.

13 Returne, returne, O Shulamite; returne, returne, that we may looke vpon thee: What will yee see in the Shulamite? as it were the company ‖ of two armies.

CHAP. VII.

1 A further description of the Church her graces. 10 The Church professeth her faith and desire.

How beautifull are thy feete with shooes, O princes daughter! the ioynts of thy thighs are like iewels, the worke of the hands of a cunning workman.

2 Thy

‖ Or, (as some read) in me.

† Heb. passing, or running about.

† Heb. what.

† Heb a standard bearer

‖ Or, curled.

* Chap. 1. 15. & 4. 1.

† Heb. sitting in fulnesse, that is, fitly placed, and set as a precious stone in the foile of a ring.

‖ Or, towers of perfumes.

† Heb. his palate.

* Chap. 2. 16 and 7. 10.

‖ Or, they haue puffed me vp.

* Chap. 4. 1, and 2.

† Heb. I knew not.

‖ Or, set me on the chariot of my willing people.

‖ Or of Mahanaim.

2 Thy nauell is like a round goblet, which wanteth not †licour: thy belly is like an heape of wheate, set about with lillies.

3 *Thy two breasts are like two yong Roes that are twinnes.

4 Thy neeke is as a towre of yuory: thine eyes like the fish pooles in Heshbon, by the gate of Bathrabbim: thy nose is as the towre of Lebanon, which looketh toward Damascus.

5 Thyne head vpon thee is like ||Carmel, and the haire of thine head like purple, the king is †held in the galleries.

6 How faire, and how pleasant art thou, O Loue, for delights!

7 This thy stature is like to a palme tree, and thy breasts to clusters of grapes.

8 I said, I will goe vp to the palme tree, I will take hold of the boughes thereof: now also thy breasts shall be as clusters of the vine, and the smell of thy nose, like apples.

9 And the roofe of thy mouth like the best wine, for my beloued, that goeth downe †sweetely, causing the lippes ||of those that are asleepe, to speake.

10 ¶ *I am my beloueds, and his desire is towards me.

11 Come, my beloued, let vs goe forth into the field: let vs lodge in the villages.

12 Let vs get vp earely to the vineyards, let vs see if the vine flourish, whether the tender grape †appeare, and the pomegranates bud forth: there will I giue thee my loues.

13 The *mandrakes giue a smell, and at our gates are all maner of pleasant fruits, new and olde, which I haue laid vp for thee, O my beloued.

CHAP. VIII.

1 The loue of the Church to Christ. 6 The vehemencie of loue. 8 The calling of the Gentiles. 14 The Church prayeth for Christes comming.

O That thou wert as my brother that sucked the breasts of my mother, when I should find thee without, I would kisse thee, yet †I should not be despised.

2 I would leade thee, and bring thee into my mothers house, who would instruct me: I would cause thee to drinke of *spiced wine, of the iuice of my pomegranate.

3 *His left hand should be vnder my head, and his right hand should embrace me.

4 *I charge you, O daughters of Ierusalem, †that ye stirre not vp, nor awake my loue vntill he please.

5 (*who is this that commeth vp from the wildernesse, leaning vpon her beloued?) I raised thee vp vnder the apple tree: there thy mother brought thee forth, there she brought thee forth, that bare thee.

6 ¶ Set mee as a seale vpon thine heart, as a seale vpon thine arme: for loue is strong as death, iealousie is †cruel as the graue: the coales thereof are coales of fire, which hath a most vehement flame.

7 Many waters cannot quench loue, neither can the floods drowne it: if a man would giue all the substance of his house for loue, it would vtterly be contemned.

8 ¶ We haue a litle sister, and shee hath no breasts: what shall we doe for our sister, in the day when she shall bee spoken for?

9 If she be a wall, we will build vpon her a palace of siluer: and if she bee a doore, we will inclose her with boards of Cedar.

10 I am a wall, and my breasts like towers: then was I in his eyes as one that found †fauour.

11 Solomon had a vineyard at Baalhamon, hee let out the vineyard vnto keepers: euery one for the fruit thereof was to bring a thousand pieces of siluer.

12 My vineyard which is mine, is before me: thou (O Solomon) must haue a thousand, and those that keepe the fruit thereof, two hundred.

13 Thou that dwellest in the gardens, the companions hearken to thy voice: cause me to heare it.

14 ¶ †Make haste, my beloued, and be thou like to a Roe, or to a yong Hart vpon the mountaines of spices.

† Heb. mixture.
* Chap. 4.5
|| Or, crimson
† Heb bound
† Hebr. straightly. || Or, of the ancient.
* Chap. 2. 16. and 6. 3
† Heb. open.
* Gen. 30. 14.
† Hebr. they should not despise me.
* Prou. 9. 2.
* Chap. 2. 6
* Chap. 3. 5. and 2. 7.
† Heb. why should yee stirre vp, or why, &c?
* Chap. 3. 6
† Heb. hard.
† Heb. peace
† Heb. flee away.

¶ THE

¶THE BOOKE OF THE Prophet Isaiah.

CHAP. I.

1 Isaiah complaineth of Iudah for her rebellion. 5 He lamenteth her iudgements. 10 He vpbraideth their whole seruice. 16 He exhorteth to repentance, with promises and threatnings. 21 Bewailing their wickednesse, hee denounceth Gods iudgements. 25 Hee promiseth grace, 28 and threatneth destruction to the wicked.

THE Vision of Isaiah the sonne of Amoz, which hee sawe concerning Iudah and Ierusalem, in the dayes of Vzziah, Iotham, Ahaz, & Hezekiah kings of Iudah.

*Deu.32.1. 2 Heare, O *heauens, and giue eare, O earth: for the LORD hath spoken; I haue nourished and brought vp children, and they haue rebelled against me.

*Iere.8.7. 3 The *oxe knoweth his owner, and the asse his masters cribbe: but Israel doeth not know, my people doeth not consider.

†Heb. of heauinesse. 4 Ah sinnefull nation, a people †laden with iniquitie, a seede of euill doers, children that are corrupters: they haue forsaken the LORD, they haue prouoked the Holy one of Israel vnto anger, they are †gone away backward.

†Heb. alienated, or separated. †Heb. increase reuolt. 5 Why should yee be stricken any more? yee will †reuolt more and more: the whole head is sicke, and the whole heart faint.

6 From the sole of the foote, euen vnto the head, there is no soundnesse in it; but wounds, and bruises, and putrifying sores: they haue not beene closed, neither bound vp, neither mollified with ‖oyntment.

‖Or, oyle. 7 Your countrey is *desolate, your cities are burnt with fire: your land, strangers deuoure it in your presence, and it is desolate †as ouerthrowen by strangers.

*Chap.5.5. deut.28. 51,52. †Heb. as the ouerthrow of strangers. 8 And the daughter of Zion is left as a cottage in a vineyard, as a lodge in a garden of cucumbers, as a besieged citie.

*Lam.3.22 rom.9.29. *Gen.19. 24. 9 Except the LORD of hostes had *left vnto vs a very small remnant, we should haue beene as *Sodom, and we should haue bene like vnto Gomorrah.

10 ¶Heare the word of the LORD, ye rulers of Sodom, giue eare vnto the Law of our GOD, yee people of Gomorrah.

*Prou.15.8 and 21.7. chap.66.3. iere.6.20. amos 5.21. 11 To what purpose is the multitude of your *sacrifices vnto me, sayth the LORD? I am full of the burnt offerings of rammes, and the fat of fedde beasts, and I delight not in the blood of bullockes, or of lambes, or of †hee goates.

†Heb. great hee goats. †Heb. to be seene. 12 When ye come to †appeare before mee, who hath required this at your hand, to tread my courts?

‖Or, griefe. 13 Bring no more vaine oblations, incense is an abomination vnto me: the new Moones, and Sabbaths, the calling of assemblies I cannot away with; it is ‖iniquitie, euen the solemne meeting.

*Prou.1. 28.:iere.14 12.mic.3.4. †Heb. multiply prayer *Cha 59.3 †Heb. bloods 14 Your new Moones, and your appointed Feasts my soule hateth: they are a trouble vnto me, I am weary to beare them.

15 And when ye spread foorth your *handes, I will hide mine eyes from you; yea, when yee †make many prayers I will not heare: your hands are full of *†blood.

16 ¶ Waſh yee, make you cleane, put away the euill of your doings from before mine eyes, * ceaſe to doe euill,

17 Learne to doe well, ſeeke iudgement, ‖ relieue the oppreſſed, iudge the fatherleſſe, plead for the widow.

18 Come now and let vs reaſon together, ſaith the LORD: though your ſinnes be as ſcarlet, they ſhall be as white as ſnow; though they be red like crimſin, they ſhall be as wooll.

19 If yee be willing and obedient, yee ſhall eate the good of the land.

20 But if yee refuſe and rebell, yee ſhalbe deuoured with the ſword: for the mouth of the LORD hath ſpoken it.

21 ¶ Howe is the faithfull citie become an harlot? it was full of iudgement, righteouſneſſe lodged in it; but now murtherers.

22 Thy ſiluer is become droſſe, thy wine mixt with water.

23 Thy princes are rebellious and companions of theeues: euery one loueth gifts, and followeth after rewards: they * iudge not the fatherleſſe, neither doth the cauſe of the widowe come vnto them.

24 Therefore, ſaith the Lord, the LORD of hoſtes, the mighty one of Iſrael; Ah, I will eaſe me of mine aduerſaries, and auenge me of mine enemies.

25 ¶ And I will turne my hand vpon thee, and † purely purge away thy droſſe, and take away all thy tinne.

26 And I will reſtore thy iudges as at the firſt, and thy counſellers as at the beginning: afterward thou ſhalt be called the citie of righteouſneſſe, the faithfull citie.

27 Zion ſhall be redeemed with iudgement, and ‖ her conuerts with righteouſneſſe.

28 ¶ And the * † deſtruction of the tranſgreſſours and of the ſinners ſhall be together: and they that forſake the LORD ſhall be conſumed.

29 For they ſhall be aſhamed of the okes which yee haue deſired, and yee ſhalbe confounded for the gardens that yee haue choſen.

30 For yee ſhall be as an oke whoſe leafe fadeth, and as a garden that hath no water.

31 And the ſtrong ſhall be as towe, ‖ and the maker of it as a ſparke, and they ſhall both burne together, and none ſhall quench them.

* 1. Pet. 3. 11.

[Or, righten.

* Ier. 5. 28. Zac. 7. 10.

† Heb. according to pureneſſe.

‖ Or, they that returne of her.

* Iob. 31. 3. pſal 1. 6. & 5 0. & 73. 27. & 92. 10. & 104 35.

† Heb. breaking.

‖ Or, and his worke.

CHAP. II.

1 Iſaiah prophecieth the comming of Chriſts kingdome. 6 Wickedneſſe is the cauſe of Gods forſaking. 10 Hee exhorteth to feare, becauſe of the powerfull effects of Gods Maieſtie.

THe word that Iſaiah, the ſonne of Amoz, ſawe concerning Iudah and Ieruſalem.

2 And it ſhall come to paſſe in the * laſt dayes, that the mountaine of the LORDS houſe ſhall be ‖ eſtabliſhed in the top of the mountaines, and ſhall be exalted aboue the hilles: and all nations ſhall flow vnto it.

3 And many people ſhall goe & ſay; Come yee and let vs go vp to the mountaine of the LORD, to the houſe of the God of Iacob, and he will teach vs of his wayes, and we will walke in his pathes: for out of Zion ſhall goe forth the lawe, and the word of the LORD from Ieruſalem.

4 And hee ſhall iudge among the nations, and ſhall rebuke many people: and they ſhall beate their ſwords into plow-ſhares, and their ſpeares into ‖ pruning hookes: nation ſhall not lift vp ſword againſt nation, neither ſhall they learne warre any more.

5 O houſe of Iacob, come yee, and let vs walke in the light of the LORD.

6 ¶ Therefore thou haſt forſaken thy people the houſe of Iacob; becauſe they be repleniſhed ‖ from the Eaſt, and are ſoothſayers like the Philiſtines, and they ‖ pleaſe themſelues in the children of ſtrangers.

7 Their land alſo is full of ſiluer and gold, neither is there any end of their treaſures: their land is alſo full of horſes; neither is there any end of their chariets.

8 Their land alſo is full of idoles: they worſhip the worke of their owne hands, that which their owne fingers haue made.

9 And the meane man boweth downe, and the great man humbleth himſelfe: therefore forgiue them not.

10 ¶ Enter into the rocke, and hide thee in the duſt, for feare of the LORD, and for the glory of his Maieſtie.

11 The * loftie lookes of man ſhalbe humbled, and the hautines of men ſhalbe bowed downe: and the LORD alone

* Mic. 4. 1. &c.

‖ Or, prepared.

‖ Or, ſithes.

‖ Or, more then the Eaſt.

‖ Or, abound with the children, &c.

* Chap. 5. 15.

lone ſhalbe exalted in that day.

12 For the day of the LORD of hoſtes ſhall bee vpon euery one that is proud and loftie, and vpon euery one that is lifted vp, and he ſhalbe brought low;

13 And vpon all the Cedars of Lebanon, that are high and lifted vp, and vpon all the okes of Baſhan,

14 And vpon all the high mountaines, and vpon all the hilles that are lifted vp,

15 And vpon euery high tower, and vpon euery fenced wall,

16 And vpon all the ſhips of Tarſhiſh, and vpon all † pleaſant pictures.

17 And the loftineſſe of man ſhall be bowed downe, and the hautineſſe of men ſhalbe made low: and the LORD alone ſhalbe exalted in that day.

18 And ‖ the idoles hee ſhall vtterly aboliſh.

19 And they ſhall goe into the * holes of the rocks, and into the caues of the † earth for feare of the LORD, and for the glory of his Maieſtie; when hee ariſeth to ſhake terribly the earth.

20 In that day a man ſhall caſt † his idoles of ſiluer, and his idoles of golde ‖ which they made each one for himſelfe to worſhip, to the moules and to the battes:

21 To go into the clefts of the rocks, and into the tops of the ragged rockes, for feare of the LORD, and for the glorie of his Maieſtie; when hee ariſeth to ſhake terribly the earth.

22 Ceaſe ye from man whoſe breath is in his noſtrels: for wherein is hee to be accounted of?

† *Hebr. pictures of deſire.*

‖ *Or, the idoles ſhall vtterly paſſe away.*

* Hoſ. 10.8. Iuke 23. 30. reuel. 6. 16. and 9. 6.

† *Hebr. the duſt.*

† *Hebr. the idols of his ſilver, &c.*

‖ *Or, which they made for him.*

CHAP. III.

1 The great confuſion which commeth by ſinne. 9 The impudencie of the people. 12 The oppreſſion and couetouſneſſe of the rulers. 16 The iudgements which ſhall be for the pride of the women.

FOr behold, the Lord, the LORD of hoſtes doeth take away from Jeruſalem, and from Judah, the ſtay and the ſtaffe, the whole ſtay of bread, and the whole ſtay of water,

2 The mighty man, and the man of warre; the Iudge and the Prophet, and the prudent, and the ancient,

3 The captaine of fiftie, and the † honourable man, and the counſeller, and the cunning artificer, and the ‖ eloquent orator.

† *Hebr. A man eminent in countenance.*

‖ *Or, skilfull of ſpeech.*

4 And I will giue * children to bee their Princes, and babes ſhall rule ouer them.

* Eccles. 10. 16.

5 And the people ſhall be oppreſſed, euery one by another, and euery one by his neighbour: the childe ſhall behaue himſelfe proudly againſt the ancient, and the baſe againſt the honourable.

6 When a man ſhall take hold of his brother of the houſe of his father, ſaying, Thou haſt clothing, be thou our ruler, and let this ruine bee vnder thy hand:

7 In that day † ſhall he ſweare, ſaying, I will not be an † healer: for in my houſe is neither bread nor clothing: make me not a ruler of the people.

† *Hebr. lift vp the hand.*

† *Hebr. binder vp.*

8 For Jeruſalem is ruined, & Iudah is fallen: becauſe their tongue and their doings are againſt the LORD, to prouoke the eyes of his glorie.

9 ¶ The ſhew of their countenance doeth witneſſe againſt them, and they declare their ſinne as * Sodom, they hide it not: woe vnto their ſoule, for they haue rewarded euill vnto themſelues.

* Gen. 13. 13. and 18. 21. and 19. 5.

10 Say yee to the righteous, that it ſhall be well with him: for they ſhall eate the fruit of their doings.

11 Woe vnto the wicked, it ſhall be ill with him: for the reward of his handes ſhalbe † giuen him.

† *Hebr. done to him.*

12 ¶ As for my people, children are their oppreſſours, and women rule ouer them: O my people, ‖ they which lead thee, cauſe thee to erre, and † deſtroy the way of thy paths.

‖ *Or, they which call thee bleſſed.*

† *Hebr. ſwallow vp.*

13 The LORD ſtandeth vp to plead, and ſtandeth to iudge the people.

14 The LORD will enter into iudgement with the ancients of his people, and the Princes thereof: for ye haue ‖ eaten vp the Vineyard; the ſpoile of the poore is in your houſes.

‖ *Or, burnt.*

15 What meane yee that yee beat my people to pieces, and grinde the faces of the poore, ſaith the Lord GOD of hoſts?

16 ¶ Moreouer the LORD ſaith: Becauſe the daughters of Zion are haute, and walke with ſtretched forth necks, and † wanton eyes, walking and ‖ mincing as they goe, and making a tinkeling with their feet:

† *Hebr. deceiuing with their eyes.*

‖ *Or, trippingly nicely.*

17 Therefore the Lord will ſmite

with a scab the crowne of the head of the daughters of Zion, and the LORD will † discouer their secret parts.

† Heb. make naked.

18 In that day the Lord will take away the brauery of their tinckling ornaments about their feete, and their ‖ caules, and their round tyres like the Moone.

‖ Or, net-workes.

19 The ‖ chames, and the bracelets, and the ‖ mufflers,

‖ Or, sweet-balles.

20 The bonnets, and the ornaments of the legges, and the headbands, and the † tablets, and the eareringes,

‖ Or, spangled ornaments.

† Heb. houses of the soule.

21 The rings, and nose-iewels,

22 The changeable suites of apparell, and the mantles, and the wimples, and the crisping pinnes,

23 The glasses, and the fine linnen, and the hoods, and the vailes.

24 And it shall come to passe, that in steade of sweete smell, there shall bee stinke; and in stead of a girdle, a rent; and in stead of well set haire, baldnesse: and in stead of a stomacher, a girding of sackecloth; and burning, in stead of beautie.

25 Thy men shall fall by the sword, and thy † mightie in the warre.

† Heb. might

26 And her gates shall lament and mourne; and she being ‖ desolate, shall sit vpon the ground.

‖ Or, emptied: hebr. cleansed.

CHAP. IIII.

In the extremitie of euils, Christes kingdome shall be a Sanctuarie.

AND in that day seuen women shall take hold of one man, saying, We will eate our owne bread, & weare our owne apparell: onely † let vs be called by thy name, ‖ to take away our reproch.

† Heb. let thy name be called vpon vs. ‖ Or, take thou away.

2 In that day shall the Branch of the LORD be † beautifull and glorious, and the frut of the earth shalbe excellent and comely † for them that are escaped of Israel.

† Heb. beautie and glory. † Heb. for the escaping of Israel.

3 And it shall come to passe, that hee that is left in Zion, and hee that remaineth in Ierusalem, shall be called Holy, euen euery one that is written ‖ among the liuing in Ierusalem,

‖ Or, to life.

4 When the Lord shall haue washed away the filth of the daughters of Zion, and shall haue purged the blood of Ierusalem from the middest thereof, by the spirit of iudgement, and by the spirit of burning.

5 And the LORD will create vpon euery dwelling place of mount Zion, and vpon her assemblies a * cloude, and smoke by day, and the shining of a flaming fire by night; for ‖ vpon all the glory shall be † a defence.

* Exod 13. 21. ‖ Or, about. † Heb. a couering.

6 And there shalbe a tabernacle for a shadow in the day time from the heat, and for a place of refuge, and for a couert from stormе and from raine.

CHAP. V.

1 Vnder the Parable of a Vineyard, God excuseth his seuere iudgement. 8 His iudgements vpon couetousnesse, 11 Vpon lasciuiousnesse, 13 Vpon impietie, 20 and vpon iniustice. 26 The executioners of Gods iudgements.

NOw will I sing to my welbeloued, a song of my beloued touching his vineyard: my welbeloued hath a * vineyard in a † very fruitfull hill.

* Iere. 2. 21. mat. 21. 33. mark. 12. 1. luke 20. 9. † Heb. the horne of the sonne of oyle.

2 And hee ‖ fenced it, and gathered out the stones thereof, and planted it with the choicest vine, and built a towre in the middest of it, and also † made a wineprese therein: and he looked that it should bring forth grapes, and it brought forth wilde grapes.

‖ Or, made a wall about it. † Heb. hewed.

3 And now, O inhabitants of Ierusalem, and men of Iudah, Iudge, I pray you, betwixt me and my Vineyard.

4 What could haue beene done more to my Vineyard, that I haue not done in it? wherefore when I looked that it should bring forth grapes, brought it forth wilde grapes?

5 And now goe to; I will tell you what I will doe to my Vineyard, I will take away the hedge thereof, and it shall be eaten vp; and breake downe the wall thereof, and it shall be † troden downe.

† Heb. for a treading.

6 And I will lay it waste; it shall not be pruned, nor digged, but there shall come vp briars and thornes: I will also command the cloudes, that they raine no raine vpon it.

7 For the Vineyard of the LORD of hostes is the house of Israel, and the men of Iudah † his pleasant plant: and he looked for iudgement, but beholde † oppression; for righteousnesse, but beholde a crie.

† Heb. plant of his pleasures † Heb. a scab.

8 ¶ Woe vnto them that ioyne * house

*Mich. 2. 2. *houſe to houſe, that lay field to field, till there be no place, that they may be placed alone in the midſt of the earth.

9 ‖ In mine eares ſaid the LORD of hoſtes, †Of a trueth many houſes ſhall be deſolate, euen great and faire without inhabitant.

‖ *Or*, this is *in mine eares ſaith the* LORD, *&c.* †*Heb. If not, &c.*

10 Yea ten acres of vineyard ſhall yeeld one Bath, and the ſeed of an Homer ſhall yeeld an Ephah.

11 ¶ Woe vnto them that riſe vp earely in the morning, that they may follow ſtrong* drink, that continue vntill night, till Wine ‖ enflame them.

*Prou. 23. 29, 30. ‖ *Or, purſue them.*

12 And the harpe and the viole, the tabret and pipe, and Wine are in their feaſts: but they regard not the worke of the LORD, neither conſider the operation of his hands.

13 ¶ Therefore my people are gone into captiuitie, becauſe they haue no knowledge: and † their honourable men are famiſhed, and their multitude dried vp with thirſt.

† *Heb. their glory are men of famine.*

14 Therefore hell hath enlarged her ſelfe, and opened her mouth without meaſure: and their glory, and their multitude, and their pompe, and hee that reioyceth, ſhall deſcend into it.

15 And* the meane man ſhall bee brought downe, and the mightie man ſhall be humbled, and the eyes of the loftie ſhall be humbled.

*Iſa 2. 9. 11. 17.

16 But the LORD of hoſts ſhalbe exalted in iudgement, and ‖ God that is holy, ſhall bee ſanctified in righteouſneſſe.

‖ *Or, the holy God. Heb. The God the holy.*

17 Then ſhall the lambes feed after their maner, and the waſte places of the fat ones ſhall ſtrangers eate.

18 Woe vnto them that draw iniquitie with cords of vanitie, and ſinne, as it were with a cart rope:

19 That ſay, Let him make ſpeede, and haſten his worke, that We may ſee it: and let the counſell of the holy one of Iſrael draw nigh and come, that Wee may know it.

20 ¶ Woe vnto them † that call euill good, and good euill, that put darkenes for light, and light for darkeneſſe, that put bitter for ſweete, and ſweete for bitter.

† *Heb. that ſay concerning euill,* It *is good, &c.*

21 Woe vnto them that are* wiſe in their owne eyes, and prudent † in their owne ſight.

*Prou. 3. 7. rom. 12. 16 † *Heb. before their face.*

22 Woe vnto them that are mightie to drinke Wine, and men of ſtrength to mingle ſtrong drinke.

23 Which* iuſtifie the wicked for reward, and take away the righteouſnes of the righteous from him.

*Prou. 17. 15.

24 Therefore as the † fire deuoureth the ſtubble, and the flame conſumeth the chaffe, ſo their root ſhall be rottennes, and their bloſſome ſhall goe vp as duſt: becauſe they haue caſt away the Lawe of the LORD of hoſts, and deſpiſed the worde of the Holy One of Iſrael.

† *Hebr. the tongue of fire.*

25 Therefore is the anger of the LORD kindled againſt his people, and he hath ſtretched forth his hande againſt them, and hath ſmitten them: and the hilles did tremble, and their carkeiſes were ‖ torne in the midſt of the ſtreets: *for all this, his anger is not turned away, but his hand is ſtretched out ſtill.

‖ *Or ſo doung.* *Cha. 9. 11 16. 21. and 10. 4.

26 ¶ And he will lift vp an enſigne to the nations from farre, and will hiſſe vnto them from the end of the earth: and behold, they ſhall come with ſpeed ſwiftly.

27 None ſhalbe weary, nor ſtumble amongſt them: none ſhall ſlumber nor ſleepe, neither ſhall the girdle of their loynes be looſed, nor the latchet of their ſhooes be broken.

28 Whoſe arrowes are ſharpe, and all their bowes bent, their horſes hoofs ſhall bee counted like flint, and their wheeles like a whirlewind.

29 Their roaring ſhalbe like a lyon, they ſhall roare like yong lions: yea they ſhal roare and lay hold of the pray, and ſhall carie it away ſafe, and none ſhall deliuer it.

30 And in that day they ſhall roare againſt them, like the roaring of the ſea: and if one looke vnto the land, behold darkeneſſe and ‖ ſorrow, ‖ and the light is darkened in the heauens therof.

‖ *Or, diſtreſſe.* ‖ *Or, when it ſhalbe light it ſhalbe darke in the deſtructions thereof.*

CHAP. VI.

1 Iſaiah in a viſion of the Lord in his glory, 5 being terrified, is confirmed for his Meſſage. 9 He ſheweth the obſtinacie of the people, vnto their deſolation. 13 A remnant ſhall bee ſaued.

IN the yeere that King Vzziah died, I* ſaw alſo the Lord ſitting vpon a throne, high and lifted vp, and his ‖ traine filled the Temple.

*Iohn 12. 39, 40, 41. ‖ *Or, the ſkirts thereof.*

2 Aboue it ſtood the Seraphims: each one had ſixe wings, with twaine he

couered his face, and with twaine hee couered his feete, and with twaine hee did flie.

† Heb. this cried to this. * Reu. 4. 8.

3 And † one cryed vnto another, and sayd; * Holy, holy, holy, is the LORD of hostes, † the whole earth is full of his glory.

† Heb. his glory is the fulnesse of the whole earth.

4 And the posts of the † doore moued at the voyce of him that cryed, and the house was filled with smoke.

† Heb. three-folds.

5 ¶ Then sayd I: Woe is me, for I am † vndone, because I am a man of vncleane lippes, and I dwell in the midst of a people of vncleane lippes: for mine eyes haue seene the king, the LORD of hostes.

† Heb. cut off.

6 Then flew one of the Seraphims vnto mee, † hauing a liue cole in his hand, which hee had taken with the tongs from off the altar.

† Heb. and in his hand a liue coale.

7 And † he laide it vpon my mouth, and sayd, Loe, this hath touched thy lippes, and thine iniquitie is taken away, and thy sinne purged.

† Heb. caused it to touch.

8 Also I heard the voyce of the Lord, saying Whom shall I send, and who will goe for * vs? Then I sayde: † Heere am I, send me.

* Gen. 1. 26. † Heb. behold me.

9 ¶ And he sayd, Goe and tell this people; * Heare yee ‖ indeede, but vnderstand not: and see yee indeed, but perceiue not.

* Matth. 13. 14. mar. 4 12. luc. 8. 10 ioh. 12. 40. act. 28. 26. rom. 11 8. ‖ Or, without ceasing, &c. Heb. heare yee in hearing, &c.

10 Make the heart of this people fat, and make their eares heauy, and shut their eyes: lest they see with their eyes, and heare with their eares, and vnderstand with their heart, and conuert and be healed.

11 Then sayd I, Lord, how long? And hee answered, Vntill the cities be wasted without inhabitant, and the houses without man, and the land be vtterly † desolate,

† Heb. desolate with desolation.

12 And the LORD haue removed men farre away, and there be a great forsaking in the midst of the land.

13 ¶ But yet in it shalbe a tenth, ‖ and it shall returne, and shall be eaten: as a Teyle tree, and as an Oke whose ‖ substance is in them, when they cast their leaues: so the holy seede shall be the substance thereof.

‖ Or, when it is returned and hath bin broused. ‖ Or, stocke, or stemme.

CHAP. VII.

1 Ahaz, being troubled with feare of Rezin and Pekah, is comforted by Isaiah. 10 Ahaz, hauing liberty to choose a signe, and refusing it, hath for a signe, Christ promised. 17 His iudgement is propheciedto come by Assyria.

AND it came to passe in the dayes of * Ahaz the sonne of Iotham, the sonne of Vzziah king of Iudah, that Rezin the king of Syria, and Pekah, the sonne of Remaliah king of Israel, went vp towards Ierusalem to warre against it, but could not preuaile against it.

* 2. kings. 16. 5.

2 And it was told the house of Dauid, saying Syria is † confederate with Ephraim: and his heart was moued, and the heart of his people as the trees of the wood are mooued with the wind.

† Heb. resteth on Ephraim.

3 Then sayd the LORD vnto Isaiah: Goe forth now to meete Ahaz, thou, and † Shear-iashub thy sonne, at the end of the * conduit of the vpper poole ‖ in the high way of the fullers field.

† That is, the remnant shal returne. ‖ Or, causeway. * 2. kings. 18. 17.

4 And say vnto him, Take heede and be quiet: feare not, † neither be faint hearted for the two tailes of these smoking firebrands, for the fierce anger of Rezin with Syria, and of the sonne of Remaliah.

† Heb. let not thy heart be tender.

5 Because Syria, Ephraim, and the sonne of Remaliah haue taken euill counsell against thee, saying;

6 Let vs goe vp against Iudah and ‖ vexe it, and let vs make a breach therein for vs, and set a king in the midst of it, euen the sonne of Tabeal.

‖ Or, waken.

7 Thus saith the Lord GOD; It shall not stand, neither shall it come to passe.

8 For the head of Syria is Damascus, and the head of Damascus is Rezin, and within threescore and fiue yeeres shall Ephraim be broken, † that it be not a people.

† Heb. from a people.

9 And the head of Ephraim is Samaria, and the head of Samaria is Remaliahs sonne: ‖ if yee will not beleeue, surely yee shall not be established.

‖ Or, doe yee not beleeue? it is becau'e yee are not stable.

10 ¶ † Moreouer the LORD spake againe vnto Ahaz, saying:

† Heb. and the Lord added to speak.

11 Aske thee a signe of the LORD thy God; ‖ aske it either in the depth, or in the height aboue.

‖ Or, make thy petition deepe.

12 But Ahaz sayd, I will not aske, neither will I tempt the LORD.

13 And he sayd, Heare yee now, O house of Dauid; is it a small thing for you to weary men, but will yee weary my God also?

14 Therefore the Lord himselfe shall giue you a signe: * Behold, a Virgine shall conceiue and beare a Sonne, and ‖ shall

* Math. 1. 23. luc. 1. 31.

‖ Or, thou, O Virgin, shalt call.

‖ shall call his name Immanuel.

15 Butter and hony shall he eat, that hee may know to refuse the euill, and choose the good.

16 For before the childe shall know to refuse the euill and choose the good; the land that thou abhorrest, shalbe forsaken of both her kings.

17 ¶ The LORD shall bring vpon thee and vpon thy people, and vpon thy fathers house, dayes that haue not come, from the day that Ephraim departed from Iudah; euen the King of Assyria.

18 And it shall come to passe in that day, that the LORD shall hisse for the flie, that is in the vttermost part of the riuers of Egypt, and for the Bee that is in the land of Assyria.

19 And they shall come, and shall rest all of them in the desolate valleys, and in the holes of the rockes, and vpon all thornes, and vpon all ‖ bushes.

‖ Or, commendable trees.

20 In the same day shall the Lord shaue with a *rasor that is hired, namely by them beyond the riuer, by the king of Assyria, the head, and the haire of the feet: and it shal also consume the beard.

* 2. King. 19.35.

21 And it shall come to passe in that day, that a man shal nourish a yong cow and two sheepe.

22 And it shall come to passe, for the abundance of milke that they shall giue, he shal eate butter: for butter and hony shall euery one eate, that is left † in the land.

† Hebr. in the midst of the land.

23 And it shall come to passe in that day, that euery place shalbe, where there were a thousand Vines at a thousand siluerlings, it shall euen be for briers and thornes.

24 With arrowes and with bowes shall men come thither; because all the land shall become briars and thornes.

25 And on all hilles that shalbe digged with the mattocke, there shall not come thither the feare of briars and thornes: but it shall bee for the sending foorth of oxen, and for the treading of lesser cattell.

CHAP. VIII.

1 In Maher-shalal-hash-baz, hee prophecieth that Syria and Israel shalbe subdued by Assyria. 5 Iudah likewise for their infidelitie. 9 Gods iudgements shalbe vnresistable. 11 Comfort shalbe to them that feare God. 19 Great afflictions to idolaters.

MOreouer the LORD said vnto mee, Take thee a great roule, and write in it with a mans penne, concerning † Maher-shalal-hash-baz.

† Hebr. In making speed to the spoile, he hasteneth the pray. Or, make speed, &c.

2 And I tooke vnto mee faithfull Witnesses to record, Vriah the Priest, and Zechariah the sonne of Ieberechiah.

3 And I † went vnto the Prophetesse, and shee conceiued and bare a sonne, then said the LORD to mee, Call his name Maher-shalal-hash-baz.

† Hebr. approched vnto.

4 For before the childe shall haue knowledge to cry, My father and my mother, the ‖ riches of Damascus, and the spoile of Samaria shalbe taken away before the king of Assyria.

‖ Or, He that is before the King of Assyria shall take away the riches &c.

5 ¶ The LORD spake also vnto me againe, saying,

6 For so much as this people refuseth the waters of Shiloah that goe softly, and reioyce in Rezin, and Remaliahs sonne:

7 Now therefore behold, the Lord bringeth vp vpon them the waters of the riuer strong and many, euen the king of Assyria, and all his glory: and he shall come vp ouer all his channels, and goe ouer all his bankes.

8 And hee shall passe through Iudah, he shall ouerflow and goe ouer, he shall reach euen to the necke; and † the stretching out of his wings shall fill the breadth of thy land, O Immanuel.

† Hebr. The fulnesse of the breadth of thy land shall be the stretching out of his wings.

9 ¶ Associate your selues, O ye people, ‖ and yee shalbe broken in pieces; and giue eare all ye of farre countreys: gird your selues, and ye shalbe broken in pieces; gird your selues, and ye shalbe broken in pieces.

‖ Or, yet.

10 Take counsell together, and it shall come to nought: speake the Word, and it shall not stand; for God is with vs.

11 ¶ For the LORD spake thus to me † with a strong hand, and instructed me that I should not walke in the way of this people, saying,

† Hebr. In strength of hand.

12 Say ye not, A confederacie to all them, to whom this people shall say, A confederacie; neither feare yee their feare, nor be afraid.

13 Sanctifie the LORD of hostes himselfe, and let him bee your feare, and let him be your dread.

14 And he shalbe for a sanctuary; but for * a stone of stumbling and for a rocke of

* Isa. 28.16. luke 2.34. rom. 9.33. 1. pet. 2.7

of offence to both the houses of Israel, for a ginne, and for a snare to the inhabitants of Jerusalem.

15 And many among them shall *stumble and fall, and be broken, and be snared, and be taken.

16 Binde vp the Testimonie, seale the Law among my disciples.

17 And I will wait vpon the LORD that hideth his face from the house of Jacob, and I will looke for him.

18 *Behold, I, and the children whom the LORD hath giuen me, are for signes, and for wonders in Israel: from the LORD of hostes, which dwelleth in mount Zion.

19 ¶ And when they shall say vnto you: Seeke vnto them that haue familiar spirits, and vnto Wizards that peepe and that mutter: should not a people seeke vnto their God? for the liuing, to the dead?

20 *To the Law and to the Testimonie: if they speake not according to this word, it is because there is †no light in them.

21 And they shall passe through it, hardly bestead and hungry: and it shall come to passe, that when they shall be hungry, they shall fret themselues, and curse their King, and their God, and looke vpward.

22 And they shall looke vnto the earth: and behold trouble and darkenesse, dimnesse of anguish; and they shall be driuen to darkenesse.

CHAP. IX.

1 What ioy shall be in the midst of afflictions, by the Kingdome and birth of Christ. 8 The iudgements vpon Israel for their pride, 13 For their hypocrisie, 18 And for their impenitencie.

NEuertheleſſe the dimneſſe ſhall not be ſuch as was in her vexation; when at the firſt he lightly afflicted the land of Zebulun, and the land of Naphtali, and afterward did more grieuously afflict her by the way of the Sea, beyond Iordan in Galile ‖of the nations.

2 The *people that walked in darkneſſe, haue ſeene a great light: they that dwel in the land of the ſhadow of death, vpon them hath the light ſhined.

3 Thou haſt multiplied the nation, and ‖not increaſed the ioy: they ioy before thee, according to the ioy in harueſt,

and as men reioyce when they diuide the ſpoile.

4 ‖For thou haſt broken the yoke of his burden, and the ſtaffe of his ſhoulder, the rod of his oppreſſour, as in the day of *Midian.

5 ‖For euery battell of the warriour is with confuſed noiſe, and garments rolled in blood; ‖but this ſhall be with burning and †fewell of fire.

6 For vnto vs a child is borne, vnto vs a* Sonne is giuen, and the gouernment ſhalbe vpon his ſhoulder: and his name ſhalbe called, Wonderfull, Counſeller, The mightie God, The euerlaſting Father, The Prince of peace.

7 Of the increaſe of his gouernment and peace *there ſhall be no end, vpon the throne of Dauid & vpon his kingdome, to order it, and to eſtabliſh it with iudgement and with iuſtice, from henceforth euen for euer: the *zeale of the LORD of hoſtes will performe this.

8 ¶ The Lord ſent a word into Iacob, and it hath lighted vpon Iſrael.

9 And all the people ſhal know, euen Ephraim and the inhabitant of Samaria, that ſay in the pride and ſtoutneſſe of heart;

10 The brickes are fallen downe, but we will build with hewen ſtones: the Sycomores are cut downe, but we will change them into Cedars.

11 Therefore the LORD ſhall ſet vp the aduerſaries of Rezin againſt him, and †ioyne his enemies together.

12 The Syrians before, and the Philiſtines behinde, and they ſhall deuoure Iſrael †with open mouth: *for all this his anger is not turned away, but his hand is ſtretched out ſtill.

13 ¶ For the people turneth not vnto him that ſmiteth them, neither doe they ſeeke the LORD of hoſtes.

14 Therefore the LORD will cut off from Iſrael head and taile, branch and ruſh in one day.

15 The ancient and honourable, hee is the head: and the prophet that teacheth lies, he is the taile.

16 For the ‖ leaders of this people cauſe them to erre, and they ‖ that are ledde of them, are †deſtroyed.

17 Therefore the Lord ſhall haue no ioy in their young men, neither ſhal haue mercy on their fatherleſſe & widowes: for euery one is an hypocrite, and an euill doer, and euery mouth ſpeaketh ‖folly: for all this his anger is not turned away,

*Matth. 21. 44. Iuke 20. 18.

*Hebr. 2. 13.

*Heb. 2. 13.

† *Heb. no morning.*

‖ *Or, populous.*

*Mat 4. 15. ephe. 5. 14.

‖ *Or, to him.*

‖ *Or, when thou brakeſt.*

* Iudg 7. 22 cha. 10. 26.

‖ *Or, when the whole battell of the warriour was, &c.*

‖ *Or, and it was, &c.*

† *Heb meate.*

* Ioh. 3. 16.

* Luke 1. 32, 33.

* 2. Kings 19. 31. chap. 37. 32

† *Heb. mingle.*

† *Heb. with whole mouth.*

* Chap. 5. 25. & 10. 4.

‖ *Or, they that call them bleſſed.*

‖ *Or, they that are called bleſſed of them.*

† *Heb. ſwallowed vp.*

‖ *Or, villany.*

away, but his hand is ſtretched out ſtill.

18 ¶ For wickednes burneth as the fire: it ſhall deuoure the briers and thornes, and ſhall kindle in the thickets of the forreſt, and they ſhall mount vp like the lifting vp of ſmoke.

19 Through the wrath of the LORD of hoſts is the land darkened, and the people ſhall be as the † fuell of the fire: no man ſhall ſpare his brother.

† Heb. meat.

† Heb. eat.

20 And he ſhall † snatch on the right hand, and be hungry, and he ſhall eate on the left hand, and they ſhall not bee ſatisfied: they ſhall eate euery man the fleſh of his owne arme.

21 Manaſſeh, Ephraim: and Ephraim, Manaſſeh: and they together ſhalbe againſt Iudah: for all this his anger is not turned away, but his hand is ſtretched out ſtill.

CHAP. X.

1 The woe of tyrants. 5 Aſſyria, the rodde of hypocrites, for his pride ſhall be broken. 20 A remnant of Iſrael ſhall be ſaued. 24 Iſrael is comforted with promiſe of deliuerance from Aſſyria.

WOe vnto them that decree vnrighteous decrees, and || that write grieuouſneſſe which they haue preſcribed:

|| Or, to the writers that write grieuouſneſſe.

2 To turne aſide the needy from iudgement, and to take away the right from the poore of my people, that widdowes may be their pray, and that they may robbe the fatherleſs.

3 And what will ye doe in the day of viſitation, and in the deſolation which ſhall come from farre? to whom will ye flee for helpe? and where will yee leaue your glory?

4 Without mee they ſhall bowe downe vnder the priſoners, and they ſhall fall vnder the ſlaine: * for all this his anger is not turned away, but his hand is ſtretched out ſtill.

* Cha 5. 25 and 9. 12.

5 ¶ || O † Aſſyrian, the rod of mine anger, || and the ſtaffe in their hand is mine indignation.

|| Or, woe to the Aſſyrian.

† Heb. Aſſhur.

|| Or, though.

6 I will ſend him againſt an hypocriticall nation, and againſt the people of my wrath will I giue him a charge to take the ſpoile, and to take the praye, and † to tread them downe like the mire of the ſtreets.

† Heb. to lay them a treading.

7 Howbeit he meaneth not ſo, neither doth his heart thinke ſo, but it is in his heart to deſtroy, and cut off nations not a few.

8 * For he ſaith, Are not my princes altogether kings?

* 2. Kings 18. 24, 33. and 19. 10, &c.

9 Is not Calno, as Carchemiſh? is not Hamath, as Arpad? is not Samaria, as Damaſcus?

10 As my hand hath found the kingdomes of the idoles, and whoſe grauen images did excell them of Ieruſalem and of Samaria:

11 Shall I not, as I haue done vnto Samaria and her idoles, ſo doe to Ieruſalem and her idoles?

12 Wherefore it ſhall come to paſſe, that when the Lord hath performed his whole worke * vpon mount Zion, and on Ieruſalem, I will † punish the fruit † of the ſtout heart of the king of Aſſyria, and the glory of his high lookes.

* 2. Kings 19. 31.

† Heb. viſite vpon.

† Heb. of the greatneſſe of the heart.

13 For hee ſaith, By the ſtrength of my hand I haue done it, and by my wiſedome, for I am prudent: and I haue remooued the bounds of the people, and haue robbed their treaſures, and I haue put downe the inhabitants || like a valiant man.

|| Or, like many people.

14 And my hand hath found as a neſt the riches of the people: and as one gathereth egges that are left, haue I gathered all the earth, and there was none that moued the wing, or opened the mouth, or peeped.

15 Shall the axe boaſt it ſelfe againſt him that heweth therewith? or ſhall the ſawe magnifie it ſelfe againſt him that ſhaketh it? || as if the rod ſhould ſhake it ſelfe againſt them that lift it vp, or as if the ſtaffe ſhould lift vp || it ſelfe, as if it were no wood.

|| Or, as if a rod ſhould ſhake them that lift it vp.

|| Or, that which is not wood.

16 Therefore ſhall the Lord, the Lord of hoſts, ſend among his fat ones leanneſſe, and vnder his glory hee ſhall kindle a burning, like the burning of a fire.

17 And the light of Iſrael ſhall bee for a fire, and his Holy One for a flame: and it ſhall burne and deuoure his thornes and his briers in one day:

18 And ſhall conſume the glory of his forreſt, and of his fruitfull field † both ſoule and body: and they ſhall bee as when a ſtanderd bearer fainteth.

† Heb. from the ſoule and euen to the fleſh.

19 And the reſt of the trees of his forreſt ſhall be † few, that a child may write them.

† Heb. number.

20 ¶ And it ſhal come to paſſe in that day, that the remnant of Iſrael, and ſuch as are eſcaped of the houſe of Iacob, ſhall no more againe ſtay vpon him that ſmote them: but ſhall ſtay vpon the

the LORD, the Holy One of Iſrael in truth.

21 The remnant ſhall returne, euen the remnant of Iacob, vnto the mighty God.

*Cha 28.22 rom.9.27. †Heb an or amongſt. ||Or, in.

22 *For though thy people Iſrael be as the ſand of the ſea, yet a remnant †of them ſhall returne: the conſumption decreed ſhall ouerflow ||with righteouſneſſe.

*Chap. 28. 22.

23 *For the Lord GOD of hoſtes ſhall make a conſumption, euen determined in the middeſt of all the land.

24 ¶ Therfore thus ſaith the Lord GOD of hoſtes, O my people that dwelleſt in Zion, be not afraide of the Aſſyrian: he ſhall ſmite thee with a rod, ||and ſhall lift vp his ſtaffe againſt thee, after the maner of *Egypt.

||Or, but hee ſhall lift vp his ſtaffe for thee. *Exod. 14.

25 For yet a very litle while, and the indignation ſhall ceaſe, and mine anger in their deſtruction.

26 And the LORD of hoſtes ſhall ſtirre vp a ſcourge for him, according to the ſlaughter of *Midian at the rocke Oreb: and as his rod was vpon the Sea, ſo ſhall he lift it vp after the manner of Egypt.

*Iudg.7.25 cha.9.4.

27 And it ſhall come to paſſe in that day, that his burden †ſhalbe taken away from off thy ſhoulder, and his yoke from off thy necke, and the yoke ſhalbe deſtroyed becauſe of the anointing.

†Hebr. ſhall remoue.

28 He is come to Aiath, hee is paſſed to Migron: at Michmaſh he hath laid vp his cariages.

29 They are gone ouer the paſſage: they haue taken vp their lodging at Geba, Ramah is afraid, Gebeah of Saul is fled.

30 †Lift vp thy voice, O daughter of Gallim: cauſe it to bee heard vnto Laiſh, O poore Anathoth.

†Heb crie ſhrill with thy voice.

31 Madmenah is remooued, the inhabitants of Gebim gather themſelues to flee.

32 As yet ſhall hee remaine at Nob that day: he ſhall ſhake his hand againſt the mount of the daughter of Zion, the hill of Ieruſalem.

33 Behold, the Lord, the LORD of hoſtes ſhall lop the bough with terrour: and the high ones of ſtature ſhal be hewen downe, and the haughtie ſhalbe humbled.

34 And he ſhall cut downe the thickets of the forreſts with yron, and Lebanon ſhall fall ||by a mighty one.

||Or, mightily.

CHAP. XI.

1 The peaceable kingdome of the Branch out of the root of Ieſſe. 10 The victorious reſtauration of Iſrael, and vocation of the Gentiles.

AND there ſhall come forth a rod out of the ſtemme of *Ieſſe, and a branch ſhal grow out of his rootes.

*Acts 13. 23.

2 And the Spirit of the LORD ſhall reſt vpon him, the ſpirit of wiſedome and vnderſtanding, the ſpirit of counſell and might, the ſpirit of knowledge, and of the feare of the LORD:

3 And ſhal make him of †quicke vnderſtanding in the feare of the LORD, and he ſhall not iudge after the ſight of his eyes, neither reproue after the hearing of his eares.

†Heb. ſent or ſmell.

4 But with righteouſneſſe ſhall he iudge the poore, and ||reproue with equitie, for the meeke of the earth: and he ſhall *ſmite the earth with the rodde of his mouth, and with the breath of his lips ſhall he ſlay the wicked.

||Or, argue. *Iohn 4.9. 2.theſ.2.8.

5 And righteouſneſſe ſhalbe the girdle of his loines, and faithfulneſſe the girdle of his reines.

6 *The Wolfe alſo ſhall dwell with the lambe, and the leopard ſhall lie downe with the kid: and the calfe and the young lion, and the fatling together, and a litle child ſhall lead them.

*Chap. 65. 25.

7 And the cow and the beare ſhall feed, their yong ones ſhall lie downe together: and the lyon ſhall eate ſtraw like the ore.

8 And the ſucking childe ſhall play on the hole of the aſpe, and the weaned childe ſhall put his hand on the ||cockatrice denne.

||Or, Adders.

9 They ſhall not hurt nor deſtroy in all my holy mountaine: for the earth ſhall bee full of the knowledge of the LORD, as the waters couer the ſea.

10 ¶ And in that day there ſhall bee a roote of Ieſſe, which ſhall ſtand for an enſigne of the people; to it ſhall the *Gentiles ſeeke, and his reſt ſhall bee †glorious.

*Rom.15. 12. †Heb. glory.

11 And it ſhall come to paſſe in that day, that the Lord ſhall ſet his hande againe the ſecond time, to recouer the remnant of his people which ſhalbe left, from Aſſyria, and from Egypt, & from Pathros, and from Cuſh, and from Elam, and from Shinar, and from Hamath, and from the ylands of the Sea.

12 And

12 And he ſhall ſet vp an enſigne for the nations, and ſhall aſſemble the outcaſts of Iſrael, and gather together the diſperſed of Iudah, from the foure † corners of the earth.

† Heb. wings.

13 The enuie alſo of Ephraim ſhal depart, and the aduerſaries of Iudah ſhalbe cut off: Ephraim ſhall not enuie Iudah, and Iudah ſhall not vexe Ephraim.

14 But they ſhall fly vpon the ſhoulders of the Philiſtines toward the weſt, they ſhall ſpoile † them of the eaſt together: † they ſhall lay their hand vpon Edom and Moab, † and the children of Ammon ſhall obey them.

† Heb. the children of the East
† Heb. Edom and Moab ſhall be the laying on of their hand
† Heb. the children of Ammon their obedidence.

15 And the LORD ſhall vtterly deſtroy the tongue of the Egyptian ſea, and with his mighty wind ſhall hee ſhake his hand ouer the riuer, and ſhall ſmite it in the ſeuen ſtreames, and make men goe ouer † dry-ſhod.

† Heb. in ſhooes.

16 And there ſhalbe an high way for the remnant of his people, which ſhalbe left from Aſſyria; like as it was to Iſrael in the day that hee came vp out of the land of * Egypt.

* Exod. 14. 29.

CHAP. XII.

A ioyfull thankſgiuing of the faithfull for the mercies of God.

AND in that day thou ſhalt ſay, O LORD, I will praiſe thee: though thou waſt angrie with mee, thine anger is turned away, and thou comfortedſt me.

2 Behold, God is my ſaluation: I will truſt, and not be afraid; for the LORD IEHOVAH is my * ſtrength and my ſong, he alſo is become my ſaluation.

* Exod. 15. 2. pſal. 118. 14.

3 Therefore with ioy ſhall yee draw water out of the wels of ſaluation.

4 And in that day ſhall yee ſay; * Praiſe the LORD, ‖ call vpon his name, declare his doings among the people, make mention that his name is exalted.

* 1. Chron. 16. 8. pſal. 105. 1.
‖ Or, proclaime his name.

5 Sing vnto the LORD; for hee hath done excellent things: this is knowen in all the earth.

6 Cry out and ſhout thou † inhabitant of Zion: for great is the holy one of Iſrael in the midſt of thee.

† Heb. inhabitreſſe.

CHAP. XIII.

1 God muſtereth the armies of his wrath. 6 He threatneth to deſtroy Babylon by the Medes. 19 The deſolation of Babylon.

THE burden of Babylon, which Iſaiah the ſonne of Amoz did ſee.

2 Lift yee vp a banner vpon the high mountaine, exalt the voice vnto them, ſhake the hand, that they may goe into the gates of the nobles.

3 I haue commanded my ſanctified ones: I haue alſo called my mighty ones for mine anger, euen them that reioyce in my highneſſe.

4 The noiſe of a multitude in the mountaines, † like as of a great people: a tumultuous noiſe of the kingdomes of nations gathered together: the LORD of hoſtes muſtereth the hoſte of the battell.

† Heb. the likeneſſe of.

5 They come from a farre country from the end of heauen, euen the LORD and the weapons of his indignation, to deſtroy the whole land.

6 Howle yee; for the day of the LORD is at hand; it ſhall come as a deſtruction from the Almighty.

7 Therefore ſhall all hands ‖ bee faint, and euery mans heart ſhall melt.

‖ Or, fall downe.

8 And they ſhalbe afraid: pangs and ſorrowes ſhall take hold of them, they ſhalbe in paine as a woman that trauelleth: they ſhalbe † amazed † one at another, their faces ſhalbe as † flames.

† Heb. wonder.
† Heb. euery man at his neighbour.
† Heb. faces of the flames.

9 Behold, the day of the LORD commeth, cruell both with wrath and fierce anger, to lay the land deſolate: and he ſhall deſtroy the ſinners thereof out of it.

10 For the ſtarres of heauen, and the conſtellations thereof ſhall not giue their light: the ſunne ſhalbe * darkened in his going forth, and the moone ſhall not cauſe her light to ſhine.

* Ezek. 32. 7. ioel. 2. 31 and 3. 15. matth. 24. 29. mar. 13. 24. luc. 21. 25.

11 And I will puniſh the world for their euill, and the wicked for their iniquitie; and I will cauſe the arrogancie of the proud to ceaſe, and will lay low the hautineſſe of the terrible.

12 I will make a man more pretious then fine gold; euen a man then the golden wedge of Ophir.

13 Therefore I will ſhake the heauens, and the earth ſhall remoue out of her place in the wrath of the LORD of hoſtes, and in the day of his fierce anger.

14 And it ſhalbe as the chaſed Roe, and as a ſheepe that no man taketh vp: they

they shall euery man turne to his owne people, and flee euery one into his owne land.

15 Euery one that is found shall be thrust through: and euery one that is ioyned vnto them, shall fall by the sword.

* Psal. 137. 9. 16 Their children also shalbe *dashed to pieces before their eyes, their houses shalbe spoiled, & their wiues rauished.

17 Behold, I will stirre vp the Medes against them, which shall not regard siluer, and as for gold, they shall not delight in it.

18 Their bowes also shall dash the yong men to pieces, and they shall haue no pitie on the fruit of the wombe; their eye shall not spare children.

19 And Babylon the glory of kingdomes, the beautie of the Chaldees excellencie, shall be † as when God ouerthrew * Sodom and Gomorrah.

† Hebr. As the ouerthrowing. * Gene. 19. 25. Ierc. 50. 40.

20 It shall neuer be inhabited, neither shall it be dwelt in from generation to generation: neither shall the Arabian pitch tent there, neither shal the shepheards make their fold there.

† Heb. Zum.

21 But † wilde beastes of the desert shall lye there, and their houses shalbe full of † dolefull creatures, and ‖ owles shall dwell there, and Satyres shall daunce there.

† Hebr. Ochim. ‖ Or, Ostriches.

22 And the wilde † beastes of the Ilands shal cry in their ‖ desolate houses, and dragons in their pleasant palaces: and her time is neere to come, and her dayes shall not be prolonged.

† Hebr. daughters of the owle. † Heb. Iim. ‖ Or, palaces.

CHAP. XIIII.

1 Gods mercifull restauration of Israel. 4 Their triumphant insultation ouer Babel. 24 Gods purpose against Assyria. 29 Palestina is threatned.

FOr the LORD will haue mercie on Iacob, and will yet choose Israel, and set them in their owne land: and the strangers shalbe ioyned with them, and they shal cleaue to the house of Iacob.

2 And the people shall take them, and bring them to their place: and the house of Israel shall possesse them in the land of the LORD, for seruants and handmaides: and they shall take them captiues, † whose captiues they were, and they shall rule ouer their oppressours.

† Hebr. that had taken them captiues.

3 And it shall come to passe in the day that the LORD shal giue thee rest from thy sorrow, and from thy feare, and from the hard bondage wherein thou wast made to serue,

4 That thou shalt take vp this ‖ prouerbe against the king of Babylon, and say, How hath the oppressour ceased: the ‖ golden citie ceased:

‖ Or, Taunting speech. ‖ Or, exactresse of gold.

5 The LORD hath broken the staffe of the wicked, and the scepter of the rulers.

6 He who smote the people in wrath with † a continuall stroke; hee that ruled the nations in anger, is persecuted and none hindereth.

† Hebr. A stroke without remoouing.

7 The whole earth is at rest and is quiet: they breake forth into singing.

8 Yea the firre trees reioyce at thee, and the cedars of Lebanon, saying, Since thou art layd downe, no feller is come vp against vs.

9 ‖ Hell from beneath is mooued for thee to meet thee at thy comming: it stirreth vp the dead for thee, euen all the † chiefe ones of the earth; it hath raised vp from their thrones, all the kings of the nations.

‖ Or, the graue. † Hebr. leaders, or great goats.

10 All they shall speake and say vnto thee; Art thou also become weake as we? art thou become like vnto vs?

11 Thy pompe is brought downe to the graue, and the noyse of thy violes: the wormе is spread vnder thee, and the wormes couer thee.

12 How art thou fallen from heauen, ‖ O Lucifer, sonne of the morning? how art thou cut downe to the ground, which didst weaken the nations?

‖ Or, O day-starre.

13 For thou hast said in thine heart, I wil ascend into heauen, I wil exalt my throne aboue the starres of God: I wil sit also vpon the mount of the congregation, in the sides of the North.

14 I wil ascend aboue the heights of the cloudes, I wil bee like the most High.

15 Yet thou shalt be brought downe to hel, to the sides of the pit.

16 They that see thee shal narrowly looke vpon thee, and consider thee, saying; Is this the man that made the earth to tremble, that did shake kingdomes?

17 That made the world as a wildernesse, and destroyed the cities thereof ‖ that opened not the house of his prisoners?

‖ Or, Did not let his prisoners loose homeward.

18 All the kings of the nations, euen all of them lie in glory, euery one in his owne house.

19 But

19 But thou art cast out of thy graue, like an abominable branch: and as the raiment of those that are slaine, thrust through with a sword, that goe downe to the stones of the pit, as a carkeis troden vnder feete.

20 Thou shalt not be ioyned with them in buriall, because thou hast destroyed thy land, and slaine thy people: *the seede of euill doers shall neuer be renowmed.

21 Prepare slaughter for his children *for the iniquitie of their fathers, that they doe not rise nor possesse the land, nor fill the face of the world with cities.

22 For I will rise vp against them, sayth the LORD of hostes, and cut off from Babylon the name, and remnant, and sonne and nephew, sayth the LORD.

23 I will also make it a possession for the Bitterne, and pooles of water: and I will sweepe it with the besome of destruction, sayth the LORD of hostes.

24 ¶ The LORD of hostes hath sworne, saying: Surely as I haue thought, so shall it come to passe; and as I haue purposed, so shall it stand:

25 That I will breake the Assyrian in my land, and vpon my mountaines tread him vnder foote: then shall his yoke depart from off them, and his burden depart from off their shoulders.

26 This is the purpose, that is purposed vpon the whole earth: and this is the hand that is stretched out vpon all the nations.

27 For the LORD of hostes hath *purposed, and who shall disanull it? and his hand is stretched out, and who shall turne it backe?

28 In the yeere that king Ahaz died, was this burden.

29 ¶ Reioyce not thou whole Palestina, because the rod of him that smote thee is broken: for out of the serpents roote shall come forth a ‖ cockatrice, and his fruite shall be a fierie flying serpent.

30 And the first borne of the poore shall feed, and the needy shall lie downe in safetie: and I will kill thy root with famine, and he shall slay thy remnant.

31 Howle, O gate, crie, O citie, thou whole Palestina art dissolued, for there shall come from the North a smoke, and ‖ none shall bee alone in his ‖ appointed times.

32 What shall one then answere the messengers of the nation? * that the LORD hath founded Zion, and the poore of his people shall ‖ trust in it.

CHAP. XV.

The lamentable state of Moab.

THe burden of Moab: because in the night Ar of Moab is laide waste and ‖ brought to silence; because in the night Kir of Moab is laide waste, and brought to silence:

2 Hee is gone vp to Bayth, and to Dibon, the high places, to weepe: Moab shall howle ouer Nebo, and ouer Medeba, * on all their heads shalbe baldnesse, and euery beard cut off.

3 In their streetes they shall girde themselues with sackecloth: on the toppes of their houses, and in their streetes euery one shall howle, † weeping abundantly.

4 And Heshbon shall cry, and Elealeh: their voice shalbe heard euen vnto Jahaz: therefore the armed souldiers of Moab shall crie out, his life shall be grieuous vnto him.

5 My heart shall cry out for Moab, ‖ his fugitiues shall flee vnto Zoar, an *heifer of three yeeres olde: for by the mounting vp of Luhith with weeping shall they goe it vp: for in the way of Horonaim, they shall raise vp a crie of † destruction.

6 For the waters of Nimrim shall be † desolate: for the hay is withered away, the grasse faileth, there is no greene thing.

7 Therefore the abundance they haue gotten, and that which they haue laide vp, shall they cary away to the ‖ brooke of the Willowes.

8 For the cry is gone round about the borders of Moab: the howling thereof vnto Eglaim, and the howling thereof vnto Beer-Elim.

9 For the waters of Dimon shalbe full of blood: for I will bring † more vpon Dimon, lyons vpon him that escapeth of Moab, and vpon the remnant of the land.

CHAP. XVI.

1 Moab is exhorted to yeeld obedience to Christs kingdome. 6 Moab is threatned for her pride. 9 The Prophet bewaileth her. 12 The iudgement of Moab.

Nun Send

*Iob 18. 19. psal. 21. 11. and 37. 28. and 109 13.
*Exo 20. 5. mat. 23. 35.
*2. Chron. 20. 6. iob 9. 12. prou. 21 30. dan. 4. 32.
‖ Or, Adder.
‖ Or, he shall not be alone.
‖ Or, assemblies.
*Psal. 87. 1, 5. and 102. 17.
‖ Or, betake themselues vnto it.
‖ Or, cut off.
*Ier. 48. 37, 38. ezek. 7. 18.
† Heb descending into weeping: or, comming downe with weeping.
‖ Or, to the borders thereof euen to Zoar as an heifer.
* Iere. 48. 5, 34
† Heb. breaking.
† Heb. desolations.
‖ Or, valley of the Arabians.
† Heb. additions.

Send ye the lambe to the ruler of the land from ||Sela to the wildernesse vnto the mount of the daughter of Zion.

2 For it shalbe that as a wandering bird ||cast out of the nest: so the daughters of Moab shalbe at the fordes of Arnon.

3 †Take counsell, execute Iudgement, make thy shadow as the night in the middest of the noone day, hide the outcastes, bewray not him that wandereth.

4 Let mine outcasts dwel with thee, Moab, be thou a couert to them from the face of the spoiler: for the †extortioner is at an end, the spoiler ceaseth, †the oppressours are consumed out of the land.

5 And in mercy shall the throne be ||established, and hee shal *sit vpon it in trueth, in the tabernacle of Dauid, iudging and seeking iudgement, and hasting righteousnesse.

6 ¶ We haue heard of the *pride of Moab (hee is very proud) euen of his hautines, and his pride, and his wrath: but his lies shall not be so.

7 Therefore shall Moab *howle for Moab, euery one shal howle: for the foundations of Kir-hareseth shall yee ||mourne, surely they are stricken.

8 For the fieldes of Heshbon languish, and the vine of Sibmah, the lords of the heathen haue broken downe the principall plants thereof, they are come euen vnto Iazer, they wandred through the wildernesse, her branches are ||stretched out, they are gone ouer the sea.

9 ¶ Therefore I wil bewaile with the weeping of Iazer, the vine of Sibmah I wil water thee with my teares, O Heshbon, and Elealeh: for ||the shouting for thy Summer fruits, and for thy harueſt, is fallen.

10 And *gladnesse is taken away, and ioy out of the plentifull field, and in the vineyards there shalbe no singing, neither shal there be shouting: the treaders shall tread out no wine in their presses, I haue made their vintage-shouting to cease.

11 Wherefore my bowels shal sound like an harpe for Moab, and mine inward parts for Kir-hareſh.

12 ¶ And it shal come to passe, when it is seene that Moab is weary on the high place, that hee shall come to his Sanctuary to pray: but hee shall not preuaile.

13 This is the word that the LORD hath spoken concerning Moab since that time.

14 But now the LORD hath spoken, saying, Within three yeeres, as the yeeres of an hireling, and the glory of Moab shalbe contemned, with all that great multitude; and the remnant shall be very small and ||feeble.

CHAP. XVII.

1 Syria and Israel are threatned. 6 A remnant shall forsake idolatrie. 9 The rest shalbe plagued for their impietie. 12 The woe of Israels enemies.

The burden of Damascus: Behold, Damascus is taken away from being a citie, and it shalbe a ruinous heape.

2 The cities of Aroer are forsaken: they shall bee for flockes, which shall lye downe, and none shall make them afraid.

3 The fortresse also shall cease from Ephraim, and the kingdome from Damascus, and the remnant of Syria: they shall bee as the glorie of the children of Israel, saith the LORD of hostes.

4 And in that day it shall come to passe, that the glory of Iacob shall bee made thinne, and the fatnesse of his flesh shall ware leane.

5 And it shall be as when the harueſt-man gathereth the corne, and reapeth the eares with his arme; and it shalbe as he that gathereth eares in the valley of Rephaim.

6 (¶ Yet gleaning-grapes shall be left in it, as the shaking of an Oliue tree, two or three berries in the toppe of the vppermost bough: foure or fiue in the out-most fruitfull branches thereof, saith the LORD God of Israel.

7 At that day shall a man looke to his Maker, and his eyes shall haue respect to the Holy one of Israel.

8 And hee shall not looke to the altars, the worke of his handes, neither shall respect that which his fingers haue made, either the groues or the ||images.)

9 ¶ In that day shall his strong cities

||Or, Petra: Hebr. a rocke.

||Or, a nest forsaken.

† Heb. bring.

† Heb. wringer. † Hebr. the treaders downe.

||Or, prepared. *Dan. 7 14, 27. mic. 4. 7. luke 1. 33.

*Iere. 48. 29.

*Iere. 48. 20.

||Or, mutter.

||Or, plucked vp.

||Or, the alarme is fallen vpon, &c.

*Iere. 48. 33.

||Or, not many.

||Or, Sunne-images.

cities be as a forſaken bough, and an vppermoſt branch, which they left, becauſe of the children of Iſrael: and there ſhalbe deſolation.

10 Becauſe thou haſt forgotten the God of thy ſaluation, and haſt not beene mindfull of the rocke of thy ſtrength: therefore ſhalt thou plant pleaſant plants, and ſhalt ſet it with ſtrange ſlips.

11 In the day ſhalt thou make thy plant to growe, and in the morning ſhalt thou make thy ſeede to flouriſh: but the harueſt ſhall be a ‖ heape in the day of griefe, and of deſperate ſorrow.

12 ¶ Woe to the ‖ multitude of many people, which make a noiſe, like the noiſe of the ſeas; and to the ruſhing of nations, that make a ruſhing, like the ruſhing of ‖ mighty Waters.

13 The nations ſhall ruſh like the ruſhing of many Waters: but God ſhall rebuke them, and they ſhall flee farre off, and ſhalbe chaſed as the chaffe of the mountaines before the wind, and like a ‖ rolling thing before the whirle-wind.

14 And behold at euening tide trouble, and before the morning he is not: this is the portion of them that ſpoile vs, and the lot of them that robbe vs.

‖ Or, remoued in the day of inheritance, and there ſhalbe deadly ſorrow.
‖ Or, noiſe.
‖ Or, many.
‖ Or, thiſtle-downe.

CHAP. XVIII.

1 God in care of his people will deſtroy the Ethiopians. 7 An acceſſe thereby ſhall grow vnto the Church.

WOe to the land ſhadowing with wings, which is beyond the riuers of Ethiopia:

2 That ſendeth ambaſſadours by the ſea, euen in veſſels of bulruſhes vpon the waters, ſaying: Goe yee ſwift meſſengers to a nation ‖ ſcattered and peeled, to a people terrible from their beginning hitherto, ‖ a nation meted out and troden downe; ‖ whoſe land the riuers haue ſpoiled.

3 All yee inhabitants of the world, and dwellers on the earth, ſee yee, when hee lifteth vp an enſigne on the mountaines; and when he bloweth a trumpet, heare yee.

4 For ſo the LORD ſayd vnto me, I will take my reſt, and I will ‖ conſider in my dwelling place like a cleare heate ‖ vpon herbes, and like a cloud of dew in the heate of harueſt.

‖ Or, ſtraight and poliſhed, &c.
‖ Or, a nation that meteth out, and treadeth downe. Heb. a nation of line vpon line, and treading vnder foote.
‖ Or, whoſe land the riuers deſpiſe.
‖ Or, regard my ſet dwelling.
‖ Or, after raine.

5 For afore the harueſt when the bud is perfect, and the ſowre grape is ripening in the flowre; hee ſhall both cut off the ſprigges with pruning hookes, and take away and cut downe the branches.

6 They ſhalbe left together vnto the foules of the mountaines, and to the beaſts of the earth: and the foules ſhall ſummer vpon them, and all the beaſtes of the earth ſhall winter vpon them.

7 ¶ In that time ſhall the preſent be brought vnto the LORD of hoſtes, of a people ‖ ſcattered and peeled, and from a people terrible from their beginning hitherto; a nation meted out and troden vnder foote, whoſe land the riuers haue ſpoiled, to the place of the name of the LORD of hoſtes, the mount Zion.

‖ Or, outſpread and poliſhed, &c.

CHAP. XIX.

1 The confuſion of Egypt. 11 The fooliſhneſſe of their Princes. 18 The calling of Egypt to the Church. 23 The couenant of Egypt, Aſſyria and Iſrael.

THe burden of Egypt: Behold, the LORD rideth vpon a ſwift cloude, and ſhall come into Egypt, and the idoles of Egypt ſhalbe moued at his preſence, and the heart of Egypt ſhall melt in the midſt of it.

2 And I will † ſet the Egyptians againſt the Egyptians: and they ſhall fight euery one againſt his brother, and euery one againſt his neighbour; citie againſt citie, and kingdome againſt kingdome.

† Heb. mingle.

3 And the ſpirit of Egypt † ſhall faile in the midſt thereof, and I will † deſtroy the counſell thereof: and they ſhall ſeeke to the idoles, and to the charmers, and to them that haue familiar ſpirits, and to the Wizards.

† Heb. ſhall be emptied.
† Heb. ſwallow vp.

4 And the Egyptians will I ‖ giue ouer into the hand of a cruell Lord; and a fierce king ſhall rule ouer them, ſaith the Lorde, the LORD of hoſtes.

‖ Or, ſhut vp.

5 And the waters ſhall faile from the ſea, and the riuer ſhalbe waſted, and dried vp.

6 And they ſhall turne the riuers farre away, and the brookes of defence ſhall be emptied and dried vp: the reeds and flagges ſhall wither.

7 The paper reeds by the brookes, by the mouth of the brookes, and euery thing sowen by the brooks shal wither, be driuen away, † and be no more.

† Heb. and shall not be.

8 The fishers also shall mourne, and all they that cast angle into the brookes shall lament, and they that spread nets vpon the waters shall languish.

9 Moreouer they that worke in fine flaxe, and they that weane ‖ net-works shall be confounded.

‖ Or, white workes.

10 And they shall be broken in the † purposes thereof, all that make sluces and ponds † for fish.

† Heb. foundations. † Heb. of liuing things.

11 ¶ Surely the princes of Zoan are fooles, the counsell of the wise counsellers of Pharaoh is become brutish: How say ye vnto Pharaoh, I am the sonne of the wise, the sonne of ancient kings?

12 Where are they? where are thy wise men? and let them tell thee now, and let them know, what the LORD of hosts hath purposed vpon Egypt.

13 The princes of Zoan are become fooles, the princes of Noph are deceiued, they haue also seduced Egypt, euen ‖ they that are the stay of the tribes thereof.

‖ Or, gouernours. heb. corners.

14 The LORD hath mingled † a peruerse spirit in the midst thereof: and they haue caused Egypt to erre in euery worke thereof, as a drunken man staggereth in his vomit.

† Heb. a spirit of peruersities.

15 Neither shall there be any worke for Egypt, which the head or taile, branch or rush may doe.

16 In that day shall Egypt bee like vnto women: and it shall be afraid and feare, because of the shaking of the hand of the LORD of hosts, which he shaketh ouer it.

17 And the land of Iudah shall bee a terrour vnto Egypt, euery one that maketh mention thereof, shal be afraid in himselfe, because of the counsell of the LORD of hosts, which he hath determined against it.

18 ¶ In that day shall fiue cities in the land of Egypt speake the † language of Canaan, and sweare to the LORD of hostes: one shalbe called the citie ‖ of destruction.

† Heb. the lippe. ‖ Or, of Heres: or of the Sunne.

19 In that day shall there be an Altar to the LORD in the midst of the land of Egypt, and a pillar at the border thereof to the LORD.

20 And it shall be for a signe, and for a witnesse vnto the LORD of hosts in the land of Egypt: for they shall crie vnto the LORD, because of the oppressours, and he shal send them a Sauiour and a great One, and he shall deliuer them.

21 And the LORD shalbe knowen to Egypt, and the Egyptians shal know the LORD in that day, and shal do sacrifice and oblation, yea they shall vow a vowe vnto the LORD, and performe it.

22 And the LORD shall smite Egypt, he shall smite and heale it, and they shall returne euen to the LORD, and he shalbe intreated of them, and shall heale them.

23 ¶ In that day shall there be a hie way out of Egypt to Assyria, and the Assyrian shall come into Egypt, and the Egyptian into Assyria, and the Egyptians shall serue with the Assyrians.

24 In that day shall Israel bee the third with Egypt, and with Assyria, euen a blessing in the midst of the land:

25 Whom the LORD of hosts shal blesse, saying, Blessed be Egypt my people, and Assyria the worke of my hands, and Israel mine inheritance.

CHAP. XX.

A type prefiguring the shamefull captiuitie of Egypt and Ethiopia.

IN the yeere that Tartan came vnto Ashdod (when Sargon the king of Assyria sent him) and fought against Ashdod and tooke it:

2 At the same time spake the LORD † by Isaiah the sonne of Amoz, saying, Go and loose the sackcloth from off thy loynes, and put off thy shooe from thy foot: and he did so, walking naked and bare foot.

† Heb. by the hand of Isaiah.

3 And the LORD said, Like as my seruant Isaiah hath walked naked and bare foote three yeeres for a signe and wonder vpon Egypt and vpon Ethiopia:

4 So shall the king of Assyria lead away the † Egyptians prisoners, and the Ethiopians captiues, yong and old, naked and bare foote, euen with their buttocks vncouered, to the † shame of Egypt.

† Heb. the captiuitie of Egypt. † Heb. nakednesse.

5 And they shall be afraid and ashamed of Ethiopia their expectation, and of Egypt their glory.

6 And

6 And the inhabitant of this ‖ yle shall say in that day; Behold, such is our expectation whither we flee for helpe to be deliuered from the king of Assyria: and how shall we escape?

‖ *Or, countrey.*

CHAP. XXI.

1 The Prophet, bewayling the captiuity of his people, seeth in a vision, the fall of Babylon by the Medes and Persians. 11 Edom, scorning the Prophet, is moued to repentance. 13 The set time of Arabias calamity.

THe burden of the desert of the sea. As whirlewinds in the South passe thorough; so it commeth from the desert, from a terrible land.

2 A † grieuous vision is declared vnto me; The treacherous dealer dealeth treacherously, and the spoiler spoileth: Goe, vp O Elam: besiege, O Media: all the sighing thereof haue I made to cease.

† *Heb. hard.*

3 Therefore are my loynes filled with paine, pangs haue taken hold vpon me, as the pangs of a woman that trauelleth: I was bowed downe at the hearing of it, I was dismayed at the seeing of it.

4 ‖ My heart panted, fearefulnesse affrighted me: the night of my pleasure hath he † turned into feare vnto me.

‖ *Or, my minde wandred.* † *Heb. put.*

5 Prepare the table, watch in the watch-tower, eate, drinke: arise yee princes, and anoint the shield.

6 For thus hath the Lord sayd vnto me; Goe, set a watchman, let him declare what he seeth.

7 And he saw a charet with a couple of horsemen, a charet of asses, and a charet of camels; and hee hearkened diligently with much heede.

8 And ‖ he cryed; A lyon: my Lord, I stand continually vpon the * watch-tower in the day time, and I am set in my ward ‖ whole nights.

‖ *Or, cryed as a lyon.* * *Habacuc. 2. 1.* ‖ *Or, euery night.*

9 And behold, heere commeth a charet of men with a couple of horsemen: and he answered and sayd; * Babylon is fallen, is fallen, and all the grauen images of her Gods he hath broken vnto the ground.

* *Ier. 51. 8. reu. 14. 8. and 18. 2.*

10 O my threshing and the † corne of my floore: that which I haue heard of the LORD of hostes the God of Israel, haue I declared vnto you.

† *Heb. sonne.*

11 ¶ The burden of Dumah. Hee calleth to me out of Seir: Watchman, What of the night? watchman, What of the night?

12 The Watchman sayd; The morning commeth, and also the night: if yee will enquire, enquire yee: returne, come.

13 ¶ The burden vpon Arabia. In the forest in Arabia shall yee lodge, O yee trauelling companies of Dedanim.

14 The inhabitants of the land of Tema ‖ brought water to him that was thirsty, they preuented with their bread him that fled.

‖ *Or, bring yee.*

15 For they fled from the swords, ‖ from the drawen sword, and from the bent bow, and from the grieuousnesse of warre.

‖ *Or, for feare. Heb. from the face.*

16 For thus hath the Lord sayd vnto me: within a yeere, according to the yeeres of an hireling, and all the glory of Kedar shall faile.

17 And the residue of the number of † archers, the mighty men of the children of Kedar shalbe diminished: for the LORD God of Israel hath spoken it.

† *Heb. bowes*

CHAP. XXII.

1 The Prophet lamenteth the inuasion of Iury by the Persians. 8 He reproueth their humane wisedome and worldly ioy. 15 Hee propheseth Shebnaes depriuation, 20 and Eliakim prefiguring the kingdome of Christ, his substitution.

THe burden of the valley of vision. What ayleth thee now, that thou art wholly gone vp to the house toppes?

2 Thou that art full of stirres, a tumultuous citie, a ioyous citie: thy slaine men are not slaine with the sword, nor dead in battell.

3 All thy rulers are fled together, they are bound † by the archers: all that are found in thee are bound together, which haue fled from farre.

† *Heb. of the bow.*

4 Therefore sayd I; * Looke away from me, † I will weepe bitterly, labour not to comfort me, because of the spoiling of the daughter of my people.

* *Ier. 4. 19. and 9. 1.* † *Heb. I will be bitter in weeping.*

5 For it is a day of trouble, and of treading downe, and of perplexitie by the Lord GOD of hostes in the valley of vision, breaking downe the walles, and of crying to the mountaines.

6 And Elam bare the quiuer with charets of men and horsemen, and Kir † vncouered the shield.

† Heb. made naked.

7 And it shall come to passe that thy † choycest valleys shall be full of charets, and the horsemen shall set themselues in aray ‖ at the gate.

† Heb. the choice of the valleys. ‖ Or, toward.

8 ¶ And he discouered the couering of Iudah, and thou diddest looke in that day to the armour of the house of the forrest.

9 Ye haue seene also the breaches of the citie of Dauid, that they are many: and ye gathered together the waters of the lower poole.

10 And ye haue numbred the houses of Ierusalem, and the houses haue yee broken downe to fortifie the wall.

11 Ye made also a ditch betweene the two walles, for the water of the olde poole: but ye haue not looked vnto the maker thereof, neither had respect vnto him that fashioned it long agoe.

12 And in that day did the Lord GOD of hostes call to weeping and to mourning, and to baldnesse, and to girding with sackecloth.

13 And behold ioy and gladnesse, slaying oxen and killing sheep, eating flesh, and drinking wine; * let vs eate and drinke, for to morrow we shall die.

* Chap. 56. 12. wisd. 2. 6. 1. cor. 15. 32.

14 And it was reuealed in mine eares by the LORD of hostes; surely this iniquitie shall not be purged from you, till yee die, sayth the Lord GOD of hostes.

15 ¶ Thus sayth the Lord GOD of hostes, Goe, get thee vnto this treasurer, euen vnto Shebna, which is ouer the house, and say;

16 What hast thou here? and whom hast thou here, that thou hast heewed thee out a sepulchre here, ‖ as hee that heweth him out a sepulchre on high, and that graueth an habitation for himselfe in a rocke?

‖ Or, O hee.

17 Behold, ‖ the LORD will cary thee away with a † mightie captiuitie, and will surely couer thee.

‖ Or, the Lord who couered thee with an excellent couering, and clothed thee gorgeously, v. 18. shall surely, &c. † Heb. the captiuitie of a man.

18 He will surely violently turne and tosse thee, like a ball into a † large countrey: there shalt thou die, and there the charets of thy glory shall be the shame of thy Lords house.

† Heb. large of spaces.

19 And I will driue thee from thy station, and from thy state shall he pull thee downe.

20 ¶ And it shall come to passe in that day, that I will call my seruant Eliakim the sonne of Hilkiah:

21 And I will clothe him with thy robe, and strengthen him with thy girdle, and I will commit thy gouernment into his hand, and he shalbe a father to the inhabitants of Ierusalem, and to the house of Iudah.

22 And the key of the house of Dauid will I lay vpon his shoulder: so he shall * open and none shall shut, and he shall shut and none shall open.

* Iob 12. 14. reuc. 3. 7.

23 And I will fasten him as a naile in a sure place, and he shalbe for a glorious throne to his fathers house.

24 And they shall hang vpon him all the glory of his fathers house, the offspring and the issue, all vessels of small quantitie: from the vessels of cups, euen to all the ‖ vessels of flagons.

‖ Or, instruments of violes.

25 In that day, sayth the LORD of hostes, shall the naile that is fastened in the sure place, be remooued, and be cut downe and fall: and the burden that was vpon it shall bee cut off: for the LORD hath spoken it.

CHAP. XXIII.

1 The miserable ouerthrow of Tyre. 17 Their vnhappie returne.

THe burden of Tyre. Howle yee ships of Tarshish, for it is laide waste, so that there is no house, no entring in: from the land of Chittim it is reuealed to them.

2 Be † still, yee inhabitants of the yle, thou whom the merchants of Zidon, that passe ouer the sea, haue replenished.

† Heb. fi. lent.

3 And by great waters the seede of Sihor, the harueſt of the riuer is her reuenew, and she is a mart of nations.

4 Be thou ashamed, O Zidon: for the sea hath spoken, euen the strength of the sea, saying; I trauell not, nor bring foorth children, neither doe I nourish vp yong men, nor bring vp virgines.

5 As at the report concerning Egypt, so shall they be sorely pained at the report of Tyre.

6 Passe yee ouer to Tarshish, howle ye inhabitants of the yle.

7 Is this your ioyous citie, whose antiquitie is of ancient dayes? her owne feete shall cary her † afarre off to sojourne.

† Heb. from afarre off.

8 Who hath taken this counsell against Tyre the crowning citie, whose merchants

merchants are princes, whoſe traffiquers are the honourable of the earth?

9 The LORD of hoſtes hath purpoſed it, † to ſtaine the pride of all glory, and to bring into contempt all the honorable of the earth.

10 Paſſe thorough thy land as a riuer O daughter of Tarſhiſh: there is no more † ſtrength.

11 He ſtretched out his hand ouer the ſea, hee ſhooke the kingdomes: the LORD hath giuen a commandement ‖ againſt the merchant citie, to deſtroy the ‖ ſtrong holdes thereof.

12 And he ſaid, Thou ſhalt no more reioice, O thou oppreſſed virgin, daughter of Zidon: ariſe, paſſe ouer to Chittim, there alſo ſhalt thou haue no reſt.

13 Behold, the land of the Caldeans, this people was not till the Aſſyrian founded it for them that dwel in the wilderneſſe: they ſet vp the towers thereof, they raiſed vp the palaces thereof, and he brought it to ruine.

14 Howle ye ſhips of Tarſhiſh: for your ſtrength is laid waſte.

15 And it ſhall come to paſſe in that day, that Tyre ſhall be forgotten ſeuentie yeeres according to the dayes of one king: after the end of ſeuentie yeeres † ſhall Tyre ſing as an harlot.

16 Take an harpe, goe about the city thou harlot, that haſt beene forgotten, make ſweet melody, ſing many ſongs, that thou mayeſt be remembred.

17 ¶ And it ſhall come to paſſe after the ende of ſeuentie yeeres, that the LORD will viſite Tyre, and ſhee ſhall turne to her hire, and ſhall commit fornication with all the kingdomes of the world vpon the face of the earth.

18 And her merchandize and her hire ſhall be holineſſe to the LORD: it ſhall not be treaſured nor laid vp: for her merchandize ſhalbe for them that dwell before the LORD, to eate ſufficiently, and for † durable clothing.

CHAP. XXIIII.

1 The dolefull iudgements of God vpon the land. 13 A remnant ſhall ioyfully praiſe him. 16 God in his iudgements ſhall aduance his Kingdome.

BEhold, the LORD maketh the earth emptie, and maketh it waſte, and † turneth it vpſide downe, and ſcattereth abroad the inhabitants thereof.

2 And it ſhall be as with the people, ſo with the ‖ *prieſt, as with the ſeruant, ſo with his maſter, as with the maid, ſo with her miſtreſſe, as with the buyer, ſo with the ſeller, as with the lender, ſo with the borrower, as with the taker of vſurie, ſo with the giuer of vſurie to him.

3 The land ſhall be vtterly emptied, and vtterly ſpoiled: for the LORD hath ſpoken this word.

4 The earth mourneth and fadeth away, the world languiſheth and fadeth away, the † haughtie people of the earth doe languiſh.

5 The earth alſo is defiled vnder the inhabitants thereof: becauſe they haue tranſgreſſed the lawes, changed the ordinance, broken the euerlaſting couenant.

6 Therefore hath the curſe deuoured the earth, and they that dwell therein are deſolate: therefore the inhabitants of the earth are burned, and few men left.

7 The new wine mourneth, the vine languiſheth, all the merrie hearted doe ſigh.

8 The mirth * of tabrets ceaſeth, the noiſe of them that reioyce, endeth, the ioy of the harpe ceaſeth.

9 They ſhall not drinke wine with a ſong, ſtrong drinke ſhall bee bitter to them that drinke it.

10 The city of confuſion is broken downe: euery houſe is ſhut vp, that no man may come in.

11 There is a crying for wine in the ſtreets, all ioy is darkened, the mirth of the land is gone.

12 In the citie is left deſolation, and the gate is ſmitten with deſtruction.

13 ¶ When thus it ſhalbe in the midſt of the land among the people: there ſhall be as the ſhaking of an olive tree, and as the gleaning grapes when the vintage is done.

14 They ſhal lift vp their voice, they ſhal ſing, for the maieſty of the LORD, they ſhall crie aloud from the ſea.

15 Wherefore, glorifie ye the LORD in the ‖ fires, euen the Name of the LORD God of Iſrael in the yles of the Sea.

16 ¶ From the † vttermoſt part of the earth haue we heard ſongs, euen glory to the righteous: but I ſaid, † My leanneſſe, my leanneſſe, woe vnto me: the treacherous dealers haue dealt treacherouſly,

† *Heb. to pollute.*
† *Heb. girdle.*
‖ *Or, concerning a merchant man. Heb. Canaan.*
‖ *Or, ſtrengths.*
† *Heb. it ſhal be vnto Tyre as the ſong of an harlot.*
† *Heb. olde.*
† *Heb. peruerteth the face thereof.*
‖ *Or, Prince.*
* *Hoſe. 4. 9.*
† *Heb. the height of the people.*
* *Ier. 7. 34. and 16. 9. & 25. 10. ezra 26. 13. hoſ. 2. 11.*
‖ *Or, valleyes*
† *Heb. wing.*
† *Heb. leanneſſe to me or my ſecret to me.*

cherously, yea the treacherous dealers haue dealt very treacherously.

17 Feare, and the pit, & the ſnare are vpon thee, O inhabitant of the earth.

18 And it ſhall come to paſſe, that he who fleeth from the noiſe of the feare, ſhall fall into the * pit; and he that commeth vp out of the midſt of the pit, ſhalbe taken in the ſnare: for the windowes from on high are open, and the foundations of the earth doe ſhake.

19 The earth is vtterly broken downe, the earth is cleane diſſolued, the earth is moued exceedingly.

20 The earth ſhall reele to and fro, like a drunkard, and ſhall be remooued like a cottage, and the tranſgreſſion thereof ſhall be heauie vpon it, and it ſhall fall, and not riſe againe.

21 And it ſhall come to paſſe in that day, that the LORD ſhall † punish the hoſte of the high ones that are on high, and the kings of the earth vpon the earth.

22 And they ſhalbe gathered together † as priſoners are gathered in the ‖ pit, and ſhall be ſhut vp in the priſon, and after many dayes ſhall they bee ‖ viſited.

23 Then the * Moone ſhall be confounded, and the Sunne aſhamed, when the LORD of hoſts ſhall reigne in mount Zion and in Ieruſalem, and ‖ before his ancients gloriouſly.

* Iere. 48. 44.

† *Hebr. viſite vpon.*

† *Hebr. with the gathering of priſoners.* ‖ *Or, dungeon.* ‖ *Or, ſound wanting.*

* Chap. 13. 10. eze. 32. 7. ioel 2. 31. and 3. 15.

‖ *Or, there ſhalbe glory before his ancients.*

CHAP. XXV.

1 The Prophet praiſeth God, for his iudgements, 6 for his ſauing benefits, 9 and for his victorious ſaluation.

O LORD, thou art my God, I will exalt thee, I will praiſe thy Name: for thou haſt done wonderfull things; thy counſels of old are faithfulneſſe and trueth.

2 For thou haſt made of a citie, an heape; of a defenced city, a ruine: a palace of ſtrangers, to be no citie, it ſhall neuer be built.

3 Therefore ſhall the ſtrong people glorifie thee, the city of the terrible nations ſhall feare thee.

4 For thou haſt bene a ſtrength to the poore, a ſtrength to the needy in his diſtreſſe, a refuge from the ſtorme, a ſhadow from the heat, when the blaſt of the terrible ones is as a ſtorme againſt the wall.

5 Thou ſhalt bring downe the noiſe of ſtrangers, as the heat in a dry place; euen the heat with the ſhadow of a cloud: the branch of the terrible ones ſhalbe brought low.

6 ¶ And in this mountaine ſhall the LORD of hoſtes make vnto all people a feaſt of fat things, a feaſt of wines on the lees, of fat things full of marrow, of wines on the lees well refined.

7 And he will † deſtroy in this mountaine the face of the couering † caſt ouer all people, and the vaile that is ſpread ouer all nations.

8 He will * ſwallow vp death in victorie, and the Lord GOD will * wipe away teares from off all faces, and the rebuke of his people ſhall he take away from off all the earth: for the LORD hath ſpoken it.

9 ¶ And it ſhalbe ſaid in that day, Loe, this is our God, we haue waited for him, and he will ſaue vs: this is the LORD, we haue waited for him, we will be glad, and reioyce in his ſaluation.

10 For in this mountaine ſhall the hand of the LORD reſt, and Moab ſhalbe ‖ troden downe vnder him, euen as ſtraw is ‖ troden downe for the dounghill.

11 And hee ſhall ſpread foorth his hands in the midſt of them, as hee that ſwimmeth ſpreadeth foorth his hands to ſwimme: and hee ſhall bring downe their pride together with the ſpoiles of their hands.

12 And the fortreſſe of the high fort of thy walles ſhall hee bring downe, lay low, and bring to the ground, euen to the duſt.

† *Heb. ſwallow vp.* † *Hebr. couered.*

* 1. Cor. 15. 55. * Reuel. 7. 17. and 21. 4.

‖ *Or, threſhed.* ‖ *Or, threſhed in Mad. menah.*

CHAP. XXVI.

1 A ſong inciting to confidence in God, 5 for his iudgements, 12 and for his fauour to his people. 20 An exhortation to wait on God.

IN that day ſhall this ſong bee ſung in the land of Iudah; Wee haue a ſtrong citie, ſaluation will God appoint for walles and bulwarkes.

2 Open ye the gates, that the righteous nation which keepeth the † trueth may enter in.

3 Thou wilt keepe him in † perfect peace, whoſe ‖ vnnde is ſtayed on thee; becauſe he truſteth in thee.

† *Hebr. trueths.* † *Hebr. peace, peace.* ‖ *Or, thought, or imagination.*

4 Truſt

4 Truſt ye in the LORD for euer: for in the LORD IEHOVAH is †euerlaſting ſtrength.

†Heb. the rocke of ages.

5 For hee bringeth downe them that dwell on high, the lofty citie he layeth it low; he layeth it low, euen to the ground, he bringeth it euen to the duſt.

6 The foote ſhall treade it downe, euen the feete of the poore, and the ſteps of the needie.

7 The way of the iuſt is vprightneſſe: thou moſt vpright, doeſt weigh the path of the iuſt.

8 Yea in the way of thy Iudgements, O LORD, haue we waited for thee; the deſire of our ſoule is to thy Name, and to the remembrance of thee.

9 With my ſoule haue I deſired thee in the night, yea with my ſpirit within me will I ſeeke thee early: for when thy iudgements are in the earth, the inhabitants of the world will learne righteouſneſſe.

10 Let fauour be ſhewed to the wicked, yet will hee not learne righteouſneſſe: in the land of vprightneſſe will he deale vniuſtly, and will not behold the maieſtie of the LORD.

11 LORD, when thy hand is lifted vp, they will not ſee: but they ſhall ſee, and be aſhamed for their enuie ‖ at the people, yea the fire of thine enemies ſhall deuoure them.

‖Or, towards thy people.

12 LORD, thou wilt ordaine peace for vs: for thou alſo haſt wrought all our workes ‖in vs.

‖Or, for vs.

13 O LORD our God, other lordes beſides thee haue had dominion ouer vs: but by thee only will we make mention of thy Name.

14 They are dead, they ſhall not liue, they are deceaſed, they ſhall not riſe: therefore haſt thou viſited and deſtroyed them, and made all their memory to periſh.

15 Thou haſt increaſed the nation, O LORD, thou haſt increaſed the nation, thou art glorified; thou hadſt remooued it farre vnto all the ends of the earth.

16 LORD, in trouble haue they viſited thee: they powred out a †prayer when thy chaſtening was vpon them.

†Heb. ſecret ſpeech.

17 Like as a woman with childe that draweth neere the time of her deliuerie, is in paine and cryeth out in her pangs; ſo haue wee beene in thy ſight, O LORD.

18 Wee haue beene with childe, wee haue beene in paine, we haue as it were brought forth winde, wee haue not wrought any deliuerance in the earth, neither haue the inhabitants of the world fallen.

19 Thy dead men ſhall liue, together with my dead body ſhall they ariſe: awake and ſing yee that dwell in duſt: for thy dewe is as the dewe of herbes, and the earth ſhall caſt out the dead.

20 Come, my people, enter thou into thy chambers, and ſhut thy doores about thee; hide thy ſelfe as it were for a little moment, vntill the indignation be ouerpaſt.

21 For behold, the LORD * commeth out of his place to puniſh the inhabitants of the earth for their iniquitie: the earth alſo ſhall diſcloſe her †blood, and ſhall no more couer her ſlaine.

*Mic.1.3

†Heb. bloods

CHAP. XXVII.

1 The care of God ouer his vineyard. 7 His chaſtiſements differ from iudgements. 12 The Church of Iewes and Gentiles.

IN that day the LORD with his ſore and great and ſtrong ſworde ſhall puniſh Leuiathan the †piercing ſerpent, euen Leuiathan that crooked ſerpent, and hee ſhall ſlay the dragon that is in the Sea.

‖Or, croſſing like a barre.

2 In that day, ſing yee vnto her: A vineyard of red wine.

3 I the LORD doe keepe it; I will water it euery moment: leſt any hurt it, I will keepe it night and day.

4 Furie is not in mee: Who would ſet the briars and thornes againſt me in battell? I would ‖goe through them, I would burne them together.

‖Or, march againſt.

5 Or let him take holde of my ſtrength, that he may make peace with me, and he ſhall make peace with me.

6 Hee ſhall cauſe them that come of Iacob to take roote: Iſrael ſhall bloſſome and budde, and fill the face of the world with fruite.

7 Hath hee ſmitten him, †as hee ſmote thoſe that ſmote him? or is hee ſlaine according to the ſlaughter of them that are ſlaine by him?

†Heb. according to the ſtroke of thoſe.

8 In meaſure ‖ when it ſhooteth forth, thou wilt debate with it: ‖hee ſtayeth his rough winde in the day of the Eaſt winde.

‖Or, when thou ſendeſt it forth. ‖Or, with one he remoueth it.

9 By

9 By this therefore shall the iniquitie of Iacob be purged, and this is all the fruit, to take away his sinne: when he maketh all the stones of the Altar as chalke stones, that are beaten in sunder, the groues and ||images shall not stand vp.

10 Yet the defenced citie shall be desolate, and the habitation forsaken, and left like a wildernesse: there shall the calfe feede, and there shall he lie downe, and consume the branches thereof.

11 When the boughes thereof are withered, they shall be broken off: the women come and set them on fire: for it is a people of no vnderstanding: therefore hee that made them will not haue mercie on them, and hee that formed them, will shewe them no fauour.

12 ¶ And it shall come to passe in that day, that the LORD shall beate off from the chanell of the riuer vnto the streame of Egypt, and ye shall bee gathered one by one, O ye children of Israel.

13 And it shall come to passe in that day, that the great trumpet shall bee blowen, and they shall come which were ready to perish in the land of Assyria, and the outcasts in the land of Egypt, and shall worship the LORD in the holy mount at Ierusalem.

CHAP. XXVIII.

1 The Prophet threatneth Ephraim for their pride and drunkennesse. 5 The residue shall be aduanced in the Kingdom of Christ. 7 He rebuketh their errour. 9 Their vntowardnes to learne, 14 And their securitie. 16 Christ the sure foundation is promised. 18 Their security shalbe tried. 23 They are incited to the consideration of Gods discreet prouidence.

WOe to the crowne of pride, to the drunkards of Ephraim, whose glorious beauty is a fading flowre, which are on the head of the fat valleys of them that are † ouercome with wine.

2 Behold, the Lord hath a mightie and strong one, which as a tempest of haile and a destroying storme, as a flood of mightie waters ouerflowing, shall cast downe to the earth with the hand.

3 The crowne of pride, the drunkards of Ephraim shall be troden † vnder feete.

4 And the glorious beautie which is on the head of the fat valley, shall bee a fading flowre, and as the hastie fruite before the summer: which when he that looketh vpon it, seeth it, while it is yet in his hand, he † eateth it vp.

5 ¶ In that day shall the LORD of hosts be for a crowne of glory, and for a diademe of beautie vnto the residue of his people:

6 And for a spirit of iudgement to him that sitteth in iudgement, and for strength to them that turne the battell to the gate.

7 ¶ But they also haue erred through wine, and through strong drinke are out of the way: the priest and the prophet haue erred through strong drinke, they are swallowed vp of wine: they are out of the way through strong drinke, they erre in vision, they stumble in iudgement.

8 For all tables are full of vomite and filthinesse, so that there is no place cleane.

9 ¶ Whome shall he teach knowledge? and whom shall he make to vnderstand † doctrine? them that are weaned from the milke, and drawen from the breasts.

10 For precept || must be vpon precept, precept vpon precept, line vpon line, line vpon line, here a litle, and there a litle.

11 For with †* stammering lips and another tongue || will he speake to this people.

12 To whom he said, This is the rest wherwith ye may cause the weary to rest, and this is the refreshing, yet they would not heare.

13 But the word of the LORD was vnto them, precept vpon precept, precept vpon precept, line vpon line, line vpon line, here a litle and there a litle: that they might goe and fall backward, and be broken, and snared, and taken.

14 ¶ Wherefore heare the worde of the LORD, yee scornefull men, that rule this people which is in Ierusalem.

15 Because ye haue said, Wee haue made a couenant with death, and with hell are we at agreement, when the ouerflowing scourge shall passe thorow, it shall not come vnto vs: for wee haue made lies our refuge, and vnder falsehood haue we hid our selues:

16 ¶ Therefore thus saith the Lord GOD, Behold, I lay in Zion for a foun-

|| *Or, Sunne images.*

† *Hebr. broken.*

† *Hebr. with feete.*

† *Heb. swalloweth.*

† *Hebr. the hearing.*

|| *Or, hath bene.*

† *Heb. stammerings of lippe.*
* 1. Cor. 14. 21.

|| *Or, he hath spoken.*

foundation, *a ſtone, a tryed ſtone, a pretious corner ſtone, a ſure foundation: hee that beleeueth, ſhall not make haſte.

17 Iudgement alſo will I lay to the line, and righteouſneſſe to the plummet: and the haile ſhall ſweepe away the refuge of lyes, and the waters ſhall ouerflow the hiding place.

18 ¶ And your couenant with death ſhalbe diſanulled, and your agreement with hell ſhall not ſtand; when the ouerflowing ſcourge ſhall paſſe thorough, then yee ſhalbe †troden downe by it.

19 From the time that it goeth forth, it ſhall take you: for morning by morning ſhall it paſſe ouer, by day and by night, and it ſhalbe a vexation, onely ||to vnderſtand the report.

20 For the bed is ſhorter, then that a man can ſtretch himſelfe on it: and the couering narrower, then that he can wrap himſelfe in it.

21 For the LORD ſhall riſe vp as in mount *Perazim, he ſhalbe wroth as in the valley of *Gibeon, that he may doe his worke, his ſtrange worke: and bring to paſſe his act, his ſtrange act.

22 Now therefore be yee not mockers, leſt your bands be made ſtrong: for I haue heard from the Lord GOD of hoſtes a conſumption euen determined vpon the whole earth.

23 ¶ Giue yee eare, and heare my voyce, hearken and heare my ſpeach.

24 Doth the plowman plow all day to ſow? doth he open and breake the clods of his ground?

25 When hee hath made plaine the face thereof, doth he not caſt abroad the fitches, and ſcatter the cummin, and caſt in the ||principall Wheate, and the appointed barly and the ||rye in their †place?

26 ||For his God doth inſtruct him to diſcretion, and doth teach him.

27 For the fitches are not threſhed with a threſhing inſtrument, neither is a cart wheele turned about vpon the cummin: but the fitches are beaten out with a ſtaffe, and the cummin with a rodde.

28 Bread corne is bruſed; becauſe he will not euer be threſhing it, nor breake it with the wheele of his cart, nor bruſe it with his horſemen.

29 This alſo commeth forth from the LORD of hoſtes, which is wonderfull in counſell, and excellent in working.

CHAP. XXIX.

1 Gods heauy iudgement vpon Ieruſalem. 7 The vnſatiableneſſe of her enemies. 9 The ſenceleſneſſe, 13 and deepe hypocriſie of the Iewes. 18 A promiſe of ſanctification to the godly.

WOe to Ariel, to Ariel ||the citie where Dauid dwelt: adde yee yeere to yeere; let them †kill ſacrifices.

2 Yet I will diſtreſſe Ariel, and there ſhalbe heauineſſe and ſorrow; and it ſhall be vnto mee as Ariel.

3 And I will campe againſt thee round about, and will lay ſiege againſt thee with a mount, and I will raiſe forts againſt thee.

4 And thou ſhalt bee brought downe, and ſhalt ſpeake out of the ground, and thy ſpeach ſhall be low out of the duſt, and thy voyce ſhalbe as of one that hath a familiar ſpirit, out of the ground, and thy ſpeach ſhall †whiſper out of the duſt.

5 Moreouer the multitude of thy ſtrangers ſhalbe like ſmall duſt, and the multitude of the terrible ones ſhalbe as chaffe, that paſſeth away; yea it ſhalbe at an inſtant ſuddenly.

6 Thou ſhalt bee viſited of the LORD of hoſtes with thunder, and with earthquake, and great noiſe, with ſtorme and tempeſt, and the flame of deuouring fire.

7 ¶ And the multitude of all the nations that fight againſt Ariel, euen all that fight againſt her and her munition, and that diſtreſſe her, ſhalbe as a dreame of a night viſion.

8 It ſhall euen be as when a hungry man dreameth, and behold he eateth; but he awaketh, and his ſoule is emptie: or as when a thirſtie man dreameth, and behold he drinketh; but hee awaketh, and behold he is faint, and his ſoule hath appetite: ſo ſhall the multitude of all the nations bee, that fight againſt mount Zion.

9 ¶ Stay your ſelues and wonder, ||cry yee out, and cry: they are drunken, but not with wine, they ſtagger, but not with ſtrong drinke.

10 For the LORD hath powred out vpon you the ſpirit of deepe ſleepe, and hath cloſed your eyes: the Prophets and

*Pſal. 118. 22. matth. 21. 42. acts 4. 11. 1. pet. 2. 6, 7, 8. rom. 9. 33. and 10. 11.

†Heb. a treading downe to it

||Or, when he ſhall make you to vnderſtand doctrine.

*2. Sam. 5. 20. 1. chro. 14. 11. *Ioſh. 10. 12. 2. ſam. 5. 25. 1. chr. 14. 16.

||Or, the wheat in the principall place and barley in the appointed place.

||Or ſpelt.

†Heb. border.

‖Or, and he inſtructeth it in ſuch ſort as God doth teach him.

||Or, oh Ariel that is the lyon of God: Or, of the citie

†Heb. cut off the heads.

†Heb. peepe or chirpe.

||Or, take your pleaſure and riot.

and your † rulers, the Seers hath hee couered.

† Heb heads

11 And the vision of all is become vnto you, as the wordes of a ‖ booke that is sealed, which men deliuer to one that is learned, saying, Reade this, I pray thee: and hee saith, I cannot, for it is sealed.

‖ Or letter

12 And the booke is deliuered to him that is not learned, saying, Reade this, I pray thee: and he saith, I am not learned.

13 Wherefore the Lord said, * Forasmuch as this people draw neere mee with their mouth, and with their lips doe honour me, but haue remoued their heart farre from me, and their feare towards mee is taught by the precept of men:

* Matth. 15 Mar. 7. 6.

14. Therefore behold, † I will proceed to do a marueilous worke amongst this people, euen a marueilous worke and a wonder: * for the wisedome of their wise men shall perish, and the vnderstanding of their prudent men shall be hid.

† Heb. I will adde.

* Ier. 49. 7. obad. ver. 8. 1. cor. 1. 19.

15 Woe vnto them that seeke deepe to hide their counsell from the LORD, and their workes are in the darke, and they say, * who seeth vs? and who knoweth vs?

* Eccles. 23. 15.

16 Surely your turning of things vpside downe shall be esteemed as the potters clay: for shall the * worke say of him that made it, He made me not? or shall the thing framed, say of him that framed it, He had no vnderstanding?

* Isa. 45. 9.

17 Is it not yet a very little while, and Lebanon shall be turned into a fruitful field, and the fruitfull field shall be esteemed as a forrest?

18 And in that day shall the deafe heare the words of the booke, and the eyes of the blind shall see out of obscuritie, and out of darkenesse.

19 The meeke also † shall increase their ioy in the LORD, and the poore among men shall reioice in the holy One of Israel.

† Heb. shall adde.

20 For the terrible one is brought to nought, and the scorner is consumed, and all that watch for iniquitie are cut off:

21 That make a man an offendour for a word, and lay a snare for him that reproueth in the gate, and turne aside the iust for a thing of nought.

22 Therefore thus saith the LORD who redeemed Abraham, concerning the house of Jacob: Jacob shall not now be ashamed, neither shall his face now waxe pale.

23 But when hee seeth his children the worke of mine hands in the midst of him, they shall sanctifie my Name, and sanctifie the holy One of Jacob, and shall feare the God of Israel.

24 They also that erred in spirit † shall come to vnderstanding, and they that murmured, shall learne doctrine.

† Heb. shall know vnderstanding.

CHAP. XXX.

1 The Prophet threatneth the people, for their confidence in Egypt, 8 and contempt of Gods word. 18 Gods mercies towards his Church. 27 Gods wrath, and the peoples ioy in the destruction of Assyria.

WOe to the rebellious children, saith the LORD, that take counsell, but not of mee; and that couer with a couering, but not of my Spirit, that they may adde sinne to sinne:

2 That walke to goe downe into Egypt, (and haue not asked at my mouth) to strengthen themselues in the strength of Pharaoh, and to trust in the shadow of Egypt.

3 Therefore shall the strength of Pharaoh be your shame, and the trust in the shadow of Egypt, your confusion.

4 For his princes were at Zoan, and his ambassadors came to Hanes.

5 They were all ashamed of a people that could not profit them, nor be an helpe nor profite, but a shame and also a reproch.

6 The burden of the beastes of the South: into the lande of trouble and anguish, from whence come the yong and old lyon, the viper, and fierie flying serpent, they will carie their riches vpon the shoulders of yong asses, and their treasures vpon the bunches of camels, to a people that shall not profite them.

7 For the Egyptians shall helpe in vaine, and to no purpose: Therefore haue I cried ‖ concerning this: Their strength is to sit still.

‖ Or, to her.

8 Now goe, write it before them in a table, and note it in a booke, that it may bee for † the time to come for euer and euer:

† Heb. the latter day.

9 That this is a rebellious people, lying children, children that will not heare the Law of the LORD:

10 Which

10 Which ſay to the ſeers, See not: and to the prophets, Prophecie not vnto vs right things: ſpeake vnto vs ſmooth things, prophecie deceits.

11 Get ye out of the way: turne aſide out of the path: cauſe the Holy one of Iſrael to ceaſe from before vs.

12 Wherefore, thus ſaith the Holy one of Iſrael: Becauſe ye deſpiſe this word, and truſt in ||oppreſſion and peruerſneſſe, and ſtay thereon:

13 Therefore this iniquitie ſhalbe to you as a breach ready to fall, ſwelling out in a high wall, whoſe breaking commeth ſuddenly at an inſtant.

14 And he ſhall breake it as the breaking of the potters †veſſell, that is broken in pieces, he ſhall not ſpare; ſo that there ſhall not be found in the burſting of it, a ſheard to take fire from the hearth, or to take water withall out of the pit.

15 For thus ſaith the LORD GOD, the Holy one of Iſrael, In returning and reſt ſhall ye be ſaued, in quietneſſe and in confidence ſhalbe your ſtrength, and ye would not:

16 But ye ſaid; No, for We will flee vpon horſes; therefore ſhall ye flee. And We will ride vpon the ſwift; therefore ſhall they that purſue you, be ſwift.

17 One thouſand ſhall flee at the rebuke of one: at the rebuke of fiue, ſhall ye flee, till ye be left as a ||beacon vpon the top of a mountaine, and as an enſigne on a hill.

18 ¶ And therefore wil the LORD wait that he may be gracious vnto you, and therefore wil he be exalted that he may haue mercy vpon you: for the LORD is a God of Iudgment. *Bleſſed are all they that wait for him.

19 For the people ſhall dwel in Zion at Ieruſalem: thou ſhalt weepe no more: hee will be very gracious vnto thee, at the voice of thy cry; when he ſhall heare it, he will anſwere thee.

20 And though the Lord giue you the bread of aduerſitie, and the water of ||affliction, yet ſhall not thy teachers be remooued into a corner any more: but thine eyes ſhall ſee thy teachers.

21 And thine eares ſhall heare a word behinde thee, ſaying; This is the way, walke ye in it, when ye turne to the right hand, and when ye turne to the left.

22 Ye ſhall defile alſo the couering of †thy grauen images of ſiluer, and the ornament of thy moulten images of gold: thou ſhalt †caſt them away as a menſtruous cloth, thou ſhalt ſay vnto it, Get thee hence.

23 Then ſhall he giue the raine of thy ſeed that thou ſhalt ſow the ground withall; and bread of the increaſe of the earth, and it ſhalbe fat and plenteous: in that day ſhall thy cattell feed in large paſtures.

24 The oxen likewiſe and the yong aſſes that eare the ground, ſhall eate ||cleane prouender which hath bene winnowed with the ſhouell and with the fanne.

25 And there ſhall be vpon euery high mountaine, and vpon euery †high hill, riuers and ſtreames of waters, in the day of the great ſlaughter when the towers fall.

26 Moreouer the light of the Moone ſhalbe as the light of the Sunne, and the light of the Sunne ſhall be ſeuenfold, as the light of ſeuen dayes, in the day that the LORD bindeth vp the breach of his people, and healeth the ſtroke of their wound.

27 ¶ Behold, the Name of the LORD commeth from farre, burning with his anger, ||and the burden thereof is †heauy: his lips are full of indignation, and his tongue as a deuouring fire.

28 And his breath as an ouerflowing ſtreame, ſhall reach to the midſt of the necke, to ſift the nations with the ſieue of vanitie: and there ſhalbe a bridle in the iawes of the people cauſing them to erre.

29 Yee ſhall haue a ſong as in the night, when a holy ſolemnitie is kept, and gladneſſe of heart, as when one goeth with a pipe to come into the mountaine of the LORD, to the †mighty one of Iſrael.

30 And the LORD ſhall cauſe †his glorious voice to be heard, and ſhall ſhew the lighting downe of his arme, with the indignation of his anger, and with the flame of a deuouring fire, with ſcattering and tempeſt and haileſtones.

31 For through the voyce of the LORD ſhall the Aſſyrian be beaten downe, which ſmote with a rod.

32 And †in euery place where the grounded ſtaffe ſhall paſſe, which the LORD ſhall †lay vpon him, it ſhall be with tabrets and harpes: and in battels of ſhaking will he fight ||with it.

|| Or, fraud.

† Hebr. the bottell of potters.

|| Or, a tree bereft of branches, or boughes, or a maſte.

* Pſal. 2. 12. and 34. 9. prou. 16. 20. iere. 17. 7.

|| Or, oppreſſion.

† Hebr the grauen ymages of thy ſiluer.

† Hebr ſcatter.

|| Or, ſauc-rie: Hebr. leauened.

† Hebr. lifted vp.

|| Or, and the grieuouſnes of flame. † Hebr. heauineſſe.

† Heb. rocke.

† Hebr. the glory of his voice.

† Hebr. euery paſſing of the rod founded.

† Hebr cauſe reſt vpon him.

|| Or, againſt them.

33 For Tophet is ordained † of olde;
† Heb. from yeſterday.
yea, for the king it is prepared, he hath made it deepe and large: the pile thereof is fire and much wood, the breath of the LORD, like a ſtreame of brimſtone, doeth kindle it.

CHAP. XXXI.

1 The Prophet ſheweth the curſed folly, in truſting to Egypt, and forſaking of God. 6 He exhorteth to conuerſion. 8 Hee ſheweth the fall of Aſſyria.

WOe to them that go downe to Egypt for helpe, and ſtay on horſes, and truſt in charets, becauſe they are many; and in horſemen, becauſe they are very ſtrong: but they looke not vnto the Holy one of Iſrael, neither ſeeke the LORD.

2 Yet he alſo is wiſe, and will bring euill, and wil not † call backe his words: but will ariſe againſt the houſe of the euill doers, and againſt the helpe of them that worke iniquitie.
† Heb. remoue.

3 Now the Egyptians are men and not God, and their horſes fleſh and not ſpirit: when the LORD ſhall ſtretch out his hand, both he that helpeth ſhall fall, and hee that is holpen ſhall fall downe, and they all ſhall faile together.

4 For thus hath the LORD ſpoken vnto me: Like as the lyon and the yong lyon roaring on his pray, when a multitude of ſhepheards is called forth againſt him, he will not be afraid of their voice, nor abaſe himſelfe for the ‖noyſe of them: ſo ſhall the LORD of hoſtes come downe to fight for mount Zion, and for the hill thereof.
† Or, multitude.

5 As birds flying, ſo wil the LORD of hoſtes defend Ieruſalem, defending alſo hee will deliuer it, and paſſing ouer, he will preſerue it.

6 ¶ Turne yee vnto him from whom the children of Iſrael haue deeply reuolted.

7 For in that day euery man ſhall *caſt away his idoles of ſiluer, and † his idoles of gold, which your owne hands haue made vnto you for a ſinne.
* Cha. 2. 20.
† Heb. the idoles of his golde.

8 ¶ Then ſhall the Aſſyrian fall with the ſword, not of a mighty man; and the ſword, not of a meane man, ſhal deuoure him: but hee ſhall flee ‖ from the ſword, and his young men ſhall be ‖ diſcomfited.
‖ Or, for feare of the ſword.
‖ Or, tributarie. hebr. for melting, or tribute.

9 And hee ſhall paſſe ouer to ‖ his ſtrong holde for feare, and his princes ſhall be afraid of the enſigne, ſayth the LORD, whoſe fire is in Zion, and his fornace in Ieruſalem.
‖ Or, his ſtrength: heb. rocke ſhall paſſe away for feare.

CHAP. XXXII.

1 The bleſſings of Chriſtes kingdome. 9 Deſolation is foreſhowen. 15 Reſtauration is promiſed to ſucceede.

BEhold, a King ſhal reigne in righteouſnes, and princes ſhal rule in iudgement.
2 And a man ſhall be as an hiding place from the winde, and a couert from the tempeſt: as riuers of water in a drie place, as the ſhadow of a † great rocke in a wearie land.
† Heb. heauie.

3 And the eyes of them that ſee, ſhall not be dimme; and the eares of them that heare, ſhall hearken.

4 The heart alſo of the † raſh ſhall vnderſtand knowledge, and the tongue of the ſtammerers ſhall bee readie to ſpeake ‖ plainely.
† Heb. haſtie.
‖ Or, elegantly.

5 The vile perſon ſhall be no more called liberall, nor the churle ſayd to be bountifull.

6 For the vile perſon wil ſpeake villenie, and his heart will worke iniquitie, to practiſe hypocriſie, and to vtter errour againſt the LORD, to make emptie the ſoule of the hungry, and hee will cauſe the drinke of the thirſtie to faile.

7 The inſtruments alſo of the churle are euill: he deuiſeth wicked deuices, to deſtroy the poore with lying wordes, euen ‖ when the needie ſpeaketh right.
‖ Or, when he ſpeaketh againſt the poore in iudgement.

8 But the liberall deuiſeth liberall things, and by liberall things ſhall hee ‖ ſtand.
‖ Or, be eſtabliſhed.

9 ¶ Riſe vp ye women that are at eaſe: heare my voice, ye careleſſe daughters, giue eare vnto my ſpeech.

10 Many † dayes and yeeres ſhall ye be troubled, yee careleſſe women: for the vintage ſhall faile, the gathering ſhall not come.
† Heb. dayes aboue a yere.

11 Tremble yee women that are at eaſe: be troubled, ye careleſſe ones, ſtrip ye and make ye bare, and gird ſackecloth vpon your loynes.

12 They ſhall lament for the teats, for † the pleaſant fields, for the fruitfull vine.
† Heb. the fields of deſire.

13 Vpon the land of my people ſhall come

‖ Or, burning vpon, &c.

come vp thornes, and briars, ‖ yea vpon all the houſes of ioy in the ioyous citie.

14 Becauſe the palaces ſhall be forſaken, the multitude of the citie ſhall be left, the ‖ forts and towres ſhall be for dennes for euer, a ioy of wild aſſes, a paſture of flockes;

‖ Or, clifts and watch-towers.

15 Vntill the ſpirit be powred vpon vs from on high, and the wilderneſſe be a fruitfull field, and the fruitfull field be counted for a forreſt.

* Chap. 29. 17.

16 Then * iudgement ſhall dwell in the wilderneſſe, and righteouſneſſe remaine in the fruitfull field.

17 And the worke of righteouſneſſe ſhalbe peace, and the effect of righteouſneſſe, quietneſſe and aſſurance for euer.

18 And my people ſhall dwell in a peaceable habitation, and in ſure dwellings, and in quiet reſting places:

19 When it ſhall haile, comming downe on the forreſt; ‖ and the citie ſhall be low in a low place.

‖ Or, and the citie ſhall be vtterly abaſed.

20 Bleſſed are yee that ſow beſide all waters, that ſend forth thither the feete of the oxe and the aſſe.

CHAP. XXXIII.

1 Gods iudgements againſt the enemies of the Church. 13 The priuiledges of the godly.

WOe to thee that ſpoileſt, and thou waſt not ſpoiled, and dealeſt treacherouſly, and they dealt not treacherouſly with thee: When thou ſhalt ceaſe to ſpoile, thou ſhalt bee ſpoiled; and when thou ſhalt make an end to deale treacherouſly, they ſhall deale treacherouſly with thee.

2 O LORD, be gracious vnto vs, we haue waited for thee: be thou their arme euery morning, our ſaluation alſo in the time of trouble.

3 At the noiſe of the tumult the people fled: at the lifting vp of thy ſelfe the nations were ſcattered.

4 And your ſpoile ſhall be gathered like the gathering of the caterpiller: as the running to and fro of Locuſts ſhall he runne vpon them.

5 The LORD is exalted: for hee dwelleth on high, he hath filled Zion with iudgement and righteouſneſſe.

6 And wiſedome and knowledge ſhall be the ſtabilitie of thy times, and ſtrength of † ſalvation: the feare of the LORD is his treaſure.

† Heb ſaluations.

7 Behold, their ‖ valiant ones ſhall cry without: the ambaſſadours of peace ſhall weepe bitterly.

‖ Or, meſſengers.

8 The high wayes lye waſte; the way faring man ceaſeth: he hath broken the couenant, he hath deſpiſed the cities, he regardeth no man.

9 The earth mourneth and languiſheth: Lebanon is aſhamed and ‖ hewen downe: Sharon is like a wildernes, and Baſhan and Carmel ſhake off their fruits.

‖ Or, withered away.

10 Now will I riſe, ſaith the LORD: now will I be exalted, now will I lift vp my ſelfe.

11 Yee ſhall conceiue chaffe, yee ſhall bring forth ſtubble: your breath as fire ſhall deuoure you.

12 And the people ſhalbe as the burnings of lyme: as thornes cut vp ſhall they be burnt in the fire.

13 ¶ Heare yee that are farre off, what I haue done; and yee that are neere, acknowledge my might.

14 The ſinners in Zion are afraid, fearefulneſſe hath ſurpriſed the hypocrites: Who among vs ſhall dwell with the deuouring fire? who amongſt vs ſhall dwell with euerlaſting burnings?

15 He that * walketh † righteouſly, and ſpeaketh † vprightly, hee that deſpiſeth the gaine of ‖ oppreſſions, that ſhaketh his hands from holding of bribes, that ſtoppeth his eares from hearing of † blood, and ſhutteth his eyes from ſeeing euill:

* Pſal. 15. 2. and 24. 3.
† Heb. in righteouſneſſes.
† Heb. vprightneſſes.
‖ Or, deceits.
† Heb. bloods

16 He ſhall dwell on † high: his place of defence ſhalbe the munitions of rocks, bread ſhalbe giuen him, his waters ſhall be ſure.

† Heb. heights, or hie places.

17 Thine eyes ſhall ſee the king in his beauty: they ſhall behold † the land that is very farre off.

† Heb the land of farre diſtances.

18 Thine heart ſhall meditate terrour; where is the * ſcribe? where is the † receiuer? where is he that counted the towres?

* 1. Cor. 1. 20.
† Heb. weigher.

19 Thou ſhalt not ſee a fierce people, a people of a deeper ſpeech then thou canſt perceiue; of a ‖ ſtammering tongue, that thou canſt not vnderſtand.

‖ Or, ridiculous.

20 Looke vpon Zion, the city of our ſolemnities: thine eyes ſhall ſee Jeruſalem a quiet habitation, a tabernacle that ſhall not be taken downe, not one of the ſtakes thereof ſhall euer be remoued, neither ſhall any of the coardes thereof be broken.

21 But there the glorious LORD will be vnto vs a place of † broad riuers and

† Heb. broad of ſpaces or hands.

and ſtreames; wherein ſhall goe no galley with oares, neither ſhall gallant ſhip paſſe thereby.

22 For the LORD is our Iudge, the LORD is our † Lawgiuer, the LORD is our King, he will ſaue vs.

† Hebr ſta tute-maker.

23 ‖ Thy tacklings are looſed: they could not well ſtrengthen their maſt, they could not ſpread the ſaile: then is the praye of a great ſpoile diuided, the lame take the praye.

‖ Or, they haue forſaken thy tacklings.

24 And the inhabitant ſhall not ſay: I am ſicke: the people that dwel therein ſhalbe forgiuen their iniquitie.

CHAP. XXXIIII.

1 The iudgements wherewith God reuengeth his Church. 11 The deſolation of her enemies. 16 The certaintie of the prophecie.

COme neere ye nations to heare, and hearken ye people: let the earth heare, and † all that is therein, the world, and all things that come forth of it.

† Hebr. the fulnes thereof.

2 For the indignation of the LORD is vpon all nations, and his furie vpon all their armies: hee hath vtterly deſtroyed them, he hath deliuered them to the ſlaughter.

3 Their ſlaine alſo ſhalbe caſt out, and their ſtinke ſhall come vp out of their carkeiſes, and the mountaines ſhalbe melted with their blood.

4 And all the hoſte of heauen ſhalbe diſſolued, and the heauens ſhalbe * rouled together as a ſtrole: and all their hoſte ſhall fall downe as the leafe falleth off from the Vine, and as a * falling figge from the figge tree.

* Reuel. 6. 14.

* Reuel. 6. 13.

5 For my ſword ſhall bee bathed in heauen: beholde, it ſhall come downe vpon Idumea, and vpon the people of my curſe to iudgement.

6 The ſword of the LORD is filled with blood, it is made fat with fatneſſe, and with the blood of lambes and goates, with the fat of the kidneys of rammes: for the LORD hath a ſacrifice in Bozrah, and a great ſlaughter in the land of Idumea.

7 And the ‖ Vnicornes ſhall come downe with them, and the bullockes with the bulles, and their land ſhall be ‖ ſoaked with blood, and their duſt made fat with fatneſſe.

‖ Or, Rhinoceros.

‖ Or, drunken.

8 For it is the day of the LORDS * vengeance, and the yeere of recompences for the controuerſie of Zion.

* Chap. 6, 4

9 And the ſtreames thereof ſhalbe turned into pitch, and the duſt thereof into brimſtone, and the land thereof ſhall become burning pitch.

10 It ſhal not be quenched night nor day, * the ſmoke thereof ſhall goe vp for euer: from generation to generation it ſhall lye waſte, none ſhal paſſe through it for euer and euer.

* Reue. 18. 2, 18. and 19, 3.

11 ¶ * The ‖ cormorant and the bitterne ſhall poſſeſſe it, the owle alſo and the rauen ſhall dwell in it, and he ſhall ſtretch out vpon it the line of confuſion, and the ſtones of emptineſſe.

* Zeph. 2. 14. reuel. 18. 2.

‖ Or, pelicane.

12 They ſhall call the nobles thereof to the kingdome, but none ſhall bee there, and all her Princes ſhall bee nothing.

13 And thornes ſhall come vp in her palaces, nettles and brambles in the fortreſſes thereof: and it ſhalbe an habitation of dragons, and a court for ‖ owles.

‖ Or, oſtriches. Hebr. daughters of the owle.

14 The Wilde † beaſts of the deſert ſhall alſo meete with the † wilde beaſts of the Iland and the ſatyre ſhall cry to his fellow, the ‖ ſhrichowle alſo ſhall reſt there, & finde for her ſelfe a place of reſt.

† Heb Zym. † Heb. Iym. ‖ Or, night-monſter.

15 There ſhall the great owle make her neſt, and lay and hatch, and gather vnder her ſhadow: there ſhall the vultures alſo be gathered, euery one with her mate.

16 ¶ Seeke ye out of the booke of the Lord, and reade: no one of theſe ſhall faile, none ſhall want her mate: for my mouth, it hath commaunded, and his ſpirit, it hath gathered them.

17 And he hath caſt the lot for them, and his hand hath diuided it vnto them by line: they ſhall poſſeſſe it for euer, from generation to generation ſhall they dwell therein.

CHAP. XXXV.

1 The ioyfull flouriſhing of Chriſtes Kingdome. 3 The weake are incouraged by the vertues and priuiledges of the Goſpel.

THe wilderneſſe and the ſolitarie place ſhall be glad for them: and the deſert ſhall reioyce and bloſſome as the roſe.

2 It ſhall bloſſome abundantly, and reioyce euen with ioy and ſinging: the glory of Lebanon ſhal be giuen vnto it, the excellencie of Carmel and Sharon: they ſhall ſee the glory of the LORD,

LORD, and the excellence of our God.

3 ¶ * Strengthen yee the weake hands, and confirme the feeble knees.

4 Say to them that are of † a fearefull heart; Be ſtrong, feare not: behold, your God will come with vengeance, euen God with a recompence, he will come and ſaue you.

5 Then the * eyes of the blind ſhall be opened, and * the eares of the deafe ſhalbe vnſtopped.

6 Then ſhall the * lame man leape as an Hart, and the * tongue of the dumbe ſing: for in the wilderneſſe ſhall * waters breake out, and ſtreames in the deſert.

7 And the parched ground ſhall become a poole, and the thirſtie land ſpringS of water: in the habitation of dragons, where each lay, ſhalbe ‖ graſſe with reeds and ruſhes.

8 And an high way ſhalbe there, and a way, and it ſhall be called the way of holineſſe, the vncleane ſhall not paſſe ouer it, ‖ but it ſhall be for thoſe: the wayfaringmen, though fooles, ſhall not erre therein.

9 No lyon ſhalbe there, nor any rauenous beaſt ſhall goe vp thereon, it ſhall not be found there: but the redeemed ſhall walke there.

10 And the * ranſomed of the LORD ſhall returne and come to Zion with ſongs, and euerlaſting ioy vpon their heads: they ſhall obtaine ioy and gladneſſe, and ſorrow and ſighing ſhall flee away.

* Hebr. 12. 12.

† Heb. haſtie. * Matth. 9. 27. and 11. 5. and 12. 22. and 20. 30. and 21. 14. Ioh 9 6.7

* Matth. 11 5. mar 7. 32.

* Matth. 11 5 and 15. 30. and 21. 14 ioh 5. 8, 9. acts 3. 2 and 8 7 and 14. 8.

* Matth. 9. 33. and 12. 22. and 15. 30.

* Ioh. 7. 38. 39.

‖ Or, a court for reedes &c.

‖ Or, for he ſhalbe with them.

* Chap. 51. 11.

CHAP. XXXVI.

1 Sennacherib inuadeth Iudah. 4 Rabſhakeh ſent by Sennacherib, by blaſphemous perſwaſions ſolliciteth the people to reuolt. 22 His words are told to Hezekiah.

NOwe * it came to paſſe in the fourteenth yeere of king Hezekiah, that Sennacherib king of Aſſyria came vp againſt all the defenced cities of Iudah, and tooke them.

2 And the king of Aſſyria ſent Rabſhakeh, from Lachiſh to Ieruſalem, vnto king Hezekiah, with a great armie: and he ſtood by the conduit of the vpper poole in the high way of the fullers field.

3 Then came forth vnto him Eliakim Hilkiahs ſonne, which was ouer the houſe, and Shebna the ‖ ſcribe, and Ioah Aſaphs ſonne the Recorder.

* 2. Kings 18. 13. 2. chron. 32. 1.

‖ Or, ſecretarie.

4 ¶ And Rabſhakeh ſayd vnto them, Say yee now to Hezekiah; Thus ſaith the great king, the king of Aſſyria; What confidence is this wherein thou truſteſt?

5 I ſay, (ſayeſt thou) (but they are but † vaine words) ‖ I haue counſell and ſtrength for warre: Now on whom doeſt thou truſt, that thou rebelleſt againſt me?

† Heb. a word of lips. ‖ Or, I ſay counſell and ſtrength are for the warre

6 Loe, thou truſteſt in the * ſtaffe of this broken reede, on Egypt; whereon if a man leane, it will goe into his hand and pierce it: ſo is Pharaoh king of Egypt to all that truſt in him.

* Ezc. 29. 6, 7.

7 But if thou ſay to me; We truſt in the LORD our God: Is it not he, Whoſe high places and whoſe altars Hezekiah hath taken away, and ſayd to Iudah and to Ieruſalem; Yee ſhall worſhip before this altar?

8 Now therefore giue ‖ pledges, I pray thee, to my maſter the king of Aſſyria, and I will giue thee two thouſand horſes, if thou be able on thy part to ſet riders vpon them.

‖ Or, hoſtages.

9 How then wilt thou turne away the face of one captaine of the leaſt of my maſters ſeruants: and put thy truſt on Egypt for charets and for horſemen?

10 And am I now come vp without the LORD againſt this land to deſtroy it? the LORD ſayd vnto me, Goe vp againſt this land and deſtroy it.

11 ¶ Then ſayd Eliakim and Shebna & Ioah vnto Rabſhakeh; Speake, I pray thee, vnto thy ſeruants in the Syrian language; for we vnderſtand it: and ſpeake not to vs in the Iewes language, in the eares of the people that are on the wall.

12 ¶ But Rabſhakeh ſayd; Hath my maſter ſent me to thy maſter and to thee, to ſpeake theſe words? hath he not ſent me to the men that ſit vpon the wall, that they may eate their owne dongue, and drinke their owne piſſe with you?

13 Then Rabſhakeh ſtood, and cryed with a loud voice in the Iewes language, and ſayd; Heare ye the words of the great king, the king of Aſſyria.

14 Thus ſaith the king; Let not Hezekiah deceiue you, for he ſhall not be able to deliuer you.

15 Neither let Hezekiah make you truſt in the LORD, ſaying; The LORD will ſurely deliuer vs: this ci-

tie ſhall not be deliuered into the hand of the King of Aſſyria.

16 Hearken not to Hezekiah: for thus ſayth the King of Aſſyria, ‖ Make an agreement with mee by a preſent, and come out to mee: and eate yee euery one of his vine, and euery one of his figge-tree, and drinke yee euery one the waters of his owne ciſterne:

17 Until I come and take you away to a land like your owne land, a land of corne and wine, a land of bread and vineyards:

18 Beware leſt Hezekiah perſwade you, ſaying: The LORD will deliuer vs. Hath any of the gods of the nations deliuered his land out of the hand of the king of Aſſyria?

19 Where are the gods of Hamath, and Arphad? where are the gods of Sepharuaim? and haue they deliuered Samaria out of my hand?

20 Who are they amongſt all the gods of theſe landes, that haue deliuered their land out of my hand, that the LORD ſhould deliuer Jeruſalem out of my hand?

21 But they held their peace, and anſwered him not a word: for the Kings commandement was, ſaying; Anſwere him not.

22 ¶ Then came Eliakim the ſonne of Hilkiah, that was ouer the houſhold, and Shebna the Scribe, and Joah the ſonne of Aſaph the Recorder, to Hezekiah with their clothes rent, and tolde him the wordes of Rabſhakeh.

CHAP. XXXVII.

1 Hezekiah mourning, ſendeth to Iſaiah to pray for them. 6 Iſaiah comforteth them. 8 Sennacherib going to encounter Tirhakah, ſendeth a blaſphemous letter to Hezekiah. 14 Hezekiahs prayer. 21 Iſaiah his propheeie of the pride, and deſtruction of Sennacherib, and the good of Zion. 36 An Angel ſlayeth the Aſſyrians. 37 Sennacherib is ſlaine at Nineueh by his owne ſonnes.

*2.King. 19.1,&c.

*AND it came to paſſe when King Hezekiah heard it, that hee rent his clothes, and couered himſelfe with ſackecloth, and went into the houſe of the LORD.

2 And hee ſent Eliakim, who was ouer the houſhold, and Shebna the Scribe, and the Elders of the Prieſtes couered with ſackecloth, vnto Iſaiah the Prophet the ſonne of Amoz.

3 And they ſayd vnto him; Thus ſayth Hezekiah, This day is a day of trouble, and of rebuke, and of ‖ blaſphemie: for the children are come to the birth, and there is not ſtrength to bring forth.

4 It may be the LORD thy God will heare the wordes of Rabſhakeh, whom the king of Aſſyria his maſter hath ſent to reproch the liuing God, and will reproue the wordes which the Lord thy God hath heard: wherefore lift vp thy prayer for the remnant that is † left.

5 So the ſeruants of King Hezekiah came to Iſaiah.

6 ¶ And Iſaiah ſayd vnto them: Thus ſhall yee ſay vnto your maſter, Thus ſayth the LORD, Be not afraid of the wordes that thou haſt heard, wherewith the ſeruants of the king of Aſſyria haue blaſphemed me.

7 Behold, I will ‖ ſend a blaſt vpon him, and hee ſhall heare a rumour, and returne to his owne land, and I will cauſe him to fall by the ſword in his owne land.

8 ¶ So Rabſhakeh returned and found the king of Aſſyria warring againſt Libnah: for hee had heard that he was departed from Lachiſh.

9 And he heard ſay concerning Tirhakah king of Ethiopia, Hee is come forth to make warre with thee: and when he heard it, he ſent meſſengers to Hezekiah, ſaying;

10 Thus ſhall ye ſpeake to Hezekiah King of Judah, ſaying, Let not thy God in whom thou truſteſt deceiue thee, ſaying, Jeruſalem ſhall not bee giuen into the hand of the king of Aſſyria.

11 Behold, thou haſt heard what the kings of Aſſyria haue done to all lands by deſtroying them vtterly, and ſhalt thou be deliuered?

12 Haue the gods of the nations deliuered them which my fathers haue deſtroyed, as Gozan, and Haran, and Rezeph, and the children of Eden which were in Telaſſar?

13 Where is the king of Hamath, and the king of Arphad, and the king of the citie of Sepharuaim, Hena and Jiah?

14 ¶ And Hezekiah receiued the letter from the hand of the meſſengers, and read it, and Hezekiah went vp vnto the houſe of the LORD, and ſpread it before the LORD.

15 And

Or, ſeeke my fauour by a preſent. Heb. make with me a bleſſing.

‖ *Or, prouocation.*

† *Heb found.*

‖ *Or, put a ſpirit into him.*

15 And Hezekiah prayed vnto the LORD, ſaying,

16 O LORD of hoſtes, God of Iſrael, that dwelleſt betweene the Cherubims, thou art the God, euen thou alone, of all the kingdomes of the earth, thou haſt made heauen and earth.

17 Encline thine eare, O LORD, and heare, Open thine eyes, O LORD, and ſee, and heare all the wordes of Sennacherib, which hath ſent to reproch the liuing God.

18 Of a trueth, LORD, the kings of Aſſyria haue laid waſte all the † nations and their countreys,

† Heb lands

† Heb. giuen

19 And haue † caſt their gods into the fire: for they were no gods, but the worke of mens hands, wood and ſtone: therefore they haue deſtroyed them.

20 Now therefore, O LORD our God, ſaue vs from his hand, that all the kingdomes of the earth may knowe, that thou art the LORD, euen thou onely.

21 ¶ Then Iſaiah the ſonne of Amoz ſent vnto Hezekiah, ſaying, Thus ſaith the LORD God of Iſrael, whereas thou haſt prayed to me againſt Sennacherib king of Aſſyria:

22 This is the worde which the LORD hath ſpoken concerning him: The virgin, the daughter of Zion hath deſpiſed thee, and laughed thee to ſcorne, the daughter of Jeruſalem hath ſhaken her head at thee.

23 Whom haſt thou reproched and blaſpheamed? and againſt whome haſt thou exalted thy voice, and lifted vp thine eyes on high? euen againſt the Holy One of Iſrael.

† Heb. by the hand of thy ſeruants.

† Heb. the tallneſſe of the cedars thereof, and the choiſe of the firre trees thereof.

‖ Or, the forreſt and his fruitfull field.

‖ Or, fenced and cloſed.

‖ Or, Haſt thou not heard how I haue made it long agoe, and formed it of ancient times? Should I now bring it to be laide waſte, and defenced cities to be ruinous heapes?

24 † By thy ſeruants haſt thou reproched the Lord, and haſt ſaid, By the multitude of my charets am I come vp to the height of the mountaines, to the ſides of Lebanon, and I will cut downe † the tall cedars thereof, and the choiſe firre trees thereof: and I will enter into the height of his border, and the ‖ forreſt of his Carmel.

25 I haue digged and drunke water, and with the ſole of my feete haue I dried vp all the riuers of the ‖ beſieged places.

26 ‖ Haſt thou not heard long agoe, how I haue done it, and of ancient times, that I haue formed it? now haue I brought it to paſſe, that thou ſhouldeſt be to lay waſte defenced cities into ruinous heapes.

27 Therefore their inhabitants were † of ſmall power, they were diſmayed and confounded: they were as the graſſe of the field, and as the greene herbe, as the graſſe on the houſe tops, and as corne blaſted before it be growen vp.

† Heb ſhort of hand.

28 But I know thy ‖ abode, and thy going out, and thy comming in, and thy rage againſt me.

‖ Or, ſitting.

29 Becauſe thy rage againſt me, and thy tumult is come vp into mine eares: therefore will I put my hooke in thy noſe, and my bridle in thy lips, and I will turne thee backe by the way by which thou cameſt.

30 And this ſhall be a ſigne vnto thee, Ye ſhall eate this yeere ſuch as groweth of it ſelfe: and the ſecond yeere that which ſpringeth of the ſame: and in the third yeere ſow ye and reape, and plant vineyards, and eate the fruit thereof.

31 And the † remnant that is eſcaped of the houſe of Judah, ſhal againe take roote downeward, and beare frute vpward.

† Heb. the eſcaping of the houſe of Iudah that remaineth.

32 For out of Jeruſalem ſhall goe forth a remnant, and † they that eſcape out of mount Zion: the * zeale of the LORD of hoſtes ſhall doe this.

† Heb. the eſcaping.

* 2. Kings 19. 11. cha. 9 6.

33 Therefore thus ſaith the LORD concerning the king of Aſſyria, He ſhall not come into this citie, nor ſhoot an arrow there, nor come before it with ſhields, nor caſt a banke againſt it.

34 By the way that he came, by the ſame ſhall he returne, and ſhall not come into this citie, ſaith the LORD.

35 For I will * defend this citie to ſaue it, for mine owne ſake, and for my ſeruant Dauids ſake.

* 2. Kings 20. 6.

36 Then the * Angel of the LORD went forth, and ſmote in the campe of the Aſſyrians a hundred and foureſcore and fiue thouſand: and when they aroſe early in the morning, behold, they were all dead corpſes.

* 2. Kings 19. 35.

37 ¶ So Sennacherib king of Aſſyria departed, and went, and returned, and dwelt at Nineueh.

38 And it came to paſſe as hee was worſhipping in the houſe of Niſroch his god, that Adrammelech and Sharezer his ſons ſmote him with the ſword, and they eſcaped into the land of † Armenia: and Eſarhaddon his ſonne reigned in his ſtead.

† Heb. Ararat.

CHAP. XXXVIII.

1 Hezekiah hauing receiued a meſſage of death,

death, by prayer hath his life lengthened. 8 The Sunne goeth tenne degrees backward, for a ſigne of that promiſe. 9 His ſong of Thankeſgiuing.

*2.Kin. 21. 2.chron. 32.24. IN thoſe daies was Hezekiah ſicke vnto death: and Iſaiah the Prophet the ſonne of Amoz came vnto him, and ſaid vnto him; Thus ſaith the LORD, † Set thine houſe in order: for thou ſhalt die, and not liue.

† Hebr. giue charge concerning thy houſe.

2 Then Hezekiah turned his face toward the wall, and prayed vnto the LORD,

3 And ſaid, Remember now, O LORD, I beſeech thee, how I haue walked before thee in trueth, and with a perfect heart, and haue done that which is good in thy ſight: and Hezekiah wept † ſore.

† Hebr. with great weeping.

4 ¶ Then came the word of the LORD to Iſaiah, ſaying,

5 Goe and ſay to Hezekiah, Thus ſaith the LORD, the God of Dauid thy father; I haue heard thy prayer, I haue ſeene thy teares: behold, I will adde vnto thy dayes fifteene yeeres.

6 And I will deliuer thee and this citie, out of the hand of the king of Aſſyria: and I will defend this citie.

7 And this ſhall be a ſigne vnto thee from the LORD, that the LORD will doe this thing that he hath ſpoken.

8 Behold, I will bring againe the ſhadow of the degrees which is gone downe in the † Sunne-diall of Ahaz ten degrees backward: ſo the Sunne returned ten degrees, by which degrees it was gone downe.

† Hebr. degrees by, or with the Sunne.

9 ¶ The writing of Hezekiah king of Iudah, when he had bene ſicke, and was recouered of his ſickneſſe:

10 I ſaide in the cutting off of my dayes, I ſhall goe to the gates of the graue: I am depriued of the reſidue of my yeeres.

11 I ſaid, I ſhal not ſee the LORD, euen the LORD in the land of the liuing: I ſhal behold man no more with the inhabitants of the world.

12 Mine age is departed, and is remoued from me as a ſhepheards tent: I haue cut off like a weauer my life: he will cut me off ‖ With pining ſickneſſe: from day euen to night wilt thou make an end of me.

‖ Or, From twilight vnto.

13 I reckoned till morning, that as a Lyon ſo will hee breake all my bones: from day euen to night wilt thou make an end of me.

14 Like a crane or a ſwallow, ſo did I chatter; I did mourne as a doue: mine eyes faile with looking vpward: O LORD, I am oppreſſed, ‖ vndertake for me.

‖ Or, eaſe me.

15 What ſhall I ſay? hee hath both ſpoken vnto mee, and himſelfe hath done it: I ſhall goe ſoftly, all my yeeres in the bitternes of my ſoule.

16 O Lord, by theſe things men liue: and in all theſe things is the life of my ſpirit, ſo wilt thou recouer me, and make me to liue.

17 Behold, ‖ for peace I had great bitternes, but † thou haſt in loue to my ſoule deliuered it from the pit of corruption: for thou haſt caſt all my ſinnes behinde thy backe.

‖ Or, on my peace came great bitternes. † Hebr. thou haſt loued me from the pit.

18 For the graue cannot praiſe thee, death cannot celebrate thee: they that goe downe into the pit cannot hope for thy trueth.

19 The liuing, the liuing, hee ſhall praiſe thee, as I doe this day: the father to the children ſhall make knowen thy trueth.

20 The LORD was ready to ſaue me: therefore we will ſing my ſongs to the ſtringed inſtruments, all the dayes of our life, in the houſe of the LORD.

21 For Iſaiah had ſaid, Let them take a lumpe of figges, and lay it for a plaiſter vpon the boile, and he ſhall recouer.

22 Hezekiah alſo had ſaid, What is the ſigne, that I ſhall goe vp to the houſe of the LORD?

CHAP. XXXIX.

1 Merodach Baladan ſending to viſit Hezekiah becauſe of the wonder, hath notice of his treaſures. 3 Iſaiah vnderſtanding thereof, foretelleth the Babylonian captiuitie.

*2.Kin. 20. 12.&c. AT that time Merodach Baladan the ſonne of Baladan king of Babylon, ſent letters and a preſent to Hezekiah: for hee had heard that he had bene ſicke, and was recouered.

2 And Hezekiah was glad of them, and ſhewed them the houſe of his ‖ precious things, the ſiluer, and the golde, and the ſpices, and the precious ointment, and all the houſe of his ‖ armour, and all that was found in his treaſures: there

‖ Or, ſpicery.

‖ Or, iewels. heb. veſſels or inſtruments

there was nothing in his houſe, nor in all his dominion, that Hezekiah ſhewed them not.

3 Then came Iſaiah the Prophet vnto King Hezekiah, and ſayde vnto him, What ſayd theſe men? and from whence came they vnto thee? And Hezekiah ſaid, They are come from a farre countrey vnto me, euen from Babylon.

4 Then ſaid hee, What haue they ſeene in thine houſe? And Hezekiah anſwered, All that is in mine houſe haue they ſeene: there is nothing among my treaſures, that I haue not ſhewed them.

5 Then ſayde Iſaiah to Hezekiah, Heare the word of the LORD of hoſtes.

6 Behold, the dayes come, that all that is in thine houſe, and that which thy fathers haue laide vp in ſtore, vntill this day, ſhalbe caried to Babylon: nothing ſhalbe left, ſaith the LORD.

7 And of thy ſonnes that ſhall iſſue from thee, which thou ſhalt beget, ſhall they take away; and they ſhall bee Eunuches in the palace of the king of Babylon.

8 Then ſayde Hezekiah to Iſaiah, Good is the word of the LORD which thou haſt ſpoken: hee ſayd moreouer, For there ſhalbe peace and trueth in my dayes.

CHAP. XL.

1 The promulgation of the Goſpel. 3 The preaching of Iohn Baptiſt. 9 The preaching of the Apoſtles. 12 The Prophet by the omnipotencie of God, 18 and his incomparablenes, 26 comforteth the people.

COmfort ye, comfort ye my people, ſayth your God.

2 Speake ye † comfortably to Ieruſalem, and cry vnto her, that her ‖ warrefare is accompliſhed, that her iniquitie is pardoned: for ſhee hath receiued of the LORDS hand double for all her ſinnes.

3 * The voyce of him that cryeth in the wilderneſſe, Prepare yee the way of the LORD, make ſtraight in the deſert a high way for our God.

4 Euery valley ſhalbe exalted, and euery mountaine and hill ſhalbe made low: and the crooked ſhall be made ‖ ſtraight, and the rough places ‖ plaine.

5 And the glory of the LORD ſhall be reuealed, and all fleſh ſhall ſee it together: for the mouth of the LORD hath ſpoken it.

6 The voyce ſayd, Cry. And hee ſayd, What ſhall I cry? * All fleſh is graſſe, and all the goodlineſſe thereof is as the flowre of the field.

7 The graſſe withereth, the flowre fadeth: becauſe the ſpirit of the LORD bloweth vpon it: ſurely the people is graſſe.

8 The graſſe withereth, the flowre fadeth: but the * word of our God ſhall ſtand for euer.

9 ‖ O Zion, that bringeſt good tydings, get thee vp into the high mountaine: ‖ O Ieruſalem, that bringeſt good tidings, lift vp thy voyce with ſtrength, lift it vp, be not afraid: ſay vnto the cities of Iudah, Behold your God.

10 Behold, the Lord GOD will come ‖ with ſtrong hand, and his arme ſhall rule for him: behold, * his reward is with him, and ‖ his worke before him.

11 He ſhall * feede his flocke like a ſhepheard: he ſhall gather the lambes with his arme, and carie them in his boſome, and ſhall gently lead thoſe ‖ that are with yoong.

12 Who hath meaſured the waters in the hollow of his hand? and meted out heauen with the ſpanne, and comprehended the duſt of the earth in † a meaſure, and weighed the mountaines in ſcales, and the hilles in a balance?

13 * Who hath directed the ſpirit of the LORD, or, being † his counſeller, hath taught him?

14 With whom tooke he counſell, and who † inſtructed him, and taught him in the path of iudgement? and taught him knowledge, and ſhewed to him the way of † vnderſtanding?

15 Behold, the nations are as a drop of a bucket, and are counted as the ſmall duſt of the balance: behold, hee taketh vp the yles as a very little thing.

16 And Lebanon is not ſufficient to burne, nor the beaſts thereof ſufficient for a burnt offring.

17 All nations before him are as * nothing, and they are counted to him leſſe then nothing, and vanitie.

18 To whom then will ye * liken God? or what likeneſſe will ye compare vnto him?

19 The workeman melteth a grauen image,

* Iob.14.2. pſal.112. and 103.15 iam 1.10.1. pet.1.24.

* Iohn 12. 24.1.pet.1. 25.

‖ *Or, O thou that telleſt good tidings to Zion.*

‖ *Or, O thou that telleſt good tidings to Ieruſalem.*

‖ *Or, againſt the ſtrong.*

* Chap.62. 11.

‖ *Or, recompence for his worke.*

* Ezec.34. 23.ioh.10. 11.

‖ *Or, that giue ſucke.*

† *Heb. a Tserce.*

* Wiſd.9. 13.rom.11. 34.1.cor.2. 16.

† *Heb.man of his counſell.*

† *Heb.made him vnderſtand.*

† *Heb. vnderſtandings.*

* Dan.4. 32.

* Acts 17. 20.

† *Heb.to the heart.*

‖ *Or, appointed time.*

* Mat.3.3. mark.1.3. luke 3.4. ioh.1.23.

‖ *Or, a ſtraight place.*

‖ *Or, a plaine place.*

image, and the goldsmith spreadeth it ouer with golde, and casteth siluer chaines.

† *Heb.* Is poore of oblation.

20 He that † is so impouerished that he hath no oblation, chooseth a tree that will not rot; he seeketh vnto him a cunning workeman, to prepare a grauen image that shall not be mooued.

21 Haue yee not knowen? haue yee not heard? hath it not beene tolde you from the beginning? haue yee not vnderstood from the foundations of the earth?

|| *Or, him that sitteth, &c.* *Psa. 104.2.

22 || It is he that sitteth vpon the circle of the earth, and the inhabitants thereof are as grashoppers; that* stretcheth out the heauens as a curtaine, and spreadeth them out as a tent to dwel in:

*Iob 12.21. psa. 107.40.

23 That bringeth the* princes to nothing; hee maketh the Iudges of the earth as vanitie.

24 Yea they shal not be planted, yea they shall not be sowen, yea their stocke shall not take roote in the earth: and he shall also blow vpon them, & they shall wither, and the whirlewinde shall take them away as stubble.

25 To whom then will ye liken me, or shal I be equall, saith the Holy One?

26 Lift vp your eyes on high, and behold who hath created these things, that bringeth out their host by number: he calleth them all by names, by the greatnesse of his might, for that hee is strong in power, not one faileth.

27 Why sayest thou, O Iacob, and speakest O Israel, My way is hid from the LORD, and my iudgement is passed ouer from my God?

28 ¶ Hast thou not knowen? hast thou not heard, that the euerlasting God, the LORD, the Creatour of the ends of the earth, fainteth not, neither is wearie? * there is no searching of his vnderstanding.

*Psa. 147.5.

29 He giueth power to the faint, and to them that haue no might, he increaseth strength.

30 Euen the youths shall faint, and be weary, and the yong men shall vtterly fall.

†*Heb. change*

31 But they that waite vpon the LORD, shall † renew their strength: they shall mount vp with wings as Eagles, they shall runne and not be weary, and they shall walke, and not faint.

CHAP. XLI.

1 God expostulateth with his people, about his mercies to the Church, 10 about his promises, 21 and about the vanity of Idoles.

KEepe silence before me, O ylands, and let the people renew their strength: let them come neere, then let them speake: let vs come neere together to iudgement.

† *Heb.* righteousnesse.

2 Who raised vp † the righteous man from the East, called him to his foote, gaue the nations before him, and made him rule ouer kings? hee gaue them as the dust to his sword, and as driuen stubble to his bow.

† *Heb.* in peace.

3 He pursued them, and passed † safely; euen by the way, that hee had not gone with his feete.

4 Who hath wrought and done it, calling the generations from the beginning? I the LORD the* first, and with the last, I am he.

*Chap. 43. 10. and 44. 6. and 48. 12. reu. 1. 17. and 22. 13.

5 The yles saw it and feared, the ends of the earth were afraid, drew neere, and came.

6 They helped euery one his neighbour, and euery one sayd to his brother, † Be of good courage.

† *Heb.* be strong.

7 So the carpenter encouraged the || goldsmith, and he that smootheth with the hammer || him that smote the anuil, || saying; It is ready for the sodering: and he fastened it with nayles that it should not be moued.

|| *Or, founder.* || *Or, the smiting.* || *Or, saying of the soder, it is good.*

8 But thou Israel, art my seruant, Iacob whom I haue* chosen, the seede of Abraham my* friend.

*Deut. 7.6. and 10.15. and 14.2. psal. 135.4. chap. 43.1. and 44.1. *2. Chron. 20.7. iam. 2.23.

9 Thou whom I haue taken from the ends of the earth, and called thee from the chiefe men thereof, and sayd vnto thee; Thou art my seruant, I haue chosen thee, and not cast thee away.

10 ¶ Feare thou not, for I am with thee: be not dismaied, for I am thy God: I will strengthen thee, yea I will helpe thee, yea I will vphold thee with the right hand of my righteousnesse.

11 Behold, all they that were incensed against thee, shalbe* ashamed and confounded: they shall be as nothing, and † they that striue with thee, shall perish.

*Exod. 23. 22 chap. 60.12. Zech. 12.3.

† *Heb. the men of thy strife.*

12 Thou shalt seeke them, and shalt not find them, euen † them that contended with thee: † they that warre against thee shalbe as nothing, and as a thing of nought.

† *Heb. the men of thy contention.* † *Heb. the men of thy warre.*

13 For I the LORD thy God will hold thy right hand, saying vnto thee,

Feare

Feare not, I will helpe thee.

14 Feare not, thou worme Iacob, and ye || men of Israel: I will helpe thee, saith the LORD, and thy Redeemer, the holy One of Israel.

15 Behold, I will make thee a new sharpe threshing instrument hauing † teeth: thou shalt thresh the mountaines, and beate them small, and shalt make the hilles as chaffe.

16 Thou shalt fanne them, and the winde shall carie them away, and the whirlewinde shall scatter them: and thou shalt reioyce in the LORD, and shalt glory in the holy One of Israel.

17 When the poore and needie seeke water and there is none, and their tongue faileth for thirst, I the Lord will heare them, I the God of Israel will not forsake them.

18 I will open * riuers in hie places, and fountaines in the midst of the valleys: I will make the * wildernesse a poole of water, and the dry land springs of water.

19 I will plant in the wildernes the Cedar, the Shittah tree, and the Myrtle, and the Oyle tree: I will set in the desert the Firre tree, and the Pine and the Bore tree together:

20 That they may see, and knowe, and consider, and vnderstand together, that the hand of the LORD hath done this, and the holy One of Israel hath created it.

21 † Produce your cause, saith the LORD, bring forth your strong reasons, saith the King of Iacob.

22 Let them bring them forth, and shew vs what shall happen: let them shew the former things what they bee, that we may † consider them, and know the latter end of them, or declare vs things for to come.

23 Shewe the things that are to come hereafter, that wee may knowe that ye are gods: yea doe good or doe euill, that we may be dismayed, and beholde it together.

24 Behold, ye are || of nothing, and your worke || of nought: an abomination is he that chooseth you.

25 I haue raised vp one from the North, and he shall come: from the rising of the Sunne shall he call vpon my name, and he shall come vpon princes as vpon morter, and as the potter treadeth clay.

26 Who hath declared from the beginning, that we may know? and before time, that we may say, He is righteous? yea there is none that sheweth, yea there is none that declareth, yea there is none that heareth your words.

27 The first shall say to Zion, Behold, behold them, and I will giue to Ierusalem one that bringeth good tidings.

28 For I beheld, and there was no man, euen amongst them, and there was no counseller, that when I asked of them, could † answere a word.

29 Behold, they are all vanitie, their workes are nothing: their moulten images are winde and confusion.

CHAP. XLII.

1 The Office of Christ, graced with meekenes and constancie. 5 Gods promise vnto him. 10 An exhortation to praise God for his Gospel. 17 He reproueth the people of incredulitie.

BEhold * my seruant whome I vphold, mine elect in whom my soule * delighteth: I haue put my Spirit vpon him, he shall bring forth iudgement to the Gentiles.

2 Hee shall not crie, nor lift vp, nor cause his voyce to bee heard in the streete.

3 A bruised reed shall he not breake, and the || smoking flaxe shall hee not † quench: he shall bring forth iudgment vnto trueth.

4 He shall not faile nor be † discouraged, till he haue set iudgement in the earth: and the yles shall waite for his lawe.

5 THus saith God the LORD, he that created the heauens, and stretched them out, he that spread forth the earth and that which commeth out of it, he that giueth breath vnto the people vpon it, and spirit to them that walke therein:

6 I the LORD haue called thee in righteousnes, and will hold thine hand, and will keepe thee, and giue thee for a couenant of the people, for * a light of the Gentiles:

7 To open the blind eyes, to * bring out the prisoners from the prison, and them that sit in * darkenesse out of the prison house.

8 I am the LORD; that is my name, and my * glory will I not giue to another, neither my praise to grauen images.

9 Behold,

|| *Or, few men.*
† *Hebr. mouthes.*
* *Chap. 35. 7. and 44. 3.*
* *Psal. 107. 35.*
† *Heb. cause to come neere.*
† *Heb. set our heart vpon them.*
|| *Or, worse then nothing*
|| *Or, worse then of a viper.*
† *Heb. returne.*
* *Mat. 12. 18.*
* *Mat. 3. 17. and 17. 5. eph. 1. 6.*
|| *Or, dimly burning.*
† *Hebr. quench it.*
† *Heb. broken.*
* *Chap. 49. 6. luk. 2. 32 acts. 13. 47.*
* *Chap. 61. 1.*
* *Luk. 4. 18 heb. 2. 14, 15. cha. 9. 2.*
* *Chap. 48. 11.*

9 Behold, the former things are come to paſſe, and new things doe I declare: before they ſpring forth I tell you of them.

10 Sing vnto the LORD a new ſong, and his praiſe from the end of the earth: yee that goe downe to the ſea, and † all that is therin; the yles, and the inhabitants thereof.

11 Let the wildernes and the cities thereof lift vp their voyce, the villages that Kedar doeth inhabite: let the inhabitants of the rocke ſing, let them ſhoute from the top of the mountaines.

12 Let them giue glory vnto the LORD, and declare his praiſe in the Ilands.

13 The LORD ſhall goe forth as a mighty man, he ſhall ſtirre vp iealouſie like a man of warre: he ſhall cry, yea roare; hee ſhall ‖ preuaile againſt his enemies.

14 I haue long time holden my peace, I haue bene ſtill and refrained my ſelfe: now will I cry like a trauailing woman, I will deſtroy and † deuoure at once.

15 I will make waſte mountaines and hilles, and dry vp all their herbes, and I will make the riuers Ilands, and I will dry vp the pooles.

16 And I will bring the blinde by a way that they knew not, I will lead them in pathes that they haue not known: I will make darkeneſſe light before them, and crooked things † ſtraight. Theſe things will I doe vnto them, and not forſake them.

17 ¶ They ſhall be * turned backe, they ſhalbe greatly aſhamed, that truſt in grauen images, that ſay to the moulten images; Ye are our gods.

18 Heare ye deafe, and looke ye blinde that ye may ſee.

19 Who is blinde, but my ſeruant? or deafe, as my meſſenger that I ſent? Who is blinde as he that is perfit, and blinde as the LORDS ſeruant?

20 Seeing many things, * but thou obſerueſt not: opening the eares, but he heareth not.

21 The LORD is well pleaſed for his righteouſnes ſake, he will magnifie the Law, and make ‖ it honourable.

22 But this is a people robbed and ſpoiled, ‖ they are all of them ſnared in holes, and they are hid in priſon houſes: they are for a praye, & none deliuereth; † for a ſpoile, and none ſaith, Reſtore.

23 Who among you will giue eare to this? who will hearken, and heare † for the time to come?

24 Who gaue Jacob for a ſpoile, and Iſrael to the robbers? Did not the LORD, hee, againſt whom wee haue ſinned? For they would not walke in his wayes, neither were they obedient vnto his Law.

25 Therefore he hath powred vpon him the furie of his anger, and the ſtrength of battell: and it hath ſet him on fire round about, yet hee knew not; and it burned him, yet hee layed it not to heart.

CHAP. XLIII.

1 The Lord comforteth the Church with his promiſes. 8 Hee appealeth to the people for witneſſe of his Omnipotencie. 14 Hee foretelleth them the deſtruction of Babylon, 18 and his wonderfull deliuerance of his people. 22 He reproueth the people as inexcuſable.

BVt now thus ſayeth the LORD that created thee, O Jacob, and hee that formed thee, O Iſrael; Feare not: for I haue redeemed thee, I haue called thee by thy name, thou art mine.

2 When thou paſſeſt through the waters, I will be with thee; and through the riuers, they ſhal not ouerflow thee: When thou walkeſt through the fire, thou ſhalt not be burnt; neither ſhall the flame kindle vpon thee.

3 For I am the LORD thy God, the Holy one of Iſrael, thy Sauiour: I gaue Egypt for thy ranſome, Ethiopia and Seba for thee.

4 Since thou waſt precious in my ſight, thou haſt bene honourable, and I haue loued thee: therefore will I giue men for thee, and people for thy ‖ life.

5 * Feare not, for I am with thee: I will bring thy ſeed from the Eaſt, and gather thee from the Weſt.

6 I will ſay to the North, Giue vp; and to the South, Keepe not backe: bring my ſonnes from farre, and my daughters from the ends of the earth;

7 Euen euery one that is called by my Name: for I haue created him for my glory, I haue formed him, yea I haue made him.

8 ¶ Bring forth the blinde people, that haue eyes; and the deafe that haue eares.

9 Let

† *Hebr. the fulneſſe thereof.*

‖ *Or, behaue himſelfe mightily.*

† *Hebr. ſwallow or ſup vp.*

† *Hebr. into ſtraightnes.*

* Pſal. 97. 7. chap. 1. 29. and 44. 11. and 45. 16.

* Rom. 2. 2.

‖ *Or, him.*

‖ *Or, in ſnaring all the yong men of them.*

† *Hebr. a treading.*

† *Hebr. for the after time.*

‖ *Or, perſon.*

* Chap. 44. 1. Iere. 30. 10. and 46. 27.

9 Let all the nations be gathered togeather, and let the people be assembled: *who among them can declare this, and shew vs former things? let them bring foorth their witnesses, that they may be iustified: or let them heare, and say, It is trueth.

10 Yee are my witnesses, saith the LORD, and my seruant whom I haue chosen: that ye may know and beleeue me, and vnderstand that I am he: *before me there was ||no God formed, neither shall there be after me.

11 I, euen I *am the LORD, and beside me there is no Sauiour.

12 I haue declared, and haue saued, and I haue shewed, when there was no strange God among you: therefore yee are my witnesses, saith the LORD, that I am God.

13 Yea before the day was, I am hee; and there is none that can deliuer out of my hand: I will worke, and who shall †* let it?

14 ¶ Thus sayth the LORD your Redeemer, the Holy one of Israel; For your sake I haue sent to Babylon, and haue brought downe all their †nobles, and the Caldeans, whose crie is in the shippes.

15 I am the LORD, your Holy one, the Creatour of Israel, your King.

16 Thus sayth the LORD, Which *maketh a way in the sea, and *a path in the mightie waters:

17 which bringeth foorth the charet and horse, the armie and the power: they shall lie downe together, they shall not rise: they are extinct, they are quenched as towe.

18 ¶ Remember yee not the former things, neither consider the things of olde.

19 Behold, I will doe a *new thing: now it shall spring foorth, shall yee not know it? I will euen make a way in the wildernesse, and riuers in the desert.

20 The beast of the field shall honor mee, the dragons and the ||owles, because I giue waters in the wildernesse, and riuers in the desert, to giue drinke to my people, my chosen.

21 *This people haue I formed for my selfe, they shall shewe foorth my praise.

22 ¶ But thou hast not called vpon me, O Jacob, but thou hast beene wearie of me, O Israel.

23 Thou hast not brought mee the ||small cattell of thy burnt offrings, neither hast thou honoured mee with thy sacrifices. I haue not caused thee to serue with an offring, nor wearied thee with incense.

24 Thou hast bought mee no sweete cane with money, neither hast thou †filled mee with the fat of thy sacrifices: but thou hast made mee to serue with thy sins, thou hast wearied mee with thine iniquities.

25 I, euen I am hee that *blotteth out thy transgressions for mine owne sake, and will not remember thy sinnes.

26 Put mee in remembrance: let vs plead together: declare thou, that thou mayest bee iustified.

27 Thy first father hath sinned, and thy †teachers haue transgressed against mee.

28 Therefore I haue prophaned the ||princes of the Sanctuarie, and haue giuen Jacob to the curse, and Israel to reproches.

*Chap.41. 21.

*Cha 41.4. and 44.8. ||*Or, nothing formed of God.* *Chap 45. 21. ose. 13. 4.

†*Heb. turne it backe.* *Iob 9. 12. chap. 14.17

†*Heb. bares*

* Exod. 14 *Iosh. 3.

*2. Cor. 6. 17. reuel. 21. 5.

||*Or, ostriches. Hebr. daughters of the owle.*

*Luke 1 74. 75.

†*Heb. lambs or kids.*

†*Heb. made me drunke: or, abundantly moistened.*

* Ezek. 36. 22, &c.

†*Heb. interpreters.*

||*Or, holy princes.*

CHAP. XLIIII.

1 God comforteth the Church with his promises. 7 The vanity of Idols, 9 and folly of Idolmakers. 21 He exhorteth to prayse God for his redemption and omnipotency.

YEt now heare, *O Jacob my seruant, and Israel whom I haue chosen.

2 Thus sayeth the LORD that made thee, and formed thee from the wombe, which will helpe thee: Feare not, O Jacob, my seruant, and thou Jesurun, whom I haue chosen.

3 For I will *powre water vpon him that is thirstie, and floods vpon the dry ground: I will powre my spirit vpon thy seede, and my blessing vpon thine offspring:

4 And they shall spring vp as among the grasse, as willowes by the water courses.

5 One shall say, I am the LORDS: and another shall call himselfe by the name of Jacob: and another shall subscribe with his hand vnto the LORD, and surname himselfe by the name of Israel.

6 Thus saith the LORD the king of Israel and his redeemer the LORD of hostes, *I am the first, and I am the last, and besides me there is no God.

*Cha.41.8 and 43.5. iere.30.10. and 46.27.

*Cha.35.7. ioel 2.28. ioh.7.38. acts 2.18.

*Cha.41.4 and 48.12. reuel.1.8, 17 and 22.13.

7 And who, as I, shall call, and shall declare it, and set it in order for me, since I appointed the ancient people? and the things that are comming, and shall come? let them shew vnto them.

8 Feare yee not, neither be afraid: haue not I told thee from that time, and haue declared it? yee are euen my witnesses. Is there a God besides me? yea * there is no † God, I know not any.

9 ¶ They that make a grauen image are all of them vanitie, and their † delectable things shall not profit, and they are their owne witnesses, * they see not, nor know; that they may be ashamed.

10 Who hath formed a God, or molten a grauen image that is profitable for nothing?

11 Behold, all his fellowes shall be *ashamed: and the workemen, they are of men: let them all be gathered together, let them stand vp; yet they shal feare, and they shalbe ashamed together.

12 *The smith ‖ with the tonges both worketh in the coales, and fashioneth it with hammers, and worketh it with the strength of his armes: yea he is hungrie, and his strength faileth; hee drinketh no water, and is faint.

13 The carpenter stretcheth out his rule: he maketh it out with the line: he fitteth it with planes, and he marketh it out with the compasse, and maketh it after the figure of a man, according to the beautie of a man; that it may remaine in the house.

14 He heweth him downe cedars, and taketh the Cypresse and the Oke, which he ‖ strengthneth for himselfe among the trees of the forrest: he planteth an Ashe, and the raine doth nourish it.

15 Then shall it bee for a man to burne: for hee will take thereof and warme himselfe: yea he kindleth it and baketh bread; yea he maketh a God, and worshippeth it: he maketh it a grauen image, and falleth downe thereto.

16 He burneth part thereof in the fire: with part thereof he eateth flesh: he rosteth rost, and is satisfied: yea hee warmeth himselfe, and saith; Aha, I am warme, I haue seene the fire.

17 And the residue thereof he maketh a God, euen his grauen image: hee falleth downe vnto it, and worshippeth it, and prayeth vnto it, and saith; Deliuer me, for thou art my God.

18 They haue not knowen, nor vnderstood: for he hath † shut their eyes, that they cannot see; and their hearts, that they cannot vnderstand.

19 And none † considereth in his heart, neither is there knowledge nor vnderstanding to say; I haue burnt part of it in the fire, yea also I haue baked bread vpon the coales thereof: I haue rosted flesh and eaten it; and shall I make the residue thereof an abomination? shall I fall downe to † the stocke of a tree?

20 He feedeth of ashes: a deceiued heart hath turned him aside, that he cannot deliuer his soule, nor say; Is there not a lie in my right hand?

21 ¶ Remember these (O Iacob and Israel) for thou art my seruant: I haue formed thee: thou art my seruant, O Israel; thou shalt not be forgotten of me.

22 I haue blotted out, as a thicke cloude, thy transgressions, and as a cloud, thy sinnes: returne vnto me, for I haue redeemed thee.

23 Sing, O yee heauens; for the LORD hath done it: shout yee lower parts of the earth: breake forth into singing yee mountaines, O forrest and euery tree therein: for the LORD hath redeemed Iacob, and glorified himselfe in Israel.

24 Thus saith the LORD thy redeemer, and he that formed thee from the wombe; I am the LORD that maketh all things, that stretcheth forth the heauens alone, that spreadeth abroad the earth by my selfe:

25 That frustrateth the tokens of the lyers, and maketh diuiners mad, that turneth wisemen backward, and maketh their knowledge foolish:

26 That confirmeth the word of his seruant, and performeth the counsell of his messengers, that saith to Ierusalem, Thou shalt be inhabited; and to the cities of Iudah, Yee shall be built, and I will raise vp the † decayed places thereof.

27 That saith to the deepe; Be dry, and I will drie vp thy riuers.

28 That saith of Cyrus, Hee is my shepheard, and shall performe all my pleasure, euen saying to Ierusalem, * Thou shalt be built, and to the Temple, Thy foundation shalbe laid.

CHAP.

* Chap. 45. 5. deut. 4. 35. 39. and 32. 39. 1. sam. 2. 2. † Heb. rocke.
† Heb. desireable.
* Psal. 115. 4. &c.
* Psal. 49. 7. chap. 1. 29. and 42. 17. and 45. 16.
* Ier. 10. 3. wisd. 13. 11
‖ Or, with an axe.
‖ Or, taketh courage.
† Heb. dawbed.
† Heb. setteth to his heart.
† Heb. that which comes of a tree.
† Heb. wastes.
* 2. Chron. 36. 22. ezr. 1. 1. chap. 45. 13.

CHAP. XLV.

1 God calleth Cyrus for his Churches ſake. 5 By his omnipotencie he challengeth obedience. 20 Hee conuinceth the idoles of vanitie, by his ſauing power.

THus ſaith the LORD to his Anoynted, to Cyrus whoſe right hande I ||haue holden, to ſubdue nations before him: and I will looſe the loines of kings to open before him the two leaued gates, and the gates ſhall not be ſhut.

|| *Or, ſtrengthened.*

2 I will goe before thee, and make the crooked places ſtraight, I will breake in pieces the gates of braſſe, and cut in ſunder the barres of yron.

3 And I will giue thee the treaſures of darkeneſſe, & hidden riches of ſecret places, that thou mayeſt know, that I the LORD which call thee by thy name, am the God of Iſrael.

4 For Iacob my ſeruants ſake, and Iſrael mine elect, I haue euen called thee by thy name: I haue ſurnamed thee, though thou haſt not knowen me.

5 ¶ I *am the Lord, and there is none els, there is no God beſides me: I girded thee, though thou haſt not knowen me:

* Deu.4.35. 39. and 32. 39.chap. 44.8.

6 That they may knowe from the riſing of the Sun, and from the weſt, that there is none beſides me, I am the LORD, and there is none elſe.

7 I forme the light, and create darkeneſſe: I make peace, and create euill: I the LORD do all theſe things.

8 Drop downe, ye heauens, from aboue, and let the ſkies powre downe righteouſneſſe: let the earth open, and let them bring forth ſaluation, and let righteouſneſſe ſpring vp together: I the LORD haue created it.

9 Woe vnto him that ſtriueth with his maker: Let the potſheard ſtriue with the potſheards of the earth: * ſhal the clay ſay to him that faſhioneth it, What makeſt thou? or thy worke, he hath no hands?

* Ier.18.6. rom.9.20.

10 Woe vnto him that ſaith vnto his father, What begetteſt thou? or to the woman, What haſt thou brought forth?

11 Thus ſaith the LORD the Holy One of Iſrael, and his maker, Aſke me of things to come concerning my ſonnes, and concerning the worke of my hands command ye me.

12 I haue made the earth, and created man vpon it: I, euen my handes haue ſtretched out the heauens, and all their hoſte haue I commanded.

13 I haue raiſed him vp in righteouſneſſe, and I will ||direct all his wayes: he ſhall * build my citie, and hee ſhall let goe my captiues, not for price nor reward, ſaith the LORD of hoſts.

|| *Or, make ſtraight.* * Chron.36 22.ezra 1.1 cha. 44.28

14 Thus ſaith the LORD, The labour of Egypt, and merchandiſe of Ethiopia, and of the Sabeans, men of ſtature ſhall come ouer vnto thee, and they ſhall be thine, they ſhall come after thee, in chaines they ſhall come ouer: and they ſhal fall downe vnto thee, they ſhal make ſupplication vnto thee, ſaying, Surely God is in thee, and there is none elſe, there is no god.

15 Verely thou art a God that hideſt thy ſelfe, O God of Iſrael the Sauiour.

16 They ſhall be aſhamed, and alſo confounded all of them: they ſhall goe to confuſion together that are * makers of idoles.

* Chap.44. 11.

17 But Iſrael ſhall bee ſaued in the LORD with an euerlaſting ſaluation: ye ſhall not be aſhamed nor confounded world without end.

18 For thus ſaith the LORD that created the heauens, God himſelfe that formed the earth and made it, hee hath eſtabliſhed it, he created it not in vaine, he formed it to be inhabited, I am the LORD, and there is none elſe.

19 I haue not ſpoken in * ſecret, in a darke place of the earth: I ſaid not vnto the ſeed of Iacob, Seeke ye mee in vaine: I the LORD ſpeake righteouſneſſe, I declare things that are right.

* Deut. 30. 11.

20 ¶ Aſſemble your ſelues and come: draw neere together ye that are eſcaped of the nations: they haue no knowledge that ſet vp the wood of their grauen image, and pray vnto a god that cannot ſaue.

21 Tell ye and bring them neere, yea let them take counſell together, Who hath declared this from ancient time? who hath told it from that time? Haue not I the LORD? and there is no God elſe beſide me, a iuſt God and a Sauiour, there is none beſide me.

22 Looke vnto mee, and be ye ſaued all the endes of the earth: for I am God, and there is none elſe.

23 I haue ſworne by my ſelfe: the word is gone out of my mouth in righteouſneſs, and ſhall not returne, that vn-

to me euery *knee shall bowe, euery tongue shall sweare.

24 ‖Surely, shall one say, In the LORD haue I righteousnesse and strength: euen to him shall men come, and all that are incensed against him, shalbe ashamed.

25 In the LORD shall all the seed of Israel be iustified, and shall glory.

*Rom. 14. 11. phil 2. 10.

‖Or, surely he shall say of me, In the Lord is all righteousnes and strength. Hebr. righteousnesses.

CHAP. XLVI.

1 The idoles of Babylon could not saue themselues. 3 God saueth his people to the end. 5 Idoles are not comparable to God for power, 12 or present saluation.

BEl bowèth downe, Nebo stoupeth, their idoles were vpon the beasts, and vpon the cattell: your carriages were heauie loaden, they are a burden to the wearie beast.

2 They stoupe, they bow downe together, they could not deliuer the burden, but †themselues are gone into captiuitie.

†Hebr. their soule.

3 Hearken vnto me, O house of Iacob, and all the remnant of the house of Israel, which are borne by me, from the belly, which are caried from the wombe.

4 And euen to your old age I am he, and euen to hoare haires will I carry you: I haue made, and I will beare, euen I will carry and will deliuer you.

5 To whom will ye liken me, and make me equall, and *compare me, that we may be like?

*Chap. 40. 18, 25.

6 They lauish gold out of the bagge, and weigh siluer in the balance, and hire a goldsmith, and hee maketh it a god: they fall downe, yea they worship.

7 They beare him vpon the shoulder, they cary him and set him in his place, and hee standeth, from his place shall he not remoue: yea one shall cry vnto him, yet can he not answere, nor saue him out of his trouble.

8 Remember this, and shew your selues men: bring it againe to minde, O ye transgressours.

9 Remember the former things of old, for I am God, and there is none else, I am God, and there is none like me,

10 Declaring the end from the beginning, and from ancient times the things that are not yet done, saying, *My counsell shall stand, and I will doe all my pleasure:

*Psal. 33. 11. pro. 19. 21. and 21. 30. Ier. 6. 17.

11 Calling a rauenous bird from the East, †the man that executeth my counsell from a farre country; yea I haue spoken it, I will also bring it to passe, I haue purposed it, I will also doe it.

†Hebr. the man of my counsell.

12 Hearken vnto me, ye stout hearted, that are farre from righteousnesse.

13 I bring neere my righteousnesse: it shall not bee farre off, and my saluation shall not tarie; and I will place saluation in Zion for Israel my glorie.

CHAP. XLVII.

1 Gods iudgement vpon Babylon and Caldæa, 6 for their vnmercifulnesse, 7 pride, 10 and ouerboldnes, 11 shalbe vnresistable.

COme downe and sit in the dust: O virgin daughter of Babylon, sit on the ground: there is no throne, O daughter of the Caldeans: for thou shalt no more be called tender and delicate.

2 Take the millstones and grinde meale, vncouer thy lockes: make bare the legge: vncouer the thigh, passe ouer the riuers.

3 Thy nakednes shalbe vncouered, yea thy shame shalbe seene: I will take vengeance, and I will not meet thee as a man.

4 As for our redeemer, the LORD of hostes is his Name, the Holy one of Israel.

5 Sit thou silent, and get thee into darknes, O daughter of the Caldeans: for thou shalt no more be called the Ladie of kingdomes.

6 I was wroth with my people: I haue polluted mine inheritance, and giuen them into thine hand: thou didst shew them no mercy; vpon the ancient hast thou very heauily layed the yoke.

7 And thou saydst, I shall bee *a Ladie for euer: so that thou didst not lay these things to thy heart, neither didst remember the later end of it.

*Reue. 18. 7.

8 Therefore heare now this, thou that art giuen to pleasures, that dwellest carelesly, that sayest in thine heart, I am, and none else besides mee, I shall not sit as a widow, neither shall I know the losse of children.

9 But these two *things shall come to thee in a moment in one day: the losse of children, and widowhood; they shall come vpon thee in their perfection, for the multitude of thy sorceries, and for the great abundance of thine inchantments.

*Chap. 51. 19.

10 For

10 ¶ For thou haſt truſted in thy wickednesse: thou haſt ſaid, None ſeeth me. Thy wiſedome and thy knowledge, it hath ‖ perverted thee, and thou haſt ſaid in thine heart, I am, and none elſe beſides me.

‖ Or, cauſed thee to turne away.

11 ¶ Therefore ſhall evill come vpon thee, thou ſhalt not know † from whence it riſeth: and miſchiefe ſhall fall vpon thee, thou ſhalt not be able to † put it off: and deſolation ſhall come vpon thee ſuddenly, which thou ſhalt not know.

† Heb. the morning thereof.
† Heb. expiate.

12 Stand now with thine inchantments, and with the multitude of thy ſorceries, wherein thou haſt laboured from thy youth: if ſo be thou ſhalt be able to profite, if ſo be thou mayeſt preuaile.

13 Thou art wearied in the multitude of thy counſels: let now the † aſtrologers, the ſtarre-gazers, the † monethly prognoſticators ſtand vp, and ſaue thee from theſe things that ſhall come vpon thee.

† Heb. viewers of the heauens.
† Heb. that giue knowledge concerning the moneths.

14 Behold, they ſhall be as ſtubble: the fire ſhall burne them, they ſhall not deliuer † themſelues from the power of the flame: there ſhall not bee a coale to warme at, nor fire to ſit before it.

† Heb. their ſoules.

15 Thus ſhal they be vnto thee with whom thou haſt laboured, euen thy merchants from thy youth, they ſhall wander euery one to his quarter: none ſhall ſaue thee.

CHAP. XLVIII.

1 God, to conuince the people of their foreknowen obſtinacie, reuealed his prophecies. 9 He ſaueth them for his owne ſake. 12 He exhorteth them to obedience, becauſe of his power and prouidence. 16 Hee lamenteth their backewardneſſe. 20 Hee powerfully deliuereth his out of Babylon.

HEare yee this, O houſe of Jacob, which are called by the name of Iſrael, and are come forth out of the waters of Iudah; which ſweare by the Name of the LORD, and make mention of the God of Iſrael, but not in trueth nor in righteouſnes.

2 For they call themſelues of the holy city, and ſtay themſelues vpon the God of Iſrael, the LORD of hoſtes is his Name.

3 I haue declared the former things from the beginning: and they went forth out of my mouth, and I ſhewed them, I did them ſuddenly, and they came to paſſe.

4 Becauſe I knew that thou art † obſtinate, and thy necke is an yron ſinew, and thy browe braſſe:

† Heb. hard.

5 I haue euen from the beginning declared it to thee: before it came to paſſe I ſhewed it thee: leſt thou ſhouldeſt ſay, Mine idole hath done them, and my grauen image, and my molten image hath commanded them.

6 Thou haſt heard, ſee all this, and will not yee declare it? I haue ſhewed thee new things from this time, euen hidden things, and thou didſt not know them.

7 They are created now, and not from the beginning, euen before the day when thou heardeſt them not; leſt thou ſhouldeſt ſay, Behold, I knew them.

8 Yea thou heardeſt not, yea thou knewſt not, yea from that time that thine eare was not opened: for I knew that thou wouldeſt deale very treacherouſly, and waſt called a tranſgreſſour from the wombe.

9 ¶ For my names ſake will I deferre mine anger, and for my praiſe will I refraine for thee, that I cut thee not off.

10 Behold, I haue refined thee, but not ‖ with ſiluer; I haue choſen thee in the fornace of affliction.

‖ Or, for ſiluer.

11 For mine owne ſake, euen for mine owne ſake will I doe it; for how ſhould my Name bee polluted? and I will not giue my * glory vnto another.

* Cha. 42.8.

12 ¶ Hearken vnto me, O Jacob, and Iſrael my called; I am hee, I am the * firſt, I alſo am the laſt.

* Cha. 41.4 and 44.6. reuel. 1.17. and 22.13.

13 Mine hand alſo hath laid the foundation of the earth, and ‖ my right hand hath ſpanned the heauens: when I call vnto them, they ſtand vp together.

‖ Or, the palme of my right hand hath ſpread out.

14 All yee aſſemble your ſelues and heare: Which among them hath declared theſe things? the LORD hath loued him: hee will doe his pleaſure on Babylon, and his arme ſhall be on the Caldeans.

15 I, euen I haue ſpoken, yea I haue called him: I haue brought him, and he ſhall make his way proſperous.

16 ¶ Come ye neere vnto me; heare ye this, I haue not ſpoken in ſecret from the beginning; from the time that it was, there am I; and now the Lord GOD and his Spirit hath ſent me.

17 Thus

17 Thus saith the LORD thy redeemer, the holy one of Israel; I am the LORD thy God which teacheth thee to profit, which leadeth thee by the way that thou shouldest goe.

18 O that thou haddest hearkened to my commandements! then had thy peace beene as a riuer, and thy righteousnesse as the waues of the sea.

19 Thy seede also had beene as the sand, and the offspring of thy bowels like the grauell thereof: his name should not haue beene cut off, nor destroyed from before me.

20 ¶ Goe yee forth of Babylon: flee yee from the Caldeans, with a voyce of singing, declare yee, tell this, vtter it euen to the end of the earth: say yee, The LORD hath *redeemed his seruant Jacob.

21 And they thirsted not when he led them through the deserts; he *caused the waters to flow out of the rocke for them: he claue the rocke also, and the waters gushed out.

22 *There is no peace, saith the LORD, vnto the wicked.

*Exod. 19. 4. 5, 6.

*Exod. 17. 6. num. 20. 11.

*Chap. 57. 21.

CHAP. XLIX.

1 Christ being sent to the Iewes, complaineth of them. 5 He is sent to the Gentiles, with gracious promises. 13 Gods loue is perpetuall to his Church. 18 The ample restauration of the Church. 24 The powerfulll deliuerance out of captiuity.

LIsten, O yles, vnto me, and hearken yee people from farre. The LORD hath called mee from the wombe, from the bowels of my mother hath he made mention of my name.

2 And he hath made my mouth like a sharpe sword, in the shadow of his hand hath he hid me, and made mee a polished shaft; in his quiuer hath hee hid me,

3 And said vnto me; Thou art my seruant, O Israel, in whom I will be glorified.

4 Then I said; I haue laboured in vaine, I haue spent my strength for nought, and in vaine, yet surely my iudgement is with the LORD, and ‖my worke with my God.

‖Or, my reward.

5 ¶ And now, saith the LORD that formed me from the wombe to be his seruant, to bring Jacob againe to him: Though Israel be ‖not gathered, yet shall I be glorious in the eyes of the LORD, and my God shall bee my strength.

‖Or, that Israel may be gathered to him, and I may &c

6 And he said, ‖It is a light thing that thou shouldest be my seruant to raise vp the tribes of Jacob, and to restore the ‖preserued of Israel: I will also giue thee for a *light to the Gentiles, that thou mayest be my saluation, vnto the end of the earth.

[Or, art thou lighter, then that thou shouldest &c.

‖Or desolations.

*Chap. 42. 6.

7 Thus saith the LORD the redeemer of Israel, and his holy one, ‖to him whom man disphseth, to him whom the nation abhorreth, to a seruant of rulers; Kings shall see and arise, princes also shall worship, because of the LORD, that is faithfull, and the holy one of Israel, and he shall choose thee.

‖Or, to him that is despised in soule.

8 Thus saith the LORD, *In an acceptable time haue I heard thee, and in a day of saluation haue I helped thee: and I will preserue thee, and giue thee for a conenant of the people, ‖to establish the earth, to cause to inherite the desolate heritages:

*1. Cor. 6. 2.

‖Or, raise vp.

9 That thou mayest say *to the prisoners, Goe forth; to them that are in darkenesse, Shewe your selues: they shall feede in the wayes, and their pastures shalbe in all high places.

*Chap. 42. 7.

10 They shall not *hunger nor thirst, neither shall the heate nor sunne smite them: for he that hath mercy on them shall lead them, euen by the springs of water shall he guide them.

*Reu. 7. 16.

11 And I will make all my mountaines a way, and my high wayes shall be exalted.

12 Behold, these shall come from far: and loe, these from the North and from the West, and these from the land of Sinim.

13 ¶ Sing, O heauen, and be ioyfull, O earth, and breake forth into singing, O mountaines: for God hath comforted his people, and will haue mercy vpon his afflicted.

14 But Zion said, The LORD hath forsaken me, and my Lord hath forgotten me.

15 Can a woman forget her sucking child, †that she should not haue compassion on the sonne of her wombe: yea they may forget, yet will I not forget thee.

†Heb. from hauing compassion.

16 Behold, I haue grauen thee vpon the palmes of my hands: thy walles are continu-

continually before mee.

17 Thy children ſhal make haſte, thy deſtroyers, and they that made thee waſte, ſhall goe forth of thee.

* Chap. 60. 4.

18 ¶ * Lift vp thine eyes round about, and behold: all theſe gather themſelues together and come to thee: as I liue, ſaith the LORD, thou ſhalt ſurely clothe thee with them all, as with an ornament, and bind them on thee as a bride doeth.

19 For thy waſte and thy deſolate places, and the land of thy deſtruction ſhall euen now be too narrow by reaſon of the inhabitants, and they that ſwallowed thee vp, ſhall bee farre away.

20 The children which thou ſhalt haue, after thou haſt loſt the other, ſhall ſay againe in thine eares, The place is too ſtraight for me: giue place to mee that I may dwell.

21 Then ſhalt thou ſay in thine heart, Who hath begotten me theſe, ſeeing I haue loſt my children and am deſolate, a captiue and remouing to and fro: and who hath brought vp theſe: Behold, I was left alone, theſe Where had they beene?

22 Thus ſaith the Lord GOD, Behold, I will lift vp mine hand to the Gentiles, and ſet vp my ſtandard to the people: and they ſhall bring thy ſonnes in their † armes: and thy daughters ſhal be caried vpon their ſhoulders.

† Hebr. boſome.

† Heb. nouriſhers. † Heb. Princeſſes.

23 And kings ſhall be thy † nurſing fathers, and their † queenes thy nurſing mothers: they ſhall bow downe to thee with their face toward the earth, and * licke vp the duſt of thy feete, and thou ſhalt know that I am the LORD: for they ſhall not be aſhamed that waite for me.

* Pſal. 72. 9.

24 ¶ Shall the pray be taken from the mightie, or † the lawfull captiue deliuered?

† Hebr the captiuitie of the iuſt.

25 But thus ſaith the LORD, Euen the † captiues of the mightie ſhall be taken away, and the pray of the terrible ſhall be deliuered: for I will contend with him that contendeth with thee, and I will ſaue thy children.

† Heb. captiuitie.

26 And I will feede them that oppreſſe thee, with their owne fleſh, and they ſhall be drunken with their owne * blood, as with ‖ ſweet wine: and all fleſh ſhall know that I the LORD am thy Sauiour and thy Redeemer, the mightie One of Iacob.

* Reu. 14. 20. and 16. 6

‖ Or, new wine.

CHAP. L.

1 Chriſt ſheweth, that the dereliction of the Iewes is not be imputed vnto him, by his abilitie to ſaue, 5 by his obedience in that worke, 7 and by his confidence in that aſſiſtance. 10 An exhortation to truſt in God, and not in our ſelues.

THus ſaith the LORD, Where is the bill of your mothers diuorcement, whom I haue put away: or Which of my creditours is it to whom I haue ſold you: Behold, for your iniquities haue you ſolde your ſelues, and for your tranſgreſſions is your mother put away.

2 Wherefore when I came was there no man: when I called, was there none to anſwere: * Is my hand ſhortened at all, that it cannot redeeme: or haue I no power to deliuer: Behold, at my rebuke I * drie vp the ſea: I make the * riuers a wildernes: their fiſh ſtinketh, becauſe there is no water, and dieth for thirſt.

* Num. 11. 23. chap. 59. 1

* Exod. 14. 21.

* Ioſh. 3. 16

3 I clothe the heauens with blackeneſſe, and I make ſackcloth their couering.

4 The Lord GOD hath giuen me the tongue of the learned, that I ſhould know how to ſpeake a worde in ſeaſon to him that is * wearie: hee wakeneth morning by morning, hee wakeneth mine eare to heare as the learned.

* Matth. 11. 28.

5 ¶ The Lord GOD hath opened mine eare, and I was not * rebellious, neither turned away backe.

* Iohn 14. 31. heb. 10. 5. &c. phil. 2. 8.

6 * I gaue my backe to the ſmiters, and my cheeks to them that plucked off the haire: I hidde not my face from ſhame and ſpitting.

* Matth. 26. 67. and 27. 26.

7 ¶ For the Lord GOD will helpe me, therefore ſhall I not be confounded: therefore haue I ſet my face like a flint, and I know that I ſhall not bee aſhamed.

8 * He is neere that iuſtifieth me, Who will contend with me: let vs ſtand together: Who is † mine aduerſarie: let him come neere to me.

* Rom. 8. 32, 33. † Heb. the maſter of my cauſe.

9 Behold, the Lord GOD will helpe me, Who is he that ſhall condemne mee: Loe, they all ſhall waxe olde as a garment: the moth ſhall eate them vp.

10 ¶ Who is among you that feareth the LORD, that obeyeth the voyce of his ſeruant, that walketh in darkeneſſe and hath no light: let him truſt in the Name

Name of the LORD, and stay vpon his God.

11 Behold, all ye that kindle a fire, that compasse your selues about with sparks: walke in the light of your fire, and in the sparkes that ye haue kindled.
*Iohn 9.39. *This shall ye haue of mine hand, yee shall lie downe in sorrow.

CHAP. LI.

1 An exhortation after the paterne of Abraham, to trust in Christ, 3 by reason of his comfortable promises, 4 of his righteous saluation, 7 and mans mortalitie. 9 Christ by his sanctified arme, defendeth his from the feare of man. 17 He bewaileth the afflictions of Ierusalem, 21 and promiseth deliuerance.

HEarken to me, ye that follow after righteousnesse, ye that seeke the LORD: looke vnto the rocke whence yee are hewen, and to the hole of the pitte whence ye are digged.

2 Looke vnto Abraham your father, and vnto Sarah that bare you: for I called him alone, and blessed him, and increased him.

3 For the LORD shall comfort Zion: he will comfort all her waste places, and he will make her wildernes like Eden, and her desert like the garden of the LORD: ioy and gladnesse shalbe found therein, thankesgiuing, and the voice of melody.

4 Hearken vnto me, my people, and giue eare vnto me, O my nation: for a Law shall proceed from mee, and I will make my iudgement to rest for a light of the people.

5 My righteousnes is neere: my saluation is gone forth, and mine armes shall iudge the people: the Iles shall wait vpon me, and on mine arme shall they trust.

*Psal. 102. 27. matth. 24.35. 6 Lift vp your eyes to the heauens, and looke vpon the earth beneath: for the heauens shall vanish away like smoke, and the earth shall waxe old like a garment, and they that dwel therein shall die in like maner: but my saluation shal be for euer, and my righteousnes shall not be abolished.

*Psal. 37. 31. *Matth. 10. 27. 7 Hearken vnto me ye that know righteousnesse, the people * in whose heart is my Law: *feare ye not the reproch of men, neither be yee afraid of their reuilings.

8 For the moth shall eate them vp like a garment, and the worme shal eate them like wooll: but my righteousnes shalbe for euer; and my saluation from generation to generation.

9 AWake, awake, put on strength, O arme of the LORD, awake as in the ancient dayes, in the generations of old. Art thou not it that hath cut Rahab, and wounded the *dragon?

*Psal. 74. 13, 14. ezc. 29.3. *Exod. 14. 21 10 Art thou not it which hath *dried the sea, the waters of the great deepe, that hath made the depthes of the sea a way for the ransomed to passe ouer?

11 Therefore the redeemed of the LORD shall *returne, and come with singing vnto Zion, and euerlasting ioy shalbe vpon their *head: they shall obtaine gladnesse and ioy, and sorrow and mourning shall flee away.

*Chap. 35. 10. *Chap. 35. 10. 12 I, euen I am hee that comforteth you, who art thou that thou shouldest be afraid *of a man that shall die, and of the sonne of man which shall bee made as *grasse?

*Psal. 118. 6. *Chap. 40. 6. 1. pet. 1. 24. 13 And forgettest the LORD thy maker that hath stretched foorth the heauens, and layed the foundations of the earth? and hast feared continually euery day, because of the furie of the oppressour, as if hee || were ready to destroy? and where is the furie of the oppressour?

|| Or, made himselfe ready. 14 The captiue exile hasteneth that he may be loosed, and that hee should not die in the pit, nor that his bread should faile.

15 But I am the LORD thy God, that *diuided the sea, whose waues roared: the LORD of hosts is his Name.

*Ierc. 31. 35. 16 And I haue put my wordes *in thy mouth, and haue couered thee in the shadow of mine hand, that I may plant the heauens, and lay the foundations of the earth, and say vnto Zion, Thou art my people.

*Chap. 49. 2, 13. *Chap. 52. 1. 17 *AWake, awake, stand vp, O Ierusalem, which hast drunke at the hand of the LORD the cup of his furie: thou hast drunken the dregges of the cup of trembling, and wrung them out.

18 There is none to guide her among all the sonnes whom shee hath brought forth: neither is there any that taketh her by the hand, of all the sonnes that she hath brought vp.

*Cha. 47.9. †Hebr. happened. 19 *These two things † are come vnto thee; who shall be sorie for thee? deso-

†Heb. breaking.

deſolation and † deſtruction, and the famine and the ſword: by whom ſhall I comfort thee?

20 Thy ſonnes haue fainted, they lie at the head of all the ſtreetes as a wilde bull in a net; they are full of the furie of the LORD, the rebuke of thy God.

21 Therefore heare now this thou afflicted and drunken, but not with wine.

22 Thus ſaith thy Lord, the LORD and thy God that pleadeth the cauſe of his people, Behold, I haue taken out of thine hand the cup of trembling, euen the dregges of the cup of my furie: thou ſhalt no more drinke it againe.

23 But I will put it into the hand of them that afflict thee: which haue ſaid to thy ſoule, Bow downe that wee may goe ouer: and thou haſt laide thy body as the ground, and as the ſtreete to them that went ouer.

CHAP. LII.

1 Chriſt perſwadeth the Church to beleeue his free Redemption, 7 To receiue the Miniſters thereof, 9 To ioy in the power thereof, 11 And to free themſelues from bondage. 13 Chriſts kingdome ſhalbe exalted.

*Chap. 51. 17.

AWake,* awake, put on thy ſtrength, O Zion, put on thy beautifull garments, O Jeruſalem the holy citie: for henceforth there ſhall no more come into thee the vncircumciſed, and the vncleane.

2 Shake thy ſelfe from the duſt: ariſe, and ſit downe, O Jeruſalem: looſe thy ſelfe from the bandes of thy necke, O captiue daughter of Zion.

3 For thus ſayth the LORD, Yee haue ſolde your ſelues for nought: and ye ſhall be redeemed without money.

4 For thus ſaith the Lord GOD, My people went downe aforetime into *Egypt to ſoiourne there, and the Aſſyrian oppreſſed them without cauſe.

*Gen. 46. 6.

5 Now therefore, What haue I here, ſayth the LORD, that my people is taken away for nought? they that rule ouer them, make them to howle, ſayth the LORD, and my Name continually euery day is* blaſphemed.

*Ezek. 36. 20, 23. rom. 2. 24.

6 Therefore my people ſhall know my Name: therefore they ſhall know in that day, that I am he that doth ſpeake. Behold, it is I.

*Nahum. 1. 15. rom. 10. 15.

7 ¶ * How beautifull vpon the mountaines are the feete of him that bringeth good tidings, that publiſheth peace, that bringeth good tidings of good, that publiſheth ſaluation, that ſayth vnto Zion, Thy God reigneth!

8 Thy watchmen ſhall lift vp the voice, with the voice together ſhall they ſing: for they ſhall ſee eye to eye when the LORD ſhall bring againe Zion.

9 ¶ Breake forth into ioy, ſing together, yee waſte places of Jeruſalem: for the LORD hath comforted his people, he hath redeemed Jeruſalem.

10 The LORD hath made bare his holy arme in the eyes of all the nations, and* all the ends of the earth ſhall ſee the ſaluation of our God.

*Pſal. 92. 8. luke 3. 6.

11 ¶ Depart ye, depart ye, goe ye out from thence,* touch no vncleane thing; goe ye out of the middeſt of her; be yee cleane, that beare the veſſels of the LORD.

* 2. Cor. 6. 17. reuel. 18. 4.

12 For ye ſhall not go out with haſte, nor goe by flight: for the LORD will goe before you: and the God of Iſrael will † be your rereward.

†Heb. gather you vp.

13 ¶ Behold, my ſeruant ſhal ‖ deale prudently, he ſhall be exalted and extolled, and be very high.

‖Or, proſper

14 As many were aſtonied at thee (his* viſage was ſo marred more then any man, and his forme more then the ſonnes of men:)

*Cha. 53. 3.

15 So ſhall hee ſprincle many nations, the kings ſhall ſhut their mouthes at him: for that* which had not beene told them, ſhall they ſee, and that which they had not heard, ſhall they conſider.

*Rom. 15. 21.

CHAP. LIII.

1 The Prophet complaining of incredulitie, excuſeth the ſcandall of the croſſe, 4 by the benefite of his paſſion, 10 and the good ſucceſſe thereof.

WHo* hath beleeued our ‖ report? and to whom is the arme of the LORD reuealed?

*Ioh. 12. 38. rom. 10. 16.

‖Or, doctrine: Heb. hearing.

2 For he ſhall grow vp before him as a tender plant, and as a root out of a drie ground: hee hath no forme nor comelineſſe: and when wee ſhall ſee him, there is no beautie that we ſhould deſire him.

*Chap. 32. 14. mar. 9. 12.

3 *He is deſpiſed and reiected of men, a man of ſorrows, and acquainted with griefe: and ‖ we hid as it were our faces from him. Hee was deſpiſed, and wee eſteemed him not.

‖Or, behid as it were his face from vs. Heb. as a hiding of faces from him or from vs.

4 ¶ Surely* he hath borne our griefes,

*Mat. 8. 18.

griefes, and caried our sorowes: yet we did esteeme him striken, smitten of God, and afflicted.

5 But he was ‖ * wounded for our transgressions, he was bruised for our iniquities: the chastisement of our peace was vpon him, and with his * † stripes we are healed.

6 All we like sheepe haue gone astray: we haue turned euery one to his owne way, and the LORD hath † layd on him the iniquitie of vs all.

7 He was oppressed, and he was afflicted, yet * he opened not his mouth: he is brought as a * lambe to the slaughter, and as a sheepe before her shearers is dumme, so he openeth not his mouth.

8 ‖ He was taken from prison, and from iudgement: and who shall declare his generation? for he was cut off out of the land of the liuing, for the transgression of my people † was he stricken.

9 And he made his graue with the wicked and with the rich in his † death, because he had done no violence, neither was any * deceit in his mouth.

10 ¶ Yet it pleased the LORD to bruise him, he hath put him to griefe: ‖ when thou shalt make his soule an offring for sinne, he shall see his seede, hee shall prolong his daies, and the pleasure of the LORD shall prosper in his hand.

11 He shall see of the trauell of his soule, and shalbe satisfied: by his knowledge shall my righteous seruant iustifie many: for hee shall beare their iniquities.

12 Therefore will I diuide him a portion with the great, and he shall diuide the spoile with the strong: because hee hath powred out his soule vnto death: and he was * numbred with the transgressours, and he bare the sinne of many, and * made intercession for the transgressours.

‖ Or, tormented.
* Rom. 4. 25. 1 cor. 15. 3.
* 1 Pet. 2. 24.
† Heb. bruise.
† Heb. hee hath made the iniquitie of vs all to meete on him.
* Matth. 26. 63. and 27. 12. mar. 14. 61. and 15. 6.
* Actes 8. 32.
‖ Or, he was taken away by distresse and iudgement: but &c.
† Heb. was the stroke vpon him.
† Heb. deathes.
* 1 Pet. 2. 22. 1 ioh. 3. 5.
‖ Or, when his soule shall make an offring.
* Mar. 15. 28. luc. 22. 37.
* Luc. 23. 8.

CHAP. LIIII.

1 The Prophet for the comfort of the Gentiles, prophesieth the amplitude of their Church. 4 Their safety, 6 their certaine deliuerance out of affliction, 11 their faire edification, 15 and their sure preseruation.

* Gal. 4. 27. SIng * O barren thou that didst not beare; breake forth into singing, and crie aloud thou that didst not trauell with child: for more are the children of the desolate then the children of the maried wife, saith the LORD.

2 Enlarge the place of thy tent, and let them stretch forth the curtaines of thine habitations: spare not, lengthen thy cords, and strengthen thy stakes.

3 For thou shalt breake forth on the right hand, and on the left; and thy seed shall inherite the Gentiles, and make the desolate cities to be inhabited.

4 Feare not: for thou shalt not be ashamed: neither be thou confounded, for thou shalt not be put to shame: for thou shalt forget the shame of thy youth, and shalt not remember the reproach of thy widowhood any more.

5 For thy maker is thine husband, (the * LORD of hostes is his name;) and thy redeemer the holy one of Israel, the God of the whole earth shall he be called. * Luc. 1. 32.

6 For the LORD hath called thee as a woman forsaken, and grieued in spirit, and a wife of youth, when thou wast refused, saith thy God.

7 For a small moment haue I forsaken thee, but with great mercies will I gather thee.

8 In a litle wrath I hid my face from thee, for a moment; but with euerlasting kindnesse will I haue mercie on thee, saith the LORD thy redeemer.

9 For this is as the waters of * Noah vnto me: for as I haue swoorne that the waters of Noah should no more goe ouer the earth; so haue I swoorne that I would not be wroth with thee, nor rebuke thee. * Gen. 9. 11.

10 For the mountaines shall depart, and the hilles be removed, but my kindnesse shall not depart from thee, neither shall the couenant of my peace be removed, saith the LORD, that hath mercie on thee.

11 ¶ O thou afflicted, tossed with tempest and not comforted, behold, I will lay thy stones with * faire colours, and lay thy foundations with Saphires. * 1. Chron. 29. 2.

12 And I will make thy windowes of Agates, and thy gates of Carbuncles, and all thy borders of pleasant stones.

13 And all thy children shalbe * taught of the LORD, and great shalbe the peace of thy children. * Ioh. 6. 45.

14 In righteousnesse shalt thou be established: thou shalt be farre from oppression, for thou shalt not feare; & from terrour,

terrour, for it ſhall not come neere thee.
15 Behold, they ſhall ſurely gather together, but not by me: whoſoeuer ſhal gather together againſt thee, ſhall fall for thy ſake.
16 Behold, I haue created the ſmith that bloweth the coales in the fire, and that bringeth forth an inſtrument for his worke, and I haue created the waſter to deſtroy.
17 ¶ No weapon that is formed againſt thee, ſhall proſper, and euery tongue that ſhall riſe againſt thee in iudgement, thou ſhalt condemne. This is the heritage of the ſeruants of the LORD, and their righteouſneſſe is of me, ſaith the LORD.

CHAP. LV.

1 The Prophet, with the promiſes of Chriſt, calleth to faith, 6 and to repentance. 8 The happy ſucceſſe of them that beleeue.

* Ioh. 7. 37. HO, euery one that thirſteth, come ye to the waters, and he that hath no money: come ye, buy and eate, yea come, buy wine and milke without money, and without price.
† Heb. weigh 2 Wherefore doe yee † ſpend money for that which is not bread? and your labour for that which ſatisfieth not? hearken diligently vnto me, and eate ye that which is good, and let your ſoule delight it ſelfe in fatneſſe.
3 Incline your eare, and come vnto me: heare, and your ſoule ſhall liue, and I will make an euerlaſting couenant with you, euen the * ſure mercies of Dauid.
* Acts 13. 34.
4 Behold, I haue giuen him for a witneſſe to the people, a leader and commander to the people.
5 Behold, thou ſhalt call a nation that thou knoweſt not, and nations that knew not thee, ſhall runne vnto thee, becauſe of the LORD thy God, and for the Holy One of Iſrael, for he hath glorified thee.
6 ¶ Seeke ye the LORD, while he may be found, call ye vpon him while he is neere.
7 Let the wicked forſake his way, † the vnrighteous man his thoughts: and let him returne vnto the LORD, and he will haue mercie vpon him, and to our God, for hee will † abundantly pardon.
† Hebr. the man of iniquitie.
† Heb. he wil multiplie to pardon.
8 ¶ For my thoughts are not your thoughts, neither are your wayes my wayes, ſaith the LORD.
9 For as the heauens are higher then the earth, ſo are my wayes higher then your wayes, and my thoughts then your thoughts.
10 For as the raine commeth downe, and the ſnow from heauen, and returneth not thither, but watereth the earth, and maketh it bring forth and bud, that it may giue ſeed to the ſower, and bread to the eater:
11 So ſhall my word bee that goeth forth out of my mouth: it ſhall not returne vnto me voide, but it ſhall accompliſh that which I pleaſe, and it ſhall proſper in the thing whereto I ſent it.
12 For ye ſhall goe out with ioy, and bee led forth with peace: the mountaines and the hilles ſhall * breake forth before you into ſinging, and all the trees of the field ſhall clap their hands. * Cha. 35. 1
13 Inſtead of the thorne ſhall come vp the Firre tree, and inſtead of the brier ſhall come vp the Myrtle tree, and it ſhall be to the LORD for a name, for an euerlaſting ſigne that ſhall not bee cut off.

CHAP. LVI.

1 The Prophet exhorteth to ſanctification. 3 He promiſeth it ſhall be generall without reſpect of perſons. 9 He inueyeth againſt blinde watchmen.

THus ſaith the LORD, Keepe yee ‖ iudgement, and doe iuſtice: for my ſalnation is neere to come, and my righteouſneſſe to bee reuealed. ‖ Or, equity.
2 Bleſſed is the man that doeth this, and the ſonne of man that layeth holde on it: that keepeth the Sabbath from polluting it, and keepeth his hand from doing any euill.
3 ¶ Neither let the ſonne of the ſtranger, that hath ioyned himſelfe to the LORD, ſpeake, ſaying, The LORD hath vtterly ſeparated mee from his people: neither let the Eunuch ſay, Behold, I am a dry tree.
4 For thus ſaith the LORD vnto the Eunuches that keep my Sabbaths, and chooſe the things that pleaſe mee, and take hold of my couenant:
5 Euen vnto them will I giue in mine houſe, and within my walles, a place and a name better then of ſonnes and of daughters: I will giue them an euer-

uerlasting name, that shal not be cut off.

6 Also the sonnes of the stranger that ioyne themselues to the LORD, to serue him, and to loue the Name of the LORD, to be his seruants, euery one that keepeth the Sabbath from polluting it, and taketh hold of my Couenant:

7 Euen them will I *bring to my holy mountaine, and make them ioyfull in my house of prayer: their burnt offerings and their sacrifices shall be accepted vpon mine Altar: for mine house shalbe called *an house of prayer for all people.

8 The Lord GOD which gathereth the outcasts of Israel, saith, Yet will I gather others to him, †besides those that are gathered vnto him.

9 All ye beasts of the field, come to deuoure, yea all ye beasts in the forest.

10 His watchmen are blinde: they are all ignorant, they are all dumbe dogs, they cannot barke; ‖sleeping, lying downe, louing to slumber.

11 Yea they are †greedy dogges which †can neuer haue ynough, and they are shepheards that cannot vnderstand: they all looke to their owne way, euery one for his gaine, from his quarter.

12 Come ye, say they, I will fetch wine, and we will fill our selues with strong drinke, and to morrow shal be as this day, and much more abundant.

CHAP. LVII.

1 The blessed death of the righteous. 3 God reproueth the Iewes for their whorish idolatry. 13 He giueth Euangelicall promises to the penitent.

THE righteous perisheth, and no man layeth it to heart; and †*mercifull men are taken away none considering that the righteous is taken away ‖from the euill to come.

2 Hee shall ‖enter into peace: they shall rest in their beds, each one walking ‖in his vprightnesse.

3 But draw neere hither, yee sonnes of the sorceresse, the seed of the adulterer, and the whore.

4 Against whom doe ye sport your selues? against whom make ye a wide mouth, and draw out the tongue? are ye not children of transgression, a seede of falsehood?

5 Inflaming your selues ‖with idoles *vnder euery greene tree, slaying the children in the valleys vnder the clifts of the rockes?

6 Among the smooth stones of the streame is thy portion, they, they are thy lot: euen to them hast thou powred a drinke offering, thou hast offered a meate offering. Should I receiue comfort in these?

7 Vpon a lofty and high mountaine hast thou set thy bed: euen thither wentest thou vp to offer sacrifice.

8 Behinde the doores also and the posts hast thou set vp thy remembrance: for thou hast discouered thy selfe to another then mee, and art gone vp: thou hast enlarged thy bed, and ‖made a couenant with them: thou louedst their bed ‖where thou sawest it.

9 And ‖thou wentest to the king with oyntment, and didst increase thy perfumes, and didst send thy messengers farre off, and didst debase thy selfe euen vnto hell.

10 Thou art wearied in the greatnesse of thy way; yet saydst thou not, There is no hope: thou hast found the ‖life of thine hand; therefore thou wast not grieued.

11 And of whom hast thou bene afraid or feared, that thou hast lyed, and hast not remembred me, nor layed it to thy heart? haue not I held my peace euen of old, and thou fearest me not?

12 I will declare thy righteousnes; and thy workes, for they shall not profit thee.

13 When thou criest, let thy companies deliuer thee: but the winde shall carry them all away; Vanitie shall take them: but hee that putteth his trust in me, shall possesse the land, and shall inherit my holy mountaine,

14 And shall say, *Cast yee vp, cast yee vp; prepare the way, take vp the stumbling blocke out of the way of my people.

15 For thus saith the High and lofty One that inhabiteth eternitie, whose Name is Holy; I dwell in the high and holy place: With him also that is of a contrite and humble spirit, to reuiue the spirit of the humble, and to reuiue the heart of the contrite ones.

16 For I will not contend for euer, neither will I be allwayes wroth: for the spirit should faile before me, and the soules which I haue made.

17 For the iniquitie of his couetousnesse

* Chap. 2. 2.

* Matth. 21. 13. mar. 11. 17. luke 19. 46.

† Hebr. to his gathered.

‖ Or, dreaming or talking in their sleepe.

† Heb. strong of appetite.

† Heb. Know not to be satisfied.

† Hebr. men of kindnesse or godlinesse.

* Psal. 12. 2. mich. 7. 2.

‖ Or, from that which is euill.

‖ Or, goe in peace.

‖ Or, before him.

‖ Or, among the okes.

* 1. Kin. 16. 4.

‖ Or, hewed it for thy selfe larger then theirs.

‖ Or, thou prouidedst roome.

‖ Or, thou respectedst the King.

‖ Or, lining.

* Chap. 40. 3. and 62. 10.

neſſe was I wroth, and ſmote him: I hid me, and was wroth, and hee went on † frowardly in the way of his heart.

† *Hebr. turning away.*

18 I haue ſeene his wayes, and will heale him: I will leade him alſo, and reſtore comforts vnto him, and to his mourners.

19 I create the frute of the lippes; peace, peace to him that is farre off, and to him that is neere, ſayth the LORD, and I will heale him.

20 But the wicked are like the troubled ſea, when it cannot reſt, whoſe waters caſt vp mire and dirt.

21 * There is no peace, ſayth my God, to the wicked.

* Chap. 48. 22.

CHAP. LVIII.

1 The Prophet being ſent to reproue hypocriſie, 3 expreſſeth a counterfeit faſt, and a true. 8 He declareth what promiſes are due vnto godlineſſe, 13 and to the keeping of the Sabbath.

CRie † aloude, ſpare not, lift vp thy voice like a trumpet, and ſhewe my people their tranſgreſſion, & the houſe of Iacob their ſins.

† *Heb. with the throat.*

2 Yet they ſeeke mee daily, and delight to know my wayes, as a nation that did righteouſneſſe, and forſooke not the ordinance of their God: they aſke of me the ordinances of iuſtice: they take delight in approching to God.

3 Wherefore haue wee faſted, ſay they, and thou ſeeſt not? wherefore haue wee afflicted our ſoule, & thou takeſt no knowledge? Behold, in the day of your faſt you find pleaſure, and exact all your ‖labours.

‖ *Or, things wherewith ye grieue others. Heb. griefes.*

4 Behold, yee faſt for ſtrife and debate, and to ſmite with the fiſt of wickednelle, ‖yee ſhall not faſt as yee doe this day, to make your voice to be heard on high.

‖ *Or, ye faſt not as this day.*

5 Is it * ſuch a faſt that I haue choſen? a * ‖day for a man to afflict his ſoule? Is it to bow downe his head as a bulruſh, and to ſpread ſackecloth and aſhes vnder him? Wilt thou call this a faſt, and an acceptable day to the LORD?

* Zech. 7. 5.
* Leuit. 16. 29.
† *Or, to afflict his ſoule for a day?*

6 Is not this the faſt that I haue choſen? to looſe the bandes of wickednelle, to vndoe † the heauie burdens, and to let the † oppreſſed goe free, and that ye breake euery yoke?

† *Heb. the bundles of the yoke.* † *Heb. broken.*

7 Is it not, to * deale thy bread to the hungry, and that thou bring the poore that are ‖caſt out, to thy houſe? when thou ſeeſt the naked, that thou couer him, and that thou hide not thy ſelfe from thine owne fleſh?

* Eze. 18. 8.
‖ *Or, afflicted.*

8 Then ſhall thy light breake forth as the morning, and thine health ſhall ſpring forth ſpeedily: and thy righteouſneſſe ſhall goe before thee, the glory of the LORD † ſhall be thy reereward.

† *Heb. ſhall gather thee vp.*

9 Then ſhalt thou call, and the LORD ſhall anſwere; thou ſhalt cry, and he ſhall ſay, Here I am: if thou take away from the midſt of thee the yoke, the putting forth of the finger, and ſpeaking vanitie:

10 And if thou draw out thy ſoule to the hungry, and ſatisfie the afflicted ſoule: then ſhall thy light riſe in obſcuritie, and thy darkeneſſe be as the noone day.

11 And the LORD ſhal guide thee continually, and ſatisfie thy ſoule in † drought, and make fat thy bones: and thou ſhalt be like a watered garden, and like a ſpring of water, whoſe waters † faile not.

† *Hebr. droughts.*
† *Heb. lye, or deceiue.*

12 And they that ſhall be of thee, * ſhall builde the olde waſte places: thou ſhalt raiſe vp the foundations of many generations; and thou ſhalt be called, the repairer of the breach, the reſtorer of paths to dwell in.

* Cha. 61. 6.

13 If thou turne away thy foote from the Sabbath, from doing thy pleaſure on my holy day, and call the Sabbath a delight, the holy of the LORD, honourable, and ſhalt honour him, not doing thine owne wayes, nor finding thine owne pleaſure, nor ſpeaking thine owne wordes:

14 Then ſhalt thou delight thy ſelfe in the LORD, and I will cauſe thee to * ride vpon the high places of the earth, and feede thee with the heritage of Iacob thy father; for the mouth of the LORD hath ſpoken it.

* Deut. 32. 13.

CHAP. LIX.

1 The damnable nature of ſinne. 3 The ſinnes of the Iewes. 9 Calamitie is for ſinne. 16 Saluation is onely of God. 20 The couenant of the Redeemer.

BEholde, the LORDS hand is not * ſhortened, that it cannot ſaue: neither his eare heauie, that it cannot heare.

* Num. 11. 23. chap. 50. 2.

2 But your iniquities haue separated betweene you and your God, and your sinnes ‖ haue hid his face from you, that he will not heare.

3 For * your hands are defiled with blood, and your fingers with iniquitie, your lippes haue spoken lies, your tongue hath muttered peruersnesse.

4 None calleth for iustice, nor any pleadeth for trueth: they trust in vanity and speake lies, * they conceiue mischiefe, and bring forth iniquitie.

5 They hatch ‖ cockatrice egges, and weaue the spiders web: he that eateth of their egges dieth, and ‖ that which is crushed breaketh out into a viper.

6 * Their webbes shall not become garments, neither shall they couer themselues with their workes: their workes are workes of iniquitie, and the act of violence is in their hands.

7 * Their feete runne to euill, and they make haste to shed innocent blood: their thoughts are thoughts of iniquity, wasting ‡ destruction are in their paths.

8 The way of peace they know not, and there is no ‖ iudgement in their goings: they haue made them crooked pathes, whosoeuer goeth therein, shall not know peace.

9 ¶ Therefore is iudgement farre from vs, neither doth iustice ouertake vs: we waite for light, but behold obscuritie, for brightnesse, but we walke in darknesse.

10 We grope for the wall like the blind, and we grope as if we had no eies: we stumble at noone day as in the night, we are in desolate places as dead men.

11 We roare all like beares, and mourne sore like doues: we looke for iudgement, but there is none; for saluation, but it is farre off from vs.

12 For our transgressions are multiplied before thee, and our sinnes testifie against vs: for our transgressions are with vs, and as for our iniquities, we know them:

13 In transgressing and lying against the LORD, and departing away from our God, speaking oppression and reuolt, conceiuing and vttering from the heart words of falshood.

14 And iudgement is turned away backward, and iustice standeth a farre off: for truth is fallen in the streete, and equitie cannot enter.

15 Yea truth faileth, and he that departeth from euill ‖ maketh himselfe a pray: and the LORD saw it, and † it displeased him, that there was no iudgement.

16 ¶ And hee saw that there was no man, and wondered that there was no intercessour. * Therefore his arme brought saluation vnto him, and his righteousnesse, it sustained him.

17 For he put on * righteousnesse as a brestplate, and an helmet of saluation vpon his head; and he put on the garments of vengeance for clothing, and was clad with zeale as a cloake.

18 According to * their † deedes accordingly he will repay, furie to his aduersaries, recompence to his enemies, to the ylands he will repay recompence.

19 So shall they feare the name of the LORD from the west, and his glory from the rising of the sunne: when the enemie shall come in * like a flood, the spirit of the LORD shall ‖ lift vp a standard against him.

20 ¶ And the * redeemer shall come to Zion, and vnto them that turne from transgression in Iacob, saith the LORD.

21 As for me, this is my couenant with them, saith the LORD; My spirit that is vpon thee, and my words which I haue put in thy mouth, shall not depart out of thy mouth, nor out of the mouth of the seede, nor out of the mouth of thy seedes seed, saith the LORD, from henceforth, and for euer.

CHAP. LX.

1 The glory of the Church, in the abundant accesse of the Gentiles, 15 and the great blessings after a short affliction.

ARise, ‖ shine, for thy light is come, and the glory of the LORD is risen vpon thee.

2 For behold, the darknesse shall couer the earth, and grosse darknesse the people: but the LORD shall arise vpon thee, and his glory shall be seene vpon thee.

3 And the * Gentiles shall come to thy light, and kings to the brightnesse of thy rising.

4 * Lift vp thine eyes round about, and see: all they gather themselues together, they come to thee: thy sonnes shall come from farre, and thy daughters shalbe nourced at thy side.

5 Then

| Or, haue made him hide.
* Chap. 1. 15.
* Iob. 15. 35 Psal. 7. 15.
‖ Or, adders.
§ Or, that which is sprinkled is as if there brake out a viper.
* Iob. 8. 14, 15.
* Prou. 1. 15 rom. 3. 15.
† Heb. breaking.
‡ Or, right.
‖ Or, is accounted mad
† Heb. it was euill in his eyes.
* Chap. 63. 5.
* Ephes. 6. 17. 1. thes. 5. 8.
* Chap. 63. 7.
† Heb. recompenses.
* Reu. 12. 15.
‖ Or, put him to flight.
* Rom. 11. 26.
‖ Or, be enlightened for thy light commeth.
* Reu. 21. 24.
* Chap. 49. 18.

5 Then thou ſhalt ſee, and flow together, and thine heart ſhall feare and be inlarged, becauſe the ‖abundance of the Sea ſhalbe conuerted vnto thee, the ‖forces of the Gentiles ſhall come vnto thee.

‖ *Or, noiſe of the Sea ſhalbe turned toward thee.*

‖ *Or, wealth*

6 The multitude of camels ſhall couer thee, the dromedaries of Midian and Ephah: all they from Sheba ſhall come: they ſhal bring * gold and incenſe, and they ſhall ſhew forth the praiſes of the LORD.

* Chap. 61. 6.

7 All the flockes of Kedar ſhall be gathered together vnto thee, the rams of Nebaioth ſhall miniſter vnto thee: they ſhall come vp with acceptance on mine altar, and I wil glorifie the houſe of my glory.

8 Who are theſe that flie as a cloude, and as the doues to their windowes?

9 Surely the yles ſhall wait for me, and the ſhips of Tarſhiſh firſt, * to bring thy ſonnes from farre, their ſiluer and their gold with them, vnto the Name of the LORD thy God, and to the Holy One of Iſrael, becauſe he hath glorified thee.

* Gen. 4. 26

10 And the ſonnes of ſtrangers ſhall build vp thy walles, and their kings ſhall miniſter vnto thee: for in my wrath I ſmote thee, but in my fauour haue I had mercie on thee.

11 Therefore thy gates * ſhal be open continually, they ſhall not bee ſhut day nor night, that men may bring vnto thee the ‖ forces of the Gentiles, and that their kings may be brought.

* Reue. 21. 25.

‖ *Or, wealth*

12 For the nation and kingdome that will not ſerue thee, ſhall periſh, yea thoſe nations ſhall be vtterly waſted.

13 The glory of Lebanon ſhal come vnto thee, the Firre tree, the Pine tree, and the Boxe together, to beautifie the place of my Sanctuarie, and I will make the place of my feete glorious.

14 The ſonnes alſo of them that afflicted thee, ſhall come bending vnto thee: and all they that deſpiſed thee ſhal * bow themſelues downe at the ſoles of thy feet, and they ſhall call thee the citie of the LORD, the Zion of the Holy One of Iſrael.

* Reue. 3. 9.

15 Whereas thou haſt bene forſaken and hated, ſo that no man went thorow thee, I will make thee an eternall excellencie, a ioy of many generations.

16 Thou ſhalt alſo ſucke the milke of the Gentiles, and ſhalt ſucke the breſt of kings, and thou ſhalt know that I the LORD am thy Sauiour and thy Redeemer, the mightie One of Iacob.

17 For braſſe I will bring gold, and for yron I will bring ſiluer, and for wood braſſe, and for ſtones yron: I will alſo make thy officers peace, and thine exactours righteouſneſſe.

18 Violence ſhall no more be heard in thy land, waſting nor deſtruction within thy borders, but thou ſhalt call thy walles ſaluation, and thy gates praiſe.

19 * The Sunne ſhall be no more thy light by day, neither for brightneſſe ſhall the moone giue light vnto thee: but the LORD ſhall be vnto thee an euerlaſting light, & thy God thy glory.

* Reue 21. 22 & 22. 5.

20 Thy Sunne ſhall no more goe downe, neither ſhall thy moone withdraw it ſelfe: for the LORD ſhall bee thine euerlaſting light, and the dayes of thy mourning ſhall be ended.

21 Thy people alſo ſhall be all righteous: they ſhal inherit the land for euer, the branch of my planting, the worke of my hands, that I may be glorified.

22 A litle one ſhall become a thouſand, and a ſmall one a ſtrong nation: I the LORD will haſten it in his time.

CHAP. LXI.

1 The Office of Chriſt. 4 The forwardneſſe, 7 and bleſſings of the faithfull.

THE * Spirit of the Lord GOD is vpon me, becauſe the LORD hath anointed me, to preach good tidings vnto the meeke, hee hath ſent me to binde vp the broken hearted, to proclaime libertie to the captiues, and the opening of the priſon to them that are bound:

* Luk. 4. 18

2 To proclaime the acceptable yere of the LORD, and the day of vengeance of our God, to comfort all that mourne:

3 To appoint vnto them that mourne in Zion, to giue vnto them beautie for aſhes, the oyle of ioy for mourning, the garment of praiſe for the ſpirit of heauineſſe, that they might be called trees of righteouſneſſe, the planting of the LORD, that he might be glorified.

4 And they ſhall * build the olde waſtes, they ſhall raiſe vp the former deſolations, and they ſhall repaire the waſte cities, the deſolations of many generations.

* Chap. 58. 12.

5 And ſtrangers ſhall ſtand and feed

feed your flockes, and the ſonnes of the alient ſhalbe your plowmen, and your Vine-dreſſers.

6 But ye ſhalbe named the Prieſts of the LORD: men ſhall call you the miniſters of our God: * ye ſhall eat the riches of the Gentiles, and in their glory ſhall you boaſt your ſelues.

7 ¶ For your ſhame you ſhall haue double; and for confuſion they ſhall reioyce in their portion: therefore in their land they ſhal poſſeſſe the double: euerlaſting ioy ſhalbe vnto them.

8 For I the LORD loue Iudgement, I hate robbery for burnt offering, and I will direct their worke in trueth, and I will make an euerlaſting Couenant with them.

9 And their ſeed ſhalbe knowen among the Gentiles, and their offſpring among the people: All that ſee them, ſhall acknowledge them, that they are the ſeed which the LORD hath bleſſed.

10 I will greatly reioyce in the LORD, my ſoule ſhalbe ioyfull in my God: for he hath clothed me with the garments of ſaluation, he hath couered me with the robe of righteouſnes, as a bridegrome † decketh himſelfe with ornaments, and as a bride adorneth herſelfe with her iewels.

11 For as the earth bringeth foorth her bud, and as the garden cauſeth the things that are ſowen in it, to ſpring foorth: ſo the Lord GOD will cauſe righteouſnes and praiſe to ſpring foorth before all the nations.

* Chap. 60. 6.

† Heb. decketh as a prieſt.

CHAP. LXII.

1 The feruent deſire of the Prophet, to confirme the Church in Gods promiſes. 5 The office of the Miniſters, (vnto which they are incited) in preaching the Goſpel, 10 and preparing the people thereto.

FOr Zions ſake, will I not hold my peace, and for Jeruſalems ſake I will not reſt, vntill the righteouſneſſe thereof goe forth as brightneſſe, and the ſaluation thereof as a lampe that burneth;

2 And the Gentiles ſhall ſee thy righteouſnes, and all Kings thy glory: and thou ſhalt be called by a new name, which the mouth of the LORD ſhall name.

3 Thou ſhalt alſo be a crowne of glory in the hand of the LORD, and a royall diademe in the hand of thy God.

4 Thou ſhalt no more bee termed, * Forſaken; neither ſhall thy land any more be termed, Deſolate: but thou ſhalt be called || Hephzi bah, and thy land, ||Beulah: for the LORD deligheth in thee, and thy land ſhalbe maried.

5 ¶ For as a yong man marrieth a virgine, ſo ſhall thy ſonnes marry thee: and † as the bridegroome reioyceth ouer the bride, ſo ſhall thy God reioyce ouer thee.

6 I haue ſet watchmen vpon thy walles, O Jeruſalem, which ſhall neuer hold their peace day nor night: || ye that make mention of the LORD, keepe not ſilence:

7 And giue him no † reſt till he eſtabliſh, and till hee make Jeruſalem a praiſe in the earth.

8 The LORD hath ſworne by his Right hand, and by the arme of his ſtrength, † Surely, I will no more giue thy corne to be meat for thine enemies, and the ſonnes of the ſtranger ſhall not drinke thy Wine, for the which thou haſt laboured:

9 But they that haue gathered it ſhall eat it, and praiſe the LORD, and they that haue brought it together, ſhal drinke it in the Courts of my holineſſe.

10 ¶ * Goe through, goe through the gates: prepare you the way of the people: caſt vp, caſt vp the high way, gather out the ſtones, lift vp a ſtandard for the people.

11 Behold, the LORD hath proclaimed vnto the end of the world, * ſay ye to the daughter of Zion, Behold, thy ſalutation commeth: behold, his * reward is with him, and his ||worke before him.

12 And they ſhall call them, The holy people: the redeemed of the LORD: and thou ſhalt be called, Sought out, a cite not forſaken.

* Oſe. 1.10. 1.pet. 2.10.

|| That is, my delight is in her. || That is, married.

† Hebr. with the ioy of the bridegrome.

|| Or, ye that are the Lords remembrancers.

† Hebr. ſilence.

† Hebr. if he giue, &c.

* Chap. 40. 3. & 57. 14.

* Zach. 9. 9. matth. 21. 5. iohn 12. 15.

* Chap. 40. 10.

|| Or, recompence.

CHAP. LXIII.

1 Chriſt ſheweth who he is, 2 what his victory ouer his enemies, 7 and what his mercy toward his Church. 10 In his iuſt wrath hee remembreth his free Mercy. 15 The Church in their prayer, 17 and complaint, profeſſe their Faith.

WHo is this that commeth from Edom, with died garments from Bozrah? this that is † glorious in his apparell,

† Hebr. decked.

parel, trauelling in the greatneſſe of his ſtrength? I that ſpeake in righteouſneſſe, mightie to ſaue.

*Reu. 19. 13. 2 Wherefore * art thou red in thine apparell, and thy garments like him that treadeth in the winefat?

3 I haue troden the winepreſſe alone, and of the people there was none with me: for I will tread them in mine anger, and trample them in my furie, and their blood ſhall be ſprinkled vpon my garments, and I will ſtaine all my raiment.

*Chap. 34 8. 4 For the * day of vengeance is in mine heart, and the yeere of my redeemed is come.

5 And I looked, and there was none to helpe; and I wondered that there was none to vphold: therefore mine owne *arme brought ſaluation vnto me, and my furie, it vpheld me.

*Chap. 59. 16. 6 And I will tread downe the people in mine anger, & make them drunke in my furie, and I will bring downe their ſtrength to the earth.

7 ¶ I will mention the louing kindneſſes of the LORD, and the praiſes of the LORD, according to all that the LORD hath beſtowed on vs; and the great goodnes towards the houſe of Iſrael, which he hath beſtowed on them, according to his mercies, and according to the multitude of his louing kindneſſes.

8 For hee ſaid, Surely they are my people, children that will not lie: ſo hee was their ſauiour.

9 In all their affliction he was afflicted, and the Angel of his preſence ſaued them: *in his loue and in his pitie hee redeemed them, and he bare them, and caried them all the dayes of olde.

*Deut. 7. 7,8.

*Exod. 15. 24. num. 14 11. pſal. 78. 57. and 95. 9. 10 ¶ But they *rebelled, and vexed his holy ſpirit: therefore hee was turned to be their enemie, and he fought againſt them.

*Exod. 14. 30. ‖ *Or, ſhepheards, as Pſal. 77. 21. 11 Then he remembred the dayes of old, Moſes and his people, ſaying; Where is hee that *brought them vp out of the Sea, with the ‖ ſhepheard of his flocke? where is hee that put his holy Spirit within him?

*Exod. 14. 27. ioſh. 15. 16. 12 That led them by the right hand of Moſes with his glorious arme, *diuiding the water before them, to make himſelfe an euerlaſting name?

13 That led them through the deepe as an horſe in the wildernes, that they ſhould not ſtumble?

14 As a beaſt goeth downe into the valley, the Spirit of the LORD cauſed him to reſt: ſo didſt thou leade thy people, to make thy ſelfe a glorious Name.

*Deut. 26. 15. 15 ¶ *Looke downe from heauen, and behold from the habitation of thy holines, and of thy glory: where is thy zeale and thy ſtrength, ‖ the ſounding of thy bowels, and of thy mercies towards me? are they reſtrained?

‖ *Or, the multitude.*

16 Doubtleſſe thou art our father, though Abraham be ignorant of vs, and Iſrael acknowledge vs not: thou, O LORD art our Father, ‖ our Redeemer, thy Name is from euerlaſting.

‖ *Or, our redeemer, from euerlaſting is thy name.*

17 ¶ O LORD, why haſt thou made vs to erre from thy wayes? and hardened our heart from thy feare? Returne for thy ſeruants ſake, the tribes of thine inheritance.

18 The people of thy holineſſe haue poſſeſſed it but a little while: our aduerſaries haue troden downe thy Sanctuarie.

19 Wee are thine, thou neuer bareſt rule ouer them, † they were not called by thy Name.

† *Heb. thy name was not called vpon them.*

CHAP. LXIIII.

1 The Church prayeth for the illuſtration of Gods power. 5 Celebrating Gods mercy, it maketh confeſsion of their naturall corruptions. 9 It complaineth of their affliction.

O that thou wouldeſt rent the heauens, that thou wouldeſt come downe, that the mountaines might flowe downe at thy preſence,

2 As when † the melting fire burneth, the fire cauſeth the waters to boyle: to make thy Name knowen to thine aduerſaries, that the nations may tremble at thy preſence.

† *Heb. the fire of meltings.*

3 When thou diddeſt terrible things which wee looked not for, thou camest downe, the mountaines flowed downe at thy preſence.

4 For ſince the beginning of the world * men haue not heard, nor perceiued by the eare, neither hath the eye ‖ ſeene, O God, beſides thee, what hee hath prepared for him that waiteth for him.

* 1. Cor. 2. 9. pſal. 31. 20. ‖ *Or, ſeene a God beſides thee which doeth ſo for him, &c.*

5 Thou meeteſt him that reioyceth, and worketh righteouſneſſe, thoſe that remember thee in thy wayes: behold, thou art wroth, for we haue ſinned: in

those is continuance, and we shall be saued.

6 But we are al as an vncleane thing, and all our righteousnesses are as filthy ragges, and we all doe * fade as a leafe, and our iniquities like the wind haue taken vs away.

* Psal 50 5,6

7 And there is none that calleth vpon thy name, that stirreth vp himselfe to take hold of thee: for thou hast hid thy face from vs, and hast † consumed vs because of our iniquities.

† Heb. melted.

8 But now, O LORD, thou art our father: we are the clay, and thou our potter, and we all are the worke of thine hand.

* Psal. 79. 8.

9 ¶ Be not * wroth very sore, O LORD, neither remember iniquitie for euer: behold, see we beseech thee, we are all thy people.

10 Thy holy cities are a wildernesse, Zion is a wildernesse, Ierusalem a desolation.

11 Our holy and our beautifull house, where our fathers praised thee, is burnt vp with fire, and all our pleasant things are layed waste:

12 Wilt thou refraine thy selfe for these things, O LORD? wilt thou hold thy peace, and afflict vs very sore?

CHAP. LXV.

1 The calling of the Gentiles. 2 The Iewes, for their incredulity, idolatry and hypocrisie, are reiected. 8 A remnant shalbe saued. 11 Iudgements on the wicked, and blessings on the godly. 17 The blessed state of the new Ierusalem.

* Rom. 10. 20.
* Rom. 9. 24. 25. 26 eph. 2. 12.

I * Am sought of them that asked not for me: I * am found of them that sought me not: I said, Behold me, behold me, vnto a nation that was not called by my name.

2 I haue spread out my hands all the day vnto a rebellious people, which walketh in a way that was not good, after their owne thoughts:

3 A people that prouoketh mee to anger continually to my face, that sacrificeth in gardens, and burneth incense † vpon altars of bricke:

† Heb vpon bricks

4 Which remaine among the graues, and lodge in the monuments, which eate swines flesh, and ‖ broth of abominable things is in their vessels:

‖ Or pieces

5 Which say Stand by thy selfe, come not neere to me, for I am holier then thou: these are a smoke in my ‖ nose, a fire that burneth all the day.

‖ Or, anger.

6 Behold, it is written before me: I will not keepe silence, but will recompence, euen recompence into their bosome,

7 Your iniquities, and the iniquities of your fathers together, (saith the LORD) which haue burnt incense vpon the mountaines, & blasphemed mee vpon the hils: therfore will I measure their former worke into their bosome.

8 ¶ Thus saith the LORD, As the new wine is found in the cluster, and one saith, Destroy it not, for a blessing is in it: so will I doe for my seruants sakes, that I may not destroy them all.

9 And I will bring forth a seede out of Iacob, and out of Iudah an inheritour of my mountains: and mine elect shall inherit it, and my seruants shall dwell there.

10 And Sharon shall be a fold of flockes, and the valley of Achor a place for the herds to lie downe in, for my people that haue sought me.

11 ¶ But yee are they that forsake the LORD, that forget my holy mountaine, that prepare a table for that ‖ troope, and that furnish the drinke offring vnto that ‖ number.

‖ Or, Gad.
‖ Or, Mem.

12 Therefore will I number you to the sword, and yee shall all bow downe to the slaughter: * because when I called, yee did not answere; when I spake, yee did not heare, * but did euill before mine eyes, and did choose that wherein I delighted not:

* Prou. 1. 23. ier 7. 13.
* Chap. 66. 4.

13 Therefore thus saith the Lord GOD; Behold, my seruants shall eate, but ye shall be hungry: behold, my seruants shall drinke, but yee shall be thirsty: behold, my seruants shall reioyce, but yee shall be ashamed.

14 Behold, my seruants shall sing for ioy of heart, but yee shall cry for sorrow of heart, and shall howle for † vexation of spirit.

† Heb. breaking.

15 And yee shall leaue your name for a curse vnto my chosen: for the Lord GOD shall slay thee, and call his seruants by another name:

16 That he who blesseth himselfe in the earth, shall blesse himselfe in the God of truth; and he that sweareth in the earth, shall sweare by the God of truth; because the former troubles are forgotten, and because they are hid from mine eyes.

17 ¶ For behold, I create * new heauens

* Chap 66 22 2. pet 3. 13. reu 21. 1

uens, and a new earth: † the former ſhal not be remembred, nor † come into mind.

18 But bee you glad and reioyce for euer in that which I create: for beholde, I create Ieruſalem a reioycing, and her people a ioy.

19 And I will reioyce in Ieruſalem, and ioy in my people, and the * voice of weeping ſhall be no more heard in her, nor the voice of crying.

20 There ſhalbe no more thence an infant of dayes, nor an olde man, that hath not filled his dayes: for the childe ſhall die an hundreth yeeres olde: but the ſinner being an hundreth yeres old, ſhalbe accurſed.

21 And they ſhall builde houſes, and inhabite them, and they ſhall plant vineyards, and eate the fruit of them.

22 They ſhal not build, and another inhabit: they ſhall not plant, and another eat: for as the dayes of a tree, are the dayes of my people, and mine elect † ſhal long enioy the worke of their hands.

23 They ſhall not labour in vaine, nor bring forth for trouble: for they are the ſeede of the bleſſed of the LORD, and their offſpring with them.

24 And it ſhal come to paſſe, that * before they call, I will anſwere, † Whiles they are yet ſpeaking, I will heare.

25 The * wolfe and the lambe ſhall feede together, and the lyon ſhall eate ſtrawe like the bullocke: and duſt ſhalbe the ſerpents meat. They ſhall not hurt nor deſtroy in all my holy mountaine, ſayth the LORD.

† *Heb. come vp on the heart.*

*Reu. 21.4.

† *Heb. ſhall make them continue long, or ſhall weare out*

*Pſal. 32. 5.

*Iſai. 11. 6, 7.

CHAP. LXVI.

1 The glorious God will be ſerued in humble ſinceritie. 5 He comforteth the humble with the marueilous generation, 10 and with the gracious benefits of the Church. 15 Gods ſeuere iudgements againſt the wicked. 19 The Gentiles ſhall haue an holy Church, 24 and ſee the damnation of the wicked.

THus ſayth the LORD, * The heauen is my throne, and the earth is my foote-ſtoole: where is the houſe that yee builde vnto mee? and where is the place of my reſt?

2 For all thoſe things hath mine hand made, and all thoſe things haue beene, ſaith the LORD: but to this man will I looke, euen to him that is poore and of a contrite ſpirit, and trembleth at my word.

3 He that killeth an oxe is as if he ſlue a man: he that ſacrificeth a ‖ lambe, as if he cut off a dogs necke: he that offereth an oblation, as if he offered ſwines blood: he that † burneth incenſe, as if he bleſſed an idole: yea, they haue choſen their owne wayes, and their ſoule delighteth in their abominations.

* 1. Kings 8. 27. 2. cor. 6. 18. actes 7. 49. and 17. 24.

‖ *Or, kidde.*

† *Heb maketh ſome memoriall of.*

4 I alſo will chuſe their ‖ deluſions, and will bring their feares vpon them; * becauſe when I called, none did anſwere, when I ſpake they did not heare: but * they did euill before mine eyes, and choſe that in which I delighted not.

‖ *Or, deuiſes.*

* Pro. 1. 24. iere. 7. 13.

* Chap. 65. 12.

5 ¶ Heare the word of the LORD, ye that tremble at his word: Your brethren that hated you, that caſt you out for my Names ſake, ſayd, * Let the LORD be glorified: but he ſhal appeare to your ioy, and they ſhalbe aſhamed.

* Cha. 5. 19.

6 A voice of noyſe from the city, a voice from the Temple, a voice of the LORD, that rendreth recompenſe to his enemies.

7 Before ſhe trauailed, ſhe brought forth: before her paine came, ſhee was deliuered of a man childe.

8 Who hath heard ſuch a thing? who hath ſeene ſuch things? ſhall the earth be made to bring forth in one day, or ſhall a nation be borne at once? for as ſoone as Zion traueiled, ſhee brought forth her children.

9 Shall I ‖ bring to the birth, † not cauſe to bring forth, ſaith the LORD? ſhall I cauſe to bring forth, and ſhut the wombe, ſayth thy God?

‖ *Or, beget.*

10 Reioyce ye with Ieruſalem, and be glad with her, all yee that loue her: reioyce for ioy with her, all yee that mourne for her:

11 That ye may ſucke and be ſatisfied with the breaſts of her conſolations: that ye may milke out, and be delighted with the ‖ abundance of her glory.

‖ *Or, brightneſſe.*

12 For thus ſayth the LORD, Behold, I will extend peace to her like a ryuer, and the glory of the Gentiles like a flowing ſtreame: then ſhall ye ſucke, ye ſhalbe * borne vpon her ſides, and be dandled vpon her knees.

* Iſai 49. 22. and 60. 4.

13 As one whom his mother comforteth, ſo will I comfort you: and ye ſhall be comforted in Ieruſalem.

14 And when yee ſee this, your heart ſhall reioyce, and your bones ſhall flouriſh like an herbe: and the hand of the LORD ſhall be knowen towards his ſeruants, and his indignation towards his enemies.

15 For

15 For behold, the LORD will come with fire, and with his charets like a whirlewinde, to render his anger with furie, and his rebuke with flames of fire.

16 For by fire and by his sword, will the LORD plead with all flesh: and the slaine of the LORD shalbe many.

17 They that sanctifie themselues, and purifie themselues in the gardens, ‖ behinde one tree in the midst, eating swines flesh, and the abomination, and the mouse, shall be consumed together, saith the LORD.

18 For I know their workes and their thoughts: it shall come that I will gather all nations and tongues, and they shall come and see my glorie.

19 And I will set a signe among them, and I will send those that escape of them vnto the nations, to Tarshish, Pul and Lud, that draw the bow, to Tubal and Iauan, to the Iles afarre off, that haue not heard my fame, neither haue seene my glory, and they shall declare my glory among the Gentiles.

20 And they shall bring all your brethren for an offering vnto the LORD, out of all nations, vpon horses and in charets, and in ‖ litters, and vpon mules, and vpon swift beasts to my holie mountaine Ierusalem, saith the LORD; as the children of Israel bring an offering in a cleane vessell, into the house of the LORD.

21 And I will also take of them for * Priestes and for Leuites, saith the LORD.

22 For as * the new heauens, and the new earth which I will make, shall remaine before me, saith the LORD, so shall your seed and your name remaine.

23 And it shall come to passe, that † from one new Moone to an other, and from one Sabbath to an other, shall all flesh come to worship before me, saith the LORD.

24 And they shall goe foorth, and looke vpon the carkeises of the men that haue transgressed against me: for their * worme shall not die, neither shall their fire be quenched, and they shall be an abhorring vnto all flesh.

‖ *Or, one after another*

Or, coaches.

* *Exod. 19. 6. chap. 61. 6. 1. pet. 2. 9. reuel. 1. 6*

* *Chap. 65 17. 2. Pet. 3. 13. reuel. 21. 1.*

† *Heb from new Moone to his new Moone, and from Sabbath to his Sabbath.*

* *Marke 9. 44*

¶ THE BOOKE OF THE Prophet Ieremiah.

CHAP. I.

1 The time, 3 and the calling of Ieremiah: 11 His prophetical visions of an Almond rod, and a seething pot: 15 His heauy message against Iudah. 17 God incourageth him with his promise of assistance.

THe words of Ieremiah the sonne of Hilkiah, of the Priests that were in Anathoth in the land of Beniamin:

2 To whom the word of the LORD came in the dayes of Iosiah the sonne of Amon king of Iudah, in the thirteenth yeere of his reigne.

3 It came also in the dayes of Iehoiakim the sonne of Iosiah king of Iudah, vnto the ende of the eleuenth yeere of Zedekiah the sonne of Iosiah king of Iudah, vnto the carrying away of Ierusalem captiue in the fift moneth.

4 Then the word of the LORD came vnto me, saying,

5 Before I * formed thee in the belie, I knew thee; and before thou camest forth out of the wombe, I * sanctified thee, and I † ordeined thee a Prophet vnto the nations.

6 Then said I, Ah * Lord GOD, behold, I cannot speake, for I am a childe.

7 ¶ But

* *Isa. 49. 1. 5.*

* *Gal 5. 11. 15.*

† *Hebr gaue.*

* *Exo. 3. 4.*

7 ¶ But the LORD ſayd vnto me, Say not, I am a childe: for thou ſhalt goe to all that I ſhall ſend thee, and whatſoeuer I command thee, thou ſhalt ſpeake.

*Ezc.3.9. 8 *Be not afraid of their faces: for *I am with thee to deliuer thee, ſayth the LORD.

*Exo.3.12. deut.31.6, 8.ioſh.1.5. heb.13.6.

9 Then the LORD put foorth his hand, and *touched my mouth, and the LORD ſaid vnto me, Behold, I haue *put my words in thy mouth.

*Isai.6.7.

*Cha.5.14.

10 See, I haue this day ſet thee ouer the nations, and ouer the kingdomes, to *roote out, and to pull downe, and to deſtroy, and to throw downe, to build and to plant.

*Cha.18.7. 2.cor.10. 4,5.

11 ¶ Moreouer, the word of the LORD came vnto me, ſaying; Ieremiah, what ſeeſt thou? And I ſaid, I ſee a rodde of an almond tree.

12 Then ſaid the LORD vnto me, Thou haſt well ſeene: for I will haſten my word to performe it.

13 And the worde of the LORD came vnto mee the ſecond time, ſaying; What ſeeſt thou? And I ſaid; I ſee a ſeething pot, and the face thereof was †towards the North.

†*Heb. from the face of the North.*

14 Then the LORD ſaid vnto me; Out of the *North an euill †ſhal breake foorth vpon all the inhabitants of the land.

*Chap.4.6. †*Heb. ſhall be opened.*

15 For loe, I will *call all the families of the kingdoms of the North, ſaith the LORD, and they ſhall come, and they ſhall ſet euery one his throne at the entring of the gates of Ieruſalem, and againſt all the walles thereof round about, ‡ againſt all the cities of Iudah.

*Cha.5.15. and 6.22. and 10.22.

16 And I will vtter my iudgements againſt them touching all their wickedneſſe, who haue forſaken me, and haue burnt incenſe vnto other gods, and worſhipped the workes of their owne hands.

17 ¶ Thou therefore gird vp thy loynes, and ariſe and ſpeake vnto them all that I command thee: be not diſmayed at their faces, leſt I ||confound thee before them.

||*Or, breake to pieces.*

18 For behold, I haue made thee this day * a defenced citie, and an yron pillar, and braſen walles againſt the whole land, againſt the kings of Iudah, againſt the princes thereof, againſt the Prieſts thereof, and againſt the people of the land.

*Cha.6.27. and 15.20. iſai.50.7.

19 And they ſhall fight againſt thee, but they ſhall not preuaile againſt thee: for I am with thee, ſayth the LORD, to deliuer thee.

CHAP. II.

1 God hauing ſhewed his former kindneſſe, expoſtulateth with the Iewes, their cauſeleſſe reuolt, 9 beyond any example. 14 They are the cauſes of their owne calamities. 20 The ſinnes of Iudah. 31 Her confidence is reiected.

MOreouer, the word of the LORD came to me, ſaying;

2 Goe, and crie in the eares of Ieruſalem, ſaying; Thus ſayth the LORD, I remember ||thee, the kindneſſe of thy *youth, the loue of thine eſpouſals, when thou wenteſt after me in the wilderneſſe, in a land that was not ſowen.

||*Or, for thy ſake.* *Eze.16.8. cha.12.14.

3 Iſrael was holineſſe vnto the LORD, and the firſt fruites of his increaſe: all that deuoure him, ſhall offend; euill ſhall come vpon them, ſayth the LORD.

4 Heare ye the word of the LORD, O houſe of Iacob, and all the families of the houſe of Iſrael.

5 ¶ Thus ſayth the LORD, What iniquitie haue your fathers found in me, that they are gone farre from mee, and haue walked after vanitie, and are become vaine?

6 Neither ſayd they, where is the LORD that *brought vs vp out of the land of Egypt? that led vs through the wilderneſſe, through a land of deſerts and of pittes, through a land of drought, and of the ſhadow of death, through a land that no man paſſed through, and where no man dwelt.

*Iſai.63.9, 11,13.oſe. 13.4.

7 And I brought you into a plentifull countrey, to eate the fruit thereof, and the goodneſſe thereof; but when ye entred yee *defiled my land, and made mine heritage an abomination.

*Pſal.78. 58.and 106.38.

8 The Prieſts ſaid not, where is the LORD? and they that handle the *Law knew me not: the paſtours alſo tranſgreſſed againſt mee, and the Prophets prophecied by Baal, and walked after things that doe not profit.

*Rom.2.20

9 ¶ Wherefore, I will yet pleade with you, ſayth the LORD, and with your childrens childrē will I pleade.

10 For paſſe ||ouer the yles of Chittim, and ſee; and ſend vnto Kedar and conſider

||*Or, ouer to.*

consider diligently, and see if there be such a thing.

11 Hath a nation changed their Gods, which are * yet no Gods? but my people haue changed their glory, for that which doth not profit.

12 Be astonished, O yee heauens, at this, and be horribly afraid, be yee very desolate, saith the LORD.

13 For my people haue committed two euils: * they haue forsaken me, the fountaine of liuing waters, and hewed them out cisternes, broken cisternes that can hold no water.

14 ¶ Is Israel a seruant? is he a home-borne slaue? why is he † spoiled?

15 The young lyons roared vpon him and † yelled, and they made his land waste: his cities are burnt without inhabitant.

16 Also the children of Noph and Tahapanes haue ‖ broken the crowne of thy head.

17 Hast thou not procured this vnto thy selfe, in that thou hast forsaken the LORD thy God, when he led thee by the way?

18 And now what hast thou to doe in the way of Egypt, to drinke the waters of Sihor? Or what hast thou to doe in the way of Assyria, to drinke the waters of the riuer?

19 Thine owne * wickednesse shall correct thee, and thy backslidings shall reproue thee: know therefore and see, that it is an euill thing and bitter that thou hast forsaken the LORD thy God, and that my feare is not in thee, saith the Lord GOD of Hostes.

20 ¶ For of old time I haue broken thy yoke, and burst thy bands, and thou saidst; I will not ‖ transgresse: when vpon euery high * hill, and vnder euery greene tree * thou wandrest, playing the harlot.

21 Yet I had * planted thee a noble * vine, wholy a right seede: how then art thou turned into the degenerate plant of a strange vine vnto me?

22 For though thou * wash thee with nitre, and take thee much sope, yet thine iniquitie is marked before me, saith the Lord GOD.

23 How canst thou say, I am not polluted, I haue not gone after Baalim? see thy way in the valley, know what thou hast done: ‖ thou art a swift dromedarie trauersing her wayes.

24 ‖ A wild asse † vsed to the wildernesse, that snuffeth vp the wind at † her pleasure, in her occasion who can ‖ turne her away? all they that seeke her will not wearie themselues, in her moneth they shall find her.

25 Withhold thy foote from being vnshod, and thy throte from thirst: but thou saidst, ‖ There is no hope. No, for I haue loued strangers, and after them will I goe.

26 As the theefe is ashamed, when he is found: so is the house of Israel ashamed, they, their kings, their princes, and their priests, & their prophets,

27 Saying to a stocke; Thou art my father, and to a stone; Thou hast ‖ brought me forth: for they haue turned † their backe vnto me, and not their face: but in the time of their * trouble, they will say; Arise and saue vs.

28 But where are thy Gods that thou hast made thee? let them arise if they * can saue thee in the time of thy † trouble: for * according to the number of thy cities, are thy Gods, O Iudah.

29 Wherefore will yee plead with me? yee all haue transgressed against me, saith the LORD.

30 In vaine haue I * smitten your children, they receiued no correction: your owne sword hath * deuoured your prophets, like a destroying lyon.

31 ¶ O generation, see yee the word of the LORD: * haue I beene a wildernesse vnto Israel? a land of darknesse? wherefore say my people; † we are Lords, we will come no more vnto thee?

32 Can a maide forget her ornaments, or a bride her attire? yet my people haue forgotten me dayes without number.

33 Why trimmest thou thy way to seeke loue? therefore hast thou also taught the wicked ones thy wayes.

34 Also in thy skirts is found the blood of the soules of the poore innocents: I haue not found it by † secret search, but vpon all these.

35 Yet thou sayest; Because I am innocent, surely his anger shall turne from me: behold, I will plead with thee, because thou sayest, I haue not sinned.

36 Why gaddest thou about so much to change thy way? thou also shalt bee ashamed of Egypt, as thou wast ashamed of Assyria.

37 Yea thou shalt goe forth from him, and thine hands vpon thine head:

* Cha. 16.20

* Chap. 17. 13. & 18.14 psal. 36.9.

† Heb. become a spoile.

† Heb. gaue out their voyce.

‖ Or feed: on thy crown, deut. 33. 12 Isai. 8.8.

* Isai. 3. 9. of. 5.5.

‖ Or serue.
* Isai. 57. 5,7.
* Ier. 3.6.
* Matth. 21. 23. mar. 12. 1. luc. 20. 9.
* Exod. 15 17. psal. 44. 2. and 80. 9. Isai. 5.2.

* Iob. 9.30

‖ Or, O swift dromedarie.
‖ Or, O wild asse &c.
† Heb taught

† Heb. the desire of her heart.
‖ Or, reuerse it.

‖ Or, is the case desperate?

‖ Or begot-ten me.
† Heb. the hinder part part of the necke.
* Isai. 26. 16.
* Isai. 45. 20.
† Heb. euill.
* Chap. 11. 13.

* Isai. 9. 13. cha. 5. 3
* Matth. 23. 29. &c.

* Chap. 2. 5

† Heb. we haue dominion.

† Heb. digging.

head: for the LORD hath reiected thy confidences, and thou shalt not prosper in them.

CHAP. III.

1 Gods great mercy in Iudah's vile whoredome. 6 Iudah is worse then Israel. 12 The promises of the Gospel, to the penitent. 20 Israel reproued and called by God, maketh a solemne confession of their sinnes.

They † say, If a man put away his wife, and she goe from him, and become another mans, * shall hee returne vnto her againe? shall not that land be greatly polluted? but thou hast played the harlot with many louers; yet returne againe to me, saith the LORD.

† Heb. saying.

* Deu. 24.4

2 Lift vp thine eyes vnto the high places, and see where thou hast not beene lien with: in the wayes hast thou sate for them, as the Arabian in the wildernesse, and thou hast polluted the land with thy whoredomes, and with thy wickednes.

3 Therefore the * showres haue bin withholden, and there hath beene no latter raine, and thou haddest a * whores forehead, thou refusedst to be ashamed.

* Deut. 28. 24. chap. 9. 12.
* Cha. 6. 15.

4 Wilt thou not from this time cry vnto me; My father, thou art the guide of my youth?

5 Will he reserue his anger for euer? will he keepe it to the end? Behold, thou hast spoken and done euill things as thou couldest.

6 ¶ The LORD said also vnto me, in the daies of Iosiah the king, Hast thou seene that which backsliding Israel hath done? she is * gone vp vpon euery high mountaine, and vnder euery greene tree, and there hath plaied the harlot.

* Cha. 2. 20.

7 And I said after she had done all these things, Turne thou vnto me: but shee returned not, and her treacherous sister Iudah saw it.

8 And I saw, when for all the causes whereby backsliding Israel committed adulterie, I had put her away and giuen her a bill of diuorce: yet her treacherous sister Iudah feared not, but went and played the harlot also.

9 And it came to passe through the || lightnes of her whoredome, that shee defiled the land, and committed adultery with stones and with stockes.

|| Or, fame.

10 And yet for all this her treacherous sister Iudah hath not turned vnto mee with her whole heart, but † fainedly, saith the LORD.

† Hebr. in falshood.

11 And the LORD said vnto mee, The backesliding Israel hath iustified her selfe more then treacherous Iudah.

12 ¶ Go and proclaime these words toward the North, and say, Returne thou backesliding Israel, sayeth the LORD, and I will not cause mine anger to fall vpon you: for I am * mercifull, saith the LORD, and I will not keepe anger for euer.

* Psal 86. 15 and 103 8, 9.

13 Only acknowledge thine iniquity that thou hast transgressed against the LORD thy God, and hast scattered thy wayes to the strangers vnder euery greene tree, and ye haue not obeyed my voice, saith the LORD.

14 Turne, O backesliding children, saith the LORD, for I am maried vnto you: and I will take you one of a citie, and two of a family, and I will bring you to Zion.

15 And I will giue you * Pastours according to mine heart, which shall feede you with knowledge and vnderstanding.

* Cha. 23. 4.

16 And it shall come to passe when yee bee multiplied and increased in the land: in those dayes, saith the LORD, they shal say no more; The Arke of the Couenant of the LORD: neither shall it † come to minde, neither shall they remember it, neither shall they visit it, neither shall || that be done any more.

† Heb. come vp on the heart.
|| Or, to be magnified.

17 At that time they shall call Ierusalem the Throne of the LORD, and all the nations shalbe gathered vnto it, to the Name of the LORD, to Ierusalem: neither shall they walke any more after the || imagination of their euill heart.

|| Or, stubburnesse.

18 In those dayes the house of Iudah shall walke || with the house of Israel, and they shall come together out of the land of the North to the land that I haue || giuen for an inheritance vnto your fathers.

|| Or, to.
|| Or, caused your fathers to possesse.

19 But I said; How shall I put thee among the children, and giue thee a † pleasant land, a goodly † heritage of the hostes of nations? and I said; Thou shalt call me; My father, and shalt not turne away † from me.

† Heb. Land of desire.
† Hebr. from after me.

20 ¶ Surely as a wife treacherously departeth from her † husband: so haue you dealt treacherously with mee, O house

† Heb. friend

house of Iſrael, ſaith the LORD.

21 A voice was heard vpon the high places, weeping and ſupplications of the children of Iſrael: for they haue peruerted their way, and they haue forgotten the LORD their God.

*Oſe. 14.2. 22 *Returne ye backſliding children, and I will heale your backſlidings: Beholde, wee come vnto thee, for thou art the LORD our God.

23 Truely in vaine is ſaluation hoped for from the hilles, and from the multitude of mountaines: truely in the LORD our God is the ſaluation of Iſrael.

24 For ſhame hath deuoured the labour of our fathers from our youth: their flockes and their heards, their ſonnes and their daughters.

25 We lie downe in our ſhame, and our confuſion couereth vs: for we haue ſinned againſt the LORD our God, wee and our fathers from our youth euen vnto this day, and haue not obeied the voice of the LORD our God.

CHAP. IIII.

1 God calleth Iſrael by his promiſe. 3 He exhorteth Iudah to repentance by fearefull iudgements. 19 A grieuous lamentation for the miſeries of Iudah.

IF thou wilt returne, O Iſrael, ſaith the LORD, *returne vnto mee: and if *Ioel 2. 12. thou wilt put away thine abominations out of my ſight, then ſhalt thou not remoue.

2 And thou ſhalt ſweare, The LORD liueth, in Truth, in Iudgement, and in Righteouſnes, and the nations ſhall bleſſe themſelues in him, and in him ſhall they *glorie. *2. Cor. 10. 17.

3 ¶ For thus ſaith the LORD to the men of Iudah and Ieruſalem, Breake vp your fallow ground, and ſow not among thornes.

4 Circumcile your ſelues to the LORD, and take away the foreſkinnes of your heart, ye men of Iudah, and inhabitants of Ieruſalem, leſt my furie come forth like fire, and burne that none can quench it, becauſe of the euill of your doings.

5 Declare ye in Iudah, and publiſh in Ieruſalem, and ſay, Blow yee the Trumpet in the land: cry, gather together, and ſay, Aſſemble your ſelues, and let vs goe into the defenced cities.

6 Set vp the ſtandards toward Zion: ‖retyre, ſtay not; for I will bring euil from the *North, and a great †deſtruction. ‖ Or, ſtrengthen. *Chap. 1. 13, 14, 23. chap. 6. 26. †Hebr. breaking.

7 The Lion is come vp from his thicket, and the deſtroyer of the Gentiles is on his way; hee is gone forth from his place to make thy land deſolate, and thy cities ſhall be layed waſte, without an inhabitant.

8 For this *gird you with ſackcloth; lament and howle: for the fierce anger of the LORD is not turned backe from vs. *Chap. 6. 26.

9 And it ſhall come to paſſe at that day, ſaith the LORD, that the heart of the King ſhall periſh, and the heart of the Princes: and the Prieſts ſhalbe aſtoniſhed, & the prophets ſhall wonder.

10 Then ſaid I, Ah Lord GOD, ſurely thou haſt greatly deceiued this people, and Ieruſalem, ſaying, Ye ſhall haue peace, whereas the ſword reacheth vnto the ſoule.

11 At that time ſhall it bee ſaid to this people, and to Ieruſalem: A dry winde of the high places in the wilderneſs toward the daughter of my people, not to fanne, nor to cleanſe,

12 Euen ‖a full winde from thoſe places ſhall come vnto mee: now alſo will I †giue ſentence againſt them. ‖ Or, a fuller winde then thoſe. †Hebr. vtter iudgements.

13 Behold, hee ſhall come vp as cloudes, and his charets ſhall bee as a whirlewinde: his horſes are ſwifter then Eagles: woe vnto vs, for wee are ſpoiled.

14 O Ieruſalem, *waſh thine heart from wickedneſſe, that thou mayeſt bee ſaued: how long ſhall thy vaine thoughts lodge within thee? *Iſa. 1. 16.

15 For a voice declareth *from Dan, and publiſheth affliction from mount Ephraim. *Chap. 8. 16.

16 Make ye mention to the nations, behold, publiſh againſt Ieruſalem, that Watchers come from a farre countrey, and giue out their voice againſt the cities of Iudah.

17 As keepers of a fielde are they againſt her round about; becauſe ſhee hath bene rebellious againſt mee, ſaith the LORD.

18 *Thy way and thy doings haue procured theſe things vnto thee, this is thy wickednes becauſe it is bitter, becauſe it reacheth vnto thine heart. *Pſal. 107. 17. iſa. 50. 1.

19 ¶My *bowels, my bowels, I am pained at my very heart, † my heart maketh a noiſe in mee, I cannot hold my *Iſa. 22. 4. chap. 9. 1. †Hebr. the walles of my heart.

my peace, becauſe thou haſt heard, O my ſoule, the ſound of the Trumpet, the alarme of warre.

20 Deſtruction vpon deſtruction is cried, for the whole land is ſpoiled: ſuddenly are my tents ſpoiled, and my curtaines in a moment.

21 How long ſhal I ſee the ſtandard and heare the ſound of the Trumpet?

22 For my people is fooliſh, they haue not knowen me, they are ſottiſh children, and they haue none vnderſtanding: they are wiſe to doe euill, but to doe good they haue no knowledge.

23 I beheld the earth, and loe, it was without forme and void: and the heauens, and they had no light.

24 I beheld the mountaines, and loe they trembled, and all the hilles mooued lightly.

25 I beheld, and loe, there was no man, and all the birdes of the heauens were fled.

26 I beheld, and loe, the fruitfull place was a wilderneſſe, and all the cities thereof were broken downe at the preſence of the LORD, and by his fierce anger.

27 For thus hath the LORD ſaid; *Cha.5.18. The whole land ſhall be deſolate; *yet will I not make a full ende.

28 For this ſhall the earth mourne, and the heauens aboue be blacke: becauſe I haue ſpoken it, I haue purpoſed it, and will not repent, neither will I turne backe from it.

29 The whole citie ſhall flee, for the noiſe of the horſemen and bowmen, they ſhall goe into thickets, and climbe vp vpon the rockes: euery city ſhall be forſaken, and not a man dwell therein.

30 And when thou art ſpoiled, what wilt thou doe? though thou clotheſt thy ſelfe with crimſin, though thou deckeſt thee with ornaments of golde, †Heb. eyes. though thou rentest thy face with painting, in vaine ſhalt thou make thy ſelfe faire, thy louers will deſpiſe thee, they will ſeeke thy life.

31 For I haue heard a voice as of a woman in trauel, and the anguiſh as of her that bringeth forth her firſt childe, the voice of the daughter of Zion, that bewaileth her ſelfe, that ſpreadeth her hands, ſaying; Woe is me now, for my ſoule is wearied becauſe of murderers.

CHAP. V.

1 The iudgements of God vpon the Iewes, for their peruerſeneſſe, 7 for their adulterie, 10 for their impietie, 19 for their contempt of God, 25 and for their great corruption in the Ciuill ſtate, 30 and Eccleſiaſticall.

RVnne yee to and fro thorow the ſtreetes of Ieruſalem, and ſee now and knowe, and ſeeke in the broad places thereof, if ye can finde a man, if there be any that executeth iudgement, that ſeeketh the trueth, and I will pardon it.

2 And though they ſay, The LORD liueth, ſurely they ſweare falſely.

3 O LORD, are not thine eyes vpon the trueth? thou haſt *ſtricken them, *Iſai.9.13. chap.2.30 but they haue not grieued; thou haſt conſumed them, but they haue refuſed to receiue correction: they haue made their faces harder then a rocke, they haue refuſed to returne.

4 Therefore I ſaid, Surely theſe are poore, they are fooliſh: for they know not the way of the LORD, nor the iudgement of their God.

5 I will get me vnto the great men, and will ſpeake vnto them, for they haue knowen the way of the LORD, and the iudgement of their God: but theſe haue altogether broken the yoke, and burſt the bondes.

6 Wherefore a lyon out of the forreſt ſhall ſlay them, and a Wolfe of the ‖euenings ſhall ſpoile them, a leopard ſhall watch ouer their cities: euery one that goeth out thence ſhalbe torne in pieces, becauſe their tranſgreſſions are many, and their backeſlidings † are increaſed. ‖Or, deſerts. †Heb. are ſtrong.

7 How ſhall I pardon thee for this? thy children haue forſaken mee, and ſworne by them that are no gods: when I had fed them to the full, they then committed adulterie, and aſſembled themſelues by troupes in the harlots houſes.

8 *They were as fed horſes in the morning: euery one neighed after his neighbours wife: Ezek.22.11.

9 Shall I not viſit for theſe things, ſayth the LORD, and ſhall not my ſoule bee auenged on ſuch a nation as this?

10 Goe yee vp vpon her walles, and deſtroy, but make not a full ende: take away her battlements, for they are not the LORDS.

11 For the houſe of Iſrael, and the houſe of Iudah haue dealt very treacherouſly againſt me, ſayth the LORD.

12 They haue belyed the LORD, and ſaid, It is not he, * neither ſhall euill come vpon vs, neither ſhal we ſee ſword nor famine.

13 And the prophets ſhall become wind, and the word is not in them: thus ſhall it be done vnto them.

14 Wherefore thus ſaith the LORD God of Hoſtes; Becauſe yee ſpeake this word, behold, I will make my words in thy mouth, * fire, and this people wood, and it ſhall deuoure them.

15 Loe, I will bring a * nation vpon you from farre, O houſe of Iſrael, ſaith the LORD: it is a mighty nation, it is an ancient nation, a nation whoſe language thou knoweſt not, neither vnderſtandeſt what they ſay.

16 Their quiuer is as an open ſepulchre, they are all mighty men.

17 And they ſhall eate vp thine * harueſt and thy bread, which thy ſonnes and thy daughters ſhould eate: they ſhall eate vp thy flockes and thine heards: they ſhall eate vp thy vines and thy figtrees: they ſhall impouerish thy fenced cities wherein thou truſtedſt, with the ſword.

18 Neuertheleſſe in thoſe daies, ſaith the LORD, I * will not make a full end with you.

19 And it ſhall come to paſſe when yee ſhall ſay; * Wherefore doth the LORD our God all theſe things vnto vs? then ſhalt thou anſwere them, Like as ye haue forſaken me, † ſerued ſtrange Gods in your land; ſo ſhall yee ſerue ſtrangers in a land that is not yours.

20 Declare this in the houſe of Iacob, and publiſh it in Iudah ſaying;

21 Heare now this, O * foolish people, and without † vnderſtanding, which haue eyes and ſee not, which haue eares and heare not.

22 Feare yee not mee, ſaith the LORD: will yee not tremble at my preſence, which haue placed the ſand for the * bound of the ſea, by a perpetuall decree that it cannot paſſe it, and though the waues thereof toſſe themſelues, yet can they not preuaile, though they roare, yet can they not paſſe ouer it?

23 But this people hath a reuolting and a rebellious heart: they are reuolted and gone.

24 Neither ſay they in their heart; Let vs now feare the LORD our God, that giueth raine, both the * former and the latter in his ſeaſon: he reſerueth vnto vs the appointed weekes of the harueſt.

25 Your iniquities haue turned away theſe things, & your ſinnes haue withholden good things from you.

26 For among my people are found wicked men: ‖ they lay waite as hee that ſetteth ſnares, they ſet a trap, they catch men.

27 As a ‖ cage is full of birds, ſo are their houſes full of deceit: therefore they are become great, and waxen rich.

28 They are waxen * fat, they ſhine: yea they ouerpaſſe the deedes of the wicked: they iudge not * the cauſe, the cauſe of the fatherleſſe, yet they proſper: and the right of the needy doe they not iudge.

29 Shall I not viſit for theſe things, ſaith the LORD? ſhall not my ſoule be auenged on ſuch a nation as this?

30 ‖ A wonderfull and horrible thing is committed in the land.

31 The prophets prophecie * falſely, and the prieſts ‖ beare rule by their meanes, and my people loue to haue it ſo: and what will yee doe in the end thereof?

CHAP. VI.

1 The enemies, ſent againſt Iudah, 4 encourage themſelues. 6 God ſetteth them on worke, becauſe of their ſinnes. 9 The prophet lamenteth the iudgements of God becauſe of their ſinnes. 18 He proclaimeth Gods wrath. 26 He calleth the people to mourne for the iudgement on their ſinnes.

O Yee children of Beniamin, gather your ſelues to flee out of the middeſt of Ieruſalem, and blow the trumpet in Tekoa: and ſet vp a ſigne of fire in Beth-haccerem: for euill appeareth out of the North, and great deſtruction.

2 I haue likened the daughter of Zion to a ‖ comely and delicate woman.

3 The ſhepheards with their flocks ſhall come vnto her: they ſhall pitch their tents againſt her round about: they ſhall feede, euery one in his place.

4 Prepare yee warre againſt her: ariſe, and let vs goe vp at noone: Woe vnto vs, for the day goeth away, for the ſhadowes of the euening are ſtretched out.

5 Ariſe, and let vs goe by night, and let vs deſtroy her palaces.

6 For thus hath the LORD of hoſtes ſaid; Hew yee downe trees and ‖ caſt

---

* Iſai. 28. 15.
* Cha 1.9.
* Deut 28. 49. cha. 1 15. and 6. 22.
* Leu 26. 16. deut. 28. 31. 33.
* Cha. 4 27.
* Cha. 16. 10 and 13 22.
* Iſai. 6 9. matth. 13. 14. acts 28. 26. rom 11 8. ioh. 12. 40
† Heb. heart
* Iob 38. 10, 11. pſal. 104. 9.
* Deut. 11. 14.

‖ Or, they pry as fowlers lie in waite.
‖ Or, coupe.
* Deut. 32. 15.
* Iſai. 1 23. zac 7. 10.
‖ Or, aſtoniſhment and filthineſſe.
* Chap. 14. 18. and 23. 25. 26. ez. 13. 6.
‖ Or, take into their hands.
‖ Or, dwelling at home.
‖ caſt

‖ cast a mount against Ierusalem: this is the citie to be visited, she is wholly oppression in the midst of her.

7 *As a fountaine casteth out her waters, so she casteth out her wickednesse: violence and spoile is heard in her, before me continually is griefe and wounds.

8 Be thou instructed, O Ierusalem, lest my soule † depart from thee: lest I make thee desolate, a lande not inhabited.

9 ¶ Thus saith the LORD of hosts, They shall throughly gleane the remnant of Israel as a vine: turne backe thine hand as a grape gatherer into the baskets.

10 To whome shall I speake and giue warning, that they may heare? Behold, their * eare is vncircumcised, and they cannot hearken: beholde, the word of the LORD is vnto them a reproch: they haue no delight in it.

11 Therefore I am full of the furie of the LORD: I am weary with holding in: I will powre it out vpon the children abroad, and vpon the assembly of yong men together: for euen the husband with the wife shall be taken, the aged with him that is full of dayes.

12 And their houses shall be turned vnto others, with their fields and wiues together: for I will stretch out my hand vpon the inhabitants of the land, saith the LORD.

13 For from the least of them euen vnto the greatest of them, euery one is giuen to *couetousnesse, and from the prophet euen vnto the priest, euery one dealeth falsly.

14 They haue *healed also the † hurt of the daughter of my people slightly, saying, Peace, peace, when there is no peace.

15 Were they *ashamed when they had committed abomination? nay they were not at all ashamed, neither could they blush: therefore they shall fall among them that fall: at the time that I visit them, they shall bee cast downe, saith the LORD.

16 Thus saith the LORD, Stand ye in the wayes and see, and aske for the *old paths, where is the good way, and walke therein, and ye shall finde* rest for your soules: but they said, We will not walke therein.

17 Also I set watchmen ouer you, saying, Hearken to the sound of the trumpet: but they said, We will not hearken.

18 ¶ Therefore heare ye nations, and know, O Congregation what is among them.

19 Heare, O earth, behold, I will bring euill vpon this people, euen the fruit of their thoughts, because they haue not hearkened vnto my wordes, nor to my law, but reiected it.

20 *To what purpose cōmeth there to me incense from Sheba? and the sweet cane from a farre country? your burnt offerings are not acceptable, nor your sacrifices sweet vnto me.

21 Therefore thus saith the LORD, Behold, I will lay stumbling blockes before this people, and the fathers and the sons together shall fall vpon them: the neighbor and his friend shall perish.

22 Thus saith the LORD, Behold, a people commeth from the * North country, and a great nation shall bee raised from the sides of the earth.

23 They shall lay hold on bowe and speare: they are cruell, and haue no mercie: their voice roareth like the Sea, and they ride vpon horses, set in aray as men for warre against thee, O daughter of Zion.

24 We haue heard the fame thereof, our hands waxe feeble, anguish hath taken hold of vs, and paine as of a woman in trauaile.

25 Goe not forth into the field, nor walke by the way: for the sword of the enemie and feare is on euery side.

26 ¶ O daughter of my people, gird thee with *sackcloth, and wallowe thy selfe in ashes: make thee mourning, as for an onely sonne, most bitter lamentation: for the spoiler shall suddenly come vpon vs.

27 I haue set thee for a towre, and a *fortresse among my people: that thou mayest know and trie their way.

28 They are all grieuous reuolters, walking with slanders: they are* brasse and yron, they are all corrupters.

29 The bellowes are burnt, the lead is consumed of the fire: the founder melteth in vaine: for the wicked are not plucked away.

30 *‖ Reprobate siluer shall men call them, because the LORD hath reiected them.

CHAP. VII.

1 Ieremiah is sent to call for true repentance, to preuent the Iewes captiuitie. 8 He reiecteth

‖ Or, powre out the engine of shot.
* Isa 57.20
† Heb. bee loosed or disiointed.
*Chap 7.26
* Isa. 56.11 chap. 8. 10.
* Chap. 8. 11. ezek. 13. 10. † Heb. bruise or breach.
* Chap. 3. 3. and 8. 12.
* Isa. 8. 20. mal. 4. 4. luk. 16. 29.
* Mat. 11. 29.
* Isa. 1. 11. and 66. 3. amos 5. 21. mic. 6. 6, &c.
*Chap. 1. 15 and 5. 15. and 10. 22.
*Chap. 4. 8. and 25. 36.
* Chap. 1. 18. and 15. 20.
* Ezek. 22. 18.
* Isa. 1. 22. ‖ Or, refuse siluer.

their vaine confidence, 12 by the example of Shiloh. 17 He threatneth them for their idolatrie. 21 Hee reiecteth the ſacrifices of the diſobedient. 29 He exhorteth to mourne for their abominations in Tophet, 32 and the iudgements for the ſame.

THE word that came to Ieremiah from the LORD, ſaying,

2 Stand in the gate of the LORDS houſe, and proclaime there this word, and ſay, Heare the word of the LORD, all ye of Iudah, that enter in at theſe gates to worſhip the LORD.

3 Thus ſaith the LORD of hoſtes the God of Iſrael; * Amend your wayes, and your doings, and I will cauſe you to dwell in this place.

* Chap. 26. 13. and 18. 11.

4 Truſt ye not in lying words, ſaying, The Temple of the LORD, the Temple of the LORD, the Temple of the LORD are theſe.

5 For if ye throughly amend your waies and your doings, if you throughly execute iudgement betweene a man and his neighbour:

6 If ye oppreſſe not the ſtranger, the fatherleſſe and the widow, and ſhed not innocent blood in this place, neither walke after other gods to your hurt:

7 Then will I cauſe you to dwell in this place, in the land that I gaue to your fathers, for euer and euer.

8 Behold, ye truſt in lying words, that cannot profit.

9 Will ye ſteale, murther, and commit adulterie, and ſweare falſly, and burne incenſe vnto Baal, and walke after other gods, whom ye know not;

10 And come and ſtand before me in this houſe, † which is called by my Name, and ſay, We are deliuered, to do all theſe abominations?

† *Hebr. whereupon my Name is called.*

11 Is * this houſe, which is called by my Name, become a * denne of robbers in your eies? Behold, euen I haue ſeen it, ſaith the LORD.

* Iſai 56 7. * Matth. 21. 13. mar. 11. 17. luke 19. 46.

12 But goe yee now vnto my place which was in Shiloh, where I ſet my Name at the firſt, and ſee * what I did to it, for the wickednes of my people Iſrael.

* 1. Sam. 4. 11. pſal. 78. 60. chap. 26. 6.

13 And now becauſe ye haue done all theſe workes, ſaith the LORD, and I ſpake vnto you, riſing vp early, and ſpeaking, but ye heard not; and I * called you, but ye anſwered not:

* Pro. 1. 24 iſa 65 12. and 66. 4.

14 Therefore will I doe vnto this houſe, which is called by my Name, wherein yee truſt, and vnto the place which I gaue to you, and to your fathers, as I haue done to * Shiloh.

* 1. Sam. 4. 11. pſal. 78. 60. and 132. 6. chap. 26. 6.

15 And I will caſt you out of my ſight, as I haue caſt out all your brethren, euen the whole ſeed of Ephraim.

16 Therefore * pray not thou for this people, neither lift vp crie nor prayer for them, neither make interceſſion to me, for I will not heare thee.

* Chap 11. 14 and 14. 11. exod. 32. 10.

17 ¶ Seeſt thou not what they doe in the cities of Iudah, and in the ſtreets of Ieruſalem?

18 * The children gather wood, and the fathers kindle the fire, & the women knead their dough to make cakes to the ‖ Queene of heauen, and to powre out drinke offerings vnto other gods, that they may prouoke me to anger.

* Chap. 44. 19.

‖ *Or frame, or workmanſhip of heauen.*

19 Doe they prouoke mee to anger, ſaith the LORD? doe they not prouoke themſelues to the confuſion of their owne faces?

20 Therefore thus ſaith the Lord GOD, Behold, mine anger and my fury ſhalbe powred out vpon this place, vpon man & vpon beaſt, and vpon the trees of the field, and vpon the fruit of the ground, and it ſhall burne, and ſhall not be quenched.

21 ¶ Thus ſaith the LORD of hoſts the God of Iſrael, * Put your burnt offrings vnto your ſacrifices, & eate flesh.

* Iſa. 1. 11. chap 6. 20. amos 5. 21.

22 For I ſpake not vnto your fathers, nor commanded them in the day that I brought them out of the land of Egypt, † concerning burnt offerings or ſacrifices.

† *Hebr. concerning the matter of.*

23 But this thing commanded I them, ſaying, Obey my voice, * and I will be your God, and ye ſhalbe my people: and walke ye in all the wayes that I haue commanded you, that it may be well vnto you.

* Deut. 6. 3. * Exod. 19. 5. Ieuit. 26. 12.

24 But they hearkened not, nor inclined their eare, but walked in the counſels and in the ‖ imagination of their euill heart, and † went backward, and not forward.

‖ *Or, ſtubbornneſſe.* † *Hebr. were.*

25 Since the day that your fathers came forth out of the land of Egypt vnto this day, I haue euen * ſent vnto you all my ſeruants the Prophets, daily riſing vp early, and ſending them.

* 1. Chron. 36. 15.

26 Yet they hearkned not vnto me, nor inclined their eare, but * hardened their neck, they did worſe then their fathers.

* Chap. 16. 12.

27 There-

27 Therefore thou ſhalt ſpeake all theſe wordes vnto them, but they will not hearken to thee: thou ſhalt alſo call vnto them, but they will not anſwere thee.

28 But thou ſhalt ſay vnto them; This is a nation, that obeyeth not the voyce of the LORD their God, nor receiueth ||correction: trueth is periſhed, and is cut off from their mouth.

29 ¶ Cut off thine haire, O Ieruſalem, and caſt it away, and take vp a lamentation on high places, for the LORD hath reiected, and forſaken the generation of his wrath.

30 For the children of Iudah haue done euill in my ſight, ſaith the LORD: they haue ſet their abominations in the houſe which is called by my Name, to pollute it.

31 And they haue built the *high places of Tophet which is in the valley of the ſonne of Hinnom, to burne their ſonnes and their daughters in the fire, which I commanded them not, neither †came it into my heart.

32 ¶ Therefore behold, the dayes *come, ſaith the LORD, that it ſhall no more be called Tophet, nor the valley of the ſonne of Hinnom, but the valley of ſlaughter: for they ſhall bury in Tophet, till there be no place.

33 And the *carkeſes of this people ſhall be meate for the fowles of the heauen, and for the beaſts of the earth, and none ſhall fray them away.

34 Then will I cauſe to ceaſe from the *cities of Iudah, and from the ſtreets of Ieruſalem, the voice of mirth and the voice of gladneſſe, the voice of the bridegroome, and the voice of the bride: for the land ſhall be deſolate.

CHAP. VIII.

1 The calamity of the Iewes, both dead and aliue. 4 Hee vpbraideth their fooliſh, and ſhameleſſe impenitencie. 13 Hee ſheweth their grieuous iudgment, 18 and bewaileth their deſperate eſtate.

AT that time, ſayeth the LORD, they ſhall bring out the bones of the kings of Iudah, and the bones of his princes, and the bones of the Prieſts, and the bones of the Prophets, and the bones of the inhabitants of Ieruſalem out of their graues.

2 And they ſhall ſpread them before the Sunne, and the Moone, and all the hoſte of heauen whom they haue loued, and whom they haue ſerued, and after whom they haue walked, and whom they haue ſought, and whom they haue worſhipped: they ſhall not be gathered, nor be buried, they ſhall be for doung, vpon the face of the earth.

3 And death ſhall bee choſen rather then life, by all the reſidue of them that remaine of this euill family, which remaine in all the places whither I haue driuen them, ſaith the LORD of hoſts.

4 ¶ Moreouer thou ſhalt ſay vnto them, Thus ſaith the LORD, Shall they fall, and not ariſe? ſhall hee turne away, and not returne?

5 Why then is this people of Ieruſalem ſlidden backe, by a perpetual backeſliding? they hold faſt deceit, they refuſe to returne.

6 I hearkened and heard, but they ſpake not aright: no man repented him of his wickednes, ſaying, What haue I done? euery one turned to his courſe, as the horſe ruſheth into the battell.

7 Yea the *Storke in the heauen knoweth her appointed times, and the turtle, and the crane, and the ſwallow obſerue the time of their comming; but my people know not the iudgement of the LORD.

8 How doe ye ſay, We are wiſe, and the Law of the LORD is with vs? Loe, ||certainly, in vaine made he it, the pen of the ſcribes is in vaine.

9 The *||wiſe men are aſhamed, they are diſmayed and taken; loe, they haue reiected the word of the LORD, and †what wiſedome is in them?

10 Therefore will I giue their wiues vnto others, & their fields to them that ſhall inherite them: for euery one from the leaſt euen vnto the greateſt is giuen to couetouſnes, from the Prophet euen vnto the prieſt, *euery one dealeth falſly.

11 For they haue *healed the hurt of the daughter of my people ſlightly, ſaying, *Peace, peace, when there is no peace.

12 Were they* aſhamed when they had committed abomination? nay, they were not at all aſhamed, neither could they bluſh: therefore ſhall they fall among them that fal, in the time of their viſitation they ſhall be caſt downe, ſaith the LORD.

13 ¶ ||I will ſurely conſume them, ſaith the LORD: there ſhalbe no grapes *on the vine, nor figges on the *figtree, and the leafe ſhall fade, and the things that

||Or, inſtruction.

*2. Kings 23. 10. chap. 19. 5.

†Heb. came it vpon my heart. *Cha. 19. 6.

*Chap. 34. 20. and 16. 4. pſal. 79. 2

*Iſa. 24. 7. chap. 16. 9. and 25. 10. and 33. 11. eze. 26. 13. oſe. 2. 11.

*Iſai. 1. 3.

||Or, the falſe penne of the ſcribes worketh for falſhood.

*Cha 6. 15.

||Or, haue they beene aſhamed, &c.

†Heb. the wiſedome of what thing.

*Iſai. 56 11 chap. 6. 13. *Cha. 6. 14.

*Eze. 13. 10. *Chap. 3. 3. and 6. 15.

||Or, in gathering I will conſume.

*Iſai. 5. 1. &c. *Matth. 21. 19. luke 13. 6 &c.

I haue giuen them, shall passe away from them.

14 Why doe wee sit still? assemble your selues, and let vs enter into the defenced cities, and let vs be silent there: for the LORD our God hath put vs to silence, and giuen vs *waters of ‖gall to drink, because we haue sinned against the LORD.

15 We *looked for peace, but no good came: and for a time of health, and behold trouble.

16 The snorting of his horses was heard from *Dan: the whole land trembled at the sound of the neighing of his strong ones, for they are come and haue deuoured the land, and †all that is in it, the citie, and those that dwell therein.

17 For behold, I will send serpents, cockatrices among you, which will not be *charmed, and they shall bite you; saith the LORD.

18 ¶ When I would comfort my selfe against sorow, my heart is faint †in me.

19 Behold the voice of the crie of the daughter of my people †because of them that dwell in a farre countrey: Is not the LORD in Zion? is not her king in her? Why haue they prouoked me to anger with their grauen images, and with strange vanities?

20 The haruest is past, the summer is ended, and we are not saued.

21 For the hurt of the daughter of my people am I hurt, I am blacke: astonishment hath taken hold on me.

22 Is there no *balme in Gilead? is there no physician there? why then is not the health of the daughter of my people †recouered?

CHAP. IX.

1 Ieremiah lamenteth the Iewes for their manifold sinnes, 9 and for their iudgement. 12 Disobedience is the cause of their bitter calamitie. 17 He exhorteth to mourne for their destruction, 23 and to trust, not in themselues, but in God. 25 He threatneth both Iewes and Gentiles.

O †* that my head were waters, and mine eyes a fountaine of teares, that I might weepe day and night for the slaine of the daughter of my people.

2 Oh that I had in the wildernesse a lodging place of wayfaring men, that I might leaue my people, and goe from them: for they be all adulterers, an assembly of treacherous men.

3 And they bend their tongue like their bow for lies: but they are not valiant for the trueth vpon the earth: for they proceed from euil to euill, and they know not me, saith the LORD.

4 *Take yee heede euery one of his ‖neighbour, and trust yee not in any brother: for euery brother will vtterly supplant, and euery neighbour will walke with slanders.

5 And they will ‖deceiue euery one his neighbour, and will not speake the trueth, they haue taught their tongue to speake lies, and weary themselues to commit iniquity.

6 Thine habitation is in the middest of deceit, through deceit they refuse to know me, sayth the LORD.

7 Therfore thus saith the LORD of hostes; Behold, I will melt them, and trie them: for how shall I doe for the daughter of my people?

8 Their *tongue is as an arrowe shot out, it speaketh *deceit: one speaketh *peaceably to his neighbour with his mouth, but †in heart he layeth ‖his waite.

9 ¶* Shall I not visit them for these things, saith the LORD? shall not my soule be auenged on such a nation as this?

10 For the mountaines will I take vp a weeping and waying, and for the ‖habitations of the wildernesse a lamentation, because they are ‖burnt vp, so that none can passe through them, neither can men heare the voyce of the cattell, †both the foule of the heauens, and the beast are fled, they are gone.

11 And I will make Ierusalem heapes, and *a denne of dragons, and I will make the cities of Iudah †desolate, without an inhabitant.

12 ¶ Who is the wise man that may vnderstand this, and who is he to whom the mouth of the LORD hath spoken, that hee may declare it: for what the land perisheth, and is burnt vp like a wildernesse that none passeth through?

13 And the LORD saith: Because they haue forsaken my law, which I set before them, and haue not obeyed my voyce, neither walked therein;

14 But haue walked after the ‖imagination of their owne heart, & after Baalim, which their fathers taught them:

15 Therefore thus saith the LORD of hosts, the God of Israel, Behold, I will

*Cha.9.15. dan.23.15. ‖Or,poyson.
*Chap.14. 16.
*Cha.4.15.
†Hebr.the fulnesse ther-of.
*Psal.58. 5,6.
†Heb.vpon.
†Heb.be-cause of the countrey of them that are farre off.
*Chap.46. 11.
†Heb.gone vp.
†Heb.who will giue my head &c. *Isa.22.4. chap.4.19.
*Chap.12. 6.mich.7. 5,6. ‖Or,friend.
‖Or,mocke.
*Psal.120.4 *Psal.12.2. and 28.3. *Psa.12.3. and 28.3.. †Heb.in the middest of him. ‖Or,waite for him. *Chap.5.9, 29.
‖Or,pastures
‖Or,desolate
†Heb.from the foule e-uen to &c.
*Chap.11. 10,22. †Heb.desolation.
‖Or,stub-burnnesse.

Cha 8.1 2. and 23.15.

will feed them, euen this people * with wormewood, and giue them water of gall to drinke.

*Leuit. 26. 33.

16 I will * scatter them also among the heathen, whome neither they nor their fathers haue knowen: and I wil send a sword after them, til I haue consumed them.

17 ¶ Thus saith the LORD of hosts, Consider yee, and call for the mourning women, that they may come, and send for cunning women, that they may come.

18 And let them make haste, and take vp a wailing for vs, that our eyes may run down with teares, and our eyelids gush out with waters.

19 For a voyce of wayling is heard out of Zion, How are we spoiled: wee are greatly confounded, because wee haue forsaken the land, because our dwellings haue cast vs out.

20 Yet heare the word of the LORD, O ye women, & let your eare receiue the word of his mouth, and teach your daughters wailing, and euery one her neighbour lamentation.

21 For death is come vp into our windowes, and is entred into our palaces, to cut off the children from without and the yong men from the streetes.

22 Speake, Thus saith the LORD, Euen the carkeises of men shall fall as dung vpon the open field, and as the handfull after the haruest man, and none shall gather them.

*1.Cor.1. 31. 2.cor. 10.17.

23 ¶ Thus saith the LORD, Let not the * wise man glory in his wisdom, neither let the mighty man glory in his might, let not the rich man glory in his riches.

24 But let him that glorieth, glory in this, that hee vnderstandeth and knoweth me, that I am the LORD which exercise louing kindnesse, iudgement and righteousnesse in the earth: for in these things I delight, saith the LORD.

†Heb. visit vpon.

25 ¶ Behold, the dayes come, saith the LORD, that I will † punish all them which are circumcised, with the vncircumcised,

†Hebr. cut off into corners, or hauing the corners of their haire polled.

26 Egypt, and Iudah, and Edom, and the children of Ammon, and Moab, and all that are † in the * vtmost corners, that dwell in the wildernesse: for all these nations are vncircumcised, and all the house of Israel are * vncircumcised in the heart.

*Chap. 25. 23.

*Rom. 2. 28,29.

CHAP. X.

1 The vnequall comparison of God and idoles.
17 The Prophet exhorteth to flie from the calamitie to come. 19 Hee lamenteth the spoyle of the Tabernacle by foolish pastours.
23 He maketh an humble supplication.

HEare ye the word which the LORD speaketh vnto you, O house of Israel.

2 Thus sayeth the LORD, Learne not the way of the heathen, and be not dismayed at the signes of heauen, for the heathen are dismayed at them.

† Heb statutes or ordinances are vanity.

3 For the † customes of the people are vaine: for one cutteth a tree out of the forrest (the worke of the handes of the workeman) with the axe.

4 They decke it with siluer and with golde, they fasten it with nayles, and with hammers that it mooue not.

*Psa. 115. 5.

5 They are vpright as the palme tree, * but speake not: they must needes bee * borne, because they cannot goe: be not afraid of them, for * they cannot doe euil, neither also is it in them to doe good.

*Isa. 46.1, 7.

*Isa. 41.28.

*Psal. 86. 8,10.

6 Forasmuch as there is none * like vnto thee, O LORD, thou art great, and thy Name is great in might.

*Reue. 15. 4.

7 * Who would not feare thee, O King of nations? for || to thee doeth it appertaine: forasmuch as among all the wise men of the nations, and in all their kingdomes, there is none like vnto thee.

||Or, it liketh thee.

†Heb. in one, or at once.

*Isa. 41.29 abac. 2.18. zec. 10.1.

8 But they are † altogether * brutish and foolish: the stocke is a doctrine of vanities.

9 Siluer spread into plates is brought from Tarshish, and gold from Vphaz, the worke of the workeman, and of the hands of the founder: blue and purple is their clothing: they are all the worke of cunning men.

†Heb. God of truth. †Heb. King of eternity.

10 But the LORD is the † true God, he is the liuing God, and an † euerlasting King: at his wrath the earth shal tremble, and the nations shall not be able to abide his indignation.

11 Thus shal ye say vnto them, The Gods that haue not made the heauens, & the earth, euen they shall perish from the earth, & from vnder these heauens.

*Gen. 1.6. chap. 51.15

12 Hee * hath made the earth by his power, he hath established the world by his wisedome, and hath stretched out the heauens by his discretion.

13 When he vttereth his voice, there is a || mul-

‖ Or, noiſe.

a ‖ multitude of waters in the heauens, and hee cauſeth the vapours to aſcend from the ends of the earth: hee maketh lightnings ‖ with raine, and bringeth forth the wind out of his treaſures.

‖ Or, for raine.

14 Euery man is ‖ * brutiſh in his knowledge, euery founder is confounded by the grauen image: for his moulten image is falſehood, and there is no breath in them.

‖ Or, is more brutiſh, then to know. * Chap. 51. 17, 18.

15 They are vanity, and the worke of errours: in the time of their viſitation they ſhall periſh.

16 * The portion of Iacob is not like them: for he is the fourmer of all things, and Iſrael is the rod of his inheritance: the LORD of hoſtes is his Name.

* Chap. 51. 19.

17 ¶ Gather vp thy wares out of the land, O † inhabitant of the fortreſſe.

† Heb. inhabitreſſe.

18 For thus ſaith the LORD, Behold, I will ſling out the inhabitants of the land at this once, and will diſtreſſe them, that they may find it ſo.

19 ¶ Woe is mee for my hurt, my wound is grieuous: but I ſayd, Truely this is a griefe, and I muſt beare it.

20 My Tabernacle is ſpoyled, and all my cordes are broken: my children are gone forth of me, and they are not: there is none to ſtretch forth my tent any more, and to ſet vp my curtaines.

21 For the Paſtours are become brutiſh, and haue not ſought the LORD: therefore they ſhall not proſper, and all their flockes ſhall be ſcattered.

22 Behold, the noiſe of the bruit is come, and a great commotion out of the * North countrey, to make the cities of Iudah deſolate, and a * denne of dragons.

* Chap 1. 15. and 5. 15. and 6. 22.

* Chap. 9. 11.

23 ¶ O LORD, I know that the * way of man is not in himſelfe: it is not in man that walketh, to direct his ſteps.

* Pro. 16. 1. and 20. 24.

24 O LORD, * correct mee, but with iudgement, not in thine anger, leſt thou † bring me to nothing.

* Pſal. 6. 1. and 38. 1. cha. 30. 11. † Hebr. diminiſh me.

25 * Powre out thy fury vpon the heathen that know thee not, and vpon the families that call not on thy Name: for they haue eaten vp Iacob, and deuoured him, and conſumed him, and haue made his habitation deſolate.

* Pſal. 79. 6.

CHAP. XI.

1 Ieremiah proclaimeth Gods Couenant: 8 Rebuketh the Iewes diſobeying thereof: 11 Propheſieth euils to come vpon them, 18 and vpon the men of Anathoth, for conſpiring to kill Ieremiah.

THe word that came to Ieremiah from the LORD, ſaying,

2 Heare yee the words of this Couenant, and ſpeake vnto the men of Iudah, and to the inhabitants of Ieruſalem.

3 And ſay thou vnto them, Thus ſaith the LORD God of Iſrael, * Curſed bee the man that obeyeth not the words of this Couenant,

* Deut. 27. 26. gal. 3 10.

4 which I commaunded your fathers in the day that I brought them forth out of the land of Egypt, from the yron furnace, ſaying, * Obey my voyce, and doe them, according to all which I command you: ſo ſhall yee be my people. and I will be your God.

* Leuit. 26. 3, 12.

5 That I may performe the * othe which I haue ſworne vnto your fathers, to giue them a land flowing with milke and honie, as it is this day: then anſwered I, and ſaid, † So bee it, O LORD.

* Deut. 7. 12.

† Hebr. Amen.

6 Then the LORD ſaid vnto me, Proclaime all theſe words in the cities of Iudah, and in the ſtreets of Ieruſalem, ſaying, Heare ye the words of this Couenant, and doe them.

7 For I earneſtly proteſted vnto your fathers, in the day that I brought them vp out of the land of Egypt, euen vnto this day, riſing early and proteſting, ſaying, Obey my voice.

8 Yet they obeyed not, nor inclined their eare: but walked euery one in the ‖ imagination of their euill heart: therefore I will bring vpon them all the words of this Couenant, which I commaunded them to doe; but they did them not.

‖ Or, ſtubbornneſſe.

9 And the LORD ſaid vnto me, A conſpiracie is found among the men of Iudah, and among the inhabitants of Ieruſalem.

10 They are turned backe to the iniquities of their forefathers, which refuſed to heare my words: and they went after other gods to ſerue them: the houſe of Iſrael, and the houſe of Iudah haue broken my Couenant, which I made with their fathers.

11 ¶ Therefore thus ſayeth the LORD, Behold, I will bring euill vpon them which they ſhall not be able † to eſcape; and * though they ſhall crie vnto mee, I will not hearken vnto them.

† Hebr. to goe forth of. * Prou. 1. 28. iſa. 1. 15. cha. 14. 12. eze. 8. 18. mich. 3. 8.

12 Then ſhall the cities of Iudah, and

and inhabitants of Ieruſalem goe, and crie vnto the gods vnto whom they offer incenſe, but they ſhall not ſaue them at all in the time of their † trouble.

13 For according to the number of thy * cities were thy gods, O Iudah, and according to the number of the ſtreetes of Ieruſalem haue ye ſet vp altars to that † ſhamefull thing, euen altars to burne incenſe vnto Baal.

14 Therefore * pray not thou for this people, neither lift vp a cry or prayer for them: for I will not heare them in the time that they crie vnto mee for their † trouble.

15 * † What hath my beloued to doe in mine houſe, ſeeing ſhee hath wrought lewdneſſe with many? and the holy fleſh is paſſed from thee: ‖ when thou doeſt euill, then thou reioyceſt.

16 The LORD called thy name, A greene oliue tree, faire and of goodly fruite: with the noiſe of a great tumult hee hath kindled fire vpon it, and the branches of it are broken.

17 For the LORD of hoſtes that planted thee, hath pronounced euill againſt thee, for the euill of the houſe of Iſrael, and of the houſe of Iudah, which they haue done againſt themſelues to prouoke mee to anger in offering incenſe vnto Baal.

18 ¶ And the LORD hath giuen mee knowledge of it, and I knowe it, then thou ſhewedſt me their doings.

19 But I was like a lambe or an oxe that is brought to the ſlaughter, and I knew not that they had deuiſed deuices againſt me, ſaying; Let vs deſtroy † the tree with the fruit thereof, and let vs cut him off from the land of the liuing, that his name may be no more remembred.

20 But, O LORD of hoſtes, that iudgeſt righteouſly, that * tryeſt the reines, and the heart, let me ſee thy vengeance on them, for vnto thee haue I reuealed my cauſe.

21 Therefore thus ſaith the LORD of the men of Anathoth, that ſeeke thy life, ſaying; Prophecie not in the Name of the LORD, that thou die not by our hand:

22 Therefore thus ſaith the LORD of hoſts, Behold, I will † punish them: the young men ſhall die by the ſword, their ſonnes and their daughters ſhall die by famine.

23 And there ſhall be no remnant of them, for I will bring euill vpon the men of Anathoth, euen the yere of their viſitation.

CHAP. XII.

1 Ieremiah complaining of the wickeds proſperitie, by faith ſeeth their ruine. 5 God admoniſheth him of his brethrens treacherie againſt him, 7 and lamenteth his heritage. 14 Hee promiſeth to the penitent, returne from captiuitie.

RIghteous art thou, O LORD, when I pleade with thee: ‖ yet let mee talke with thee of thy iudgements: * wherefore doeth the way of the wicked proſper? wherefore are all they happie that deale very treacherouſly?

2 Thou haſt planted them, yea they haue taken root: † they grow, yea they bring forth fruit, thou art neere in their mouth, and farre from their reines.

3 But thou, O LORD, * knoweſt me; thou haſt ſeene me, and tried mine heart † towards thee: pull them out like ſheep for the ſlaughter, and prepare them for the day of ſlaughter.

4 How long ſhall the land mourne, and the herbes of euery field wither, * for the wickednes of them that dwell therein? the beaſts are conſumed, and the birds, becauſe they ſaid; He ſhall not ſee our laſt end.

5 ¶ If thou haſt runne with the footmen, and they haue wearied thee, then how canſt thou contend with horſes? and if in the land of peace, wherein thou truſtedſt, they wearied thee, then how wilt thou doe in the ſwelling of Iordan?

6 For euen * thy brethren and the houſe of thy father, euen they haue dealt treacherouſly with thee, yea ‖ they haue called a multitude after thee: beleeue them not, though they ſpeake † faire words vnto thee.

7 ¶ I haue forſaken mine houſe: I haue left mine heritage: I haue giuen † the dearely beloued of my ſoule into the hand of her enemies.

8 Mine heritage is vnto me as a lyon in the forreſt: it ‖ cryeth out againſt me, therefore haue I hated it.

9 Mine heritage is vnto mee as a ‖ ſpeckled bird, the birdes round about are againſt her: come yee, aſſemble all the beaſts of the field, ‖ come to deuoure.

10 Many

---

† Heb. euill.

* Cha.2.28.

† Heb. ſhame.

* Cha.7.16. and 14.11.

† Heb euill.

* Iſai. 1.11. &c.

† Heb. what is to my beloued in my houſe?

‖ Or, when thy euill is.

† Heb. the ſtalke with his bread.

* 1.Sam.16.7. 1.chron. 28.9 pſal. 7.10. and 20.12. cha. 17.10. and 20.12 reue. 2.23.

† Heb. viſite vpon.

‖ Or, let me reaſon the caſe with thee.

* Iob 21.7. pſal. 37.1. and 73.3 hab. 1.3.

† Heb. they goe on.

* Pſal. 17.3.

† Heb. with thee.

* Pſal. 107. 34.

* Chap. 9.4.

‖ Or, they cryed after thee fully.

† Heb. good things.

† Heb. the loue.

‖ Or yelleth Heb. giueth out his voice.

‖ Or, fullen-ted

‖ Or, cauſe them to come.

10 Many pastors haue destroyed my vineyard; they haue troden my portion vnder foote: they haue made my † pleasant portion a desolate wildernesse.

† Heb. portion of desire.

11 They haue made it desolate, and being desolate it mourneth vnto me; the whole land is made desolate, because no man layeth it to heart.

12 The spoilers are come vpon all high places through the wildernesse: for the sword of the LORD shall deuoure from the one end of the land euen to the other end of the land: no flesh shall haue peace.

13 They haue * sowen wheate, but shall reape thornes: they haue put themselues to paine, but shall not profit: and they shall be ashamed of your reuenues, because of the fierce anger of the LORD.

* Leuit. 26. 16. deut. 28. 38. mic. 6. 15. agg. 1. 6.

14 ¶ Thus saith the LORD against all mine euill neighbours, that touch the inheritance, which I haue caused my people Israel to inherit; Behold, I will * plucke them out of their land, and plucke out the house of Iudah from among them.

* Deut. 30. 3. chap. 32. 37.

15 And it shall come to passe after that I haue plucked them out, I will returne, and haue compassion on them, and will bring againe euery man to his heritage, and euery man to his land.

16 And it shall come to passe, if they will diligently learne the wayes of my people to sweare by my name (The LORD liueth, as they taught my people to sweare by Baal:) then shall they be built in the middest of my people.

17 But if they will not * obey, I will vtterly plucke vp, and destroy that nation, saith the LORD.

* Isai. 60. 12.

CHAP. XIII.

1 In the Type of a linnen girdle, hidden at Euphrates, God prefigureth the destruction of his people. 12 Vnder the parable of the bottles filled with wine, he foretelleth their drunkennesse in miserie. 15 He exhorteth to preuent their future iudgements. 22 He sheweth their abominations are the cause thereof.

THus saith the LORD vnto me Goe and get thee a linen girdle, and put it vpon thy lownes, and put it not in water.

2 So I got a girdle, according to the word of the LORD, and put it on my lownes.

3 And the word of the LORD came vnto me the second time, saying;

4 Take the girdle that thou hast got, which is vpon thy lownes, and arise, goe to Euphrates, and hide it there in a hole of the rocke.

5 So I went and hid it by Euphrates, as the LORD commaunded mee.

6 And it came to passe after many daies, that the LORD said vnto me; Arise, goe to Euphrates, and take the girdle from thence, which I commanded thee to hide there.

7 Then I went to Euphrates and digged, and tooke the girdle from the place where I had hid it, and behold, the girdle was marred, it was profitable for nothing.

8 Then the word of the LORD came vnto me, saying;

9 Thus saith the LORD; After this maner will I marre the pride of Iudah, and the great pride of Ierusalem.

10 This euill people which refuse to heare my words, which walke in the ‖ imagination of their heart, and walke after other Gods to serue them and to worship them, shall euen be as this girdle, which is good for nothing.

‖ Or, stubbornesse.

11 For as the girdle cleaueth to the lownes of a man: so haue I caused to cleaue vnto me the whole house of Israel, and the whole house of Iudah, saith the LORD; that they might bee vnto me for a people, and for a name, and for a praise, and for a glory: but they would not heare.

12 ¶ Therefore thou shalt speake vnto them this word; Thus saith the LORD God of Israel; Euerie bottle shalbe filled with wine: and they shall say vnto thee; Doe we not certainly know, that euery bottle shall be filled with wine?

13 Then shalt thou say vnto them; Thus saith the LORD; Behold, I will fill all the inhabitants of this land, euen the kings that sit vpon Dauids throne, and the priests and the prophets, and all the inhabitants of Ierusalem with drunkennesse.

14 And I will dash them † one against another, euen the fathers and the sonnes together, saith the LORD: I will not pitie nor spare, nor haue mercie, † but destroy them.

† Heb. a man against his brother.

† Heb. from destroying them.

15 ¶ Heare ye and giue eare, bee not proud:

proud: for the LORD hath ſpoken.

16 Giue glory to the LORD your God before he cauſe *darkneſſe, and before your feet ſtumble vpon the darke mountaines, and while yee looke for light, he turne it into the ſhadowe of death, and make it groſſe darkeneſſe.

17 But if ye will not heare it, my ſoule ſhall weepe in ſecret places for your pride, and *mine eye ſhall weepe ſore, and run downe with teares, becauſe the LORDS flocke is caried away captiue.

18 Say vnto the king, and to the queene, Humble your ſelues, ſit downe, for your ‖ principalities ſhall come downe, euen the crowne of your glory.

19 The cities of the South ſhall bee ſhut vp, and none ſhall open them, Iudah ſhall be caried away captiue all of it, it ſhall bee wholly caried away captiue.

20 Lift vp your eyes, and beholde them that come from the North, where is the flocke that was giuen thee, thy beautifull flocke?

21 What wilt thou ſay when he ſhall †punish thee (for thou haſt taught them to be captaines and as chiefe ouer thee) ſhall not ſorrowes take thee as a woman in trauaile?

22 ¶ And if thou ſay in thine heart, *wherefore come theſe things vpon me? for the greatneſſe of thine iniquitie are thy ſkirts diſcouered, and thy heeles ‖made bare.

23 Can the Ethiopian change his ſkinne? or the leopard his ſpots? then may ye alſo doe good, that are †accuſtomed to doe euill.

24 Therefore will I ſcatter them as the ſtubble that paſſeth away by the winde of the wildernesſe.

25 This is thy lot, the portion of thy meaſures from me, ſaith the LORD, becauſe thou haſt forgotten mee, and truſted in falſhood.

26 Therefore will I diſcouer thy ſkirts vpon thy face, that thy ſhame may appeare.

27 I haue ſeene thine adulteries, and thy neighings, the lewdneſſe of thy whoredome, and thine abominations on the hils in the fields: woe vnto thee, O Ieruſalem, wilt thou not bee made cleane? †when ſhall it once be?

CHAP. XIIII.

1 The grieuous famine 7 cauſeth Ieremiah to pray. 10 The Lord will not be intreated for the people. 13 Lying prophets are no excuſe for them. 17 Ieremiah is mooued to complaine for them.

THe word of the LORD that came to Ieremiah concerning the †dearth.

2 Iudah mourneth, and the gates thereof languiſh, they are blacke vnto the ground, and the cry of Ieruſalem is gone vp.

3 And their nobles haue ſent their little ones to the waters, they came to the pits and found no water, they returned with their veſſels empty: they were aſhamed and confounded, and couered their heads.

4 Becauſe the ground is chapt, for there was no raine in the earth, the plowmen were aſhamed, they couered their heads.

5 Yea the hinde alſo calued in the field, and forſooke it, becauſe there was no graſſe.

6 And the wilde aſſes did ſtand in the hie places, they ſnuffed vp the winde like dragons: their eyes did faile because there was no graſſe.

7 ¶ O LORD, though our iniquities teſtifie againſt vs, doe thou it for thy Names ſake: for our backſlidings are many, we haue ſinned againſt thee.

8 O the hope of Iſrael, the Sauiour thereof in time of trouble, why ſhouldeſt thou be as a ſtranger in the land, and as a wayfaring man, that turneth aſide to tarie for a night?

9 Why ſhouldeſt thou bee as a man aſtonied, as a mightie man that cannot ſaue? yet thou, O LORD, art in the midſt of vs, and we are called †by thy Name, leaue vs not.

10 ¶ Thus ſaith the LORD vnto this people, Thus haue they loued to wander, they haue not refrained their feete, therefore the LORD doeth not accept them, hee will now remember their iniquitie, and viſite their ſinnes.

11 Then ſaid the LORD vnto mee, *Pray not for this people, for their good.

12 *When they faſt I will not heare their crie, and when they offer burnt offering and an oblation I will not accept them: but I will conſume them by the ſword, and by the famine, and by the peſtilence.

13 ¶ Then ſaid I Ah Lord GOD, behold, the prophets ſay vnto them: Ye ſhall not ſee the ſword, neither ſhall ye haue

* Iſa. 8. 22.

* Lamen. 1. 2. 16. and 2. 18.

‖ Or, headtires

† Hebr. viſit vpon.

* Cha. 5. 19 and 16. 10.

‖ Or, ſhall be violently taken away.

† Heb. taught.

† Heb. after when yet?

† Heb. the words of the dearth or reſtraints.

† Hebr. thy Name is called vpon vs.

* Cha. 7. 16. and 11. 14. exod. 32. 10 * Prou. 1. 28 iſa. 1. 15. cha. 11. 11. ezek. 8. 18. mic. 3. 4.

haue famine, but I will giue you † aſſured peace in this place.

14 Then the LORD ſaid vnto me, The prophets prophecie lies in my Name, * I ſent them not, neither haue I commanded them, neither ſpake vnto them: they prophecie vnto you a falſe viſion and diuination, and a thing of nought, and the deceit of their heart.

15 Therefore thus ſaith the LORD concerning the prophets that prophecie in my Name, and I ſent them not, yet they ſay, Sword and famine ſhall not be in this land, By ſword and famine ſhall thoſe prophets be conſumed.

16 And the people to whom they prophecie, ſhall be caſt out in the ſtreets of Ieruſalem, becauſe of the famine and the ſword, and they ſhall haue none to burie them, them, their Wiues, nor their ſonnes, nor their daughters: for I will powre their wickedneſſe vpon them.

17 ¶ Therefore thou ſhalt ſay this word vnto them, * Let mine eies runne downe with teares night and day, and let them not ceaſe, for the virgin daughter of my people is broken with a great breach, with a very grieuous blow.

18 If I goe forth into the field, then behold the ſlaine with the ſword, and if I enter into the citie, then behold them that are ſicke with famine, yea both the prophet and the prieſt ‖ goe about into a land that they know not.

19 Haſt thou vtterly reiected Iudah? hath thy ſoule loathed Zion? Why haſt thou ſmitten vs, and there is no healing for vs? * We looked for peace, and there is no good, and for the time of healing, and behold trouble.

20 We acknowledge, O LORD, our wickednes, and the iniquitie of our fathers: for * wee haue ſinned againſt thee.

21 Do not abhorre vs, for thy Names ſake, doe not diſgrace the Throne of thy glorie: remember, breake not thy Couenant with vs.

22 Are there any among the vanities of the Gentiles that can cauſe raine? or can the heauens giue ſhowres, Art not thou he, O LORD our God? therefore we will waite vpon thee: for thou haſt made all theſe things.

CHAP. XV.

1 The vtter reiection, and manifold iudgements of the Iewes. 10 Ieremiah complaying of their ſpight, receiueth a promiſe for himſelfe, 12 and a threatning for them. 15 He praieth, 19 and receiueth a gracious promiſe.

THen ſaid the LORD vnto me, * Though * Moſes and * Samuel ſtood before me, yet my minde could not be toward this people, caſt them out of my ſight, and let them goe forth.

2 And it ſhall come to paſſe if they ſay vnto thee, whither ſhall wee goe forth? then thou ſhalt tell them, Thus ſaith the LORD, * Such as are for death to death; and ſuch as are for the ſword, to the ſword; and ſuch as are for the famine, to the famine; and ſuch as are for the captiuitie, to the captiuitie.

3 And I will * appoint ouer them foure † kindes, ſaith the LORD, the ſword to ſlay, and the dogs to teare, and the foules of the heauen, and the beaſts of the earth to deuoure and deſtroy.

4 And † I will cauſe them to be * remoued into all kingdomes of the earth, becauſe of * Manaſſeh the ſonne of Hezekiah king of Iudah, for that which hee did in Ieruſalem.

5 For who ſhall haue pitie vpon thee, O Ieruſalem? or who ſhall bemoane thee? or who ſhall goe aſide to † aſke how thou doeſt?

6 Thou haſt forſaken me, ſaith the LORD, thou art gone backward: therefore will I ſtretch out my hand againſt thee, and deſtroy thee, I am wearie with repenting.

7 And I will fanne them with a fanne in the gates of the land: I will bereaue them of ‖ children, I will deſtroy my people, ſith they returne not from their waies.

8 Their widowes are increaſed to me aboue the ſand of the ſeas: I haue brought vpon them ‖ againſt the mother of the yongmen, a ſpoiler at noone day: I haue cauſed him to fall vpon it ſuddenly, and terrors vpon the citie.

9 * She that hath borne ſeuen, languiſheth: ſhe hath giuen vp the ghoſt: her ſunne is gone downe while it was yet day: ſhee hath bene aſhamed and confounded, and the reſidue of them will I deliuer to the ſword before their enemies, ſaith the LORD.

10 ¶ * Woe is mee, my mother, that that thou haſt borne me a man of ſtrife, and a man of contention to the whole earth: I haue neither lent on vſurie, nor

† *Hebr peace of truth.*

* Chap 23. 21. and 27. 15. and 29. 8,9.

* Iam. 1. 16. and 2. 18. chap. 13. 17

‖ *Or, make merchandize againſt a land, and men acknowledge it not, Chap. 5. 31.*

* Chap. 8. 15.

* Pſal 106. 6. dan. 9. 8.

* Eze. 14. 14.

* Exod. 32. 14.

* 1. Sam. 7. 9.

* Chap. 43. 11 zach. 11. 9.

* Leuit. 26. 16.

† *Hebr. families.*

† *Hebr. I will giue them for a mooning.*

* Deut. 28. 25. cha. 24. 9.

* 2. Kin. 21. 11.

† *Hebr. to aske of thy peace.*

‖ *Or, whatſoeuer is deare.*

‖ *Or, againſt the mother citie, a yong man ſpoiling, &c. Or, againſt the mother and the yong men.*

* Amos 8. 9.

* Iob 3. 1. &c. cha. 20. 15.

noꝛ men haue lent to me on vſurie, yet euery one of them doeth curſe me.

11 The LORD ſaid, Verely it ſhall be well with thy remnant, verely ‖ I will cauſe the enemie to intreat thee well in the time of euill, and in the time of affliction.

‖ *Or, I will entreat the enemie for thee.*

12 Shall yron breake the Northren yron, and the ſteele?

13 Thy ſubſtance and thy treaſures will I giue to the *ſpoile without price, and that foꝛ all thy ſinnes, euen in all thy boꝛders.

*Cha.17.3.

14 And I will make thee to paſſe with thine enemies, into a land which thou knoweſt not: foꝛ a *fire is kindled in mine anger, which ſhall burne vpon you.

*Deut.32.22.

15 O LORD, thou knoweſt, remember me, and viſit me, and reuenge me of my perſecutoꝛs, take mee not away in thy long ſuffering: know that foꝛ thy ſake I haue ſuffered rebuke.

16 Thy woꝛdes were found, and I did *eate them, and thy woꝛd was vnto mee, the ioy and reioycing of mine heart: foꝛ †I am called by thy Name, O LORD God of hoſtes.

*Eze.3.3. reuel.10.9.

†*Heb. thy Name is called vpon me.*

17 I ſate not in the aſſembly of the mockers, noꝛ reioyced: I ſate alone becauſe of thy hand: foꝛ thou haſt filled me with indignation.

18 Why is my *paine perpetuall? and my wound incurable which refuſeth to be healed? Wilt thou be altogether vnto me as a lyar, and as waters that †faile?

*Chap.30.15.

†*Heb. be not ſure?*

19 Therefoꝛe thus ſaith the LORD; If thou returne, then will I bring thee againe, and thou ſhalt ſtand before me: and if thou take foꝛth the precious from the vile, thou ſhalt be as my mouth: let them returne vnto thee, but returne not thou vnto them.

20 And I will make thee vnto this people a fenced braſen *wall, and they ſhall fight againſt thee, but they ſhall not *preuaile againſt thee: foꝛ I am with thee to ſaue thee, and to deliuer thee, ſayth the LORD.

*Cha.1.18. and 6.27.

*Chap.20.11.

21 And I will deliuer thee out of the hand of the wicked, and I will redeeme thee out of the hand of the terrible.

CHAP. XVI.

1 The Prophet, vnder the types of abſtaining from marriage, from houſes of mourning and feaſting, foreſheweth the vtter ruine of the Iewes, 10 becauſe they were worſe then their fathers. 14 Their returne from captiuitie, ſhall be ſtranger then their deliuerance out of Egypt. 16 God will doubly recompenſe their idolatrie.

THe woꝛd of the LORD came alſo vnto me, ſaying;

2 Thou ſhalt not take thee a wife, neither ſhalt thou haue ſonnes noꝛ daughters in this place.

3 Foꝛ thus ſayth the LORD concerning the ſonnes and concerning the daughters that are boꝛne in this place, and concerning their mothers that bare them, and concerning their fathers that begate them in this land:

4 They ſhal die of grieuous *deaths, they ſhall not bee *lamented, neither ſhall they be buried: but they ſhall be as doung vpon the face of the earth, and they ſhalbe conſumed by the ſwoꝛd, and by famine, and their *carkeiſes ſhall be meate foꝛ the foules of heauen, and foꝛ the beaſts of the earth.

*Cha.15.2.

*Chap.25.33.

*Chap.7.33 and 34.20. pſal.39.2.

5 Foꝛ thus ſayth the LORD, Enter not into the houſe of ‖ mourning, neither goe to lament noꝛ bemoane them: foꝛ I haue taken away my peace from this people, ſayth the LORD, euen louing kindneſſe and mercies.

‖ *Or, mourning feaſt.*

6 Both the great and the ſmall ſhall die in this land: they ſhall not be buried, neither ſhall men lament foꝛ them, noꝛ cut themſelues, noꝛ make themſelues balde foꝛ them.

7 Neither ſhall men *‖teare themſelues foꝛ them in mourning to comfoꝛt them foꝛ the dead, neither ſhall men giue them the cuppe of conſolation to drinke foꝛ their father, oꝛ foꝛ their mother.

*Leuit.19.28.deut.14.1.

‖ *Or, breake bread for them, as Ezek.24.17.*

8 Thou ſhalt not alſo goe into the houſe of feaſting, to ſit with them to eat and to drinke.

9 Foꝛ thus ſayth the LORD of hoſtes, the God of Iſrael: Behold, *I will cauſe to ceaſe out of this place in your eyes, and in your dayes, the voice of mirth, and the voice of gladneſſe, the voice of the bridegroome, and the voice of the bride.

*Iſai.24.7, 8. chap.7.34 and 25.10. ezek.26.10.

10 And it ſhal come to paſſe *when thou ſhalt ſhewe this people all theſe woꝛdes, and they ſhall ſay vnto thee; Wheꝛefoꝛe hath the LORD pronounced all this great euill againſt vs? oꝛ what is our iniquitie? oꝛ what is our ſinne, that we haue committed againſt the LORD our God?

*Cha.5.19 and 13.22.

11 Then ſhalt thou ſay vnto them: Becauſe your fathers haue forſaken me, ſaith the LORD, and haue walked after other Gods, and haue ſerued them, and haue worſhipped them, and haue forſaken mee, and haue not kept my law:

12 And yee haue done *worſe then your fathers, (for behold, yee walke euerie one after the ||imagination of his euill heart, that they may not hearken vnto me.)

13 *Therefore will I caſt you out of this land into a land that yee knowe not, neither yee, nor your fathers, and there ſhall yee ſerue other Gods day and night, where I will not ſhewe you fauour.

14 ¶ Therefore behold, the *dayes come, ſaith the LORD, that it ſhall no more be ſaid, The LORD liueth that brought vp the children of Iſrael out of the land of Egypt:

15 But, The LORD liueth, that brought vp the children of Iſrael from the land of the North, and from all the lands whither hee had driuen them: and I will bring them againe into their land, that I gaue vnto their fathers.

16 ¶ Behold, I will ſend for many fiſhers, ſaith the LORD, and they ſhal fiſh them, and after will I ſend for many hunters, and they ſhall hunt them from euery mountaine, and from euery hill, and out of the holes of the rockes.

17 For mine *eyes are vpon all their waies: they are not hid from my face, neither is their iniquitie hid from mine eies.

18 And firſt I will recompenſe their iniquitie, and their ſinne double, becauſe they haue defiled my land, they haue filled mine inheritance with the carkeiſes of their deteſtable and abominable things.

19 O LORD, my ſtrength and my fortreſſe, and my refuge in the day of affliction the Gentiles ſhall come vnto thee from the ends of the earth, and ſhall ſay; Surely our fathers haue inherited lyes, vanitie, and things wherein there is no profit.

20 Shall a man make Gods vnto himſelfe, and *they are no Gods?

21 Therefore behold, I will this once cauſe them to know: I will cauſe them to knowe mine hand and my might, and they ſhall know that my name is the LORD.

CHAP. XVII.

1 The captiuitie of Iudah for her ſinne. 5 Truſt in man is curſed, 7 in God is bleſſed. 9 The deceitfull heart cannot deceiue God. 12 The ſaluation of God. 15 The Prophet complaineth of the mockers of his prophecie. 19 He is ſent to renew the couenant in hallowing the Sabbath.

THe ſinne of Iudah is written with a *pen of yron, and with the †point of a diamond; it is grauen vpon the table of their heart, and vpon the hornes of your altars:

2 Whileſt their children remember their altars and their *groues by the greene trees vpon the high hilles.

3 O my mountaine, in the field *I will giue thy ſubſtance, and all thy treaſures to the ſpoile, and thy high places for ſinne, throughout all thy borders.

4 And thou, †euen thy ſelfe ſhalt diſcontinue from thine heritage that I gaue thee, and I will cauſe thee to ſerue thine enemies in the land which thou knoweſt not: for yee haue kindled a fire in mine anger, which ſhall burne for euer.

5 ¶ Thus ſaith the LORD, Curſed be the man that truſteth in man, and maketh fleſh his arme, and whoſe heart departeth from the LORD.

6 For hee ſhall be like the heath in the deſert, and ſhall not ſee when good commeth, but ſhall inhabite the parched places in the wilderneſſe, in a ſalt land and not inhabited.

7 *Bleſſed is the man that truſteth in the LORD, and whoſe hope the LORD is.

8 For he ſhall be *as a tree planted by the waters, and that ſpreadeth out her rootes by the riuer, and ſhall not ſee when heate commeth, but her leafe ſhall be greene, and ſhall not be carefull in the yeere of ||drought, neither ſhall ceaſe from yeelding fruit.

9 ¶ The heart is deceitfull aboue all things, and deſperately wicked, who can know it?

10 I the LORD *ſearch the heart, I try the reines, euen to giue euery man according to his waies, and according to the fruit of his doings.

*Chap 7 26.
||Or, ſtubburnneſſe.
*Deut. 4 27. and 28. 64, 65.
*Chap. 23. 7, 8.
*Iob. 34 21 prou. 5. 21 chap. 32. 19.
*Chap 2. 11.
*Iob. 19. 24.
†Heb male.
*Iudg 3. 7. Iſai. 1. 29.
*Chap. 15 13
†Heb. in thy ſelfe.
*Pſal. 2. 12. and 34 10. and 125. 1. prou. 16. 20. iſa. 30. 18.
*Pſal. 1. 3.
||Or, re-ſtraint.
*2 Sam. 16. 7. pſal. 7. 10. chap. 11. 20 and 20. 12.

11 As the partrich ‖ſitteth on egges, and hatcheth them not: ſo he that getteth riches and not by right, ſhall leaue them in the midſt of his dayes, and at his end ſhall be a foole.

12 ℂ A glorious high throne from the beginning, is the place of our Sanctuarie.

13 O LORD, the hope of Iſrael, *all that forſake thee ſhall be aſhamed, and they that depart from me ſhall bee written in the earth, becauſe they haue forſaken the LORD the *fountaine of liuing waters.

14 Heale me, O LORD, and I ſhalbe healed: ſaue me, and I ſhalbe ſaued: for thou art my praiſe.

15 ℂ Behold, they ſay vnto mee, *where is the word of the LORD: let it come now.

16 As for me, I haue not haſtened from being a paſtour to †follow thee, *neither haue I deſired the wofull day, thou knoweſt: that which came out of my lips, was right before thee.

17 Be not a terrour vnto me, thou art my hope in the day of euill.

18 *Let them bee confounded that perſecute me, but let not me be confounded: let them be diſmayed, but let not me be diſmayed: bring vpon them the day of euill, and †*deſtroy them with double deſtruction.

19 ℂ Thus ſayd the LORD vnto me, Go and ſtand in the gate of the children of the people, whereby the kings of Iudah come in, and by the which they goe out, and in all the gates of Ieruſalem.

20 And ſay vnto them, Heare ye the word of the LORD, ye kings of Iudah, and all Iudah, and all the inhabitants of Ieruſalem, that enter in by theſe gates.

21 Thus ſaith the LORD, *Take heed to your ſelues, and beare no burden on the Sabbath day, nor bring it in by the gates of Ieruſalem.

22 Neither carie forth a burden out of your houſes on the Sabbath day, neither doe ye any worke, but hallowe ye the Sabbath day, as I *commanded your fathers.

23 But they obeyed not, neither inclined their eare, but made their necke ſtiffe, that they might not heare nor receiue inſtruction.

24 And it ſhall come to paſſe, if yee diligently hearken vnto me, ſaith the LORD, to bring in no burden through the gates of this citie on the Sabbath day, but hallow the Sabbath day, to doe no worke therein:

25 *Then ſhall there enter into the gates of this citie kings and princes ſitting vpon the throne of Dauid, riding in charets and on horſes, they and their princes, the men of Iudah and the inhabitants of Ieruſalem: and this citie ſhall remaine for euer.

26 And they ſhall come from the cities of Iudah, and from the places about Ieruſalem, and from the lande of Beniamin, and from the plaine and from the mountaines, and from the South, bringing burnt offerings, and ſacrifices, and meate offerings, and incenſe, and bringing ſacrifices of praiſe vnto the houſe of the LORD.

27 But if you will not hearken vnto me to hallow the Sabbath day, and not to beare a burden, euen entring in at the gates of Ieruſalem on the Sabbath day: then will I kindle a fire in the gates thereof, and it ſhall deuoure the palaces of Ieruſalem, and it ſhall not be quenched.

CHAP. XVIII.

1 Vnder the type of a potter is ſhewed Gods abſolute power in diſpoſing of Nations. 11 Iudgements threatned to Iudah for her ſtrange reuolt. 18 Ieremiah prayeth againſt his conſpiratours.

THe word which came to Jeremiah from the LORD ſaying,

2 Ariſe and go downe to the potters houſe, †there I will cauſe thee to heare my words.

3 Then I went downe to the potters houſe, and behold, hee wrought a worke on the ‖wheeles.

4 And the veſſell ‖that he made of clay, was marred in the hand of the potter ſo he †made it againe another veſſell as ſeemed good to the potter to make it.

5 Then the word of the LORD came to me, ſaying,

6 O houſe of Iſrael, *cannot I doe with you as this potter, ſaith the LORD? behold, as the clay is in the potters hand, ſo are ye in mine hand, O houſe of Iſrael.

7 At what inſtant I ſhall ſpeake concerning a nation, and concerning a kingdome, to *plucke vp and to pull downe, and to deſtroy it.

‖ *Or, gathereth young which ſhee hath not brought forth.*

* Pſal. 73. 25 iſa. 1. 28

* Chap. 2. 3

* Iſa. 5. 19.

† *Heb after thee.* * Chap. 1. 4 &c.

* Pſal. 35. 4 and 40. 15.

† *Heb, breake them with a double breach.* * Cha. 11. 20

* Nehe. 13. 19.

* Exo 20. 8. and 23. 12. and 31. 13. exc. 20. 12.

* Cha. 22. 8

‖ *Or, frames or ſeates.* ‖ *Or, that he made, was marred as clay in the hand of the potter.* † *Hebr returned and made.* * Iſa. 45. 9. rom. 9. 10. wiſd. 15. 7.

* Chap. 1. 10.

8 If that nation againſt whom I haue pronounced, turne from their euill, *I will repent of the euill that I thought to doe vnto them.

9 And at what inſtant I ſhall ſpeake concerning a nation, and concerning a kingdome to build and to plant it;

10 If it doe euill in my ſight, that it obey not my voice, then I will repent of the good, wherewith I ſaide I would beneſite them.

11 ¶ Now therefore goe to, ſpeake to the men of Iudah, and to the inhabitants of Ieruſalem, ſaying, Thus ſaith the LORD: Behold, I frame euill againſt you, and deuiſe a deuice againſt you: *returne ye now euery one from his euill way, and make your waies and your doings good.

12 And they ſaid, *There is no hope, but wee will walke after our owne deuices, and wee will euery one doe the imagination of his euil heart.

13 Therefore thus ſaith the LORD, *Aſke ye now among the heathen, who hath heard ſuch things: the Virgin of Iſrael hath done a very horrible thing.

14 Will a man leaue ‖the *ſnow of Lebanon which commeth from the rocke of the fielde: or ſhall the colde flowing waters that come from another place, be forſaken?

15 Becauſe my people hath *forgotten mee, they haue burnt incenſe to vanitie, and they haue cauſed them to ſtumble in their waies from the *ancient paths, to walke in paths, in a way not caſt vp,

16 To make their land *deſolate and a perpetuall hiſſing: euery one that paſſeth thereby ſhall bee aſtoniſhed, and wagge his head.

17 I will ſcatter them as with an Eaſt winde before the enemie: I will ſhew them the backe, and not the face, in the day of their calamitie.

18 ¶ Then ſaid they, Come, and let vs deuiſe deuices againſt Ieremiah: *for the Law ſhall not periſh from the Prieſt, nor counſell from the wiſe, nor the word from the prophet: Come and let vs ſmite him ‖with the tongue, and let vs not giue heede to any of his wordes.

19 Giue heed to me, O LORD, and hearken to the voice of them that contend with me.

20 Shall euill bee recompenſed for good? for they haue digged a pit for my ſoule: remember that I ſtood before thee to ſpeake good for them, and to turne away thy wrath from them.

21 Therefore deliuer vp their children to the famine, and †*powre out their blood by the force of the ſword, and let their wiues be bereaued of their children and be widowes, and let their men be put to death, let their yong men be ſlaine by the ſword in battell.

22 Let a crie bee heard from their houſes, when thou ſhalt bring a troupe ſuddenly vpon them, for they haue digged a pit to take me, and hid ſnares for my feet.

23 Yet LORD thou knoweſt all their counſell againſt me † to ſlay mee: forgiue not their iniquitie, neither blot out their ſinne from thy ſight, but let them bee ouerthrowen before thee, deale thus with them in the time of thine anger.

CHAP. XIX.

1 Vnder the type of breaking a potters veſſell, is foreſhewed the deſolation of the Iewes for their ſinnes.

THus ſaith the LORD, Goe and get a potters earthen bottell, and take of the ancients of the people, and of the ancients of the Prieſtes.

2 And goe forth vnto the valley of the ſonne of Hinnom, which is by the entrie of the †Eaſtgate, and proclaime there the words that I ſhall tell thee:

3 And ſay, Heare ye the word of the LORD, O kings of Iudah, and inhabitants of Ieruſalem; Thus ſaith the LORD of hoſtes, the God of Iſrael; Behold, I will bring euill vpon this place, the which whoſoeuer heareth, his eares ſhall *tingle.

4 Becauſe they haue forſaken mee, and haue eſtranged this place, and haue burnt incenſe in it vnto other gods, whom neither they, nor their fathers haue knowen, nor the kings of Iudah, and haue filled this place with the blood of innocents.

5 They haue built alſo the high places of Baal, to burne their ſonnes with fire for burnt offerings vnto Baal, *which I commanded not, nor ſpake it, neither came it into my minde.

6 Therefore behold, the daies come, ſaith the LORD, that this place ſhall no more bee called Tophet, nor the valley

*Iona. 3. 10.

*2. Kin. 17. 13. chap. 7 3 and 25 5. and 35. 15.

*Chap. 2. 25.

*Chap. 2. 10.

‖Or, my fields for a rocke, or for the ſnow of Lebanon? Shall the running waters be forſaken for the ſtrange cold waters?

*Cha. 2 13.

*Chap. 17. 13.

*Chap. 6. 16.

*Chap. 19. 8. and 49. 13, and 50. 13.

*Mal. 2. 7.

‖Or, for the tongue.

† Hebr. powre them out.

*Pſal. 109. 10.

† Hebr. for death.

† Hebr. the Sungate.

*1. Sam. 3. 11. 2. king. 21. 12.

*Chap. 7. 31, 32.

valley of the ſonne of Hinnom, but the valley of ſlaughter.

7 And I will make void the counſell of Iudah and Ieruſalem in this place, and I will cauſe them to fall by the ſword before their enemies, and by the hands of them that ſeek their liues: and their *carkeiſes will I giue to be meat for the foules of the heauen, and for the beaſts of the earth.

8 And I will make this citie *deſolate and an hiſſing: euery one that paſſeth thereby ſhalbe aſtoniſhed and hiſſe, becauſe of all the plagues thereof.

9 And I will cauſe them to eate the *flesh of their ſonnes and the flesh of their daughters, and they ſhal eate euery one the flesh of his friend in the ſiege and ſtraitneſſe, wherewith their enemies, and they that ſeeke their liues, ſhall ſtraiten them.

10 Then ſhalt thou breake ẏ bottle in the ſight of the men that goe with thee,

11 And ſhalt ſay vnto them; Thus ſaith the LORD of hoſtes, Euen ſo will I breake this people and this citie as one breaketh a potters veſſell that †cannot bee made whole againe, and they ſhall *bury them in Tophet, till there be no place elſe to bury.

12 Thus will I doe vnto this place, ſayth the LORD, and to the inhabitants thereof, and euen make their citie as Tophet.

13 And the houſes of Ieruſalem, and the houſes of the kings of Iudah ſhall bee defiled as the place of Tophet, becauſe of all the houſes vpon whoſe *roofes they haue burnt incenſe vnto all the hoſte of heauen, & haue powred out drinke offrings vnto other gods.

14 Then came Ieremiah from Tophet, whither the LORD had ſent him to prophecie, and hee ſtood in the court of the LORDS houſe, and ſaid to all the people,

15 Thus ſaith the LORD of hoſtes the God of Iſrael, Behold, I wil bring vpon this city, and vpon all her townes all the euill that I haue pronounced againſt it, becauſe they haue hardened their neckes, that they might not heare my wordes.

CHAP. XX.

1 Paſhur ſmiting Ieremiah, receiueth a newe name, and a fearefull doome. 7 Ieremiah complaineth of contempt, 10 of treachery, 14 and of his birth.

NOw Paſhur the ſonne of *Immer the Prieſt, who was alſo chiefe gouernor in the houſe of the LORD, heard that Ieremiah prophecied theſe things.

2 Then Paſhur ſmote Ieremiah the Prophet, and put him in the ſtockes that were in the high gate of Beniamin, which was by the houſe of the LORD.

3 And it came to paſſe on the morrow, that Paſhur brought foorth Ieremiah out of the ſtockes. Then ſayd Ieremiah vnto him, The LORD hath not called thy name Paſhur, but ||Magor miſſabib.

4 For thus ſayth the LORD, Behold, I will make thee a terrour to thy ſelfe, and to all thy friends, and they ſhall fall by the ſword of their enemies, and thine eyes ſhall behold it, and I will giue all Iudah into the hand of the king of Babylon, and hee ſhall cary them captiue into Babylon, and ſhall ſlay them with the ſword.

5 Moreouer, *I will deliuer all the ſtrength of this city, and all the labours thereof, and all the precious things thereof, and all the treaſures of the kings of Iudah will I giue into the hand of their enemies which ſhal ſpoile them, and take them and cary them to Babylon.

6 And thou Paſhur, and all that dwell in thine houſe, ſhall goe into captiuitie, and thou ſhalt come to Babylon, and there thou ſhalt die, and ſhalt be buried there, thou and all thy friends to whom thou haſt prophecied lies.

7 O LORD, thou haſt deceiued me, and I was ||deceiued, thou art ſtronger then I, and haſt preuailed: I am in derision daily, euery one mocketh me.

8 For ſince I ſpake I cryed out, I cried violence and ſpoyle; becauſe the word of the LORD was made a reproch vnto me, and a derision daily.

9 Then I ſaid; I will not make mention of him, nor ſpeake any more in his name. But his word was in mine heart, as a* burning fire ſhut vp in my bones, and I was weary with forbearing, and* I could not ſtay.

10 For I heard the defaming of many, feare on euery ſide. Report, ſay they, and wee will report it: †all my familiars watched for my halting, ſaying; Peraduenture he will be enticed: and

*Cha.16.4. and 7.33.

*Chap.18. 16. and 49. 13. and 50.13.

*Leuit.26. 29. deu.28. 53. Iam.4. 10.

†Heb. be healed.

*Cha.7.32.

*Chap.32. 29.

*1.Chro. 24.14.

||Thatis, feare round about.

*2.Kings 20.17.

||Or, enticed.

*Pſal.39.3.

*Iob 32.18.

†Heb. euery man of my peace.

we ſhall preuaile againſt him, and we ſhall take our reuenge on him.

11 But the LORD is with me as a mighty terrible one: * therefore my perſecutours ſhall ſtumble, and they ſhall not preuaile, they ſhall be greatly aſhamed, for they ſhall not proſper, their * euerlaſting confuſion ſhall neuer be forgotten.

12 But O LORD of hoſtes, that * tryeſt the righteous, and ſeeſt the reines and the heart, let me ſee thy vengeance on them: for vnto thee haue I opened my cauſe.

13 Sing vnto the LORD, praiſe yee the LORD: for hee hath deliuered the ſoule of the poore from the hand of euill doers.

14 ¶ Curſed be the day wherein I was borne: let not the day wherein my mother bare mee, be bleſſed.

15 * Curſed be the man who brought tidings to my father, ſaying, A man child is borne vnto thee, making him very glad.

16 And let that man be as the cities which the LORD * ouerthrew and repented not: and let him heare the cry in the morning, and the ſhouting at noontide,

17 Becauſe he ſlew me not from the wombe: or that my mother might haue beene my graue, and her wombe to be alwaies great with me.

18 * Wherefore came I forth out of the wombe to ſee labour and ſorrow, that my daies ſhould be conſumed with ſhame?

CHAP. XXI.

1 Zedekiah ſendeth to Ieremiah to inquire the euent of Nebuchadrezzars warre. 3 Ieremiah foretelleth a hard ſiege and miſerable captiuitie. 8 He counſelleth the people to fall to the Caldeans, 11 and vpbraideth the kings houſe.

THe word which came vnto Ieremiah from the LORD, when king Zedekiah ſent vnto him Paſhur the ſonne of Melchiah, and Zephaniah the ſonne of Maaſeiah the prieſt, ſaying.

2 Enquire, I pray thee, of the LORD for vs (for Nebuchad-rezzar king of Babylon maketh warre againſt vs) if ſo be that the LORD will deale with vs, according to all his wondrous workes, that he may goe vp from vs.

3 ¶ Then ſaide Ieremiah vnto them; Thus ſhall yee ſay to Zedekiah,

4 Thus ſaith the LORD God of Iſrael; Behold, I will turne backe the weapons of warre that are in your hands, wherewith yee fight againſt the king of Babylon, and againſt the Caldeans, which beſiege you without the walles, and I will aſſemble them into the middeſt of this citie.

5 And I my ſelfe will fight againſt you with an * out ſtretched hand, and with a ſtrong arme, euen in anger, and in furie, and in great wrath.

6 And I will ſmite the inhabitants of this citie both man and beaſt: they ſhall die of a great peſtilence.

7 And afterward, ſaith the LORD, I will deliuer Zedekiah king of Iudah, and his ſeruants, and the people, and ſuch as are left in this citie from the peſtilence, from the ſword, and from the famine, into the hand of Nebuchad-rezzar king of Babylon, and into the hand of their enemies, and into the hand of thoſe that ſeeke their life, and and he ſhall ſmite them with the edge of the ſword: hee ſhall not ſpare them, neither haue pitie, nor haue mercy.

8 ¶ And vnto this people thou ſhalt ſay: Thus ſaith the LORD; Behold, I ſet before you the way of life, and the way of death.

9 He that * abideth in this citie, ſhall die by the ſword, and by the famine, and by the peſtilence: but he that goeth out, and falleth to the Caldeans, that beſiege you, he ſhall liue, and his life ſhall be vnto him * for a pray.

10 For I haue ſet my face againſt this citie for euill and not for good, ſaith the LORD; it ſhall be giuen into the hand of the king of Babylon, and he ſhall burne it with fire.

11 ¶ And touching the houſe of the king of Iudah, ſay; Heare yee the word of the LORD.

12 O houſe of Dauid, thus ſaith the LORD, * † Execute iudgement in the morning, and deliuer him that is ſpoiled, out of the hand of the oppreſſour, leſt my furie goe out like fire, and burne, that none can quench it, becauſe of the euill of your doings.

13 Behold, I am againſt thee, O † inhabitant of the valley, and rocke of the plaine, ſaith the LORD, Which ſay, who

* Chap. 17. 18 and 15. 20

* Chap. 23. 40.

* Chap. 11. 20 and 17. 10

* Iob. 3. 3. chap. 15. 10

* Gen. 19. 25.

* Iob. 3. 20.

* Exod. 6. 6.

* Chap. 38. 2.

* Chap. 39. 18. and 45. 5.

* Chap. 22. 3.

† Heb. iudge.

† Heb. inhabiteresſe.

who ſhall come downe againſt vs? or who ſhall enter into our habitations?

14 But I will † punish you according to the * fruit of your doings, ſaith the LORD: and I will kindle a fire in the forreſt thereof, and it ſhall deuoure all things round about it.

† *Heb viſite vpon.*
* Pro. 1. 31.

CHAP. XXII.

1 Hee exhorteth to repentance, with promiſes and threats. 10 The iudgement of Shallum, 13 Of Iehoiakim, 20 and of Coniah.

THus ſaith the LORD, Goe downe to the houſe of the king of Iudah, and ſpeake there this word,

2 And ſay, Heare the word of the LORD, O king of Iudah, that ſitteſt vpon the throne of Dauid, thou, and thy ſeruants, and thy people that enter in by theſe gates.

3 Thus ſaith the LORD, * Execute ye iudgement and righteouſneſſe, and deliuer the ſpoiler out of the hand of the oppreſſour: and doe no wrong, doe no violence to the ſtranger, the fatherleſſe, nor the widow, neither ſhed innocent blood in this place.

* Chap. 21. 12.

4 For if ye doe this thing indeede, * then ſhall there enter in by the gates of this houſe, Kings ſitting † vpon the throne of Dauid, riding in charets and on horſes, he, and his ſeruants, and his people.

* Chap. 17. 25.
† *Hebr. for Dauid vpon his throne.*

5 But if yee will not heare theſe words, I ſweare by my ſelfe, ſaith the LORD, that this houſe ſhall become a deſolation.

6 For thus ſaith the LORD vnto the kings houſe of Iudah, Thou art Gilead vnto me, and the head of Lebanon: yet ſurely I will make thee a wildernesſe, and cities which are not inhabited.

7 And I will prepare deſtroyers againſt thee, euery one with his weapons, and they ſhall cut downe thy choiſe cedars, and caſt them into the fire.

8 And many nations ſhall paſſe by this citie, and they ſhall ſay euery man to his neighbour, * wherefore hath the LORD done thus vnto this great citie?

* Deut. 29. 24 1. kings 9. 8.

9 Then they ſhall anſwere, Becauſe they haue forſaken the couenant of the LORD their God, and worſhipped other gods, and ſerued them.

10 Weepe ye not for the dead, neither bemoane him, but weepe ſore for him that goeth away: for he ſhall returne no more, nor ſee his natiue country.

11 For thus ſaith the LORD touching Shallum, the ſonne of Iosiah king of Iudah which reigned in ſtead of Iosiah his father, which went forth out of this place, He ſhall not returne thither any more.

12 But he ſhall die in the place whither they haue led him captiue, and ſhall ſee this land no more.

13 Woe vnto * him that buildeth his houſe by vnrighteouſneſſe, and his chambers by wrong: that vſeth his neighbours ſeruice without wages, and giueth him not for his worke:

* Leuit. 19. 13. deut. 24 14, 15 habac. 2. 9.

14 That ſaith, I will build mee a wide houſe and † large chambers, and cutteth him out ‖ windowes, and it is ſieled with cedar, and painted with vermilion.

† *Hebr. through aired.*
‖ *Or, my windowes.*

15 Shalt thou reigne becauſe thou cloſeſt thy ſelfe in cedar? did not thy father eate and drinke, and doe iudgment and iuſtice, and then it was well with him?

16 He iudged the cauſe of the poore and needy, then it was well with him: was not this to know me, ſaith the LORD?

17 But thine eyes and thine heart are not but for thy couetouſneſſe, and for to ſhed innocent blood, and for oppreſſion, and for ‖ violence to doe it.

‖ *Or, incurſion.*

18 Therefore thus ſaith the LORD concerning Iehoiakim the ſonne of Iosiah king of Iudah, They ſhall not lament for him, ſaying, Ah my brother, or ah ſiſter: they ſhall not lament for him, ſaying, Ah Lord, or ah his glory.

19 He ſhall be buried with the buriall of an aſſe, drawen and caſt forth beyond the gates of Ieruſalem.

20 Goe vp to Lebanon, and crie, and lift vp thy voice in Bashan, and crie from the paſſages: for all thy louers are deſtroyed.

21 I ſpake vnto thee in thy † proſperitie, but thou ſaideſt, I will not heare: this hath bin thy maner from thy youth, that thou obeyedſt not my voice.

† *Heb. proſperities.*

22 The winde ſhall eate vp all thy paſtors, and thy louers ſhall goe into captiuitie, ſurely then ſhalt thou be aſhamed and confounded for all thy wickednesſe.

23 † O inhabitant of Lebanon, that makeſt

† *Heb. inhabiteresſe*

maꝛkeſt thy neſt in the Cedars, how gracious ſhalt thou bee when pangs come vpon thee, the paine as of a woman in trauell?

24 As I liue, ſaith the LORD, though Coniah the ſonne of Iehoiakim king of Iudah were the ſignet vpon my right hand, yet would I plucke thee thence.

25 And I will giue thee into the hand of them that ſeeke thy life, and into the hand of them whoſe face thou feareſt, euen into the hand of Nebuchadrezzar king of Babylon, and into the hand of the Caldeans.

26 And I will caſt thee out, and thy mother that bare thee, into another countrey where ye were not borne, and there ſhall ye die.

27 But to the land whereunto they † deſire to returne, thither ſhall they not returne.

† *Heb. lift vp their minde.*

28 Is this man Coniah a deſpiſed broken idole? is hee a veſſell wherein is no pleaſure? wherefore are they caſt out, he and his ſeed, and are caſt into a land which they know not?

29 O earth, earth, earth, heare the word of the LORD:

30 Thus ſaith the LORD, Write ye this man childleſſe, a man that ſhall not proſper in his dayes: for no man of his ſeed ſhall proſper, ſitting vpon the throne of Dauid, and ruling any more in Iudah.

CHAP. XXIII.

1 Hee prophecieth a reſtauration of the ſcattered flocke. 5 Chriſt ſhall rule and ſaue them. 9 Againſt falſe prophets, 33 and mockers of the true prophets.

* Ezech. 34 2.

WOe* bee vnto the paſtors that deſtroy and ſcatter the ſheepe of my paſture, ſaith the LORD.

2 Therefore thus ſaith the LORD God of Iſrael againſt the paſtors that feed my people; Yee haue ſcattered my flocke and driuen them away, and haue not viſited them: behold I will viſite vpon you the euill of your doings, ſaith the LORD.

3 And I will gather the remnant of my flocke, out of all countreis whither I haue driuen them, and will bring them againe to their foldes, and they ſhalbe fruitfull and increaſe.

* Chap. 3. 15. ezech. 34. 11, 12.

4 And I will ſet vp * ſhepheards ouer them which ſhall feed them, and they ſhal feare no more nor be diſmaied, neither ſhall they bee lacking, ſaith the LORD.

* Chap. 33. 14, 15. Iſa. 4 2. and 40. 11. dan. 9. 24. iohn 1. 45.

5 Behold, * the daies come, ſaith the LORD, that I will raiſe vnto Dauid a righteous branch, and a King ſhall reigne and proſper, and ſhall execute iudgement and iuſtice in the earth.

* Deut. 33. 28.

6 * In his dayes Iudah ſhalbe ſaued, and Iſrael ſhall dwell ſafely, and this is his Name whereby hee ſhall be called, † The LORD OUR RIGHTEOUSNES.

† *Hebr. Iehouah-tſidkenu.*

7 Therefore behold, * the dayes come, ſaith the LORD, that they ſhall no more ſay, The LORD liueth, Which brought vp the children of Iſrael out of the land of Egypt:

* Ierc. 16. 14, 15.

8 But, The LORD liueth, which brought vp, and which led the ſeed of the houſe of Iſrael out of the North countrey, and from all countreis whither I had driuen them, and they ſhall dwell in their owne land.

9 Mine heart within me is broken becauſe of the prophets, all my bones ſhake: I am like a drunken man (and like a man whom wine hath ouercome) becauſe of the LORD, and becauſe of the words of his Holineſſe.

10 For the land is full of adulterers, for becauſe of ‖ ſwearing the land mourneth: the pleaſant places of the wilderneſs are dried vp, and their ‖ courſe is euil, and their force is not right.

‖ *Or, curſing.*

‖ *Or, violence.*

11 For both prophet and prieſt are prophane, yea in my houſe haue I found their wickedneſſe, ſaith the LORD.

12 Wherefore their way ſhalbe vnto them as ſlippery waies in the darkeneſs: they ſhalbe driuen on and fall therein: for I will bring euill vpon them, euen the yeere of their viſitation, ſaith the LORD.

13 And I haue ſeene ‖ folly in the prophets of Samaria; they prophecied in Baal, and cauſed my people Iſrael to erre.

‖ *Or, an abſurd thing. Hebr. vnſauoury.*

14 I haue ſeene alſo in the prophets of Ieruſalem ‖ an horrible thing: they commit adultery, and walke in lies: they ſtrengthen alſo the hands of euill doers, that none doeth returne from his wickedneſſe: they are all of them vnto me as * Sodom, and the inhabitants thereof as Gomorrah.

‖ *Or, filthineſſe.*

* Iſa. 1. 9.

15 Therefore thus ſaith the LORD of

of hoſts concerning the Prophets: Behold, I will feede them with *wormewood, and make them drinke the water of gall: for from the Prophets of Jeruſalem is ||prophanenesſe gone forth into all the land.

16 Thus ſaith the LORD of hoſts, Hearken not vnto the wordes of the prophets that prophecie vnto you; they make you vaine: they ſpeake a viſion of their owne heart, and not out of the mouth of the LORD.

17 They *ſay ſtill vnto them that deſpiſe me; The LORD hath ſayde, Yee ſhall haue peace; and they ſay vnto euery one that walketh after the ||imagination of his owne heart, No euill ſhall come vpon you.

18 For who hath ſtood in the ||counſell of the LORD, and hath perceiued, and heard his word? who hath marked his word, and heard it?

19 Behold, a *whirlewinde of the LORD is gone forth in furie, euen a grieuous whirlewinde, it ſhall fall grieuouſly vpon the head of the wicked.

20 The *anger of the LORD ſhall not returne, vntill hee haue executed, and til he haue performed the thoughts of his heart: in the latter dayes ye ſhall conſider it perfectly.

21 *I haue not ſent theſe prophets, yet they ranne: I haue not ſpoken to them, yet they prophecied.

22 But if they had ſtood in my counſell, and had cauſed my people to heare my wordes, then they ſhould haue turned them from their euil way, and from the euill of their doings.

23 Am I a God at hand, ſayth the LORD, and not a God afarre off?

24 Can any *hide himſelfe in ſecret places that I ſhall not ſee him, ſaith the LORD? doe not I fill heauen and earth ſayth the LORD?

25 I haue heard what the prophets ſaid, that prophecie lyes in my Name, ſaying; I haue dreamed, I haue dreamed.

26 How long ſhall this bee in the heart of the prophets that prophecie lies? yea they are prophets of the deceit of their owne heart;

27 Which thinke to cauſe my people to *forget my Name by their dreames which they tell euery man to his neighbour, as their fathers haue forgotten my Name, for Baal.

28 The prophet †that hath a dreame, let him tell a dreame; and hee that hath my word, let him ſpeake my word faithfully: what is the chaffe to the wheat, ſayth the LORD?

29 Is not my word like as a fire, ſaith the LORD? and like a hammer that breaketh the rocke in pieces?

30 Therefore, behold, *I am againſt the prophets, ſayth the LORD, that ſteale my wordes euery one from his neighbour.

31 Behold, I am againſt the prophets, ſaith the LORD, that ||vſe their tongues, and ſay, He ſayth.

32 Behold, I am againſt them that prophecie falſe dreames, ſayeth the LORD, and doe tell them, and cauſe my people to erre by their lyes and by their lightneſſe, yet I ſent them not, nor commanded them: therefore they ſhall not profite this people at all, ſayth the LORD.

33 ¶ And when this people, or the prophet, or a prieſt ſhall aſke thee, ſaying, What is the burden of the LORD: thou ſhalt then ſay vnto them, What burden? I will euen forſake you, ſaith the LORD.

34 And as for the prophet, and the prieſt, and the people that ſhal ſay, The burden of the LORD, I will euen †punish that man and his houſe.

35 Thus ſhall yee ſay euery one to his neighbour, and euery one to his brother, What hath the LORD anſwered? and What hath the LORD ſpoken?

36 And the burden of the LORD ſhall yee mention no more: for euery mans word ſhall be his burden: for yee haue peruerted the words of the liuing God, of the LORD of hoſtes our God.

37 Thus ſhalt thou ſay to the prophet, What hath the LORD anſwered thee? and What hath the LORD ſpoken?

38 But ſith ye ſay, The burden of the LORD; therefore thus ſayeth the LORD, Becauſe you ſay this word, The burden of the LORD, and I haue ſent vnto you, ſaying, Ye ſhall not ſay, The burden of the LORD:

39 Therefore beholde, I, euen I will vtterly forget you, and I will forſake you, and the citie that I gaue you and your fathers, and caſt you out of my preſence.

40 And I will bring *an euerlaſting reproch

*Cha.8.14 and 9.15.

||Or, hypocriſie.

*Cha.6.14. and 8.11. eze.13.10. zech.10.2

||Or, ſtubbornneſſe.

||Or, ſecret.

*Chap.30.23.

*Chap.30.24.

*Chap.14.14. and 27.15.

*Pſal.139.7.&c. amos 9.2,3.

*Iudg.3.7. and 8.33.

†Heb. with whom is.

*Deut.18.20. cha.14.14,15.

||Or, that ſmooth their tongues.

†Heb. viſite vpon.

*Chap.20.11.

reproch vpon you, and a perpetuall ſhame, Which ſhall not be forgotten.

CHAP. XXIIII.

1 Vnder the Type of good and bad figs, 4 he foreſheweth the reſtauration of them that were in captiuitie, 8 and the deſolation of Zedekiah and the reſt.

THe LORD ſhewed mee, and behold, two baſkets of figges were ſet before the temple of the LORD, after that Nebuchad-rezzar * king of Babylon had caried away captiue Jeconiah the ſonne of Jehoiakim king of Judah, and the princes of Judah, with the carpenters and ſmiths from Jeruſalem, and had brought them to Babylon.

2 One baſket had very good figges, euen like the figges that are firſt ripe: and the other baſket had very naughty figges, which could not be eaten, † they were ſo bad.

3 Then ſaid the LORD vnto me; what ſeeſt thou Jeremiah? and I ſaid Figges: the good figges, very good and the euill, very euill, that cannot be eaten, they are ſo euill.

4 ¶ Againe, the word of the LORD came vnto me, ſaying;

5 Thus ſaith the LORD, the God of Iſrael, Like theſe good figges, ſo will I acknowledge them that are caried away † captiue of Judah, whom I haue ſent out of this place into the land of the Caldeans for their good.

6 For I will ſet mine eyes vpon them for good, and I will bring them againe to this land, and I will build them, and not pull them downe, and I will plant them, and not plucke them vp.

7 And I will giue them * an heart to know me, that I am the LORD, and they ſhall be * my people, and I will be their God: for they ſhall returne vnto me with their whole heart.

8 ¶ And as the euill * figges which cannot be eaten, they are ſo euill; (Surely thus ſaith the LORD) ſo will I giue Zedekiah the king of Judah, and his princes, and the reſidue of Jeruſalem, that remaine in this land, and them that dwell in the land of Egypt.

9 And I will deliuer them † to * be removed into all the kingdomes of the earth for their hurt, to be a reproch and a prouerbe, a taunt and a curſe in all places whither I ſhall driue them.

10 And I will ſend the ſword, the famine, and the peſtilence among them, till they be conſumed from off the land, that I gaue vnto them, and to their fathers.

CHAP. XXV.

1 Ieremiah reproouing the Iewes diſobedience to the Prophets, 8 foretelleth the ſeuenty yeeres captiuitie, 12 and after that, the deſtruction of Babylon. 15 Vnder the Type of a cup of wine he foreſheweth the deſtruction of all nations. 34 The howling of the Shepheards.

THe word that came to Jeremiah concerning all the people of Judah, in the fourth yeere of Jehoiakim the ſonne of Joſiah king of Judah, that was the firſt yeere of Nebuchad-rezzar king of Babylon:

2 The which Jeremiah the prophet ſpake vnto all the people of Judah, and to all the inhabitants of Jeruſalem, ſaying:

3 From the thirteenth yere of Joſiah the ſonne of Amon king of Judah, euen vnto this day (that is the three and twentith yeere) the word of the LORD hath come vnto me, and I haue ſpoken vnto you, riſing early and ſpeaking, but yee haue not hearkened.

4 And the LORD hath ſent vnto you all his ſeruants the prophets, * riſing early and ſending them, but yee haue not hearkened, nor inclined your eare to heare.

5 They ſayd, * Turne yee againe now euery one from his euill way, and from the euil of your doings, and dwell in the land that the LORD hath giuen vnto you, and to your fathers for euer and euer.

6 And goe not after other Gods to ſerue them, and to worſhip them, and prouoke mee not to anger with the workes of your hands, and I will doe you no hurt.

7 Yet yee haue not hearkened vnto me, ſaith the LORD, that yee might prouoke me to anger with the workes of your hands, to your owne hurt.

8 ¶ Therefore thus ſaith the LORD of hoſtes; Becauſe yee haue not heard my words:

9 Behold, I will ſend and take all the families of the North, ſaith the LORD

* 2. Kings. 24.2. chron. 36.10.

† *Heb. for badneſſe.*

† *Heb. captiuitie.*

* Deut. 30. 6. chap. 32 39. ezech. 11. 19. and 36 26. 27.

* Chap. 30. 22. and 31. 33. and 32. 38.

* Chap. 29. 17.

† *Heb. for removing or vexation.*

* Deut. 28. 37. chap. 15 4.

* Chap. 29. 19.

* 2. Kings. 17. 13. chr. 18. 11. and 35. 15. ionas 3. 8.

LORD, and Nebuchad-rezzar the king of Babylon my ſeruant, and will bring them againſt this land, and againſt the inhabitants thereof, and againſt all theſe nations round about, and will vtterly deſtroy them, and make them an aſtoniſhment, and an hiſſing, and perpetuall deſolations.

† *Heb. I will cauſe to periſh from them.*

10 Moreouer, † I will take from them the * voyce of mirth, and the voice of gladnes, the voice of the bridegroome, and the voice of the bride, the ſound of the milſtones, & the light of the candle.

* Cha. 7. 34. and 16. 9. and 25. 10. ezek. 26. 13 oſe 2. 11.

11 And this whole land ſhall be a deſolation, and an aſtoniſhment, and theſe nations ſhall ſerue the king of Babylon ſeuentie yeeres.

12 ¶ And it ſhall come to paſſe * when ſeuentie yeeres are accompliſhed, that I will † puniſh the king of Babylon and that nation, ſaith the LORD, for their iniquitie, and the land of the Caldeans, and will make it perpetuall deſolations.

* 2. Chron. 36. 22. eſdr. 1. 1. chap. 29. 10 dan. 9. 2.

† *Heb. viſite vpon.*

13 And I will bring vpon that land all my words which I haue pronounced againſt it, euen all that is written in this booke, which Jeremiah hath prophecied againſt all the nations.

14 For many nations and great kings ſhall * ſerue themſelues of them alſo: and I will recompenſe them according to their deeds, and according to the workes of their owne hands.

* Cha. 27. 7.

15 ¶ For thus ſaith the LORD God of Iſrael vnto me, Take the wine * cup of this furie at my hand, and cauſe all the nations, to whom I ſend thee, to drinke it.

* Iſa. 51. 17 pſal. 75. 8. iob. 21. 20.

16 And they ſhall drinke, and be moued, and be mad, becauſe of the ſworde that I will ſend among them.

17 Then tooke I the cuppe at the LORDS hand, and made all the nations to drinke, vnto whom the LORD had ſent me:

18 To wit Jeruſalem, and the cities of Judah, and the kings thereof, and the princes thereof, to make them a deſolation, an aſtoniſhment, an hiſſing, and a curſe (as it is this day:)

19 Pharaoh king of Egypt, and his ſeruants, and his princes, and all his people:

20 And all the mingled people, & all the kings of the land of Uz: and all the kings of the land of the Philiſtines, and Aſhkelon, and Azzah, and Ekron, and the remnant of Aſhdod:

21 * Edom, and * Moab, and the children of * Ammon:

* Chap. 49. 7, &c.

22 And all the kings of * Tyrus, and all the kings of Zidon, and the kings of the ‖ yles which are beyond the * ſea:

* Chap. 48.
* Chap. 49.
* Chap. 47.

‖ *Or region by the Sea ſide.*

23 * Dedan, and Tema, and Buz, and all † that are in the vtmoſt corners:

* Chap. 49. 23.

24 And all the kings of Arabia, and all the kings of the * mingled people that dwell in the deſert:

* Chap. 49. 28.

† *Heb. cut off into corners, or hauing the corners of the haire polled, chap. 9. 28.*

25 And all the kings of Zimri, and all the kings of * Elam, and all the kings of the Medes:

* Chap. 49. 31.

26 And all the kings of the North, farre and neere, one with another, and all the kingdomes of the world, which are vpon the face of the earth, and the king of Sheſhach ſhall drinke after them.

* Chap. 49. 34.

27 Therefore thou ſhalt ſay vnto them, Thus ſaith the LORD of hoſts, the God of Iſrael, Drinke ye and bee drunken, and ſpue and fall, and riſe no more, becauſe of the ſworde which I will ſend among you.

28 And it ſhall bee, if they refuſe to take the cup at thine hand to drinke, then ſhalt thou ſay vnto them, Thus ſaith the LORD of hoſts, Yee ſhall certainely drinke.

29 For loe, I begin to bring euill on the * citie, † which is called by my name, and ſhould yee be vtterly vnpuniſhed? ye ſhall not be vnpuniſhed: for I will call for a ſworde vpon all the inhabitants of the earth, ſaith the LORD of hoſts.

* 1. Pet. 4. 17.

† *Heb. vpon which my Name is called.*

30 Therefore prophecie thou againſt them all theſe wordes, and ſay vnto them, The LORD ſhall * roare from an high, and vtter his voice from his holy habitation, he ſhall mightily roare vpon his habitation, hee ſhall giue a ſhout, as they that treade the grapes, againſt all the inhabitants of the earth.

* Ioel 3. 16 amos 1. 2.

31 A noiſe ſhall come euen to the ends of the earth; for the LORD hath a controuerſie with the nations: hee will pleade with all flesh, he will giue them that are wicked to the ſworde, ſaith the LORD.

32 Thus ſaith the LORD of hoſts, Behold, euill ſhall goe forth from nation to nation, and a great whirlewinde ſhall be raiſed vp from the coaſts of the earth.

33 And the ſlaine of the LORD ſhall be at that day from one end of the earth euen vnto the other ende of the earth: they ſhall not be * lamented, neither gathered

* Cha. 16. 4.

thered nor buried, they shall be dounge vpon the ground.

* Chap. 4.8 and 6.26. 34 ¶ * Howle yee shepheards and cry, and wallow your selues in the ashes ye principall of the flocke: for † the dayes of your slaughter, and of your dispersions are accomplished, and yee shall fall like † a pleasant vessell.

† Heb. your dayes for slaughter. † Heb. a vessell of desire. 33 And † the shepheards shall haue no way to flee, nor the principall of the flocke to escape.

† Heb. flight shall perish from the shepheards, and escaping from &c. 36 A voyce of the cry of the shepheards, and an howling of the principall of the flocke shall be heard: for the LORD hath spoiled their pasture.

37 And the peaceable habitations are cut downe because of the fierce anger of the LORD.

† Hebr. a desolation. 38 He hath forsaken his couert, as the Lyon: for their land is † desolate, because of the fiercenesse of the oppressour, and because of his fierce anger.

CHAP. XXVI.

Ieremiah by promises and threatnings, exhorteth to repentance. 8 Hee is therefore apprehended, 10 and arraigned: 11 His apologie: 16 He is quit in iudgement, by the example of Micah, 20 and of Vrijah, 24 and by the care of Ahikam.

IN the beginning of the reigne of Iehoiakim the sonne of Iosiah king of Iudah, came this word from the LORD, saying:

2 Thus saith the LORD, Stand in the Court of the LORDS house, and speake vnto all the cities of Iudah, which come to worship in the LORDS house, all the wordes that I command thee to speake vnto them: * diminish not a word:

* Acts. 20. 27. 3 If so bee they will hearken, and turne euery man from his euill way, that I may * repent me of the euill which I purpose to doe vnto them, because of the euill of their doings.

* Chap. 18. 8. 4 And thou shalt say vnto them, Thus saith the LORD; If yee will not hearken to mee to walke in my Law, which I haue set before you,

5 To hearken to the wordes of my seruants the Prophets, whom I sent vnto you, both rising vp early and sending them, (but ye haue not hearkned:)

1. Sam 4. 12. chap. 7. 12, 14. psal. 78.60. 6 Then will I make this house like * Shiloh, and will make this city a curse to all the nations of the earth.

7 So the priests and the prophets, and all the people heard Ieremiah speaking these wordes in the house of the LORD.

8 ¶ Now it came to passe when Ieremiah had made an ende of speaking all that the LORD had commanded him to speake vnto all the people, that the priests and the prophets, and all the people tooke him, saying: Thou shalt surely die.

9 Why hast thou prophecied in the Name of the LORD, saying, This house shalbe like Shiloh, and this city shalbe desolate without an inhabitant: and all the people were gathered against Ieremiah in the house of the LORD.

10 ¶ When the Princes of Iudah heard these things, then they came vp from the kings house vnto the house of the LORD, and sate downe || in the entrie of the new gate of the LORDS house.

|| Or, at the doore.

11 Then spake the priests and the prophets vnto the Princes, and to all the people, saying; † This man is worthy to die, for he hath prophecied against this citie, as yee haue heard with your eares.

† Hebr. the iudgement of death is for this man.

12 ¶ Then spake Ieremiah vnto all the Princes, and to all the people, saying, The LORD sent me to prophecie against this house, and against this citie, all the wordes that yee haue heard.

13 Therefore nowe * amend your wayes, and your doings, and obey the voice of the LORD your God, and the LORD will * repent him of the euill that he hath pronounced against you.

* Chap. 7.3. * Verse 19.

14 As for mee, behold, I am in your hand: doe with mee † as seemeth good and meet vnto you.

† Hebr. as it is good and right in your eyes.

15 But know ye for certaine, That if ye put mee to death, ye shall surely bring innocent blood vpon your selues, and vpon this citie, and vpon the inhabitants thereof: for of a trueth the LORD hath sent mee vnto you, to speake all these words in your eares.

16 ¶ Then said the Princes, and all the people, vnto the priests, and to the prophets; This man is not worthy to die: for hee hath spoken to vs in the Name of the LORD our God.

17 Then rose vp certaine of the Elders of the land, and spake to all the assembly of the people, saying,

* Mic. 1.1. and 3.12. 18 * Micah the Morashite prophecied in

in the dayes of Hezekiah king of Iudah, and ſpake to all the people of Iudah, ſaying; Thus ſaith the LORD of hoſtes, Zion ſhall be plowed like a field, and Ieruſalem ſhall become heapes, and the mountaine of the houſe, the hie places of a forreſt.

19 Did Hezekiah King of Iudah and all Iudah put him at all to death? did hee not feare the LORD, and beſought † the LORD, and the LORD repented him of the euill which he had pronounced againſt them? thus might wee procure great euill againſt our ſoules.

† *Heb. the face of the* LORD.

20 And there was alſo a man that prophecied in the Name of the LORD, Vrijah the ſonne of Shemaiah of Kiriath-iearim, who prophecied againſt this citie and againſt this land, according to all the words of Ieremiah.

21 And when Iehoiakim the king with all his mightie men, and all the princes heard his wordes, the king ſought to put him to death; but when Vrijah heard it, he was afraid and fled, and went into Egypt.

22 And Iehoiakim the king ſent men into Egypt, namely Elnathan the ſonne of Achbor, and certeine men with him, into Egypt.

23 And they fet foorth Vrijah out of Egypt, and brought him vnto Iehoiakim the king, who ſlewe him with the ſword, and caſt his dead body into the graues of the † common people.

† *Heb. ſons of the people.*

24 Neuertheleſſe, the hand of Ahikam, the ſonne of Shaphan, was with Ieremiah, that they ſhould not giue him into the hand of the people, to put him to death.

CHAP. XXVII.

1 Vnder the type of bonds and yokes, hee prophecieth the ſubduing of the neighbour kings vnto Nebuchad-nezzar. 8 Hee exhorteth them to yeeld, and not to beleeue the falſe prophets. 12 The like hee doeth to Zedekiah. 19 He foretelleth the remnant of the veſſels ſhall be caried to Babylon, and there continue vntill the day of viſitation.

IN the beginning of the reigne of Iehoiakim the ſonne of Ioſiah King of Iudah, came this worde vnto Ieremiah from the LORD, ſaying,

2 Thus ſayth the LORD to me, Make thee bonds and yokes, and put them vpon thy necke.

3 And ſend them to the king of Edom, and to the king of Moab, and to the king of the Ammonites, and to the king of Tyrus, and to the king of Zidon, by the hand of the meſſengers which come to Ieruſalem vnto Zedekiah king of Iudah.

4 And command them to ſay vnto their maſters, Thus ſaith the LORD of hoſts the God of Iſrael, Thus ſhall ye ſay ‖ vnto your maſters:

‖ *Or, concerning their maſters, ſaying.*

5 I haue made the earth, the man and the beaſt that are vpon the ground, by my great power, and by my outſtretched arme, and * haue giuen it vnto whom it ſeemed meet vnto me.

* Dan. 4. 14, 22.

6 And now haue I giuen all theſe landes into the hand of Nebuchadnezzar the king of Babylon * my ſeruant, and the beaſts of the field haue I giuen him alſo to ſerue him.

* Cha. 25. 9. and 43. 10.

7 And all nations ſhall ſerue him and his ſonne, and his ſonnes ſonne, vntill the very time of his land come: and then many nations and great kings ſhall ſerue themſelues of him.

8 And it ſhall come to paſſe, that the nation and kingdome which will not ſerue the ſame Nebuchad-nezzar the king of Babylon, and that will not put their necke vnder the yoke of the king of Babylon, that nation will I punish, ſayth the LORD, with the ſword, and with the famine, and with the peſtilence, vntill I haue conſumed them by his hand.

9 Therefore hearken not ye to your prophets, nor to your diuiners, nor to your † dreamers, nor to your inchanters, nor to your ſorcerers, which ſpeak vnto you, ſaying; Ye ſhall not ſerue the king of Babylon:

† *Hebr. dreames.*

10 For they prophecie a lie vnto you, to remoue you farre from your land, and that I ſhould driue you out, and ye ſhould periſh.

11 But the nations that bring their necke vnder the yoke of the king of Babylon, and ſerue him, thoſe will I let remaine ſtill in their owne land, ſayth the LORD, and they ſhall till it, and dwell therein.

12 ¶ I ſpake alſo to Zedekiah king of Iudah according to all theſe wordes, ſaying, Bring your neckes vnder the yoke of the king of Babylon, and ſerue him and his people, and liue.

13 Why will yee die, thou and thy people, by the sword, by the famine, and by the pestilence, as the LORD hath spoken against the nation that will not serue the king of Babylon?

14 Therefore hearken not vnto the words of the prophets, that speake vnto you, saying; Yee shall not serue the king of Babylon: for they prophesie * a lie vnto you.

* Chap. 14. 14. and 23. 21. and 29 8.

15 For I haue not sent them, saith the LORD, yet they prophesie † a lye in my name, that I might driue you out, ‡ that yee might perish, ye, and the prophets that prophesie vnto you.

† *Heb. in a lie, or lyingly.*

16 Also I spake to the priests, and to all this people, saying; Thus saith the LORD, Hearken not to the words of your prophets, that prophesie vnto you, saying; Behold, the vessels of the LORDS house shall now shortly be brought againe from Babylon; for they prophesie a lie vnto you.

17 Hearken not vnto them: serue the king of Babylon, and liue: wherefore should this citie be laid waste?

18 But if they be prophets, and if the word of the LORD be with them, let them now make intercession to the LORD of hostes, that the vessels which are left in the house of the LORD, and in the house of the king of Iudah, and at Ierusalem, goe not to Babylon.

19 ¶ For thus saith the LORD of hostes concerning the pillars, and concerning the sea, and concerning the bases, and concerning the residue of the vessels that remaine in this citie,

20 Which Nebuchadnezzar king of Babylon tooke not, when he caried away * captiue Ieconiah the sonne of Iehoiakim king of Iudah, from Ierusalem to Babylon, and all the nobles of Iudah and Ierusalem:

* 2. Kings 24. 14, 15.

21 Yea thus saith the LORD of hostes the God of Israel, concerning the vessels that remaine in the house of the LORD, and in the house of the king of Iudah and of Ierusalem;

22 They shall be * caried to Babylon, and there shall they be vntill the day that I * visit them, saith the LORD: then will I bring them vp, and restore them to this place.

* 2 Kings 25. 13. 2. chron. 36. 18.

* 2 Chron. 36. 22. cha. 29. 10.

CHAP. XXVIII.

1 Hananiah prophecieth falsely the returne of the vessels and of Ieconiah. 5 Ieremiah wishing it to be true, sheweth that the euent will declare who are true Prophets. 10 Hananiah breaketh Ieremiahs yoke. 12 Ieremiah telleth of an yron yoke, 15 and foretelleth Hananiahs death.

AND it came to passe the same yeere, in the beginning of the reigne of Zedekiah king of Iudah, in the fourth yeere, and in the fift moneth, that Hananiah the sonne of Azur the prophet, which was of Gibeon, spake vnto mee in the house of the LORD, in the presence of the priests and of all the people, saying;

2 Thus speaketh the LORD of hostes, the God of Israel, saying; I haue broken the yoke of the king of Babylon.

3 Within † two full yeeres will I bring againe into this place all the vessels of the LORDS house, that Nebuchadnezzar king of Babylon tooke away from this place, and caried them to Babylon.

† *Heb. two yeeres of dayes.*

4 And I will bring again to this place Ieconiah the sonne of Iehoiakim king of Iudah, with all the † captiues of Iudah, that went into Babylon, saith the LORD, for I will breake the yoke of the king of Babylon.

† *Heb. captiuity.*

5 ¶ Then the prophet Ieremiah said vnto the prophet Hananiah in the presence of the priests, and in the presence of all the people, that stood in the house of the LORD,

6 Euen the prophet Ieremiah said; Amen: the LORD doe so, the LORD performe thy words which thou hast prophecied, to bring againe the vessels of the LORDS house, and all that is caried away captiue from Babylon into this place.

7 Neuertheless, heare thou now this word that I speake in thine eares, and in the eares of all the people.

8 The prophets that haue beene before mee, and before thee of old, prophecied both against many countries, and against great kingdoms, of warre, and of euill, and of pestilence.

9 The prophet which prophecieth of peace, when the word of the prophet shall come to passe, then shall the prophet be knowen, that the LORD hath truely sent him.

10 ¶ Then Hananiah the prophet tooke the * yoke from off the prophet Ieremiahs necke, and brake it.

* Chap. 27. 2.

11 And

11 And Hananiah ſpake in the preſence of all the people, ſaying: Thus ſaith the LORD, Euen ſo will I breake the yoke of Nebuchadnezzer king of Babylon from the necke of all nations within the ſpace of two full yeeres: and the Prophet Ieremiah went his way.

12 ¶ Then the word of the LORD came vnto Ieremiah the Prophet (after that Hananiah the prophet had broken the yoke from off the necke of the Prophet Ieremiah) ſaying,

13 Goe, and tell Hananiah, ſaying, Thus ſaith the LORD, Thou haſt broken the yokes of wood, but thou ſhalt make for them yokes of yron.

14 For thus ſaith the LORD of hoſts, the God of Iſrael, I haue put a yoke of yron vpon the neck of all theſe nations, that they may ſerue Nebuchad-nezzar king of Babylon, and they ſhall ſerue him, and I haue giuen him the beaſts of the field alſo.

15 ¶ Then ſaid the Prophet Ieremiah vnto Hananiah the prophet, Heare nowe Hananiah: the LORD hath not ſent thee, but thou makeſt this people to truſt in a lye.

16 Therefore thus ſaith the LORD, Behold, I will caſt thee from off the face of the earth: this yeere thou ſhalt die, becauſe thou haſt taught *†rebellion againſt the LORD.

17 So Hananiah the prophet died the ſame yeere, in the ſeuenth moneth.

* Deut. 13. 5. chap. 29. 22.
† Heb. reuolt.

CHAP. XXIX.

1 Ieremiah ſendeth a letter to the captiues in Babylon, to be quiet there, 8 and not to beleeue the dreames of their prophets, 10 and that they ſhall returne with grace, after ſeuentie yeeres. 15 He foretelleth the deſtruction of the reſt for their diſobedience. 20 He ſheweth the fearefull end of Ahab and Zedekiah, two lying prophets. 24 Shemaiah writeth a letter againſt Ieremiah. 30 Ieremiah readeth his doome.

NOw theſe are the words of the letter, that Ieremiah the prophet ſent from Ieruſalem vnto the reſidue of the elders which were caried away captiues, and to the prieſts, and to the prophets, and to all the people whom Nebuchad-nezzar had caried away captiue from Ieruſalem to Babylon,

2 (After that *Ieconiah the king, and the queene, and the ‖eunuches, the princes of Iudah and Ieruſalem, and the carpenters and the ſmithes were departed from Ieruſalem)

3 By the hand of Elaſah the ſonne of Shaphan, and Gemariah the ſonne of Hilkiah, whome Zedekiah king of Iudah ſent vnto Babylon to Nebuchad-nezzar king of Babylon, ſaying,

4 Thus ſaith the LORD of hoſts the God of Iſrael vnto all that are caried away captiues, whom I haue cauſed to be caried away from Ieruſalem vnto Babylon:

5 Build ye houſes and dwell in them, and plant gardens, and eate the fruit of them.

6 Take ye wiues, and beget ſonnes and daughters, and take wiues for your ſonnes, and giue your daughters to huſbands, that they may beare ſonnes and daughters, that ye may bee increaſed there, and not diminiſhed.

7 And ſeeke the peace of the citie, whither I haue cauſed you to be caried away captiues, & pray vnto the LORD for it: for in the peace thereof ſhall yee haue peace.

8 ¶ For thus ſaith the LORD of hoſts, the God of Iſrael, Let not your prophets and your diuiners, that bee in the midſt of you, *deceiue you, neither hearken to your dreames which yee cauſe to be dreamed.

9 For they prophecie †falſly vnto you in my name: I haue not ſent them, ſaith the LORD.

10 ¶ For thus ſaith the LORD, That after *ſeuentie yeeres be accompliſhed at Babylon, I will viſite you, and performe my good word towards you, in cauſing you to returne to this place.

11 For I knowe the thoughts that I thinke towards you, ſaith the LORD, thoughts of peace, and not of euill, to giue you an †expected end.

12 Then ſhall ye *call vpon me, and ye ſhall goe and pray vnto mee, and I will hearken vnto you.

13 And ye ſhall ſeeke me, and finde me, when ye ſhall ſearch for me with all your heart.

14 And I will be found of you, ſaith the LORD, and I will turne away your captiuitie, and I will gather you from all the nations, and from all the places whither I haue driuen you, ſaith the LORD, and I will bring you

* 2. King. 24. 12, &c.
‖ Or, chamberleines.
* Chap. 14. 14. and 23. 21. and 27. 15.
† Hebr. in a lie.
* 2. Chron. 36. 21, ezra 1. 1. chap. 25. 12. and 27. 22. dan. 9. 2.
† Hebr. ende and expected. time.
* Dan. 9.

again into the place whence I caused you to be caried away captiue.

15 ¶ Because yee haue said, The LORD hath raised vs vp prophets in Babylon:

16 Know that thus saith the LORD, of the king that sitteth vpon the throne of Dauid, and of all the people that dwelleth in this citie, and of your brethren that are not gone foorth with you into captiuitie.

17 Thus saith the LORD of hosts, Behold, I will send vpon them the * sword, the famine, and the pestilence, and will make them like * vile figges, that cannot be eaten, they are so euill.

* Chap. 24. 8, 10.
* Chap. 24. 8.

18 And I will persecute them with the sword, with the famine, and with the pestilence, and will deliuer them to be remooued to all the kingdomes of the earth, † to be a curse and an astonishment, and an hissing, and a reproch among all the nations, whither I haue driuen them.

† Hebr. for a curse.

19 Because they haue not hearkened to my words, saith the LORD, which * I sent vnto them by my seruants the Prophets, rising vp early, and sending them, but ye would not heare, saith the LORD.

* Chap. 25. 4. and 32. 33.

20 ¶ Heare yee therefore the word of the LORD, all ye of the captiuitie, whom I haue sent from Ierusalem to Babylon.

21 Thus saith the LORD of hosts the God of Israel, of Ahab the sonne of Kolaiah, and of Zedekiah the sonne of Maaseiah, which prophecie a lye vnto you in my Name, Behold, I will deliuer them into the hand of Nebuchadrezzar king of Babylon, and hee shall slay them before your eyes.

22 And of them shall bee taken vp a curse by all the captiuitie of Iudah which are in Babylon, saying, The LORD make thee like Zedekiah, and like Ahab, whom the king of Babylon rosted in the fire.

23 Because they haue committed villanie in Israel, and haue committed adulterie with their neighbors wiues, and haue spoken lying wordes in my Name, which I haue not commanded them, euen I know, and am a Witnesse, saith the LORD.

24 ¶ Thus shalt thou also speake to Shemaiah the ‖ Nehelamite, saying,

‖ Or, a dreamer.

25 Thus speaketh the LORD of hostes the God of Israel, saying, Because thou hast sent letters in thy name vnto all the people that are at Ierusalem, and to Zephaniah the sonne of Maaseiah the Priest, and to all the priests, saying;

26 The LORD hath made thee Priest in the stead of Iehoiada the Priest, that ye should be Officers in the house of the LORD, for euery man that is * madde, and maketh himselfe a Prophet, that thou shouldest put him in prison, and in the stockes:

* 2. King. 9. 11. acts. 26. 24.

27 Now therefore why hast thou not reproued Ieremiah of Anathoth, which maketh himselfe a Prophet to you?

28 For therefore he sent vnto vs in Babylon, saying, This captiuitie is long, build ye houses and dwell in them, and plant gardens, and eate the fruit of them.

29 And Zephaniah the Priest read this letter in the eares of Ieremiah the Prophet.

30 ¶ Then came the word of the LORD vnto Ieremiah, saying;

31 Send to all them of the captiuitie, saying, Thus saith the LORD, concerning Shemaiah the Nehelamite, Because that Shemaiah hath prophecied vnto you, and I sent him not, and he caused you to trust in a lye.

32 Therefore thus saith the LORD, Behold, I will punish Shemaiah the Nehelamite and his seed: he shall not haue a man to dwell among this people, neither shall hee behold the good that I will doe for my people, saith the LORD, * because he hath taught † rebellion against the LORD.

* Chap. 23. 16.
† Hebr. reuolt.

CHAP. XXX.

1 God sheweth Ieremiah the returne of the Iewes. 4 After their trouble, they shall haue deliuerance. 10 He comforteth Iacob. 18 Their returne shalbe gracious. 20 Wrath shall fall on the wicked.

THe word that came to Ieremiah from the LORD, saying,

2 Thus speaketh the LORD God of Israel, saying; write thee all the wordes that I haue spoken vnto thee, in a booke.

3 For loe, the dayes come, saith the LORD, that I will bring again the captiuitie of my people Israel and Iudah, saith the LORD, and I will cause them

them to returne to the land, that I gaue to their fathers, and they ſhall poſſeſſe it.

4 ¶ And theſe are the words that the LORD ſpake concerning Iſrael, and concerning Iudah.

5 For thus ſayth the LORD, Wee haue heard a voice of trembling, ‖ of feare, and not of peace.

6 Aſke yee now and ſee whether † a man doeth trauaile with child: wherefore doe I ſee euery man with his handes on his loynes, as a woman in trauaile, and all faces are turned into paleneſſe?

7 * Alas, for that day is great, ſo that none is like it: it is euen the time of Iacobs trouble, but he ſhall be ſaued out of it.

8 For it ſhall come to paſſe in that day, ſaith the LORD of hoſtes, that I will breake his yoke from off thy necke, and will burſt thy bondes, and ſtrangers ſhall no more ſerue themſelues of him.

9 But they ſhall ſerue the LORD their God, and * Dauid their King whom I will raiſe vp vnto them.

10 ¶ Therefore * feare thou not, O my ſeruant Iacob, ſaith the LORD, neither be diſmayed, O Iſrael: for loe, I will ſaue thee from afarre, and thy ſeede from the land of their captiuitie, and Iacob ſhall returne, and ſhall be in reſt, and be quiet, and none ſhall make him afraid.

11 For I am with thee, ſayeth the LORD, to ſaue thee: though I make a full end of all nations whither I haue ſcattered thee, yet will I not make a full ende of thee: but I will correct thee * in meaſure, and will not leaue thee altogether vnpunniſhed.

12 For thus ſaith the LORD, Thy bruiſe is incurable, and thy wound is grieuous.

13 There is none to pleade thy cauſe, † that thou mayeſt bee bound vp: thou haſt no healing medicines.

14 All thy louers haue forgotten thee: they ſeeke thee not, for I haue wounded thee with the wound of an enemy, with the chaſtiſement of a cruell one, for the multitude of thine iniquitie: becauſe thy ſinnes were increaſed.

15 Why * cryeſt thou for thine affliction? thy ſorrow is incurable, for the multitude of thine iniquitie: becauſe thy ſinnes were increaſed, I haue done theſe things vnto thee.

16 Therefore all they that deuoure thee * ſhalbe deuoured, and all thine aduerſaries euery one of them ſhall goe into captiuitie: and they that ſpoile thee ſhall be a ſpoile, and all that pray vpon thee, will I giue for a pray.

17 For I will reſtore health vnto thee, and I will heale thee of thy wounds, ſayth the LORD, becauſe they called thee an outcaſt, ſaying; This is Zion whom no man ſeeketh after.

18 ¶ Thus ſaith the LORD, Behold, I will bring againe the captiuitie of Iacobs tents, and haue mercie on his dwelling places: and the citie ſhall be builded vpon her owne ‖ heape, and the palace ſhall remaine after the manner thereof.

19 And out of them ſhall proceede thankeſgiuing, and the voice of them that make merry; and I will multiply them, and they ſhall not be few: I will alſo glorifie them, and they ſhall not be ſmall.

20 Their children alſo ſhall be as afore time, and their congregation ſhalbe eſtabliſhed before me, and I will puniſh all that oppreſſe them.

21 And their nobles ſhall be of themſelues, and their gouernour ſhall proceede from the middeſt of them, and I will cauſe him to draw neere, and hee ſhall approch vnto me: for Who is this that engaged his heart to approch vnto me, ſayth the LORD?

22 And yee ſhall be * my people, and I will be your God.

23 Behold, the * whirlewinde of the LORD goeth forth with furie, a † continuing whirlewinde, it ſhall ‖ fall with paine vpon the head of the wicked.

24 The fierce anger of the LORD ſhall not returne, vntill hee haue done it, and vntill he haue performed the intents of his heart: in the latter dayes ye ſhall conſider it.

CHAP. XXXI.

1 The reſtauration of Iſrael. 10 The publication thereof. 15 Rahel mourning is comforted. 18 Ephraim repenting is brought home againe. 22 Chriſt is promiſed. 27 His care ouer the Church. 31 His new couenant. 35 The ſtability, 38 and amplitude of the Church.

‖ *Or, there is feare, and not peace.*

† *Heb. a male*

* Ioel 2.11. amos 5.18. zeph. 1.15.

* Ezek. 34 23. and 37. 24 hoſe. 3.5.

* Iſa 41.13. and 43.5. and 44.1. cha. 46.28.

* Pſal. 6.1. chap. 10.24. and 46.28.

† *Heb. for binding vp, or preſſing.*

* Chap. 15. 18.

* Exod. 23. 22. iſai 41.11

‖ *Or, little hill.*

* Cha. 24.7. and 31.33. and 32.38.

* Chap. 23. 19,20.

† *Heb. cutting.*

‖ *Or, remaine.*

AT the same time, saith the LORD, Will I be the God of all the families of Israel, & they shalbe my people.

2 Thus saith the LORD; The people which were left of the sword found grace in the wilderneſſe, euen Israel, when I went to cause him to rest.

3 The LORD hath appeared † of old vnto mee, saying; Yea I haue loued thee with an euerlasting loue: therefore || with louing kindneſſe haue I drawen thee.

4 Againe I will build thee, and thou shalt be built, O virgine of Israel, thou shalt againe be adorned with thy* ||tabrets, and shalt goe forth in the dances of them that make merry.

5 Thou shalt yet plant vines vpon the mountaines of Samaria, the planters shall plant, and shall † eate them as common things.

6 For there shall be a day, that the watchmen vpon the mount Ephraim shall cry, Arise yee, and let vs goe vp to Zion vnto the LORD our God.

7 For thus saith the LORD, Sing with gladneſſe for Iacob, and shout among the chiefe of the nations: publish yee, praise yee, and say; O LORD saue thy people the remnant of Israel.

8 Behold, I will bring them from the North countrey, and gather them from the coasts of the earth, and with them the blind and the lame, the woman with child, and her that trauelleth with child together, a great company shall returne thither.

9 They shall come with weeping, and with || supplications will I leade them: I will cause them to walke by the riuers of waters, in a straight way wherein they shall not stumble: for I am a father to Israel, and Ephraim is my* first borne.

10 ¶ Heare the word of the LORD, O yee nations, and declare it in the iles afarre off, and say; Hee that scattered Israel will gather him, and keepe him as a shepheard doth his flocke.

11 For the LORD hath redeemed Iacob, and ransomed him from the hand of him that was stronger then hee.

12 Therefore they shall come and sing in the height of Zion, and shall flow together to the goodneſſe of the LORD, for wheate, and for wine, and for oyle, and for the young of the flocke and of the herd: and their soule shall be as a* watered garden, and they shall not sorrow any more at all.

13 Then shall the virgine reioyce in the daunce, both yoong men and old together: for I will turne their mourning into ioy, and will comfort them, and make them reioyce from their sorrow.

14 And I will satiate the soule of the priests with fatneſſe, and my people shall be satisfied with goodneſſe, saith the LORD.

15 ¶ Thus saith the LORD *A voyce was heard in Ramah, lamentation and bitter weeping: Rahel weeping for her children, refused to be comforted for her children, because they were not.

16 Thus saith the LORD, Refraine thy voice from weeping, and thine eyes from teares: for thy worke shall be rewarded, saith the LORD, and they shall come againe from the land of the enemie.

17 And there is hope in thine end, saith the LORD, that thy children shall come againe to their owne border.

18 ¶ I haue surely heard Ephraim bemoaning himselfe thus, Thou hast chastised me, and I was chastised, as a bullocke vnaccustomed to the yoke: turne thou me, and I shall be turned; thou art the LORD my God.

19 Surely* after that I was turned, I repented; and after that I was instructed, I smote vpon my thigh: I was ashamed, yea euen confounded, because I did beare the reproch of my youth.

20 Is Ephraim my deare sonne? is he a pleasant child? for since I spake against him, I doe earnestly remember him still: therefore my bowels † are troubled for him: I will surely haue mercy vpon him, saith the LORD.

21 Set thee vp way-markes: make thee high heaps: set thine heart toward the high way, euen the way which thou wentest: turne againe, O virgine of Israel, turne againe to these thy cities.

22 ¶ How long wilt thou go about, O thou backsliding daughter? for the LORD hath created a new thing in the earth: A woman shall compasse a man.

23 Thus saith the LORD of hosts the

† *Heb from afarre.*

|| *Or, haue I extended louing kindneſſe vnto thee.*

* Exod. 15. 20. iudg. 11. 34.

|| *Or, timbrels.*

† *Heb prophane them.*

|| *Or, fauours.*

* Exod. 4. 22.

* Isai 58. 11.

* Matth. 2. 18.

* Deut. 30. 2.

† *Heb sounds.*

the God of Iſrael, As yet they ſhall vſe this ſpeech in the land of Iudah, and in the cities thereof, when I ſhall bring againe their captiuitie, The LORD bleſſe thee, O habitation of iuſtice, and mountaine of holineſſe.

24 And there ſhall dwell in Iudah it ſelfe, and in all the cities thereof together, husbandmen, and they that goe forth with flocks.

25 For I haue ſatiated the wearie ſoule, and I haue repleniſhed euery ſorowfull ſoule.

26 Vpon this I awaked and beheld, and my ſleepe was ſweete vnto me.

27 ¶ Behold, the dayes come, ſaith the LORD, that I will ſow the houſe of Iſrael, and the houſe of Iudah with the ſeed of man, and with the ſeed of beaſt.

28 And it ſhall come to paſſe, that like as I haue watched ouer them, to plucke vp and to breake downe, and to throw downe, and to deſtroy, and to afflict: ſo will I watch ouer them, to build and to plant, ſaith the LORD.

*Eze.18.2. 29 *In thoſe dayes they ſhall ſay no more, The fathers haue eaten a ſowre grape, and the childrens teeth are ſet on edge.

30 But euery one ſhall die for his owne iniquitie, euery man that eateth the ſowre grape, his teeth ſhall be ſet on edge.

Heb.8.8. 31 ¶ Behold, the dayes come, ſaith the LORD, that I will make a newe couenant with the houſe of Iſrael, and with the houſe of Iudah.

32 Not according to the couenant that I made with their fathers in the day that I tooke them by the hand, to bring them out of the land of Egypt, which my couenant they brake, ‖ although I was an husband vnto them, ſaith the LORD.

‖ Or, ſhould I haue continued a husband vnto them?

33 But this ſhall be the couenant, that I will make with the houſe of Iſrael, After thoſe dayes, ſaith the LORD, I will put my law in their inward parts, and write it in their hearts,* and will be their God, and they ſhall be my people.

*Chap.24.7. and 32.20.

34 And they ſhall teach no more euery man his neighbour, and euery man his brother, ſaying, Know the LORD: for* they ſhall all know mee, from the leaſt of them vnto the greateſt of them, ſaith the LORD; *for I will forgiue their iniquitie, and I will remember their ſinne no more.

*Iſa.54.13 ioh.6.45. *Chap.33.8 mic.7.18 acts 10.43.

35 ¶ Thus ſaith the LORD *which giueth the Sunne for a light by day, and the ordinances of the moone and of the ſtarres for a light by night, which diuideth the ſea when the waues thereof roare, the LORD of hoſts is his name.

*Gen.1.16

*Iſa.51.15

36 *If thoſe ordinances depart from before me, ſaith the LORD, then the ſeed of Iſrael alſo ſhall ceaſe from being a nation before me for euer.

*Iſa.54.9. chap.33.20

37 Thus ſaith the LORD, If *heauen aboue can bee meaſured, and the foundations of the earth ſearched out beneath, I will alſo caſt off all the ſeed of Iſrael for all that they haue done, ſaith the LORD.

*Chap.33.22.

38 ¶ Behold, the dayes come, ſaith the LORD, that the citie ſhall be built to the LORD from the tower of Hananeel vnto the gate of the corner.

39 And the meaſuring line ſhall yet goe forth ouer againſt it, vpon the hill Gareb, and ſhall compaſſe about to Goath.

40 And the whole valley of the dead bodies, and of the aſhes, and all the fields vnto the brooke of Kidron, vnto the corner of the horſe gate towards the Eaſt, ſhalbe holy vnto the LORD, it ſhall not be plucked vp, nor throwen downe any more for euer.

CHAP. XXXII.

1 Ieremiah being impriſoned by Zedekiah for his prophecie, 6 buyeth Hanameels field. 13 Baruch muſt preſerue the euidences, as tokens of the peoples returne. 16 Ieremiah in his prayer complaineth to God. 26 God confirmeth the captiuitie for their ſinnes, 36 and promiſeth a gracious returne.

THe worde that came to Ieremiah from the LORD in the tenth yeere of Zedekiah king of Iudah, which was the eightéenth yeere of Nebuchad-rezzar.

2 For then the king of Babylons armie beſieged Ieruſalem: and Ieremiah the prophet was ſhut vp in the court of the priſon which was in the king of Iudahs houſe.

3 For Zedekiah king of Iudah had ſhut him vp, ſaying, Wherefore doeſt thou prophecie and ſay, Thus ſaith the LORD, *Behold, I will giue this citie into the hand of the king of Babylon, and hee ſhall take it:

*Chap.34.2

4 And

4 And Zedekiah king of Iudah, shal not escape out of the hand of the Caldeans, but shall * surely be delmered into the hand of the king of Babylon, and shal speake with him mouth to mouth, and his eyes shall behold his eyes.

* Chap. 34. 8.

5 And he shall lead Zedekiah to Babylon, and there shall he be vntill I visit him, saith the LORD: though ye fight with the Caldeans, yee shall not prosper.

6 ¶ And Ieremiah said: The word of the LORD came vnto me, saying;

7 Behold, Hanameel the sonne of Shallum thine vncle, shall come vnto thee, saying; Buy thee my field that is in Anathoth: for the * right of redemption is thine to buy it.

* Leuit. 25. 24. ruth. 4. 4.

8 So Hanameel mine vncles sonne came to me in the court of the prison, according to the word of the LORD, and said vnto me; Buy my field, I pray thee, that is in Anathoth, which is in the countrey of Beniamin: for the right of inheritance is thine, and the redemption is thine, buy it for thy selfe. Then I knew that this was the word of the LORD.

9 And I bought the field of Hanameel my vncles sonne, that was in Anathoth, and weighed him the money, euen || seuenteene shekels of siluer.

|| Or, *seuen shekels and ten pieces of siluer.*

10 And I † subscribed the euidence, and sealed it, and tooke witnesses, and weighed him the money in the ballances.

† *Heb. wrote in the booke.*

11 So I tooke the euidence of the purchase, both that which was sealed according to the law and custome, and that which was open.

12 And I gaue the euidence of the purchase vnto Baruch the sonne of Neriah, the sonne of Maaseiah, in the sight of Hanameel mine vncles sonne, and in the presence of the witnesses that subscribed the booke of the purchase, before all the Iewes that sate in the court of the prison.

13 ¶ And I charged Baruch before them, saying,

14 Thus saith the LORD of hosts the God of Israel; Take these euidences, this euidence of the purchase, both which is sealed, and this euidence which is open, and put them in an earthen vessell, that they may continue many daies.

15 For thus saith the LORD of hostes the God of Israel; Houses and fields, and vineyards shalbe possessed againe in this land.

16 ¶ Now when I had deliuered the euidence of the purchase vnto Baruch the sonne of Neriah, I prayed vnto the LORD, saying,

17 Ah Lord GOD, behold, thou hast made the heauen and the earth by thy great power & stretched out arme, and there is nothing || too hard for thee.

|| *Or, hid from thee.*

18 Thou shewest * louing kindnesse vnto thousands, and recompensest the iniquitie of the fathers into the bosome of their children after them: the great, the mightie God, the LORD of hosts is his Name,

* Exod. 34. 7. deut. 5. 9.

19 Great in counsell, and mightie in † worke, (for thine * eyes are open vpon all the wayes of the sonnes of men, to giue euery one according to his wayes, and according to the frut of his doings)

† *Heb. doing.*
* Iob 34. 21. pro. 5. 21. chap. 16. 17.

20 Which hast set signes and wonders in the land of Egypt, euen vnto this day, and in Israel, and amongst other men, and hast made thee a Name, as at this day,

21 And hast brought forth thy people Israel * out of the land of Egypt, with signes and with wonders, and with a strong hand, and with a stretched out arme, and with great terrour,

* Exod. 6. 6. 2. sam. 7. 23. 1. chro. 17. 21.

22 And hast giuen them this land which thou didst sweare to their fathers to giue them a land flowing with milke and honie.

23 And they came in and possessed it, but they obeied not thy voice, neither walked in thy Law, they haue done nothing of all that thou commaundedst them to doe: therefore thou hast caused all this euill to come vpon them.

24 Behold the || mounts, they are come vnto the citie to take it, and the citie is giuen into the hand of the Caldeans that fight against it, because of the sword, and of the famine, and of the pestilence, and what thou hast spoken is come to passe, and behold, thou seest it.

|| *Or, engines of shot.*

25 And thou hast said vnto mee, O Lord GOD, buy thee the field for money, and take witnesses: for the citie is giuen into the hand of the Caldeans.

26 ¶ Then came the word of the LORD vnto Ieremiah, saying,

27 Behold, I am the LORD, the * God of all flesh: Is there any thing too hard for me?

* Num. 16. 22.

28 Therefore thus saith the LORD, Behold, I will giue this citie into the hand

hand of the Caldeans, and into the hand of Nebuchad-rezzar king of Babylon, and he ſhall take it.

29 And the Caldeans that fight againſt this citie, ſhall come and ſet fire on this citie, and burne it with the houſes * vpon whoſe rooſes they haue offered incenſe vnto Baal, and powred out drinke offerings vnto other Gods to prouoke me to anger.

30 For the children of Iſrael, and the children of Iudah, haue onely done euill before me from their youth: for the children of Iſrael haue onely prouoked mee to anger with the worke of their hands, ſayth the LORD.

31 For this citie hath beene to me, as † a prouocation of mine anger, and of my furie, from the day that they built it, euen vnto this day; that I ſhould remoue it from before my face:

32 Becauſe of all the euill of the children of Iſrael, and of the children of Iudah, which they haue done to prouoke mee to anger, they, their kings, their Princes, their Prieſtes, and their Prophets, and the men of Iudah, and the inhabitants of Ieruſalem.

33 And they haue turned vnto mee the † * backe, and not the face, though I taught them riſing vp early, and teaching them, yet they haue not hearkened to receiue inſtruction,

34 But they * ſet their abominations in the houſe (which is called by my Name) to defile it.

35 And they built the high places of Baal, which are in the valley of the ſonne of Hinnom, to * cauſe their ſonnes and their daughters to paſſe through the fire vnto * Molech, which I commanded them not, neither came it into my minde, that they ſhould doe this abomination, to cauſe Iudah to ſinne.

36 ¶ And now therefore, thus ſayth the LORD the God of Iſrael concerning this citie, whereof ye ſay, It ſhall be deliuered into the hand of the king of Babylon, by the ſword, and by the famine, and by the peſtilence:

37 Behold, I will * gather them out of all countreys, whither I haue driuen them in mine anger, and in my furie, and in great wrath, and I will bring them againe vnto this place; and I will cauſe them to dwell ſafely.

38 And they ſhalbe * my people, and I will be their God.

39 And I will * giue them one heart, and one way, that they may feare mee † for euer, for the good of them, and of their children after them.

40 And I will make an euerlaſting couenant with them, that I will not turne away † from them, to doe them good, but I will put my feare in their hearts, that they ſhall not depart from mee.

41 Yea, I will reioyce ouer them to doe them good, and I will plant them in this land † aſſuredly, with my whole heart, and with my whole ſoule.

42 For thus ſayth the LORD, Like as I haue brought all this great euill vpon this people, ſo will I bring vpon them all the good that I haue promiſed them.

43 And fields ſhalbe bought in this land whereof ye ſay, It is deſolate without man or beaſt, it is giuen into the hand of the Caldeans.

44 Men ſhall buy fields for money, and ſubſcribe euidences, and ſeale them, and take witneſſes in the land of Beniamin, and in the places about Ieruſalem, and in the cities of Iudah, and in the cities of the mountaines, and in the cities of the valley, and in the cities of the South: for I will cauſe their captiuitie to returne, ſayth the LORD.

CHAP. XXXIII

1 God promiſeth to the captiuitie, a gracious returne, 9 a ioyfull ſtate, 12 a ſetled gouernment, 15 Chriſt, the branch of righteouſneſſe, 17 a continuance of kingdome and Prieſthood, 20 and a ſtabilitie of a bleſſed ſeede.

MOreouer, the word of the LORD came vnto Ieremiah the ſecond time (while hee was yet * ſhut vp in the court of the priſon) ſaying;

2 Thus ſayth the LORD the * maker thereof, the LORD that formed it, to eſtabliſh it, the LORD is his Name.

3 Call vnto me, and I will anſwere thee, and ſhew thee great and ‖ mighty things, which thou knoweſt not.

4 For thus ſayth the LORD the God of Iſrael concerning the houſes of this citie, and concerning the houſes of the kings of Iudah, which are throwen downe by the mounts, and by the ſword.

5 They come to fight with the Caldeans,

* Chap. 19. 13.

† Heb for my anger.

† Heb. necke. * Cha. 2. 27.

* Chap. 23. 11

* Cha. 7. 31. and 19. 6.

* Leuit 18. 21.

* Deu. 30 3.

* Cha 24. 7. and 30. 22. and 31. 33. * Ezek. 11. 19.

† Heb. all dayes.

† Heb from after them.

† Heb. in trueth, or ſtabilitie.

* Chap. 32. 23.

* Ie. 37 16.

‖ Or, hidden.

deans, but is to fill them with the dead bodies of men, whome I haue slaine in mine anger, and in my fury, and for all whose wickednesse I haue hid my face from this citie.

6 Behold, I will bring it health and cure, and I will cure them, and will reueale vnto them the abundance of peace, and trueth.

7 And I will cause the captiuitie of Iudah, and the captiuitie of Israel to returne, and will build them as at the first.

8 And I will cleanse them from all their iniquitie, whereby they haue sinned against mee: and I will * pardon all their iniquities whereby they haue sinned, and whereby they haue transgressed against me.

* Chap 21. 34. mic. 7. 18.

9 ¶ And it shall be to me a name of ioy, a praise and an honour before all the nations of the earth, which shall heare all the good that I doe vnto them: and they shall feare and tremble for all the goodnesse, and for all the prosperitie that I procure vnto it.

10 Thus saith the LORD; Againe there shall be heard in this place (which yee say shalbe desolate without man and without beast, euen in the cities of Iudah, and in the streetes of Ierusalem that are desolate without man and without inhabitant, † without beast.)

11 The * voyce of ioy and the voyce of gladnesse, the voyce of the bridegroome, and the voyce of the bride, the voyce of them that shall say Praise the LORD of hostes, for the LORD is good, for his mercy endureth for euer, and of them that shall bring the sacrifice of praise vnto the house of the LORD. for I will cause to returne the captiuitie of the land, as at the first, saith the LORD.

* Chap. 7. 34. and 16. 19.

12 Thus saith the LORD of hostes; Againe in this place which is desolate without man and without beast, and in all the cities thereof shalbe a habitation of shepheards causing their flockes to lie downe.

13 In the cities of the mountaines, in the cities of the vale, and in the cities of the South, and in the land of Benamin, and in the places about Ierusalem, and in the cities of Iudah, shall the flockes passe againe vnder the hands of him that telleth them, saith the LORD.

14 Behold, the dayes come, saith the LORD, that I will performe that good thing which I haue promised vnto the house of Israel, and to the house of Iudah.

15 ¶ In those dayes, and at that time will I cause the * branch of righteousnesse to grow vp vnto Dauid, and he shall execute iudgement and righteousnesse in the land.

* Chap. 23. 5. isai. 11. 1. and 4. 2.

16 In those dayes shall Iudah be saued, and Ierusalem shall dwell safely, and this is the name wherewith she shall be called, † The LORD our righteousnesse.

† Heb. Iehoua tsidkenu.

17 ¶ For thus saith the LORD; † Dauid shall neuer * want a man to sit vpon the throne of the house of Israel.

† Heb. there shall not be cut off from Dauid.

* 2. Sam. 7. 16. 1. kings. 2. 4.

18 Neither shall the priests the Leuites want a man before me to offer burnt offrings, and to kindle meate offrings, and to doe sacrifice continually.

19 ¶ And the word of the LORD came vnto Ieremiah, saying,

20 Thus saith the LORD; * If you can breake my couenant of the day, and my couenant of the night, and that there should not be day, and night in their season:

* Chap. 31. 36. isai. 54. 9.

21 Then may also my couenant bee broken with Dauid my seruant, that he should not haue a sonne to reigne vpon his throne; and with the Leuites the priests my ministers.

22 As * the hoste of heauen cannot be numbred, neither the sand of the sea measured: so will I multiply the seede of Dauid my seruant, and the Leuites that minister vnto me.

* Chap. 31. 37.

23 Moreouer, the word of the LORD came to Ieremiah, saying;

24 Considerest thou not what this people haue spoken, saying; The two families, which the LORD hath chosen, he hath euen cast them off: thus they haue dispised my people, that they should be no more a nation before them.

25 Thus saith the LORD; If my couenant be not with day and night, and if I haue not appointed the ordinances of heauen and earth:

26 Then will I cast away the seede of Iacob and Dauid my seruant, so that I will not take any of his seede to be rulers ouer the seede of Abraham, Isaac and Iacob: for I will cause their captiuitie to returne, and haue mercie on them.

CHAP.

CHAP. XXXIIII.

1 Ieremiah prophecieth the captiuitie of Zedekiah, and the Citie. 8 The Princes and the people hauing diſmiſſed their bondſeruants, contrary to the Couenant of God, reaſſume them. 12 Ieremiah for their diſobedience, giueth them and Zedekiah, into the hands of their enemies.

THe word which came vnto Ieremiah frō the LORD (*when Nebuchad-nezzar king of Babylon and all his armie, and all the kingdomes of the earth of his †dominion, and all the people fought againſt Ieruſalem and againſt all the cities thereof) ſaying,

2 Thus ſaith the LORD, the God of Iſrael, Go, and ſpeake to Zedekiah king of Iudah, and tell him, Thus ſaith the LORD, Behold, I will giue this citie into the hand of the king of Babylon, and he ſhal burne it with fire.

3 And thou ſhalt not eſcape out of his hand, but ſhalt ſurely be *taken, and deliuered into his hand, and thine eyes ſhall behold the eyes of the king of Babylon, and †he ſhall ſpeake with thee mouth to mouth, and thou ſhalt goe to Babylon.

4 Yet heare the word of the LORD, O Zedekiah king of Iudah: Thus ſaith the LORD of thee, Thou ſhalt not die by the ſword:

5 But thou ſhalt die in peace, and with the burnings of thy fathers the former kings which were before thee, ſo ſhall they burne odours for thee, and they will lament thee, ſaying, Ah Lord: for I haue pronounced the word, ſaith the LORD.

6 Then Ieremiah the Prophet ſpake all theſe words vnto Zedekiah king of Iudah in Ieruſalem;

7 When the king of Babylons armie fought againſt Ieruſalem, and againſt all the cities of Iudah that were left, againſt Lachiſh, and againſt Azekah: for theſe defenced cities remained of the cities of Iudah.

8 ¶ This is the word that came vnto Ieremiah from the LORD, after that the king Zedekiah had made a couenant with all the people which were at Ieruſalem to proclaime *liberty vnto them,

9 That euery man ſhould let his man ſeruant, and euery man his maide ſeruant, being an Hebrewe, or an Hebreweſſe, goe free, that none ſhould ſerue himſelfe of them, to wit, of a Iew his brother.

10 Now when all the princes and all the people which had entred into the couenant, heard that euery one ſhould let his man ſeruant, and euery one his maid ſeruant goe free, that none ſhould ſerue themſelues of them any more, then they obeyed and let them goe.

11 But afterwards they turned, and cauſed the ſeruants and the handmaids whom they had let goe free, to returne, and brought them into ſubiection for ſeruants and for handmaids.

12 ¶ Therefore the worde of the LORD came to Ieremiah, from the LORD, ſaying,

13 Thus ſaith the LORD the God of Iſrael, I made a couenant with your fathers in the day that I brought them forth out of the land of Egypt, out of the houſe of bondmen, ſaying,

14 At the end of *ſeuen yeeres, let ye go euery man his brother an Hebrew which ‖hath bene ſold vnto thee: and when he hath ſerued thee ſixe yeeres, thou ſhalt let him goe free from thee, but your fathers hearkened not vnto me, neither inclined their eare.

15 And ye were † now turned, and had done right in my ſight, in proclaiming libertie euery man to his neighbour, and ye had made a couenant before me in the houſe, †which is called by my Name.

16 But yee turned and polluted my Name, and cauſed euery man his ſeruant, and euery man his handmaide, whome yee had ſet at libertie at their pleaſure, to returne: and brought them vnto ſubiection, to bee vnto you for ſeruants and for handmaids.

17 Therfore thus ſaith the LORD, Ye haue not hearkened vnto me, in proclaiming libertie euery one to his brother, and euery man to his neighbour: behold, I proclaime a libertie for you, ſaith the LORD, to the ſword, to the peſtilence, and to the famine, and I will make you † to be *remoued into all the kingdomes of the earth.

18 And I will giue the men that haue tranſgreſſed my couenant, which haue not performed the wordes of the couenant which they had made before mee, when they cut the calfe in twaine, and paſſed betweene the parts thereof,

19 The

*2 King. 25.1. &c chap.52.

†Heb. the dominion of his hand.

*Chap.32. 4.

†Heb. his mouth ſhall ſpeake to thy mouth.

*Exo.21.2.

*Exo.21.2 deut.15.12

‖Or, hath ſold himſelfe.

†Heb. to day

†Heb. whereupon my name is called.

†Heb. for a remouing. *Deut.28. 64 chap.29 18.

19 The princes of Iudah and the princes of Ieruſalem, the eunuches, and the prieſts, and all the people of the land which paſſed betweene the parts of the calfe,

20 I will euen giue them into the hande of their enemies, and into the hand of them that ſeeke their life, and their * dead bodies ſhall bee for meate vnto the foules of the heauen, and to the beaſts of the earth.

* Chap. 7. 33. and 16. 4.

21 And Zedekiah king of Iudah, and his Princes will I giue into the hand of their enemies, and into the hand of them that ſeeke their life, and into the hand of the king of Babylons armie, which are gone vp from you.

22 Behold, I will command, ſaith the LORD, and cauſe them to returne to this citie, and they ſhall fight againſt it, and take it, and burne it with fire, and I will make the cities of Iudah a deſolation without an inhabitant.

CHAP. XXXV.

1 By the obedience of the Rechabites, 12 Ieremiah condemneth the diſobedience of the Iewes. 18 God bleſſeth the Rechabites for their obedience.

THE word which came vnto Ieremiah from the LORD, in the daies of Iehoiakim the ſonne of Joſiah king of Iudah, ſaying,

2 Goe vnto the houſe of the Rechabites, and ſpeake vnto them, and bring them into the houſe of the LORD, into one of the chambers, and giue them wine to drinke.

3 Then I tooke Iaazaniah the ſonne of Jeremiah the ſonne of Habazziniah and his brethren, and all his ſonnes, and the whole houſe of the Rechabites.

4 And I brought them into the houſe of the LORD, into the chamber of the ſonnes of Hanan, the ſonne of Igdaliah a man of God, which was by the chamber of the Princes, which was aboue the chamber of Maaſeiah, the ſonne of Shallum, the keeper of † the doore.

† Hebr. three-ſcold or veſſell.

5 And I ſet before the ſonnes of the houſe of the Rechabites, pottes, full of wine, and cups, and I ſaid vnto them, Drinke ye wine.

6 But they ſaid, We will drinke no wine: for Jonadab the ſonne of Rechab our father, commanded vs, ſaying: Ye ſhall drinke no wine, neither ye, nor your ſonnes for euer.

7 Neither ſhall ye build houſe, nor ſow ſeed, nor plant vineyard, nor haue any: but all your dayes ye ſhall dwell in tents, that ye may liue many dayes in the land where ye be ſtrangers.

8 Thus haue we obeyed the voice of Jonadab the ſonne of Rechab our father, in all that he hath charged vs, to drinke no wine all our dayes, we, our wiues, our ſonnes, nor our daughters:

9 Nor to build houſes for vs to dwell in, neither haue we vineyard, nor field, nor ſeed.

10 But wee haue dwelt in tents, and haue obeyed, and done according to all that Jonadab our father commanded vs.

11 But it came to paſſe when Nebuchadrezzar king of Babylon came vp into the land, that we ſaid, Come, and let vs goe to Ieruſalem for feare of the armie of the Caldeans, and for feare of the armie of the Syrians: ſo we dwell at Ieruſalem.

12 ¶ Then came the word of the LORD vnto Jeremiah, ſaying,

13 Thus ſaith the LORD of hoſts, the God of Iſrael, Goe and tell the men of Iudah, and inhabitants of Ieruſalem, Will yee not receiue inſtruction to hearken to my words, ſaith the LORD?

14 The wordes of Jonadab the ſonne of Rechab, that hee commanded his ſonnes, not to drinke wine, are performed; for vnto this day they drinke none, but obey their fathers commandement: notwithſtanding I haue ſpoken vnto you, riſing early, and ſpeaking, but ye hearkened not vnto me.

15 I haue ſent alſo vnto you all my ſeruants the Prophets, riſing vp early and ſending them, ſaying, * Returne ye now euery man from his euil way, and amend your doings, and goe not after other gods to ſerue them, and ye ſhall dwell in the land, which I haue giuen to you, and to your fathers: but yee haue not enclined your eare, nor hearkened vnto me.

* Chap. 18. 11. and 25. 5.

16 Becauſe the ſonnes of Jonadab, the ſonne of Rechab, haue performed the commaundement of their father, which he commaunded them, but this people hath not hearkened vnto me;

17 Therefore thus ſaith the LORD God

God of hoſtes, the God of Iſrael, Behold, I will bring vpon Iudah, and vpon all the inhabitants of Ieruſalem, all the euill that I haue pronounced againſt them: becauſe I haue ſpoken vnto them, but they haue not heard, and I haue called vnto them, but they haue not anſwered.

18 ¶ And Ieremiah ſayd vnto the houſe of the Rechabites, Thus ſayth the LORD of hoſts the God of Iſrael, Becauſe ye haue obeyed the commandement of Ionadab your father, and kept all his precepts, and done according vnto all that he hath commanded you:

19 Therefore thus ſayth the LORD of hoſtes, the God of Iſrael, Ionadab the ſon of Rechab ſhall not † want a man to ſtand before me for euer.

† *Heb. there ſhall not a man be cut off from, &c.*

CHAP. XXXVI.

1 Ieremiah cauſeth Baruch to write his prophecie, 5 and publikely to reade it. 11 The Princes hauing intelligence thereof by Michaiah, ſend Iehudi to fetch the roule and reade it. 19 They will Baruch to hide himſelfe and Ieremiah. 20 The king Iehoiakim being certified thereof, heareth part of it, and burneth the roule. 27 Ieremiah denounceth his iudgement. 32 Baruch writeth a newe copie.

AND it came to paſſe in the fourth yeere of Iehoiakim the ſonne of Ioſiah king of Iudah, that this word came vnto Ieremiah from the LORD, ſaying;

2 Take thee a roule of a booke, and write therein all the words that I haue ſpoken vnto thee againſt Iſrael, and againſt Iudah, & againſt all the nations, from the day I ſpake vnto thee, frō the dayes of * Ioſiah, euen vnto this day.

* Cha. 25. 3

3 It may be that the houſe of Iudah will heare all the euil which I purpoſe to doe vnto them; that they may returne euery man from his euill way, that I may forgiue their iniquitie, and their ſinne.

4 Then Ieremiah called Baruch the ſonne of Neriah, and Baruch wrote from the mouth of Ieremiah all the words of the LORD, which he had ſpoken vnto him, vpon a roule of a booke.

5 And Ieremiah commanded Baruch, ſaying, I am ſhut vp, I cannot goe into the houſe of the LORD.

6 Therefore goe thou and reade in the roule, which thou haſt written from my mouth, the words of the LORD in the eares of the people in the LORDS houſe vpon the faſting day: and alſo thou ſhalt reade them in the eares of all Iudah, that come out of their cities.

7 It may bee † they will preſent their ſupplication before the LORD, and will returne euery one from his euill way; for great is the anger and the furie that the LORD hath pronounced againſt this people.

† *Heb. their ſupplication ſhall fall.*

8 And Baruch the ſonne of Neriah did according to all that Ieremiah the Prophet commanded him, reading in the booke the words of the LORD, in the LORDS houſe.

9 And it came to paſſe in the fifth yeere of Iehoiakim the ſonne of Ioſiah king of Iudah, in the ninth moneth, that they proclaimed a faſt before the LORD to all the people in Ieruſalem, & to all the people that came from the cities of Iudah vnto Ieruſalem.

10 Then read Baruch in the booke, the words of Ieremiah in the houſe of the LORD, in the chamber of Gemariah the ſonne of Shaphan the ſcribe, in the higher court at the ‖* entry of the newe gate of the LORDS houſe, in the eares of all the people.

‖ *Or doore.* * *Chap. 26. 10.*

11 ¶ When Michaiah the ſonne of Gemariah the ſonne of Shaphan had heard out of the booke, all the words of the LORD;

12 Then hee went downe into the kings houſe into the ſcribes chamber, and loe, all the princes ſate there, euen Eliſhama the ſcribe, and Delaiah the ſonne of Shemaiah, and Elnathan the ſonne of Achbor, and Gemariah the ſonne of Shaphan, and Zedekiah the ſonne of Hananiah, and all the princes.

13 Then Michaiah declared vnto them all the words that hee had heard when Baruch read the booke in the eares of the people.

14 Therefore all the princes ſent Iehudi the ſonne of Nethaniah, the ſonne of Shelemiah, the ſonne of Cuſhi, vnto Baruch, ſaying; Take in thine hand the roule wherein thou haſt read in the eares of the people, and come. So Baruch the ſonne of Neriah tooke the roule in his hand, and came vnto them.

15 And they ſayde vnto him, Sit downe now and read it in our eares. So Baruch read it in their eares.

16 Now it came to paſſe when they had heard all the words, they were a-

fraid both one and other, and sayd vnto Baruch, Wee will surely tell the King of all these words.

17 And they asked Baruch, saying, Tell vs now, How diddest thou write all these words at his mouth?

18 Then Baruch answered them, Hee pronounced all these words vnto me with his mouth, and I wrote them with inke in the Booke.

19 Then said the Princes vnto Baruch, Go hide thee, thou and Ieremiah, and let no man know where yee bee.

20 ¶ And they went in to the King into the Court, but they layed vp the roule in the chamber of Elishama the Scribe, and told all the words in the eares of the king.

21 So the king sent Iehudi to fet the roule, and hee tooke it out of Elishama the scribes chamber, and Iehudi read it in the eares of the king, and in the eares of all the princes which stood beside the king.

22 Now the king sate in the Winter house, in the ninth moneth, & there was a fire on the hearth burning before him.

23 And it came to passe that when Iehudi had read three or foure leaues, he cut it with the penknife, and cast it into the fire that was on the hearth, vntill all the roule was consumed in the fire that was on the hearth.

24 Yet they were not afraid, nor rent their garments, neither the king, nor any of his seruants that heard all these words.

25 Neuertheleſſe Elnathan, and Delaiah & Gemariah had made intercession to the king that he would not burne the roule, but he would not heare them.

26 But the king commaunded Ierahmeel the sonne ‖ of Hammelech, and Seraiah the sonne of Azriel, & Shelemiah the sonne of Abdiel, to take Baruch the scribe, and Ieremiah the Prophet: but the LORD hid them.

27 ¶ Then the word of the LORD came to Ieremiah (after that the king had burnt the roule and the words which Baruch wrote at the mouth of Ieremiah) saying:

28 Take thee againe another roule, and write in it all the former words that were in the first roule, which Iehoiakim the king of Iudah hath burnt.

29 And thou shalt say to Iehoiakim king of Iudah, Thus sayth the LORD, Thou hast burnt this roule, saying, Why hast thou written therein, saying, The king of Babylon shall certainely come and destroy this land, and shall cause to cease from thence man and beast?

30 Therefore thus saith the LORD of Iehoiakim king of Iudah, He shall haue none to sit vpon the throne of Dauid, and his dead body shall be * cast out in the day to the heate, and in the night to the frost.

31 And I will † punish him and his seede, and his seruants for their iniquitie, and I will bring vpon them, and vpon the inhabitants of Ierusalem, and vpon the men of Iudah all the euill that I haue pronounced against them: but they hearkened not.

32 ¶ Then tooke Ieremiah another roule, and gaue it to Baruch the scribe the sonne of Neriah, who wrote therein from the mouth of Ieremiah, all the words of the booke which Iehoiakim king of Iudah had burnt in the fire, and there were added besides vnto them, many † like words.

CHAP. XXXVII.

1 The Egyptians hauing raised the siege of the Caldeans, king Zedekiah sendeth to Ieremiah to pray for the people. 6 Ieremiah prophesieth the Caldeans certaine returne and victory. 11 He is taken for a fugitiue, beaten and put in prison. 16 He assureth Zedekiah of the captiuitie. 18 Intreating for his liberty he obtaineth some fauour.

AND king * Zedekiah the sonne of Iosiah reigned in stead of Coniah the son of Iehoiakim, who̅ Nebuchad-rezzar king of Babylon made king in the land of Iudah.

2 But neither he, nor his seruants, nor the people of the land, did hearken vnto the words of the LORD, which he spake † by the Prophet Ieremiah.

3 And Zedekiah the king sent Iehucal the sonne of Shelemiah, and Zephaniah the son of Maaseiah the priest to the Prophet Ieremiah, saying, Pray now vnto the LORD our God for vs.

4 Now Ieremiah came in and went out among the people: for they had not put him into prison.

5 Then Pharaohs armie was come forth out of Egypt: and when the Caldeans that besieged Ierusalem, heard tidings of them, they departed from Ierusalem.

6 ¶ Then

† Or, of the king.

* Chap. 22. 19.

† Heb. visit vpon.

† Heb. at they.

* Chap. 22. 24. 2. kings 24. 17. and 2 chron. 36 10.

† Heb. by the hand of the prophet.

6 ¶ Then came the word of the LORD vnto the Prophet Ieremiah, ſaying,

7 Thus ſaith the LORD, the God of Iſrael, Thus ſhall ye ſay to the king of Iudah, that ſent you vnto me to enquire of me, Behold, Pharaohs armie which is come forth to helpe you, ſhall returne to Egypt into their owne land.

8 And the Caldeans ſhall come againe, and fight againſt this citie and take it, and burne it with fire.

9 Thus ſaith the LORD, Deceiue not your † ſelues, ſaying, The Caldeans ſhall ſurely depart from vs: for they ſhall not depart.

† Heb. ſoules

10 For though yee had ſmitten the whole armie of the Caldeans that fight againſt you, and there remained but † wounded men among them, yet ſhould they riſe vp euery man in his tent, and burne this citie with fire.

† Heb. thruſt through.

11 ¶ And it came to paſſe that when the armie of the Caldeans was † broken vp from Ieruſalem for feare of Pharaohs armie,

† Heb. made to aſcend.

12 Then Ieremiah went forth out of Ieruſalem to goe into the lande of Beniamin, ‖ to ſeparate himſelfe thence in the mids of the people.

‖ Or, to ſlip away from thence in the midſt of the people.

13 And when he was in the gate of Beniamin, a captaine of the warde was there, whoſe name was Iriiah, the ſon of Shelemiah, the ſonne of Hananiah, & he tooke Ieremiah the Prophet, ſaying, Thou falleſt away to the Caldeans

† Heb. falſehood or lie.

14 Then ſaid Ieremiah, It is † falſe, I fall not away to the Caldeans: but he hearkened not to him: ſo Iriiah tooke Ieremiah, and brought him to the princes.

15 Wherefore the princes were wroth with Ieremiah, and ſmote him, and put him in priſon, in the houſe of Ionathan the ſcribe, for they had made that the priſon.

16 ¶ When Ieremiah was entred into the dungeon, and into the ‖ cabbins, and Ieremiah had remained there many dayes:

‖ Or, Celles.

17 Then Zedekiah the king ſent and tooke him out, and the king aſked him ſecretly in his houſe, and ſaid, Is there any word from the LORD? and Ieremiah ſaid, There is: for, ſaid he, thou ſhalt be deliuered into the hand of the king of Babylon.

18 Moreouer Ieremiah ſayd vnto king Zedekiah, What haue I offended againſt thee, or againſt thy ſeruants, or againſt this people, that yee haue put me in priſon?

19 Where are now your prophets, which prophecied vnto you, ſaying, The king of Babylon ſhall not come againſt you, nor againſt this land?

20 Therefore heare now, I pray thee, O my Lord the king; † let my ſupplication, I pray thee, be accepted before thee, that thou cauſe me not to returne to the houſe of Ionathan the ſcribe, leſt I die there.

† Heb. let my ſupplication fall.

21 Then Zedekiah the king commanded that they ſhould commit Ieremiah into the court of the priſon, and that they ſhould giue him daily a piece of bread out of the bakers ſtreete, vntill all the bread in the citie were ſpent. Thus Ieremiah remained in the court of the priſon.

CHAP. XXXVIII.

1 Ieremiah by a falſe ſuggeſtion is put into the dungeon of Malchiah. 7 Ebed-melech, by ſuite, getteth him ſome inlargement. 14 Vpon ſecret conference, he counſaileth the king by yeelding to ſaue his life. 24 By the kings inſtructions, he concealeth the conference from the Princes.

Then Shephatiah the ſonne of Mattan, and Gedaliah the ſonne of Paſhur and Iucal the ſonne of Shelemiah, & Paſhur the ſonne of Malchiah heard the words that Ieremiah had ſpoken vnto all the people, ſaying,

2 Thus ſaith the LORD, * He that remaineth in this citie, ſhall die by the ſword, by the famine, and by the peſtilence, but he that goeth forth to the Caldeans, ſhall liue: for he ſhall haue his life for a pray, and ſhall liue.

* Cha. 21.9

3 Thus ſaith the LORD, This citie ſhall ſurely be giuen into the hand of the king of Babylons armie, which ſhall take it.

4 Therefore the princes ſayd vnto the king, We beſeech thee let this man be put to death: for thus he weakeneth the hands of the men of warre that remaine in this citie, and the hands of all the people, in ſpeaking ſuch words vnto them: for this man ſeeketh not the † welfare of this people, but the hurt.

† Heb peace.

5 Then Zedekiah the king ſayd, Behold, he is in your hand: for the king is not he that can do any thing againſt you.

6 Then tooke they Ieremiah, and caſt him into the dungeon of Malchiah the ſonne of ||Hammelech that was in the court of the priſon: and they let downe Ieremiah with cordes: and in the dungeon there was no water, but mire: ſo Ieremiah ſunke in the mire.

7 Now when Ebed melech the Ethiopian, one of the eunuches which was in the kings houſe, heard that they had put Ieremiah in the dungeon (the king then ſitting in the gate of Beniamin)

8 Ebed melech went forth out of the kings houſe, and ſpake to the king, ſaying,

9 My lord the king, theſe men haue done euill in all that they haue done to Ieremiah the Prophet, whom they haue caſt into the dungeon, and †he is like to die for hunger in the place where he is, for there is no more bread in the city.

10 Then the king commanded Ebed-melech the Ethiopian, ſaying, Take from hence thirtie men †with thee, and take vp Ieremiah the Prophet out of the dungeon before he die.

11 So Ebed-melech tooke the men with him, and went into the houſe of the king vnder the treaſurie, and tooke thence old caſt cloutes, and old rotten ragges, and let them downe by cordes into the dungeon to Ieremiah.

12 And Ebed-melech the Ethiopian ſaid vnto Ieremiah, Put now theſe old caſt cloutes and rotten ragges vnder thine arme-holes, vnder the cordes. And Ieremiah did ſo.

13 So they drew vp Ieremiah with cordes, and tooke him vp out of the dungeon, and Ieremiah remained in the court of the priſon.

14 Then Zedekiah the king ſent, and tooke Ieremiah the Prophet vnto him into the ||third entrie that is in the houſe of the LORD, and the king ſaid vnto Ieremiah, I will aſke thee a thing: hide nothing from me.

15 Then Ieremiah ſaid vnto Zedekiah, If I declare it vnto thee, wilt thou not ſurely put me to death? and if I giue thee counſell, wilt thou not hearken vnto me?

16 So the king ſware ſecretly vnto Ieremiah, ſaying, As the LORD liueth that made vs this ſoule, I will not put thee to death, neither will I giue thee into the hand of theſe men that ſeeke thy life.

17 Then ſaid Ieremiah vnto Zedekiah, Thus ſaith the LORD the God of hoſtes, the God of Iſrael, If thou wilt aſſuredly goe forth vnto the king of Babylons Princes, then thy ſoule ſhall liue, and this City ſhall not be burnt with fire, and thou ſhalt liue, and thine houſe.

18 But if thou wilt not goe forth to the king of Babylons Princes, then ſhall this City be giuen into the hand of the Caldeans, and they ſhall burne it with fire, and thou ſhalt not eſcape out of their hand.

19 And Zedekiah the king ſaid vnto Ieremiah, I am afraid of the Iewes that are fallen to the Caldeans, leſt they deliuer mee into their hand, and they mocke me.

20 But Ieremiah ſaid, They ſhall not deliuer thee: obey, I beſeech thee, the voyce of the LORD, which I ſpeake vnto thee: ſo it ſhall be well vnto thee, and thy ſoule ſhall liue.

21 But if thou refuſe to goe forth, this is the word that the LORD hath ſhewed me.

22 And behold, all the women that are left in the king of Iudahs houſe, ſhalbe brought forth to the king of Babylons Princes, and thoſe women ſhall ſay, †Thy friends haue ſet thee on, and haue preuailed againſt thee: thy feet are ſunke in the mire, and they are turned away backe.

23 So they ſhall bring out all thy wiues, and thy children to the Caldeans, and thou ſhalt not eſcape out of their hand, but ſhalt be taken by the hand of the King of Babylon: and †thou ſhalt cauſe this citie to be burnt with fire.

24 Then ſaid Zedekiah vnto Ieremiah, Let no man know of theſe words, and thou ſhalt not die.

25 But if the Princes heare that I haue talked with thee, and they come vnto thee, and ſay vnto thee, Declare vnto vs now what thou haſt ſaid vnto the king: hide it not from vs, and wee will not put thee to death; alſo what the king ſaid vnto thee:

26 Then thou ſhalt ſay vnto them, I preſented my ſupplication before the king, that he would not cauſe me to returne to Ionathans houſe to die there.

27 Then came all the Princes vnto Ieremiah, and aſked him, and he told them according to all theſe words, that the king had commanded: ſo †they left off

|| Or, of the king.

† Hebr. he will die.

† Hebr. in thine hand.

|| Or principall.

† Hebr. men of thy peace.

† Hebr. thou ſhalt burne, &c.

† Hebr. they were ſilent from him.

off ſpeaking with him, for the matter was not perceiued.

28 So Jeremiah abode in the court of the priſon, vntill the day that Jeruſalem was taken, and hee was there when Jeruſalem was taken.

CHAP. XXXIX.

1 Ieruſalem is taken. 4 Zedekiah is made blinde, and ſent to Babylon. 8 The city ruinated, 9 the people captiuated. 11 Nebuchad-rezzars charge for the good vſage of Ieremiah. 15 Gods promiſe to Ebed-melech.

* 2.Kin.25. 1. chap.52. 4.

IN the * ninth yeere of Zedekiah king of Judah, in the tenth moneth, came Nebuchad rezzar king of Babylon, and all his armie againſt Jeruſalem, and they beſieged it.

2 And in the eleuenth yeere of Zedekiah, in the fourth moneth, the ninth day of the moneth, the citie was broken vp.

3 And all the princes of the king of Babylon came in, and ſate in the middle gate, euen Nergal-Sharezer, Samgar-Nebo, Sarſechim, Rabſaris, Nergal-Sharezer, Rabmag, with all the reſidue of the princes of the king of Babylon.

4 ¶ And it came to paſſe, that when Zedekiah the king of Judah ſaw them and all the men of warre, then they fled and went forth out of the citie by night, by the way of the kings garden, by the gate betwixt the two walles, and hee went out the way of the plaine.

5 But the Caldeans armie purſued after them, and ouertooke Zedekiah in the plaines of Jericho: and when they had taken him, they brought him vp to Nebuchad-nezzar king of Babylon to Riblah in the land of Hamath, where he † gaue iudgement vpon him.

† Hebr. ſpake with him iudgements.

6 Then the king of Babylon ſlew the ſonnes of Zedekiah in Riblah before his eyes: alſo the king of Babylon ſlew all the nobles of Judah.

† Heb. with two braſen chaines, or fetters.

7 Moreouer he put out Zedekiahs eyes, and bound him † with chaines, to carry him to Babylon.

8 ¶ And the Caldeans burnt the kings houſe, and the houſes of the people with fire, and brake downe the wals of Jeruſalem.

9 Then Nebuzaradan the || captaine of the guard caried away captiue into Babylon the remnant of the people that remained in the citie, and thoſe that fell away, that fell to him, with the reſt of the people that remained.

|| Or, chiefe Marſhall. Hebr. chiefe of the executioners or ſlaughter men. And ſo verſe 10. 11, &c.

10 But Nebuzaradan the captaine of the guard left of the poore of the people which had nothing, in the land of Judah, and gaue them vineyards and fields † at the ſame time.

† Hebr. in that day.

11 ¶ Now Nebuchad-rezzar king of Babylon gaue charge concerning Jeremiah † to Nebuzaradan the captaine of the guard, ſaying;

† Heb. by the hand of.

12 Take him, and † looke well to him, and doe him no harme, but doe vnto him euen as he ſhall ſay vnto thee.

† Hebr ſet thine eyes vpon him.

13 So Nebuzaradan the captaine of the guard ſent, and Nebuſhalban, Rabſaris, and Nergal-Sharezer, Rabmag, and all the king of Babylons princes:

14 Euen they ſent, and tooke Jeremiah out of the court of the priſon, and committed him vnto Gedaliah the ſon of Ahikam, the ſonne of Shaphan, that hee ſhould carie him home: ſo hee dwelt among the people.

15 ¶ Now the word of the LORD came vnto Jeremiah, while hee was ſhut vp in the court of the priſon, ſaying;

16 Goe and ſpeake to Ebed-melech the Ethiopian, ſaying, Thus ſayth the LORD of hoſtes the God of Iſrael, Behold, I will bring my words vpon this citie for euill, and not for good, and they ſhall be accompliſhed in that day before thee.

17 But I will deliuer thee in that day, ſayth the LORD, and thou ſhalt not be giuen into the hand of the men of whom thou art afraid.

18 For I will ſurely deliuer thee, and thou ſhalt not fall by the ſword, but thy life ſhall be for a pray vnto thee, becauſe thou haſt put thy truſt in me, ſayth the LORD.

CHAP. XL.

1 Ieremiah being ſet free by Nebuzaradan, goeth to Gedaliah. 7 The diſperſed Iewes repaire vnto him. 13 Iohanan reuealing Iſhmaels conſpiracie, is not beleeued.

THe word which came to Jeremiah frō the LORD after that Nebuzaradan the || captaine of the guard had let him goe from Ramath,

|| Or, maſter.

mah, when hee had taken him being bound in chaines among all that were caried away captiue of Ierusalem and Iudah, which were caried away captiue vnto Babylon.

2 And the captaine of the gard took Ieremiah, and sayd vnto him, The LORD thy God hath pronounced this euill vpon this place.

3 Now the LORD hath brought it, and done according as he hath sayd: because yee haue sinned against the LORD, and haue not obeyed his voyce, therefore this thing is come vpon you.

4 And now behold, I loose thee this day from the chaines which were vpon thine hand: if it seeme good vnto thee to come with me into Babylon, come, and † I will looke well vnto thee: but if it seeme ill vnto thee to come with me into Babylon, forbeare: behold, all the land is before thee: whither it seemeth good and conuenient for thee to goe, thither goe.

† *Heb. I will set mine eye vpon thee.*

5 Now while he was not yet gone backe, he sayd, Goe backe also to Gedaliah the sonne of Ahikam the sonne of Shaphan, whom the king of Babylon hath made gouernour ouer all the cities of Iudah, and dwell with him among the people: or goe wheresoeuer it seemeth conuenient vnto thee to goe. So the captaine of the gard gaue him vitailes and a reward, and let him goe.

6 Then went Ieremiah vnto Gedaliah the sonne of Ahikam to Mizpah, and dwelt with him among the people, that were left in the land.

7 ¶ Now when all the captaines of the forces which were in the fields, euen they and their men, heard that the king of Babylon had made Gedaliah the sonne of Ahikam gouernour in the land, and had committed vnto him men, and women and children, and of the poore of the land, of them that were not caried away captiue to Babylon;

8 Then they came to Gedaliah to Mizpah, euen Ishmael the sonne of Nethaniah, and Iohanan, and Ionathan the sonnes of Kareah, and Seraiah the sonne of Tanhumeth, and the sonnes of Ephai the Netophathite, and Iezaniah the sonne of a Maachathite, they and their men.

9 And Gedaliah the sonne of Ahikam the sonne of Shaphan, sware vnto them and to their men, saying, Feare not † to serue the Caldeans: dwell in the land and serue the king of Babylon, and it shalbe well with you.

† *Heb. to stand before. And so verse 10.*

10 As for me, behold, I will dwell at Mizpah to serue the Caldeans, which will come vnto vs: but yee, gather yee wine, and summer fruits, and oyle, and put them in your vessels, and dwell in your cities, that yee haue taken.

11 Likewise when all the Iewes that were in Moab, and among the Ammonites, and in Edom, and that were in all the countries, heard that the king of Babylon had left a remnant of Iudah, and that he had set ouer them Gedaliah the sonne of Ahikam the sonne of Shaphan;

12 Euen all the Iewes returned out of all places whither they were driuen, and came to the land of Iudah, to Gedaliah vnto Mizpah, and gathered wine and summer fruits, very much.

13 ¶ Moreouer Iohanan the sonne of Kareah, and all the captaines of the forces that were in the fields, came to Gedaliah to Mizpah,

14 And sayd vnto him, Doest thou certainly know, that Baalis the king of the Ammonites hath sent Ishmael the sonne of Nethaniah † to slay thee? But Gedaliah the sonne of Ahikam beleeued them not.

† *Heb. to strike thee in soule?*

15 Then Iohanan the sonne of Kareah, spake to Gedaliah in Mizpah secretly, saying, Let me goe, I pray thee, and I will slay Ishmael the sonne of Nethaniah, and no man shall know it. Wherefore should he slay thee, that all the Iewes which are gathered vnto thee should be scattered, and the remnant in Iudah perish?

16 But Gedaliah the sonne of Ahikam sayd vnto Iohanan the sonne of Kareah, Thou shalt not do this thing, for thou speakest falsely of Ishmael.

CHAP. XLI.

1 Ishmael, trecherously killing Gedaliah and others, purposeth with the residue to flie vnto the Ammonites. 11 Iohanan recouereth the captiues, and mindeth to fly into Egypt.

NOw it came to passe in the seuenth moneth, that Ishmael the sonne of Nethaniah the sonne of Elishamah of the seede royall, and the princes of the king, euen ten men with him, came vnto Gedaliah the sonne of Ahikam to Mizpah, and there they

they did eate bread together in Mizpah.

2 Then aroſe Iſhmael the ſonne of Nethaniah, and the ten men that were with him, and ſmote Gedaliah the ſon of Ahikam the ſonne of Shaphan with the ſword, and ſlew him, whome the king of Babylon had made gouernour ouer the land.

3 Iſhmael alſo ſlew all the Iewes that were with him, euen with Gedaliah at Mizpah, and the Caldeans that were found there, and the men of warre.

4 And it came to paſſe the ſecond day after he had ſlaine Gedaliah, and no man knew it,

5 That there came certaine from Shechem, from Shiloh, and from Samaria, euen foureſcore men, hauing their beards ſhauen, and their clothes rent, and hauing cut themſelues, with offerings and incenſe in their hand, to bring them to the houſe of the LORD.

6 And Iſhmael the ſonne of Nethaniah went forth from Mizpah to meete them, † weeping all along as hee went: and it came to paſſe as hee met them, he ſaid vnto them, Come to Gedaliah the ſonne of Ahikam.

7 And it was ſo when they came into the midſt of the citie, that Iſhmael the ſonne of Nethaniah ſlew them, and caſt them into the midſt of the pit, he, and the men that were with him.

8 But ten men were found among them, that ſaid vnto Iſhmael, Slay vs not: for we haue treaſures in the field, of wheate, and of barley, and of oyle, and of hony: ſo he forbare, and ſlew them not among their brethren.

9 Now the pit wherein Iſhmael had caſt all the dead bodies of the men (whom he had ſlaine || becauſe of Gedaliah) was it, which Aſa the king had made, for feare of Baaſha king of Iſrael, and Iſhmael the ſonne of Nethaniah filled it with them that were ſlaine.

10 Then Iſhmael caried away captiue all the reſidue of the people, that were in Mizpah, euen the kings daughters, and all the people that remained in Mizpah, whom Nebuzaradan the captaine of the guard had committed to Gedaliah the ſonne of Ahikam, and Iſhmael the ſonne of Nethaniah caried them away captiue, and departed to goe ouer to the Ammonites.

11 ¶ But when Johanan the ſonne of Kareah, and all the captaines of the forces that were with him, heard of all the euill that Iſhmael the ſonne of Nethaniah had done,

12 Then they tooke all the men, and went to fight with Iſhmael the ſonne of Nethaniah, and found him by the great waters that are in Gibeon.

13 Now it came to paſſe that when all the people which were with Iſhmael, ſawe Johanan the ſonne of Kareah, and all the captaines of the forces, that were with him, then they were glad.

14 So all the people that Iſhmael had caried away captiue from Mizpah caſt about and returned, and went vnto Johanan the ſonne of Kareah.

15 But Iſhmael the ſonne of Nethaniah eſcaped from Johanan with eight men, and went to the Ammonites.

16 Then tooke Johanan the ſonne of Kareah, and all the captaines of the forces that were with him, all the remnant of the people whom he had recouered from Iſhmael the ſonne of Nethaniah, from Mizpah (after that he had ſlaine Gedaliah the ſonne of Ahikam,) euen mighty men of warre, and the women, and the children, and the eunuches whom he had brought againe from Gibeon.

17 And they departed and dwelt in the habitation of Chimham, which is by Bethlehem, to goe to enter into Egypt,

18 Becauſe of the Caldeans: for they were afraid of them, becauſe Iſhmael the ſonne of Nethaniah had ſlaine Gedaliah the ſonne of Ahikam, whom the king of Babylon made gouernour in the land.

CHAP. XLII.

1 Iohanan deſireth Ieremiah to enquire of God, promiſing obedience to his will. 7 Ieremiah aſſureth him of ſafety in Iudea, 13 and deſtruction in Egypt. 19 He reproueth their hypocriſie in requiring of the Lord, that which they meant not.

THen all the captaines of the forces, and Johanan the ſonne of Kareah, and Iezaniah the ſonne of Hoſhaiah, and all the people from the leaſt euen vnto the greateſt, came neere,

2 And ſaid vnto Ieremiah the prophet, || Let, we beſeech thee, our ſupplication be accepted before thee, and pray for vs vnto the LORD thy God, euen for all this remnant (for we are left but a few of many, as thine eies do behold vs)

3 That

† *Hebr. in going and weeping.*

|| *Or, neere Gedaliah, heb. by the hand or by the ſide of Gedaliah.*

|| *Or, let our ſupplication fall before thee*

3 That the LORD thy God may ſhew vs the way wherein we may walke, and the thing that we may doe.

4 Then Jeremiah the prophet ſayd vnto them, I haue heard you; behold, I will pray vnto the LORD your God, according to your words, and it ſhall come to paſſe that whatſoeuer thing the LORD ſhall anſwere you, I will declare it vnto you: I will keepe nothing backe from you.

5 Then they ſayd to Jeremiah, The LORD be a true and faithfull witneſſe betweene vs, if we doe not, euen according to all things for the which the LORD thy God ſhall ſend thee to vs.

6 Whether it be good, or whether it be euill, we will obey the voice of the LORD our God, to whom we ſend thee, that it may be well with vs, when we obey the voice of the LORD our God.

7 ¶ And it came to paſſe after tenne dayes, that the word of the LORD came vnto Jeremiah.

8 Then called hee Johanan the ſonne of Kareah, and all the captaines of the forces which were with him, and all the people, from the leaſt, euen to the greateſt,

9 And ſaid vnto them, Thus ſaith the LORD, the God of Iſrael, vnto whom ye ſent me to preſent your ſupplication before him:

10 If ye will ſtill abide in this land, then will I build you, and not pull you downe, and I will plant you, and not plucke you vp: for I repent mee of the euill, that I haue done vnto you.

11 Be not afraid of the king of Babylon, of whom yee are afraid: be not afraid of him, ſaith the LORD: for I am with you to ſaue you, and to deliuer you from his hand.

12 And I will ſhew mercies vnto you, that he may haue mercy vpon you, and cauſe you to returne to your owne land.

13 ¶ But if ye ſay, We will not dwell in this land, neither obey the voice of the LORD your God,

14 Saying, No, but we will goe into the land of Egypt, where we ſhall ſee no warre, nor heare the ſound of the Trumpet, nor haue hunger of bread, and there will we dwell:

15 (And now therefore heare the word of the LORD, yee remnant of Judah, Thus ſaith the LORD of hoſtes the God of Iſrael, If ye wholly ſet your faces to enter into Egypt, and goe to ſoiourne there:)

16 Then it ſhall come to paſſe, that the ſword which yee feared, ſhall ouertake you there in the land of Egypt, and the famine whereof yee were afraid, † ſhall follow cloſe after you in Egypt, and there ye ſhall die.

17 † So ſhall it bee with all the men that ſet their faces to goe into Egypt to ſoiourne there, they ſhall die by the ſword, by the famine, and by the peſtilence: and none of them ſhall remaine or eſcape from the euil that I will bring vpon them.

18 For thus ſaith the LORD of hoſts the God of Iſrael, As mine anger and my furie hath bene powred forth vpon the inhabitants of Jeruſalem: ſo ſhall my furie bee powred forth vpon you, when yee ſhall enter into Egypt: and ye ſhall be an execration, and an aſtoniſhment, and a curſe, and a reproch, and ye ſhall ſee this place no more.

19 ¶ The LORD hath ſaid concerning you, O ye remnant of Judah, Goe ye not into Egypt: know certainly, that I haue † admoniſhed you this day.

20 For ye ‖ diſſembled in your hearts when ye ſent me vnto the LORD your God, ſaying, Pray for vs vnto the LORD our God, and according vnto all that the LORD our God ſhall ſay, ſo declare vnto vs, and we will doe it.

21 And now I haue this day declared it to you, but ye haue not obeied the voice of the LORD your God, nor any thing for the which he hath ſent me vnto you.

22 Now therefore know certainly, that ye ſhall die by the ſword, by the famine, and by the peſtilence, in the place whither ye deſire to go and to ſoiourne.

† *Hebr. ſhall cleaue after you.*

† *Hebr. ſo ſhall all the men be.*

† *Hebr. teſtified againſt you.*

‖ *Or, you haue vſed deceit againſt your ſoules.*

CHAP. XLIII.

1 Iohanan, diſcrediting Ieremiahs prophecie, carieth Ieremiah and others into Egypt. 8 Ieremiah propheſieth by a type the conqueſt of Egypt, by the Babylonians.

AND it came to paſſe that whē Jeremiah had made an end of ſpeaking vnto all the people, all the words of the LORD their God, for which the LORD their God had ſent him to them, euen all theſe words;

2 Then ſpake Azariah the ſonne of Hoſhaiah,

Hoſhaiah, and Johanan the ſonne of Kareah, and all the proud men, ſaying vnto Jeremiah, Thou ſpeakeſt falſly: the LORD our God hath not ſent thee to ſay, Goe not into Egypt, to ſoiourne there.

3 But Baruch the ſonne of Neriah ſetteth thee on againſt vs, for to deliuer vs into the hand of the Caldeans, that they might put vs to death, and carie vs away captiues into Babylon.

4 So Johanan the ſonne of Kareah, and all the captaines of the forces, and all the people, obeied not the voice of the LORD, to dwell in the land of Judah.

5 But Johanan the ſonne of Kareah, and all the captaines of the forces, tooke all the remnant of Judah, that were returned from all nations whither they had bene driuen, to dwell in the land of Judah,

6 Euen men, and women, and children, and the kings daughters, and euery perſon that Nebuzaradan the captaine of the guard had left with Gedaliah the ſonne of Ahikam, the ſonne of Shaphan, and Jeremiah the Prophet, and Baruch the ſonne of Neriah.

7 So they came into the land of Egypt: for they obeyed not the voyce of the LORD, thus came they euen to Tahpanhes.

8 ¶ Then came the word of the LORD vnto Jeremiah in Tahpanhes, ſaying;

9 Take great ſtones in thine hand, and hide them in the clay in the bricke kill, which is at the entry of Pharaohs houſe in Tahpanhes, in the ſight of the men of Judah:

10 And ſay vnto them, Thus ſaieth the LORD of hoſts the God of Iſrael; Beholde, I will ſend and take Nebuchadrezzar the king of Babylon my ſeruant, and will ſet his throne vpon theſe ſtones that I haue hidde, and hee ſhall ſpread his royall pauilion ouer them.

11 And when he commeth, hee ſhall ſmite the land of Egypt, and deliuer * ſuch as are for death, to death, and ſuch as are for captiuitie to captiuitie, and ſuch as are for the ſword, to the ſword.

12 And I will kindle a fire in the houſes of the gods of Egypt, and hee ſhall burne them, and carry them away captiues, and hee ſhall aray himſelfe with the land of Egypt, as a ſhepheard putteth on his garment, and hee ſhall goe forth from thence in peace.

13 He ſhall breake alſo the † images of ‖ Beth-ſhemeſh that is in the land of Egypt, and the houſes of the gods of the Egyptians ſhall he burne with fire.

*Chap.15.2. zach. 11.2.

† Heb. ſtatues, or ſtanding images. ‖ Or, The houſe of the Sunne.

CAP XLIIII.

1 Ieremiah expreſſeth the deſolation of Iudah for their idolatry. 11 Hee propheſieth their deſtruction, who commit idolatry in Egypt. 15 The obſtinacie of the Iewes. 20 Ieremiah threatneth them for the ſame, 29 And for a ſigne, prophecieth the deſtruction of Egypt.

THe word that came to Jeremiah concerning all the Jewes which dwel in the land of Egypt, which dwell at Migdol, and at Tahpanhes, and at Noph, and in the country of Pathros, ſaying,

2 Thus ſaith the LORD of hoſts, the God of Iſrael; Ye haue ſeene all the euill that I haue brought vpon Jeruſalem, and vpon all the cities of Judah: and behold, this day they are a deſolation, and no man dwelleth therein,

3 Becauſe of their wickednes which they haue committed, to prouoke me to anger, in that they went to burne incenſe, and to ſerue other gods, whom they knew not, neither they, you, nor your fathers.

4 Howbeit I ſent vnto you all my ſeruants the Prophets, riſing early and ſending them, ſaying, Oh doe not this abominable thing that I hate.

5 But they hearkened not, nor enclined their eare to turne from their wickednes, to burne no incenſe vnto other gods.

6 Wherefore my furie and mine anger was powred forth, and was kindled in the cities of Judah, and in the ſtreets of Jeruſalem, and they are waſted and deſolate, as at this day.

7 Therefore now thus ſaith the LORD the God of hoſtes, the God of Iſrael, wherefore commit ye this great euill againſt your ſoules, to cut off from you man and woman, childe and ſucking † out of Judah, to leaue you none to remaine.

8 In that yee prouoke mee vnto wrath with the workes of your hands, burning incenſe vnto other gods in the land of Egypt whither ye bee gone to dwell, that yee might cut your ſelues off

† Hebr. out of the midſt of Iudah.

off, and that ye might be a curſe, and a reproch among all the nations of the earth?

† Heb. wickednesses, or, punishments &c

9 Haue ye forgotten the † wickednes of your fathers, and the wickednesse of the kings of Iudah, and the wickednes of their wiues, and your owne wickednesse, and the wickednesse of your wiues, which they haue committed in the land of Iudah, and in the streets of Ieruſalem?

† Hebr. contrite.

10 They are not † humbled euen vnto this day, neither haue they feared, nor walked in my Law, nor in my Statutes that I ſet before you, and before your fathers.

11 ¶ Therefore thus ſayeth the LORD of hoſtes, the God of Iſrael, Behold,* I will ſet my face againſt you for euill, and to cut off all Iudah.

* Amos 9 4.

12 And I will take the remnant of Iudah, that haue ſet their faces to goe into the land of Egypt to ſoiourne there, and they ſhall all be conſumed and fall in the land of Egypt: they ſhall euen bee conſumed by the ſword, and by the famine: they ſhall die, from the leaſt euen vnto the greateſt, by the ſword and by the famine: and they ſhalbe an execration and an aſtoniſhment, and a curſe, and a reproch.

13 For I will puniſh them that dwell in the land of Egypt, as I haue puniſhed Ieruſalem, by the ſword, by the famine, and by the peſtilence;

14 So that none of the remnant of Iudah which are gone into the land of Egypt to ſoiourne there, ſhall eſcape or remaine, that they ſhould returne into the land of Iudah to the which they † haue a deſire to returne to dwell there: for none ſhall returne but ſuch as ſhall eſcape.

† Heb. lift vp their ſoule.

15 ¶ Then all the men which knew that their wiues had burnt incenſe vnto other Gods, and all the women that ſtood by, a great multitude, euen all the people that dwelt in the land of Egypt in Pathros, anſwered Ieremiah, ſaying,

16 As for the word that thou haſt ſpoken vnto vs in the name of the LORD, we will not hearken vnto thee.

17 But we will certainly doe whatſoeuer thing goeth forth out of our owne mouth, to burne incenſe vnto the ||* queene of heauen, and to powre out drinke offrings vnto her, as we haue done, we and our fathers, our kings and our princes in the cities of Iudah, and in the ſtreetes of Ieruſalem: for then had we plentie of † victuales, and were well, and ſaw no euill.

|| Or, frame of heauen * Chap. 7. 18.

† Heb. bread.

18 But ſince we left off to burne incenſe to the queene of heauen, and to powre out drinke offrings vnto her, we haue wanted all things, and haue beene conſumed by the ſword, and by the famine.

19 And * when we burnt incenſe to the queene of heauen, and powred out drinke offrings vnto her, did we make her cakes to worſhip her, and powre out drinke offrings vnto her without our || men?

* Chap. 7. 18.

|| Or, huſbands.

20 ¶ Then Ieremiah ſayd vnto all the people, to the men and to the women, and to all the people which had giuen him that anſwere, ſaying;

21 The incenſe that yee burnt in the cities of Iudah, and in the ſtreetes of Ieruſalem, yee and your fathers, your kings and your princes, and the people of the land, did not the LORD remember them, and came it not into his minde?

22 So that the LORD could no longer beare, becauſe of the euill of your doings, and becauſe of the abominations, which yee haue committed: therefore is your land a deſolation, and an aſtoniſhment, and a curſe without an inhabitant, as at this day.

23 Becauſe you haue burnt incenſe, and becauſe yee haue ſinned againſt the LORD, and haue not obeyed the voyce of the LORD, nor walked in his law, nor in his ſtatutes, nor in his teſtimonies: therefore this euill is happened vnto you, as at this day.

24 Moreouer Ieremiah ſayd vnto all the people, and to all the women; Heare the word of the LORD, all Iudah, that are in the land of Egypt.

25 Thus ſaith the LORD of hoſtes the God of Iſrael, ſaying; Yee and your wiues haue both ſpoken with your mouths, and fulfilled with your hand, ſaying; We will ſurely performe our vowes that we haue vowed, to burne incenſe to the queene of heauen, and to powre out drinke offrings vnto her: yee will ſurely accompliſh your vowes, and ſurely performe your vowes.

26 Therefore heare yee the word of the LORD, all Iudah that dwell in the land of Egypt, Behold, I haue ſworne

sworne by my great Name, saith the LORD, that my Name shal no more be named in the mouth of any man of Iudah, in all the land of Egypt, saying, The Lord GOD liueth.

27 Behold, I will watch ouer them for euill, and not for good, and all the men of Iudah that are in the land of Egypt shalbe consumed by the sword, & by the famin, vntil there be an end of them.

28 Yet a small number that escape the sword, shall returne out of the land of Egypt into the land of Iudah: and all the remnant of Iudah that are gone into the land of Egypt to sojourne there, shall know whose words shall stand, † mine or theirs.

† *Heb. from me or from them.*

29 ¶ And this shalbe a signe vnto you, saith the LORD, that I will punish you in this place, that ye may know that my words shal surely stand against you for euill.

30 Thus saith the LORD, Behold, I will giue Pharaoh-Hophra king of Egypt into the hand of his enemies, and into the hande of them that seeke his life, as I gaue Zedekiah king of Iudah into the hand of Nebuchadrezzar king of Babylon his enemy, and that sought his life.

CHAP. XLV.

1 Baruch being dismayed, 4 Ieremiah instructeth and comforteth him.

THe word that Ieremiah the Prophet spake vnto Baruch the sonne of Neriah, when he had written these words in a booke at the mouth of Ieremiah, in the fourth yeere of Iehoiakim the sonne of Iosiah king of Iudah, saying,

2 Thus saith the LORD the God of Israel vnto thee, O Baruch,

3 Thou didst say, Woe is me now, for the LORD hath added griefe to my sorow, I fainted in my sighing, and I find no rest.

4 ¶ Thus shalt thou say vnto him, The LORD saith thus, Behold, that which I haue built will I breake downe, and that which I haue planted I will plucke vp, euen this whole land:

5 And seekest thou great things for thy selfe? seeke them not: for behold, I wil bring euill vpon all flesh, saith the LORD: but thy life will I giue vnto thee * for a pray in all places whither thou goest.

* Chap. 39 18.

CHAP. XLVI.

1 Ieremiah prophesieth the ouerthrow of Pharaohs armie at Euphrates, 13 and the conquest of Egypt, by Nebuchad rezzar. 27 He comforteth Iacob in their chastisement.

THe word of the LORD which came to Ieremiah the Prophet, against the Gentiles,

2 Against Egypt, against the armie of Pharaoh Necho king of Egypt, which was by the riuer Euphrates in Carchemish, which Nebuchad-rezzar king of Babylon smote in the fourth yeere of Iehoiakim the son of Iosiah king of Iudah.

3 Order ye the buckler and shield, and draw neere to battell.

4 Harnesse the horses, and get vp ye horsemen, and stand forth with your helmets, furbish the speares, and put on the brigandines.

5 Wherefore haue I seene them dismaid, and turned away backe? and their mightie ones are † beaten downe, & are † fled apace, and looke not back: for feare was round about, saith the LORD.

† *Heb. broken in pieces.* † *Heb. fled a flight.*

6 Let not the swift flee away, nor the mightie man escape: they shal stumble and fall toward the North by the riuer Euphrates.

7 Who is this that cõmeth vp as a flood, whose waters are moued as ỹ riuers?

8 Egypt riseth vp like a flood, and his waters are moued like the riuers, and he saith, I wil goe vp, and will couer the earth, I will destroy the citie and the inhabitants thereof.

9 Come vp ye horses, and rage ye charets, and let the mightie men come forth, the † Ethiopians and the † Libyans that handle the shield, and the Lydians that handle and bend the bow.

† *Heb. Cush.* † *Hebr. Put.*

10 For this is the day of the Lord GOD of hostes, a day of vengeance, that he may auenge him of his aduersaries: and the sword shal deuoure, and it shall be satiate, and made drunke with their blood: for the Lord GOD of hosts hath a sacrifice in the North countrey by the riuer Euphrates.

11 Goe vp into Gilead, and take balme, O virgine, the daughter of Egypt: in vaine shalt thou vse many medicines: for thou shalt † not be cured.

† *Hebr no cure shalbe vnto thee.*

12 The nations haue heard of thy shame, and thy crie hath filled the land: for the mightie man hath stumbled against

gainst the mightie, and they are fallen both together.

13 ¶ The word that the LORD spake to Ieremiah the Prophet, how Nebuchadrezzar King of Babylon should come & smite the land of Egypt.

14 Declare ye in Egypt, and publish in Migdol, and publish in Noph, and in Tahpanhes: say ye, Stand fast, and prepare thee for the sword shal deuoure round about thee.

15 Why are thy valiant men swept away? they stood not, because the LORD did driue them.

† Hebr. multiplied the faller.

16 † He made many to fall, yea one fell vpon another, and they said, Arise, and let vs goe againe to our owne people, and to the land of our nativitie, from the oppressing sword.

17 They did crie there, Pharaoh King of Egypt is but a noise, he hath passed the time appointed.

18 As I liue, saith the King, whose Name is the LORD of hostes, Surely as Tabor is among the mountaines, and as Carmel by the Sea, so shall hee come.

† Heb. make thee instruments of captiuitie.

19 O thou daughter dwelling in Egypt, † furnish thy selfe to goe into captiuitie: for Noph shalbe waste and desolate without an inhabitant.

20 Egypt is like a very faire heifer, but destruction commeth: it commeth out of the North.

† Hebr. bullocks of the stall.

21 Also her hired men are in the midst of her, like † fatted bullocks, for they also are turned backe, and are fled away together: they did not stand, because the day of their calamitie was come vpon them, and the time of their visitation.

22 The voice thereof shall goe like a serpent, for they shall march with an armie, and come against her with axes, as hewers of wood.

23 They shall cut downe her forrest, saith the LORD, though it cannot be searched, because they are more then the grashoppers, and are innumerable.

24 The daughter of Egypt shalbe confounded, she shalbe deliuered into the hand of the people of the North.

|| Or. nourisher. Heb. Amon.

25 The LORD of hostes the God of Israel saith, Behold, I will punish the || multitude of No, and Pharaoh, and Egypt, with their gods, and their kings, euen Pharaoh, and all them that trust in him.

26 And I will deliuer them into the hand of those that seeke their liues, and into the hand of Nebuchadrezzar king of Babylon, and into the hand of his seruants, and afterwards it shalbe inhabited, as in the dayes of old, saith the LORD.

* Isai. 41. 11. and 43. 5. and 44. 1. cha. 30 10.

27 ¶ * But feare not thou, O my seruant Iacob, and be not dismaied, O Israel: for behold, I will saue thee from afarre off, and thy seed from the land of their captiuitie, and Iacob shall returne and be in rest and at ease, and none shall make him afraid.

28 Feare thou not, O Iacob my seruant, saith the LORD, for I am with thee, for I will make a full end of all the nations whither I haue driuen thee, but I will not make * a full end of thee, but correct thee in measure, || yet will I not leaue thee wholly vnpunished.

* Chap. 30. 11 and 10. 24.

|| Or, not vtterly cut thee off.

CHAP. XLVII.

The destruction of the Philistines.

THE word of the LORD that came to Ieremiah the Prophet against the Philistines, before that Pharaoh smote † Gaza.

† He br. Azzah.

2 Thus saith the LORD, Behold, * waters rise vp out of the North, and shall be an ouerflowing flood, and shall ouerflow the land, and † all that is therein, the citie, and them that dwell therein: then the men shall crie, and all the inhabitants of the land shall howle.

* Isai. 8. 7.

† Hebr. the fulnesse thereof.

3 At the noise of the stamping of the hoofes of his strong horses, at the rushing of his charets, and at the rumbling of his wheeles, the fathers shall not looke backe to their children for feeblenesse of handes.

4 Because of the day that commeth to spoile all the Philistines, and to cut off from Tyrus and Zidon euery helper that remaineth: for the LORD will spoile the Philistines, the remnant of the † countrey of Caphtor.

† Heb. the ile.

5 Baldnesse is come vpon Gaza, Ashkelon is cut off with the remnant of their valley: how long wilt thou cut thy selfe?

6 O thou sword of the LORD, how long will it be ere thou be quiet? † put vp thy selfe into thy scabbard, rest and be still.

† Heb. gather thy selfe.

7 † How can it bee quiet, seeing the LORD hath giuen it a charge against Ashkelon, and against the sea shoare? there hath he appointed it.

† Heb. how canst thou?

CHAP.

CHAP. XLVIII.

1 The iudgement of Moab, 7 for their pride, 11 for their ſecuritie, 14 for their carnall confidence, 26 & for their contempt of God and his people. 47 The reſtauration of Moab.

AGainſt Moab thus ſayth the LORD of hoſtes, the God of Iſrael, Woe vnto Nebo, for it is ſpoiled: Kiriathaim is confounded and taken. ‖ Miſgab is confounded and diſmayed.

‖ Or, the hie place.

2 There ſhall bee no more prayſe of Moab: in Heſhbon they haue deuiſed euill againſt it; come and let vs cut it off from being a nation; alſo thou ſhalt bee ‖ cut downe, O Madmen, the ſword ſhall † purſue thee.

‖ Or, bee brought to ſilence. † Heb. goe after thee.

3 A voice of crying ſhall be from Horonaim; Spoiling & great deſtruction.

4 Moab is deſtroyed, her little ones haue cauſed a crie to be heard.

5 For in the going vp of Luhith † *continuall weeping ſhall go vp: for in the going downe of Horonaim the enemies haue heard a crie of deſtruction.

† Heb. weeping with weeping. *Iſai. 15.5.

6 Flee, ſaue your liues, and be like the ‖ * heath in the wilderneſſe.

‖ Or, a naked tree. *Cha. 17.6.

7 ¶ For becauſe thou haſt truſted in thy workes, and in thy treaſures, thou ſhalt alſo be taken, and Chemoſh ſhall goe forth into captiuitie with his * priests and his princes together.

* Cha. 49.5.

8 And the ſpoyler ſhall come vpon euery citie, and no citie ſhall eſcape: the valley alſo ſhal periſh, & the plaine ſhall be deſtroyed, as ỹ LORD hath ſpoken.

9 Giue wings vnto Moab, that it may flee and get away: for the cities thereof ſhalbe deſolate, without any to dwell therein.

10 Curſed be he that doeth the worke of the LORD ‖ deceitfully, and curſed be he that keepeth backe his ſword from blood.

‖ Or, negligently.

11 ¶ Moab hath bene at eaſe from his youth, and hee hath ſetled on his lees, and hath not been emptied from veſſell to veſſell, neither hath he gone into captiuitie: therefore his taſte † remained in him, and his ſent is not changed.

† Heb. ſtood.

12 Therfore behold, the dayes come, ſayth the LORD, that I will ſend vnto him wanderers that ſhall cauſe him to wander, and ſhall emptie his veſſels, and breake their bottles.

13 And Moab ſhall bee aſhamed of Chemoſh, as the houſe of Iſrael was aſhamed of Bethel their confidence.

14 ¶ How ſay yee, We are * mightie and ſtrong men for the warre?

* 1. Kings 12.29.

15 Moab is ſpoiled and gone vp out of her cities, and † his choſen young men are gone downe to the ſlaughter, ſayth the King, Whoſe Name is the LORD of hoſtes.

† Heb. the choice of.

16 The calamitie of Moab is neere to come, and his affliction haſteth faſt.

17 All yee that are about him bemoane him, and all yee that know his Name, ſay, How is the ſtroug ſtaffe broken, and the beautifull rod!

18 Thou daughter that doeſt inhabit Dibon, come downe from thy glory, and ſit in thirſt; for the ſpoiler of Moab ſhall come vpon thee, and he ſhall deſtroy thy ſtrong holdes.

19 O † inhabitant of Aroer, ſtand by the way and eſpie, aſke him that fleeth, and her that eſcapeth, and ſay, What is done?

† Heb. inhabiteresſe.

20 Moab is confounded, for it is broken downe: * howle and cry, tell ye it in Arnon, that Moab is ſpoiled,

* Iſai. 16.7.

21 And iudgement is come vpon the plaine countrey, vpon Holon, and vpon Jahazah, and vpon Mephaath,

22 And vpon Dibon, and vpon Nebo, and vpon Beth-diblathaim,

23 And vpon Kiriathaim, and vpon Beth-Gamul, and vpon Beth-meon,

24 And vpon Kerioth, and vpon Bozrah, and vpon all the cities of the land of Moab farre or neere.

25 The horne of Moab is cut off, & his arme is broken, ſayth the LORD.

26 ¶ Make ye him drunken: for hee magnified himſelfe againſt the LORD: Moab alſo ſhall wallow in his vomit, and he alſo ſhalbe in deriſion.

27 For was not Iſrael a deriſion vnto thee? was hee found among theeues? for ſince thou ſpakeſt of him, thou ‖ ſkippedſt for ioy.

‖ Or, moouedſt thy ſelfe.

28 O yee that dwell in Moab, leaue the cities and dwell in the rocke, and be like the doue that maketh her neſt in the ſides of the holes mouth.

29 We haue heard the * pride of Moab, (he is exceeding proud) his loftineſſe and his arrogance, and his pride, and the hautineſſe of his heart.

* Iſai. 16.6. &c.

30 I know the his wrath, ſayeth the LORD, but it ſhall not be ſo, ‖ his lyes ſhall not ſo effect it.

‖ Or, theſe on whom hee ſtayeth (heb. his barret) do not right.

31 Therefore will I howle for Moab, and I will cry out for all Moab,

mine heart shall mourne for the men of Kir heres.

32 O vine of Sibmah, I wil weepe for thee, with the weeping of Jazer: thy plants are gone ouer the sea, they reach euen to the sea of Jazer, the spoiler is fallen vpon thy summer fruits, and vpon thy vintage.

33 And *ioy and gladnesse is taken from the plentifull field, and from the land of Moab, and I haue caused wine to faile from the wineprelles, none shall tread with shouting, their shouting shall be no shouting. *Isai. 16. 10.

34 From the cry of Heshbon euen vnto Elealeh, and euen vnto Jahaz haue they vttered their voyce, *from Zoar euen vnto Horonaim as an heifer of three yeeres old: for the waters also of Nimrim shall be †desolate. *Isai. 15. 5, 6. †Heb. desolations.

35 Moreouer, I will cause to cease in Moab, saith the LORD, him that offereth in the high places, and him that burneth incense to his Gods.

36 Therefore mine heart shall sound for Moab like pipes, and mine heart shall sound like pipes for the men of Kir-heres: because the riches that hee hath gotten is perished.

37 For *euery head shall be bald, and euery beard †clipt: vpon all the hands shall be cuttings, and vpon the loines sackcloth. *Isai. 15. 2, 3. †Heb. diminished.

38 There shall be lamentation generally vpon all the house toppes of Moab, and in the streetes thereof: for I haue broken Moab like a vessell, wherein is no pleasure, saith the LORD.

39 They shall howle, saying, How is it broken downe: how hath Moab turned the †backe with shame: so shall Moab be a derision, and a dismaying to all them about him. †Heb. necke.

40 For thus saith the LORD, Behold, hee shall fly as an eagle, and shall spread his wings ouer Moab.

41 ||Kerioth is taken, and the strong holds are surprised, & the mighty mens hearts in Moab at that day shall be as the heart of a woman in her pangs. ||Or, the cities.

42 And Moab shall be destroyed from being a people, because he hath magnified himselfe against the LORD.

43 *Feare, and the pit, and the snare shall be vpon thee, O inhabitant of Moab, saith the LORD. *Isai. 24. 17, 18.

44 Hee that fleeth from the feare shall fall into the pit, and he that getteth vp out of the pit shall be taken in the snare: for I will bring vpon it, euen vpon Moab, the yeere of their visitation, saith the LORD.

45 They that fled, stood vnder the shadow of Heshbon, because of the force: but* a fire shall come forth out of Heshbon, and a flame from the middest of Sihon, and shall deuoure the corner of Moab, and the crowne of the head of the †tumultuous ones. *Num. 21. 28. †Heb. children of noise.

46 Woe be vnto thee, O Moab, the people of Chemosh perisheth: for thy sonnes are taken †captiues, and thy daughters captiues. †Heb. in captiuitie.

47 Yet will I bring againe the captiuitie of Moab in the later dayes, saith the LORD. Thus farre is the iudgement of Moab.

CHAP. XLIX.

1 The iudgement of the Ammonites. 6 Their restauration. 7 The iudgement of Edom, 23 of Damascus, 28 of Kedar, 30 of Hazor, 34 and of Elam. 39 The restauration of Elam.

CConcerning the Ammonites, thus saith the LORD; Hath Israel no sonnes? hath he no heire? why then doth ||their king inherit* God, and his people dwell in his cities? ||Or, against. ||Or, Melcom. *Amos 1. 13.

2 Therefore behold, the dayes come, saith the LORD, that I will cause an alarme of warre to be heard in* Rabbah of the Ammonites, and it shall be a desolate heape, and her daughters shall be burnt with fire: then shall Israel be heire vnto them that were his heires, saith the LORD. *Amos. 1. 14.

3 Howle, O Heshbon, for Ai is spoiled: cry yee daughters of Rabbah, gird yee with sackcloth: lament and runne to and fro by the hedges: for ||their king shall goe into captiuitie: and his* priests and his princes together. ||Or, Melcom. *Chap. 48. 7.

4 Wherefore glorieſt thou in the valleys, ||thy flowing valley, O backsliding daughter? that trusted in her treasures, saying, Who shall come vnto mee? ||Or thy valley floweth away.

5 Behold, I will bring a feare vpon thee, saith the Lord GOD of hostes, from all those that be about thee, and yee shall be driuen out euery man right forth, and none shal gather vp him that wandereth.

6 And afterward I will bring againe the captiuitie of the children of Ammon, saith the LORD.

7 CConcerning Edom thus saith the LORD

LORD of hosts, *is wisedome no more in Teman? is counsell perished from the prudent? is their wisedom vanished?

8 Flee ye, ‖turne backe, dwell deepe, O inhabitants of Dedan: for I will bring the calamitie of Esau vpon him, the time that I will visite him.

9 If *grape gatherers come to thee, would they not leaue some gleaning grapes? if theeues by night, they will destroy †till they haue enough.

10 But I haue made Esau bare, I haue vncouered his secret places, and he shall not be able to hide himselfe: his seed is spoiled, and his brethren and his neighbours, and he is not.

11 Leaue thy fatherlesse children, I will preserue them aliue: and let thy widowes trust in me.

12 For thus saith the LORD, Behold, they whose iudgement was not to drinke of the cup, haue assuredly drunken, and art thou he that shall altogether go vnpunished? thou shalt not go vnpunished, but thou shalt surely drinke of it.

13 For I haue sworne by my selfe, saith the LORD, that Bozrah shall become a desolation, a reproch, a waste, and a curse, and all the cities thereof shall be perpetuall wastes.

14 I haue heard a *rumor from the LORD, and an ambassadour is sent vnto the heathen, saying, Gather ye together and come against her, and rise vp to the battell.

15 For lo, I will make thee small among the heathen, and despised among men.

16 Thy terriblenesse hath deceiued thee, and the pride of thine heart, O thou that dwellest in the clefts of the rocke, that holdest the height of the hill: though thou shouldest make thy *nest as high as the eagle, I will bring thee downe from thence, saith the LORD.

17 Also Edom shalbe a desolation: *euery one ỳ goeth by it shalbe astonished, and shall hisse at all the plagues thereof.

18 *As in the ouerthrow of Sodom and Gomorrah, and the neighbour cities thereof, saith the LORD: no man shall abide there, neither shall a sonne of man dwell in it.

19 Behold, he shal come vp like a lyon from the swelling of Iordane against the habitation of the strong: but I will suddenly make him runne away from her, and who is a chosen man that I may appoynt ouer her? for who is like mee? and who will ‖*appoint me the time? who is that shepheard that will stand before mee?

20 Therefore heare the counsell of the LORD, that he hath taken against Edom, & his purposes that hee hath purposed against the inhabitants of Teman: surely the least of the flocke shall draw them out: surely hee shall make their habitations desolate with them.

21 The earth is moued at the noise of their fall: at the crie, the noise thereof was heard in the † red Sea.

22 Behold, he shall come vp and flie as the eagle, and spread his wings ouer Bozrah: and at that day shall the heart of the mightie men of Edom, be as the heart of a woman in her pangs.

23 ¶ Concerning Damascus, Hamath is confounded, & Arpad, for they haue heard euil tidings, they are † faint hearted, there is sorrow ‖ on the sea, it can not be quiet.

24 Damascus is waxed feeble, and turneth her selfe to flee, and feare hath seised on her: anguish and sorrowes haue taken her as a woman in trauell.

25 How is the citie of praise not left, the citie of my ioy?

26 Therefore her yong men shal fall in her streets, and all the men of warre shall bee cut off in that day, saith the LORD of hosts.

27 And I will kindle a *fire in the wall of Damascus, and it shal consume the palaces of Ben-hadad.

28 ¶ Concerning Kedar, and concerning the kingdoms of Hazor, which Nebuchad-rezzar king of Babylon shall smite, Thus saith the LORD: Arise ye, goe vp to Kedar, and spoile the men of the East.

29 Their tents and their flocks shall they take away: they shal take to themselues their curtaines and all their vessels, and their camels, and they shal crie vnto them, Feare is on euery side.

30 ¶* Flee, † get you farre off, dwell deepe, O ye inhabitants of Hazor, saith the LORD: for Nebuchad-rezzar king of Babylon hath taken counsel against you, and hath conceiued a purpose against you.

31 Arise, get you vp vnto the ‖ wealthy nation that dwelleth without care, saith the LORD, which haue neither gates nor barres, which dwell alone.

32 And their camels shall be a boote, and the multitude of their cattell a spoile, and I will scatter into all winds them that are in the † vtmost corners,

*Obad. ver. 8.

‖Or, they are turned backe.

*Obad ver. 5.

† Heb. their sufficiencie.

*Obad. ver 1.

*Obad. ver. 4.

* Chap. 50 13.

*Gen. 19. 25. chap. 50 40.

‖Or, conuent me in iudgement.

*Iob. 21. 21. chap. 50. 44, 45.

* Amos 1. 4.

*Verse 8.

† Heb. flit greatly.

‖Or, that is at ease.

† Heb. cut off into corners, or that haue the corners of their haire polled.

† Heb. weedie Sea.

† Heb. melted.

‖Or, as on the Sea.

and I will bring their calamitie from all sides thereof, saith the LORD.

33 And Hazor shall be a dwelling for dragons, and a desolation for euer; there shall no man abide there, nor any sonne of man dwell in it.

34 ¶ The word of the LORD that came to Jeremiah the Prophet against Elam in the beginning of the reigne of Zedekiah king of Judah, saying,

35 Thus saith the LORD of hosts, Behold, I will breake the bow of Elam, the chiefe of their might.

36 And vpon Elam will I bring the foure windes from the foure quarters of heauen, and will scatter them towards all those windes, and there shall be no nation, whither the outcasts of Elam shall not come.

37 For I will cause Elam to bee dismayed before their enemies, and before them that seeke their life: and I will bring euill vpon them, euen my fierce anger, saith the LORD, and I will send the sword after them, till I haue consumed them.

38 And I will set my throne in Elam, and will destroy from thence the king and the princes, saith the LORD.

39 ¶ But it shall come to passe in the *later daies, that I will bring again the captiuitie of Elam, saith the LORD.

*Chap. 49. 6. and 48. 47.

CHAP. L.

1. 9. 21. 35. The iudgement of Babylon. 4. 17. 33. The redemption of Israel.

THE word that the LORD spake against Babylon, and against the land of the Caldeans † by Ieremiah the Prophet.

† Hebr. by the hand of Ieremiah.

2 Declare yee among the nations, and publish, and † set vp a standart, publish and conceale not: say, Babylon is taken, Bel is confounded, Merodach is broken in pieces, her idols are confounded, her images are broken in pieces.

† Hebr. lift vp.

3 For out of the North there commeth vp a nation against her, which shall make her land desolate, and none shall dwell therein: they shall remoue, they shall depart both man and beast.

4 ¶ In those daies, and in that time, saith the LORD, the children of Israel shall come, they, and the children of Iudah together, going and weeping: they shall goe, and seeke the LORD their God.

5 They shall aske the way to Zion with their faces thitherward, saying, Come, and let vs ioyne our selues to the LORD, in a perpetuall Couenant that shall not be forgotten.

6 My people hath bene lost sheepe: their shepheards haue caused them to goe astray, they haue turned them away on the mountaines: they haue gone from mountaine to hill, they haue forgotten their † resting place.

† Hebr. place to lye downe in.

7 All that found them haue deuoured them, and their aduersaries said, We offend not, because they haue sinned against the LORD, the habitation of iustice, euen the LORD, the hope of their fathers.

8 *Remoue out of the midst of Babylon, and goe forth out of the land of the Caldeans, and be as the hee goats before the flocks.

*Isai. 48. 20. chap. 51. 6. reuel. 18. 4.

9 ¶ For loe, I will raise and cause to come vp against Babylon, an assembly of great nations from the North countrey, and they shall set themselues in aray against her, from thence shee shalbe taken: their arrowes shalbe as of a mightie ‖ expert man: none shall returne in vaine.

‖ Or, destroyer.

10 And Caldea shall bee a spoile: all that spoile her shall be satisfied, saith the LORD.

11 Because ye were glad, because yee reioyced, O ye destroyers of mine heritage, because ye are growen † fat, as the heifer at grasse, and bellow as bulles:

† Hebr. bigge or corpulent.

12 Your mother shalbe sore confounded, she that bare you shalbe ashamed: beholde, the hindermost of the nations shalbe a wildernes, a dry land, ‡ a desert.

13 Because of the wrath of the LORD, it shall not be inhabited, but it shalbe wholly desolate: * euery one that goeth by Babylon shall be astonished, and hisse at all her plagues.

* Chap. 49. 17.

14 Put your selues in aray against Babylon round about: all ye that bend the bow, shoot at her, spare no arrowes: for she hath sinned against the LORD.

15 Shout against her round about: shee hath giuen her hand: her foundations are fallen, her walls are throwen downe: for it is the vengeance of the LORD: take vengeance vpon her; as she hath done, doe vnto her.

16 Cut off the sower from Babylon, and him that handleth the ‖ sickle in the time of haruest: for feare of the oppressing sword, they shall turne euery one to his people, and they shall flee euery one

‖ Or, sythe.

one to his owne lande.

17 ¶ Israel is a scattered sheepe, the lyons haue driuen him away: first the king of Assyria hath deuoured him, and last this Nebuchad-rezzar king of Babylon hath broken his bones.

18 Therefore thus saith the LORD of hostes the God of Israel; Behold, I will punish the king of Babylon and his land, as I haue punished the king of Assyria.

19 And I will bring Israel againe to his habitation, and he shal feed on Carmel and Bashan, and his soule shall be satisfied vpon mount Ephraim and Gilead.

20 In those dayes, and in that time, sayth the LORD, the iniquitie of Israel shall be sought for, and there shall be none: and the sinnes of Iudah, and they shall not be found: for I will pardon them whom I reserue.

||Or, of the rebels. ||Or, visitation.

21 ¶ Goe vp against the land ||of Merathaim, euen against it, and against the inhabitants ||of Pekod: waste and vtterly destroy after them, sayeth the LORD, and doe according to all that I haue commanded thee.

22 A sound of battell is in the land, and of great destruction.

23 How is the hammer of the whole earth cut asunder and broken? how is Babylon become a desolation among the nations?

24 I haue laide a snare for thee, and thou art also taken, O Babylon, and thou wast not aware: thou art found and also caught, because thou hast striuen against the LORD.

25 The LORD hath opened his armorie, and hath brought forth the weapons of his indignation: for this is the worke of the Lord GOD of hosts, in the land of the Caldeans.

†Heb. from the end. ||Or, tread her.

26 Come against her †from the vtmost border, open her store-houses: ||cast her vp as heapes, and destroy her vtterly: let nothing of her be left.

27 Slay all her bullocks: let them goe downe to the slaughter: woe vnto them, for their day is come, the time of their visitation.

28 The voice of them that flee † escape out of the land of Babylon to declare in Zion the vengeance of the LORD our God, the vengeance of his Temple.

29 Call together the archers against Babylon: all yee that bend the bow, campe against it round about; let none thereof escape: recompense her according to her worke; according to all that shee hath done vnto her: for shee hath bene proud against the LORD, against the Holy one of Israel.

30 Therefore shall her yong men fall in the streets, & all her men of war shall be cut off in that day, saith the LORD.

31 Behold, I am against thee, O thou most †proud, sayth the Lord GOD of hostes: for thy day is come, the time that I will visit thee.

†Heb. pride.

32 And the most †proude shall stumble and fall, and none shal raise him vp: and I will kindle a fire in his cities, and it shall deuoure all round about him.

†Heb pride

33 ¶ Thus saith the LORD of hosts; The children of Israel and the children of Iudah were oppressed together, and all that tooke them captiues, held them fast, they refused to let them goe.

34 Their Redeemer is strong, the LORD of hosts is his Name, he shall throughly pleade their cause, that hee may giue rest to the land, and disquiet the inhabitants of Babylon.

35 ¶ A sword is vpon the Caldeans, saith the LORD, and vpon the inhabitants of Babylon, and vpon her princes, and vpon her wise men.

||Or, chiefe rulers. Heb. barres.

36 A sword is vpon the ||lyers, and they shall dote: a sword is vpon her mighty men, and they shalbe dismayed.

37 A sword is vpon their horses, and vpon their charets, and vpon all the mingled people that are in the middest of her, and they shall become as women: a sword is vpon her treasures, and they shall be robbed.

38 A drought is vpon her waters, and they shalbe dried vp: for it is the land of grauen images, and they are madde vpon their idoles.

39 Therefore the wilde beasts of the desert with the wilde beastes of the Iles shall dwel there, and the owles shall dwell therein: & it shalbe no more inhabited for euer: neither shall it bee dwelt in frō generation to generation.

40 *As God ouerthrew Sodom and Gomorrah, and the neighbour cities thereof, sayth the LORD: so shall no man abide there, neither shal any sonne of man dwell therein.

*Gen.19. 25. chap. 49.18.

41 Behold, a people shall come from the North, and a great nation, and many kings shall bee raised vp from the coasts of the earth.

42 They shall holde the bow and

the lance: they are cruell and will not shewe mercy: their voice shall roare like the sea, and they shall ride vpon horses, euery one put in aray like a man to the battell, against thee, O daughter of Babylon.

43 The king of Babylon hath heard the report of them, and his hands wared feeble; anguish tooke hold of him, and pangs as of a woman in trauell.

*Chap 49. 19 44 Behold, he shall come vp *like a lyon from the swelling of Iordan, vnto the habitation of the strong: but I will make them suddenly runne away from her: and who is a chosen man that I may appoint ouer her? for who is like me, and *who will ‖appoint me the time? and who is that shepheard that will stand before me?

*Iob.41.1. chap.49. 19. ‖Or, commit me to plead.

45 Therefore heare yee the counsell of the LORD that hee hath taken against Babylon, and his purposes that he hath purposed against the land of the Caldeans: surely the least of the flocke shall draw them out: surely he shall make their habitation desolate with them.

46 At the noise of the taking of Babylon the earth is moued, and the cry is heard among the nations.

CHAP. LI.

1 The seuere iudgement of God against Babylon, in reuenge of Israel. 59 Ieremiah deliuereth the booke of this prophecie to Seraiah, to be cast into Euphrates, in token of the perpetuall sinking of Babylon.

THus saith the LORD; Behold, I will raise vp against Babylon, and against them that dwell in the †midst of them that rise vp against me, a destroying wind;

†Heb. heart.

2 And will send vnto Babylon fanners, that shall fanne her, and shall empty her land: for in the day of trouble they shall be against her round about.

3 Against him that bendeth let the archer bend his bow, and against him that lifteth himselfe vp in his brigandine: and spare yee not her young men, destroy yee vtterly all her hoste.

4 Thus the slaine shall fall in the land of the Caldeans, and they that are thrust through in her streetes.

5 For Israel hath not been forsaken, nor Iudah of his God, of the LORD of hostes: though their land was filled with sinne against the holy one of Israel.

6 *Flee out of the middest of Babylon, and deliuer euery man his soule: bee not cut off in her iniquitie: for this is the time of the LORDS vengeance: he will render vnto her a recompence.

*Chap. 50. 8. reu. 18. 4.

7 Babylon hath beene a golden cup in the LORDS hand, that made all the earth drunken: the nations haue drunken of her wine, therefore the nations are mad.

8 Babylon is suddenly *fallen and destroyed: howle for her, take balme for her paine, if so be she may be healed.

*Isa. 21. 9. reu. 14. 8. and 18. 2.

9 We would haue healed Babylon, but she is not healed: forsake her, and let vs goe euery one into his owne countrey: for her iudgement reacheth vnto heauen, and is lifted vp euen to the skies.

10 The LORD hath brought forth our righteousnesse: come and let vs declare in Zion the worke of the LORD our God.

11 Make † bright the arrowes: gather the shields: the LORD hath raised vp the spirit of the kings of the Medes: for his deuice is against Babylon, to destroy it; because it is the vengeance of the LORD, the vengeance of his temple.

† Heb. pure.

12 Set vp the standart vpon the walles of Babylon, make the watch strong: set vp the watchman: prepare †the ambushes: for the LORD hath both deuised and done that, which hee spake against the inhabitants of Babylon.

† Heb. lyers in waite.

13 O thou that dwellest vpon many waters, abundant in treasures; thine end is come, and the measure of thy couetousnesse.

14 *The LORD of hostes hath sworne † by himselfe, saying, Surely I will fill thee with men, as with caterpillers; and they shall †lift vp a shoute against thee.

*Amos. 6. 8 † Heb. by his soule. †Heb. utter.

15 *Hee hath made the earth by his power, he hath established the world by his wisedome, and hath stretched out the heauen by his vnderstanding.

*Gen. 6. 1. 6. chap. 10. 12. &c.

16 When he vttereth his voyce, there is a ‖multitude of waters in the heauens, and he causeth the vapours to ascend from the ends of the earth, he maketh lightnings with raine, and bringeth forth the wind out of his treasures.

‖Or, noise.

17 *Euery

17 * Euery man is ‖ brutiſh by his knowledge: euery founder is confounded by the grauen image: for his molten image is falſehood, and there is no breath in them.

18 They are vanitie, the worke of errours: in the time of their viſitation they ſhall periſh.

19 The portion of Iacob is not like them, for he is the former of all things, and * Iſrael is the rod of his inheritance: the LORD of hoſtes is his Name.

20 Thou art my battel-axe and weapons of warre: for ‖ with thee will I breake in pieces the nations, and with thee will I deſtroy kingdomes;

21 And with thee will I breake in pieces the horſe and his rider, and with thee will I breake in pieces the charet, and his rider,

22 With thee alſo will I breake in pieces man and woman, and with thee will I breake in pieces old and yong, and with thee will I breake in pieces the yong man and the maide.

23 I will alſo breake in pieces with thee, the ſhepheard and his flocke, and with thee will I breake in pieces the husbandman, and his yoke of oxen, and with thee will I breake in pieces Captaines and rulers.

24 And I will render vnto Babylon, and to all the inhabitants of Caldea, all their euil that they haue done in Zion in your ſight, ſaith the LORD.

25 Behold, I am againſt thee, O deſtroying mountaine, ſaith the LORD, which deſtroieſt all the earth, and I will ſtretch out mine hand vpon thee, and roule thee downe from the rockes, and will make thee a burnt mountaine.

26 And they ſhall not take of thee a ſtone for a corner, nor a ſtone for foundations, but thou ſhalt be † deſolate for euer, ſaith the LORD.

27 Set ye vp a ſtandart in the land, blow the trumpet among the nations: prepare the nations againſt her: call together againſt her the kingdomes of Ararat, Minni, & Aſchenaz: appoint a captaine againſt her: cauſe her horſes to come vp as the rough caterpillers.

28 Prepare againſt her the nations with the kings of the Medes, the captaines thereof, and all the rulers thereof, and all the land of his dominion.

29 And the land ſhall tremble and ſorrow: for euery purpoſe of the LORD ſhalbe performed againſt Babylon, to make the land of Babylon a deſolation without an inhabitant.

30 The mightie men of Babylon haue forborne to fight: they haue remained in their holdes: their might hath failed, they became as women: they haue burnt their dwelling places: her barres are broken.

31 One poſte ſhall runne to meet another, and one meſſenger to meete another, to ſhew the king of Babylon that his citie is taken at one end,

32 And that the paſſages are ſtopped, and the reedes they haue burnt with fire, and the men of warre are affrighted.

33 For thus ſaith the LORD of hoſtes, the God of Iſrael; The daughter of Babylon is like a threſhing floore ‖ it is time to threſh her: yet a little while, and the time of her harueſt ſhall come.

34 Nebuchadrezzar the king of Babylon hath deuoured me, he hath cruſhed me; he hath made me an emptie veſſell: hee hath ſwallowed mee vp like a dragon; he hath filled his belly with my delicates, he hath caſt me out.

35 † The violence done to me and to my ‖ fleſh, be vpon Babylon, ſhall the † inhabitant of Zion ſay; and my blood vpon the inhabitants of Caldea, ſhall Ieruſalem ſay.

36 Therefore thus ſaith the LORD, Behold, I wil plead thy cauſe, and take vengeance for thee, and I will drie vp her ſea, and make her ſprings drie.

37 And Babylon ſhal become heaps, a dwelling place for dragons, an aſtoniſhment, and an hiſſing without an inhabitant.

38 They ſhall roare together like lions; they ſhall ‖ yell as lions whelps.

39 In their heat I will make their feaſts, and I will make them drunken, that they may reioyce, and ſleepe a perpetuall ſleepe, and not wake, ſaith the LORD.

40 I will bring them downe like lambes to the ſlaughter, like rammes with hee goates.

41 How is Sheſhach taken? and how is the praiſe of the whole earth ſurpriſed? how is Babylon become an aſtoniſhment among the nations?

42 The ſea is come vp vpon Babylon: ſhe is couered with the multitude of the waues thereof.

43 Her cities are a deſolation, a dry land and a wildernes, a land wherein no

* Chap. 10. 14. ‖ *Or, is more brutiſh then to know.*

* Chap. 10. 16

‖ *Or in thee, or by thee.*

† *Hebr. euerlaſting deſolations.*

‖ *Or in the time that he threſheth her.*

† *Hebr. my violence.* ‖ *Or, remainder.* † *Hebr. inhabitereſſe.*

‖ *Or, ſhake themſelues.*

no man dwelleth, neither doeth any
ſoune of man paſſe thereby.

44 And I will puniſh Bel in Babylon, and I will bring forth out of his mouth that which he hath ſwallowed vp, and the nations ſhall not flow together any more vnto him, yea, the wall of Babylon ſhall fall.

45 My people, goe ye out of the midſt of her, and deliuer ye euery man his ſoule frō the fierce anger of the LORD,

46 And leſt your heart faint, and ye feare for the rumour that ſhall be heard in the land: a rumour ſhall both come one yeere, and after that in another yeere ſhall come a rumour, and violence in the land, ruler againſt ruler.

† Heb. vpon it

47 Therefore behold, the dayes come, that I will † doe iudgment vpon the grauen images of Babylon, and her whole land ſhall bee confounded, and all her ſlaine ſhall fall in the midſt of her.

48 Then the heauen and the earth, and all that is therein, ſhall ſing for Babylon: for the ſpoilers ſhall come vnto her from the North, ſaith the LORD.

|| Or, both Babylon is to fall, O ye ſlaine of Iſrael, & with Babylon, &c.

49 || As Babylon hath cauſed the ſlaine of Iſrael to fall: ſo at Babylon ſhall fall the ſlaine of all (|| the earth).

|| Or, the country

50 Ye that haue eſcaped the ſword, go away, ſtand not ſtill: remember the LORD afarre off: and let Jeruſalem come into your mind.

51 We are confounded, becauſe wee haue heard reproch, ſhame hath couered our faces: for ſtrangers are come into the Sanctuaries of the LORDS houſe.

52 Wherfore behold, the dayes come, ſaith the LORD, that I will do iudgment vpon her grauen images, and through all her land the wounded ſhall groue.

53 Though Babylon ſhould mount vp to heauen, and though ſhee ſhould fortifie the height of her ſtrength, yet from me ſhall ſpoilers come vnto her, ſaith the LORD.

54 A ſound of a crie commeth from Babylon, and great deſtruction from the land of the Caldeans.

55 Becauſe the LORD hath ſpoiled Babylon, and deſtroyed out of her the great voyce when her waues doe roare like great waters, a noiſe of their voice is vttered.

56 Becauſe the ſpoiler is come vpon her, euen vpon Babylon, and her mighty men are taken, euery one of their bowes is broken, for the LORD God of recompenſes ſhall ſurely requite.

57 And I will make drunke her princes and her wiſe men, her captaines and her rulers, and her mighty men: and they ſhall ſleepe a perpetuall ſleepe, and not wake, ſaith the king, whoſe Name is the LORD of hoſts.

| Or, the walles of broad Babylon

58 Thus ſaith the LORD of hoſts, The || broad walles of Babylon ſhalbe vtterly || broken, and her high gates ſhal be burnt with fire, and the people ſhall labour in vaine, and the folke in the fire, and they ſhall be weary.

|| Or, made naked.

59 ¶ The word which Jeremiah the prophet commanded Seraiah the ſonne of Neriah, the ſonne of Maaſeiah, when he went || with Zedekiah the king of Judah vnto Babylon, in the fourth yeere of his reigne, and this Seraiah was a || quiet prince.

|| Or, on the behalfe of.

|| Or, prince of Menuchah or chiefe chamberlaine.

60 So Jeremiah wrote in a booke all the euill that ſhould come vpon Babylon: euen all theſe words that are written againſt Babylon.

61 And Jeremiah ſaid to Seraiah, When thou comeſt to Babylon, and ſhalt ſee, and ſhalt read all theſe words,

62 Then ſhalt thou ſay, O LORD, thou haſt ſpoken againſt this place, to cut it off, that none ſhall remaine in it, neither man nor beaſt, but that it ſhalbe † deſolate for euer.

† Heb. deſolations.

63 And it ſhall bee when thou haſt made an end of reading this booke, that thou ſhalt binde a ſtone to it, and caſt it into the midſt of Euphrates.

64 And thou ſhalt ſay, Thus ſhall Babylon ſinke, and ſhall not riſe from the euill that I will bring vpon her: and they ſhall be weary. Thus farre are the words of Jeremiah.

CHAP. LII.

1 Zedekiah rebelleth. 4 Ieruſalem is beſieged and taken. 8 Zedekiahs ſonnes killed, and his owne eyes put out. 12 Nebuzaradan burneth and ſpoileth the citie. 24 Hee carieth away the captiues. 32 Euil-merodach aduanceth Iehoiakim.

ZEdekiah was * one and twentie yeere olde when he † began to reigne, and he reigned eleuen yeeres in Jeruſalem, and his mothers name was Hamutal the daughter of Jeremiah of Libnah.

* 2 Kings 24.18.

† Heb. reigned.

2 And

2 And hee did that which was euill in the eyes of the LORD, according to all that Iehoiakim had done.

3 For through the anger of the LORD it came to paſſe in Ieruſalem and Iudah, till hee had caſt them out from his preſence, that Zedekiah rebelled againſt the king of Babylon.

4 And it came to paſſe in the *ninth yere of his reigne, in the tenth moneth, in the tenth day of the moneth, that Nebuchad rezzar king of Babylon came, hee, and all his armie againſt Ieruſalem, and pitched againſt it, and built fortes againſt it round about.

5 So the citie was beſieged vnto the eleuenth yeere of king Zedekiah.

6 And in the fourth moneth, in the ninth day of the moneth, the famine was ſore in the citie, ſo that there was no bread for the people of the land.

7 Then the city was broken vp, and all the men of warre fled, and went forth out of the citie by night, by the way of the gate betweene the two wals, which was by the kings garden (now the Caldeans were by the city round about) and they went by the way of the plaine.

8 But the armie of the Caldeans purſued after the king, and ouertooke Zedekiah in the plaines of Iericho, ‡ all his armie was ſcattered from him.

9 Then they tooke the king, and caried him vp vnto the king of Babylon to Riblah in the land of Hamath: where he gaue iudgement vpon him.

10 And the king of Babylon ſlew the ſonnes of Zedekiah before his eyes: he ſlewe alſo all the princes of Iudah in Riblah.

11 Then he † put out the eyes of Zedekiah, and the king of Babylon bound him ||in chaines, and caried him to Babylon, and put him in †priſon till the day of his death.

12 Now in the fifth moneth, in the tenth day of the moneth (which was the nineteenth yeere of Nebuchad-rezzar king of Babylon) came Nebuzaradan ||captaine of the guard, which †ſerued the king of Babylon, into Ieruſalem;

13 And burnt the houſe of the LORD, and the kings houſe, and all the houſes of Ieruſalem, and all the houſes of the great men burnt he with fire.

14 And all the armie of the Caldeans that were with the captaine of the guard, brake downe all the walles of Ieruſalem round about.

15 Then Nebuzaradan the captaine of the guard, caried away captiue certaine of the poore of the people, and the reſidue of the people that remained in the citie, and thoſe that fell away, that fell to the king of Babylon, and the reſt of the multitude.

16 But Nebuzaradan the captaine of the guard, left certaine of the poore of the land for Vine-dreſſers and for husbandmen.

17 Alſo the *pillars of braſſe that were in the houſe of the LORD, and the baſes, and the braſen ſea that was in the houſe of the LORD, the Caldeans brake, and caried all the braſſe of them to Babylon.

18 The cauldrons alſo, and the ||ſhouels, and the ſnuffers, and the ||bolles, and the ſpoones, and all the veſſels of braſſe wherewith they miniſtred, tooke they away.

19 And the baſons, and the ||firepans, and the bolles, and the cauldrons, and the candleſtickes, and the ſpoones, and the cuppes; that which was of golde, in golde, and that which was of ſiluer, in ſiluer, tooke the captaine of the guard away:

20 The two pillars, one Sea, and twelue braſen bulles, that were vnder the baſes, which king Solomon had made in the houſe of the LORD: † the braſſe of all theſe veſſels was without weight.

21 And concerning the *pillars, the height of one pillar was eighteene cubites, and a †fillet of twelue cubites did compaſſe it, and the thickeneſſe thereof was foure fingers: it was hollow.

22 And a chapiter of braſſe was vpon it, and the height of one chapiter was fiue cubites, with net worke and pomegranates vpon the chapiters round about, all of braſſe: the ſecond pillar alſo and the pomegranates were like vnto theſe.

23 And there were nynetie and fiue pomegranates on a ſide, and all the pomegranates vpon the net worke were an hundreth round about.

24 And the captaine of the guard tooke Seraiah the chiefe Prieſt, and Zephaniah the ſecond Prieſt, and the three keepers of the †doore.

25 Hee tooke alſo out of the citie an Eunuch, which had the charge of the men of warre, and ſeuen men of them that

* 2 King. 25 1 chap. 39 1

* Chap 27. 19.

||Or inſtruments to remoue the aſhes

||Or, baſons

||Or, cenſers.

† Heb their braſſe.

* 1. King 7. 15. 2. king. 25. 17. 2. chro 3. 15.

† Heb. threed

† Heb. blinded.

||Or, fetters.

† Heb. houſe of the wards.

||Or, chiefe Marſhall. Heb. chiefe of the executioners or ſlaughtermen. And ſo verſ. 14. &c.

† Heb. ſtood before.

† Heb. threeſhold.

† Heb. saw the face of the king. ‖ Or, scribe of the captaine of the hoste.

that † were neere the kings person which were found in the citie, and the ‖principall Scribe of the host, who mustered the people of the land, and threescore men of the people of the land, that were found in the middest of the citie.

26 So Nebuzar-adan the captaine of the guard tooke them, and brought them to the king of Babylon to Riblah.

27 And the king of Babylon smote them, and put them to death in Riblah, in the land of Hamath: thus Iudah was caried away captiue out of his owne land.

28 This is the people whom Nebuchad-rezzar caried away captiue in the seuenth yeere, three thousand Iewes and three and twentie.

29 In the eighteenth yeere of Nebuchad-rezzar hee caried away captiue from Ierusalem eight hundreth, thirtie and two † persons.

† Heb. soules

30 In the three and twentith yeere of Nebuchad-rezzar, Nebuzar-adan the captaine of the guard, caried away captiue of the Iewes seuen hundreth fortie and fiue persons: all the persons were foure thousand and sixe hundreth.

31 ¶ And it came to passe in the seuen and thirtieth yeere of the captiuitie of Iehoiakin king of Iudah, in the twelfth moneth, in the fiue and twentieth day of the moneth, that Euil merodach king of Babylon, in the first yeere of his reigne, lifted vp the head of Iehoiakin king of Iudah, and brought him forth out of prison,

32 And spake † kindly vnto him, and set his throne aboue the throne of the kings that were with him in Babylon,

† Heb. good things with him.

33 And changed his prison garments: and hee did continually eate bread before him all the dayes of his life.

34 And for his diet, there was a continuall diet giuen him of the king of Babylon, † euery day a portion vntill the day of his death, all the dayes of his life.

† Heb. the matter of the day in his day.

¶ The Lamentations of Ieremiah.

CHAP. I.

1 The miserable estate of Ierusalem by reason of her sinne, 12 Shee complaineth of her griefe, 18 and confesseth Gods iudgement to be righteous.

HOw doeth the citie sit solitarie that was full of people? how is she become as a widow? She that was great among the nations, and princesse among the prouinces, how is she become tributarie?

2 Shee * weepeth sore in the night, and her teares are on her cheekes: among all her louers she hath none to comfort her, all her friends haue dealt treacherously with her, they are become her enemies.

* Ier. 13. 17. * Iob. 7. 3.

3 Iudah is gone into captiuitie, because of affliction, and † because of great seruitude: she dwelleth among the heathen, she findeth no rest: all her persecutors ouertook her betweene the straits.

† Heb. for the greatnesse of seruitude

4 The wayes of Zion do mourne, because none come to the solemne feasts: all her gates are desolate: her priests sigh: her virgins are afflicted, and she is in bitternesse.

5 Her aduersaries * are the chiefe, her enemies prosper: for the LORD hath afflicted her, for the multitude of her transgressions, her * children are gone into captiuitie before the enemie.

* Deut. 28. 13. * Ier. 52. 28.

6 And from the daughter of Zion all her beautie is departed: her princes are become like harts that find no pasture, & they are gone without strength before the pursuer.

7 Ierusalem remembred in the dayes of her affliction, and of her miseries, all her ‖pleasant things that she had in the dayes of old, when her people fell into the hand of the enemie, and none did helpe her, the aduersaries saw her, and did mocke at her Sabbaths.

‖ Or, desireable.

8 Ierusalem hath grieuously sinned, there-

therefore ſhe † is remoued: all that honoured her, deſpiſe her, becauſe they haue ſeene her nakednes: yea, ſhee ſigheth and turneth backward.

9 Her filthines is in her ſkirts, ſhe remembreth not her laſt end, therefore ſhe came downe wonderfully: ſhee had no comforter: O Lord, behold my affliction: for the enemie hath magnified himſelfe.

10 The aduerſarie hath ſpread out his hand vpon all her ‖ pleaſant things: for ſhe hath ſeene that the heathen entred into her Sanctuarie, whom thou didſt command that * they ſhould not enter into thy congregation.

11 All her people ſigh, they ſeek bread, they haue giuen their pleaſant things for meate to ‖ relieue the ſoule: ſee, O Lord, & conſider: for I am become vile.

12 ¶ ‖ Is it nothing to you, all ye that † paſſe by? behold and ſee, if there be any ſorow like vnto my ſorowe, which is done vnto me, wherewith the LORD hath afflicted me, in the day of his fierce anger.

13 From aboue hath he ſent fire into my bones, and it preuaileth againſt them: he hath ſpread a net for my feete, he hath turned me backe: he hath made me deſolate, and faint all the day.

14 The yoke of my tranſgreſſions is bound by his hand: they are wreathed, and come vp vpon my necke: he hath made my ſtrength to fall, the Lord hath deliuered me into their hands, from whom I am not able to riſe vp.

15 The Lord hath troden vnder foot all my mightie men in the midſt of me: he hath called an aſſembly againſt mee, to cruſh my yong men. The Lord hath troden ‖ the virgine, the daughter of Iudah, as in a wine preſſe.

16 For theſe things I weepe, * mine eye, mine eye runneth downe with water, becauſe the comforter that ſhould † relieue my ſoule is farre from me: my children are deſolate, becauſe the enemy preuailed.

17 Zion ſpreadeth forth her hands, and there is none to comfort her: the LORD hath commanded concerning Iacob, that his aduerſaries ſhould bee round about him: Ieruſalem is as a menſtruous woman among them.

18 ¶ The LORD is * righteous, for I haue rebelled againſt his † commandement: heare, I pray you, all people, and behold my ſorow: my virgins and my yong men are gone into captiuitie.

19 I called for my louers, but they deceiued me: my prieſts and mine elders gaue vp the ghoſt in the citie, while they ſought their meat to relieue their ſoules

20 Behold, O LORD: for I am in diſtreſſe: my * bowels are troubled: mine heart is turned within mee, for I haue grieuouſly rebelled: abroad the ſword bereaueth, at home there is as death.

21 They haue heard that I ſigh, there is none to comfort me: all mine enemies haue heard of my trouble, they are glad that thou haſt done it: thou wilt bring the day that thou haſt ‖ called, and they ſhall be like vnto me.

22 Let all their wickednes come before thee: and doe vnto them, as thou haſt done vnto me for all my tranſgreſſions: for my ſighes are many, and my heart is faint.

CHAP. II.

1 Ieremiah lamenteth the miſery of Ieruſalem.
20 He complaineth thereof to God.

HOw hath the Lord couered the daughter of Zion with a cloud, in his anger, and caſt downe from heauen vnto the earth the beautie of Iſrael, and remembred not his footſtoole in the day of his anger?

2 The Lord hath ſwallowed vp all the habitations of Iacob, and hath not pitied: he hath throwen downe in his wrath the ſtrong holds of the daughter of Iudah: he hath † brought them down to the ground: hee hath polluted the kingdome and the princes thereof.

3 He hath cut off in his fierce anger all the horne of Iſrael: he hath drawen backe his right hand from before the enemy, and he burned againſt Iacob like a flaming fire which deuoureth round about.

4 He hath bent his bow like an enemy: he ſtood with his right hand as an aduerſary, and ſlew all that were † pleaſant to the eye, in the tabernacle of the daughter of Zion: he powred out his furie like fire.

5 The Lord was as an enemie: he hath ſwallowed vp Iſrael, hee hath ſwallowed vp all her palaces: he hath deſtroyed his ſtrong holds, and hath increaſed in the daughter of Iudah mourning and lamentation.

6 And he hath violently * taken away his ‖ tabernacle, as if it were of a garden, hee hath deſtroyed his places of the aſſem-

† *Heb. is becomes a remouing or wandering.*

‖ *Or, deſireable.*

* Deu. 23. 3

‖ *Or, to make the ſoule to come againe.*

‖ *Or, is it no thing.*

† *Heb. paſſe by the way.*

‖ *Or, the wine preſſe of the virgine, &c.*

* Ier. 13. 17 and 14. 17. chap. 2. 18.

† *Heb. bring backe.*

* Dan. 9. 7.

† *Heb. mouth*

* Iſa. 16. 11. Ier. 48. 36.

‖ *Or, proclaimed.*

† *Heb. made to couch.*

† *Heb. All the deſireable of the eye.*

* Pſal 80. 13. and 89. 41. and Iſa. 5. 5.

‖ *Or, hedge.*

assembly: the LORD hath cauſed the ſolemne feaſts and Sabbaths to be forgotten in Zion, and hath deſpiſed in the indignation of his anger the King and the Prieſt.

7 The Lord hath caſt off his Altar: hee hath abhorred his Sanctuarie: he hath † giuen vp into the hand of the enemie the walles of her palaces: they haue made a noiſe in the houſe of the LORD, as in the day of a ſolemne Feaſt.

† *Heb. ſhut vp.*

8 The LORD hath purpoſed to deſtroy the wall of the daughter of Zion: he hath ſtretched out a line: he hath not withdrawen his hand from † deſtroying: therefore hee made the rampart and the wall to lament: they languiſhed together.

† *Hebr. ſwallowing vp.*

9 Her gates are ſunke into the ground: he hath deſtroyed and broken her barres: her King and her Princes are among the Gentiles: the Law is no more, her * prophets alſo finde no viſion from the LORD.

* Pſal. 74. 9.

10 The Elders of the daughter of Zion ſit vpon the ground and keepe ſilence: they haue caſt vp duſt vpon their heads: they haue girded themſelues with ſackcloth: the virgins of Ieruſalem hang downe their heades to the ground.

11 Mine eyes doe faile with teares: my bowels are troubled: my liuer is powred vpon the earth, for the deſtruction of the daughter of my people, becauſe the children and the ſucklings ‖ ſwoone in the ſtreets of the citie.

‖ *Or, faint.*

12 They ſay to their mothers, Where is corne and wine? when they ſwooned as the wounded in the ſtreets of the citie, when their ſoule was powred out into their mothers boſome.

13 What thing ſhall I take to witneſſe for thee? what thing ſhall I liken to thee, O daughter of Ieruſalem? what ſhall I equal to thee, that I may comfort thee, O Virgin daughter of Zion? for thy breach is great like the ſea: who can heale thee?

14 Thy * Prophets haue ſeene vaine and fooliſh things for thee, and they haue not diſcouered thine iniquitie, to turne away thy captiuitie: but haue ſeene for thee falſe burdens, and cauſes of baniſhment.

* Iere. 2. 8. and 5. 31. and 14. 14. and 23. 16.

15 All that paſſe † by, clap their hands at thee: they hiſſe and wagge their head at the daughter of Ieruſalem, ſaying, Is

† *Hebr. y the way.*

this the citie that men call * the perfection of beauty, the ioy of the whole earth?

* Pſal. 48 2.

16 All thine enemies haue opened their mouth againſt thee: they hiſſe and gnaſh the teeth: they ſay, We haue ſwallowed her vp: certainly this is the day that we looked for: we haue found, we haue ſeene it.

17 The LORD hath done that which he had * deuiſed: he hath fulfilled his word that he had commanded in the dayes of old: hee hath throwen downe and hath not pitied: and he hath cauſed thine enemie to reioyce ouer thee, hee hath ſet vp the horne of thine aduerſaries.

* Leuit. 26. 16. deut. 28. 15.

18 Their heart cried vnto the Lord, * O wall of the daughter of Zion, let teares runne downe like a riuer, day and night: giue thy ſelfe no reſt, let not the apple of thine eyes ceaſe.

* Iere. 14. 17. chap. 2. 16.

19 Ariſe, cry out in the night: in the beginning of the watches powre out thine heart like water before the face of the Lord: lift vp thy handes toward him, for the life of thy yong children, that faint for hunger in the top of euery ſtreete.

20 Behold, O LORD, and conſider to whom thou haſt done this: ſhal the women eat their fruit, and children of a ‖ ſpanne long? ſhall the prieſt and the prophet be ſlaine in the Sanctuary of the Lord?

‖ *Or, ſwadled with their hands.*

21 The yong and the old lye on the ground in the ſtreets: my virgins and my yong men are fallen by the ſword: thou haſt ſlaine them in the day of thy anger: thou haſt killed, and not pitied.

22 Thou haſt called as in a ſolemne day my terrours round about, ſo that in the day of the LORDS anger, none eſcaped nor remained: thoſe that I haue ſwadled and brought vp, hath mine enemy conſumed.

CHAP. III.

1 The faithfull bewaile their calamities. 22 By the mercies of God they nouriſh their hope. 37 They acknowledge Gods iuſtice. 55 They pray for deliuerance, 64 and vengeance on their enemies.

I Am the man that hath ſeene affliction by the rod of his wrath.

2 He hath led me and brought mee into darkeneſſe, but not into light.

3 Surely againſt me is he turned, he turneth

turneth his hand against me all the day.
4 My flesh and my skinne hath he made old, he hath broken my bones.
5 He hath builded against me, and compassed me with gall and trauel.
6 He hath set me in darke places, as they that be dead of old.
7 He hath hedged me about, that I cannot get out: hee hath made my chaine heauie.
8 Also when I cry and shout, he shutteth out my prayer.
9 Hee hath inclosed my wayes with hewen stone: he hath made my pathes crooked.
10 He was vnto me as a Beare lying in waite, and as a Lion in secret places.
11 Hee hath turned aside my wayes, and pulled me in pieces: hee hath made me desolate.
12 He hath bent his bow, and set me as a marke for the arrow.
†Heb. sons. 13 Hee hath caused the †arrowes of his quiuer to enter into my reines.
*Iere. 20.7. 14 I was a *derision to all my people, and their song all the day.
†Heb. bitternesses. 15 Hee hath filled me with †bitternesse, hee hath made me drunken with wormewood.
16 He hath also broken my teeth with grauell stones, hee hath ‖couered me with ashes.
‖Or, rolled me in the ashes.
†Heb. good. 17 And thou hast remoued my soule farre off from peace: I forgate †prosperitie.
18 And I said, My strength and my hope is perished from the LORD:
‖Or, remember. 19 ‖Remembring mine affliction and my miserie, the wormewood & the gall.
†Heb bowed †Heb. make to returne to my heart. 20 My soule hath them still in remembrance, and is †humbled in me.
21 This I †recall to my mind, therefore haue I hope.
22 ¶ It is of the LORDS mercies that wee are not consumed, because his compassions faile not.
23 They are newe euery morning: great is thy faithfulnesse.
*Psal. 16.5. and 73.26. and 119.57. iere. 10.16. 24 The LORD is my *portion, sayth my soule, therefore will I hope in him.
25 The LORD is good vnto them that waite for him, to the soule that seeketh him.
26 It is good that a man should both hope and quietly wait for the saluation of the LORD.
27 It is good for a man that he beare the yoke in his youth.
28 Hee sitteth alone and keepeth silence, because hee hath borne it vpon him.
29 He putteth his mouth in the dust, if so be there may be hope.
30 Hee giueth his cheeke to him that smiteth him, hee is filled full with reproch.
31 For the Lord will not cast off for euer.
32 But though hee cause griefe, yet will hee haue compassion according to the multitude of his mercies.
† Heb. from his heart. 33 For he doth not afflict †willingly, nor grieue the children of men.
34 To crush vnder his feete all the prisoners of the earth,
‖Or, a superiour. 35 To turne aside the right of a man before the face of the ‖most high,
‖Or, seeth not. 36 To subuert a man in his cause, the Lord ‖approoueth not.
*Psal. 33.9. 37 ¶ Who is hee *that sayth, and it commeth to passe, when the Lord commaundeth it not?
*Amos 3.6 38 Out of the mouth of the most hie proceedeth not *euill and good?
‖Or, murmure. 39 Wherefore doeth a liuing man ‖complaine, a man for the punishment of his sinnes?
40 Let vs search and try our waies, and turne againe to the LORD.
41 Let vs lift vp our heart with our hands vnto God in the heauens.
42 We haue transgressed, and haue rebelled, thou hast not pardoned.
43 Thou hast couered with anger, and persecuted vs: thou hast slaine, thou hast not pitied.
44 Thou hast couered thy selfe with a cloud, that our prayer should not passe through.
*1 Cor. 4. 13 45 Thou hast made vs as the *offscouring and refuse in the middest of the people.
46 All our enemies haue opened their mouthes against vs.
*Isai. 24.17. 47 *Feare and a snare is come vpon vs, desolation and destruction.
48 Mine eye runneth downe with riuers of water, for the destruction of the daughter of my people.
49 Mine eye trickleth downe and ceaseth not, without any intermission:
50 Till the LORD looke downe, and behold from heauen.
† Heb. my soule. ‖Or, more then all. 51 Mine eye affecteth †mine heart, ‖because of all the daughters of my city.
52 Mine enemies chased me sore like a bird, without cause.

53 They haue cut off my life in the dungeon, and caſt a ſtone vpon me.
54 Waters flowed ouer mine head, then I ſayd, I am cut off.
55 ¶ I called vpon thy name, O LORD, out of the low dungeon.
56 Thou haſt heard my voice, hide not thine eare at my breathing, at my crie.
57 Thou drewest neere in the day that I called vpon thee: thou ſaidſt, Feare not.
58 O Lord, thou haſt pleaded the cauſes of my ſoule, thou haſt redeemed my life.
59 O LORD, thou haſt ſeene my wrong, iudge thou my cauſe.
60 Thou haſt ſeene all their vengeance; and all their imaginations againſt me.
61 Thou haſt heard their reproch, O LORD, and all their imaginations againſt me:
62 The lippes of thoſe that roſe vp againſt me, and their deuice againſt me all the day.
63 Behold, their ſitting downe and their riſing vp, I am their muſicke.
64 ¶ Render vnto them a recompenſe, O LORD, according to the worke of their hands.
65 Giue them ||ſorrow of heart, thy curſe vnto them.
66 Perſecute and deſtroy them in anger, from vnder the * heauens of the LORD.

|| Or, obſtinacie of heart.

* Pſal. 8. 4.

CHAP. IIII.

1 Zion bewaileth her pitifull eſtate. 13 She confeſſeth her ſinnes. 21 Edom is threatned. 22 Zion is comforted.

HOw is the gold become dimme! how is the moſt fine gold changed! the ſtones of the ſanctuarie are powred out in the top of euery ſtreete.
2 The precious ſonnes of Zion, comparable to fine gold, how are they eſteemed as earthen pitchers, the worke of the hands of the potter!
3 Euen the ||ſea-monſters draw out the breaſt, they giue ſucke to their young ones: the daughter of my people is become cruell, like the oſtriches in the wilderneſſe.
4 The tongue of the ſucking child cleaueth to the roofe of his mouth for thirſt: the young children aſke bread, and no man breaketh it vnto them.
5 They that did feede delicatly, are deſolate in the ſtreetes: they that were brought vp in ſcarlet, embrace dounghilles.
6 For the ||punishment of the iniquitie of the daughter of my people, is greater then the punishment of the ſinne of Sodom, that was * ouerthrowen as in a moment, and no hands ſtayed on her.
7 Her Nazarites were purer then ſnow, they were whiter then milke, they were more ruddie in body then rubies, their poliſhing was of Saphir.
8 Their viſage is † blacker then a cole: they are not knowen in the ſtreets: their ſkinne cleaueth to their bones: it is withered, it is become like a ſticke.
9 They that bee ſlaine with the ſword, are better then they that be ſlain with hunger: for theſe † pine away, ſtricken through for want of the fruits of the field.
10 The hands of the pitifull women haue * ſodden their owne children, they were their meate in the deſtruction of the daughter of my people.
11 The LORD hath accompliſhed his furie, he hath powred out his fierce anger, and hath kindled a fire in Zion, and it hath deuoured the foundations thereof.
12 The kings of the earth, and all the inhabitants of the world would not haue beleeued, that the aduerſarie and the enemie ſhould haue entred into the gates of Ieruſalem.
13 ¶ * For the ſinnes of her prophets, and the iniquities of her prieſts, that haue ſhed the blood of the iuſt in the middeſt of her:
14 They haue wandred as blind men in the ſtreetes, they haue polluted themſelues with blood, || ſo that men could not touch their garments.
15 They cryed vnto them; Depart yee, || it is vncleane, depart, depart, touch not, when they fled away and wandred: they ſaid among the heathen, They ſhall no more ſoiourne there.
16 The ||anger of the LORD hath diuided them, he will no more regard them: they reſpected not the perſons of the prieſts, they fauoured not the elders.
17 As for vs, our eyes as yet failed for our vaine helpe: in our watching we haue watched for a nation that could not ſaue vs.
18 They

|| Or, ſea calues.

|| Or, iniquitie.

* Gen. 19. 25

† Heb. Lurker then blackneſſe

† Heb. flow out.

* 2. Kings 6. 29. deut. 28. 57.

* Ier 5. 31. and 23. 11.

|| Or, in that they could not but touch.

|| Or, ye polluted.

|| Or, face.

18 They hunt our ſteps that we cannot goe in our ſtreets: our end is neere, our dayes are fulfilled, for our ende is come.

19 Our perſecutours are ſwifter then the eagles of the heauen: they purſued vs vpon the mountaines, they laide waite for vs in the wilderneſſe.

* Gen. 2.7. 20 The * breath of our noſtrels, the anointed of the LORD was taken in their pits, of whom we ſaid, Vnder his ſhadowe we ſhall liue among the heathen.

21 ¶ Reioyce and be glad, O daughter of Edom, that dwelleſt in the lande of Uz, the cup alſo ſhall paſſe through vnto thee: thou ſhalt be drunken, and ſhalt make thy ſelfe naked.

|| Or, thine iniquitie. 22 ¶ The || punishment of thine iniquitie is accompliſhed, O daughter of Zion, he will no more carie thee away into captiuitie: hee will viſit thine iniquitie, O daughter of Edom, hee will || diſcouer thy ſinnes.

|| Or, carie thee captiue for thy ſinnes

CHAP. V.

A pitifull complaint of Zion, in prayer vnto God.

REmember, O LORD, what is come vpon vs: conſider and beholde our reproch.

2 Our inheritance is turned to ſtrangers, our houſes to aliants.

3 We are orphanes and fatherleſſe, our mothers are as widowes.

† Heb. commeth for price. 4 We haue drunken our water for money, our wood † is ſold vnto vs.

† Heb. on our necks are we perſecuted. 5 † Our neckes are vnder perſecution: We labour and haue no reſt.

6 We haue giuen the hand to the Egyptians, and to the Aſſyrians, to be ſatisfied with bread.

* Ier. 31. 29 ezek. 18. 2. 7 * Our fathers haue ſinned and are not, and wee haue borne their iniquities.

8 Seruants haue ruled ouer vs: there is none that doeth deliuer vs out of their hand.

9 We gate our bread with the perill of our liues, becauſe of the ſword of the wilderneſſe.

*Pſal. 11. 38 || Or, terrors or ſtormes. 10 Our * ſkinne was blacke like an ouen, becauſe of the || terrible famine.

11 They rauiſhed the women in Zion, and the maides in the cities of Iudah.

12 Princes are hanged vp by their hand: the faces of Elders were not honoured.

13 They tooke the young men to grinde, and the children fell vnder the wood.

14 The Elders haue ceaſed from the gate, the young men from their muſicke.

15 The ioy of our heart is ceaſed, our daunce is turned into mourning.

† Hebr. the crowne of our head is fallen. 16 The crowne is fallen from our head: Woe vnto vs, that wee haue ſinned.

17 For this our heart is faint, for theſe things our eyes are dimme.

18 Becauſe of the mountaine of Zion, which is deſolate, the foxes walke vpon it.

* Pſal. 9. 8. and 29. 10. and 102. 13. & 145. 13. 19 Thou, O LORD, * remainest for euer: thy throne from generation to generation.

† Heb. for length of dayes. 20 Wherefore doeſt thou forget vs for euer, and forſake vs † ſo long time?

* Ier. 31. 18 21 * Turne thou vs vnto thee, O LORD, and we ſhall be turned: renew our dayes as of old.

|| Or, for wilt thou vtterly reiect vs? 22 || But thou haſt vtterly reiected vs: thou art very wroth againſt vs.

¶THE BOOKE OF THE Prophet Ezekiel.

CHAP. I.

1 The time of Ezekiels prophecie at Chebar. 4 His vision of foure Cherubims, 15 Of the foure wheeles, 26 and of the glory of God.

NOw it came to passe in the thirtieth yeere, in the fourth moneth, in the fifth day of the moneth, (as I was among † the captiues by the riuer of Chebar) that the heauens were opened, and I saw visions of God.

† Hebr captiuitie.

2 In the fifth day of the moneth, (which was the fifth yeere of king Iehoiakins captiuitie,)

3 The word of the LORD came expresly vnto † Ezekiel the Priest, the sonne of Buzi, in the land of the Caldeans, by the riuer Chebar, and the hand of the Lord was there vpon him.

† Hebr Iehezkel.

4 ¶ And I looked, and behold, a whirlewinde came out of the North, a great cloude, and a fire † infoulding it selfe, and a brightnesse was about it, and out of the midst thereof as the colour of amber, out of the midst of the fire.

† Heb catching it selfe.

5 Also out of the midst thereof came the likenesse of foure liuing creatures, and this was their appearance: they had the likenesse of a man.

6 And euery one had foure faces, and euery one had foure wings.

7 And their feet were † straight feet, and the sole of their feet was like the sole of a calues foot, and they sparkled like the colour of burnished brasse.

† Hebr a straight foot.

8 And they had the handes of a man vnder their wings on their foure sides, and they foure had their faces and their wings.

9 Their wings were ioyned one to another, they turned not when they went: they went euery one straight forward.

10 As for the likenesse of their faces, they foure had the face of a man, and the face of a lyon on the right side, and they foure had the face of an ore on the left side: they foure also had the face of an eagle.

11 Thus were their faces: and their wings were ‖ stretched vpward, two wings of euery one were ioyned one to an other, and two couered their bodies.

‖ Or, diuided aboue.

12 And they went euery one straight forward: whither the spirit was to goe, they went: and they turned not when they went.

13 As for the likenesse of the liuing creatures, their appearance was like burning coles of fire, and like the appearance of lamps: it went vp and downe among the liuing creatures, and the fire was bright, and out of the fire went foorth lightning.

14 And the liuing creatures ranne, and returned as the appearance of a flash of lightning.

15 ¶ Now as I beheld the liuing creatures: behold one wheele vpon the earth by the liuing creatures, with his foure faces.

16 The appearance of the wheeles, and their worke was like vnto the colour of a Berill: and they foure had one likenesse, and their appearance and their worke was as it were a wheele in the middle of a wheele.

17 When they went, they went vpon their foure sides: and they returned not when they went.

18 As for their rings, they were so high, that they were dreadful, and their ‖ rings were full of eyes round about them foure.

‖ Or strakes.

19 And when the liuing creatures went,

went, the wheeles went by them: and when the liuing creatures were lift vp from the earth, the wheels were lift vp.

20 Whitherſoeuer the ſpirit was to goe, they went, thither was their ſpirit to goe, and the wheeles were lifted vp ouer against them: for the ſpirit ‖ of the liuing creature was in the wheeles. ‖ Or, of life.

21 When thoſe went, theſe went, and when thoſe ſtood, theſe ſtood; and when thoſe were lifted vp from the earth, the wheeles were lifted vp ouer against them: for the ſpirit ‖ of the liuing creature was in the wheeles. ‖ Or, of life.

22 And the likeneſſe of the firmament vpon the heads of the liuing creature was as the colour of the terrible chriſtall, ſtretched forth ouer their heads aboue.

23 And vnder the firmament were their wings ſtraight, the one toward the other, euery one had two which couered on this ſide, & euery one had two, which couered on that ſide their bodies.

24 And when they went, I heard the noiſe of their wings, like the noiſe of great waters, as the voice of the Almightie, the voice of ſpeech, as the noiſe of an hoſte: when they ſtood, they let downe their wings.

25 And there was a voice from the firmament, that was ouer their heads, when they ſtood, and had let downe their wings.

26 ¶ And aboue the firmament that was ouer their heads, was the likeneſſe of a Throne, as the appearance of a Saphyre ſtone, and vpon the likeneſſe of the Throne was the likeneſſe as the appearance of a man aboue vpon it.

27 And I ſaw as the colour of amber, as the appearance of fire round about within it: from the appearance of his loynes euen vpward, and from the appearance of his loynes euen downeward, I ſaw as it were the appearance of fire, & it had brightneſſe round about.

28 As the appearance of the bow that is in the cloude in the day of raine, ſo was the appearance of the brightneſſe round about. This was the appearance of the likeneſſe of the glory of the LORD: and when I ſaw it, I fell vpon my face, and I heard a voice of one that ſpake.

CHAP. II.

1 Ezekiels commiſſion: 6 His inſtruction. 9 The roule of his heauie prophecie.

AND he ſaid vnto me, Sonne of man, ſtand vpon thy feete, and I will ſpeake vnto thee.

2 And the ſpirit entred into me, when hee ſpake vnto me, and ſet me vpon my feete, that I heard him that ſpake vnto me:

3 And hee ſaid vnto me, Sonne of man, I ſend thee to the children of Iſrael, to a rebellious † nation that hath rebelled against mee: they and their fathers haue tranſgreſſed against mee, euen vnto this very day. † Heb. nations.

4 For they are † impudent children and ſtiffe hearted: I doe ſend thee vnto them, and thou ſhalt ſay vnto them, Thus ſayth the Lord GOD. † Heb. hard of face.

5 And they, whether they will heare or whether they will forbeare, (for they are a rebellious houſe) yet ſhall know that there hath bene a Prophet among them.

6 ¶ And thou ſonne of man, be not afraid of them, neither be afraid of their wordes, though ‖ briars and thornes be with thee, and thou doeſt dwell among ſcorpions: be not afraid of their words, nor be diſmayed at their lookes, though they be a rebellious houſe. ‖ Or, rebels.

7 And thou ſhalt ſpeake my words vnto them, whether they will heare or whether they will forbeare, for they are moſt † rebellious. † Heb. rebellion.

8 But thou, ſonne of man, heare what I ſay vnto thee; Be not thou rebellious like that rebellious houſe: open thy mouth and * eate that I giue thee. * Reu. 10.9.

9 ¶ And when I looked, behold, an hand was ſent vnto mee, and loe, a roule of a booke was therein.

10 And he ſpread it before me, and it was written within and without, and there was written therein lamentations, and mourning, and woe.

CHAP. III.

1 Ezekiel eateth the roule. 4 God encourageth him. 15 God ſheweth him the rule of prophecie. 22 God ſhutteth and openeth the Prophets mouth.

MOREOVER he ſaid vnto me, Sonne of man, eate that thou findeſt: eate this roule, and goe, ſpeake vnto the houſe of Iſrael.

2 So I opened my mouth, and hee cauſed me to eate that roule.

3 And he ſaid vnto mee; Sonne of man, cauſe thy belly to eate, and fill thy bowels with this roule that I giue thee. Then did I * eate it, and it was in my mouth as honie for ſweetneſſe.

* Reu. 10. 9.

4 ¶ And he ſaid vnto me, Sonne of man, goe, get thee vnto the houſe of Iſrael, and ſpeake with my words vnto them.

5 For thou art not ſent to a people of a † ſtrange ſpeach, and of an hard language, but to the houſe of Iſrael.

† Heb. deepe of lippes and heauie of tongue, and ſo ver. 6.

6 Not to many people of a ſtrange ſpeach and of an † hard language, whoſe words thou canſt not vnderſtand: ‖ ſurely had I ſent thee to them, they would haue hearkened vnto thee:

† Heb. deepe of lip, and heauie language ‖ Or, if I had ſent thee &c. would they not haue hearkened vnto thee?

7 But the houſe of Iſrael will not hearken vnto thee; for they will not hearken vnto me: for all the houſe of Iſrael are † impudent and hard hearted.

† Heb. ſtiffe of forhead and hard of heart.

8 Behold, I haue made thy face ſtrong againſt their faces, and thy forehead ſtrong againſt their foreheads.

9 As an adamant harder then flint haue I made thy forehead: * feare them not, neither be diſmayed at their lookes, though they be a rebellious houſe.

* Ier. 1. 8.

10 Moreouer he ſaid vnto me, Sonne of man, all my words that I ſhall ſpeake vnto thee, receiue in thine heart, and heare with thine eares.

11 And goe, get thee to them of the captiuity, vnto thy people, and ſpeake vnto them and tell them, Thus ſaith the Lord GOD, whether they will heare, or whether they will forbeare.

12 Then the ſpirit tooke me vp, and I heard behind me a voyce of a great ruſhing, ſaying Bleſſed be the glory of the LORD from his place.

13 I heard alſo the noiſe of the wings of the liuing creatures that † touched one another, and the noiſe of the wheeles ouer againſt them, and a noiſe of a great ruſhing.

† Heb. kiſſed.

14 So the ſpirit lifted me vp, and tooke me away, and I went in † bitterneſſe, in the † heate of my ſpirit, but the hand of the LORD was ſtrong vpon mee.

† Heb. bitter. † Heb. hot anger.

15 ¶ Then I came to them of the captiuity at Tel-abib, that dwelt by the riuer of Chebar, and I ſate where they ſate, and remained there aſtoniſhed among them ſeuen daies.

16 And it came to paſſe at the end of ſeuen dayes, that the word of the LORD came vnto me, ſaying:

17 * Sonne of man, I haue made thee a watchman vnto the houſe of Iſrael: therefore heare the word at my mouth, & giue them warning from me.

* Chap. 33 7

18 When I ſay vnto the wicked: Thou ſhalt ſurely die, and thou giueſt him not warning, nor ſpeakeſt to warne the wicked from his wicked way to ſaue his life; the ſame wicked man ſhall die in his iniquitie: but his blood will I require at thine hand.

19 Yet if thou warne the wicked, and he turne not from his wickednesſe, nor from his wicked way, he ſhall die in his iniquity, but thou haſt deliuered thy ſoule.

20 Againe, when a * righteous man doth turne from his † righteouſneſſe and commit iniquity, and I lay a ſtumbling blocke before him, he ſhall die: becauſe thou haſt not giuen him warning, he ſhall die in his ſinne, and his righteouſneſſe which he hath done ſhal not be remembred: but his blood will I require at thine hand.

* Chap. 18. 24. † Heb. righteouſneſſes.

21 Neuertheleſſe if thou warne the righteous man, that the righteous ſinne not, and he doth not ſinne: he ſhall ſurely liue, becauſe he is warned: alſo thou haſt deliuered thy ſoule.

22 ¶ And the hand of the LORD was there vpon me, and he ſaid vnto me, Ariſe, goe forth into the plaine, and I will there talke with thee.

23 Then I aroſe and went forth into the plaine, and behold, the glory of the LORD ſtood there as the glory which I * ſaw by the riuer of Chebar, and I fell on my face.

* Chap. 1.

24 Then the ſpirit entred into me, and ſet me vpon my feet, and ſpake with me, and ſaid vnto me, Goe ſhut thy ſelfe within thine houſe.

25 But thou, O ſonne of man, behold, they ſhall put bands vpon thee, and ſhall bind thee with them, and thou ſhalt not goe out among them.

26 And I will make thy tongue cleaue to the roofe of thy mouth, that thou ſhalt be dumme and ſhalt not be to them ‖ a reprouer: for they are a rebellious houſe.

‖ A man reproming.

27 But when I ſpeake with thee, I will open thy mouth, and thou ſhalt ſay vnto them: Thus ſaith the Lord GOD, He that heareth, let him heare, and he that forbeareth, let him forbeare: for they are a rebellious houſe.

CHAP.

CHAP. IIII.

1 Vnder the type of a ſiege, is ſhewed the time from the defection of Ieroboam to the captiuitie. 9 By the prouiſion of the ſiege, is ſhewed the hardneſſe of the famine.

THou alſo ſonne of man, take thee a tile, and lay it before thee, and pourtray vpon it the citie, euen Ieruſalem,

2 And lay ſiege againſt it, and build a fort againſt it, and caſt a mount againſt it: ſet the campe alſo againſt it, and ſet ‖ battering rammes againſt it round about.

‖ *Or, chiefe leaders.*

3 Moreouer take thou vnto thee an ‖ yron panne, and ſet it for a wall of yron betweene thee and the city, and ſet thy face againſt it, and it ſhalbe beſieged, and thou ſhalt lay ſiege againſt it: this ſhalbe a ſigne to the houſe of Iſrael.

‖ *Or, a flat plate, or ſlice.*

4 Lie thou alſo vpon thy left ſide, and lay the iniquitie of the houſe of Iſrael vpon it: according to the number of the dayes that thou ſhalt lie vpon it, thou ſhalt beare their iniquitie.

5 For I haue layed vpon thee the yeeres of their iniquitie, according to the number of the dayes, three hundreth and ninetie dayes.* So ſhalt thou beare the iniquitie of the houſe of Iſrael.

*Num 14. 34

6 And when thou haſt accompliſhed them, lie againe on thy right ſide, and thou ſhalt beare the iniquitie of the houſe of Iudah fourtie dayes: I haue appointed thee † each day for a yeere.

† *Hebr. a day for a yeere, a day for a yeere*

7 Therefore thou ſhalt ſet thy face toward the ſiege of Ieruſalem, and thine arme ſhalbe vncouered, and thou ſhalt prophecie againſt it.

8 And behold, I wil lay bands vpon thee, and thou ſhalt not turne thee † from one ſide to an other, till thou haſt ended the dayes of thy ſiege.

† *Hebr. from thy ſide to thy ſide.*

9 ¶ Take thou alſo vnto thee Wheat, and barley, and beanes, and lentils, and millet, and ‖ fitches, and put them in one veſſell, and make thee bread thereof according to the number of the dayes that thou ſhalt lie vpon thy ſide; three hundreth and ninetie dayes ſhalt thou eate thereof.

‖ *Or ſpelt.*

10 And thy meate which thou ſhalt eat, ſhalbe by weight twentie ſhekels a day: from time to time ſhalt thou eat it.

11 Thou ſhalt drinke alſo water by meaſure, the ſixt part of an hin: from time to time ſhalt thou drinke.

12 And thou ſhalt eate it as barley cakes, & thou ſhalt bake it with dounge that commeth out of man in their ſight.

13 And the LORD ſaid, Euen thus ſhall the children of Iſrael eat their defiled bread among the Gentiles, whither I will driue them.

14 Then ſaid I, Ah Lord GOD, behold, my ſoule hath not bene polluted: for from my youth vp euen til now, haue I not eaten of that which dieth of it ſelfe, or is torne in pieces, neither came there abominable fleſh into my mouth.

15 Then he ſaid vnto me, Loe, I haue giuen thee cowes dounge for mans dounge and thou ſhalt prepare thy bread therewith.

16 Moreouer he ſaid vnto me, Sonne of man, behold, I wil breake the * ſtaffe of bread in Ieruſalem, and they ſhall eat bread by weight, and with care, and they ſhal drinke water by meaſure, and with aſtoniſhment:

* *Leuit. 26. 26. chap 5. 16. and 15. 13.*

17 That they may want bread and water, & be aſtonied one with an other, and conſume away for their iniquitie.

CHAP. V.

1 Vnder the type of haire, 5 is ſhewed the iudgement of Ieruſalem for their rebellion, 12 by famine, ſword and diſperſion.

AND thou ſonne of man, take thee a ſharpe knife, take thee a barbours raſor, and cauſe it to paſſe vpon thine head and vpon thy beard: then take the ballances to weigh, and diuide the haire.

2 Thou ſhalt burne with fire a third part in the midſt of the city, when the dayes of the ſiege are fulfilled, and thou ſhalt take a third part, and ſmite about it with a knife, and a third part thou ſhalt ſcatter in the winde, and I will draw out a ſword after them.

3 Thou ſhalt alſo take thereof a few in number, and bind them in thy ſkirts.

† *Hebr. wings.*

4 Then take of them againe, and caſt them into the midſt of the fire, and burne them in the fire: for thereof ſhall a fire come forth into all the houſe of Iſrael.

5 ¶ Thus ſaith the Lord GOD, This is Ieruſalem: I haue ſet it in the midſt of the nations and countreys that are round about her.

6 And ſhe hath changed my iudgements into wickedneſſe more then the nations

nations, and my ſtatutes more then the countreyes that are round about her: for they haue refuſed my iudgements and my ſtatutes, they haue not walked in them.

7 Therefore thus ſaith the Lord GOD, Becauſe yee multiplied more then the nations that are round about you, and haue not walked in my Statutes, neither haue kept my iudgments, neither haue done according to the iudgements of the nations that are round about you:

8 Therefore thus ſaith the Lord GOD, Behold, I, euen I am againſt thee, and will execute iudgements in the midſt of thee in the ſight of the nations.

9 And I will doe in thee that which I haue not done, and whereunto I will not doe any more the like, becauſe of all thine abominations.

*Leuit.26.29. deut.28.53. 2.kin.6.29. lamen.4.10. baruch.2.3. 10 Therefore the fathers ſhall *eate the ſonnes in the midſt of thee, and the ſonnes ſhall eate their fathers, and I will execute iudgements in thee, and the whole remnant of thee will I ſcatter into all the windes.

11 Wherefore, as I liue, ſaith the Lord GOD, Surely becauſe thou haſt defiled my Sanctuary with all thy deteſtable things, and with all thine abominations, therefore will I alſo diminiſh thee, neither ſhall mine *eye ſpare, neither will I haue any pitie.

*Chap.7.4, 14. 12 ¶ A third part of thee ſhall die with the peſtilence, and with famine ſhall they be conſumed in the middeſt of thee: and a third part ſhall fall by the ſword round about thee: and I will ſcatter a third part into all the windes, and I will draw out a ſword after them.

13 Thus ſhall mine anger be accompliſhed, and I will cauſe my fury to reſt vpon them, and I will be comforted: and they ſhal know that I the LORD haue ſpoken it in my zeale, when I haue accompliſhed my fury in them.

14 Moreouer I will make thee waſte, and a reproch among the nations that are round about thee, in the ſight of all that paſſe by.

*Deut.28.37. 15 So it ſhall bee a *reproch and a taunt, an inſtruction and an aſtoniſhment vnto the nations that are round about thee, when I ſhall execute iudgments in thee in anger and in furie, and in furious rebukes: I the LORD haue ſpoken it.

16 When I ſhall ſend vpon them the euill arrowes of famine, which ſhall be for their deſtruction, and which I will ſend to deſtroy you: and I will increaſe the famine vpon you, and will breake your *ſtaffe of bread.

*Leuit.26.26. chap.4.16. and 14.13. *Leuit.26.22. 17 So will I ſend vpon you famine, and *euill beaſts, and they ſhall bereaue thee, and peſtilence and blood ſhal paſſe through thee, and I will bring the ſword vpon thee: I the LORD haue ſpoken it.

CHAP. VI.

1 The iudgement of Iſrael for their idolatrie. 8 A remnant ſhall be bleſſed. 11 The faithfull are exhorted to lament their calamities.

AND the word of the LORD came vnto mee, ſaying,

2 Sonne of man, ſet thy face towardes the *mountaines of Iſrael, and prophecie againſt them,

*Cha.36.1.

3 And ſay, Ye mountaines of Iſrael, heare the word of the Lord GOD, Thus ſaith the Lord GOD to the mountaines and to the hilles, to the riuers and to the valleys, Behold, I, euen I will bring a ſword vpon you, and I will deſtroy your high places.

4 And your altars ſhalbe deſolate, and your ||images ſhall be broken: and I will caſt downe your ſlaine men before your idoles.

||Or, ſunne images, and ſo verſ.6.

5 And I will †lay the dead carkeiſes of the children of Iſrael before their idoles, and I will ſcatter your bones round about your altars.

†Heb.giue.

6 In all your dwelling places the cities ſhall be laid waſte, and the high places ſhalbe deſolate, that your altars may be laid waſte and made deſolate, and your idols may be broken and ceaſe, and your images may bee cut downe, and your workes may be abolished.

7 And the ſlaine ſhall fall in the midſt of you, and ye ſhall knowe that I am the LORD.

8 ¶ Yet will I leaue a remnant, that he may haue ſome, that ſhall eſcape the ſword among the nations, when ye ſhalbe ſcattered through the countreys.

9 And they that eſcape of you ſhall remember me among the nations, whither they ſhalbe caried captiues, becauſe I am broken with their whorish heart which hath departed from me, and with their eyes which goe a whoring after their idoles: and they ſhall loathe them-

themſelues for the euils which they haue committed in all their abominations.

10 And they ſhall know that I am the LORD, and that I haue not ſaid in vaine, that I would doe this euill vnto them.

11 ¶ Thus ſayth the Lord GOD; Smite * with thine hand, and ſtampe with thy foot, and ſay, Alas, for all the euill abominations of the houſe of Iſrael: for they ſhall fall by the ſword, by the famine, and by the peſtilence.

*Chap.21. 17.

12 He that is farre off ſhall die of the peſtilence, and he that is neere ſhall fall by the ſword, and hee that remaineth and is beſieged, ſhall die by the famine: thus will I accompliſh my furie vpon them.

13 Then ſhal ye know that I am the LORD, when their ſlaine men ſhalbe among their idoles round about their altars, vpon euery high hill in all the tops of the mountaines, and vnder euery greene tree, and vnder euery thicke oke, the place where they did offer ſweet ſauour to all their idoles.

14 So will I ſtretch out my hand vpon them, and make the land deſolate, yea more ‖ deſolate then the wilderneſſe towards Diblath, in all their habitations, and they ſhall know that I am the LORD.

‖ Or, deſolate from the wilderneſſe.

CHAP. VII.

1 The final deſolation of Iſrael. 16 The mournfull repentance of them that eſcape. 20 The enemies defile the Sanctuarie, becauſe of the Iſraelites abominations. 23 Vnder the type of a chaine, is ſhewed their miſerable captiuitie.

MOreouer the word of the LORD came vnto mee, ſaying:

2 Alſo thou ſonne of man, thus ſaith the Lord GOD vnto the land of Iſrael, An end, the ende is come vpon the foure corners of the land.

3 Now is the ende come vpon thee, and I will ſend mine anger vpon thee, and will iudge thee according to thy wayes, and will † recompenſe vpon thee all thine abominations.

† Heb. giue.

4 And mine eye ſhal not ſpare thee, neither will I haue pitie: but I will recompenſe thy wayes vpon thee, and thine abominations ſhalbe in the midſt of thee, and yee ſhall know that I am the LORD.

5 Thus ſayth the Lord GOD, An euill, an onely euill, behold, is come.

6 An end is come, the end is come, it † watcheth for thee, behold, it is come.

† Heb. awaketh against thee

7 The morning is come vnto thee, O thou that dwelleſt in the land: the time is come, the day of trouble is neere, and not the ‖ ſounding againe of the mountaines.

‖ Or, eccho.

8 Now will I ſhortly powre out my furie vpon thee, and accompliſh mine anger vpon thee: and I will iudge thee according to thy wayes, and will recompenſe thee for all thine abominations.

9 And mine eye ſhall not ſpare, neither will I haue pitie: I will recompenſe † thee according to thy wayes, and thine abominations that are in the middeſt of thee, and yee ſhall know that I am the LORD that ſmiteth.

† Heb. vpon thee.

10 Behold the day, behold, it is come, the morning is gone forth, the rodde hath bloſſomed, pride hath budded.

11 Violence is riſen vp into a rod of wickedneſſe: none of them ſhall remaine, nor of ‖ their multitude, nor of any of theirs, neither ſhall there be wailing for them.

‖ Or, their tumultuous perſons. Hebr. tumult.

12 The time is come, the day draweth neere, let not the buyer reioyce, nor the ſeller mourne: for wrath is vpon all the multitude thereof.

13 For the ſeller ſhall not returne to that which is ſolde, † although they were yet aliue: for the viſion is touching the whole multitude thereof which ſhal not returne: neither ſhall any ſtrengthen himſelfe in ‖ the iniquity of his life.

† Heb. though their life were yet among the liuing.

‖ Or, whoſe life is in his iniquitie. Heb his iniquitie.

14 They haue blowen the trumpet, euen to make all ready, but none goeth to the battell: for my wrath is vpon all the multitude thereof.

15 The ſword is without, and the peſtilence and the famine within: he that is in the field ſhall die with the ſword, and hee that is in the city, famine and peſtilence ſhall deuoure him.

16 ¶ But they that eſcape of them, ſhall eſcape, and ſhall be on the mountaines like doues of the valleys, all of them mourning, euery one for his iniquitie.

17 All * hands ſhall be feeble, and all knees † ſhalbe weake as water.

* Iſai 13 7 iere. 6. 24.
† Heb goe into water.

18 They ſhall alſo * girde themſelues with ſackcloth, and horrour ſhall couer them, and ſhame ſhall be vpon all faces, and baldneſſe vpon all their heads.

* Iſa. 15 3. iere. 48. 37.

19 They

19 They ſhall caſt their ſiluer in the ſtreets, and their golde ſhalbe †remooued: their *ſiluer and their golde ſhall not be able to deliuer them in the day of the wrath of the LORD: they ſhall not ſatisfie their ſoules, neither fill their bowels: ‖ becauſe it is the ſtumbling blocke of their iniquitie.

†*Heb. for a ſeparation or vncleanneſſe.* *Prou. 11. 4. zeph. 1. 18. eccluſ. 5. 8.

‖*Or, becauſe their iniquitie is their ſtumbling blocke.*

20 ¶ As for the beautie of his ornament, he ſet it in maieſtie: but they made the images of their abominations, and of their deteſtable things therein: therefore haue I ‖ ſet it farre from them.

‖*Or, made it vnto them an vncleane thing.*

21 And I will giue it into the hands of the ſtrangers for a pray, and to the wicked of the earth for a ſpoile, and they ſhall pollute it.

22 My face will I turne alſo from them, and they ſhall pollute my ſecret place: for the ‖ robbers ſhall enter into it and defile it.

‖*Or, burglers.*

23 ¶ Make a chaine: for the land is full of bloody crimes, the citie is full of violence.

24 Wherefore I will bring the worſt of the heathen, and they ſhall poſſeſſe their houſes: I will alſo make the pompe of the ſtrong to ceaſe, and ‖ their holy places ſhall be defiled.

‖*Or, they ſhall inherit their holy places.*

25 †Deſtruction commeth, and they ſhall ſeeke peace, and there ſhall be none.

†*Heb. cutting off.*

26 Miſchiefe ſhall come vpon miſchiefe, and rumour ſhall be vpon rumour, then ſhall they ſeeke a viſion of the prophet: but the law ſhall periſh from the prieſt, and counſell from the ancients.

27 The king ſhall mourne, and the prince ſhall be clothed with deſolation, and the hands of the people of the land ſhall be troubled: I will doe vnto them after their way, and †according to their deſerts will I iudge them, and they ſhall know that I am the LORD.

†*Heb. with their iudgements.*

CHAP. VIII.

1 Ezekiel in a viſion of God, at Ieruſalem, 5 is ſhewed the image of Ielouſie. 7 The chambers of Imagery. 13 The mourners for Tammuz, 15 the worſhippers towards the Sunne. 18 Gods wrath for their idolatry.

AND it came to paſſe in the ſixt yeere, in the ſixt moneth, in the fifth day of the month, as I ſate in mine houſe, and the elders of Iudah ſate before me: that the hand of the Lord GOD fell there vpon me.

2 Then I beheld, and loe, a likeneſſe as the appearance of fire: from the appearance of his loines euen downeward, fire: and from his loines euen vpward, as the appearance of brightneſſe, as the colour of amber.

3 And he *put forth the forme of an hand, and tooke me by a locke of mine head, and the ſpirit lift me vp betweene the earth and the heauen, and brought me in the viſions of God to Ieruſalem, to the doore of the inner gate, that looketh toward the North, where was the ſeate of the image of ielouſie, which prouoketh to ielouſie.

*Dan. 5. 5.

4 And behold, the glory of the God of Iſrael was there according to the viſion that I *ſaw in the plaine.

*Chap. 1. 23.

5 ¶ Then ſaid he vnto me, Sonne of man, lift vp thine eyes now the way towards the North: ſo I lift vp mine eyes the way toward the North, and behold, Northward at the gate of the altar, this image of ielouſie in the entry.

6 He ſaid furthermore vnto me, Sonne of man, ſeeſt thou what they doe? euen the great abominations that the houſe of Iſrael committeth heere, that I ſhould goe farre off from my ſanctuarie? but turne thee yet againe, and thou ſhalt ſee greater abominations.

7 ¶ And hee brought me to the doore of the court, and when I looked, behold a hole in the wall.

8 Then ſaid he vnto me, Sonne of man, digge now in the wall: and when I had digged in the wall, behold a doore.

9 And he ſaid vnto me, Goe in, and behold the wicked abominations that they doe heere.

10 So I went in and ſaw, and behold euery forme of creeping things, and abominable beaſts, and all the idols of the houſe of Iſrael purtrayed vpon the wall round about.

11 And there ſtood before them ſeuentie men of the ancients of the houſe of Iſrael, and in the middeſt of them ſtood Iaazaniah the ſonne of Shaphan, with euery man his cenſer in his hand, and a thicke cloud of incenſe went vp.

12 Then ſaid he vnto me, Sonne of man, haſt thou ſeene what the ancients of the houſe of Iſrael doe in the darke, euery man in the chambers of his imagery? for they ſay, *The LORD ſeeth vs not, the LORD hath forſaken the earth.

*Chap. 9. 9.

13 ¶ The

13 ¶ Hee ſaid alſo vnto me, Turne thee yet againe, and thou ſhalt ſee greater abominations that they doe.

14 Then he brought me to the doore of the gate of the LORDS houſe which was towards the North, and behold, there ſate women weeping for Tammuz.

15 ¶ Then ſaid hee vnto me, Haſt thou ſeene this, O ſonne of man? Turne thee yet againe, and thou ſhalt ſee greater abominations then theſe.

16 And he brought me into the inner court of the LORDS houſe, and behold at the doore of the Temple of the LORD, betweene the porch and the altar, were about fiue and twentie men, with their backes toward the temple of the LORD, and their faces towards the Eaſt, and they worſhipped the ſunne towards the Eaſt.

17 ¶ Then he ſaid vnto me, Haſt thou ſeene this, O ſonne of man? ‖Is it a light thing to the houſe of Iudah, that they commit the abominations, which they commit heere? for they haue filled the land with violence, and haue returned to prouoke me to anger: and loe, they put the branch to their noſe.

18 Therefore will I alſo deale in furie: mine *eye ſhall not ſpare, neither will I haue pitie: and though they *crie in mine eares with a loud voyce, yet will I not heare them.

‖*Or, is there any thing lighter then to commit?*

*Chap.5.11.and 7.4

*Pro.1.28. Iſa.1.15. Ier.11.11. mich.3.4

CHAP. IX.

1 A viſion whereby is ſhewed the preſeruation of ſome, 5 and the deſtruction of the reſt. 8 God cannot be intreated for them.

HE cryed alſo in mine eares, with a loude voyce, ſaying; Cauſe them that haue charge ouer the citie, to draw neere, euen euery man with his deſtroying weapon in his hand.

2 And behold, ſixe men came from the way of the higher gate, †which lyeth toward the North, and euery man a †ſlaughter weapon in his hand: and one man among them was clothed with linnen, with a writers inkehorne †by his ſide, and they went in and ſtood beſide the braſen altar.

3 And the glory of the God of Iſrael was gone vp from the Cherub whereupon hee was, to the threſhold of the houſe, and he called to the man clothed with linnen, which had the writers inkehorne by his ſide.

4 And the LORD ſayd vnto him, Goe through the middeſt of the citie, through the middeſt of Ieruſalem, and ſet †*a marke vpon the foreheads of the men that ſigh, and that cry for all the abominations, that bee done in the middeſt thereof.

5 ¶ And to the others he ſaid in †mine hearing, Goe ye after him through the citie, and ſmite: let not your eye ſpare, neither haue ye pitie.

6 Slay †vtterly olde and yong, both maides, and litle children, and women: but come not neere any man vpon whom is the marke, and begin at my ſanctuary: then they began at the ancient men which were before the houſe.

7 And hee ſayd vnto them, Defile the houſe, and fill the courts with the ſlaine, goe ye forth: and they went forth and ſlew in the citie.

8 ¶ And it came to paſſe while they were ſlaying them, and I was left, that I fell vpon my face, and cryed and ſaid, Ah, Lord GOD, wilt thou deſtroy all the reſidue of Iſrael, in thy powring out of thy fury vpon Ieruſalem?

9 Then ſayd he vnto me, The iniquity of the houſe of Iſrael and Iudah is exceeding great, and the land is †full of blood, and the citie full of ‖peruerſeneſſe: for they ſay, *The LORD hath forſaken the earth, and the LORD ſeeth not.

10 And as for me alſo, mine *eye ſhall not ſpare, neither will I haue pitie, but I will recompence their way vpon their head.

11 And behold, the man clothed with linnen, which had the inkehorne by his ſide, †reported the matter, ſaying, I haue done as thou haſt commanded me.

†*Heb. marke a marke* *Exod.12.7 reuel.7.3 †*Heb. mine eares.*

†*Heb. to deſtruction.*

†*Heb. which is turned.*

†*Heb. a weapon of his breaking in pieces.* †*Heb. vpon his loines.*

†*Heb. filed with.* ‖*Or, reuolting* of iudgement *Cha.8.12.

*Cha.5.11. and 7.4. & 8.18.

†*Heb. returned the word.*

CHAP. X.

1 The viſion of the coales of fire, to bee ſcattered ouer the citie. 8 The viſion of the Cherubims.

THen I looked, and behold, in the *firmament that was aboue the head of the Cherubims, there appeared ouer them as it were a Saphir ſtone, as the appearance of the likeneſſe of a throne.

*Cha.1.22

2 And hee ſpake vnto the man clothed with linnen, and ſayd, Goe in betweene the wheeles, euen vnder the Cherub,

rub, and † fill thine hand with coales of fire from betweene the Cherubims, and scatter them ouer the city. And he went in my sight.

3 Now the Cherubims stood on the right side of the house, when the man went in, and the cloud filled the inner court.

4 Then the glory of the LORD † went vp from the Cherub, and stood ouer the threshold of the house, and the house was filled with the cloud, and the court was full of the brightnesse of the LORDS glory.

5 And the * sound of the Cherubims wings was heard euen to the vtter court, as the voice of the Almighty God when he speaketh.

6 And it came to passe that when he had commanded the man clothed with linnen, saying: Take fire from betweene the wheeles, from betweene the Cherubims: then he went in and stood beside the wheeles.

7 And one Cherub † stretched forth his hand from betweene the Cherubims vnto the fire that was betweene the Cherubims: and tooke thereof, and put it into the handes of him that was clothed with linnen, who tooke it, and went out.

8 And there appeared in the Cherubims, the forme of a mans hand vnder their wings.

9 And when I looked, behold the foure wheeles by the Cherubims, one wheele by one Cherub, and an other wheele by an other Cherub: and the appearance of the wheeles was as the colour of a * Beryll stone.

10 And as for their appearances, they foure had one likenes as if a wheele had bene in the midst of a wheele.

11 When they went, they went vpon their foure sides; they turned not as they went, but to the place whither the head looked, they followed it; they turned not as they went.

12 And their whole † body, and their backes, and their handes, and their wings, and the wheeles, were full of eyes round about, euen the wheeles that they foure had.

13 As for the wheeles, ‖ it was cried vnto them in my hearing, O wheele.

14 And euery one had foure faces: the first face was the face of a Cherub, and the second face was the face of a man, and the third the face of a lion, and the fourth the face of an eagle.

15 And the Cherubims were lifted vp, this is the liuing creature that I saw by the riuer of Chebar.

16 And when the Cherubims went, the wheeles went by them: and when the Cherubims lift vp their wings, to mount vp from the earth, the same wheele also turned not from beside them.

17 When they stood, these stood, and when they were lifted vp, these lift vp themselues also: for the spirit of the ‖ liuing creature was in them.

18 Then the glory of the LORD departed from off the threshold of the house, and stood ouer the Cherubims.

19 And the Cherubims lift vp their wings, and mounted vp from the earth in my sight: when they went out, the wheeles also were beside them, and euery one stood at the doore of the East gate of the LORDS house, and the glorie of the God of Israel was ouer them aboue.

20 This is the liuing creature that I saw vnder the God of Israel, by the riuer of Chebar, and I knew that they were the Cherubims.

21 Euery one had foure faces a piece, and euery one foure wings, and the likenesse of the handes of a man was vnder their wings.

22 And the likenesse of their faces was the same faces which I saw by the riuer of Chebar, their appearances and themselues: they went euery one straight forward.

CHAP. XI.

1 The presumption of the Princes. 4 Their sinne and iudgement. 13 Ezekiel complaining, God sheweth him his purpose in sauing a remnant, 21 and punishing the wicked. 22 The Glory of God leaueth the Citie. 24 Ezekiel is returned to the captiuitie.

MOreouer the Spirit lift me vp, and brought me vnto the East gate of the LORDS house, which looketh Eastward: and behold at the doore of the gate fiue and twenty men; among whom I saw Iaazaniah the sonne of Azur, and Pelatiah the sonne of Benaiah, Princes of the people.

2 Then said he vnto me: Sonne of man, these are the men that deuise mischeefe, & giue wicked counsel in this city.

3 Which say, It ‖ is not * neere, let vs build

† Heb. the hollow of thine hand.

† Hebr. was lifted vp.

* Chap. 1. 24.

† Hebr. sent foorth.

* Chap. 1. 16.

† Hebr. flesh.

‖ Or, they were called in my hearing, wheele, or Galgal.

‖ Or, of life.

‖ Or, it is not for vs to build houses neere.

* 2. Pet. 3. 4.

build houſes: this citie is the cauldron, and we be the fleſh.

4 ¶ Therefore prophecie againſt them, prophecie, O ſonne of man.

5 And the Spirit of the LORD fell vpon me, and ſaid vnto me, Speake, thus ſaith the LORD; Thus haue ye ſaid, O houſe of Iſrael: for I know the things that come into your minde, euery one of them.

6 Ye haue multiplyed your ſlaine in this citie, and yee haue filled the ſtreetes thereof with the ſlaine.

7 Therefore thus ſayth the Lord GOD; Your ſlaine whom ye haue laid in the middeſt of it, they are the fleſh, and this citie is the cauldron: but I will bring you forth out of the middeſt of it.

8 Ye haue feared the ſword, and I will bring a ſword vpon you, ſaith the Lord GOD.

9 And I will bring you out of the middeſt thereof, and deliuer you into the hands of ſtrangers, and will execute iudgements among you.

10 Yee ſhall fall by the ſword, I will iudge you in the border of Iſrael, and ye ſhall know that I am the LORD.

11 This citie ſhall not be your cauldron, neither ſhall ye be the fleſh in the middeſt thereof, but I will iudge you in the border of Iſrael.

12 And ye ſhall know that I am the LORD: for ‖ yee haue not walked in my ſtatutes, neither executed my iudgements, but haue done after the maners of the heathen that are round about you.

‖ Or, which haue not walked.

13 ¶ And it came to paſſe, when I prophecied, that Pelatiah the ſonne of Benaiah died: then fell I downe vpon my face, and cried with a loud voice, and ſaid; Ah Lord GOD, wilt thou make a full end of the remnant of Iſrael?

14 Againe the word of the LORD came vnto me, ſaying;

15 Sonne of man, thy brethren, euen thy brethren, the men of thy kinred, and all the houſe of Iſrael wholly are they, vnto whom the inhabitants of Ieruſalem haue ſayd; Get yee farre from the LORD: vnto vs is this land giuen in poſſeſſion.

16 Therefore ſay, Thus ſayth the Lord GOD; Although I haue caſt them farre off among the heathen, and although I haue ſcattered them among the countreys, yet will I be to them as a little Sanctuarie in the countreys where they ſhall come.

17 Therefore ſay, Thus ſaith the Lord GOD; I will euen gather you from the people, and aſſemble you out of the countreys where ye haue beene ſcattered, and I will giue you the land of Iſrael.

18 And they ſhall come thither, and they ſhall take away all the deteſtable things thereof, and all the abominations thereof from thence.

19 And * I will giue them one heart, and I will put a new ſpirit within you: and I will take the ſtone heart out of their fleſh, and will giue them an heart of fleſh,

*Ier.31.39. cha.36.26.

20 That they may walke in my ſtatutes, and keepe mine ordinances, and doe them: and they ſhall be my people, and I will be their God.

21 But as for them whoſe heart walketh after the heart of their deteſtable things, and their abominations, I will recompenſe their way vpon their owne heads, ſaith the Lord GOD.

22 ¶ Then did the Cherubims lift vp their wings, and the wheeles beſides them, and the glory of the God of Iſrael was ouer them aboue.

23 And the glory of the LORD went vp from the middeſt of the citie, and ſtood vpon the mountaine, which is on the Eaſt ſide of the citie.

24 ¶ Afterwards the ſpirit tooke me vp, and brought me in viſion by the ſpirit of God into Caldea to them of the captiuity: ſo the viſion that I had ſeene, went vp from me.

25 Then I ſpake vnto them of the captiuity, all the things that the LORD had ſhewed me.

CHAP. XII.

1 The type of Ezekiels remouing. 8 It ſhewed the captiuitie of Zedekiah. 17 Ezekiels trembling ſheweth the Iewes deſolation. 21 The Iewes preſumptuous prouerbe is reproued. 26 The ſpeedineſſe of the Viſion.

THe word of the LORD alſo came vnto me, ſaying:

2 Sonne of man, thou dwelleſt in the middeſt of a rebellious houſe, which haue eyes to ſee, and ſee not: they haue eares to heare, and heare not: for they are a rebellious houſe.

3 Therefore thou ſonne of man, prepare thee ‖ ſtuffe for remouing, and remoue by day in their ſight, and thou

‖ Or, inſtrument.

shalt remoue from thy place to another place in their sight: it may be they will consider, though they bee a rebellious house.

4 Then shalt thou bring foorth thy stuffe by day in their sight, as stuffe for remooning: and thou shalt goe foorth at euen in their sight, † as they that goe foorth into captiuitie.

† Heb. as the goings forth of captiuity.

5 † Digge thou through the wall in their sight, and cary out thereby.

† Hebr digge for thee.

6 In their sight shalt thou beare it vpon thy shoulders, and cary it foorth in the twy light: thou shalt couer thy face, that thou see not the ground: for I haue set thee for a signe vnto the house of Israel.

7 And I did so as I was commanded: I brought forth my stuffe by day, as stuffe for captiuity, and in the euen I † digged through the wall with mine hand, I brought it foorth in the twy light, and I bare it vpon my shoulder in their sight.

† Heb. digged for me.

8 ¶ And in the morning came the word of the LORD vnto me, saying,

9 Sonne of man, hath not the house of Israel, the rebellious house, sayd vnto thee, what doest thou?

10 Say thou vnto them Thus saith the Lord GOD; This burden concerneth the Prince in Ierusalem, and all the house of Israel that are among them.

11 Say, I am your signe: like as I haue done so shall it be done vnto them: † they shall remoone and goe into captiuitie.

† Heb. by remouing goe into captiuitie.

12 And the Prince that is among them, shall beare vpon his shoulder in the twylight, and shall goe forth: they shall digge through the wall to cary out thereby: he shall couer his face, that he see not the ground with his eyes.

13 My * net also will I spread vpon him, and he shall be taken in my snare, and I will bring him to Babylon to the land of the Caldeans, yet shall hee not see it, though he shall die there.

* Chap. 17. 20.

14 And I will scatter toward euery winde all that are about him to helpe him, and all his bands, and I will drawe out the sword after them.

15 And they shall know that I am the LORD, when I shall scatter them among the nations, and disperse them in the countreys.

16 But I will leaue † a few men of them from the sword, from the famine, and from the pestilence, that they may declare all their abominations among the heathen whither they come, and they shall know that I am the LORD.

† Heb. men of number.

17 ¶ Moreouer, the worde of the LORD came to me, saying;

18 Sonne of man, eate thy bread with quaking, and drinke thy water with trembling and with carefulnesse,

19 And say vnto the people of the land; Thus sayth the Lord GOD, of the inhabitants of Ierusalem, and of the land of Israel; They shall eat their bread with carefulnes, and drinke their water with astonishment, that her land may be desolate from † all that is therein, because of the violence of them that dwell therein.

† Heb. the fulnesse thereof.

20 And the cities that are inhabited, shall be laid waste, and the land shall be desolate, and yee shall know that I am the LORD.

21 ¶ And the word of the LORD came vnto me, saying;

22 Sonne of man, what is that prouerbe, that ye haue in the land of Israel, saying; The dayes are prolonged, and euery vision faileth?

23 Tell them therefore, Thus sayth the Lord GOD; I will make this prouerbe to cease, and they shall no more vse it as a prouerbe in Israel: but say vnto them, The dayes are at hand, and the effect of euery vision.

24 For there shall bee no more any vaine vision, nor flattering diuination, within the house of Israel.

25 For I am the LORD: I will speake, & the word that I shall speake, shall come to passe: it shall be no more prolonged: for in your dayes, O rebellious house, will I say the word, and will performe it, sayth the Lord GOD.

26 ¶ Againe the word of the LORD came to me, saying;

27 Sonne of man, behold, they of the house of Israel say; The vision that he seeth is * for many dayes to come, and he prophesieth of the times that are far off.

* 2. Pet. 3. 4.

28 Therefore say vnto them, Thus sayth the Lord GOD, There shal none of my words be prolonged any more, but the worde which I haue spoken, shall be done, sayth the Lord GOD.

CHAP. XIII.

1 The reproofe of lying Prophets, 10 and their vntempered morter. 17 Of Prophetesses and their pillowes.

And

AND the worde of the LORD came vnto mee, saying;

2 Sonne of man, prophecie against the Prophets of Israel that prophecie, and say thou vnto them that †prophecie out of their owne* hearts, Heare ye the word of the LORD.

3 Thus saith the Lord GOD. Woe vnto the foolish prophets, that †follow their owne spirit, ‖ and haue seene nothing.

4 O Israel, thy prophets are like the foxes in the deserts.

5 Yee haue not gone vp into the ‖gaps, neither †made vp the hedge for the house of Israel, to stand in the battell in the day of the LORD.

6 They haue seene vanity, and lying diuination, saying: The LORD saith, and the LORD hath not sent them: and they haue made others to hope, that they would confirme the word.

7 Haue ye not seene a vaine vision, and haue ye not spoken a lying diuination, whereas yee say, The LORD saith it, albeit I haue not spoken?

8 Therefore thus saith the Lord GOD; Because ye haue spoken vanity and seene lyes, therefore behold, I am against you, saith the Lord GOD.

9 And mine hand shall be vpon the Prophets that see vanitie, and that diuine lyes: they shall not bee in the ‖assembly of my people, neither shall they be written in the writing of the house of Israel, neither shall they enter into the land of Israel, and ye shall know that I am the Lord GOD.

10 Because, euen because they haue seduced my people, saying: *Peace, and there was no peace: and one built vp a ‖wall, and loe, others dawbed it with vntempered morter,

11 Say vnto them which dawbe it with vntempered morter, that it shall fall: there shall bee an ouerflowing showre, and yee, O great haile stones, shal fall, and a stormie wind shal rent it.

12 Loe, when the wall is fallen, shall it not bee sayde vnto you; Where is the dawbing wherwith ye haue dawbed it?

13 Therefore thus sayth the Lord GOD; I will euen rent it with a stormie wind in my fury: and there shall be an ouerflowing showre in mine anger, and great hailestones in my fury, to consume it.

14 So will I breake downe the wall that ye haue dawbed with vntempered morter, ‖ bring it downe to the ground, so that the foundation thereof shall be discouered, and it shall fall, and ye shall be consumed in the middest thereof: and ye shall know that I am the LORD.

15 Thus will I accomplish my wrath vpon the wall, and vpon them that haue dawbed it with vntempered morter, and will say vnto you; The wall is no more, neither they that dawbed it:

16 To wit, the Prophets of Israel which prophecie concerning Ierusalem, and which see visions of peace for her, and there is no peace, saith the Lord GOD.

17 ¶ Likewise thou sonne of man, set thy face against the daughters of thy people, which prophecie out of their owne heart, and prophecie thou against them,

18 And say, Thus saith the Lord GOD; Woe to the women that sow pillowes to all ‖arme holes, and make kerchiefes vpon the head of euery stature to hunt soules: Will ye hunt the soules of my people, and will yee saue the soules alive that come vnto you?

19 And will yee pollute me among my people for handfuls of barley, and for pieces of bread, to slay the soules that should not die, and to saue the soules alive that should not liue, by your lying to my people that heare your lyes?

20 Wherefore thus sayth the Lord GOD, Behold, I am against your pillowes, wherewith yee there hunt the soules to make ‖them flie, and I will teare them from your armes, and will let the soules goe, euen the soules that ye hunt to make them flie.

21 Your kerchiefes also will I teare, and deliuer my people out of your hand, and they shalbe no more in your hand to be hunted, and yee shall know that I am the LORD.

22 Because with lyes yee haue made the heart of the righteous sad whom I haue not made sad; and strengthened the hands of the wicked, that hee should not returne from his wicked way ‖by promising him life:

23 Therefore yee shall see no more vanitie, nor diuine diuinations, for I will deliuer my people out of your hand, and ye shall knowe that I am the LORD.

†Heb. them that are prophets out of their owne hearts. *Ier.23.16.

†Heb. walke after. ‖Or, and things which they haue not seene.

‖Or breaches. †Heb hedged the hedge

‖Or, secret or counsell.

*Ier.6.14.

‖Or a sleight wall

‖Or, elbowes.

‖Or, into gardens.

‖Or, that I should saue his life. Heb. by quickning him

CHAP. XIIII.

1 God answereth idolaters according to their owne heart. 6 They are exhorted to repent, for feare of iudgements, by meanes of seduced prophets. 12 Gods irrevocable sentence of famine, 15 of noisome beasts, 17 of the sword, 19 and of pestilence. 22 A remnant shalbe reserued for example of others.

THen came certaine of the Elders of Israel vnto me, and sate before me.

2 And the Word of the LORD came vnto me, saying,

3 Sonne of man, these men haue set vp their idoles in their heart, and put the stumbling blocke of their iniquitie before their face: should I be enquired of at all by them?

4 Therefore speake vnto them, and say vnto them, Thus saith the Lord GOD; Euery man of the house of Israel that setteth vp his idoles in his heart, and putteth the stumbling blocke of his iniquitie before his face, and commeth to the Prophet, I the LORD will answere him that commeth, according to the multitude of his idoles,

5 That I may take the house of Israel in their owne heart, because they are all estranged from mee through their idoles.

6 ¶ Therefore say vnto the house of Israel, Thus saith the Lord GOD, Repent, and turne ‖ your selues from your idoles, and turne away your faces from all your abominations.

‖ Or, others.

7 For euery one of the house of Israel, or of the stranger that sojourneth in Israel, which separateth himselfe from me, and setteth vp his idols in his heart, and putteth the stumbling blocke of his iniquitie before his face, and commeth to a prophet to enquire of him concerning me, I the LORD will answere him by my selfe.

8 And I will set my face against that man, and will make him a * signe and a prouerbe, and I will cut him off from the midst of my people, and yee shall know that I am the LORD.

* Deut. 28. 37. chap. 5 15.

9 And if the prophet bee deceiued when hee hath spoken a thing, I the LORD * haue deceiued that prophet, and I will stretch out my hand vpon him, and will destroy him from the midst of my people Israel.

* 1. Kings. 22. 23.

10 And they shall beare the punishment of their iniquitie: the punishment of the prophet shall bee euen as the punishment of him that seeketh vnto him:

11 That the house of Israel may goe no more astray from me, neither be polluted any more with all their transgressions; but that they may be my people, and I may bee their God, sayeth the Lord GOD.

12 ¶ The word of the LORD came againe to me, saying,

13 Sonne of man, when the land sinneth against mee by trespassing grieuously, then will I stretch out mine hand vpon it, and will breake the * staffe of the bread thereof, and will send famine vpon it, and will cut off man and beast from it.

* Leuit. 26. 26. chap. 4 16. and 5 16.

14 * Though these three men, Noah, Daniel and Iob were in it, they should deliuer but their owne soules by their righteousnes, saith the Lord GOD.

* Iere 15 1.

15 ¶ If I cause noisome beastes to passe through the land, and they ‖ spoile it, so that it bee desolate, that no man may passe through because of the beasts:

‖ Or, became

16 Though these three men were † in it, as I liue, saith the Lord GOD, they shall deliuer neither sonnes nor daughters: they onely shalbe deliuered, but the land shalbe desolate.

† Hebr in the midst of it.

17 ¶ Or if I bring a sword vpon that land, and say, Sword, goe through the lande, so that I cut off man and beast from it:

18 Though these three men were in it, as I liue, saith the Lord GOD, they shall deliuer neither sonnes nor daughter, but they onely shall bee deliuered themselues.

19 ¶ Or if I send a pestilence into that land, and powre out my fury vpon it in blood, to cut off from it man and beast:

20 Though Noah, Daniel and Iob were in it, as I liue, saith the Lord God, they shal deliuer neither son nor daughter: they shall but deliuer their owne soules by their righteousnes.

21 For thus saith the Lord GOD, ‖ How much more when I send my foure sore iudgements vpon Ierusalem; the sword, and the famine, and the noisome beast, and the pestilence, to cut off from it man and beast?

‖ Or, also when.

22 ¶ Yet behold, therein shalbe left a remnant that shalbe brought foorth, both sonnes and daughters: behold, they shall come foorth vnto you, and ye shall see their way and their doings: and

and ye ſhalbe comforted concerning the euill that I haue brought vpon Ieruſalem, euen concerning all that I haue brought vpon it.

23 And they ſhall comfort you when yee ſee their wayes and their doings: and ye ſhal know that I haue not done without cauſe, all that I haue done in it, ſaith the Lord GOD.

CHAP. XV.

1 By the vnfitneſſe of the Vine branch for any worke, 16 is ſhewed the reiection of Ieruſalē.

AND the word of ỹ LORD came vnto me, ſaying;

2 Sonne of man, what is the Vine tree more then any tree, or then a branch which is among the trees of the forreſt?

3 Shall wood bee taken thereof to doe any worke? or, will men take a pin of it, to hang any veſſell thereon?

4 Behold, it is caſt into the fire for fewell: the fire deuoureth both the ends of it, and the middeſt of it is burnt. † Is it meete for any worke?

5 Behold, when it was whole it was † meete for no worke: how much leſſe ſhall it be meete yet for any worke, when the fire hath deuoured it, and it is burned?

6 Therefore thus ſaith the Lord GOD; As the Vine tree among the trees of the forreſt, which I haue giuen to the fire for fewell, ſo will I giue the inhabitants of Ieruſalem.

7 And I will ſet my face againſt them, they ſhall goe out from one fire, and another fire ſhall deuoure them, and ye ſhall know that I am the LORD, when I ſet my face againſt them.

8 And I will make the land deſolate, becauſe they haue † committed a treſpaſſe, ſaith the Lord GOD.

† *Heb will it proſper?*

† *Heb made fit.*

† *Heb. treſpaſſed a treſpaſſe.*

CHAP. XVI.

1 Vnder the ſimilitude of a wretched infant, is ſhewed the naturall ſtate of Ieruſalem. 6 Gods extraordinarie loue towards her. 15 Her monſtrous whoredome. 35 Her grieuous Iudgement. 44 Her ſinne, matching her mother, and exceeding her ſiſters, Sodome and Samaria, calleth for Iudgements. 60 Mercy is promiſed her in the end.

AGAINE the worde of the LORD came vnto me, ſaying;

2 Son of man, cauſe Ieruſalem to know her abominations,

3 And ſay, Thus ſaith the Lord GOD vnto Ieruſalem; Thy † birth and thy nativitie is of the land of Canaan, thy father was an Amorite, and thy mother an Hittite.

4 And as for thy nativity in the day thou waſt borne, thy nauell was not cut, neither waſt thou waſhed in water to ‖ ſupple thee: thou waſt not ſalted at all, nor ſwadled at all.

5 None eye pitied thee to doe any of theſe vnto thee, to haue compaſſion vpon thee, but thou waſt caſt out in the open field, to the lothing of thy perſon, in the day that thou waſt borne.

6 And when I paſſed by thee, and ſaw thee ‖ polluted in thine owne blood, I ſaid vnto thee when thou waſt in thy blood, Liue: yea I ſaid vnto thee when thou waſt in thy blood, Liue.

7 I haue † cauſed thee to multiply as the bud of the field, and thou haſt increaſed and waxen great, and thou art come to † excellent ornaments: thy breaſts are faſhioned, and thine haire is growen, whereas thou waſt naked and bare.

8 Now when I paſſed by thee, and looked vpon thee, behold, thy time was the time of loue, and I ſpread my ſkirt ouer thee, and couered thy nakednesſe: yea, I ſware vnto thee, and entred into a couenant with thee, ſayth the Lord GOD, and thou becameſt mine.

9 Then waſhed I thee with water: yea, I throughly waſhed away thy † blood from thee, and I anointed thee with oyle.

10 I clothed thee alſo with broidred worke, & ſhod thee with badgers ſkin, and I girded thee about with fine linen, and I couered thee with ſilke.

11 I decked thee alſo with ornaments, and I put bracelets vpon thine hands, and a chaine on thy necke.

12 And I put a iewell on thy forehead, and eare-rings in thine eares, and a beautifull crowne vpon thine head.

13 Thus waſt thou decked with gold and ſiluer, and thy raiment was of fine linen & ſilke, and broidered worke, thou didſt eate fine flour and honie and oyle, and thou waſt exceeding beautiful, and thou didſt proſper into a kingdome.

14 And thy renowme went forth among the heathen for thy beautie: for it was perfect through my comelineſſe which I had put vpon thee, ſayth the Lord GOD.

† *Heb. cutting out, or habitation.*

‖ *Or, when I looked vpon thee.*

‖ *Or, troden vnder foot.*

† *Heb. made thee a multitude.*

† *Heb. ornament of ornaments.*

† *Heb. bloods.*

15 But thou diddeſt truſt in thine owne beauty, and playedſt the harlot, becauſe of thy renowne, and powredſt out thy fornications on euery one that paſſed by: his it was.

16 And of thy garments thou diddeſt take, and deckedſt thy high places with diuers colours, and playedſt the harlot thereupon: the like things ſhall not come, neither ſhall it be ſo.

17 Thou haſt alſo taken thy faire iewels of my gold and of my ſiluer, which I had giuen thee, and madeſt to thy ſelfe images † of men, and diddeſt commit whoredome with them,

† Heb. of a male.

18 And tookeſt thy broidered garments and couereddſt them: and thou haſt ſet mine oyle and mine incenſe before them.

19 My meate alſo which I gaue thee, fine flowre, and oyle, and honie wherewith I fed thee, thou haſt euen ſet it before them for a † ſweete ſauour: and thus it was, ſaith the Lord GOD.

† Heb. a ſauour of reſt.

20 Moreouer thou haſt taken thy ſonnes and thy daughters, whom thou haſt borne vnto me, and theſe haſt thou ſacrificed vnto them † to be deuoured: is this of thy whoredomes a ſmall matter,

† Heb. to deuoure.

21 That thou haſt ſlaine my children, and deliuered them to cauſe them to paſſe through the fire for them?

22 And in all thine abominations and thy whoredomes, thou haſt not remembred the dayes of thy youth, when thou waſt naked and bare, and waſt polluted in thy blood.

23 And it came to paſſe after all thy wickedneſſe (woe, woe vnto thee, ſaith the Lord GOD.)

24 That thou haſt alſo built vnto thee an ‖ eminent place, and haſt made thee an high place in euery ſtreete.

‖ Or, brothell houſe.

25 Thou haſt built thy high place at euery head of the way, and haſt made thy beauty to be abhorred, and haſt opened thy feete to euery one that paſſed by, and multiplied thy whoredomes.

26 Thou haſt alſo committed fornication with the Egyptians thy neighbours great of fleſh, & haſt increaſed thy whoredomes, to prouoke me to anger.

27 Behold therefore, I haue ſtretched out my hand ouer thee, and haue diminiſhed thine ordinarie foode, and deliuered thee vnto the will of them that hate thee, the ‖ daughters of the Philiſtines, which are aſhamed of thy lewd way.

‖ Or, cities.

28 Thou haſt played the whoore alſo with the Aſſyrians, becauſe thou waſt vnſatiable: yea thou haſt played the harlot with them, and yet couldeſt not be ſatisfied.

29 Thou haſt moreouer multiplied thy fornication in the land of Canaan vnto Caldea, and yet thou waſt not ſatisfied herewith.

30 How weake is thine heart, ſaith the Lord GOD, ſeeing thou doeſt all theſe things, the worke of an imperious whoriſh woman?

31 In ‖ that thou buildeſt thine eminent place in the head of euery way, and makeſt thine high place in euery ſtreete, and haſt not beene as an harlot, in that thou ſcorneſt hire:

‖ Or, in thy daughters is thine &c.

32 But as a wife that committeth adulterie, which taketh ſtrangers in ſteede of her husband.

33 They giue gifts to all whores, but thou giueſt thy gifts to all thy louers, and † hyreſt them, that they may come vnto thee on euery ſide for thy whoredome.

† Heb. bribeſt.

34 And the contrary is in thee from other women in thy whoredomes, whereas none followeth thee to commit whoredomes: and in that thou giueſt a reward, and no reward is giuen vnto thee: therefore thou art contrary.

35 Wherefore, O harlot, heare the word of the LORD.

36 Thus ſaith the Lord GOD: Becauſe thy filthineſſe was powred out, and thy nakedneſſe diſcouered through thy whoredomes with thy louers, and with all the idols of thy abominations, and by the blood of thy children, which thou diddeſt giue vnto them,

37 Behold therefore, I will gather all thy louers, with whom thou haſt taken pleaſure, and all them that thou haſt loued, with all them that thou haſt hated: I will euen gather them round about againſt thee, and will diſcouer thy nakedneſſe vnto them, that they may ſee all thy nakedneſſe.

38 And I will iudge thee, † as women that breake wedlocke and ſhead blood are iudged, and I will giue thee blood in fury and iealouſie.

† Heb. with iudgements of.

39 And I will alſo giue thee into their hand, and they ſhal throw downe thine eminent place, and ſhall breake downe thy high places: they ſhall ſtrip thee alſo of thy clothes, and ſhall take thy

thy † faire iewels, and leaue thee naked and bare.

40 They ſhall alſo bring vp a compane againſt thee, and they ſhall ſtone thee with ſtones, and thruſt thee thorough with their ſwords.

41 And they ſhall * burne thine houſes with fire, and execute iudgements vpon thee in the ſight of many women: and I will cauſe thee to ceaſe from playing the harlot, and thou alſo ſhalt giue no hire any more.

42 So will I make my fury towards thee to reſt, and my ielouſie ſhall depart from thee, and I will be quiet, and will be no more angry.

43 Becauſe thou haſt not remembred the dayes of thy youth, but haſt fretted mee in all theſe things; behold therefore, I alſo will recompence thy way vpon thine head, ſaith the Lord GOD: and thou ſhalt not commit this lewdneſſe, aboue all thine abominations.

44 ¶ Behold, euery one that vſeth prouerbs, ſhall vſe this prouerbe againſt thee, ſaying, As is the mother, ſo is her daughter.

45 Thou art thy mothers daughter, that lotheth her huſband and her children, and thou art the ſiſter of thy ſiſters which lothed their huſbands, and their children: your mother was an Hittite, and your father an Amorite.

46 And thine elder ſiſter is Samaria, ſhe and her daughters, that dwell at thy left hand: and thy † younger ſiſter that dwelleth at thy right hand, is Sodom and her daughters.

47 Yet haſt thou not walked after their wayes, nor done after their abominations: but as if || that were a very little thing, thou waſt corrupted more then they in all thy wayes.

48 As I liue, ſaith the Lord GOD, Sodom thy ſiſter hath not done, ſhe nor her daughters, as thou haſt done, thou and thy daughters.

49 Behold, this was the iniquitie of thy ſiſter Sodom; Pride, fulneſſe of bread, and abundance of idleneſſe was in her and in her daughters, neither did ſhe ſtrengthen the hand of the poore and needy.

50 And they were hautie, and committed abomination before me: * therefore I tooke them away, as I ſaw good.

51 Neither hath Samaria committed halfe of thy ſinnes, but thou haſt multiplied thine abominations more then they, and haſt iuſtified thy ſiſters in all thine abominations, which thou haſt done.

52 Thou alſo which haſt iudged thy ſiſters, beare thine owne ſhame for thy ſinnes, that thou haſt committed more abominable then they: they are more righteous then thou: yea be thou confounded alſo, and beare thy ſhame, in that thou haſt iuſtified thy ſiſters.

53 When I ſhall bring againe their captiuitie, the captiuitie of Sodom and her daughters, and the captiuitie of Samaria and her daughters, then will I bring againe the captiuity of thy captiues in the midſt of them;

54 That thou mayeſt beare thine owne ſhame, and mayeſt be confounded in all that thou haſt done, in that thou art a comfort vnto them.

55 When thy ſiſters, Sodom and her daughters ſhal returne to their former eſtate, and Samaria and her daughters ſhall returne to their former eſtate, then thou and thy daughters ſhall returne to your former eſtate.

56 For thy ſiſter Sodom was not † mentioned by thy mouth in the day of thy † pride;

57 Before thy wickednеſſe was diſcouered, as at the time of thy reproch of the daughters of † Syria, and all that are round about her, the daughters of the Philiſtines which || deſpiſe thee round about.

58 Thou haſt † borne thy lewdneſſe, and thine abominations, ſaith the LORD.

59 For thus ſaith the Lord GOD; I will euen deale with thee as thou haſt done, which haſt deſpiſed the oath in breaking the couenant.

60 ¶ Neuertheleſſe I will remember my couenant with thee in the dayes of thy youth, and I will eſtabliſh vnto thee an euerlaſting couenant.

61 Then thou ſhalt remember thy wayes and be aſhamed, when thou ſhalt receiue thy ſiſters, thine elder and thy younger, and I will giue them vnto thee for * daughters, but not by thy couenant.

62 And I will eſtabliſh my couenant with thee, and thou ſhalt know that I am the LORD:

63 That thou mayeſt remember, and bee confounded, and neuer open thy mouth

† *Heb. inſtruments of thine ornament.*

* 2. Kings. 25. 9. Ier. 52. 13.

† *Heb. leſſer then thou.*

|| *Or, that was lothed as a ſmall thing.*

* Gen. 19. 24.

† *Heb. for a report or hearing.*

† *Heb. pride or excellencies.*

† *Heb. Aram*

|| *Or ſpoile.*

† *Heb. borne them.*

* Gal. 4. 26.

mouth any more: because of thy shame, when I am pacified toward thee, for all that thou hast done, saieth the Lord GOD.

CHAP. XVII.

1 Vnder the parable of two Eagles and a Vine, 11 is shewed Gods iudgement vpon Ierusalem for reuolting from Babylon to Egypt. 22 God promiseth to plant the Cedar of the Gospel.

AND the word of the LORD came vnto mee, saying,

2 Sonne of man, put foorth a riddle, and speake a parable vnto the house of Israel,

3 And say, Thus saith the Lord GOD, A great eagle with great wings, long winged, full of feathers, which had †diuers colours, came vnto Lebanon, and tooke the highest braunch of the Cedar.

†Hebr. embroydering.

4 Hee cropt off the top of his yong twigs, and caried it into a land of traffique: he set it in a citie of merchants.

5 Hee tooke also of the seed of the land, and †planted it in a fruitfull field, he placed it by great waters, and set it as a willow tree.

†Hebr put it in a field of seed.

6 And it grew, and became a spreading Vine of low stature, whose branches turned toward him, and the roots thereof were vnder him: so it became a Vine, and brought forth branches, and shot foorth sprigges.

7 There was also an other great eagle, with great wings and many feathers, and behold, this Vine did bend her rootes towards him, and shot forth her branches toward him, that hee might water it by the furrowes of her plantation.

†Hebr field

8 It was planted in a good †soile by great waters, that it might bring forth branches, and that it might beare fruit, that it might be a goodly Vine.

9 Say thou, Thus saith the Lord GOD; Shall it prosper? shall he not pull vp the rootes thereof, and cut off the fruit thereof, that it wither? it shall wither in all the leaues of her spring, euen without great power, or many people to plucke it vp by the rootes thereof.

10 Yea behold, being planted, shall it prosper? shall it not vtterly wither, when the East wind toucheth it? it shal wither in the furrowes where it grew.

11 Moreouer the word of the LORD came vnto me, saying,

12 Say now to the rebellious house, Know ye not what these things meane? tell them, behold, the king of Babylon is come to Ierusalem, and hath taken the King thereof, and the Princes thereof, and ledde them with him to Babylon,

13 And hath taken of the kings seed, and made a couenant with him, and hath †taken an oath of him: he hath also taken the mighty of the land,

†Hebr. brought him to an oath.

14 That the kingdome might bee base, that it might not lift it selfe vp, †but that by keeping of his Couenant it might stand.

†Hebr. to keepe his couenant to stand too.

15 But he rebelled against him in sending his ambassadours vnto Egypt, that they might giue him horses and much people: shall he prosper? shall he escape that doeth such things? or shall hee breake the Couenant, and bee deliuered?

16 As I liue, saith the Lord GOD, surely in the place where the king dwelleth that made him king, whose oath he despised, and whose couenant he brake, euen with him, in the midst of Babylon he shall die.

17 Neither shall Pharaoh with his mighty armie and great companie make for him in the warre by casting vp mounts, and building forts, to cut off many persons.

18 Seeing hee despised the oath by breaking the couenant (when loe, he had giuen his hand) and hath done all these things, he shall not escape.

19 Therefore thus saith the Lord GOD, As I liue, surely mine oath that he hath despised, and my Couenant that he hath broken, euen it will I recompense vpon his owne head.

20 And I will* spread my net vpon him, & he shalbe taken in my snare, and I will bring him to Babylon, and will plead with him there for his trespasse, that he hath trespassed against me.

*Chap. 12. 13. and 32. 3.

21 And all his fugitiues, with all his bands, shall fall by the sword, and they that remaine shalbe scattered towards all windes: and ye shall know that I the LORD haue spoken it.

22 Thus saith the Lord GOD, I wil also take of the highest branch of the high Cedar, and will set it, I will croppe off from the top of his yong twigges a tender one, and will plant it vpon

vpon an high mountaine and eminent.
23 In the mountaine of the height of Iſrael will I plant it: and it ſhall bring foorth boughes, and beare fruite, and be a goodly Cedar, and vnder it ſhall dwell all foule of euery wing: in the ſhadow of the branches thereof ſhal they dwell.
24 And all the trees of the field ſhall know that I the LORD haue brought downe the high tree, haue exalted the low tree, haue dried vp the greene tree, and haue made the drie tree to flouriſh: I the LORD haue ſpoken, and haue done it.

CHAP. XVIII.

1 God reproueth the vniuſt parable of ſowre grapes. 5 He ſheweth how he dealeth with a iuſt father: 10 with a wicked ſonne of a iuſt father: 14 with a iuſt ſonne of a wicked father: 19 with a wicked man repenting: 24 with a iuſt man reuolting. 25 Hee defendeth his iuſtice, 31 and exhorteth to repentance.

AND the word of the LORD came vnto me againe, ſaying;
2 What meane ye that yee vſe this prouerbe concerning the land of Iſrael, ſaying, The *fathers haue eaten ſowre grapes, and the childrens teeth are ſet on edge?
3 As I liue, ſaith the Lord GOD, yee ſhall not haue occaſion any more to vſe this prouerbe in Iſrael.
4 Behold, all ſoules are mine, as the ſoule of the father, ſo alſo the ſoule of the ſonne is mine: the ſoule that ſinneth, it ſhall die.
5 But if a man be iuſt, and do that which is †lawfull and right:
6 And hath not eaten vpon the mountaines, neither hath lift vp his eyes to the idoles of the houſe of Iſrael, neither hath *defiled his neighbours wife, neither hath come neere to *a menſtruous woman,
7 And hath not *oppreſſed any, but hath reſtored to the debtour his *pledge, hath ſpoiled none by violence, hath *giuen his bread to the hungrie, and hath couered the naked with a garment,
8 He that hath not giuen foorth vpon *vſurie, neither hath taken any increaſe, that hath withdrawen his hand from iniquitie, hath executed true iudgment betweene man and man,
9 Hath walked in my Statutes, and hath kept my Iudgements to deale truely; hee is iuſt, hee ſhall ſurely liue, ſaith the Lord GOD.
10 If hee beget a ſonne that is a ‖robber, a ſhedder of blood, and ‖that doth the like to any one of theſe things,
11 And that doeth not any of thoſe duties, but euen hath eaten vpon the mountains, and defiled his neighbours wife,
12 Hath oppreſſed the poore and needie, hath ſpoiled by violence, hath not reſtored the pledge, and hath lift vp his eyes to the idoles, hath committed abomination,
13 Hath giuen foorth vpon vſurie, and hath taken encreaſe: ſhall he then liue? hee ſhall not liue: hee hath done all theſe abominations, hee ſhall ſurely die, his †blood ſhalbe vpon him.
14 Now loe, if hee beget a ſonne that ſeeth all his fathers ſinnes which he hath done, and conſidereth, and doth not ſuch like,
15 That hath not eaten vpon the mountaines, neither hath lift vp his eyes to the idoles of the houſe of Iſrael, hath not defiled his neighbours wife,
16 Neither hath oppreſſed any, †hath not withholden the pledge, neither hath ſpoiled by violence, but hath giuen his bread to the hungry, and hath couered the naked with a garment,
17 That hath taken off his hand from the poore, that hath not receiued vſurie nor increaſe, hath executed my Iudgements, hath walked in my Statutes, he ſhall not die for the iniquitie of his father, he ſhall ſurely liue.
18 As for his father, becauſe hee cruelly oppreſſed, ſpoiled his brother by violence, and did that which is not good among his people, loe, euen he ſhall die in his iniquitie.
19 Yet ſay yee, *Why? doeth not the ſonne beare the iniquitie of the father? When the ſonne hath done that which is lawfull and right, and hath kept all my Statutes, and hath done them, he ſhall ſurely liue.
20 The ſoule that ſinneth, it ſhal die: the ſonne ſhall not beare the iniquitie of the father, neither ſhal the father beare the iniquitie of the ſonne: the righteouſneſſe of the righteous ſhall bee vpon him, and the wickedneſſe of the wicked ſhalbe vpon him.
21 But if the wicked will turne from all

*Iere.31.29.

† *Heb iudgment and iuſtice.*

*Leuit. 18. 20.
*Leuit. 18 19. and 20.18.
*Exod.22. 21 leuit.19. 15.and25. 14.
*Deut 24. 12 exod. 22 20.
*Deu.15.7. iſai 58 7. mat.25 35
*Exod.22. 25.leui 25. 36,37.deu. 23.19 pſal. 15.5.

‖ *Or, breaker vp of an houſe.*
‖ *Or, that doeth to his brother, beſides any of theſe.*

† *Heb. bloods*

† *Heb hath not pledged the pledge or taken to pledge.*

*Deut.24. 16. 2.kings 14.6.2. chron.25 4. iere. 31.29.

all his ſinnes that he hath committed and keepe all my ſtatutes, and doe that which is lawful and right, he ſhall ſurely liue, he ſhall not die.

22 All his tranſgreſſions that he hath committed, they ſhall not be mentioned vnto him: in his righteouſneſſe, that he hath done, he ſhall liue.

* Chap. 33. 11

23 * Haue I any pleaſure at all that the wicked ſhould die, ſaith the Lord GOD? And not that he ſhould returne from his wayes, and liue?

24 ¶ But when the righteous turneth away frō his righteouſnes, & committeth iniquitie, and doth according to all the abominations that the wicked man doth, ſhall he liue? all his righteouſneſſe that he hath done, ſhall not be mentioned: in his treſpaſſe that he hath treſpaſſed, and in his ſinne that he hath ſinned, in them ſhall he die.

* Chap. 33. 20.

25 ¶ Yet yee ſay; * The way of the Lord is not equall. Heare now, O houſe of Iſrael, Is not my way equall? are not your wayes vnequall?

26 When a righteous man turneth away from his righteouſneſſe, & committeth iniquitie, and dieth in them; for his iniquitie that he hath done, ſhall he die.

27 Againe, when the wicked man turneth away from his wickednes that he hath committed, and doth that which is lawfull and right, he ſhall ſaue his ſoule aliue.

28 Becauſe he conſidereth and turneth away from all his tranſgreſſions that he hath committed, he ſhall ſurely liue, he ſhall not die.

29 Yet ſaith the houſe of Iſrael; The way of the Lord is not equall. O houſe of Iſrael, are not my wayes equall? are not your wayes vnequall?

30 Therefore I will iudge you, O houſe of Iſrael, euery one according to his wayes, ſaith the Lord GOD; * repent, and turne ‖ your ſelues from all your tranſgreſſions: ſo iniquitie ſhall not be your ruine.

*Matth. 3. 2. ‖ Or, others.

31 ¶ Caſt away from you all your tranſgreſſions, wherby yee haue tranſgreſſed, and make you a * new heart and a new ſpirit: for Why will yee die, O houſe of Iſrael?

* Ier. 32. 39 chap. 11. 19. and 36. 26.

32 For * I haue no pleaſure in ỹ death of him that dieth, ſaith the Lord GOD: Wherefore turne ‖ your ſelues, & liue ye.

* Chap. 33. 11. 12. pet. 3. 9. ‖ Or, others.

CHAP. XIX.

1 A lamentation for the Princes of Iſrael, vnder the parable of Lyons whelpes taken in a pit, 10 and for Ieruſalem, vnder the parable of a waſted vine.

MOreouer, take thou vp a lamentation for the princes of Iſrael,

2 And ſay, what is thy mother? a lyoneſſe: ſhee lay downe among lions, ſhe nouriſhed her whelpes among yong lions.

3 And ſhee brought vp one of her whelps: it became a yong lion, & it learned to catch the pray, it deuoured men.

4 The nations alſo heard of him, hee was taken in their pit, and they brought him with chaines vnto the land of * Egypt.

* 2. Kings 23. 33. Ier. 22. 11.

5 Now when ſhe ſaw that ſhee had waited, and her hope was loſt, then ſhe tooke another of her whelps, and made him a yong lion.

6 And he went vp and downe among the lions, he became a yong lion, and learned to catch the pray, and deuoured men.

7 And he knew there ‖ deſolate palaces, and he laied waſte their cities, and the land was deſolate, and the fulneſſe thereof by the noiſe of his roaring.

‖ Or, their widowes.

8 Then the nations ſet againſt him on euery ſide from the prouinces, and ſpread their net ouer him: he was taken in their pit.

9 And they put him in ward ‖ in chaines, and brought him to the king of Babylon, they brought him into holds, that his voyce ſhould no more be heard vpon the mountaines of Iſrael.

‖ Or, in hookes.

10 ¶ Thy mother is like a vine ‖ in thy blood, planted by the waters, ſhe was fruitfull and full of branches by reaſon of many waters,

‖ Or, in thy quietneſſe or in thy likeneſſe.

11 And ſhe had ſtrong rods for the ſcepters of them that beare rule, and her ſtature was exalted among the thicke branches, & ſhe appeared in her height with the multitude of her branches.

12 But ſhe was plucked vp in fury: ſhe was caſt downe to the ground, and the * Eaſt wind dryed vp her fruite: her ſtrong rods were broken and withered, the fire conſumed them.

* Of. 13. 15.

13 And now ſhe is planted in the wilderneſſe, in a dry and thirſty ground.

14 And fire is gone out of a rod of her branches, which hath deuoured her fruite, ſo that ſhe hath no ſtrong rod to be a ſcepter to rule: this is a lamentation, and ſhall be for a lamentation.

CHAP.

CHAP. XX.

1 God refuseth to be consulted by the Elders of Israel. 5 He sheweth the story of their rebellions in Egypt, 10 in the wildernes, 27 and in the land. 33 He promiseth to gather them by the Gospel. 45 Vnder the name of a forest he sheweth the destruction of Ierusalem.

AND it came to passe in the seuenth yeere, in the fift moneth, the tenth day of the moneth, that certaine of the elders of Israel came to enquire of the LORD, and sate before me.

2 Then came the word of the LORD vnto me, saying,

3 Sonne of man, speake vnto the elders of Israel, and say vnto them, Thus saith the Lord GOD, Are yee come to enquire of me? As I liue, saith the Lord GOD, I will not be enquired of by you.

‖Or, plead for them. *Chap. 22. 2. and 23. 36.

4 Wilt thou ‖*iudge them, sonne of man, wilt thou iudge them? cause them to know the abominations of their fathers:

‖Or, sware, and so verse 6, &c. *Exod. 31. 8. and 4. 31.

5 And say vnto them, Thus saith the Lord GOD, In the day when I chose Israel, and ‖lifted vp mine hand vnto the seed of the house of Iacob, and made my selfe *known vnto them in the land of Egypt, when I lifted vp mine hand vnto them, saying, I am the LORD your God,

6 In the day that I lifted vp mine hand vnto them to bring them foorth of the land of Egypt, into a lande that I had espied for them, flowing with milke and hony, which is the glory of all lands:

7 Then said I vnto them, Cast ye away euery man the abominations of his eyes, and defile not your selues with the idoles of Egypt: I am the LORD your God.

8 But they rebelled against me, and would not hearken vnto mee: they did not euery man cast away the abominations of their eyes, neither did they forsake the idoles of Egypt: then I said, I will powre out my furie vpon them, to accomplish my anger against them in the middest of the land of Egypt.

9 But I wrought for my names sake that it should not be polluted before the heathen, among whom they were, in whose sight I made my selfe known vnto them, in bringing them foorth out of the land of Egypt.

10 Wherefore I *caused them to goe foorth out of the land of Egypt, and brought them into the wildernesse.

*Exod. 13. 18.

11 And I gaue them my statutes, and †shewed them my iudgements, *which if a man doe, he shall euen liue in them.

†Heb. made them to know. *Leuit. 18. 5. rom. 10 5. gal. 3. 12.

12 Moreouer also, I gaue them my *Sabbaths, to be a signe betweene mee and them, that they might know that I am the LORD that sanctifie them.

*Exod. 20. 8. and 31. 13, &c. and 35 2. deut 5. 12

13 But the house of Israel rebelled against me in the wildernesse: they walked not in my statutes, and they despised my iudgements, which if a man doe, hee shall euen liue in them, and my sabbaths they greatly *polluted: then I said I would powre out my furie vpon them in the *wildernesse, to consume them:

*Exod. 16. 28.

*Numb. 14. 29. and 26. 65.

14 But I wrought for my names sake, that it should not bee polluted before the heathen, in whose sight I brought them out.

15 Yet also I lifted vp my hand vnto them in the wildernesse, that I would not bring them into the land which I had giuen them, flowing with milke and hony, which is the glory of all lands,

16 Because they despised my iudgements, and walked not in my statutes, but polluted my Sabbaths: for their heart went after their idoles.

17 Neuertheless, mine eye spared them from destroying them, neither did I make an end of them in the wildernes.

18 But I said vnto their children in the wildernesse; Walke ye not in the statutes of your fathers, neither obserue their iudgements, nor defile your selues with their idoles.

19 I am the LORD your God: walke in my statutes, and keepe my iudgements and doe them:

20 And hallow my Sabbaths, and they shall be a signe betweene mee and you, that yee may know that I am the LORD your God.

21 Notwithstanding the children rebelled against me: they walked not in my statutes, neither kept my iudgements to doe them, which if a man doe, hee shall euen liue in them: they polluted my Sabbaths: then I said I would powre out my furie vpon them, to accomplish my anger against them in the wildernesse.

22 Neuertheless I withdrew mine hand and wrought for my names sake, that it should not be polluted in the sight

sight of the heathen, in whose sight I brought them forth.

23 I lifted vp mine hand vnto them also in the wildernesse, that I would scatter them among the heathen, and disperse them through the countreys;

24 Because they had not executed my iudgements, but had despised my Statutes, and had polluted my Sabbaths, and their eyes were after their fathers idoles.

25 Wherefore I gaue them also statutes that were not good, and iudgements whereby they should not liue.

26 And I polluted them in their owne gifts, in that they caused to passe * through the fire all that openeth the Wombe, that I might make them desolate, to the end, that they might know that I am the LORD.

* Chap. 16. 21.

27 ¶ Therefore sonne of man, speake vnto the house of Israel, and say vnto them, Thus saith the Lord GOD, Yet in this your fathers haue blasphemed me, in that they haue † committed a trespasse against me.

† Heb trespassed a trespasse.

28 For When I had brought them into the land, for the which I lifted vp mine hand to giue it to them, then they saw euery high hill, and all the thicke trees, and they offered there their sacrifices, and there they presented the prouocation of their offering: there also they made their sweet sauour, and powred out there their drinke offerings.

|| Or, I told them what the hie place was, or Bamah

29 Then || I said vnto them, What is the high place whereunto ye goe? and the name thereof is called Bamah vnto this day.

30 Wherefore say vnto the house of Israel, Thus saith the Lord GOD, Are ye polluted after the maner of your fathers? and commit ye whoredome after their abominations?

31 For When yee offer your gifts, When yee make your sonnes to passe through the fire, ye pollute your selues with all your idoles euen vnto this day: and shall I be inquired of by you, O house of Israel? As I liue, saith the Lord GOD, I will not be inquired of by you.

32 And that which cometh into your minde, shall not be at all, that ye say, We will be as the heathen, as the families of the countreys, to serue wood and stone.

33 ¶ As I liue, sayeth the Lord GOD, surely with a mighty hand, and with a stretched out arme, and with fury powred out, will I rule ouer you.

34 And I will bring you out from the people, and will gather you out of the countreys wherein ye are scattered, with a mighty hand, & with a stretched out arme, and with fury powred out.

35 And I will bring you into the wildernes of the people, and there will I plead with you face to face.

36 Like as I pleaded with your fathers in the wildernes of the land of Egypt, so will I plead with you, saith the Lord GOD.

37 And I will cause you to passe vnder the rod, and I will bring you into the || bond of the Couenant.

|| Or, a declaring.

38 And I will purge out from among you the rebels, and them that transgresse against mee: I will bring them forth out of the countrey where they sojourne, and they shall not enter into the land of Israel, and yee shall know that I am the LORD.

39 As for you, O house of Israel, thus saith the Lord GOD, Goe yee, serue ye euery one his idoles, and hereafter also, if ye will not hearken vnto me: but pollute ye my holy Name no more with your gifts, and with your idoles.

40 For in mine holy mountaine, in the mountaine of the height of Israel, saith the Lord GOD, there shall all the house of Israel, all of them in the land serue me: there will I accept them, and there will I require your offerings, and the || first fruits of your oblations, with all your holy things.

|| Or, chiefe.

41 I will accept you with your † sweet sauour, when I bring you out from the people, and gather you out of the countreys wherein yee haue bene scattered, and I will be sanctified in you before the heathen.

† Hebr. sauour of rest.

42 And ye shall know that I am the LORD, when I shall bring you into the land of Israel, into the countrey for the which I lifted vp mine hand, to giue it to your fathers.

43 And there shall yee remember your waies, & all your doings, wherein ye haue bene defiled, and ye shal lothe your selues in your owne sight, for all your euils that ye haue committed.

44 And ye shal know that I am the LORD, when I haue wrought with you for my Names sake, not according to your wicked waies, nor according to your corrupt doings, O yee house of Israel, saith the Lord GOD.

45 ¶ More-

45 ¶ Moreouer, the worde of the LORD came vnto me, ſaying,

46 Sonne of man, ſet thy face toward the South, and drop thy word toward the South, and prophecie againſt the forreſt of the South field.

47 And ſay to the forreſt of ꝑ South, Heare the word of the LORD: Thus ſaith the Lord GOD; Behold, I will kindle a fire in thee, and it ſhall deuoure euery greene tree in thee, and euery dry tree: the flaming flame ſhal not be quenched, and all faces from the South to the North ſhalbe burnt therein.

48 And all fleſh ſhall ſee that I the LORD haue kindled it: it ſhall not be quenched.

49 Then ſaid I, Ah Lord GOD, they ſay of me, Doeth he not ſpeake parables?

CHAP. XXI.

1 Ezekiel prophecieth againſt Ieruſalem, with a ſigne of ſighing. 8 The ſharpe and bright ſword, 18 againſt Ieruſalem, 25 againſt the kingdome, 28 and againſt the Ammonites.

AND the word of ꝑ LORD came vnto me, ſaying,

2 Sonne of man, ſet thy face toward Ieruſalem, and drop thy word toward the holy places, and prophecie againſt the land of Iſrael,

3 And ſay to ꝑ land of Iſrael, Thus ſaith the LORD, Behold, I am againſt thee, and will draw forth my ſword out of his sheath, and will cut off from thee the righteous and the wicked.

4 Seeing then that I will cut off from thee the righteous and the wicked, therefore ſhall my ſword goe forth out of his ſheath againſt all fleſh from the South to the North:

5 That all fleſh may know, that I the LORD haue drawen foorth my ſword out of his ſheath: it ſhall not returne any more.

6 Sigh therefore thou ſonne of man with the breaking of thy loynes, and with bitterneſſe ſigh before their eyes.

7 And it ſhall be, when they ſay vnto thee: Wherefore ſigheſt thou? that thou ſhalt anſwere, For the tidings, becauſe it commeth: and euery heart ſhall melt, and all hands ſhalbe feeble, and euery ſpirit ſhal faint, and all knees † ſhal be weake as Water: behold, it commeth, and ſhalbe brought to paſſe, ſayth the Lord GOD.

† Heb. ſhall goe into water.

8 ¶ Againe, the word of the LORD came vnto me, ſaying,

9 Sonne of man, prophecie and ſay, Thus ſayth the LORD, Say, A ſword, a ſword is ſharpened, and alſo fourbiſhed.

10 It is ſharpened to make a ſore ſlaughter; it is fourbiſhed, that it may glitter: ſhould we then make mirth? || It contemneth the rod of my ſonne, as euery tree.

|| Or, it is the rod of my ſonne, it deſpiſeth euery tree.

11 And he hath giuen it to be fourbiſhed, that it may be handled: this ſword is ſharpened, and it is fourbiſhed to giue it into the hand of the ſlayer.

12 Cry and howle, ſonne of man, for it ſhalbe vpon my people, it ſhalbe vpon all the princes of Iſrael: || terrours, by reaſon of the ſword, ſhall be vpon my people: * ſmite therefore vpon thy thigh.

|| Or, they are thruſt downe to the ſword with my people.
* Iere. 31.19.

13 || Becauſe it is a tryall, and what if the ſword contemne euen the rodde? it ſhall be no more, ſayth the Lord GOD.

|| Or, when the triall hath beene, what then? ſhall they not alſo belong to the deſpiſing rod?

14 Thou therefore ſonne of man, prophecie and ſmite thine † hands together, and let the ſword bee doubled the third time, the ſword of the ſlaine, it is the ſword of the great men, that are ſlaine, which entreth into their priuie chambers.

† Heb. hand to hand.

15 I haue ſet the || point of the ſword againſt all their gates, that their heart may faint, and their ruines be multiplied. Ah, it is made bright, it is || wrapt vp for the ſlaughter.

|| Or, glittering, or feare.

|| Or, ſharpened.

16 Goe thee one way or other, either on the right hand, † or on the left, whitherſoeuer thy face is ſet.

† Heb. ſet thy ſelfe, take the left hand.

17 I will alſo ſmite mine hands together, and I wil cauſe my furie to reſt: I the LORD haue ſayd it.

18 ¶ The word of the LORD came vnto me againe, ſaying,

19 Alſo thou ſonne of man, appoint thee two wayes, that the ſword of the king of Babylon may come: both twaine ſhall come forth out of one land: and chooſe thou a place, chooſe it at the head of the way to the citie.

20 Appoint a way, that the ſword may come to Rabbath of the Ammonites, and to Iudah in Ieruſalem the defenced.

21 For the king of Babylon ſtood at the † parting of the way, at the head of the two wayes, to vſe diuination: he made his || arrowes bright, he conſulted with † images, he looked in the liuer.

† Heb. mother of the way.
|| Or, knives.
† Heb. Teraphim.

22 At his right hand was the diui-

nation for Ierusalem to appoint ‖ captaines, to open the mouth in the slaughter, to lift vp the voice with shouting, to appoint battering-rammes against the gates, to cast a mount and to build a fort.

23 And it shall be vnto them as a false diuination in their sight, ‖ to them that haue sworne oathes: but he will call to remembrance the iniquitie, that they may be taken.

24 Therefore thus saith the Lord GOD, Because yee haue made your iniquitie to be remembred, in that your transgressions are discouered, so that in all your doings your sinnes doe appeare: because, I say, that yee are come to remembrance, yee shall be taken with the hand.

25 ¶ And thou prophane wicked prince of Israel, whose day is come, when iniquitie shall haue an end,

26 Thus saith the Lord GOD, Remoue the diademe, and take off the crowne: this shall not be the same: exalt him that is low, and abase him that is high.

27 † I will ouerturne, ouerturne, ouerturne it, and it shall be no more, vntill he come, whose right it is, and I will giue it him.

28 ¶ And thou sonne of man, prophecie, and say, Thus saith the Lord GOD concerning the Ammonites, and concerning their reproch: Euen say thou: The sword, the sword is drawen, for the slaughter it is fourbished, to consume because of the glittering:

29 Whiles they see vanitie vnto thee, whiles they diuine a lie vnto thee, to bring thee vpon the necks of them that are slaine, of the wicked whose day is come, when their iniquitie shall haue an end.

30 ‖ Shall I cause it to returne into his sheath? I will iudge thee in the place where thou wast created, in the land of thy nativitie.

31 And I will powre out mine indignation vpon thee, I will blow against thee in the fire of my wrath, and deliuer thee into the hand of ‖ brutish men and skilfull to destroy.

32 Thou shalt be for fuell to the fire: thy blood shall be in the middest of the land, thou shalt be no more remembred: for I the LORD haue spoken it.

will burne them as drosse in his furnace. 23 The generall corruption of Prophets, Priests, Princes, and people.

MOreouer the word of the LORD came vnto me, saying:

2 Now thou sonne of man, * wilt thou † iudge, wilt thou iudge the † bloodie citie? yea thou † shalt shew her all her abominations.

3 Then say thou, Thus saith the Lord GOD; The citie sheadeth blood in the middest of it, that her time may come, and maketh idoles against herselfe to defile herselfe.

4 Thou art become guilty in thy blood that thou hast * shed, and hast defiled thy selfe in thine idoles, which thou hast made, and thou hast caused thy daies to draw neere, and art come euen vnto thy yeeres; therefore haue I made thee a reproch vnto the heathen, and a mocking to all countries.

5 Those that be neere, and those that be farre from thee, shall mocke thee which art † infamous, and much vexed.

6 Behold the princes of Israel, euerie one were in thee to their † power to shead blood.

7 In thee haue they set light by father and mother: in the middest of thee haue they dealt by ‖ oppression with the stranger: in thee haue they vexed the fatherlesse and the widow:

8 Thou hast despised mine holy things, & hast prophaned my sabbaths:

9 In thee are † men that carie tales to shead blood: and in thee they eate vpon the mountaines: in the middest of thee they commit lewdnesse.

10 In thee haue they * discouered their fathers nakednesse: in thee haue they humbled her that was * set apart for pollution.

11 And ‖ one hath committed * abomination with his neighbours * wife, and ‖ an other hath ‖ lewdly defiled his * daughter in law, and an other in thee hath humbled his sister, his fathers daughter.

12 In thee haue they taken gifts to shead blood: thou hast taken vsury and increase, and thou hast greedily gained of thy neighbours by extortion, and hast forgotten me, saith the Lord GOD.

13 ¶ Behold therefore, I haue * smitten mine hand at thy dishonest gaine which thou hast made, and at thy blood which

CHAP. XXII.

1 A Catalogue of sinnes in Ierusalem. 13 God

. Or, battering rams † Heb. rams.

‖ Or, for the oathes made vnto them.

† Heb. peruerted, peruerted, peruerted will I make it.

‖ Or cause to it to returne

Or, burning.

* Chap. 20. 41. and 23. 36.

† Or, plead for.

† Heb. citie of bloods.

† Heb. make her know.

* 2. Kings. 21. 16.

† Heb. polluted of name, much in vexation.

† Heb. arme.

‖ Or, deceit

† Heb. men of slanders.

* Leuit. 18. 8. and 20. 11.

* Leuit. 18. 19.

‖ Or, euery one.

* Leuit. 18. 20.

* Iez. 5. 8.

‖ Or, euery one.

‖ Or, by lewdnesse.

* Leuit. 18. 9.

* Chap 21. 22.

which hath bene in the midſt of thee.

14 Can thine heart indure, or can thine hands be ſtrong in the dayes that I ſhall deale with thee? I the LORD haue ſpoken it, and will doe it.

15 And I will ſcatter thee among the heathen, and diſperſe thee in the countreys, and will conſume thy filthineſſe out of thee.

|| *Or, ſhalt be prophaned*

16 And thou || ſhalt take thine inheritance in thy ſelfe in the ſight of the heathen, and thou ſhalt know that I am the LORD.

17 And the word of the LORD came vnto me, ſaying,

18 Sonne of man, the houſe of Iſrael is to me become droſſe: all they are braſſe, and tinne, and yron, and lead in the midſt of the furnace: they are euen the † droſſe of ſiluer.

† *Heb. droſſes.*

19 Therefore thus ſaith the Lord GOD, Becauſe ye are all become droſſe, behold therefore I will gather you into the midſt of Ieruſalem.

† *Heb. according to the gathering.*

20 † As they gather ſiluer, and braſſe, and yron, and lead, and tinne into the midſt of the furnace, to blow the fire vpon it, to melt it: ſo will I gather you in mine anger, and in my fury, and I will leaue you there, and melt you.

21 Yea, I will gather you, and blow vpon you in the fire of my wrath, and ye ſhalbe melted in the midſt thereof.

22 As ſiluer is melted in the midſt of the furnace, ſo ſhall ye be melted in the middeſt thereof, and ye ſhall know that I the LORD haue powred out my furie vpon you.

23 And the word of the LORD came vnto me, ſaying,

24 Son of man, ſay vnto her, Thou art the land that is not cleanſed, nor rained vpon in the day of indignation.

25 There is a conſpiracie of her prophets in the middeſt thereof like a roaring lyon, rauening the praye: they *haue deuoured ſoules: they haue taken the treaſure and precious things: they haue made her many widowes in the midſt thereof.

*Matth. 23 14.

† *Heb. offered violence to.*

26 Her priests haue † violated my law, and haue prophaned mine holy things: they haue put no difference betweene the holy and prophane, neither haue they ſhewed difference betweene the vncleane and the cleane, and haue hid their eyes from my Sabbaths, and I am prophaned among them.

*Mic. 3. 11 zeph. 3. 3.

27 Her *princes in the midſt thereof are like wolues rauening the praye, to ſhed blood, and to deſtroy ſoules, to get diſhoneſt gaine.

28 And her prophets haue dawbed them with vntempered morter, ſeeing vanity, and diuining lies vnto them, ſaying, Thus ſaith the Lord GOD, when the LORD hath not ſpoken.

29 The people of the land haue vſed || oppreſſion, and exerciſed robbery, and haue vexed the poore and needie: yea, they haue oppreſſed the ſtranger † wrongfully.

|| *Or, deceit.*

† *Heb. without right.*

30 And I ſought for a man among them, that ſhould make vp the hedge, and ſtand in the gap before me for the land, that I ſhould not deſtroy it: but I found none.

31 Therefore haue I powred out mine indignation vpon them, I haue conſumed them with the fire of my wrath: their owne way haue I recompenſed vpon their heads, ſaith the Lord GOD.

CHAP. XXIII.

1 The whoredomes of Aholah & Aholibah. 22 Aholibah is to be plagued by her louers. 36 The Prophet reproueth the adulteries of them both, 45 and ſheweth their iudgements.

THe word of the LORD came againe vnto me, ſaying,

2 Sonne of man, there were two women, the daughters of one mother.

3 And they committed whordomes in Egypt, they committed whordomes in their youth: there were their breſts preſſed, and there they bruſed the teats of their virginitie.

4 And the names of them were Aholah the elder, and Aholibah her ſiſter: and they were mine, † they bare ſonnes and daughters: thus were their names: Samaria is Aholah, and Ieruſalem Aholibah.

5 And Aholah played the harlot, when ſhe was mine, † ſhe doted on her louers, on the Aſſyrians her neighbors,

6 which were clothed with blew, captaines and rulers, all of them deſireable yong men, horſemen riding vpon horſes.

† *Heb. beſtowed her whoredomes vpon them.*

7 Thus † ſhe committed her whordomes with them, with all them that were the † choſen men of Aſſyria, and with all on whom ſhe doted, with all their idoles ſhe defiled her ſelfe.

† *Heb. the choiſe of the children of Aſſhur.*

8 Neither left ſhe her whoredomes brought from Egypt: for in her youth they lay with her, and they bruſed the breaſts of her virginitie, and powred their whoredome vpon her.

9 Wherefore I haue delinered her into the hand of her louers, into the hand of the *Aſſyrians, vpon whom ſhe doted.

10 Theſe diſcouered her nakednes, they tooke her ſonnes and her daughters, and ſlew her with the ſword: and ſhe became †famous among women, for they had executed iudgement vpon her.

11 And when her ſiſter Aholibah ſaw this, ſhe †was more corrupt in her inordinate loue then ſhe, and in her whoredoms †more then her ſiſter in her whoredomes.

12 She doted vpon the *Aſſyrians her neighbours, captaines and rulers clothed moſt gorgeouſly, horſemen riding vpon horſes, all of them deſireable young men.

13 Then I ſaw that ſhe was defiled, that they tooke both one way;

14 And that ſhe increaſed her whoredomes: for when ſhee ſaw men pourtrayed vpon the wall, the images of the Caldeans pourtrayed with vermilion,

15 Girded with girdles vpon their loynes, exceeding in dyed attire vpon their heads, all of them princes to looke to, after the maner of the Babylonians of Caldea, the land of their nativitie:

16 And †aſſoone as ſhee ſaw them with her eyes, ſhe doted vpon them, and ſent meſſengers vnto them into Caldea.

17 And the †Babylonians came to her into the bed of loue, and they defiled her with their whoredome, and ſhee was polluted with them, and her mind was †alienated from them.

18 So ſhee diſcouered her whoredomes, and diſcouered her nakednes; then my mind was alienated from her, like as my minde was alienated from her ſiſter.

19 Yet ſhee multiplied her whoredomes, in calling to remembrance the dayes of her youth, wherein ſhe had played the harlot in the land of Egypt.

20 For ſhe doted vpon their paramours, whoſe fleſh is as the fleſh of aſſes, and whoſe iſſue is like the iſſue of horſes.

21 Thus thou calledſt to remembrance the lewdneſſe of thy youth, in bruſing thy teates by the Egyptians, for the paps of thy youth.

22 ¶ Therefore, O Aholibah, thus ſaith the Lord GOD, Behold, I will raiſe vp thy louers againſt thee, from whom thy minde is alienated, and I will bring them againſt thee on euery ſide;

23 The Babylonians, and all the Caldeans, Pekod, and Shoah, and Koa, all the the Aſſyrians with them, all of them deſireable young men, captaines and rulers, great lords and renowmed, all of them riding vpon horſes.

24 And they ſhall come againſt thee with charets, wagons and wheeles, and with an aſſemblie of people which ſhall ſet againſt thee buckler, and ſhield, and helmet round about: and I will ſet iudgement before them, and they ſhal iudge thee according to their iudgements.

25 And I will ſet my ielouſie againſt thee, and they ſhall deale furiouſly with thee: they ſhall take away thy noſe and thine eares, and thy remnant ſhall fall by the ſword: they ſhall take thy ſonnes and thy daughters, and thy reſidue ſhal be deuoured by the fire.

26 They ſhall alſo ſtrippe thee out of thy clothes, and take away thy †faire iewels.

27 Thus will I make thy lewdneſſe to ceaſe from thee, and thy whoredome brought from the land of Egypt: ſo that thou ſhalt not lift vp thine eyes vnto them, nor remember Egypt any more.

28 For thus ſaith the Lord GOD; Beholde, I will deliuer thee into the hand of them whom thou hateſt; into the hand of them from whom thy mind is alienated.

29 And they ſhall deale with thee hatefully, and ſhall take away all thy labour, and ſhall leaue thee naked and bare, and the nakednes of thy whoredomes ſhall bee diſcouered, both thy lewdneſſe and thy whoredomes.

30 I will doe theſe things vnto thee, becauſe thou haſt gone a whoring after the heathen, and becauſe thou art polluted with their idoles.

31 Thou haſt walked in the way of thy ſiſter, therefore will I giue her cup into thine hand.

32 Thus ſayth the Lord GOD, Thou

* 2. Kings 17. 18.

† *Heb. a name.*

† *Heb. ſhe corrupted her inordinate loue more then &c.*

† *Heb. more then the whoredomes of her ſiſter.*

* 2. Kings. 16. 7.

† *Hebr. at the ſight of her eyes.*

† *Hebr. children of Babel.*

† *Hebr. looſed or diſioynted.*

† *Hebr. inſtruments of thy decking.*

Thou shalt drinke of thy sisters cuppe deepe and large: thou shalt be laughed to scorne and had in derision; it containeth much.

33 Thou shalt be filled with drunkennesse and sorrow, with the cup of astonishment and desolation, with the cup of thy sister Samaria.

34 Thou shalt euen drinke it and sucke it out, and thou shalt breake the sheards thereof, and plucke off thine owne breasts: for I haue spoken it, saith the LORD GOD.

35 Therefore thus sayth the LORD GOD, Because thou hast forgotten me, and cast me behinde thy backe, therfore beare thou also thy lewdnesse, and thy whoredomes.

36 ¶ The LORD said moreouer vnto mee, Sonne of man, wilt thou *||iudge Aholah and Aholibah? yea declare vnto them their abominations;

37 That they haue committed adulterie, and blood is in their handes, and with their idoles haue they committed adulterie, and haue also caused their sonnes, whom they bare vnto me, to passe for them through the fire to deuoure them.

38 Moreouer this they haue done vnto me: they haue defiled my Sanctuarie in the same day, and haue prophaned my Sabbaths.

39 For when they had slaine their children to their idoles, then they came the same day into my Sanctuarie to prophane it, and loe, *thus haue they done in the middest of mine house.

40 And furthermore that yee haue sent for men †to come from farre, vnto whom a messenger was sent, and loe they came for whom thou didst wash thy selfe, paintedst thy eyes, and deckedst thy selfe with ornaments,

41 And satest vpon a †stately bedde, and a table prepared before it, *whereupon thou hast set mine incense and mine oile.

42 And a voice of a multitude being at ease was with her, and with the men of the †common sort were brought ||Sabeans from the Wildernesse, which put bracelets vpon their hands, and beautifull crownes vpon their heads.

43 Then said I vnto her that was olde in adulteries, Will they now commit ||whoredomes with her, and shee with them?

44 Yet they went in vnto her, as they goe in vnto a woman that playeth the harlot: so went they in vnto Aholah & vnto Aholibah the lewd women.

45 ¶ And the righteous men, they shall *iudge them after the manner of adulteresses, and after the manner of women that shed blood; because they are adulteresses, and blood is in their handes.

46 For thus sayth the Lord GOD, I will bring vp a company vpon them, and will giue them †to be removed and spoiled.

47 And the companie shall stone them with stones, and ||dispatch them with their swords: they shall slay their sonnes and their daughters, and burne vp their houses with fire.

48 Thus will I cause lewdnesse to cease out of the land, that all women may be taught not to doe after your lewdnesse.

49 And they shall recompense your lewdnesse vpon you, and ye shall beare the sinnes of your idoles, and yee shall know that I am the Lord GOD.

CHAP. XXIIII.

1 Vnder the parable of a boiling pot, 6 is shewed the irreuocable destruction of Ierusalem. 15 By the signe of Ezekiel not mourning for the death of his wife, 19 is shewed the calamity of the Iewes to be beyond all sorow.

AGaine in the ninth yeere, in the tenth moneth, in the tenth day of the moneth, the word of the LORD came vnto me, saying;

2 Sonne of man, write thee the name of the day, euen of this same day: the king of Babylon set himselfe against Ierusalem this same day.

3 And vtter a parable vnto the rebellious house, and say vnto them, Thus sayth the Lord GOD, Set on a pot, set it on, and also powre water into it.

4 Gather the pieces thereof into it, euen euery good piece, the thigh, and the shoulder; fill it with the choice bones.

5 Take the choice of the flocke, and ||burne also the bones vnder it, and make it boyle well, and let him seethe the bones of it therein.

6 ¶ Wherefore thus sayth the Lord GOD, Woe to the bloodie citie, to the pot whose scumme is therein, and whose scumme

*Cha.20.4. and 22.2. ||Or, plead for.

†Heb. comming.

*2.Kings 21.4.

†Heb. honourable. *Prou.7.17

†Heb. of the multitude of men. ||Or, drunkards.

||Her whoredomes.

*Chap.16.38.

†Heb. for a removing and spoyle.

||Or, single them out.

||Or, heape.

scumme is not gone out of it; bring it out piece by piece, let no lot fall vpon it.

7 For her blood is in the middest of her: she set it vpon the toppe of a rocke, she powred it vpon the ground to couer it with dust:

8 That it might cause furie to come vp to take vengeance: I haue set her blood vpon the top of a rocke, that it should not be couered.

9 Therefore thus saith the Lord GOD; *Woe to the bloody citie, I will euen make the pile for fire, great. *Nah. 3.1. Abac. 2. 12.

10 Heape on wood, kindle the fire, consume the flesh, and spice it well, and let the bones be burnt.

11 Then set it empty vpon the coales thereof, that the brasse of it may be hot and may burne, and that the filthinesse of it may be molten in it, that the scum of it may be consumed.

12 She hath wearied herselfe with lies, and her great scumme went not forth out of her: her scumme shall be in the fire.

13 In thy filthinesse is lewdnesse, because I haue purged thee, and thou wast not purged, thou shalt not be purged from thy filthinesse any more, till I haue caused my fury to rest vpon thee.

14 I the LORD haue spoken it, it shall come to passe, and I will doe it, I will not goe backe, neither will I spare, neither will I repent, according to thy wayes and according to thy doings, shall they iudge thee, saith the Lord GOD.

15 ¶ Also the word of the LORD came vnto me, saying;

16 Sonne of man, behold, I take away from thee the desire of thine eyes with a stroke: yet neither shalt thou mourne, nor weepe, neither shall thy teares † runne downe. † Heb. goe.

17 † Forbeare to crie, make no mourning for the dead, bind the tire of thine head vpon thee, and put on thy shoes vpon thy feete, and couer not thy † lips, and eate not the bread of men. † Heb. beſilent. † Heb. vpper lip. And so verſ. 22.

18 So I spake vnto the people in the morning, and at euen my wife died, and I did in the morning as I was commanded.

19 ¶ And the people said vnto me; Wilt thou not tell vs what these things are to vs, that thou doest so?

20 Then I answered them, The word of the LORD came vnto me, saying;

21 Speake vnto the house of Israel; Thus saith the Lord GOD; Behold, I will prophane my sanctuarie, the excellencie of your strength, the desire of your eyes, and † that which your soule pitieth; and your sonnes and your daughters, whom yee haue left, shall fall by the sword. † Heb. the pitie of your ſoule.

22 And yee shall doe as I haue done: yee shall not couer your lips, nor eate the bread of men.

23 And your tires shall be vpon your heads, and your shoes vpon your feet: yee shall not mourne nor weepe, but yee shall pine away for your iniquities, and mourne one towards an other.

24 Thus Ezekiel is vnto you a signe: according to all that he hath done, shall yee doe: and when this commeth, yee shall know that I am the Lord GOD.

25 Also thou sonne of man, shall it not be in the day when I take from them their strength, the ioy of their glorie, the desire of their eyes, and † that whereupon they set their minds, their sonnes and their daughters; † H.b. the lifting vp of the ſoule.

26 That he that escapeth in that day, shall come vnto thee, to cause thee to heare it with thine eares?

27 In that day shall thy mouth be opened to him which is escaped, and thou shalt speake & be no more dumbe, and thou shalt be a signe vnto them, and they shall know that I am the LORD.

CHAP. XXV.

1 Gods vengeance, for their insolencie against the Iewes, vpon the Ammonites. 8 Vpon Moab and Seir. 12 Vpon Edom, 15 and vpon the Philistines.

THE word of the LORD came againe vnto me, saying;

2 Sonne of man, *set thy face against the Ammonites, and prophecie against them, *Ier. 49. 1. &c.

3 And say vnto the Ammonites; Heare the word of the Lord GOD, Thus saith the Lord GOD; Because thou saidst, Aha, against my sanctuarie, when it was prophaned, and against the land of Israel, when it was desolate, & against the house of Iudah, when they went into captiuitie;

4 Behold therefore, I will deliuer thee to the † men of the East for a possession, and they shall set their palaces in thee, and make their dwellings in thee: † Heb. children.

thee: they shall eate thy frut, and they shall drinke thy milke.

5 And I will make Rabbah a stable for camels, and the Ammonites a couching place for flocks: and ye shal know that I am the LORD.

6 For thus saith the Lord GOD, Because thou hast clapped thine †hands and stamped with the †feete, and reioyced in †heart with all thy despite against the land of Israel:

7 Behold therefore, I will stretch out mine hand vpon thee, and will deliuer thee for a ‖spoile to the heathen, and I will cut thee off from the people, and I will cause thee to perish out of the countreys: I will destroy thee, and thou shalt know that I am the LORD.

8 ¶ Thus saith the Lord GOD, *Because that Moab and Seir doe say, Behold, the house of Iudah is like vnto all the heathen:

9 Therefore beholde, I will open †the side of Moab from the cities, from his cities which are on his frontiers, the glory of the countrey Beth-ieshmoth, Baal-meon and Kiriathaim,

10 Vnto the men of the East ‖with the Ammonites, and will giue them in possession, that the Ammonites may not be remembred among the nations.

11 And I will execute iudgments vpon Moab, and they shall know that I am the LORD.

12 ¶ Thus saith the Lord GOD, Because that Edom hath dealt against the house of Iudah †by taking vengeance, and hath greatly offended, and reuenged himselfe vpon them:

13 Therefore thus saith the Lord GOD, I will also stretch out mine hand vpon Edom, and will cut off man and beast from it, and I will make it desolate from Teman, and ‖they of Dedan shall fall by the sword.

14 And I will lay my vengeance vpon Edom by the hand of my people Israel, and they shall doe in Edom according to mine anger, and according to my furie, and they shall know my vengeance, saith the Lord GOD.

15 ¶ Thus saith the Lord GOD, Because the Philistines haue dealt by reuenge, and haue taken vengeance with a despiteful heart, to destroy it ‖for the old hatred:

16 Therefore thus saith the Lord GOD, Behold, I will stretch out mine hand vpon the Philistines, and I will cut off the Cherethims, and destroy the remnant of the ‖Sea coast.

17 And I will execute great †vengeance vpon them with furious rebukes, and they shall knowe that I am the LORD, when I shall lay my vengeance vpon them.

† Heb. hand.
† Heb. foote
† Heb. soule.
‖ Or, meate.
* Ier. 48. 1, &c.
† Heb. shoulder of Moab
‖ Or, against the children of Ammon.
† Heb. by reuenging reuengement.
‖ Or, they shall fall by the sword vnto Dedan.
‖ Or, with perpetuall hatred.
‖ Or, haven of the Sea.
† Heb vengeances.

CHAP. XXVI.

1 Tyrus, for insulting against Ierusalem, is threatned. 7 The power of Nebuchadrezzar against her. 15 The mourning and astonishment of the sea, at her fall.

AND it came to passe in the eleuenth yeere, in the first day of the moneth, that the word of the LORD came vnto me, saying,

2 Sonne of man, because that Tyrus hath said against Ierusalem, Aha, she is broken that was the gates of the people, she is turned vnto me, I shalbe replenished now she is laid waste:

3 Therefore thus saith the Lord GOD, Behold, I am against thee, O Tyrus, and will cause many nations to come vp against thee, as the sea causeth his waues to come vp.

4 And they shall destroy the walles of Tyrus, and breake downe her towres: I will also scrape her dust from her, and make her like the top of a rocke.

5 It shall be a place for the spreading of nets in the middest of the sea: for I haue spoken it, saith the Lord GOD, and it shall become a spoile to the nations.

6 And her daughters which are in the field shall be slaine by the sword, and they shall know that I am the LORD.

7 ¶ For thus saith the Lord GOD, Behold, I will bring vpon Tyrus, Nebuchadrezzar king of Babylon, a king of kings, from the North, with horses, and with charets, and with horsemen, and companies, and much people.

8 Hee shall slay with the sword thy daughters in the field, and he shal make a fort against thee, and ‖cast a mount against thee, and lift vp the buckler against thee.

9 Hee shall set engines of warre against thy walles, and with his axes he shall breake downe thy towres.

10 By reason of the abundance of his horses, their dust shall couer thee: thy walles shall shake at the noise of the

‖ Or, powre out the engine of shot.

the horsemen, and of the Wheeles, and of the charets, When he shall enter into thy gates, † as men enter into a citie wherein is made a breach.

† Hebr. according to the entrings of a city broken vp.

11 With the hooffes of his horses shall he tread downe all thy streets: he shall slay thy people by the sword, and thy strong garrisons shall goe downe to the ground.

12 And they shall make a spoile of thy riches, and make a pray of thy merchandise, and they shall breake downe thy Walles, and destroy † thy pleasant houses, and they shall lay thy stones, and thy timber, and thy dust in the midst of the water.

† Heb. houses of thy desire.

13 * And I will cause the noise of thy songs to cease, and the sound of thy harpes shalbe no more heard.

* Isa. 24.8. iere. 7.34. and 16 9.

14 And I will make thee like the top of a rocke: they shall bee a place to spread nets vpon: thou shalt bee built no more: for I the LORD haue spoken it saith the Lord GOD.

15 ¶ Thus saith the Lord GOD to Tyrus; Shall not the Iles shake at the sound of thy fall, When the wounded crie, When the slaughter is made in the midst of thee?

16 Then all the Princes of the sea shall come downe from their thrones, and lay away their robes, and put off their broidred garments: they shall cloth themselues with † trembling, they shall sit vpon the ground, and shall tremble at euery moment, and be astonished at thee.

† Hebr. tremblings.

17 And they shall take vp a * lamentation for thee, and say to thee, How art thou destroyed that wast inhabited of † Sea-faring men, the renowned citie, which wast strong in the sea, she and her inhabitants, which cause their terrour to be on all that haunt it?

* Reuel. 18. 9.

† Hebr. of the seas.

18 Now shall the Iles tremble in the day of thy fall, yea the Iles that are in the sea, shall bee troubled at thy departure.

19 For thus saith the Lord GOD; When I shal make thee a desolate citie, like the cities that are not inhabited, When I shall bring vp the deepe vpon thee, and great waters shall couer thee;

20 When I shall bring thee downe, with them that descend into the pit, with the people of old time, and shall set thee in the low parts of the earth, in places desolate of olde, with them that goe downe to the pit, that thou bee n ot inhabited, and I shall set glorie in the land of the liuing:

21 I will make thee a † terrour, and thou shalt bee no more: though thou be sought for, yet shalt thou neuer bee found againe, saith the Lord GOD.

† Hebr. terrours.

CHAP. XXVII.

1 The rich supply of Tyrus. 26 The great and vnrecouerable fall thereof.

THe word of the LORD came againe vnto mee, saying,

2 Now thou sonne of man, take vp a lamentation for Tyrus;

3 And say vnto Tyrus, O thou that art situate at the entrie of the sea, which art a merchant of the people for many Iles, Thus saith the Lord GOD; O Tyrus, thou hast said, I am † of perfit beautie.

† Hebr. perfit of beautie.

4 Thy borders are in the † midst of the seas, thy builders haue perfected thy beautie.

† Hebr. heart.

5 They haue † made all thy shippe boords of firre trees of Senir: they haue taken Cedars from Lebanon, to make mastes for thee.

† Hebr. built.

6 Of the okes of Bashan haue they made thine ‖ oares: the † compame of the Asshurites haue made thy benches of Buxe, brought out of the Iles of Chittim.

‖ Or, they haue made hatches of Thorne well troden.

† Heb. the daughter.

7 Fine linnen with broidred worke from Egypt, Was that which thou spreddest forth to be thy saile, ‖ blew and purple from the Iles of Elishah was that which couered thee.

‖ Or, purple and scarlet.

8 The inhabitants of Zidon and Aruad were thy mariners: thy wise men, O Tyrus, that were in thee, were thy pilots.

9 The ancients of Gebal, and the wise men thereof were in thee thy ‖ calkers, all the ships of the sea with their mariners were in thee, to occupie thy merchandise.

‖ Or, stoppers of chinks. Heb. strengtheners.

10 They of Persia, and of Lud, and of Phut were in thine army, thy men of warre: they hanged the shield and helmet in thee: they set forth thy comelines.

11 The men of Aruad with thine armie were vpon thy wals round about, and the Gammadims were in thy towres: they hanged their shields vpon thy wals round about: they haue made thy beautie perfect.

12 Tar-

12 Tarſhiſh was thy merchant by reaſon of the multitude of all kinde of riches: with ſilver, yron, tinne, and lead they traded in thy faires.

13 Javan, Tubal and Meſhech, they were thy merchants: they traded the perſons of men, and veſſels of braſſe in thy ‖ market.

14 They of the houſe of Togarmah traded in thy faires with horſes, and horſemen, and mules.

15 The men of Dedan were thy merchants, many Iles were the merchandiſe of thine hand: they brought thee for a preſent, hornes of Ivorie, and Ebenie.

16 Syria was thy merchant by reaſon of the multitude of the † wares of thy making: they occupied in thy faires with Emeraulds, purple, and broidered worke, and fine linen, and Corall, and ‖ Agate.

17 Judah and the land of Iſrael they were thy merchants: they traded in thy market Wheate of Minnith, and Pannag, and honie, and oyle, & ‖ balme.

18 Damaſcus was thy merchant in the multitude of the wares of thy making, for the multitude of all riches: in the Wine of Helbon, and White Wooll.

19 Dan alſo and Javan ‖ going to and fro, occupyed in thy faires: bright yron, Caſſia and Calamus were in thy market.

20 Dedan was thy merchant in † precious clothes for charets.

21 Arabia and all the princes of Kedar, † they occupied with thee in lambes and rammes and goats: in theſe were they thy merchants.

22 The merchants of Sheba and Raamah, they were thy merchants: they occupied in thy faires with chiefe of all ſpices, and with all precious ſtones and golde.

23 Haran, and Canneh, and Eden, the merchants of Sheba, Aſſhur and Chilmad were thy merchants.

24 Theſe were thy merchants in all ‖ ſorts of things, in blewe † clothes and broidered worke, and in cheſts of rich apparell, bound with cordes and made of Cedar among thy merchandiſe.

25 The ſhips of Tarſhiſh did ſing of thee in thy market, and thou waſt replenished, and made very glorious in the middeſt of the ſeas.

26 ¶ Thy rowers have brought thee into great waters: the Eaſt winde hath broken thee in the † middeſt of the Seas.

27 Thy * riches and thy faires, thy merchandiſe, thy mariners, and thy pilots, thy calkers, and the occupiers of thy merchandiſe, and all thy men of warre that are in thee, ‖ and in all thy company, which is in the midſt of thee, ſhall fall into the ‖ middeſt of the ſeas, in the day of thy ruine.

28 The ‖ ſuburbs ſhall ſhake at the ſound of the crie of thy pilots.

29 And all that handle the oare; the mariners, and all the pilots of the Sea, ſhal come downe from their ſhips, they ſhall ſtand vpon the land;

30 And ſhall cauſe their voice to be heard againſt thee, and ſhall crie bitterly, and ſhall caſt vp duſt vpon their heads, they ſhall wallow themſelues in the aſhes.

31 And they ſhall make themſelues vtterly balde for thee, and girde them with ſackecloth, and they ſhall weepe for thee with bitternesſe of heart and bitter wailing.

32 And in their wailing, they ſhall take vp a lamentation for thee, and lament ouer thee, ſaying; What citie is like Tyrus, like the deſtroyed in the middeſt of the ſea?

33 When thy wares went forth out of the ſeas, thou filledſt many people, thou didſt enrich the kings of the earth, with the multitude of thy riches, and of thy merchandiſe.

34 In the time when thou ſhalt be broken by the ſeas in the depths of the waters, thy merchandiſe and all thy companie in the middeſt of thee ſhal fall.

35 All the inhabitants of the Iles ſhall bee aſtoniſhed at thee, and their kings ſhall be ſore afraid, they ſhall be troubled in their countenance.

36 The merchants among the people ſhall hiſſe at thee, thou ſhalt bee a † terrour, and † never ſhalt be any more.

CHAP. XXVIII.

1 Gods iudgement vpon the prince of Tyrus, for his ſacrilegious pride. 11 A lamentation, of his great glory corrupted by ſinne. 20 The iudgement of Zidon. 24 The reſtauration of Iſrael.

THE word of the LORD came againe vnto me, ſaying,

2 Sonne of man, ſay vnto the prince of Tyrus, Thus

‖ Or, merchandiſe.

† Hebr workes

‖ Or, Chryſopraſe

‖ Or, roſin

‖ Or, Meuzall.

† Hebr. clothes of freedome.

† Heb they were the merchants of thy hand.

‖ Or, excellent things. † Heb. foldings.

† Heb. heart.

* Reu. 18. 9. &c.

‖ Or, ſeven mathal.

‖ Or, heart.

‖ Or, wares.

† Heb terrours. † Heb. ſhalt not be for euer.

Thus ſaith the Lord GOD; Becauſe thine heart is lifted vp, and thou haſt ſaid, I am a God, I ſit in the ſeate of God in the † middeſt of the ſeas; *yet thou art a man and not God, though thou ſet thine heart as the heart of God.

† Heb. heart. * Iſai. 31. 3.

3 Behold, thou art wiſer then Daniel: there is no ſecret that they can hide from thee.

4 With thy wiſedome and with thine vnderſtanding thou haſt gotten thee riches, and haſt gotten gold and ſiluer into thy treaſures.

† Heb. by the greatneſſe of thy wiſedome.

5 † By thy great wiſedome, and by thy traffique haſt thou increaſed thy riches, and thine heart is lifted vp becauſe of thy riches.

6 Therefore thus ſaith the Lord GOD; Becauſe thou haſt ſet thine heart as the heart of God;

7 Behold therefore, I will bring ſtrangers vpon thee, the terrible of the nations: and they ſhall draw their ſwords againſt the beautie of thy wiſedome, & they ſhall defile thy brightneſſe.

8 They ſhall bring thee downe to the pit, and thou ſhalt die the deaths of them, that are ſlaine in the middeſt of the ſeas.

9 Wilt thou yet ſay before him that ſlayeth thee, I am God: but thou ſhalt be a man, and no God in the hand of him that ‖ ſlayeth thee.

‖ Or, woundeth.

10 Thou ſhalt die the deaths of the vncircumciſed, by the hand of ſtrangers: for I haue ſpoken it, ſaith the Lord GOD.

11 ¶ Moreouer the word of the LORD came vnto me, ſaying;

12 Sonne of man, take vp a lamentation vpon the king of Tyrus, and ſay vnto him, Thus ſaith the Lord GOD; Thou ſealeſt vp the ſumme, full of wiſedome and perfect in beautie.

13 Thou haſt beene in Eden the garden of God; euery precious ſtone was thy couering, the ‖ Sardius, Topaze, and the Diamond, the ‖ Beril, the Onyx, and the Jaſper, the Saphir, the ‖ Emerande, and the Carbuncle and gold: the workmanſhip of thy tabrets and of thy pipes was prepared in thee, in the day that thou waſt created.

‖ Or, ruby. ‖ Or, chryſolite. ‖ Or, Chryſopraſe.

14 Thou art the annointed Cherub that coureth: and I haue ſet thee ſo; thou waſt vpon the holy mountaine of God; thou haſt walked vp and downe in the middeſt of the ſtones of fire.

15 Thou waſt perfect in thy wayes from the day that thou waſt created, till iniquitie was found in thee.

16 By the multitude of thy merchandiſe they haue filled the middeſt of thee with violence, and thou haſt ſinned: therefore I will caſt thee as prophane out of the mountaine of God: and I will deſtroy thee, O couering Cherub, from the middeſt of the ſtones of fire.

17 Thine heart was lifted vp becauſe of thy beautie, thou haſt corrupted thy wiſedome by reaſon of thy brightneſſe: I will caſt thee to the ground: I will lay thee before kings, that they may behold thee.

18 Thou haſt defiled thy ſanctuaries by the multitude of thine iniquities, by the iniquitie of thy traffique: therefore will I bring forth a fire from the middeſt of thee, it ſhall deuoure thee: and I will bring thee to aſhes vpon the earth in the ſight of all them that behold thee.

19 All they that know thee among the people, ſhall be aſtoniſhed at thee: thou ſhalt be a † terrour, and neuer ſhalt thou be any more.

† Heb. terrours.

20 ¶ Againe the word of the LORD came vnto me, ſaying:

21 Sonne of man, ſet thy face againſt Zidon, and prophecie againſt it,

22 And ſay, Thus ſaith the Lord GOD; Behold, I am againſt thee, O Zidon, and I will be glorified in the middeſt of thee: and they ſhall know that I am the LORD, when I ſhall haue executed iudgements in her, and ſhall be ſanctified in her.

23 For I will ſend into her peſtilence, and blood into her ſtreetes, and the wounded ſhall be iudged in the middeſt of her by the ſword vpon her on euery ſide, and they ſhall know that I am the LORD.

24 ¶ And there ſhall be no more a pricking briar vnto the houſe of Iſrael, nor any grieuing thorne of all that are round about them that deſpiſed them, and they ſhal know that I am the Lord GOD.

25 Thus ſaith the Lord GOD; when I ſhall haue gathered the houſe of Iſrael frō the people among whom they are ſcattered, and ſhall be ſanctified in them in the ſight of the heathen, then ſhall they dwell in their land, that I haue giuen to my ſeruant Jacob.

26 And they ſhal dwell ‖ ſafely therein, and ſhall build houſes, and plant vineyards:

‖ Or, with confidence.

vineyards: yea, they ſhall dwell with
‖ *Or, ſpoile.* confidence when I haue executed iudgments vpon all thoſe that ‖ deſpiſe them
round about them, and they ſhall know
that I am the LORD their GOD.

CHAP. XXIX.

1 The iudgement of Pharaoh, for his treachery to Iſrael. 8 The deſolation of Egypt. 13 The reſtauration thereof, after fourtie yeeres. 17 Egypt the reward of Nebuchad-rezzar. 21 Iſrael ſhall be reſtored.

IN the tenth yeere, in the tenth moneth, in the twelft day of the moneth, the word of the LORD came vnto me, ſaying,

2 Sonne of man, ſet thy face againſt Pharaoh king of Egypt, and prophecie againſt him, and againſt all Egypt.

3 Speake and ſay, Thus ſaith the Lord GOD, Behold, I am againſt thee, Pharaoh king of Egypt, the great
* *Pſal.74. 13.14.iſa. 27.1.& 51. 9.* *dragon that lieth in the middeſt of his riuers, which hath ſaide, My riuer is mine owne, and I haue made it for my ſelfe.

4 But I will put hookes in thy chawes, and I will cauſe the fiſh of thy riuers to ſticke vnto thy ſcales, and I will bring thee vp out of the middeſt of thy riuers, and all the fiſh of thy riuers ſhall ſticke vnto thy ſcales.

5 And I will leaue thee thrown into the wilderues, thee and all the fiſh of thy riuers: thou ſhalt fall vpon the
† *Heb. face of the field.* †open fields, thou ſhalt not be brought together, nor gathered: I haue giuen thee for meat to the beaſtes of the field, and to the fowles of the heauen.

6 And all the inhabitants of Egypt ſhall know that I am the LORD, be-
* *2.Kings 18.21.iſa. 36.6.* cauſe they haue bene a *ſtaffe of reede to the houſe of Iſrael.

7 When they tooke hold of thee by thy hand, thou didſt breake, and rent all their ſhoulder: and when they leaned vpon thee, thou brakeſt, and madeſt all their loynes to be at a ſtand.

8 ¶ Therefore thus ſaith the Lord GOD, Behold, I will bring a ſword vpon thee, and cut off man and beaſt out of thee.

9 And the land of Egypt ſhalbe deſolate and waſte, and they ſhall know that I am the LORD: becauſe he hath ſaide, The riuer is mine, and I haue made it.

10 Behold therefore, I am againſt thee, and againſt thy riuers, and I will make the land of Egypt † vtterly waſte *† Heb waſtes of waſte.* and deſolate, from the towre of † Syene *† Heb. Scene-neb.* euen vnto the border of Ethiopia.

11 No foot of man ſhal paſſe through it, nor foote of beaſt ſhall paſſe through it, neither ſhall it bee inhabited fourtie yeeres.

12 And I will make the land of Egypt deſolate in the midſt of the countreys that are deſolate, and her cities among the cities that are layed waſte, ſhall be deſolate fourtie yeeres: and I will ſcatter the Egyptians among the nations, and will diſperſe them through the countreys.

13 ¶ Yet thus ſaith the Lord GOD, At the *end of fourtie yeeres will I ga- ** Iſai.19. 23 ver.46. 26.* ther the Egyptians from the people whither they were ſcattered.

14 And I will bring againe the captiuitie of Egypt, and will cauſe them to returne into the land of Pathros, into
‖ *Or, birth.* the land of their ‖ habitation, and they
† *Heb. low.* ſhall be there a † baſe kingdome.

15 It ſhall be the baſeſt of the kingdomes, neither ſhall it exalt it ſelfe any more aboue the nations: for I will diminiſh them, that they ſhall no more rule ouer the nations.

16 And it ſhall be no more the confidence of the houſe of Iſrael, which bringeth their iniquity to remembrance, when they ſhall looke after them: but they ſhall know that I am the Lord GOD.

17 ¶ And it came to paſſe in the ſeuen and twentieth yeere, in the firſt moneth, in the firſt day of the moneth, the worde of the LORD came vnto me, ſaying,

18 Sonne of man, Nebuchad-rezzar king of Babylon cauſed his armie to ſerue a great ſeruice againſt Tyrus: euery head was made balde, and euery ſhoulder was peeled: yet had he no wages, nor his armie for Tyrus, for the ſeruice that he had ſerued againſt it.

19 Therefore thus ſaith the Lord GOD, Behold, I will giue the land of Egypt vnto Nebuchad-rezzar king of Babylon, and he ſhall take her multi-
† *Heb ſpoile her ſpoile and pray her pray.* tude, and † take her ſpoile, and take her praye, and it ſhall be the wages for his armie.

20 I haue giuen him the land of Egypt ‖ for his labour wherewith he ſer-
‖ *Or, for his hire.* ued againſt it, becauſe they wrought for me, ſaith the Lord GOD.

21 ¶ In

21 ¶ In that day will I cauſe the horne of the houſe of Iſrael to budde forth, and I will giue thee the opening of the mouth in the midſt of them, and they ſhal know that I am the LORD.

CHAP. XXX.

1 The deſolation of Egypt, and her helpers. 20 The arme of Babylon ſhalbe ſtrengthened to breake the arme of Egypt.

THE word of the LORD came againe vnto me, ſaying,

2 Sonne of man, prophecie and ſay, Thus ſaith the Lord GOD, Howle ye, Woe worth the day.

3 For the day is neere, euen the day of the LORD is neere, a cloudie day; it ſhalbe the time of the heathen.

4 And the ſword ſhall come vpon Egypt, and great ‖ paine ſhalbe in Ethiopia, when the ſlaine ſhall fall in Egypt, and they ſhall take away her multitude, and her foundations ſhalbe broken downe.

5 Ethiopia, and †Libya, and Lydia, and all the mingled people, and Chub, and the †men of the land that is in league, ſhal fal with them by the ſword.

6 Thus ſaith the LORD, They alſo that vphold Egypt ſhall fall, and the pride of her power ſhall come downe: from the towre of Syene ſhall they fall in it by the ſword, ſaith the Lord GOD.

7 And they ſhall bee deſolate in the midſt of the countries that are deſolate, and her cities ſhalbe in the midſt of the cities that are waſted.

8 And they ſhall know that I am the LORD, when I haue ſet a fire in Egypt, and when all her helpers ſhall be † deſtroied.

9 In that day ſhall meſſengers goe forth from me in ſhippes, to make the careleſſe Ethiopians afraid, and great paine ſhall come vpon them, as in the day of Egypt: for loe, it commeth.

10 Thus ſaith the Lord GOD, I will alſo make the multitude of Egypt to ceaſe by the hand of Nebuchad-rezzar, king of Babylon.

11 He and his people with him, the terrible of the nations ſhall be brought to deſtroy the land: and they ſhall draw their ſwords againſt Egypt, and fill the land with the ſlaine.

12 And I wil make the riuers † drie, and ſell the land into the hand of the wicked, and I wil make the land waſt, and † all that is therein, by the hand of ſtrangers: I the LORD haue ſpoken it.

13 Thus ſaith the Lord GOD, I will alſo * deſtroy the idoles, and I will cauſe their images to ceaſe out of Noph: and there ſhalbe no more a Prince of the land of Egypt, and I will put a feare in the land of Egypt.

14 And I wil make Pathros deſolate, and wil ſet fire in ‖ Zoan, and will execute iudgements in No.

15 And I wil powre my furie vpon ‖ Sin, the ſtrength of Egypt, and I wil cut off the multitude of No.

16 And I will ſet fire in Egypt, Sin ſhall haue great paine, and No ſhall be rent aſunder, and Noph ſhall haue diſtreſſes daily.

17 The yong men of ‖ Auen and of ‖ Phibeſeth, ſhall fall by the ſword: and theſe cities ſhall goe into captiuitie.

18 At Tehaphnehes alſo the day ſhalbe ‖ darkened when I ſhall breake there the yokes of Egypt: & the pompe of her ſtrength ſhall ceaſe in her: as for her, a cloud ſhall couer her, and her daughters ſhall goe into captiuitie.

19 Thus will I execute iudgements in Egypt, and they ſhall know that I am the LORD.

20 ¶ And it came to paſſe in the eleuenth yeere, in the firſt moneth, in the ſeuenth day of the moneth, that the word of the LORD came vnto me, ſaying,

21 Sonne of man, I haue broken the arme of Pharaoh king of Egypt, and loe, it ſhall not be bound vp to be healed, to put a rouler to binde it, to make it ſtrong to hold the ſword.

22 Therefore thus ſaith the Lord GOD, Behold, I am againſt Pharaoh king of Egypt, and will breake his armes, the ſtrong, and that which was broken; and I wil cauſe the ſword to fall out of his hand.

23 And I wil ſcatter the Egyptians among the nations, and wil diſperſe them through the countries.

24 And I wil ſtrengthen the armes of the king of Babylon, and put my ſword in his hand: but I will breake Pharaohs armes, and he ſhall grone before him, with the groanings of a deadly wounded man.

25 But I wil ſtrengthen the armes of

|| *Or, feare.*

† *Heb. Phut.*

† *Hebr. children.*

† *Hebr. broken.*

† *Hebr. drought.*

† *Hebr. the fulneſſe thereof.*

* *Zach. 13. 2.*

|| *Or, Tanis.*

|| *Or, Peluſium.*

|| *Or, Heliopolis.*

|| *Or, Bubaſtum.*

|| *Or, reſtrained.*

of the king of Babylon, and the armes of Pharaoh shall fall downe, and they shall knowe that I am the LORD, when I shall put my sword into the hand of the king of Babylon, & he shall stretch it out vpon the land of Egypt.

26 And I will scatter the Egyptians among the nations, and disperse them among the countreys, and they shall know that I am the LORD.

CHAP. XXXI.

1 A relation vnto Pharaoh, 3 of the glory of Assyria, 10 and the fall thereof, for pride. 18 The like destruction of Egypt.

AND it came to passe in the eleuenth yeere, in the third moneth, in the first day of the moneth, that the word of the LORD came vnto mee, saying:

2 Sonne of man, speake vnto Pharaoh king of Egypt, and to his multitude, Whom art thou like in thy greatnesse?

3 Behold, the Assyrian was a Cedar in Lebanon † With faire branches, and with a shadowing shrowd, and of an hie stature, and his top was among the thicke boughes.

† Heb. faire of branches.

4 The waters ‖made him great, the deepe ‖set him vp on high With her riuers running round about his plants, and sent out her † little riuers vnto all the trees of the field.

‖Or, nourished. ‖Or, brought him vp. † Heb conduits.

5 Therefore his height was exalted aboue all the trees of the field, and his boughes were multiplied, and his branches became long because of the multitude of waters, ‖When he shot forth.

‖Or, when it sent them forth.

6 All the * foules of heauen made their nests in his boughes, and vnder his branches did all the beastes of the field bring forth their yong, and vnder his shadow dwelt all great nations.

* Dan. 4.

7 Thus was hee faire in his greatnesse, in the length of his branches: for his roote was by great waters.

8 The Cedars in the * garden of God could not hide him: the Firre trees were not like his boughes, and the chesnut trees were not like his branches: not any tree in the garden of God, was like vnto him in his beautie.

* Gen. 2.

9 I haue made him faire by the multitude of his branches: so that all the trees of Eden, that were in the garden of God, enuied him.

10 Therefore thus saith the Lord GOD, Because thou hast lifted vp thy selfe in height, and hee hath shot vp his top among the thicke boughes, and his heart is lifted vp in his height;

11 I haue therefore deliuered him into the hand of the mightie one of the heathen: hee shall surely † deale with him, I haue driuen him out for his wickednesse.

† Heb. in doing hee shall doe vnto him.

12 And strangers, the terrible of the nations haue cut him off, and haue left him: vpon the mountaines and in all the valleys his branches are fallen, and his boughes are broken by all the riuers of the land, and all the people of the earth are gone downe from his shadow, and haue left him.

13 Vpon his ruine shal all the foules of the heauen remaine, & all the beasts of the field shalbe vpon his branches,

14 To the ende that none of all the trees by the waters exalt themselues for their height, neither shoot vp their top among the thicke boughes, neither ‖their trees stand vp in their height, all that drinke water: for they are all deliuered vnto death, to the nether parts of the earth in the middest of the children of men, With them that go downe to the pit.

‖Or, stand vpon themselues for their height.

15 Thus saith the Lord GOD, In the day When hee went downe to the graue, I caused a mourning, I couered the deepe for him, and I restrained the floods therof, and the great waters were stayed: and I caused Lebanon ‖to mourne for him, and all the trees of the field fainted for him.

† Hebr. to be blacke.

16 I made the nations to shake at the sound of his fall, when I cast him downe to hell with them that descend vnto the pit: and all the trees of Eden, the choice and best of Lebanon, all that drinke water, shall be comforted in the nether parts of the earth.

17 They also went downe into hell with him vnto them that be slaine with the sword, and they that were his arme, that dwelt vnder his shadow in the middest of the heathen.

18 To whom art thou thus like in glory & in greatnesse among the trees of Eden? yet shalt thou be brought downe with the trees of Eden vnto the nether parts of the earth: thou shalt lie in the middest of the vncircumcised, with them that be slaine by the sword: this is Pharaoh and all his multitude, saith the Lord GOD.

CHAP. XXXII.

1 A lamentation for the fearefull fall of Egypt.
11 The sword of Babylon shall destroy it.
17 It shall be brought downe to hell, among all the vncircumcised Nations.

AND it came to passe in the twelfth yeere, in the twelfth moneth, in the first day of the moneth, that the word of the LORD came vnto me, saying;

2 Sonne of man, take vp a lamentation for Pharaoh king of Egypt, and say vnto him; Thou art like a young lyon of the nations, & thou art as ||a whale in the seas: and thou camest forth with thy riuers, and troubledst the waters with thy feet, and fouledst their riuers.

3 Thus saith the Lord GOD; I will therefore *spread out my net ouer thee, with a company of many people, and they shall bring thee vp in my net.

4 Then will I leaue thee vpon the land, I will cast thee forth vpon the open field, and will cause all the fowles of the heauen to remaine vpon thee, and I will fill the beasts of the whole earth with thee.

5 And I will lay thy flesh vpon the mountaines, and fill the valleis with thy height.

6 I will also water with thy blood ||the land wherein thou swimmest, euen to the mountaines, and the riuers shall be full of thee.

7 And when I shall ||*put thee out, I will couer the heauen, and make the starres thereof darke: I will couer the sunne with a cloud, and the moone shall not giue her light.

8 All the †bright lights of heauen will I make †darke ouer thee, and set darkenesse vpon thy land, saith the Lord GOD.

9 I will also †vex the hearts of many people, when I shall bring thy destruction among the nations, into the countries which thou hast not known.

10 Yea I will make many people amazed at thee, and their kings shall be horribly afraide for thee, when I shall brandish my sword before them, and they shall tremble at euery moment, euerie man for his owne life, in the day of thy fall.

11 For thus saith the Lord GOD, The sword of the king of Babylon shal come vpon thee.

12 By the swords of the mighty will I cause thy multitude to fall, the terrible of the nations all of them: and they shall spoile the pompe of Egypt, and all the multitude thereof shall be destroyed.

13 I will destroy also all the beasts thereof from beside the great waters, neither shall the foote of man trouble them any more, nor the hoofes of beasts trouble them.

14 Then will I make their waters deepe, and cause their riuers to runne like oyle, saith the Lord GOD.

15 When I shall make the land of Egypt desolate, and the countrey shall be †destitute of that wherof it was full: when I shall smite all them that dwell therein, then shal they know that I am the LORD.

16 This is the lamentation where-with they shall lament her: the daughters of the nations shall lament her: they shall lament for her, euen for Egypt and for al her multitude, saith the Lord GOD.

17 ¶ It came to passe also in the twelfth yeere, in the fifteenth day of the moneth, that the word of the LORD came vnto me, saying;

18 Sonne of man, waile for the multitude of Egypt, & cast them downe, euen her, and the daughters of the famous nations, vnto the nether parts of the earth, with them that goe downe into the pit.

19 Whom doest thou passe in beautie? goe downe, and be thou layed with the vncircumcised.

20 They shall fall in the middest of them that are slaine by the sword: she is deliuered ||to the sword; draw her and all her multitudes.

21 The strong among the mighty shall speake to him out of the middest of hell with them that helpe him: they are gone downe, they lie vncircumcised, slaine by the sword.

22 Ashur is there, and all her company: his graues are about him: al of them slaine, fallen by the sword.

23 Whose graues are set in the sides of the pit, and her company is round about her graue: all of them slaine, fallen by the sword, which caused ||terrour in the land of the liuing.

24 There is Elam and all her multitude round about her graue, all of them slaine, fallen by the sword, which are gone downe vncircumcised vnto the

||Or, dragon.

*Chap. 12. 13. and 17. 20.

||Or, the land of thy swimming.

||Or, extinguish.
*Isai. 13. 10 ioel. 2. 31 and 3. 15. matth. 24 29.
†Heb. lights of the light in heauen.
†Heb. them darke.
†Heb, prouoke to anger, or griefe.

†Heb. desolate from the fulnesse thereof.

||Or, the sword is layd.

||Or, dismaying.

the nether parts of the earth, which
causèd their terrour in the lande of the
liuing, yet haue they borne their shame
with them that goe downe to the pit.

25 They haue set her a bed in the
midst of the slaine with all her multi-
tudes: her graues are round about him,
all of them vncircumcised, slaine by the
sword: though their terrour was caus-
ed in the land of the liuing, yet haue
they borne their shame with them that
goe downe to the pit: he is put in the
midst of them that be slaine.

26 There is Meshech, Tubal, and
all her multitude: her graues are round
about him: all of them vncircumcised,
slaine by the sword, though they caused
their terrour in the land of the liuing.

27 And they shall not lie with the
mightie, that are fallen of the vncircumci-
sed, which are gone downe to hell
† with their weapons of warre: and
they haue laid their swords vnder their
heads, but their iniquities shalbe vpon
their bones, though they were the ter-
rour of the mightie in the land of the
liuing.

28 Yea thou shalt be broken in the
midst of the vncircumcised, and shalt lie
with them that are slaine with ỹ sword.

29 There is Edom, her kings and all
her princes, which with their might are
† laid by them that were slaine by the
sword: they shall lie with the vncir-
cumcised, and with them that go downe
to the pit.

30 There be the princes of the North
all of them, and all the Zidonians:
which are gone downe with the slaine,
with their terrour they are ashamed of
their might, and they lie vncircumcised
with them that be slaine by the sword,
and beare their shame with them that
goe downe to the pit.

31 Pharaoh shall see them, and shall
bee comforted ouer all his multitude,
euen Pharaoh and all his armie slaine
by the sword, saith the Lord GOD.

32 For I haue caused my terrour in
the land of the liuing: and he shall bee
laid in the midst of the vncircumcised
with them that are slaine with the
sword, euen Pharaoh and all his multi-
tude, saith the Lord GOD.

† *Hebr. with weapons of their warre.*

† *Heb. giuen or put.*

CHAP. XXXIII.

1 According to the duetie of a watchman, in warning the people, 7 Ezekiel is admonished of his duetie. 20 God sheweth the iustice of his wayes towards the penitent, and towards reuolters. 17 Hee maintaineth his iustice. 21 Vpon the newes of the taking of Ierusalem, he prophecieth the desolation of the land. 30 Gods iudgment vpon the mockers of the Prophets.

AGaine the word of the LORD came vnto mee, saying,

2 Sonne of man, speake to the children of thy people, and say vnto them, † when I bring the sword vpon a land, if the people of the land take a man of their coasts, and set him for their watchman,

3 If when he seeth the sword come vpon the land, hee blow the trumpet, and warne the people,

4 Then † whosoeuer heareth the sound of the trumpet, and taketh not warning, if the sword come, and take him away, his blood shall be vpon his owne head.

5 Hee heard the sound of the trumpet, and tooke not warning, his blood shall be vpon him: but he that taketh warning, shall deliuer his soule.

6 But if the watchman see the sword come, and blow not the trumpet, and the people be not warned: if the sword come and take any person from among them, he is taken away in his iniquitie: but his blood will I require at the watchmans hand.

7 ¶ * So thou, O sonne of man, I haue set thee a watchman vnto the house of Israel: therefore thou shalt heare the word at my mouth, and warne them from me.

8 When I say vnto the wicked, O wicked man, thou shalt surely die, if thou doest not speake to warne the wicked from his way, that wicked man shall die in his iniquitie: but his blood will I require at thine hand.

9 Neuertheless if thou warne the wicked of his way to turne from it: if he do not turne from his way, he shal die in his iniquitie: but thou hast deliuered thy soule.

10 Therefore, O thou sonne of man, speake vnto the house of Israel, Thus ye speake, saying, If our transgressions and our sinnes be vpon vs, ‡ we pine away in them, how should we then liue?

11 Say vnto them, * As I liue, saith the Lord GOD, I haue no pleasure in the death of the wicked, but that the wicked turne from his way ‡ liue: turne

† *Heb. a land when I bring a sword vpon her.*

† *Heb hee that hearing heareth.*

* *Chap. 3. 17, &c.*

* *2. Sam. 14 14. chap. 18 32.*

ye, turne ye from your euill wayes, for *why will ye die, O house of Israel?

* Chap 18 31.

12 Therefore thou sonne of man, say vnto the children of thy people, The *righteousnes of the righteous shal not deliuer him in the day of his transgression: as for the wickednes of the wicked, he shall not fall thereby in the day that hee turneth from his wickednes, neither shall the righteous bee able to liue for his righteousnes in the day that he sinneth.

* Chap. 18. 24

13 When I shal say to the righteous, that he shall surely liue: if he trust to his owne righteousnes and commit iniquitie, all his righteousnesses shall not be remembred: but for his iniquitie that he hath committed, he shall die for it.

14 Againe, when I say vnto the wicked, Thou shalt surely die, if hee turne from his sinne, and do that which is †lawfull and right;

† Heb. iudgement and iustice.

15 If the wicked restore the pledge, giue againe that he had robbed, walke in the Statutes of life without committing iniquitie, hee shall surely liue, hee shall not die.

16 None of his sinnes that hee hath committed, shall be mentioned vnto him: he hath done that which is lawfull and right: he shall surely liue.

17 ¶ Yet the children of thy people say, The way of the Lord is not equall: but as for them, their way is not equall.

18 When the righteous turneth from his righteousnes, and committeth iniquitie, he shall euen die thereby.

19 But if the wicked turne from his wickednes, and doe that which is lawfull and right, he shall liue thereby.

* Chap. 18. 25.

20 ¶ Yet yee say, *The way of the Lord is not equall, O yee house of Israel. I will iudge you euery one after his wayes.

21 ¶ And it came to passe in the twelfth yeere of our captiuitie, in the tenth moneth, in the fifth day of the moneth, that one that had escaped out of Jerusalem, came vnto mee, saying, *The city is smitten.

* 2. Kings. 25.

22 Now the hand of the LORD was vpon mee in the euening, afore hee that was escaped came, and had opened my mouth vntill hee came to mee in the morning, and my mouth was opened, and I was no more *dumbe.

* Chap. 24. 27.

23 Then the word of the LORD came vnto me, saying,

24 Sonne of man, they that inhabite those wastes of the land of Israel, speake, saying, Abraham was one, and he inherited the land: but We are many, the land is giuen vs for inheritance.

25 Wherefore say vnto them, Thus saith the Lord GOD, Ye eate with the blood, and lift vp your eyes toward your idoles, and shed blood; and shal ye possesse the land?

26 Ye stand vpon your sword; yee worke abomination, and ye defile euery one his neighbours wife, and shall ye possesse the land?

27 Say thou thus vnto them, Thus saith the Lord GOD, As I liue, surely they that are in the wastes, shall fall by the sword, and him that is in the open field will I giue to the beasts †to be deuoured: and they that be in the forts and in the caues, shall die of the pestilence.

† Heb. to deuoure him.

28 For I will lay the land †most desolate, and the *pompe of her strength shall cease: and the mountaines of Israel shall bee desolate, that none shall passe through.

† Hebr. desolation and desolation. * Chap. 7. 24. and 24. 21. and 30. 6, 7.

29 Then shall they know that I am the LORD, when I haue layed the land most desolate, because of all their abominations which they haue committed.

30 ¶ Also thou sonne of man, the children of thy people still are talking against thee by the walles, and in the doores of the houses, and speake one to another, euery one to his brother, saying, Come, I pray you, and heare what is the word that commeth forth from the LORD.

31 And they come vnto thee †as the people commeth, and they ‖ sit before thee as my people, and they heare thy words, but they will not doe them: for with their mouth †they shew much loue, but their heart goeth after their couetousnesse.

† Hebr according to the comming of the people. ‖ Or, my people sit before thee. † Hebr. they make loues or iestes.

32 And loe, thou art vnto them as †a very louely song of one that hath a pleasant voyce, and can play well on an instrument: for they heare thy wordes, but they doe them not.

† Hebr. a song of loues.

33 And when this commeth to passe, (loe it will come) then shall they know that a Prophet hath bene among them.

CHAP. XXXIIII.

1 A reproofe of the shepheards. 7 Gods iudgement against them. 11 His prouidence for his flocke. 20 The kingdome of Christ.

And

AND the Word of the LORD came vnto me, ſaying;

2 Sonne of man, prophecie againſt the * ſhepheards of Iſrael, prophecie and ſay vnto them, Thus ſaith the Lord GOD vnto the ſhepheards, Woe be to the ſhepheards of Iſrael that doe feede themſelues: ſhould not the ſhepheards feede the flockes?

3 Yee eate the fat, and ye clothe you with the wooll, yee kill them that are fed: but ye feede not the flocke.

4 The diſeaſed haue ye not ſtrengthened, neither haue yee healed that which was ſicke, neither haue ye bound vp that which was broken, neither haue yee brought againe that which was driuen away, neither haue yee ſought that which was loſt; but with * force and with cruelty haue yee ruled them.

5 And they were ſcattered ‖ becauſe there is no ſhepheard: and they became meate to all the beaſts of the field, when they were ſcattered.

6 My ſheepe wandered through all the mountaines, and vpon euery high hill: yea my flocke was ſcattered vpon all the face of the earth, and none did ſearch or ſeeke after them.

7 ¶ Therefore, yee ſhepheards, heare the Word of the LORD.

8 As I liue, ſaith the Lord GOD, ſurely becauſe my flocke became a pray, and my flocke became meate to euery beaſt of the field, becauſe there was no ſhepheard, neither did my ſhepheards ſearch for my flocke, but the ſhepheards fed themſelues, and fed not my flocke:

9 Therefore, O yee ſhepheards, heare the Word of the LORD.

10 Thus ſaith the Lord GOD, Behold, I am againſt the ſhepheards, and I will require my flocke at their hand, and cauſe them to ceaſe from feeding the flocke, neither ſhall the ſhepheards feede themſelues any more: for I will deliuer my flock from their mouth, that they may not be meat for them.

11 ¶ For thus ſaith the Lord GOD, Behold, I, euen I will both ſearch my ſheepe, and ſeeke them out.

12 † As a ſhepheard ſeeketh out his flocke in the day that hee is among his ſheepe that are ſcattered: ſo will I ſeeke out my ſheep, and will deliuer them out of all places, where they haue bene ſcattered in the cloudie and darke day.

13 And I will bring them out from the people, and gather them from the countreys, and will bring them to their owne land, and feede them vpon the mountaines of Iſrael by the riuers, and in all the inhabited places of the country,

14 I will feede them in a good paſture, and vpon the high mountaines of Iſrael ſhall their folde be: there ſhall they lie in a good folde, and in a fat paſture ſhall they feede vpon the mountaines of Iſrael.

15 I will feed my flocke, and I will cauſe them to lie downe, ſaith the Lord GOD.

16 I will ſeeke that which was loſt, and bring againe that which was driuen away, and will bind vp that which was broken, and will ſtrengthen that which was ſicke: but I will deſtroy the fat and the ſtrong, I will feed them with iudgement.

17 And as for you, O my flocke, thus ſaith the Lord GOD, Behold, I iudge betweene † cattell and cattell, betweene the rammes and the † hee goates.

18 Seemeth it a ſmall thing vnto you, to haue eaten vp the good paſture, but ye muſt tread downe with your feet the reſidue of your paſtures? and to haue drunke of the deepe waters, but yee muſt foule the reſidue with your feete?

19 And as for my flocke, they eate that which yee haue troden with your feete: and they drinke that which yee haue fouled with your feete.

20 ¶ Therefore thus ſaith the Lord GOD vnto them, Behold, I, euen I will iudge betweene the fat cattell, and betweene the leane cattell.

21 Becauſe yee haue thruſt with ſide and with ſhoulder, and puſht all the diſeaſed with your hornes, till yee haue ſcattered them abroad:

22 Therefore will I ſaue my flocke, and they ſhall no more be a pray, and I will iudge betweene cattell and cattell.

23 And I will ſet vp one * ſhepheard ouer them, and hee ſhall feede them, euen my ſeruant Dauid; he ſhall feede them, and hee ſhall be their ſhepheard.

24 And I the LORD will be their God, and my ſeruant Dauid a prince among them, I the LORD haue ſpoken it.

25 And

* Ierc. 23.1.

* 1. Pet. 5. 3.

‖ Or, without a ſhepheard: and ſo verſe 8.

† Heb. ſmall cattell of lambes and kids

† Heb. great hee goats.

† Heb. according to the ſeeking.

* Iſai 40 11. Ioh. 10. 11.

25 And I will make with them a couenant of peace, and will cause the euill beasts to cease out of the land: and they shall dwell safely in the wildernesse, and sleepe in the woods.

26 And I will make them and the places round about my hill, a blessing; and I will cause the showre to come downe in his season: there shall bee showres of blessing.

27 And the tree of the field shal yeeld her fruite, and the earth shall yeeld her increase, and they shall be safe in their land, and shall know that I am the LORD, when I haue broken the bands of their yoke, and deliuered them out of the hand of those that serued themselues of them.

28 And they shall no more be a pray to the heathen, neither shall the beasts of the land deuoure them: but they shall dwell safely, and none shall make them afraide.

29 And I will raise vp for them a *plant ‖ of renowne, and they shall be no more † consumed with hunger in the land, neither beare the shame of the heathen any more.

30 Thus shall they know that I the LORD their God am with them, and that they, euen the house of Israel, are my people, saith the Lord GOD.

31 And yee my *flocke of my pasture, are men, and I am your God, saith the Lord GOD.

*Isai. 11. 1. Ier. 23. 5.
‖ *Or, for renowne.*
† *Heb. taken away.*
*Ioh. 10. 11.

CHAP. XXXV.

The iudgment of Mount Seir, for their hatred of Israel.

MOreouer the word of the LORD came vnto mee, saying;

2 Sonne of man, set thy face against mount Seir, and prophecie against it,

3 And say vnto it, Thus saith the Lord GOD; Behold, O mount Seir, I am against thee, and I will stretch out mine hand against thee, and I will make thee † most desolate.

4 I will lay thy cities waste, and thou shalt be desolate, and thou shalt know that I am the LORD.

5 Because thou hast had a ‖ perpetuall hatred, and hast † shed the blood of the children of Israel by the † force of the sword in the time of their calamitie, in the time that their iniquitie had an end;

6 Therefore, as I liue, saith the Lord GOD, I will prepare thee vnto blood, and blood shall pursue thee: sith thou hast not hated blood, euen blood shall pursue thee.

7 Thus will I make mount Seir † most desolate, and cut off from it him that passeth out, & him that returneth.

8 And I will fill his mountaines with his slaine men: in thy hilles, and in thy valleis, and in all thy riuers shall they fall that are slaine with the sword.

9 I will make thee perpetuall desolations, & thy cities shall not returne, and ye shal know that I am the LORD.

10 Because thou hast said; These two nations, and these two countries shall be mine, and we will *possesse it, ‖ whereas the LORD was there:

11 Therefore, as I liue, saith the Lord GOD, I will euen doe according to thine anger, and according to thine enuie, which thou hast vsed out of thy hatred against them: and I will make my selfe knowen amongst them, when I haue iudged thee.

12 And thou shalt know, that I am the LORD, and that I haue heard all thy blasphemies which thou hast spoken against the mountaines of Israel, saying; They are layed desolate, they are giuen vs † to consume.

13 Thus with your mouth yee haue † boasted against me, & haue multiplied your words against me: I haue heard them.

14 Thus saith the Lord GOD; when the whole earth reioyceth, I will make thee desolate.

15 As thou didst reioyce at the inheritance of the house of Israel, because it was desolate, so will I doe vnto thee: thou shalt be desolate, O mount Seir, and all Idumea, euen all of it, and they shall know that I am the LORD.

† *Heb. desolation and desolation.*
‖ *Or, hatred of old.*
† *Heb. powred out the children.*
‖ *Heb. handes.*
† *Heb. desolation and desolation.*
*Psal. 83. 4. 13.
‖ *Or, though the Lord was there.*
† *Heb. to deuoure.*
† *Heb. magnified.*

CHAP. XXXVI.

1 The land of Israel is comforted, both by destruction of the heathen, who spitefully vsed it, 8 and by the blessings of God promised vnto it. 16 Israel was reiected for their sinne, 21 and shall be restored without their desert. 25 The blessings of Christs kingdome.

ALso thou sonne of man, prophecie vnto the mountaines of Israel, and say; Ye mountaines of Israel, heare the word of the LORD.

2 Thus saith the Lord GOD, *Because

* Chap. 62.

† Heb. because for because.

|| Or, ye are made to come vp on the lip of the tongue

|| Or, bottomes or dales

* Because the enemy had said against you, Aha, euen the ancient high places are ours in possession:

3 Therefore prophecie and say, Thus saith the Lord GOD, † Because they haue made you desolate, and swallowed you vp on euery side, that ye might be a possession vnto the residue of the heathen, and || ye are taken vp in the lips of talkers, and are an infamy of the people:

4 Therefore ye mountaines of Israel, heare the word of the Lord GOD, Thus saith the Lord GOD to the mountaines and to the hilles, to the || riuers and to the valleys, to the desolate wastes, and to the cities that are forsaken, which became a pray and derision to the residue of the heathen that are round about:

5 Therefore thus saith the Lord GOD, Surely in the fire of my iealousie haue I spoken against the residue of the heathen, and against al Idumea, which haue appointed my land into their possession, with the ioy of all their heart, with despitefull minds to cast it out for a praye.

6 Prophecie therefore concerning the land of Israel, and say vnto the mountaines and to the hilles, to the riuers and to the valleys, Thus saith the Lord GOD, Behold, I haue spoken in my iealousie and in my furie, because ye haue borne the shame of the heathen,

7 Therefore thus saith the Lord GOD, I haue lifted vp mine hand, Surely the heathen that are about you, they shall beare their shame.

8 ¶ But ye, O mountaines of Israel, ye shall shoot forth your branches, and yeeld your fruit to my people of Israel, for they are at hand to come.

9 For behold, I am for you, and I will turne vnto you, and ye shall be tilled and sowen.

10 And I will multiplie men vpon you, all the house of Israel, euen all of it, and the cities shall be inhabited, and the wastes shall be builded.

11 And I will multiply vpon you man and beast, and they shall increase and bring fruite, and I will settle you after your olde estates: and will doe better vnto you, then at your beginnings, and ye shall know that I am the LORD.

12 Yea I will cause men to walke vpon you, euen my people Israel, and they shall possesse thee, and thou shalt be their inheritance, and thou shalt no more henceforth bereaue them of men.

13 Thus saith the Lord GOD, Because they say vnto you, Thou land deuourest vp men, and hast bereaued thy nations,

14 Therefore thou shalt deuoure men no more, neither || bereaue thy nations any more, saith the Lord GOD.

|| Or, cause to fall.

15 Neither will I cause men to heare in thee the shame of the heathen any more, neither shalt thou beare the reproch of the people any more, neither shalt thou cause the nations to fall any more, saith the Lord GOD.

16 ¶ Moreouer the worde of the LORD came vnto me, saying,

17 Sonne of man, when the house of Israel dwelt in their own land, they defiled it by their owne way, and by their doings: their way was before me as the vncleanesse of a remooued woman.

18 Wherefore I powred my furie vpon them for the blood that they had shed vpon the land, and for their idoles wherewith they had polluted it.

19 And I scattered them among the heathen, and they were dispersed through the countreys: according to their way and according to their doings I iudged them.

20 And when they entred vnto the heathen whither they went, they * prophaned my holy Name, when they said to them, These are the people of the LORD, and are gone forth out of his land.

* Isa 52.5 rom. 2.24.

21 ¶ But I had pitie for mine holy Name, which the house of Israel had prophaned among the heathen, whither they went.

22 Therefore say vnto the house of Israel, Thus saith the Lord GOD, I doe not this for your sakes, O house of Israel, but for mine holy Names sake, which ye haue prophaned among the heathen, whither ye went.

23 And I will sanctifie my great Name which was prophaned among the heathen, which ye haue prophaned in the midst of them, and the heathen shall know, that I am the LORD, saith the Lord GOD, when I shall be sanctified in you before || their eyes.

|| Or, your

24 For I will take you from among the heathen, and gather you out of all countreys, and will bring you into your owne land.

25 Then

25 Then will I ſprinckle cleane water vpon you, and ye ſhalbe cleane: from all your filthineſſe, and from all your idoles will I cleanſe you.

26 A *new heart alſo will I giue you, and a new ſpirit will I put within you, and I will take away the ſtonie heart out of your fleſh, and I will giue you an heart of fleſh.

27 And I wil put my *Spirit within you, and cauſe you to walke in my Statutes, and ye ſhall keepe my iudgements, and doe them.

28 And ye ſhall dwel in the land that I gaue to your fathers, and ye ſhall be my people, and I will be your God.

29 I wil alſo ſaue you from all your vncleannesſes, and I will call for the corne, and will increaſe it, and lay no famine vpon you.

30 And I will multiply the fruit of the tree, and the increaſe of the field, that yee ſhall receiue no more reproch of famine among the heathen.

31 Then ſhall yee remember your owne euil waies, and your doings that were not good, and ſhall lothe your ſelues in your owne ſight for your iniquities, and for your abominations.

32 Not for your ſakes doe I this, ſaith the Lord GOD, be it known vnto you: be aſhamed and confounded for your owne wayes, O houſe of Iſrael.

33 Thus ſaith the Lord GOD, In the day that I ſhall haue cleanſed you from all your iniquities, I will alſo cauſe you to dwell in the cities, and the waſtes ſhalbe builded.

34 And the deſolate land ſhalbe tilled, whereas it lay deſolate in the ſight of all that paſſed by.

35 And they ſhall ſay, This land that was deſolate, is become like the garden of *Eden, and the waſte and deſolate and ruined cities, are become fenced, and are inhabited.

36 Then the heathen that are left round about you, ſhall know that I the LORD build the ruined places, and plant that that was deſolate: I *the LORD haue ſpoken it, and I wil doe it.

37 Thus ſaith the Lord GOD, I wil yet for this bee enquired of by the houſe of Iſrael, to doe it for them: I will increaſe them with men like a flocke.

38 As the †holy flocke, as the flocke of Ieruſalem in her ſolemne feaſtes, ſo ſhal the waſte cities be filled with flocks of men, and they ſhall know that I am the LORD.

* Iere. 32. 39. chap. 11. 19.

* Chap. 11 19.

* Chap. 28. 13.

* Chap. 17. 24. and 22. 14. and 37. 14.

† *Hebr. flocke of holy things.*

CHAP. XXXVII.

1 By the reſurrection of dry bones, 11 the dead hope of Iſrael is reuiued, 15 by the vniting of two ſtickes, 18 is ſhewed the incorporation of Iſrael into Iudah. 20 The promiſes of Chriſts kingdome

THe hand of the LORD was vpon mee, and caried mee out in the Spirit of the LORD, and ſet mee downe in the middeſt of the valley which was full of bones,

2 And cauſed mee to paſſe by them round about, and beholde, there were very many in the open ‖valley, and loe, they were very drie.

3 And hee ſaid vnto mee, Sonne of man, can theſe bones liue? and I anſwered, O Lord GOD, thou knoweſt.

4 Againe he ſaid vnto me, Prophecie vpon theſe bones, and ſay vnto them; O yee drie bones, heare the Word of the LORD.

5 Thus ſaith the Lord GOD vnto theſe bones, Behold, I wil cauſe breath to enter into you, and ye ſhall liue.

6 And I will lay ſinewes vpon you, and wil bring vp fleſh vpon you, and couer you with ſkinne, and put breath in you, and ye ſhall liue, and ye ſhall know that I am the LORD.

7 So I prophecied as I was commanded: and as I prophecied, there was a noiſe, and beholde a ſhaking, and the bones came together, bone to his bone.

8 And when I beheld, loe, the ſinewes and the fleſh came vp vpon them, and the ſkin couered them aboue; but there was no breath in them.

9 Then ſaid he vnto mee, Prophecie vnto the ‖winde, prophecie ſonne of man, and ſay to the winde, Thus ſaith the Lord GOD; Come from the foure windes, O breath, and breathe vpon theſe ſlaine, that they may liue.

10 So I prophecied as he commanded mee, and the breath came into them, and they liued, and ſtood vp vpon their feet, an exceeding great armie.

11 Then he ſaid vnto me, Sonne of man, theſe bones are the whole houſe of Iſrael: behold, they ſay, Our bones are

‖ *Or, champian.*

‖ *Or, breath.*

are dried, and our hope is lost, wee are cut off for our parts.

12 Therefore prophecie and say vnto them, Thus saith the LORD GOD, Behold, O my people, I wil open your graues, and cause you to come vp out of your graues, and bring you into the land of Israel.

13 And ye shall know that I am the LORD, when I haue opened your graues, O my people, and brought you vp out of your graues,

14 And shall put my spirit in you, and yee shall liue, and I shall place you in your owne land: then shall ye know that I the LORD haue spoken it, and performed it, saith the LORD.

15 ¶ The word of the LORD came againe vnto me, saying:

16 Moreouer thou sonne of man, take thee one sticke, and write vpon it, For Iudah and for the children of Israel his companions: then take another sticke, and write vpon it, For Ioseph the sticke of Ephraim, and for all the house of Israel his companions.

17 And ioyne them one to another vnto one sticke, and they shall become one in thine hand.

18 ¶ And when the children of thy people shall speake vnto thee, saying, Wilt thou not shew vs What thou meanest by these?

19 Say vnto them, Thus saith the Lord GOD, Behold, I will take the sticke of Ioseph which is in the hand of Ephraim, and the tribes of Israel his fellowes, and will put them with him, euen with the sticke of Iudah, and make them one sticke, and they shall be one in mine hand.

20 ¶ And the stickes whereon thou writest, shalbe in thine hand before their eyes.

21 And say vnto them, Thus saith the Lord GOD, Behold, I will take the children of Israel from among the heathen whither they be gone, and will gather them on euery side, and bring them into their owne land.

22 And I will make them one nation in the land vpon the mountaines of Israel, and *one King shall be king to them all: and they shalbe no more two nations, neither shall they bee diuided into two kingdomes any more at all.

23 Neither shall they defile themselues any more with their idoles, nor with their detestable things, nor with any of their transgressions: but I will saue them out of all their dwelling places, wherein they haue sinned, and will cleanse them: so shall they be my people, and I will be their God.

24 And *Dauid my seruant shall be King ouer them, and they all shall haue one shepheard: they shall also walke in my iudgements, and obserue my statutes, and doe them.

25 And they shall dwell in the land that I haue giuen vnto Iacob my seruant, wherein your fathers haue dwelt, and they shall dwell therein, euen they and their children, and their childrens children for euer, and my seruant Dauid shalbe their prince for euer.

26 Moreouer I will make a *couenant of peace with them, it shall be an euerlasting couenant with them, and I will place them and multiply them, and will set my *Sanctuary in the middest of them for euermore.

27 My Tabernacle also shalbe with them: yea, I will be *their God, and they shalbe my people.

28 And the heathen shal know that I the LORD doe sanctifie Israel, when my Sanctuarie shalbe in the middest of them for euermore.

*Iohn 10. 16.

*Ieſai 40.11. iere. 23.5. and 30.9. eze. 34.23.

*Pſal 89.4. eza. 34.25.

*2 Cor. 6. 16.

*Chap. 11. 20. and 14.11.

CHAP. XXXVIII.

1 The armie, 8 and malice of Gog. 14 Gods iudgement against him.

AND the word of the LORD came vnto me, saying;

2 Sonne of man, set thy face against *Gog, the land of Magog the ||chiefe prince of Meshech and Tubal, and prophecie against him,

3 And say, Thus saith the Lord GOD; Behold, I am against thee, O Gog, the chiefe prince of Meshech and Tubal.

4 And I will turne thee backe, and put *hookes into thy chawes, and I will bring thee forth, and all thine armie, horses and horsemen, all of them clothed with all sorts of armour, euen a great company with bucklers & shields, all of them handling swords.

5 Persia, Ethiopia and ||Libya with them; all of them with shield & helmet:

6 Gomer and all his bandes, the house of Togarmah of the North quarters, and all his bands, and many people with thee.

*Reu 10.8. ||Or prince of the chiefe.

*Cha. 39.1

||Or. Phut.

7 Be thou prepared, and prepare for thy selfe, thou and all thy company, that are assembled vnto thee, and be thou a guard vnto them.

8 ¶ After many dates thou shalt be visited: in the latter yeeres thou shalt come into the land, that is brought back from the sword, and is gathered out of many people against the mountaines of Israel, which haue beene alwayes waste: but it is brought forth out of the nations, and they shall dwell safely all of them.

9 Thou shalt ascend and come like a storme, thou shalt be like a cloud to couer the land, thou and all thy bands, and many people with thee.

10 Thus saith the Lord GOD; It shall also come to passe, that at the same time shall things come into thy minde, and thou shalt ‖ thinke an euill thought.

‖ *Or, conceiue a mischieuous purpose*

11 And thou shalt say; I will goe vp to the land of vnwalled villages; I will goe to them that are at rest, that dwell ‖ safely all of them dwelling without walles, and hauing neither barres nor gates;

‖ *Or, confidently.*

12 † To take a spoile, and to take a praye, to turne thine hand vpon the desolate places that are now inhabited, and vpon the people that are gathered out of the nations which haue gotten cattel and goods, that dwell in the † middest of the land.

† *Heb. to spoile the spoil, and to praye the praye*

† *Heb. nauell.*

13 Sheba, and Dedan, and the marchants of Tarshish, with all the young lyons thereof, shall say vnto thee, Art thou come to take a spoile? hast thou gathered thy company to take a praye? to carie away siluer and gold, to take away cattell and goods, to take a great spoile?

14 ¶ Therefore, sonne of man, prophecie and say vnto Gog, Thus saith the Lord GOD; In that day when my people of Israel dwelleth safely, shalt thou not know it?

15 And thou shalt come from thy place out of the North parts, thou and many people with thee, all of them riding vpon horses, a great company, and a mighty armie.

16 And thou shalt come vp against my people of Israel, as a cloud to couer the land; it shall be in the latter dayes, and I will bring thee against my land, that the heathen may know me, when I shall be sanctified in thee, O Gog, before their eyes.

17 Thus saith the Lord GOD; Art thou hee, of whom I haue spoken in old time † by my seruants the prophets of Israel, which prophecied in those dayes many yeeres, that I would bring thee against them?

† *Heb. by the hands.*

18 And it shall come to passe at the same time, when Gog shal come against the land of Israel, saith the Lord GOD, that my furie shall come vp in my face.

19 For in my iealousie, and in the fire of my wrath haue I spoken: surely in that day, there shall be a great shaking in the land of Israel.

20 So that the fishes of the sea, and the foules of the heauen, and the beasts of the field, and all creeping things that creepe vpon the earth, and all the men that are vpon the face of the earth, shall shake at my presence, and the mountaines shall be throwen downe, and the ‖ steepe places shall fall, and euery wall shall fall to the ground.

‖ *Or, towres. Or stayres.*

21 And I will call for a sword against him throughout all my mountaines, saith the Lord GOD: euery mans sword shalbe against his brother.

22 And I will plead against him with pestilence and with blood, and I will raine vpon him and vpon his bands, and vpon the many people that are with him, an ouerflowing raine, and great haile stones, fire, and brimstone.

23 Thus will I * magnifie my selfe, and sanctifie my selfe, and I will be knowen in the eyes of many nations, and they shall know that I am the LORD.

* *Chap. 36. 23. and 37. 28.*

CHAP. XXXIX.

1 Gods iudement vpon Gog. 8 Israels victory. 11 Gogs buriall in Hamon-Gog. 17 The feast of the Foules. 23 Israel hauing beene plagued for their sinnes, shall be gathered againe with eternall fauour.

THerefore thou sonne of man, prophecie against Gog, and say, Thus saith the Lord GOD; Behold, I am against thee O Gog, the chiefe prince of Meshech & Tubal.

‖ *Or, strike thee with sixe plagues. Or, drawe thee backe, with an hook of six teeth, as chap. 38. 4.*

2 And I will turne thee backe, and ‖ leaue but the sixt part of thee, and will cause thee to come vp from the † North parts, and will bring thee vpon the mountaines of Israel:

† *Heb. the sides of the North.*

3 And I will smite thy bow out of thy

thy left hand, and will cause thine arrowes to fall out of thy right hand.

4 Thou shalt fall vpon the mountaines of Israel, thou & all thy bands, and the people that is with thee: I will giue thee vnto the ravenous birds of euery † sort, and to the beasts of the field † to be deuoured.

5 Thou shalt fall vpon † the open field, for I haue spoken it, saith the LORD GOD.

6 And I will send a fire on Magog, and among them that dwell ‖ carelesly in the yles, and they shall know that I am the LORD.

7 So will I make my holy Name known in the midst of my people Israel, and I will not let them pollute my holy Name any more, and the heathen shall know that I am the LORD, the holy One in Israel.

8 ¶ Behold, it is come, and it is done, saith the Lord GOD, this is the day whereof I haue spoken.

9 And they that dwell in the cities of Israel, shall goe forth, and shall set on fire, and burne the weapons, both the shields and the bucklers, the bowes and the arrowes, and the ‖ handstaues and the speares, and they shall ‖ burne them with fire seuen yeeres.

10 So that they shall take no wood out of the field, neither cut downe any out of the forrests: for they shall burne the weapons with fire, and they shall spoile those that spoiled them, and rob those that robbed them, saith the Lord GOD.

11 ¶ And it shal come to passe at that day, that I will giue vnto Gog a place there of graues in Israel, the valley of the passengers on the East of the Sea: and it shall stop the ‖ noses of the passengers, and there shall they burie Gog, and all his multitude, and they shal call it, the valley of ‖ Hamon-gog.

12 And seuen moneths shall the house of Israel bee burying of them, that they may cleanse the land.

13 Yea all the people of the land shall burie them, and it shall be to them a renowne the day that I shall be glorified, saith the Lord GOD.

14 And they shall seuer out † men of continual employment, passing through the land, to burie with the passengers those that remaine vpon the face of the earth to cleanse it: after the end of seuen moneths shall they search.

15 And the passengers that passe through the lande, when any seeth a mans bone, then shall he † set vp a signe by it, till the buriers haue buried it in the valley of Hamon-gog.

16 And also the name of the citie shall be ‖ Hamonah: thus shal they cleanse the land.

17 ¶ And thou sonne of man, Thus saith the Lord GOD, Speake † vnto euery feathered fowle, and to euery beast of the field, Assemble your selues, and come, gather your selues on euery side to my ‖ sacrifice that I doe sacrifice for you, euen a great sacrifice vpon the mountaines of Israel, that ye may eat flesh and drinke blood.

18 Ye shall eate the flesh of the mighty, and drinke the blood of the princes of the earth, of rammes, of lambes and of † goats, of bullocks, all of them fatlings of Bashan.

19 And yee shall eate fat till yee be full, and drinke blood till yee be drunken, of my sacrifice which I haue sacrificed for you.

20 Thus yee shall be filled at my table with horses and charets, with mighty men, and with all men of warre, saith the Lord GOD.

21 And I will set my glory among the heathen, and all the heathen shal see my iudgement that I haue executed, and my hande that I haue laid vpon them.

22 So the house of Israel shall know that I am the LORD their God from that day and forward.

23 ¶ And the heathen shall knowe that the house of Israel went into captiuitie for their iniquitie: because they trespassed against me, therefore hid I my face from them, and gaue them into the hand of their enemies; so fell they all by the sword.

24 According to their vncleanesse, and according to their transgressions haue I done vnto them, and hid my face from them.

25 Therefore thus saith the Lord GOD, Now will I bring againe the captiuitie of Iacob, and haue mercie vpon the whole house of Israel, and will be iealous for my holy Name:

26 After that they haue borne their shame, and all their trespasses, whereby they haue trespassed against me, when they dwelt safely in their lande, and none made them afraid.

27 When

† Heb. wing. † Heb. to deuoure. † Heb. the face of the field.

‖ Or, confidently

‖ Or, sauelins. ‖ Or, make a fire of them.

‖ Or, mouthes

‖ That is, the multitude of Gog.

† Heb. men of continuance.

† Heb. build

‖ That is, the multitude.

† Heb. to the fowle of euery wing.

‖ Or, slaughter.

† Heb. great goats.

27 When I haue brought them againe from the people, and gathered them out of their enemies lands, and *am sanctified in them in the sight of many nations;

28 Then shall they know that I am the LORD their God, † which caused them to be led into captiuitie among the heathen: but I haue gathered them vnto their owne land, and haue left none of them any more there.

29 Neither will I hide my face any more from them: for I haue *powred out my Spirit vpon the house of Israel, saith the Lord GOD.

*Chap 36. 23.

† *Hebr. by my causing of them &c.*

*Ioel 2 28. Acts 2 17.

CHAP. XL.

1 The time, maner and end of the vision. 6 The description of the East gate, 20 of the North gate, 24 of the South gate, 32 of the East gate, 35 and of the North gate. 39 Eight Tables. 44 The chambers. 48 The porch of the house.

IN the fiue and twentieth yeere of our captiuitie, in the beginning of the yere, in the tenth day of the moneth, in the fourteenth yeere after that the citie was smitten, in the selfe same day, the hand of the LORD was vpon mee, and brought me thither.

2 In the visions of God brought he me into the land of Israel, and set mee vpon a very high mountaine, ||by which was as the frame of a citie on the South.

3 And he brought mee thither, and behold, there was a man, whose appearance was like the appearance of brasse, with a line of flaxe in his hand, & a measuring reed: and he stood in the gate.

4 And the man saide vnto mee; Sonne of man, behold with thine eyes, and heare with thine eares, & set thine heart vpon all that I shall shew thee: for to the intent that I might shew them vnto thee, art thou brought hither: declare all that thou seest, to the house of Israel.

5 And behold a wall on the outside of the house round about: and in the mans hand a measuring reed of sixe cubites long, by the cubite, and an hand breadth: so hee measured the breadth of the building, one reed, and the height one reed.

6 ¶ Then came hee vnto the gate †which looketh toward the East, and went vp the staires thereof, and measured the threshold of the gate, which was one reed broad, and the other threshold of the gate, which was one reed broad.

7 And euery little chamber was one reed long, and one reed broad, and betweene the litle chambers were fiue cubites, & the threshold of the gate, by the porch of the gate within was one reed.

8 He measured also the porch of the gate within, one reed.

9 Then measured hee the porch of the gate, eight cubites, and the postes thereof two cubits, and the porch of the gate was inward.

10 And the litle chambers of the gate Eastward, were three on this side, and three on that side, they three were of one measure, and the postes had one measure on this side, and on that side.

11 And hee measured the breadth of the entrie of the gate, ten cubits, and the length of the gate, thirteene cubites.

12 The † space also before the litle chambers was one cubite on this side, and the space was one cubite on that side, and the litle chambers were sixe cubites on this side, and sixe cubits on that side.

13 Hee measured then the gate from the roofe of the one litle chamber to the roofe of another: the breadth was fiue and twentie cubits, doore against doore.

14 He made also postes of threescore cubites, euen vnto the poste of the court round about the gate.

15 And from the face of the gate of the entrance, vnto the face of the porch of the inner gate, were fiftie cubites.

16 And there were †narrow windowes to the litle chambers, and to their posts within the gate round about, and likewise to the ||arches: and windowes were round about ||inward: and vpon each post were palme-trees.

17 Then brought he me into the outward court, and loe there were chambers, and a pauement, made for the court round about: thirtie chambers were vpon the pauement.

18 And the pauement by the side of the gates ouer against the length of the gates, was the lower pauement.

19 Then hee measured the breadth from the forefront of the lower gate, vnto the forefront of the inner court ||without, an hundred cubits Eastward and Northward.

20 ¶ And the gate of the outward court,

|| *Or, vpon which.*

† *Hebr. whose face was the way toward the East.*

† *Hebr. hunt, or bound.*

† *Heb. closed.*

|| *Or, galleries, or perches.*

|| *Or, within.*

|| *Or from without.*

court, † that looked toward the North, he measured the length thereof, and the breadth thereof.

† *Heb. whose face was.*

21 And the little chambers thereof were three on this side, and three on that side, and the postes thereof, and the ‖ arches thereof were after the measure of the first gate: the length thereof was fifte cubites, and the breadth fiue and twentie cubites.

‖ *Or, galleries or porches.*

22 And their windowes, and their arches, and their palme trees, were after the measure of the gate that looketh towards the East, and they went vp vnto it by seuen steps, and the arches thereof were before them.

23 And the gate of the inner court was ouer against the gate toward the North and toward the East, and hee measured from gate to gate an hundreth cubites.

24 ¶ After that hee brought me toward the South, and behold a gate toward the South, and he measured the postes thereof, and the arches thereof according to these measures.

25 And there were windowes in it, and in the arches thereof round about, like those windowes, the length was fifte cubites, and the breadth fiue and twentie cubites.

26 And there were seuen steps to goe vp to it, and the arches thereof were before them, and it had palme trees, one on this side, and another on that side vpon the postes thereof.

27 And there was a gate in the inner court toward the South, and he measured from gate to gate toward the South an hundred cubites.

28 And hee brought me to the inner court by the South gate, and he measured the South gate according to these measures,

29 And the little chambers thereof, and the postes thereof, and the arches thereof according to these measures, and there were windowes in it, and in the arches thereof round about: it was fifte cubites long, and fiue and twentie cubites broad.

30 And the arches round about were fiue and twenty cubits long, and fiue cubites † broad.

† *Hebr. breadth.*

31 And the arches thereof were toward the vtter court, and palme trees were vpon the postes thereof, and the going vp to it had eight steps.

32 ¶ And hee brought me into the inner court toward the East, and hee measured the gate according to these measures.

33 And the little chambers thereof, and the postes thereof, and the arches thereof were according to these measures, and there were windowes therein, and in the arches thereof round about, it was fifte cubites long, and fiue and twentie cubits broad.

34 And the arches thereof were toward the outward court, and palme trees were vpon the postes thereof on this side, and on that side, and the going vp to it had eight steps.

35 ¶ And hee brought me to the North gate, and measured it according to these measures.

36 The little chambers thereof, the postes thereof, and the arches thereof and the windowes to it round about: the length was fifte cubites, and the breadth fiue and twentie cubites.

37 And the postes thereof were toward the vtter court, and palme trees were vpon the posts thereof on this side, and on that side, and the going vp to it had eight steps.

38 And the chambers, and the entries thereof were by the postes of the gates, where they washed the burnt offering.

39 ¶ And in the porch of the gate were two tables on this side, and two tables on that side, to slay thereon the burnt offering, and the sinne offering, and the trespasse offering.

40 And at the side without, ‖ as one goeth vp to the entry of the North gate, were two tables, and on the other side, which was at the porch of the gate, were two tables.

‖ *Or, at the steppe.*

41 Foure tables were on this side, and foure tables on that side, by the side of the gate; eight tables, whereupon they slew their sacrifices.

42 And the foure tables were of hewen stone for the burnt offering, of a cubite and an halfe long, and a cubite & a halfe broad, and one cubit high: whereupon also they laide the instruments wherewith they slewe the burnt offering and the sacrifice.

43 And within were ‖ hooks, an hand broad, fastened round about, and vpon the tables was the flesh of the offering.

‖ *Or, and diuers or the two harthstones.*

44 ¶ And without the inner gate were the chambers of the singers in the inner court, which was at the side of the

North gate: and their prospect was toward the South, one at the side of the East gate, having the prospect toward the North.

45 And hee said vnto me; This chamber whose prospect is toward the South, is for the priests, the keepers of the ‖ charge of the house.

‖ *Or, ward or ordinance, and so ver.* 46.

46 And the chamber whose prospect is toward the North, is for the priests the keepers of the charge of the altar: these are the sonnes of Zadok among the sonnes of Leui, which come neere to the LORD to minister vnto him.

47 So he measured the court, an hundreth cubites long, and an hundreth cubites broad foure square, and the altar that was before the house.

48 ¶ And he brought me to the porch of the house, and measured each post of the porch, fiue cubites on this side, and fiue cubites on that side: and the bredth of the gate was three cubites on this side, and three cubites on that side.

49 The length of the porch was twentie cubites, and the bredth eleuen cubites, and he brought me by the steps, whereby they went vp to it, and there were pillars by the posts, one on this side, and another on that side.

CHAP. XLI.

The measures, parts, chambers and ornaments of the Temple.

AFterward he brought me to the Temple, and measured the posts, six cubites broad on the one side, and six cubites broad on the other side, which was the bredth of the Tabernacle.

‖ *Or, entrance.*

2 And the bredth of the ‖ doore was tenne cubites, and the sides of the doore were fiue cubites on the one side, and fiue cubites on the other side, and he measured the length thereof forty cubites, and the bredth twentie cubites.

3 Then went he inward, and measured the post of the doore two cubites, and the doore six cubites, and the bredth of the doore seuen cubites.

4 So he measured the length thereof twentie cubites, and the bredth twentie cubites before the temple, and he said vnto me, This is the most holy place.

5 After he measured the wall of the house six cubites, and the bredth of euerie side-chamber foure cubites round about the house on euery side.

6 And the side-chambers were † three, one ouer an other, and ‖ thirtie in order, and they entred into the wall which was of the house for the side chambers round about, that they might † haue hold, but they had not hold in the wall of the house.

† *Heb side-chamber ouer side-chamber.*

‖ *Or, three and thirty times, or foot.*

† *Heb. be holden.*

7 And † there was an enlarging and a winding about still vpward to the side-chambers, for the winding about of the house went still vpward round about the house: therefore the bredth of the house was still vpward, and so increased from the lowest chamber to the highest by the middest.

† *Heb. it was made broader and went round.*

8 I saw also the height of the house round about: the foundations of the side-chambers were a full reede of six great cubites.

9 The thicknesse of the wall which was for the side chamber without, was fiue cubites, and that which was left, was the place of the side-chambers that were within.

10 And betweene the chambers was the wideneſſe of twentie cubites round about the house on euery side.

11 And the doores of the side-chambers were toward the place that was left, one doore toward the North, and an other doore toward the South, and the bredth of the place that was left, was fiue cubites round about.

12 Now the building that was before the seperate place, at the end toward the West, was seuenty cubites broad, and the wall of the building was fiue cubites thicke round about, and the length thereof ninety cubites.

13 So he measured the house, an hundreth cubites long, and the separate place and the building with the walles thereof, an hundreth cubites long.

14 Also the bredth of the face of the house, and of the separate place toward the East, an hundreth cubites.

15 And he measured the length of the building ouer against the separate place which was behind it, and the ‖ galleries thereof on the one side, and on the other side an hundreth cubites with the inner temple, and the porches of the court.

‖ *Or, seuerall walkes, Or, walkes with pillers.*

16 The doore-posts and the narrow windows, and the galleries round about on their three stories, ouer against the doore † sieled with wood round about, ‖ and from the ground vp to the windows, ‡ the windows were couered.

† *Heb sieling of wood.*

‖ *Or, and the ground vnto the windowes.*

17 To that aboue the dooze, euen vnto the inner house and without, and by all the wall round about within and without by measure.

18 And it was made with Cherubims and Palme trees, so that a Palme tree was betweene a Cherub and a Cherub, and euery Cherub had two faces.

19 So that the face of a man was toward the Palme-tree on the one side, and the face of a yong lyon toward the Palme-tree on the other side: it was made throughout all the house round about.

20 From the ground vnto aboue the dooze were Cherubims and Palme-trees made, and on the wall of the temple.

21 The postes of the Temple were squared, and the face of the Sanctuary, the appearance of the one as the appearance of the other.

22 The altar of wood was three cubits high, and the length thereof two cubits; and the corners thereof and the length thereof and the walles thereof were of wood: and hee said vnto mee; This is the Table that is before the LORD.

23 And the Temple and the Sanctuarie had two doores.

24 And the doores had two leaues a piece, two turning leaues, two leaues for the one dooze, and two leaues for the other dooze.

25 And there were made on them, on the doores of the Temple, Cherubims and Palme-trees, like as were made vpon the walles, and there were thicke planckes vpon the face of the porch without.

26 And there were narrow windowes and Palme-trees on the one side and on the other side, on the sides of the porch, and vpon the side chambers of the house, and thicke plankes.

CHAP. XLII.

1 The chambers for the Priests. 13 The vse thereof. 19 The measures of the outward court.

THen he brought me foorth into the vtter court, the way toward the North, and hee brought mee into the chamber, that was ouer against the separate place, and which was before the building toward the North.

2 Before the length of an hundreth cubites was the North dooze, and the breadth was fiftie cubits.

3 Ouer against the twentie cubites which were for the inner court, and ouer against the pauement which was for the vtter court, was gallerie against gallery in three stories.

4 And before the chambers was a walke of ten cubites breadth inward, a way of one cubite, and their doores toward the North.

5 Now the vpper-chambers were shorter: for the galleries ||were higher then these, ||then the lower, and then the middlemost of the building.

6 For they were in three stories, but had not pillars as the pillars of the courts: therefore the building was straitned more then the lowest, and the middlemost from the ground.

7 And the wall that was without ouer against the chambers towards the vtter court on the forepart of the chambers, the length thereof was fiftie cubites.

8 For the length of the chambers that were in the vtter court was fiftie cubites: and loe, before the Temple were an hundreth cubites.

9 And ||from vnder these chambers || was the entrie on the East side, ||as one goeth into them from the vtter court.

10 The chambers were in the thickenes of the wall of the court toward the East, ouer against the separate place, and ouer against the building.

11 And the way before them was like the appearance of the chambers, which were toward the North, as long as they and as broad as they, and all their goings out were both according to their fashions, and according to their doores.

12 And according to the doores of the chambers that were toward the South, was a dooze in the head of the way, euen the way directly before ẏ wall toward the East, as one entreth into them.

13 Then sayd hee vnto mee, The North chambers, and the South chambers, which are before the separate place, they be holy chambers, where ẏ Priests that approach vnto the LORD shall eate the most holy things: there shall they lay the most holy things, and the meat offering, and the sinne offering, and the trespasse offring, for the place is holy.

14 When the Priests enter therein, then shall they not goe out of the holy place into the vtter court, but there they shall lay their garments, wherein they ministre: for they are holy, and

†Heb. measures.

†Heb. poste.

||Or, did eate of these.
||Or, and the building consisted of the lower and the middlemost.

||Or, from the place.
‖Or, he, that brought me.
‖Or, as hee came.

shall put on other garments, and shall approch to those things which are for the people.

15 Now when hee had made an end of measuring the inner house, hee brought mee forth toward the gate, whose prospect is toward the East, and measured it round about.

† Heb. wind. 16 He measured the East † side with the measuring reede, fiue hundreth reedes, with the measuring reed round about.

17 Hee measured the North side fiue hundreth reedes, with a measuring reed round about.

18 Hee measured the South side fiue hundreth reedes, with the measuring reede.

19 ¶ Hee turned about to the West side, and measured fiue hundreth reedes with the measuring reed.

20 He measured it by the foure sides: it had a Wall round about fiue hundreth reedes long, and fiue hundreth broad, to make a separation betweene the Sanctuary and the prophane place.

CHAP. XLIII.

1 The returning of the glory of God into the Temple. 7 The sinne of Israel hindered Gods presence. 10 The Prophet exhorteth them to repentance, and obseruation of the Law of the house. 13 The measures, 18 and the ordinances of the Altar.

AFterward he brought me to the gate, euen the gate that looketh toward the East.

2 And behold, the glory of the God of Israel came from the way of the East: and his voice was like a noise of many * waters, and the earth shined with his glory.

* Chap. 1. 24.

3 And it was *according to the appearance of the vision which I saw, euen according to the vision that I saw, ||when I came to destroy the citie: and the visions were like the vision that I saw by the riuer Chebar: and I fell vpon my face.

* Chap. 1. 4. and 8. 4.

|| Or, when I came to propheciethat the citie should be destroyed. See chap 9. 2, 5.

4 And the glorie of the LORD came into the house by the way of the gate, whose prospect is toward the East.

5 So the Spirit tooke me vp, and brought mee into the inner court, and behold, the glory of the LORD filled the house.

6 And I heard him speaking vnto me out of the house, † the man stood by me.

7 ¶ And he said vnto me, Sonne of man, the place of my throne, and the place of the soles of my feete, where I will dwell in the midst of the children of Israel for euer, and my holy Name, shall the house of Israel no more defile, neither they, nor their kings, by their whoredome, nor by the carkeises of their kings in their high places.

8 In their setting of their threshold by my thresholds, and their post by my postes, || and the wall betweene me and them, they haue euen defiled my holy Name by their abominations that they haue committed: wherefore I haue consumed them in mine anger.

|| Or, for there was but a wall betweene me and them.

9 Now let them put away their whoredome, and the carkeises of their kings farre from me, and I will dwell in the middest of them for euer.

10 ¶ Thou sonne of man, shew the house to the house of Israel, that they may be ashamed of their iniquities, and let them measure the || patterne.

|| Or, summe, or number.

11 And if they be ashamed of all that they haue done; shew them the forme of the house, and the fashion thereof, and the goings out thereof, and the comings in thereof, and all the formes thereof, and all the ordinances thereof, and all the formes thereof, and all the lawes thereof: † write it in their sight, that they may keepe the whole forme thereof, and all the Ordinances thereof, and doe them.

12 This is the law of the house: Vpon the top of the mountaine, the whole limit thereof round about shall be most holy: behold, this is the law of the house.

13 ¶ And these are the measures of the Altar after the cubites: the cubite is a cubite and an hand breadth, euen the † bottom shalbe a cubite, and the breadth a cubite, and the border thereof by the † edge thereof round about shalbe a spanne, and this shalbe the higher place of the Altar.

† Heb. bosome.

† Hebr lippe.

14 And from the bottom vpon the ground, euen to the lower settle, shalbe two cubits, and the breadth one cubite, and from the lesser settle euen to the greater settle shalbe foure cubites, and the breadth one cubite.

15 So the † Altar shalbe foure cubites, and from the † altar and vpward shalbe foure hornes.

† Heb. Mar-el, that is, the Mountaine of God. † Hebr. Ariel, that is, the Lyon of God.

16 And the altar shalbe twelue cubites long, twelue broad, square in the foure squares thereof.

17 And

17 And the ſettle ſhall bee fourteene cubites long, and fourteene broadin the foure ſquares thereof, and the border about it ſhalbe halfe a cubite, and the bottome thereof ſhall be a cubite about, and his ſtaires ſhall looke toward the Eaſt.

18 ¶ And he ſaid vnto me, Sonne of man, thus ſaith the LORD GOD, Theſe are the ordinances of the Altar in the day when they ſhall make it to offer burnt offrings thereon, and to ſprinkle blood thereon.

19 And thou ſhalt giue to the Prieſts the Leuites that be of the ſeede of Zadok, which approch vnto me, to miniſter vnto me, ſaith the LORD GOD, a yong bullocke for a ſinne offering.

20 And thou ſhalt take of the blood thereof, and put it on the foure hornes of it, and on the foure corners of the ſettle, and vpon the border round about: thus ſhalt thou cleanſe and purge it.

21 Thou ſhalt take the bullocke alſo of the ſinne offering, and he ſhall burne it in the appointed place of the houſe without the Sanctuary.

22 And on the ſecond day thou ſhalt offer a kidde of the goats without blemiſh for a ſinne offering, and they ſhall cleanſe the Altar, as they did cleanſe it with the bullocke.

23 When thou haſt made an ende of cleanſing it, thou ſhalt offer a yong bullocke without blemiſh, and a ramme out of the flocke, without blemiſh.

24 And thou ſhalt offer them before the LORD, and the Prieſts ſhall caſt ſalt vpon them, and they ſhall offer them vp for a burnt offering vnto the LORD.

25 Seuen dayes ſhalt thou prepare euery day a goate for a ſinne offering: they ſhall alſo prepare a yong bullocke, and a ramme out of the flocke, without blemiſh.

26 Seuen dayes ſhal they purge the Altar and purifie it, and they ſhall † conſecrate themſelues.

27 And when theſe dayes are expired, it ſhall be that vpon the eight day and ſo forward, the Prieſts ſhall make your burnt offerings vpon the Altar, and your ‖ peace offerings; and I will accept you, ſaith the LORD GOD.

† *Heb. fil their hand.*

‖ *Or, thanke-offrings.*

CHAP. XLIIII.

1 The Eaſt gate aſsigned onely to the Prince. 4 The Prieſtes reprooued for polluting of the Sanctuary. 9 Idolaters vncapable of the Prieſtsoffice. 15 The ſonnes of Zadok are accepted therto. 17 Ordinances for the Prieſts.

AFter he brought me backe the way of the gate of the outward Sanctuarie which looketh toward the Eaſt, and it was ſhut.

2 Then ſaid the LORD vnto me, This gate ſhall be ſhut, it ſhall not be opened, and no man ſhall enter in by it: becauſe the LORD the God of Iſrael hath entred in by it, therefore it ſhall be ſhut.

3 It is for the Prince; the Prince, hee ſhall ſit in it to eate bread before the LORD: hee ſhall enter by the way of the porch of that gate, and ſhall goe out by the way of the ſame.

4 ¶ Then brought he me the way of the North gate before the houſe, and I looked, and behold, the glory of the LORD filled the houſe of the LORD, and I fell vpon my face.

5 And the LORD ſaid vnto me; Sonne of man, † marke well, and behold with thine eyes, and heare with thine eares, all that I ſay vnto thee, concerning all the ordinances of the houſe of the LORD, and all the lawes thereof, and marke well the entring in of the houſe, with euery going forth of the Sanctuary.

† *Heb. ſet thine heart.*

6 And thou ſhalt ſay to the rebellious, euen to the houſe of Iſrael, Thus ſayth the Lord GOD; O yee houſe of Iſrael, let it ſuffice you, of all your abominations;

7 In that ye haue brought into my Sanctuarie † ſtrangers vncircumciſed in heart, and vncircumciſed in fleſh, to be in my Sanctuarie to pollute it, euen my Houſe, when ye offer my bread, the fat and the blood, and they haue broken my Couenant, becauſe of all your abominations.

† *Heb. children of a ſtranger.*

8 And yee haue not kept the charge of mine holy things: but ye haue ſet keepers of my ‖ charge in my Sanctuarie for your ſelues.

‖ *Or, ward, or ordinance. And ſo verſe 14. and 16.*

9 ¶ Thus ſayth the Lord GOD, No ſtranger vncircumciſed in heart, nor vncircumciſed in fleſh, ſhall enter into my Sanctuarie, of any ſtranger that is among the children of Iſrael.

10 And the Leuites that are gone away farre from me, when Iſrael went aſtray, which went aſtray away from me after their idoles, they ſhall euen beare their iniquitie.

11 Yet they shall be ministers in my Sanctuary, having charge at the gates of the house, and ministring to the house: they shall slay the burnt offring, and the sacrifice for the people, and they shall stand before them to minister vnto them:

12 Because they ministred vnto them before their idoles, and † caused the house of Israel to fall into iniquitie; therefore haue I lift vp mine hand against them, saith the Lord GOD, and they shall beare their iniquitie.

† *Heb were for a stumbling blocke of iniquitie vnto &c.*

13 And they shall not come neere vnto me to doe the office of a priest vnto me, nor to come neere to any of my holy things, in the most holy place: but they shall beare their shame, and their abominations which they haue committed.

14 But I will make them keepers of the charge of the house for all the seruice thereof, and for all that shalbe done therein.

15 ¶ But the priests the Leuites, the sonnes of Zadok, that kept the charge of my sanctuarie, when the children of Israel went astray from me, they shall come neere to me to minister vnto me, and they shall stand before me to offer vnto me the fat and the blood, saith the Lord GOD.

16 They shall enter into my sanctuarie, and they shall come neere to my table to minister vnto mee, and they shall keepe my charge.

17 ¶ And it shall come to passe that when they enter in at the gates of the inner court, they shall be clothed with linnen garments, and no wooll shall come vpon them, whiles they minister in the gates of the inner court and within.

18 They shall haue linnen bonets vpon their heads, and shall haue linnen breeches vpon their loynes: they shall not girde themselues with any thing ‖ that causeth sweat.

‖ *Or, in sweating places. Heb. in, or with sweat.*

19 And when they goe forth into the vtter court, euen into the vtter court to the people, they shall put off their garments wherein they ministred, and lay them in the holy chambers, and they shall put on other garments, and they shall not sanctifie the people with their garments.

20 Neither shall they shaue their heads, nor suffer their locks to grow long, they shall only polle their heads.

21 Neither shall any priest drinke wine, when they enter into the inner court.

22 Neither shall they take for their wiues a * widow, or her that is † put away: but they shall take maidens of the seede of the house of Israel, or a widow † that had a priest before.

* *Leuit. 21. 13.*
† *Heb. thrust foorth.*
† *Heb from a priest.*

23 And they shall teach my people the difference betweene the holy and prophane, and cause men to discerne betweene the vncleane and the cleane.

24 And in controuersie they shall stand in iudgement, and they shall iudge it according to my iudgements: and they shall keepe my lawes and my statutes in all mine assemblies, and they shall hallow my Sabbaths.

25 And they shall come at no * dead person to defile themselues: but for father or for mother, or for sonne or for daughter, for brother or for sister, that hath had no husband, they may defile themselues.

* *Leuit. 21. 1, 11.*

26 And after he is cleansed, they shal reckon vnto him seuen dayes.

27 And in the day that he goeth into the sanctuarie, vnto the inner court to minister in the sanctuarie, he shall offer his sinne offring, saith the Lord GOD.

28 And it shall be vnto them for an inheritance; I * am their inheritance: and yee shall giue them no possession in Israel; I am their possession.

* *Numb. 18. 20. deut. 10 9. and 18. 1, 2. iosh. 13 14. 33.*

29 They shal eate the meate offring, and the sinne offring, and the trespasse offring, and euery ‖ dedicate thing in Israel shall be theirs.

‖ *Or, deuoted.*

30 And the ‖ * first of all the first fruits of all things, and euery oblation of all of euery sort of your oblations shall be the priests: yee shall also giue vnto the priest the first of your dough, that he may cause the blessing to rest in thine house.

‖ *Or, chiefe.*
* *Exod. 13. 2. and 22. 29 and ver. 30. numb. 3. 13 and 18. 12.*

31 The priests shall not eate of any thing that is * dead of it selfe or torne, whether it be foule or beast.

* *Exod. 22. 31. leuit. 22 8.*

CHAP. XLV.

1 The portion of land for the Sanctuarie, 6 for the citie, 7 and for the Prince. 9 Ordinances for the Prince.

MOreouer, † when yee shall diuide by lot the land for inheritance, yee shall offer an oblation vnto the Lord, † an holy portion of the land: the length shall be the length of fiue

† *Heb. when yee cause the land to fall.*
† *Heb. holinesse.*

fiue and twentie thousand reedes, and the bredth shalbe ten thousand: this shall be holy in all the borders thereof round about.

2 Of this there shal be for the Sanctuarie fiue hundreth in length, with fiue hundreth in bredth, square round about, and fiftie cubites round about, for the ||suburbs thereof.

3 And of this measure shalt thou measure the length of fiue and twentie thousand, and the bredth of ten thousand: and in it shall be the Sanctuarie and the most holy place.

4 The holy portion of the land shal bee for the priests the ministers of the Sanctuarie, which shall come neere to minister vnto the LORD, and it shall be a place for their houses, and an holy place for the Sanctuarie.

5 And the fiue and twenty thousand of length, and the tenne thousand of breadth, shall also the Leuites the ministers of the house haue for themselues, for a possession for twentie chambers.

6 ¶ And ye shall appoint the possession of the citie fiue thousand broad, and fiue and twentie thousand long ouer against the oblation of the holy portion: it shall be for the whole house of Israel.

7 ¶ And a portion shalbe for the prince on the one side, and on the other side of the oblation of the holy portion, and of the possession of the citie, before the oblation of the holy portion, and before the possession of the citie from the west side westward, and from the East side Eastward, and the length shalbe ouer against one of the portions from the west border vnto the East border.

8 In the land shall be his possession in Israel, and my princes shall no more oppresse my people, and the rest of the land shall they giue to the house of Israel according to their tribes.

9 ¶ Thus saith the Lord GOD, Let it suffice you, O princes of Israel: remoue violence and spoile, and execute iudgement and iustice, take away your †exactions from my people, saith the Lord GOD.

10 Ye shall haue iust *ballances, and a iust Ephah, and a iust Bath.

11 The Ephah and the Bath shal be of one measure, that the Bath may containe the tenth part of an Homer, and the Ephah the tenth part of an Homer: the measure thereof shall be after the Homer.

12 And the *shekell shall be twentie Gerahs: twenty shekels, fiue and twentie shekels, fifteene shekels shall be your Maneh.

13 This is the oblation that ye shal offer, the sixt part of an Ephah of an Homer of Wheat, & ye shal giue the sixt part of an Ephah of an Homer of barley.

14 Concerning the ordinance of oile, the Bath of oyle, ye shall offer the tenth part of a Bath out of the Cor, which is an Homer of ten Baths, for ten Baths are an Homer.

15 And one ||lambe out of the flocke, out of two hundred, out of the fat pastures of Israel for a meate offering, and for a burnt offering, and for ||peace offerings to make reconciliation for them, saith the Lord GOD.

16 All the people of the land †shall giue this oblation ||for the prince in Israel.

17 And it shall be the princes part to giue burnt offerings, and meat offrings, and drinke offerings, in the feasts, and in the new moones, and in the Sabbaths, in all solemnities of the house of Israel: he shall prepare the sinne offering, and the meate offering, and the burnt offering, and the ||peace offrings, to make reconciliation for the house of Israel.

18 Thus saith the Lord GOD, In the first moneth, in the first day of the moneth, thou shalt take a yong bullock without blemish, and clense the Sanctuarie.

19 And the priest shall take of the blood of the sinne offering, and put it vpon the postes of the house, and vpon the foure corners of the settle of the Altar, and vpon the postes of the gate of the inner court.

20 And so thou shalt doe the seuenth day of the moneth, for euery one that erreth, and for him that is simple: so shall ye reconcile the house.

21 In the first moneth, in the fourteenth day of the moneth, ye shall haue the passeouer a feast of seuen dayes, vnleauened bread shall be eaten.

22 And vpon that day shall the prince prepare for himselfe, and for all the people of the land, a bullocke for a sinne offering.

23 And seuen dayes of the feast he shall prepare a burnt offering to the LORD,

|| *Or, void places.*

† *Heb. expulsions.*

* *Leuit. 19. 35, 36.*

* *Exod. 30. 13. leuit. 27 25 numb. 3 47.*

|| *Or, kidde.*

|| *Or, thanke offrings.*

† *Heb. shall be for.* || *Or, with.*

|| *Or, thanke offrings.*

LORD, seuen bullockes, and seuen rammes without blemish dayly the seuen dayes, and a kidde of the goats daily for a sinne offering.

24 And hee shall prepare a meat offering of an Ephah for a bullocke, and an Ephah for a ramme, and an Hin of oyle for an Ephah.

25 In the seuenth moneth, in the fifteenth day of the moneth shall he doe the like in the *feast of the seuen dayes, according to the sinne offring, according to the burnt offering, & according to the meat offering, and according to the oile.

*Num. 29. 12.

CHAP. XLVI.

1 Ordinances for the Prince, in his worship, 9 and for the people. 16 An order for the Princes inheritance. 19 The courts for boyling and baking.

THus saith the Lord GOD, The gate of the inner court, that looketh toward the East, shalbe shut the sixe working dayes: but on the Sabbath it shall be opened, and in the day of the New moone it shalbe opened.

2 And the Prince shall enter by the way of the porch of that gate without, and shall stand by the post of the gate, and the Priests shall prepare his burnt offering, and his peace offerings, and he shall worship at the threshold of the gate: then he shall goe foorth, but the gate shall not be shut until the euening.

3 Likewise the people of the land shall worship at the doore of this gate before the LORD, in the Sabbaths, and in the New moones.

4 And the burnt offering that the Prince shall offer vnto the LORD in the Sabbath day, shall be sixe lambes without blemish, and a ramme without blemish.

5 And the meat offring shalbe an Ephah for a ramme, and the meate offering for the lambes † as he shalbe able to giue, and an Hin of oile to an Ephah.

† Hebr. the gift of his hand.

6 And in the day of the New moone it shall be a yong bullocke without blemish, and sixe lambes, and a ramme: they shalbe without blemish.

7 And hee shall prepare a meat offering, an Ephah for a bullocke, and an Ephah for a ramme, and for the lambs, according as his hand shall attaine vnto, and an Hin of oile to an Ephah.

8 And when the Prince shall enter, he shall goe in by the way of the porch of that gate, and he shall goe forth by the way thereof.

9 ¶ But when the people of the land shall come before the LORD, in the solemne feasts, he that entreth in by the way of the North gate to worship, shall goe out by the way of the South gate: and he that entreth by the way of the South gate, shall goe forth by the way of the North gate: he shall not returne by the way of the gate whereby he came in, but shall goe forth ouer against it.

10 And the Prince in the midst of them when they goe in, shal goe in, and when they goe forth, shall goe forth.

11 And in the feasts, and in the solemnities, the meat offering shalbe an Ephah to a bullocke, and an Ephah to a ramme, and to the lambes, as he is able to giue, and an Hin of oile to an Ephah.

12 Now when the Prince shall prepare a voluntary burnt offering or peace offerings, voluntarily vnto the LORD, one shall then open him the gate that looketh toward the East, and he shall prepare his burnt offering, and his peace offerings, as hee did on the Sabbath day, then he shall goe forth, and after his going forth, one shall shut the gate.

13 Thou shalt daily prepare a burnt offering vnto the LORD, of a lambe of † the first yeere, without blemish thou shalt prepare it † euery morning.

† Hebr. of his yeere. † Hebr. morning by morning.

14 And thou shalt prepare a meat offering for it euery morning, the sixt part of an Ephah, and the third part of an Hin of oyle, to temper with the fine flowre; a meat offering continually, by a perpetual ordinance vnto the LORD.

15 Thus shall they prepare the lambe, and the meat offering, and the oyle, euery morning, for a continuall burnt offering.

16 ¶ Thus saith the Lord GOD, If the prince giue a gift vnto any of his sonnes, the inheritance thereof shall be his sonnes, it shall be their possession by inheritance:

17 But if hee giue a gift of his inheritance to one of his seruants, then it shalbe his to the yeere of liberty: after, it shall returne to the Prince, but his inheritance shalbe his sonnes for them.

18 Moreouer, the Prince shall not take of the peoples inheritance by oppression,

possession, to thrust them out of their possession: but hee shall giue his sonnes inheritance out of his owne possession, that my people be not scattered euery man from his possession.

19 ¶ After, he brought me through the entry, which was at the side of the gate, into the holy chambers of the Priests which looked toward ṗ North: and behold, there was a place on the two sides westward.

20 Then said hee vnto me, This is the place where the Priests shall boyle the trespasse offring, and the sinne offering, where they shall bake the meate offering: that they beare them not out into the vtter court, to sanctifie the people.

21 Then hee brought me foorth into the vtter court, and caused me to passe by the foure corners of the court, and behold, † in euery corner of the court there was a court.

22 In the foure corners of the court there were courts || ioyned of fourtie cubits long, and thirtie broad: these † foure corners were of one measure.

23 And there was a new building round about in them, round about them foure and it was made with boyling places vnder the rowes round about.

24 Then said he vnto me, These are the places of them that boyle, where the ministers of the house shall boyle the sacrifice of the people.

† *Heb. a court in a corner of a court, and a court in a corner of a court.*
|| *Or, made with chimneys.*
† *Heb. cornered.*

CHAP. XLVII.

1 The vision of the holy waters. 6 The vertue of them. 13 The borders of the land. 22 The diuision of it by lot.

AFterward hee brought me againe vnto the doore of the house, and behold, waters issued out from vnder the threshold of the house Eastward: for the forefront of the house stood toward the East, and the waters came downe from vnder from the right side of the house, at the South side of the Altar.

2 Then brought hee me out of the way of the gate Northward, and leadde me about the way without vnto the vtter gate by the way that looketh Eastward, and behold, there ranne out waters on the right side.

3 And when the man that had the line in his hand, went forth Eastward, he measured a thousand cubites, and he brought me through the waters: † the waters were to the ancles.

4 Againe he measured a thousand, and brought me through the waters; the waters were to the knees: againe he measured a thousand, and brought mee through; the waters were to the loynes.

5 Afterward hee measured a thousand, and it was a riuer, that I could not passe ouer: for the waters were risen, † waters to swimme in, a riuer that could not be passed ouer.

6 ¶ And hee said vnto me, Sonne of man, hast thou seene this? Then hee brought me, and caused me to returne to the brinke of the riuer.

7 Now when I had returned, behold, at the † banke of the riuer were very many* trees on the one side and on the other.

8 Then said he vnto me, These waters issue out toward the East country, and go downe into the ||desert, and goe into the sea: which being brought forth into the sea, the waters shalbe healed.

9 And it shall come to passe, that euery thing that liueth, which mooueth, whithersoeuer the † riuers shall come, shall liue, and there shall be a very great multitude of fish, because these waters shall come thither: for they shall be healed, and euery thing shall liue whither the riuer commeth.

10 And it shall come to passe that the fishers shall stand vpon it, from Engedi euen vnto En-eglaim; they shall be a place to spread forth nets, their fish shall bee according to their kindes, as the fish of the great Sea, exceeding many.

11 But the myrie places thereof, and the marishes thereof, ||shall not be healed, they shall be giuen to salt.

12 And by the riuer vpon the banke thereof on this side, and on that side, † shall grow all trees for meat, whose leafe shal not fade, neither shal the fruit thereof be consumed: it shall bring forth ||new fruit, according to his moneths, because their waters they issued out of the Sanctuarie, and the fruite thereof shall be for meate, and the leafe thereof ||for* medicine.

13 ¶ Thus sayth the Lord GOD, This shall be the border, whereby yee shall inherite the land, according to the twelue tribes of Israel: Ioseph shall haue two portions.

† *Heb. waters of the ancles.*
† *Heb waters of swimming.*
† *Heb. lip.*
* *Reu. 22. 2.*
|| *Or, plaine.*
† *Heb. two riuers.*
|| *Or, and that which shall not be healed.*
† *Heb. shall come vp.*
|| *Or, principall.*
|| *Or, for bruises and sores.*
* *Reu. 22. 2.*

14 And

14 And yee shall inherite it, one as well as an other: concerning the which I ||*lifted vp mine hand to giue it vnto your fathers, and this land shall fall vnto you for inheritance.

15 And this shall be the border of the land toward the North side from the great Sea, the way of Hethlon, as men goe to Zedad:

16 Hamath, Berothah, Sibraim, which is betweene the border of Damascus, and the border of Hamath: ||Hazar Hatticon, which is by the coast of Hauran.

17 And the border from the Sea shall be Hazar-enan, the border of Damascus, and the North northward, and the border of Hamath: and this is the North side.

18 And the East side yee shall measure from Hauran, and †from Damascus, and from Gilead, and from the land of Israel by Iordan, from the border vnto the East sea: & this is the East side.

19 And the South side Southward from Tamar, euen to the waters of ||strife in Kadesh, the ||riuer, to the great Sea; and this is the South side ||Southward.

20 The West side also shall be the great Sea from the border, till a man come ouer against Hamath: this is the West side.

21 So shall yee diuide this land vnto you according to the Tribes of Israel.

22 ¶And it shall come to passe, that yee shall diuide it by lot for an inheritance vnto you, and to the strangers that sojourne among you, which shall beget children among you, and they shall be vnto you as borne in the countrey among the children of Israel; they shall haue inheritance with you among the Tribes of Israel.

23 And it shall come to passe that in what Tribe the stranger sojourneth, there shall yee giue him his inheritance, saith the Lord GOD.

CHAP. XLVIII.

1. 23 The portions of the twelue Tribes, 8 of the Sanctuarie, 15 of the citie and Suburbs, 21 and of the Prince. 30 The dimensions and gates of the citie.

NOw these are the names of the Tribes, from the North end to the coast of the way of Hathlon, as one goeth to Hamath, Hazar-enan, the border of Damascus Northward, to the coast of Hamath (for these are his sides East & West) a portion for Dan.

2 And by the border of Dan, from the East side vnto the West, a portion for Asher.

3 And by the border of Asher, from the East side euen vnto the West side, a portion for Naphtali.

4 And by the border of Naphtali, from the East side vnto the West side, a portion for Manasseh.

5 And by the border of Manasseh, from the East side vnto the West side, a portion for Ephraim.

6 And by the border of Ephraim, from the East side euen vnto the West side, a portion for Reuben.

7 And by the border of Reuben, from the East side vnto the West side, a portion for Iudah.

8 ¶And by the border of Iudah, from the East side vnto the West side, shall be the offring which they shall offer of fiue and twentie thousand reedes in bredth, and in length as one of the other parts, from the East side vnto the West side, and the Sanctuarie shall be in the midst of it.

9 The oblation that yee shall offer vnto the LORD, shall be of fiue and twentie thousand in length, and of ten thousand in bredth.

10 And for them, euen for the priests shall be this holy oblation, toward the North, fiue and twentie thousand in length, and toward the West ten thousand in bredth, and toward the East ten thousand in bredth, and toward the South fiue and twentie thousand in length, & the sanctuarie of the LORD shall be in the midst thereof.

11 It shall be ||for the Priests that are sanctified, of the sonnes of Zadok, which haue kept ||my charge, which went not astray when the children of Israel went astray, as the Leuites went astray.

12 And this oblation of the land that is offred, shalbe vnto them a thing most holy by the border of the Leuites.

13 And ouer against the border of the Priests, the Leuites shall haue fiue and twentie thousand in length, and tenne thousand in bredth: all the length shalbe fiue and twentie thousand, and the bredth tenne thousand.

14 And they shall not sell of it, neither exchange, nor alienate the first fruits

||Or, sware.
**Gen. 12. 7. and 17. 8. and 26. 3. and 28. 13.*
||Or, the middle village.
†Heb from betweene.
||Or, Meribah.
||Or, valley.
||Or, toward Teman.
||Or the sanctified portion shall be for the priests.
||Or, ward, or ordinance.

fruits of the land: for it is holy vnto the LORD.

15 ¶ And the fiue thouſand that are left in the breadth ouer againſt the fiue and twentie thouſand, ſhall bee a prophane place for the citie, for dwelling, and for ſuburbs, and the citie ſhall be in the midſt thereof.

16 And theſe ſhall bee the meaſures thereof, the North ſide foure thouſand and fiue hundred, and the South ſide foure thouſand and fiue hundred, and on the East ſide foure thouſand, and fiue hundred, and the Weſt ſide foure thouſand and fiue hundred.

17 And the ſuburbs of the city ſhall be toward the North two hundred and fiftie, and toward the South two hundred and fifty, and toward the East two hundred and fiftie, and toward the Weſt two hundred and fiftie.

18 And the reſidue in length ouer againſt the oblation of the holy portion, ſhalbe ten thouſand Eaſtward, and ten thouſand Weſtward: and it ſhall be ouer againſt the oblation of the holy portion, and the increaſe thereof ſhall bee for food vnto them that ſerue the citie.

19 And they that ſerue the citie, ſhall ſerue it out of all the tribes of Iſrael.

20 All the oblation ſhall bee fiue and twentie thouſand, by fiue and twentie thouſand: ye ſhall offer the holy oblation foure ſquare, with the poſſeſſion of the citie.

21 ¶ And the reſidue ſhall bee for the prince on the one ſide, and on the other of the holy oblation, and of the poſſeſſion of the citie ouer againſt the fiue and twentie thouſand, of the oblation toward the Eaſt border, and Weſtward ouer againſt the fiue and twentie thouſand toward the Weſt border, ouer againſt the portions for the prince, and it ſhall be the holy oblation, and the Sanctuarie of the houſe ſhall be in the middeſt thereof.

22 Moreouer, from the poſſeſſion of the Leuites, and from the poſſeſſion of the citie, being in the midſt of that which is the princes, betweene the border of Iudah, and the border of Beniamin, ſhall bee for the prince.

23 As for the reſt of the tribes, from the Eaſt ſide vnto the Weſt ſide, Beniamin ſhall haue † a portion:

24 And by the border of Beniamin, from the Eaſt ſide vnto the Weſt ſide, Simeon ſhall haue a portion:

25 And by the border of Simeon, from the Eaſt ſide vnto the Weſt ſide, Iſſachar a portion:

26 And by the border of Iſſachar, from the Eaſt ſide vnto the Weſt ſide, Zebulun a portion:

27 And by the border of Zebulun from the Eaſt ſide vnto the Weſt ſide, Gad a portion:

28 And by the border of Gad, at the South ſide Southward, the border ſhall be euen from Tamar, vnto the waters of || ſtrife in Kadeſh, and to the riuer toward the great Sea.

29 This is the land which ye ſhal diuide by lot vnto the tribes of Iſrael for inheritance, and theſe are their portions, ſaith the Lord GOD.

30 ¶ And theſe are the goings out of the citie, on the North ſide foure thouſand and fiue hundred meaſures.

31 And the gates of the citie ſhall bee after the names of the tribes of Iſrael, three gates Northward, one gate of Reuben, one gate of Iudah, one gate of Leui.

32 And at the Eaſt ſide foure thouſand and fiue hundred: and three gates, and one gate of Ioſeph, one gate of Beniamin, one gate of Dan.

33 And at the South ſide foure thouſand and fiue hundred meaſures, and three gates: one gate of Simeon, one gate of Iſſachar, one gate of Zebulun.

34 At the Weſt ſide foure thouſand and fiue hundred, with their three gates: one gate of Gad, one gate of Aſher, one gate of Naphtali.

35 It was round about eighteene thouſand meaſures, and the name of the citie from that day ſhall be, † The LORD is there.

† *Heb. one portion.*

|| *Or, Meribah Kadeſh.*

† *Heb Iehouah Shammah.*

¶ THE

¶THE BOOKE OF Daniel.

CHAP. I.

1 Iehoiakims captiuitie. 3 Aſhpenaz taketh Daniel, Hananiah, Miſhael and Azariah. 8 They refuſing the Kings portion, doe proſper with pulſe and water. 17 Their excellencie in wiſdome.

IN the thirde yere of the reigne of * Iehoiakim King of Iudah, came Nebuchadnezzar King of Babylon, vnto Ieruſalem, and beſieged it.

* 2. Kings. 24 2. 2 chro. 36. 6.

2 And the Lord gaue Iehoiakim king of Iudah into his hand, with part of the veſſels of the houſe of God, which he caried into the land of Shinar to the houſe of his god: and he brought the veſſels into the treaſure houſe of his god.

3 ¶ And the king ſpake vnto Aſhpenaz the maſter of his Eunuches, that he ſhould bring certaine of the children of Iſrael, and of the kings ſeed, and of the Princes:

4 Children in whom was no blemiſh, but well fauoured, and ſkilfull in all wiſedome, and cunning in knowledge, and vnderſtanding ſcience, and ſuch as had ability in them to ſtand in the Kings palace, and whom they might teach the learning, and the tongue of the Caldeans.

5 And the King appointed them a daily prouiſion of the kings meat, and of † the wine which he dranke: ſo nouriſhing them three yeeres, that at the ende thereof they might ſtand before the king.

† Hebr. the wine of his drinke.

6 Now among theſe were of the children of Iudah, Daniel, Hananiah, Miſhael, and Azariah:

7 Vnto whom the Prince of the Eunuches gaue names: for he gaue vnto Daniel the name of Belteſhazzar: and to Hananiah, of Shadrach; and to Miſhael, of Meſhach; and to Azariah of Abednego.

8 ¶ But Daniel purpoſed in his heart, that he would not defile himſelfe with the portion of the kings meat, nor with the wine which he dranke: therefore hee requeſted of the Prince of the Eunuches, that hee might not defile himſelfe.

9 Now God had brought Daniel into fauour and tender loue with the Prince of the Eunuches.

10 And the Prince of the Eunuches ſaid vnto Daniel, I feare my lord the king, who hath appointed your meat, and your drinke: for why ſhould he ſee your faces † worſe liking then the children which are of your ‖ ſort? then ſhall yee make mee indanger my head to the King.

† Hebr ſadder. ‖ Or, terme, or continuance.

11 Then ſaid Daniel to ‖ Melzar, whom the Prince of the Eunuches had ſet ouer Daniel, Hananiah, Miſhael, and Azariah,

‖ Or, the ſteward.

12 Proue thy ſeruants, I beſeech thee, ten dayes, and let them giue † pulſe † to eat, and water to drinke.

† Hebr. of pulſe. † Hebr. that we may eate, &c.

13 Then let our countenances be looked vpon before thee, and the countenance of the children that eat of the portion of the kings meate: and as thou ſeeſt, deale with thy ſeruants.

14 So hee conſented to them in this matter, and proued them ten dayes.

15 And at the end of ten dayes, their countenances appeared fairer, and fatter in fleſh, then all the children, which did eate the portion of the kings meat.

16 Thus Melzar tooke away the portion of their meat, and the wine that they ſhould drink: and gaue them pulſe.

17 ¶ As for theſe foure children, God gaue them knowledge, and ſkil in all learning and wiſedome, ‖ and Daniel

‖ Or, hee made Daniel vnderſtand.

niel had vnderstanding in all visions and dreames.

18 Now at the end of the dayes that the King had said he should bring them in, then the Prince of the Eunuches brought them in before Nebuchadnezzar.

19 And the King communed with them: and among them all was found none like Daniel, Hananiah, Mishael, and Azariah: therefore stood they before the King.

†Heb. wisedome of vnderstanding.

20 And in all matters of † wisedome and vnderstanding that the king enquired of them, hee found them ten times better then all the Magicians and Astrologers that were in all his Realme.

21 And Daniel continued euen vnto the first yeere of king Cyrus.

CHAP. II.

1 Nebuchad-nezzar forgetting his dreame, requireth it of the Caldeans, by promises and threatnings. 10 They acknowledging their inabilitie, are iudged to die. 14 Daniel obtaining some respite, findeth the dreame. 19 He blesseth God. 24 He staying the Decree, is brought to the King. 31 The dreame. 36 The interpretatiō. 46 Daniels aduancement.

AND in the second yeere of the reigne of Nebuchadnezzar, Nebuchad-nezzar dreamed dreames, wherewith his spirit was troubled, and his sleepe brake from him.

2 Then the King commanded to call the Magicians, and the Astrologers, and the Sorcerers, and the Caldeans, for to shew the King his dreames: so they came and stood before the king.

3 And the King said vnto them, I haue dreamed a dreame, and my spirit was troubled to know the dreame.

4 Then spake the Caldeans to the King in Syriacke; *O king, liue for euer: tell thy seruants the dreame, and we will shew the interpretation.

*Dan 3.9.

5 The King answered, and said to the Caldeans, The thing is gone from mee: if ye will not make known vnto me the dreame, with the interpretation thereof, yee shall be *† cut in pieces, and your houses shalbe made a dunghill.

*Dan. 3.29. †Cald. made pieces.

6 But if yee shew the dreame, and the interpretation thereof, yee shall receiue of me giftes and ‖rewards, and great honour: therefore shew me the dreame, and the interpretation thereof.

‖Or, Fee, Dan. 5.17.

7 They answered againe, and said, Let the King tell his seruants the dreame, and we will shew the interpretation of it.

8 The King answered, and said, I know of certeinty that ye would † gaine the time, because ye see the thing is gone from me.

†Cald buy.

9 But if yee will not make known vnto me the dreame, there is but one decree for you: for ye haue prepared lying, and corrupt words to speake before me, till the time be changed: therefore tell me the dreame, and I shall know that yee can shew mee the interpretation thereof.

10 ¶ The Caldeans answered before the King, and said, There is not a man vpon the earth that can shew the kings matter: therefore there is no King, lord, nor ruler, that asked such things at any Magician, or Astrologer, or Caldean.

11 And it is a rare thing that the king requireth, and there is none other that can shew it before the King, except the gods, whose dwelling is not with flesh.

12 For this cause the King was angry and very furious, and commanded to destroy all the wise men of Babylon.

13 And the decree went forth that the wise men should be slaine, and they sought Daniel and his fellowes to be slaine.

14 ¶ Then Daniel † answered with counsell and wisedome to Arioch the ‖captaine of the Kings guard, which was gone forth to slay the wise men of Babylon.

†Cald returned.

‖Or, chiefe marshall. Cald chiefe of the executioners or slaughtermen.

15 Hee answered and said to Arioch the Kings captaine, Why is the decree so hasty from the King? Then Arioch made the thing known to Daniel.

16 Then Daniel went in and desired of the King, that hee would giue him time, and that he would shew the king the interpretation.

17 Then Daniel went to his house, and made the thing known to Hananiah, Mishael, and Azariah his companions:

18 That they would desire mercies † of the God of heauen concerning this secret, that Daniel and his fellowes ‖should not perish with the rest of the wise men of Babylon.

†Cald. from before God.

‖Or, that they should not destroy Daniel, &c.

19 ¶ Then was the secret reuealed vnto Daniel in a night vision: then Daniel blessed the God of heauen.

* Pſal. 113. 2. and 115. 18.

20 Daniel anſwered and ſaid *Bleſſed be the name of God for euer and euer: for wiſedome and might are his:
21 And he changeth the times and the ſeaſons: he remoueth Kings, and ſetteth vp Kings: he giueth wiſedome vnto the wiſe, and knowledge to them that know vnderſtanding.
22 He reuealeth the deepe and ſecret things: hee knoweth what is in the darkneſs, & the light dwelleth with him.
23 I thanke thee and praiſe thee, O thou God of my fathers, who haſt giuen me wiſedome and might, and haſt made knowen vnto me now what we deſired of thee: for thou haſt now made knowen vnto vs the kings matter.
24 ¶ Therefore Daniel went in vnto Arioch whom the king had ordained to deſtroy the wiſe men of Babylon: he went and ſaid thus vnto him, Deſtroy not the wiſe men of Babylon: bring me in before the king, and I will ſhew vnto the king the interpretation.
25 Then Arioch brought in Daniel before the king in haſte, & ſaid thus vnto him, † I haue found a man of the † captiues of Iudah, that will make knowen vnto the king the interpretation.
26 The King anſwered and ſaid to Daniel whoſe name was Belteſhazzar, Art thou able to make knowen vnto me the dreame which I haue ſeene, and the interpretation thereof?
27 Daniel anſwered in the preſence of the King, and ſaid, The ſecret which the King hath demanded, cannot the wiſe men, the aſtrologians, the magicians, ſ ſouthſayers ſhew vnto the king:
28 But there is a God in heauen that reuealeth ſecrets, and † maketh knowen to the king Nebuchad-nezzar, what ſhalbe in the latter dayes. Thy dreame, and the viſions of thy head vpon thy bed, are theſe.
29 As for thee, O King, thy thoughts † came into thy minde vpon thy bed, what ſhould come to paſſe hereafter: and he that reuealeth ſecrets, maketh knowen to thee, what ſhall come to paſſe.
30 But as for me, this ſecret is not reuealed to me, for any wiſdome that I haue more then any liuing, but for their ſakes that ſhall make knowen the interpretation to the King, and that thou mighteſt know the thoughts of thy heart.

† Cald that I haue found
† Cald. children of the captiuitie of Iudah.
† Cald hath made knowen.
† Cald. came vp.

31 ¶ Thou, O King, † ſaweſt, and behold a great image: this great image whoſe brightneſſe was excellent, ſtood before thee, and the forme thereof was terrible.
32 This images head was of fine gold, his breaſt and his armes of ſiluer, his belly and his ‖ thighes of braſſe:
33 His legs of yron, his feete part of yron, and part of clay.
34 Thou ſaweſt till that a ſtone was cut out ‖ without hands, which ſmote the image vpon his feete that were of yron and clay, and braſe them to pieces.
35 Then was the yron, the clay, the braſſe, the ſiluer, and the golde broken to pieces together, and became like the chaffe of the ſummer threſhing floores, and the wind caried them away, that no place was found for them: & the ſtone that ſmote the image became a great mountaine, and filled the whole earth.
36 ¶ This is the dreame, and we will tell the interpretation thereof before the King.
37 Thou, O King, art a king of Kings: for the God of heauen hath giuen thee a kingdome, power, and ſtrength, and glory.
38 And whereſoeuer the children of men dwel, the beaſts of the field, and the foules of the heauen hath he giuen into thine hand, and hath made thee ruler ouer them all: thou art this head of gold.
39 And after thee ſhall ariſe an other kingdome inferiour to thee, and another third kingdome of braſſe, which ſhall beare rule ouer all the earth.
40 And the fourth kingdome ſhall be ſtrong as yron: foraſmuch as yron breaketh in pieces and ſubdueth all things; and as yron that breaketh all theſe, ſhall it breake in pieces and bruiſe.
41 And whereas thou ſaweſt the feete and toes, part of potters clay, and part of yron: the kingdome ſhalbe diuided, but there ſhalbe in it of the ſtrength of the yron, foraſmuch as thou ſaweſt the yron mixt with myre clay.
42 And as the toes of the feete were part of yron, and part of clay; ſo the kingdome ſhall be partly ſtrong, and partly ‖ broken.
43 And whereas thou ſaweſt yron mixt with myre clay, they ſhall mingle themſelues with the ſeede of men: but they ſhall not cleaue † one to an other, euen as yron is not mixed with clay.
44 And in † the daies of theſe Kings ſhall

† Cald. waſt ſeeing.
‖ Or, ſides.
‖ Or, which was not in hands. As verſe 45.
‖ Or, brittle.
† Cald. ihey with thus.
† Cald. their dayes.

shall the God of heauen set vp a kingdome, *which shall neuer be destroyed: and the †kingdome shall not be left to other people, but it shall breake in pieces, and consume all these kingdomes, and it shall stand for euer.

45 Forasmuch as thou sawest that the stone was cut out of the mountaine ||without hands, and that it brake in pieces the yron, the brasse, the clay, the siluer, and the gold: the great God hath made known to the King what shall come to passe †hereafter, & the dreame is certaine, and the interpretation thereof sure.

46 ¶ Then the King Nebuchadnezzar fell vpon his face, and worshipped Daniel, and commanded that they should offer an oblation, and sweet odours vnto him.

47 The King answered vnto Daniel and said, Of a trueth it is, that your God is a God of gods, and a Lord of kings, and a reuealer of secrets, seeing thou couldest reueale this secret.

48 Then the King made Daniel a great man, and gaue him many great gifts, & made him ruler ouer the whole prouince of Babylon, and *chiefe of the gouernours ouer all the wise men of Babylon.

49 Then Daniel requested of the King, and he set Shadrach, Meshach, and Abednego ouer the affaires of the prouince of Babylon: but Daniel sate in the gate of the King.

CHAP. III.

1 Nebuchad-nezzar dedicateth a golden image in Dura. 8 Shadrach, Meshach and Abednego are accused for not worshipping the image. 13 They being threatned, make a good confession. 19 God deliuereth them out of the furnace. 26 Nebuchad-nezzar seeing the miracle, blesseth God.

NEbuchadnezzar the king made an image of gold, whose height was three score cubits, and ỹ breadth thereof fiue cubites: he set it vp in the plaine of Dura, in the prouince of Babylon.

2 Then Nebuchad-nezzar the king sent to gather together the Princes, the Gouernours, and the Captaines, the Iudges, the Treasurers, the Counsellers, the Sheriffes, and all the rulers of the Prouinces, to come to the dedication of the image which Nebuchad-nezzar the King had set vp.

3 Then the Princes, the Gouernours and Captaines, the Iudges, the Treasurers, the Counsellers, the Sheriffes, and all the rulers of the Prouinces were gathered together vnto the dedicatiō of the image, that Nebuchadnezzar the King had set vp, and they stood before the image that Nebuchadnezzar had set vp.

4 Then an herauld cryed †aloud, To you it is commaunded, O people, nations, and languages,

5 That at what time yee heare the sound of the cornet, flute, harpe, sackbut, psalterie, ||dulcimer, and all kinds of musicke, yee fall downe, and worship the golden image that Nebuchad-nezzar the King hath set vp:

6 And who so falleth not downe and worshippeth, shall the same houre bee cast into the middest of a burning fierie furnace.

7 Therefore at that time, when all the people heard the sound of the cornet, flute, harpe, sackbut, psalterie, and all kindes of musicke, all the people, the nations, and the languages fell downe and worshipped the golden image, that Nebuchad-nezzar the King had set vp.

8 ¶ Wherefore at that time certaine Caldeans came neere, and accused the Iewes.

9 They spake and sayd to the King Nebuchad-nezzar, O King, liue for euer.

10 Thou, O King, hast made a decree, that euery man that shal heare the sound of the cornet, flute, harpe, sackbut, psalterie, and dulcimer, and all kinds of musicke, shall fall downe and worship the golden image:

11 And who so falleth not downe & worshippeth, that he should be cast into the midst of a burning fierie furnace.

12 There are certain Iewes whom thou hast set ouer the affaires of the prouince of Babylon, Shadrach, Meshach, and Abednego: these men, O King, †haue not regarded thee, they serue not thy gods, nor worship the golden image, which thou hast set vp.

13 ¶ Then Nebuchad-nezzar in his rage and furie commaunded to bring Shadrach, Meshach, and Abednego: then they brought these men before the King.

14 Nebuchad-nezzar spake and said vnto them, Is it ||true, O Shadrach,

*Chap. 4. 3. 34. and 6. 27. and 7. 14. 27. mich 4. 7. luke 1. 33.
†Cald. kingdome thereof.
||Or, which was not in hand.
†Cald. after this.
*Chap. 4 9
†Cald. with might.
†Cald. they command.
||Or, singing. Cald. Symphonie.
†Cald. haue set regard vpon thee.
||Or, of purpose as Exod. 21. 13.

Meshach and Abednego: doe not yee ſerue my gods, nor worſhip the golden image which I haue ſet vp?

15 Now if ye be ready that at what time yee heare the ſound of the cornet, flute, harpe, ſackbut, pſalterie, and dulcimer, and all kindes of muſicke, ye fall downe, and worſhip the image which I haue made, well: but if yee worſhip not, ye ſhall be caſt the ſame houre into the midſt of a fierie furnace, and who is that God that ſhall deliuer you out of my handes?

16 Shadrach, Meſhach, and Abednego anſwered and ſaid to the king, O Nebuchad-nezzar, we are not carefull to anſwere thee in this matter.

17 If it be ſo, our God whom wee ſerue, is able to deliuer vs from the burning fierie furnace, and he will deliuer vs out of thine hand, O king.

18 But if not, bee it knowen vnto thee, O king, that we will not ſerue thy gods, nor worſhip thy golden image, which thou haſt ſet vp.

19 ¶ Then was Nebuchad-nezzar †full of furie, and the forme of his viſage was changed againſt Shadrach, Meſhach and Abednego: therefore he ſpake and commanded, that they ſhould heat the furnace one ſeuen times more then it was wont to be heat.

20 And hee commaunded the moſt †mighty men that were in his armie, to binde Shadrach, Meſhach and Abednego, and to caſt them into the burning fierie furnace.

21 Then theſe men were bound in their ||coates, their hoſen, and their ||hats, and their other garments, and were caſt into the midſt of the burning fierie furnace.

22 Therefore becauſe the kings †commandement was vrgent, and the furnace exceeding hot, the ||flame of the fire ſlew thoſe men that tooke vp Shadrach, Meſhach and Abednego.

23 And theſe three men, Shadrach, Meſhach, and Abednego, fell downe bound into the midſt of the burning fierie furnace.

24 Then Nebuchad-nezzar the king was aſtonied, and roſe vp in haſte, and ſpake and ſaid vnto his ||counſellers, Did not wee caſt three men bound into the midſt of the fire? They anſwered and ſaid vnto the king, True, O king.

25 He anſwered and ſaid, Loe, I ſee foure men looſe, walking in the midſt of the fire, and †they haue no hurt, and the forme of the fourth is like the ſonne of God.

26 ¶ Then Nebuchad-nezzar came neere to the †mouth of the burning fierie furnace, and ſpake and ſaid, Shadrach, Meſhach and Abednego, ye ſeruants of the moſt high God, come forth, and come hither. Then Shadrach, Meſhach, and Abednego came forth of the midſt of the fire.

27 And the princes, gouernours, and captaines, and the kings counſellers, being gathered together, ſaw theſe men vpon whoſe bodies the fire had no power, nor was an haire of their head ſinged, neither were their coats changed, nor the ſmell of fire had paſſed on them.

28 Then Nebuchad-nezzar ſpake and ſaid: Bleſſed bee the God of Shadrach, Meſhach, and Abednego, who hath ſent his Angel, and deliuered his ſeruants that truſted in him, and haue changed the kings word, and yeelded their bodies, that they might not ſerue nor worſhip any God, except their owne God.

29 Therefore † I make a decree, That euery people, nation, and language, which ſpeake †any thing amiſſe againſt the God of Shadrach, Meſhach, and Abednego, ſhall be *†cut in pieces, and their houſes ſhall be made a dunghill, becauſe there is no other God, that can deliuer after this ſort.

30 Then the king †promoted Shadrach, Meſhach, and Abednego in the prouince of Babylon.

CHAP. IIII.

1 Nebuchad-nezzar confeſſeth Gods Kingdome, 4 maketh relation of his dreames, which the Magitians could not interpret. 8 Daniel heareth the dreame. 19 Hee interpreteth it. 28 The ſtorie of the euent.

NEbuchad-nezzar the king, vnto all people, nations, and languages that dwell in all the earth, Peace be multiplied vnto you.

2 † I thought it good to ſhew the ſignes and wonders, that the high God hath wrought toward me.

3 How great are his ſignes! and how mighty are his wonders! his kingdome is *an euerlaſting kingdome, and his dominion is frō generation to generation.

4 ¶ I

† Cal. filled

† Cald. mightie of ſtrength.

|| Or, mantle

|| Or, turbant.

† Cald. word

|| Or, ſparke.

|| Or, gouernours.

† Cal. there is no hurt in them.

† Cald. doore.

† Cald. a decree is made by me.

† Cald. error.

* Chap. 2. 5.

† Cald. made pieces.

† Cald. made to proſper.

† Cald. it was ſeemely before me.

* Chap. 2. 34.

4 ¶ I Nebuchadnezzar was at reſt in mine houſe, and flouriſhing in my palace.

5 I ſaw a dreame which made me afraid, and the thoughts vpon my bed, and the viſions of my head troubled me.

6 Therefore made I a decree, to bring in all the wiſe men of Babylon before mee, that they might make knowen vnto me the interpretation of the dreame.

7 Then came in the Magicians, the Aſtrologers, the Caldeans, and the Southſayers: and I tolde the dreame before them; but they did not make knowen vnto mee the interpretation thereof.

8 ¶ But at the laſt Daniel came in before me, (whoſe name was Belteſhazzar, according to the name of my God, and in whom is the ſpirit of the holy Gods) & before him I told the dreame, ſaying,

*Cha. 1. 48. 9 O Belteſhazzar, * maſter of the Magicians, becauſe I know that the ſpirit of the holy Gods is in thee, and no ſecret troubleth thee, tell me the viſions of my dreame that I haue ſeene, and the interpretation thereof.

† Cald. I was ſeeing. 10 Thus were the viſions of mine head in my bed: † I ſaw, and behold, a tree in the middeſt of the earth, and the height thereof was great.

11 The tree grew, and was ſtrong, and the height thereof reached vnto heauen, and the ſight thereof to the end of all the earth.

12 The leaues thereof were faire, and the frute thereof much, and in it was meate for all: the beaſts of the field had ſhadow vnder it, and the foules of the heauen dwelt in the boughes thereof, and all fleſh was fed of it.

13 I ſawe in the viſions of my head vpon my bed, & behold, a watcher and an holy one came downe from heauen.

† Cald. with might. 14 He cryed † aloude, and ſaid thus; Hew downe the tree, and cut off his branches; ſhake off his leaues, and ſcatter his frute; let the beaſts get away from vnder it, and the foules from his branches.

15 Neuertheleſſe leaue the ſtumpe of his rootes in the earth, euen with a band of yron and braſſe, in the tender graſſe of the field, and let it be wet with the dew of heauen, and let his portion be with the beaſtes in the graſſe of the earth.

16 Let his heart bee changed from mans, and let a beaſts heart be giuen vnto him, and let ſeuen times paſſe ouer him.

17 This matter is by the decree of the watchers, and the demaund by the word of the holy ones: to the intent that the liuing may know, that the moſt high ruleth in the kingdome of men, and giueth it to whomſoeuer hee will, and ſetteth vp ouer it the baſeſt of men.

18 This dreame, I king Nebuchadnezzar haue ſeene: Now thou, O Belteſhazzar, declare the interpretation thereof, foraſmuch as all the wiſe men of my kingdome are not able to make knowen vnto mee the interpretation: but thou art able, for the ſpirit of the holy Gods is in thee.

19 ¶ Then Daniel (whoſe name was Belteſhazzar) was aſtoned for one houre, and his thoughts troubled him: The king ſpake, and ſaid, Belteſhazzar, let not the dreame, or the interpretation thereof trouble thee. Belteſhazzar anſwered, and ſaid, My lord, the dreame be to them that hate thee, and the interpretation thereof to thine enemies.

20 The tree that thou ſaweſt, which grew, and was ſtrong, whoſe height reached vnto the heauen, and the ſight thereof to all the earth:

21 Whoſe leaues were faire, and the frute thereof much, and in it was meate for all, vnder which the beaſts of the field dwelt, and vpon whoſe branches the foules of the heauen had their habitation:

22 It is thou, O King, that art growen and become ſtrong: for thy greatneſſe is growen and reacheth vnto heauen, and thy dominion to the end of the earth.

23 And whereas the king ſaw a watcher, and an holy one comming downe from heauen, and ſaying, Hew the tree downe, and deſtroy it, yet leaue the ſtumpe of the rootes thereof in the earth, euen with a band of yron and braſſe in the tender graſſe of the field, and let it be wet with the dewe of heauen, and let his portion be with the beaſts of the field, till ſeuen times paſſe ouer him:

24 This is the interpretation, O king, & this is the decree of the moſt hie, which is come vpon my lord the king:

* Chap 5. 10. &c.

25 That they ſhall * driue thee from men, and thy dwelling ſhall be with the beaſts of the field, and they ſhall make thee to eate graſſe as oxen, and they ſhall wet thee with the dew of heauen, and ſeuen times ſhall paſſe ouer thee, till thou know that the moſt high ruleth in the kingdome of men, and giueth it to whomſoeuer he will.

26 And whereas they commanded to leaue the ſtumpe of the tree rootes: thy kingdome ſhall be ſure vnto thee, after that thou ſhalt haue known that the heauens doe rule.

27 Wherefore, O King, let my counſell be acceptable vnto thee, and breake off thy ſinnes by righteouſneſſe, and thine iniquities by ſhewing mercy to the poore: if it may be ‖ a lengthening of thy tranquillitie.

‖ Or, *an healing of thine errour.*

28 ¶ All this came vpon the King Nebuchad nezzar.

29 At the end of twelue moneths he walked ‖ in the palace of the kingdome of Babylon.

‖ Or, *vpon.*

30 The King ſpake, and ſaid, Is not this great Babylon, that I haue built for the houſe of the kingdome, by the might of my power, and for the honour of my maieſtie?

31 While the word was in the Kings mouth, there fell a voice from heauen, ſaying, O King Nebuchad-nezzar, to thee it is ſpoken; The kingdome is departed from thee.

32 And they ſhall driue thee from men, and thy dwelling ſhall be with the beaſts of the field; they ſhall make thee to eate graſſe as oxen, and ſeuen times ſhall paſſe ouer thee, vntill thou know that the moſt high ruleth in the kingdome of men, and giueth it to whomſoeuer he will.

33 The ſame houre was the thing fulfilled vpon Nebuchad-nezzar, and he was driuen from men, and did eate graſſe as oxen, and his body was wet with the dew of heauen, till his haires were growen like Egles feathers, and his nailes like birds clawes.

34 And at the end of the dayes, I Nebuchad-nezzar lift vp mine eyes vnto heauen, and mine vnderſtanding returned vnto me, and I bleſſed the moſt high, and I praiſed, and honoured him that liueth for euer, whoſe dominion is

* Chap. 7. 14. mic. 4. 7. luc. 1. 33.

*an euerlaſting dominion, and his kingdome is from generation to generation.

35 And all the inhabitants of the earth are reputed as nothing: and hee doth according to his will in the armie of heauen, and among the inhabitants of the earth: and none can ſtay his hand, or * ſay vnto him, What doeſt thou?

* Iob. 9. 12. Iſai. 45. 9.

36 At the ſame time my reaſon returned vnto me, and for the glory of my kingdome, mine honour, and brightnes returned vnto me, and my counſellers, and my Lords ſought vnto me, and I was eſtabliſhed in my kingdome, and excellent Maieſtie was added vnto me.

37 Now I Nebuchad-nezzar praiſe, and extoll and honour the King of heauen, all whoſe workes are truth, and his waies iudgement, and thoſe that walke in pride he is able to abaſe.

CHAP. V.

1 Belſhazzars impious feaſt. 5 A hand writing, vnknowen to the Magitians, troubleth the king. 10 At the commendation of the Queene, Daniel is brought. 17 He reproueth the king of pride and idolatry, 25 readeth and interpreteth the writing. 30 The Monarchie is tranſlated to the Medes.

BElſhazzar the King made a great feaſt to a thouſand of his Lords, and dranke wine before the thouſand.

2 Belſhazzar, whiles he taſted the wine, commaunded to bring the golden and ſiluer veſſels, which his father Nebuchad-nezzar had † taken out of the temple which was in Jeruſalem, that the king and his princes, his wiues, and his concubines might drinke therein.

† *Cald. brought forth.*

3 Then they brought the golden veſſels that were taken out of the temple of the houſe of God, which was at Jeruſalem, and the king and his princes, his wiues, and his concubines dranke in them.

4 They dranke wine, and praiſed the gods of gold and of ſiluer, of braſſe, of yron, of wood, and of ſtone.

5 ¶ In the ſame houre came forth fingers of a mans hand, and wrote ouer againſt the candleſticke vpon the plaiſter of the wall of the Kings palace, and the king ſaw the part of the hand that wrote.

† *Cald. brightneſſes.*

6 Then the kings † countenance † was changed, and his thoughts troubled him, ſo that the ‖ ioints of his lomes were

† *Cald. changed it.* ‖ *Or, girdles. Cald. bindings or knots.*

were loosed, and his knees smote one against another.

† Calde. with might.

7 The king cried † aloud to bring in the Astrologers, the Caldeans, and the soothsayers: and the king spake and said to the wise men of Babylon, Whosoeuer shall reade this Writing, and shewe me the interpretation thereof, shall bee clothed with ‖ scarlet, and haue a chaine of gold about his necke, and shall be the third ruler in the kingdome.

‖ Or, purple.

8 Then came in all the kings wise men, but they could not reade the Writing, nor make knowen to the king the interpretation thereof.

9 Then was King Belshazzar greatly troubled, and his † countenance was changed in him, and his lordes were astomed.

† Calde. brightnesses.

10 ¶ Now the queene, by reason of the wordes of the king and his lords, came into the banquet house, and the queene spake and said, O king, liue for euer: let not thy thoughts trouble thee, nor let thy countenance be changed.

11 * There is a man in thy kingdom, in whome is the spirit of the holy gods, and in the dayes of thy ‖ father light and vnderstanding and wisedome like the wisedome of the gods, was found in him: whom the king Nebuchad-nezzar ‖ thy father, the king, I say, thy father made * master of the magicians, astrologers, Caldeans, and soothsayers,

* Cha. 2. 48

‖ Or, grandfather.

‖ Or, grandfather.

* Cha. 4. 6.

12 Forasmuch as an excellent spirit and knowledge and vnderstanding, ‖ interpreting of dreames, and shewing of hard sentences, & ‖ dissoluing of † doubts were found in the same Daniel, whom the king named Belteshazzar: now let Daniel be called, and he will shewe the interpretation.

‖ Or, of an interpreter, &c.
‖ Or, of a dissoluer.
† Calde. knots.

13 Then was Daniel brought in before the king, and the king spake and said vnto Daniel, Art thou that Daniel, which art of the children of the captiuity of Iudah, whom the king my ‖ father brought out of Iewrie?

‖ Or, grandfather.

14 I haue euen heard of thee, that the spirit of the gods is in thee, and that light, and vnderstanding, and excellent wisedome is found in thee.

15 And now the wise men, the astrologers haue bene brought in before me, that they should reade this Writing, and make knowen vnto me the interpretation thereof: but they could not shewe the interpretation of the thing.

16 And I haue heard of thee, that thou canst † make interpretations, and dissolue doubts: now if thou canst read the Writing, and make knowen to mee the interpretation thereof, thou shalt be clothed with scarlet, & haue a chaine of gold about thy necke, and shalt bee the third ruler in the kingdome.

† Calde. interprete.

17 ¶ Then Daniel answered and said before the king, Let thy gifts be to thy selfe, and giue thy ‖ rewards to an other, yet I will reade the Writing vnto the king, and make knowen to him the interpretation.

‖ Or see, as chap. 2. 6.

18 O thou king, the most high God gaue Nebuchad-nezzar thy father a kingdome, and maiestie, and glory, and honour.

19 And for the maiestie that hee gaue him, all people, nations, and languages trembled and feared before him: whom he would, he slew, & whom he would, he kept aliue, and whom he would hee set vp, and whom he would hee put downe.

20 But when his heart was lifted vp, and his minde hardened ‖ in pride: hee was † deposed from his kingly throne, and they tooke his glory from him.

‖ Or, to deale proudly.
† Cal. made to come downe.

21 And hee was * driuen from the sonnes of men, and ‖ his heart was made like the beasts, and his dwelling was with the wilde asses: they fed him with grasse like oxen, and his body was wet with the dew of heauen, till hee knew that the most high God ruled in the kingdome of men, and that hee appointeth ouer it whomsoeuer he will.

* Cha. 4. 22
‖ Or, hee made his heart equall, &c.

22 And thou his sonne, O Belshazzar, hast not humbled thine heart, though thou knewest all this:

23 But hast lifted vp thy selfe against the Lord of heauen, and they haue brought the vessels of his house before thee, and thou and thy lords, thy wiues and thy concubines haue drunke wine in them, and thou hast praised the gods of siluer, and golde, of brasse, yron, wood and stone, which see not, nor heare, nor knowe: and the God in whose hande thy breath is, and whose are all thy wayes, hast thou not glorified.

24 Then was the part of the hand sent from him, and this Writing was written.

25 ¶ And this is the Writing that was written, MENE, MENE, TEKEL VPHARSIN.

26 This

26 This is the interpretation of the thing, MENE, God hath numbred thy kingdome, and finiſhed it.

27 TEKEL, thou art weighed in the balances, and art found wanting.

28 PERES, thy kingdome is diuided, and giuen to the Medes and Perſians.

29 Then commanded Belſhazzar, and they clothed Daniel with ſcarlet, and put a chaine of gold about his necke, and made a Proclamation concerning him, that he ſhould be the third ruler in the kingdome.

30 ¶ In that night was Belſhazzar the king of the Caldeans ſlaine.

† *Cald. he at the Sonne of, &c.* 31 And Darius the Median tooke the kingdome, † being ‖ *Or, new.* about threeſcore and two yeere old.

CHAP. VI.

1 Daniel is made chiefe of the Præſidents. 4 They conſpiring againſt him, obtaine an idolatrous decree. 10 Daniel accuſed of the breach thereof, is caſt into the Lions denne. 18 Daniel is ſaued. 24 His aduerſaries deuoured, 25 and God magnified by a decree.

IT pleaſed Darius to ſet ouer the kingdome an hundred and twenty Princes, which ſhould be ouer the whole kingdome.

2 And ouer theſe, three Preſidents, (of whom Daniel was firſt) that the Princes might giue accompts vnto them, and the King ſhould haue no damage.

3 Then this Daniel was preferred aboue the Preſidents, and Princes, becauſe an excellent ſpirit was in him, and the king thought to ſet him ouer the whole realme.

4 ¶ Then the Preſidents and Princes ſought to finde occaſion againſt Daniel concerning the kingdome, but they could finde none occaſion, nor fault: foraſmuch as he was faithfull, neither was there any errour or fault found in him.

5 Then ſaid theſe men, We ſhall not finde any occaſion againſt this Daniel, except wee finde it againſt him concerning the Law of his God.

‖ *Or, came tumultuouſly.* 6 Then theſe Preſidents and Princes ‖ aſſembled together to the king, and ſaid thus vnto him, King Darius, liue for euer.

7 All the Preſidents of the kingdome, the gouernours, and the Princes, the counſellers and the captaines haue conſulted together to eſtabliſh a royall ſtatute, and to make a firme ‖ decree, that whoſoeuer ſhall aſke a petition of any God or man for thirty dayes, ſaue of thee, O King, hee ſhall be caſt into the denne of Lions. ‖ *Or, interdict.*

8 Now, O king, eſtabliſh the decree, and ſigne the writing, that it be not changed, according to the * law of the Medes & Perſians, which † altereth not. * Eſth. 2.1. and 8.8. † *Cald. paſſeth not.*

9 Wherefore King Darius ſigned the writing and the decree.

10 ¶ Now when Daniel knew that the writing was ſigned, hee went into his houſe, and his windowes being open in his chamber * toward Jeruſalem, hee kneeled vpon his knees * three times a day, and prayed, and gaue thankes before his God, as hee did afore time. * 1. King. 8. 48. * Pſal. 55. 18.

11 Then theſe men aſſembled, and found Daniel praying, and making ſupplication before his God.

12 Then they came neere, and ſpake before the king concerning the kings decree; Haſt thou not ſigned a decree, that euery man that ſhall aſke a petition of any God or man, within thirty dayes, ſaue of thee, O king, ſhalbe caſt into the denne of Lions? The king anſwered and ſaid, The thing is true, according to the law of the Medes and Perſians, which altereth not.

13 Then anſwered they and ſaid before the king; That Daniel which is of the captiuity of the children of Judah, regardeth not thee, O king, nor the decree that thou haſt ſigned, but maketh his petition three times a day.

14 Then the king, when hee heard theſe words, was ſore diſpleaſed with himſelfe, and ſet his heart on Daniel to deliuer him: and he laboured till the going downe of the ſunne, to deliuer him.

15 Then theſe men aſſembled vnto the king, and ſaid vnto the king, Know O king, that the law of the Medes and Perſians is, that no decree nor ſtatute which the king eſtabliſheth, may bee changed.

16 Then the king commanded, and they brought Daniel, and caſt him into the denne of Lions: now the king ſpake and ſaide vnto Daniel; Thy God, whom thou ſerueſt continually, he will deliuer thee.

17 And a ſtone was brought and laid vpon the mouth of the denne, and the

King

King ſealed it with his owne ſignet, and with the ſignet of his lords; that the purpoſe might not be changed concerning Daniel.

18 ¶ Then the king went to his palace, and paſſed the night faſting: neither were || inſtruments of muſicke brought before him, and his ſleepe went from him.

19 Then the king aroſe very early in the morning, and went in haſte vnto the den of Lyons.

20 And when he came to the den, he cryed with a lamentable voice vnto Daniel, and the king ſpake and ſaid to Daniel: O Daniel, ſeruant of the liuing God, Is thy God whom thou ſerueſt continually, able to deliuer thee from the Lyons?

21 Then ſaid Daniel vnto the king, O king, liue for euer.

22 My God hath ſent his Angel, and hath ſhut the lyons mouthes that they haue not hurt me: foraſmuch as before him, innocencie was found in me; and alſo before thee, O king, haue I done no hurt.

23 Then was the king exceeding glad for him, and commanded that they ſhould take Daniel vp out of the denne: ſo Daniel was taken vp out of the den, and no maner of hurt was found vpon him, becauſe he beleeued in his God.

24 ¶ And the king commanded, and they brought thoſe men which had accuſed Daniel, and they caſt them into the den of Lyons, them, their children, and their wiues: and the Lyons had the maſtery of them, and brake all their bones in pieces or euer they came at the bottome of the den.

25 ¶ Then king Darius wrote vnto all people, nations, and languages that dwell in all the earth; Peace be multiplied vnto you.

26 I make a decree, That in euery dominion of my kingdome, men tremble and feare before the God of Daniel: for he is the liuing God, and ſtedfaſt for euer, and his kingdome that, which ſhal not be * deſtroyed, and his dominion ſhall be euen vnto the end.

27 He deliuereth and reſcueth, and he worketh ſignes and wonders in heauen and in earth: who hath deliuered Daniel from the † power of the lyons.

28 So this Daniel proſpered in the reigne of Darius, and in the reigne of * Cyrus the Perſian.

|| *Or, table.*

Cha. 2. 44. and 4. 3. and 7. 14, 27. luke 1. 33.

† *Heb. hand.*

Cha. 1. 22.

CHAP. VII.

1 Daniels viſion of foure beaſtes. 9 Of Gods kingdome. 15 The interpretation thereof.

IN the firſt yeere of Belſhazzar king of Babylon, Daniel † had a dreame, and viſions of his head vpon his bed: then he wrote the dreame, and tolde the ſumme of the ||matters.

2 Daniel ſpake, and ſaid, I ſaw in my viſion by night, & behold, the foure windes of the heauen ſtroue vpon the great Sea.

3 And foure great beaſtes came vp from the ſea, diuers one from another.

4 The firſt was like a Lyon, and had Eagles wings: I beheld till the wings thereof were pluckt, ||and it was lifted vp from the earth, and made ſtand vpon the feete as a man, and a mans heart was giuen to it.

5 And behold, another beaſt, a ſecond, like to a Beare, and ||it raiſed vp it ſelfe on one ſide, and it had three ribbes in the mouth of it betweene the teeth of it, and they ſaid thus vnto it, Ariſe, deuoure much fleſh.

6 After this I beheld, and loe, another like a Leopard, which had vpon the backe of it foure wings of a foule, the beaſt had alſo foure heads, and dominion was giuen to it.

7 After this I ſaw in the night viſions, and behold, a fourth beaſt, dreadfull and terrible, and ſtrong exceedingly; and it had great yron teeth: it deuoured and brake in pieces, and ſtamped the reſidue with the feete of it, and it was diuers from all the beaſts that were before it, and it had ten hornes.

8 I conſidered the hornes, and behold, there came vp among them another little horne, before whom there were three of the firſt hornes pluckt vp by the roots: and behold, in this horne were eyes like the eyes of man, and a mouth ſpeaking great things.

9 ¶ I beheld till the thrones were caſt downe, and the Ancient of dayes did ſit, whoſe garment was white as ſnow, and the haire of his head like the pure wooll: his throne was like the fiery flame, and his wheeles as burning fire.

10 A fiery ſtreame iſſued, and came foorth from before him: * thouſand thouſands miniſtred vnto him, and ten thouſand times ten thouſand ſtood before

† *Cald ſaw.*

|| *Or, words.*

|| *Or, wherewith.*

|| *Or, it raiſed vp one dominion.*

* *Reu. 5. 11.*

fore him: the iudgement was set, and the * bookes were opened.

*Reu.22. 12.

11 I beheld then, because of the voice of the great words which the horne spake: I beheld euen till the beast was slaine, and his body destroyed, and giuen to the burning flame.

12 As concerning the rest of the beasts, they had their dominion taken away: yet † their liues were prolonged for a season and time.

† Cald. a prolonging in life was giuen them.

13 I saw in the night visions, and behold, one like the sonne of man, came with the clouds of heauen, and came to the Ancient of daies, and they brought him neere before him.

14 And there was giuen him dominion and glory, and a kingdome, that all people, nations, and languages should serue him: his dominion is * an euerlasting dominion, which shall not passe away; and his kingdome that, which shall not be destroyed.

*Chap.2. 44.mic.4. 7.luc.1.33.

15 ¶ I Daniel was grieued in my spirit in the midst of my † body, and the visions of my head troubled me.

† Cald. sheath.

16 I came neere vnto one of them that stood by, and asked him the truth of all this: so he told mee, and made me know the interpretation of the things.

17 These great beasts, which are foure, are foure Kings, which shall arise out of the earth.

18 But the Saints of the † most high shall take the kingdome, & possesse the kingdome for euer, euen for euer & euer.

† Cald. high ones, i. things or places.

19 Then I would know the truth of the fourth beast, which was diuerse † from all the others, exceeding dread full, whose teeth were of yron, and his nailes of brasse, which deuoured, brake in pieces, and stamped the residue with his feete,

† Cald. from all those.

20 And of the ten hornes that were in his head, and of the other, which came vp, and before whom three fell, euen of that horne that had eyes, and a mouth that spake very great things, whose looke was more stout then his fellowes.

21 I beheld, and the same horne made warre with the Saints, and preuailed against them;

22 Vntill the Ancient of daies came, and iudgment was giuen to the Saints of the most high: and the time came that the Saints possessed the kingdome.

23 Thus he said, The fourth beast shall be the fourth kingdome vpon earth, which shall be diuerse from all kingdomes, & shall deuoure the whole earth, and shall tread it downe, and breake it in pieces.

24 And the tenne hornes out of this kingdome are tenne Kings that shall arise: and an other shall rise after them, and he shall be diuerse from the first, and he shall subdue three Kings.

25 And he shall speake great words against the most high, and shall weare out the Saints of the most high, and thinke to change times, and lawes: and they shall be giuen into his hand, vntill a time and times, & the diuiding of time.

26 But the iudgement shall sit, and they shall take away his dominion, to consume, and to destroy it vnto the end.

27 And the * kingdome and dominion, and the greatnesse of the kingdome vnder the whole heauen, shall be giuen to the people of the Saints of the most high, Whose kingdome is an euerlasting kingdome, and all ‖ dominions shall serue and obey him.

*Luc.1.33.

‖ Or, rulers.

28 Hitherto is the end of the matter. As for me Daniel, my cogitations much troubled me, and my countenance changed in me: but I kept the matter in my heart.

CHAP. VIII.

1 Daniels vision, of the Ram, and he Goate. 13 The 2300. daies of sacrifice. 15 Gabriel comforteth Daniel, and interpreteth the vision.

IN the third yeere of the reigne of King Belshazzar, a vision appeared vnto mee, euen vnto me Daniel, after that which appeared vnto me at the first.

2 And I saw in a vision (and it came to passe when I saw, that I was at Shushan in the palace, which is in the prouince of Elam) and I saw in a vision, and I was by the riuer of Ulai.

3 Then I lifted vp mine eyes, and saw, and behold, there stood before the riuer, a ramme which had two hornes, and the two hornes were high: but one was higher then † the other, and the higher came vp last.

† Heb. the second.

4 I saw the ramme pushing westward, & Northward, and Southward: so that no beasts might stand before him, neither was there any that could deliuer out of his hand, but he did according to his will, and became great.

5 And as I was considering, behold, an he goat came frō the West on the face of the whole earth, & ‖ touched not the ground:

‖ Or, none touched him in the earth.

ground: and the goate had † a notable horne betweene his eyes.

6 And he came to the ramme that had two hornes, which I had seene standing before the ruer, and ranne vnto him in the furie of his power.

7 And I saw him come close vnto the ramme, and he was mooued with choler against him, and smote the ramme, and brake his two hornes, and there was no power in the ramme to stand before him, but he cast him downe to the ground, and stamped vpon him, and there was none that could deliuer the ramme out of his hand.

8 Therefore the hee goate waxed very great, and when he was strong, the great horne was broken: and for it came vp foure notable ones, * toward the foure windes of heauen.

9 And out of one of them came forth a litle horne, which waxed exceeding great, toward the South, and toward the East, and toward the *pleasant land.

10 And it waxed great euen || to the hoste of heauen, and it cast downe some of the hoste, and of the starres to the ground, and stamped vpon them.

11 Yea he magnified himselfe euen || to the prince of the hoste, and || by him the dayly sacrifice was taken away, and the place of his Sanctuary was cast down.

12 And || an hoste was giuen him against the daily sacrifice by reason of transgression, and it cast downe the trueth to the ground, and it practised, and prospered.

13 ¶ Then I heard one Saint speaking, and another Saint saide vnto ||that certaine Saint which spake, How long shall bee the vision concerning the daily sacrifice, and the transgression ||of desolation, to giue both the Sanctuary, and the hoste to be troden vnder foot?

14 And he said vnto me, Vnto two thousand and three hundred † dayes: then shall the Sanctuary be † cleansed.

15 ¶ And it came to passe, when I, euen I Daniel had seene the vision, and sought for the meaning, then beholde, there stood before me as the appearance of a man.

16 And I heard a mans voyce betweene the bankes of Vlai, which called and said, * Gabriel, make this man to vnderstand the vision.

17 So he came neere where I stood: and when he came, I was afraid, and fell vpon my face: but he said vnto mee, Vnderstand, O sonne of man: for at the time of the end shalbe the vision.

18 Now as he was speaking with me, I was in a deepe sleepe on my face toward the ground: but he touched me, and † set me vpright.

19 And he said, Behold, I will make thee know what shall be in the last end of the indignation: for at the time appointed the end shalbe.

20 The ramme which thou sawest hauing two hornes, are the kings of Media, and Persia.

21 And the rough goat is the king of Grecia, and the great horne that is betweene his eyes, is the first king.

22 Now that being broken, whereas foure stood vp for it, foure kingdomes shall stand vp out of the nation, but not in his power.

23 And in the latter time of their kingdome, when the transgressours † are come to the full, a king of fierce countenance, and vnderstanding darke sentences, shall stand vp.

24 And his power shall be mighty, but not by his owne power: and hee shall destroy wonderfully, and shall prosper, and practise, and shall destroy the mightie, and the † holy people.

25 And through his policie also hee shall cause craft to prosper in his hand, and hee shall magnifie himselfe in his heart, and by || peace shal destroy many: he shall also stand vp against the prince of princes, but he shalbe * broken without hand.

26 And the vision of the euening, and the morning, which was tolde, is true: wherfore shut thou vp the vision, for it shalbe for many dayes.

27 And I Daniel fainted and was sicke certaine dayes: afterward I rose vp and did the kings businesse, and I was astonished at the vision, but none vnderstood it.

CHAP. IX.

1 Daniel considering the time of the captiuitie, 3 maketh confession of sinnes, 16 and prayeth for the restauration of Ierusalem. 20 Gabriel informeth him of the seuentie weekes.

IN the first yeere of Darius the sonne of Ahasuerus, of the seede of the Medes, ||which was made King ouer the realme of the Caldeans,

2 In

† *Hebr. a horne of sight.*

* Cha. 11. 4

* Psal. 48. 2. ezek. 20. 6.

|| *Or, against the hoste*

|| *Or, against* || *Or, from him.*

|| *Or, the hoste was giuen ouer for the transgression against the daily sacrifice.*

|| *The numberer of secrets, or, the wonderfull numberer. Heb. Palmoni.*

|| *Or, making desolate.*

† *Heb. euening morning.*

† *Heb. iustified.*

* Cha. 9. 21.

† *Heb. made me stand vpon my standing.*

† *Heb. are accomplished.*

† *Heb. people of the holy ones.*

|| *Or, prosperitie.*

* 1. Mac. 6. 9

|| *Or, in which he, &c.*

2 In the firſt yeere of his reigne, I Daniel vnderſtood by bookes the number of the yeeres, whereof the word of the LORD came to *Jeremiah the Prophet, that he would accompliſh ſeuentie yeeres in the deſolations of Jeruſalem.

3 ¶ And I ſet my face vnto the Lord God to ſeeke by prayer, and ſupplications, with faſting, and ſackcloth, and aſhes.

4 And I prayed vnto the LORD my God, and made my confeſſion, and ſaid, O *Lord, the great and dreadfull God, keeping the couenant, and mercy to them that loue him, and to them that keepe his Commandements:

5 *We haue ſinned, and haue committed iniquitie, and haue done wickedly, and haue rebelled, euen by departing from thy precepts, and from thy iudgements.

6 Neither haue we hearkened vnto thy ſeruants the Prophets, which ſpake in thy Name to our kings, our princes, and our fathers, and to all the people of the land.

7 O Lord, righteouſnes ||belongeth vnto thee, but vnto vs confuſion of faces, as at this day: to the men of Iudah, and to the inhabitants of Jeruſalem, and vnto all Iſrael that are neere, and that are farre off, through all the countreys whither thou haſt driuen them, becauſe of their treſpaſſe, that they haue treſpaſſed againſt thee.

8 O Lord, * to vs belongeth confuſion of face, to our kings, to our princes, and to our fathers, becauſe we haue ſinned againſt thee.

9 To the Lord our God belong mercies and forgiueneſſes, though we haue rebelled againſt him.

10 Neither haue we obeyed the voice of the LORD our God, to walke in his Lawes which he ſet before vs, by his ſeruants the Prophets.

11 Yea, all Iſrael haue tranſgreſſed thy Law, euen by departing, that they might not obey thy voice, therefore the curſe is powred vpon vs, and the othe that is written in the *Law of Moſes the ſeruant of God, becauſe we haue ſinned againſt him.

12 And he hath confirmed his words which he ſpake againſt vs, and againſt our Iudges that iudged vs, by bringing vpon vs a great euill: for vnder the whole heauen hath not bene done, as hath bene done vpon Jeruſalem.

13 As *it is written in the Law of Moſes, all this euill is come vpon vs: yet †made we not our prayer before the LORD our God, that we might turne from our iniquities, and vnderſtand thy trueth.

14 Therefore hath the LORD watched vpon the euil, and brought it vpon vs: for the LORD our God is righteous in all his workes, which he doeth: for we obeyed not his voice.

15 And now O Lord our God, that haſt *brought thy people forth out of the land of Egypt with a mighty hand, and haſt †gotten thee renowne, as at this day, wee haue ſinned, wee haue done wickedly.

16 ¶ O Lord, according to all thy righteouſnes, I beſeech thee, let thine anger and thy furie bee turned away from thy citie Jeruſalem, thy holy Mountaine: becauſe for our ſinnes, and for the iniquities of our fathers, Jeruſalem and thy people are become a reproch to all that are about vs.

17 Now therefore, O our God, heare the prayer of thy ſeruant, and his ſupplications, and cauſe thy face to ſhine vpon thy Sanctuary that is deſolate, for the Lords ſake.

18 O my God, encline thine eare and heare: open thine eyes, and behold our deſolations, & the city, †which is called by thy name: for we do not †preſent our ſupplications before thee for our righteouſneſſes, but for thy great mercies.

19 O Lord heare, O Lord forgiue, O Lord hearken and doe: deferre not for thine owne ſake, O my God: for thy citie, & thy people are called by thy Name.

20 ¶ And whiles I was ſpeaking, and praying, and confeſſing my ſinne, and the ſinne of my people Iſrael, and preſenting my ſupplication before the LORD my God, for the holy Mountaine of my God:

21 Yea whiles I was ſpeaking in prayer, euen the man *Gabriel, whom I had ſeene in the viſion at the beginning, being cauſed to flie †ſwiftly, touched me about the time of the euening oblation.

22 And he informed mee, and talked with mee, and ſaid; O Daniel, I am now come forth †to giue thee ſkill and vnderſtanding.

23 At the beginning of thy ſupplications the †commandement came forth, and I am come to ſhew thee: for thou art

*Iere. 25. 11. and 29. 10.

*Nehe 1. 5. deut. 7. 9.

*Bar. 1. 17.

|| *Or, thou haſt, &c.*

*Bar. 1. 15

*Leuit. 26. 14. &c. deu. 28. 15. &c and 29 20. &c. and 30. 17, 18. and 31. 17. &c and 32. 19. &c.

*Leuit. 26. 14. deu. 28. 15. lament. 2. 17.

† *Hebr. intreated the face.*

*Exod. 14. 28.

† *Heb. made thee a name.*

† *Heb. wherupon thy Name is called.*

† *Heb. cauſe to fall.*

*Dan. 8. 16.

† *Hebr. with wearineſſe or flight.*

† *Hebr. to make thee skilfull of vnderſtanding.*

† *Heb. word.*

art †greatly beloued: therefore vnderſtand the matter, & conſider the viſion.

24 Seuentie weekes are determined vpon thy people, and vpon thy holy cite, ‖to finiſh the tranſgreſſion, and to ‖make an ende of ſinnes, and to make reconciliation for iniquitie, and to bring in euerlaſting righteouſnes, and to ſeale vp the viſion and †prophecie, and to anoynt the moſt Holy.

25 Know therefore and vnderſtand, that from the going foorth of the commandement to reſtore and to build Jeruſalem, vnto the Meſſiah the Prince, ſhall be ſeuen weekes; and threeſcore and two weekes, the ſtreet †ſhall be built againe, and the ‖wall, euen †in troublous times.

26 And after threeſcore and two weekes, ſhall Meſſiah be cut off, ‖but not for himſelfe, and the people of the Prince that ſhall come, ſhall deſtroy the cite, and the Sanctuarie, and the ende thereof ſhall be with a flood, and vnto the ende of the warre ‖deſolations are determined.

27 And hee ſhall confirme the couenant with many for one weeke: and in the midſt of the weeke he ſhall cauſe the ſacrifice and the oblation to ceaſe, and ‖for the ouerſpreading of *abominations hee ſhall make it deſolate, euen vntill the conſummation, & that determined, ſhalbe powred vpon the deſolate.

CHAP. X.

1 Daniel hauing humbled himſelfe, ſeeth a viſion. 10 Being troubled with feare, hee is comforted by the Angel.

IN the third yere of Cyrus King of Perſia, a thing was reuealed vnto Daniel (whoſe name was called Belteſhazzar) and the thing was true, but the time appointed was †long, and he vnderſtood the thing, and had vnderſtanding of the viſion.

2 In thoſe dayes, I Daniel was mourning three †full weekes.

3 I ate no †pleaſant bread, neither came fleſh, nor wine in my mouth, neither did I anoynt my ſelfe at all, till three whole weekes were fulfilled.

4 And in the foure and twentieth day of the firſt moneth, as I was by the ſide of the great riuer, which is *Hiddekel:

5 Then I lift vp mine eyes and looked, and behold, †a certaine man clothed in linen, whoſe loynes were *girded with fine gold of Uphaz.

6 His body alſo was like the Berill, and his face as the appearance of lightning, and his eyes as lampes of fire, and his armes, and his feete like in colour to poliſhed braſſe, and the voice of his words like the voice of a multitude.

7 And I Daniel alone ſaw the viſion: for the men that were with mee ſaw not the viſion: but a great quaking fell vpon them, ſo that they fled to hide themſelues.

8 Therefore I was left alone, and ſaw this great viſion, and there remained no ſtrength in me: for my ‖*comelineſſe was turned in me into corruption, and I retained no ſtrength.

9 Yet heard I the voice of his words: and when I heard the voice of his wordes, then was I in a deepe ſleepe on my face, and my face toward the ground.

10 ¶ And behold, an hand touched me, which †ſet me vpon my knees, and vpon the palmes of my hands.

11 And hee ſaid vnto me, O Daniel, †a man greatly beloued, vnderſtand the wordes that I ſpeake vnto thee, and †ſtand vpright: for vnto thee am I now ſent; and when he had ſpoken this word vnto me, I ſtood trembling.

12 Then ſayd hee vnto me: Feare not, Daniel: for from the firſt day that thou diddeſt ſet thine heart to vnderſtand, and to chaſten thy ſelfe before thy God, thy wordes were heard, and I am come for thy words.

13 But the prince of the kingdome of Perſia withſtood mee one and twentie dayes: but loe, Michael ‖one of the chiefe Princes came to helpe mee, and I remained there with the Kings of Perſia.

14 Now I am come to make thee vnderſtand what ſhall befall thy people, in the latter dayes: for yet the viſion is for many dayes.

15 And when hee had ſpoken ſuch words vnto me, I ſet my face toward the ground, and I became dumbe.

16 And behold, one like the ſimilitude of the ſonnes of men touched my lippes: then I opened my mouth, and ſpake, and ſayd vnto him that ſtoode before me; O my Lord, by the viſion my ſorrowes are turned vpon me, and I haue retained no ſtrength.

17 For how can ‖the ſeruant of this my Lord, talke with this my Lord: for

†Heb. a man of deſires.

‖Or, to reſtraine.

‖Or, to ſeale vp.

†Heb. prophet.

†Heb. ſhall returne and be built.

‖Or, breach or ditch.

†Hebr. in ſtreat of times.

‖Or, ſhall haue nothing.

‖Or, it ſhall be cut off by deſolations.

‖Or, with the abominable armies.

*Mat. 24. 15. marke 13.14. luke 21.20.

†Heb. great.

†Heb. weeks of dayes.

†Heb. bread of deſires.

*Gen. 2.14.

†Heb. one man.

*Reu. 1. 13,14,15.

†Or, cuſtor.

*Dan. 7.28.

†Heb. mourned.

†Heb. a man of deſires.

†Heb. ſtand vpon thy ſtanding.

‖Or, the firſt.

‖Or, the ſeruant of my Lord.

as for me, straightway there remained no strength in mee, neither is there breath left in me.

18 Then there came againe and touched me one like the appearance of a man, and he strengthned me,

19 And said; O man greatly beloued, feare not: peace be vnto thee, be strong, yea be strong; and when he had spoken vnto me, I was strengthened, and said; Let my Lord speake; for thou hast strengthened me.

20 Then said hee, Knowest thou wherefore I come vnto thee? and now will I returne to fight with the prince of Persia: and when I am gone forth, loe, the prince of Grecia shall come.

21 But I will shew thee that which is noted in the Scripture of truth: and there is none that † holdeth with me in these things, but Michael your prince.

† Heb. strengthneth himselfe.

CHAP. XI.

1 The ouerthrow of Persia by the king of Grecia. 5 Leagues and conflicts, betweene the kings of the South and of the North. 30 The inuasion and tyrannie of the Romanes.

ALso I, in the first yeere of Darius the Mede, euen I stood to confirme and to strengthen him.

2 And now will I shew thee the trueth. Behold, there shall stand vp yet three kings in Persia, & the fourth shall be farre richer then they all: and by his strength through his riches he shall stirre vp all against the realme of Grecia.

3 And a mighty King shal stand vp, that shall rule with great dominion, and doe according to his will.

4 And when he shall stand vp, his kingdome shall be broken, and shall be diuided toward the foure winds of heauen; and not to his posterite, nor according to his dominion which he ruled: for his kingdome shall be pluckt vp, euen for others besides those.

5 ¶ And the King of the South shall be strong, and one of his princes, and he shall be strong aboue him, and haue dominion: his dominion shall be a great dominion.

6 And in the end of yeeres they shall † ioyne themselues together: for the King's daughter of the South shall come to the King of the North to make † an agreement, but she shall not retaine the power of the arme, neither shall he stand, nor his arme: but she shall be giuen vp, and they that brought her, and ‖ he that begate her, and he that strengthened her in these times.

† Heb. shall associate themselues.

† Heb. rights.

7 But out of a branch of her rootes shall one stand vp in his estate, which shall come with an arme, and shall enter into the fortresse of the King of the North, and shall deale against them, and shall preuaile:

8 And shall also carie captiues into Egypt their gods with their princes, and with their † precious vessels of siluer and of gold, and he shall continue moe yeeres then the King of the North.

‖ Or, whom she brought forth.

† Heb. vessels of their desire.

9 So the King of the South shall come into his kingdome, and shall returne into his owne land.

10 But his sonnes ‖ shall be stirred vp, and shall assemble a multitude of great forces: and one shall certainly come and ouerflow and passe through: then shall he returne, and be stirred vp euen to his fortresse.

‖ Or, shall warre.

11 And the King of the South shall be moued with choler, and shall come forth and fight with him, euen with the King of the North: and hee shall set forth a great multitude, but the multitude shall be giuen into his hand.

12 And when he hath taken away the multitude, his heart shall be lifted vp: and he shall cast downe many tenne thousands: but he shall not be strengthened by it.

13 For the King of the North shall returne, and shall set forth a multitude greater then the former, and shall certainly † come (after certaine yeeres) with a great arme & with much riches.

† Heb. at the end of times of yeeres.

14 And in those times there shall many stand vp against the King of the South: also † the robbers of thy people shall exalt themselues to establish the vision, but they shall fall.

† Heb. the children of robbers.

15 So the King of the North shall come, and cast vp a mount, and take † the most fenced cities, and the armes of the South shall not withstand, neither † his chosen people, neither shall there be any strength to withstand.

† Heb. the citie of munitions.

† Heb. the people of his choices.

16 But he that commeth against him, shall doe according to his owne will, and none shall stand before him: and he shall stand in the ‖ glorious land, which by his hand shall be consumed.

‖ Or, goodly land. Heb. The land of ornament.

17 He shall also set his face to enter with the strength of his whole kingdome and ‖ vpright ones with him: thus shall

‖ Or, much vprightnes: Or equall conditions.

shall he doe, and he shall giue him the daughter of women † corrupting her: but she shall not stand on his side, neither be for him.

† Heb. to corrupt.

18 After this shall he turne his face vnto the yles, and shall take many, but a prince † for his own behalfe shall cause † the reproch offred by him to cease without his owne reproch: he shall cause it to turne vpon him.

† Heb. for him. † Heb his reproch.

19 Then he shall turne his face towards the fort of his owne lande: but he shall stumble and fall, and not bee found.

20 Then shall stand vp in his estate † a raiser of taxes in the glory of the kingdome, but within few dayes he shall be destroyed, neither in † anger, nor in battell.

† Heb. one that causeth an exactour to passe ouer. † Heb. angers.

21 And in his estate shall stand vp a vile person, to whom they shal not giue the honour of the kingdome: but hee shall come in peaceably, and obtaine the kingdome by flatteries.

22 And with the armes of a flood shall they bee ouerflowen from before him, and shall be broken: yea also the prince of the couenant.

23 And after the league made with him he shall worke deceitfully, for hee shall come vp, and shall become strong with a small people.

24 He shall enter ‖ peaceably euen vpon the fattest places of the prouince, and he shall doe that which his fathers haue not done, nor his fathers fathers, he shall scatter among them the praye and spoile, and riches: yea and he shall † forecast his deuices against the strong holdes, euen for a time.

‖ Or, into the peaceable or fat, &c. † Heb. think thoughts.

25 And he shall stirre vp his power, and his courage against the king of the South with a great army, and the king of the South shall bee stirred vp to battell with a very great and mightie armie: but he shall not stand: for they shall forecast deuices against him.

26 Yea they that feede of the portion of his meate, shall destroy him, and his armie shall ouerflow: and many shall fall downe slaine.

27 And both these kings † hearts shall be to doe mischefe, and they shall speake lies at one table: but it shall not prosper: for yet the end shall bee at the time appointed.

† Heb. their hearts.

28 Then shall hee returne into his land with great riches, and his heart shall be against the holy couenant: and he shall doe exploits, and returne to his owne land.

29 At the time appointed he shall returne, and come toward the South: but it shall not be as the former, or as the latter.

30 ¶ For the ships of Chittim shall come against him: therefore he shall be grieued and returne, and haue indignation against the holy Couenant: so shal he doe, he shall euen returne, and haue intelligence with them that forsake the holy Couenant.

31 And armes shal stand on his part, and they shall pollute the Sanctuarie of strength, and shall take away the daily sacrifice, and they shal place the abomination that ‖ maketh desolate.

‖ Or, astonisheth.

32 And such as doe wickedly against the couenant, shall he ‖ corrupt by flatteries: but the people that do know their God, shall be strong and doe exploits.

‖ Or, cause to dissemble.

33 And they that vnderstand among the people shall instruct many: yet they shall fall by the sword, and by flame, by captiuitie, and by spoile many dayes.

34 Now when they shall fall, they shalbe holpen with a litle help: but many shall cleaue to them with flatteries.

35 And some of them of vnderstanding shall fall, to trie ‖ them, and to purge, and to make them white, euen to the time of the end: because it is yet for a time appointed.

‖ Or, by them

36 And the king shall doe according to his will, and he shall exalt himselfe, and magnifie himselfe aboue euery god, and shall speake marueilous things against the God of gods, & shall prosper till the indignation be accomplished: for that that is determined, shall be done.

37 Neither shall hee regard the god of his fathers, nor the desire of women, nor regard any god: for he shall magnifie himselfe aboue all.

38 But in his estate shall he honour the god of ‖ forces: and a God whome his fathers knew not, shall hee honour with gold, and siluer, and with precious stones, and † pleasant things.

‖ Or, munitions Heb. Mauzzim, or, as for the Almighty God in his seate he shall honour, yea he shall honour a God, &c. † Heb. things desired.

39 Thus shall hee doe in the † most strong holds with a strange god, whom he shall acknowledge and increase with glory: and he shall cause them to rule ouer many, and shall diuide the land for † gaine.

† Heb. fortresses of munitions. † Heb. a price

40 And at the time of the end shall the king of the South push at him, and the king of the North shal come against

him like a whirlewind with charets, and with horſemen, and with many ſhips, and he ſhall enter into the countreys, and ſhall ouerflow and paſſe ouer.

41 He ſhall enter alſo into the ‖glorious land, and many countreys ſhall be ouerthrowen: but theſe ſhall eſcape out of his hand, euen Edom, and Moab, and the chiefe of the children of Ammon.

42 He ſhall †ſtretch foorth his hand alſo vpon the countreys, and the land of Egypt ſhall not eſcape.

43 But he ſhall haue power ouer the treaſures of gold and of ſiluer, and ouer all the precious things of Egypt: and the Libyans and the Ethiopians ſhalbe at his ſteps.

44 But tidings out of the Eaſt, and out of the North ſhall trouble him: therefore he ſhall goe foorth with great fury to deſtroy, and vtterly to make away many.

45 And hee ſhall plant the tabernacles of his palace betweene the ſeas in the ‖glorious holy mountaine, yet he ſhall come to his end, and none ſhall helpe him.

‖*Or, goodly land. Hebr. Land of delight, or ornament.*

†*Hebr. ſend foorth.*

‖*Or, goodly. Hebr. mountaine of delight of holineſſe.*

CHAP. XII.

1 Michael ſhall deliuer Iſrael from their troubles. 5 Daniel is informed of the times.

AND at that time ſhall Michael ſtand vp, the great Prince which ſtandeth for the children of thy people, and there ſhalbe a time of trouble, ſuch as neuer was ſince there was a nation, euen to that ſame time: and at that time thy people ſhalbe deliuered, euery one that ſhalbe found written in the booke.

2 And many of them that ſleepe in the duſt of the earth ſhall awake, *ſome to euerlaſting life, and ſome to ſhame and euerlaſting contempt.

3 And they that be ‖wiſe ſhall *ſhine as the brightneſſe of the firmament, and they that turne many to righteouſneſſe, as the ſtarres for euer and euer.

*Matt. 25. 45. ioh. 5. 29.

‖*Or, teachers.*

*Matth. 13. 43.

4 But thou, O Daniel, ſhut vp the words, and ſeale the booke euen to the time of the ende: many ſhall runne to and fro, and knowledge ſhall bee increaſed.

5 ¶ Then I Daniel looked, and behold, there ſtood other two, the one on this ſide of the banke of the riuer, and the other on that ſide of the †banke of the riuer.

†*Hebr. lip*

6 And one ſaid to the man clothed in *linnen, which was ‖vpon the waters of the riuer; How long ſhall it bee to the end of theſe wonders?

*Dan. 10 5.

‖*Or, from aboue.*

7 And I heard the man clothed in linnen, which was vpon the waters of the riuer, when he *held vp his right hand, and his left hand vnto heauen, and ſware by him that liueth for euer, that it ſhalbe for a time, times, and ‖an halfe: and when hee ſhall haue accompliſhed to ſcatter the power of the holy people, all theſe things ſhall bee finiſhed.

*Reuel. 10. 5

‖*Or, part*

8 And I heard, but I vnderſtood not: then ſaid I, O my Lord, what ſhalbe the end of theſe things?

9 And he ſaid, Goe thy way, Daniel: for the words are cloſed vp and ſealed till the time of the end.

10 Many ſhalbe purified, and made white and tried: but the wicked ſhall doe wickedly: and none of the wicked ſhall vnderſtand, but the wiſe ſhall vnderſtand.

11 And from the time that the dayly ſacrifice ſhalbe taken away, and †the abomination ‖that maketh deſolate ſet vp, there ſhalbe a thouſand two hundred and ninetie dayes.

†*Hebr. to ſet vp the abomination, &c.*

‖*Or, aſtoniſheth.*

12 Bleſſed is he that waiteth, and commeth to the thouſand, three hundred and fiue and thirtie dayes.

13 But goe thou thy way till the end be: ‖for thou ſhalt reſt, and ſtand in thy lot at the end of the dayes.

‖*Or, and then, &c.*

¶ HOSEA.

CHAP. I.

1 Hosea to shew Gods iudgement for spirituall whoredome, taketh Gomer, 4 and hath by her Iezreel, 6 Lo-ruhamah, 8 and Lo-ammi. 10 The restauration of Iudah and Israel.

THE Word of the LORD that came vnto Hosea, the sonne of Beeri, in the dayes of Vzziah, Iotham, Ahaz, and Hezekiah kings of Iudah, and in the dayes of Ieroboam the sonne of Ioash king of Israel.

2 The beginning of the Word of the LORD by Hosea: and the LORD sayd to Hosea, Goe, take vnto thee a wife of whoredomes, and children of whoredomes: for the land hath committed great whoredome, departing from the LORD.

3 So he went and tooke Gomer the daughter of Diblaim, which conceiued and bare him a sonne.

4 And the LORD said vnto him, Call his name Jezreel; for yet a little while, and I will † auenge the blood of Jezreel vpon the house of Jehu, and will cause to cease the kingdome of the house of Israel.

5 And it shall come to passe at that day, that I will breake the bow of Israel in the valley of Jezreel.

6 ¶ And shee conceiued againe and bare a daughter, and God sayd vnto him, Call her name ‖ Lo-ruhamah: for † I will no more haue mercy vpon the house of Israel: ‖ but I will vtterly take them away.

7 But I will haue mercy vpon the house of Iudah, and will saue them by the LORD their God, and will not saue them by bow, nor by sword, nor by battell, by horses nor by horsemen.

8 ¶ Now when shee had weaned Lo-ruhamah, she conceiued and bare a sonne.

9 Then sayde God, Call his name ‖ Lo-ammi: for yee are not my people, and I will not be your God.

10 ¶ Yet the number of the children of Israel shall be as the sand of the sea, which cannot bee measured nor numbred, * and it shall come to passe, that ‖ in the place where it was said vnto them, Yee are not my people, there it shall be said vnto them, Ye are the sonnes of the liuing God.

11 Then shall the children of Iudah and the children of Israel be * gathered together, and appoint themselues one head, and they shall come vp out of the land: for great shalbe the day of Jezreel.

CHAP. II.

1 The idolatrie of the people. 6 Gods iudgements against them. 14 His promises of reconciliation with them.

SAy ye vnto your brethren, ‖ Ammi, & to your sisters, ‖ Ruhamah:

2 Plead with your mother, plead: for * she is not my wife, neither am I her husband: let her therefore put away her whoredomes out of her sight, and her adulteries from betweene * her breasts;

3 Lest I strip her naked, and set her as in the day that shee was * borne, and make her as a wilderneſſe, and set her like a drie land, and slay her with thirst.

4 And I will not haue mercy vpon her children, for they be the children of whoredomes.

5 For their mother hath played the harlot: shee that conceiued them hath done shamefully: for shee sayd, I will goe after my louers, that giue me my bread and my water, my wooll and my flaxe, mine oyle, and my † drinke.

6 ¶ Therefore behold, I will hedge vp thy way with thornes, and † make a wall,

† *Heb. visit.*

‖ *That is, not hauing obtained mercie.*
† *Heb. I will not adde any more to.*
‖ *Or, that I should altogether pardon them.*

‖ *That is, not my people.*

* *Rom. 9. 25, 26.*
‖ *Or, in stead of that.*

* *Iere. 3. 18. ezek. 34. 37*

‖ *That is, my people.*
‖ *That is, hauing obtained mercy.*
* *Isai. 50. 1.*

* *Eze 16. 25*

* *Eze. 16. 4*

† *Heb. drinke*

† *Heb. make a wall.*

wall, that ſhe ſhall not find her pathes.

7 And ſhe ſhall follow after her louers, but ſhe ſhall not ouertake them, and ſhe ſhall ſeeke them, but ſhall not find them: then ſhall ſhe ſay, I will goe and returne to my firſt huſband, for then was it better with me then now.

† *Heb. new wine.* ‖ *Or, wherewith they made Baal.*

8 For ſhe did not know that I gaue her corne, and † wine, and oyle, and multiplied her ſiluer and gold, ‖ which they prepared for Baal.

‖ *Or, take away.*

9 Therefore will I returne, and take away my Corne in the time thereof, and my Wine in the ſeaſon thereof, and will ‖ recouer my Wooll and my flaxe giuen to couer her nakednes.

† *Heb. folly or villanie.*

10 And now will I diſcouer her † lewdneſſe in the ſight of her louers, and none ſhall deliuer her out of mine hand.

11 I will alſo cauſe all her mirth to ceaſe, her feaſt daies, her new moones, and her Sabbaths, and all her ſolemne feaſts.

† *Heb make deſolate.*

12 And I will † deſtroy her vines and her figge trees, whereof ſhe hath ſaid: Theſe are my rewards that my louers haue giuen me: and I will make them a forreſt, and the beaſts of the field ſhall eate them.

13 And I will viſite vpon her the daies of Baalim, wherein ſhe burnt incenſe to them, and ſhe decked her ſelfe with her eare-rings, and her Jewels, and ſhe went after her louers, and forgate me, ſaith the LORD.

‖ *Or, friendly. Heb. to her heart.*

14 ¶ Therefore behold, I will allure her, and bring her into the wildernes, and ſpeake ‖ comfortably vnto her.

15 And I will giue her her vineyards from thence, and the valley of Achor for a doore of hope, and ſhe ſhall ſing there, as in the dayes of her youth, and as in the day when ſhe came vp out of the land of Egypt.

16 And it ſhall be at that day, ſaith the LORD, that thou ſhalt call mee † Ishi; and ſhalt call mee no more † Baali.

† *That is, my husband.* † *That is, my Lord.*

17 For I will take away the names of Baalim out of her mouth, & they ſhal no more be remembred by their name.

* Iob. 5. 23.

18 And in that day will I make a * couenant for them with the beaſts of the field, and with the foules of heauen, and with the creeping things of the ground: and I will breake the bow and the ſword, and the battell out of the earth, and will make them to lie downe ſafely.

19 And I will betroth thee vnto me for euer; yea, I will betroth thee vnto me in righteouſneſſe, and in iudgement, and in louing kindneſſe, and in mercies.

20 I will euen betroth thee vnto me in faithfulneſſe, and thou ſhalt know the LORD.

21 And it ſhall come to paſſe in that day, I will heare, ſaith the LORD, I will heare the heauens, and they ſhall heare the earth,

22 And the earth ſhall heare the corne, and the wine, and the oyle, and they ſhall heare Jezreel.

23 And I will ſow her vnto me in the earth, and I will haue mercy vpon her that had not obtained mercy, and I * will ſay to them Which were not my people; Thou art my people, and they ſhall ſay, Thou art my God.

* Rom. 9. 26. 1. pet. 2. 10.

CHAP. III.

1 By the expiation of an adultereſſe, 4 is ſhewed the deſolation of Iſrael before their reſtauration.

THen ſaid the LORD vnto me, Goe yet, loue a woman (beloued of her friend, yet an adultereſſe) according to the loue of the LORD toward the children of Iſrael, who looke to other gods, and loue flagons † of wine.

† *Heb. of grapes.*

2 So I bought her to me for fifteene pieces of ſiluer, and for an homer of barley and an † halfe homer of barley.

† *Heb. lethech.*

3 And I ſaid vnto her, Thou ſhalt * abide for me many dayes, thou ſhalt not play the harlot, & thou ſhalt not be for an other man, ſo will I alſo be for thee.

* Deut. 21. 13.

4 For the children of Iſrael ſhall abide many dayes without a King, and without a Prince, and without a ſacrifice, and without † an image, and without an Ephod, and without Teraphim.

† *Heb. a ſtanding or ſtatue.*

5 Afterward ſhall the children of Iſrael returne, and ſeeke the LORD their God, and * Dauid their King, and ſhall feare the LORD, and his goodneſſe in the * latter dayes.

* Ier. 30. 9. ezech. 34. 23. * Iſai. 2. 2.

CHAP. IIII.

1 Gods iudgements againſt the ſinnes of the people, 6 and of the prieſts, 12 and againſt their idolatrie. 15 Iudah is exhorted to take warning by Iſraels calamitie.

Heare

HEare the worde of the LORD, yee children of Israel: for the LORD hath a *controuersie with the inhabitants of the land, because there is no trueth, nor mercie, nor knowledge of God in the land.

2 By swearing, and lying, and killing, and stealing, and committing adulterie, they breake out, and blood toucheth †blood.

3 Therefore shall the land mourne, and euery one that dwelleth therein shall languish, with the beastes of the field, and with the foules of heauen, yea the fishes of the Sea also shall be taken away.

4 Yet let no man striue, nor reproue another: for this people are as they that striue with the priest.

5 Therefore shalt thou fall in the day, and the prophet also shall fall with thee in the night, and I will †destroy thy mother.

6 My people are †destroyed for lacke of knowledge: because thou hast reiected knowledge, I will also reiect thee, that thou shalt be no priest to me: seeing thou hast forgotten the lawe of thy God, I wil also forget thy children.

7 As they were increased, so they sinned against me: therfore wil I change their glory into shame.

8 They eate vp the sinne of my people, and they †set their heart on their iniquitie.

9 And there shall be like people, like *priest: and I will †punish them for their wayes, and †reward them their doings.

10 For they shall eate, and not haue enough: they shall commit whordome, and shall not increase, because they haue left off to take heed to the LORD.

11 Whoredome, and wine, and newe wine take away the heart.

12 My people aske counsel at their stocks, and their staffe declareth vnto them: for the spirit of whoredomes hath caused them to erre, and they haue gone a whoring from vnder their God.

13 They sacrifice vpon the tops of the mountaines, and burne incense vpon the hilles vnder okes and poplars, and elmes, because the shadowe thereof is good: therefore your daughters shall commit whoredome, and your spouses shall commit adulterie.

14 I ||will not punish your daughters when they commit whordome, nor your spouses when they commit adulterie: for themselues are separated with whores, and they sacrifice with harlots: therfore the people that doth not vnderstand, ||shall fall.

15 Though thou Israel play the harlot, yet let not Iudah offend, and come not ye vnto Gilgal, neither goe ye vp to *Beth-auen, nor sweare, The LORD liueth:

16 For Israel slideth backe, as a backe sliding heifer: now the LORD will feede them as a lambe in a large place.

17 Ephraim is ioyned to idoles: let him alone.

18 Their drinke †is sowre: they haue committed whordome continually: her †rulers with shame doe loue, Giue ye.

19 The wind hath bound her vp in her wings, and they shall be ashamed because of their sacrifices.

CHAP. V.

1 Gods iudgements against the Priests, the people, and the princes of Israel for their manifold sinnes, 15 vntill they repent.

HEare yee this, O priests, and hearken, ye house of Israel, and giue yee eare, O house of the king: for iudgement is toward you, because yee haue beene a snare on Mizpah, and a net spread vpon Tabor.

2 And the reuolters are profound to make slaughter, ||though I haue bene †a rebuker of them all.

3 I know Ephraim, and Israel is not hid from me: for now, O Ephraim, thou committest whoredome, and Israel is defiled.

4 †They will not frame their ||doings to turne vnto their God: for the spirit of whoredomes is in the midst of them, and they haue not known the LORD.

5 And the pride of Israel doth testifie to his face: therefore shall Israel and Ephraim fall in their iniquity: Iudah also shall fall with them.

6 They shall goe with their flocks, and with their heards to seeke the LORD: but they shall not finde him, he hath withdrawen himselfe from them.

7 They haue dealt treacherously against the LORD: for they haue begotten strange children, now shall a moneth

*Mica.6.2.

†Hebr. bloods.

†Heb. cut off

†Heb. cut off

†Heb. lift vp their soule to their iniquitie.

*Isa.24.2.

†Heb. visite vpon.

†Heb. cause to returne.

||Or, shall I not? &c.

||Or, be punished.

*1. King. 12.29.

†Hebr. is gone.

†Hebr. shields.

||Or, and, &c.

†Heb. a correction.

†Heb. they will not giue.

||Or, their doings will not suffer them.

moneth deuoure them with their por-
tions.

8 Blow yee the cornet in Gibeah,
and the trumpet in Ramah: cry alowd
at Beth-auen: after thee, O Beniamin.

9 Ephraim ſhall be deſolate in the
day of rebuke: among the tribes of Iſ-
rael haue I made knowen that which
ſhall ſurely be.

10 The Princes of Iudah were like
them that remooue the bound: therefore
I will powre out my wrath vpon them
like water.

11 Ephraim is oppreſſed, and broken
in iudgement: becauſe he willingly wal-
ked after the commandement.

12 Therefore wil I be vnto Ephraim
as a moth: and to the houſe of Iudah
as ‖rottenneſſe.

13 When Ephraim ſaw his ſickneſſe,
and Iudah ſaw his wound: then went
Ephraim to the Aſſyrian, and ſent ‖ to
king Iareb yet could he not heale you,
nor cure you of your wound.

14 For I will bee vnto Ephraim as a
Lion, and as a yong Lion to the houſe
of Iudah: I, euen I will teare and goe
away: I will take away, and none
ſhall reſcue him.

15 ¶ I will goe and returne to my
place, † till they acknowledge their of-
fence, and ſeeke my face: in their affli-
ction they will ſeeke me early.

‖ Or, a worme

‖ Or, to the king of Iareb. Or, to the king that ſhould plead.

† Heb. till they be guilti.

CHAP. VI.

1 An exhortation to repentance. 4 A com-
plaint of their vntowardneſſe, and iniquitie.

COme, and let vs returne vnto the LORD: for hee hath torne, and hee will heale vs: he hath ſmitten, and he will binde vs vp.

2 * After two daies will he reuiue vs, in the third day he will raiſe vs vp, and we ſhall liue in his ſight.

3 Then ſhal we know, if we follow on to know the LORD: his going forth is prepared, as the morning; & he ſhall come vnto vs, as the raine; as the latter and former raine vnto the earth.

4 ¶ O Ephraim, what ſhall I doe vnto thee? O Iudah, what ſhall I do vnto thee? for your ‖ goodneſſe is as a morning cloud, and as the early dew it goeth away.

5 Therefore haue I ſhewed them by the Prophets: I haue ſlaine them by the wordes of my mouth, ‖ and thy iudgements are as the light that goeth forth.

6 For I deſired * mercie, and not ſa-
crifice; and the knowledge of God more then burnt offerings.

7 But they ‖ like men haue tranſ-
greſſed the Couenant: there haue they dealt treacherouſly againſt me.

8 Gilead is a citie of them that worke iniquitie; and is ‖ polluted with blood.

9 And as troupes of robbers waite for a man, ſo the company of prieſtes murther in the way † by conſent: for they commit ‖ lewdneſſe.

10 I haue ſeene an horrible thing in the houſe of Iſrael: there is the whore-dome of Ephraim, Iſrael is defiled.

11 Alſo O Iudah, hee hath ſet an
harueſt for thee, When I returned the captiuitie of my people.

* Matth. 9. 13. and 10. 7. eccles. 4. 17 1. ſam. 15. 22.

‖ Or, like Adam.

‖ Or, cunning for blood.

† Hebr. with one ſhoulder. Or, to Sichem.

‖ Or, enormitie.

CHAP. VII.

1 A reproofe of manifold ſinnes. 11 Gods wrath againſt them for their hypocriſie.

WHen I would haue healed Iſrael, then the iniquitie of Ephraim was diſcoue-
red, and the † wickedneſſe of Samaria: for they com-
mit falſehood: and the theefe commeth in, and the troupe of robbers † ſpoileth without.

2 And they † conſider not in their hearts that I remember all their wicked-
neſſe: now their owne doings haue be-
ſet them about, they are before my face.

3 They make the king glad with their wickednеſſe, and the princes with their lies.

4 They are al adulterers, as an ouen heated by the baker: ‖ who ceaſeth ‖ from raiſing after he hath kneaded the dough, vntill it be leauened.

5 In the day of our King, the prin-
ces haue made him ſicke ‖ with bottels of wine, he ſtretched out his hand with ſcorners.

6 For they haue ‖ made ready their heart like an ouen, whiles they lie in wait: their baker ſleepeth all the night, in the morning it burneth as a flaming fire.

7 They are all hot as an ouen, and haue deuoured their Iudges: all their Kings are fallen, there is none among them that calleth vnto me.

8 Ephraim, he hath mixed himſelfe among the people, Ephraim is a cake not turned.

9 Stran-

† Hebr. emits.

† Hebr. ſtrippeth.

† Hebr. ſay not to

‖ Or, the raiſer wil ceaſe.

‖ Or, from waking.

‖ Or, with heat through wine.

‖ Or, applied.

9 Strangers haue deuoured his strength, and hee knoweth it not: yea, gray haures are † here and there vpon him, yet he knoweth not.

† Heb. ſprinkled.

10 And the * pride of Iſrael teſtifieth to his face, and they doe not returne to the LORD their God, nor ſeeke him for all this.

* Cha. 5. 5.

11 ¶ Ephraim alſo is like a ſilly doue, without heart: they call to Egypt, they goe to Aſſyria.

12 When they ſhall goe, I will ſpread my net vpon them, I will bring them downe as the fowles of the heauen: I will chaſtiſe them as their congregation hath heard.

13 Woe vnto them, for they haue fled from me: † deſtruction vnto them, becauſe they haue tranſgreſſed againſt me, though I haue redeemed them, yet they haue ſpoken lies againſt me.

† Heb. ſpoile

14 And they haue not cryed vnto me with their heart, when they howled vpon their beds: they aſſemble themſelues for corne and wine, and they rebell againſt me.

15 Though I ‖ haue bound, and ſtrengthened their armes, yet doe they imagine miſchiefe againſt me.

‖ Or, chaſtened.

16 They returne, but not to the moſt high: they are like a deceitfull bow: their princes ſhall fall by the ſword, for the * rage of their tongue: this ſhall be their deriſion in the land of Egypt.

* Pſal. 73. 9.

CHAP. VIII.

1. 12 Deſtruction is threatned for their impietie, 5 and idolatrie.

SET the Trumpet to thy † mouth: hee ſhall come as an Eagle againſt the houſe of the LORD, becauſe they haue tranſgreſſed my Couenant, and treſpaſſed againſt my Lawe.

† Heb. the roofe of thy mouth.

2 Iſrael ſhall crie vnto me, My God, we know thee.

3 Iſrael hath caſt off the thing that is good: the enemie ſhall purſue him.

4 They haue ſet vp Kings, but not by me: they haue made Princes, and I knew it not: of their ſiluer and their golde haue they made them idoles, that they may be cut off.

5 ¶ Thy calfe, O Samaria, hath caſt thee off: mine anger is kindled againſt them: how long will it bee ere they attaine to innocencie?

6 For from Iſrael was it alſo, the workeman made it, therefore it is not God: but the calfe of Samaria ſhall be broken in pieces.

7 For they haue ſowen the winde, and they ſhall reape the whirlewinde: it hath no ‖ ſtalke: the budde ſhall yeeld no meale: if ſo be it yeeld, the ſtrangers ſhall ſwallow it vp.

‖ Or, ſtanding corne.

8 Iſrael is ſwallowed vp, now ſhall they be among the Gentiles, as a veſſell wherein is no pleaſure.

9 For they are gone vp to Aſſyria, a wilde Aſſe alone by himſelfe; Ephraim hath hired † louers.

† Heb. lowes.

10 Yea, though they haue hired among the nations, now will I gather them, and they ſhall ‖ ſorrow a little for the burden of the King of princes.

‖ Or, begin.

11 Becauſe Ephraim hath made many altars to ſinne, altars ſhall be vnto him to ſinne.

12 I haue written to him the great things of my Law, but they were counted as a ſtrange thing.

13 They ſacrifice fleſh ‖ for the ſacrifices of mine offerings, and eate it; but the LORD accepteth them not: now will he remember their iniquitie, and viſite their ſinnes: they ſhal returne to Egypt.

‖ Or, in the ſacrifices of mine offerings, they &c.

14 For Iſrael hath forgotten his maker, and buildeth temples; and Iudah hath multiplied fenced cities: but I will ſend a fire vpon his cities, and it ſhall deuoure the palaces thereof.

CHAP. IX.

The diſtreſſe and captiuitie of Iſrael, for their ſinnes and idolatrie.

REioyce not, O Iſrael, for ioy as other people: for thou haſt gone a whoring from thy God, thou haſt loued a * reward ‖ vpon euery corne floore.

* Iere. 44. 17

‖ Or, in, &c.

2 The floore and the ‖ winepreſſe ſhall not feede them, and the new wine ſhall faile in her.

‖ Or, wine-fat.

3 They ſhal not dwel in ỹ LORDS land: but Ephraim ſhall returne to Egypt, and they ſhall eat vncleane things in Aſſyria.

4 They ſhall not offer wine offrings to the LORD: neither ſhall they be pleaſing vnto him: their ſacrifices ſhalbe vnto them as the bread of mourners: all that eate thereof ſhall be polluted: for their bread for their ſoule ſhall not come into the houſe of the LORD.

5 what

5 What will yee doe in the ſolemne day, and in the day of the feaſt of the LORD?

6 For loe they are gone, becauſe of †deſtruction: Egypt ſhall gather them vp, Memphis ſhall burie them: ‖the pleaſant places for their ſilver, nettles ſhal poſſeſſe them: thornes ſhall be in their Tabernacles.

7 The dayes of viſitation are come, the dayes of recompence are come, Iſrael ſhall know it; the Prophet is a foole, †the ſpirituall man is madde, for the multitude of thine iniquitie and the great hatred.

8 The watchman of Ephraim was with my God: but the Prophet is a ſnare of a fouler in all his wayes, and hatred ‖in the houſe of his God.

9 They haue deeply corrupted themſelues as in the dayes of *Gibeah: therefore he will remember their iniquitie, he will viſite their ſinnes.

10 I found Iſrael like grapes in the wilderneſſe: I ſaw your fathers as the firſt ripe in the fig tree at her firſt time: but they went to *Baalpeor, and ſeparated themſelues vnto that ſhame, and their abominations were according as they loued.

11 As for Ephraim, their glory ſhall flee away like a bird: from the birth and from the wombe, and from the conception.

12 Though they bring vp their children, yet will I bereaue them that there ſhall not be a man left: yea, woe alſo to them when I depart from them.

13 Ephraim, as I ſaw Tyrus, is planted in a pleaſant place: but Ephraim ſhall bring forth his children to the murderer.

14 Giue them, O LORD: what wilt thou giue? giue them a †miſcarying wombe, and drie breaſts.

15 All their wickedneſſe * is in Gilgal: for there I hated them: for the wickedneſſe of their doings I will drive them out of mine houſe, I will loue them no more: all their princes are reuolters.

16 Ephraim is ſmitten, their roote is dried vp, they ſhall beare no fruite: yea though they bring forth, yet will I ſlay euen †the beloued fruite of their wombe.

17 My God will caſt them away, becauſe they did not hearken vnto him: and they ſhalbe wanderers among the nations.

CHAP. X.

Iſrael is reproued and threatned for their impietie and idolatry.

1 Iſrael is ‖an empty vine, he bringeth forth fruite vnto himſelfe: according to the multitude of his fruite, he hath increaſed the altars, according to the goodneſſe of his land, they haue made goodly †images.

2 ‖Their heart is diuided: now ſhall they be found faultie: hee ſhall †breake downe their altars: he ſhall ſpoile their images.

3 For now they ſhall ſay, We haue no King, becauſe we feared not the LORD, what then ſhould a King doe to vs?

4 They haue ſpoken words, ſwearing falſely in making a couenant: thus iudgement ſpringeth vp as hemlocke in the furrowes of the field.

5 The inhabitants of Samaria ſhall feare, becauſe of the calues of Bethauen: for the people thereof ſhall mourne ouer it, and the ‖prieſts thereof that reioyced on it, for the glory thereof, becauſe it is departed from it.

6 It ſhall be alſo caried vnto Aſſyria for a preſent to * King Iareb: Ephraim ſhall receiue ſhame, and Iſrael ſhall be aſhamed of his owne counſell.

7 As for Samaria, her King is cut off as the foame vpon †the water.

8 The high places alſo of Auen, the ſinne of Iſrael, ſhall be deſtroyed: the thorne and the thiſtle ſhall come vp on their altars; * and they ſhall ſay to the mountaines, Couer vs; and to the hilles, Fall on vs.

9 O Iſrael, thou haſt ſinned from the dayes of Gibeah: there they ſtood: the battell in Gibeah againſt the children of iniquitie did not ouertake them.

10 It is in my deſire that I ſhould chaſtiſe them, and the people ſhall be gathered againſt them, ‖when they ſhall bind themſelues in their two furrowes.

11 And Ephraim is as an heifer that is taught and loueth to tread out the corne, but I paſſed ouer vpon †her faire necke: I will make Ephraim to ride: Iudah ſhall plow, and Iacob ſhall breake his clods.

12 Sow to your ſelues in righteouſneſſe, reape in mercie: *breake vp your fallow

† *Heb. ſpoile.* ‖ *Or, their ſiluer ſhall be deſired, the nettle &c: Heb. the deſire.*

† *Heb. man of the ſpirit.*

‖ *Or, againſt*

* Iudg. 19. 18.

* Num 25. 3.

† *Heb. that caſteth the fruite.* * Chap. 12 11.

† *Heb. the deſires.*

‖ *Or, a vine emptying the fruite which it giueth.*

† *Heb. ſtatues, or ſtanding images.* ‖ *Or, he hath diuided their heart.* † *Heb. beheaded.*

‖ *Chemarims.*

* Chap. 5. 13.

† *Heb. the face of the water.*

* Iſai. 2. 19. luc. 23. 30. reu. 6. 16. and 9. 6.

‖ *Or, when I ſhall bind them for their two tranſgreſſions, or in their two habitations.* † *Heb. the beautie of her necke.*

* Ier. 4. 4.

fallow ground: for it is time to seeke the LORD, till he come and raine righteousnesse vpon you.

13 Ye haue plowed wickednesse, yee haue reaped iniquitie, ye haue eaten the fruite of lies: because thou didst trust in thy way, in the multitude of thy mightie men.

14 Therefore shall a tumult arise among thy people, and all thy fortresses shall bee spoiled, as Shalman spoiled *Beth-arbel in the day of battell: the mother was dashed in pieces vpon her children.

15 So shall Bethel doe vnto you, because of †your great wickednesse: in a morning shall the king of Israel be vtterly cut off.

*2. King. 18 19.

†Hebr. the euill of your euill

CHAP. XI.

1 The ingratitude of Israel vnto God for his benefits. 5 His iudgement. 8 Gods mercy toward them.

WHen Israel was a childe, then I loued him, and *called my sonne out of Egypt.

*Mat. 2. 15

2 As they called them, so they went from them: they sacrificed vnto Baalim, and burnt incense to grauen images.

3 I taught Ephraim also to goe, taking them by their armes: but they knew not that I healed them.

4 I drew them with cords of a man, with bands of loue, and I was to them as they that †take off the yoke on their iawes, and I laid meat vnto them.

†Heb. lift vp.

5 He shall not returne into the land of Egypt: but the Assyrian shall be his king, because they refused to returne.

6 And the sword shall abide on his cities, and shall consume his branches, and deuoure them, because of their owne counsels.

7 And my people are bent to backesliding from mee: though they called them to the most High, †none at all would exalt him.

†Hebr. together they exalted not.

8 How shall I giue thee vp, Ephraim? how shall I deliuer thee, Israel? how shall I make thee as *Admah? how shall I set thee as Zeboim? mine heart is turned within mee, my repentings are kindled together.

*Gene. 19 22. Amos 4. 11.

9 I will not execute the fiercenes of mine anger, I will not returne to destroy Ephraim, for I am God, and not man, the holy One in the midst of thee, and I will not enter into the citie.

10 They shall walke after the LORD: he shall roare like a lyon: when he shall roare, then the children shall tremble from the west.

11 They shall tremble as a bird out of Egypt, and as a doue out of the land of Assyria: and I will place them in their houses, saith the LORD.

12 Ephraim compasseth mee about with lies, and the house of Israel with deceit: but Iudah yet ruleth with God, and is faithfull ‖ With the Saints.

‖ Or, with the most holy

CHAP. XII.

1 A reproofe of Ephraim, Iudah, and Iacob. 3 By former fauours he exhorteth to repentance. 7 Ephraims sinnes prouoke God.

EPhraim feedeth on winde, and followeth after the East winde: hee daily increaseth lies and desolation, and they doe make a couenant with the Assyrians, and oyle is caried into Egypt.

2 The LORD hath also a controuersie with Iudah, and will †punish Iacob according to his wayes, according to his doings will he recompense him.

†Heb. visit vpon.

3 He tooke his brother *by the heele in the wombe, and by his strength he †*had power with God.

*Gene. 25. 26.

†Heb. was a prince, or behaued himselfe princely

*Gen. 32. 24.

4 Yea, he had power ouer the Angel and preuailed: hee wept and made supplication vnto him: he found him in *Bethel, and there he spake with vs.

*Gen. 35. 9, 10.

5 Euen the LORD God of hosts, the LORD is his* memorial.

*Exo. 3. 15

6 Therefore turne thou to thy God: keepe mercie and iudgement, and wait on thy God continually.

7 He is ‖ a merchant, the balances of deceit are in his hand: hee loueth to ‖ oppresse.

‖ Or, Canaan

‖ Or, deceiue

8 And Ephraim said, Yet I am become rich, I haue found mee out substance: ‖ in all my labours they shall finde none iniquitie in mee, †that were sinne.

‖ Or, all my labours suffice me not: hee shall haue punishment of iniquitie in whom is sinne.

†Heb. which

9 And I that am the LORD thy God from the lande of Egypt, will yet make thee to dwell in tabernacles, as in the dayes of the solemne feast.

10 I haue also spoken by the prophets, and I haue multiplied visions, and vsed similitudes, †by the ministerie of the prophets.

†Heb. by the hand.

11 Is

11 Is there iniquitie in Gilead? ſurely they are vanitie, they ſacrifice bullocks in *Gilgal, yea their altars are as heapes in the furrowes of the fields.

12 And Jacob *fled into the countrey of Syria, and Iſrael ſerued for a wife, and for a wife he kept ſheepe.

13 And *by a Prophet the LORD brought Iſrael out of Egypt, and by a Prophet was he preſerued.

14 Ephraim prouoked him to anger, †moſt bitterly: therefore ſhall he leaue his †blood vpon him, and his reproch ſhall his Lord returne vnto him.

* Chap. 4. 15. and 9. 15.
* Gen. 28 5.
* Gene. 29. 20, 28.
* Exod. 12 50, 51 and 13. 3.
† Hebr with bitternesses.
† Hebr bloods.

CHAP. XIII.

1 Ephraims glory, by reaſon of idolatry, vaniſheth. 5 Gods anger for their vnkindnes. 9 A promiſe of Gods mercie. 15 A iudgement for rebellion.

WHen Ephraim ſpake, trembling, he exalted himſelfe in Iſrael, but, When he offended in Baal, he died.

2 And now †they ſinne more and more, and haue made them molten images of their ſiluer, and idoles according to their owne vnderſtanding, all of it the worke of the craftſmen: they ſay of them, Let the ‖men that ſacrifice, kiſſe the calues.

3 Therefore they ſhalbe as the morning cloud, and as the early dew it paſſeth away, as the chaffe that is driuen with a whirlewinde out of the floore, and as the ſmoke out of the chimney.

4 Yet I am the LORD thy God *from the land of Egypt, and thou ſhalt know no God, but me: for there is no ſauiour beſide me.

5 ¶ I did know thee in the wildernes, in the land of †great drought.

6 According to their paſture, ſo were they filled: they were filled, and their heart was exalted: therefore haue they forgotten me.

7 Therefore I will bee vnto them as a Lion, as a Leopard by the way will I obſerue them.

8 I will meet them as a beare that is bereaued of her whelpes, and will rent the kall of their heart, and there will I deuoure them like a Lion: †the wilde beaſt ſhall teare them.

9 ¶ O Iſrael, thou haſt deſtroied thy ſelfe, but in me †is thine helpe.

10 I will be thy King: where is any other that may ſaue thee in all thy cities? and thy Iudges of whom thou ſaidſt, Giue me a King and Princes?

11 I gaue thee a *king in mine anger, and tooke him away in my wrath.

12 The iniquitie of Ephraim is bound vp: his ſinne is hid.

13 The ſorrowes of a trauailing woman ſhall come vpon him, he is an vnwiſe ſonne, for he ſhould not ſtay †long in the place of the breaking foorth of children.

14 I will ranſome them from the †power of the graue: I will redeeme them from death: *O death, I will be thy plagues, O graue, I will be thy deſtruction; repentance ſhall be hid from mine eyes.

15 ¶ Though he be fruitfull among his brethren, *an East Winde ſhall come, the Winde of the LORD ſhall come vp from the wilderneſſe, and his ſpring ſhall become drie, and his fountaine ſhalbe dried vp: he ſhall ſpoile the treaſure of all †pleaſant veſſels.

16 Samaria ſhall become deſolate, for ſhe hath rebelled againſt her God: they ſhall fall by the ſword: their infants ſhalbe daſhed in pieces, and their women with childe ſhalbe ript vp.

† Hebr. they adde to ſinne.
‖ Or, the ſacrificers of men.
* Iſa. 43. 11. chap. 12. 10.
† Hebr. droughts.
† Hebr. the beaſt of the field.
† Hebr. as thy helpe.
* 1. Sam. 8. 5. and 15. 23. and 16. 1.
† Hebr. a time.
† Hebr. the hand.
* 1. Cor. 15. 55.
* Eze. 19. 12.
† Hebr. veſſels of deſire.

CHAP. XIIII.

1 An exhortation to repentance. 4 A promiſe of Gods bleſſing.

O Iſrael, returne vnto the LORD thy God; for thou haſt fallen by thine iniquitie.

2 Take with you words, and turne to the LORD, ſay vnto him, Take away all iniquitie, and ‖receiue vs graciouſly: ſo will wee render the *calues of our lips.

3 Aſſhur ſhall not ſaue vs, we will not ride vpon horſes, neither will wee ſay any more to the worke of our hands, Yee are our gods: for in thee the fatherleſſe findeth mercie.

4 ¶ I will heale their backſliding, I will loue them freely: for mine anger is turned away from him.

5 I will be as the dew vnto Iſrael: hee ſhall ‖grow as the lilie, and †caſt foorth his rootes as Lebanon.

6 His branches ſhall †ſpread, and his beautie ſhalbe as the olive tree, and his ſmell as Lebanon.

7 They that dwell vnder his ſhadow ſhall returne: they ſhall reuiue as the corne, & ‖grow as the vine, the ‖ſent there-

‖ Or, giue good.
* Hebr. 13. 15.
‖ Or, bloſſom.
† Heb. ſtrike.
† Hebr. ſhall goe.
‖ Or, bloſſom.
‖ Or, memorial.

thereof shalbe as the Wine of Lebanon.
8 Ephraim shall say, What haue I to doe any more with idoles? I haue heard him, and obserued him: I am like a greene firre tree, from me is thy fruite found.
9 Who is wise, and hee shall vnderstand these things? prudent, and hee shall know them? for the wayes of the LORD are right, and the iust shall walke in them: but the transgressours shall fall therein.

IOEL.

CHAP. I.

1 Ioel, declaring sundry iudgements of God, exhorteth to obserue them, 8 and to mourne. 14 He prescribeth a fast, for complaint.

THE word of the LORD that came to Ioel the sonne of Pethuel.
2 Heare this, yee olde men, and giue eare, all yee inhabitants of the lande: Hath this been in your dayes, or euen in the dayes of your fathers?
3 Tell ye your children of it, and let your children tell their children, and their children another generation.
4 †That which the palmer worme hath left, hath the locust eaten; and that which the locust hath left, hath the canker-worme eaten: and that which the canker-worme hath left, hath the caterpillar eaten.
5 Awake ye drunkards, and weepe, and howle all yee drinkers of wine, because of the new wine, for it is cut off from your mouth.
6 For a nation is come vp vpon my lande, strong, and without number, whose teeth are the teeth of a lyon, and he hath the cheeke-teeth of a great lyon.
7 He hath laide my vine waste: and †barked my figge-tree: hee hath made it cleane bare, and cast it away, the branches thereof are made white.
8 ¶ Lament like a virgine girded with sackecloth for the husband of her youth.
9 The meate offring and the drinke offering is cut off from the house of the LORD, the Priestes the LORDS ministers mourne.
10 The field is wasted, the lande mourneth: for the corne is wasted: the new Wine is ||dried vp, the oyle languisheth.
11 Be yee ashamed, O yee husbandmen: howle, O yee vine-dressers, for the wheate and for the barley; because the harueſt of the field is perished.
12 The vine is dried vp, and the figge-tree languisheth, the pomegranate tree, the palme tree also and the apple tree, euen all the trees of the field are withered: because ioy is withered away from the sonnes of men.
13 Gird your selues, and lament, yee Priests: howle, ye ministers of the Altar: come, lie all night in sackecloth, ye ministers of my God: for the meat offering and the drinke offering is withholden from the house of your God.
14 ¶ *Sanctifie yee a fast: call a ||solemne assembly: gather the Elders, and all the inhabitants of the land into the house of the LORD your God, and cry vnto the LORD:
15 Alas for the day: for *the day of the LORD is at hand, and as a destruction from the Almighty shall it come.
16 Is not the meate cut off before your eyes, yea ioy and gladnesse from the house of our God?
17 The †seede is rotten vnder their clods: the garners are laide desolate: the barnes are broken downe, for the corne is withered.
18 How doe the beastes grone? the heards of cattell are perplexed, because they haue no pasture, yea the flockes of sheepe are made desolate.

†Heb. the residue of the palmer-worme.
†Heb. laid my figge-tree for a barking.
||Or, ashamed.
*Cha. 2. 15.
||Or, day of restraint.
*Isai. 13. 6.
†Heb. graines

19 O LORD, to thee will I crie: for the fire hath deuoured the ||pastures of the wildernesse, and the flame hath burnt all the trees of the field.

20 The beasts of the field crie also vnto thee: for the riuers of waters are dried vp, and the fire hath deuoured the pastures of the wildernesse.

CHAP. II.

1 He sheweth vnto Zion the terriblenesse of Gods iudgement. 12 He exhorteth to repentance, 15 Prescribeth a fast, 18 Promiseth a blessing thereon. 21 He comforteth Zion with present, 28 and future blessings.

BLow ye the ||trumpet in Zion, & sound an alarme in my holy mountaine: let all the inhabitants of the land tremble: for the day of the LORD cõmeth, for it is nie at hand;

2 A day of darknesse and of gloominesse, a day of clouds and of thicke darknesse, as the morning spread vpon the mountaines: a great people and a strong, there hath not beene euer the like, neither shall be any more after it, euen to the yeres |of many generations.

3 A fire deuoureth before them, and behind them a flame burneth: the land is as the garden of Eden before them, and behind them a desolate wildernes, yea and nothing shall escape them.

4 The appearance of them is as the appearance of horses, and as horse men, so shall they runne.

5 Like the noise of charets on the tops of mountaines shall they leape, like the noise of a flame of fire that deuoureth the stubble, as a strong people, set in battell aray.

6 Before their face the people shall be much pained: all faces shall gather †blackenesse.

7 They shall runne like vnghty men, they shall clime the wall like men of warre, and they shall march euery one on his wayes, and they shall not breake their rankes.

8 Neither shall one thrust another, they shall walke euery one in his path: and when they fall vpon the ||sword, they shall not be wounded.

9 They shall runne to and fro in the citie: they shall runne vpon the wall: they shall clime vp vpon the houses: they shall enter in at the windowes, like a theefe.

10 The *earth shall quake before them, the heauens shall tremble, the Sun & the Moone shall be darke, & the starres shall withdraw their shining.

11 And the LORD shall vtter his voyce before his armie, for his campe is very great: for he is strong that executeth his word: for the *day of the LORD is great and very terrible, and who can abide it?

12 Therefore also now, saith the LORD, *turne yee euen to me with all your heart, and with fasting, and with weeping, and with mourning.

13 And rent your heart and not your garments; and turne vnto the LORD your God: for he is *gracious and mercifull, slow to anger, and of great kindnesse, and repenteth him of the euill.

14 *Who knoweth if he will returne and repent, and leaue a blessing behind him, euen a meate offring and a drinke offring vnto the LORD your God?

15 Blow the trumpet in Zion, *sanctifie a fast, call a solemne assembly.

16 Gather the people: sanctifie the congregation: assemble the elders: gather the children, and those that sucke the breasts: let the bridegroome goe forth of his chamber, and the bride out of her closet.

17 Let the priests, the ministers of the LORD, weepe betweene the porch and the altar, & let them say; Spare thy people O LORD, and giue not thine heritage to reproch; that the heathen should ||rule ouer them: *why should they say among the people, where is their God?

18 Then will the LORD be iealous for his land, and pitie his people.

19 Yea the LORD will answere and say vnto his people; Behold, I will send you corne and wine, and oyle, and yee shall be satisfied therewith: and I will no more make you a reproch among the heathen.

20 But I will remoue farre off from you the northren armie, & will driue him into a land barren and desolate, with his face toward the East sea, and his hinder part towards the vtmost Sea, and his stinke shall come vp, and his ill sauour shall come vp, because †he hath done great things.

21 Feare not, O land, be glad and reioyce: for the LORD will doe great things.

22 Be not afraid, yee beasts of the field: for the pastures of the wildernesse doe

|| *Or, habitations.*

|| *Or, corner.*

| *Heb. of generation and generation.*

† *Heb. pot.*

|| *Or, dart.*

* *Isai. 13. 10. ezech. 32. 7.*

* *Ier. 39. 5. am. 5. 18. zeph. 1. 15.*

* *Ier. 4. 1.*

* *Exod. 34. 6. psal. 86. 15. ion. 4. 2.*

* *Ion. 3. 9.*

* *Chap. 1. 14.*

|| *Or, vse a byword against them.* * *Psal. 42. 11. and 79. 10. and 115. 2.*

† *Heb. hee hath magnified to doe.*

doe spring, for the tree beareth her fruit, the fig tree and the vine doe yeeld their strength.

23 Be glad then, ye children of Zion, and reioyce in the LORD your God: for he hath giuen you the ‖former raine †moderately, and he *will cause to come downe for you the raine, the former raine, †the latter raine in the first month.

24 And the floores shall bee full of wheate, and the fats shall ouerflowe with wine and oyle.

25 And I will restore to you the yeeres that the locust hath eaten, the canker worme, and the caterpiller, and the palmer worme, my great armie which I sent among you.

26 And ye shall eate in plentie, and be satisfied, and praise the Name of the LORD your God, that hath dealt wonderously with you: and my people shall neuer be ashamed.

27 And ye shal know that I am in the midst of Israel, and that I am the LORD your God, and none else: and my people shall neuer be ashamed.

28 ¶ And it shall come to passe afterward, that I will *powre out my Spirit vpon all flesh, and your sonnes and your daughters shall prophecie, your old men shall dreame dreames, your yong men shall see visions.

29 And also vpon the seruants, and vpon the handmaids in those dayes will I powre out my Spirit.

30 And I will shew wonders in the heauens, and in the earth, blood and fire, and pillars of smoke.

31 *The Sunne shall be turned into darkenesse, and the Moone into blood, before the great and the terrible day of the LORD come.

32 And it shall come to passe that *whosoeuer shall call on the Name of the LORD, shall bee deliuered: for in mount Zion and in Ierusalem shalbe deliuerance, as the LORD hath said, and in the remnant, whom the LORD shall call.

‖ *Or, a teacher of righteousnesse.*
† *Heb. according to righteousnesses.*
* *Leuit. 26. 4. deut. 14. 14.*
* *Isa. 44. 8. acts 2. 17.*
* *Cha. 3. 15*
* *Rom. 10. 13.*

CHAP. III.

1 Gods iudgements against the enemies of his people. 9 God will be knowen in his iudgement. 18 His blessing vpon the Church.

FOr behold, in those dayes and in that time, when I shall bring againe the captiuitie of Iudah and Ierusalem,

2 I will also gather all nations, and will bring them downe into the valley of Iehoshaphat, and will plead with them there for my people, and for my heritage Israel, whom they haue scattered among the nations, and parted my land.

3 And they haue cast lots for my people, and haue giuen a boy for a harlot, and solde a girle for wine, that they might drinke.

4 + Yea and what haue ye to do with me, O Tyre and Zidon, and all the coasts of Palestine? will ye render mee a recompence? and if ye recompense me, swiftly and speedily will I returne your recompense vpon your owne head.

5 Because yee haue taken my siluer and my gold, and haue caried into your temples my goodly †pleasant things.

6 The children also of Iudah and the children of Ierusalem haue ye sold vnto †the Grecians, that yee might remoue them farre from their border.

7 Behold, I will raise them out of the place whither yee haue sold them, and will returne your recompence vpon your owne head.

8 And I will sell your sonnes and your daughters into the hande of the children of Iudah, and they shall sell them to the Sabeans, to a people farre off, for the LORD hath spoken it.

9 ¶ Proclaime ye this among the gentiles: †prepare warre, wake vp the mightie men, let all the men of warre draw neere, let them come vp.

10 *Beate your plowe shares into swords, and your ‖pruning hookes into speares, let the weake say, I am strong.

11 Assemble your selues, and come all ye heathen, and gather your selues together round about: thither ‖cause thy mightie ones to come downe, O LORD.

12 Let the heathen be wakened, and come vp to the valley of Iehoshaphat: for there will I sit to iudge all the heathen round about.

13 *Put ye in the sickle, for the haruest is ripe, come, get you downe, for the presse is full, the fats ouerflowe, for the wickednesse is great.

14 Multitudes, multitudes in the valley of ‖decision: for the day of the LORD is neere in the valley of decision.

15 The *Sunne and the Moone shall be darkened, and the starres shall withdraw their shining.

† *Heb. desireable.*
† *Heb. the sonnes of the Grecians.*
† *Heb. sanctifie.*
* *Isa. 2. 4.*
‖ *Or, sythes.*
‖ *Or, the Lord shall bring downe.*
* *Reue. 14. 15.*
‖ *Or, conclusion, or threshing.*
* *Cha. 2. 31.*

16 The LORD also shal* roare out of Zion, and vtter his voice from Ierusalem: and the heauens and the earth shall shake, but the LORD will be the †hope of his people, and the strength of the children of Israel.

17 So shall ye know that I am the LORD your God, dwelling in Zion, my holy Mountaine: then shall Ierusalem be holy, and there shall no* strangers passe through her any more.

18 ¶ And it shall come to passe in that day, that the mountaines shal* drop downe new wine, and the hils shall flow with milke, and all the riuers of Iudah shall †flow with waters, and a fountaine shall come forth of the house of the LORD, and shall water the valley of Shittim.

19 Egypt shall be a desolation, and Edom shall be a desolate wildernes, for the violence against the children of Iudah, because they haue shed innocent blood in their land.

20 But Iudah shall ‖dwell for euer, and Ierusalem from generation to generation.

21 For I will cleanse their blood, that I haue not cleansed, ‖for the LORD dwelleth in Zion.

* Ierc. 25. 30. amos 1. 2.
† Hebr place of repaire, or harbour.
† Hebr. holinesse.
* Reuel. 21. 27.
* Amos 9. 13.
† Hebr goe.
‖ Or, abide.
‖ Or, Euen I the Lord that dwelleth in Zion

¶ AMOS.

CHAP. I.

1 Amos sheweth Gods iudgement vpon Syria, 6 vpon the Philistines, 9 vpon Tyrus, 11 vpon Edom, 13 vpon Ammon.

THe wordes of Amos, who was among the heardmen of Tekoa, which hee saw concerning Israel, in the daies of Vzziah King of Iudah, and in the dayes of Ieroboam the sonne of Ioash king of Israel, two yere before the * earthquake.

2 And he said, The LORD will *roare from Zion, and vtter his voice from Ierusalem: and the habitations of the shepheards shall mourne, and the top of Carmel shall wither.

3 Thus saith the LORD; For three transgressions of Damascus, and ‖for foure I will not ‖turne away the punishment thereof, because they haue threshed Gilead, with threshing instruments of yron.

4 But I will send a fire into the house of Hazael, which shall deuoure the palaces of Benhadad.

5 I will breake also the barre of Damascus, and cut off the inhabitant from the ‖plaine of Auen: and him that holdeth the scepter from the ‖house of Eden, and the people of Syria shall goe into captiuitie, vnto Kir, saith the LORD.

6 ¶ Thus saith the LORD, For three transgressions of * Gaza, and for foure I will not turne away the punishment thereof: because they ‖caried away captiue the whole captiuitie, to deliuer them vp to Edom.

7 But I will send a fire on the wall of Gaza, which shall deuoure the palaces thereof.

8 And I will cut off the inhabitant from Ashdod, and him that holdeth the scepter from Ashkelon, and I will turne mine hand against Ekron; and the remnant of the Philistines shall perish, saith the Lord GOD.

9 ¶ Thus saith the LORD, For three transgressions of Tyrus, and for foure I will not turne away the punishment thereof, because they deliuered vp the whole captiuitie to Edom, and remembred not †the brotherly couenant.

10 But I will send a fire on the wall of Tyrus, which shall deuoure the palaces thereof.

11 ¶ Thus saith the LORD, For three transgressions of Edom, and for foure,

* Zech. 14. 5.
* Ierc. 25. 30. ioel 3. 18.
‖ Or, he for foure.
‖ Or, conuert it, or let it be quiet. And so ver. 6. &c.
‖ Or, Bikath Auen.
‖ Or, Beth-Eden.
* 2. Chro. 28. 18.
‖ Or, caried them away with an entire captiuitie.
† Hebr. the couenant of brethren.

foure, I will not turne away the puniſhment thereof, becauſe he did purſue his brother with the ſword, and did caſt off all pitie, and his anger did teare perpetually, and kept his wrath for euer.

† Heb. corrupted his compaſſions.

12 But I will ſend a fire vpon Teman, which ſhall deuoure the palaces of Bozrah.

13 ¶ Thus ſayth the LORD, For three tranſgreſſions of the children of Ammon, and for foure, I will not turne away the puniſhment thereof; becauſe they haue ‖ ript vp the women with childe of Gilead, that they might enlarge their border.

‖ Or, diuided the mountaines.

14 But I will kindle a fire in the wall of Rabbah, and it ſhall deuoure the palaces thereof, with ſhouting in the day of battell, with a tempeſt in the day of the whirlewinde.

15 And their king ſhall goe into captiuitie, hee, and his princes together, ſayth the LORD.

CHAP. II.

1 Gods wrath againſt Moab, 4 vpon Iudah, 6 and vpon Iſrael. 9 God complaineth of their vnthankefulneſſe.

THus ſayth the LORD, For three tranſgreſſions of Moab, and for foure, I will not turne away the puniſhment thereof, becauſe hee * burnt the bones of the King of Edom into lime.

* 2. Kings. 3.27.

2 But I will ſend a fire vpon Moab, and it ſhall deuoure the palaces of Kerioth, and Moab ſhall die with tumult, with ſhouting, and with the ſound of the trumpet:

3 And I will cut off the iudge from the middeſt thereof, and will ſlay all the princes thereof with him, ſayeth the LORD.

4 ¶ Thus ſayth the LORD, For three tranſgreſſions of Iudah, and for foure, I will not turne away the puniſhment thereof; becauſe they haue deſpiſed the Law of the LORD, and haue not kept his Commandements, and their lies cauſed them to erre, after the which their fathers haue walked.

5 But I will ſend a fire vpon Iudah, and it ſhall deuoure the palaces of Ieruſalem.

6 ¶ Thus ſayth the LORD, For three tranſgreſſions of Iſrael, and for foure, I will not turne away the puniſhment thereof; becauſe * they ſolde the righteous for ſiluer, and the poore for a paire of ſhooes:

* Chap. 8. 3.

7 That pant after the duſt of the earth on the head of the poore, and turne aſide the way of the meeke; and a man and his father will goe in vnto the ſame ‖ maid, to profane my holy Name.

‖ Or, young woman.

8 And they lay themſelues downe vpon clothes laide to pledge, by euery Altar, and they drinke the wine of ‖ the condemned in the houſe of their God.

‖ Or, ſuch as haue fined or mulcted.

9 ¶ Yet deſtroyed I the * Amorite before them, whoſe height was like the height of the Cedars, and hee was ſtrong as the okes, yet I deſtroyed his fruite from aboue, and his rootes from beneath.

* Num. 21. 24. deut. 2. 31. ioſh. 24. 8.

10 Alſo I brought you vp from the land of * Egypt, and ledde you fourtie yeeres through the Wilderneſſe, to poſſeſſe the land of the Amorite.

* Exod. 12. 51.

11 And I raiſed vp of your ſonnes for Prophets, and of your young men for Nazarites. Is it not euen thus, O ye children of Iſrael, ſaith the LORD?

12 But ye gaue the Nazarites wine to drinke, and commaunded the Prophets, * ſaying, Prophecie not.

* Cha. 7. 12.

13 Behold, ‖ I am preſſed vnder you, as a cart is preſſed that is ful of sheaues.

‖ Or, I will preſſe your place as a cart full of sheaues preſſeth.

14 Therefore the flight ſhall periſh from the ſwift, and the ſtrong ſhall not ſtrengthen his force, neither ſhall the mighty deliuer † himſelfe:

† Heb. his ſoule or life.

15 Neither ſhall hee ſtand that handleth the bow, and hee that is ſwift of foote, ſhall not deliuer himſelfe, neither ſhall hee that rideth the horſe, deliuer himſelfe.

16 And hee that is † couragious among the mighty, ſhall flee away naked in that day, ſaith the LORD.

† Heb. ſtrong of his heart.

CHAP. III.

1 The neceſſitie of Gods iudgement againſt Iſrael. 9 The publication of it, with the cauſes thereof.

HEare this word that the LORD hath ſpoken againſt you, O children of Iſrael, againſt the whole family, which I brought vp from the land of Egypt, ſaying;

2 You onely haue I knowen of all the families of the earth: therefore I will † puniſh you for all your iniquities.

† Heb. viſit vpon.

3 Can two walke together, except they be agreed?

4 Will a lyon roare in the forrest, when he hath no pray? will a yoong lyon † cry out of his den, if he haue taken nothing?

† Heb. giue foorth his voyce.

5 Can a bird fall in a snare vpon the earth, where no ginne is for him? shall one take vp a snare from the earth, and haue taken nothing at all?

6 Shall a trumpet be blowen in the citie, and the people ‖ not be afraid? shall there be euill in a citie, ‖ and the LORD hath not done it?

‖ Or, not runne together. ‖ Or, and shall not the L. doe somewhat?

7 Surely the Lord GOD will doe nothing, but he reuealeth his secret vnto his seruants the Prophets.

8 The lyon hath roared, who will not feare? the Lord GOD hath spoken, who can but prophesie?

9 ¶ Publish in the palaces at Ashdod, and in the palaces in the land of Egypt, and say; Assemble your selues vpon the mountaines of Samaria: and behold the great tumults in the midst thereof, and the ‖ oppressed in the midst thereof.

‖ Or, oppressions.

10 For they know not to doe right, saith the LORD: who store vp violence, and ‖ robberie in their palaces.

‖ Or spoile.

11 Therefore thus saith the Lord GOD, An aduersarie there shall be euen round about the land: and he shall bring downe thy strength from thee, and thy palaces shall be spoiled.

12 Thus saith the LORD, As the shepheard † taketh out of the mouth of the lyon two legges or a piece of an eare; so shall the children of Israel be taken out that dwell in Samaria, in the corner of a bed, and in ‖ Damascus in a couch.

† Heb. deliuereth.

‖ Or, on the bed's feete.

13 Heare ye and testifie in the house of Iacob, saith the Lord GOD, the God of hostes;

14 That in the day that I shall ‖ visite the transgressions of Israel vpon him, I will also visite the altars of Bethel, and the hornes of the altar shall be cut off, and fall to the ground.

‖ Or, punish Israel for.

15 And I will smite the Winter house with the Summer house; and the houses of yuorie shall perish, and the great houses shall haue an end, saith the LORD.

CHAP. IIII.

1 He reproueth Israel, for oppression. 4 for idolatry, 6 and for their incorrigiblenesse.

HEare this word ye kine of Bashan, that are in the mountaine of Samaria, which oppresse the poore, which crush the needy, which say to their masters; Bring, and let vs drinke.

2 The Lord GOD hath sworne by his holinesse, that loe, the dayes shall come vpon you, that he will take you away with hookes, and your posteritie with fish hookes.

3 And ye shall goe out at the breaches, euery Cow at that which is before her, and ‖ ye shall cast them into the palace, saith the LORD.

‖ Or, ye shall cast away the things of the palace.

4 ¶ Come to Bethel and transgresse, at Gilgal multiplie transgression; and bring your sacrifices euery morning, and your tithes after † three yeeres.

† Heb. three yeeres of dayes.

5 And † offer a sacrifice of thanksgiuing with leauen, and proclaime and publish the free offrings; for † this liketh you, O yee children of Israel, saith the Lord GOD.

† Heb. offer by burning. † Heb. so yee loue.

6 ¶ And I also haue giuen you cleannesse of teeth in all your cities, and want of bread in all your places: yet haue yee not returned vnto me, saith the LORD.

7 And also I haue withholden the raine from you, when there were yet three moneths to the harnest, and I caused it to raine vpon one citie, and caused it not to raine vpon an other city: one piece was rained vpon, & the piece whereupon it rained not, withered.

8 So two or three cities wandered vnto one citie, to drinke water; but they were not satisfied: yet haue yee not returned vnto me, saith the LORD.

9 I haue smitten you with blasting and mildew; ‖ when your gardens and your vineyards, and your figtrees, and your oliue trees increased, the palmer worme deuoured them: yet haue yee not returned vnto me, saith the LORD.

‖ Or, the multitude of your gardens &c: did the palmer worme &c.

10 I haue sent among you the pestilence, ‖ after the maner of Egypt: your yongmen haue I slaine with the sword, and † haue taken away your horses, & I haue made the stinke of your campes to come vp vnto your nostrils, yet haue ye not returned vnto me, saith the LORD.

‖ Or, in the way. † Heb. with the captiuitie of your horses.

11 I haue ouerthrowen some of you, as God ouerthrew * Sodome & Gomorrah, and yee were as a firebrand pluckt out of the burning: yet haue yee not returned vnto me, saith the LORD.

* Gen. 19. 24.

12 Therefore

12 Therefore thus will I doe vnto thee, O Israel: and because I will doe this vnto thee, prepare to meete thy God, O Israel.

13 For loe, he that formeth the mountaines, and createth the ‖wind, and declareth vnto man, What is his thought, that maketh the morning darkenesse, and treadeth vpon the high places of the earth: the LORD, the God of hostes is his Name.

‖ Or, Spirit.

CHAP. V.

1 A Lamentation for Israel. 4 An exhortation to repentance. 21 God reiecteth their hypocriticall seruice.

HEare ye this word which I take vp against you, euen a lamentation, O house of Israel.

2 The virgin of Israel is fallen, she shall no more rise: she is forsaken vpon her land, there is none to raise her vp.

3 For thus saith the Lord GOD, The citie that went out by a thousand, shall leaue an hundred, and that which went forth by an hundred, shall leaue ten to the house of Israel.

4 ¶ For thus saith the LORD vnto the house of Israel, Seeke ye mee, and ye shall liue.

*Ier.4.4. 5 But seeke not *Bethel, nor enter into Gilgal and passe not to Beer-sheba: for Gilgal shall surely goe into captiuitie, and Bethel shal come to nought.

6 Seeke the LORD, and ye shall liue, lest hee breake out like fire in the house of Ioseph and deuoure it, and there be none to quench it in Bethel,

7 Ye who turne iudgment to Wormwood, and leaue off righteousnesse in the earth:

*Iob 9.9. and 38.31. 8 Seeke him that maketh the *seuen starres and Orion, and turneth the shadow of death vnto the morning, and maketh the day darke with night: that *Chap.9.6. *calleth for the waters of the Sea, and powreth them out vpon the face of the earth: the LORD is his Name.

†Heb. spoile 9 That strengtheneth the †spoiled against the strong: so that the spoiled shall come against the fortresse.

10 They hate him that rebuketh in the gate: and they abhorre him that speaketh vprightly.

*Zeph.1. 13. 11 Forasmuch therfore as your treading is vpon the poore, and ye take from him burdens of wheate, *ye haue built houses of hewen stone, but ye shall not dwell in them: yee haue planted †pleasant vineyards, but ye shall not drinke wine of them.

†Heb. vineyards of desire.

12 For I know your manifold transgressions, and your mighty sinnes: they afflict the iust, they take ‖a bribe, and they turne aside the poore in the gate from their right.

‖ Or, a ransome.

13 Therefore the prudent shall keepe silence in that time, for it is an euill time.

14 Seeke good and not euill, that ye may liue: and so the LORD, the God of hosts shall be with you, as yee haue spoken.

15 *Hate the euill, and loue the good, and establish iudgement in the gate: it may be that the LORD God of hostes will bee gracious vnto the remnant of Ioseph.

*Psal.74. 15.& 79. 10.rom.12. 9.

16 Therefore the LORD, the God of hostes, the Lord saith thus: Wailing shall be in all streets, and they shall say in all the high wayes, Alas, Alas: and they shall call the husbandman to mourning, and such as are skilful of lamentation, to wailing.

17 And in all vineyards shall be wailing: for I will passe through thee, saith the LORD.

*Isai. 5.19. ier.30.7. ioel 2.2. zeph.1.15. 18 *Woe vnto you that desire the day of the LORD: to what ende is it for you? the day of the LORD is darknes and not light.

19 As if a man did flee from a lyon, and a beare met him, or went into the house, and leaned his hand on the wall, and a serpent bit him.

20 Shall not the day of the LORD be darkenes, and not light? euen very darke, and no brightnesse in it?

*Isa.1.11. ier.6.20 21 ¶ *I hate, I despise your feast dayes, and I will not ‖smell in your solemne assemblies.

‖ Or, smell your holy dayes.

22 Though ye offer me burnt offerings, and your meat offerings, I will not accept them: neither will I regard the ‖peace offerings of your fat beasts.

‖ Or, thanke offerings.

23 Take thou away from mee the noise of thy songs: for I will not heare the melodie of thy violes.

†Heb. rowle. 24 But let iudgement †run downe as waters, and righteousnesse as a mighty streame.

*Acts 7.42 25 *Haue yee offered vnto mee sacrifices and offerings in the wildernesse fourtie yeeres, O house of Israel?

‖ Or, Succoth your king. 26 But yee haue borne the ‖tabernacle of your Moloch, and Chiun your images,

images, the starre of your god, which ye made to your selues.

27 Therefore wil I cause you to go into captiuitie beyond Damascus, saith the LORD, whose Name is the God of hostes.

CHAP. VI.

1 The wantonnes of Israel, 7 shalbe plagued with desolation, 12 and their incorrigiblenes.

WOe to *them that ‖are at ease in Zion, and trust in the mountaine of Samaria, which are named *‖chiefe of the nations, to whom the house of Israel came.

2 Passe ye vnto Calneh, and see, and from thence go ye to Hemath the great: then goe downe to Gath of the Philistines: bee they better then these kingdomes? or their border greater then your border?

3 Ye that *put farre away the *euil day, and cause the ‖seat of violence to come neere:

4 That lie vpon beds of yuorie, and ‖stretch themselues vpon their couches, and eate the lambes out of the flocke, and the calues out of the midst of the stall:

5 That ‖chaunt to the sound of the Viole, and inuent to themselues instruments of musicke, like Dauid:

6 That drinke ‖ wine in bowles, and anoint themselues with the chiefe ointments: but they are not grieued for the †affliction of Ioseph.

7 ¶ Therefore now shall they goe captiue, with the first that goe captiue, and the banquet of them that stretched themselues, shalbe remoued.

8 *The Lord GOD hath sworne by himselfe, saith the LORD the God of hostes, I abhorre the excellencie of Iacob, and hate his palaces: therefore will I deliuer vp the citie, with †all that is therein.

9 And it shall come to passe, if there remaine tenne men in one house, that they shall die.

10 And a mans vncle shall take him vp, and he that burneth him, to bring out the bones out of the house, and shall say vnto him that is by the sides of the house; Is there yet any with thee? and hee shall say, No. Then shall he say, *Holde thy tongue: for ‖wee may not make mention of the Name of the LORD.

11 For beholde, the LORD commandeth, and hee will smite the great house with ‖breaches, and the little house with clefts.

12 ¶ Shall horses runne vpon the rocke? wil one plow there with oxen? for ye haue turned iudgement into gall, and the fruite of righteousnesse into hemlocke.

13 Yee which reioyce in a thing of nought, which say, Haue we not taken to vs hornes by our owne strength?

14 But beholde, I wil raise vp against you a nation, O house of Israel, saith the LORD, the God of hostes, and they shall afflict you from the entring in of Hemath, vnto the ‖riuer of the wildernesse.

CHAP. VII.

1 The iudgements of the grashoppers, 4 and of the fire, are diuerted by the prayer of Amos. 7 By the wall of a plumb-line, is signified the reiection of Israel. 10 Amaziah complaineth of Amos. 14 Amos sheweth his calling, 16 and Amaziahs iudgement.

THus hath the Lord GOD shewed vnto me, and behold, he formed ‖ grashoppers in the beginning of the shooting vp of the latter grouth: and loe, it was the latter grouth after the kings mowings.

2 And it came to passe, that when they had made an ende of eating the grasse of the land, then I said: O Lord GOD, forgiue, I beseech thee, ‖ by whom shal Iacob arise? for he is small.

3 The LORD repented for this. It shall not be, saith the LORD.

4 ¶ Thus hath the Lord GOD shewed vnto me: and behold, the Lord GOD called to contend by fire, and it deuoured the great deepe, and did eate vp a part.

5 Then said I, O Lord GOD, cease, I beseech thee, by whom shal Iacob arise? for he is small.

6 The LORD repented for this. This also shall not bee, saith the Lord GOD.

7 ¶ Thus hee shewed mee, and behold, the Lord stood vpon a Wall made by a plumbline, with a plumbline in his hand.

8 And the LORD said vnto mee, Amos, what seest thou? And I sayd, A plumb-line. Then sayd the Lord, Behold,

* Luke 6. 24. ‖ Or, are secure.

* Exod. 19. 5. ‖ Or, first fruits.

* Exek. 12. 27. * Chap. 5. 18. ‖ Or, habitation. ‖ Or, abound with superfluities.

‖ Or, quauer.

‖ Or, in bowles of wine.

† Hebr. breach.

* Iere. 51. 14.

† Hebr the fulnes thereof.

* Chap. 5. 13. ‖ Or, they will not yet haue not.

‖ Or, dropping.

‖ Or, valley.

‖ Or, greene wormes.

‖ Or, who of (or for) Iacob shall stand?

Behold, I will ſet a plumb-line in the midſt of my people Iſrael, I will not againe paſſe by them any more.

9 And the high places of Iſaac ſhall be deſolate, and the Sanctuaries of Iſrael ſhalbe laide waſte: and I will riſe againſt the houſe of Jeroboam with the ſword.

10 ¶ Then Amaziah the Prieſt of Beth-el ſent to Jeroboam king of Iſrael, ſaying; Amos hath conſpired againſt thee in the midſt of the houſe of Iſrael: the land is not able to beare all his words.

11 For thus Amos ſaith, Jeroboam ſhall die by the ſword, and Iſrael ſhall ſurely be led away captiue, out of their owne land.

12 Alſo Amaziah ſaid vnto Amos, O thou Seer, goe, flee thee away into the land of Iudah, and there eate bread, and prophecie there.

13 But prophecie not againe any more at Beth-el: for it is the Kings ‖Chappell, and it is the †Kings Court.

‖*Or, Sanctuarie.* †*Heb. houſe of the kingdome.*

14 ¶ Then anſwered Amos, and ſayde to Amaziah; I was no Prophet, neither was I a Prophets ſonne, but I was an heardman, and a gatherer of ‖Sycomore fruit.

‖*Or, wilde figges.*

15 And the LORD tooke me †as I followed the flocke, and the LORD ſaid vnto me, Goe, prophecie vnto my people Iſrael.

†*Heb. from behind.*

16 ¶ Now therefore heare thou the worde of the LORD: Thou ſayeſt, Prophecie not againſt Iſrael, and *drop not thy word againſt the houſe of Iſaac.

*Eze. 21. 2.

17 Therfore thus ſayth the LORD: Thy wife ſhall be an harlot in the city, and thy ſonnes and thy daughters ſhall fall by the ſword, and thy land ſhall be diuided by line: and thou ſhalt die in a polluted land, and Iſrael ſhall ſurely goe into captiuitie forth of his land.

CHAP. VIII.

1 By a basket of Summer fruite, is ſhewed the propinquitie of Iſraels end. 4 Oppreſſion is reproued. 11 A famine of the word threatned.

THus hath the Lord GOD ſhewed vnto me, and beholde, a baſket of Summer fruit.

2 And he ſaid, Amos, what ſeeſt thou? And I ſayde, A baſket of Summer fruite. Then ſaid the LORD vnto mee, The ende is come vpon my people of Iſrael; I will not againe paſſe by them any more.

3 And the ſongs of the Temples †ſhalbe howlings in that day, ſayth the Lord GOD: there ſhall be many dead bodies in euery place, they ſhall caſt them forth †with ſilence.

†*Heb. ſhall howle.* †*Heb. be ſilent.*

4 ¶ Heare this, O ye that ſwallow vp the needy, euen to make the poore of the land to faile,

5 Saying, When will the ‖newe Moone be gone, that we may ſell corne? and the Sabbath, that wee may †ſet forth wheat, making the Ephah ſmall, and the ſhekel great, and †falſifying the balances by deceit?

‖*Or, moneth.* †*Heb. open.* †*Heb. perverting the balances of deceit.*

6 That wee may buy the poore for *ſiluer, & the needie for a paire of ſhoes; yea, and ſell the refuſe of the wheate?

*Chap. 2. 6.

7 The LORD hath ſworne by the excellencie of Jacob, Surely I will neuer forget any of their workes.

8 Shall not the land tremble for this, and euery one mourne that dwelleth therein? and it ſhall riſe vp wholly as a flood; and it ſhall be caſt out and drowned, as by the flood of Egypt.

9 And it ſhall come to paſſe in that day, ſaith the Lord GOD, that I will cauſe the Sunne to go downe at noone, and I will darken the earth in the cleare day.

10 And I will turne your feaſts into mourning, and all your ſongs into lamentation, and I will bring vp ſackcloth vpon all loynes, and baldneſſe vpon euery head: and I will make it as the mourning of an onely ſonne, and the end thereof as a bitter day.

11 ¶ Behold, the daies come, ſaith the Lord GOD, that I will ſend a famine in the land, not a famine of bread, nor a thirſt for water, but of hearing the words of the LORD.

12 And they ſhall wander from Sea to Sea, and from the North euen to the Eaſt they ſhall runne to and fro, to ſeeke the worde of the LORD, and ſhall not finde it.

13 In that day ſhall the faire virgines and young men faint for thirſt.

14 They that ſweare by the ſinne of Samaria, and ſay, Thy God, O Dan, liueth, and the manner of Beer-ſheba liueth, euen they ſhall fall, and neuer riſe vp againe.

CHAP. IX.

1 The certeintie of the deſolation. 11 The reſtoring of the Tabernacle of Dauid.

I ſaw

I Saw the Lord standing vpon the altar, and he said, Smite the ‖ lintell of the doore, that the posts may shake: and ‖ cut them in the head all of them, and I will slay the last of them with the sword: her that fleeth of them, shall not flee away, and he that escapeth of them, shall not be deliuered.

‖ Or, chapiter, or knop. ‖ Or, wound them.

2 *Though they digge into hell, thence shall mine hand take them: though they clime vp to heauen, thence will I bring them downe.

* Psal. 139. 8. &c.

3 And though they hide themselues in the top of Carmel, I will search and take them out thence, and though they be hid from my sight in the bottome of the Sea, thence will I commaund the serpent, and he shall bite them.

4 And though they goe into captiuitie before their enemies, thence will I commaund the sword, and it shall slay them: and * I will set mine eyes vpon them for euill, and not for good.

* Ier. 44. 11.

5 And the Lord GOD of hostes is he that toucheth the land, and it shall melt, and all that dwelleth therein shall mourne, and it shall rise vp wholly like a flood, and shall be drowned as by the flood of Egypt.

6 It is he that buildeth his ‖ * stories in the heauen, and hath founded his ‖ troupe in the earth, he that * calleth for the waters of the Sea, and powreth them out vpon the face of the earth: the LORD is his name.

‖ Or, spheares heb. ascensions. * Psal. 104. 3. ‖ Or, bundell. * Chap. 5. 8.

7 Are yee not as children of the Ethiopians vnto me, O children of Israel, saith the LORD? haue not I brought vp Israel out of the land of Egypt? and the * Philistines from Caphtor, and the Syrians from Kir?

* Ier. 47. 4.

8 Behold, the eyes of the Lord GOD are vpon the sinfull kingdome, and I will destroy it from off the face of the earth; sauing that I will not vtterly destroy the house of Iacob, saith the LORD.

9 For loe, I will commaund, and I will † sift the house of Israel among all nations, like as corne is sifted in a sieue, yet shall not the least † graine fall vpon the earth.

† Heb. cause to moue. † Heb. stone.

10 All the sinners of my people shall die by the sword, which say: The euill shall not ouertake nor preuent vs.

11 ¶ In that day will I raise vp the * tabernacle of Dauid, that is fallen, and † close vp the breaches thereof, and I will raise vp his ruines, and I will build it as in the dayes of old;

* Acts 15. 16. † Heb. hedge, or wall.

12 That they may possesse the remnant of Edom, and of all the heathen; † which are called by my name, saith the LORD that doth this.

† Heb vpon whom my name is called.

13 Behold, the daies come, saith the LORD, that the plowman shall ouertake the reaper, & the treader of grapes him that † soweth seede, and the mountaines shall drop ‖ * sweete Wine, and all the hils shall melt.

† Heb. draweth forth. ‖ Or, new wine. * Ioel. 3. 18.

14 And I will bring againe the captiuitie of my people of Israel: and they shall build the waste cities, and inhabit them; and they shall plant vineyards, and drinke the wine thereof: they shall also make gardens, and eate the fruite of them.

15 And I will plant them vpon their land, and they shall no more be pulled vp out of their land, which I haue giuen them, saith the LORD thy God.

¶ OBADIAH.

1 The destruction of Edom, 3 for their pride, 10 and for their wrong vnto Iacob. 17 The saluation and victory of Iacob.

THe vision of Obadiah: Thus saith the Lord GOD, concerning Edom. * Wee haue heard a rumour from the LORD, and an ambassador is sent among the heathen: Arise yee, and let vs rise vp against her in battell.

* Ier. 49. 14.

2 Behold, I haue made thee small among the heathen: thou art greatly despised.

3 ¶ The pride of thine heart hath deceiued thee: thou that dwellest in the clefts of the rocke, whose habitation is high,

high, that ſaith in his heart; Who ſhall bring me downe to the ground?

4 *Though thou exalt thy ſelfe as the eagle, and though thou ſet thy neſt among the ſtarres, thence will I bring thee downe, ſaith the LORD.

5 If *theeues came to thee, if robbers by night (how art thou cut off?) would they not haue ſtollen till they had enough? if the grape gatherers came to thee, would they not leaue ‖ ſome grapes?

6 How are the things of Eſau ſearched out? how are his hid things ſought vp?

7 All the men of thy confederacie haue brought thee euen to the border: †the men that were at peace with thee, haue deceiued thee, and preuailed againſt thee: †they that eate thy bread haue laide a wound vnder thee: there is none vnderſtanding ‖ in him.

8 *Shall I not in that day, ſaith the LORD, euen deſtroy the wiſe men out of Edom, and vnderſtanding out of the mount of Eſau?

9 And thy mightie men, O Teman, ſhall be diſmayed, to the end that euery one of the mount of Eſau may be cut off by ſlaughter.

10 ¶ For thy *violence againſt thy brother Jacob ſhame ſhall couer thee, and thou ſhalt be cut off for euer.

11 In the day that thou ſtoodeſt on the other ſide, in the day that the ſtrangers ‖ taried away captiue his forces, and forreiners entred into his gates, and caſt lots vpon Jeruſalem, euen thou waſt as one of them.

12 But ‖ thou ſhouldeſt not haue looked on the day of thy brother in the day that hee became a ſtranger, neither ſhouldeſt thou haue reioyced ouer the children of Judah in the day of their deſtruction: neither ſhouldeſt thou haue †ſpoken proudly in the day of diſtreſſe.

13 Thou ſhouldeſt not haue entred into the gate of my people in the day of their calamitie: yea, thou ſhouldeſt not haue looked on their affliction in the day of their calamitie, nor haue laid hands on their ‖ ſubſtance in the day of their calamitie.

14 Neither ſhouldeſt thou haue ſtood in the croſſe way to cut off thoſe of his that did eſcape, neither ſhouldeſt thou haue ‖ deliuered vp thoſe of his that did remaine in the day of diſtreſſe.

15 For the day of the LORD is neere vpon all the heathen: *as thou haſt done, it ſhall bee done vnto thee, thy reward ſhall returne vpon thine owne head.

16 For as ye haue drunke vpon my holy mountaine, ſo ſhall all the heathen drinke continually: yea, they ſhall drinke, and they ſhall ‖ ſwallow downe, and they ſhall bee as though they had not bene.

17 ¶ But vpon mount Zion ſhall be ‖ deliuerance, and there ‖ ſhall be holineſſe, and the houſe of Jacob ſhall poſſeſſe their poſſeſſions.

18 And the houſe of Jacob ſhall bee a fire, and the houſe of Joſeph a flame, and the houſe of Eſau for ſtubble, and they ſhall kindle in them and deuoure them, and there ſhall not be any remaining of the houſe of Eſau, for the LORD hath ſpoken it.

19 And they of the South ſhall poſſeſſe the mount of Eſau, and they of the plaine, the Philiſtines: and they ſhall poſſeſſe the fields of Ephraim, and the fields of Samaria, and Benjamin ſhall poſſeſſe Gilead.

20 And the captiuitie of this hoſte of the children of Iſrael ſhall poſſeſſe that of the Canaanites euen vnto Zarephath, and the captiuitie of Jeruſalem ‖ which is in Sepharad, ſhall poſſeſſe the cities of the South.

21 And *Sauiours ſhall come vp on mount Zion to iudge the mount of Eſau, and the *kingdome ſhall be the LORDS.

*Ier.49.16.

*Ier.49.9

‖ Or, gleanings.

† Hebr. the men of thy peace. † Heb. the men of thy bread.

‖ Or, of it.

*Ob.49.14. Ier.49.7.

*Gen.27.41. ezek.35.5. amos 1.11.

‖ Or, carried away his ſubſtance.

‖ Or, doe not behold, &c.

† Heb. magnified thy mouth.

‖ Or, ſhut vp

*Ezek.35.15.

‖ Or, ſup vp.

‖ Or, they that eſcape. ‖ Or, it ſhall be holy.

‖ Or, ſhall poſſeſſe that which is in Sepharad.

*1.Tim.4.16. iames 5.20.

*Luke 1.33

¶ IONAH.

¶ IONAH.

CHAP. I.

1 Ionah sent to Nineueh, fleeth to Tarshish. 4 He is bewrayed by a tempest, 11 throwen into the sea, 17 and swallowed by a fish.

NOw the word of the LORD came vnto ||Ionah the sonne of Amittai, saying,

2 Arise, goe to Nineueh that *great citie, and cry against it: for their wickednesse is come vp before me.

3 But Ionah rose vp to flee vnto Tarshish, from the presence of the LORD, and went downe to Ioppa, and he found a ship going to Tarshish: so he payed the fare thereof, and went downe into it, to goe with them vnto Tarshish from the presence of the LORD.

4 ¶ But the LORD †sent out a great winde into the sea, and there was a mightie tempest in the sea, so that the ship †was like to be broken.

5 Then the Mariners were afraid, and cried euery man vnto his god, and cast foorth the wares that were in the ship, into the sea, to lighten it of them: but Ionah was gone downe into the sides of the ship, and hee lay, and was fast asleepe.

6 So the shipmaster came to him, and said vnto him, What meanest thou, O sleeper? Arise, call vpon thy God, if so be that God wil thinke vpon vs, that we perish not.

7 And they said euery one to his fellow: Come, and let vs cast lots, that we may know for whose cause this euil is vpon vs. So they cast lots, and the lot fell vpon Ionah.

8 Then said they vnto him, Tel vs, we pray thee, for whose cause this euil is vpon vs: what is thine occupation? and whence commest thou? what is thy country? and of what people art thou?

9 And hee said vnto them, I am an Hebrew, and I feare the LORD the God of heauen, which hath made the sea, and the dry land.

10 Then were the men †exceedingly afraid, and said vnto him; why hast thou done this? (for the men knew that he fled from the presence of the LORD, because he had told them.)

11 ¶ Then said they vnto him, what shall we doe vnto thee, that the sea †may be calme vnto vs? (for the sea ||wrought and was tempestuous.)

12 And he said vnto them, Take me vp, and cast mee foorth into the sea; so shall the sea be calme vnto you: for I know that for my sake this great tempest is vpon you.

13 Neuertheless the men †rowed hard to bring it to the land, but they could not: for the sea wrought, and was tempestuous against them.

14 Wherefore they cried vnto the LORD, and said, We beseech thee, O LORD, we beseech thee, let vs not perish for this mans life, and lay not vpon vs innocent blood: for thou, O LORD, hast done as it pleased thee.

15 So they tooke vp Ionah, and cast him foorth into the sea, and the sea †ceased from her raging.

16 Then the men feared the LORD exceedingly, and †offered a sacrifice vnto the LORD, and made vowes.

17 ¶ Now the LORD had prepared a great fish to swallow vp *Ionah, and Ionah was in the †belly of the fish three dayes, and three nights.

CHAP. II.

1 The prayer of Ionah. 10 Hee is deliuered from the fish.

THen Ionah prayed vnto the LORD his God, out of the fishes belly,

2 And said, I *cried ||by reason of mine affliction vnto the LORD, and hee heard mee; out of the belly of ||hell cried I, and thou heardest my voyce.

3 For thou hadst cast mee into the deepe,

|| *Called, Matth. 12. 39. Ionas.*

*Gene. 10. 11, 12. cha. 3. ‡

† *Heb. cast foorth.*

† *Hebr. thought to be broken.*

† *Hebr. with great feare.*

† *Hebr. may be silent from vs.*

|| *Or, grew more and more tempestuous, Heb. went.*

† *Hebr. digged.*

† *Hebr. stood.*

† *Hebr. sacrificed a sacrifice, and vowed vowes.*

* Matt. 12. 40. and 16. 4. Luke 11. 30.

† *Hebr. bowels.*

* Psal. 120. 1.

‖ *Or, out of mine affliction.*

|| *Or, the graue.*

deepe, in the † middeſt of the Seas, and the floods compaſſed me about: all thy billowes & thy waues paſſed ouer me.

4 Then I ſaid, I am caſt out of thy ſight; yet I will looke againe toward thy holy Temple.

5 The * waters compaſſed mee about euen to the ſoule the depth cloſed mee round about; the Weedes were wrapt about my head.

6 I went downe to the † bottomes of the mountaines: the earth with her barres was about me for euer: yet haſt thou brought vp my life from ‖ corruption, O LORD my God.

7 When my ſoule fainted within mee, I remembred the LORD, and my prayer came in vnto thee, into thine holy Temple.

8 They that obſerue lying vanities, forſake their owne mercy.

9 But I will ſacrifice vnto thee with the voice of * thankſgiuing, I will pay that that I haue vowed: * ſalnation is of the LORD.

10 ¶ And the LORD ſpake vnto the fiſh, and it vomited out Jonah vpon the dry land.

CHAP. III.

1 Ionah ſent againe, preacheth to the Nineuites. 5 Vpon their repentance, 10 God repenteth.

AND the word of the LORD came vnto Jonah the ſecond time, ſaying;

2 Ariſe, goe vnto Nineueh that great citie, and preach vnto it the preaching that I bid thee.

3 So Jonah aroſe and went vnto Nineueh, according to the word of the LORD: now Nineueh was an † exceeding great citie of three dayes iourney.

4 And Jonah began to enter into the citie a dayes iourney, and hee cryed, and ſaid; Yet fourtie dayes, and Nineueh ſhalbe ouerthrowen.

5 ¶ So the people of Nineueh * beleeued God, and proclaimed a faſt, and put on ſackecloth from the greateſt of them euen to the leaſt of them.

6 For word came vnto the King of Nineueh, and he aroſe from his throne, and he laid his robe from him and couered him with ſackcloth, & ſate in aſhes.

7 And he cauſed it to be proclaimed and † publiſhed through Nineueh (by the decree of the King and his † nobles) ſaying; Let neither man nor beaſt, herd nor flocke taſte any thing let them not feede, nor drinke water.

8 But let man and beaſt be couered with ſackecloth, and cry mightily vnto God: yea, let them turne euery one from his euill way, and from the violence that is in their hands.

9 * Who can tell if God will turne and repent, and turne away from his fierce anger, that we periſh not?

10 ¶ And God ſaw their workes, that they turned from their euill way, and God repented of the euill that hee had ſayd, that he would doe vnto them, and he did it not.

CHAP. IIII.

1 Ionah repining at Gods mercy, 4 is reproued by the type of a Gourd.

BUt it diſpleaſed Jonah exceedingly, and he was very angry.

2 And he prayed vnto the LORD, and ſayd, I pray thee, * O LORD, was not this my ſaying, when I was yet in my country? Therefore I fledde before vnto Tarſhiſh: for I knew that thou art a * gracious God, and mercifull, ſlow to anger, and of great kindneſſe, and repenteſt thee of the euill.

3 Therefore now, O LORD, Take, I beſeech thee, my life from me; for it is better for me to die then to liue.

4 ¶ Then ſaid the LORD, ‖ Doeſt thou well to be angry?

5 So Jonah went out of the citie, and ſate on the Eaſt ſide of the city, and there made him a boothe, and ſate vnder it in the ſhadow, till hee might ſee what would become of the citie.

6 And the LORD God prepared a ‖ gourd, and made it to come vp ouer Jonah, that it might be a ſhadow ouer his head, to deliuer him from his griefe. So Jonah was † exceeding glad of the gourd.

7 But God prepared a worme when the morning roſe the next day, and it ſmote the gourd that it withered.

8 And it came to paſſe when the Sunne did ariſe, that God prepared a ‖ vehement Eaſt wind: and the Sunne beat vpon the head of Jonah, that hee fainted, and wiſhed in himſelfe to die, and ſaid, It is better for me to die, then to liue.

9 And God ſaid to Jonah, ‖ Doeſt thou well to be angry for the gourd?

† *Heb. heart*

* *Pſal. 69. 2*

† *Heb. cuttings off.*

‖ *Or, the pit.*

* *Pſal 50. 14, 23 and 116. 7. hoſ. 14. 2. heb. 12. 5.*

* *Pſal. 3. 9.*

† *Heb. of God.*

* *Matth. 12. 41. luke 11. 32.*

† *Heb. ſaid.*

† *Heb. great men.*

* *Ioel 2. 14*

* *Chap. 1. 8.*

* *Exo. 34. 6. pſal. 86. 5. ioel 2. 13.*

‖ *Or, art thou greatly angry?*

‖ *Or, palmecriſt Heb. Kikaion.*

† *Heb. reioyced with great ioy.*

‖ *Or, ſilent.*

‖ *Or, art thou greatly angry?*

and he ſaid, ‖ I doe well to be angry, euen vnto death.

10 Then ſaid the LORD, Thou haſt ‖ had pitie on the gourde, for the which thou haſt not laboured, neither madeſt it grow, which † came vp in a night, and periſhed in a night:

11 And ſhould not I ſpare Nineueh that great citie, wherein are more then ſixſcore thouſand perſons, that cannot diſcerne betweene their right hand and their left hand, and alſo much cattell?

‖ *Or, I am greatly angry.*

‖ *Or, ſpared.*

† *Heb. was the ſonne of the night.*

¶ MICAH.

CHAP. I.

1 Micah ſheweth the wrath of God againſt Iacob, for idolatry. 10 Hee exhorteth to mourning.

THe Word of the LORD that came to Micah the Moraſthite in the dayes of Iotham, Ahaz, and Hezekiah Kings of Iudah, which hee ſaw concerning Samaria and Ieruſalem.

2 † Heare * all ye people, hearken O earth, and † all that therein is, and let the Lord GOD be Witneſſe againſt you, the Lord from his holy temple.

3 For behold, * the LORD commeth forth out of his * place, and will come downe and tread vpon the * high places of the earth.

4 And * the mountaines ſhall be molten vnder him, and the valleis ſhall be cleft: as wax before the fire, and as the waters that are powred downe † a ſteepe place.

5 For the tranſgreſſion of Iacob is all this, and for the ſinnes of the houſe of Iſrael: what is the tranſgreſſion of Iacob? Is it not Samaria? and what are the high places of Iudah? are they not Ieruſalem?

6 Therefore I will make Samaria as an heape of the field, and as plantings of a vineyard and I will powre downe the ſtones thereof vnto the valley, and I will diſcouer the foundations thereof.

7 And all the grauen images thereof ſhall be beaten to pieces, and all the hires thereof ſhall be burnt with the fire, and all the idoles therof will I lay deſolate: for ſhe gathered it of the hire of an harlot, and they ſhall returne to the hire of an harlot.

8 Therefore I wil waile and houle, I will goe ſtript and naked: I will make a wailing like the dragons, and mourning as the † owles.

9 For ‖ her wound is incurable, for it is come vnto Iudah: he is come vnto the gate of my people, euen to Ieruſalem.

10 ¶ * Declare yee it not at Gath, weepe yee not at all: In the houſe of ‖ Aphrah * rowle thy ſelfe in the duſt.

11 Paſſe yee away thou † inhabitant of ‖ Saphir, hauing thy * ſhame naked; the inhabitant of ‖ Zaanan came not forth in the mourning of ‖ Beth-ezel, he ſhall receiue of you his ſtanding.

12 For the inhabitant of Maroth ‖ waited carefully for good, but euill came downe from the LORD vnto the gate of Ieruſalem.

13 O thou inhabitant of Lachiſh, bind the charet to the ſwift beaſt: ſhe is the beginning of the ſinne to the daughter of Zion: for the tranſgreſſions of Iſrael were found in thee.

14 Therefore ſhalt thou giue preſents ‖ to Morеſheth-Gath: the houſes of ‖ Achzib ſhalbe a lie to the kings of Iſreal.

15 Yet will I bring an heire vnto thee, O inhabitant of Mareſhah: ‖ he ſhall come vnto Adullam, the glory of Iſrael

16 Make thee * bald, and polle thee for thy delicate children, enlarge thy baldneſſe as the Eagle, for they are gone into captiuitie from thee.

† *Heb. heare yee people all of them.*

* Deut. 32. 1. iſai. 1 2.

† *Heb. the fulneſſe thereof.*

* Iſai. 26. 21 pſal. 115. 3.

* Deut. 32 13. and 33. 29.

* Pſal. 97. 5.

† *Heb. a deſcent.*

† *Heb. daughters of the owle.*

‖ *Or, ſhe is grieuously ſicke of her wounds.*

* 2. Sam. 1. 20.

‖ *That is, duſt.*

* Ier. 6. 26.

† *Heb. inhabiteresſe.*

‖ *Or, thou that dwelleſt fairely.*

* Iſai. 47. 30.

‖ *Or, the countrey of ſlockes.*

‖ *Or, a place neere.*

‖ *Or, was grieued.*

‖ *Or for.*

‖ *That is, a lie.*

‖ *Or, the glory of Iſrael ſhall come &c.*

* Iſai. 22. 12

CHAP. II.

1 Againſt oppreſſion. 4 A lamentation. 7 A reproofe of iniuſtice and idolatrie: 12 A promiſe of reſtoring Iacob.

WOe to them that deuiſe iniquitie, and worke euill vpon their beds: when the morning is light, they practiſe it, becauſe it is in the power of their hand.

2 And

2 And they couet * fields and take them by violence: and houses, and take them away: so they ‖ oppresse a man and his house, euen a man and his heritage.

3 Therefore thus saith the LORD, Behold, against this family doe I deuise an euill, from which ye shall not remoue your necks, neither shall ye goe haughtily: for this time is euill.

4 ¶ In that day shall one take vp a parable against you, and lament with a † dolefull lamentation, and say, We be vtterly spoiled: hee hath changed the portion of my people: how hath he removed it from me? ‖ turning away hee hath diuided our fields.

5 Therefore thou shalt haue none that shall * cast a cord by lot in the Congregation of the LORD.

6 ‖ † * Prophecie ye not, say they, to them that prophecie: they shall not prophecie to them, that they shall not take shame.

7 ¶ O thou that art named the house of Iacob, is the Spirit of the LORD ‖ straitned? are these his doings? doe not my words do good to him that walketh † vprightly?

8 † Euen of late, my people is risen vp as an enemie: ye pull off the robe † with the garment, from them that passe by securely, as men auerse from warre.

9 The ‖ women of my people haue ye cast out from their pleasant houses, from their children haue ye taken away my glory for euer.

10 Arise ye and depart, for this is not your rest: because it is polluted, it shall destroy you euen with a sore destruction.

11 If a man ‖ walking in the spirit and falshood, doe lie, saying, I will prophecie vnto thee of Wine and of strong drinke, he shall euen bee the prophet of this people.

12 ¶ I will surely assemble, O Iacob, all of thee: I will surely gather the remnant of Israel, I will put them together as the sheepe of Bozrah, as the flocke in the midst of their fold: they shall make great noise by reason of the multitude of men.

13 The breaker is come vp before them: they haue broken vp and haue passed through the gate, and are gone out by it, and their king shal passe before them, & the LORD on the head of them.

CHAP. III.

1 The crueltie of the Princes. 5 The falshood of the Prophets. 8 The security of them both.

AND I said, Heare, I pray you, O heads of Iacob, and ye princes of the house of Israel: is it not for you to know iudgement?

2 Who hate the good and loue the euill, who plucke off their skinne from off them, and their flesh from off their bones.

3 Who also eate the flesh of my people, and flay their skinne from off them, and they breake their bones, and chop them in pieces, as for the pot, and as flesh within the cauldron.

4 Then shall they cry vnto the LORD, but he will not heare them: he will euen hide his face from them at that time, as they haue behaued themselues ill in their doings.

5 ¶ Thus saith the LORD concerning the Prophets that make my people erre, that * bite with their teeth and crie, Peace: and he that putteth not into their mouths, they euen prepare warre against him:

6 Therefore night shall be vnto you, † that yee shall not haue a vision, and it shall be darke vnto you, † that yee shall not diuine, and the Sunne shall goe downe ouer the Prophets, and the day shall be darke ouer them.

7 Then shall the seers be ashamed, and the diuiners confounded: yea, they shall all couer their † lips, for there is no answere of God.

8 ¶ But truely I am full of power by the spirit of the LORD, and of iudgement and of might, to declare vnto Iacob his transgression, and to Israel his sinne.

9 Heare this, I pray you, yee heads of the house of Iacob, and princes of the house of Israel, that abhorre iudgement and pervert all equitie.

10 They build vp Zion with * † blood, and Ierusalem with iniquitie.

11 The heads thereof iudge for reward, and the priests thereof teach for hyre, and the Prophets thereof diuine for money: yet will they leane vpon the LORD, † and say; Is not the LORD among vs? none euill can come vpon vs.

12 Therefore shall Zion for your sake be * plowed as a field, and Ierusalem shal become heapes, and the mountaine of the house, as the high places of the forrest.

* Is 5.8

‖ Or, defraude.

† Heb with a lamentation of lamentations.

‖ Or, instead of restoring.

* Deut. 32 8, 9.

‖ Or, prophecie not, as they prophecie.

† Heb. drop, &c.

* Isa. 30. 10.

‖ Or, shortened.

† Hebr. vp right.

† Heb. yesterday

† Heb. ouer against a garment.

‖ Or, wines.

‖ Or, walke with the winde, and lie falsly.

* Chap. 2. 11

† Hebr from a vision.

† Heb. from diuining.

† Heb. vpper lippe.

* Ezek. 22 27 Zeph. 3. 3

† Heb. bloods.

† Heb. saying.

* Ier. 26 18

CHAP. IIII.

1 The Glory, 3 Peace, 8 Kingdome, 11 and Victorie of the Church.

* Isai.2.2. &c.

BVt *in the last dayes it shal come to passe, that the mountaine of the house of the LORD shall be established in the top of the mountaines, and it shalbe exalted aboue the hilles, and people shall flow vnto it.

2 And many nations shall come, and say; Come, and let vs goe vp to the mountaine of the LORD, and to the house of the God of Iacob, and he will teach vs of his wayes, and wee will walke in his pathes: for the Law shall goe forth of Zion, and the word of the LORD from Ierusalem.

3 ¶ And he shall iudge among many people, and rebuke strong nations afarre off, and they shall beate their swords into * plowshares, and their speares into ||pruning hookes: nation shall not lift vp a sword against nation, neither shall they learne warre any more.

* Isa.2.4 ioel 3.10. ||Or, sythes.

4 But they shall sit euery man vnder his Vine, and vnder his figgetree, and none shal make them afraid: for the mouth of the LORD of hostes hath spoken it.

5 For all people will walke euery one in the name of his god, and we will walke in the Name of the LORD our God for euer and euer.

6 In that day, saith the LORD, will I assemble her that halteth, and I will gather her that is driuen out, and her that I haue afflicted.

* Zeph. 3. 19. *Dan.7.14. luke 1.33.

7 And I will make her that *halted, a remnant; and her that was cast farre off, a strong nation; and the LORD *shall reigne ouer them, in Mount Zion from henceforth, euen for euer.

8 ¶ And thou, O towre of the flock, the strong hold of the daughter of Zion, vnto thee shall it come, euen the first dominion, the kingdome shall come to the daughter of Ierusalem.

9 Now why doest thou cry out aloud? is there no king in thee? is thy counseller perished? for pangs haue taken thee, as a woman in trauell.

10 Bee in paine and labour to bring forth, O daughter of Zion, like a woman in trauell: for now shalt thou goe forth out of the citie, and thou shalt dwel in the field, and thou shalt go euen to Babylon: there shalt thou be deliuered: there the LORD shall redeeme thee from the hand of thine enemies.

11 ¶ Now also many nations are gathered against thee, that say, Let her be defiled, & let our eye look vpon Zion.

12 But they know not the thoughts of the LORD, neither vnderstand they his counsell: for hee shall gather them as the sheaues into the floore.

13 Arise and thresh, O daughter of Zion: for I will make thine horne yron, & I will make thy hoofes brasse, and thou shalt beat in pieces many people: and I will consecrate their gaine vnto the LORD, and their substance vnto the Lord of the whole earth.

CHAP. V.

1 The birth of Christ. 4 His Kingdome. 8 His conquest.

NOw gather thy selfe in troupes, O daughter of troupes: he hath laid siege against vs: they shal smite the Iudge of Israel with a rod vpon the cheeke.

2 But thou *Beth-leem Ephratah, though thou bee little among the thousands of Iudah, yet out of thee shall he come forth vnto mee, that is to be ruler in Israel: whose goings forth haue bene from of old, † from euerlasting.

* Matth.2. 6.ioh.7.42.

† Hebr. the dayes of eternitie.

3 Therefore will hee giue them vp, vntill the time that shee which trauaileth, hath brought forth: then the remnant of his brethren shall returne vnto the children of Israel.

4 ¶ And he shall stand and ||feed in the strength of the LORD, in the Maiestie of the Name of the LORD his God, and they shall abide: for now shall he be great vnto the ends of the earth.

|| Or, rule.

5 And this man shall bee the peace when the Assyrian shall come into our land: and when hee shall tread in our palaces, then shall we raise against him seuen Shepheards, and eight †principall men.

† Heb. princes of men. † Hebr. eate vp.

6 And they shall †waste the land of Assyria with the sword, and the land of Nimrod ||in the entrances thereof: thus shall hee deliuer vs from the Assyrian, when he commeth into our land, and when hee treadeth within our borders.

|| Or, with her owne naked swords.

7 And

7 And the remnant of Iacob ſhall be in the midſt of many people, as a dew from the LORD, as the ſhowres vpon the graſſe that tarieth not for man, nor waiteth for the ſonnes of men.

8 And the remnant of Iacob ſhal be among the Gentiles in the middeſt of many people, as a Lyon among the beaſts of the forreſt, as a yong Lyon among the flockes of ‖ſheepe: who if he goe through, both treadeth downe, and teareth in pieces, and none can deliuer.

‖Or, goats

9 Thine hand ſhall be lift vp vpon thine aduerſaries, and all thine enemies ſhalbe cut off.

10 And it ſhall come to paſſe in that day, ſayth the LORD, that I will cut off thy horſes out of the midſt of thee, and I will deſtroy thy charets.

11 And I will cut off the cities of thy land, and throw downe all thy ſtrong holdes.

12 And I will cut off witchcrafts out of thine hand, and thou ſhalt haue no more Southſayers.

13 Thy grauen images alſo will I cut off, and thy ‖ſtanding images out of the midſt of thee: & thou ſhalt no more worſhip the worke of thine hands.

‖Or, ſtatues.

14 And I will plucke vp thy groues out of the middeſt of thee: ſo will I deſtroy thy ‖cities.

‖Or, enemies.

15 And I will execute vengeance in anger, and fury vpon the heathen, ſuch as they haue not heard.

CHAP. VI.

1 Gods controuerſie for vnkindneſſe, 6 for ignorance, 10 for iniuſtice, 16 and for idolatry.

HEare yee now what the LORD ſaith, Ariſe, contend thou ‖before the *mountaines, and let the hilles heare thy voice.

‖Or, with.
*Iſai. 1.

2 Heare yee, O mountaines, the LORDS controuerſie, and ye ſtrong foundations of the earth: for the LORD hath a controuerſie with his people, and he will pleade with Iſrael.

3 O my people, what haue I done vnto thee, and wherein haue I wearied thee? teſtifie againſt me.

4 For I brought thee vp out of the land of *Egypt, and redeemed thee out of the houſe of ſeruants, and I ſent before thee Moſes, Aaron and Miriam.

*Exod. 12. 51. and 14.30.

5 O my people, remember now what *Balak king of Moab conſulted, and what Balaam the ſonne of Beor anſwered him from *Shittim vnto Gilgal, that yee may know the righteouſneſſe of the LORD.

*Num. 25.
*Ioſh. 5.

6 Wherewith ſhall I come before the LORD, and bow my ſelfe before the high God? ſhall I come before him with burnt offerings, with calues †of a yeere olde?

†Heb. ſonnes of a yeere.

7 Will the LORD be pleaſed with thouſands of rammes, or with tenne thouſands of riuers of oyle? ſhall I giue my firſt borne for my tranſgreſſion, the fruit of my †body for the ſinne of my ſoule?

†Heb. belly.

8 Hee hath *ſhewed thee, O man, what is good; and what doeth the LORD require of thee, but to do iuſtly, and to loue mercy, and to †walke humbly with thy God?

*Deut. 10. 12.
†Heb humble thy ſelfe to walke.

9 The LORDS voice cryeth vnto the citie, and ‖the man of wiſedome ſhall ſee thy Name: heare ye the rodde, and who hath appointed it.

‖Or, thy name ſhall ſee that which is.

10 ‖Are there yet the treaſures of wickedneſſe in the houſe of the wicked, and the †ſcant meaſure that is abominable.

‖Or, is there yet vnto euery man an houſe of the wicked? &c.
†Heb. meaſure of leanneſſe.

11 ‖Shall I count them pure with the wicked balances, and with the bag of deceitfull weights?

‖Or, ſhall I be pure with, &c.

12 For the rich men thereof are full of violence, and the inhabitants thereof haue ſpoken lies, and their tongue is deceitfull in their mouth.

13 Therefore alſo will I make thee ſicke in ſmiting thee, in making thee deſolate, becauſe of thy ſinnes.

14 Thou ſhalt eate, but not be ſatisfied, and thy caſting downe ſhall be in the midſt of thee, and thou ſhalt take holde, but ſhalt not deliuer: & that which thou deliuereſt, will I giue vp to the ſword.

15 Thou ſhalt *ſow, but thou ſhalt not reape: thou ſhalt tread the oliues, but thou ſhalt not anoint thee with oile; & ſweet wine, but ſhalt not drinke wine.

*Deut. 28. 38. hagg. 1.6.

16 For ‖the ſtatutes of *Omri are kept, and all the workes of the houſe of *Ahab, and ye walke in their counſels, that I ſhould make thee a ‖deſolation, and the inhabitants thereof an hiſſing: therefore yee ſhall beare the reproch of my people.

‖Or, he doth much keepe the &c.
*1. Kin. 16. 25, 26.
*1. Kin. 16. 30, &c.
‖Or, aſtoniſhment.

CHAP. VII.

1 The Church complaining of her ſmall number, 3 and the generall corruption, 5 putteth her confidence, not in man but in God.

8 She triumpheth ouer her enemies. 14 God comforteth her by promiſes, 16 by confuſion of the enemies, 18 and by his mercies.

WOe is mee, for I am as when they haue gathered the † ſummer fruits, as the grape gleanings of the vintage: there is no cluſter to eate: my ſoule deſired the firſt ripe fruit.

† *Heb the gatherings of ſummer.*

2 The * ‖ good man is periſhed out of the earth, and there is none vpright among men: they all lie in waite for blood: they hunt euery man his brother with a net.

* Pſal. 12. 1. Iſai 57. 1. ‖ *Or, godly, or mercifull.*

3 ¶ That they may doe euill with both hands earneſtly, the prince aſketh, and the iudge asketh for a reward: and the great man, he vttereth his † miſchieuous deſire: ſo they wrap it vp.

† *Heb. the miſchiefe of the ſoule*

4 The beſt of them is as a brier: the moſt vpright is ſharper then a thorne hedge: the day of thy watchmen, and thy viſitation commeth; now ſhall be their perplexitie.

5 ¶ Truſt yee not in a friend, put ye not confidence in a guide: keepe the doores of thy mouth from her that lyeth in thy boſome.

* Matth. 10. 21, 35, 36. luc. 24. 16.

6 For * the ſonne diſhonoureth the father: the daughter riſeth vp againſt her mother: the daughter in law againſt her mother in law; a mans enemies are the men of his owne houſe.

7 Therefore I will looke vnto you the LORD: I will waite for the God of my ſaluation: my God will heare me.

8 ¶ Reioyce not againſt mee, O mine enemie: when I fall, I ſhall ariſe; when I ſit in darknes, the LORD ſhall be a light vnto me.

9 I will beare the indignation of the LORD, becauſe I haue ſinned againſt him, vntill he plead my cauſe, and execute iudgement for me: he will bring me forth to the light, and I ſhall behold his righteouſneſſe.

10 Then ‖ ſhe that is mine enemie ſhall ſee it, and ſhame ſhall couer her * which ſaid vnto mee, Where is the LORD thy God? mine eyes ſhall behold her: now ſhall † ſhe bee troden downe, as the myre of the ſtreets.

‖ *Or, and thou wilt ſee her that is mine enemie and couer her with ſhame.* * Pſal 79. 10. and 115 2. Ioel. 2. 17 † *Heb. ſhe ſhall be for a treading downe.*

11 In the day that thy * walles are to be built, in that day ſhall the decree bee farre remoued.

* Amos 9. 11. &c. ‖ *Or, euen to.*

12 In that day alſo he ſhal come euen to thee from Aſſyria, and ‖ from the fortified cities, and from the fortreſſe euen to the riuer, and from Sea to Sea, and from mountaine to mountaine;

13 ‖ Notwithſtanding the land ſhall be deſolate becauſe of them that dwell therein, for the fruite of their doings.

‖ *Or after that it hath beene.*

14 ¶ ‖ Feede thy people with thy rod, the flocke of thine heritage, which dwell ſolitarily in the wood, in the midſt of Carmel: let them feede in Baſhan and Gilead, as in the dayes of old.

‖ *Or, rule.*

15 According to the dayes of thy comming out of the land of Egypt will I ſhew vnto him marueilous things.

16 ¶ The nations ſhall ſee, and be confounded at all their might: they ſhall lay their hand vpon their mouth: their eares ſhall be deafe.

17 They ſhall licke the * duſt like a ſerpent, they ſhall moue out of their holes like ‖ Wormes of the earth: they ſhall be afraid of the LORD our God, and ſhall feare becauſe of thee.

* Pſal. 72. 9. ‖ *Or, creeping things.*

18 Who is a God like vnto thee, that * pardoneth iniquitie, and paſſeth by the tranſgreſſion of the remnant of his heritage? hee retaineth not his anger for euer, becauſe he delighteth in mercy.

* Exod. 34. 6, 7.

19 He will turne againe, he will haue compaſſion vpon vs: he will ſubdue our iniquities, and thou wilt caſt all their ſinnes into the depths of the Sea.

20 Thou wilt performe the trueth to Jacob, and the mercy to Abraham, which thou haſt ſworne vnto our fathers from the dayes of old.

¶ NAHVM.

¶ NAHVM.

CHAP. I.

The Maieſtie of God, in goodneſſe to his people, and ſeueritie againſt his enemies.

THe burden of Nineueh. The booke of the viſion of Nahum the Elkoſhite.

2 ||God is *ielous, and the LORD reuengeth: the LORD reuengeth, and is †furious, the LORD wil take vengeance on his aduerſaries, and he reſerueth wrath for his enemies.

3 The LORD is *ſlow to anger, and great in power, and will not at all acquit the wicked: the LORD hath his way in the whirlewind, and in the ſtorme, and the clouds are the duſt of his feete.

4 He rebuketh the ſea, and maketh it drie, and drieth vp all the riuers: Baſhan languiſheth, and Carmel, and the floure of Lebanon languiſheth.

5 The mountaines quake at him, and the hilles melt, and the earth is burnt at his preſence, yea the world and all that dwell therein.

6 Who can ſtand before his indignation? and who can †abide in the fiercenelle of his anger? his furie is powred out like fire, and the rocks are throwen downe by him.

7 The LORD is good, a ||ſtrong hold in the day of trouble, & he knoweth them that truſt in him.

8 But with an ouer-running flood he will make an vtter ende of the place thereof, and darkeneſſe ſhall purſue his enemies.

9 What doe ye imagine againſt the LORD? he will make an vtter ende: affliction ſhall not riſe vp the ſecond time.

10 For while they be folden together as thornes, and while they are drunken as drunkards, they ſhall be deuoured as ſtubble fully drie.

11 There is one come out of thee, that imagineth euill againſt the LORD: †a wicked counſeller.

12 Thus ſaith the LORD, ||Though they be quiet, and likewiſe many, yet thus ſhall they be †cut downe, when he ſhall paſſe through: though I haue afflicted thee, I will afflict thee no more.

13 For now will I breake his yoke from off thee, and will burſt thy bonds in ſunder.

14 And the LORD hath giuen a commandement concerning thee, that no more of thy name be ſowen: out of the houſe of thy gods will I cut off the grauen image, and the molten image, I wil make thy graue, for thou art vile.

15 Behold vpon the *mountaines the feete of him that bringeth good tidings, that publiſheth peace. O Iudah †keepe thy ſolemne feaſts, performe thy vowes: for the †wicked ſhall no more paſſe through thee, he is vtterly cut off.

CHAP. II.

The fearefull and victorious armies of God, againſt Nineueh.

||HE that daſheth in pieces is come vp before thy face: keep the munition, watch the way: make thy loines ſtrong: fortifie thy power mightily.

2 *For the LORD hath turned away the ||excellencie of Iacob, as the excellencie of Iſrael: for the emptiers haue emptied them out, and marred their vine branches.

3 The ſhield of his mightie men is made red, the valiant men are ||in ſcarlet: the charets ſhall bee with †flaming torches in the day of his preparation, and the firre trees ſhall bee terribly ſhaken.

4 The charets ſhall rage in the ſtreets, they ſhall iuſtle one againſt another in the broad wayes: †they ſhall ſeeme like torches, they ſhall runne like the lightnings.

5 He

||*Or, the Lord is a ielous God, and reuenger, &c.*
**Exo.20.5*
†*Heb. that hath fury.*
**Exo.34.7*
†*Hebr. a counſeller of Belial.*
||*Or, if they would haue bin at peace, ſo ſhould they haue beene many, and ſo ſhould they haue bene ſhorne, & he ſhould haue paſſed away.*
†*Heb ſhorne*
**Iſa 52.7 rom.10.15.*
†*Heb. feaſt.*
†*Heb. Belial.*
†*Heb. ſtand vp.*
||*Or, ſtrength*
||*Or, the diſperſer or hammer.*
**Iſa.10.12.*
||*Or, the pride of Iacob and the pride of Iſrael.*
||*Or, died ſcarlet.*
†*Heb. fierie torches.*
†*Heb. their ſhow*

5 Hee shall recount his † worthies: they shall stumble in their walke: they shall make haste to the wal thereof, and the † defence shall bee prepared.

6 The gates of the riuers shall bee opened, and the palace shall bee ‖ dissolued.

7 And ‖ Huzzab shall be ‖ led away captiue, she shall be brought vp, and her maids shall leade her as with the voyce of doues, tabring vpon their breasts.

8 But Nineueh is ‖ of olde like a poole of water: yet they shall flee away. Stand, stand shall they cry: but none shal ‖ looke backe.

9 Take ye the spoyle of siluer, take the spoile of golde: ‖ for there is none end of the store, and glory out of all the † pleasant furniture.

10 Shee is emptie, and voide, and waste, and the * heart melteth, and the knees smite together, and much paine is in all loynes, and the faces of them all gather blacknesse.

11 Where is the dwelling of the Lions, and the feeding place of the yong Lions: where the Lion, euen the olde Lion walked, and the Lions whelpe, and none made them afraid.

12 The Lion did teare in pieces enough for his whelpes, and strangled for his Lionesses, and filled his holes with pray, and his dens with raune.

13 Behold, I am against thee, saith the LORD of hosts, and I will burne her charets in the smoke, and the sword shall deuoure thy yong Lions, and I will cut off thy pray from the earth, and the voice of thy messengers shall no more be heard.

CHAP. III.

The miserable ruine of Nineueh.

Woe to the † * bloody City, it is all full of lyes and robberie, the pray departeth not.

2 The noise of a whip, and the noise of the rattling of the wheeles, and of the prauncing horses, and of the iumping charets.

3 The horseman lifteth vp both the † bright sword, & the glittering speare, and there is a multitude of slaine, and a great number of carkeises: and there is none ende of their corpses: they stumble vpon their corpses,

4 Because of the multitude of the whoredomes of the wel-fauoured harlot, the mistresse of witchcrafts, that selleth nations through her whoredomes, and families through her witchcrafts.

5 Behold, * I am against thee, saith the LORD of hostes, and I will discouer thy skirtes vpon thy face, and I will shew the nations thy nakednesse, and the kingdomes thy shame.

6 And I will cast abominable filth vpon thee, and make thee vile, and will set thee as a gazing stocke.

7 And it shall come to passe, that all they that looke vpon thee, shall flee from thee, and say; Nineueh is layde waste, Who will bemoane her: whence shall I seeke comforters for thee?

8 Art thou better then ‖ populous No, that was situate among the riuers that had the waters round about it, whose rampart was the sea, and her wall was from the sea?

9 Ethiopia and Egypt were her strength, and it was infinit, Put and Lubim were † thy helpers.

10 Yet was she caried away, she went into captiuitie: her yong children also were dashed in pieces at the top of all the streetes: and they cast lots for her honourable men, and all her great men were bound in chaines.

11 Thou also shalt be * drunken: thou shalt bee hid, thou also shalt seeke strength because of the enemie.

12 All thy strong holds shall be like fig trees with the first ripe figs: if they bee shaken, they shall euen fall into the mouth of the eater.

13 Behold, thy people in the midst of thee are women: the gates of thy land shall be set wide open vnto thine enemies, the fire shall deuoure thy barres.

14 Draw thee waters for the siege: fortifie thy strong holdes, goe into clay, and tread the morter: make strong the bricke-kill.

15 There shall the fire deuoure thee: the sword shall cut thee off: it shall eate thee vp like the canker worme: make thy selfe many as the canker worme, make thy selfe many as the locusts.

16 Thou hast multiplied thy merchants aboue the starres of heauen: the canker worme ‖ spoileth & flieth away.

17 Thy crowned are as the locusts, and thy captains as the great grashoppers which campe in the hedges in the cold

† Or, gallants

† Hebr. couering or couerer.

‖ Or, molten.

‖ Or, That which was established, or, there was a stand made.

‖ Or, discouered.

‖ Or, from the dayes that she hath bene.

‖ Or, cause them to turne.

‖ Or, And their infinite store, &c.

† Heb. vessels of desire.

* Isai. 13. 7, 8.

† Heb. City of bloods.

* Ezec. 24. 9. hab. 2. 10.

† Heb. the flame of the sword and the lightning of the speare.

Esa. 47. 3. ezek. 16. 37.

‖ Or, nourishing. Hebr. No Amon.

† Heb. in thy helpe.

* Iere. 25. 17.

‖ Or, spreadeth himselfe.

cold day: but when the Sunne ariſeth, they flee away, and their place is not knowen where they are.

18 Thy ſhepheards ſlumber, O king of Aſſyria: thy ||nobles ſhall dwell in the duſt: thy people is ſcattered vpon the mountaines, & no man gathereth them.

19 There is no †healing of thy bruſe: thy wound is grieuous: all that heare the bruit of thee, ſhall clap the hands ouer thee; for vpon whom hath not thy wickednes paſſed continually?

||Or, valiant ones.

†Heb. wrinkling.

¶ HABAKKVK.

CHAP. I.

1 Vnto Habakkuk complaining of the iniquitie of the land, 5 is ſhewed the fearefull vengeance by the Caldeans. 12 Hee complaineth, that vengeance ſhould be executed by them who are farre worſe.

THe burden which Habakkuk ỳ Prophet did ſee.

2 O LORD, howe long ſhall I crie, and thou wilt not heare! euen cry out vnto thee of violence, and thou wilt not ſaue?

3 Why doeſt thou ſhew me iniquity, & cauſe me to behold grieuance? for ſpoiling and violence are before me: & there are that raiſe vp ſtrife and contention.

4 Therefore the Lawe is ſlacked, and iudgement doeth neuer goe forth: for the *wicked doeth compaſſe about the righteous: therfore ||wrong iudgement proceedeth.

5 Behold ye *among the heathen, and regard, and wonder marueilouſly: for I wil worke a worke in your daies, which yee will not beleeue, though it be tolde you.

6 For loe, I raiſe vp the Caldeans, that bitter and haſtie nation, which ſhall march through the †breadth of the land, to poſſeſſe the dwelling places that are not theirs.

7 They are terrible and dreadfull: ||their iudgement and their dignity ſhal proceed of themſelues.

8 Their horſes alſo are ſwifter then the leopards, and are more †fierce then the *euening wolues: & their horſemen ſhall ſpread themſelues, and their horſemen ſhall come from farre, they ſhall flie as the Eagle that haſteth to eate.

9 They ſhall come all for violence: † their faces ſhall ſup vp as the Eaſt Winde, and they ſhall gather the captiuitie as the ſand.

10 And they ſhal ſcoffe at the Kings, and the Princes ſhall bee a ſcorne vnto them: they ſhall deride euery ſtrong holde, for they ſhall heape duſt & take it.

11 Then ſhall his minde change, and he ſhall paſſe ouer, and offend, imputing this his power vnto his God.

12 Art thou not from euerlaſting, O LORD my God, mine Holy one? we ſhall not die: O LORD, thou haſt ordained them for iudgement, and O †mightie God, thou haſt †eſtabliſhed them for correction.

13 Thou art of purer eyes then to beholde euill, and canſt not looke on ||iniquitie: wherefore lookeſt thou vpon them that deale treacherouſly, and holdeſt thy tongue when the wicked deuoureth the man that is more righteous then hee?

14 And makeſt men as the fiſhes of the Sea, as the ||creeping things, that haue no ruler ouer them.

15 They take vp all of them with the angle: they catch them in their net, and gather them in their ||dragge; therefore they reioyce and are glad.

16 Therefore they ſacrifice vnto their net, and burne incenſe vnto their drag: becauſe by them their portion is fat, and their meat ||plenteous.

17 Shall they therefore emptie their net, and not ſpare continually to ſlay the nations?

*Iob 21.7. iere. 12.1. ||Or, wreſted.

*Acts 13. 41.

†Hebr. breadths.

||Or, from them ſhall proceed the iudgement of theſe, and the captiuity of theſe. †Heb. ſharp. *Zeph. 3.3.

†Heb. the ſupping vp of their faces, &c. Or, their faces ſhall look toward the Eaſt: Heb. the oppoſition of their faces toward the Eaſt.

†Heb. rocke. †Heb. founded.

||Or, grieuance.

||Or, mouing.

||Or, flue net

||Or, dainties: Heb. fat.

CHAP. II.

1 Vnto Habakkuk, waiting for an anſwere, is ſhewed that he muſt waite by faith. 5 The iudgement vpon the Caldean for vnſatiablenes, 9 for couetouſneſſe, 12 for crueltie, 15 for drunkenneſſe, 18 and for idolatrie.

I will

I Will * stand vpon my watch, & set mee vpon the † towre, and will watch to see what he will say || vnto me, and what I shall answere || When I am reproued.

2 And the LORD answered me and said, Write the vision, and make it plaine vpon tables, that he may runne that readeth it.

3 For the vision is yet for an appointed time, but at the the end it shall speak, and not lie: though it tary, wait for it, because it will *surely come, it will not tary.

4 Behold, his soule which is lifted vp, is not vpright in him; but the *iust shall liue by his faith.

5 ¶ || Yea also, because he transgresseth by wine, he is a proud man, neither keepeth at home, Who enlargeth his desire as hell, and is as death, and cannot be satisfied, but gathereth vnto him all nations, & heapeth vnto him all people:

6 Shal not all these take vp a parable against him, and a tanting prouerbe against him, and say; || Woe to him that increaseth that which is not his: how long? and to him that ladeth himselfe with thicke clay.

7 Shall they not rise vp suddenly that shall bite thee? and awake, that shall vexe thee? and thou shalt be for booties vnto them?

8 Because thou hast spoiled many nations, all the remnant of the people shal spoile thee: because of mens † blood, and for the violence of the land, of the citie, and of all that dwell therein.

9 ¶ Woe to him that *||coueteth an euill couetousnesse to his house, that he may set his nest on high, that hee may be deliuered from the † power of euill.

10 Thou hast consulted shame to thy house, by cutting off many people, and hast sinned against thy soule.

11 For the stone shall crie out of the wall, and the || beame out of the timber || shall answere it.

12 ¶ Woe to him that buildeth a towne with * † blood, and stablisheth a citie by iniquitie.

13 Behold, is it not of the LORD of hostes, that the people shall labour in the very fire, and the people shal wearie themselues for || very vanitie?

14 For the earth shall be filled || With the *knowledge of the glory of the LORD, as the waters couer the Sea.

15 ¶ Woe vnto him that giueth his neighbour drinke: that puttest thy bottell to him, and makest him drunken also: that thou mayest looke on their nakednesse.

16 Thou art filled || with shame for glory: *drinke thou also, and let thy foreskin bee vncouered: the cup of the LORDS right hand shall be turned vnto thee, and shamefull spewing shalbe on thy glory.

17 For the violence of Lebanon shall couer thee: and the spoile of beasts, which made them afraide, because of mens blood, and for the violence of the land, of the city, & of al that dwel therin.

18 ¶ What profiteth the grauen image, that the maker thereof hath grauen it; the molten image, and a *teacher of lies, that † the maker of his worke, trusteth therin, to make dumbe idoles.

19 Woe vnto him that saith to the wood, Awake: to the dumbe stone, Arise, it shall teach: behold, it is layed ouer with gold and siluer, and there is no breath at all in the middest of it.

20 But * the LORD is in his holy temple: † let all the earth keepe silence before him.

CHAP. III.

1 Habakkuk in his prayer, trembleth at Gods Maiestie. 17 The confidence of his faith.

A Prayer of Habakkuk the prophet || vpon Sigionoth.

2 O LORD, I haue heard † thy speach, and was afraide: O LORD, || reuiue thy worke in the midst of the yeeres, in the midst of the yeeres make knowen: in wrath remember mercy.

3 God came from || Teman, and the holy one from mount Paran Selah. His glory couered the heauens and the earth was full of his praise.

4 And his brightnesse was as the light: he had || homes comming out of his hand, and there was the hiding of his power:

5 Before him went the pestilence, and || burning coales went forth at his feete.

6 He stood and measured the earth: hee beheld and driue asunder the nations, and the euerlasting mountaines were scattered, the perpetuall hilles did bowe: his wayes are euerlasting.

7 I saw the tents of || Cushan || in affliction: and the curtaines of the land of Midian did tremble.

8 Was

* Isai. 21. 8.
† Heb fenced place.
|| Or, in me.
| Or, when I am argued with. Heb. vpon my reproofe or arguing.
* Hebr. 10. 37.
* Iohn 3. 36. rom. 1 7. gal. 3. 11. heb. 10. 38.
|| Or, how much more.
|| Or, hoe, he.
† Heb. bloods.
* Ier. 22. 13.
‖ Or, gaineth an euill gaine.
† Heb. palme of the hand.
|| Or, peece, or, fastening.
|| Or, witnesse against it.
* Ezech. 24. 9. nahum. 3. 1.
† Heb. bloods.
|| Or, in vaine.
|| Or, by knowing the glory of the Lord.
* Isai. 11. 9.
|| Or, more with shame then with glory.
* Ier. 25. 26.
* Ier. 10. 8, 14. zec. 10. 2.
† Heb. The facioner of his facion.
* Psal. 11. 4.
† Heb. be silent all the earth before him.
|| Or, according to variable songs or tunes called in hebrew, Shigianoth.
† Heb. thy report or thy hearing.
‖ Or, preserue aliue.
‖ Or, the South.
|| Or, bright beames out of his side.
|| Or, burning diseases.
|| Or, Ethiopia.
‖ Or, vnder affliction or vanitie.

8 Was the LORD displeased against the riuers? was thine anger against the riuers? was thy wrath against the Sea, that thou didst ride vpon thine horses, and ‖ thy charets of saluation?

‖ *Or, thy charets were saluation.*

9 Thy bow was made quite naked according to the oathes of the tribes, euen thy word. Selah. ‖ Thou didst cleaue the earth with riuers.

‖ *Or, thou didst cleaue the riuers of the earth.*

10 The mountaines sawe thee, and they trembled: the ouerflowing of the water passed by: the deepe vttered his voyce, and lift vp his hands on high.

11 The Sunne and Moone * stood still in their habitation: ‖ at the light of thine * arrowes they went, and at the shining of thy glittering speare.

* Iosh. 10. 12.
‖ *Or, thine arrowes walked in the light, &c.*
* Iosh. 10. 11.

12 Thou didst march through the land in indignation, thou didst thresh the heathen in anger.

13 Thou wentest forth for the saluation of thy people, euen for saluation with thine Anointed, thou woundedst the head out of the house of the wicked, † by discouering the foundation vnto the necke. Selah.

† *Heb. making naked.*

14 Thou didst strike through with his staues the head of his villages: they † came out as a whirle winde to scatter me: their reioycing was as to deuoure the poore secretly.

† *Heb. were tempestuous.*

15 Thou didst walke through the Sea with thine horses, through the ‖ heape of great waters.

‖ *Or, mud.*

16 When I heard, my belly trembled: my lips quiuered at the voice: rottennesse entred into my bones, and I trembled in my selfe, that I might rest in the day of trouble: when hee commeth vp vnto the people, he will ‖ inuade them with his troupes.

‖ *Or, cut them in pieces.*

17 ¶ Although the fig tree shall not blossome, neither shall fruite bee in the vines: the labour of the Oliue shall † faile, and the fields shal yeeld no meat, the flocke shall be cut off from the folde, and there shalbe no heard in the stalles:

† *Heb. lie.*

18 Yet I will reioyce in the LORD: I will ioy in the God of my saluation.

19 The LORD God is my strength, and he will make my feet like * hindes feet, and he will make me to walke vpon mine high places. To the chiefe singer on my † stringed instruments.

* 2. Sam. 22. 34 psal. 18. 34.
† *Heb. Neginoth.*

¶ ZEPHANIAH.

CHAP. I.

Gods seuere iudgement against Iudah for diuers sinnes.

THe worde of the LORD which came vnto Zephaniah the son of Cushi, the son of Gedaliah, the sonne of Amariah, the sonne of Hizkiah, in the dayes of Iosiah, the sonne of Amon king of Iudah.

2 I † will vtterly consume all things from off † the land, saith the LORD.

† *Heb. by taking away I will make an end.*
† *Heb. the face of the land.*

3 I will consume man and beast: I will consume the foules of the heauen and the fishes of the sea, and the ‖ stumbling blocks with the wicked, and I will cut off man from off the land, saith the LORD.

‖ *Or, Idoles.*

4 I will also stretch out mine hand vpon Iudah, and vpon all the inhabitants of Ierusalem, and I will cut off the remnant of Baal from this place, and the name of the Chemarims with the priests:

5 And them that worship the hoste of heauen vpon the house tops, & them that worship, and that sweare ‖ by the LORD, and that sweare by Malcham:

‖ *Or, to the Lord.*

6 And them that are turned backe from the LORD, & those that haue not sought ꝑ LORD, nor enquired for him.

7 Hold thy peace at the presence of the Lord GOD: for the day of the LORD is at hand: for the LORD hath prepared a sacrifice: he hath † bid his ghests.

† *Heb. sanctified or prepared.*

8 And it shall come to passe in the day of the LORDS Sacrifice, that I will † punish the princes, and the kings children, and al such as are clothed with strange apparell.

† *Heb. visite vpon.*

9 In the same day also will I punish all

all those that leape on the threshold, which fill their masters houses with violence and deceit.

10 And it shall come to passe in that day, saith the LORD, that there shall be the noise of a cry from the fish gate, and an howling from the second, and a great crashing from the hils.

11 Howle yee inhabitants of Maktesh, for all the merchant people are cut downe: all they that beare siluer are cut off.

12 And it shall come to passe at that time, that I will search Ierusalem with candles, and punish the men that are † setled on their lees, that say in their heart, The LORD will not doe good, neither will he doe euill.

† *Hebr. curded, or thickned.*

13 Therefore their goods shall become a booty, and their houses a desolation: they shall also build houses, but *not inhabite them, and they shall plant Vineyards, but not drinke the wine thereof.

* Deu. 28. 36, 39. amos 5. 11.

14 The great day of the LORD is neere, it is neere, and hasteth greatly, euen the voice of the day of the LORD: the mighty man shall cry there bitterly.

15 That day is a day of *wrath, a day of trouble and distresse, a day of wastenesse and desolation, a day of darknesse and gloominesse, a day of cloudes and thicke darkenesse;

* Ier. 30. 7. ioel 2. 11. amos 5. 18.

16 A day of the trumpet and alarme against the fenced cities, and against the high towres.

17 And I will bring distresse vpon men, that they shall walke like blinde men, because they haue sinned against the LORD, and their blood shall bee powred out as dust, and their flesh as the doung.

18 *Neither their siluer nor their golde shall be able to deliuer them in the day of the LORDS wrath; but the whole land shall bee *deuoured by the fire of his iealousie: for hee shall make euen a speedy riddance of all them that dwell in the land.

* Prou. 11. 4. ezek. 7. 19.

Zeph. 3. 8.

CHAP. II.

1 An exhortation to repentance. 4 The iudgement of the Philistines, 8 Of Moab and Ammon, 12 Of Ethiopia and Assyria.

GAther your selues together, yea gather together, O nation ||not desired.

|| *Or, not desirous.*

2 Before the decree bring forth, before the day passe as the chaffe, before the fierce anger of the LORD come vpon you, before the day of the LORDS anger come vpon you.

3 Seeke ye the LORD all ye meeke of the earth, which haue wrought his iudgement, seeke righteousnesse, seeke meeknesse: it may be, ye shall be hid in the day of the LORDS anger.

4 ¶ For Gaza shall bee forsaken, and Ashkelon a desolation: they shall driue out Ashdod at the noone day, and Ekron shall be rooted vp.

5 Woe vnto the inhabitants of the sea coast: the nation of the Cherethites, the word of the LORD is against you: O Canaan, the land of the Philistines, I will euen destroy thee, that there shal be no inhabitant.

6 And the sea coast shall bee dwellings and cottages for shepheards, and foldes for flockes.

7 And the coast shall bee for the remnant of the house of Iudah, they shall feede thereupon, in the houses of Ashkelon shall they lie downe in the euening: ||for the LORD their God shall visite them, and turne away their captiuitie.

|| *Or, when, &c.*

8 ¶ I haue heard the reproach of Moab, and the reuilings of the children of Ammon, whereby they haue reproched my people, and magnified themselues against their border.

9 Therefore, as I liue, saith the LORD of hostes the God of Israel, surely Moab shalbe as Sodom, and the children of Ammon as Gomorrah, euen the breeding of netles, and salt pits, and a perpetuall desolation, the residue of my people shall spoile them, and the remnant of my people shall possesse them.

10 This shall they haue for their pride, because they haue reproched and magnified themselues against the people of the LORD of hostes.

11 The LORD will be terrible vnto them: for he will †famish all the gods of the earth, and men shall worship him, euery one from his place, euen all the Iles of the heathen.

† *Heb. make leane.*

12 ¶ Ye Ethiopians also, ye shalbe slaine by my sword.

13 And he wil stretch out his hand against the North, and destroy Assyria, and wil make Nineueh a desolation, and dry like a wildernes.

14 And flocks shall lie downe in the midst

midſt of her, all the beaſts of the nations: both the ‖ Cormorant, and the Bitterne, ſhall *lodge in the ‖ vpper lintels of it: their voice ſhal ſing in the windowes, deſolation ſhall be in the threſholds: ‖ for he ſhall vncouer the Cedar worke.

15 This is the reioycing citie that dwelt careleſſely, that ſaid in her heart, *I am, and there is none beſide me: how is ſhee become a deſolation, a place for beaſts to lie downe in! euery one that paſſeth by her, ſhall hiſſe and wagge his hand.

CHAP. III.

1 A ſharpe reproofe of Ieruſalem for diuers ſinnes. 8 An exhortation to wait for the reſtauration of Iſrael: 14 and to reioyce for their ſaluation by God.

WOe to her that is ‖ filthie and polluted, to the oppreſſing citie.

2 She obeyed not the voice: ſhe receiued not ‖ correction: ſhe truſted not in the LORD: ſhe drew not neere to her God.

3 Her princes within her are roaring * lyons; her Iudges are euening wolues, they gnaw not the bones till the morrow.

4 Her * prophets are light and treacherous perſons: her prieſts haue polluted the Sanctuarie, they haue done * violence to the Law.

5 The iuſt LORD is in the middeſt thereof: he will not doe iniquitie: † euery morning doeth hee bring his iudgement to light, he faileth not: but the vniuſt knoweth no ſhame.

6 I haue cut off the nations: their ‖ towres are deſolate, I made their ſtreetes waſte, that none paſſeth by: their cities are deſtroied, ſo that there is no man, that there is none inhabitant.

7 I ſaid, Surely thou wilt feare mee: thou wilt receiue inſtruction: ſo their dwelling ſhould not bee cut off, howſoeuer I puniſhed them: but they roſe early, & corrupted all their doings.

8 Therefore waite ye vpon mee, ſayth the LORD, vntill the day that I riſe vp to the pray: for my determination is to gather the nations, that I may aſſemble the kingdomes to powre vpon them mine indignation, euen all my fierce anger: for all the earth ſhalbe deuoured with the fire of my * iealouſie.

9 For then will I turne to the people a pure † language, that they may all call vpon the Name of the LORD, to ſerue him with one † conſent.

10 From beyond the riuers of Ethiopia, my ſuppliants, euen the daughter of my diſperſed ſhal bring mine offring.

11 In that day ſhalt thou not be aſhamed for all thy doings, wherein thou haſt tranſgreſſed againſt me: for then I will take away out of the midſt of thee them that reioyce in thy pride, and thou ſhalt no more be haughty † becauſe of mine holy mountaine.

12 I will alſo leaue in the middeſt of thee an afflicted and poore people: and they ſhall truſt in the Name of the LORD.

13 The remnant of Iſrael ſhall not doe iniquitie, nor ſpeake lies: neither ſhall a deceitful tongue be found in their mouth: for they ſhall feede, and lie downe, and none ſhall make them afraid.

14 Sing, O * daughter of Zion: ſhout, O Iſrael: be glad and reioyce with all the heart, O daughter of Ieruſalem.

15 The LORD hath taken away thy iudgements, he hath caſt out thine enemy: the King of Iſrael, euen the LORD is in the middeſt of thee: thou ſhalt not ſee euill any more.

16 In that day it ſhall be ſaid to Ieruſalem, Feare thou not: and to Zion, Let not thine hands be ‖ ſlacke.

17 The LORD thy God in the midſt of thee is mighty: hee will ſaue, he will reioyce ouer thee with ioy: † hee will reſt in his loue, hee will ioy ouer thee with ſinging.

18 I will gather them that are ſorrowfull for the ſolemne aſſembly, who are of thee, to whom the † reproch of it was a burden.

19 Behold, at that time I will vndoe all that afflict thee, and I will ſaue her that * halteth, and gather her that was driuen out, and † I will get them praiſe and fame in euery land, † where they haue beene put to ſhame.

20 At that time will I bring you againe euen in the time that I gather you: for I will make you a name and a praiſe among all people of the earth, when I turne backe your captiuitie before your eyes, ſaith the LORD.

‖ Or, Pellican *Iſai 34.11, &c.
‖ Or, knops, or chapiters.
‖ Or, when he hath vncouered.
*Iſai 47.8.
‖ Or, glutterous. Heb. raw.
‖ Or, inſtruction.
*Ezek.22.27. mic.3.11.
*Ier.23.11. hoſe.9.7.
*Ezek.22.26.
† Heb. morning by morning.
‖ Or, corners.
*Chap.1.18.
† Heb. lip.
† Heb. ſhoulder.
† Heb. in my holy.
*Iſai 12.6. and 54.1.
‖ Or, faint.
† Heb. he will be ſilent.
† Heb. the burden vpon it was reproch.
*Mic.4.7.
† Heb. I will ſet them for a praiſe.
† Hebr. of their ſhame.

¶ HAGGAI.

CHAP. I.

1 Haggai reproueth the people for neglecting the building of the house. 7 Hee inciteth them to the building. 12 He promiseth Gods assistance to them being forward.

IN the second yeere of Darius the king, in the first moneth, in the first day of the moneth came the worde of the LORD † by Haggai the Prophet vnto Zerubbabel the sonne of Shealtiel, ‖ gouernour of Judah, and to Joshuah the sonne of Josedech the high priest, saying;

† *Heb. by the hand of Hag gai.*

‖ *Or, captaine.*

2 Thus speaketh the LORD of hostes, saying; This people say, The time is not come, the time that the LORDS house should be built.

3 Then came the word of the LORD by Haggai the prophet, saying;

4 Is it time for you, O yee, to dwell in your sieled houses, and this house lie waste?

5 Nowe therefore thus saith the LORD of hostes; † Consider your wayes.

† *Heb. set your heart on your wayes.*

6 Yee haue * sowen much and bring in litle: ye eate, but ye haue not inough: yee drinke, but yee are not filled with drinke: yee cloth you, but there is none warme: and hee that earneth wages, earneth wages to put it into a bag † with holes.

* Deut 28. 38. mic. 6. 14, 15.

† *Heb. perced through.*

7 ¶ Thus saith the LORD of hostes, Consider your wayes.

8 Goe vp to the mountaine, and bring wood, and build the house; and I will take pleasure in it, and I will be glorified, saith the LORD.

9 Ye looked for much, and loe it came to litle: and when yee brought it home, I did ‖ blow vpon it: why, saith the LORD of hostes? because of mine house that is waste, and yee runne euery man vnto his owne house.

‖ *Or, blow it away.*

10 Therefore the heauen ouer you is stayed from dew, and the earth is stayed from her fruite.

* Deut. 28. 23.

11 And I called for a drought vpon the land and vpon the mountaines, and vpon the corne, and vpon the new wine, and vpon the oyle, and vpon that which the ground bringeth forth, & vpon men, and vpon cattell, and vpon all the labour of the hands.

12 ¶ Then Zerubbabel the sonne of Shealtiel, and Joshuah the sonne of Josedech the high priest, with all the remnant of the people obeyed the voyce of the LORD their God, and the words of Haggai the Prophet (as the LORD their God had sent him) and the people did feare before the LORD.

13 Then spake Haggai the LORDS messenger in the LORDS message vnto the people, saying; I am with you, saith the LORD.

14 And the LORD stirred vp the spirit of Zerubbabel the sonne of Shealtiel gouernour of Judah, and the spirit of Joshuah the sonne of Josedech the high priest, and the spirit of all the remnant of the people, and they came and did worke in the house of the LORD of hostes their God:

15 In the foure and twentieth day of the first moneth, in the second yeere of Darius the King.

CHAP. II.

1 He incourageth the people to the worke, by promise of greater glory to the second Temple, then was in the first. 10 In the type, of holy things and vncleane, hee sheweth their sinnes hindred the worke. 20 Gods promise to Zerubbabel.

IN the seuenth moneth, in the one and twentith day of the moneth, came the word of the LORD † by the Prophet Haggai, saying;

† *Heb. by the hand of.*

2 Speake now to Zerubbabel the sonne of Shealtiel, gouernour of Judah, and to Joshuah the sonne of Josedech

dech the high prieſt, and to the reſidue of the people, ſaying,

3 Who is left among you that ſawe this houſe in her firſt glory? and how do ye ſee it now? Is it not in your eyes in comparíſon of it, as nothing?

4 Yet now be ſtrong, O Zerubbabel, ſaith the LORD, and bee ſtrong, O Joſhua, ſonne of Joſedech the high Prieſt, and be ſtrong all ye people of the land, ſaith the LORD, and worke: (for I am with you, ſaith the LORD of hoſts,)

5 According to the word that I couenanted with you, when ye came out of Egypt, ſo my Spirit remaineth among you, Feare ye not.

6 For thus ſaith the LORD of hoſts, *Yet once, it is a litle while, and I will ſhake the heauens, and the earth, and the ſea, and the drie land.

*Heb. 12. 26.

7 And I will ſhake all nations, and the deſire of all nations ſhall come, and I will fill this houſe with glory, ſaith the LORD of hoſts.

8 The ſiluer is mine, and the gold is mine, ſaith the LORD of hoſts.

9 The glory of this latter houſe ſhal be greater then of the former, ſaith the LORD of hoſtes: and in this place will I giue peace, ſaith the LORD of hoſtes.

10 ¶ In the foure and twentieth day of the ninth moneth, in the ſecond yeere of Darius, came the word of the LORD by Haggai the Prophet, ſaying,

11 Thus ſaith the LORD of hoſts, Aſke now the prieſts concerning the law, ſaying,

12 If one beare holy fleſh in the ſkirt of his garment, and with his ſkirt doe touch bread or pottage, or wine, or oile, or any meate, ſhall it be holy? and the prieſts anſwered and ſaid, No.

13 Then ſaid Haggai, If one that is vncleane by a dead body, touch any of theſe, ſhall it be vncleane? and the prieſts anſwered and ſaid, It ſhalbe vncleane.

14 Then anſwered Haggai, and ſaid, So is this people, and ſo is this nation before me, ſaith the LORD, and ſo is euery worke of their hands, and that which they offer there, is vncleane.

15 And now I pray you conſider from this day and vpward, from before a ſtone was laid vpon a ſtone in the Temple of the LORD.

16 Since thoſe daies were, when one came to an heape of twentie meaſures, there were but ten: when one came to the preſſe-fatte for to draw out fiftie veſſels out of the preſſe, there were but twentie.

17 I ſmote you* with blaſting, and with mildew, and with haile in all the labours of your hands: yet yee turned not to me, ſaith the LORD.

* Amos 4 9

18 Conſider now from this day, and vpward from the foure and twentieth day of the ninth moneth, euen from the day that the foundatiõ of the LORDS Temple was laid, conſider it.

19 Is the ſeed yet in the barne? yea, as yet the vine and the fig tree, & the pomegranate, and the Oliue tree hath not brought foorth: from this day will I bleſſe you.

20 ¶ And againe the worde of the LORD came vnto Haggai in the foure and twentieth day of the moneth, ſaying,

21 Speake to Zerubbabel gouernor of Judah, ſaying, I wil ſhake the heauens and the earth.

22 And I will ouerthrow the throne of kingdomes, and I will deſtroy the ſtrength of the kingdomes of the heathen, and I will ouerthrow the charets, and thoſe that ride in them, and the horſes and their riders ſhall come downe, euery one by the ſword of his brother.

23 In that day, ſaith the LORD of hoſts, will I take thee, O Zerubbabel, my ſeruant, the ſon of Shealtiel, ſaith the LORD, and will make thee as a ſignet: for I haue choſen thee, ſaith the LORD of hoſts.

¶ ZECHARIAH.

CHAP. I.

1 Zechariah exhorteth to repentance. 7 The vision of the horses. 12 At the prayer of the Angel, comfortable promises are made to Ierusalem. 18 The vision of the foure hornes, and the foure Carpenters.

IN the eight moneth, in the seconde yeere of Darius, came the word of the LORD vnto Zechariah, the sonne of Barachiah, the sonne of Iddo the Prophet, saying,

† *Hebr. with displeasure.*

2 The LORD hath bene † sore displeased with your fathers.

3 Therefore say thou vnto them, Thus saith the LORD of hostes; * Turne ye vnto me, saith the LORD of hostes, and I will turne vnto you, saith the LORD of hostes.

* *Mal. 3. 7.*

4 * Be ye not as your fathers, vnto whom the former Prophets haue cried, saying, Thus saith the LORD of hostes, Turne ye now from your euill wayes, and from your euill doings: but they did not heare, nor hearken vnto me, saith the LORD.

* *Isa. 31. 6. iere. 3. 12. and 18. 11. eze. 18. 30. hose. 14. 1.*

5 Your fathers, where are they? and the Prophets, doe they liue for euer?

6 But my words and my statutes, which I commanded my seruants the Prophets, did they not || take holde of your fathers? and they returned and saide; * Like as the LORD of hostes thought to doe vnto vs, according to our wayes, and according to our doings, so hath he dealt with vs.

|| *Or, ouertake.*

* *Lam. 1. 18.*

7 ¶ Vpon the foure and twentieth day of the eleuenth moneth, which is the moneth Sebat, in the second yere of Darius, came the word of the LORD vnto Zechariah, the sonne of Barachiah, the sonne of Iddo the Prophet, saying;

8 I saw by night, and behold a man riding vpon a red horse, and he stood among the myrtle trees that were in the bottome, and behinde him were there red horses, || speckled and white.

|| *Or, bay.*

9 Then said I, O my Lord, What are these? And the Angel that talked with me, said vnto me, I will shew thee what these be.

10 And the man that stood among the myrtle trees answered, and said, These are they, whom the LORD hath sent to walke to and fro through the earth.

11 And they answered the Angel of the LORD that stood among the myrtle trees, and said, Wee haue walked to and fro through the earth: and behold, all the earth sitteth still, and is at rest.

12 ¶ Then the Angel of the LORD answered, and said, O LORD of hosts, how long wilt thou not haue mercie on Ierusalem, and on the cities of Iudah, against which thou hast had indignation these threescore and ten yeeres?

13 And the LORD answered the Angel that talked with me, with good words, and comfortable words.

14 So the Angel that communed with me, said vnto me; Cry thou, saying; Thus saith the LORD of hosts, I am * iealous for Ierusalem, and for Zion, with a great iealousie.

* *Chap. 8. 2.*

15 And I am very sore displeased with the heathen that are at ease: for I was but a little displeased, and they helped forward the affliction.

16 Therefore thus saith the LORD, I am returned to Ierusalem with mercies: my house shall bee built in it, saith the LORD of hostes, and a line shalbe stretched forth vpon Ierusalem.

17 Cry yet, saying, Thus saith the LORD of hostes, My cities through † prosperitie shall yet be spread abroad, and the LORD shall yet comfort Zion, and shall yet choose Ierusalem.

† *Hebr. good*

18 ¶ Then lift I vp mine eyes, and saw, and behold foure hornes.

19 And I said vnto the Angel that talked with me; What be these? and he answered mee, These are the hornes

Which

which haue ſcattered Iudah, Iſrael, and Ieruſalem.

20 And the LORD ſhewed mee foure carpenters.

21 Then ſaid I, What come theſe to doe? And hee ſpake, ſaying, Theſe are the hornes which haue ſcattered Iudah, ſo that no man did lift vp his head: but theſe are come to fray them, to caſt out the hornes of the Gentiles, which lift vp their horne ouer the land of Iudah to ſcatter it.

CHAP. II.

1 God in the care of Ieruſalem ſendeth to meaſure it. 6 The redemption of Zion. 10 The promiſe of Gods preſence.

I Lift vp mine eyes againe, and looked, and behold, a man with a meaſuring line in his hand.

2 Then ſaid I, Whither goeſt thou? And hee ſaid vnto me, To meaſure Ieruſalem, to ſee what is the breadth thereof, and what is the length thereof.

3 And behold, the Angel that talked with me, went forth, and another Angel went out to meete him:

4 And ſaid vnto him, Run, ſpeake to this young man, ſaying, Ieruſalem ſhall be inhabited as townes without walles, for the multitude of men and cattell therein.

5 For I, ſaith the LORD, will be vnto her a wall of fire round about, and will be the glory in the midſt of her.

6 Ho, ho, come forth, and flee from the land of the North, ſaith the LORD: for I haue ſpread you abroad as the foure windes of the heauen, ſayth the LORD.

7 Deliuer thy ſelfe, O Zion, that dwelleſt with the daughter of Babylon.

8 For thus ſayth the LORD of hoſtes, After the glory hath he ſent me vnto the nations which ſpoiled you: for he that* toucheth you, toucheth the apple of his eye.

9 For behold, I will ſhake mine hand vpon them, and they ſhall bee a ſpoile to their ſeruants: and yee ſhall know that the LORD of hoſtes hath ſent me.

10 Sing and reioyce, O daughter of Zion: for loe, I come, and I* will dwell in the middeſt of thee, ſayth the LORD.

11 And many nations ſhalbe ioyned to the LORD in that day, and ſhall be my people: and I will dwel in the middeſt of thee, and thou ſhalt know that the LORD of hoſtes hath ſent me vnto thee.

12 And the LORD ſhall inherite Iudah his portion in the holy land, and ſhall chooſe Ieruſalem againe.

13 Be ſilent, O all flesh, before the LORD: for he is raiſed vp out of † his holy habitation.

CHAP. III.

1 Vnder the type of Ioſhua, the reſtauration of the Church. 18 Chriſt the Branch is promiſed.

AND he ſhewed me Ioſhua the high Prieſt, ſtanding before the Angel of the LORD, and ‖ Satan ſtanding at his right hand † to reſiſt him.

2 And the LORD ſaid vnto Satan; *The LORD rebuke thee, O Satan, euen the LORD that hath choſen Ieruſalem rebuke thee. Is not this a brand pluckt out of the fire?

3 Now Ioſhua was clothed with filthie garments, and ſtood before the Angel.

4 And he anſwered, and ſpake vnto thoſe that ſtood before him, ſaying, Take away the filthie garments from him. And vnto him he ſaid, Behold, I haue cauſed thine iniquity to paſſe from thee, and I will clothe thee with change of raiment.

5 And I ſaid, Let them ſet a faire mitre vpon his head. So they ſet a faire mitre vpon his head, and clothed him with garments, and the Angel of the LORD ſtood by.

6 And the Angel of the LORD proteſted vnto Ioſhua, ſaying;

7 Thus ſayth the LORD of hoſts, If thou wilt walke in my wayes, and if thou wilt keepe my ‖charge, then thou ſhalt alſo iudge my houſe, and ſhalt alſo keepe my Courts, and I will giue thee † places to walke among theſe that ſtand by.

8 Heare now, O Ioſhua the high Prieſt, thou and thy fellowes that ſit before thee: for they are † men wondred at: for behold, I will bring forth my ſeruant the *BRANCH.

9 For behold the ſtone that I haue layd before Ioſhua: vpon one ſtone ſhall be ſeuen eyes, behold, I will engraue the grauing thereof, ſaith the LORD

*Deut.32.10.pſal.17.8.

*Iſai 12.6. and 54.1. *Leuit.26.12.ezek.37.27.2.cor.6.18.

†Heb. the habitation of his holines.

‖That is, an aduerſarie.

†Heb. to be his aduerſarie.

*Iude 9.

‖Or, ordinance.

†Heb. walke.

†Heb. men of wonder.

*Iſai 11.1. ierc. 23.5. and 33.15. chap. 6.12. luke 1.78.

of hostes, and I will remoue the iniquitie of that land in one day.

10 In that day, saith the LORD of hostes, shal ye call euery man his neighbour vnder the vine and vnder the figge tree.

CHAP. IIII.

1 By the golden Candlestick is foreshewed the good successe of Zerubbabels foundation. 11 By the two Oliue trees the two anointed ones.

AND the Angell that talked with me, came againe and waked me, as a man that is wakened out of his sleepe:

2 And said vnto mee, what seest thou? and I said, I haue looked, and behold a candlestick all of gold, † with a bowle vpon the top of it, and his seuen lampes thereon, and ‖ seuen pipes to the seuen lampes, which were vpon the top thereof.

3 And two Oliue trees by it, one vpon the right side of the bowle, and the other vpon the left side thereof.

4 So I answered and spake to the Angell that talked with mee, saying: what are these, my Lord?

5 Then the Angel that talked with me, answered and said vnto me: Knowest thou not what these be? and I said, No, my Lord.

6 Then hee answered and spake vnto mee, saying; This is the word of the LORD vnto Zerubbabel, saying Not by ‖ might, nor by power, but by my spirit, saith the LORD of hostes.

7 Who art thou, O great mountaine? before Zerubbabel thou shalt become a plaine, and he shall bring forth the head stone thereof with shoutings, crying; Grace, grace vnto it.

8 Moreouer the word of the LORD came vnto me, saying;

9 The hands of Zerubbabel haue layed the foundation of this house: his hands shall also finish it, and thou shalt know that the LORD of hostes hath sent me vnto you.

10 For who hath despised the day of small things? ‖ for they shall reioyce and shall see the † plummet in the hand of Zerubbabel with those seuen: * they are the eyes of the LORD, which run to and fro through the whole earth.

11 Then answered I, and said vnto him; what are these two oliue trees vpon the right side of the candlestick, and vpon the left side thereof?

12 And I answered againe and said vnto him, what be these two oliue branches, which † through the two golden pipes ‖ emptie † the golden oyle out of themselues?

13 And hee answered mee and said; Knowest thou not what these be? and I said, No, my Lord.

14 Then said he; These are the two † annointed ones, that stand by the Lord of the whole earth.

CHAP. V.

1 By the flying rowle, is shewed the curse of Theeues and Swearers. 5 By a woman pressed in an Ephah, the finall damnation of Babylon.

THen I turned, and lift vp mine eyes, and looked, and behold, a flying roule.

2 And hee said vnto mee, what seest thou? and I answered, I see a flying roule, the length thereof is twentie cubites, and the breadth thereof tenne cubites.

3 Then said hee vnto mee; This is the curse, that goeth forth ouer the face of the whole earth: for ‖ euery one that stealeth shall be cut off as on this side, according to it; and euery one that sweareth shall be cut off as on that side, according to it.

4 I will bring it forth, saith the LORD of hostes, and it shall enter into the house of the theefe, and into the house of him that sweareth falsely by my name: and it shall remaine in the midst of his house, and shall consume it, with the timber thereof, and the stones thereof.

5 Then the Angell that talked with me, went forth and said vnto me, Lift vp now thine eyes, and see what is this that goeth forth.

6 And I said, what is it? and hee said, This is an Ephah that goeth forth. Hee said moreouer, This is their resemblance through all the earth.

7 And behold, there was lift vp a ‖ talent of lead: and this is a Woman that sitteth in the midst of the Ephah.

8 And he said, This is wickednesse, and he cast it into the midst of the Ephah, and he cast the weight of lead vpon the mouth thereof.

9 Then

† *Heb. with her bowle.*
‖ *Or, seuen seuerall pipes to the lampes &c.*
‖ *Or, armie.*
‖ *Or, sith the seuen eyes of the Lord shall reioyce.*
† *Heb. stone of tinne.*
* Chap. 3. 9.
† *Heb. by the hand.*
‖ *Or, emptie out of themselues* oyle into *the gold.*
† *Heb. the gold.*
† *Heb. sonnes of oyle.*
‖ *Or, euery one of this people that stealeth, holdeth himselfe guiltlesse as it doth.*
‖ *Or, weighty piece.*

9 Then lift I vp mine eyes, and looked, & behold, there came out two women, and the winde was in their wings (for they had wings like the wings of a ſtorke) and they lift vp the Ephah betweene the earth and the heauen.

10 Then ſaide I to the Angel that talked with me, whither do theſe beare the Ephah?

11 And he ſaid vnto mee, To build it an houſe in the land of Shinar, and it ſhall be eſtabliſhed, and ſet there vpon her owne baſe.

CHAP. VI.

1 The viſion of the foure charets. 9 By the Crownes of Ioſhua, is ſhewed the Temple and Kingdome of Chriſt the Branch.

AND I turned, and lift vp mine eyes, and looked, and beholde, there came foure charets out from betweene two mountaines, and the mountaines were mountaines of braſſe.

2 In the firſt charet were red horſes, and in the ſecond charet, blacke horſes.

3 And in the third charet white horſes, and in the fourth charet griſled and ‖bay horſes.

‖ *Or, ſtrong.*

4 Then I anſwered, and ſaid vnto the Angel that talked with mee, What are theſe, my LORD?

5 And the Angel anſwered and ſaid vnto me, Theſe are the foure ‖ſpirits of the heauens, which go forth from ſtanding before the Lord of all the earth.

‖ *Or, winds.*

6 The blacke horſes which are therin, goe forth into the North countrey, and the white goe forth after them, and the griſled goe forth toward the South countrey.

7 And the bay went forth, and ſought to goe, that they might walke to and fro through the earth: and he ſaid, Get ye hence, walke to and fro through the earth. So they walked to and fro through the earth.

8 Then cried he vpon me, and ſpake vnto me, ſaying, Behold, theſe that goe toward the North countrey, haue quieted my ſpirit, in the North countrey.

9 ¶ And the word of the LORD came vnto me, ſaying,

10 Take of them of the captiuitie, euen of Heldai, of Tobiah, and of Iedaiah, which are come from Babylon, and come thou the ſame day, and go into the houſe of Ioſiah the ſon of Zephaniah.

11 Then take ſiluer, and golde, and make crownes, and ſet them vpon the head of Ioſhua the ſonne of Ioſedech, the high prieſt.

12 And ſpeake vnto him, ſaying, Thus ſpeaketh the LORD of hoſtes, ſaying, Behold, the man whoſe name is the *BRANCH, and he ſhall ‖growe vp out of his place, and he ſhal build the Temple of the LORD:

* Chap. 3.8
‖ *Or, branch vp from vnder him.*

13 Euen he ſhall build the temple of the LORD, and he ſhal beare the glory, and ſhall ſit and rule vpon his throne, and he ſhall be a prieſt vpon his throne, and the counſell of peace ſhall bee betweene them both.

14 And the crownes ſhall bee to Helem, and to Tobiah, and to Iedaiah, and to Hen the ſonne of Zephaniah for a memoriall, in the Temple of the LORD.

15 And they that are farre off, ſhall come and build in the Temple of the LORD, and ye ſhall knowe that the LORD of hoſts hath ſent me vnto you. And this ſhall come to paſſe, if ye will diligently obey the voyce of the LORD your God.

CHAP. VII.

1 The captiues enquire of faſting. 4 Zechariah reproueth their faſting. 8 Sinne the cauſe of their captiuitie.

AND it came to paſſe in the fourth yeere of King Darius, that the word of the LORD came vnto Zechariah in the fourth day of the ninth moneth, euen in Chiſleu.

2 When they had ſent vnto the houſe of God, Sherezer and Regem-melech, and their men †to pray before the LORD,

† *Heb. intreat the face of the Lord.*

3 And to ſpeake vnto the prieſtes, which were in the houſe of the LORD of hoſts, and to the prophets, ſaying, Should I weepe in the fift moneth, ſeparating my ſelfe, as I haue done theſe ſo many yeeres?

4 ¶ Then came the word of the LORD of hoſts vnto me, ſaying,

5 Speake vnto all the people of the land, and to the prieſts, ſaying, When ye *faſted and mourned in the fift and ſeuenth moneth, euen thoſe ſeuenty yeeres; did ye at all faſt vnto me, euen to me?

* Iſa. 58.5.

6 And when ye did eat, and when ye did drinke, ‖did not ye eat for your ſelues, and drinke for your ſelues?

‖ *Or, be not ye they that &c.*

7 ‖ Should

7 ‖ Should yee not heare the wordes, which the LORD hath cried † by the former Prophets, when Ierusalem was inhabited, and in prosperitie, and the cities thereof round about her, when men inhabited the South of the plaine?

8 ¶ And the word of the LORD came vnto Zechariah, saying;

9 Thus speaketh the LORD of hostes, saying, † Execute true iudgement, and shew mercie and compassions euery man to his brother.

10 And oppresse not the * widow, nor the fatherlesse, the stranger, nor the poore, and let none of you imagine euill against his brother in your heart.

11 But they refused to hearken, and † pulled away the shoulder, and † stopped their eares, that they should not heare.

12 Yea, they made their hearts as an adamant stone, lest they should heare the Law, and the wordes which the LORD of hostes hath sent in his spirit † by the former Prophets: therefore came a great wrath from the LORD of hostes.

13 Therefore it is come to passe, that as he cried, and they would not heare, so * they cried, and I would not heare, saith the LORD of hostes.

14 But I scattered them with a whirlewinde among all the nations, whom they knew not: thus the land was desolate after them, that no man passed through, nor returned: for they layed the † pleasant land desolate.

CHAP. VIII.

1 The restauration of Ierusalem. 9 They are incouraged to the building by Gods fauour to them. 16 Good workes are required of them. 18 Ioy and inlargement are promised.

AGaine the word of the LORD of hostes came to me, saying:

2 Thus sayeth the LORD of hostes, I was iealous for Zion, with great iealousie; and I was * iealous for her with great furie.

3 Thus saith the LORD, I am returned vnto Zion, and will dwell in the midst of Ierusalem, and Ierusalem shall be called a Citie of trueth, and the Mountaine of the LORD of hostes, the holy Mountaine.

4 Thus saith the LORD of hostes; There shall yet old men, and old women, dwell in the streets of Ierusalem, and euery man with his staffe in his hand † for very age.

5 And the streets of the citie shall be full of boyes and girles playing in the streets thereof.

6 Thus saith the LORD of hostes, If it bee marueilous in the eyes of the remnant of this people in these dayes, should it also bee ‖ marueilous in my eyes, saith the LORD of hostes?

7 Thus saith the LORD of hostes, Beholde, I will saue my people from the East country, and from the † West country.

8 And I will bring them, and they shall dwell in the midst of Ierusalem, and they shalbe my people, and I will bee their God, in Trueth and in Righteousnesse.

9 ¶ Thus saith the LORD of hostes, Let your handes be strong, ye that heare in these dayes, these wordes by the mouth of the Prophets, which were in the day that the foundation of the house of the LORD of hostes was laied, that the Temple might be built.

10 For before these daies there was no ‖ * hire for man, nor any hire for beast, neither was there any peace to him that went out, or came in, because of the affliction: for I set all men, euery one against his neighbour.

11 But now I will not bee vnto the residue of this people, as in the former daies, saith the LORD of hostes.

12 For the seed shalbe † prosperous: the Vine shall giue her fruit, and the ground shall giue her increase, and the heauens shall giue their dew, and I will cause the remnant of this people to possesse all these things.

13 And it shall come to passe, that as yee were a curse among the heathen, O house of Iudah, and house of Israel; so will I saue you, and ye shalbe a blessing: feare not, but let your handes bee strong.

14 For thus saith the LORD of hostes, As I thought to punish you, when your fathers prouoked mee to wrath, saith the LORD of hostes, and I repented not:

15 So againe haue I thought in these dayes to doe well vnto Ierusalem, and to the house of Iudah: feare ye not.

16 ¶ These are the things that yee shall

‖ *Or, are not these the words.* † *Hebr by the hand of, &c.* † *Heb. iudge iudgement of trueth.* * Exod. 22. 21. isa. 1. 23. iere. 5. 28. † *Hebr. they gaue a backsliding shoulder.* † *Hebr made heauie.* † *Hebr by the hand of &c.* * Pro. 1. 28. isa. 1. 15. iere. 11. 11. and 14. 2. † *Heb. land of desire.* * Cha. 1. 14. † *Hebr. for multitude of dayes.* ‖ *Or, hard or difficult.* † *Hebr. the country of the going downe of the Sunne.* ‖ *Or, the hire of man became nothing. &c.* Haggai. 1. 6. † *Hebr. of peace.*

Ephes. 4. 25

† Heb. iudge trueth, and the iudgement of peace.

shall doe, * Speake yee euery man the truth to his neighbour: † execute the iudgment of trueth and peace in your gates.

17 And let none of you imagine euill in your hearts against his neighbour, and loue no false oath: for all these are things that I hate, saith the LORD.

18 ¶ And the word of the LORD of hostes came vnto me, saying,

19 Thus saith the LORD of hosts, The fast of the fourth moneth, and the fast of the fift, and the fast of the seuenth, and the fast of the tenth shall be to the house of Iudah ioy and gladnesse, and cheerefull † feasts: therefore loue the trueth and peace.

† Hebr. solemne, or set times.

20 Thus saith the LORD of hosts, It shall yet come to passe, that there shall come people, and the inhabitants of many cities.

21 And the inhabitants of one citie shall goe to another, saying, * Let vs goe ‖ speedily to † pray before the LORD, and to seeke the LORD of hostes: I will goe also.

* Isa. 2. 2. mic. 4. 1 2.

‖ Or, continually. Hebr. going.

† Hebr to intreat the face.

22 Yea many people and strong nations shall come to seeke the LORD of hostes in Ierusalem, and to pray before the LORD.

23 Thus saith the LORD of hosts, In those daies it shall come to passe, that ten men shall take holde out of all languages of the nations, euen shall take hold of the skirt of him that is a Iew, saying, Wee will goe with you: for we haue heard that God is with you.

CHAP. IX.

1 God defendeth his Church. 9 Zion is exhorted to reioyce for the comming of Christ, and his peaceable Kingdome. 12 Gods promises of Victory and Defence.

THE burden of the word of the LORD in the land of Hadrach, and Damascus shall bee the rest thereof: when the eyes of man, as of all the tribes of Israel shalbe toward the LORD.

2 And Hamath also shall border thereby; Tyrus and Zidon, though it be very * wise.

* Ezek. 28. 3. &c.

3 And Tyrus did builde her selfe a strong hold, and heaped vp siluer as the dust, and fine golde as the myre of the streets.

4 Behold, the Lord will cast her out, and he will smite her power in the sea, and she shalbe deuoured with fire.

5 Ashkelon shall see it, and feare, Gaza also shall see it and be very sorrowfull, and Ekron: for her expectation shalbe ashamed, and the king shall perish from Gaza, and Ashkelon shal not be inhabited.

6 And a bastard shall dwell in Ashdod, and I will cut off the pride of the Philistines.

7 And I wil take away his † blood out of his mouth, and his abominations from betweene his teeth: but he that remaineth, euen hee shalbe for our God, and he shall be as a gouernour in Iudah, and Ekron as a Iebusite.

† Hebr. bloods.

8 And I will encampe about mine house because of the armie, because of him that passeth by, and because of him that returneth: and no oppressour shall passe through them any more: for now haue I seene with mine eyes.

9 ¶ * Reioyce greatly, O daughter of Zion; shout O daughter of Ierusalem: beholde, thy King commeth vnto thee: hee is iust, and ‖ hauing saluation, lowly, and riding vpon an asse, and vpon a colt, the foale of an asse.

* Isa. 62. 11. matth. 21. 5. ioh. 12. 15.

‖ Or, sauing himselfe.

10 And I wil cut off the charet from Ephraim, and the horse from Ierusalem: and the battell bow shalbe cut off, and he shall speake peace vnto the heathen, and his dominion shalbe * from sea euen to sea, and from the Riuer, euen to the ends of the earth.

* Psal. 72. 8.

11 As for thee also, ‖ by the blood of thy Couenant, I haue sent foorth thy * prisoners out of the pit, wherein is no water.

‖ Or, whose Couenant is by blood.

* Isa. 61. 1.

12 ¶ Turne ye to the strong hold, ye prisoners of hope, euen to day doe I declare that I will render double vnto thee:

13 When I haue bent Iudah for me, filled the bow with Ephraim, and raised vp thy sonnes O Zion, against thy sonnes, O Greece, and made thee as the sword of a mightie man.

14 And the LORD shalbe seene ouer them, and his arrow shall goe forth as the lightning: and the Lord GOD shall blow the trumpet, and shall goe with whirlewinds of the South.

15 The LORD of hostes shall defend them, and they shall deuoure, and ‖ subdue with sling stones, and they shal drinke and make a noise, as through wine, and they ‖ shall bee filled like bowles, and as the corners of the Altar.

‖ Or, subdue the stones of the sling.

‖ Or, shall fill both the bowles, &c.

16 And

16 And the LORD their God ſhall ſaue them in that day as the flock of his people, for they ſhall be as the ſtones of a crowne lifted vp as an enſigne vpon his land.

17 For how great is his goodneſſe, and how great is his beautie? corne ſhal make the yong men ‖ cheerefull, and new wine the maides.

‖ Or, grow, or ſpeake.

CHAP. X.

1 God is to be ſought vnto, and not idoles. 5 As he viſited his flocke for ſinne, ſo he will ſaue and reſtore them.

ASke yee of the LORD raine in the time of the latter raine, ſo the LORD ſhal make ‖ bright clouds, and giue them ſhowres of raine, to euery one graſſe in the field.

‖ Or, lightnings.

2 For the *† idoles haue ſpoken vanitie, and the diuiners haue ſeene a lye, and haue told falſe dreames; they comfort in vaine: therefore they went their way as a flocke, they ‖ were troubled becauſe there was no ſhepheard.

* Ier. 10.8. abac. 2.18. † Heb. teraphims.

‖ Or, anſwered that &c.

3 Mine anger was kindled againſt the ſhepheards, and I † punished the goats: for the LORD of hoſtes hath viſited his flocke the houſe of Iudah, and hath made them as his goodly horſe in the battell.

† Heb. viſited vpon.

4 Out of him came forth the corner, out of him the naile, out of him the battell bow, out of him euery oppreſſour together.

5 ¶ And they ſhall bee as mightie men which tread downe their enemies in the myre of the ſtreets in the battell, and they ſhall fight becauſe the LORD is with them, and the ‖ riders on horſes ſhall be confounded.

‖ Or, they ſhall make the riders on horſes aſhamed.

6 And I will ſtrengthen the houſe of Iudah, and I will ſaue the houſe of Ioſeph, and I will bring them againe to place them, for I haue mercie vpon them: and they ſhall be as though I had not caſt them off: for I am the LORD their God, & will heare them.

7 And they of Ephraim ſhall be like a mightie man, and their heart ſhall reioyce as through wine: yea, their children ſhall ſee it, and be glad, their heart ſhall reioyce in the LORD.

8 I will hiſſe for them and gather them, for I haue redeemed them: and they ſhall increaſe as they haue increaſed.

9 And I will ſow them among the people, and they ſhall remember me in farre countries, and they ſhall liue with their children, and turne againe.

10 I will bring them againe alſo out of the land of Egypt, and gather them out of Aſſyria, and I will bring them vnto the land of Gilead and Lebanon, and place ſhall not be found for them.

11 And he ſhall paſſe through the ſea with affliction, & ſhall ſmite the waues in the Sea, and all the deepes of the riuer ſhall dry vp: and the pride of Aſſyria ſhall be brought downe, and the ſcepter of Egypt ſhall depart away.

12 And I will ſtrengthen them in the LORD, and they ſhall walke vp and downe in his name, ſaith the LORD.

CHAP. XI.

1 The deſtruction of Ieruſalem. 3 The elect being cared for, the reſt are reiected. 10 The ſtaues of beauty and bands broken by the reiection of Chriſt. 15 The Type and curſe of a fooliſh Shepheard.

OPen thy doores, O Lebanon, that the fire may deuoure thy cedars.

2 Howle firre tree, for the cedar is fallen; becauſe all the ‖ mighty are ſpoiled; howle O yee okes of Baſhan, for the ‖ forreſt of the vintage is come downe.

‖ Or, gallants.

‖ Or, the defenced forreſt.

3 ¶ There is a voyce of the howling of the ſhepheards, for their glory is ſpoiled: a voyce of the roaring of young lyons; for the pride of Iordan is ſpoiled.

4 Thus ſaith the LORD my God; Feede the flocke of the ſlaughter;

5 Whoſe poſſeſſours ſlay them, and hold themſelues not guiltie: and they that ſell thē ſay, Bleſſed be the LORD; for I am rich: and their owne ſhepheards pitie them not.

6 For I will no more pitie the inhabitants of the land, ſaith the LORD: but loe, I will † deliuer the men euery one into his neighbours hand, and into the hand of his King, and they ſhall ſmite the land, and out of their hand I will not deliuer them.

† Heb. make to be found.

7 And I will feede the flocke of ſlaughter, euen you, O ‖ poore of the flock: and I tooke vnto me two ſtaues; the one I called Beautie, and the other I called ‖ Bandes, and I fed the flocke.

‖ Or, verily the poore.

‖ Or, binders.

8 Three

8 Three ſhepheards alſo I cut off in one moneth, and my ſoule †loathed them, and their ſoule alſo abhorred mee.

†Hebr. was ſtraitened for them.

9 Then ſaid I, I *will not feede you: that that dieth, let it die: and that that is to be cut off, let it be cut off, and let the reſt eate, euery one the fleſh of †another.

*Ier. 15. 2.

†Hebr. of his fellow or neighbour.

10 ¶ And I tooke my ſtaffe, euen Beautie, and cut it aſunder, that I might breake my couenant which I had made with all the people.

11 And it was broken in that day: and ſo ‖the poore of the flocke that waited vpon me, knew that it was the Word of the LORD.

‖Or, the poore of the flocke, &c. certainly knewe.

12 And I ſaid vnto them, †If yee thinke good, giue me my price: and if not, forbeare: ſo they *weighed for my price thirtie pieces of ſiluer.

†Hebr. if it be good in your eyes.

*Matth. 26. 15.

13 And the LORD ſaid vnto mee, Caſt it vnto the *potter: a goodly price, that I was priſed at of them. And I tooke the thirtie pieces of ſiluer, and caſt them to the potter in the houſe of the LORD.

*Matth. 27. 9.

14 Then I cut aſunder mine other ſtaffe, euen ‖Bands, that I might breake the brotherhood betweene Iudah and Iſrael.

‖Or, binders.

15 ¶ And the LORD ſaid vnto me, Take vnto thee yet the inſtruments of a fooliſh ſhepheard.

16 For loe, I will raiſe vp a ſhepherd in the land, which ſhall not viſit thoſe that bee ‖cut off, neither ſhall ſeeke the yong one, nor heale that that is broken, nor ‖feed that that ſtandeth ſtill: but he ſhal eate the fleſh of the fat, and teare their clawes in pieces.

‖Or, hidden. ‖Or, beare.

17 *Woe to the idoll ſhepheard that leaueth the flocke: the ſword ſhall be vpon his arme, and vpon his right eye: his arme ſhall be cleane dryed vp, and his right eye ſhall be vtterly darkened.

*Ier. 23. 1. ezek. 34. 2. ioh. 10. 12.

CHAP. XII.

1 Ieruſalem a cup of trembling to her ſelfe, 3 and a burdenſome ſtone to her aduerſaries. 6 The victorious reſtoring of Iudah. 9 The repentance of Ieruſalem.

THE burden of the word of the LORD for Iſrael, ſaith the LORD, which ſtretcheth forth the heauens, and laith the foundation of the earth, and formeth the ſpirit of man within him.

2 Behold, I will make Ieruſalem a cup of ‖trembling vnto all the people round about, ‖when they ſhall be in the ſiege both againſt Iudah and againſt Ieruſalem.

‖Or, ſlumber or poiſon. ‖Or, and alſo againſt Iudah ſhall he be which ſhall be in ſiege againſt Ieruſalem.

3 ¶ And in that day will I make Ieruſalem a burdenſome ſtone for all people: all that burden themſelues with it, ſhall be cut in pieces: though all the people of the earth bee gathered together againſt it.

4 In that day, ſaith the LORD, I will ſmite euery horſe with aſtoniſhment, and his rider with madneſſe, and I will open mine eyes vpon the houſe of Iudah, and will ſmite euery horſe of the people with blindneſſe.

5 And the gouernours of Iudah ſhall ſay in their heart, ‖The inhabitants of Ieruſalem ſhall be my ſtrength in the LORD of hoſtes their God.

‖Or, there is ſtrength to me and to the inhabitants, &c.

6 ¶ In that day will I make the gouernours of Iudah like a harth of fire among the wood, and like a torch of fire in a ſheafe: and they ſhall deuoure all the people round about, on the right hand and on the left: and Ieruſalem ſhall bee inhabited againe in her owne place, euen in Ieruſalem.

7 The LORD alſo ſhall ſaue the tents of Iudah firſt, that the glory of the houſe of Dauid, and the glory of the inhabitants of Ieruſalem do not magnifie themſelues againſt Iudah.

8 In that day ſhall the LORD defend the inhabitants of Ieruſalem, and he that is ‖feeble among them at that day ſhall be as Dauid; and the houſe of Dauid ſhall be as God, as the Angel of the LORD before them.

‖Or, abiect. Hebr. fallen.

9 ¶ And it ſhall come to paſſe in that day, that I will ſeeke to deſtroy all the nations that come againſt Ieruſalem.

10 And I will powre vpon the houſe of Dauid, and vpon the inhabitants of Ieruſalem the ſpirit of grace and of ſupplications, and they ſhall *looke vpon me whom they haue pearced, and they ſhal mourne for him, as one mourneth for his onely ſonne, and ſhall be in bitterneſſe for him, as one that is in bitterneſſe for his firſt borne.

*Ioh. 19. 34, 37. reuel. 1. 7.

11 In that day ſhall there bee a great mourning in Ieruſalem, as the *mourning of *Hadadrimmon in the valley of Megiddon.

*Acts 2. 37. *2. Chron. 35. 22.

12 And the land ſhal mourne, †euery

†Heb. families. families.

famulie apart, the famulie of the houſe of Dauid apart, and their wiues apart, the famulie of the houſe of Nathan apart, and their wiues apart:

13 The famulie of the houſe of Leui apart, and their wiues apart: the famulie of Shimei apart, and their wiues apart:

14 All the famulies that remaine, euery family apart, & their wiues apart.

CHAP. XIII.

1 The fountaine of purgation for Ieruſalem, 2 from idolatrie, and falſe prophecie. 7 The death of Chriſt, and the triall of a third part.

IN that day there ſhalbe a fountaine opened to the houſe of Dauid, and to the inhabitants of Ieruſalem, for ſinne, and for † vncleanneſſe.

† *Heb. ſeperation for vncleanneſſe.*

2 ¶ And it ſhal come to paſſe in that day, ſaith the LORD of hoſtes, that I will * cut off the names of the idoles out of the land: and they ſhal no more be remembred: and alſo I wil cauſe the prophets, and the vncleane ſpirit to paſſe out of the land.

* Ezek. 30. 13.

3 And it ſhal come to paſſe that when any ſhall yet prophecie, then his father and his mother that begate him, ſhall ſay vnto him, Thou ſhalt not liue: for thou ſpeakeſt lies in the Name of the LORD: and his father and his mother, that begate him, ſhall thruſt him through when he prophecieth.

4 And it ſhall come to paſſe in that day, that the prophets ſhalbe aſhamed euery one of his viſion, when hee hath prophecied: neither ſhall they weare a † rough garment † to deceiue.

† *Hebr. a garment of haire.* † *Hebr. to lie.*

5 But he ſhal ſay, I am no prophet, I am an huſbandman: for man taught me to keepe cattell from my youth.

6 And one ſhal ſay vnto him, What are theſe woundes in thine hands? Then hee ſhall anſwere: Thoſe with which I was wounded in the houſe of my friends.

7 ¶ Awake, O ſword, againſt my ſhepheard, and againſt the man that is my fellow, ſaith the LORD of hoſtes: * ſmite the Shepheard, and the ſheepe ſhalbe ſcattered: and I wil turne mine hand vpon the litle ones.

* Matt. 26. 31. mar. 14. 27.

8 And it ſhall come to paſſe, that in all the land, ſaith the LORD, two parts therein ſhall be cut off, and die, but the third ſhall be left therein.

9 And I will bring the thirde part through the fire, and wil * refine them as ſiluer is refined, & will try them as gold is tried: they ſhall call on my Name, and I wil heare them: I wil ſay, It is my people: and they ſhall ſay, The LORD is my God.

* 1. Pet. 1. 6, 7.

CHAP. XIIII.

1 The deſtroyers of Ieruſalem, deſtroied. 4 The comming of Chriſt, and the graces of his kingdome. 12 The plague of Ieruſalems enemies. 16 The remnant ſhal turne to the Lord, 20 And their ſpoiles ſhalbe holy.

BEholde, the day of the LORD commeth, and thy ſpoile ſhall be diuided in the midſt of thee.

2 For I wil gather all nations againſt Ieruſalem to battell, and the citie ſhall be taken, & the houſes rifeled, and the women rauiſhed, and halfe of the citie ſhall goe forth into captiuitie, and the reſidue of the people ſhal not be cut off from the citie.

3 Then ſhall the LORD goe forth and fight againſt thoſe nations, as when he fought in the day of battel.

4 ¶ And his feet ſhall ſtand in that day vpon the mount of Oliues, which is before Ieruſalem on the Eaſt, and the mount of Oliues ſhall cleaue in the midſt thereof toward the Eaſt, and toward the Weſt, and there ſhall bee a very great valley, and halfe of the Mountaine ſhall remoue toward the North, and halfe of it toward the South.

5 And ye ſhal flee to the valley of ‖ the mountaines: ‖ for the valley of the mountaines ſhal reach vnto Azal: yea, ye ſhall flee like as yee fled from before the * earthquake in the dayes of Uzziah king of Iudah: and the LORD my God ſhall come, and all the Saints with thee.

‖ *Or, my mountaines.* ‖ *Or, when he ſhal touch the valley of the mountaines to the place he ſeparated.* * Amos 1. 1.

6 And it ſhall come to paſſe in that day, that the light ſhall not be † cleare, nor † darke.

† *Hebr. precious.* † *Hebr. thickneſſe.*

7 But ‖ it ſhall be * one day, which ſhalbe knowen to the LORD, not day nor night: but it ſhal come to paſſe that at * euening time it ſhalbe light.

‖ *Or the day ſhalbe one.* * Reuel. 20. 25. * Iſa. 60. 26. reu. 21. 23. * Ezc. 47. 1. ioel 3. 18. reue. 22. 1.

8 And it ſhal be * in that day, that liuing * waters ſhall goe out from Ieruſalem: halfe of them toward the ‖ former Sea, and halfe of them toward the hinder Sea: in Summer and in Winter ſhall it be.

‖ *Or, Eaſterne.*

9 And

9 And the LORD shall be King ouer all the earth: in that day shall there be one LORD, and his Name one.

10 All the land shall be ‖turned as a plaine from Geba to Rimmon, South of Ierusalem: and it shall be lifted vp and ‖inhabited in her place: from Beniamins gate vnto the place of the first gate, vnto the corner gate, and from the tower of Hananel vnto the Kings Winepresses.

11 And men shall dwell in it, and there shalbe no more vtter destruction: but Ierusalem ‖shalbe safely inhabited.

12 ¶ And this shall be the plague, wherewith the LORD will smite all the people, that haue fought against Ierusalem: their flesh shall consume away, while they stand vpon their feete, and their eyes shall consume away in their holes, and their tongue shall consume away in their mouth.

13 And it shall come to passe in that day, that a great tumult from the LORD shalbe among them, and they shall lay holde euery one on the hand of his neighbour, and his hand shall rise vp against the hand of his neighbour.

14 And ‖Iudah also shall fight ‖at Ierusalem; and the wealth of all the heathen round about shall be gathered together, golde and siluer, and apparell in great abundance.

15 And so shall be the plague of the horse, of the mule, of the camell, and of the asse, and of all the beasts that shall be in these tents, as this plague.

16 ¶ And it shall come to passe that euery one that is left of all the nations which came against Ierusalem, shall euen goe vp from yeere to yeere to worship the King the LORD of hostes, and to keepe the feast of Tabernacles.

17 And it shall be, that who so will not come vp of all the families of the earth vnto Ierusalem, to worship the King the LORD of hostes, euen vpon them shall be no raine.

18 And if the family of Egypt goe not vp, and come not, that ‡haue no raine: there shall bee the plague wherewith the LORD will smite the heathen that come not vp to keepe the feast of Tabernacles.

19 This shall be the ‖punishment of Egypt, and the punishment of all nations that come not vp to keepe the feast of Tabernacles.

20 ¶ In that day shall there be vpon the ‖bels of the horses, HOLINES VNTO THE LORD, and the pots in the LORDS house shall bee like the bowles before the Altar.

21 Yea, euery pot in Ierusalem and in Iudah shall bee Holinesse vnto the LORD of hostes, and all they that sacrifice, shall come and take of them, and seethe therein: and in that day there shall be no more the *Canaanite in the house of the LORD of hostes.

‖ *Or, compassed.*
‖ *Or, shall abide.*
‖ *Or, shall abide.*
‡ *Heb. vpon whom there is not.*
‖ *Or, sitne.*
‖ *Or, bridles.*
‖ *Or, thou also O Iudah shalt.*
‖ *Or, against.*
* *Isai 35.8. ioel 3.17. reu. 21.27. and 22.15.*

¶ MALACHI.

CHAP. I.

1 Malachi complaineth of Israels vnkindnesse. 6 Of their irreligiousnes, 12 and profanenesse.

THE burden of the word of the LORD to Israel by †Malachi.

2 I haue loued you, sayth the LORD: yet yee say, Wherein hast thou loued vs? was not Esau Iacobs brother, sayth the LORD: yet I *loued Iacob,

3 And I hated Esau, and layde his mountaines, and his heritage waste, for the dragons of the wildernesse.

4 Whereas Edom sayth, Wee are impouerished, but We will returne and build the desolate places; Thus sayth the LORD of hostes, They shal build, but I will throw downe; and they shal call them, The border of Wickednesse, & the people against whom the LORD hath indignation for euer.

5 And your eyes shall see, and yee shall say: The LORD will be magnified ‖from the border of Israel.

6 ¶ A sonne honoureth his father,

† *Heb. by the hand of Malachi.*
* *Rom. 9.13.*
‖ *Or, ouer. Heb. from vpon.*

and a ſeruant his Maſter. If then I be a father, where is mine honour? and if I be a Maſter, where is my feare, ſaith the LORD of hoſtes, vnto you O prieſts, that deſpiſe my name? and yee ſay, Wherein haue we deſpiſed thy name?

7 ‖Yee offer polluted bread vpon mine altar; and yee ſay, Wherein haue we polluted thee? In that yee ſay, The table of the LORD is contemptible.

8 And if yee offer the blind † for ſacrifice, is it not euill? and if yee offer the lame and ſicke, is it not euill? offer it now vnto thy gouernour: will he be pleaſed with thee, or accept thy perſon, ſaith the LORD of hoſtes?

9 And now I pray you, beſeech † God, that hee will be gracious vnto vs: this hath beene † by your meanes: will he regard your perſons, ſaith the LORD of hoſtes?

10 Who is there euen among you that would ſhut the doores for nought? neither doe yee kindle fire on mine altar for nought. I haue no pleaſure in you, ſaith the LORD of hoſtes, neither will I accept an * offring at your hand.

11 For from the riſing of the Sunne, euen vnto the going downe of the ſame my name ſhall be great among the Gentiles, and in euery place incenſe ſhall be offered vnto my name, and a pure offring: for my name ſhall be great among the heathen, ſaith the LORD of hoſtes.

12 ¶But yee haue prophaned it, in that yee ſay; The table of the LORD is polluted, and the fruite thereof, euen his meate, is contemptible.

13 Yee ſaid alſo; Behold what a wearineſſe is it, and ‖yee haue ſnuffed at it, ſaith the LORD of hoſtes, and yee brought that which was torne, and the lame, and the ſicke: thus yee brought an offring: ſhould I accept this of your hand, ſaith the LORD?

14 But curſed be the deceiuer, † which hath in his flocke a male, and voweth and ſacrificeth vnto the Lord a corrupt thing: for I am a great King, ſaith the LORD of hoſtes, and my name is dreadfull among the heathen.

CHAP. II.

1 He ſharpely reprooueth the Prieſts for neglecting their couenant. 11 and the people for idolatrie, 14 for adultery, 17 and for infidelitie.

AND now, O yee prieſts, this commaundement is for you.

2 If ye will not heare, and if yee will not lay it to heart, to giue glory vnto my name, ſaith the LORD of hoſtes; I will euen ſend a * curſe vpon you, and will curſe your bleſſings: yea, I haue curſed them already, becauſe yee doe not lay it to heart.

3 Behold, I will ‖corrupt your ſeed, and † ſpread dounge vpon your faces, euen the dounge of your ſolemne feaſts, and ‖one ſhall take you away with it.

4 And yee ſhall know that I haue ſent this commaundement vnto you, that my couenant might be with Leui, ſaith the LORD of hoſtes.

5 My couenant was with him of life and peace, and I gaue them to him, for the feare, wherewith he feared mee, and was afraid before my name.

6 The law of truth was in his mouth, and iniquitie was not found in his lips: he walked with me in peace and equitie, and did turne many away from iniquitie.

7 For the prieſts lips ſhould keepe knowledge, and they ſhould ſeeke the law at his mouth: for he is the meſſenger of the LORD of hoſtes.

8 But yee are departed out of the way: ye haue cauſed many to ‖ſtumble at the law: ye haue corrupted the couenant of Leui, ſaith the LORD of hoſtes.

9 Therefore haue I alſo made you contemptible and baſe before all the people, according as yee haue not kept my wayes, but ‖haue bin partiall in the law.

10 *Haue we not all one father? hath not one God created vs? why doe we deale treacherouſly euery man againſt his brother, by prophaning the couenant of our fathers?

11 ¶Iudah hath dealt treacherouſly, and an abomination is committed in Iſrael and in Ieruſalem: for Iudah hath prophaned the holineſſe of the LORD which ‖he loued, and hath married the daughter of a ſtrange God.

12 The LORD will cut off the man that doth this: the ‖Maſter and the ſcholler out of the tabernacles of Iacob, and him that offereth an offring vnto the LORD of hoſtes.

13 And this haue yee doue againe, couering the Altar of the LORD with teares,

‖Or, bring vnto &c.

† Heb. to ſacrifice.

† Heb. the face of God.

† Heb. from your hand.

* Iſai. 1. 11. ier. 6. 20. amos. 5. 21.

‖Or, where at you might haue blowen it away.

† Heb. in whoſe flocks is.

* Leuit. 26. 14. deut. 28 15.

‖Or, reproue.

† Heb. ſcatter.

‖Or, it ſhall take you away to it.

‖Or, ſtand in the Law.

‖Or, lifted vp the face againſt. Heb. accepted faces.

* Eph. 4. 6.

‖Or, ought to loue.

‖Or, him that waketh and him that anſwereth.

teares, with weeping and with crying out, in ſo much that hee regardeth not the offering any more, or receiueth it with good will at your hand.

14 ¶ Yet ye ſay, Wherefore? Becauſe the LORD hath bene witnes betweene thee and the wife of thy youth, againſt whome thou haſt dealt treacherouſly: yet is ſhe thy companion, and the wife of thy couenant.

15 And did not he make one? yet had he the ‖ reſidue of the ſpirit: and wherefore one? that hee might ſeeke † a godly ſeed: therefore take heed to your ſpirit, and let none deale ‖ treacherouſly againſt the wife of his youth.

16 For the LORD the God of Iſrael ſaith, that ‖ he hateth † putting away: for one couereth violence with his garment, ſaith the LORD of hoſts, therfore take heed to your ſpirit, that ye deale not treacherouſly.

17 ¶ Ye haue wearied the LORD with your words: yet ye ſay, Wherein haue We wearied him? When ye ſay, Euery one that doeth euill, is good in the ſight of the LORD, and he delighteth in them, or Where is the God of iudgement?

‖ *Or*, excellencie. † *Heb.* a ſeed of God. ‖ *Or*, vnfaithfully.

‖ *Or*, if hee hate her, put her away. † *Heb.* to put away.

CHAP. III.

1 Of the Meſſenger, Maieſty, & Grace of Chriſt. 7 Of the rebellion, 8 ſacrilege, 13 and infidelitie of the people. 16 The promiſe of bleſsing to them that feare God.

BEholde, I * will ſend my meſſenger, and he ſhal prepare the way before mee: and the LORD whom ye ſeeke, ſhall ſuddenly come to his Temple: euen ỳ meſſenger of the Couenant, whom ye delight in: behold, he ſhall come, ſaith the LORD of hoſts.

2 But who may abide the day of his comming? and who ſhall ſtand when he appeareth? for he is like a refiners fire, and like fullers ſope.

3 And he ſhall ſit as a refiner and purifier of ſiluer: and he ſhall purifie the ſonnes of Leui, and purge them as gold & ſiluer, that they may offer vnto the LORD an offring in righteouſnes.

4 Then ſhall the offerings of Iudah and Ieruſalem bee pleaſant vnto the LORD, as in the dayes of old, and as in ‖ former yeeres.

5 And I will come neere to you to iudgement, and I will bee a ſwift witneſſe againſt the ſorcerers, and againſt the adulterers, and againſt falſe ſweerers, and againſt thoſe that ‖ oppreſſe the hireling in his wages, the widowe, and the fatherleſſe, and that turne aſide the ſtranger from his right, and feare not me, ſaith the LORD of hoſts.

* *Matt.* 11. 10. *mar.* 1 2 *luk.* 1.76. & 7.27.

‖ *Or*, ancient.

‖ *Or*, defraud

6 For I am the LORD, I change not: therefore ye ſonnes of Iacob are not conſumed.

7 ¶ Euen from the dayes of your fathers yee are gone away from mine ordinances, and haue not kept them: * returne vnto me, and I will returne vnto you, ſaith the LORD of hoſts: But ye ſaid, Wherein ſhall We returne?

8 ¶ Will a man rob God? yet ye haue robbed me. But ye ſay, Wherein haue We robbed thee? In tithes & offerings.

9 Ye are curſed with a curſe: for ye haue robbed me, euen this whole nation.

10 Bring ye all the tithes vnto the ſtore-houſe, that there may be meate in mine houſe, & proue me now herewith, ſaith the LORD of hoſtes, if I will not open you the * windowes of heauen, and † powre you out a bleſſing, that there ſhall not be roome enough to receiue it.

11 And I will rebuke the deuourer for your ſakes: and he ſhal not † deſtroy the fruits of your ground, neither ſhal your vine caſt her fruit before the time in the field, ſaith the LORD of hoſts.

12 And all nations ſhall call you bleſſed: for ye ſhall be a delightſome land, ſaith the LORD of hoſts.

13 ¶ Your words haue bin * ſtout againſt me, ſaith the LORD, yet ye ſay, What haue We ſpoken ſo much againſt thee?

14 Ye haue ſaid, It is vaine to ſerue God: and What profit is it, that We haue kept his † ordinance, and that wee haue walked † mournfully before the LORD of hoſts?

15 And now We call the proud happy: yea, they that worke wickednes † are ſet vp, yea they that * tempt God, are euen deliuered.

16 ¶ Then they that feared the LORD, ſpake often one to another, and the LORD hearkened and heard it, & a booke of remembrance was written before him, for them that feared the LORD, & that thought vpon his name.

17 And they ſhall be mine, ſaith the LORD of hoſts, in that day When I make vp my ‖ iewels, and I wil ſpare them as a man ſpareth his owne ſonne that ſerueth him.

* *Gen.* 7.11

* *Iob* 1.14

* *Zech.* 1.3.

† *Hebr.* empty out.

† *Hebr.* corrupt.

† *Hebr.* obſeruation. † *Hebr.* in blacke.

† *Heb.* are built. * *Pſal* 95.9.

‖ *Or*, ſpeciall treaſure.

18 Then shall yee returne and discerne betweene the righteous and the wicked, betweene him that serueth God, and him that serueth him not.

CHAP. IIII.

1 Gods iudgement on the wicked, 2 and his blessing on the good. 4 Hee exhorteth to the studie of the Law, 5 and telleth of Eliiahs comming, and Office.

FOr beholde, the day commeth, that shall burne as an ouen, and all the proud, yea and all that doe wickedly shalbe stubble: and the day that commeth, shal burne them vp, saith the LORD of hostes, that it shall leaue them neither roote nor branch.

2 But vnto you that feare my Name, shall the *Sunne of righteousnesse arise with healing in his wings, and shall goe forth and grow vp as calues of the stalle.

3 And yee shall treade downe the wicked: for they shall bee ashes vnder the soles of your feet, in the day that I shall doe this, saith the LORD of hosts.

4 Remember yee the *Law of Moses my seruant, which I commanded vnto him in Horeb for all Israel, with the Statutes and iudgements.

5 Beholde, I will send you *Eliiah the Prophet, before the comming of the great and dreadfull day of the LORD.

6 And hee shall turne the heart of the fathers to the children, and the heart of the children to their fathers, lest I come and smite the earth with a curse.

*Luke 1. 3.

*Exod. 20. 3.

*Matth. 11. 14. luke 1. 17. mark. 9. 11.

The end of the Prophets.

APO-

APOCRYPHA.

¶ I. ESDRAS.

CHAP. I.

1 Iosias his charge to the Priests and Leuites. 7 A great Passeouer is kept. 32 His death is much lamented: 34 His Successours. 53 The Temple, Citie, and people are destroyed. 56 The rest are caried vnto Babylon.

AND Iosias held the *Feast of the Passeouer in Ierusalem vnto his Lord, and offered the Passeouer the fourteenth day of the first moneth: 2 hauing set the Priests according to their daily courses, being arayed in long garments, in the Temple of the Lord.

*2.King.23. 22 2.chro. 35.1.

3 And hee spake vnto the Leuites the holy ministers of Israel, that they should hallow themselues vnto the Lord, to set the holy Arke of the Lord, in the house that king Solomon the sonne of Dauid had built:

4 And said, Ye shall no more beare the Arke vpon your shoulders: now therefore serue the Lord your God, and minister vnto his people Israel, and prepare you after your families and kinreds.

5 According as Dauid the king of Israel prescribed, & according to the magnificence of Solomon his sonne: & standing in the Temple according to the seuerall dignitie of the families of you the Leuites, who minister in the presence of your brethren the children of Israel.

6 Offer the Passeouer in order, and make ready the sacrifices for your brethren, and keepe the Passeouer according to the commaundement of the Lord, which was giuen vnto Moyses.

7 And vnto the people that was found there, Iosias gaue thirtie thousand lambes, and kids, and three thousand calues: these things were giuen of the kings allowance, according as hee promised to the people, to the Priests, and to the Leuites.

8 And Helkias, Zacharias, and ||Sielus the gouernours of the Temple, gaue to the Priests for the Passeouer, two thousand and sixe hundred sheepe, and three hundreth calues.

||Or, Iehiel.

9 And Iechonias, and Samaias, and Nathanael his brother, and Assabias, and Ochiel, and Joram captaines ouer thousands, gaue to the Leuites for the Passeouer fiue thousand sheepe, and ||seuen hundreth calues.

||Fiue hundred calues, 2.chro.35.9.

10 And when these things were done, the Priests and Leuites hauing the vnleauened bread, stood in very comely order according to the kinreds,

11 And according to the seuerall dignities of the fathers, before the people, to offer to the Lord, as it is written in the booke of Moyses: †And thus did they in the morning.

†2 Chron. 35.12. And so of the bullocke.

12 And they rosted the Passeouer with fire, as appertaineth: as for the sacrifices, they sodde them in brasse pots, and panes ||with a good sauour.

||With good speed or willingly, 2 chron. 35. 13.

13 And set them before all the people, and afterward they prepared for themselues, and for the Priests their brethren the sonnes of Aaron.

14 For the Priests offered the fat vntill night: and the Leuites prepared for themselues, and the Priests their brethren the sonnes of Aaron.

15 The holy Singers also, the sonnes of Asaph, were in their order, according

to the appointment of * Dauid, to wit, Asaph, Zacharias, and Jeduthun, who was * of the kings retinue.

16 Moreouer the porters were at euery gate: it was not lawfull for any to goe from his ordinary seruice: for their brethren the Leuites prepared for them.

17 Thus were the things that belonged to the sacrifices of the Lord accomplished in that day, that they might hold the Passeouer,

18 And offer sacrifices vpon the altar of the Lord, according to the commandement of king Josias.

19 So the children of Israel which were present, held the Passeouer at that time, and the feast of sweet bread seuen dayes.

20 And such a Passeouer was not kept in Israel since the time of the Prophet Samuel.

21 Yea all the kings of Israel held not such a Passeouer as Josias, and the Priests and the Leuites, & the Iewes held with all Israel that were found dwelling at Jerusalem.

22 In the eighteenth yeere of the reigne of Josias was this Passeouer kept.

23 And the workes of Josias were vpright before his Lord with an heart full of godlinesse.

24 As for the things that came to passe in his time, they were written in former times, concerning those that sinned, and ‖did wickedly against the Lord aboue all people and kingdomes, and how they grieued him ‖ exceedingly, so that the words of the Lord rose vp against Israel.

25 * Now after all these acts of Josias, it came to passe that Pharao the king of Egypt came to raise warre at Carchamis vpon Euphrates: and Josias went out against him.

26 But the king of Egypt sent to him saying, what haue I to doe with thee, O king of Iudea?

27 I am not sent out from the Lord God against thee: for my warre is vpon Euphrates, and now the Lord is with mee, yea the Lord is with mee hasting me forward: Depart from me and be not against the Lord.

28 Howbeit Josias did not turne backe his chariot from him, but vndertooke to fight with him, not regarding the words of the Prophet Jeremie, spoken by the mouth of the Lord:

29 But ioyned battell with him in the plaine of Magiddo, and the princes came against king Josias.

30 Then said the king vnto his seruants, carry me away out of the battell for I am very weake: and immediately his seruants tooke him away out of the battell.

31 Then gate he vp vpon his second chariot, and being brought backe to Jerusalem, dyed, and was buried in his fathers sepulchre.

32 And in all Iury they mourned for Josias, yea Jeremie the Prophet lamented for Josias, and the chiefe men with the women made lamentation for him vnto this day: and this was giuen out for an ordinance to be done continually in all the nation of Israel.

33 These things are written in the booke of the stories of the kings of Iudah, and euery one of the acts that Josias did, and his glory, and his vnderstanding in the law of the Lord, and the things that he had done before, and the things now recited, are reported in the bookes of the Kings of Israel and Iudea.

34 * And the people tooke Joachaz the sonne of Josias, and made him king in stead of Josias his father, when hee was twentie and three yeeres old.

35 And he reigned in Iudea and in Jerusalem three moneths: and then the King of Egypt deposed him from reigning in Jerusalem.

36 And he set a tare vpon the land of an hundreth talents of siluer, and one talent of gold.

37 The king of Egypt also made king Joacim his brother king of Iudea and Jerusalem.

38 And hee bound Joacim and the nobles: but Zarates his brother he apprehended, and brought him out of Egypt.

39 Fiue and twentie yeere old was Joacim † when he was made king in the land of Iudea and Jerusalem, and he did euill before the Lord.

40 Wherefore against him Nabuchodonosor the King of Babylon came vp, and bound him with a chaine of brasse, and carried him vnto Babylon.

41 Nabuchodonosor also tooke of the holy vessels of the Lord, and carried them away, and set them in his owne temple at Babylon.

42 But

* 2. Chron. 35. 15. of Dauid and Asaph.
* 2. Chro. 35 15. the kings seer.
‖ *Or were vngodly.*
‖ *Or sensibly.*
* 2. Chron. 35. 20.
* 2. King. 23. 30. 2. chron. 36. 1
† 2. *Chro.* 36. 45. *Ieboiakim. or Eliakim.*

42 But thoſe things that are recorded of him, and of his vncleannes, and impietie, are written in the Chronicles of the kings.

43 And Joacim his ſonne reigned in his ſtead: he was made king being eighteene yeeres old,

44 And reigned but three moneths and ten dayes in Jeruſalem, and did euill before the Lord.

45 So after a yere Nabuchodonoſor ſent, and cauſed him to be brought into Babylon with ẏ holy veſſels of ẏ Lord,

46 And made Zedechias king of Judea and Jeruſalem, when he was one and twentie yeeres old, and he reigned eleuen yeeres:

47 And he did euill alſo in the ſight of the Lord, & cared not for the words that were ſpoken vnto him, by the Prophet Jeremie from the mouth of the Lord.

48 And after that king Nabuchodonoſor had made him to ſweare by the Name of the Lord, he forſwore himſelfe, and rebelled, and hardening his necke, and his heart, hee tranſgreſſed the lawes of the Lord God of Iſrael.

49 The gouernours alſo of the people and of the prieſts did many things againſt the lawes, and paſſed all the polutions of all nations, and defiled the Temple of the Lord which was ſanctified in Jeruſalem.

50 Nenertheleſſe, the God of their fathers ſent by his meſſenger to call them backe, becauſe he ſpared them and his tabernacle alſo:

51 But they had his meſſengers in deriſion, and looke when the Lorde ſpake vnto them, they made a ſport of his prophets,

52 So farre forth that he being wroth with his people for their great vngodlineſſe, commanded the kings of the Caldees to come vp againſt them.

53 Who ſlew their yong men with the ſword, yea euen within the compaſſe of their holy Temple, & ſpared neither yong man nor maid, old man nor child among them, for hee deliuered all into their hands.

54 And they tooke all the holy veſſels of the Lord, both great and ſmall, with the veſſels of the Ark of God, and the kings treaſures, and caried them away into Babylon.

55 As for the houſe of the Lord they burnt it, brake downe the walles of Jeruſalem, ſet fire vpon her towres.

56 And as for her glorious things, they neuer ceaſed til they had conſumed and brought them all to nought, and the people that were not ſlaine with the ſword, he caried vnto Babylon:

57 Who became ſeruants to him and his children, till the Perſians reigned, to fulfill the *word of the Lord ſpoken by the mouth of Jeremie: * Ier 25.11 and 29 10.

58 Until the land had enioyed her Sabbaths, the whole time of her deſolation ſhal ſhe ‖ reſt, vntill the full terme of ſeuentie yeeres. ‖ Or, Keepe Sabbath.

CHAP. II.

1 Cyrus is moued by God to build the Temple, 5 And giueth leaue to the Iewes to returne & contribute to it. 11 He deliuereth againe the veſſels which had bin taken thence. 25 Artaxerxes forbiddeth the Iewes to build any more.

IN the firſt yeere of Cyrus king of the Perſians, that the worde of the Lorde might bee accompliſhed, that hee had promiſed by the mouth of Jeremie: * 2.Chron. 36.22. ezra 1.1, &c.

2 The Lord raiſed vp the ſpirit of Cyrus the king of the Perſians, and he made proclamation throughout all his kingdome, and alſo by writing,

3 Saying, Thus ſaith Cyrus king of the Perſians, The Lord of Iſrael the moſt high Lord, hath made me king of the whole world,

4 And commanded me to build him an houſe at Jeruſalem in Jurie.

5 If therefore there bee any of you that are of his people, let the Lord, euen his Lord be with him, and let him goe vp to Jeruſalem that is in Judea, and build the houſe of the Lord of Iſrael: for ‖ he is the Lord that dwelleth in Jeruſalem. ‖ Or, that.

6 Whoſoeuer then dwell in the places about, let them helpe him, thoſe I ſay that are his neighbours, with gold and with ſiluer,

7 With gifts, with horſes, and with cattell, and other things, which haue bene ſet forth by vowe, for the Temple of the Lord at Jeruſalem.

8 ¶ Then the chiefe of the families of Judea, and of the tribes of Beniamin ſtood vp: the prieſts alſo and the Leuites, and all they whoſe minde the Lord had moued to goe vp, and to build an houſe for the Lord at Jeruſalem,

9 And they that dwelt round about them,

them, and helped them in all things with siluer and gold, with † horses and cattell, and with very free gifts of a great number whose mindes were stirred vp thereto.

10 King Cyrus also brought foorth the holy vessels which Nabuchodonosor had caried away from Jerusalem, and had set vp in his temple of idoles.

11 Now when Cyrus king of the Persians had brought them foorth, hee deliuered them to Mithridates his treasurer:

12 And by him they were deliuered to † Sanaballar ỹ gouernour of Judea.

13 And this was the number of them, a thousand golden cuppes, and a thousand of siluer, † censers of siluer twentie nine, vials of gold thirtie, and of siluer † two thousand foure hundred and ten, and a thousand other vessels.

14 So all the vessels of gold, and of siluer which were caried away, were † fiue thousand, foure hundred, threescore and nine.

15 These were brought back by Sanaballar, together with them of the captiuity, from Babylon to Jerusalem.

16 * But in the time of Artarerres king of the Persians, Belemus, and Mithridates, and Tabellius, and † Rathymus, and Beeltethmus, and † Semellius the Secretarie, with others that were in commission with them, dwelling in Samaria and other places, wrote vnto him against them that dwelt in Judea and Jerusalem, these letters following.

17 To King Artarerres our lord, Thy seruants Rathymus the storywriter, and Semellius the scribe, and the rest of their counsell, and the Judges that are in Coelosyria and Phenice.

18 Be it now knowen to the lord the king, that the Jewes that are come vp from you to vs, being come into Jerusalem (that rebellious and wicked citie,) doe build the market places, and repaire the walles of it, and doe lay the foundation of the Temple.

19 Now if this citie, and the walles thereof be made vp againe, they will not onely refuse to giue tribute, but also rebell against kings.

20 And forasmuch as the things pertaining to the Temple, are now in hand, we thinke it meete not to neglect such a matter,

21 But to speake vnto our lord the king, to the intent that if it be thy pleasure, it may be sought out in the bookes of thy fathers:

22 And thou shalt finde in the Chronicles, what is written concerning these things, and shalt vnderstand that that citie was rebellious, troubling both kings and cities:

23 And that the Jewes were rebellious, and raised alwayes warres therein, for the which cause euen this citie was made desolate.

24 Wherefore now wee doe declare vnto thee, (O lord the king) that if this citie bee built againe, and the walles thereof set vp anew, thou shalt from henceforth haue no passage into Coelosyria and Phenice.

25 Then the king wrote backe againe to Rathymus the stone-writer, to Beeltethmus, to Semellius the scribe, and to the rest that were in commission, and dwellers in Samaria and Syria, and Phenice, after this maner.

26 I haue read the Epistle which ye haue sent vnto mee: therefore I commanded to make diligent search, and it hath bene found, that that city was from the beginning practising against Kings.

27 And the men therein were giuen to rebellion, and warre, and that mightie Kings and fierce were in Jerusalem, who reigned and exacted tributes in Coelosyria and Phenice.

28 Now therefore I haue commanded to hinder those men from building the citie, and heed to be taken that there be no more done in it,

29 And that those wicked workers proceed no further to the annoyance of Kings.

30 Then king Artarerres his letters being read, Rathymus and Semellius the scribe, and the rest that were in commission with them, remooning in hast towards Jerusalem with a troupe of horsemen, and a || multitude of people in battell aray, began to hinder the builders, and the building of the Temple in Jerusalem ceased vntill the second yeere of the reigne of Darius King of the Persians.

CHAP. III.

4 Three striue to excell each other in wise speaches. 9 They referre themselues to the iudgement of the King. 18 The first declareth the strength of Wine.

Now

† *Hebr. substance, Ezr. 1.6.*

† *Shasb-bazar. Greek, the first part of the word is corruptly ioyned to the word going before, Ezra 1.8.*

† *Hebr. knues, Ezra 1.9.*

† *Ezra 1. 10. but foure hundred and ten.*

† *Ezra 1. 11. but fiue thousand foure hundred.*

* *Ezra 4.6.*

† *Rahumus and the name which followeth, is but an epithete to the former, Ezra 4.9.*

† *Shimshai, Ezra 4.8.*

|| *Or, a great number of souldiers.*

NOw when Darius reigned, hee made a great feast vnto all his Subiects and vnto all his houshold, and vnto all the princes of Media and Persia,

2 And to all the gouernours and captaines, and lieutenants that were vnder him, from India vnto Ethiopia, of an hundreth twenty and seuen prouinces.

3 And when they had eaten and dronken, and being satisfied were gone home, then Darius the king went into his bed-chamber, and slept, and soone after awaked.

4 Then three yong men that were of the guard, that kept the kings body, spake one to another:

5 Let euery one of vs speake a sentence: hee that shall ouercome, & whose sentence shall seeme wiser then the others, vnto him shall the king Darius giue great gifts, and great things in token of victory:

6 As to be clothed in purple, to drink in golde, and to sleepe vpon golde, and a chariot with bridles of golde, and an head-tyre of fine linen, and a chaine about his necke:

7 And hee shall sit next to Darius, because of his wisedome, and shalbe called, Darius his cousin.

8 And then euery one wrote his sentence, sealed it, and layde it vnder king Darius his pillow,

9 And sayd, that when the king is risen, some will giue him the writings, and of whose side the king, and the three princes of Persia shall iudge, that his sentence is the wisest, to him shall the victory be giuen as was appointed.

10 The first wrote: Wine is the strongest.

11 The second wrote: The King is strongest.

12 The third wrote: Women are strongest, but aboue all things trueth beareth away the victory.

13 ¶ Now when the king was risen vp, they tooke their writings, and deliuered them vnto him, and so hee read them.

14 And sending foorth, hee called all the Princes of Persia and Media, and the gouernours, and the captaines, and the lieutenants, and the chiefe officers,

15 And sate him downe in the ‖ royall seate of Iudgement, and the writings were read before them:

‖ Or, counsell.

16 And he said, Call the young men, and they shall declare their owne sentences: so they were called, and came in.

17 And hee said vnto them, Declare vnto vs your minde, concerning the writings. Then began the first, who had spoken of the strength of wine;

18 And he said thus: O ye men, how exceeding strong is Wine! it causeth all men to erre that drinke it:

19 It maketh the minde of the king, and of the fatherlesse childe to be all one, of the bondman and of the freeman, of the poore man and of the rich:

20 It turneth also euery thought into iollitie and mirth, so that a man remembreth neither sorow nor debt:

21 And it maketh euery heart rich, so that a man remembreth neither king nor gouernour, and it maketh to speake all things by talents:

22 And when they are in their cups, they forget their loue both to friends and brethren, and a litle after draw out swords:

23 But when they are from the Wine, they remember not what they haue done.

24 O ye men, is not Wine the strongest, that enforceth to doe thus? And when hee had so spoken, hee held his peace.

CHAP. IIII.

1 The second declareth the power of a King. 14 The third, the force of women: 33 and of Trueth. 41 The third is iudged to be wisest, 47 and obtaineth Letters of the King to build Ierusalem. 58 He praiseth God, and sheweth his brethren what he had done.

THen the second that had spoken of the strength of the King, began to say;

2 O yee men, doe not men excel in strength, that ‖ beare rule ouer Sea and land, and all things in them?

‖ Or, haue the command.

3 But yet the King is more mighty: for hee is lord of all these things, and hath dominion ouer them, and whatsoeuer he commandeth them, they doe:

4 If hee bid them make warre the one against the other, they doe it: if hee send them out against the enemies, they goe, and breake downe mountaines, walles and towres.

5 They slay and are slaine, and transgresse not the Kings commandement:

ment: if they get the victory, they bring all to the King, as well the spoile as all things else.

6 Likewise for those that are no souldiers, and haue not to doe with warres, but vse husbandrie; when they haue reaped againe, that which they had sowen, they bring it to the King, and compell one another to pay tribute vnto the King.

7 And yet he is but one man; if hee commaund to kill, they kill, if he commaund to spare, they spare.

8 If he commaund to smite, they smite; if he commaund to make desolate, they make desolate; if hee commaund to build, they build:

9 If he commaund to cut downe, they cut downe; if he commaund to plant, they plant.

10 So all his people and his armies obey him; furthermore he eateth, downe, he eateth and drinketh, & taketh his rest.

11 And these keepe (watch) round about him, neither ‖may any one depart, and doe his owne businesse, neither disobey they him in any thing.

12 O yee men, how should not the King be mightiest, when in such sort he is obeyed: and he held his tongue.

13 ¶ Then the third, who had spoken of women, and of the truth (this was Zorobabel) began to speake.

14 O yee men, it is not the great King, nor the multitude of men, neither is it wine that †excelleth; who is it then that ruleth them, or hath the lordship ouer them, are they not women?

15 Women haue borne the King and all the people, that beare rule by sea and land.

16 Euen of thē came they: & they nourished them vp that planted the vineyards from whence the wine commeth.

17 These also make garments for men, these bring glory vnto men, and without women cannot men be.

18 Yea and if men haue gathered together gold and siluer, or any other goodly thing, doe they not loue a woman, which is comely in fauour and beautie?

19 And letting all those things goe, doe they not gape, and euen with open mouth fixe their eyes fast on her: and haue not all men more desire vnto her, then vnto siluer or gold, or any goodly thing whatsoeuer?

20 A man leaueth his owne father that brought him vp, and his owne country, and cleaueth vnto his wife.

21 He sticketh not to spend his life with his wife, and remembreth neither father, nor mother, nor country.

22 By this also you must know, that women haue dominion ouer you: doe yee not labour and toyle, and giue and bring all to the woman?

23 Yea a man taketh his sword, and goeth his way to rob, and to steale, to sayle vpon the sea, and vpon riuers,

24 And looketh vpon a lyon, and goeth in the darknesse, and when he hath stolen, spoiled and robbed, he bringeth it to his loue.

25 Wherefore a man loueth his wife better then father and mother.

26 Yea many there be that haue ‖run out of their wits for women, and become seruants for their sakes:

27 Many also haue perished, haue erred, and sinned for women.

28 And now doe yee not beleeue me? is not the King great in his power? doe not all regions feare to touch him?

29 Yet did I see him and Apame the Kings concubine, the daughter of the admirable Bartacus, sitting at the right hand of the King,

30 And taking the crowne from the Kings head, and setting it vpon her owne head, she also strooke the King with her left hand.

31 And yet ‖for all this, the King gaped and gazed vpon her with open mouth: if she laughed vpon him, hee laughed also: but if she tooke any displeasure at him, the King was faine to flatter, that she might ‖be reconciled to him againe.

32 O ye men, how can it be but women should be strong, seeing they doe thus?

33 Then the king & the princes looked one vpon another: so he began to speake of the truth.

34 O ye men, are not women strong? great is the earth, high is the heauen, swift is the Sunne in his course, for he compasseth the heauens round about, and fetcheth his course againe to his owne place in one day.

35 Is he not great that maketh these things? therefore great is the truth, and stronger then all things.

36 All the earth ‖calleth vpon the truth, & the heauen blesseth it, all workes shake and tremble at it, and with it is no vnrighteous thing.

37 Wine

‖Or, c. vn.

† Heb. is of force.

‖Or, growen desperate.

Ioseph. antiq. lib. 11. cap. 4. Rabsaces Themasius.

‖Or, beere at.

‖Or, be friends with him.

‖Or, praiseth the truth. Athanas.

37 Wine is wicked, the king is wicked, women are wicked, all the children of men are wicked, and such are all their wicked workes, and there is no trueth in them. In their vnrighteousnes also they shall perish.

38 As for the trueth it endureth, and is allwayes strong, it liueth and conquereth for euermore.

39 With her there is no accepting of persons, or rewards, but she doeth the things that are iust, and refraineth from all vniust and wicked things, and all men doe well like of her workes.

40 Neither in her iudgement is any vnrighteousnesse, & she is the strength, kingdome, power and maiestie of all ages. Blessed be the God of trueth.

41 And with that he held his peace, and al the people then shouted and said, Great is trueth, and mightie aboue all things.

42 Then saide the king vnto him, Aske what thou wilt, more then is appointed in the Writing, and we wil giue it thee, because thou art found Wisest, and thou shalt sit next me, and shalt bee called my cousin.

43 Then said hee vnto the king, Remember thy vow which thou hast vowed to build Jerusalem in the day when thou camest to the kingdome,

44 And to send away all the vessels that were taken away out of Jerusalem, which Cyrus set apart, when hee vowed to destroy Babylon, and to send them againe thither.

45 Thou also hast vowed to build vp the Temple, which the Edomites burnt when Judea was made desolate by the Chaldees.

46 And now, O lord the king, this is that which I require, and which I desire of thee, and this is the princely liberalitie proceeding from thy selfe: I desire therefore that thou make good the vow, the performance wher of with thine owne mouth thou hast vowed to the king of heauen.

47 Then Darius the king stood vp and kissed him, and wrote letters for him vnto all the treasurers and lieutenants, and captaines and gouernours that they should safely conuey on their way, both him, and all those that go vp with him to build Jerusalem.

48 Hee wrote letters also vnto the lieutenants that were in Coelosyria and Phenice, and vnto them in Libanus, that they should bring Cedar wood from Libanus vnto Jerusalem, and that they should build the city with him

49 Moreouer he wrote for all the Jewes that went out of his realme vp into Iurie, concerning their freedome, that no officer, no ruler, no lieutenant, nor ||treasurer, should forcibly enter into their dores, ||Or, steward.

50 And that all the countrey which they hold, should be free without tribute, & that the Edomites should giue ouer the villages of the Jewes which then they held,

51 Yea that there should be yeerely giuen twentie talents to ỹ building of the Temple, vntill ỹ time that it were built,

52 And other tenne talents yeerely, to maintaine the burnt offerings vpon the Altar euery day (as they had a commandement to offer seuenteene)

53 And that all they that went from Babylon to build the citie, should haue free liberty as well they as their posteritie, and all the priests that went away.

54 He wrote also concerning the charges, and the priests vestments wherein they minister:

55 And likewise for the charges of the Leuites, to be giuen them, vntill the day that the house were finished, and Jerusalem builded vp.

56 And he commanded to giue to all that kept the city, ||pensions and wages. ||Or, portions of land.

57 He sent away also all the vessels frõ Babylon that Cyrus had set apart, and all that Cyrus had giuen in commandement, the same charged hee also to be done, and sent vnto Jerusalem.

58 Now when this yong man was gone forth, he lifted vp his face to heauen toward Jerusalem, and praised the king of heauen,

59 And said, From thee commeth victory, from thee commeth wisedom, and thine is the glory, & I am thy seruant.

60 Blessed art thou who hast giuen me wisedom: for to thee I giue thanks, O Lord of our fathers.

61 And so he tooke the letters, and went out, and came vnto Babylon, and told it all his brethren.

62 And they praised the God of their fathers: because he had giuen them freedome and liberty

63 To goe vp, and to build Jerusalem, and the Temple which is called by his Name, and they feasted with instruments of musick, & gladnes seuen dayes.

CHAP.

CHAP. V.

4 The names and number of the Iewes that returned home. 50 The Altar is set vp in his place. 57 The foundation of the Temple is layd. 73 The worke is hindred for a time.

AFter this were the principall men of the families chosen according to their tribes, to go vp with their wiues, and sonnes, and daughters, with their men-seruants and maid seruants, and their cattel.

2 And Darius sent with them a thousand horsmen, til they had brought them backe to Ierusalem safely, and with musicall [instruments,] tabrets and flutes:

3 And all their brethren played, and hee made them goe vp together with them.

4 And these are the names of the men which went vp, according to their families, amongst their tribes, after their seuerall heads.

5 The Priestes the sonnes of Phinees, the sonne of Aaron: Iesus the sonne of Iosedec, the sonne of Saraias, and ‖ Ioachim the sonne of Zorobabel, the sonne of Salathiel of the house of Dauid, out of the kindred of Phares, of the tribe of Iuda;

6 [a] Who spake wise sentences before Darius the king of Persia, in the second yeere of his reigne, in the moneth Nisan, which is the first moneth.

7 And these are they of Iewrie that came vp from the captiuitie, where they dwelt as strangers, whom Nabuchodonosor the king of Babylon had carried away vnto Babylon:

8 And they returned vnto Ierusalem, and to the other parts of Iurie euery man to his owne city, Who came with Zorobabel, With Iesus, Nehemias, and [b] Zacharias, and Reelaias, Enenius, Mardocheus, Beelsarus, [c] Aspharasus, [d] Reelus, Roumus, and Baana their guides.

9 The number of them of the nation, and their gouernours: sonnes of [e] Phoros two thousand an hundred seuentie and two: the sonnes of [f] Saphat fiue hundred seuentie and two;

10 The sonnes of Ares seuen hundred fiftie and fiue:

11 The sonnes of Phaath Moab, two thousand eight hundred [g] twelue:

12 The sonnes of Elam, a thousand two hundred fifty and foure: the sonnes of [h] Zathui, nine hundred fourtie and fiue: the sonnes of [i] Cozbe seuen hundred and fiue: the sonnes of Bani, fiue hundred fourtie and eight:

13 The sonnes of Bebai, fiue hundred twentie and three: the sonnes of [k] Sadas, three thousand two hundred twentie and two:

14 The sonnes of Adonican, fiue hundred sixtie and seuen: the sonnes of [l] Bagoi, two thousand sixtie and fiue: the sonnes of Adin, foure hundred fiftie and foure:

15 The sonnes of [m] Aterezias, ninetie and two: the sonnes of Celan and Azetas, threescore and seuen: the sonnes of Azuran, foure hundred thirtie & two.

16 The sonnes of Ananias, an hundred and one: the sonnes of Arom thirtie two, and the sonnes of [n] Bassa, three hundred twentie and three: the sonnes of Azephurith, an hundred and two:

17 The sonnes of Meterus, three thousand and fiue: the sonnes of [o] Bethlomon, an hundred twentie and three.

18 They of Netophah fiftie and fiue: they of Anathoth, an hundred fiftie and eight: they of [p] Bethsamos, fourtie and two:

19 They of [q] Kiriathiarus, twentie and fiue: they of Caphira and Beroth, seuen hundred fourtie and three: they of Pyra, seuen hundred:

20 They of Chadias and Ammudioi, foure hundred twenty and two: they of [r] Cyzama, and [s] Gabbes, fiue hundred twentie and one:

21 They of [t] Macalon, an hundred twentie and two: they of [u] Betolius fiftie and two: the sonnes of [x] Nephis, an hundred fiftie and fiue.

22 The sonnes of [y] Calamolalus, and Ouus, seuen hundred twentie and fiue: the sonnes of Jerechus, two hundred fourtie and fiue:

23 The sonnes of [z] Annaas, three thousand three hundred and thirtie:

24 The Priests, the sonnes of [a] Jeddu, the sonne of Iesus, among the sonnes of Sanasib, nine hundred seuentie and two: the sonnes of [b] Meruth, a thousand fiftie and two:

25 The sonnes of [c] Phassaron, a thousand fourtie and seuen: the sonnes of [d] Carme [e] a thousand and seuenteene.

26 The Leuites: the sonnes of [f] Iesue, and Cadmiel, and Banuas, and Sudias, seuentie and foure.

27 The

|| *Ioachim and Zorobabel. This place is corrupt: For Ioachim was the sonne of Iosedech, Neh. 12.10. and not Zorobabel, who was of the tribe of Iuda.*

[a] *Zorobabel.*

[b] *Saraiah.*
[c] *Or Misfar.*
[d] *Or Reelaiah.*
[e] *Thoros, Ezra 2.3. Nehem. 7. 9. where for twenty looke for the true numbers of the particulars following: for here they vary much, & the sums much more.*
[f] *Shephatias*
[g] *Or three hundred seuentie two.*

[h] *Zattu.*
[i] *Zacchai.*
[k] *Agad.*
[l] *Bigui.*
[m] *Alerhezekia.*
[n] *Besai.*
[o] *Bethlehem.*
[p] *Afmaueth.*
[q] *Kiriathiarim.*
[r] *Ramz.*
[s] *Gabah.*
[t] *Michmas.*
[u] *Bethel.*
Maghbis.
[x] *Lodhadid.*
[y] *Senaah.*
[z] *Iedaiah.*
[a] *Immar.*
[b] *Pashur.*
[c] *Harim.*
[d] *Or, 217. according to some copies.*
[e] *Thus it is read, Ezra 2.40. the sonnes of Iesua, and Cadmiel, of the sonnes of Hodauiah.*
[f]

27 The holy ſingers: the ſonnes of Aſaph an hundred twentie and eight.

28 The porters: the ſonnes of [a] Salum, the ſonnes of [b] Jatal, the ſonnes of Talmon, the ſonnes of [c] Dacobi, the ſonnes of [d] Leta, the ſonnes of [e] Sami, in all an hundred thirty and nine.

29 The ſeruants of the Temple: the ſonnes of [f] Eſau, the ſonnes of [g] Aſipha, the ſonnes of Tabaoth, the ſonnes of [h] Ceras: the ſonnes of [i] Sud, the ſonnes of [k] Phaleas, the ſonnes of Labana, the ſonnes of [l] Graba:

30 The ſonnes of [m] Acua, the ſonnes of Uta, the ſonnes of [n] Cetab, the ſons of Agaba, the ſonnes of [o] Subai, the ſonnes of Anan, the ſonnes of [p] Cathua, the ſonnes of [q] Geddur:

31 The ſonnes of [r] Airus, the ſonnes of [s] Daiſan, the ſonnes of [t] Noeba, the ſonnes of Chaſeba, the ſonnes of [u] Gazera, the ſonnes of [x] Aſia, the ſonnes of [y] Phinees, the ſonnes of Azara, the ſonnes of [z] Baſtai, the ſonnes of [a] Aſana the ſonnes of [b] Meam, the ſonnes of [c] Naphiſi, the ſonnes of [d] Acub, the ſons of [e] Aſipha, the ſonnes of [f] Aſſur, the ſonnes of Pharacim, the ſons of [g] Baſaloth.

32 The ſonnes of [h] Meeda: the ſons of Coutha, the ſonnes of [i] Charea, the ſonnes of [k] Chareus, the ſonnes of [l] Aſerer, the ſonnes of [m] Thomoi, the ſonnes of [n] Naſith, the ſons of Atipha.

33 The ſons of the ſeruants of Solomon: the ſonnes of [o] Aſaphion, the ſonnes of [p] Pharira, the ſonnes of [q] Jaeli, the ſonnes of [r] Lozon, the ſonnes of [s] Iſdael, the ſonnes of [t] Sapheth:

34 The ſonnes of [u] Hagia, the ſons of [x] Phacareth, the ſonnes of Sabie, the ſonnes of Sarothie, the ſonnes of Maſias, the ſonnes of Gar, the ſons of Addus, the ſonnes of Suba, the ſonnes of Apherra, the ſonnes of Barodis, the ſonnes of Sabat, the ſonnes of Allom.

35 All the miniſters of the Temple, and the ſonnes of the ſeruants of Solomon, were three hundred ſeuenty & two.

36 Theſe came vp from Therneleth, and Theleriſas, Charaathalar leading them and Aalar.

37 Neither could they ſhewe their families, nor their ſtock, how they were of Iſrael: the ſonnes of [y] Ladan, the ſonnes of [z] Ban, the ſonnes of [a] Necodan, fiue hundred fiftie and two.

38 And of the Prieſts that vſurped the office of the Prieſthood, and were not found, the ſonnes of [b] Obdia: the ſonnes of [c] Accoz, the ſonnes of [d] Addus, who married Augia one of the daughters of Berzelus, and was named after his name.

39 And when the deſcription of the kinred of theſe men was ſought in the Regiſter, and was not found, they were remooued from executing the office of the Prieſthood.

40 For vnto them ſaid ‖ Nehemias, and Atharias, that they ſhould not be partakers of the holy things, till there aroſe vp an high Prieſt, clothed with † Doctrine and Ereth.

41 So of Iſrael frour them of twelue yeeres olde and vpward, they were all in number fourtie thouſand, beſides men ſeruants and women ſeruants, two thouſand three hundred and ſixtie.

42 Their ‖ men ſeruants and handmaids were ſeuen thouſand three hundred fourtie and ſeuen: the ſinging men and ſinging women, two hundred fortie and fiue.

43 Foure hundred thirtie and fiue camels, ſeuen thouſand thirtie and ſixe horſes, two hundred fourtie and fiue mules, * fiue thouſand fiue hundred twentie & fiue ‖ beaſts vſed to the yoke.

44 And certaine of the chiefe of their families, when they came to the Temple of God that is in Jeruſalem, vowed to ſet vp the houſe againe in his owne place according to their ability:

45 And to giue into the holy treaſurie of the workes, a thouſand pounds of golde, fiue thouſand of ſiluer, and an hundred prieſtly veſtments.

46 And ſo dwelt the Prieſts, and the Leuites, and the people in Jeruſalem, and in the countrey: the Singers alſo, and the Porters, and all Iſrael in their villages.

47 But when the ſeuenth moneth was at hand, and when the children of Iſrael were euery man in his owne place, they came all together with one conſent into the open place of the ‖ firſt gate, which is towards the Eaſt.

48 Then ſtood vp Jeſus the ſonne of Joſedec, and his brethren the Prieſts, and Zorobabel the ſonne of Salathiel, and his brethren, and made ready the Altar of the God of Iſrael,

49 To offer burnt ſacrifices vpon it, according as it is expreſly commanded in the booke of Moſes the man of God.

50 And there were gathered vnto

[a] Shallum. [b] Ater [c] Akkub. [d] Hatita. [e] Shobai. [f] Zich. [g] Haſuphai. [h] Keros. [i] Siaha. [k] Padon. [l] Agabah. [m] Akkub. [n] Hagab. [o] Shamlai. [p] Giddel. [q] Gahar. [r] Reaiah. [s] Rezin. [t] Necodah [u] Gazam. [x] Huzza. [y] Paſeah. [z] Beſai. [a] Aſnah. [b] Neumim. [c] Nephuſin. [d] Bakbuk. [e] Hacupa. [f] Harhur. [g] Bazluth. [h] Mehida. [i] Harſha. [k] Barcos. [l] Siſera. [m] Thamai. [n] Neziah. [o] Sophereth. [p] Perida. [q] Iaalah. [r] Darcon. [s] Giddel. [t] Shephatiah [u] Hatil. [x] Phocereth Hazzebaim, Ezra 2.55. [y] Delaiah. [z] Tobiah. [a] Necodah. [b] Hobaiah. [c] Coz. [d] Barzelai. ‖ Nehemias, who alſo is Atharias, two of one. Nehe.8.9. and 10.2. chap 2.63. † Heb. Urim and Thummim. ‖ See Nehe. 7.66. * Ezra 2.67. ‖ Aſſes. ‖ Or, before the Eaſt gate.

them out of the other nations of the land, and they erected the Altar vpon his owne place, becauſe all the nations of the land were at enmitie with them, and oppreſſed them, and they offered ſacrifices according to the time, and burnt offerings to the Lord both morning, and euening.

51 Alſo they held the feaſt of Tabernacles, as it is commanded in the law, and offered ſacrifices daily as was meet:

52 And after, that the ‖continuall oblations, and the ſacrifice of the Sabbaths, and of the new Moones, and of all holy feaſts.

53 And all they that †had made any vow to God, beganne to offer ſacrifices to God from the firſt day of the ſeuenth moneth, although the Temple of the Lord was not yet built.

54 And they gaue vnto the Maſons and Carpenters, money, meate and drinke with cheerefulneſſe.

55 Vnto them of Sidon alſo and Tyre, they gaue carres that they ſhould bring Cedar trees from Libanus, which ſhould bee brought by flotes to the hauen of Joppe, according as it was commanded them by Cyrus King of the Perſians.

56 And in the ſecond yeere and ſecond moneth, after his comming to the Temple of God at Jeruſalem, beganne Zorobabel the ſonne of Salathiel, and Jeſus the ſonne of Joſedec, and their brethren and the prieſts, and the Leuites, and all they that were come vnto Jeruſalem out of the captiuity:

57 And they layd the foundation of the houſe of God, in the firſt day of the ſecond moneth, in the ſecond yeere after they were come to Jury & Jeruſalem.

58 ‖And they appointed the Leuites from twenty yeeres old, ouer the workes of the Lord. Then ſtood vp Jeſus and his ſonnes, and brethren, and Cadmiel his brother, & the ſonnes of Madiabun, with the ſonnes of Joda the ſonne of Ekadium, with their ſonnes and brethren, all Leuites, with one accord ‖ſetters forward of the buſineſſe, labouring to aduance the workes in the houſe of God. So the workmen built the temple of the Lord.

59 And the Prieſts ſtood arayed in their veſtements with muſicall inſtruments, and trumpets, and the Leuites the ſonnes of Aſaph had Cymbals,

60 Singing ſongs of thankſgiuing, and praiſing the Lord ‖according as Dauid the king of Iſrael had ordained.

61 And they ſung with loud voices ſongs to the praiſe of the Lord: becauſe his mercy and glory is for euer in all Iſrael.

62 And all the people ſounded trumpets, and ſhouted with a loud voyce, ſinging ſongs of thankeſgiuing vnto the Lord for the rearing vp of the houſe of the Lord.

63 *Alſo of the Prieſts and Leuites, and of the chiefe of their families the ancients who had ſeene the former houſe, came to the building of this with weeping and great crying.

64 But many with trumpets and ioy ſhouted with loud voyce.

65 Inſomuch that the trumpets might not be ‖heard for the weeping of the people: yet the multitude ſounded marueilouſly, ſo that it was heard a farre off.

66 Wherefore when the enemies of the Tribe of Juda and Beniamin heard it, they came to know what that noiſe of trumpets ſhould meane.

67 And they perceiued, that they that were of the captiuity did build the temple vnto the Lord God of Iſrael.

68 So they went to Zorobabel and Jeſus, and to the chiefe of the families, and ſaid vnto them, We will build together with you.

69 For we likewiſe, as you, doe obey your Lord, and doe ſacrifice vnto him from the dayes of ‖Aſbazareth the king of the Aſſyrians who brought vs hither

70 Then Zorobabel and Jeſus, and the chiefe of the families of Iſrael ſaid vnto them, It is not for vs and you to build together an houſe vnto the Lord our God.

71 We our ſelues alone will build vnto the Lord of Iſrael, according as Cyrus the King of the Perſians hath commanded vs.

72 But the heathen of the land lying heauy vpon the inhabitants of Judea, and holding them ſtraite, hindred their building:

73 And by their ſecret plots, and popular perſwaſions, and commotions, they hindred the finiſhing of the building, all the time that king Cyrus liued, ſo they were hindered from building for the ſpace of ‖two yeeres, vntill the reigne of Darius.

CHAP.

‖ Or, daily ſacrifice.

† Greek, had vowed.

‖ See Ezra 3.9.

‖ Or, ouerſeers or encouragers of them that wrought in the houſe of the Lord.

‖ Or, after the maner of Dauid king of Iſrael.

* Ezra 3.12 13.

‖ Or, diſcerned.

‖ Aſar-haddon, chap. 4.3.

‖ Vntill the ſecond yeere of Darius. Ezra 4.5, 6, 7.

CHAP. VI.

1 The Prophets ſtirre vp the people to build the Temple. 8 Darius is ſolicited to hinder it. 27 But he doth further it by all meanes, 32 and threatneth thoſe that ſhall hinder it.

NOw in the ſecond yeere of the reigne of Darius, Aggeus, and Zacharias the ſonne of ||Addo, the prophets prophecied vnto the Iewes, in Iurie and Ieruſalem in the Name of the Lord God of Iſrael ||which was vpon them.

||*Or, Iddo.*

||*Or, which was called on them.*

2 Then ſtood vp Zorobabel the ſonne of Salathiel, and Ieſus the ſon of Ioſedec, and beganne to build the houſe of the Lord at Ieruſalem, the prophets of the Lord being with them, and helping them.

3 *At the ſame time came vnto them ||Siſinnes the gouernor of Syria, and Phenice, with ||Sathrabuzanes, and his companions, and ſaid vnto them,

*Ezra. 5. 3.

||*Or, Tatnai*

||*Or, Shether-boznai.*

7 By whoſe appointment doe you build this houſe, and this roofe, and performe all the other things? and who are the workemen that performe theſe things?

5 Neuertheleſſe the Elders of the Iewes obtained fauour: becauſe the Lord had viſited the captiuitie.

6 And they were not hindred from building vntil ſuch time as ſignification was giuen vnto Darius concerning them, and an anſwere receiued.

7 The copie of the letters which Siſinnes gouernour of Syria, and Phenice, and Sathrabuzanes with their companions rulers in Syria and Phenice, wrote and ſent vnto Darius,

To king Darius, greeting.

8 Let all things bee knowen vnto our lord the King, that being come into the countrey of Iudea, and entred into the citie of Ieruſalem, we found in the citie of Ieruſalem the ancients of the Iewes that were of the captiuitie;

9 Building an houſe vnto the Lord, great, and newe, of hewen and coſtly ſtones, and the timber already laid vpon the walles.

10 And thoſe workes are done with great ſpeede, and the worke goeth on proſperouſly in their handes, and with all glory and diligence is it made.

11 Then aſked wee theſe Elders, ſaying, By whoſe commaundement builde you this houſe, and lay the foundations of theſe workes?

12 Therefore to the intent that wee might giue knowledge vnto thee by writing, We demanded of them who were the chiefe doers, and we required of them the names in writing of their principall men.

13 So they gaue vs this anſwere: We are the ſeruants of the Lord which made heauen and earth.

14 And as for this houſe, it was builded many yeeres agoe, by a king of Iſrael great and ſtrong, and was finiſhed.

15 But when our fathers prouoked God vnto wrath, and ſinned againſt the Lord of Iſrael which is in heauen, hee gaue them ouer into the power of Nabuchodonoſor king of Babylon of the Chaldees:

16 Who pulled downe the houſe and burnt it, and caried away the people captiues vnto Babylon.

17 But in the firſt yeere that King Cyrus reigned ouer the country of Babylon, Cyrus the king wrote to build vp this houſe.

18 And the holy veſſels of gold and of ſiluer, that Nabuchodonoſor had caried away out of the houſe at Ieruſalem, and had ſet them in his owne temple, thoſe Cyrus the king brought forth againe out of the temple at Babylon, and they were deliuered to ||Zorobabel and to Sanaballarus the ruler,

||*Or, Zorobabel, which is alſo Sanaballar the ruler, ſo as Zorobabel ſeemeth to be added to the text, Ezra 1.8.*

19 With commaundement that hee ſhould carrie away the ſame veſſels, and put them in the Temple at Ieruſalem, and that the Temple of ẏ Lord ſhould be built in his place.

20 Then the ſame Sanaballarus being come hither, laid the foundations of the houſe of the Lord at Ieruſalem, and from that time to this, being ſtill a building, it is not yet fully ended.

21 Now therefore if it ſeeme good vnto the king, let ſearch be made among the ||records of King Cyrus,

||*Or, rowles.*

22 And if it be found, that the building of the houſe of the Lord at Ieruſalem hath bene done with the conſent of King Cyrus, and if our lord the king be ſo minded, let him ſignifie vnto vs thereof.

23 Then commanded king Darius to ſeeke among the records at Babylon: and ſo at Ecbatana the palace which is in the countrey of Media,

there was found a || roule wherein these things were recorded.

24 In the first yeere of the reigne of Cyrus, king Cyrus commaunded that the house of the Lord at Jerusalem should bee built againe where they doe sacrifice with continuall fire.

25 Whose height shalbe sixtie cubits, and the breadth sixtie cubits, with three rowes of hewen stones, and one row of new wood of that countrey, and the expenses thereof to bee giuen out of the house of king Cyrus.

26 And that the holy vessels of the house of the Lord, both of gold and siluer that Nabuchodonosor tooke out of the house at Jerusalem, and brought to Babylon, should be restored to the house at Jerusalem, and bee set in the place where they were before.

27 And also he commanded that Sisinnes the gouernour of Syria and Phenice, and Sathrabuzanes, and their companions, and those which were appointed rulers in Syria, and Phenice should be carefull not to meddle with the place, but suffer Zorobabel the seruant of the Lord, and gouernour of Judea, and the Elders of the Jewes, to build the house of the Lord in that place.

28 I haue commanded also to haue it built vp whole againe, and that they looke diligently to helpe those that be of the captiuitie of the Jewes, till the house of the Lord be finished.

29 And out of the tribute of Coelosyria, and Phenice, a portion carefully to be giuen these men, for the sacrifices of the Lord that is, to Zorobabel the gouernour, for bullocks, and rammes, and lambes;

30 And also corne, salt, wine and oile, and that continually euery yeere without further question, according as the Priests that be in Jerusalem shall signifie, to be daily spent:

31 That || offrings may be made to the most high God, for the king and for his children, and that they may pray for their liues.

32 And he commanded, that whosoeuer should transgresse, yea, or make light of any thing afore spoken or written, out of his owne house should a tree be taken, and he thereon be hanged, and all his goods seized for the king.

33 The Lord therfore whose Name is there called vpon, vtterly destroy euery king and nation, that stretcheth out his hand to hinder or endammage that house of the Lord in Jerusalem.

34 I Darius the king haue ordeined, that according vnto these things it be done with diligence.

|| *Or, place*

|| *Drinke offerings.*

CHAP. VII.

1 Sisinnes and others, helpe forward the building. 5 The Temple is finished, and dedicated. 10 The Passeouer is kept.

THen *Sisinnes the gouernour of Coelosyria, and Phenice, and Sathrabuzanes, with their companions, following the commandements of king Darius,

2 Did very carefully ouersee the holy workes, assisting the ancients of the Jewes, & gouernours of the Temple.

3 And so the holy workes prospered, when Aggeus, and Zacharias the Prophets prophecied.

4 And they finished these things, by the commandement of the Lord God of Israel, and with || the consent of Cyrus, Darius, and Artaxerxes, kings of Persia.

5 And thus was the holy house finished, in the † three and twentieth day of the moneth Adar, in the sixt yeere of Darius king of the Persians.

6 And the children of Israel: the Priests, and the Leuites, and other that were of the captiuitie, that were added vnto them, did according to the things written in the booke of Moses.

7 And to the dedication of the Temple of the Lord, they offered an hundred bullockes, two hundred rammes, foure hundred lambes;

8 And twelue goats for the sinne of all Israel, according to the number of || the chefe of the tribes of Israel.

9 The Priests also and the Leuites, stood arayed in their vestments according to their † kinreds, in the seruices of the Lord God of Israel, according to the booke of Moses: and the porters at euery gate.

10 And the children of Israel || that were of the captiuitie, held the Passeouer the fourteenth day of the first moneth, after that the Priests and the Leuites were sanctified.

11 They that were of the captiuitie were not all sanctified together: but the Leuites were all sanctified together,

12 And

* Ezra 6. 13.

|| *Or, the decree.*

† *Hebr, the third day, Ezra 6. 15.*

|| *Or, tribes*

† *Hebr. diuisions, Esdr. 6. 18.*

|| *Or, with those that, &c.*

12 And ſo they offered the Paſſeouer for all them of the captiuitie, and for their brethren the Prieſtes, and for themſelues.

13 And the children of Iſrael that came out of the captiuitie, did eate, euen all they that had ſeparated themſelues from the abominations of the people of the land, and ſought the Lord.

14 And they kept the feaſt of vnleauened bread ſeuen dayes, making merry before the Lord,

‖ *Or, mind.* 15 For that he had turned the ‖ counſell of the King of Aſſyria towards them to ſtrengthen their hands in the workes of the Lord God of Iſrael.

CHAP. VIII.

1 Eſdras bringeth the Kings Commiſsion to build. 8 The copy of it. 28 He declareth the names and number of thoſe that came with him: 61 And his iourney. 71 Hee lamenteth the ſinnes of his people, 96 And ſweareth the Prieſtes to put away their ſtrange wiues.

AND after theſe things, when Artaxerxes the king of the Perſians reigned, came Eſdras the ſonne of ‖ *Azarias.* Saraias, the ſonne of ‖ Ezerias, the ſonne of Helchiah, the ſonne of Salum,

2 The ſonne of Sadduc, the ſonne of Achitob, the ſonne of Amarias, the ſonne of ‖ *Azarias.* Ozias, the ſonne of ‖ *Meraioth.* Memeroth, the ſonne of Zaraias, the ſonne of ‖ *Yzzia. Some copies want theſe three names.* Sauias, the ſonne of Boccas, the ſonne of Abiſum, the ſonne of Phinees, the ſonne of Eleaſar, the ſonne of Aaron the † *Heb. was firſt, Ezra 7.1.* chiefe Prieſt.

3 This Eſdras went vp from Babylon, as a Scribe being very ready in the Law of Moyſes, that was giuen by the God of Iſrael.

4 And the king did him honour: for he found grace in his ſight in all his requeſts.

5 There went vp with him alſo certaine of the children of Iſrael, of the Prieſts, of the Leuites, of the holy Singers, Porters, and ‖ *Nethinims.* Miniſters of the Temple, vnto Ieruſalem,

6 In † *See Ezra 7.7,8,9.* the ſeuenth yere of the reigne of king Artaxerxes, in the fifth moneth, (this was the kings ſeuenth yeere) for they went from Babylon in the firſt day of the firſt moneth, and came to Ieruſalem, according to the ‖ *Or, ſucceſſe* proſperous iourney which the Lord gaue them.

7 For Eſdras had very great ſkill, ſo that he omitted nothing of the Law and Commaundements of the Lord, but taught all Iſrael the Ordinances and Iudgements.

8 Now the copy of the ‖ Commiſsion which was written from Artaxerxes the King, and came to Eſdras the prieſt and reader of the Law of the Lord, is this that followeth. ‖ *Or, decree.*

9 King Artaxerxes vnto Eſdras the Prieſt and reader of the Law of the Lord, ſendeth greeting.

10 Hauing determined to deale graciouſly, I haue giuen order, that ſuch of the nation of the Iewes, and of the Prieſts and Leuites being within our Realme, as are willing and deſirous, ſhould goe with thee vnto Ieruſalem.

11 As many therefore as haue a minde thereunto, let them depart with thee, as it hath ſeemed good both to me, & my ſeuen friends the counſellors,

12 That they may looke vnto the affaires of Iudea and Ieruſalem, agreeably to that which is in the Law of the Lord.

13 And cary the gifts vnto the Lord of Iſrael to Ieruſalem, which I and my friends haue vowed, and all the golde and ſiluer that in the countrey of Babylon can be ‖ found, to the Lord in Ieruſalem, ‖ *Or, got.*

14 With that alſo which is giuen of the people, for the Temple of the Lord their God at Ieruſalem: and that ſiluer and golde may be collected for bullocks, rammes and lambes, and things thereunto appertaining,

15 To the end that they may offer ſacrifices vnto the Lord, vpon the Altar of the Lord their God, which is in Ieruſalem.

16 And whatſoeuer thou and thy brethren will doe ‖ with the ſiluer and golde, that doe according to the will of thy God. ‖ *With the reſt of, Ezra 7.18.*

17 And the holy veſſels of the Lord which are giuen thee, for the vſe of the Temple of thy God which is in Ieruſalem, thou ſhalt ſet before thy God in Ieruſalem.

18 And whatſoeuer thing elſe thou ſhalt remember for the vſe of the Temple of thy God, thou ſhalt giue it out of the kings treaſury.

19 And I, king Artaxerres, haue alſo commaunded the keepers of the

treasures in Syria and Phenice, that whatsoeuer Esdras the priest, and the reader of the law of the most high God shall send for, they should giue it him with speed,

20 To the summe of an hundred talents of siluer: likewise also of wheat euen to an hundred ‖ cores, and an hundred pieces of wine, and other things in abundance.

21 Let all things be performed after the law of God diligently vnto the most high God, that wrath come not vpon the kingdome of the King and his sonnes.

22 I command you also that yee require no tare, nor any other imposition of any of the Priests or Leuites, or holy singers, or porters, or ministers of the temple, or of any that haue doings in this temple, and that no man haue authority to impose any thing vpon them.

23 And thou, Esdras, according to the wisedome of God, ordaine iudges, and ushers, that they may iudge in all Syria and Phenice, † all those that know the law of thy God, and those that know it not thou shalt teach.

24 And *whosoeuer shal transgresse the law of thy God, and of the king, shall be punished diligently, whether it be by death or other punishment, by penalty of money, or by imprisonment.

25 ¶ Then said Esdras the Scribe, Blessed be the onely Lord God of my fathers, who hath put these things into the heart of the king, to glorifie his house that is in Jerusalem;

26 And hath honoured mee in the sight of the king and his counsellers, and all his friends and Nobles.

27 Therefore was I encouraged, by the helpe of the Lord my God, and gathered together men of Israel to goe vp with me:

28 And these are the chiefe according to their families and seuerall dignities, that went vp with me from Babylon in the reigne of king Artaxerxes.

29 Of the sonnes of Phinees, Gerson: of the sonnes of Ithamar, ‖ Gamael: of the sonnes of Dauid, ‖ Lettus *the sonne of Sechenias:

30 Of the sonnes of Pharez, Zacharias, and with him were counted, an hundred and fifty men:

31 Of the sonnes of Pahath, Moab; Elioenias, the sonne of ‖ Zaraias, and with him two hundred men:

32 Of the sonnes of ‖ Zathoe, Sechenias, the sonne of Jezelus, and with him three hundred men. Of the sonnes of Adin, Obeth the sonne of Jonathan, and with him † two hundred and fifty men.

33 Of the sonnes of Elam, Josias sonne of ‖ Gotholias, and with him seuenty men:

34 Of the sonnes of Saphatias, ‖ Zaraias sonne of Michael, and with him ‖ threescore and ten men:

35 Of the sonnes of Joab, ‖ Abadias sonne of ‖ Jezelus, and with him two hundred and ‖ twelue men:

36 Of the sonnes of Banid, ‖ Assalimoth sonne of Josaphias, and with him an hundred and threescore men:

37 Of the sonnes of Babi, Zacharias sonne of Bebai, and with him twentie and eight men:

38 Of the sonnes of ‖ Astath, Johannes sonne of ‖ Acatan, and with him an hundred and ten men:

39 Of the sonnes of Adonicam the last, and these are the names of them, Eliphalet, Jeuel, and ‖ Samaias and with them ‖ seuenty men:

40 Of the sonnes of † Bago, Uthi, the sonne of Istalcurus, and with him seuenty men:

41 And these I gathered together to the riuer, called ‖ Theras, where we pitched our tents three dayes, and then I surnayed them.

42 But when I had found there, none of the priests and Leuites,

43 Then sent I vnto Eleazar and ‖ Idnel, and ‖ Maanan,

44 And Alnathan, and Mamaias, and ‖ Jozibas, and Nathan, Eunatan, Zacharias, and Mosollamon principall men and learned.

45 And I bad them that they should goe vnto Saddeus the captaine, who was in the place of the treasury:

46 And commanded them that they should speake vnto Daddeus, and to ‖ his brethren, and to the treasurers in that place, to send vs such men as might execute the Priests office in the house of the Lord.

47 And by the mighty hand of our Lord they brought vnto vs skilful men of the sonnes of ‖ Moli, the sonne of Leui, the sonne of Israel, ‖ Asebebia and his sonnes and his brethren, who were eighteene.

48 And

‖ *Or, measures or salt, Ezra 7. 22.*

† *Heb. of those that know Ezra 7. 25.*

*Ezra 7. 26.

‖ *Or, Daniel.*
‖ *Or, Chattus.*
*Ezra 8. 3. of the sons of Sechenias, of the sonnes of Paroth.
‖ *Zerachiah.*

‖ *Or, of the sonnes of Shechemiah the sonne of Iahaziel.*

† *Heb. fifty men.*

‖ *Or, Athaliah.*

‖ *Or, Zebadiah.*
‖ *Or, fourescore men.*
‖ *Or, Obadiah.*
‖ *Or, Ichiel.*
‖ *Or, eighteene men.*
‖ *Or, of the sonnes of Shelomith the sonne of Iosiphiah.*

‖ *Or, Accad.*
‖ *Or, Catan.*
‖ *Or, Shezaia.*
‖ *Or, sixty men.*
‖ *Or, to the riuer called Ahaue. Ez. 8. 11.*
‖ *Or, he numbred the people and the priests: but found none of the sonnes of Leui.*
‖ *Or, Ariel.*
‖ *Or, Shemaiah.*
‖ *Or, Iarib.*
‖ *Or, these mens names with their generations are rightly distinguished Ezra 8. 16.*
‖ *Or, Iddo.*
‖ *Or, of*
‖ *Or, Casiphia.*
‖ *Or, the Nethinims at the place of Casiphia.*
‖ *Or, Machli.*

‖ *Sherebia Ezra 8. 18.*
‖ *Or, also Hasabia, and with him Iesaiah of the sonnes of Merari with his brethren, Ezra 8. 19.*

48 And Aſebia, and Annuus, and Oſaias his brother of the ſonnes of Channuneus, and their ſonnes were twentie men.

49 And of the ſeruants of the Temple whom Dauid had ordeined, and the principall men, for the ſeruice of the Leuites (to wit) the ſeruants of the Temple, two hundred and twentie, the catalogue of whoſe names were ſhewed.

50 And there I ‖ vowed a faſt vnto the yong men before our Lord, to deſire of him a proſperous iourney, both for vs, and them that were with vs: for our children and for the † cattell:

51 For I was aſhamed to aſke the king footmen, & horſemen, and conduct for ſafegard againſt our aduerſaries:

52 For wee had ſaid vnto the king, that the power of the Lord our God, ſhould be with them that ſeeke him, to ſupport them in all wayes.

53 And againe wee beſought our Lord, as touching theſe things, & found him fauourable vnto vs.

54 Then I ſeparated twelue of the chiefe of the prieſts, ‖ Eſebrias, & Aſſamias, and ten men of their brethren with them.

55 And I weighed them the golde, and the ſiluer, and the holy veſſels of the houſe of our Lord, which the king and his counſell, and the princes, and all Iſrael had giuen.

56 And when I had weighed it, I deliuered vnto them ſixe hundred and fiftie talents of ſiluer, and ſiluer veſſels of an hundred talents, and an hundred talents of gold,

57 And twentie golden veſſels, and † twelue veſſels of braſſe, euen of fine braſſe, glittering like gold.

58 And I ſaid vnto them, Both you are holy vnto the Lord, and the veſſels are holy, and the golde, and the ſiluer is a vowe vnto the Lord, the Lord of our fathers.

59 Watch ye, and keepe them till yee deliuer them to the chiefe of the prieſtes and Leuites, and to the principall men of the families of Iſrael in Ieruſalem into the chambers of the houſe of our God.

60 So the prieſts and the Leuites who had receiued the ſiluer & the golde, and the veſſels, brought them vnto Ieruſalem into the Temple of the Lord.

61 And from the riuer Theras wee departed the twelft day of the firſt moneth, and came to Ieruſalem by the mightie hand of our Lord, which was with vs: and from the beginning of our ‖ iourney, the Lord deliuered vs from euery enemy, and ſo wee came to Ieruſalem.

62 And when wee had bene there three dayes, the golde and ſiluer that was weighed, was deliuered in the houſe of our Lord on the fourth day vnto ‖ Marmoth the prieſt, the ſonne of Iri.

63 And with him was Eleazar the ſonne of Phinees, and with them were Joſabad the ſonne of Jeſu, and ‖ Moeth the ſonne of Sabban, Leuites: all was deliuered them by number and weight.

64 And all the weight of them was written vp the ſame houre.

65 Moreouer they that were come out of the captiuitie offered ſacrifice vnto the Lord God of Iſrael, euen twelue bullocks for all Iſrael, foureſcore and ſixteene rammes,

66 † Threeſcore and twelue lambes, goates for a peace offering, twelue, all of them a ſacrifice to the Lord.

67 And they deliuered the kings commandements vnto the kings ſtewards, and to the gouernours of Coeloſyria, and Phenice, and they honoured the people, and the Temple of God.

68 Now when theſe things were done, the rulers came vnto me, and ſaid:

69 The nation of Iſrael, the princes, the prieſts, and Leuites haue not put away from them the ſtrange people of the land: nor the pollutions of the Gentiles, to wit, of the Chanaanites, Hittites, Pherezites, Jebuſites, and the Moabites, Egyptians, and Edomites.

70 For both they, and their ſonnes, haue maried with their daughters, and the holy ſeed is mixed with the ſtrange people of the land, and from the beginning of this matter, the rulers and the great men haue bene partakers of this iniquitie.

71 And aſſoone as I had heard theſe things, I rent my clothes, and the holy garment, and pulled off the haire from off my head, and beard, and ſate me downe ſad, and very heauy.

72 So all they that were then mooued at the word of the Lord God of Iſrael, aſſembled vnto me, whileſt I mour-

‖ *Proclaimed.*

† *Heb ſubſtance.*

‖ *Dangers in the way.*

‖ *Or, vnto Merimoth the ſonne of Vriah the Prieſt.*

‖ *Noadiah the ſonne of Binnui.*

† *Heb. 77 lambes. 12. hee goats for a ſinne offering, Ezra 8.31.*

* *Ezra 9.1.*

† *Heb. two veſſels, Ezr. 8.27.*

mourned for the iniquitie: but I ſate ſtill full of heauineſſe, vntill the euening ſacrifice.

73 Then riſing vp from the faſt with my clothes and the holy garment rent, and bowing my knees, and ſtretching forth my hands vnto the Lord:

74 I ſaid, O Lord, I am confounded, and aſhamed before thy face;

† *Greeke. haue abounded.* 75 For our ſinnes † are multiplied aboue our heads, and our ignorances haue reached vp vnto heauen.

76 For euer ſince the time of our fathers wee haue bene and are in great ſinne, euen vnto this day:

77 And for our ſinnes and our fathers, we with our brethren, and our kings, and our prieſts, were giuen vp vnto the Kings of the earth, to the ſword, and to captiuitie, and for a pray with ſhame, vnto this day.

78 And now in ſome meaſure hath mercy bene ſhewed vnto vs, from thee, O Lord, that there ſhould be left vs a roote, and a name, in the place of thy Sanctuary.

79 And to diſcouer vnto vs a light in the houſe of the Lord our God, and to giue vs † foode in the time of our ſeruitude.

† *Hebr. life, Ezr. 9.8.*

80 Yea, when we were in bondage, we were not forſaken of our Lord: but he made vs gracious before the Kings of Perſia, ſo that they gaue vs food;

81 Yea, and honoured the Temple of our Lord, and raiſed vp the deſolate Sion, that they haue giuen vs a ſure abiding in Iurie, and Ieruſalem.

82 And now, O Lord, what ſhall wee ſay hauing theſe things: for wee haue tranſgreſſed thy Commaundements, which thou gaueſt by the hand of thy ſeruants the Prophets, ſaying,

83 That the land which ye enter into to poſſeſſe as an heritage, is a land polluted with the pollutions of the ſtrangers of the land, and they haue filled it with their vncleanneſſe.

84 Therefore now ſhal ye not ioyne your daughters vnto their ſonnes, neither ſhall ye take their daughters vnto your ſonnes.

85 Moreouer you ſhall neuer ſeeke to haue peace with them, that yee may be ſtrong, and eate the good things of the land, and that ye may leaue the inheritance of the land vnto your children for euermore.

86 And all that is befallen, is done vnto vs for our wicked workes, and great ſinnes: for thou, O Lord, didſt make our ſinnes light:

87 And didſt giue vnto vs ſuch a roote: but we haue turned backe againe to tranſgreſſe thy Law, and to mingle our ſelues with the vncleanneſſe of the nations of the land.

88 ‖ Mightſt not thou be angry with vs to deſtroy vs, till thou hadſt left vs neither root, ſeed, nor name?

‖ *Or, be not angry, &c.*

89 O Lord of Iſrael, thou art true: for we are left a root this day.

90 Behold, now are we before thee in our iniquities, for wee cannot ſtand any longer by reaſon of theſe things before thee.

91 And as Eſdras in his prayer made his confeſſion, weeping, and lying flat vpon the ground before the Temple, there gathered vnto him from Ieruſalem, a very great multitude of men, and women, & children: for there was great weeping among the multitude.

92 Then Iechonias the ſonne of Ieelus, one of the ſonnes of Iſrael called out and ſaide, O Eſdras, wee haue ſinned againſt the Lord God, wee haue maried ſtrange women of the nations of the land, & now is all Iſrael ‖ aloft.

‖ *Or, exalted, Deut. 28.13. & Baruch. 3.*

93 Let vs make an oath to the Lord, that wee will put away all our wiues, which we haue taken of the heathen, with their children,

94 Like as thou haſt decreed, and as many as doe obey the Law of the Lord.

95 Ariſe, and put in execution: for to thee doeth this matter appertaine, and wee will bee with thee: doe valiantly.

96 So Eſdras aroſe, and tooke an oath of the chiefe of the Prieſtes, and Leuites of all † Iſrael, to do after theſe things, and ſo they ſware.

† *Hebr and of all Iſrael, Ezr. 10.5.*

CHAP. IX.

3 Eſdras aſſembleth all the people. 10 They promiſe to put away the ſtrange wiues. 20 The names and number of them that did ſo. 40 The Law of Moſes is read and declared before all the people. 49 They weepe, and are put in mind of the Feaſt day.

THen Eſdras riſing from the court of the Temple, went to the chamber of Joanan the ſonne of Eliaſib,

2 And

2 And remained there, and did eate no meate nor drinke water, mourning for the great iniquities of the multitude.

3 And there was a proclamation in all Jury and Jerusalem, to all them that were of the captiuitie, that they should be gathered together at Jerusalem:

4 And that whosoeuer met not there within two or three dayes according as the Elders that bare rule, appointed, their cattell should be seized to the vse of the Temple, and himselfe ‖ cast out from them that were of the captiuitie.

5 And in three dayes were all they of the tribe of Juda and Beniamin gathered together at Jerusalem the twentieth day of the ninth moneth.

6 And all the multitude sate trembling in the broad court of the Temple, because of the present foule weather.

7 So Esdras arose vp, and said vnto them, Ye haue transgressed the law in marrying strange wiues, thereby to increase the sinnes of Israel.

8 And now by confessing giue glory vnto the Lord God of our fathers,

9 And doe his will, and separate your selues from the heathen of the land, and from the strange women.

10 Then cryed the whole multitude, and sayd with a loude voice; Like as thou hast spoken, so will we doe.

11 But forasmuch as the people are many, and it is foule weather, so that wee cannot stand without, and this is not a worke of a day or two, seeing our sinne in these things is spread farre:

12 Therefore let the rulers of the multitude ‖ stay, and let all them of our habitations that haue strange wiues, come at the time appointed,

13 And with them the Rulers and Iudges of euery place, till we turne away the wrath of the Lord from vs, for this matter.

14 Then Jonathan the sonne of Azael, and Ezechias the sonne of Theocanus, accordingly tooke this matter vpon them: and Mosollam, and Leuis, and Sabbatheus helped them.

15 And they that were of the captiuitie, did according to all these things.

16 And Esdras the Priest chose vnto him the principal men of their families, all by name: and in the first day of the tenth moneth, they sate together to examine the matter.

17 So their cause that helde strange wiues, was brought to an ende in the first day of the first moneth.

18 And of the Priests that were come together, and had strange wiues, there were found:

19 Of the sonnes of Jesus the sonne of Josedec, and his brethren, ‖ Matthelas, and Eleazar, and ‖ Joribus, and ‖ Joadanus.

20 And they gaue their hands to put away their wiues, ‡ to offer † rammes, to make reconcilement for their ‖ errors.

21 And of the sonnes of Emmer, Ananias, and Zabdeus, and [a] Eanes, and [b] Samelus, and [c] Hierel, and [d] Azarias.

22 And of the sonnes of [e] Phaisur, Elionas, Massias, Ismael, and Nathanael, and [f] Ocdelus, and [g] Talsas.

23 And of the Leuites: Josabad, and Semis, and [h] Colius who was called [i] Calitas, and [k] Patheus, and Judas, and Jonas.

24 Of the holy Singers: [l] Eleazurus, Bacchurus.

25 Of the Porters: Sallumus, and [m] Tolbanes.

26 Of them of Israel, of the sonnes of [n] Phoros, [o] Hiermas, and [p] Eddias, and Melchias, and [q] Maelus, and Eleazar, and [r] Asibias, and Baanias.

27 Of the sonnes of Ela, Matthanias, Zacharias, and [s] Hiericlus, and Hieremoth, and [t] Aedias.

28 And of the sonnes of [u] Zamoth, [x] Eliadas, [y] Eliasmus, [z] Othonias, Jarimoth, and [a] Sabatus, and [b] Sardeus.

29 Of the sonnes of Bebai, Johannes, and Ananias, and [c] Jolabad, and [d] Amatheis.

30 Of the sonnes of [e] Many, [f] Olamus, [g] Mamuchus, [h] Jedeus, Jasubus, [i] Jasael, and Hieremoth.

31 † And of the sonnes of Addi, Naathus, and Hoosias, Lacunus, and Naidus, and Mathanias, and Sesthel, Balunus, and Manasseas.

32 And of the sonnes of Annas, Elionas, and Aseas, and Melchias, and Sabbeus, and Simon Chosameus.

33 And of the sonnes of Asom, [k] Altaneus, and [l] Matthias, and [m] Bannaia, Eliphalat, and Manasses, and Semei.

34 And of the sonnes of Maani, Jerenias, Momdis, Omarus, Juel, Mabdai, and Pelias, and Anos, Carabasion, and Enasibus, ‡ Mamnitanaimus, Eliasis, Bannus, Eliali, Samis, Selemias, Nathanias: And of the sons of

‖ *Utterly destroyed, Ioſh.* 10.8

‖ *Or, ſtand.*

‖ *Maaſias.*
‖ *Iarib.*
‖ *Gedaliah.*

† *Hebr. a ramme.*
‖ *Or, perfecation.*

[a] *Harim.*
[b] *Maaſiah.*
[c] *Iehiel.*
[d] *Vzziah.*
[e] *Paſhur.*
[f] *Ioſabad.*
[g] *Eliſah.*
[h] *Kelaiah.*
[i] *Kelitah.*
[k] *Pethahiah.*
[l] *Eliaſhib.*
[m] *Telem.*
[n] *Paroſh.*
[o] *Ramiah.*
[p] *Ieſaiah.*
[q] *Miamin.*
[r] *Malchnah.*
[s] *Ichiel.*
[t] *Abdi.*
[u] *Zattu.*
[x] *Elioenæ.*
[y] *Eliaſhib.*
[z] *Mattenaiah.*
[a] *Sabad.*
[b] *Azaza.*
[c] *Zabbæ.*
[d] *Athlai.*
[e] *Bani.*
[f] *Meſhullam*
[g] *Malluch.*
[h] *Adaiah.*
[i] *Sheal.*
† *Of the names in verſ.* 31, 32, 34, 35, *See Ezr.* 10.30, 31.34, *&c.*
[k] *Mattenai.*
[l] *Mattithiah*
[m] *Zabad.*

of Dzora, Sesis, Esril, Azarius, Samatus, Zambis, Josiphus,

35 And of the sonnes of Ethma, Mazitias, Zabadaias, Edes, Juel, Banaias.

36 All these had taken strange wiues, and they put them away with their children.

37 And the priests, and Leuites, and they that were of Israel dwelt in Jerusalem, and in the countrey, in the first day of ỹ seuenth moneth: so the children of Israel were in their ||habitations.

38 *And the whole multitude came together with one accord, into the broad place of the holy porch toward the East.

39 And they spake vnto Esdras the priest and reader, that he would bring the law of Moses, that was giuen of the Lord God of Israel.

40 So Esdras the chiefe priest, brought the law vnto the whole multitude from man to woman, and to all the priests, to heare the law in the first day of the seuenth moneth.

41 And hee read in the broad court before the holy porch from morning vnto midday, before both men and women; and all the multitude gaue heed vnto the law.

42 And Esdras the priest, and reader of the law stood vp, vpon a pulpit of wood which was made for that purpose.

43 And there stood vp by him Mattathias, Sammus, Ananias, Azarias, Urias, ||Ezecias, ||Balasamus, vpon the right hand.

44 And vpon his left hand stood ||Phaldaius, Misael, Melchias, ||Lothasubus and ||Nabarias.

45 Then tooke Esdras the booke of the law before the multitude: for he sate †honourably in the first place in the sight of them all.

46 And when hee opened the law, they stood all streight vp. So Esdras blessed the Lord God most high, the God of hostes Almighty.

47 And all the people answered Amen, and lifting vp their hands they fell to the ground, & worshipped the Lord.

48 Also Jesus, Anus, Sarabias, Adinus, Jacubus, Sabatens, ||Auteas, Maianeas, and Calitas, Azarias, and Joazabdus, and Ananias, Biatas, the Leuites taught the law of the Lord, making them withall to vnderstand it.

49 ||Then spake Attharates vnto Esdras the chiefe priest, and reader, and to the Leuites that taught the multitude, euen to all, saying,

50 This day is holy vnto ỹ Lord: for they all wept when they heard the law.

51 Goe then and eate the fat, and drinke the sweet, and send part to ||them that haue nothing.

52 For this day is holy vnto the Lord, and be not sorrowfull; for the Lord will bring you to honour.

53 So the Leuites published all things to the people, saying: This day is holy to the Lord, be not sorrowfull.

54 Then went they their way, euery one to eate and drinke, & make mery, and to giue part to them that had nothing, and to make great cheere,

55 Because they vnderstood the words wherein they were instructed, and for ỹ which they had bin assembled.

|| *Or, villages.*
* *Nehe.8 1.*
|| *Or, Hodiah.*
† *Heb. about them all.*
|| *Then Nehemiah and Ezra the priest and Scribe, and the Leuites that instructed the people said vnto all the people. Nehem. 8, 9*
|| *Or, the poore.*
|| *Or, Hilkiah.*
|| *Or, Maasiah.*
|| *Or, Pedaiah.*
|| *Or, Hashum.*
|| *See Nehem. 8 4.*

¶ II. ESDRAS.

CHAP. II.

1 Esdras is commanded to reproue the people. 24 God threatneth to cast them off, 35 and to giue their houses to a people of more grace then they.

THe second booke of the Prophet * Esdras the sonne of Saraias, the sonne of Azarias, the sonne of Helchias, the sonne of ||Sadamias, the sonne of Sadoc, the sonne of Achitob,

2 The sonne of Achias, the sonne of Phinees, the sonne of Heli, the sonne of Amarias, the sonne of Azici, the sonne of Marimoth, the sonne of Arna, the sonne of Ozias, the sonne of Bocth, the sonne of Abisei, the sonne of Phinees, the sonne of Eleazar,

3 The sonne of Aaron, of the Tribe of Leui, which was captiue in the land of the Medes, in the reigne of Artarerxes king of the Persians.

4 *And

* *Ezra 7. 1.*
|| *Or, Shallum.*

*Isa.58.1. 4 *And the word of the Lord came vnto me, saying,

5 Goe thy way, and shew my people their sinfull deeds, and their children their wickednes which they haue done against me, that they may tell their childrens children,

6 Because the sinnes of their fathers are increased in them: for they haue forgotten me, & haue offered vnto strange gods.

7 Am not I euen hee that brought them out of the land of Egypt, from the house of bondage: but they haue prouoked me vnto wrath, and despised my counsels.

8 Pull thou off then the haire of thy head, and cast all euill vpon them, for they haue not beene obedient vnto my law, but it is a rebellious people.

9 How long shall I forbeare them vnto whō I haue done so much good?

*Exod.14.28. 10 *Many kings haue I destroyed for their sakes, Pharao with his seruants, and all his power haue I smitten downe.

*Num 21.24.ioſh.8.12. 11 All the nations haue I destroyed before them, *& in the East haue scattered the people of two prouinces, euen of Tyrus and Sidon, and haue slaine all their enemies.

12 Speake thou therefore vnto them saying, Thus saith the Lord,

*Exod.14.29. 13 *I led you through the Sea, and in the beginning gaue you a large and safe ‖ passage, *I gaue you Moyses for a leader, and Aaron for a priest,

‖ *Or, street*

*Exo.3.10. and 4.14.

*Exod.13.21. 14 *I gaue you light in a pillar of fire, and great wonders haue I done among you, yet haue you forgotten me, saith the Lord.

*Exod.16.13.psal.104.40. 15 Thus saith the Almightie Lord, The quailes * were as a token for you, I gaue you tents for your safegard, neuertheleſſe you murmured there,

16 And triumphed not in my name for the destruction of your enemies, but euer to this day doe ye yet murmure.

17 Where are the benefits that I haue done for you? When you were hungry and thirſtie in the wildernesse, *did you not crie vnto me?

*Num.14.3. 18 Saying, Why hast thou brought vs into this wildernesse to kill vs? It had bin better for vs to haue serued the Egyptians, then to die in this wildernesse.

*Wiſd.16.20. 19 Then had I pity vpon your mournings, and gaue you Manna to eat, *so ye did eate Angels bread.

*Numb.20.11.wiſd.11.+ 20 *When ye were thirſtie, did I not cleane the rocke, and waters flowed out ‖ to your fill: for the heate I couered you with the leaues of the trees.

‖ *Or, abundantly.*

21 I diuided amongst you a fruitfull land, I cast out the Canaanites, the Pherezites, and the Philistines before you: *what shall I yet doe more for you, saith the Lord?

*Isa.54 & exod.15.23 22 Thus saith the Almighty Lord, When you were in the wildernes in the riuer of the ‖ Amontes, being athirst, and blaspheming my Name,

‖ *Or, at the bitter waters, or waters of Marah.*

23 I gaue you not fire for your blasphemies, but cast a tree in the water, and made the riuer sweet.

24 What shall I doe vnto thee, O Jacob? thou *Iuda wouldest not obey me: I will turne me to other nations, and vnto those will I giue my Name, that they may keepe my Statutes.

*Exo.32.8.

25 Seeing yee haue forsaken mee, I will forsake you also: when yee desire me to be gracious vnto you, I shall haue no mercy vpon you.

*Isa.1.15. 26 *Whensoeuer you shall call vpon me, I will not heare you: for yee haue defiled your hands with blood, and your feete are swift to commit manslaughter.

27 Yee haue not as it were forsaken me, but your owne selues, saith the Lord.

28 Thus saith the Almighty Lord, Haue I not prayed you as a father his sonnes, as a mother her daughters, and a nurse her young babes,

29 That yee would be my people, ‖ and I shoud be your God, that ye would be my children, and I should be your father?

‖ *Or, as I am your God*

*Mat.23.37. 30 *I gathered you together, as a henne gathereth her chickens vnder her wings: but now, What shall I doe vnto you? I will cast you out from my face.

*Isa.1.13. 31 *When you offer vnto me, I will turne my face from you: for your solemne feast dayes, your newe Moone, and your circumcisions haue I forsaken.

32 I sent vnto you my seruants the Prophets, whom yee haue taken and slaine, and torne their bodies in pieces, whose blood I will require of your hands, saith the Lord.

33 Thus saith the Almighty Lord, Your house is desolate, I will cast you out,

out, as the Wind doth stubble.

34 And your children shall not bee fruitful: for they haue despised my Commandement, and done the thing that is euill before me.

35 Your houses wil I giue to a people that shall come, which not hauing heard of mee, yet shall beleeue mee, to whom I haue shewed no signes, yet they shall doe that I haue commaunded them.

36 They haue seene no Prophets, yet they shall call their sinnes to remembrance, and acknowledge them.

37 I take to witnesse the grace of the people to come, whose little ones reioyce in gladnesse: and though they haue not seene me with bodily eyes, yet in spirit they beleeue the thing that I say.

38 And now brother, behold what glory: and see the people that commeth from the East.

39 Unto whom I will giue for leaders, Abraham, Isaac, and Jacob, Oseas, Amos, and Micheas, Joel, Abdias, and Jonas,

40 Nahum, and Abacuc, Sophonias, Aggeus, Zacharie, and Malachie, which is called also an * Angel of the Lord.

*Mala. 3. 1.

CHAP. II.

1 God complaineth of his people: 10 Yet Esdras is willed to comfort them. 34 Because they refused, the Gentiles are called. 43 Esdras seeth the Sonne of God, and those that are crowned by him.

THus saith the Lord, I brought this people out of bondage, and I gaue them my Commaundements by my seruants the prophets, whom they would not heare, but despised my counsailes.

2 The mother that bare them, saith vnto them, Goe your way ye children, for I am a widow, and forsaken.

3 I brought you vp with gladnesse, but with sorrow and heauinesse haue I lost you: for yee haue sinned before the Lord your God, and done that thing that is euill before him.

4 But what shall I now doe vnto you? I am a widow and forsaken: goe your way, O my children, and aske mercy of the Lord.

5 As for mee, O father, I call vpon thee for a witnesse ouer the mother of these children, which would not keepe my Couenant,

6 That thou bring them to confusion, and their mother to a spoile, that there may be no off spring of them.

7 Let them bee scattered abroad among the heathen, let their names bee put out of the earth: for they haue despised my ‖ Couenant.

‖ *Sacrament or oath.*

8 Woe be vnto thee Assur, thou that hidest the vnrighteous in thee, O thou wicked people, remember * what I did vnto Sodome and Gomorrhe.

*Gene. 19. 24.

9 Whose land lieth in clods of pitch and heapes of ashes: euen so also wil I doe vnto them that heare me not, saith the Almightie Lord.

10 Thus saith the Lord vnto Esdras, Tell my people that I will giue them the kingdome of Hierusalem, which I would haue giuen vnto Israel.

11 Their glory also wil I take vnto mee, and giue these the euerlasting Tabernacles, which I had prepared for them.

12 They shall haue the tree of Life for an ointment of sweet sauour, they shall neither labour, nor be weary.

13 Goe and yee shall receiue: pray for few dayes vnto you, that they may be shortned: the kingdome is already prepared for you: watch.

14 Take heauen and earth to witnesse: for I haue broken the euill in pieces, and created the good; for I liue, saith the Lord.

15 Mother, embrace thy children, and ‖ bring them vp with gladnesse, make their feet as fast as a pillar: for I haue chosen thee, saith the Lord.

‖ *Or, bring them vp with gladnesse as a doue: make their feet fast. For, &c.*

16 And those that be dead wil I raise vp againe from their places, and bring them out of the graues: for I haue knowen ‖ my Name in Israel.

‖ *Or, thy name, O Israel.*

17 Feare not thou mother of the children: for I haue chosen thee, saith the Lord.

18 For thy helpe I will send my seruants Esay and Jeremie, after whose counsaile I haue sanctified and prepared for thee twelue trees, laden with diuers fruits;

19 And as many fountaines flowing with milke and hony: and seuen mightie mountaines, whereupon there grow roses and lillies, whereby I will fill thy children with ioy.

20 Doe right to the widow, iudge for

for the fatherleſſe, giue to the poore, defend the orphane, clothe the naked,

21 Heale the broken and the weake, laugh not a lame man to ſcorne, defend the maimed, and let the blind man come into the ſight of my clearenesſe.

22 Keepe the olde and yong within thy walles.

* Tob. 17. 18. † *Signing bury them.*

23 * Whereſoeuer thou findeſt the dead, † take them and bury them, and I will giue thee the firſt place in my reſurrection.

24 Abide ſtill, O my people, and take thy reſt, for thy quietneſſe ſhall come.

25 Nourish thy children, O thou good nource, ſtabliſh their feete.

26 As for the ſeruants whom I haue giuen thee, there ſhall not one of them periſh: for I will require them from among thy number.

27 Be not weary, for when the day of trouble and heauineſſe commeth, others ſhal weepe and be ſorrowfull, but thou ſhalt be merry, and haue abundance.

28 The heathen ſhall enuie thee, but they ſhall be able to doe nothing againſt thee, ſayth the Lord.

29 My hands ſhal couer thee, ſo that thy children ſhall not ſee hell.

30 Be ioyfull, O thou mother, with thy children, for I will deliuer thee, ſayth the Lord.

31 Remember thy children that ſleep, for I ſhall bring them out of the ſides of the earth, and ſhew mercy vnto them: for I am mercifull, ſayth the Lord Almighty.

|| *Or, preach.*

32 Embrace thy children vntill I come and || ſhew mercy vnto them: for my welles runne ouer, and my grace ſhall not faile.

33 I Esdras receiued a charge of the Lord vpon the mount Oreb, that I ſhould goe vnto Iſrael; but when I came vnto them, they let me at nought, and deſpiſed the commandement of the Lord.

34 And therefore I ſay vnto you, O yee heathen, that heare and vnderſtand, Looke for your ſhepheard, hee ſhall giue you euerlaſting reſt; for he is nigh at hand, that ſhall come in the end of the world.

35 Be ready to the reward of the kingdome, for the euerlaſting light ſhal ſhine vpon you for euermore.

36 Flee the ſhadow of this world, receiue the ioyfulneſſe of your glory: I teſtifie my Sauiour openly.

37 O receiue the gift that is giuen you, and be glad, giuing thankes vnto him that hath called you to the heauenly kingdome.

38 Ariſe vp and ſtand, behold the number of thoſe that be ſealed || in the feaſt of the Lord:

|| *Or, for.*

39 Which are departed from the ſhadow of the world, and haue receiued glorious garments of the Lord.

40 Take thy number, O Sion, and † ſhut vp thoſe of thine that are clothed in white, which haue fulfilled the Law of the Lord.

† *Lat. conclude.*

41 The number of thy children whom thou longedſt for, is fulfilled: beſeech the power of the Lord, that thy people which haue been called from the beginning, may be hallowed.

42 * I Esdras ſaw vpon the mount Sion a great people, whom I could not number, and they all praiſed the Lord with ſongs.

* Reu 7 9.

43 And in the middeſt of them there was a young man of a high ſtature, taller then all the reſt, and vpon euery one of their heads he ſet crownes, and was more exalted, which I marueiled at greatly.

44 So I aſked the Angel, and ſaid, || Sir, what are theſe?

|| *Or, Lord.*

45 Hee anſwered, and ſaid vnto me, Theſe be they that haue put off the mortall clothing, and put on the immortall, and haue confeſſed the Name of God: now are they crowned, and receiue palmes.

46 Then ſayd I vnto the Angel, what yong perſon is it that crowneth them, and giueth them palmes in their handes?

47 So hee anſwered, and ſaid vnto me, It is the ſonne of God, whom they haue confeſſed in the world. Then began I greatly to commend them, that ſtood ſo ſtiffely for the Name of the Lord.

48 Then the Angel ſayd vnto me, Goe thy way, and tell my people what maner of things, and how great wonders of the Lord thy God thou haſt ſeene.

CHAP. III.

1 Esdras is troubled, 13 and acknowledgeth the ſinnes of the people: 28 yet complaineth that the heathen were lords ouer them, being more wicked then they.

IN the thirtieth yeere after the ruine of the citie, I was in Babylon, and lay troubled vpon my bed, and my thoughts came vp ouer my heart.

2 For I saw the desolation of Sion, and the wealth of them that dwelt at Babylon.

3 And my spirit was foremoned, so that I began to speake words full of feare to the most High, and said,

4 O Lord, who beareſt rule, thou spakeſt at the beginning, when thou didſt plant the earth (and that thy selfe alone) and commandedſt the people,

*Gen.2.7. 5 *And ganeſt a body vnto Adam without soule, which was the workemanship of thine hands, & didſt breathe into him the breath of life, and he was made liuing before thee.

6 And thou leddeſt him into paradiſe, which thy right hand had planted, before euer the earth came forward.

7 And vnto him thou ganeſt commandement to loue thy way, which he transgreſſed, and immediatly thou appointedſt death in him, and in his generations, of whom came nations, tribes, people, and kinreds out of number.

*Gen.6.12. 8 *And euery people walked after their owne will, and did wonderfull things before thee, and deſpiſed thy commandements.

*Gen.7.10 9 *And againe in proceſſe of time thou broughteſt the flood vpon thoſe that dwelt in the world, and deſtroyedſt them.

10 And it came to paſſe in euery of them, that as death was to Adam, so was the flood to theſe.

*1.Pet.3.20. 11 Neuertheleſſe one of them thou leſteſt, namely *Noah with his houſehold, of whom came all righteous men.

12 And it happened, that when they that dwelt vpō the earth began to multiply, and had gotten them many children, and were a great people, they begaune againe to be more vngodly then the first.

13 Now when they liued so wickedly before thee, *thou diddeſt chooſe thee a man from among them, whoſe name was *Abraham.

*Gen.12.1 *Gen.17.5 14 Him thou louedſt, and vnto him onely thou ſhewedſt thy will:

15 And madeſt an euerlaſting couenant with him, promiſing him that thou wouldeſt neuer forſake his ſeede.

16 *And vnto him, thou ganeſt Iſaac, and *vnto Iſaac alſo thou ganeſt Jacob and Eſau. As for Jacob thou *didſt chooſe him to thee, and put by Eſau: and ſo Jacob became a great multitude.

*Gen.21.2,3. *Gen.25.25,26. *Mal.1.2,3

17 And it came to paſſe, that when thou leddeſt his ſeede out of Egypt, *thou broughteſt them vp to the mount Sina.

*Rom.9.13.exod.19.1.deut.4.10.

18 And bowing the heauens, thou didſt ſet faſt the earth, mouedſt the whole world, and madeſt the depth to tremble, and troubledſt the men of that age.

19 And thy glory went through foure gates, of fire, and of earthquake, and of wind, and of cold, that thou mighteſt giue the law vnto the ſeed of Jacob, ‖and diligence vnto the generation of Iſrael.

‖ *And to all the generation of Iſrael, that they ſhould keepe it with diligence.*

20 And yet tookeſt thou not away from them a wicked heart, that thy law might bring forth fruite in them.

21 For the firſt Adam bearing a wicked heart tranſgreſſed, and was ouercome; and ſo be all they that are borne of him.

22 Thus infirmity was made permanent; and the law (alſo) in the heart of the people with the malignity of the roote, ſo that the good departed away, and the euill abode ſtill.

23 So the times paſſed away, and the yeeres were brought to an end: *then diddeſt thou raiſe thee vp a ſeruant, called Dauid,

*1.Sam.16.13.

24 *Whom thou commandedſt to build a citie vnto thy name, and to offer meenſe and oblations vnto thee therein.

*2.Sam.5.1.and7.5.13.

25 When this was done many yeeres, then they that inhabited the citie forſooke thee,

26 And in all things did euen as Adam, and all his generations had done, for they alſo had a wicked heart.

27 And ſo thou ganeſt the citie ouer into the hands of thine enemies.

28 Are their deeds then any better that inhabite Babylon, that they ſhould therefore haue the dominion ouer Sion?

29 For when I came thither, and had ſeene impieties without number, then my ſoule ſaw many euill doers in this thirtieth yeere, ſo that my heart failed me.

30 For I haue ſeene how thou ſuffereſt

reſt them ſinning, and haſt ſpared wicked doers: and haſt deſtroyed thy people, and haſt preſerued thine enemies, and haſt not ſignified it.

31 ‖ I doe not remember how this way may be left: Are they then of Babylon better then they of Sion?

‖ Or, I conceiue.

32 Or is there any other people that knoweth thee beſides Iſrael? or what generation hath ſo beleeued thy Couenants as Iacob?

33 And yet their reward appeareth not, and their labour hath no fruite: for I haue gone here and there through the heathen, and I ſee that they ‖ flowe in wealth, and thinke not vpon thy commandements.

‖ Or, abound.

34 Weigh thou therfore our wickednesse now in the ballance, and theirs alſo that dwell in the world: and ſo ſhall thy Name no where be found, but in Iſrael.

35 Or when was it that they which dwell vpon the earth, haue not ſinned in thy ſight? or what people hath ſo kept thy commandements?

36 Thou ſhalt find that Iſrael by name hath kept thy precepts: but not the heathen.

CHAP. IIII.

1 The Angel declareth the ignorance of Eſdras in Gods iudgments, 13 and aduiſeth him not to meddle with things aboue his reach. 23 Neuertheleſſe Eſdras asketh diuers queſtions, and receiueth anſweres to them.

AND the Angel that was ſent vnto me, whoſe name was Vriel, gaue mee an anſwere,

2 And ſaid, Thy heart hath gone too farre in this world, and thinkeſt thou to comprehend the way of the moſt High?

3 Then ſaid I, Yea my Lord: and he anſwered me and ſaid, I am ſent to ſhew thee three wayes, and to ſet forth three ſimilitudes before thee.

4 Whereof if thou canſt declare me one, I will ſhew thee alſo the way that thou deſireſt to ſee, & I ſhall ſhew thee from whence the wicked heart cõmeth.

5 And I ſaid, Tell on my Lord. Then ſaid he vnto me, Goe thy way, Weigh me the weight of the fire, or meaſure me the blaſt of the wind, or call me againe the day that is paſt.

6 Then anſwered I and ſaid, what man is able to doe that, that thou ſhouldeſt aſke ſuch things of mee?

7 And he ſaid vnto me, If I ſhould aſke thee how great dwellings are in the midſt of ỹ ſea, or how many ſprings are in the beginning of the deepe, or how many ſprings are aboue the firmament, or which are the outgoings of Paradiſe:

8 Peraduenture thou wouldeſt ſay vnto me, I neuer went downe into the deepe, nor as yet into hell, neither did I euer clumbe vp into heauen.

9 Neuertheleſſe, now haue I aſked thee but onely of the fire and winde, and of the day where through thou haſt paſſed, and of things frõ which thou canſt not be ſeparated, and yet canſt thou giue me no anſweere of them.

10 He ſaid moreouer vnto me, Thine owne things, and ſuch as are growen vp with thee, canſt thou not know.

11 How ſhould thy veſſel then bee able to comprehend the way of the higheſt, and the world being now outwardly corrupted, to vnderſtand the ‖ corruption that is eudent in my ſight?

‖ Or incorruption.

12 Then ſaid I vnto him, It were better that we were not at all, then that we ſhould liue ſtill in wickedneſſe, and to ſuffer, and not to know wherefore.

13 He anſwered me and ſaid, I went into a foreſt vnto a plaine, and the * trees tooke counſell,

* Iudg. 9 8. 2 chron. 25 18.

14 And ſaid, Come, let vs goe and make warre againſt the Sea, that it may depart away before vs, and that we may make vs more Woods.

15 The floods of the Sea alſo in like maner tooke counſell, and ſaid, Come, let vs goe vp and ſubdue the Woods of the plaine, that there alſo we may make vs another countrey.

16 The thought of the Wood was in vaine, for the fire came and conſumed it.

17 The thought of the floods of the Sea came likewiſe to nought, for the ſand ſtood vp and ſtopped them.

18 If thou wert iudge now betwixt theſe two, whom wouldeſt thou begin to iuſtifie, or whom wouldeſt thou condemne?

19 I anſwered and ſaid, Verily it is a fooliſh thought that they both haue deuiſed: for the ‖ ground is giuen vnto the Wood, and the ſea alſo hath his place to beare his ‖ floods.

‖ Or, the land.

‖ Or, waues.

20 Then anſwered he me and ſaid, Thou haſt giuen a right iudgment, but why iudgeſt thou not thy ſelfe alſo?

21 For like as ‖ the ground is giuen vnto the wood, & the ſea to his floods: euen ſo *they that dwell vpon the earth may vnderſtand nothing, but that which is vpon the earth: and hee that dwelleth aboue the heauens, may onely vnderſtand the things that are aboue the height of the heauens.

22 Then anſwered I, and ſaid, I beſeech thee, O Lord, let me haue vnderſtanding.

23 For it was not my minde to be curious of the high things, but of ſuch as paſſe by vs dayly, namely wherefore Iſrael is giuen vp as a reproch to the heathen, and for what cauſe the people whom thou haſt loued, is giuen ouer vnto vngodly nations, and why the Lawe of our forefathers is brought to nought, and the written Couenants come to ‖ none effect.

24 And wee paſſe away out of the world as graſſehoppers, and our life is aſtoniſhment and feare, and we are not worthy to obtaine mercie.

25 What will he then doe vnto his Name, whereby we are called: of theſe things haue I aſked.

26 Then anſwered he me, and ſaid, The more thou ſearcheſt, the more thou ſhalt marueile, for the world haſteth faſt to paſſe away,

27 And cannot comprehend the things that are promiſed to the righteous in time to come: for this world is full of vnrighteouſneſſe and infirmities.

28 But as concerning the things whereof thou aſkeſt me, I will tell thee; for the euil is ſowen, but the deſtruction thereof is not yet come.

29 If therefore that which is ſowen, be not turned vpſide downe; and if the place where the euil is ſowen paſſe not away, then cannot it come that is ſowen with good.

30 For the graine of euill ſeed hath bene ſowen in the heart of Adam from the beginning, and how much vngodlineſſe hath it brought vp vnto this time? and how much ſhall it yet bring forth vntill the ‖ time of threſhing come.

31 Ponder now by thy ſelfe, how great fruit of Wickedneſſe the graine of euil ſeed hath brought forth.

32 And when the eares ſhall bee cut downe, which are without number, how great a floore ſhall they fill?

33 Then I anſwered and ſaid, How and when ſhall theſe things come to paſſe? wherefore are our yeeres few and euill?

34 And he anſwered me, ſaying, Do not thou haſten aboue the moſt Higheſt: for thy haſte is in vaine to be aboue him, for thou haſt much exceeded.

35 Did not the ſoules alſo of the righteous aſke queſtion of theſe things in their chambers, ſaying, How long ſhall I hope on this faſhion? when commeth the fruit of the floore of our reward?

36 And vnto theſe things ‖ Uriel the Archangel gaue them anſwere, and ſaid, Euen when the number of ſeedes is filled in you: for he hath weighed the world in the ballance.

37 By meaſure hath hee meaſured the times, and by number hath he numbred the times; and he doeth not moue nor ſtirre them, vntill the ſaid meaſure be fulfilled.

38 Then anſwered I, and ſaid, O Lord that beareſt rule, euen we all are full of vnpietie.

39 And for our ſakes peraduenture it is that the floores of the righteous are not filled, becauſe of the ſinnes of them that dwell vpon the earth.

40 So he anſwered me, and ſaid, Go thy way to a woman with childe, and aſke of her, when ſhe hath fulfilled her nine moneths, if her wombe may keepe the birth any longer within her?

41 Then ſaid I, No Lord, that can ſhe not. And he ſaid vnto mee, In the graue, the chambers of ſoules are like the wombe of a woman:

42 For like as a woman that trauaileth, maketh haſte to eſcape the neceſſitie of the trauaile: euen ſo doe theſe places haſte to deliuer thoſe things that are committed vnto them.

43 From the beginning looke what thou deſireſt to ſee, it ſhalbe ſhewed thee.

44 Then anſwered I, and ſaid, If I haue found fauour in thy ſight, and if it be poſſible, and if I be meet therefore,

45 Shew me then whether there be more to come then is paſt, or more paſt then is to come.

46 What is paſt I know; but what is for to come I know not.

47 And he ſaid vnto me, Stand vp vpon the right ſide, and I ſhal expound the ſimilitude vnto you.

48 So I ſtood and ſaw, and behold an hot burning ouen paſſed by before mee: and it happened that when the flame

* Iſay 55. 8, 9 Iohn 3. 31. 1. cor 2. 13.

‖ The land

‖ Or, no where.

‖ Or, floore.

‖ Ieremiel.

flame was gone by, I looked, and behold, the smoke remained still.

49 After this there passed by before me a watrie cloude, and sent downe much raine with a storme, and when the stormie raine was past, the drops remained still.

50 Then said he vnto me, Consider with thy selfe: as the raine is more then the drops, and as the fire is greater then the smoke: but the drops and the smoke remaine behind: so the ‖quantity which is past, did more exceede.

‖Or, measure.

51 Then I prayed, and sayd, May I liue, thinkest thou, vntill that time? ‖or what shall happen in those dayes?

‖Or, who shalbe manifest?

52 He answered me, and sayd, As for the tokens whereof thou askest me, I may tell thee of them in part; but as touching thy life, I am not sent to shew thee, for I doe not know it.

CHAP. V.

1 The signes of the times to come. 23 He asketh why God choosing but one people, did cast them off. 30 Hee is taught, that Gods iudgements are vnsearchable: 46 and that God doeth not all at once.

NEuertheles as concerning the tokens, beholde, the dayes shall come that they which dwell vpon earth, ‖ shall bee taken in a great number, and the way of trueth shall be hidden, and the land shall be barren of faith.

‖ Shalbe found with great wealth

2 But* iniquitie shalbe increased aboue that which now thou seest, or that thou hast heard long agoe.

*Mat. 24.12

3 And the land ‖ that thou seest now to haue roote, shalt thou see wasted suddenly.

‖ Or, that thou treadest vpon and seest.

4 But if the most high graunt thee to liue, thou shalt see after the third trumpet, that the Sunne shall suddenly shine againe in the night, and the Moone thrice in the day.

5 And blood shal drop out of wood, and the stone shall giue his voice, and the people shalbe troubled.

6 And euen he shal rule whom they looke not for that dwel vpon the earth, and the foules shall take their flight away together.

7 And the Sodomitish sea shall cast out fish, and make a noyse in the night, which many haue not known: but they shall all heare the voice thereof.

8 There shall be a confusion also in many places, and the fire shalbe oft ‖ sent out againe, and the wilde beasts shall change their places, and menstruous women shall bring foorth monsters.

‖ Or, sucked.

9 And salt waters shall be found in the sweete, and all friends shall destroy one another: then shall wit hide it selfe, and vnderstanding withdraw it selfe into his secret chamber,

10 And shall be sought of many, and yet not be found: then shall vnrighteousnesse and incontinence be multiplyed vpon earth.

11 One land also shall aske another, and say, Is righteousnes that maketh a man righteous, gone through thee? And it shall say, No.

12 At the same time shall men hope, but nothing obtaine: they shall labour, but their wayes shall not ‖ prosper.

‖ Or, be reiected.

13 To shew thee such tokens I haue leaue: and if thou wilt pray againe, and weepe as now, and fast seuen dayes, thou shalt heare yet greater things.

14 Then I awaked, & an extreme fearefulnesse went through all my body, and my minde was troubled, so that it fainted.

15 So the Angel that was come to talke with me, held me, comforted me, and set me vp vpon my feete.

16 And in the second night it came to passe, that Salathiel the captaine of the people came vnto mee, saying, Where hast thou beene? and why is thy countenance so heauie?

17 Knowest thou not that Israel is committed vnto thee, in the land of their captiuitie?

18 Up then, and eate bread, and forsake vs not as the shepheard that leaueth his flocke in the handes of cruell wolues.

19 Then sayd I vnto him, Goe thy waies from me, and come not nigh me: And he heard what I said, and went from me.

20 And so I fasted seuen dayes, mourning and weeping, like as Vriel the Angel commanded me.

21 And after seuen dayes, so it was that the thoughts of my heart were very grieuous vnto me againe.

22 And my soule recouered the spirit of vnderstanding, and I began to talke with the most high againe,

23 And said, O Lord, that bearest rule of euery wood of the earth, and of

all the trees thereof, thou hast chosen thee one onely vine.

24 And of all lands of the whole world thou hast chosen thee one pit: and of all the flowers thereof, one Lillie.

25 And of all the depths of the Sea, thou hast filled thee one riuer: and of all builded cities, thou hast hallowed Sion vnto thy selfe.

26 And of all the foules that are created, thou hast named thee one Done: and of all the cattell that are made, thou hast prouided thee one sheepe.

27 And among all the multitudes of peoples, thou hast gotten thee one people: and vnto this people whom thou louedst, thou gauest a law that is approued of all.

28 And now O Lord, why hast thou giuen this one people ouer vnto many: and ‖ vpon the one roote hast thou prepared others, and why hast thou scattered thy onely one people among many:

‖ *Or, ouer.*

29 And they which did gainesay thy promises, and beleeued not thy couenants, haue trodden them downe.

30 If thou didst so much hate thy people, yet shouldest thou punish them with thine owne hands.

31 Now when I had spoken these words, the Angell that came to me the night afore, was sent vnto me,

32 And said vnto me, Heare me, and I will instruct thee, hearken to the thing that I say, & I shal tell thee more.

33 And I said, Speake on, my Lord: then said he vnto me, thou art sore troubled in minde for Israels sake: louest thou that people better then hee that made them:

34 And I said, No Lord, but of very griefe haue I spoken: For my remes paine me euery houre, while I labour to comprehend the way of the most High, and to seeke out part of his iudgement.

35 And he said vnto me, Thou canst not: and I said, Wherefore Lord: Wherunto was I borne then: or why was not my mothers wombe then my graue, that I might not haue seene the trauell of Jacob, and the wearisome toyle of the stocke of Israel:

36 And he said vnto me, Number me the things that are not yet come, gather me together the droppes that are scattered abroad, make mee the flowres greene againe that are withered.

37 Open me the places that are closed, and bring me forth the winds that in them are shut vp, shew me the image of a voyce: and then I will declare to thee the thing that thou labourest to knowe.

38 And I said, O Lord, that bearest rule, who may know these things, but hee that hath not his dwelling with men:

39 As for me, I am vnwise: how may I then speake of these things whereof thou askest me:

40 Then said he vnto me, Like as thou canst doe none of these things that I haue spoken of, euen so canst thou not find out my iudgement, or in the end the loue that I haue promised vnto my people.

41 And I said, behold, O Lord, yet art thou nigh vnto them that be reserued till the end; and what shall they doe that haue beene before me, or we (that be now) or they that shall come after vs:

42 And he said vnto me, I will liken my iudgement vnto a ring: like as there is no slacknesse of the last, euen so there is no swiftnesse of the first.

43 So I answered and said, Couldst thou not make those that haue beene made, and be now, and that are for to come, at once, that thou mightest shewe thy iudgement the sooner:

44 Then answered he me, and said, The creature may not hast aboue the maker, neither may the world hold them at once that shalbe created therin.

45 And I said, As thou hast said vnto thy seruant, that thou which giuest life to all, hast giuen life at once to the creature that thou hast created, and the creature bare it: euen so it might now also beare them that now be present at once.

46 And he said vnto me, Aske the wombe of a woman, & say vnto her, If thou bringest forth children, why doest thou it not together, but one after another: pray her therefore to bring forth tenne children at once.

47 And I said, She cannot: but must doe it by distance of time.

48 Then said he vnto me, Euen so haue I giuen the wombe of the earth to those that be sowen in it, in their times.

49 For like as a young child may not bring forth the things that belong to the aged, euen so haue I disposed the world which I created.

50 And

50 And I asked and said, Seeing thou hast now given me the way, I will proceed to speak before thee: for our mother of whom thou hast told me that she is young, draweth now nigh unto age.

51 He answered me and said, Ask a woman that beareth children, and she shall tell thee.

52 Say unto her, Wherefore are not they whome thou hast now brought forth, like those that were before, but lesse of stature?

53 And she shall answere thee, They that be borne in the strength of youth, are of one fashion, and they that are borne in the time of age (when the wombe faileth) are otherwise.

54 Consider thou therefore also, how that yee are lesse of stature then those that were before you.

55 And so are they that come after you lesse then ye, as the creatures which now begin to be old, and have passed over the strength of youth.

56 Then saide I, Lord, I beseech thee, if I have found favour in thy sight, shew thy servant by whom thou visitest thy creature.

CHAP. VI.

1 Gods purpose is eternall. 8 The next world shall follow this immediatly. 13 What shall fall out at the last. 31 Hee is promised more knowledge, 38 and reckoneth up the workes of the creation, 57 and complaineth that they have no part in the world for whome it was made.

AND he said unto me, in the beginning when ẏ ||earth was made, before the borders of the world stood, or ever the windes blew,

||Or, circle of the earth.

2 Before it thundred and lightned, or ever the foundations of Paradise were laide,

3 Before the faire flowers were seene, or ever the moveable powers were established, before ẏ innumerable multitude of Angels were gathered together,

4 Or ever the heights of the aire were lifted up, before the measures of the firmament were named, or ever the chambres in Sion were hot,

5 And ere the present yeeres were sought out, and or ever the mansions of them that now sinne were turned, before they were sealed that have gathered faith for a treasure:

6 Then did I consider these things, and they all were made through mee alone, and through none other: by mee also they shall be ended, & by none other.

7 Then answered I and said, What shall bee the parting asunder of the times? or when shall be the ende of the first, and the beginning of it that followeth?

8 And he said unto me, From Abraham unto Isaac, when Jacob and Esau were borne of him, *Jacobs hand held ||first the heele of Esau.

*Gen. 25. 26.
||Or, from the beginning.

9 For Esaus is the end of the world, and Jacob is the beginning of it that followeth.

10 The hand of man is betwixt the heele and the hand: other question, Esdras, aske thou not.

11 ¶ I answered then and said, O Lord that bearest rule, if I have found favour in thy sight,

12 I beseech thee, shew thy servant the end of thy tokens, whereof thou shewedst me part the last night.

13 So he answered and said unto me, Stand up upon thy feete, and heare a mighty sounding voyce.

14 And it shall be as it were a great ||motion, but the place where thou standest, shall not be moved.

||Or, earthquake.

15 And therefore when it speaketh be not afraid: for the word is of the end, and the foundation of the earth is understood.

16 And why? because the speech of these things trembleth and is moved: for it knoweth that the ende of these things must be changed.

17 And it happened that when I had heard it, I stood up upon my feet, and hearkened, & behold, there was a voice that spake, and the sound of it was like the sound of many waters.

18 And it said, Behold, the dayes come, that I will begin to draw nigh, and to visit them that dwell upon the earth,

19 And will begin to make inquisition of them, What they be that have hurt unrighteously with their unrighteousnesse, and when the affliction of Sion shalbe fulfilled.

20 And when the world that shal begin to vanish away shall bee ||finished: then will I shew these tokens, the books shalbe opened before the firmament, and they shall see all together.

||Or sealed.

21 And the children of a yeere olde shall speake with their voyces, the women

men with childe shall bring foorth vntimely children, of three or foure monethsold: and they shall liue, and bee raised vp.

22 And suddenly shall the sowen places appeare vnsowen, the full storehouses shall suddenly be found empty.

23 And the trumpet shall giue a sound, which when euery man heareth they shalbe suddenly afraid.

24 At that time shall friendes fight one against another like enemies, and the earth shall stand in feare with those that dwell therein, the springs of the fountaines shall stand still, and in three houres they shall not runne.

25 Whosoeuer remaineth from all these that I haue told thee, shall escape, and see my saluation, and the ende of your world.

26 And the men that are receiued, shall see it, who haue not tasted death from their birth: and the heart of the inhabitants shalbe changed, and turned into another meaning.

27 For euil shalbe put out, and deceit shalbe quenched.

28 As for faith, it shall flourish, corruption shalbe ouercome, & the trueth which hath bene so long without fruit, shalbe declared.

29 And when hee talked with mee, behold, I looked by little and little vpon him before whom I stood.

30 And these words said he vnto me, I am come to shew thee the time of the night to come.

31 If thou wilt pray yet more, & fast seuen daies againe, I shall tel thee greater things ‖ by day, then I haue heard. *See cap. 13. vers. 52.*

32 For thy voice is heard before the most high: for the mighty hath seene thy righteous dealing, he hath seene also thy chastitie, which thou hast had euer since thy youth.

33 And therefore hath he sent mee to shew thee all these things, and to say vnto thee, Be of good comfort, & feare not.

34 And hasten not with the times that are past, to thinke vaine things, that thou mayest not hasten from the latter times.

35 And it came to passe after this, that I wept againe, and fasted seuen dayes in like maner, that I might fulfill the three weekes which he told me.

36 And in the eight night was my heart vered within mee againe, and I began to speake before the most high.

37 For my spirit was greatly set on fire, and my soule was in distresse.

38 And I said, O Lord, thou spakest from the beginning of the creation, euen the first day, & saidest thus, * Let heauen and earth bee made: and thy word was a perfect worke. * Gen. 1. 1.

39 And then was the spirit, and darkenesse, and silence were on euery side: the sound of mans voice was not yet formed.

40 Then commandedst thou a faire light to come foorth of thy treasures, that thy worke might appeare.

41 Vpon the second day thou madest the spirit of the firmament, and commandedst it to part asunder, and to make a diuision betwixt the waters, that the one part might goe vp, and the other remaine beneath.

42 Vpon the thirde day thou didst commaund that the waters should bee gathered in the seuenth part of the earth: sixe parts hast thou dried vp and kept them, to the intent that of these some being planted of God and tilled, might serue thee.

43 For as soone as thy word went foorth, the worke was made.

44 For immediatly there was great and innumerable fruit, and many and diuers pleasures for the taste, & flowers of vnchangeable colour, and odours of wonderfull smell: and this was done the third day.

45 * Vpon the fourth day thou commandedst that the Sunne should shine, and the Moone giue her light, and the starres should be in order, * Gen. 1. 14.

46 And gauest them a charge to do *seruice vnto man, that was to be made. Gen. 1. 15. deut. 4. 19.

47 Vpon the fift day, thou saydst vnto the seuenth part, * where the waters were gathered, that it should bring foorth liuing creatures, foules and fishes: and so it came to passe. Gene. 1. 20.

48 For the dumbe water, and without life, brought foorth liuing things at the commandement of God, that all people might praise thy wondrous workes.

49 Then didst thou ordeine two liuing creatures, the one thou calledst ‖ Enoch, and the other Leuiathan, ‖ *Behemoth.*

50 And didst separate the one from the other: for the seuenth part (namely where the water was gathered together) might not hold them both.

51 Vnto Enoch thou gauest one part which was dried vp the third day, that he

he ſhould dwel in the ſame part, where in are a thouſand hilles.

52 But vnto Leuiathan thou gaueſt the ſeuenth part, namely the moiſt, and haſt kept him to be deuoured of whom thou wilt, and when.

53 Vpon the firſt day thou gaueſt commaundement vnto the earth, that before thee it ſhould bring forth beaſts, cattell, and creeping things:

54 And after theſe, Adam alſo whom thou madeſt lord of all thy creatures, of him come wee all, and the people alſo whom thou haſt choſen.

55 All this haue I ſpoken before thee, O Lord, becauſe thou madeſt the world for our ſakes.

56 As for the other people which alſo come of Adam, thou haſt ſaid that they are nothing, but be like vnto ſpittle, and haſt likened the abundance of them vnto a drop that falleth from a veſſell.

57 And now, O Lord, behold, theſe heathen, which haue euer been reputed as nothing, haue begun to be lordes ouer vs, and to deuoure vs:

58 But wee thy people (whom thou haſt called thy firſt borne, thy onely begotten, and thy feruent louer) are giuen into their hands.

59 If the world now be made for our ſakes, why doe we not poſſeſſe an inheritance with the world? how long ſhall this endure?

CHAP. VII.

4 The way is narrow. 12 When it was made narrow. 28 All ſhall die and riſe againe. 33 Chriſt ſhall ſit in iudgement. 46 God hath not made Paradiſe in vaine, 62 & is merciful.

AND when I had made an ende of ſpeaking theſe words, there was ſent vnto mee the Angel which had beene ſent vnto mee the nights afore.

2 And he ſaid vnto me, Vp Eſdras, and heare the wordes that I am come to tell thee.

3 And I ſaid, Speake on, my God. Then ſaid he vnto me, The Sea is ſet in a wide place, that it might be deepe and great.

4 But put the caſe the entrance were narrow, and like a riuer,

5 Who then could goe into the Sea to looke vpon it, and to rule it? If hee went not through the narrow, how could he come into the broad?

6 There is alſo another thing. A city is builded, and ſet vpon a broad field, and is full of all good things.

7 The entrance thereof is narrow, and is ſet in a ‖ dangerous place to fall, like as if there were a fire on the right hand, and on the left a deepe water. ‖ Or ſteepe place.

8 And one only path betweene them both, euen betweene the fire and the water, ſo ſmall that there could but one man goe there at once.

9 If this city now were giuen vnto a man for an inheritance, if he neuer ſhall paſſe the danger ſet before it, how ſhall he receiue this inheritance?

10 And I ſaid, It is ſo, Lord. Then ſaid he vnto me, Euen ſo alſo is Iſraels portion:

11 Becauſe for their ſakes I made the world: and when Adam tranſgreſſed my Statutes, then was decreed that now is done.

12 Then were the entrances of this world made narrow, full of ſorrow and trauaile: they are but few and euill, full of perils, and very painefull.

13 For the entrances of the ‖ elder world were wide and ſure, and brought immortall fruit. ‖ Or, greater

14 If then they that liue, labour not to enter theſe ſtrait and vaine things, they can neuer receiue thoſe that are laide vp for them.

15 Now therefore why diſquieteſt thou thy ſelfe, ſeeing thou art but a corruptible man? and why art thou mooued, whereas thou art but mortall?

16 Why haſt thou not conſidered in thy minde this thing that is to come, rather then that which is preſent?

17 Then anſwered I, and ſayd, O Lord, that beareſt rule, thou haſt ordained in thy * Law, that the righteous ſhould inherite theſe things, but that the vngodly ſhould periſh: *Deut.8.1.

18 Neuertheleſſe, the righteous ſhal ſuffer ſtrait things, and hope for wide: for they that haue done wickedly, haue ſuffered the ſtrait things, and yet ſhall not ſee the wide.

19 And he ſaid vnto me, There is no iudge aboue God, and none that hath vnderſtanding aboue the higheſt.

20 For there be many that periſh in this life, becauſe they deſpiſe the Lawe of God that is ſet before them.

21 For God hath giuen ſtrait commande-

mandement to such as came, what they should doe to liue, euen as they came, and what they should obserue to auoid punishment.

22 Neuertheless they were not obedient vnto him, but spake against him, and imagined vaine things:

23 And deceiued themselues by their wicked deeds, and sayd of the most hie, that he is not, and knew not his waies.

24 But his Law haue they despised, and denied his couenants: in his statutes haue they not beene faithfull, and haue not performed his workes.

25 And therfore Esdras, for the emptie, are emptie things, and for the ful, are the full things.

26 Behold, the time shall come, that these tokens which I haue told thee, shall come to passe, and the bride shall appeare, and she comming forth shall be seene, that now is withdrawen from the earth.

27 And whosoeuer is deliuered from the foresaid euils, shall see my wonders.

28 For my sonne Jesus shall be reuealed with those that be with him, and they that remaine shall reioyce within foure hundred yeeres.

29 After these yeeres shall my sonne Christ die, and all men that haue life.

30 And the world shall be turned into the old silence seuen dayes, like as in the first beginning: so that no man shall remaine.

31 And after seuen dayes, the world that yet awaketh not shall be raised vp, and that shall die, that is corrupt.

32 And the earth shall restore those that are asleepe in her, and so shall the dust those that dwell in silence, and the secret places shall deliuer those soules that were committed vnto them.

33 And the most high shall appeare vpon the seate of iudgement, and misserie shall passe away, and the long suffering shall haue an end.

34 But iudgement onely shall remaine, trueth shall stand, and faith shall ware strong.

35 And the worke shall follow, and the reward shall be shewed, and the good deeds shall be of force, and wicked deeds shall beare no rule.

36 Then said I, *Abraham prayed first for the Sodomites, and *Moses for the fathers that sinned in the Wildernesse:

37 And Jesus after him for Israel in the time of Achan,

38 And Samuel; and Dauid for the destruction: and *Solomon for them that should come to the sanctuary.

39 And *Helias for those that receiued raine, & for the dead that hee might liue.

40 And *Ezechias for the people in the time of Sennacherib: and many for many.

41 Euen so now seeing corruption is growen vp, and wickednesse increased, and the righteous haue prayed for the vngodly: wherefore shall it not be so now also?

42 He answered me and said, This present life is not the end where much glory doth abide; therefore haue they prayed for the weake.

43 But the day of doome shall be the end of this time, and the beginning of the immortality for to come, wherein corruption is past.

44 Intemperancie is at an end, infidelity is cut off, righteousnesse is growen, and trueth is sprung vp.

45 Then shall no man be able to saue him that is destroyed, nor to oppresse him that hath gotten the victory.

46 I answered then and said, This is my first and last saying; that it had beene better not to haue giuen the earth vnto Adam: or else when it was giuen him, to haue restrained him from sinning.

47 For what profit is it for men now in this present time to liue in heauinesse, and after death to looke for punishment?

48 O thou Adam, what hast thou done? for though it was thou that sinned, thou art not fallen alone, but we all that come of thee.

49 For what profit is it vnto vs, if there be promised vs an immortall time, whereas we haue done the works that bring death?

50 And that their is promised vs an euerlasting hope, whereas our selues being most wicked are made vaine?

51 And that there are layd vp for vs dwellings of health and safety, whereas we haue liued wickedly?

52 And that the glory of the most high is kept to defend them which haue led a wary life, whereas we haue walked in the most wicked waies of all?

53 And that there should be shewed

a

|| Or, first beginning.

* Gen. 18. 23. * Exod. 32. 11.

|| Or, Archer. * 2. Sam. 24. 17. 2. chro. 6. 14. * 1. King. 17 21. and 18. 42. 45.

* 2. King. 19. 15.

* Rom. 5. 18.

|| Or, a hard life.

a paradiſe whoſe frute endureth for euer, Wherein is ‖ ſecuritie and medicine, ſith we ſhall not enter into it:

54 For we haue walked in vnpleaſant places.

55 And that the faces of them which haue vſed abſtinence, ſhall ſhine aboue the ſtarres, Whereas our faces ſhall bee blacker then darkeneſſe:

56 For while we liued and committed iniquitie, We conſidered not that we ſhould begin to ſuffer for it after death.

57 Then anſwered he me and ſaide, This is the ‖ condition of the battell, which man that is borne vpon the earth ſhall fight,

58 That if he be ouercome, he ſhall ſuffer as thou haſt ſaid, but if he get the victorie, he ſhall receiue the thing that I ſay.

59 For this is the life Whereof Moſes ſpake vnto the people While hee liued, ſaying, * Chooſe thee life that thou mayeſt liue.

60 Neuertheleſſe they beleeued not him, nor yet the prophets after him, no nor me which haue ſpoken vnto them,

61 That there ſhould not be ſuch heauineſſe in their deſtruction, as ſhall bee ioy ouer them that are perſwaded to ſaluation.

62 I anſwered then and ſaide, I know, Lord, that the moſt Hie is called mercifull, in that he hath mercy vpon them, Which are not yet come into the world,

63 And vpon thoſe alſo that turne to his Law,

64 And that * he is patient, and long ſuffereth thoſe that haue ſinned, as his creatures,

65 And that he is bountifull, for hee is ready to giue where it needeth,

66 And that is of great mercie, for he multiplieth more and more mercies to them that are preſent, and that are paſt, ‡ alſo to them which are to come.

67 For if he ſhall not multiplie his mercies, the world would not continue with them that inherit therein.

68 And he pardoneth: for if hee did not ſo of his goodneſſe, that they which haue committed iniquities might be eaſed of them, the ten thouſand part of men ſhould not remaine liuing.

69 And being Iudge, if he ſhould not forgiue them that are ‖ cured with his word, and put out the multitude of ‖ contentions,

70 There ſhould bee very fewe left peraduenture in an innumerable multitude.

CHAP. VIII.

1 Many created, but few ſaued. 6 Hee asketh why God deſtroyeth his owne worke, 26 and prayeth God to looke vpon the people which onely ſerue him. 41 God anſwereth that all ſeed commeth not to God, 52 and that glory is prepared for him and ſuch like.

AND he anſwered me, ſaying, The moſt High hath made this world for many, but the world to come for fewe.

2 I will tell thee a ſimilitude, Esdras, As When thou aſkeſt the earth, it ſhall ſay vnto thee, that it giueth much mold where of earthen veſſels are made, but little duſt that golde commeth of: euen ſo is ‡ courſe of this preſent world.

3 * There be many created, but few ſhall be ſaued.

4 So anſwered I and ſaid, Swallow then downe O my ſoule, vnderſtanding, and deuoure Wiſedome.

5 For thou haſt agreed to giue eare, and art willing to propheſie: for thou haſt no longer ſpace then onely to liue.

6 O Lord, if thou ſuffer not thy ſeruant that We may pray before thee, and thou ‖ giue vs ſeed vnto our heart, and culture to our vnderſtanding, that there may come frut of it, howe ſhall each man liue that is corrupt, Who beareth the place of a man?

7 For thou art alone, and We all one workemanſhip of thine hands, like as thou haſt ſaid.

8 For When the body is faſhioned now in the mothers Wombe, and thou giueſt it members, ‖ thy creature is preſerued in fire ‡ Water, and nine months doeth thy Workemanſhip endure thy creature Which is created in her.

9 But that Which keepeth, and is kept, ſhall both be preſerued: and When the time commeth, the Wombe preſerued, deliuereth vp the things that grew in it.

10 For thou haſt commanded out of the parts of the body, that is to ſay, out of the breaſts milke to be giuen, Which is the frut of the breaſts,

11 That the thing Which is faſhioned, may bee nouriſhed for a time, till thou diſpoſeſt it to thy mercy.

12 Thou broughteſt it vp With thy righ

*Deut.30 19.

*Mat.20. 16.

*Rom.2.4.

‖ Or, ſulnes.

‖ Or, intent.

‖ Or, giue vs.

‖ Or, how is the body faſhioned.

‖ Or, created.

‡ Or, contempts.

righteousnesse, and nourturedst it in thy Law, and reformedst it with thy iudgement.

13 And thou shalt mortifie it as thy creature, and quickenest it as thy worke.

14 If therefore thou shalt destroy him which with so great * labour was fashioned, it is an easie thing to be ordered by thy Commaundement, that the thing which was made might be preserued.

* Iob 10.8. psal. 139. 14. &c.

15 Now therefore, Lord, I will speake (touching man in generall, thou knowest best) but touching thy people, for whose sake I am sory,

16 And for thine inheritance, for whose cause I mourne, and for Israel, for whom I am heavy, and for Iacob, for whose sake I am troubled:

17 Therefore will I begin to pray before thee, for my selfe, and for them: for I see the falles of vs that dwell in the land.

18 But I haue heard the swiftnesse of the Iudge which is to come.

19 Therefore heare my voyce, and vnderstand my wordes, and I shall speake before thee: this is the beginning of the wordes of Esdras, before he was taken vp: and I said;

20 O Lord, Thou that dwellest in euerlastingnes, which beholdest from aboue, things in the heauen, & in the aire,

21 whose Throne is inestimable, whose glory may not be comprehended, before whom the hosts of Angels stand with trembling,

22 (whose seruice is conuersant in wind and fire,) whose word is true, and sayings constant, whose Commandement is strong, and ordinance fearefull,

23 whose looke driueth vp the depths, and indignation maketh the mountaines to melt away, which the trueth witnesseth:

24 O heare the prayer of thy seruant, and giue eare to the petition of thy creature.

25 For while I liue, I will speake, and so long as I haue vnderstanding, I will answere.

26 O looke not vpon the sinnes of thy people: but on them which serue thee in trueth.

27 Regard not the wicked inuentions of the heathen: but the desire of those that keepe thy Testimonies in afflictions.

28 Thinke not vpon those that haue walked famedly before thee: but remember them, which according to thy will haue knowen thy feare.

29 Let it not bee thy will to destroy them, which haue lued like beasts: but to looke vpon them that haue clearely taught thy Law.

30 Take thou no indignation at them which are deemed worse then beasts: but loue them that alway put their trust in thy righteousnesse, and glory.

31 For we and our fathers ‖ doe languish of such diseases; but because of vs sinners, thou shalt be called mercifull.

‖ *Are sicke.*

32 For if thou ‖ hast a desire to haue mercy vpon vs, thou shalt bee called mercifull, to vs namely, that haue no workes of righteousnesse.

‖ *Be willing.*

33 For the iust which haue many good workes layed vp with thee, shall out of their owne deedes receiue reward.

34 For what is man that thou shouldest take displeasure at him? or what is a corruptible generation, that thou shouldest be so bitter toward it?

35 * For in trueth there is no man among them that be borne, but he hath dealt wickedly, and among the faithfull, there is none which hath not done amisse.

* 1. King. 8. 46. and 2. chro. 6. 36.

36 For in this, O Lord, thy righteousnesse, and thy goodnesse shalbe declared, if thou be mercifull vnto them which haue not the ‖ confidence of good workes.

‖ *Or, substance.*

37 Then answered he mee, and said, Some things hast thou spoken aright, and according vnto thy words it shalbe.

38 For indeed I will not thinke on the disposition of them which haue sinned before death, before iudgement, before destruction.

39 But * I will reioyce ouer the disposition of the righteous, and I will remember also their pilgrimage, and the saluation, and the reward that they shall haue.

* Gen. 4. 4.

40 Like as I haue spoken now, so shall it come to passe.

41 For as the husbandman soweth much seed vpon the ground, and planteth many trees, and yet the thing that is sowen good in his season, commeth not vp, neither doeth all that is planted take root: euen so is it of them that are sowen in the world, they shall not all be saued.

42 I

42 I answered then, and said, If I haue found grace, let me speake.

43 Like as the husbandmans seede perisheth, if it come not vp, and receiue not the raine in due season, or if there come too much raine and corrupt it:

44 Euen so perisheth man also which is formed with thy hands, and is called thine owne image, because thou art like vnto him, for whose sake thou hast made all things, and likened him vnto the husbandmans seede.

45 Be not wroth with vs, but spare thy people, and haue mercy vpon thine owne inheritance: for thou art mercifull vnto thy creature.

46 Then answered he me, and said, Things present are for the present, and things to come, for such as be to come.

47 For thou commest farre short, that thou shouldest be able to loue my creature more then I: but I haue oft times drawen nigh vnto thee, and vnto it, but neuer to the vnrighteous.

48 In this also thou art marueilous before the most high;

49 In that thou hast humbled thy selfe as it becommeth thee, and hast not iudged thy selfe worthy to be much glorified among the righteous.

50 For many great miseries shall be done to them, that in the latter time shal dwell in the world, because they haue walked in great pride.

51 But vnderstand thou for thy selfe, and seeke out the glory for such as be like thee.

52 For vnto you is Paradise opened, the tree of life is planted, the time to come is prepared, plenteousnesse is made ready, a citie is builded, and rest is allowed, yea perfect goodnesse and wisedome.

53 The root of euil is sealed vp from you, weakenesse and the moth is hidde from you, and corruption is fled into
|| Or, grane. || hell to be forgotten.

54 Sorrows are passed, & in the end is shewed the treasure of immortalitie.

55 And therefore aske thou no more questions concerning the multitude of them that perish.

56 For when they had taken liberty, they despised the most High, thought scorne of his Lawe, and forsooke his wayes.

57 Moreouer, they haue troden downe his righteous,

58 And *said in their heart, that there
*Psal.14.1. and 53.1. is no God, yea and that knowing they must die.

59 For as the things aforesaid shall receiue you, so thirst and paine are prepared for them; for it was not his will that men should come to nought.

60 But they which be created, haue defiled the Name of him that made them, and were vnthankefull vnto him which prepared life for them.

61 And therefore is my iudgement now at hand.

62 These things haue I not shewed vnto all men, but vnto thee, and a fewe like thee. Then answered I, and said,

63 Behold, O Lord, now hast thou shewed me the multitude of the wonders which thou wilt begin to doe in the last times: but at what time, thou hast not shewed me.

CHAP. IX.

7 Who shall be saued, and who not. 19 All the world is now corrupted: 22 Yet God doeth saue a few. 33 Hee complaineth that those perish which keepe Gods Law: 38 and seeth a woman lamenting in a field.

HEe answered me then, and sayde, Measure thou the time diligently in it selfe: and when thou seest part of the signes past, which I haue tolde thee before,

2 Then shalt thou vnderstand, that it is the very same time, wherein the highest will begin to visite the world which he made.

3 Therefore when there shall bee seene *earthquakes and vprores of the people in the world: *Mat.24.7

4 Then shalt thou wel vnderstand, that the most high spake of those things from the dayes that were before thee, euen from the beginning.

5 For like as all that is made in the world hath a beginning, and an ende, and the end is manifest:

6 Euen so the times also of the highest, haue plaine beginnings in wonders and powerfull workes, and endings in effects and signes.

7 And euery one that shalbe saued, and shalbe able to escape by his works, and by faith, whereby ye haue beleeued,

8 Shall be preserued from the sayd perils, and shall see my saluation, in my land, and within my borders: for I haue sanctified them for me, from the beginning.

61

9 Then shall they be in pitifull case which now haue abused my wayes: and they that haue cast them away despitefully, shall dwell in torments.

10 For such, as in their life haue receiued benefits, & haue not knowen me:

11 And they that haue loathed my law, while they had yet liberty, and when as yet place of repentance was open vnto them, vnderstood not, but despised it:

12 The same must know it after death by paine.

13 And therefore be thou not curious, how the vngodly shalbe punished and when: but enquire how the righteous shall be saued, whose the world is, and for whom the world is created.

14 Then answered I, and said,

15 I haue said before, and now doe speake, and will speake it also hereafter: that there be many moe of them which perish, then of them which shall be saued,

16 Like as a wane is greater then a droppe.

17 And he answered me, saying: like as the field is, so is also the seed: as the flowres be, such are the colours also: such as the workeman is, such also is the worke: and as the husbandman is himselfe, so is his husbandry also: for it was the time of the world.

18 ‖And now when I prepared the world, which was not yet made, euen for them to dwell in that now liue, no man spake against me.

19 For then euery one obeyed, ‖but now the maners of them which are created in this world that is made, are corrupted by a perpetuall seed, & by a law which is vnsearchable, rid themselues.

20 So I considered the world, and behold there was perill, because of the deuices that were come into it.

21 And I saw and spared it greatly, and haue kept me a ‖grape of the cluster, and a plant of a great people.

22 Let the multitude perish then, which was borne in vaine, and let my ‖grape be kept and my plant: for with great labour haue I made it perfect.

23 Neuertheless if thou wilt cease yet seuen dayes moe (but thou shalt not fast in them.)

24 But goe into a field of flowres, where no house is builded, and eate only the flowres of the field, & eat no flesh, drinke no Wine, but eate flowres onely.

25 And pray vnto the Highest continually, then will I come and talke with thee.

26 So I went my way into the field which is called Ardath, like as he commanded me, and there I sate amongst the flowres, and did eate of the herbes of the field, and the meate of the same satisfied me.

27 After seuen dayes I sate vpon the grasse, and my heart was vered within me, like as before.

28 And I opened my mouth, and beganne to talke before the most High and said,

29 O Lord, thou that shewest thy selfe vnto vs, thou wast *shewed vnto our fathers in the wilderneſſe, in a place where no man ‖treadeth), in a barren place when they came out of Egypt.

30 And thou spakest, saying, Heare me, O Israel, and marke my words, thou seed of Jacob.

31 For behold I sow my law in you, and it shall bring frute in you, and yee shall be honoured in it for euer.

32 But our fathers which receiued the law, kept it not, and obserued not thy ordinances, and though the frute of thy law did not perish, neither could it, for it was thine:

33 Yet they that receiued it, perished, because they kept not the thing that was sowen in them.

34 And loe, it is a custome when the ground hath receiued seed, or the Sea a ship, or any vessel, meate or drinke, that, that being perished wherein it was sowen, or cast into,

35 That thing also which was sowen or cast therein, or receiued, doth perish, and remaineth not with vs: but with vs it hath not happened so.

36 For we that haue receiued the law perish by sinne, and our heart also which receiued it.

37 Notwithstanding the law perisheth not, but remaineth in his force.

38 And when I spake these things in my heart, I looked backe with mine eyes, & vpon the right side I saw a woman, and behold, she mourned, & wept with a loud voyce, and was much grieued in heart, and her clothes were rent, and she had ashes vpon her head.

39 Then let I my thoughts goe that I was in, and turned me vnto her,

40 And said vnto her, Wherefore weepest thou? why art thou so grieued in thy minde?

41 And

* Exod. 19. 9. and 24. 3. deut. 4. 12.

|| Or, they shall marueil.

|| And now because the time of the world was come, when I was preparing the world &c.

|| But when the world was made, both now and then, the maners of euery one created were corrupted by a neuer failing harueſt, and a law vnsearchable.

|| Or, graine.

|| Or, graine.

|| Or, commeth.

41 And ſhe ſaid vnto me, Sir, let me alone, that I may bewaile my ſelfe, and adde vnto my ſorow, for I am ſore vexed in my minde, and brought very low.

42 And I ſaid vnto her, What aileth thee? Tell me.

43 She ſaid vnto me, I thy ſeruant haue bene barren, and had no childe, though I had an husband thirty yeres.

44 And thoſe thirtie yeeres I did nothing elſe day and night, and euery houre, but make my prayer to ỹ higheſt.

45 After thirtie yeeres, God heard me thine handmaid, looked vpon my miſery, conſidered my trouble, and gaue me a ſonne: and I was very glad of him, ſo was my husband alſo, and all my neighbours, and we gaue great honour vnto the Almightie.

46 And I nouriſhed him with great trauaile.

47 So when he grew vp, and came to the time that he ſhould haue a wife, I made a feaſt.

CHAP. X.

1 Hee comforteth the woman in the field. 17 She vaniſheth away, and a citie appeareth in her place. 40 The Angel declareth theſe viſions in the field.

AND it ſo came to paſſe, that when my ſonne was entred into his wedding chamber, he fell downe and died.

2 Then we all ouerthrew the lights, and all my ||neighbours roſe vp to comfort me, ſo I tooke my reſt vnto the ſecond day at night.

3 And it came to paſſe when they had all left off to comfort me, to the end I might be quiet: then roſe I vp by night and fled, and came hither into this field, as thou ſeeſt.

4 And I doe now purpoſe not to returne vnto the citie, but here to ſtay, and neither to eate nor drinke, but continually to mourne, & faſt vntil I die.

5 Then left I the || meditations wherein I was, and ſpake to her in anger, ſaying,

6 Thou fooliſh Woman aboue all other, ſeeſt thou not our mourning, and what happeneth vnto vs?

7 How that Sion our mother is full of all heauineſſe, and much humbled, mourning very ſore?

8 And now ſeeing we all mourne, and are ſad, for we are all in heauineſſe, art thou grieued for one ſonne?

9 For aſke the earth, and ſhe ſhall tell thee, that it is ſhe, which ought to mourne, for the fall of ſo many that grow vpon her.

10 For out of her came all at the firſt, and out of her ſhal all others come: and behold they walke almoſt all into deſtruction, and a multitude of them is vtterly || rooted out.

11 Who then ſhould make more mourning, then ſhe that hath loſt ſo great a multitude, and not thou which art ſorry but for one?

12 But if thou ſayeſt vnto me, My lamentation is not like the earths, becauſe I haue loſt the fruit of my womb, which I brought forth with paines, and bare with ſorowes.

13 ||But the earth not ſo: for the multitude preſent in it, according to the courſe of the earth, is gone, as it came.

14 Then ſay I vnto thee, Like as thou haſt brought forth with labour: euen ſo the earth alſo hath giuen her fruit, namely man, euer ſithence the beginning, vnto him that made her.

15 Now therefore keepe thy ſorow to thy ſelfe, and beare with a good courage that which hath befallen thee.

16 For if thou ſhalt acknowledge the determination of God to be iuſt, thou ſhalt both receiue thy ſonne in time, and ſhalt be commended amongſt women.

17 Goe thy way then into the citie, to thine husband.

18 And ſhe ſaid vnto me, That will I not doe: I will not goe into the city, but here will I die.

19 So I proceeded to ſpeake further vnto her, and ſaid,

20 Doe not ſo, but bee counſelled by me: for how many are the aduerſities of Sion? Bee comforted in regard of the ſorow of Ieruſalem.

21 For thou ſeeſt that our Sanctuary is laid waſte, our Altar broken downe, our Temple deſtroyed.

22 Our Pſaltery is laid on ỹ ground, our ſong is put to ſilence, our reioycing is at an end, the light of our candleſticke is put out, the Arke of our Couenant is ſpoiled, our holy things are defiled, and the Name that is called vpon vs, is almoſt prophaned: our children are put to ſhame, our prieſts are burnt, our Leuites are gone into captiuitie, our virgines are defiled, and our wiues rauiſhed, our righteous men caried away,

|| Or countrey men citizens.

|| Or, ſpeeches.

|| Or, abolished.

|| But the earth after the maner of the earth: whereinto the preſent multitude is gone againe, as it came out.

our litle ones destroyed, our yong men are brought in bondage, and our strong men are become weake.

23 And which is the greatest of all, the seate of Sion hath now lost her honour: for she is delivered into the hands of them that hate vs.

24 And therefore shake off thy great heauinesse, and put away the multitude of sorrowes, that the mighty may be mercifull vnto thee againe, and the highest shal giue thee rest, and ease from thy labour.

25 And it came to passe while I was talking with her, behold her face vpon a sudden shined exceedingly, & her countenance glistered, so that I was afraid of her, and mused what it might be.

26 And behold suddenly, she made a great cry very fearful: so that the earth shooke at the noise of the woman.

27 And I looked, and beholde, the woman appeared vnto me no more, but there was a city builded, and a large place shewed it selfe from the foundations: then was I afraid, and cried with a lowd voice, and said,

28 Where is *Vriel the Angel, who came vnto mee at the first? for hee hath caused me to fall into many ‖traunces, and mine end is turned into corruption, and my prayer to rebuke.

29 And as I was speaking these wordes, behold, he came vnto me, and looked vpon me.

30 And loe, I lay as one that had bene dead, & mine vnderstanding was taken from me, and he tooke me by the right hand, and comforted mee, and set me vpon my feet, and said vnto me,

31 What aileth thee? and why art thou so disquieted, and why is thine vnderstanding troubled, & the thoughts of thine heart?

32 And I said, because thou hast forsaken me, and yet I did according to thy *wordes, and I went into the field, and loe I haue seene, and yet see, that I am not able to expresse.

33 And hee said vnto me, Stand vp manfully, and I wil aduise thee.

34 Then said I, Speake on, my lord in me, onely forsake me not, lest I die frustrate of my hope.

35 For I haue seene, that I knew not, and heare that I do not know.

36 Or, is my sense deceiued, or my soule in a dreame?

37 Now therefore, I beseech thee, that thou wilt shew thy seruant of this ‖vision.

38 He answered me then, & said, Heare me, and I shall enforme thee, and tell thee wherefore thou art afraid: for the highest will reueile many secret things vnto thee.

39 Hee hath seene that thy ‖way is right: for that thou sorrowest continually for thy people, and makest great lamentation for Sion.

40 This therefore is the meaning of the vision which thou lately sawest.

41 Thou sawest a woman mourning, and thou beganst to comfort her:

42 But now seest thou the likenesse of the woman no more, but there appeared vnto thee a city builded.

43 And whereas she told thee of the death of her sonne, this is the ‖solution.

44 This woman whom thou sawest, is Sion: and whereas she said vnto thee (euen she whom thou seest as a city builded.)

45 Whereas I say, she said vnto thee, that she hath bene thirty yeres barren: those are the thirty yeeres wherein there was no offering made in her.

46 But after thirtie yeeres, Solomon builded the city, & offered offrings: and then bare the barren a sonne.

47 And whereas she told thee that shee nourished him with labour: that was the dwelling in Hierusalem.

48 But whereas she said vnto thee, That my sonne comming into his marriage chamber, happened to haue a fall, and died, this was the destruction that came to Hierusalem.

49 And behold, thou sawest her likenesse, and because she mourned for her sonne, thou beganst to comfort her, and of these things which haue chanced, these are to be opened vnto thee.

50 For now the most High seeth, that thou art grieued vnfainedly, & sufferest from thy whole heart for her, so hath he shewed thee the brightnes of her glory, and the comelinesse of her beautie.

51 And therefore I bad thee remaine in ỹ field, where no house was builded.

52 For I knew that the Highest would shew this vnto thee.

53 Therefore I commanded thee to goe into the field, where no foundation of any building was.

54 For in the place wherein the Highest beginneth to shew his city, there can no mans building be able to stand.

55 And therefore feare not, let not thy heart

* Chap. 4. 1.

‖ Or, into the multitude in a traunce.

* Chap. 5. 20.

‖ Or, traunce.

‖ Or, purpose.

‖ Or, Interpretation.

heart be afrighted, but goe thy way in, and see the beautie and greatnesse of the building, as much as thine eyes be able to see:

56 And then shalt thou heare as much as thine eares may comprehend.

57 For thou art blessed aboue many other, and art ‖called with the highest, and so are but few.

58 But to morrow at night thou shalt remaine here.

59 And so shall the highest shew thee visions of the ‖high things, which the most high will do vnto them, that dwel vpon earth in the last dayes. So I slept that night and another, like as he commanded me.

‖ *Or art called to be with, &c.*

‖ *Or, last things.*

CHAP. XI.

1 Hee seeth in his dreame an Eagle comming out of the Sea: 37 And a Lion out of a wood talking to the Eagle.

IN the third night I dreame, and behold, there came vp from the Sea an Eagle, which had twelue feathered wings, & three heads.

2 And I saw, and behold, she spred her wings ouer all the earth, and all the windes of the ayre blewe on her, and were gathered together.

3 And I beheld, and out of her feathers there grewe other contrary feathers, and they became little feathers, and small.

4 But her heads were at rest: the head in the middest was greater then the other, yet rested † it with the residue.

5 Moreouer I beheld, and loe, the Eagle flew with her feathers, and reigned vpon earth, and ouer them that dwelt therein.

6 And I saw that all things vnder heauen were subiect vnto her, and no man spake against her, no not one creature vpon earth.

7 And I beheld, and loe, the Eagle rose vpon her talents, and spake to her feathers, saying,

8 Watch not all at once, sleepe euery one in his own place, & watch by course.

9 But let the heads be preserued for the last.

10 And I beheld, and loe, the voice went not out of her heads, but from the middest of her body.

11 And I numbred her contrary feathers, and behold, there were eight of them.

† *Lat. ſhe:.*

12 And I looked, and behold, on the right side there arose one feather, and reigned ouer all the earth.

13 And so it was, that when it reigned, the ende of it came, and the place thereof appeared no more: so the nert following stood vp and reigned, and had a great time.

14 And it happened, that when it reigned, the end of it came also, like as the first, so that it appeared no more.

15 Then came there a voice vnto it, and sayd,

16 Heare, thou that hast borne rule ouer the earth so long: this I say vnto thee, before thou beginnest to appeare no more.

17 There shall none after thee attame vnto thy time, neither vnto the halfe thereof.

18 Then arose the third, and reigned as the other before: and appeared no more also.

19 So went it with all the residue one after another, as that euery one reigned, and then appeared no more.

20 Then I beheld, & loe, in processe of time, the feathers that followed, stood vp vpon the right side, that they might rule also, and some of them ruled, but within a while they appeared no more:

21 For some of them were set vp, but ruled not.

22 After this I looked, and behold, the twelue feathers appeared no more, nor the two little feathers:

23 And there was no more vpon the Eagles body, but three heads that rested, and sixe little wings.

24 Then saw I also that two little feathers diuided themselues from the sixe, and remained vnder the head, that was vpon the right side: for the foure continued in their place.

25 And I beheld, & loe, the feathers that were vnder the wing, thought to set vp themselues, and to haue the rule.

26 And I beheld, & loe, there was one set vp, but shortly it appeared no more.

27 And the second was sooner away then the first.

28 And I beheld, and loe, the two that remained, thought also in themselues to reigne.

29 And when they so thought, behold, there awaked one of the heads that were at rest, namely it that was in the middest, for that was greater then the two other heads.

30 And then I saw, that the two other heads were ioyned with it.

31 And behold, the head was turned with them that were with it, and did eate vp the two feathers vnder the wing that would haue reigned.

32 But this head put the whole earth in feare, and bare rule in it ouer all those that dwelt vpon the earth, with much oppression, and it had the gouernance of the world more then all the wings that had beene.

33 And after this I beheld, and loe the head that was in the midst, suddenly appeared no more, like as the wings.

34 But there remained the two heads, which also in like sort ruled vpon the earth, and ouer those that dwelt therein.

35 And I beheld, and loe, the head vpon the right side, deuoured it, that was vpon the left side.

36 Then I heard a voyce, which said vnto me, Looke before thee, and consider the thing that thou seest.

37 And I beheld, and loe, as it were a roaring Lyon, chased out of the wood: and I saw that hee sent out a mans voyce vnto the Eagle, and said,

38 Heare thou, I will talke with thee, and the highest shall say vnto thee,

39 Art not thou it that remainest of the foure beasts, whom I made to raigne in my world, that the end of their times might come through them?

40 And the fourth came and ouercame all the beasts that were past, and had power ouer the world with great fearefulnesse, and ouer the whole compasse of the earth with much wicked oppression, and so long time dwelt he vpon the earth with deceit.

41 For the earth hast thou not iudged with trueth.

42 For thou hast afflicted the meeke, thou hast hurt the peaceable, thou hast loued lyers, and destroyed the dwellings of them that brought forth fruite, and hast cast downe the walles of such, as did thee no harme.

43 Therefore is thy wrongfull dealing come vp vnto the Highest, and thy pride vnto the Mighty.

44 The Highest also hath looked vpon the proud times, and behold, they are ended, and his abominations are fulfilled.

45 And therefore appeare no more thou Eagle, nor thy horrible wings, nor thy wicked feathers, nor thy malitious heads, nor thy hurtfull clawes, nor all thy vaine body:

46 That all the earth may be refreshed, and may returne, being deliuered from thy violence, and that she may hope for the iudgement, and mercy of him that made her.

CHAP. XII.

3 The Eagle which hee saw, is destroyed. 10 The vision is interpreted. 37 He is bid to write his visions, 39 and to fast, that he may see more. 46 He doth comfort those, that were grieued for his absence.

AND it came to passe whiles the Lyon spake these words vnto the Eagle, I saw:

2 And behold, the head that remained, and the foure wings appeared no more, and the two went vnto it, and set themselues vp to raigne, and their kingdome was small and full of vproar.

3 And I saw, and behold, they appeared no more, and the whole body of the Eagle was burnt, so that the earth was in great feare: then awaked I out of the trouble and traunce of my minde, and from great feare, and said vnto my spirit,

4 Loe, this hast thou done vnto me, in that thou searchest out the wayes of the Highest.

5 Loe, yet am I weary in my mind, and very weake in my spirit: and litle strength is there in me, for the great feare, wherewith I was affrighted this night.

6 Therefore wil I now beseech the Highest, that hee will comfort me vnto the end.

7 And I said, Lord, that bearest rule, If I haue found grace before thy sight, and if I am iustified with thee, before many others, and if my prayer indeed be come vp before thy face,

8 Comfort me then, and shew me thy seruant the interpretation, and plaine difference of this fearefull vision, that thou maist perfectly comfort my soule.

9 For thou hast iudged me worthy, to shew me the last times.

10 And he said vnto me, This is the interpretation of the vision.

11 The Eagle whom thou sawest come vp from the sea, is the kingdome which

which was ſeene, in the * viſion of thy brother Daniel.

12 But it was not expounded vnto him, therefore now I declare it vnto thee.

13 Behold, the dayes will come, that there ſhall riſe vp a kingdome vpon earth, and it ſhall be feared aboue all the kingdomes that were before it.

14 In the ſame ſhall twelue kings reigne, one after another.

15 Whereof the ſecond ſhall begin to reigne, and ſhall haue more time then any of the twelue.

16 And this doe the twelue wings ſignifie which thou ſaweſt.

17 As for the voice which thou heardeſt ſpeake, and that thou ſaweſt not to goe out from the heads, but from the mids of the body thereof, this is the interpretation:

18 That after the time of that kingdome, there ſhall ariſe great ſtriuings, and it ſhall ſtand in perill of falling: neuertheleſſe it ſhall not then fall, but ſhal be reſtored againe to his beginning.

19 And whereas thou ſaweſt the eight ſmall vnder feathers ſticking to her wings, this is the interpretation:

20 That in him there ſhal ariſe eight kings, whoſe time ſhall bee but ſmall, and their yeeres ſwift.

21 And two of them ſhall periſh: the middle time approching, foure ſhall bee kept vntill their end begin to approch: but two ſhall be kept vnto the end.

22 And whereas thou ſaweſt three heads reſting, this is the interpretation

23 In his laſt dayes ſhall the moſt High raiſe vp three kingdomes, and renew many things therein, and they ſhal haue the dominion of the earth,

24 And of thoſe that dwell therein with much oppreſſion, aboue all thoſe that were before them: therefore are they called the heads of the Eagle.

25 For theſe are they that ſhal accompliſh his wickedneſſe, and that ſhall finiſh his laſt end.

26 And whereas thou ſaweſt that the great head appeared no more, it ſignifieth that one of them ſhall die vpon his bed, and yet with paine.

27 For the two that remaine, ſhall be ſlaine with the ſword.

28 For the ſword of the one ſhall deuoure the other: but at the laſt ſhall he fall through the ſword himſelfe.

29 And whereas thou ſaweſt two feathers vnder the wings paſſing ouer the head, that is on the right ſide:

30 It ſignifieth that theſe are they whom the Higheſt hath kept vnto their end: this is the ſmall kingdom and full of trouble, as thou ſaweſt.

31 And the Lyon whom thou ſaweſt riſing vp out of the wood, and roaring, and ſpeaking to the Eagle, and rebuking her for her vnrighteouſneſſe, with all the words which thou haſt heard,

32 This is the Anointed which the Higheſt hath kept for them, and for their wickednеſſe vnto the end: he ſhall reproone them, and ſhall vpbraid them with their cruelty.

33 For hee ſhall ſet them before him alme in iudgement, and ſhall rebuke them and correct them.

34 For the reſt of my people ſhall he deliuer with mercie, thoſe that haue bin preſerued vpon my borders, and he ſhal make them ioyfull vntill the comming of the day of iudgement, whereof I haue ſpoken vnto thee from the beginning.

35 This is the dreame that thou ſaweſt, and theſe are the interpretations.

36 Thou onely haſt bene meete to know this ſecret of the Higheſt.

37 Therefore write all theſe things that thou haſt ſeene, in a booke, and hide them.

38 And teach them to the wiſe of the people, whoſe hearts thou knoweſt may comprehend, & keepe theſe ſecrets.

39 But wait thou here thy ſelfe yet ſeuen dayes moe, that it may be ſhewed thee whatſoeuer it pleaſeth the Higheſt to declare vnto thee: And with that he went his way.

40 And it came to paſſe when all the people ſaw that the ſeuen dayes were paſt, and I not come againe into the citie, they gathered them all together, from the leaſt vnto the greateſt, and came vnto me, and ſaid,

41 What haue we offended thee? and what euill haue we done againſt thee, that thou forſakeſt vs, and ſitteſt here in this place?

42 For of all the ‖ prophets thou only art left vs, as a cluſter of the vintage, and as a candle in a darke place, and as a hauen or ſhip preſerued from the tempeſt:

43 Are not the euils which are come to vs, ſufficient?

44 If thou ſhalt forſake vs, how much

* Daniel 7.7.

‖ Or, people.

much better had it bene for vs, if we also had bene burnt in the midst of Sion.

45 For we are not better then they that died there. And they wept with a loud voice: then answered I them, and said,

46 Be of good comfort, O Israel, and be not heavy thou house of Jacob.

47 For the Highest hath you in remembrance, and the mighty hath not forgotten you in temptation.

48 As for mee, I have not forsaken you, neither am I departed from you: but am come into this place, to pray for the desolation of Sion, and that I might seeke mercy for the low estate of your Sanctuary.

49 And now goe your way home every man, and after these dayes will I come vnto you.

50 So the people went their way into the city, like as I commanded them:

51 But I remained still in the field seuen dayes, as the Angel commanded me, and did eate onely in those dayes, of the flowers of the fielde, and had my meat of the herbes.

CHAP. XIII.

1 Hee seeth in his dreame a man comming out of the sea. 25 The declaration of his dreame.
54 He is praised, and promised to see more.

AND it came to passe after seuen dayes, I dreamed a dreame by night.

2 And ‖ loe, there arose a Winde from the sea that it mooued all the Waues thereof.

‖ *A certaine man as the winde. Iunius.*

3 And I beheld, and loe, that man waxed strong with the ‖ thousands of heauen: and when he turned his countenance to looke, all the things trembled that were seene vnder him.

‖ *Clouds.*

4 And whensoeuer the voyce went out of his mouth, all they burnt, that heard his voyce, like as the earth faileth when it feeleth the fire.

5 And after this I beheld, and loe, there was gathered together a multitude of men out of number, from the foure Windes of the heauen, to subdue the man that came out of the sea.

6 But I beheld, and loe, hee had graued himselfe a great mountaine, and flew vp vpon it.

7 But I would haue seene the region, or place, whereout the hill was grauen, and I could not.

8 And after this I beheld, and loe, all they which were gathered together to subdue him, were sore afraid, and yet durst fight.

9 And loe, as hee saw the violence of the multitude that came, hee neither lift vp his hand, nor held sword, nor any instrument of warre.

10 But onely I saw that he sent out of his mouth, as it had bene a blast of fire, and out of his lippes a flaming breath, and out of his tongue he cast out sparkes and tempests,

11 And they were all mixt together; the blast of fire, the flaming breath, and the great tempest, and fel with violence vpon the multitude, which was prepared to fight, and burnt them vp euery one, so that vpon a sudden, of an innumerable multitude, nothing was to be perceiued, but onely dust and smell of smoke: whē I saw this, I was afraid.

12 Afterward saw I the same man come downe from the mountaine, and call vnto him an other peaceable multitude.

13 And there came much people vnto him, whereof some were glad, some were sory, some of them were bound, and other some brought of ‖ them that were offred: then was I sicke through great feare, and I awaked and said,

‖ *Iunius. Of the things that were offered.*

14 Thou hast shewed thy seruant wonders from the beginning, and hast counted me worthy that thou shouldest receiue my prayer:

15 Shew mee now yet the interpretation of this dreame.

16 For as I conceiue in mine vnderstanding, woe vnto them that shall be left in those dayes; and much more woe vnto them that are not left behinde.

17 For they that were not left, were in heauinesse.

18 Now vnderstand I the things that are layde vp in the latter dayes, which shall happen vnto them, and to those that are left behinde.

19 Therefore are they come into great perils, and many necessities, like as these dreames declare.

20 Yet is it easier for him that is in danger, to come vnto ‖ these things, then to passe away as a cloud out of the world, and not to see the things that happen in the last dayes. And he answered vnto me, and said,

‖ *Or, this day.*

21 The interpretation of the vision shal I shew thee, and I wil open vnto thee, the thing that thou hast required.

22 Whereas thou haſt ſpoken of them that are left behinde, this is the interpretation.

23 He that ſhall endure the perill in that time, hath kept himſelfe: they that be fallen into danger, are ſuch as haue workes, and faith towards the Almightie.

24 Know this therefore, that they which be left behinde, are more bleſſed then they that be dead.

25 This is the meaning of the viſion: Whereas thou ſawest a man comming vp from the middeſt of the Sea:

26 The ſame is hee whom God the higheſt hath kept a great ſeaſon, which by his owne ſelfe ſhall deliuer his creature: and hee ſhall order them that are left behinde.

27 And Whereas thou ſawest, that out of his mouth there came as a blaſt of winde, and fire, and ſtorme:

28 And that he helde neither ſword, nor any inſtrument of warre, but that the rushing in of him deſtroyed the whole multitude that came to ſubdue him, this is the interpretation.

29 Behold, the dayes come, when the moſt high will begin to deliuer them that are vpon the earth.

30 And he ſhall come to the aſtoniſhment of them that dwell on the earth.

31 And one ſhall vndertake to fight againſt another, one city againſt another, one place againſt another, one people againſt another, and one realme againſt another. *Mat.24.7.

32 And the time ſhalbe, when theſe things ſhall come to paſſe, and the ſignes ſhall happen which I ſhewed thee before, and then ſhall my ſonne be declared, whom thou ſawest as a man aſcending.

33 And when all the people heare his voice, euery man ſhall in their owne land, leaue the battaile they haue one againſt another.

34 And an innumerable multitude ſhalbe gathered together, as thou ſawest them willing to come, and to ouercome him by fighting.

35 But hee ſhall ſtand vpon the top of the mount Sion.

36 And Sion ſhall come and ſhall be ſhewed to all men, being prepared and builded, like as thou ſawest the hill grauen without hands.

37 And this my ſonne ſhall rebuke the wicked inuentions of thoſe nations, which for their wicked life are fallen into the tempeſt,

38 And ſhall lay before them their euill thoughts, and the torments wherwith they ſhall begin to be tormented, which are like vnto a flame: and hee ſhall deſtroy them without labour, by the law which is like vnto fire.

39 And whereas thou ſawest that hee gathered another peaceable multitude vnto him;

40 Thoſe are the ten tribes, which were caried away priſoners out of their owne land, in the time of Oſea the king, whom * Salmanaſar the king of Aſſyria ledde away captiue, and hee caried them ouer the waters, and ſo came they vnto another land. * 2.Kings 17.3.

41 But they tooke this counſaile amongſt themſelues, that they would leaue the multitude of the heathen, and goe forth into a further countrey, where neuer mankind dwelt,

42 That they might there keepe their ſtatutes, which they neuer kept in their owne land.

43 And they entred into Euphrates by the narrow paſſages of the River.

44 For the moſt high then ſhewed * ſignes for them, and held ſtill the flood, till they were paſſed ouer. * Exod.14. 21.Ioſh.3. 15,16.

45 For through that countrey there was a great way to goe; namely, of a yeere and a halfe: and the ſame region is called ‖ Arſareth. ‖ Or, Arareth.

46 Then dwelt they there vntill the latter time: and now when they ſhall begin to come,

47 The higheſt ſhall ſtay the ſpringes of the ſtreame againe, that they may go through: therefore ſawest thou the multitude with peace.

48 But thoſe that be left behinde of thy people, are they that are found within my borders.

49 Now when hee deſtroyeth the multitude of the nations that are gathered together, he ſhal defend his people that remaine.

50 And then ſhall hee ſhewe them great wonders.

51 Then ſaid I, O Lord, that beareſt rule, ſhew me this: Wherefore haue I ſeene the man comming vp from the midſt of the Sea?

52 And he ſaid vnto me, Like as thou canſt neither ſeeke out, nor know the things that are in the deepe of the ſea: euen ſo can no man vpon earth ſee my ſonne,

sonne, or those that be with him, but in the day time.

53 This is the interpretation of the dreame which thou sawest, and whereby thou onely art herelightened.

54 For thou hast forsaken thine owne way, and applied thy diligence vnto my law, and soughtit.

55 Thy life hast thou ordered in wisdome, and hast called vnderstanding thy mother.

56 And therefore haue I shewed thee the treasures of the highest: After other three dayes, I will speake other things vnto thee, and declare vnto thee mightie and wonderous things.

57 Then went I forth into the field giuing praise and thanks greatly vnto the most High, because of his wonders which he did in time,

58 And because hee gouerneth the same, and such things as fall in their seasons, and there I sate three dayes.

CHAP. XIIII.

1 A voice out of a bush calleth Esdras, 10 and telleth him that the world waxeth old. 22 He desireth, because the Law was burnt, to write all againe, 24 and is bid to get swift writers. 39 Hee and they are filled with vnderstanding: 45 but hee is charged not to publish all that is written.

AND it came to passe, vpon the third day I sate vnder an oke, and behold, there came a voyce out of a bush ouer against me, and said, Esdras, Esdras.

2 And I said, Here am I Lord, and I stood vp vpon my feet.

3 Then said he vnto me, *In the bush I did manifestly reueale my selfe vnto Moses, and talked with him, when my people serued in Egypt. * Exod. 3. 2, 8.

4 And I sent him, and led my people out of Egypt, and brought him vp to the mount of Sinai, where I held him by me, a long season,

5 And told him many wonderous things, and shewed him the secrets of the times, and the end, and commanded him, saying,

6 These words shalt thou declare, and these shalt thou hide.

7 And now I say vnto thee,

8 That thou lay vp in thy heart the signes that I haue shewed, and the dreames that thou hast seene, and the interpretations which thou hast heard:

9 For thou shalt be taken away from all, and from henceforth thou shalt remaine with my sonne, and with such as be like thee, vntill the times be ended.

10 For the world hath lost his youth, and the times begin to waxe old.

11 For the world is diuided into twelue parts, and the ten parts of it are gone already, and halfe of a tenth part.

12 And there remaineth that which is after the halfe of the tenth part.

13 Now therefore set thine house in order, and reproue thy people, comfort such of them as be in trouble, and now renounce corruption.

14 Let go frō thee mortall thoughts, cast away the burdens of man, put off now the weake nature,

15 And set aside the thoughts that are most heauy vnto thee, and haste thee to flie from these times.

16 For * yet greater euils then those which thou hast seene happen, shall bee done hereafter. * Mat. 24. 7

17 For looke how much the world shall be weaker through age: so much the more shall euils increase vpon them that dwell therein.

18 For the trueth is fled farre away, and leasing is hard at hand: For now hasteth the vision to come, which thou hast seene.

19 Then answered I before thee, and said,

20 Behold, Lord, I will go as thou hast commanded me, and reproue the people which are present, but they that shall be borne afterward, Who shall admonish them? thus the world is set in darkenes, and they that dwell therein, are without light.

21 For thy law is burnt, therefore no man knoweth the things that are done of thee, or the works that shal begin.

22 But if I haue found grace before thee, send the holy Ghost into me, and I shall write all that hath bene done in the world, since the beginning, which were written in thy Lawe, that men may find thy path, and that they which will liue in the latter dayes, may liue.

23 And he answered me, saying, Goe thy way, gather the people together, and say vnto them, that they seeke thee not for fourtie dayes.

24 But looke thou prepare thee many ‖ bore trees, and take with thee Sarea, Dabria, Selemia, ‖ Ecanus and Asiel, ‖ Or, boxe tables to write on. See ver. 44. ‖ Or, Barias.

Aſiel, theſe fiue which are ready to write ſwiftly.

25 And come hither, and I ſhall light a candle of vnderſtanding in thine heart, which ſhall not be put out, till the things be performed which thou ſhalt beginne to write.

26 And when thou haſt done, ſome things ſhalt thou publiſh, and ſome things ſhalt thou ſhew ſecretly to the wiſe: to morrowe this houre ſhalt thou beginne to write.

27 Then went I foorth as he commanded, and gathered all the people together, and ſaid,

28 Heare theſe words, O Iſrael.

29 *Our fathers at the beginning were ſtrangers in Egypt, from whence they were deliuered:

30 *And receiued the law of life which they kept not, which ye alſo haue tranſgreſſed after them.

31 Then was the land, euen the land of Sion, parted among you by lot, but your fathers, and yee your ſelues haue done vnrighteouſneſſe, and haue not kept the wayes which the Higheſt commanded you.

32 And for as much as he is a righteous iudge, hee tooke from you in time, the thing that he had giuen you.

33 And now are you heere, and your brethren amongſt you.

34 Therefore if ſo be that you will ſubdue your owne vnderſtanding, and reforme your hearts, yee ſhall be kept aliue, and after death yee ſhall obtaine mercy.

35 For after death, ſhall the iudgement come, when we ſhall liue againe: and then ſhall the names of the righteous be manifeſt, and the workes of the vngodly ſhall be declared.

36 Let no man therefore come vnto me now, nor ſeeke after me theſe fourty dayes.

37 So I tooke the fiue men as hee commanded me, and we went into the field, and remained there.

38 And the next day behold a voyce called mee ſaying, Eſdras, *open thy mouth and drinke that I giue thee to drinke.

39 Then opened I my mouth, and behold, he reached me a full cup, which was full as it were with water, but the colour of it was like fire.

40 And I tooke it, and dranke: and when I had dranke of it, my heart vttered vnderſtanding: and Wiſedome grew in my breſt, for my ſpirit ſtrengthened my memory.

41 And my mouth was opened and ſhut no more.

42 The Higheſt gaue vnderſtanding vnto the fiue men, and they wrote the wonderfull viſions of the night, that were told, which they knew not: And they ſate fourty dayes, and they wrote in the day, and at night they ate bread.

43 As for me I ſpake in the day, and held not my tongue by night:

44 In fourty dayes they wrote ‖two hundred and foure bookes.

45 And it came to paſſe when the fourty dayes were fulfilled, that the Higheſt ſpake, ſaying, The firſt that thou haſt written, publiſh openly, that the worthy and vnworthy may read it.

46 But keepe the ſeuenty laſt, that thou mayeſt deliuer them onely to ſuch as be wiſe, among the people.

47 For in them is the ſpring of vnderſtanding, the fountains of wiſedome, and the ‖ſtreame of knowledge.

48 And I did ſo.

CHAP. XV.

1 This prophecie is certaine. 5 God will take vengeance vpon the wicked, 12 Vpon Egypt, 28 An horrible viſion. 43 Babylon and Aſia are threatned.

BEhold, ſpeake thou in the eares of my people the words of prophecie, which I will put in thy mouth, ſaith the Lord.

2 And cauſe them to be written in paper: for they are faithfull and true.

3 Feare not the imaginations againſt thee, let not the incredulity of them trouble thee, that ſpeake againſt thee.

4 For all the vnfaithfull ſhall die in their vnfaithfulneſſe.

5 Behold, ſaith the Lord, I will bring plagues vpon the world; the ſword, famine, death, and deſtruction.

6 For wickedneſſe hath exceedingly polluted the whole earth, and their hurtfull workes are fulfilled.

7 Therefore ſaith the Lord,

8 I will hold my tongue no more as touching their wickedneſſe, which they prophanely commit, neither will I ſuffer them in thoſe things, in which they wickedly exerciſe themſelues: behold, the *innocent & righteous blood cryeth

* Gene 47 4.
* Act 7. 53.
* Ezek. 3. 2.
‖ Or, 904.
‖ Or, the light of knowledge.
* Reuel 6. 10. and 19. 2.

cryeth vnto me, and the soules of the iust complaine continually.

9 And therefore saith the Lord, I wil surely auenge them, and receiue vnto me, all the innocent blood from among them.

10 Behold, my people is ledde as a flocke to the slaughter: I wil not suffer them now to dwel in the land of Egypt.

11 But I will bring them with a mighty hand, and a stretched out arme, and smite Egypt with plagues as before, and wil destroy al the land thereof.

12 Egypt shal mourne, and the foundation of it shall bee smitten with the plague and punishment, that God shall bring vpon it.

13 They that till the ground shall mourne: for their seedes shall faile, through the blasting, and haile, and with a fearefull constellation.

14 Woe to the world, and them that dwell therein.

15 For the sword and their destruction draweth nigh, and one people shall stand vp to fight against another, and swords in their hands.

16 For there shalbe sedition among men, and inuading one another, they shal not regard their kings, nor princes, and the course of their actions shall stand in their power.

17 A man shall desire to goe into a citie, and shall not be able.

18 For because of their pride, the cities shalbe troubled, the houses shalbe destroyed, and men shalbe afraid.

19 A man shall haue no pitie vpon his neighbour, but shall destroy their houses with the sword, and spoile their goods, because of the lacke of bread, and for great tribulation.

20 Behold, saith God, I will call together all the kings of the earth to reuerence me, which are from the rising of the Sunne, from the South, from the East, and Libanus: to turne themselues one against another, and repay the things that they haue done to them.

21 Like as they doe yet this day vnto my chosen, so will I doe also and recompense in their bosome, Thus saith the Lord God;

22 My right hand shall not spare the sinners, and my sword shal not cease ouer them, that shed innocent blood vpon earth.

23 The fire is gone forth from his wrath, and hath consumed the foundations of the earth, and the sinners like the straw that is kindled.

24 Woe to them that sinne and keepe not my cõmandements, saith the Lord.

25 I will not spare them: goe your way ye children from the power, defile not my Sanctuary:

26 For the Lord knoweth all them that sinne against him, and therefore deliuereth he them vnto death and destruction.

27 For now are the plagues come vpon the whole earth, and ye shall remaine in them, for God shal not deliuer you, because ye haue sinned against him.

28 Behold an horrible vision, and the appearance thereof from the East.

29 Where the nations of the dragons of Arabia shall come out with many charets, and the multitude of them shalbe caried as the winde vpon earth, that all they which heare them, may feare and tremble.

30 Also the Carmanians raging in wrath, shall go forth as the wilde boares of the wood, and with great power shall they come, and ioyne battell with them, and shall waste a portion of the land of the Assyrians.

31 And then shall the dragons haue the vpper hand, remembring their nature, and if they shall turne themselues, conspiring together in great power to persecute them,

32 Then these shalbe troubled, and keepe silence through their power, and shall flee.

33 And from the land of the Assyrians, shall the enemy besiege them, and consume some of them, and in their host shall be feare, and dread and strife ‖ among their kings. ‖ Or, against.

34 Behold clouds from the East, and from the North, vnto the South, and they are very horrible to looke vpon; full of wrath and storme.

35 They shall smite one vpon another, & they shall smite downe a great multitude of starres vpon the earth, euen their owne starre; and blood shalbe from the sword vnto the belly.

36 And doung of men vnto the camels ‖ hough. ‖ Or, Posterne, or gate.

37 And there shalbe great fearefulnesse and trembling vpon earth: and they that see the wrath, shall be afraid, and trembling shall come vpon them.

38 And then shall there come great stormes, from the South, and from the North,

North, & another part from the West.
39 And strong Winds shal arise from the East, and shall open it, and the cloud which hee raised vp in Wrath, and the starre stirred to cause feare toward the East and West winde, shalbe destroyed.
40 The great and mightie cloudes shall be lifted vp full of Wrath, and the starre, that they may make all the earth afraid, and them that dwel therein, and they shall powre out ouer euery high and eminent place, an horrible starre.
41 Fire and haile, and fleeing swords, and many waters, that all fields may be full, and all riuers with the abundance of great waters.
42 And they shal breake downe the cities, and walls, mountaines and hils, trees of the wood, and grasse of the medowes, and their corne.
43 And they shal goe stedfastly vnto Babylon, and ‖ make her afraid.
‖ Or, destroy.
44 They shall come to her, and besiege her, the starre and all Wrath shall they powre out vpon her, then shall the dust and smoke goe vp vnto the heauen: and all they that be about her, shall bewaile her.
45 And they that remaine vnder her, shall doe seruice vnto them that haue put her in feare.
‖ Or, like vnto Babylon.
46 And thou Asia that art ‖ partaker of the hope of Babylon, and art the glory of her person:
47 Woe be vnto thee thou Wretch, because thou hast made thy selfe like vnto her, and hast decked thy daughters in whoredome, that they might please and glory in thy louers, which haue alway desired to commit whoredome with thee.
48 Thou hast followed her, that is hated in all her works and inuentions: therefore sayth God,
49 I will send plagues vpon thee: widowhood, pouertie, famine, sword, and pestilence, to waste thy houses with destruction and death.
50 And the glory of thy power shall be dried vp as floure, when the heate shall arise that is sent ouer thee.
51 Thou shalt bee weakened as a poore woman with stripes, and as one chastised with woundes, so that the mightie and louers shall not be able to receiue thee.
52 Would I with iealousie haue so proceeded against thee, saith the Lord,
53 If thou haddest not alway slaine my chosen, exalting the stroke of thine hands, & saying ouer their † dead, when thou wast drunken,
† Lat. death.
54 Set foorth the beauty of thy countenance.
55 The reward of thy whoredome shall be in thy bosome, therefore shalt thou receiue recompense.
56 Like as thou hast done vnto my chosen, sayth the Lord: euen so shall God doe vnto thee, and shall deliuer thee into mischefe.
57 Thy children shall die of hunger, and thou shalt fall through the sword: thy cities shalbe broken downe, and all thine shall perish with the sword in the field.
58 They that be in the mountaines shall die of hunger, and eate their owne flesh, and drinke their owne blood, for very hunger of bread, & thirst of water.
59 Thou, as vnhappy, shalt come through the Sea, and receiue plagues againe.
60 And in the passage, they shall rush on the idle citie, and shall destroy some portion of thy land, and consume part of thy glory, and shall returne to Babylon that was destroyed.
61 And thou shalt be cast downe by them, as stubble, and they shall be vnto thee as fire,
62 And shall consume thee and thy cities, thy land and thy mountaines, all thy woods and thy fruitfull trees shall they burne vp with fire.
63 Thy children shall they cary away captiue, and looke what thou hast, they shall spoile it, and ‖ marre the beauty of thy face.
‖ Or, blemish.

CHAP. XVI.

1 Babylon and other places are threatned with plagues that cannot be auoided: 23 and with desolation. 40 The seruants of the Lorde must looke for troubles: 51 and not hide their sinnes, 74 but leaue them, and they shall be deliuered.

WOe be vnto thee, Babylon and Asia, woe be vnto thee Egypt and Syria.
2 Gird vp your selues with clothes of sacke and haire, bewaile your children, and be sory, for your destruction is at hand.
3 A sword is sent vpon you, and who may turne it backe?
4 A fire is sent among you, and who may quench it?
5 Plagues are sent vnto you, and

What is he that may driue them away?
6 May any man driue away a hungry Lion in the wood? or may any one quench the fire in ſtubble, when it hath begun to burne?
7 May one turne againe the arrow that is ſhot of a ſtrong archer?
8 The mightie Lord ſendeth the plagues, and who is hee that can driue them away?
9 A fire ſhall goe forth from his wrath: & who is he that may quench it?
10 He ſhall caſt lightnings, and who ſhall not feare? he ſhall thunder, and who ſhall not be afraid?
11 The Lord ſhall threaten, and who ſhall not be vtterly beaten to powder at his preſence?
12 The earth quaketh and the foundations thereof, the ſea ariſeth vp with waues from the deepe, and the waues of it are troubled, and the fiſhes thereof alſo before the Lord, and before the glorie of his power.
13 For ſtrong is his right hand that bendeth the bow, his arrowes that hee ſhooteth are ſharpe, and ſhall not miſſe when they begin to bee ſhot into the ends of the world.
14 Behold, the plagues are ſent, and ſhall not returne againe, vntill they come vpon the earth.
15 The fire is kindled, and ſhall not be put out, till it conſume the foundation of the earth.
16 Like as an arrow which is ſhot of a mightie archer returneth not backward: euen ſo the plagues that ſhall be ſent vpon earth, ſhall not returne againe.
17 Woe is me, woe is me, who will deliuer me in thoſe dayes?
18 The beginning of ſorrowes, and great mournings, the beginning of famine, and great death: the beginning of warres, and the powers ſhall ſtand in feare, the beginning of euils, What ſhall I doe when theſe euils ſhal come?
19 Behold, famine, and plague, tribulation and anguiſh, are ſent as ſcourges for amendment.
20 But for all theſe things they ſhall not turne from their wickednes, nor be alway mindfull of the ſcourges.
21 Behold, victuals ſhall be ſo good cheape vpon earth, that they ſhal think themſelues to be in good caſe, and euen then ſhall ‖ euils growe vpon earth, ſword, famine, and great confuſion.
22 For many of them that dwell vpon earth, ſhall periſh of famine, and the other that eſcape the hunger, ſhall the ſword deſtroy.
23 And the dead ſhall be caſt out as doung, and there ſhalbe no man to comfort them, for the earth ſhall be waſted, and the cities ſhall be caſt downe.
24 There ſhall be no man left to till the earth, and to ſow it.
25 The trees ſhall giue fruite, and who ſhall gather them?
26 The grapes ſhall ripe, and who ſhall treade them? for all places ſhall be deſolate of men.
27 So that one man ſhall deſire to ſee another, and to heare his voyce.
28 For of a citie there ſhalbe ten left, and two of the field which ſhall hide themſelues in the thicke groues, and in the clefts of rockes.
29 As in an orchard of oliues, vpon euery tree there are left three or foure oliues:
30 Or, When as a vineyard is gathered, there are left ſome cluſters of them that diligently ſeek through ẏ vineyard:
31 Euen ſo in thoſe dayes there ſhalbe three or foure left by them that ſearch their houſes with the ſword.
32 And the earth ſhall be laid waſte, and the fields therof ſhal ware old, and her wayes and all her paths ſhall grow full of thornes, becauſe no man ſhal trauaile therethrough.
33 The virgins ſhall mourne hauing no bridegromes, ẏ women ſhal mourne hauing no huſbands, their daughters ſhall mourne hauing no helpers.
34 In the warres ſhall their bridegromes bee deſtroyed, and their huſbands ſhall periſh of famine.
35 Heare now theſe things, and vnderſtand them, ye ſeruants of the Lord.
36 Behold the word of the Lord, receiue it, beleeue not the gods of whom the Lord ſpake.
37 Behold, the plagues draw nigh, and are not ſlacke.
38 As when a woman with childe in the ninth month bringeth forth her ſon, within two or three houres of her birth great paines compaſſe her wombe, which paines, when the child commeth forth, they ſlacke not a moment,
39 Euen ſo ſhall not the plagues bee ſlacke to come vpon the earth, and the world ſhall mourne, and ſorrowes ſhal come vpon it on euery ſide.

‖ Or plagues

40 Do my

40 O my people, heare my word: make you ready to the battell, and in those euils, be euen as pilgrimes vpon the earth.

41 He that selleth let him be as hee that fleeth away: and he that buyeth, as one that will loose.

42 He that occupieth merchandize, as he that had no profit by it: and he that buildeth, as hee that shall not dwell therein.

43 He that soweth, as if he should not reape: so also he that planteth the vineyard, as he that shal not gather the grapes.

44 They that marry, as they that shall get no children: and they that marrie not, as the widowers.

45 And therefore they that labour, labour in vaine.

46 For strangers shall reape their fruits, and spoile their goods, ouerthrowe their houses; and take their children captiues, for in captiuity and famine shall they get children.

47 And they that occupy their merchandize with robbery, the more they decke their cities, their houses, their possessions and their owne persons:

48 The more will I be angry with them for their sinne, saith the Lord.

49 Like as an whore enuieth a right honest and vertuous woman:

50 So shall righteousnesse hate iniquity, when she decketh her selfe, and shall accuse her, to her face, when he commeth that shall defend him that diligently searcheth out euery sinne vpon earth.

51 And therfore be yee not like thereunto, nor to the workes thereof.

52 For yet a little iniquitie shall be taken away out of the earth, and righteousnesse shall reigne among you.

53 Let not the sinner say that he hath not sinned: for God shall burne coales of fire vpon his head, which saith before the Lord God and his glory, I haue not sinned.

54 Behold, the Lord knoweth all the workes of men, *their imaginations, their thoughts, and their hearts:

55 Which spake but the word, let the earth be made, *and it was made: let the heauen be made, and it was created.

56 In his word were the starres made, and he knoweth the *number of them.

57 He searcheth the deepe, and the treasures thereof, he hath measured the Sea, and what it containeth.

58 He hath shut the Sea in the midst of the waters, and with his word hath he hanged the earth vpon the waters.

59 He spreadeth out the heauens like a vault, vpon the waters hath he founded it.

60 In the desart hath hee made springs of water, and pooles vpon the tops of the mountaines, that the floods might powre downe from the high rockes to water the earth.

61 He made man, and put his heart in the midst of the body, and gaue him breath, life, and vnderstanding.

62 Yea and the spirit of Almighty God, which made all things, and searcheth out all hidden things in the secrets of the earth.

63 Surely he knoweth your inuentions, and what you thinke in your hearts, euen them that sinne, and would hide their sinne.

64 Therefore hath the Lord exactly searched out all your workes, and he will put you all to shame.

65 And when your sinnes are brought foorth yee shalbe ashamed before men, and your owne sinnes shall be your accusers in that day.

66 What will yee doe? or how will yee hide your sinnes before God and his Angels?

67 Behold, God himselfe is the iudge, feare him: leaue off from your sinnes, and forget your iniquities to medle no more with them for euer, so shall God lead you forth, and deliuer you from all trouble.

68 For behold, the burning wrath of a great multitude is kindled ouer you, and they shall take away certaine of you, and feede you ‖ being idle with things offered vnto idoles.

69 And they that consent vnto them shall be had in derision, and in reproch, and troden vnder foote.

70 For there shall be in euery place, and in the next cities a great insurrection vpon those that feare the Lord.

71 They shall be like mad men, sparing none, but still spoiling and destroying those that feare the Lord.

72 For they shal waste and take away their goods, and cast them out of their houses.

73 Then shall they be knowen who

‖ *Or, being vnable to resist.*

*Luke 16. 15.

*Gene. 1. 1.

*Psal. 146. 4.

are my chosen, and they shall be tried, as the gold in the fire:

74 Heare, O yee my beloued, saith the Lord: behold, the dayes of trouble are at hand, but I will deliuer you from the same.

75 Be yee not afraid, neither doubt, for God is your guide,

76 And the guide of them who keepe my commaundements, and precepts, saith the Lord God; Let not your sinnes weigh you downe, and let not your iniquities lift vp themselues.

77 Woe bee vnto them that are bound with their sinnes, and couered with their iniquities: like as a field is couered ouer with bushes, and the path thereof couered with thornes, that no man may trauell through.

78 It is ‖left vndressed, and is cast into the fire, to bee consumed therewith.

‖ *Or, shut out.*

¶ TOBIT.

CHAP. I.

1 Tobit his stocke, and deuotion in his youth, 9 His marriage, 10 And captiuitie, 13 His preferment, 16 Almes and charitie in burying the dead, 19 For which he is accused and flieth, 22 And after returneth to Niniue.

THE Booke of the ‖ wordes of Tobit, sonne of Tobiel, the son of Ananiel, the sonne of Aduel, the sonne of Gabael, of the seed of Asael, of the Tribe of Nephthali,

‖ *Or, acts.*

2 Who in the time of Enemessar king of the Assyrians, was led captiue out of *Thisbe which is at the right hand of that citie, which is called ‖properly Nephthalim Galile aboue Aser.

* 2. King. 17. 3

‖ *Or, Kedes of Nephthali in Galile, Iudg. 4. 6.*

3 I Tobit haue walked all the dayes of my life in the way of trueth, and iustice, and I did many almes deeds to my brethren, and my nation, who came with me to Nineue into the land of the Assyrians.

4 And when I was in mine owne countrey, in the land of Israel, being but young, all the tribe of Nephthali my father, fell from the house of Jerusalem, which was chosen out of all the tribes of Israel, that all the tribes should sacrifice there where the Temple of the habitation of the most high was consecrated, and built for all ages.

5 Now all the tribes which together reuolted, and the house of my father Nephthali sacrificed vnto the *heifer Baal.

* 1. King. 12. 30. *Or, to the power of Baal, or the god Baal.*

6 But I alone went often to Jerusalem at the Feasts, as it was ordeined vnto al the people of Israel by an euerlasting decree, * hauing the first fruits, and tenths of encrease, with that which was first shorne, and them gaue I at the Altar to the Priestes the children of Aaron.

* Exod. 22. 29. deu. 12. 6.

7 The first tenth part of al increase, I gaue to the sonnes of ‖Aaron, who ministred at Jerusalem: another tenth part I sold away, and went, and spent it euery yeere at Jerusalem.

‖ *Or, Leui.*

8 And the third, I gaue vnto them to whom it was meet, as Debora my fathers mother had commanded mee, because I was left an orphane by my father.

9 Furthermore when I was come to the age of a man, I married Anna of mine * owne kinred, and of her I begate Tobias.

* Num. 36. 7.

10 And when we were caried away captiues to Nineue, all my brethren, and those that were of my kinred, did eate of the * bread of the Gentiles.

* Gene. 43. 32.

11 But I kept †my selfe from eating.

† *Greek, my soule.*

12 Because I remembred God with all my heart.

13 And the most High gaue me grace, and fauour before Enemessar, so that I was his †purueyour.

† *Greek, hyer.*

14 And I went into Media, and left in trust with Gabael, the brother of Gabrias ‖at Rages a citie of Media, ten talents of siluer.

‖ *Or, in the land or countrey of Media.*

15 Now

15 Now when Enemeſſar was dead, Sennacherib his ſonne reigned in his ſtead, † whoſe eſtate was troubled, that I could not goe into Media.

16 And in the time of Enemeſſar, I gaue many almes to my brethren, and gaue my bread to the hungry,

17 And my clothes to the naked: and if I ſaw any of my nation dead, or caſt ‖ about the walles of Nineue, I buried him.

18 And if the king Sennacherib had ſlaine any, when hee was come, * and fledde from Iudea, I buried them priuily, (for in his wrath hee killed many) but the bodies were not found, when they were ſought for of the king.

19 And when one of the Nineuites went, and complained of me to the king that I buried them, and hid my ſelfe: vnderſtanding that I was ſought for to be put to death, I withdrew my ſelfe for feare.

20 Then all my goods were forcibly taken away, neither was there any thing left me, beſides my wife Anna, and my ſonne Tobias.

21 And there paſſed not fiue and fiftie dayes before two of his ſonnes * killed him, and they fled into the mountaines of Ararath, and ‖ Sarchedonus his ſonne reigned in his ſtead, who appointed ouer his fathers accounts, and ouer all his affaires, Achiacharus my brother Anaels ſonne.

22 And Achiacharus entreating for me, I returned to Nineue: now Achiacharus was Cup-bearer, and keeper of the Siguet, and Steward, and ouerſeer of the accounts: and ‖ Sarchedonus appointed him next vnto him: and hee was my brothers ſonne.

† *Gr. the ways of whom were vnſeeled.*

‖ *Or, behind the walles.*

* *2. Kin. 19. 35. 36. Iſai. 37. 36. 37. eccluſ. 48. 18, 22. 1. macc. 7. 41. 2. mac. 8. 19.*

* *2. King. 19. 37. 2. chr. 32. 21.*

‖ *Or, Eſar-Haddon.*

‖ *Or, Eſar-Haddon.*

CHAP. II.

1 Tobit leaueth his meate to bury the dead, 10 and becommeth blinde. 11 His wife taketh in worke to get her liuing. 14 Her husband and ſhe fall out about a kidde.

NOw when I was come home againe, and my wife Anna was reſtored vnto me, with my ſonne Tobias, in the feaſt of Pentecoſt, which is the holy Feaſt of the ſeuen weekes, there was a good dinner prepared me, in the which I ſate downe to eate.

2 And when I ſaw abundance of meate, I ſayd to my ſonne, Goe and bring what poore man ſoeuer thou ſhalt finde out of our brethren, who is mindfull of the Lord, and loe, I tarie for thee.

3 But he came againe and ſaid, Father, one of our nation is ſtrangled, and is caſt out in the market place.

4 Then before I had taſted of any meate, I ſtart vp and tooke him vp into a rowme, vntill the going downe of the Sunne.

5 Then I returned and waſhed my ſelfe, and ate my meate in heauineſſe,

6 Remembring that prophecie * of Amos, as hee ſaid; Your feaſts ſhall be turned into mourning, and all your mirth into lamentation.

7 Therefore I wept: and after the going downe of the Sunne, I went and made a graue, and buried him.

8 But my neighbours mocked me, and ſaid, This man is not yet afraide to be put to death for this matter, * who fledde away, and yet loe, he burieth the dead againe.

9 The ſame night alſo I returned from the buriall, and ſlept by the wall of my court yard, being polluted, and my face was vncouered:

10 And I knewe not that there were ‖ Sparrowes in the wall, and mine eyes being open, the Sparrowes muted warme doung into mine eyes, and a ‖ whiteneſſe came in mine eyes, and I went to the Phyſicians, but they helped me not: moreouer Achiacharus did nourish mee, vntill I went into Elymais.

11 And my wife Anna ‖ did take womens workes to doe.

12 And when ſhee had ſent ‖ them home to the owners, they payd her wages, and gaue her alſo beſides a kid.

13 And when it was in mine houſe, and began to cry, I ſaid vnto her, From whence is this kidde? is it not ſtollen? render it to the owners, * for it is not lawfull to eate any thing that is ſtollen.

14 * But ſhee replyed vpon me, It was giuen for a gift more then the wages: howbeit I did not beleeue her, but bade her render it to the owners: and I was abaſhed at her. But ſhee replyed vpon me, Where are thine almes, and thy righteous deedes? ‖ behold, thou and all thy workes are knowen.

* *Amos 8. 10.*

* *Cha. 1. 19.*

‖ *Or, Swallowes.*

‖ *Or, white ſpeckes.*

‖ *Or, wrought to ſpinne in the womens rooms.*

‖ *Or, her worke.*

* *Deu. 22. 1*

* *Iob 2. 9.*

‖ *Or, for all things are knowen to thee.*

CHAP. III.

1 Tobit grieued with his wiues taunts, prayeth. 11 Sara reproched by her fathers maides, prayeth also. 17 An Angel is sent to helpe them both.

THen I being grieued, did weepe, and in my sorowe prayed, saying,

2 O Lord, thou art iust and all thy workes, and all thy wayes are mercie and trueth, and thou iudgest truely & iustly for euer.

3 Remember me, and looke on me, punish me not for my sinnes and ignorances, and the sinnes of my fathers, who haue sinned before thee.

4 For they obeyed not thy commandements, wherefore thou hast deliuered vs *for a spoile, and vnto captiuitie, and vnto death, and for a prouerbe of reproch to all the nations among whom we are dispersed.

5 And now thy iudgments are many and true: Deale with me according to my sinnes, and my fathers: because we haue not kept thy commandements, neither haue walked in trueth before thee.

6 Now therefore deale with me as seemeth best vnto thee, and command my spirit to be taken from me, that I may be ||dissolued, and become earth: for it is profitable for me to die, rather then to liue, because I haue heard false reproches, and haue much sorow: command therfore that I may now be deliuered out of this distresse, and goe into the euerlasting place: turne not thy face away from me.

7 It came to passe the same day, that in Ecbatane a citie of Media, Sara the daughter of Raguel, was also reproched by her fathers maides,

8 Because that she had bin maried to seuen husbands, whom Asmodeus the euill spirit had killed, before they had lien with her. Doest thou not knowe, said they, that thou hast strangled thine husbands: thou hast had already seuen husbands, neither wast thou named after any of them.

9 Wherefore doest thou beate vs for them? If they be dead, goe thy wayes after them, let vs neuer see of thee either sonne or daughter.

10 When she heard these things, she was very sorowful, so that she thought to haue strangled her selfe, and she said, I am the onely daughter of my father, and if I doe this, it shall bee a reproch vnto him, and I shall bring his old age with sorow vnto the graue.

11 Then she prayed toward the window, & said, Blessed art thou, O Lord my God, and thine holy and glorious Name is blessed, and honourable for euer, let all thy workes praise thee for euer.

12 And now, O Lord, I set mine eyes and my face toward thee,

13 And say, take me out of the earth, that I may heare no more the reproch.

14 Thou knowest, Lord, that I am pure from all sinne with man,

15 And that I neuer polluted my name, nor the name of my father in the land of my captiuitie: I am the onely daughter of my father, neither hath he any child to bee his heire, neither any ||neere kinseman, nor any sonne of his ||Or, brother aliue, to whome I may keepe my selfe for a wife: my seuen husbands are already dead, and why should I liue: but if it please not thee that I should die, command some regard to be had of me, and pitie taken of me, that I heare no more reproch.

16 So the prayers of them both were heard before the Maiesty of the great God.

17 And Raphael was sent to heale them both, that is, to scale away the whitenesse of Tobits eyes, and to giue Sara the daughter of Raguel, for a wife to Tobias the sonne of Tobit, and to bind Asmodeus the euill spirit, because she belongeth to Tobias by right of inheritance. The selfe same time came Tobit home, and entred into his house, and Sara, the daughter of Raguel came downe from her vpper chamber.

CHAP. IIII.

3 Tobit giueth instructions to his sonne Tobias, 20 and telleth him of money left with Gabael in Media.

IN that day Tobit remembred the money, which he had committed to Gabael in Rages of Media,

2 And said with himselfe, I haue wished for death, wherefore doe I not call for my sonne Tobias, that I may signifie to him of the money before I die.

3 And when he had called him, he said, My sonne, when I am dead, bury me, and despise not thy mother, *but honour

*Deut. 28. 15. 37.

||Or, dismissed, or deliuered.

*Exod. 20. 12. ecclus. 7. 27.

honour her all the dayes of thy life, and doe that which shall please her, and greeue her not.

4 Remember, my sonne, that shee saw many dangers for thee, when thou wast in her Wombe, and when shee is dead, bury her by me in one graue.

5 My sonne, be mindfull of the Lord our God all thy dayes, and let not thy will be set to sinne, or to transgresse his Commandements: doe vprightly all thy life long, and follow not the wayes of vnrighteousnesse.

6 For if thou deale truely, thy doings shall prosperously succeed to thee, and to all them that liue iustly.

* Prou. 3. 9. eccle. 4. 1. and 14. 13. luke 14. 13. 7 *Giue almes of thy substance, and when thou giuest almes, let not thine eye be enuious, neither turne thy face from any poore, and the face of God shall not be turned away from thee.

* Eccles. 35. 10. 8 If thou hast abundance, *giue almes accordingly: if thou haue but a litle, be not afraid to giue according to that litle.

9 For thou layest vp a good treasure for thy selfe against the day of necessitie.

* Eccles. 29. 13. 10 *Because that almes doth deliuer from death, and suffereth not to come into darknesse.

11 For almes is a good gift vnto all that giue it, in the sight of the most High.

* 1. Thess. 4. 3. 12 Beware of all *whoredome, my sonne, and chiefely take a Wife of the seed of thy fathers, and take not a strange woman to Wife, which is not of thy fathers tribe: for we are the children of the Prophets, Noe, Abraham, Isaak, and Iacob: remember, my sonne, that our fathers from the beginning, euen that they all maried Wiues of their owne kinred, and were blessed in their children, and their seede shall inherite the land.

13 Now therefore my sonne, loue thy brethren, and despise not in thy heart thy brethren, the sonnes and daughters of thy people, in not taking a Wife of them: for in pride is destruction and much trouble, and in lewdnesse is decay, and great want: for lewdnesse is the mother of famine.

* Leuit. 19. 13. deut. 24. 14. 15. 14 Let not the *wages of any man, which hath wrought for thee, tary with thee, but giue him it out of hand: for if thou serue God he will also repay thee: be circumspect, my sonne in all things thou doest, and be wise in all thy conuersation.

15 *Doe that to no man which thou hatest: drinke not wine to make thee drunken; neither let drunkennesse goe with thee in thy iourney.

* Matth. 7. 12. luc. 6. 31.

16 *Giue of thy bread to the hungry, and of thy garments to them that are naked, *and according thine abundance giue almes, and let not thine eye be enuious, when thou giuest almes.

* Luc. 14. 13. * Matth 6 1

17 Powre out thy bread on the burial of the iust, but giue nothing to the Wicked.

18 Aske counsell of all that are wise and despise not any counsell that is profitable.

19 Blesse the Lord thy God alway, and desire of him that thy wayes may be directed, and that all thy paths, and counsels may prosper: for euery nation hath not counsell, but the Lord himselfe giueth all good things, and her humbleth whom he will, as he will; now therefore my sonne, remember my commandements, neither let them be put out of thy minde.

20 And now I signifie this to thee, that I committed tenne talents to Gabael the sonne of Gabrias at Rages in Media.

21 And feare not my sonne, that we are made poore, for thou hast much wealth, if thou feare God, and depart from all sinne, and doe that which is pleasing in his sight.

CHAP. V.

4 Yong Tobias seeketh a guide into Media. 6 The Angel will goe with him, 12 and saith he is his kinseman. 16 Tobias and the Angel depart together. 17 But his mother is grieued for her sonnes departing.

TObias then answered and said, Father, I will doe all things, which thou hast commanded me.

2 But how can I receiue the money, seeing, I know him not?

3 Then he gaue him the handwriting, and said vnto him, Seeke thee a man which may goe with thee whiles I yet liue, and I will giue him wages, and goe, and receiue the money.

4 Therefore when he went to seeke a man, he found Raphael that was an Angell.

5 But he knew not, and he said vnto him, Canst thou goe with me to Rages? & knowest thou those places well?

6 To

6 To whom the Angel ſaid, I will goe with thee, and I know the way well: for I haue lodged with our brother Gabael.

7 Then Tobias ſaid vnto him, Tary for me till I tell my father.

8 Then he ſaid vnto him, Goe and tary not: ſo he went in, and ſaid to his father: Behold, I haue found one, which wil goe with me. Then he ſaid, Call him vnto me, that I may know of what tribe he is, and whether hee be a truſtie man to goe with thee.

9 So he called him, and he came in, and they ſaluted one another.

10 Then Tobit ſaid vnto him, Brother, ſhew me of what tribe and family thou art.

11 To whom hee ſaid, Doeſt thou ſeeke for a tribe or family, or an hired man to goe with thy ſonne? Then Tobit ſaid vnto him, I would know, brother, thy kinred, and name.

12 Then he ſaid, I am Azarias, the ſonne of Ananias the great, and of thy brethren.

13 Then Tobit ſaid, Thou art welcome brother, be not now angry with mee, becauſe I haue enquired to know thy tribe, and thy family, for thou art my brother, of an honeſt & good ſtocke: for I know Ananias, and Jonathas ſonnes of that great Samaias: as we went together to Jeruſalem to worſhip, and offered the firſt borne, and the tenths of the fruits, and they were not ſeduced with the errour of our brethren: my brother, thou art of a good ſtocke.

14 But tell me, What wages ſhall I giue thee? wilt thou a drachme a day? and things neceſſary as to my owne ſonne?

15 Yea moreouer, if ye returne ſafe, I will adde ſome thing to the wages.

16 So they were well pleaſed. Then ſaid he to Tobias; Prepare thy ſelfe for the iourney, and God ſend you a good iourney. And when his ſonne had prepared all things for the iourney, his father ſaid; Goe thou with this man, and God which dwelleth in heauen proſper your iourney, & the Angel of God keepe you company. So they went forth both, and the yong mans dogge with them.

17 But Anna his mother wept, and ſaid to Tobit, Why haſt thou ſent away our ſonne? is hee not the ſtaffe of our hand, in going in and out before vs?

18 Be not greedy (to adde) money to money: but let it bee ‖ as refuſe in reſpect of our childe.

19 ‖ For that which the Lord hath giuen vs to liue with, doeth ſuffice vs.

20 Then ſaid Tobit to her, Take no care my ſiſter, he ſhal returne in ſafety, and thine eyes ſhall ſee him.

21 For the good Angel will keepe him company, and his iourney ſhall be proſperous, and he ſhall returne ſafe.

22 Then ſhe made an end of weeping.

† *Let not money be added, but be the off ſcouring of our ſonne.*

‖ *Or ſo long as God hath granted vs to liue, this is ſufficient.*

CHAP. VI.

4 The Angel biddeth Tobias to take the liuer, heart and gall out of a fiſh, to And to marry Sara the daughter of Raguel; 16 And teacheth how to driue the wicked ſpirit away.

AND as they went on their iourney, they came in the euening to the riuer Tigris, & they lodged there.

2 And when the yong man went downe to waſh himſelfe, a fiſh leaped out of the riuer, and would haue deuoured him.

3 Then the Angel ſaid vnto him, Take the fiſh; and the yong man layd hold of the fiſh, and ‖ drew it to land.

4 To whom the Angel ſaid, Open the fiſh, and take the heart, and the liuer and the gall, and put them vp ſafely.

5 So the yong man did as the Angel commaunded him, and when they had roſted the fiſh, they did eate it: then they both went on their way, till they drew neere to Ecbatane.

6 Then the yong man ſaide to the Angel; Brother Azarias, to what vſe is the heart, and the liuer, and the gall of the fiſh?

7 And he ſaid vnto him, Touching the heart and the liuer, if a deuil, or an euil ſpirit trouble any, we muſt make a ſmoke thereof before the man or the woman, and the party ſhalbe no more vexed.

8 As for the gall it is good to anoint a man that hath whiteneſſe in his eyes, and he ſhalbe healed.

9 And when they were come neere to Rages;

10 The Angel ſaid to the yong man, Brother, to day wee ſhall lodge with Raguel, who is thy couſin; hee alſo hath one onely daughter, named Sara, I wil ſpeake for her, that ſhe may be giuen thee for a wife.

‖ *Caſt it vp on the land.*

11 For to thee doth the ‖* right of her appertaine, seeing thou onely art of her kinred.

12 And the maide is faire and wise, now therefore heare me, & I will speake to her father, and when wee returne from Rages, we will celebrate the mariage: for I know that Raguel cannot marry her to another according to the Law of Moses, but he shalbe guiltie of death, because the right of inheritance doeth rather appertaine to thee, then to any other.

13 Then the yong man answered the Angel, I haue heard, brother Azarias, that this maide hath beene giuen to seuen men, who all died in the marriage chamber:

14 And now I am the onely sonne of my father, and I am afraid, lest if I goe in vnto her, I die, as the other before; for a wicked spirit loueth her, which hurteth no body, but those which come vnto her; wherefore I also feare, lest I die, and bring my fathers and my mothers life (because of me) to the graue with sorrow, for they haue no other sonne to bury them.

15 Then the Angel said vnto him, Doest thou not remember the precepts, which thy father gaue thee, that thou shouldest marrie a wife of thine owne kinred: wherefore heare me, O my brother, for she shall be giuen thee to wife, and make thou no reckoning of the euil spirit, for this same night shall shee be giuen thee in mariage.

16 And when thou shalt come into the mariage chamber, thou shalt take the ‖ashes of perfume, and shalt lay vpon them some of the heart, and liuer of the fish, and shalt make a smoke with it.

17 And the deuill shall smell it, and flee away, and neuer come againe any more: but when thou shalt come to her, rise vp both of you, and pray to God, which is mercifull, who will haue pity on you, and saue you: feare not, for shee is appointed vnto thee from the beginning; and thou shalt preserue her, and shee shall goe with thee. Moreouer I suppose that shee shall beare thee children. Now when Tobias had heard these things, he loued her, and his heart was ‖effectually ioyned to her.

‖ *Or, inheritance.* * *Num. 27. 8. & 36. 8.*

‖ *Or, ashes.*

‖ *Or, vehemently.*

CHAP. VII.

11 Raguel telleth Tobias what had happened to his daughter: 12 and giueth her in marriage vnto him. 17 She is conueyed to her chamber, and weepeth. 18 Her mother cõforteth her.

AND when they were come to Ecbatane, they came to the house of Raguel, and Sara met them: and after that they had saluted one another, shee brought them into the house.

2 Then sayd Raguel to Edna his wife, How like is this yong man to Tobit my cousin?

3 And Raguel asked them, From whence are you, brethren? To whom they said, We are of the sonnes of Nephthali, which are captiues in Nineue.

4 Then hee said to them, Doe yee know Tobit our kinseman? And they said, We know him. Then said hee, Is he in good health?

5 And they said, Hee is both aliue, and in good health: And Tobias sayd, He is my father.

6 Then Raguel leaped vp, and kissed him, and wept,

7 And blessed him, and said vnto him, Thou art the sonne of an honest and good man: but when he had heard that Tobit was blinde, he was sorowfull, and wept.

8 And likewise Edna his wife, and Sara his daughter wept. Moreouer, they entertained them cheerefully, and after that they had killed a ‖ramme of the flocke, they set store of meat on the table. Then said Tobias to Raphael, Brother Azarias, speak of those things, of which thou diddest talke in the way, and let this businesse be dispatched.

9 So he communicated the matter with Raguel, and Raguel said to Tobias, Eate and drink, and make merry:

10 For it is meet that thou shouldest marry my daughter: neuertheless I will declare vnto thee the trueth.

11 I haue giuen my daughter in mariage to seuen men, who died that night they came in vnto her: neuertheless for the present be merry: But Tobias said, I will eate nothing here, till we agree and sweare one to another.

12 Raguel said, Then take her from henceforth according to the ‖manner, for thou art her cousin, and she is thine, and the mercifull God giue you good successe in all things.

13 Then he called his daughter Sara, and she came to her father, and hee tooke her by the hand, and gaue her to be

‖ *A sucking ramme or lambe. Iuuenis.*

‖ *Or, Law.*

be wife to Tobias, ſaying, Behold, take her after *the Law of Moſes, and leade her away to thy father: And he bleſſed them,

*Num. 36.6

14 And called Edna his wife, & tooke paper, and did write an inſtrument of couenants, and ſealed it.

15 Then they began to eate.

16 After Raguel called his wife Edna, and ſaid vnto her, Siſter, prepare another chamber, & bring her in thither.

17 Which when ſhe had done as hee had bidden her, ſhe brought her thither, and ſhe wept, & ſhe ‖ receiued the teares of her daughter, and ſaid vnto her,

‖ Or, licked.

18 Be of good comfort, my daughter, the Lord of heauen and earth giue thee ioy for this thy ſorow: be of good comfort, my daughter.

CHAP. VIII.

5 Tobias driueth the wicked ſpirit away, as hee was taught. 4 He and his wife riſe vp to pray. 10 Raguel thought he was dead: 15 But finding him aliue, praiſeth God, 12 and maketh a wedding feaſt.

AND when they had ſupped, they brought Tobias in vnto her.

2 And as he went, he remembred the wordes of Raphael, and tooke the ‖ aſhes of the perfumes, and put the heart, and the liuer of the fiſh thereupon, and made a ſmoke therewith.

‖ Or, imbers

3 The which ſmell, When the euill ſpirit had ſmelled, hee fled into the outmoſt parts of Egypt, and the Angel bound him.

4 And after that they were both ſhut in together, Tobias roſe out of the bed and ſaid, Siſter, ariſe, and let vs pray, that God would haue pitie on vs.

5 Then began Tobias to ſay, Bleſſed art thou, O God of our fathers, and bleſſed is thy holy and glorious Name for euer, let the heauens bleſſe thee, and all thy creatures.

6 Thou madeſt Adam, and gaueſt him *Eue his wife for an helper & ſtay: of them came mankind: thou haſt ſaid, It is not good that man ſhould bee alone, let vs make vnto him an aide like to himſelfe.

*Gen 1 7 18, 22.

7 And now, O Lord, I take not this my ſiſter for luſt, but vprightly: therefore mercifully ordeine, that wee may become aged together.

8 And ſhe ſaid with him, Amen.

9 So they ſlept both that night, and Raguel aroſe, and went & made a graue

10 Saying, I feare leſt he be dead.

11 But when Raguel was come into his houſe,

12 He ſaid vnto his wife Edna, Send one of the maids, and let her ſee, whether he be aliue: if he be not, that we may bury him, and no man know it.

13 So the maid opened the dooze and went in, and found them both aſleepe,

14 And came forth, and told them, that he was aliue.

15 Then Raguel praiſed God, and ſaid, O God, thou art worthy to be praiſed with all pure and holy praiſe: therefore let thy Saints praiſe thee with all thy creatures, and let all thine Angels and thine elect praiſe thee for euer.

16 Thou art to be praiſed, for thou haſt made mee ioyfull, and that is not come to me, which I ſuſpected: but thou haſt dealt with vs according to thy great mercie.

17 Thou art to be praiſed, becauſe thou haſt had mercie of two, that were the onely begotten children of their fathers, grant them mercy, O Lord, and finiſh their life in health, with ioy and mercie.

18 Then Raguel bade his ſeruants to fill the graue.

19 And hee kept the wedding feaſt fourteene dayes.

20 For before the dayes of the mariage were finiſhed, Raguel had ſaid vnto him by an othe, that he ſhould not depart, till the fourteene dayes of the mariage were expired,

21 And then he ſhould take the halfe of his goods, and goe in ſafetie to his father, and ſhould haue the reſt When I and my wife be dead.

CHAP. IX.

1 Tobias ſendeth the Angel vnto Gabael for the money. 6 The Angel bringeth it, and Gabael to the wedding.

THen Tobias called Raphael, and ſaid vnto him,

2 Brother Azarias, Take with thee a ſeruant, and two camels, and go to Rages of Media to Gabael, & bring me the money, & bring him to the Wedding.

3 For Raguel hath ſworne that I ſhall not depart.

4 But my father counteth the dayes, and if I tarie long, he will be very ſorie.

5 So

5 So Raphael went out and lodged with Gabael, and gaue him the handwriting, who brought forth bags, which were sealed vp, and gaue them to him.

6 And early in the morning they went forth both together, and came to the wedding, and ‖ Tobias blessed his wife.

‖ *Or, Gabael blessed Tobias and his wife. Iunius.*

CHAP. X

1 Tobit and his wife long for their sonne. 7 She will not be comforted by her husband. 10 Raguel sendeth Tobias and his wife away, with halfe their goods, 12 and blesseth them.

NOw Tobit his father counted euery day, and when the dayes of the iourney were expired, and they came not:

2 Then Tobit said, Are they detained? or is Gabael dead? and there is no man to giue him the money?

3 Therefore he was very sory.

4 Then his wife said to him, My sonne is dead, seeing hee stayeth long, and she beganne to bewaile him, and said,

5 Now I care for nothing, my sonne, since I haue let thee goe, the light of mine eyes.

6 To whom Tobit said, Hold thy peace, take no care; for he is safe.

7 But she said, Hold thy peace, and deceiue me not: my sonne is dead, and she went out euery day into the way which they went, and did eate no meat on the day time, and ceased not whole nights, to bewaile her sonne Tobias, vntill the fourteene dayes of the wedding were expired, which Raguel had sworne, that he should spend there: Then Tobias said to Raguel, Let me goe, for my father, and my mother look no more to see me.

8 But his father in law said vnto him, Tary with me, and I will send to thy father, and they shall declare vnto him, how things goe with thee.

9 But Tobias said, No: but let me goe to my father.

10 Then Raguel arose and gaue him Sara his wife, and halfe his goods, seruants, & cattell, and money.

11 And hee blessed them, and sent them away, saying, The God of heauen giue you a prosperous iourney, my children.

12 And he said to his daughter, Honour thy father and thy mother in law, which are now thy parents, that I may heare good report of thee: and hee kissed her. Edna also said to Tobias, The Lord of heauen restore thee, my deare brother, and grant that I may see thy children of my daughter Sara before I die, that I may reioyce before the Lord: behold, I commit my daughter vnto thee ‖ of speciall trust, wherefore doe not entreate her euill.

‖ *Or, to be safely kept.*

CHAP. XI.

6 Tobits mother spieth her sonne comming. 10 His father meeteth him at the doore, and recouereth his sight. 14 Hee praiseth God, 17 And welcommeth his daughter in Lawe.

AFter these things Tobias went his way, praising God that he had giuen him a prosperous iourney, and blessed Raguel, and Edna his wife, and went on his way till they drew neere vnto Nineue.

2 Then Raphael said to Tobias, Thou knowest brother, how thou didst leaue thy father.

3 Let vs haste before thy wife, and prepare the house.

4 And take in thine hand the gall of the fish: so they went their way, and the dog went after them.

5 Now Anna sate looking about towards the way for her sonne.

6 And when she espied him comming, she said to his father, Behold, thy sonne commeth, and the man that went with him.

7 Then said Raphael, I know, Tobias, that thy father will open his eyes.

8 Therefore annoint thou his eies with the gall, and being pricked therewith he shall rub, and the whitenesse shall fall away, and he shall see thee.

9 Then Anna ran forth, and fell vpon the necke of her sonne, and said vnto him, seeing I haue seene thee my sonne, from henceforth, I am content to die, and they wept both.

10 Tobit also went forth toward the doore, and stumbled: but his sonne ran vnto him,

11 And tooke hold of his father, and he strake of the gall on his fathers eyes, saying, Be of good hope, my father.

12 And

12 And when his eyes beganne to smart, he rubbed them.
13 And the whitenesse pilled away from the corners of his eyes, and when he saw his sonne, he fell vpon his necke.
14 And he wept, and said, Blessed art thou, O God, and blessed is thy Name for euer, and blessed are all thine holy Angels:
15 For thou hast scourged, and hast taken pitie on me: for behold, I see my sonne Tobias. And his sonne went in reioycing, and told his father the great things that had happened to him in Media.
16 Then Tobit went out to meete his daughter in law at the gate of Nineue, reioycing and praysing God: and they which saw him goe, marueiled because he had receiued his sight.
17 But Tobit gaue thankes before them: because God had mercy on him. And when hee came neere to Sara his daughter in Law, hee blessed her, saying, Thou art welcome daughter: God be blessed which hath brought thee vnto vs, and blessed be thy father and thy mother; And there was ioy amongst all his brethren which were at Nineue.
18 And Achiacharus, ‖ and Nasbas his brothers sonne came. ‖ *Iunius, who is also called Nasbas.*
19 And Tobias wedding was kept seuen dayes with great ioy.

CHAP. XII.

5 Tobit offereth halfe to the Angel for his paines; 6 But he calleth them both aside, and exhorteth them, 15 and telleth them that he was an Angel, 21 and was seene no more.

Then Tobit called his son Tobias, and said vnto him, My sonne, see that the man haue his wages, which went with thee, and thou must giue him more.
2 And Tobias said vnto him, O father, it is no harme to me to giue him halfe of those things which I haue brought.
3 For he hath brought me againe to thee in safety, and made whole my wife, and brought mee the money, and likewise healed thee.
4 Then the old man said: It is due vnto him.
5 So he called the Angell, and he said vnto him, Take halfe of all that yee haue brought, and goe away in safety.
6 Then he tooke them both apart, and sayd vnto them, Bleſſe God, praise him, and magnifie him, and praise him for the things which he hath done vnto you in the sight of all that liue. It is good to praise God and exalt his name, ‖ honorably to shew forth the workes of God, therefore be not slacke to praise him. ‖ *Or, with honour.*
7 It is good to keepe close the secret of a King, but it is honorable to reueale the workes of God: do that which is good, and no euill shall touch you.
8 Praier is good with fasting, and almes and righteousnesse: a little with righteousnes is better then much with vnrighteousnesse: it is better to giue almes then to lay vp gold.
9 For almes doth deliuer from death, and shall purge away all sinne. Those that exercise almes, and righteousnesse, shall be filled with life.
10 But they that sinne are enemies to their owne life.
11 Surely I will keep close nothing from you. For I said, it was good to keepe close the secret of a King, but that it was honorable to reueale the workes of God.
12 Now therefore, when thou didst pray, and Sara thy daughter in Law, I did bring the remembrance of your prayers before the holy one, and when thou didst bury the dead, I was with thee likewise.
13 And when thou didst not delay to rise vp, and leaue thy dinner † to go and couer the dead, thy good deede was not hidde from me: but I was with thee. † *Greek, to go and bury.*
14 And now God hath sent mee to heale thee, ‖ Sara thy daughter in law.
15 I am Raphael one of the seuen holy Angels, which present the prayers of the Saints, and which go in and out before the glory of the holy one.
16 Then they were both troubled, and fel vpon their faces: for they feared.
17 But he said vnto them, feare not, for it shall go well with you, praise God therefore.
18 For not of any fauour of mine, but by the will of our God I came, wherefore praise him for euer.
19 * All these daies I did appeare vnto you, but I did neither eat nor drinke, but you did see a vision. * *Gen. 18.8. 19.3. Iudg. 13. 16*
20 Now therefore giue God thanks: for I go vp to him that sent me, but write all things which are done, in a booke.
21 And when they rose, they saw him no more.

22 Then

22 Then they confeſſed the great and wonderfull workes of God, and how the Angel of the Lord had appeared vnto them.

CHAP. XIII.

The thankeſgiuing vnto God, which Tobit wrote.

WHen Tobit wrote a prayer of reioycing, and ſaid, Bleſſed be God that liueth for euer, and bleſſed be his kingdome:

2 *For he doeth ſcourge, and hath mercy: hee leadeth downe to hell, and bringeth vp againe: neither is there any that can auoid his hand.

3 Confeſſe him before the Gentiles, ye children of Iſrael: for he hath ſcattered vs among them.

4 There declare his greatneſſe, and extoll him before all the liuing, for he is our Lord, and he is the God our father for euer:

5 And he wil ſcourge vs for our iniquities, and will haue mercy againe, and will gather vs out of all nations, among whom he hath ſcattered vs.

6 If you turne to him with your whole heart, and with your whole minde, and deale vprightly before him, then will hee turne vnto you, and will not hide his face from you: Therefore ſee what he will doe with you, and confeſſe him with your whole mouth, and praiſe the Lord of might, and extoll the euerlaſting King: in the land of my captiuitie doe I praiſe him, and declare his might and maieſty to a ſinnefull nation: O yee ſinners turne, and doe iuſtice before him: who can tell if he will accept you, and haue mercy on you?

7 I will extoll my God, and my ſoule ſhal praiſe the King of heauen, and ſhal reioyce in his greatneſſe.

8 Let all men ſpeake, and let all praiſe him for his righteouſneſſe.

9 O Jeruſalem the holy Citie, ‖he will ſcourge thee for thy childrens workes, and will haue mercy againe on the ſonnes of the righteous.

10 Giue praiſe to the Lord, for hee is good: and praiſe the euerlaſting King, that his Tabernacle may bee builded in thee againe with ioy: and ‖let him make ioyfull there in thee, thoſe that are captiues, and loue in thee for euer thoſe that are miſerable.

12 Many nations ſhall come from farre to the Name of the Lord God, with gifts in their hands, euen gifts to the King of heauen: all generations ſhall praiſe thee with great ioy.

12 Curſed are all they which hate thee, and bleſſed ſhall all be, which loue thee for euer.

13 Reioyce & be glad for the children of the iuſt: for they ſhall be gathered together, & ſhall bleſſe the Lord of the iuſt.

14 O bleſſed are they which loue thee, for they ſhall reioyce in thy ‖peace: bleſſed are they which haue been ſorowfull for all thy ſcourges, for they ſhal reioyce for thee, when they haue ſeene all thy glory, and ſhal be glad for euer.

15 Let my ſoule bleſſe God the great King.

16 For Jeruſalem ſhall be built vp with Saphires, and Emerauds, and precious ſtone: thy walles and towres, and battlements with pure golde.

17 And the ſtreets of Jeruſalem ſhal be paued with Beryll, and Carbuncle, and ſtones of Ophir.

18 And all her ſtreets ſhall ſay, Halleluiah, and they ſhall praiſe him, ſaying, Bleſſed be God which hath extolled it for euer.

CHAP. XIIII.

3 Tobit giueth inſtructions to his ſonne, 8 Specially to leaue Nineue. 11 Hee and his wife die, and are buried. 12 Tobias remoueth to Ecbatane, 14 and there died, after hee had heard of the deſtruction of Nineue.

SO Tobit made an ende of praiſing God.

2 And he was eight and fifty yeeres olde when hee loſt his ſight, which was reſtored to him after eight yeeres, and he gaue almes, and he ‖increaſed in the feare of the Lord God, and praiſed him.

3 And when he was very aged, hee called his ſonne, and the ſire ſons of his ſonne, and ſaid to him, My ſonne, take thy children; for behold, I am aged, and am ready to depart out of this life.

4 Goe into Media, my ſonne, for I ſurely beleeue thoſe things which Jonas the Prophet ſpake of Nineue, that it ſhall be ouerthrowen, and that for a time peace ſhal rather be in Media, and that our brethren ſhall be ſcattered in the earth from that good land, and Jeruſalem ſhall be deſolate, and the houſe of God in it ſhalbe burned, and ſhall be deſolate for a time:

* Deut. 32. 39. 1. ſam. 2. 6. wiſd. 16, 13.

‖ Or, he will lay a ſcourge vpon the workes of thy children.

‖ Or, to make.

‖ Or, proſperitie.

‖ Or, did more and more feare.

5 *And that againe God will haue mercie on them, and bring them againe into the land where they shall build a Temple, but not like to the first, vntill the time of that age be fulfilled, and afterward they shall returne from all places of their captiuitie, and build vp Ierusalem gloriously, and the house of God shall be built in it ‖ for euer, with a glorious building, as the prophets haue spoken thereof.

6 And all nations shall turne, and feare the Lord God truely, and shall burie their idoles.

7 So shall all nations praise the Lord, and his people shal confesse God, and the Lord shall exalt his people, and all those which loue the Lord God in trueth and iustice, shall reioyce, shewing mercie to our brethren.

8 And now, my sonne, depart out of Nineue, because that those things which the Prophet Jonas spake, shall surely come to passe.

9 But keepe thou the Law and the Commandements, and shew thy selfe mercifull and iust, that it may goe well with thee.

10 And burie me decently, and thy mother with me, but tarie no longer at Nineue. Remember, my sonne, how Aman handled Achiacharus ẏ brought him vp, how out of light he brought him into darkenes, and how he rewarded him againe: yet Achiacharus was ‖ saued, but the other had his reward, for hee went downe into darkenesse. ‖ Manasses gaue almes, and escaped the snares of death ‖ which they had set for him: but Anan fell into the snare and perished.

11 Wherefore now, my sonne, consider what almes doeth, and how righteousnesse doth deliuer. When he had said these things, he gaue vp the ghost in the bed, being an hundred, and eight and fiftie yeeres old, and ‖ he buried him honourably.

12 And when Anna his mother was dead, he buried her with his father: but Tobias departed with his wife and children to Ecbatane, to Raguel his father in law:

13 Where hee became old with honour, and hee buried his father and mother in lawe honourably, and hee ‖ inherited their substance, and his father Tobits.

14 And he died at Ecbatane in Media, being an hundred and seuen and twentie yeeres old.

15 But before he died, he heard of the destruction of Nineue, which was taken by Nabuchodonosor & Assuerus: and before his death hee reioyced ouer Nineue.

* Ezra 3. 8. and 6. 14.

‖ For euer *is not in the Rom. copie.*

‖ *Or, preserued.*

‖ *Iunius readeth Nasban.*

‖ *Rom which he had set.*

‖ *Or, they.*

‖ *Or, possessed.*

¶ IVDETH.

CHAP. I.

2 Arphaxad doeth fortifie Ecbatane. 5 Nabuchodonosor maketh warre against him, 7 and craueth aide. 12 Hee threatneth those that would not aide him, 15 and killeth Arphaxad, 16 and returneth to Nineue.

IN the twelfth yeere of ẏ reigne of Nabuchodonosor, who reigned in Nineue the great citie, (in the dayes of Arphaxad, which reigned ouer the Medes in Ecbatane,

2 And built in Ecbatane walles round about of stones hewen, three cubites broad, and fiue cubites long, and made the height of the wall seuenty cubites, and the breadth thereof fiftie cubites:

3 And set the towers thereof vpon the gates of it, an hundred cubites high, and the breadth thereof in the foundation threescore cubites.

4 And he made the gates thereof, euen gates that were raised to the height of seuentie cubites, & the breadth of them was fourtie cubites, for the going foorth of his mightie armies, and for the setting in aray of his footmen.)

5 Euen in those dayes, king Nabuchodo-

chodonoſor made warre with king Arpharad in the great plaine, which is the plaine in the borders of Ragau.

6 And there came vnto him, all they that dwelt in the hill countrey, and all that dwelt by Euphrates, and Tigris, and Hydaſpes, and the plaine of Arioch the king of the Elimeans, and very many nations of the ſonnes of Chelod, aſſembled themſelues to the battell.

7 Then Nabuchodonoſor king of the Aſſyrians, ſent vnto all that dwelt in Perſia, and to all that dwelt weſtward, and to thoſe that dwelt in Cilicia, and Damaſcus and Libanus, and Antilibanus, and to all that dwelt vpon the Sea coaſt,

8 And to thoſe amongſt the nations that were of Carmel, and Galaad, and the higher Galile, and the great plaine of Eſdrelon,

9 And to all that were in Samaria, and the cities thereof: and beyond Jordan vnto Jeruſalem, and Betane, and Chellus, and Kades, and the riuer of Egypt, and Taphnes, and Rameſſe, and all the land of Geſem,

10 Vntill you come beyond Tanis, and Memphis, and to all the inhabitants of Egypt, vntill you come to the borders of Ethiopia.

11 But all the inhabitants of the land made light of the commandement of Nabuchodonoſor king of the Aſſyrians, neither went they with him to the battell: for they were not afraid of him: yea he was before them as one man, and they ſent away his Ambaſſadours from them without effect, and with diſgrace.

12 Therefore Nabuchodonoſor was very angry with all this countrey, and ſware by his throne and kingdome, that hee would ſurely be auenged vpon all thoſe coaſts of Cilicia, and Damaſcus, and Syria, and that he would ſlay with the ſword all the inhabitants of the land of Moab, and the children of Ammon, and all Judea, and all that were in Egypt, till you come to the borders of the two Seas.

13 Then he marched in battell aray with his power againſt king Arpharad in the ſeuenteenth yeere, and he preuailed in his battell: for he ouerthrew all the power of Arpharad, and all his horſemen and all his chariots,

14 And became Lord of his cities, and came vnto Ecbatane, and tooke the towers, and ſpoiled the ſtreetes thereof, and turned the beauty thereof into ſhame.

15 Yea tooke alſo Arpharad in the mountaines of Ragau, and ſmote him through with his dartes, and deſtroyed him vtterly that day.

16 So he returned afterward to Nineue, both he and all his company of ſundry nations: being a very great multitude of men of warre, and there he tooke his eaſe and banketted, both he and his armie an hundred and twenty dayes.

CHAP. II.

4 Oloſernes is appointed generall, 11 and charged to ſpare none, that will not yeeld. 15 His armie and prouiſion, 23 the places which he wonne and waſted, as he went.

AND in the eighteenth yeere, the two and twentieth day of the firſt month, there was talke in the houſe of Nabuchodonoſor king of the Aſſyrians, that he ſhould as he ſaid auenge himſelfe on all the earth.

2 So he called vnto him all his officers, and all his nobles, and communicated with them his ſecret counſell, *and concluded the affliction of the whole earth out of his owne mouth.

3 Then they decreed to deſtroy all fleſh that did not obey the commaundement of his mouth.

4 And when he had ended his counſell, Nabuchodonoſor king of the Aſſyrians called Oloſernes the chiefe captaine of his army, which was † next vnto him, and ſaid vnto him,

5 Thus ſaith the great king, the Lord of the whole earth: behold, thou ſhalt goe forth from my preſence, and take with thee men that truſt in their owne ſtrength, of footemen an hundred and twenty thouſand, and the number of horſes with their riders twelue thouſand.

6 And thou ſhalt goe againſt all the Weſt countrey, becauſe they diſobeyed my commandement.

7 And thou ſhalt declare vnto them that they prepare for me ‖ earth and water: for I will goe forth in my wrath againſt them, and will couer the whole face of the earth with the feete of mine armie, and I will giue them for a ſpoile vnto them.

* 1. Sam. 20 7 and 25. 17.

† *Gre ſecond man.*

‖ *Or, after the maner of the kings of Perſia, to whom earth and water was wont to be giuen to acknowledge that they were Lords of land and ſea Herodotus.*

8 So that their slaine shall fill their vallies, and brookes, and the riuer shall be filled with their dead, till it ouerflow.
9 And I will lead them captiues to the vtmost parts of all the earth.
10 Thou therefore shalt goe forth, and take before hand for me all their coasts, and if they will yeeld themselues vnto thee, thou shalt reserue them for me till the day of their punishment.
11 But concerning them that rebell, let not thine eye spare them: but put them to the slaughter, and spoile them whereseuer thou goest.
12 For as I liue, and by the power of my kingdome, whatsoeuer I haue spoken, that will I doe by mine hand.
13 And take thou heede that thou transgresse none of the Commaundements of thy Lord, but accomplish them fully, as I haue commaunded thee, and deferre not to doe them.
14 Then Holofernes went forth from the presence of his Lord, and called all the gouernours and Captaines, and the officers of the army of Assur.
15 And he mustered the chosen men for the battell, as his Lord had commaunded him, vnto an hundred and twenty thousand, & twelue thousand archers on horsebacke.
16 And he ranged them as a great army is ordered for the warre.
17 And he tooke Camels, and Asses for their cariages a very great number, and sheepe, and Oxen, & Goates without number, for their prouision,
18 And plenty of vittaile for euery man of the army, and very much gold, and siluer, out of the Kings house.
19 Then he went forth and all his power to go before King Nabuchodonosor in the voyage, and to couer al the face of the earth Westward with their charets, and horsemen, and their chosen footmen.
20 A great multitude also of sundry countries came with them, like locusts, and like the sand of the earth: for the multitude was without number.
21 And they went forth of Ninene, three dayes iourney toward the plaine of Bectileth, and pitched from Bectileth neere the mountaine, which is at the left hand of the vpper Cilicia.
22 Then he tooke all his armie, his footmen, and horsemen and chariots, and went from thence into the hill countrey,
23 And destroyed Phud, and Lud: and spoiled all the children of Rasses, and the children of Ismael, which were toward the wildernesse at the South of the land of the Chelians.
24 Then he went ouer Enphrates, and went through Mesopotamia, and destroyed all the high cities that were vpon the riuer Arbonai, till you come to the sea.
25 And hee tooke the borders of Cilicia, and killed all that resisted him, and came to the borders of Japheth, which were toward the South, ouer against Arabia.
26 He compassed also all the children of Madian, and burnt vp their tabernacles, and spoiled their sheepcoats.
27 Then hee went downe into the plaine of Damascus in the time of wheat harnest, and burnt vp all their fieldes, and destroyed their flockes, and heards, also he spoiled their cities, and vtterly wasted their countreys, and smote all their yong men with the edge of the sword.
28 Therefore the feare and dread of him, fell vpon all the inhabitants of the sea coastes, which were in Sidon and Tyrus, and them that dwelt in Sur, and Ocina, and all that dwelt in Jemnaan, and they that dwelt in Azotus, and Ascalon feared him greatly.

CHAP. III.

1 They of the Sea-coasts entreat for peace. 7 Holofernes is receiued there: 8 Yet he destroyeth their gods, that they might worship onely Nabuchodonosor. 9 He commeth neere to Iudea.

THen they sent Embassadours vnto him, to treat of peace, saying,
2 Behold, we the seruants of Nabuchodonosor the great king lie before thee; vse vs as shall be good in thy sight.
3 Behold, our houses, and all our places, and all our fieldes of wheat, and flockes, and heards, and all the lodges of our tents, lie before thy face: vse them as it pleaseth thee.
4 Behold, euen our cities and the inhabitants thereof are thy seruants, come and deale with them, as seemeth good vnto thee.
5 So the men came to Holofernes, & declared vnto him after this maner.
6 Then came hee downe toward the

the Sea coaſt, both hee and his armie, and ſet gariſons in the high cities, and tooke out of them choſen men for aide.

7 So they and all the countrey round about, receiued them with garlands, with dances, and with timbrels.

8 Yet hee did caſt downe their frontiers, and cut downe their groues: for hee had decreed to deſtroy all the gods of the land, that all nations ſhould worſhip Nabuchodonoſor onely, and that all tongues and tribes ſhould call vpon him as God.

9 Alſo he came ouer againſt ‖ Eſdraelon neere vnto ‖ Iudea, ouer againſt the † great ſtrait of Iudea.

10 And hee pitched betweene Geba, and Scythopolis, and there hee tarried a whole moneth, that he might gather together all the cariages of his armie.

‖ *Or, Eſdrelom.*
‖ *Or, Dotaa, Dothan. Iunius. Geneſ. 37.17.*
† *Gr. great ſaw.*

CHAP. IIII.

4 The Iewes are afraid of Holofernes, 5 and fortifie the hilles. 6 They of Bethulia take charge of the paſſages. 9 All Iſrael fall to faſting and prayer.

NOw the children of Iſrael that dwelt in Iudea, heard all that Holofernes the cheefe captaine of Nabuchodonoſor king of the Aſſyrians had done to the nations, and after what manner hee had ſpoiled all their Temples, and brought them to nought.

2 Therefore they were exceedingly afraid of him, and were troubled for Ieruſalem, and for the Temple of the Lord their God.

3 For they were newly returned from the captiuitie, and all the people ‖ of Iudea were lately gathered together: and the veſſels, and the Altar, and the houſe, were ſanctified after the profanation.

‖ *Or, out of Iudea.*

4 Therefore they ſent into all the coaſts of Samaria, and the villages, and to Bethoron, and Belmen, and Iericho, and to Choba, and Eſora, and to the valley of Salem,

5 And poſſeſſed themſelues beforehand of all the tops of the high mountaines, and fortified the villages that were in them, and laid vp victuals for the proviſion of warre: for their fieldes were of late reaped.

6 Alſo Ioacim the hie Prieſt which was in thoſe daies in Ieruſalem, wrote to them that dwelt in Bethulia, and Betomeſtham which is ouer againſt ‖ Eſdraelon toward the ‖ open countrey neere to Dothaim,

‖ *Or, Eſdrelom.*
‖ *Or, plaine.*

7 Charging them to keepe the paſſages of the hill countrey: for by them there was an entrance into Iudea, and it was eaſie to ſtoppe them that would come vp, becauſe the paſſage was ſtrait ‖ for two men at the moſt.

‖ *Or, two againſt all.*

8 And the children of Iſrael did as Ioacim the hie Prieſt had commanded them, with the ‖ ancients of all the people of Iſrael, which dwelt at Ieruſale.

‖ *Or, gouernours.*

9 Then euery man of Iſrael cryed to God with great feruencie, and with great vehemency did they humble their ſoules:

10 Both they and their wiues, and their children, and their cattell, and euery ſtranger and hireling, and their ſeruants bought with money, put ſackecloth vpon their loynes.

11 Thus euery man and woman, and the little children, & the inhabitants of Ieruſalem fell before the temple, and caſt aſhes vpon their heads, and ſpread out their ſackcloth before the face of the Lord: alſo they put ſackecloth about the Altar,

12 And cryed to the God of Iſrael all with one conſent earneſtly, that hee would not giue their children for a pray, and their wiues for a ſpoile, and the cities of their inheritance to deſtruction, and the Sanctuary to profanation and reproch, & for the nations to reioyce at.

13 So God heard their prayers, and looked vpon their afflictions: for the people faſted many dayes in all Iudea, and Ieruſalem, before the Sanctuary of the Lord Almighty.

14 And Ioacim the high Prieſt, and all the Prieſtes that ſtood before the Lord, and they which miniſtred vnto the Lord, had their loines girt with ſackecloth, and offered the daily burnt offerings, with the vowes and free gifts of the people,

15 And had aſhes on their miters, and cried vnto the Lord with all their power, that hee would looke vpon all the houſe of Iſrael graciouſly.

CHAP. V.

5 Achior telleth Holofernes what the Iewes are, 8 and what their God had done for them: 21 and aduiſeth not to meddle with them. 22 All that heard him, were offended at him.

THen was it declared to Holofernes the chief captaine of the armie of Assur that the children of Israel had prepared for warre, and had shut vp the passages of the hill countrey, and had fortified † all the tops of the high hilles, and had laide impediments in the champion countreys.

† *Gre. all the toppe.*

2 Wherewith he was very angry, and called all the princes of Moab, and the captaines of Ammon, and all the gouernours of the Sea coast.

3 And he said vnto them, Tell mee now, ye sonnes of Canaan, who this people is that dwelleth in the hill countrey: and what are the cities that they inhabite: and what is the multitude of their armie: and wherein is their power and strength, and what king is set ouer them, or captaine of their armie:

4 And why haue they determined not to come and meet me, more then all the inhabitants of the west:

5 * Then said Achior, the captaine of all the sonnes of Ammon: Let my lord now heare a word from the mouth of thy seruant, and I will declare vnto thee the trueth, concerning this people which dwelleth neere thee, and inhabiteth the hill countreys: and there shall no lie come out of the mouth of thy seruant.

* *Chap. 11. 7,9.*

6 This people are descended of the Caldeans,

7 * And they sojourned heretofore in Mesopotamia, because they would not follow the gods of their fathers, which were in the land of Caldea.

* *Gen. 11. 31.*

8 For they ‖ left the way of their auncestours, and worshipped the God of heauen, the God whom they knew: so they cast them out from the face of their gods, and they fled into Mesopotamia, and sojourned there many dayes.

‖ *Or, went out of.*

9 Then * their God commaunded them to depart from the place where they sojourned, and to goe into the land of Chanaan, where they dwelt, and were increased with gold and siluer, and with very much cattell.

* *Gen. 12. 1*

10 But when a famine couered all the land of Chanaan, they went downe into Egypt, and sojourned there, while they were nourished, and became there a great multitude, so that one could not number their nation.

11 Therefore the king of Egypt rose vp against them, and dealt subtilly with them, and brought them low, with labouring in bricke, & made them slaues.

* *Exod. 1. 8.*

12 Then they cried vnto their God, and he smote all the land of Egypt with incurable plagues, so the * Egyptians cast them out of their sight.

* *Exod. 12. 31, 33.*

13 And * God dried the red Sea before them:

* *Exod. 14. 21.*

14 And * brought them to mount † Sina, and Cades Barne, and cast forth all that dwelt in the wildernesse.

* *Exod. 19. 1*
† *Greek, into the way of the wilderness of Sina.*

15 So they dwelt in the land of the Amorites, and they destroyed by their strength all them of Esebon, and passing ouer Jordan they possessed all the hill countrey.

16 * And they cast forth before them, the Chanaanite, the Pherezite, the Jebusite, and the Sychemite, and all the Gergesites, and they dwelt in that countrey many dayes.

* *Iosh. 12. 8*

17 And whilest they sinned not before their God, they prospered, because the God that hateth iniquitie, was with them.

18 But * when they departed from the way which he appointed them, they were destroyed in many battels very sore, * and were led captiues into a land that was not theirs, and the Temple of their God was cast to the ground, and their cities were taken by the enemies.

* *Iudg. 2. 11 and 3. 8.*

* *2. Kings 25. 1, 11.*

19 But * now are they returned to their God, and are come vp from the places, where they were scattered, and haue possessed Jerusalem, where their Sanctuary is, and ‖ are seated in the hill countrey, for it was desolate.

* *Ezra 1. 1, 3.*

‖ *Or, haue their dwellings.*

20 Now therefore, my lord and gouernour, if there be any errour in this people, & they sinne against their God, let vs consider that this shal be their ruine, and let vs goe vp, and we shal ouercome them.

21 But if there be no iniquitie in their nation, let my lord now passe by, lest their Lord defend them, and their God be for them, and wee become a reproch before all the world.

22 And when Achior had finished these sayings, all the people standing round about the tent, murmured, and the chiefe men of Holofernes, and all that dwelt by the Sea side, and in Moab, spake that he should kill him.

23 For, say they, We will not be afraid of the face of the children of Israel, for loe, it is a people that haue no strength,

nor

nor power † for a strong battell.

24 Now therefore, Lord Holofernes, we will goe vp, and they shall be a pray, to be deuoured of all thine armie.

† *Or against a mighty armie.*

CHAP. VI.

3 Holofernes despiseth God. 7 He threatneth Achior and sendeth him away. 14 The Bethulians receiue and heare him. 18 They fall to prayer, and comfort Achior.

AND when the tumult of men that were about the councell was ceased, Holofernes the chiefe captaine of the armie of Assur, said vnto Achior and all the Moabites, before all the company of other nations,

2 And who art thou Achior and the hirelings of Ephraim, that thou hast prophesied amongst vs as to day, and hast said, that we should not make warre with the people of Israel, because their God will defend them: and who is God but Nabuchodonosor:

3 He will send his power, and will destroy them from the face of the earth, and their God shall not deliuer them: but we his seruants will destroy them as one man, for they are not able to sustaine the power of our horses.

4 For with them we will tread them vnder foote, and their mountains shall be drunken with their blood, and their fields shall be filled with their dead bodies, and their footesteps shall not be able to stand before vs, for they shal vtterly perish, saith king Nabuchodonosor Lord of all the earth; for hee said, none of my words shall be in vaine.

5 And thou Achior, an hireling of Ammon, which hast spoken these words in the day of thine iniquity, shalt see my face no more, from this day vntill I take vengeance of this nation that came out of Egypt.

6 And then shall the sword of mine armie, and the multitude of them that serue me, passe through thy sides, and thou shalt fal among their slaine, when I returne.

7 Now therefore my seruants shall bring thee backe into the hill countrey, and shall set thee in one of the cities of the passages.

8 And thou shalt not perish till thou be destroyed with them.

9 And if thou perswade thy selfe in thy minde, that they shall not be taken, let not thy countenance fall: I haue spoken it, and none of my words shall be in vaine.

10 Then Holofernes commanded his seruants that waited in his tent, to take Achior and bring him to Bethulia, and deliuer him into the hands of the children of Israel.

11 So his seruants tooke him, and brought him out of the campe into the plaine, and they went from the midst of the plaine into the hill countrey, and came vnto the fountaines that were vnder Bethulia.

12 And when the men of the citie saw them, they tooke vp their weapons, and went out of the citie to the toppe of the hill, and euery man that vsed a sling from comming vp by casting of stones against them.

13 Neuertheless hauing gotten priuily vnder the hill, they bound Achior and cast him downe, and left him at the foote of the hill, and returned to their Lord.

14 But the Israelites descended from their citie, and came vnto him, and loosed him, and brought him into Bethulia, and presented him to the gouernours of the citie,

15 Which were in those dayes Ozias the sonne of Micha of the tribe of Simeon, and Chabris the sonne of Gothoniel, and Charmis the sonne of Melchiel.

16 And they called together all the ancients of the citie, and all their youth came together, and their women to the assembly, and they set Achior in the midst of all their people. Then Ozias asked him of that which was done.

17 And he answered and declared vnto them the words of the counsell of Holofernes, and all the words that he had spoken in the midst of the princes of Assur, and whatsoeuer Holofernes had spoken proudly against the house of Israel.

18 Then the people fell downe, and worshipped God, and cryed vnto God, saying,

19 O Lord God of heauen, behold their pride, and pity the low estate of our nation, and looke vpon the face of those that are sanctified vnto thee this day.

20 Then they comforted Achior and praised him greatly.

21 And Ozias tooke him out of the assembly vnto his house, and made a feast

feast to the Elders, & they called on the God of Israel all that night for helpe.

CHAP. VII.

1 Holofernes besiegeth Bethulia, 7 and stoppeth the water from them. 22 They faint and murmure against the gouernours, 30 Who promise to yeeld within fiue dayes.

THe next day Holofernes commanded all his army, and all his people which were come to take his part, that they should remoue their campe against Bethulia, to take afore hand the ascents of the hill countrey, and to make warre against the children of Israel.

2 Then their strong men remoued their campes in that day, and the armie of the men of warre was, an hundred and seuenty thousand footmen, and twelue thousand horsemen, beside the baggage, & other men that were afoot amongst them, a very great multitude.

3 And they camped in the valley neere vnto Bethulia, by the fountaine, and they spred themselues in breadth ouer || Dothain, euen to Belmain, and in length from Bethulia vnto † Cyamon which is ouer against Esdraelon.

4 Now the children of Israel when they saw the multitude of them, were greatly troubled, and said euery one to his neighbour: Now will these men licke vp the face of the earth: for neither the high mountaines, nor the valleys, nor the hils, are able to beare their waight.

5 Then euery man tooke vp his weapons of warre, and when they had kindled fires vpon their towers, they remained and watched all that night.

6 But in the second day Holofernes brought forth all his horsemen, in the sight of the children of Israel which were in Bethulia.

7 And viewed the passages vp to the city, and came to the fountaine of their waters, and tooke them, and set garrisons of men of warre ouer them, and he himselfe remooued towards his people.

8 Then came vnto him all the chiefe of the children of Esau, and all the gouernours of the people of Moab, and the captaines of the sea coast, and said,

9 Let our lord now heare a word, that there be not an ouerthrow in thine armie.

10 For this people of the children of Israel do not trust in their speares, but in the height of the mountaines where in they dwell, because it is not easie to come vp to the tops of their mountains.

11 Now therefore my lord, fight not against them in battell aray, and there shall not so much as one man of thy people perish.

12 Remaine in thy campe, and keepe all the men of thine army, and let thy seruants get into their hands the fountaine of water which issueth forth of the foot of the mountaine.

13 For all the inhabitants of Bethulia haue their water thence: so shall thirst kil them, & they shall giue vp their citie, and we and our people shal goe vp to the tops of the mountaines that are neere, and will campe vpon them, to watch that none goe out of the city.

14 So they and their wiues, and their children shalbe consumed with famine, and before the sword come against them, they shall be ouerthrowen in the streets where they dwel.

15 Thus shalt thou render them an euil reward: because they rebelled and met not thy person peaceably.

16 And these words pleased Holofernes, and all his seruants, and he appointed to doe as they had spoken.

17 So the campe of the children of Ammon departed, and with them fiue thousand of the Assyrians, and they pitched in the valley, and tooke the waters, and the fountaines of the waters of the children of Israel.

18 Then the children of Esau went vp, with the children of Ammon, and camped in the hil countrey ouer against Dotha-em: and they sent some of them toward the South, & toward the East ouer against Ekrebel, which is neere vnto Chusi, that is vpon the brooke Mochmur, and the rest of the army of the Assyrians camped in the plaine, and couered the face of the whole land, and their tents and cariages were pitched to a very great multitude.

19 Then the children of Israel cried vnto the Lord their God, because their heart failed, for all their enemies had compassed them round about, & there was no way to escape out from among them.

20 Thus all the company of Assur remained about them, both their footmen, charets and horsemen, foure and thirtie

|| *From Dothaim. Iunius.*
† *Greek. beane field.*

thirtie dayes, ſo that all their veſſels of water failed all the inhabitants of Bethulia.

‖ Or, pits. 21 And the ‖ ciſternes were emptied, and they had not water to drinke their fill, for one day; for they gaue them drinke by meaſure.

22 Therefore their young children were out of heart, and their women and yong men fainted for thirſt, and fell downe in the ſtreetes of the city, and by the paſſages of the gates, and there was no longer any ſtrength in them.

23 Then all the people aſſembled to Ozias, and to the chiefe of the city, both young men, and women, and children, and cryed with a loude voice, and ſaide before all the Elders;

Exo. 5. 21. 24 God *be Iudge betweene vs and you: for you haue done vs great iniury in that you haue not required peace of the children of Aſſur.

25 For now we haue no helper: but God hath ſold vs into their hands, that wee ſhould be throwen downe before them with thirſt, and great deſtruction.

26 Now therefore call them vnto you, and deliuer the whole citie for a ſpoile to the people of Holofernes, and to all his armie.

27 For it is better for vs to be made a ſpoile vnto them, then to die for thirſt: for wee will be his ſeruants, that our ſoules may liue, and not ſee the death of our infants before our eyes, nor our wiues nor our children to die.

28 We take to witneſſe againſt you, the heauen and the earth, and our God, and Lord of our fathers, which puniſheth vs according to our ſinnes, and the ſinnes of our fathers, that ‖ hee doe not according as we haue ſaid this day.

‖ Or, leſt he doe: meaning, Holofernes. 29 Then there was great weeping with one conſent in the middeſt of the aſſembly, and they cryed vnto the Lord God with a loude voice.

30 Then ſaid Ozias to them, Brethren, be of good courage, let vs yet endure fiue dayes, in the which ſpace the Lord our God may turne his mercy toward vs, for he will not forſake vs vtterly.

31 And if theſe dayes paſſe, and there come no helpe vnto vs, I will doe according to your word.

32 And he diſperſed the people euery one to their owne charge, and they went vnto the walles and towres of their citie, and ſent the women and children into their houſes, and they were very low brought in the city.

CHAP. VIII.

1 The ſtate and behauiour of Iudeth a widow. 12 She blameth the gouernors for their promiſe to yeeld: 17 and aduiſeth them to truſt in God. 28 They excuſe their promiſe. 32 She promiſeth to doe ſomething for them.

NOw at that time Judeth heard thereof, which was the daughter of Merari the ſonne of Ox, the ſonne of Joſeph, the ſonne of Oziel, the ſonne of Elcia, the ſonne of Ananias, the ſonne of Gedeon, the ſonne of Raphaim, the ſon of Acitho, the ſonne of Elu, the ſonne of Eliab, the ſonne of Nathanael, the ſonne of ‖ Samael, the ſonne of Salaſadai, the ſon of Iſrael.

‖ Or, Samaliel. 2 And Manaſſes was her huſband of her tribe and kinred, who died in the barley harueſt.

3 For as hee ſtood ouerſeeing them that bound ſheaues in the field, the heat came vpon his head, and hee fell on his bed, and died in the citie of Bethulia, and they buried him with his fathers, in the field betweene Dothaim and Balamo.

4 So Judeth was a widow in her houſe three yeeres, and foure moneths.

5 And ſhe made her a tent vpon the top of her houſe, and put on ſackecloth on her loynes, and ware her widowes apparell.

6 And ſhe faſted all the dayes of her widowhood, ſaue the eues of the Sabbath, and the Sabbaths, and the eues of the newe Moones, and the newe Moones, and the Feaſts, and ſolemne dayes of the houſe of Iſrael.

7 Shee was alſo of a goodly countenance, and very beautifull to behold: and her huſband Manaſſes had left her golde and ſiluer, and men ſeruants and maide ſeruants, and cattell, and lands, ‖ and ſhe remained vpon them.

‖ Or, and ſhe kept them.

8 And there was none that gaue her an ill worde; for ſhee feared God greatly.

9 Now when ſhee heard the euill wordes of the people againſt the gouernor, that they fainted for lacke of water (for Judeth had heard all the wordes that Ozias had ſpoken vnto them, and that he had *ſworne to deliuer the citie vnto the Aſſyrians after fiue dayes)

* Cha. 7. 26.

10 Then ſhee ſent her waiting woman that had the gouernment of all things

things that she had, to call Ozias, and Chabris, and Charmis, the ancients of the citie.

11 And they came vnto her, and she said vnto them, Heare me now, O yee gouernours of the inhabitants of Bethulia: for your wordes that you haue spoken before the people this day are not right, touching this othe which ye made, and pronounced betweene God and you, and haue promised to deliuer the citie to our enemies, vnlesse within these daies the Lord turne to helpe you.

12 And now who are you, that haue tempted God this day, & stand in stead of God amongst the children of men?

13 And now trie the Lord Almighty, but you shall neuer know any thing.

14 For you cannot find the depth of the heart of man, neither can ye perceiue the things that he thinketh: then how can you search out God, that hath made all these things, and knowe his minde, or comprehend his purpose? Nay my brethren, prouoke not the Lord our God to anger.

15 For if he will not helpe vs within these few dayes, he hath power to defend vs when he will, euen euery day, or to destroy vs before our enemies.

16 Doe not ‖binde the counsels of the Lord our God, for *God is not as man, that he may be threatned, neither is he as the sonne of man that he should bee wauering.

17 Therefore let vs waite for saluation of him, and call vpon him to helpe vs, and he will heare our voyce if it please him.

18 For there arose none in our age, neither is there any now in these daies, neither tribe, nor famile, nor ‖people, nor city among vs, which worship gods made with hands, as hath beene afore-time.

19 For the which cause our fathers *were giuen to the sword, & for a spoile, and had a great fall before our enemies.

20 But we know none other god: therefore we trust that he will not despise vs, nor any of our nation.

21 For if we be taken so, all Iudea shall lie waste, and our Sanctuarie shal be spoiled, and he will require the prophanation thereof, at our mouth.

22 And the ‖slaughter of our brethren, and the captiuitie of the countrey, and the desolation of our inheritance, will he turne vpon our heads among the Gentiles, whereseuer we shall bee in bondage, and we shall be an offence and a reproch to all them that possesse vs.

23 For our seruitude shall not be directed to fauour: but the Lord our God shall turne it to dishonour.

24 Now therefore, O brethren, let vs shew an example to our brethren, because their hearts depend vpon vs, and the Sanctuary, and the house, and the Altar rest vpon vs.

25 Moreouer, let vs giue thankes to the Lord our God, which trieth vs, euen as he did our fathers.

26 Remember what things he did to *Abraham, and how he tried Isaac, and what happened to *Iacob in Mesopotamia of Syria, when he kept the sheepe of Laban his mothers brother.

27 For, hee hath not tried vs in the fire as he did them, for the examination of their hearts, neither hath hee taken vengeance on vs: but the Lord doeth scourge them that come neere vnto him to admonish them.

28 Then said Ozias to her, All that thou hast spoken, hast thou spoken with a good heart, and there is none that may gainesay thy wordes.

29 For this is not the first day wherein thy wisedome is manifested, but from the beginning of thy dayes all thy people haue knowen thy vnderstanding, because the disposition of thine heart is good.

30 But the people were very thirsty, and compelled vs to doe vnto them as we haue spoken, and to bring an othe vpon our selues, which wee will not breake.

31 Therefore now pray thou for vs, because thou art a godly woman, and the Lord will send vs raine to fill our cisternes, and we shall faint no more.

32 Then said Iudeth vnto them, Heare me, and I will doe a thing, which shall goe throughout all generations, to the children of our nation.

33 You shall stand this night in the gate, and I will goe forth with my waiting woman: and within the dayes that you haue promised to deliuer the citie to our enemies, the Lord will visit Israel by mine hand.

34 But inquire not you of mine act: for I will not declare it vnto you, til the things be finished that I doe.

35 Then said Ozias and the princes vnto her, Goe in peace, and the Lord God

‖ Or, engage. * Numb. 23. 19.

‖ Or, towne.

* Iudg. 2. 11 and 4. 1. and 6. 1.

‖ Or, feare.

* Gen. 22. 1 * Gen. 28. 7

God be before thee, to take vengeance on our enemies.

36 So they returned from the tent, and went to their wards.

CHAP. IX.

1 Iudeth humbleth herselfe, 2 and prayeth God to prosper her purpose against the enemies of his sanctuarie.

WHen Iudeth fell vpon her face, and put ashes vpon her head, and vncouered the sackcloth wherewith she was clothed, and about the time, that the incense of that euening was offered in Ierusalem, in the house of the Lord, Iudeth cryed with a loud voyce, and said,

2 O Lord God of my father * Simeon, to whom thou gauest a sword to take vengeance of the strangers, who loosened the girdle of a maide to defile her, and discouered the thigh to her shame, and polluted her virginity to her reproch, (for thou saidst it shall not be so, and yet they did so.)

* Gen. 34. 2, 23.

3 Wherefore thou gauest their rulers to be slaine, so that they died their bed in blood, being deceiued, and smotest the seruants with their Lords, and the Lords vpon their thrones:

4 And hast giuen their wiues for a pray, and their daughters to bee captiues, and all their spoiles to be diuided amongst thy deere children: which were mooued with thy zeale, and abhorred the pollution of their blood, and called vpon thee for aide: O God, O my God, heare me also a widow.

5 For thou hast wrought not onely those things, but also the things which fell out before, and which ensewed after, thou hast thought vpon the things which are now, and which are to come.

6 Yea what things thou didst determine were redy at hand, and said, loe we are heere: for all thy wayes are prepared, and thy iudgements are in thy foreknowledge.

7 For behold, the Assyrians are multiplyed in their power: they are exalted with horse and man: they glory in the strength of their footemen: they trust in shield and speare, and bow, and sling, and know not that thou art the Lord that breakest the battels: the Lord is thy name.

8 Throw downe their strength in thy power, and bring downe their force in thy wrath; for they haue purposed to defile thy Sanctuary, and to pollute the Tabernacle, where thy glorious name resteth, and to cast downe with sword the horne of thy altar.

9 Behold their pride, and send thy wrath vpon their heads: giue into mine hand which am a widow, the power that I haue conceiued.

10 * Smite by the deceit of my lips the seruant with the prince, and the prince with the seruant: breake downe their statelinesse by the hand of a woman.

* Iudg. 4. 21. & 5. 26.

11 * For thy power standeth not in multitude, nor thy might in strongmen, for thou art a God of the afflicted, an helper of the oppressed, an vpholder of the weake, a protector of the forelorne, a sauiour of them that are without hope.

* Iudg. 7. 2. 2. chro. 14. 11. and 16. 8. & 20. 6.

12 I pray thee, I pray thee, O God of my father, and God of the inheritance of Israel, Lord of the heauens, and earth, creator of the waters, king of euery creature: heare thou my prayer:

13 And make my speech and deceit to be their wound & stripe, who haue purposed cruell things against thy couenant, and thy hallowed house, and against the top of Sion, and against the house of the possession of thy children.

14 And make euery nation and tribe to acknowledge that thou art the God of all power and might, and that there is none other that protecteth the people of Israel but thou.

CHAP. X.

3 Iudeth doth set forth herselfe. 10 She and her maide goe forth into the campe. 17 The watch take and conduct her to Olofernes.

NOw after that she had ceased to cry vnto the God of Israel, and had made an end of all these words,

2 She rose where she had fallen downe, and called her maide, and went downe into the house, in the which she abode in the Sabbath dayes and in her feast dayes,

3 And pulled off the sackcloth which she had on, and put off the garments of her widowhood, and washed her body all ouer with water, and annointed herselfe with precious ointment, and braided the haire of her head, and put on † a tire vpon it, and put on her garments of gladnesse, wherewith she was clad during the life of Manasses her husband.

† Gre. mitre.

4 And she tooke sandals vpon her feete,

feete, and put about her, her bracelets and her chaines, and her rings, and her eare rings, and all her ornaments, and decked her selfe bravely to allure the eyes of all men that should see her.

5 Then she gaue her mayd a bottle of wine, and a cruse of oyle, and filled a bagge with parched corne, and lumpes of figs, and with fine bread, so she ||folded all these things together, and layd them vpon her.

6 Thus they went forth to the gate of the citie of Bethulia, and found standing there Ozias, and the ancients of the city Chabris, and Charmis.

7 And when they saw her, that her countenance was altered, and her apparel was changed, they wondered at her beautie very greatly, and said vnto her,

8 The God, the God of our fathers giue thee fauour, and accomplish thine enterprises to the glory of the children of Israel, and to the exaltation of Ierusalem: then they worshipped God.

9 And she said vnto them, Command the gates of the city to be opened vnto me, that I may goe forth to accomplish the things, whereof you haue spoken with me; so they commanded the yong men to open vnto her, as shee had spoken.

10 And when they had done so, Iudeth went out, she and her mayd with her, and the men of the citie looked after her, vntill shee was gone downe the mountaine, and till she had passed the valley, and could see her no more.

11 Thus they went straight forth in the valley: and the first watch of the Assyrians met her;

12 And tooke her, and asked her, Of what people art thou? and whence cõmest thou? and whither goest thou? And she said, I am a woman of the Hebrewes, and am fled from them: for they shalbe giuen you to be consumed:

13 And I am comming before Olofernes the chiefe captaine of your army, to declare words of trueth, and I will shew him a way, whereby he shall goe, and winne all the hil countrey, without loosing the body or life of any one of his men.

14 Now when the men heard her wordes, and beheld her countenance, they wondered greatly at her beautie, and said vnto her;

15 Thou hast saued thy life, in that thou hast hasted to come downe to the presence of our lord: now therefore come to his tent, and some of vs shall conduct thee, vntill they haue deliuered thee to his hands.

16 And when thou standest before him, bee not afraid in thine heart: but shew vnto him according to thy word, and he will intreat thee well.

17 Then they chose out of them an hundred men, to ||accompany her and her mayd, and they brought her to the tent of Olofernes.

18 Then was there a concourse throughout all the campe: for her comming was noised among the tents, and they came about her, as she stood without the tent of Olofernes, till they told him of her.

19 And they wondered at her beautie, and admired the children of Israel because of her, and euery one said to his neighbour; Who would despise this people, that haue among them such women, surely it is not good that one man of them be left, who being let goe, might deceiue the whole earth.

20 And they that lay neere Olofernes, went out, and all his seruants, and they brought her into the tent.

21 Now Olofernes rested vpon his bed vnder a canopie, which was wouen with purple, and gold, and emeraudes, and precious stones.

22 So they shewed him of her, and he came out before his tent, with siluer lampes going before him.

23 And when Iudeth was come before him and his seruants, they all marueiled at the beautie of her countenance; and she fel downe vpon her face, and did reuerence vnto him; and his seruants tooke her vp.

CHAP. XI.

3 Olofernes asketh Iudeth the cause of her comming. 6 She telleth him how, and when hee may preuaile. 20 Hee is much pleased with her wisedome and beautie.

Then said Olofernes vnto her, Woman, bee of good comfort, feare not in thine heart: for I neuer hurt any, that was willing to serue Nabuchodonosor the king of all the earth.

2 Now therefore if thy people that dwelleth in the mountaines, had not set light by me, I would not haue lifted vp my

||*Wrapped, or packed.*

||*Or, and they prepared a chariot for her.*

my ſpeare againſt them: but they haue done theſe things to themſelues.

3 But now tell me wherefore thou art fled from them, and art come vnto vs: for thou art come for ſafeguard, be of good comfort, thou ſhalt liue this night, and hereafter.

4 For none ſhall hurt thee, but intreat thee well, as they doe the ſeruants of king Nabuchodonoſor my lord.

5 Then Judeth ſaid vnto him, Receiue the words of thy ſeruant, and ſuffer thine handmaid to ſpeake in thy preſence, and I will declare no lie to my lord this night.

6 And if thou wilt follow the words of thine handmaid, God will bring the thing perfectly to paſſe by thee, and my lord ſhall not faile of his purpoſes,

7 As Nabuchodonoſor king of all the earth liueth, and as his power liueth, who hath ſent thee for the vpholding of euery liuing thing: for not only men ſhall ſerue him by thee, but alſo the beaſts of the field, and the cattell, and the foules of the aire ſhall liue by thy power, vnder Nabuchodonoſor and all his houſe.

8 For wee haue heard of thy wiſedome, and thy policies, and it is reported in all the earth, that thou onely art || excellent in all the kingdome, and mightie in knowledge, and wonderfull in feates of warre.

9 Now as concerning the matter which Achior did ſpeake in thy counſell, we haue heard his words; for the men of Bethulia ||ſaued him, and hee declared vnto them all that hee had ſpoken vnto thee.

10 Therefore, O lord and gouernor, reiect not his word, but lay it vp in thine heart, for it is true, for our nation ſhall not be puniſhed, neither can the ſword preuaile againſt them, except they ſinne againſt their God.

11 And now, that my lord be not defeated, and fruſtrate of his purpoſe, euen death is now fallen vpon them, and their ſinne hath ouertaken them, wherewith they will prouoke their God to anger, whenſoeuer they ſhall doe that which is not fit to be done.

12 For their victuals faile them, and all their water is ſcant, and they haue determined to lay hands vpon their cattell, and purpoſed to conſume all thoſe things, that God hath forbidden them to eate by his Lawes,

13 And are reſolued to ſpend the firſt fruits of the corne, & the tenths of wine and oyle, which they had ſanctified, and reſerued for the Prieſts that ſerue in Jeruſalem, before the face of our God, the which things it is not lawfull for any of the people ſo much as to touch with their hands.

14 For they haue ſent ſome to Jeruſalem, becauſe they alſo that dwel there haue done the like, to bring them a licenſe from the Senate.

15 Now when they ſhall bring them word, they will forthwith doe it, and they ſhall be giuen thee to be deſtroyed the ſame day.

16 Wherefore I thine handmaide knowing all this, am fledde from their preſence, & God hath ſent me to worke things with thee, whereat all the earth ſhalbe aſtoniſhed, and whoſoeuer ſhall heare it.

17 For thy ſeruant is religious, and ſerueth the God of heauen day & night: now therefore, my lord, I will remaine with thee, and thy ſeruant will goe out by night into the valley, and I will pray vnto God, and he will tell me when they haue committed their ſinnes.

18 And I will come, and ſhew it vnto thee: then thou ſhalt goe forth with all thine army, and there ſhall be none of them that ſhall reſiſt thee.

19 And I will leade thee through the midſt of Judea, vntill thou come before Jeruſalem, and I will ſet thy throne in the midſt thereof, and thou ſhalt driue them as ſheep that haue no ſhepheard, and a dogge ſhall not ſo much as || open his mouth at thee: for || theſe things were tolde mee, according to my foreknowledge, and they were declared vnto me, and I am ſent to tell thee.

20 Then her wordes pleaſed Olofernes, and all his ſeruants, and they marueled at her wiſedome, and ſaid,

21 There is not ſuch a woman from one end of the earth to the other, both for beautie of face, and wiſedome of wordes.

22 Likewiſe Olofernes ſaid vnto her, God hath done well to ſend thee before the people, that ſtrength might be in our hands, and deſtruction vpon them that lightly regard my lord:

23 And now thou art both beautifull in thy countenance, and wittie in thy wordes; ſurely if thou doe as thou haſt ſpoken, thy God ſhall be my God

|| Or, in fauour.

|| Or, gaue him.

|| Or barks

|| Or, theſe things haue I ſpoken.

and thou shalt dwel in the house of king Nabuchodonosor, and shalt be renowmed through the whole earth.

CHAP. XII.

1 Iudeth will not eate of Olofernes meate. 7 She taried three dayes in the campe, and euerie night went forth to pray. 13 Bagoas doth moue her to be merry with Olofernes, 20 who for ioy of her companie drunke much.

THen hee commaunded to bring her in, where his plate was set, and bad that they should prepare for her of his owne meats, and that she should drinke of his owne wine.

*Gen.43. 32 dan.1 8 tob.1.11.

2 And Iudeth said,* I will not eat thereof, lest there bee an offence: but promision shall be made for mee of the things that I haue brought.

3 Then Olofernes said vnto her, If thy promision should faile, howe should we giue thee the like: for there be none with vs of thy nation.

4 Then said Iudeth vnto him, As thy soule liueth, my lord, thine handmaid shall not spend those things that I haue, before the Lord worke by mine hand, the things ỳ he hath determined.

5 Then the seruants of Olofernes brought her into the tent, and shee slept til midnight, and she arose when it was towards the morning watch,

6 And sent to Olofernes, saying, Let my lord now command, that thine handmaid may goe forth vnto prayer.

7 Then Olofernes commaunded his guard that they should not stay her: thus she abode in the camp three dayes, and went out in the night into the valley of Bethulia, and washed her selfe in a fountaine of water by the campe.

8 And when she came out, shee besought the Lord God of Israel to direct her way, to the raising vp of the children of her people.

9 So she came in cleane, and remained in the tent, vntill shee did eate her meat at euening.

10 And in the fourth day Olofernes made a feast to his owne seruants only, and called none of the officers to the banquet.

11 Then said he to Bagoas the Eunuch, who had charge ouer all that he had: Goe now, and perswade this Ebrewe woman which is with thee, that she come vnto vs, and eate and drinke with vs.

12 For loe, it will be a shame for our person, if we shall let such a woman go, not hauing had her company: for if we draw her not vnto vs, she will laugh vs to scorne.

13 Then went Bagoas from the presence of Olofernes, and came to her, and he said, Let not this faire damosell feare to come to my lord, and to bee honoured in his presence, and drink wine, and be merry with vs, and be made this day as one of the daughters of the Assyrians, which serue in the house of Nabuchodonosor.

14 Then said Iudeth vnto him, Who am I now, that I should gainesay my lord: surely whatsoeuer pleaseth him, I will doe speedily, and it shall bee my ioy vnto the day of my death.

15 So she arose, and decked her selfe with her apparell, and all her womans attire, and her maid went and laid soft skinnes on the ground for her, ouer against Olofernes, which she had receiued of Bagoas for her daily vse, that she might sit, and eate vpon them.

16 Now when Iudeth came in, and sate downe, Olofernes his heart was rauished with her, and his minde was moued, and he desired greatly her company, for hee waited a time to deceiue her, from the day that he had seene her.

17 Then said Olofernes vnto her, Drinke now, and be merry with vs.

18 So Iudeth saide, I will drinke now my lord, because my life is magnified in me this day, more then all the dayes since I was borne.

19 Then she tooke and ate and dranke before him what her maide had prepared.

20 And Olofernes tooke great delight in her, & dranke much more wine, then he had dronke at any time in one day, since he was borne.

CHAP. XIII.

1 Iudeth is left alone with Olofernes in his tent. 4 She praieth God to giue her strength. 8 She cut off his head while hee slept. 10 And returned with it to Bethulia. 17 They saw it, and commend her.

NOw when the euening was come, his seruants made haste to depart, and Bagoas shut his tent without, and dismissed the waiters

waiters from the preſence of his lord, and they went to their beds: for they were all weary, becauſe the feaſt had bene long.

2 And Judeth was left alone in the tent, and Holofernes lying along vpon his bed, for hee was filled with *wine.

* Eccleſi. 31 20.25

3 Now Judeth had commanded her maide to ſtand without her bedchamber, and to waite for her comming forth as ſhe did daily: for ſhe ſaid, ſhe would goe forth to her prayers, and ſhe ſpake to Bagoas, according to the ſame purpoſe.

4 So all went forth, and none was left in the bedchamber, neither little, nor great. Then Judeth ſtanding by his bed, ſaid in her heart: O Lord God of all power, looke at this preſent vpon the workes of mine hands for the exaltation of Jeruſalem.

5 For now is the time to helpe thine inheritance, and to execute mine enterpriſes, to the deſtruction of the enemies, which are riſen againſt vs.

6 Then ſhe came to the pillar of the bed, which was at Holofernes head, and tooke downe his fauchion from thence,

7 And approched to his bed, and tooke hold of the haire of his head, and ſaid, Strengthen mee, O Lord God of Iſrael, this day.

8 And ſhe ſmote twiſe vpon his necke with all her might, and ſhe tooke away his head from him,

9 And tumbled his body downe from the bed, and pulled downe the canopy from the pillars, and anon after ſhe went forth, and gaue Holofernes his head to her maide.

10 And ſhe put it in her bag of meate, ſo they twaine went together according to their cuſtome vnto prayer, and when they paſſed the campe, they compaſſed the valley, and went vp the mountaine of Bethulia, and came to the gates thereof.

11 Then ſaid Judeth a farre off to the watchmen at the gate, Open, open now the gate: God, euen our God is with vs, to ſhew his power yet in Jeruſalem, and his forces againſt the enemie, as he hath euen done this day.

12 Now when the men of her citie heard her voyce, they made haſte to goe downe to the gate of their citie, and they called the Elders of the citie.

13 And then they ranne altogether both ſmall and great, for it was ſtrange vnto them that ſhe was come: ſo they opened the gate, and receiued them, and made a fire for a light, and ſtood round about them.

14 Then ſhe ſaid to them with a lond voyce, Praiſe, praiſe God, praiſe God, (I ſay) for hee hath not taken away his mercy from the houſe of Iſrael, but hath deſtroyed our enemies by mine hands this night.

15 So ſhe tooke the head out of the bag, and ſhewed it, and ſaid vnto them, Behold the head of Holofernes the chiefe captaine of the armie of Aſſur, and behold the canopy wherein he did lie in his drunkenneſſe, and the Lord hath ſmitten him by the hand of a woman.

16 As the Lord liueth, who hath kept me in my way that I went, my countenance hath deceiued him to his deſtruction, and yet hath hee not committed ſinne with mee, to defile and ſhame mee.

17 Then all the people were wonderfully aſtoniſhed, and bowed themſelues, and worſhipped God, and ſaid with one accord: Bleſſed be thou, O our God, which haſt this day brought to nought the enemies of thy people.

18 Then ſaid Ozias vnto her, O daughter, bleſſed art thou of the moſt high God, aboue all the women vpon the earth, and bleſſed be the Lord God, which hath created the heauens, and the earth, which hath directed thee to the cutting off of the head of the chiefe of our enemies.

19 For this thy confidence ſhall not depart from the heart of men, which remember the power of God for euer.

20 And God turne theſe things to thee for a perpetuall praiſe, to viſite thee in good things, becauſe thou haſt not ſpared thy life for ỹ affliction of our nation, but haſt reuenged our ruine, walking a ſtraight way before our God: and all the people ſaid, So be it, ſo be it.

CHAP. XIIII.

8 Achior heareth Iudeth ſhewe what ſhe had done, and is circumciſed, 11 the head of Holofernes is hanged vp, 15 hee is found dead, and much lamented.

Then ſaide Judeth vnto them, Heare me now, my brethren, take this* head, and hang it vpon the higheſt place of your walles.

* 1 Mac. 15. 35

2 And ſo ſoone as the morning ſhall appeare and the Sunne ſhal come forth vpon the earth, take you euery one his weapons, and goe forth euery valiant man out of the city, & ſet you a captaine ouer them, as though you would goe downe into the field toward the watch of the Aſſyrians, but goe not downe.

3 Then they ſhal take their armour, and ſhal goe vnto their campe, and raiſe vp the captaines of the armie of Aſſur, and they ſhall runne to the tent of Holofernes, but ſhall not finde him, then feare ſhall fall vpon them, and they ſhall flee before your face.

4 So you, and all that inhabite the coaſt of Iſrael, ſhall purſue them, and ouerthrow them as they goe.

5 But before you doe theſe things, call me Achior the Ammonite, that hee may ſee and know him that deſpiſed the houſe of Iſrael, and that ſent him to vs as it were to his death.

6 Then they called Achior out of the houſe of Ozias, and when hee was come, and ſaw the head of Holofernes in a mans hand, in the aſſembly of the people, he fell downe on his face, and his ſpirit failed.

7 But when they had recouered him, hee fell at Iudeths feete, and reuerenced her, and ſaid: Bleſſed art thou in all the tabernacle of Iuda, and in all nations, which hearing thy name ſhall be aſtoniſhed.

8 Now therefore tell mee all the things that thou haſt done in theſe dayes: Then Iudeth declared vnto him in the midſt of the people, all that ſhee had done from the day that ſhee went forth, vntill that houre ſhe ſpake vnto them.

9 And when ſhee had left off ſpeaking, the people ſhouted with a lowd voice, & made a ioyfull noiſe in their cite.

10 And when Achior had ſeene all that the God of Iſrael had done, hee beleeued in God greatly and circumciſed the foreſkinne of his fleſh, and was ioyned vnto the houſe of Iſrael vnto this day.

11 And aſſoone as the morning aroſe, they hanged the head of Holofernes vpon the wall, and euery man tooke his weapons, and they went forth by bandes vnto the ‖ ſtraits of the mountaine.

‖ Or aſcents

12 But when the Aſſyrians ſawe them, they ſent to their leaders, which came to their Captaines, and tribunes, and to euery one of their rulers.

13 So they came to Holofernes tent, and ſaid to him that had the charge of all his things, Waken now our lord: for the ſlaues haue beene bold to come downe againſt vs to battell, that they may be vtterly deſtroyed.

14 Then went in Bagoas, and knocked at the doore of the tent: for he thought that he had lept with Iudeth.

15 But becauſe none anſwered, he opened it, and went into the bedchamber, and found him caſt vpon the floore dead, & his head was taken from him.

16 ‖ Therefore he cried with a lowd voice, with weeping, and ſighing, and a mighty cry, and rent his garments.

‖ Then.

17 After, hee went into the tent, where Iudeth lodged, and when hee found her not, he leaped out to the people, and cried:

18 Theſe ſlaues haue dealt treacherouſly, one woman of the Hebrewes hath brought ſhame vpon the houſe of king Nabuchodonoſor: for behold, Holofernes lieth vpon the ground without a head.

19 When the captaines of the Aſſyrians armie heard theſe words, they rent their coates, and their minds were wonderfully troubled, and there was a cry, and a very great noiſe throughout the campe.

CHAP. XV.

1 The Aſſyrians are chaſed and ſlaine. 8 The high Prieſt commeth to ſee Iudeth. 11 The ſtuffe of Holofernes is giuen to Iudeth. 13 The women crowne her with a garland.

AND when they that were in the tents heard, they were aſtoniſhed at the thing that was done.

2 And feare and trembling fell vpon them, ſo that there was no man that durſt abide in the ſight of his neighbour, but ruſhing out altogether, they fled into euery way of the plaine, and of the hill countrey.

3 They alſo that had camped in the mountaines, round about Bethulia, fled away. Then the children of Iſrael euery one that was a warriour among them, ruſhed out vpon them.

4 Then ſent Ozias to Bethomaſthem, and to Bebai, and Chobai, and Cola, and to all the coaſts of Iſrael, ſuch as ſhould tell the things that were done,

done, and that all ſhould ruſh forth vpon their enemies to deſtroy them.

5 Now when the children of Iſrael heard it, they all fell vpon them with one conſent, and ſlewe them vnto Choba: likewiſe alſo they that came from Ieruſalem, and from all the hill country, for men had told them what things were done in the campe of their enemies, and they that were in Galaad and in Galile || chaſed them with a great ſlaughter, vntill they were paſt Damaſcus, and the borders thereof.

|| Or, ouercame.

6 And the reſidue that dwelt at Bethulia, fell vpon the campe of Aſſur, and ſpoiled them, & were greatly enriched.

7 And the children of Iſrael that returned from the ſlaughter, had that which remained, and the villages, and the cities that were in the mountaines, and in the plaine, gate many ſpoiles: for the multitude was very great.

8 Then Joacim the high Prieſt, and the Ancients of the children of Iſrael that dwelt in Ieruſalem, came to behold the good things that God had ſhewed to Iſrael, and to ſee Judeth, and to ſalute her.

9 And when they came vnto her, they bleſſed her with one accord, and ſaid vnto her, Thou art the exaltation of Ieruſalem: thou art the great glory of Iſrael: thou art the great reioycing of our nation.

10 Thou haſt done all theſe things by thine hand: thou haſt done much good to Iſrael, and God is pleaſed therewith: bleſſed bee thou of the Almighty Lord for euermore: and all the people ſaid, So be it.

11 And the people ſpoiled the campe, the ſpace of thirty dayes, and they gaue vnto Judeth Holofernes his tent, and all his plate, and beds, and veſſels, and all his ſtuffe: and ſhe tooke it, and laide it on her mule, and made ready her carts, and laid them thereon.

12 Then all the women of Iſrael ran together to ſee her, and bleſſed her, and made a dance among them for her: and ſhee tooke branches in her hand, & gaue alſo to the women that were with her.

13 And they put a garland of oliue vpon her, and her maid that was with her, and ſhee went before the people in the dance, leading all the women: and all the men of Iſrael followed in their armor with garlands, and with ſongs in their mouthes.

CHAP. XVI.

1 The ſong of Iudeth. 19 She dedicateth the ſtuffe of Holofernes. 23 Shee died at Bethulia a widow of great honour. 24 All Iſrael did lament her death.

Then Judeth began to ſing this thankeſgiuing in all Iſrael, and all the people ſang after her || this ſong of praiſe.

|| Or, this praiſing.

2 And Judeth ſaid, Begin vnto my God with timbrels, ſing vnto my Lord with cymbals: tune vnto him a || newe Pſalme: exalt him, & call vpon his name.

|| Or, Pſalme and praiſe.

3 For God breaketh the battels: for amongſt the campes in the midſt of the people hee hath deliuered me out of the hands of them that perſecuted me.

4 Aſſur came out of the mountains from the North, he came with ten thouſands of his army, the* multitude whereof ſtopped the torrents, and their horſemen haue couered the hilles.

* Chap. 2. 11, 15.

5 He bragged that he would burne vp my borders, and kill my young men with the ſword, and daſh the ſucking children againſt the ground, and make mine infants as a pray, and my virgins as a ſpoile.

6 But the Almighty Lord hath diſappointed them by the hand of a woman.

7 For the mighty one did not fall by the yong men, neither did the ſonnes of the Titans ſmite him, nor high gyants ſet vpon him: but Judeth the daughter of Merari weakned him with the beautie of her countenance.

8 For ſhe put off the garment of her widowhood, for the exaltation of thoſe that were oppreſſed in Iſrael, and anointed her face with ointment, & bound her haire in a † tyre, and tooke a linnen garment to deceiue him.

† Gr. or miter.

9 Her ſandals rauiſhed his eyes, her beautie tooke his minde priſoner, and the ſawchin paſſed through his necke.

10 The Perſians quaked at her boldneſſe, and the Medes were || daunted at her hardineſſe.

|| Or, confounded.

11 Then my afflicted ſhouted for ioy, and my weake ones cryed aloude; but || they were aſtoniſhed: their lifted vp their voices, but they were ouerthrowen.

|| The Aſſyrians.

12 The ſonnes of the damoſels haue pierced them through, and wounded them as fugitiues children: they periſhed by the battell of the Lord.

13 I will ſing vnto the Lord a ‖ new ſong, O Lord thou art great and glorious, wonderful in ſtrength & inuincible.

14 Let all creatures ſerue thee: for thou ſpakeſt, and they were made, thou didſt ſend forth thy ſpirit, and it created them, and there is none that can reſiſt thy voyce.

15 For the mountaines ſhall be mooued from their foundations with the waters, the rockes ſhall melt as ware at thy preſence: yet thou art mercifull to them that feare thee.

16 For all ſacrifice is too little for a ſweete ſauour vnto thee, and all the fat is not ſufficient, for thy burnt offering: but he that feareth the Lord is great at all times.

17 Woe to the nations that riſe vp againſt my kinred: the Lord almighty will take vengeance of them in the day of iudgement in putting fire & wormes in their fleſh, and they ſhall feele them and weepe for euer.

18 Now aſſoone as they entred into Jeruſalem, they worſhipped the Lord, and aſſoone as the people were purified, they offered their burnt offerings, and their free offerings, and their gifts.

19 Judeth alſo dedicated all the ſtuffe of Holofernes, which the people had giuen her, and gaue the canopy which ſhe had taken out of his bed chamber, for a gift vnto the Lord.

20 So the people continued feaſting in Jeruſalem before the Sanctuarie, for the ſpace of three moneths, and Judeth remained with them.

21 After this time, euery one returned to his owne inheritance, and Judeth went to Bethulia, and remained in her owne poſſeſſion, and was in her time honourable in all the countrey.

22 And many deſired her, but none knew her all the dayes of her life, after that Manaſſes her huſband was dead, and was gathered to his people.

23 But ſhe encreaſed more and more in honour, and waxed olde in her huſbands houſe, being an hundred and fiue yeeres olde, and made her maide free, ſo ſhee died in Bethulia: and they buried her in the ‖ caue of her huſband Manaſſes.

24 And the houſe of Iſrael lamented her * ſeauen dayes, and before ſhee dyed, ſhe did diſtribute her goods to all them that are neereſt of kinred to Manaſſes her huſband: and to them that were the neereſt of her kinred.

25 And there was none that made the children of Iſrael any more afraide, in the dayes of Judeth, nor a long time after her death.

‖ *Or, a ſong of praiſe.*

‖ *Or ſepulchre.*

* Gen. 50. 10.

¶ The reſt of the Chapters of the Booke of Eſther, which are found neither in the Hebrew, nor in the Calde.

Part of the tenth Chapter after the Greeke.

5 Mardocheus remembreth and expounderh his dreame, of the riuer and the two dragons.

THen Mardocheus ſaide, God hath done theſe things.

5 For I remember a dreame, which I ſawe concerning theſe matters, and nothing thereof hath failed.

6 A little fountaine became a riuer, and there was light, & the Sunne, and much water: this riuer is Eſther, whō the King married and made Queene.

7 And the two Dragons are I, and Aman.

8 And the nations were thoſe that were aſſembled, to deſtroy the name of the Jewes.

9 And my nation is this Iſrael, which cryed to God and were ſaued: for the Lord hath ſaued his people, and the Lord hath deliuered vs from all thoſe euils, and God hath wrought ſignes, and great wonders, which haue not bin done among the Gentiles.

10 There-

10 Therefore hath hee made two lots, one for the people of God, and another for all the Gentiles.

11 And these two lots came at the houre, and time, and day of iudgement before God amongst all nations.

12 So God remembred his people, and iustified his inheritance.

13 Therefore those dayes shall be vnto them in the moneth Adar, the foureteenth and fifteenth day of the same moneth, with an assembly, and ioy, and with gladnesse, before God, according to the generations for euer among his people.

CHAP. XI.

2 The stocke and qualitie of Mardocheus. 6 He dreameth of two dragons comming forth to fight, 10 and of a little fountaine, which became a great water.

IN the fourth yeere of the raigne of Ptolomeus, and Cleopatra, Dositheus, who said hee was a priest and Leuite, and Ptolomeus his sonne brought this Epistle of Phurim, which they said was the same, and that Lysimachus the sonne of Ptolomeus, that was in Jerusalem, had interpreted it.

2 In the second yeere of the raigne of Artaxerres the great: in the first day of the moneth Nisan, Mardocheus the sonne of Jairus, the sonne of Semei, the sonne of Cisai of the tribe of Beniamin, had a dreame.

3 Who was a Iew and dwelt in the citie of Susa, a great man, being a seruitour in the kings court.

4 He was also one of the captiues, which Nabuchodonosor the king of Babylon caried from Jerusalem, with Jechonias king of Judea; and this was his dreame.

5 Behold a noise of a tumult with thunder, and earthquakes, and vproare in the land.

6 And behold, two great dragons came forth ready to fight, and their crie was great.

7 And at their cry all nations were prepared to battel, that they might fight against the righteous people.

8 And loe a day of darknesse and obscurity: tribulation, and anguish, affliction, and great vproare vpon the earth.

9 And the whole righteous nation was troubled, fearing their owne euils, and were ready to perish.

10 Then they cryed vnto God, and vpon their cry, as it were from a little fountaine, was made a great flood, euen much water.

11 The light and the Sunne rose vp, and the lowly were exalted, and deuoured the glorious.

12 Now when Mardocheus, who had seene this dreame, and what God had determined to doe, was awake: he bare this dreame in minde, and vntill night by all meanes was desirous to know it.

CHAP. XII.

2 The conspiracie of the two Eunuchs is discouered by Mardocheus, 5 for which he is entertained by the king and rewarded.

AND Mardocheus tooke his rest in the court with Gabatha, and Thara, the two Eunuches of the king, and keepers of the palace.

2 *And he heard their deuices, and searched out their purposes, and learned that they were about to lay hands vpon Artaxerres the king, and so he certified the king of them. *Esther 2.21 and 6.2.

3 Then the king examined the two Eunuches, and after that they had confessed it, they were strangled.

4 And the king made a record of these things, and Mardocheus also wrote thereof.

5 So the king commaunded Mardocheus to serue in the court, and for this he rewarded him.

6 Howbeit Aman the sonne of Amadathus the Agagite, who was in great honour with the king, sought to molest Mardocheus and his people, because of the two Eunuches of the king.

CHAP. XIII.

1 The copie of the kings letters to destroy the Iewes. 8 The prayer of Mardocheus for them.

THE copy of the letters was this. The great king Artaxerres, writeth these things to the princes, and gouernours that are vnder him from India vnto Ethiopia, in an hundred and seuen and twentie prouinces. *Ios. antiq. lib. 11. cap. 6*

2 After that I became Lord ouer many nations, and had dominion ouer the

the whole world, not lifted vp with presumption of my authority, but carying my selfe alway with equitie and mildenesse, I purposed to settle my subiects continually in a quiet life, and making my kingdome ‖peaceable, and open for passage to the vtmost coastes, to renue peace which is desired of all men.

‖ Or, milde.

3 Now when I asked my counsellers how this might bee brought to passe, Aman that excelled in wisedome among vs, and was approoued for his constant good will, and stedfast fidelitie, and had the honour of the second place in the kingdome,

4 Declared vnto vs, that in all nations throughout the world, there was scattered a certaine malitious people, that had Lawes contrary to all nations, and continually despised the commandements of Kings, so as the vniting of our kingdomes honourably intended by vs, cannot ‖goe forward.

‖ Or, be settled.

5 Seeing then we vnderstand that this people alone is continually in opposition vnto all men, differing in the strange maner of their Lawes, and euill affected to our state, working all the mischefe they can, that our kingdome may not be firmely stablished:

6 Therefore haue we commanded that al they that are signified in writing vnto you by Aman (who is ordained ouer the affaires, and is ‖next vnto vs) shall all with their wiues and children bee vtterly destroyed, by the swoord of their enemies, without all mercie and pitie, the fourteenth day of the twelfth moneth Adar of this present yeere:

‖ Or second from vs.

7 That they, who of old, and now also are malitious, may in one day with violence goe into the graue, and so euer hereafter, cause our affaires to be well settled, and without trouble.

8 Then Mardocheus thought vpon all the works of the Lord, and made his prayer vnto him,

9 Saying, O Lord, Lord, the king Almightie: for the whole world is in thy power: and if thou hast appointed to saue Israel, there is no man that can gainesay thee.

10 For thou hast made heauen and earth, and all the wonderous things vnder the heauen.

11 Thou art Lord of all things, and there is no man that can resist thee, which art the Lord.

12 Thou knowest all things, and thou knowest Lord, that it was neither in contempt nor pride, nor for any desire of glory, that I did not bow downe to proud Aman.

13 For I could haue bene content with good will for the saluation of Israel, to kisse the soles of his feet.

14 But I did this, that I might not preferre the glory of man aboue the glory of God: neither will I worship any but thee, O God, neither wil I doe it in pride.

15 And now, O Lord God, and King, spare thy people: for their eyes are vpon vs, to bring vs to nought, yea they desire to destroy the inheritance that hath beene thine from the beginning.

16 Despise not the portion which thou hast deliuered out of Egypt for thine owne selfe:

17 Heare my prayer, and be mercifull vnto thine inheritance: turne our sorrow into ioy, that wee may liue, O Lord, and praise thy Name: and ‖ destroy not the mouthes of them that praise thee, O Lord.

‖ Or shut or stop not.

18 All Israel in like maner cried most †earnestly vnto the Lord because their death was before their eyes.

† Greeke mightily.

CHAP. XIIII.

1 The prayer of Queene Esther, for herselfe, and her people.

QUeene Esther also being in feare of death, resorted vnto the Lord,

2 And layd away her glorious apparel, and put on the garments of anguish, & mourning: and in stead of pretious oyntments, she couered her head with ashes, & dung, and she humbled her body greatly, and all the places of her ioy she filled with her torne haire.

3 And shee prayed vnto the Lord God of Israel, saying, O my Lord, thou onely art our king: helpe me desolate woman, which haue no helper but thee:

4 * For my danger is in mine hand.

* 1. Sam. 28. 21. iob 13. 14. psa. 119 109.

5 From my youth vp I haue heard in the tribe of my family, that thou, O Lord, tookest Israel from among all people, and our fathers from all their predecessours, for a perpetuall inheritance, and thou hast performed whatsoeuer thou didst promise them.

6 And

6 And now we haue ſinned before thee: therefore haſt thou giuen vs into the hands of our enemies,

7 Becauſe wee worſhipped their gods: O Lord, thou art righteous.

8 Neuertheles it ſatisfieth them not, that we are in bitter captiuitie, but they haue ſtriken hands with their idols,

9 That they will aboliſh the thing, that thou with thy mouth haſt ordained, and deſtroy thine inheritance, and ſtop the mouth of them that praiſe thee, and quench the glory of thy houſe, and of thine Altar,

10 And open the mouthes of the heathen to ſet foorth the praiſes of the † Idoles, and to magnifie a fleſhly king for euer.

† Gr. vaine things.

11 O Lord, giue not thy ſcepter vnto them that † be nothing, and let them not laugh at our fall, but turne their deuice vpon themſelues, and make him an example that hath begunne this againſt vs.

† Gr. be not

12 Remember, O Lord, make thy ſelfe knowen in time of our affliction, and giue mee boldneſſe, O King of the ‖nations, and Lord of all power.

‖ Or, gods.

13 Giue me eloquent ſpeech in my mouth before the lyon: turne his heart to hate him that fighteth againſt vs, that there may be an end of him, and of all that are like minded to him:

14 But deliuer vs with thine hand, and helpe me that am deſolate, ‡ which haue no other helper but thee.

15 Thou knoweſt all things, O Lord, thou knoweſt that I hate the glory of the vnrighteous, and abhorre the bed of the vncircumciſed, and of † all the heathen.

† Gr. euery ſtranger.

16 Thou knoweſt my neceſſitie: for I abhorre the ſigne of my † high eſtate, which is vpon mine head, in the dayes wherein I ſhewe my ſelfe, and that I abhorre it as a menſtruous ragge, and that I weare it not when I am † priuate by my ſelfe.

† Gr. pride.

† Gr. quiet, or priuate.

17 And that thine handmaid hath not eaten at Amans table, and that I haue not greatly eſteemed the Kings feaſt, nor drunke the Wine of the drinke offerings:

18 Neither had thine handmaid any ioy, ſince the day † that I was brought hither to this preſent, but in thee, O Lord God of Abraham.

† Gr. of my change.

19 O thou mighty God aboue all, heare the voice of the forlorne, and deliuer vs out of the handes of the miſchieuous, and deliuer me out of my feare.

CHAP. XV.

6 Eſther commeth into the Kings preſence. 7 Hee looketh angerly, and ſhe fainteth. 8 The king doth take her vp, and comfort her.

AND vpon the third day when ſhee had ended her prayer, ſhe laide away her mourning garments, and put on her glorious apparell.

2 And being gloriouſly adorned, after ſhe had called vpon God, Who is the beholder, and Sauiour of all things, ſhe tooke two maids with her.

3 And vpon the one ſhee leaned as carying her ſelfe ‖ daintily.

‖ Or, delicately.

4 And the other followed bearing vp her traine.

5 And ſhe was ‖ ruddy through the perfection of her beautie, and her countenance was cheerefull, and very ‖ amiable: but her heart was in anguiſh for feare.

‖ Or, roſe coloured.

‖ Or, as amiable or ſmiling.

6 Then hauing paſſed through all the doores, ſhee ſtood before the King, who ſate vpon his royall throne, and was clothed with all his robes of maieſtie, all glittering with golde and precious ſtones, and he was very dreadfull.

7 Then lifting vp his countenance that ſhone with maieſtie, he looked very fiercely vpon her: and the Queene fell downe and was pale, and fainted, and bowed her ſelfe vpon the head of the maide that went ‖ before her.

‖ Or, with her, or by her.

8 Then God changed the ſpirit of the king into mildneſſe, Whom a † feare leaped from his throne, and tooke her in his armes till ſhe came to her ſelfe againe, and comforted her with loving words, and ſayd vnto her:

† Gr. in an agonie.

9 Eſther, What is the matter? I am thy brother, be of good cheere.

10 Thou ſhalt not die, though our cõmandement be ‖ generall: come neere.

‖ Or, as well thine as mine.

11 And ſo he held vp his golden ſcepter, and laid it vpon her necke,

12 And embraced her, ‡ ſaid, Speake vnto me.

13 Then ſaid ſhee vnto him, I ſaw thee, my lord, as an Angel of God, and my heart was troubled for feare of thy maieſtie.

14 For wonderfull art thou, lord, and thy countenance is full of grace.

15 And

15 And as she was speaking, ||she fell downe for faintnesse.
16 Then the king was troubled, and all his seruants comforted her.

|| Or, she fell in a swoone.

CHAP. XVI.

1 The Letter of Artaxerxes, 10 wherein hee taxeth Aman, 17 and reuoketh the decree procured by Aman to destroy the Iewes, 22 and commandeth the day of their deliuerance to be kept holy.

Ioseph. Ant. lib. 11. c. 6.

THe great king Artaxerxes vnto the princes and gouernours of an hundreth and seuen and twenty prouinces, from India vnto Ethiopia, and vnto all || our faithfull Subiects, greeting.

|| Or, well affected to our State.

2 Many, the more often they are honoured with the great bountie of their †gracious princes, the more proud they are waxen,

† Or, their benefactors.

3 And endeauour to hurt not our Subiects onely, but not being able to beare abundance, doe take in hand to practise also against those that doe them good:

4 And take not only thankfulnesse away from among men, but also lifted vp with the glorious words of ||lewde persons || that were neuer good, they thinke to escape the iustice of God, that seeth all things, and hateth euill.

|| Or, needie.
|| Or, that neuer tasted prosperitie.

5 Often times also faire speech of ||those that are put in trust to manage their friends affaires, hath caused many that are in authority to be partakers of innocent blood, and hath enwrapped them in remedilesse calamities:

|| Or, of our friends put in trust to manage the affaires.

6 Beguiling with the falshood and deceit of their lewd disposition, the innocencie and goodnesse of princes.

7 Now yee may see this as we haue declared, not so much by ancient histories, as yee may, if ye search what hath beene wickedly done of late through the pestilent behauiour of them that are vnworthily placed in authoritie.

8 And we must take care for the time to come, that our kingdome may bee quiet and peaceable for all men,

9 Both by changing our purposes, and alwayes iudging things that are euident, with more equall proceeding.

10 For Aman a Macedonian the son of Amadatha, being indeed a stranger from the Persian blood, and far distant from our goodnesse, and as a stranger receiued of vs:

11 Had so farre forth obtained the fauour that wee shew toward euery nation, as that he was called our father, and was continually honoured of all men, as the next person vnto the king.

12 But he not bearing his great dignitie, went about to depriue vs of our kingdome and life:

13 Hauing by manifold and cunning deceits sought of vs the destruction as well of Mardocheus, who saued our life, and continually procured our good, as also of blamelesse Esther partaker of our kingdome, with their whole nation.

14 For by these meanes he thought, finding vs destitute of friends, to haue translated the kingdome of the Persians to the Macedonians.

15 But wee finde that the Iewes, whom this wicked wretch hath deliuered to vtter destruction, are no euill doers, but liue by most iust lawes:

16 And that they be children of the most high and most mighty liuing God, who hath ||ordered the kingdome both vnto vs, and to our progenitors in the most excellent maner.

|| Or, prepared.

17 Wherefore ye shall doe well not to put in execution the Letters sent vnto you by Aman the sonne of Amadatha.

18 For hee that was the worker of these things, is hanged at the gates of Susa with all his family: God, who ruleth all things, speedily rendring vengeance to him according to his deserts.

19 Therefore ye shall publish the copy of this Letter in all places, that the Iewes may freely liue after their owne lawes.

20 And ye shall aide them, that euen the same day, being the thirteenth day of the twelfth moneth Adar, they may be auenged on them, who in the time of their affliction shall set vpon them.

21 For Almightie God hath turned to ioy vnto them the day, wherein the chosen people should haue perished.

22 You shall therefore among your solemne feasts keepe it an high day with all feasting,

23 That both now and hereafter there may be safetie to vs, and the well affected Persians: but to those which doe conspire against vs, a memoriall of destruction.

24 There-

24 Therefore euery one and countrey whatsoeuer, which shall not doe according to these things, shall bee destroyed without mercy, with fire and sword, and shall be made not onely vnpassable for men, but also most hatefull to wilde beasts and fowles for euer.

¶ The Wisedome of Solomon.

CHAP. I.

1 To whom God sheweth himselfe, 4 and Wisedome herselfe. 6 An euill speaker can not be hid. 12 We procure our owne destruction: 13 for God created not death.

LOue* righteousnesse, yee that be iudges of the earth: thinke of the Lord with a good (heart) and in simplicitie of heart seeke him.

2 For hee will bee found of them that tempt him not: and sheweth himselfe vnto such as doe not *distrust him.

3 For froward thoughts separate from God: and his power when it is tryed, ‖reproueth the vnwise.

4 For into a malitious soule wisedome shall not enter: nor dwell in the body that is subiect vnto sinne.

5 *For the holy spirit of discipline will flie deceit, & remoue from thoughts that are without vnderstanding: and will not ‖abide when vnrighteousnesse commeth in.

6 For wisedome is a* louing spirit: and will not acquite a blasphemour of his ‖words: for God is witnesse of his reines, and a true beholder of his heart, and a hearer of his tongue.

7 For the spirit of the Lord filleth the world: and that which ‖containeth all things hath knowledge of the voice.

8 Therefore he that speaketh vnrighteous things, cannot be hid: neither shal vengeance, when it punisheth, passe by him.

9 For inquisition shall be made into the counsels of the vngodly: and the sound of his words, shall come vnto the Lord, for the ‖manifestation of his wicked deedes.

10 For the eare of ielousie heareth al things: and the noise of murmurings is not hid.

11 Therefore beware of murmuring, which is vnprofitable, and refraine your tongue from backbiting: for there is no word so secret that shall goe for nought: and the mouth that ‖belieth, ‖Or, slandereth. slayeth the soule.

12 Seeke not death in the errour of your life: and pull not vpon your selues *destruction, with the workes of your hands. *Deut.4. 23.

13 For God made not death: neither hath he pleasure in the destruction of the liuing.

14 For he created all things, that they might haue their being: and the generations of the world were healthfull: and there is no poyson of destruction in them: nor the kingdome of death vpon the earth.

15 For righteousnesse is immortall.

16 But vngodly men with their workes, and words called it to them: for when they thought to haue it their friend, they consumed to nought, and made a couenant with it, because they are worthy to take part with it.

CHAP. II.

1 The wicked thinke this life short, 5 and of no other after this. 6 Therefore they will take their pleasure in this, 10 and conspire against the iust. 21 What that is which doth blind them.

FOr the vngodly said, reasoning with themselues, but not aright: *Our life is short and tedious, *and in the death of a man there is no remedie: neither was there any man knowen to haue returned from the graue. *Iob.7.1. *Math. 22. 23.1.cor.15 32.

2 For wee are borne at all aduenture: & we shalbe hereafter as though we had neuer bene: for the breath in our nostrils is as smoke, and a litle sparke in the mouing of our heart.

3 which

*1.King. 3. 3.esay. 56.1 13.4.

*Deut.4 29.2. chro.

‖Or, maketh manifest.

*Iere.4.22.

‖Or, is rebuked, or sheweth it selfe.

*Gal.5.22.

‖Or, lippes.

‖Or, vpholdeth.

‖Or, reproouing.

3 Which being extinguished, our body shall be turned into ashes, and our spirit shall vanish as the ‖soft aire:

‖ Or, moist.

4 And our name shalbe forgotten in time, and no man shall haue our workes in remembrance, and our life shall passe away as the trace of a cloud: and shall be dispersed as a mist that is driuen away with the beames of the Sunne, and ‖ouercome with the heat thereof.

‖ Or, oppressed.

5 *For our time is a very shadow that passeth away: and after our end there is no returning: for ‖it is fast sealed, so that no man commeth againe.

* 1. Chr. 29. 15.
‖ Or, he.

6 Come on therefore, let vs enioy the good things* that are present: and let vs ‖ speedily vse the *creatures like as in youth.

* Isa. 22. 13. and 56. 12.
‖ Or, earnestly.
* 1. Cor. 15. 32.

7 Let vs fill our selues with costly wine, and ointments: and let no flower of the Spring passe by vs.

8 Let vs crowne our selues with Rose buds, before they be withered.

9 Let none of vs goe without his part of our ‖ voluptuousnesse: let vs leaue tokens of our ioyfulnesse in euery place: for this is our portion, and our lot is this.

‖ Or, iolitie.

10 Let vs oppresse the poore righteous man, let vs not spare the widow, nor reuerence the ancient gray haires of the aged.

11 Let our strength bee the Lawe of iustice: for that which is feeble is found to be nothing worth.

12 Therefore let vs lye in wait for the righteous: because he is not for our turne, and he is cleane contrary to our doings: he vpbraideth vs with our offending the Law, and obiecteth to our infamy the transgressings of our education.

13 Hee professeth to haue the knowledge of God: and hee calleth himselfe the childe of the Lord.

14 Hee was made to *reproue our thoughts.

* Iohn 7. 7 ephes. 5 13, 14.

15 Hee is grieuous vnto vs euen to beholde: * for his life is not like other mens, his waies are of another fashion.

* Isai 53. 3.

16 We are esteemed of him as ‖counterfeits: he abstaineth from our wayes as from filthinesse: he pronounceth the end of the iust to be blessed, and maketh his boast that God is his father.

‖ Or, false coine.

17 Let vs see if his wordes be true: and let vs proue what shall happen in the end of him.

18 For if the iust man be the *sonne of God, he will helpe him and deliuer him from the hand of his enemies.

* Psal. 22. 8, 9. matth. 27. 43.

19 Let vs *examine him with despitefulnesse and torture, that we may know his meekenesse, and proue his patience.

* Iere. 11. 19.

20 Let vs condemne him with a shamefull death: for by his owne saying, he shall be respected.

21 Such things they did imagine, and were deceiued: for their owne wickednesse hath blinded them.

22 As for the mysteries of God, they knew them not: neither hoped they for the wages of righteousnesse: nor †discerned a reward for blamelesse soules.

† Greeke, preferred or esteemed the reward.

23 For God created man to bee immortall, and made him to be an *image of his owne eternitie.

* Gen. 1. 26. 27. and 5. 1. eccle. 17. 3.

24 *Neuertheless through enuie of the deuill came death into the world: and they that doe holde of his side doe finde it.

* Gen. 3. 12.

CHAP. III.

1 The godly are happie in their death, 5 and in their troubles; 10 The wicked are not, nor their children: 15 But they that are pure, are happie, though they haue no children: 16 For the adulterer and his seed shall perish.

BUt *the soules of the righteous are in the hand of God, and there shall no torment touch them.

* Deut. 33. 3.

2 *In the sight of the vnwise they seemed to die: and their departure is taken for misery,

* Chap. 5. 4.

3 And their going from vs to be vtter destruction: but they are in peace.

4 For though they bee punished in the sight of men: yet is their *hope full of immortalitie.

* Rom. 8. 24. 1. cor. 5. 1. 1 pet. 1. 13.

5 And hauing bene a little chastised, they shalbe greatly ‖rewarded: for God *proued them, and found them ‖worthy for himselfe.

‖ Or, benefited.
* Exod. 16. 4. deut. 8. 2.
‖ Or, meet.

6 As gold in the furnace hath hee tried them, and receiued them as a burnt offering.

7 And in the time of their *visitation, they shall shine and runne to and fro, like sparkes among the stubble.

* Matth. 13. 43.

8 They *shall iudge the nations, and haue dominion ouer the people, and their Lord shall raigne for euer.

* Matt. 19. 28. 1. cor. 6. 2.

9 They that put their trust in him, shall vnderstand the trueth: ‖ and such as be faithfull in loue, shall abide with him: for grace ‡ mercy is to his saints, and

‖ Or, and such as be faithfull shall remaine with him in loue.

and he hath care for his elect.

*Mat.25. 41. 10 But the *vngodly shalbe punished according to their owne imaginations, which haue neglected the righteous, and forsaken the Lord.

11 For who so despiseth wisedome, and nurture, he is miserable, and their hope is vaine, their labours vnfruitfull, and their works vnprofitable.

||Or, light, or vnchaste. 12 Their wiues are ||foolish, and their children wicked.

13 Their of-spring is cursed: wherefore blessed is the barren that is vndefiled, which hath not knowen the sinfull bed: she

*Esai. 56. 5. *shall haue fruit in the visitation of soules.

14 And blessed is the Eunuch which with his hands hath wrought no iniquitie: nor imagined wicked things against God: for vnto him shall be giuen the *†speciall gift of faith, and an inheritance in the Temple of the Lord more

*Esai. 56. 4, 5. †Gre. the chosen, or among the people. acceptable to his minde.

15 For glorious is the fruit of good labours: and the root of wisedom shall neuer fall away.

16 As for the children of adulterers, they shall not

||Or, be partakers of holy things. ||come to their perfection, and the seed of an vnrighteous bed shal be rooted out.

17 For though they liue long, yet shall they bee nothing regarded: and their last age shall be without honour.

||Or, bearing 18 Or if they die quickly, they haue no hope, neither comfort in the day of ||triall.

19 For horrible is the end of the vnrighteous generation.

CHAP. IIII.

1 The chaste man shall be crowned. 3 Bastard slips shall not thriue. 6 They shall witnesse against their parents. 7 The iust die yong, and are happie. 19 The miserable ende of the wicked.

BEtter it is to haue no children, and to haue vertue: for the memoriall thereof is immortal: because it is

||Or, approued. ||knowen with God and with men.

2 When it is present, men take example at it, and when it is gone they desire it: it weareth a crown, and triumpheth for euer, hauing gotten the victorie, striuing for vndefiled rewards.

3 But the multiplying brood of the vngodly shall not thriue, nor take deepe rooting from bastard slips, nor lay any fast foundation.

*Mat.7.19. 4 For though they flourish in branches for a time: *yet standing not fast, they shall be shaken with the winde: and through the force of windes they shall be rooted out.

5 The vnperfect branches shall bee broken off, their fruit vnprofitable, not ripe to eate: yea meet for nothing.

† Gre. sleepi 6 For children begotten of vnlawfull †beds, are witnesses of wickednes against their parents in their triall.

7 But though the righteous be preuented with death: yet shal he be in rest.

8 For honourable age is not that which standeth in length of time, nor that is measured by number of yeeres.

9 But wisedome is the gray haire vnto men, & an vnspotted life is old age.

*Gen.5.24 heb. 11 5. 10 *He pleased God, and was beloued of him: so that liuing amongst sinners, he was translated.

11 Yea, speedily was he taken away, lest that wickednes should alter his vnderstanding, or deceit beguile his soule.

12 For the bewitching of naughtines doth obscure things that are honest: and the wandring of concupiscence, doth

† Gre. peruert. †vndermine the simple mind.

||Or, sanctified or consummated. 13 He being made ||perfect in a short time, fulfilled a long time.

14 For his soule pleased the Lord: therefore hasted he to take him away, from among the wicked.

15 This the people saw, and vnderstood it not: neither laid they vp this in their mindes, That his grace and mercie is with his Saints, and that he hath respect vnto his chosen.

16 Thus the righteous that is dead, shall condemne the vngodly, which are liuing, and youth that is soone perfected, the many yeeres and old age of the vnrighteous.

17 For they shall see the end of the wise, & shall not vnderstand what God in his counsell hath decreed of him, and to what end the Lord hath set him in safetie.

18 They shal see him and despise him, but God shall laugh them to scorne, and they shal hereafter be a vile carkeis, and a reproch among the dead for euermore.

19 For he shall rend them, and cast them downe headlong, that they shalbe speechles: and he shal shake them from the foundation: and they shall bee vterly laid waste, and be in sorow: and their memoriall shall perish.

||Or to the casting vp of the account. 20 And ||when they cast vp the accounts

counts of their sinnes, they shall come with feare: and their owne iniquities shall convince them to their face.

CHAP. V.

1 The wicked shal wonder at the godly, 4 and confesse their errour, and the vanitie of their liues. 15 God will reward the iust, 17 and warre against the wicked.

THen shal the righteous man stand in great boldnesse, before the face of such as haue afflicted him, and made no account of his labours.

2 When they see it, they shalbe troubled with terrible feare, & shall be amazed at the strangenesse of his saluation, so farre beyond all that they looked for.

3 And they repenting, and groning for anguish of spirit, shall say within themselues, This was he whom wee had sometimes in derision, and a ‖ prouerbe of reproch.

‖ Or, parable

4 *We fooles accounted his life madnes, and his end to be without honour.

* Chap. 3.2

5 How is hee numbred among the children of God, and his lot is among the Saints?

6 Therefore haue wee erred from the way of trueth, and the light of righteousnesse hath not shined vnto vs, and the Sunne of righteousnesse rose not vpon vs.

7 We ‖ wearied our selues in the way of wickednesse, and destruction: yea, we haue gone through deserts, where there lay no way: but as for the way of the Lord, We haue not knowen it.

‖ Or, filled our selues, or surfeited.

8 What hath pride profited vs? or What good hath riches with our bauntie brought vs?

9 All those things are *passed away like a shadow, and as a Poste that hasted by.

* 1. Chron. 29. 15. and 2. 5.

10 And as a ship that passeth ouer the waues of the water, which when it is gone by, the trace thereof cannot bee found: neither the path way of the keele in the waues.

11 *Or as when a bird ‖ hath flowen through the aire, there is no token of her way to be found, but the light aire being beaten with the stroke of her wings, and parted with the violent noise and motion of them, is passed through, and therin afterwards no signe where she went, is to be found.

* Pro. 30. 19
‖ Or, flyeth.

12 Or like as when an arrow is shot at a marke, it parteth the aire, which immediatly commeth together againe: so that a man cannot know where it went through:

13 Euen so we in like maner, assoone as we were borne, began to draw to our end, and had no signe of vertue to shew: but were consumed in our owne wickednesse.

14 *For the hope of the vngodly is like †dust that is blowen away with ỹ wind, like a thinne froth that is driuen away with ỹ storme: like as the ‖ smoke which is* dispersed here and there with a tempest, and passeth away as the remembrance of a guest that tarieth but a day.

* Iob 8.9.
† Or thistle downe.
‖ Or, chaffe. Psal. 2. 4. & 103. 14. pro. 10. 25. and 11. 7. sam. 1. 10, 11.

15 But ỹ righteous liue for euermore, their reward also is with the Lord, and the care of them is with the most High.

16 Therefore shall they receiue a glorious ‖ kingdome, & a beautiful crowne from the Lords hande: for with his right hand shall he couer them, and with his arme shall he protect them.

‖ Or, palace, vnlesse the word be taken vnproperly, as 2. Mac. 2. 17.

17 He shall take to him his iealousie for cõplete armour, & make the creature his weapon for the reuenge of his enemies.

18 He shal put on *righteousnesse as a brestplate, and true iudgement in stead of an helmet.

* Esa. 59. 17

19 He shall take ‖ holinesse for an inuincible shield.

‖ Or, equity.

20 His seuere wrath shall he sharpen for a sword, and the world shall fight with him against the vnwise.

21 Then shal the right-aiming thunder bolts goe abroad, and from the cloudes, as from a well-drawen bow, shall they flie to the marke.

22 And hailestones full of wrath shal be cast as out of a stonebow, and the water of the Sea shall rage against them, & the floods shall cruelly drowne them.

23 Yea a mightie wind shall stand vp against them, & like a storme shall blow them away: thus iniquity shal lay waste the whole earth, and ill dealing shall ouerthrow the thrones of the mighty.

CHAP. VI.

1 Kings must giue eare. 3 They haue their power from God, 5 Who will not spare them. 12 Wisedome is soone found. 21 Princes must seeke for it: 24 For a wise Prince is the stay of his people.

HEare therefore, O yee kings, and vnderstand, learne yee that be iudges of the ends of the earth.

2 Giue eare you that rule the people, and

and glory in the multitude of nations.

*Rom.13.1,2. 3 For * power is giuen you of the Lord, & soueraignitie from the Highest, who shall try your workes, and search out your counsels.

4 Because being Ministers of his kingdome, you haue not iudged aright, nor kept the law, nor walked after the counsell of God,

5 Horribly and speedily shall he come vpon you: for a sharpe iudgement shall be to them that be in high places.

6 For mercy will soone pardon the meanest: but mighty men shall be mightily tormented.

*2.Chro.19.17.deut.10.17.iob.34.19.eccles.35.12.16.act.10.24.rom.2.11.gal.2.6.ephe.6.9 col.3.25.1.pet.1.17. 7 For he which is Lord ouer all, shall feare no * mans person: neither shall he stand in awe of any mans greatnesse: for he hath made the small and great, and careth for all alike.

8 But a sore triall shall come vpon the mighty.

9 Vnto you therefore, O kings, doe I speake, that yee may learne wisedome, and not fall away.

||Or, iustified. 10 For they that keepe holinesse holily, shall be ||iudged holy: and they that haue learned such things, shall find ||what to answere.

||Or, a defence. 11 Wherefore set your affection vpon my words, desire them, and yee shall be instructed.

12 Wisedome is glorious and neuer fadeth away: yea she is easily seene of them that loue her, and found of such as seeke her.

13 She preuenteth them that desire her, in making herselfe first knowen vnto them.

14 Whoso seeketh her early, shall haue no great trauaile: for he shall find her sitting at his doores.

15 To thinke therefore vpon her is perfection of wisedome: and who so watcheth for her, shall quickly be without care.

16 For she goeth about seeking such as are worthy of her, sheweth herselfe fauourably vnto them in the wayes, and meeteth them in euery thought.

||Or, nurture 17 For the very true beginning of her, is the desire of ||discipline, and the care of discipline is loue:

18 And loue is the keeping of her lawes; and the giuing heed vnto her lawes, is the assurance of incorruption.

19 And incorruption maketh vs neere vnto God.

20 Therefore the desire of wisedome bringeth to a kingdome.

21 If your delight be then in thrones and scepters, O ye kings of the people, honour wisedome that yee may raigne for euermore.

22 As for wisedome what she is, and how she came vp, I will tell you, and will not hide mysteries from you: but will seeke her out from the beginning of her nativity, & bring the knowledge of her into light, and will not passe ouer the trueth.

23 Neither will I goe with consuming enuy: for such a man shall haue no fellowship with wisedome.

24 But the multitude of the wise is the welfare of the world: and a wise king is the vpholding of the people.

25 Receiue therefore instruction through my words, and it shall doe you good.

CHAP. VII.

1 All men haue their beginning and end alike.
6 He preferred wisedome before all things else. 8 God gaue him all the knowledge, which he had. 22 The praise of wisedome.

I My selfe also am a mortall man, like to all, and the offspring of him that was first made of the earth,

*Iob.10.12. 2 And in my mothers wombe was fashioned to be flesh in the time of tenne moneths * being compacted in blood, of the seed of man, and the pleasure that came with sleepe.

3 And when I was borne, I drew in the common aire, and fell vpon the earth which is of like nature, and the first voice which I vttered, was crying as all others doe.

4 I was nursed in swadling clothes, and that with cares.

5 For there is no king that had any other beginning of birth.

*Iob.1.21.1.Timo.6.7 6 * For all men haue one entrance vnto life, and the like going out.

7 Wherefore I prayed, and vnderstanding was giuen mee: I called vpon God, and the spirit of wisedome came to me.

8 I preferred her before scepters, and thrones, and esteemed riches nothing in comparison of her.

†Gre. stone of inestimable price. 9 Neither compared I vnto her any † precious stone, because all gold in respect of her is as a little sand, and siluer shalbe counted as clay before her.

10 I loued her aboue health and beaute,

beaute, and thoſe to haue her in ſtead of light: for the light that commeth from her neuer goeth out.

11 All *good things together came to me with her, and innumerable riches in her hands.

12 And I reioyced in them all, becauſe Wiſedome goeth before them: and I knew not that ſhee was the mother of them.

13 I learned † diligently, and doe communicate her † liberally: I doe not hide her riches.

14 For ſhee is a treaſure vnto men that neuer faileth: Which they that vſe, ‖become the friends of God: being commended for the gifts that come from learning.

15 God hath ‖granted me to ſpeake as I would, and to conceiue as is meet for the things ‖that are giuen mee: becauſe it is hee that leadeth vnto Wiſedome, and directeth the wiſe.

16 For in his hand are both we and our words: all Wiſedome alſo and knowledge of workemanſhip.

17 For hee hath giuen mee certaine knowledge of the things that are, namely to know how the world was made, & the operation of the elements:

18 The beginning, ending, and midſt of the times: the alterations of the turning of the Sunne, and the change of ſeaſons:

19 The circuits of yeres, and the poſitions of ſtarres:

20 The natures of liuing creatures, and the furies of wilde beaſts: the violence of windes, and the reaſonings of men: the diuerſities of plants, and the vertues of rootes:

21 And all ſuch things as are either ſecret or manifeſt: them I know.

22 For Wiſedome which is the worker of all things, taught mee: for in her is an vnderſtanding ſpirit, holy, † one onely, manifold, ſubtile, liuely, cleare, vndefiled, plaine, not ſubiect to hurt, louing the thing that is good, quicke, which cãnot be letted, ready to do good:

23 Kinde to man, ſtedfaſt, ſure, free from care, hauing all power, ouerſeeing all things, and going through all vnderſtanding, pure, and moſt ſubtile ſpirits.

24 For Wiſedome is more mouing then any motion: ſhe paſſeth and goeth through all things by reaſon of her pureneſſe.

25 For ſhe is the ‖breath of the power of God, and a pure ‖influence flowing from the glory of the Almighty: therefore can no vndefiled thing fall into her.

26 For ſhee is the * brightneſſe of the euerlaſting light: the vnſpotted mirrour of the power of God, and the Image of his goodneſſe.

27 And being but one ſhe can doe all things: and remaining in her ſelfe, ſhe ‖maketh all things new: and in all ages entring into holy ſoules, ſhe maketh them friends of God, & Prophets.

28 For God loueth none but him, that dwelleth with Wiſedome.

29 For ſhe is more beautiful then the Sunne, and aboue all the order of ſtarres, being compared with the light, ſhe is found before it.

30 For after this commeth night: but vice ſhall not preuaile againſt Wiſdome.

CHAP. VIII.

1 He is in loue with wiſedome: 4 For he that hath it, hath euery good thing. 21 It cannot be had, but from God.

WIſdome reacheth from one ende to another mightily: and ‖ſweetly doeth ſhe order all things.

2 I loued her and ſought her out, from my youth I deſired ‖to make her my ſpouſe, and I was a louer of her beautie.

3 In that ſhe is conuerſant with God, ſhe magnifieth her nobilitie: yea, the Lord of all things himſelfe loued her.

4 For ſhe is ‖priuy to the myſteries of the knowledge of God, and a ‖louer of his workes.

5 If riches be a poſſeſſion to be deſired in this life: What is richer then Wiſedome that worketh all things?

6 And if * prudence worke; Who of all that are, is a more cunning workeman then ſhe?

7 And if a man loue righteouſneſſe, her labours are vertues: for ſhe teacheth temperance and prudence: iuſtice and fortitude, which are ſuch things as men can haue nothing more profitable in their life.

8 If a man deſire much experience: ſhe knoweth things of old, and coniecture th aright what is to come: ſhee knoweth the ſubtilties of ſpeaches, and can expound darke ſentences:

ſhe

* 1. King. 3. 13. matt. 6. 33.

† Greeke, without guile. † Gr. without enuie.

‖ Or, enter friendſhip with God.

‖ Or, God grant.

‖ Or, are to be ſpoken of.

† Greeke, onely begotten.

‖ Or, vapour. ‖ Or, ſtreame.

* Hebr. 1. 3.

‖ Or, createth.

‖ Or, profitably.

‖ Or, to marry her to my ſelfe.

‖ Or, teacher. ‖ Or, chuſer.

* Exod. 31. 48.

she foreseeth signes and wonders, and the euents of seasons and times.

9 Therefore I purposed to take her to me to liue with mee, knowing that shee † would be a counsellour of good things, and a comfort in cares & griefe.

† Gr. will.

10 For her sake I shall haue estimation among the multitude, and honour with the Elders, though I be yong.

11 I shall be found of a quicke conceit in iudgement, and shall be admired in the sight of great men.

12 * When I hold my tongue they shal bide my leisure, and when I speake they shall giue good eare vnto me: if I talke much, they shall lay their handes vpon their mouth.

* Iob 29.8, 9,10,11.

13 Moreouer, by the meanes of her, I shall obtaine immortalitie, and leaue behind me an euerlasting memoriall to them that come after me.

14 I shall || set the people in order, and the nations shalbe subiect vnto me.

|| Or, gouerne.

15 Horrible tyrants shall be afraide when they doe but heare of me, I shall be || found good among the multitude, and valiant in warre.

|| Or, appeare.

16 || After I am come into mine house, I will repose my selfe with her: for her conuersation hath no bitternes, and to liue with her, hath no sorrow, but mirth and ioy.

|| Or, being entred into mine house.

17 Now when I considered these things in my selfe, and* pondered them in mine heart, how that to be allyed vnto Wisedome, is immortalitie,

* Prou. 7.3.

18 And great pleasure it is to haue her friendship, and in the workes of her hands are infinite riches, and in the exercise of conference with her, prudence: and in talking with her a || good report: I went about seeking how to || take her to me.

|| Or, fame.

|| Or, marry her.

19 For I was a wittie child, and had a good spirit.

20 Yea rather being good, I came into a body vndefiled.

21 Neuertheless when I perceiued that I could not otherwise obtaine her, except God gaue her me (and that was a point of wisdome also to know whose gift she was) I || prayed vnto the Lord, and besought him, and with my whole heart I said:

|| Or, went.

CHAP. IX.

1 A prayer vnto God for his wisdome, 6 without which the best man is nothing worth, 13 neither can he tell how to please God.

GOd of my fathers, and Lord of mercy, who hast made all things with thy word,

2 And ordained man through thy Wisedome, that he should haue * dominion ouer the creatures, which thou hast made,

* Gen. 1.28.

3 And order the world according to equitie and righteousnesse, and execute iudgement with an vpright heart:

4 Giue * me Wisedome that sitteth by thy Throne, and reiect me not from among thy children:

* 1. Kin. 3.5.

5 For I * thy seruant and sonne of thine handmaide, am a feeble person, and of a short time, and too young for the vnderstanding of iudgement and lawes.

* Psal. 116. 16.

6 For though a man be neuer so perfect among the children of men, yet if thy Wisedome be not with him, hee shall be nothing regarded.

7 Thou hast chosen me to be a king of thy people, and a Iudge of thy sons and daughters:

* 1. Chron. 28.5. 2. chro. 1.9.

8 Thou hast commaunded me to build a Temple vpon thy holy mount, and an Altar in the city wherein thou dwellest, a resemblance of the holy Tabernacle which thou hast prepared from the beginning:

9 And * Wisedome was with thee: which knoweth thy workes, and was present when thou madest the world, and knew what was acceptable in thy sight, and right in thy Commaundements.

* Pro. 8.22 ioh. 1.2,3, 10

10 O send her out of thy holy heauens, and from the Throne of thy glory, that being present shee may labour with mee, that I may know what is pleasing vnto thee.

11 For she knoweth and vnderstandeth all things, and shee shall leade me soberly in my doings, and preserue me || in her power.

|| Or, by her power or glory.

12 So shall my workes be acceptable, and then shall I iudge thy people righteously, and be worthy to sit in my fathers seate.

13 For what man is hee that can know the counsell of God? or who can thinke what the will of the Lord is?

* Isai 40.13. rom. 11.34 1. cor. 2.16

14 For the thoughts of mortall men are || miserable, and our deuices are but vncertaine.

|| Or, feare full.

15 For the corruptible body presseth downe the soule, and the earthy taber-

nacle weigheth downe the minde that muſeth vpon many things.

16 And hardly doe we geſſe aright at things that are vpon earth, and with labour doe wee find the things that are † before vs: but the things that are in heauen, who hath ſearched out?

† *Gre. at hand.*

17 And thy counſell who hath knowen, except thou giue Wiſedome, and ſend thy holy ſpirit from aboue?

18 For ſo the wayes of them which liued on the earth were reformed, and men were taught the things that are pleaſing vnto thee, and were ſaued through Wiſedome.

CHAP. X.

1 What wiſedome did for Adam, 4 Noe, 5 Abraham, 6 Lot, and againſt the fiue cities, 10 for Iacob, 13 Ioſeph, 16 Moſes, 17 and the Iſraelites.

SHe preſerued the firſt formed father of the world that was created alone, and brought him out of his fall,

*Gen.2.20. 2 And * gaue him power to rule all things.

*Gen.4.8. 3 * But when the vnrighteous went away from her in his anger, he periſhed alſo in the fury wherewith he murdered his brother.

*Gen.7.21 4 For whoſe cauſe the * earth being drowned with the flood, Wiſedome againe preſerued it, & directed the courſe of the righteous, in a piece of wood, of ſmall value.

*Gen.11.9 5 Moreouer, * the nations in their wicked conſpiracie being confounded, ſhe found out the righteous, and preſerued him blameleſſe vnto God, and kept him ſtrong ‖ againſt his tender compaſſion towards his ſonne.

‖ *Or, in.*

*Gen.12. 10.gen.19. 16. 6 * When the vngodly periſhed, ſhee deliuered the righteous man, who fled from the fire which fell downe vpon the † fiue cities.

† *Gre. Pentapolis.*

7 Of whoſe wickednes euen to this day the waſte land that ſmoketh, is a teſtimonie, and plants bearing fruite that neuer come to ripeneſſe: and a ſtanding pillar of ſalt is a monument of an vnbeleeuing ſoule.

8 For regarding not Wiſedome, they gate not only this hurt, that they knew not the things which were good: but alſo left behind them to the world a memorall of their fooliſhnes: ſo that in the things wherein they offended, they could not ſo much as be hid.

9 But Wiſedome deliuered from paine thoſe that attended vpon her.

10 When the righteous fled from his brothers wrath, ſhe guided him in right paths: ſhewed him the kingdome of God: and gaue him knowledge of holy things, made him rich in his trauailes, and multiplied the fruit of his labours.

11 In the couetouſneſſe of ſuch as oppreſſed him, ſhe ſtood by him, and made him rich.

12 She defended him from his enemies, and kept him ſafe from thoſe that lay in wait, and in a ſore conflict ſhe gaue him the victory, that he might knowe that godlineſſe is ſtronger then all.

*Gen.37. 38.& 39.7. acts 7.10. 13 * When the righteous was ſolde, ſhe forſooke him not, but deliuered him from ſinne: ſhe went downe with him into the pit,

14 And left him not in bonds till ſhe brought him the ſcepter of the kingdom and ‖ power againſt thoſe that oppreſſed him: as for them that had accuſed him, ſhe ſhewed them to be liers, and gaue them perpetuall glory.

‖ *Or, the power of them that ruled ouer him.*

*Exo.1.10. and 12.42. 15 * She deliuered the ‖ righteous people, and blameleſſe ſeed from the nation that oppreſſed them.

‖ *Or, holy.*

16 She entred into the ſoule of the ſeruant of the Lord, and * withſtood dreadfull kings in wonders and ſignes,

*Exod.5.1 17 Rendred to the righteous a reward of their labours, guided them in a marueilous way, and was vnto them for a couer by day, and a light ‖ of ſtarres in the night ſeaſon:

‖ *Or, flame.*

*Exod.14. 21,22.pſal. 78.13. 18 * Brought them through the red ſea, and led them through much water.

19 But ſhe drowned their enemies, and caſt them vp out of the bottome of the deepe.

20 Therefore the righteous ſpoiled the vngodly, & * praiſed thy holy Name, O Lord, and magnified with one accord thine hand that fought for them.

*Exo.15.1 21 For Wiſedome opened the mouth of the dumbe, and made the tongues of them that cannot ſpeake, eloquent.

CHAP. XI.

5 The Egyptians were puniſhed, and the Iſraelites reſerued in the ſame thing. 15 They were plagued by the ſame things, wherein they ſinned. 20 God could haue deſtroyed them otherwiſe, 23 but he is merciſull to all.

She

She prospered their workes in the hand of the holy Prophet.

2 *They went thorough the wildernesse that was not inhabited, and pitched tents in places where there lay no way.

3 They stood against their enemies, and were auenged of their aduersaries.

4 When they were thirsty they called vpon thee, and water was giuen them out of the flinty rocke, and their thirst was quenched out of the hard stone.

5 For by what things their enemies were punished, by the same they in their neede were benefited.

6 For in stead of a fountaine of a perpetuall running riuer, troubled with foule blood,

7 For a manifest reproofe of that commaundement, whereby the infants were slaine, thou gauest vnto them abundance of Water by a meanes which they hoped not for,

8 Declaring by that thirst then, *how thou hadst punished their aduersaries.

9 For when they were tryed, albeit but in mercy chastised, they knew how the vngodly were iudged in wrath and tormented thirsting in another maner then the Just.

10 For these thou didst admonish, and trie as a father: but the other as a seuere king thou didst condemne and punish.

11 Whether they were absent, or present, they were vexed alike.

12 For a double griefe came vpon them, and a groaning for the remembrance of things past.

13 For when they heard by their owne punishments the other to be benefited, they ‖had some feeling of the Lord.

14 For whom they reiected with scorne when hee was long before throwen out at the casting forth of the infants, him in the end, when they saw what came to passe, they admired,

15 But for the foolish deuises of their wickednesse, wherewith being deceiued, they worshipped serpents voyd of reason, and vile beasts: thou didst send a multitude of vnreasonable beasts vpon them for vengeance,

16 That they might knowe that, wherewithall a man sinneth, by the same also shall he be punished.

17 For thy Almighty hand that made the world of matter without forme, wanted not meanes to send among them a multitude of Beares, or fierce Lyons,

18 Or vnknowen wild beasts full of rage newly created, breathing out either a fiery vapour, or filthy sents of scattered smoake, or shooting horrible sparkles out of their eyes:

19 Whereof not onely the harme might dispatch them at once: but also the terrible sight vtterly destroy them.

20 Yea and without these might they haue fallen downe with one blast, being persecuted of vengeance, and scattered abroad thorough the breath of thy power, but thou hast ordered all things in measure, and number, and weight.

21 For thou canst shew thy great strength at all times when thou wilt, and who may withstand the power of thine arme?

22 For the whole world before thee is as a litle ‖graine of the ballance, yea as a drop of the morning dew that falleth downe vpon the earth.

23 But thou hast mercy vpon all: for thou canst doe all things, and winkest at the sinnes of men: because they should amend.

24 For thou louest all the things that are, and abhorrest nothing which thou hast made: for neuer wouldest thou haue made any thing, if thou hadst hated it.

25 And how could any thing haue endured if it had not beene thy will: or beene preserued, if not called by thee?

26 But thou sparest all: for they are thine, O Lord, thou louer of soules.

CHAP. XII.

2 God did not destroy those of Canaan all at once. 12 If he had done so, who could controll him? 19 but by sparing them hee taught vs, 27 they were punished with their Gods.

For thine vncorruptible spirit is in all things.

2 Therefore chastnest thou them by little, and little that offend, and warnest them by putting them in remembrance, wherein they haue offended, that leauing their wickednesse they may beleeue on thee O Lord.

3 For it was thy will to destroy by the

* Exod. 16. 1. exod. 17. 10, 11.

* Exod. 7. 20.

‖ Or, perceiued.

‖ Or, little weight.

the handes of our fathers, both those ‖ old inhabitants of thy holy land,

‖ Or, ancient.

4 Whom thou hatedst for doing most odious workes of ‖ witchcrafts, and wicked sacrifices;

‖ Or, sorceries.

5 And also those mercilesse murderers of children, & deuourers of mans flesh, and the feasts of blood;

6 With their Priests out of the midst of their idolatrous crew, and the parents that killed with their owne hands, soules destitute of helpe:

7 That the land which thou esteemedst aboue all other, might receiue a worthy ‖ colonie of Gods children.

‖ Or, new inhabitance.

8 Neuertheless, euen those thou sparedst as men, and didst send *waspes forerunners of thine hoste, to destroy them by little and little.

* Exod. 33. 2. deut. 2. 22.

9 Not that thou wast vnable to bring the vngodly vnder the hand of the righteous in battell, or to destroy them at once with cruel beastes, or with one rough word:

10 But executing thy iudgements vpon them by little and little, thou gauest them place of repentance, not being ignorant that they were a naughtie generation, and that their malice, was bred in them, and that their cogitation would neuer be changed.

11 For it was a *cursed seed, from the beginning, neither didst thou for feare of any man giue them pardon for those things wherein they sinned.

* Gen. 9. 25.

12 For who shall say, *what hast thou done? or who shall withstand thy iudgement, or who shall accuse thee for the nations that perish whom thou hast made? or who shall come to ‖ stand against thee, to be ‖ reuenged for the vnrighteous men?

* Rom. 9. 20.

‖ Or, in thy presence. ‖ Or, a reuenger.

13 For neither is there any God but thou, that *careth for all, to whom thou mightest shew that thy iudgement is not vnright.

* 1. Pet. 5. 7

14 Neither shall king or tyrant bee able to set his face against thee, for any whom thou hast punished.

15 For so much then as thou art righteous thy selfe, thou orderest all things righteously: *thinking it not agreeable with thy power to condemne him that hath not deserued to be punished.

* Iob 10. 2.

16 For thy power is the beginning of righteousnesse, and because thou art the Lord of all, it maketh thee to be gracious vnto all.

17 For when men will not beleeue, that thou art of a ‖ full power, thou shewest thy strength, and among them that know it, thou makest their boldnesse manifest.

‖ Or, perfect.

18 But thou, mastering thy power, iudgest with equitie, and orderest vs with great fauour: for thou mayest vse power when thou wilt.

19 But by such workes hast thou taught thy people, that the iust man should be mercifull, and hast made thy children to be of a good hope, that thou giuest repentance for sinnes.

20 For if thou didst punish the enemies of thy children, and the condemned to death with such deliberation, giuing them time and place, whereby they might be deliuered from their malice.

21 With how great circumspection diddest thou iudge thine owne sonnes, vnto whose fathers thou hast sworne, and made couenants of good promises?

23 Therefore whereas thou doest chasten vs, thou scourgest our enemies a thousand times more, to the intent that when wee iudge, wee should carefully thinke of thy goodnesse, and when we our selues are iudged, wee should looke for mercy.

23 Wherefore, whereas men haue liued dissolutely and vnrighteously, thou hast tormented them with their owne ‖ abominations.

‖ Or, abominable idoles.

24 *For they went astray very farre in the wayes of errour, & held them for gods (which euen amongst the beasts of their enemies were despised) being deceiued as children of no vnderstanding.

* Chap. 11. 13. rom. 1. 23.

25 Therefore vnto them, as to children without the vse of reason, thou didst send a iudgement to mocke them.

26 But they that would not bee reformed by that correction whereon he dallied with them, shall feele a iudgement worthy of God.

27 For looke, for what things they grudged when they were punished, (that is) for them whom they thought to be gods, [now] being punished in them; when they saw it, they acknowledged him to be the true God, whome before they denyed to know: and therefore came extreme damnation vpon them.

CHAP. XIII.

1 They were not excused that worshipped any of Gods workes: 10 But most wretched are they that worship the works of mens hands.

Surely

SUrely vaine are all men by nature, who are ignorant of God, and could not out of the good things that are seene, know him that is: neither by considering the workes, did they acknowledge the worke-master,

2 *But deemed either fire, or wind, or the swift aire, or the circle of the starres, or the violent water, or the lights of heauen to be the gods which gouerne the world:

3 With whose beautie, if they being delighted, tooke them to be gods: let them know how much better the Lord of them is; for the first Author of beautie hath created them.

4 But if they were astonished at their power and vertue, let them vnderstand by them, how much mightier he is that made them.

5 For by the greatnesse and beautie of the creatures, proportionably the Maker of them is seene.

6 But yet for this they are the lesse to bee blamed: for they peraduenture erre seeking God, and desirous to finde him.

7 For being * conuersant in his workes, they ||search him diligently, and beleeue their sight: because the things are beautifull that are seene.

8 Howbeit, neither are they to bee pardoned.

9 For if they were able to know so much, that they could aime at the world; how did they not sooner finde out the Lord thereof?

10 But miserable are they, and in dead things is their hope, who called them gods which are the workes of mens hands, golde and siluer, to shewe arte in, and resemblances of beasts, or a stone good for nothing, the worke of an ancient hand.

11 *Now a ||carpenter that felleth timber, after hee hath sawen downe a tree meet for the purpose, and taken off all the barke skilfully round about, and hath wrought it handsomely, & made a vessell thereof fit for the seruice of mans life:

12 And after spending the ||refuse of his worke to dresse his meat, hath filled himselfe:

13 And taking the very refuse among those which serued to no vse (being a crooked piece of wood, and full of knots) hath carued it diligently when hee had nothing else to doe, and formed it by the skill of his vnderstanding, and fashioned it to the image of a man:

14 Or made it like some vile beast, laying it ouer with vermilion, and with paint, colouring it red, and couering euery spot therein:

15 And when he had made a conuenient roome for it, set it in a Wall, and made it fast with yron:

16 For he prouided for it, that it might not fall: knowing that it was vnable to helpe it selfe, (for it is an image and hath need of helpe:)

17 Then maketh hee prayer for his goods, for his wife and children, and is not ashamed to speake to that which hath no life.

18 For health, hee calleth vpon that which is weake: for life, prayeth to that which is dead: for aide, humbly beseecheth †that which hath least meanes to helpe: and for a good iourney, hee asketh of that which cannot set a foot forward:

19 And for gaining and getting, and for good successe of his hands, asketh ability to doe, of him that is most vnable to doe any thing.

*Rom. 1. 19. deut. 4. 19. and 17. 3.

*Rom. 1. 21

||Or, seeke.

*Isai 44. 13.

||Or, timber-wright.

||Or, chips.

†Gr. that hath no experience at all.

CHAP. XIIII.

1 Though men doe not pray to their shippes, 5 Yet are they saued rather by them then by their Idoles. 8 Idoles are accursed, and so are the makers of them. 14 The beginning of Idolatrie, 23 And the effects thereof. 30 God will punish them that sweare falsely by their Idoles.

AGaine, one preparing himselfe to saile, and about to passe through the raging waues, calleth vpon a piece of wood more rotten then the ||vessell that carieth him.

2 For verely desire of gaine deuised ||that, and the workeman built it by his skill:

3 But thy prouidence, O Father, gouerneth it: for thou hast * made a way in the Sea, and a safe path in the waues:

4 Shewing that thou canst saue from all danger: yea though a man went to Sea without arte.

5 Neuertheless thou wouldest not that the workes of thy wisedome should be idle, and therefore doe men commit their

||Or, ship.

||Or, vessell or ship.

*Exod. 14. 22.

their liues to a ſmall piece of wood, and paſſing the rough ſea in a weake veſſell, are ſaued.

*Gen.6.4. and 7.10. 6 *For in the old time alſo when the proud gyants periſhed, the hope of the world gouerned by thy hand, eſcaped in a weake veſſell, and left to all ages a ſeed of generation.

7 For bleſſed is the wood, whereby righteouſneſſe commeth.

8 But that which is made with hands, is curſed, aſwell *it, as hee that made it: he, becauſe he made it, and it, becauſe being corruptible it was called God.

*Pſal.115. 8.baruc.6.3

*Pſal.5.5. 9 *For the vngodly and his vngodlines are both alike hatefull vnto God.

10 For that which is made, ſhall bee puniſhed together with him that made it.

||Or, to or by. 11 Therfore euen vpon ||the idoles of the Gentiles ſhall there be a viſitation: becauſe in the creature of God they are become an abomination and *†ſtumbling blocks to the ſoules of men, and a ||ſnare to the feet of the vnwiſe.

*Ier.10.8. abac.2.18. †Gre. ſcandales. ||Or, trap. 12 For the deuiſing of idoles was the beginning of ſpiritual fornication, and the inuention of them the corruption of life.

13 For neither were they from the beginning, neither ſhall they be for euer.

14 For by the vaine glory of men they entred into the world, and therefore ſhall they come ſhortly to an end.

15 For a father afflicted with vntimely mourning, when he hath made an image of his childe ſoone taken away, now honoured him as a god, which was then a dead man, and deliuered to thoſe that were vnder him, ceremonies and ſacrifices.

†Gre.in time 16 Thus †in proceſſe of time an vngodly cuſtome growen ſtrong, was kept as a law, and grauen images were worſhipped by the commandements of

||Or, tyrants ||kings,

||Or, in ſight 17 Whom men could not honour ||in preſence, becauſe they dwelt farre off, they tooke the counterfeit of his viſage from farre, and made an expreſſe image of a king whom they honoured, to the end that by this their forwardnes, they might flatter him that was abſent, as if he were preſent.

18 Alſo the ſingular diligence of the artificer did helpe to ſet forward the ignorant to more ſuperſtition.

19 For he peraduenture willing to pleaſe one in authoritie, forced all his ſkill to make the reſemblance †of the beſt faſhion.

†Gre. to the better.

20 And ſo the multitude allured by the grace of the worke, tooke him now for a god, which a litle before was but honoured as a man.

21 And this was an occaſion to deceiue the world: for men ſeruing either calamitie or tyrannie, did aſcribe vnto ſtones, and ſtockes, the incommunicable ||Name.

||Of God.

22 Moreouer this was not enough for them, that they erred in the knowledge of God, but whereas they liued in the great warre of ignorance, thoſe ſo great plagues called they peace.

23 For whileſt they *ſlew their children in ſacrifices, or vſed ſecret ceremonies, or made reuellings of ſtrange rites

*Deut. 18. 10.ier.7.9. and 19.4.

24 They kept neither liues nor mariages any longer vndefiled: but either one ſlew another traiterouſly, or grieued him by adulterie:

25 So that there reigned in all men ||without exception, blood, manſlaughter, theft, and diſſimulation, corruption, vnfaithfulneſſe, tumults, periurie,

||Or, confuſedly.

26 Diſquieting of good men, forgetfulneſſe of good turnes, defiling of ſoules, changing of ||kinde, diſorder in mariages, adulterie, and ſhameleſs vncleanneſſe.

||Or, ſexe.

27 For the worſhipping of idoles †not to be named, is the beginning, the cauſe, and the end of all euill.

†Gre.nu. ieſſe.

28 For either they are mad when they be merry, or prophecie lies, or liue vniuſtly, or elſe lightly forſweare themſelues.

29 For inſomuch as their truſt is in idoles which haue no life, though they ſweare falſly, yet they looke not to bee hurt.

30 Howbeit for both cauſes ſhal they be iuſtly puniſhed: both becauſe they thought not well of God, ||giuing heed vnto idols, and alſo vniuſtly ſwore in deceit, deſpiſing holineſſe.

||Or, deuoted.

31 For it is not the power of them by whom they ſweare: but it is the iuſt vengeance of ſinners, that puniſheth alwayes the offence of the vngodly.

CHAP. XV.

1 We doe acknowledge the true God. 7 The follie of Idole-makers, 14 and of the enemies of Gods people: 15 becauſe beſides the idoles of the Gentiles, 18 they worſhipped vile beaſts.

But

BUt thou O God, art gracious and true: long ſuffering, and in mercy ordering all things.

2 For if we ſinne we are thine, knowing thy power: but we will not ſinne, knowing that we are counted thine.

3 For to know thee is perfect righteouſneſſe: yea to know thy power is the roote of immortality.

4 For neither did the miſchieuous invention of men deceiue vs: nor an image ſpotted with diuers colours, the painters fruitleſſe labour.

||Or, turneth a reproch to the fooliſh 5 The ſight whereof entiſeth fooles to luſt after it, and ſo they deſire the forme of a dead image that hath no breath.

6 Both they that make them, they that deſire them, and they that worſhip them, are louers of euill things, and are worthy to haue ſuch things to truſt vpon.

*Rom 9.11 7 For the * potter tempering ſoft earth faſhioneth, euery veſſell with much labour for our ſeruice: yea of the ſame clay hee maketh both the veſſels that ſerue for cleane vſes: and likewiſe alſo all ſuch as ſerue to the contrary: but what is the vſe of either ſort, the potter himſelfe is the iudge.

8 And employing his labours lewdly, he maketh a vaine God of the ſame clay, euen he which a little before was made of earth himſelfe, and within a little while after returneth to the ſame out of the which he was taken: when his* life which was lent him ſhall be demanded.

*Luke 12. 20. 9 Notwithſtanding his care is, not that hee ſhall haue much labour, nor that ||his life is ſhort: but ſtriueth to excel goldſmiths, and ſiluerſmiths, and endeuoureth to doe like the workers in braſſe, and counteth it his glory to make counterfeit things.

||Or, beſicke or die. 10 His heart is aſhes, his hope is more vile then earth, and his life of leſſe valne then clay:

11 Forasmuch as hee knew not his maker, and him that inſpired into him an actiue ſoule, and breathed in a liuing ſpirit.

12 But they counted our life a paſtime, & our †time here a market for gaine: for, ſay they, We muſt be getting euery way, though it be by euill meanes.

†Gre. life. ||Or, ſo. 13 ||For this man that of earthly matter maketh brickle veſſels, and grauen images, knoweth himſelfe to offend aboue all others.

14 And all the enemies of thy people, that hold them in ſubiection are moſt fooliſh and are more miſerable then very babes.

15 For they counted all the idoles of the heathen to be gods: which neither haue the vſe of eyes to ſee, nor noſes to draw ||breath, nor eares to heare, nor fingers of hands to handle, and as for their feete they are ſlow to goe. ||Or, ayre.

16 For man made them, and he that borrowed his owne ſpirit faſhioned them, but no man can make a god like vnto himſelfe.

17 For being mortall he worketh a dead thing with wicked hands: for hee himſelfe is better then the things which he worſhippeth: whereas he liued once, but they neuer.

18 Yea they worſhipped thoſe beaſts alſo that are moſt hatefull: for being compared together, ſome are worſe then others.

19 Neither are they beautifull, ſo much, as to bee deſired in reſpect of beaſts, but they went without the praiſe of God and his bleſſing.

CHAP. XVI.

2 God gaue ſtrange meate to his people, to ſtirre vp their appetite, and vile beaſts to their enemies to take it from them. 5 Hee ſtung with his ſerpents, 12 but ſoone healed them by his word onely. 17 The creatures altred their nature to pleaſure Gods people, and to offend their enemies.

THerefore by the like were they puniſhed worthily, and by the multitude of beaſts* tormented.

*Num. 21. 6.chap.11. 15,16. 2 In ſtead of which puniſhment, dealing graciouſly with thine owne people thou preparedſt for them meate of a ſtrange taſte: euen *quailes to ſtirre vp their appetite:

*Num. 11. 31. 3 To the end that they deſiring food might for the ongly ſight of the beaſts ſent among them, loath euen that which they muſt needs deſire: but theſe ſuffering penury for a ſhort ſpace, might be made partakers of a ſtrange taſte.

4 For it was requiſite, that vpon them exerciſing tyranny ſhould come penury which they could not auoyde: but to theſe it ſhould onely be ſhewed how their enemies were tormented.

5 For

5 For when the horrible fiercenesse of beasts came vpon ‖ these, and they perished with the *stings of crooked serpents, thy wrath endured not for euer.

6 But they were troubled for a smal season that they might be admonished, hauing a *signe of saluation, to put them in remembrance of the commandement of thy Law.

7 For hee that turned himselfe towards it, was not saued by the thing that he saw: but by thee that art the sauiour of all.

8 And in this thou madest thine enemies confesse, that it is thou who deliuerest from all euil:

9 For *them the bitings of grasshoppers and flies killed, neither was there found any remedy for their life: for they were worthy to bee punished by such.

10 But thy sonnes, not the very teeth of venemous dragons ouercame: for thy mercy was euer by them, and healed them.

11 For they were † pricked, that they should remember thy words, and were quickly saued, that not falling into deep forgetfulnesse, they might be ‖ continually mindefull of thy goodnesse.

12 For it was neither herbe, nor mollifying plaister that restored them to health: but thy Word, O Lord, which healeth all things.

13 For thou hast power of life and death: thou *leadest to the gates of hell, and bringest vp againe.

14 A man indeed killeth through his malice: and the spirit when it is gone forth returneth not; neither the soule receiued vp, commeth againe.

15 But it is not possible to escape thine hand.

16 *For the vngodly that denied to know thee, were scourged by the strength of thine arme: with strange raines, haules, and showers were they persecuted, that they could not auoyd, and through fire were they consumed.

17 For, which is most to be wondered at, the fire had more force in the water that quencheth all things: for the *world fighteth for the righteous.

18 For sometimes the flame was mitigated, that it might not burne vp the beasts that were sent against the vngodly: but themselues might see and perceiue that they were persecuted with the iudgement of God.

19 And at another time it burneth euen in the midst of water, aboue the power of fire, that it might destroy the fruits of an vniust land.

20 *In stead whereof thou feddest thine owne people, with Angels food, and didst send them from heauen bread prepared without their labour, able to content euery mans delight, and agreeing to euery taste.

21 *For thy ‖ sustenance declared thy sweetnesse vnto thy children, and seruing to the appetite of the eater ‖ tempered it selfe to euery mans liking.

22 *But snow and yce endured the fire and melted not, that they might know that fire burning in the haile, and sparkling in the raine, did destroy the fruits of the enemies.

23 But this againe did euen forget his owne strength, that the righteous might be nourished.

24 For the creature that serueth thee who art the maker, encreaseth his strength against the vnrighteous for their punishment, and abateth his strength for the benefit of such as put their trust in thee.

25 Therefore euen then was it altered into all ‖ fashions, and was obedient to thy grace that nourisheth all things, according to the desire ‖ of them that had need:

26 That thy children, O Lord, whom thou louest, might know that *it is not the growing of fruits that nourisheth man: but that it is thy Word which preserueth them that put their trust in thee.

27 For that which was not destroied of the fire, being warmed with a litle Sunne beame, soone melted away,

28 That it might bee knowen, that wee must preuent the Sunne, to giue thee thanks, and at the day-spring pray vnto thee.

29 For the hope of the vnfaithfull, shal melt away as the winters hoare-frost, and shall runne away as vnprofitable water.

CHAP. XVII.

1 Why the Egyptians were punished with darkenesse. 4 The terrours of that darknes. 12 The terrours of an ill conscience.

GReat are thy Iudgements, and cannot be expressed: therefore ‖ vnnourtured soules haue erred.

2 For

‖ *Or thy people.*
* Num. 21. 6. 1. cor. 10. 9.
* Num. 21. 9.
* Exod 8. 24. and 10. 4. reuel. 9. 7
† *Heb. stung.*
‖ *Or, neuer drawen from.*
* Psal. 105. deut. 32. 39. 1. sam. 2. 6.
* Exod. 9. 23.
* Iud. 5. 20.
* Exod. 16. 14. num. 11. 7. psal. 78. 25. ioh. 6. 31.
* Iudg. 6. 4.
‖ *Or, Manna.*
‖ *Or, was tempered.*
* Chap. 19. 20.
‖ *Or, things.*
‖ *Or, of them that prayed.*
* Deut. 8. 3. matth. 4. 4.
‖ *Or, soules that will not be reformed.*

2 For when vnrighteous men thought to oppreſſe the holy nation: they being ſhut vp ‖in their houſes, the priſoners of darkeneſſe, and fettered with the bondes of a long night, lay [there] ‖exiled from the eternall prouidence.

‖Or, vnder their roofes.

‖Or, fugitiues.

3 For while they ſuppoſed to lie hid in their ſecret ſinnes, they were ſcattered ‖ vnder a darke vaile of forgetfulneſſe, being horribly aſtoniſhed, and troubled with (ſtrange) ‖apparitions.

‖Or, in.

‖Or, ſights.

4 For neither might the corner that held them keepe them from feare: but noiſes (as of waters) falling downe, ſounded about them, and ſadde viſions appeared vnto them with heauie countenances.

5 No power of the fire might giue them light: neither could the bright flames of the ſtarres endure to lighten that horrible night.

6 Onely there appeared vnto them a fire kindled of it ſelfe, very dreadfull: for being much terrified, they thought the things which they ſaw to be worſe then the ſight they ſaw not.

*Exo.7.12. and 8.7,19.

7 *As for the illuſions of arte Magicke, they were put downe, and their vaunting in wiſedome was reproued with diſgrace.

8 For they that promiſed to driue away terrours, and troubles from a ſicke ſoule, were ſicke themſelues of feare worthy to be laughed at.

9 For though no terrible thing did feare them: yet being ſkared with beaſts that paſſed by, and hiſſing of ſerpents,

‖Or refuſing to looke vpon.

10 They died for feare, ‖denying that they ſaw the ayre, which could of no ſide be auoided.

11 For Wickednes condemned by her owne witneſſe, is very timorous, and being preſſed with conſcience, alwayes forecaſteth grieuous things.

12 For feare is nothing elſe, but a betraying of the ſuccours which reaſon offereth.

13 And the expectation from within being leſſe, counteth the ignorance more then the cauſe which bringeth the torment.

‖Or, wherein they could doe nothing.

14 But they ſleeping the ſame ſleepe that night ‖which was indeed intolerable, and which came vpon them out of the bottomes of mountable hell:

15 Were partly vexed with monſtrous apparitions, and partly fainted, their heart failing them: for a ſuddaine feare and not looked for, came vpon them.

16 So then, Whoſoeuer there fell downe, was ſtraitly kept, ſhut vp in a priſon without yron barres.

17 For whether hee were huſbandman, or ſhepheard, or a labourer in the ‖field, he was ouertaken, and endured that neceſſitie, which could not be auoided: for they were all bound with one chaine of darkeneſſe.

‖Or, deſert.

18 Whether it were a whiſtling winde, or a melodious noiſe of birdes among the ſpreading branches, or a pleaſing fall of water running violently:

19 Or a ‖terrible ſound of ſtones caſt downe, or a running that could not be ſeene of ſkipping beaſts, or a roaring voice of moſt ſauage wilde beaſts, or a rebounding Eccho from the hollow mountaines: theſe things made them to ſwoone for feare.

‖Or, hideous

20 For the whole world ſhined with cleare light, and none were hindered in their labour.

21 Ouer them onely was ſpread an heauie night, an image of that darkeneſſe which ſhould afterwards receiue them: but yet were they vnto themſelues more grieuous then the darkeneſſe.

CHAP. XVIII.

4 Why Egypt was puniſhed with darkeneſſe, 5 and with the death of their children, 18 They themſelues ſaw the cauſe thereof. 20 God alſo plagued his owne people. 11 By what meanes that plague was ſtayed.

Neuertheleſſe, thy Saints had a very great * light, whoſe voice they hearing and not ſeeing their ſhape, because they alſo had not ſuffered the ſame things, they counted them happy.

*Exod.10.23.

2 But for that they did not hurt them now, of whom they had beene wronged before, they thanked them, and beſought them pardon, for that they had beene enemies.

3 *In ſtead whereof thou gaueſt them a burning pillar of fire, both to be a guide of the vnknowen iourney, and an harmeleſſe Sunne to entertaine them honourably.

*Exo.13.21 and 14.24. pſal.78.14. & 105.29.

4 For they were worthy to be deprined of light, and impriſoned in darkneſſe, who had kept thy ſonnes ſhut vp,

by whom the ‖ vncorrupt light of the law was to be giuen vnto the world.

5 *And when they had determined to ſlay the babes of the Saints, one child being caſt forth, and ſaued: to reproue them, thou tookeſt away the multitude of their children, and deſtroyedſt them altogether in a mightie water.

6 *Of that night were our fathers certified afore, that aſſuredly knowing vnto what oathes they had giuen credence, they might afterwards bee of good cheere.

7 So of thy people was accepted both the ſaluation of the righteous, and deſtruction of the enemies.

8 For wherewith thou didſt punish our aduerſaries, by the ſame thou didſt glorifie vs whom thou hadſt called.

9 *For the righteous children of good men did ſacrifice ſecretly, and with one conſent made a ‖ holy lawe, that the Saints ſhould bee alike partakers of the ſame good and euill, the fathers now ſinging out the ſongs of praiſe.

10 But on the other ſide there ſounded an ill-according crie of the enemies, and a lamentable noiſe was caried abroad for children that were bewailed.

11 *The maſter and the ſeruaunt were punished after one maner, and like as the king, ſo ſuffered the common perſon.

12 So they altogether had innumerable dead with one kind of death, neither were the liuing ſufficient to burie them: for in one moment the nobleſt offspring of them was deſtroyed.

13 For whereas they would not beleeue any thing by reaſon of the enchantments, vpon the deſtruction of the firſt borne, they acknowledged this people to be the ſonnes of God.

14 For while all things were in quiet ſilence, and that night was in the midſt of her ſwift courſe,

15 Thine almighty word leapt downe from heauen, out of thy royall throne, as a fierce man of warre into the midſt of a land of deſtruction,

16 And brought thine vnfained commandement as a ſharpe ſword, and ſtanding vp filled all things with death, and it touched the heauen, but it ſtood vpon the earth.

17 Then ſuddenly ‖ viſions of horrible dreames troubled them ſore, and terrours came vpon them vnlooked for.

18 And one throwen here, another there halfe dead, ſhewed the cauſe of his death.

19 For the dreames that troubled them, did forſhew this, leſt they ſhould periſh, and not know why they were afflicted.

20 Yea, the taſting of death touched the righteous alſo, and there was a deſtruction of the *multitude in the wildernes: but the wrath endured not long.

21 For then the blameleſſe man made haſte, and ſtood forth to defend them, and bringing the ſhield of his proper miniſterie, euen prayer and the propitiation of incenſe, ſet himſelfe againſt the wrath, and ſo brought the calamity to an end, declaring that hee was thy ſeruant.

22 So hee ouercame the deſtroyer, not with ſtrength of body, nor force of armes, but with a word ſubdued he him that puniſhed, alleaging the oathes and couenants made with the fathers.

23 For when the dead were now fallen downe by heaps one vpon another, ſtanding betweene, he ſtaied the wrath, and ‖ parted the way to the liuing.

24 *For in the long garment was the whole world, & in the foure rowes of the ſtones was the glory of the fathers grauen, and thy maieſtie vpon the diademe of his head.

25 Vnto theſe the deſtroyer gaue place, and was afraid of them: for it was enough that they onely taſted of the wrath.

CHAP. XIX.

1 Why God ſhewed no mercie to the Egyptians. 5 And how wonderfully hee dealt with his people. 14 The Egyptians were worſe then the Sodomites. 18 The wonderfull agreement of the creatures to ſerue Gods people.

AS for the vngodly, wrath came vpon them without mercie vnto the end: for he knew before what they would doe;

2 How that hauing giuen them leaue to depart, and ſent them haſtily away, they would repent and purſue them.

3 For whileſt they were yet mourning, and making lamentation at the graues of the dead, they added another fooliſh

*Exod 14. 24,25.

*Exod. 11. 4.

*Num. 16. 46.

*Exod. 12.

‖ Or, a couenant of God, or leazneſſee pſal. 50. 5.

*Exo. 11. 5 and 12. 29.

‖ Or, cut off.

*Exo. 28. 6. and 11. 10.

‖ Or, imaginations.

foolish deuice, and pursued them as fugitiues, whom they had ‖entreated to be goue.

‖ Or, cast out by entreaty.

4 For the destiny, whereof they were worthy, drew them vnto this end, and made them forget the things that had already happened, that they might fulfill the punishment which was wanting to their torments,

5 And that thy people might passe a wonderfull way: but they might find a strange death.

6 For the whole creature in his proper kind was fashioned againe anew, serving the peculiar commandements that were giuen vnto them, that thy children might be kept without hurt.

7 As namely, a cloud shadowing the campe, and where water stood before drie land appeared, and out of the red Sea a way without impediment, and out of the violent streame a greene field:

8 Where-thorough all the people went that were defended with thy hand, seeing thy marueilous strange wonders.

9 For they went at large like horses, and leaped like lambes, praising thee O Lord, who hadst deliuered them.

10 For they were yet mindefull of the things that were done while they sojourned in the strange land, how the ground brought forth ‖ flies in stead of cattell, and how the riuer cast vp a multitude of frogs in stead of fishes.

‖ Or, lice.

11 But afterwards they saw a new generation of foules, when being led with their appetite they asked delicate meates.

12 For quailes came vp vnto them from the Sea, for their ‖ contentment.

‖ Or, comfort.

13 And punishments came vpon the sinners not without former signes by the force of thunders: for they suffered iustly, according to their owne wickednesse, insomuch as they vsed a more hard and hatefull behauiour towards strangers:

14 For the Sodomits did not receiue those whom they knew not when they came: but these brought friends into bondage, that had well deserued of them.

15 And not onely so: but peraduenture some respect shall be had of those, because they vsed strangers not friendly.

16 But these very grieuously afflicted them, whom they had receiued with feastings, and were already made partakers of the same lawes with them.

17 Therefore euen with blindnesse were these stricken, as those were at the doores of the righteous man: when being compassed about with horrible great darknesse, euery one sought the passage of his owne doores.

18 For the elements were changed † in themselues by a kind of harmonie, like as in a Psaltery notes change the name of the tune, and yet are alwayes sounds, which may well be perceiued by the sight of the things that haue beene done.

† Gre. by themselues.

19 For earthly things were turned into watry, and the things that before swamme in the water, now went vpon the ground.

20 The fire had power in the water, forgetting his owne vertue: and the water forgat his owne quenching nature.

21 On the other side, the flames wasted not the flesh of the corruptible liuing things, though they walked therin, neither melted they the yce kind of heauenly meate, that was of nature apt to melt.

22 For in all things, O Lord, thou didst magnifie thy people, and glorifie them, neither didst thou lightly regard them: but didst assist them in euery time and place.

¶ THE WISDOME OF Iesus the sonne of Sirach, Or Ecclesiasticus.

¶ A Prologue made by an vncertaine Authour.

Some referre this Prologue to Athanasius, because it is found in his Synapsis.

THis Jesus was the sonne of Sirach, and grand-childe to Jesus of the same name with him; This man therefore liued in the latter times, after the people had bene led away captiue, and called home againe, and almost after all the Prophets. Now his grandfather Jesus (as he himselfe witnesseth) was a man of great diligence and wisedome among the Hebrewes, who did not onely gather the graue and short Sentences of wise men, that had bene before him, but himselfe also vttered some of his owne, full of much vnderstanding and wisedome. When as therefore the first Jesus died, leauing this booke almost ‖ *Or, collected.* perfected, Sirach his sonne receiuing it after him, left it to his owne sonne Jesus, who hauing gotten it into his hands, compiled it all orderly into one Volume, and called it Wisdome, Intituling it, both by his owne name, his fathers name, and his grandfathers, alluring the hearer by the very name of Wisedome, to haue a greater loue to the studie of this Booke. It conteineth therefore Wise Sayings, darke Sentences, and Parables, and certaine particular ancient godly stories of men that pleased God. Also his Prayer and Song. Moreouer, What benefits God had vouchsafed his people, and what plagues he had heaped vpon their enemies. This Jesus did imitate Solomon, and was no lesse famous for Wisedome, and learning, both being indeed a man of great learning, and so reputed also.

¶ *The Prologue of the Wisdome of Jesus the sonne of Sirach.*

WHereas many and great things haue bene deliuered vnto vs by the Law and the Prophets, and by others that haue followed their steps, for the which things Israel ought to be commended for learning and wisedome, and whereof not onely the Readers must needs become skilful themselues, but also they that desire to learne, be able to profit them which are ‖ *Or, of an other nation.* without, both by speaking and writing: My grandfather Jesus, when he had much giuen himselfe to the reading of the Law, and the Prophets, and other Bookes of our fathers, and had gotten therein good iudgement, was drawen on also himselfe, to write something pertaining to learning and wisedome, to the intent that those which are desirous to learne, and are addicted to these things, might profit much more in liuing according to the Law. Wherefore, let me intreat you to reade it with fauour and attention, and to pardon vs, wherein wee may seeme to come short of some words which we haue laboured to interprete. For the same things vttered in Hebrew, and translated into an other tongue, haue not the same force in them: and not onely these things, but the Law it selfe, and the † *Greeke, prophecies.* Prophets, and the rest of the Bookes, haue no small ‖ *Or, excellencie.* difference, when they are spoken in their owne language. For in the eight and thirtieth yeere comming into Egypt, when Euergetes was King, and continuing there some time, I found a ‖ *Or, helpe of learning.* Booke of no small learning, therefore I thought it most necessary for mee, to bestow some diligence and trauaile to interprete it: Using great watchfulnesse, and skill in that space, to bring the Booke to an end, and set it foorth for them also, which in a straunge coun trey are willing to learne, being prepared before in maners to liue after the Law.

CHAP.

CHAP. I.

1 All wisedome is from God. 10 He giueth it to them that loue him. 12 The feare of God is full of many blessings. 28 To feare God without hypocrisie.

ALL * wisedome commeth from the Lord, and is with him for euer.

2 Who can number the sand of the sea, and the drops of raine, and the dayes of eternity?

3 Who can finde out the height of heauen, and the breadth of the earth, and the deepe, and Wisedome?

4 Wisedome hath beene created before all things, and the vnderstanding of prudence from euerlasting.

5 The word of God most high, is the fountaine of wisdome, & her wayes are euerlasting commandements.

6 * To whom hath the root of wisdome beene reuealed? or who hath known her wise counsels?

7 [Vnto whom hath the knowledge of Wisedome beene made manifest? and who hath vnderstood her great experience?]

8 There is one wise and greatly to bee feared; the Lord sitting vpon his Throne.

9 He created her, and saw her, and numbred her, and powred her out vpon all his workes.

10 Shee [is] with all flesh according to his gift, and hee hath giuen her to them that loue him.

11 The feare of the Lord is honour, and glory, and gladnesse, and a crowne of reioycing.

12 * The feare of the Lord maketh a merrie heart, and giueth ioy and gladnesse, and a long life.

13 Who so feareth the Lord, it shall goe well with him at the last, & he || shall finde fauour in the day of his death.

14 To feare the Lord, is the beginning of wisedome: and it was created with the faithfull in the wombe.

15 Shee hath built an euerlasting foundation with men, and she shal continue * with their seede.

16 To feare the Lord, is fulnesse of wisedome, and filleth men with her fruits.

17 Shee filleth all their house with thinges desireable, and the garners with her increase.

18 The feare of the Lord is a crowne of wisedome, making peace and perfect health to flourish, both which are the gifts of God: and it enlargeth their reioycing that loue him.

19 Wisedome raineth downe skill and knowledge of vnderstanding, and exalteth them to honour that holde her fast.

20 The root of wisedome is to feare the Lord, and the branches thereof are long life.

21 The feare of the Lord driueth away sinnes: and where it is present, it turneth away wrath.

22 A furious man cannot || be iustified, for the sway of his fury shalbe his destruction.

23 A patient man will beare for a time, and afterward ioy shall spring vp vnto him.

24 He wil hide his words for a time, and the lippes of many shall declare his wisedome.

25 The parables of knowledge are in the treasures of wisedome: but godlines is an abomination to a sinner.

26 If thou desire Wisedome, keepe the commaundements, and the Lord shall giue her vnto thee.

27 For the feare of the Lord is Wisdome, and instruction: and faith and meekenesse are his delight.

28 || Distrust not the feare of the Lord when thou art poore: and come not vnto him with a double heart.

29 Be not an hypocrite in the sight of men, and take good heede what thou speakest.

30 Exalt not thy selfe, lest thou fall, and bring dishonor vpon thy soule, and so God discouer thy secrets, and cast thee downe in the midst of the congregation, because thou camest not in truth, to the feare of the Lord: but thy heart is full of deceit.

CHAP. II.

1 Gods seruants must looke for trouble, 7 and be patient, and trust in him. 12 For woe to them that doe not so. 15 But they that feare the Lord, will doe so.

MY sonne, if * thou come to serue the Lorde, prepare thy soule for temptation.

2 Set thy heart aright,

* 1. Kings 3. 9.

* Rom. 11. 34.

* Prou. 1. 7. pſal. 110. 10

|| Or, ſhalbe bleſſed.

* 2. Chron. 20. 21.

|| Or, eſcape puniſhment.

|| Or, be not diſobedient to.

* Mat. 4 11. 2. tim. 3. 12. 1. pet. 4. 12.

and constantly endure, and ||make not haste in time of trouble.

3 Cleave vnto him, and depart not away, that thou mayest be increased at thy last end.

4 Whatsoever is brought vpon thee, take cheerefully, and bee patient when thou art changed to a lowe estate.

5 *For gold is tried in the fire, and acceptable men in the furnace of aduersitie.

6 Beleeue in him, and he will helpe thee, order thy way aright, and trust in him.

7 Ye that feare the Lord, waite for his mercie, and goe not aside, lest ye fall.

8 Yee that feare the Lord, beleeue him, and your reward shall not faile.

9 Ye that feare the Lord, hope for good, and for euerlasting ioy and mercy.

10 Looke at the generations of old, and see, did euer any trust in the Lord, and was confounded? or did any abide in his feare, & was forsaken? or whom did hee euer despise, that called vpon him?

11 For the *Lord is full of compassion, and mercie, long suffering, and very pitifull, and forgiueth sinnes, and saueth in time of affliction.

12 Woe be to fearefull hearts, and faint hands, and the sinner that goeth two wayes.

13 Woe vnto him that is faint hearted, for he beleeueth not, therefore shall he not be defended.

14 Woe vnto you that haue lost patience: and what will ye doe when the Lord shall visite you?

15 They* that feare the Lord, will not disobey his word, and they that loue him, will keepe his wayes.

16 They that feare the Lord, will seeke that which is well pleasing vnto him, and they that loue him, shall bee filled with the Law.

17 They that feare the Lord, will prepare their hearts, and humble their soules in his sight:

18 Saying, We will fal into the hands of the Lord, and not into the hands of men: for as his maiestie is, so is his mercie.

CHAP. III.

3 Children must honour, and helpe both their parents. 21 We may not desire to knowe all things 26 The incorrigible must needes perish. 30 Almes are rewarded.

HEare mee your father, O children, and doe thereafter, that ye may be safe.

2 For the Lord hath giuen* the father honour ouer the children, and hath confirmed the ||authoritie of the mother ouer the sonnes.

3 Who so honoureth his father, maketh an atonement for his sinnes.

4 And he that honoureth his mother, is as one that layeth vp treasure.

5 Who so honoureth his father, shal haue ioy of his owne children, and when he maketh his prayer, hee shall bee heard.

6 He that honoureth his father, shal haue a long life, and he that is obedient vnto the Lord, shall bee a comfort to his mother.

7 He that feareth the Lord, will honour his father, and will doe seruice vnto his parents, as to his masters.

8 *Honour thy father and mother, both in word and deed, that a blessing may come vpon thee from them.

9 For the *blessing of the father establisheth the houses of children, but the curse of the mother rooteth out foundations.

10 Glory not in the dishonour of thy father, for thy fathers dishonour is no glory vnto thee.

11 For the glory of a man, is from the honour of his father, and a mother in dishonour, is a reproth to the children.

12 My sonne, helpe thy father in his age, and grieue him not as long as hee liueth.

13 And if his vnderstanding faile, haue patience with him, and despise him not, When thou art ||in thy full strength.

14 For the relieuing of thy father shall not be forgotten: and in stead of sinnes it shall be added to build thee vp.

15 In the day of thine affliction it shall be remembred, thy sinnes also shal melt away, as the yce in ỹ faire warme weather.

16 He that forsaketh his father, is as a blasphemer, and he that angreth his mother, is cursed of God.

17 My sonne, goe on with thy businesse in meekenesse, so shalt thou be beloued of him that is approued.

18 *The greater thou art, the more humble thy selfe, and thou shalt find fauour before the Lord.

19 Many are in high place and of renowne:

||Or, haste not.

*Wisd. 3.6 pro. 17.3.

*Psal. 37.25

*Ioh. 14.20

*Exo. 20.6. deut. 5.10.

||Or, iudgement.

*Exod. 20.12. deut. 5.10.

*Gene. 27.27. deu. 33.1.

||Or, in all thine habilitie.

*Phil. 2.3.

nowne: but mysteries are reuealed vnto the meeke.

20 For the power of the Lord is great, and hee is honoured of the lowly.

21 *Seeke not out the things that are too hard for thee, neither search the things that are aboue thy strength.

22 But what is commaunded thee, thinke thereupon with reuerence, for it is not needfull for thee, to see with thine eyes, the things that are in secret.

23 Be not curious in vnnecessarie matters: for moe things are shewed vnto thee, then men vnderstand.

24 For many are deceiued by their owne vaine opinion, and an euill suspition hath ouerthrowen their iudgement.

25 Without eyes thou shalt want light: professe not the knowledge therefore that thou hast not.

26 A stubborne heart shall fare euill at the last, and he that loueth danger shall perish therein.

27 An obstinate heart shall be laden with sorrowes, and the wicked man shall heape sinne vpon sinne.

28 ‖ In the punishment of the proud there is no remedie: for the plant of wickednesse hath taken roote in him.

29 The heart of the prudent will vnderstand a parable, and an attentiue eare is the desire of a wise man.

30 *Water will quench a flaming fire, and almes maketh an attonement for sinnes.

31 And hee that requiteth good turnes, is mindfull of that which may come hereafter: and when he falleth he shall find a stay.

CHAP. IIII.

1 We may not despise the poore or fatherlesse, 11 but seeke for Wisedome, 20 and not be ashamed of some things, nor gainsay the trueth, 30 nor be as lyons in our houses.

My sonne, defraude not the poore of his liuing, and make not the needy eies to waite long.

2 Make not an hungry soule sorrowfull, neither prouoke a man in his distresse.

3 Adde not more trouble to an heart that is vexed, and deferre not to giue to him that is in neede.

4 Reiect not the supplication of the afflicted, neither turne away thy face from a poore man.

5 Turne not away thine eye from ‖ the needy, and giue him none occasion to curse thee:

6 For if he curse thee in the bitternesse of his soule, his prayer shall be heard of him that made him.

7 Get thy selfe the loue of the congregation, and bow thy head to a great man.

8 Let it not grieue thee to bowe downe thine eare to the poore, and giue him a friendly answere with meekenesse.

9 Deliuer him that suffreth wrong, from the hand of the oppressour, and be not faint hearted when thou sittest in iudgement.

10 Be as a father vnto the fatherlesse, and in stead of a husband vnto their mother, so shalt thou be as the sonne of the most high, and he shall loue thee more then thy mother doeth.

11 Wisedome exalteth her children, and layeth hold of them that seeke her.

12 He that loueth her, loueth life, and they that seeke to her early, shall be filled with ioy.

13 He that holdeth her fast shall inherit glory, and wheresoeuer she entreth, the Lord will blesse.

14 They that serue her shall minister ‖ to the Holy one, and them that loue her, the Lord doth loue.

15 Who so giueth eare vnto her, shall iudge the nations, and he that attendeth vnto her, shall dwell securely.

16 If a man commit himselfe vnto her, he shall inherite her, and his generation shall hold her in possession.

17 For at the first she will walke with him by crooked wayes, and bring feare and dread vpon him, and torment him with her discipline, vntill she may trust his soule, and try him by her Lawes.

18 Then will she returne the straight way vnto him, and comfort him, and shew him her secrets.

19 But if he goe wrong, she will forsake him, and giue him ouer to his owne ruine.

20 Obserue the opportunitie, and beware of euill, and be not ashamed when it concerneth thy soule.

21 For there is a shame that bringeth sinne, and there is a shame which is glorie and grace.

22 Accept

* Psal. 25. 9, 14.
* Prou. 25. 27. rom. 12. 3.
‖ Or, the proud man is not healed by his punishment.
* Psal. 40. 2. dan. 4. 24. matth. 5. 7.
§ Or, him that asketh.
‖ Or, in the sanctuary.

22 Accept no perſon againſt thy ſoule, and let not the reuerence of any man cauſe thee to fall:

†*Greeke, in time of ſauing.*

23 And refraine not to ſpeake, † when there is occaſion to doe good, and hide not thy wiſedome in her beautie.

24 For by ſpeach wiſedome ſhall be knowen, and learning by the word of the tongue.

25 In no wiſe ſpeake againſt the trueth, but be abaſhed of the errour of thine ignorance.

26 Bee not aſhamed to confeſſe thy ſinnes, ‖and force not the courſe of the riuer.

‖*Or, and ſtriue not againſt the ſtreame.*

27 Make not thy ſelfe an vnderling to a fooliſh man, neither accept the perſon of the mighty.

28 Strriue for the trueth vnto death, and the Lord ſhall fight for thee.

29 Be not haſtie in thy tongue, and in thy deeds ſlacke and remiſſe.

30 Bee not as a Lion in thy houſe, nor frantick among thy ſeruants.

31 Let not thine hand bee ſtretched out to receiue, and ſhut when thou ſhouldeſt ‖repay.

‖*Or, giue.*

CHAP. V.

1 Wee muſt not preſume of our wealth and ſtrength, 6 Nor of the mercie of God to ſinne. 9 We muſt not be double tongued, 12 Nor anſwere without knowledge.

SEt not thy heart vpon thy goods, and ſay not, *I haue ynough for my life.

*Luke 12. 19.

2 Follow not thine owne minde, and thy ſtrength, to walke in the wayes of thy heart:

3 And ſay not, Who ſhall controll mee for my workes: for the Lord will ſurely reuenge thy pride.

4 Say not, I haue ſinned, and what harme hath happened vnto mee: for the Lord is long ſuffering he will in no wiſe let thee goe.

5 Concerning propitiation, bee not without feare to adde ſinne vnto ſinne.

6 And ſay not, His *mercy is great, hee will be pacified for the multitude of my ſinnes: for mercy and wrath come from him, and his indignation reſteth vpon ſinners.

*Eccluſ. 21. 1.

7 *Make no tarying to turne to the Lord, and put not off from day to day: for ſuddenly ſhal the wrath of the Lord come forth, and in thy ſecuritie thou ſhalt be deſtroyed, and periſh in the day of vengeance.

*Chap. 16. 13.

8 *Set not thy heart vpon goods vniuſtly gotten: for they ſhall not profit thee in the day of calamitie.

*Pro. 10. 2. and 11. 4. ezek. 7. 19.

9 Winnow not with euery winde, and goe not into euery way: for ſo doth the ſinner that hath a double tongue.

10 Be ſtedfaſt in thy vnderſtanding, and let thy word be the ſame.

11 *Be ſwift to heare, and let thy life be ſincere, ‖with patience giue anſwere.

*Iam. 1. 19.

12 If thou haſt vnderſtanding, anſwer thy neighbour, if not, lay thy hand vpon thy mouth.

13 Honour and ſhame is in talke, and the tongue of man is his fall.

14 Be not called a whiſperer, and lye not in wait with thy tongue: for a foule ſhame is vpon the theefe, and an euill condemnation vpon the double tongue.

15 Be not ignorant of any thing, in a great matter or a ſmall.

CHAP. VI.

1 Doe not extoll thy owne conceit, 7 But make choiſe of a friend. 18 Seeke wiſedome betimes: 20 It is grieuous to ſome, 28 yet the fruits thereof are pleaſant. 35 Be ready to heare wiſe men.

INſtead of a friend, become not an enemie; for [thereby] thou ſhalt inherite an ill name, ſhame, and reproch: euen ſo ſhall a ſinner that hath a double tongue.

2 Extoll not thy ſelfe in the counſell of thine owne heart, that thy ſoule bee not torne in pieces as a bull [ſtraying alone.]

3 Thou ſhalt eat vp thy leaues, and looſe thy fruit, and leaue thy ſelfe as a dry tree.

4 A wicked ſoule ſhall deſtroy him that hath it, and ſhall make him to be laughed to ſcorne of his enemies.

5 †Sweet language will multiply friends: and a faire ſpeaking tongue will increaſe kinde greetings.

†*Greeke, a ſweet throat.*

6 Be in peace with many: neuertheleſſe haue but one counſeller of a thouſand.

7 If thou wouldſt get a friend, ‖proue him firſt, and be not haſty to credit him.

‖*Or, get him in the time of trouble.*

8 For ſome man is a friend for his owne occaſion, and will not abide in the day of thy trouble.

9 And there is a friend, who being turned to enmitie, and ſtrife, will diſcouer thy reproch.

*Cha.37.5.

10 *Againe some friend is a companion at the table, and will not continue in the day of thy affliction.

11 But in thy prosperitie hee will be as thy selfe, and will be bould over thy seruants.

12 If thou be brought low, he will be against thee, and will hide himselfe from thy face.

13 Separate thy selfe from thine enemies, and take heed of thy friends.

14 A faithfull friend is a strong defence: and hee that hath found such an one, hath found a treasure.

15 Nothing doeth countervaile a faithfull friend, and his excellencie is vnualuable.

16 A faithfull friend is the medicine of life, and they that feare the Lord shal finde him.

17 Who so feareth the Lord shall direct his friendship aright, for as he is, so shall his neighbour be also.

18 My sonne, gather instruction from thy youth vp: so shalt thou finde wisedome till thine old age.

19 Come vnto her as one that ploweth, and soweth, and wait for her good fruits, for thou shalt not toile much in labouring about her, but thou shalt eat of her fruits right soone.

20 She is very vnpleasant to the vnlearned: he that is without ||vnderstanding, will not remaine with her.

||Or,heart.

*Zech.12.4

21 She wil lye vpon him as a*mightie stone of triall, and hee will cast her from him ere it be long.

22 For wisedome is according to her name, and she is not manifest vnto many.

23 Giue eare, my sonne, receiue my aduice, and refuse not my counsell,

24 And put thy feet into her fetters, and thy necke into her ||chaine.

||Or,collar.

*Mat.11.29.

25 Bow* downe thy shoulder, and beare her, and be not grieued with her bonds.

26 Come vnto her with thy whole heart, and keepe her wayes with all thy power.

27 Search and seeke, and shee shall bee made knowen vnto thee, and when thou hast got hold of her, let her not goe.

28 For at the last thou shalt finde her rest, and that shalbe turned to thy ioy.

29 Then shall her fetters be a strong defence for thee, and her chaines a robe of glory.

30 For there is a golden ornament vpon her, and her bandes are ||purple lace.

||Or,a riband of blew silke,Numb.15.38.

31 Thou shalt put her on as a robe of honour: and shalt put her about thee as a crowne of ioy.

32 My sonne, if thou wilt, thou shalt bee taught: and if thou wilt apply thy minde, thou shalt be prudent.

33 If thou loue to heare, thou shalt receiue vnderstanding: and if thou bow thine eare, thou shalt be wise.

34 Stand in the multitude of the* elders, and cleaue vnto him that is wise.

*Ecclus.8.9

35 Be willing to heare euery godly discourse, and let not the parables of vnderstanding escape thee.

36 And if thou seest a man of vnderstanding, get thee betimes vnto him, and let thy foote weare the steps of his doore.

37 Let thy minde be vpon the ordinances of the Lord, & *meditate continually in his commandements: he shal establish thine heart, and giue thee wisedome at thine owne desire.

*Psal.1.2.

CHAP. VII.

1 Wee are exhorted from sinne, 4 from ambition, 8 presumption, 10 and fainting in prayer: 12 from lying and backebiting, 18 and how to esteeme a friend: 19 A good wife: 20 a seruant: 22 our cattell: 23 our children and parents: 31 the Lord and his Priests: 32 the poore and those that mourne.

DOe no euill, so shall no harme come vnto thee.

2 Depart from the vniust, and iniquitie shall turne away from thee.

3 My sonne, sow not vpon the furrowes of vnrighteousnesse, and thou shalt not reape them seuen folde.

4 Seeke not of the Lord preheminence, neither of the King the seate of honour.

5 *Iustifie not thy selfe before the Lord, and boast not of thy wisedome before the king.

*Psal.142.2.eccles.7.17.iob9.20.luke 18.11.

6 Seeke not to be iudge, being not able to take away iniquitie, lest at any time thou feare the person of the mightie, and lay a stumbling blocke in the way of thy vprightnesse.

7 Offend not against the multitude of a city, and then thou shalt not cast thy selfe downe among the people.

8 Bind not one sinne vpon another, for

for in one thou shalt not be vnpunished.
9 Say not, God will looke vpon the multitude of my oblations, and when I offer to the most High God, he will accept it.
10 Be not faint hearted when thou makest thy prayer, and neglect not to giue almes.
11 Laugh no man to scorne in the bitternesse of his soule: for there is one which humbleth and exalteth.
†Gre plough not. 12 †Deuise not a lie against thy brother: neither doe the like to thy friend.
13 Vse not to make any maner of lie: for the custome thereof is not good.
Mat.6.5.7 ||Or, vaine repetition. 14 Vse not many words in a multitude of Elders, and make not ||much babbling when thou prayest.
15 Hate not laborious worke, neither husbandrie, which the most High hath †ordened. †Gre. created.
16 Number not thy selfe among the multitude of sinners, but remember that wrath will not tary long.
17 Humble thy soule greatly: for the vengeance of the vngodly is fire and wormes.
18 Change not a friend for any good by no meanes: neither a faithfull brother for the gold of Ophir.
19 Forgoe not a wise and good woman: for her grace is aboue gold.
*Leuit.19.15. 20 *Whereas thy seruant worketh truely, entreate him not euill, nor the hireling that bestoweth himselfe wholly for thee.
21 Let thy soule loue a good seruant, and defraud him not of liberty.
*Deu.25.4 22 *Hast thou cattell? haue an eye to them, and if they be for thy profit, keepe them with thee.
23 Hast thou children? instruct them, and bow downe their necke from their youth.
24 Hast thou daughters? haue care of their body, and shewe not thy selfe cheerefull toward them.
25 Marrie thy daughter, and so shalt thou haue performed a weightie matter: but giue her to a man of vnderstanding.
26 Hast thou a wife after thy minde? forsake her not, but giue not thy selfe ouer to a ||light woman. ||Or, hatefull
27 Honour thy father with thy whole heart, and forget not the sorrowes of thy mother.
28 Remember that thou wast begot of them, and how canst thou recompense them the things that they haue done for thee?
29 Feare the Lord with all thy soule, and reuerence his priests.
30 Loue him that made thee with all thy strength, and forsake not his ministers.
31 Feare the Lord, and honour the priest: and giue him his portion, as it is commanded thee, the first fruits, and the trespasse offering, & the gift of the shoulders, and the sacrifice of sanctification, and the first fruits of the holy things.
*Deut. 15.10. 32 *And stretch thyne hand vnto the poore, that thy ||blessing may be perfected
||Or, thy liberality. 33 A gift hath grace in the sight of euery man liuing, and for the dead deteine it not.
34 Faile not to bee with them that weepe, and mourne with them that mourne.
35 Be not slow to visit the sicke: for that shall make thee to be beloued.
36 Whatsoeuer thou takest in hand, remember the end, and thou shalt neuer doe amisse.

CHAP. VIII.

1 Whom we may not striue with, 8 nor despise, 10 nor prouoke, 15 nor haue to doe with.

STriue not with a mighty man, lest thou fall into his hands.
2 Bee not at variance with a rich man, lest he ouerweigh thee: for gold *hath destroyed many, and peruerted the hearts of kings. *Mat.5.25. chap.31.6
3 Strine not with a man that is ||full of tongue, and heape not wood vpon his fire. ||Or, of an euill tongue.
4 Iest not with a rude man, lest thy ancestours be disgraced.
5 Reproch not a man that turneth from sinne, but remember that we are all worthy* of punishment. *Gal.6.1. 1.cor.2.6.
6 *Dishonour not a man in his old age: for euen some of vs waxe old. *Leuit. 19.32.
7 Reioice not ouer thy greatest enemie being dead, but remember that we die all.
8 Despise not the discourse of the wise, but acquaint thy selfe with their prouerbs; for of them thou shalt learne instruction, & how to serue great men with ease.
9 Misse not the discourse of the Elders: for they also learned of their fathers, and of them thou shalt learne vnderstanding, and to giue answere as need requireth.

10 Kindle

10 Kindle not the coales of a ſinner, leſt thou be burnt with the flame of his fire.

11 Riſe not vp (in anger) at the preſence of an iniurious perſon, leaſt he lie in waite to ‖ entrap thee in thy words.

‖ *Or, for thy mouth.*

12 Lend not vnto him that is mightier then thy ſelfe: for if thou lendeſt him, count it but loſt.

13 Be not ſurety aboue thy power: for if thou be ſurety, take care to pay it.

14 Goe not to law with a iudge, for they will iudge for him according to his ‖ honour.

‖ *Or, opinion.*

* Gene. 4. 8. 15 * Tranaile not by the way with a bold fellow, leaſt he become grieuous vnto thee: for he will doe according to his owne will, and thou ſhalt periſh with him through his folly.

* Prou. 22. 24. 16 * Striue not with an angry man, and goe not with him into a ſolitary place: for blood is as nothing in his ſight, and where there is no helpe, he will ouerthrow thee.

17 Conſult not with a foole; for he cannot keepe counſell.

18 Doe no ſecret thing before a ſtranger, for thou knoweſt not what he will bring forth.

19 Open not thine heart to euery man, leaſt he requite thee with a ſhrewd turne.

CHAP. IX.

1 We are aduiſed how to vſe our wiues. 3 What women to auoide. 10 And not to change an old friend. 13 Not to be familiar with men in authority, 14 But to knowe our neighbours, 15 And to conuerſe with wiſe men.

BE not iealous ouer the wife of thy boſome, and teach her not an euil leſſon againſt thy ſelfe.

2 Giue not thy ſoule vnto a woman, to ſet her foot vpon thy ſubſtance.

3 Meete not with an harlot, leaſt thou fall into her ſnares.

4 Vſe not much the companie of a woman that ‖ is a ſinger, leaſt thou be taken with her attempts.

‖ *Or, playeth vpon inſtruments.*

5 Gaze not on a maide, that thou fall not by thoſe things, that are pretious in her.

6 Giue not thy ſoule vnto harlots, that thou looſe not thine inheritance.

7 Looke not round about thee, in the ſtreets of the citie, neither wander thou in the ſolitary places thereof.

* Gen. 34. 22. 2. ſam. 11. 2. iudg. 10. 17. 8 * Turne away thine eye from a beautifull woman, and looke not vpon anothers beautie: for many haue beene deceiued by the beautie of a woman, for heereby loue is kindled as a fire.

9 Sit not at all with another mans wife, nor ſit downe with her in thine armes, and ſpend not thy money with her at the wine, leaſt thine heart incline vnto her, and ſo thorough thy deſire thou fall into deſtruction.

10 Forſake not an old friend, for the new is not comparable to him: a new friend is as new wine: when it is old, thou ſhalt drinke it with pleaſure.

11 Enuy not the glory of a ſinner: for thou knoweſt not what ſhall be his end.

12 Delight not in the thing that the vngodly haue pleaſure in, but remember they ſhall not goe vnpuniſhed vnto their graue.

13 Keepe thee farre from the man that hath power to kill, ſo ſhalt thou not doubt the feare of death: and if thou come vnto him, make no fault, leaſt he take away thy life preſently: remember that thou goeſt in the midſt of ſnares, and that thou walkeſt vpon the battlements of the citie.

14 As neere as thou canſt, gheſſe at thy neighbour, and conſult with the wiſe.

15 Let thy talke be with the wiſe, and all thy communication in the law of the moſt High.

16 And let iuſt men eate and drinke with thee, and let thy glorying be in the feare of the Lord.

17 For the hand of the artificer, the worke ſhall be commended: and the wiſe ruler of the people, for his ſpeech.

18 A man of an ill tongue is dangerous in his citie, and he that is raſh in his talke ſhall be hated.

CHAP. X.

1 The commodities of a wiſe ruler. 4 God ſetteth him vp. 7 The inconueniences of pride, iniuſtice, and couetouſneſſe. 14 What God hath done to the proud. 19 Who ſhall be honored, 29 And who not.

A Wiſe iudge will inſtruct his people, & the gouernement of a prudent man is well ordered.

* Prou. 29. 12. 2 * As the iudge of the people is himſelfe, ſo are his officers, and what maner of man the ruler of the

the citie is, ſuch are all they that dwell therein.

3 An vnwiſe king deſtroyeth his people, but through the prudence of them which are in authoritie, the citie ſhalbe inhabited.

4 The power of the earth is in the hand of the Lord, and in due time hee will ſet ouer it one that is profitable.

5 In the hand of God is the proſperitie of man: and vpon the ||perſon of the ſcribe ſhall he lay his honour.

||Or, face.

6 Beare not hatred to thy neighbour for *euery wrong, and do nothing at all by iniurious practiſes.

*Leuit. 19. 17.

7 Pride is hatefull before God, and man: and by both doeth one commit iniquitie.

8 Becauſe of vnrighteous dealings, iniuries, and riches got by deceit, the kingdome is tranſlated from one people to another.

9 Why is earth and aſhes proude? There is not a more wicked thing, then a couetous man: for ſuch an one ſetteth his owne ſoule to ſale, becauſe while he liueth, he caſteth away his bowels.

10 The Phiſition cutteth off a long diſeaſe, and he that is to day a King, to morrow ſhall die.

11 For when a man is dead, hee ſhall inherite creeping things, beaſtes and wormes.

12 The beginning of pride is, when one departeth from God, and his heart is turned away from his maker.

13 For pride is the beginning of ſinne, and hee that hath it, ſhall powre out abomination: and therefore the Lord brought vpon them ſtrange calamities, and ouerthrew them vtterly.

14 The Lord hath caſt downe the thrones of proud Princes, and ſet vp the meeke in their ſtead.

15 The Lord hath plucked vp the rootes of the proud nations: and planted the lowly in their place.

16 The Lord ouerthrew countreys of the heathen: and deſtroyed them to the foundations of the earth.

17 He tooke ſome of them away, and deſtroyed them, and hath made their memoriall to ceaſe from the earth.

18 Pride was not made for men, nor furious anger for them that are borne of a woman.

19 They that feare the Lord are a ſure ſeed, and they that loue him, an honourable plant: they that regard not the Law, are a diſhonourable ſeed, they that tranſgreſſe the commandements are a ||deceiuable ſeed.

||Or, vnſtable generation.

20 Among brethren he that is chiefe is honourable, ſo are they that feare the Lord in his eyes.

21 The feare of the Lord goeth before ||the obtayning of authoritie: but roughneſſe and pride, is the looſing thereof.

||Or, principalitie.

22 Whether hee bee rich, noble, or poore, their glorie is the feare of the Lord.

23 It is not meet to deſpiſe the poore man that hath vnderſtanding, neither is it conuenient to magnifie a ſinnefull man.

24 Great men, and Iudges, and Potentates ſhall bee honoured, yet is there none of them greater then he that feareth the Lord.

25 Vnto the ſeruant that is wiſe, ſhall they that are free doe ſeruice: and hee that hath knowledge, *will not grudge when he is reformed.

*Pro. 17 2. 2.Sam. 12. 13.

26 Be not ouer wiſe in doing thy buſines, and boaſt not thy ſelfe in the time of thy diſtreſſe.

27 Better is he that laboureth and aboundeth in all things, then hee that boaſteth himſelfe, and wanteth *bread.

*Pro. 12. 9.

28 My ſonne, glorifie thy ſoule in meekeneſſe, and giue it honour according to the dignitie thereof.

29 Who will iuſtifie him that ſinneth againſt his owne ſoule? and who will honour him that diſhonoureth his owne life?

30 The poore man is honoured for his ſkill, and the rich man is honoured for his riches.

31 Hee that is honoured in pouertie, how much more in riches? And he that is diſhonourable in riches, how much more in pouertie?

CHAP. XI.

4 Wee may not vaunt or ſet foorth our ſelues, 8 Nor anſwere raſhly, 10 Nor meddle with many matters. 14 Wealth and all things elſe, are from God. 14 Bragge not of thy wealth, 29 Nor bring euery man into thy houſe.

WIſedome lifteth vp the head ||of him that is of low degree, and *maketh him to ſit among great men.

||Or, of the lowly.

*Gen. 40. 40. dan. 6. 3.

2 Commend not a man for

for his beautie, neither abhorre a man for his outward appearance.

3 The Bee is little among such as flie, but her fruite is the chefe of sweete thmgs.

*Act 12.21 4 *Boast not of thy cloathing and rayment, and exalt not thy selfe in the day of honour: for the workes of the Lord are wonderfull, and his workes among men are hidden.

†Gr. tyrants. 5 Many †kings have sit downe vpon the ground, and one that was never thought of, hath worne the crowne.

*1. Kin. 15. 28 heft. 6. 10. 6 *Many mightie men have beene greatly disgraced: and the honourable delivered into other mens hands.

*Deut. 12. 24. 7 *Blame not before thou hast examined the trueth: understand first, and then rebuke.

*Pro. 8. 13. 8 *Answere not, before thou hast heard the cause: neither interrupt men in the midst of their talke.

||Or, in the iudgement of sinners. 9 Strive not in a matter that concerneth thee not: and sit not ||in iudgement with sinners.

10 My sonne, meddle not with many matters: for if thou meddle much, thou shalt not be innocent: and if thou follow after, thou shalt not obtaine, neither shalt thou ||escape by flying.

||Or, escape hurt. *Mat. 19. 12. 1. tim. 6. 9. prou. 10. 13. 11 *There is one that laboureth and taketh paines, and maketh haste, and is so much the more behinde.

*Iob 1. 12. ezek. 28. 4. 12 Againe, there is another that is slow, and hath neede of helpe, wanting abilitie, and full of povertie, *yet the eye of the Lord looked vpon him for good, and set him vp from his low estate,

13 And lifted vp his head from miserie, so that many that saw it, marueled at him.

14 Prosperitie and aduersitie, life and death, povertie and riches, come of the Lord.

15 Wisedome, knowledge, and vnderstanding of the Lawe, are of the Lord: loue, & the way of good workes, are from him.

16 Errour and darkenesse had their beginning together with sinners: and evill shall ware old with them that glory therein.

17 The gift of the Lord remaineth with the godly, and his favour bringeth prosperitie for ever.

18 There is that waxeth rich by his warinesse, and pinching, and this is the portion of his reward:

*Luke 12. 19. 19 Whereas he sayth, *I have found rest, and now will eate continually of my goods, and yet hee knoweth not what time shall ||come vpon him, and that hee must leave those things to others, and die.

||Or, passe. 20 Be* stedfast in thy covenant, and be conversant therein, and ware olde in thy worke.

*Matt. 10. 22. 21 Marveile not at the workes of sinners, but trust in the Lord, and abide in thy labour: for it is an easie thing in the sight of the Lord, on the sudden to make a poore man rich.

||Or, for a reward. 22 The blessing of the Lord is ||in the reward of the godly, and suddenly he maketh his blessing to flourish.

*Mal. 3. 14. 23 Say not, *What profit is there of my service? and What good things shal I have hereafter?

24 Againe, say not, I have enough, and possesse many things; and what evill can come to me hereafter?

25 In the day of prosperitie, there is a forgetfulnesse of affliction: and in the day of affliction, there is no remembrance of prosperitie.

26 For it is an easie thing vnto the Lord in the day of death, to reward a man according to his wayes.

27 The affliction of an houre, maketh a man forget pleasure: and in his end, his deeds shalbe discovered.

28 Iudge none blessed before his death: for a man shall bee knowen in his children.

29 Bring not every man into thine house, for the deceitfull man hath many traines.

30 Like as a Partrich taken [and kept] in a cage, so is the heart of the proud; and like as a spie, watcheth hee for thy fall.

31 For hee lieth in wait, and turneth good into evill, and in things worthy praise, will lay blame vpon thee.

32 Of a sparke of fire, a heape of coales is kindled: and a sinnefull man layeth waite for blood.

33 Take heed of a mischievous man, (for hee worketh wickednesse) lest hee bring vpon thee a perpetuall blot.

34 Receive a stranger into thine house, and hee will disturbe thee, and turne thee out of thine owne.

CHAP. XII.

2 Be not liberall to the vngodly. 10 Trust not thine enemie, nor the wicked.

WHen thou wilt doe good, knowe to whō thou doest it, so shalt thou be thanked for thy benefites.

2 Do good to the godly man, and thou shalt find a recompence, and if not from him, yet from the most High.

3 There can no good come to him that is allwayes occupied in euill: nor to him that giueth no almes.

4 Giue to the godly man, and helpe not a sinner.

5 Doe well vnto him that is lowly, but giue not to the vngodly: hold backe thy bread, and giue it not vnto him, lest he ouermaster thee thereby. For [else] thou shalt receiue twice as much euill, for all the good thou shalt haue done vnto him.

6 For the most High hateth sinners, and will repay vengeance vnto the vngodly, and keepeth them against the mightie day of their punishment.

7 Giue vnto the good, and helpe not the sinner.

8 A friend cannot be knowen in prosperitie, and an enemy cannot be hidden in aduersitie.

9 In the prosperitie of a man, enemies will be grieued, but in his aduersitie, euen a friend will depart.

10 Neuer trust thyne enemie: for like as ‖ yron rusteth, so is his wickednesse.

‖ Or, brasse.

11 Though he humble himselfe, and goe crouching, yet take good heed, and beware of him, and thou shalt bee vnto him, as if thou hadst wiped a looking glasse, and thou shalt knowe that his rust hath not beene altogether wiped away.

12 Set him not by thee, lest when he hath ouerthrowen thee, he stand vp in thy place, neither let him sit at thy right hand, lest he seeke to take thy seat, and thou at the last remember my wordes, and be pricked therewith.

13 Who will pitie a charmer that is bitten with a serpent, or any such as come nigh wilde beasts?

14 So one that goeth to a sinner, and is ‖ defiled with him in his sinnes, who will pitie?

‖ Or, mingled.

15 For a while hee will abide with thee, but if thou begin to fall, he wil not tarie.

16 An enemie speaketh sweetly with * his lippes, but in his heart he imagineth how to throw thee into a pit: hee

** Ier. 41. 6.*

will weepe with his eyes, but if he find opportunitie, hee will not be satisfied with blood.

17 If aduersitie come vpon thee, thou shalt find him there first, ‡ though he pretend to helpe thee, yet shal he ‖ vndermine thee.

‖ Or, supplant.

18 He will shake his head and clap his handes, and whisper much, and change his countenance.

CHAP. XIII.

1 Keepe not companie with the proude, or a mightier then thy selfe. 15 Like will to like. 21 The difference betweene the rich and the poore. 25 A mans heart will change his countenance.

HE that toucheth pitch, shal be defiled therewith, and * hee that hath fellowship with a proude man, shall be like vnto him.

** Deu. 7. 2.*

2 Burthen not thy selfe aboue thy power, while thou liuest, and haue no fellowship with one that is mightier, and richer then thy selfe. For how agree the kettle and the earthen pot together? † for if the one be smitten against the other, it shall be broken.

† Gre. this shal smite against it, and be broken.

3 The rich man hath done wrong, and yet he threatneth withall: the poore is wronged, and he must intreat also.

4 If thou be for his profit, he will vse thee: but if thou haue nothing, he will forsake thee.

5 If thou haue any thing, he will liue with thee, yea he will make thee bare, and will not be sorie for it.

6 If he haue need of thee, hee will deceiue thee, and smile vpon thee, and put thee in hope, he will speake thee faire, and say, What wantest thou?

7 And hee will shame thee by his meates, vntill he haue drawen thee dne twice or thrice, and at the last hee will laugh thee to scorne: afterward when he seeth thee, he will forsake thee, and shake his head at thee.

8 Beware that thou bee not deceiued, and brought downe ‖ in thy iolitie.

‖ Or, by thy simplicitie.

9 If thou be minted of a nughty man, withdraw thy selfe, and so much the more will he minte thee.

10 Presse thou not vpon him, lest thou be put backe, stand not farre off, lest thou be forgotten.

11 ‖ Affect not to be made equall vnto him in talke, ‖ and beleeue not his many words: for with much communication will

‖ Or, forbeare not.

‖ Or, but.

will he tempt thee, and smiling vpon thee will get out thy secrets.

12 But cruelly he will lay vp thy words, and will not spare to doe thee hurt, and to put thee in prison.

13 Obserue and take good heed, for thou walkest in peril of thy ouerthrowing: when thou hearest these things, awake in thy sleepe.

14 Loue the Lord all thy life, and call vpon him for thy saluation.

15 Euery beast loueth his like, and euery man loueth his neighbour.

16 All flesh consorteth according to kind, and a man will cleaue to his like:

17 what fellowship hath the wolfe with the lambe? so the sinner with the godly.

18 what agreement is there betweene the Hyena and a dogge? and what peace betweene the rich and the poore?

19 As the wilde asse is the lyons pray in the wildernesse: so the rich eate vp the poore.

20 As the proud hate humilitie: so doth the rich abhorre the poore.

21 A rich man beginning to fall, is held vp of his friends: but a poore man being downe, is thrust also away by his friends.

22 When a rich man is fallen, he hath many helpers: he speaketh things not to be spoken, and yet men iustifie him: the poore man slipt, and yet they rebuked him too: he spake wisely, and could haue no place.

23 When a rich man speaketh, euery man holdeth his tongue, and looke what hee sayeth, they extoll it to the clouds: but if the poore man speake, they say, what fellow is this? and if he stumble, they will helpe to ouerthrowe him.

24 Riches are good vnto him that hath no sinne, and pouerty is euill in the mouth of the vngodly.

25 The heart of a man changeth his countenance, whether it be for good or euill: and a merry heart maketh a cheerefull countenance.

26 A cheerefull countenance is a token of a heart that is in prosperity, and the finding out of parables, is a wearisome labour of the minde.

CHAP. XIIII.

1 A good conscience maketh men happie. 5 The niggard doth good to none. 13 But doe thou good. 10 Men are happy that draw neere to wisedome.

BLessed is the man that hath not slipt with his mouth, and is not pricked with the ‖ multitude of sinnes. * Chap. 19 16. and 25 8. iam. 3.2. ‖ Or, sorrow.

2 Blessed is hee whose conscience hath not condemned him, and who is not fallen from his hope in the Lord.

3 Riches are not comely for a niggard: and what should an enuious man doe with money?

4 He that gathereth by defrauding his owne soule, gathereth for others, that shall spend his goods riotously.

5 Hee that is euill to himselfe, to whom will he be good? he shall not take pleasure in his goods.

6 There is none worse then he that enuieth himselfe; and this is a recompence of his wickednesse.

7 And if he doth good, he doth it vnwillingly, and at the last he will declare his wickednesse.

8 The enuious man hath a wicked eye, he turneth away his face and despiseth men.

9 A* couetous mans eye is not satisfied with his portion, and the iniquity of the wicked dryeth vp his soule. * Prou. 17. 20.

10 A wicked eye enuieth [his] bread, and he is a niggard at his table.

11 My sonne, according to thy habilitie doe good to thy selfe, and giue the Lord his due offering.

12 Remember that death will not be long in coming, and that the conenant of the graue is not shewed vnto thee.

13 * Doe good vnto thy friend before thou die, and according to thy ability, stretch out thy hand and giue to him. * Tobit. 4. 7. luc. 14. 13.

14 Defraud not thy selfe of ‖ the good day, and let not the part of a good desire ouerpasse thee. ‖ Or, the feast day.

15 Shalt thou not leaue thy trauailes vnto another: and thy labours to be diuided by lot?

16 Giue, and take, and sanctifie thy soule, for there is no seeking of dainties in the graue.

17 * All flesh waxeth old as a garment: for the conenant from the beginning is; thou shalt die the death. * Isai. 40. 5. iam. 1. 10. 1. pet. 1. 24.

18 As of the greene leaues on a thicke tree, some fall, and some grow; so is the generation of flesh and blood, one com-

meth to an end, and another is borne.
19 Euery Worke rotteth and conſumeth away, and the Worker therof ſhal goe withall.
* Pſal. 1. 2. 20 *Bleſſed is the man that doeth meditate good things in Wiſdome, and that reaſoneth of holy things by his vnderſtanding.
21 He that conſidereth her wayes in his heart, ſhall alſo haue vnderſtanding in her ſecrets.
22 Goe after her as one that traceth, and lie in wait in her Wayes.
23 Hee that pryeth in at her windowes, ſhal alſo hearken at her doores.
24 Hee that doeth lodge neere her houſe, ſhall alſo faſten a || pin in her walles. || Or, ſtake.
25 He ſhall pitch his tent nigh vnto her, and ſhall lodge in a lodging where good things are.
26 He ſhal ſet his children vnder her ſhelter, and ſhall lodge vnder her branches.
27 By her he ſhall be couered from heat, and in her glory ſhall he dwell.

CHAP. XV.

1 Wiſedome embraceth thoſe that feare God. 7 The wicked ſhall not get her. 11 We may not charge God with our faults: 14 For he made, and left vs to our ſelues.

HE that feareth the Lord will doe good, and he that hath the knowledge of the Law ſhal obtaine her.
2 And as a mother ſhall ſhe meet him, and receiue him as a wife maried of a virgin.
3 With the bread of vnderſtanding ſhall ſhe feed him, and giue him the water of Wiſedome to drinke.
4 Hee ſhall be ſtayed vpon her, and ſhall not be moued, and ſhall rely vpon her, and ſhall not be confounded.
5 Shee ſhall exalt him aboue his neighbours, and in the midſt of the congregation ſhall ſhe open his mouth.
6 He ſhall finde ioy, and a crowne of gladneſſe, and ſhe ſhall cauſe him to inherit an euerlaſting name.
7 But fooliſh men ſhall not attaine vnto her, and ſinners ſhall not ſee her.
8 For ſhe is farre from pride, and men that are liers cannot remember her.
|| Or, a parable. 9 || Praiſe is not ſeemly in the mouth of a ſinner, for || it was not ſent him of the Lord: || Or, he was not ſent of, &c.
10 For || praiſe ſhalbe vttered in Wiſdome, and the Lord Wil proſper it. || Or, rather a parable.
11 Say not thou, It is through the Lord, that I fell away, for thou oughteſt not to doe the things that he hateth.
12 Say not thou, He hath cauſed mee to erre, for hee hath no need of the ſinfull man.
13 The Lord hateth all abomination, and they that feare God loue it not.
14 Hee himſelfe made man from the * beginning, and left him in the hand of his counſell, * Gene. 1. 20.
15 If thou wilt, to keepe the Commandements, and to performe acceptable faithfulneſſe.
16 He hath ſet fire and water before thee: ſtretch forth thy hand vnto whether thou wilt.
17 *Before man is life and death, and whether him liketh ſhalbe giuen him. * Iere. 21. 8.
18 For the Wiſedome of the Lord is great, and he is mighty in power, and beholdeth all things,
19 And * his eyes are vpon them that feare him, & hee knoweth euery Worke of man. * Pſal. 33. 16.
20 Hee hath commanded no man to do wickedly, neither hath he giuen any man licenſe to ſinne.

CHAP. XVI.

1 It is better to haue none then many lewd children. 6 The wicked are not ſpared for their number. 12 Both the wrath and the mercy of the Lord are great. 17 The wicked cannot be hid. 20 Gods workes are vnſearchable.

DEſire not a multitude of vnprofitable children, neither delight in vngodly ſonnes.
2 Though they multiply, reioyce not in them, except the feare of the Lord be with them.
3 Truſt not thou in their life, neither reſpect their multitude: for one that is iuſt, is better then a thouſand, and better it is to die without children, then to haue them that are vngodly.
4 For by one that hath vnderſtanding, ſhall the city be replenished, but the || kindred of the wicked, ſhall ſpeedily become deſolate. || Or, ſtrike.
5 Many ſuch things haue I ſeene with mine eyes, and mine eare hath heard greater things then theſe.
6 *In the congregation of the vngodly, ſhall a fire be kindled, and in a rebellious nation, wrath || is ſet on fire. * Chap. 21. 10. || Or, hath bene.

7 He

7 *Hee was not pacified towards the olde giants, who fell away in the ſtrength of their fooliſhneſſe.

*Gen.6.4.

8 *Neither ſpared he the place where Lot ſoiourned, but abhorred them for their pride.

*Gen.19.24.

9 Hee pitied not the people of perdition, who were taken away in their ſinnes.

10 *Nor the ſixe hundreth thouſand footmen, who were gathered together in the hardineſſe of their hearts.

*Num.14.15. and 16.20. and 20.51.

11 And if there be one ſtiffe-necked among the people, it is marueile, if he eſcape vnpuniſhed; for *mercy and wrath are with him, hee is mighty to forgiue, and to powre out diſpleaſure.

*Chap.5.6.

12 As his mercy is great, ſo is his correction alſo: he iudgeth a man according to his workes.

13 The ſinner ſhall not eſcape with his ſpoiles, and the patience of the godly ſhall not be fruſtrate.

14 Make way for euery worke of mercy: for euery man ſhall finde according to his workes.

15 The Lord hardened Pharaoh, that hee ſhould not know him, that his powerfull workes might be knowen to the world.

16 His mercy is manifeſt to euery creature, and hee hath ſeparated his light from the darkeneſſe with an ||Adamant.

||*Or, ſtrong partition.*

17 Say not thou, I will hide my ſelfe from the Lord: ſhall any remember me from aboue? I ſhall not be remembred among ſo many people: for what is my ſoule among ſuch an infinite number of creatures?

18 *Behold, the heauen, and the heauen of heauens, the deepe and the earth, and all that therein is, ſhall be mooued when he ſhall viſit.

*1.King.8.27.2.chron.6.18.2.pet.3.10.

19 The mountaines alſo, and foundations of the earth ſhall bee ſhaken with trembling, when the Lord looketh vpon them.

20 No heart can thinke vpon theſe things worthily: and who is able to conceiue his wayes?

21 It is a tempeſt, which no man can ſee: for the moſt part of his workes are hidde.

22 Who can declare the workes of his iuſtice? or who can endure them? for his Couenant is afarre off, and the triall of all things is in the ende.

23 He that wanteth vnderſtanding, will thinke vpon vaine things: and a fooliſh man erring, imagineth follies.

24 My ſonne, hearken vnto mee, and learne knowledge, and marke my words with thy heart.

25 I will ſhewe foorth doctrine in weight, and declare his knowledge exactly.

26 The workes of the Lord are done in iudgement from the beginning: and from the time he made them, hee diſpoſed the parts thereof.

27 Hee garniſhed his workes for euer, and in his hand are the ||chiefe of them vnto all generations: they neither labour, nor are weary, nor ceaſe from their workes.

||*Or, beginnings.*

28 None of them hindreth another, and they ſhall neuer diſobey his word.

29 After this, the Lord looked vpon the earth, and filled it with his bleſſings.

30 With all maner of liuing things hath hee couered the face thereof, and they ſhall returne into it againe.

CHAP. XVII.

1 How God created and furniſhed man. 14 Auoid all ſinne: 19 For God ſeeth all things. 25 Turne to him while thou liueſt.

THe Lord *created man of the earth, and turned him vnto it againe.

*Gen.1.27 and 5.2. wiſd.2.23. and 7.1,6. 1 cor.11.7. col.3.10. *Gen.1.26. 1.cor.11.7.

2 *He gaue them few dayes, and a ſhort time, and power alſo ouer the things therein.

3 He endued them with ſtrength by themſelues, and made them according to his image,

4 And put the feare ||of man vpon all fleſh, and gaue him dominion ouer beaſts and fowles.

||*Or, of him.*

5 [They receiued the vſe of the fiue operations of the Lord, and in the firſt place he imparted them vnderſtanding, and in the ſeuenth, ſpeech, an interpreter of the cogitations thereof.]

6 Counſell, and a tongue, and eyes, eares, and a heart, gaue he them to vnderſtand.

7 Withall, hee filled them with the knowledge of vnderſtanding, & ſhewed them good and euill.

8 Hee ſet his eye vpon their hearts, that he might ſhew them the greatneſſe of his workes.

9 He gaue them to glory in his marueilous actes for euer, that they might declare his workes with vnderſtanding.

10 And the elect shall praise his holy Name.
11 Beside this he gaue them knowledge, and the law of life for an heritage.
12 He made an euerlasting couenant with them, and shewed them his iudgements.
13 Their eyes saw the maiestie of his glory, and their eares heard his glorious voyce.
14 And he said vnto them, Beware of all vnrighteousnes, and he *gaue euery man commandement concerning his neighbour,
*Exod. 20. 16. & 22. 25.
15 Their wayes are euer before him, and shall not be hid from his eyes.
16 Euery man from his youth is giuen to euill, neither could they make to themselues fleshie hearts for stonie.
17 For in the diuision of the nations of the whole earth, he set a *ruler ouer euery people, but *Israel is the Lords portion.
*Deu. 32. 8. rom. 13. 1. *Deu. 4. 20 and 10. 15.
18 Whom being his first borne, hee nourisheth with discipline, and giuing him the light of his loue, doth not forsake him.
19 Therefore all their workes are as the Sunne before him, and his eyes are continually vpon their wayes.
20 None of their vnrighteous deeds are hid from him, but all their sinnes are before the Lord:
21 But the Lord being gracious, and knowing his workemanship, neither left nor forsooke them, but spared them.
22 The *almes of a man is as a signet with him, and he will keep the good deedes of man, as the apple of the eye, and giue repentance to his sonnes and daughters.
*Cha. 29. 13
23 *Afterward he will rise vp and reward them, and render their recompense vpon their heads.
*Mat. 25. 35.
24 *But vnto them that repent, he granted them returne, and comforted those that faile in patience.
*Acts 3. 19
25 *Returne vnto the Lord, and forsake thy sinnes, make thy prayer before his face, and ‖ offend lesse.
*Iere. 3. 12
‖ *Or, lessen thy offence.*
26 Turne againe to the most High, and turne away from iniquitie: for he will leade thee out of darkenesse into the ‖ light of health, and hate thou abomination vehemently.
‖ *Or, illumination.*
27 *Who shall praise the most high in the graue, in stead of them which liue and giue thanks?
*Psal. 6. 6. isa. 38. 19.
28 Thankesgiuing perisheth from the dead, as from one that is not: the liuing and sound in heart, shall praise the Lord.
29 How great is the louing kindnes of the Lord our God, and his compassion vnto such as turne vnto him in holinesse?
30 For all things cannot bee in men, because ẏ sonne of man is not immortal.
31 *What is brighter then the Sun? yet the light thereof faileth: and flesh and blood will imagine euill.
*Iob 25. 4, 5.
32 Hee vieweth the power of the height of heauen, and all men are but earth and ashes.

CHAP. XVIII.

4 Gods workes are to be wondred at. 9 Mans life is short. 11 God is mercifull. 15 Doe not blemish thy good deeds with ill wordes. 22 Deferre not to bee iustified. 30 Followe not thy lustes.

HEe that liueth for euer, *created all things in generall.
*Gen. 1. 1.
2 The Lord onely is righteous, and there is none other but he.
3 Who gouerneth the world with the palme of his hand, and all things obey his will, for he is the king of all, by his power *diuiding holy things among them from prophane.
*Leuit. 10. 6.
4 To whom hath he giuen power to declare his works? *and who shall finde out his noble actes?
*Psal. 105.
5 Who shall number the strength of his maiestie? and who shall also tel out his mercies?
6 As for the wonderous workes of the Lord, there may nothing bee taken from them, neither may any thing bee put vnto them, neither can the ground of them be found out.
7 When a man hath done, then he beginneth, and when hee leaueth off, then he shall be doubtfull.
8 What is man, and whereto serueth he? What is his good, & what is his euil?
9 *The number of a mans dayes at the most are an hundred yeeres.
*Psal. 90. 10
10 As a drop of water vnto the Sea, and a grauell stone in comparison of the sand, so are a *thousand yeeres to the dayes of eternitie.
*2. Pet. 3. 8.
11 Therfore is God patient with them, & powreth forth his mercy vpon them.
12 He saw and perceiued their end to be euill, therefore he multiplied his compassion.

13 The

13 The mercy of man is toward his neighbour, but the mercy of the Lord is vpon all flesh: he reproueth and nurtureth, and teacheth, & bringeth againe as a shepheard his flocke.

14 He hath mercy on them that receiue discipline, and that diligently seeke after his iudgements.

*Chap.41. 23. 15 *My sonne, blemish not thy good deeds, neither vse vncomfortable words when thou giuest any thing.

16 Shall not the deaw asswage the heate? so is a word better then a gift.

17 Loe is not a word better then a gift? but both are with a gracious man.

18 A foole will vpbraide churlishly, and a gift of the enuious consumeth the eyes.

19 Learne before thou speake, and vse physicke, or euer thou be sicke.

*1.Cor.11. 28.31. 20 Before iudgement *examine thy selfe, and in the day of visitation thou shalt find mercy.

21 Humble thy selfe before thou be sicke, and in the time of sinnes shew repentance.

22 Let nothing hinder thee to pay thy vowe in due time, and deferre not vntill death to be iustified.

23 Before thou prayest, prepare thy selfe, and be not as one that tempteth the Lord.

*Chap.7. 17,36. 24 *Thinke vpon the wrath that shall be at the end; and the time of vengeance when he shall turne away his face.

25 When thou hast enough remember the time of hunger, and when thou art rich thinke vpon pouerty and need.

26 From the morning vntill the euening the time is changed, and all things are soone done before the Lord.

*Prou.28. 14. 27 *A wise man will feare in euery thing, and in the day of sinning he will beware of offence: but a foole will not obserue time.

28 Euery man of vnderstanding knoweth wisedome, and will giue praise vnto him that found her.

29 They that were of vnderstanding in sayings became also wise themselues, and powred forth exquisite parables.

*Rom.6.6. and 13.14. 30 *Goe not after thy lustes, but refraine thy selfe from thine appetites.

31 If thou giuest thy soule the desires that please her, she will make thee a laughing stocke to thine enemies, that maligne thee.

32 Take not pleasure in much good cheere, neither be tyed to the expence thereof.

33 Be not made a begger by banquetting vpon borrowing, when thou hast nothing in thy purse, for thou shalt lie in waite for thy owne life: and be talked on.

CHAP. XIX.

1 Wine and women seduce wise men. 7 Say not all thou hearest. 17 Reproue thy friend without anger. 22 There is no wisedome in wickednesse.

A Labouring man that is giuen to drunkennesse shal not be rich, and hee that contemneth small things shall fall by little & little.

2 Wine and women will make men of vnderstanding to fall away, and he that cleaueth to harlots will become impudent.

3 Mothes and wormes shall haue him to heritage, and a bold man shall be taken away.

*Iosh.22. 11. 4 *He that is hasty to giue credit is light minded, and he that sinneth shall offend against his owne soule.

5 Who so taketh pleasure in wickednesse shall be condemned, but he that resisteth pleasures, crowneth his life.

6 He that can rule his tongue shall liue without strife, and he that hateth babbling, shall haue lesse euill.

7 Rehearse not vnto another that which is told vnto thee, and thou shalt fare neuer the worse.

8 Whether it be ‖ to friend or foe, talk not of other mens liues, and if thou canst without offence reueale them not.

‖ Or, of friend or foe.

9 For he heard and obserued thee, and when time commeth he will ‖ hate thee.

‖ Or, shewe his hatred.

10 If thou hast heard a word, let it die with thee, and be bold it will not burst thee.

11 A foole trauaileth with a word, as a woman in labour of a child.

12 As an arrowe that sticketh in a mans thigh, so is a word within a fooles ‖ belly.

‖ Or, heart.

*Leuit.19. 17.matth. 18.15. 13 *Admonish a friend, it may be he hath not done it, and if he haue [done it] that he doe it no more.

14 ‖ Admonish thy friend, it may be he hath not said it, and if he haue, that he speake it not againe.

‖ Or, reproue.

15 Admonish a friend: for many times it is a slander, & beleeue not euery tale.

16 There

16 There is one that slippeth in his speach, but not ‖ from his heart, and who is he that hath not offended with his * tongue?

17 ‖ Admonish thy neighbour before thou threaten him, and not being angry giue place to the Law of the most high.

18 The feare of the Lord is the first step ‖ to be accepted [of him,] and wisedome obtaineth his loue.

19 The knowledge of the Commandements of the Lord, is the doctrine of life, and they that do things that please him, shall receiue the fruit of the tree of immortalitie.

20 The feare of the Lord is all wisedome, and in all wisedome is the performance of the Law, and the knowledge of his omnipotencie.

21 If a seruant say to his master, I will not doe as it pleaseth thee, though afterward hee doe it, hee angereth him that nourisheth him.

22 The knowledge of wickednes is not wisedome, neither at any time the counsell of sinners, prudence.

23 There is a wickednesse, and the same an abomination, and there is a foole wanting in wisedome.

24 He that hath smal vnderstanding and feareth God, is better then one that hath much wisedome, and transgresseth the Law of the most high.

25 There is an exquisite subtilty, and the same is vniust, and there is one that turneth aside to make iudgement appeare: and there is a wise man that ‖ iustifieth in iudgement.

26 There is a wicked man that hangeth downe his head ‖ sadly; but inwardly he is full of deceit,

27 Casting downe his countenance, and making as if he heard not: where he is not knowen, he will do thee a mischefe before thou be aware.

28 And if for want of power hee be hindered from sinning, yet when he findeth opportunitie he wil doe euil.

29 A man may bee knowen by his loothe, and one that hath vnderstanding, by his countenance, when thou meetest him.

30 A mans attire, and excessiue laughter, and gate, shew what he is.

CHAP. XX.

1 Of silence and speaking. 10 Of gifts, and gaine. 18 Of slipping by the tongue. 24 Of lying. 27 Of diuers aduertisements.

THere is a reproofe that is not ‖ comely: againe some man holdeth his tongue, and he is wise.

2 It is much better to reproue, then to be angry secretly, and he that confesseth his fault, shall be preserued from hurt.

3 How good is it When thou art reproued, to shew repentance: for so shalt thou escape wilfull sinne.

4 As is the lust of an * Eunuch to deflowre a virgine: so is he that executeth iudgement with violence.

5 There is one that keepeth silence and is found wise: and another by much babling becommeth hatefull.

6 Some man holdeth his tongue, because hee hath not to answere, and some keepeth silence, * knowing his time.

7 A wise man wil hold his * tongue till he see opportunitie: but a babler and a foole will regard no time.

8 He that vseth many words shalbe abhorred: and hee that taketh to himselfe authoritie therein, shalbe hated.

9 There is a sinner that hath good successe in euill things; and there is a gaine that turneth to losse.

10 There is a gift that shall not profit thee; and there is a gift whose recompence is double.

11 There is an abasement because of glory: and there is that lifteth vp his head from a low estate.

12 There is that buyeth much for a little, and repayeth it seuen fold.

13 * A wise man by his words maketh himselfe beloued: but the ‖ graces of fooles shalbe ‖ powred out.

14 The gift of a foole shall doe thee no good When thou hast it, neither yet of the enuious for his necessitie: for hee † looketh to receiue many things for one.

15 Hee giueth little and vpbraideth much, hee openeth his mouth like a crier: to day he lendeth, and to morrow will he aske it againe: such an one is to be hated of God and man.

16 The foole saith, I haue no friends, I haue no thanke for all my good deeds: and they that eate my bread speake euill of me.

17 How oft, and of how many shall he be laughed to scorne? for hee knoweth not aright what it is to haue: and it is all one vnto him, as if he had it not.

18 To

‖ *Or, willingly.*
* Iam. 3. 2.
‖ *Or, reproue.*
[ ] *Or, of receiuing him.*
‖ *Or, iudgeth.*
‖ *Or, in blacke.*
‖ *Or, sensible.*
* Chap. 30. 20.
* Eccle. 3. 7.
* Cha. 32. 4.
* Chap. 6. 5.
‖ *Or, pleasant conceits.*
‖ *Lost, or spilt.*
† *Gr for, his gets are many for one to receiue.*

18 To ſlip vpon a pauement, is better then to ſlip with the tongue: ſo, the fall of the wicked ſhall come ſpeedily.

|| Or, an vnpleaſant fellow.

19 || An vnſeaſonable tale will alwayes be in the mouth of the vnwiſe.

20 A wiſe ſentence ſhall be reiected when it commeth out of a fools mouth: for he will not ſpeake it in due ſeaſon.

21 There is that is hindred from ſinning through want: and when hee taketh reſt, he † ſhall not be troubled.

† Gr. ſhall not be pricked.

22 There is that deſtroyeth his owne ſoule through baſhfulneſſe, and by accepting of perſons ouerthroweth himſelfe.

23 There is that for baſhfulnes promiſeth to his friend, and maketh him his enemy for nothing.

* Cha.25.2

24 * A lie is a foule blot in a man, yet it is continually in the mouth of the vntaught.

25 A thiefe is better then a man that is accuſtomed to lie: but they both ſhall haue deſtruction to heritage.

|| Or, ignominie.

26 The diſpoſition of a liar is || diſhonourable, and his ſhame is euer with him.

27 A wiſe man ſhall promote himſelfe to honour with his words: and hee that hath vnderſtanding, will pleaſe great men.

*Prou.12. 11.and 28. 19.

28 * He that tilleth his land, ſhall increaſe his heape: and he that pleaſeth great men, ſhal get pardon for iniquity.

*Exo.23.8. deu.16.19. || Or, as a muzzle in the mouth.

29 * Preſents and gifts blind the eyes of the wiſe, and || ſtoppe vp his mouth that he cannot reproue.

30 Wiſedome that is hidde, and treaſure that is hoarded vp, what profit is in them both?

31 Better is he that hideth his folly, then a man that hideth his wiſedome.

32 Neceſſary patience in ſeeking the Lord, is better then he that leadeth his life without a guide.

CHAP. XXI.

2 Flee from ſinne as from a ſerpent. 4 His oppreſsion will vndoe the rich. 9 The ende of the vniuſt ſhall be naught. 12 The differences betweene the foole and the wiſe.

*Pſal.41.4 luk. 15.21.

MY ſonne, haſt thou ſinned? doe ſo no more, but * aſke pardon for thy former ſinnes.

2 Flee from ſinne as from the face of a Serpent: for if thou commeſt too neere it, it will bite thee: the teeth thereof, are as the teeth of a lyon, ſlaying the ſoules of men.

3 All iniquitie is as a two edged ſword, the wounds whereof cannot be healed.

4 To terrifie and doe wrong, will waſte riches: thus the houſe of proude men ſhalbe made deſolate.

*Exod.3.9. and 22.23.

5 A * prayer out of a poore mans mouth reacheth to the eares of God, and his iudgement commeth ſpeedily.

† Gr. conuerted

6 He that hateth to be reproued, is in the way of ſinners: but hee that feareth the Lord, will † repent from his heart.

7 An eloquent man is knowen farre and neere, but a man of vnderſtanding knoweth when he ſlippeth.

8 He that buildeth his houſe with other mens money, is like one that gathereth himſelfe ſtones for the tombe of his buriall.

*Chap.16. 16.

9 * The congregation of the wicked is like tow wrapped together: and the end of them is a flame of fire to deſtroy them.

10 The way of ſinners is made plaine with ſtones, but at the ende thereof is the pit of hell.

11 Hee that keepeth the Law of the Lord, getteth the vnderſtanding thereof: and the perfection of the feare of the Lord, is wiſedome.

*Eccles.1. 18. ||Or, wittie. || Or, ſubtilitie.

12 * He that is not || Wiſe, will not be taught: but there is a || Wiſedome which multiplieth bitterneſſe.

13 The knowledge of a wiſe man ſhall abound like a flood: and his counſell is like a pure fountaine of life.

*Cha.33.5.

14 * The inner parts of a foole, are like a broken veſſell, and he will holde no knowledge as long as he liueth.

*Pro.9.9.

15 If a ſkilfull man heare a wiſe word, hee will commend it, and * adde vnto it: but aſſoone as one of no vnderſtanding heareth it, it diſpleaſeth him, and he caſteth it behinde his backe.

16 The talking of a foole is like a burden in the way: but grace ſhall be found in the lips of the wiſe.

17 They inquire at the mouth of the wiſe man in the congregation, and they ſhall ponder his words in their heart.

18 As is a houſe that is deſtroyed, ſo is wiſedome to a foole: and the knowledge of the vnwiſe, is as talke || without ſenſe.

|| Or, not to be enquired after.

19 Doctrine vnto fooles, is as fetters on the feete, and like manacles on the right hand.

20 * A

20 *A foole lifteth vp his voyce with laughter, but a wise man doeth scarce smile a litle.

21 Learning is vnto a wise man, as an ornament of gold, and like a bracelet vpon his right arme.

22 A foolish mans foote is soone in his [neighbours] house: but a man of experience is ashamed of him.

23 A foole will peepe in at the doore into the house, but he that is well nurtured, will stand without.

24 It is the rudenesse of a man to hearken at the doore: but a wise man will be grieued with the disgrace.

25 The lips of talkers will bee telling such things as pertaine not vnto them: but the words of such as haue vnderstanding, are weighed in the ballance.

26 The heart of fooles is in their mouth, but the mouth of the wise is in their heart.

27 When the vngodly curseth Satan, he curseth his owne soule.

28 *A whisperer defileth his owne soule, and is hated whereſoeuer hee dwelleth.

CHAP. XXII.

1 Of the slouthfull man, 3 and a foolish daughter. 11 Weepe rather for fooles, then for the dead. 13 Meddle not with them. 16 The wise mans heart will not shrinke. 20 What will lose a friend.

A Slouthful man is compared to a filthy stone, and euery one will hisse him out to his disgrace.

2 A slouthfull man is compared to the filth of a dunghill: euery man that takes it vp, will shake his hand.

3 An euill nurtured sonne is the dishonour of his father that begate him: and a [foolish] daughter is borne to his losse.

4 *A wise daughter shall bring an ||inheritance to her husband: but shee that liueth dishonestly, is her fathers heauinesse.

5 Shee that is bold, dishonoureth both her father and her husband, but they both shall despise her.

6 A tale out of season [is as] musick in mourning: but stripes and correction of wisedome are neuer out of time.

7 Who so teacheth a foole, is as one that glueth a pot sheard together, and as hee that waketh one from a sound sleepe.

8 Hee that telleth a tale to a foole, speaketh to one in a slumber: when hee hath told his tale, he will say, What is the matter?

9 If children liue honestly, and haue ||wherwithall, they shall couer the baseneſſe of their parents.

10 But children being haughtie through disdaine, and want of nurture, doe staine the nobilitie of their kinred.

11 *Weepe for the dead, for hee hath lost the light: and weepe for the foole, for he wanteth vnderstanding: make litle weeping for the dead, for hee is at rest: but the life of the foole is worse then death.

12 Seuen dayes doe men mourne for him that is dead: but for a foole, and an vngodly man, all the dayes of his life.

13 Talke not much with a foole, and goe not to him that hath no vnderstanding, *beware of him lest thou haue trouble, and thou shalt neuer be defiled ||with his fooleries: depart from him, and thou shalt find rest, and neuer bee ||disquieted with madnesse.

14 What is heauier then lead? and what is the name thereof, but a foole?

15 *Sand, and salt, and a masse of yron is easier to beare then a man without vnderstanding.

16 As timber girt and bound together in a building, cannot be loosed with shaking: so the heart that is stablished by aduised counsel, shal feare at no time.

17 A heart setled vpon a thought of vnderstanding, is as a faire plaistering ||on the wall of a gallerie.

18 Pales set on an high place will neuer stand against the wind: so a fearefull heart in the imagination of a foole, can not stand against any feare.

19 He that pricketh the eye, will make teares to fall: and he that pricketh the heart, maketh it to shewe her knowledge.

20 Who so casteth a stone at the birds, frayeth them away, and he that vpbraideth his friend, breaketh friendship.

21 Though thou drewest a sword at thy friend, yet despaire not, for there may be a returning (to fauour.)

22 If thou hast opened thy mouth against thy friend, feare not, for there may be a reconciliation: except for vpbraiding, or pride, or disclosing of secrets,

or

*Chap. 19. 27, 28.

*Chap. 28. 13.

*Prou. 13. 22. ||Or, shalbe the heire of her husband

||Or an art.

*Chap. 38. 16.

*Cha. 12. 12

||Or, when he shakes off his filth. ||Or, wearied

*Pro. 27. 3.

||Or, of a polished wall

or a treacherous wound, for, for these things euery friend will depart.

23 Be faithfull to thy neighbour in his pouertie, that thou mayest reioyce in his prosperitie: abide stedfast vnto him in the time of his trouble, that thou mayest bee heire with him in his heritage: for a meane estate is not alwayes to be contemned, nor the rich that is foolish, to be had in admiration.

24 As the vapour and smoke of a furnace goeth before the fire: so reuiling before blood.

25 I will not be ashamed to defend a friend: neither will I hide my selfe from him.

26 And if any euill happen vnto me by him, euery one that heareth it will beware of him.

* Psal. 141. 3. 27 *Who shall set a watch before my mouth, and a seale of wisedome vpon my lippes, that I fall not suddenly by them, & that my tongue destroy me not?

CHAP. XXIII.

1 A prayer for grace to flee sinne. 9 We may not vse swearing: 14 But remember our parents. 16 Of three sorts of sinne. 23 The adultresse wife sinneth many waies.

O Lord, father and gouernour of all my whole life, leaue me not to their counsels, and let me not fall by them.

2 Who will set scourges ouer my thoughts, and the discipline of wisedome ouer mine heart? that they spare me not for mine ignorances and it passe not by my sinnes:

3 Least mine ignorances increase, and my sinnes abound to my destruction, and I fall before mine aduersaries, and mine enemie reioyce ouer mee, whose hope is farre from thy mercy.

4 O Lord, father and God of my life, giue me not a proud looke, but turne away from thy seruants alwaies a ||haughty minde:

||Or, a giant like.

5 Turne away from mee vaine hopes, and concupiscence, and thou shalt hold him vp that is desirous alwaies to serue thee.

6 Let not the greedinesse of the belly, nor lust of the flesh take hold of me, and giue not ouer me thy seruant vnto an impudent minde.

7 Heare, O yee children, the discipline of the mouth: he that keepeth it, shall neuer be taken in his lippes.

8 The sinner shall be left in his foolishnesse: both the euill speaker and the proud shall fall thereby.

9 * Accustome not thy mouth to swearing: neither vse thy selfe to the naming of the holy one.

* Exod. 20 7. chap. 27. 15. math 5. 33.

10 For as a seruant that is continually beaten, shall not be without a blew marke: so hee that sweareth and nameth God continually, shal not be faultlesse.

11 A man that vseth much swearing shall be filled with iniquity, and the plague shall neuer depart from his house: If he shall offend, his sinne shall be vpon him: and if he acknowledge not his sinne, hee maketh a double offence, and if he sweare in vaine, he shall not be † innocent, but his house shall be full of calamities.

† Gre iustified.

12 There is a word that is clothed about with death: God graunt that it be not found in the heritage of Iacob, for all such things shall be farre from the godly, and they shall not wallow in their sinnes.

13 Vse not thy mouth to vntemperate swearing, for therein is the word of sinne.

14 Remember thy father and thy mother, when thou sittest among great men. Be not forgetfull before them, and so thou by thy custome become a foole, and wish that thou hadst not beene borne, and curse the day of thy nativitie.

15 * The man that is accustomed to opprobrious words, will neuer be reformed all the daies of his life.

* 2. Sam. 16. 17.

16 Two sorts of men multiply sinne, and the third will bring wrath: a hot minde is as a burning fire, it will neuer be quenched till it be consumed: a fornicatour in the body of his flesh, will neuer cease till he hath kindled a fire.

17 * All bread is sweete to a whoremonger, he will not leaue off till he die.

* Prou. 9. 17.

18 A man that breaketh wedlocke, saying thus in his heart, * Who seeth me? I am compassed about with darknesse: the walles couer me: & no body seeth me, What need I to feare? The most high will not remember my sinnes:

* Isai. 29. 15. iob. 24. 15.

19 Such a man only feareth the eies of men, and knoweth not that the eies of the Lord are tenne thousand times brighter then the Sunne, beholding all the waies of men, and considering the most secret parts.

20 He

20 He knew all things ere euer they were created, so also after they were perfited, he looked vpon them all:

21 * This man shall bee punished in the streets of the citie, and where he suspecteth not, he shall be taken.

22 Thus shall it goe also with the wife, that leaueth her husband, and bringeth in an heire by ‖another:

23 For * first she hath disobeyed the Law of the most High: and secondly, she hath trespassed against her owne husband, and thirdly, she hath played the whore in adultery, and brought children by another man.

24 Shee shall be brought out into the congregation, and ‖inquisition shall be made of her children.

25 Her * children shall not take root, and her branches shall bring foorth no fruit.

26 She shall leaue her memorie to be cursed, and her reproch shall not be blotted out.

27 And they that remaine, shall know that there is nothing better then the feare of the Lord, and that there is nothing sweeter then to take heed vnto the Commandement of the Lord.

28 It is great glory to follow the Lord, for to be receiued of him is long life.

CHAP. XXIIII.

The praise of wisedome.

2 Wisdome doeth praise herselfe, shew her beginning, 4 Her dwelling, 13 Her glory, 17 Her fruit, 26 Her increase, and perfection.

WIsedome shall praise her selfe, and shall glory in the midst of her people.

2 In the Congregation of the most high, shall she open her mouth, and triumph before his power.

3 I came out of the mouth of the most High, and couered the earth as a ‖cloud.

4 * I dwelt in high places, and my throne is in a cloudy pillar.

5 I alone compassed the circuit of heauen, and walked in the bottome of the deepe.

6 In the waues of the sea, and in all the earth, and in euery people, and nation, I got a possession.

7 With all these I sought rest: and in whose inheritance shall I abide?

8 So the creatour of all things gaue mee a commandement, and hee that made me, caused my tabernacle to rest: and said, Let thy dwelling be in Jacob, and thine inheritance in Israel.

9 Hee * created mee from the beginning before the world, and I shall neuer faile.

10 In the * holy Tabernacle I serued before him: and so was I established in Sion.

11 * Likewise in the ‖beloued citie he gaue mee rest, and in Jerusalem was my power.

12 And I tooke roote in an honourable people, euen in the portion of the Lords inheritance.

13 I was exalted like a Cedar in Libanus, and as a Cypresse tree vpon the mountaines of Hermon.

14 I was exalted like a palme tree in ‖Engaddi, and as a rose-plant in Jericho, as a faire olme tree in a pleasant fielde, and grew vp as a planetree ‖by the water.

15 I gaue a sweete smell like cinamon, and aspalathus, and I yeelded a pleasant odour like the best murrhe, as Galbanum and Onix, and sweet Storax, and as the fume of franckincense in the * Tabernacle.

16 As the Turpentine tree, I stretched out my branches, and my branches are the branches of honour and grace.

17 As the Vine brought I foorth pleasant sauour, and my flowers are the fruit of honour and riches.

18 I am the mother of faire loue, and feare, and knowledge, and holy hope, I therefore being eternall, am giuen to all my children which are ‖named of him.

19 Come vnto me all ye that be desirous of mee, and fill your selues with my fruits.

20 For my memorial is sweeter then hony, and mine inheritance then the hony combe.

21 They that eate mee shall yet be hungry, and they that drinke me shall yet be thirstie.

22 He that obeyeth me, shall neuer be confounded, and they that worke by me, shall not doe amisse.

23 All these things are the booke of the Couenant of the most high God, euen the * Law which Moses commanded for an heritage vnto the Congregations of Jacob.

24 Faint not to bee strong in the Lord: that he may confirme you, cleaue vnto him: for the Lord Almightie is God

* Leuit. 20. 10. deut. 22. 22.

‖ *Or, a stranger.*

* Exod. 20. 14.

‖ *Or, visitation.*

* Wisd. 4. 3.

* Pro. 8. 23.

* Exod. 31. 3.

* Psal. 132. 8.

‖ *Or, holy.*

‖ *Or, Cades.*

‖ *Or, in the water.*

* Exod. 30. 34.

* Ioh. 15. 1.

‖ *Or, chosen.*

* Psal. 19. 10, 11.

* Exod. 20. 1. and 24. 1. deut. 4. 1. and 29. 2.

‖ *Or, a misse.*

* Iob. 22. 14.

God alone, and beſides him there is no other Sauiour.

25 He filleth all things with his Wiſdome, as *Phyſon, and as Tigris in the time of the new fruits.

*Gen.2.11.

26 He maketh the vnderſtanding to abound like Euphrates, and as *Jorden in the time of the harueſt.

*Ioſh.3.15.

27 He maketh the doctrine of knowledge appeare as the light, and as Geon in the time of vintage.

28 The firſt man knew her not perfectly: no more ſhall the laſt finde her out.

29 For her thoughts are more then the Sea, and her counſels profounder then the great deepe.

30 I alſo came out as a ‖brooke from a riuer, and as a conduit into a garden.

‖ *Or, draine or ditch.*

31 I ſaid, I will water my beſt garden, and will water abundantly my garden bedde: and loe, my brooke became a riuer, and my riuer became a ſea.

32 I will yet make doctrine to ſhine as the morning, and will ſend forth her light afarre off.

33 I will yet powre out doctrine as prophecie, and leaue it to all ages for euer.

34 *Behold that I haue not laboured for my ſelfe onely, but for all them that ſeeke wiſedome.

*Chap. 33. 16.

CHAP. XXV.

1 What things are beautifull, and what hatefull. 6 What is the crowne of age. 7 What things make men happy. 13 Nothing worſe then a wicked woman.

IN three things I ‖was beautified, and ſtoode vp beautiful, both before God and men: the *vnitie of brethren, the loue of neighbours, a man and a wife that agree together.

‖ *Or, glorified.*

*Gen.13. 2,5.rom. 12.10.

2 Three ſorts of men my ſoule hateth, and I am greatly offended at their life: a poore man that is proud, a rich man that is a lyar, and an olde adulterer that doteth.

3 If thou haſt gathered nothing in thy youth, how canſt thou finde any thing in thine age?

4 Oh how comely a thing is iudgement for gray haires, and for ancient men to know counſell?

5 Oh how comely is the wiſedome of olde men, and vnderſtanding and counſell to men of honour?

6 Much experience is the crowne of olde men, and the feare of God is their glory.

7 There be nine things which I haue iudged in mine heart to be happy, and the tenth I will vtter with my tongue: a man that hath ioy of his children, and he that liueth to ſee the fall of his enemie.

8 Well is him that dwelleth with a wife of vnderſtanding, and that hath not *ſlipped with his tongue, and that hath not ſerued a man more vnworthy then himſelfe.

*Cha.14.1. and 19.16. iam.3.2.

9 Well is him that hath found ‖prudence, and he that ſpeaketh in the eares of him that will heare.

‖ *Or, a friend.*

10 Oh how great is he that findeth Wiſedome! yet is there none aboue him that feareth the Lord.

11 But the loue of the Lord paſſeth all things for illumination: he that holdeth it, ‖whereto ſhall he be likened?

‖ *Or, to whom.*

12 The feare of the Lord is the beginning of his loue: and faith is the beginning of cleauing vnto him.

13 [Giue mee] any plague, but the plague of the heart: and any wickednes, but the wickednes of a woman.

14 And any affliction, but the affliction from them that hate me: and any reuenge, but the reuenge of enemies.

15 There is no head aboue the head of a ſerpent, and there is no wrath aboue the wrath of an enemie.

16 *I had rather dwell with a lyon and a dragon, then to keepe houſe with a wicked woman.

*Pro.21.19

17 The wickednes of a woman changeth her face, and darkeneth her countenance like ‖ſackecloth.

‖ *Or, like a Beare.*

18 Her huſband ſhall ſit among his neighbours: and when hee heareth it, ſhall ſigh bitterly.

19 All wickednes is but little to the wickednes of a woman: let the portion of a ſinner fall vpon her.

20 As the climbing vp a ſandie way is to the feete of the aged, ſo is a wife ‖full of words to a quiet man.

‖ *Or, ſcolding.*

21 *Stumble not at the beautie of a woman, and deſire her not for pleaſure.

*2.Sam.11. 2. chap. 42.2.

22 A woman, if ſhee maintaine her huſband, is full of anger, impudence, and much reproch.

23 A wicked woman abateth the courage, maketh a heauie countenance, and a wounded heart: a woman that will not comfort her huſband in di-

ſtreſſe maketh weake hands, and feeble knees.

*Gen. 3. 6. 1. tim. 2. 14

24 Of *the woman came the beginning of ſinne, & through her wee all die.

25 Giue the water no paſſage: neither a wicked woman liberte to gad abroad.

26 If ſhe goe not as thou wouldeſt haue her, cut her off from thy fleſh, and giue her a bill of diuorce, and let her goe.

CHAP. XXVI.

1 A good wife, 4 and a good conſcience doe glad men. 6 A wicked wife is a feareful thing. 13 Of good and bad wiues. 28 Of three things that are greuous. 29 Merchants and huckſters are not without ſinne.

BLeſſed is the man that hath a vertuous wife, for the number of his dayes ſhall be double.

2 A vertuous woman reioyceth her huſband, and he ſhall fulfill the yeeres of his life in peace.

3 A good wife is a good portion, which ſhall be giuen in the portion of them that feare the Lord.

4 Whether a man be rich or poore, if he haue a good heart towards the Lord, he ſhall at all times reioyce with a cheerefull countenance.

5 There bee three things that mine heart feareth: and for the fourth I was ſore afraid: †the ſlander of a citie, the gathering together of an vnruly multitude, and a falſe accuſation: all theſe are worſe then death.

† Gr. an euill report.

6 But a griefe of heart and ſorrow, is a woman that is ielous ouer another woman, and a ſcourge of the tongue which communicateth with all.

7 An euil wife is a ‖yoke ſhaken to and fro: he that hath hold of her, is as though he held a ſcorpion.

‖ Or, a yoke of oxen.

8 A drunken woman and a gadder abroad, cauſeth great anger, and ſhee will not couer her owne ſhame.

9 The whoredome of a woman may be knowen in her haughtie lookes, and eye lids.

*Chap. 44. 11.

10 *If thy daughter be ſhameleſſe, keepe her in ſtraitly: leſt ſhe abuſe her ſelfe through ouermuch libertie.

11 Watch ouer an impudent eye: and marueile not, if ſhee treſpaſſe againſt thee.

12 Shee will open her mouth as a thirſtie traueiler, when he hath found a fountaine: and drinke of euery Water neere her: by euery ‖hedge will ſhe ſit downe, and open her quiuer againſt euery arrow.

‖ Or ſtake

13 The grace of a wife delighteth her huſband, and her diſcretion will fat his bones.

14 A ſilent and louing woman is a gift of the Lord, and there is nothing ſo much worth, as a mind well inſtructed.

15 A ſhamefaſt and faithfull woman is a double grace, and her continent mind cannot be valued.

16 As the Sunne when it ariſeth in the †high heauen: ſo is the beautie of a good wife in the ‖ordering of her houſe.

† Gre. in the higheſt places of the Lord. ‖ Or, ornament.

17 As the cleare light is vpon the holy candleſticke: ſo is the beautie of the face ‖in ripe age.

‖ Or, in conſtant age

18 As the golden pillars are vpon the ſockets of ſiluer: ſo are the ‖faire feete with a conſtant ‖heart.

‖ Or, comely ‖ Or, breſt.

19 My ſonne, keepe the flowre of thine age ſound: and giue not thy ſtrength to ſtrangers.

20 When thou haſt gotten a fruitfull poſſeſſion through all the field: ſowe it with thine owne ſeede, truſting in the goodneſſe of thy ſtocke.

21 So thy race which thou leaueſt ſhalbe magnified, hauing the confidence of their good deſcent.

22 An harlot ſhall bee accounted as ‖ſpittle: but a maried woman is a to wit againſt death to her huſband.

‖ Or, a ſwine.

23 A wicked woman is giuen as a portion to a wicked man: but a godly woman is giuen to him that feareth the Lord.

24 A diſhoneſt woman contemneth ſhame, but an honeſt woman will reuerence her huſband.

25 A ſhameleſſe woman ſhalbe counted as a dog: but ſhe that is ſhamefaſt will feare the Lord.

26 A woman that honoureth her huſband, ſhall bee iudged wiſe of all: but ſhe that diſhonoureth him in her pride, ſhall be counted vngodly of all.

27 A loude crying woman, and a ſcolde, ſhall be ſought out to driue away the enemies.

28 There be two things that grieue my heart: and the third maketh me angry: a man of warre that ſuffereth pouerty, and men of vnderſtanding that are not ſet by: and one that returneth from righteouſneſſe to ſinne: the Lord prepareth ſuch a one for the ſword.

29 A merchant ſhall hardly keepe him-

himselfe from doing wrong: and an huckster shall not be freed from sinne.

CHAP. XXVII.

1 Of sinnes in selling and buying. 7 Our speach will tell what is in vs. 16 A friend is lost by discouering his secrets. 25 Hee that diggeth a pit shall fall into it.

*Prou.28. 21.

||*Or, a thing indifferent.*

*Prou.23. 4.1.tim.6. 9.

MAny haue sinned for ||a small matter: & he that seeketh for abundance will turne his eies away.

2 *As a naile sticketh fast betweene the joynings of the stones: so doth sinne sticke close betweene buying and selling.

3 Unlesse a man hold himselfe diligently in the feare of the Lord, his house shall soone be ouerthrowen.

4 As when one sifteth with a sieue, the refuse remaineth, so the filth of man in his ||talke.

||*Or, thought*

5 The furnace prooueth the potters vessell: so the *triall of man is in his reasoning.

*Prou.27. 21.

6 *The fruite declareth if the tree haue beene dressed: so is the vtterance of a conceit in the heart of man.

*Matth.7. 17.

7 Praise no man before thou heare st him speake, for this is the triall of men.

8 If thou followest righteousnesse, thou shalt obtaine her, and put her on, as a glorious long robe.

9 The birds will resort vnto their like, so will truth returne vnto them that practise in her.

10 As the Lyon lieth in waite for the pray: so sinne for them that worke iniquity.

11 The discourse of a godly man is alwaies with wisedome: but a foole changeth as the Moone.

12 If thou be among the vndiscreet, obserue the time: but be continually among men of vnderstanding.

13 The discourse of fooles is irksome, and their sport is in the wantonnesse of sinne.

14 The talke of him that sweareth much, maketh the haire stand vpright: and their braules make one stop his eares.

15 The strife of the proud is bloodshedding, and their reuilings are grieuous to the eare.

16 Who so discouereth secrets, loseth his credit: and shall neuer find friend to his minde.

17 Loue thy friend, and be faithfull vnto him: but if thou bewrayest his secrets, follow no more after him.

18 For as a man hath destroyed his enemie: so hast thou lost the loue of thy neighbour.

19 As one that letteth a bird goe out of his hand, so hast thou let thy neighbour goe, and shalt not get him againe.

20 Follow after him no more, for he is too far off, he is as a roe escaped out of the snare.

21 As for a wound it may be bound vp, and after reuiling there may be reconcilement: but he that bewrayeth secrets is without hope.

22 He *that winketh with the eies worketh euil, and he that knoweth him will depart from him.

*Prou. 10. 10.

23 When thou art present he will speake sweetly, and will admire thy words: but at the last he will ||writhe his mouth, and slander thy sayings.

||*Or, alter his speach.*

24 I haue hated many things, but nothing like him, for the Lord will hate him.

25 Who so casteth a stone on high, casteth it on his owne head, and a deceitfull stroke shall make wounds.

26 Who so diggeth a *pit shall fall therein: and he that setteth a trap shall be taken therein.

*Psal.7.15. prou 26. 27.eccles. 8.10.

27 He that worketh mischiefe, it shall fall vpon him, and he shall not know whence it commeth.

28 Mockery and reproach are from the proud: but *vengeance as a Lyon shall lie in waite for them.

*Deut. 32. 35.rom.12. 19.

29 They that reioyce at the fall of the righteous shalbe taken in the snare, and anguish shall consume them before they die.

30 Malice and wrath, euen these are abhominations, and the sinfull man shall haue them both.

CHAP. XXVIII.

1 Against reuenge. 8 Quarrelling, 10 Anger, 15 And backbiting.

HE that reuengeth shall find vengeance from the Lord, and he will surely keepe his sinnes (in remembrance.)

2 Forgiue thy neighbour the hurt that he hath done vnto thee, so shall thy sinnes also be forgiuen when thou prayest.

3 One man beareth hatred against

another, and doeth he ſeeke pardon from the Lord?

4 Hee ſheweth no mercy to a man, which is like himſelfe: and doeth hee aſke forgiueneſſe of his owne ſinnes?

5 If he that is but fleſh nourish hatred, who will intreat for pardon of his ſinnes?

6 Remember thy end, and let enimitie ceaſe, [remember] corruption and death, and abide in the Commandements.

7 Remember the Commaundements, & beare no malice to thy neighbour: [remember] the Couenant of the higheſt, and winke at ignorance.

*Chap. 8. 1. 8 *Abſtaine from ſtrife, and thou ſhalt diminiſh thy ſinnes: for a furious man will kindle ſtrife.

9 A ſinfull man diſquieteth friends, and maketh debate among them that be at peace.

*Prou. 26. 21. 10 *As the matter of the fire is, ſo it burneth: and as a mans ſtrength is, ſo is his wrath, and according to his riches his anger riſeth, and the ſtronger they are which contend, the more they will be inflamed.

11 An haſtie contention kindleth a fire, and an haſty fighting ſheddeth blood.

12 If thou blow the ſparke, it ſhall burne: if thou ſpit vpon it, it ſhall bee quenched, and both theſe come out of thy mouth.

*Chap. 21. 28. 13 *Curſe the whiſperer, and double tongued: for ſuch haue deſtroyed many that were at peace.

14 A backbiting tongue hath diſquieted many, and driuen them from nation to nation, ſtrong cities hath it pulled downe, and ouerthrowen the houſes of great men.

‖Or, third. 15 A ‖backbiting tongue hath caſt out vertuous women, and depriued them of their labours.

16 Who ſo hearkeneth vnto it, ſhall neuer finde reſt, and neuer dwel quietly.

17 The ſtroke of the whip maketh markes in the fleſh, but the ſtroke of the tongue breaketh the bones.

18 Many haue fallen by the edge of the ſword: but not ſo many as haue fallen by the tongue.

19 Well is hee that is defended from it, and hath not paſſed through the venime thereof: Who hath not drawen the yoke thereof, nor hath bene bound in her bands.

20 For the yoke thereof is a yoke of yron, and the bands thereof are bandes of braſſe.

21 The death thereof is an euil death, the graue were better then it.

22 It ſhall not haue rule ouer them that feare God, neither ſhall they be burnt with the flame thereof.

23 Such as forſake the Lord ſhall fall into it, and it ſhall burne in them, and not be quenched, it ſhalbe ſent vpon them as a Lion, and deuoure them as a Leopard.

24 Looke that thou hedge thy poſſeſſion about with thornes, and binde vp thy ſiluer and gold:

25 And weigh thy words in a ballance, and make a doore and barre for thy mouth.

26 Beware thou ſlide not by it, leſt thou fall before him that lieth in wait.

CHAP. XXIX.

2 Wee muſt ſhew mercy and lend: 4 but the borower muſt not defraud the lender. 9 Giue almes. 14 A good man will not vndoe his ſuretie. 18 To be ſuretie and vndertake for others is dangerous. 22 It is better to liue at home, then to ſoiourne.

HEe that is mercifull, will lende vnto his neighbour, and hee that ſtrengthneth his hande, keepeth the Commandements.

2 Lend to thy neighbour in time of his *need, and pay thou thy neighbour againe in due ſeaſon. *Deut. 15. 8. matth. 5. 42. luke 6. 35.

3 Keepe thy word & deale faithfully with him, and thou ſhalt alwaies finde the thing that is neceſſary for thee.

4 Many when a thing was lent them, reckoned it to be found, and put them to trouble that helped them.

5 Till he hath receiued, he will kiſſe a mans hand: and for his neighbours money he will ſpeake ſubmiſſely: but when he ſhould repay, he will prolong the time, and returne words of griefe, and complaine of the time.

6 If he preuaile, he ſhall hardly receiue the halfe, and he will count as if he had found it: if not, he hath depriued him of his money, and he hath gotten him an enemy without cauſe: he payeth him with curſings, and raylings: and for honour he will pay him diſgrace. ‖Or, if he be able.

7 Many

7 Many therefore haue refuſed to lend for other mens ill dealing, fearing to be defrauded.

8 Yet haue thou patience with a man in poore eſtate, and delay not to ſhew him mercy.

9 Helpe the poore for the commandements ſake, and turne him not away becauſe of his pouertie.

10 Loſe thy money for thy brother and thy friend, and let it not ruſt vnder a ſtone to be loſt.

*Dan.4.24 matt.6.20. luke 11.41. and 12.33. acts 10.4. 1 tim 6. 18,19. Iob 4 8, 9,10.

11 *Lay vp thy treaſure according to the commandements of the moſt high, and it ſhall bring thee more profite then golde.

12 *Shut vp almes in thy ſtorehouſes: and it ſhall deliuer thee from all affliction.

13 It ſhal fight for thee againſt thine enemies, better then a mightie ſhield and ſtrong ſpeare.

14 An honeſt man is ſuretie for his neighbour: but hee that is impudent, Will ‖ forſake him.

‖ Or, faile.

15 Forget not the friendſhip of thy ſuretie: for hee hath giuen his life for thee.

16 A ſinner will ouerthrow the good eſtate of his ſuretie:

17 And he that is of an vnthankfull minde, Will leaue him in [danger] that deliuered him.

18 Suretiſhip hath vndone many of good eſtate, and ſhaked them as a waue of the Sea: mightie men hath it driuen from their houſes, ſo that they wandred among ſtrange nations.

19 A wicked man tranſgreſſing the commandements of the Lord, ſhall fall into ſuretiſhip: and hee that vndertaketh and followeth other mens buſineſſe for gaine, ſhall fall into ſuits.

20 Helpe thy neighbour according to thy power, and beware that thou thy ſelfe fall not into the ſame.

*Chap.39. 26.

21 The *chiefe thing for life is water and bread, and clothing, and an houſe to couer ſhame.

22 Better is the life of a poore man in a meane cottage, then delicate fare in another mans houſe.

23 Be it little or much, holde thee contented, that thou heare not the reproch of thy houſe.

24 For it is a miſerable life to goe from houſe to houſe: for Where thou art a ſtranger, thou dareſt not open thy mouth.

25 Thou ſhalt entertaine and feaſt, and haue no thankes: moreouer, thou ſhalt heare bitter words.

26 Come thou ſtranger, and furniſh a table, and feede me of that thou haſt ready.

27 Giue place thou ſtranger to an honourable man, my brother commeth to be lodged, and I haue neede of mine houſe.

28 Theſe things are grieuous to a man of vnderſtanding: the vpbraiding of houſe-roome, and reproching of the lender.

CHAP. XXX.

1 It is good to correct our children, 7 and not to cocker them. 14 Health is better then wealth. 22 Health and life are ſhortened by griefe.

Of children. *Prou.13. 24.and 23. 13.

HEe *that loueth his ſonne, cauſeth him oft to feele the rodde, that hee may haue ioy of him in the end.

2 He that chaſtiſeth his ſonne, ſhall haue ‖ ioy in him, and ſhall reioyce of him among his ‖ acquaintance.

‖ Or, good by him. ‖ Or, kinſefolke.

3 *He that teacheth his ſonne, grieueth the enemie: and before his friends he ſhall reioyce of him.

*Deut.6.7.

4 Though his father die, yet he is as though hee were not dead: for hee hath left one behinde him that is like himſelfe.

5 While he liued, he *ſaw and reioyced in him: and When he died hee was not ſorrowfull.

*Pſal.128.

6 He left behinde him an auenger againſt his enemies, and one that ſhall requite kindneſſe to his friends.

7 He that maketh too much of his ſonne, ſhall binde vp his wounds, and his bowels Wil be troubled at euery cry.

8 An horſe not broken becommeth headſtrong: and a childe left to himſelfe Will be wilfull.

9 Cocker thy childe, and hee ſhall make thee ‖ afraid: play With him, and he Will bring thee to heauineſſe.

‖ Or, aſtoniſhed.

10 Laugh not With him, leſt thou haue ſorrow With him, and leſt thou gnaſh thy teeth in the end.

11 *Giue him no liberty in his youth, and Winke not at his follies.

*Eccl.7.23.

12 Bow downe his necke While hee is young, and beate him on the ſides While he is a childe, leſt hee ware ſtubborne, and be diſobedient vnto thee, and ſo bring ſorrow to thine heart.

13 Chastise thy sonne, and hold him to labour, lest his lewd behauiour be an offence vnto thee.

Of health. 14 Better is the poore being sound and strong of constitution, then a rich man that is afflicted in his body.

15 Health and good state of body are aboue all gold, and a strong body aboue infinite wealth.

16 There is no riches aboue a sound body, and no ioy aboue the ioy of the heart.

17 Death is better then a bitter life, or continuall sickenesse.

18 Delicates powred vpon a mouth shut vp, are as messes of meat set vpon a graue.

19 What good doth the offering vnto an idole? for neither can it eat nor smell: so is he that is ‖ persecuted of the Lord. ‖ *Or, afflicted.*

20 Hee seeth with his eyes and groneth, as an Eunuch that embraceth a virgine, and sigheth.

21 * Giue not ouer thy mind to heauinesse, and afflict not thy selfe in thine owne counsell. * Pro. 12. 25. & 15. 13. and 17. 22.

22 The gladnesse of the heart is the life of man, and the ‖ ioyfulnes of a man prolongeth his dayes. ‖ *Or, exultation.*

23 Loue thine owne soule, and comfort thy heart, remoue sorrow far from thee: for sorrow hath killed many, and there is no profit therein.

24 Enuie and wrath shorten the life, and carefulnesse bringeth age before the time.

25 ‖ A cheerefull and good heart will haue a care of his meat and diet. ‖ *Or, ansable.*

CHAP. XXXI.

1 Of the desire of riches. 12 Of moderation and excesse in eating, or drinking wine.

* 1. Tim. 6. 9, 10.

WAtching for * riches, consumeth the flesh, and the care thereof driueth away sleepe.

2 Watching care will not let a man slumber, as a sore disease breaketh sleepe.

3 The rich hath great labour in gathering riches together, and when he resteth, he is filled with his delicates.

4 The poore laboureth in his poore estate, and when he leaueth off, hee is still needie.

5 He that loueth gold shall not bee iustified, and he that followeth corruption, shall haue enough thereof.

* Chap. 8. 2 6 * Gold hath bin the ruine of many, and their destruction was present.

7 It is a stumbling block vnto them that sacrifice vnto it, and euery foole shall be taken therewith.

* Luke 6. 24. 8 * Blessed is the rich that is found without blemish, and hath not gone after gold:

9 Who is he? and We will call him blessed: for Wonderfull things hath hee done among his people.

10 Who hath bene tried thereby, and found perfit? then let him glory. Who might offend and hath not offended, or done euill, and hath not done it?

11 His goods shall be established, and the congregatiō shall declare his almes.

* Pro. 23. 1. † *Gr. open not thy throat vpon it.* 12 If thou sit at a bountifull table, * bee not greedy vpon it, and † say not, There is much meate on it.

13 Remember that a Wicked eye is an euill thing: and What is created more Wicked then an eye? therefore it weepeth ‖ vpon euery occasion. ‖ *Or, before euery thing that is presented.*

14 Stretch not thine hand whithersoeuer it looketh, and thrust it not with him into the dish.

15 Iudge of thy neighbour by thy selfe: and be discreet in euery point.

16 Eate as it becommeth a man those things which are set before thee: and deuoure not, lest thou be hated.

* Chap. 37. 29. 17 Leaue off first for maners sake, and be not vnsatiable, lest thou offend.

18 * When thou sittest among many, reach not thine hand out first of all.

‖ *Or, & lieth not puffing and blowing.* 19 A very little is sufficient for a man well nurtured, ‖ and he fetcheth not his Wind short vpon his bed.

20 Sound sleepe commeth of moderate eating: he riseth early, and his Wits are With him, but the paine of watching and choller, and pangs of the belly are With an vnsatiable man.

21 And if thou hast bin forced to eate, arise, goe forth, vomit, and thou shalt haue rest.

22 My sonne, heare me, and despise me not, and at the last thou shalt finde as I told thee: in all thy Workes bee quicke, so shall there no sickenesse come vnto thee.

* Prou. 22. 9. 23 * Who so is liberall of his meat, men shall speake Well of him, and the report of his good housekeeping Will be beleeued.

24 But against him that is a niggard of his meate, the Whole citie shall murmure: and the testimonies of his niggardnesse shall not be doubted of.

* Isai 5. 22. iudet. 15. 8 25 Shew not thy * valiantnesse in Wine,

wine, for wine hath destroyed many.
26 The furnace proueth the edge by dipping: so doth wine the hearts of the proud by drunkennesse.
27 Wine is as good as life to a man if it be drunke moderatly: what life is then to a man that is without wine? for it was made to make men glad.
28 Wine measurably drunke, and in season, bringeth gladnesse of the heart and cheerefulnesse of the minde.
29 But wine drunken with excesse, maketh bitternesse of the minde, with brawling and quarreling.
30 Drunkennesse increaseth the rage of a foole till he offend, it diminisheth strength, and maketh wounds.
31 Rebuke not thy neighbour at the wine, and despise him not in his mirth: giue him no despitefull words, and presse not vpon him with vrging him (to drinke.)

CHAP. XXXII.

1 Of his duty that is cheefe or master in a feast.
14 Of the feare of God. 18 Of counsell.
20 Of a ragged and a smooth way. 23 Trust not to any but to thy selfe and to God.

IF thou be made the master (of the feast) lift not thy selfe vp, but bee among them as one of the rest, take diligent care for them, and so sit downe.
2 And when thou hast done all thy office, take thy place that thou mayest be merry with them, and receiue a crowne for thy well ordering of the feast.
3 Speake thou that art the elder, for it becometh thee, but with sound iudgement, and hinder not musicke.
4 Powre not out words where *there is a musitian, and shew not forth wisedome out of time. *Eccle. 3.7. chap. 20. 7.
5 A consort of musicke in a banket of wine, is as a signet of Carbuncle set in gold.
6 As a signet of an Emerand set in a worke of gold, so is the melodie of musicke with pleasant wine.
7 Speake yong man, if there be need of thee: and yet scarsely when thou art twise asked:
8 Let thy speach be short, comprehending much in few words, be as one that knoweth, and yet holdeth his tongue. *Iob. 33.6.
9 *If thou be among great men, make not thy selfe equall with them, and when ancient men are in place, vse not many words.
10 Before the thunder goeth lightening: and before a shamefast man shall goe fauour.
11 Rise vp betimes, and be not the last: but get thee home without delay.
12 There take thy pastime, & do what thou wilt: but sinne not by proud speach.
13 And for these things blesse him that made thee, and hath replenished thee with his good things.
14 Who so feareth the Lord, will receiue his discipline, and they that seeke him early, shall find fauour.
15 He that seeketh the law, shall be filled therewith: but the hypocrite will be offended thereat.
16 They that feare the Lord shall find iudgement, and shall kindle iustice as a light.
17 A sinfull man will not be reproued, but findeth an excuse according to his will.
18 A man of counsell will be considerate, but a strange and proud man is not daunted with feare, euen when of himselfe he hath done without counsell.
19 Doe nothing without aduice, and when thou hast once done, repent not.
20 Goe not in a way wherein thou maiest fall, and stumble not among the stones.
21 Be not confident in a plaine way.
22 And beware of thine owne children.
23 *In euery good worke trust thy owne soule: for this is the keeping of the commandements. *Rom. 14. 5.
24 He that beleeueth in the Lord, taketh heed to the commandement, and he that trusted in him, ‖shall fare neuer the worse. ‖Or, shall not be hurt.

CHAP. XXXIII.

1 The safety of him that feareth the Lord. 2 The wise and the foolish. 7 Times and seasons are of God. 10 Men are in his hands, as clay in the hands of the porter. 18 Cheefely regard thy selfe. 24 Of seruants.

THere shall no euill happen vnto him that feareth the Lord, but in temptation euen againe he will deliuer him.
2 A wise man hateth not the Law, but he that is an hypocrite therein, is as a ship in a storme.

3 A

3 A man of vnderstanding trusteth in the Law, and the Law is faithfull vnto him, ‖as an oracle.

‖ *Or, as the asking of Urim.*

4 Prepare what to say, and so thou shalt be heard, and binde vp instruction, and then make answere.

5 The †heart of the *foolish is like a cart wheele: and his thoughts are like a rolling axeltree.

† *Greeke, bowels.*
* Chap. 21. 16.

6 A stallion horse is as a mocking friend, hee neigheth vnder euery one that sitteth vpon him.

7 Why doth one day excell another? when as all the light of euery day in the yeere is of the Sunne.

8 By the knowledge of the Lord they were distinguished: and he altered seasons and feasts.

9 Some of them hath hee made high dayes, and hallowed them, and some of them hath hee ‖made ordinary dayes.

‖ *Or, ordained for the number of dayes.*

10 And all men are from the ground, and *Adam was created of earth.

* Gen. 1. 27. and 2. 7

11 In much knowledge the Lord hath diuided them, and made their wayes diuers.

12 Some of them hath hee blessed, and exalted, and some of them hath hee sanctified, and set neere himselfe: but some of them hath hee cursed, and brought low, and turned out of their ‖places.

‖ *Or, standings.*

13 *As the clay is in the potters hand to fashion it at his pleasure: so man is in the hand of him that made him, to render to them as liketh him best.

* Esay 45. 9. rom. 9. 20, 21.

14 Good is set against euill, and life against death: so is the godly against the sinner, and the sinner against the godly.

15 So looke vpon all the workes of the most High, and there are two and two, one against another.

16 I awaked vp last of all, as one that ‖gathereth after the grape-gatherers: by the blessing of the Lord I profited, and filled my wine-presse, like a gatherer of grapes.

‖ *Or, gleaneth.*

17 *Consider that I laboured not for my selfe onely, but for all them that seeke learning.

* Chap. 24. 39.

18 Heare me, O ye great men of the people, and hearken with your eares ye rulers of the Congregation:

19 Giue not thy sonne, and wife, thy brother and friend power ouer thee while thou liuest, and giue not thy goods to another, lest it repent thee: and thou intreat for the same againe.

20 As long as thou liuest and hast breath in thee, ‖giue not thy selfe ouer to any.

‖ *Or, sell not.*

21 For better it is that thy children should seeke to thee, then that thou shouldst ‖stand to their courtesie.

‖ *Or, looke to their hands.*

22 In all thy workes keepe to thy selfe the preheminence, leaue not a staine in thine honour.

23 At the time when thou shalt end thy dayes, and finish thy life, distribute thine inheritance.

24 Fodder, a wand, and burdens, are for the asse: and bread, correction, and worke for a seruant.

Of seruants.

25 If thou set thy seruant to labour, thou shalt finde rest: but if thou let him goe idle, he shall seeke liberty.

26 A yoke and a collar doe bow the necke: so are tortures and torments for an euill seruant.

27 Sende him to labour that hee be not idle: for idlenesse teacheth much euill.

28 Set him to worke, as is fit for him; if he be not obedient, put on more heauy fetters.

29 But be not excessiue toward any, and without discretion doe nothing.

30 *If thou haue a seruant, let him bee vnto thee as thy selfe, because thou hast bought him †with a price.

* Chap. 7. 20.
† *Greeke, in blood.*

31 If thou haue a seruant, intreate him as a brother: for thou hast neede of him, as of thine owne soule: if thou intreate him euill, and he runne from thee, which way wilt thou goe to seeke him?

CHAP. XXXIIII.

1 Of dreames 11 The praise and blessing of them that feare the Lord 18 The offering of the ancient, and prayer of the poore innocent.

THE hopes of a man voyd of vnderstanding are vaine, and false: and dreames lift vp fooles.

Of dreames.

2 Who so ‖regardeth dreames, is like him that catcheth at a shadow, and followeth after the winde.

‖ *Or, hath his minde vpon.*

3 The vision of dreames is the resemblance of one thing to another, euen as the *likenesse of a face to a face.

* Prou. 27. 19.
* Iob 14. 4.

4 *Of an vncleane thing, what can be cleansed? and from that thing which is false, What truth can come?

5 Diui-

5 Diuinations, and ſoothſayings, and dreames are vaine: and the heart fancieth as a womans heart in trauell.

6 If they be not ſent from the moſt high in thy viſitation, ‖ ſet not thy heart vpon them.

‖ *Or, regard them not.*

7 For dreames haue deceiued many, and they haue failed that put their truſt in them.

8 The Law ſhall be found perfect without lies: and Wiſedome is perfection to a faithfull mouth.

9 A man that hath trauailed knoweth many things: and hee that hath much experience, will declare wiſedome.

10 He that hath no experience, knoweth little: but he that hath trauailed, is full of prudence.

11 When I trauailed, I ſaw many things: and I vnderſtand more, then I can expreſſe.

12 I was oft times in danger of death, yet I was deliuered becauſe of theſe things.

13 The ſpirit of thoſe that feare the Lord ſhall liue, for their hope is in him that ſaueth them.

14 Who ſo feareth the Lord, ſhall not feare nor be afraid, for hee is his hope.

15 Bleſſed is the ſoule of him that feareth the Lord: to whom doeth hee looke: and who is his ſtrength:

16 For* the eyes of the Lord are vpon them that loue him, he is their mighty protection, and ſtrong ſtay, a defence from heat, and a couer from the Sunne at noone, a preſeruation from ſtumbling, and a helpe from falling.

* *Pſal. 32. 13. and 61. 1, 2.*

17 He raiſeth vp the ſoule, and lighteneth the eyes: hee giueth health, life, and bleſſing.

18 *Hee that ſacrificeth of a thing wrongfully gotten, his offering is ridiculous, and the ‖ gifts of vniuſt men are not accepted.

* *Prou. 21. 27.*

‖ *Or, the mockeries.*

19 *The moſt high is not pleaſed with the offerings of the wicked, neither is he pacified for ſinne by the multitude of ſacrifices.

* *Pro. 15. 8.*

20 Who ſo bringeth an offering of the goods of the poore, doeth as one that killeth the ſonne before his fathers eyes.

21 The bread of the needie, is their life: he that defraudeth him thereof, is a man of blood.

22 Hee that taketh away his neighbours liuing, ſlayeth him: and hee that *defraudeth the labourer of his hire, is a bloodſhedder.

* *Deut. 24. 14, 15. cha. 7. 20.*

23 When one buildeth, and another pulleth downe, what profite haue they then but labour?

24 When one prayeth, and another curſeth, whoſe voice will the Lorde heare?

25 *He that waſheth himſelfe after the touching of a dead body, if he touch it againe, what auaileth his waſhing?

* *Num. 19. 11, 12.*

26 So is it with a man that faſteth for his ſinnes, and goeth againe and doeth the ſame: Who will heare his prayer, or what doeth his humbling profit him?

CHAP. XXXV.

1 Sacrifices pleaſing God. 14 The prayer of the fatherleſſe, of the widow, and of the humble in ſpirit. 20 Acceptable mercy.

HEe *that keepeth the law, bringeth offerings enow: he that taketh heed to the commandement, offereth a peace offering.

* *1. Sam. 15 22. iere 7. 3, 5, 6, 7.*

2 He that requiteth a good turne, offereth fine floure: and he that giueth almes, ſacrificeth praiſe.

3 To depart from wickednes is a thing pleaſing to the Lord: and to forſake vnrighteouſneſſe, is a propitiation.

4 *Thou ſhalt not appeare emptie before the Lord:

* *Exod. 23. 15. deut. 16. 16.*

5 For all theſe things [are to bee done] becauſe of the commandement.

6 The offering of the righteous maketh the Altar fat, and the ſweete ſauour thereof is before the moſt high.

7 The ſacrifice of a iuſt man is acceptable, and the memoriall thereof ſhall neuer be forgotten.

8 Giue the Lord his honour with a good eye, and diminiſh not the firſt fruits of thine hands.

9 *In all thy gifts ſhew a cheerefull countenance, and ‖ dedicate thy tithes with gladneſſe.

* *2 Cor. 9. 7.*

‖ *Or, ſet a-part.*

10 *Giue vnto the moſt high, according as hee hath enriched thee, and as thou haſt gotten, giue with a cheerefull eye.

* *Tob. 4. 8.*

11 For the Lord recompenſeth, and will giue thee ſeuen tunes as much.

12 ‖ Doe not thinke to corrupt with gifts, * for ſuch he will not receiue: and truſt not to vnrighteous ſacrifices, for the

‖ *Or, diminiſh nothing of thy offerings.*

* *Leuit. 22 21, 22. deu 15. 21.*

the Lord is iudge, and with him is * no respect of persons.

13 Hee will not accept any person against a poore man: but will heare the prayer of the oppressed.

14 He will not despise the supplication of the fatherlesse: nor the widowe when she powreth out her complaint.

15 Doeth not the teares run downe the widowes cheeks? and is not her crie against him that causeth them to fall?

16 He that serueth the Lord, shall be accepted with fauour, and his prayer shall reach vnto the cloudes.

17 The prayer of the humble pierceth the clouds: and till it come nigh he will not be comforted: and will not depart till the most High shall beholde to iudge righteously, and execute iudgement.

18 For the Lord will not be slacke, neither will the mightie be patient towards them, till he hath smitten in sunder the loines of the vnmercifull, and repaid vengeance to the heathen: till he haue taken away the multitude of the ||proud, and broken the sceptre of the vnrighteous:

19 Till he haue rendred to euery man according to his deeds, and to the workes of men according to their deuises, till he haue iudged the cause of his people: and made them to reioyce in his mercie,

20 Mercie is † seasonable in the time of affliction, as cloudes of raine in the time of drought.

* Deut. 10. 17. 2. chr. 19 7. iob 34. 19 wisd. 6. 7. acts 10. 34. rom. 2. 11. gal. 2 6. eph. 6. 9. colos. 3. 25. 1. pet. 1. 17.

|| Or, cruell oppressours.

† Gre. faire.

CHAP. XXXVI.

1 A prayer for the Church against the enemies thereof. 18 A good heart and a froward. 21 Of a good wife.

HAue mercie vpon vs, O Lord God of all, and behold vs:

2 And send thy feare vpon all the nations that seeke not after thee.

3 * Lift vp thy hand || against the strange nations, and let them see thy power.

4 As thou wast sanctified in vs before them: so be thou magnified among them before vs.

5 And let them know thee, as we haue knowen thee, that there is no God, but onely thou, O God.

6 Shew new signes, and make other strange wonders: glorifie thy hand and thy right arme, that they may set forth thy wonderous workes.

7 Raise vp indignation, and powre out wrath: take away the aduersarie and destroy the enemie.

8 Make the time short, remember the † couenant, and let them declare thy wonderfull workes.

9 Let him that escapeth, be consumed by the rage of the fire, and let them perish that oppresse the people.

10 Smite in sunder the heads of the rulers of the heathen, that say, There is none other but we.

11 Gather all the tribes of Iacob together, and inherit thou them, as from the beginning.

12 O Lord haue mercie vpon the people, that is called by thy name, and vpon Israel, * whom thou hast named thy first borne.

13 O bee mercifull vnto Ierusalem thy holy citie, the place of thy rest.

14 Fill Sion with ||thine vnspeakable oracles, and thy people with thy glory.

15 Giue testimonie vnto those that thou hast possessed from the beginning, and raise vp ||prophets that haue bin in thy name.

16 Reward them that wait for thee, and let thy prophets be found faithfull.

17 O Lord heare the prayer of thy ||seruants, according to the * blessing of Aaron ouer thy people, that all they which dwel vpon the earth, may know that thou art the Lord, the eternall God.

18 The belly deuoureth all meates, yet is one meat better then another.

19 * As the palate tasteth diuers kinds of venison: so doth an heart of vnderstanding false speeches.

20 A froward heart causeth heauinesse: but a man of experience will recompense him.

21 A woman will receiue euery man, yet is one daughter better then another

22 The beautie of a woman cheareth the countenance, and a man loueth nothing better.

23 If there be kindnesse, meekenes, and comfort in her tongue, then is not her husband like ||other men.

24 He that getteth a wife, beginneth ||a possession, a helpe like vnto himselfe, and a pillar of rest.

25 Where no hedge is, there the possession is spoiled: and he that hath no wife will wander vp and downe mourning.

26 Who

* Ier. 10. 25

|| Or, vpon.

|| Or, that it may magnifie thine oracles.

|| Or. prophecies.

|| Or, supplants.

* Num. 6. 25.

* Iob 34. 3.

|| Or, common.

|| Or, to thrive.

26 Who will truſt a theefe well appointed, that ſkippeth from citie to citie? ſo [who will beleeue] a man that hath no houſe? and lodgeth whereſoeuer the night taketh him?

CHAP. XXXVII.

1 How to know friends and counſellers. 12 The diſcretion and wiſedome of a godly man bleſſeth him. 27 Learne to refraine thine appetite.

EVery friend ſaieth, I am his friend alſo: but there is a friend which is onely a friend in name.

2 Is it not a griefe vnto death, when a companion and friend is turned to an enemie?

3 O wicked imagination, whence cameſt thou in to couer the earth with deceit?

4 There is a companion, which reioyceth in the proſperity of a friend: but in the time of trouble will be againſt him.

5 There is a companion which helpeth his friend for the belly, and taketh vp the buckler ‖againſt the enemie.

‖ Or, in preſence of the enemie.

6 Forget not thy friend in thy minde, and be not vnmindfull of him in thy riches.

7 Euery counſeller extolleth counſell; but there is ſome that counſelleth for himſelfe.

8 Beware of a counſeller, and know before ‖what need he hath (for he will counſell for himſelfe) leſt hee caſt the lot vpon thee:

‖ Or, what vſe there is of him.

9 And ſay vnto thee, Thy way is good: and afterward he ſtand on the other ſide, to ſee what ſhall befall thee.

10 Conſult not with one that ſuſpecteth thee: and hide thy counſell from ſuch as enuie thee.

11 Neither conſult with a woman touching her of whom ſhe is iealous; neither with a coward in matters of warre, nor with a merchant concerning exchange; nor with a buyer of ſelling; nor with an enuious man of thankfulneſſe; nor with an vnmercifull man touching kindneſſe; nor with the ſlouthfull for any worke; nor with an hyreling for a yeere, of finiſhing worke; nor with an idle ſeruant of much buſineſſe: Hearken not vnto theſe in any matter of counſell.

12 But be continually with a godly man, whom thou knoweſt to keepe the commandements of the Lord, whoſe minde is according to thy minde, and will ſorrow with thee, if thou ſhalt miſcarry.

13 And let the counſell of thine owne heart ſtand: for there is no man more faithfull vnto thee then it.

14 For a mans minde is ſometime wont to tell him more then ſeuen watchmen, that ſit aboue in an high tower.

15 And aboue all this pray to the moſt high, that he will direct thy way in truth.

16 Let reaſon goe before euery enterpriſe, & counſell before euery action.

17 The countenance is a ſigne of changing of the heart.

18 Foure maner of things appeare: good and euill, life and death: but the tongue ruleth ouer them continually.

19 There is one that is wiſe and teacheth many, and yet is vnprofitable to himſelfe.

20 There is one that ſheweth wiſedome in words, and is hated: he ſhall be deſtitute of all ‖foode.

‖ Or, wiſedome.

21 For grace is not giuen him from the Lord: becauſe he is depriued of all wiſedome.

22 Another is wiſe to himſelfe: and the fruits of vnderſtanding are commendable in his mouth.

23 A wiſe man inſtructeth his people, and the fruits of his vnderſtanding faile not.

24 A wiſe man ſhall be filled with bleſſing, and all they that ſee him, ſhall count him happy.

25 The daies of the life of man may be numbred: but the daies of Iſrael are innumerable.

26 A wiſe man ſhall inherite ‖glory among his people, and his name ſhalbe perpetuall.

‖ Or, credit.

27 My ſonne proue thy ſoule in thy life, and ſee what is euill for it, and giue not that vnto it.

28 For all things are not profitable for all men, neither hath euery ſoule pleaſure in euery thing.

29 Be not vnſatiable in any dainty thing: nor too greedy vpon meates.

30 For ‖ erceſſe of meates, bringeth ſickneſſe, and ſurfetting will turne into choler.

Or, exceſſe of meates.

31 By ſurfetting haue many periſhed, but hee that taketh heed, prolongeth his life.

CHAP.

CHAP. XXXVIII.

1 Honour due to the Phiſitian, and why. 16 How to weepe and mourne for the dead. 24 The wiſedome of the learned man, and of the Labourer and Artificer: with the vſe of them both.

HOnour a Phiſitian with the honour due vnto him, for the vſes which you may haue of him: for the Lord hath created him.

2 For of the moſt High commeth healing, and he ſhall receiue ||honour of the King.

|| *Or, a gift*

3 The ſkill of the Phiſitian ſhall lift vp his head: and in the ſight of great men he ſhalbe in admiration.

4 The Lord hath created medicines out of the earth: and he that is wiſe will not abhorre them.

5 Was not the water made ſweet with wood, that the * vertue thereof might be knowen?

*Exod. 15. 25.

6 And he hath giuen men ſkill, that hee might be honoured in his marueilous workes.

7 With ſuch doeth he heale [men,] and taketh away their paines.

8 Of ſuch doeth the Apothecarie make a confection; and of his workes there is no end, and from him is peace ouer all the earth.

9 My ſonne, in thy ſickeneſſe be not negligent: but *pray vnto the Lord, and he will make thee whole.

*Eſay. 38. 2.

10 Leaue off from ſinne, and order thy hands aright, and cleanſe thy heart from all wickedneſſe.

11 Giue a ſweet ſauour, and a memoriall of fine flowre: and make a fat offering, as ||not being.

|| *Or, as a dead man.*

12 Then giue place to the phiſitian, for the Lord hath created him: let him not go from thee, for thou haſt need of him.

13 There is a time when in their hands there is good ſucceſſe.

14 For they ſhall alſo pray vnto the Lord, that hee would proſper that, Which they giue, for eaſe and ||remedy to prolong life.

|| *Or, curing.*

15 He that ſinneth before his maker, let him fal into the hand of the Phiſitian.

16 My ſonne, let teares fall downe ouer the dead, and begin to lament, as if thou hadſt ſuffered great harme thy ſelfe: and then couer his body according to the cuſtome, & neglect not his buriall.

17 Weepe bitterly, and make great moane, and vſe lamentation, as hee is worthy, and that a day or two, leſt thou be euill ſpoken of: and then comfort thy ſelfe for thy heauineſſe.

18 For of heauineſſe commeth death, and the heauineſſe of the *heart, breaketh ſtrength.

*Prou. 15. 13. and 17. 22.

19 In affliction alſo ſorrow remaineth: and the life of the poore, is the curſe of the heart.

20 Take no heauines to heart: driue it away, and remember the laſt end.

21 Forget it not, for there is no turning againe: thou ſhalt not doe him good, but hurt thy ſelfe.

22 Remember ||my iudgement: for thine alſo ſhall be ſo: yeſterday for me, and to day for thee.

|| *Or, the ſentence vpon him.*

23 When the dead is at *reſt, let his remembrance reſt, & be comforted for him, When his ſpirit is departed from him.

*2. Sam. 12. 20.

24 The wiſedome of a learned man cõmeth by opportunitie of leaſure: & he that hath litle buſines ſhal become wiſe.

25 How can he get wiſdome that holdeth the plough, and that gloryeth in the goad; that driueth oxen, and is occupied in their labours, and whoſe talke is † of bullocks?

†*Greeke, of the breed of bullocks.*

26 He giueth his minde to make furrowes: and is diligent to giue the kine fodder.

27 So euery carpenter, and workemaſter, that laboureth night and day: and they that cut and graue ſeales, and are diligent to make great variety, and giue themſelues to counterfait imagerie, and watch to finiſh a worke.

28 The ſmith alſo ſitting by the anuill, & conſidering the iron worke; the vapour of the fire waſteth his fleſh, and he fighteth with the heat of the furnace: the noiſe of the hammer & the anuill is euer in his eares, and his eies looke ſtill vpon the patterne of the thing that he maketh, he ſetteth his mind to finiſh his worke, & watcheth to poliſh it perfitly.

29 So doeth the potter ſitting at his worke, and turning the wheele about with his feet, who is alway carefully ſet at his worke: and maketh all his worke by number.

30 He faſhioneth the clay with his arme, and ||boweth downe his ſtrength before his feet: he applieth himſelfe to lead it ouer; and he is diligent to make cleane the furnace.

|| *Or, tempereth it with his feet.*

31 All theſe truſt to their hands: and euery one is wiſe in his worke.

32 With-

32 Without these cannot a citie be inhabited: and they shall not dwell where they will, nor goe vp and downe.

33 They shall not be sought for in publike counsaile, nor sit high in the congregation: they shal not sit on the Iudges seate, nor vnderstand the sentence of iudgement: they cannot declare iustice, and iudgement, and they shall not be found where parables are spoken.

34 But they will maintaine the state of the world, and [all] their desire is in the worke of their craft.

CHAP. XXXIX.

1 A description of him that is truely wise. 12 An exhortation to praise God for his workes, which are good to the good, and euill to them that are euill.

BVT hee that giueth his minde to the Law of the most high, and is occupied in the meditation thereof, will seeke out the wisdome of all the ancient, and be occupied in prophecies.

2 Hee will keepe the sayings of the renowmed men: and where subtile parables are, he will be there also.

3 Hee will seeke out the secrets of graue sentences, and be conuersant in darke parables.

4 He shall serue among great men, and appeare before princes: he will trauaile through strange countreys, for hee hath tried the good, and the euill among men.

5 Hee will giue his heart to resort early to the Lord that made him, and will pray before the most high, and will open his mouth in prayer, and make supplication for his sinnes.

6 When the great Lord will, he shall bee filled with the spirit of vnderstanding: he shal powre out wise sentences, and giue thankes vnto the Lord in his prayer.

7 Hee shall direct his counsell and knowledge, and in his secrets shall hee meditate.

8 Hee shall shew forth that which he hath learned, and shall glory in the Law of the couenant of the Lord.

9 Many shall commend his vnderstanding, and so long as the world endureth, it shall not be blotted out, his memorial shall not depart away, and his name shall liue from generation to generation.

10 *Nations shall shewe forth his wisedome, and the congregation shall declare his praise. *Chap. 44. 15.

11 If hee die, he shall leaue a greater name then a thousand: and if he liue, he shall ‖ increase it. ‖ Or, gaine vnto it.

12 Yet I haue more to say which I haue thought vpon, for I am filled as the Moone at the full.

13 Hearken vnto me, ye holy children, and budde forth as a rose growing by the ‖ brooke of the field: ‖ Or, riuers of water.

14 And giue yee a sweete sauour as frankincense, and flourish as a lilly, send forth a smell, and sing a song of praise, blesse the Lord in all his workes.

15 Magnifie his Name, and shewe forth his praise with the songs of your lips, and with harpes, and in praising him you shall say after this maner:

16 *All the workes of the Lord are exceeding good, & whatsoeuer hee commandeth, shalbe accomplished in due season. *Gen. 1. 31. mark. 7. 37.

17 And none may say, What is this? wherefore is that? for at time conuenient they shall all be sought out: at his commaundement the waters stood as an heape, & at the wordes of his mouth the receptacles of waters.

18 At his commandement is done whatsoeuer pleaseth him, and none can hinder when he will saue.

19 The workes of all flesh are before him, & nothing can be hid from his eyes.

20 He seeth from euerlasting to euerlasting, and there is nothing wonderfull before him.

21 A man needs not to say, What is this? wherefore is that? for hee hath made all things for their vses.

22 His blessing couered the dry land as a riuer, and watered it as a flood.

23 As hee hath turned the waters into saltnesse: so shall the heathen inherite his wrath.

24 *As his wayes are plaine vnto the holy, so are they stumbling blockes vnto the wicked. *Ose 14. 10.

25 For the good, are good things created from the beginning: so euill things for sinners.

26 The principall things for the whole vse of mans life, are water, fire, yron, and salt, floure of wheate, honie, milke, and the blood of the grape, and oyle, and clothing.

27 All these things are for good to the godly: so to the sinners they are turned into euill.

28 There be ſpirits that are created for vengeance, which in their furie lay on ſore ſtrokes, in the time of deſtruction they powre out their force, and appeaſe the wrath of him that made them.
29 Fire, and haile, and famine, and death: all theſe were created for vengeance:
30 Teeth of wild beaſts, and ſcorpions, ‖ſerpents, & the ſword, puniſhing the wicked to deſtruction.
‖ Or, vipers.
31 They ſhall reioice in his commandement, and they ſhall bee ready vpon earth when neede is, and when their time is come, they ſhall not tranſgreſſe his word.
32 Therefore from the beginning I was reſolued, and thought vpon theſe things, and haue left them in writing.
33 All the workes of the Lord are good: and he will giue euery needefull thing in due ſeaſon.
34 So that a man cannot ſay, This is worſe then that: for in time they ſhall all be well approued.
35 And therefore praiſe ye the Lord with the whole heart and mouth, and bleſſe the Name of the Lord.

CHAP. XL.

1 Many miſeries in a mans life. 12 The reward of vnrighteouſneſſe, and the fruit of true dealing. 17 A vertuous wife, & an honeſt friend reioyce the heart, but the feare of the Lord is aboue all. 28 A beggers life is hatefull.

GReat *trauaile is created for euery man, and an heauy yoke is vpon the ſons of Adam, from the day that they goe out of their mothers wombe, till the day that they returne to the mother of all things.
*Eccles.1.3
2 Their imagination of things to come, & the day of death [trouble] their thoughts, and [cauſe] feare of heart:
3 From him that ſitteth on a throne of glory, vnto him that is humbled in earth and aſhes.
4 From him that weareth purple, and a crown, ‖ vnto him that is clothed with a linnen frocke.
‖ Or, to the porter.
5 Wrath, and enuie, trouble and vnquietneſſe, feare of death, and anger, and ſtrife, and in the time of reſt vpon his bed, his night ſleepe doe change his knowledge.
6 A little or nothing is his reſt, and afterward he is in his ſleepe, as in a day of keeping watch, troubled in the viſion of his heart, as if he were eſcaped out of a battell:
7 When all is ſafe, he awaketh, and marueileth that the feare was nothing.
8 [Such things happen] vnto all fleſh, both man and beaſt, and that ſeuen fold more vpon ſinners.
9 *Death and bloodſhed, ſtrife and ſword, calamities, famine, tribulation, and the ſcourge:
* Chap.39. 29,30.
10 Theſe things are created for the wicked, and for their ſakes came the *flood.
*Gen.7.11
11 *All things that are of the earth ſhal turne to the earth againe: and that which is of the *waters doeth returne into the Sea.
*Gen.3.19 chap.41.10
*Eccles.1.7
12 All † briberie and iniuſtice ſhall be blotted out: but true dealing ſhall endure for euer.
† Or, bribes
13 The goods of the vniuſt ſhall bee dried vp like a riuer, and ſhall vaniſh with noiſe, like a great thunder in raine.
14 While he openeth his hand he ſhal reioyce: ſo ſhall tranſgreſſours come to nought.
15 The children of the vngodly ſhall not bring forth many branches: but are as vnclean roots vpon a hard rocke.
16 *The weed growing vpon euery water, and banke of a riuer, ſhall bee pulled vp before all graſſe.
* Iob.8.11. and 16.12. gen.41.2.
17 Bountifulnes is as a moſt ‖ fruitfull garden, and mercifulneſſe endureth for euer.
‖ Or, a garden that is bleſſed.
18 To *labour & to be content with that a man hath, is a ſweet life: but hee that findeth a treaſure, is aboue them both.
*Phil.4.12. 1.tim.6.6.
19 Children and the building of a citie continue a mans name: but a blameleſſe wife is counted aboue them both.
20 Wine & muſicke reioyce the heart: but the loue of Wiſedome is aboue them both.
21 The pipe and the pſalterie make ſweet melodie: but a pleaſant tongue is aboue them both.
22 Thine eye deſireth fauour and beautie: but more then both, corne while it is greene.
23 A friend and companion neuer meet amiſſe: but aboue both is a wife with her huſband.
24 Brethren and helpe are againſt time of trouble: but almes ſhall deliuer more then them both.
25 Golde and ſiluer make the foote ſtand

ſtand ſure: but counſell is eſteemed aboue them both.

26 Riches and ſtrength lift vp the heart: but the feare of the Lord is aboue them both: there is no want in the feare of the Lord, and it needeth not to ſeeke helpe.

*Iſai. 4. 15. ‖ Or, a garden that is bleſſed.

27 *The feare of the Lord is a ‖ fruitfull garden, and couereth him aboue all glory.

28 My ſonne, lead not a beggers life: for better it is to die then to beg.

29 The life of him that dependeth on another mans table, is not to be counted for a life: for he polluteth himſelfe with other mens meate, but a wiſe man well nurtured will beware thereof.

30 Begging is ſweet in the mouth of the ſhameleſſe: but in his belly there ſhall burne a fire.

CHAP. XLI.

1 The remembrance of Death. 3 Death is not to be feared. 5 The vngodly ſhall be accurſed. 11 Of an euill and a good name. 14 Wiſedome is to be vttered. 16 Of what things we ſhould be aſhamed.

O Death, how bitter is the remembrance of thee to a man that liueth at reſt in his poſſeſſions, vnto the man that hath nothing to vexe him, and that hath proſperity in all things: yea vnto him that is yet able to receiue meate?

2 O death, acceptable is thy ſentence vnto the needy, and vnto him whoſe ſtrength faileth, that is now in the laſt age, and is ‖ vexed with all things, and to him that deſpaireth and hath loſt patience.

‖ Or, to whom euery thing is troubleſome.

3 Feare not the ſentence of death, remember them that haue beene before thee, and that come after, for this is the ſentence of the Lord ouer all fleſh.

4 And why art thou againſt the pleaſure of the moſt High? there is no inquiſition in the graue, whether thou haue liued ten, or a hundred, or a thouſand yeeres.

5 The children of ſinners, are abhominable children: and they that are conuerſant in the dwelling of the vngodly.

6 The inheritance of ſinners children ſhal periſh, and their poſterity ſhal haue a perpetuall reproch.

7 The children will complaine of an vngodly father, becauſe they ſhall be reproched for his ſake.

8 Woe be vnto you vngodly men which haue forſaken the law of the moſt high God: for if you encreaſe, it ſhall be to your deſtruction.

9 And if you be borne, you ſhall be borne to a curſe: and if you die, a curſe ſhall be your portion.

10 *All that are of the earth ſhall turne to earth againe: ſo the vngodly ſhall goe from a curſe to deſtruction. *Chap. 40. 11.

11 The mourning of men is about their bodies: but an ill name of ſinners ſhall be blotted out.

12 Haue regard to thy name: for that ſhall continue with thee aboue a thouſand great treaſures of gold.

13 A good life hath but few daies: but a good name endureth for euer.

14 My children, keepe diſcipline in peace: for wiſedome that is hid, and a treaſure that is not ſeene, what profit is in them both?

15 A man that hideth his fooliſhneſſe is better then a man that hideth his wiſedome.

16 Therefore be ſhamefaſt according to my word: for it is not good to retaine all ſhamefaſtneſſe, neither is it altogether approoued in euery thing.

17 Be aſhamed of whoredome before father and mother, and of a lie before a prince and a mighty man:

18 Of an offence before a iudge and ruler, of iniquitie before a congregation and people, of vniuſt dealing before thy partner and friend:

19 And of theft in regard of the place where thou ſoiourneſt, and in regard of the truth of God and his couenant, and to leane with thine elbow vpon the meate, and of ſcorning to giue and take:

20 And of ſilence before them that ſalute thee, and to look vpon an harlot:

21 And to turne away thy face from thy kinſman, or to take away a portion or a gift, or to gaze vpon another mans wife,

22 Or to bee ouerbuſie with his maide, and come not neere her bed, or of vpbraiding ſpeaches before friends; and after thou haſt giuen, vpbraide not:

23 Or of iterating and ſpeaking a game that which thou haſt heard, and of reuealing of ſecrets.

24 So shalt thou be truely shamefast, and finde fauour before all men.

CHAP. XLII.

1 Whereof we should not be ashamed. 9 Be carefull of thy daughter. 12 Beware of a woman. 15 The workes and greatnes of God.

OF these things be not thou ashamed, and accept no person to sinne thereby.

2 Of the Law of the most High, and his Couenant, and of iudgement to iustifie the vngodly:

3 Of ‖ reckoning with thy partners, and ‖ trauelers: or of the ‖ gift of the heritage of friends:

4 Of exactnesse of ballance, and waights: or of getting much or little:

5 And of merchants ‖ indifferent selling, of much correction of children, and to make the side of an euill seruant to bleed.

6 Sure keeping is good where an euill wife is, and shut vp where many hands are.

7 Deliuer all things in number and waight, and put all in writing that thou ‖ giuest out, or receiuest in.

8 Be not ashamed to ‖ informe the vnwise and foolish, and the extreeme aged ‖ that contendeth with those that are yong, thus shalt thou bee truely learned and approued of all men liuing.

9 The father waketh for the daughter when no man knoweth, and the care for her taketh away sleepe; when shee is yong lest shee passe away the flowre of her age, and being married, lest she should be hated:

10 In her virginitie lest she should be defiled, and gotten with childe in her fathers house; and hauing an husband, lest she should misbehaue herselfe: and when shee is married, lest shee should be barren.

11 Keepe a sure watch ouer a shameless daughter, lest shee make thee a laughing stocke to thine enemies, and a by-word in the citie, and a reproch among the people, and make thee ashamed before the multitude.

12 Behold not euery bodies *beauty, and sit not in the midst of women.

13 For from garments commeth a moth, and *from women wickednesse.

14 Better is the ‖ churlishnesse of a man, then a courteous woman, a woman I say, which bringeth shame and reproch.

15 I Will now remember the workes of the Lord, and declare the things that I haue seene: in the words of the Lord are his workes.

16 The Sunne that giueth light, looketh vpon all things: and the worke thereof is full of the glory of the Lord.

17 The Lord hath not giuen power to the Saints to declare all his marueilous workes, which the Almightie Lord firmely setled, that whatsoeuer is, might be established for his glory.

18 He seeketh out the deepe and the heart, and considereth their crafty deuices: for ‖ the Lord knoweth all that may be known, and he beholdeth the signes of the world.

19 Hee declareth the things that are past, and for to come, and reuealeth the steps of hidden things.

20 No *thought escapeth him, neither any word is hidden from him.

21 Hee hath garnished the excellent workes of his wisedome, and hee is from euerlasting to euerlasting, vnto him may nothing be added, neither can he be diminished, and he hath no need of any counseller.

22 O how desireable are all his workes: and that a man may see euen to a sparke.

23 All these things liue and remaine for euer, for all vses, and they are all obedient.

24 All things are double one against another: and hee hath made nothing vnperfit.

25 One thing establisheth the good of another: and who shalbe filled with beholding his glory?

CHAP. XLIII.

1 The workes of God in heauen, and in earth, and in the sea, are exceeding glorious and wonderfull. 29 Yet God himselfe in his power and wisedome is aboue all.

THe pride of the height, the cleare firmament, the beautie of heauen, with his glorious shew;

2 The Sunne when it appeareth, declaring at his rising, a marueilous ‖ instrument, the worke of the most high.

3 At noone it parcheth the country, and who can abide the burning heate thereof?

4 A

‖ Or, of thy partners speech.
‖ Or, companions.
‖ Or, of the giuing.
‖ Or, without profit.
‖ Or, desirest for.
‖ Or, rebuke.
‖ Or, that is accused of fornication.
* Chap. 25. 23.
* Gene. 3. 6.
‖ Or, wickednesse.
‖ Or, the highest.
* Iob 41. 4. esay 21. 15
‖ Or, vessell.

4 A man blowing a furnace is in workes of heat, but the Sunne burneth the mountaines three times more; breathing out fiery vapours, and sending forth bright beames, it dimmeth the eyes.

5 Great is the Lord that made it, and at his commandement † it runneth hastily.

† *Gr. hee stayed his course.*

6 *He made the Moone also to serue in her season, for a declaration of times, and a signe of the world.

*Gen. 1. 16.

7 *From the Moone is the signe of Feasts, a light that decreaseth in her perfection.

*Exo. 12. 2.

8 The moneth is called after her name, encreasing wonderfully in her changing, being an instrument of the armies aboue, shining in the firmament of heauen,

9 The beautie of heauen, the glory of the starres, an ornament giuing light in the highest places of the Lord.

10 At the commandement of the holy One, they will stand in their order, and neuer faint in their watches.

11 *Looke vpon the rainebow, and praise him that made it, very beautifull it is in the brightnesse thereof.

*Gen. 9. 13.

12 *It compasseth the heauen about with a glorious circle, and the hands of the most high haue bended it.

*Esa. 40. 12.

13 By his commandement hee maketh the snow to fall apace, and sendeth swiftly the lightnings of his iudgment.

14 Through this the treasures are opened, and clouds flie forth as foules.

15 By his great power hee maketh the clouds firme, and the hailestones are broken small.

16 At his sight the mountaines are shaken, and at his will the South wind bloweth.

17 The noise of the thunder maketh the earth to ‖ tremble: so doth the Northren storme, and the whirle winde: as birds flying he scattereth the snow, and the falling downe thereof, is as the lighting of grashoppers.

‖ *Or, to grone as a woman in her trauaile.*

18 The eye marueileth at the beauty of the whitenesse thereof, and the heart is astonished at the raining of it.

19 The hoare frost also as salt hee powreth on the earth, and being congealed, ‖ it lieth on the toppe of sharpe stakes.

‖ *Or, it is as the point of sharp stakes.*

20 When the colde North-winde bloweth, and the water is congealed into yce, it abideth vpon euery gathering together of water, and clotheth the water as with a brestplate.

21 It deuoureth the mountaines, and burneth the wildernesse, and consumeth the grasse as fire.

22 A present remedy of all is a mist comming speedily: a dew comming ‖ after heate, refresheth.

‖ *Or, vpon the heat.*

23 By his counsell he appeaseth the deepe, and planteth Ilands therein.

24 They that saile on the Sea, tell of the danger thereof, and when wee heare it with our eares, wee marueile thereat.

25 For therein be strange and wonderous workes, varietie of all kindes of beasts, and whales created.

*Psal. 107. 23.

26 By him the ende of them hath prosperous successe, and by his word all things consist.

27 We may speake much, † yet come short: wherefore in summe, he is all.

28 How shall wee be able to magnifie him? for hee is great aboue all his workes.

29 *The Lord is terrible and very great, and marueilous is his power.

*Psal. 96. 4.

30 When you glorifie the Lord exalt him as much as you can: for euen yet will he farre exceed, and when you exalt him, put forth all your strength, and be not weary: for you can neuer goe farre enough.

31 *Who hath seene him, that hee might tell vs? and who can magnifie him as he is?

*Psal. 106. 2. Ioh. 1. 18.

32 There are yet hid greater things then these be, for wee haue seene but a few of his workes:

33 For the Lord hath made all things, and to the godly hath hee giuen wisedome.

CHAP. XLIIII.

1 The praise of certaine holy men: 16 Of Enoch, 17 Noah, 19 Abraham, 22 Isaac, 23 and Iacob.

The praise of the fathers.

LEt vs now praise famous men, and our Fathers that begat vs.

2 The Lorde hath wrought great glory by them, through his great power from the beginning.

3 Such as did beare rule in their kingdomes, men renowned for their power, giuing counsell by their vnderstanding, and declaring prophecies:

4 Leaders of the people by their

counsels, and learning meet for the people, wise and eloquent in their instructions.

5 Such as found out musical tunes, ‖ Or, ditties. and rehearsed ‖ verses in writing.

6 Rich men furnished with ability, living peaceably in their habitations.

7 All these were honoured in their generations, and were the glory of their times.

8 There be of them, that have left a name behind them, that their praises might be reported.

9 And some there be, which have no * Gen. 7. 22. memorial, who are perished as though they had never been, and are become as though they had never been borne, and their children after them.

10 But these were merciful men, whose righteousnesse hath not been forgotten.

11 With their seed shall continually remaine a good inheritance, and their children are within the covenant.

12 Their seed stands fast, and their ‖ Or, after them. children ‖ for their sakes.

13 Their seed shall remaine for ever, and their glory shall not be blotted out.

14 Their bodies are buried in peace, but their name liveth for evermore.

15 * The people will tell of their wis- * Chap. 39. 10. dome, and the congregation will shew forth their praise.

16 * Enoch pleased the Lord, and was * Gen. 5. 24. heb. 11. 5. translated, being an example of repentance, to all generations.

17 * Noah was found perfect and * Gen. 6. 9. and 7. 1. heb. 11. 7. righteous, in the time of wrath, he was taken in exchange (for the world) therefore was he left as a remnant unto the earth, when the flood came.

18 An * everlasting Covenant was * Gen. 9. 11. made with him, that all flesh should perish no more by the flood.

19 Abraham was a * great father of * Gen. 12. 3. and 15. 5. and 17. 4. many people: in glory was there none like unto him:

20 Who kept the Law of the most high, and was in covenant with him, hee established the Covenant in * his * Gen. 21. 4. flesh, and when he was proved, he was found faithfull.

21 Therefore he assured him by an * othe, that he would blesse the nations * Gen. 22. 16, 17, 18. gal. 3. 8. in his seed, and that he would multiply him, as the dust of the earth, and exalt his seed as the starres, and cause them to inherit from Sea to Sea, & from the river unto the utmost part of the land.

22 With * Isaac did he establish like- * Gen. 27. 28. and 28. 14. wise [for Abraham his fathers sake] the blessing of all men and the covenant,

23 And made it rest upon the head of Jacob. Hee acknowledged him in his blessing, and gave him an heritage, and divided his portions, among the twelve tribes did he part them.

CHAP. XLV.

1 The praise of Moses, 6 Of Aaron, 23 and of Phinees.

AND he brought out of him a merciful man, which found favour in the sight of all flesh, even * Moses * Exo. 11. 3. beloved of God and men, whose memorial is blessed:

2 He made him like to the glorious Saints, and magnified him, so that his enemies stood in feare of him.

3 By his words he caused the wonders to cease, and he made him * glorious * Exod. 6. 7, 8, 9. chap. in the sight of kings, and gave him a commaundement for his people, and shewed him part of his glory.

4 * He sanctified him in his faithful- * Num. 12. 3. nesse, and meekenesse, and chose him out of all men.

5 He made him to heare his voyce, and brought him into the darke cloud, and * gave him commandements before * Exo. 17. 4. his face, even the law of life and knowledge, that hee might teach Jacob his Covenants, and Israel his judgments.

6 He * exalted Aaron an holy man * Exo. 4. 28. like unto him, even his brother, of the tribe of Leui.

7 An everlasting covenant he made with him, and gave him the priesthood among the people, he † beautified him † Gr. he blessed. with comely ornaments, and clothed him with a robe of glory.

8 Hee put upon him perfect glory: and strengthened him with † rich gar- † Greeke, vessels or instruments. ments, with breeches, with a long robe, and the Ephod:

9 And he compassed him with pome- granates, and with many golden bels round about, that as he went, there might be a * sound, and a noise made that * Exod. 28. 35. might be heard in the Temple, for a memoriall to the children of his people.

10 With an holy garment, with gold and blew silke, and purple the worke of the embroiderer; with a brestplate of judgement, and with Urim & Thummim.

11 With twisted scarlet, the worke of the

the cunning workeman, with precious ſtones graued like ſeales, and ſet in gold, the worke of the Jeweller, with a writing engraued for a memoriall, after the number of the tribes of Iſrael.

12 He ſet a crowne of gold vpon the miter, wherein was engraued holineſſe an ornament of honour, a coſtly worke, the deſires of the eies goodly & beautiful.

13 Before him there were none ſuch, neither did euer any ſtranger put them on, but onely his children, and his childrens children perpetually.

14 Their ſacrifices ſhall be wholy conſumed euery day twiſe continually.

15 Moſes conſecrated him, and annointed him with holy oile, this was appointed vnto him by an euerlaſting couenant, and to his ſeed ſo long as the heauens ſhould remaine, that they ſhould miniſter vnto him, and execute the office of the prieſthood, and bleſſe the people in his name.

16 He choſe him out of all men liuing to offer ſacrifices to the Lord, incenſe and a ſweet ſauour, for a memoriall, to make reconciliation for his people.

*Deut.17. 10. and 21. 5. 17 *He gaue vnto him his commandements, and authority in the ſtatutes of iudgements, that he ſhould teach Iacob the teſtimonies, and informe Iſrael in his lawes.

*Num. 16. 12. 18 *Strangers conſpired together againſt him, and maligned him in the wilderneſſe, euen the men that were of Dathans, and Abirons ſide, and the congregation of Core with fury and wrath.

19 This the Lord ſaw and it diſpleaſed him, and in his wrathfull indignation, were they conſumed: he did wonders vpon them, to conſume them with the fiery flame.

*Num. 17 8. 20 *But he made Aaron more honourable, and gaue him an heritage, and diuided vnto him the firſt fruits of the encreaſe, eſpecially he prepared bread in abundance:

21 For they eate of the ſacrifices of the Lord, which he gaue vnto him and his ſeed:

*Deut. 12. 12. and 18. 10. 22 *Howbeit in the land of the people he had no inheritance, neither had he any portion among the people, for the Lord himſelfe is his portion and inheritance.

*Num 25. 12,13. 1 mac.2.54. 23 *The third in glory is Phinees the ſonne of Eleazar, becauſe he had zeale in the feare of the Lord, and ſtood vp with good courage of heart, when the people were turned backe, and made reconciliation for Iſrael.

24 Therfore was there a couenant of peace made with him, that he ſhould be the cheefe of the ſanctuary, and of his people, and that he, and his poſteritie ſhould haue the dignitie of the Prieſthood for euer.

25 According to the couenant made with Dauid ſonne of Jeſſe, of the tribe of Iuda, that the inheritance of the king ſhould be to his poſterity alone: ſo the inheritance of Aaron ſhould alſo be vnto his ſeed.

26 God giue you wiſedome in your heart to iudge his people in righteouſneſſe, that their good things be not aboliſhed, and that their glory may endure for euer.

CHAP. XLVI.

1 The praiſe of Ioſhua, 9 Of Caleb, 13 Of Samuel.

*Num.27. 18.deut.34 9.ioſh.1.2. and 12.7. *Eſus the ſonne of Naue was valiant in the wars, and was the ſucceſſor of Moſes in prophecies, who according to his name was made great for the ſaiing of the elect of God, and taking vengeance of the enemies that roſe vp againſt them, that he might ſet Iſrael in their inheritance.

*Ioſh.10. 12,13,14. 2 *How great glory gat he when he did lift vp his hands, and ſtretched out his ſword againſt the cities?

3 Who before him ſo ſtood to it? for the Lord himſelfe brought his enemies vnto him.

4 Did not the Sunne goe backe by his meanes? and was not one day as long as two?

5 He called vpon the moſt high Lord, when the enemies preſſed vpon him on euery ſide, & the great Lord heard him.

6 And with haileſtones of mighty power he made the battell to fall violently vpon the nations, and in the deſcent (of Bethoron) hee deſtroyed them that reſiſted, that the nations might know all their ſtrength, becauſe hee fought in the ſight of the Lord, and he followed the mightie one.

7 In the time of Moſes alſo, he did a worke of mercie, hee and Caleb the ſonne of Jephunne, in that they withſtood the Congregation, and withheld the people from ſinne, and appeaſed the wicked murmuring.

8 And

8 *And of sire hundred thousand people on foot, they two were preserued to bring them into the heritage, euen vnto the land that floweth with milk & hony.

9 The Lord gaue strength also vnto Caleb, which remained with him vnto his old age, so that he entred vpon the high places of the land, and his seed obtained it for an heritage.

10 That all the children of Israel might see that it is good to follow the Lord.

11 And concerning the Iudges, euery one by name, whose heart went not a whoring, nor departed from the Lord, let their memory be blessed.

12 Let their bones *flourish out of their place, and let the name of them that were honoured, be continued vpon their children.

13 *Samuel the Prophet of the Lord, beloued of his Lord, established a kingdom, & anointed princes ouer his people.

14 By the Law of the Lord hee iudged the Congregation, and the Lord had respect vnto Iacob.

15 By his faithfulnes he was found a true Prophet, and by his word he was knowen to be faithfull in vision.

16 He called vpon the mighty Lord, when his enemies pressed vpon him on euery side, when he offered the *sucking lambe.

17 And the Lord thundered from heauen, and with a great noise made his voice to be heard.

18 And he destroyed the rulers of the Tyrians, and all the princes of the Philistines.

19 And before his long sleepe hee made *protestations in the sight of the Lord, and his anoynted, I haue not taken any mans goods, so much as a shoe, and no man did accuse him.

20 And after his death he *prophesied, and shewed the King his end, and lift vp his voyce from the earth in prophesie, to blot out the wickednesse of the people.

CHAP. XLVII.

1 The praise of Nathan, 2 Of Dauid, 12 Of Solomon his glory, and infirmities. 23 Of his end and punishment.

AND after him rose vp Nathan to *prophesie in the time of Dauid.

2 As is the fat taken away from the peace offering, so was Dauid chosen out of the children of Israel.

3 Hee ‖played with Lions as with kids, and with *beares as with lambs.

4 *Slew he not a gyant when hee was yet but yong? and did he not take away reproch from the people, when he lifted vp his hand with the stone in the sling, and beat downe the boasting of Goliah?

5 For he called vpon the most high Lord, and he gaue him strength in his right hand to slay that mighty warriour, and set vp the horne of his people:

6 So the people honoured him with *ten thousands, and praised him in the blessings of the Lord, in that hee gaue him a crowne of glory.

7 For hee destroyed the enemies on euery side, and *brought to nought the Philistines his ‖aduersaries, and brake their horne in sunder vnto this day.

8 In all his workes hee praised the holy one most High, with words of glory, with his whole heart he sung songs, and loued him that made him.

9 He set singers also before the *Altar, that by their voyces they might make sweet melody, and daily sing praises in their songs.

10 He beautified their feasts, and set in order the solemne times, ‖vntill the ende, that they might praise his holy Name, and that the Temple might sound from morning.

11 The Lord tooke away his sinnes, and exalted his *horne for euer: he gaue him a couenant of kings, and a throne ‖of glory in Israel.

12 After him rose vp a wise sonne, and for his sake he dwelt at large.

13 *Salomon reigned in a peaceable time, and was honoured, for God made all quiet round about him, that hee might build an house in his Name, and prepare his Sanctuary for euer.

14 *How wise wast thou in thy youth, & as a flood filled with vnderstanding.

15 Thy soule couered the whole earth, and thou filledst it with darke parables.

16 Thy name went farre vnto the Iles, and for thy peace thou wast beloued.

17 The countreys marueiled at thee for thy *Songs, and Prouerbs, and Parables, and interpretations.

18 By the Name of the Lord God, which is called the Lord God of Israel, thou didst *gather gold as tinne, and

---

* Num. 26. 65. deu. 35. 36.

* Chap. 49. 12.

* 1. Sam. 1. 20. and 16. 19.

* 1. Sam. 7. 9.

* 1 Sam 12 3.

* 1. Sam. 28 18, 19.

* 2 Sam. 12 1.

‖ Or, he smote Lsmr.

* 1. Sam. 17. 34.

* 1. Sam. 17. 49, 50, 51.

* 1. Sam. 18. 7.

* 2. Sam 5 7.

‖ Or, contemned.

* 1. Chr. 16. 4.

‖ Or, perfectly.

* 1. Sam. 12. 13.

‖ Or, of a kingdome.

* 1. King. 4. 22, 24.

* 1. King. 4. 29, 30.

* 1. King. 4. 31, 32.

* 1. Kin. 10. 27.

and didst multiply siluer as lead.

19 *Thou didst bow thy loines vnto women, and ‖ by thy body thou wast brought into subiection.

20 Thou didst staine thy honour, and pollute thy seed, so that thou broughtest wrath vpon thy children, and wast grieued for thy folly.

21 *So the kingdome was diuided, and out of Ephraim ruled a rebellious kingdome.

22 *But the Lord will neuer leaue off his mercy, neither shall any of his workes perish, neither will hee abolish the posterity of his elect, and the seed of him that loueth him he will not take away: wherefore he gaue a remnant vnto Iacob, and out of him a roote vnto Dauid.

23 Thus rested Solomon with his fathers, and of his seede he left behinde him Roboam, euen the foolishnesse of the people, and one that had no vnderstanding: who *turned away the people through his counsell: there was also Ieroboam the sonne of Nabat, who *caused Israel to sinne, and shewed Ephraim the way of sinne:

24 And their sinnes were multiplied exceedingly, that they were driuen out of the land.

25 For they sought out all wickednes, till the vengeance came vpon them.

CHAP. XLVIII.

1 The praise of Elias, 12 of Elizeus, 17 and of Ezekias.

Then stood vp *Elias the Prophet as fire, and his word burnt like a lampe.

2 He brought a sore famine vpon them, and by his zeale he diminished their number.

3 By the word of the Lord he ‖ shut vp the heauen, *and also three times brought downe fire.

4 O Elias, how wast thou honoured in thy wondrous deedes! and who may glory like vnto thee!

5 *Who didst raise vp a dead man from death, & his soule from the ‖ place of the dead by the word of the most Hie.

6 *Who broughtest kings to destruction, and honourable men from their ‖ beddc.

7 Who heardest the rebuke of the Lord in Sinai, *and in Horeb the iudgment of vengeance.

8 *Who anointed kings to take reuenge, & Prophets to succeed after him:

9 *Who wast taken vp in a whirlewinde of fire, and in a charet of fierie horses:

10 Who wast ‖ ordained *for reproofes in their times, to pacifie the wrath of the Lordes iudgement before it brake foorth into fury, and to turne the heart of the father vnto the sonne, and to ‖ restore the tribes of Iacob.

11 Blessed are they that saw thee, and ‖ slept in loue, for we shall surely liue.

12 *Elias it was, who was couered with a whirlewinde: and Elizeus was filled with his spirit: whilest he liued he was not mooued [with the presence] of any prince, neither could any bring him into subiection.

13 ‖ No word could ouercome him, * & after his death his body prophecied.

14 He did wonders in his life, and at his death were his workes marueilous.

15 For all this the people repented not, neither departed they from their sinnes, * till they were spoiled and caried out of their land, and were scattered through all the earth: yet there remained a small people, and a ruler in the house of Dauid:

16 Of whom, some did that which was pleasing to God, and some multiplied sinnes.

17 *Ezekias fortified his citie, and brought in water into the midst thereof: he digged the hard rocke with yron, and made welles for waters.

18 In his time *Sennacherib came vp, and sent Rabsaces, and lift vp his hand against Sion, & boasted proudly.

19 Then trembled their hearts and handes, and they were in paine as women in trauell.

20 But they called vpon the Lord which is mercifull, and stretched out their hands towards him, and immediatly the holy One heard them out of heauen, and deliuered them by the ‖ ministery of Esay.

21 *He smote the hoste of the Assyrians, and his Angel destroyed them.

22 For Ezekias had done the thing that pleased the Lord, and was strong in the waies of Dauid his father, as Esay the Prophet, who was great and faithfull in his vision, had commaunded him.

23 *In his time the Sunne went backeward, and hee lengthened the kings life.

24 He

*1.King 11.1. ‖ Or, in.

*1.Kin.12 15,16,17.

*2.Sam.7. 15.

*1 Kin. 11. 10,11,13, 14.

*1.Kin.12. 28,30.

*1. King. 17.1.

‖ Or, made heauen to holde vp. *1.Kin.18. 38. 2.king. 1.10,12.

*1.Kin.17. 21,22. ‖ Or, graue.

*2.Kings 1.16.

‖ Or, seate.

*1.Kings 19.15.

*1. Kin. 19. 16.

*2 King 2. 11.

‖ Or, written of. *Mal.4.3.

‖ Or, established.

‖ Or, were adorned with loue. *2.King 2. 11,15.

‖ Or, Nothing. *2 King. 13.21.

*2.Kin.18. 11,12.

*2 King. 18 2.

*2.King. 18.13.

‖ Or, hand.

*2.Kin.19. 35.isa.37. 36. tob.1. 18.1.mac. 7 41.2.mac. 8 19.

*2 King. 20.10.isa. 38.8.

24 Hee saw by an excellent spirit what should come to passe at the last, and hee comforted them that mourned in Sion.

25 He shewed what should come to passe for euer, and secret things or euer they came.

CHAP. XLIX.

1 The praise of Iosias, 4 Of Dauid and Ezekias, 6 Of Ieremie, 8 Of Ezechiel, 11 Zorobabel, 12 Iesus the sonne of Iosedec. 13 Of Nehemiah, Enoch, Seth, Sem, and Adam.

*2.King 22 1.and 23.2. 2.chr.3.34

THe remembrance of *Iosias is like the composition of the perfume ꝑ is made by the arte of the Apothecarie: it is sweete as hony in all mouthes, and as musicke at a banquet of wine.

||Or, prospered.

2 He ||behaued himselfe vprightly in the conuersion of the people, and tooke away the abominations of iniquitie.

*2.Kin.23. 4.

3 *He directed his heart vnto the Lord, and in the time of the vngodly he established the worship of God.

4 All, except Dauid and Ezechias, and Iosias, were defective: for they forsooke the Law of the most High, (euen) the kings of Iudah failed:

||Or, horne.

5 Therefore he gaue their ||power vnto others, & their glory to a strange nation.

*2.King. 25.9.

6 *They burnt the chosen citie of the Sanctuarie, and made the streets desolate ||according to the prophecie of Jeremias:

||Or, by the hand of Ieremie. *Ier.38.6.

7 For they *entreated him euil, who neuertheless was a prophet *sanctified in his mothers wombe, that he might root out and afflict & destroy, and that he might build vp also and plant.

*Ier.1.5.

*Eze.1 3. 15.

8 *It was Ezechiel who saw the glorious vision, which was shewed him vpon the chariot of the Cherubins

*Eze.13.11 and 38.11. 16.& 46.12 hag.2.24 ezr.3.2.

9 For he *made mention of the enemies vnder [the figure of] the raine, and ||directed them that went right.

||Or, did good.

10 *And of the twelue prophets let the memorial be blessed, and let their bones flourish againe out of their place: for they comforted Iacob, and deliuered them by assured hope.

*Ezek.13 13.& 38.22

11 *How shall we magnifie Zorobabel? euen he was as a signet on the right hand.

*Zach.3 1 ezr.3.2 hag 1 12 and 2.1

12 *So was Iesus the sonne of Iosedec: Who in their time builded the house, and set vp an holy Temple to the Lord, which was prepared for euerlasting glory.

*Nehe 7.1

13 *And among the elect was Neemias whose renowme is great, who raised vp for vs, the walles that were fallen, and set vp the gates & the barres, and raised vp our ruines againe.

*Gen 5 24 heb.11.5.

14 But vpon the earth was no man created like Enoch, for he was taken from the earth.

15 Neither was there a man borne like vnto *Ioseph, a gouernour of his brethren, a stay of the people, whose bones were regarded of the Lord.

*Gen.41. 44.and 42. 6.& 45.8.

16 *Sem and Seth were in great honour among men, and so was Adam aboue euerything thing in the creation.

*Gen.5.3. and 11.10.

CHAP. L.

1 Of Simon the sonne of Onias. 22 How the people were taught to praise God, and pray. 27 The conclusion.

*2.Mac.3,4

SImon *the high priest the sonne of Onias, who in his life repaired the house againe, and in his dayes fortified the Temple:

2 And by him was built from the foundation the double height, the high fortresse of the wall about the Temple.

*1.King.7. 23.

3 In his dayes the *cistern to receiue water being in compasse as the sea, was couered with plates of brasse.

4 He tooke care of the Temple that it should not fall, and fortified the citie against besieging.

5 How was he honoured in the midst of the people, in his comming out of the †Sanctuarie?

†Or the house of the vaile.

6 He was as the morning starre in the midst of a cloud: and as the moone at the full.

7 As the Sunne shining vpon the Temple of the most High, and as the rainebow giuing light in the bright cloudes.

8 And as the flowre of roses in the spring of the yeere, as lillies by the riuers of waters, and as the branches of the frankincense tree in the time of summer.

9 As fire and incense in the censer, and as a vessell of beaten gold set with all maner of precious stones,

10 And as a faire oliue tree budding forth fruit, and as a Cypresse tree which groweth vp to the cloudes.

11 When he put on the robe of honour, and was clothed with the perfec-

tion

tion of glory, When he went vp to the holy altar, he made the garment of holinesse honourable.

12 When he tooke the portions out of the priests hands, hee himselfe stood by the hearth of the altar, compassed with his brethren round about, as a yong cedar in Libanus, and as palme trees compassed they him round about.

13 So were all the sonnes of Aaron in their glory, and the oblations of the Lord in their hands, before all the congregation of Israel.

14 And finishing the service at the altar, that he might adorne the offring of the most high Almighty,

15 He stretched out his hand to the cup, and powred of the blood of the grape, he powred out at the foote of the altar, a sweet smelling sauour vnto the most high King of all.

16 Then shouted the sonnes of Aaron, and sounded ‖ the siluer trumpets, and made a great noise to be heard, for a remembrance before the most high.

‖ *Or, trumpets beaten forth with the hammer.*

17 Then all the people together hasted, and fell downe to the earth vpon their faces to worship their Lord God almighty the most High.

18 The singers also sang praises with their voices, with great variety of sounds was there made sweete melodie.

19 And the people besought the Lord the most High by prayer before him that is mercifull, till the solemnity of the Lord was ended, and they had finished his seruice.

20 Then he went downe, and lifted vp his hands ouer the whole congregation of the children of Israel, to giue the blessing of the Lord with his lips, and to reioyce in his name.

21 And they bowed themselues downe to worship the second time, that they might receiue a blessing from the most High.

22 Now therefore blesse yee the God of all, which onely doth wonderous things euery where, which exalteth our daies from the wombe, and dealeth with vs according to his mercy.

23 He grant vs ioyfulnesse of heart, and that peace may be in our daies in Israel for euer.

24 That hee would confirme his mercy with vs, and deliuer vs at his time.

25 There be two maner of nations which my heart abhorreth, and the third is no nation.

26 They that sit vpon the mountaine of Samaria, and they that dwell amongst the Philistines, and that foolish people that dwell in Sichem.

27 Iesus the sonne of Sirach of Hierusalem hath written in this booke, the instruction of vnderstanding and knowledge, who out of his heart powred forth wisedome.

28 Blessed is he that shall be exercised in these things, and hee that layeth them vp in his heart, shall become wise.

29 For if he doe them, hee shall be strong to all things, for the light of the Lord leadeth him, who giueth wisedome to the godly: blessed be the Lord for euer. Amen. Amen.

CHAP. LI.

¶ A Prayer of Iesus the sonne of Sirach.

I Will thanke thee, O Lord and king, and praise thee O God my Sauiour, I doe giue praise vnto thy name:

2 For thou art my defender, and helper, and hast preserued my body from destruction, and from the snare of the slanderous tongue, and from the lippes that forge lies, and hast beene my helper against mine aduersaries.

3 And hast deliuered me according to the multitude of thy mercies, and greatnesse of thy name, from the † teeth of them that were ready to deuoure me, and out of the hands of such as sought after my life, and from the manifold afflictions which I had:

† *Gre. the gnashing of the teeth.*

4 From the choking of fire on euery side, and from the mids of the fire, which I kindled not:

5 From the depth of the belly of hel, from an vncleane tongue, and from lying words.

6 By an accusation to the king from an vnrighteous tongue, my soule drew neere euen vnto death, my life was neere to the hell beneath:

7 They compassed me on euery side, and there was no man to helpe me: I looked for the succour of men, but there was none:

8 Then thought I vpon thy mercy, O Lord, and vpon thy acts of old, how thou deliuerest such as waite for thee,

thee, and saueſt them out of the hands of the enemies:

9 Then lifted I vp my ſupplication from the earth, and prayed for deliuerance from death.

10 I called vpon the Lord the father of my Lord, that he would not leaue me in the dayes of my trouble, & in the time of the proud when there was no helpe.

11 I will praiſe thy Name continually, and will ſing praiſe with thankeſgiuing, and ſo my prayer was heard:

12 For thou ſaueſt me from deſtruction, and deliuereſt mee from the euill time: therefore will I giue thankes and praiſe thee, and bleſſe thy Name, O Lord.

13 When I was yet young, or euer I ‖ went abroad, I deſired wiſedome openly in my prayer.

‖ *Or, went aſtray.*

14 I prayed for her before the Temple, & will ſeeke her out euen to the end:

15 Euen from the flowre till the grape was ripe, hath my heart delighted in her, my foot went the right way, from my youth vp ſought I after her.

16 I bowed downe mine eare a litle and receiued her, & gate much learning.

17 I profited therein, [therefore] will I aſcribe the glory vnto him that giueth me wiſedome:

18 For I purpoſed to doe after her, and earneſtly I followed that which is good, ſo ſhall I not be confounded:

19 My ſoule hath wreſtled with her, and in my doings I was exact, I ſtretched forth my hands to the heauen aboue, & bewailed my ignorances of her.

20 ‖ I directed my ſoule vnto her, and I found her in pureneſſe, I haue had my heart ioyned with her from the beginning, therefore ſhall I not bee forſaken.

‖ *Or, I got vnderſtanding.*

21 My ‖ heart was troubled in ſeeking her: therefore haue I gotten a good poſſeſſion.

‖ *Or, bowels.*

22 The Lord hath giuen mee a tongue for my reward, and I will praiſe him therewith.

23 Draw neere vnto me you vnlearned, and dwell in the houſe of learning.

24 Wherefore are you ſlow, and what ſay you of theſe things, ſeeing your ſoules are very thirſtie?

25 *I opened my mouth, and ſaid, buy her for your ſelues without money.

* *Eſay 55.1.*

26 Put your necke vnder the yoke, and let your ſoule receiue inſtruction, ſhe is hard at hand to finde.

27 *Behold with your eies, how that I haue had but little labour, and haue gotten vnto me much reſt.

* *Chap. 6. 18.*

28 Get learning with a great ſumme of money, and get much gold by her.

29 Let your ſoule reioyce in his mercy, and be not aſhamed of his praiſe.

30 Worke your worke betimes, & in his time he will giue you your reward.

¶ BARVCH.

CHAP. I.

1 Baruch wrote a booke in Babylon. 5 The Iewes there wept at the reading of it. 7 They ſende money and the booke, to the brethren at Hieruſalem.

AND theſe are the wordes of the booke, which Baruch the ſonne of Nerias, the ſonne of Maaſias, the ſonne of Sedecias, the ſonne of Aſadias, the ſon of Chelcias, wrote in Babylon,

2 In the fift yere, and in the ſeuenth day of the moneth, what time as the Caldeans tooke Ieruſalem, and burnt it with fire.

3 And Baruch did reade the words of this booke, in the hearing of Iechonias, the ſonne of ‖ Joachim king of Iuda, and in the eares of all the people, that came to [heare] the booke,

‖ *Or, Ioacim.*

4 And in the hearing of the nobles, and of the kings ſonnes, and in the hearing of the Elders, and of all the people from the loweſt vnto the higheſt, euen of all them that dwelt at Babylon, by the riuer Sud.

5 Whereupon they wept, faſted, ‖ and

‖ Or, and vowed vowes.

‖ and prayed before the Lord.

6 They made also a collection of money, according to every mans power.

‖ Or, Ioacim.

7 And they sent it to Jerusalem vnto ‖ Joachim the hye Priest the sonne of Chelcias, sonne of Salom, and to the Priestes, and to all the people which were found with him at Jerusalem,

8 At the same time, when he receiued the vessels of the house of the Lord that were caried out of the Temple, to returne them into the land of Juda the tenth day of the moneth Sinan, [namely] siluer vessels, which Sedecias the sonne of Josias king of Juda had made,

‖ Or, prisoners.

9 After that Nabuchodonosor king of Babylon had caried away Jechonias, and the Princes, and the ‖ captiues, and the mightie men, and the people of the land from Jerusalem, and brought them vnto Babylon:

† Gr. corruptly for Mincha, a meat offering.

10 And they said, Behold, we haue sent you money, to buy you burnt offerings, and sinne offerings, and incense, and prepare yee † Manna, and offer vpon the Altar of the Lord our God,

11 And pray for the life of Nabuchodonosor king of Babylon, and for the life of Balthasar his sonne, that their dayes may be vpon earth as the dayes of heauen.

12 And the Lord wil giue vs strength, and lighten our eyes, and we shall liue vnder the shadow of Nabuchodonosor king of Babylon, and vnder the shadow of Balthasar his sonne, and wee shall serue them many dayes, and finde fauour in their sight.

13 Pray for vs also vnto the Lord our God, (for wee haue sinned against the Lord our God, and vnto this day the fury of the Lord, and his wrath is not turned from vs)

14 And yee shall reade this booke, which we haue sent vnto you, to make confession in the house of the Lord, vpon the feasts and solemne dayes.

*Chap. 2. 6.

15 And yee shall say, * To the Lord our God belongeth righteousnesse, but vnto vs the confusion of faces, as it is come to passe this day vnto them of Juda, & to the inhabitants of Jerusalem,

16 And to our kings, and to our princes, and to our Priests, and to our Prophets, and to our fathers.

*Dan. 9. 5.

17 For wee haue * sinned before the Lord,

18 And disobeyed him, and haue not hearkened vnto the voice of the Lord our God, to walke in the commaundements that he gaue vs openly:

19 Since the day that the Lorde brought our forefathers out of the land of Egypt, vnto this present day, wee haue beene disobedient vnto the Lord our God, and we haue beene negligent in not hearing his voice.

* Deut. 28. 15.

20 * Wherefore the euils cleaued vnto vs, and the curse which the Lord appointed by Moses his seruant, at the time that he brought our fathers out of the land of Egypt, to giue vs a land that floweth with milke and honie, like as it is to see this day.

21 Nevertheless we haue not hearkened vnto the voice of the Lord our God, according vnto all the wordes of the Prophets, whom he sent vnto vs.

22 But euery man followed the imagination of his owne wicked heart, to serue strange gods, and to doe euill in the sight of the Lord our God.

CHAP. II.

The prayer and confession which the Iewes at Babylon made, and sent in that booke vnto the brethren in Ierusalem.

THerefore the Lord hath made good his worde, which hee pronounced against vs, and against our Judges that iudged Israel, and against our kings, and against our princes, and against the men of Israel and Juda,

2 To bring vpon vs great plagues, such as neuer happened vnder the whole heauen, as it came to passe in Jerusalem, according to the things that were written in the Law of Moses,

* Deut 28. 53.

3 That a man should * eat the flesh of his owne sonne, and the flesh of his owne daughter.

4 Moreouer, he hath deliuered them to be in subiection to all the kingdomes that are round about vs, to be as a reproch and desolation among all the people round about, where the Lord hath scattered them.

† Gr. were beneath and not aloue.

5 Thus wee † were cast downe and not exalted, because wee haue sinned against the Lord our God, and haue not beene obedient vnto his voice.

*Cha. 1. 15

6 * To the Lord our God appertaineth righteousnesse: but vnto vs and to our fathers open shame, as appeareth this day.

7 For all these plagues are come vpon vs, which the Lord hath pronounced against vs,

8 Yet haue we not prayed before the Lord, ỹ we might turne euery one from the imaginations of his wicked heart.

9 Wherefore the Lord watched ouer vs for euill, and the Lord hath brought it vpon vs: for the Lord is righteous in all his workes, which he hath commanded vs.

10 Yet we haue not hearkened vnto his voice, to walke in the cõmandements of the Lord, that he hath set before vs.

*Dan.9.15 11 *And now O Lord God of Israel, that hast brought thy people out of the land of Egypt with a mighty hand, and high arme, and with signes & wonders, & with great power, and hast gotten thy selfe a name, as appeareth this day:

12 O Lord our God, we haue sinned, we haue done vngodly, wee haue dealt vnrighteously in all thine ordinances.

13 Let thy wrath turne from vs: for we are but a few left among the heathen, where thou hast scattered vs.

14 Heare our prayers, O Lord, and our petitions, and deliuer vs for thine owne sake, and giue vs fauour in the sight of them which haue led vs away:

15 That all the earth may know that thou art ỹ Lord our God, because Israel & his posterity is †called by thy name.

16 O Lord *looke downe from thy holy house, & consider vs: bow downe thine eare, O Lord, to heare vs.

17 *Open thine eyes and behold: for the dead that are in the graues, whose †soules are taken from their bodies, will giue vnto the Lord neither praise nor righteousnesse.

18 But ỹ soule that is greatly vexed, which goeth stouping & feeble, and the eyes that faile, and the hungry soule will giue thee praise & righteousnes O Lord.

*Dan.9.20 19 *Therfore wee doe not make our humble supplication before thee, O Lord our God, for the righteousnes of our fathers, and of our kings.

20 For thou hast sent out thy wrath & indignation vpon vs, as thou hast spoken by thy seruants ỹ prophets, saying,

*Ier.27.7,8 21 *Thus saith the Lord, bow downe your shoulders to serue the king of Babylon: so shall ye remaine in the lande that I gaue vnto your fathers.

22 But if ye will not heare the voice of the Lord to serue ỹ king of Babylon,

23 I will cause to cease out of the cities of Iuda, and from without Ierusalem the voice of mirth, and the voice of ioy: the voice of the bridegrome, and the voice of the bride, and the whole land shall be desolate of inhabitants.

24 But we would not hearken vnto thy voyce, to serue the king of Babylon: therefore hast thou made good the wordes that thou spakest by thy seruants the prophets, namely that the bones of our kings, and the bones of our fathers should be taken out of their places.

25 And loe, they are cast out to the heat of the day, and to the frost of the night, and they died in great miseries, by famine, by sword, and by pestilence.

26 And the house which is called by thy name (hast thou laid waste) as it is to be seene this day, for the wickednesse of the house of Israel, and the house of Iuda.

27 O Lord our God, thou hast dealt with vs after all thy goodnesse, and according to all that great mercie of thine.

28 As thou spakest by thy seruant Moses in the day when thou didst command him to write thy Law, before the children of Israel, saying,

*Leuit.26.14.deut.28 15. 29 *If ye will not heare my voyce, surely †this very great multitude shalbe turned into a small [number] among the nations, where I will scatter them.

30 For I knew that they would not heare me: because it is a stiffenecked people: but in the land of their captiuities, they shall ‖remember themselues,

31 And shall know that I am the Lord their God: For I giue them an heart, and eares to heare.

32 And they shal praise me in the land of their captiuitie, and thinke vpon my name,

33 And returne from their stiffe †necke, and from their wicked deeds: for they shal remember the way of their fathers which sinned before the Lord.

34 And I will bring them againe into the land which I promised with an oath vnto their fathers, Abraham, Isaac, and Iacob, and they shall bee lords of it, and I will increase them, and they shall not be diminished.

35 And I will make an euerlasting couenant with them, to be their God, and they shall be my people: and I will no more driue my people of Israel out of the land that I haue giuen them.

†Gr.thy name is called vpon Israel.
*Deut.26.15.esa.63.15.
*Psal.6.5. and 115.17 esa.38.18, 19.
†Gr.spirit or life.
†Gr.this great swarme.
‖Or, come to themselues.
†Gr.backe.

CHAP.

CHAP. III.

3 The reſt of their prayer & confeſsion contained in that book, which Baruch writ and ſent to Hieruſalem. 30 Wiſdome was ſhewed firſt to Iacob, and was ſeene vpon the earth.

O Lord almighty, God of Iſrael, the ſoule in anguiſh, the troubled ſpirit crieth vnto thee.

2 Heare O Lord, and haue mercy: for thou art mercifull, and haue pitty vpon vs, becauſe we haue ſinned before thee.

3 For thou endureſt for euer, and we periſh vtterly.

4 O Lord almighty, thou God of Iſrael, heare now the prayers of the dead Iſraelites, and of their children, which haue ſinned before thee, and not hearkened vnto the voice of thee their God: for the which cauſe theſe plagues cleaue vnto vs.

5 Remember not the iniquities of our forefathers: but thinke vpon thy power and thy name, now at this time.

6 For thou art the Lord our God, and thee, O Lord, will we praiſe.

7 And for this cauſe thou haſt put thy feare in our hearts, to the intent that we ſhould call vpon thy name, and praiſe thee in our captiuity: for * We haue called to minde all the iniquity of our forefathers that ſinned before thee.

* Deut. 30.1.

8 Behold, we are yet this day in our captiuity, where thou haſt ſcattered vs, for a reproch and a curſe, and to be ſubiect to payments, according to all the iniquities of our fathers which departed from the Lord our God.

9 Heare, Iſrael, the commandements of life, giue eare to vnderſtand wiſedome.

10 How happeneth it, Iſrael, that thou art in thine enemies land, that thou art waxen old in a ſtrange countrey, that thou art defiled with the dead?

11 That thou art counted with them that goe downe into the graue?

12 Thou haſt forſaken the fountaine of wiſedome.

13 For if thou hadſt walked in the way of God, thou ſhouldeſt haue dwelled in peace for euer.

14 Learne where is wiſedome, where is ſtrength, where is vnderſtanding, that thou mayeſt know alſo where is length of daies, and life, where is the light of the eyes and peace.

15 Who hath found out her * place? or who hath come vnto her treaſures?

* Iob. 28. 12, 20.

16 Where are the princes of the heathen become, and ſuch as ruled the beaſts vpon the earth.

17 They that had their paſtime with the foules of the aire, and they that hoorded vp ſiluer and gold wherein men truſt, and made no end of their getting?

18 For they that wrought in ſiluer, and were ſo careful, and whoſe workes are vnſearchable,

19 They are vaniſhed, and gone downe to the graue, and others are come vp in their ſteads.

20 Young men haue ſeene light, and dwelt vpon the earth: but the way of knowledge haue they not known,

21 Nor vnderſtood the pathes thereof, nor laid hold of it: their children were farre off from that way.

22 It hath not beene heard of in Chanaan: neither hath it beene ſeene in Theman.

23 The Agarenes that ſeek wiſdome vpon earth, the marchants of Merran, and of Theman, the ‖ authors of fables, and ſearchers out of vnderſtanding: none of theſe haue known the way of wiſedome, or remember her pathes.

‖ Or, expounders.

24 O Iſrael, how great is the houſe of God? and how large is the place of his poſſeſſion?

25 Great, and hath none end: high, and vnmeaſurable.

26 There were the gyants, famous from the beginning, that were of ſo great ſtature, and ſo expert in warre.

27 Thoſe did not the Lord chuſe, neither gaue he the way of knowledge vnto them.

28 But they were deſtroyed, becauſe they had no wiſedome, and periſhed through their owne fooliſhneſſe.

29 Who hath gone vp into heauen and taken her, and brought her downe from the clouds?

30 Who hath gone ouer the Sea, and found her, & will bring her for pure gold?

31 No man knoweth her way, nor thinketh of her path.

32 But he that knoweth all things, knoweth her, and hath found her out with his vnderſtanding: he that prepared the earth for euermore, hath filled it with fourefooted beaſts.

33 He that ſendeth forth light, and it goeth: calleth it againe, and it obeyeth him with feare.

34 The ſtarres ſhined in their watches, and reioyced: when he calleth them, they ſay, Here we be, and ſo with cheerefulneſſe they ſhewed light vnto him that made them.

35 This is our God, and there ſhall none other be accounted of in compariſon of him.

36 He hath found out all the way of knowledge, and hath giuen it vnto Iacob his ſeruant, & to Iſrael his beloued.

37 *Afterward did he ſhew himſelfe vpon earth, and conuerſed with men.

* Pro. 8.31. Iohn 1.14.

CHAP. IIII.

1 The booke of Commandements, is that Wiſdome which was commended in the former chapter. 25 The Iewes are mooued to patience, and to hope for the deliuerance.

THis is the Booke of the commandements of God: and the Law that endureth for euer: all they that keepe it ſhall come to life: but ſuch as leaue it, ſhall die.

2 Turne thee, O Iacob, & take heed of it: walke † in the preſence of the light therof, that thou mayeſt be illuminated.

† Greeke, to the ſhining before the light thereof.

3 Giue not thine honour to another, nor the things that are profitable vnto thee, to a ſtrange nation.

4 O Iſrael, happie are wee: for things that are pleaſing to God, are made knowen vnto vs.

5 Be of good cheare, my people, the memoriall of Iſrael.

6 Ye were ſold to the nations, not for [your] deſtruction: but becauſe you moued God to wrath, ye were deliuered vnto the enemies.

7 For yee prouoked him that made you, by *ſacrificing vnto deuils, and not to God.

* 1. Cor. 10. 20.

8 Ye haue forgotten the euerlaſting God, that brought you vp, and ye haue grieued Ieruſalem that nourſed you.

9 For when ſhee ſaw the wrath of God cõming vpon you, ſhe ſaid: Hearken, O ye that dwell about Sion: God hath brought vpõ me great mourning.

10 For I ſaw the captiuitie of my ſonnes and daughters, which the euerlaſting brought vpon them.

11 With ioy did I nouriſh them: but ſent them away with weeping and mourning.

12 Let no man reioyce ouer me a widow, and forſaken of many, who for the ſinnes of my children, am left deſolate: becauſe they departed from the Law of God.

13 They knew not his ſtatutes, nor walked in the waies of his Commandements, nor trode in the pathes ‖ of diſcipline in his righteouſneſſe.

‖ Or, of his diſcipline in righteouſnes.

14 Let them that dwell about Sion come, and remember ye the captiuity of my ſonnes and daughters, which the euerlaſting hath brought vpon them.

15 For he hath brought a nation vpon them from far: a ſhameleſſe nation, and of a ſtrange language, who neither reuerenced old man, nor pitied childe.

16 Theſe haue caried away the deare beloued children of the widow, and left her that was alone, deſolate without daughters.

17 But what can I helpe you?

18 For he that brought theſe plagues vpon you, will deliuer you from the hands of your enemies.

19 Goe your way, O my children, goe your way: for I am left deſolate.

20 I haue put off the clothing of ‖ peace, and put vpon me the ſackcloth of my prayer. I will cry vnto the euerlaſting ‖ * in my dayes.

‖ Or, proſperitie. ‖ Or, in the time of mine affliction. * Pſa. 116.2. and 137.7.

21 Be of good cheare, O my children, cry vnto the Lord: & he ſhal deliuer you from the power & hand of the enemies.

22 For my hope is in the Euerlaſting that hee will ſaue you, and ioy is come vnto me from the Holy one, becauſe of the mercy which ſhall ſoone come vnto you from the euerlaſting our Sauiour.

23 For I ſent you out with mourning and weeping: but God will giue you to mee againe, with ioy and gladneſſe for euer.

24 Like as now the neighbours of Sion haue ſeene your captiuity: ſo ſhall they ſee ſhortly your ſaluation from our God, which ſhall come vpon you with great glory, and brightneſſe of the euerlaſting.

25 My children, ſuffer patiently the wrath that is come vpon you from God: for thine enemy hath perſecuted thee: but ſhortly thou ſhalt ſee his deſtruction, & ſhalt tread vpon his necke.

26 My ‖ delicate ones haue gone rough waies, and were taken away as a flocke caught of the enemies.

‖ Or, my dearelings.

27 Be of good comfort, O my children, and cry vnto God: for you ſhall be remembred of him that brought theſe things vpon you.

28 For as it was your minde to goe aſtray

aſtray from God: ſo being returned ſeeke him ten times more.

29 For he that hath brought theſe plagues vpon you, ſhall bring you euerlaſting ioy againe with your ſaluation.

30 Take a good heart, O Jeruſalem: for hee that gaue thee that name, will comfort thee.

31 Miſerable are they that afflicted thee, and reioyced at thy fall.

32 Miſerable are the cities which thy children ſerued: miſerable is ſhe that receiued thy ſonnes.

33 For as ſhee reioyced at thy ruine, and was glad of thy fall: ſo ſhall ſhe be grieued for her owne deſolation.

34 For I will take away the reioycing of her great multitude, and her pride ſhalbe turned in to mourning.

35 For fire ſhal come vpon her frō the euerlaſting, long to endure: and ſhe ſhal be inhabited of deuils for a great time.

36 O Jeruſalem, looke about thee toward the Eaſt, and behold the ioy that commeth vnto thee from God.

37 Loe, thy ſonnes come whom thou ſenteſt away: they come gathered together from the Eaſt to the Weſt, by the word of the holy One, reioycing in the glory of God.

CHAP. V.

1 Ieruſalem is moued to reioyce, 5 and to behold their returne out of captiuity with glory.

PUt off, O Jeruſalem, the garment of thy mourning and affliction, and put on the comelineſſe of the glory that commeth from God for euer.

2 Caſt about thee a double garment of the righteouſneſſe which commeth from God, and ſet a diademe on thine head of the glory of the euerlaſting.

3 For God will ſhew thy brightneſſe vnto euery countrey vnder heauen.

4 For thy name ſhall bee called of God for euer, The peace of righteouſneſſe, and the glory of Gods worſhip.

5 Ariſe, O Jeruſalem, and ſtand on high, and looke about toward the Eaſt, and behold thy children gathered from the weſt vnto the Eaſt by the word of the holy One, reioycing in the remembrance of God.

6 For they departed from thee on foote, and were ledde away of their enemies: but God bringeth them vnto thee exalted with glory, as children of the kingdome.

7 For God hath appointed that euery high hill, and banks of long continuance ſhould be caſt downe, and valleys filled vp, to make euen the ground, that Iſrael may goe ſafely in the glory of God.

8 Moreouer, euen the woods, & euery ſweet ſmelling tree, ſhall ouer ſhadow Iſrael by the commandement of God.

9 For God ſhall leade Iſrael with ioy, in the light of his glory, with the mercy and righteouſnes that commeth from him.

¶ The Epiſtle of Ieremie.

CHAP. VI.

1 The cauſe of the captiuity is their ſinne. 3 The place whereto they were caried, is Babylon: the vanitie of whoſe idols and idolatry are ſet foorth at large in this Chapter.

A Copy of an Epiſtle which Jeremie ſent vnto them which were to be led captiues into Babylon, by the king of the Babylonians, to certifie them as it was commanded him of God.

2 Becauſe of ꝑ ſinnes which ye haue committed before God, ye ſhall be led away captiues vnto Babylon by Nabuchodonoſor king of the Babylonians.

3 So when ye be come vnto Babylon, ye ſhal remaine there many yeeres, and for a long ſeaſon, namely ſeuen generations: and after that I will bring you away peaceably from thence.

4 *Now ſhal ye ſee in Babylon gods of ſiluer, and of gold, and of wood, borne vpon ſhoulders, which cauſe the nations to feare.

5 Beware therefore that yee in no wiſe be like to ſtrangers, neither be yee afraid of them, when yee ſee the multitude before them, and behinde them, worſhipping them.

6 But ſay yee in your hearts, O Lord, We muſt worſhip thee.

7 For mine Angel is with you, and I my ſelfe caring for your ſoules.

8 As for their tongue, it is poliſhed by the workeman, and they themſelues are guilded and laid ouer with ſiluer, yet are they but falſe and cannot ſpeake.

9 And taking golde, as it were for a virgine that loues to go gay, they make crownes for the heads of their gods.

10 Sometimes alſo the Prieſts conuey from their gods golde and ſiluer, and beſtowit vpon themſelues.

* Eſai. 44. 8, 9, 10. and 46. 5, 7. pſal. 115. 4. wiſ. 13. 10.

11 Yea they will giue thereof to the ‖common harlots, and decke them as men with garments [being] gods of ſiluer, and gods of gold, and wood.

‖ Or, which proſtitute themſelues openly.

12 Yet cannot theſe gods ſaue themſelues from ruſt and moths, though they be couered with purple raiment.

13 They wipe their faces becauſe of the duſt of the Temple, when there is much vpon them.

14 And he that cannot put to death one that offendeth him, holdeth a ſceptter as though hee were a iudge of the countrey.

15 Hee hath alſo in his right hand a dagger, and an axe: but cannot deliuer himſelfe from warre and theeues.

16 Whereby they are knowen not to bee gods, therefore feare them not.

17 For like as a veſſell that a man vſeth, is nothing worth when it is broken: euen ſo it is with their gods: when they be ſet vp in the Temple, their eyes be full of duſt, through the feet of them that come in.

‖ Or, courts.

18 And as the ‖doores are made ſure on euery ſide, vpon him that offendeth the king, as being committed to ſuffer death: euen ſo the prieſts make faſt their temples, with doores, with lockes and barres, leſt their gods bee ſpoiled with robbers.

19 They light them candles, yea, more then for themſelues, whereof they cannot ſee one.

20 They are as one of the beames of the temple, yet they ſay, their hearts are † gnawed vpon by things creeping out of the earth, & when they eate them and their clothes, they feele it not.

† Gr. licked.

21 Their faces are blacked, through the ſmoke that comes out of the temple.

22 Vpon their bodies and heads, ſit battes, ſwallowes, and birds, and the cats alſo.

23 By this you may know that they are no gods: therefore feare them not.

24 Notwithſtanding the gold that is about them, to make them beautifull, except they wipe off the ruſt they will not ſhine: for neither when they were molten did they feele it.

25 The things wherein there is no breath, are bought for ‖a moſt hie price.

‖ Or, any price.

26 * They are borne vpon ſhoulders, hauing no feete, whereby they declare vnto men that they be nothing worth.

* Eſa. 46. 7.

27 They alſo that ſerue them, are aſhamed: for if they fall to the ground at any time, they cannot riſe vp againe of themſelues: neither if one ſet them vpright can they moue of themſelues: neither if they be bowed downe, can they make themſelues ſtreight: but they ſet ‖ gifts before them as vnto dead men.

‖ Or, offrings

28 As for the things that are ſacrificed vnto them, their prieſts ſell and ‖ abuſe: in like maner their wiues lay vp part thereof in ſalt: but vnto the poore and impotent, they giue nothing of it.

‖ Or, ſpend.

29 Menſtruous women, and women in childbed * eate their ſacrifices: by theſe things ye may know that they are no gods: feare them not.

* Leu. 12. 4.

30 For how can they be called gods? becauſe women ſet meate before the gods of ſiluer, gold, and wood.

31 And the prieſts ſit in their temples, hauing their clothes rent, and their heads and beards ſhauen, and nothing vpon their heads.

32 They roare and crie before their gods: as men doe at the feaſt when one is dead.

33 The prieſtes alſo take off their garments, and clothe their wiues and children.

34 Whether it be euill that one doth vnto them, or good: they are not able to recompenſe it: they can neither ſet vp a king, nor put him downe.

35 In like maner, they can neither giue riches nor money: though a man make a vowe vnto them, and keepe it not, they will not require it.

36 They can ſaue no man from death, neither deliuer the weake from the mightie.

37 They cannot reſtore a blind man to his ſight, nor helpe any man in his diſtreſſe.

38 They can ſhew no mercie to the widow: nor doe good to the fatherleſſe.

39 Their gods of wood, and which are ouerlaid with gold, and ſiluer, are like the ſtones that be hewen out of the mountaine: they that worſhip them ſhall be confounded.

40 How ſhould a man then thinke and ſay that they are gods? when euen the Chaldeans themſelues diſhonor them.

41 Who if they ſhall ſee one dumbe that cannot ſpeake, they ‖ bring him and intreate Bel that he may ſpeake, as though he were able to vnderſtand.

‖ Or, bid him call vpon Bel.

42 Yet they cannot vnderſtand this themſelues, and leaue them: for they haue no ‖ knowledge.

‖ Or, ſence.

43 The

43 The women also with cordes about them, sitting in the wayes, burne brannе for perfume: but if any of them drawen by some that passeth by, lie with him, she reproacheth her fellow that she was not thought as worthy as her selfe, nor her cord broken.

44 Whatsoeuer is done among them is false: how may it then be thought or said that they are gods?

45 They are made of carpenters, and goldsmiths, they can be nothing else, then the workman will haue them to be.

46 And they themselues that made them, can neuer continue long, how should then the things that are made of them, be gods?

47 For they left lies and reproaches to them that come after.

48 For when there commeth any warre or plague vpon them, the priests consult with themselues, where they may be hidden with them.

49 How then cannot men perceiue, that they be no gods, which can neither saue themselues from warre nor from plague?

*Psal.115.4.wisdom.13.10.

50 *For seeing they be but of wood, and ouerlaide with siluer and gold: it shall be knowen hereafter that they are false.

51 And it shall manifestly appeare to all nations and kings, that they are no gods: but the workes of mens hands, and that there is no worke of God in them.

52 Who then may not know that they are no gods?

53 For neither can they set vp a king in the land, nor giue raine vnto men.

54 Neither can they iudge their owne cause, nor redresse a wrong being vnable: for they are as crowes between heauen and earth.

55 Whereupon when fire falleth vpon the house of gods of wood, or layd ouer with gold or siluer, their priests will fly away, & escape: but they themselues shall be burnt asunder like beames.

56 Moreouer they cannot withstand any king or enemies: how can it then be thought or said that they be gods?

57 Neither are those gods of wood, and layd ouer with siluer or gold able to escape either from theeues or robbers.

58 Whose gold, and siluer, and garments wherwith they are clothed, they that are strong doe take, and goe away withall: neither are they able to helpe themselues.

59 Therefore it is better to be a king that sheweth his power, or else a profitable vessell in an house, which the owner shall haue vse of, then such false gods: or to be a doore in an house to keepe such things safe as be therein, then such false gods: or a pillar of wood in a palace, then such false gods.

60 For Sunne, Moone, and starres, being bright and sent to doe their offices, are obedient.

61 In like maner the lightning when it breaketh forth is easie to bee seene, and after the same maner ‖ the wind bloweth in euery country.

‖ Or, the same wind.

62 And when God commandeth the clouds to goe ouer the whole world: they doe as they are bidden:

63 And the fire sent from aboue to consume hilles and woods, doth as it is commanded: but these are like vnto them neither in shew, nor power.

64 Wherefore it is neither to be supposed nor said, that they are gods, seeing they are able, neither to iudge causes, nor to doe good vnto men.

65 Knowing therefore that they are no gods, feare them not.

66 For they can neither curse nor blesse kings.

67 Neither can they shew signes in the heauens among the heathen: nor shine as the Sunne, nor giue light as the Moone.

68 The beasts are better then they: for they can get vnder a couert, and helpe themselues.

69 It is then by no meanes manifest vnto vs that they are gods: therefore feare them not.

70 For as a scarrow in a garden of Cucumbers keepeth nothing: so are their gods of wood, and laid ouer with siluer and gold.

71 And likewise their gods of wood, and laid ouer with siluer and gold, are like to a white thorne in an orchard that euery bird sitteth vpon: as also to a dead body, that is cast into the darke.

72 And you shall know them to be no gods, by the ‖ bright purple that rotteth vpon them: and they themselues afterward shall be eaten, and shall be a reproach in the country.

‖ Or purple and brightnesse.

73 Better therefore is the iust man that hath none idoles: for he shall be farre from reproach.

The

¶ The Song of the three holy children,

which followeth in the third Chapter of Daniel after this place, [And they walked in the midſt of the fire, praiſing God, and bleſsing the Lord.] That which followeth is not in the Hebrew; to wit, [Then Azarias ſtood vp] vnto theſe wordes, [And Nabuchodonoſor.]

1 Azarias his praier and confeſſion in the flame, 24 wherewith the Chaldeans about the ouen were conſumed, but the three children within it were not hurt. 28 The Song of the three children in the ouen.

THEN Azarias ſtood vp & prayed on this manner, and opening his mouth in the midſt of the fire, ſaid,

2 Bleſſed art thou, O Lord God of our fathers: thy Name is worthy to be praiſed, and glorified for euermore.

3 For thou art righteous in all the things that thou haſt done to vs: yea, true are all thy workes: thy wayes are right, and *all thy iudgements trueth.

4 In all the things that thou haſt brought vpon vs, and vpon the holy citie of our fathers, euen Jeruſalem, thou haſt executed true iudgement: for according to trueth and iudgement, didſt thou bring all theſe things vpon vs, becauſe of our ſinnes.

5 For wee haue ſinned and committed iniquitie, departing from thee.

6 In all things haue we treſpaſſed, and not obeyed thy Commandements, nor kept them, neither done as thou haſt commanded vs, that it might goe well with vs.

7 Wherefore all that thou haſt brought vpon vs, and euery thing that thou haſt done to vs, thou haſt done in true iudgement.

8 And thou didſt deliuer vs into the hands of lawleſſe enemies, moſt hatefull forſakers [of God] and to an vniuſt King, and the moſt wicked in all the world.

9 And now wee can not open our mouthes, we are become a ſhame, and reproch to thy ſeruants, and to them that worſhip thee.

10 Yet deliuer vs not vp wholy for thy Names ſake, neither diſanull thou thy Couenant:

11 And cauſe not thy mercy to depart from vs: for thy beloued Abrahams ſake: for thy ſeruant Iſaacs ſake, and for thy holy Iſraels ſake.

12 To whom thou haſt ſpoken and promiſed, That thou wouldeſt multiply their ſeed as the ſtarres of heauen, and as the ſand that lyeth vpon the ſea ſhore.

13 For we, O Lord, are become leſſe then any nation, and bee kept vnder this day in all the world, becauſe of our ſinnes.

14 Neither is there at this time, Prince, or Prophet, or leader, or burnt offering, or ſacrifice, or oblation, or incenſe, or place to ſacrifice before thee, and to finde mercie.

15 Neuertheleſſe in a contrite heart, and an humble ſpirit, let vs be accepted.

16 Like as in the burnt offering of rammes and bullockes, and like as in ten thouſands of fat lambes: ſo let our ſacrifice bee in thy ſight this day, and [grant] that wee may wholy goe after thee: for they ſhall not bee confounded that put their truſt in thee.

17 And now wee follow thee, with all our heart, wee feare thee, and ſeeke thy face.

18 Put vs not to ſhame: but deale with vs after thy louing kindeneſſe, and according to the multitude of thy mercies.

19 Deliuer vs alſo according to thy marueilous workes, and giue glory to thy Name, O Lord, and let all them that doe thy ſeruants hurt be aſhamed.

20 And let them be ‖confounded in all

* Pſal. 25. 10.

‖ *Or, by thy power and might.*

all their power and might, and let their ſtrength be broken.

21 And let them know that thou art Lord, the onely God, and glorious ouer the whole world.

22 And the kings ſeruants that put them in, ceaſed not to make the ouen hote with ‖ roſin, pitch, towe, and ſmall wood.

‖ *Or, Naptha, which is a certaine kind of fat and chalkie clay. Plin. lib. 2. c. 105.*

23 So that the flame ſtreamed forth aboue the fornace, fourtie and nine cubites:

24 And it paſſed through, and burnt thoſe Caldeans it found about the fornace.

25 But the Angel of the Lord came downe into the ouen, together with Azarias and his fellowes, and ſmote the flame of the fire out of the ouen:

26 And made the midſt of the fornace, as it had bene a ‖ moiſt whiſtling wind, ſo that the fire touched them not at all, neither hurt nor troubled them.

‖ *Or, coole.*

27 Then the three, as out of one mouth, praiſed, glorified, and bleſſed God in the fornace, ſaying;

28 Bleſſed art thou, O Lord God of our fathers: and to be praiſed and exalted aboue all for euer.

29 And bleſſed is thy glorious and holy Name: and to be praiſed and exalted aboue all for euer.

30 Bleſſed art thou in the Temple of thine holy glory: and to be praiſed and glorified aboue all for euer.

31 Bleſſed art thou that beholdeſt the depths, and ſitteſt vpon the Cherubims, and to be praiſed and exalted aboue all for euer.

32 Bleſſed art thou on the glorious Throne of thy kingdome: and to bee praiſed and glorified aboue all for euer.

33 Bleſſed art thou in the firmament of heauen: and aboue all to be praiſed and glorified for euer.

34 O all yee Workes of the Lorde, bleſſe ye the Lord: praiſe and exalt him ‖ aboue all for euer.

‖ *Or, highly exalt: and ſo in the reſt.*

35 *O ye heauens, bleſſe ye the Lord: praiſe and exalt him aboue all for euer.

*Pſal. 148. 4

36 O yee Angels of the Lord, bleſſe ye the Lord: praiſe and exalt him aboue all for euer.

37 O all ye waters that be aboue the heauen, bleſſe yee the Lord: praiſe and exalt him aboue all for euer.

38 O all yee powers of the Lord, bleſſe ye the Lord: praiſe and exalt him aboue all for euer.

39 O yee Sunne and Moone, bleſſe ye the Lord: praiſe and exalt him aboue for euer.

40 O ye ſtarres of heauen, bleſſe ye the Lord: praiſe and exalt him aboue all for euer.

41 O euery ſhowre and dew, bleſſe ye the Lord: praiſe and exalt him aboue all for euer.

42 O all ye windes, bleſſe yee the Lord: praiſe and exalt him aboue all for euer.

43 O yee fire and heate, bleſſe ye the Lord: praiſe and exalt him aboue all for euer.

44 O yee winter and Summer, bleſſe ye the Lord: praiſe and exalt him aboue all for euer.

45 O ye dewes and ſtormes of ſnow, bleſſe ye the Lord: praiſe and exalt him aboue all for euer.

46 O ye nights and dayes, bleſſe ye the Lord: praiſe and exalt him aboue all for euer.

47 O ye light and darkeneſſe, bleſſe ye the Lord: praiſe and exalt him aboue all for euer.

48 O yee yce and colde, bleſſe ye the Lord: praiſe and exalt him aboue all for euer.

49 O ye froſt and ſnow, bleſſe ye the Lord: praiſe and exalt him aboue all for euer.

50 O ye lightnings and clouds, bleſſe ye the Lord: praiſe and exalt him aboue all for euer.

51 O let the earth bleſſe the Lord: praiſe and exalt him aboue all for euer.

52 O ye mountaines and little hils, bleſſe ye the Lord: praiſe and exalt him aboue all for euer.

53 O all ye things that grow on the earth, bleſſe ye the Lord: praiſe and exalt him aboue all for euer.

54 O yee fountaines, bleſſe yee the Lord: praiſe and exalt him aboue all for euer.

55 O ye ſeas and riuers, bleſſe ye the Lord: praiſe and exalt him aboue all for euer.

56 O ye whales and all that moone in the waters, bleſſe ye the Lord: praiſe and exalt him aboue all for euer.

57 O all ye foules of the † aire, bleſſe ye the Lord: praiſe and exalt him aboue all for euer.

† *Gr. heauen.*

58 O all ye beaſts and cattell, bleſſe ye the Lord: praiſe and exalt him aboue all for euer.

59 O ye

59 O ye children of men, bleſſe yee the Lord: praiſe and exalt him aboue all for euer.

60 O Iſrael bleſſe ye the Lord: praiſe and exalt him aboue all for euer.

61 O ye prieſts of the Lord, bleſſe ye the Lord: praiſe and exalt him aboue all for euer.

62 O ye ſeruants of the Lord, bleſſe ye the Lord: praiſe and exalt him aboue all for euer.

63 O ye ſpirits and ſoules of the righteous, bleſſe ye the Lord, praiſe and exalt him aboue all for euer.

64 O ye ‖ holy and humble men of heart, bleſſe ye the Lord: praiſe and exalt him aboue all for euer.

‖ *Or, Saints*

65 O Ananias, Azarias, and Miſael, bleſſe ye the Lord, praiſe and exalt him aboue all for euer: for hee hath deliuered vs from ‖ hell, and ſaued vs from the hand of death, and deliuered vs out of the mids of the furnace, [and] burning flame: euen out of the mids of the fire hath he deliuered vs.

‖ *Or, grace.*

66 O giue thanks vnto the Lord, becauſe he is gracious: for his mercie endureth for euer.

67 O all ye that worſhip the Lord, bleſſe the God of gods, praiſe him, and giue him thankes: for his mercie endureth for euer.

¶ The hiſtorie of Suſanna, ſet apart from the beginning of Daniel, becauſe it is not in Hebrew, as neither the narration of † Bel and the Dragon.

† *Gr, Bels Dragon.*

16 Two Iudges hide themſelues in the garden of Suſanna to haue their pleaſure of her: 28 which when they could not obteine, they accuſe and cauſe her to be condemned for adulterie, 46 but Daniel examineth the matter againe, and findeth the two iudges falſe.

THere dwelt a man in Babylon, called Joakim.

2 And hee tooke a wife, whoſe name was Suſanna, the daughter of Chelcias, a very faire woman, and one that feared the Lord.

3 Her parents alſo were righteous, and taught their daughter according to the Law of Moſes.

4 Now Joakim was a great rich man, and had a faire garden ioyning vnto his houſe, and to him reſorted the Iewes: becauſe he was more honourable then all others.

5 The ſame yeere were appointed two of the Ancients of the people to be iudges, ſuch as the Lord ſpake of, that wickednes came from Babylon from ancient iudges, who ſeemed to gouerne the people.

6 Theſe kept much at Joakims houſe: and all that had any ſuits in law, came vnto them.

7 Now when the people departed away at noone, Suſanna went into her husbands garden to walke.

8 And the two Elders ſaw her going in euery day and walking: ſo that their luſt was inflamed toward her.

9 And they peruerted their owne mind, and turned away their eyes, that they might not looke vnto heauen, nor remember iuſt iudgements.

10 And albeit they both were wounded with her loue: yet durſt not one ſhew another his griefe.

11 For they were aſhamed to declare their luſt, that they deſired to haue to doe with her.

12 Yet they watched diligently from day to day to ſee her.

13 And the one ſaid to the other, Let vs now goe home: for it is dinner time.

14 So when they were gone out, they parted the one from the other, and turning backe againe they came to the ſame place, and after that they had aſked one another the cauſe, they acknowledged their luſt: then appointed they a time both together, when they might find her alone.

15 And it fell out as they watched a fit time, ſhe went in † as before, with two maids onely, and ſhe was deſirous to

† *Gr. as yeſterday and the day before.*

to wash her selfe in the garden: for it was hot.

16 And there was no body there saue the two Elders, that had hid themselues, and watched her.

17 Then she said to her maids, Bring me oile and washing balls, and shut the garden doores, that I may wash me.

18 And they did as she bad them, and shut the garden doores, and went out themselues at ‖ priuie doores to fetch the things that she had commaunded them: but they saw not the Elders, because they were hid.

‖ *Or, side doores.*

19 Now when the maids were gone forth, the two Elders rose vp, and ran vnto her, saying,

20 Behold, the garden doores are shut, that no man can see vs, and we are in loue with thee: therefore consent vnto vs, and lie with vs.

21 If thou wilt not, we will beare witnesse against thee, that a young man was with thee: and therefore thou didst send away thy maides from thee.

22 Then Sufanna sighed and said, I am straited on euery side: for if I doe this thing, it is death vnto me: and if I doe it not, I cannot escape your hands.

23 It is better for me to fall into your hands, and not doe it: then to sinne in the sight of the Lord.

24 With that Sufanna cried with a loud voice: and the two Elders cried out against her.

25 Then ranne the one, and opened the garden doore.

26 So when the seruants of the house heard the cry in the garden, they rushed in at a priuie doore to see what was done vnto her.

27 But when the Elders had declared their matter, the seruants were greatly ashamed: for there was neuer such a report made of Sufanna.

28 And it came to passe the next day, when the people were assembled to her husband Joacim, the two Elders came also full of mischieuous imagination against Sufanna to put her to death,

29 And said before the people, Send for Sufanna, the daughter of Chelcias, Joacims wife. And so they sent.

30 So she came with her father and mother, her children and all her kinred.

31 Now Sufanna was a very delicate woman and beauteous to behold.

32 And these wicked men commanded to vncouer her face (for she was couered) that they might be filled with her beautie.

33 Therefore her friends, and all that saw her, wept.

34 Then the two Elders stood vp in the midst of the people, and laid their hands vpon her head.

35 And she weeping looked vp towards heauen: for her heart trusted in the Lord.

36 And the Elders said, As we walked in the garden alone, this woman came in, with two maides, and shut the garden doores, & sent the maides away.

37 Then a young man who there was hid, came vnto her & lay with her.

38 Then we that stood in a corner of the garden, seeing this wickednesse, ran vnto them.

39 And when we saw them together, the man we could not hold: for he was stronger then we, and opened the doore, and leaped out.

40 But hauing taken this woman, we asked who the young man was: but she would not tell vs: these things doe we testifie.

41 Then the assembly beleeued them, as those that were the Elders and Judges of the people: so they condemned her to death.

42 Then Sufanna cried out with a loud voice and said: O euerlasting God that knowest the secrets, and knowest all things before they be:

43 Thou knowest that they haue borne false witnesse against me, and behold I must die: whereas I neuer did such things, as these men haue maliciously inuented against me.

44 And the Lord heard her voice.

45 Therefore when she was led to be put to death: the Lord raised vp the holy spirit of a young youth, whose name was Daniel,

46 Who cried with a loud voice: I am cleare frō the blood of this woman.

47 Then all the people turned them towards him, & said: What meane these words that thou hast spoken?

48 So he standing in the midst of them, said, Are ye such fooles ye sonnes of Israel, that without examination or knowledge of the truth, ye haue condemned a daughter of Israel?

49 Returne againe to the place of iudgement: for they haue borne false witnesse against her

50 Wherefore all the people turned

againe in haſt, and the Elders ſaid vnto him, Come ſit downe among vs, and ſhew it vs, ſeeing God hath giuen thee the honour of an Elder.

51 Then ſaid Daniel vnto them, Put theſe two aſide one farre from another, and I will examine them.

52 So when they were put aſunder one from another, hee called one of them, and ſaid vnto him, O thou that art waxen old in wickednesſe: now thy ſinnes which thou haſt committed afore time, are come [to light.]

53 For thou haſt pronounced falſe iudgement, and haſt condemned the innocent, and haſt let the guilty goe free, albeit the Lord ſaith, * The innocent and righteous ſhalt thou not ſlay.

54 Now then if thou haſt ſeene her: tell me, Vnder what tree ſaweſt thou them companying together? Who anſwered, Vnder a † maſticke tree.

55 And Daniel ſaid, Very wel, Thou haſt lied againſt thine owne head: for euen now the Angel of God hath receiued the ſentence of God, to cut thee in two.

56 So hee put him aſide, and commanded to bring the other, & ſaid vnto him, O thou ſeed of Chanaan, and not of Iuda, beauty hath deceiued thee, and luſt hath peruerted thine heart.

57 Thus haue yee dealt with the daughters of Iſrael, and they for feare companied with you: but the daughter of Iuda would not abide your wickednesſe.

58 Now therefore tell mee, Vnder what tree didſt thou take them companying together? Who anſwered, Vnder a ‖ holme tree.

59 Then ſaid Daniel vnto him, Well: thou haſt alſo lied againſt thine owne head: for the Angel of God waiteth with the ſword to cut thee in two, that he may deſtroy you.

60 With that all the aſſembly cried out with a lowd voice, and praiſed God who ſaueth them that truſt in him.

61 And they aroſe againſt the two Elders, (for Daniel had conuicted them of falſe witneſſe by their owne mouth)

62 And according to the Law of Moſes, they did vnto them in ſuch ſort as they * maliciouſly intended to doe to their neighbour: And they put them to death. Thus the innocent blood was ſaued the ſame day.

63 Therefore Chelcias and his wife praiſed God for their daughter Suſanna, with Joacim her huſband, and all the kinred: becauſe there was no diſhoneſtie found in her.

64 From that day forth was Daniel had in great reputation in the ſight of the people.

* Exod. 23. 7.

† Gr. lentiske tree.

‖ Or, kinde of oake.

* Deut. 19 19. prou. 19. 5.

¶ The hiſtory of the deſtruction of † Bel and the Dragon, cut off from the end of Daniel.

† Gr. Bels Dragon.

19 The fraud of Bels Prieſts, is diſcouered by Daniel, 27 and the Dragon ſlaine, which was worſhipped. 33 Daniel is preſerued in the Lions denne. 42 The King doeth acknowledge the God of Daniel, and caſteth his enemies into the ſame denne.

AND King Aſtyages was gathered to his fathers, and Cyrus of Perſia receiued his kingdome.

2 And Daniel ‖ conuerſed with the king, and was honored aboue all his friends.

‖ Or, lined with the King.

3 Now the Babylonians had an Idol called Bel, and there were ſpent vpon him euery day twelue great meaſures of fine flowre, and fourtie ſheepe, and ſixe veſſels of wine.

4 And the king worſhipped it, and went daily to adore it: but Daniel worſhipped his owne God. And the king ſaid vnto him, Why doeſt not thou worſhip Bel?

5 Who anſwered and ſaid, Becauſe I may not worſhip idols made with hands, but the liuing God, who hath created the heauen, and the earth, and hath ſouereignty ouer all fleſh.

6 Then ſaide the King vnto him, Thinkeſt thou not that Bel is a liuing god? ſeeſt thou not how much he eateth

eateth and drinketh euery day?

7 Then Daniel ſmiled, and ſaid, O king, be not deceiued: for this is but clay within, and braſſe without, and did neuer *eate or drinke any thing.

*Eccluſ. 30. 19.

8 So the king was wroth, and called for his Priests, and ſaid vnto them, If yee tell me not who this is that deuoureth theſe expenſes, ye ſhall die.

9 But if ye can certifie me that Bel deuoureth them, then Daniel ſhall die: for hee hath ſpoken blaſphemie againſt Bel. And Daniel ſayd vnto the king, Let it be according to thy word.

10 (Now the Priests of Bel were threeſcore and tenne, beſide their wiues and children) and the king went with Daniel into the temple of Bel.

11 So Bels Priests ſaid, Loe, wee goe out: but thou, O king, ſet on the meate, and make ready the wine, and ſhut the doore faſt, and ſeale it with thine owne ſignet:

12 And to morrow, when thou commeſt in, if thou findeſt not that Bel hath eaten vp all, wee will ſuffer death; or elſe Daniel, that ſpeaketh falſely againſt vs.

13 And they little regarded it: for vnder the table they had made a priuie entrance, whereby they entred in continually, and conſumed thoſe things.

14 So when they were gone forth, the king ſet meates before Bel. Now Daniel had commanded his ſeruants to bring aſhes, and thoſe they ſtrewed throughout all the temple, in the preſence of the king alone: then went they out and ſhut the doore, ſealed it with the kings ſignet, and ſo departed.

15 Now in the night came the Priests with their wiues and children (as they were woont to doe) and did eate and drinke vp all.

16 In the morning betime the king aroſe, and Daniel with him.

17 And the king ſaid, Daniel, are the ſeales whole? And he ſaid, Yea, O king, they be whole.

18 And aſſoone as he had opened the doore, the king looked vpon the table, and cried with a lowde voice, Great art thou, O Bel, and with thee is no deceit at all.

19 Then laughed Daniel, and helde the king that he ſhould not goe in, and ſayd, Behold now the pauement, and marke well whoſe footſteps are theſe.

20 And the king ſaid, I ſee the footſteps of men, women and children: and then the king was angry,

21 And tooke the Priests, with their wiues and children, who ſhewed him the priuy doores, where they came in, and conſumed ſuch things as were vpon the table.

22 Therefore the king ſlew them, and deliuered Bel into Daniels power, who deſtroyed him and his temple.

23 ‖ And in that ſame place there was a great Dragon, which they of Babylon worſhipped.

‖ Some adde this title: Of the Dragon.

24 And the king ſaid vnto Daniel, Wilt thou alſo ſay that this is of braſſe? loe, he liueth, he eateth and drinketh, thou canſt not ſay, that he is no liuing God: therefore worſhip him.

25 Then ſaid Daniel vnto the king, I will worſhip the Lord my God: for he is the liuing God.

26 But giue me leaue, O king, and I ſhall ſlay this dragon without ſword or ſtaffe. The king ſayde, I giue thee leaue.

27 Then Daniel tooke pitch, fat, and haire, and did ſeethe them together, and made lumpes thereof: this hee put in the Dragons mouth, and ſo the Dragon burſt in ſunder: and Daniel ſaid, ‖ Loe, theſe are the gods you worſhip.

‖ Or, Behold what you worſhip.

28 When they of Babylon heard that, they tooke great indignation, and conſpired againſt the king, ſaying, The king is become a Iew, and he hath deſtroyed Bel, he hath ſlaine the Dragon, and put the Priests to death.

29 So they came to the king, and ſaid, Deliuer vs Daniel, or elſe we will deſtroy thee and thine houſe.

30 Now when the king ſawe that they preſſed him ſore, being conſtrained, he *deliuered Daniel vnto them:

*Dan. 6. 16.

31 Who caſt him into the lions den, where he was ſixe dayes.

32 And in the den there were ſeuen lyons, and they had giuen them euery day ‖ two carkeiſes, and two ſheepe: which then were not giuen to them, to the intent they might deuoure Daniel.

‖ Or, two ſlaues.

33 Now there was in Iury a Prophet called Habacuc, who had ‖ made pottage, & had broken bread in a boule, and was going into the field, for to bring it to the reapers.

‖ Or, ſodde.

34 But the Angel of the Lord ſaid vnto Habacuc, Goe carrie the dinner

that thou haſt into Babylon vnto Daniel, who is in the lions denne.

35 And Habacuc ſaid, Lord, I neuer ſaw Babylon: neither do I know where the denne is.

36 Then the Angel of the Lord tooke him by the crowne, and *bare him by the haire of his head, and through the vehemencie of his ſpirit, ſet him in Babylon ouer the den.

37 And Habacuc cryed, ſaying, O Daniel, Daniel, *take the dinner which God hath ſent thee.

38 And Daniel ſaide, Thou haſt remembred mee, O GOD: neither haſt thou forſaken them that ſeeke thee, and loue thee.

39 So Daniel aroſe and did eate: and the Angel of the Lord ſet Habacuc in his owne place againe immediatly.

40 Vpon the ſeuenth day the king went to bewaile Daniel: and when he came to the den, he looked in, and behold, Daniel was ſitting.

41 Then cried the king with a loud voyce, ſaying, Great art thou, O Lord God of Daniel, and there is none other beſides thee.

42 *And he drew him out: and caſt thoſe that were the cauſe of his deſtruction into the den: and they were deuoured in a moment before his face.

*Ezek. 8. 3.

*1 King. 17. 4.

*Ier. 37. 17

¶ The prayer of Manaſſes King of Iuda, when he was holden captiue in Babylon.

O Lord, Almighty God of our Fathers, Abraham, Iſaac, and Jacob, and of their righteous ſeed: who haſt made heauen and earth, with all the ornament thereof: Who haſt bound the Sea by the word of thy Commaundement: who haſt ſhut vp the deepe, and ſealed it by thy terrible and glorious Name, Whome all men feare, and tremble before thy power: for the Maieſtie of thy glory cannot bee borne, and thine angry threatning towards ſinners is inportable: but thy mercifull promiſe is vnmeaſurable and vnſearchable: for thou art the moſt High Lord, of great compaſſion, long ſuffering, very mercifull, and repenteſt of the euils of men. Thou, O Lord, according to thy great goodneſſe haſt promiſed repentance, and forgiueneſſe to them that haue ſinned againſt thee: and of thine infinite mercies haſt appointed repentance vnto ſinners that they may be ſaued. Thou therefore, O Lord, that art the God of the iuſt, haſt not appointed repentance to the iuſt, as to Abraham, and Iſaac, and Jacob, which haue not ſinned againſt thee: but thou haſt appointed repentance vnto me that am a ſinner: for I haue ſinned aboue the number of the ſands of the Sea. My tranſgreſſions, O Lord, are multiplied: my tranſgreſſions are multiplied, and I am not worthy to behold and ſee the height of heauen, for the multitude of mine iniquitie. I am bowed downe with many yron bands, that I cannot lift vp mine head, ||neither haue any releaſe: For I haue prouoked thy wrath, and done euill before thee, I did not thy Will, neither kept I thy Commaundements: I haue ſet vp abominations, and haue multiplied offences. Now therefore I bow the knee of mine heart, beſeeching thee of grace: I haue ſinned, O Lord, I haue ſinned, and I acknowledge mine iniquities: Wherefore I humbly beſeech thee, forgiue me, O Lord, forgiue me, and deſtroy me not with mine iniquities. Be not angry with me for euer, by reſerning euill for me, neither condemne mee into the lower parts of the earth. For thou art the God, euen the God of them that repent: and in me thou wilt ſhew all thy goodneſſe: for thou wilt ſaue me that am vnworthy, according to thy great mercie. Therefore I will praiſe thee for euer all the dayes of my life: for all the powers of the heauens doe praiſe thee, and thine is the glory for euer and euer, Amen.

||*Or, neither take my breath.*

¶ The

¶ The first booke of the Maccabees.

CHAP. I.

14 Antiochus gaue leaue to set vp the fashions of the Gentiles in Hierusalem, 22 And spoiled it, & the temple in it, 57 And set vp therin the abomination of desolation, 63 And slew those that did circumcise their children.

AND it happened, after that Alexander sonne of Philip, the Macedonian, who came out of the land of ‖ Chettim, had smitten Darius king of the Persians and Medes, that hee reigned in his stead, the first ouer Greece,

‖ *Or, Chethim.*

2 And made many wars, and wan many strong holds, and slew the kings of the earth,

3 And went through to the ends of the earth, and tooke spoiles of many nations, insomuch, that the earth was quiet before him, whereupon ‖ he was exalted, and his heart was lifted vp.

‖ *Or, his heart was exalted and lifted vp.*

4 And he gathered a mighty strong hoste, and ruled ouer countries, and nations and ‖ kings, who became tributaries vnto him.

‖ *Or, kingdomes which became &c.*

5 And after these things he fell sicke, and perceiued † that he should die.

† *Gre. that he dieth.*

6 Wherefore he called his seruants, such as were honourable, and had bin brought vp with him from his youth, and parted his kingdome among them, while he was yet aliue:

7 So Alexander reigned twelue yeeres, and (then) died.

8 And his seruants bare rule euery one in his place.

9 And after his death they all put crowues [vpon themselues] so did their sonnes after them, many yeeres, and euils were multiplied in the earth.

10 And there came out of them a wicked roote, Antiochus [surnamed] Epiphanes, sonne of Antiochus the king, who had beene an hostage at Rome, and he reigned in the hundreth and thirty and seuenth yeere of the kingdome of the Greekes.

11 In those daies went there out of Israel wicked men, who perswaded many, saying, Let vs goe, and make a couenant with the heathen, that are round about vs: for since we departed from them, † we haue had much sorrow.

† *Gre. many euils haue found vs.*

12 So this deuise pleased them well.

13 Then certaine of the people were so forward herein, that they went to the king, who gaue them licence to doe after the ordinances of the heathen.

14 Whereupon ‖ they built a place of exercise at Jerusalem, according to the customes of the heathen,

‖ *Or, set vp an open schoole at Ierusalem.*

15 And made themselues, vncircumcised, and forsooke the holy couenant, and ioyned themselues to the heathen, and were sold to doe mischiefe.

16 Now when the kingdome was established, before Antiochus, hee thought to reigne ouer Egypt, that he might haue ỹ dominion of two realms:

17 Wherefore he entred into Egypt with a great multitude, with chariots, and elephants, and horsemen, and a great nauie,

18 And made warre against Ptolomee king of Egypt, but Ptolomee was afraide of him, and fled: and many were wounded to death.

19 Thus they got the strong cities in the land of Egypt, and hee tooke the spoiles thereof.

20 And after that Antiochus had smitten Egypt, he returned againe in the hundreth fortie and third yeere, and went vp against Israel and Jerusalem with a great multitude,

21 And entred proudly into the sanctuarie, and tooke away the golden altar, and the candlesticke of light, and all the vessels thereof,

22 And the table of the shewbread, and the powring vessels, and the vials, and the censers of gold, & the vaile, and the crowues, & the golden ornaments that were before the temple, ‖ all which he pulled off.

‖ *Or, he pilled all things.*

23 Hee tooke also the siluer and the gold, and the † pretious vessels: also he tooke the hidden treasures which hee found:

† *Gr. desireable.*

24 And when hee had taken all away, he went into his owne land, hauing made a great massacre, and spoken very proudly.

25 Therfore there was great mourning in Israel, in euery place where they were:

26 So that the Princes and Elders mourned, the virgines and yong men were made feeble, and the beautie of women was changed.

27 Euery bridegroome tooke vp lamentation, and she that sate in the marriage chamber, was in heauinesse.

28 The land also was moued for the inhabitants thereof, and all the house of Iacob was couered with confusion.

29 And after two yeeres fully expired, the king sent his chiefe collectour of tribute vnto the cities of Iuda, who came vnto Ierusalem with a great multitude,

30 And spake peaceable wordes vnto them, but [all was] deceit: for when they had giuen him credence, he fell suddenly vpon the citie, and smote it very sore, & destroyed much people of Israel.

31 And when hee had taken the spoiles of the citie, hee set it on fire, and pulled downe the houses, and walles thereof on euery side.

32 But the women & children tooke they captiue, and possessed the cattell.

33 Then builded they the citie of Dauid with a great and strong wall, [and] with mightie towers, and made it a strong hold for them,

34 And they put therein a sinfull nation, wicked men, and fortified [themselues] therein.

35 They stored it also with armour and victuals, and when they had gathered together the spoiles of Ierusalem, they layd them vp there, and so they became a sore snare:

36 For it was a place to lie in wait against the Sanctuary, and an euill aduersary to Israel.

37 Thus they shed innocent blood on euery side of the Sanctuary, and defiled it.

38 In so much that the inhabitants of Ierusalem fledde because of them, whereupon [the citie] was made an habitation of strangers, & became strange to those that were borne in her, and her owne children left her:

39 Her Sanctuary was laid waste like a wildernesse, her feasts were turned into mourning, her Sabbaths into reproch, her honour into contempt.

40 As had bene her glory, so was her dishonour encreased, and her excellencie was turned into mourning.

41 Moreouer king Antiochus wrote to his whole kingdome, that all should be one people,

42 And euery one should leaue his lawes: so all the heathen agreed, according to the commandement of the king.

43 Yea many also of the Israelites consented to his religion, and sacrificed vnto idols, and prophaned the Sabbath.

44 For the king had sent letters by messengers vnto Ierusalem, and the cities of Iuda, that they should follow ‖ the strange lawes of the land,

‖ *Or, the lawes and rites of the strangers of the land.*

45 And forbid burnt offerings, and sacrifice, and drinke offerings in the temple; and that they should prophane the Sabbaths, and festiuall dayes:

46 And pollute the Sanctuarie and holy people:

47 Set vp altars, and groues, and chappels of idols, and sacrifice swines flesh, and vncleane beasts:

48 That they should also leaue their children vncircumcised, and make their soules abominable with all maner of vncleannesse, and prophanation:

49 To the end they might forget the Law, and change all the ordinances.

50 And whosoeuer would not doe according to the commandement of the king [he said] he should die.

51 In the selfe same maner wrote he to his whole kingdome, and appointed ouerseers ouer all the people, commanding the cities of Iuda to sacrifice, citie by citie.

52 Then many of the people were gathered vnto them, to wit, euery one that forsooke the Lawe, and so they committed euils in the land:

53 ‖ And drone the Israelites into secret places, euen whereseoeuer they could flie for succour.

‖ *Or, and they made Israel hide themselues in holes, in euery place of succour.*

54 Now the fifteenth day of the moneth Casleu, in the hundreth fourtie and fift yeere, they set vp the abomination of desolation vpon the Altar, and builded idole altars throughout the cities of Iuda, on euery side:

55 And

55 And burnt incenſe at the doores of their houſes, and in the ſtreetes.

56 And when they had rent in pieces the bookes of the Lawe which they found, they burnt them with fire.

57 And whereſoeuer was found with any, the booke of the Teſtament, or if any conſented to the Lawe, † the kings commandement was, that they ſhould put him to death.

† *Gr. the kings commandement put him to death.*

58 Thus did they by their authority, vnto the Iſraelites euery moneth, to as many as were found in the cities.

59 Now the fiue and twentieth day of the moneth, they did ſacrifice vpon the idole altar, which was vpon the Altar of God.

60 At which time, according to the commandement, they put to death certaine women † that had cauſed their children to be circumciſed.

† *Gr. that had circumciſed their children.*

61 And they hanged the infants about their neckes, and rifled their houſes, and ſlewe them that had circumciſed them.

62 Howbeit, many in Iſrael were fully reſolued and confirmed in themſelues, not to eate any vncleane thing.

63 Wherefore they choſe rather to die, that they might not be defiled with meats, and that they might not prophane the holy Couenant: So then they died.

64 And there was very great wrath vpon Iſrael.

CHAP. II.

6 Mattathias lamenteth the caſe of Ieruſalem. 24 He ſlayeth a Iewe that did ſacrifice to Idoles in his preſence, and the Kings meſſenger alſo. 34 He and his are aſſailed vpon the Sabbath, and make no reſiſtance. 50 Hee dieth, and inſtructeth his ſons: 66 and maketh their brother Iudas Maccabeus generall.

IN thoſe daies ‖ aroſe Mattathias the ſon of John, the ſonne of Simeon, a Prieſt of the ſonnes of Joarib, from Ieruſalem, and dwelt in Modin.

‖ *Or, Mattathias the ſon of Iohn, &c. aroſe from Ieruſalem, or out of Ieruſalem.*

2 And he had fiue ſonnes, Joannan ‖ called ‖ Caddis:

‖ *Or, who was called: and ſo afterward in the reſt.*

3 Simon, called Thaſſi:

4 Iudas, who was called Maccabeus:

‖ *Gaddis.*

5 Eleazar, called ‖ Anaran, and Jonathan, whoſe ſurname was Apphus.

‖ *Or, Auaron, or Abaron.*

6 And when hee ſaw the blaſphemies that were committed in Iuda and Ieruſalem,

7 He ſaid, Woe is me, Wherefore was I borne to ſee this miſery of my people, and of the holy citie, and to dwell there, when it was deliuered into the hand of the enemie, and the Sanctuary into the hand of ſtrangers?

8 Her Temple is become as a man without glory.

9 Her glorious veſſels are caried away into captiuitie, her infants are ſlaine in the ſtreets, her yong men with the ſword of the enemie.

10 What nation hath not had a part in her kingdome, and gotten of her ſpoiles?

11 All her ornaments are taken away, of a free-woman ſhee is become a bondſlaue.

12 And behold, our ‖ Sanctuarie, euen our beautie, and our glory is laid waſte, & the Gentiles haue prophaned it.

‖ *Or, holy thing.*

13 To what ende therefore ſhall we liue any longer?

14 Then Mattathias and his ſons rent their clothes, and put on ſackcloth, and mourned very ſore.

15 In the meane while the kings officers, ſuch as compelled the people to reuolt, came into the city Modin to make them ſacrifice.

16 And when many of Iſrael came vnto them, Mattathias alſo and his ſonnes came together.

17 Then anſwered the kings officers, and ſaid to Mattathias on this wiſe; Thou art a ruler, and an honourable and great man in this citie, and ſtrengthened with ſons and brethren:

18 Now therefore come thou firſt and fulfill the kings commandement, like as all the heathen haue done; yea and the men of Iuda alſo, and ſuch as remaine at Ieruſalem: ſo ſhalt thou and thine houſe be in the number of the kings friends, and thou and thy children ſhall be honoured with ſiluer, and golde, and many rewards.

19 Then Mattathias anſwered, and ſpake with a loude voice, Though all the nations that are vnder the kings dominion obey him, and fall away euery one from the religion of their fathers, and giue conſent to his commandements:

20 Yet will I, and my ſonnes, and my brethren walke in the couenant of our fathers.

21 God forbid that we ſhould forſake the Law, and the ordinances:

22 We will not hearken to the kings words, to goe from our religion, either on the right hand, or the left.

23 Now when he had left speaking these words, there came one of the Iewes in the sight of all, to sacrifice on the altar, which was at Modin, according to the kings commandement.

24 Which thing when Mattathias saw, he was inflamed with zeale, and his reines trembled, neither could hee forbeare to shew his anger according to iudgement: wherefore he ranne, and slew him vpon the altar.

25 Also the kings commissioner who compelled men to sacrifice, he killed at that time, & the altar he pulled downe.

26 Thus dealt he zealously for the Law of God, like as *Phinees did vnto Zambri the sonne of Salom. *Num. 25. 9.

27 And Mattathias cried throughout the citie with a loud voyce, saying, whosoeuer is zealous of the law, and maintaineth the couenant, let him follow me.

28 So he and his sonnes fled into the mountaines, and left all that euer they had in the citie.

29 Then many that sought after iustice and iudgement, went downe into the wildernesse to † dwell there. † Gr. sit, abide.

30 Both they and their children, and their wiues, and their cattell, † because afflictions increased sore vpon them. † Gr. euils were multiplied vpon them.

31 Now when it was told the kings seruants, and the hoste that was at Ierusalem, in the citie of Dauid, that certaine men, who had broken the kings commandement, were gone downe into the secret places in the wildernesse.

32 They pursued after them, a great number, and hauing ouertaken them, they camped against them, and made warre against them on the Sabbath day.

33 And they said vnto them, Let that which you haue done hitherto, suffice: Come forth, and doe according to the commandement of the king, and you shall liue.

34 But they said, We will not come forth, neither will we do the kings commandement to prophane the Sabbath day.

35 So then † they gaue them the battell with all speed. † Gr. the Iewes.

36 Howbeit, they answered them not, neither cast they a stone at them, nor stopped the places where they lay hid,

37 But said, Let vs die all in our † innocencie: heauen and earth shall testifie for vs, that you put vs to death wrongfully. † Gr. simplicitie.

38 So they rose vp against them in battell on the Sabbath, and they slew them with their wiues & children, and their cattell, to the number of a thousand † people. † Gr. soules of men.

39 Now when Mattathias and his friends vnderstood hereof, they mourned for them right sore.

40 And one of them said to another: If we all do as our brethren haue done, and fight not for our liues, and lawes against the heathen, they will now quickly root vs out of the earth.

41 At that time therfore they decreed, saying, Whosoeuer shall come to make battell with vs on the Sabbath day, We will fight against him, neither will wee die all, as our brethren that were murdered in the secret places.

42 Then came there vnto him a company of Assideans, who were mightie men of Israel, euen all such as were voluntarily denoted vnto the Lawe.

43 Also all they that fled for persecution ioyned themselues vnto them, and were a stay vnto them.

44 So they ioyned their forces, and smote sinfull men in their anger, and wicked men in their wrath: but the rest fled to the heathen for succour.

45 Then Mattathias & his friends went round about, and pulled downe the altars.

46 And what children soeuer they found within the coast of Israel vncircumcised, those they circumcised ‖ valiantly. ‖ Or. by force

47 They pursued also after ỹ proud men, & the worke prospered in their hand.

48 So they recouered the Law out of the hand of the Gentiles, and out of the hande of Kings, neither † suffered they the sinner to triumph. † Gr. gaue they the horne to the sinner.

49 Now when the time drew neere, that Mattathias should die, he said vnto his sonnes, Now hath pride & rebuke gotten strength, and the time of destruction, and the wrath of indignation:

50 Now therefore, my sonnes, be ye zealous for the Law, & giue your liues for the couenant of your fathers.

51 Call to remembrance what actes our fathers did in their † time, so shall ye receiue great honour, & an euerlasting name. † Gr. generations.

52 *Was

52 *Was not Abraham found faithfull in tentation, and it was imputed vnto him for righteousnesse?

*Gene.22. 9, 10. rom. 4 3.

53 *Joseph in the time of his distresse kept the commaundement, and was made Lord of Egypt.

*Gene. 41. 40.

54 *Phinees our father in being zealous and fernent, obtained the couenant of an euerlasting priesthood.

*Num. 25. 13. ecclus. 45. 23, 24.

55 *Jesus for fulfilling the word, was made a iudge in Israel.

*Iosh. 1. 2.

56 *Caleb for bearing witnesse, before the congregation, receiued the heritage of the land.

*Num. 14. 6, 7. iosh. 14. 13.

57 *Dauid for being mercifull, possessed the throne of an euerlasting kingdome.

*2. Sam. 2. 4.

58 *Elias for being zealous and fernent for the law, was taken vp into heauen.

*2 Kin. 2. 11.

59 *Ananias, Azarias, and Misael, by beleeuing were saued out of the flame

*Dan 3. 16. 17. 18, and 26.

60 *Daniel for his innocencie was deliuered from the mouth of Lyons.

*Dan. 6. 22.

61 And thus consider ye throughout all ages, that none that put their trust in him shall be ouercome.

62 Feare not then the words of a sinfull man: for his glory shall bee dung and wormes.

63 To day he shall be lifted vp, and to morrow hee shall not be found, because he is *returned into his dust, and his thought is come to nothing.

*Psal. 146. 4.

64 Wherefore you my sonnes be valiant, and shew your selues men in the behalfe of the law, for by it shall you obtaine glory.

65 And behold, I know that your brother Simon is a man of counsell, giue care vnto him alway: he shall be a father vnto you.

66 As for Judas Maccabeus hee hath bin mighty and strong, euen from his youth vp, let him be your captaine, and ‖fight the battaile of the people.

‖Or fight yee the battaile of the people.

67 Take also vnto you, all those that obserue the law, and auenge ye the wrong of your people.

68 Recompence fully the heathen, and take heed to the commandements of the law.

69 So he blessed them, and was gathered to his fathers.

70 And he died in the hundreth fortie, and sixth yeere, and his sonnes buried him in the Sepulchre of his fathers, at Modin, and all Israel made great lamentation for him.

CHAP. III.

1 The valour and fame of Iudas Maccabeus. 10 He ouerthroweth the forces of Samaria and Syria. 27 Antiochus sendeth a great power against him. 44 He and his fall to fasting and prayer, 58 and are encouraged.

THen his sonne Judas, called Maccabeus, rose vp in his stead.

2 And all his brethren helped him, and so did all they that held with his father, and they fought with cheerefulnesse, the battaile of Israel.

3 So he gate his people great honor and put on a brestplate as a giant, and girt his warlike harnesse about him, and he made battels, protecting the host with his sword.

4 In his acts he was like a lyon, and like a lyons whelp roaring for his pray.

5 For hee pursued the wicked, and sought them out, and burnt vp those that vexed his people.

6 Wherefore the wicked shrunke for feare of him, and all the workers of iniquity were troubled, because saluation prospered in his hand.

7 He grieued also many kings, and made Jacob glad with his acts, and his memoriall is blessed for euer.

8 Moreouer he went through the cities of Juda, destroying the vngodly out of them, and turning away wrath from Israel.

9 So that he was renowned vnto the vttmost part of the earth, & he †receiued vnto him such as were ready to perish.

†Gre. gathered together.

10 Then Apollonius gathered the Gentiles together, and a great host out of Samaria to fight against Israel.

11 Which thing when Judas perceiued he went forth to meete him, and so he smote him, and slew him, many also fell downe slaine, but the rest fled.

12 Wherefore Judas tooke their spoiles, and Apollonius sword also, and therewith he fought, all his life long.

13 Now when Seron a prince of the armie of Syria, heard say that Judas had gathered vnto him a multitude and company of the faithfull, to goe out with him to warre.

14 He said, I will get me a name and honour in the kingdome, for I will goe fight with Judas, and them that are with him, who despise the kings commaundement.

15 So

15 So he made him ready to goe vp, and there went with him a mighty host of the vngodly to helpe him, and to be auenged of the children of Israel.

16 And when hee came neere to the going vp of Bethoron, Judas went forth to meet him with a small company.

17 Who when they saw the host comming to meet them, said vnto Judas; How shall wee be able, being so few to fight against so great a multitude, and so strong, seeing wee are ready to faint with fasting all this day?

18 Vnto whom Judas answered: *It is no hard matter for many to bee shut vp in the hands of a few; and with the God of heauen it is all one, to deliuer with a great multitude, or a small company:

*1. Sam. 14. 6. 2. chron. 14. 11.

19 For the victory of battell standeth not in the multitude of an hoste, but strength commeth from heauen.

20 They come ||against vs †in much pride and iniquitie to destroy vs, and our wiues & children, and to spoile vs:

||Or, vntous. †Greek, in multitude of pride, or enuie, and iniquitie.

21 But wee fight for our liues, and our Lawes.

22 Wherefore the Lord himselfe will ouerthrow them before our face: and as for you, be ye not afraid of them.

23 Now as soone as hee had left off speaking, he lept suddenly vpon them, and so Seron and his host was ouerthrowen before him.

†Gr. in the going downe.

24 And they pursued them †from the going downe of Bethoron, vnto the plaine, where were slaine about eight hundred men of them: and the residue fledde into the land of the Philistines.

25 Then began the feare of Judas and his brethren, & an exceeding great dread to fall vpon the nations round about them:

26 In so much, as his fame came vnto the king, and all nations talked of the battels of Judas.

27 Now when King Antiochus heard these things, he was full of indignation: wherefore hee sent and gathered together all the forces of his realme [euen] a very strong armie.

28 He opened also his treasure, and gaue his souldiers pay for a yeere, commanding them to be ready, †whensoeuer he should need them.

†Gr. or at euery need. †Gr that the collectors of tribute in the countrey were few.

29 Neuertheless, when he saw that the money of his treasures failed, and †that the tributes in the countrey were small, because of the dissention, and plague which he had brought vpon the land, ||in taking away the Lawes which had bene of old time,

||Or, for the taking away of the Lawes †Gr that he should not haue.

30 Hee feared †that he should not be able to beare the charges any longer, nor to haue such gifts to giue so liberally, as he did before: for hee had abounded aboue the Kings that were before him.

31 Wherefore, being greatly perplexed in his minde, hee determined to goe into Persia, there to take the tributes of the countreys, and to gather much money.

32 So hee left Lysias a noble man, and one of the blood royall, to ouersee the affaires of the King, from the riuer Euphrates, vnto the borders of Egypt:

33 And to bring vp his sonne Antiochus, vntill he came againe.

34 Moreouer he deliuered vnto him the halfe of his forces, and the Elephants, and gaue him charge of all things that he would haue done, as also concerning them that dwelt in Juda and Jerusalem.

35 To wit, that he should send an armie against them, to destroy and root out the strength of Israel, and the remnant of Jerusalem, and to take away their memoriall from that place:

36 And that he should place strangers in all their quarters, and diuide their land by lot.

37 So the king tooke the halfe of the forces that remained, and departed from Antioch †his royall city, the hundreth fourtie and seuenth yeere, and hauing passed the riuer Euphrates, hee went through the high countreys.

†Gr a citie of ku kingdome.

38 Then Lysias chose Ptolemie, the son of Dorymenes and Nicanor, & Gorgias, mighty men of the kings friends:

39 And with them hee sent fourtie thousand footmen, and seuen thousand horsemen to goe into the land of Juda, and to destroy it as the king cõmanded.

40 So they went forth with all their power, and came and pitched by Emmaus in the plaine countrey.

41 And the merchants of the countrey, hearing the fame of them, tooke siluer, & gold very much, with ||seruants, and came into the campe to buy the children of Israel for slaues: A power also of Syria, and of the land ||of the Philistines, ioyned themselues vnto them.

||Or, fetters.

||Or, of strangers.

42 Now

42 Now when Judas and his bre-
thren ſaw that miſeries were multipli-
ed, & that the forces did encampe them-
ſelues in their borders, (for they knewe
how the king had giuen commaunde-
ment to deſtroy the people, and vtterly
abolish them.)

43 They ſaid one to another, Let
vs reſtore the decayed eſtate of our peo-
ple, and let vs fight for our people and
the Sanctuarie.

44 Then was the Congregation
gathered together, that they might be
ready for battell, and that they might
pray, and aske mercy and compaſſion.

45 Now Jeruſalem lay voide as a
wildernesse, there was none of her chil-
dren that went in or out: the Sanctua-
rie alſo was troden downe, and aliens
kept the ſtrong holde: the heathen had
their habitation in that place, and ioy
was taken from Jacob, and the pipe
with the harpe ceaſed.

46 Wherefore the Iſraelites aſſem-
bled themſelues together, and came to
‖Maſpha ouer-againſt Jeruſalem; for
in Maſpha was the place where they
prayed aforetime in Iſrael.

47 Then they faſted that day, and
put on ſackecloth, and caſt aſhes vpon
their heads, and rent their clothes:

48 And laide open the booke of the
Law, ‖wherein ye heathen had ſought
to paint the likeneſſe of their images.

49 They brought alſo the Prieſtes
garments, and the firſt fruits, and the
tithes, and the * Nazarites they ſtirred
vp, who had accompliſhed their dayes.

50 Then cried they with a loud voice
toward heauen, ſaying, What ſhall we
doe with theſe, and whither ſhall wee
carry them away?

51 For thy Sanctuarie is troden
downe and prophaned, and thy Prieſtes
are in heauineſſe, and brought low.

52 And loe, the heathen are aſſem-
bled together againſt vs, to deſtroy vs:
what things they imagine againſt vs,
thou knoweſt.

53 How ſhall wee be able to ſtand a-
gainſt them, except thou (O God) be our
helpe?

54 Then ſounded they with trum-
pets, and cryed with a loude voice.

55 And after this, Judas ordained
captains ouer the people, euen captains
ouer thouſands, and ouer hundreds,
and ouer fifties, and ouer tennes.

56 But as for ſuch as * were building
houſes, or had betrothed wiues, or were
planting vineyards, or * were fearefull,
thoſe hee commanded that they ſhould
returne, euery man to his owne houſe,
according to the Law.

57 So the campe remooued, and pit-
ched vpon the South ſide of Emmaus.

58 And Judas ſayde, Arme your
ſelues, and be valiant men, and ſee that
ye be in readineſſe againſt the morning,
that yee may fight with theſe nations,
that are aſſembled together againſt vs,
to deſtroy vs and our Sanctuarie.

59 For it is better for vs to die in bat-
tell, then to behold the calamities of our
people, and our Sanctuarie.

60 Neuertheleſſe, as the will [of
God] is in heauen, ſo let him doe.

CHAP. IIII.

6 Iudas defeateth the plot 14 and forces of Gorgias, 23 and ſpoileth their tents, 34 and ouerthroweth Lyſias. 45 He pulleth downe the Altar which the heathen had prophaned, and ſetteth vp a newe, 60 and maketh a wall about Sion.

THen tooke Gorgias fiue
thouſand footmen, and a
thouſand of the beſt horſe-
men, and remooued out of
the campe by night:

2 To the end he might ruſh in vpon
the camp of the Jewes, and ſmite them
ſuddenly. And the men of the fortreſſe
were his guides.

3 Now when Judas heard there-
of, hee himſelfe remooued, and the va-
liant men with him, that hee might
ſmite the Kings armie which was at
Emmaus,

4 While as yet the forces were di-
ſperſed from the campe.

5 In the meane ſeaſon came Gor-
gias by night into the campe of Judas:
and when hee found no man there, hee
ſought them in the mountaines: for ſaid
hee, theſe fellowes flee from vs.

6 But aſſoone as it was day, Ju-
das ſhewed himſelfe in the plaine with
three thouſand men, who neuertheleſſe
had neither ‖armour, nor ſwordes to
their mindes.

7 And they ſawe the campe of the
heathen, that it was ſtrong, and well
harneſſed, and compaſſed round about
with horſemen; and theſe were expert
of warre.

8 Then ſaid Judas to the men that
were

* Iudg 7.3.

‖ Or, Mizpa.

‖ Or, for the which the heathen had made diligent ſearch that they might paint therein the likeneſſe of their idols.

* Num. 6.2.

* Deu. 20.5.

‖ Or, targets.

were with him: feare ye not their multitude, neither be ye afraid of their assault

9 Remember how our fathers were deliuered in the red Sea, when Pharao pursued them with an armie.

10 Now therefore let vs crie vnto heauen, if peraduenture the Lord wil haue mercie vpon vs, and remember the couenant of our fathers, and destroy this hoste before our face this day.

11 That so all the heathen may know that there is one, who deliuereth and saueth Israel.

12 Then the strangers lift vp their eyes, & saw them comming ouer against them.

13 Wherefore they went out of the campe to battell, but they that were with Judas sounded their trumpets.

14 So they ioyned battell, and the heathen being discomfited, fled into the plaine.

15 Howbeit all the hindmost of them were slaine with the swoord: for they pursued them vnto Gazera, and vnto the plaines of Idumea, and Azotus, and Jamnia, so that there were slaine of them, vpon a three thousand men.

16 This done, Judas returned againe with his hoste frō pursuing them,

17 And said to the people, Bee not greedie of the spoiles, in as much as there is a battell before vs,

18 And Gorgias and his hoste are here by vs in the mountaine, but stand ye now against your enemies, and ouercome them, & after this you may boldly take the spoiles.

19 As Judas was yet speaking these words, there appeared a part of them looking out of the mountaine.

20 Who when they perceiued that the Iewes had put their hoste to flight, and were burning the tents: (for the smoke that was seene declared what was done)

21 When therefore they perceiued these things, they were sore afraid, and seeing also the hoste of Judas in the plaine ready to fight:

22 They fled euery one into the land of strangers.

23 Then Judas returned to spoile the tents, where they got much golde, and siluer, and blew silke, and purple of the sea, and great riches.

24 After this, they went home, and sung a song of thankesgiuing, & praised the Lord in heauen: because it is good, because his mercie endureth for euer.

25 Thus Israel had a great deliuerance that day.

26 Now all the strangers that had escaped, came and told Lysias what had happened.

27 Who when hee heard thereof, was confounded, and discouraged, because neither such things as he would, were done vnto Israel, nor such things as the king commanded him were come to passe.

28 The next yeere therefore following, Lysias gathered together three score thousand choice men of foote, and fiue thousand horsemen, that he might subdue them.

29 So they came into Idumea, and pitched their tents at Bethsura, and Judas met with them ten thousand men.

30 And when he saw that mighty armie, he prayed, and said, Blessed art thou, O sauiour of Israel, * who didest quaile the violence of the mighty man by the hand of thy seruant Dauid, and gauest, the hoste of ‖strangers into the hands of * Jonathan the sonne of Saul, and his armour bearer.

31 Shut vp this armie in the hand of thy people Israel, and let them be confounded in their power and horsemen.

32 Make them to be of no courage, and cause the boldnesse of their strength to † fail away, & let them quake at their destruction.

33 Cast them downe with the swoord of them that loue thee, and let all those that know thy name, praise thee with thanksgiuing.

34 So they ioyned battaile, and there were slaine of the hoste of Lysias about fiue thousand men, euen before them were they slaine.

35 Now when Lysias saw his armie put to flight, and the manlinesse of Judas souldiers, and how they were ready, either to liue or die valiantly, he went into Antiochia, and gathered together a company of strangers, and hauing made his armie greater then it was, he purposed to come againe into Judea.

36 Then saide Judas and his brethren, behold our enemies are discomfited: let vs goe vp to cleanse, and ‖dedicate the Sanctuarie.

37 Upon this all the hoste assembled themselues together, and went vp into mount Sion.

38 And

* 1.Sam. 17 50,51.

‖ *Or, Philistines.*

* 1.Sam. 14 13,14.

† *Or, melt.*

‖ *Or, repaire*

38 And when they ſaw the ſanctuarie deſolate, and the altar prophaned, and the gates burnt vp, and ſhrubs growing in the courts, as in a forreſt, or in one of the mountaines, yea and the prieſts chambers pulled downe,

39 They rent their clothes, and made great lamentation, and caſt aſhes vpon their heads,

40 And fell downe flat to the ground vpon their faces, and blew an alarme with the trumpets, and cried towards heauen.

41 Then Iudas appointed certaine men to fight againſt thoſe that were in the fortreſſe, vntill he had cleanſed the Sanctuarie.

42 So he choſe prieſts of blameleſſe conuerſation, ſuch as had pleaſure in the law.

43 Who cleanſed the Sanctuarie, and bare out the defiled ſtones into an vncleane place.

44 And when as they conſulted what to doe with the altar of burnt offrings which was prophaned,

45 They thought it beſt to pull it downe, leſt it ſhould be a reproch to them, becauſe the heathen had defiled it; wherefore they pulled it downe,

46 And layde vp the ſtones in the mountaine of the temple in a conuenient place, vntill there ſhould come a Prophet, to ſhew what ſhould be done with them.

47 Then they tooke whole ſtones * according to the law, and built a new altar, according to the former:

48 And made vp the Sanctuarie, and the things that were within the temple, and hallowed the courts.

49 They made alſo new holy veſſels, and into the temple they brought the candleſticke, and the altar of burnt offerings, and of incenſe, and the table.

50 And vpon the altar they burnt incenſe, and the lamps that were vpon the candleſticke they lighted, that they might giue light in the temple.

51 Furthermore they ſet the loaues vpon the table, and ‖ ſpread out the veiles, and finiſhed all the workes which they had begunne to make.

52 Now on the fine and twentieth day of the ninth moneth, (which is called the moneth Caſleu) in the hundreth fourty and eight yeere they roſe vp betimes in the morning,

53 And offered ſacrifice according to the law vpon the new altar of burnt offerings, which they had made.

54 Looke at what time, and what day the heathen had prophaned it, euen in that was it dedicated with ſongs, and cittherns, and harpes, & cimbals.

55 Then all the people fell vpon their faces, worſhipping and praiſing the God of heauen, who had giuen them good ſucceſſe.

56 And ſo they kept the dedication of the altar eight dayes, and offered burnt offerings with gladneſſe, and ſacrificed the ſacrifice of ‖ deliuerance and praiſe.

57 They decke alſo the forefront of the temple with crownes of gold, and with ſhields, and the gates, and the chambers they ‖ renewed and ‖ hanged doores vpon them.

58 Thus was there very great gladneſſe among the people, for that the reproch of the heathen was put away.

59 Moreouer Iudas and his brethren with the whole congregation of Iſrael ordained that the daies of the dedication of the altar, ſhould be kept in their ſeaſon from yeere to yeere by the ſpace of eight dayes, from the fine and twentieth day of the moneth Caſleu, with mirth and gladneſſe.

60 At that time alſo they builded vp the mount Sion with high walles, and ſtrong towres round about, leſt the Gentiles ſhould come & tread it downe, as they had done before.

61 And they ſet there a gariſon to keepe it: and fortified Bethſura to preſerue it, that the people might haue a defence againſt Idumea.

‖ *Or, peace offerings.*

‖ *Or, dedicated.*
‖ *Or, made doores for them.*

* Exod. 30 25. deut. 27 5. & ioſh. 8.

‖ *Or, ſtread abroad the hangings, or hanged vp the vailes.*

CHAP. V.

3 Iudas ſmiteth the children of Dan, Bean, and Ammon. 17 Simon is ſent into Galile. 15 The exploits of Iudas in Galaad. 51 He deſtroyeth Ephron, for denying him to paſſe through it. 56 Diuerſe, that in Iudas abſence would fight with their enemies, are ſlaine.

NOw when the nations round about heard that the Altar was built, & the Sanctuarie renewed as before, it diſpleaſed them very much.

2 Wherefore they thought to deſtroy the generation of Jacob that was among them, and thereupon they began to ſlay and deſtroy the people.

3 Then

3 Then Judas fought against the children of Esau in Idumea at ‖ Arabattine, because they besieged Israel: and hee gaue them a great ouerthrow, and abated their courage, and tooke their spoiles.

‖ *Or, Arabathene, or Arabattan, or Arabetine.*

4 Also he remembred the ‖ iniurie of the children of ‖ Bean, Who had bene a snare and an offence vnto the people, in that they lay in waite for them in the wayes.

‖ *Or, malice*

‖ *Or, Haran, Gene. 36. 27. & num 33. 31, 32*

5 Hee shut them vp therefore in the townes, and incamped against them, and destroyed them vtterly, and burnt the towers of that place with fire, and all that were therein.

6 Afterward he passed ouer to the children of Ammon, where he found a mighty power, and much people, with Timotheus their captaine.

7 So he fought many battels with them, till at length they were discomfited before him; and he smote them.

8 And when hee had taken Jazar, with the townes belonging thereto, he returned into Judea.

9 Then the heathen that were at Galead assembled themselues together against the Israelites that were in their quarters to destroy them: but they fled to the fortresse of Dathema;

10 And sent letters vnto Judas and his brethren: The heathen that are round about vs, are assembled together against vs to destroy vs:

11 And they are preparing to come and take the fortresse whereunto wee are fled, Timotheus being captaine of their host.

12 Come now therefore and deliuer vs from their handes, for many of vs are slaine.

13 Yea all our brethren that were in the places of Tobie, are put to death, their wiues and their children; Also they haue caried away captiues, and borne away their stuffe, and they haue destroied there about a thousand men.

14 While these letters were yet reading, behold there came other messengers from Galilee with their clothes rent, who reported on this wise,

15 And said: They of Ptolemais, and of Tyrus, and Sidon, and all Galilee of the Gentiles are assembled together against vs to consume vs.

16 Now when Judas and the people heard these wordes, there assembled a great congregation together, to consult what they should doe for their brethren, that were in trouble and assaulted of them.

17 Then said Judas vnto Simon his brother, Choose thee out men, and goe, and deliuer thy brethren that are in Galilee, for I and Jonathan my brother, will goe vnto the countrey of Galaad.

18 So hee left Joseph the sonne of Zacharias, and Azarias captaines of the people, with the remnant of the host in Judea to keepe it,

19 Vnto whom he gaue commandement, saying, Take yee the charge of this people, and see that you make not warre against the heathen, vntill the time that We come againe.

20 Now vnto Simon were giuen three thousand men to goe into Galilee, and vnto Judas eight thousand men for the countrey of Galaad.

21 Then went Simon into Galilee, where hee fought many battels with the heathen, so that the heathen were discomfited by him.

22 And hee pursued them vnto the gate of Ptolemais; And there were slaine of the heathen about three thousand men, whose spoiles he tooke.

23 And ‖ those that were in Galilee and in Arbattis, with their Wiues and their children, and all that they had, tooke he away [with him] and brought them into Judea, with great ioy.

‖ *Or, captiue lewes,*

24 Judas Maccabeus also and his brother Jonathan, Went ouer Jordan, and trauailed three dayes iourney in the wildernesse,

25 Where they met with the Nabathites, Who came vnto them in peaceable maner, and told them euery thing that had happened to their brethren in the land of Galaad,

26 And how that many of them were shut vp in ‖ Bosora, and Bosor, in Alema, ‖ Casphor, Maked & Carnaim (all these cities are strong and great.)

‖ *Or, Bosor-ra.*

‖ *Or, Chaſ-cor.*

27 And that they were shut vp in the rest of the cities of the countrey of Galaad, and that against to morrow ‖ they had appointed to bring their host against the forts, and to take them, and to destroy them all in one day.

‖ *Or, the heathen.*

28 Herevpon Judas and his host turned suddenly by the way of the wildernesse vnto ‖ Bosora, and When he had Wonne the citie, hee slew all the males with the edge of the sword, and

‖ *Or, Bosor.*

toole

tooke all their ſpoiles, and burnt the citie with fire.

29 From whence hee remooued by night, and went till he came to the foꝛtreſſe.

30 And betimes in the morning they †looked vp, & behold, there was an innumerable people bearing ladders, and other engines of warre, to take the foꝛtreſſe: foꝛ ‖they aſſaulted them.

31 When Judas therefoꝛe ſaw that the battaile was begun, and that the cry of the citie went vp to heauen, with trumpets, and a great ſound,

32 He ſaid vnto his hoſte, Fight this day foꝛ your brethren.

33 So he went foꝛth behinde them in three companies, who ſounded their trumpets, and cryed with prayer.

34 Then the hoſte of Timotheus knowing that it was Maccabeus, fled from him: wherefoꝛe hee ſmote them with a great ſlaughter: ſo that there were killed of them that day about eight thouſand men.

35 This done, Judas turned aſide to Maſpha, and after he had aſſaulted it, hee tooke it, and ſlewe all the males therein, and receiued the ſpoiles therof, and burnt it with fire.

36 From thence went he, and tooke Caſphon, Maged, Boſoꝛ, and the other cities of the countrey of Galaad.

37 After theſe things, gathered Timotheus another hoſte, and encamped againſt Raphon beyond the brooke.

38 So Judas ſent [men] to eſpie the hoſte, who brought him word, ſaying, All the heathen that be round about vs, are aſſembled vnto them, euen a very great hoſte.

39 Hee hath alſo hired the Arabians to helpe them, and they haue pitched their tents beyond the brooke, readie to come and fight againſt thee: vpon this Judas went to meet them.

40 Then Timotheus ſaid vnto the captaines of his hoſte, When Judas and his hoſte come neere the brooke, if he paſſe ouer firſt vnto vs, We ſhall not be able to withſtand him, foꝛ hee will mightily preuaile againſt vs.

41 But if he be afraid, and campe beyond the riuer, We ſhall goe ouer vnto him, and preuaile againſt him.

42 Now when Judas came neere the brooke, he cauſed the Scribes of the people to remaine by the brooke: vnto whom hee gaue commandement, ſaying, Suffer no man to remaine in the campe, but let all come to the battell.

43 So he went firſt ouer vnto them, and all the people after him: then all the heathen being diſcomfited before him, caſt away their weapons, and fled vnto the Temple that was at Carnaim.

44 But ‖they tooke the citie, and burnt the Temple, with all that were therein. Thus was Carnaim ſubdued, neither could they ſtand any longer before Judas.

45 Then Judas gathered together all the Iſraelites that were in the countrey of Galaad from the leaſt vnto the greateſt, euen their wiues and their children, and their ſtuffe, a very great hoſte, to the ende they might come into the land of Judea.

46 Now when they came vnto Ephron (this was a great city in the way as they ſhould goe, very well fortified) they could not turne from it, either on the right hand oꝛ the left, but muſt needs paſſe through the midſt of it.

47 Then they of the city ſhut them out, and ſtopped vp the gates with ſtones.

48 Whereupon Judas ſent vnto them in peaceable maner, ſaying; Let vs paſſe through your land to goe into our owne countrey, and none ſhall doe you any hurt, We will onely paſſe thoroW on foote: howbeit they would not open vnto him.

49 Wherefoꝛe Judas commanded a proclamation to be made throughout the hoſte, that euery man ſhould pitch his tent in the place where he was.

50 So the ſouldiers pitched, and aſſaulted the city all that day, and all that night, till at the length the city was deliuered into his hands:

51 Who then ſlew all the males with the edge of the ſwoꝛd, and raſed the city, and tooke the ſpoiles therof, and paſſed through the city ouer them that were ſlaine.

52 After this went they ouer Jordan, into the great plaine before Bethſan.

53 And Judas gathered together thoſe that ‖came behind, and ‖exhoꝛted the people all the way through, till they came into the land of Judea.

54 So they went vp to mount Sion with ioy and gladneſſe, where they offered ‖burnt offerings, becauſe not one of them were ſlaine, vntill they had returned in peace.

55 Now

† *Gr. lift vp their eyes.*

‖ *The heathen aſſaulted the Iewes.*

‖ *Iudas and his company.*

‖ *Or, went hindmoſt, Num. 10. 25*

‖ *Or comforted, or encouraged.*

‖ *Peace offerings. Ioſeph. Antiq. 12. 12.*

55 Now what time as Judas and Jonathan were in the land of Galaad, and Simon his brother in Galilee before Ptolemais,

56 Joseph the sonne of Zacharias, and Azarias, captaines of the garisons, heard of the valiant actes and warlike deeds which they had done.

57 Wherefore they said, Let vs also get vs a name, and goe fight against the heathen that are round about vs.

58 So when they had given charge vnto the garison that was with them, they went towards Jamnia.

59 Then came Gorgias and his men out of the citie † to fight against them.

† Gr. to meet them in battell.

60 And so it was, that Joseph and Azarias were put to flight, and pursued vnto the borders of Judea, and there were slaine that day of the people of Israel about two thousand men.

61 Thus was there a great ouerthrow among the children of Israel, because they were not obedient vnto Judas, and his brethren, but thought to doe some valiant act.

62 Moreouer these men came not of the seed of those, by whose hand deliuerance was giuen vnto Israel.

63 Howbeit the man Judas and his brethren were greatly renowned in the sight of all Israel, and of all the heathen whereseoeuer their name was heard of,

64 Insomuch as the people assembled vnto them with ioyfull acclamations.

65 Afterward went Judas foorth with his brethren, and fought against the children of Esau in the land toward the South, where he smote Hebron, and the † townes thereof, and pulled downe the fortresse of it, and burnt the towres thereof round about.

† Gr. daughters.

66 From thence he removed to goe into the land of the † Philistines, and passed through Samaria.

† Gr. strangers.

67 At that time certaine priests desirous to shew their valour, were slaine in battell, for that they went out to fight vnaduisedly.

68 So Judas turned to Azotus in the land of the Philistines, and when he had pulled downe their altars, and burnt their carued images with fire, and spoiled their cities, he returned into the land of Judea.

CHAP. VI.

8 Antiochus dieth, 12 and confesseth that he is plagued for the wrong done to Ierusalem. 20 Iudas besiegeth those in the towre at Hierusalem. 28 They procure Anticchus the yonger to come into Iudea. 51 He besiegeth Sion, 60 and maketh peace with Israel: 62 yet ouerthroweth the wall of Sion.

ABout that time king Antiochus trauailing through the high countreys, heard say that Elmais in the countrey of Persia, was a citie greatly renowned for riches, siluer, and gold,

2 And that there was in it a very rich temple, wherein were ‖ couerings of gold, and brestplates, and ‖ shields which Alexander sonne of Philippe the Macedonian King, who reigned first among the Grecians, had left there.

‖ Or, shields.

‖ Or, armour

3 Wherefore he came and sought to take the citie, and to spoile it, but he was not able, because they of the citie hauing had warning thereof,

4 Rose vp against him in battell: So he fled and departed thence with great heauinesse, and returned to Babylon.

5 Moreouer there came one, who brought in tidings into Persia, that the armies which went against the land of Judea, were put to flight:

6 And that Lysias who went forth first with a great power, was driuen away of the Iewes, and that they were made strong by the armour, and power, and store of spoiles, which they had gotten of the armies, whom they had destroyed.

7 Also that they had pulled downe the abomination which hee had set vp vpon the altar in Jerusalem, and that they had compassed about the Sanctuarie with high walls as before, and his citie Bethsura.

8 Now when the king heard these words, he was astonished, and sore moued, whereupon hee laide him downe vpon his bedde, and fell sicke for griefe, because it had not befallen him, as hee looked for.

9 And there hee continued many dayes: for his griefe was euer more and more, and he made account that he should die.

10 Where-

10 Wherefore he called for all his friends, and said vnto them, The sleepe is gone from mine eyes, and my heart faileth for very care.

11 And I thought with my selfe: Into what tribulation am I come, and how great a flood [of miserie] is it wherein now I am? for I was bountifull, and beloued in my power.

12 But now I remember the euils that I did at Jerusalem, and that I tooke all the vessels of gold and siluer that were therein, and sent to destroy the inhabitants of Judea without a cause.

13 I perceiue therefore that for this cause these troubles are come vpon me, and behold I perish through great griefe in a strange land.

14 Then called he for Philip one of his friends whom he made ruler ouer all his realme:

15 And gaue him the crowne and his robe, and his signet, to the end ‖ hee should bring vp his sonne Antiochus, and nourish him vp for the kingdome.

‖ *Or, hee should take his sonne Antiochus to him.*

16 So king Antiochus died there in the hundreth forty and ninth yeere.

17 Now when Lysias knew that the king was dead, he set vp Antiochus his sonne (whom he had brought vp being yong) to reigne in his stead, and his name he called Eupator.

18 About this time they that were in the towre shut vp the Israelites round about the Sanctuarie, and sought alwayes their hurt, and the strengthening of the heathen.

19 Wherefore Judas purposing to destroy them, called all the people together to besiege them.

20 So they came together, and besieged them in the hundred and fifth yeere, and he made mounts for shot against them, and [other] engines:

21 Howbeit certaine of them that were besieged got forth, vnto whom some vngodly men of Israel ioyned themselues.

22 And they went vnto the king and said, How long will it be ere thou execute iudgement, and auenge our brethren?

23 We haue beene willing to serue thy father, and to doe as he would haue vs, and to obey his commandements.

24 For which cause they of our nation besiege the towre, and are alienated from vs: Moreouer as many of vs as they could light on, they slew, and spoiled our inheritance.

25 Neither haue they stretched out their hand against vs only, but also against all their borders.

26 And behold this day are they besieging the towre at Jerusalem to take it: the Sanctuary also, and Bethsura haue they fortified.

27 Wherefore if thou doest not preuent them quickly, they will doe greater things then these, neither shalt thou be able to rule them.

28 Now when the king heard this, he was angry, and gathered together all his friends, and the captaines of his armie, and those that had charge of the horse.

29 There came also vnto him from other kingdomes, and from Iles of the Sea bands of hired souldiers.

30 So that the number of his armie was an hundred thousand foote men, and twentie thousand horsemen, and two and thirty Elephants exercised in battell.

31 These went through Idumea, and pitched against Bethsura which they assaulted many daies, making engines of warre: but they [of Bethsura] came out, and burnt them with fire, and fought valiantly.

32 Upon this Judas remoued from the towre, and pitched in Bathzacharias, ouer against the kings campe.

33 Then the king rising very early marched fiercely with his host toward Bathzacharias, where his armies made them ready to battell, and sounded the trumpets.

34 And to the end they might prouoke the elephants to fight, they shewed them the blood of grapes & mulberies.

35 Moreouer, they diuided the beasts among the armies, and for euery elephant they appointed a thousand men, armed with coats of male, and with helmets of brasse on their heads, and besides this, for euery beast were ordained fiue hundred horsemen of the best.

36 These were ready at euery occasion: Whereseuer the beast was, and whithersoeuer ỹ beast went, they went also, neither departed they from him.

37 And vpon the beastes were there strong towres of wood, which couered euery one of them, and were girt fast vnto them with deuices: there were also vpon euery one

two and thirtie strong men that fought vpon them, besides the Iudian that ruled him.

38 As for the remnant of the horsemen they set them on this side, and that side, at the two parts of the host ‖ giuing them signes what to do, and being harnessed all ouer amidst the rankes.

39 Now when the Sunne shone vpon the shields of golde, and brasse, the mountaines glistered therewith, and shined like lampes of fire.

40 So part of the kings armie being spred vpon the high mountaines, and part on the valleyes below, they marched on safely, and in order.

41 Wherefore all that heard the noise of their multitude, and the marching of the company, and the rattling of the harnesse, were moued: for the army was very great and mighty.

42 Then Iudas and his host drew neere, and entred into battell, and there were slaine of the kings army, sixe hundred men.

43 ¶ Eleazar also (surnamed) Sauaran, perceiuing that one of the beasts, armed with royall harnesse, was higher then all the rest, and supposing that the king was vpon him,

44 Put himselfe in ieopardie, to the end hee might deliuer his people, and get him a perpetuall name:

45 Wherefore hee ranne vpon him courageously through the midst of the battell, slaying on the right hand, and on the left, ‖ so that they were diuided from him on both sides.

46 Which done, he crept vnder the Elephant, and thrust him vnder and slew him: whereupon the Elephant fell downe vpon him, and there he died.

47 How be it [the rest of the Iewes] seeing the strength of the king, and the violence of his forces, turned away from them.

48 ¶ Then the kings armie went vp to Ierusalem to meet them, and the king pitched his tents ‖ against Iudea, and against mount Sion.

49 But with them that were in Bethsura hee made ‖ peace: for they came out of the citie, because they had no victuals there, to endure the siege, it being a yeere of rest to the land.

50 So the King tooke Bethsura, and set a garison there to keepe it.

51 As for the Sanctuarie hee besieged it many dayes: ‖ and set there artillerie with engins, and instruments to cast fire and stones, and pieces to cast darts, and slings.

52 Whereupon ‖ they also made engins, against their engins, and held them battell a long season.

53 Yet at the last their vessels being without victuals, (for that it was the seuenth yeere, and they in Iudea that were deliuered from the Gentiles, had eaten vp the residue of the store)

54 There were but a few left in the Sanctuary, because the famine did so preuaile against them, that they were faine to disperse themselues, euery man to his owne place.

55 At that time Lysias heard say, that Philip (whom Antiochus the King whiles hee liued had appointed to bring vp his sonne Antiochus, that he might be king)

56 Was returned out of Persia, and Media, and the Kings host also that went with him, and that hee sought to take vnto him the ruling of the affaires.

57 Wherefore hee went in all haste, and said to the King, and the captaines of the host, and the company, Wee decay dayly, and our victuals are but small, and the place wee lay siege vnto is strong: and the affaires of the kingdome lie vpon vs.

58 Now therefore let vs † be friends with these men, and make peace with them, and with all their nation.

59 And couenant with them, that they shall liue after their Lawes, as they did before: for they are therefore displeased, & haue done all these things because wee abolished their Lawes.

60 So the King and the Princes were content: wherefore hee sent vnto them to make peace, and they accepted thereof.

61 Also the King and the Princes made an oath vnto them: whereupon they went out of the strong hold.

62 Then the King entred into mount Sion, but when hee saw the strength of the place, hee brake his oath that hee had made, and gaue commandement to pull downe the wall round about.

63 Afterward departed hee in all haste, and returned vnto Antiochia, where hee found Philip to bee master of the citie; So he fought against him, and tooke the citie by force.

CHAP.

‖ Or, stirring them vp, and being compassed with the rancker, or defended with the valleys.

‖ Or, so that he cut them in pieces.

‖ Or, in Iudea.

‖ Aldi out of Iosephus, and yeelded themselues.

‖ Or, made their ordinance for shot.

‖ Or, the semet.

† Or, giue hands.

CHAP. VII.

1 Antiochus is ſlaine, and Demetrius reigneth in his ſtead. 5 Alcimus would be hie Prieſt, and complaineth of Iudas to the king. 16 He ſlayeth threeſcore Aſideans. 43 Nicanor is ſlaine, and the kings forces are defeated by Iudas. 49 The day of this victorie is kept holy euery yeere.

IN the hundreth and one and fiftieth yeere, Demetrius the ſonne of Seleucus departed from Rome, and came vp with a fewe men vnto a ‖citie of the Sea coaſt, and reigned there.

‖ *Tripolis: Ioſeph. Ant. lib. 10, 12. cap. 16.*

2 And as he entred into the †palace of his anceſtors, ſo it was, that his forces had taken Antiochus and Lyſias to bring them vnto him.

† *Gr. houſe of the kingdome of his father.*

3 Wherefore when he knewe it, hee ſaid; Let me not ſee their faces.

4 So his hoſte ſlewe them. Now when Demetrius was ſet vpon the throne of his kingdome,

5 There came vnto him all the wicked and vngodly men of Iſrael, hauing Alcimus (who was deſirous to be high Prieſt) for their captaine.

6 And they accuſed the people to the king, ſaying; Iudas and his brethren haue ſlaine all thy friends, and driuen vs out of our owne land.

7 Now therefore ſend ſome man whom thou truſteſt, and let him goe and ſee what hauocke he hath made amongſt vs, and in the kings land, and let him puniſh them with all them that aide them.

8 Then the king choſe Bacchides a friend of the king, who ruled beyond the flood, and was a great man in the kingdome, and faithfull to the king.

9 And him hee ſent with that wicked Alcimus, whom hee made high Prieſt, and commanded that he ſhould take vengeance of the children of Iſrael.

10 So they departed, and came with a great power into the land of Iudea, where they ſent meſſengers to Iudas and his brethren with peaceable words deceitfully.

11 But they gaue no heede to their words, for they ſawe that they were come with a great power.

‖ *Or, officers, gouernours, chiefe men, or men in authoritie.*

12 Then did there aſſemble vnto Alcimus and Bacchides, a company of ‖Scribes, to require iuſtice.

13 Now the Aſſideans were the firſt among the children of Iſrael, that ſought peace of them:

14 For, ſaid they, one that is a Prieſt of the ſeede of Aaron, is come with his armie, and he will doe vs no wrong.

15 So he ſpake vnto them peaceably, and ſware vnto them, ſaying; We will procure the harme neither of you nor your friends.

16 Whereupon they beleeued him: howbeit hee tooke of them threeſcore men, and ſlewe them in one day, according to the words which he wrote:

17 *The fleſh of thy Saints [haue they caſt out] and their blood haue they ſhed round about Ieruſalem, and there was none to bury them.

* Pſal. 79. 2, 3.

18 Wherefore the feare and dread of them fell vpon all the people, who ſaid, There is neither truth, nor †righteouſneſſe in them; for they haue broken the couenant and othe that they made.

† *Gr. iudgement.*

19 After this remooued Bacchides from Ieruſalem, and pitched his tents in Bezeth, where he ſent and tooke many of the men that had forſaken him, and certaine of the people alſo, and when he had ſlaine them, [he caſt them] into the great pit.

20 Then committed he the countrey to Alcimus, and left with him a power to aide him: ſo Bacchides went vnto the king.

21 But Alcimus ‖contended for the high Prieſthood.

‖ *Or, laboured to defend his high Prieſthood.*

22 And vnto him reſorted all ſuch as troubled the people, who after they had gotten the land of Iuda into their power, did much hurt in Iſrael.

23 Now when Iudas ſaw all the miſchiefe that Alcimus and his company had done among the Iſraelites, euen aboue the heathen,

24 He went out into all the coaſt of Iudea round about, and tooke vengeance of them that had ‖reuolted from him, ſo that they durſt no more ‖goe forth into the countrey.

‖ *Or, fledde from him to the enemie.*
‖ *Or, inuade the countrey.*

25 On the other ſide, when Alcimus ſaw that Iudas and his company ‖had gotten the vpper hand, and knew that he was not able to †abide their force, he went againe to the king, and laid all the worſt of them that he could.

‖ *Or, were growen very ſtrong.*
† *Gr. to abide them.*

26 Then the king ſent Nicanor one of his honourable princes, a man that bare deadly hate vnto Iſrael, with commandement to deſtroy the people.

27 So Nicanor came to Jerusalem with a great force: and sent vnto Judas and his brethren deceitfully with † friendly words, saying,

† Gr. peaceable.

28 Let there be no battell betweene me and you, I will come with a few men, that I may † see you in peace.

† Gr. see your faces.

29 He came therefore to Judas, and they saluted one another peaceably. Howbeit the enemies were prepared to take away Judas by violence.

30 Which thing after it was knowen to Judas (to wit) that he came vnto him with deceit, he was sore afraid of him, and would see his face no more.

31 Nicanor also when he saw that his counsell was discouered, went out to † fight against Judas besides ‖ Caphar-salama.

† Gr. meet Judas in battell. ‖ Or, Carphasalama.

32 Where there were slaine of Nicanors side, about fiue thousand men, and [the rest] fled into the citie of Dauid.

33 After this went Nicanor vp to mount Sion, and there came out of the Sanctuarie certaine of the priestes, and certaine of the elders of the people to salute him peaceably, and to shewe him the burnt sacrifice that was offred for the king.

34 But he mocked them, and laughed at them, and † abused them shamefully, and spake proudly,

† Gr. defiled them.

35 And swore in his wrath, saying, vnlesse Judas and his hoste be now deliuered into my hands, if euer I come againe † in safetie, I will burne vp this house: and with that he went out in a great rage.

† Gr. in peace

36 Then the priests entred in, and stood before the altar, and the Temple, weeping, and saying,

37 Thou O Lord didst choose this house, to be called by thy Name, and to be a house of prayer and petition for thy people.

38 Be auenged of this man and his hoste, and let them fall by the sword: Remember their blasphemies, and suffer them not to continue any longer.

39 So Nicanor went out of Jerusalem, & pitched his tents in Bethoron, where an hoste out of Syria met him.

40 But Judas pitched in Adasa with three thousand men, and there he prayed, saying,

41 * O Lord, when they that were sent from the king of the Assyrians blasphemed, thine Angel went out, and smote a hundred, fourescore, and fiue thousand of them.

* 2. Kings 19. 35. Esai. 37. 36. Ecclus. 48. 22. 2. Mac. 8. 19

42 Euen so destroy thou this hoste before vs this day, that the rest may know that he hath spoken blasphemously against thy Sanctuary, and iudge thou him according to his wickednesse.

43 So the thirteenth day of the moneth Adar, the hostes ioyned battell, but Nicanors hoste was discomfited, & he himselfe was first slaine in the battell.

44 Now when Nicanors hoste saw that he was slaine, they cast away their weapons, and fled.

45 Then ‖ they pursued after them a dayes iourney from Adasa, vnto Gasera, sounding an alarme after them with their trumpets.

‖ Or, the Iewes.

46 Whereupon they came forth out of all the townes of Judea round about, and closed them in, so that they turning backe vpon them that pursued them, were all slaine with the sword, and not one of them was left.

47 Afterwards they tooke ỳ spoiles, and the pray, and smote off Nicanors head, & his right hand, which he stretched out so proudly, and brought them away, and hanged them vp, towards Jerusalem.

48 For this cause the people reioyced greatly, and they kept that day, a day of great gladnesse.

49 Moreouer they ordeined to keepe yeerely this day, being the thirteenth of Adar.

50 Thus the land of Juda was in rest a litle while.

CHAP. VIII.

1 Iudas is informed of the power and policie of the Romanes, 20 and maketh a league with them. 24 The articles of that league.

NOw Judas had heard of the fame of the Romanes, that they were mighty and valiant men, and such as would louingly accept all that ioyned themselues vnto them, and make a league of amitie with all that came vnto them,

2 And that they were men of great valour: It was told him also of their warres and noble acts which they had done amongst the ‖ Galatians, and how they had conquered them, and brought them vnder tribute.

‖ Or, French men.

3 And what they had done in ỳ countrey of Spaine, for the winning of the mines of the siluer & gold which is there

4 And

4 And that by their policie and patience, they had conquered ‖ all that place (though it were very farre from them) and the kings also that came against them from the vttermost part of the earth, till they had discomfited them, & giuen them a great ouerthrow, so that the rest did giue them tribute euery yere.

‖ *Or euery place.*

5 Besides this, how they had discomfited in battell Philip, and Perseus king of the ‖ Citims, with others that lift vp themselues against them, and had ouercome them.

‖ *Or, Macedonians.*

6 How also Antiochus the great king of Asia that came against them in battaile, hauing an hundred and twentie Elephants with horsemen and chariots, and a very great armie, was discomfited by them.

7 And how they tooke him aliue, and couenanted that he and such as reigned after him, should pay a great tribute, and giue hostages, and that which was agreed vpon,

8 And the country of India, and Media, and Lidia, and of the goodliest countries: which they tooke of him, and gaue to king Eumenes.

9 Moreouer how the Grecians had determined to come and destroy them.

10 And that they hauing knowledge thereof sent against them a certaine captaine, and fighting with them slew many of them, and caried away captiues, their wiues, and their children, and spoiled them, and tooke possession of their lands, and pulled downe their strong holds, and brought them to be their seruants vnto this day.

11 [It was told him besides] how they destroyed and brought vnder their dominion, all other kingdomes and isles that at any time resisted them.

12 But with their friends, and such as relied vpon them they kept amitie: and that they had conquered kingdomes both farre and nigh, insomuch as all that heard of their name were afraid of them.

13 Also that whom they would helpe to a kingdome, those raigne, and whom againe they would, they displace: finally that they were greatly exalted.

14 Yet for all this, none of them wore a crowne, or was clothed in purple to be magnified thereby.

15 Moreouer how they had made for themselues a senate house, wherin three hundred and twentie men sate in counsell daily, consulting alway for the people, to the end they might be well ordered

16 And that they committed their gouernment to one man euery yeere, who ruled ouer all their countrie, and that all were obedient to that one, and that there was neither enuy, nor emulation amongst them.

17 In consideration of these things Iudas chose Eupolemus the sonne of Iohn, the sonne of Accas, and Iason the sonne of Eleazar, and sent them to Rome to make a league of amitie and confederacie with them,

18 [And to intreate them] that they would take the yoke from them, for they saw that the kingdome of the Grecians did oppresse Israel with seruitude

19 They went therefore to Rome (which was a very great iourney) and came into the Senate, where they spake and said,

20 Iudas Maccabeus with his brethren, and the people of the Iewes, haue sent vs vnto you, to make a confederacie, and peace with you, and that we might be registred, your confederats and friends.

21 So that matter pleased the Romanes well.

22 And this is the copie of the Epistle which (the Senate) wrote backe againe, in tables of brasse: and sent to Ierusalem, that there they might haue by them a memorial of peace & confederacy.

23 Good successe be to the Romans and to the people of the Iewes, by Sea, and by land for euer: the sword also and enemie, be farre from them.

24 If there come first any warre vpon the Romans or any of their confederats throughout all their dominion,

25 The people of the Iewes shall helpe them, as the time shall be appointed, with all their heart.

26 Neither shal they giue any thing, vnto them that make war vpon them, or aide them with victuals, weapons, money, or ships, as it hath seemed good vnto the Romans, but they shall keepe their couenant without taking any thing therefore.

27 In the same maner also, if warre come first vpon the nation of the Iewes, the Romans shall helpe them with all their heart, according as the time shall be appointed them.

28 Neither shal victuals be giuen to thē that take part against thē, or weapons,

or money, or ships, as it hath seemed good to the Romanes; but they shall keepe their couenants, and that without deceit.

29 According to these articles did the Romanes make a couenant with the people of the Iewes.

30 Howbeit, if hereafter the one partie or the other, shall thinke meete to adde or diminish any thing, they may doe it at their pleasures, and whatsoeuer they shall adde or take away, shall be ratified.

31 And as touching the euils that Demetrius doeth to the Iewes, Wee haue written vnto him, saying, Wherefore hast thou made thy yoke heauie vpon our friends, and confederats the Iewes?

32 If therefore they complaine any more against thee: Wee will doe them iustice, and fight with thee by sea and by land.

CHAP. IX.

1 Alcimus and Bacchides come againe with new forces into Iudea. 7 The armie of Iudas flee from him, 17 and he is slaine. 30 Ionathan is in his place, 40 and reuengeth his brother Iohns quarrell. 55 Alcimus is plagued, and dieth. 70 Bacchides maketh peace with Ionathan.

NOw Furthermore, When Demetrius heard that Nicanor and his hoste were slaine in battell, † hee sent Bacchides and Alcimus into the land of Iudea the second time, and with them the ‖ chiefe strength of his hoste.

† *Gr. he added or preceeded to send.*

‖ *Or, the right wing.*

2 Who went forth by the way that leadeth to ‖ Galgala, and pitched their tents before Masaloth, which is in Arbela, and after they had wonne it, they slew much people.

‖ *Or, Gilulea.*

3 Also the first moneth of the hundred fifte and second yeere, they encamped before Ierusalem.

4 From whence they remoued and went to ‖ Berea, with twentie thousand footmen, and two thousand horsemen.

‖ *Or, Berrethe. Ios.*

5 Now Judas had pitched his tents at Elesa, and three thousand chosen men with him.

6 Who seeing the multitude of the other army to be so great, were sore afraide, whereupon many conueyed themselues out of the hoste, insomuch as there abode of them no moe but eight hundred men.

7 When Judas therefore saw that his hoste slipt away, and that the battell pressed vpon him, he was sore troubled in mind, and much distressed for that he had no time to gather them together.

8 Neuertheless vnto them that remained, he said; Let vs arise and goe by against our enemies, if peraduenture we may be able to fight with them.

9 But they dehorted him, saying, Wee shall neuer be able: ‖ Let vs now rather saue our liues, and hereafter We will returne with our brethren, and fight against them: for We are but few.

‖ *We follow here the Romane copie.*

10 Then Judas said, God forbid that I should doe this thing, and flee away from them: If our time be come, let vs die manfully for our brethren, and † let vs not staine our honour.

† *Gr. let vs not leaue any iust cause behinde vs, why our glory should be spoken against.*

11 With that the hoste [of Bacchides] remoued out of their tents, and stood ouer against ‖ them, their horsemen being diuided into two troupes, and their slingers and archers going before the hoste, and they that marched in the foreward were all mighty men.

‖ *Or the Iewes.*

12 As for Bacchides, hee was in the right wing, so the hoste drew neere on the two parts, and sounded their trumpets.

13 They also of Judas side, euen they sounded their trumpets also, so that the earth shooke at the noise of the armes, and the battell continued from morning till night.

14 Now when Judas perceiued that Bacchides and the strength of his armie were on the right side, he tooke with him all the hardy men,

15 Who discomfited the right wing, and pursued them vnto the mount Azotus.

16 But when they of the left wing, saw that they of the right wing were discomfited, they followed vpon Judas and those that were with him hard at the heeles from behinde:

17 Whereupon there was a sore battell, insomuch as many were slaine on both parts.

18 Judas also was killed, and the remnant fled.

19 Then Jonathan and Simon tooke Judas their brother, and buried him in the sepulchre of his fathers in Modin.

20 Moreouer they bewailed him, and

and all Iſrael made great lamentation for him, and mourned many dayes, ſaying;

21 How is the valiant man fallen, that deliuered Iſrael?

22 As for the other things concerning Judas and his warres, and the noble actes which he did, and his greatneſſe, they are not written: for they were very many.

23 ¶ Now after the death of Judas, the wicked began to put forth their heads in all the coaſts of Iſrael, and there roſe vp all ſuch as wrought iniquitie.

24 In thoſe dayes alſo was there a very great famine, by reaſon whereof the countrey reuolted, and went with ‖ them.

‖ *Bacchides and his company.*

25 Then Bacchides choſe the wicked men, and made them lordes of the countrey.

26 And they made enquirie & ſearch for Judas friends, and brought them vnto Bacchides, who tooke vengeance of them, and † vſed them deſpitefully.

† *Gr. mocked them.*

27 So was there a great affliction in Iſrael, the like whereof was not ſince the time that a Prophet was not ſeene amongſt them.

28 For this cauſe all Judas friends came together, & ſaid vnto Jonathan,

29 Since thy brother Judas died, we haue no man like him to goe forth againſt our enemies, and Bacchides, and againſt them of our nation that are aduerſaries to vs.

30 Now therefore wee haue choſen thee this day to be our prince, and captaine in his ſtead, that thou mayeſt fight our battels.

31 Upon this, Jonathan tooke the gouernance vpon him at that time, and roſe vp in ſtead of his brother Judas.

32 But when Bacchides gat knowledge thereof, he ſought for to ſlay him.

33 Then Jonathan and Simon his brother, and all that were with him, perceiuing that, fled into the wildernes of Thecoe, and pitched their tents by the water of the poole Aſphar.

‖ *Or, Which when Bacchides vnderſtood, on the Sabbath day he came neere.*

34 ‖ Which when Bacchides vnderſtood, he came neere to Jordan with all his hoſte vpon the Sabbath day.

‖ *Ioſ. Antiq. lib. 13. c. 1.*

35 Now Jonathan had ſent his brother [‖ John] a captaine of the people, to pray his friendes the Nabbathites † that they might leaue with them their carriage, which was much.

† *Gr. that he might leaue with them their carriage or ſtuffe.*

36 But the children of Jambri came out of Medaba, and tooke John and all that hee had, and went their way with it.

37 After this came word to Jonathan and Simon his brother, that the children of Jambri made a great mariage, and were bringing the bride from ‖ Nadabatha with a great traine, as being the daughter of one of the great princes of Canaan.

‖ *Or, Medaba.*

38 Therefore they remembred John their brother, and went vp and hidde themſelues vnder the couert of the mountaine.

39 Where they lift vp their eyes, and looked, & behold, there was much adoe and great cariage: and the bridegrome came forth, and his friends & brethren to meet them with ‖ drums and ‖ inſtruments of muſicke, and many weapons.

‖ *Or, timbrels* ‖ *Or, muſicians.*

40 Then Jonathan and they that were with him, roſe vp againſt them from the place where they lay in ambuſh, and made a ſlaughter of them in ſuch ſort, as many fell downe dead, and the remnant fledde into the mountaine, and they tooke all their ſpoiles.

41 Thus was the mariage turned into mourning, and the noiſe of their melody into lamentation.

42 So when they had auenged fully the blood of their brother, they turned againe to the mariſh of Jordan.

43 Now when Bacchides heard hereof, hee came on the Sabbath day vnto the banks of Jordan with a great power.

44 Then Jonathan ſayde to his company, Let vs goe vp now and fight for our lines, for it ſtandeth not with vs to day, as in time paſt:

45 For behold, the battell is before vs and behinde vs, and the water of Jordan on this ſide and that ſide, the mariſh likewiſe and wood, neither is there place for vs to turne aſide.

46 Wherefore cry ye now vnto heauen, that ye may be deliuered from the hand of your enemies.

47 With that they ioyned battel, and Jonathan ſtretched forth his hand to ſmite Bacchides, but hee turned backe from him.

48 Then Jonathan and they that were with him, leapt into Jordan, and ſwamme ouer vnto the farther banke: howbeit the other paſſed not ouer Jordan vnto them.

49 So

49 So there were ſlaine of Bacchides ſide that day about a thouſand men
50 Afterward returned [Bacchides] to Jeruſalem, and ‖ repaired the ſtrong cities in Judea: the fort in Jericho, and Emmaus, and Bethoron, and Bethel, and Thamnatha, Pharathoni, and ‖ Taphon (theſe did he ſtrengthen with high wals, with gates, & with barres.)
51 And in them he ſet a gariſon, that they might worke malice vpon Iſrael.
52 He fortified alſo † the citie Bethſura, and Gazara, and the towre, and put forces in them, and prouiſion of victuals.
53 Beſides, he tooke the chiefe mens ſonnes in the country for hoſtages, and put them into the towre at Jeruſalem to be kept.
54 Moreouer, in the hundred, fiftie and third yere, in the ſecond moneth, Alcimus commanded that the Wall of the inner court of the Sanctuarie ſhould be pulled downe, he pulled downe alſo the works of the prophets.
55 And as he began to pull downe, euen at that time was Alcimus plagued, and his enterpriſes hindered: for his mouth was ſtopped, and he was taken with a palſie, ſo that hee could no more ſpeake any thing, nor giue order concerning his houſe.
56 So Alcimus died at that time with great torment.
57 Now when Bacchides ſaw that Alcimus was dead, he returned to the king, whereupon the land of Judea was in reſt two yeere.
58 Then all the vngodly men held a counſell, ſaying, Behold, Jonathan and his companie are at eaſe, and dwell without care: now therefore wee will bring Bacchides hither, who ſhall take them all in one night.
59 So they went, and conſulted with him.
60 Then remoued he, and came with a great hoſte, and ſent letters priuily to his adherents in Judea, that they ſhould take Jonathan, and thoſe that were with him: howbeit they could not, becauſe their counſell was knowen vnto them.
61 Wherefore they tooke of the men of the countrey that were authours of that miſchiefe, about fiftie perſons, and ſlew them.
62 Afterward Jonathan and Simon, and they that were with him, got them away to Bethbaſi, which is in the wildernes, and they repaired the decayes thereof, and made it ſtrong.
63 Which thing when Bacchides knew, he gathered together all his hoſt, and ſent word ‖ to them that were of Judea.
64 Then went he and laid ſiege againſt Bethbaſi, & they fought againſt it a long ſeaſon, and made engines of warre.
65 But Jonathan left his brother Simon in the citie, and went forth himſelfe into the countrey, and with a certaine number went he forth.
66 And he ſmote ‖ Odonarkes and his brethren, and the children of Phaſiron in their tent.
67 And when he began to ſmite them, and came vp with his forces, Simon and his company went out of the citie, and burnt vp the engines of warre,
68 And fought againſt Bacchides, who was diſcomfited by them, and they afflicted him ſore. For his counſell and trauaile was in vaine.
69 Wherefore he was very wroth at the wicked men that gaue him counſell to come into the countrey, inſomuch as he ſlew many of them, and purpoſed to returne into his owne countrey.
70 Whereof when Jonathan had knowledge, he ſent ambaſſadours vnto him, to the end he ſhould make peace with him, & deliuer them the priſoners.
71 Which thing hee accepted, and did according to his demaunds, and ſware vnto him that hee would neuer doe him harme all the dayes of his life.
72 When therefore hee had reſtored vnto him the priſoners that he had taken aforetime out of the land of Judea, he returned and went his way into his owne land, neither † came he any more into their borders.
73 Thus the ſword ceaſed from Iſrael: but Jonathan dwelt at Machmas, and began to † gouerne the people, and he deſtroyed the vngodly men out of Iſrael.

† *Two thouſand men. Ioſeph. ant. lib. 13. cap. 1*
‖ *Or, built.*
‖ *Ioſeph. Tecboa.*
† *Gr. the citie in Bethſura.*
‖ *Or, to ſuch of the countrey as were his friends to take his part.*
‖ *Or, Odomarra.*
† *Gr. added he to come any more.*
† *Gr. iudge.*

CHAP. X.

1 Demetrius maketh large offers to haue peace with Ionathan. 25 His letters to the Iewes. 47 Ionathan maketh peace with Alexander, 50 Who killeth Demetrius, 58 and marieth the daughter of Prolomeus. 62 Ionathan is ſent for by him, and much honoured, 75 and preuaileth againſt the forces of Demetrius the yonger, 84 & burneth the temple of Dagon.

In

|| *Ioſ. the ſonne of Antiochus Epiphanes.*

IN the hundreth & ſirtieth yere, Alexander the ſonne of Antiochus ſurnamed Epiphanes, went vp and tooke Ptolemais: for the people had receiued him, by meanes whereof he reigned there.

2 Now when king Demetrius heard thereof, he gathered together an exceeding great hoſt, and went forth againſt him to fight.

3 Moreouer Demetrius ſent letters vnto Jonathan with louing wordes, ſo as he magnified him.

4 For, ſaid hee, Let vs firſt make peace with him before he ioyne with Alexander againſt vs.

5 Elſe he will remember all the euils that we haue done againſt him, and againſt his brethren and his people.

6 Wherefore he gaue him authority to gather together an hoſt, and to prouide weapons that hee might aide him in battell: he commaunded alſo that the hoſtages that were in the towre, ſhould be deliuered him.

7 Then came Jonathan to Jeruſalem, and read the letters in the audience of all the people, and of them that were in the towre.

8 Who were ſore afraid when they heard that the king had giuen him authority to gather together an hoſt.

9 Whereupon they of the towre deliuered their hoſtages vnto Jonathan, & he deliuered them vnto their parents.

10 This done, Jonathan ſetled himſelfe in Jeruſalem, and began to build and repaire the citie.

11 And he commaunded the workemen to build the wals, and the mount Sion round about with ſquare ſtones, for fortification, and they did ſo.

12 Then the ſtrangers that were in the fortreſſes which Bacchides had built, fled away:

13 Inſomuch as euery man left his place, and went vnto his owne country.

14 Onely at Bethſura certaine of thoſe that had forſaken the law, and the commaundements remained ſtill: for it was their place of refuge.

15 Now when king Alexander had heard what promiſes Demetrius had ſent vnto Jonathan: when alſo it was told him of the battels and noble acts which he & his brethren had done, and of the paines that they had indured,

16 He ſaid, Shal we find ſuch another man? Now therefore we will make him our friend, and confederate.

17 Vpon this he wrote a letter and ſent it vnto him according to theſe words, ſaying:

18 King Alexander to his brother Jonathan, ſendeth greeting:

19 We haue heard of thee, that thou art a man of great power, and meete to be our friend.

20 Wherefore now this day we ordaine thee to bee the high prieſt of thy nation, and to be called the kings friend, (and therewithall he ſent him a purple robe and a crowne of gold) and require thee] to take our part, and keepe friendſhip with vs.

21 So in the ſeuenth moneth of the hundreth and ſirtieth yere, at the feaſt of the Tabernacles, Jonathan put on the holy robe, and gathered together forces, and prouided much armour.

22 Wherof when Demetrius heard, he was very ſory, and ſaid,

23 What haue We done that Alexander hath preuented vs, in making amity with the Jewes to ſtrengthen himſelf?

24 I alſo will write vnto them words of encouragement [and promiſe them] dignities and gifts, that I may haue their ayde.

25 He ſent vnto him therefore, to this effect: King Demetrius vnto the people of the Jewes, ſendeth greeting:

26 Whereas you haue kept couenants with vs, & continued in our friendſhip, not ioyning your ſelues with our enemies, We haue heard hereof, & are glad:

27 Wherefore now continue yee ſtill to be faithful vnto vs, and We will well recompence you for the things you doe in our behalfe,

28 And will grant you many immunities, and giue you rewards.

29 And now I doe free you, and for your ſake I releaſe all the Jewes from tributes, and from the cuſtomes of ſalt, and from crowne taxes,

30 And from that which appertaineth vnto me to receiue for the third part of the ſeed, and the halfe of the fruit of the trees, I releaſe it from this day forth, ſo that they ſhall not be taken of the land of Judea, nor of the three gouernments which are added thereunto out of the country of Samaria and Galile, from this day forth for euermore.

31 Let Jeruſalem alſo bee holy and free, with the borders thereof, both

both from tenths and tributes.

32 And as for the towre which is at Jeruſalem, I yeeld vp my authoritie ouer it, and giue it to the high Prieſt, that he may ſet in it ſuch men as he ſhall chooſe to keepe it.

33 Moreouer I freely ſet at libertie euery one of the Jewes that were carried captiues out of the land of Judea, into any part of my kingdome, and I will that all my officers remit the tributes, euen of their cattell.

34 Furthermore, I will that all the Feaſts and Sabbaths, & Newmoones and ſolemne dayes, and the three dayes before the Feaſt, and the three dayes after the Feaſt, ſhall be all dayes of immunitie and freedom for all the Jewes in my realme.

35 Alſo no man ſhall haue authoritie to meddle with them, or to moleſt any of them in any matter.

36 [I will further] that there be enrolled amongſt the kings forces about thirtie thouſand men of the Jewes, vnto whom pay ſhall be giuen as belongeth to all the kings forces.

37 And of them ſome ſhalbe placed in the kings ſtrong holds, of whom alſo ſome ſhall be ſet ouer the affaires of the kingdome, which are of truſt: and I will that their ouerſeers and gouernours be of themſelues, and that they † liue after their owne lawes, euen as the King hath commanded in the land of Judea.

† Gr. walke.

38 And concerning the three gouernments that are added to Judea from the countrey of Samaria, let them be ioyned with Judea, that they may be reckoned to be vnder one, nor bound to obey other authoritie then ỹ high prieſts

39 As for Ptolemais and the land pertaining thereto, I giue it as a free gift to the Sanctuary at Jeruſalem, for the neceſſary expences ‖ of the Sanctuary.

‖ Or, of the holy things.

40 Moreouer, I giue euery yeere ſixteene thouſand ſhekels of ſiluer, out of the Kings accounpts from the places appertaining.

41 And all the ouerplus which the officers payed not in as in former time, from henceforth ſhalbe giuen towards the workes of the Temple.

42 And beſides this, the fiue thouſand ſhekels of ſiluer, which they tooke from the vſes of the Temple out of the accounpts yeere by yeere, euen thoſe things ſhall be releaſed, becauſe they appertaine to the Prieſts that miniſter.

43 And whoſoeuer they be that flee vnto the Temple at Jeruſalem, or be within the libertes thereof, being indebted vnto the King, or for any other matter, let them be at libertie, and all that they haue in my realme.

44 For the building alſo and repairing of the workes of the Sanctuary, expences ſhalbe giuen of the Kings accounpts.

45 Yea, and for the building of the walles of Jeruſalem, and the fortifying thereof round about, expences ſhall bee giuen out of the Kings accompts, as alſo for building of the walles in Judea.

46 Now when Jonathan and the people heard theſe words, they gaue no credite vnto them, nor receiued them, becauſe they remembred the great euill that he had done in Iſrael; for hee had afflicted them very ſore.

47 But with Alexander they were well pleaſed, becauſe hee was the firſt that entreated of ‖ peace with them, and they were confederate with him alwayes.

‖ True.

48 Then gathered king Alexander great forces, and camped ouer againſt Demetrius.

49 And after the two Kings had ioyned battell, Demetrius hoſte fled: but Alexander followed after him, and preuailed againſt them.

50 And he continued the battell very ſore vntill the Sunne went downe, and that day was Demetrius ſlaine.

51 Afterward Alexander ſent Embaſſadors to Ptolemie king of Egypt, with a meſſage to this effect;

52 Forſomuch as I am come againe to my realme, and am ſet in the throne of my progenitors, and haue gotten the dominion, and ouerthrowen Demetrius, and recouered our countrey,

53 (For after I had ioyned battell with him, both he, and his hoſte was diſcomfited by vs, ſo that we ſit in the throne of his kingdome)

54 Now therefore let vs make a league of amitie together, and giue me now thy daughter to wife: & I will be thy ſon in law, and will giue both thee and her, gifts according to thy dignity.

55 Then Ptolemie the king gaue anſwere, ſaying, Happy be the day wherein thou diddeſt returne vnto the land of thy

thy fathers, and sitest in the throne of their kingdome.

56 And now will I doe to thee, as thou hast written: meet me therefore at Ptolemais, that wee may see one another, for I will marry my daughter to thee according to thy desire.

57 So Ptolome went out of Egypt with his daughter Cleopatra, and they came vnto Ptolemais in the hundred threescore and second yeere.

58 Where king Alexander meeting him, gaue vnto him his daughter Cleopatra, and celebrated her marriage at Ptolemais with great glory, as the maner of kings is.

59 Now king Alexander had written vnto Jonathan, that hee should come and meete him.

60 Who thereupon went honourably to Ptolemais, where he met the two kings, and gaue them and their friends siluer and golde, and many presents, and found fauour in their sight.

61 At that time certaine pestilent fellowes of Israel, men of a wicked life, assembled themselues against him, to accuse him: but the king would not heare them.

62 Yea more then that, the king commanded to take off his garments, and clothe him in purple: and they did so.

63 Also he made him sit by himselfe, and said vnto his princes, Goe with him into the midst of the city, and make proclamation, that no man complaine against him of any matter, and that no man trouble him for any maner of cause.

64 Now when his accusers saw that he was honoured according to the proclamation, and clothed in purple, they fled all away.

65 So the king honoured him, and wrote him amongst his chiefe friends, and made him a duke, and ‖ partaker of his dominion.

‖ *Or, gouernour of a prouince.*

66 Afterward Jonathan returned to Jerusalem with peace and gladnes.

67 Furthermore, in the hundreth threescore and fifth yeere, came Demetrius sonne of Demetrius, out of Crete into the land of his fathers.

68 Whereof when king Alexander heard tell, he was right sory, and returned into Antioch.

69 Then Demetrius made Apollonius the gouernour of Coelosyria his generall, who gathered together a great hoste, and camped in Jamnia, and sent vnto Jonathan the high Priest, saying,

70 Thou alone liftest vp thy selfe against vs, and I am laughed to scorne for thy sake, and reproched, and why doest thou vaunt thy power against vs in the mountaines?

71 Now therefore if thou trustest in thine owne strength, come downe to vs into the plaine field, and there let vs trie the matter together, for with me is the power of the cities.

72 Aske and learne who I am, and the rest that take our part, and they shal tel thee that thy foot is not able to stand before our face: for thy fathers haue bene twice put to flight in their owne land.

73 Wherefore now thou shalt not be able to abide the horsemen and so great a power in the plaine, where is neither stone nor flint, nor place to flee vnto.

74 So when Jonathan heard these words of Apollonius, he was moued in his mind, & choosing ten thousand men, he went out of Jerusalē, where Simon his brother met him for to helpe him.

75 And hee pitched his tents against Joppe: but they of Joppe shut him out of the citie, because Apollonius had a garison there.

76 Then Jonathan laid siege vnto it: whereupon they of the city let him in for feare: & so Jonathan wan Joppe.

77 Whereof when Apollonius heard, he tooke three thousand horsemen with a great hoste of footmen, and went to Azotus ‖ as one that iourneyed, & therewithal ‖ drew him forth into the plaine, because he had a great number of horsemen, in whom he put his trust.

‖ *Or, although he would passe thorowit.*

‖ *Or, ledhis company.*

78 Then Jonathan followed after him to Azotus, where the armies ioyned battell.

79 Now Apollonius had left a thousand horsemen in ambush.

80 And Jonathan knew that there was an ambushment behinde him; for they had compassed in his host, and cast darts at the people, from morning till euening.

81 But the people stood still, as Jonathan had commanded them: and so the ‖ enemies horses were tired.

‖ *Ioseph. Antiq. lib. 13. c. 8.*

82 Then brought Simon forth his hoste, and set them against the footmen, (for the horsmen were spent) who were discomfited by him, and fled.

83 The horsemen also being scattered in the field, fled to Azotus, and went into Bethdagō their idols temple for safety.

84 But Jonathan ſet fire on Azotus, and the cities round about it, and tooke their ſpoiles, and the temple of Dagon, with them that were fled into it, he burnt with fire.

85 Thus there were burnt and ſlaine with the ſword, well nigh eight thouſand men.

86 And from thence Jonathan remoued his hoſte, and camped againſt Aſcalon, where the men of the city came forth, and met him with great pompe.

87 After this, returned Jonathan and his hoſte vnto Jeruſalem, hauing many ſpoiles.

88 Now when king Alexander heard theſe things, he honoured Jonathan yet more,

89 And ſent him a buckle of golde, as the vſe is to be giuen to ſuch as are of the kings blood: he gaue him alſo Accaron with the borders thereof in poſſeſſion.

CHAP. XI.

12 Ptolomeus taketh away his daughter from Alexander, and entreth vpon his kingdome. 17 Alexander is ſlaine, and Ptolemeus dieth within three dayes. 20 Ionathan beſiegeth the towre at Ieruſalem. 26 The Iewes and he are much honoured by Demetrius, 48 Who is reſcued by the Iewes from his owne ſubiects in Antioch. 57 Antiochus the yonger honoureth Ionathan. 61 His exploits in diuers places

AND the king of Egypt gathered together a great hoſt like the ſand that lieth vpon the Sea ſhore, and many ſhips, and went about through deceit to get Alexanders kingdome, and ioyne it to his owne.

2 Whereupon he tooke his iourney into Syria in peaceable maner, ſo as they of the cities opened vnto him, and met him: for king Alexander had commanded them ſo to doe, becauſe he was his father in law.

3 Now as Ptolomee entred into the cities, he ſet in euery one of them a garriſon of ſouldiers to keepe it.

4 And when he came neere to Azotus, they ſhewed him the temple of Dagon that was burnt, and Azotus, and the ſuburbs thereof that were deſtroyed, and the bodies that were caſt abroad, and them that he had burnt in the battell, for they had made heapes of them by the way where he ſhould paſſe.

5 Alſo they told the king whatſoeuer Jonathan had done, to the intent he might blame him: but the king held his peace.

6 Then Jonathan met the king with great pompe at Joppa, where they ſaluted one another, and † lodged. † Gr. ſlept.

7 Afterward Jonathan when he had gone with the king to the riuer called Eleutherus, returned againe to Jeruſalem.

8 King Ptolomee therefore hauing gotten the dominion of the cities by the ſea, vnto Seleucia vpon the ſea coaſt, imagined wicked counſels againſt Alexander.

9 Whereupon he ſent embaſſadours vnto king Demetrius, ſaying, Come, let vs make a league betwixt vs, and I will giue thee my daughter whome Alexander hath, and thou ſhalt reigne in thy fathers kingdome:

10 For I repent ſ I gaue my daughter vnto him, for he ſought to ſlay me.

11 Thus did he ſlander him, becauſe he was deſirous of his kingdome.

12 Wherefore he tooke his daughter from him, and gaue her to Demetrius, and forſooke Alexander, ſo that their hatred was openly known.

13 Then Ptolomee entred into Antioch, where he ſet two crownes vpõ his head, the crowne of Aſia, and of Egypt.

14 In the meane ſeaſon was king Alexander in Cilicia, becauſe thoſe ſ dwelt in thoſe parts, had reuolted from him.

15 But when Alexander heard of this, hee came to warre againſt him, whereupon king Ptolomee brought forth his hoſte, and met him with a mightie power, and put him to flight.

16 So Alexander fled into Arabia, there to be defended, but king Ptolomee was exalted.

17 For Zabdiel the Arabian tooke off Alexanders head, and ſent it vnto Ptolomee.

18 King Ptolemee alſo died the third day after, † & they that were in the ſtrong holds, were ſlaine one of another. † Gr. and thoſe that were in the holds were ſlaine of thoſe that were in the holds.

19 By this meanes Demetrius reigned in the hundreth, threeſcore and ſeuenth yeere.

20 At the ſame time Jonathan gathered together them that were in Judea, to take the towre that was in Jeruſalem, and he made many engines of warre againſt it.

21 Then certaine vngodly perſons who hated their owne people, went vnto

to the king, and told him that Jonathan beſieged the towre.

22 Whereof when he heard, he was angry, and immediately removing, he can to Ptolemais, and wrote vnto Jonathan, that he ſhould not lay ſiege to the towre, but come and ſpeake with him at Ptolemais in great haſte.

23 Neuertheleſſe Jonathan when he heard this, commanded to beſiege it [ſtill] and he choſe certaine of the Elders of Iſrael, and the prieſts, and put himſelfe in perill,

24 And tooke ſiluer and gold, and rayment, and diuers preſents beſides, and went to Ptolemais, vnto the king, where he found fauour in his ſight.

25 And though certaine vngodly men of the people, had made complaints againſt him,

26 Yet the king entreated him as his predeceſſors had done before, & promoted him in the ſight of all his friends,

27 And confirmed him in the high prieſthood, and in all the honours that hee had before, and gaue him preeminence among his chiefe friends.

28 Then Jonathan deſired the king, that hee would make Judea free from tribute, as alſo the three gouernments with the countrey of Samaria, & he promiſed him three hundred talents

29 So the king conſented and wrote letters vnto Jonathan, of all theſe things after this maner.

30 King Demetrius vnto his brother Jonathan, and vnto the nation of the Jewes, ſendeth greeting.

31 We ſend you heere a copie of the letter, which we did write vnto our couſin Laſthenes, concerning you, that you might ſee it.

32 King Demetrius vnto his father Laſthenes, ſendeth greeting:

33 We are determined to doe good to the people of the Jewes, who are our friends, and keepe couenants with vs, becauſe of their good will towards vs.

34 ‖ Wherefore we haue ratified vnto them the borders of Judea, with the three gouernments of Apherema, and Lidda, and Ramathem, that are added vnto Judea, from the countrie of Samaria, and all things appertaining vnto them, for all ſuch, as doe ſacrifice in Jeruſalem, in ſtead of the paiments, which the king receiued of them yeerely aforetime out of the fruits of the earth, and of trees.

‖ *Ioſep. antiq. lib. 13. cap. 8.*

35 And as for other things that belong vnto vs of the tithes and cuſtomes pertaining vnto vs, as alſo the ſalt pits, and the crowne tares, which are due vnto vs, we diſcharge them of them all for their reliefe.

36 And nothing hereof ſhall be reuoked from this time forth for euer.

37 Now therefore ſee that thou make a copie of theſe things, and let it be deliuered vnto Jonathan, and ſet vpon the holy mount in a conſpicuous place.

38 After this, when king Demetrius ſaw that the land was quiet before him, and that no reſiſtance was made againſt him, he ſent away all his forces euery one to his owne place, except certaine bands of ſtrangers, whom he had gathered from the iles of the heathen, wherefore all the forces of his fathers hated him.

39 Moreouer there was one Tryphon, that had beene of Alexanders part afore, who ſeeing that all the hoſte murmured againſt Demetrius, went to Simalcue the Arabian, that brought vp Antiochus ỹ yong ſonne of Alexander,

40 And lay fore vpon him, to deliuer him [this young Antiochus] that he might raigne in his fathers ſtead: he told him therefore all that Demetrius had done, and how his men of warre were at enmitie with him, and there he remained a long ſeaſon.

41 In the meane time Jonathan ſent vnto king Demetrius, that hee would caſt thoſe of the towre out of Jeruſalem, and thoſe alſo in the fortreſſes. For they fought againſt Iſrael.

42 So Demetrius ſent vnto Jonathan, ſaying, I will not onely doe this for thee, and thy people, but I will greatly honour thee and thy nation, if opportunitie ſerue.

43 Now therefore thou ſhalt do wel if thou ſend me men to helpe me; for all my forces are gone from me.

44 Vpon this Jonathan ſent him three thouſand ſtrong men vnto Antioch, and when they came to ỹ king, the king was very glad of their comming.

45 Howbeit, they that were of the citie, gathered themſelues together into the midſt of the citie, to the number of an hundreth and twentie thouſand men, and would haue ſlaine the king.

46 Wherefore the king fled into the court, but they of the citie kept the paſſages of the citie, and began to fight.

47 Then the king called to the Iewes for helpe, who came vnto him all at once, and dispersing themselues through the city, slew that day in the citie to the number of an hundred thousand.

48 Also they set fire on the citie, and gat many spoiles that day, and deliuered the king.

49 So when they of the city saw, that the Iewes had got the city as they would, their courage was abated, wherefore they made supplication to the king, and cried, saying:

50 ||Graunt vs peace, and let the Iewes cease from assaulting vs and the citie.

51 With that they cast away their weapons, and made peace, and the Iewes were honoured in the sight of the king, and in the sight of all that were in his realme, and they returned to Ierusalem hauing great spoiles.

52 So king Demetrius sate on the throne of his kingdome, and the land was quiet before him.

53 Neuertheless hee dissembled in all that euer hee spake, and estranged himselfe from Ionathan, neither rewarded he him, according to the benefits which hee had receiued of him, but troubled him very sore.

54 After this returned Tryphon, and with him the yong childe Antiochus, who reigned and was crowned.

55 Then there gathered vnto him all the men of warre whom Demetrius had put away, and they fought against Demetrius, who turned his backe and fled.

56 Moreouer Tryphon tooke the †Elephants, and wonne Antioch.

57 At that time yong Antiochus wrote vnto Ionathan, saying: I confirme thee in the high Priesthood, and appoint thee ruler ouer the foure gouernments, and to be one of the kings friends.

58 Vpon this he sent him golden vessels † to be serued in, and gaue him leaue to drinke in gold, and to bee clothed in purple, and to weare a golden buckle.

59 His brother Simon also he made captaine from the place called the ladder of Tyrus, vnto the borders of Egypt.

60 Then Ionathan ||went forth, and passed through the cities beyond the water, and all the forces of Syria, gathered themselues vnto him for to helpe him: and when he came to Ascalon, they of the city met him honorably.

61 From whence he went to Gaza, but they of Gaza shut him out; wherefore hee layd siege vnto it, and burned ||the suburbs thereof with fire, and spoiled them.

62 Afterward when they of Gaza made supplication vnto Ionathan, †he made peace with them, and tooke the sonnes of the chiefe men for hostages, and sent them to Ierusalem, and passed through the countrey vnto Damascus.

63 Now when Ionathan heard that Demetrius Princes were come to Cades which is in Galilee, with a great power, purposing to ||remoue him out of the countrey,

64 Hee went to meet them, and left Simon his brother in the countrey.

65 Then Simon encamped against Bethsura, and fought against it a long season, and shut it vp:

66 But they desired to haue peace with him, which he granted them, and then put them out from thence, and tooke the city, and set a garrison in it.

67 As for Ionathan and his hoste, they pitched at the water of Gennesar, from whence betimes in the morning they gate them to the plaine of Nasor.

68 And behold, the hoste of strangers met them in the plaine, who hauing layed men in ambush for him in the mountaines, came themselues ouer against him.

69 So when they that lay in ambush rose out of their places, and ioyned battel, all that were of Ionathans side fled.

70 In so much as there was not one of them left, except Mattathias the sonne of Absolon, and Iudas the sonne of Calphi the captaines of the hoste.

71 Then Ionathan rent his clothes, and cast earth vpon his head, and prayed.

72 Afterwards turning againe to battell, he put them to flight, and so they ranne away.

73 Now when his owne men that were fled saw this, they turned againe vnto him, and with him pursued them to Cades, euen vnto their owne tents, and there they camped.

74 So there were slaine of the heathen that day, about three thousand men, but Ionathan returned to Ierusalem.

CHAP.

|| *Or, bee friends with vs.*

† *Gr. beasts.*

† *Gr. and seruice.*

|| *Or, went beyond the riuer, and passed through the cities: Or, went and passed beyond the riuer, and through the cities, Gr.*

|| *Or, the places thereabout.*

† *Gr. he gaue them the right hand.*

|| *Or to remoue him from the affaires of the kingdome.*

CHAP. XII.

1 Ionathan reneweth his league with the Romanes and Lacedemonians. 28 The forces of Demetrius thinking to surprise Ionathan, flee away for feare. 35 Ionathan fortifieth the castles in Iudea, 48 and is shut vp by the fraud of Tryphon in Ptolemais.

NOwe when Ionathan saw that the time serued him, he chose certaine men and sent them to Rome, for to confirme and renew the friendship that they had with them.

2 He sent letters also to the Lacedemonians, and to other places, for the same purpose.

3 So they went vnto Rome, and entred into the Senate, and said, Ionathan the high Priest, and the people of the Iewes sent vs vnto you, to the end you should renew the friendship which you had with them, and leagne, as in former time.

4 Vpon this the Romanes gaue them letters vnto the gouernours of euery place, that they should bring them into the land of Iudea peaceably.

5 And this is the copy of the letters which Ionathan wrote to the Lacedemonians:

6 Ionathan the hie Priest, and the Elders of the nation, and the Priestes and the other people of the Iewes, vnto the Lacedemonians their brethren, send greeting.

7 There were letters sent in times past vnto Onias the high Priest from ‖ Darius, who reigned then among you, to signifie that you are our brethren, as the copy here vnder-written doeth specifie.

8 At which time Onias intreated the Embassador that was sent, honourably, and receiued the letters, wherein declaration was made of the ‖ league and friendship.

9 Therefore we also, albeit we need none of these things, for that wee haue the holy bookes of Scripture in our hands to comfort vs,

10 Haue neuertheless attempted to send vnto you, for the renewing of brotherhood and friendship, lest we should become strangers vnto you altogether: for there is a long time passed since you sent vnto vs.

11 We therefore at all times without ceasing, both in our Feasts, and other conuenient dayes, doe remember you in the sacrifices which we offer, and in our prayers, as reason is, and as it becommeth vs to thinke vpon our brethren:

12 And wee are right glad of your honour.

13 As for our selues, wee haue had great troubles and warres on euery side, forsomuch as the kings that are round about vs haue fought against vs.

14 Howbeit wee would not be troublesome vnto you, nor to others of our confederates & friends in these warres:

15 For wee haue helpe from heauen that succoureth vs, so as we are deliuered from our enemies, and our enemies are brought vnder foote.

16 For this cause we chose Numenius the son of Antiochus, and Antipater the sonne of Iason, and sent them vnto the Romanes, to renew the amitie that we had with them, and the former league.

17 We commanded them also to goe vnto you, and to salute you, and to deliuer you our letters, concerning the renewing of our brotherhood.

18 Wherefore now ye shall doe well to giue vs an answere thereto.

19 And this is the copy of the letters which ‖ Onias sent:

20 Areus king of the Lacedemonians, to Onias the hie Priest, greeting.

21 It is found in writing, that the Lacedemonians and Iewes are brethren, and that they are of the stocke of Abraham:

22 Now therefore, since this is come to our knowledge, you shall doe well to write vnto vs of your † prosperitie.

23 We doe write backe againe to you, that your cattell and goods are ours, and ours are yours. We doe command therefore [our Embassadours] to make report vnto you on this wise.

24 Now when Ionathan heard that Demetrius princes were come to fight against him with a greater hoste then afore,

25 Hee remooued from Ierusalem, and met them in the land of Amathis: for he gaue them no respite ‖ to enter his countrey.

26 He sent spies also vnto their tents, who came againe, and tolde him, that they were appointed to come vpon them in the night season.

27 Wherefore so soone as the Sunne was downe, Ionathan commaunded his men to watch, and to be in armes,

‖ *Areus: looke Ioseph. Ant. lib. 13. cap. 8.*

‖ *Or, kinred, Ios. Ant.*

‖ *Read out of Ios. which Areus sent to Onias.*

† *Gr. peace.*

‖ *Or, to set foote in his countrey: or, to inuade his countrey.*

that all the night long they might bee ready to fight: Also he sent foorth sentinels round about the hoste.

28 But when the aduersaries heard that Jonathan and his men were ready for battell, they feared, and trembled in their hearts, and ||they kindled fires in their campe.

||*Ioseph. lib. ant. 13.9. they went away.*

29 Howbeit Jonathan and his company knew it not till the morning: for they saw the lights burning.

30 Then Jonathan pursued after them, but ouertooke them not: for they were gone ouer the riuer Eleutherus.

31 Wherefore Jonathan turned to the Arabians, Who were called † Zabadeans, and smote them, and tooke their spoiles.

†*Ios. gr. Nabatheans, or Z. batheans.*

32 And removing thence, he came to Damascus, and so passed through all the countrey.

33 Simon also went foorth, and passed through the countrey vnto Ascalon, and the holds there adioyning, from whence he turned aside to Joppe, and wanne it.

34 For he had heard that they would deliuer the hold vnto them that tooke Demetrius part, wherefore he set a garison there to keepe it.

35 After this came Jonathan home againe, and calling the Elders of the people together, hee consulted with them about building steong holdes in Judea,

36 And making the walles of Jerusalem higher, and raising a great mount betweene the towre and the city, for to separate it from the city, that so it might be alone, that men might neither sell nor buy in it.

37 Vpon this they came together, to build vp the citie ||forasmuch as [part of] the wall toward the brooke on the East side was fallen down, & they repaired that which was called Caphenatha

||*Or, according to the Romane reading, and he came neere to the wall of the brooke toward the East.*

38 Simon also set vp Adida, in Sephela, and made it strong with gates and barres.

39 Now Tryphon went about to get the kingdome of Asia, and to kill Antiochus the king, that hee might set the crowne vpon his owne head.

40 Howbeit, he was afraid that Jonathan would not suffer him, and that he would fight against him, wherefore he sought a way, howe to take Jonathan, that he might kill him. So he remoued, and came to Bethsan.

41 Then Jonathan went out to meet him with fourtie thousand men, chosen for the battell, and came to Bethsan.

42 Now when Tryphon saw that Jonathan came with so great a force, hee durst not stretch his hande against him,

43 But receiued him honourably, and cõmended him vnto all his friends, and gaue him gifts, and commaunded his men of warre to be as obedient vnto him, as to himselfe.

44 Vnto Jonathan also hee said, Why hast thou put all this people to so great trouble, seeing there is no warre betwixt vs?

45 Therefore send them now home againe, and chuse a few men to waite on thee, and come thou with me to Ptolemais, for I will giue it thee and the rest of the strong holds and forces, and all that haue any charge: as for me, I will returne and depart: for this is the cause of my comming.

46 So Jonathan beleeuing him, did as he bade him, and sent away his host, who went into the land of Judea.

47 And with himselfe hee retained but three thousand men, of whome he † sent two thousand into Galile, and one thousand went with him.

†*Or left two thousand in Galile.*

48 Now assoone as Jonathan entred into Ptolemais, they of Ptolemais shut the gates, and tooke him, and all them that came with him, they slewe with the sword.

49 Then sent Tryphon an hoste of footmen, and horsemen into Galile, and into the great plaine, to destroy all Jonathans company.

50 But When they knew that Jonathan and they that were with him were taken and slaine, they encouraged one another, and went close together, prepared to fight.

51 They therfore that followed vpon them, perceiuing ẏ they were ready to fight for their liues, turned back againe.

52 Whereupon they all came into the land of Judea peaceably, and there they bewailed Jonathan & them that were with him, & they were sore afraid, wherfore all Israel made great lamentation.

53 Then all the heathen that were round about them, sought to destroy them. For, said they, they haue no captaine, nor any to helpe them. Now therfore let vs make war vpon them, & take away their memorial frõ amongst men.

CHAP.

CHAP. XIII.

8 Simon is made captaine in his brother Ionathans roume. 19 Tryphon getteth two of Ionathans ſonnes into his hands, and ſlayeth their father. 27 The tombe of Ionathan. 36 Simon is fauoured by Demetrius, 40 and winneth Gaza, and the towre at Hieruſalem.

NOw when Simon heard that Tryphon had gathered together a great hoſte to inuade the land of Iudea, and deſtroy it,

2 And ſaw that the people was in great trembling and feare, he went vp to Ieruſalem, and gathered the people together,

3 And gaue them exhortation, ſaying: Yee your ſelues know, what great things I and my brethren, and my fathers houſe haue done for the lawes, and the Sanctuarie, the battels alſo, and troubles which we haue ſeene,

4 By reaſon whereof all my brethren are ſlaine for Iſraels ſake, and I am left alone.

5 Now therefore be it farre from me, that I ſhould ſpare mine owne life in any time of trouble: for I am no better then my brethren.

6 Doubtleſſe I will auenge my nation and the Sanctuarie, & our wiues, and our children: for all the heathen are gathered to deſtroy vs, of very malice.

7 Now as ſoone as the people heard theſe words, their ſpirit reuiued.

8 And they anſwered with a loud voice, ſaying, Thou ſhalt bee our leader in ſtead of Iudas and Ionathan thy brother.

9 Fight thou our battels, & what ſoeuer thou commandeſt vs, that will we doe.

10 So then he gathered together all the men of warre, and made haſt to finiſh the walles of Ieruſalem, and he fortified it round about.

11 Alſo he ſent Ionathan, the ſonne of Abſolom, & with him a great power to Ioppe, who caſting out them that were therein, remained there in it.

12 So Tryphon remoued from Ptolemais, with a great power to inuade the land of Iudea, and Ionathan was with him in warde.

13 But Simon pitched his tents at Adida, ouer againſt the plaine.

14 Now when Tryphon knew that Simon was riſen vp in ſtead of his brother Ionathan, and meant to ioyne battell with him, he ſent meſſengers vnto him, ſaying,

15 Whereas we haue Ionathan thy brother in hold, it is for money that he is owing vnto the kings treaſure, ‖ concerning the buſineſſe that was committed vnto him.

16 Wherefore, now ſend an hundred talents of ſilner, and two of his ſonnes for hoſtages, that when he is at liberty he may not reuolt from vs, and we will let him goe.

17 Heereupon Simon, albeit he perceiued that they ſpake deceiptfully vnto him, yet ſent he the money, and the children, leſt peraduenture he ſhould procure to himſelfe great hatred of the people:

18 Who might haue ſaid, Becauſe I ſent him not the money, and the children, therefore is [Ionathan] dead.

19 So he ſent them the children, and the hundred talents: Howbeit [Tryphon] diſſembled, neither would he let Ionathan goe.

20 And after this came Tryphon to inuade the land, and deſtroy it, going round about by the way that leadeth vnto Adora, but Simon and his hoſt marched againſt him in euery place whereſoeuer he went.

21 Now they that were in the towre, ſent meſſengers vnto Tryphon, to the end that he ſhould haſten his comming vnto them by the wildernеſſe, and ſend them victuals.

22 Wherefore Tryphon made readie all his horſemen to come that night, but there fell a very great ſnow, by reaſon whereof he came not: So he departed & came into the countrey of Galaad.

23 And when he came neere to Baſcama, he ſlew Ionathan, who was buried there.

24 Afterward Tryphon returned, and went into his owne land.

25 Then ſent Simon and tooke the bones of Ionathan his brother, and buried them in Modin the citie of his fathers.

26 And all Iſrael made great lamentation for him, and bewailed him many daies.

27 Simon alſo built a monument vpon the Sepulchre of his father and his brethren, and raiſed it aloft to the ſight, with hewen ſtone behind and before.

28 Moreouer

‖ *Or, for the affaires, or officers that he had, for the neceſſary vſes which he had.*

28 Moreouer hee set vp seuen pyramides one against another, for his father and his mother, and his foure brethren.

29 And in these he made cunning deuices, about the which he set great pillars, and vpon the pillars he made all their armour for a perpetuall memory, and by the armour, ships carued, that they might be seene of all that saile on the sea.

30 This is the Sepulchre which he made at Modin, and it standeth yet vnto this day.

31 Now Tryphon dealt deceitfully with the yong king Antiochus, and slew him,

32 And he raigned in his stead, and crowned himselfe king of Asia, and brought a great calamitie vpō the land.

33 Then Simon built vp the strong holds in Iudea, and fensed them about with high towres, and great walles and gates and barres, and layd vp victuals † therein.

† *Gr. in the strong holds.*

34 Moreouer Simon chose men, and sent to king Demetrius, to the end he should giue the land an immunitie, because † all that Tryphon did, was to spoyle.

† *Gr. All Tryphons doings were robberies*

35 Vnto whom king Demetrius answered and wrote after this maner.

36 King Demetrius vnto Simon the high Priest, and friend of kings, as also vnto the Elders and nation of the Iewes, sendeth greeting.

37 The golden crowne, and the scarlet robe which ye sent vnto vs, we haue receiued, and wee are ready to make a stedfast peace with you, yea and to write vnto our officers to confirme the immunities which we haue granted.

38 And whatsoeuer conenants we haue made with you, shall stand, and the strong holdes which yee haue builded shalbe your owne.

39 As for any ouersight or fault committed vnto this day, we forgue it, and the crowne taxe also which yee owe vs, if there were any other tribute paide in Ierusalem, it shall no more be paide.

40 And looke who are meet among you to be in our court, let them be inrolled, and let there be peace betwixt vs.

41 Thus the yoke of the heathen was taken away from Israel, in the hundred and seuentieth yeere.

42 Then the people of Israel began to write in their instruments, and contracts, in the first yeere of Simon the high Priest, the gouernour, and leader of the Iewes.

43 In those dayes Simon camped against Gaza, and besieged it round about; he made also an engine of warre, and set it by the city, and battered a certaine towre, and tooke it.

44 And they that were in the Engine leapt into the citie, whereupon there was a great vproare in the citie:

45 Insomuch as the people of the citie rent their clothes, and clumed vpon the walles, with their wiues and children, and cried with a lowd voice, beseeching Simon † to grant them peace.

† *Gr. to giue them his right hand.*

46 And they said, Deale not with vs according to our wickednesse, but according to thy mercy.

47 So Simon was appeased towards them, and fought no more against them, but put them out of the citie, and cleansed the houses wherein the idols were: and so entred into it, with songs, and thanksgiuing.

48 Yea, he put all vncleannesse out of it, and placed such men there, as would keepe the Law, and made it stronger then it was before, and built therein a dwelling place for himselfe.

49 They also of the towre in Ierusalem were kept so strait, that they could neither come forth, nor goe into the countrey, nor buy, nor sell, Wherefore they were in great distresse for want of victuals and a great number of them perished through famine.

50 Then cried they to Simon, beseeching him ‖ to bee at one with them, which thing hee graunted them, and when he had put them out from thence, he cleansed the towre from pollutions:

‖ *Or, to make peace with them.*

51 And entred into it the three and twentieth day of the second moneth, in the hundred seuentie and one yere, with thanksgiuing, and branches of palme trees, and with harpes, and cymbals, and with viols and hymnes, and songs: because there was destroyed a great enemy out of Israel.

52 Hee ordained also that that day should be kept euery yeere with gladnes. Moreouer, the hill of the Temple that was by the towre he made stronger then it was, and there hee dwelt himselfe with his company.

53 And when Simon saw that Iohn his sonne was a valiant man, he made

made him captaine of all the hostes and dwelt in Gazara.

CHAP. XIIII.

3 Demetrius is taken by the King of Persia. 4 The good deedes of Simon to his countrey. 18 The Lacedemonians and Romans renew their league with him. 26 A memoriall of his actes is set vp in Sion.

NOw in the hundred threescore and twelfth yeere, king Demetrius gathered his forces together, and went into Media, to get him helpe to fight against Tryphon.

2 But when Arsaces the king of Persia & Media, heard that Demetrius was entred within his borders, he sent one of his princes to take him aliue.

3 Who went and smote the host of Demetrius, and tooke him and brought him to Arsaces, by whom hee was put in warde.

4 As for the land of Judea, that was quiet all the dayes of Simon: for he sought the good of his nation, in such wise, as that euermore his authoritie and honour pleased them well.

5 And as he was honourable (in all his acts) so in this, that he tooke Joppe for an hauen, and made an entrance to the yles of the Sea,

6 And enlarged the boundes of his nation, and recouered the countrey,

7 And gathered together a great number of captiues, and had the dominion of Gazara and Bethsura, and the towre, out of the which he tooke all vncleanesse, neither was there any that resisted him.

8 Then did they till their ground in peace, and the earth gaue her increase, and the trees of the field their fruit.

9 The ancient men sate all in the streetes, communing together of ‖ good things, and the young men put on glorious and warrelike apparell.

‖ *Or, the wealth of the land.*

10 He prouided victuals for the cities, and set in them all maner of munition, so that his honourable name was renowmed vnto the end of the World.

11 He made peace in the land, and Israel reioyced with great ioy:

12 For * euery man sate vnder his vine, and his figgetree, and there was none to fray them:

* 1. Kings 4. 25.

13 Neither was there any left in the lande to fight against them: yea, the Kings themselues were ouerthrowen in those dayes.

14 Moreouer hee strengthened all those of his people that were brought low: the Law he searched out, and euery contemner of the Law, and wicked person, he tooke away.

15 He beautified the Sanctuary, and multiplied the vessels of the Temple.

16 Now when it was heard at Rome, & as far as Sparta, that Jonathan was dead, they were very sorie.

17 But assoone as they heard that his brother Simon was made high Priest in his stead, and ruled the countrey, and the cities therein,

18 They wrote vnto him in tables of brasse, to renew the friendship & league which they had made with Judas and Jonathan his brethren:

19 Which writings were read before the Congregation at Jerusalem.

20 And this is the copy of the letters that the Lacedemonians sent: The rulers of the Lacedemonians, with the city, vnto Simon the high Priest, and the Elders and Priestes, and residue of the people of the Jewes, our brethren, send greeting.

21 The Embassadors that were sent vnto our people, certified vs of your glory and honour, wherefore we were glad of their comming,

22 And did register the things that they spake, in the counsell of the people, in this maner: Numenius sonne of Antiochus, and Antipater sonne of Jason, the Jewes Embassadours, came vnto vs, to renew the friendship they had with vs.

23 And it pleased the people to entertaine the men honourably, and to put the copy of their embassage in publike records, to the end the people of the Lacedemonians might haue a memoriall therof: furthermore we haue written a copy thereof vnto Simon the hie Priest.

24 After this, Simon sent Numenius to Rome, with a great shield of golde of a thousand pound weight, to confirme the league with them.

25 Whereof when the people heard, they said, What thankes shall wee giue to Simon and his sonnes?

26 For hee and his brethren, and the house of his father, haue established Israel, and chased away in fight their enemies from them, and confirmed their libertie.

27 So then they wrote [it] in tables of

of brasse, which they set vpon pillars in mount Sion, and this is the copie of the writing. The eighteenth day of the moneth Elul, in the hundred threescore and twelfe yeere, being the third yeere of Simon the hie priest,

28 At ‖Saramel in the great congregation of the priests and people, and rulers of the nation, & elders of the country, were these things notified vnto vs.

29 Forsomuch as often times there haue bin warres in the countrey, wherin for the maintenance of their Sanctuarie, and the law, Simon the sonne of Mattathias of the posteritie of Jarib, together with his brethren, put themselues in ieopardie, and resisting the enemies of their nation, did their nation great honour.

30 (For after that Jonathan hauing gathered his nation together, and bene their hie priest, was added to his people,

31 Their enemies purposed to inuade their countrey that they might destroy it, and lay hands on the Sanctuary.

32 At which time Simon rose vp, and fought for his nation, and spent much of his owne substance, & armed ‖the valiant men of his nation, & gaue them wages,

33 And fortified the cities of Judea, together with Bethsura that lieth vpon the borders of Judea, where the ‖armour of the enemies had bin before, but he set a garison of Iewes there.

34 Moreouer, hee fortified Joppe which lieth vpon the Sea, and ‖Gazara that bordereth vpon Azotus, where the enemies had dwelt before: but hee placed Iewes there, and furnished them with all things conuenient for the reparation thereof.)

35 The people therefore seeing the acts of Simon, and vnto what glory he thought to bring his nation, made him their gouernor and chiefe priest, because he had done all these things, and for the iustice and faith which hee kept to his nation, and for that hee sought by all meanes to exalt his people.

36 For in his time things prospered in his hands, so that the heathen were taken out of their countrey, and they also that were in the citie of Dauid in Jerusalem, who had made themselues a tower, out of which they issued, and polluted all about the Sanctuarie, and did much hurt ‖in the holy place.

37 But he placed Iewes therein, and fortified it for the safetie of the countrey, and the city, and raised vp the wals of Jerusalem.

38 King Demetrius also confirmed him in the high priesthood, according to those things,

39 And made him one of his friends, and honoured him with great honour.

40 For he had heard say, that the Romanes had called the Iewes their friends, and confederates, and brethren, and that they had entertained the Embassadours of Simon honourably.

41 Also that the Iewes & priests were wel pleased that Simon should be their gouernour, and high priest for euer vntil there should arise a faithfull prophet.

42 Moreouer, that he should be their captaine, and should take charge of the Sanctuarie, to set them ouer their workes, and ouer the countrey, and ouer the armour, and ouer the fortresses, that (I say) he should take charge of the Sanctuarie.

43 Besides this, that he should be obeyed of euery man, and that all the writings in the countrey should be made in his name, and that he should be clothed in purple, and weare gold.

44 Also that it should be lawfull for none of the people or priests, to breake any of these things, or to gainesay his words, or to gather an assembly in the countrey without him, or to bee clothed in purple, or weare a buckle of gold.

45 And whosoeuer should do otherwise, or breake any of these things, he should be punished.

46 Thus it liked all ỹ people to deale with Simon, & to do as hath bene said.

47 Then Simon accepted hereof, and was well pleased to be high Priest, and captaine, and gouernour of the Iewes, & priests, & to defend them all.

48 So they commanded that this writing should be put in tables of brasse, and that they should be set vp within the compasse of the Sanctuary in a conspicuous place.

49 Also ỹ the copies therof should be laid vp in the treasurie, to the ende that Simon & his sonnes might haue them.

Or, Jerusalem, peraduenture by corruption and transposition of letters, or as some thinke, the common hall where they met to consult of matters of estate.

Or, the men of warre.

Or, weapons.

Or, Gaza.

Or, vnto religion.

CHAP. XV.

4 Antiochus desireth leaue to passe through Iudea, & granteth great honours to Simon and the Iewes. 16 The Romanes write to diuerse kings & nations to fauour the Iewes. 27 Antiochus quarrelleth with Simon, 38 and sendeth some to annoy Iudea.

More

MOreouer Antiochus sonne of Demetrius the king, sent letters from the iles of the Sea, vnto Simon the priest, and prince of the Iewes, and to all the people.

2 The contents whereof were these: King Antiochus, to Simon the high Priest, and prince of his nation, and to the people of the Iewes, greeting,

3 For as much as certaine pestilent men, haue vsurped the kingdome of our fathers, and my purpose is to chalenge it againe, that I may restore it to the old estate, and to that end haue gathered a multitude of forraine souldiers together, and prepared shippes of warre,

4 My meaning also being to goe through the countrey, that I may be auenged of them that haue destroyed it, and made many cities in the kingdome desolate:

5 Now therefore I confirme vnto thee, all the oblations which the kings before me granted thee, and whatsoeuer gifts besides they granted.

6 I giue thee leaue also to coine money for thy countrey with thine owne stampe.

7 And as concerning Ierusalem, and the Sanctuarie, let them be free, and al the armour that thou hast made, and fortresses that thou hast built, and keepest in thy hands, let them remaine vnto thee.

8 And if any thing bee, or shall be owing to the king, let it be forgiuen thee, from this time forth for euermore.

9 Further more, when we haue obtained our kingdome, we will honour thee, and thy nation, and thy temple with great honour, so that your honour shall bee knowen throughout the world.

10 In the hundred threescore and fourteenth yeere, went Antiochus into the land of his fathers, at which time all the forces came together vnto him, so that few were left with Tryphon.

11 Wherefore being pursued by king Antiochus, he fled vnto Dora, which lieth by the Sea side.

12 For he saw, that troubles came vpon him all at once, and that his forces had forsaken him.

13 Then camped Antiochus against Dora, hauing with him, an hundred and twentie thousand men of warre, and eight thousand horsemen.

14 And when he had compassed the citie round about, and ioyned ships close to the towne on the Sea side, hee vexed the citie by land, and by Sea, neither suffered he any to goe out or in.

15 In the meane season came Numenius, & his company from Rome hauing letters to the kings and countries, wherein were written these things.

16 Lucius, Consul of the Romanes, vnto king Ptolomee greeting.

17 The Iewes Embassadors our friends and confederates, came vnto vs to renew the old friendship and league, being sent from Simon the high Priest, and from the people of the Iewes.

18 And they brought a shield of gold, of a thousand pound:

19 We thought it good therefore, to write vnto the kings and countries, that they should doe them no harme, nor fight against them, their cities, or countries, nor yet aide their enemies against them.

20 It seemed also good to vs, to receiue the shield of them.

21 If therefore there be any pestilent fellowes, that haue fled from their countrie vnto you, deliuer them vnto Simon the high priest, that hee may punish them according to their owne lawe.

22 The same thing wrote hee likewise vnto Demetrius the king, and Attalus, to ||Ariarathes, and Arsaces,

23 And to all the countries, and to ||Sampsames, & the Lacedemonians, and to Delus, and Myndus, and Sycion, and Caria, and Samos, and Pamphylia, and Lycia, and Halicarnassus, and Rhodus, and ||Phaselis, and Cos, and Sidee, and Aradus, and Gortina, and Cnidus, and Cyprus, and Cyrene.

24 And the copy heereof they wrote, to Simon the high Priest.

25 So Antiochus the king camped against Dora, the second day, †assaulting it continually, and making engins, by which meanes he shut vp Tryphon, that he could neither goe out nor in.

26 At that time Simon sent him two thousand chosen men to aide him: siluer also, and gold, and much armour.

27 Neuertheless, he would not receiue them, but brake all the couenants which he had made with him afore, and became strange vnto him.

28 Further

||Or, Arathes.

||Or, Sampsaces.

||Or, Basilis.

†Gre. bringing his forces to it.

28 Furthermore hee ſent vnto him Athenobius, one of his friends to communne with him and ſay: you withhold Ioppe and Gazara with the towre that is in Ieruſalem, which are cities of my realme.

29 The borders thereof yee haue waſted and done great hurt in the land, and got the dominion of many places within my kingdome.

30 Now therefore deliuer the cities which ye haue taken, and the tributes of the places whereof yee haue gotten dominion ‖ without the borders of Iudea.

‖ *Or, except the borders, &c.*

31 Or elſe giue me for them fiue hundred talents of ſilner, and for the harme that you haue done, and the tributes of the cities other fiue hundred talents: if not, We will come and ‖ fight againſt you.

‖ *Or, ſubdue you in fight.*

32 So Athenobius the kings friend came to Ieruſalem, and when hee ſaw the glory of Simon, and the cupboard of gold, and ſilner plate, and his great attendance, he was aſtomiſhed and told him the kings meſſage.

33 Then anſwered Simon, and ſaid vnto him, We haue neither taken other mens land, nor holden that which appertaineth to others, but the inheritance of our fathers, which our enemies had wrongfully in poſſeſſion a certaine time.

34 Wherefore We hauing opportunitie, hold the inheritance of our fathers.

35 And whereas thou demaundeſt Ioppe and Gazara: albeit they did great harme vnto the people in our countrey, yet will We giue an hundred talents for them. Hereunto Athenobius anſwered him not a word,

36 But returned in a rage to the king, and made report vnto him of theſe ſpeaches, and of the glory of Simon, and of all that hee had ſeene: Whereupon the king was exceeding wroth.

37 In the meane time fled Tryphon by ſhip vnto Orthoſias.

38 Then the king made Cendebeus captaine of the ſea coaſt, and gaue him an hoſte of footmen and horſemen,

39 And commanded him to remoue his hoſte toward Iudea: alſo hee commanded him to build vp Cedron, and to fortifie the gates, & to warre againſt the people, but as for the king [himſelfe] he purſued Tryphon.

40 So Cendebeus came to Iamnia, and began to prouoke the people, and to inuade Iudea, and to take the people priſoners, and ſlay them.

41 And when hee had built vp Cedron, he ſet horſemen there, and an hoſt [of footmen] to the end that iſſuing out, they might make outroades vpon the wayes of Iudea, as the king had commanded him.

CHAP. XVI.

3 Iudas and Iohn preuaile againſt the forces ſent by Antiochus. 11 The captaine of Hierico inuiteth Simon and two of his ſonnes into his caſtle, and there treacherouſly murdereth them. 19 Iohn is ſought for, 22 and eſcapeth, and killeth thoſe that ſought for him.

Then came vp Iohn from Gazara, and told Simon his father, what Cendebeus had done.

2 Wherefore Simon called his two eldeſt ſonnes, Iudas and Iohn, and ſaid vnto them, I and my brethren, and my fathers houſe haue euer from our youth vnto this day fought againſt the enemies of Iſrael, and things haue proſpered ſo well in our hands, that wee haue deliuered Iſrael oftentimes.

3 But now I am old, and yee [by Gods mercy] are of a ſufficient age: Be ye inſtead of mee, and my brother, and goe and fight for our nation, and the helpe from heauen be with you.

4 So hee choſe out of the countrey twentie thouſand men of warre with horſemen, who went out againſt Cendebeus, and reſted that night at Modin.

5 And when as they roſe in the morning, and went into the plaine, behold, a mighty great hoſte both of footmen, and horſmen, came againſt them: Howbeit there was a water brooke betwixt them.

6 So hee and his people pitched ouer againſt them, and when hee ſaw that the people were afraid to goe ouer the water brooke, hee went firſt ouer himſelfe, and then the men ſeeing him, paſſed through after him.

7 [That done] he diuided his men, and ſet the horſemen in the midſt of the footemen: for the enemies horſemen were very many.

8 Then ſounded they with the holy Trumpets: Whereupon Cendebeus and his hoſte were put to flight, ſo that many of them were ſlaine, and the remnant gat them to the ſtrong hold.

9 At that time was Judas Johns brother wounded: But Iohn still followed after them, vntill he came to Cedron which [Cendebeus] had built.

10 ‖So they fled euen vnto the towres in the fields of Azotus, whereforе hee burnt it with fire: So that there were slaine of them about two thousand men. Afterward hee returned into the land of Iudea in peace.

‖ *Or, which when he had set fire, they fled vnto the towres in the fields of Azotus, and there were slaine, &c.*

11 Moreouer, in the plaine of Iericho was Ptolomeus the sonne of Abubus made captaine, and hee had abundance of siluer and golde.

12 For he was the hie Priests sonne in lawe.

13 Wherefore his heart being lifted vp, hee thought to get the countrey to himselfe, and thereupon consulted deceitfully against Simon and his sons, to destroy them.

14 Now Simon was visiting the cities that were in the countrey, and taking care for the good ordering of them, at which time hee came downe himselfe to Iericho with his sons, Mattathias and Iudas, in the hundreth threescore and seuenth yeere, in the eleuenth moneth called Sabat.

15 Where the sonne of Abubus receiuing them deceitfully into a little holde called Docus, which he had built, made them a great banquet: howbeit he had hidde men there.

16 So when Simon and his sonnes had drunke largely, Ptolome and his men rose vp, and tooke their weapons, and came vpon Simon into the banketting place, and slewe him and his two sonnes, and certaine of his seruants.

17 In which doing, he committed a great treachery, and recompensed euill for good.

18 Then Ptolome wrote these things, and sent to the king, that he should send him an hoste to aide him, and he would deliuer him the countrey and cities.

19 He sent others also to Gazara to kill Iohn, & vnto the † tribunes he sent letters to come vnto him, that he might giue them siluer, and golde, & rewards.

† *Gr. captaines of thousands.*

20 And others he sent to take Ierusalem, and the mountaine of the temple.

21 Now one had runne afore to Gazara, and tolde Iohn that his father and brethren were slaine, and [quoth he] Ptolome hath sent to slay thee also.

22 Hereof when he heard, hee was sore astonished: So he laide hands on them that were come to destroy him, and slew them, for hee knew that they sought to make him away.

23 As concerning the rest of the actes of Iohn, and his wars & worthy deeds which hee did, and the building of the walles which he made, and his doings,

24 Behold, these are written in the Chronicles of his Priesthood, from the time he was made high Priest after his father.

¶ The second booke of the Maccabees.

CHAP. I.

1 A letter of the Iewes from Ierusalem to them of Egypt, to thanke God for the death of Antiochus. 19 Of the fire that was hidde in the pit. 24 The prayer of Nehemias.

THe brethren the Iewes that bee at Ierusalem, and in the lande of Iudea, wish vnto the brethren the Iewes that are throughout Egypt, health and peace.

2 God be gracious vnto you, and remember his Couenant that hee made with Abraham, Isaac, and Iacob, his faithfull seruants:

3 And giue you all an heart to serue him, and to doe his will, with a good courage, and a willing minde:

4 And open your hearts in his law and commandements, & send you peace:

5 And heare your prayers, and be at one with you, and neuer forsake you in time of trouble.

6 And now wee be here praying for you.

7 What time as Demetrius reigned, in the hundred threescore and ninth yeere, wee the Iewes wrote vnto you, in the extremitie of trouble, that came vpon vs in those yeeres, from the time that Iason and his company reuolted from the holy land, and kingdome,

8 And burnt the porch, and shed innocent blood. Then we prayed vnto the Lord, and were heard: We offered also sacrifices, and fine flowre, and lighted the lampes, and set forth the loaues.

9 And now see that ye keepe the feast

of *Tabernacles in the moneth Casleu.

10 In the hundreth, foureſcore, and eight yeere, the people that were at Jeruſalem, and in Judea, and the counſel, and Judas, ſent greeting and health vnto Ariſtobulus, king Ptolomeus maſter, who was of the ſtock of the anointed prieſts, and to the Jewes that were in Egypt.

11 Inſomuch as God hath deliuered vs from great perils, wee thanke him highly, as hauing bin in batteil against a king.

12 For he caſt them out that fought within the holy citie.

13 For when the leader was come into Perſia, and the armie with him that ſeemed inuincible, they were ſlaine in the temple of Nanea, by the deceit of Naneas prieſts.

14 For Antiochus, as though hee would marrie her, came into the place, and his friends that were with him, to receiue money in name of a dowrie.

15 Which when the prieſts of Nanea had ſet forth, and he was entred with a ſmall company into the compaſſe of the temple, they ſhut the temple aſſoone as Antiochus was come in.

16 And opening a priuie doore of the roofe, they threw ſtones like thunderbolts, and ſtroke downe the captaine, hewed them in pieces, ſmote off their heads, and caſt them to thoſe that were without.

17 Bleſſed be our God in all things, who hath deliuered vp the vngodly.

18 Therefore whereas we are nowe purpoſed to keep the purification of the Temple vpon the fiue & twentieth day of the moneth *Caſleu, we thought it neceſſary to certifie you thereof, that ye alſo might keepe it, as the [feaſt] of the tabernacles, and of the fire [which was giuen vs] when Neemias offered ſacrifice, after that he had builded the Temple, and the Altar.

19 For when our fathers were led into Perſia, the Prieſts that were then deuout, tooke the fire of the Altar priuily, & hid it in a hollow place of a pit without water, where they kept it ſure, ſo that the place was vnknowen to all men.

20 Now after many yeeres, when it pleaſed God, Neemias being ſent from the king of Perſia, did ſend of the poſteritie of thoſe Prieſts that had hid it, to the fire: but when they tolde vs they found no fire, but thicke water,

21 Then cõmanded he them to draw it vp, and to bring it: and when the ſacrifices were laid on, Neemias cõmanded the Prieſts to ſprinkle ẏ wood, and the things laid thereupon with ẏ water.

22 When this was done, and the time came that the Sun ſhone which afore was hid in the cloude, there was a great fire kindled, ſo that euery man marueiled.

23 And the Prieſts made a prayer whileſt the ſacrifice was conſuming, [I ſay] both the Prieſts, and all the reſt, Jonathan beginning, and the reſt anſwering thereunto, as Neemias did.

24 And the prayer was after this maner, O Lord, Lord God, Creatour of all things, who art fearefull, and ſtrong, and righteous, and mercifull, and the onely, and gracious king,

25 The onely giuer of all things, the onely iuſt, almightie & euerlaſting, thou that deliuereſt Iſrael from al trouble, & didſt chooſe the fathers, & ſanctifie them:

26 Receiue the ſacrifice for thy whole people Iſrael, and preſerue thine owne portion, and ſanctifie it.

27 Gather thoſe together that are ſcattered frõ vs, deliuer them that ſerue among the heathen, looke vpon them that are deſpiſed & abhorred, and let the heathen know that thou art our God.

28 Punish them that oppreſſe vs, and with pride doe vs wrong.

29 Plant thy people againe in thy holy place, as Moſes hath ſpoken.

30 And the Prieſts ſung pſalmes of thankeſgiuing.

31 Now when the ſacrifice was conſumed, Neemias commanded the water that was left, to bee powred on the great ſtones.

32 When this was done, there was kindled a flame: but it was conſumed by the light that ſhined from the Altar.

33 So when this matter was knowen, it was told the king of Perſia, that in the place, where the Prieſts that were led away, had hid the fire, there appeared water, and that ‖ Neemias had purified the ſacrifices therewith.

34 Then the king incloſing the place, made it holy after he had tried ẏ matter.

35 And the king tooke many gifts, and beſtowed thereof, on thoſe whom he would gratifie.

36 And Neemias called this thing Naphthar, which is as much to ſay as a cleanſing: but many men call it Nephi.

CHAP.

* Leuit. 23. 34.

* Leuit. 23. numb. 29.

‖ Or, Neemias his company.

CHAP. II.

1 What Ieremie the Prophet did. 5 How he hid the Tabernacle, the Arke, and the Altar. 13 What Neemias, and Iudas wrote. 20 What Iason wrote in fiue bookes, 25 And how those were abridged by the author of this booke.

IT is also found in the records, that Jeremie the Prophet, commaunded them that were caried away, to take of the fire as it hath beene signified,

2 And how that the Prophet hauing giuen them the law, charged them not to forget the commaundements of the Lord, and that they should not erre in their minds, when they see images of siluer, and gold, with their ornaments.

3 And with other such speeches exhorted he them, that the law should not depart from their hearts.

4 It was also contained in the same Writing, that the Prophet being warned of God, commanded the Tabernacle, and the Arke to goe with him, as he went forth into the mountaine, where Moises climed vp, and sawe the heritage of God.

5 And when Jeremie came thither, he found an hollow caue wherin he laid the Tabernacle, and the Arke, and the altar of incense, † so stopped the doore.

6 And some of those that followed him, came to marke the way, but they could not find it.

7 Which when Jeremie perceiued, hee blamed them, saying, As for that place, it shall be vnknowen vntill the time that God gather his people againe together, and receiue them vnto mercy.

8 Then shall the Lord shew them these things, and the glory of the Lord shall appeare, and the cloud also as it was shewed vnder Moises, and as when Solomon desired that the place might be honourably sanctified.

9 It was also declared that he being wise, offered the sacrifice of dedication, and of the finishing of the Temple.

10 And as when Moises prayed vnto the Lord, the fire came downe from heauen, and consumed the sacrifices: euen so prayed Solomon also, and the fire came downe from heauen, and consumed the burnt offerings.

11 And Moises said, because the sinne offering was not to be eaten, it was consumed.

12 So Solomon kept those eight dayes.

13 The same things also were reported in the Writings, and commentaries of Neemias, and how he founding a librarie, gathered together the acts of the Kings, and the Prophets, and of Dauid, and the Epistles of the Kings concerning the holy gifts.

14 In like maner also, Judas gathered together all those things that were lost, by reason of the warre we had, and they remaine with vs.

15 Wherefore if yee haue neede thereof, send some to fetch them vnto you.

16 Whereas we then are about to celebrate the purification, we haue written vnto you, and yee shall doe well if yee keepe the same dayes.

17 † We hope also that the God, that deliuered all his people, and gaue them all an heritage, and the kingdome, and the priesthood, and the Sanctuarie,

18 As he promised in the lawe, will shortly haue mercy vpon vs, and gather vs together out of euery land vnder heauen into the holy place: for he hath deliuered vs out of great troubles, and hath purified the place.

19 Now as concerning Judas Maccabeus, and his brethren, and the purification of the great Temple, and the dedication of the altar,

20 And the warres against Antiochus Epiphanes, † Eupator his sonne,

21 And the manifest signes that came from heauen, vnto those that behaued themselues manfully to their honour for Judaisme: so that being but a few, they ouercame the whole country, and chased barbarous multitudes,

22 And recouered againe the Temple renowned all the world ouer, and freed the citie, and vpheld the lawes, which were going downe, the Lord being gracious vnto them with all fauour:

23 All these things (I say) being declared by Jason of Cyrene in fiue bookes, we will assay to abridge in one volume.

24 For considering the infinite number, and the difficulty, which they find that desire to looke into the narrations of the story, for the variety of ♭ matter,

25 We haue beene carefull, that they that will read might haue delight, and that they that are desirous to commit to memorie, might haue ease, and that

† Gr. now God it is that saued all his people, and rendred the heritage, and the kingdome, and the priesthood, and the Sanctuarie, as he promised in the lawe. For we hope in God that he will shortly, &c.

all, vnto whose hands it comes might haue profit.

26 Therefore to vs that haue taken vpon vs this painefull labour of abridging, it was not easie, but a matter of sweat, and watching.

|| Or, to deserue well of many.

27 Euen as it is no ease vnto him, that prepareth a banquet, and seeketh the benefit of others: yet ||for the pleasuring of many we will vndertake gladly this great paines:

28 Leauing to the authour the exact handling of euery particular, and labouring to follow the rules of an abridgement.

29 For as the master builder of a new house, must care for the whole building: but hee that vndertaketh to set it out, and paint it, must seeke out fit things for the adorning thereof: euen so I thinke it is with vs.

30 To stand vpon euery point, and goe ouer things at large, and to be curious in particulars, belongeth to the first authour of the storie.

31 But to vse breuitie, and auoyde much labouring of the worke, is to bee granted to him that will make an abridgement.

32 Here then will we begin the storie: onely adding thus much to that which hath bene said, That it is a foolish thing to make a long prologue, and to be short in the storie it selfe.

CHAP. III.

1 Of the honour done to the Temple by the Kings of the Gentiles. 4 Simon vttereth what treasures are in the Temple. 7 Heliodorus is sent to take them away. 24 He is stricken of God, and healed at the praier of Onias.

NOw when the holy Citie was inhabited with all peace, and the Lawes were kept very well, because of the godlinesse of Onias the high Priest, and his hatred of wickednesse,

2 It came to passe that euen the Kings themselues did honour the place, and magnifie the Temple with their best gifts;

3 Insomuch that Seleucus king of Asia, of his owne reuennes, bare all the costes belonging to the seruice of the sacrifices.

4 But one Simon of the tribe of Beniamin, who was made gouernour of the Temple, fell out with the high Priest about disorder in the citie.

5 And when he could not ouercome Onias, he gate him to Apollonius the sonne of Thraseas, who then was gouernour of Coelosyria, and Phenice,

6 And told him that the treasurie in Jerusalem was full of infinite summes of money, so that the multitude of their riches which did not pertaine to the account of the sacrifices, was innumerable, and that it was possible to bring all vnto the kings hand.

7 Now when Apollonius came to the king, and had shewed him of the money, whereof he was told, the king chose out Heliodorus his treasurer, and sent him with a commaundement, to bring him the foresaid money.

8 So foorthwith Heliodorus tooke his iourney vnder a colour of visiting the cities of Coelosyria, and Phenice, but indeed to fulfill the kings purpose.

9 And when he was come to Jerusalem, & had bene courteously receiued of the high Priest of the citie, hee told him what intelligence was giuen of the money, & declared wherefore hee came, and and asked if these things were so in deed.

10 Then the high Priest tolde him that there was such money layde vp for the releefe of widowes, and fatherlesse children,

11 And that some of it belonged to Hircanus, sonne of Tobias, a man of great dignitie, and not as that wicked Simon had misinformed: the summe whereof in all was foure hundred talents of siluer, and two hundred of gold,

12 And that it was altogether impossible that such wrong should be done vnto them, that had committed it to the holinesse of the place, and to the maiestie and inuiolable sanctitie of the Temple, honoured ouer all the world.

13 But Heliodorus because of the kings commandement giuen him, said, That in any wise it must be brought into the kings treasury.

14 So at the day which hee appointed, hee entred in to order this matter, wherefore, there was no small agonie throughout the whole citie.

15 But the Priests prostrating themselues before the Altar in their Priests Vestments, called vnto heauen vpon him that made a Lawe concerning things giuen to bee kept, that they should safely bee preserued for such as had committed them to be kept.

16 Then

16 Then whoso had looked the hie Priest in the face, it would haue wounded his heart: for his countenance, and the changing of his colour, declared the inward agonie of his minde:

17 For the man was so compassed with feare, and horror of the body, that it was manifest to them that looked vpon him, what sorrow hee had now in his heart.

18 Others ran flocking out of their houses || to the generall Supplication, because the place was like to come into contempt.

|| Or, to make generall supplication.

19 And the Women girt with sackecloth vnder their breasts, abounded in the streetes, and the virgins that were kept in, ran some to the gates, and some to the walles, and others looked out of the windowes:

20 And all holding their handes towards heauen, made supplication.

21 Then it would haue pitied a man to see the falling downe of the multitude of all sorts, and the † feare of the hie Priest, being in such an agony.

† Gr. expectation.

22 They then called vpon the Almightie Lord, to keepe the things committed of trust, safe and sure, for those that had committed them.

23 Neuertheleſſe Heliodorus executed that which was decreed.

24 Now as hee was there present himselfe with his guard about the treasurie, the || Lord of spirits, & the Prince of all power caused a great apparition, so that all that presumed to come in with him, were astonished at the power of God, and fainted, and were sore afraid.

|| Or, Lord of our fathers.

25 For there appeared vnto them a horse, with a terrible rider vpon him, and adorned with a very faire couering, and he ranne fiercely, and smote at Heliodorus with his forefeet, and it seemed that hee that sate vpon the horse, had complete harneſſe of golde.

26 Moreouer two other young men appeared before him, notable in strength, excellent in beautie, and comely in apparell, who stood by him on either side, and scourged him continually, and gaue him many sore stripes.

27 And Heliodorus fell suddenly vnto the ground, and was compassed with great darkeneſſe: but they that were with him, tooke him vp, and put him into a litter.

28 Thus him that lately came with a great traine, and with all his guard into the said treasury, they caried out, being vnable to helpe himselfe with his weapons: and manifestly they acknowledged the power of God.

29 For hee by the hand of God was cast downe, and lay speechleſſe without all hope of life.

30 But they praised the Lord that had miraculously honoured his owne place: for the Temple which a little afore was full of feare and trouble, when the Almightie Lord appeared, was filled with ioy and gladneſſe.

31 Then straightwayes certaine of Heliodorus friends, prayed Onias that hee would call vpon the most high to graunt him his life, who lay ready to giue vp the ghost.

32 So the high Priest suspecting leſt the king should misconceiue that some treachery had beene done to Heliodorus by the Iewes, offered a sacrifice for the health of the man.

33 Now as the high Priest was making an atonement, the same yong men, in the same clothing, appeared and stood beside Heliodorus, saying, Giue Onias the high Priest great thankes, inasmuch as for his sake the Lord hath granted thee life.

34 And seeing that thou hast beene scourged from heauen, declare vnto all men the mightie power of God: and when they had spoken these words, they appeared no more.

35 So Heliodorus after he had offered sacrifice vnto the Lord, and made great vowes vnto him that had saued his life, and saluted Onias, returned with his hoste to the king.

36 Then testified hee to all men, the workes of the great God, which he had seene with his eyes.

37 And when the king asked Heliodorus, who might be a fit man to be sent yet once againe to Ierusalem, he said,

38 If thou hast any enemy or traitor, send him thither, and thou shalt receiue him well scourged, if he escape with his life: for in that place, no doubt, there is an especiall power of God.

39 For hee that dwelleth in heauen hath his eye on that place, and defendeth it, and hee beateth and destroyeth them that come to hurt it.

40 And the things concerning Heliodorus, and the keeping of the treasurie, fell out on this sort.

CHAP. IIII.

1 Simon ſlandereth Onias. 7 Iaſon by corrupting the king, obteineth the office of the hie Prieſt. 24 Menelaus getteth the ſame from Iaſon by the like corruption. 34 Andronicus traiterouſly murdereth Onias. 36 The King being informed thereof, cauſeth Andronicus to be put to death. 39 The wickednes of Lyſimachus, by the inſtigation of Menelaus.

THis Simon now (of whō wee ſpake afore) hauing bin a bewrayer of the money, and of his countrey, ſlandered Onias, as if he had terrified Heliodorus, and bene the worker of theſe euils.

2 Thus was hee bold to call him a traitour, that had deſerued well of the citie, and tendred his owne nation, and was ſo zealous of the lawes.

3 But when their hatred went ſo farre, that by one of Simons faction murthers were committed,

4 Onias ſeeing the danger of this contention, and that Appollonius, as being the gouernour of Coeloſyria and Phenice, did rage, and increaſe Simons malice,

5 He went to the king, not to be an accuſer of his countrey men, but ſeeking the good of all, both priuate, & priuate.

6 For he ſaw that it was impoſſible, that the ſtate ſhould continue quiet, and Simon leaue his folly, vnleſſe the king did looke thereunto.

7 But after the death of Seleucus, when Antiochus called Epiphanes, tooke the kingdom, Iaſon the brother of Onias, laboured vnder hand to bee hie Prieſt,

8 Promiſing vnto the king by interceſſion, three hundred and threeſcore talents of ſiluer, and of another reuenew, eightie talents:

9 Beſides this, he promiſed to aſſigne an hundred and fiftie more, if he might haue licence to ſet him vp a place for exerciſe, and for the training vp of youth in the faſhions of the heathen, and to write them of Ieruſalem [by the name of] Antiochians.

10 Which when the king had granted, and hee had gotten into his hand the rule, he foorthwith brought his owne nation to the Greekiſh faſhion.

11 And the royal priuiledges granted of ſpeciall fauour to the Iewes, by the meanes of Iohn the father of Eupolemus, who went Embaſſador to Rome, for amitie and aid, he tooke away, and putting downe the gouernments which were according to the law, he brought vp new cuſtomes againſt the law.

12 For he built gladly a place of exerciſe vnder the towre it ſelfe, and brought the chiefe yong men vnder his ſubiection, and made them weare a hat.

13 Now ſuch was the height of Greek faſhions, and increaſe of heathenish maners, through the exceeding prophanenes of Iaſon that vngodly wretch, and no high prieſt:

14 That the prieſts had no courage to ſerue any more at the altar, but deſpiſing the Temple, and neglecting the ſacrifices, haſtened to be partakers of the vnlawfull allowance in the place of exerciſe, after the game of ||Diſcus called them forth.

15 Not ſetting by the honours of their fathers, but liking the glory of the Grecians beſt of all.

16 By reaſon whereof ſore calamity came vpon them: for they had them to be their enemies and auengers, whoſe cuſtome they followed ſo earneſtly, and vnto whom they deſired to be like in all things.

17 For it is not a light thing to doe wickedly againſt the lawes of God, but the time following ſhall declare theſe things.

18 Now when the game that was vſed euery fift yere was kept at Tyrus, the king being preſent,

19 This vngracious Iaſon ſent †ſpeciall meſſengers from Ieruſalem, who were Antiochians, to carie three hundred drachmes of ſiluer to the ſacrifice of Hercules, which euen the bearers thereof thought fit not to beſtow vpon the ſacrifice, becauſe it was not conuenient, but to be reſerued for other charges.

20 This money then in regard of the ſender, was appointed to Hercules ſacrifice, but becauſe of the bearers thereof, it was imployed to the making of gallies.

21 Now when Apollonius the ſonne of Manaſtheus was ſent vnto Egypt, for the ||coronation of king Ptolomeus Philometor, Antiochus vnderſtanding him not to bee well affected to his affaires, prouided for his owne ſafetie: whereupon he came to Ioppe, & from thence to Ieruſalem.

22 Where he was honourably receiued

||*Or, the Diſcus which was a ſtone with an hole in the midſt.*

†*Gr. who were religious embaſſadours.*

||*Or, in bronzing.*

ued of Jason, and of the citie, and was brought in with torchlight, and with great shoutings: and so afterward went with his hoste vnto Phenice.

23 Three yeere afterward, Jason sent Menelaus the foresaid Simons brother, to beare the money vnto the king, and to put him in minde of certaine necessary matters.

24 But he being brought to the presence of the king, when he had magnified him, for the glorious appearance of his power, got the priesthood to himselfe, offering more then Jason by three hundred talents of siluer.

25 So he came with the kings Mandate, bringing nothing worthy the high priesthood, but hauing the fury of a cruell Tyrant, and the rage of a sauage beast.

26 Then Jason, who had vndermined his owne brother, being vndermined by another, was compelled to flee into the country of the Ammonites.

27 So Menelaus got the principalitie: but as for the money that he had promised vnto the king, hee tooke no good order for it, albeit Sostratus the ruler of the castle required it.

28 For vnto him appertained the gathering of the customes. Wherefore they were both called before the king.

29 Now Menelaus left his brother Lysimachus in his stead in the priesthood, and Sostratus left Crates, who was gouernour of the Cyprians.

30 While those things were in doing, they of Tharsus and Mallos made insurrection, because they were giuen to the kings concubine called Antiochis.

31 Then came the king in all haste to appease matters, leauing Andronicus a man in authority, for his deputy.

32 Now Menelaus supposing that he had gotten a conuenient time, stole certaine vessels of gold, out of the temple, and gaue some of them to Andronicus, and some he sold into Tyrus, and the cities round about.

33 Which when Onias knew of a surety, he reproued him, and withdrew himselfe into a Sanctuarie at Daphne, that lieth by Antiochia.

34 Wherefore Menelaus, taking Andronicus apart, prayed him to get Onias into his hands, who being perswaded thereunto, and comming to Onias in deceit, gaue him his right hand with othes, and though hee were suspected (by him) yet perswaded he him to come forth of the Sanctuarie: whom forthwith he slue vp without regard of Iustice.

35 For the which cause not onely the Iewes, but many also of other nations tooke great indignation, and were much grieued for the vniust murder of the man.

36 And when the king was come againe from the places about Cilicia, the Iewes that were in the citie, and certaine of the Greekes, that abhorred the fact also, complained because Onias was slaine without cause.

37 Therefore Antiochus was heartily sorry, and mooued to pity, and wept, because of the sober and modest behauiour of him that was dead.

38 And being kindled with anger, forthwith he tooke away Andronicus his purple, and rent off his clothes, and leading him through the whole citie vnto that very place, where he had committed impietie against Onias, there slew he the cursed murtherer. Thus the Lord rewarded him his punishment, as he had deserued.

39 Now when many sacriledges had beene committed in the citie by Lysimachus, with the consent of Menelaus, and the bruit thereof was spread abroad, the multitude gathered themselues together against Lysimachus, many vessels of gold being already caried away.

40 Whereupon the common people rising, and being filled with rage, Lysimachus armed about three thousand men, and beganne first to offer violence on ‖ Auranus, being the leader, a man farre gone in yeeres, & no lesse in folly. ‖ Or, Tyrannus.

41 They then seeing the attempt of Lysimachus, some of them caught stones, some clubs, others taking handfuls of dust, that was next at hand, cast them all together vpon Lysimachus, and those that set vpon them.

42 Thus many of them they wounded, & some they stroke to the ground, and all [of them] they forced to flee: but as for the Churchrobber himselfe, him they killed besides the treasury.

43 Of these matters therefore there was an accusation laide against Menelaus.

44 Now when the king came to Tyrus, three men that were sent from the Senate, pleaded the cause before him:

45 But

45 But Menelaus being now convicted, promised Ptolomee the sonne of Dorymenes, to giue him much money, if hee would pacifie the King towards him.

46 Whereupon Ptolomee taking the king aside into a certaine gallerie, as it were to take the aire, brought him to be of another minde;

47 Insomuch that hee discharged Menelaus from the accusations, who notwithstanding was cause of all the mischiefe: and those poore men, who if they had told their cause, yea, before the Scythians, should haue bene iudged innocent, them he condemned to death.

48 Thus they that followed the matter for the citie, and for the people, and for the holy vessels, did soone suffer vniust punishment.

49 Wherefore euen they of Tyrus mooued with hatred of that wicked deed, caused them to bee honourably buried.

50 And so through the couetousnesse of them that were in power, Menelaus remained still in authority, increasing in malice, and being a great traitour to the citizens.

CHAP. V.

1 Of the signes and tokens seene in Ierusalem. 6 Of the end and wickednesse of Iason. 11 The pursuit of Antiochus against the Iewes. 15 The spoiling of the Temple. 27 Maccabeus fleeth into the wildernes.

ABout the same time Antiochus prepared his second voyage into Egypt:

2 And then it happened, that through all the citie, for the space almost of fourtie dayes, there were seene horsemen running in the aire, in cloth of golde, and armed with launces, like a band of souldiers,

3 And troupes of horsemen in aray, incountring, and running one against another with shaking of shieldes, and multitude of ‖ pikes, and drawing of swords, and casting of darts, and glittering of golden ornaments, and harnesse of all sorts.

‖ Or, sumes.

4 Wherefore euery man praied that that apparition might turne to good.

5 Now when there was gone forth a false rumour, as though Antiochus had bene dead, Iason tooke at the least a thousand men, and suddenly made an assault vpon the citie, and they that were vpon the walles, being put backe, and the citie at length taken, Menelaus fled into the castle:

6 But Iason slew his owne citizens without mercy, (not considering that to get the day of them of his owne nation, would be a most vnhappy day for him: but thinking they had bene his enemies, and not his countrey men whom he conquered.)

7 Howbeit, for all this hee obtained not the principalitie, but at the last receiued shame for the reward of his treason, and fled againe into the countrey of the Ammonites.

8 In the end therefore hee had an vnhappy returne, being accused before Aretas the king of the Arabians, fleeing from city to city, pursued of all men, hated as a forsaker of the Lawes, and being had in abomination, as an open ‖ enemie of his countrey, and countreymen, he was cast out into Egypt.

‖ Or, execution.

9 Thus hee that had driuen many out of their countrey, perished in a strange land, retiring to the Lacedemonians, and thinking there to finde succour by reason of his kindred.

10 And hee that had cast out many vnburied, had none to mourne for him, nor any solemne funerals at all, nor sepulchre with his fathers.

11 Now when this that was done came to the kings eare, he thought that Iudea had reuolted. Whereupon remouing out of Egypt in a furious minde, he tooke the citie by force of armes,

12 And commanded his men of warre not to spare such as they met, and to slay such as went vp vpon the houses.

13 Thus there was killing of yong and old, making away of men, women and children, slaying of virgins and infants.

14 And there were destroyed within the space of three whole daies, fourescore thousand, whereof fourty thousand were slaine in the conflict; and no fewer sold, then slaine.

15 Yet was he not content with this, but presumed to goe into the most holy Temple of all the world: Menelaus that traitour to the Lawes, and to his owne countrey, being his guide.

16 And taking the holy vessels with polluted handes, and with prophane handes, pulling downe the things that were dedicated by other kings, to the augmen-

augmentation and glory and honour of the place, he gaue them away.

17 And so haughtie was Antiochus in minde, that hee considered not that the Lord was angry for a while for the sinnes of them that dwelt in the citie, and therefore his eye was not vpon the place.

18 For had they not beene formerly wrapped in many sinnes, this man assoone as hee had come, had foorthwith beene scourged, and put backe from his presumption, as Heliodorus was, whom Seleucus the king sent to view the treasurie.

19 Neuertheless God did not choose the people for the places sake, but the place for the peoples sake.

20 And therefore the place it selfe that was partaker with them of the aduersities that happened to the nation, did afterward communicate in the benefits sent from the Lord: and as it was forsaken in the wrath of the Almighty, so againe the great Lord being reconciled, it was set vp with all glory.

21 So when Antiochus had caried out of the Temple, a thousand and eight hundred talents, hee departed in all haste into Antiochia, weening in his pride to make the land nauigable, and the Sea passable by foot: such was the haughtinesse of his minde.

22 And he left gouernours to vexe the nation: at Jerusalem Philip, for his countrey a Phrygian, and for manners more barbarous then hee that set him there:

23 And at Garizim, Andronicus; and besides, Menelaus, who worse then all the rest, bare an heauie hand ouer the citizens, hauing a malicious minde against his countreymen the Jewes.

24 He sent also that detestable ringleader Apollonius, with an armie of two and twentie thousand, commanding him to slay all those that were in their best age, and to sell the women and the yonger sort:

25 Who comming to Jerusalem, and pretending peace, did forbeare till the holy day of the Sabbath, when taking the Jewes keeping holy day, hee commanded his men to arme themselues.

26 And so hee slewe all them that were gone to the celebrating of the Sabbath, and running through the city with weapons, slewe great multitudes.

27 But Judas Maccabeus, † with nine others, or thereabout, withdrew himselfe into the wildernesse, and lued in the mountaines after the maner of beasts, with his company, who fed on herbes continually, lest they should be partakers of the pollution. † *Gr. with ten.*

CHAP. VI.

1 The Iewes are compelled to leaue the Law of God. 4 The Temple is defiled. 8 Cruelties vpon the people and the women. 12 An exhortation to beare affliction, by the example of the valiant courage of Eleazarus, cruelly tortured.

NOT long after this, the king sent an olde man of ‖Athens, to compell the Jewes to depart from the lawes of their fathers, and not to liue after the Lawes of God: ‖ *Antioch: the Latine interpreters.*

2 And to pollute also the Temple in Jerusalem, and to call it the Temple of Jupiter Olympius: and that in Garizim, of Jupiter the defender of strangers, as they ‖ did desire that dwelt in the place. ‖ *Out of Ios. lib. 12. c. 7. or, as they were.*

3 The comming in of this mischiefe was sore and grieuous to the people:

4 For the Temple was filled with riot and reueling, by the Gentiles, who dallied with harlots, and had to doe with women within the circuit of the holy places, and besides that, brought in things that were not lawfull.

5 The Altar also was filled with prophane things, which the Law forbiddeth.

6 Neither was it lawfull for a man to keepe Sabbath dayes, or ancient Feasts, or to professe himselfe at all to be a Jewe.

7 And in the day of the kings birth, euery moneth they were brought by bitter constraint to eate of the sacrifices; and when the Feast of Bacchus was kept, the Jewes were compelled to goe in procession to Bacchus, carying Iuie.

8 Moreouer there went out a decree to the neighbour cities of the † heathen, by the suggestion of Ptolomee, against the Jewes, that they should obserue the same fashions, and be partakers of their sacrifices. † *Gr. Grecians.*

9 And whoso would not conforme themselues to the maners of the Gentiles, should be put to death: then might a man haue seene the present misery.

10 For there were two women brought

brought, who had circumcised their children, whom when they had openly led round about the citie, the babes hanging at their breasts, they cast them downe headlong from the wall.

11 And others that had run together unto caues neere by, to keepe the Sabbath day secretly, being discouered to Philip, were all burnt together, because they made a conscience to helpe themselues, for the honour of the most sacred day.

12 Now I beseech those that reade this booke, that they be not discouraged for these calamities, but that they iudge those punishments not to be for destruction, but for a chastening of our nation.

13 For it is a token of his great goodnesse, when wicked doers are not suffered any long time, but forthwith punished.

14 For not as with other nations whom the Lord patiently forbeareth to punish, till they be come to the fulnesse of their sinnes, so dealeth he with vs,

15 Lest that being come to the height of sinne, afterwards hee should take vengeance of vs.

16 And therfore he neuer withdraweth his mercie from vs: and though he punish with aduersitie, yet doeth he neuer forsake his people.

17 But let this that we haue spoken be for a warning vnto vs: And now will wee come to the declaring of the matter in few words.

18 Eleazar one of the principall Scribes, an aged man, and of a well fauoured countenance, was constrained to open his mouth, and to eate swines flesh.

19 But he chusing rather to die gloriously, then to liue stained with such an abomination, spit it forth, and came of his owne accord to the torment,

20 As it behoued them to come, that are resolute to stand out against such things, as are not lawfull for loue of life to be tasted.

21 But they that had the charge of that wicked feast, for the olde acquaintance they had with the man, taking him aside, besought him to bring flesh of his owne prouision, such as was lawfull for him to vse, and make as if he did eate of the flesh, taken from the sacrifice commanded by the king,

22 That in so doing hee might bee deliuered from death, and for the olde friendship with them, find fauour.

23 But he began to consider discreetly, and as became his age, and the excellencie of his ancient yeeres, and the honour of his gray head, whereunto hee was come, and his most honest education from a child, or rather the holy lawe made, and giuen by God: therefore hee answered accordingly, and willed them straightwaies to send him to the graue.

24 For it becommeth not our age, said he, in any wise to dissemble, whereby many young persons might thinke, that Eleazar being fourescore yeres old and ten, were now gone to a strange religion,

25 And so they through mine hypocrisie, and desire to liue a little time, and a moment longer, should bee deceiued by me, and I get a staine to mine olde age, and make it abominable.

26 For though for the present time I should be deliuered from the punishment of men: yet should I not escape the hand of the Almightie, neither aliue nor dead.

27 Wherefore now manfully changing this life, I will shew my selfe such an one, as mine age requireth,

28 And leaue a notable example to such as bee yong, to die willingly, and couragiously, for the honourable and holy lawes: and when he had said these words, immediatly he went to the torment,

29 They that led him, changing the good will they bare him a little before, unto hatred, because the foresaid speaches proceeded as they thought, from a ‖desperate mynde.

‖ Or, madnes or pride.

30 But when hee was readie to die with stripes, he groned, and said, It is manifest vnto the Lord, that hath the holy knowledge, that whereas I might haue bin deliuered from death, I [now] endure sore paines in body, by being beaten: but in soule am well content to suffer these things, because I feare him.

31 And thus this man died, leauing his death for an example of a noble courage, and a memoriall of vertue not only vnto yong men, but vnto all his nation.

CHAP. VII.

The constancie and cruell death of seuen brethren and their mother in one day, because they would not eate swines flesh at the kings commandement.

It

IT came to passe also that seuen brethren with their mother were taken, and compelled by the king against the lawe to taste swines flesh, and were tormented with scourges, and whips:

2 But one of them that spake first said thus: What wouldest thou aske, or learne of vs? We are ready to die, rather then to transgresse the lawes of our fathers.

3 Then the king being in a rage, commanded pannes, and caldrons to be made whot.

4 Which forthwith being heated, he commanded to cut out the tongue of him that spake first, and to cut off the vtmost parts of his body, the rest of his brethren, and his mother looking on.

5 Now when he was thus maimed in all his members, he commanded him being yet aliue, to be brought to the fire, and to be fried in the panne: and as the vapour of the panne was for a good space dispersed, they exhorted one another, with the mother, to die manfully, saying thus:

6 The Lord God looketh vpon vs, and in trueth hath comfort in vs, as *Moises in his song, which witnessed to their faces declared, saying, And he shall be comforted in his seruants.

7 So when the first was dead, after this maner, they brought the second to make him a mocking stocke: and when they had pulled off the skin of his head with the haire, they asked him, Wilt thou eate before thou bee punished throughout euery member of thy body?

8 But hee answered in his owne language, and said, No. Wherefore hee also receiued the next torment in order, as the former did.

9 And when hee was at the last gaspe, hee said, Thou like a fury takest vs out of this present life, but the king of the world shall raise vs vp, who haue died for his lawes, vnto euerlasting life.

10 After him was the third made a mocking stocke, and when he was required, he put out his tongue, and that right soone, holding forth his hands manfully,

11 And said coragiously, These I had from heauen, and for his lawes I despise them, and from him I hope to receiue them againe.

12 Insomuch that the king, and they that were with him marueiled at the yong mans courage, for that he nothing regarded the paines.

13 Now when this man was dead also, they tormented and maugled the fourth in like maner.

14 So when he was ready to die, he said thus, It is good, being put to death by men, to looke for hope from God to be raised vp againe by him: as for thee thou shalt haue no resurrection to life.

15 Afterward they brought the fift also, and maugled him.

16 Then looked hee vnto the king and said, Thou hast power ouer men, thou art corruptible, thou doest what thou wilt, yet thinke not that our nation is forsaken of God.

17 But abide a while, and behold his great power, how he will torment thee, and thy seed.

18 After him also they brought the sixt, who being ready to die, said, Be not deceiued without cause: for we suffer these things for our selues, hauing sinned against our God. Therefore marueilous things are done (vnto vs.)

19 But thinke not thou that takest in hand to striue against God, that thou shalt escape vnpunished.

20 But the mother was marueilous aboue all, and worthy of honorable memorie: for when shee sawe her seuen sonnes slaine within the space of one day, she bare it with a good courage, because of the hope that she had in ỹ Lord

21 Yea she exhorted euery one of them in her owne language, filled with coragious spirits, and stirring vp her womanish thoughts, with a manly stomacke, she said vnto them,

22 I cannot tell how you came into my Wombe: for I neither gaue you breath, nor life, neither was it I that formed the mẽbers of euery one of you.

23 But doubtlesse the Creator of the world, Who formed the generation of man, and found out the beginning of all things, Wil also of his owne mercy giue you breath, and life againe, as you now regard not your owne selues for his Lawes sake.

24 Now Antiochus thinking himselfe despised, and suspecting it to be a reprochfull speach, whiles the yongest was yet aliue, did not onely exhort him by wordes, but also assured him with oathes, that he would make him both a rich, and a happy man, if hee would turne

*Deut. 32. 36.

turne from the Lawes of his fathers, and that also he would take him for his friend, and trust him with affaires.

25 But when the yong man would in no case hearken vnto him, the king called his mother, and exhorted her, that she would counsell the yong man to saue his life.

26 And when hee had exhorted her with many words, she promised him that she would counsell her sonne.

27 But shee bowing her selfe towards him, laughing the cruell tyrant to scorne, spake in her countrey language on this maner; O my sonne, haue pitie vpon mee that bare thee nine moneths in my wombe, and gaue thee sucke three yeeres, and nourished thee, and brought thee vp vnto this age, and endured the troubles of education.

28 I beseech thee, my sonne, looke vpon the heauen, and the earth, and all that is therein, and consider that God made them of things that were not, and so was mankinde made likewise;

29 Feare not this tormentour, but being worthy of thy brethren, take thy death, that I may receiue thee againe in mercy with thy brethren.

30 Whiles she was yet speaking these words, the yong man said, Whom wait ye for? I will not obey the kings commandement: but I will obey the commandement of the Law that was giuen vnto our fathers, by Moses.

31 And thou that hast bene the authour of all mischiefe against the Hebrewes, shalt not escape the handes of God.

32 For wee suffer because of our sinnes.

33 And though the liuing Lord bee angrie with vs a little while for our chastening and correction, yet shall hee be at one againe, with his seruants.

34 But thou, O godlesse man, and of all other most wicked, be not lifted vp without a cause, nor puffed vp with vncertaine hopes, lifting vp thy hand against the seruants of God:

35 For thou hast not yet escaped the iudgement of Almightie God, who seeth all things.

36 For our brethren who now haue suffered a short paine, are dead vnder Gods Couenant of euerlasting life: but thou through the iudgement of God, shalt receiue iust punishment for thy pride.

37 But I, as my brethren, offer vp my body, and life for the Lawes of our fathers, beseeching God that he would speedily bee mercifull vnto our nation, and that thou by torments & plagues mayest confesse, that he alone is God;

38 And that in me, and my brethren, the wrath of the Almightie, which is iustly brought vpon all our nation, may cease.

39 Then the King being in a rage, handled him worse then all the rest, and took it grieuously that he was mocked.

40 So this man died vndefiled, and put his whole trust in the Lord.

41 Last of all after the sonnes, the mother died.

42 Let this be inough now to haue spoken concerning the idolatrous feasts, and the extreme tortures.

CHAP. VIII.

1 Iudas gathereth an hoste. 9 Nicanor is sent against him: who presumeth to make much money of his prisoners. 16 Iudas encourageth his men, and putteth Nicanor to flight, 28 and diuideth the spoiles. 30 Other enemies are also defeated, 35 And Nicanor fleeth with griefe to Antioch.

Then Iudas Maccabeus and they that were with him, went priuily into the townes, and called their kinsefolkes together, and tooke vnto them all such as continued in the Iewes religion, and assembled about fiue thousand men.

2 And they called vpon the Lord, that hee would looke vpon the people that was troden downe of all, and also pitie the Temple, prophaned of vngodly men,

3 And that he would haue compassion vpon the citie sore defaced and ready to be made euen with the ground, and heare the blood that cried vnto him,

4 And remember the wicked slaughter of harmelesse infants, and the blasphemies committed against his Name, and that hee would shew his hatred against the wicked.

5 Now when Maccabeus had his company about him, hee could not be withstood by the heathen: for the wrath of the Lord was turned into mercy.

6 Therefore he came at vnawares, and burnt vp townes and cities, and got into his hands the most commodi-

ous

ous places, and ouercame & put to flight no small number of his enemies.

7 But specially tooke he aduantage of the night, for such prime attempts, insomuch that the bruite of his manlinesse was spread euery where.

8 So when Philip sawe that this man encreased by little and little, & that things prospered with him still more and more, hee wrote vnto Ptolemeus, the gouernour of Coelosyria & Phenice, to yeeld more aide to the kings affaires.

9 Then forthwith choosing Nicanor the son of Patroclus, one of his speciall friends, he sent him with no fewer then twentie thousand of all nations vnder him, to root out the whole generation of the Iewes; and with him he ioyned also Gorgias a captaine, who in matters of warre had great experience.

10 So Nicanor vndertooke to make so much money of the captiue Iewes, as should defray the tribute of two thousand talents, which the king was to pay to the Romanes.

11 Wherefore immediatly he sent to the cities vpon the sea coast, proclaiming a sale of the captiue Iewes, and promising that they should haue fourescore and ten bodies for one talent, not expecting the vengeance that was to follow vpon him from the Almighty God.

12 Now when word was brought vnto Iudas of Nicanors cõming, and he had imparted vnto those that were with him, that the army was at hand,

13 They that were fearefull, and distrusted the iustice of God, fled, and conueyed themselues away.

14 Others sold all that they had left, and withall besought the Lord to deliuer them, being solde by the wicked Nicanor before they met together:

15 And if not for their owne sakes, yet for ẏ couenants he had made with their fathers, and for his holy and glorious Names sake, by which they were called

16 So Maccabeus called his men together vnto the number of sixe thousand, and exhorted them not to be stricken with terrour of the enemie, nor to feare the great multitude of the heathen who came wrongfully against them, but to fight manfully,

17 And to set before their eyes, the iniury that they had vniustly done to the holy place, and the cruell handling of the city, whereof they made a mockery, and also the taking away of the gouernment of their forefathers:

18 For they, said he, trust in their weapons and boldnesse, but our confidence is in the Almighty God, who at a beck can cast downe both them that come against vs, and also all the world.

19 Moreouer, hee recounted vnto them what helps their forefathers had found, and how they were deliuered, when vnder Sennacherib an hundred fourescore and fiue thousand perished.

20 And he told them of ẏ battel that they had in Babylon with the Galatians, how they came but eight thousand in all to ẏ busines, with foure thousand Macedonians, and that the Macedonians being perplexed, the eight thousand destroyed an hundred and twenty thousand, because of the helpe that they had from heauen, & so receiued a great booty.

21 Thus when hee had made them bold with these words, and ready to die for the Lawes, and the countrey, he diuided his army into foure parts:

22 And ioyned with himselfe his owne brethren, leaders of each band, to wit, Simon, and Ioseph, & Ionathan, giuing each one fifteene hundred men.

23 Also (hee appointed) Eleazar to reade the holy booke: and when he had giuen them this watchword, The help of God; himselfe leading the first band, he ioyned battell with Nicanor:

24 And by the helpe of the Almighty, they slew aboue nine thousand of their enemies, and wounded and maimed the most part of Nicanors hoste, and so put all to flight:

25 And tooke their money that came to buy them, and pursued them farre: but lacking time, they returned.

26 For it was the day before the Sabbath, and therefore they would no longer pursue them.

27 So when they had gathered their ‖armour together, and spoiled their enemies, they occupied themselues about the Sabbath, yeelding exceeding praise, & thanks to the Lord, who had preserued them vnto ẏ day, which was the beginning of mercy, distilling vpon them.

28 And after the Sabbath, when they had giuen part of the spoiles to the ‖maimed, and the widdowes, and Orphanes, the residue they diuided among themselues, and their seruants.

29 When this was done, and they had made a common supplication, they besought the mercifull Lord to be reconciled with his seruants for euer.

‖ That is, the enemies armour.

‖ Ordained with torment.

30 Moreouer of those that were with Timotheus & Bacchides, who fought against them, they slewe aboue twentie thousand, and very easily got high and strong holds, & diuided amongst themselues many spoiles more, and made the ‖maimed, ‖Or, lamed. ophanes, widowes, yea, & the aged also, equal in spoiles vnto themselues

31 And when they had gathered their armour together, they laid them vp all carefully in conuenient places, and the remnant of the spoiles they brought to Jerusalem.

32 They slew also Philarches that wicked person who was vnto Timotheus, & had annoied the Jewes many waies.

33 Furthermore at such time as they kept the feast for the victorie in their countrey, they burnt Callisthenes that had set fire vpon the holy gates, who was fled into a litle house, and so he receiued a reward meet for his wickednesse.

34 As for that most vngracious Nicanor, who had brought a thousand merchants to buy the Jewes,

35 He was through the helpe of the Lord brought downe by them, of whom he made least account, & putting off his glorious apparell, and discharging his company, he came like a fugitiue seruant through the mid land vnto Antioch, hauing very great dishonour for that his hoste was destroyed.

36 Thus he that tooke vpon him to make good to the Romanes, their tribute by meanes of the captiues in Jerusalem, told abroad, that the Jewes had God to fight for them, and therfore they could not be hurt, because they followed the lawes that he gaue them.

CHAP. IX.

1 Antiochus is chased from Persepolis. 5 Hee is striken with a sore disease, 14 and promiseth to become a Iew. 28 He dieth miserably.

ABout that time came Antiochus with ‖dishonor out of the countrey of Persia. ‖Or, disorderly.

2 For he had entred the citie called Persepolis, and went about to rob the Temple, and to hold the citie, whereupon the multitude running to defend themselues with their weapons, put them to flight, & so it happened that Antiochus being put to flight of the inhabitants, returned with shame.

3 Now when he came to Ecbatana, newes was brought him what had happened vnto Nicanor & Timotheus.

4 Then swelling with anger, hee thought to auenge vpon the Jewes the disgrace done vnto him by those that made him flie. Therfore commanded he his chariot man to driue without ceasing, and to dispatch the iourney, the iudgement of God now following him. For he had spoken proudly in this sort, that he would come to Jerusalem, & make it a common burying place of the Jewes.

5 But the Lord almightie, the God of Israel smote him with an incurable and inuisible plague: for assoone as hee had spoken these words, a paine of the bowels that was remediles, came vpon him, & sore torments of the inner parts.

6 And that most iustly: for hee had tormented other mens bowels with many and strange torments.

7 Howbeit hee nothing at all ceased from his bragging, but still was filled with pride, breathing out fire in his rage against the Jewes, and commanding to haste the iourney: but it came to passe that he fel downe frō his chariot, caried violently, so that hauing a sore fal, al the mēbers of his body were much pained.

8 And thus hee that a little afore thought he might commaund the waues of the sea (so proud was hee beyond the condition of man) and weigh the high mountaines in a ballance, was now cast on the ground, and carried in an horselitter, shewing foorth vnto all, the manifest power of God.

9 So that the wormes rose vp out of the body of this wicked man, & whiles hee liued in sorrow and paine, his flesh fell away, and the filthinesse of his smell was noysome to all his army.

10 And the man that thought a little afore he could reach to the starres of heauen, no man could endure to carry for his intollerable stinke.

11 Here therefore being plagued, hee began to leaue off his great pride, and to come to the knowledge [of himselfe] by the scourge of God, his paine encreasing euery moment.

12 And when hee himselfe could not abide his owne smell, hee saide these words: It is meete to bee subiect vnto God, and that a man that is mortall, should not proudly thinke of himselfe, as if he were God.

13 This wicked person vowed also vnto the Lord, (who now no more would haue mercy vpon him) saying thus:

14 That the holy citie (to the which hee was going in haste to lay it euen

with

With the ground, ℣ to make it a common burying place) he would set at liberty.

15 And as touching the Iewes, whom hee had iudged not worthy so much as to be buried, but to be cast out with their children to be deuoured of the foules, and wild beasts, he would make them al equals to ỹ citizens of ‖ Athens,

‖ Or, Antioch.

16 And the holy Temple, which before he had spoiled, hee would garnish with goodly gifts, and restore all the holy vessels with many more, and out of his owne reuenew defray the charges belonging to the sacrifices:

17 Yea, and that also hee would become a Iew himselfe, and goe through all the world that was inhabited, and declare the power of God.

18 But for all this his paines would not cease: for the iust iudgement of God was come vpō him: therfore despairing of his health, he wrote vnto the Iewes the letter vnderwritten, containing the forme of a supplicatiō, after this maner.

19 Antiochus king and gouernour, to the good Iewes his Citizens, wisheth much ioy, health, and prosperity.

20 If ye, and your children fare well, and your affaires be to your contentment, I giue very great thankes to God, hauing my hope in heauen.

21 As for mee I was weake, or else I would haue remembred kindly your honour, and good will. Returning out of Persia, and being taken with a grieuous disease, I thought it necessary to care for the common safety of all:

22 Not distrusting mine health, but hauing great hope to escape this sickenes

23 But considering that euen my father, at what time he led an armie into the hie countries, appointed a successor,

24 To the end, that if any thing fell out contrary to expectation, or if any tidings were brought that were grieuous, they of the land knowing to whom ‖ the state was left, might not be troubled.

‖ Or, common affaires.

25 Againe considering, how that the princes that are borderers, and neighbors vnto my kingdome, waite for opportunities and expect what shalbe the euent, I haue appointed my sonne Antiochus king, whom I often cōmitted, and cōmended vnto many of you, when I went vp into the high prouinces, to whom I haue written as followeth.

26 Therefore I pray, and request you to remember the benefits that I haue done vnto you generally, and in speciall, and that euery man will be still faithfull to me, and my sonne.

27 For I am perswaded that hee ‖ vnderstanding my minde, will fauourably ℣ graciously yeeld to your desires.

‖ Or, following.

28 Thus the murtherer, and blasphemer hauing suffered most grieuously, as he entreated other men, so died he a miserable death in a strange countrey in the mountaines.

29 And Philip that was brought vp with him, caried away his body, who also fearing the son of Antiochus, went into Egypt to Ptolomeus Philometor.

CHAP. X.

1 Iudas recouereth the Citie, and purifieth the Temple. 14 Gorgias vexeth the Iewes. 16 Iudas winneth their holds. 29 Timotheus and his men are discomfited. 35 Gazara is taken, and Timotheus slaine.

NOw Maccabeus, and his company, the Lord guiding them, recouered the Temple, and the citie.

2 But the altars, which the heathen had built in the open street, ℣ also the Chappels they pulled downe.

3 And hauing cleansed the Temple, they made another Altar, and striking stones, they tooke fire out of them, and offered a sacrifice after two yeeres, ℣ set forth incense, ℣ lights, and Shewbread.

4 When that was done, they fell flat downe, and besought the Lord that they might come no more into such troubles: but if they sinned any more against him, that he himselfe would chasten them with mercie, and that they might not bee deliuered vnto the blasphemous, and barbarous nations.

5 Now vpon the same day that the strangers prophaned the Temple, on the very same day it was cleansed againe, euen the fine and twentieth day of the same moneth, which is Casleu.

6 And they kept eight dayes with gladnes as in the feast of the Tabernacles, remembring that not long afore they had holde the feast of the Tabernacles, when as they wandered in the mountaines, and dennes, like beasts.

7 Therefore they bare branches, and faire boughes and palmes also, and sang Psalmes vnto him, that had giuen them good successe in clensing his place.

8 They ordeined also by a common statute, and decree, That euery yeere

those dayes should be kept of the whole nation of the Iewes.

9 And this was the ende of Antiochus called Epiphanes.

10 Now will wee declare the acts of Antiochus Eupator, who was the sonne of this wicked man, gathering briefly the calamities of the warres.

11 So when he was come to ẏ crowne, he set one Lysias ouer the affaires of his Realme, and [appointed him] chiefe gouernour of Coelosyria and Phenice.

12 For Ptolomeus that was called Macron, chosing rather to doe iustice vnto the Iewes, for the wrong that had bene done vnto them, endeuoured to continue peace with them.

13 Whereupon being accused of [the kings] friends, before Eupator, & called traitor at euery word, because he had left Cyprus that Philometor had cõmitted vnto him, & departed to Antiochus Epiphanes; || and seeing that hee was in no honorable place, he was so discouraged, that he poysoned himselfe and died.

14 But when Gorgias was gouernour of the || holds, hee hired souldiers, and nourished warre continually with the Iewes:

15 And therewithall the Idumeans hauing gotten into their handes the most commodious holdes, kept the Iewes occupied, and receiuing those that were banished from Ierusalem, they went about to nourish warre.

16 Then they that were with Maccabeus made supplication, & besought God, that he would be their helper, and so they ranne with violence vpon the strong holds of the Idumeans,

17 And assaulting them strongly, they wanne the holds, and kept off all that fought vpon the wall, and slew all that fell into their hands, and killed no fewer then twentie thousand.

18 And because certaine (who were no lesse then nine thousand) were fled together into two very strong castles, hauing all maner of things conuenient to sustaine the siege,

19 Maccabeus left Simon, & Ioseph, and Zaccheus also, and them that were with him, who were enow to besiege them, and departed himselfe vnto those places, which more needed his helpe.

20 Now || they that were with Simon, being led with couetousnes, were perswaded for money (through) certaine of those that were in the castle) and tooke seuentie thousand drachmes, and let some of them escape.

21 But when it was told Maccabeus what was done, hee called the gouernours of the people together, and accused those men, that they had sold their brethren for money, & set their enemies free to fight against them.

22 So he slew those that were found traitors, and immediatly tooke the two castles.

23 And hauing good successe with his weapons in all things hee tooke in hand, hee slew in the two holdes, more then twentie thousand.

24 Now Timotheus whom the Iewes had ouercome before, when he had gathered a great multitude of forraine forces, and horses out of Asia not a few, came as though hee would take Iewrie by force of armes.

25 But when hee drew neere, || they that were with Maccabeus, turned themselues to pray vnto God, and sprinckled earth vpon their heads, and girded their loynes with sackcloth,

26 And fell downe at the foot of the Altar, and besought him to be mercifull to them, and to be an *enemie to their enemies, and an aduersarie to their aduersaries, as the Law declareth.

27 So after the prayer, they tooke their weapons, & went on further from the city: and when they drew neere to their enemies, they kept by themselues.

28 Now the Sunne being newly risen, they ioyned both together; the one part hauing, together with their vertue, their refuge also vnto the Lord, for a || pledge of their successe and victorie: the other side making their rage leader of their battell.

29 But when the battaile waxed strong, there appeared vnto the enemies from heauen, fiue comely men vpon horses, with bridles of golde, and two of them ledde the Iewes,

30 And tooke Maccabeus betwixt them, and couered him on euery side with their weapons, and kept him safe, but shot arrowes & lightenings against the enemies: so that being confounded with blindnesse, and full of trouble, they were killed.

31 And there were slaine [of footemen] twentie thousand and fiue hundred, and sixe hundred horsemen.

32 As for Timotheus himselfe, hee fled into a very strong holde, called Gazara,

|| *Or, and not bearing his authoritie as it becommeth a noble man.*

|| *Or, strong places.*

|| *Or, Simon.*

|| *Or, Maccabeus, and they that were with him.*

* Deut. 28.

|| *Or, warrant, or suretie.*

zara, where Chereas was gouernour.

33 But they that were with Maccabeus, laid siege against the fortresse courageously foure dayes.

34 And they ẏ were within, trusting to the strength of the place, blasphemed exceedingly, & vttered wicked words.

35 Neuertheleſſe, vpon the fifth day early, twentie yong men of Maccabeus company, inflamed with anger because of the blaſphemies, aſſaulted the wall manly, and with a fierce courage killed all that they met withall.

36 Others likewiſe aſcending after them, whiles they were buſied with them that were within, burnt the towres, and kindling fires, burnt the blaſphemers aliue, and others broke open the gates, and hauing receiued in the reſt of the army, tooke the city,

37 And killed Timotheus that was hidde in a certaine pit, and Chereas his brother, with Apollophanes.

38 When this was done, they praiſed the Lord with Pſalmes and thankeſgiuing, who had done ſo great things for Iſrael, and giuen them the victory.

CHAP. XI.

3 Lyſias thinking to get Ieruſalem, 8 Is put to flight. 16 The letters of Lyſias to the Iewes: 22 Of the king vnto Lyſias: 27 and to the Iewes: 34 Of the Romanes to the Iewes.

NOt long after this, Lyſias the kings † protectour & coſin, who alſo managed the affaires, tooke ſore diſpleaſure for the things that were done.

† Gr. ſtuttorr.

2 And when he had gathered about foureſcore thouſand, with all the horſemen, he came against the Iewes, thinking to make the citie an habitation of the ‖ Gentiles,

‖ Or, Greciaus.

3 And to make a gaine of the Temple, as of the other Chappels of the heathen, and to ſet the high Prieſthood to ſale euery yeere:

4 Not at all conſidering the power of God, but puffed vp with his ten thouſand footmen, and his thouſand horſemen, and his foureſcore Elephants.

5 So he came to Iudea, & drew neere to Bethſura, which was a ſtrong town, but diſtant from Ieruſalem about fiue furlongs, and he laid ſore ſiege vnto it.

‖ Maccabeus and his company.

6 Now when ‖ they that were with Maccabeus heard that he beſieged the holdes, they and all the people with lamentation and teares beſought the Lord, that he would ſend a good Angel to deliuer Iſrael.

7 Then Maccabeus himſelfe firſt of all tooke weapons, exhorting the other, that they would ieopard themſelues together with him, to helpe their brethren: ſo they went forth together with a willing minde.

8 And as they were at Ieruſalem, there appeared before them on horſeback, one in white clothing, ſhaking his armour of gold.

9 Then they praiſed the mercifull God altogether, and tooke heart, inſomuch that they were ready not onely to fight with men, but with moſt cruell beaſts, & to pierce through wals of yron.

10 Thus they marched forward in their armour, hauing an helper from heauen: for the Lord was mercifull vnto them.

11 And giuing a charge vpō their enemies like lions, they ſlew eleuen thouſand footmen, & ſixteene hundred horſemen, and put all the other to flight.

12 Many of them alſo being wounded, eſcaped naked, and Lyſias himſelfe fled away ſhamefully, and ſo eſcaped.

13 Who as hee was a man of vnderſtanding, caſting with himſelfe what loſſe he had had, and conſidering that the Hebrewes could not be ouercome, becauſe the Almighty God helped them, he ſent vnto them,

14 And perſwaded them to agree to all reaſonable conditions, & [promiſed] that hee would perſwade the king, that he muſt needs be a friend vnto them.

15 Then Maccabeus conſented to all that Lyſias deſired, being carefull of the common good; and whatſoeuer Maccabeus wrote vnto Lyſias concerning the Iewes, the king granted it.

16 For there were letters written vnto the Iewes from Lyſias, to this effect: Lyſias vnto the people of the Iewes, ſendeth greeting.

17 Iohn and Abſalon, who were ſent from you, deliuered me the petition ſubſcribed, and made requeſt for the performance of the contents thereof.

18 Therefore what things ſoeuer were meet to be reported to the king, I haue declared them, and he hath granted as much as might be.

19 If then you will keepe your ſelues loyall to the ſtate, hereafter alſo will I endeuour to be a meanes of your good.

20 But of the particulars I haue gi-

uen order, both to these, & the other that came from me, to commune with you.
21 Fare ye wel. The hundred & eight and fortie yeere, the foure and twentie day of the moneth Dioscorinthus.
|| Or, Dioscoros.
22 Now the kings letter conteined these words, King Antiochus vnto his brother Lysias sendeth greeting.
23 Since our father is translated vnto ẏ gods, our will is, that they that are in our realme line quietly, that euery one may attend vpon his own affaires.
24 Wee vnderstand also that the Iewes would not consent to our father for to bee brought vnto the custome of the Gentiles, but had rather keepe their owne manner of liuing: for the which cause they require of vs that we should suffer thẽ to line after their own lawes.
25 Wherefore our mind is, that this nation shall be in rest, and we haue determined to restore them their Temple, that they may line according to the customes of their forefathers.
26 Thou shalt doe well therefore to send vnto them, and || grant them peace, that whẽ they are certified of our mind, they may be of good comfort, & euer goe cheerefully about their owne affaires.
|| Or, giue them assurance.
27 And the letter of ẏ king vnto the nation of the Iewes was after this maner: king Antiochus sendeth greeting vnto the counsel, & the rest of the Iewes
28 If ye fare well, we haue our desire, we are also in good health.
29 Menelaus declared vnto vs, that your desire was to returne home, and to follow your owne businesse.
30 Wherefore they that will depart shall haue safe conduct, till the thirtieth day of Xanthicus with securitie.
31 And the Iewes shal vse their owne kind of meats, and lawes, as before, and none of them any maner of wayes shal be molested for things ignorantly done.
32 I haue sent also Menelaus, that he may comfort you.
33 Fare ye wel. In the hundred, fortie and eight yeere, and the fifteenth day of the moneth || Xanthicus.
|| Or, April
34 The Romanes also sent vnto them a letter containing these words: Quintus Memmius, & Titus Manlius || embassadours of ẏ Romanes, send greeting vnto the people of the Iewes.
|| Or, consuls
35 Whatsoeuer Lysias the kings cosin hath granted, therewith we also are well pleased.
36 But touching such things as hee iudged to be referred to the king: after you haue aduised therof, send one forthwith, that we may declare as it is conuenient for you: for we are now going to Antioch.
37 Therefore send some with speed, that we may know what is your mind.
38 Fare well, this hundred and eight and fortie yeere, the fifteenth day of the moneth Xanthicus.

CHAP. XII.

1 The Kings lieutenants vexe the Iewes. 3 They of Ioppe drowne two hundred Iewes. 6 Iudas is auenged vpon them. 11 Hee maketh peace with the Arabians, 16 and taketh Caspis. 22 Timotheus armies ouerthrowen.

When these Couenants were made, Lysias went vnto the king, and the Iewes were about their husbandrie.
2 But of the gouernours of seueral places, Timotheus, and Apollonius the sonne of Gennęus, also Hieronymus, and Demophon, and besides them Nicanor ẏ gouernor of Cyprus would not suffer them to be quiet, and line in peace.
3 The men of Ioppe also did such an vngodly deed: they prayed the Iewes that dwelt among them, to goe with their wiues, and children into the boats which they had prepared, as though they had meant them no hurt.
4 Who accepted of it according to the common decree of the citie, as being desirous to liue in peace, and suspecting nothing: but when they were gone forth into the deepe, they drowned no lesse then two hundred of them.
5 When Iudas heard of this cruelty done vnto his countrey men, he commanded those that were with him [to make them ready.]
6 And calling vpon God the righteous iudge, he came against those murtherers of his brethren, & burnt the hauen by night, and set the boats on fire, and those that fled thither, he slew.
7 And when the towne was shut vp, he went backward, || as if he would returne to root out all them of the citie of Ioppe.
|| Or, with a purpose to returne.
8 But when he heard that ẏ Iamnites were minded to doe in like maner vnto the Iewes ẏ dwelt among them,
9 He came vpon the Iamnites also by night, and set fire on the hauen, & the nauy, so that the light of the fire was seene at Ierusalem, two hundred and fortie furlongs off.
10 Now

10 Now when they were gone from thence nine furlongs in their iourney toward Timotheus, no fewer then fiue thousand men on foote, & fiue hundred horse men of the Arabians, set vpon him.

11 Whereupon there was a very sore battell: but Judas side by the helpe of God got the victory, so that the Nomades of Arabia being ouercome, besought Judas for peace, promising both to giue him cattell, and to pleasure him otherwise.

12 Then Judas thinking indeede that they would be profitable in many things, granted them peace, Wherupon they shooke hands, and so they ‖ departed to their tents.

‖ *Or, went from place to place, with their families and cattell.*

13 Hee went also about to make a bridge to a certaine strong citie, which was fenced about with walles, and inhabited by people of diuers countries, and the name of it was Caspis.

14 But they that were within it put such trust in the strength of the walles, and prouision of victuals, that they behaued themselues rudely towards them that were with Judas, railing, and blaspheming, and vttering such words, as were not to be spoken.

15 Wherefore Judas with his company, calling vpon the great Lord of the world (who without any rammes, or engines of warre did cast downe Iericho in the time of Iosua) gaue a fierce assault against the walles,

16 And tooke the citie by the will of God, and made vnspeakeable slaughters, insomuch that a lake two furlongs broad, neere adioining thereunto, being filled ful, was seen running with blood.

17 Then departed they from thence seuen hundred and fifty furlongs, and came to Characa vnto the Iewes that are called Tubieni.

18 But as for Timotheus they found him not in the places, for before hee had dispatched any thing, he departed from thence, hauing left a very strong garrison in a certaine hold:

19 Howbeit, Dositheus, and Sosipater, who were of Maccabeus captaines, went forth, and slew those that Timotheus had left in the fortresse, aboue tenne thousand men.

20 And Maccabeus ranged his armie by bands, & set ‖ them ouer the bands, and went against Timotheus, who had about him & hundred and twentie thousand men of foote, and two thousand, and fiue hundred horsemen.

‖ *Dositheus, and Sosipater.*

21 Now when Timotheus had knowledge of Judas comming, he sent the women and children, and the other baggage vnto a fortresse called Carnion (for the towne was hard to besiege and vneasie to come vnto, by reason of the straitnesse of all the places.)

22 But when Judas his first band came in sight, the enemies (being smitten with feare, and terrour through the appearing of him that seeth all things) fled amaine, one running this way, another that way, so as that they were often hurt of their owne men, and wounded with ỹ points of their owne swords

23 Judas also was very earnest in pursuing them, killing those wicked wretches, of whom he slew about thirtie thousand men.

24 Moreouer, Timotheus himselfe fell into the hands of Dositheus, & Sosipater, whom he besought with much craft to let him goe with his life, because hee had many of the Iewes parents, and the brethren of some of them, who, if they put him to death, should not be regarded.

25 So when hee had assured them with many words, that hee would restore them without hurt according to the agreement, they let him goe for the saking of their brethren.

26 Then Maccabeus marched forth to Carnion, & to the Temple of ‖ Atargatis, and there he slew fiue and twenty thousand persons.

‖ *Vem.*

27 And after he had put to flight, and destroyed them, Judas remooued the hoste towards Ephron, a strong citie, wherin Lysias abode, and a great multitude of diuers nations, and the strong young men kept the wals, and defended them mightily: Wherin also was great prouision of engines, and darts.

28 But when Judas and his company had called vpon Almighty God (who with his power breaketh the strength of his enemies) they wanne the citie, and slew twentie and fiue thousand of them that were within.

29 From thence they departed to Scythopolis, which lieth fiue hundreth furlongs from Ierusalem.

30 But when the Iewes that dwelt there had testified that the Scythopolitans dealt lovingly with them, and entreated them kindely in the time of their aduersitie: 13 They

31 They gaue them thankes, desiring them to be friendly stil vnto them, and so they came to Ierusalem, the feast of the weekes approching.

32 And after the feast called Pentecost, they went forth against Gorgias the gouernour of Idumea,

33 Who came out wᵗ three thousand men of foot, & foure hundred horsemen.

34 And it happened that in their fighting together, a few of the Iewes were slaine.

35 At which time Dositheus one of Bacenors company, who was on horsbacke, and a strong man, was still vpon Gorgias, and taking hold of his coate, drew him by force, and when he would haue taken that cursed man aliue, a horseman of Thracia comming vpon him, smote off his ‖ shoulder, so that Gorgias fled vnto Marisa.

‖ *Put by his armie: wounded him in the shoulder: or stroke him in the shoulder.*

36 Now when they that were with Gorgias had fought long & were wearie, Iudas called vpon the Lord that he would shew himselfe to be their helper, and leader of the battell.

37 And with that he beganne in his owne language, & sung Psalmes with a lowd voyce, & rushing vnawares vpon Gorgias men, he put them to flight.

38 So Iudas gathered his host, and came into the city of Odollam. And when the seuenth day came, they purified themselues (as the custome was) and kept the Sabbath in the same place.

‖ *Or, at such time, &c.*

39 And vpon the day following ‖ as the vse had bene, Iudas and his company came to take vp the bodies of them that were slaine, and to bury them with their kinsmen, in their fathers graues.

40 Now vnder the coats of euery one that was slaine, they found things consecrated to the idoles of the Iamnites, which is forbidden the Iewes by *the Law. Then euery man saw that this was ꝑ cause wherefore they were slaine.

* Deut. 26. ver. 7.

41 All men therefore praising the Lord the righteous Iudge, who had opened the things that were hid,

42 Betooke themselues vnto praier, and besought him that the sinne committed, might wholy bee put out of remembrance. Besides, that noble Iudas exhorted the people to keep themselues from sinne, forsomuch as they saw before their eyes the things that came to passe, for the sinne of those ꝑ were slaine.

43 And when he had made a gathering throughout the company, to the sum of two thousand drachmes of siluer, hee sent it to Ierusalem to offer a sinne offering, doing therein very well, and honestly, in that he was mindfull of the resurrection.

44 (For if he had not hoped that they that were slaine should haue risen againe, it had bin superfluous and vaine, to pray for the dead.)

45 And also in that he perceiued that there was great fauour layed vp for those that died godly. (It was an holy, and good thought) wherupon he made a reconciliation for the dead, that they might be deliuered from sinne.

CHAP. XIII.

1 Eupator inuadeth Iudea. 15 Iudas by night slayeth many. 18 Eupators purpose is defeated. 23 He maketh peace with Iudas.

IN the hundreth forty and ninth yere it was told Iudas that Antiochus Eupator was cõming with a great power into Iudea;

2 And with him Lysias his protector, and ruler of his affaires, hauing either of them a Grecian power of footemen, an hundred and ten thousand, and horsmen fiue thousand, & three hundred, and Elephants two & twenty, and three hundred charets armed wᵗ hooks.

3 Menelaus also ioyned himself with them, and with great dissimulation encouraged Antiochus, not for the safegard of the countrey, but because hee thought to haue bin made gouernour.

4 But the King of kings mooued Antiochus minde against this wicked wretch, and Lysias enformed the king, that this man was the cause of all mischiefe, so that the king commanded to bring him vnto Berea, and to put him to death, as the maner is in that place.

5 Now there was in that place a tower of fifty cubites high full of ashes, and it had a round instrumẽt which on euery side hanged down into the ashes.

6 And whosoeuer was condemned of sacrilegde, or had committed any other grieuous crime, there did all men thrust him vnto death.

7 Such a death it happened that wicked man to die, not hauing so much as buriall in the earth, & that most iustly.

8 For inasmuch as he had committed many sinnes about the altar whose fire and ashes were holy, hee receiued his death in ashes.

9 Now

9 Now ỹ king came with a barbarous & hautie mind, to do far worse to ỹ Jewes then had beene done in his fathers time.

10 Which things when Judas perceiued, hee commanded the multitude to call vpon the Lord night & day, that if euer at any other time, he would now also helpe them, being at the point to be put from their Law, from their country, and from the holy Temple:

11 And that hee would not suffer the people, that ‖ had euen now been but a little refreshed, to be in subiection to the blasphemous nations.

‖ Or, had had a little respite.

12 So when they had all done this together, and besought the mercifull Lord with weeping, and fasting, and lying flat vpon the ground three daies long, Judas hauing exhorted them, commanded they should be in a readinesse.

13 And Judas being apart with the Elders, determined before the kings host should enter into Judea and get the city, to goe foorth and try the matter [in fight] by the helpe of the Lord.

14 So when he had committed [all] to the ‖ Creator of the world, & exhorted his souldiers to fight manfully, euen vnto death, for the Lawes, the Temple, the city, the country, and the common-wealth, he camped by Modin.

‖ Or, Lord

15 And hauing giuen the watchword to them that were about him, Victory is of God; With the most valiant and choice yong men, he went in into the kings tent by night, & slewe in the campe about foure thousand men, and the chiefest of the Elephants, with all that were vpon him.

16 And at last they filled the campe with feare and tumult, and departed with good successe.

17 This was done in the breake of the day, because the protection of the Lord did helpe him.

18 Now when the king had taken a taste of the manlinesse of the Jewes, hee went about to take the holds by policie,

19 And marched towards Bethsura, which was a strõg hold of ỹ Jews, but he was put to flight, failed, & lost of his men.

20 For Judas had conueyed vnto them ỹ were in it, such things as were necessary.

21 But Rhodocus who was in ỹ Jewes hoste, disclosed the secrets to the enemies, therefore he was sought out, & when they had gotten him, they put him in prison.

22 The king treated with them in Bethsura the second time, gaue his hand, tooke theirs, departed, fought with Judas, was ouercome:

23 Heard that Philip who was left ouer the affaires in Antioch ‖ was desperately bent, confounded, intreated the Jewes, submitted himselfe, and sware to all equal conditions, agreed with them, and offred sacrifice, honoured the Temple, and dealt kindly with the place,

‖ Or, rebelled.

24 And accepted well of Maccabeus, made him principall gouernor from Ptolemais vnto the Gerrhenians,

25 Came to Ptolemais, the people there were grieued for the couenants: for they stormed because they would make their couenants voide.

26 Lysias went vp to the iudgement seat, said as much as could be in defence of the cause, perswaded, pacified, made them well affected, returned to Antioch. Thus it went touching the kings comming and departing.

CHAP. XIIII.

6 Alcimus accuseth Iudas. 18 Nicanor maketh peace with Iudas. 39 He seeketh to take Rhasis, 46 who to escape his hands, killeth himselfe.

After three yeres was Judas enformed that Demetrius the sonne of Seleucus hauing entred by the hauen of Tripolis with a great power and naue,

2 Had taken the countrey, and killed Antiochus, and Lysias his protectour.

3 Now one Alcimus who had beene hye Priest, and had defiled himselfe wilfully in the times of their mingling (with the Gentiles) seeing that by no meanes hee could saue himselfe, nor haue any more accesse to the holy Altar,

4 Came to king Demetrius in the hundreth and one and fiftieth yeere, presenting vnto him a crowne of golde, and a palme, and also of the boughes which were ‖ vsed solemnly in the Temple: and so that day he held his peace.

‖ Or, thought to be of the Temple.

5 Howbeit hauing gotten opportunity to further his foolish enterprise, [and] being called into counsel by Demetrius, & asked how the Jewes stood affected, and what they intended, he answered thereunto;

6 Those of the Jewes that bee called Asideans (whose captaine is Judas Maccabeus) nourish warre, and are seditious, and will not let the realme be in peace.

7 Therefore I being depriued of mine ancestors honor (I meane the hye Priesthood) am now come hither.

8 First verily for the vnfained care I haue of things pertaining to the king, and secondly, euen for that I intend the good of

of mine owne countrey men: for all our nation is in no small misery, through the vnadui-sed dealing of them aforesaid.

9 Wherefore, O king, seeing thou knowest all these things, bee carefull for the countrey, and our nation, which is prest on euery side, according to the clemency that thou readily shewest vnto all.

10 For as long as Judas liueth, it is not possible that the state should be quiet.

11 This was no sooner spoken of him, but others of the kings friends being malitiously set against Judas, did more incense Demetrius.

12 And foorthwith calling Nicanor, who had bene master of the Elephants, and making him gouernour ouer Judea, he sent him forth,

13 Cõmanding him to slay Judas, & to scatter them that were ẃ him, & to make Alcimus high priest of the great Temple.

14 Then the heathen that had fled out of Judea from Judas, came to Nicanor by flocks, thinking the harme and calamities of the Iewes, to be their welfare.

15 Now when the Iewes heard of Nicanors comming, and that the heathen ‖Were vp against them, they cast earth vpon their heads, and made supplication to him that had stablished his people for euer, and who alwayes helpeth his portion with manifestation of his presence.

‖*Or, were ioyned to them.*

16 So at the commandement of the captaine, they remooued straightwayes from thence, and came neere vnto them, at the towne of Dessaro.

17 Now Simon, Judas brother, had ioyned battell with Nicanor, but was somewhat discomfited, through the suddaine silence of his enemies.

18 Neuertheless Nicanor hearing of the manlinesse of them that were with Judas, and the courageousnes that they had to fight for their countrey, durst not try the matter by the sword.

19 Wherefore he sent Posidonius, and Theodotus, & Mattathias to make peace.

20 So when they had taken long aduisement thereupon, and the captaine had made ẏ multitude acquainted therewith, and it appeared that they were all of one minde, they consented to the couenants,

21 And appointed a day to meet in together by themselues, & when the day came, and stooles were set for either of them,

22 Judas placed armed men ready in conuenient places, lest some treachery should bee suddenly practised by the enemies; so they made a peaceable cõference.

23 Now Nicanor abode in Jerusalem, and did no hurt, but sent away the people that came flocking vnto him.

24 And hee would not willingly haue Judas out of his sight: for hee loued the man from his heart.

25 He prayed him also to take a wife, and to beget children: so he maried, was quiet, and ‖tooke part of this life.

‖*Or, liued together with him.*

26 But Alcimus perceiuing the loue that was betwixt them, and considering the couenants that were made, came to Demetrius, and tolde him that Nicanor was not well affected towards the state, for that he had ordained Judas, a traitor to his realme, to be the kings successour.

27 Then the king being in a rage, and prouoked with the accusations of the most wicked man, wrote to Nicanor, signifying that he was much displeased with the couenants, and commaunding him that hee should send Maccabeus prisoner in all haste vnto Antioch.

28 When this came to Nicanors hearing, he was much cõfounded in himselfe, and tooke it grieuously, that hee should make voyd the articles which were agreed vpon, the man being in no fault.

29 But because there was no dealing against the king, hee watched his time to accomplish this thing by pollicie.

30 Notwithstãding when Maccabeus saw that Nicanor began to bee churlish vnto him, and that he entreated him more roughly then he was wont, perceiuing ẏ such sowre behauiour came not of good, hee gathered together not a few of his men, and withdrew himselfe frõ Nicanor.

31 But the other knowing that he was notably preuented by Judas pollicie, came into the great and holy Temple, and commanded the Priestes that were offering their vsual sacrifices, to deliuer him ẏ man.

32 And whẽ they sware that they could not tel where ẏ man was, whõ he sought,

33 Hee stretched out his right hand toward the Temple, & made an oath in this maner: If you wil not deliuer me Judas as a †prisoner, I will lay this Temple of God euen with the ground, and I will breake downe the Altar, and erect a notable temple vnto Bacchus.

†*Greeke, bound.*

34 After these words he departed; then the Priests lift vp their handes towards heauen, & besought him ẏ was euer a defẽder of their nation, saying in this maner:

35 Thou, O Lord of all things, who hast neede of nothing, wast pleased that the Temple of thine habitation should be among vs.

36 There-

36 Therefore now, O holy Lord of all holineſſe, keepe this houſe euer vndefiled, which lately was cleanſed, and ſtop euery vnrighteous mouth.

37 Now was there accuſed vnto Nicanor, one Razis, one of the Elders of Jeruſalem, a louer of his countrey men, and a man of very good report, who for his kindneſſe was called a father of ỹ Jewes.

38 For in the former times, when they mingled not themſelues with the Gentiles, he had bin accuſed of Judaiſme, and did boldly iopard his body and life with al behemency for the religion of ỹ Jewes.

39 So Nicanor willing to declare the hate that he bare vnto the Jewes, ſent aboue fiue hũdred men of war to take him.

40 For he thought by taking him to do [the Jewes] much hurt.

41 Now when the multitude would haue taken the towre, and violently broken into the vtter doore, and bade that fire ſhould be brought to burne it, he being ready to be taken on euery ſide, fell vpon his ſword,

42 Chuſing rather to die manfully, then to come into the hands of the wicked to be abuſed otherwiſe then beſeemed his noble birth.

43 But miſſing his ſtroke through haſte, the multitude alſo ruſhing within the doores, he ran boldly vp to the wall, and caſt himſelfe downe manfully among the thickeſt of them.

44 But they quickly giuing backe, and a ſpace being made, he fell downe into the midſt of the void place.

45 Neuertheleſſe while there was yet breath within him, being inflamed with anger, he roſe vp, and though his blood guſhed out like ſpouts of water, and his wounds were grieuous, yet hee ranne through the midſt of the throng, and ſtanding vpon a ſteepe rocke,

46 When as his blood was now quite gone, hee pluckt out his bowels, & taking them in both his hands, hee caſt them vpon the throng, and calling vpon the Lord of life and ſpirit to reſtore him thoſe againe, he thus died.

CHAP. XV.

5 Nicanors blaſphemie. 8 Iudas incourageth his men by his dreame. 28 Nicanor is ſlaine.

BVt Nicanor hearing that Iudas and his company were in the ſtrong places about Samaria, reſolued without any danger to ſet vpon them on ỹ ſabbath day.

2 Neuertheles, the Jewes that were compelled to go with him, ſaid, O deſtroy not ſo cruelly and barbarouſly, but giue honour to that day, which he that ſeeth all things, hath honoured with holineſſe aboue [other dayes.]

3 Then this moſt vngracious wretch demanded, if there were a mightie one in heauen that had commanded the Sabbath day to be kept.

4 And when they ſaid, There is in heauen a liuing Lord, and mightie, who commanded the ſeuenth day to be kept,

5 Then ſaid the other, And I alſo am mightie vpon earth, & I cõmand to take armes, and to do the kings buſines: yet he obteined not to haue his wicked will done.

6 So Nicanor in exceeding pride and haughtineſſe, determined to ſet vp a publike moument of his victorie ouer Judas, and them that were with him.

7 But Maccabeus had euer ſure confidence that the Lord would helpe him.

8 Wherfore he exhorted his people not to feare the comming of the heathen againſt them, but to remember the helpe which in former times they had receiued from heauen, and now to expect the victory, and aid which ſhould come vnto them from the Almightie.

9 And ſo comforting them out of the law, and the prophets, and withall putting them in mind of the battels that they won afore, he made them more cheerefull.

10 And when he had ſtirred vp their minds, he gaue them their charge, ſhewing them there withall the falſhood of the heathen, and the breach of othes.

11 Thus he armed euery one of them not ſo much with defence of ſhields and ſpeares, as with comfortable and good words: and beſides that, he told them a dreame worthy to be beleeued, as if it had bin ſo indeed, which did not a litle reioyce them.

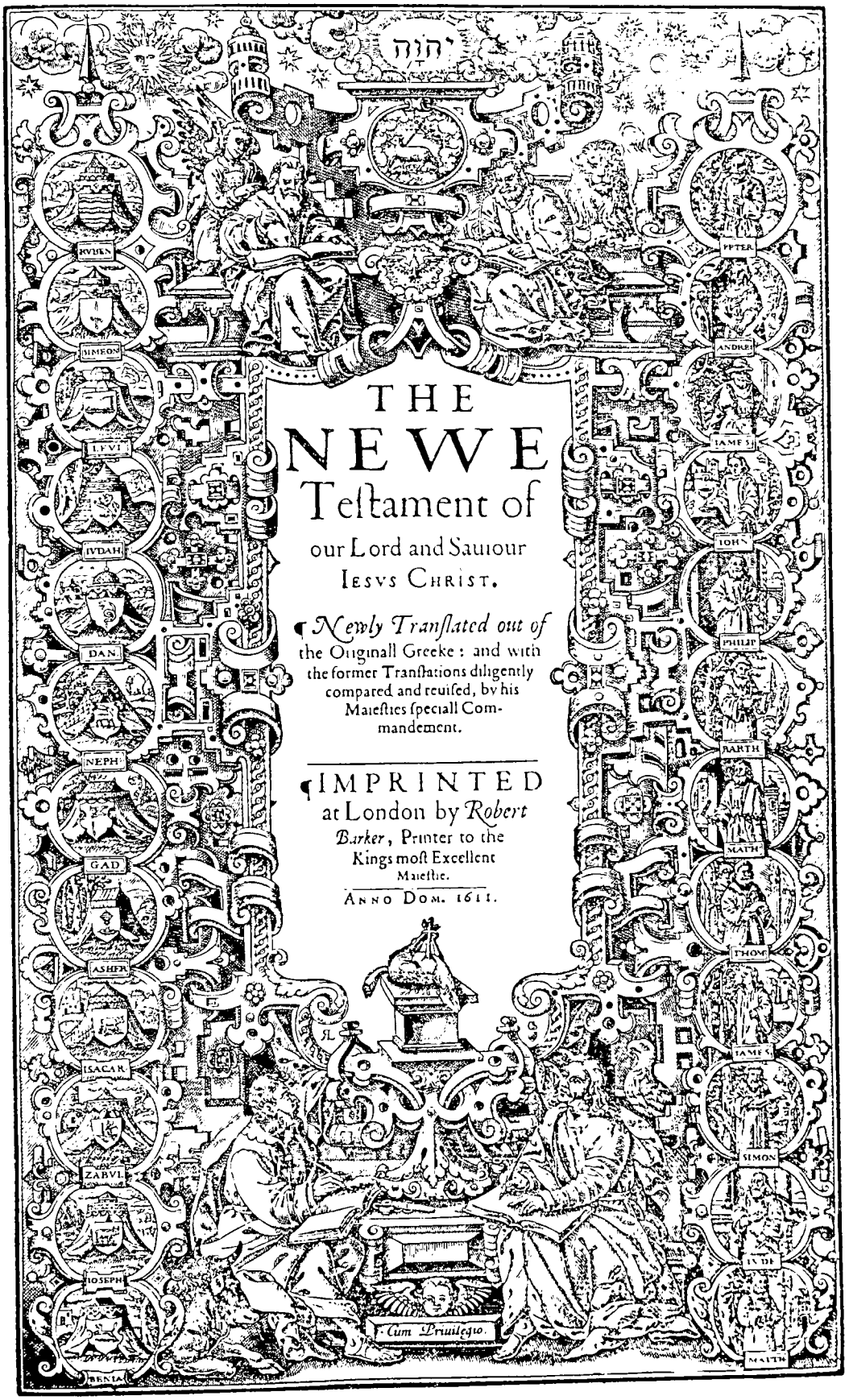
12 And this was his viſion: that Onias, who had bin high Prieſt, a vertuous, and a good man, reuerend in conuerſation, gentle in condition, well ſpoken alſo, and exerciſed from a child in all points of vertue, holding vp his hands, prayed for the whole bodie of the Jewes.

13 This done, in like maner there appeared a man with gray haires, & exceeding glorious, who was of a wonderfull and excellent maieſtie.

14 Then Onias anſwered, ſaying, This is a louer of the brethren, who prayeth much for the people, and for the holy citie,

citie, (to wit) Jeremias ẏ prophet of God.
15 Whereupon Jeremias, holding forth his right hand, gaue to Judas a sword of gold, and in giuing it spake thus:
16 Take this holy sword a gift from God, with the which thou shalt wound the aduersaries.
17 Thus being well comforted by the words of Judas, which were very good, and able to stirre them vp to valour, and to encourage the hearts of the yong men, they determined not to pitch campe, but couragiously to set vpon them, and manfully to trie the matter by conflict, because the citie, and the Sanctuarie, and the Temple were in danger.
18 For the care that they tooke for their wiues, and their children, their brethren, and kinsfolkes, was in least account with them: but the greatest, and principall feare, was for the holy Temple.
19 Also they that were in the citie, tooke not the least care, being troubled for the conflict abroad.
20 And now when as all looked what should bee ẏ triall, & the enemies were already come neere, and the armie was set in aray, and the beasts conueniently placed, and the horsemen set in wings:
21 Maccabeus seeing the comming of the multitude, and the diuers preparations of armour, and the fiercenesse of the beasts, stretched out his hands towards heauen, and called vpon the Lord, that worketh wonders, knowing that victorie commeth not by armes, but euen as it seemeth good to him, he giueth it to such as are worthy:
22 Therefore in his prayer he said after this maner: O Lord, thou diddest send thine Angel in the time of Ezekias king of Judea, and diddest slay in the host of Sennacherib, an hundred, fourescore, and fiue thousand.
23 Wherefore now also O Lord of heauen, send a good Angel before vs, for a feare, and dread vnto them.
24 And through the might of thine arme, let those bee stricken with terror, that come against thy holy people to blaspheme. And he ended thus.
25 Then Nicanor, and they that were with him came forward with trumpets, and songs.
26 But Judas, and his company encountred the enemies with inuocation, and prayer.
27 So that fighting with their hands, and praying vnto God with their hearts, they slew no lesse then thirty and fiue thousand men: for through the appearance of God, they were greatly cheered.
28 Now when the battell was done, returning againe with ioy, they knew that Nicanor lay dead in his harnesse.
29 Then they made a great shout, and a noise, praising the Almighty in their owne language:
30 And Judas, who was euer the chiefe defender of the citizens both in body, and minde, and who continued his loue towards his countrymen all his life, commanded to strike off Nicanors head, and his hand, with his shoulder, & bring them to Jerusalem.
31 So when he was there, and had called them of his nation together, and set the priests before the altar, he sent for them that were of the Towre,
32 And shewed them vile Nicanors head, and the hand of that blasphemer, which with proud brags he had stretched out against the holy Temple of the Almightie.
33 And when he had cut out the tongue of that vngodly Nicanor, he commanded that they should giue it by pieces vnto the foules, and hang vp the reward of his madnesse before the Temple.
34 So euery man praised towards the heauen the glorious Lord, saying, Blessed be hee that hath kept his owne place vndefiled.
35 He hanged also Nicanors head vpon the Towre, an euident, and manifest signe vnto all, of the helpe of the Lord.
36 And they ordained all with a common decree, in no case to let that day passe without solemnitie: but to celebrate the thirteenth day of the twelfth moneth, which in the Syrian tongue is called Adar, the day before Mardocheus day.
37 Thus went it with Nicanor, and from that time forth, the Hebrewes had the citie in their power: and heere will I make an end.
38 And if I haue done well, and as is fitting the story, it is that which I desired: but if slenderly, and meanly, it is that which I could attaine vnto.
39 For as it is hurtfull to drinke wine, or water alone; & as wine mingled with water is pleasant, and delighteth the taste: euen so speech finely framed, delighteth the eares of them that read the storie. And heere shall be an end.

The end of Apocrypha.



THE NEWE Testament of our Lord and Saviour IESVS CHRIST.

¶ *Newly Translated out of* the Originall Greeke: and with the former Translations diligently compared and revised, by his Maiesties speciall Commandement.

¶ IMPRINTED at London by *Robert Barker*, Printer to the Kings most Excellent Maiestie.

ANNO DOM. 1611.

THE GOSPEL ACCORDING to S. Matthew.

CHAP. I.

1 The genealogie of Christ from Abraham to Ioseph. 18 Hee was conceiued by the holy Ghost, and borne of the Virgin Mary when she was espoused to Ioseph. 19 The Angel satisfieth the misdeeming thoughts of Ioseph, and interpreteth the names of Christ.

THE booke of the *generation of Iesus Christ, the sonne of Dauid, the sonne of Abraham.

*Luke 3. 23.

2 *Abraham begate Isaac, and *Isaac begate Iacob, and *Iacob begate Iudas and his brethren.

*Gen. 21. 3. *Gene. 25. 26. *Gen. 29. 35. *Gen. 38. 27. *1. Chro. 2. 5. ruth. 4. 18.

3 And *Iudas begate Phares and Zara of Thamar, and *Phares begate Esrom, and Esrom begate Aram.

4 And Aram begate Aminadab, and Aminadab begate Naasson, and Naasson begate Salmon.

5 And Salmon begat Boos of Rachab, and Boos begate Obed of Ruth, and Obed begate Iesse.

6 And *Iesse begate Dauid the King, & *Dauid the King begat Solomon of her that had bin the wife of Urias.

*1. Sam. 16. 1. and 17. 12. *2. Sam. 12. 24.

7 And *Solomon begat Roboam, and Roboam begate Abia, and Abia begate Asa.

*1. Chro. 3. 10.

8 And Asa begate Iosaphat, and Iosaphat begate Ioram, and Ioram begate Ozias.

9 And Ozias begat Ioatham, and Ioatham begate Achas, and Achas begate Ezekias.

*2. King. 20. 21. 1. chro. 3. 13.

10 And *Ezekias begate Manasses, and Manasses begate Amon, and Amon begate Iosias.

11 And ‖Iosias begate Iechonias and his brethren, about the time they were caried away to Babylon.

‖ *Some read, Iosias begate Iakim, and Iakim begat Iechonias.*

12 And after they were brought to Babylon, *Iechonias begat Salathiel, and Salathiel begate Zorobabel.

*1. Chro. 3. 16, 17.

13 And Zorobabel begat Abiud, and Abiud begat Eliakim, and Eliakim begate Azor.

14 And Azor begat Sadoc, & Sadoc begat Achim, and Achim begat Eliud.

15 And Eliud begate Eleazar, and Eleazar begate Matthan, and Matthan begate Iacob.

16 And Iacob begate Ioseph the husband of Mary, of whom was borne Iesus, who is called Christ.

17 So all the generations from Abraham to Dauid, are fourteene generations: and from Dauid vntill the caryng away into Babylon, are fourteene generations: and from the caryng away into Babylon vnto Christ, are fourteene generations.

18 Now the *birth of Iesus Christ was on this wise: When as his mother Mary was espoused to Ioseph (before they came together) shee was found with childe of the holy Ghost.

*Luke 1. 27.

19 Then Ioseph her husband being a iust man, and not willing to make her a publique example, was minded to put her away priuily.

20 But while hee thought on these things, behold, the Angel of the Lord appeared vnto him in a dreame, saying, Ioseph thou sonne of Dauid, feare not to take vnto thee Mary thy wife; for that which is conceiued in her, is of the holy Ghost.

21 And she shall bring forth a sonne, * and thou shalt call his Name Jesus: for hee shall saue his people from their sinnes.

22 (Now all this was done, that it might be fulfilled which was spoken of the Lord by the Prophet, saying,

23 *Behold, a Virgin shall be with childe, and shall bring foorth a sonne, and ‖ they shall call his name Emmanuel, which being interpreted, is, God with vs.)

24 Then Joseph, being raised from sleepe, did as the Angel of the Lord had bidden him, & tooke vnto him his wife:

25 And knewe her not, till shee had brought forth her first borne sonne, and he called his name Jesus.

* Luke 1. 31.

* Esai 7. 14.

‖ Or, his name shall be called.

CHAP. II.

1 The Wise men out of the East, are directed to Christ by a Starre. 11 They worship him, and offer their presents. 14 Ioseph fleeth into Egypt, with Iesus and his mother. 16 Herod slayeth the children: 20 Himselfe dyeth. 23 Christ is brought backe againe into Galilee to Nazareth.

* Luk. 2. 6. NOw when * Jesus was borne in Bethlehem of Judea, in the dayes of Herod the king, behold, there came wise men from the East to Hierusalem,

2 Saying, where is he that is borne King of the Iewes? for we haue seene his Starre in the East, and are come to worship him.

3 When Herod the king had heard these things, he was troubled, and all Hierusalem with him.

4 And when he had gathered all the chiefe Priests and Scribes of the people together, hee demanded of them where Christ should be borne.

5 And they said vnto him, In Bethlehem of Judea: for thus it is written by the Prophet:

6 * And thou Bethlehem in the land of Juda, art not the least among the Princes of Juda: for out of thee shall come a Gouernour, that shall ‖ rule my people Israel.

7 Then Herod, when he had priuily called the wise men, enquired of them diligently what time the Starre appeared:

8 And he sent them to Bethlehem, and said, Goe, and search diligently for the young child, and when ye haue found him, bring me word againe, that I may come and worship him also.

9 When they had heard the King, they departed, and loe, the Starre which they saw in the East, went before them, till it came and stood ouer where the young childe was.

10 When they saw the Starre, they reioyced with exceeding great ioy.

11 And when they were come into the house, they saw the yong child with Mary his mother, and fell downe, and worshipped him: and when they had opened their treasures, they ‖ presented vnto him gifts, gold, and frankincense, and myrrhe.

12 And being warned of God in a dreame, that they should not returne to Herode, they departed into their owne country another way.

13 And when they were departed, behold, the Angel of the Lord appeareth to Joseph in a dreame, saying, Arise and take the young childe, and his mother, and flee into Egypt, and bee thou there vntill I bring thee word: for Herode will seeke the young childe, to destroy him.

14 When he arose, he tooke the yong childe and his mother by night, and departed into Egypt:

15 And was there vntill the death of Herode, that it might be fulfilled which was spoken of the Lord by the Prophet, saying, * Out of Egypt haue I called my sonne.

16 Then Herode, when hee saw that hee was mocked of the wise men, was exceeding wroth, and sent forth, and slewe all the children that were in Bethlehem, and in all the coasts thereof, from two yeeres olde and vnder, according to the time, which he had diligently enquired of the wise men.

17 Then was fulfilled that which was spoken by * Jeremie the Prophet, saying,

18 In Rama was there a voice heard, lamentation, and weeping, and great mourning, Rachel weeping for her children, and would not be comforted, because they are not.

19 But when Herode was dead, behold, an Angel of the Lord appeareth in a dreame to Joseph in Egypt,

20 Saying, Arise, and take the young childe and his mother, and goe into the land of Israel: for they are dead which sought the young childes life.

21 And

‖ Or, feede.

‖ Or, offered.

* Ose. 11. 1.

* Ier. 31. 15.

* Mic. 5. 2 Iohn 7. 41.

21 And he arose, and tooke the yong childe and his mother, and came into the land of Israel.

22 But when he heard that Archelaus did reigne in Judea in the roome of his father Herod, hee was afraid to goe thither: notwithstanding, beeing warned of God in a dreame, he turned aside into the parts of Galilee:

23 And hee came and dwelt in a city called Nazareth, that it might be fulfilled which was spoken by the Prophets, He shalbe called a Nazarene.

CHAP. III.

1 Iohn preacheth: his office: life, and Baptisme. 7 He reprehendeth the Pharises, 13 and baptizeth Christ in Iordane.

*Marke 1. 4. luke 3. 2.

IN those daies came *Iohn the Baptist, preaching in the wildernesse of Judea, 2 And saying, Repent yee: for the kingdome of heauen is at hand.

* Esay 40 3. marke 1 3.

3 For this is he that was spoken of by the Prophet Esaias, saying, * The voyce of one crying in the wildernes, Prepare ye the way of the Lord, make his paths straight.

4 And the same Iohn had his raiment of camels haire, and a leatherne girdle about his loynes, and his meate was locusts and wilde hony.

5 Then went out to him Hierusalem, and all Judea, and all the region round about Iordane,

6 And were baptized of him in Iordane, confessing their sinnes.

*1. Cha. 12. 34.

7 But when he saw many of the Pharisees and Sadducees come to his Baptisme, he said vnto them, *O generation of vipers, who hath warned you to flee from the wrath to come?

||Or, answerable to amendment of life.

8 Bring forth therefore fruits ||meet for repentance.

* Iohn 8. 39.

9 And thinke not to say within your selues, * Wee haue Abraham to our father: For I say vnto you, that God is able of these stones to raise vp children vnto Abraham.

*Chap. 7. 19.

10 And now also the axe is layd vnto the root of the trees: * Therefore euery tree which bringeth not forth good fruite, is hewen downe, and cast into the fire.

*Mark. 1. 8. Iohn 1. 26. luke 3. 16.

11 I indeed baptize you with water vnto repentance: but he that commeth after mee, is mightier then I, whose shooes I am not worthy to beare, hee shall baptize you with the holy Ghost, and with fire.

12 Whose fanne is in his hand, and he will throughly purge his floore, and gather his wheat into the garner: but will burne vp the chaffe with vnquenchable fire.

*Mark. 1. 9. luke 3. 21.

13 ¶ * Then commeth Iesus from Galilee to Iordane, vnto Iohn, to be baptized of him:

14 But Iohn forbade him, saying, I haue need to bee baptized of thee, and comest thou to me?

15 And Iesus answering, said vnto him, Suffer it to be so now: for thus it becommeth vs to fulfill all righteousnesse. Then he suffered him.

16 And Iesus, when hee was baptized, went vp straightway out of the water: and loe, the heauens were opened vnto him, and he saw the Spirit of God descending like a done, and lighting vpon him.

17 And loe, a voice from heauen, saying, This is my beloued Sonne, in whom I am well pleased.

CHAP. IIII.

1 Christ fasteth, and is tempted. 11 The Angels minister vnto him. 13 Hee dwelleth in Capernaum, 17 beginneth to preach, 18 calleth Peter, and Andrew, 21 Iames, and Iohn: 23 and healeth all the diseased.

*Marke 1. 12. luke 4. 1.

THen was *Iesus led vp of the Spirit into the wildernesse, to bee tempted of the deuill.

2 And when hee had fasted forty dayes and forty nights, hee was afterward an hungred.

3 And when the tempter came to him, hee said, If thou be the sonne of God, command that these stones bee made bread.

*Deut. 8. 3.

4 But he answered, and said, It is written, * Man shall not liue by bread alone, but by euery word that proceedeth out of the mouth of God.

5 Then the deuill taketh him vp into the holy Citie, and setteth him on a pinacle of the Temple,

6 And saith vnto him, If thou bee the Sonne of God, cast thy selfe downe: For it is written, * He shall giue his Angels charge concerning thee, ‡ in their handes they shall beare thee vp, lest at any time thou dash thy foote against a stone.

*Psal. 91. 11.

7 Jeſus ſaid vnto him, It is Writ-
*Deu.6.16 ten againe, *Thou ſhalt not tempt the Lord thy God.
8 Againe the Deuill taketh him vp into an exceeding high mountaine, and ſheweth him all the kingdomes of the world, and the glory of them:
9 And ſaith vnto him, All theſe things will I giue thee, if thou wilt fall downe and worſhip me.
10 Then ſaith Jeſus vnto him, Get thee hence, Satan: for it is written,
*Deu.6.13 and 10.20. *Thou ſhalt worſhip the Lord thy God, and him onely ſhalt thou ſerue.
11 Then the deuill leaueth him, and behold, Angels came and miniſtred vnto him.
*Mar.1.14. luke 4.14. iohn 4.43. ‖ *Or, deliuered vp.* 12 ¶ *Now when Jeſus had heard that Iohn was ‖ caſt into priſon, he departed into Galilee.
13 And leauing Nazareth, he came and dwelt in Capernaum, which is vpon the Sea coaſt, in the borders of Zabulon and Nephthali:
14 That it might be fulfilled which was ſpoken by Eſaias the Prophet, ſaying,
*Eſai.9.1. 15 *The land of Zabulon, and the land of Nephthali, by the way of the Sea beyond Jordane, Galilee of the Gentiles:
16 The people which ſate in darkeneſſe, ſaw great light: and to them which ſate in the region and ſhadow of death, light is ſpring vp.
*Mar.1.14. 17 ¶ *From that time Jeſus began to preach, and to ſay, Repent, for the kingdome of heauen is at hand.
*Mar.1.16. 18 ¶ *And Jeſus walking by the ſea of Galilee, ſaw two brethren, Simon, called Peter, and Andrew his brother, caſting a net into the Sea (for they were fiſhers)
19 And he ſaith vnto them, Follow mee: and I will make you fiſhers of men.
20 And they ſtraightway left their nets, and followed him.
21 And going on from thence, hee ſawe other two brethren, James the ſonne of Zebedee, and John his brother, in a ſhip with Zebedee their father, mending their nets: and he called them.
22 And they immediatly left the ſhippe and their father, and followed him.
23 ¶ And Jeſus went about all Galilee, teaching in their Synagogues, and preaching the Goſpel of the kingdome, and healing all maner of ſickeneſſe, and all maner of diſeaſe among the people.
24 And his fame went throughout all Syria: and they brought vnto him all ſicke people that were taken with diuerſe diſeaſes and torments, and thoſe which were poſſeſſed with deuils, and thoſe which were lunaticke, and thoſe that had the palſie, and he healed them.
25 And there followed him great great multitudes of people, from Galilee, and from Decapolis, and from Hieruſalem, and from Judea, and from beyond Jordane.

CHAP. V.

Chriſt beginneth his Sermon in the Mount: 3 declaring who are bleſſed, 13 who are the ſalt of the earth, 14 the light of the world, the citie on an hill, 15 the candle: 17 that he came to fulfill the Law: 21 what it is to kill, 27 to commit adulterie, 33 to ſweare: 38 Exhorteth to ſuffer wrong, 44 to loue euen our enemies, 38 and to labour after perfectneſſe.

AND ſeeing the multitudes, he went vp into a mountaine: and when he was ſet, his diſciples came vnto him.
2 And he opened his mouth, and taught them, ſaying,
*Luk.6.20. 3 *Bleſſed are the poore in ſpirit: for theirs is the kingdome of heauen.
4 Bleſſed are they that mourne: for they ſhall be comforted.
*Pſa.37.11. 5 *Bleſſed are the meeke: for they ſhall inherit the earth.
6 Bleſſed are they which doe hunger and thirſt after righteouſneſſe: *for they ſhall be filled.
*Eſa.65.13. 7 Bleſſed are the mercifull: for they ſhall obtaine mercie.
*Pſal.24.4. 8 *Bleſſed are the pure in heart: for they ſhall ſee God.
9 Bleſſed are the peacemakers: for they ſhall bee called the children of God.
*1.Pet.3.14. 10 *Bleſſed are they which are perſecuted for righteouſneſſe ſake: for theirs is the kingdome of heauen.
11 Bleſſed are ye, when men ſhall reuile you, and perſecute you, and ſhal ſay all maner of *euill againſt you †falſly for my ſake.
*1.Pet.4.14. †*Gr. lying.*
12 Reioyce,

12 Reioyce, and be exceeding glad: for great is your reward in heauen: For so persecuted they the Prophets which were before you.

13 ¶ Ye are the salt of the earth: *But if the salt haue lost his sauour, wherewith shall it bee salted? It is thencefoorth good for nothing, but to be cast out, and to be troden vnder foote of men.

14 Ye are the light of the world. A citie that is set on an hill, cannot be hid.

15 Neither doe men ‖light a candle, and put it vnder a *bushell: but on a candlesticke, and it giueth light vnto all that are in the house.

16 Let your light so shine before men, *that they may see your good workes, and glorifie your father which is in heauen.

17 ¶ Thinke not that I am come to destroy the lawe or the Prophets. I am not come to destroy, but to fulfill.

18 For verily I say vnto you, *Till heauen and earth passe, one iote or one title, shall in no wise passe from the law, till all be fulfilled.

19 *Whosoeuer therefore shall breake one of these least commaundements, and shall teach men so, he shall be called the least in the kingdome of heauen: but whosoeuer shall doe, and teach them, the same shall be called great in the kingdome of heauen.

20 For I say vnto you, That except your righteousnesse shall exceede the righteousnesse of the Scribes and Pharisees, ye shall in no case enter into the kingdome of heauen.

21 ¶ Ye haue heard, that it was saide ‖by them of old time, *Thou shalt not kill: and, whosoeuer shall kill, shalbe in danger of the iudgement.

22 But I say vnto you, that whosoeuer is angry with his brother without a cause, shall be in danger of the Iudgement: and whosoeuer shall say to his brother, Racha, shal be in danger of the counsell: but whosoeuer shall say, Thou foole, shalbe in danger of hell fire.

23 Therefore if thou bring thy gift to the altar, and there remembrest that thy brother hath ought against thee:

24 Leaue there thy gift before the altar, and goe thy way, first be reconciled to thy brother, and then come and offer thy gift.

25 *Agree with thine aduersarie quickly, whiles thou art in the way with him: least at any time the aduersarie deliuer thee to the iudge, and the iudge deliuer thee to the officer, and thou be cast into prison.

26 Verily I say vnto thee, thou shalt by no meanes come out thence, till thou hast payd the vttermost farthing.

27 ¶ Ye haue heard that it was said by them of old time, *Thou shalt not commit adulterie.

28 But I say vnto you, That whosoeuer looketh on a woman to lust after her, hath committed adulterie with her already in his heart.

29 *And if thy right eie ‖offend thee, plucke it out, and cast it from thee. For it is profitable for thee that one of thy members should perish, and not that thy whole body should be cast into hell.

30 And if thy right hand offend thee, cut it off, and cast it from thee. For it is profitable for thee that one of thy members should perish, and not that thy whole body should be cast into hell.

31 It hath beene said, *Whosoeuer shall put away his wife, let him giue her a writing of diuorcement.

32 But I say vnto you, that whosoeuer shall put away his wife, sauing for the cause of fornication, causeth her to commit adultery: and whosoeuer shall marie her that is diuorced, committeth adulterie.

33 ¶ Againe, ye haue heard that it hath beene said by them of old time, *Thou shalt not forsweare thy selfe, but shalt performe vnto the Lord thine othes.

34 But I say vnto you, Sweare not at all, neither by heauen, for it is Gods throne:

35 Nor by the earth, for it is his footstoole: neither by Hierusalem, for it is the citie of the great king.

36 Neither shalt thou sweare by thy head, because thou canst not make one haire white or blacke.

37 *But let your communication bee Yea, yea: Nay, nay: For whatsoeuer is more then these, commeth of euill.

38 ¶ Ye haue heard that it hath beene said, *An eie for an eie, and a tooth for a tooth.

39 But I say vnto you, *that ye resist not euill: but whosoeuer shall smite thee on thy right cheeke, turne to him the other also.

40 And

*Marke 9. 50 luke. 14 34.

‖ *The word in the originall signifieth a measure containing about a pint lesse then a pecke.*

*Marke 4 21. luke 8. 16. and 11. 33.

1. Pet. 2. 12.

*Luke 16. 17.

*Iames 2. 10.

‖ *Or, to them*

*Exod. 20. 13. deut. 5. 17.

*Luke 12. 58.

*Exod. 20. 14.

*Chap. 18. 8. marke 9. 47.

‖ *Or, doe cause thee to offend.*

*Deut. 24. 1 luke 16. 18. 1. cor. 7. 10.

*Exod. 20. 7. leuit. 19. 12. deut. 5. 11.

*Iam. 5. 12.

*Exod. 21. 24. leuit. 24 20. deut. 19 21.

*Luke 6. 29. rom. 12. 17 1 cor. 6. 7.

40 And if any man will sue thee at the law, and take away thy coate, let him haue thy cloake also.

41 And whosoeuer shall compell thee to goe a mile, goe with him twaine.

42 Giue to him that asketh thee: and *from him that would borrow of thee, turne not thou away.

43 ¶ Ye haue heard, that it hath beene said, *Thou shalt loue thy neighbour, and hate thine enemie:

44 But I say vnto you, *Loue your enemies, blesse them that curse you, doe good to them that hate you, and *pray for them which despitefully vse you, and persecute you:

45 That ye may be the children of your father which is in heauen: for he maketh his sunne to rise on the euill and on the good, and sendeth raine on the iust, and on the vniust.

46 *For if ye loue them which loue you, what reward haue ye? Doe not euen the Publicanes the same?

47 And if ye salute your brethren only, what do you more then others? Doe not euen the Publicanes so?

48 Be ye therefore perfect, euen as your father, which is in heauen, is perfect.

CHAP. VI.

1 Christ continueth his Sermon in the Mount, speaking of almes, 5 prayer, 14 forgiuing our brethren, 16 fasting, 19 where our treasure is to be layed vp, 24 of seruing God, and Mammon, 25 Exhorteth not to bee carefull for worldly things: 33 but to seeke Gods kingdome.

TAke heed that ye doe not your almes before men, to bee seene of them: otherwise ye haue no reward ‖ of your father which is in heauen.

2 Therefore, *when thou doest thine almes, ‖doe not sound a trumpet before thee, as the hypocrites doe, in the Synagogues, and in the streetes, that they may haue glory of men. Verily, I say vnto you, they haue their reward.

3 But when thou doest almes, let not thy left hand know, what thy right doeth:

4 That thine almes may be in secret: And thy father which seeth in secret, himselfe shall reward thee openly.

5 ¶ And when thou prayest, thou shalt not be as the hypocrites are: for they loue to pray standing in the Synagogues, and in the corners of the streets, that they may be seene of men. Verily I say vnto you, they haue their reward.

6 But thou when thou prayest, enter into thy closet, and when thou hast shut thy doore, pray to thy father which is in secret, and thy father which seeth in secret, shall reward thee openly.

7 But when ye pray, vse not vaine *repetitions, as the heathen doe. For they thinke that they shall be heard for their much speaking.

8 Be not ye therefore like vnto them: For your father knoweth what things ye haue need of, before ye aske him.

9 After this maner therefore pray ye: *Our father which art in heauen, hallowed be thy name.

10 Thy kingdome come. Thy will be done, in earth, as it is in heauen.

11 Giue vs this day our daily bread.

12 And forgiue vs our debts, as we forgiue our debters.

13 And lead vs not into temptation, but deliuer vs from euill: For thine is the kingdome, and the power, and the glory, for euer, Amen.

14 *For, if ye forgiue men their trespasses, your heauenly father will also forgiue you.

15 But, if ye forgiue not men their trespasses, neither will your father forgiue your trespasses.

16 ¶ Moreouer, when ye fast, be not as the hypocrites, of a sad countenance: for they disfigure their faces, that they may appeare vnto men to fast: Verily I say vnto you, they haue their reward.

17 But thou, when thou fastest, anoint thine head, and wash thy face:

18 That thou appeare not vnto men to fast, but vnto thy father which is in secret: and thy father which seeth in secret, shall reward thee openly.

19 ¶ Lay not vp for your selues treasures vpon earth, where moth and rust doth corrupt, and where theeues breake thorow, and steale.

20 *But lay vp for your selues treasures in heauen, where neither moth nor rust doth corrupt, & where theeues doe not breake thorow, nor steale.

21 For where your treasure is, there will your heart be also.

22 *The light of the body is the eye:

If

*Deut. 15.8.

*Leuit. 19. 18.

*Luke 6. 27.

*Luke 23. 34. acts 7. 60.

*Luke 6. 32.

‖ *Or, with.*

*Rom. 12.8

‖ *Or, cause not a trumpet to be sounded.*

*Ecclus. 7. 16.

*Luke 11.2

*Marke 11. 25.

*Luke 12. 33. 1. tim. 6 19.

*Luke 11. 34.

If therefore thine eye be ſingle, thy whole body ſhalbe full of light.

23 But if thine eye be euill, thy whole body ſhall be full of darkneſſe. If therefore the light that is in thee be darkeneſſe, how great is that darkeneſſe?

Luke 16. 13. 24 ¶ No man can ſerue two maſters: for either he will hate the one and loue the other, or elſe hee will holde to the one, and deſpiſe the other. Ye cannot ſerue God and Mammon.

Luke 12. 22. pſal. 55. 22. 1. pet. 5. 7. 25 Therefore I ſay vnto you, Take no thought for your life, what yee ſhall eate, or what ye ſhall drinke, nor yet for your body, what yee ſhall put on: Is not the life more then meate? and the body then rayment?

26 Behold the foules of the aire: for they ſow not, neither do they reape, nor gather into barnes, yet your heauenly father feedeth them. Are yee not much better then they?

27 Which of you by taking thought, can adde one cubite vnto his ſtature?

28 And why take ye thought for rayment? Conſider the lilies of the field, how they grow: they toile not, neither doe they ſpinne.

29 And yet I ſay vnto you, that euen Solomon in all his glory, was not arayed like one of theſe.

30 Wherefore, if God ſo clothe the graſſe of the field, which to day is, and to morrow is caſt into the ouen: ſhall he not much more clothe you, O yee of little faith?

31 Therefore take no thought, ſaying, What ſhall We eate? or, What ſhall We drinke? or Wherewithall ſhall Wee be clothed?

32 (For after all theſe things doe the Gentiles ſeeke:) for your heauenly father knoweth that ye haue needе of all theſe things.

33 But ſeeke ye firſt the kingdome of God, and his righteouſneſſe, and all theſe things ſhalbe added vnto you.

34 Take therefore no thought for the morrow: for the morrow ſhall take thought for the things of it ſelfe: ſufficient vnto the day is the euill thereof.

CHAP. VII.

1 Chriſt ending his Sermon in the Mount, reproueth raſh iudgement, 6 Forbiddeth to caſt holy things to dogges, 7 Exhorteth to prayer, 13 To enter in at the ſtrait gate 15 To beware of falſe prophets, 21 Nor to be hearers, but doers of the word: 24 like houſes builded on a rocke, 26 And not on the ſand.

Luk 6. 37. rom. 2 1. IUdge not, that ye be not iudged.

2 For with what iudgement ye iudge, yee ſhall be iudged: * and with what meaſure ye mete, it ſhall be meaſured to you againe.

*Mar. 4 24. luke 6. 38.

*Luk. 6. 41. 3 * And why beholdeſt thou the mote that is in thy brothers eye, but conſidereſt not the beame that is in thine owne eye?

4 Or how wilt thou ſay to thy brother, Let mee pull out the mote out of thine eye, and beholde, a beame is in thine owne eye?

5 Thou hypocrite, firſt caſt out the beame out of thine owne eye: and then ſhalt thou ſee clearely to caſt out the mote out of thy brothers eye.

6 ¶ Giue not that which is holy vnto the dogs, neither caſt ye your pearles before ſwine: leſt they trample them vnder their feete, and turne againe and rent you.

Chap. 21. 22. marke 11, 24. luke 11 9. iohn 10. 24. iam. 1. 6. 7 ¶ Aske, and it ſhalbe giuen you: ſeeke, and ye ſhall finde: knocke, and it ſhalbe opened vnto you.

8 For euery one that asketh, receiueth: and he that ſeeketh, findeth: and to him that knocketh, it ſhalbe opened.

9 Or what man is there of you, whom if his ſonne aske bread, will hee giue him a ſtone?

10 Or if he aske a fiſh, will hee giue him a ſerpent?

11 If ye then being euill, know how to giue good giftes vnto your children, how much more ſhall your Father which is in heauen, giue good things to them that aske him?

*Luk. 6. 31. 12 Therefore all things * whatſoeuer ye would that men ſhould doe to you, doe ye euen ſo to them: for this is the Law and the Prophets.

Luk. 13. 24. 13 ¶ Enter ye in at the ſtrait gate, for wide is the gate, and broad is the way that leadeth to deſtruction, and many there be which goe in thereat:

‖ Or, how. 14 ‖ Becauſe ſtrait is the gate, and narrow is the way which leadeth vnto life, and few there be that finde it.

15 ¶ Beware of falſe prophets which come to you in ſheepes clothing, but inwardly they are rauening wolues.

16 Yee ſhall know them by their fruits: * Doe men gather grapes of thornes, or figges of thiſtles?

*Luk. 6. 43.

17 Euen

17 Euen so, euery good tree bringeth forth good fruit: but a corrupt tree bringeth forth euill fruit.
18 A good tree cannot bring forth euil fruit, neither can a corrupt tree bring forth good fruit.
*Cha.3.20 19 *Euery tree that bringeth not forth good fruit, is hewen downe, and cast into the fire.
20 Wherefore by their fruits ye shall know them.
21 ¶ Not euery one that saith vnto me, *Rom.2.13 iam.1.22. *Lord, Lord, shall enter into the kingdome of heauen: but he that doth the will of my father which is in heauen.
22 Many will say to me in that day, Lord, Lord, haue we not prophecied in thy name? and in thy name done many wonderfull workes?
23 And then will I profesſe vnto them, *Luk.13.27 *Psal.6.8. *I neuer knew you: *depart from me, ye that worke iniquity.
*Luk.6.47. 24 ¶ Therefore, *whosoeuer heareth these sayings of mine, and doeth them, I will liken him vnto a wise man, which built his house vpon a rocke:
25 And the raine descended, and the floods came, and the windes blew, and beat vpon that house: and it fell not, for it was founded vpon a rocke.
26 And euery one that heareth these sayings of mine, and doeth them not, shall bee likened vnto a foolish man, which built his house vpon the sand:
27 And the raine descended, and the floods came, and the windes blew, and beat vpon that house, and it fell, and great was the fall of it.
*Mar.1.22 luke 4.32. 28 And it came to passe, when Jesus had ended these sayings, * the people were astonished at his doctrine.
29 For he taught them as one hauing authoritie, and not as the Scribes.

CHAP. VIII.

2 Christ cleanseth the leper, 5 healeth the Centurions seruant, 14 Peters mother in lawe, 16 and many other diseased: 18 Sheweth how he is to be followed: 23 stilleth the tempest on the Sea, 28 driueth the deuils out of two men possessed, 31 and suffereth them to goe into the swine.

When he was come downe from the Mountaine, great multitudes followed him.
*Mar.1.40. luke 5.12. 2 *And behold, there came a leper, and worshipped him, saying, Lord, If thou wilt, thou canst make me cleane.
3 And Jesus put forth his hand, and touched him, saying, I will, bee thou cleane. And immediatly his leprosie was cleansed.
4 And Jesus saith vnto him, See thou tell no man, but go thy way, shew thy selfe to the priest, and offer the gift that *Moses commanded, for a testimonie vnto them. *Leui.14.4
5 ¶ *And when Jesus was entred into Capernaum, there came vnto him a Centurion, beseeching him, *Luke 7.1.
6 And saying, Lord, my seruant lieth at home sicke of the palsie, grieuously tormented.
7 And Jesus saith vnto him, I will come, and heale him.
8 The Centurion answered, and said, Lord, I am not worthy that thou shouldest come vnder my roofe: but speake the word onely, and my seruant shalbe healed.
9 For I am a man vnder authority, hauing souldiers vnder me: and I say to this man, Goe, and he goeth: and to another, Come, and he commeth: and to my seruant, Doe this, and he doth it.
10 When Jesus heard it, he marueiled, and said to them that followed, Verely, I say vnto you, I haue not found so great faith, no not in Israel.
11 And I say vnto you, that many shall come from the East and West, and shal sit downe with Abraham, and Isaac, & Jacob, in the kingdome of heauen:
12 But the children of the kingdome shall be cast out into outer darkenesse: there shalbe weeping and gnashing of teeth.
13 And Jesus said vnto the Centurion, Go thy way, and as thou hast beleeued, so be it done vnto thee. And his seruant was healed in the self same houre.
*Mar.1.29 luke 4.38. 14 ¶ *And when Jesus was come into Peters house, hee saw his wiues mother laid, and sicke of a feuer:
15 And he touched her hand, and the feuer left her: and she arose, and ministred vnto them.
*Mar.1.32. luke 4.40. 16 ¶ *When the Euen was come, they brought vnto him many that were possessed with deuils: and hee cast out the spirits with his worde, and healed all that were sicke,
17 That it might be fulfilled which which was spoken by Esaias the Prophet, saying, *Himselfe tooke our infirmities, *Esai.53.4. 1.pet.2.24.

mities, and bare our ſicknes ſes.

18 ¶ Now when Jeſus ſaw great multitudes about him, hee gaue commaundement to depart vnto the other ſide.

*Luke 9. 57. 19 *And a certaine Scribe came, and ſaid vnto him, Maſter, I will follow thee whitherſoeuer thou goeſt.

20 And Jeſus ſaith vnto him, The Foxes haue holes, and the birds of the ayre haue nests: but the ſonne of man hath not where to lay his head.

21 And another of his Diſciples ſaid vnto him, Lord, ſuffer me firſt to goe, and bury my father.

22 But Jeſus ſaid vnto him, Follow me, & let the dead, bury their dead.

23 ¶ And when he was entred into a ſhip, his Diſciples followed him.

*Marke. 4. 37. luke 8. 23. 24 *And behold, there aroſe a great tempeſt in the Sea, inſomuch that the ſhip was couered with the waues: but he was aſleepe.

25 And his Diſciples came to him, and awoke, ſaying, Lord, ſaue vs: we periſh.

26 And he ſaith vnto them, Why are yee fearefull, O yee of litle faith? Then hee aroſe, and rebuked the winds and the Sea, and there was a great calme.

27 But the men marueiled, ſaying, What maner of man is this, that euen the winds and the Sea obey him?

*Marke 5. 1. luk. 8. 26. 28 ¶ *And when hee was come to the other ſide, into the countrey of the Gergeſenes, there met him two poſſeſſed with deuils, comming out of the tombes, exceeding fierce, ſo that no man might paſſe by that way.

29 And behold, they cryed out, ſaying, What haue we to doe with thee, Jeſus thou ſonne of God? Art thou come hither to torment vs before ỹ time?

30 And there was a good way off from them, an heard of many ſwine, feeding.

31 So the deuils beſought him, ſaying, If thou caſt vs out, ſuffer vs to goe away into the herd of ſwine.

32 And he ſaid vnto them, Goe. And when they were come out, they went into the herd of ſwine: and behold, the whole herd of ſwine ranne violently downe a ſteepe place into the Sea, and periſhed in the waters.

33 And they that kept them, fled, and went their waies into the citie, and told euery thing, and what was befallen to the poſſeſſed of the deuils.

34 And behold, the whole citie came out to meete Jeſus: and when they ſaw him, they beſought him that hee would depart out of their coaſts.

CHAP. IX.

1 Chriſt curing one ſicke of the palſey, 9 calleth Matthew from the receite of cuſtome, 10 eateth with Publicanes, and ſinners, 14 defendeth his Diſciples for not faſting, 20 cureth the bloody iſſue, 23 raiſeth from death Iairus daughter, 27 giueth ſight to two blind men, 32 healeth a dumbe man poſſeſſed of a deuil, 36 and hath compaſſion of the multitude.

AND hee entred into a ſhip, and paſſed ouer, and came into his owne citie.

*Marke 2. 3 luke 5. 18. 2 *And behold, they brought to him a man ſicke of the palſie, lying on a bed: and Jeſus ſeeing their faith, ſaid vnto the ſicke of the palſie, Sonne, be of good cheere, thy ſinnes be forgiuen thee.

3 And behold, certaine of the Scribes ſaid within themſelues, This man blaſphemeth.

4 And Jeſus knowing their thoughts, ſaid, Wherefore thinke yee euill in your hearts?

5 For whether is eaſier to ſay, Thy ſinnes be forgiuen thee: or to ſay, Ariſe, and walke?

6 But that yee may know that the ſonne of man hath power on earth to forgiue ſinnes, (Then ſaith hee to the ſicke of the palſie) Ariſe, take vp thy bed, and goe vnto thine houſe.

7 And he aroſe, and departed to his houſe.

8 But when the multitudes ſaw it, they marueiled, & glorified God, which had giuen ſuch power vnto men.

*Marke 2. 14. luke 5. 27. 9 ¶ *And as Jeſus paſſed forth from thence, he ſaw a man named Matthew, ſitting at the receite of cuſtome: and he ſaith vnto him, Follow me. And he aroſe and followed him.

10 ¶ And it came to paſſe, as Jeſus ſate at meate in the houſe, behold, many publicanes and ſinners, came and ſate downe with him and his Diſciples.

11 And when the Phariſees ſaw it, they ſaid vnto his diſciples, Why eateth your maſter with publicanes & ſinners?

12 But when Jeſus heard that, hee ſaid vnto them, They that be whole need not a Phyſicion, but they that are ſicke.

13 But

13 But goe ye and learne what that meaneth, *I will haue mercy and not sacrifice: for I am not come to call the righteous, *but sinners to repentance.

14 ¶ Then came to him the disciples of Iohn, saying, *why doe we and the Pharisees fast oft, but thy disciples fast not?

15 And Iesus saide vnto them, Can the children of the bride chamber mourne, as long as the bridegroome is with them? But the dayes will come when the bridegroome shall bee taken from them, and then shall they fast.

16 No man putteth a piece of ||new cloth vnto an olde garment: for that which is put in to fill it vp, taketh from the garment, & the rent is made worse.

17 Neither doe men put new wine into old bottels: else the bottels breake, and the wine runneth out, and the bottels perish: but they put new wine into new bottels, and both are preserued.

18 ¶ *While hee spake these things vnto them, beholde, there came a certaine ruler and worshipped him, saying, My daughter is euen now dead: but come, and lay thy hand vpon her, and she shall liue.

19 And Iesus arose, and followed him, and so did his disciples.

20 (¶ And behold, a woman which was diseased with an issue of blood twelue yeeres, came behinde him, and touched the hemme of his garment.

21 For she said within her selfe, If I may but touch his garment, I shall be whole.

22 But Iesus turned him about, and when he saw her, he said, Daughter, bee of good comfort, thy faith hath made thee whole. And the woman was made whole from that houre.)

23 And when Iesus came into the rulers house, and saw the minstrels and the people making a noise,

24 He said vnto them, Giue place, for the mayd is not dead, but sleepeth. And they laughed him to scorne.

25 But when the people were put forth, he went in, and tooke her by the hand: and the mayd arose.

26 And ||the fame hereof went abroad into all that land.

27 ¶ And when Iesus departed thence, two blinde men followed him, crying, and saying, Thou sonne of Dauid, haue mercy on vs.

28 And when he was come into the house, the blinde men came to him: and Iesus saith vnto them, Beleeue ye that I am able to doe this? They said vnto him, Yea, Lord.

29 Then touched he their eyes, saying, According to your faith, bee it vnto you.

30 And their eyes were opened: and Iesus straitly charged them, saying, See that no man know it.

31 But they, when they were departed, spread abroad his fame in all that country.

32 ¶ *As they went out, beholde, they brought to him a dumbe man possessed with a deuill.

33 And when the deuil was cast out, the dumbe spake, and the multitudes marueiled, saying, It was neuer so seene in Israel.

34 But the Pharisees said, *He casteth out the deuils through the prince of the deuils.

35 *And Iesus went about all the cities and villages, teaching in their Synagogues, and preaching the Gospel of the kingdome, and healing euery sickenesse, and euery disease among the people.

36 ¶ *But when he saw the multitudes, he was moued with compassion on them, because they ||fainted, and were scattered abroad, *as sheepe hauing no shepheard.

37 Then saith he vnto his disciples, *The haruest truely is plenteous, but the labourers are few.

38 Pray ye therefore the Lord of the haruest, that hee will send forth labourers into his haruest.

CHAP. X.

1 Christ sendeth out his twelue Apostles, enabling them with power to doe miracles, 5 giueth them their charge, teacheth them, 16 comforteth them against persecutions: 40 and promiseth a blessing to those that receiue them.

AND *when hee had called vnto him his twelue disciples, he gaue them power ||against vncleane spirits, to cast them out, and to heale all maner of sickenesse, and all maner of disease.

2 Now the names of the twelue Apostles are these: The first, Simon, who is called Peter, and Andrew his brother,

*Ose.6.6. chap.12.7.
*1.Tim.1.15.
*Mar.2.18. luke 5.33.
||Or, raw, or vnwrought cloth.
*Mar.5.22. luke 8.41.
||Or, this fame.
*Luke 11.14.
*Chap.12.24. marke 3.22. luke 11.15.
*Mar.6.6. luke 13.22.
*Mar.6.34.
||Or, were tyred and lay downe.
*Num.27.17.
*Luke 10.2.
*Mar.3.15. luke 9.1.
||Or, ouer

brother, James the ſonne of Zebedee, and Iohn his brother:

3 Philip, and Bartholomew, Thomas, and Matthew the Publicane, James the ſonne of Alpheus, and Lebbeus, whoſe ſurname was Thaddeus:

4 Simon the Canaanite, and Iudas Iſcariot, Who alſo betrayed him.

5 Theſe twelue Ieſus ſent forth, and commanded them, ſaying, Goe not into the way of the Gentiles, and into any city of the Samaritans enter ye not:

*Acts 13. 46. 6 *But goe rather to the loſt ſheepe of the houſe of Iſrael.

Luke 10.9 7 And as yee goe, preach, ſaying, *The kingdome of heauen is at hand:

8 Heale the ſicke, cleanſe the lepers, raiſe the dead, caſt out deuils: freely ye haue receiued, freely giue.

*Mark 6.8. luke 9.3. and 22.35. ||Or, get. 9 *||Prouide neither gold, nor ſiluer, nor braſſe in your purſes:

*1. Tim. 5. 18. luke 10.7. *Luk. 10.8. 10 Nor ſcrippe for your iourney, neither two coates, neither ſhooes, nor yet ſtaues: (*for the workeman is worthy of his meat.)

11 *And into whatſoeuer city or towne ye ſhall enter, inquire who in it is worthy, and there abide till yee goe thence.

12 And when ye come into an houſe, ſalute it.

13 And if the houſe be worthy, let your peace come vpon it: but if it be not worthy, let your peace returne to you.

*Mar. 6.11. 14 *And whoſoeuer ſhall not receiue you, nor heare your words: When yee depart out of that houſe, or city, *ſhake off the duſt of your feete.

*Acts 13. 51. 15 Verely I ſay vnto you, it ſhall be more tolerable for the land of Sodom and Gomorrha in the day of iudgment, then for that citie.

*Luk. 10.3. 16 ¶*Behold, I ſend you forth as ſheepe in the middeſt of Wolues: be yee therefore wiſe as ſerpents, and ||harmeleſſe as doues.

||Or, ſimple. 17 But beware of men: for they will deliuer you vp to the Councils, and they will ſcourge you in their Synagogues,

18 And yee ſhall be brought before Gouernours and Kings for my ſake, for a teſtimonie againſt them, and the Gentiles.

*Marke 13. 11. luke 12.11. 19 *But when they deliuer you vp, take no thought, how or what ye ſhall ſpeake, for it ſhall bee giuen you in that ſame houre what ye ſhall ſpeake.

20 For it is not yee that ſpeake, but the Spirit of your Father, which ſpeaketh in you.

*Luke 21. 16. 21 *And the brother ſhall deliuer vp the brother to death, and the father the childe: and the children ſhall riſe vp againſt their parents, and cauſe them to be put to death.

*Mark. 13. 13. 22 And yee ſhall be hated of all men for my Names ſake: *but he that endureth to the end, ſhalbe ſaued.

||Or, endor ſmith. 23 But when they perſecute you in this citie, flee ye into another: for verely I ſay vnto you, ye ſhall not ||haue gone ouer the cities of Iſrael, till the Sonne of man be come.

*Luk. 6.40. iohn 13.16. 24 *The diſciple is not aboue his maſter, nor the ſeruant aboue his lord.

25 It is enough for the diſciple that he be as his maſter, and the ſeruant as his Lord: If they haue called the Maſter of the houſe Beelzebub, how much more ſhall they call them of his houſehold?

*Mar. 4.22. luke 8.17. and 12.2. 26 Feare them not therefore: *for there is nothing couered, that ſhall not be reuealed, and hidde, that ſhall not be knowen.

27 What I tell you in darkeneſſe, that ſpeake yee in light: and what yee heare in the eare, that preach yee vpon the houſe tops.

*Luk. 12.4. 28 *And feare not them which kill the body, but are not able to kill the ſoule: but rather feare him which is able to deſtroy both ſoule and body in hell.

||It is in the line halfepeny farthing, in the original: as being the tenth part of the Romane peny. 29 Are not two Sparrowes ſolde for a ||farthing? And one of them ſhall not fall on the ground without your Father.

*2 Sam. 14. 11 acles 27.34. *Luk. 12.8. 30 *But the very haires of your head are all numbred.

31 Feare yee not therefore, ye are of more value then many Sparrowes.

*Mar. 8.38. luke 9.26. 2.tim. 2.12. 32 *Whoſoeuer therefore ſhall confeſſe mee before men, him will I confeſſe alſo before my Father which is in heauen.

33 *But whoſoeuer ſhall deny me before men, him will I alſo deny before my Father which is in heauen.

*Luke 12. 51. 34 *Thinke not that I am come to ſend peace on earth: I came not to ſend peace, but a ſword.

*Mic. 7.6. 35 For I am come to ſet a man at variance *againſt his father, & the daughter againſt her mother, and the daughter in law againſt her mother in law.

25 36 And

36 And a mans foes shalbe they of his owne household.

*Luke 14. 26. 37 *He that loueth father or mother more then me, is not worthy of me: and he that loueth sonne or daughter more then me, is not worthy of me.

*Chap. 16. 24. luke. 9. 23. mar. 8. 34. 38 *And he that taketh not his crosse, and followeth after me, is not worthy of me.

*Iohn 12. 25. 39 *He that findeth his life, shall lose it: and he that loseth his life for my sake, shall find it.

*Luk. 10. 16. ioh. 13. 20. 40 ¶ *He that receiueth you, receiueth me: and he that receiueth mee, receiueth him that sent me.

41 He that receiueth a Prophet in the name of a Prophet, shall receiue a Prophets reward: and he that receiueth a righteous man, in the name of a righteous man, shal receiue a righteous mans reward.

*Mar. 9. 41 42 *And whosoeuer shall giue to drinke vnto one of these litle ones, a cup of cold water onely, in the name of a disciple, verily I say vnto you, hee shall in no wise lose his reward.

CHAP. XI.

2 Iohn sendeth his disciples to Christ. 7 Christs testimonie concerning Iohn. 18 The opinion of the people, both concerning Iohn, and Christ. 20 Christ vpbraideth the vnthankfulnesse, and vnrepentance of Chorazin, Bethsaida, and Capernaum: 25 and praising his fathers wisedome in reueiling the Gospel to the simple, 28 hee calleth to him all such as feele the burden of their sinnes.

AND it came to passe, When Iesus had made an end of commaunding his twelue Disciples, hee departed thence to teach and to preach in their cities.

*Luk. 7. 18 2 *Now when Iohn had heard in the prison the workes of Christ, he sent two of his disciples,

3 And said vnto him, Art thou hee that should come? Or doe wee looke for another?

4 Iesus answered and saide vnto them, Go and shew Iohn againe those things which ye doe heare and see:

*Esai. 35. 6 5 *The blind receiue their sight, and the lame walke, the lepers are cleansed, and the deafe heare, the dead are raised vp, and *the poore haue the Gospel preached to them.

*Esai. 61. 1 6 And blessed is he, whosoeuer shal not be offended in me.

7 ¶ And as they departed, Iesus began to say vnto the multitudes concerning Iohn, What went ye out into the wildernesse to see? a reede shaken with the winde?

8 But what went ye out for to see? A man clothed in soft raiment? Behold, they that weare soft cloathing, are in kings houses.

9 But what went ye out for to see? A Prophet? yea, I say vnto you, and more then a Prophet.

10 For this is he of whom it is written, *Behold, I send my messenger before thy face, which shall prepare thy way before thee. *Mala. 3. 1.

11 Verely I say vnto you, Among them that are borne of women, there hath not risen a greater then Iohn the Baptist: notwithstanding, hee that is least in the kingdome of heauen, is greater then he.

*Luk. 16. 16. 12 *And from the dayes of Iohn the Baptist, vntill now, the kingdome of heauen ||suffereth violence, and the violent take it by force.

||*Or, is gotten by force, and they that thrust men.*

13 For all the Prophets, and the Law prophecied vntill Iohn.

*Mala. 4. 5. 14 And if ye will receiue it, this is *Elias which was for to come.

15 Hee that hath eares to heare, let him heare.

*Luk. 7. 31 16 ¶ *But whereunto shall I liken this generation? It is like vnto children, sitting in the markets, and calling vnto their fellowes,

17 And saying, We haue piped vnto you, and ye haue not danced: wee haue mourned vnto you, and ye haue not lamented.

18 For Iohn came neither eating nor drinking, and they say, He hath a deuill.

19 The sonne of man came eating and drinking, and they say, Behold a man gluttonous, and a wine bibber, a friend of publicanes and sinners: but Wisedom is iustified of her children.

*Luke 10. 13. 20 ¶ *Then began he to vpbraid the cities wherein most of his mighty workes were done, because they repented not.

21 Woe vnto thee Chorazin, woe vnto thee Bethsaida: for if the mightie workes which were done in you, had bene done in Tyre and Sidon, they would haue repented long agoe in sackcloth and ashes.

22 But I say vnto you, It shall bee more tolerable for Tyre and Sidon at the day of iudgement, then for you.

23 And

23 And thou Capernaum, which art exalted vnto heauen, shalt be brought downe to hell: for if the mighty workes which haue beene done in thee, had bin done in Sodome, it would haue remained vntill this day.

24 But I say vnto you, that it shall be more tolerable for the land of Sodom, in ỹ day of iudgment, then for thee.

*Luke 10. 21. 25 ¶ *At that time Iesus answered, and said, I thanke thee, O Father, Lord of heauen and earth, because thou hast hid these things frõ the wise & prudent, & hast reuealed them vnto babes.

26 Euen so, Father, for so it seemed good in thy sight.

*Iohn 3.35 27 *All things are deliuered vnto me of my father: and no man knoweth the sonne but the father: *neither knoweth any man the father, saue the sonne, and hee to whomsoeuer the sonne will reueile him.

*Iohn 6. 46. 28 ¶ Come vnto me all yee that labour, and are heauy laden, and I will giue you rest.

*Iere. 6.16 29 Take my yoke vpon you, and learne of me, for I am meeke and lowly in heart: *and yee shall find rest vnto your soules.

*1.Iohn 5. 3. 30 *For my yoke is easie, and my burden is light.

CHAP. XII.

1 Christ reproueth the blindnesse of the Pharisees concerning the breach of the Sabbath, 3 by Scriptures, 9 by reason, 13 and by a miracle. 22 He healeth the man possessed that was blind, and dumbe. 31 Blasphemie against the holy Ghost shall neuer be forgiuen. 36 Account shalbe made of idle words. 38 He rebuketh the vnfaithfull, who seeke after a signe: 49 and sheweth who is his brothe, sister, and mother.

*Marke 2. 23. luke 6. 1. deut. 23. 25 AT that time, *Iesus went on the Sabbath day thorow the corne, & his Disciples were an hungred, and beganne to pluck the eares of corne, and to eate.

2 But when the Pharises saw it, they said vnto him, Behold, thy Disciples doe that which is not lawfull to doe vpon the Sabbath day.

*1.Sam.21. 6 3 But he said vnto them, Haue yee not read *what Dauid did when hee was an hungred, and they that were with him,

4 How he entred into the house of God, and did eate the shew bread, which was not lawfull for him to eate, neither for them which were with him, * but only for the Priests?

*Exod. 29 33. leuit. 8. 31. and 24. 9. *Num. 28. 9. 5 Or haue yee not read in the *law, how that on the Sabbath dayes the Priests in the Temple prophane the Sabbath, and are blamelesse?

6 But I say vnto you, that in this place is one greater then the Temple.

*Osee 6.7. chap. 9.13. 7 But if yee had known what this meaneth, *I will haue mercy, and not sacrifice, yee would not haue condemned the guiltlesse.

8 For the sonne of man is Lord euen of the Sabbath day.

*Marke 3. 1. luke 6. 6. 9 *And when hee was departed thence, he went into their Synagogue.

10 ¶ And behold, there was a man which had his hand withered, and they asked him, saying, Is it lawfull to heale on the Sabbath dayes? that they might accuse him.

11 And hee said vnto them, What man shal there be among you, that shall haue one sheepe: and if it fall into a pit on the Sabbath day, will hee not lay hold on it, and lift it out?

12 How much then is a man better then a sheepe? wherefore it is lawfull to doe well on the Sabbath dayes.

13 Then saith he to the man, Stretch forth thine hand: and hee stretched it forth, and it was restored whole, like as the other.

14 ¶ Then the Pharises went out, and ‖held a counsell against him, how they might destroy him.

‖ Or, tooke counsell. 15 But when Iesus knew it, hee withdrew himselfe from thence: and great multitudes followed him, and he healed them all,

16 And charged them that they should not make him known:

17 That it might be fulfilled which was spoken by Esaias the Prophet, saying,

*Esai 42.1. 18 *Behold, my seruant whom I haue chosen, my beloued in whom my soule is well pleased: I will put my spirit vpon him, and he shall shew iudgement to the Gentiles.

19 He shall not striue, nor cry, neither shall any man heare his voice in the streets.

20 A bruised reed shal he not breake, and smoking flaxe shall he not quench, till he send forth iudgement vnto victory.

21 And in his name shall the Gentiles trust.

22 ¶ *Then was brought vnto him one poſſeſſed with a deuill, blinde, and dumbe: and hee healed him, inſomuch that the blinde and dumbe both ſpake and ſaw.

23 And all the people were amazed, and ſaid, Is this the ſonne of Dauid?

24 *But when the Phariſees heard it, they ſaid, This fellow doeth not caſt out deuils, but by Beelzebub the prince of the deuils.

25 And Ieſus knew their thoughts, and ſaid vnto them, Euery kingdome diuided againſt it ſelfe, is brought to deſolation: and euery citie or houſe diuided againſt it ſelfe, ſhall not ſtand.

26 And if Satan caſt out Satan, he is diuided againſt himſelfe; how ſhall then his kingdome ſtand?

27 And if I by Beelzebub caſt out deuils, by whom doe your children caſt them out? Therefore they ſhall be your Iudges.

28 But if I caſt out deuils by the Spirit of God, then the kingdome of God is come vnto you.

29 Or elſe, how can one enter into a ſtrong mans houſe, & ſpoile his goods, except hee firſt binde the ſtrong man, and then he will ſpoile his houſe.

30 He that is not with me, is againſt me: and hee that gathereth not with me, ſcattereth abroad.

31 ¶ Wherefore I ſay vnto you, *All maner of ſinne and blaſphemie ſhall be forgiuen vnto men: but the blaſphemie againſt the holy Ghoſt, ſhall not bee forgiuen vnto men.

32 And whoſoeuer ſpeaketh a word againſt the ſonne of man, it ſhall be forgiuen him: but whoſoeuer ſpeaketh againſt the holy Ghoſt, it ſhall not be forgiuen him, neither in this world, neither in the world to come.

33 Either make the tree good, and his fruit good: or elſe make the tree corrupt, and his fruit corrupt: for the tree is knowen by his fruit.

34 O generation of vipers, how can ye, being euil, ſpeake good things? *For out of the abundance of the heart the mouth ſpeaketh.

35 A good man out of the good treaſure of the heart, bringeth foorth good things: and an euill man out of the euill treaſure, bringeth foorth euill things.

36 But I ſay vnto you, That euery idle word that men ſhall ſpeake, they ſhall giue accompt thereof in the day of Iudgement.

37 For by thy words thou ſhalt bee iuſtified, and by thy words thou ſhalt be condemned.

38 ¶ *Then certaine of the Scribes, and of the Phariſees, anſwered, ſaying, Maſter, we would ſee a ſigne from thee.

39 But hee anſwered, and ſaid to them, An euill and adulterous generation ſeeketh after a ſigne, and there ſhall no ſigne be giuen to it, but the ſigne of the Prophet Ionas.

40 *For as Ionas was three dayes and three nights in the whales belly: ſo ſhal the ſonne of man be three dates and three nights in the heart of the earth.

41 The men of Nineue ſhall riſe in iudgement with this generation, and ſhall condenne it, *because they repented at the preaching of Ionas, and behold, a greater then Ionas is here.

42 *The Queene of the South ſhall riſe vp in the iudgement with this generation, and ſhall condenne it: for ſhe came from the vttermoſt parts of the earth to heare the wiſedome of Solomon, and behold, a greater then Solomon is here.

43 *When the vncleane ſpirit is gone out of a man, hee walketh thorow dry places, ſeeking reſt, and findeth none.

44 Then he ſaith, I will returne into my houſe from whence I came out; And when he is come, he findeth it emptie, ſwept, and garniſhed.

45 Then goeth he, and taketh with himſelfe ſeuen other ſpirits more wicked then himſelfe, and they enter in and dwell there: *And the laſt ſtate of that man is worſe then the firſt. Euen ſo ſhal it be alſo vnto this wicked generation.

46 ¶ While he yet talked to the people, *behold, his mother and his brethren ſtood without, deſiring to ſpeake with him.

47 Then one ſaide vnto him, Behold, thy mother and thy brethren ſtand without, deſiring to ſpeake with thee.

48 But he anſwered, and ſaid vnto him that told him, Who is my mother? And who are my brethren?

49 And hee ſtretched forth his hand toward his diſciples, and ſaid, Behold, my mother and my brethren.

50 For whoſoeuer ſhall doe the will of my Father which is in heauen, the ſame is my brother, and ſiſter, and mother.

CHAP.

* Luke 11. 14.
* Cha. 9. 34
* Mar. 3. 28. luke 12. 10 1. iohn 5. 16.
* Luke 6. 45.
* Chap. 16. 1. luke 11. 29. 1. cor. 1. 22.
* Iona. 1. 17.
* Iona. 3. 5.
* 1. Kin. 10. 1.
* Luke 11. 24.
* Heb. 6. 4. and 10. 26. 2. pet. 2. 20.
* Mark. 3. 31. luke 8. 20.

CHAP. XIII.

3 The parable of the Sower, and the ſeed: 18 the expoſition of it. 24 The parable of the tares, 31 of the muſtardſeed, 33 of the leuen, 44 of the hidden treaſure, 45 of the pearle, 47 of the drawnet caſt into the Sea, 53 And how Chriſt is contemned of his own countrymen.

THe ſame day went Jeſus out of the houſe, * and ſate by the ſea ſide.

*Mark. 4. 1.

2 And great multitudes were gathered together vnto him, ſo that hee went into a ſhip, and ſate, and the whole multitude ſtood on the ſhore.

3 And hee ſpake many things vnto them in parables, ſaying, * Behold, a ſower went forth to ſow.

*Luke 8. 5.

4 And when he ſowed, ſome ſeedes fell by the wayes ſide, and the foules came, and deuoured them vp.

5 Some fell vpon ſtony places, where they had not much earth: and forthwith they ſprung vp, becauſe they had no deepeneſſe of earth.

6 And when the Sunne was vp, they were ſcorched: and becauſe they had not root, they withered away.

7 And ſome fell among thorns: and the thornes ſprung vp, & choked them.

8 But other fell into good ground, and brought forth fruit, ſome an hundred folde, ſome ſixtie folde, ſome thirty folde.

9 Who hath eares to heare, let him heare.

10 And the diſciples came, and ſayd vnto him, Why ſpeakeſt thou vnto them in parables?

11 He anſwered, and ſaid vnto them, Becauſe it is giuen vnto you to know the myſteries of the kingdome of heauen, but to them it is not giuen.

12 * For whoſoeuer hath, to him ſhall be giuen, and he ſhall haue more abundance: but whoſoeuer hath not, from him ſhall be taken away, euen that hee hath.

*Chap. 25. 29.

13 Therefore ſpeake I to them in parables: becauſe they ſeeing, ſee not: and hearing, they heare not, neither doe they vnderſtand.

14 And in them is fulfilled the prophecie of Eſaias, which ſaith, * By hearing ye ſhall heare, and ſhall not vnderſtand: and ſeeing yee ſhall ſee, and ſhall not perceiue.

*Eſai 6. 9. mark. 4. 12. luke 8. 10. ioh. 12. 40. acts 28. 26. rom. 11. 8.

15 For this peoples heart is waxed groſſe, and their eares are dull of hearing, and their eyes they haue cloſed, leſt at any time they ſhould ſee with their eyes, and heare with their eares, and ſhould vnderſtand with their heart, and ſhould be conuerted, and I ſhould heale them.

16 But bleſſed are your eyes, for they ſee: and your eares, for they heare.

17 For verely I ſay vnto you, * that many Prophets, and righteous men haue deſired to ſee thoſe things which yee ſee, and haue not ſeene them: and to heare thoſe things which ye heare, and haue not heard them.

*Luke 10. 24.

18 ¶ Heare ye therefore the parable of the ſower.

19 When any one heareth the word of the kingdome, and vnderſtandeth it not, then commeth the wicked one, and catcheth away that which was ſowen in his heart: this is hee which receiued ſeede by the way ſide.

20 But he that receiued the ſeed into ſtony places, the ſame is he that heareth the word, & anon with ioy receiueth it:

21 Yet hath hee not root in himſelfe, but dureth for a while: for when tribulation or perſecution ariſeth becauſe of the word, by and by he is offended.

22 He alſo that receiued ſeed among the thorns, is he that heareth the word, and the care of this world, and the deceitfulneſſe of riches choke the word, and he becommeth vnfruitfull.

23 But he that receiued ſeed into the good ground, is hee that heareth the word, and vnderſtandeth it, which alſo beareth fruit, and bringeth forth, ſome an hundred fold, ſome ſixtie, ſome thirty.

24 ¶ Another parable put he forth vnto them, ſaying; The kingdome of heauen is likened vnto a man which ſowed good ſeed in his field:

25 But while men ſlept, his enemy came & ſowed tares among the wheat, and went his way.

26 But when the blade was ſprung vp, and brought forth fruit, then appeared the tares alſo.

27 So the ſeruants of the houſholder came, and ſaid vnto him, Sir, didſt not thou ſow good ſeede in thy field? from whence then hath it tares?

28 He ſaid vnto them, An enemy hath done this. The ſeruants ſaid vnto him, wilt thou then that we goe and gather them vp?

29 But he ſaid, Nay: leſt while yee

gather vp the tares, ye root vp alſo the wheat with them.

30 Let both grow together vntil the harueſt: and in the time of harueſt, I will ſay to the reapers, Gather ye together firſt the tares, and binde them in bundels to burne them: but gather the wheat into my barne.

31 ¶ Another parable put he foorth vnto them, ſaying, *The kingdome of heauen is like to a graine of muſtard ſeed, which a man tooke, and ſowed in his field.

*Mar. 4. 30 luke 13. 19

32 Which indeed is the leaſt of al ſeeds: but when it is growen, it is the greateſt among herbes, and becommeth a tree: ſo that the birds of the aire come and lodge in the branches thereof.

33 ¶ *Another parable ſpake he vnto them, The kingdome of heauen is like vnto leauen, which a woman tooke, and hid in three †measures of meale, till the whole was leauened.

*Luke 13. 20.

† *The worde in the Greeke is a meaſure conteining about a peck and an halfe, wanting litle more then a pinte.*

34 *All theſe things ſpake Jeſus vnto the multitude in parables, and without a parable ſpake hee not vnto them:

*Marke 4. 33. *Pſal. 78. 2.

35 That it might bee fulfilled which was ſpoken by the Prophet, ſaying, *I will open my mouth in parables, I will vtter things which haue bin kept ſecret from the foundation of the world.

36 Then Jeſus ſent the multitude away, and went into the houſe: and his diſciples came vnto him, ſaying, Declare vnto vs the parable of the tares of the field.

37 He anſwered, and ſaid vnto them, Hee that ſoweth the good ſeed, is the ſonne of man.

38 The field is the world. The good ſeed, are the children of the kingdome: but the tares are the children of the wicked one.

39 The enemie that ſowed them, is the deuill. *The harueſt, is the ende of the world. And the reapers are the Angels.

*Ioel. 3. 13. reue. 14. 15

40 As therefore the tares are gathered and burnt in the fire: ſo ſhall it be in the end of this world.

41 The Sonne of man ſhall ſend forth his Angels, and they ſhall gather out of his kingdome all ‖things that offend, and them which doe iniquitie:

‖ *Or, ſcandales.*

42 And ſhall caſt them into a furnace of fire: there ſhall be waylng and gnaſhing of teeth.

*Dan. 12. 3

43 *Then ſhall the righteous ſhine forth as the Sunne, in the kingdome of their father. Who hath eares to heare, let him heare.

44 ¶ Againe, the kingdome of heauen is like vnto treaſure hid in a field: the which when a man hath found, hee hideth, and for ioy thereof goeth and ſelleth all that hee hath, and buyeth that field.

45 ¶ Againe, the kingdome of heauen is like vnto a marchant man, ſeeking goodly pearles:

46 Who when hee had found one pearle of great price, he went and ſolde all that he had, and bought it.

47 ¶ Againe, the kingdome of heauen is like vnto a net that was caſt into the ſea, and gathered of euery kind,

48 Which, when it was full, they drew to ſhore, and ſate downe, and gathered the good into veſſels, but caſt the bad away.

49 So ſhall it be at the ende of the world: the Angels ſhal come forth, and ſeuer the wicked from among the iuſt,

50 And ſhal caſt them into the furnace of fire: there ſhall be wailing, and gnaſhing of teeth.

51 Jeſus ſaith vnto them, Haue ye vnderſtood all theſe things? They ſay vnto him, Yea, Lord.

52 Then ſaid he vnto them, Therefore euery Scribe which is inſtructed vnto the kingdom of heauen, is like vnto a man that is an houſholder, which bringeth forth out of his treaſure things new and old.

53 ¶ And it came to paſſe, that when Jeſus had finiſhed theſe parables, hee departed thence.

54 *And when hee was come into his owne country, he taught them in their Synagogue, inſomuch that they were aſtoniſhed, and ſaid, Whence hath this man this Wiſedome, and theſe mighty workes?

*Marke 6. 1 luke. 4. 16.

55 *Is not this the Carpenters ſonne? Is not his mother called Marie? and his brethren, James, and Joſes, and Simon, and Judas?

*Ioh. 6. 42.

56 And his ſiſters, are they not all with vs? Whence then hath this man all theſe things?

57 And they were offended in him. But Jeſus ſaid vnto them, *A Prophet is not without honour, ſaue in his owne country, and in his owne houſe.

*Mar. 6. 4. luke 4. 24. iohn 4. 44.

58 And hee did not many mighty workes there, becauſe of their vnbeleefe.

CHAP.

CHAP. XIIII.

1 Herods opinion of Christ. 3 Wherefore Iohn Baptist was beheaded. 13 Iesus departeth into a desert place: 15 Where hee feedeth fiue thousand men with fiue loaues, and two fishes: 22 he walketh on the Sea to his Disciples: 34 and landing at Gennezaret, healeth the sicke by the touch of the hemme of his garment.

*Marke 6. 14. luke 9. 7

AT that time * Herod the Tetrarch heard of the fame of Iesus,

2 And said vnto his seruants, This is Iohn the Baptist, hee is risen from the dead, and therfore mighty workes ‖ doe shew forth themselues in him.

‖ *Or, are wrought by him.*

*Luke 3. 19.

3 For * Herode had layd hold on Iohn, and bound him, and put him in prison for Herodias sake, his brother Philips wife.

*Leuit. 18. 16. and 20. 21.

4 For Iohn said vnto him, * It is not lawfull for thee to haue her.

*Chap. 21. 26.

5 And when he would haue put him to death, hee feared the multitude, * because they counted him as a Prophet.

6 But when Herods birth day was kept, the daughter of Herodias danced before them, and pleased Herode.

7 Whereupon he promised with an oath, to giue her whatsoeuer she would aske.

8 And she, being before instructed of her mother, said, Giue me heere Iohn Baptists head in a charger.

9 And the king was sorie: neuertheless for the othes sake, and them which sate with him at meate, he commanded it to be giuen her:

10 And he sent, and beheaded Iohn in the prison.

11 And his head was brought in a charger, and giuen to the Damsell: and she brought it to her mother.

12 And his Disciples came, and took vp the body, and buried it, and went and told Iesus.

*Marke 6. 32. luke 9. 10.

13 * When Iesus heard of it, he departed thence by ship, into a desert place apart: and when the people had heard thereof, they followed him on foote, out of the cities.

14 And Iesus went forth, and saw a great multitude, and was moued with compassion toward them, and he healed their sicke.

*Iohn 6. 5. marke 6. 35.

15 * And when it was euening, his Disciples came to him, saying, This is a desert place, and the time is now past; send the multitude away, that they may goe into the villages, and buy themselues victuals.

16 But Iesus said vnto them, They need not depart; giue yee them to eate.

17 And they say vnto him, We haue heere but fiue loaues, and two fishes.

18 He said, Bring them hither to me.

19 And hee commanded the multitude to sit downe on the grasse, & tooke the fiue loaues, and the two fishes, and looking vp to heauen, hee blessed, and brake, and gaue the loaues to his Disciples, and the Disciples to the multitude.

20 And they did all eat, & were filled: and they tooke vp of the fragments that remained twelue baskets full.

21 And they that had eaten, were about fiue thousand men, beside women and children.

22 And straightway Iesus constrained his Disciples to get into a ship, and to goe before him vnto the other side, while he sent the multitudes away.

*Marke 6. 46.

*Iohn 6. 16.

23 * And when he had sent the multitudes away, he went vp into a mountaine apart to pray: * and when the euening was come, he was there alone:

24 But the ship was now in the midst of the Sea, tossed with waues: for the wind was contrary.

25 And in the fourth watch of the night, Iesus went vnto them, walking on the Sea.

26 And when the Disciples saw him walking on the Sea, they were troubled, saying, It is a spirit: and they cried out for feare.

27 But straightway Iesus spake vnto them, saying, Be of good cheere: it is I, be not afraid.

28 And Peter answered him, and said, Lord, if it be thou, bid me come vnto thee on the water.

29 And he said, Come. And when Peter was come downe out of the ship, he walked on the water, to go to Iesus.

‖ *Or, strong.*

30 But when he saw the wind ‖ boysterous, he was afraid: and beginning to sinke, he cried, saying, Lord saue me.

31 And immediately Iesus stretched forth his hand, and caught him, and said vnto him, O thou of little faith, wherefore didst thou doubt?

32 And when they were come into the ship, the wind ceased.

33 Then they that were in the ship, came and worshipped him, saying, Of a

trueth thou art the ſonne of God.

*Marke 6. 53. 34 ¶ *And when they were gone ouer, they came into ỹ land of Genesaret.

35 And when the men of that place had knowledge of him, they ſent out into all that countrey round about, and brought vnto him al that were diſeaſed

36 And beſought him, that they might onely touch the hemme of his garment; and as many as touched, were made perfectly whole.

CHAP. XV.

3 Chriſt reproueth the Scribes, and Phariſees, for tranſgreſſing Gods Commaundements through their owne traditions: 11 teacheth how that which goeth into the mouth, doeth not defile a man. 21 He healeth the daughter of the woman of Canaan, 30 and other great multitudes: 32 and with ſeuen loaues and a few little fiſhes feedeth foure thouſand men, beſide women and children.

*Mark. 7. 1. THEN *came to Jeſus Scribes and Phariſees, which were of Hieruſalem, ſaying,

2 Why do thy diſciples tranſgreſſe the tradition of the Elders? for they waſh not their handes when they eat bread.

3 But hee anſwered, and ſaid vnto them, Why doe you alſo tranſgreſſe the Commandement of God by your tradition?

*Exod. 20. 12. deut. 5. 16. 4 For God commaunded, ſaying, *Honour thy father and mother: And *hee that curſeth father or mother, let him die the death.

*Exod. 21. 17 leui. 20 9. prou. 20. 20. 5 But yee ſay, Whoſoeuer ſhall ſay to his father or his mother, *It is a gift by whatſoeuer thou mightest bee profited by me,

*Mar. 7. 11, 12. 6 And honour not his father or his mother, hee ſhall be free. Thus haue yee made the Commaundement of God of none effect by your tradition.

7 Yee hypocrites, Well did Eſaias prophecie of you, ſaying,

*Eſa. 29. 14. 8 *This people draweth nigh vnto mee with their mouth, and honoureth mee with their lips: but their heart is farre from mee.

9 But in vaine they do worſhip me, teaching for doctrines, the commandements of men.

*Marke 7. 14. 10 ¶ *And he called the multitude, and ſaid vnto them, Heare and vnderſtand.

11 Not that which goeth into the mouth defileth a man: but that which commeth out of the mouth, this defileth a man.

12 Then came his diſciples, and ſaid vnto him, Knowest thou that the Phariſees were offended after they heard this ſaying?

*Ioh. 15. 2. 13 But he anſwered and ſaid, *Euery plant which my heauenly father hath not planted, ſhalbe rooted vp.

*Luke 6. 39. 14 Let them alone: *they be blinde leaders of the blinde. And if the blinde lead the blinde, both ſhall fall into the ditch.

*Mar. 7. 17 15 *Then anſwered Peter, and ſaid vnto him, Declare vnto vs this parable.

16 And Jeſus ſaid, Are yee alſo yet without vnderſtanding?

17 Doe not yee yet vnderſtand, that whatſoeuer entreth in at the mouth, goeth into the belly, and is caſt out into the draught?

18 But thoſe things which proceed out of the mouth, come forth from the heart, and they defile the man.

*Gen. 6. 5. and 8. 21. 19 *For out of the heart proceed euill thoughts, murders, adulteries, fornications, thefts, falſe witnes, blaſphemies.

20 Theſe are the things which defile a man: But to eate with vnwaſhen hands, defileth not a man.

*Marke 7. 24 21 ¶ Then Jeſus went thence, and departed into the coaſtes of Tyre and Sidon.

22 And behold, a woman of Canaan came out of the ſame coaſts, & cried vnto him, ſaying, Haue mercy on me, O Lord, thou ſonne of Dauid, my daughter is grieuouſly vexed with a deuill.

23 But he anſwered her not a word. And his diſciples came, and beſought him, ſaying, Send her away, for ſhe cryeth after vs.

*Chap. 10. 6. 24 But he anſwered, and ſaid, *I am not ſent, but vnto the loſt ſheepe of the houſe of Iſrael.

25 Then came ſhe, and worſhipped him, ſaying, Lord, helpe me.

26 But he anſwered, and ſaid, It is not meete to take the childrens bread, and to caſt it to dogs.

27 And ſhe ſaid, Trueth Lord: yet the dogs eat of the crummes which fall from their maſters table.

28 Then Jeſus anſwered, and ſaid vnto her, O woman, great is thy faith: be it vnto thee euen as thou wilt. And her daughter was made whole from that very houre.

29 *And

29 *And Jeſus departed frō thence, and came nigh vnto the ſea of Galile, and went vp into a mountaine, and ſate downe there.

*Marke 7. 31.

30 *And great multitudes came vnto him, hauing with them thoſe that were lame, blinde, dumbe, maimed, and many others, and caſt them downe at Jeſus feet, and he healed them:

*Eſay 35.5.

31 Inſomuch that the multitude wondred, when they ſaw the dumbe to ſpeake, the maimed to be whole, the lame to walke, and the blind to ſee: and they glorified the God of Iſrael.

32 ¶ *Then Jeſus called his diſciples vnto him, and ſaid, I haue compaſſion on the multitude, becauſe they continue with me now three dayes, and haue nothing to eate: and I will not ſend them away faſting, leſt they faint in the way.

*Mark.8.1.

33 And his diſciples ſay vnto him, whence ſhould we haue ſo much bread in the wildernеſſe, as to fill ſo great a multitude?

34 And Jeſus ſaith vnto them, How many loaues haue yee? And they ſaid, Seuen, and a few little fiſhes.

35 And hee commaunded the multitude to ſit downe on the ground.

36 And he tooke the ſeuen loaues and the fiſhes, and gaue thankes, and brake them, and gaue to his diſciples, and the diſciples to the multitude.

37 And they did all eate, and were filled: and they tooke vp of the broken meate that was left, ſeuen baſkets full.

38 And they that did eat, were foure thouſand men, beſide women and children.

39 And he ſent away the multitude, and tooke ſhip, and came into the coaſts of Magdala.

CHAP. XVI.

1 The Phariſes require a ſigne. 6 Ieſus warneth his diſciples of the leauen of the Phariſes and Sadduces. 13 The peoples opinion of Chriſt, 16 and Peters confeſſion of him. 21 Ieſus foreſheweth his death, 23 Reproouing Peter for diſſwading him from it: 24 And admoniſheth thoſe that will follow him, to beare the Croſſe.

*Mar.8.11. luke 12.54.

THe *Phariſes alſo, with the Sadduces, came, and tempting, deſired him that hee would ſhew them a ſigne from heauen.

2 He anſwered, and ſaid vnto them, When it is euening, yee ſay, It will bee faire weather: for the ſkie is red.

3 And in the morning, It will be foule weather to day: for the ſkie is red and lowring. O ye hypocrites, yee can diſcerne the face of the ſkie, but can ye not diſcerne the ſignes of the times?

4 A wicked and adulterous generation ſeeketh after a ſigne, and there ſhall no ſigne be giuen vnto it, but the ſigne of the Prophet Jonas. And hee left them, and departed.

5 And when his diſciples were come to the other ſide, they had forgotten to take bread.

6 ¶ Then Jeſus ſaid vnto them, Take heed and beware of the leauen of the Phariſes, and of the Sadduces.

7 And they reaſoned among themſelues, ſaying, It is becauſe we haue taken no bread.

8 Which when Jeſus perceiued, he ſaid vnto them, O ye of little faith, why reaſon ye among your ſelues, becauſe ye haue brought no bread?

9 *Doe ye not yet vnderſtand, neither remember the fiue loaues of the fiue thouſand, and how many baſkets ye tooke vp?

*Chap.14 17.

10 *Neither the ſeuen loaues of the foure thouſand, and how many baſkets ye tooke vp?

*Chap. 15. 34.

11 How is it that ye doe not vnderſtand, that I ſpake it not to you concerning bread, that ye ſhould beware of the leauen of the Phariſes, and of the Sadduces?

12 Then vnderſtood they how that he bade them not beware of the leauen of bread: but of the doctrine of the Phariſees, and of the Sadduces.

13 ¶ When Jeſus came into the coaſts of Ceſarea Philippi, he aſked his diſciples, ſaying, *Whom doe men ſay, that I, the ſonne of man, am?

*Mar.8.27. luke 9.18.

14 And they ſaid, Some ſay that thou art Iohn the Baptiſt, ſome Elias, and others Jeremias, or one of the Prophets.

15 He ſaith vnto them, But whom ſay ye that I am?

16 And Simon Peter anſwered, and ſaid, *Thou art Chriſt the ſonne of the liuing God.

*Ioh.6.69.

17 And Jeſus anſwered, and ſaid vnto him, Bleſſed art thou Simon Bar Jona: for fleſh and blood hath not reueiled it vnto thee, but my Father which is in heauen.

18 And

*Ioh.1.42. 18 And I say also vnto thee, that *thou art Peter, and vpon this rocke I will build my Church: and the gates of hell shall not preuaile against it.

*Ioh.20.23. 19 *And I will giue vnto thee the keyes of the kingdome of heauen: and whatsoeuer thou shalt bind on earth, shall be bound in heauen: whatsoeuer thou shalt loose on earth, shall be loosed in heauen.

20 Then charged hee his disciples that they should tel no man that he was Iesus the Christ.

21 ¶ From that time forth began Iesus to shew vnto his disciples, how that he must goe vnto Hierusalem, and suffer many things of the Elders and chiefe Priests & Scribes, and be killed, and be raised againe the third day.

22 Then Peter tooke him, and began to rebuke him, saying, Be it farre from thee Lord: This shal not be vnto thee.

23 But he turned, and said vnto Peter, Get thee behind mee, Satan, thou art an offence vnto me: for thou sauourest not the things that be of God, but those that be of men.

*Chap.10.38.mar.8.34. 24 ¶ *Then said Iesus vnto his disciples, If any man will come after me, let him denie himselfe, and take vp his crosse, and follow me.

25 For whosoeuer will saue his life, shall lose it: and whosoeuer will lose his his life for my sake, shall finde it.

26 For what is a man profited, if hee shal gaine the whole world, and lose his owne soule? Or what shall a man giue in exchange for his soule?

27 For the sonne of man shall come in the glory of his father, with his Angels: *and then he shall reward euery man according to his works.

*Psa.62.12 rom.2.6. *Mar.9.1. luke9.27. 28 Verely I say vnto you, *There be some standing here, which shall not taste of death, till they see the Sonne of man comming in his kingdome.

CHAP. XVII.

1 The transfiguration of Christ. 14 He healeth the lunatike, 22 foretelleth his owne passion, 24 and payeth tribute

*Mark.9.2. luke9.28. AND *after sixe dayes, Iesus taketh Peter, James, and John his brother, and bringeth them vp into an high mountaine apart,

2 And was transfigured before them, and his face did shine as the Sunne, and his raiment was white as the light.

3 And behold, there appeared vnto them Moses, and Elias, talking with him.

4 Then answered Peter, and saide vnto Iesus, Lord, it is good for vs to be here: If thou wilt, let vs make here three tabernacles: one for thee, and one for Moses, and one for Elias.

*2.Pet.1.17. 5 *While he yet spake, behold, a bright cloud ouershadowed them: and behold a voyce out of the cloude, which saide, This is my beloued sonne, in whom I am well pleased: heare ye him.

6 And when the disciples heard it, they fell on their face, and were sore afraid.

7 And Iesus came and touched them, and said, Arise, and be not afraid.

8 And when they had lift vp their eyes, they saw no man, saue Iesus only.

9 And as they came downe from the mountaine, Iesus charged them, saying, Tell the vision to no man, vntil the sonne of man bee risen againe from the dead.

*Chap.11.14.mark.9.11. 10 And his disciples asked him, saying, *why then say the Scribes that Elias must first come?

11 And Iesus answered, and said vnto them, Elias truely shall first come, and restore all things:

12 But I say vnto you, that Elias is come already, and they knew him not, but haue done vnto him whatsoeuer they listed: Likewise shall also the Son of man suffer of them.

13 Then the Disciples vnderstood that he spake vnto them of Iohn the Baptist.

*Mar.9.17. luke9.38. 14 ¶ *And when they were come to the multitude, there came to him a certaine man, kneeling downe to him, and saying,

15 Lord, haue mercie on my sonne, for he is lunatike, and sore vexed: for oft times he falleth into the fire, and oft into the water.

16 And I brought him to thy disciples, and they could not cure him.

17 Then Iesus answered, and said, O faithlesse and peruerse generation, how long shall I bee with you? howe long shal I suffer you? bring him hither to me.

18 And Iesus rebuked the deuill, and hee departed out of him: and the childe was cured from that very houre.

19 Then

19 Then came the Diſciples to Ieſus apart, and ſaid, Why could not we caſt him out?

20 And Ieſus ſaid vnto them, Becauſe of your vnbeliefe: for verily I ſay vnto you, *If yee haue faith as a graine of muſtard ſeed, yee ſhall ſay vnto this mountaine; Remoue hence to yonder place: and it ſhall remoue, and nothing ſhall be vnpoſſible vnto you.

21 Howbeit, this kind goeth not out, but by prayer and faſting.

22 ¶ *And while they abode in Galilee, Ieſus ſaid vnto them, The ſonne of man ſhall be betraied into the hands of men:

23 And they ſhall kill him, and the third day he ſhall be raiſed againe: And they were exceeding ſorie.

24 ¶ And when they were come to Capernaum, they that receiued ‖ tribute money, came to Peter, and ſaid, Doeth not your maiſter pay tribute?

25 Hee ſaith, Yes. And when hee was come into the houſe, Ieſus preuented him, ſaying, What thinkeſt thou, Simon? of whom doe the kings of the earth take cuſtome or tribute? of their owne children, or of ſtrangers?

26 Peter ſaith vnto him, Of ſtrangers. Ieſus ſaith vnto him, Then are the children free.

27 Notwithſtanding, leaſt we ſhould offend them, goe thou to the Sea, and caſt an hooke, and take vp the fiſh that firſt commeth vp: and when thou haſt opened his mouth, thou ſhalt find ‖ a piece of money: that take, and giue vnto them for me, and thee.

* Luke 17. 6.

* Mat. 20. 17. mar. 9. 31. luke 9. 44.

‖ *Called in the originall Didrachma, being in value ſixteene pence.*

‖ *Or, a ſtater. It is halfe an ounce of ſiluer, in value two ſhillings ſixe pence, after fiue ſhillings the ounce.*

CHAP. XVIII.

1 Chriſt warneth his Diſciples to be humble and harmeleſſe: 7 To auoide offences, and not to deſpiſe the little ones: 15 Teacheth howe we are to deale with our brethren, when they offend vs: 21 And how oft to forgiue them: 23 Which hee ſetteth forth by a parable of the King, that tooke account of his ſeruants, 32 And puniſhed him, who ſhewed no mercie to his fellowe.

* Marke 9. 33. luke 9. 46.

AT the ſame time came the Diſciples vnto Ieſus, ſaying, Who is the greateſt in the Kingdome of heauen?

2 And Ieſus called a little child vnto him, and ſet him in the midſt of them,

3 And ſaid, Verily I ſay vnto you, *Except yee be conuerted, and become as little children, yee ſhall not enter into the kingdome of heauen.

4 Whoſoeuer therefore ſhall humble himſelfe as this little childe, the ſame is greateſt in the Kingdome of heauen.

5 And who ſo ſhall receiue one ſuch little child in my name, receiueth me.

6 *But who ſo ſhall offend one of theſe little ones which beleeue in me, it were better for him that a milſtone were hanged about his necke, and that hee were drowned in the depth of the Sea.

7 ¶ Woe vnto the world becauſe of offences: for it muſt needs be that offences come: but woe to that man by whom the offence commeth.

8 *Wherefore if thy hand or thy foote offend thee, cut them off, and caſt them from thee: it is better for thee to enter into life halt or maimed, rather then hauing two hands or two feete, to be caſt into euerlaſting fire.

9 And if thine eie offend thee, plucke it out, and caſt it from thee: it is better for thee to enter into life with one eie, rather then hauing two eies, to be caſt into hell fire.

10 Take heed that yee deſpiſe not one of theſe little ones: for I ſay vnto you, that in heauen their Angels do alwaies behold the face of my father which is in heauen.

11 *For the ſonne of man is come to ſaue that which was loſt.

12 *How thinke yee? if a man haue an hundred ſheepe, and one of them be gone aſtray, doth he not leaue the ninetie and nine, and goeth into the mountaines, and ſeeketh that which is gone aſtray?

13 And if ſo be that he find it, Verily I ſay vnto you, hee reioyceth more of that ſheepe, then of the ninetie and nine which went not aſtray.

14 Euen ſo, it is not the will of your father which is in heauen, that one of theſe little ones ſhould periſh.

15 ¶ Moreouer, *if thy brother ſhall treſpaſſe againſt thee, goe and tell him his fault betweene thee and him alone: if he ſhall heare thee, thou haſt gained thy brother.

16 But if he will not heare thee, then take

* Chap. 19. 14 1. cor. 14. 20.

* Marke 9. 42. luke 17. 1, 2.

* Chap. 5. 30. mar. 9. 45.

* Luke 19. 10.

* Luke 15. 4.

* Leuit. 19. 17. luke 17. 3.

take with thee one or two more, that in *the mouth of two or three witneſſes, euery word may be eſtabliſhed.

*Deut 19 15. iohn 8. 17. 2. cor. 13. 1. hebr. 10. 28.

17 And if hee ſhall neglect to heare them, tell it vnto the Church: But if he neglect to heare the Church, let him be vnto thee as an *heathen man, and a Publicane.

*1. Cor. 5. 9. 2. theſ. 3. 14. * Iohn 20. 23. 1. cor. 5. 4.

18 Verily I ſay vnto you, *whatſoeuer ye ſhall binde on earth, ſhall bee bound in heauen: and whatſoeuer yee ſhall looſe on earth, ſhall bee looſed in heauen.

19 Againe I ſay vnto you, that if two of you ſhall agree on earth as touching any thing that they ſhall aſke, it ſhall bee done for them of my father which is in heauen.

20 For where two or three are gathered together in my Name, there am I in the midſt of them.

21 ¶ Then came Peter to him, and ſaid, Lord, how oft ſhall my brother ſinne againſt mee, and I forgiue him? *till ſeuen times?

*Luke 17. 4.

22 Jeſus ſaith vnto him, I ſay not vnto thee, Vntill ſeuen times: but, Vntill ſeuentie times ſeuen.

23 ¶ Therefore is the kingdome of heauen likened vnto a certaine king, which would take account of his ſeruants.

24 And when hee had begun to reckon, one was brought vnto him which ought him ten thouſand ‖ talents.

‖ *A talent is 750. ounces of ſilver, which after fiue ſhillings the ounce, is 187. l. 10. s*

25 But foraſmuch as hee had not to pay, his lord commanded him to bee ſold, and his wife, and children, and all that he had, and payment to be made.

26 The ſeruant therefore fell downe, and ‖ worſhipped him, ſaying, Lord, haue patience with mee, and I will pay thee all.

‖ *Or, beſought him*

27 Then the Lord of that ſeruant was moued with compaſſion, and looſed him, and forgaue him the debt.

28 But the ſame ſeruant went out, and found one of his fellow-ſeruants, which ought him an hundred ‖ pence: and hee layd handes on him, and tooke him by the throte, ſaying, Pay mee that thou owest.

‖ *The Romane penie is the eighth part of an ounce, which after 5 ſhillings the ounce is 7. d. ob.*

29 And his fellow ſeruant fell downe at his feete, and beſought him, ſaying, Haue patience with me, and I will pay thee all.

30 And he would not: but went and caſt him into priſon, till hee ſhould pay the debt.

31 So when his fellow-ſeruants ſaw what was done, they were very ſorie, and came, and told vnto their lord all that was done.

32 Then his lord, after that hee had called him, ſaid vnto him, O thou wicked ſeruant, I forgaue thee all that debt becauſe thou deſiredſt me:

33 Shouldeſt not thou alſo haue had compaſſion on thy fellow-ſeruant, euen as I had pitie on thee?

34 And his lord was wroth, and deliuered him to the tormentors, till hee ſhould pay all that was due vnto him.

35 So likewiſe ſhall my heauenly Father doe alſo vnto you, if yee from your hearts forgiue not euery one his brother their treſpaſſes.

CHAP. XIX.

2 Chriſt healeth the ſicke: 3 anſwereth the Phariſees concerning diuorcement: 10 ſheweth when mariage is neceſſary: 13 receiueth litle children: 16 inſtructeth the yong man how to attaine eternall life, 20 and how to be perfect: 23 telleth his diſciples how hard it is for a rich man to enter into the kingdom of God, 27 and promiſeth reward to thoſe that forſake any thing, to follow him.

AND it came to paſſe, *that when Jeſus had finiſhed theſe ſayings, he departed from Galilee, and came into the coaſtes of Judea, beyond Jordane:

*Mar. 10. 1.

2 And great multitudes followed him, and he healed them there.

3 ¶ The Phariſees alſo came vnto him, tempting him, and ſaying vnto him, Is it lawfull for a man to put away his wife for euery cauſe?

4 And hee anſwered, and ſaid vnto them, Haue ye not read, *that he which made them at the beginning, made them male and female?

*Gen. 1. 27.

5 And ſaid, *For this cauſe ſhall a man leaue father and mother, and ſhall cleaue to his wife: and *they twaine ſhalbe one fleſh.

*Gen. 2. 24. ephe 5. 31. *1. Cor. 6. 16.

6 Wherefore they are no more twaine, but one fleſh. What therefore God hath ioyned together, let not man put aſunder.

7 They ſay vnto him, *Why did Moſes then command to giue a writing of diuorcement, and to put her away?

*Deut. 24. 1.

8 Hee ſaith vnto them, Moſes, becauſe of the hardneſſe of your hearts, ſuffered

suffered you to put away your wiues: but from the beginning it was not so.

9 *And I say vnto you, Whosoeuer shall put away his wife, except it be for fornication, and shall marry another, committeth adultery: and whoso marrieth her which is put away, doth commit adultery.

10 ¶ His disciples say vnto him, If the case of the man be so with his wife, it is not good to marrie.

11 But hee said vnto them, All men cannot receiue this saying, saue they to whom it is giuen.

12 For there are some Eunuches, which were so borne from their mothers woombe: and there are some Eunuches, which were made Eunuches of men: and there be Eunuches, which haue made themselues Eunuches for the kingdome of heauens sake. He that is able to receiue it, let him receiue it.

13 ¶* Then were there brought vnto him little children, that he should put his hands on them, and pray: and the disciples rebuked them.

14 But Iesus said, Suffer little children, and forbid them not to come vnto me: for of such is ỹ kingdome of heauen.

15 And he laide his hands on them, and departed thence.

16 ¶* And behold, one came and said vnto him, Good master, what good thing shall I do, that I may haue eternall life?

17 And he said vnto him, Why callest thou me good? there is none good but one, that is God: but if thou wilt enter into life, keep the commandements.

18 He saith vnto him, Which? Iesus said, *Thou shalt do no murder, Thou shalt not commit adultery, Thou shalt not steale, Thou shalt not beare false witnesse,

19 Honour thy father and thy mother: and, Thou shalt loue thy neighbour as thy selfe.

20 The young man saith vnto him, All these things haue I kept from my youth vp: what lacke I yet?

21 Iesus said vnto him, If thou wilt be perfect, goe and sell that thou hast, and giue to the poore, and thou shalt haue treasure in heauen: and come and follow me.

22 But when the young man heard that saying, he went away sorowfull: for he had great possessions.

23 ¶ Then said Iesus vnto his disciples, Verely I say vnto you, that a rich man shall hardly enter into the kingdome of heauen.

24 And againe I say vnto you, It is easier for a camel to goe thorow the eye of a needle, then for a rich man to enter into the kingdome of God.

25 When his disciples heard it, they were exceedingly amazed, saying, Who then can be saued?

26 But Iesus beheld them, and said vnto them, With men this is impossible, but with God all things are possible.

27 ¶* Then answered Peter, and said vnto him, Behold, We haue forsaken all, and followed thee, What shall we haue therefore?

28 And Iesus said vnto them, Verily I say vnto you, that ye which haue followed me, in the regeneration when the Sonne of man shall sit in the throne of his glory, *ye also shall sit vpon twelue thrones, iudging the twelue tribes of Israel.

29 And euery one that hath forsaken houses, or brethren, or sisters, or father, or mother, or wife, or children, or lands, for my Names sake, shall receiue an hundred fold, and shall inherite euerlasting life.

30 *But many that are first, shall be last, and the last shall be first.

CHAP. XX.

1 Christ by the similitude of the labourers in the vineyard, sheweth that God is debtor vnto no man: 17 Foretelleth his passion: 20 By answering the mother of Zebedeus children, teacheth his disciples to be lowly: 30 and giueth two blinde men their sight.

FOr the kingdome of heauen is like vnto a man that is an housholder, which went out early in the morning to hire labourers into his vineyard.

2 And when hee had agreed with the labourers for a ‖ peny a day, he sent them into his vineyard.

3 And he went out about the third houre, and saw others standing idle in the market place,

4 And said vnto them, Go ye also into the vineyard, ǂ whatsoeuer is right, I will giue you. And they went their way.

5 Againe he went out about the sixth and ninth houre, and did likewise.

6 And about the eleuenth houre, he went out, and found others standing

¶ idle,

*Cha 5.32. mar.10.11. luke 16.18. 1.cor.7.11.

*Mark.10. 13.luke 18. 15.

*Marke 10. 17.luke 18.18.

*Exod.20. 13.

*Mark.10 28.luke 18.28.

*Luke 22. 30.

*Chap.20. 16.mark. 10 31. luk. 13.30.

‖ *The Romane peny is the eight part of an ounce which after fine shillings the ounce, is seuenpence halfepeny.*

idle, and ſaith vnto them, Why ſtand ye here all the day idle?

7 They ſay vnto him, Becauſe no man hath hired vs. He ſaith vnto them, Go ye alſo into the vineyard: and whatſoeuer is right, that ſhall ye receiue.

8 So when euen was come, the lord of the vineyard ſaith vnto his Steward, Call the labourers, and giue them their hire, beginning from the laſt, vnto the firſt.

9 And when they came that were hired about the eleuenth houre, they receiued euery man a penie.

10 But when the firſt came, they ſuppoſed that they ſhould haue receiued more, and they likewiſe receiued euery man a penie.

11 And when they had receiued it, they murmured againſt the good man of the houſe,

12 Saying, Theſe laſt ‖haue wrought but one houre, and thou haſt made them equall vnto vs, which haue borne the burden, and heat of the day.

13 But he anſwered one of them and ſaid, Friend, I do thee no wrong: didſt not thou agree with me for a penie?

14 Take that thine is, and goe thy way, I will giue vnto this laſt, euen as vnto thee.

15 Is it not lawfull for mee to doe what I will with mine owne? Is thine eye euill, becauſe I am good?

16 *So the laſt ſhall be firſt, and the firſt laſt: for many bee called, but fewe choſen.

17 ¶ *And Jeſus going vp to Hieruſalem, tooke the twelue diſciples apart in the way, and ſaid vnto them,

18 Behold, We goe vp to Hieruſalem, and the Sonne of man ſhall be betraied vnto the chiefe Prieſts, and vnto the Scribes, and they ſhall condemne him to death,

19 *And ſhal deliuer him to the Gentiles to mocke, and to ſcourge, and to crucifie him: and the third day he ſhall riſe againe.

20 ¶ *Then came to him the mother of Zebedees children, with her ſonnes, worſhipping him, and deſiring a certain thing of him.

21 And he ſaid vnto her, What wilt thou? She ſaith vnto him, Grant, that theſe my two ſonnes may ſit, the one on thy right hand, and the other on the left in thy kingdome.

22 But Jeſus anſwered, and ſaid, Ye know not what ye aſke. Are ye able to drinke of the cup that I ſhall drinke of, and to be baptized with the baptiſme that I am baptized with? They ſay vnto him, We are able.

23 And he ſaith vnto them, Yee ſhall drinke indeed of my cup, and be baptized with the baptiſme that I am baptized with: but to ſit on my right hand, and on my left, is not mine to giue, but it ſhall be giuen to them for whom it is prepared of my father.

24 And when the ten heard it, they were moued with indignation againſt the two brethren.

25 But Jeſus called them vnto him, and ſaid, *Ye know that the princes of the Gentiles exerciſe dominion ouer them, and they that are great, exerciſe authoritie vpon them.

26 But it ſhall not be ſo among you: But whoſoeuer will bee great among you, let him be your miniſter.

27 And whoſoeuer will be chiefe among you, let him be your ſeruant.

28 Euen as the * Sonne of man came not to be miniſtred vnto, but to miniſter, and to giue his life a ranſome for many.

29 *And as they departed from Hiericho, a great multitude followed him.

30 ¶ And behold, two blind men ſitting by the way ſide, when they heard that Jeſus paſſed by, cried out, ſaying, Haue mercie on vs, O Lord, thou ſonne of Dauid.

31 And the multitude rebuked them, becauſe they ſhould holde their peace: but they cried the more, ſaying, Haue mercie on vs, O Lord, thou ſonne of Dauid.

32 And Jeſus ſtood ſtill, and called them, and ſaide, What will yee that I ſhall doe vnto you?

33 They ſay vnto him, Lord, that our eyes may be opened.

34 So Jeſus had compaſſion on them, and touched their eyes: and immediatly their eyes receiued ſight, and they followed him.

CHAP. XXI.

1 Chriſt rideth into Hieruſalem vpon an aſſe, 12 driueth the buyers and ſellers out of the Temple, 17 curſeth the fig-tree, 23 putteth to ſilence the Prieſts and Elders, 28 and rebuketh them by the ſimilitude of the two ſonnes, 35 and the husbandmen, who ſlew ſuch as were ſent vnto them.

And

‖ *Or, haue continued one houre onely.*

* Chap. 19. 30.

* Mar. 10. 32. luke 18. 31.

* Ioh. 18. 32

* Mar. 10. 35.

* Luk. 22. 25.

* Phil. 2. 7.

* Mar. 10. 46. luke 18. 35.

*Marke 11. 1. luke 19. 29.

AND when they drewe nigh vnto Hieruſalem, and were come to Bethphage, vnto the mount of Oliues, then ſent Jeſus two Diſciples,

2 Saying vnto them, Goe into the village ouer againſt you, and ſtraightway yee ſhall find an Aſſe tied, and a colt with her: looſe them, and bring them vnto me.

3 And if any man ſay ought vnto you, yee ſhall ſay, The Lord hath need of them, and ſtraightway hee will ſend them.

4 All this was done, that it might be fulfilled which was ſpoken by the Prophet, ſaying,

*Eſai. 62. 11. zach. 9. 9. iohn 12. 15

5 *Tell yee the daughter of Sion, Behold, thy king commeth vnto thee, meeke, and ſitting vpon an Aſſe, and a colt, the foale of an Aſſe.

*Marke 11. 2

6 *And the Diſciples went, and did as Jeſus commanded them,

7 And brought the Aſſe, and the colt, and put on them their clothes, and they ſet him thereon.

8 And a very great multitude ſpread their garments in the way, others cut downe braunches from the trees, and ſtrawed them in the way.

9 And the multitudes that went before, and that followed, cried, ſaying, Hoſanna to the ſonne of Dauid: Bleſſed is he that commeth in the Name of the Lord, Hoſanna in the higheſt.

*Marke 11. 15. luke 19. 45. iohn 2. 13.

10 *And when hee was come into Hieruſalem, all the citie was mooued, ſaying, Who is this?

11 And the multitude ſaid, This is Jeſus the Prophet of Nazareth of Galilee.

12 ¶ And Jeſus went into the temple of God, and caſt out all them that ſold and bought in the Temple, and ouerthrew the tables of the money changers, and the ſeats of them that ſolde doues,

13 And ſaid vnto them, It is written, *My houſe ſhall be called the houſe of prayer,* but yee haue made it a denne of theeues.

*Eſai. 56. 7 *Iere. 7. 11. mar. 11. 17. luke 19. 46.

14 And the blind and the lame came to him in the Temple, & he healed them.

15 And when the chiefe Prieſts and Scribes ſaw the wonderfull things that he did, & the children crying in the temple, & ſaying, Hoſanna to the ſonne of Dauid, they were ſore diſpleaſed,

16 And ſaid vnto him, Heareſt thou what theſe ſay? And Jeſus ſaith vnto them, Yea, haue yee neuer read, *Out of the mouth of babes and ſucklings thou haſt perfected praiſe?

*Pſal. 8. 2.

17 ¶ And he left them, and went out of the citie into Bethany, and he lodged there.

18 Now in the morning, as hee returned into the citie, he hungred.

19 *And when he ſaw a figge tree in the way, hee came to it, and found nothing thereon but leaues only, and ſaid vnto it, Let no fruite growe on thee hence forward forever. And preſently the figge tree withered away.

*Marke 11 13.

20 And when the Diſciples ſaw it, they marueiled, ſaying, How ſoone is the figge tree withered away?

21 Jeſus anſwered, and ſaid vnto them, Verily I ſay vnto you, if yee haue faith, and doubt not, yee ſhall not onely doe this which is done to the figge tree, but alſo, if ye ſhall ſay vnto this mountaine, Be thou remoued, and be thou caſt into the Sea, it ſhall be done.

22 And all things whatſoeuer yee ſhall aſke in prayer, beleeuing, ye ſhall receiue.

23 ¶ *And when he was come into the temple, the chiefe Prieſts and the Elders of the people came vnto him as he was teaching, and ſaid, By what authoritie doeſt thou theſe things? and who gaue thee this authoritie?

*Marke 11. 27. luke 20. 1.

24 And Jeſus anſwered, and ſaid vnto them, I alſo will aſke you one thing, which if ye tell me, I in like wiſe will tell you by what authoritie I doe theſe things.

25 The baptiſme of John, whence was it? from heauen, or of men? and they reaſoned with themſelues ſaying, If we ſhall ſay, From heauen, hee will ſay vnto vs, Why did ye not then beleeue him?

26 But if we ſhall ſay, Of men, we feare the people, * for all hold John as a Prophet.

*Chap. 14 5.

27 And they anſwered Jeſus, and ſaid, We cannot tell. And he ſaid vnto them, Neither tell I you by what authoritie I doe theſe things.

28 ¶ But what thinke you? A certaine man had two ſonnes, and he came to the firſt, and ſaid, Sonne, goe worke to day in my vineyard.

29 He anſwered, & ſaid, I will not: but afterward he repented, and went.

30 And hee came to the ſecond, and ſaid likewiſe: and hee anſwered, and ſaid, I goe ſir, and went not.

31 Whether of them twaine did the will of his father? They ſay vnto him, The firſt. Jeſus ſaith vnto them, Verely I ſay vnto you, that the Publicanes and the harlots go into the kingdome of God before you.

*Chap. 3. 1. 32 For *Iohn came vnto you in the way of righteouſneſſe, and ye beleeued him not: but the Publicanes and the harlots beleeued him. And ye when ye had ſeene it, repented not afterward, that ye might beleeue him.

*Eſa. 5. 1. iere. 2. 21 mark. 12. 1. luke 20. 9. 33 Heare another parable. There was a certaine houſe-holder, *which planted a Vineyard, and hedged it round about, and digged a wine-preſſe in it, and built a tower, and let it out to husbandmen, and went into a farre countrey.

34 And when the time of the fruite drew neere, he ſent his ſeruants to the husbandmen, that they might receiue the fruits of it.

35 And the husbandmen tooke his ſeruants, and beat one, and killed another, and ſtoned another.

36 Againe hee ſent other ſeruants, moe then the firſt, and they did vnto them likewiſe.

37 But laſt of all, he ſent vnto them his ſonne, ſaying, They will reuerence my ſonne.

38 But when the husbandmen ſaw the ſonne, they ſaid among themſelues,

*Chap. 26. 3. iohn. 11. 53. *This is the heire, come, let vs kill him, and let vs ſeaſe on his inheritance.

39 And they caught him, and caſt him out of the Vineyard, and ſlew him.

40 When the Lord therefore of the Vineyard commeth, what will he doe vnto thoſe husbandmen?

41 They ſay vnto him, He will miſerably deſtroy thoſe wicked men, and will let out his Vineyard vnto other husbandmen, which ſhall render him the fruits in their ſeaſons.

*Pſal. 118 22. acts 4. 11. 42 Jeſus ſaith vnto them, *Did ye neuer reade in the Scriptures, The ſtone which the builders reiected, the ſame is become the head of the corner? This is the Lords doing, and it is marueilous in our eyes.

43 Therefore ſay I vnto you, the kingdome of God ſhall be taken from you, and giuen to a nation bringing forth the fruits thereof.

*Rom. 9. 33. 1. pet. 2. 7. eſa. 8. 14. 44 And *Whoſoeuer ſhall fall on this ſtone, ſhalbe broken: but on whom ſoeuer it ſhall fall, it will grinde him to powder.

45 And when the chiefe Prieſts and Phariſees had heard his parables, they perceiued that he ſpake of them.

46 But when they ſought to lay hands on him, they feared the multitude, becauſe they tooke him for a Prophet.

CHAP. XXII.

1 The parable of the marriage of the Kings ſonne. 9 The vocation of the Gentiles. 12 The puniſhment of him that wanted the wedding garment. 15 Tribute ought to be payed to Cæſar. 23 Chriſt confuteth the Sadducees for the Reſurrection: 34 anſwereth the Lawyer, which is the firſt and great Commandement: 41 and poſeth the Phariſees about the Meſſias.

*Luke 14. 16. reuel. 19. 9 AND Jeſus anſwered, *and ſpake vnto them againe by parables, and ſaid,

2 The Kingdome of heauen is like vnto a certaine King, which made a marriage for his ſonne,

3 And ſent forth his ſeruants to call them that were bidden to the wedding, and they would not come.

4 Againe, hee ſent forth other ſeruants, ſaying, Tell them which are bidden, Behold, I haue prepared my dinner; my oxen, and my fatlings are killed, and all things are ready: come vnto the marriage.

5 But they made light of it, and went their wayes, one to his farme, another to his merchandize:

6 And the remnant tooke his ſeruants, and intreated them ſpitefully, and ſlew them.

7 But when the king heard thereof, he was wroth, and hee ſent forth his armies, and deſtroyed thoſe murderers, and burnt vp their citie.

8 Then ſaith hee to his ſeruants, The wedding is ready, but they which were bidden, were not worthy.

9 Goe yee therefore into the high wayes, and as many as yee ſhall finde, bid to the marriage.

10 So thoſe ſeruants went out into the high wayes, and gathered together all as many as they found, both bad and good, and the wedding was furniſhed with gheſts.

11 And

11 ¶ And when the King came in to see the gnests, hee sawe there a man, which had not on a wedding garment,
12 And hee sayth vnto him, Friend, how camest thou in hither, not hauing a wedding garment? And hee was speechlesse.
13 Then said the king to the seruants, Binde him hand and foot, and take him away, and cast him into outer darkenesse, there shall be weeping and gnashing of teeth.
*Chap.20 16. 14 *For many are called, but few are chosen.
*Marke 12. 13. luke 20.20 15 ¶ *Then went the Pharises, and tooke counsell, how they might intangle him in his talke.
16 And they sent out vnto him their disciples, with the Herodians, saying, Master, wee know that thou art true, and teachest the way of God in trueth, neither carest thou for any man: for thou regardest not the person of men.
17 Tell vs therefore, what thinkest thou? Is it lawfull to giue tribute vnto Cesar, or not?
18 But Jesus perceiued their wickednesse, and said, Why tempt ye me, ye hypocrites?
19 Shew me the tribute money. And they brought vnto him a ‖ peny.
‖ *In value seuen pence halfepeny, chap.20 2.* 20 And he sayth vnto them, Whose is this image and ‖ superscription?
‖ *Or, inscription.* 21 They say vnto him, Cesars. Then sayth he vnto them, *Render therefore vnto Cesar, the things which are Cesars: and vnto God, the things that are Gods.
*Rom.13.7
22 When they had heard these wordes, they marueiled, and left him, and went their way.
*Marke 12 18. luke 20.27. *Acts 23.8. *Deu.25.5. 23 ¶ *The same day came to him the Sadduces, *which say that there is no resurrection, and asked him,
24 Saying, Master, *Moses said, If a man die, hauing no children, his brother shall marrie his wife, and raise vp seed vnto his brother.
25 Now there were with vs seuen brethren, and the first when he had maried a wife, deceased, and hauing no issue, left his wife vnto his brother.
26 Likewise the second also, and the third, vnto the seuenth.
27 And last of al the woman died also.
28 Therefore, in the resurrection, whose wife shall she be of the seuen? for they all had her.
29 Jesus answered, and said vnto them, Yee doe erre, not knowing the Scriptures, nor the power of God.
30 For in the resurrection they neither marry, nor are giuen in marriage, but are as the Angels of God in heauen.
31 But as touching the resurrection of the dead, haue ye not read that which was spoken vnto you by God, saying,
*Exod.3.6. 32 *I am the God of Abraham, and the God of Isaac, and the God of Jacob? God is not the God of the dead, but of the liuing.
33 And when the multitude heard this, they were astonished at his doctrine.
*Marke 12 28. 34 ¶ *But when the Pharises had heard that he had put the Sadduces to silence, they were gathered together.
35 Then one of them, which was a Lawyer, asked him a question, tempting him, and saying,
36 Master, which is the great Commandement in the Law?
*Deut.6.5. luke 10.27. 37 Jesus sayd vnto him, *Thou shalt loue the Lord thy God with all thy heart, and with all thy soule, and with all thy minde.
38 This is the first and great Commandement.
*Leuit. 19. 18. 39 And the second is like vnto it, *Thou shalt loue thy neighbour as thy selfe.
40 On these two Commandements hang all the Law and the Prophets.
*Marke 12. 35. luke 20.41. 41 ¶ *While the Pharises were gathered together, Jesus asked them,
42 Saying, What thinke yee of Christ? Whose sonne is hee? They say vnto him, The sonne of Dauid.
43 He saith vnto them, How then doth Dauid in spirit call him Lord, saying,
*Psal.110.1. 44 The Lord said vnto my Lord, *Sit thou on my right hand, till I make thine enemies thy footstoole?
45 If Dauid then call him Lord, how is he his sonne?
46 And no man was able to answere him a word, neither durst any man (from that day forth) aske him any moe questions.

CHAP. XXIII.

1 Christ admonisheth the people to follow the good doctrine, not the euill examples of the Scribes and Phariſes. 5 His disciples must beware of their ambition. 13 Hee denounceth eight woes against their hypocrisie and blindnesse: 34 and prophecieth of the destruction of Hierusalem.

THen ſpake Jeſus to the multitude, and to his diſciples,
2 Saying, The Scribes and the Phariſes ſit in Moſes ſeate:
3 All therefore whatſoeuer they bid you obſerue, that obſerue and doe, but doe not ye after their workes: for they ſay, and doe not.
*Luk.11.46 4 *For they binde heauie burdens, and grieuous to be borne, and lay them on mens ſhoulders, but they themſelues will not moone them with one of their fingers.
5 But all their workes they doe, for to be ſeene of men: *they make broad their phylacteries, and enlarge the borders of their garments,
*Num 15. 38. deut. 22 12.
*Mark. 12. 38. luke. 11 43. 6 *And loue the vppermoſt roomes at feaſts, and the chiefe ſeats in the Synagogues,
7 And greetings in the markets, and to be called of men, Rabbi, Rabbi.
*Iames 3.1 8 *But be not ye called Rabbi: for one is your Maſter, euen Chriſt, and all ye are brethren.
9 And call no man your father vpon the earth: *for one is your father which is in heauen.
*Mala. 1.6.
10 Neither be ye called maſters: for one is your Maſter, euen Chriſt.
11 But hee that is greateſt among you, ſhall be your ſeruant.
*Luk.14 11 and 18. 14. 12 *And whoſoeuer ſhall exalt himſelfe, ſhall be abaſed: and he that ſhall humble himſelfe, ſhall be exalted.
*Luk. 11. 52. 13 ¶ But *woe vnto you, Scribes and Phariſees, hypocrites; for yee ſhut vp the kingdom of heauen againſt men: For yee neither goe in your ſelues, neither ſuffer ye them that are entring, to goe in.
*Mar. 12. 40. luk. 20. 47. 14 *Woe vnto you Scribes and Phariſees, hypocrites; for yee deuoure widowes houſes, and for a pretence make long prayer; therefore ye ſhall receiue the greater damnation.
15 Woe vnto you Scribes and Phariſes, hypocrites; for yee compaſſe Sea and land to make one Proſelyte, and when hee is made, yee make him twofold more the childe of hell then your ſelues.
16 Woe vnto you, yee blind guides, which ſay, Whoſoeuer ſhall ſweare by the Temple, it is nothing: but whoſoeuer ſhal ſweare by the gold of the Temple, he is a debter.
17 Ye fooles and blind: for whether is greater, the gold, or the Temple that ſanctifieth the gold?
18 And whoſoeuer ſhall ſweare by the Altar, it is nothing: but whoſoeuer ſweareth by the gift that is vpon it, he is ‖ guiltie.
‖ Or, a debter, or bound
19 Ye fooles and blind: for whether is greater, the gift, or the Altar that ſanctifieth the gift?
20 Who ſo therefore ſhall ſweare by the Altar, ſweareth by it, and by all things thereon.
21 And who ſo ſhall ſweare by the Temple, ſweareth by it, and by him that dwelleth therein.
22 And he that ſhall ſweare by heauen, ſweareth by the throne of God, and by him that ſitteth thereon.
23 Woe vnto you Scribes and Phariſees, hypocrites; *for yee pay tithe of mint, and anniſe, and cummine, and haue omitted the weightier matters of the Law, iudgement, mercie and faith: theſe ought ye to haue done, and not to leaue the other vndone.
*Luk.11.42
24 Ye blind guides, which ſtraine at a gnat, and ſwallow a camel.
25 Woe vnto you Scribes and Phariſees, hypocrites; *for yee make cleane the outſide of the cup, and of the platter, but within they are full of extortion and exceſſe.
*Luk.11.39
26 Thou blind Phariſee, cleanſe firſt that which is within the cup and platter, that the outſide of them may bee cleane alſo.
27 Woe vnto you Scribes and Phariſees, hypocrites, for yee are like vnto whited ſepulchres, which indeed appeare beautifull outward, but are within full of dead mens bones, and of all vncleanneſſe.
28 Euen ſo, yee alſo outwardly appeare righteous vnto men, but within ye are full of hypocriſie and iniquitie.
29 Woe vnto you Scribes and Phariſees, hypocrites, becauſe ye build the tombes of the Prophets, and garniſh the ſepulchres of the righteous,
30 And ſay, If wee had beene in the dayes of our fathers, wee would not haue bene partakers with them in the blood of the Prophets.
31 Wherefore ye bee witneſſes vnto your ſelues, that yee are the children of them which killed the Prophets.
32 Fil ye vp then the meaſure of your fathers.

33 Yee

33 Yee ſerpents, yee generation of vipers, How can yee eſcape the damnation of hell?

34 ¶ Wherefore behold, I ſend vnto you Prophets, and Wiſemen, and Scribes, and ſome of them yee ſhall kill and crucifie, and ſome of them ſhall yee ſcourge in your ſynagogues, and perſecute them from citie to citie:

35 That vpon you may come all the righteous blood ſhed vpon the earth, *from the blood of righteous Abel, vnto the blood of Zacharias, ſonne of Barachias, whom yee ſlew betweene the temple and the altar. *Gen. 4. 8.

36 Verily I ſay vnto you, All theſe things ſhal come vpon this generation.

37 *O Hieruſalem, Hieruſalem, thou that killeſt the Prophets, *and ſtoneſt them which are ſent vnto thee, how often would *I haue gathered thy children together, euen as a hen gathereth her chickens vnder her wings, and yee would not? *Luke 13. 34. *2. Chro. 24. 21. *4. Eſd. 1. 30

38 Behold, your houſe is left vnto you deſolate.

39 For I ſay vnto you, yee ſhall not ſee me henceforth, till ye ſhall ſay, Bleſſed is he that commeth in the Name of the Lord.

CHAP. XXIIII.

1 Chriſt foretelleth the deſtruction of the temple: 3 what, and how great calamities ſhall be before it: 29 the ſignes of his comming to iudgement. 36 And becauſe that day and houre is vnknowen, 42 we ought to watch like good ſeruants expecting euery moment our maſters comming.

AND *Jeſus went out, and departed from the temple, and his Diſciples came to him, for to ſhew him the buildings of the temple. *Mar. 13. 1. luke 21. 5.

2 And Jeſus ſaid vnto them, See yee not all theſe things? Verily I ſay vnto you, *there ſhall not be left heere one ſtone vpon another, that ſhall not be throwen downe. *Luke 19. 44.

3 ¶ And as he ſate vpon the mount of Olives, the Diſciples came vnto him priuately, ſaying, Tell vs, When ſhall theſe things be? and What ſhall be the ſigne of thy comming, and of the end of the world?

4 And Jeſus anſwered, and ſaid vnto them, Take heed that no man deceiue you.

5 For many ſhall come in my name, ſaying, I am Chriſt: and ſhall deceiue many.

6 And yee ſhall heare of warres, and rumors of warres: See that yee be not troubled: for all theſe things muſt come to paſſe, but the end is not yet.

7 For nation ſhall riſe againſt nation, and kingdome againſt kingdome, and there ſhall be famines, and peſtilences, and earthquakes in diuers places.

8 All theſe are the beginning of ſorrowes.

9 *Then ſhall they deliuer you vp to be afflicted, and ſhall kill you: and yee ſhall bee hated of all nations for my names ſake. *Chap. 10. 17. luke 21. 12 iohn 16. 2.

10 And then ſhall many be offended, and ſhall betray one another, and ſhall hate one another.

11 And many falſe Prophets ſhall riſe, and ſhall deceiue many.

12 And becauſe iniquitie ſhal abound, the loue of many ſhall wax cold.

13 But he that ſhall endure vnto the end, the ſame ſhall be ſaued.

14 And this Goſpell of the kingdome ſhall be preached in all the world, for a witneſſe vnto al nations, and then ſhall the end come.

15 *When yee therefore ſhall ſee the abomination of deſolation, ſpoken of by *Daniel the Prophet, ſtand in the holy place, (Who ſo readeth, let him vnderſtand.) *Mar. 13. 14. *Dan 9. 27.

16 Then let them which be in Judea, flee into the mountaines.

17 Let him which is on the houſe top, not come downe, to take any thing out of his houſe:

18 Neither let him which is in the field, returne backe to take his clothes.

19 And Woe vnto them that are with child, and to them that giue ſucke in thoſe dayes.

20 But pray yee that your flight bee not in the Winter, neither on the Sabbath day:

21 For then ſhall be great tribulation, ſuch as was not ſince the beginning of the world to this time, no, nor euer ſhall be.

22 And except thoſe dayes ſhould be ſhortned, there ſhould no fleſh be ſaued: but for the elects ſake, thoſe dayes ſhall be ſhortned.

23 *Then if any man ſhall ſay vnto you, Loe, heere is Chriſt, or there: beleeue it not. *Mar 13. 21. luke 17. 23.

24 For there ſhall ariſe falſe Chriſts, and

and false prophets, and shal shew great signes and wonders: insomuch that (if it were possible,) they shall deceiue the very elect.

25 Behold, I haue told you before.

26 Wherefore, if they shall say vnto you, Behold, he is in the desert, goe not forth: Behold, he is in the secret chambers, beleeue it not.

27 For as the lightening commeth out of the East, and shineth euen vnto the West: so shall also the comming of the Sonne of man be.

*Luke 17. 37. 28 *For wheresoeuer the carkeise is, there will the Eagles bee gathered together.

29 ¶ Immediatly after the tribulation of those dayes, *shall the Sunne be darkned, and the Moone shall not giue her light, and the starres shall fall from heauen, and the powers of the heauens shall be shaken.

*Marke 13. 24. luke 21. 25. esay 13. 10. ioel 2. 31. ezek. 32. 7.

30 And then shall appeare the signe of the Sonne of man in heauen: and then shall all the Tribes of the earth mourne, * and they shall see the Sonne of man comming in the clouds of heauen, with power and great glory.

*Reuel. 1. 7.

*1. Cor. 15. 52. 1. thes. 4. 16. 31 * And hee shall send his Angels with ‖ a great sound of a trumpet, and they shall gather together his Elect from the foure windes, from one end of heauen to the other.

‖ *Or, with a Trumpet and a great voice.*

32 Now learne a parable of the figtree: When his branch is yet tender, and putteth forth leaues, yee know that Summer is nigh:

33 So likewise yee, When ye shall see all these things, know that it is neere, euen at the doores.

34 Verely I say vnto you, this generation shall not passe, till all these things be fulfilled.

*Mark. 13. 31. 35 * Heauen and earth shall passe away, but my wordes shall not passe away.

36 ¶ But of that day and houre knoweth no man, no, not the Angels of heauen, but my Father onely.

37 But as the dayes of Noe were, so shall also the comming of the Sonne of man be.

*Gene. 7. luke 17. 26. 38 * For as in the dayes that were before the Flood, they were eating, and drinking, marrying, and giuing in marriage, vntill the day that Noe entred into the Arke,

39 And knew not vntill the Flood came, and tooke them all away: so shall also the comming of the Sonne of man be.

40 * Then shall two be in the field, the one shalbe taken, and the other left.

*Luke 17. 36.

41 Two women shall be grinding at the mill: the one shall be taken, and the other left.

42 ¶ * Watch therefore, for ye know not what houre your Lord doth come.

*Mark. 13. 35.

43 * But know this, that if the good man of the house had known in what watch the theefe would come, he would haue watched, and would not haue suffered his house to be broken vp.

*Luke 12. 39. 1. thes. 5. 2. reuel. 16. 15.

44 Therefore be yee also ready: for in such an houre as you thinke not, the Sonne of man commeth.

45 * Who then is a faithfull and wise seruant, whom his Lord hath made ruler ouer his houshold, to giue them meat in due season?

*Luke 12. 42.

46 Blessed is that seruant, whome his Lord when he commeth, shall finde so doing.

47 Verely I say vnto you, that hee shal make him ruler ouer all his goods.

48 But and if that euill seruant shal say in his heart, My Lord delayeth his comming,

49 And shall begin to smite his fellow seruants, and to eate and drinke with the drunken:

50 The Lord of that seruant shall come in a day when hee looketh not for him, and in an houre that hee is not ware of:

51 And shall cut him ‖ asunder, and appoint him his portion with the hypocrites: there shall be weeping and gnashing of teeth.

‖ *Or, cut him off.*

CHAP. XXV.

1 The parable of the tenne Virgins, 14 and of the talents. 31 Also the description of the last Iudgement.

THen shall the kingdome of heauen be likened vnto ten Virgins, which tooke their lamps, & went forth to meet the bridegrome.

2 And fiue of them were wise, and fiue were foolish.

3 They that were foolish tooke their lampes, and tooke no oyle with them:

4 But the wise tooke oyle in their vessels with their lampes.

5 While the bridegrome taried, they all slumbred and slept.

6 And

6 And at midnight there was a cry made, Behold, the bridegroome commeth, goe ye out to meet him.

7 Then all thoſe virgins aroſe, and trimmed their lampes.

8 And the foolish ſaid vnto the wiſe, Giue vs of your oyle, for our lampes ‖ are gone out.

‖ *Or, going out,*

9 But the wiſe anſwered, ſaying, Not ſo, leſt there be not ynough for vs and you, but goe ye rather to them that ſell, and buy for your ſelues.

10 And while they went to buy, the bridegroome came, and they that were ready, went in with him to the marriage, and the doore was ſhut.

11 Afterward came alſo the other virgines, ſaying, Lord, Lord, open to vs.

12 But he anſwered and ſaid, Verely I ſay vnto you, I know you not.

13 * Watch therefore, for ye know neither the day, nor the houre, wherein the Sonne of man commeth.

* *Chap. 24. 42. marke 13. 33.*

14 ¶ * For the kingdome of heauen is as a man trauailing into a farre countrey, who called his owne ſeruants, and deliuered vnto them his goods:

* *Luke 19. 12.*

15 And vnto one he gaue fiue ‖ talents, to another two, and to another one, to euery man according to his ſeuerall ability, & ſtraightway tooke his iourney.

‖ *A talent is 187. pound 10. ſhillings, chap. 18. 24.*

16 Then hee that had receiued the fiue talents, went and traded with the ſame, and made them other fiue talents.

17 And likewiſe he that had receiued two, he alſo gained other two.

18 But hee that had receiued one, went and digged in the earth, and hid his lordes money.

19 After a long time, the lord of thoſe ſeruants commeth, and reckoneth with them.

20 And ſo hee that had receiued fiue talents, came and brought other fiue talents, ſaying, Lord, thou deliueredſt vnto me fiue talents, behold, I haue gained beſides them, fiue talents moe.

21 His lord ſaid vnto him, Well done, thou good and faithfull ſeruant, thou haſt been faithfull ouer a few things, I will make thee ruler ouer many things: enter thou into the ioy of thy lord.

22 He alſo that had receiued two talents, came and ſaid, Lord, thou deliueredſt vnto me two talents: behold, I haue gained two other talents beſides them.

23 His lord ſaid vnto him, Well done, good and faithfull ſeruant, thou haſt beene faithfull ouer a few things, I will make thee ruler ouer many things: enter thou into the ioy of thy lord.

24 Then he which had receiued the one talent, came & ſaid, Lord, I knew thee that thou art an hard man, reaping where thou haſt not ſowen, & gathering where thou haſt not ſtrawed:

25 And I was afraid, and went and hidde thy talent in the earth: loe, there thou haſt that is thine.

26 His lord anſwered, and ſaid vnto him, Thou wicked and ſlouthfull ſeruant, thou kneweſt that I reape where I ſowed not, and gather where I haue not ſtrawed:

27 Thou oughteſt therefore to haue put my money to the exchangers, and then at my comming I ſhould haue receiued mine owne with vſurie.

28 Take therefore the talent from him, and giue it vnto him which hath ten talents.

29 * For vnto euery one that hath ſhall be giuen, and he ſhall haue abundance: but from him that hath not, ſhall be taken away, euen that which he hath.

* *Chap. 13. 11. marke 4. 25. luke 8. 18.*

30 And caſt yee the vnprofitable ſeruant into outer darkeneſſe, there ſhall be weeping and gnaſhing of teeth.

31 ¶ When the Sonne of man ſhall come in his glory, and all the holy Angels with him, then ſhall hee ſit vpon the throne of his glory:

32 And before him ſhall be gathered all nations, and he ſhall ſeparate them one from another, as a ſhepheard diuideth his ſheepe from the goats.

33 And he ſhall ſet the ſheepe on his right hand, but the goats on the left.

34 Then ſhall the King ſay vnto them on his right hand, Come ye bleſſed of my Father, inherit the kingdome prepared for you from the foundation of the world.

35 * For I was an hungred, and yee gaue me meate: I was thirſtie, and ye gaue me drinke: I was a ſtranger, and ye tooke me in:

* *Eſai 58. 7. ezec. 18. 7.*

36 Naked, and ye clothed me: I was ſicke, and yee viſited me: I was in priſon, and ye came vnto me.

37 Then ſhall the righteous anſwere him, ſaying, Lord, when ſaw we thee an hungred, and fedde thee? or thirſtie, and gaue thee drinke?

38 When ſaw wee thee a ſtranger, and tooke thee in? or naked, and clothed thee?

39 Or

39 Or when ſaw we thee ſicke, or in priſon, and came vnto thee?

40 And the King ſhall anſwere, and ſay vnto them, Verely I ſay vnto you, in as much as ye haue done it vnto one of the leaſt of theſe my brethren, ye haue done it vnto me.

41 Then ſhall he ſay alſo vnto them on the left hand, *Depart from me, ye curſed, into euerlaſting fire, prepared for the deuill and his angels. *Pſal. 6.8 chap. 7.23.

42 For I was an hungred, and yee gaue me no meat: I was thirſtie, and ye gaue me no drinke:

43 I was a ſtranger, and yee tooke me not in: naked, and ye clothed mee not: ſicke, and in priſon, and yee viſited me not.

44 Then ſhall they alſo anſwere him, ſaying, Lord, when ſaw we thee an hungred, or athirſt, or a ſtranger, or naked, or ſicke, or in priſon, and did not miniſter vnto thee?

45 Then ſhall he anſwere them, ſaying, Verely, I ſay vnto you, in as much as ye did it not to one of the leaſt of theſe, ye did it not to me.

46 And *theſe ſhall goe away into euerlaſting puniſhment: but the righteous into life eternall. * Dan. 12.2 iohn 5.29.

CHAP. XXVI.

1 The rulers conſpire againſt Chriſt. 6 The woman anointeth his feet. 14 Iudas ſelleth him. 17 Chriſt eateth the Paſſeouer: 26 inſtituteth his holy Supper: 36 prayeth in the garden: 47 and being betrayed with a kiſſe, 57 is caried to Caiaphas, 69 and denied of Peter.

AND it came to paſſe, when Jeſus had finiſhed all theſe ſayings, hee ſaid vnto his diſciples,

2 *Ye know that after two dayes is the feaſt of the Paſſeouer, and the Sonne of man is betrayed to be crucified. *Mar 14.1 luke 22.1. iohn 13.1.

3 *Then aſſembled together the chiefe Prieſts, and the Scribes, and the Elders of the people, vnto the palace of the high Prieſt, who was called Caiaphas, *Ioh. 11.47

4 And conſulted that they might take Jeſus by ſubtiltie, and kill him.

5 But they ſaid, Not on the feaſt day, leſt there bee an vproare among the people.

6 ¶ *Now when Jeſus was in Bethanie, in the houſe of Simon the leper, *Mar. 14.3 iohn 11.1.

7 There came vnto him a woman, hauing an alabaſter box of very precious ointment, and powred it on his head, as he ſate at meat.

8 But when his diſciples ſaw it, they had indignation, ſaying, To what purpoſe is this waſte?

9 For this ointment might haue bin ſold for much, and giuen to the poore.

10 When Jeſus vnderſtood it, he ſaid vnto them, Why trouble ye the woman? for ſhe hath wrought a good worke vpon me.

11 *For ye haue the poore alwayes with you, but me ye haue not alwayes. *Deu 15.11

12 For in that ſhe hath powred this ointment on my body, ſhee did it for my buriall.

13 Verely I ſay vnto you, Whereſoeuer this Goſpel ſhall be preached in the whole world, there ſhall alſo this, that this woman hath done, be told for a memoriall of her.

14 ¶ *Then one of the twelue, called Judas Iſcariot, went vnto the chiefe Prieſts, *Marke 14. 10 luke 22.3.

15 And ſaid vnto them, What will ye giue me, and I will deliuer him vnto you? and they couenanted with him for thirtie pieces of ſiluer.

16 And from that time he ſought opportunitie to betray him.

17 ¶ *Now the firſt day of the feaſt of vnleauened bread, the diſciples came to Jeſus, ſaying vnto him, Where wilt thou that we prepare for thee to eat the Paſſeouer? *Mar. 14. 12. luke 22.7.

18 And he ſaid, Goe into the citie to ſuch a man, and ſay vnto him, The Maſter ſaith, My time is at hand, I will keepe the Paſſeouer at thy houſe with my diſciples.

19 And the diſciples did, as Jeſus had appointed them, and they made ready the Paſſeouer.

20 *Now when the euen was come, he ſate downe with the twelue. *Mark. 14 18. luke 22. 14 ioh. 13. 21.

21 And as they did eate, he ſaid, Verely I ſay vnto you, that one of you ſhal betray me.

22 And they were exceeding ſorowfull, and began euery one of them to ſay vnto him, Lord, Is it I?

23 And he anſwered and ſaid, *Hee that dippeth his hand with mee in the diſh, the ſame ſhall betray me. *Pſal. 41 9.

24 The ſonne of man goeth as it is written of him: but woe vnto that man by whom the ſonne of man is betrayed:

It

It had bin good for that man, if hee had not bene borne.

25 Then Judas, which betrayed him, anſwered, and ſaid, Maſter, Is it I? He ſaid vnto him, Thou haſt ſaid.

* 1.Cor.11 24 26 ¶ And as they were eating, * Jeſus tooke bread, and ‖ bleſſed it, and brake it, and gaue it to the Diſciples, and ſaid, Take, eate, this is my body.

‖ Many Greeke copies haue, gaue thanks.

27 And he tooke the cup, and gaue thankes, and gaue it to them, ſaying, Drinke ye all of it:

28 For this is my blood of the new Teſtament, which is ſhed for many for the remiſſion of ſinnes.

29 But I ſay vnto you, I will not drinke henceforth of this fruite of the vine, vntill that day when I drinke it new with you in my fathers kingdom.

‖ Or, pſalme 30 And when they had ſung an ‖ hymne, they went out into the mount of Olues.

* Marke 14. 27. iohn. 16.32. * Zach.13. 7. 31 Then ſaith Jeſus vnto them, * All ye ſhall be offended becauſe of me this night, For it is written, * I will ſmite the Shepheard, and the ſheepe of the flocke ſhall be ſcattered abroad.

* Mar.14. 28.and 16. 7. 32 But after I am riſen againe, * I will goe before you into Galilee.

33 Peter anſwered, and ſaid vnto him, Though all men ſhall be offended becauſe of thee, yet will I neuer be offended.

* Iohn 13. 38. 34 Jeſus ſaid vnto him, * Verily I ſay vnto thee, that this night before the cocke crow, thou ſhalt denie me thrife.

35 Peter ſaid vnto him, Though I ſhould die with thee, yet will I not denie thee. Likewiſe alſo ſaid all the Diſciples.

* Marke 14 32.luke 22 39. 36 ¶ * Then commeth Jeſus with them vnto a place called Gethſemane, and ſaith vnto the Diſciples, Sit yee heere, while I goe and pray yonder.

37 And hee tooke with him Peter, and the two ſonnes of Zebedee, and began to be ſorrowfull, and very heauie.

38 Then ſaith he vnto them, My ſoule is exceeding ſorrowfull, euen vnto death: tary ye heere, & watch with me.

39 And he went a little further, and fell on his face, and prayed, ſaying, O my father, if it be poſſible, let this cup paſſe from me: neuertheleſſe, not as I will, but as thou wilt.

40 And he commeth vnto the Diſciples, and findeth them aſleepe, and ſaith vnto Peter, What, could ye not watch with me one houre?

41 Watch and pray, that yee enter not into temptation: The ſpirit indeed is willing, but the fleſh is weake.

42 He went away againe the ſecond time, and prayed, ſaying, O my father, if this cup may not paſſe away from me, except I drinke it, thy will be done.

43 And he came and found them aſleep againe: For their eies were heauie.

44 And he left them, and went away againe, and prayed the third time, ſaying the ſame words.

45 Then commeth he to his Diſciples, and ſaith vnto them, Sleepe on now, and take your reſt, behold, the houre is at hand, and the ſonne of man is betrayed into the hands of ſinners.

46 Riſe, let vs be going: behold, he is at hand that doeth betray me.

* Mar.14. 43.luke 22. 47.iohn 18 3. 47 ¶ And * while he yet ſpake, loe, Judas one of the twelue came, and with him a great multitude with ſwords and ſtaues from the chiefe Prieſts and Elders of the people.

48 Now he that betrayed him, gaue them a ſigne, ſaying, Whomſoeuer I ſhall kiſſe, that ſame is he, hold him faſt.

49 And forthwith hee came to Jeſus, and ſaid, Haile maſter, and kiſſed him.

50 And Jeſus ſaid vnto him, Friend, wherefore art thou come? Then came they, and laid handes on Jeſus, and tooke him.

51 And behold, one of them which were with Jeſus, ſtretched out his hand, and drew his ſword, and ſtroke a ſeruant of the high Prieſts, and ſmote off his eare.

* Gen.9.6. reuel.13. 10. 52 Then ſaid Jeſus vnto him, Put vp againe thy ſword into his place: * for all they that take the ſword, ſhall periſh with the ſword.

53 Thinkeſt thou that I cannot now pray to my father, and he ſhall preſently giue me more then twelue legions of Angels?

* Eſai.53. 10. 54 But how then ſhall the Scriptures be fulfilled, * that thus it muſt be?

55 In that ſame houre ſaid Jeſus to the multitudes, Are ye come out as againſt a thiefe with ſwords and ſtaues for to take mee? I ſate daily with you teaching in the Temple, and ye laide no hold on me.

* Lamen. 4. 20. 56 But all this was done, that the * Scriptures of the Prophets might be fulfilled. Then all the Diſciples forſooke him, and fled:

57 ¶ * And

*Mark. 14. 53. luke 22.54. iohn 18.13.

57 ¶ *And they that had laid hold on Jesus, led him away to Caiaphas the high Priest, where the Scribes and the Elders were assembled.

58 But Peter followed him afarre off, vnto the high Priests palace, and went in, and sate with the seruants to see the end.

59 Now the chiefe Priests and Elders, and all the councell, sought false witnesse against Jesus to put him to death,

60 But found none: yea, though many false witnesses came, yet found they none. At the last came two false witnesses,

*Iohn 2. 19.

61 And said, This fellow said, *I am able to destroy the Temple of God, and to build it in three dayes.

62 And the high Priest arose, and said vnto him, Answerest thou nothing? what is it, which these witnesse against thee?

63 But Jesus held his peace. And the high Priest answered, and said vnto him, I adiure thee by the liuing God, that thou tell vs, whether thou bee the Christ the Sonne of God.

64 Jesus saith vnto him, Thou hast saide: Neuertheless I say vnto you, *Hereafter shall yee see the Sonne of man sitting on the right hand of power, and comming in the clouds of heauen.

*Chap. 16. 27. 1. thess. 4. 16. rom. 14. 10.

65 Then the high Priest rent his clothes, saying, He hath spoken blasphemie: what further need haue wee of witnesses? Behold, now ye haue heard his blasphemie.

66 What thinke ye? They answered and said, He is guiltie of death.

*Esay. 50. 6.

67 *Then did they spit in his face, and buffeted him, and others smote him with ||the palmes of their hands,

||Or, rods.

68 Saying, Prophecie vnto vs, thou Christ, Who is he that smote thee?

*Mark. 14. 66. luke 22. 55. iohn 18. 25.

69 ¶ *Now Peter sate without in the palace: and a damosell came vnto him, saying, Thou also wast with Jesus of Galilee.

70 But hee denied before them all, saying, I know not what thou saiest.

71 And when he was gone out into the porch, another maide saw him, and saide vnto them that were there, This fellow was also with Jesus of Nazareth.

72 And againe hee denied with an oath, I doe not know the man.

73 And after a while came vnto him they that stood by, and saide to Peter, Surely thou also art one of them, for thy speech bewrayeth thee.

74 Then beganne hee to curse and to sweare, saying, I know not the man. And immediatly the cocke crew.

75 And Peter remembred the words of Jesus, which said vnto him, Before the cocke crow, thou shalt deny mee thrice. And hee went out, and wept bitterly.

CHAP. XXVII.

1 Christ is deliuered bound to Pilate. 3 Iudas hangeth himselfe. 19 Pilate admonished of his wife, 24 washeth his hands: 26 and looseth Barabbas. 29 Christ is crowned with thornes, 34 crucified, 40 reuiled, 50 dieth, and is buried: 66 his Sepulchre is sealed, and watched.

*Mark. 15. 1. luke 22. 66. ioh. 18. 28.

When the morning was come, *all the chiefe Priests and Elders of the people, tooke counsell against Jesus to put him to death.

2 And when they had bound him, they led him away, and deliuered him to Pontius Pilate the gouernour.

3 ¶ Then Judas, which had betraied him, when he saw that hee was condemned, repented himselfe, and brought againe the thirtie pieces of siluer to the chiefe Priests and Elders,

4 Saying, I haue sinned, in that I haue betraied the innocent blood. And they said, What is that to vs? see thou to that.

*Act. 1. 18.

5 And hee cast downe the pieces of siluer in the Temple, *and departed, and went and hanged himselfe.

6 And the chiefe Priests tooke the siluer pieces, and said, It is not lawfull for to put them into the treasurie, because it is the price of blood.

7 And they tooke counsell, and bought with them the potters field, to burie strangers in.

8 Wherefore that field was called, *The field of blood vnto this day.

*Acts. 1. 19.

9 (Then was fulfilled that which was spoken by Jeremie the Prophet, saying, *And they tooke the thirtie pieces of siluer, the price of him that was valued, ||whom they of the children of Israel did value:

*Zach. 11. 12.

||Or, whom they bought of the children of Israel.

10 And gaue them for the potters field, as the Lord appointed me.)

11 And Jesus stood before the gouernour, and the gouernour asked him, saying; Art thou the King of the Jewes?

Jewes? And Jeſus ſayd vnto him, Thou ſayeſt.

12 And when hee was accuſed of the chiefe Prieſts and Elders, he anſwered nothing.

13 Then ſaith Pilate vnto him, Heareſt thou not how many things they witneſſe againſt thee?

14 And he anſwered him to neuer a word: inſomuch that the Gouernour marueiled greatly.

*Luke 23. 17. 15 *Now at that feaſt the Gouernor was woont to releaſe vnto the people a priſoner, whom they would.

16 And they had then a notable priſoner, called Barabbas.

17 Therefore when they were gathered together, Pilate ſaid vnto them, Whom will ye that I releaſe vnto you? Barabbas, or Jeſus, which is called Chriſt?

18 For hee knew that for enuie they had deliuered him.

19 ¶When he was ſet downe on the Judgement ſeate, his wife ſent vnto him, ſaying, Haue thou nothing to doe with that iuſt man: for I haue ſuffered many things this day in a dreame, becauſe of him.

*Iohn 18. 40. actes 3. 14. 20 *But the chiefe Prieſtes and Elders perſwaded the multitude that they ſhould aſke Barabbas, & deſtroy Jeſus.

21 The Gouernour anſwered, and ſaid vnto them, Whether of the twaine will ye that I releaſe vnto you? They ſaid, Barabbas.

22 Pilate ſaid vnto them, What ſhall I doe then with Jeſus, which is called Chriſt? They all ſayde vnto him, Let him be crucified.

23 And the Gouernour ſaid, Why, what euil hath he done? But they cried out ẏ more, ſaying, Let him be crucified.

24 ¶When Pilate ſaw that he could preuaile nothing, but that rather a tumult was made, hee tooke water, and waſhed his hands before the multitude, ſaying, I am innocent of the blood of this iuſt perſon: ſee yee to it.

25 Then anſwered all the people, and ſaid, His blood be on vs, and on our children.

26 ¶Then releaſed hee Barabbas vnto them, and when he had ſcourged Jeſus, he deliuered him to be crucified.

*Ioh. 19. 1. 27 *Then the ſouldiers of the Gouernour tooke Jeſus into the ‖ common hall, and gathered vnto him the whole band of ſouldiers.

‖ Or, gouernours houſe.

28 And they ſtripped him, and put on him a ſcarlet robe.

29 ¶And when they had platted a crowne of thornes, they put it vpon his head, and a reed in his right hand: and they bowed the knee before him, and mocked him, ſaying, Haile king of the Jewes.

30 And they ſpit vpon him, and tooke the reed, and ſmote him on the head.

31 And after that they had mocked him, they tooke the robe off from him, and put his owne raiment on him, and led him away to crucifie him.

*Marke 15. 21. Luke 23. 26. 32 *And as they came out, they found a man of Cyrene, Simon by name: him they compelled to beare his Croſſe.

*Iohn 19. 17. 33 *And when they were come vnto a place called Golgotha, that is to ſay, a place of a ſkull,

34 ¶They gaue him vineger to drinke, mingled with gall: and when hee had taſted thereof, hee would not drinke.

35 And they crucified him, and parted his garments, caſting lots: that it might be fulfilled which was ſpoken by the Prophet, *They parted my garments among them, and vpon my veſture did they caſt lots.

*Pſal. 22. 18. 36 And ſitting downe, they watched him there:

37 And ſet vp ouer his head, his accuſation written, THIS IS IESVS THE KING OF THE IEWES.

38 Then were there two theeues crucified with him: one on the right hand, and another on the left.

39 ¶And they that paſſed by, reuiled him, wagging their heads,

40 And ſaying, Thou that deſtroyeſt the Temple, & buildeſt it in three dayes, ſaue thy ſelfe: If thou be the Sonne of God, come downe from the Croſſe.

41 Likewiſe alſo the chiefe Prieſts mocking him, with the Scribes and Elders, ſaid,

42 He ſaued others, himſelfe he cannot ſaue: If he be the King of Iſrael, let him now come downe from the Croſſe, and we will beleeue him.

*Pſal. 22. 8. wiſd. 2. 15. 16. 43 *He truſted in God, let him deliuer him now if hee will haue him: for he ſaid, I am the Sonne of God.

44 The theeues alſo which were crucified with him, caſt ẏ ſame in his teeth.

45 Now from the ſixth houre there was darkeneſſe ouer all the land vnto the ninth houre.

46 And about the ninth houre, Jesus cried with a loud voyce, saying, Eli, Eli, Lamasabachthani, that is to say, *My God, my God, why hast thou forsaken mee?

*Psal. 22.1.

47 Some of them that stood there, when they heard that, said, This man calleth for Elias.

48 And straightway one of them ran, and tooke a spunge, *and filled it with vineger, and put it on a reede, and gaue him to drinke.

*Psa. 69.22

49 The rest said, Let bee, let vs see whether Elias will come to saue him.

50 ¶ Jesus, when hee had cried againe with a loud voice, yeelded vp the ghost.

51 And behold, the vaile of the Temple was rent in twaine, from the top to the bottome, and the earth did quake, and the rocks rent.

52 And the graues were opened, and many bodies of Saints which slept, arose,

53 And came out of the graues after his resurrection, and went into the holy citie, and appeared vnto many.

54 Now when the Centurion, and they that were with him, watching Jesus, saw the earthquake, & those things that were done, they feared greatly, saying, Truely this was the Son of God.

55 And many women were there (beholding afarre off) which followed Jesus from Galilee, ministring vnto him.

56 Among which was Mary Magdalene, & Mary the mother of James and Joses, and the mother of Zebedees children.

57 *When the Euen was come, there came a rich man of Arimathea, named Joseph, who also himselfe was Jesus disciple:

*Mar. 15. 42. luk. 23. 50. ioh. 19. 38.

58 He went to Pilate, and begged the body of Jesus: then Pilate commanded the body to be deliuered.

59 And when Joseph had taken the body, hee wrapped it in a cleane linnen cloth,

60 And laide it in his owne newe tombe, which he had hewen out in the rocke: and he rolled a great stone to the doore of the sepulchre, and departed.

61 And there was Mary Magdalene, and the other Mary, sitting ouer against the sepulchre.

62 ¶ Now the next day that followed the day of the preparation, the chiefe Priests and Pharisees came together vnto Pilate,

63 Saying, Sir, we remember that that deceiuer said, While he was yet aliue, After three daies I wil rise againe.

64 Command therefore that the sepulchre be made sure, vntill the third day, lest his disciples come by night, & steale him away, and say vnto the people, He is risen from the dead: so the last errour shalbe worse then the first.

65 Pilate said vnto them, Yee haue a watch, goe your way, make it as sure as you can.

66 So they went, and made the sepulchre sure, sealing the stone, and setting a watch.

CHAP. XXVIII.

1 Christs resurrection is declared by an Angel, to the women. 9 He himselfe appeareth vnto them. 11 The high Priests giue the souldiers money to say that he was stollen out of his sepulchre. 16 Christ appeareth to his disciples, 19 and sendeth them to baptize and teach all Nations.

IN the * ende of the Sabbath, as it began to dawne towards the first day of the weeke, came Mary Magdalene, and the other Mary, to see the sepulchre.

*Mar. 16.1 iohn 20.1.

2 And behold, there ||was a great earthquake, for the Angel of the Lord descended from heauen, and came and rolled backe the stone from the doore, and sate vpon it.

||Or, had bin

3 His countenance was like lightning, and his rayment white as snowe.

4 And for feare of him, the keepers did shake, and became as dead men.

5 And the Angel answered, and said vnto the women, Feare not ye: for I know that ye seeke Jesus, which was crucified.

6 He is not here: for he is risen, as hee said: Come, see the place where the Lord lay.

7 And goe quickly, and tell his disciples that he is risen from the dead. And behold, hee goeth before you into Galilee, there shall ye see him: loe, I haue told you.

8 And they departed quickly from the sepulchre, with feare and great ioy, and did run to bring his disciples word.

9 ¶ And as they went to tell his disciples, behold, Jesus met them, saying, All haile. And they came, and held him by

by the feet, and worſhipped him.

10 Then ſaid Jeſus vnto them, Be not afraid: Goe tell my brethren that they goe into Galilee, and there ſhall they ſee me.

11 ¶ Now when they were going, behold, ſome of the watch came into the citie, and ſhewed vnto the chiefe Priests all the things that were done.

12 And when they were aſſembled with the Elders, and had taken counſell, they gaue large money vnto the ſouldiers,

13 Saying, Say ye, His diſciples came by night, and ſtole him away while we ſlept.

14 And if this come to the gouernours eares, wee will perſwade him, and ſecure you.

15 So they tooke the money, and did as they were taught. And this ſaying is commonly reported among the Iewes vntill this day.

16 ¶ Then the eleuen diſciples went away into Galilee, into a mountaine where Jeſus had appointed them.

17 And when they ſaw him, they worſhipped him: but ſome doubted.

18 And Jeſus came, and ſpake vnto them, ſaying, All power is giuen vnto me in heauen and in earth.

19 ¶ * Goe ye therefore, and teach all nations, baptizing them in the Name of the Father, and of the Sonne, and of the holy Ghoſt: * Mark 16 15

20 Teaching them to obſerue all things, whatſoeuer I haue commanded you: and loe, I am with you alway, euen vnto the end of the world. Amen.

¶ The Goſpel according to S. Marke.

CHAP. I.

1 The office of Iohn the Baptiſt. 9 Ieſus is baptized, 12 tempted, 14 he preacheth: 16 calleth Peter, Andrew, Iames and Iohn: 23 healeth one that had a deuill, 29 Peters mother in law, 32 many diſeaſed perſons, 41 and cleanſeth the Leper.

THe beginning of the Goſpel of Jeſus Chriſt, the Sonne of God,

2 As it is written in the Prophets, * Behold, I ſend my meſſenger before thy face, which ſhall prepare thy way before thee. * Mala. 3.1.

3 * The voice of one crying in the wilderneſſe, Prepare ye the way of the Lord, make his paths ſtraight. * Eſa. 40.3. Luke 3.4. Iohn 1.23.

4 * Iohn did baptize in the wilderneſſe, and preach the baptiſme of repentance, || for the remiſſion of ſinnes. * Matt. 3.1. || Or, vnto.

5 * And there went out vnto him all the land of Iudea, and they of Jeruſalem, and were all baptized of him in the riuer of Iordane, confeſſing their ſinnes. * Matt. 3.5.

6 And Iohn was * clothed with camels haire, and with a girdle of a ſkin about his lones: and he did eat locuſts and wilde honie, * Matt. 3.4

7 And preached, ſaying, There commeth one mightier then I after me, the latchet of whoſe ſhooes I am not worthy to ſtoupe downe, and vnlooſe.

8 I indeed haue baptized you with water: but hee ſhall baptize you with the holy Ghoſt.

9 * And it came to paſſe in thoſe daies, that Jeſus came from Nazareth of Galilee, and was baptized of Iohn in Iordane. * Matth. 3. 13.

10 And ſtraightway comming vp out of the water, hee ſaw the heauens || opened, and the Spirit like a doue deſcending vpon him. || Or, cloue, or rent.

11 And there came a voice from heauen, ſaying, Thou art my beloued Sonne, in whom I am well pleaſed.

12 * And immediately the Spirit driueth him into the wilderneſſe. * Matt. 4.1.

13 And he was there in the wilderneſſe fourtie daies tempted of Satan, and was with the wildbeaſts, and the Angels miniſtred vnto him.

14 Now after that Iohn was put

* Matth. 4. 12. in prison, * Jesus came into Galilee, preaching the Gospell of the kingdome of God,

15 And saying, The time is fulfilled, and the kingdome of God is at hand: repent ye, and beleeue the Gospell.

* Matth 4 18. 16 * Now as he walked by the Sea of Galilee, he saw Simon, and Andrew his brother, casting a net into the Sea (for they were fishers.)

17 And Jesus said vnto them, Come ye after me; and I will make you to become fishers of men.

18 And straightway they forsooke their nets, and followed him.

19 And when hee had gone a little further thence, hee saw James the sonne of Zebedee, and John his brother, who also were in the ship mending their nets.

20 And straightway he called them: and they left their father Zebedee in the ship with the hired seruants, and went after him.

* Matth 4. 13. 21 * And they went into Capernaum, and straightway on the Sabbath day he entred into the Synagogue, and taught.

* Matth. 7. 28 22 * And they were astonished at his doctrine: for hee taught them as one that had authority, and not as the Scribes.

* Luke 4. 33. 23 * And there was in their Synagogue a man with an vncleane spirit, and he cried out,

24 Saying, Let vs alone, what haue we to doe with thee, thou Jesus of Nazareth? Art thou come to destroy vs? I know thee who thou art, the holy One of God.

25 And Jesus rebuked him, saying, Hold thy peace, and come out of him.

26 And when the vncleane spirit had torne him, and cried with a lowd voice, he came out of him.

27 And they were all amazed, insomuch that they questioned among themselues, saying, What thing is this? what new doctrine is this? For with authority commandeth he euen the vncleane spirits, and they doe obey him.

28 And immediatly his fame spread abroad throughout all the region round about Galilee.

* Matth. 8. 14. 29 * And forthwith, when they were come out of the Synagogue, they entered into the house of Simon, and Andrew, with James and John.

30 But Simons wiues mother lay sicke of a feuer: and anone they tell him of her.

31 And he came and tooke her by the hand, and lift her vp, and immediately the feuer left her, and she ministred vnto them.

32 And at euen, when the Sunne did set, they brought vnto him all that were diseased, and them that were possessed with diuels:

33 And all the citie was gathered together at the doore.

34 And he healed many that were sicke of diuers diseases, and cast out many deuils, and suffered not the deuils ‖ to speake, because they knew him.

‖ *Or, to say that they knew him.*

35 And in the morning, rising vp a great while before day, hee went out, and departed into a solitarie place, and there prayed.

36 And Simon, and they that were with him, followed after him:

37 And when they had found him, they said vnto him, All men seek for thee.

38 And he said vnto them, Let vs goe into ẏ next townes, that I may preach there also: for therefore came I forth.

39 And he preached in their Synagogues throughout all Galilee, and cast out deuils.

* Matth. 8. 2. 40 * And there came a leper to him, beseeching him, and kneeling downe to him, and saying vnto him, If thou wilt, thou canst make me cleane.

41 And Jesus mooued with compassion, put forth his hand, and touched him, and saith vnto him, I will, be thou cleane.

42 And assoone as he had spoken, immediately the leprosie departed from him, and he was cleansed.

43 And he straitly charged him, and forthwith sent him away,

44 And saith vnto him, See thou say nothing to any man: but goe thy way, shew thy selfe to the Priest, and offer for thy cleansing those things which Moses commanded, for a testimony vnto them.

* Luke 5. 15. 45 * But he went out, and began to publish it much, and to blase abroad the matter: insomuch that Jesus could no more openly enter into the citie, but was without in desert places: and they came to him from euery quarter.

CHAP. II.

1 Christ healeth one sicke of the palsie, 14 calleth Matthew from the recet of Custome, 15 eateth

15 eateth with Publicanes, and ſinners,
18 excuſeth his diſciples for not faſting,
23 and for plucking the eares of corne on the Sabbath day.

AND againe* hee entred into Capernaum after ſome dayes, and it was noyſed that he was in the houſe.

2 And ſtraightway many were gathered together, inſomuch that there was no roome to receiue them no not ſo much as about the dooze: and he preached the woꝛd vnto them.

3 And they come vnto him, bꝛinging one ſicke of the palſie, which was boꝛne of foure.

4 And when they could not come nigh vnto him foꝛ pꝛeaſſe, they vncouered the roofe where he was: and when they had bꝛoken it vp, they let downe the bed wherin the ſick of the palſie lay.

5 When Jeſus ſaw their faith, hee ſaid vnto the ſicke of the palſie, Sonne, thy ſinnes be foꝛgiuen thee.

6 But there were certaine of the Scribes ſitting there, and reaſoning in their hearts,

7 Why doeth this man thus ſpeake blaſphemies? * Who can foꝛgiue ſinnes but God onely?

8 And immediatly, when Jeſus perceiued in his Spirit, that they ſo reaſoned within themſelues, he ſaid vnto them, Why reaſon ye theſe things in your hearts?

9 Whether is it eaſier to ſay to the ſicke of the palſie, Thy ſinnes be foꝛgiuen thee: oꝛ to ſay, Ariſe, and take vp thy bed and walke?

10 But that yee may know that the Sonne of man hath power on earth to foꝛgiue ſinnes, (Hee ſaith to the ſicke of the palſie,)

11 I ſay vnto thee, Ariſe, & take vp thy bed, & goe thy way into thine houſe.

12 And immediatly he aroſe, tooke vp the bed, and went foꝛth before them all, inſomuch that they were all amazed, and glorified God, ſaying, Wee neuer ſaw it on this faſhion.

13 And he went foꝛth againe by the ſea ſide, and all the multitude reſoꝛted vnto him, and he taught them.

14 *And as he paſſed by, he ſaw Leui the ſon of Alpheus ſitting ‖ at the receit of Cuſtome, and ſaid vnto him, Follow me. And he aroſe, and followed him.

15 And it came to paſſe, that as Jeſus ſate at meate in his houſe, many Publicanes and ſinners ſate alſo together with Jeſus and his diſciples: foꝛ there were many, & they followed him.

16 And when the Scribes and Phariſees ſaw him eate with Publicanes and ſinners, they ſaid vnto his diſciples, How is it that hee eateth and drinketh with Publicanes and ſinners?

17 When Jeſus heard it, he ſaith vnto them, They that are whole, haue no need of the Phyſition, but they that are ſicke: I came not to call the righteous, but ſinners to repentance.

18 *And the diſciples of Iohn, and of the Phariſees vſed to faſt; and they come, and ſay vnto him, Why doe the diſciples of Iohn, and of the Phariſees faſt, but thy diſciples faſt not?

19 And Jeſus ſaid vnto them, Can the children of the bride-chamber faſt, while the Bꝛidegroome is with them? As long as they haue the Bꝛidegroome with them, they cannot faſt.

20 But the dayes will come, when the Bꝛidegroome ſhall bee taken away from them, and then ſhall they faſt in thoſe dayes.

21 No man alſo ſoweth a piece of ‖ new cloth on an old garment: elſe the new piece that filled it vp, taketh away from the old, & the rent is made woꝛſe.

22 And no man putteth new wine into old bottles, elſe the new wine doeth burſt the bottles, and the wine is ſpilled, and the bottles will bee marred: But new wine muſt bee put into new bottles.

23 *And it came to paſſe, that he went thoꝛow the corne fields on the Sabbath day, & his diſciples began as they went, to plucke the eares of corne.

24 And the Phariſees ſaide vnto him, Behold, why do they on the Sabbath day that which is not lawfull?

25 And he ſaid vnto them, Haue ye neuer read what Dauid did, when hee had need, and was an hungred, he, and they that were with him?

26 How hee went into the houſe of God in the dayes of Abiathar the high Pꝛieſt, and did eate the Shew-bꝛead, which is not lawfull to eate, but foꝛ the Pꝛieſts, and gaue alſo to them which were with him?

27 And hee ſaid vnto them, The Sabbath was made foꝛ man, and not man foꝛ the Sabbath:

28 Therefoꝛe the Sonne of man is Lord alſo of the Sabbath.

* Matt. 9. 1.

* Iob 14 4 eſay 43. 25.

* Matt 9 9. ‖ Or, at the place where the Cuſtome was receiued.

* Matth. 9. 14 luke 5. 32.

‖ Or, raw, or vnwrought.

* Matt 12. 1.

CHAP. III.

1 Christ healeth the withered hand, 10 and many other infirmities: 11 Rebuketh the vncleane spirits: 13 Chooseth his twelue Apostles: 22 Conuinceth the blasphemie of casting out deuils by Beelzebub: 31 and sheweth who are his brother, sister and mother.

* Mat.12.9 AND *he entred againe into the Synagogue, and there was a man there which had a withered hand:

2 And they watched him, whether hee would heale him on the Sabbath day, that they might accuse him.

3 And he saith vnto the man which had the withered hand, Stand forth.

4 And hee saith vnto them, Is it lawfull to doe good on the Sabbath dayes, or to doe euill? to saue life, or to kill? but they held their peace.

5 And when he had looked round about on them with anger, being grieued for the ||hardnesse of their hearts, he saith vnto the man, Stretch forth thine hand. And he stretched it out: and his hand was restored whole as the other.

||Or, blindnesse.

6 And the Pharisees went forth, and straightway tooke counsel with the Herodians against him, how they might destroy him.

7 But Jesus withdrew himselfe with his disciples to the Sea: and a great multitude from Galilee followed him, and from Judea,

8 And from Hierusalem, and from Idumea, and from beyond Jordane, and they about Tyre & Sydon, a great multitude, when they had heard what great things he did, came vnto him.

9 And he spake to his disciples that a small ship should wait on him, because of the multitude, lest they should throng him.

10 For he had healed many, insomuch that they ||preassed vpon him, for to touch him, as many as had plagues.

||Or, rushed

11 And vncleane spirits, when they saw him, fell downe before him, and cried, saying, Thou art the Sonne of God.

12 And he straitly charged them, that they should not make him knowen.

*Matt.10.1 13 *And he goeth vp into a mountaine, and calleth vnto him whom he would: and they came vnto him.

14 And he ordeined twelue, that they should be with him, and that hee might send them forth to preach:

15 And to haue power to heale sicknesses, and to cast out deuils.

16 And Simon he surnamed Peter.

17 And James the sonne of Zebedee, and John the brother of James (and he surnamed them Boanerges, which is, The sonnes of thunder.)

18 And Andrew, and Philip, and Bartholomew, and Matthew, and Thomas, and James the sonne of Alpheus, and Thaddeus, and Simon the Canaanite,

19 And Judas Iscariot, which also betrayed him: and they went ||into an house.

||Or, home.

20 And the multitude commeth together againe, so that they could not so much as eate bread.

21 And when his ||friends heard of it, they went out to lay hold on him, for they said, He is beside himselfe.

||Or, kinsfemen.

22 ¶ And the Scribes which came downe from Hierusalem, said, * He hath Beelzebub, and by the prince of the deuils, casteth he out deuils.

* Mat.9.34

23 And he called them vnto him, and said vnto them in parables, How can Satan cast out Satan?

24 And if a kingdome be diuided against it selfe, that kingdome cannot stand.

25 And if a house be diuided against it selfe, that house cannot stand.

26 And if Satan rise vp against himselfe, and be diuided, hee cannot stand, but hath an end.

27 No man can enter into a strong mans house, and spoile his goods, except he will first bind the strong man, and then he will spoile his house.

28 *Verely I say vnto you, All sinnes shalbe forgiuen vnto the sonnes of men, and blasphemies, wherewith soeuer they shall blaspheme:

* Matt.12.31.

29 But he that shal blaspheme against the holy Ghost, hath neuer forgiuenesse, but is in danger of eternall damnation.

30 Because they said, He hath an vncleane spirit.

31 ¶ * There came then his brethren, and his mother, and standing without, sent vnto him, calling him.

* Mat.12.46.

32 And the multitude sate about him and they said vnto him, Behold, thy mother and thy brethren without seeke for thee.

33 And he answered them, saying, Who is my mother, or my brethren?

34 And

34 And he looked round about on them which ſate about him, and ſaide, Behold my mother and my brethren.

35 For whoſoeuer ſhall doe the will of God, the ſame is my brother, and my ſiſter, and mother.

CHAP. IIII.

1 The parable of the ſower, 14 and the meaning thereof. 21 We muſt communicate the light of our knowledge to others. 26 The parable of the ſeede growing ſecretly. 30 and of the Muſtard ſeede. 35 Chriſt ſtilleth the tempeſt on the Sea.

* Matth. 13. 1. AND * he beganne againe to teach by the Sea ſide: and there was gathered vnto him a great multitude, ſo that he entred into a ſhip, and ſate in the Sea: and the whole multitude was by the Sea on the land.

2 And he taught them many things by parables, and ſaid vnto them in his doctrine,

3 Hearken, Behold, there went out a ſower to ſow:

4 And it came to paſſe as he ſowed, ſome fell by the way ſide, and the foules of the aire came, & deuoured it vp.

5 And ſome fell on ſtone ground, where it had not much earth: and immediately it ſprang vp, becauſe it had no depth of earth.

6 But when the Sunne was vp, it was ſcorched, and becauſe it had no roote, it withered away.

7 And ſome fell among thornes, and the thornes grew vp, and choked it, and it yeelded no fruite.

8 And other fell on good ground, and did yeeld fruite that ſprang vp, and increaſed, and brought forth ſome thirtie, & ſome ſixtie, & ſome an hundred.

9 And he ſaid vnto them, He that hath eares to heare, let him heare.

10 And when hee was alone, they that were about him, with the twelue, aſked of him the parable.

11 And he ſaid vnto them, Vnto you it is giuen to know the myſtery of the kingdome of God: but vnto them that are without, all theſe things are done in parables:

* Matth. 13. 14. 12 * That ſeeing they may ſee, and not perceiue, and hearing they may heare, and not vnderſtand, leſt at any time they ſhould be conuerted, and their ſinnes ſhould be forgiuen them.

13 And he ſaid vnto them, Know ye not this parable? And how then will you know all parables?

14 ¶ The Sower ſoweth the word.

15 And theſe are they by the way ſide, where the word is ſowen, but when they haue heard, Satan commeth immediately, and taketh away the word that was ſowen in their hearts.

16 And theſe are they likewiſe which are ſowen on ſtone ground, who when they haue heard the word, immediately receiue it with gladneſſe:

17 And haue no roote in themſelues, and ſo endure but for a time: afterward when affliction or perſecution ariſeth for the words ſake, immediately they are offended.

18 And theſe are they which are ſowen among thorns: ſuch as heare the word,

19 And the cares of this world, * and the deceitfulneſſe of riches, and the luſts of other things entring in, choke the word, and it becommeth vnfruitfull. * 1. Tim. 6. 17.

20 And theſe are they which are ſowen on good ground, ſuch as heare the word, and receiue it, & bring forth fruit, ſome thirty fold, ſome ſixtie, and ſome an hundred.

21 ¶ * And he ſaid vnto them, Is a candle brought to be put vnder a ‖ buſhell, or vnder a bed? & not to be ſet on a candleſticke? * Matth. 5. 15. ‖ *The word, in the originall ſignifieth a leſſe meaſure as Mat. 5. 15.*

22 * For there is nothing hid, which ſhall not be manifeſted: neither was any thing kept ſecret, but that it ſhould come abroad. * Matth. 10. 26.

23 If any man haue eares to heare, let him heare.

24 And he ſaid vnto them, Take heed what you heare: * with what meaſure ye mete, it ſhalbe meaſured to you: And vnto you that heare, ſhal more be giuen. * Matth 7. 2.

25 * For he that hath, to him ſhall be giuen: and he that hath not, from him ſhall be taken, euen that which he hath. * Matth. 13. 12.

26 ¶ And he ſaid, So is the kingdome of God, as if a man ſhould caſt ſeede into the ground,

27 And ſhould ſleepe, and riſe night and day, and the ſeed ſhould ſpring, and grow vp, he knoweth not how.

28 For the earth bringeth forth fruite of herſelfe, firſt the blade, then the eare, after that the full corne in the eare.

29 But when the fruite is ‖ brought forth, immediately he putteth in the ſickle, becauſe the harueſt is come. ‖ *Or, ripe*

30 ¶ And he ſaid, * Whereunto ſhall we liken the kingdome of God? Or with what * Matth. 13. 31.

what compariſon ſhall we compare it?
31 It is like a graine of muſtard ſeed: which when it is ſowen in the earth, is leſſe then all the ſeedes that be in the earth.
32 But when it is ſowen, it groweth vp, and becommeth greater then all herbes, & ſhooteth out great braunches, ſo that the fowles of the aire may lodge vnder the ſhadow of it.
*Matth. 13. 34. 33 * And with many ſuch parables ſpake hee the word vnto them, as they were able to heare it.
34 But without a parable ſpake he not vnto them, and when they were alone, hee expounded all things to his diſciples.
*Matth. 8. 23. 35 * And the ſame day, when the Euen was come, he ſaith vnto them, Let vs paſſe ouer vnto the other ſide.
36 And when they had ſent away the multitude, they tooke him, euen as he was in the ſhip, and there were alſo with him other litle ſhips.
37 And there aroſe a great ſtorme of wind, and the waues beat into the ſhip, ſo that it was now full.
38 And he was in the hinder part of the ſhip aſleepe on a pillow: and they awake him, and ſay vnto him, Maiſter, careſt thou not, that we perish?
39 And hee aroſe, and rebuked the winde, and ſaid vnto the ſea, Peace, be ſtill: and the winde ceaſed, and there was a great calme.
40 And he ſaid vnto them, Why are ye ſo fearefull? How is it that you haue no faith?
41 And they feared exceedingly, and ſaide one to another, What maner of man is this, that euen the winde and the ſea obey him?

CHAP. V.

1 Chriſt deliuering the poſſeſſed of the Legion of deuils, 13 They enter into the ſwine, 25 Hee healeth the woman of the bloody iſſue, 35 and raiſeth from death Iairus his daughter.

Matth. 8. 28. AND they came ouer vnto the other ſide of the ſea, into the countrey of the Gadarenes.
2 And when hee was come out of the ſhip, immediatly there met him out of the toombes, a man with an vncleane ſpirit,
3 Who had his dwelling among the tombs, and no man could binde him, no not with chaines:
4 Becauſe that hee had bene often bound with fetters and chaines, and the chaines had bene plucked aſunder by him, and the fetters broken in pieces: neither could any man tame him.
5 And alwayes night and day, hee was in the mountaines, and in the toombes, crying, and cutting himſelfe with ſtones.
6 But when hee ſaw Jeſus afarre off, he came and worſhipped him,
7 And cried with a lowd voice, and ſaid, What haue I to doe with thee, Jeſus, thou Sonne of the moſt high God? I adiure thee by God, that thou torment me not.
8 (For he ſaid vnto him, Come out of the man, thou vncleane ſpirit.)
9 And he aſked him, What is thy name? And hee anſwered, ſaying, My name is Legion: for we are many.
10 And hee beſought him much, that he would not ſend them away out of the countrey.
11 Now there was there nigh vnto the mountaines a great herd of ſwine, feeding.
12 And all the deuils beſought him, ſaying, Send vs into the ſwine, that we may enter into them.
13 And forthwith Jeſus gaue them leaue. And the vncleane ſpirits went out, and entred into the ſwine, and the herd ranne violently downe a ſteepe place into the ſea (they were about two thouſand) and were choked in the ſea.
14 And they that fed the ſwine fled, and tolde it in the citie, and in the countrey. And they went out to ſee what it was that was done.
15 And they come to Jeſus, and ſee him that was poſſeſſed with the deuill, and had the Legion, ſitting, and clothed, and in his right minde: and they were afraid.
16 And they that ſaw it, tolde them how it befell to him that was poſſeſſed with the deuill, and alſo concerning the ſwine.
17 And they began to pray him to depart out of their coaſts.
18 And when hee was come into the ſhip, he that had bene poſſeſſed with the deuill prayed him that hee might bee with him.
19 Howbeit Jeſus ſuffered him not, but ſaith vnto him, Goe home to thy friends, and tel them how great things the Lord hath done for thee, and hath had

had compassion on thee.

20 And hee departed, and began to publish in Decapolis, how great things Jesus had done for him: and all men did marueile.

21 And when Jesus was passed ouer againe by ship vnto the other side, much people gathered vnto him, and he was nigh vnto the Sea.

*Mat.9.18. 22 *And behold, there commeth one of the Rulers of the Synagogue, Iairus by name, and when he saw him, he fell at his feete,

23 And besought him greatly, saying, My little daughter lieth at the point of death, I pray thee come and lay thy hands on her, that shee may be healed, and she shall liue.

24 And Jesus went with him, and much people followed him, and thronged him.

25 And a certaine woman which had an issue of blood twelue yeeres,

26 And had suffered many things of many Physicians, and had spent all that she had, and was nothing bettered, but rather grew worse,

27 When shee had heard of Jesus, came in the preasse behinde, and touched his garment.

28 For she said, If I may touch but his clothes, I shalbe whole.

29 And straightway the fountaine of her blood was dried vp: and she felt in her body that she was healed of that plague.

30 And Jesus immediatly knowing in himselfe that vertue had gone out of him, turned him about in the preasse, and said, who touched my clothes?

31 And his disciples said vnto him, Thou seest the multitude thronging thee, and sayest thou, who touched me?

32 And he looked round about to see her that had done this thing.

33 But the woman fearing and trembling, knowing what was done in her, came and fell downe before him, and tolde him all the trueth.

34 And he said vnto her, Daughter, thy faith hath made thee whole, goe in peace, and be whole of thy plague.

35 While hee yet spake, there came from the Ruler of the Synagogues house, certaine which said, Thy daughter is dead, why troublest thou the Master any further?

36 Assoone as Jesus heard the word that was spoken, he saith vnto the Ruler of the Synagogue, Be not afraid, onely beleeue.

37 And he suffered no man to follow him, saue Peter, & James, and John the brother of James.

38 And hee commeth to the house of the Ruler of the Synagogue, and seeth the tumult, and them that wept and wailed greatly.

39 And when he was come in, hee saith vnto them, Why make yee this adoe, and weepe? the damosell is not dead, but sleepeth.

40 And they laughed him to scorne: but when he had put them all out, hee taketh the father and the mother of the damosell, and them that were with him, and entreth in where the damosell was lying.

41 And he tooke the damosell by the hand, and said vnto her, Talitha cumi, which is, being interpreted, Damosell (I say vnto thee) Arise.

42 And straightway the damosell arose, and walked, for shee was of the age of twelue yeeres: and they were astonished with a great astonishment.

43 And hee charged them straitly, that no man should know it: and commanded that some thing should be giuen her to eate.

CHAP. VI.

1 Christ is contemned of his countreymen. 7 He giueth the twelue power ouer vncleane spirits. 14 Diuers opinions of Christ. 18 Iohn Baptist is beheaded, 29 and buried. 30 The Apostles returne from preaching. 34 The miracle of fiue loaues and two fishes. 45 Christ walketh on the Sea: 53 And healeth all that touch him.

*Mat.13.54. AND *hee went out from thence, and came into his owne country, and his disciples follow him.

2 And when the Sabbath day was come, he began to teach in the Synagogue: and many hearing him, were astonished, saying, From whence hath this man these things? And what wisedome is this which is giuen vnto him, that euen such mighty workes are wrought by his hands?

3 Is not this the carpenter, the sonne of Mary, the brother of James and Joses, and of Juda, and Simon? And are not his sisters heere with vs? And they were offended at him.

4 But Jesus sayde vnto them, *A Pro-

*Iohn 4 44 *A Prophet is not without honour, but in his owne countrey, and among his owne kinne, and in his owne house.

5 And he could there doe no mightie worke, saue that he laid his hands vpon a few sicke folke, and healed them.

6 And he marueled because of their vnbeliefe. *Mat.9 35 luke 13.22. *And he went round about the villages, teaching.

*Mat.10.1. 7 ¶ *And he calleth vnto him the twelue, and began to send them foorth, by two and two, and gaue them power ouer vncleane spirits,

8 And commanded them that they should take nothing for their iourney, saue a staffe onely: no scrip, no bread, no ‖money in their purse:

‖The word signifieth a piece of brasse money, in value somewhat lesse then a farthing, mat. 10.9 but here it is taken in generall for mony.

9 But be shod with sandales: and not put on two coats.

10 And he said vnto them, In what place soeuer yee enter into an house, there abide til ye depart from that place.

11 *And whosoeuer shall not receiue you, nor heare you, when yee depart thence, *shake off the dust vnder your feet, for a testimonie against them: Verely I say vnto you, it shalbe more tolerable for Sodom and Gomorrha in the day of iudgement, then for that citie.

*Mat.10.14 *Act.13.51

12 And they went out, and preached that men should repent.

13 And they cast out many deuils, *and anointed with oyle many, that were sicke, and healed them.

*Iam 5 14.

*Mat.14.1 14 *And king Herod heard of him (for his name was spread abroad:) and hee said that Iohn the Baptist was risen from the dead, and therefore mightie workes doe shew forth themselues in him.

15 Others said, That it is Elias. And others said, That it is a Prophet, or as one of the Prophets.

*Luk.3.19 16 *But when Herod heard thereof, he said, It is Iohn, whome I beheaded, he is risen from the dead.

17 For Herod himselfe had sent forth and laid hold vpon Iohn, and bound him in prison for Herodias sake, his brother Philips wife, for hee had maried her.

18 For Iohn had said vnto Herod, *It is not lawfull for thee to haue thy brothers wife.

*Leuit. 18. 16.

‖Or, an inward grudge 19 Therefore Herodias had ‖a quarrel against him, & would haue killed him, but she could not.

20 For Herod feared Iohn, knowing that he was a iust man, and an holy, and ‖obserued him: and when he heard him, hee did many things, and heard him gladly.

‖Or, kept him or saued him.

21 And when a conuenient day was come, that Herod on his birth day made a supper to his lords, high captaines, and chiefe estates of Galilee:

22 And when the daughter of the said Herodias came in, and danced, and pleased Herod, and them that sate with him, the king said vnto the damosell, Aske of me whatsoeuer thou wilt, and I will giue it thee.

23 And he sware vnto her, whatsoeuer thou shalt aske of me, I will giue it thee, vnto the halfe of my kingdome.

24 And she went forth, and said vnto her mother, what shall I aske? And she said, The head of Iohn ẏ Baptist.

25 And she came in straightway with haste, vnto the king, and asked, saying, I will that thou giue me by and by in a charger, the head of Iohn the Baptist.

26 And the king was exceeding sory, yet for his othes sake, and for their sakes which sate with him, hee would not reiect her.

27 And immediatly the king sent ‖an executioner, and commanded his head to be brought, and he went, and beheaded him in the prison,

‖Or, one of his guard.

28 And brought his head in a charger, and gaue it to the damosell, and the damosell gaue it to her mother.

29 And when his disciples heard of it, they came and tooke vp his corpse, and laid it in a tombe.

30 *And the Apostles gathered themselues together vnto Iesus, and told him all things, both what they had done, and what they had taught.

*Luk.9.10

31 And he said vnto them, Come yee your selues apart into a desert place, and rest a while. For there were many comming and going, and they had no leisure so much as to eate.

32 *And they departed into a desert place by ship priuately.

*Mat.14. 13.

33 And the people saw them departing, and many knew him, and ranne afoote thither out of all cities, and outwent them, and came together vnto him.

34 *And Iesus when he came out, saw much people, and was moued with compassion toward them, because they were as sheepe not hauing a shepherd: and hee beganne to teach them many things.

*Mat.6.39.

35 *And

35 *And when the day was now far spent, his Disciples came vnto him, and said, This is a desert place, and now the time is farre passed.

36 Send them away, that they may goe into the countrey round about, and into the villages, and buy themselues bread: for they haue nothing to eate.

37 He answered and said vnto them, Giue yee them to eate. And they say vnto him, Shall we goe and buy two hundred ‖ penniworth of bread, and giue them to eate?

38 He saith vnto them, How many loaues haue yee? goe, and see. And when they knew, they say, Fiue, and two fishes.

39 And he commanded them to make all sit downe by companies vpon the greene grasse.

40 And they sate downe in rankes by hundreds, and by fifties.

41 And when he had taken the fiue loaues, and the two fishes, he looked vp to heauen, and blessed, and brake the loaues, and gaue them to his disciples to set before them: and the two fishes diuided he among them all.

42 And they did all eate, and were filled.

43 And they tooke vp twelue baskets full of the fragments, and of the fishes.

44 And they that did eate of the loaues, were about fiue thousand men.

45 And straightway he constrained his disciples to get into the ship, and to goe to the other side before ‖ vnto Bethsaida, while he sent away the people.

46 And when hee had sent them away, he departed into a mountaine to pray.

47 *And when Euen was come, the ship was in the midst of the Sea, and he alone on the land.

48 And he saw them toiling in rowing (for the wind was contrary vnto them:) and about the fourth watch of the night, he commeth vnto them, walking vpon the Sea, and would haue passed by them.

49 But when they saw him walking vpon the Sea, they supposed it had bene a spirit, and cried out.

50 (For they all saw him, and were troubled) and immediately hee talked with them, and saith vnto them, Be of good cheere, It is I, be not afraid.

51 And hee went vp vnto them into the ship, and the wind ceased: and they were sore amazed in themselues beyond measure, and wondered.

52 For they considered not the miracle of the loaues, for their heart was hardened.

53 *And when they had passed ouer, they came vnto the land of Genesareth, and drew to the shore.

54 And when they were come out of the ship, straightway they knew him,

55 And ran through that whole region round about, and began to carrie about in beds, those that were sicke, where they heard he was.

56 And whithersoeuer he entred, into villages, or cities, or country, they laide the sicke in the streetes, & besought him that they might touch if it were but the border of his garment: and as many as touched ‖ him, were made whole.

* Matth. 14. 15.

‖ *The Rom. penie is seuen pence halfe penie as Mat. 18. 28*

‖ *Or ouer against Bethsaida.*

* Matth. 14 23.

* Matth 14. 34

‖ *Or, it.*

CHAP. VII.

1 The Pharises find fault at the disciples for eating with vnwashen hands. 8 They breake the commandement of God, by the traditions of men. 14 Meate defileth not the man. 24 Hee healeth the Syrophenician womans daughter of an vncleane spirit, 31 and one that was deafe, and stammered in his speach.

THen came together vnto him the Pharises, and certain of the Scribes, which came from Hierusalem.

* Matth. 15 1.

2 And when they saw some of his disciples eate bread with ‖ defiled (that is to say, with vnwashen) hands, they found fault.

‖ *Or, common.*

3 For the Pharises and all the Iewes, except they wash their hands ‖ oft, eate not, holding the tradition of the elders.

‖ *Or, diligently, in the Originall with the fist. Theophylact, vpto the elbowe.*

4 And when they come from the market, except they wash, they eate not. And many other things there be, which they haue receiued to hold, as the washing of cups and ‖ pots, brasen vessels, and of ‖ tables.

‖ *Or, beds.*

‖ *Sextarius, is about a pinte and an halfe.*

5 Then the Pharises and Scribes asked him, why walke not thy disciples according to the tradition of the Elders, but eate bread with vnwashen hands?

6 He answered and said vnto them, Well hath Esaias prophesied of you hypocrites, as it is written, *This people honoureth mee with their lips, but their heart is farre from me.

Esai 29. 13. mat. 15. 8.

7 Howbeit in vaine doe they wor-

ship

ſhip me, teaching for doctrines, the commandements of men.

8 For laying aſide the Commandement of God, yee hold the tradition of men, as the waſhing of pots, and cups: and many other ſuch like things ye doe.

9 And he ſaid vnto them, Full well ye ‖ reiect the Commandement of God, that ye may keepe your owne tradition.

‖ Or, fruſtrate.

10 For Moſes ſaid, Honour thy father & thy mother: and who ſo curſeth father or mother, let him die the death.

11 But ye ſay, If a man ſhall ſay to his father or mother, It is * Corban, that is to ſay, a gift, by whatſoeuer thou mightest be profited by me: he ſhalbe free.

* Matth. 15. 5.

12 And ye ſuffer him no more to doe ought for his father, or his mother:

13 Making the word of God of none effect through your tradition, which ye haue deliuered: And many ſuch like things doe ye.

14 ¶ * And when he had called all the people vnto him, hee ſaid vnto them, Hearken vnto me euery one of you, and vnderſtand.

* Matt. 15. 10.

15 There is nothing from without a man that entring into him, can defile him: but the things which come out of him, thoſe are they that defile the man.

16 If any man haue eares to heare, let him heare.

17 And when hee was entred into the houſe from the people, his diſciples aſked him concerning the parable.

18 And he ſaith vnto them, Are ye ſo without vnderſtanding alſo? Doe yee not perceiue that whatſoeuer thing from without entreth into the man, it cannot defile him,

19 Becauſe it entreth not into his heart, but into the belly, and goeth out into the draught, purging all meats?

20 And he ſaid, That which commeth out of the man, that defileth the man.

21 * For from within, out of the heart of men, proceed euill thoughts, adulteries, fornications, murders,

* Gen. 6. 5 and 8. 21.

22 * Theefts, couetouſneſſe, wickedneſſe, deceit, laſciuouſneſſe, an euill eye, blaſphemie, pride, fooliſhneſſe:

* Matth. 15. 19.

23 All theſe euill things come from within, and defile the man.

24 ¶ * And from thence he aroſe, and went into the borders of Tyre and Sidon, and entred into an houſe, and would haue no man know it, but hee could not be hid.

* Matt. 15. 21.

25 For a certaine woman, whoſe yong daughter had an vncleane ſpirit, heard of him, and came and fell at his feete.

26 (The woman was a ‖ Greeke, a Syrophenician by nation:) and ſhe beſought him that he would caſt forth the deuill out of her daughter.

‖ Or, Gentile.

27 But Jeſus ſaid vnto her, Let the children firſt be filled: for it is not meet to take the childrens bread, and to caſt it vnto the dogges.

28 And ſhe anſwered and ſaid vnto him, Yes Lord, yet the dogges vnder the table eat of the childrens crummes.

29 And hee ſaid vnto her, For this ſaying, goe thy way, the deuill is gone out of thy daughter.

30 And when ſhee was come to her houſe, ſhe found the deuill gone out, and her daughter laid vpon the bed.

31 ¶ And againe departing from the coaſtes of Tyre and Sidon, he came vnto the ſea of Galilee, through the midſt of the coaſts of Decapolis.

32 And they bring vnto him one that was deafe, and had an impediment in his ſpeech: and they beſeech him to put his hand vpon him.

33 And he tooke him aſide from the multitude, and put his fingers into his eares, and he ſpit, and touched his tongue,

34 And looking vp to heauen, hee ſighed, and ſaith vnto him, Ephphatha, that is, Be opened.

35 And ſtraightway his eares were opened, and the ſtring of his tongue was looſed, and he ſpake plaine.

36 And hee charged them that they ſhould tell no man: but the more hee charged them, ſo much the more a great deale they publiſhed it,

37 And were beyond meaſure aſtoniſhed, ſaying, Hee hath done all things well: hee maketh both the deafe to heare, and the dumbe to ſpeake.

CHAP. VIII.

1 Chriſt feedeth the people miraculouſly: 10 refuſeth to giue a ſigne to the Phariſees: 14 admoniſheth his diſciples to beware of the leuen of the Phariſees, and of the leuen of Herode: 22 giueth a blinde man his ſight: 27 acknowledgeth that hee is the Chriſt, who ſhould ſuffer and riſe againe: 34 and exhorteth to patience in perſecution for the profeſſion of the Goſpel.

In

IN those dayes * the multitude being very great, and having nothing to eat Jesus called his disciples vnto him, & saith vnto them,

2 I haue compassion on the multitude, because they haue now bene with me three daies, and haue nothing to eat:

3 And if I send them away fasting to their owne houses, they will faint by the way: for diuers of them came from farre.

4 And his disciples answered him, From whence can a man satisfie these men with bread here in the wildernes?

5 And hee asked them, How many loaues haue ye? And they said, Seuen.

6 And he commanded the people to sit downe on the ground: and he tooke the seuen loaues, and gaue thanks, and brake, and gaue to his disciples to set before them: and they did set them before the people.

7 And they had a few small fishes: and he blessed, and commaunded to set them also before them.

8 So they did eate, and were filled: and they tooke vp, of the broken meate that was left, seuen baskets.

9 And they that had eaten were about foure thousand, and he sent them away.

10 ¶ And straightway he entred into a ship with his disciples, and came into the parts of Dalmanutha.

11 * And the Pharisees came forth, and began to question with him, seeking of him a signe from heauen, tempting him.

12 And he sighed deepely in his spirit, and saith, Why doeth this generation seeke after a signe? Verely I say vnto you, There shall no signe be giuen vnto this generation.

13 And he left them, & entring into the ship againe, departed to the other side.

14 ¶ * Now the disciples had forgotten to take bread, neither had they in the ship with them more then one loafe.

15 And hee charged them, saying, Take heed, beware of the leauen of the Pharisees, and of the leauen of Herode.

16 And they reasoned among themselues, saying, It is, * because we haue no bread.

17 And when Jesus knew it, he saith vnto them, Why reason ye, because yee haue no bread? Perceiue ye not yet, neither vnderstand? Haue yee your heart yet hardened?

18 Hauing eyes, see ye not? and hauing eares heare ye not? And doe ye not remember?

19 When I brake the fiue loaues among fiue thousand, how many baskets full of fragments tooke yee vp? They say vnto him, Twelue.

20 And when the seuen among foure thousand: how many baskets full of fragments tooke ye vp? And they said, Seuen.

21 And he said vnto them, How is it that ye doe not vnderstand?

22 ¶ And he commeth to Bethsaida, and they bring a blind man vnto him, and besought him to touch him:

23 And he tooke the blind man by the hand, and led him out of the towne, and when he had spit on his eyes, & put his hands vpon him, he asked him, if hee saw ought.

24 And he looked vp, and saide, I see men as trees, walking.

25 After that hee put his handes againe vpon his eies, and made him look vp: and he was restored, and saw euery man clearely.

26 And hee sent him away to his house, saying, Neither goe into the towne, nor tell it to any in the towne.

27 ¶ * And Jesus went out, and his disciples, into the townes of Cesarea Philippi: and by the way he asked his disciples, saying vnto them, Whom doe men say that I am?

28 And they answered, John the Baptist: but some say, Elias: & others, one of the Prophets.

29 And hee saith vnto them, But whom say yee that I am? And Peter answereth and saith vnto him, Thou art the Christ.

30 And he charged them that they should tell no man of him.

31 And hee beganne to teach them, that the Sonne of man must suffer many things, and be reiected of the Elders, and of the chiefe Priests, & Scribes, and be killed, & after three dayes rise againe.

32 And he spake that saying openly. And Peter tooke him, and beganne to rebuke him.

33 But when he had turned about, & looked on his disciples, he rebuked Peter, saying, Get thee behind me, Satan: for thou sauourest not the things that be of God, but the things that be of men

* Mat. 15. 32.
* Mat 16.1
* Mat.16.5
* Mat 16.7.
* Mat.16. 13.

34 ¶ And when he had called the people vnto him, with his disciples also, he said vnto them, * whosoeuer will come after me, let him deme himselfe, and take vp his crosse and follow mee.

*Matt. 10. 38.

35 For whosoeuer will saue his life shall lose it, but whosoeuer shall lose his life for my sake and the Gospels, the same shall saue it.

36 For what shall it profit a man, if he shall gaine the whole world, and lose his owne soule?

37 Or what shall a man giue in exchange for his soule?

*Mat. 10. 33.

38 * Whosoeuer therefore shall be ashamed of me, and of my words, in this adulterous and sinfull generation, of him also shall the Sonne of man bee ashamed, when he commeth in the glory of his Father, with the holy Angels.

CHAP. IX.

1 Iesus is transfigured. 11 Hee instructeth his disciples, concerning the comming of Elias: 14 casteth forth a dumbe, and deafe spirit: 30 foretelleth his death and resurrection: 33 exhorteth his disciples to humilitie: 38 bidding them, not to prohibite such as be not against thē, nor to giue offence to any of the faithfull.

AND hee said vnto them, *Verely I say vnto you, that there be some of them that stand here, which shal not taste of death, till they haue seene the kingdome of God come with power.

*Mat. 16. 28

2 ¶ *And after sixe dayes, Iesus taketh with him Peter, and Iames, and Iohn, and leadeth them vp into an high mountaine apart by themselues: and he was transfigured before them.

Mat. 17. 1.

3 And his rayment became shining, exceeding White as snow: so as no Fuller on earth can white them.

4 And there appeared vnto them Elias with Moses: and they were talking with Iesus.

5 And Peter answered, and saide to Iesus, Master, it is good for vs to bee here, and let vs make three Tabernacles; one for thee, and one for Moses, and one for Elias.

6 For he wist not What to say, for they were sore afraid.

7 And there was a cloud that ouershadowed them: and a voyce came out of the cloud, saying, This is my beloued Sonne: heare him.

8 And suddenly When they had looked round about, they saw no man any more, saue Iesus only With themselues.

9 And as they came downe from the mountaine, he charged them that they should tell no man, what things they had seene, till the Sonne of man were risen from the dead.

10 And they kept that saying With themselues, questioning one With another, What the rising from the dead should meane.

11 ¶ And they asked him, saying, Why say the Scribes that Elias must first come?

12 And he answered, and told them, Elias verely commeth first, and restoreth all things, and * how it is written of the Sonne of man, that he must suffer many things, and be set at nought.

*Esai. 53. 3

13 But I say vnto you, that Elias is indeed come, and they haue done vnto him Whatsoeuer they listed, as it is written of him.

14 ¶ * And When he came to his disciples, he saw a great multitude about them, and the Scribes questioning With them.

*Mat. 17. 14.

15 And straightway all the people, When they beheld him, were greatly amazed, & running to him, saluted him.

16 And he asked the Scribes, What question ye ‖ With them?

‖ Or, among your selues.

17 And one of the multitude answered, and said, Master, I haue brought vnto thee my son, Which hath a dumbe spirit:

18 And Wheresoeuer he taketh him, he ‖ teareth him, & he foameth, and gnasheth With his teeth, and pineth away: and I spake to thy disciples, that they should cast him out, and they could not.

‖ Or, dasheth him.

19 He answereth him, and saith, O faithlesse generation, how long shall I be With you, how long shall I suffer you? Bring him vnto me.

20 And they brought him vnto him: and When he saw him, straightway the spirit tare him, and he fell on the ground, and wallowed, foming.

21 And he asked his father, How long is it ago since this came vnto him? And he said, Of a child.

22 And oft times it hath cast him into the fire, and into the waters to destroy him: but if thou canst doe any thing, haue compassion on vs, and helpe vs.

23 Iesus said vnto him, If thou canst beleeue, all things are possible to him that beleeueth.

24 And

24 And straightway the father of the child cried out and said with teares, Lord, I beleeue, helpe thou mine vnbeliefe.

25 When Iesus saw that the people came running together, he rebuked the foule spirit, saying vnto him, Thou dumbe and deafe spirit, I charge thee come out of him, and enter no more into him.

26 And the spirit cried, and rent him sore, and came out of him, and he was as one dead, insomuch that many said, He is dead.

27 But Iesus tooke him by the hand, and lifted him vp, and he arose.

28 And when he was come into the house, his disciples asked him priuately, Why could not we cast him out?

29 And hee said vnto them, This kind can come forth by nothing, but by prayer, and fasting.

* Mat. 17. 22. 30 ¶ * And they departed thence, and passed through Galilee, and he would not that any man should know it.

31 For he taught his disciples, and said vnto them, The sonne of man is deliuered into the hands of men, and they shall kill him, and after that he is killed, he shall rise the third day.

32 But they vnderstood not that saying, and were afraid to aske him.

* Mat. 18. 1 33 ¶ * And he came to Capernaum: and being in the house, he asked them, What was it that yee disputed among your selues by the way?

34 But they held their peace: for by the way they had disputed among themselues, who should be the greatest.

35 And he sate downe, and called the twelue, and saith vnto them, If any man desire to be first, the same shall be last of all, and seruant of all.

36 And he tooke a child, and set him in the midst of them: & when he had taken him in his armes, he said vnto them,

37 Whosoeuer shall receiue one of such children in my Name, receiueth me: and whosoeuer shall receiue me, receiueth not me, but him that sent me.

* Luke 9. 49. 38 ¶ * And Iohn answered him, saying, Master, we saw one casting out deuils in thy Name, and he followeth not vs, and we forbade him, because he followeth not vs.

* 1. Cor. 12. 3. 39 But Iesus said, Forbid him not, * for there is no man, which shall doe a miracle in my Name, that can lightly speake euill of me.

40 For he that is not against vs, is on our part.

* Mat. 10. 42. 41 * For whosoeuer shall giue you a cup of water to drinke in my Name, because yee belong to Christ: Verily I say vnto you, he shall not lose his reward.

* Mat. 18. 6. 42 * And whosoeuer shall offend one of these litle ones that beleeue in me, it is better for him, that a milstone were hanged about his necke, and he were cast into the Sea.

* Mat 5. 29 and 18. 8. || Or, cause thee to offend. 43 * And if thy hand || offend thee, cut it off: It is better for thee to enter into life maimed, then hauing two hands, to goe into hell, into the fire that neuer shall be quenched:

* Esai. 66. 24. 44 * Where their worme dieth not, and the fire is not quenched.

45 And if thy foote offend thee, cut it off: it is better for thee to enter halt into life, then hauing two feete, to be cast into hell, into the fire that neuer shall be quenched:

46 Where their worme dieth not, and the fire is not quenched.

|| Or, cause thee to offend. 47 And if thine eye || offend thee, pluck it out: it is better for thee to enter into the kingdom of God with one eye, then hauing two eyes, to be cast into hell fire:

48 Where their worme dieth not, and the fire is not quenched.

* Leuit. 2. 13. 49 For euery one shall be salted with fire, * and euery sacrifice shall be salted with salt.

* Mat. 5. 13. 50 * Salt is good: but if the salt haue lost his saltnesse, wherewith will you season it? Haue salt in your selues, and haue peace one with another.

CHAP. X.

1 Christ disputeth with the Pharisees, touching diuorcement: 13 blesseth the children that are brought vnto him: 17 resolueth a rich man how he may inherite life euerlasting: 23 telleth his disciples of the danger of riches: 28 promiseth rewards to them that forsake any thing for the Gospell: 32 Foretelleth his death, & resurrection: 35 Biddeth the two ambitious suiters to thinke rather of suffring with him: 46 And restoreth to Bartimeus his sight.

* Mat. 19. 1. AND he rose from thence, & commeth into the coasts of Iudea by the farther side of Iordan: and the people resort vnto him againe, and as he was wont, he taught them againe.

2 ¶ And the Pharises came to him, and asked him, Is it lawfull for a man

to put away his wife: tempting him.

3 And he answered, and saide vnto them, What did Moses command you?

4 And they said, Moses suffered to write a bill of diuorcement, and to put her away.

5 And Jesus answered, and said vnto them, For the hardnesse of your heart, he wrote you this precept.

6 But from the beginning of the creation, God made them male, and female.

7 For this cause shall a man leaue his father and mother, and cleaue to his wife,

8 And they twaine shalbe one flesh: so then they are no more twaine, but one flesh.

9 What therefore God hath ioyned together, let not man put asunder.

10 And in the house his disciples asked him againe of the same matter.

*Matth 5. 31. and 19 9.

11 And he saith vnto them, *Whosoeuer shall put away his wife, and marry another, committeth adultery against her.

12 And if a woman shall put away her husband, and bee married to another, she committeth adulterie.

*Matth. 19. 13.

13 ¶ *And they brought yong children to him, that he should touch them, and his disciples rebuked those that brought them.

14 But when Jesus saw it, hee was much displeased, and said vnto them, Suffer the little children to come vnto mee, and forbid them not: for of such is the kingdome of God.

15 Verily I say vnto you, Whosoeuer shall not receiue the kingdome of God as a little childe, he shall not enter therein.

16 And hee tooke them vp in his armes, put his handes vpon them, and blessed them.

*Matth. 19. 16.

17 ¶ *And when he was gone forth into the way, there came one running, and kneeled to him, and asked him, Good master, What shall I doe that I may inherit eternall life?

18 And Jesus said vnto him, Why callest thou me good? There is no man good, but one, that is God.

19 Thou knowest the Commandements, Doe not commit adulterie, Doe not kill, Doe not steale, Doe not beare false witnesse, Defraud not, Honour thy father, and mother.

20 And hee answered, and saide vnto him, Master, all these haue I obserued from my youth.

21 Then Jesus beholding him, loued him, and said vnto him, One thing thou lackest; Goe thy way, sell whatsoeuer thou hast, and giue to the poore, and thou shalt haue treasure in heauen, and come, take vp the crosse & follow me.

22 And hee was sad at that saying, and went away grieued: for hee had great possessions.

23 ¶ And Jesus looked round about, and saith vnto his disciples, How hardly shall they that haue riches enter into the kingdome of God?

24 And the disciples were astonished at his words. But Jesus answereth againe, and saith vnto them, Children, how hard is it for them that trust in riches, to enter into the kingdom of God?

25 It is easier for a camel to goe thorow the eye of a needle, then for a rich man to enter into the kingdom of God.

26 And they were astonished out of measure, saying among themselues, Who then can be saued?

27 And Jesus looking vpon them, saith, With men it is impossible, but not with God: for with God all things are possible.

28 ¶ *Then Peter began to say vnto him, Loe, We haue left all, and haue followed thee. *Matth. 19. 27.

29 And Jesus answered, and said, Verily I say vnto you, There is no man that hath left house, or brethren, or sisters, or father, or mother, or wife, or children, or lands, for my sake, and the Gospels,

30 But hee shall receiue an hundred fold now in this time, houses, and brethren, and sisters, and mothers, and children, and lands, with persecutions; and in the world to come eternall life:

*Matth. 19. 30.

31 *But many that are first, shall be last: and the last, first.

*Matth 20. 17.

32 ¶ *And they were in the way going vp to Hierusalem: and Jesus went before them, and they were amazed, and as they followed, they were afraid: and he tooke againe the twelue, and began to tell them what things should happen vnto him,

33 Saying, Behold, We go vp to Hierusalem, and the Sonne of man shall be deliuered vnto the chiefe Priests, and vnto the Scribes: and they shall condemne him to death, and shall deliuer him to the Gentiles.

34 And

34 And they shall mocke him, and shall scourge him, and shall spit vpon him, and shall kil him, and the third day he shall rise againe.

*Matth 20. 19. 35 ¶ *And Iames, and Iohn the sonnes of Zebedee come vnto him, saying, Master, we would ỹ thou shouldest do for vs whatsoeuer we shall desire.

36 And hee saide vnto them, What would ye that I should doe for you?

37 They said vnto him, Grant vnto vs that wee may sit, one on thy right hand, and the other on thy left hand, in thy glory.

38 But Iesus said vnto them, Yee know not what ye aske: Can ye drinke of the cup that I drinke of? and be baptized with the baptisme that I am baptized with?

39 And they said vnto him, Wee can. And Iesus said vnto them, Ye shall indeed drinke of the cup that I drinke of: and with the baptisme that I am baptized withall, shall ye be baptized:

40 But to sit on my right hand and on my left hand, is not mine to giue, but it shall be giuen to them for whom it is prepared.

41 And when the ten heard it, they beganne to bee much displeased with Iames and Iohn.

*Luke 22. 25. ||Or, thinke good. 42 But Iesus called them to him, and saith vnto them, *Yee know that they which ||are accompted to rule ouer the Gentiles, exercise Lordship ouer them: and their great ones exercise authoritie vpon them.

43 But so shall it not be among you: but whosoeuer will bee great among you, shall be your minister:

44 And whosoeuer of you will bee the chiefest, shalbe seruant of all.

45 For euen the Sonne of man came not to bee ministred vnto, but to minister, and to giue his life a ransome for many.

*Matth. 20 29. 46 ¶ *And they came to Iericho: and as he went out of Iericho with his disciples, and a great number of people: blinde Bartimeus, the son of Timeus, sate by the high wayes side, begging.

47 And when he heard that it was Iesus of Nazareth, he began to cry out, and say, Iesus thou Sonne of Dauid, haue mercie on me.

48 And many charged him, that he should hold his peace: But he cried the more a great deale, Thou Sonne of Dauid, haue mercy on me.

49 And Iesus stood still, and commanded him to bee called: and they call the blinde man, saying vnto him, Be of good comfort, rise, he calleth thee.

50 And hee casting away his garment, rose, and came to Iesus.

51 And Iesus answered, and said vnto him, What wilt thou that I should doe vnto thee? The blinde man said vnto him, Lord, that I might receiue my sight.

||Or, saued thee. 52 And Iesus saide vnto him, Goe thy way, thy faith hath ||made thee whole: And immediatly hee receiued his sight, ‡followed Iesus in the way.

CHAP. XI.

1 Christ rideth with triumph into Hierusalem: 12 curseth the fruitlesse leafie tree: 15 purgeth the Temple: 20 exhorteth his disciples to stedfastnesse of faith, and to forgiue their enemies: 27 and defendeth the lawfulnes of his actions, by the witnesse of Iohn, who was a man sent of God.

*Matth 21. 1. AND *when they came nigh to Hierusalem, vnto Bethphage, and Bethanie, at the mount of Oliues, hee sendeth foorth two of his disciples,

2 And saith vnto them, Goe your way into the village ouer against you, and assoone as ye bee entred into it, yee shall finde a colt tied, whereon neuer man sate, loose him, and bring him.

3 And if any man say vnto you, Why doe yee this? Say yee, that the Lord hath need of him: and straightway he will send him hither.

4 And they went their way, and found the colt tied by the doore without, in a place where two wayes met: and they loose him.

5 And certaine of them that stood there, said vnto them, What doe ye loosing the colt?

6 And they said vnto them euen as Iesus had commanded: and they let them goe.

7 And they brought the colt to Iesus, and cast their garments on him, and he sate vpon him.

8 And many spread their garments in the way: and others cut downe branches of the trees, and strawed them in the way.

9 And they that went before, and they that followed, cryed, saying, Hosanna, blessed is hee that commeth in

the Name of the Lord.

10 Bleſſed be the kingdome of our father Dauid, that commeth in the Name of the Lord, Hoſanna in the higheſt.

11 And Jeſus entred into Hieruſalem, and into the Temple, and when hee had looked round about vpon all things, & now the euentide was come, he went out vnto Bethanie with the twelue.

12 ¶ And on the morow when they were come from Bethanie, hee was hungry.

13 *And ſeeing a figtree a farre off, hauing leaues, hee came, if haply hee might find any thing thereon, & when he came to it, hee found nothing but leaues: for the time of figs was not yet.

14 And Jeſus answered, and ſaid vnto it, No man eate fruite of thee hereafter for euer. And his diſciples heard it.

15 ¶ *And they come to Hieruſalem, and Jeſus went into the Temple, and began to caſt out them that ſold and bought in the Temple, and ouerthrew the tables of the money changers, and the ſeats of them that ſold doues,

16 And would not ſuffer that any man ſhould carie any veſſell thorow the Temple.

17 And he taught, ſaying vnto them, Is it not written, My houſe ſhalbe called of all nations the houſe of prayer? but ye haue made it a den of theeues.

18 And the Scribes and chiefe Prieſts heard it, and ſought how they might deſtroy him: for they feared him, becauſe all the people was aſtoniſhed at his doctrine.

19 And when Euen was come, hee went out of the citie.

20 ¶ *And in the morning, as they paſſed by, they ſaw the figtree dried vp from the roots.

21 And Peter calling to remembrance ſaith vnto him, Maſter, behold, the figtree which thou curſedſt, is withered away.

22 And Jeſus answering, ſaith vnto them, ‖ Haue faith in God.

23 For verely I ſay vnto you, that whoſoeuer ſhall ſay vnto this mountaine, Bee thou remoued, and bee thou caſt into the ſea, and ſhall not doubt in his heart, but ſhall beleeue that thoſe things which hee ſaith, ſhall come to paſſe: he ſhal haue whatſoeuer he ſaith.

24 Therefore I ſay vnto you, *what things ſoeuer ye deſire when ye pray, beleeue that ye receiue them, and ye ſhall haue them.

25 And when ye ſtand, praying, *forgiue, if ye haue ought againſt any: that your Father alſo which is in heauen, may forgiue you your treſpaſſes.

26 But if you doe not forgiue, neither will your Father which is in heauen, forgiue your treſpaſſes.

27 ¶ And they come againe to Hieruſalem, *and as he was walking in the Temple, there come to him the chiefe Prieſts, and the Scribes, & the Elders,

28 And ſay vnto him, By what authoritie doeſt thou theſe things? and who gaue thee this authority to doe theſe things?

29 And Jeſus anſwered, and ſaide vnto them, I will alſo aſke of you one ‖ queſtion, and anſwere me, and I will tell you by What authoritie I doe theſe things.

30 The baptiſme of Johu, was it from heauen, or of men? Anſwere me.

31 And they reaſoned with themſelues, ſaying, If we ſhall ſay, From heauen, he will ſay, Why then did ye not beleeue him?

32 But if we ſhall ſay, Of men, they feared the people: for all men counted Johu, that he was a Prophet indeed.

33 And they anſwered and ſaid vnto Jeſus, We cannot tell. And Jeſus anſwering, ſaith vnto them, Neither do I tell you by What authority I doe theſe things.

CHAP. XII.

1 In a parable of the vineyard let out to vnthankful husbandmen, Chriſt foretelleth the reprobation of the Iewes, and the calling of the Gentiles: 13 Hee auoideth the ſnare of the Phariſees and Herodians about paying tribute to Ceſar: 18 conuinceth the errour of the Sadducees, who denied the reſurrection: 28 reſolueth the Scribe who queſtioned of the firſt commandement: 35 refuteth the opinion that the Scribes held of Chriſt: 38 Bidding the people to beware of their ambition, and hypocriſie: 41 and commendeth the poore widow for her two mites, aboue all.

AND *hee began to ſpeake vnto them by parables. A certaine man planted a vineyard, and ſet an hedge about it, and digged a place for the wine fat, and built a tower, and let it out to husbandmen, and went into a farre countrey.

2 And

* Matt. 21. 19.
* Matt. 21. 12.
* Matt. 21. 19.
‖ Or, haue the faith of God.
* Matt. 7. 7.
* Matt. 6. 14
* Matt. 21. 23.
‖ Or, thing.
* Matt. 21. 33

2 And at the season, he sent to the husbandmen a seruant, that he might receiue from the husbandmen of the fruite of the vineyard.

3 And they caught him, and beat him, and sent him away emptie.

4 And againe, hee sent vnto them another seruant; and at him they cast stones, and wounded him in the head, and sent him away shamefully handled.

5 And againe, he sent another, and him they killed: and many others, beating some, and killing some.

6 Hauing yet therefore one sonne his welbeloued, he sent him also last vnto them, saying, They will reuerence my sonne.

7 But those husbandmen said amongst themselues, This is the heire, come, let vs kill him, and the inheritance shall be ours.

8 And they tooke him, and killed him, and cast him out of the vineyard.

9 What shall therefore the Lord of the vineyard doe? He will come and destroy the husbandmen, and will giue the vineyard vnto others.

*Psal.118. 10. 10 *And haue ye not read this Scripture? The stone which the builders reiected, is become the head of the corner:

11 This was the Lords doing, and it is maruellous in our eies.

12 And they sought to lay hold on him, but feared the people, for they knew that he had spoken the parable against them: and they left him, and went their way.

*Matth.22 15. 13 ¶ *And they send vnto him certaine of the Pharises, and of the Herodians, to catch him in his words.

14 And when they were come, they say vnto him, Master, we know that thou art true, and carest for no man: for thou regardest not the person of men, but teachest the way of God in truth. Is it lawfull to giue tribute to Cesar, or not?

15 Shall we giue, or shall we not giue? But he knowing their hypocrisie, said vnto them, Why tempt yee mee? Bring me a ‖ penny that I may see it.

‖ *Valewing of our money seuenpence halfe penie, ex Mat.18. 28.*

16 And they brought it: and he saith vnto them, Whose is this image and superscription? And they said vnto him, Cesars.

17 And Jesus answering, said vnto them, Render to Cesar the things that are Cesars: and to God the things that are Gods. And they marualed at him.

18 ¶ *Then come vnto him the Sadducees, which say there is no resurrection, and they asked him, saying, *Matth.22. 23.

19 Master, Moses wrote vnto vs, If a mans brother die, and leaue his wife behind him, and leaue no children, that his brother should take his wife, and raise vp seed vnto his brother.

20 Now there were seuen brethren: and the first tooke a wife, and dying left no seede.

21 And the second tooke her, and died, neither left he any seed, and the third likewise.

22 And the seuen had her, and left no seede: last of all the woman died also.

23 In the resurrection therefore, when they shall rise, whose wife shall she be of them? for the seuen had her to wife.

24 And Jesus answering, said vnto them, Doe ye not therefore erre, because yee know not the scriptures, neither the power of God?

25 For when they shall rise from the dead, they neither marry, nor are giuen in marriage: but are as the Angels which are in heauen.

26 And as touching the dead, that they rise: haue ye not read in the booke of Moses, how in the bush God spake vnto him, saying, I am the God of Abraham, and the God of Isahac, and the God of Jacob?

27 Hee is not the God of the dead, but the God of the liuing: yee therefore doe greatly erre.

28 ¶ *And one of the Scribes came, and hauing heard them reasoning together, and perceiuing that he had answered them well, asked him which is the first commandement of all. *Matth.22. 35.

29 And Jesus answered him, The first of al the commandements is, Heare, O Israel, the Lord our God is one Lord:

30 And thou shalt loue the Lord thy God with all thy heart, and with all thy soule, and with all thy minde, and with all thy strength: This is the first commandement.

31 And the second is like, namely this, Thou shalt loue thy neighbour as thy selfe: there is none other commandement greater then these.

32 And the Scribe said vnto him, Well master, thou hast said the truth: for there is one God, and there is none other but he.

33 And

33 And to loue him with all the heart, and with all the vnderstanding, and with all the soule, and with all the strength, and to loue his neighbour as himselfe, is more then all whole burnt offerings and sacrifices.

34 And when Jesus saw that he answered discreetly, hee saide vnto him, Thou art not far from the kingdome of God. And no man after that durst aske him any question.

*Matth. 22. 41. 35 ¶ *And Jesus answered, and said, while hee taught in the Temple, How say the Scribes that Christ is the sonne of Dauid?

36 For Dauid himselfe said by the holy Ghost, The Lord said to my Lord, Sit thou on my right hand, til I make thine enemies thy footstoole.

37 Dauid therefore himselfe calleth him Lord, and whence is hee then his sonne? And the common people heard him gladly.

38 ¶ And he said vnto them in his doctrine, *Beware of the Scribes, which loue to goe in long clothing, and loue salutations in the market places,

*Matth. 23. 5. 39 And the chiefe seates in the Synagogues, and the vppermost roomes at feasts:

*Matth. 23. 14. 40 *Which deuoure widowes houses, and for a pretence make long prayers: These shall receiue greater damnation.

*Luke 21. 1. 41 ¶ *And Jesus sate ouer against the treasurie, and beheld how the people cast ‖ money into the treasurie: and many that were rich, cast in much.

‖ A piece of brasse money, See Matth. 10. 9. 42 And there came a certaine poore widow, and she threw in two ‖ mites, which make a farthing.

‖ It is the seuenth part of one piece of that brasse money. 43 And he called vnto him his disciples, and saith vnto them, Verily I say vnto you, that this poore widow hath cast more in, then all they which haue cast into the treasurie.

44 For all they did cast in of their aboundance: but she of her want, did cast in all that she had, euen all her liuing.

CHAP. XIII.

1 Christ foretelleth the destruction of the Temple: 9 the persecutions for the Gospel: 10 that the Gospel must bee preached to all nations: 14 that great calamities shall happen to the Iewes: 24 and the maner of his comming to iudgement: 32 The houre whereof, beeing knowen to none, euery man is to watch and pray, that we be not found vnprouided, when he commeth to each one particularly by death.

*Matth. 24. 1. AND *as he went out of the Temple, one of his disciples saith vnto him, Master, see what maner of stones, and what buildings are here.

2 And Jesus answering, said vnto him, Seest thou these great buildings? there shall not be left one stone vpon another, that shal not be throwen downe.

*Matth. 24. 3. 3 And as he sate vpon the mount of Oliues, ouer against the Temple, Peter, and Iames, and John, and Andrew asked him priuately,

4 *Tell vs, when shall these things be? And what shalbe the signe when all these things shalbe fulfilled?

5 And Jesus answering them, began to say, Take heed lest any man deceiue you.

6 For many shal come in my Name, saying, I am Christ: and shall deceiue many.

7 And when yee shall heare of warres, and rumors of warres, be yee not troubled: for such things must needs be, but the end shall not be yet.

8 For nation shall rise against nation, and kingdome against kingdome: and there shalbe earthquakes in diuers places, and there shall be faimines, and troubles: these are the beginnings of ‖ sorrowes.

‖ The word in the originall, importeth the paines of a woman in trauaile. 9 ¶ But take heed to your selues: for they shall deliuer you vp to counsels, and in the Synagogues ye shall be beaten, and ye shalbe brought before rulers and kings for my sake, for a testimony against them.

10 And the Gospel must first be published among all nations.

*Matth. 10. 19. 11 *But when they shall lead you, and deliuer you vp, take no thought before hand what ye shall speake, neither doe yee premeditate: but whatsoeuer shall bee giuen you in that houre, that speake yee: for it is not yee that speake, but the holy Ghost.

12 Now the brother shall betray the brother to death, and the father the sonne: and children shall rise vp against their parents, and shall cause them to be put to death.

13 And ye shall bee hated of all men for my Names sake: but hee that shall endure vnto the ende, the same shall be saued.

14 ¶ *But

14 ¶ *But when ye shall see the abomination of desolation spoken of by Daniel the Prophet, standing where it ought not (let him that readeth vnderstand) then let them that be in Judea, flee to the mountaines:

15 And let him that is on the house top, not goe downe into the house, neither enter therin, to take any thing out of his house.

16 And let him that is in the field, not turne backe againe for to take vp his garment.

17 But woe to them that are with child, and to them that giue suck in those dayes.

18 And pray ye that your flight bee not in the winter.

19 For in those dayes shall be affliction, such as was not from the beginning of the creation which God created, vnto this time, neither shall be.

20 And except that the Lord had shortened those dayes, no flesh should be saued: but for the elects sake whome he hath chosen, he hath shortned the daies.

21 *And then, if any man shall say to you, Loe, here is Christ, or loe, hee is there: beleeue him not.

22 For false Christs and false prophets shall rise, and shall shewe signes and wonders, to seduce, if it were possible, euen the elect.

23 But take ye heed: behold, I haue foretold you all things.

24 ¶ *But in those dayes, after that tribulation, the Sunne shalbe darkned, and the Moone shall not giue her light.

25 And the Starres of heauen shall fall, and the powers that are in heauen shall be shaken.

26 And then shal they see the Sonne of man comming in the cloudes, with great power and glory.

27 And then shal he send his Angels, and shall gather together his elect from the foure Winds, from the vttermost part of the earth, to the vttermost part of heauen.

28 Now learne a parable of the fig tree. When her branch is yet tender, and putteth forth leaues, ye know that summer is neere:

29 So ye in like maner, When ye shal see these things come to passe, knowe that it is nigh, euen at the doores.

30 Verely I say vnto you, that this generation shall not passe, till all these things be done.

31 Heauen and earth shal passe away: but my words shall not passe away.

32 ¶ But of that day and that houre knoweth no man, no not the Angels which are in heauen, neither the Son, but the Father.

33 *Take ye heed, watch and pray: for ye know not when the time is.

34 For the Sonne of man is as a man taking a farre iourney, who left his house, and gaue authority to his seruants, and to euery man his worke, and commanded the porter to watch:

35 Watch ye therefore (for ye knowe not when the master of the house commeth, at Euen, or at midnight, or at the cocke crowing, or in the morning.)

36 Lest comming suddenly, he finde you sleeping.

37 And what I say vnto you, I say vnto all, Watch.

CHAP. XIIII.

1 A conspiracie against Christ. 3 Precious ointment is powred on his head by a woman. 10 Iudas selleth his master for money. 12 Christ himselfe foretelleth how he shall be betrayed of one of his disciples: 22 after the Passeouer prepared, & eaten, instituteth his Supper: 26 declareth aforehand the flight of all his disciples, and Peters deniall. 43 Iudas betrayeth him with a kisse. 46 Hee is apprehended in the garden, 53 Falsly accused, and impiously condemned of the Iewes counsell: 65 shamefully abused by them: 66 and thrise denied of Peter.

After* two dayes was the feast of the Passeouer, and of vnleauened bread: and the chiefe Priests, and the Scribes sought how they might take him by craft, and put him to death.

2 But they said, Not on the feast day, lest there be an vprore of the people.

3 ¶ *And being in Bethanie, in the house of Simon the leper, as he sate at meat, there came a woman, hauing an Alabaster box of ointment of ||spikenard very precious, and shee brake the box, and powred it on his head.

4 And there were some that had indignation within themselues, and said, Why was this waste of the ointment made?

5 For it might haue bene solde for more then three hundred ||peuce, and haue bene giuen to the poore: and they murmured against her.

6 And

*Matt. 24. 15.

*Matt. 24. 23.

*Matt. 24. 29.

*Mat. 24.42

*Mat. 26.2

*Mat. 26.6

||Or, pure nard: or liquid nard

||See Matt. 18.28.

6 And Jesus said, Let her alone, why trouble you her? Shee hath wrought a good worke on me.

7 For ye haue the poore with you alwayes, and whensoeuer ye will yee may doe them good: but me ye haue not alwayes.

8 She hath done what she could: she is come afore hand to anoint my body to the burying.

9 Verely I say vnto you, wheresoeuer this Gospel shalbe preached throughout the whole world, this also that she hath done, shall be spoken of for a memoriall of her.

* Mat. 26. 14. 10 ¶ * And Judas Iscariot, one of the twelue, went vnto the chiefe Priests, to betray him vnto them.

11 And when they heard it, they were glad, and promised to giue him money. And he sought how he might conueniently betray him.

* Mat. 26. 17. || Or, sacrificed. 12 ¶ * And the first day of vnleauened bread, when they || killed the Passeouer, his disciples said vnto him, Where wilt thou that We goe, and prepare, that thou mayest eate the Passeouer?

13 And he sendeth forth two of his disciples, and saith vnto them, Goe yee into the citie, and there shall meet you a man bearing a pitcher of water: follow him.

14 And wheresoeuer he shall goe in, say yee to the good man of the house, The Master saith, Where is the guest chamber, where I shall eate the Passeouer with my disciples?

15 And he will shew you a large vpper roome furnished, and prepared: there make ready for vs.

16 And his disciples went forth, and came into the citie, and found as hee had said vnto them: and they made readie the Passeouer.

17 And in the euening hee commeth with the twelue.

* Mat. 26. 20. 18 * And as they sate, and did eat, Jesus said, Verily I say vnto you, one of you which eateth with me, shall betray mee.

19 And they began to be sorowfull, and to say vnto him, one by one, Is it I? And another said, Is it I?

20 And he answered, and said vnto them, It is one of the twelue, that dippeth with me in the dish.

21 The Sonne of man indeed goeth, as it is written of him: but Woe to that man by whom the Sonne of man is betrayed: Good were it for that man, if he had neuer bene borne.

* Mat. 26. 26. 22 ¶ * And as they did eate, Jesus tooke bread, and blessed, and brake it, and gaue to them, and said, Take, eate: this is my body.

23 And he tooke the cup, and when he had giuen thanks, he gaue it to them: and they all dranke of it.

24 And he said vnto them, This is my blood of the new Testament, which is shed for many.

25 Verely I say vnto you, I will drinke no more of the fruit of the Vine, vntill that day that I drinke it new in the kingdome of God.

|| Or, psalme 26 ¶ And when they had sung an || hymne, they went out into the mount of Oliues.

* Mat. 26. 31. 27 * And Jesus saith vnto them, All ye shall be offended because of mee this night: for it is written, I will smite the shepheard, and the sheepe shall be scattered.

28 But after that I am risen, I will goe before you into Galilee.

* Mat. 26. 33. 29 * But Peter said vnto him, Although all shalbe offended, yet will not I.

30 And Jesus saith vnto him, Verily I say vnto thee, that this day, euen in this night before the cocke crow twise, thou shalt deny me thrise.

31 But he spake the more vehemently, If I should die with thee, I will not deny thee in any wise. Likewise also said they all.

* Matth. 26. 36. 32 * And they came to a place which was named Gethsemani, and hee saith to his disciples, Sit yee here, while I shall pray.

33 And hee taketh with him Peter, and James, and John, and began to be sore amazed, and to be very heauy,

34 And saith vnto them, My soule is exceeding sorowful vnto death: tarie ye here, and watch.

35 And he went forward a little, and fell on the ground, and prayed, that if it were possible, the houre might passe from him.

36 And he said, Abba, father, all things are possible vnto thee, take away this cup from me: Neuertheless, not that I will, but what thou wilt.

37 And hee commeth, and findeth them sleeping, and saith vnto Peter, Simon, sleepest thou? Couldest not thou watch one houre?

38 Watch ye and pray, lest yee enter into

into temptation: The ſpirit truly is ready, but the fleſh is weake.

39 And againe he went away, and prayed, and ſpake the ſame words.

40 And when he returned, he found them aſleepe againe, (for their eies were heame) neither wiſt they what to anſwere him.

41 And he commeth the third time, and ſaith vnto them, Sleepe on now, and take your reſt: it is enough, the houre is come, behold, the Son of man is betrayed into the hands of ſinners.

42 Riſe vp, let vs goe, Loe, he that betrayeth me, is at hand.

*Mat. 26. 47. 43 ¶ *And immediately, while hee yet ſpake, commeth Iudas, one of the twelue, and with him a great multitude with ſwords, and ſtaues, from the chiefe Priests, and the Scribes, & the Elders.

44 And he that betrayed him, had giuen them a token, ſaying, Whomſoeuer I ſhall kiſſe, that ſame is he; take him, and lead him away ſafely.

45 And aſſoone as he was come, he goeth ſtraightway to him, and ſayeth, Maſter, Maſter, and kiſſed him.

46 ¶ And they layed their hands on him, and tooke him.

47 And one of them that ſtood by, drew a ſword, and ſmote a ſeruant of the high Priest, and cut off his eare.

48 And Ieſus anſwered, & ſaid vnto thē, Are ye come out as againſt a theefe, with ſwords, & with ſtaues to take me?

49 I was daily with you in the Temple, teaching, and yee tooke me not: but the Scriptures muſt be fulfilled.

50 And they all forſooke him, & fled.

51 And there followed him a certaine yong man, hauing a linnen cloth caſt about his naked body, and the yong men laid hold on him.

52 And he left the linnen cloth, and fled from them naked.

*Mat. 26. 57. 53 ¶ *And they led Ieſus away to the high Priest, and with him were aſſembled all the chiefe Priests, and the Elders, and the Scribes.

54 And Peter followed him a farre off, euen into the pallace of the high Priest: and he ſate with the ſeruants, and warmed himſelfe at the fire.

*Mat. 26. 59. 55 *And the chiefe Priests, and all the counſell ſought for witneſſe againſt Ieſus, to put him to death, & found none.

56 For many bare falſe witneſſe againſt him, but their witneſſe agreed not together.

57 And there aroſe certaine, and bare falſe witneſſe againſt him, ſaying,

58 We heard him ſay, I will deſtroy this Temple that is made with hands, and within three dayes I will build another made without hands.

59 But neither ſo did their witneſſe agree together.

60 And the high Priest ſtood vp in the midſt, and aſked Ieſus, ſaying, Anſwereſt thou nothing? what is it which theſe witneſſe againſt thee?

61 But he held his peace, and anſwered nothing. Againe, the high Priest aſked him, and ſaid vnto him, Art thou the Chriſt, the ſonne of the Bleſſed?

62 And Ieſus ſaid, I am: *and yee ſhall ſee the ſonne of man ſitting on the right hand of power, and comming in the clouds of heauen. *Mat. 24. 30.

63 Then the high Priest rent his clothes, and ſaith, What neede we any further witneſſes?

64 Yee haue heard the blaſphemy: what thinke yee? And they all condemned him to be guilty of death.

65 And ſome began to ſpit on him, and to couer his face, and to buffet him, and to ſay vnto him, Prophecie: And the ſeruants did ſtricke him with the palmes of their hands.

*Mat. 26. 69. 66 ¶ *And as Peter was beneath in the palace, there commeth one of the maides of the high Priest.

67 And when ſhe ſaw Peter warming himſelfe, ſhe looked vpon him, and ſaid, And thou alſo waſt with Ieſus of Nazareth.

68 But hee denied, ſaying, I know not, neither vnderſtand I what thou ſayeſt. And he went out into the porch, and the cocke crew.

69 And a maide ſaw him againe, and began to ſay to them that ſtood by, This is one of them.

70 And he denied it againe. And a little after, they that ſtood by ſaid againe to Peter, Surely thou art one of them: for thou art a Galilean, and thy ſpeach agreeth thereto.

71 But he began to curſe and to ſweare, ſaying, I know not this man of whom yee ſpeake.

*Mat. 26. 75. 72 *And the ſecond time the cocke crew: and Peter called to minde the word that Ieſus ſaid vnto him, Before the cocke crow twiſe, thou ſhalt deny me thriſe. And when he thought thereon, ‖ he wept.

‖ *Or, he wept abundantly, or he began to weep.*

CHAP.

CHAP. XV.

1 Ieſus brought bound, and accuſed before Pilate. 15 Vpon the clamour of the common people, the murderer Barabbas is looſed, and Ieſus deliuered vp to be crucified: 17 hee is crowned with thornes, 19 ſpit on, and mocked: 21 fainteth in bearing his croſſe: 27 hangeth betweene two theeues, 29 ſuffreth the triumphing reproches of the Iewes: 39 but confeſſed by the Centurion, to bee the Sonne of God: 43 and is honourably buried by Ioſeph.

*Matth. 27. 1. AND * ſtraightway in the morning the chiefe Priests held a conſultation with the Elders and Scribes, and the whole Councell, and bound Ieſus, and caried him away, and deliuered him to Pilate.

2 And Pilate aſked him, Art thou the King of the Iewes? And hee anſwering, ſaid vnto him, Thou ſayeſt it.

3 And the chiefe Priests accuſed him of many things: but hee anſwered nothing.

*Matth. 27. 13. 4 * And Pilate aſked him againe, ſaying, Anſwereſt thou nothing? behold how many things they witneſſe againſt thee.

5 But Ieſus yet anſwered nothing, ſo that Pilate marueled.

6 Now at that Feaſt he releaſed vnto them one priſoner, whomſoeuer they deſired.

7 And there was one named Barabbas, which lay bound with them that had made inſurrection with him, who had committed murder in the inſurrection.

8 And the multitude crying aloud, began to deſire him to doe as he had euer done vnto them.

9 But Pilate anſwered them, ſaying, Will ye that I releaſe vnto you the King of the Iewes?

10 (For hee knew that the chiefe Priests had deliuered him for enuie.)

11 But the chiefe Priests mooued the people, that hee ſhould rather releaſe Barabbas vnto them.

12 And Pilate anſwered, and ſaid againe vnto them, What will yee then that I ſhall do vnto him whom ye call the King of the Iewes?

13 And they cried out againe, Crucifie him.

14 Then Pilate ſaide vnto them, why, what euill hath hee done? And they cried out the more exceedingly, Crucifie him.

15 ¶ And ſo Pilate, willing to content the people, releaſed Barabbas vnto them, and deliuered Ieſus, when he had ſcourged him, to be crucified.

16 And the ſouldiers led him away into the hall, called Prætorium, and they call together the whole band.

17 And they clothed him with purple, and platted a crowne of thornes, and put it about his head,

18 And begaune to ſalute him, Haile King of the Iewes.

19 And they ſmote him on the head with a reed, and did ſpit vpon him, and bowing their knees, worſhipped him.

20 And when they had mocked him, they tooke off the purple from him, and put his owne clothes on him, and led him out to crucifie him.

*Matth. 27. 32. 21 * And they compell one Simon a Cyrenian, who paſſed by, comming out of the country, the father of Alexander and Rufus, to beare his Croſſe.

22 And they bring him vnto the place Golgotha, which is, being interpreted, the place of a ſkull.

23 And they gaue him to drinke, wine mingled with myrrhe: but he receiued it not.

24 And when they had crucified him, they parted his garments, caſting lots vpon them, what euery man ſhould take.

25 And it was the third houre, and they crucified him.

26 And the ſuperſcription of his accuſation was written ouer, THE KING OF THE IEWES.

27 And with him they crucifie two theeues, the one on his right hand, and the other on his left.

*Eſay 53. 12. 28 And the Scripture was fulfilled, which ſayeth, * And hee was numbred with the tranſgreſſours.

29 And they that paſſed by, railed on him, wagging their heads, and ſaying, Ah thou that deſtroyeſt the Temple, and buildeſt it in three dayes,

30 Saue thy ſelfe, and come downe from the Croſſe.

31 Likewiſe alſo the chiefe Priests mocking, ſaid among themſelues with the Scribes, He ſaued others, himſelfe he cannot ſaue.

32 Let Chriſt the King of Iſrael deſcend now from the Croſſe, that we may

may see and beleeue: And they that were crucified with him, reuiled him.

33 And when the sixth houre was come, there was darkenesse ouer the whole land, vntill the ninth houre.

34 And at the ninth houre, Jesus cryed with a loude voice, saying, *Eloi, Eloi, lamasabachthani? which is, being interpreted, My God, my God, why hast thou forsaken me?

*Mat.27. 46.

35 And some of them that stood by, when they heard it, said, Behold, he calleth Elias.

36 And one ranne, and filled a spunge full of vineger, and put it on a reed, and gaue him to drinke, saying, Let alone, let vs see whether Elias will come to take him downe.

37 And Jesus cryed with a loude voice, and gaue vp the ghost.

38 And the vaile of the Temple was rent in twaine, from the top to the bottome.

39 ¶And when the Centurion which stood ouer against him, saw that hee so cryed out, and gaue vp the ghost, hee said, Truely this man was the Sonne of God.

40 There were also women looking on afarre off, among whom was Mary Magdalene, and Mary the mother of James the lesse, and of Joses, and Salome:

41 Who also when hee was in Galile, *followed him, and ministred vnto him, and many other women which came vp with him vnto Hierusalem.

*Luke 8.3.

42 ¶ *And now when the euen was come, (because it was the Preparation, that is, the day before the Sabbath)

*Mat.27. 57.

43 Joseph of Arimathea, an honourable counseller, which also waited for the kingdome of God, came, and went in boldly vnto Pilate, and craued the body of Jesus.

44 And Pilate marueled if he were already dead, and calling vnto him the Centurion, hee asked him whether hee had beene any while dead.

45 And when he knew it of the Centurion, he gaue the body to Joseph.

46 And hee bought fine linnen, and tooke him downe, and wrapped him in the linnen, and laide him in a sepulchre, which was hewen out of a rocke, and rolled a stone vnto the doore of the sepulchre.

47 And Mary Magdalene, and Mary the mother of Joses beheld where he was laide.

CHAP. XVI.

1 An Angel declareth the resurrection of Christ to three women. 9 Christ himselfe appeareth to Mary Magdalene: 12 to two going into the countrey: 14 then, to the Apostles, 15 whom he sendeth foorth to preach the Gospel: 19 and ascendeth into heauen.

AND when the Sabbath was past, Mary Magdalene, and Mary the mother of James, and Salome, had bought sweete spices, that they might come and anoint him.

2 *And very early in the morning, the first day of the week they came vnto the sepulchre, at the rising of the sunne:

*Luk. 24.1 ioh. 20. 1.

3 And they said among themselues, who shall roll vs away the stone from the doore of the sepulchre?

4 (And when they looked, they saw that the stone was rolled away) for it was very great.

5 *And entring into the sepulchre, they sawe a young man sitting on the right side, clothed in a long white garment, and they were affrighted.

*Iohn 20. 11.

6 And hee sayth vnto them, Be not affrighted: ye seeke Jesus of Nazareth, which was crucified: he is risen, hee is not here: behold the place where they laide him.

7 But goe your way, tell his disciples, and Peter, that hee goeth before you into Galile, there shall ye see him, *as he said vnto you.

*Mat.26. 32.

8 And they went out quickely, and fledde from the sepulchre, for they trembled, and were amazed, neither sayd they any thing to any man, for they were afraid.

9 ¶Now when Iesus was risen early, the first day of the weeke, *he appeared first to Mary Magdalene, *out of whom he had cast seuen deuils.

*Iohn 20. 14. *Luke 8.2.

10 And she went and told them that had beene with him, as they mourned and wept.

11 And they, when they had heard that he was aliue, and had beene seene of her, beleeued not.

12 ¶After that, he appeared in another forme *vnto two of them, as they walked, and went into the countrey.

*Luke 24. 13.

13 And they went and told it vnto the residue, neither beleeued they them.

14 ¶ *Afterward he appeared vnto the eleuen, as they sate ||at meat, and vpbraided them with their vnbeliefe, and hardnesse of heart, because they beleeued not them, which had seene him after he was risen.

15 *And he said vnto them, Goe yee into all the world, and preach the Gospel to euery creature.

16 He that beleeueth and is baptized, shalbe saued, *but he that beleeueth not, shall be damned.

17 And these signes shal follow them that beleeue, *In my Name shall they cast out deuils, *they shall speake with new tongues,

18 *They shall take vp serpents, and if they drinke any deadly thing, it shall not hurt them, *they shall lay hands on the sicke, and they shall recouer.

19 ¶ So then after the Lord had spoken vnto them, he was receiued vp into heauen, *and sate on the right hand of God.

20 And they went forth, and preached euery where, the Lord working with them, *and confirming the worde with signes following. Amen.

*Luk.24. 36.Iohn 20 19.
||*Or, together.*
*Mat.28. 19.
*Ioh.12.48
*Act.16.18
*Acts 2.4.
*Act.28.5.
*Act.28.8.
*Luk.24. 51.
*Heb.2.4.

¶ The Gospel according to S.Luke.

CHAP. I.

1 The Preface of Luke to his whole Gospel. 5 The conception of Iohn the Baptist, 26 and of Christ. 39 The prophecie of Elizabeth, and of Mary, concerning Christ. 57 The nativitie & circumcision of Iohn. 67 The prophesie of Zachary both of Christ, 76 and of Iohn.

FOrasmuch as many haue taken in hande to set forth in order a declaration of those things which are most surely beleeued among vs,

2 Euen as they deliuered them vnto vs, which from the beginning were eye-witnesses, & ministers of the word:

3 It seemed good to me also, hauing had perfect vnderstanding of things from the very first, to write vnto thee in order, most excellent Theophilus,

4 That thou mightest know the certaintie of those things wherein thou hast bene instructed.

5 ¶ There was in the dayes of Herode the king of Iudea, a certaine Priest, named Zacharias, of the course of Abia, and his wife was of the daughters of Aaron, and her name was Elizabeth.

6 And they were both righteous before God, walking in all the Commandements and ordinances of the Lord, blamelesse.

7 And they had no childe, because that Elizabeth was barren, and they both were now well stricken in yeeres.

8 And it came to passe, that while he executed the Priests office before God in the order of his course,

9 According to the custome of the Priests office, his lot was to burne incense when he went into the Temple of the Lord.

10 *And the whole multitude of the people were praying without, at the time of incense.

11 And there appeared vnto him an Angel of the Lord, standing on the right side of the Altar of incense.

12 And when Zacharias sawe him, hee was troubled, and feare fell vpon him.

13 But the Angel said vnto him, Feare not, Zacharias, for thy prayer is heard, and thy wife Elizabeth shall beare thee a sonne, and thou shalt call his name Iohn.

14 And thou shalt haue ioy and gladnesse, and many shall reioyce at his birth:

15 For he shall be great in the sight of the Lord, and shal drinke neither wine, nor strong drinke, and he shall bee filled with the holy Ghost, euen from his mothers wombe.

16 *And many of the children of Israel shall hee turne to the Lord their God.

*Exo.30.7. Ieuit.16.17
*Malac.4.6

17 And

17 And hee shall goe before him in the spirit and power of Elias, to turne the hearts of the fathers to the children, and the disobedient ||to the wisedome of the iust, to make ready a people prepared for the Lord.

||Or, by.

18 And Zacharias said vnto the Angel, Whereby shall I know this? For I am an old man, and my wife well stricken in yeeres.

19 And the Angel answering, said vnto him, I am Gabriel that stand in the presence of God, and am sent to speake vnto thee, and to shew thee these glad tidings.

20 And behold, thou shalt be dumbe, and not able to speake, vntill the day that these things shall bee performed, because thou beleeuest not my words, which shall bee fulfilled in their season.

21 And the people waited for Zacharias, and marnelled that hee tarried so long in the temple.

22 And when he came out, he could not speake vnto them: and they perceiued that he had seene a vision in the temple: for he beckened vnto them, and remained speechlesse.

23 And it came to passe, that as soone as the dayes of his ministration were accomplished, he departed to his owne house.

24 And after those dayes his wife Elizabeth conceiued, and hid her selfe fiue moneths, saying,

25 Thus hath the Lord dealt with me in the dayes wherein he looked on me, to take away my reproch among men.

26 And in the first moneth, the Angel Gabriel was sent from God, vnto a citie of Galilee, named Nazareth,

27 To a virgine espoused to a man whose name was Joseph, of the house of Dauid, and the virgins name was Marie.

28 And the Angel came in vnto her, and said, Haile thou that art ||highly fauoured, the Lord is with thee: Blessed art thou among women.

||Or, graciously accepted, or much graced, see verse 30.

29 And when she saw him, she was troubled at his saying, and cast in her minde what maner of salutation this should be.

30 And the Angel said vnto her, Feare not, Marie, for thou hast found fauour with God.

31 *And behold, thou shalt conceiue in thy wombe, and bring forth a sonne, and shalt call his name Jesus.

*Esai. 7. 14 mat. 1. 21.

32 He shall be great, and shall be called the sonne of the Highest, and the Lord God shall giue vnto him the throne of his father Dauid.

33 *And hee shall reigne ouer the house of Jacob for euer, and of his kingdome there shall be no end.

*Dan. 7. 14 mich. 4. 7.

34 Then said Marie vnto the Angel, How shall this be, seeing I know not a man?

35 And the Angel answered and said vnto her, The holy Ghost shall come vpon thee, and the power of the Highest shall ouershadow thee. Therefore also that holy thing which shall bee borne of thee, shall bee called the sonne of God.

36 And behold, thy cousin Elizabeth, she hath also conceiued a sonne in her old age, and this is the first moneth with her, who was called barren.

37 For with God no thing shall be vnpossible.

38 And Marie said, Behold the handmaide of the Lord, be it vnto me according vnto thy word: and the Angel departed from her.

39 And Marie arose in those dayes, and went into the hill countrey with haste, into a citie of Juda,

40 And entred into the house of Zacharias, and saluted Elizabeth.

41 And it came to passe that when Elizabeth heard the salutation of Marie, the babe leaped in her wombe, and Elizabeth was filled with the holy Ghost.

42 And she spake out with a loud voyce, and saide, Blessed art thou among women, and blessed is the fruite of thy wombe.

43 And whence is this to me, that the mother of my Lord should come to mee?

44 For loe, assoone as the voice of thy salutation sounded in mine eares, the babe leaped in my wombe for ioy.

45 And blessed is she ||that beleeued, for there shalbe a performance of those things, which were told her from the Lord.

||Or, which beleeued, that there.

46 And Marie said, My soule doth magnifie the Lord.

47 And my spirit hath reioyced in God my sauiour.

48 For hee hath regarded the low estate of his handmaiden: for behold,

from henceforth all generations ſhall call me bleſſed.

49 For he that is mighty hath done to mee great things, and holy is his Name.

50 And his mercy is on them that feare him, from generation to generation.

51 *Hee hath ſhewed ſtrength with his arme, *he hath ſcattered the proud, in the imagination of their hearts.

52 *He hath put downe the mighty from their ſeates, and exalted them of lowe degree.

53 *Hee hath filled the hungry with good things, and the rich hee hath ſent emptie away.

54 Hee hath holpen his ſeruant Iſrael, *in remembrance of his mercy,

55 *As he ſpake to our fathers, to Abraham, and to his ſeed for euer.

56 And Mary abode with her about three moneths, and returned to her owne houſe.

57 Now Elizabeths full time came, that ſhee ſhould be deliuered, and ſhee brought forth a ſonne.

58 And her neighbours and her couſins heard how the Lord had ſhewed great mercy vpon her, and they reioyced with her.

59 And it came to paſſe that on the eight day they came to circumcile the childe, and they called him Zacharias, after the name of his father.

60 And his mother anſwered, and ſaid Not ſo, but he ſhalbe called Iohn.

61 And they ſaid vnto her, There is none of thy kinred that is called by this name.

62 And they made ſignes to his father, how he would haue him called.

63 And he aſked for a writing table, and wrote, ſaying, His name is Iohn: and they marueled all.

64 And his mouth was opened immediatly, and his tongue looſed, and hee ſpake, and praiſed God.

65 And feare came on all that dwelt round about them, and all theſe ‖ ſayings were noiſed abroad thorowout all the hill countrey of Iudea.

66 And all they that had heard them, layde them vp in their hearts, ſaying, What maner of childe ſhal this be? And the hand of the Lord was with him.

67 And his father Zacharias was filled with the holy Ghoſt, and propheſied, ſaying,

68 Bleſſed bee the Lord God of Iſrael, for hee hath viſited and redeemed his people,

69 *And hath raiſed vp an horne of ſaluation for vs, in the houſe of his ſeruant Dauid,

70 *As he ſpake by the mouth of his holy Prophets, which haue bene ſince the world began:

71 That wee ſhould be ſaued from our enemies, and from the hand of all that hate vs,

72 To performe the mercy promiſed to our fathers, and to remember his holy Couenant,

73 *The oath which he ſware to our father Abraham,

74 That hee would grant vnto vs, that wee beeing deliuered out of the hands of our enemies, might ſerue him without feare,

75 In holineſſe and righteouſneſſe before him, all the dayes of our life.

76 And thou childe ſhalt bee called the Prophet of the Higheſt: for thou ſhalt goe before the face of the Lord to prepare his wayes,

77 To giue knowledge of ſaluation vnto his people, ‖ by the remiſſion of their ſinnes,

78 Through the ‖ tender mercy of our God, whereby the ‖ day-ſpring from on high hath viſited vs,

79 To giue light to them that ſit in darknes, and in the ſhadow of death, to guide our feet into the way of peace.

80 And the childe grew, and waxed ſtrong in ſpirit, and was in the deſerts, till the day of his ſhewing vnto Iſrael.

*Eſay 51.9. *Pſal. 33. 10.

*1. Sam. 2. 6.

*Pſal. 34. 10.

*Iere. 31. 3. 20. *Pſal. 132. 10 gen. 17 19.

‖ Or, things.

*Pſal. 132. 18.

*Iere. 23 5 and 30. 9.

*Gene. 22. 16.

‖ Or for.

‖ Or, bowels of the mercy. ‖ Or, Sunne-riſing, or branch. Zac. 3. 8. eſay 11. 1. malach. 4. 2. numb. 24. 17.

CHAP. II.

1 Auguſtus taxeth all the Romane Empire: 6 The natiuitie of Chriſt: 8 one Angel relateth it to the ſhepherds: 13 many ſing praiſes to God for it. 21 Chriſt is circumciſed. 22 Mary purified: 28 Simeon and Anna propheſie of Chriſt: 40 who increaſeth in wiſdome, 46 queſtioneth in the Temple with the doctours, 51 and is obedient to his parents.

AND it came to paſſe in thoſe dayes, that there went out a decree from Ceſar Auguſtus, that all the world ſhould be ‖ taxed.

2 (And this taxing was firſt made whē Cyrenius was gouernor of Syria)

3 And all went to bee taxed, euery one into his owne citie.

4 And Ioſeph alſo wēt vp frō Galilee, out

‖ Or, inrolled.

out of the citie of Nazareth, into Iudea, vnto the * citie of Dauid, which is called Bethlehem, (because he was of the house and linage of Dauid,)

5 To be taxed with Mary his espoused wife, being great with child.

6 And so it was, that while they were there, the dayes were accomplished that she should be deliuered.

7 And she brought foorth her first borne sonne, and wrapped him in swadling clothes, and laid him in a manger, because there was no roome for them in the Inne.

8 And there were in the same countrey shepheards abiding in ỹ field, keeping ‖ watch ouer their flocke by night.

9 And loe, the Angel of the Lord came vpon them, and the glory of the Lord shone round about them, and they were sore afraid.

10 And the Angel said vnto them, Feare not: For behold, I bring you good tidings of great ioy, which shall be to all people.

11 For vnto you is borne this day, in the citie of Dauid, a Sauiour, which is Christ the Lord.

12 And this shall be a signe vnto you, yee shall find the babe wrapped in swadling clothes lying in a manger.

13 And suddenly there was with the Angel a multitude of the heauenly hoste praising God, and saying,

14 Glory to God in the highest, and on earth peace, good will towards men.

15 And it came to passe, as the Angels were gone away from them into heauen, the shepheards said one to another, Let vs now goe euen vnto Bethlehem, and see this thing which is come to passe, which the Lord hath made knowen vnto vs.

16 And they came with haste, and found Mary and Ioseph, and the babe lying in a manger.

17 And when they had seene it, they made knowen abroad the saying, which was told them, concerning this child.

18 And all they that heard it, wondered at those things, which were tolde them by the shepheards.

19 But Mary kept all these things, and pondered them in her heart.

20 And the shepheards returned, glorifying & praising God for all the things that they had heard and seene, as it was told vnto them.

21 * And when eight dayes were accomplished for the circumcising of the childe, his name was called * Iesus, which was so named of the Angel before he was conceiued in the wombe.

22 And when the dayes of her purification according to the law of Moses, were accomplished, they brought him to Hierusalem, to present him to the Lord,

23 (As it is written in the law of the Lord, * Euery male that openeth the wombe, shalbe called holy to the Lord)

24 And to offer a sacrifice according to * that which is said in the Law of the Lord, a paire of turtle doues, or two yong pigeons.

25 And behold, there was a man in Hierusalem, whose name was Simeon, and the same man was iust and deuout, waiting for the consolation of Israel: and the holy Ghost was vpon him.

26 And it was reuealed vnto him by the holy Ghost, that he should not see death, before he had seene the Lords Christ.

27 And hee came by the spirit into the Temple: and when the parents brought in the child Iesus, to doe for him after the custome of the Lawe,

28 Then tooke hee him vp in his armes, and blessed God, and said,

29 Lord now lettest thou thy seruant depart in peace, according to thy word.

30 For mine eyes haue seene thy saluation.

31 Which thou hast prepared before the face of all people.

32 A light to lighten the Gentiles, and the glory of thy people Israel.

33 And Ioseph and his mother marueled at those things which were spoken of him.

34 And Simeon blessed them, and said vnto Marie his mother, Behold, this child is set for the * fall and rising againe of many in Israel: and for a signe which shall be spoken against,

35 (Yea a sword shall pearce thorow thy owne soule also) that the thoughts of many hearts may be reuealed.

36 And there was one Anna a Prophetesse, the daughter of Phanuel, of the tribe of Aser, she was of a great age, and had liued with an husband seuen yeeres from her virginitie.

37 And she was a widow of about fourescore and foure yeeres, which de-

*Iohn 7.42

‖ *Or, the night watcher.*

*Gen. 17. 12.

*Mat. 1. 21.

*Exod. 13. 2. numb. 18 16.

*Leuit. 12. 2, 6.

*Esai 8. 14. rom. 9. 32.

parted not from the Temple, but serued God with fastings and prayers night and day.

38 And she comming in that instant, gaue thankes likewise vnto the Lord, and spake of him to al them that looked for redemption in ‖ Hierusalem.

‖ Or, Israel.

39 And when they had performed all things according to the Lawe of the Lord, they returned into Galilee, to their owne citie Nazareth.

40 And the child grew, and waxed strong in spirit filled with wisedome, and the grace of God was vpon him.

41 Now his parents went to Hierusalem * euery yeere, at the feast of the Passeouer.

* Deu. 16. 1.

42 And when he was twelue yeeres old, they went vp to Hierusalem, after the custome of the feast.

43 And when they had fulfilled the dayes, as they returned, the childe Iesus taried behind in Hierusalem, and Ioseph and his mother knew not of it.

44 But they supposing him to haue bene in the company, went a daies iourney, and they sought him among their kinsefolke and acquaintance.

45 And when they found him not, they turned backe againe to Hierusalem, seeking him.

46 And it came to passe, that after three daies they found him in the Temple, sitting in the midst of the Doctours, both hearing them, and asking them questions.

47 And all that heard him were astonished at his vnderstanding, and answeres.

48 And when they saw him, they were amazed: and his mother said vnto him, Sonne, Why hast thou thus dealt with vs? Behold, thy father and I haue sought thee sorrowing.

49 And he said vnto them, How is it that ye sought me? Wist yee not that I must bee about my fathers businesse?

50 And they vnderstood not the saying which he spake vnto them.

51 And he went downe with them, and came to Nazareth, and was subiect vnto them: But his mother kept all these sayings in her heart.

52 And Iesus increased in wisedom and ‖ stature, and in fauour with God and man.

‖ Or, age.

CHAP. III.

1 The preaching and baptisme of Iohn: 15 His testimonie of Christ. 20 Herode imprisoneth Iohn. 21 Christ baptized, receiueth testimony from heauen. 23 The age, and genealogie of Christ, from Ioseph vpwards.

NOw in the fifteenth yeere of the reigne of Tiberius Cesar, Pontius Pilate being Gouernour of Iudea, & Herode being Tetrarch of Galilee, and his brother Philip Tetrarch of Iturea, and of the region of Trachonitis, and Lysanias the Tetrarch of Abilene,

2 Annas and Caiaphas being the high Priests, the word of God came vnto Iohn the sonne of Zacharias, in the wildernesse.

3 * And he came into all the countrey about Iordane, preaching the baptisme of repentance, for the remissiō of sinnes,

* Mat. 3. 1.

4 As it is written in the booke of the words of Esaias the Prophet, saying, * The voyce of one crying in the wildernesse, Prepare ye the way of the Lord, make his paths straight.

* Esai. 40. 3

5 Euery valley shall be filled, and euery mountaine and hill shalbe brought low, and the crooked shall bee made straight, and the rough wayes shall be made smooth.

6 And all flesh shal see the saluation of God.

7 Then said hee to the multitude that came forth to bee baptized of him, * O generation of vipers, who hath warned you to flee from the wrath to come?

* Mat. 3. 7.

8 Bring forth therfore fruits ‖ worthy of repentance, and begin not to say within your selues, We haue Abraham to our father: For I say vnto you, that God is able of these stones to raise vp children vnto Abraham.

‖ Or, meet for.

9 And now also the axe is laid vnto the root of the trees: Euery tree therefore which bringeth not forth good fruit, is hewen downe, and cast into the fire.

10 And the people asked him, saying, What shall we doe then?

11 He answereth, and saith vnto them, * He that hath two coats, let him impart to him that hath none, and he that hath meat, let him doe likewise.

* Iam. 2. 15. 1. Ioh. 3. 17.

12 Then came also Publicanes to be baptized, and said vnto him, Master, What shall we doe?

13 And he said vnto them, Exact no more then that which is appointed you.

14 And

14 And the ſouldiers likewiſe demaunded of him, ſaying, And what ſhall we doe? And he ſaid vnto them, ||Doe violence to no man, neither accuſe any falſely, & be content with your ||wages.

15 And as the people were ||in expectation, and all men ||muſed in their hearts of Iohn, whether he were the Chriſt or not:

16 Iohn anſwered, ſaying vnto them all, *I indeede baptize you with water, but one mightier then I commeth, the latchet of whoſe ſhooes I am not worthy to vnlooſe, he ſhall baptize you with the holy Ghoſt, and with fire.

17 Whoſe fanne is in his hand, and he will thoroughly purge his floore, and will gather the wheat into his garner, but the chaffe he will burne with fire vnquencheable.

18 And many other things in his exhortation preached he vnto the people.

19 *But Herode the Tetrarch being reprooued by him for Herodias his brother Philips wife, and for all the euils which Herode had done,

20 Added yet this aboue all, that he ſhut vp Iohn in priſon.

21 Now when all the people were baptized,* and it came to paſſe that Ieſus alſo being baptized, and praying, the heauen was opened:

22 And the holy Ghoſt deſcended in a bodily ſhape like a Doue vpon him, and a voice came from heauen, which ſaid, Thou art my beloued ſonne, in thee I am well pleaſed.

23 And Ieſus himſelfe began to be about thirty yeeres of age, being (as was ſuppoſed) the ſonne of Ioſeph, which was the ſonne of Heli,

24 Which was the ſonne of Matthat, which was the ſonne of Leui, which was the ſonne of Melchi, which was the ſonne of Janna, which was the ſonne of Ioſeph,

25 Which was the ſonne of Mattathias, which was the ſonne of Amos, which was the ſonne of Naum, which was the ſonne of Eſli, which was the ſonne of Nagge,

26 Which was the ſonne of Maath, which was the ſonne of Mattathias, which was the ſonne of Semei, which was the ſonne of Ioſeph, which was the ſonne of Juda,

27 Which was the ſonne of Joanna, which was the ſonne of Rheſa, which was the ſonne of Zorobabel, which was the ſonne of Salathiel, which was the ſonne of Neri,

28 Which was the ſonne of Melchi, which was the ſonne of Addi, which was the ſonne of Coſam, which was the ſonne of Elmodam, which was the ſonne of Er,

29 Which was the ſonne of Joſe, which was the ſonne of Eliezer, which was the ſonne of Jorim, which was the ſonne of Matthat, which was the ſonne of Leui,

30 Which was the ſonne of Simeon, which was the ſonne of Juda, which was the ſonne of Joſeph, which was the ſonne of Jonan, which was the ſonne of Eliakim,

31 Which was the ſonne of Melea, which was the ſonne of Menam, which was the ſonne of Mattatha, which was the ſonne of Nathan, which was the ſonne of Dauid,

32 Which was the ſonne of Jeſſe, which was the ſonne of Obed, which was the ſonne of Booz, which was the ſonne of Salmon, which was the ſonne of Naaſſon,

33 Which was the ſonne of Aminadab, which was the ſonne of Aram, which was the ſonne of Eſrom, which was the ſonne of Phares, which was the ſonne of Juda,

34 Which was the ſonne of Jacob, which was the ſonne of Iſaac, which was the ſonne of Abraham, which was the ſonne of Thara, which was the ſonne of Nachor,

35 Which was the ſonne of Saruch, which was the ſonne of Ragau, which was the ſonne of Phaleg, which was the ſonne of Heber, which was the ſonne of Sala,

36 Which was the ſonne of Cainan which was the ſonne of Arphaxad, which was the ſonne of Sem, which was the ſonne of Noe, which was the ſonne of Lamech,

37 Which was the ſonne of Mathuſala, which was the ſonne of Enoch, which was the ſonne of Jared, which was the ſonne of Maleleel, which was the ſonne of Cainan,

38 Which was the ſonne of Enos, which was the ſonne of Seth, which was the ſonne of Adam, which was the ſonne of God.

CHAP. IIII.

1 The temptation and faſting of Chriſt: 13 He ouercom-

|| Or, put no man in feare.
|| Or, allowance.
|| Or, in ſuſpence.
|| Or, reaſoned or debated.
* Mat. 3. 11
* Mat. 14. 3.
* Mat. 3. 13.

ouercommeth the deuill: 14 Beginneth to preach: 16 The people of Nazareth admire his gratious words: 33 he cureth one poſſeſſed of a deuill, 38 Peters mother in law, 40 and diuers other ſicke perſons. 41 The deuils acknowledge Chriſt, and are reproued for it: 43 he preacheth through the cities.

*Matth.4. 1. AND *Jeſus being full of the holy Ghoſt, returned from Jordane, and was led by the ſpirit into the wilderneſſe,

2 Being fourtie dayes tempted of the deuil, and in thoſe dayes he did eat nothing: and when they were ended, he afterward hungred.

3 And the deuil ſaide vnto him, If thou be the Sonne of God, command this ſtone that it be made bread.

4 And Jeſus anſwered him, ſaying, It is written, that man ſhall not liue by bread alone, but by euery word of God.

5 And the deuil taking him vp into an high mountaine, ſhewed vnto him all the kingdomes of the world in a moment of time.

6 And the deuil ſaid vnto him, All this power will I giue thee, and the glory of them: for that is deliuered vnto me, & to whomſoeuer I will, I giue it.

‖ *Or, fall downe before me.* 7 If thou therefore wilt ‖ worſhip me, all ſhalbe thine.

8 And Jeſus anſwered and ſaid vnto him, Get thee behinde me, Satan: for it is written, Thou ſhalt worſhip the Lord thy God, and him onely ſhalt thou ſerue.

9 And hee brought him to Hieruſalem, and ſet him on a pinacle of the Temple, and ſaid vnto him, If thou be the Sonne of God, caſt thy ſelfe downe from hence.

10 For it is written, He ſhall giue his Angels charge ouer thee, to keepe thee.

11 And in their handes they ſhall beare thee vp, leſt at any time thou daſh thy foot againſt a ſtone.

12 And Jeſus anſwering, ſaid vnto him, It is ſaid, Thou ſhalt not tempt the Lord thy God.

13 And when the deuil had ended all the temptation, hee departed from him for a ſeaſon.

14 ¶ And Jeſus returned in the power of the Spirit into Galilee, and there went out a fame of him through all the region round about.

15 And hee taught in their Synagogues, being glorified of all.

16 ¶ And hee came to *Nazareth, where he had bene brought vp, and as his cuſtome was, he went into the Synagogue on the Sabbath day, and ſtood vp for to reade. *Matt. 13. 54.

17 And there was deliuered vnto him the booke of the Prophet Eſaias, and when he had opened the Booke, he found the place where it was written,

18 *The Spirit of the Lord is vpon mee, becauſe hee hath anointed mee, to preach the Goſpel to the poore, he hath ſent mee to heale the broken hearted, to preach deliuerance to the captiues, and recouering of ſight to the blinde, to ſet at libertie them that are bruiſed, *Eſay 61.1.

19 To preach the acceptable yeere of the Lord.

20 And he cloſed the booke, and hee gaue it againe to the miniſter, and ſate downe: and the eyes of all them that were in the Synagogue were faſtened on him.

21 And hee began to ſay vnto them, This day is this Scripture fulfilled in your eares.

22 And all bare him witneſſe, and wondered at the gracious words, which proceeded out of his mouth. And they ſaid, Is not this Joſephs ſonne?

23 And hee ſaid vnto them, Yee will ſurely ſay vnto me this prouerbe, Phyſition, heale thy ſelfe: whatſoeuer wee haue heard done in Capernaum, doe alſo here in thy countrey.

24 And hee ſaid, Verely I ſay vnto you, no *Prophet is accepted in his owne countrey. *Matth. 13. 57.

25 But I tell you of a truth, *many widowes were in Iſrael in the dayes of Elias, when the heauen was ſhut vp three yeres and ſixe moneths: when great famine was throughout all the land: *1. King. 17.9.

26 But vnto none of them was Elias ſent, ſaue vnto Sarepta a citie of Sidon, vnto a woman that was a widow.

27 *And many lepers were in Iſrael in the time of Elizeus the Prophet: and none of them was cleanſed, ſauing Naaman the Syrian. *2. King. 5. 14.

28 And all they in the Synagogue, when they heard theſe things, were filled with wrath,

29 And roſe vp, and thruſt him out of the citie, & led him vnto the ‖ brow of the hill (whereon their city was built) that they might caſt him downe headlong. ‖ *Or, edge.*

30 But

30 But he paſſing thorow the mids of them, went his way:

31 And came downe to Capernaum, a citie of Galile, and taught them on the Sabbath dayes.

32 And they were aſtoniſhed at his doctrine: * for his worde was with power.

*Mat.7.29.

*Mar.1.23

33 ¶ * And in the Synagogue there was a man which had a ſpirit of an vncleane deuill, and cryed out with a loud voice,

||Or, away.

34 Saying, ||Let vs alone, What haue wee to doe with thee, thou Ieſus of Nazareth? art thou come to deſtroy vs? I know thee who thou art, the holy One of God.

35 And Ieſus rebuked him, ſaying, Holde thy peace, and come out of him. And when the deuill had thrown him in the middes, hee came out of him, and hurt him not.

36 And they were all amazed, and ſpake among themſelues, ſaying, What a worde is this? for with authoritie and power hee commaundeth the vncleane ſpirits, and they come out.

37 And the fame of him went out into euery place of the countrey round about.

*Mat.8.14

38 ¶ * And he aroſe out of the Synagogue, and entred into Simons houſe: and Simons wiues mother was taken with a great feuer, and they beſought him for her.

39 And he ſtood ouer her, and rebuked the feuer, & it left her. And immediatly ſhe aroſe, & miniſtred vnto them.

40 ¶ Now when the Sunne was ſetting, all they that had any ſicke with diuers diſeaſes, brought them vnto him: and hee laid his handes on euery one of them, and healed them.

*Mar.1.34.

41 * And deuils alſo came out of many, crying out, and ſaying, Thou art Chriſt the Sonne of God. And hee rebuking them, ſuffered them not || to ſpeake: for they knewe that hee was Chriſt.

||Or, to ſay that they knew him to be Chriſt.

42 And when it was day, he departed, and went into a deſert place: and the people ſought him, and came vnto him, and ſtayed him, that he ſhould not depart from them.

43 And hee ſaid vnto them, I muſt preach the kingdome of God to other cities alſo: for therefore am I ſent.

44 And hee preached in the Synagogues of Galile.

CHAP. V.

1 Chriſt teacheth the people out of Peters ſhip 4 In a miraculous taking of fiſhes, ſheweth how he wil make him and his partners fiſhers of men: 12 Cleanſeth the leper: 16 Prayeth in the wildernes: 18 Healeth one ſicke of the palſie: 27 Calleth Matthew the Publicane: 29 Eateth with ſinners, as being the Phyſician of ſoules: 34 Foretelleth the faſtings and afflictions of the Apoſtles after his aſcenſion: 36 And likeneth faint hearted and weake diſciples, to olde bottels and worne garments.

AND * it came to paſſe, that as the people preaſſed vpon him to heare the worde of God, hee ſtood by the lake of Geneſareth,

*Mat. 4.18.

2 And ſawe two ſhips ſtanding by the lake: but the fiſhermen were gone out of them, and were waſhing their nets.

3 And he entred into one of the ſhips, which was Simons, and prayed him, that he would thruſt out a little from the land: and he ſate downe, and taught the people out of the ſhip.

4 Now when he had left ſpeaking, he ſaid vnto Simon, Lanch out into the deepe, and let downe your nets for a draught.

5 And Simon anſwering, ſaid vnto him, Maſter, wee haue toiled all the night, and haue taken nothing: neuertheleſſe at thy worde I will let downe the net.

6 And when they had this done, they incloſed a great multitude of fiſhes, and their net brake:

7 And they beckened vnto their partners, which were in the other ſhip, that they ſhould come and helpe them. And they came, & filled both the ſhips, ſo that they began to ſinke.

8 When Simon Peter ſaw it, he fell downe at Ieſus knees, ſaying, Depart from me, for I am a ſinfull man, O Lord.

9 For he was aſtoniſhed, and all that were with him, at the draught of the fiſhes which they had taken.

10 And ſo was alſo Iames, and Iohn the ſonnes of Zebedee, which were partners with Simon. And Ieſus ſaid vnto Simon, Feare not, from henceforth thou ſhalt catch men.

11 And when they had brought their ſhips

ſhips to land, they forſooke all, and followed him.

*Mat 8.2. 12 ¶ *And it came to paſſe, when he was in a certaine cite, behold a man full of leproſie: who ſeeing Jeſus, fell on his face, & beſought him, ſaying, Lord, if thou wilt, thou canſt make me cleane.

13 And he put forth his hand, and touched him, ſaying, I will: be thou cleane. And immediatly the leproſie departed from him.

14 And hee charged him to tell no man: but, Goe, and ſhewe thy ſelfe to the Prieſt, and offer for thy cleanſing, according as Moſes commanded, for a teſtimonie vnto them.

15 But ſo much the more went there a fame abroad of him, and great multitudes came together to heare, and to be healed by him of their infirmities.

16 ¶ And he withdrew himſelfe into the wildernesſe, and prayed.

17 And it came to paſſe on a certaine day, as hee was teaching, that there were Phariſees and Doctours of the Law ſitting by, which were come out of every towne of Galilee, and Judea, and Hieruſalem: and the power of the Lord was preſent to heale them.

*Mat.9.2. 18 ¶ *And behold, men brought in a bed a man which was taken with a palſie: and they ſought meanes to bring him in, and to lay him before him.

19 And when they could not find by what way they might bring him in, becauſe of the multitude, they went vpon the houſe top, & let him downe through the tiling with his couch, into the midſt before Jeſus.

20 And when he ſaw their faith, hee ſaid vnto him, Man, thy ſinnes are forgiuen thee.

21 And the Scribes and the Phariſees began to reaſon, ſaying, who is this which ſpeaketh blaſphemies? who can forgiue ſinnes, but God alone?

22 But when Jeſus perceiued their thoughts, he anſwering, ſaide vnto them, What reaſon ye in your hearts?

23 Whether is eaſier to ſay, Thy ſinnes be forgiuen thee: or to ſay, Riſe vp and walke?

24 But that ye may know that the Sonne of man hath power vpon earth to forgiue ſinnes (he ſaid vnto the ſicke of the palſie,) I ſay vnto thee, Ariſe, and take vp thy couch, and go into thine houſe.

25 And immediatly he roſe vp before them, and tooke vp that whereon hee lay, and departed to his owne houſe, glorifying God.

26 And they were all amazed, and they glorified God, and were filled with feare, ſaying, Wee haue ſeene ſtrange things to day.

*Mat.9.9. 27 ¶ *And after theſe things hee went forth, and ſawe a Publicane, named Leui, ſitting at the receit of cuſtome: and hee ſaid vnto him, Follow me.

28 And he left all, roſe vp, and followed him.

29 And Leui made him a great feaſt in his owne houſe: and there was a great company of Publicanes, and of others that ſate downe with them.

30 But their Scribes and Phariſees murmured againſt his diſciples, ſaying, Why doe ye eate and drinke with Publicanes and ſinners?

31 And Jeſus anſwering, ſaid vnto them, They that are whole need not a phyſician: but they that are ſicke.

32 I came not to call the righteous, but ſinners to repentance.

*Mat.9.14. 33 ¶ And they ſaid vnto him, *why doe the diſciples of John faſt often, and make prayers, and likewiſe the diſciples of the Phariſees: but thine eat and drinke?

34 And he ſaid vnto them, Can yee make the children of the Bride-chamber faſt, while the Bridegrome is with them?

35 But the dayes will come, when the Bridegrome ſhall bee taken away from them, and then ſhall they faſt in thoſe dayes.

36 ¶ And he ſpake alſo a parable vnto them, No man putteth a piece of a newe garment vpon an olde: if otherwiſe, then both the newe maketh a rent, and the piece that was taken out of the new, agreeth not with the olde.

37 And no man putteth new wine into old bottles: elſe the new wine will burſt the bottles, and be ſpilled, and the bottles ſhall periſh.

38 But newe wine muſt be put into newe bottles, and both are preſerued.

39 No man alſo hauing drunke olde wine, ſtraightway deſireth new: for he ſaith, The old is better.

CHAP.

CHAP. VI.

1 Chriſt reproueth the Phariſes blindneſſe about the obſeruation of the Sabbath, by Scripture, reaſon, and miracle: 13 Chooſeth twelue Apoſtles: 17 Healeth the diſeaſed: 20 Preacheth to his diſciples before the people of bleſsings, and curſes: 27 How we muſt loue our enemies: 46 And ioyne the obedience of good workes, to the hearing of the word: leaſt in the euill day of temptation, we fall like an houſe built vpon the face of the earth, without any foundation.

*Marke 12 1. AND it came to paſſe on the ſecond Sabbath after the firſt, that he went thorow the corne fields: and his diſciples plucked the eares of corne, and did eate, rubbing them in their hands.

2 And certaine of the Phariſees ſaid vnto them, Why doe yee that which is not lawfull to doe on the Sabbath dayes?

3 And Jeſus anſwering them, ſaid, Haue yee not read ſo much as this What Dauid did, when himſelfe was an hungred, and they which were with him:

4 How he went into the houſe of God, and did take and eate the Shew bread, and gaue alſo to them that were with him, which it is not lawful to eate but for the Prieſts alone?

5 And he ſaid vnto them, That the ſonne of man is Lord alſo of the Sabbath.

*Mat. 12. 9. 6 *And it came to paſſe alſo on another Sabbath, that he entred into the Synagogue, and taught: and there was a man whoſe right hand was withered.

7 And the Scribes and Phariſees watched him, whether he would heale on the Sabbath day: that they might find an accuſation againſt him.

8 But he knew their thoughts, and ſaid to the man which had the withered hand, Riſe vp, and ſtand forth in the midſt. And he aroſe, and ſtood forth.

9 Then ſaid Jeſus vnto them, I will aſke you one thing, Is it lawfull on the Sabbath dayes to doe good, or to doe euill? to ſaue life, or to deſtroy it?

10 And looking round about vpon them all, he ſaid vnto the man, Stretch forth thy hand. And he did ſo: and his hand was reſtored whole as the other.

11 And they were filled with madneſſe, and communed one with another what they might doe to Jeſus.

12 And it came to paſſe in thoſe dayes, that hee went out into a mountaine to pray, and continued all night in prayer to God.

13 ¶ And when it was day, he called vnto him his diſciples: *and of them he choſe twelue; whom alſo hee named Apoſtles: *Mat. 10. 1

14 Simon, (whom he alſo named Peter,) and Andrew his brother: James and John, Philip and Bartholomew,

15 Matthew and Thomas, James the ſonne of Alpheus, and Simon, called Zelotes,

16 And Judas *the brother of James, and Judas Iſcariot, which alſo was the traitour. *Iude. 1.

17 ¶ And hee came downe with them, and ſtood in the plaine, and the company of his diſciples, and a great multitude of people, out of all Judea and Hieruſalem, and from the Sea coaſt of Tyre and Sidon, which came to heare him, and to be healed of their diſeaſes,

18 And they that were vexed with vncleane ſpirits: and they were healed.

19 And the whole multitude ſought to touch him: for there went vertue out of him, and healed them all.

20 ¶ And hee lifted vp his eyes on his diſciples, and ſaid, *Bleſſed be yee poore: for yours is the kingdome of God. *Mat. 5. 3.

21 Bleſſed are yee that hunger now: for yee ſhall be filled. Bleſſed are yee that weepe now, for yee ſhall laugh.

22 Bleſſed are yee when men ſhall hate you, and when they ſhall ſeparate you from their company, and ſhal reproach you, and caſt out your name as euill, for the Sonne of mans ſake.

23 Reioice yee in that day, and leape for ioy: for behold, your reward is great in heauen for in the like maner did their fathers vnto the Prophets. 4

24 *But woe vnto you that are rich: for yee haue receiued your conſolation. *Amos. 6. 1

25 *Woe vnto you that are full: for yee ſhall hunger. Woe vnto you that laugh now: for yee ſhall mourne and weepe. *Eſai. 65. 13.

26 Woe vnto you when all men ſhall ſpeake well of you: for ſo did their fathers to the falſe Prophets.

27 ¶ *But

27 ¶ *But I ſay vnto you which heare, Loue your enemies, doe good to them which hate you,

28 Bleſſe them that curſe you, & pray for them which deſpitefully vſe you.

29 *And vnto him that ſmiteth thee on the one cheeke, offer alſo the other: *and him that taketh away thy cloake, forbid not to take thy coat alſo.

30 Giue to euery man that asketh of thee, and of him that taketh away thy goods, aske them not againe.

31 *And as yee would that men ſhould doe to you, doe yee alſo to them likewiſe.

32 *For if yee loue them which loue you, What thanke haue ye? for ſinners alſo loue thoſe that loue them.

33 And if ye doe good to them which doe good to you, What thanke haue ye? for ſinners alſo doe euen the ſame.

34 *And if ye lend to them of whom ye hope to receiue, what thanke haue ye? for ſinners alſo lend to ſinners, to receiue as much againe.

35 But loue yee your enemies, and doe good, and lend, hoping for nothing againe: and your reward ſhall bee great, and ye ſhalbe the children of the Higheſt: for hee is kinde vnto the vnthankfull, and to the euill.

36 Be ye therefore mercifull, as your Father alſo is mercifull.

37 *Iudge not, and ye ſhall not bee iudged: condemne not, and ye ſhall not be condemned: forgiue, and ye ſhall be forgiuen.

38 Giue, and it ſhall bee giuen vnto you, good meaſure, preſſed downe, and ſhaken together, and running ouer, ſhall men giue into your boſome: for with the ſame meaſure that ye mete withall, it ſhall bee meaſured to you againe.

39 And hee ſpake a parable vnto them, *Can the blinde leade the blinde? Shall they not both fall into the ditch?

40 *The diſciple is not aboue his maſter: but euery one ‖that is perfect ſhalbe as his maſter.

41 *And why beholdeſt thou the mote that is in thy brothers eye, but perceiueſt not the beame that is in thine owne eye?

42 Either how canſt thou ſay to thy brother, Brother, let mee pull out the mote that is in thine eye: when thou thy ſelfe beholdeſt not the beame that is in thine owne eye? Thou hypocrite, caſt out firſt the beame out of thine owne eye, and then ſhalt thou ſee clearly to pul out the mote that is in thy brothers eye.

43 *For a good tree bringeth not foorth corrupt fruit: neither doeth a corrupt tree bring foorth good fruit.

44 For euery tree is knowen by his owne fruit: for of thornes men doe not gather figs, nor of a bramble buſh gather they grapes.

45 A good man out of the good treaſure of his heart, bringeth foorth that which is good: and an euill man out of the euill treaſure of his heart, bringeth foorth that which is euill: For of the abundance of the heart, his mouth ſpeaketh.

46 ¶*And why call ye mee Lord, Lord, and doe not the things which I ſay?

47 Whoſoeuer commeth to me, and heareth my ſayings, and doeth them, I will ſhew you to whom he is like.

48 He is like a man which built an houſe, and digged deepe, and layd the foundation on a rocke. And when the flood aroſe, the ſtreame beat vehemently vpon that houſe, and could not ſhake it: for it was founded vpon a rocke.

49 But he that heareth, and doeth not, is like a man that without a foundation built an houſe vpon the earth: againſt which the ſtreame did beate vehemently, and immediatly it fell, and the ruine of that houſe was great.

CHAP. VII.

1 Chriſt findeth a greater faith in the Centurion a Gentile, then in any of the Iewes: 10 Healeth his ſeruant being abſent: 11 Raiſeth from death the widowes ſonne at Naim: 19 Anſwereth Iohns meſſengers with the declaration of his miracles: 24 Teſtifieth to the people what opinion hee held of Iohn: 30 Inueigheth againſt the Iewes, who with neither the maners of Iohn, nor of Ieſus could be wonne: 36 and ſheweth by occaſion of Marie Magdalene, how he is a friend to ſinners, not to maintaine them in ſinnes, but to forgiue them their ſinnes, vpon their faith and repentance.

NOw when hee had ended all his ſayings in the audience of the people, *hee entred into Capernaum.

2 And a certaine Centurions ſeruant, who was deare vnto him, was ſicke and ready to die.

3 And

* Matth 5. 44.
* Matth. 5. 39.
* 1. Cor. 6. 7.
* Matth. 7. 12. tob. 4. 16.
* Matth 5 46.
* Matth. 5. 42.
* Matt. 7. 1.
* Matth. 15. 14.
* Matth. 10. 24.
‖ Or, ſhalbe perfected as his maſter.
* Matth. 7. 3.
* Matth. 7. 16.
* Matth. 7. 21.
* Matth. 8. 5.

3 And when he heard of Jesus, he sent vnto him the Elders of the Iewes, beseeching him that he would come and heale his seruant.

4 And when they came to Jesus, they besought him instantly, saying, that hee was worthy for whome hee should doe this.

5 For he loueth our nation, and hee hath built vs a Synagogue.

6 Then Jesus went with them. And when he was now not farre from the house, the Centurion sent friends to him, saying vnto him, Lord, trouble not thy selfe: for I am not worthy that thou shouldest enter vnder my roofe.

7 Wherefore neither thought I my selfe worthy to come vnto thee: but say in a worde, and my seruant shall bee healed.

8 For I also am a man set vnder authoritie, hauing vnder mee souldiers: and I say vnto one, Goe, and he goeth: and to another, Come, and hee commeth: and to my seruant, Doe this, and he doeth it.

9 When Jesus heard these things, hee marueiled at him, and turned him about, and saide vnto the people that followed him, I say vnto you, I haue not found so great faith, no, not in Israel.

10 And they that were sent, returning to the house, found the seruant whole that had bene sicke.

11 ¶ And it came to passe the day after, that he went into a citie called Naim: and many of his disciples went with him, and much people.

12 Now when he came nigh to the gate of the citie, behold, there was a dead man caried out, the onely sonne of his mother, and shee was a widow: and much people of the citie was with her.

13 And when the Lord saw her, he had compassion on her, and saide vnto her, Weepe not.

14 And hee came and touched the ||beere (and they that bare him, stood still.) And he said, Young man, I say vnto thee, Arise.

15 And he that was dead, sate vp, and began to speake: and he deliuered him to his mother.

16 And there came a feare on all, and they glorified God, saying, that a great Prophet is risen vp among vs, and that God hath visited his people.

17 And this rumour of him went foorth throughout all Judea, and throughout all the region round about.

18 *And the disciples of Iohn shewed him of all these things. *Mat. 11. 2.

19 ¶ And Iohn calling vnto him two of his disciples, sent them to Jesus, saying, Art thou hee that should come, or looke we for another?

20 When the men were come vnto him, they said, Iohn Baptist hath sent vs vnto thee, saying, Art thou hee that should come, or looke we for another?

21 And in that same houre hee cured many of their infirmities and plagues, and of euill spirits, and vnto many that were blind, he gaue sight.

22 Then Jesus answering, said vnto them, Go your way, and tell Iohn what things ye haue seene and heard, how that the blind see, the lame walke, the lepers are cleansed, the deafe heare, the dead are raised, to the poore the Gospel is preached.

23 And blessed is he whosoeuer shall not be offended in me.

24 ¶ And when the messengers of Iohn were departed, hee beganne to speake vnto the people concerning Iohn: What went ye out into the wildernesse for to see? A reede shaken with the winde?

25 But what went ye out for to see? A man clothed in soft raiment? Behold, they which are gorgeously apparelled, and liue delicately, are in kings courts.

26 But what went ye out for to see? A Prophet? Yea, I say vnto you, and much more then a Prophet.

27 This is he of whome it is written, Behold, I send my messenger before thy face, which shall prepare thy way before thee.

28 For I say vnto you, among those that are borne of women, there is not a greater Prophet then Iohn the Baptist: but he that is least in the kingdome of God, is greater then he.

29 And all the people that heard him, and the Publicanes, iustified God, being baptized with the baptisme of Iohn.

30 But the Pharisees and Lawyers ||reiected the counsell of God ||against themselues, being not baptized of him.

31 ¶ And the Lord said, *whereun- *Mat. 11. 16.

||Or, coffin.

||Or, frustrated.

||Or, within themselues.

to then ſhall I liken the men of this generation? and to what are they like?

32 They are like vnto children ſitting in the market place, & calling one to another, and ſaying, We haue piped vnto you, and ye haue not danced: wee haue mourned to you, and yee haue not wept.

33 For Iohn the Baptiſt came, neither eating bread, nor drinking wine, and ye ſay, He hath a deuill.

34 The ſonne of man is come, eating, and drinking, and ye ſay, Behold a gluttonous man, and a wine bibber, a friend of Publicanes and ſinners.

35 But Wiſedome is iuſtified of all her children.

*Mat. 14.3 36 ¶ *And one of the Phariſees deſired him that he would eat with him. And he went into the Phariſees houſe, and ſate downe to meat.

37 And behold, a woman in the citie which was a ſinner, when ſhee knew that Ieſus ſate at meat in the Phariſees houſe, brought an Alabaſter box of ointment,

38 And ſtood at his feet behind him, weeping, and began to waſh his feete with teares, and did wipe them with the haires of her head, and kiſſed his feet, and anointed them with the ointment.

39 Now when the Phariſee which had bidden him, ſaw it, he ſpake within himſelfe, ſaying, This man, if he were a Prophet, would haue known who, and what maner of woman this is that toucheth him: for ſhe is a ſinner.

40 And Ieſus anſwering, ſaid vnto him, Simon, I haue ſomewhat to ſay vnto thee. And he ſaith, Maſter, ſay on.

41 There was a certaine creditour, which had two debtors: the one ought fiue hundred ||peuce, and the other fiftie.

||See Mat. 18.28.

42 And when they had nothing to pay, he frankly forgaue them both. Tell me therefore, Which of them will loue him moſt?

43 Simon anſwered, and ſaide, I ſuppoſe, that hee to whome he forgaue moſt. And he ſaid vnto him, Thou haſt rightly iudged.

44 And hee turned to the woman, and ſaid vnto Simon, Seeſt thou this woman? I entred into thine houſe, thou gaueſt me no water for my feete: but ſhee hath waſhed my feete with teares, and wiped them with the haires of her head.

45 Thou gaueſt me no kiſſe: but this woman, ſince the time I came in, hath not ceaſed to kiſſe my feet.

46 Mine head with oile thou didſt not anoint: but this woman hath anointed my feet with ointment.

47 Wherefore, I ſay vnto thee, her ſinnes, which are many, are forgiuen, for ſhe loued much: but to whom little is forgiuen, the ſame loueth little.

48 And he ſaid vnto her, Thy ſinnes are forgiuen.

49 And they that ſate at meat with him, began to ſay within themſelues, Who is this that forgiueth ſinnes alſo?

50 And he ſaid to the woman, Thy faith hath ſaued thee, goe in peace.

CHAP. VIII.

3 Women miniſter vnto Chriſt of their ſubſtance 4 Chriſt after he had preached from place to place, attended with his Apoſtles, propoundeth the parable of the ſower, 16 and of the candle: 21 declareth who are his mother, and brethren: 22 rebuketh the winds: 26 caſteth the Legion of deuils out of the man, into the heard of ſwine: 37 is reiected of the Gadarenes: 43 healeth the woman of her bloodie iſſue, 49 and raiſeth frō death Iairus daughter

AND it came to paſſe afterward, ỹ he went throughout euery citie and village preaching, and ſhewing the glad tidings of the kingdome of God: and the twelue were with him,

2 And certaine women which had bene healed of euill ſpirits and infirmities, Mary called Magdalene * out of whom went ſeuen deuils, *Mar. 16.9

3 And Ioanna the wife of Chuza, Herods ſteward, and Suſanna, and many others which miniſtred vnto him of their ſubſtance.

4 ¶ *And when much people were gathered together, and were come to him out of euery citie, he ſpake by a parable: *Mar. 13.2.

5 A Sower went out to ſowe his ſeed: and as he ſowed, ſome fell by the wayes ſide, and it was troden downe, and the foules of the aire deuoured it.

6 And ſome fell vpon a rocke, and aſſoone as it was ſprung vp, it withered away, becauſe it lacked moiſture.

7 And ſome fell among thornes, and the thornes ſprang vp with it, and choked it.

8 And other fell on good ground, and

and ſprang vp, and bare fruite an hundred fold. And when hee ſaide theſe things, he cryed, He that hath eares to heare, let him heare.

9 And his diſciples aſked him, ſaying, what might this parable be?

10 And he ſaid, Vnto you it is giuen to know the myſteries of the kingdome of God: but to others in parables, that ſeeing, they might not ſee, and hearing, they might not vnderſtand.

*Mat. 13. 18. 11 *Now the parable is this: The ſeed is the word of God.

12 Thoſe by the way ſide, are they that heare: then commeth the deuil, and taketh away the word out of their hearts, leaſt they ſhould beleeue, and be ſaued.

13 They on the rocke, are they which when they heare, receiue the word with ioy; and theſe haue no roote, which for a while beleeue, and in time of temptation fall away.

14 And that which fell among thornes, are they, which when they haue heard, goe forth, and are choked with cares and riches, and pleaſures of this life, and bring no fruite to perfection.

15 But that on the good ground, are they, which in an honeſt and good heart hauing heard the word, keepe it, and bring forth fruite with patience.

Mat. 5. 15. 16 ¶ No man when he hath lighted a candle, couereth it with a veſſell, or putteth it vnder a bed: but ſetteth it on a candleſticke, that they which enter in, may ſee the light.

*Mat. 10. 26. 17 *For nothing is ſecret, that ſhall not be made manifeſt: neither any thing hid, that ſhall not be knowen, and come abroad.

18 Take heede therefore how yee heare: *for whoſoeuer hath, to him ſhall bee giuen: and whoſoeuer hath not, from him ſhall be taken, euen that which he ||ſeemeth to haue.

*Mat. 13. 12.

||*Or, thinketh that he hath.*

19 ¶* Then came to him his mother and his brethren, and could not come at him for the preaſe.

*Mat. 12. 46. 20 And it was told him by certaine which ſaide, Thy mother and thy brethren ſtand without, deſiring to ſee thee.

21 And hee anſwered and ſaid vnto them, My mother and my brethren are theſe which heare the word of God, and doe it.

Mat. 8. 23. 22 ¶ Now it came to paſſe on a certaine day, that he went into a ſhip, with his diſciples: and hee ſaid vnto them, Let vs goe ouer vnto the other ſide of the lake, and they launched forth.

23 But as they ſailed, he fell aſleepe, and there came downe a ſtorme of wind on the lake, and they were filled with water, and were in icopardie.

24 And they came to him, and awoke him, ſaying, Maſter, maſter, we periſh. Then he roſe, and rebuked the wind, and the raging of the water: and they ceaſed, and there was a calme.

25 And he ſaide vnto them, where is your faith? And they being afraide wondred, ſaying one to another, what maner of man is this? For he commandeth euen the winds and water, and they obey him.

*Mat. 8. 28. 26 ¶*And they arriued at the countrey of the Gadarenes, which is ouer againſt Galilee.

27 And when he went forth to land, there met him out of the citie a certaine man which had deuils long time, and ware no clothes, neither abode in any houſe, but in the tombes.

28 When he ſaw Jeſus, he cried out, and fell downe before him, and with a loud voyce ſaid, What haue I to doe with thee, Jeſus, thou ſonne of God moſt high? I beſeech thee torment me not.

29 (For he had commanded the vncleane ſpirit to come out of the man: For oftentimes it had caught him, and he was kept bound with chaines, and in fetters: and he brake the bands, and was driuen of the deuil into the wilderneſſe.)

30 And Jeſus aſked him, ſaying, What is thy name? And he ſaid, Legion: becauſe many deuils were entred into him.

31 And they beſought him, that he would not command them to goe out into the deepe.

32 And there was there an herd of many ſwine feeding on the mountaine: and they beſought him that he would ſuffer them to enter into them: and he ſuffered them.

33 Then went the deuils out of the man, and entred into the ſwine: and the herd ran violently downe a ſteepe place into the lake, and were choked.

34 When they that fed them ſaw what was done, they fled, and went,

and tolde it in the citie, and in the countrey.

35 Then they went out to ſee what was done, and came to Jeſus, and found the man, out of whom the deuils were departed, ſitting at the feete of Jeſus, clothed, and in his right minde: and they were afraid.

36 They alſo which ſaw it, told them by what meanes he that was poſſeſſed of the deuils, was healed.

37 ¶ Then the whole multitude of the countrey of the Gadarenes round about, beſought him to depart from them, for they were taken with great feare: and he went vp into the ſhip, and returned backe againe.

38 Now the man, out of whom the deuils were departed, beſought him that he might be with him: but Jeſus ſent him away, ſaying,

39 Returne to thine owne houſe, and ſhew how great things God hath done vnto thee. And he went his way, and publiſhed throughout the whole citie how great things Jeſus had done vnto him.

40 And it came to paſſe, that when Jeſus was returned, the people gladly receiued him: for they were all waiting for him.

41 ¶ *And behold, there came a man named Iairus, and hee was a ruler of the Synagogue, and hee fell downe at Jeſus feete, and beſought him that hee would come into his houſe:

42 For hee had one onely daughter about twelue yeeres of age, and ſhe lay a dying. (But as hee went the people thronged him.

43 ¶ And a woman hauing an iſſue of blood twelue yeres, which had ſpent all her liuing vpon Phiſitions, neither could be healed of any,

44 Came behinde him, and touched the border of his garment: and immediatly her iſſue of blood ſtanched.

45 And Jeſus ſaide, Who touched mee? When all denied, Peter and they that were with him, ſaid, Maſter, the multitude throng thee, and preaſſe thee, and ſayeſt thou, who touched me?

46 And Jeſus ſaide, Some body hath touched mee: for I perceiue that vertue is gone out of me.

47 And when the woman ſaw that ſhe was not hid, ſhee came trembling, and falling downe before him, ſhee declared vnto him before all the people, for what cauſe ſhee had touched him, and how ſhe was healed immediatly.

48 And he ſaid vnto her, Daughter, be of good comfort, thy faith hath made thee whole, goe in peace.)

49 ¶ While hee yet ſpake, there commeth one from the ruler of the Synagogues houſe, ſaying to him, Thy daughter is dead, trouble not the Maſter.

50 But when Jeſus heard it, he anſwered him, ſaying, Feare not, beleeue onely, and ſhe ſhalbe made whole.

51 And when hee came into the houſe, hee ſuffered no man to goe in, ſaue Peter, and James, and John, and the father and the mother of the mayden.

52 And all wept, and bewailed her: but he ſaid, Weepe not, ſhe is not dead, but ſleepeth.

53 And they laughed him to ſcorne, knowing that ſhe was dead.

54 And hee put them all out, and tooke her by the hand, and called, ſaying, Mayd, ariſe.

55 And her ſpirit came againe, and ſhee aroſe ſtraightway: and hee commanded to giue her meat.

56 And her parents were aſtoniſhed: but hee charged them that they ſhould tell no man what was done.

*Matth. 9. 18.

CHAP. IX.

1 Chriſt ſendeth his Apoſtles to worke miracles, and to preach. 7 Herod deſired to ſee Chriſt. Chriſt feedeth fiue thouſand: 38 inquireth what opinion the world had of him: foretelleth his paſſion: 23 propoſeth to all, the paterne of his patience. 28 The transfiguration. 37 Hee healeth the lunaticke: 43 Againe forewarneth his diſciples of his Paſſion: 46 commendeth humilitie: 51 biddeth them ſhew mildneſſe towards all, without deſire of reuenge. 57 Diuers would follow him, but vpon conditions.

*Matth. 10. 1.

THen *he called his twelue diſciples together, and gaue them power and authority ouer all deuils, and to cure diſeaſes.

2 And hee ſent them to preach the Kingdome of God, and to heale the ſicke.

3 And he ſaid vnto them, Take nothing for your iourney, neither ſtaues, nor ſcrip, neither bread, neither money, neither haue two coates apeece.

4 And

4 And whatsoeuer house yee enter into, there abide, and thence depart.
5 And whosoeuer will not receiue you, when ye goe out of that city, shake off the very dust from your feete, for a testimonie against them.
6 And they departed, and went through the townes, preaching the Gospel, and healing euery where.
Mat.14.1. 7 ¶ Now Herode the Tetrarch heard of all that was done by him: and hee was perplexed, because that it was said of some, that Iohn was risen from the dead:
8 And of some, that Elias had appeared: and of others, that one of the olde Prophets was risen againe.
9 And Herode said, Iohn haue I beheaded: but who is this of whom I heare such things? And hee desired to see him.
10 ¶ And the Apostles when they were returned, tolde him all that they had done. *And hee tooke them, and *Mat.14. 13. went aside priuately into a desert place, belonging to the citie called Bethsaida.
11 And the people when they knew it, followed him, and he receiued them, and spake vnto them of the kingdome of God, and healed them that had need of healing.
*Mat.14. 15. 12 *And when the day beganne to weare away, then came the twelue, and said vnto him, Send the multitude away, that they may go into the townes and countrey round about, and lodge, and get victuals: for We are here in a desert place.
13 But he said vnto them, Giue yee them to eate. And they said, Wee haue no more but fiue loaues and two fishes, except We should goe and buy meate for all this people.
14 For they were about fiue thousand men. And he said to his disciples, Make them sit downe by fifties in a company.
15 And they did so, and made them all sit downe.
16 Then he tooke the fiue loaues and the two fishes, and looking vp to heauen, hee blessed them, and brake, and gaue to the disciples to set before the multitude.
17 And they did eate, and were all filled. And there was taken vp of fragments that remained to them, twelue baskets.
18 ¶* And it came to passe, as he was alone praying, his disciples were with him: and he asked them, saying, Whom say the people that I am? *Mat.16. 13.
19 They answering, said, Iohn the Baptist: but some say, Elias: and others say, that one of the old Prophets is risen againe.
20 He said vnto them, But Whom say yee that I am? Peter answering, said, The Christ of God.
21 And he straitly charged them, and commanded them to tell no man that thing,
22 Saying, *The Sonne of man must suffer many things, and be reiected of the Elders, and chiefe Priests, and Scribes, and be slaine, and be raised the third day. *Mat.17. 22.
23 ¶* And he said to them all, If any man will come after me, let him denie himselfe, and take vp his crosse daily, and follow me. *Mat.10. 38.
24 For Whosoeuer will saue his life, shall lose it: but whosoeuer will lose his life for my sake, the same shall saue it.
25 *For what is a man aduantaged, if hee gaine the whole World, and lose himselfe, or be cast away? *Mat.16. 26. marke 8.36.
26 *For Whosoeuer shall bee ashamed of me, and of my words, of him shall the Sonne of man be ashamed, when he shall come in his owne glory, and in his Fathers, and of the holy Angels. *Matt.10. 33.
27 * But I tell you of a trueth, there be some standing here, which shall not taste of death, till they see the kingdome of God. *Matt.16. 28.
28 ¶* And it came to passe, about an eight dayes after these ‖ sayings, hee tooke Peter, and Iohn, and Iames, and went vp into a mountaine to pray: *Mat.17.1. ‖ Or, things.
29 And as hee prayed, the fashion of his countenance was altered, and his raiment was white and glistering.
30 And behold, there talked with him two men, which were Moses and Elias,
31 Who appeared in glory, and spake of his decease, which he should accomplish at Hierusalem.
32 But Peter, and they that were with him, were heauie with sleepe: and when they were awake, they saw his glory, and the two men that stood with him.

33 And it came to passe, as they departed from him, Peter said vnto Iesus, Master, it is good for vs to be here, and let vs make three tabernacles, one for thee, and one for Moses, and one for Elias: not knowing what he said.

34 While he thus spake, there came a cloud, and ouershadowed them, & they feared, as they entred into the cloude.

35 And there came a voice out of the cloud, saying, This is my beloued Sonne, heare him.

36 And when the voyce was past, Iesus was found alone, and they kept it close, & told no man in those dayes any of those things which they had seene.

*Mat.17.14 37 ¶ *And it came to passe, that on the next day, when they were come downe from the hill, much people met him.

38 And behold, a man of the company cried out, saying, Master, I beseech thee looke vpon my sonne, for he is mine onely child.

39 And loe, a spirit taketh him, and hee suddenly crieth out, and it teareth him that he foameth againe, and bruising him, hardly departeth from him.

40 And I besought thy disciples to cast him out, and they could not.

41 And Iesus answering, said, O faithlesse, and peruerse generation, how long shal I be with you, and suffer you? bring thy sonne hither.

42 And as he was yet a coming, the deuill threw him downe, and tare him: and Iesus rebuked the vncleane spirit, and healed the child, and deliuered him againe to his father.

43 ¶ And they were al amazed at the mightie power of God: But while they wondred euery one at all things which Iesus did, he said vnto his disciples,

*Matth. 17 22. 44 * Let these sayings sinke downe into your eares: for the Sonne of man shall bee deliuered into the handes of men.

45 But they vnderstood not this saying, and it was hid from them, that they perceiued it not: and they feared to aske him of that saying.

*Mat.18.1 mark.9.34. 46 ¶ *Then there arose a reasoning among them, which of them should be greatest.

47 And Iesus perceiuing ỹ thought of their heart, tooke a child, and set him by him,

48 And said vnto them, Whosoeuer shall receiue this child in my Name, receiueth me: and whosoeuer shal receiue me, receiueth him that sent me: For hee that is least among you all, the same shalbe great.

49 ¶ * And Iohn answered, and said, Master, We saw one casting out deuils in thy Name, and we forbade him, because he followeth not with vs. *Mar.9.38

50 And Iesus said vnto him, Forbid him not: for he that is not against vs, is for vs.

51 ¶ And it came to passe, when the time was come that he should bee receiued vp, he stedfastly set his face to goe to Hierusalem,

52 And sent messengers before his face, and they went and entred into a village of the Samaritanes to make ready for him.

53 And they did not receiue him, because his face was as though he would goe to Hierusalem.

54 And when his disciples, Iames and Iohn saw this, they said; Lord, wilt thou that wee command fire to come downe from heauen, and consume them, euen as * Elias did? *2.Kings 1. 10.

55 But he turned, and rebuked them, and said, Ye know not what maner spirit ye are of.

56 For the Sonne of man is not come to destroy mens liues, but to saue them. And they went to another village.

*Mat.8.19. 57 ¶ * And it came to passe that as they went in the way, a certaine man said vnto him, Lord, I wil follow thee whithersoeuer thou goest.

58 And Iesus said vnto him, Foxes haue holes, and birds of the aire haue nests, but the Sonne of man hath not where to lay his head.

*Mat.8.21 59 * And he said vnto another, Follow me: But he said, Lord, suffer mee first to goe and bury my father.

60 Iesus said vnto him, Let the dead bury their dead: but go thou and preach the kingdome of God.

61 And another also said, Lord, I will follow thee: but let me first goe bid them farewel, which are at home at my house.

62 And Iesus said vnto him, No man hauing put his hand to the plough, and looking backe, is fit for the kingdome of God.

CHAP. X.

1 Christ sendeth out at once, seuenty disciples to worke miracles, and to preach: 17 Admoni-

Admoniſheth them to be humble, and wherin to reioyce: 21 Thanketh his father for his grace: 23 Magnifieth the happy eſtate of his Church: 25 Teacheth the Lawyer, how to attaine eternall life, and to take euery one for his neighbour, that needeth his mercy: 41 Reprehendeth Martha, and commendeth Mary her ſiſter.

*Mat.10.1. AFter *theſe things, the Lord appointed other ſeuenty alſo, and ſent them two and two before his face, into euery citie and place, whither hee himſelfe would come.

*Mat.9.37. 2 Therefore ſaid hee vnto them, *The harueſt truly is great, but the labourers are few; pray ye therefore the Lord of the harueſt, that he would ſend forth labourers into his harueſt.

*Mat.10.16. 3 Go your wayes: *Behold, I ſend you forth as lambes among Wolues.

4 Carry neither purſe nor ſcrip, nor ſhoes, and ſalute no man by the way.

*Mat.10.11. 5 *And into whatſoeuer houſe yee enter, firſt ſay, Peace bee to this houſe.

6 And if the ſonne of peace be there, your peace ſhall reſt vpon it: if not, it ſhall turne to you againe.

7 And in the ſame houſe remaine, eating and drinking ſuch things as they giue: For the labourer is worthy of his hire. Goe not from houſe to houſe.

8 And into whatſoeuer citie yee enter, and they receiue you, eate ſuch things as are ſet before you:

9 And heale the ſicke that are therein, and ſay vnto them, The kingdome of God is come nigh vnto you.

10 But into whatſoeuer citie yee enter, and they receiue you not, goe your waies out into the ſtreetes of the ſame, and ſay,

11 Euen the very duſt of your citie which cleaueth on vs, We doe wipe off againſt you: notwithſtanding, be yee ſure of this, that the kingdome of God is come nigh vnto you.

12 But I ſay vnto you, That it ſhall be more tolerable in that day for Sodome, then for that citie.

*Mat.11.21. 13 *Woe vnto thee Chorazin, Woe vnto thee Bethſaida: For if the mighty workes had beene done in Tyre and Sidon, which haue beene done in you, they had a great while ago repented, ſitting in ſackcloth and aſhes.

14 But it ſhall be more tolerable for Tyre and Sidon at the iudgment, then for you.

15 And thou Capernaum, which art exalted to heauen, ſhalt be thruſt downe to hell.

*Mat.10.40. 16 *Hee that heareth you, heareth me: and he that deſpiſeth you, deſpiſeth me: and he that deſpiſeth me, deſpiſeth him that ſent me.

17 ¶ And the ſeuenty returned againe with ioy, ſaying, Lord, euen the deuils are ſubiect vnto vs through thy name.

18 And he ſaid vnto them, I beheld Satan as lightning fall from heauen.

19 Behold, I giue vnto you power to tread on ſerpents and ſcorpions, and ouer all the power of the enemie: and nothing ſhall by any meanes hurt you.

20 Notwithſtanding in this reioyce not, that the ſpirits are ſubiect vnto you: but rather reioyce, becauſe your names are written in heauen.

21 ¶ In that houre Jeſus reioyced in ſpirit, and ſaid, I thanke thee, O father, Lord of heauen and earth, that thou haſt hid theſe things from the wiſe and prudent, and haſt reuealed them vnto babes: euen ſo father, for ſo it ſeemed good in thy ſight.

22 ‖All things are deliuered to me of my father: and no man knoweth who the ſonne is, but the father: and who the father is, but the ſonne, and he to whom the ſonne will reueale him.

‖ *Many ancient copies adde theſe words, And turning to his Diſciples he ſaid.*

*Mat.13.16. 23 ¶ And he turned him vnto his diſciples, and ſaid priuately, *Bleſſed are the eyes which ſee the things that yee ſee.

24 For I tell you, that many Prophets, and kings haue deſired to ſee thoſe things which yee ſee, and haue not ſeene them: & to heare thoſe things which yee heare, and haue not heard them.

*Mat.22.35. 25 ¶ And behold, a certaine Lawyer ſtood vp, and tempted him, ſaying, *Maſter, What ſhall I doe to inherite eternall life? 26 He ſaid vnto him, What is written in the law? how readeſt thou?

27 And he anſwering, ſaid, Thou ſhalt loue the Lord thy God with all thy heart, and with all thy ſoule, and with all thy ſtrength, and with all thy minde, and thy neighbour as thy ſelfe.

28 And

28 And he said vnto him, Thou hast answered right: this do, and thou shalt liue.

29 But he willing to iustifie himselfe, said vnto Iesus, And who is my neighbour?

30 And Iesus answering, said, A certaine man went downe from Hierusalem to Iericho, and fell among theeues, which stripped him of his raiment, and wounded him, and departed, leauing him halfe dead.

31 And by chaunce there came downe a certaine Priest that way, and when he saw him, he passed by on the other side.

32 And likewise a Leuite, when hee was at the place, came and looked on him, and passed by on the other side.

33 But a certaine Samaritane as he iourneyed, came where he was: and when hee saw him, hee had compassion on him,

34 And went to him, and bound vp his wounds, powring in oile and wine, and set him on his owne beast, and brought him to an Inne, and tooke care of him.

35 And on the morrow when he departed, hee tooke out two ‖ pence, and gaue them to the hoste, and saide vnto him, Take care of him, and whatsoeuer thou spendest more, when I come againe I will repay thee.

‖ *See Matt. 20. 2.*

36 Which now of these three, thinkest thou, was neighbour vnto him that fell among the theeues?

37 And he said, He that shewed mercie on him. Then said Iesus vnto him, Goe, and doe thou likewise.

38 ¶ Now it came to passe, as they went, that he entred into a certaine village: and a certaine woman named Martha, receiued him into her house.

39 And shee had a sister called Mary, which also sate at Iesus feet, and heard his word:

40 But Martha was cumbred about much serving, and came to him, and said, Lord, doest thou not care that my sister hath left mee to serue alone? Bid her therefore that she helpe me.

41 And Iesus answered, and saide vnto her, Martha, Martha, thou art carefull, and troubled about many things:

42 But one thing is needefull, and Mary hath chosen that good part, which shall not bee taken away from her.

CHAP. XI.

1 Christ teacheth to pray, and that instantly: 11 assuring that God so will giue vs good things. 14 He casting out a dumbe deuil, rebuketh the blasphemous Pharisees: 28 and sheweth who are blessed: 29 preacheth to the people, 37 and reprehendeth the outward shew of holinesse in the Pharisees, Scribes and Lawyers.

AND it came to passe, that as he was praying in a certaine place, when hee ceased, one of his disciples said vnto him, Lord, teach vs to pray, as Iohn also taught his disciples.

2 And hee said vnto them, When ye pray, say, * Our Father which art in heauen, Halowed be thy Name, Thy kingdome come, Thy will be done as in heauen, so in earth.

* Matth 6. 9

3 Giue vs ‖ day by day our dayly bread.

‖ *Or, for the day.*

4 And forgiue vs our sinnes: for we also forgiue euery one that is indebted to vs. And lead vs not into temptation, but deliuer vs from euill.

5 And he said vnto them, Which of you shall haue a friend, and shall goe vnto him at midnight, and say vnto him, Friend, lend me three loaues.

6 For a friend of mine ‖ in his iourney is come to me, and I haue nothing to set before him.

‖ *Or, out of his way.*

7 And he from within shal answere and say, Trouble mee not, the doore is now shut, and my children are with me in bed: I cannot rise and giue thee.

8 I say vnto you, Though he will not rise, and giue him, because he is his friend: yet because of his importunitie, hee will rise and giue him as many as he needeth.

9 * And I say vnto you, Aske, and it shalbe giuen you: seeke, and ye shal find: knocke, and it shalbe opened vnto you.

* Matth. 7. 7.

10 For euery one that asketh, receiueth: and he that seeketh, findeth: and to him that knocketh, it shalbe opened.

11 * If a sonne shall aske bread of any of you that is a father, will hee giue him a stone? Or if he aske a fish, will he for a fish giue him a serpent?

* Matth. 7. 9.

12 Or if he shall aske an egge, will he offer him a scorpion?

13 If ye then, being euill, know how to giue good gifts vnto your children: how much more shall your heauenly

Father

Father giue the holy Spirit to them that aſke him?

14 ¶ And he was caſting out a deuil, and it was dumbe. And it came to paſſe, when the deuill was gone out, the dumbe ſpake: and the people wondred.

*Mat. 9. 34. and 12. 24. 15 But ſome of them ſaid, * Hee caſteth out deuils through Beelzebub the chiefe of the deuils.

16 And other tempting him, ſought of him a ſigne from heauen.

17 But he knowing their thoughts, ſaid vnto them, Euery kingdome diuided againſt it ſelfe, is brought to deſolation: and a houſe diuided againſt a houſe, falleth.

18 If Satan alſo be diuided againſt himſelfe, how ſhall his kingdom ſtand? Becauſe yee ſay that I caſt out deuils through Beelzebub.

19 And if I by Beelzebub caſt out deuils, by whom doe your ſonnes caſt them out? therefore ſhall they be your iudges.

20 But if I with the finger of God caſt out deuils, no doubt the kingdome of God is come vpon you.

21 When a ſtrong man armed keepeth his palace, his goods are in peace:

22 But when a ſtronger then he ſhal come vpon him, and ouercome him, hee taketh from him all his armour wherein he truſted, and diuideth his ſpoiles.

23 He that is not with me, is againſt me: and hee that gathereth not with me, ſcattereth.

*Mat. 12. 43. 24 * When the vncleane ſpirit is gone out of a man, he walketh through drie places, ſeeking reſt: and finding none, he ſayth, I will returne vnto my houſe whence I came out.

25 And when hee commeth, hee findeth it ſwept and garniſhed.

26 Then goeth he, and taketh to him ſeuen other ſpirits more wicked then himſelfe, and they enter in, and dwell there, and the laſt ſtate of that man is worſe then the firſt.

27 ¶ And it came to paſſe as hee ſpake theſe things, a certaine woman of the company lift vp her voice, and ſaid vnto him, Bleſſed is the wombe that bare thee, and the pappes which thou haſt ſucked.

28 But hee ſaid, Yea, rather bleſſed are they that heare the word of God, and keepe it.

*Matt. 12. 38. 29 ¶ * And when the people were gathered thicke together, hee began to ſay, This is an euill generation, they ſeeke a ſigne, and there ſhall no ſigne be giuen it, but the ſigne of Ionas the Prophet:

30 For as Ionas was a ſigne vnto the Nineuites, ſo ſhall alſo the Sonne of man be to this generation.

31 The Queene of the South ſhall riſe vp in the iudgement with the men of this generation, & condemne them: for ſhee came from the vtmoſt parts of the earth, to heare the wiſedome of Solomon: and behold, a greater then Solomon is here.

32 The men of Nineue ſhall riſe vp in the iudgement with this generation, and ſhall condemne it: for they repented at the preaching of Ionas, and behold, a greater then Ionas is here.

*Mat. 5. 15 33 * No man when he hath lighted a candle, putteth it in a ſecret place, neither vnder a ‖ buſhell, but on a candleſticke, that they which come in may ſee the light.

‖ See Matt. 5. 15.

*Mat. 6. 22 34 * The light of the body is the eye: therefore when thine eye is ſingle, thy whole body alſo is full of light: but when thine eye is euill, thy body alſo is full of darkeneſſe.

35 Take heede therefore, that the light which is in thee, be not darkneſſe.

36 If thy whole body therefore be full of light, hauing no part darke, the whole ſhalbe full of light, as when the bright ſhining of a candle doeth giue thee light.

37 ¶ And as he ſpake, a certaine Phariſe beſought him to dine with him: and he went in, and ſate downe to meate.

38 And when the Phariſe ſaw it, he marueiled that he had not firſt waſhed before dinner.

*Mat. 23. 25. 39 * And the Lord ſaid vnto him, Now doe ye Phariſes make cleane the outſide of the cup and the platter: but your inward part is full of rauening and wickedneſſe.

40 Yee fooles, did not he that made that which is without, make that which is within alſo?

41 But rather giue almes of ſuch things ‖ as you haue: and behold, all things are cleane vnto you.

‖ Or, as you are able.

42 But woe vnto you Phariſes: for ye tythe Mint and Rue, and all maner of herbes, and paſſe ouer iudgement, and the loue of God: theſe ought yee to haue done, and not to leaue the other vndone.

43 * Woe

43 *Woe vnto you Pharisees: for ye loue the vppermost seats in the Synagogues, and greetings in the markets.

44 Woe vnto you Scribes and Pharisees, hypocrites: for ye are as graues which appeare not, and the men that walk ouer them, are not aware of them.

45 ¶ Then answered one of the Lawyers, and said vnto him, Master, thus saying, thou reprochest vs also.

46 *And he said, Woe vnto you also ye lawyers: for ye lade men with burdens grieuous to be borne, and ye your selues touch not the burdens with one of your fingers.

47 *Woe vnto you: for ye build the sepulchres of the Prophets, and your fathers killed them.

48 Truely ye beare witnesse that ye allowe the deeds of your fathers: for they indeed killed them, and yee build their sepulchres.

49 Therefore also said the wisedome of God, I wil send them Prophets and Apostles, and some of them they shal slay and persecute:

50 That the blood of all the Prophets, which was shed from the foundation of the world, may be required of this generation,

51 *From the blood of Abel vnto the blood of Zacharias, which perished betweene the Altar and the Temple: Verely I say vnto you, it shall be required of this generation.

52 *Woe vnto you Lawyers: for ye haue taken away the key of knowledge: ye entred not in your selues, and them that were entring in, ye ||hindred.

53 And as he said these things vnto them, the Scribes and the Pharisees began to vrge him vehemently, and to prouoke him to speake of many things:

54 Laying wait for him, and seeking to catch something out of his mouth, that they might accuse him.

CHAP. XII.

1 Christ preacheth to his disciples to auoid hypocrisie, and fearefulnesse in publishing his doctrine: 13 Warneth the people to beware of couetousnes, by the parable of the rich man who set vp greater barnes. 22 We must not be ouer carefull of earthly things, 31 but seeke the kingdome of God, 33 giue almes, 36 bee ready at a knocke to open to our Lord whensoeuer he commeth. 41 Christs ministers are to see to their charge, 49 and looke for persecution. 54 The people must take this time of grace, 58 because it is a fearefull thing to die without reconciliation.

IN *the meane time, when there were gathered together an innumerable multitude of people, insomuch that they trode one vpon another, he began to say vnto his disciples first of all, Beware yee of the leauen of the Pharisees, which is hypocrisie.

2 *For there is nothing couered, that shall not be reuealed, neither hid, that shall not be knowen.

3 Therefore, whatsoeuer yee haue spoken in darkenesse, shall bee heard in the light: and that which yee haue spoken in the eare, in closets, shal be proclaimed vpon the house tops.

4 *And I say vnto you my friends, Be not afraid of them that kill the body, and after that, haue no more that they can doe.

5 But I will forewarne you whom you shall feare: Feare him, which after he hath killed, hath power to cast into hell, yea, I say vnto you, Feare him.

6 Are not fiue sparrowes solde for two ||farthings, and not one of them is forgotten before God?

7 But euen the very haires of your head are all numbred: Feare not therefore, ye are of more value then many sparrowes.

8 *Also I say vnto you, Whosoeuer shall confesse me before men, him shall the Sonne of man also confesse before the Angels of God.

9 But he that denieth me before men, shalbe denied before the Angels of God.

10 And Whosoeuer shall speake a word against the Sonne of man, it shall be forgiuen him: but vnto him that blasphemeth against the holy Ghost, it shal not be forgiuen.

11 *And when they bring you vnto the Synagogues, and vnto Magistrates, & powers, take yee no thought how or what thing ye shall answere, or what ye shall say:

12 For the holy Ghost shal teach you in the same houre, what ye ought to say.

13 ¶ And one of the company saide vnto him, Master, speake to my brother, that he diuide the inheritance with me.

14 And he said vnto him, Man, Who made me a iudge, or a diuider ouer you?

15 And he said vnto them, Take heed and

*Mat.23.6

*Mat.23.4

*Matth.23 29.

*Gen.4.8.

*Matth.23 13.

||Or forbade

*Mat.16.6.

*Matth.10. 26.

*Matth.10 28.

||See Matt. 10.29.

*Matth.10 32.2.tim.2. 12.

*Matth.10. 19.

and beware of couetouſnes: for a mans life conſiſteth not in the abundance of the things which he poſſeſſeth.

16 And he ſpake a parable vnto them, ſaying, The ground of a certaine rich man brought forth plentifully.

17 And he thought within himſelfe, ſaying, What ſhall I doe, becauſe I haue no roome where to beſtow my fruits?

18 And he ſaid, This will I doe, I will pull downe my barnes, and build greater, and there will I beſtow all my fruits, and my goods.

19 And I will ſay to my ſoule, Soule, thou haſt much goods layd vp for many yeeres, take thine eaſe, eate, drinke, and be merry.

20 But God ſaid vnto him, Thou foole, this night †thy ſoule ſhal be required of thee: then whoſe ſhal thoſe things be which thou haſt prouided?

† *Gre. doe they require thy ſoule.*

21 So is he that layeth vp treaſure for himſelfe, and is not rich towards God.

22 ¶ And he ſaid vnto his diſciples, Therefore I ſay vnto you, * Take no thought for your life what yee ſhall eate, neither for the body what yee ſhall put on.

* Mat. 6. 25.

23 The life is more then meate, and the body is more then raiment.

24 Conſider the rauens, for they neither ſow nor reape, which neither haue ſtorehouſe nor barne, and God feedeth them: how much more are yee better then the foules?

25 And which of you with taking thought can adde to his ſtature one cubite?

26 If yee then bee not able to doe that thing which is leaſt, why take yee thought for the reſt?

27 Conſider the Lilies how they growe, they toile not; they ſpinne not: and yet I ſay vnto you, that Solomon in all his glory, was not arayed like one of theſe.

28 If then God ſo clothe the graſſe, which is to day in the field, and to morrow is caſt into the ouen: how much more will he clothe you, O ye of little faith?

29 And ſeeke not yee what yee ſhall eate, or what ye ſhall drinke, ‖ neither be ye of doubtfull minde.

‖ *Or, liue not in careful ſuſpence.*

30 For all theſe things doe the nations of the world ſeeke after: and your father knoweth that yee haue neede of theſe things.

31 ¶ But rather ſeeke yee the kingdome of God, and all theſe things ſhall be added vnto you.

32 Feare not, little flocke, for it is your fathers good pleaſure to giue you the kingdome.

33 Sell that yee haue, and giue almes: * prouide your ſelues bagges which waxe not old, a treaſure in the heauens that faileth not, where no theefe approcheth, neither moth corrupteth.

* Mat. 6. 20.

34 For where your treaſure is, there will your heart be alſo.

35 * Let your loines be girded about, and your lights burning,

* 1. Pet. 1. 13.

36 And ye your ſelues like vnto men that waite for their Lord, when he will returne from the wedding, that when he commeth and knocketh, they may open vnto him immediately.

37 Bleſſed are thoſe ſeruants, whom the Lord when he commeth, ſhall find watching: Verily, I ſay vnto you, That he ſhall girde himſelfe, and make them to ſit downe to meate, and will come forth and ſerue them.

38 And if he ſhall come in the ſecond watch, or come in the third watch, and find them ſo, bleſſed are thoſe ſeruants.

39 * And this know, that if the good man of the houſe had known what houre the theefe would come, he would haue watched, and not haue ſuffred his houſe to be broken thorow.

* Mat. 24. 43.

40 Be yee therefore ready alſo: for the ſonne of man commeth at an houre when yee thinke not.

41 ¶ Then Peter ſaid vnto him, Lord, ſpeakeſt thou this parable vnto vs, or euen to all?

42 And the Lord ſaid, Who then is that faithfull and wiſe ſteward, whom his Lord ſhall make ruler ouer his houſhold, to giue them their portion of meate in due ſeaſon?

43 Bleſſed is that ſeruant, whom his Lord when he commeth, ſhall find ſo doing.

44 Of a trueth, I ſay vnto you, that hee will make him ruler ouer all that he hath.

45 But and if that ſeruant ſay in his heart, My Lord delayeth his coming and ſhall beginne to beat the men ſeruants, and maidens, and to eate and drinke, and to be drunken:

46 The Lord of that ſeruant will come

come in a day when hee looketh not for him, and at an houre when hee is not ware, and will ‖cut him in ſunder, and will appoint him his portion with the vnbeleeuers.

‖Or, cut him off.

47 And that ſeruant which knew his Lords will, and prepared not himſelfe, neither did according to his will, ſhalbe beaten with many ſtripes.

48 But hee that knew not, and did commit things worthy of ſtripes, ſhall bee beaten with few ſtripes. For vnto whomſoeuer much is giuen, of him ſhal bee much required: and to whom men haue committed much, of him they will aſke the more.

49 ¶ I am come to ſend fire on the earth, and what will I, if it be already kindled?

50 But I haue a baptiſme to be baptized with, and how am I ‖ ſtraitned till it be accompliſhed?

‖Or, pained.

*Matt. 10. 34.

51 *Suppoſe yee that I am come to giue peace on earth? I tell you, Nay, but rather diuiſion.

52 For from henceforth there ſhalbe fiue in one houſe diuided, three againſt two, and two againſt three.

53 The father ſhall bee diuided againſt the ſonne, and the ſonne againſt the father: the mother againſt the daughter, and the daughter againſt the mother: the mother in lawe againſt her daughter in lawe, and the daughter in law againſt her mother in lawe.

54 ¶ And he ſaid alſo to the people, *When ye ſee a cloud riſe out of the weſt, ſtraightway yee ſay, There commeth a ſhowre, and ſo it is.

* Matt. 16. 2.

55 And when ye ſee the South wind blow, ye ſay, There will be heat, and it commeth to paſſe.

56 Ye hypocrites, ye can diſcerne the face of the ſkie, and of the earth: but how is it that yee doe not diſcerne this time?

57 Yea, and why euen of your ſelues iudge ye not what is right?

58 ¶ * When thou goeſt with thine aduerſary to the magiſtrate, as thou art in the way, giue diligence that thou mayeſt be deliuered from him, leſt hee hale thee to the Iudge, and the Iudge deliuer thee to the officer, and the officer caſt thee into priſon.

*Matth 5. 25.

59 I tell thee, Thou ſhalt not depart thence, till thou haſt payd the very laſt ‖ mite.

‖See Mar 12.42.

CHAP. XIII.

1 Chriſt preacheth repentance vpon the puniſhment of the Galileans, and others. 6 The fruitleſſe figge tree may not ſtand. 11 Hee healeth the crooked woman: 18 ſheweth the powerfull working of the word in the hearts of his choſen, by the parable of the graine of muſtard ſeed, and of leuen: 24 exhorteth to enter in at the ſtraite gate, 31 and reproueth Herode, and Hieruſalem.

THere were preſent at that ſeaſon, ſome that told him of the Galileans, whoſe blood Pilate had mingled with their ſacrifices.

2 And Jeſus anſwering, ſaid vnto them, Suppoſe ye that theſe Galileans were ſinners aboue all the Galileans, becauſe they ſuffered ſuch things?

3 I tell you, Nay: but except yee repent, ye ſhall all likewiſe periſh.

4 Or thoſe eighteene, vpon whom the towre in Siloe fell, and ſlew them, thinke ye that they were ‖ſinners aboue all men that dwelt in Hieruſalem?

‖Or, debters.

5 I tell you, Nay; but except yee repent, ye ſhall all likewiſe periſh.

6 ¶ Hee ſpake alſo this parable, A certaine man had a figtree planted in his Vineyard, and he came and ſought fruit thereon, and found none.

7 Then ſaid hee vnto the dreſſer of his Vineyard, Beholde, theſe three yeeres I come ſeeking fruit on this figtree, and finde none: cut it downe, why cumbreth it the ground?

8 And he anſwering, ſaid vnto him, Lord, let it alone this yeere alſo, till I ſhall digge about it, and dung it:

9 And if it beare fruit, well: and if not, then after that, thou ſhalt cut it downe.

10 And he was teaching in one of the Synagogues on the Sabbath.

11 ¶ And behold, there was a woman which had a ſpirit of infirmitie eighteene yeeres, and was bowed together, and could in no wiſe lift vp herſelfe.

12 And when Jeſus ſaw her, he called her to him, and ſaid vnto her, Woman, thou art looſed frō thy infirmitie.

13 And hee layd his handes on her, and immediatly ſhe was made ſtraight, and glorified God.

14 And the ruler of the Synagogue anſwered with indignation, becauſe that Jeſus had healed on the Sabbath day,

day, and ſaid vnto the people, There are ſixe dayes in which men ought to worke: in them therefore come and be healed, and not on the Sabbath day.

15 The Lord then anſwered him, and ſaid, Thou hypocrite, doeth not each one of you on the Sabbath looſe his oxe or his aſſe from the ſtall, and leade him away to watering?

16 And ought not this woman being a daughter of Abraham, whom Satan hath bound, loe theſe eighteene yeeres, be looſed from this bond on the Sabbath day?

17 And when hee had ſaid theſe things, all his aduerſaries were aſhamed: & all the people reioyced for all the glorious things that were done by him.

*Mat.13.31. 18 ¶ *Then ſaid he, Vnto what is the kingdome of God like? and whereunto ſhall I reſemble it?

19 It is like a graine of muſtard ſeed, which a man tooke, and caſt into his garden, and it grew, and waxed a great tree: and the fowles of the aire lodged in the branches of it.

20 And againe hee ſaid, whereunto ſhall I liken the kingdome of God?

21 It is like leauen, which a woman tooke and hidde in three ‖ meaſures of meale, till the whole was leauened. ‖ See Mat. 13.33.

*Mat.9.35. 22 *And he went thorow the cities and villages, teaching and iourneying towards Hieruſalem.

23 Then ſaid one vnto him, Lord, are there few that be ſaued? And he ſaid vnto them,

*Mat.7.13. 24 ¶ *Striue to enter in at the ſtrait gate: for many, I ſay vnto you, will ſeeke to enter in, and ſhall not be able.

25 When once the maſter of the houſe is riſen vp, & hath ſhut to the doore, and ye begin to ſtand without, & to knocke at the doore, ſaying, Lord, Lord, open vnto vs, and he ſhal anſwere, & ſay vnto you, I know you not whence you are:

26 Then ſhall ye begin to ſay, Wee haue eaten and drunke in thy preſence, and thou haſt taught in our ſtreets.

*Mat.7.23. 27 *But he ſhall ſay, I tell you, I know you not whence you are; depart from me all ye workers of iniquitie.

28 There ſhall be weeping and gnaſhing of teeth, when yee ſhall ſee Abraham, and Iſaac, and Iacob, and all the Prophets in the kingdome of God, and you your ſelues thruſt out.

29 And they ſhall come from the Eaſt, and from the Weſt, and from the North, and from the South, and ſhall ſit downe in the kingdome of God.

*Mat.19.30. 30 *And behold, there are laſt, which ſhall be firſt; and there are firſt, which ſhall be laſt.

31 ¶ The ſame day there came certaine of the Phariſes, ſaying vnto him, Get thee out, and depart hence: for Herode will kill thee.

32 And he ſaid vnto them, Go ye and tell that Fox, behold, I caſt out deuils, and I doe cures to day and to morrow, and the third day I ſhall be perfected.

33 Neuertheleſſe, I muſt walke to day and to morrow, and the day following: for it cannot be that a Prophet periſh out of Hieruſalem.

*Mat.23.37. 34 * O Hieruſalem, Hieruſalem, which killeſt the Prophets, and ſtoneſt them that are ſent vnto thee: how often would I haue gathered thy children together, as a henne doeth gather her brood vnder her wings, & ye would not?

35 Behold, your houſe is left vnto you deſolate. And verely I ſay vnto you, ye ſhall not ſee me, vntill the time come when yee ſhall ſay, Bleſſed is hee that commeth in the Name of the Lord.

CHAP. XIIII.

2 Chriſt healeth the dropſie on the Sabbath: 7 teacheth humilitie: 12 to feaſt the poore: 15 Vnder the parable of the great ſupper, ſheweth how worldly minded men, who contemne the word of God, ſhalbe ſhut out of heauen. 25 Thoſe who wil be his diſciples, to beare their croſſe muſt make their accounts aforehand, leſt with ſhame they reuolt from him afterward, 34 and become altogether vnprofitable, like ſalt that hath loſt his ſauour.

AND it came to paſſe, as he went into the houſe of one of the chief Phariſes to eat bread on ỹ Sabbath day, that they watched him.

2 And behold, there was a certaine man before him, which had the dropſie.

3 And Ieſus anſwering, ſpake vnto the Lawyers and Phariſes, ſaying, Is it lawfull to heale on the Sabbath day?

4 And they held their peace. And he tooke him, and healed him, & let him go,

5 And anſwered them, ſaying, which of you ſhall haue an aſſe or an oxe fallen into a pit, and will not ſtraightway pull him out on the Sabbath day?

6 And they could not anſwere him againe to theſe things.

7 ¶ And he put forth a parable to

thoſe which were bidden, when he marked howe they choſe out the chiefe roumes, ſaying vnto them,

8 When thou art bidden of any man to a wedding, ſit not downe in the higheſt roume: leſt a more honourable man then thou be bidden of him,

9 And hee that bade thee and him, come, and ſay to thee, Giue this man place: and thou begin with ſhame to take the loweſt roume.

*Prou. 25. 5 10 *But when thou art bidden, goe and ſit downe in the loweſt roume, that when he that bade thee commeth, hee may ſay vnto thee, Friend, goe vp higher: then ſhalt thou haue worſhip in the preſence of them that ſit at meate with thee.

*Mat. 23. 12. 11 *For whoſoeuer exalteth himſelfe, ſhalbe abaſed: and hee that humbleth himſelfe, ſhalbe exalted.

12 ¶ Then ſaid hee alſo to him that bade him, When thou makeſt a dinner or a ſupper, call not thy friends, nor thy brethren, neither thy kinſemen, nor thy rich neighbours, leſt they alſo bid thee againe, and a recompence be made thee.

13 But when thou makeſt a feaſt, call *Tob 4. 7. *the poore, the maimed, the lame, the blinde,

14 And thou ſhalt be bleſſed, for they cannot recompenſe thee: for thou ſhalt be recompenſed at the reſurrection of the iuſt.

15 ¶ And when one of them that ſate at meate with him, heard theſe things, *Reu. 19. 9. he ſaid vnto him, *Bleſſed is hee that ſhall eate bread in the kingdom of God.

*Mat. 22. 2. 16 *Then ſaid hee vnto him, A certaine man made a great ſupper, and bade many:

17 And ſent his ſeruant at ſupper time, to ſay to them that were bidden, Come, for all things are now ready.

18 And they all with one conſent began to make excuſe: The firſt ſaid vnto him, I haue bought a piece of ground, and I muſt needs goe and ſee it: I pray thee haue me excuſed.

19 And another ſaid, I haue bought fiue yoke of oxen, and I goe to proone them: I pray thee haue me excuſed.

20 And another ſaid, I haue maried a wife: and therefore I cannot come.

21 So that ſeruant came, and ſhewed his lord theſe things. Then the maſter of the houſe being angry, ſayde to his ſeruant, Goe out quickely into the ſtreetes and lanes of the city, and bring in hither the poore, and the maimed, and the halt, and the blinde.

22 And the ſeruant ſaid, Lord, it is done as thou haſt commanded, and yet there is roume.

23 And the Lord ſaid vnto the ſeruant, Goe out into the high wayes and hedges, and compell them to come in, that my houſe may be filled.

24 For I ſay vnto you, that none of thoſe men which were bidden, ſhall taſte of my ſupper.

25 ¶ And there went great multitudes with him: and hee turned, and ſaid vnto them,

*Matth. 10. 37. 26 *If any man come to me, and hate not his father, and mother, and wife, and children, and brethren, and ſiſters, yea and his owne life alſo, hee cannot be my diſciple.

27 And whoſoeuer doeth not beare his croſſe, and come after me, cannot be my diſciple.

28 For which of you intending to build a towre, ſitteth not downe firſt, and counteth the coſt, whether he haue ſufficient to finiſh it:

29 Leſt haply after hee hath laide the foundation, and is not able to finiſh it, all that behold it, begin to mocke him,

30 Saying, This man began to build, and was not able to finiſh.

31 Or what king going to make warre againſt another king, ſitteth not downe firſt, and conſulteth whether he be able with ten thouſand, to meete him that commeth againſt him with twentie thouſand:

32 Or elſe, while the other is yet a great way off, hee ſendeth an ambaſſage, and deſireth conditions of peace.

33 So likewiſe, whoſoeuer he be of you, that forſaketh not all that he hath, he cannot be my diſciple.

*Mat. 5. 13. 34 ¶ *Salt is good: but if the ſalt haue loſt his ſauour, wherewith ſhall it be ſeaſoned?

35 It is neither fit for the land, nor yet for the dunghill: but men caſt it out. He that hath eares to heare, let him heare.

CHAP. XV.

1 The parable of the loſt ſheep: 8 Of the piece of ſiluer: 11 Of the prodigall ſonne.

THen drew neere vnto him all the Publicanes and ſinners, for to heare him.

2 And the Phariſes and Scribes murmured, ſaying,

murmured, ſaying, This man receiueth ſinners, and eateth with them.

3 ¶ And he ſpake this parable vnto them, ſaying,

* Matth. 18 12. 4 * What man of you hauing an hundred ſheepe, if he loſe one of them, doth not leaue the ninety and nine in the wildernesſe, and goe after that which is loſt, vntill he find it?

5 And when he hath found it, hee layeth it on his ſhoulders, reioycing.

6 And when he commeth home, he calleth together his friends, and neighbours, ſaying vnto them, Reioyce with me, for I haue found my ſheepe which was loſt.

7 I ſay vnto you, that likewiſe ioy ſhall be in heauen ouer one ſinner that repenteth, more then ouer ninety and nine iuſt perſons, which need no repentance.

8 ¶ Either What woman hauing ten ||pieces of ſiluer, if ſhe loſe one piece, doth not light a candle, and ſweepe the houſe, and ſeeke diligently till ſhee find it?

|| *Drachma heere tranſlated a piece of ſiluer, is the eight part of an ounce, which commeth to ſeuen pence halfe penie, and is equall to the Romane penie, Mat. 18.28*

9 And when ſhe hath found it, ſhe calleth her friends and her neighbours together, ſaying, Reioyce with me, for I haue found ye piece which I had loſt.

10 Likewiſe I ſay vnto you, there is ioy in the preſence of the Angels of God, ouer one ſinner that repenteth.

11 ¶ And hee ſaid, A certaine man had two ſonnes:

12 And the yonger of them ſaid to his father, Father, giue me the portion of goods that falleth to me. And he diuided vnto them his liuing.

13 And not many dayes after, the yonger ſonne gathered all together, and tooke his iourney into a farre countrey, and there waſted his ſubſtance with riotous liuing.

14 And when he had ſpent all, there aroſe a mighty famine in that land, and he beganne to be in want.

15 And he went and ioyned himſelfe to a citizen of that countrey, and he ſent him into his fields to feed ſwine.

16 And he would faine haue filled his belly with the huſkes that the ſwine did eate: & no man gaue vnto him.

17 And when he came to himſelfe, he ſaid, How many hired ſeruants of my fathers haue bread inough and to ſpare, and I periſh with hunger?

18 I will ariſe and goe to my father, and will ſay vnto him, Father, I haue ſinned againſt heauen and before thee.

19 And am no more worthy to be called thy ſonne: make me as one of thy hired ſeruants.

20 And he aroſe and came to his father. But when he was yet a great way off, his father ſaw him, and had compaſſion, and ranne, and fell on his necke, and kiſſed him.

21 And the ſonne ſaid vnto him, Father, I haue ſinned againſt heauen, and in thy ſight, and am no more worthy to be called thy ſonne.

22 But the father ſaide to his ſeruants, Bring foorth the beſt robe, and put it on him, and put a ring on his hand, and ſhooes on his feete.

23 And bring hither the fatted calfe, and kill it, and let vs eate and be merrie.

24 For this my ſonne was dead, and is aliue againe; hee was loſt, & is found. And they began to be merie.

25 Now his elder ſonne was in the field, and as he came and drew nigh to the houſe, he heard muſicke & dancing,

26 And he called one of the ſeruants, and aſked what theſe things meant.

27 And he ſaid vnto him, Thy brother is come, and thy father hath killed the fatted calfe, becauſe he hath receiued him ſafe and ſound.

28 And he was angry, and would not goe in: therefore came his father out, and intreated him.

29 And he anſwering ſaid to his father, Loe, theſe many yeeres doe I ſerue thee, neither tranſgreſſed I at any time thy commandement, and yet thou neuer gaueſt mee a kid, that I might make merry with my friends:

30 But as ſoone as this thy ſonne was come, which hath deuoured thy liuing with harlots, thou haſt killed for him the fatted calfe.

31 And he ſaid vnto him, Sonne, thou art euer with me, and all that I haue is thine.

32 It was meete that we ſhould make merry, and be glad: for this thy brother was dead, and is aliue againe: and was loſt, and is found.

CHAP. XVI.

1 The parable of the vniuſt ſteward. 14 Chriſt reproueth the hypocriſie of the couetous Phariſees. 19 The rich glutton, and Lazarus the begger.

AND hee ſaid alſo vnto his diſciples, There was a certaine rich man which had a Steward, and the ſame was accuſed vnto him that he had waſted his goods.

2 And hee called him, and ſaid vnto him, How is it that I heare this of thee? Giue an accompt of thy ſtewardſhip: for thou mayeſt bee no longer Steward.

3 Then the Steward ſaid within himſelfe, What ſhall I doe, for my lord taketh away from mee the Stewardſhip? I cannot digge, to begge I am aſhamed.

4 I am reſolued What to doe, that when I am put out of the ſtewardſhip, they may receiue me into their houſes.

5 So hee called euery one of his lords detters vnto him, and ſaid vnto the firſt, How much oweſt thou vnto my lord?

6 And hee ſaid, An hundred ‖ meaſures of oyle. And hee ſaide vnto him, Take thy bill, and ſit downe quickly, and write fifte.

‖ *The word Batus in the originall conteineth nine gallons 3. quarts.*

7 Then ſaid hee to another, And how much oweſt thou? And hee ſaid, An hundred ‖ meaſures of Wheat. And hee ſaide vnto him, Take thy bill and write fourefcore.

‖ *The word here interpreted a meaſure, in the originall conteineth about foureteene buſhels and a pottle.*

8 And the lord commended the vniuſt Steward, becauſe he had done wiſely: for the children of this World are in their generation Wiſer then the children of light.

9 And I ſay vnto you, Make to your ſelues friends of the ‖ Mammon of vnrighteouſneſſe, that when ye faile, they may receiue you into euerlaſting habitations.

‖ *Or, riches.*

10 Hee that is faithfull in that which is leaſt, is faithfull alſo in much: and he that is vniuſt in the leaſt, is vniuſt alſo in much.

11 If therefore yee haue not bene faithfull in the vnrighteous ‖ Mammon, who will commit to your truſt the true riches?

‖ *Or, riches.*

12 And if ye haue not bene faithfull in that which is another mans, who ſhall giue you that which is your owne?

13 ¶ * No ſeruant can ſerue two maſters, for either he will hate the one, and loue the other: or elſe he will hold to the one, and deſpiſe the other: yee cannot ſerue God and Mammon.

* *Matth. 6. 24.*

14 And the Phariſees alſo who were couetous, heard all theſe things: and they derided him.

15 And he ſaid vnto them, Ye are they which iuſtifie your ſelues before men, but God knoweth your hearts: for that which is highly eſteemed amongſt men, is abomination in the ſight of God.

16 * The law and the Prophets were vntill Iohn: ſince that time the kingdome of God is preached, and euery man preaſſeth into it.

* *Matth. 11. 12.*

17 * And it is eaſier for heauen and earth to paſſe, then one title of the law to faile.

* *Matth. 5. 18.*

18 * Whoſoeuer putteth away his wife, & marrieth another, committeth adultery: and whoſoeuer marrieth her that is put away from her husband, committeth adultery.

* *Matth. 5. 32.*

19 ¶ There was a certaine rich man, which was clothed in purple and fine linnen, and fared ſumptuouſly euery day.

20 And there was a certaine begger named Lazarus, which was layde at his gate full of ſores,

21 And deſiring to bee fed with the crummes which fel from the rich mans table: moreouer the dogges came and licked his ſores.

22 And it came to paſſe that the begger died, and was carried by the Angels into Abrahams boſome: the rich man alſo died, and was buried.

23 And in hell he lift vp his eyes being in torments, and ſeeth Abraham afarre off, and Lazarus in his boſome:

24 And he cried, and ſaid, Father Abraham, haue mercy on mee, and ſend Lazarus, that he may dip the tip of his finger in water, and coole my tongue, for I am tormented in this flame.

25 But Abraham ſaide, Sonne, remember that thou in thy life-time receiueſt thy good things, and likewiſe Lazarus euill things, but now he is comforted, and thou art tormented.

26 And beſides all this, betweene vs and you there is a great gulfe fixed, ſo that they which would paſſe from hence to you, cannot, neither can they paſſe to vs, that would come from thence.

27 Then he ſaid, I pray thee therefore father, that thou wouldeſt ſend him to my fathers houſe:

28 For I haue fiue brethren, that he may teſtifie vnto them, leſt they alſo come into this place of torment.

29 Abraham

29 Abraham ſaith vnto him, They haue Moſes and the Prophets, let them heare them.

30 And hee ſaid, Nay, father Abraham: but if one went vnto them from the dead, they will repent.

31 And hee ſaid vnto him, If they heare not Moſes and the Prophets, neither will they be perſwaded, though one roſe from the dead.

CHAP. XVII.

1 Chriſt teacheth to auoid occaſions of offence. 3 One to forgiue another. 6 The power of faith. 7 How we are bound to God, and not he to vs. 11 Hee healeth ten lepers. 22 Of the kingdome of God, and the comming of the Sonne of man.

THen ſaid he vnto the diſciples, *It is vnpoſſible but that offences will come, but wo vnto him through whom they come. *Mat.18.7.

2 It were better for him that a milſtone were hanged about his necke, and he caſt into the Sea, then that he ſhould offend one of theſe little ones.

3 Take heed to your ſelues: *If thy brother treſpaſſe againſt thee, rebuke him, and if he repent, forgiue him. *Mat.18.21.

4 And if hee treſpaſſe againſt thee ſeuen times in a day, and ſeuen times in a day turne againe to thee, ſaying, I repent, thou ſhalt forgiue him.

5 And the Apoſtles ſaid vnto the Lord, Increaſe our faith.

6 *And the Lord ſaid, If yee had faith as a graine of muſtard ſeede, yee might ſay vnto this Sycamine tree, Be thou plucked vp by the root, and be thou planted in the ſea, & it ſhould obey you. *Mat.17.20.

7 But which of you hauing a ſeruant plowing, or feeding cattell, will ſay vnto him by & by when he is come from the field, Goe and ſit downe to meate?

8 And will not rather ſay vnto him, Make ready wherewith I may ſuppe, and gird thy ſelfe, and ſerue me, till I haue eaten and drunken: and afterward thou ſhalt eate and drinke.

9 Doeth he thanke that ſeruant, becauſe hee did the things that were commanded him? I trow not.

10 So likewiſe ye, when ye ſhall haue done all thoſe things which are commanded you, ſay, Wee are vnprofitable ſeruants: wee haue done that which was our duety to doe.

11 And it came to paſſe, as he went to Hieruſalem, that hee paſſed through the mids of Samaria and Galile.

12 And as he entred into a certaine village, there met him tenne men that were lepers, which ſtood afarre off.

13 And they lifted vp their voices, and ſaid, Jeſus maſter haue mercy on vs.

14 And when he ſaw them, hee ſaid vnto them, *Goe ſhew your ſelues vnto the Prieſts. And it came to paſſe, that as they went, they were cleanſed. *Leu.14.2.

15 And one of them when hee ſawe that he was healed, turned backe, and with a loud voice glorified God,

16 And fell downe on his face at his feet, giuing him thanks: and he was a Samaritane.

17 And Jeſus anſwering, ſaid, Were there not ten cleanſed, but where are the nine?

18 There are not found that returned to giue glory to God, ſaue this ſtranger.

19 And he ſaid vnto him, Ariſe, go thy way, thy faith hath made thee whole.

20 And when hee was demanded of the Phariſes, when the kingdome of God ſhould come, hee anſwered them, and ſaid, The kingdome of God commeth not with ‖ obſeruation. ‖ *Or, with outward ſhew.*

21 Neither ſhall they ſay, Loe here, or loe there: for behold, the kingdome of God is ‖ within you. ‖ *Or, among you.*

22 And hee ſaid vnto the diſciples, The dayes will come, when ye ſhall deſire to ſee one of the dayes of the Sonne of man, and ye ſhall not ſee it.

23 *And they ſhall ſay to you, See here, or ſee there: Goe not after them, nor follow them. *Mat.24.23.

24 For as the lightning that lighteneth out of the one part vnder heauen, ſhineth vnto the other part vnder heauen: ſo ſhall alſo the Sonne of man be in his day.

25 But firſt muſt hee ſuffer many things, & be reiected of this generation.

26 *And as it was in the dayes of Noe: ſo ſhall it be alſo in the dayes of the Sonne of man. *Gen.7.

27 They did eate, they drinke, they married wiues, they were giuen in marriage, vntill the day that Noe entred into the arke: and the flood came, and deſtroyed them all.

28 *Likewiſe alſo as it was in the dayes of Lot, they did eat, they drinke, they bought, they ſold, they planted, they builded: *Gen.19.

29 But the same day that Lot went out of Sodome, it rained fire and brimstone from heauen, & destroyed them all:
30 Euen thus shall it bee in the day when the Sonne of man is reuealed.
31 In that day he which shall be vpon the house top, and his stuffe in the house, let him not come downe to take it away: and he that is in the field, let him likewise not returne backe.
* Gen. 19. 26. 32 * Remember Lots wife.
* Mat. 16. 25 33 * Whosoeuer shall seeke to saue his life, shall lose it, and whosoeuer shall lose his life, shall preserue it.
* Mat. 24. 40 34 * I tell you, in that night there shall be two men in one bed: the one shal be taken, the other shall be left.
35 Two women shall bee grinding together: the one shall be taken, and the other left.
|| This 36. verse is wanting in most of the Greek copies. 36 || Two men shall be in the field: the one shall be taken, and the other left.
* Mat. 24. 28 37 And they answered, and said vnto him, * where, Lord? And he said vnto them, Where soeuer the body is, thither will the Eagles be gathered together.

CHAP. XVIII.

3 Of the importunate widow. 9 Of the Pharisee and the Publicane. 15 Children brought to Christ. 18 A ruler that would folow Christ but is hindred by his riches. 28 The reward of them, that leaue all for his sake. 31 Hee foreshewth his death, 35 and restoreth a blinde man to his sight.

AND he spake a parable vnto them, to this ende, that
* 1. Thes. 5. 17. men ought * alwayes to pray, and not to faint,
2 Saying, There was in a city a Iudge, which feared not God neither regarded man.
3 And there was a widowe in that citie, and she came vnto him, saying, Auenge me of mine aduersarie:
4 And hee would not for a while. But afterward he said within himselfe, Though I feare not God, nor regard man,
5 Yet because this widow troubleth me, I will auenge her, lest by her continuall coming, she weary me.
6 And the Lord said, Heare what the vniust iudge saith.
7 And shall not God auenge his owne elect, which cry day and night vnto him, though he beare long with them?
8 I tell you that he will auenge them speedily. Neuertheless, when the Son of man commeth, shall hee find faith on the earth?
9 And he spake this parable vnto certaine which trusted in themselues || that they were righteous, & despised other:
|| Or, as being righteous
10 Two men went vp into the Temple to pray, the one a Pharisee, and the other a Publicane.
11 The Pharisee stood and prayed thus with himselfe, God, I thank thee, that I am not as other men are, extortioners, vniust, adulterers, or euen as this Publicane.
12 I fast twise in the weeke, I giue tithes of all that I possesse.
13 And the Publicane standing afarre off, would not lift vp so much as his eyes vnto heauen: but smote vpon his breast, saying, God be merciful to mee a sinner.
14 I tell you, this man went downe to his house iustified rather then the other: * For euery one that exalteth himselfe, shall be abased: and hee that humbleth himselfe, shall be exalted.
* Matth. 23 12.
15 And they brought vnto him also infants, that he would touch them: but when his disciples saw it, they rebuked them.
16 But Iesus called them vnto him, and said, Suffer litle children to come vnto me, and forbid them not: for of such is the kingdome of God.
17 Verely I say vnto you, Whosoeuer shall not receiue the kingdome of God as a litle child, shall in no wise enter therein.
18 And a certaine ruler asked him, saying, Good master, What shall I doe to inherit eternall life?
* Matth. 19. 16. 19 * And Iesus said vnto him, Why callest thou mee good? None is good saue one, that is God.
20 Thou knowest the commaundements, Doe not commit adulterie, Doe not kill, Doe not steale, Doe not beare false witnesse, Honour thy father and thy mother.
21 And he said, All these haue I kept from my youth vp.
22 Now when Iesus heard these things, hee said vnto him, Yet lackest thou one thing: Sell all that thou hast, and distribute vnto the poore, and thou shalt haue treasure in heauen, and come, follow me.
23 And when he heard this, he was very sorowfull, for he was very rich.
24 And

24 And when Jesus saw that hee was very sorowfull, he said, How hardly shal they that haue riches, enter into the kingdome of God?

25 For it is easier for a camel to goe thorow a needles eye, then for a rich man to enter into the kingdom of God.

26 And they that heard it, said, Who then can be saued?

27 And he said, The things which are vnpossible with men, are possible with God.

*Mat.19.27. 28 *Then Peter said, Loe, we haue left all, and followed thee.

29 And he said vnto them, Verily, I say vnto you, there is no man that hath left house, or parents, or brethren, or wife, or children, for the kingdome of Gods sake,

30 Who shall not receiue manifold more in this present time, and in the world to come life euerlasting.

*Mat.20.17. 31 ¶ *Then hee tooke vnto him the twelue, and said vnto them, Behold, we goe vp to Hierusalem, and al things that are written by the Prophets concerning the sonne of man, shall be accomplished.

32 For he shall be deliuered vnto the Gentiles, and shall be mocked, and spitefully intreated, and spitted on:

33 And they shall scourge him, and put him to death, and the third day he shall rise againe.

34 And they vnderstood none of these things: and this saying was hid from them, neither knew they the things which were spoken.

*Mat.20.29. 35 ¶ *And it came to passe, that as he was come nigh vnto Jericho, a certaine blinde man sate by the way side, begging,

36 And hearing the multitude passe by, he asked what it meant.

37 And they tolde him that Jesus of Nazareth passeth by.

38 And he cried, saying, Jesus thou sonne of Dauid, haue mercie on me.

39 And they which went before, rebuked him, that hee should holde his peace: but hee cried so much the more, Thou Sonne of Dauid, haue mercie on mee.

40 And Jesus stood and commanded him to be brought vnto him: and when he was come neere, he asked him,

41 Saying, What wilt thou that I shall doe vnto thee? And he said, Lord, that I may receiue my sight.

42 And Jesus said vnto him, Receiue thy sight, thy faith hath saued thee.

43 And immediately he receiued his sight, and followed him, glorifying God: and all the people when they saw it, gaue praise vnto God.

CHAP. XIX.

1 Of Zacheus a Publicane. 11 The ten pieces of mouey. 28 Christ rideth into Hierusalem with triumph: 41 weepeth ouer it: 45 driueth the buiers and sellers out of the Temple: 47 teaching dayly in it. The rulers would haue destroyed him, but for feare of the people.

AND Iesus entred, and passed thorow Jericho.

2 And behold, there was a man named Zacheus, which was the cheefe among the Publicanes, and he was rich.

3 And he sought to see Jesus who he was, and could not for the preasse, because he was litle of stature.

4 And he ranne before, and climed vp into a sycomore tree to see him, for he was to passe that way.

5 And when Jesus came to the place, he looked vp and saw him, and said vnto him, Zacheus, make haste, & come downe, for to day I must abide at thy house.

6 And he made haste, and came downe, and receiued him ioyfully.

7 And when they saw it, they all murmured, saying, That he was gone to be guest with a man that is a sinner.

8 And Zacheus stood, and said vnto the Lord, Behold, Lord, the halfe of my goods I giue to the poore, & if I haue taken any thing from any man by false accusation, I restore him foure fold.

9 And Jesus said vnto him, This day is saluation come to this house, forsomuch as he also is the sonne of Abraham.

*Matt.18.11. 10 *For the sonne of man is come to seeke, and to saue that which was lost.

11 And as they heard these things, he added, and spake a parable, because he was nigh to Hierusalem, and because they thought that the kingdome of God should immediately appeare.

*Matt.25.14. 12 *He said therefore, A certaine noble man went into a farre countrey, to receiue for himselfe a kingdome, and to returne.

13 And hee called his ten seruants, and

and deliuered them ten ‖ pounds, and said vnto them, Occupy till I come.

14 But his citizens hated him, and sent a message after him, saying, We will not haue this man to reigne ouer vs.

15 And it came to passe, that when he was returned, hauing receiued the kingdome, then hee commaunded these seruants to be called vnto him, to whom he had giuen the money, that hee might know how much euery man had gained by trading.

16 Then came the first, saying, Lord, thy pound hath gained ten pounds.

17 And he said vnto him, Well, thou good seruant: because thou hast bene faithfull in a very little, haue thou authoritie ouer ten cities.

18 And the second came, saying, Lord, thy pound hath gained fiue pounds.

19 And hee said likewise to him, Bee thou also ouer fiue cities.

20 And another came, saying, Lord, behold, here is thy pound which I haue kept layd vp in a napkin:

21 For I feared thee, because thou art an austere man: thou takest vp that thou layedst not downe, and reapest that thou didst not sow.

22 And hee saith vnto him, Out of thine owne mouth will I iudge thee, thou wicked seruant: Thou knewest that I was an austere man, taking vp that I layde not downe, and reaping that I did not sow.

23 Wherefore then gauest not thou my money into the bancke, that at my comming I might haue required mine owne with vsury?

24 And he said vnto them that stood by, Take from him the pound, and giue it to him that hath ten pounds.

25 And they said vnto him, Lord, he hath ten pounds.

26 For I say vnto you, * That vnto euery one which hath, shalbe giuen, and from him that hath not, euen that hee hath shalbe taken away from him.

27 But those mine enemies which would not that I should reigne ouer them, bring hither, and slay them before mee.

28 ¶ And when he had thus spoken, he went before, ascending vp to Hierusalem.

29 * And it came to passe when he was come nigh to Bethphage and Bethanie, at the mount called the mount of Oliues, he sent two of his disciples,

30 Saying, Goe ye into the village ouer against you, in the which at your entring ye shall find a Colt tied, whereon yet neuer man sate: loose him, and bring him hither.

31 And if any man aske you, Why do ye loose him? Thus shall ye say vnto him, Because the Lord hath needs of him.

32 And they that were sent, went their way, and found euen as hee had said vnto them.

33 And as they were loosing the colt, the owners thereof said vnto them, Why loose ye the Colt?

34 And they said, The Lord hath need of him.

35 And they brought him to Iesus: and they cast their garments vpon the Colt, and they set Iesus thereon.

36 And as he went, they spread their clothes in the way.

37 And when he was come nigh euen now at the descent of the mount of Oliues, the whole multitude of the disciples began to reioyce and praise God with a loud voice, for all the mighty workes that they had seene,

38 Saying, Blessed bee the King that commeth in the Name of the Lord, peace in heauen, and glory in the highest.

39 And some of the Pharisees from among the multitude saide vnto him, Master, rebuke thy disciples.

40 And he answered, and said vnto them, I tell you, that if these should holde their peace, the stones would immediatly cry out.

41 ¶ And when he was come neere, he beheld the city and wept ouer it,

42 Saying, If thou hadst knowen, euen thou, at least in this thy day, the things which belong vnto thy peace! but now they are hid from thine eyes.

43 For the dayes shall come vpon thee, that thine enemies shall cast a trench about thee, and compasse thee round, and keepe thee in on euery side,

44 And shall lay thee euen with the ground, and thy children within thee: and they shall not leaue in thee one stone vpon another, because thou knewest not the time of thy visitation.

45 * And he went into the Temple, and began to cast out them that solde therein, and them that bought,

46 Saying vnto them, It is writ-

ten

‖ Mina here translated a pound, is twelue ounces and an halfe, which according to fiue shillings the ounce, is 3. pounds two shillings sixe pence.

* Matth. 13 12.

* Matth. 21. 1

* Matth. 21. 12.

ten, My house is the house of prayer: but ye haue made it a denne of theeues.

47 And he taught daily in the Temple. But the chiefe Priestes and the Scribes, and the chiefe of the people sought to destroy him,

48 And could not finde what they might doe: for all the people were ‖very attentiue to heare him.

‖ *Or, hanged on him.*

CHAP. XX.

1 Christ auoucheth his authoritie by a question of Iohns Baptisme. 9 The parable of the Vineyard. 19 Of giuing tribute to Cesar. 27 He conuinceth the Sadduces that denied the resurrection. 41 How Christ is the sonne of Dauid. 45 Hee warneth his disciples to beware of the Scribes.

* Matt. 21. 23. AND *it came to passe, that on one of those dayes, as he taught the people in the Temple, and preached the Gospel, the chiefe Priests and the Scribes came vpon him, with the Elders,

2 And spake vnto him, saying, Tell vs, by what authoritie doest thou these things? or who is hee that gaue thee this authoritie?

3 And hee answered, and said vnto them, I will also aske you one thing, and answere me.

4 The Baptisme of John, was it from heauen, or of men?

5 And they reasoned with themselues, saying, If wee shall say, From heauen, he will say, Why then beleeued yee him not?

6 But and if we say, Of men, all the people will stone vs: for they be perswaded that John was a Prophet.

7 And they answered, that they could not tell whence it was.

8 And Jesus said vnto them, Neither tell I you by what authoritie I doe these things.

9 Then began hee to speake to the people this parable: *A certaine man planted a vineyard, and let it foorth to husbandmen, and went into a farre countrey for a long time.

* Mat. 21. 33.

10 And at the season, hee sent a seruant to the husbandmen, that they should giue him of the fruit of the vineyard, but the husbandmen beat him, and sent him away emptie.

11 And againe hee sent another seruant, and they beat him also, and entreated him shamefully, and sent him away emptie.

12 And againe he sent the third, and they wounded him also, & cast him out.

13 Then said the lord of the vineyard, what shall I doe? I will send my beloued sonne: it may be they will reuerence him when they see him.

14 But when the husbandmen saw him, they reasoned among themselues, saying, This is ỹ heire, come, let vs kill him, that the inheritance may be ours.

15 So they cast him out of the vineyard, and killed him. What therefore shall the lord of the vineyard doe vnto them?

16 Hee shall come and destroy these husbandmen, and shall giue the vineyard to others. And when they heard it, they said, God forbid.

17 And hee beheld them, and said, what is this then that is written, *The stone which the builders reiected, the same is become the head of the corner?

* Psal 118 22.

18 Whosoeuer shall fall vpon that stone, shalbe broken: but on whomsoeuer it shall fall, it will grinde him to powder.

19 ¶ And the chiefe Priests and the Scribes the same houre sought to lay hands on him, and they feared the people: for they perceiued that he had spoken this parable against them.

20 And they watched him, and sent foorth spies, which should faine themselues iust men, that they might take holde of his words, that so they might deliuer him vnto the power and authoritie of the gouernour.

21 And they asked him, saying, *Master, we know that thou sayest and teachest rightly, neither acceptest thou the person of any, but teachest the way of God ‖truely.

* Mat. 22. 16.

‖ *Or, of a truth.*

22 Is it lawfull for vs to giue tribute vnto Cesar, or no?

23 But he perceiued their craftines, and said vnto them, Why tempt ye me?

24 Shew me a ‖peny: whose image and superscription hath it? They answered, and said, Cesars.

‖ *See Matt. 18. 28.*

25 And he said vnto them, Render therefore vnto Cesar the things which be Cesars, and vnto God the things which be Gods.

26 And they could not take holde of his wordes before the people, and they marueiled at his answere, and held their peace.

27 ¶ Then

*Mat.22 23.

27 ¶ *Then came to him certaine of the Sadducees (which deny that there is any resurrection) and they asked him,

28 Saying, Master, Moses wrote vnto vs, If any mans brother die, hauing a wife, and hee die without children, that his brother should take his wife, and raise vp seede vnto his brother.

29 There were therefore seuen brethren, and the first tooke a wife, and died without children.

30 And the second tooke her to wife, and he died childlesse.

31 And the third tooke her, and in like maner the seuen also. And they left no children, and died.

32 Last of all the woman died also.

33 Therefore in the resurrection, whose wife of them is she? for seuen had her to wife.

34 And Iesus answering, said vnto them, The children of this world, marrie, and are giuen in marriage:

35 But they which shall be accompted worthy to obtaine that world, and the resurrection from the dead, neither marrie, nor are giuen in marriage.

36 Neither can they die any more, for they are equall vnto the Angels, and are the children of God, being the children of the resurrection.

*Exod.3.6. 37 Now that the dead are raised, *euen Moses shewed at the bush, when he calleth the Lord, the God of Abraham, and the God of Isahat, and the God of Iacob.

38 For he is not a God of the dead, but of the liuing: for all liue vnto him.

39 ¶ Then certaine of the Scribes answering, said, Master, Thou hast well said.

40 And after that, they durst not aske him any question at all.

*Mat.22. 41. 41 And he said vnto them, *How say they that Christ is Dauids sonne?

42 And Dauid himselfe saith in the booke of Psalmes, The Lord said to my Lord, Sit thou on my right hand,

43 Till I make thine enemies thy footestoole.

44 Dauid therefore calleth him, Lord, how is he then his sonne?

45 ¶ Then in the audience of all the people, he said vnto his disciples,

*Mat.23.5 46 *Beware of the Scribes, which desire to walke in long robes, and loue greetings in the markets, and the highest seates in the Synagogues, and the chiefe roomes at feasts:

47 Which deuoure widowes houses, and for a shew make long prayers: the same shall receiue greater damnation.

CHAP XXI.

1 Christ commendeth the poore widow. 5 Hee foretelleth the destruction of the Temple, and of the citie Hierusalem: 25 The signes also which shall be before the last day. 34 He exhorteth them to be watchfull.

Marke 12. 41. AND he looked vp, and saw the rich men casting their gifts into the treasurie.

2 And hee saw also a certaine poore widow, casting in thither two ||mites.

||See S.Luke 12.42.

3 And he said, Of a truth, I say vnto you, that this poore widow hath cast in more then they all.

4 For all these haue of their abundance cast in vnto the offerings of God, but shee of her penurie hath cast in all the liuing that she had.

*Mat.24.1. 5 ¶ *And as some spake of the Temple, how it was adorned with goodly stones, and gifts, he said,

6 As for these things which yee behold, the dayes will come, in the which there shal not be left one stone vpon another, that shal not be throwen downe.

7 And they asked him, saying, Master, but when shall these things be? and what signe wil there be, when these things shall come to passe?

8 And he said, Take heede that yee be not deceiued: for many shall come in my Name, saying, I am Christ, and the time draweth neere: goe yee not therefore after them.

9 But when ye shall heare of wars, and commotions, be not terrified: for these things must first come to passe, but the end is not by and by.

*Matt.24. 7. 10 *Then said he vnto them, Nation shall rise against nation, and kingdome against kingdome:

11 And great earthquakes shall be in diuers places, and famines, and pestilences: and fearefull sights and great signes shall there be from heauen.

12 But before all these, they shall lay their hands on you, and persecute you, deliuering you vp to the Synagogues, and into prisons, being brought before Kings and rulers for my Names sake.

13 And

13 And it ſhall turne to you for a teſtimony.

*Matth. 10 19 14 *Settle it therfore in your hearts, not to meditate before what ye ſhall anſwere.

15 For I will giue you a mouth and wiſedome, which all your aduerſaries ſhall not be able to gainſay, nor reſiſt.

16 And yee ſhall be betrayed both by parents and brethren, and kinſefolkes and friends, and ſome of you ſhall they cauſe to be put to death.

17 And ye ſhalbe hated of all men for my Names ſake.

*Matth. 10 30. 18 *But there ſhall not a haire of your head periſh.

19 In your patience poſſeſſe ye your ſoules.

*Matth. 24 15. 20 *And when yee ſhall ſee Hieruſalem compaſſed with armies, then know that the deſolation thereof is nigh.

21 Then let them which are in Iudea, flee to the mountaines, and let them which are in the midſt of it, depart out, and let not them that are in the countreys, enter thereinto.

22 For theſe be the dayes of vengeance, that all things which are written may be fulfilled.

23 But woe vnto them that are with childe, and to them that giue ſucke in thoſe dayes, for there ſhalbe great diſtreſſe in the land, and wrath vpon this people.

24 And they ſhall fall by the edge of the ſword, and ſhall bee led away captiue into all nations, and Hieruſalem ſhall be troden downe of the Gentiles, vntill the times of the Gentiles bee fulfilled.

*Matth. 24. 29. 25 ¶ *And there ſhalbe ſignes in the Sunne, and in the Moone, and in the Starres, and vpon the earth diſtreſſe of nations, with perplexity, the Sea and the waues roaring,

26 Mens hearts failing them for feare, and for looking after thoſe things which are comming on the earth; For the powers of heauen ſhall be ſhaken.

27 And then ſhall they ſee the ſonne of man comming in a cloud with power and great glory.

28 And when theſe things begin to come to paſſe, then looke vp, and lift vp your heads, for your redemption draweth nigh.

29 And he ſpake to them a parable, Behold the figge tree, and all the trees,

30 When they now ſhoot forth, yee ſee and know of your owne ſelues, that ſummer is now nigh at hand.

31 So likewiſe yee, when yee ſee theſe things come to paſſe, know ye that the kingdome of God is nigh at hand.

32 Verily I ſay vnto you, this generation ſhall not paſſe away, till all be fulfilled.

33 Heauen and earth ſhall paſſe away, but my words ſhall not paſſe away.

34 ¶ And take heed to your ſelues, leaſt at any time your hearts be ouercharged with ſurfetting, and drunkenneſſe, and cares of this life, and ſo that day come vpon you vnawares.

35 For as a ſnare ſhall it come on all them that dwell on the face of the whole earth.

36 Watch ye therefore, and pray alwayes, that ye may be accompted worthy to eſcape all theſe things that ſhall come to paſſe, and to ſtand before the ſonne of man.

37 And in the day time he was teaching in the Temple, and at night hee went out, and abode in the mount that is called the mount of Oliues.

38 And all the people came early in the morning to him in the Temple, for to heare him.

CHAP. XXII.

1 The Iewes conſpire againſt Chriſt. 3 Satan prepareth Iudas to betray him. 7 The Apoſtles prepare the Paſſeouer. 19 Chriſt inſtituteth his holy ſupper, 21 couertly foretelleth of the traitour, 24 dehorteth the reſt of his Apoſtles from ambition, 31 aſſureth Peter his faith ſhould not faile: 34 and yet he ſhould denie him thriſe. 39 He prayeth in the mount, and ſweateth blood, 47 is betrayed with a kiſſe: 50 hee healeth Malchus eare, 54 he is thriſe denied of Peter, 63 ſhamefully abuſed, 66 and confeſſeth himſelfe to be the ſonne of God.

*Matth. 26. 2. NOw ỹ feaſt of vnleuened bread drew nigh, which is called the Paſſeouer.

2 And the chiefe Priests and Scribes ſought how they might kill him; for they feared the people.

*Matth. 26 14. 3 ¶ *Then entred Satan into Iudas ſurnamed Iſcariot, being of the number of the twelue.

4 And he went his way, and communed with the chiefe Priests and captaines,

taines, how he might betray him vnto them.

5 And they were glad, and couenanted to giue him money.

6 And he promiſed, and ſought opportunitie to betray him vnto them ‖ in the abſence of the multitude.

‖ *Or, without tumult.*

7 ¶ * Then came the day of vnleauened bread, when the Paſſeouer muſt be killed.

*Matth. 26. 17.

8 And he ſent Peter and Iohn, ſaying, Goe and prepare vs the Paſſeouer, that we may eate.

9 And they ſaid vnto him, Where wilt thou that we prepare?

10 And he ſaid vnto them, Behold, when ye are entred into the citie, there ſhall a man meet you, bearing a pitcher of water, follow him into the houſe where he entreth in.

11 And yee ſhall ſay vnto the goodman of the houſe, The Maſter ſaith vnto thee, Where is the gheſt-chamber where I ſhall eate the Paſſeouer with my diſciples?

12 And he ſhall ſhew you a large vpper roome furniſhed, there make ready.

13 And they went, and found as hee had ſaid vnto them, and they made readie the Paſſeouer.

14 * And when the houre was come, he ſate downe, and the twelue Apoſtles with him.

*Matth. 26. 20.

15 And he ſaid vnto them, ‖ With deſire I haue deſired to eate this Paſſeouer with you before I ſuffer.

‖ *Or, I haue heartily deſired.*

16 For I ſay vnto you, I will not any more eate thereof, vntill it be fulfilled in the kingdome of God.

17 And hee tooke the cup, and gaue thanks, and ſaid, Take this, and diuide it among your ſelues.

18 For I ſay vnto you, I will not drinke of the fruit of the Vine, vntill the kingdome of God ſhall come.

19 ¶ * And hee tooke bread, and gaue thankes, and brake it, and gaue vnto them, ſaying, This is my body which is giuen for you, this doe in remembrance of me.

*Matt. 26 26.

20 Likewiſe alſo the cup after ſupper, ſaying, This cup is the New Teſtament in my blood, which is ſhed for you.

21 ¶ * But behold, the hand of him that betrayeth mee, is with mee on the table.

*Matth 26. 21.

22 And truely the Sonne of man goeth as it was determined, but woe vnto that man by whom he is betraied.

23 And they began to enquire among themſelues, which of them it was that ſhould doe this thing.

24 ¶ And there was alſo a ſtrife among them, which of them ſhould bee accompted the greateſt.

25 * And hee ſaide vnto them, The Kings of the Gentiles exerciſe lordſhip ouer them, & they that exerciſe authoritie vpon them, are called benefactors.

*Matth. 20. 25.

26 But ye ſhall not be ſo; but he that is greateſt among you, let him be as the yonger, and he that is chiefe, as he that doeth ſerue.

27 For whether is greater, hee that ſitteth at meat, or hee that ſerueth? Is not he that ſitteth at meat? But I am among you as he that ſerueth.

28 Ye are they which haue continued with me in my temptations.

29 And I appoint vnto you a kingdome, as my Father hath appointed vnto me,

30 That yee may eate and drinke at my table in my kingdome, * and ſit on thrones iudging the twelue Tribes of Iſrael.

*Matth. 19. 28.

31 ¶ And the Lord ſaid, Simon, Simon, beholde, * Satan hath deſired to haue you, that he may ſift you as wheat:

*1 Pet. 5. 8.

32 But I haue prayed for thee, that thy faith faile not; and when thou art conuerted, ſtrengthen thy brethren.

33 And hee ſaid vnto him, Lord, I am ready to goe with thee both into priſon, and to death.

34 * And hee ſaid, I tell thee Peter, the cocke ſhall not crow this day, before that thou ſhalt thrife denie that thou knoweſt me.

*Matth. 26. 34.

35 * And he ſaid vnto them, When I ſent you without purſe, and ſcrip, and ſhooes, lacked ye any thing? And they ſaid, Nothing.

*Matth. 10. 9.

36 Then ſaide hee vnto them, But now he that hath a purſe, let him take it, and likewiſe his ſcrip: and hee that hath no ſword, let him ſel his garment, and buy one.

37 For I ſay vnto you, that this that is written, muſt yet be accompliſhed in me, * And he was reckoned among the tranſgreſſors: For the things concerning me haue an end.

*Eſay. 53. 12.

38 And they ſaid, Lord, behold, here are two ſwords. And hee ſaide vnto them, It is ynough.

39 ¶ * And he came out, and went, as hee

*Matth. 26. 36.

hee was wont, to the mount of Olues, and his disciples also followed him.

*Mat. 26. 41. 40 *And when he was at the place, he said vnto them, Pray, that yee enter not into temptation.

41 And he was withdrawen from them about a stones cast, and kneeled downe, and prayed,

42 Saying, Father, if thou be willing, remooue this cup from me: neuertheless, not my will, but thine be done.

43 And there appeared an Angel vnto him from heauen, strengthening him.

44 And being in an agonie, he prayed more earnestly, and his sweat was as it were great drops of blood falling downe to the ground.

45 And when he rose vp from prayer, and was come to his disciples, hee found them sleeping for sorrow,

46 And said vnto them, Why sleepe yee? Rise, and pray, lest yee enter into temptation.

*Mat. 26. 47. 47 ¶And while he yet spake, *behold, a multitude, and hee that was called Judas, one of the twelue, went before them, and drewe neere vnto Jesus, to kisse him.

48 But Jesus said vnto him, Judas, betrayest thou the sonne of man with a kisse?

49 When they which were about him, saw what would follow, they said vnto him, Lord, shall wee smite with the sword?

50 ¶And one of them smote the seruant of the high Priest, and cut off his right eare.

51 And Jesus answered, and said, Suffer ye thus farre. And he touched his eare, and healed him.

52 Then Jesus said vnto the chiefe Priests, and captaines of the Temple, and the Elders which were come to him, Be ye come out as against a thiefe, with swords and staues?

53 When I was daily with you in the Temple, yee stretched forth no hands against mee: but this is your houre, and the power of darkenesse.

*Mat. 26. 57. 54 ¶*Then tooke they him, and led him, and brought him into the high Priests house, and Peter followed afarre off.

*Mat. 26. 69. 55 *And when they had kindled a fire in the middes of the hall, and were set downe together, Peter sate downe among them.

56 But a certaine maide beheld him as he sate by the fire, and earnestly looked vpon him, and said, This man was also with him.

57 And he denied him, saying, Woman, I know him not.

58 And after a little while another saw him, & said, Thou art also of them. And Peter said, Man, I am not.

59 And about the space of one houre after, another confidently affirmed, saying, Of a trueth this fellow also was with him; for he is a Galilean.

60 And Peter said, Man, I know not what thou sayest. And immediatly while he yet spake, the cocke crew.

61 And the Lord turned, and looked vpon Peter; and Peter remembred the word of the Lord, how he had said vnto him, Before the cocke crow, thou shalt deny me thrise.

62 And Peter went out, and wept bitterly.

63 ¶And the men that held Jesus, mocked him, and smote him.

64 And when they had blindfolded him, they stroke him on the face, and asked him, saying, Prophesie, who is it that smote thee?

65 And many other things blasphemously spake they against him.

*Mat. 27. 1. 66 ¶*And assoone as it was day, the Elders of the people, & the chiefe Priests and the Scribes came together, and led him into their Councell, saying,

67 Art thou the Christ? Tell vs. And hee said vnto them, If I tell you, you will not beleeue.

68 And if I also aske you, you will not answere me, nor let me goe.

69 Hereafter shal the sonne of man sit on the right hand of the power of God.

70 Then said they all, Art thou then the Sonne of God? And hee said vnto them, *Ye say that I am.

*Mark. 14. 62.

71 And they said, What need we any further witnesse? For wee our selues haue heard of his owne mouth.

CHAP. XXIII.

1 Iesus is accused before Pilate, and sent to Herode. 8 Herode mocketh him. 12 Herode and Pilate are made friends. 13 Barabbas is desired of the people, and is loosed by Pilate, and Iesus is giuen to be crucified. 27 He telleth the women that lament him, the destruction of Hierusalem: 34 Prayeth for his enemies. 39 Two euill doers are crucified with him. 46 His death. 50 His buriall.

AND the whole multitude of them aroſe, and led him vnto Pilate.

2 And they began to accuſe him, ſaying, We found this fellow peruerting the nation, and forbidding to giue tribute to Ceſar, ſaying, that he himſelfe is Chriſt a king.

* Matth. 27 11. 3 * And Pilate aſked him, ſaying, Art thou the king of the Iewes? And he anſwered him, & ſaid, Thou ſayeſt it.

4 Then ſaide Pilate to the chiefe Prieſts, and to the people, I finde no fault in this man.

5 And they were the more fierce, ſaying, He ſtirreth vp the people, teaching throughout all Iurie, beginning from Galilee to this place.

6 When Pilate heard of Galilee, he aſked whether the man were a Galilean.

7 And aſſoone as he knew that hee belonged vnto Herods iuriſdiction, hee ſent him to Herode, who himſelfe alſo was at Hieruſalem at that time.

8 ¶ And when Herode ſaw Ieſus, he was exceeding glad, for hee was deſirous to ſee him of a long ſeaſon, becauſe he had heard many things of him, and hee hoped to haue ſeene ſome miracle done by him.

9 Then he queſtioned with him in many words, but he anſwered him nothing.

10 And the chiefe Prieſts and Scribes ſtood, and vehemently accuſed him.

11 And Herod with his men of warre ſet him at naught, and mocked him, and arayed him in a gorgeous robe, and ſent him againe to Pilate.

12 ¶ And the ſame day Pilate and Herod were made friends together; for before, they were at enmitie betweene themſelues.

* Matth. 27 23. 13 ¶ * And Pilate, when hee had called together the chiefe Prieſts, and the rulers, and the people,

14 Said vnto them, Ye haue brought this man vnto me, as one that peruerteth the people, and behold, I hauing examined him before you, haue found no fault in this man, touching thoſe things whereof ye accuſe him.

15 No, nor yet Herod: for I ſent you to him, and loe, nothing worthy of death is done vnto him.

16 I will therefore chaſtiſe him, and releaſe him.

17 For of neceſſitie hee muſt releaſe one vnto them at the Feaſt.

18 And they cried out all at once, ſaying, Away with this man, and releaſe vnto vs Barabbas,

19 Who for a certaine ſedition made in the citie, and for murder, was caſt in priſon.

20 Pilate therefore willing to releaſe Ieſus, ſpake againe to them:

21 But they cried, ſaying, Crucifie him, crucifie him.

22 And hee ſaid vnto them the third time, Why, What euill hath he done? I haue found no cauſe of death in him, I will therefore chaſtiſe him, & let him goe.

23 And they were inſtant with loud voyces, requiring that he might be crucified: and the voyces of them, and of the chiefe Prieſts preuailed.

24 And Pilate ‖ gaue ſentence that it ſhould be as they required. ‖ *Or, aſſented.*

25 And he releaſed vnto them, him that for ſedition and murder was caſt into priſon, whom they had deſired, but he deliuered Ieſus to their will.

* Matth. 27. 32. 26 * And as they led him away, they laid hold vpon one Simon a Cyrenian, comming out of the countrey, and on him they laid the croſſe, that hee might beare it after Ieſus.

27 ¶ And there followed him a great company of people, and of women, which alſo bewailed & lamented him.

28 But Ieſus turning vnto them, ſaid, Daughters of Hieruſalem, weepe not for me, but weepe for your ſelues, and for your children.

29 For behold, the dayes are comming, in the which they ſhall ſay, Bleſſed are the barren, and the wombs that neuer bare, and the paps which neuer gaue ſucke.

* Iſa. 2. 19. hoſ. 10. 8. reuel. 6. 16. 30 * Then ſhall they begin to ſay to the mountaines, Fall on vs, and to the hils, Couer vs.

* 1. Pet. 4. 17. 31 * For if they doe theſe things in a greene tree, What ſhalbe done in the drie?

* Matth. 27 38. 32 * And there were alſo two other malefactors led with him, to bee put to death.

33 And when they were come to the place which is called ‖ Caluarie, there they crucified him, and the malefactors, one on the right hand, and the other on the left. ‖ *Or, the place of a ſkull.*

34 ¶ Then ſaid Ieſus, Father, forgiue them, for they know not what they doe: And they parted his raiment, and caſt lots.

35 And

35 And the people ſtood beholding, & the rulers alſo with them derided him, ſaying, Hee ſaued others, let him ſaue himſelfe, if he be Chriſt, ỹ chooſen of God.

36 And the ſouldiers alſo mocked him, comming to him, and offering him vineger,

37 And ſaying, If thou be the king of the Iewes, ſaue thy ſelfe.

38 And a ſuperſcription alſo was written ouer him in letters of Greeke, and Latin, & Hebrew, THIS IS THE KING OF THE IEWES.

39 ¶ And one of ỹ malefactors, which were hanged, railed on him, ſaying, If thou be Chriſt, ſaue thy ſelfe and vs.

40 But the other anſwering, rebuked him, ſaying, Doeſt not thou feare God, ſeeing thou art in the ſame condemnation?

41 And we indeed iuſtly: for we receiue the due reward of our deeds, but this man hath done nothing amiſſe.

42 And he ſaid vnto Ieſus, Lord, remember me when thou commeſt into thy kingdome.

43 And Ieſus ſaid vnto him, Verily, I ſay vnto thee, to day ſhalt thou be with me in Paradiſe.

44 And it was about the ſixt houre, and there was a darkeneſſe ouer all the ‖ earth, vntill the ninth houre.

‖ Or, land.

45 And the Sunne was darkened, and the vaile of the temple was rent in the midſt.

46 ¶ And when Ieſus had cried with a loud voice, he ſaid, * Father, into thy hands I commend my ſpirit: And hauing ſaid thus, he gaue vp the ghoſt.

* Pſal. 31. 6.

47 Now when the Centurion ſaw what was done, he glorified God, ſaying, Certainly this was a righteous man.

48 And all the people that came together to that ſight, beholding the things which were done, ſmote their breaſts, and returned.

49 And all his acquaintance, and the women that followed him from Galilee, ſtood a farre off, beholding theſe things.

50 ¶ * And behold, there was a man named Ioſeph, a counſeller, and hee was a good man, and a iuſt.

* Mat. 27. 57.

51 (The ſame had not conſented to the counſell and deede of them) he was of Arimathea, a city of the Iewes (Who alſo himſelfe waited for the kingdome of God.)

52 This man went vnto Pilate, and begged the body of Ieſus.

53 And he tooke it downe, and wrapped it in linnen, and layd it in a Sepulchre that was hewen in ſtone, wherein neuer man before was layd.

54 And that day was the Preparation, and the Sabbath drew on.

55 And the women alſo which came with him from Galilee, followed after, and beheld the Sepulchre, and how his body was layd.

56 And they returned, and prepared ſpices and ointments, and reſted the Sabbath day, according to the commandement.

CHAP. XXIIII.

1 Chriſts Reſurrection is declared by two Angels, to the women that come to the Sepulchre. 9 Theſe report it to others. 13 Chriſt himſelfe appeareth to the two diſciples that went to Emmaus: 36 Afterwards he appeareth to the Apoſtles, and reproueth their vnbeleefe: 47 Giueth them a charge: 49 Promiſeth the holy Ghoſt: 51 And aſcendeth into heauen.

NOW * vpon the firſt day of the weeke, very early in the morning, they came vnto the Sepulchre, bringing the ſpices which they had prepared, and certaine others with them.

* Mat. 28. 1.

2 And they found the ſtone rolled away from the Sepulchre.

3 And they entred in, and found not the body of the Lord Ieſus.

4 And it came to paſſe, as they were much perplexed thereabout, behold, two men ſtood by them in ſhining garments.

5 And as they were afraid, and bowed downe their faces to the earth, they ſaid vnto them, Why ſeek ye ‖ the liuing among the dead?

‖ Or, him that liueth.

6 He is not heere, but is riſen: * Remember how he ſpake vnto you when he was yet in Galilee,

* Mat. 17. 23.

7 Saying, The Sonne of man muſt be deliuered into the hands of ſinfull men, and be crucified, and the third day riſe againe.

8 And they remembred his words,

9 And returned from the Sepulchre, and told all theſe things vnto the eleuen, and to all the reſt.

10 It was Marie Magdalene, & Ioanna, & Mary the mother of Iames, and

other women that were with them, which tolde these things vnto the Apostles.

11 And their words seemed to them as idle tales, and they beleeued them not.

* Iohn 20. 6. 12 * Then arose Peter, and ranne vnto the Sepulchre, and stouping downe, hee beheld the linnen clothes layd by themselues, and departed, wondering in himselfe at that which was come to passe.

* Marke 16. 12. 13 ¶ * And behold, two of them went that same day to a village called Emaus, which was from Hierusalem about threescore furlongs.

14 And they talked together of all these things which had happened.

15 And it came to passe, that while they communed together, and reasoned, Iesus himselfe drew neere, and went with them.

16 But their eyes were holden, that they should not know him.

17 And he said vnto them, what maner of communications are these that yee haue one to another as yee walke, and are sad?

18 And the one of them, whose name was Cleophas, answering, saide vnto him, Art thou onely a stranger in Hierusalem, and hast not known the things which are come to passe there in these dayes?

19 And hee saide vnto them, What things? And they said vnto him, Concerning Iesus of Nazareth, which was a Prophet, mighty in deede and word before God, and all the people.

20 And how the chiefe Priests and our rulers deliuered him to be condemned to death, and haue crucified him.

21 But wee trusted that it had bene hee, which should haue redeemed Israel: and beside all this, to day is the third day since these things were done.

22 Yea, and certaine women also of our company made vs astonished, which were early at the Sepulchre:

23 And when they found not his bodie, they came, saying, that they had also seene a vision of Angels, which saide that he was aliue.

24 And certaine of them which were with vs, went to the Sepulchre, and found it euen so as the women had said, but him they saw not.

25 Then hee saide vnto them, O fooles, and slow of heart to beleeue all that the Prophets haue spoken:

26 Ought not Christ to haue suffered these things, and to enter into his glorie?

27 And beginning at Moses, and all the Prophets, hee expounded vnto them in all the Scriptures, the things concerning himselfe.

28 And they drew nigh vnto the village, whither they went, and hee made as though hee would haue gone further.

29 But they constrained him, saying, Abide with vs, for it is towards euening, and the day is farre spent: And he went in, to tarrie with them.

30 And it came to passe, as hee sate at meate with them, hee tooke bread, and blessed it, and brake, and gaue to them.

31 And their eyes were opened, and they knew him, and he ‖ vanished out of their sight. ‖ *Or, ceased to be seene of them.*

32 And they said one vnto another, Did not our heart burne within vs, while hee talked with vs by the way, and while hee opened to vs the Scriptures?

33 And they rose vp the same houre, and returned to Hierusalem, and found the eleuen gathered together, and them that were with them,

34 Saying, The Lord is risen indeed, and hath appeared to Simon.

35 And they told what things were done in the way, & how he was known of them in breaking of bread.

* Marke 16. 14. 36 ¶ * And as they thus spake, Iesus himselfe stood in the midst of them, and sayeth vnto them, Peace bee vnto you.

37 But they were terrified, and affrighted, and supposed that they had seene a spirit.

38 And he said vnto them, Why are yee troubled, and why doe thoughts arise in your hearts?

39 Beholde my hands and my feete, that it is I my selfe: handle me, and see, for a spirit hath not flesh and bones, as ye see me haue.

40 And when hee had thus spoken, hee shewed them his handes and his feete.

41 And while they yet beleeued not for ioy, and wondered, hee saide vnto them, Haue ye here any meate?

42 And they gaue him a piece of a broyled fish, and of an hony combe.

43 And

43 And he tooke it, and did eate before them.
44 And hee said vnto them, These are the words which I spake vnto you, while I was yet with you, ‡ all things must be fulfilled, which were written in the Law of Moses, ‡ in the Prophets, and in the Psalmes concerning me.
45 Then opened he their vnderstanding, that they might vnderstand the Scriptures,
46 And said vnto them, Thus it is written, ‡ thus it behoued Christ to suffer, ‡ to rise from the dead the third day:
47 And that repentance and remission of sinnes should be preached in his Name, among all nations, beginning at Hierusalem.
48 And yee are witnesses of these things.
49 ¶ *And behold, I send the promise of my Father vpon you: but tarie ye in the citie of Hierusalem, vntill ye be indued with power from on high.
50 ¶ And he led them out as farre as to Bethanie, and hee lift vp his hands, and blessed them.
51 *And it came to passe, while hee blessed them, hee was parted from them, and caried vp into heauen.
52 And they worshipped him, and returned to Hierusalem, with great ioy:
53 And were continually in the Temple, praising and blessing God. Amen.

*Iohn 15. 26. actes 1. 4.

*Mar. 16. 19. actes 1. 9.

¶ The Gospel according to S. Iohn.

CHAP. I.

1 The Diuinitie, Humanitie, and Office of Iesus Christ. 15 The testimonie of Iohn. 39 The calling of Andrew, Peter, &c.

IN the beginning was the Word, ‡ the Word was with God, and the Word was God.
2 *The same was in the beginning with God.
3 *All things were made by him, and without him was not any thing made that was made.
4 In him was life, and the life was the light of men.
5 And the light shineth in darkenesse, and the darkenesse comprehended it not.
6 ¶ *There was a man sent from God, whose name was Iohn.
7 The same came for a witnesse, to beare witnesse of the light, that all men through him might beleeue.
8 Hee was not that light, but was sent to beare witnesse of that light.
9 That was the true light, which lighteth euery man that commeth into the world.
10 Hee was in the world, and *the world was made by him, and the world knew him not.
11 Hee came vnto his owne, and his owne receiued him not.
12 But as many as receiued him, to them gaue hee || power to become the sonnes of God, euen to them that beleeue on his Name:
13 Which were borne, not of blood, nor of the will of the flesh, nor of the will of man, but of God.
14 *And the Word was made flesh, and dwelt among vs (‡ we beheld his glory, the glory as of the onely begotten of the Father) full of grace and trueth.
15 ¶ Iohn bare witnesse of him, and cried, saying, This was he of whom I spake, He that commeth after me, is preferred before me, for he was before me.
16 And of his *fulnesse haue all we receiued, and grace for grace.
17 For the Law was giuen by Moses, but grace and trueth came by Iesus Christ.
18 *No man hath seene God at any time: the onely begotten Sonne, which is in the bosome of the Father, he hath declared him.
19 ¶ And this is the record of Iohn, when the Iewes sent Priests and Leuites from Hierusalem, to aske him, Who art thou?
20 And he confessed, and denied not: but confessed, I am not the Christ.
21 And

'Gen. 1. 1.
*Col. 1. 16.
*Mat. 3. 1.
*Heb. 11. 3.
|| *Or, the right or priuiledge.*
*Mar. 1. 16.
*Col. 1. 19.
*1. Iohn 4. 12. 1. tim. 6. 16.

21 And they asked him, What then? Art thou Elias? And he saith, I am not. Art thou ||that Prophet? And he answered, No.

22 Then said they vnto him, Who art thou, that we may giue an answere to them that sent vs? What sayest thou of thy selfe?

23 *He said, I am the voice of one crying in the wildernesse: Make straight the way of the Lord, as said the Prophet Esaias.

24 And they which were sent, were of the Pharises.

25 And they asked him, and said vnto him, Why baptizest thou then, if thou be not that Christ, nor Elias, neither that Prophet?

26 Iohn answered them, saying, I baptize with water, but there standeth one among you, whom ye know not,

27 *He it is, who comming after me, is preferred before me, whose shoes latchet I am not worthy to vnloose.

28 These things were done in Bethabara beyond Iordane, where Iohn was baptizing.

29 ¶ The next day, Iohn seeth Iesus comming vnto him, and saith, Behold the Lambe of God, which ||taketh away the sinne of the world.

30 This is he of whom I said, After me commeth a man, which is preferred before me: for he was before me.

31 And I knew him not: but that he should be made manifest to Israel, therfore am I come baptizing with water.

32 *And Iohn bare record saying, I saw the Spirit descending from heauen, like a Doue, and it abode vpon him.

33 And I knew him not: but he that sent me to baptize with water, the same said vnto me, Vpon whom thou shalt see the Spirit descending, & remaining on him, the same is he which baptizeth with the holy Ghost.

34 And I saw, and bare record, that this is the sonne of God.

35 ¶ Againe the next day after, Iohn stood, and two of his disciples.

36 And looking vpon Iesus as he walked, he saith, Behold the Lambe of God.

37 And the two disciples heard him speake, and they followed Iesus.

38 Then Iesus turned, and saw them following, and saith vnto them, What seeke ye? They said vnto him, Rabbi, (which is to say being interpreted, Master) where ||dwellest thou?

39 He saith vnto them, Come and see. They came and saw where he dwelt, and abode with him that day: for it was ||about the tenth houre.

40 One of the two which heard Iohn speake, and followed him, was Andrew, Simon Peters brother.

41 He first findeth his owne brother Simon, and saith vnto him, We haue found the Messias, which is, being interpreted, ||the Christ.

42 And he brought him to Iesus. And when Iesus beheld him, he said, Thou art Simon the sonne of Iona, thou shalt be called Cephas, which is by interpretation, ||a stone.

43 ¶ The day following, Iesus would goe forth into Galilee, & findeth Philip, & saith vnto him, Follow me.

44 Now Philip was of Bethsaida, the citie of Andrew and Peter.

45 Philip findeth Nathanael, and saith vnto him, We haue found him of whom *Moses in the Law, and the *Prophets did write, Iesus of Nazareth the sonne of Ioseph.

46 And Nathanael said vnto him, Can there any good thing come out of Nazareth? Philip saith vnto him, Come and see.

47 Iesus saw Nathanael comming to him, and saith of him, Behold an Israelite indeed in whom is no guile.

48 Nathanael sayeth vnto him, Whence knowest thou me? Iesus answered, and said vnto him, Before that Philip called thee, when thou wast vnder the figge tree, I saw thee.

49 Nathanael answered, and saith vnto him, Rabbi, thou art the Sonne of God, thou art the king of Israel.

50 Iesus answered, and said vnto him, Because I said vnto thee, I saw thee vnder the figge tree, beleeuest thou? thou shalt see greater things then these.

51 And hee saith vnto him, Verily, verily I say vnto you, hereafter yee shall see heauen open, and the Angels of God ascending, and descending vpon the sonne of man.

CHAP. II.

1 Christ turneth water into wine, 12 Departeth into Capernaum, and to Ierusalem, 14 Where hee purgeth the temple of buyers and sellers. 19 He foretelleth his death and resurrection. 23 Many beleeued because of his miracles, but he would not trust himselfe with them.

And

||Or, a Prophet.

*Mat. 3. 3.

*Mat. 3. 11 acts 19. 4

||Or, beareth.

*Mat 3. 16.

||Or, abideth.

||That was two houres before night.

||Or, the anointed.

||Or, Peter.

*Gen. 49. 10 Ieuit. 18. 18.

*Esai. 4. 2.

AND the third day there was a mariage in Cana of Galilee, and the mother of Iesus was there.
2 And both Iesus was called, and his disciples, to the mariage.
3 And when they wanted wine, the mother of Iesus saith vnto him, They haue no wine.
4 Iesus saith vnto her, Woman, what haue I to doe with thee? mine houre is not yet come.
5 His mother saith vnto ỹ seruants, whatsoeuer he saith vnto you, doe it.
6 And there were set there sixe water pots of stone, after the maner of the purifying of the Iewes, conteining two or three firkins apeece.
7 Iesus saith vnto them, Fill the water pots with water. And they filled them vp to the bumme.
8 And hee saith vnto them, Draw out now, and beare vnto the gouernor of the feast. And they bare it.
9 When the ruler of the feast had tasted the water that was made wine, and knew not whence it was, (but the seruants which drew the water knew) the gouernor of the feast called the bridegrome,
10 And saith vnto him, Euery man at the beginning doth set forth good wine, and when men haue well drunke, then that which is worse: but thou hast kept the good wine vntill now.
11 This beginning of miracles did Iesus in Cana of Galilee, and manifested forth his glory, and his disciples beleeued on him.
12 ¶ After this hee went downe to Capernaum, hee and his mother, and his brethren, and his disciples, and they continued there not many dayes.
13 ¶ And the Iewes Passeouer was at hand, ‡ Iesus went vp to Hierusalem
14 And found in the Temple those that sold oxen, and sheepe, and doues, and the changers of money, sitting.
15 And when he had made a scourge of small cordes, he drone them all out of the Temple, and the sheepe ‡ the oxen, and powred out the changers money, and ouerthrew the tables,
16 And said vnto them that sold doues Take these things hence, make not my fathers house an house of merchandize.
17 And his disciples remembred that it was written, * The zeale of thine house hath eaten me vp.
18 ¶ Then answered the Iewes, and said vnto him, What signe shewest thou vnto vs, seeing that thou doest these things?
19 Iesus answered, and said vnto them, *Destroy this temple, and in three dayes I will raise it vp.
20 Then said the Iewes, Fourty and six yeres was this Temple in building, and wilt thou reare it vp in three dayes?
21 But he spake of the temple of his body.
22 When therefore hee was risen from the dead, his disciples remembred that hee had said this vnto them: and they beleeued the Scripture, and the word which Iesus had said.
23 ¶ Now when hee was in Hierusalem at the passeouer, in the feast day, many beleeued in his Name, when they saw the miracles which he did.
24 But Iesus did not commit himselfe vnto them, because he knew all men,
25 And needed not that any should testifie of man: for hee knew what was in man.

CHAP. III.

1 Christ teacheth Nicodemus the necessitie of regeneration. 14 Of faith in his death. 16 The great loue of God towards the world. 18 Condemnation for vnbeliefe. 23 The baptisme, witnes & doctrine of Iohn concerning Christ.

THere was a man of the Pharisees, named Nicodemus, a ruler of ỹ Iewes:
2 The same came to Iesus by night, and said vnto him, Rabbi, wee know that thou art a teacher come from God: for no man can doe these miracles that thou doest, except God be with him.
3 Iesus answered, and said vnto him, Verily, verily I say vnto thee, except a man be borne ‖againe, he cannot see the kingdome of God.
4 Nicodemus saith vnto him, How can a man be borne when he is old? can he enter the second time into his mothers wombe, and be borne?
5 Iesus answered, Verily, verily I say vnto thee, except a man be borne of water and of the spirit, he cannot enter into the kingdome of God.
6 That which is borne of the flesh, is flesh, and that which is borne of the spirit, is spirit.
7 Marueile not that I saide vnto thee, Ye must be borne ‖againe.

* Mat. 26. 61.
‖ Or, from above.
‖ Or, from above.

* Psal. 69. 9.

8 The winde bloweth where it listeth, and thou hearest the sound thereof, but canst not tel whence it commeth, and whither it goeth: so is euery one that is borne of the Spirit.

9 Nicodemus answered, and said vnto him, How can these things be?

10 Iesus answered, and saide vnto him, Art thou a master of Israel, and knowest not these thyngs?

11 Verely, verely I say vnto thee, We speake that We doe know, and testifie that wee haue seene; and yee receiue not our witnesse.

12 If I haue tolde you earthly thyngs, and ye beleeue not: how shall ye beleeue if I tell you of heauenly thyngs?

13 And no man hath ascended vp to heauen, but hee that came downe from heauen, euen the Sonne of man Which is in heauen.

14 ¶ *And as Moses lifted vp the serpent in the wildernesse: euen so must the Sonne of man be lifted vp:

15 That Whosoeuer beleeueth in him, should not perish, but haue eternall life.

16 ¶ *For God so loued ♆ world, that he gaue his only begotten Sonne: that whosoeuer beleeueth in him, should not perish, but haue euerlasting life.

17 *For God sent not his Sonne into the World to condemne the World: but that the World through him might be saued.

18 ¶ He that beleeueth on him, is not condemned: but hee that beleeueth not, is condemned already, because hee hath not beleeued in the Name of the onely begotten Sonne of God.

19 And this is the condemnation, *that light is come into the World, and men loued darknesse rather then light, because their deedes were euill.

20 For euery one that doeth euill, hateth the light, neither commeth to the light, lest his deeds should be ||reproued.

21 But hee that doeth trueth, commeth to the light, that his deeds may be made manifest, that they are wrought in God.

22 ¶ After these thyngs, came Iesus and his disciples into the land of Iudea, and there hee taried with them, *and baptized.

23 ¶ And Iohn also was baptizing in Aenon, neere to Salim, because there was much water there: and they came, and were baptized.

24 For Iohn was not yet cast into prison.

25 ¶ Then there arose a question betweene some of Iohns disciples and the Iewes, about purifying.

26 And they came vnto Iohn, and said vnto him, Rabbi, he that was with thee beyond Iordane, *to whom thou barest witnesse, behold, the same baptizeth, and all men come to him.

27 Iohn answered, and said, *A man can ||receiue nothing, except it be giuen him from heauen.

28 Ye your selues beare me witnesse, that I said, *I am not the Christ, but that I am sent before him.

29 He that hath the bride, is the bridegrome: but the friend of the bridegrome, which standeth and heareth him, reioyceth greatly because of the bridegromes voice: This my ioy therefore is fulfilled.

30 Hee must increase, but I must decrease.

31 Hee that commeth from aboue, is aboue all: hee that is of the earth, is earthly, and speaketh of the earth: hee that cometh from heauen is aboue all:

32 And what hee hath seene and heard, that he testifieth, and no man receiueth his testimony:

33 He that hath receiued his testimonie, *hath set to his seale, that God is true.

34 For he whom God hath sent, speaketh the words of God: For God giueth not the Spirit by measure vnto him.

35 *The Father loueth the Sonne, and hath giuen al things into his hand.

36 *He that beleeueth on the Sonne, hath euerlasting life: and he that beleeueth not the Sonne, shall not see life: but the wrath of God abideth on him.

CHAP. IIII.

1 Christ talketh with a woman of Samaria, and reueileth himselfe vnto her. 27 His disciples marueile. 31 He declareth to them his zeale to Gods glory. 39 Many Samaritanes beleeue on him. 43 He departeth into Galile, and healeth the Rulers sonne that lay sicke at Capernaum.

WHen therefore the Lord knew how the Pharisees had heard that Iesus made and baptized more disciples then Iohn,

2 (Though Iesus himselfe baptized not, but his disciples:)

3 He

*Num. 21. 9.

*1. Iohn 4. 9.

*Chap. 12. 47.

*Cha. 1. 4.

||Or, discouered.

*Chap 4. 2.

*Chap. 1. 7, 34.

*Heb. 5. 4. ||Or, take vnto himselfe.

*Chap. 1 20.

*Rom. 3. 4

*Matth. 11. 27.

*Habac. 2. 4. 1. Iohn 5. 10.

3 He left Judea, and departed againe into Galile.

4 And hee must needs goe through Samaria.

5 Then commeth he to a city of Samaria, which is called Sychar, neere to the parcell of ground * that Jacob gaue to his sonne Joseph.

* Gen. 33. 19. and 48. 22. Iosh. 24. 23.

6 Now Jacobs Well was there. Jesus therefore being wearied with his iourney, sate thus on the well: and it was about the sixth houre.

7 There commeth a woman of Samaria to draw water: Jesus sayth vnto her, Giue me to drinke.

8 For his disciples were gone away vnto the city to buy meate.

9 Then saith the woman of Samaria vnto him, How is it that thou, being a Iewe, askest drinke of me, which am a woman of Samaria? For the Iewes haue no dealings with the Samaritanes.

10 Jesus answered, and said vnto her, If thou knewest the gift of God, and who it is that sayth to thee, Giue me to drinke; thou wouldest haue asked of him, and hee would haue giuen thee liuing water.

11 The woman saith vnto him, Sir, thou hast nothing to draw with, and the well is deepe: from whence then hast thou that liuing water?

12 Art thou greater then our father Jacob, which gaue vs the well, and dranke thereof himselfe, and his children, and his cattell?

13 Jesus answered, and said vnto her, Whosoeuer drinketh of this water, shall thirst againe:

14 But whosoeuer drinketh of the water that I shal giue him, shall neuer thirst: but the water that I shall giue him, shalbe in him a well of water springing vp vnto euerlasting life.

15 The woman saith vnto him, Sir, giue me this water, that I thirst not, neither come hither to draw.

16 Jesus saith vnto her, Goe, call thy husband, and come hither.

17 The woman answered, and said, I haue no husband. Jesus said vnto her, Thou hast well said, I haue no husband:

18 For thou hast had fiue husbands, and he whom thou now hast, is not thy husband: In that saidest thou truely.

19 The woman saith vnto him, Sir, I perceiue that thou art a Prophet.

20 Our fathers worshipped in this mountaine, and ye say, that * in Hierusalem is the place where men ought to worship.

* Deu. 12. 5.

21 Jesus saith vnto her, Woman, beleeue me, the houre commeth when ye shall neither in this mountaine, nor yet at Hierusalem, worship the Father.

22 Ye worship ye know not what: we know what we worship: for saluation is of the Iewes.

23 But the houre commeth, and now is, when the true worshippers shall worship the Father in spirit, and in trueth: for the Father seeketh such to worship him.

24 * God is a Spirit, and they that worship him, must worship him in spirit, and in trueth.

* 2. Cor. 3. 17.

25 The woman saith vnto him, I know that Messias commeth, which is called Christ: when he is come, hee will tell vs all things.

26 Jesus sayth vnto her, I that speake vnto thee, am hee.

27 ¶ And vpon this came his disciples, and marueiled that he talked with the woman: yet no man said, What seekest thou, or, why talkest thou with her?

28 The woman then left her waterpot, and went her way into the city, and sayth to the men,

29 Come, see a man, which told me all things that euer I did: Is not this the Christ?

30 Then they went out of the citie, and came vnto him.

31 ¶ In the meane while his disciples prayed him, saying, Master, eate.

32 But hee said vnto them, I haue meate to eate that ye know not of.

33 Therefore said the disciples one to another, Hath any man brought him ought to eate?

34 Jesus saith vnto them, My meat is, to doe the will of him that sent mee, and to finish his worke.

35 Say not ye, There are yet foure moneths, and then commeth harnest? Behold, I say vnto you, Lift vp your eyes, and looke on the fields: * for they are white already to harnest.

* Mat. 9. 37.

36 And hee that reapeth receiueth wages, and gathereth fruite vnto life eternall: that both he that soweth, and he that reapeth, may reioyce together.

37 And herein is that saying true: One soweth, and another reapeth.

38 I sent

38 I ſent you to reape that, Whereon ye beſtowed no labour: other men laboured, and yee are entred into their labours.

39 ¶ And many of the Samaritanes of that citie beleeued on him, for the ſaying of the woman, Which teſtified, Hee told me all that euer I did.

40 So When the Samaritanes were come vnto him, they beſought him that he would tarie with them, and he abode there two dayes.

41 And many moe beleeued, becauſe of his owne word:

42 And ſaid vnto the woman, Now we beleeue, not becauſe of thy ſaying, for we haue heard him our ſelues, and know that this is indeed the Chriſt, the Sauiour of the world.

*Matth. 13 57. 43 ¶ * Now after two dayes he departed thence, and went into Galilee:

44 For Ieſus himſelfe teſtified, that a Prophet hath no honour in his owne countrey.

45 Then when hee was come into Galilee, the Galileans receiued him, hauing ſeene all the things that hee did at Hieruſalem at the Feaſt: for they alſo went vnto the Feaſt.

*Chap. 2. 1 46 So Ieſus came againe into Cana of Galilee, * where hee made the water wine. And there was a certaine ‖noble man, Whoſe ſonne was ſicke at Capernaum.

‖Or, Courtier, or ruler. 47 When he heard that Ieſus was come out of Iudea into Galilee, hee went vnto him, and beſought him that he would come downe, and heale his ſonne: for he was at the point of death.

48 Then ſaid Ieſus vnto him, Except ye ſee ſignes and wonders, yee will not beleeue.

49 The noble man ſaith vnto him, Sir, come downe ere my child die.

50 Ieſus ſaith vnto him, Go thy way, thy ſonne liueth. And the man beleeued the word that Ieſus had ſpoken vnto him, and he went his way.

51 And as he was now going downe, his ſeruants met him, and told him, ſaying, Thy ſonne liueth.

52 Then inquired hee of them the houre when he began to amend: and they ſaid vnto him, Yeſterday at the ſeuenth houre the feuer left him.

53 So the father knewe that it was at the ſame houre, in the which Ieſus ſaid vnto him, Thy ſonne liueth, and himſelfe beleeued, and his whole houſe.

54 This is againe the ſecond miracle that Ieſus did, when hee was come out of Iudea into Galilee.

CHAP. V.

1 Ieſus on the Sabbath day cureth him that was diſeaſed eight & thirtie yeeres. 10 The Iewes therefore cauill, and perſecute him for it. 17 He anſwereth for himſelfe, and reproueth them, ſhewing by the teſtimonie of his Father, 32 of Iohn, 36 of his workes, 39 and of the Scriptures, who he is.

*Leuit. 23. 2. deut. 16. AFter * this there was a feaſt of the Iewes, and Ieſus went vp to Hieruſalem.

‖Or, gate. 2 Now there is at Hieruſalem by the ſheepe ‖market, a poole, Which is called in the Hebrew tongue Bethesda, hauing fiue porches.

3 In theſe lay a great multitude of impotent folke, of blind, halt, withered, waiting for the mouing of the water.

4 For an Angel went downe at a certaine ſeaſon into the poole, and troubled the water: whoſoeuer then firſt after the troubling of the water ſtepped in, was made whole of whatſoeuer diſeaſe he had.

5 And a certaine man was there, which had an infirmitie thirtie and eight yeeres.

6 When Ieſus ſaw him lie, & knew that hee had beene now a long time in that caſe, he ſayth vnto him, Wilt thou be made whole?

7 The impotent man anſwered him, Sir, I haue no man when the water is troubled, to put mee into the poole: but while I am comming, another ſteppeth downe before me.

8 Ieſus ſayth vnto him, Riſe, take vp thy bed, and walke.

9 And immediatly the man was made whole, and tooke vp his bed, and walked: And on the ſame day was the Sabbath.

*Ier. 17. 22 10 ¶ The Iewes therefore ſaid vnto him that was cured, It is the Sabbath day, * it is not lawfull for thee to carry thy bed.

11 He anſwered them, He that made me whole, the ſame ſaid vnto me, Take vp thy bed, and walke.

12 Then aſked they him, What man is that which ſaid vnto thee, Take vp thy bed, and walke?

13 And he that was healed, wiſt not who it was: for Ieſus had conueyed himſelfe

himselfe away, ‖a multitude being in that place.

14 Afterward Jesus findeth him in the Temple, & said vnto him, Behold, thou art made whole: sinne no more, lest a worse thing come vnto thee.

15 The man departed, and tolde the Jewes that it was Jesus which had made him whole.

16 And therefore did the Jewes persecute Jesus, and sought to slay him, because he had done these things on the Sabbath day.

17 ¶But Jesus answered them, My Father worketh hitherto, & I worke.

18 Therefore the Jewes sought the more to kill him, not onely because hee had broken the Sabbath, but said also, that God was his father, making himselfe equall with God.

19 Then answered Jesus, and saide vnto them, Verily, verily I say vnto you, The sonne can doe nothing of himselfe, but what he seeth the Father doe: for what things soeuer he doeth, these also doth the sonne likewise.

20 For the father loueth the sonne, and sheweth him all things that himselfe doth: & he will shew him greater works then these, that ye may marueile.

21 For as the Father raiseth vp the dead, and quickeneth them: euen so the Sonne quickeneth whom he will.

22 For the Father iudgeth no man: but hath committed all iudgement vnto the Sonne:

23 That all men should honour the Son, euen as they honour the Father. He that honoureth not ỹ Sonne, honoreth not ỹ Father which hath sent him.

24 Verily, verily I say vnto you, Hee that heareth my word, & beleeueth on him that sent mee, hath euerlasting life, and shall not come into condemnation: but is passed from death vnto life.

25 Verily, verily I say vnto you, The houre is comming, & now is, When the dead shall heare the voice of the Sonne of God: and they that heare, shall liue.

26 For as the Father hath life in himselfe: so hath he giuen to the Sonne to haue life in himselfe:

27 And hath giuen him authority to execute iudgement also, because he is the Sonne of man.

28 Marueile not at this: for the houre is comming, in the which all that are in the graues shall heare his voice,

29 And shall come forth, *they that haue done good, vnto the resurrection of life, and they that haue done euill, vnto the resurrection of damnation.

30 I can of mine owne selfe doe nothing: as I heare, I iudge: and my iudgement is iust, because I seeke not mine owne will, but the will of the Father, which hath sent me.

31 *If I beare Witnesse of my selfe, my witnesse is not true.

32 ¶*There is another that beareth witnesse of me, & I know that the witnesse which he witnesseth of me, is true.

33 Ye sent vnto Johu, * and he bare witnesse vnto the trueth.

34 But I receiue not testimonie from man: but these things I say, that ye might be saued.

35 He was a burning and a shining light: and ye were willing for a season to reioyce in his light.

36 ¶But I haue greater witnesse then that of John: for the workes which the Father hath giuen me to finish, the same workes that I doe, beare witnesse of mee, that the Father hath sent me.

37 And the Father himselfe which hath sent me, *hath borne witnesse of me. Ye haue neither heard his voyce at any time, * nor seene his shape.

38 And ye haue not his word abiding in you: for whom he hath sent, him ye beleeue not.

39 ¶Search the Scriptures, for in them ye thinke ye haue eternall life, and they are they which testifie of me.

40 And ye will not come to me, that ye might haue life.

41 I receiue not honour from men.

42 But I know you, that ye haue not the loue of God in you.

43 I am come in my Fathers name, and ye receiue me not: if another shall come in his owne Name, him ye will receiue.

44 *How can ye beleeue, which receiue honour one of another, & seeke not the honour that commeth from God onely?

45 Doe not thinke that I will accuse you to the Father: there is one that accuseth you, euen Moses, in whom ye trust.

46 For had ye beleeued Moses, ye would haue beleeued me: * for he wrote of me.

47 But if ye beleeue not his writings, how shall ye beleeue my words?

CHAP.

‖ *Or, from the multitude that was.*

*Matth. 25. 46.

*Chap. 8. 14.

*Matth. 3. 17.

*Chap. 1. 7

*Matth. 3. 17. and 17. 5.

*Deut. 4. 12.

*Chap. 12. 43.

*Gen. 3. 15. deut. 18. 15

CHAP. VI.

1 Chriſt feedeth fiue thouſand men with fiue loaues and two fiſhes. 15 Thereupon the people would haue made him King. 16 But withdrawing himſelfe, he walked on the ſea to his diſciples: 26 Reproueth the people flocking after him, and all the fleſhly hearers of his word: 32 Declareth himſelfe to be the Bread of life to beleeuers. 66 Many diſciples depart from him. 68 Peter confeſſeth him. 70 Iudas is a deuil.

AFter theſe things Ieſus went ouer the ſea of Galilee, which is the ſea of Tiberias:

2 And a great multitude followed him, becauſe they ſaw his miracles which hee did on them that were diſeaſed.

3 And Ieſus went vp into a mountaine, and there hee ſate with his diſciples.

* Leuit 23. 5 deut. 16. 1.

4 *And the Paſſeouer, a feaſt of the Iewes, was nigh.

* Matt. 14. 15.

5 ¶ *When Ieſus then lift vp his eyes, and ſaw a great company come vnto him, he ſaith vnto Philip, Whence ſhall we buy bread, that theſe may eate?

6 (And this he ſaid to proue him: for he himſelfe knew what he would doe)

7 Philip anſwered him, Two hundred peny-worth of bread is not ſufficient for them, that euery one of them may take a litle.

8 One of his diſciples, Andrew, Simon Peters brother, ſaith vnto him,

9 There is a lad here, which hath fiue barley loaues, and two ſmall fiſhes: but what are they among ſo many?

10 And Ieſus ſaid, Make the men ſit downe. Now there was much graſſe in the place. So the men ſate downe, in number about fiue thouſand.

11 And Ieſus tooke the loaues, and when he had giuen thankes, hee diſtributed to the diſciples, and the diſciples to them that were ſet downe, and likewiſe of the fiſhes, as much as they would.

12 When they were filled, he ſaid vnto his diſciples, Gather vp the fragments that remaine, that nothing be loſt.

13 Therefore they gathered them together, and filled twelue baſkets with the fragments of the fiue barley loaues, which remained ouer and aboue, vnto them that had eaten.

14 Then thoſe men, when they had ſeene the miracle that Ieſus did, ſaid, This is of a trueth that Prophet that ſhould come into the world.

15 ¶ When Ieſus therefore perceiued that they would come and take him by force, to make him a King, hee departed againe into a mountaine, himſelfe alone.

16 *And when euen was now come, his diſciples went downe vnto the ſea, * Matth. 14. 23.

17 And entred into a ſhip, and went ouer the ſea towards Capernaum: and it was now darke, and Ieſus was not come to them.

18 And the ſea aroſe, by reaſon of a great winde that blew.

19 So when they had rowed about fiue and twentie, or thirtie furlongs, they ſee Ieſus walking on the ſea, and drawing nigh vnto the ſhip: and they were afraid.

20 But he ſaith vnto them, It is I, be not afraid.

21 Then they willingly receiued him into the ſhip, and immediatly the ſhip was at the land whither they went.

22 ¶ The day following, when the people which ſtood on the other ſide of the ſea, ſaw that there was none other boat there, ſaue that one whereinto his diſciples were entred, and that Ieſus went not with his diſciples into the boat, but that his diſciples were gone away alone:

23 Howbeit there came other boats from Tiberias, nigh vnto the place where they did eate bread, after that the Lord had giuen thankes:

24 When the people therefore ſaw that Ieſus was not there, neither his diſciples, they alſo tooke ſhipping, and came to Capernaum, ſeeking for Ieſus.

25 And when they had found him on the other ſide of the ſea, they ſaide vnto him, Rabbi, when cameſt thou hither?

26 Ieſus anſwered them, and ſaid, Verely, verely I ſay vnto you, Ye ſeeke me, not becauſe ye ſaw the miracles, but becauſe yee did eate of the loaues, and were filled.

27 ‖ Labour not for the meat which periſheth, but for that meat which endureth vnto euerlaſting life, which the Sonne of man ſhall giue vnto you: * for him hath God the Father ſealed. ‖ Or, worke not. * Matth. 3. 17.

28 Then ſaid they vnto him, What ſhall

shall we doe, that we might worke the workes of God?

29 Jesus answered, and said vnto them, *This is the worke of God, that ye beleeue on him whom he hath sent.

30 They said therefore vnto him, what signe shewest thou then, that we may see, and beleeue thee? what doest thou worke?

31 *Our fathers did eate Manna in the desert, as it is written, *He gaue them bread from heauen to eate.

32 Then Jesus said vnto them, Verely, verely I say vnto you, Moses gaue you not that bread from heauen, but my Father giueth you the true bread from heauen.

33 For the bread of God is hee which commeth downe from heauen, and giueth life vnto the world.

34 Then said they vnto him, Lord, euermore giue vs this bread.

35 And Jesus said vnto them, I am the bread of life: hee that commeth to me, shall neuer hunger: and he that beleeueth on me, shall neuer thirst.

36 But I said vnto you, that ye also haue seene me, and beleeue not.

37 All that the Father giueth mee, shall come to mee; and him that commeth to me, I will in no wise cast out.

38 For I came downe from heauen, not to doe mine owne will, but the will of him that sent me.

39 And this is the Fathers will which hath sent me, that of all which he hath giuen mee, I should lose nothing, but should raise it vp againe at the last day.

40 And this is the will of him that sent me, that euery one which seeth the Sonne, and beleeueth on him, may haue euerlasting life: and I will raise him vp at the last day.

41 The Jewes then murmured at him, because hee said, I am the bread which came downe from heauen.

42 And they said, *Is not this Jesus the sonne of Joseph, whose father and mother we know? how is it then that hee sayth, I came downe from heauen?

43 Jesus therefore answered, and said vnto them, Murmure not among your selues.

*44 No man can come to me, except the Father which hath sent me, draw him: and I will raise him vp at the last day.

45 *It is written in the Prophets, And they shall be all taught of God. Euery man therefore that hath heard, and hath learned of the Father, commeth vnto me,

46 Not that any man hath seene the Father; *saue hee which is of God, hee hath seene the Father.

47 Verely, verely I say vnto you, Hee that beleeueth on me, hath euerlasting life.

48 I am that bread of life.

49 Your fathers did eate Manna in the wildernesse, and are dead.

50 This is the bread which commeth downe from heauen, that a man may eate thereof, and not die.

51 I am the liuing bread, which came downe from heauen. If any man eate of this bread, he shall liue for euer: and the bread that I will giue, is my flesh, which I will giue for the life of the world.

52 The Jewes therefore stroue amongst themselues, saying, How can this man giue vs his flesh to eate?

53 Then Jesus sayd vnto them, Verely, verely I say vnto you, Except yee eate the flesh of the sonne of man, and drinke his blood, yee haue no life in you.

54 Whoso eateth my flesh, and drinketh my blood, hath eternall life, and I will raise him vp at the last day.

55 For my flesh is meate indeed, and my blood is drinke indeed.

56 He that eateth my flesh, and drinketh my blood, dwelleth in me, and I in him.

57 As the liuing Father hath sent me, and I liue by the Father: so, he that eateth me, euen he shall liue by me.

58 This is that bread which came downe from heauen: not as your fathers did eate Manna, and are dead: he that eateth of this bread, shall liue for euer.

59 These things said hee in the Synagogue, as he taught in Capernaum.

60 Many therefore of his disciples, when they had heard this, said, This is an hard saying, who can heare it?

61 When Jesus knew in himselfe, that his disciples murmured at it, hee said vnto them, Doeth this offend you?

62 *What and if yee shall see the sonne of man ascend vp where hee was before?

63 It is the Spirit that quickeneth, the flesh profiteth nothing: the wordes

*1. Ioh. 3. 23.

*Exod. 16. 15. numb. 11. 7. *Psal. 78. 25.

*Mat. 13. 55.

*Esai 54. 13. ierc. 31. 34.

*Mat. 11. 27.

*Cha. 3. 13.

that I speake vnto you, they are Spirit, and they are life.

64 But there are some of you that beleeue not. For Iesus knew from the beginning, who they were that beleeued not, and who should betray him.

65 And he said, Therefore said I vnto you, that no man can come vnto me, except it were giuen vnto him of my Father.

66 ¶ From that time many of his disciples went backe, and walked no more with him.

67 Then said Iesus vnto the twelue, Will ye also goe away?

68 Then Simon Peter answered him, Lord, to whom shall we goe? Thou hast the words of eternall life.

* Matth. 16 16. 69 *And we beleeue and are sure that thou art that Christ, the Sonne of the liuing God.

70 Iesus answered them, Haue not I chosen you twelue, and one of you is a deuill?

71 He spake of Iudas Iscariot the sonne of Simon: for hee it was that should betray him, being one of the twelue.

CHAP. VII.

Iesus reproueth the ambition and boldnesse of his kinsemen: 10 goeth vp from Galilee to the feast of Tabernacles, 14 teacheth in the Temple. 40 Diuers opinions of him among the people. 45 The Pharisees are angry that their officers tooke him not, & chide with Nicodemus for taking his part.

AFter these things, Iesus walked in Galilee: for hee would not walk in Iurie, because the Iewes sought to kill him.

* Leuit. 23. 2 *Now the Iewes feast of Tabernacles was at hand.

3 His brethren therefore saide vnto him, Depart hence, and go into Iudea, that thy Disciples also may see the works that thou doest.

4 For there is no man that doth any thing in secret, and hee himselfe seeketh to be knowen openly: If thou doe these things, shew thy selfe to ỹ world.

5 For neither did his brethren beleeue in him.

6 Then Iesus said vnto them, My time is not yet come: but your time is allway ready.

7 The world cannot hate you, but me it hateth, because I testifie of it, that the workes thereof are euill.

8 Goe ye vp vnto this feast: I goe not vp yet vnto this feast, * for my time is not yet full come. * Cha. 8. 20

9 When he had said these words vnto them, he abode still in Galilee.

10 ¶ But when his brethren were gone vp, then went he also vp vnto the feast, not openly, but as it were in secret.

11 Then the Iewes sought him at the feast, and said, Where is he?

12 And there was much murmuring among the people, concerning him: For some said, Hee is a good man: Others said, Nay, but he deceiueth the people.

13 Howbeit, no man spake openly of him, for feare of the Iewes.

14 ¶ Now about the middest of the feast, Iesus went vp into the Temple, and taught.

15 And the Iewes marueiled, saying, How knoweth this man ‖ letters, hauing neuer learned? ‖ Or, learning.

16 Iesus answered them, My doctrine is not mine, but his that sent me.

17 If any man will doe his will, he shall know of the doctrine, whether it be of God, or whether I speake of my selfe.

18 He that speaketh of himselfe, seeketh his owne glory: but he that seeketh his glory that sent him, the same is true, and no vnrighteousnesse is in him.

19 *Did not Moses giue you the Law, and yet none of you keepeth the Law? * Exo. 24. 3. * Cha. 5. 18 *Why goe ye about to kill me?

20 The people answered, and sayd, Thou hast a deuill: who goeth about to kill thee?

21 Iesus answered, and saide vnto them, I haue done one worke, and yee all marueile.

22 *Moses therefore gaue vnto you Circumcision (not because it is of Moses, * but of the fathers) and yee on the Sabbath day circumcise a man. * Leui. 12. 3 * Gen. 17. 10

23 If a man on the Sabbath day receiue circumcision, ‖ that the Lawe of Moses should not be broken; are ye angry at me, because I haue made a man euery whit whole on the Sabbath day? ‖ Or, without breaking the Law of Moses.

24 *Iudge not according to the appearance, but iudge righteous iudgement. * Deu. 1. 16

25 Then said some of them of Hierusalem, Is not this hee, Whome they seeke to kill?

26 But loe, he speaketh boldly, and they say nothing vnto him: Doe the rulers

rulers know indeede that this is the very Christ?

27 Howbeit wee know this man whence he is: but when Christ commeth, no man knoweth whence he is.

28 Then cried Jesus in the Temple as he taught, saying, Ye both know me, and ye know whence I am, and I am not come of my selfe, but he that sent me, is true, whom ye know not.

29 But I know him, for I am from him, and he hath sent me.

30 Then they sought to take him: but no man laid hands on him, because his houre was not yet come.

31 And many of the people beleeued on him, & said, When Christ commeth, will hee doe moe miracles then these which this man hath done?

32 ¶ The Pharisees heard that the people murmured such things concerning him: And the Pharisees and the chiefe Priests sent officers to take him.

33 Then said Jesus vnto them, Yet a little while am I with you, and then I goe vnto him that sent me.

*Chap. 13. 33. 34 *Ye shall seeke me, and shall not find me: and where I am, thither yee cannot come.

35 Then saide the Iewes among themselues, Whither will hee goe, that we shall not find him? Will he goe vnto the dispersed among the ‖ Gentiles, and teach the Gentiles?

‖ Or, Greeks. 36 What maner of saying is this that he said, Ye shall seeke me, and shall not find me? and where I am, thither ye cannot come?

*Leuit. 23. 36. 37 *In the last day, that great day of the feast, Jesus stood, and cried, saying, If any man thirst, let him come vnto me, and drinke.

*Deut. 18. 15. 38 *He that beleeueth on me, as the Scripture hath saide, out of his belly shall flow riuers of liuing water.

*Ioel. 2. 28. esai. 44. 3. 39 *(But this spake he of the Spirit which they that beleeue on him, should receiue. For the holy Ghost was not yet giuen, because that Jesus was not yet glorified.)

40 ¶ Many of the people therefore, when they heard this saying, saide, Of a trueth this is the Prophet.

41 Others said, This is the Christ. But some said, Shall Christ come out of Galilee?

*Mat. 2. 5. 42 *Hath not the Scripture saide, that Christ commeth of the seede of Dauid, and out of the towne of Bethlehem, where Dauid was?

43 So there was a diuision among the people because of him.

44 And some of them would haue taken him, but no man layed hands on him.

45 ¶ Then came the officers to the chiefe Priests and Pharises, and they said vnto them, Why haue ye not brought him?

46 The officers answered, Neuer man spake like this man.

47 Then answered them the Pharisees, Are ye also deceiued?

48 Haue any of the rulers, or of the Pharises beleeued on him?

49 But this people who knoweth not the Law, are cursed.

50 Nicodemus saith vnto them, (*He that came to Jesus by night, being one of them,) *Chap 3. 2.

*Deut. 17. 10. and 19. 15. 51 *Doth our Law iudge any man before it heare him, & know what he doth?

52 They answered, and said vnto him, Art thou also of Galilee? Search, and looke: for out of Galilee ariseth no Prophet.

53 And euery man went vnto his owne house.

CHAP. VIII.

1 Christ deliuereth the woman taken in adultery. 12 He preacheth himselfe the light of the world, and iustifieth his Doctrine: 33 Answereth the Iewes that boasted of Abraham, 59 And conueigheth himselfe from their crueltie.

IEsus went vnto ỳ Mount of Olues:

2 And early in the morning hee came againe into the Temple, and all the people came vnto him, and he sate downe, and taught them.

3 And the Scribes and Pharisees brought vnto him a woman taken in adultery, and when they had set her in the midst,

4 They say vnto him, Master, this woman was taken in adultery, in the very act.

*Leuit. 20. 10. 5 *Now Moses in the Law commanded vs, that such should be stoned: but what sayest thou?

6 This they said, tempting him, that they might haue to accuse him. But Jesus stouped downe, and with his finger wrote on the ground as though he heard them not.

7 So when they continued asking him, hee lift vp himselfe, and saide vnto them, * Hee that is without sinne among you, let him first cast a stone at her.

* Deut. 17. 7.

8 And againe, hee stouped downe, and wrote on the ground.

9 And they which heard it, being conuicted by their owne conscience, went out one by one, beginning at the eldest, euen vnto the last: and Iesus was left alone, and the woman standing in the midst.

10 When Iesus had lift vp himselfe, and saw none but the woman, hee said vnto her, Woman, where are those thine accusers? hath no man condemned thee?

11 She saide, No man, Lord. And Iesus saide vnto her, Neither doe I condemne thee: goe, and sinne no more.

12 ¶ Then spake Iesus againe vnto them, saying, * I am the light of the world: he that followeth mee, shall not walke in darkenesse, but shall haue the light of life.

* Chap. 1. 5. and 9. 5.

13 The Pharisees therefore said vnto him, Thou bearest record of thy selfe, thy record is not true.

14 Iesus answered, and said vnto them, * Though I beare record of my selfe, yet my record is true: for I know whence I came, and whither I goe: but ye cannot tell whence I come, and whither I goe.

* Chap. 5. 31.

15 Yee iudge after the flesh, I iudge no man.

16 And yet if I iudge, my iudgement is true: for I am not alone, but I and the Father that sent me.

17 * It is also written in your Law, that the testimonie of two men is true.

* Deut. 17. 6. matt. 18. 16.

18 I am one that beare witnesse of my selfe, and the Father that sent mee, beareth witnesse of me.

19 Then said they vnto him, Where is thy Father? Iesus answered, Ye neither know me, nor my Father: if ye had known mee, yee should haue known my Father also.

20 These words spake Iesus in the treasury, as hee taught in the Temple: and no man layd hands on him, for his houre was not yet come.

21 Then saide Iesus againe vnto them, I goe my way, and ye shall seeke me, & shall die in your sinnes: whither I goe, ye cannot come.

22 Then said the Iewes, Will hee kill himselfe? because he saith, whither I goe, ye cannot come.

23 And hee said vnto them, Yee are from beneath, I am from aboue: yee are of this world, I am not of this world.

24 I said therefore vnto you, that ye shall die in your sinnes. For if yee beleeue not that I am hee, yee shall die in your sinnes.

25 Then said they vnto him, Who art thou? And Iesus saith vnto them, Euen the same that I saide vnto you from the beginning.

26 I haue many things to say, and to iudge of you: But hee that sent mee is true, and I speake to the world, those things which I haue heard of him.

27 They vnderstood not that hee spake to them of the Father.

28 Then saide Iesus vnto them, When yee haue lift vp the Sonne of man, then shall ye know that I am he, and that I doe nothing of my selfe: but as my Father hath taught mee, I speake these things.

29 And he that sent me, is with me: the Father hath not left mee alone: for I doe alwayes those things that please him.

30 As hee spake those words, many beleeued on him.

31 Then said Iesus to those Iewes which beleeued on him, If ye continue in my word, then are yee my disciples indeed.

32 And ye shall know the Truth, and the Truth shall make you free.

33 ¶ They answered him, We be Abrahams seed, and were neuer in bondage to any man: how sayest thou, Yee shall be made free?

34 Iesus answered them, Verily, verily I say vnto you, * Whosoeuer committeth sinne, is the seruant of sinne.

* Rom. 6. 20. 2. pet. 2. 19.

35 And the seruant abideth not in the house for euer: but the Sonne abideth euer.

36 If the Sonne therefore shall make you free, ye shall be free indeed.

37 I know that yee are Abrahams seed, but ye seeke to kill mee, because my word hath no place in you.

38 I speake that which I haue seene with my Father: and ye do that which ye haue seene with your father.

39 They

39 They answered, and said vnto him, Abraham is our father. Iesus sayth vnto them, If yee were Abrahams children, ye would doe the workes of Abraham.

40 But now yee seeke to kill me, a man that hath tolde you the trueth, which I haue heard of God: this did not Abraham.

41 Ye doe the deeds of your father. Then said they to him, We be not borne of fornication, wee haue one Father, euen God.

42 Iesus said vnto them, If God were your Father, yee would loue me, for I proceeded foorth, and came from God: neither came I of my selfe, but he sent me.

43 Why doe yee not vnderstand my speech? euen because yee cannot heare my word.

*1.Ioh.3.8. 44 *Ye are of your father the deuill, and the lusts of your father ye will doe: hee was a murtherer from the beginning, and abode not in the trueth, because there is no truth in him. When he speaketh a lie, he speaketh of his owne: for he is a liar, and the father of it.

45 And because I tell you the truth, ye beleeue me not.

46 Which of you conuinceth mee of sinne? And if I say the trueth, why doe ye not beleeue me?

*1.Ioh.4.6. 47 *He that is of God, heareth Gods words: ye therefore heare them not, because ye are not of God.

48 Then answered the Iewes, and said vnto him, Say wee not well that thou art a Samaritane, & hast a deuill?

49 Iesus answered, I haue not a deuill: but I honour my Father, and ye doe dishonour me.

50 And I seeke not mine owne glory, there is one that seeketh & iudgeth.

51 Verely, verely I say vnto you, If a man keepe my saying, hee shall neuer see death.

52 Then said the Iewes vnto him, Now we know that thou hast a deuill. Abraham is dead, and the Prophets: and thou sayest, If a man keepe my saying, he shall neuer taste of death.

53 Art thou greater then our father Abraham, which is dead? and the Prophets are dead: whom makest thou thy selfe?

54 Iesus answered, If I honour my selfe, my honour is nothing: it is my Father that honoureth me, of whom ye say, that he is your God:

55 Yet ye haue not known him, but I know him: and if I should say, I know him not, I shalbe a lyar like vnto you: but I know him, and keepe his saying.

56 Your father Abraham reioyced to see my day: and he saw it, & was glad.

57 Then said the Iewes vnto him, Thou art not yet fiftie yeeres olde, and hast thou seene Abraham?

58 Iesus said vnto them, Verely, verely I say vnto you, Before Abraham was, I am.

59 Then tooke they vp stones to cast at him: but Iesus hidde himselfe, and went out of the Temple, going thorow the midst of them, and so passed by.

CHAP. IX.

1 The man that was borne blinde restored to sight. 8 Hee is brought to the Pharises. 13 They are offended at it, and excommunicate him: 35 But hee is receiued of Iesus, and confesseth him. 39 Who they are whome Christ enlighteneth.

AND as Iesus passed by, he saw a man which was blinde from his birth.

2 And his disciples asked him, saying, Master, who did sinne, this man, or his parents, that he was borne blinde?

3 Iesus answered, Neither hath this man sinned, nor his parents: but that the workes of God should be made manifest in him.

4 I must worke the workes of him that sent me, while it is day: the night commeth when no man can worke.

5 As long as I am in the world, *I am the light of the world. *Chap.1.9.

6 When he had thus spoken, he spat on the ground, and made clay of the spettle, and he ||anointed the eyes of the blinde man with the clay, ||Or, spread the clay vpon the eyes of the blinde man.

7 And said vnto him, Goe wash in the poole of Siloam (which is by interpretation, Sent.) He went his way therefore, and washed, and came seeing.

8 ¶ The neighbours therefore, and they which before had seene him, that he was blinde, said, Is not this he that sate and begged?

9 Some said, This is hee: others said, Hee is like him: but hee sayd, I am hee.

10 Therefore said they vnto him, How were thine eyes opened?

11 He answered and said, A man that is called Iesus, made clay, and anointed mine eyes, and said vnto me, Goe to the poole of Siloam, and wash: and I went and washed, and I receiued sight.

12 Then said they vnto him, Where is he? He said, I know not.

13 ¶ They brought to the Pharisees him that afortime was blind.

14 And it was the Sabbath day when Iesus made the clay, and opened his eyes.

15 Then againe the Pharisees also asked him how he had receiued his sight. He said vnto them, Hee put clay vpon mine eyes, and I washed, and doe see.

16 Therefore said some of the Pharisees, This man is not of God, because hee keepeth not the Sabbath day. Others said, How can a man that is a sinner, doe such miracles? and there was a diuision among them.

17 They say vnto the blind man againe, What sayest thou of him, that he hath opened thine eyes? He said, Hee is a Prophet.

18 But the Iewes did not beleeue concerning him, that hee had bin blind, and receiued his sight, vntill they called the parents of him that had receiued his sight.

19 And they asked them, saying, Is this your sonne, who ye say was borne blind? how then doth he now see?

20 His parents answered them, and said, We know that this is our sonne, and that he was borne blind:

21 But by what meanes he now seeth, we know not, or who hath opened his eyes we know not: hee is of age, aske him, he shall speake for himselfe.

22 These words spake his parents, because they feared the Iewes: for the Iewes had agreed already, that if any man did confesse that he was Christ, he should be put out of the Synagogue.

23 Therefore said his parents, He is of age, aske him.

24 Then againe called they the man that was blind, and said vnto him, Giue God the praise, We know that this man is a sinner.

25 He answered, and said, Whether he be a sinner or no, I know not: One thing I know, that whereas I was blind, now I see.

26 Then saide they to him againe, What did he to thee? How opened hee thine eyes?

27 He answered them, I haue told you already, and ye did not heare: wherefore would you heare it againe? will ye also be his disciples?

28 Then they reuiled him, and said, Thou art his disciple, but we are Moses disciples.

29 Wee know that God spake vnto Moses: as for this fellow, We knowe not from whence he is.

30 The man answered, and said vnto them, Why herein is a marueilous thing, that ye know not from whence he is, and yet he hath opened mine eyes.

31 Now We know that God heareth not sinners: but if any man bee a worshipper of God, and doth his will, him he heareth.

32 Since the world began was it not heard that any man opened the eyes of one that was borne blinde:

33 If this man were not of God, he could doe nothing.

34 They answered, and saide vnto him, Thou wast altogether borne in sinnes, and doest thou teach vs? And they ‖ cast him out.

‖ Or excommunicated him.

35 Iesus heard that they had cast him out; and when hee had found him, he said vnto him, Doest thou beleeue on the Sonne of God?

36 He answered and said, Who is he, Lord, that I might beleeue on him?

37 And Iesus said vnto him, Thou hast both seene him, and it is he that talketh with thee.

38 And he said, Lord, I beleeue: and he worshipped him.

39 ¶ And Iesus said, For iudgment I am come into this world, that they which see not, might see, and that they which see, might be made blind.

40 And some of the Pharisees which were with him, heard these words, and saide vnto him, Are wee blinde also?

41 Iesus saide vnto them, If yee were blind, ye should haue no sinne: but now ye say, We see, therefore your sinne remaineth.

CHAP. X.

1 Christ is the doore and the good Shepheard. 19 Diuers opinions of him. 24 He proueth by his workes, that he is Christ the Sonne of God, 39 Escapeth the Iewes, 40 and went againe beyond Iordane, where many beleeued on him.

Verily,

VErily, verily I ſay vnto you, He that entreth not by ẏ dooꝛe into the ſheepefold, but climeth vp ſome other way, the ſame is a theefe, and a robber.

2 But hee that entreth in by the dooꝛe, is the ſhepherd of the ſheepe.

3 To him the poꝛter openeth, and the ſheepe heare his voyce, and he calleth his owne ſheepe by name, and leadeth them out.

4 And when he putteth fooꝛth his owne ſheepe, he goeth befoꝛe them, and the ſheepe follow him: foꝛ they know his voyce.

5 And a ſtranger will they not follow, but will flee from him, foꝛ they know not the voyce of ſtrangers.

6 This parable ſpake Jeſus vnto them: but they vnderſtood not what things they were which he ſpake vnto them.

7 Then ſaid Jeſus vnto them againe, Verily, verily I ſay vnto you, I am the dooꝛe of the ſheepe.

8 All that euer came befoꝛe me, are theeues and robbers: but the ſheepe did not heare them.

9 I am the dooꝛe by me if any man enter in, he ſhall be ſaued, and ſhall goe in and out, and find paſture.

10 The theefe commeth not, but foꝛ to ſteale and to kill, and to deſtroy: I am come that they might haue life, and that they might haue it moꝛe abundantly.

11 *I am the good ſhepheard: the good ſhepheard giueth his life foꝛ the ſheepe.

12 But hee that is an hireling and not the ſhepheard, whoſe owne the ſheepe are not, ſeeth the woolfe coming, and leaueth the ſheep, and fleeth: and the woolfe catcheth them, and ſcattereth the ſheepe.

13 The hireling fleeth, becauſe he is an hireling, & careth not foꝛ the ſheepe.

14 I am the good ſhepheard, and know my ſheepe, and am knowen of mine.

15 As the father knoweth me, euen ſo know I the father: & I lay downe my life foꝛ the ſheepe.

16 And other ſheepe I haue, which are not of this fold: them alſo I muſt bring, and they ſhall heare my voyce; *and there ſhall be one fold, and one ſhepheard.

17 Therefoꝛe doth my father loue me, *becauſe I lay downe my life that I might take it againe.

18 No man taketh it from me, but I lay it downe of my ſelfe: I haue power to lay it downe, and I haue power to take it againe. *This commandement haue I receiued of my father.

19 ¶ There was a diuiſion therefoꝛe againe among the Jewes foꝛ theſe ſayings.

20 And many of them ſaid, He hath a deuill, and is mad, why heare ye him?

21 Others ſaid, Theſe are not the woꝛds of him that hath a deuill. Can a deuill open the eyes of the blind?

22 ¶ And it was at Hieruſalem the *feaſt of the dedication, & it was winter.

23 And Jeſus walked in the temple in Solomons poꝛch.

24 Then came the Jewes round about him, and ſaid vnto him, How long doeſt thou ‖ make vs to doubt? If thou be the Chriſt, tell vs plainely.

25 Jeſus anſwered them, I told you, and ye beleeued not: the woꝛkes that I doe in my Fathers name, they beare witneſſe of me.

26 But ye beleeue not, becauſe ye are not of my ſheepe, as I ſaid vnto you.

27 My ſheepe heare my voyce, and I know them, and they follow me.

28 And I giue vnto them eternall life, and they ſhall neuer periſh, neither ſhall any man plucke them out of my hand.

29 My father which gaue them me, is greater then all: and no man is able to plucke them out of my fathers hand.

30 I and my father are one.

31 Then the Jewes tooke vp ſtones againe to ſtone him.

32 Jeſus anſwered them, Many good woꝛkes haue I ſhewed you from my Father; foꝛ which of thoſe woꝛkes doe ye ſtone me?

33 The Jewes anſwered him, ſaying, Foꝛ a good woꝛke we ſtone thee not, but foꝛ blaſphemy, and becauſe that thou, being a man, makeſt thy ſelfe God.

34 Jeſus anſwered them, *Is it not written in your law, I ſaid, ye are gods?

35 If hee called them gods, vnto whom the woꝛd of God came, and the Scripture cannot be bꝛoken:

36 Say ye of him, Whom the father hath ſanctified and ſent into the woꝛld, Thou

* Eſay 53. 7, 8.

* Acts 2. 24.

* 1. Macc. 4. 59.

‖ *Or, hold vs in ſuſpence.*

* Pſal 82. 6.

* Eſai. 40. 11. ezech. 34. 23.

* Eſai. 37. 22.

Thou blaſphemeſt; becauſe I ſaid, I am the Sonne of God?

37 If I doe not the workes of my Father, beleeue me not.

38 But if I doe, though yee beleeue not me, beleeue the workes: that ye may know and beleeue that the Father is in me, and I in him.

39 Therefore they ſought againe to take him: but hee eſcaped out of their hand,

40 And went away againe beyond Iordane, into the place where Iohn at firſt baptized: and there he abode.

41 And many reſorted vnto him, and ſaid, Iohn did no miracle: but all things that Iohn ſpake of this man, were true.

42 And many beleeued on him there.

CHAP. XI.

1 Chriſt raiſeth Lazarus, foure dayes buried. 45 Many Iewes beleeue. 47 The high Prieſts and Phariſees gather a counſel againſt Chriſt. 49 Caiaphas prophecieth. 54 Ieſus hid himſelfe. 55 At the Paſſeouer they enquire after him, and lay wait for him.

NOw a certaine man was ſicke, named Lazarus of Bethanie, the towne of Mary, and her ſiſter Martha.

*Matt. 15. 7.

2 (*It was that Mary which anoynted the Lord with oyntment, and wiped his feete with her haire, whoſe brother Lazarus was ſicke.)

3 Therefore his ſiſter ſent vnto him, ſaying, Lord, behold, hee whom thou loueſt, is ſicke.

4 When Ieſus heard that, hee ſaid, This ſickneſſe is not vnto death, but for the glory of God, that the Sonne of God might be glorified thereby.

5 Now Ieſus loued Martha, and her ſiſter, and Lazarus.

6 When he had heard therefore that he was ſicke, he abode two dayes ſtill in the ſame place where he was.

7 Then after that, ſaith hee to his diſciples, Let vs go into Iudea againe.

8 His diſciples ſay vnto him, Maſter, the Iewes of late ſought to ſtone thee, and goeſt thou thither againe?

9 Ieſus anſwered, Are there not twelue houres in the day? If any man walke in the day, he ſtumbleth not, becauſe he ſeeth the light of this world.

10 But if a man walke in the night, hee ſtumbleth, becauſe there is no light in him.

11 Theſe things ſaid hee, and after that, hee ſaith vnto them, Our friend Lazarus ſleepeth, but I goe, that I may awake him out of ſleepe.

12 Then ſaid his diſciples, Lord, if he ſleepe, he ſhall doe well.

13 Howbeit Ieſus ſpake of his death: but they thought that hee had ſpoken of taking of reſt in ſleepe.

14 Then ſaide Ieſus vnto them plainly, Lazarus is dead:

15 And I am glad for your ſakes, that I was not there (to the intent yee may beleeue:) Neuertheleſſe, let vs goe vnto him.

16 Then ſaid Thomas, which is called Didymus, vnto his fellow diſciples, Let vs alſo goe, that we may die with him.

17 Then when Ieſus came, hee found that hee had lien in the graue foure dayes already.

18 (Now Bethanie was nigh vnto Hieruſalem, ‖ about fifteene furlongs off:)

‖ *That is, about two mile.*

19 And many of the Iewes came to Martha, and Mary, to comfort them concerning their brother.

20 Then Martha, as ſoone as ſhee heard that Ieſus was comming, went and met him: but Mary ſate ſtill in the houſe.

21 Then ſaide Martha vnto Ieſus, Lord, if thou hadſt bene here, my brother had not died.

22 But I know, that euen now, whatſoeuer thou wilt aſke of God, God will giue it thee.

23 Ieſus ſaith vnto her, Thy brother ſhall riſe againe.

24 Martha ſayeth vnto him, *I know that he ſhall riſe againe in the reſurrection at the laſt day.

Luke 14. 14. chap. 5. 29.

25 Ieſus ſaid vnto her, I am the reſurrection, and the *life: hee that beleeueth in me, though he were dead, yet ſhall he liue.

*Chap. 6. 55.

26 And whoſoeuer liueth, and beleeueth in mee, ſhall neuer die. Beleeueſt thou this?

27 She ſaith vnto him, Yea Lord, I beleeue that thou art the Chriſt the Sonne of God, which ſhould come into the world.

28 And when ſhee had ſo ſaid, ſhee went her way, and called Mary her ſiſter ſecretly, ſaying, The Maſter

is come, and calleth for thee.

29 Assoone as she heard that, she arose quickely, and came vnto him.

30 Now Iesus was not yet come into the towne, but was in that place where Martha met him.

31 The Iewes then which were with her in the house, and comforted her, when they saw Mary that she rose vp hastily, and went out, followed her, saying, Shee goeth vnto the graue, to weepe there.

32 Then when Mary was come where Iesus was, and saw him, shee fell downe at his feete, saying vnto him, Lord, if thou hadst beene here, my brother had not dyed.

33 When Iesus therefore sawe her weeping, and the Iewes also weeping which came with her, hee groned in the Spirit, and † was troubled,

† *Gr. He troubled himselfe.*

34 And said, Where haue ye laid him? They say vnto him, Lord, come, & see.

35 Iesus wept.

36 Then said the Iewes, Behold, how he loued him.

37 And some of them said, Could not this man, * which opened the eyes of the blinde, haue caused that euen this man should not haue died?

*Chap. 9. 6.

38 Iesus therefore againe groning in himselfe, commeth to the graue. It was a caue, and a stone lay vpon it.

39 Iesus said, Take yee away the stone. Martha, the sister of him that was dead, sayth vnto him, Lord, by this time he stinketh: for he hath beene dead foure dayes.

40 Iesus saith vnto her, Said I not vnto thee, that if thou wouldst beleeue, thou shouldest see the glory of God?

41 Then they tooke away the stone from the place where the dead was laid. And Iesus lift vp his eyes, and said, Father, I thanke thee, that thou hast heard me.

42 And I knewe that thou hearest me alwayes: but because of the people which stand by, I said it, that they may beleeue that thou hast sent me.

43 And when hee thus had spoken, he cryed with a loude voice, Lazarus, come forth.

44 And he that was dead, came forth, bound hand & foot with graue-clothes: and his face was bound about with a napkin. Iesus saith vnto them, Loose him, and let him goe.

45 Then many of the Iewes which came to Mary, and had seene the things which Iesus did, beleeued on him.

46 But some of them went their wayes to the Pharises, and tolde them what things Iesus had done.

47 ¶ Then gathered ỹ chiefe Priests and the Pharises a counsell, and said, What doe wee? for this man doeth many miracles.

48 If we let him thus alone, all men will beleeue on him, and the Romanes shall come, and take away both our place and nation.

49 And one of them named Caiaphas, being the high Priest that same yeere, said vnto them, Ye know nothing at all,

50 * Nor consider that it is expedient for vs, that one man should die for the people, and that the whole nation perish not.

* Chap 18 14.

51 And this spake he not of himselfe: but being high Priest that yeere, he prophesied that Iesus should die for that nation:

52 And not for that nation only, but that also hee should gather together in one, the children of God that were scattered abroad.

53 Then from that day forth, they tooke counsell together for to put him to death.

54 Iesus therefore walked no more openly among the Iewes: but went thence vnto a countrey neere to the wildernesse, into a city called Ephraim, and there continued with his disciples.

55 ¶ And the Iewes Passeouer was nigh at hand, and many went out of the countrey vp to Hierusalem before the Passeouer to purifie themselues.

56 Then sought they for Iesus, and spake among themselues, as they stood in the Temple, What thinke ye, that he will not come to the feast?

57 Now both the chiefe Priests and the Pharises had giuen a commandement, that if any man knew where hee were, he should shewit, that they might take him.

CHAP. XII.

1 Iesus excuseth Mary anointing his feet. 9 The people flocke to see Lazarus. 10 The high Priests consult to kill him. 12 Christ rideth into Ierusalem. 20 Greekes desire to see Iesus. 23 He foretelleth his death. 37 The Iewes are generally blinded. 42 yet many chiefe rulers beleeue, but do not confesse him. 44 therfore Iesus calleth earnestly for confession of faith.

Then

THen Iesus, sixe dayes before the Passouer, came to Bethanie, where Lazarus was, which had bene dead, whom hee raised from the dead.

2 There they made him a supper, and Martha serued: but Lazarus was one of them ỹ sate at the table with him.

3 Then tooke Mary a pound of ointment, of Spikenard, very costly, and anointed the feet of Iesus, & wiped his feet with her haire: and the house was filled with the odour of the ointment.

4 Then saith one of his disciples, Iudas Iscariot, Simons sonne, which should betray him,

5 Why was not this ointment sold for three hundred pence, and giuen to the poore?

*Cha. 13.29 6 *This he said, not that he cared for the poore: but because hee was a thiefe, and had the bag, and bare what was put therein.

7 Then said Iesus, Let her alone, against the day of my burying hath she kept this.

8 For the poore allwayes yee haue with you: but me ye haue not allwayes.

9 Much people of the Iewes therefore knew that he was there: and they came, not for Iesus sake onely, but that they might see Lazarus also, whom he had raised from the dead.

10 ¶ But the chiefe Priests consulted, ỹ they might put Lazarus also to death,

11 Because that by reason of him many of the Iewes went away and beleeued on Iesus.

*Cha. 21.8. 12 ¶ *On the next day, much people that were come to the feast, when they heard that Iesus was comming to Hierusalem,

13 Tooke branches of Palme trees, and went foorth to meet him, and cried, Hosanna, blessed is the king of Israel that cõmeth in the Name of the Lord.

14 And Iesus, when he had found a yong asse, sate thereon, as it is written,

*Zach. 9.9. 15 *Feare not, daughter of Sion, behold, thy King commeth, sitting on an asses colt.

16 These things vnderstood not his disciples at the first: but when Iesus was glorified, then remẽbred they that these things were written of him, and that they had done these things vnto him.

17 The people therefore that was with him, when he called Lazarus out of his graue, and raised him from the dead, bare record.

18 For this cause the people also met him, for that they heard that hee had done this miracle.

19 The Pharisees therefore saide among themselues, Perceiue ye how yee preuaile nothing? Behold, the world is gone after him.

20 ¶ And there were certaine Greeks among them, that came vp to worship at the feast:

21 The same came therefore to Philip which was of Bethsaida of Galilee, and desired him, saying, Sir, we would see Iesus.

22 Philip commeth and telleth Andrew: and againe Andrew and Philip told Iesus.

23 ¶ And Iesus answered them, saying, The houre is come, that the Sonne of man should be glorified.

24 Verely, verely, I say vnto you, Except a corne of wheat fall into the ground, and die, it abideth alone: but if it die, it bringeth forth much fruit.

*Matth. 10 39. 25 *He that loueth his life, shall lose it: and hee that hateth his life in this world, shall keepe it vnto life eternall.

26 If any man serue me, let him follow me, and where I am, there shall also my seruant be: If any man serue me, him will my father honour.

27 Now is my soule troubled, and what shall I say? Father, saue me from this houre, but for this cause came I vnto this houre.

28 Father, glorifie thy Name. Then came there a voice from heauen, saying, I haue both glorified it, and wil glorifie it againe.

29 The people therefore that stood by, and heard it, said, that it thundered: others said, An Angel spake to him.

30 Iesus answered, and said, This voice came not because of mee, but for your sakes.

31 Now is the iudgement of this world: now shall the prince of this world be cast out.

32 And I, if I be lifted vp from the earth, will draw all men vnto me.

33 (This hee said, signifying what death he should die)

*Psal. 110.4 34 The people answered him, *we haue heard out of the Law, that Christ abideth for euer: and how sayest thou, The Sonne of man must bee lift vp? Who is this Sonne of man?

35 Then

35 Then Jeſus ſaid vnto them, Yet a little while is the light with you: walke while ye haue the light, leſt darkeneſſe come vpon you: for he that walketh in darkeneſſe, knoweth not whither he goeth.

36 While ye haue light, beleeue in the light, that ye may bee the children of light. Theſe things ſpake Jeſus, and departed, and did hide himſelfe from them.

37 ¶ But though he had done ſo many miracles before them, yet they beleeued not on him:

38 That the ſaying of Eſaias the Prophet might be fulfilled, which hee ſpake, *Lord, who hath beleeued our report? and to whom hath the arme of the Lord beene reuealed?

39 Therefore they could not beleeue, becauſe that Eſaias ſaid againe,

40 *He hath blinded their eyes, and hardned their heart, that they ſhould not ſee with their eyes, nor vnderſtand with their heart, and be conuerted, and I ſhould heale them.

41 Theſe things ſaid Eſaias, when he ſaw his glory, and ſpake of him.

42 ¶ Neuertheleſſe, among the chiefe rulers alſo, many beleeued on him; but becauſe of the Phariſees they did not confeſſe him, leſt they ſhould be put out of the Synagogue.

43 *For they loued the praiſe of men, more then the praiſe of God.

44 ¶ Jeſus cried, and ſaid, He that beleeueth on me, beleeueth not on me, but on him that ſent me.

45 And he that ſeeth me, ſeeth him that ſent me.

46 *I am come a light into the world, that whoſoeuer beleeueth on me, ſhould not abide in darkeneſſe.

47 *And if any man heare my words, and beleeue not, I iudge him not; for I came not to iudge the world, but to ſaue the world.

48 He that reiecteth me, and receiueth not my words, hath one that iudgeth him: *the word that I haue ſpoken, the ſame ſhall iudge him in the laſt day.

49 For I haue not ſpoken of my ſelfe; but the Father which ſent me, he gaue me a commaundement what I ſhould ſay, and what I ſhould ſpeake.

50 And I know that his commaundement is life euerlaſting: whatſoeuer I ſpeake therefore, euen as the Father ſaid vnto me, ſo I ſpeake.

*Eſai.53.1. rom.10.16.

*Mat.13. 14.

*Chap.5. 44.

*Chap.3. 19.

*Chap.3. 17.

*Marke 16 16.

CHAP. XIII.

1 Ieſus waſheth the diſciples feete: exhorteth them to humilitie and charitie. 18 He foretelleth, and diſcouereth to Iohn by a token that Iudas ſhould betray him: 31 Commandeth them to loue one another, 36 And forewarneth Peter of his denial.

NOw *before the feaſt of the Paſſeouer, when Jeſus knew that his houre was come, that he ſhould depart out of this world vnto the Father, hauing loued his owne which were in the world, he loued them vnto the end.

*Mat.26. 2.

2 And ſupper being ended (the deuill hauing now put into the heart of Judas Iſcariot Simons ſonne to betray him.)

3 Jeſus knowing that the Father had giuen all things into his hands, and that he was come from God, and went to God:

4 He riſeth from ſupper, and layed aſide his garments, and tooke a towell, and girded himſelfe.

5 After that, he powreth water into a baſon, and beganne to waſh the diſciples feete, and to wipe them with the towell wherewith he was girded.

6 Then commeth he to Simon Peter: and Peter ſaith vnto him, Lord, doeſt thou waſh my feete?

7 Jeſus anſwered, and ſaid vnto him, What I doe, thou knoweſt not now: but thou ſhalt know hereafter.

8 Peter ſaith vnto him, Thou ſhalt neuer waſh my feete. Jeſus anſwered him, If I waſh thee not, thou haſt no part with me.

9 Simon Peter ſaith vnto him, Lord, not my feete only, but alſo my hands, and my head.

10 Jeſus ſaith to him, He that is waſhed, needeth not, ſaue to waſh his feet, but is cleane euery whit: and ye are cleane, but not all.

11 For he knew who ſhould betray him, therefore ſaid he, Ye are not all cleane.

12 So after he had waſhed their feet, and had taken his garments, and was ſet downe againe, he ſaid vnto them, Know ye what I haue done to you?

13 Ye call me Maſter and Lord, and ye ſay well: for ſo I am.

14 If I then your Lord and Maſter haue waſhed your feete, yee alſo ought

ought to wash one anothers feete.

15 For I haue giuen you an example, that yee should doe, as I haue done to you.

*Matth. 10. 24. chap. 15. 20.

16 * Verily, verily I say vnto you, the seruant is not greater then his lord, neither he that is sent, greater then hee that sent him.

17 If yee know these things, happy are ye if ye doe them.

18 ¶ I speake not of you all, I know whom I haue chosen: but that the Scripture may be fulfilled, * He that eateth bread with mee, hath lift vp his heele against me.

*Psal. 41 10.

‖ Or, from henceforth.

19 ‖ Now I tell you before it come, that when it is come to passe, yee may beleeue that I am he.

*Matth. 10. 40.

20 * Verily, verily I say vnto you, he that receiueth whomsoeuer I send, receiueth me: and he that receiueth me, receiueth him that sent me.

*Matth. 26. 21.

21 * When Iesus had thus said, hee was troubled in spirit, and testified, and said, Verily, verily I say vnto you, that one of you shall betray me.

22 Then the disciples looked one on another, doubting of whom hee spake.

23 Now there was leaning on Iesus bosome one of his disciples, whom Iesus loued.

24 Simon Peter therefore beckened to him, that he should aske who it should be of whom he spake.

25 Hee then lying on Iesus breast, saith vnto him, Lord, who is it?

26 Iesus answered, Hee it is to whom I shall giue a ‖ soppe, when I haue dipped it. And when he had dipped the sop, he gaue it to Iudas Iscariot the sonne of Simon.

‖ Or, morsell

27 And after the soppe, Satan entred into him. Then said Iesus vnto him, That thou doest, doe quickly.

28 Now no man at the table knew, for what intent he spake this vnto him.

29 For some of them thought, because Iudas had the bagge, that Iesus had said vnto him, Buy those things that wee haue need of against the feast: or that he should giue some thing to the poore.

30 He then hauing receiued the sop, went immediatly out: and it was night.

31 ¶ Therefore when hee was gone out, Iesus said, Now is the Sonne of man glorified: and God is glorified in him.

32 If God be glorified in him, God shall also glorifie him in himselfe, and shall straightway glorifie him.

33 Little children, yet a little while I am with you. Ye shall seeke mee, * and as I said vnto the Iewes, Whither I go, ye cannot come: so now I say to you.

* Chap. 7 34.

34 * A new commandement I giue vnto you, That yee loue one another, as I haue loued you, that yee also loue one another.

* Chap. 15. 17. Ieui. 19 18. 1 Iohn 4. 21.

35 By this shall all men know that ye are my disciples, if yee haue loue one to another.

36 ¶ Simon Peter said vnto him, Lord whither goest thou? Iesus answered him, Whither I goe, thou canst not follow me now: but thou shalt follow me afterwards.

37 Peter said vnto him, Lord, why can not I follow thee now? I will * lay downe my life for thy sake.

* Matt. 26. 33.

38 Iesus answered him, Wilt thou lay downe thy life for my sake? Verily, verily I say vnto thee, the Cocke shall not crow, till thou hast denied me thrise.

CHAP. XIIII.

1 Christ comforteth his Disciples with the hope of heauen: 6 professeth himselfe the Way, the Trueth, and the Life, and one with the Father: 13 Assureth their praiers in his Name to be effectuall: 15 Requesteth loue and obedience, 16 promiseth the holy Ghost the comforter, 27 and leaueth his peace with them.

LEt not your heart be troubled: yee beleeue in God, beleeue also in me.

2 In my Fathers house are many mansions; if it were not so, I would haue told you: I goe to prepare a place for you.

3 And if I goe and prepare a place for you, I will come againe, and receiue you vnto my selfe, that where I am, there ye may be also.

4 And whither I goe yee know, and the way ye know.

5 Thomas saith vnto him, Lord, we know not whither thou goest: and how can we know the way?

6 Iesus saith vnto him, I am the way, the Trueth, and the Life: no man commeth vnto the Father but by mee.

7 If ye had known me, ye should haue known my Father also: and from henceforth ye know him, and haue seene him.

8 Philip sayth vnto him, Lord, shew

shew vs the Father, and it suffiseth vs.

9 Jesus saith vnto him, Haue I bin so long time with you, and yet hast thou not knowen me, Philip? he that hath seene me, hath seene the father, and how sayest thou then, Shew vs the father?

10 Beleeuest thou not that I am in the father, and the father in mee? The words that I speake vnto you, I speak not of my selfe: but the Father that dwelleth in me, he doth the works.

11 Beleeue me that I am in the Father, and the Father in mee: or else beleeue me for the very workes sake.

12 Verely, verely I say vnto you, he that beleeueth on me, the works that I doe, shall hee doe also, and greater workes then these shall he doe, because I goe vnto my Father.

* Mat.7.7. 13 *And whatsoeuer ye shall aske in my Name, that will I doe, that the Father may be glorified in the Sonne.

14 If ye shall aske any thing in my Name, I will doe it.

15 ¶ If ye loue me, keepe my commandements.

16 And I will pray the Father, and hee shall giue you another Comforter, that he may abide with you for euer,

17 Euen the Spirit of trueth, whom the world cannot receiue, because it seeth him not, neither knoweth him: but ye know him, for hee dwelleth with you, and shall be in you.

|| Or, orphanes. 18 I will not leaue you ||comfortlesse, I will come to you.

19 Yet a litle while, and the world seeth me no more: but ye see me, because I liue, ye shall liue also.

20 At that day ye shall know, that I am in my Father, and you in me, and I in you.

21 He that hath my commandements, and keepeth them, hee it is that loueth me: and he that loueth me shall be loued of my Father, and I will loue him, and will manifest my selfe to him.

22 Judas saith vnto him, not Iscariot, Lord, how is it that thou wilt manifest thy selfe vnto vs, and not vnto the world?

23 Jesus answered, and saide vnto him, If a man loue mee, he will keepe my wordes: and my Father will loue him, and wee will come vnto him, and make our abode with him.

24 He that loueth mee not, keepeth not my sayings, and the word which you heare, is not mine, but the Fathers which sent mee.

25 These things haue I spoken vnto you, being yet present with you.

26 But the Comforter, which is the holy Ghost, whom the Father will send in my name, he shal teach you al things, & bring al things to your remembrance, whatsoeuer I haue said vnto you.

27 Peace I leaue with you, my peace I giue vnto you, not as the world giueth, giue I vnto you: let not your heart bee troubled, neither let it bee afraid.

28 Ye haue heard how I saide vnto you, I goe away, and come againe vnto you. If ye loued mee, yee would reioyce, because I said, I go vnto the Father: for my Father is greater then I.

29 And now I haue told you before it come to passe, that when it is come to passe, ye might beleeue.

30 Hereafter I will not talke much with you: for the prince of this world commeth, and hath nothing in me.

31 But that the world may know that I loue the Father: and as the Father gaue me commandement, euen so I doe: Arise, let vs goe hence.

CHAP. XV.

1 The Consolation and mutuall loue betweene Christ and his members, vnder the parable of the vine. 18 A comfort in the hatred and persecution of the world. 26 The office of the holy Ghost, and of the Apostles.

I Am the true vine, and my Father is ỹ husbandman.

* Mat.15 13 2 *Euery branch in me that beareth not frut, hee taketh away: and euery branch that beareth fruit, he purgeth it, that it may bring foorth more fruit.

* Iohn 13 10. 3 *Now ye are cleane through the word which I haue spoken vnto you.

4 Abide in me, and in you: As the branch cannot beare frut of it selfe, except it abide in the vine: no more can ye, except ye abide in me.

5 I am the vine, ye are the branches: he that abideth in me, and I in him, the same bringeth forth much frut: for ||without me ye can doe nothing.

|| Or, seuered from me. 6 If a man abide not in me, he is cast forth as a branch, and is withered, and men gather them, and cast them into the fire, and they are burned.

7 If ye abide in me, and my words abide in you, ye shall aske what ye will, and it shall be done vnto you.

8 Herein is my Father glorified, that ye beare much fruit, so shall ye bee my Disciples.

9 As the Father hath loued me, so haue I loued you: continue ye in my loue.

10 If ye keepe my Commandements, ye shal abide in my loue, euen as I haue kept my Fathers Commandements, and abide in his loue.

11 These things haue I spoken vnto you, that my ioy might remaine in you, and that your ioy might be full.

* Chap. 13. 34. 1. thes. 4. 9. 1. iohn 3. 11.

12 * This is my Commaundement, that ye loue one another, as I haue loued you.

13 Greater loue hath no man then this, that a man lay downe his life for his friends.

14 Ye are my friends, if ye do whatsoeuer I command you.

15 Henceforth I call you not seruants, for the seruant knoweth not what his lord doth, but I haue called you friends: for all things that I haue heard of my Father, I haue made known vnto you.

16 Ye haue not chosen me, but I haue chosen you, and * ordeined you, that you should goe and bring forth fruit, and that your fruite should remaine: that whatsoeuer ye shall aske of the Father in my Name, he may giue it you.

* Mat. 28. 19

17 These things I commaund you, that ye loue one another.

18 If the world hate you, yee know that it hated me before it hated you.

19 If ye were of the world, the world would loue his owne: But because yee are not of the world, but I haue chosen you out of the world, therfore the world hateth you.

* Chap. 13. 16. mat. 10. 24.

20 * Remember the word that I said vnto you, The seruant is not greater then the Lord: if they haue persecuted me, they will also persecute you: if they haue kept my saying, they will keepe yours also.

21 But all these things will they doe vnto you for my Names sake, because they know not him that sent me.

22 If I had not come, and spoken vnto them, they had not had sinne: but now they haue no || cloke for their sinne.

|| Or, excuse.

23 He that hateth me, hateth my Father also.

24 If I had not done among them the workes which none other man did, they had not had sinne: but now haue they both seene, & hated both me & my father.

25 But this commeth to passe, that the word might be fulfilled that is written in their law, * They hated me without a cause.

* Psa. 35. 19.

26 * But when the Comforter is come, whom I will send vnto you from the Father, euen the Spirit of trueth, which proceedeth from the Father, hee shall testifie of me.

* Chap. 14. 16. luke 24. 49.

27 And ye also shall beare witnesse, because ye haue bene with me from the beginning.

CHAP. XVI.

1 Christ comforteth his Disciples against tribulation by the promise of the holy Ghost, and by his Resurrection and Ascension: 23 Assureth their prayers made in his Name to be acceptable to his Father. 33 Peace in Christ, and in the world affliction.

THese things haue I spoken vnto you, that yee should not be offended.

2 They shall put you out of the Synagogues: yea, the time commeth, that whosoeuer killeth you, will thinke that hee doeth God seruice.

3 And these things will they doe vnto you, because they haue not known the Father, nor me.

4 But these things haue I told you, that when the time shall come, ye may remember that I told you of them. And these things I said not vnto you at the beginning, because I was with you.

5 But now I goe my way to him that sent mee, and none of you asketh me, whither goest thou?

6 But because I haue saide these things vnto you, sorow hath filled your heart.

7 Neuertheless, I tell you the trueth, it is expedient for you that I goe away: for if I goe not away, the Comforter will not come vnto you: but if I depart, I will send him vnto you.

8 And when he is come, he will || reprone the world of sinne, and of righteousnesse, and of iudgement.

|| Or, convince.

9 Of sinne, because they beleeue not on me.

10 Of righteousnesse, because I goe to my Father, and ye see me no more.

11 Of iudgement, because the prince of this world is iudged.

12 I haue yet many things to say vnto you, but ye cannot beare them now:

13 How-

13 Howbeit, When hee the ſpirit of trueth is come, he wil guide you into all trueth: For he ſhall not ſpeake of himſelfe: but whatſoeuer he ſhall heare, that ſhall he ſpeake, and he will ſhew you things to come.

14 He ſhall glorifie me, for he ſhall receiue of mine, and ſhall ſhew it vnto you.

15 All things that the Father hath, are mine: therefore ſaid I that he ſhall take of mine, and ſhal ſhew it vnto you.

16 A litle while, and ye ſhall not ſee me: and againe a litle while, & ye ſhall ſee me: becauſe I goe to the Father.

17 Then ſaide ſome of his diſciples among themſelues, what is this that he ſaith vnto vs, A litle while, and ye ſhal not ſee me: and againe, a litle while, and ye ſhall ſee me: and, becauſe I goe to the Father?

18 They ſaid therefore, What is this that he ſaith, A litle while? We cannot tell what he ſaith.

19 Now Jeſus knew that they were deſirous to aſke him, & ſaid vnto them, Doe ye enquire among your ſelues of that I ſaide, A litle while, and ye ſhall not ſee mee: and againe; A little while and ye ſhall ſee me?

20 Verily, verily I ſay vnto you, that ye ſhall weepe and lament, but the world ſhall reioyce: And ye ſhall be ſorrowfull, but your ſorrow ſhall be turned into ioy.

21 A woman, When ſhe is in trauaile, hath ſorrow, becauſe her houre is come: but aſſoone as ſhe is deliuered of the child, ſhe remembreth no more the anguiſh, for ioy that a man is borne into the world.

22 And ye now therefore haue ſorrow: but I will ſee you againe, and your heart ſhall reioyce, and your ioy no man taketh from you.

23 And in that day ye ſhall aſke me nothing: *Verily, verily I ſay vnto you, whatſoeuer yee ſhall aſke the Father in my Name, he will giue it you.

24 Hitherto haue ye aſked nothing in my Name: aſke, and ye ſhall receiue, that your ioy may be full.

25 Theſe things haue I ſpoken vnto you in ||prouerbs: the time commeth when I ſhall no more ſpeake vnto you in ||prouerbes, but I ſhall ſhew you plainly of the Father.

26 At that day ye ſhall aſke in my Name: and I ſay not vnto you that I will pray the Father for you:

27 For the Father himſelfe loueth you, becauſe ye haue loued me, and haue beleeued that I came out from God.

28 I came forth from the Father, and am come into the world: againe, I leaue the world, and goe to the Father.

29 His diſciples ſaid vnto him, Loe, now ſpeakeſt thou plainly, and ſpeakeſt no ||prouerbe.

30 Now are we ſure that thou knoweſt all things, and needeſt not that any man ſhould aſke thee: By this we beleeue that thou cameſt forth from God.

31 Jeſus anſwered them, Doe yee now beleeue?

32 *Behold, the houre commeth, yea is now come, that ye ſhall be ſcattered, euery man to his ||owne, and ſhall leaue me alone: and yet I am not alone, becauſe the Father is with me.

33 Theſe things I haue ſpoken vnto you, that in me ye might haue peace, in the world ye ſhall haue tribulation: but be of good cheare, I haue ouercome the world.

CHAP. XVII.

1 Chriſt prayeth to his Father to glorifie him, 6 To preſerue his Apoſtles 11 In vnitie, 17 And trueth, 20 To glorifie them, and all other beleeuers with him in heauen.

These words ſpake Jeſus, and lift vp his eyes to heauen, and ſaid, Father, the houre is come, glorifie thy Sonne, that thy Sonne alſo may glorifie thee.

2 *As thou haſt giuen him power ouer all flesh, that he ſhould giue eternall life to as many as thou haſt giuen him.

3 And this is life eternall, that they might know thee the onely true God, and Jeſus Chriſt whom thou haſt ſent.

4 I haue glorified thee on the earth: I haue finiſhed the worke which thou gaueſt me to doe.

5 And now O Father, glorifie thou me, with thine owne ſelfe, with the glory which I had with thee before the world was.

6 I haue manifeſted thy Name vnto the men which thou gaueſt me out of the world: thine they were, and thou gaueſt them me; and they haue kept thy word.

7 Now

*Mat. 7. 7.

||Or, parables.

||Or, parables.

||Or parable.

*Mat. 26. 31.

||Or, his owne home.

*Mat. 28. 18.

7 Now they haue knowen that all things whatsoeuer thou hast giuen me, are of thee.

8 For I haue giuen vnto them the words which thou gauest me, and they haue receiued them, * and haue knowen surely that I came out from thee, and they haue beleeued that thou didst send me.

* Chap. 16 27.

9 I pray for them, I pray not for the world: but for them which thou hast giuen me, for they are thine.

10 And all mine are thine, and thine are mine: and I am glorified in them.

11 And now I am no more in the world, but these are in the world, and I come to thee. Holy Father, keep through thine owne Name, those whom thou hast giuen mee, that they may bee one, as we are.

12 While I was with them in the world, I kept them in thy Name: those that thou gauest me, I haue kept, and none of them is lost, but the sonne of perdition: * that the Scripture might be fulfilled.

* Psal. 109 7.

13 And now come I to thee, and these things I speake in the world, that they might haue my ioy fulfilled in themselues.

14 I haue giuen them thy word, and the world hath hated them because they are not of the world, euen as I am not of the world.

15 I pray not that thou shouldest take them out of the world, but that thou shouldest keepe them from the euill.

16 They are not of the world, euen as I am not of the world.

17 Sanctifie them through thy trueth: thy word is trueth.

18 As thou hast sent mee into the world: euen so haue I also sent them into the world.

19 And for their sakes I sanctifie my selfe, that they also might be ‖ sanctified through the trueth.

‖ Or truely sanctified.

20 Neither pray I for these alone, but for them also which shall beleeue on me through their word:

21 That they all may be one, as thou Father art in mee, and I in thee, that they also may bee one in vs: that the world may beleeue that thou hast sent mee.

22 And the glory which thou gauest me, I haue giuen them: that they may be one, euen as we are one:

23 I in them, and thou in mee, that they may bee made perfect in one, and that the world may know that thou hast sent me, and hast loued them, as thou hast loued me.

24 * Father, I will that they also whom thou hast giuen me, be with me where I am, that they may behold my glory which thou hast giuen mee: for thou louedst mee before the foundation of the world.

* Chap. 12. 26.

25 O righteous Father, the world hath not knowen thee, but I haue knowen thee, and these haue knowen that thou hast sent me.

26 And I haue declared vnto them thy Name, and will declare it: that the loue wherewith thou hast loued mee, may be in them, and I in them.

CHAP. XVIII.

1 Iudas betrayeth Iesus. 6 The Officers fall to the ground. 10 Peter smiteth off Malchus eare. 12 Iesus is taken, and led vnto Annas and Caiaphas. 15 Peters denall. 19 Iesus examined before Caiaphas. 28 His arraignment before Pilate. 36 His Kingdome. 40 The Iewes aske Barabbas to be let loose.

WHen Iesus had spoken these words, * hee went forth with his disciples ouer the Brooke Cedron, where was a garden, into the which hee entred and his disciples.

* Matth. 26. 36.

2 And Iudas also which betrayed him, knew the place: for Iesus oft times resorted thither with his disciples.

3 * Iudas then hauing receiued a band of men, and officers from the chiefe Priests and Pharisees, commeth thither with lanternes and torches, and weapons.

* Matth. 26. 47.

4 Iesus therefore knowing all things that should come vpon him, went forth, and sayde vnto them, Whom seeke ye?

5 They answered him, Iesus of Nazareth. Iesus saith vnto them, I am hee. And Iudas also which betraied him, stood with them.

6 Assoone then as he had said vnto them, I am he, they went backeward, and fell to the ground.

7 Then asked hee them againe, whom seeke ye? And they said, Iesus of Nazareth.

8 Iesus answered, I haue tolde you that I am he: If therefore ye seeke me, let these goe their way:

9 That

9 That the saying might be fulfilled which he spake, *Of them which thou gauest me, haue I lost none.

10 Then Simon Peter hauing a sword, drewe it, and smote the high Priests seruant, & cut off his right eare: The seruants name was Malchus.

11 Then said Jesus vnto Peter, Put vp thy sword into the sheath: the cup which my father hath giuen me, shall I not drinke it?

12 Then the band and the captaine, and officers of the Jewes, tooke Jesus, and bound him,

13 And led him away to Annas first, (for he was father in law to Caiaphas) which was the high Priest that same yeere. ‖

14 *Now Caiaphas was he which gaue counsell to the Jewes, that it was expedient that one man should die for the people.

15 ¶ *And Simon Peter followed Jesus, and so did another disciple: that disciple was knowen vnto the high Priest, and went in with Jesus into the palace of the high Priest.

16 But Peter stood at the doore without. Then went out that other disciple, which was knowen vnto the high Priest, and spake vnto her that kept the doore, and brought in Peter.

17 Then saith the damosell that kept the doore vnto Peter, Art not thou also one of this mans disciples? He sayth, I am not.

18 And the seruants and officers stood there, who had made a fire of coales, (for it was colde) and they warmed themselues: and Peter stood with them, and warmed himselfe.

19 ¶ The high Priest then asked Jesus of his disciples, and of his doctrine.

20 Jesus answered him, I spake openly to the world, I euer taught in the Synagogue, and in the Temple, whither the Jewes allwayes resort, and in secret haue I said nothing:

21 Why askest thou me? Aske them which heard me, what I haue said vnto them: behold, they know what I said.

22 And when hee had thus spoken, one of the officers which stood by, stroke Jesus ‖ with the palme of his hand, saying, Answerest thou the hie priest so?

23 Jesus answered him, If I haue spoken euill, beare witnesse of the euill: but if well, why smitest thou me?

24 *Now Annas had sent him bound vnto Caiaphas the high Priest.

25 And Simon Peter stood and warmed himselfe: *They said therefore vnto him, Art not thou also one of his disciples? Hee denied it, and said, I am not.

26 One of the seruants of the high Priests (being his kinsman whose eare Peter cut off) saith, Did not I see thee in the garden with him?

27 Peter then denied againe, and immediatly the cocke crew.

28 ¶ *Then led they Jesus from Caiaphas vnto ‖ the hall of Iudgement: And it was early, * and they themselues went not into the Iudgement hall, lest they should be defiled: but that they might eat the Passeouer.

29 Pilate then went out vnto them, and said, What accusation bring you against this man?

30 They answered, & said vnto him, If he were not a malefactor, we would not haue deliuered him vp vnto thee.

31 Then saide Pilate vnto them, Take ye him, and iudge him according to your law. The Jewes therefore said vnto him, It is not lawfull for vs to put any man to death:

32 *That the saying of Jesus might be fulfilled, which hee spake, signifying what death he should die.

33 *Then Pilate entred into the Iudgement hall againe, and called Jesus, and saide vnto him, Art thou the King of the Jewes?

34 Jesus answered him, Sayest thou this thing of thy selfe? or did others tell it thee of me?

35 Pilate answered, Am I a Jew? Thine owne nation, and the chiefe Priests haue deliuered thee vnto mee: What hast thou done?

36 Jesus answered, My kingdome is not of this world: if my kingdome were of this world, then would my seruants fight, that I should not be deliuered to the Jewes: but now is my kingdome not from hence.

37 Pilate therefore saide vnto him, Art thou a King then? Jesus answered, Thou sayest that I am a King. To this end was I borne, and for this cause came I into the world, that I should beare witnesse vnto the trueth: euery one that is of the trueth heareth my voice.

38 Pilate saith vnto him, What is trueth? And when hee had said this,

* Chap. 17. 12.

‖ *And Annas sent Christ bound vnto Caiaphas the high Priest, ver. 24.*

* Chap. 11. 50.
* Mat. 26. 58

‖ *Or, with a rod*

* Mat. 26. 57.

* Mat. 26. 69.

* Mat. 27. 2.
‖ *Or, Pilats house.*
* Acts 10. 28.

* Mat. 20. 19.

* Mat. 27. 11.

he went out againe vnto the Iewes, and saith vnto them, I find in him no fault at all.

*Matth. 27 15. 39 *But ye haue a custome that I should release vnto you one at the Passeouer: will ye therefore that I release vnto you the king of the Iewes?

*Act. 3. 14 40 *Then cried they all againe, saying, Not this man, but Barabbas. Now Barabbas was a robber.

CHAP. XIX.

1 Christ is scourged, crowned with thornes, and beaten. 4 Pilate is desirous to release him, but being ouercome with the outrage of the Iewes, he deliuered him to bee crucified. 23 They cast lots for his garments. 26 He commendeth his mother to Iohn. 28 Hee dieth. 31 His side is pierced. 38 He is buried by Ioseph and Nicodemus.

*Matth. 27. 26. THen *Pilate therfore tooke Iesus, and scourged him.

2 And the souldiers platted a crowne of thornes, and put it on his head, and they put on him a purple robe,

3 And said, Haile king of the Iewes: and they smote him with their hands.

4 Pilate therefore went forth againe, and saith vnto them, Behold, I bring him forth to you, that yee may know that I find no fault in him.

5 Then came Iesus forth, wearing the crowne of thornes, and the purple robe: and Pilate saith vnto them, Behold the man.

6 When the chiefe Priests therefore and officers saw him, they cried out, saying, Crucifie him, crucifie him. Pilate saith vnto them, Take ye him, and crucifie him: for I find no fault in him.

7 The Iewes answered him, We haue a law, and by our law he ought to die, because hee made himselfe the Son of God.

8 ¶ When Pilate therefore heard that saying, he was the more afraid,

9 And went againe into the iudgement hall, and saith vnto Iesus, Whence art thou? But Iesus gaue him no answere.

10 Then saith Pilate vnto him, Speakest thou not vnto me? Knowest thou not, that I haue power to crucifie thee, and haue power to release thee?

11 Iesus answered, Thou couldest haue no power at all against me, except it were giuen thee from aboue: therefore he that deliuered me vnto thee, hath the greater sinne.

12 And from thenceforth Pilate sought to release him: but the Iewes cried out, saying, If thou let this man goe, thou art not Cesars friend: whosoeuer maketh himselfe a king, speaketh against Cesar.

13 ¶ When Pilate therefore heard that saying, he brought Iesus forth, and sate downe in the iudgement seate, in a place that is called the pauement, but in the Hebrew, Gabbatha.

14 And it was the preparation of the Passeouer, and about the first houre: and he saith vnto the Iewes, Behold your King.

15 But they cried out, Away with him, away with him, crucifie him. Pilate saith vnto them, Shall I crucifie your King? The chiefe Priests answered, Wee haue no king but Cesar.

*Matth. 27. 31. 16 *Then deliuered he him therefore vnto them to be crucified: and they tooke Iesus, and led him away.

17 And he bearing his crosse, went forth into a place called the place of a skull, which is called in the Hebrewe, Golgotha:

18 Where they crucified him, and two other with him, on either side one, and Iesus in the middest.

19 ¶ And Pilate wrote a title, and put it on the crosse. And the writing was, IESVS OF NAZARETH, THE KING OF THE IEWES.

20 This title then read many of the Iewes: for the place where Iesus was crucified, was nigh to the citie, and it was written in Hebrewe, and Greeke, and Latine.

21 Then said the chiefe Priests of the Iewes to Pilate, Write not, The king of the Iewes: but that he said, I am King of the Iewes.

22 Pilate answered, What I haue written, I haue written.

*Matth. 27 35. 23 ¶ *Then the souldiers, when they had crucified Iesus, tooke his garments, (and made foure parts, to euery souldier a part) and also his coat: Now the coate was without seame, ‖ Woouen from the top throughout.

‖ Or, wrought.

*Psal 22. 18 24 They said therefore among themselues, Let not vs rent it, but cast lots for it, whose it shall bee: *that the Scripture might bee fulfilled, which saith, They parted my raiment among them, and for my vesture they did cast lots.

lots. These things therefore the souldiers did.

25 ¶ Now there stood by the crosse of Jesus, his mother, and his mothers sister, Mary the wife of ||Cleophas, and Mary Magdalene.

||Or, Clopas

26 When Jesus therefore saw his mother, and the disciple standing by, whom he loued, he saith vnto his mother, Woman, behold thy sonne.

27 Then saith he to the disciple, Behold thy mother. And from that houre that disciple tooke her vnto his owne home.

28 ¶ After this, Jesus knowing that all things were now accomplished, *that the Scripture might be fulfilled, saith, I thirst.

* Psal. 69. 22.

29 Now there was set a vessell, full of vineger: And they filled a spunge with vineger, and put it vpon hyssope, and put it to his mouth.

30 When Jesus therefore had receiued the vineger, he said, It is finished, and he bowed his head, and gaue vp the ghost.

31 The Jewes therefore, because it was the preparation, that the bodies should not remaine vpon the Crosse on the Sabbath day (for that Sabbath day was an high day) besought Pilate that their legs might be broken, and that they might be taken away.

32 Then came the souldiers, and brake the legs of the first, and of the other, which was crucified with him.

33 But when they came to Jesus, and saw that he was dead already, they brake not his legs.

34 But one of the souldiers with a speare pierced his side, and forthwith came there out blood and water.

35 And he that saw it, bare record, and his record is true, and he knoweth that hee saith true, that yee might beleeue.

* Num. 9. 12 exod 12. 46.

36 For these things were done, *that the Scripture should be fulfilled, * A bone of him shall not be broken.

* Psa 34. 21

37 * And againe another Scripture saith, They shall looke on him whom they pierced.

* Zach. 12. 10.

38 ¶ * And after this, Joseph of Arimathea (being a disciple of Jesus, but secretly for feare of the Jewes) besought Pilate that he might take away the body of Jesus, and Pilate gaue him leaue: he came therefore, and tooke the body of Jesus.

* Mat. 27. 57.

39 And there came also Nicodemus, which at the first came to Jesus by night, and brought a mixture of myrrhe and aloes, about an hundred pound weight

40 Then tooke they the body of Jesus, ‡ wound it in linnen clothes, with the spices, as the maner of the Jewes is to burie:

‡ Wound it in linnen clothes

41 Now in the place where he was crucified, there was a garden, and in the garden a new Sepulchre, wherein was neuer man yet layd.

42 There laid they Jesus therefore, because of the Jewes preparation day, for the Sepulchre was nigh at hand.

CHAP. XX.

1 Mary commeth to the Sepulchre. 3 So doe Peter and Iohn ignorant of the Resurrection. 11 Iesus appeareth to Mary Magdalene, 19 And to his Disciples. 24 The incredulitie, and confession of Thomas. 30 The Scripture is sufficient to saluation

THE * first day of the weeke, commeth Mary Magdalene early when it was yet darke, vnto the Sepulchre, and seeth the stone taken away from the Sepulchre.

* Mat. 28. 1. mark 16. 1.

2 Then she runneth and commeth to Simon Peter, and to the * other disciple whom Jesus loued, and saith vnto them, They haue taken away the Lord out of the Sepulchre, and we know not where they haue laid him.

* Chap. 13. 23 and 21. 20.

3 Peter therefore went forth, and that other disciple, and came to the Sepulchre.

4 So they ranne both together, and the other disciple did outrun Peter, and came first to the Sepulchre.

5 And he stouping downe and looking in, saw the linnen clothes lying, yet went he not in.

6 Then commeth Simon Peter following him, and went into the Sepulchre, and seeth the linnen clothes lie,

7 And the napkin that was about his head, not lying with the linnen clothes, but wrapped together in a place by it selfe.

8 Then went in also that other disciple which came first to the Sepulchre, and he saw, and beleeued.

9 For as yet they knew not the Scripture, that hee must rise againe from the dead.

10 Then

10 Then the disciples went away againe vnto their owne home.

11 ¶ But Mary stood without at the sepulchre, weeping: & as shee wept, she stouped downe, and looked into the Sepulchre,

12 And seeth two Angels in white, sitting, the one at the head, and the other at the feete, where the body of Iesus had layen:

13 And they say vnto her, Woman, why weepest thou? Shee saith vnto them, Because they haue taken away my Lord, and I know not where they haue laied him.

14 And when she had thus said, she turned herselfe backe, and saw Iesus standing, and knew not that it was Iesus.

15 Iesus saith vnto her, Woman, why weepest thou? whom seekest thou? She supposing him to be the gardiner, saith vnto him, Sir, if thou haue borne him hence, tell me where thou hast laied him, and I will take him away.

16 Iesus saith vnto her, Mary. She turned herselfe, and saith vnto him, Rabboni, which is to say, Master.

17 Iesus saith vnto her, Touch me not: for I am not yet ascended to my Father: but goe to my brethren, and say vnto them, I ascend vnto my Father, and your Father, and to my God, and your God.

18 Mary Magdalene came and told the disciples that shee had seene the Lord, and that hee had spoken these things vnto her.

Marke 16. 14. 19 ¶ Then the same day at euening, being the first day of the weeke, when the doores were shut, where the disciples were assembled for feare of the Iewes, came Iesus, and stood in the midst, and saith vnto them, Peace bee vnto you.

20 And when hee had so saide, hee shewed vnto them his hands and his side. Then were the disciples glad, when they saw the Lord.

21 Then said Iesus to them againe, Peace be vnto you: As my Father hath sent me, euen so send I you.

22 And when he had said this, hee breathed on them, and saith vnto them, Receiue ye the holy Ghost.

*Matth. 18. 18. 23 * Whose soeuer sinnes yee remit, they are remitted vnto them, and whose soeuer sinnes yee retaine, they are retained.

24 ¶ But Thomas one of the twelue, called Didymus, was not with them when Iesus came.

25 The other disciples therefore said vnto him, We haue seene the Lord. But he said vnto them, Except I shall see in his hands the print of the nailes, and put my finger into the print of the nailes, and thrust my hand into his side, I will not beleeue.

26 ¶ And after eight dayes, againe his disciples were within, and Thomas with them: Then came Iesus, the doores being shut, and stood in the midst, and said, Peace be vnto you.

27 Then saith he to Thomas Reach hither thy finger, and beholde my hands, and reach hither thy hand, and thrust it into my side, and bee not faithlesse, but beleeuing.

28 And Thomas answered, and said vnto him, My Lord, and my God.

29 Iesus saith vnto him, Thomas, because thou hast seene mee, thou hast beleeued: blessed are they that haue not seene, and yet haue beleeued.

Chap. 21. 25. 30 ¶ And many other signes truely did Iesus in the presence of his disciples, which are not written in this booke:

31 But these are written, that yee might beleeue that Iesus is the Christ the Sonne of God, and that beleeuing ye might haue life through his Name.

CHAP. XXI.

1 Christ appearing againe to his disciples was knowen of them by the great draught of fishes. 12 Hee dineth with them: 15 earnestly commandeth Peter to feed his Lambes and sheepe: 18 Foretelleth him of his death: 22 Rebuketh his curiositie touching Iohn. 25 The conclusion.

AFter these things Iesus shewed himselfe againe to the disciples at the sea of Tiberias, and on this wise shewed he himselfe.

2 There were together Simon Peter, and Thomas called Didymus, and Nathanael of Cana in Galilee, and the sonnes of Zebedee, and two other of his disciples.

3 Simon Peter saith vnto them, I goe a fishing. They say vnto him, Wee also goe with thee. They went foorth and entred into a ship immediatly, and that night they caught nothing.

4 But when the morning was now

now come, Jesus stood on the shore: but the disciples knewe not that it was Jesus.

5 Then Jesus saith vnto them, ‖Children, haue ye any meat? They answered him, No. ‖Or, Sirs.

6 And he said vnto them, Cast the net on the right side of the ship, and yee shall finde. They cast therfore, and now they were not able to draw it, for the multitude of fishes.

7 Therefore that Disciple whome Jesus loued, saith vnto Peter, It is the Lord. Now when Simon Peter heard that it was the Lord, he girt his fishers coate vnto him, (for hee was naked) & did cast himselfe into the sea.

8 And the other disciples came in a litle ship (for they were not farre from land, but as it were two hundred cubites) dragging the net with fishes.

9 Assoone then as they were come to land, they saw a fire of coales there, and fish laid thereon, and bread.

10 Jesus saith vnto them, Bring of the fish, which ye haue now caught.

11 Simon Peter went vp, & drewe the net to land full of great fishes, an hundred and fifte and three: and for all there were so many, yet was not the net broken.

12 Jesus saith vnto them, Come, and dine. And none of the disciples durst aske him, who art thou? knowing that it was the Lord.

13 Jesus then commeth, and taketh bread, and giueth them, and fish likewise.

14 This is nowe the third time that Jesus shewed himselfe to his disciples, after that hee was risen from the dead.

15 ¶So when they had dined, Jesus saith to Simon Peter, Simon, sonne of Jonas, louest thou mee more then these? He saith vnto him, Yea, Lord, thou knowest that I loue thee. He saith vnto him, Feed my lambes.

16 He saith to him againe the second time, Simon sonne of Jonas, louest thou me? He saith vnto him, Yea Lord, thou knowest that I loue thee. He saith vnto him, Feed my sheepe.

17 He said vnto him the third time, Simon sonne of Jonas, louest thou mee? Peter was grieued, because hee saide vnto him the third time, Louest thou me? And he said vnto him, Lord, thou knowest all things, thou knowest that I loue thee. Jesus sayth vnto him, Feed my sheepe.

18 Verily, verily I say vnto thee, whē thou wast yong, thou girdedst thy selfe, and walkedst whither thou wouldest: but when thou shalt be old, thou shalt stretch forth thy hands, and another shall gird thee, and carie thee whither thou wouldest not.

19 This spake hee, signifying by what death he should glorifie God. And when he had spoken this, he sayth vnto him, Follow me.

20 Then Peter turning about, seeth the Disciple *whom Jesus loued, following, which also leaned on his breast at supper, and said, Lord, which is hee that betraieth thee? *Iohn. 13. 23 & 20. 2

21 Peter seeing him, saith to Jesus, Lord, and what shall this man doe?

22 Jesus saith vnto him, If I will that he tary till I come, what is that to thee? Follow thou me.

23 Then went this saying abroad among the brethren, that that Disciple should not die: yet Jesus sayd not vnto him, He shall not die: but, If I will that he tary till I come, What is that to thee?

24 This is the Disciple which testifieth of these things, and wrote these things, and we know that his testimonie is true.

25 *And there are also many other things which Jesus did, the which if they should be written euery one, I suppose that euen the world it selfe could not containe the bookes that should be written. Amen. *Chap. 20. 30.

¶ THE

¶ THE ACTES OF the Apoſtles.

CHAP. I.

1 Chriſt preparing his Apoſtles to the beholding of his aſcenſion, gathereth them together into the mount Oliuet, commandeth them to expect in Hieruſalem the ſending downe of the holy Ghoſt, promiſeth after fewe dayes to ſend it: by vertue whereof they ſhould be witneſſes vnto him euen to the vtmoſt parts of the earth. 9 After his aſcenſion they are warned by two Angels to depart, and to ſet their mindes vpon his ſecond comming. 12 They accordingly returne, and giuing themſelues to prayer, chuſe Matthias Apoſtle inthe place of Iudas.

THe former treatiſe haue I made, O Theophilus, of al that Jeſus began both to doe and teach,

2 Until the day in which hee was taken vp, after that he through the holy Ghoſt had giuen commaundements vnto the Apoſtles, whom he had choſen.

3 To whom alſo he ſhewed himſelfe aliue after his paſſion, by many infallible proofes, being ſeene of them fourty dayes, and ſpeaking of the things pertaining to the kingdome of God:

4 And ‖ being aſſembled together with them, commanded them that they ſhould not depart from Hieruſalem, but wait for the promiſe of the Father, * which, ſaith he, ye haue heard of me.

5 * For Iohn truely baptized with water, but ye ſhall be baptized with the holy Ghoſt, not many dayes hence.

6 When they therefore were come together, they aſked of him, ſaying, Lord, wilt thou at this time reſtore againe the kingdome to Iſrael?

7 And he ſaid vnto them, It is not for you to knowe the times or the ſeaſons, which the Father hath put in his owne power.

8 * But ye ſhall receiue ‖ power after that the holy Ghoſt is come vpon you, and ye ſhall be witneſſes vnto me, both in Hieruſalem, and in all Iudea, and in Samaria, and vnto the vttermoſt part of the earth.

9 * And when hee had ſpoken theſe things, while they beheld, hee was taken vp, and a cloud receiued him out of their ſight.

10 And while they looked ſtedfaſtly toward heauen, as he went vp, behold, two men ſtood by them in white apparell,

11 Which alſo ſaid, Yee men of Galilee, why ſtand yee gazing vp into heauen? This ſame Jeſus, which is taken vp from you into heauen, ſhall ſo come, in like maner as yee haue ſeene him goe into heauen.

12 Then returned they vnto Hieruſalem, from the mount called Oliuet, which is from Hieruſalem a Sabbath dayes iourney.

13 And when they were come in, they went vp into an vpper roome, where abode both Peter & James, & Iohn, and Andrew, Philip, and Thomas, Bartholomew, and Matthew, James the ſonne of Alpheus, and Simon Zelotes, and Iudas the brother of James.

14 Theſe all continued with one accord in prayer and ſupplication, with the women, and Mary the mother of Jeſus, and with his brethren.

15 ¶ And in thoſe dayes Peter ſtood vp in the mids of the diſciples, and ſaid, (The number of names together were about an hundred and twentie)

16 Men and brethren, This Scripture muſt needs haue beene fulfilled, * which the holy Ghoſt by the mouth of Dauid ſpake before concerning Iudas, which was guide to them ỹ tooke Jeſus.

17 For

‖ *Or, eating together with them*

* Luke 24. 49.
* Matth. 3. 11.

* Chap. 2. 1.
‖ *Or, the power of the holy Ghoſt comming vpon you.*

* Luke 24. 51.

* Pſal. 41. 9.

17 For hee was numbred with vs, and had obtained part of this miniſterie.

* Mat. 27. 7. 18 *Now this man purchaſed a field with the reward of iniquity, and falling headlong, he burſt aſunder in the mids, and all his bowels guſhed out.

19 And it was knowen vnto all the dwellers at Hieruſalem, inſomuch as that field is called in their proper tongue, Aceldama, that is to ſay, The field of blood.

* Pſal. 69. 26. 20 *For it is written in the booke of Pſalmes, Let his habitation be deſolate, and let no man dwell therein: * Pſal. 109. 7. And his ‖ Biſhoprick let another take.

‖ Or, office: or, charge. 21 Wherefore of theſe men which haue companied with vs all the time that the Lord Jeſus went in and out among vs,

22 Beginning from the baptiſme of Iohn, vnto that ſame day that he was taken vp from vs, muſt one be ordained to be a witneſſe with vs of his reſurrection.

23 And they appointed two, Joſeph called Barſabas, who was ſurnamed Juſtus, and Matthias.

24 And they prayed, and ſaid, Thou Lord, which knoweſt the hearts of all men, ſhew whether of theſe two thou haſt choſen,

25 That hee may take part of this miniſterie and Apoſtleſhip, from which Judas by tranſgreſſion fell, that hee might goe to his owne place.

26 And they gaue foorth their lots, and the lot fell vpon Matthias, and hee was numbred with the eleuen Apoſtles.

CHAP. II.

1 The Apoſtles filled with the holy Ghoſt, and ſpeaking diuers languages, are admired by ſome, and derided by others. 14 Whom Peter diſprouing, and ſhewing that the Apoſtles ſpake by the power of the holy Ghoſt, that Ieſus was riſen from the dead, aſcended into heauen, had powred downe the ſame holy Ghoſt, and was the Meſsias, a man knowen to them to be approued of God by his miracles, wonders, and ſignes, and not crucified without his determinate counſell, and foreknowledge: 37 He baptizeth a great number that were conuerted. 41 Who afterwards deuoutly, and charitably conuerſe together: the Apoſtles working many miracles, and God daily increaſing his Church.

AND when the day of Pentecoſt was fully come, they were all with one accord in one place.

2 And ſuddenly there came a ſound from heauen as of a ruſhing mighty wind, and it filled all the houſe where they were ſitting.

3 And there appeared vnto them clouen tongues, like as of fire, and it ſate vpon each of them.

4 And they were all filled with the holy Ghoſt, and began to ſpeake with other tongues, as the ſpirit gaue them vtterance.

5 And there were dwelling at Hieruſalem Jewes, deuout men, out of euery nation vnder heauen.

† Or, when this voice was made. ‖ Or, troubled in mind. 6 Now † when this was noiſed abroad, the multitude came together, and were ‖ confounded, becauſe that euery man heard them ſpeake in his owne language.

7 And they were all amazed, and marueiled, ſaying one to another, Behold, are not all theſe which ſpeake, Galileans?

8 And how heare we euery man in our owne tongue, wherein we were borne?

9 Parthians, and Medes, and Elamites, and the dwellers in Meſopotamia, and in Judea, and Cappadocia, in Pontus, and Aſia,

10 Phrygia, and Pamphylia, in Egypt, and in the parts of Libya, about Cyrene, & ſtrangers of Rome, Jewes and Proſelites,

11 Cretes, and Arabians, we doe heare them ſpeake in our tongues the wonderfull workes of God.

12 And they were all amazed, and were in doubt, ſaying one to another, What meaneth this?

13 Others mocking ſaid, Theſe men are full of new wine.

14 ¶ But Peter ſtanding vp with the eleuen, lift vp his voyce, and ſaid vnto them, Ye men of Judea, & all ye that dwell at Hieruſalem, be this knowen vnto you, and hearken to my words:

15 For theſe are not drunken, as ye ſuppoſe, ſeeing it is but the third houre of the day.

* Ioel. 2. 28. eſai. 44 3. 16 *But this is that which was ſpoken by the Prophet Joel,

17 And it ſhall come to paſſe in the laſt dayes (ſaith God) I will powre out of my Spirit vpon all fleſh: and your

your ſonnes and your daughters ſhall propheſie, and your yong men ſhall ſee viſions, and your old men ſhall dreame dreames:

18 And on my ſeruants, and on my handmaidens, I will powre out in thoſe daies of my Spirit, and they ſhall propheſie:

19 And I wil ſhew wonders in heauen aboue, and ſignes in the earth beneath: blood, and fire, and vapour of ſmoke.

*Ioel 2.31 20 *The Sunne ſhall be turned into darkeneſſe, and the Moone into blood, before that great and notable day of the Lord come.

*Rom.10.13. 21 *And it ſhall come to paſſe, that whoſoeuer ſhall call on the Name of the Lord, ſhalbe ſaued.

22 Yee men of Iſrael, heare theſe words, Ieſus of Nazareth, a man approued of God among you, by miracles, wonders, and ſignes, which God did by him in the midſt of you, as yee your ſelues alſo know:

23 Him, being deliuered by the determinate counſell and foreknowledge of God, yee haue taken, and by wicked hands, haue crucified, and ſlaine:

24 Whom God hath raiſed vp, hauing looſed the paines of death: becauſe it was not poſſible that hee ſhould be holden of it.

*Pſal.16.9 25 For Dauid ſpeaketh concerning him, *I foreſaw the Lord alwayes before my face, for he is on my right hand, that I ſhould not be moued.

26 Therefore did my heart reioyce, and my tongue was glad: Moreouer alſo, my fleſh ſhall reſt in hope,

27 Becauſe thou wilt not leaue my ſoule in hell, neither wilt thou ſuffer thine Holy one to ſee corruption.

28 Thou haſt made knowen to mee the wayes of life, thou ſhalt make mee full of ioy with thy countenance.

‖Or, I may. 29 Men and brethren, ‖let me freely ſpeake vnto you *of the Patriarch Dauid, that he is both dead & buried, and his ſepulchre is with vs vnto this day:

*1.King.2 10.

*Pſal.132 11. 30 Therefore being a Prophet, *and knowing that God had ſworne with an oath to him, that of the fruit of his loines, according to the fleſh, hee would raiſe vp Chriſt, to ſit on his throne:

*Pſal.16. 11. 31 He ſeeing this before, ſpake of the reſurrection of Chriſt, *that his ſoule was not left in hell, neither his fleſh did ſee corruption.

32 This Ieſus hath God raiſed vp, whereof we all are witneſſes.

33 Therefore being by the right hand of God exalted, and hauing receiued of the Father the promiſe of the holy Ghoſt, he hath ſhed forth this, which ye now ſee and heare.

*Pſal.110. 1. 34 For Dauid is not aſcended into the heauens, but he ſaith himſelfe, *The Lord ſaid vnto my Lord, Sit thou on my right hand,

35 Vntill I make thy foes thy footſtoole.

36 Therefore let all the houſe of Iſrael know aſſuredly, that God hath made that ſame Ieſus, whom ye haue crucified, both Lord and Chriſt.

37 ¶ Now when they heard this, they were pricked in their heart, and ſaid vnto Peter, and to the reſt of the Apoſtles, Men and brethren, what ſhall we doe?

38 Then Peter ſaid vnto them, Repent, and be baptized euery one of you in the Name of Ieſus Chriſt, for the remiſſion of ſinnes, and ye ſhal receiue the gift of the holy Ghoſt.

39 For the promiſe is vnto you, and to your children, and to all that are afarre off, euen as many as the Lord our God ſhall call.

40 And with many other words did hee teſtifie and exhort, ſaying, Saue your ſelues from this vntoward generation.

41 ¶ Then they that gladly receiued his word, were baptized: and the ſame day there were added vnto them about three thouſand ſoules.

42 And they continued ſtedfaſtly in the Apoſtles doctrine and fellowſhip, and in breaking of bread, and in prayers.

43 And feare came vpon euery ſoule: and many wonders and ſignes were done by the Apoſtles.

44 And all that beleeued were together, and had all things common,

45 And ſolde their poſſeſſions and goods, and parted them to all men, as euery man had need.

46 And they continuing daily with one accord in the Temple, and breaking bread ‖from houſe to houſe, did eat their meat with gladneſſe and ſingleneſſe of heart,

‖Or, at home.

47 Praiſing God, and hauing fauour with all the people. And the Lord added to the Church dayly ſuch as ſhould be ſaued.

CHAP.

CHAP. III.

Peter preaching to the people that came to see a lame man restored to his feete, 12 professeth the cure not to haue beene wrought by his, or Iohns owne power, or holinesse, but by God, and his sonne Iesus, and through faith in his Name: 13 Withall reprehending them for crucifying Iesus. 17 Which because they did it through ignorance, and that thereby were fulfilled Gods determinate counsell, and the Scriptures: 19 He exhorteth them by repentance and faith to seeke remission of their sinnes, and saluation in the same Iesus.

NOwe Peter and Iohn went vp together into the Temple at the houre of prayer, being the ninth houre.

2 And a certaine man lame from his mothers womb was caried, whom they laide daily at the gate of the Temple which is called Beautifull, to aske almes of them that entred into the Temple.

3 Who seeing Peter & Iohn about to go into the Temple, asked an almes.

4 And Peter fastening his eyes vpon him, with Iohn, said, Looke on vs.

5 And he gaue heede vnto them, expecting to receiue something of them.

6 Then Peter said, Siluer and gold haue I none, but such as I haue, giue I thee: In the Name of Iesus Christ of Nazareth, rise vp and walke.

7 And hee tooke him by the right hand, & lift him vp: and immediatly his feete and ancle bones receiued strength.

8 And hee leaping vp, stood, and walked, and entred with them into the Temple, walking, and leaping, and praising God.

9 And all the people saw him walking, and praising God.

10 And they knew that it was hee which sate for almes at the beautifull gate of the Temple: and they were filled with wonder and amazement at that which had happened vnto him.

11 And as the lame man which was healed, held Peter and Iohn, all the people ranne together vnto them in the porch, that is called Solomons, greatly wondring.

*12 ¶ And when Peter saw it, hee answered vnto the people, Yee men of Israel, why marueile ye at this? or why looke yee so earnestly on vs, as though by our owne power or holinesse we had made this man to walke?

13 The God of Abraham, and of Isaac, and of Iacob, the God of our fathers hath glorified his sonne Iesus, whom ye deliuered vp, and denied him in the presence of Pilate, when hee was determined to let him goe.

14 *But ye denied the Holy one, and the Iust, and desired a murderer to be granted vnto you, *Matt. 27 20.

15 And killed || the Prince of life, whom God hath raised from the dead, whereof we are witnesses. ||Or, author.

16 And his Name through faith in his Name hath made this man strong, whom ye see and know: yea, the faith which is by him, hath giuen him this perfect soundnesse in the presence of you all.

17 And now brethren, I wote that through ignorance yee did it, as did also your rulers.

18 But those things which God before had shewed by the mouth of all his Prophets, that Christ should suffer, hee hath so fulfilled.

19 ¶ Repent yee therefore, and bee conuerted, that your sins may be blotted out, when the times of refreshing shall come from the presence of the Lord.

20 And hee shall send Iesus Christ, which before was preached vnto you.

21 Whom the heauen must receiue, vntill the times of restitution of all things, which God hath spoken by the mouth of all his holy Prophets since the world began.

22 *For Moses truely said vnto the fathers, A Prophet shall the Lord your God raise vp vnto you of your brethren, like vnto me; him shall yee heare in all things whatsoeuer he shal say vnto you. *Deut. 18. 15. chap. 7. 37.

23 And it shall come to passe, that euery soule which will not heare that Prophet, shalbe destroyed from among the people.

24 Yea and all the Prophets from Samuel, and those that follow after, as many as haue spoken, haue likewise foretold of these dayes.

25 Yee are the children of the Prophets, and of the couenant which God made with our fathers, *saying vnto Abraham, And in thy seed shall all the kinreds of the earth be blessed. *Gen. 12. 3.

26 Vnto you first, God hauing raised vp his Sonne Iesus, sent him to bless you, in turning away euery one of you from his iniquities.

CHAP. IIII.

1 The rulers of the Iewes offended with Peters Sermon, 4 (though thousands of the people were conuerted that heard the word) imprison him, and Iohn. 5 After, vpon examination Peter boldly auouching the lame man to be healed by the Name of Iesus, and that by the same Iesus onely we must bee eternally saued, 13 They command him and Iohn to preach no more in that Name, adding also threatning, 23 Whereupon the Church fleeeth to prayer. 31 And God by mouing the place where they were assembled, testified that he heard their prayer: confirming the Church with the gift of the holy Ghost, and with mutuall loue and charitie.

AND as they spake vnto the people, the Priests and the ‖captaine of the Temple, and the Sadducees came vpon them,

‖ Or, ruler.

2 Being grieued that they taught the people, and preached through Iesus the resurrection from the dead.

3 And they laid hands on them, and put them in hold vnto the next day: for it was now euentide.

4 Howbeit, many of them which heard the word, beleeued, and the number of the men was about fiue thousand.

5 ¶ And it came to passe on the morow, that their rulers, and Elders, and Scribes,

6 And Annas the high Priest, and Caiphas, and Iohn, and Alexander, and as many as were of the kinred of the high Priest, were gathered together at Hierusalem.

7 And when they had set them in the middest, they asked, By what power, or by what name haue ye done this?

8 Then Peter filled with the holy Ghost, said vnto them, Ye rulers of the people, and Elders of Israel,

9 If we this day be examined of the good deed done to the impotent man, by what meanes he is made whole,

10 Be it knowen vnto you all, and to all the people of Israel, that by the Name of Iesus Christ of Nazareth, whom ye crucified, whome God raised from the dead, euen by him, doeth this man stand here before you, whole.

11 *This is the stone which was set at nought of you builders, which is become the head of the corner.

*Psal. 118. 22 Matt. 21 42.

12 Neither is there saluation in any other: for there is none other name vnder heauen giuen among men whereby we must be saued.

13 ¶ Now when they sawe the boldnesse of Peter and Iohn, and perceiued that they were vnlearned and ignorant men, they marueiled, and they tooke knowledge of them, that they had bene with Iesus.

14 And beholding the man which was healed, standing with them, they could say nothing against it.

15 But when they had commanded them to go aside out of the Counsel, they conferred among themselues,

16 Saying, What shall we do to these men? for that indeed a notable miracle hath bene done by them, is manifest to all them that dwell in Hierusalem, and we cannot denie it.

17 But that it spread no farther among the people, let vs straitly threaten them, that they speake henceforth to no man in this Name.

18 And they called them, and commanded them, not to speake at all, nor teach in the Name of Iesus.

19 But Peter and Iohn answered, and said vnto them, Whether it be right in the sight of God, to hearken vnto you more then vnto God, iudge ye.

20 For we cannot but speake the things which we haue seene and heard.

21 So when they had further threatned them, they let them goe, finding nothing how they might punish them, because of the people: for all men glorified God for that which was done.

22 For the man was aboue fourtie yeeres olde, on whome this miracle of healing was shewed.

23 ¶ And being let goe, they went to their owne company, and reported all that the chiefe Priests and Elders had said vnto them.

24 And when they heard that, they lift vp their voyce to God with one accord, & said, Lord, thou art God which hast made heauen and earth, and the sea, and all that in them is,

25 *who by the mouth of thy seruant Dauid hast saide, Why did the heathen rage, and the people imagine vaine things?

*Psal. 2. 1.

26 The kings of the earth stood vp, and the rulers were gathered together against the Lord, & against his Christ.

27 For of a truth against thy holy child Iesus, whom thou hast anointed, both

both Herod, and Pontius Pilate, with the Gentiles, and the people of Israel were gathered together,

28 For to doe whatsoeuer thy hand and thy counsell determined before to be done.

29 And now Lord, behold their threatnings, and graunt vnto thy seruants, that with all boldnesse they may speake thy word,

30 By stretching forth thine hand to heale: and that signes and wonders may be done by the Name of thy holy child Iesus.

31 ¶ And when they had prayed, the place was shaken where they were assembled together, and they were all filled with the holy Ghost, and they spake the word of God with boldnesse.

32 And the multitude of them that beleeued, were of one heart, and of one soule: Neither said any of them, that ought of the things which he possessed, was his owne, but they had all things common.

33 And with great power gaue the Apostles witnesse of the resurrection of the Lord Iesus, and great grace was vpon them all.

34 Neither was there any among them that lacked: For as many as were possessors of lands, or houses, sold them, and brought the prices of the things that were solde,

35 And laide them downe at the Apostles feete: And distribution was made vnto euery man according as hee had neede.

36 And Ioses, who by the Apostles was surnamed Barnabas (which is, being interpreted, The sonne of consolation) a Leuite, and of the Countrey of Cyprus,

37 Hauing land, sold it, and brought the money, & laid it at the Apostles feet.

CHAP. V.

After that Ananias and Sapphira his wife for their hypocrisie at Peters rebuke had fallen downe dead, 12 and that the rest of the Apostles had wrought many miracles, 14 to the increase of the faith: 17 The Apostles are againe imprisoned, 19 But deliuered by an Angel bidding them to preach openly to all: 21 When, after their teaching accordingly in the temple, 29 and before the Councill, 33 they are in danger to be killed, through the aduise of Gamaliel, a great councellour among the Iewes, they be kept alue, 40 and are but beaten: for which they glorifie God, and cease no day from preaching.

BVt a certaine man named Ananias, with Sapphira his wife, solde a possession, 2 And kept backe part of the price, his wife also being priuy to it, and brought a certaine part, and layd it at the Apostles feete.

3 But Peter said, Ananias, why hath Satan filled thine heart || to lie to the holy Ghost, and to keepe backe part of the price of the land?

|| Or, to deceiue.

4 Whiles it remained, was it not thine owne? and after it was sold, was it not in thine owne power? why hast thou conceiued this thing in thine heart? thou hast not lied vnto men, but vnto God.

5 And Ananias hearing these words, fell downe, and gaue vp the ghost: and great feare came on all them that heard these things.

6 And the yong men arose, wound him vp, and caried him out, and buried him.

7 And it was about the space of three houres after, when his wife, not knowing what was done, came in.

8 And Peter answered vnto her, Tell me whether ye solde the land for so much. And she saide, Yea, for so much.

9 Then Peter saide vnto her, How is it that ye haue agreed together, to tempt the Spirit of the Lord? behold, the feete of them which haue buried thy husband, are at the doore, and shall cary thee out.

10 Then fell she downe straightway at his feete, and yeelded vp the ghost: And the yong men came in, and found her dead, and carying her forth, buried her by her husband.

11 And great feare came vpon all the Church, and vpon as many as heard these things.

12 ¶ And by the hands of the Apostles, were many signes and wonders wrought among the people. (And they were all with one accord in Solomons porch.

13 And of the rest durst no man ioyne himselfe to them: But the people magnified them.

14 And beleeuers were the more added to the Lord, multitudes both of men and women.)

15 Insomuch ỳ they brought forth the sicke || into the streetes, and layed them

|| Or, in euery streete.

them on beds and couches, that at the leaſt the ſhadow of Peter paſſing by, might ouerſhadow ſome of them.

16 There came alſo a multitude out of the cities round about vnto Hieruſalem, bringing ſicke folkes, and them which were vexed with vncleane ſpirits: and they were healed euery one.

17 ¶ Then the high Prieſt roſe vp, and all they that were with him, (which is the ſect of the Sadduces) and were filled with ||indignation,

||Or, enuie.

18 And laid their hands on the Apoſtles, & put them in the common priſon.

19 But the Angel of the Lord by night opened the priſon doores, and brought them forth, and ſaid,

20 Goe, ſtand and ſpeake in the Temple to the people all the words of this life.

21 And when they heard that, they entred into the Temple early in the morning, & taught: but the high Prieſt came, and they that were with him, and called the Councill together, and all the Senate of the children of Iſrael, and ſent to the priſon to haue them brought.

22 But when the officers came, and found them not in the priſon, they returned, and told,

23 Saying, The priſon truely found we ſhut with all ſafety, and the keepers ſtanding without before the doores, but when we had opened, we found no man within.

24 Now when the high Prieſt, and the captaine of the Temple, and the chiefe Prieſts heard theſe things, they doubted of them whereunto this would grow.

25 Then came one, and told them, ſaying, Behold, the men whom ye put in priſon, are ſtanding in the Temple, and teaching the people.

26 Then went the captaine with the officers, and brought them without violence: (For they feared the people, leſt they ſhould haue bene ſtoned.)

27 And when they had brought them, they ſet them before the Councill, and the high Prieſt aſked them,

28 Saying, *Did not wee ſtraitly command you, that you ſhould not teach in this Name? And behold, yee haue filled Hieruſalem with your doctrine, and intend to bring this mans blood vpon vs.

*Chap. 4. 18.

29 ¶ Then Peter, and the other Apoſtles anſwered, and ſaide, Wee ought to obey God rather then men.

30 The God of our fathers raiſed vp Jeſus, whom yee ſlew and hanged on a tree.

31 Him hath God exalted with his right hand to bee a Prince and a Sauiour, for to giue repentance to Iſrael, and forgiueneſſe of ſinnes.

32 And we are his witneſſes of theſe things, and ſo is alſo the holy Ghoſt, whom God hath giuen to them that obey him.

33 ¶ When they heard that, they were cut to the heart, and tooke counſell to ſlay them.

34 Then ſtood there vp one in the Councill, a Phariſee, named Gamaliel, a doctour of Law, had in reputation among all the people, and commanded to put the Apoſtles forth a litle ſpace,

35 And ſaid vnto them, Yee men of Iſrael, take heed to your ſelues, What ye intend to doe as touching theſe men.

36 For before theſe dayes roſe vp Theudas, boaſting himſelfe to be ſome body, to whom a number of men, about foure hundred, ioyned themſelues: who was ſlaine, and all, as many as ||obeied him, were ſcattered, & brought to nought.

||Or, beleeued.

37 After this man roſe vp Judas of Galilee, in the dayes of the taxing, and drew away much people after him: hee alſo periſhed, and all, euen as many as obeyed him, were diſperſed.

38 And now I ſay vnto you, refraine from theſe men, and let them alone: for if this counſell or this worke be of men, it will come to nought.

39 But if it be of God, ye cannot ouerthrow it, leſt haply yee be found euen to fight againſt God.

40 And to him they agreed: and when they had called the Apoſtles, and beaten them, they commanded that they ſhould not ſpeake in the Name of Jeſus, and let them goe.

41 ¶ And they departed from the preſence of the Councill, reioycing that they were counted worthy to ſuffer ſhame for his Name.

42 And daily in the Temple, and in euery houſe, they ceaſed not to teach and preach Jeſus Chriſt.

CHAP. VI.

1 The Apoſtles deſirous to haue the poore regarded for their bodily ſuſtenance, as alſo carefull

careſull themſelues to diſpenſe the word of God, the foode of the ſoule: 3 Appoint the office of Deaconſhip to ſeuen choſen men. 5 Of whom, Steuen a man full of faith, & of the holy Ghoſt, is one. 12 Who is taken of thoſe, whom he confounded in diſputing, 13 and after falſely accuſed of blaſphemie againſt the law and the temple.

AND in thoſe dayes when the number of the Diſciples was multiplied, there aroſe a murmuring of the Grecians againſt the Hebrewes, becauſe their widowes were neglected in the daily miniſtration.

2 Then the twelue called the multitude of the diſciples vnto them, and ſaid, It is not reaſon that we ſhould leaue the word of God, and ſerue tables.

3 Wherefore brethren, looke ye out among you ſeuen men of honeſt report, full of the holy Ghoſt, and wiſedome, whom we may appoint ouer this buſineſſe.

4 But we will giue our ſelues continually to prayer, and to the miniſterie of the word.

5 ¶ And the ſaying pleaſed the whole multitude: and they choſe Steuen, a man full of faith and of the holy Ghoſt, and Philip, and Prochorus, and Nicanor, and Timon, and Permenas, and Nicolas a proſelyte of Antioch.

6 Whom they ſet before the Apoſtles: and when they had prayed, they layd their hands on them.

7 And the word of God encreaſed, and the number of the Diſciples multiplied in Hieruſalem greatly, and a great company of the Prieſts were obedient to the faith.

8 And Steuen full of faith and power, did great wonders and miracles among the people.

9 ¶ Then there aroſe certaine of the Synagogue, which is called the Synagogue of the Libertines, and Cyrenians, and Alexandrians, and of them of Cilicia, and of Aſia, diſputing with Steuen.

10 And they were not able to reſiſt the wiſedome and the ſpirit by which he ſpake.

11 Then they ſuborned men which ſaid, We haue heard him ſpeake blaſphemous words againſt Moſes, and againſt God.

12 And they ſtirred vp the people, and the Elders, and the Scribes, and came vpon him, and caught him, and brought him to the Counſell,

13 And ſet vp falſe witneſſes, which ſaid, This man ceaſeth not to ſpeake blaſphemous words againſt this holy place, and the Law.

14 For we haue heard him ſay, that this Jeſus of Nazareth ſhall deſtroy this place, & ſhall change the ‖ Cuſtomes which Moſes deliuered vs. ‖ Or, rites.

15 And all that ſate in the Counſell, looking ſtedfaſtly on him, ſaw his face as it had bene the face of an Angel.

CHAP. VII.

1 Steuen permitted to anſwere to the accuſation of blaſphemie, 2 Sheweth that Abraham worſhipped God rightly, and how God choſe the Fathers 20 before Moſes was borne, and before the Tabernacle and Temple were built: 37 that Moſes himſelfe witneſſed of Chriſt: 44 and that all outward Ceremonies were ordeined according to the heauenly paterne, to laſt but for a time: 51 reprehending their rebellion, and murthering of Chriſt, the Iuſt One, whome the Prophets foretold ſhould come into the world. 54 Whereupon they ſtone him to death, who commendeth his ſoule to Ieſus, and humbly prayeth for them.

THen ſaid the high Prieſt, Are theſe things ſo?

2 And hee ſaid, Men, brethren, and fathers, hearken: The God of glory appeared vnto our father Abraham, when he was in Meſopotamia, before he dwelt in Charran,

3 And ſaid vnto him, *Get thee out of thy countrey, and from thy kinred, and come into the land which I ſhall ſhew thee. *Gen.12.1

4 Then came he out of the land of the Chaldeans, and dwelt in Charran: and from thence, when his father was dead, he remoued him into this lande wherein ye now dwell.

5 And he gaue him none inheritance in it, no not ſo much as to ſet his foote on: yet he promiſed that he would giue it to him for a poſſeſſion, and to his ſeed after him, when as yet he had no child.

6 And God ſpake on this wiſe, that his ſeede ſhould ſoiourne in a ſtrange land, and that they ſhould bring them into bondage, and intreate them euill foure hundreth yeeres.

7 And the nation to whom they ſhall bee in bondage, will I iudge, ſaide

God: And after that ſhall they come forth, and ſerue me in this place.

*Gen. 17 9 8 *And he gaue him the couenant of
*Gen. 21 3 Circumciſion: * and ſo Abraham begate
Iſaac, and circumciſed him the eight
*Gene. 25. 26. day: * and Iſaac begate Jacob, * and Ja-
*Gen. 29. 31. cob begate the twelue Patriarchs.
*Gen. 37. 28. 9 *And the Patriarchs moued with
enuie, ſold Joſeph into Egypt: but God
was with him,

10 And deliuered him out of all his
*Gen. 41. 37. afflictions, * and gaue him fauour and
wiſedome in the ſight of Pharao king
of Egypt: and he made him gouernour
ouer Egypt and all his houſe.

11 Now there came a dearth ouer all
the land of Egypt, and Chanaan, and
great affliction, and our fathers found
no ſuſtenance.

*Gen. 42. 1 12 *But when Jacob heard that there
was corne in Egypt, he ſent out our fa-
thers firſt.

*Gen. 45 4 13 *And at the ſecond time Joſeph was
made knowen to his brethren, and Jo-
ſephs kinred was made knowen vnto
Pharao.

14 Then ſent Joſeph, and called his
father Jacob to him, and all his kinred,
threeſcore and fifteene ſoules.

*Gen. 46. 5 15 * So Jacob went downe into E-
*Gen. 49. 33. gypt, * and died, he and our fathers,

16 And were caried ouer into Sichem,
and laid in the ſepulchre that Abraham
bought for a ſumme of money of the
ſonnes of Emor the father of Sichem.

17 But when the time of the promiſe
drew nigh, which God had ſworne to
Abraham, the people grew and multi-
plied in Egypt,

18 Till another king aroſe, which
knew not Joſeph.

19 The ſame dealt ſubtilly with our
kinred, and euill intreated our fathers,
ſo that they caſt out their yong children,
to the end they might not liue.

*Exo 2. 2. *Heb. 11. 23. 20 * In which time Moſes was
|| Or, faire to God. borne, and * was ||exceeding faire, and
nourished vp in his fathers houſe three
moneths:

21 And when he was caſt out, Pha-
raohs daughter tooke him vp, and nou-
riſhed him for her owne ſonne.

22 And Moſes was learned in all the
wiſedome of the Egyptians, and was
mightie in words and in deeds.

23 And when he was full forty yeres
old, it came into his heart to viſit his bre-
thren the children of Iſrael.

*Exo 2 11. 24 * And ſeeing one of them ſuffer
wrong, he defended him, and auenged
him that was oppreſſed, and ſmote the
Egyptian:

25 For he ſuppoſed his brethren would
haue vnderſtood, how that God by his
hand would deliuer them, but they vn-
derſtood not.

*Exo. 2. 13 26 * And the nert day he ſhewed him-
ſelfe vnto them as they ſtroue, and
would haue ſet them at one againe, ſay-
ing, Sirs, ye are brethren, why doe yee
wrong one to another?

27 But hee that did his neighbour
wrong, thruſt him away, ſaying, who
made thee a ruler and a Judge ouer vs?

28 Wilt thou kill me, as thou diddeſt
the Egyptian yeſterday?

29 Then fled Moſes at this ſaying,
and was a ſtranger in the land of Ma-
dian, where he begate two ſonnes.

*Exod. 3. 2 30 * And when fourtie yeeres were
expired, there appeared to him in the
wildernes of mount Sina, an Angel of
the Lord in a flame of fire in a buſh.

31 When Moſes ſaw it, he wondred
at the ſight: and as he drew neere to be-
hold it, the voyce of the Lord came vnto
him,

32 Saying, I am the God of thy fa-
thers, the God of Abraham, and the
God of Iſaac, and the God of Jacob.
Then Moſes trembled, and durſt not
behold.

33 Then ſaid the Lord to him, Put off
thy ſhooes from thy feet: for the place
where thou ſtandeſt, is holy ground.

34 I haue ſeene, I haue ſeene the af-
fliction of my people which is in Egypt,
and I haue heard their groning, I am
come downe to deliuer them: And now
come, I will ſend thee into Egypt.

35 This Moſes whom they refuſed,
ſaying, who made thee a ruler and a
Judge? the ſame did God ſend to bee a
ruler and a deliuerer, by the handes of
the Angel which appeared to him in the
buſh.

*Exod. 7 9 36 * He brought them out, after that
he had ſhewed wonders and ſignes in
the land of Egypt, and in the red Sea,
*Exo. 16. 1 * and in the wildernesſe fortie yeeres.

37 ¶ This is that Moſes which ſaid
*Deut. 18. 15. vnto the children of Iſrael, * A Prophet
|| Or, as my ſelfe. ſhall the Lord your God raiſe vp vnto
you of your brethren, ||like vnto mee:
him ſhall ye heare.

*Exo. 19. 3 38 * This is he that was in the Church
in the wildernesſe with the Angel,
which ſpake to him in the mount Sina,
and

and with our fathers: who receiued the liuely oracles, to giue vnto vs.

39 To whom our fathers would not obey, but thrust him from them, and in their hearts turned backe againe into Egypt,

* Exod. 32. 1. 40 * Saying vnto Aaron, Make vs gods to goe before vs. For as for this Moses, which brought vs out of the land of Egypt, we wote not what is become of him.

41 And they made a calfe in those dayes, and offered sacrifice vnto the idole, and reioyced in the workes of their owne hands.

* Amos 5. 25. 42 Then God turned, and gaue them vp to worship the hoste of heauen, * as it is written in the booke of the Prophets, O ye house of Israel, haue ye offered to me slaine beasts, and sacrifices, by the space of fourty yeeres in the wildernesse?

43 Yea, ye tooke vp the Tabernacle of Moloch, and the starre of your God Remphan, figures which ye made, to worship them: and I will carie you away beyond Babylon.

44 Our fathers had the Tabernacle of witnesse in the wildernesse, as hee had appointed, speaking vnto Moses, * that he should make it according to the fashion that he had seene.

* Exod. 25. 40. 45 Which also our fathers that came after, brought in with Iesus into the possession of the Gentiles, whom God draue out before the face of our fathers, vnto the dayes of Dauid,

46 Who found fauour before God, and desired to find a Tabernacle for the God of Iacob.

* 1. Chro. 17. 12. 47 * But Solomon built him an house.

* Chap. 17 24. 48 * Howbeit the most high dwelleth not in temples made with hands, as saith the Prophet,

49 Heauen is my throne, and earth is my footestoole: what house will ye build me, saith the Lord? Or what is the place of my rest?

50 Hath not my hand made all these things?

51 ¶ Ye stiffnecked and vncircumcised in heart, and eares, ye doe alwayes resist the holy Ghost: as your fathers did, so doe ye.

52 Which of the Prophets haue not your fathers persecuted? And they haue slaine them which shewed before of the comming of the Iust one, of whom ye haue bene now the betrayers and murderers:

53 Who haue receiued the Lawe by the disposition of Angels, and haue not kept it.

54 ¶ When they heard these things, they were cut to the heart, and they gnashed on him with their teeth.

55 But hee being full of the holy Ghost, looked vp stedfastly into heauen, and saw the glory of God, and Iesus standing on the right hand of God,

56 And said, Behold, I see the heauens opened, and the Sonne of man standing on the right hand of God.

57 Then they cried out with a loud voice, and stopped their eares, and ran vpon him with one accord,

58 And cast him out of the citie, and stoned him: and the witnesses layd downe their clothes at a yong mans feete, whose name was Saul.

59 And they stoned Steuen, calling vpon God, and saying, Lord Iesus receiue my spirit.

60 And he kneeled downe, and cried with a loud voice, Lord lay not this sinne to their charge. And when he had said this, he fell asleepe.

CHAP. VIII.

By occasion of the persecution in Hierusalem, the Church being planted in Samaria, 5 By Philip the Deacon who preached, did miracles, and baptized many, among the rest Simon the sorcerer a great seducer of the people: 14 Peter and Iohn come to confirme, and inlarge the Church: where by prayer, and imposition of hands giuing the holy Ghost, 18 When Simon would haue bought the like power of them, 20 Peter sharpely reproueth his hypocrisie, and couetousnesse, and exhorting him to repentance: together with Iohn preaching the word of the Lord, returne to Hierusalem. 26 But the Angel sendeth Philip to teach, & baptize the Ethiopian Eunuch.

AND Saul was consenting vnto his death. And at that time there was a great persecution against the Church which was at Hierusalem, and they were all scattered abroad through out the regions of Iudea, and Samaria, except the Apostles.

2 And deuout men carried Steuen to his buriall, and made great lamentation ouer him.

3 As for Saul, he made hauocke of the

the Church, entring into euery houſe, and hailing men and women, committed them to priſon.

4 Therefore they that were ſcattered abroad, went euery where preaching the Word.

5 Then Philip went downe to the citie of Samaria, and preached Chriſt vnto them.

6 And the people with one accord gaue heed vnto thoſe things which Philip ſpake, hearing and ſeeing the miracles which he did.

7 For vncleane ſpirits, crying with lowd voyce, came out of many that were poſſeſſed with them: and many taken with palſies, and that were lame, were healed.

8 And there was great ioy in that citie.

9 But there was a certaine man called Simon, which before time in the ſame citie vſed ſorcery, and bewitched the people of Samaria, giuing out that himſelfe was ſome great one.

10 To whom they all gaue heed from the leaſt to the greateſt, ſaying, This man is the great power of God.

11 And to him they had regard, becauſe that of long time he had bewitched them with ſorceries.

12 But when they beleeued Philip preaching the things concerning the kingdome of God, and the Name of Jeſus Chriſt, they were baptized, both men and women.

13 Then Simon himſelfe beleeued alſo: and when hee was baptized, hee continued with Philip, and wondered, beholding the miracles and ſignes which were done.

14 Now when the Apoſtles which were at Hieruſalem, heard that Samaria had receiued the Word of God, they ſent vnto them Peter and John.

15 Who when they were come downe, praied for them that they might receiue the holy Ghoſt.

16 (For as yet hee was fallen vpon none of them: onely they were baptized in the Name of the Lord Jeſus.)

17 Then layde they their hands on them, and they receiued the holy Ghoſt.

18 And when Simon ſaw that through laying on of the Apoſtles hands, the holy Ghoſt was giuen, hee offered them money,

19 Saying, Giue me alſo this power, that on whomſoeuer I lay handes, hee may receiue the holy Ghoſt.

20 But Peter ſaid vnto him, Thy money periſh with thee, becauſe thou haſt thought that the gift of God may be purchaſed with money.

21 Thou haſt neither part nor lot in this matter, for thy heart is not right in the ſight of God.

22 Repent therefore of this thy wickedneſſe, and pray God, if perhaps the thought of thine heart may be forgiuen thee.

23 For I perceiue that thou art in the gall of bitterneſſe, and in the bond of iniquitie.

24 Then anſwered Simon, and ſaid, Pray ye to the Lord for mee, that none of theſe things which ye haue ſpoken, come vpon me.

25 And they, when they had teſtified and preached the Word of the Lord, returned to Hieruſalem, and preached the Goſpel in many villages of the Samaritanes.

26 And the Angel of the Lord ſpake vnto Philip, ſaying, Ariſe, and goe toward the South, vnto the way that goeth downe from Hieruſalem vnto Gaza, which is deſert.

27 And hee aroſe, and went: and behold, a man of Ethiopia, an Eunuch of great authority vnder Candace queene of the Ethiopians, who had the charge of all her treaſure, and had come to Hieruſalem for to worſhip,

28 Was returning, and ſitting in his charet, read Eſaias the Prophet.

29 Then the Spirit ſaide vnto Philip, Goe neere, and ioyne thy ſelfe to this charet.

30 And Philip ran thither to him, and heard him reade the Prophet Eſaias, and ſaid, Vnderſtandeſt thou what thou readeſt?

31 And hee ſaid, How can I, except ſome man ſhould gude me? And he deſired Philip, that hee would come vp, and ſit with him.

32 The place of the Scripture, which hee read, was this, *Hee was led as a ſheepe to the ſlaughter, & like a Lambe dumbe before the ſhearer, ſo opened he not his mouth: *Eſay. 53. 7.

33 In his humiliation, his Judgement was taken away: and who ſhall declare his generation? For his life is taken from the earth.

34 And the Eunuch anſwered Philip, and ſaid, I pray thee, of whom ſpeaketh

keth the Prophet this? of himſelfe, or of ſome other man?

35 Then Philip opened his mouth, and began at the ſame Scripture, and preached vnto him Jeſus.

36 And as they went on their way, they came vnto a certaine water: and the Eunuch ſaid, See, here is water, what doeth hinder me to be baptized?

37 And Philip ſaid, If thou beleeueſt with all thine heart, thou mayeſt. And he anſwered, and ſaid, I beleeue that Jeſus Chriſt is the Sonne of God.

38 And he commanded the charet to ſtand ſtill: and they went downe both into the water, both Philip, and the Eunuch, and he baptized him.

39 And when they were come vp out of the water, the Spirit of the Lord caught away Philip, that the Eunuch ſaw him no more: and hee went on his way reioycing.

40 But Philip was found at Azotus: and paſſing thorow he preached in all the cities, till he came to Ceſarea.

CHAP. IX.

1 Saul going towards Damaſcus, 4 is ſtriken downe to the earth, 10 is called to the Apoſtleſhip, 18 and is baptized by Ananias. 20 He preacheth Chriſt boldly. 23 The Iewes lay wait to kil him: 29 So doe the Grecians, but hee eſcapeth both. 31 The Church hauing reſt, Peter healeth Æneas of the palſie, 36 and reſtoreth Tabitha to life.

AND Saul yet breathing out threatnings & ſlaughter againſt the diſciples of the Lord, went vnto the high Prieſt,

2 And deſired of him letters to Damaſcus, to the Synagogues, that if hee found any of this way, whether they were men or women, hee might bring them bound vnto Hieruſalem.

3 And as he iourneyed he came neere Damaſcus, and ſuddenly there ſhined round about him a light from heauen.

4 And he fel to the earth, and heard a voice ſaying vnto him, Saul, Saul, why perſecuteſt thou me?

5 And he ſaid, Who art thou Lord? And the Lord ſaid, I am Jeſus Whom thou perſecuteſt: It is hard for thee to kicke againſt the pricks.

6 And he trembling and aſtonished, ſaid, Lord, What wilt thou haue mee to doe? And the Lord ſaid vnto him, Ariſe, and goe into the citie, and it ſhall be told thee what thou muſt doe.

7 And the men which iourneyed with him, ſtood ſpeechleſſe, hearing a voice, but ſeeing no man.

8 And Saul aroſe from the earth, and when his eyes were opened, he ſaw no man: but they led him by the hand, and brought him into Damaſcus.

9 And he was three dayes without ſight, and neither did eate, nor drinke.

10 ¶ And there was a certaine diſciple at Damaſcus, named Ananias, and to him ſaid the Lord in a viſion, Ananias. And he ſaid, Behold, I am here, Lord.

11 And the Lord ſaid vnto him, Ariſe, and goe into the ſtreet, which is called Straight, and inquire in the houſe of Judas, for one called Saul of Tarſus: for behold, he prayeth,

12 And hath ſeene in a viſion a man named Ananias, comming in, and putting his hand on him, that he might receiue his ſight.

13 Then Ananias anſwered, Lord, I haue heard by many of this man, how much euill hee hath done to thy Saints at Hieruſalem:

14 And here he hath authoritie from the chiefe Prieſts, to binde all that call on thy Name.

15 But the Lord ſaid vnto him, Goe thy way: for hee is a choſen veſſell vnto me, to beare my Name before the Gentiles, and Kings, and the children of Iſrael.

16 For I will ſhew him how great things hee muſt ſuffer for my Names ſake.

17 And Ananias went his way, and entred into the houſe, and putting his hands on him, ſaid, Brother Saul, the Lord (euen Jeſus that appeared vnto thee in the way as thou cameſt) hath ſent me, that thou mighteſt receiue thy ſight, and be filled with the holy Ghoſt.

18 And immediatly there fell from his eyes as it had bene ſcales, and he receiued ſight forthwith, and aroſe, and was baptized.

19 And when hee had receiued meat, he was ſtrengthened. Then was Saul certaine dayes with the diſciples which were at Damaſcus.

20 And ſtraightway hee preached Chriſt in the Synagogues, that hee is the Sonne of God.

21 But all that heard him, were amazed, and ſaid, Is not this he that deſtroyed

stroyed them which called on this Name in Hierusalem, and came hither for that intent that he might bring them bound vnto the chiefe Priests?

22 But Saul increased the more in strength, and confounded the Iewes which dwelt at Damascus, proouing that this is very Christ.

23 ¶ And after that many dayes were fulfilled, the Iewes tooke counsel to kill him.

24 *But their laying awaite was knowen of Saul: and they watched the gates day and night to kill him.

25 Then the disciples tooke him by night, and let him downe by the wall in a basket.

26 And when Saul was come to Hierusalem, he assayed to ioyne himselfe to the disciples, but they were all afraid of him, and beleeued not that he was a disciple.

27 But Barnabas tooke him, and brought him to the Apostles, and declared vnto them how hee had seene the Lord in the way, and that hee had spoken to him, and how hee had preached boldly at Damascus in the Name of Iesus.

28 And he was with them comming in, and going out at Hierusalem.

29 And he spake boldly in the Name of the Lord Iesus, and disputed against the Grecians: but they went about to slay him.

30 Which when the brethren knewe, they brought him downe to Cesarea, and sent him forth to Tarsus.

31 Then had the Churches rest throughout all Iudea, and Galilee, and Samaria, and were edified, and walking in the feare of the Lord, and in the comfort of the holy Ghost, were multiplied.

32 ¶ And it came to passe, as Peter passed throughout all quarters, he came downe also to the Saints, which dwelt at Lydda.

33 And there he found a certaine man named Aeneas, which had kept his bed eight yeeres, and was sicke of the palsie.

34 And Peter said vnto him, Aeneas, Iesus Christ maketh thee whole: arise, and make thy bed. And he arose immediately.

35 And all that dwelt at Lydda, and Saron, saw him, and turned to the Lord.

36 ¶ Now there was at Ioppa a certain disciple, named Tabitha, which by interpretation is called Dorcas: This woman was full of good workes, and almes deeds, which she did.

37 And it came to passe in those dayes that she was sicke, and died: whome when they had washed, they laid her in an vpper chamber.

38 And forasmuch as Lydda was nigh to Ioppa, and the disciples had heard that Peter was there, they sent vnto him two men, desiring him that he would not ‖ delay to come to them.

39 Then Peter arose and went with them: when he was come, they brought him into the vpper chamber: And all the widowes stood by him weeping, and shewing the coats and garments which Dorcas made, while shee was with them.

40 But Peter put them all forth, and kneeled downe, and prayed, and turning him to the body, said, Tabitha, arise. And she opened her eyes, and when she saw Peter, she sate vp.

41 And he gaue her his hand, and lift her vp: and when hee had called the Saints & widowes, presented her aliue.

42 And it was knowen throughout all Ioppa, and many beleeued in the Lord.

43 And it came to passe, that he taried many dayes in Ioppa, with one Simon a Tanner.

CHAP. X.

1 Cornelius a deuout man, 5 being commaunded by an Angel, sendeth for Peter: 11 Who by a vision, 15. 20 is taught not to despise the Gentiles. 34 As he preacheth Christ to Cornelius and his companie, 44 The holy Ghost falleth on them, 48 and they are baptized.

THere was a certaine man in Cesarea, called Cornelius, a Centurion of ỳ band called the Italian band,

2 A deuout man, and one that feared God with all his house, which gaue much almes to the people, and prayed to God alway.

3 He saw in a vision euidently, about the ninth houre of the day, an Angel of God comming in to him, and saying vnto him Cornelius.

4 And when he looked on him, hee was afraid, and said, What is it, Lord? And he said vnto him, Thy prayers and thine almes are come vp for a memorial before God.

5 And

* 2. Cor. 11. 32.

‖ Or, be grieued.

5 And now send men to Ioppa, and call for one Simon, whose surname is Peter.

6 Hee lodgeth with one Simon a Tanner, whose house is by the Sea side: he shall tell thee what thou oughtest to doe.

7 And when the Angel which spake vnto Cornelius, was departed, he called two of his household seruants, and a deuout souldier of them that waited on him continually.

8 And when he had declared all these things vnto them, he sent them to Ioppa.

9 ¶ On the morrow as they went on their iourney, and drew nigh vnto the citie, Peter went vp vpon the house to pray, about the sixth houre.

10 And he became very hungry, and would haue eaten: But while they made ready, he fell into a traunce,

11 And saw heauen opened, and a certaine vessell descending vnto him, as it had beene a great sheete, knit at the foure corners, and let downe to the earth:

12 Wherein were all maner of foure footed beasts of the earth, and wilde beasts, and creeping things, and foules of the ayre.

13 And there came a voyce to him, Rise, Peter: kill, and eate.

14 But Peter said, Not so, Lord: for I haue neuer eaten any thing that is common or vncleane.

15 And the voice spake vnto him againe the second time, What God hath cleansed, that call not thou common.

16 This was done thrise: & the vessel was receiued vp againe into heauen.

17 Now while Peter doubted in himselfe what this vision which he had seene, should meane: behold, the men which were sent from Cornelius, had made inquirie for Simons house, and stood before the gate,

18 And called, and asked whether Simon, which was surnamed Peter, were lodged there.

19 ¶ While Peter thought on the vision, the spirit said vnto him, Behold, three men seeke thee.

20 Arise therefore, and get thee downe, and goe with them, doubting nothing: for I haue sent them.

21 Then Peter went downe to the men, which were sent vnto him from Cornelius, and said, Behold, I am hee, whom ye seeke: what is the cause wherefore ye are come?

22 And they saide, Cornelius the Centurion, a iust man, and one that feareth God, and of good report among all the nation of the Iewes, was warned from God by an holy Angel, to send for thee into his house, and to heare words of thee.

23 Then called he them in, and lodged them: And on the morrowe Peter went away with them, and certaine brethren from Ioppa accõpanied him.

24 And the morrow after they entred into Cesarea: and Cornelius waited for them, and had called together his kinsmen and neere friends.

25 And as Peter was comming in, Cornelius met him, and fell downe at his feete, and worshipped him.

26 But Peter tooke him vp, saying, Stand vp, I my selfe also am a man.

27 And as he talked with him, hee went in, and found many that were come together.

28 And he said vnto them, Ye know how that it is an vnlawfull thing for a man that is a Iewe, to keepe company or come vnto one of another nation: but God hath shewed me, that I should not call any man common or vncleane.

29 Therefore came I vnto you without gainesaying, as soone as I was sent for. I aske therefore, for what intent ye haue sent for me.

30 And Cornelius said, Foure daies agoe I was fasting vntill this houre, and at the ninth houre I prayed in my house, and behold, a man stood before me in bright clothing,

31 And said, Cornelius, thy prayer is heard, and thine almes are had in remembrance in the sight of God.

32 Send therefore to Ioppa, and call hither Simon, whose surname is Peter; he is lodged in the house of one Simon a Tanner, by the Sea side, who when he cõmeth, shall speake vnto thee.

33 Immediately therefore I sent to thee, and thou hast well done, that thou art come. Now therefore are we all heere present before God, to heare all things that are cõmanded thee of God.

34 ¶ Then Peter opened his mouth, and said, *Of a trueth I perceiue þ God is no respecter of persons:

35 But in euery nation, he that feareth him, and worketh righteousnesse, is accepted with him.

* Deut. 10. 17. Iosh. 2. 11. 1. Pet. 1. 17.

36 The

36 The word which God sent vnto the children of Israel, preaching peace by Iesus Christ (he is Lord of all.)

37 That word (I say) you know which was published throughout all Iudea, and began from Galilee, after the baptisme which Iohn preached:

38 How God anointed Iesus of Nazareth with the holy Ghost, and with power, who went about doing good, and healing all that were oppressed of the deuil: for God was with him.

39 And we are witnesses of all things which hee did both in the land of the Iewes, and in Hierusalem, whom they slew and hanged on a tree,

40 Him God raised vp the third day, and shewed him openly,

41 Not to all the people, but vnto witnesses, chosen before of God, euen to vs who did eate and drinke with him after he rose from the dead.

42 And he commanded vs to preach vnto the people, and to testifie that it is he which was ordeined of God to be the Iudge of quicke and dead.

43 * To him giue all the Prophets witnesse, that through his Name whosoeuer beleeueth in him, shall receiue remission of sinnes.

44 ¶ While Peter yet spake these words, the holy Ghost fell on all them which heard the word.

45 And they of the circumcision which beleeued, were astonished, as many as came with Peter, because that on the Gentiles also was powred out the gift of the holy Ghost.

46 For they heard them speake with tongues, and magnifie God. Then answered Peter,

47 Can any man forbid water, that these should not bee baptized, which haue receiued the holy Ghost, as well as wee?

48 And hee commanded them to be baptized in the Name of the Lord. Then prayed they him to tarie certaine dayes.

* Ier. 31. 34. mich. 7. 18.

CHAP. XI.

1 Peter, being accused for going in to the Gentiles, 5 maketh his defence, 18 which is accepted. 19 The Gospel being spread into Phenice and Cyprus, and Antioch, Barnabas is sent to confirme them. 26 The disciples there are first called Christians. 27 They send reliefe to the brethren in Iudea in time of famine.

AND the Apostles, and brethren that were in Iudea, heard that the Gentiles had also receiued the word of God.

2 And when Peter was come vp to Hierusalem, they that were of the circumcision contended with him,

3 Saying, Thou wentest in to men vncircumcised, & didst eate with them.

4 But Peter rehearsed the matter from the beginning, and expounded it by order vnto them, saying,

5 I was in the citie of Ioppa praying, and in a trance I saw a vision, a certaine vessell descend, as it had beene a great sheete, let downe from heauen by foure corners, and it came euen to me.

6 Vpon the which when I had fastened mine eyes, I considered, and saw foure footed beasts of the earth, and wild beasts, and creeping things, and foules of the aire.

7 And I heard a voyce, saying vnto me, Arise Peter, slay, and eate.

8 But I said, Not so, Lord: for nothing common or vncleane hath at any time entred into my mouth.

9 But the voyce answered me againe from heauen, What God hath cleansed, that call not thou common.

10 And this was done three times: and all were drawen vp againe into heauen.

11 And behold, immediately there were three men already come vnto the house where I was, sent from Cesarea vnto me.

12 And the spirit bad me goe with them, nothing doubting: Moreouer, these fiue brethren accompanied me, and we entred into the mans house:

13 And he shewed vs how hee had seene an Angell in his house, which stood and said vnto him, Send men to Ioppa, and call for Simon, whose surname is Peter:

14 Who shall tell thee words, whereby thou, and all thy house shal be saued.

15 And as I began to speake, the holy Ghost fell on them, * as on vs at the beginning.

16 Then remembred I the word of the Lord, how that he said, * Iohn indeede baptized with water: but ye shall be baptized with the holy Ghost.

17 Forasmuch then as God gaue them the like gift as hee did vnto vs, who beleeued on the Lord Iesus Christ:

* Chap. 2. 4.

* Iohn 1. 26.

Chriſt: what was I that I could withſtand God?

18 When they heard theſe things, they held their peace, and glorified God, ſaying, Then hath God alſo to the Gentiles granted repentance vnto life.

*Chap. 8. 1. 19 ¶ * Now they which were ſcattered abroad vpon the perſecution that aroſe about Steuen, trauailed as farre as Phenice, and Cyprus, and Antioch, preaching the word to none, but vnto the Iewes onely.

20 And ſome of them were men of Cyprus, and Cyrene, which when they were come to Antioch, ſpake vnto the Grecians, preaching the Lord Ieſus.

21 And the hand of the Lord was with them: and a great number beleeued, and turned vnto the Lord.

22 ¶ Then tidings of theſe things came vnto the eares of the Church, which was in Hieruſalem: and they ſent forth Barnabas, that hee ſhould goe as farre as Antioch.

23 Who when hee came, and had ſeene the grace of God, was glad, and exhorted them all, that with purpoſe of heart they would cleaue vnto the Lord.

24 For he was a good man, and full of the holy Ghoſt, and of faith: and much people was added vnto the Lord.

25 Then departed Barnabas to Tarſus, for to ſeeke Saul.

26 And when he had found him, he brought him vnto Antioch. And it came to paſſe, that a whole yeere they aſſembled themſelues ‖ With the Church, and taught much people, and the diſciples were called Chriſtians firſt in Antioch.

‖ Or, in the Church.

27 ¶ And in theſe dayes, came Prophets from Hieruſalem vnto Antioch.

28 And there ſtood vp one of them, named Agabus, and ſignified by the ſpirit, that there ſhould be great dearth throughout all the world: which came to paſſe in the dayes of Claudius Ceſar.

29 Then the diſciples, euery man according to his ability, determined to ſend reliefe vnto the brethren which dwelt in Iudea.

30 Which alſo they did, and ſent it to the Elders by the hands of Barnabas and Saul.

CHAP. XII.

1 King Herode perſecuteth the Chriſtians, killeth Iames, and impriſoneth Peter; whome an Angel deliuereth vpon the prayers of the Church. 20 In his pride taking to himſelfe the honour due to God, he is ſtricken by an Angel; and dieth miſerably. 24 After his death, the word of God proſpereth.

NOw about that time, Herode the King ‖ ſtretched forth his hands, to vexe certaine of the Church.

‖ Or, began.

2 And he killed Iames the brother of Iohn with the ſword.

3 And becauſe he ſaw it pleaſed the Iewes, hee proceeded further, to take Peter alſo. (Then were the dayes of vnleauened bread.)

4 And when hee had apprehended him, hee put him in priſon, and deliuered him to foure quaternions of ſouldiers to keepe him, intending after Eaſter to bring him forth to the people.

5 Peter therefore was kept in priſon, but prayer was made ‖ without ceaſing of the Church vnto God for him.

‖ Or, inſtant and earneſt prayer was made.

6 And when Herode would haue brought him forth, the ſame night Peter was ſleeping betweene two Souldiers, bound with two chaines, and the keepers before the doore kept the priſon.

7 And behold, the Angel of the Lord came vpon him, and a light ſhined in the priſon: and hee ſmote Peter on the ſide, and raiſed him vp, ſaying, Ariſe vp quickly. And his chaines fell off from his hands.

8 And the Angel ſaid vnto him, Girde thy ſelfe, and binde on thy ſandales: And ſo he did. And he ſayth vnto him, Caſt thy garment about thee, and follow me.

9 And hee went out, and followed him, and wiſt not that it was true which was done by the Angel: but thought he ſaw a viſion.

10 When they were paſt the firſt and the ſecond ward, they came vnto the yron gate that leadeth vnto the citie, which opened to them of his owne accord: and they went out and paſſed on thorow one ſtreete, and forthwith the Angel departed from him.

11 And when Peter was come to himſelfe, hee ſaid, Now I know of a ſurety, that the Lord hath ſent his Angel, and hath deliuered mee out of the hand of Herode, and from all the expectation of the people of the Iewes.

12 And when he had conſidered the thing, he came to the houſe of Mary the mother of Iohn whoſe ſirname was Marke, where many were gathered together praying.

13 And as Peter knocked at the dooꝛe of the gate, a damoſell came ||to hearken, named Rhoda.

14 And when ſhe knew Peters voice, ſhe opened not the gate foꝛ gladnes, but ran in, and told howe Peter ſtood beforꝛe the gate.

15 And they ſaid vnto her, Thou art mad. But ſhe conſtantly affirmed that it was euen ſo. Then ſaid they, It is his Angel.

16 But Peter continued knocking: and when they had opened the doore, and ſaw him, they were aſtoniſhed.

17 But he beckening vnto them with the hand, to hold their peace, declared vnto them howe the Lord had bꝛought him out of the pꝛiſon. And he ſaid, Goe ſhew theſe things vnto Iames, and to the bꝛethꝛen. And he departed, and went into another place.

18 Now aſſoone as it was day, there was no ſmal ſtirre among the ſouldiers, what was become of Peter.

19 And when Herode had ſought foꝛ him, and found him not, hee examined the keepers, and commanded that they ſhould be put to death. And hee went downe from Iudea to Ceſarea, & there abode.

20 ¶ And Herode ||was highly diſpleaſed with them of Tyre and Sidon: but they came with one accoꝛd to him, and hauing made Blaſtus † the kings chamberlaine their friend, deſired peace, becauſe their countrey was nouriſhed by the kings countrey.

21 And vpon a ſet day Herod arayed in royall apparell, ſate vpon his thꝛone, and made an Oꝛation vnto them.

22 And the people gaue a ſhout, ſaying, It is the voice of a God, and not of a man.

23 And immediatly the Angel of the Lord ſmote him, becauſe hee gaue not God the glozy, and hee was eaten of wozmes, and gaue vp the ghoſt.

24 ¶ But the wozd of God grewe, and multiplied.

25 And Barnabas and Saul returned from Hieruſalem, when they had fulfilled their ||miniſterie, and tooke with them Iohn, whoſe ſyrname was Marke.

CHAP. XIII.

1 Paul and Barnabas are choſen to goe to the Gentiles. 7 Of Sergius Paulus, and Elymas the ſorcerer. 14 Paul preacheth at Antioch, that Ieſus is Chriſt. 42 The Gentiles beleeue: 45 but the Iewes gaineſay and blaſpheme: 46 whereupon they turne to the Gentiles. 48 As many as were ordained to life, beleeued.

NOwe there were in the Church that was at Antioch, certaine Pꝛophets and teachers: as Barnabas, and Simeon that was called Niger, and Lucius of Cyrene, and Manaen, which had bene ||bꝛought vp with Herod the Tetrarch, and Saul.

2 As they miniſtred to the Lozd, and faſted, the holy Ghoſt ſaid, Separate me Barnabas and Saul, foꝛ the woꝛke wherevnto I haue called them.

3 And when they had faſted and pꝛayed, and laid their handes on them, they ſent them away.

4 ¶ So they being ſent foꝛth by the holy Ghoſt, departed vnto Seleucia, and from thence they ſailed to Cyprus.

5 And when they were at Salamis, they pꝛeached the Wozd of God in the Synagogues of the Iewes: and they had alſo Iohn to their Miniſter.

6 And when they had gone thozow the Ile vnto Paphos, they found a certaine ſoꝛcerer, a falſe pꝛophet, a Iewe, whoſe name was Bariesus:

7 which was with the deputie of the countrey Sergius Paulus, a pꝛudent man: who called foꝛ Barnabas and Saul, and deſired to heare the Wozd of God.

8 But Elymas the ſoꝛcerer (foꝛ ſo is his name by interpꝛetation) withſtood them, ſeeking to turne away the deputy from the faith.

9 Then Saul (who alſo is called Paul) filled with the holy Ghoſt, ſet his eyes on him,

10 And ſaid, O full of all ſubtilty and all miſchiefe, thou child of the deuil, thou enemie of all righteouſneſſe, wilt thou not ceaſe to peruert the right wayes of the Lozd?

11 And nowe behold, the hand of the Lord is vpon thee, & thou ſhalt be blind, not ſeeing the Sunne foꝛ a ſeaſon. And immediatly there fell on him a miſt and a darkenes, and he went about, ſeeking ſome to lead him by the hand.

12 Then

||Or, to aske who was there.

||Or, Herods foſter brother.

||Or, bare an hoſtile mind intending warre.

†Gr. that was ouer the kyngs bed-chamber.

||Or, charge, chap 11 29, 30.

12 Then the Deputie when he sawe what was done, beleeued, being astonished at the doctrine of the Lord.

13 Now when Paul and his company loosed from Paphos, they came to Perga in Pamphylia: and John departing from them, returned to Hierusalem.

14 But when they departed from Perga, they came to Antioch in Pisidia, and went into the synagogue on the Sabbath day, and sate downe.

15 And after the reading of the Law and the Prophets, the rulers of the synagogue sent vnto them, saying, Ye men and brethren, if ye haue any word of exhortation for the people, say on.

16 Then Paul stood vp, and beckning with his hand, said, Men of Israel, and ye that feare God, giue audience.

17 The God of this people of Israel chose our fathers, and exalted the people * when they dwelt as strangers in the land of Egypt, * and with an high arme brought he them out of it.

18 * And about the time of fourtie yeeres † suffered he their maners in the wildernesse.

19 And when he had destroyed seuen nations in the land of Chanaan, * he diuided their land to them by lot:

20 And after that * he gaue vnto them iudges, about the space of foure hundred and fifty yeeres vntill Samuel the Prophet.

21 And afterward they desired a King, * and God gaue vnto them Saul the sonne of Cis, a man of the tribe of Beniamin, by the space of fourty yeres.

22 And when he had remoued him, * hee raised vp vnto them Dauid to be their king, to whom also he gaue testimonie, and said, * I haue found Dauid the sonne of Jesse, a man after mine owne heart, which shal fulfill all my wil.

23 * Of this mans seed hath God, according to his promise, raised vnto Israel a Sauiour, Jesus:

24 * When John had first preached before his comming, the baptisme of repentance to all the people of Israel.

25 And as John fulfilled his course, he said, * whom thinke ye that I am? I am not he. But behold, there commeth one after me, whose shooes of his feete I am not worthy to loose.

26 Men and brethren, children of the stocke of Abraham, and whosoeuer among you feareth God, to you is the word of this saluation sent.

27 For they that dwell at Hierusalem, & their rulers, because they knew him not, nor yet the voices of the Prophets which are read euery Sabbath day, they haue fulfilled them in condemning him.

28 * And though they found no cause of death in him, yet desired they Pilate that he should be slaine.

29 And when they had fulfilled all that was written of him, they tooke him downe from the tree, and layd him in a Sepulchre.

30 * But God raised him frō the dead:

31 And he was seene many dayes of them which came vp with him from Galilee to Hierusalem, who are his witnesses vnto the people.

32 And we declare vnto you glad tidings, how that the promise which was made vnto the fathers,

33 God hath fulfilled the same vnto vs their children, in that he hath raised vp Jesus againe, as it is also written in the * second Psalme: Thou art my Sonne, this day haue I begotten thee.

34 And as concerning that he raised him vp from the dead, now no more to returne to corruption, he said on this wise, * I will giue you the sure † mercies of Dauid.

35 Wherefore he saith also in another Psalme, * Thou shalt not suffer thine holy one to see corruption.

36 For Dauid after he had serued his ‖ owne generation by the will of God, * fell on sleepe, and was laide vnto his fathers, and saw corruption:

37 But hee whom God raised againe, saw no corruption.

38 Be it knowen vnto you therefore, men and brethren, that through this man is preached vnto you the forgiuenesse of sinnes.

39 And by him all ỹ beleeue, are iustified from all things, from which ye could not be iustified by the Law of Moses.

40 Beware therefore, least that come vpon you which is spoken of * in the Prophets,

41 Behold, yee despisers, and wonder, and perish: for I worke a worke in your dayes, a worke which you shall in no wise beleeue, though a man declare it vnto you.

42 And when the Jewes were gone out of the Synagogue, the Gentiles besought that these words might

* Exod.1.1.
* Exod.13.14.
* Exod.13.16.
† Gr. Ἐτροποφόρησεν, perhaps, for ἐτροφοφόρησεν, as a nurse beareth or feedeth her childe, Deut.1.31. 1 mace 7.27. according to the Sept. and so Chrysost.
* Iosh.14.1
* Iudg.3.9.
* 1.Sam.8.5.
* 1.Sam.16 13.
* Psal.89.21.
* Esai.11.1.
* Mat.3.1.
* Iohn 1.20
* Mat.27.22.
* Mat.28.6
* Psal.2.7. heb.1.5.
* Esai.55.3.
† Gre. τα ὁσια, holy or iust things, which word the Sept. both in the place of Esai 55.3. and in many others, vse for that which is in the Hebrew, Mercies.
* Psal.16.11.
‖ Or, after he had in his owne age serued the will of God
* 1.Kings 2.10.
* Habac.1.5

‖ *Or, in the weeke betweene, or in the Sabbath betweene.*

be preached to them ‖ the next Sabbath.

43 Now when the Congregation was broken vp, many of the Iewes, and religious Proselytes followed Paul and Barnabas, who speaking to them, perswaded them to continue in the grace of God.

44 ¶ And the next Sabbath day came almost the whole citie together to heare the word of God.

45 But when the Iewes saw the multitudes, they were filled with enuie, and spake against those things which were spoken by Paul, contradicting, and blaspheming.

46 Then Paul and Barnabas waxed bold, and said, It was necessary that the word of God should first haue bene spoken to you: but seeing yee put it from you, and iudge your selues vnworthy of euerlasting life, loe, We turne to the Gentiles.

*Esay 49. 6.

47 For so hath the Lord cõmanded vs, saying, *I haue set thee to bee a light of the Gentiles, that thou shouldest be for saluation vnto the ends of the earth.

48 And when the Gentiles heard this, they were glad, and glorified the word of the Lord: and as many as were ordeined to eternall life, beleeued.

49 And the word of the Lord was published throughout all the region.

50 But the Iewes stirred vp the deuout and honourable women, and the chiefe men of the citie, and raised persecution against Paul and Barnabas, and expelled them out of their coasts.

*Matth. 10. 14.

51 *But they shooke off the dust of their feete against them, and came vnto Iconium.

52 And the disciples were filled with ioy, and with the holy Ghost.

CHAP. XIIII.

1 Paul and Barnabas are persecuted from Iconium. 7 At Lystra Paul healeth a creeple, whereupon they are reputed as gods. 19 Paul is stoned. 21 They passe through diuers Churches, confirming the disciples in faith and patience. 26 Returning to Antioch, they report what God had done with them.

AND it came to passe in Iconium, that they went both together into the synagogue of the Iewes, and so spake, that a great multitude both of the Iewes, and also of the Greekes, beleeued.

2 But the vnbeleeuing Iewes stirred vp the Gentiles, and made their mindes euill affected against the brethren.

3 Long time therefore abode they speaking boldly in the Lord, which gaue testimonie vnto the word of his grace, and granted signes and wonders to be done by their hands.

4 But the multitude of the city was diuided: and part held with the Iewes, and part with the Apostles.

5 And when there was an assault made both of the Gentiles, and also of the Iewes, with their rulers, to vse them despitefully, and to stone them,

6 They were ware of it, and fled vnto Lystra and Derbe, cities of Lycaonia, and vnto the region that lyeth round about.

7 And there they preached the Gospell.

8 ¶ And there sate a certaine man at Lystra, impotent in his feete, being a creeple from his mothers wombe, who neuer had walked.

9 The same heard Paul speake: who stedfastly beholding him, and perceiuing that he had faith to be healed,

10 Said with a lowd voice, Stand vpright on thy feete; And he leaped and walked.

11 And when the people saw what Paul had done, they lift vp their voyces, saying in the speech of Lycaonia, The gods are come downe to vs in the likenesse of men.

12 And they called Barnabas Iupiter, and Paul Mercurius, because hee was the chiefe speaker.

13 Then the priest of Iupiter, which was before their city, brought oxen, and garlands vnto the gates, and would haue done sacrifice with the people.

14 Which when the Apostles, Barnabas and Paul heard of, they rent their clothes, and ranne in among the people, crying out,

15 And saying, Sirs, why doe yee these things? Wee also are men of like passions with you, and preach vnto you, that ye should turne from these vanities, vnto the liuing God, *which made heauen and earth, and the sea, and all things that are therein.

*Gen. 1. 1. psal. 146. 5. reuel. 14. 7.

16 *Who in times past, suffred all nations to walke in their owne wayes.

*Psal. 81. 13.

17 Neuertheless, he left not himselfe without witnesse, in that he did good, and gaue vs raine from heauen, and frut-

fruitful ſeaſons, filling our hearts with food and gladneſſe.

18 And with theſe ſayings ſcarſe reſtrained they the people, that they had not done ſacrifice vnto them.

19 ¶ And there came thither certaine Iewes from Antioch and Iconium, who perſwaded the people, * and hauing ſtoned Paul, drew him out of the citie, ſuppoſing he had beene dead.

20 Howbeit, as the diſciples ſtood round about him, he roſe vp, and came into the citie, and the next day he departed with Barnabas to Derbe.

21 And when they had preached the Goſpel to that citie, and had taught many, they returned againe to Lyſtra, and to Iconium, and Antioch,

22 Confirming the ſoules of the diſciples, and exhorting them to continue in the faith, and that we muſt through much tribulation enter into the kingdome of God.

23 And when they had ordeined them Elders in euery Church, and had prayed with faſting, they commended them to the Lord, on whom they beleeued.

24 And after they had paſſed throughout Piſidia, they came to Pamphylia.

25 And when they had preached the word in Perga, they went downe into Attalia,

26 And thence ſailed to Antioch, from whence they had been recommended to the grace of God, for the worke which they fulfilled.

27 And when they were come, and had gathered the Church together, they rehearſed all that God had done with them, and how he had opened the doore of faith vnto the Gentiles.

28 And there they abode long time with the diſciples.

CHAP. XV.

Great diſſention ariſeth touching Circumciſion. 6 The Apoſtles conſult about it, 22 and ſend their determination by letters to the Churches. 36 Paul and Barnabas thinking to viſit the brethren together, fall at ſtrife, and depart aſunder.

AND certaine men which came downe from Iudea, taught the brethren, and ſaid, * Except ye be circumciſed after the manner of Moſes, ye cannot be ſaued.

2 When therefore Paul and Barnabas had no ſmall diſſention and diſputation with them, they determined that Paul and Barnabas, and certeine other of them, ſhould goe vp to Hieruſalem vnto the Apoſtles and Elders about this queſtion.

3 And being brought on their way by the Church, they paſſed through Phenice and Samaria, declaring the conuerſion of the Gentiles: and they cauſed great ioy vnto all the brethren.

4 And when they were come to Hieruſalem, they were receiued of the Church, and of the Apoſtles, and Elders, and they declared all things that God had done with them.

5 But there roſe vp certaine of the ſect of the Phariſees which beleeued, ſaying, that it was needfull to circumciſe them, and to cõmand them to keepe the Law of Moſes.

6 ¶ And the Apoſtles & Elders came together for to conſider of this matter.

7 And when there had beene much diſputing, Peter roſe vp, and ſaid vnto them, * Men and brethren, ye know how that a good while agoe, God made choiſe among vs, that the Gentiles by my mouth ſhould heare the word of the Goſpel, and beleeue.

8 And God which knoweth the hearts, bare them witnes, giuing them the holy Ghoſt, euen as he did vnto vs,

9 * And put no difference betweene vs & them, purifying their hearts by faith.

10 Now therefore why tempt ye God, * to put a yoke vpon the necke of the diſciples, which neither our fathers nor we were able to beare?

11 But we beleeue that through the grace of the Lord Ieſus Chriſt, we ſhal be ſaued euen as they.

12 ¶ Then all the multitude kept ſilence, and gaue audience to Barnabas and Paul, declaring what miracles and wonders God had wrought among the Gentiles by them.

13 ¶ And after they had held their peace, Iames anſwered, ſaying, Men and brethren, hearken vnto me.

14 Simeon hath declared how God at the firſt did viſite the Gentiles to take out of them a people for his Name.

15 And to this agree the words of the Prophets, as it is written,

16 * After this I will returne, and wil build againe the Tabernacle of Dauid, which is fallen downe: and I will build againe the ruines thereof, and I will ſet it vp:

17 That

* 2. Cor. 11. 25.

* Galat. 5. 1.

* Chap. 10. 20. and 11. 13.

* Chap. 10. 43. 1. cor. 1. 2.

* Mat. 23. 4.

* Amos 9. 11

17 That the residue of men might seeke after the Lord, and all the Gentiles, vpon whom my Name is called, sayth the Lord, who doeth all these things.

18 Knowen vnto God are all his workes frō the beginning of the world.

19 Wherefore my sentence is, that we trouble not them, which from among the Gentiles are turned to God:

20 But that wee write vnto them, that they abstaine from pollutions of Idoles, and from fornication, and from things strangled, and from blood.

21 For Moses of olde time hath in euery citie them that preach him, being read in the Synagogues euery Sabbath day.

22 Then pleased it the Apostles and Elders with the whole Church, to send chosen men of their owne company to Antioch, with Paul and Barnabas: namely, Judas surnamed Barsabas, & Silas, chiefe men among the brethren,

23 And wrote letters by them after this maner, The Apostles and Elders, and brethren, send greeting vnto the brethren, which are of the Gentiles in Antioch, and Syria, and Cilicia.

24 Forasmuch as we haue heard, that certaine which went out from vs, haue troubled you with words, subuerting your soules, saying, Ye must be circumcised, and keepe the Law, to whom we gaue no such commandement:

25 It seemed good vnto vs, being assembled with one accord, to send chosen men vnto you, with our beloued Barnabas and Paul,

26 Men that haue hazarded their liues for the Name of our Lord Jesus Christ.

27 Wee haue sent therefore Judas and Silas, who shall also tell you the same things by mouth.

28 For it seemed good to the holy Ghost, and to vs, to lay vpon you no greater burden then these necessarie things:

29 That ye abstaine from meates offered to idoles, and from blood, & from things strangled, and from fornication: from which if ye keepe your selues, yee shall doe well. Fare ye well.

30 So when they were dismissed, they came to Antioch: and when they had gathered the multitude together, they deliuered the Epistle.

31 Which when they had read, they reioyced for the ‖ consolation.

‖ Or, exhortation.

32 And Judas and Silas, being Prophets also themselues, exhorted the brethren with many words, and confirmed them:

33 And after they had taried there a space, they were let goe in peace from the brethren vnto the Apostles.

34 Notwithstanding it pleased Silas to abide there still.

35 Paul also and Barnabas continued in Antioch, teaching and preaching the word of the Lord, with many others also.

36 ¶ And some dayes after, Paul said vnto Barnabas, Let vs go againe and visit our brethren, in euery citie where we haue preached the word of the Lord, and see how they doe.

37 And Barnabas determined to take with them John, whose surname was Marke.

38 But Paul thought not good to take him with them; who departed from them from Pamphylia, and went not with them to the worke.

39 And the contention was so sharpe betweene them, that they departed asunder one from the other: & so Barnabas tooke Marke, & sailed vnto Cyprus.

40 And Paul chose Silas, and departed, being recommended by the brethren vnto the grace of God.

41 And he went thorow Syria and Cilicia, confirming the Churches.

CHAP. XVI.

1 Paul hauing circumcised Timothy, 7 and being called by the Spirit from one countrey to another, 14 conuerteth Lydia, 16 casteth out a spirit of diuination. 19 For which cause he and Silas are whipped and imprisoned. 26 The prison doores are opened. 31 The layler is conuerted, 37 and they are deliuered.

THen came he to Derbe, and Lystra: and behold, a certaine disciple was there, named Timotheus, the sonne of a certaine woman which was a Jewesse, and beleeued: but his father was a Greeke: * Rom. 16. 21.

2 Which was well reported of by the brethren that were at Lystra and Iconium.

3 Him would Paul haue to go forth with him, and tooke, and circumcised him, because of the Jewes which were in those quarters: for they knew all, that his father was a Greeke.

4 And

4 And as they went through the cities, they deliuered them the decrees for to keepe, * that were ordeined of the Apoſtles and Elders, which were at Hieruſalem.

* Chap. 15. 28.

5 And ſo were the Churches eſtabliſhed in the faith, and increaſed in number dayly.

6 Now when they had gone throughout Phrygia, and the region of Galatia, and were forbidden of the holy Ghoſt to preach the Word in Aſia,

7 After they were come to Myſia, they aſſayed to goe into Bithynia: but the Spirit ſuffered them not.

8 And they paſſing by Myſia, came downe to Troas.

9 And a viſion appeared to Paul in the night: There ſtood a man of Macedonia, and prayed him, ſaying, Come ouer into Macedonia, and helpe vs.

10 And after he had ſeene the viſion, immediatly We endeuoured to goe into Macedonia, aſſuredly gathering, that the Lord had called vs for to preach the Goſpel vnto them.

11 Therfore loſing from Troas, We came with a ſtraight courſe to Samothracia, and the next day to Neapolis:

12 And from thence to Philippi, which is || the chiefe citie of that part of Macedonia, and a Colonie: and We were in that citie abiding certaine dayes.

|| Or, the firſt.

13 And on the Sabboth We went out of the citie by a riuer ſide, Where prayer was wont to be made, & We ſate downe, and ſpake vnto the Women which reſorted thither.

14 ¶ And a certaine woman named Lydia, a ſeller of purple, of the citie of Thyatira, which worſhipped God, heard vs: Whoſe heart the Lord opened, that ſhe attended vnto the things which were ſpoken of Paul.

15 And when ſhe was baptized, and her houſhold, ſhe beſought vs, ſaying, If ye haue iudged me to bee faithfull to the Lord, come into my houſe, and abide there. And ſhe conſtrained vs.

16 ¶ And it came to paſſe, as We went to prayer, a certaine Damoſell poſſeſſed with a ſpirit of || diuination, met vs: which brought her maſters much gaine by ſoothſaying.

|| Or, of Python.

17 The ſame followed Paul and vs, and cried, ſaying, Theſe men are the ſeruants of the moſt hie God, which ſhew vnto vs the way of ſalnation.

18 And this did ſhe many dayes: but Paul being grieued, turned and ſaid to the ſpirit, I command thee in the Name of Jeſus Chriſt, to come out of her. And he came out the ſame houre.

19 ¶ And when her Maſters ſaw that the hope of their gaines was gone, they caught Paul and Silas, and drew them into the || market place, vnto the rulers,

|| Or, court

20 And brought them to the Magiſtrates, ſaying, Theſe men being Iewes, do exceedingly trouble our city,

21 And teach cuſtomes which are not lawfull for vs to receiue, neither to obſerue, being Romanes.

22 And the multitude roſe vp together againſt them, and the Magiſtrates rent off their clothes, * and commanded to beate them.

* 2. Cor. 11 25. 1. theſ. 2. 2.

23 And When they had layed many ſtripes vpon them, they caſt them into priſon, charging the Jaylour to keepe them ſafely.

24 Who hauing receiued ſuch a charge, thruſt them into the inner priſon, & made their feet faſt in the ſtockes.

25 ¶ And at midnight, Paul and Silas prayed, and ſang praiſes vnto God: and the priſoners heard them.

26 And ſuddenly there was a great earthquake, ſo that the foundations of the priſon were ſhaken: and immediately all the doores were opened, and euery ones bands were looſed.

27 And the keeper of the priſon awaking out of his ſleepe, and ſeeing the priſon doores open, he drew out his ſword, and would haue killed himſelfe, ſuppoſing that the priſoners had beene fled.

28 But Paul cried with a loud voice, ſaying, Doe thy ſelfe no harme, for We are all heere.

29 Then hee called for a light, and ſprang in, and came trembling, and fell downe before Paul and Silas,

30 And brought them out, and ſaid, Sirs, what muſt I doe to be ſaued?

31 And they ſaide, Beleeue on the Lord Jeſus Chriſt, and thou ſhalt be ſaued, and thy houſe.

32 And they ſpake vnto him the Word of the Lord, and to all that were in his houſe.

33 And hee tooke them the ſame houre of the night, and waſhed their ſtripes, and was baptized, hee and all his, ſtraightway.

34 And When he had brought them into

unto his houſe, hee ſet meat before them, and reioyced, beleeuing in God with all his houſe.

35 And when it was day, the Magiſtrates ſent the Sergeants, ſaying, Let thoſe men goe.

36 And the keeper of the priſon told this ſaying to Paul, The Magiſtrates haue ſent to let you goe: Now therefore depart, and goe in peace.

37 But Paul ſaid vnto them, They haue beaten vs openly vncondemned, being Romanes, and haue caſt vs into priſon, and now doe they thruſt vs out priuily? Nay verily, but let them come themſelues, and fetch vs out.

38 And the Sergeants tolde theſe words vnto the Magiſtrates: and they feared when they heard that they were Romanes.

39 And they came and beſought them, and brought them out, and deſired them to depart out of the citie.

40 And they went out of the priſon, | * and entred into the houſe of Lydia, and when they had ſeene the brethren, they comforted them, and departed.

* Chap. 16. 14.

CHAP. XVII.

1 Paul preacheth at Theſſalonica, 4 where ſome beleeue, and others perſecute him. 10 Hee is ſent to Berea, and preacheth there. 13 Being perſecuted at Theſſalonica, 15 hee commeth to Athens, and diſputeth, and preacheth the liuing God to them vnknowen, 34 whereby many are conuerted vnto Chriſt.

NOw when they had paſſed thorow Amphipolis, and Apollonia, they came to Theſſalonica, where was a ſynagogue of the Iewes.

2 And Paul, as his maner was, went in vnto them, and three Sabbath dayes reaſoned with them out of the Scriptures,

3 Opening and alleadging, that Chriſt muſt needs haue ſuffered and riſen againe from the dead: and that this Ieſus whom I preach vnto you, is Chriſt.

4 And ſome of them beleeued, and conſorted with Paul and Silas: and of the deuout Greekes a great multitude, and of the chiefe women not a few.

5 But the Iewes which beleeued not, moued with enuie, tooke vnto them certaine lewd fellowes of the baſer ſort, and gathered a company, and ſet all the citie on an vproare, and aſſaulted the houſe of Iaſon, and ſought to bring them out to the people.

6 And when they found them not, they drew Iaſon, and certaine brethren vnto the rulers of the citie, crying, Theſe that haue turned the world vpſide downe, are come hither alſo,

7 Whom Iaſon hath receiued: and theſe all doe contrary to the decrees of Ceſar, ſaying, that there is another King, one Ieſus.

8 And they troubled the people, and the rulers of the citie, when they heard theſe things.

9 And when they had taken ſecuritie of Iaſon, and of the other, they let them goe.

10 And the brethren immediatly ſent away Paul and Silas by night vnto Berea: who comming thither, went into the Synagogue of the Iewes.

11 Theſe were more noble then thoſe in Theſſalonica, in that they receiued the word with all readineſſe of minde, and ſearched the Scriptures dayly, whether thoſe things were ſo.

12 Therefore many of them beleeued: alſo of honourable women which were Greekes, and of men not a few.

13 But when the Iewes of Theſſalonica had knowledge that the word of God was preached of Paul at Berea, they came thither alſo, and ſtirred vp the people.

14 And then immediatly the brethren ſent away Paul, to goe as it were to the ſea: but Silas and Timotheus abode there ſtill.

15 And they that conducted Paul, brought him vnto Athens, and receiuing a commaundement vnto Silas and Timotheus, for to come to him with all ſpeed, they departed.

16 Now while Paul waited for them at Athens, his ſpirit was ſtirred in him, when hee ſaw the citie || wholy giuen to idolatrie.

|| Or, full of idoles.

17 Therefore diſputed he in the Synagogue with the Iewes, and with the deuout perſons, and in the market dayly with them that met with him.

18 Then certaine Philoſophers of the Epicureans, and of the Stoikes, encountred him: and ſome ſaid, What will this || babbler ſay? Other ſome, He ſeemeth to be a ſetter forth of ſtrange gods: becauſe hee preached vnto them Ieſus, and the reſurrection.

|| Or, baſe fellow.

19 And

19 And they tooke him, and brought him vnto ‖ Areopagus, ſaying, May we know what this new doctrine, whereof thou ſpeakeſt, is?

‖ Or Mars-hill: It was the higheſt court in Athens.

20 For thou bringeſt certaine ſtrange things to our eares: we would know therefore what theſe things meane.

21 (For all the Athenians and ſtrangers which were there, ſpent their time in nothing elſe, but either to tell or to heare ſome new thing.)

22 ¶ Then Paul ſtood in the midſt of ‖ Mars-hill, and ſaid, Yee men of Athens, I perceiue that in all things yee are too ſuperſtitious.

‖ Or, court of the Areopagites.

23 For as I paſſed by, and beheld your ‖ deuotions, I found an Altar with this inſcription, TO THE VNKNOWEN GOD. Whom therefore yee ignorantly worſhip, him declare I vnto you.

‖ Or, gods that you worſhip. 2. Theſſ. 2.4.

24 * God that made the world, and all things therein, ſeeing that hee is Lord of heauen and earth, dwelleth not in Temples made with hands:

* Cha. 7.48.

25 Neither is worſhipped with mens hands * as though he needed any thing, ſeeing hee giueth to all, life and breath, and all things,

* Pſal. 50.8.

26 And hath made of one blood all nations of men, for to dwell on all the face of the earth, and hath determined the times before appointed, and the bounds of their habitation:

27 That they ſhould ſeeke the Lord, if haply they might feele after him and finde him, though he be not farre from euery one of vs.

28 For in him we liue, and moue, and haue our being, as certaine alſo of your owne Poets haue ſaid, For we are alſo his offſpring.

29 Foraſmuch then as wee are the offſpring of God, * wee ought not to thinke that the Godhead is like vnto golde, or ſiluer, or ſtone grauen by arte, and mans deuice.

* Eſai 40.18

30 And the times of this ignorance God winked at, but now commaundeth all men euery where to repent:

31 Becauſe hee hath appointed a day in the which he will iudge the world in righteouſneſſe, by that man whom hee hath ordeined, whereof he ‖ hath giuen aſſurance vnto all men, in that he hath raiſed him from the dead.

‖ Or, offered faith.

32 ¶ And when they heard of the reſurrection of the dead, ſome mocked: and others ſaid, Wee will heare thee againe of this matter.

33 So Paul departed from among them.

34 Howbeit, certaine men claue vnto him, and beleeued: among the which was Dionyſius the Areopagite, and a woman named Damaris, and others with them.

CHAP. XVIII.

3 Paul laboureth with his hands, and preacheth at Corinth to the Gentiles. 9 The Lord encourageth him in a viſion. 12 Hee is accuſed before Gallio the deputie, but is diſmiſſed. 18 Afterwards paſſing from citie to citie, he ſtrengtheneth the diſciples. 24 Apollos, being more perfectly inſtructed by Aquila and Priſcilla, 28 preacheth Chriſt with great efficacie.

AFter theſe things, Paul departed from Athens, and came to Corinth,

2 And found a certaine Jewe named * Aquila, borne in Pontus, lately come from Italy, with his wife Priſcilla, (becauſe that Claudius had commanded all Jewes to depart from Rome) and came vnto them.

* Rom. 16.3

3 And becauſe hee was of the ſame craft, he abode with them, and wrought (for by their occupation they were tentmakers.)

4 And hee reaſoned in the Synagogue euery Sabbath, and perſwaded the Jewes, and the Greekes.

5 And when Silas and Timotheus were come from Macedonia, Paul was preſſed in ſpirit, and teſtified to the Jewes, that Jeſus was Chriſt.

6 And when they oppoſed themſelues, and blaſphemed, * he ſhooke his raiment, and ſaid vnto them, Your blood be vpon your owne heads, I am cleane: from henceforth I will goe vnto the Gentiles.

* Mat. 10. 14.

7 ¶ And hee departed thence, and entred into a certaine mans houſe, named Juſtus, one that worſhipped God, whoſe houſe ioyned hard to the Synagogue.

8 * And Criſpus, the chiefe ruler of the Synagogue, beleeued on the Lord, with all his houſe: and many of the Corinthians, hearing, beleeued, and were baptized.

* 1. Cor. 1. 14.

9 Then ſpake the Lord to Paul in the night by a viſion, Be not afraid, but ſpeake, and holde not thy peace:

10 For

10 For I am with thee, and no man ſhal ſet on thee, to hurt thee: for I haue much people in this city.

† Gr. ſate there.

11 And hee † continued there a yeere and ſixe monethes, teaching the Word of God among them.

12 ¶ And when Gallio was the Deputie of Achaia, the Iewes made inſurrection with one accord againſt Paul, and brought him to the iudgement ſeat,

13 Saying, This fellow perſwadeth men to worſhip God contrary to the Law.

14 And when Paul was now about to open his mouth, Gallio ſaid vnto the Iewes, If it were a matter of wrong, or wicked lewdneſſe, O yee Iewes, reaſon would that I ſhould beare with you.

15 But if it be a queſtion of words, and names, and of your law, looke ye to it: for I wil be no iudge of ſuch matters.

16 And he draue them from the iudgment ſeate.

17 Then all the Greekes tooke Soſthenes the chiefe ruler of the Synagogue, and beat him before the Iudgement ſeat: and Gallio cared for none of thoſe things.

18 ¶ And Paul after this tarried there yet a good while, and then tooke his leaue of the brethren, and ſailed thence into Syria, and with him Priſcilla and Aquila: hauing ſhorne his head in Cenchrea: for he had a vow.

19 And he came to Epheſus, and left them there: but he himſelfe entred into the Synagogue, and reaſoned with the Iewes.

20 When they deſired him to tary longer time with them, hee conſented not:

21 But bade them farewell, ſaying, I muſt by all meanes keepe this feaſt that commeth, in Hieruſalem; but I will returne againe vnto you, * if God will: and he ſailed from Epheſus.

* 1. Cor 4. 19 Iam. 4. 15.

22 And when he had landed at Ceſarea, and gone vp, and ſaluted the Church, he went downe to Antioch.

23 And after he had ſpent ſome time there, hee departed, and went ouer all the countrey of Galatia and Phrygia in order, ſtrengthening all the diſciples.

* 1. Cor. 1 12.

24 ¶ * And a certaine Iew, named Apollos, borne at Alexandria, an eloquent man, and mighty in the Scriptures, came to Epheſus.

25 This man was inſtructed in the way of the Lord, and being feruent in the ſpirit, he ſpake and taught diligently the things of the Lord, knowing onely the baptiſme of Iohn.

26 And he began to ſpeake boldly in the Synagogue: whom when Aquila and Priſcilla had heard, they tooke him vnto them, and expounded vnto him the way of God more perfectly.

27 And when hee was diſpoſed to paſſe into Achaia, the brethren wrote, exhorting the diſciples to receiue him: who, when he was come, helped them much which had beleeued through grace.

28 For hee mightily conuinced the Iewes, and that publikely, ſhewing by the ſcriptures, that Ieſus was Chriſt.

CHAP. XIX.

6 The holy Ghoſt is giuen by Pauls hands. 9 The Iewes blaſpheme his doctrine, which is confirmed by miracles. 13 The Iewiſh exorciſts 16 are beaten by the deuill. 19 Coniuring books are burnt. 24 Demetrius, for loue of gaine, raiſeth an vprore againſt Paul, 35 which is appeaſed by the Towne-clerke.

AND it came to paſſe, that while Apollos was at Corinth, Paul hauing paſſed thorow the vpper coaſts, came to Epheſus, and finding certaine diſciples,

2 He ſaid vnto them, Haue ye receiued the holy Ghoſt ſince yee beleeued? And they ſaide vnto him, Wee haue not ſo much as heard whether there be any holy Ghoſt.

3 And he ſaid vnto them, Vnto what then were ye baptized? And they ſaide, Vnto Iohns Baptiſme.

4 * Then ſaide Paul, Iohn verely baptized with the baptiſme of repentance, ſaying vnto the people, that they ſhould beleeue on him which ſhould come after him, that is, on Chriſt Ieſus.

* Mat. 3. 11.

5 When they heard this, they were baptized in the Name of the Lord Ieſus.

6 And when Paul had laide his hands vpon them, the holy Ghoſt came on them, and they ſpake with tongues, and prophecied.

7 And all they men were about twelue.

8 And hee went into the Synagogue, and ſpake boldly for the ſpace of three moneths, diſputing and perſuading the things concerning the Kingdome of God.

9 But

9 But when diuers were hardened, and beleeued not, but spake euill of that way before the multitude, he departed from them, and separated the disciples, disputing daily in the schoole of one Tyrannus.

10 And this continued by the space of two yeeres, so that all they which dwelt in Asia, heard the word of the Lord Jesus, both Jewes and Greeks.

11 And God wrought special miracles by the hands of Paul:

12 So that from his body were brought vnto the sicke handkerchiefs or aprons, and the diseases departed from them, and the euill spirits went out of them.

13 ¶ Then certaine of the vagabond Jewes, exorcistes, tooke vpon them to call ouer them which had euill spirits, the Name of the Lord Jesus, saying, We adiure you by Jesus whom Paul preacheth.

14 And there were seuen sonnes of one Sceua a Jewe, and chiefe of the Priests, which did so.

15 And the euill spirit answered, and said, Jesus I know, and Paul I know, but who are ye.

16 And the man in whom the euill spirit was, leapt on them, and ouercame them, and preuailed against them, so that they fled out of that house naked and wounded.

17 And this was known to all the Jewes and Greekes also dwelling at Ephesus, and feare fell on them all, and the Name of the Lord Jesus was magnified.

18 And many that beleeued came, and confessed, and shewed their deedes.

19 Many also of them which vsed curious arts, brought their bookes together and burned them before all men: and they counted the price of them, and found it fifty thousand pieces of siluer.

20 So mightily grew the word of God, and preuailed.

21 ¶ After these things were ended, Paul purposed in the spirit, when hee had passed thorow Macedonia and Achaia, to go to Hierusalem, saying, After I haue bin there, I must also see Rome.

22 So hee sent into Macedonia two of them that ministred vnto him, Timotheus and Erastus, but he himselfe stayed in Asia for a season.

23 And the same time there arose no small stirre about that way.

24 For a certaine man named Demetrius, a siluer smith, which made siluer shrines for Diana, brought no small gaine vnto the craftsmen:

25 Whom he called together, with the workemen of like occupation, and said, Sirs, ye know that by this craft we haue our wealth.

26 Moreouer, ye see & heare, that not alone at Ephesus, but almost throughout all Asia, this Paul hath perswaded and turned away much people saying, that they bee no gods, which are made with hands.

27 So that not only this our craft is in danger to be set at nought: but also that the Temple of the great goddesse Diana should be despised, and her magnificence should be destroyed, whom all Asia, and the world worshippeth.

28 And when they heard these sayings, they were ful of wrath, & cried out, saying, Great is Diana of ỹ Ephesians.

29 And the whole citie was filled with confusion, and hauing caught Gaius and Aristarchus men of Macedonia Pauls companions in trauaile, they rushed with one accord into the Theatre.

30 And when Paul would haue entred in vnto the people, the disciples suffered him not.

31 And certaine of the chiefe of Asia, which were his friends, sent vnto him, desiring him that he would not aduenture himselfe into the Theatre.

32 Some therefore cried one thing, and some another: for the assembly was confused, and the more part knew not wherefore they were come together.

33 And they drew Alexander out of the multitude, the Jewes putting him forward. And Alexander beckened with the hand, and would haue made his defence vnto the people.

34 But when they knew that he was a Jewe, all with one voyce about the space of two houres cried out, Great is Diana of the Ephesians.

35 And when the towne clarke had appeased the people, he said, Ye men of Ephesus, What man is there ỹ knoweth not how that the citie of the Ephesians is † a worshipper of the great goddesse Diana, and of the image which fell downe from Jupiter?

† Gre. the temple keeper.

36 Seeing then that these things cannot be spoken against, ye ought to be quiet, and to doe nothing rashly.

37 For

37 For ye haue brought hither theſe men, which are neither robbers of Churches, nor yet blaſphemers of your goddeſſe:

38 Wherefore if Demetrius, and the craftſmen which are with him, haue a matter againſt any man, ‖ the lawis open, and there are deputies, let them implead one another.

‖ Or, the Court dayes are kept.

39 But if yee enquire any thing concerning other matters, it ſhalbe determined in a ‖ lawfull aſſembly.

‖ Or, ordinary.

40 For we are in danger to be called in queſtion for this dayes vprore, there being no cauſe whereby we may giue an accompt of this concourſe.

41 And when hee had thus ſpoken, he diſmiſſed the aſſembly.

CHAP. XX.

1 Paul goeth to Macedonia. 7 He celebrateth the Lords Supper, and preacheth. 9 Eutychus hauing fallen downe dead, 10 is raiſed to life. 17 At Miletum he calleth the Elders together, telleth them what ſhall befall to himſelfe, 28 committeth Gods flocke to them, 29 warneth them of falſe teachers, 32 commendeth them to God, 36 prayeth with them, and goeth his way.

AND after the vprore was ceaſed, Paul called vnto him the diſciples, and imbraced them, & departed, for to go into Macedonia.

2 And when he had gone ouer thoſe parts, and had giuen them much exhortation, he came into Greece,

3 And there abode three moneths: and when the Jewes layed waite for him, as hee was about to ſaile into Syria, hee purpoſed to returne thorow Macedonia.

4 And there accompanied him into Aſia, Sopater of Berea: and of the Theſſalonians, Ariſtarchus, and Secundus, and Gaius of Derbe, and Timotheus: and of Aſia Tychicus and Trophimus.

5 Theſe going before, tarried for vs at Troas:

6 And wee ſailed away from Philippi, after the dayes of vnleauened bread, and came vnto them to Troas in fiue dayes, where we abode ſeuen dates.

7 And vpon the firſt day of the weeke, when the diſciples came together * to breake bread, Paul preached vnto them, ready to depart on the morrow, and continued his ſpeach vntill midnight.

* Chap. 2. 46.

8 And there were many lights in the vpper chamber where they were gathered together.

9 And there ſate in a window a certaine yong man named Eutychus, being fallen into a deepe ſleepe, and as Paul was long preaching, hee ſunke downe with ſleepe, and fell downe from the third loft, and was taken vp dead.

10 And Paul went downe, and fell on him, and embracing him, ſaide, Trouble not your ſelues, for his life is in him.

11 When hee therefore was come vp againe, & had broken bread, and eaten, and talked a long while, euen till breake of day, ſo he departed.

12 And they brought the yong man aliue, and were not a little conſoted.

13 ¶ And wee went before to ſhip, and ſailed vnto Aſſos, there intending to take in Paul: for ſo had hee appointed, minding himſelfe to goe afoote.

14 And when he met with vs at Aſſos, wee tooke him in, and came to Mitylene.

15 And wee ſailed thence, and came the next day ouer againſt Chios, and the next day we arriued at Samos, and taried at Trogyllium: and the next day we came to Miletus.

16 For Paul had determined to ſaile by Epheſus, becauſe he would not ſpend the time in Aſia: for he haſted, if it were poſſible for him, to be at Hieruſalem the day of Pentecoſt.

17 ¶ And from Miletus hee ſent to Epheſus, and called the Elders of the Church.

18 And when they were come to him, he ſaid vnto them, Ye know from the firſt day that I came into Aſia, after what maner I haue bene with you at all ſeaſons,

19 Seruing the Lord with all humilitie of minde, and with many teares, and temptations, which befell me by the lying in wait of the Jewes:

20 And how I kept backe nothing that was profitable vnto you, but haue ſhewed you, and haue taught you publikely, and from houſe to houſe,

21 Teſtifying both to the Jewes and alſo to the Greekes, repentance toward God, and faith toward our Lord Jeſus Chriſt.

22 And now behold, I goe bound in

in the ſpirit vnto Hieruſalem, not knowing the things that ſhal befall me there:

23 Saue that the holy Ghoſt witneſſeth in euery city, ſaying that bonds and afflictions ||abide me.

||Or, waite for me.

24 But none of theſe things moue me, neither count I my life deare vnto my ſelf, ſo that I might finiſh my courſe with ioy, & the miniſtery which I haue receiued of the Lord Ieſus, to teſtifie the Goſpel of the grace of God.

25 And now behold, I know that ye all, among whom I haue gone preaching the kingdom of God, ſhall ſee my face no more.

26 Wherefore I take you to record this day, that I am pure from the blood of all men.

27 For I haue not ſhunned to declare vnto you all the counſell of God.

28 ¶ Take heed therefore vnto your ſelues, & to all the flocke, ouer the which the holy Ghoſt hath made you ouerſeers, to feed the Church of God, which he hath purchaſed with his own blood.

29 For I know this, that after my departing ſhall grieuous wolues enter in among you, not ſparing the flocke.

30 Alſo of your owne ſelues ſhal men ariſe, ſpeaking peruerſe things, to draw away diſciples after them.

31 Therefore watch, and remember that by the ſpace of three yeeres, I ceaſed not to warne euery one night and day with teares.

32 And now brethren, I commend you to God, and to the word of his grace, which is able to build you vp, and to giue you an inheritance among all them which are ſanctified.

33 I haue coueted no mans ſiluer, or golde, or apparell.

*1.Cor.4. 12. 1.theſſ. 2.9. 2.theſ. 3.8.

34 Yea, you your ſelues know, *that theſe handes haue miniſtred vnto my neceſſities, and to them that were with me.

35 I haue ſhewed you all things, how that ſo labouring, yee ought to ſupport the weake, and to remember the words of the Lord Ieſus, how he ſaid, It is more bleſſed to giue, then to receiue.

36 ¶ And when he had thus ſpoken, he kneeled downe, & prayed with them all.

37 And they all wept ſore, and fell on Pauls necke, and kiſſed him,

38 Sorrowing moſt of all for the words which he ſpake, that they ſhould ſee his face no more. And they accompanied him vnto the ſhip.

CHAP. XXI.

Paul will not by any meanes be diſſwaded from going to Ieruſalem. 9 Philips daughters Propheteſſes. 17 Paul commeth to Ieruſalem: 27 where he is apprehended, & in great danger, 31 but by the chiefe captaine is reſcued, and permitted to ſpeake to the people.

AND it came to paſſe, that after wee were gotten frō them, and had launched, wee came with a ſtraight courſe vnto Choos, and the day following vnto Rhodes, and from thence vnto Patara.

2 And finding a ſhip ſailing ouer vnto Phenicea, wee went abroad, and ſet forth.

3 Now when wee had diſcouered Cyprus, we left it on the left hand, and ſailed into Syria, and landed at Tyre: for there the ſhippe was to vnlade her burden.

4 And finding diſciples, wee taried there ſeuen dayes: who ſaid to Paul through the Spirit, that hee ſhould not goe vp to Hieruſalem.

5 And when we had accompliſhed thoſe dayes, we departed, and went our way, and they all brought vs on our way, with wiues and children, till wee were out of the citie: and wee kneeled downe on the ſhore, and prayed.

6 And when we had taken our leaue one of another, we tooke ſhip, and they returned home againe.

7 And when wee had finiſhed our courſe from Tyre, wee came to Ptolemais, and ſaluted the brethren, and abode with them one day.

8 And the next day we that were of Pauls company, departed, and came vnto Ceſarea, and wee entred into the houſe of Philip the Euangeliſt (*which was one of the ſeuen) & abode with him.

*Chap 6 5.

9 And ỳ ſame man had foure daughters, virgins, which did prophecie.

10 And as wee taried there many dayes, there came downe from Iudea a certaine Prophet, named Agabus.

11 And when he was come vnto vs, he tooke Pauls girdle, and bound his owne handes and feete, and ſaid, Thus ſayth the holy Ghoſt, So ſhall the Iewes at Hieruſalem binde the man that oweth this girdle, and ſhall deliuer him into the handes of the Gentiles.

12 And when we heard theſe things, both we and they of that place, beſought him

him not to goe vp to Hieruſalem.

13 Then Paul anſwered, What meane ye to weepe and to breake mine heart? for I am ready, not to bee bound onely, but alſo to die at Hieruſalem for the Name of the Lord Jeſus.

14 And when he would not bee perſwaded, We ceaſed, ſaying, The will of the Lord be done.

15 And after thoſe dayes We tooke vp our cariages, & went vp to Hieruſalem.

16 There went with vs alſo certaine of the diſciples of Ceſarea, and brought with them one Mnaſon of Cyprus, an old diſciple, with whō we ſhould lodge.

17 And when We were come to Hieruſalem, the brethren receiued vs gladly

18 And the day following Paul went in with vs vnto James, and all the Elders were preſent.

19 And when hee had ſaluted them, hee declared particularly what things God had wrought among the Gentiles by his miniſterie.

20 And when they heard it, they glorified the Lord, & ſaid vnto him, Thou ſeeſt, brother, how many thouſands of Jewes there are which beleeue, and they are all zealous of the Law.

21 And they are informed of thee, that thou teacheſt all the Jewes which are among the Gentiles, to forſake Moſes, ſaying, that they ought not to circumciſe their children, neither to walke after the cuſtomes.

22 What is it therefore? the multitude muſt needs come together: for they will heare that thou art come.

23 Doe therefore this that We ſay to thee: Wee haue foure men which haue a vow on them,

24 Them take, and purifie thy ſelfe with them, & bee at charges with them, that they may *ſhaue their heads: and all may know that thoſe things wher of they were informed concerning thee, are nothing, but that thou thy ſelfe alſo walkeſt orderly, and keepeſt the Law.

25 As touching the Gentiles which beleeue, *Wee haue written and concluded, that they obſerue no ſuch thing, ſaue onely that they keepe themſelues from things offered to idoles, and from blood, and from ſtrangled, and from fornication.

26 Then Paul tooke the men, and the nert day purifying himſelfe with them, entred into the Temple, *to ſignifie the accompliſhment of the dayes of purification, vntill that an offering ſhould be offered for euery one of them:

27 And when the ſeuen dayes were almoſt ended, the Jewes which were of Aſia, when they ſaw him in the Temple, ſtirred vp all the people, and laide hands on him,

28 Crying out, Men of Iſrael, helpe: this is ỹ man that teacheth al men euery where againſt the people, and the law, and this place: and farther brought Greeks alſo into the Temple, and hath pollated this holy place.

29 (For they had ſeene before with him in the citie, Trophimus an Epheſian, whome they ſuppoſed that Paul had brought into the Temple.)

30 And all the citie was moued, and the people ran together: and they tooke Paul, and drew him out of the Temple: and forthwith the doores were ſhut.

31 And as they went about to kil him, tidings came vnto the chiefe captaine of the band, that all Hieruſalem was in an vproze.

32 Who immediatly tooke ſouldiers, and Centurions, and ran downe vnto them: and when they ſaw the chiefe captaine and the ſouldiers, they left beating of Paul.

33 Then the chiefe captain came neere, and tooke him, & commanded him to be bound with two chains, and demanded who he was, and what hee had done.

34 And ſome cried one thing, ſome another, among the multitude: and when he could not know the certaintie for the tumult, he commanded him to be caried into the caſtle.

35 And When he came vpon ỹ ſtaires, ſo it was that he was borne of the ſouldiers, for the violence of the people.

36 For the multitude of the people followed after, crying, Away with him.

37 And as Paul was to bee led into the caſtle, hee ſaide vnto the chiefe captaine, May I ſpeake vnto thee? Who ſaide, Canſt thou ſpeake Greeke?

38 *Art not thou that Egyptian which before theſe daies madeſt an vproze, and leddeſt out into the Wilderneſſe foure thouſand men that were murtherers?

39 But Paul ſaid, I am a man which am a Jew of Tarſus, a citie in Cilicia, a citizen of no meane citie: & I beſeech thee ſuffer me to ſpeake vnto the people.

40 And When he had giuen him licence, Paul ſtood on the ſtaires, and beckened with the hand vnto the people:

*Num. 6. 18. chap. 18. 18.

*Chap. 15. 20.

*Num. 6. 11

*Chap. 5. 36.

ple: and when there was made a great ſilence, he ſpake vnto them in the Hebrew tongue, ſaying.

CHAP. XXII.

1 Paul declareth at large, how he was conuerted to the faith, 17 and called to his Apoſtleſhip. 22 At the very mentioning of the Gentiles, the people exclaime on him. 24 He ſhould haue bene ſcourged, 25 but clayming the priuilege of a Romane, he eſcapeth.

MEn, brethren, and fathers, heare ye my defence which I make now vnto you.

2 (And when they heard that hee ſpake in the Hebrew tongue to them, they kept the more ſilence: and he ſaith,)

3 *I am verely a man which am a Iew, borne in Tarſus a citie in Cilicia, yet brought vp in this citie at the feete of Gamaliel, and taught according to the perfect maner of the law of the fathers, and was zealous towards God, as ye all are this day.

4 *And I perſecuted this way vnto the death, binding and deliuering into priſons both men and women,

5 As alſo the high Prieſt doth beare me witneſſe, and all the eſtate of the elders: from whom alſo I receiued letters vnto the brethren, and went to Damaſcus, to bring them which were there, bound vnto Hieruſalem, for to be puniſhed.

6 And it came to paſſe, that as I made my iourney, & was come nigh vnto Damaſcus about noone, ſuddenly there ſhone from heauen a great light round about me.

7 And I fell vnto the ground, and heard a voice ſaying vnto mee, Saul, Saul, why perſecuteſt thou me?

8 And I anſwered, who art thou, Lord? And he ſaid vnto me, I am Ieſus of Nazareth whō thou perſecuteſt.

9 And they that were with me ſaw indeede the light, and were afraid; but they heard not the voice of him that ſpake to me.

10 And I ſaide, what ſhall I doe, Lord? And the Lord ſaid vnto me, Ariſe, and goe into Damaſcus, and there it ſhall be told thee of all things which are appointed for thee to doe.

11 And when I could not ſee for the glory of that light, being led by the hand of them that were with me, I came into Damaſcus.

12 And one Ananias, a deuout man according to the law, hauing a good report of al the Iewes which dwelt there,

13 Came vnto me, and ſtood, & ſaid vnto me, Brother Saul, receiue thy ſight. And the ſame houre I looked vp vpon him.

14 And he ſaid, The God of our fathers hath choſen thee, ℣ thou ſhouldeſt know his will, & ſee that Iuſt one, and ſhouldeſt heare the voice of his mouth.

15 For thou ſhalt be his witnes vnto al men, of what thou haſt ſeene & heard.

16 And now, why tarieſt thou? Ariſe, and be baptized, and waſh away thy ſinnes, calling on the name of the Lord.

17 And it came to paſſe, that when I was come againe to Hieruſalem, euen while I prayed in the temple, I was in a trance,

18 And ſaw him ſaying vnto mee, Make haſte, and get thee quickly out of Hieruſalem: for they will not receiue thy teſtimony concerning me.

19 And I ſaid, Lord, they know that I impriſoned, and beat in euery ſynagogue them that beleeued on thee.

20 *And when ℣ blood of thy martyr Steuen was ſhed, I alſo was ſtanding by, and conſenting vnto his death, and kept the raiment of them that ſlew him.

21 And he ſaid vnto me, Depart: for I will ſend thee farre hence, vnto the Gentiles.

22 And they gaue him audience vnto this word, and then lift vp their voices, and ſaid, Away with ſuch a fellow from the earth: for it is not fit that he ſhould liue.

23 And as they cried out, and caſt off their clothes, & threw duſt into the aire,

24 The chiefe captaine commanded him to be brought into the caſtle, and bade that hee ſhould be examined by ſcourging: that he might know wherfore they cried ſo againſt him.

25 And as they bound him with thongs, Paul ſaid vnto the Centurion that ſtood by, Is it lawfull for you to ſcourge a man that is a Romane, and vncondemned?

26 When the Centurion heard that, hee went and told the chiefe captaine, ſaying, Take heede what thou doeſt, for this man is a Romane.

27 Then the chiefe captaine came, and ſaid vnto him, Tell me, art thou a Romane? He ſaid, Yea.

28 And the chiefe captaine anſwered,

with a great ſumme obteined I this freedome. And Paul ſaid, But I was free borne.

29 Then ſtraightway they departed from him which ſhould haue ‖examined him: and the chiefe captaine alſo was afraid after he knew that he was a Romane, & becauſe he had bound him.

‖Or, tormented him.

30 On the morrow, becauſe he would haue knowen the certaintie wherefore he was accuſed of the Iewes, he looſed him from his bands, and commanded the chiefe Prieſts and all their Counſell to appeare, and brought Paul downe, and ſet him before them.

CHAP. XXIII.

1 As Paul pleadeth his cauſe, 2 Ananias commandeth them to ſmite him. 7 Diſſenſion among his accuſers. 11 God encourageth him. 14 The Iewes laying waite for Paul, 20 is declared vnto the chiefe captaine. 27 He ſendeth him to Felix the gouernour.

AND Paul earneſtly beholding the counſel, ſaid, Men and brethren, I haue liued in all good conſcience before God vntill this day.

2 And the high Prieſt Ananias commanded them that ſtood by him, to ſmite him on the mouth.

3 Then ſaith Paul vnto him, God ſhall ſmite thee, thou whited wall: for ſitteſt thou to iudge mee after the Law, and commandeſt mee to be ſmitten contrary to the Law?

4 And they that ſtood by, ſaid, Reuileſt thou Gods high Prieſt?

5 Then ſaid Paul, I wiſt not, brethren, that hee was the high Prieſt: For it is written, *Thou ſhalt not ſpeake euill of the ruler of thy people.

*Exod. 22. 27.

6 But when Paul perceiued that the one part were Sadducees, and the other Phariſees, hee cryed out in the Counſell, Men and brethren, *I am a Phariſee, the ſonne of a Phariſee: *of the hope and reſurrection of the dead, I am called in queſtion.

*Phil. 3. 5.

*Chap. 24. 21.

7 And when hee had ſo ſaid, there aroſe a diſſenſion betweene the Phariſees and the Sadducees: and the multitude was diuided.

8 *For the Sadducees ſay that there is no reſurrection, neither Angel, nor ſpirit: but the Phariſees confeſſe both.

*Matt. 22. 23.

9 And there aroſe a great cry: and the Scribes that were of the Phariſees part aroſe, and ſtroue, ſaying, Wee finde no euill in this man: but if a ſpirit or an Angel hath ſpoken to him, let vs not fight againſt God.

10 And when there aroſe a great diſſenſion, the chiefe captaine fearing leſt Paul ſhould haue bene pulled in pieces of them, commanded the ſouldiers to goe downe, and to take him by force from among them, and to bring him into the caſtle.

11 And the night following, the Lord ſtood by him, and ſaide, Bee of good cheere, Paul: for as thou haſt teſtified of mee in Hieruſalem, ſo muſt thou beare witneſſe alſo at Rome.

12 And when it was day, certaine of the Iewes banded together, and bound themſelues vnder ‖a curſe, ſaying, that they would neither eate nor drinke till they had killed Paul.

‖Or, with an oath of execration.

13 And they were more then fourtie which had made this conſpiracie.

14 And they came to the chiefe Prieſts and Elders, and ſaid, Wee haue bound our ſelues vnder a great curſe, that wee will eate nothing vntill wee haue ſlaine Paul.

15 Now therefore yee with the Counſell, ſignifie to the chiefe captaine that he bring him downe vnto you to morrow, as though yee would enquire ſomething more perfectly concerning him: and wee, or euer he come neere, are ready to kill him.

16 And when Pauls ſiſters ſonne heard of their laying in wait, hee went and entred into the caſtle, & told Paul.

17 Then Paul called one of the Centurions vnto him, and ſaid, Bring this yong man vnto the chiefe captaine: for he hath a certaine thing to tell him.

18 So he tooke him, and brought him to the chiefe captaine, and ſaid, Paul the priſoner called mee vnto him, and praied mee to bring this yong man vnto thee, who hath ſomething to ſay vnto thee.

19 Then the chiefe captaine tooke him by the hand, and went with him aſide priuately, and aſked him, What is that thou haſt to tell mee?

20 And he ſaid, The Iewes haue agreed to deſire thee, that thou wouldeſt bring downe Paul to morrow into the Counſel, as though they would enquire ſomewhat of him more perfectly.

21 But do not thou yeeld vnto them: for there lie in wait for him of them more then fourtie men, which haue bound themſelues with an othe, that they will neither

neither eate nor drinke, till they haue killed him: and now are they ready, looking for a promiſe from thee.

22 So the chiefe captaine then let the yong man depart, and charged him, See thou tell no man, that thou haſt ſhewed theſe things to me.

23 And he called vnto him two Centurions, ſaying, Make ready two hundred ſouldiers to goe to Ceſarea, and horſemen threeſcore and ten, and ſpearemen two hundred, at the third houre of the night.

24 And prouide them beaſts, that they may ſet Paul on, and bring him ſafe vnto Felix the gouernour.

25 And hee wrote a letter after this manner:

26 Claudius Lyſias, vnto the moſt excellent Gouernour Felix, ſendeth greeting.

27 This man was taken of the Iewes and ſhould haue beene killed of them: Then came I with an armie, and reſcued him, hauing vnderſtood that he was a Romane.

28 And when I would haue knowen the cauſe wherefore they accuſed him, I brought him foorth into their Counſel.

29 Whom I perceiued to be accuſed of queſtions of their lawe, but to haue nothing laide to his charge worthy of death or of bonds.

30 And when it was tolde me, how that the Iewes laid waite for the man, I ſent straightway to thee, and gaue commandement to his accuſers alſo, to ſay before thee what they had againſt him. Farewell.

31 Then the ſouldiers, as it was commaunded them, tooke Paul, and brought him by night to Antipatris.

32 On the morow, they left the horſemen to goe with him, and returned to the caſtle.

33 Who when they came to Ceſarea, and deliuered the Epiſtle to the gouernour, preſented Paul alſo before him.

34 And when the gouernour had read the letter, he aſked of what prouince he was. And when he vnderſtood that he was of Cilicia:

35 I will heare thee, ſaid hee, when thine accuſers are alſo come. And hee commanded him to be kept in Herods iudgement hall.

CHAP. XXIIII.

1 Paul being accuſed by Tertullus the Orator, 10 anſwereth for his life and doctrine. 24 He preacheth Chriſt to the gouernour and his wife. 26 The gouernour hopeth for a bribe, but in vaine. 27 At laſt, going out of office, hee leaueth Paul in priſon.

AND after fiue dayes, Ananias the hie Prieſt deſcended with the Elders, and with a certaine Orator named Tertullus, who enformed the gouernour againſt Paul.

2 And when he was called foorth, Tertullus began to accuſe him, ſaying, Seeing that by thee we enioy great quietneſſe, and that very worthy deeds are done vnto this nation by thy prouidence:

3 Wee accept it alwayes, and in all places, moſt noble Felix, with all thankfulneſſe.

4 Notwithſtanding, that I be not farther tedious vnto thee, I pray thee, that thou wouldeſt heare vs of thy clemencie a few words.

5 For we haue found this man a peſtilent fellow, and a mouer of ſedition among all the Iewes throughout the world, and a ringleader of the ſect of the Nazarenes.

6 Who alſo hath gone about to profane the Temple: whom we tooke, and would haue iudged according to our lawe.

7 But the chiefe captaine Lyſias came vpon vs, and with great violence tooke him away out of our hands:

8 Commanding his accuſers to come vnto thee, by examining of whom thy ſelfe mayeſt take knowledge of all theſe things, whereof we accuſe him.

9 And the Iewes alſo aſſented, ſaying that theſe things were ſo.

10 Then Paul, after that the gouernour had beckened vnto him to ſpeake, anſwered, Foraſmuch as I know that thou haſt been of many yeeres a Iudge vnto this nation, I do the more cheerefully anſwere for my ſelfe:

11 Becauſe that thou mayeſt vnderſtand, that there are yet but twelue dayes, ſince I went vp to Hieruſalem for to worſhip.

12 And they neither found me in the Temple diſputing with any man, neither raiſing vp the people, neither in the Synagogues, nor in the citie:

13 Neither can they prooue the things whereof they now accuſe me.

14 But this I confeſſe vnto thee, that after the way which they call

hereſie, ſo worſhip I the God of my fathers, beleeuing all things which are written in the Law and the Prophets,

15 And haue hope towards God, which they themſelues alſo allow, that there ſhall be a reſurrection of the dead, both of the iuſt and vniuſt.

16 And herein doe I exerciſe my ſelfe to haue alwayes a conſcience void of offence toward God, and toward men.

17 Now after many yeeres, I came to bring almes to my nation, & offrings:

18 *Whereupon certaine Iewes from Aſia found me purified in the Temple, neither with multitude, nor with tumult:

19 Who ought to haue beene here before thee, and obiect, if they had ought againſt me.

20 Or elſe let theſe ſame here ſay, if they haue found any euill doing in mee, while I ſtood before the Councill,

21 Except it be for this one voice, that I cried ſtanding among them, *Touching the reſurrection of the dead I am called in queſtion by you this day.

22 And when Felix heard theſe things, hauing more perfect knowledge of that way, he deferred them and ſaid, when Lyſias the chiefe captaine ſhall come downe, I will know the vttermoſt of your matter.

23 And he commanded a Centurion to keepe Paul, and to let him haue liberty, and that he ſhould forbid none of his acquaintance to miniſter, or come vnto him.

24 And after certaine dayes, when Felix came with his wife Druſilla, which was a Iew, he ſent for Paul, and heard him concerning the faith in Chriſt.

25 And as he reaſoned of righteouſneſſe, temperance, and iudgement to come, Felix trembled and anſwered, Go thy way for this time, when I haue a conuenient ſeaſon, I will call for thee.

26 He hoped alſo that money ſhould haue beene giuen him of Paul, that hee might looſe him: wherefore hee ſent for him the oftner, and communed with him.

27 But after two yeeres, Portius Feſtus came into Felix roome: and Felix willing to ſhew the Iewes a pleaſure, left Paul bound.

* Chap. 21. 27.

* Chap. 23. 6.

CHAP. XXV.

1 The Iewes accuſe Paul before Feſtus. 8 He anſwereth for himſelfe, 11 and appealeth vnto Ceſar. 14 Afterwards, Feſtus openeth his matter to king Agryppa, 23 and he is brought forth. 25 Feſtus cleareth him to haue done nothing worthy of death.

NOwe when Feſtus was come into the prouince, after three dayes he aſcended frõ Ceſarea to Hieruſalem.

2 Then the high Prieſt, and the chiefe of the Iewes informed him againſt Paul, and beſought him,

3 And deſired fauour againſt him, that he would ſend for him to Hieruſalem, laying wait in the way to kill him.

4 But Feſtus anſwered, that Paul ſhould be kept at Ceſarea, and that hee himſelfe would depart ſhortly thither.

5 Let them therefore, ſaid he, which among you are able, go downe with me, and accuſe this man, if there be any wickedneſſe in him.

6 And when hee had tarried among them ‖ more then ten dayes, hee went downe vnto Ceſarea, and the next day ſitting in the iudgement ſeat, commanded Paul to be brought.

‖ Or, as ſome copies reade, no more then eight or ten dayes.

7 And when hee was come, the Iewes which came downe from Hieruſalem, ſtood round about, and laide many and grieuous complaints againſt Paul, which they could not proue,

8 While hee anſwered for himſelfe, Neither againſt the law of the Iewes, neither againſt the Temple, nor yet againſt Ceſar, haue I offended any thing at all.

9 But Feſtus willing to doe the Iewes a pleaſure, anſwered Paul, and ſaid, Wilt thou goe vp to Hieruſalem, and there be iudged of theſe things before me?

10 Then ſaid Paul, I ſtand at Ceſars iudgement ſeat, where I ought to bee iudged; to the Iewes haue I done no wrong, as thou very well knoweſt.

11 For if I be an offender, or haue committed any thing worthy of death, I refuſe not to die: but if there be none of theſe things whereof theſe accuſe me, no man may deliuer me vnto them. I appeale vnto Ceſar.

12 Then Feſtus when he had conferred with the Councill, anſwered, Haſt thou appealed vnto Ceſar? vnto Ceſar ſhalt thou goe.

13 And after certaine dayes, king Agrippa and Bernice, came vnto Ceſarea, to ſalute Feſtus.

14 And when they had beene there many dayes, Feſtus declared Pauls cauſe

cause vnto the king, saying, There is a certaine man left in bonds by Felix:

15 About whom when I was at Hierusalem, the chiefe Priests and the Elders of the Iewes enformed me, desiring to haue iudgement against him.

16 To whom I answered, It is not the maner of the Romanes to deliuer any man to die, before that he which is accused, haue the accusers face to face, and haue licence to answere for himselfe concerning the crime laid against him.

17 Therefore when they were come hither, without any delay, on the morrow I sate on the iudgement seate, and cõmanded the man to be brought forth.

18 Against whom when the accusers stood vp, they brought none accusation of such things as I supposed:

19 But had certaine questions against him of their owne superstition, and of one Iesus, which was dead, whom Paul affirmed to be aliue.

20 And because ‖ I doubted of such maner of questions, I asked him whether he would goe to Hierusalem, and there be iudged of these matters.

21 But when Paul had appealed to bee reserued vnto the ‖ hearing of Augustus, I commanded him to be kept, till I might send him to Cesar.

22 Then Agrippa said vnto Festus, I would also heare the man my selfe. To morrow, said he, thou shalt heare him.

23 And on the morrow when Agrippa was come and Bernice, with great pompe, and was entred into the place of hearing, with the chiefe captaines, and principall men of the citie; at Festus commaundement Paul was brought forth.

24 And Festus said, King Agrippa, and all men which are heere present with vs, ye see this man, about whom all the multitude of the Iewes haue dealt with me, both at Hierusalem, and also heere, crying that he ought not to liue any longer.

25 But when I found that he had committed nothing worthy of death, and that he himselfe hath appealed to Augustus, I haue determined to send him.

26 Of whom I haue no certaine thing to write vnto my Lord: wherefore I haue brought him forth before you, and specially before thee, O king Agrippa, that after examination had, I might haue somewhat to write.

27 For it seemeth to me vnreasonable, to send a prisoner, and not withall to signifie the crimes laid against him.

‖ *Or, I was doubtfull how to inquire heereof.*

‖ *Or, iudgement.*

CHAP. XXVI.

2 Paul, in the presence of Agrippa, declareth his life from his childhood, 12 and how miraculously he was conuerted, and called to his Apostleship. 24 Festus chargeth him to be mad, whereunto he answereth modestly. 28 Agrippa is almost perswaded to be a christian. 31 The whole company pronounce him innocent.

Then Agrippa said vnto Paul, Thou art permitted to speake for thy selfe. Then Paul stretched forth the hand, and answered for himselfe,

2 I thinke my selfe happy, king Agrippa, because I shall answere for my selfe this day before thee touching all the things whereof I am accused of the Iewes:

3 Especially, because I know thee to be expert in all customes and questions which are among the Iewes: wherefore I beseech thee to heare mee patiently.

4 My maner of life from my youth, which was at the first among mine owne nation at Hierusalem, know all the Iewes,

5 Which knew me from the beginning, (if they would testifie) that after the most straitest sect of our religion, I liued a Pharisee.

6 And now I stand, and am iudged for the hope of the promise made of God vnto our fathers:

7 Vnto which promise our twelue tribes instantly seruing God day and night, hope to come: For which hopes sake, King Agrippa, I am accused of the Iewes.

8 Why should it be thought a thing incredible with you, that God should raise the dead?

9 I verily thought with my selfe, that I ought to doe many things contrary to the name of Iesus of Nazareth:

10 *Which thing I also did in Hierusalem, and many of the Saints did I shut vp in prison, hauing receiued authoritie from the chiefe Priests, and when they were put to death, I gaue my voyce against them.

*Chap. 8. 3.

11 And

11 And I puniſhed them oft in euery Synagogue, and compelled them to blaſpheme, and being exceedingly mad againſt them, I perſecuted them euen vnto ſtrange cities.

*Chap. 9. 2. 12 *Whereupon, as I went to Damaſcus, with authoritie and commiſſion from the chiefe Prieſts:

13 At midday, O king, I ſaw in the way a light from heauen, aboue the brightnes of the Sunne, ſhining round about mee, and them which iourneyed with me.

14 And when wee were all fallen to the earth, I heard a voice ſpeaking vnto me, and ſaying in the Hebrew tongue, Saul, Saul, why perſecuteſt thou me? It is hard for thee to kicke againſt the pricks.

15 And I ſaid, who art thou, Lord? And hee ſaid, I am Jeſus whom thou perſecuteſt.

16 But riſe, and ſtand vpon thy feete, for I haue appeared vnto thee for this purpoſe, to make thee a miniſter and a witneſſe, both of theſe things which thou haſt ſeene, & of thoſe things in the which I will appeare vnto thee,

17 Deliuering thee from the people, and from the Gentiles, vnto whom now I ſend thee,

18 To open their eyes, and to turne them from darkneſſe to light, and from the power of Satan vnto God, that they may receiue forgiueneſſe of ſinnes, and inheritance among them which are ſanctified by faith that is in me.

19 Whereupon, O king Agrippa, I was not diſobedient vnto the heauenly viſion:

20 But ſhewed firſt vnto them of Damaſcus, and at Hieruſalem, and thorow out all the coaſts of Judea, and then to the Gentiles, that they ſhould repent and turne to God, and do workes meete for repentance.

21 For theſe cauſes the Jewes caught mee in the Temple, and went about to kill me.

22 Hauing therefore obteined helpe of God, I continue vnto this day, witneſſing both to ſmall and great, ſaying none other things then thoſe which the Prophets and Moſes did ſay ſhould come:

23 That Chriſt ſhould ſuffer, and that hee ſhould be the firſt that ſhould riſe from the dead, & ſhould ſhew light vnto the people, and to the Gentiles.

24 And as hee thus ſpake for himſelfe, Feſtus ſaide with a lowd voyce, Paul, thou art beſide thy ſelfe, much learning doeth make thee mad.

25 But he ſaid, I am not mad, moſt noble Feſtus, but ſpeake foorth the words of trueth and ſoberneſſe.

26 For the king knoweth of theſe things, before whom alſo I ſpeake freely: for I am perſuaded, that none of theſe things are hidden from him, for this thing was not done in a corner.

27 King Agrippa, beleeueſt thou the Prophets? I know that thou beleeueſt.

28 Then Agrippa ſaide vnto Paul, Almoſt thou perſuadeſt mee to bee a Chriſtian.

29 And Paul ſaid, I would to God, that not onely thou, but alſo all that heare mee this day, were both almoſt, and altogether ſuch as I am, except theſe bonds.

30 And when hee had thus ſpoken, the king roſe vp, and the gouernour, and Bernice, & they that ſate with them.

31 And when they were gone aſide, they talked betweene themſelues, ſaying, This man doeth nothing worthy of death, or of bonds.

32 Then ſaid Agrippa vnto Feſtus, This man might haue bene ſet at liberty, if he had not appealed vnto Ceſar.

CHAP. XXVII.

1 Paul ſhipping toward Rome, 10 foretelleth of the danger of the voyage, 11 but is not beleeued. 14 They are toſſed to and fro with tempeſt, 41 and ſuffer ſhipwracke, 22 34. 44 yet all come ſafe to land.

AND when it was determined, that wee ſhould ſaile into Italy, they deliuered Paul, & certaine other priſoners, vnto one named Julius, a centurion of Auguſtus band.

2 And entring into a ſhip of Adramyttium, wee launched, meaning to ſaile by the coaſts of Aſia, one Ariſtarchus a Macedonian, of Theſſalonica, being with vs.

3 And the next day wee touched at Sidon: And Julius courteouſly entreated Paul, and gaue him libertie to goe vnto his friends to refreſh himſelfe.

4 And when we had launched from thence, we ſailed vnder Cyprus, becauſe the winds were contrary.

5 And when we had ſailed ouer the ſea

sea of Cilicia and Pamphylia, wee came to Myra a citie of Lycia.

6 And there the Centurion found a ship of Alexandria sailing into Italy, and he put vs therein.

7 And when wee had sailed slowly many dayes, and scarse were come over against Gnidus, the wind not suffering vs, wee sailed vnder ‖ Creete, ouer against Salmone,

8 And hardly passing it, came vnto a place which is called the Faire hauens, nigh whereunto was the citie of Lasea.

9 Now when much time was spent, and when sailing was now dangerous, because the Fast was now already past, Paul admonished them,

10 And said vnto them, Sirs, I perceiue that this voyage will be with ‖ hurt and much damage, not onely of the lading & ship, but also of our liues.

11 Nevertheless, the Centurion beleeued the master and the owner of the shippe, more then those things which were spoken by Paul.

12 And because the hauen was not commodious to winter in, the more part aduised to depart thence also, if by any meanes they might attaine to Phenice, and there to winter; which is an hauen of Creete, and lieth toward the South West, and North West.

13 And when the South wind blew softly, supposing that they had obtained their purpose, loosing thence, they sailed close by Creete.

14 But not long after, there ‖ arose against it a tempestuous winde, called Euroclydon.

15 And when the ship was caught, and could not beare vp into the winde, we let her driue.

16 And running vnder a certaine yland, which is called Clauda, wee had much worke to come by the boate:

17 which when they had taken vp, they vsed helps, vnder-girding the ship; and fearing lest they should fall into the quicke-sands, strake saile, and so were driuen.

18 And being exceedingly tossed with a tempest the next day, they lightened the ship:

19 And the third day We cast out with our owne handes the tackling of the shippe.

20 And when neither Sunne nor starres in many dayes appeared, and no small tempest lay on vs; all hope that wee should be saued, was then taken away.

21 But after long abstinence, Paul stood forth in the middes of them, and said, Sirs, yee should haue hearkened vnto mee, and not haue loosed from Creete, and to haue gained this harme and losse.

22 And now I exhort you to be of good cheere: for there shall be no losse of any mans life among you, but of the shippe.

23 For there stood by me this night the Angel of God, whose I am, and whom I serue,

24 Saying, Feare not Paul, thou must be brought before Cesar, and loe, God hath giuen thee all them that saile with thee.

25 Wherefore, sirs, be of good cheere: for I beleeue God, that it shall be euen as it was tolde me.

26 Howbeit, We must be cast vpon a certaine Iland.

27 But when the fourteenth night was come, as wee were driuen vp and downe in Adria about midnight, the shipmen deemed that they drew neere to some countrey:

28 And sounded, and found it twentie fathoms: and when they had gone a little further, they sounded againe, and found it fifteene fathoms.

29 Then fearing lest We should haue fallen vpon rockes, they cast foure ancres out of the sterne, and wished for the day.

30 And as the shipmen were about to flee out of the ship, when they had let downe the boat into the sea, vnder colour as though they would haue cast ancres out of the fore-ship,

31 Paul said to the Centurion, and to the souldiers, Except these abide in the ship, ye cannot be saued.

32 Then the souldiers cut off the ropes of the boat, and let her fall off.

33 And while the day was comming on, Paul besought them all to take meat, saying, This day is the fourteenth day that ye haue tarried, and continued fasting, hauing taken nothing.

34 Wherefore, I pray you to take some meat, for this is for your health: for there shall not an haire fall from the head of any of you.

35 And when hee had thus spoken, hee tooke bread, and gaue thankes to God

God in preſence of them all, and when he had broken it, he began to eate.

36 Then were they all of good cheere, and they alſo tooke ſome meat.

37 And we were in all, in the ſhip, two hundred, threeſcore and ſixteene ſoules.

38 And when they had eaten enough, they lightened the ſhip, and caſt out the wheat into the ſea.

39 And when it was day, they knew not the land: but they diſcouered a certaine creek, with a ſhore, into the which they were minded, if it were poſſible, to thruſt in the ſhip.

40 And when they had ‖ taken vp the ankers, they committed themſelues vnto the ſea, & looſed the rudder bands, and hoiſed vp the maine ſaile to the winde, and made toward ſhore.

‖ *Or, cut the ankers, they left them in the ſea, &c.*

41 And falling into a place where two ſeas met, they ranne the ſhippe a ground, and the forepart ſtucke faſt, and remained vnmoueable, but the hinder part was broken with the violence of the waues.

42 And the ſouldiers counſel was to kil the priſoners, leſt any of them ſhould ſwimme out, and eſcape.

43 But the Centurion, willing to ſaue Paul, kept them from their purpoſe, and commanded that they which could ſwimme, ſhould caſt themſelues firſt into the ſea, and get to land:

44 And the reſt, ſome on boords, and ſome on broken pieces of the ſhip: and ſo it came to paſſe that they eſcaped all ſafe to land.

CHAP. XXVIII.

Paul, after his ſhipwracke is kindly entertained of the Barbarians. 5 The viper on his hand hurteth him not. 8 He healeth many diſeaſes in the Iland. 11 They depart towards Rome. 17 Hee declareth to the Iewes the cauſe of his comming. 24 After his preaching ſome were perſwaded, and ſome beleeued not. 30 Yet he preacheth there two yeeres.

AND when they were eſcaped, then they knew that the Iland was called Melita.

2 And the barbarous people ſhewed vs no little kindneſſe: for they kindled a fire, and receiued vs euery one becauſe of the preſent raine, and becauſe of the cold.

3 And when Paul had gathered a bundle of ſticks, and layde them on the fire, there came a Viper out of the heat, and faſtened on his hand.

4 And when the Barbarians ſaw the venomous beaſt hang on his hand, they ſaide among themſelues, No doubt this man is a murtherer, whom though hee hath eſcaped the Sea, yet Vengeance ſuffereth not to liue.

5 And hee ſhooke off the beaſt into the fire, and felt no harme.

6 Howbeit, they looked when hee ſhould haue ſwollen, or fallen downe dead ſuddenly: but after they had looked a great while, and ſaw no harme come to him, they changed their minds, and ſaid that he was a God.

7 In the ſame quarters were poſſeſſions of the chiefe man of the Iland, whoſe name was Publius, who receiued vs, and lodged vs three dayes courteouſly.

8 And it came to paſſe that the father of Publius lay ſicke of a feuer, and of a bloody-flixe, to whom Paul entred in, and prayed, and layed his hands on him, and healed him.

9 So when this was done, others alſo which had diſeaſes in the Iland, came, and were healed:

10 Who alſo honoured vs with many honours, and when wee departed, they laded vs with ſuch things as were neceſſary.

11 And after three moneths wee departed in a ſhip of Alexandria, which had wintered in the Ile, whoſe ſigne was Caſtor and Pollux.

12 And landing at Syracuſe wee taried there three dayes.

13 And from thence wee fet a compaſſe, and came to Rhegium, and after one day the South winde blew, and we came the next day to Puteoli:

14 Where wee found brethren, and were deſired to tary with them ſeuen dayes: and ſo we went toward Rome.

15 And from thence, when the brethren heard of vs, they came to meet vs as farre as Appii forum, and the three Tauernes: whom when Paul ſaw, he thanked God, and tooke courage.

16 And when we came to Rome, the Centurion deliuered the priſoners to the Captaine of the guard: but Paul was ſuffered to dwell by himſelfe, with a ſouldier that kept him.

17 And it came to paſſe, that after three dayes, Paul called the chiefe of the Iewes together. And when they were come

come together, he said vnto them, Men and brethren, though I haue committed nothing against the people, or customes of our fathers, yet was I deliuered prisoner from Hierusalem into the hands of the Romanes.

18 Who when they had examined me, would haue let me goe, because there was no cause of death in me.

19 But when the Iewes spake against it, I was constrained to appeale vnto Cesar, not that I had ought to accuse my nation of.

20 For this cause therefore haue I called for you, to see you, and to speake with you: because that for the hope of Israel I am bound with this chaine.

21 And they saide vnto him, Wee neither receiued letters out of Iudea concerning thee, neither any of the brethren that came, shewed or spake any harme of thee.

22 But we desire to heare of thee what thou thinkest: for as concerning this sect, We know that euery where it is spoken against.

23 And when they had appointed him a day, there came many to him into his lodging, to whom he expounded and testified the kingdome of God, perswading them concerning Iesus, both out of the law of Moses, and out of the Prophets, from morning till euening.

24 And some beleeued the things which were spoken, and some beleeued not.

25 And when they agreed not among themselues, they departed, after that Paul had spoken one word, well spake the holy Ghost by Esaias the Prophet, vnto our fathers,

26 Saying, * Goe vnto this people, and say, Hearing ye shall heare, and shall not vnderstand, and seeing ye shall see, and not perceiue.

27 For the heart of this people is waxed grosse, and their eares are dull of hearing, and their eyes haue they closed, lest they should see with their eyes, and heare with their eares, and vnderstand with their heart, and should bee conuerted, and I should heale them.

28 Be it known therfore vnto you, that the saluation of God is sent vnto the Gentiles, and that they will heare it.

29 And when hee had saide these words, the Iewes departed, and had great reasoning among themselues.

30 And Paul dwelt two whole yeeres in his owne hired house, and receiued all that came in vnto him,

31 Preaching the kingdome of God, and teaching those things which concerne the Lord Iesus Christ, with all confidence, no man forbidding him.

* Esai. 6. 9. mat. 13. 14. mar. 4 12. luke 8.4. ioh. 12.40. rom. 11.8.

¶ *The end of the Acts of the Apostles.*

¶ THE

THE EPISTLE OF PAVL THE Apostle to the Romanes.

CHAP. I.

1 Paul commendeth his calling to the Romanes, 9 and his desire to come to them. 16 What his Gospel is, and the righteousnesse which it sheweth. 18 God is angry with all maner of sin. 21 What were the sinnes of the Gentiles.

PAVL a seruant of Iesus Christ, called to bee an Apostle, * separated vnto the Gospel of God,

2 (Which he had promised afore by his Prophets in the holy Scriptures,)

3 Concerning his Sonne Iesus Christ our Lord, Which was made of the seed of Dauid according to the flesh,

4 And † declared to be the Sonne of God, with power, according to the Spirit of holinesse, by the resurrection from the dead.

5 By whom we haue receiued grace and Apostleship || for obedience to the faith among all nations for his Name,

6 Among whom are ye also the called of Iesus Christ.

7 To all that be in Rome, beloued of God, called to be Saints: Grace to you and peace from God our Father, and the Lord Iesus Christ.

8 First I thanke my God through Iesus Christ for you all, that your faith is spoken of throughout the whole world.

9 For God is my witnesse, whom I serue || with my spirit in the Gospel of his Sonne, that without ceasing I make mention of you, alwayes in my prayers,

10 Making request, if by any meanes now at length I might haue a prosperous iourney by the will of God) to come vnto you.

11 For I long to see you, that I may impart vnto you some spirituall gift, to the end you may be established,

12 That is, that I may be comforted together || with you, by the mutual faith both of you and me.

13 Now I would not haue you ignorant, brethren, that oftentimes I purposed to come vnto you, (but was let hitherto) that I might haue some fruit || among you also, euen as among other Gentiles.

14 I am debter both to the Greeks, and to the Barbarians, both to the wise, and to the vnwise.

15 So, as much as in mee is, I am ready to preach the Gospel to you that are at Rome also.

16 For I am not ashamed of the Gospel of Christ: for it is the power of God vnto saluation, to euery one that beleeueth, to the Iew first, and also to the Greeke.

17 For therein is the righteousnesse of God reuealed from faith to faith: as it is written, * The iust shall liue by faith.

18 For the wrath of God is reuealed from heauen against all vngodlinesse, and vnrighteousnesse of men, who hold the trueth in vnrighteousnesse.

19 Because that which may bee knowen of God, is manifest in || them, for God hath shewed it vnto them.

20 For the inuisible things of him from the Creation of the world, are clearely seene, being vnderstood by the things that are made, euen his eternall power and Godhead, || so that they are without excuse:

21 Because that when they knew God, they glorified him not as God, neither were thankefull, but became vaine in

* Acts. 13. 1.

† Gr. determined.

|| Or, to the obedience of faith.

|| Or, in my spirit.

|| Or, in you.

|| Or, in you.

* Abac. 2. 4.

|| Or, to them.

|| Or, that they may be.

in their imaginations, and their foolish heart was darkened:
22 Professing themselues to be wise, they became fooles:
23 And changed the glory of the vncorruptible* God, into an image made like to corruptible man, and to birdes, and foure footed beasts, and creeping things:
24 Wherefore God also gaue them vp to vncleannesse, through the lusts of their owne hearts, to dishonour their owne bodies betweene themselues:
25 Who changed the trueth of God into a lye, and worshipped and serued the creature more then the Creatour, who is blessed for euer. Amen.
26 For this cause God gaue them vp vnto vile affections: for euen their women did change the naturall vse into that which is against nature:
27 And likewise also the men, leauing the naturall vse of the woman, burned in their lust one towards another, men with men working that which is vnseemely, and receiuing in themselues that recompense of their error which was meet.
28 And euen as they did not like to ‖ retaine God in their knowledge, God gaue them ouer to ‖ a reprobate minde, to doe those things which are not conuenient:
29 Being filled with all vnrighteousnes, fornication, wickednesse, couetousnes, maliciousnes, full of enuie, murther, debate, deceit, malignitie, whisperers,
30 Backbiters, haters of God, despitefull, proude, boasters, inuenters of euill things, disobedient to parents;
31 Without vnderstanding, couenant breakers, without ‖ naturall affection, implacable, vnmercifull;
32 Who knowing the iudgement of God, (that they which commit such things, are worthy of death) not onely do the same, but ‖ haue pleasure in them that doe them.

* Psal. 106. 20.

‖ Or, to acknowledge. ‖ Or, a mind voyde of iudgement.

‖ Or, vnsociable.

‖ Or, consent with them.

CHAP. II.

1 They that sinne, though they condemne it in others, cannot excuse themselues, 6 and much lesse escape the iudgement of God, 9 whether they be Iewes or Gentiles. 14 The Gentiles cannot escape, 17 nor yet the Iewes, 25 whom their Circumcision shall not profit, if they keepe not the Law.

THerefore, thou art inexcusable, O man, whosoeuer thou art that iudgest: for wherein thou iudgest another, thou condemnest thy selfe, for thou that iudgest doest the same things.
2 But wee are sure that the iudgement of God is according to trueth, against them which commit such things.
3 And thinkest thou this, O man, that iudgest them which doe such things, and doest the same, that thou shalt escape the iudgement of God?
4 Or despisest thou the riches of his goodnesse, and forbearance, and long suffering, not knowing that the goodnes of God leadeth thee to repentance?
5 But after thy hardnesse, and impenitent heart, *treasurest vp vnto thy selfe wrath, against the day of wrath, and reuelation of the righteous iudgement of God:
6 *Who will render to euery man according to his deedes:
7 To them, who by patient continuance in well doing, seeke for glorie, and honour, and immortalitie, eternall life:
8 But vnto them that are contentious, & doe not obey the trueth, but obey vnrighteousnes, indignation, & wrath,
9 Tribulation, and anguish vpon euery soule of man that doeth euill, of the Iew first, and also of the † Gentile.
10 But glory, honour, and peace, to euery man that worketh good, to the Iew first, and also to the † Gentile.
11 For there is no respect of persons with God.
12 For as many as haue sinned without Law, shall also perish without Law: and as many as haue sinned in the Law, shalbe iudged by the Law.
13 (For not the hearers of the Law are iust before God, but the doers of the Law shalbe iustified;
14 For when the Gentiles which haue not the Law, doe by nature the things contained in the Law: these hauing not the Law, are a Law vnto themselues,
15 Which shew the worke of the Law written in their hearts, their ‖ conscience also bearing witnesse, and their thoughts ‖ the meane while accusing, or else excusing one another:
16 In the day when God shall iudge the secrets of men by Iesus Christ, according to my Gospel.

* Iames 5. 3.

* Psal. 62. 12. matth 16. 27. reuel. 22. 12

† Gr. Greeke

† Gr. Greeke

‖ Or, the conscience witnessing with them. ‖ Or, betweene themselues.

17 Behold, thou art called a Iew, and reſteſt in the Law, and makeſt thy boaſt of God:

18 And knoweſt his Will, and ||approueſt the things that are more excellent, being inſtructed out of the Law,

19 And art confident that thou thy ſelfe art a guide of the blinde, a light of them which are in darkeneſſe:

20 An inſtructour of the fooliſh, a teacher of babes: which haſt the forme of knowledge and of the trueth in the Law:

21 Thou therefore which teacheſt another, teacheſt thou not thy ſelfe? thou that preacheſt a man ſhould not ſteale, doeſt thou ſteale?

22 Thou that ſayeſt a man ſhould not commit adulterie, doeſt thou commit adulterie? thou that abhorreſt idols, doeſt thou commit ſacrilege?

23 Thou that makeſt thy boaſt of the Law, through breaking the Law diſhonoureſt thou God?

24 For the Name of God is blaſphemed among the Gentiles, through you, as it is *written:

25 For Circumciſion verily profiteth if thou keepe the Law: but if thou be a breaker of the Law, thy Circumciſion is made vncircumciſion.

26 Therefore, if the vncircumciſion keepe the righteouſneſſe of the Law, ſhall not his vncircumciſion be counted for Circumciſion?

27 And ſhall not vncircumciſion which is by nature, if it fulfill the Law, iudge thee, who by the letter, and Circumciſion, doeſt tranſgreſſe the Law?

28 For hee is not a Iew, which is one outwardly, neither is that Circumciſion, which is outward in the fleſh:

29 But he is a Iew which is one inwardly, and Circumciſion is, that of the heart, in the ſpirit, and not in the letter, whoſe praiſe is not of men, but of God.

CHAP. III.

1 The Iewes prerogatiue: 3 which they haue not loſt: 9 Howbeit the Law conuinceth them alſo of ſinne: 20 Therefore no fleſh is iuſtified by the Law, 28 but all, without difference, by faith onely: 31 And yet the Law is not aboliſhed.

WHat aduantage then hath the Iew? or what profit is there of Circumciſion?

2 Much every way: chiefly, becauſe that vnto them were committed the Oracles of God.

3 For what if ſome did not beleeue? ſhall their vnbeliefe make the faith of God without effect?

4 God forbid: yea, let God be true, but every man a liar, as it is written, *That thou mighteſt be iuſtified in thy ſayings, and mighteſt ouercome when thou art iudged.

5 But if our vnrighteouſneſſe commend the righteouſneſſe of God, what ſhall we ſay? is God vnrighteous who taketh vengeance? (I ſpeake as a man)

6 God forbid: for then how ſhall God iudge the world?

7 For if the trueth of God hath more abounded through my lye vnto his glory; why yet am I alſo iudged as a ſinner?

8 And not rather as we be ſlanderouſly reported, and as ſome affirme that we ſay, Let vs doe euill, that good may come: whoſe damnation is iuſt.

9 What then? are wee better then they? No in no wiſe: for we haue before †proued both Iewes, and Gentiles, that they are all vnder ſinne,

10 As it is written, There is none righteous, no not one:

11 There is none that vnderſtandeth, there is none that ſeeketh after God.

12 They are all gone out of the way, they are together become vnprofitable, there is none that doeth good, no not one.

13 Their throat is an open ſepulchre, with their tongues they haue vſed deceit, the poyſon of Aſpes is vnder their lippes:

14 Whoſe mouth is full of curſing and bitterneſſe:

15 Their feet are ſwift to ſhed blood.

16 Deſtruction and miſery are in their wayes:

17 And the way of peace haue they not knowen.

18 There is no feare of God before their eyes.

19 Now we know that what things ſoeuer the Law ſaith, it ſaith to them who are vnder the Law: that euery mouth may bee ſtopped, and all the world may become ||guilty before God.

20 Therefore by the deedes of the Law, there ſhall no fleſh be iuſtified in his ſight: for by the Law is the knowledge of ſinne.

21 But

||Or, trieſt the things that differ.

*Eſay 52. 5 ezech 36.20.23

*Pſal. 51.4

†Gr. charged.

||Or, ſubiect to the iudgement of God.

21 But nowe the righteouſneſſe of God without the Lawe is manifeſted, being witneſſed by the Lawe and the Prophets.

22 Euen the righteouſneſſe of God, which is by faith of Jeſus Chriſt vnto all, and vpon all them that beleeue: for there is no difference:

23 For all haue ſinned, and come ſhort of the glory of God,

24 Being iuſtified freely by his grace, through the redemption that is in Jeſus Chriſt:

‖ Or, fore ordeined.

25 Whom God hath ‖ ſet forth to bee a propitiation, through faith in his blood, to declare his righteouſneſſe for the ‖ remiſſion of ſinnes, that are paſt, through the forbearance of God.

‖ Or, paſſing ouer.

26 To declare, I ſay, at this time his righteouſneſſe: that hee might bee iuſt, and the iuſtifier of him which beleeueth in Jeſus.

27 Where is boaſting then? It is excluded. By what Lawe? Of workes? Nay: but by the Lawe of faith.

28 Therefore wee conclude, that a man is iuſtified by faith, without the deeds of the Lawe.

29 Is he the God of the Iewes only? Is he not alſo of the Gentiles? Yes, of the Gentiles alſo:

30 Seeing it is one God which ſhal iuſtifie the circumciſion by faith, and vncircumciſion through faith.

31 Doe we then make void the lawe through faith? God forbid: yea, we eſtabliſh the Law.

CHAP. IIII.

1 Abrahams faith was imputed to him for righteouſneſſe, 10 before hee was circumciſed. 13 By faith only he and his ſeed receiued the promiſe. 16 Abraham is the father of all that beleeue. 24 Our faith alſo ſhall be imputed to vs for righteouſnes.

What ſhall we ſay then, that Abraham our father, as pertaining to the fleſh, hath found?

2 For if Abraham were iuſtified by workes, hee hath whereof to glory, but not before God.

3 For what ſaith the Scripture? Abraham beleeued God, and it was counted vnto him for righteouſnes.

4 Now to him that worketh, is the reward not reckoned of grace, but of debt.

5 But to him that worketh not, but beleeueth on him that iuſtifieth the vngodly, his faith is counted for righteouſneſſe.

6 Euen as Dauid alſo deſcribeth the bleſſednes of the man, vnto whom God imputeth righteouſneſſe without workes:

7 Saying, Bleſſed are they whoſe iniquities are forgiuen, and whoſe ſinnes are couered.

8 Bleſſed is the man to whome the Lord will not impute ſinne.

9 Commeth this bleſſednes then vpon the circumciſion onely, or vpon the vncircumciſion alſo? for wee ſay that faith was reckoned to Abraham for righteouſneſſe.

10 How was it then reckoned? when he was in circumciſion, or in vncircumciſion? not in circumciſion, but in vncircumciſion.

11 And hee receiued the ſigne of circumciſion, a ſeale of the righteouſneſſe of the faith, which hee had yet being vncircumciſed: that he might be the father of all them that beleeue, though they be not circumciſed, that righteouſneſſe might be imputed vnto them alſo:

12 And the father of circumciſion, to them who are not of the circumciſion onely, but alſo walke in the ſteppes of that faith of our father Abraham, which he had being yet vncircumciſed.

13 For the promiſe that he ſhould be the heire of the world, was not to Abraham, or to his ſeed through the Lawe, but through the righteouſneſſe of faith.

14 For if they which are of the law be heires, faith is made voide, and the promiſe made of none effect.

15 Becauſe the law worketh wrath: for where no Lawe is, there is no tranſgreſſion.

16 Therefore it is of faith, that it might bee by grace; to the ende the promiſe might be ſure to all the ſeede, not to that onely which is of the Law, but to that alſo which is of the faith of Abraham, who is the father of vs all,

17 (As it is written, *I haue made thee a father of many nations) ‖ before him whom he beleeued, euen God who quickeneth the dead, and calleth thoſe things which bee not, as though they were,

*Gen.17.5

‖ Or, like vnto him.

18 Who againſt hope, beleeued in hope, that hee might become the father of many nations: according to that

*Gen 15.5

which was ſpoken, *So ſhall thy ſeede bee.

19 And being not weake in faith, hee conſidered not his owne body nowe dead, when hee was about an hundred yere old, neither yet the deadnes of Saras wombe.

20 Hee ſtaggered not at the promiſe of God through vnbeliefe: but was ſtrong in faith, giuing glory to God:

21 And being fully perſwaded, that what he had promiſed, he was able alſo to performe.

22 And therefore it was imputed to him for righteouſneſſe.

23 Now it was not written for his ſake alone, that it was imputed to him:

24 But for vs alſo, to whome it ſhall bee imputed, if wee beleeue on him that raiſed vp Ieſus our Lord from the dead,

25 Who was deliuered for our offences, and was raiſed againe for our iuſtification.

CHAP. V.

1 Being iuſtified by faith, wee haue peace with God, 2 and ioy in our hope, 8 that ſith we were reconciled by his blood, when wee were enemies, 10 wee ſhall much more be ſaued being reconciled. 12 As ſinne and death came by Adam, 17 ſo much more righteouſneſſe and life by Ieſus Chriſt. 20 Where ſinne abounded, grace did ſuperabound.

THerefore being iuſtified by faith, wee haue peace with God, through our Lord Ieſus Chriſt.

2 By whom alſo wee haue acceſſe by faith, into this grace wherein wee ſtand, and reioyce in hope of the glory of God.

3 And not onely ſo, but we glory in tribulations alſo, knowing that tribulation worketh patience:

4 And patience, experience: and experience, hope:

5 And hope maketh not aſhamed, becauſe the loue of God is ſhed abroad in our hearts, by the holy Ghoſt, which is giuen vnto vs.

‖Or, according to the time.

6 For when wee were yet without ſtrength, ‖in due time, Chriſt died for the vngodly.

7 For ſcarcely for a righteous man will one die: yet peraduenture for a good man, ſome would euen dare to dye.

8 But God commendeth his loue towards vs, in that, while we were yet ſinners, Chriſt died for vs.

9 Much more then being now iuſtified by his blood, we ſhalbe ſaued from wrath through him.

10 For if when wee were enemies, we were reconciled to God, by the death of his ſonne: much more being reconciled, we ſhalbe ſaued by his life.

11 And not onely ſo, but wee alſo ioy in God, through our Lorde Ieſus Chriſt, by whom we haue now receiued the atonement.

12 Wherefore, as by one man ſinne entred into the world, and death by ſin: and ſo death paſſed vpon all men, ‖for that all haue ſinned.

‖Or, in whom

13 For vntill the Law ſinne was in the world: but ſin is not imputed when there is no Law.

14 Nevertheles, death reigned from Adam to Moſes, euen ouer them that had not ſinned after the ſimilitude of Adams tranſgreſſion, Who is the figure of him that was to come:

15 But not as the offence, ſo alſo is the free gift: for if through the offence of one, many bee dead: much more the grace of God, and the gift by grace, which is by one man Ieſus Chriſt, hath abounded vnto many.

16 And not as it was by one that ſinned, ſo is the gift: for the iudgement was by one to condemnation: but the free gift is of many offences vnto iuſtification.

17 For if ‖by one mans offence, death raigned by one, much more they which receiue abundance of grace and of the gift of righteouſnes, ſhall reigne in life by one, Ieſus Chriſt.

‖Or, by one offence.

18 Therfore as ‖by the offence of one, iudgment came vpon all men to condemnation: euen ſo by the ‖righteouſnes of one, the free gift came vpon all men vnto iuſtification of life.

‖Or, by one offence.

‖Or, by one righteouſneſs.

19 For as by one mans diſobedience many were made ſinners: ſo by the obedience of one, ſhall many bee made righteous.

20 Moreouer, the Lawe entred, that the offence might abound: but where ſinne abounded, grace did much more abound.

21 That as ſinne hath reigned vnto death; euen ſo might grace reigne thorow righteouſnes vnto eternall life, by Ieſus Chriſt our Lord.

CHAP.

CHAP. VI.

1 Wee may not liue in ſinne, 2 for wee are dead vnto it, 3 as appeareth by our baptiſme. 12 Let not ſinne raigne any more, 18 becauſe wee haue yeelded our ſelues to the ſeruice of righteouſneſſe, 23 and for that death is the wages of ſinne.

WHat ſhall we ſay then? ſhall wee continue in ſinne: that grace may abound?

2 God forbid: how ſhall wee that are dead to ſinne, liue any longer therein?

3 Know ye not, that ſo many of vs as ‖ were baptized into Jeſus Chriſt, were baptized into his death?

‖ Or, are.

4 Therefore wee are buryed with him by baptiſme into death, that like as Chriſt was raiſed vp from the dead by the glorie of the Father: euen ſo wee alſo ſhould walke in newneſſe of life.

5 For if we haue bene planted together in the likeneſſe of his death: wee ſhalbe alſo in the likeneſſe of his reſurrection:

6 Knowing this, that our old man is crucified with him, that the bodie of ſinne might bee deſtroyed, that henceforth we ſhould not ſerue ſinne.

† Gr. iuſtified

7 For he that is dead, is †freed from ſinne.

8 Now if we be dead with Chriſt, we beleeue that we ſhal alſo liue with him:

9 Knowing that Chriſt being rayſed from the dead, dieth no more, death hath no more dominion ouer him.

10 For in that he dyed, he dyed vnto ſinne once: but in that hee liueth, hee liueth vnto God.

11 Likewiſe reckon yee alſo your ſelues to be dead indeed vnto ſinne: but aliue vnto God, through Jeſus Chriſt our Lord.

12 Let not ſinne reigne therefore in your mortall body, that ye ſhould obey it in the luſts thereof.

13 Neither yeeld yee your members as †inſtruments of vnrighteouſnes vnto ſinne: but yeelde your ſelues vnto God, as thoſe that are aliue from the dead, and your members as inſtruments of righteouſneſſe vnto God.

† Gr armes, or weapons.

14 For ſinne ſhall not haue dominion ouer you, for yee are not vnder the Law, but vnder Grace.

15 What then? ſhal we ſinne, becauſe wee are not vnder the Law, but vnder Grace? God forbid.

16 Know ye not, that to whom yee yeeld your ſelues ſeruants to obey, his ſeruants ye are to whom ye obey: whether of ſinne vnto death, or of obedience vnto righteouſneſſe?

17 But God bee thanked, that yee were the ſeruants of ſinne: but ye haue obeyed from the heart that fourme of doctrine, † which was deliuered you.

† Gr. whereto ye were deliuered.

18 Being then made free from ſinne, yee became the ſeruants of righteouſneſſe.

19 I ſpeake after the maner of men, becauſe of the infirmitie of your fleſh: for as yee haue yeelded your members ſeruants to vncleanneſſe and to iniquitie, vnto iniquitie: euen ſo now yeelde your members ſeruants to righteouſneſſe, vnto holineſſe.

20 For when yee were the ſeruants of ſinne ye were free † from righteouſneſſe.

† Gr. to righteouſneſſe.

21 What fruit had yee then in thoſe things, whereof ye are now aſhamed? for the end of thoſe things is death.

22 But now being made free from ſinne, and become ſeruants to God, yee haue your fruit vnto holineſſe, and the end euerlaſting life.

23 For the wages of ſinne is death: but the gift of God is eternall life, through Jeſus Chriſt our Lord.

CHAP. VII.

1 No law hath power ouer a man, longer then hee liueth. 4 But wee are dead to the law. 7 Yet is not the law ſinne, 12 but holy, iuſt, good, 16 as I acknowledge, who am grieued becauſe I cannot keepe it.

KNow ye not, brethren (for I ſpeake to them that knowe the Lawe) how that the Lawe hath dominion ouer a man, as long as he liueth?

2 For the woman which hath an huſband, is bound by the law to her huſband, ſo long as he liueth: but if the huſband be dead, ſhe is looſed from the law of the huſband.

3 So then if while her huſband liueth, ſhee be married to another man, ſhee ſhalbe called an adultereſſe: but if her huſband be dead, ſhee is free from that law, ſo that ſhe is no adultereſſe, though ſhe be married to another man.

4 Wherefore my brethren, yee also are become dead to the law by the body of Christ, that ye should be married to another, euen to him who is raised from the dead, that wee should bring forth fruit vnto God,

5 For when wee were in the flesh, the † motions of sinnes which were by the law, did worke in our members, to bring forth fruit vnto death.

† Gr passions

6 But now wee are deliuered from the law, ‖ that being dead wherein we were held, that we should serue in newnesse of spirit, and not in the oldnesse of the letter.

‖ Or, being dead to that.

7 What shall wee say then? is the law sinne? God forbid. Nay, I had not knowen sinne, but by the lawe: for I had not knowen ‖ lust, except the Law had said, Thou shalt not couet.

‖ Or, concupiscence.

8 But sinne taking occasion by the commaundement, wrought in me all maner of concupiscence. For without the Law sinne was dead.

9 For I was aliue without the Law once, but when the commaundement came, sinne reuiued, and I died.

10 And the commaundement which was ordained to life, I found to be vnto death.

11 For sinne taking occasion by the commaundement, deceiued me, and by it slew me.

12 Wherefore the Law is holy, and the Commaundement holy, and iust, and good.

13 Was that then which is good, made death vnto me? God forbid. But sinne, that it might appeare sinne, working death in mee by that which is good: that sinne by the Commaundement might become exceeding sinfull.

14 For wee know that the Law is spirituall: but I am carnall, sold vnder sinne.

15 For that which I do, I † allow not: for what I would, that do I not, but what I hate, that doe I.

† Gr. know.

16 If then I doe that which I would not, I consent vnto the Law, that it is good.

17 Now then, it is no more I that doe it: but sinne that dwelleth in me.

18 For I know, that in me (that is, in my flesh) dwelleth no good thing. For to will is present with me: but how to performe that which is good, I find not.

19 For the good that I would, I do not: but the euill which I would not, that I doe.

20 Now if I doe that I would not, it is no more I that do it, but sinne that dwelleth in me.

21 I find then a Law, that when I would do good, euil is present with me.

22 For I delight in the Lawe of God, after the inward man.

23 But I see another Lawe in my members, warring against the Lawe of my minde, and bringing me into captiuity to the Law of sinne, which is in my members.

24 O wretched man that I am: who shall deliuer me from ‖ the body of this death?

‖ Or, this body of death.

25 I thanke God through Iesus Christ our Lord. So then, with the mind I my selfe serue the Law of God: but with the flesh, the law of sinne.

CHAP. VIII.

1 They that are in Christ, and liue according to the Spirit, are free from condemnation. 5. 13 What harme commeth of the flesh, 6. 14 and what good of the Spirit: 17 and what of being Gods childe, 19 whose glorious deliuerance all things long for, 29 was before hand decreed from God. 38 What can seuer vs from his loue?

THere is therefore now no condemnation to them which are in Christ Iesus, who walke not after the flesh, but after the spirit.

2 For the law of the spirit of life, in Christ Iesus, hath made me free from the law of sinne and death.

3 For what the law could not doe, in that it was weake through the flesh, God sending his owne Sonne, in the likenesse of sinnefull flesh, and ‖ for sinne condemned sinne in the flesh:

‖ Or, by a sacrifice for sin.

4 That the righteousnesse of the law might be fulfilled in vs, who walke not after the flesh, but after the spirit.

5 For they that are after the flesh, doe minde the things of the flesh: but they that are after the spirit, the things of the spirit.

† Gr. the minding of the flesh.

6 For to † be carnally minded, is death: but † to be spiritually minded, is life and peace:

† Gr. the minding of the spirit.

7 Because † the carnall minde is enmitie against God: for it is not subiect to the law of God, neither indeed can be.

† Gr. the minding of the flesh.

8 So then they that are in the flesh, cannot please God.

9 But

9 But ye are not in the flesh, but in the spirit, if so be that the spirit of God dwell in you. Now if any man haue not the spirit of Christ, he is none of his.

10 And if Christ be in you, the body is dead because of sinne: but the spirit is life, because of righteousnesse.

11 But if the spirit of him that raised vp Iesus from the dead, dwell in you: he that raised vp Christ from the dead, shall also quicken your mortall bodies, ‖by his spirit that dwelleth in you.

‖Or, because of his spirit.

12 Therefore brethren, We are debters, not to the flesh, to liue after the flesh.

13 For if ye liue after the flesh, ye shall die: but if ye through the spirit doe mortifie the deeds of the body, ye shall liue.

14 For as many as are led by the spirit of God, they are the sonnes of God.

15 For ye haue not receiued the spirit of bondage againe to feare: but ye haue receiued the spirit of adoption, whereby We cry, Abba, father.

16 The spirit it selfe beareth witnes with our spirit, that We are the children of God.

17 And if children, then heires, heires of God, and ioynt heires with Christ: if so be that We suffer with him, that Wee may be also glorified together.

18 For I reckon, that the sufferings of this present time, are not worthy to be compared with the glory which shall be reuealed in vs.

19 For the earnest expectation of the creature, waiteth for the manifestation of the sonnes of God.

20 For the creature was made subiect to vanitie, not willingly, but by reason of him who hath subiected the same in hope:

21 Because the creature it selfe also shall bee deliuered from the bondage of corruption, into the glorious libertie of the children of God.

‖Or, euery creature.

22 For Wee know that ‖the whole creation groaneth, and trauaileth in paine together vntill now.

23 And not only they, but our selues also which haue the first fruites of the spirit, euen We our selues groane within our selues, waiting for the adoption, to wit, the* redemption of our body.

*Luke 21. 28.

24 For Wee are saued by hope: but hope that is seene, is not hope: for what a man seeth, why doth he yet hope for?

25 But if Wee hope for that Wee see not, then doe Wee with patience waite for it.

26 Likewise the spirit also helpeth our infirmities: for We know not what Wee should pray for as Wee ought: but the spirit it selfe maketh intercession for vs with groanings, which cannot bee vttered.

27 And he that searcheth the hearts, knoweth what is the minde of the spirit, ‖ because he maketh intercession for the Saints, according to the will of God.

‖Or, that

28 And Wee know that all things worke together for good, to them that loue God, to them who are the called according to his purpose.

29 For Whom he did foreknow, he also did predestinate to be conformed to the image of his sonne, that hee might bee the first borne amongst many brethren.

30 Moreouer, Whom he did predestinate, them he also called: and Whom he called, them he also iustified: and Whom he iustified, them he also glorified.

31 What shall Wee then say to these things? If God be for vs, who can bee against vs?

32 He that spared not his owne son, but deliuered him vp for vs all: how shall hee not with him also freely giue vs all things?

33 Who shall lay any thing to the charge of Gods elect? It is God that iustifieth:

34 Who is he that condemneth? It is Christ that died, yea rather that is risen againe, Who is euen at the right hand of God, Who also maketh intercession for vs.

35 Who shall separate vs from the loue of Christ? shall tribulation, or distresse, or persecution, or famine, or nakednesse, or perill, or sword?

36 (As it is written,* for thy sake We are killed all the day long, Wee are accounted as sheepe for the slaughter.)

*Psal. 44. 22.

37 Nay in all these things Wee are more then conquerours, through him that loued vs.

38 For I am perswaded, that neither death, nor life, nor angels, nor principalities, nor powers, nor things present, nor things to come,

39 Nor height, nor depth, nor any other creature, shalbe able to separate vs from the loue of God, Which is in Christ Iesus our Lord.

CHAP. IX.

1 Paul is sory for the Iewes. 7 All the seed of Abraham

Abraham were not the children of the promiſe. 18 God hath mercy vpon whom hee will. 21 The potter may doe with his clay what he liſt. 25 The calling of the Gentiles, and reiecting of the Iewes were foretold. 32 The cauſe why ſo few Iewes embraced the righteouſneſſe of faith.

I Say the trueth in Chriſt, I lie not, my conſcience alſo bearing mee Witneſſe in the holy Ghoſt,

2 That I haue great heauineſſe, and continuall ſorrow in my heart.

3 For I could wiſh that my ſelfe were ‖accurſed from Chriſt, for my brethren my kinſemen according to the fleſh:

‖ Or, ſeparated.

4 Who are Iſraelites: to whom pertaineth the adoption, and the glory, and the ‖couenants, and the giuing of the Law, and the ſeruice of God, and the promiſes:

‖ Or, teſtaments.

5 Whoſe are the fathers, and of whom as concerning the fleſh Chriſt came, who is ouer all, God bleſſed for euer, Amen.

6 Not as though the Word of God hath taken none effect. For they are not all Iſrael which are of Iſrael:

7 Neither becauſe they are the ſeed of Abraham are they all children: but * in Iſaac ſhall thy ſeed be called.

* Gen. 21. 12.

8 That is, They which are the children of the fleſh, theſe are not the children of God: but the children of the promiſe are counted for the ſeed.

9 For this is the Word of promiſe, * At this time will I come, and Sara ſhall haue a ſonne.

* Gen. 18. 10.

10 And not onely this, but when Rebecca alſo had conceiued by one, euen by our father Iſaac,

11 (For the children being not yet borne, neither hauing done any good or euil, that the purpoſe of God according to election might ſtand, not of workes, but of him that calleth.)

* Gene. 25. 23 ‖ Or, greater. * Or leſſer. * Mala. 1. 2

12 It was ſaid vnto her, The * ‖elder ſhall ſerue the ‖yonger.

13 As it is written, * Iacob haue I loued, but Eſau haue I hated.

14 What ſhall we ſay then? Is there vnrighteouſnes with God? God forbid.

* Exod. 33. 19.

15 For hee ſaith to Moſes, * I will haue mercy on whom I will haue mercie, and I will haue compaſſion on whom I will haue compaſſion.

16 So then it is not of him that willeth, nor of him that runneth, but of God that ſheweth mercy.

17 For the Scripture ſaith vnto Pharaoh, * Euen for this ſame purpoſe haue I raiſed thee vp, that I might ſhew my power in thee, and that my Name might bee declared throughout all the earth.

* Exod 9. 16.

18 Therefore hath hee mercie on whom hee will haue mercy, and whom he will, he hardeneth.

19 Thou wilt ſay then vnto mee; why doeth he yet find fault? For who hath reſiſted his will?

20 Nay but O man, who art thou that ‖replieſt againſt God? Shall the thing formed ſay to him that formed it, * Why haſt thou made me thus?

‖ Or, anſwereſt againe, or diſputeſt with God? * Eſay 45. 9. * Ierem. 18. 6. wiſd. 15. 7.

21 Hath not the * potter power ouer the clay, of the ſame lumpe, to make one veſſell vnto honour, and another vnto diſhonour?

22 What if God, willing to ſhew his wrath, & to make his power knowen, indured with much long ſuffering the veſſels of wrath ‖fitted to deſtruction:

‖ Or, made vp.

23 And that he might make knowen the riches of his glory on the veſſels of mercy, which hee had afore prepared vnto glorie:

24 Euen vs whom hee hath called, not of the Iewes onely, but alſo of the Gentiles.

25 As he ſaith alſo in Oſee, * I will call them my people, which were not my people: and her, beloued, which was not beloued.

* Oſe. 2. 23. 1. pet. 2. 10

26 * And it ſhall come to paſſe, that in the place where it was ſaide vnto them, Ye are not my people, there ſhall they bee called the children of the liuing God.

* Oſe. 1. 10.

27 Eſaias alſo crieth concerning Iſrael, * Though the number of the children of Iſrael be as the ſand of the ſea, a remnant ſhalbe ſaued.

* Eſay 10. 22, 23.

28 For he will finiſh the ‖worke, and cut it ſhort in righteouſneſſe: becauſe a ſhort ‖worke will the Lord make vpon the earth.

‖ Or, the account.

29 And as Eſaias ſaid before, * Except the Lord of Sabboth had left vs a ſeed, We had bene as Sodoma, and bene made like vnto Gomorrha.

* Eſay 1. 9.

30 What ſhall wee ſay then? That the Gentiles which followed not after righteouſneſſe, haue attained to righteouſneſſe, euen the righteouſneſſe which is of faith:

31 But

31 But Iſrael which followed after the Law of righteouſneſſe, hath not attained to the Law of righteouſnes.

32 Wherefore? becauſe they ſought it, not by faith, but as it were by the workes of the Law: for they ſtumbled at that ſtumbling ſtone,

33 As it is written, *Beholde, I lay in Sion a ſtumbling ſtone, and rocke of offence: and whoſoeuer beleeueth on him, ſhall not be ‖aſhamed.

*Eſay 8.14 and 28.16. 1.pet.2.6.

‖ *Or, confounded.*

CHAP. X.

5 The Scripture ſheweth the difference betwixt the righteouſnes of the Law, and this of faith, 11 and that all both Iew and Gentile that beleeue, ſhal not be confounded, 18 and that the Gentiles ſhall receiue the word and beleeue. 19 Iſrael was not ignorant of theſe things.

BRethren, my hearts deſire and prayer to God for Iſrael is, that they might be ſaued.

2 For I beare them record, that they haue a zeale of God, but not according to knowledge.

3 For they being ignorant of Gods righteouſneſſe, and going about to eſtabliſh their owne righteouſneſſe, haue not ſubmitted themſelues vnto the righteouſneſſe of God.

4 For Chriſt is the end of the Law for righteouſnes to euery one that beleeueth.

5 For Moſes deſcribeth the righteouſneſſe which is of the Law, that *the man which doeth thoſe things ſhall liue by them.

6 But the righteouſneſſe which is of faith, ſpeaketh on this wiſe: *Say not in thine heart, Who ſhall aſcend into heauen? That is to bring Chriſt downe from aboue.

7 Or, who ſhall deſcend into the deepe? That is to bring vp Chriſt againe from the dead.

8 But what ſaith it? *The word is nigh thee, euen in thy mouth, and in thy heart, that is the word of faith which we preach,

9 That if thou ſhalt confeſſe with thy mouth the Lord Jeſus, and ſhalt beleeue in thine heart, that God hath raiſed him from the dead, thou ſhalt be ſaued.

10 For with the heart man beleeueth vnto righteouſneſſe, and with the mouth confeſſion is made vnto ſaluation.

*Leu.18.5 ezek.20.11 gal.3.12.

*Deut. 30. 12.

*Deut.30. 14.

11 For the Scripture ſaith, *whoſoeuer beleeueth on him, ſhall not bee aſhamed.

12 For there is no difference betweene the Iew and the Greeke: for the ſame Lord ouer all, is rich vnto all, that call vpon him.

13 *For whoſoeuer ſhall call vpon the Name of the Lord, ſhall be ſaued.

14 How then ſhall they call on him in whom they haue not beleeued? and how ſhal they beleeue in him, of whom they haue not heard? and how ſhall they heare without a Preacher?

15 And how ſhall they preach, except they be ſent? as it is written: *How beautifull are the feete of them that preach the *Goſpel of peace, and bring glad tidings of good things!

16 But they haue not all obeyed the Goſpel. For Eſaias ſaith, *Lord, who hath beleeued our ‖†report?

17 So then, faith commeth by hearing, and hearing by the word of God.

18 But I ſay, haue they not heard? yes verely, * their ſound went into all the earth, and their words vnto the ends of the world.

19 But I ſay, Did not Iſrael know? Firſt Moſes ſaith, *I will prouoke you to iealouſie by them that are no people, & by a fooliſh nation I will anger you.

20 But Eſaias is very bold, and ſaith, *I was found of them that ſought me not: I was made manifeſt vnto them, that aſked not after me.

21 But to Iſrael he ſayth, *All day long I haue ſtretched foorth my hands vnto a diſobedient and gainſaying people.

*Eſa.28.16

*Ioel 2.32. acts 2.21.

* Eſa.52.7. naum.1.15

*Eſa.53.1. iohn 12.38

‖ *Or, preaching.*

†*Gr. the hearing of vs.*

*Pſal.19.4.

*Deut.32. 21.

*Eſa.65.1.

*Eſa.65.2.

CHAP. XI.

1 God hath not caſt off all Iſrael. 7 Some were elected, though the reſt were hardened. 16 There is hope of their conuerſion. 18 The Gentiles may not inſult vpon them: 26 For there is a promiſe of their ſaluation. 33 Gods iudgements are vnſearchable.

I Say then, Hath God caſt away his people? God forbidde. For I alſo am an Iſraelite of the ſeede of Abraham, of the tribe of Beniamin.

2 God hath not caſt away his people which hee foreknew. Wote yee not what the Scripture ſaieth of Elias? how hee maketh interceſſion to God againſt Iſrael, ſaying,

3 *Lord,

3 *Lord, they haue killed thy Prophets, and digged downe thine Altars, and I am left alone, and they seeke my life.

4 But what saieth the answere of God vnto him? *I haue reserued to my selfe seuen thousand men, who haue not bowed the knee to the image of Baal.

5 Euen so then at this present time also there is a remnant according to the election of grace.

6 And if by grace, then is it no more of workes: otherwise grace is no more grace. But if it bee of workes, then is it no more grace, otherwise worke is no more worke.

7 What then? Israel hath not obtained that which he seeketh for, but the election hath obtained it, and the rest were ||blinded,

8 According as it is written, *God hath giuen them the spirit of ||slumber: *eyes that they should not see, and eares that they should not heare vnto this day.

9 And Dauid sayth, *Let their table be made a snare, and a trap, and a stumbling block, and a recompense vnto them.

10 *Let their eyes be darkened, that they may not see, and bow downe their backe alway.

11 I say then, Haue they stumbled that they should fall? God forbid. But rather through their fall, saluation is come vnto the Gentiles, for to prouoke them to iealousie.

12 Now if the fall of them be the riches of the world, and the ||diminishing of them, the riches of the Gentiles: how much more their fulnesse?

13 For I speake to you Gentiles, in as much as I am the Apostle of the Gentiles, I magnifie mine office:

14 If by any meanes I may prouoke to emulation them which are my flesh, and might saue some of them.

15 For if the casting away of them be the reconciling of the world: what shal the receiuing of them be, but life from the dead?

16 For if the first fruite bee holy, the lumpe is also holy: and if the root be holy, so are the branches.

17 And if some of the branches bee broken off, and thou being a wilde olme tree wert grafted in ||amongst them, and with them partakest of the roote and fatnesse of the Oliue tree:

18 Boast not against the branches: but if thou boast, thou bearest not the root, but the root thee.

19 Thou wilt say then, The branches were broken off, that I might bee grafted in.

20 Well: because of vnbeliefe they were broken off, and thou standest by fayth. Be not high minded, but feare.

21 For if God spared not the naturall branches, take heede least hee also spare not thee.

22 Beholde therefore the goodnesse and seuerite of God: on them which fell, seuerite; but towards thee, goodnesse, if thou continue in his goodnesse: otherwise thou also shalt be cut off.

23 And they also, if they bide not still in vnbeliefe, shall be grafted in: for God is able to graffe them in againe.

24 For if thou wert cut out of the Olme tree which is wilde by nature, and wert grafted contrary to nature into a good Olme tree: how much more shall these which be the naturall branches, bee grafted into their owne Olme tree?

25 For I would not, brethren, that ye should bee ignorant of this mysterie (least yee should bee wise in your owne conceits) that ||blindnesse in part is happened to Israel, vntill the fulnes of the Gentiles be come in.

26 And so all Israel shall be saued, as it is written, *There shall come out of Sion the Deliuerer, and shall turne away vngodlinesse from Iacob.

27 For this is my couenant vnto them, when I shall take away their sinnes.

28 As concerning the Gospel, they are enemies for your sake: but as touching the election, they are beloued for the fathers sakes.

29 For the gifts and calling of God are without repentance.

30 For as yee in times past haue not ||beleeued God, yet haue now obtained mercy through their vnbeliefe:

31 Euen so haue these also now not ||beleeued, that through your mercy they also may obtaine mercy.

32 For God hath ||concluded them all in vnbeliefe, that he might haue mercy vpon all.

33 O the depth of the riches both of the wisedome and knowledge of God! how vnsearchable are his iudgements, and his wayes past finding out!

34 *For who hath knowen the mind of

*1.Reg.19.14

*1.Reg.19.18.

||Or, hardened.

*Esa.29.10

||Or, remorse

*Esa.6.9.

*Psa 69.22

*Psa.69.23

||Or decay, or lesse.

||Or, for them.

||Or, hardnesse.

*Esa. 59.20

||Or, obeyed.

||Or, obeyed.

||Or, shut them all vp together.

*Esa.40.13 wisd. 9.13. 1.cor.2.16.

of the Lord, or who hath bene his counſeller?

35 Or who hath firſt giuen to him, and it ſhall bee recompenſed vnto him againe?

36 For of him, and through him, and to him are all things: to whom be glory for euer. Amen.

CHAP. XII.

1 Gods mercies muſt mooue vs to pleaſe God. 3 No man muſt thinke too well of himſelfe, 6 But attend euerie one, on that calling, wherein he is placed. 9 Loue, and many other dueties are required of vs. 19 Reuenge is ſpecially forbidden.

I Beſeech you therefore brethren, by the mercies of God, that yee preſent your bodies a liuing ſacrifice, holy, acceptable vnto God, which is your reaſonable ſeruice.

2 And bee not conformed to this world: but be ye transformed by the renuing of your minde, that ye may proue what is that good, that acceptable and perfect will of God.

3 For I ſay, through the grace giuen vnto mee, to euery man that is among you, not to thinke of himſelfe more highly then hee ought to thinke, but to thinke † ſoberly, according as God hath dealt to euery man the meaſure of faith.

† Gr. to ſobrietie.

4 For as we haue many members in one body, and all members haue not the ſame office:

5 So we being many are one bodie in Chriſt, and euery one members one of another.

6 Hauing then gifts, differing according to the grace that is giuen to vs, whether prophecie, let vs prophecie according to the proportion of faith.

7 Or miniſtery, let vs wait, on our miniſtring: or hee that teacheth, on teaching:

8 Or he that exhorteth, on exhortation: he that ‖ giueth, let him doe it ‖ With ſimplicitie: hee that ruleth, with diligence: hee that ſheweth mercy, with cheerefulneſſe.

‖ Or, impartieth. ‖ Or, liberally.

9 Let loue bee without diſſimulation: abhorre that which is euill, cleaue to that which is good.

10 Bee kindly affectioned one to another ‖ with brotherly loue, in honour preferring one another.

‖ Or, in the loue of the brethren.

11 Not ſlouthfull in buſines: feruent in ſpirit, ſeruing the Lord.

12 Reioycing in hope, patient in tribulation, continuing inſtant in prayer.

13 Diſtributing to the neceſſitie of Saints; giuen to hoſpitalitie.

14 Bleſſe them which perſecute you, bleſſe, and curſe not.

15 Reioyce with them that doe reioice, and weepe with them that weepe.

16 Be of the ſame mind one towards another. Minde not high things, but ‖ condeſcend to men of low eſtate. Bee not wiſe in your owne conceits.

‖ Or, be contented with meane things.

17 Recompence to no man euill for euill. Prouide things honeſt in the ſight of all men.

18 If it be poſſible, as much as lyeth in you, liue peaceably with all men.

19 Dearely beloued, auenge not your ſelues, but rather giue place vnto wrath: for it is written, * Vengeance is mine, I will repay, ſaith the Lord.

* Deut. 32. 35.

20 * Therefore if thine enemie hunger, feed him: if he thirſt, giue him drink. For in ſo doing thou ſhalt heape coales of fire on his head.

* Pro. 25. 21

21 Be not ouercome of euill, but ouercome euill with good.

CHAP. XIII.

1 Subiection, and many other dueties wee owe to the Magiſtrates. 8 Loue is the fulfilling of the Law. 11 Gluttonie and drunkennes, and the workes of darkeneſſe, are out of ſeaſon in the time of the Goſpel.

LEt euery ſoule bee ſubiect vnto the higher powers: For there is no power but of God. The powers that be, are ‖ ordeined of God.

‖ Or, ordered.

2 Whoſoeuer therefore reſiſteth the power, reſiſteth the ordinance of God: and they that reſiſt, ſhall receiue to themſelues damnation.

3 For rulers are not a terrour to good workes, but to the euill. Wilt thou then not bee afraide of the power? doe that which is good, and thou ſhalt haue praiſe of the ſame.

4 For hee is the miniſter of God to thee for good: but if thou do that which is euill, be afraid: for he beareth not the ſword in vaine: for he is the miniſter of God, a reuenger to execute wrath vpon him that doeth euill.

5 Wherefore ye muſt needs be ſubiect, not onely for wrath, but alſo for conſcience ſake.

6 For, for this cauſe pay you tribute alſo:

alſo: for they are Gods miniſters, attending continually vpon this very thing.

7 Render therefore to all their dues, tribute to whom tribute is due, cuſtome to whome cuſtome, feare to whome feare, honour to whom honour.

8 Owe no man any thing, but to loue one another: for hee that loueth another hath fulfilled the Law.

9 For this, Thou ſhalt not commit adultery, Thou ſhalt not kill, Thou ſhalt not ſteale, Thou ſhalt not beare falſe witneſſe, Thou ſhalt not couet: and if there be any other commandement, it is briefly comprehended in this ſaying, namely, Thou ſhalt loue thy neighbour as thy ſelfe.

10 Loue worketh no ill to his neighbour, therefore loue is the fulfilling of the Law.

11 And that, knowing the time, that now it is high time to awake out of ſleepe: for now is our ſaluation neerer then when we beleeued.

12 The night is farre ſpent, the day is at hand: let vs therefore caſt off the workes of darkeneſſe, and let vs put on the armour of light.

||Or, decently. 13 Let vs walke ||honeſtly as in the day, not in rioting and drunkenneſſe, not in chambring and wantonnes, not in ſtrife and enuying.

14 But put yee on the Lord Ieſus Chriſt, and make not prouiſion for the fleſh, to fulfill the luſts thereof.

CHAP. XIIII.

3 Men may not contemne nor condemne one the other for things indifferent: 13 But take heed that they giue no offence in them: 15 For that the Apoſtle prooueth vnlawfull by many reaſons.

||Or, not to iudge his doubtfull thoughts. HIm that is weake in the faith receiue you, but not to ||doubtfull diſputations.

2 For one beleeueth that he may eat all things: another who is weake, eateth herbes.

3 Let not him that eateth, deſpiſe him that eateth not: and let not him which eateth not, iudge him that eateth. For God hath receiued him.

4 Who art thou that iudgeſt an other mans ſeruant? to his owne maſter he ſtandeth or falleth: Yea he ſhall bee holden vp: for God is able to make him ſtand.

5 One man eſteemeth one day aboue another: another eſteemeth euery day alike. Let euery man bee ||fully perſwaded in his owne minde. ||Or, fully aſſured.

6 He that ||regardeth a day, regardeth it vnto the Lord: and hee that regardeth not the day, to the Lord hee doeth not regard it. He that eateth, eateth to the Lord, for hee giueth God thankes: and hee that eateth not, to the Lord hee eateth not, and giueth God thankes. ||Or, obſerueth.

7 For none of vs liueth to himſelfe, and no man dieth to himſelfe.

8 For whether we liue, we liue vnto the Lord: and whether wee die, we die vnto the Lord: whether wee liue therefore or die, we are the Lords.

9 For to this ende Chriſt both died, and roſe, and reuiued, that hee might be Lord both of the dead and liuing.

10 But why doeſt * thou iudge thy brother? or why doſt thou ſet at nought thy brother? wee ſhall all ſtand before the Iudgement ſeat of Chriſt. * 2.Cor.5.10.

11 For it is written, * As I liue, ſaith the Lord, euery knee ſhall bow to mee, and euery tongue ſhall confeſſe to God. * Eſay 45.23.

12 So then euery one of vs ſhall giue accompt of himſelfe to God.

13 Let vs not therefore iudge one another any more: but iudge this rather, that no man put a ſtumbling blocke, or an occaſion to fall in his brothers way.

14 I know, and am perſwaded by the Lord Ieſus, that there is nothing †vncleane of it ſelfe: but to him that eſteemeth any thing to bee †vncleane, to him it is vncleane. †Gr. common. †Gr. common.

15 But if thy brother be grieued with thy meate: now walkeſt thou not †charitably. Deſtroy not him with thy meat, for whom Chriſt died. †Gr. according to charity. 1.Cor.8.11.

16 Let not then your good be euill ſpoken of.

17 For the kingdome of God is not meat and drinke, but righteouſnes, and peace, and ioy in the holy Ghoſt.

18 For hee that in theſe things ſerueth Chriſt, is acceptable to God, and approued of men.

19 Let vs therefore follow after the things which make for peace, and things wherewith one may edifie an other.

20 For meat, deſtroy not the worke of God: all *things indeed are pure, but it is euill for that man who eateth with offence. * Tit.1.15.

21 It is good neither to eate *fleſh, nor to drinke wine, nor any thing whereby *1.Cor.8.13.

by thy brother ſtumbleth, or is offended, or is made weake.

22 Haſt thou faith? haue it to thy ſelfe before God. Happie is he that condemneth not himſelfe in that thing which hee alloweth.

‖Or, diſcerneth, & putteth a difference betweene meats

23 And hee that ‖doubteth, is damned if hee eate, becauſe hee eateth not of faith: For whatſoeuer is not of faith, is ſinne.

CHAP. XV.

1 The ſtrong muſt beare with the weake. 2 We may not pleaſe our ſelues, 3 for Chriſt did not ſo, 7 but receiue one the other, as Chriſt did vs all, 8 both Iewes 9 and Gentiles. 15 Paul excuſeth his writing, 28 and promiſeth to ſee them, 30 and requeſteth their prayers.

WE then that are ſtrong, ought to beare the infirmities of the weake, and not to pleaſe our ſelues.

2 Let euery one of vs pleaſe his neighbour for his good to edification.

3 For euen Chriſt pleaſed not himſelfe, but as it is written, *The reproches of them that reproched thee, fell on mee. *Pſal.69.9.

4 For whatſoeuer things were written afore time, were written for our learning, that we through patience and comfort of the Scriptures might haue hope.

5 * Now the God of patience and conſolation graunt you to be like minded one towards another, ‖according to Chriſt Ieſus: *1.Cor.1 10. ‖Or, after the example of.

6 That ye may with one mind and one mouth glorifie God, euen the Father of our Lord Ieſus Chriſt.

7 Wherefore receiue yee one another, as Chriſt alſo receiued vs, to the glory of God.

8 Now I ſay, that Ieſus Chriſt was a Miniſter of the circumciſion for the trueth of God, to confirme the promiſes made vnto the fathers:

9 And that the Gentiles might glorifie God for his mercie, as it is written, *For this cauſe I will confeſſe to thee among the Gentiles, and ſing vnto thy Name. *Pſal.18.50

10 And againe he ſaith, *Reioyce yee Gentiles with his people. *Deut.32. 43.

11 And againe, *Praiſe the Lord all ye Gentiles, and laud him all ye people. *Pſal.117 1

12 And againe Eſaias ſaith, *There ſhal be a roote of Ieſſe, and he that ſhal riſe to raigne ouer the Gentiles, in him ſhall the Gentiles truſt. *Eſa.11.10.

13 Now the God of hope fill you with all ioy and peace in beleeuing, that yee may abound in hope through the power of the holy Ghoſt.

14 And I my ſelfe alſo am perſwaded of you, my brethren, that ye alſo are full of goodneſſe, filled with all knowledge, able alſo to admoniſh one another.

15 Neuertheleſſe, brethren, I haue written the more boldly vnto you, in ſome ſort, as putting you in mind, becauſe of the grace that is giuen to mee of God,

16 That I ſhould be the miniſter of Ieſus Chriſt to the Gentiles, miniſtring the Goſpel of God, that the ‖offering vp of the Gentiles might be acceptable, being ſanctified by the holy Ghoſt. ‖Or, ſacrificing.

17 I haue therefore whereof I may glory through Ieſus Chriſt, in thoſe things which pertaine to God.

18 For I will not dare to ſpeake of any of thoſe things, which Chriſt hath not wrought by me, to make the Gentiles obedient, by word and deede,

19 Through mighty ſignes and wonders, by the power of the Spirit of God, ſo that from Hieruſalem and round about vnto Illyricum, I haue fully preached the Goſpel of Chriſt.

20 Yea, ſo haue I ſtrined to preach the Goſpel, not where Chriſt was named, leſt I ſhould build vpon another mans foundation:

21 But as it is written, * To whom hee was not ſpoken of, they ſhall ſee: and they that haue not heard, ſhall vnderſtand. *Eſa.52.15

22 For which cauſe alſo I haue been ‖much hindered from comming to you. ‖Or, many wayes, or oftentimes.

23 But now hauing no more place in theſe parts, and hauing a great deſire theſe many yeeres to come vnto you:

24 Whenſoeuer I take my iourney into Spaine, I will come to you: for I truſt to ſee you in my iourney, and to be brought on my way thitherward by you, if firſt I be ſomewhat filled with †your company. †Gr. with you. Ver.32.

25 But now I goe vnto Hieruſalem, to miniſter vnto the Saints.

26 For it hath pleaſed them of Macedonia and Achaia, to make a certaine contribution for the poore Saints which are at Hieruſalem.

27 It hath pleaſed them verely, and

their detters they are. For if the Gentiles haue bene made partakers of their ſpirituall things, their duetie is alſo to miniſter vnto them in carnall things.

28 When therefore I haue perfourmed this, and haue ſealed to them this fruit, I will come by you into Spaine.

29 And I am ſure that when I come vnto you, I ſhall come in the fulnes of the bleſſing of ꝑ Goſpel of Chriſt.

30 Now I beſeech you, brethren, for the Lord Ieſus Chriſts ſake, and for the loue of the Spirit, that ye ſtriue together with me, in your praiers to God for me,

31 That I may bee deliuered from them that ‖do not beleeue in Iudea, and that my ſeruice which I haue for Hieruſalem, may bee accepted of the Saints:

‖ *Or, are diſobedient.*

32 That I may come vnto you with ioy by the will of God, and may with you be refreſhed.

33 Now the God of peace bee with you all. Amen.

CHAP. XVI.

3 Paul willeth the brethren to greete many, 17 and aduiſeth them to take heede of thoſe which cauſe diſſention and offences, 21 and after ſundry ſalutations endeth with praiſe and thankes to God.

I Commend vnto you Phebe our ſiſter, which is a ſeruant of the Church which is at Cenchrea:

2 That ye receiue her in the Lord as becommeth Saints, and that ye aſſiſt her in whatſoeuer buſineſſe ſhe hath need of you: for ſhe hath beene a ſuccourer of many, and of my ſelfe alſo.

3 Greete Priſcilla and Aquila, my helpers in Chriſt Ieſus:

4 (Who haue for my life laid downe their owne necks: vnto whome not onely I giue thankes, but alſo all the Churches of the Gentiles.)

5 Likewiſe greet the Church that is in their houſe. Salute my welbeloued Epenetus, who is the firſt fruits of Achaia vnto Chriſt.

6 Greete Marie, who beſtowed much labour on vs.

7 Salute Andronicus and Iunia my kinſmen, and my fellow priſoners, who are of note among the Apoſtles, who alſo were in Chriſt before me.

8 Greet Amplias my beloued in the Lord.

9 Salute Urbane our helper in Chriſt, and Stachys my beloued.

10 Salute Appelles approoued in Chriſt. Salute them which are of Ariſtobulus ‖houſhold.

‖ *Or, friends.*

11 Salute Herodion my kinſman. Greet them that be of the ‖ houſhold of Narciſſus, which are in the Lord.

‖ *Or, friends.*

12 Salute Tryphena and Tryphoſa, who labour in the Lord. Salute the beloued Perſis, which laboured much in the Lord.

13 Salute Rufus choſen in the Lord, and his mother and mine.

14 Salute Aſyncritus, Phlegon, Hermas, Patrobas, Hermes, and the brethren which are with them.

15 Salute Philologus & Iulia, Nereus, and his ſiſter, and Olympas, and all the Saints which are with them.

16 Salute one another with an holy kiſſe. The Churches of Chriſt ſalute you.

17 Now I beſeech you, brethren, marke them which cauſe diuiſions and offences, contrary to the doctrine which ye haue learned, and auoide them.

18 For they that are ſuch, ſerue not our Lord Ieſus Chriſt, but their owne belly, and by good wordes and faire ſpeeches deceiue the hearts of the ſimple.

19 For your obedience is come abroad vnto all men. I am glad therefore on your behalfe: but yet I would haue you wiſe vnto that which is good, and ‖ ſimple concerning euill.

‖ *Or, harmeleſſe.*

20 And the God of peace ſhal ‖ bruiſe Satan vnder your feete ſhortly. The grace of our Lord Ieſus Chriſt be with you. Amen.

‖ *Or, ſtead.*

21 Timotheus my worke-fellow, and Lucius, and Iaſon, and Soſipater my kinſmen ſalute you.

22 I Tertius who wrote this Epiſtle, ſalute you in the Lord.

23 Gaius mine hoſte, and of the whole Church, ſaluteth you. Eraſtus the Chamberlaine of the citie ſaluteth you, and Quartus a brother.

24 The grace of our Lord Ieſus Chriſt be with you all. Amen.

25 Now to him that is of power to ſtabliſh you according to my Goſpel, and the preaching of Ieſus Chriſt, according to the reuelation of the myſterie,

sterie, which was kept secret since the world began:

26 But now is made manifest, and by the Scriptures of the Prophets according to the commandement of the everlasting God, made known to all nations for the obedience of faith,

27 To God, onely wise, bee glorie through Jesus Christ, for ever. Amen.

¶ Written to the Romanes from Corinthus, and sent by Phebe servant of the Church at Cenchrea.

¶ THE FIRST EPISTLE of Paul the Apostle to the Corinthians.

CHAP. I.

After his salutation, and thankesgiuing, 10 he exhorteth them to vnitie, and 12 reprooueth their dissentions. 18 God destroyeth the wisedome of the wise, 21 by the foolishnesse of preaching, and 26 calleth not the wise, mighty, and noble, but 27. 28 the foolish, weake, and men of no accompt.

PAul called to be an Apostle of Jesus Christ, through the will of God, and Sosthenes our brother,

2 Unto the Church of God which is at Corinth, to them that * are sanctified in Christ Jesus, called to be Saints, * with all that in every place call vpon the Name of Jesus Christ our Lord, both theirs and ours.

3 Grace be vnto you, and peace from God our Father, and from the Lord Jesus Christ.

4 I thanke my God allwayes on your behalfe, for the grace of God which is giuen you by Jesus Christ,

5 That in every thing yee are enriched by him, in all vtterance, and in all knowledge:

6 Euen as the Testimony of Christ was confirmed in you.

7 So that yee come behinde in no gift; wayting for the † comming of our Lord Jesus Christ,

8 Who shall also confirme you vnto the end, that yee may be blamelesse in the day of our Lord Jesus Christ.

9 * God is faithfull by whom ye were called vnto the fellowship of his Sonne Jesus Christ our Lord.

10 Now I beseech you brethren by the Name of our Lord Jesus Christ, that yee all speake the same thing, and that there be no † diuisions among you: but that ye be perfectly ioyned together in the same minde, and in the same iudgement.

11 For it hath beene declared vnto me of you, my brethren, by them which are of the house of Cloe, that there are contentions among you.

12 Now this I say, that every one of you saith, I am of Paul, and I of * Apollo, and I of Cephas, and I of Christ.

13 Is Christ diuided? was Paul crucified for you? or were yee baptized in the name of Paul?

14 I thanke God that I baptized none of you, but * Crispus and Gaius:

15 Lest any should say, that I had baptized in mine owne name.

16 And I baptized also the houshold of Stephanas: besides, I know not whether I baptized any other.

17 For Christ sent me not to baptize, but to preach the Gospel: * not with wisedome of ‖ words, lest the Crosse of Christ should be made of none effect.

18 For the preaching of the Crosse is to them that perish, foolishnesse: but vnto vs which are saued, it is the * power of God.

* Acts. 15. 9.
* Rom. 1. 7.
† Gr. Reuelation.
* 1. Thess. 5. 24.
† Greeke, schismes.
* Acts. 18. 24.
* Acts. 18. 8.
* 2 Pet. 1. 16.
‖ Or, speech.
* Rom. 1. 16.

19 For it is written, I will destroy the wisedome of the wise, and wil bring to nothing the *vnderstanding of the prudent.

20 *Where is the wise? where is the Scribe? where is the disputer of this world? hath not God made foolish the wisedome of this world?

21 *For after that, in the wisedom of God, the world by wisedome knew not God, it pleased God by the foolishnesse of preaching, to saue them that beleeue.

22 For the *Iewes require a signe, and the Greekes seeke after wisedome.

23 But wee preach Christ crucified, vnto the Iewes a stumbling block, and vnto the Greekes, foolishnesse:

24 But vnto them which are called, both Iewes and Greekes, Christ, the power of God, † the wisedome of God.

25 Because the foolishnesse of God is wiser then men: and the weakenesse of God is stronger then men.

26 For ye see your calling, brethren, how that not many wise men after the flesh, not many mighty, not many noble are called.

27 But God hath chosen the foolish things of the world, to confound the wise: and God hath chosen the weake things of the world, to confound the things which are mighty:

28 And base things of the world, and things which are despised, hath God chosen, yea and things which are not, to bring to nought things that are,

29 That no flesh should glory in his presence.

30 But of him are ye in Christ Iesus, who of God is made vnto vs wisedome, and righteousnesse, and sanctification, and redemption:

31 That according as it is written, *He that glorieth, let him glory in the Lord.

CHAP. II.

Hee declareth that his preaching, 1 though it bring not excellency of speech, or of 4 humane wisedome: yet consisteth in the 4. 5 power of God: and so farre excelleth 6 the wisedome of this world, and 9 humane sense, as that 14 the naturall man cannot vnderstand it.

AND I, brethren, when I came to you, *came not with excellencie of speech, or of wisedome, declaring vnto you the testimony of God.

2 For I determined not to know any thing among you, saue Iesus Christ, and him crucified.

3 And I was with you in weakenesse, and in feare, and in much trembling.

4 And my speech, and my preaching *was not with ‖entising words of mans wisedome, but in demonstration of the Spirit, and of power:

5 That your faith should not stand in the wisdome of men, but in the power of God.

6 Howbeit wee speake wisedome among them that are perfect: yet not the wisedome of this world, nor of the Princes of this world, that come to nought:

7 But wee speake the wisedome of God in a mysterie, euen the hidden wisedome which God ordeined before the world, vnto our glory.

8 Which none of the princes of this world knewe: for had they known it, they would not haue crucified the Lord of glory.

9 But as it is written, *Eye hath not seene, nor eare heard, neither haue entred into the heart of man, the things which God hath prepared for them that loue him.

10 But God hath reuealed them vnto vs by his Spirit: for the Spirit searcheth all things, yea, the deepe things of God.

11 For what man knoweth the things of a man, saue the spirit of man which is in him? Euen so the things of God knoweth no man, but the Spirit of God.

12 Now wee haue receiued, not the spirit of the world, but the Spirit which is of God, that wee might know the things that are freely giuen to vs of God.

13 *Which things also we speake, not in the words which mans wisedome teacheth, but which the holy Ghost teacheth, comparing spiritual things with spirituall.

14 But the naturall man receiueth not the things of the Spirit of God, for they are foolishnesse vnto him: neither can he know them, because they are spiritually discerned.

15 *But he that is spirituall, ‖iudgeth all things, yet he himselfe is ‖iudged of no man.

16 *For who hath known the mind of

*Esa.29.14
*Esa.33.18
*Rom.1.20
*Matt.12.38.
*Iere.9.23.
*Wis.1.17.
*2.Pet.1.10.
‖Or, persuasible.
† Gr. be.
*Esa.64.4.
*2.Pet.1.16
*Pro.27.19
‖Or, discerneth.
‖Or, discerned.
*Rom.11.34. esa.40.13.

of the Lord that he †may inſtruct him: But we haue the mind of Chriſt.

†Gr. ſhall.

CHAP. III.

1 Milke is fit for children. 3 Striſe and diuiſion, arguments of a fleſhly minde. 7 Hee that planteth, and hee that watereth, is nothing. 9 The miniſters are Gods fellowe workemen. 11 Chriſt the only foundation. 16 Men the temples of God, which 17 muſt bee kept holy 19 The wiſedome of this world is fooliſhneſſe with God.

AND I, brethren, could not ſpeake vnto you as vnto ſpirituall, but as vnto carnall, euen as vnto babes in Chriſt.

2 I haue fed you with milke, and not with meate: for hitherto yee were not able to beare it, neither yet now are ye able.

3 For ye are yet carnall: for whereas there is among you enuying, and ſtrife, and ‖diuiſions, are ye not carnall, and walke †as men?

‖Or, factions †Gr. according to man.

4 For while one ſaieth, I am of Paul, and another, I am of Apollo, are ye not carnall?

5 Who then is Paul? and who is Apollo? but miniſters by whom ye beleeued, euen as the Lord gaue to euery man.

6 I haue planted, Apollo watered: but God gaue the encreaſe.

7 So then, neither is he that planteth any thing, neither hee that watereth: but God that giueth the encreaſe.

8 Now hee that planteth, and hee that watereth, are one: *and euery man ſhal receiue his owne reward according to his owne labour.

*Pſal.62.13 gal.6.5.

9 For wee are labourers together with God, ye are Gods ‖husbandry, yee are Gods building.

‖Or, tillage.

10 According to the grace of God which is giuen vnto mee, as a wiſe maſter builder I haue laid the foundation, and another buildeth thereon. But let euery man take heede how hee buildeth thereupon.

11 For other foundation can no man lay, then that is laide, which is Jeſus Chriſt.

12 Now if any man build vpon this foundation, gold, ſiluer, preciousſtones, wood, hay, ſtubble:

13 Euery mans worke ſhall be made manifeſt. For the day ſhall declare it, because it †ſhall bee reuealed by fire, and the fire ſhall trie euery mans worke of what ſort it is.

†Gr. ſhall be reuealed.

14 If any mans worke abide which he hath built thereupon, he ſhal receiue a reward.

15 If any mans worke ſhall bee burnt, he ſhall ſuffer loſſe: but he himſelfe ſhall be ſaued: yet ſo, as by fire.

16 *Know yee not that yee are the Temple of God, and that the Spirit of God dwelleth in you?

*1. Cor. 6. 19.

17 If any man ‖defile the Temple of God, him ſhall God deſtroy: for the Temple of God is holy, which Temple ye are.

‖Or, deſtroy.

18 Let no man deceiue himſelfe: If any man among you ſeemeth to bee wiſe in this world, let him become a foole, that he may be wiſe.

19 For the wiſedome of this world is fooliſhneſſe with God: for it is written, *Hee taketh the wiſe in their owne craftineſſe.

*Iob.5.13.

20 And againe, *The Lord knoweth the thoughts of the wiſe, that they are vaine.

*Pſal.94. 11.

21 Therefore let no man glory in men, for all things are yours.

22 Whether Paul, or Apollo, or Cephas, or the world, or life, or death, or things preſent, or things to come, all are yours.

23 And yee are Chriſts, and Chriſt is Gods.

CHAP. IIII.

1 In what account the Miniſters ought to bee had. 7 We haue nothing which wee haue not receiued. 9 The Apoſtles ſpectacles to the world, Angels and men, 13 The filth and off-ſcouring of the worlde: 15 Yet our fathers in Chriſt, 16 Whome wee ought to followe.

LET a man ſo account of vs, as of the miniſters of Chriſt, and ſtewards of the myſteries of God.

2 Moreouer, it is required in ſtewards, that a man be found faithfull.

3 But with mee it is a very ſmall thing that I ſhould bee iudged of you, or of mans †iudgement: yea, I iudge not mine owne ſelfe.

†Gr. day.

4 For I know nothing by my ſelfe, yet am I not hereby iuſtified: but hee that iudgeth me is the Lord.

5 *Therefore iudge nothing before

*Matt.7.1 rom.2.1.

the time, vntill the Lord come, who both will bring to light the hidden things of darkenesse, and will make manifest the counsels of the hearts: and then shall euery man haue prayse of God.

6 And these things, brethren, I haue in a figure transferred to my selfe, and to Apollo, for your sakes: that ye might learne in vs not to thinke of men, aboue that which is written, that no one of you bee puffed vp for one against another.

† Gr. distinguisheth thee?

7 For Who † maketh thee to differ from another? And what hast thou that thou didst not receiue? Now if thou didst receiue it, why doest thou glory as if thou hadst not receiued it?

8 Now ye are full, now ye are rich, ye haue reigned as kings without vs: and I would to God ye did reigne, that we also might reigne with you.

9 For I thinke that God hath set forth vs the Apostles last, as it were appointed to death. For wee are made a

†Gr. theater.

† spectacle vnto the world, and to Angels, and to men.

10 We are fooles for Christs sake, but ye are wise in Christ. We are weake, but ye are strong: yee are honourable, but we are despised.

11 Euen vnto this present houre we both hunger and thirst, and are naked, and are buffeted, and haue no certaine dwelling place,

*Act. 20. 34 1 thess. 2. 9. 2 thess. 3. 8. * Mat 5. 44

12 *And labour, working with our owne hands: being reuiled, wee bl esse: being persecuted, we suffer it:

13 *Being defamed, we intreate: we are made as the filth of the world, and are the off-scouring of all things vnto this day.

14 I write not these things to shame you, but as my beloued sonnes I warne you.

15 For though you haue ten thousand instructors in Christ, yet haue yee not many fathers: For in Christ Iesus I haue begotten you through the Gospel.

16 Wherefore I beseech you, be yee followers of me.

17 For this cause haue I sent vnto you Timotheus, who is my beloued sonne, and faithfull in the Lord, who shall bring you into remembrance of my wayes which be in Christ, as I teach euery where in euery Church.

18 Now some are puffed vp as though I would not come to you.

19 *But I will come to you shortly, if the Lord will, and will know e, not the speach of them which are puffed vp, but the power.

* Acts 19. 21. Iam 4. 15.

20 For the kingdome of God is not in word, but in power.

21 What will ye? Shall I come vnto you with a rod, or in loue, and in the spirit of meekenesse?

CHAP. V.

1 The incestuous person 6 is cause rather of shame vnto them, then of reioycing. 7 The olde leauen is to be purged out. 10 Heinous offenders are to be shamed & auoided.

IT is reported commonly, that there is fornication among you, and such fornication, as is not so much as named amongst the Gentiles, that one should haue his fathers wife.

2 And yee are puffed vp, and haue not rather mourned, that he that hath done this deed, might bee taken away from among you.

3 *For I verily as absent in body, but present in spirit, haue ||iudged already, as though I were present, concerning him that hath so done this deed,

* Col. 2 5. ||Or, determined.

4 In the Name of our Lord Iesus Christ, when yee are gathered together, and my spirit, with the power of our Lord Iesus Christ,

5 *To deliuer such a one vnto Satan for the destruction of the flesh, that the spirit may be saued in the day of the Lord Iesus.

* 1. Tim. 1 20

6 Your glorying is not good: *know ye not that a little leauen leaueneth the whole lumpe?

*Gal. 5. 9.

7 Purge out therefore the olde leauen, that ye may be a newe lumpe, as ye are vnleauened. For euen Christ our Passeouer ||is sacrificed for vs.

||Or, vvas.

8 Therefore let vs keepe ||the Feast, not with old leauen, neither with the leauen of malice and wickednesse: but with the vnleauened bread of sinceritie and trueth.

||Or, holiday.

9 I wrote vnto you in an Epistle, not to company with fornicators.

10 Yet not altogether with the fornicators of this world, or with the couetous, or extortioners, or with idolaters: for then must yee needs goe out of the world.

11 But now I haue written vnto you,

you, not to keepe company, if any man that is called a brother bee a fornicator, or couetous, or an idolater, or a railer, or a drunkard, or an extortioner: with such a one, no, not to eate.

12 For what haue I to doe to iudge them also that are without? doe not ye iudge them that are within?

13 But them that are without, God iudgeth. Therefore put away from among your selues that wicked person.

CHAP. VI.

1 The Corinthians must not vexe their brethren, in going to law with them: 6 Especially vnder Infidels. 9 The vnrighteous shall not inherite the kingdome of God. 15 Our bodies are the members of Christ, 19 And Temples of the holy Ghost. 16.17 They must not therefore be defiled.

DAre any of you, hauing a matter against another, goe to law before the vniust, and not before the Saints?

2 Do ye not know that the Saints shall iudge the world? And if the world shalbe iudged by you, are ye vnworthy to iudge the smallest matters?

3 Know ye not that we shall iudge Angels? How much more things that pertaine to this life?

4 If then yee haue iudgements of things pertaining to this life, set them to iudge who are least esteemed in the Church.

5 I speake to your shame. Is it so, that there is not a wise man amongst you? no not one that shall bee able to iudge betweene his brethren?

6 But brother goeth to law with brother, & that before the vnbeleeuers?

7 Now therefore, there is vtterly a fault among you, because yee goe to law one with another: why doe ye not rather take wrong? why doe yee not rather suffer your selues to be defrauded?

8 Nay, you do wrong and defraud, and that your brethren.

9 Know yee not that the vnrighteous shall not inherite the kingdome of God? Be not deceiued: neither fornicatours, nor idolaters, nor adulterers, nor effeminate, nor abusers of themselues with mankinde,

10 Nor theeues, nor couetous, nor drunkards, nor reuilers, nor extortioners, shall inherit the kingdom of God.

11 And such were some of you: but ye are washed, but ye are sanctified, but ye are iustified in the Name of the Lord Iesus, and by the Spirit of our God.

12 All things are lawfull vnto mee, but all things are not ‖expedient: all things are lawfull for mee, but I will not bee brought vnder the power of any.

‖ Or, profitable.

13 Meats for the belly, and the belly for meates: but God shall destroy both it and them. Now the body is not for fornication, but for the Lord: and the Lord for the body.

14 And God hath both raised vp the Lord, and will also raise vp vs by his owne power.

15 Know yee not that your bodies are the members of Christ? Shall I then take the members of Christ, and make them the members of an harlot? God forbid.

16 What, know ye not that he which is ioyned to an harlot, is one body? for two (saith he) shalbe one flesh.

17 But hee that is ioyned vnto the Lord, is one spirit.

18 Flee fornication: Euery sinne that a man doeth, is without the body: but he that committeth fornication, sinneth against his owne body.

19 What, know ye not that your body is the Temple of the holy Ghost which is in you, which yee haue of God, and ye are not your owne?

20 For yee are bought with a price: therefore glorifie God in your body, and in your spirit, which are Gods.

CHAP. VII.

1 He treateth of mariage, 4 shewing it to be a remedy against fornication: 10 And that the bond thereof ought not lightly to be dissolued. 18. 20 Euery man must be content with his vocation. 25 Virginitie wherefore to be imbraced. 35 And for what respects we may either marry, or abstaine from marying.

NOw concerning the things wherof ye wrote vnto me, It is good for a man not to touch a woman.

2 Neuertheless, to auoid fornication, let euery man haue his owne wife, and let euery woman haue her owne husband.

3 Let the husband render vnto the wife due benevolence: and likewise also the wife vnto the husband.

4 The wife hath not power of her owne body, but the husband: and likewise

wife also the husband hath not power of his owne body, but the wife.

5 Defraud you not one the other, except it bee with consent for a time, that yee may giue your selues to fasting and prayer, and come together againe, that Satan tempt you not for your incontinencie.

6 But I speake this by permission, and not of commandement.

7 For I would that all men were euen as I my selfe: but euery man hath his proper gift of God, one after this maner, and another after that.

8 I say therefore to the vnmaried and widowes, It is good for them if they abide euen as I.

9 But if they cannot conteine, let them marry: for it is better to marrie then to burne.

10 And vnto the married, I command, yet not I, but the Lord, Let not the wife depart from her husband:

11 But and if shee depart, let her remaine vnmaried, or be reconciled to her husband: and let not the husband put away his wife.

12 But to the rest speake I, not the Lord, If any brother hath a wife that beleeueth not, and shee bee pleased to dwell with him, let him not put her away.

13 And the woman which hath an husband that beleeueth not, and if hee be pleased to dwell with her, let her not leaue him.

14 For the vnbeleeuing husband is sanctified by the wife, and the vnbeleeuing wife is sanctified by the husband; else were your children vncleane, but now are they holy.

15 But if the vnbeleeuing depart, let him depart. A brother or a sister is not vnder bondage in such cases: but God hath called vs † to peace.

16 For what knowest thou, O wife, whether thou shalt saue thy husband? or how knowest thou, O man, whether thou shalt saue thy wife?

17 But as God hath distributed to euery man, as the Lord hath called euery one, so let him walke, and so ordeine I in all Churches.

18 Is any man called being circumcised? let him not become vncircumcised: Is any called in vncircumcision? let him not be circumcised.

19 Circumcision is nothing, and vncircumcision is nothing, but the keeping of the Commandements of God.

20 Let euery man abide in the same calling wherein he was called.

21 Art thou called being a seruant? care not for it: but if thou mayst be made free, vse it rather.

22 For he that is called in the Lord, being a seruant, is the Lords † free man: likewise also hee that is called being free, is Christs seruant.

23 Ye are bought with a price, be not ye the seruants of men.

24 Brethren, let euery man wherein he is called, therein abide with God.

25 Now concerning virgins, I haue no commandement of the Lord: yet I giue my iudgement as one that hath obtained mercy of the Lord to be faithfull.

26 I suppose therefore that this is good for the present || distresse, I say, that it is good for a man so to be.

27 Art thou bound vnto a wife? seeke not to bee loosed. Art thou loosed from a wife? seeke not a wife.

28 But and if thou marry, thou hast not sinned, and if a virgin marry, shee hath not sinned: neuertheless, such shall haue trouble in the flesh: but I spare you.

29 But this I say, brethren, the time is short. It remaineth, that both they that haue wiues, be as though they had none:

30 And they that weepe, as though they wept not: and they that reioyce, as though they reioyced not: and they that buy, as though they possessed not:

31 And they that vse this world, as not abusing it: for the fashion of this world passeth away.

32 But I would haue you without carefulnesse. He that is vnmarried, careth for the things that belong to the Lord, how he may please the Lord:

33 But hee that is maried, careth for the things that are of the world, how he may please his wife.

34 There is difference also between a wife and a virgin: the vnmaried woman careth for the things of the Lord, that shee may be holy, both in body and in spirit: but she that is married, careth for the things of the worlde, how shee may please her husband.

35 And this I speake for your owne profite, not that I may cast a snare vpon you, but for that which is comely, and that you may attend vpon

† Gr. in peace

† Gr. made free.

|| Or, necessitie.

on the Lord without diſtraction.

36 But if any man thinke that he behaueth himſelfe vncomely toward his virgin, if ſhe paſſe the flowre of her age, and neede ſo require, let him doe what hee will, hee ſinneth not: let them marry.

37 Neuertheleſſe, hee that ſtandeth ſtedfaſt in his heart, hauing no neceſſitie, but hath power ouer his owne will, and hath ſo decreed in his heart that he will keepe his virgin, doeth well.

38 So then he that giueth her in mariage doeth wel: but he that giueth her not in mariage, doeth better.

39 The wife is bound by the Lawe as long as her huſband liueth: but if her huſband bee dead, ſhee is at liberty to bee maried to whom ſhee will, onely in the Lord.

40 But ſhee is happier if ſhee ſo bide, after my iudgment: and I thinke alſo that I haue the Spirit of God.

CHAP. VIII.

1 To abſtaine from meates offered to Idoles: 8. 9 We muſt not abuſe our Chriſtian libertie, to the offence of our brethren: 11 but muſt bridle our knowledge with Charitie.

NOw as touching things offered vnto idoles, wee know that wee all haue knowledge. Knowledge puffeth vp: but Charitie edifieth.

2 And if any man thinke that hee knoweth any thing, hee knoweth nothing yet as he ought to know.

3 But if any man loue God, the ſame is knowen of him.

4 As concerning therefore the eating of thoſe things that are offered in ſacrifice vnto idoles, wee know that an idole is nothing in the world, and that there is none other God but one.

5 For though there bee that are called gods, whether in heauen or in earth (as there be gods many, and lords many:)

6 But to vs there is but one God, the Father, of whom are all things, and we ‖in him, and one Lord Ieſus Chriſt, by whom are all things, and we by him.

‖Or, for him, Rom. 11. 36.

7 Howbeit there is not in euerie man that knowledge: for ſome with conſcience of the idole vnto this houre, eate it as a thing offred vnto an idole, and their conſcience being weake, is defiled.

8 But meate commendeth vs not to God: for neither if we eate, ‖are we the better: neither if wee eate not, ‖are we the worſe.

‖Or, haue we the more. ‖Or, haue we the leſſe.

9 But take heed leſt by any meanes, this ‖libertie of yours become a ſtumbling blocke to them that are weake.

‖Or, power.

10 For if any man ſee thee which haſt knowledge, ſit at meat in the idols temple: ſhall not the conſcience of him which is weake, be †emboldened to eat thoſe things which are offered to idols?

†Gr. edified.

11 And through thy knowledge ſhal the weake brother periſh, for whome Chriſt died?

12 But when ye ſinne ſo againſt the brethren, and wound their weake conſcience, ye ſinne againſt Chriſt.

13 Wherefore if meate make my brother to offend, I will eat no fleſh while the world ſtandeth, leſt I make my brother to offend.

CHAP. IX.

1 He ſheweth his libertie, 7 and that the miniſter ought to liue by the Goſpel: 15 yet that himſelfe hath of his owne accord abſtained, 18 to be either chargeable vnto them: 22 or offenſiue vnto any, in matters indifferent. 24 Our life is like vnto a race.

AM I not an Apoſtle? am I not free? haue I not ſeene Ieſus Chriſt our Lord? Are not you my worke in the Lord?

2 If I bee not an Apoſtle vnto others, yet doubtleſſe I am to you: for the ſeale of mine Apoſtleſhip are yee in the Lord.

3 Mine anſwere to them that doe examine me, is this:

4 Haue wee not power to eate and to drinke?

5 Haue we not power to lead about a ſiſter a ‖wife aſwel as other Apoſtles, and as the brethren of the Lord, and Cephas?

‖Or, woman.

6 Or I onely and Barnabas, haue not we power to forbeare working?

7 Who goeth a warfare any time at his owne charges? who planteth a vineyard, and eateth not of the fruite thereof? or who feedeth a flocke, and eateth not of the milke of the flocke?

8 Say I theſe things as a man? or ſaith not the Law the ſame alſo?

9 For

9 For it is written in the Law of Moyses, * Thou shalt not muzzell the mouth of the oxe that treadeth out the corne: doth God take care for oxen?

10 Or saith hee it altogether for our sakes? for our sakes, no doubt, this is written: that hee that ploweth, should plow in hope: and that hee that threshеth in hope, should bee partaker of his hope.

11 *If we haue sowen vnto you spirituall things, is it a great thing if wee shall reape your carnall things?

12 If others bee partakers of this power ouer you, are not we rather? Neuertheless, we haue not vsed this power: but suffer all things, lest wee should hinder the Gospel of Christ.

13 *Do ye not know that they which minister about holy things, ‖ liue of the things of the Temple? and they which wait at the altar, are partakers with the altar?

14 Euen so hath the Lord ordeined, that they which preach the Gospel, should liue of the Gospel.

15 But I haue vsed none of these things. Neither haue I written these things, that it should bee so done vnto me: for it were better for me to die, then that any man should make my glorying voyd.

16 For though I preach the Gospel, I haue nothing to glorie of: for necessitie is laid vpon mee, yea, woe is vnto me, if I preach not the Gospel.

17 For if I doe this thing willingly, I haue a reward: but if against my will, a dispensation of the Gospel is committed vnto me.

18 What is my reward then? verily that when I preach the Gospel, I may make the Gospel of Christ without charge, that I abuse not my power in the Gospel.

19 For though I bee free from all men, yet haue I made my selfe seruant vnto all, that I might gaine the more.

20 And vnto the Iewes, I became as a Iew, that I might gaine the Iewes: to them that are vnder the Law, as vnder the Law, that I might gaine them that are vnder the Law:

21 To them that are without Law, as without Law (being not without Law to God, but vnder the Law to Christ,) that I might gaine them that are without Law.

22 To the weake became I as weake, that I might gaine the weake: I am made all things to all men, that I might by all meanes saue some.

23 And this I doe for the Gospels sake, that I might be partaker thereof with you.

24 Know yee not that they which runne in a race, runne all, but one receiueth the price? So runne, that yee may obtaine.

25 And euery man that striueth for the masterie, is temperate in all things: Now they doe it to obtaine a corruptible crowne, but we an incorruptible.

26 I therefore so runne, not as vncertainely: so fight I, not as one that beateth the ayre:

27 But I keepe vnder my body, and bring it into subiection: lest that by any meanes when I haue preached to others, I my selfe should be a castaway.

CHAP. X.

1 The Sacraments of the Iewes, 6 are types of ours, 7 and their punishments, 11 examples for vs. 14 We must flie from idolatrie. 21 We must not make the Lords Table the table of deuils: 24 And in things indifferent, we must haue regard of our brethren.

MOreouer brethren, I would not that yee should be ignorant, how that all our fathers were vnder the cloud, and all passed thorow the Sea:

2 And were all baptized vnto Moyses in the cloud, and in the sea:

3 And did all eat the same spirituall meat:

4 And did all drinke the same spirituall drinke: (for they dranke of that spirituall Rocke that ‖ followed them: and that Rocke was Christ)

5 But with many of them God was not well pleased: for they were ouerthrowen in the wildernesse.

6 Now these things were † our examples, to the intent wee should not lust after euil things, as they also lusted.

7 Neither be ye idolaters, as were some of them, as it is written, * The people sate downe to eate and drinke, and rose vp to play.

8 Neither let vs commit fornication, as some of them committed, and * fell in one day three and twentie thousand.

9 Neither let vs tempt Christ, as some

* Deut. 25. 4.
* Rom. 15. 27.
* Deut. 18. 1.
‖ Or, feed.
‖ Or, went with them.
† Gr. our figures.
* Exod. 32. 6. psal. 106. 14.
* Num. 25. 9.

some of them also tempted, * and were
destroyed of serpents.

10 Neither murmure ye, as some of
them also murmured, and were * de-
stroyed of the destroyer.

11 Now all these things happened
vnto them for ‖ ensamples: and they
are written for our admonition, vpon
whom the ends of the world are come.

12 Wherefore, let him that thinketh
he standeth, take heed lest he fall.

13 There hath no temptation taken
you, but such as is ‖ common to man:
but God is faithfull, who wil not suffer
you to bee tempted aboue that you are
able: but will with the temptation also
make a way to escape, that ye may bee
able to beare it.

14 Wherefore my dearely beloued,
flee from idolatrie

15 I speake as to wise men: iudge
ye what I say.

16 The cup of blessing which wee
blesse, is it not the communion of the
blood of Christ? The bread which we
breake, is it not the communion of the
body of Christ?

17 For we being many are one bread,
and one body: for we are all partakers
of that one bread.

18 Behold Israel after the flesh: are
not they which eat of the sacrifices, par-
takers of the Altar?

19 What say I then? that the idole
is any thing? or that which is offered
in sacrifice to idols is any thing?

20 But I say that the things which
the Gentiles * sacrifice, they sacrifice to
deuils, and not to God: and I would
not that yee should haue fellowship
with deuils.

21 Yee cannot drinke the cup of the
Lord, and the cup of deuils: ye cannot
be partakers of the Lords Table, and
of the table of deuils.

22 Doe we prouoke the Lord to ia-
lousie? are we stronger then he?

23 All things are lawfull for me, but
all things are not expedient: All things
are lawfull for mee, but all things
edifie not.

24 Let no man seeke his owne: but
euery man anothers wealth.

25 Whatsoeuer is solde in the shaun-
bles, that eate, asking no question for
conscience sake.

26 For * the earth is the Lords, and
the fulnesse thereof.

27 If any of them that beleeue not,
bid you to a feast, and yee be disposed to
goe, whatsoeuer is set before you, eate,
asking no question for conscience sake.

28 But if any man say vnto you,
This is offered in sacrifice vnto idoles,
eate not for his sake that shewed it, and
for conscience sake. * The earth is the
Lords, and the fulnesse thereof.

29 Conscience I say, not thine owne,
but of the others: for why is my liber-
tie iudged of another mans conscience?

30 For, if I by ‖ grace be a partaker,
why am I euill spoken of, for that for
which I giue thankes?

31 Whether therefore ye eat or drinke,
or whatsoeuer ye doe, doe all to the glo-
ry of God.

32 Giue none offence, neither to the
Iewes, nor to the † Gentiles, nor to the
Church of God:

33 Euen as I please all men in all
things, not seeking mine owne profit,
but the profit of many, that they may
be saued.

CHAP. XI.

1 He reproueth them, because in holy assem-
blies, 4 their men prayed with their heads
couered, and 6 women with their heads vn-
couered, 17 and because generally their mee-
tings were not for the better but for the worse,
as 21 namely in profaning with their owne
feasts the Lords Supper. 25 Lastly, he calleth
them to the first institution thereof.

BE yee followers of mee,
euen as I also am of
Christ.

2 Now I praise you,
brethren, that you remem-
ber me in all things, and
keepe the ‖ ordinances, as I deliuered
them to you.

3 But I would haue you knowe,
that the head of euery man is Christ:
and the head of the woman is the man,
and the head of Christ is God.

4 Euery man praying or prophesy-
ing, hauing his head couered, dishonou-
reth his head.

5 But euery woman that prayeth
or prophesieth with her head vncoue-
red, dishonoureth her head: for that is
euen all one as if she were shauen.

6 For if the woman be not couered,
let her also bee shorne: but if it bee a
shame for a woman to be shorne or sha-
uen, let her be couered.

7 For a man in deede ought not to
couer his head, forasmuch as hee is the
image

* Num. 21. 6.
* Num. 14. 37.
‖ Or, Types.
‖ Or, moderate.
* Deut. 32. 17. psal. 106. 37.
* Deut. 10 14. psal. 24. 1.
Deut. 10. 14. psal. 24. 1.
‖ Or, thankesgiuing.
† Gr. Greeks
‖ Or, traditions.

image and glory of God: but the woman is the glory of the man.

8 For the man is not of the woman: but the woman of the man.

9 Neither was the man created for the woman: but the woman for the man.

10 For this cause ought the woman to haue power ‖ on her head, because of the Angels.

‖ That is, a couering, in signe that she is vnder the power of her husband

11 Neuertheless, neither is the man without the woman, neither the woman without the man in the Lord.

12 For as the woman is of the man: euen so is the man also by the woman; but all things of God.

13 Iudge in your selues, is it comely that a woman pray vnto God vncouered?

14 Doeth not euen nature it selfe teach you, that if a man haue long haire, it is a shame vnto him?

15 But if a woman haue long haire, it is a glory to her: for her haire is giuen her for a ‖ couering.

‖ Or, vaile.

16 But if any man seeme to be contentious, we haue no such custome, neither the Churches of God.

17 Now in this that I declare vnto you, I praise you not, that you come together not for the better, but for the worse.

18 For first of all when yee come together in the Church, I heare that there be ‖ diuisions among you, and I partly beleeue it.

‖ Or, schismes.

19 For there must bee also ‖ heresies among you, that they which are approued may be made manifest among you.

‖ Or, sects.

20 When yee come together therefore into one place, this is ‖ not to eate the Lords Supper.

‖ Or, ye cannot eate.

21 For in eating, euery one taketh before other, his owne supper: and one is hungry, and an other is drunken.

22 What, haue ye not houses to eate and to drinke in? Or despise yee the Church of God, and shame ‖ them that haue not? What shall I say to you? shall I praise you in this? I praise you not.

‖ Or, them that are poore.

23 For I haue receiued of the Lord that which also I deliuered vnto you, that the Lord Iesus, the same night in which he was betrayed, tooke bread:

24 *And when he had giuen thanks, he brake it, and sayd, Take, eate, this is my body, which is broken for you: this doe ‖ in remembrance of mee.

*Mat. 26 16 mar 14.22. luk. 22 19.

‖ Or, for a remembrance.

25 After the same manner also hee tooke the cup when he had supped, saying, This cup is the new Testament in my blood: this do ye, as oft as ye drinke it, in remembrance of me.

26 For as often as ye eate this bread, and drinke this cup, ‖ yee doe shew the Lords death till he come.

‖ Or, shew yee.

27 Wherefore, Whosoeuer shall eate this bread, and drinke this cup of the Lord vnworthily, shall be guilty of the body and blood of the Lord.

28 But let a man examine himselfe, and so let him eate of that bread, and drinke of that cup.

29 For hee that eateth and drinketh vnworthily, eateth and drinketh ‖ damnation to himselfe, not discerning the Lords body.

‖ Or, iudgement.

30 For this cause many are weake and sickly among you, and many sleepe.

31 For if we would iudge our selues, we should not be iudged.

32 But when we are iudged, we are chastened of the Lord, that wee should not be condemned with the world.

33 Wherefore my brethren, when ye come together to eate, tary one for another.

34 And if any man hunger, let him eate at home, that ye come not together vnto ‖ condemnation. And the rest will I set in order, when I come.

‖ Or, iudgement.

CHAP. XII.

1 Spirituall gifts 4 are diuers, 7 yet all to profit withall. 8 And to that ende, are diuersly bestowed: 12 That by the like proportion, as the members of a naturall body, tend all to the 16 mutuall decency, 22 seruice, and 26 succour of the same body; 27 so wee should doe one for another, to make vp the mysticall body of Christ.

NOw concerning spirituall gifts, brethren, I would not haue you ignorant.

2 Yee know that yee were Gentiles, caryed away vnto these dumbe idoles, euen as ye were led.

3 Wherefore I giue you to vnderstand, that no man speaking by the spirit of God, calleth Iesus ‖ accursed: and that no man can say that Iesus is the Lord, but by the holy Ghost.

‖ Or, Anathema.

4 Now there are diuersities of gifts, but the same spirit.

5 And there are differences of administrations, but the same Lord.

6 And

6 And there are diuerſities of operations, but it is the ſame God, Which worketh all in all.

7 But the manifeſtation of the ſpirit, is giuen to euery man to profit withall.

8 For to one is giuen by the ſpirit, the word of wiſedome, to another the word of knowledge, by the ſame ſpirit.

9 To another faith, by the ſame ſpirit: to another the gifts of healing, by the ſame ſpirit:

10 To another the working of miracles, to another prophecie, to another diſcerning of ſpirits, to another diuers kindes of tongues, to another the interpretation of tongues.

11 But all theſe worketh that one and the ſelfe ſame ſpirit, diuiding to euery man ſeuerally as he will.

12 For as the body is one, and hath many members, and all the membrs of that one body, being many, are one bodie: ſo alſo is Chriſt.

13 For by one ſpirit are we all baptized into one bodie, Whether wee bee †Gr. Greeks. Iewes or † Gentiles, whether wee bee bond or free: and haue beene all made to drinke into one ſpirit.

14 For the body is not one member, but many.

15 If the foot ſhall ſay, Becauſe I am not the hand, I am not of the body: is it therefore not of the body?

16 And if the eare ſhall ſay, Becauſe I am not the eye, I am not of the body: is it therefore not of the body?

17 If the whole body were an eye, where were the hearing? If the whole were hearing, where were the ſmelling?

18 But now hath God ſet the members, euery one of them in the body, as it hath pleaſed him.

19 And if they were all one member, where were the body?

20 But now are they many members, yet but one body.

21 And the eye cannot ſay vnto the hand, I haue no need of thee: nor againe, the head to the feete, I haue no neede of you.

22 Nay, much more thoſe members of the bodie, which ſeeme to bee more feeble, are neceſſary.

23 And thoſe members of the bodie, which wee thinke to bee leſſe honourable, vpon theſe we ||Or, put on. beſtow more abundant honour, and our vncomely parts haue more abundant comelineſſe.

24 For our comely parts haue no need: but God hath tempered the bodie together, hauing giuen more abundant honour to that part which lacked:

25 That there ſhould be no ||ſchiſme in the body: but that the members ſhould haue the ſame care one for another. ||Or, diuiſion.

26 And whether one member ſuffer, all the members ſuffer with it: or one member be honoured, all the members reioyce with it.

27 Now yee are the body of Chriſt, and members in particular.

28 And God hath ſet ſome in the Church, firſt Apoſtles, ſecondarily Prophets, thirdly Teachers, after that miracles, then gifts of healings, helpes in gouernmẽts, ||diuerſities of tongues. ||Or, kinds.

29 Are all Apoſtles? are all Prophets? are all Teachers? are all ||workers of miracles? ||Or, powers.

30 Haue all the gifts of healing? doe all ſpeake with tongues? doe all interpret?

31 But couet earneſtly the beſt gifts: And yet ſhew I vnto you a more excellent way.

CHAP. XIII.

1 All giftes, 2. 3 how excellent ſoeuer, are nothing worth without charitie. 4 The praiſes therof, and 13 prelation before hope & faith.

THough I ſpeake with the tongues of men & of Angels, and haue not charity, I am become as ſounding braſſe or a tinkling cymbal

2 And though I haue the gift of prophecie, and vnderſtand all myſteries and all knowledge: and though I haue all faith, ſo that I could remoue mountaines, and haue no charitie, I am nothing.

3 And though I beſtowe all my goods to feede the poore, and though I giue my body to bee burned, and haue not charitie, it profiteth me nothing.

4 Charitie ſuffereth long, and is kinde: charitie enuieth not: charitie ||vaunteth not it ſelfe, is not puffed vp, ||Or, is not raſh.

5 Doeth not behaue it ſelfe vnſeemly, ſeeketh not her owne, is not eaſily prouoked, thinketh no euill,

6 Reioyceth not in iniquitie, but reioyceth ||in the trueth): ||Or, with the trueth.

7 Beareth all things, beleeueth all things, hopeth all things, endureth all things.

8 Charitie neuer faileth: but whether there be prophesies, they shall faile; whether there bee tongues, they shall cease: whether there bee knowledge, it shall vanish away.

9 For we know in part, and we prophesie in part.

10 But when that which is perfect is come, then that which is in part, shalbe done away.

11 When I was a childe, I spake as a childe, I vnderstood as a childe, I ‖thought as a childe: but when I became a man, I put away childish things.

12 For now we see through a glasse, †darkely: but then face to face: now I know in part, but then shall I know euen as also I am knowen.

13 And now abideth faith, hope, charitie, these three, but the greatest of these is charitie.

‖Or, reasoned.

† Gr. in a riddle.

CHAP. XIIII.

1 Prophecie is commended, 2. 3. 4 and preferred before speaking with tongues, 6 by a comparison drawen from musicall instruments. 12 Both must bee referred to edification, 22 as to their true and proper end. 26 The true vse of each is taught, 27 and the abuse taxed. 34 Women are forbidden to speake in the Church.

FOllow after charitie, and desire spirituall gifts, but rather that yee may prophesie.

2 For he that speaketh in an vnknowen tongue, speaketh not vnto men, but vnto God: for no man †vnderstandeth him: howbeit in the spirit he speaketh mysteries.

†Gr. heareth.

3 But he that prophesieth, speaketh vnto men to edification, and exhortation, and comfort.

4 He that speaketh in an vnknowen tongue, edifieth himselfe: but hee that prophesieth, edifieth the Church.

5 I would that yee all spake with tongues, but rather that ye prophesied: for greater is hee that prophesieth, than hee that speaketh with tongues, except hee interprete, that the Church may receiue edifying.

6 Now brethren, if I come vnto you speaking with tongues, what shall I profit you, except I shall speake to you either by reuelation, or by knowledge, or by prophesying, or by doctrine?

7 And euen things without life giuing sound, whether pipe or harpe, except they giue a distinction in the ‖sounds, how shall it be knowen what is piped or harped?

‖Or, tunes.

8 For if the trumpet giue an vncertaine sound, who shall prepare himselfe to the battell?

9 So likewise you, except ye vtter by the tongue words †easie to be vnderstood, how shall it be knowen what is spoken? for ye shall speake into the aire.

†Gr. significant.

10 There are, it may bee, so many kindes of voices in the world, and none of them are without signification.

11 Therefore if I know not the meaning of the voyce, I shall bee vnto him that speaketh, a Barbarian, and he that speaketh shall be a Barbarian vnto mee.

12 Euen so ye, forasmuch as yee are zealous †of spirituall gifts, seeke that yee may excell to the edifying of the Church.

†Gr. of spirits.

13 Wherefore let him that speaketh in an vnknowen tongue, pray that he may interprete.

14 For if I pray in an vnknowen tongue, my spirit prayeth, but my vnderstanding is vnfruitfull.

15 What is it then? I will pray with the spirit, and will pray with vnderstanding also: I will sing with the spirit, and I will sing with the vnderstanding also.

16 Else, when thou shalt blesse with the spirit, how shall hee that occupieth the roome of the vnlearned, say Amen at thy giuing of thankes, seeing he vnderstandeth not what thou sayest?

17 For thou verily giuest thankes well: but the other is not edified.

18 I thanke my God, I speake with tongues more then you all.

19 Yet in the Church I had rather speake fiue words with my vnderstanding, that by my voyce I might teach others also, then ten thousand words in an vnknowen tongue.

20 Brethren, bee not children in vnderstanding: howbeit, in malice be yee children, but in vnderstanding be †men.

†Gr perfect or of a ripe age.

21 In the Law it is *written, With men of other tongues, and other lippes will I speake vnto this people: and yet for all that will they not heare me, saith the Lord.

* Esa 28.11.

22 Wherefore tongues are for a signe, not to them that beleeue, but to them that beleeue not: But prophesying serueth

ueth not for them that beleeue not, but for them which beleeue.

23 If therefore the whole Church be come together vnto ſome place, and all ſpeake with tongues, & there come in thoſe that are vnlearned, or vnbeleeuers, will they not ſay that ye are mad?

24 But if all prophecie, and there come in one that beleeueth not, or one vnlearned: he is conuinced of all, he is iudged of all.

25 And thus are the ſecrets of his heart made manifeſt, and ſo falling downe on his face, hee will worſhip God, and report that God is in you of a trueth.

26 How is it then brethren? When ye come together, euery one of you hath a Pſalme, hath a doctrine, hath a tongue, hath a reuelatiõ, hath an interpretatiõ: Let all things be done vnto edifying.

27 If any man ſpeake in an vnknowen tongue, let it be by two, or at the moſt by three, and that by courſe, and let one interprete.

28 But if there be no interpreter, let him keepe ſilence in the Church, and let him ſpeake to himſelfe, and to God.

29 Let the Prophets ſpeake two or three, and let the other iudge.

30 If any thing be reuealed to another that ſitteth by, let the firſt hold his peace.

31 For yee may all prophecie one by one, that all may learne, and all may be comforted.

32 And the ſpirits of the Prophets are ſubiect to the Prophets.

33 For God is not the authour of †confuſion, but of peace, as in all Churches of the Saints.

34 Let your women keepe ſilence in the Churches, for it is not permitted vnto them to ſpeake: but they are commanded to bee vnder obedience: as alſo ſaith the *Law.

35 And if they will learne any thing, let them aſke their husbands at home: for it is a ſhame for women to ſpeake in the Church.

36 What? came the Word of God out from you? or came it vnto you onely?

37 If any man thinke himſelfe to be a Prophet, or ſpiritual, let him acknowledge, that the things that I write vnto you, are the commandements of the Lord.

38 But if any man bee ignorant, let him be ignorant.

39 Wherefore brethren, couet to prophecie, and forbid not to ſpeake with tongues.

40 Let all things be done decently, and in order.

†Gr. tumult, or vnquietneſſe.

*Gen. 3. 16.

CHAP. XV.

3 By Chriſtes reſurrection, 12 he proueth the neceſſitie of our reſurrection, againſt all ſuch as deny the reſurrection of the body. 21 The fruit, 35 and maner thereof, 51 And of the changing of them, that ſhall bee found aliue at the laſt day.

MOreouer brethren, I declare vnto you the Goſpel which I preached vnto you, which alſo you haue receiued, and wherein yee ſtand.

2 By which alſo yee are ſaued, if yee ||keepe in memorie †what I preached vnto you, vnleſſe yee haue beleeued in vaine.

3 For I deliuered vnto you firſt of all, that which I alſo receiued, how that Chriſt died for our ſinnes according to the Scriptures:

4 And that he was buried, and that he roſe againe the third day according to the Scriptures.

5 And that he was ſeene of Cephas, then of the twelue.

5 And that hee was ſeene of aboue fiue hundred brethren at once: of whom the greater part remaine vnto this preſent, but ſome are fallen aſleepe.

7 After that, he was ſeene of James, then of all the Apoſtles.

8 And laſt of all he was ſeene of me alſo, as of †one borne out of due time.

9 For I am the leaſt of the Apoſtles, that am not meet to be called an Apoſtle becauſe I perſecuted the Church of God.

10 But by the grace of God I am what I am: and his grace which was beſtowed vpõ me, was not in vaine: But I laboured more abundantly then they all, yet not I, but the grace of God which was with me:

11 Therefore, whether it were I or they, ſo We preach, and ſo ye beleeued.

12 Now if Chriſt be preached that he roſe from the dead, how ſay ſome among you, that there is no reſurrection of the dead?

13 But if there be no reſurrection of the dead, then is Chriſt not riſen.

14 And if Chriſt be not riſen, then is our preaching vaine, and your faith is alſo vaine:

||Or, hold faſt.
†Gr. by what ſpeech.

||Or, an abortiue.

15 Yea, and we are found false witnesses of God, because we haue testified of God, that he raised vp Christ: whom hee raised not vp, if so bee that the dead rise not.

16 For if the dead rise not, then is not Christ raised.

17 And if Christ be not raised, your faith is vaine, ye are yet in your sinnes.

18 Then they also which are fallen asleepe in Christ, are perished.

19 If in this life only we haue hope in Christ, wee are of all men most miserable.

20 But now is Christ risen from the dead, and become the first fruits of them that slept.

21 For since by man came death, by man came also the resurrection of the dead.

22 For as in Adam all die, euen so in Christ shall all be made aliue.

23 But euery man in his owne order. Christ the first fruits, afterward they that are Christs, at his comming.

24 Then commeth the end, When he shall haue deliuered vp the kingdome to God euen the Father, when he shall haue put downe all rule, and all authority and power.

25 For he must reigne, till hee hath put all enemies vnder his feete.

26 The last enemie that shall be destroyed, is death.

27 For he hath put all things vnder his feete; but when hee saith all things are put vnder him, it is manifest that he is excepted which did put all things vnder him.

28 And when all things shall bee subdued vnto him, then shal the Sonne also himselfe bee subiect vnto him that put all things vnder him, that God may be all in all.

29 Else what shal they do, which are baptized for the dead, if the dead rise not at all, why are they then baptized for the dead?

30 And why stand we in ieopardy euery houre?

31 I protest by ||your reioycing which I haue in Christ Iesus our Lord, I die dayly.

32 If ||after the maner of men I haue fought with beasts at Ephesus, what aduantageth it me, if the dead rise not? let vs eate and drinke, for to morrow we dee die.

33 Bee not deceiued: euill communications corrupt good manners.

34 Awake to righteousnesse, and sinne not: for some haue not the knowledge of God, I speake this to your shame.

35 But some man will say, How are the dead raysed vp? and with what body doe they come?

36 Thou foole, that which thou sowest, is not quickened except it die.

37 And that which thou sowest, thou sowest not that body that shall be, but bare graine, it may chance of wheate, or of some other graine.

38 But God giueth it a body as it hath pleased him, and to euery seed his owne body.

39 All flesh is not the same flesh, but there is one kind of flesh of men, another flesh of beasts, another of fishes, and another of birds.

40 There are also celestiall bodies, and bodies terrestriall: But the glorie of the celestiall is one, and the glorie of the terrestriall is another.

41 There is one glory of the sunne, another of the moone, and another glorie of the starres: for one starre differeth from another starre in glorie.

42 So also is the resurrection of the dead, it is sowen in corruption, it is raised in incorruption.

43 It is sowen in dishonour, it is raysed in glorie: it is sowen in weakenesse, it is raysed in power:

44 It is sowen a naturall body, it is raised a spirituall bodie. There is a naturall bodie, and there is a spirituall bodie.

45 And so it is written: The first man Adam was made a liuing soule, the last Adam was made a quickening spirit.

46 Howbeit that was not first which is spirituall: but that which is naturall, and afterward that which is spirituall.

47 The first man is of the earth, earthy: The second man is the Lord from heauen.

48 As is the earthy, such are they that are earthy, and as is the heauenly, such are they also that are heauenly.

49 And as we haue borne the image of the earthy, wee shall also beare the image of the heauenly.

50 Now this I say, brethren, that flesh & blood cannot inherite the kingdome of God: neither doth corruption inherite incorruption.

51 Be-

||Some reade, our.

||Or, to speak after the maner of men.

51 Behold, I ſhew you a myſterie: We ſhall not all ſleepe, but wee ſhall all be changed,

52 In a moment, in the twinckling of an eye, at the laſt trumpe, (for the trumpet ſhall ſound, and the dead ſhall be raiſed incorruptible, and we ſhall be changed.)

53 For this corruptible muſt put on incorruption, and this mortall muſt put on immortalitie.

54 So when this corruptible ſhall haue put on incorruption, & this mortall ſhall haue put on immortality, then ſhall be brought to paſſe the ſaying that is written, *Death is ſwallowed vp in victorie.

55 O death, where is thy ſting? O ‖ graue, where is thy victorie?

56 The ſting of death is ſinne, and the ſtrength of ſinne is the law.

57 But thankes bee to God, which giueth vs the victorie, through our Lord Ieſus Chriſt.

58 Therefore my beloued brethren, be yee ſtedfaſt, vnmoueable, alwayes abounding in the worke of the Lord, foraſmuch as you know that your labour is not in vaine in the Lord.

CHAP. XVI.

1 Hee exhorteth them to relieue the want of the brethren at Ieruſalem. 10 Commendeth Timothy, 13 And after friendly admonitions, 16 Shutteth vp his Epiſtle with diuers ſalutations.

NOw concerning the collection for the Saints, as I haue giuen order to the Churches of Galatia, euen ſo doe ye.

2 Vpon the firſt day of the weeke, let euery one of you lay by him in ſtore, as God hath proſpered him, that there be no gatherings when I come.

3 And when I come, whomſoeuer you ſhall approue by your letters, them will I ſend to bring your † liberality vnto Ieruſalem.

4 And if it be meet that I goe alſo, they ſhall goe with me.

5 Now I will come vnto you, When I ſhall paſſe through Macedonia: for I doe paſſe through Macedonia.

6 And it may bee that I will abide, yea, and winter with you, that yee may bring me on my iourny, whitherſoeuer I goe.

7 For I will not ſee you now by the way, but I truſt to tarry a while with you, if the Lord permit.

8 But I will tarry at Epheſus vntill Pentecoſt.

9 For a great doore and effectuall is opened vnto mee, and there are many aduerſaries.

10 Now if Timotheus come, ſee that he may be with you without feare: for hee worketh the worke of the Lord, as I alſo doe.

11 Let no man therefore deſpiſe him: but conduct him forth in peace, that hee may come vnto me: for I looke for him with the brethren.

12 As touching our brother Apollos, I greatly deſired him to come vnto you with ỹ brethren, but his will was not at all to come at this time: but he will come when hee ſhall haue conuenient time.

13 Watch yee, ſtand faſt in the faith, quit you like men: be ſtrong.

14 Let all your things be done with charitie.

15 I beſeech you, brethren, (ye know the houſe of Stephanas, that it is the firſt fruits of Achaia, and that they haue addicted themſelues to the miniſtery of the Saints,)

16 That ye ſubmit your ſelues vnto ſuch, and to euery one that helpeth with vs and laboureth.

17 I am glad of the comming of Stephanas, and Fortunatus, and Achaicus: for that which was lacking on your part, they haue ſupplied.

18 For they haue refreſhed my ſpirit and yours: therefore acknowledge yee them that are ſuch.

19 The Churches of Aſia ſalute you: Aquila and Priſcilla ſalute you much in the Lord, with the Church that is in their houſe.

20 All the brethren greet you: greet ye one another with an holy kiſſe.

21 The ſalutation of me Paul, with mine owne hand.

22 If any man loue not the Lord Ieſus Chriſt, let him bee Anathema Maranatha.

23 The grace of our Lord Ieſus Chriſt be with you.

24 My loue be with you all in Chriſt Ieſus, Amen.

¶ The firſt Epiſtle to the Corinthians was written from Philippi by Stephanas, and Fortunatus, and Achaicus, and Timotheus.

Ose. 13. 14

* Or, hell

† Gr. gift.

¶ THE SECOND EPISTLE of Paul the Apostle to the Corinthians.

CHAP. I.

3 The Apostle incourageth them against troubles, by the comforts and deliuerances which God had giuen him, as in all his afflictions, 8 so particularly in his late danger in Asia. 12 And calling both his owne conscience, and theirs to witnesse, of his sincere maner of preaching the immutable trueth of the Gospel, 15 Hee excuseth his not comming to them, as proceeding not of lightnesse, but of his lenitie towards them.

PAul an Apostle of Jesus Christ by the will of God, and Timothie our brother, vnto the Church of God, which is at Corinth, with all the Saints, which are in all Achaia:

2 Grace bee to you and peace, from God our Father, and from the Lord Jesus Christ.

3 Blessed be God, euen the Father of our Lord Jesus Christ, the Father of mercies, and the God of all comfort,

4 Who comforteth vs in all our tribulation, that we may be able to comfort them which are in any trouble, by the comfort, wherewith we our selues are comforted of God.

5 For as the sufferings of Christ abound in vs, so our consolation also aboundeth by Christ.

6 And whether we be afflicted, it is for your consolation and saluation, which is ‖ effectuall in the enduring of the same sufferings, which wee also suffer: or whether we be comforted, it is for your consolation, and saluation.

7 And our hope of you is stedfast, knowing, that as you are partakers of the sufferings, so shall yee be also of the consolation.

8 For we would not, brethren, haue you ignorant of our trouble which came to vs in Asia, that we were pressed out of measure, aboue strength, in so much that we despaired euen of life.

9 But we had the ‖ sentence of death in our selues, that we should not trust in our selues, but in God which raiseth the dead. ‖ Or, answere.

10 Who deliuered vs from so great a death, and doeth deliuer: in whom we trust that he will yet deliuer vs:

11 You also helping together by prayer for vs, that for the gift bestowed vpon vs by the meanes of many persons, thankes may bee giuen by many on our behalfe.

12 For our reioycing is this, the testimony of our conscience, that in simplicitie and godly sinceritie, not with fleshly wisedome, but by the grace of God, wee haue had our conuersation in the world, and more aboundantly to you wards.

13 For we write none other things vnto you, then what you reade or acknowledge, and I trust you shall acknowledge euen to the end.

14 As also you haue acknowledged vs in part, that we are your reioycing, euen as ye also are ours, in the day of the Lord Jesus.

15 And in this confidence I was minded to come vnto you before, that you might haue a second ‖ benefit: ‖ Or, grace.

16 And to passe by you into Macedonia, and to come againe out of Macedonia vnto you, and of you to bee brought on my way toward Judea.

17 When I therefore was thus minded, did I vse lightnesse? or the things that I purpose, doe I purpose according to the flesh, that with mee there should be yea yea, and nay nay?

18 But as God is true, our ‖ word toward you, was not yea and nay. ‖ Or, preaching.

19 For

‖ Or, in wrought

19 For the Sonne of God Ieſus Chriſt, who was preached among you by vs, euen by me, and Syluanus and Timotheus, was not Yea, and Nay, but in him, was yea.

20 For all the promiſes of God in him are Yea, and in him Amen, vnto the glory of God by vs.

21 Now hee which ſtabliſheth vs with you, in Chriſt, and hath anoynted vs, is God,

22 Who hath alſo ſealed vs, and giuen the earneſt of the Spirit in our hearts.

23 Moreouer, I call God for a record vpõ my ſoule, that to ſpare you I came not as yet vnto Corinth.

24 Not for that We haue dominion ouer your faith, but are helpers of your ioy: for by faith ye ſtand.

CHAP. II.

1 Hauing ſhewed the reaſon why he came not to them, 6 Hee requireth them to forgiue and to comfort that excommunicated perſon, 10 Euen as himſelfe alſo vpon his true repentance had forgiuen him, 12 declaring withall why hee departed from Troas to Macedonia, 14 and the happy ſucceſſe which God gaue to his preaching in all places.

BVt I determined this with my ſelfe, that I would not come againe to you in heauineſſe.

2 For if I make you ſorie, who is hee then that maketh mee glad, but the ſame which is made ſorie by me.

3 And I wrote this ſame vnto you, leaſt when I came, I ſhould haue ſorrow from them of whome I ought to reioyce, hauing confidence in you all, that my ioy is the ioy of you all.

4 For out of much affliction and anguiſh of heart, I wrote vnto you with many teares, not that you ſhould bee grieued, but that yee might knowe the loue which I haue more abundantly vnto you.

5 But if any haue cauſed griefe, hee hath not grieued mee, but in part: that I may not ouercharge you all.

||Or, cenſure 6 Sufficient to ſuch a man is this ||punishment, which was inflicted of many.

7 So that contrary wiſe, yee ought rather to forgiue him, and comfort him, leſt perhaps, ſuch a one ſhould be ſwallowed vp with ouermuch ſorrow.

8 Wherefore I beſeech you, that you would confirme your loue towards him.

9 For to this end alſo did I write, that I might knowe the proofe of you, whether ye be obedient in all things.

10 To whom yee forgiue any thing, I forgiue alſo: for if I forgaue any thing, to whom I forgaue it, for your ſakes forgaue I it, in ||the perſon of Chriſt,

||Or, in the ſight.

11 Leſt Satan ſhould get an aduantage of vs: for wee are not ignorant of his deuices.

12 Furthermore when I came to Troas, to preach Chriſts Goſpel, and a doore was opened vnto mee of the Lord,

13 I had no reſt in my ſpirit, becauſe I found not Titus my brother, but taking my leaue of them, I went from thence into Macedonia.

14 Now thankes bee vnto God, which allwayes cauſeth vs to triumph in Chriſt, and maketh manifeſt the ſauour of his knowledge by vs in euery place.

15 For wee are vnto God, a ſweet ſauour of Chriſt, in them that are ſaued, and in them that periſh.

16 To the one wee are the ſauour of death vnto death; and to the other, the ſauour of life vnto life: and Who is ſufficient for theſe things?

17 For wee are not as many which ||corrupt the Word of God: but as of ſincerine, but as of God, in the ſight of God ſpeake We in Chriſt.

||Or, deale deceitfully with.

CHAP. III.

1 Leſt their falſe teachers ſhould charge him with vaineglory, hee ſheweth the faith and graces of the Corinthians, to bee a ſufficient commendation of his miniſterie. 6 Whereupon entring a compariſon betweene the miniſters of the Law & of the Goſpel, 12 he proueth that his miniſterie is ſo far the more excellent, as the Goſpel of life and libertie is more glorious then the law of condemnation.

DOe wee begin againe to commend our ſelues? or need wee, as ſome others, Epiſtles of commendation to you, or letters of commendation from you?

2 Ye are our Epiſtle written in our hearts, knowen and read of all men.

3 Foraſmuch as yee are manifeſtly declared to be the Epiſtle of Chriſt miniſtred by vs, written not with inke, but with

With the ſpirit of the liuing God, not in tables of ſtone, but in fleſhy tables of the heart.

4 And ſuch truſt haue wee through Chriſt to God ward:

5 Not that wee are ſufficient of our ſelues to thinke any thing as of our ſelues: but our ſufficiencie is of God:

6 Who alſo hath made vs able miniſters of the New Teſtament, not of the letter, but of the ſpirit: for the letter killeth, but the ſpirit ‖ giueth life.

‖ Or, quickneth.

7 But if the miniſtration of death written, and ingrauen in ſtones, was glorious, ſo that the children of Iſrael could not ſtedfaſtly beholde the face of Moſes, for the glory of his countenance, which glorie was to be done away:

8 How ſhall not the miniſtration of the ſpirit, be rather glorious?

9 For if the miniſtration of condemnation bee glory, much more doth the miniſtration of righteouſneſſe exceed in glorie.

10 For euen that which was made glorious, had no glorie in this reſpect by reaſon of the glorie that excelleth.

11 For if that which is done away, was glorious, much more that which remaineth is glorious.

12 Seeing then that wee haue ſuch hope, we vſe great ‖ plainneſſe of ſpeech.

‖ Or, boldnes.

13 And not as Moſes, which put a vaile ouer his face, that the children of Iſrael could not ſtedfaſtly looke to the end of that which is aboliſhed;

14 But their mindes were blinded: for vntill this day remaineth the ſame vaile vntaken away, in the reading of the old teſtament: which vaile is done away in Chriſt.

15 But euen vnto this day, when Moſes is read, the vaile is vpon their heart.

16 Neuertheleſſe, when it ſhall turne to the Lord, the vaile ſhall be taken away.

17 Now the Lord is that ſpirit, and where the Spirit of the Lord is, there is libertie.

18 But we all, with open face beholding as in a glaſſe the glory of the Lord, are changed into the ſame image, from glorie to glorie, euen as ‖ by the ſpirit of the Lord.

‖ Or, of the Lord the ſpirit.

CHAP. IIII.

1 He declareth how hee hath vſed all ſynceritie and faithfull diligence in preaching the Goſpel, 7 and how the troubles and perſecutions which he dayly indured for the ſame, did redound to the praiſe of Gods power, 12 to the benefit of the Church, 16 and to the Apoſtles owne eternall glory.

THerefore, ſeeing we haue this miniſtery, as we haue receiued mercie wee faint not:

2 But haue renounced the hidden things of † diſhoneſty, not walking in craftines, nor handling the word of God deceitfully, but by manifeſtation of the trueth, commending our ſelues to euery mans conſcience, in the ſight of God.

† Gr. ſhame.

3 But if our Goſpel be hid, it is hid to them that are loſt:

4 In whom the God of this world hath blinded the minds of them which beleeue not, leſt the light of the glorious Goſpel of Chriſt, who is the image of God, ſhould ſhine vnto them.

5 For we preach not our ſelues, but Chriſt Jeſus the Lord, and our ſelues your ſeruants for Jeſus ſake.

6 For God who commaunded the light to ſhine out of darkenes, hath ſhined in our hearts, to giue the light of the knowledge of the glory of God, in the face of Jeſus Chriſt.

7 But we haue this treaſure in earthen veſſels, that the excellencie of the power may be of God, and not of vs.

8 Wee are troubled on euery ſide, yet not diſtreſſed, we are perplexed, but ‖ not in deſpaire,

‖ Or, not altogether without help or meanes.

9 Perſecuted, but not forſaken; caſt downe, but not deſtroyed.

10 Alwayes bearing about in the body, the dying of the Lord Jeſus, that the life alſo of Jeſus might bee made manifeſt in our body.

11 For we which liue, are alway deliuered vnto death for Jeſus ſake, that the life alſo of Jeſus might bee made manifeſt in our mortall fleſh.

12 So then death worketh in vs, but life in you.

13 We hauing the ſame ſpirit of faith, according as it is written, * I beleeued, and therefore haue I ſpoken: wee alſo beleeue, and therefore ſpeake.

* Pſ. 116. 10

14 Knowing that hee which raiſed vp the Lord Jeſus, ſhall raiſe vp vs alſo by Jeſus, and ſhall preſent vs with you.

15 For all things are for your ſakes, that

that the abundãt grace might, through the thankesgiuing of many, redound to the glory of God.

16 For which cause we faint not, but though our outward man perish, yet the inward man is renewed day by day.

17 For our light affliction, which is but for a momět, worketh for vs a farre more exceeding and eternall waight of glory,

18 while we looke not at the things which are seene, but at ỹ things which are not seene: for the things which are seene, are temporall, but the things which are not seene, are eternall.

CHAP. V.

1 That in his assured hope of immortall glorie, 9 and in expectance of it, and of the generall iudgement, hee laboureth to keepe a good conscience, 12 not that he may herein boast of himselfe, 14 but as one that hauing receiued life from Christ, indeuoureth to liue as a new creature to Christ onely, 18 and by his ministery of reconciliation to reconcile others also in Christ to God.

FOr we know, that if our earthly house of this Tabernacle were dissolued, wee haue a building of God, an house not made with hand, eternall in the heauens.

2 For in this we grone earnestly, desiring to be clothed vpō with our house, which is from heauen.

3 If so be that being clothed we shal not be found naked.

4 For, We that are in this tabernacle, doe grone, being burdened, not for that wee would bee vnclothed, but clothed vpon, that mortalitie might bee swallowed vp of life.

5 Now he ỹ hath wrought vs for the selfe same thing, is God, who also hath giuen vnto vs the earnest of the spirit.

6 Therefore we are alwayes confident, knowing that whilest wee are at home in the body, wee are absent from the Lord.

7 (For we walke by faith, not by sight.)

8 We are confident, I say, and willing rather to be absent from the body, and to be present with the Lord.

9 Wherefore we ‖labour, that whether present or absent, we may be accepted of him.

‖ Or, indeuour.

10 For we must all appeare before the iudgement seat of Christ, that euery one may receiue the things done in his body, according to that hee hath done, whether it be good or bad.

11 Knowing therefore the terrour of the Lord, we perswade men; but we are made manifest vnto God, & I trust also, are made manifest in your consciences.

12 For we commend not our selues againe vnto you, but giue you occasion to glory on our behalfe, that you may haue somewhat to answere them, which glory † in appearance, and not in heart.

† Gr. in the face.

13 For whether wee bee besides our selues, it is to God: or whether we bee sober, it is for your cause.

14 For the loue of Christ constreineth vs, because wee thus iudge: that if one died for all, then were all dead:

15 And that he died for all, that they which liue, should not henceforth liue vnto themselues, but vnto him which died for them, and rose againe.

16 Wherefore henceforth know we no man, after the flesh: yea, though we haue knowen Christ after the flesh, yet now henceforth knowe wee him no more.

17 Therefore if any man be in Christ, ‖ hee is a new creature: * old things are past away, behold, all things are become new.

‖ Or, let him be.
* Esa. 43. 19 reuel. 21. 5.

18 And all things are of God, who hath reconciled vs to himselfe by Jesus Christ, and hath giuen to vs the ministery of reconciliation,

19 To wit, that God was in Christ, reconciling the world vnto himselfe, not imputing their trespasses vnto them, and hath † committed vnto vs the word of reconciliation.

† Gr. put in vs.

20 Now then we are Ambassadors for Christ, as though God did beseech you by vs; we pray you in Christs stead, that be ye reconciled to God.

21 For he hath made him to be sinne for vs, who knew no sinne, that wee might bee made the righteousnesse of God in him.

CHAP. VI.

That hee hath approued himselfe a faithfull minister of Christ, both by his exhortations, 3 and by integritie of life, 4 and by patient enduring all kinds of affliction and disgraces for the Gospel. 10 Of which hee speaketh the more boldly amongst them, because his heart

heart is open to them, 13 And he expecteth the like affection from them againe, 14 Exhorting to flee the societie and pollutions of Idolaters, as being themselues Temples of the liuing God.

WEe then, as workers together with him, beseech you also, that ye receiue not the grace of God in vaine.

Esa. 49.8. 2 (For he saith, *I haue heard thee in a time accepted, and in the day of saluation haue I succoured thee: behold, now is the accepted time, behold, now is the day of saluation)

3 Giuing no offence in any thing, that the ministery be not blamed:

†Gr. commending. 4 But in all things ‖approuing our selues, as the Ministers of God, in much patience, in afflictions, in necessities, in distresses,

‖Or, in tossings to and fro. 5 In stripes, in imprisonments, in ‖tumults, in labours, in watchings, in fastings,

6 By pureneſſe, by knowledge, by long suffering, by kindneſſe, by the holy Ghost, by loue vnfained,

7 By the worde of truth, by the power of God, by the armour of righteousneſſe, on the right hand, and on the left,

8 By honour and dishonour, by euil report and good report, as deceiuers and yet true:

9 As vnknowen, & yet well knowen: as dying, and behold, we liue: as chastened, and not killed:

10 As sorrowfull, yet alway reioycing: as poore, yet making many rich: as hauing nothing, and yet possessing all things.

11 O yee Corinthians, our mouth is open vnto you, our heart is enlarged.

12 Yee are not straitened in vs, but yee are straitned in your owne bowels.

13 Now for a recompense in the same, (I speake as vnto my children) be ye also inlarged.

14 Be ye not vnequally yoked together with vnbeleeuers: for what fellowship hath righteousneſſe with vnrighteousneſſe? and what communion hath light with darkneſſe?

15 And what concord hath Christ with Belial? or what part hath he that beleeueth, with an infidel?

16 And what agreement hath the Temple of God with idoles? for ye are the Temple of the liuing God, as God hath saide, *I will dwell in them, and walke in them, and I will be their God, and they shall be my people.

*Leuit. 26. 12.

17 *Wherefore come out from among them, and bee yee separate, saieth the Lord, and touch not the vncleane thing, and I will receiue you,

*Esa. 52. 11

18 *And will bee a Father vnto you, and ye shall bee my sonnes and daughters, saith the Lord Almighty.

*Iere. 31. 1

CHAP. VII.

1 Hee proceedeth in exhorting them to puritie of life, 2 and to beare him like affection as hee doeth to them. 3 Whereof, lest hee might seeme to doubt, hee declareth what comfort he tooke in his afflictions, by the report which Titus gaue of their godly sorrow, which his former Epistle had wrought in them, 13 and of their louing kindnes and obedience towards Titus, answerable to his former boastings of them.

HAuing therefore these promises (dearely beloued) let vs cleanse our selues from all filthines of the flesh and spirit, perfecting holineſſe in the feare of God.

2 Receiue vs, We haue wronged no man, wee haue corrupted no man, wee haue defrauded no man.

3 I speake not this to condemne you: for I haue said before, that you are in our hearts to die and liue with you.

4 Great is my boldneſſe of speach toward you, great is my glorying of you, I am filled with comfort, I am exceeding ioyfull in all our tribulation.

For when wee were come into Macedonia, our flesh had no rest, but we were troubled on euery side; without were fightings, within were feares.

6 Neuertheleſſe, God that comforteth those that are cast downe, comforted vs by the comming of Titus.

7 And not by his comming onely, but by the consolation wherewith hee was comforted in you, when he told vs your earneſt desire, your mourning, your feruent minde toward me, so that I reioyced the more.

8 For though I made you sorry with a letter, I doe not repent, though I did repent: For I perceiue that the same Epistle hath made you sorry, though it were but for a season.

9 Now I reioyce, not that ye were made sorie, but that ye sorrowed to repentance: for ye were made sorie ‖after a godly

‖Or, according to God.

godly maner, that ye might receiue damage by vs in nothing.

10 For godly ſorow worketh repentance to ſaluation not to be repented of, but the ſorow of the world worketh death.

11 For behold this ſelfe ſame thing that yee ſorrowed after a godly ſort, what carefulneſſe it wrought in you, yea, what clearing of your ſelues, yea, what indignation, yea what feare, yea what vehement deſire, yea what zeale, yea what reuenge: In all things yee haue approued your ſelues to be cleare in this matter.

12 Wherefore though I wrote vnto you, I did it not for his cauſe that had done the wrong, nor for his cauſe that ſuffered wrong, but that our care for you in the ſight of God might appeare vnto you.

13 Therefore we were comforted in your comfort, yea and exceedingly the more ioyed wee for the ioy of Titus, becauſe his ſpirit was refreſhed by you all.

14 For if I haue boaſted any thing to him of you, I am not aſhamed; but as we ſpake all things to you in trueth, euen ſo our boaſting which I made before Titus, is found a trueth.

† *Gr. bowells.*

15 And his † inward affection is more abundant toward you, whileſt he remembreth the obedience of you all, how with feare and trembling you receiued him.

16 I reioyce therefore that I haue confidence in you in all things.

CHAP. VIII.

1 He ſtirreth them vp to a liberall contribution for the poore Saints at Ieruſalem, by the example of the Macedonians, 7 by commendation of their former forwardneſſe, 9 by the example of Chriſt, 14 and by the ſpirituall profit that ſhall redound to themſelues thereby: 16 Commending to them the integritie and willingneſſe of Titus, and thoſe other brethren, who vpon his requeſt, exhortation and commendation, were purpoſely come to them for this buſineſſe.

MOreouer, brethren, wee do you to wit of the grace of God beſtowed on the Churches of Macedonia, 2 How that in a great trial of affliction, the abundance of their ioy, and their deepe pouertie, abounded vnto the riches of their liberalitie.

3 For to their power (I beare record) yea, and beyond their power they were willing of themſelues:

4 Praying vs with much entreatie, that we would receiue the gift, and take vpon vs the fellowſhip of the miniſtring to the Saints.

5 And this they did, not as we hoped, but firſt gaue their owne ſelues to the Lord, and vnto vs, by the will of God.

6 In ſo much that wee deſired Titus, that as he had begun, ſo hee would alſo finiſh in you, the ſame grace alſo.

7 Therefore (as ye abound in euery thing, in faith, and vtterance, & knowledge, and in all diligence, and in your loue to vs) ſee that yee abound in this grace alſo.

8 I ſpeake not by commandement, but by occaſion of the forwardneſſe of others, and to proue the ſincerite of your loue.

9 For yee know the grace of our Lord Ieſus Chriſt, that though he was rich, yet for your ſakes he became poore, that yee through his pouertie might be rich.

10 And herein I giue my aduice, for this is expedient for you, Who haue begun before, not onely to doe, but alſo to be † forward a yeere agoe.

† *Gr. willing.*

11 Now therefore perfourme the doing of it, that as there was a readineſſe to will, ſo there may be a perfourmance alſo out of that which you haue.

12 For if there bee firſt a willing minde, it is accepted according to that a man hath, and not according to that he hath not.

13 For I meane not that other men bee eaſed, and you burthened:

14 But by an equalitie: that now at this time your abundance may be a ſupply for their want, that their abundance alſo may be a ſupply for your want, that there may be equalitie,

15 As it is written, * Hee that had gathered much, had nothing ouer, and hee that had gathered little, had no lacke.

* *Exod. 16. 18.*

16 But thankes bee to God which put the ſame earneſt care into the heart of Titus for you.

17 For indeed he accepted the exhortation, but being more forward, of his owne accord he went vnto you.

18 And wee haue ſent with him the brother, Whoſe praiſe is in the Goſpel, throughout all the Churches.

19 And not that onely, but who was alſo choſen of the Churches to trauaile with

‖Or, gift.

with vs with this ‖grace which is administred by vs to the glorie of the same Lord, and declaration of your readie minde.

20 Auoyding this, that no man should blame vs in this abundance which is administred by vs.

21 Prouiding for honest things, not onely in the sight of the Lord, but in the sight of men.

22 And we haue sent with them our brother, whom wee haue often times proued diligent in many things, but now much more diligent, vpon the great confidence which ‖I haue in you.

‖Or, hee hath.

23 Whether any doe enquire of Titus; he is my partner and fellow helper concerning you: or our brethren bee enquired of, they are the messengers of the Churches, and the glorie of Christ.

24 Wherefore shew ye to them, and before the Churches, the proofe of your loue, & of our boasting on your behalfe.

CHAP. IX.

1 Hee yeeldeth the reason why, though hee knewe their forwardnesse, yet hee sent Titus and his brethren before hand. 6 And hee proceedeth in stirring them vp to a bountifull almes, as being but a kind of sowing of seed, 10 which shall returne a great increase to them, 13 and occasion a great sacrifice of thanksgiuings vnto God.

FOr as touching the ministring to the Saints, it is superfluous for mee to write to you.

2 For I know the forwardnesse of your minde, for which I boast of you to them of Macedonia, that Achaia was ready a yeere agoe, and your zeale hath prouoked very many.

3 Yet haue I sent the brethren, least our boasting of you should bee in vaine in this behalfe, that as I saide, yee may be readie.

4 Lest happily if they of Macedonia come with mee, & find you vnprepared, wee (that wee say not, you) should bee ashamed in this same confident boasting.

5 Therefore I thought it necessary to exhort the brethren, that they would go before vnto you, and make vp before hand your †bountie, ‖whereof yee had notice before, that the same might bee readie, as a matter of bountie, not of couetousnesse.

†Gr. blessing ‖Or, which hath bene so much spoken of before.

6 But this I say, Hee which soweth sparingly, shall reape sparingly: and he which soweth bountifully, shall reape bountifully.

7 Euerie man according as he purposeth in his heart, so let him giue; not grudgingly, or of necessitie: for *God loueth a cheerefull giuer.

*Pro. 11. 25 rom. 12. 8. ecclu. 35 9.

8 And God is able to make all grace abound towards you, that ye alwayes hauing all sufficiencie in all things, may abound to euery good worke,

9 (As it is written: *Hee hath dispersed abroad: Hee hath giuen to the poore: his righteousnesse remaineth for euer.

*Psa. 112. 9

10 Now he that *ministreth seede to the sower, both minister bread for your foode, and multiply your seede sowen, and encrease the fruites of your righteousnesse)

*Esa. 55. 10

11 Being enriched in euery thing to all bountifulnes, which causeth through vs thankesgiuing to God.

12 For the administration of this seruice, not onely supplieth the want of the Saints, but is abundant also by many thanksgiuings vnto God,

13 Whiles by the experiment of this ministration, they glorifie God for your professed subiection vnto the Gospel of Christ, and for your liberall distribution vnto them, and vnto all men:

14 And by their prayer for you, which long after you for the exceeding grace of God in you.

15 Thanks be vnto God for his vnspeakeable gift.

CHAP. X.

Against the false Apostles, who disgraced the weaknesse of his person and bodily presence, he setteth out the spirituall might and authoritie, with which hee is armed against all aduersary powers; 7 assuring them that at his comming hee will bee found as mightie in word, as hee is now in writing beeing absent, 12 And withall taxing them for reaching out themselues beyond their compasse, and vanting themselues into other mens labors.

NOw I Paul my selfe beseech you, by the meekenes and gentlenesse of Christ, who ‖in presence am base among you, but being absent, am bold toward you:

‖Or, in outward appearance.

2 But I beseech you, that I may not bee bold when I am present, with that confidence wherewith I thinke to be

be bold against some, which ||thinke of vs as if wee walked according to the flesh.

3 For though we walke in the flesh, we doe not warre after the flesh:

4 (For the weapons of our warfare are not carnal, but mighty ||through God to the pulling downe of strong holds.)

5 Casting downe ||imaginations, and euery high thing that exalteth it selfe against the knowledge of God, and bringing into captiuitie euery thought to the obedience of Christ:

6 And hauing in a readinesse to reuenge all disobedience, when your obedience is fulfilled.

7 Doe ye looke on things after the outward appearance? if any man trust to himselfe, that he is Christs, let him of himselfe thinke this againe, that as he is Christs, euen so are we Christs.

8 For though I should boast somewhat more of our authority (which the Lord hath giuen vs for edification, and not for your destruction) I should not be ashamed:

9 That I may not seeme as if I would terrifie you by letters.

10 For his letters (say they) are waighty and powerfull, but his bodily presence is weake, and his speach contemptible.

11 Let such a one thinke this: that such as we are in word by letters, when we are absent, such will we be also in deede when we are present.

12 For we dare not make our selues of the number, or compare our selues with some that commend themselues: but they measuring themselues by themselues, and comparing themselues amongst themselues, ||are not wise.

13 But we will not boast of things without our measure, but according to the measure of the ||rule, which God hath distributed to vs, a measure to reach euen vnto you.

14 For we stretch not our selues beyond our measure as though wee reached not vnto you, for wee are come as farre as to you also, in preaching the Gospel of Christ.

15 Not boasting of things without our measure, that is, of other mens labours, but hauing hope, when your faith is increased, that wee shall bee ||enlarged by you, according to our rule abundantly.

16 To preach the Gospel in the regions beyond you, and not to boast in another mans ||line of things made ready to our hand.

17 *But he that glorieth, let him glory in the Lord.

18 For, not he that commendeth himselfe is approued, but whom the Lord commendeth.

CHAP. XI.

1 Out of his ielousie ouer the Corinthians, who seemed to make more account of the false apostles, then of him, he entreth into a forced commendation of himselfe, 5 of his equalitie with the chiefe Apostles, 7 of his preaching the Gospel to them freely, and without any their charge, 13 shewing that hee was not inferiour to those deceitfull workers, in any legall prerogatiue, 13 and in the seruice of Christ, and in all kind of sufferings for his ministery, farre superiour.

WOuld to God you could beare with mee a little in my folly, & in deede ||beare with me.

2 For I am ielous ouer you with godly ielousie, for I haue espoused you to one husband, that I may present you as a chaste virgin to Christ.

3 But I feare lest by any meanes, as the Serpent beguiled Eue through his subtilty, so your mindes should bee corrupted from the simplicitie that is in Christ.

4 For if he that commeth preacheth another Iesus whome wee haue not preached, or if yee receiue another spirit, which ye haue not receiued, or another Gospel, which ye haue not accepted, yee might well beare with him.

5 For, I suppose, I was not a whit behinde the very chiefest Apostles.

6 But though I be rude in speach, yet not in knowledge, but we haue bene throughly made manifest among you in all things.

7 Haue I committed an offence in abasing my selfe, that you might be exalted, because I haue preached to you the Gospel of God freely?

8 I robbed other Churches, taking wages of them to doe you seruice.

9 And when I was present with you, and wanted, I was chargeable to no man: for that which was lacking to mee, the brethren which came from Macedonia supplied, and in all things

S I haue

||Or, re. kon.

||Or, to God.

||Or, reasonings.

||Or, vnderstandings.

||Or, line.

||Or, magnified in you.

||Or, rule.

*1 cor. 1.31

||Or, you do beare with me.

I haue kept my ſelfe from being burthenſome to you, and ſo will I keepe my ſelfe.

10 As the trueth of Chriſt is in mee, no man ſhall † ſtop mee of this boaſting in the regions of Achaia.

† *Gr. this boaſting ſhal not be ſtopped in me.*

11 Wherefore? becauſe I loue you not? God knoweth.

12 But what I doe, that I will doe, that I may cut off occaſion from them which deſire occaſion, that wherein they glory, they may bee found euen as we.

13 For ſuch are falſe Apoſtles, deceitfull workers, tranſforming themſelues into the Apoſtles of Chriſt.

14 And no marueile, for Sathan himſelfe is tranſformed into an Angel of light.

15 Therefore it is no great thing if his miniſters alſo bee tranſformed as the miniſters of righteouſneſſe, whoſe end ſhall be according to their workes.

16 I ſay againe, Let no man thinke mee a foole; if otherwiſe, yet as a foole ‖ receiue me, that I may boaſt my ſelfe a little.

‖ *Gr. ſuffer.*

17 That which I ſpeake, I ſpeake it not after the Lord, but as it were fooliſhly in this confidence of boaſting.

18 Seeing that many glory after the fleſh, I will glory alſo.

19 For ye ſuffer fooles gladly, ſeeing ye your ſelues are wiſe.

20 For ye ſuffer if a man bring you into bondage, if a man deuoure you, if a man take of you, if a man exalt himſelfe, if a man ſmite you on the face.

21 I ſpeake as concerning reproch, as though we had bene weake: howbeit, wherein ſoeuer any is bold, I ſpeake fooliſhly, I am bold alſo.

22 Are they Hebrewes? ſo am I: are they Iſraelites? ſo am I: are they the ſeed of Abraham? ſo am I:

23 Are they miniſters of Chriſt? I ſpeake as a foole, I am more: in labors more abundant: in ſtripes aboue meaſure: in priſons more frequent: in deaths oft.

24 Of the Iewes fiue times receiued I * forty ſtripes ſaue one.

* *Deut. 25. 3.*

25 Thrice was I beaten with rods, once was I ſtoned: thrice I ſuffered ſhipwracke: a night and a day I haue bene in the deepe.

26 In iourneying often, in perils of waters, in perils of robbers, in perils by mine owne countreymen, in perils by the heathen, in perils in the citie, in perils in the wildernes, in perils in the ſea, in perils among falſe brethren,

27 In wearineſſe and painfulneſſe, in watchings often, in hunger & thirſt, in faſtings often, in cold and nakednes.

28 Beſides thoſe things that are without, that which commeth vpon me dayly, the care of all the Churches.

29 Who is weake, and I am not weake? who is offended, and I burne not?

30 If I muſt needes glory, I will glory of the things which concerne mine infirmities.

31 The God and Father of our Lord Jeſus Chriſt, which is bleſſed for euermore, knoweth that I lie not.

32 In Damaſcus the gouernour vnder Aretas the King, kept the citie with a garriſon, deſirous to apprehend mee.

33 And through a window in a baſket was I let downe, by the wall, and eſcaped his hands.

CHAP. XII.

1 For commending of his Apoſtleſhip, though he might glory of his wonderfull reuelations, 9 Yet hee rather chuſeth to glory of his infirmities, 11 blaming them for forcing him to this vaine boaſting. 14 Hee promiſeth to come to them againe: but yet altogether in the affection of a father, 10 although hee feareth he ſhall to his griefe finde many offenders, and publike diſorders there.

IT is not expedient for me, doubtleſſe, to glory, I will come to viſions and reuelations of the Lord.

2 I knewe a man in Chriſt aboue foureteene yeeres agoe, whether in the body, I cannot tell, or whether out of the body, I cannot tell, God knoweth: ſuch a one, caught vp to the third heauen.

3 And I knew ſuch a man (whether in the body, or out of the body, I cannot tell, God knoweth.)

4 How that he was caught vp into Paradiſe, and heard vnſpeakeable wordes, which it is not ‖ lawfull for a man to vtter.

‖ *Or, poſſible.*

5 Of ſuch a one will I glory, yet of my ſelfe I will not glory, but in mine infirmities.

6 For though I would deſire to glory, I ſhall not be a foole: for I will ſay the trueth. But now I forbeare, leſt

leſt any man ſhould thinke of me aboue that which hee ſeeth me to bee, or that hee heareth of me:

7 And leaſt I ſhould bee exalted aboue meaſure through the abundance of the reuelations, there was giuen to me a *thorne in the fleſh, the meſſenger of Sathan to buffet me, leſt I ſhould be exalted aboue meaſure.

*See Ezek. 28.24.

8 For this thing I beſought the Lord thrice, that it might depart from mee.

9 And he ſaid vnto me, My grace is ſufficient for thee: for my ſtrength is made perfect in weakneſs. Moſt gladly therefore will I rather glory in my infirmities, that the power of Chriſt may reſt vpon me.

10 Therefore I take pleaſure in infirmities, in reproches, in neceſſities, in perſecutions, in diſtreſſes for Chriſtes ſake: for when I am weake, then am I ſtrong.

11 I am become a foole in glorying, ye haue compelled me. For I ought to haue beene commended of you: for in nothing am I behinde the very chiefeſt Apoſtles, though I be nothing.

12 Truely the ſignes of an Apoſtle were wrought among you in all patience, in ſignes and wonders, and mightie deeds.

13 For what is it wherein yee were inferior to other Churches, except it bee that I my ſelfe was not burthenſome to you? forgiue me this wrong.

14 Behold, the third time I am readie to come to you, and I will not bee burthenſome to you, for I ſeeke not yours, but you: for the children ought not to lay vp for the parents, but the parents for the children.

15 And I will very gladly ſpend and bee ſpent for †you, though the more abundantly I loue you, the leſſe I bee loued.

†Gr. your ſoules.

16 But be it ſo: I did not burthen you: neuertheleſſe beeing craftie, I caught you with guile.

17 Did I make a gaine of you by any of them, whom I ſent vnto you?

18 I deſired Titus, and with him I ſent a brother: did Titus make a gaine of you? walked wee not in the ſame ſpirit? walked wee not in the ſame ſteps?

19 Againe, thinke you that we excuſe our ſelues vnto you? wee ſpeake before God in Chriſt: but wee doe all things, deerely beloued, for your edifying.

20 For I feare leſt when I come, I ſhall not find you ſuch as I would, and that I ſhall bee found vnto you ſuch as ye would not, leſt there bee debates, enuyings, wraths, ſtrifes, backebitings, whiſperings, ſwellings, tumults,

21 And leaſt when I come againe, my God will humble mee among you, and that I ſhall bewaile many which haue ſinned already, and haue not repented of the vncleanneſſe, and fornication, and laſciuiouſneſſe which they haue committed.

CHAP. XIII.

1 He threatneth ſeueritie, and the power of his Apoſtleſhip againſt obſtinate ſinners. 5 And aduiſing them to a triall of their faith, 7 and to a reformation of their ſinnes before his comming, 11 He concludeth his Epiſtle with a generall exhortation and a prayer.

THis is the third time I am comming to you: in the mouth of two or three witneſſes ſhal euery word be eſtabliſhed.

2 I told you before, and foretell you as if I were preſent the ſecond time, and being abſent, now I write to them which heretofore haue ſinned, and to all other, that if I come againe I will not ſpare:

3 Since ye ſeeke a proofe of Chriſt, ſpeaking in me, which to you-ward is not weake, but is mightie in you.

4 For though hee was crucified through weakneſſe, yet he liueth by the power of God: for wee alſo are weake ‖in him, but wee ſhall liue with him by the power of God toward you.

‖Or, with him.

5 Examine your ſelues, whether ye be in the faith: proue your owne ſelues. Know yee not your owne ſelues, how that Jeſus Chriſt is in you, except ye be reprobates?

6 But I truſt that yee ſhall knowe that we are not reprobates.

7 Now I pray to God, that ye doe no euill, not that we ſhould appeare approued, but that ye ſhould doe ‖that which is honeſt, though we be as reprobates.

‖Or, that.

8 For wee can doe nothing againſt the trueth, but for the trueth.

9 For wee are glad when wee are weake, and ye are ſtrong: and this alſo we wiſh, euen your perfection.

10 Therefore I write theſe things being abſent, leſt being preſent I ſhould

vſe ſharpneſſe, according to the power which the Lord hath giuen me to edification, and not to deſtruction.

11 Finally, brethren, farewell: Bee perfect, bee of good comfort, bee of one minde, liue in peace, and the God of loue and peace ſhalbe with you.

12 Greet one another with an holy kiſſe.

13 All the Saints ſalute you.

14 The grace of the Lord Jeſus Chriſt, and the loue of God, and the communion of the holy Ghoſt, be with you all. Amen.

The ſecond Epiſtle to the Corinthians, was written from Philippos a citie of Macedonia, by Titus and Lucas.

¶ THE EPISTLE OF Paul to the Galatians.

CHAP. I

6 Hee wondereth that they haue ſo ſoone left him, and the Goſpel, 8 And accurſeth thoſe that preach any other Goſpel then hee did. 11 He learned the Goſpel not of men, but of God: 14 And ſheweth what he was before his calling, 17 and what he did preſently after it.

PAul an Apoſtle, not of men, neither by man, but by Jeſus Chriſt, and God the Father, who raiſed him frō the dead,

2 And all the brethren which are with mee, vnto the Churches of Galatia:

3 Grace bee to you and peace, from God the Father, and from our Lord Jeſus Chriſt,

4 Who gaue himſelfe for our ſinnes, that he might deliuer vs from this preſent euill world, according to the will of God, and our Father,

5 To whom bee glorie for euer and euer, Amen.

6 I marueile, that you are ſo ſoone remoued from him, that called you into the grace of Chriſt, vnto an other Goſpel:

7 Which is not another: but there bee ſome that trouble you, and would peruert the Goſpel of Chriſt.

8 But though We, or an Angel from heauen, preach any other Goſpel vnto you, then that which Wee haue preached vnto you, let him be accurſed.

9 As We ſaid before, ſo ſay I now againe, If any man preach any other Goſpel vnto you, then that yee haue receiued, let him be accurſed.

10 For doe I now perſwade men, or God? or doe I ſeeke to pleaſe men? For if I yet pleaſed men, I ſhould not bee the ſeruant of Chriſt.

11 But I certifie you, brethren, that the Goſpel which was preached of me, is not after man.

12 For I neither receiued it of man, neither was I taught it, but by the reuelation of Jeſus Chriſt.

13 For yee haue heard of my conuerſation in time paſt, in the Iewes Religion, how that beyond meaſure I perſecuted the Church of God, and waſted it:

14 And profited in the Iewes Religion, aboue many my †equals in mine owne nation, being more exceedingly zealous of the traditions of my fathers.

† Gr. eqeals in yeere.

15 But when it pleaſed God, who ſeparated me from my mothers wombe, and called me by his grace,

16 To reueale his ſonne in mee, that I might preach him among the heathen, immediatly I conferred not with fleſh and blood:

17 Neither went I vp to Jeruſalem, to them which were Apoſtles before me, but I went into Arabia, and returned againe vnto Damaſcus.

18 Then after three yeeres, I ‖went vp to Jeruſalem to ſee Peter, and abode with him fifteene dayes.

‖ Or, returned.

19 But other of the Apoſtles ſaw I none,

none, saue Iames the Lords brother.
20 Now the things which I write vnto you, behold, before God I lye not.
21 Afterwards I came into the regions of Syria and Cilicia,
22 And was vnknowen by face vnto the Churches of Iudea, which were in Christ.
23 But they had heard onely, that he which persecuted vs in times past, now preacheth the faith, which once hee destroyed.
24 And they glorified God in me.

CHAP. II.

1 He sheweth when he went vp againe to Hierusalem, and for what purpose: 3 And that Titus was not circumcised: 11 And that he resisted Peter, and told him the reason, 14 why hee and other being Iewes, doe beleeue in Christ to bee iustified by faith, and not by workes: 20 And that they liue not in sinne, who are so iustified.

THen fourteene yeeres after, I went vp againe to Ierusalem with Barnabas, and tooke Titus with me also.
2 And I went vp by reuelation, and communicated vnto them that Gospel, which I preach among the Gentiles, but ‖ priuately to them which were of reputation, lest by any meanes I should runne, or had runne in vaine.
3 But neither Titus, who was with me, being a Greeke, was compelled to be circumcised:
4 And that because of false brethren vnawares brought in, who came in priuily to spie out our libertie, which wee haue in Christ Iesus, that they might bring vs into bondage.
5 To whom wee gaue place by subiection, no not for an houre, that the trueth of the Gospel might continue with you.
6 But of these, who seemed to bee somewhat, (whatsoeuer they were, it maketh no matter to mee, God accepteth no mans person,) for they who seemed to be somewhat, in conference added nothing to me.
7 But contrariwise, when they saw that the Gospel of the vncircumcision was committed vnto me, as the Gospel of the circumcision was vnto Peter:
8 (For he that wrought effectually in Peter to the Apostleship of the circumcision, the same was mightie in me towards the Gentiles.)
9 And when Iames, Cephas and Iohn, who seemed to bee pillars, perceiued the grace that was giuen vnto me, they gaue to me and Barnabas the right hands of fellowship, that wee should goe vnto the heathen, and they vnto the circumcision.
10 Onely they would that wee should remember the poore, the same which I also was forward to doe.
11 But when Peter was come to Antioch, I withstood him to the face, because he was to be blamed.
12 For before that certaine came from Iames, he did eate with the Gentiles: but when they were come, hee withdrew, and separated himselfe, fearing them which were of the Circumcisiō.
13 And the other Iewes dissembled likewise with him, insomuch that Barnabas also was caried away with their dissimulation.
14 But when I saw that they walked not vprightly according to the truth of the Gospel, I said vnto Peter before them all, If thou, being a Iew, liuest after the maner of Gentiles, and not as doe the Iewes, why compellest thou the Gentiles to liue as do the Iewes?
15 We who are Iewes by nature, and not sinners of the Gentiles,
16 Knowing that a man is not iustified by the workes of the Law, but by the faith of Iesus Christ, euen we haue beleeued in Iesus Christ, that we might be iustified by the faith of Christ, and not by the workes of the Law: for by the workes of the Law shall no flesh be iustified.
17 But if while we seeke to be iustified by Christ, wee our selues also are found sinners, is therefore Christ the minister of sinne? God forbid.
18 For if I build againe the things which I destroyed, I make my selfe a transgressour.
19 For I through ℘ Law, am dead to the Law, that I might liue vnto God.
20 I am crucified with Christ. Nevertheles, I liue, yet not I, but Christ liueth in me, and the life which I now liue in the flesh, I liue by the faith of the sonne of God, who loued mee, and gaue himselfe for me.
21 I doe not frustrate the grace of God: for if righteousnes come by the Lawe, then Christ is dead in vaine.

‖ *Or, seuerally.*

CHAP. III.

1 He asketh what moued them to leaue the faith, and hang vpon the Law? 6 They that beleeue are iustified, 9 & blessed with Abraham. 10 And this he sheweth by many reasons.

O Foolish Galatians, Who hath bewitched you, that you should not obey the trueth, before whose eyes Iesus Christ hath been euidently set forth, crucified among you?

2 This onely would I learne of you, receiued ye the spirit, by the workes of the Law, or by the hearing of faith?

3 Are ye so foolish? hauing begun in the Spirit, are ye now made perfect by the flesh?

‖Or so great — 4 Haue ye suffered ‖so many things in vaine? if it be yet in vaine.

5 He therfore that ministreth to you the Spirit, and worketh miracles among you, doeth he it by the workes of the Law, or by the hearing of faith?

‖Or, imputed. — 6 Euen as Abraham beleeued God, and it was ‖accounted to him for righteousnesse.

7 Know ye therefore, that they which are of faith, the same are the children of Abraham.

8 And the Scripture foreseeing that God would iustifie the heathen through faith, preached before the Gospel vnto Abraham, saying, *In thee shall all nations be blessed. — *Gen. 12. 3

9 So then, they which bee of faith, are blessed with faithfull Abraham.

10 For as many as are of the workes of the lawe, are vnder the curse: for it is written, *Cursed is euery one that continueth not in all things which are written in the booke of the Law to doe them. — *Deu. 27 26.

11 But that no man is iustified by the Lawe in the sight of God, it is euident: for, *The iust shall liue by faith. — *Abac. 2 4. rom 1. 17.

12 And the Law is not of faith: but *the man that doeth them, shall liue in them. — *Leui. 18. 5

13 Christ hath redeemed vs from the curse of the Law, being made a curse for vs: for it is written, *Cursed is euery one that hangeth on tree: — *Deut. 21. 23.

14 That the blessing of Abraham might come on the Gentiles, through Iesus Christ: that wee might receiue the promise of the Spirit through faith.

‖Or, testament. — 15 Brethren, I speake after the maner of men: though it be but a mans ‖couenant, yet if it bee confirmed, no man disanulleth, or addeth thereto.

16 Now to Abraham and his seede were the promises made. He saith not, And to seeds, as of many, but as of one, And to thy seed, which is Christ.

17 And this I say, that the Couenant that was confirmed before of God in Christ, the Lawe which was foure hundred and thirtie yeres after, cannot disanul, that it should make the promise of none effect.

18 For if the inheritance bee of the Law, it is no more of promise: but God gaue it to Abraham by promise.

19 Wherefore then serueth the Law? it was added because of transgressions, till the seed should come, to whome the promise was made, and it was ordeyned by Angels in the hand of a Mediatour.

20 Now a mediatour is not a Mediatour of one, but God is one.

21 Is the Lawe then against the promises of God? God forbid: for if there had beene a Lawe giuen which could haue giuen life, verily righteousnesse should haue bene by the Law.

22 But the Scripture hath concluded all vnder sinne, that the promise by faith of Iesus Christ might be giuen to them that beleeue.

23 But before faith came, wee were kept vnder the Law, shut vp vnto the faith, which should afterwards bee reuealed.

24 Wherefore the Law was our Schoolemaster to bring vs vnto Christ, that we might be iustified by Faith.

25 But after that Faith is come, we are no longer vnder a Schoolemaster.

26 For ye are all the children of God by faith in Christ Iesus.

27 For as many of you as haue bene baptized into Christ, haue put on Christ.

28 There is neither Iewe, nor Greeke, there is neither bond nor free, there is neither male nor female: for ye are all one in Christ Iesus.

29 And if yee be Christs, then are ye Abrahams seed, and heires according to the promise.

CHAP. IIII.

1 We were vnder the Law till Christ came, as the heire is vnder his gardian till he be of age. 5 But Christ freed vs from the Law: 7 therefore we are seruants no longer to it. 14 He remembreth their good will to him, and his

to

to them, 22 and sheweth that wee are the sonnes of Abraham by the free woman.

NOw I say, that the heire, as long as hee is a child, differeth nothing from a seruant, though hee bee Lord of all,

2 But is vnder tutors and gouernours vntill the time appointed of the father.

3 Euen so we, when wee were children, were in bondage vnder the ‖ Elements of the world:

‖ *Or, rudiments.*

4 But when the fulnes of the time was come, God sent forth his Sonne made of a woman, made vnder the Law,

5 To redeeme them that were vnder the Law, that we might receiue the adoption of sonnes.

6 And because yee are sonnes, God hath sent forth the spirit of his Sonne into your hearts, crying Abba, Father.

7 Wherefore thou art no more a seruant, but a sonne: and if a sonne, then an heire of God through Christ.

8 Howbeit, then when ye knew not God, yee did seruice vnto them which by nature are no Gods.

9 But now after that yee haue knowen God, or rather are knowen of God, how turne ye ‖againe to the weak and beggerly ‖Elements, whereunto ye desire againe to be in bondage?

‖ *Or, backe.*

‖ *Or, rudiments.*

10 Yee obserue dayes, and moneths, and times, and yeeres.

11 I am afraide of you, lest I haue bestowed vpon you labour in vaine.

12 Brethren, I beseech you, be as I am; for I am as ye are, ye haue not iniured me at all.

13 Ye know how through infirmitie of the flesh, I preached the Gospel vnto you at the first.

14 And my temptation which was in my flesh ye despised not, nor reiected, but receiued mee as an Angel of God, euen as Christ Iesus.

15 ‖Where is then the blessednes you spake of? for I beare you record, that if it had bin possible, ye would haue plucked out your own eyes, and haue giuen them to me.

‖ *Or, what was then?*

16 Am I therefore become your enemie, because I tell you the truth?

17 They zealously affect you, but not well: yea, they would exclude ‖you, that you might affect them.

‖ *Or, vs.*

18 But it is good to bee zealously affected alwayes in a good thing, and not onely when I am present with you.

19 My little children, of whom I trauaile in birth againe, vntill Christ bee formed in you:

20 I desire to bee present with you now, and to change my voyce, for I ‖stand in doubt of you.

‖ *Or, I am perplexed for you.*

21 Tell me, ye that desire to be vnder the Law, doe ye not heare the Law?

22 For it is written, that Abraham had two sonnes, the one by a bondmaid, the other by a freewoman.

23 But he who was of the bondwoman, was borne after the flesh: but hee of the freewoman, was by promise.

24 Which things are an Allegorie; for these are the two ‖ Couenants; the one from the mount Sinai, which gendereth to bondage, which is Agar.

‖ *Or, testaments.*

25 For this Agar is mount Sinai in Arabia, and ‖answereth to Ierusalem, which now is, and is in bondage with her children.

‖ *Or, is in the same ranke with.*

26 But Ierusalem which is aboue is free, which is the mother of vs all.

27 For it is written, *Reioyce thou barren that bearest not, breake forth and cry thou that trauellest not; for the desolate hath many moe children then she which hath an husband.

*Esay 54.1

28 Now wee, brethren, as Isaac was, are the children of promise.

29 But as then hee that was borne after the flesh, persecuted him that was borne after the Spirit, euen so it is now.

30 Neuertheless, what saith the Scripture? *Cast out the bondwoman and her sonne: for the son of the bondwoman shall not bee heire with the son of the freewoman.

*Gen. 21. 10.

31 So then, brethren, we are not children of the bondwoman, but of the free.

CHAP. V.

1 Hee moueth them to stand in their libertie, 3 and not to obserue circumcision: 13 but rather loue, which is the summe of the Law. 19 He reckoneth vp the workes of the flesh, 22 and the fruits of the spirit, 25 and exhorteth to walke in the spirit.

STand fast therefore in the libertie wherewith Christ hath made vs free, and bee not intangled againe with the yoke of bondage.

2 Beholde, I Paul say vnto you, that if ye be circumcised, Christ shal profite you nothing.

3 For

3 For I testifie againe to euery man that is circumcised, that he is a debtor to doe the whole Law.

4 Christ is become of no effect vnto you, whosoeuer of you are iustified by the Law: ye are fallen from grace.

5 For we through the spirit waite for the hope of righteousnesse by faith.

6 For in Iesus Christ, neither circumcision auaileth any thing, nor vncircumcision, but faith which worketh by loue.

|| Or, who did driue you backe?

7 Ye did run well; || who did hinder you, that ye should not obey the truth?

8 This perswasion commeth not of him that calleth you.

9 A little leauen leaueneth the whole lumpe.

10 I haue confidence in you through the Lord, that you will be none otherwise minded: but he that troubleth you, shall beare his iudgement, whosoeuer hee be.

11 And I, brethren, if I yet preach circumcision, why doe I yet suffer persecution? then is the offence of the crosse ceased.

12 I would they were euen cut off which trouble you.

13 For brethren, ye haue beene called vnto liberty, onely vse not liberty for an occasion to the flesh, but by loue serue one another.

*Leu. 19.18 mat. 22.39.

14 For all the Law is fulfilled in one word, *euen in this: Thou shalt loue thy neighbour as thy selfe.

15 But if yee bite and deuoure one another, take heed ye be not consumed one of another.

|| Or, fulfil not.

16 This I say then, Walke in the spirit, and || ye shall not fulfill the lust of the flesh.

17 For the flesh lusteth against the Spirit, and the spirit against the flesh: and these are contrary the one to the other: so that yee cannot doe the things that yee would.

18 But if yee be lead of the spirit, yee are not vnder the Law.

19 Now the workes of the flesh are manifest, which are these, adulterie, fornication, vncleannesse, lasciuiousnesse,

20 Idolatrie, witchcraft, hatred, variance, emulations, wrath, strife, seditions, heresies,

21 Enuyings, murthers, drunkennesse, reuellings, and such like: of the which I tell you before, as I haue also told you in time past, that they which do such things shall not inherite the kingdome of God.

22 But the fruit of the spirit is loue, ioy, peace, long suffering, gentlenesse, goodnesse, faith,

23 Meekenesse, temperance: against such there is no law.

24 And they that are Christs, haue crucified the flesh with the || affections and lustes.

|| Or, passions

25 If we liue in the Spirit, let vs also walke in the Spirit.

26 Let vs not be desirous of vaine glory, prouoking one another, enuying one another.

CHAP. VI.

1 He moueth them to deale mildly with a brother that hath slipped, 2 and to beare one anothers burden. 6 To bee liberall to their teachers, 9 and not wearie of well doing. 12 He sheweth what they intend that preach circumcision. 14 He glorieth in nothing, saue in the Crosse of Christ.

BRethren, || if a man bee ouertaken in a fault: yee which are spirituall, restore such a one in the spirit of meekenesse, considering thy selfe least thou also be tempted.

|| Or, although.

2 Beare ye one anothers burthens, and so fulfill the Law of Christ.

3 For if a man thinke himselfe to be some thing, when he is nothing, hee deceiueth himselfe.

4 But let euery man proue his owne worke, and then shall he haue reioycing in himselfe alone, and not in another.

5 For euery man shall beare his owne burthen.

6 Let him that is taught in the word, communicate vnto him that teacheth, in all good things.

7 Be not deceiued, God is not mocked: for whatsoeuer a man soweth, that shall he also reape.

8 For hee that soweth to his flesh, shall of the flesh reape corruption: but he that soweth to the spirit, shall of the spirit reape life euerlasting.

9 And let vs not bee weary in well doing: for in due season we shall reape, if we faint not.

10 As we haue therefore opportunitie, let vs doe good vnto all men, especially vnto them who are of the household of faith.

11 Ye see how large a letter I haue written vnto you with mine owne hand.

12 As many as desire to make a faire shew in the flesh, they constraine you to be Circumcised: onely least they should suffer persecution for the Crosse of Christ.

13 For neither they themselues who are circumcised, keepe the Law, but desire to haue you circumcised, that they may glory in your flesh.

14 But God forbid that I should glory, saue in the Crosse of our Lord Jesus Christ, ‖ by whom the world is crucified vnto me, & I vnto the world.

‖ Or, whereby.

15 For in Christ Jesus neither circumcision auaileth any thing, nor vncircumcision, but a new creature.

16 And as many as walke according to this rule, peace be on them, and mercie, and vpon the Israel of God.

17 From henceforth let no man trouble mee, for I beare in my body the markes of the Lord Jesus.

18 Brethren, the grace of our Lord Jesus Christ be with your spirit. Amen.

¶ Vnto the Galatians, Written from Rome.

¶ THE EPISTLE OF PAVL the Apostle to the Ephesians.

CHAP. I.

1 After the salutation, 3 and thankesgiuing for the Ephesians, 4 he treateth of our Election, 6 and Adoption by grace, 11 which is the true and proper fountaine of mans saluation. 13 And because the height of this mysterie cannot easily be atteined vnto, 16 he praieth that they may come 18 to the full knowledge, and 20 possession thereof in Christ.

PAul an Apostle of Jesus Christ by the will of God, to the Saincts which are at Ephesus, and to the faithfull in Christ Jesus.

2 Grace be to you, and peace from God our Father, and from the Lord Jesus Christ.

3 Blessed be the God and Father of our Lord Jesus Christ, who hath blessed vs with all spirituall blessings in heauenly ‖ places in Christ:

‖ Or, things

4 According as he hath chosen vs in him, before the foundation of the world, that wee should bee holy, and without blame before him in loue:

5 Hauing predestinated vs vnto the adoption of children by Jesus Christ to himselfe, according to the good pleasure of his will:

6 To the praise of the glorie of his grace, wherein he hath made vs accepted in the beloued:

7 In whom wee haue redemption through his blood, the forgiuenesse of sinnes, according to the riches of his grace,

8 wherein hee hath abounded toward vs in all wisedome and prudence:

9 Hauing made known vnto vs the mysterie of his will, according to his good pleasure, which he had purposed in himselfe,

10 That in the dispensation of the fulnesse of times, he might gather together in one all things in Christ, both which are in † heauen, and which are on earth, euen in him:

† Gr. the heauens.

11 In whom also we haue obteined an inheritance, being predestinated according to the purpose of him who worketh all things after the counsell of his owne will:

12 That we should be to the praise of his glorie, who first ‖ trusted in Christ.

‖ Or, hoped

13 In whom ye also trusted after that ye heard the word of trueth, the Gospel of your saluation: in whom also after that yee beleeued, yee were sealed with that holy Spirit of promise,

14 which

14 Which is the earnest of our inheritance, vntill the redemption of the purchased possession, vnto the praise of his glorie.

15 Wherefore I also, after I heard of your faith in the Lord Iesus, and loue vnto all the Saints,

16 Cease not to giue thankes for you, making mention of you in my prayers,

17 That the God of our Lord Iesus Christ the Father of glorie, may giue vnto you the Spirit of wisedome and reuelation ‖in the knowledge of him:

‖ Or, for the acknowledgment.

18 The eyes of your vnderstanding being inlightned: that yee may know what is the hope of his calling, and what the riches of the glorie of his inheritance in the Saints:

19 And what is the exceeding greatnesse of his power to vs-ward who beleeue, according to the working † of his mightie power:

† Gr. of the might of his power.

20 Which he wrought in Christ when he raised him from the dead, and set him at his owne right hand in the heauenly places,

21 Farre aboue all principalitie, and power, and might, and dominion, and euery name that is named, not onely in this world, but also in that which is to come:

22 And hath put all things vnder his feete, and gaue him to be the head ouer all things to the Church,

23 Which is his body, the fulnesse of him that filleth all in all.

CHAP. II.

1 By comparing what we were by 3 nature, with what we are 5 by grace: 10 He declareth, that wee are made for good workes; and 13 beeing brought neere by Christ, should not liue as 11 Gentiles, and 12 forreiners in time past, but as 19 citizens with the Saints, and the family of God.

AND you hath hee quickned who were dead in trespasses, and sinnes,

2 Wherein in time past ye walked according to the course of this world, according to the prince of the power of the aire, the spirit that now worketh in the children of disobedience,

3 Among whom also we all had our conuersation in times past, in the lusts of our flesh, fulfilling † the desires of the flesh, and of the minde, and were by nature the children of wrath, euen as others:

† Gr. the wills.

4 But God who is rich in mercie, for his great loue wherewith hee loued vs,

5 Euen when wee were dead in sinnes, hath quickned vs together with Christ, (by grace ye are saued)

6 And hath raised vs vp together, and made vs sit together in heauenly places in Christ Iesus:

7 That in the ages to come, hee might shew the exceeding riches of his grace, in his kindenesse towards vs, through Christ Iesus.

8 For by grace are ye saued, through faith, and that not of your selues: it is the gift of God:

9 Not of workes, lest any man should boast.

10 For wee are his workemanship, created in Christ Iesus vnto good workes, which God hath before ‖ ordeined, that we should walke in them.

‖ Or, prepared.

11 Wherefore remember that ye being in time passed Gentiles in the flesh, who are called vncircumcision by that which is called the Circumcision in the flesh made by hands,

12 That at that time yee were without Christ, being aliens from the common wealth of Israel, and strangers from the couenants of promise, hauing no hope, & without God in the world.

13 But now in Christ Iesus, ye who sometimes were far off, are made nigh by the blood of Christ.

14 For hee is our peace, who hath made both one, and hath broken downe the middle wall of partition betweene vs:

15 Hauing abolished in his flesh the enmitie, euen the Lawe of Commandements conteined in Ordinances, for to make in himselfe, of twaine, one newe man, so making peace.

16 And that he might reconcile both vnto God in one body by the crosse, hauing slaine the enmitie ‖ thereby,

‖ Or, in them selfe.

17 And came, and preached peace to you, which were afarre off, and to them that were nigh.

18 For through him wee both haue an accesse by one Spirit vnto the Father.

19 Now therefore yee are no more strangers and forreiners, but fellow citizens with the Saints, and of the houshold of God,

20 And

20 And are built vpon the foundation of the Apoſtles and Prophets, Jeſus Chriſt himſelfe being the chiefe corner ſtone,

21 In whom all the building fitly framed together, groweth vnto an holy Temple in the Lord:

22 In whom you alſo are builded together for an habitation of God thorow the Spirit.

CHAP. III.

5 The hidden myſterie, 6 that the Gentiles ſhould be ſaued, 3 was made knowen to Paul by reuelation: 8 And to him was that grace giuen, that 9 he ſhould preach it. 13 He deſireth them not to faint for his tribulation, 14 and praieth, 19 that they may perceiue the great loue of Chriſt toward them.

FOr this cauſe I Paul, the priſoner of Jeſus Chriſt for you Gentiles,

2 If ye haue heard of the diſpenſation of the grace of God, which is giuen me to you-ward:

3 How that by reuelation hee made knowen vnto me the myſterie, (as I wrote ‖ afore in few words,

‖ *Or, a little before.*

4 Whereby when ye reade, ye may vnderſtand my knowledge in the myſterie of Chriſt.)

5 Which in other ages was not made knowen vnto the ſonnes of men, as it is now reuealed vnto his holy Apoſtles and Prophets by the Spirit,

6 That the Gentiles ſhould be fellow heires, and of the ſame body, and partakers of his promiſe in Chriſt, by the Goſpel:

7 Whereof I was made a Miniſter, according to the gift of the grace of God giuen vnto mee, by the effectuall working of his power.

8 Vnto mee, who am leſſe then the leaſt of all Saints, is this grace giuen, that I ſhould preach among the Gentiles the vnſearchable riches of Chriſt,

9 And to make all men ſee, what is the fellowſhip of the myſterie, which from the beginning of the world, hath bene hid in God, who created all things by Jeſus Chriſt:

10 To the intent that now vnto the principalities and powers in heauenly places, might be knowen by the church, the manifold wiſedome of God,

11 According to the eternall purpoſe which he purpoſed in Chriſt Jeſus our Lord:

12 In whom we haue boldneſſe and acceſſe, with confidence, by the faith of him.

13 Wherefore I deſire that yee faint not at my tribulations for you, which is your glory.

14 For this cauſe I bow my knees vnto the Father of our Lord Jeſus Chriſt,

15 Of whom the whole family in heauen and earth is named,

16 That he would grant you according to the riches of his glory, to bee ſtrengthened with might, by his Spirit in the inner man,

17 That Chriſt may dwell in your hearts by faith, that yee being rooted and grounded in loue,

18 May be able to comprehend with all Saints, what is the breadth, and length, and depth, and height:

19 And to know the loue of Chriſt, which paſſeth knowledge, that yee might bee filled with all the fulneſſe of God.

20 Now vnto him that is able to do exceeding abundantly aboue all that wee aſke or thinke, according to the power that worketh in vs,

21 Vnto him be glory in the Church by Chriſt Jeſus, throughout all ages, world without end. Amen.

CHAP. IIII.

1 He exhorteth to vnitie, 7 and declareth that God therefore giueth diuers 11 gifts vnto men, that his Church might be 13 edified, and 16 growen vp in Chriſt. 18 He calleth them from the impuritie of the Gentiles. 24 To put on the new man. 25 To caſt of lying, and 29 corrupt communication.

THerefore the priſoner ‖ of the Lord, beſeech you that yee walke worthy of the vocation wherewith ye are called,

‖ *Or, in the Lord.*

2 With all lowlineſſe and meekeneſſe, with long ſuffering, forbearing one another in loue.

3 Endeuouring to keepe the vnitie of the Spirit in the bond of peace.

4 There is one body, and one ſpirit, euen as yee are called in one hope of your calling.

5 One Lord, one Faith, one Baptiſme,

6 One

6 One God and Father of all, who is aboue all, & through all, & in you all.

7 But vnto euery one of vs is giuen grace, according to the measure of the gift of Christ.

8 Wherefore he saith: * when he ascended vp on high, he led ‖captiuitie captiue, and gaue gifts vnto men.

9 (Now that he ascended, what is it but that hee also descended first into the lower parts of the earth?

10 He that descended, is the same also that ascended vp far aboue all heauens, that he might ‖ fill all things.)

11 *And he gaue some, Apostles: and some, Prophets: and some, Euangelists: and some, Pastors, and teachers:

12 For the perfecting of the Saints, for the worke of the ministerie, for the edifying of the body of Christ:

13 Till we all come ‖ in the vnitie of the faith, and of the knowledge of the Sonne of God, vnto a perfect man, vnto the measure of the ‖ stature of the fulnesse of Christ:

14 That we henceforth be no more children, tossed to and fro, and caried about with euery winde of doctrine, by the sleight of men, and cunning craftinesse, whereby they lye in waite to deceiue:

15 But ‖ speaking the trueth in loue, may grow vp vnto him in all things which is the head, euen Christ:

16 * From whom the whole body fitly ioyned together, and compacted by that which euery ioynt supplyeth, according to the effectuall working in the measure of euery part, maketh increase of the body, vnto the edifying of it selfe in loue.

17 This I say therefore and testifie in the Lord, that yee henceforth walke not as other Gentiles walke in the vanitie of their minde,

18 Hauing the vnderstanding darkened, being alienated from the life of God, through the ignorance that is in them, because of the* ‖ blindnesse of their heart:

19 Who being past feeling, haue giuen themselues ouer vnto lasciuousnesse, to worke all vncleannesse with greedinesse.

20 But ye haue not so learned Christ:

21 If so be that ye haue heard him, and haue bene taught by him, as the trueth is in Jesus,

22 That yee put off concerning the former conuersation, the olde man, which is corrupt according to the deceitfull lusts:

23 And bee renewed in the spirit of your minde:

24 And that yee put on that new man, which after God is created in righteousnesse, and ‖ true holinesse.

25 Wherefore putting away lying, speake euery man truth with his neighbour: for we are members one of another.

26 Be ye angry and sinne not, let not the Sunne go down vpon your wrath:

27 Neither giue place to the deuill.

28 Let him that stole, steale no more: but rather let him labour, working with his handes the thing which is good, that he may haue ‖ to giue to him that needeth.

29 Let no corrupt communication proceede out of your mouth, but that which is good ‖ to the vse of edifying, that it may minister grace vnto the hearers.

30 And grieue not the holy Spirit of God, whereby yee are sealed vnto the day of redemption.

31 Let all bitternes, and wrath, and anger, and clamour, and euill speaking, be put away from you, with all malice,

32 *And bee ye kinde one to another, tender hearted, forgiuing one another, euen as God for Christs sake hath forgiuen you.

CHAP. V.

2 After generall exhortations, to loue, 3 to flie fornication, 4 and all vncleannesse, 7 not to conuerse with the wicked, 15 to walke warily, and to be 18 filled with the spirit, 22 he descendeth to the particular dueties, how wiues ought to obey their husbands, 25 and husbands ought to loue their wiues, 32 euen as Christ doth his Church.

BE ye therefore followers of God, as deare children.

2 And walke in loue, as Christ also hath loued vs, and hath giuen himselfe for vs, an offering and a sacrifice to God for a sweet smelling sauour;

3 But fornication and all vncleannesse, or couetousnesse, let it not be once named amongst you, as becommeth Saints:

4 Neither filthinesse, nor foolish talking,

* Psal. 68. 18.
‖ Or, a multitude of captiues.
‖ Or, fulfill 1. Cor. 12. 28.
‖ Or, into the vnitie.
‖ Or, age.
‖ Or, being sincere.
* Col. 2. 19.
* Rom. 1. 21.
‖ Or, hardnesse.
‖ Or, lines of trueth.
‖ Or, to distribute.
‖ Or, to edifie profitably.
* 2. Cor. 2. 10.

talking, nor iesting, which are not conuenient: but rather giuing of thankes.

5 For this ye know, that no whoremonger, nor vncleane person, nor couetous man who is an idolater, hath any inheritance in the kingdome of Christ, and of God.

6 Let no man deceiue you with vaine words: for because of these things commeth the wrath of God vpon the children of ‖ disobedience.

‖ Or, vnbeliefe.

7 Bee not yee therefore partakers with them.

8 For yee were sometimes darkenesse, but now are yee light in the Lord: walke as children of light,

9 (For the fruite of the spirit is in all goodnesse and righteousnesse & trueth.)

10 Proouing what is acceptable vnto the Lord:

11 And haue no fellowship with the vnfruitfull workes of darknesse, but rather reproue them.

12 For it is a shame euen to speake of those things which are done of them in secret.

‖ Or, discouered.

13 But all things that are ‖ reproued, are made manifest by the light: for whatsoeuer doth make manifest, is light.

* Esai.60.1.

14 Wherefore hee saith: * Awake thou that sleepest, and arise from the dead, and Christ shall giue thee light.

* Col.4.5.

15 * See then that yee walke circumspectly, not as fooles, but as wise,

16 Redeeming the time, because the dayes are euill.

17 Wherefore be ye not vnwise, but vnderstanding what the will of the Lord is.

18 And bee not drunke with wine, wherein is excesse: but bee filled with the Spirit:

19 Speaking to your selues, in Psalmes, and Hymnes, and Spirituall songs, singing and making melodie in your heart to the Lord,

20 Giuing thankes alwayes for all things vnto God, and the Father, in the Name of our Lord Iesus Christ,.

21 Submitting your selues one to another in the feare of God.

22 Wiues, submit your selues vnto your owne husbands, as vnto the Lord.

23 For the husband is the head of the wife, euen as Christ is the head of the Church: and he is the sauiour of the body.

24 Therefore as the Church is subiect vnto Christ, so let the wiues bee to their owne husbands in euery thing.

25 Husbands, loue your wiues, euen as Christ also loued the Church, and gaue himselfe for it:

26 That he might sanctifie & cleanse it with the washing of water, by the word,

27 That hee might present it to himselfe a glorious Church, not hauing spot or wrinckle, or any such thing: but that it should bee holy and without blemish.

28 So ought men to loue their wiues, as their owne bodies: hee that loueth his wife, loueth himselfe.

29 For no man euer yet hated his owne flesh: but nourisheth and cherisheth it, euen as the Lord the Church:

30 For We are members of his body, of his flesh, and of his bones.

31 For this cause shall a man leaue his father and mother, and shall be ioyned vnto his wife, and they two shalbe one flesh.

32 This is a great mysterie: but I speake concerning Christ and the Church.

33 Neuertheless, let euery one of you in particular, so loue his wife euen as himselfe, and the wife see that she reuerence her husband.

CHAP. VI.

1 The duetie of children towards their parents, 5 Of seruants towards their masters. 10 Our life is a warfare, 12 Not onely against flesh and blood, but also spiritual enemies. 13 The complete armor of a Christian, 18 and how it ought to be vsed. 21 Tychicus is comended.

CHildren, obey your parents in the Lord: for this is right.

2 Honour thy father and mother, (which is the first commandement with promise,)

3 That it may bee well with thee, and thou mayest liue long on the earth.

4 And yee fathers, prouoke not your children to wrath: but bring them vp in the nourture and admonition of the Lord.

5 Seruants, bee obedient to them that are your masters according to the flesh, with feare and trembling, in singlenesse of your heart, as vnto Christ:

6 Not with eye seruice as men pleasers, but as the seruants of Christ, doing the will of God from the heart:

7 With good will doing seruice, as to the Lord, and not to men,

8 Knowing that whatsoeuer good thing any man doeth, the same shall he receiue of the Lord, whether he be bond or free.

9 And ye masters, do the same things vnto them, ‖ forbearing threatning: knowing that ‖ your master also is in heauen, neither is there respect of persons with him.

10 Finally, my brethren, be strong in the Lord, & in the power of his might.

11 Put on the whole armour of God, that ye may be able to stand against the wiles of the deuill.

12 For we wrestle not against flesh and blood, but against principalities, against powers, against the rulers of the darknes of this world, against ‖ spirituall wickednes in ‖ high places.

13 Wherfore take vnto you the whole armour of God, that yee may be able to withstand in the euill day, and ‖ hauing done all, to stand.

14 Stand therefore, hauing your loynes girt about with trueth, and hauing on the brest-plate of righteousnesse:

15 And your feete shod with the preparation of the Gospel of peace.

16 Aboue all, taking the shielde of Faith, wherewith yee shall bee able to quench all the fierie dartes of the wicked.

17 And take the helmet of saluation, and the sword of the Spirit, which is the word of God:

18 Praying alwayes with all prayer and supplication in the spirit, and watching thereunto with all perseuerance, and supplication for all Saints,

19 And for mee, that vtterance may be giuen vnto me, that I may open my mouth boldly, to make known the mysterie of the Gospel:

20 For which I am an ambassador ‖ in bonds, that ‖ therein I may speake boldly, as I ought to speake.

21 But that yee also may know my affaires, and how I doe, Tychicus a beloued brother, and faithfull minister in the Lord, shall make known to you all things.

22 Whom I haue sent vnto you for the same purpose, that yee might know our affaires, and that he might comfort your hearts.

23 Peace be to the brethren, and loue, with faith from God the Father, and the Lord Iesus Christ.

24 Grace be with all them that loue our Lord Iesus Christ ‖ in sincerite.

¶ Written from Rome vnto the Ephesians by Tychicus.

‖ Or, moderating. ‖ some reade, both your, and their master

‖ Or, wicked spirits. ‖ Or heauenly.

‖ Or, hauing ouercome all.

‖ Or, in a chaine. ‖ Or, thereof

‖ Or, with incorruption.

¶ THE

¶ THE EPISTLE OF PAVL the Apostle to the Philippians.

CHAP. I.

3 He testifieth his thankefulnesse to God, and his loue toward them, for the fruits of their faith and fellowship, in his sufferings, 9 dayly praying to him for their increase in grace: 12 Hee sheweth what good the faith of Christ had receiued by his troubles at Rome, 21 and how ready he is to glorifie Christ either by his life or death, 27 exhorting them to vnitie, 28 and to fortitude in persecution.

PAul and Timotheus the seruants of Jesus Christ, to all the Saints in Christ Jesus, which are at Philippi, with the Bishops and Deacons:

2 Grace be vnto you, and peace, from God our Father, and from the Lord Jesus Christ.

3 I thanke my God vpon euery ||remembrance of you,

4 Alwayes in euery prayer of mine for you all making request, with ioy

5 For your felowship in the Gospel from the first day vntill now;

6 Being confident of this very thing, that he which hath begun a good worke in you, ||will perfourme it vntil the day of Jesus Christ:

7 Euen as it is meete for mee to thinke this of you all, because I ||haue you in my heart, in as much as both in my bonds, and in the defence and confirmation of the Gospel, ye all are ||partakers of my grace.

8 For God is my record, how greatly I long after you all, in the bowels of Jesus Christ.

9 And this I pray, that your loue may abound yet more & more in knowledge, and in all ||iudgment.

10 That ye may ||approue things that ||are excellent, that ye may be sincere, and without offence till the day of Christ.

11 Being filled with the fruites of righteousnesse, which are by Jesus Christ vnto the glory and praise of God.

12 But I would yee should vnderstand brethren, that the things which happened vnto mee, haue fallen out rather vnto the furtherance of the Gospel.

13 So that my bonds ||in Christ, are manifest in all the ||palace, and in ||all other places.

14 And many of the brethren in the Lord, waxing confident, by my bonds, are much more bold to speake the word without feare.

15 Some in deed preach Christ, euen of enuie and strife, and some also of good will.

16 The one preach Christ of contention, not sincerely, supposing to adde affliction to my bonds:

17 But the other of loue, knowing that I am set for the defence of the Gospel.

18 What then? Notwithstanding euery way, whether in pretence, or in trueth: Christ is preached, and I therein doe reioyce, yea, and will reioyce.

19 For I know that this shall turne to my saluation through your prayer, and the supplie of the spirit of Jesus Christ,

20 According to my earnest expectation, and my hope, that in nothing I shalbe ashamed: but that with all boldnes, as alwayes, so now also Christ shal be magnified in my body, whether it be by life or by death.

21 For to me to liue is Christ, and to die is gaine.

22 But if I liue in the flesh, this is the fruit of my labour: yet what I shal chuse, I wote not.

23 For I am in a strait betwixt two, hauing a desire to depart, & to bee with Christ, which is farre better.

24 Neuer-

||Or, differ.

||Or for Christ.
||Or, Cesars Court.
||Or, to all others.

||Or, mention.

||Or, will finish it.

||Or, you haue me in your heart.

||Or, partakers with me of grace.

||Or, sence.

||Or, trie.

24 Neuertheles, to abide in the fleſh, is more needfull for you.
25 And hauing this confidence, I know that I ſhall abide and continue with you all, for your furtherance and ioy of faith,
26 That your reioycing may bee more abundant in Jeſus Chriſt for me, by my comming to you againe.
27 Onely let your conuerſation bee as it becommeth the Goſpel of Chriſt, that whether I come and ſee you, or elſe be abſent, I may heare of your affaires, that yee ſtand faſt in one ſpirit, with one minde, ſtriuing together for the faith of the Goſpel,
28 And in nothing terrified by your aduerſaries, which is to them an euident token of perdition: but to you of ſaluation, and that of God.
29 For vnto you it is giuen in the behalfe of Chriſt, not onely to beleeue on him, but alſo to ſuffer for his ſake,
30 Hauing the ſame conflict which ye ſaw in me, and now heare to be in me.

CHAP. II.

He exhorteth them to vnitie, and to all humbleneſſe of minde, by the example of Chriſts humilitie and exaltation: 12 To a carefull proceeding in the way of ſaluation, that they bee as lights to the wicked world, 16 and comforts to him their Apoſtle, who is now ready to bee offered vp to God. 19 He hopeth to ſend Timothie to them, whom hee greatly commendeth, 25 as Epaphroditus alſo, whom he preſently ſendeth to them.

IF there bee therefore any conſolation in Chriſt, if any comfort of loue, if any fellowſhip of the Spirit, if any bowels, & mercies;
2 Fulfill ye my ioy, that yee be like minded, hauing the ſame loue, being of one accord, of one minde.
3 Let nothing bee done through ſtrife, or vaine glory, but in lowlineſſe of minde let each eſteeme other better then themſelues.
4 Looke not euery man on his owne things, but euery man alſo on the things of others.
5 Let this minde bee in you, which was alſo in Chriſt Jeſus:
6 Who being in the forme of God, thought it not robbery to bee equall with God:
7 But made himſelfe of no reputation, and tooke vpon him the forme of a ſeruant, and was made in the ‖likeneſſe of men.
8 And being found in faſhion as a man, he humbled himſelfe, and became obedient vnto death, euen the death of the Croſſe.
9 Wherefore God alſo hath highly exalted him, and giuen him a Name which is aboue euery name:
10 That at the Name of Jeſus euery knee ſhould bow, of things in heauen, and things in earth, and things vnder the earth:
11 And that euery tongue ſhould confeſſe, that Jeſus Chriſt is Lord, to the glory of God the Father.
12 Wherefore, my beloued, as yee haue alwayes obeyed, not as in my preſence onely, but now much more in my abſence: worke out your owne ſaluation with feare, and trembling.
13 For it is God which worketh in you, both to will, and to doe, of his good pleaſure.
14 Doe all things without murmurings, and diſputings:
15 That yee may bee blameleſſe and ‖harmeleſſe, the ſonnes of God, without rebuke, in the middes of a crooked and peuerſe nation, among whom ‖ye ſhine as lights in the world:
16 Holding forth the word of life, that I may reioyce in the day of Chriſt, that I haue not runne in vaine, neither laboured in vaine.
17 Yea, and if I bee †offered vpon the ſacrifice and ſeruice of your faith, I ioy, and reioyce with you all.
18 For the ſame cauſe alſo doe ye ioy, and reioyce with me.
19 ‖But I truſt in the Lord Jeſus, to ſend Timotheus ſhortly vnto you, that I alſo may bee of good comfort, when I know your ſtate.
20 For I haue no man ‖like minded, who will naturally care for your ſtate.
21 For all ſeeke their owne, not the things which are Jeſus Chriſts.
22 But ye know the proofe of him, That as a ſonne with the father, hee hath ſerued with me, in the Goſpel.
23 Him therefore I hope to ſend preſently, ſo ſoone as I ſhall ſee how it will goe with me.
24 But I truſt in the Lord, that I alſo my ſelfe ſhall come ſhortly.
25 Yet I ſuppoſed it neceſſary, to ſend to you Epaphroditus my brother and companion in labour, and fellow ſouldiour,

‖Or, white.
‖Or, ſincere.
‖Or, ſhine ye
† Gr. powred foorth.
‖Or, moreouer.
‖Or, ſodeare vnto me.

ſouldiour, but your meſſenger, and hee that miniſtred to my wants.

26 For hee longed after you all, and was full of heauineſſe, becauſe that yee had heard that he had bene ſicke.

27 For indeed he was ſicke nigh vnto death, but God had mercy on him: and not on him onely, but on mee alſo, leſt I ſhould haue ſorow vpon ſorow.

28 I ſent him therefore the more carefully, that when ye ſee him againe, ye may reioyce, and that I may bee the leſſe ſorowfull.

29 Receiue him therfore in the Lord with all gladneſſe, and ‖ hold ſuch in reputation:

‖ Or, honor ſuch.

30 Becauſe for the worke of Chriſt he was nigh vnto death, not regarding his life, to ſupply your lacke of ſeruice toward me.

CHAP. III.

1 Hee warneth them to beware of the falſe teachers of the Circumciſion, 4 ſhewing that himſelf hath greater cauſe then they, to truſt in the righteouſneſſe of the Law: 7 which notwithſtanding hee counteth as doung and loſſe, to gaine Chriſt and his righteouſneſſe, 12 therein acknowledging his owne imperfection. 15 Hee exhorteth them to be thus minded, 17 and to imitate him, 18 and to decline the waies of carnall Chriſtians.

FInally, my brethren, reioyce in the Lorde. To write the ſame things to you, to me indeed is not grieuous: but for you it is ſafe.

2 Beware of dogs, beware of euill workers: beware of the conciſion.

3 For we are the circumciſion, which worſhip God in the ſpirit, and reioyce in Chriſt Jeſus, and haue no confidence in the fleſh.

4 Though I might alſo haue confidence in the fleſh. If any other man thinketh that hee hath whereof hee might truſt in the fleſh, I more:

5 Circumciſed the eight day, of the ſtocke of Iſrael, of the tribe of Beniamin, an Hebrew of the Hebrewes, as touching the Law, a Phariſe:

6 Concerning zeale, perſecuting the Church: touching the righteouſneſſe which is in the Law, blameleſſe.

7 But what things were gaine to me, thoſe I counted loſſe for Chriſt.

8 Yea doubtleſſe, and I count all things but loſſe, for the excellencie of the knowledge of Chriſt Jeſus my Lord: for whom I haue ſuffered the loſſe of all things, and doe count them but doung, that I may win Chriſt,

9 And be found in him, not hauing mine owne righteouſneſſe, which is of the Law, but that which is through the faith of Chriſt, the righteouſneſſe which is of God by faith:

10 That I may know him, and the power of his reſurrection, and the fellowſhip of his ſufferings, being made conformable vnto his death,

11 If by any meanes I might attaine vnto the reſurrection of the dead.

12 Not as though I had already attained, either were already perfect: but I follow after, if that I may apprehend that for which alſo I am apprehended of Chriſt Jeſus.

13 Brethren, I count not my ſelfe to haue apprehended: but this one thing I doe, forgetting thoſe things which are behinde, and reaching forth vnto thoſe things which are before,

14 I preſſe toward the marke, for the prize of the high calling of God in Chriſt Jeſus.

15 Let vs therefore, as many as bee perfect, bee thus minded: and if in any thing ye be otherwiſe minded, God ſhal reueale euen this vnto you.

16 Neuertheleſſe, whereto wee haue already attained, let vs walke by the ſame rule, let vs minde the ſame thing.

17 Brethren, be followers together of me, and marke them which walke ſo, as ye haue vs for an enſample.

18 (For many walke, of whome I haue told you often, and now tell you euen weeping, that they are the enemies of the croſſe of Chriſt:

19 Whoſe end is deſtruction, whoſe God is their belly, and whoſe glorie is in their ſhame, who minde earthly things.)

20 For our converſation is in heauen, from whence alſo we looke for the Sauiour, the Lord Jeſus Chriſt:

21 Who ſhall change our vile bodie, that it may bee faſhioned like vnto his glorious body, according to the working whereby he is able euen to ſubdue all things vnto himſelfe.

CHAP. IIII.

1 From particular admonitions 4 hee proceedeth to generall exhortations, 10 ſhewing how hee reioyced at their liberalitie towards

wards him lying in prison, not so much for the supply of his owne wants, as for the grace of God in them. 19 And so he concludeth with prayer and salutations.

THerefore, my brethren, dearely beloued and longed for, my ioy and crowne, so stand fast in the Lord, my dearely beloued.

2 I beseech Euodias, and beseech Syntiche, that they be of the same mind in the Lord.

3 And I entreat thee also, true yokefellow, helpe those women which laboured with me in the Gospel, with Clement also, and with other my fellow labourers, whose names are in the booke of life.

4 Reioyce in the Lord alway: and again I say, Reioyce.

5 Let your moderation be knowen vnto all men. The Lord is at hand.

6 Bee carefull for nothing: but in every thing by prayer and supplication with thanksgiuing, let your request be made knowen vnto God.

7 And the peace of God which passeth all vnderstanding, shall keepe your hearts & minds through Christ Iesus.

8 Finally, brethren, whatsoeuer things are true, whatsoeuer things are ||honest, whatsoeuer things are iust, whatsoeuer things are pure, whatsoeuer things are louely, whatsoeuer things are of good report: if there bee any vertue, and if there bee any praise, thinke on these things:

9 Those things which ye haue both learned and receiued, and heard, and seene in mee, doe: and the God of peace shall be with you.

10 But I reioyced in the Lorde greatly, that now at the last your care of me ||hath flourished againe, wherein yee were also carefull, but ye lacked opportunitie.

11 Not that I speake in respect of want: for I haue learned in whatsoeuer state I am, therewith to bee content.

12 I know both how to bee abased, and I knowe how to abound: euerie where, and in all things I am instructed, both to bee full, and to bee hungrie, both to abound, and to suffer need.

13 I can do all things through Christ, which strengtheneth me.

14 Notwithstanding, yee haue well done, that ye did communicate with my affliction.

15 Now ye Philippians know also, that in the beginning of the Gospel, when I departed from Macedonia, no Church communicated with mee, as concerning giuing and receiuing, but ye onely.

16 For euen in Thessalonica, ye sent once, and againe vnto my necessitie.

17 Not because I desire a gift: but I desire fruit that may abound to your account.

18 But ||I haue all, and abound. I am full, hauing receiued of Epaphroditus the things which were sent from you, an odour of a sweet smell, a sacrifice acceptable, well pleasing to God.

19 But my God shall supply all your need, according to his riches in glory, by Christ Iesus.

20 Now vnto God and our Father be glory for euer and euer. Amen.

21 Salute euery Saint in Christ Iesus: the brethren which are with me, greet you.

22 All the Saints salute you, chiefly they that are of Cesars household.

23 The grace of our Lord Iesus Christ be with you all. Amen.

¶ It was written to the Philippians from Rome, by Epaphroditus.

||Or, venerable

||Or, is reuiued.

||Or, I haue receiued all.

THE

¶ THE EPISTLE OF PAVL the Apostle to the Colossians.

CHAP. I.

1 After salutation hee thanketh God for their faith, 7 confirmeth the doctrine of Epaphras, 9 Praieth further for their increase in grace, 14 describeth the true Christ, 21 encourageth them to receiue Iesus Christ, and commendeth his owne ministery.

PAul an Apostle of Iesus Christ, by ỹ will of God, and Timothens our brother,

2 To the saints and faithfull brethren in Christ, which are at Colosse, grace be vnto you, and peace from God our Father, and the Lord Iesus Christ.

3 We giue thanks to God, and the Father of our Lord Iesus Christ, praying allwayes for you,

4 Since we heard of your faith in Christ Iesus, and of the loue which yee haue to all the Saints,

5 For the hope which is layd vp for you in heauen, whereof ye heard before in the word of the trueth of the Gospel,

6 Which is come vnto you as it is in all the world, and bringeth foorth fruit, as it doth also in you, since the day yee heard of it, and knew the grace of God in trueth,

7 As yee also learned of Epaphras our deare fellowseruant, who is for you a faithfull Minister of Christ:

8 Who also declared vnto vs your loue in the spirit.

9 For this cause wee also, since the day we heard it, doe not cease to pray for you, and to desire that ye might be filled with the knowledge of his will, in all wisedome and spirituall vnderstanding:

10 That ye might walke worthy of the Lord vnto all pleasing, being fruitfull in euery good worke, & increasing in the knowledge of God:

11 Strengthened with all might according to his glorious power, vnto all patience and long suffering with ioyfulnesse:

12 Giuing thanks vnto the Father, which hath made vs meete to be partakers of the inheritance of the Saints in light:

13 Who hath deliuered vs from the power of darkenesse, and hath translated vs into the kingdome of † his deare Sonne,

† *Gr. the Sonne of his loue.*

14 In whom we haue redemption through his blood, euen the forgiuenesse of sinnes:

15 Who is the image of the inuisible God, the first borne of euery creature.

16 For by him were all things created that are in heauen, and that are in earth, visible and inuisible, whether they be thrones, or dominions, or principalities, or powers: all things were created by him, and for him.

17 * And he is before all things, and by him all things consist.

* 1.Cor.8.6 ioh.1.3.

18 And hee is the head of the body, the Church: Who is the beginning, the first borne from the dead, that ‖ in all things he might haue the preeminence:

‖ *Or, among all.*

19 For it pleased the Father that in him should all fulnesse dwell,

20 And (‖ hauing made peace through the blood of his crosse) by him to reconcile all things vnto himself, by him, I say, whether they bee things in earth, or things in heauen.

‖ *Or, making peace.*

21 And you that were sometimes alienated, and enemies ‖ in your minde by wicked workes, yet now hath hee reconciled,

‖ *Or, by your mind in wicked works.*

22 In the body of his flesh through death, to present you holy & vnblameable, and vnreprooueable in his sight,

23 If ye continue in the faith grounded and setled, and be not moued away from

from the hope of the Goſpel, which yee haue heard, and which was preached to euery creature which is vnder heauen, whereof I Paul am made a Minister.

24 Who now reioyce in my ſufferings for you, and fill vp that which is behind of the afflictions of Chriſt in my flesh, for his bodies ſake, which is the Church,

25 Whereof I am made a Minister, according to the diſpenſation of God, which is giuen to mee for you, ‖ to fulfill the Word of God:

‖ Or, fully to preach the word of God, Rom. 1.19.

26 Euen the myſtery which hath been hid from ages, and from generations, but now is made manifeſt to his ſaints,

27 To whom God would make knowen what is the riches of the glory of this myſterie among the Gentiles, which is Chriſt ‖ in you, the hope of glory:

‖ Or, among ſt you.

28 Whom we preach, warning euery man, and teaching euery man in all wiſedome, that we may preſent euery man perfect in Chriſt Ieſus.

29 Whereunto I alſo labour, ſtriuing according to his working, which worketh in me mightily.

CHAP. II.

1 Hee ſtill exhorteth them to bee conſtant in Chriſt, 8 To beware of Philoſophie, and vaine traditions, 18 worſhipping of Angels, 20 and Legall Ceremonies, which are ended in Chriſt.

FOr I would that ye knew what great ‖ conflict I haue for you, and for them at Laodicea, and for as many as haue not ſeene my face in the flesh:

‖ Or, feare or care.

2 That their hearts might be comforted, being knit together in loue, and vnto all riches of the full aſſurance of vnderſtanding, to the acknowledgement of the myſterie of God, and of the Father, and of Chriſt,

3 ‖ In whom are hid all the treaſures of wiſedome, and knowledge.

‖ Or, wherein.

4 And this I ſay, leſt any man ſhould beguile you with enticing words.

5 For though I bee abſent in the flesh, yet am I with you in the ſpirit, ioying and beholding your order, and the ſtedfaſtneſſe of your faith in Chriſt.

6 As yee haue therefore receiued Chriſt Ieſus the Lord, ſo walke yee in him:

7 Rooted and built vp in him, and ſtabliſhed in the faith, as yee haue bene taught, abounding therein with thankeſgiuing.

8 Beware leſt any man ſpoile you through Philoſophie and vaine deceit, after the tradition of men, after the ‖ rudiments of the World, and not after Chriſt:

‖ Or, elements.

9 For in him dwelleth all the fulneſſe of the Godhead bodily.

10 And ye are complete in him, which is the head of all principalitie, & power.

11 In whom alſo ye are circumciſed with the Circumciſion made without handes, in putting off the body of the ſinnes of the flesh, by the Circumciſion of Chriſt:

12 Buried with him in Baptiſme, wherein alſo you are riſen with him through the faith of the operation of God, who hath raiſed him from the dead.

13 And you being dead in your ſinnes, and the vncircumciſion of your flesh, hath hee quickened together with him, hauing forgiuen you all treſpaſſes,

14 Blotting out the handwriting of ordinances, that was againſt vs, which was contrary to vs, and tooke it out of the way, nayling it to his Croſſe:

15 And hauing ſpoyled principalities and powers, he made a ſhew of them openly, triumphing ouer them ‖ in it.

‖ Or, in himſelfe.

16 Let no man therefore iudge you in ‖ meat, or in drinke, or in ‖ reſpect of an Holy day, or of the New moone, or of the Sabbath dayes:

‖ Or, for eating and drinking.

‖ Or, in part.

17 Which are a ſhadow of things to come, but the body is of Chriſt.

18 Let no man ‖ beguile you of your reward, † in a voluntary humilitie, and worſhipping of Angels, intruding into thoſe things which hee hath not ſeene, vainely puft vp by his fleſhly minde:

‖ Or, iudge againſt you. † Gr. being a voluntary in humilitie.

19 And not holding the head, from which all the body by ioynts and bands hauing nouriſhment miniſtred, and knit together, increaſeth with the increaſe of God.

20 Wherefore if yee bee dead with Chriſt frō the ‖ rudiments of the World: why, as though liuing in the World, are ye ſubiect to ordinances?

‖ Or, elements.

21 (Touch not, taſte not, handle not:

22 Which all are to periſh with the vſing) after the commandements and doctrines of men:

23 Which things haue in deed a ſhew of

of Wiſedome in Will-Worſhip and humilitie, and || neglecting of the body, not in any honour to the ſatisfying of the fleſh.

|| Or, puniſhing, or not ſparing.

CHAP. III.

1 Hee ſheweth where wee ſhould ſeeke Chriſt. 5 Hee exhorteth to mortification, 10 to put off the olde man, and to put on Chriſt, 12 exhorting to charitie, humilitie, and other ſeuerall dueties.

IF yee then bee riſen with Chriſt, ſeeke thoſe things which are aboue, where Chriſt ſitteth on the right hand of God:

2 Set your || affection on things aboue, not on things on the earth.

|| Or, minde.

3 For yee are dead, and your life is hid with Chriſt in God.

4 When Chriſt, who is our life, ſhall appeare, then ſhall yee alſo appeare with him in glorie.

5 Mortifie therefore your members which are vpon the earth: fornication, vncleanneſſe, inordinate affection, euill concupiſcence, and couetouſneſſe, which is idolatrie:

6 For which things ſake, the wrath of God commeth on the children of diſobedience,

7 In the which yee alſo walked ſometime, when ye liued in them.

8 But now you alſo put off all theſe, anger, wrath, malice, blaſphemie, filthy communication out of your mouth.

9 Lie not one to another, ſeeing that yee haue put off the old man with his deedes:

10 And haue put on the new man, which is renued in knowledge, after the image of him that created him,

11 Where there is neither Greeke, nor Iew, circumciſion, nor vncircumciſion, Barbarian, Scythian, bond, nor free: but Chriſt is all, and in all.

12 Put on therefore (as the elect of God, holy and beloued) bowels of mercies, kindneſſe, humbleneſſe of minde, meekeneſſe, long ſuffering,

13 Forbearing one another, and forgiuing one another, if any man haue a || quarrell againſt any: euen as Chriſt forgaue you, ſo alſo doe yee.

|| Or, complaint.

14 And aboue all theſe things put on charitie, which is the bond of perfectneſſe.

15 And let the peace of God rule in your hearts, to the which alſo yee are called in one body: and be yee thankefull.

16 Let the word of Chriſt dwell in you richly in all wiſdome, teaching and admoniſhing one another in Pſalmes, and Hymnes, and Spirituall ſongs, ſinging with grace in your hearts to the Lord.

17 And whatſoeuer yee doe in word or deed, doe all in the Name of the Lord Ieſus, giuing thankes to God and the Father, by him.

18 Wiues, ſubmit your ſelues vnto your owne huſbands, as it is fit in the Lord.

19 Huſbands, loue your wiues, and be not bitter againſt them.

20 Children, obey your parents in all things, for this is well pleaſing vnto the Lord.

21 Fathers, prouoke not your children to anger, leſt they be diſcouraged.

22 Seruants, obey in all things your maſters according to the fleſh: not with eye ſeruice as men pleaſers, but in ſingleneſſe of heart, fearing God:

23 And whatſoeuer yee doe, doe it heartily, as to the Lord, and not vnto men:

24 Knowing, that of the Lord yee ſhall receiue the reward of the inheritance: for ye ſerue the Lord Chriſt.

25 But he that doeth wrong, ſhall receiue for the wrong which hee hath done: and there is no reſpect of perſons.

CHAP. IIII.

1 Hee exhorteth them to bee feruent in prayer, 5 to walke wiſely toward them that are not yet come to the true knowledge of Chriſt. 10 Hee ſaluteth them, and wiſheth them all proſperitie.

MAſters, giue vnto your ſeruants that which is iuſt and equall, knowing that yee alſo haue a Maſter in heauen.

2 Continue in prayer, and watch in the ſame with thankeſgiuing:

3 Withall, praying alſo for vs, that God would open vnto vs a doore of vtterance, to ſpeake the myſtery of Chriſt, for which I am alſo in bonds:

4 That I may make it manifeſt, as I ought to ſpeake.

5 Walke in Wiſdome toward them that are without, redeeming the time.

6 Let your ſpeech bee alway with grace,

grace, ſeaſoned with ſalt, that you may know how yee ought to anſwere euery man.

7 All my ſtate ſhall Tychicus declare vnto you, who is a beloued brother, and a faithfull miniſter, and fellow ſeruant in the Lord:

8 Whom I haue ſent vnto you for the ſame purpoſe, that hee might know your eſtate, and comfort your hearts.

9 With Oneſimus a faithfull and beloued brother, who is one of you. They ſhall make known vnto you all things which are done here.

10 Ariſtarchus my fellow priſoner ſaluteth you, and Marcus ſiſters ſonne to Barnabas, (touching whome yee receiued commaundements; if he come vnto you, receiue him:)

11 And Jeſus, which is called Juſtus, who are of the circumciſion. Theſe onely are my fellow workers vnto the kingdome of God, which haue beene a comfort vnto me.

12 Epaphras, who is one of you, a ſeruant of Chriſt, ſaluteth you, alwaies ||labouring fervently for you in prayers, ||Or ſtriuing

that ye may ſtand perfect, and ||complete in all the will of God. ||Or filled.

13 For I beare him record, that hee hath a great zeale for you, and them that are in Laodicea, and them in Hierapolis.

14 Luke the beloued phyſician, and Demas greet you.

15 Salute the brethren which are in Laodicea, and Nymphas, & the church which is in his houſe.

16 And when this Epiſtle is read among you, cauſe that it be read alſo in the church of the Laodiceans: and that ye likewiſe reade the Epiſtle from Laodicea,

17 And ſay to Archippus, Take heede to the miniſterie, which thou haſt receiued in the Lord, that thou fulfill it.

18 The ſalutation by the hand of me Paul. Remember my bonds. Grace be with you. Amen.

¶ Written from Rome to the Coloſſians, by Tychicus and Oneſimus.

¶ THE FIRST EPISTLE OF Paul the Apoſtle to the Theſſalonians.

CHAP. I.

1 The Theſſalonians are giuen to vnderſtand both how mindfull of them S. Paul was at all times in thankſ-giuing, & prayer: 5 and alſo how well he was perſwaded of the truth, and ſincerities of their faith, & conuerſion to God.

PAul and Silvanus, and Timotheus, vnto the Church of the Theſſalonians, which is in God the Father, and in the Lord Jeſus Chriſt: grace be vnto you, and peace from God our Father, and the Lord Jeſus Chriſt.

2 We giue thankes to God alwaies for you all, making mention of you in our prayers,

3 Remembring without ceaſing your worke of faith, and labour of loue, and patience of hope in our Lord Jeſus Chriſt, in the ſight of God and our Father:

4 Knowing, brethren ||beloued, your election of God. ||Or, beloued of God: your election.

5 For our Goſpel came not vnto you in word onely: but alſo in power, and in the holy Ghoſt, and in much aſſurance, as yee know what maner of men we were among you for your ſake.

6 And yee became followers of vs, and of the Lord, hauing receiued the word in much affliction, with ioy of the holy Ghoſt:

7 So that ye were enſamples to all that beleeue in Macedonia and Achaia.

8 For

8 For from you sounded out the word of the Lord, not onely in Macedonia & Achaia, but also in euery place your faith to Godward is spred abroad, so that we need not to speak any thing.
9 For they themselues shew of vs, what maner of entring in we had vnto you, and how ye turned to God from idols, to serue the liuing, and true God,
10 And to waite for his sonne from heauen whom he raised from the dead, euen Jesus which deliuered vs from the wrath to come.

CHAP. II.

In what manner the Gospel was brought and preached to the Thessalonians, and in what sort also they receiued it. 18 A reason is rendred both why Saint Paul was so long absent from them, and also why hee was so desirous to see them.

FOr your selues, brethren, know we our entrance in vnto you, that it was not in vaine.
2 But euen after that we had suffered before, and were shamefully entreated, as ye know, at Philippi, we were bold in our God, to speake vnto you the Gospel of God with much contention.
3 For our exhortation was not of deceite, nor of vncleannesse, nor in guile:
4 But as we were alowed of God to bee put in trust with the Gospel, euen so we speake, not as pleasing men, but God, which trieth our hearts.
5 For neither at any time vsed we flattering wordes, as ye know, nor a cloke of couetousnesse, God is witnesse:
6 Nor of men sought we glorie, neither of you, nor yet of others, when we might haue beene ‖ burdensome, as the Apostles of Christ.
7 But we were gentle among you, euen as a nurse cherisheth her children:
8 So being affectionately desirous of you, we were willing to haue imparted vnto you, not the Gospel of God only, but also our owne soules, because ye were deare vnto vs.
9 For ye remember, brethren, our labour and trauaile: for labouring night and day, because we would not bee chargeable vnto any of you, we preached vnto you the Gospel of God.
10 Ye are witnesses, and God also, how holily, and iustly, and vnblameably we behaued our selues among you that beleeue.
11 As you know, how we exhorted and comforted, and charged euery one of you, (as a father doeth his children,)
12 That ye would walke worthy of God, who hath called you vnto his kingdome and glory.
13 For this cause also thanke we God without ceasing, because when ye receiued the word of God, which ye heard of vs, ye receiued it not as the word of men, but (as it is in trueth) the word of God, which effectually worketh also in you that beleeue.
14 For ye, brethren, became followers of the Churches of God, which in Judea are in Christ Jesus: for ye also haue suffered like things of your owne countreymen, euen as they haue of the Jewes:
15 Who both killed the Lord Jesus, and their owne Prophets, and haue ‖ persecuted vs: and they please not God, and are contrary to all men:
16 Forbidding vs to speake to the Gentiles, that they might bee saued, to fill vp their sinnes alway: for the wrath is come vpon them to the vttermost.
17 But we, brethren, being taken from you for a short time, in presence, not in heart, endeuored the more abundantly to see your face with great desire.
18 Wherefore we would haue come vnto you (euen I Paul) once & againe: but Satan hindered vs.
19 For what is our hope, or ioy, or crowne of ‖ reioycing? Are not euen ye in the presence of our Lord Jesus Christ at his comming?
20 For, ye are our glory and ioy.

‖ Or, vsed authority.

‖ Or, chased vs out.

‖ Or, glorying

CHAP. III.

1 S. Paul testifieth his great loue to the Thessalonians, partly by sending Timothie vnto them to strengthen and comfort them: partly by reioycing in their weldoing: 10 and partly by praying for them, and desiring a safe comming vnto them.

WHerefore when we could no longer forbeare, we thought it good to bee left at Athens alone:
2 And sent Timotheus our brother and minister of God, and our fellow labourer in the Gospel of Christ,

Chriſt, to eſtabliſh you, and to comfort you concerning your faith:
3 That no man ſhould be mooued by theſe afflictions: for your ſelues know that we are appointed therunto.
4 For verily when wee were with you, we told you before, that we ſhould ſuffer tribulation, euen as it came to paſſe and ye know.
5 For this cauſe when I could no longer forbeare, I ſent to know your faith, leſt by ſome meanes the tempter haue tempted you, and our labor be in vaine.
6 But now when Timotheus came from you vnto vs, and brought vs good tidings of your faith and charitie, and that ye haue good remembrance of vs alwayes, deſiring greatly to ſee vs, as we alſo to ſee you:
7 Therefore brethren, wee were comforted ouer you in all our affliction and diſtreſſe, by your faith:
8 For now we* liue, if ye ſtand faſt in the Lord.
9 For what thankes can we render to God againe for you, for all the ioy wherewith wee ioy for your ſakes before our God,
10 Night & day praying exceedingly that we might ſee your face, and might perfect that which is lacking in your faith?
11 Now God himſelfe and our Father, and our Lord Jeſus Chriſt ‖direct our way vnto you.
12 And the Lorde make you to increaſe, & abound in loue one towards another, and towards all men, euen as we doe towards you:
13 To the end hee may ſtabliſh your hearts vnblameable in holineſſe before God euen our Father, at the comming of our Lord Jeſus Chriſt with all his Saints.

* Rom. 7. 9.
‖ Or, guide.

CHAP. IIII.

Hee exhorteth them to goe on forward in all manner of godlineſſe, 6 to liue holily and iuſtly, 9 to loue one another, 11 and quietly to followe their owne buſineſſe: 13 and laſt of all to ſorrow moderately for the dead. 17 And vnto this laſt exhortation is annexed a briefe deſcription of the reſurrection, and ſecond comming of Chriſt to iudgement.

‖ Or request
‖ Or, beſeech

FVrthermore then we ‖beſeech you, brethren, and ‖exhort you by the Lord Jeſus, that as ye haue receiued of vs, how ye ought to walke, and to pleaſe God, ſo yee would abound more and more.
2 For yee know what commandements wee gaue you, by the Lord Jeſus.
3 For this is the will of God, euen your ſanctification, that yee ſhould abſteine from fornication:
4 That euery one of you ſhould know how to poſſeſſe his veſſell in ſanctification and honour:
5 Not in the luſt of concupiſcence, euen as the Gentiles which know not God:
6 That no man goe beyond and ‖defraud his brother ‖in any matter, becauſe that the Lord is the auenger of all ſuch, as we alſo haue forewarned you, and teſtified:
7 For God hath not called vs vnto vncleanneſſe, but vnto holineſſe.
8 He therefore that ‖deſpiſeth, deſpiſeth not man, but God, who hath alſo giuen vnto vs his holy Spirit.
9 But as touching brotherly loue, ye need not that I write vnto you: for yee your ſelues are taught of God to loue one an other.
10 And in deed ye doe it towards all the brethren, which are in all Macedonia: but we beſeech you, brethren, that ye increaſe more and more:
11 And that ye ſtudie to be quiet, and to doe your owne buſineſſe, and to worke with your owne hands, (as wee commanded you:)
12 That ye may walke honeſtly toward them that are without, and that ye may haue lacke of ‖nothing.
13 But I would not haue you to be ignorant, brethren, concerning them which are aſleepe, that ye ſorrow not, euen as others which haue no hope.
14 For if we beleeue that Jeſus died, and roſe againe: euen ſo them alſo which ſleepe in Jeſus, will God bring with him.
15 For this we ſay vnto you by the word of the Lord, That we which are aliue and remaine vnto the comming of the Lord, ſhall not preuent them which are aſleepe.
16 For the Lord himſelfe ſhall deſcend from heauen with a ſhout, with the voyce of the Archangel, and with the trumpe of God: and the dead in Chriſt ſhall riſe firſt.
17 Then we which are aliue, and remaine, ſhalbe caught vp together with them

‖ Or, preſſe, or, ouerreach.
‖ Or, in the matter.
‖ Or, reiecteth.
‖ Or, of no man.

them in the clouds, to meet the Lord in the aire: and so shall wee euer bee with the Lord.

||Or, exhort. 18 Wherefore, ||comfort one an other with these words.

CHAP. V.

1 Hee proceedeth in the former description of Christs comming to iudgement, 16 and giueth diuers precepts, 23 and so concludeth the Epistle.

BVt of the times and the seasons, brethren, yee haue no need that I write vnto you.

2 For your selues know perfectly that the day of the Lord so commeth as a theefe in the night.

3 For when they shal say, Peace and safety: then sudden destruction commeth vpon them, as trauaile vpon a woman with childe, and they shall not escape.

4 But ye, brethren, are not in darkenesse, that that day should ouertake you as a theefe.

5 Yee are all the children of light, and the children of the day: We are not of the night, nor of darkenesse.

6 Therefore let vs not sleepe, as doe others: but let vs watch and be sober.

7 For they that sleepe, sleepe in the night, and they that bee drunken, are drunken in the night.

8 But let vs who are of the day, bee sober, putting on the brestplate of faith and loue, and for an helmet, the hope of saluation.

9 For God hath not appointed vs to wrath: but to obtaine saluation by our Lord Jesus Christ,

10 Who died for vs, that whether we wake or sleepe, We should liue together with him.

||Or, exhort. 11 Wherefore, ||comfort your selues together, and edifie one another, euen as also ye doe.

12 And we beseech you, brethren, to know them which labour among you, and are ouer you in the Lord, and admonish you:

13 And to esteeme them very highly in loue for their workes sake, and be at peace among your selues.

||Or beseech ||Or, disorderly. 14 Now we ||exhort you, brethren, warne them that are ||vnruly, comfort the feeble minded, support the weake, be patient toward all men.

15 See that none render euill for euill vnto any man: but euer follow that which is good, both among your selues and to all men.

16 Reioyce euermore:

17 Pray without ceasing:

18 In every thing giue thankes: for this is the will of God in Christ Jesus concerning you.

19 Quench not the spirit:

20 Despise not prophesyings:

21 Proue all things: hold fast that which is good.

22 Abstaine from all appearance of euill.

23 And the very God of peace sanctifie you wholly: and I pray God your whole spirit, and soule, and body be preserued blameles vnto the comming of our Lord Jesus Christ.

24 Faithfull is hee that calleth you, who also will doe it.

25 Brethren, pray for vs.

26 Greete all the brethren with an holy kisse.

||Or, adiure. 27 I ||charge you by the Lord, that this Epistle bee read vnto all the holy brethren.

28 The grace of our Lord Jesus Christ be with you, Amen.

¶ The first Epistle vnto the Thessalonians, was written from Athens.

¶ THE SECOND EPISTLE of Paul the Apostle to the Thessalonians.

CHAP. I.

1 S. Paul certifieth them of the good opinion which hee had of their faith, loue, and patience: 11 And therewithall vseth diuers reasons for the comforting of them in persecution, whereof the chiefest is taken from the righteous iudgement of God.

PAul and Siluanus, and Timotheus vnto the Church of the Thessalonians, in God our Father, and the Lord Iesus Christ:

2 Grace vnto you, and peace from God our Father, and the Lorde Iesus Christ.

3 We are bound to thanke God alwayes for you, brethren, as it is meete, because that your faith groweth exceedingly, and the charitie of euery one of you all toward each other aboundeth:

4 So that wee our selues glorie in you in the Churches of God, for your patience and faith in all your persecutions and tribulations that yee endure.

5 Which is a manifest token of the righteous iudgement of God, that yee may bee counted worthy of the kingdome of God, for which yee also suffer;

6 Seeing it is a righteous thing with God to recompence tribulation to them that trouble you:

7 And to you who are troubled, rest with vs, when the Lord Iesus shalbe reuealed from heauen, †with his mightie Angels,

8 In flaming fire, ‖ taking vengeance on them that know not God, and that obey not the Gospel of our Lorde Iesus Christ,

9 Who shalbe punished with euerlasting destruction from the presence of the Lord, and from the glory of his power:

10 When hee shall come to bee glorified in his Saints, and to bee admired in all them that beleeue (because our testimony among you was beleeued) in that day.

11 Wherefore also we pray alwayes for you, that our God would ‖ count you worthy of this calling, and fulfill all the good pleasure of his goodnesse, and the worke of faith with power:

12 That the Name of our Lord Iesus Christ may bee glorified in you, and ye in him, according to the grace of our God, and the Lord Iesus Christ.

CHAP. II.

1 Hee willeth them to continue stedfast in the trueth receiued, 3 Sheweth that there shall bee a departure from the faith, 9 and a discouery of Antichrist, before the day of the Lord come. 15 And thereupon repeateth his former exhortation, & prayeth for them.

NOw wee beseech you, brethren, by the comming of our Lord Iesus Christ, and by our gathering together vnto him,

2 That yee bee not soone shaken in minde, or bee troubled, neither by spirit, nor by word, nor by letter, as from vs, as that the day of Christ is at hand,

3 Let no man deceiue you by any meanes, for that day shall not come, except there come a falling away first, and that man of sinne bee reuealed, the sonne of perdition,

4 Who opposeth and exalteth himselfe aboue all that is called God, or that is worshipped: so that he as God, sitteth in the Temple of God, shewing himselfe that he is God.

5 Remember yee not, that when I was yet with you, I tolde you these things?

6 And

†Or, the angels of his power.

‖Or, yeelding.

‖Or, vouchsafe.

‖ Or, holdeth.

6 And now yee know what ‖ withholdeth, that hee might bee reuealed in his time.

7 For the myſterie of iniquitie doth alreadie worke: onely he who now letteth, will let, vntill he be taken out of the way.

8 And then ſhall that wicked bee reuealed, whome the Lord ſhall conſume with the ſpirit of his mouth, and ſhall deſtroy with the brightneſſe of his comming:

9 Euen him whoſe comming is after the working of Satan, with all power and ſignes, and lying wonders,

10 And with all deceiueableneſſe of vnrighteouſneſſe, in them that periſh: becauſe they receiued not the loue of the trueth, that they might be ſaued.

11 And for this cauſe God ſhall ſend them ſtrong deluſion, that they ſhould beleeue a lye:

12 That they all might bee damned who beleeued not the trueth, but had pleaſure in vnrighteouſnes.

13 But we are bound to giue thanks alway to God for you, brethren, beloued of the Lord, becauſe God hath from the beginning choſen you to ſaluation, through ſanctification of the ſpirit, and beleefe of the trueth,

14 Whereunto he called you by our Goſpel, to the obteining of the glorie of the Lord Jeſus Chriſt.

15 Therefore, brethren, ſtand faſt, and hold the traditions which yee haue beene taught, whether by word or our Epiſtle.

16 Now our Lorde Jeſus Chriſt himſelfe, and God euen our Father, which hath loued vs, and hath giuen vs euerlaſting conſolation, and good hope through grace,

17 Comfort your hearts, and ſtabliſh you in euery good word and worke.

CHAP. III.

He craueth their prayers for himſelfe, 3 teſtifieth what confidence hee hath in them, 5 maketh requeſt to God in their behalfe, 6 giueth them diuers precepts, eſpecially to ſhun idleneſſe, and ill company, 16 And laſt of all concludeth with prayer and ſalutation.

FInally, brethren, pray for vs, that the word of the Lord † may haue free courſe, and be glorified, euen as it is with you:

† Gr. may runne.

2 And that we may bee deliuered from † vnreaſonable and wicked men: for all men haue not faith.

† Gr. abſurd.

3 But the Lord is faithfull, who ſhall ſtabliſh you, and keepe you from euill.

4 And wee haue confidence in the Lord touching you, that yee both doe, and will doe the things which we command you.

5 And the Lord direct your hearts into the loue of God, and into ‖ the patient waiting for Chriſt.

‖ Or, the patience of Chriſt.

6 Now we command you, brethren, in the Name of our Lord Jeſus Chriſt, that ye withdraw your ſelues from euery brother that walketh diſorderly, and not after the tradition which hee receiued of vs.

7 For your ſelues know how yee ought to follow vs: for wee behaued not our ſelues diſorderly among you,

8 Neither did wee eate any mans bread for nought: but wrought with labour and trauaile night and day, that wee might not bee chargeable to any of you.

9 Not becauſe we haue not power, but to make our ſelues an enſample vnto you to follow vs.

10 For euen when wee were with you, this wee commanded you, that if any would not worke, neither ſhould he eate.

11 For we heare that there are ſome which walke among you diſorderly, working not at all, but are buſi-bodies.

12 Now them that are ſuch, we command, and exhort by our Lord Jeſus Chriſt, that with quietneſſe they worke, and eat their owne bread.

13 But ye, brethren, ‖ be not wearie in well doing.

‖ Or, faint not.

14 And if any man obey not our word, by this Epiſtle ‖ note that man, and haue no company with him, that he may be aſhamed,

‖ Or, ſignifie that man by an Epiſtle.

15 Yet count him not as an enemie, but admoniſh him as a brother.

16 Now the Lord of peace himſelfe, giue you peace alwayes, by all meanes. The Lord be with you all.

17 The ſalutation of Paul, with mine owne hand, which is the token in euery Epiſtle: ſo I write.

18 The grace of our Lord Jeſus Chriſt be with you all, Amen.

¶ The ſecond Epiſtle to the Theſſalonians was written from Athens.

¶ THE FIRST EPISTLE of Paul the Apostle to Timothie.

CHAP. I.

1 Timothie is put in mind of the charge which was giuen vnto him by Paul at his going to Macedonia. 5 Of the right vse and end of the Law. 11 Of Saint Pauls calling to be an Apostle, 20 and of Hymeneus & Alexander.

PAul an Apostle of Jesus Christ by the commaundement of God our Sauiour, & Lord Jesus Christ which is our hope,

2 Vnto Timothie my owne sonne in the Faith: Grace, mercie, and peace from God our Father, and Jesus Christ our Lord.

3 As I besought thee to abide still at Ephesus when I went into Macedonia, that thou mightest charge some that they teach no other doctrine,

4 Neither giue heed to fables, and endlesse genealogies, which minister questions, rather then edifying which is in faith: so doe.

5 Now the end of the commaundement is charity, out of a pure heart, and of a good conscience, and of faith vnfained.

6 From which some ‖ hauing swarued, haue turned aside vnto vaine iangling,

‖ Or, not aiming at

7 Desiring to bee teachers of the Law, vnderstãding neither what they say, nor whereof they affirme.

8 But we know that the Law is good, if a man vse it lawfully.

9 Knowing this, that the Law is not made for a righteous man, but for the lawlesse and disobedient, for the vngodly, and for sinners, for vnholy, and prophane, for murderers of fathers, and murderers of mothers, for manslayers,

10 For whoremongers, for them that defile themselues with mankinde, for men-stealers, for liars, for periured persons, and if there be any other thing that is contrary to sound doctrine,

11 According to the glorious Gospel of the blessed God, which was committed to my trust.

12 And I thanke Christ Jesus our Lord, who hath enabled mee: for that he counted me faithfull, putting me into the Ministerie,

13 Who was before a blasphemer, and a persecuter, and iniurious. But I obtained mercie, because I did it ignorantly, in vnbeliefe.

14 And the grace of our Lord was exceeding abundant, with faith, & loue, which is in Christ Jesus.

15 This is a faithfull saying, and worthy of all acceptation, that Christ Jesus came into the world to saue sinners, of whom I am chiefe.

16 Howbeit, for this cause I obtained mercy, that in me first, Jesus Christ might shew forth all long suffering, for a paterne to them which should hereafter beleeue on him to life euerlasting.

17 Now vnto ỹ king eternal, immortall, inuisible, the onely wise God, be honour and glory for euer & euer. Amen.

18 This charge I commit vnto thee, sonne Timothie; according to the prophesies which went before on thee, that thou by them mightest warre a good warfare,

19 Holding faith, and a good conscience, which some hauing put away, concerning faith, haue made shipwracke.

20 Of whom is Hymeneus and Alexander, whome I haue deliuered vnto Satan, that they may learne not to blaspheme.

CHAP. II.

1 That it is meete to pray and giue thanks for all men, and the reason why. 9 How women should be attired. 12 They are not permitted to teach. 15 They shalbe saued, notwithstanding the testimonies of Gods wrath, in childbirth, if they continue in faith.

I ‖ ex-

‖ Or, desire.

I ‖ Exhort therefore, that first of all, supplications, prayers, intercessions, and giuing of thanks be made for all men:

2 For Kings, and for all that are in ‖ authoritie, that we may leade a quiet and peaceable life in all godlinesse and honestie.

‖ Or, eminent place.

3 For this is good and acceptable in the sight of God our Sauiour,

4 Who will haue all men to bee saued, and to come vnto the knowledge of the trueth.

5 For there is one God, and one Mediatour betweene God and men, the man Christ Iesus,

6 Who gaue himselfe a ransome for all, ‖ to be testified in due time.

‖ Or, a testimony.

7 Whereunto I am ordained a preacher, and an Apostle (I speake the trueth in Christ, and lie not) a teacher of the Gentiles in faith and veritie.

8 I will therefore that men pray euery where, lifting vp holy handes without wrath, and doubting.

9 In like maner also, that women adorne themselues in modest apparell, with shamefastnesse and sobrietie, not

‖ Or, plaited

with ‖ broided haire, or gold, or pearles, or costly aray,

10 But (which becommeth women professing godlines) with good workes.

11 Let the woman learne in silence with all subiection:

12 But I suffer not a woman to teach, nor to vsurpe authoritie ouer the man, but to be in silence.

13 For Adam was first formed, then Eue:

14 And Adam was not deceiued, but the woman being deceiued was in the transgression:

15 Notwithstanding she shall be saued in child-bearing, if they continue in faith and charitie, and holinesse, with sobrietie.

CHAP. III.

How Bishops, and Deacons, and their wiues should be qualified, 14 and to what end S. Paul wrote to Timothie of these things. 15 Of the Church, and the blessed trueth therein taught and professed.

THis is a true saying: If a man desire the office of a Bishop, he desireth a good worke.

2 A Bishop then must be blameles, the husband of one wife, vigilant, sober, ‖ of good behauiour, giuen to hospitalitie, apt to teach;

‖ Or, modest.

3 Not ‖ giuen to wine, no striker, not greedy of filthy lucre, but patient, not a brawler, not couetous;

‖ Or, not ready to quarrell and offer wrong, as one in wine.

4 One that ruleth well his owne house, hauing his children in subiection with all grauitie.

5 (For if a man know not how to rule his owne house, how shall he take care of the Church of God?)

6 Not a ‖ nouice, lest being lifted vp with pride, hee fall into the condemnation of the deuill.

‖ Or, one newly come to the faith.

7 Moreouer, hee must haue a good report of them which are without, lest he fall into reproch, and the snare of the deuill.

8 Likewise must the Deacons bee graue, not double tongued, not giuen to much wine, not greedy of filthy lucre,

9 Holding the mysterie of the faith in a pure conscience.

10 And let these also first be proued; then let them vse the office of a Deacon, being found blameles.

11 Euen so must their wiues be graue, not slanderers, sober, faithfull in all things.

12 Let the Deacons be the husbands of one wife, ruling their children, and their owne houses well.

13 For they that ‖ haue vsed the office of a Deacon well, purchase to themselues a good degree, and great boldnesse in the faith, which is in Christ Iesus.

‖ Or, ministred.

14 These things write I vnto thee, hoping to come vnto thee shortly.

15 But if I tary long, that thou mayest know how thou ought est to behaue thy selfe in the house of God, which is the Church of the liuing God, the pillar and ‖ ground of the trueth.

‖ Or, stay.

16 And without controuersie, great is the mysterie of godlinesse: God was manifest in the flesh, iustified in the Spirit, seene of Angels, preached vnto the Gentiles, beleeued on in the world, receiued vp into glory.

CHAP. IIII.

He foretelleth that in the latter times there shall be a departure from the faith. 6 And to the end that Timothie might not faile in doing his duetie, he furnisheth him with diuers precepts belonging thereto.

NOw the Spirit ſpeaketh expreſly, that in the latter times ſome ſhall depart from the faith, giuing heed to ſeducing ſpirits, and doctrines of deuils:

2 Speaking lies in hypocriſie, hauing their conſcience ſeared with a hote iron,

3 Forbidding to marry, and commanding to abſteine from meates, which God hath created to bee receiued with thankeſgiuing of them which beleeue, and know the trueth.

4 For euery creature of God is good, and nothing to be refuſed, if it be receiued with thankeſgiuing:

5 For it is ſanctified by the word of God and prayer.

6 If thou put the brethren in remembrance of theſe things, thou ſhalt be a good miniſter of Ieſus Chriſt, nouriſhed vp in the wordes of faith and of good doctrine, whereunto thou haſt attained.

7 But refuſe prophane and olde wiues fables, and exerciſe thy ſelfe rather vnto godlineſſe.

8 For bodily exerciſe profiteth ‖ little, but godlineſſe is profitable vnto all things, hauing promiſe of the life that now is, and of that which is to come.

9 This is a faithful ſaying, and worthy of all acceptation:

10 For therefore we both labour, and ſuffer reproch, becauſe we truſt in the liuing God, who is the Sauiour of all men, ſpecially of thoſe that beleeue.

11 Theſe things command & teach.

12 Let no man deſpiſe thy youth, but be thou an example of the beleeuers, in word, in conuerſation, in charitie, in ſpirit, in faith, in puritie.

13 Till I come, giue attendance to reading, to exhortation, to doctrine.

14 Neglect not the gift that is in thee, which was giuen thee by prophecie, with the laying on of the hands of the Preſbyterie.

15 Meditate vpon theſe things, giue thy ſelfe wholly to them, that thy profiting may appeare ‖ to all.

16 Take heed vnto thy ſelfe, and vnto the doctrine: continue in them: for in doing this, thou ſhalt both ſaue thy ſelfe, and them that heare thee.

‖ Or, for a little time.

‖ Or, in all things.

CHAP. V.

1 Rules to be obſerued in reproouing. 3 Of widowes. 17 Of Elders. 23 A precept for Timothies health. 24 Some mens ſinnes goe before vnto iudgement, and ſome mens doe follow after.

REbuke not an Elder, but intreate him as a father, and the yonger men as brethren:

2 The elder women as mothers, the yonger as ſiſters with all puritie.

3 Honour widowes that are widowes indeed.

4 But if any widow haue children, or nephewes, let them learne firſt to ſhew ‖ pietie at home, and to requite their parents: for that is good and acceptable before God.

5 Now ſhe that is a widow indeed, and deſolate, truſteth in God, and continueth in ſupplications and prayers night and day.

6 But ſhe that liueth ‖ in pleaſure, is dead while ſhe liueth.

7 And theſe things giue in charge, that they may be blameleſſe.

8 But if any prouide not for his owne, & ſpecially for thoſe of his owne ‖ houſe, hee hath denied the faith, and is worſe then an infidel.

9 Let not a widow bee ‖ taken into the number, vnder threeſcore yeeres old, hauing bene the wife of one man,

10 Well reported of for good workes, if ſhee haue brought vp children, if ſhee haue lodged ſtrangers, if ſhe haue waſhed the Saints feet, if ſhee haue releeued the afflicted, if ſhee haue diligently followed euery good worke.

11 But the yonger widowes refuſe: for when they haue begunne to ware wanton againſt Chriſt, they will marry,

12 Hauing damnation, becauſe they haue caſt off their firſt faith.

13 And withall they learne to bee idle, wandering about from houſe to houſe, and not onely idle, but tatlers alſo, and buſibodies, ſpeaking things which they ought not.

14 I will therefore that the yonger women marry, beare children, guid the houſe, giue none occaſion to the aduerſary † to ſpeake reprochfully.

15 For ſome are already turned aſide after Satan.

16 If any man or woman that beleeueth haue widowes, let them relieue them, and let not the Church be charged.

‖ Or, kindneſſe.

‖ Or, delicately.

‖ Or, kindred

‖ Or, choſen.

† Gr. for their railing.

ged, that it may relieue them that are widowes indeed.

17 Let the Elders that rule well, be counted worthy of double honour, eſpecially they who labour in the word and doctrine.

*Deut. 25. 4. *Matth. 10. 10. 18 For the Scripture ſaith, *Thou ſhalt not mouſell the ore that treadeth out the corne: and, *The labourer is worthy of his reward.

‖Or, vnder. 19 Againſt an Elder receiue not an accuſation, but ‖ before two or three witneſſes.

20 Them that ſinne rebuke before all, that others alſo may feare.

21 I charge thee before God, and the Lord Jeſus Chriſt, and the elect Angels, that thou obſerue theſe things ‖ without preferring one before another, doing nothing by partialitie. ‖Or, without preiudice.

22 Lay hands ſuddenly on no man, neither bee partaker of other mens ſinnes. Keepe thy ſelfe pure.

23 Drinke no longer water, but vſe a little wine for thy ſtomackes ſake, and thine often infirmities.

24 Some mens ſinnes are open before hand, going before to iudgement: and ſome men they follow after.

25 Likewiſe alſo the good works of ſome are manifeſt before hand, and they that are otherwiſe, cannot be hid.

CHAP. VI.

1 Of the duetie of ſeruants. 3 Not to haue fellowſhip with newfangled teachers. 6 Godlineſſe is great gaine, 10 and loue of money the roote of all euill. 11 What Timothie is to flie, and what to follow, 17 and whereof to admoniſh the rich. 20 To keepe the puritie of true doctrine, and to auoyd prophane ianglings.

LEt as many ſeruants as are vnder the yoke, count their owne maſters worthy of all honour, that the Name of God, and his doctrine be not blaſphemed.

2 And they that haue beleeuing maſters, let them not deſpiſe them becauſe they are brethren: but rather doe them ſeruice, becauſe they are ‖ faithfull and beloued, partakers of the benefite: Theſe things teach and exhort. ‖Or, beleeuing.

3 If any man teach otherwiſe, and conſent not to wholeſome words, euen the wordes of our Lord Jeſus Chriſt, and to the doctrine which is according to godlineſſe:

4 Hee is ‖ proud, knowing nothing, but ‖ doting about queſtions, and ſtrifes of words, Whereof commeth enuie, ſtrife, railings, euill ſurmiſings, ‖Or, a foole. ‖Or, ſicke.

5 ‖ Peruerſe diſputings of men of corrupt mindes, and deſtitute of the trueth, ſuppoſing that gaine is godlineſſe: From ſuch withdraw thy ſelfe. ‖Or gallings one of another.

6 But godlineſſe with contentment is great gaine.

7 For we brought nothing into this world, and it is certaine We can cary nothing out.

8 And hauing food and raiment let vs be therewith content.

9 But they that will be rich, fall into temptation and a ſnare, and into many fooliſh & hurtfull luſts, which drowne men in deſtruction and perdition.

10 For the loue of money is the roote of all euill, which while ſome coueted after, they haue ‖ erred from the faith, and pierced themſelues through with many ſorrowes. ‖Or, bene ſeduced.

11 But thou, O man of God, flie theſe things; and follow after righteouſneſſe, godlineſſe, faith, loue, patience, meekeneſſe.

12 Fight the good fight of faith, lay hold on eternall life, whereunto thou art alſo called, and haſt profeſſed a good profeſſion before many witneſſes.

13 I giue thee charge in the ſight of God, who quickneth all things, and before Chriſt Jeſus, who before Pontius Pilate witneſſed a good ‖ Confeſſion, ‖Or, profeſſion.

14 That thou keepe this commandement without ſpot, vnrebukeable, vntill the appearing of our Lord Jeſus Chriſt.

15 Which in his times he ſhall ſhew, who is the bleſſed, and onely Potentate, the King of kings, and Lord of lords:

16 Who onely hath immortalitie, dwelling in the light, which no man can approch vnto, whom no man hath ſeene, nor can ſee: to whom be honour and power euerlaſting. Amen.

17 Charge them that are rich in this world, that they bee not high minded, nor truſt in † vncertaine riches, but in the liuing God, who giueth vs richly all things to enioy, † Gr. vncertauntie of riches.

18 That they doe good, that they be rich in good works, ready to diſtribute, ‖ willing to communicate, ‖Or, ſociable.

19 Laying vp in ſtore for themſelues a good foundation againſt the time to come,

come, that they may lay holde on eternall life.

20 O Timothie, keepe that which is committed to thy trust, auoyding prophane and vaine babblings, and oppositions of science, falsly so called:

21 which some professing, haue erred concerning the faith. Grace be with thee. Amen.

¶ The first to Timothie was written from Laodicea, which is the chiefest citie of Phrygia Pacatiana.

¶ THE SECOND EPISTLE of Paul the Apostle to Timothie.

CHAP. I.

Pauls loue to Timothie, and the vnfained faith which was in Timothie himselfe, his mother, and grandmother. 6 Hee is exhorted to stirre vp the gift of God which was in him, 8 to be stedfast and patient in persecution, 13 and to persist in the fourme and trueth of that doctrine which hee had learned of him. 15 Phygellus and Hermogenes, and such like are noted, and Onesiphorus is highly commended.

PAul an Apostle of Jesus Christ by the will of God, according to the promise of life, which is in Christ Jesus,

2 To Timothie my dearely beloued sonne: grace, mercie, and peace from God the Father, and Christ Jesus our Lord.

3 I thanke God, whom I serue from my forefathers with pure conscience, that without ceasing I haue remembrance of thee in my prayers night and day,

4 Greatly desiring to see thee, being mindfull of thy teares, that I may bee filled with ioy,

5 When I call to remembrance the vnfained faith that is in thee, which dwelt first in thy grandmother Lois, and thy mother Eunice: and I am perswaded that in thee also.

6 Wherefore I put thee in remembrance, that thou stirre vp the gift of God which is in thee, by the putting on of my hands.

7 For God hath not giuen vs the spirit of feare, but of power, of loue, and of a sound minde.

8 Bee not thou therefore ashamed of the testimony of our Lord, nor of me his prisoner, but bee thou partaker of the afflictions of the Gospel according to the power of God,

9 Who hath saued vs, and called vs with an holy calling, not according to our workes, but according to his owne purpose and grace, which was giuen vs in Christ Jesus, before the world began,

10 But is now made manifest by the appearing of our Sauiour Jesus Christ, who hath abolished death, and hath brought life and immortalitie to light, through the Gospel:

11 Whereunto I am appointed a Preacher, and an Apostle, and a teacher of the Gentiles.

12 For the which cause I also suffer these things; neuertheless, I am not ashamed: for I know whom I haue ‖beleeued, and I am perswaded that he is able to keepe that which I haue committed vnto him against that day.

‖Or, trusted.

13 Holde fast the fourme of sound words, which thou hast heard of mee, in faith and loue, which is in Christ Jesus.

14 That good thing which was committed vnto thee, keepe, by the holy Ghost which dwelleth in vs.

15 This thou knowest, that all they which are in Asia be turned away from me, of whom are Phygellus and Hermogenes.

16 The

16 The Lord giue mercie vnto the house of Onesiphorus, for hee oft refreshed mee, and was not ashamed of my chaine.

17 But when he was in Rome, hee sought mee out very diligently, and found me.

18 The Lord grant vnto him, that he may finde mercie of the Lord in that day: And in how many things hee ministred vnto mee at Ephesus, thou knowest very well.

CHAP. II.

1 He is exhorted againe to constancie and perseuerance, and to doe the duetie of a faithfull seruant of the Lord in diuiding the word aright, and staying prophane and vaine babblings. 17 Of Hymeneus and Philetus. 19 The foundation of the Lord is sure. 22 Hee is taught whereof to beware, and what to follow after, and in what sort the seruant of the Lord ought to behaue himselfe.

THou therefore, my sonne, be strong in the grace that is in Christ Jesus.

2 And the things that thou hast heard of mee ‖among many witnesses, the same commit thou to faithfull men, who shall be able to teach others also.

‖ Or, by.

3 Thou therefore indure hardnesse, as a good souldier of Jesus Christ.

4 No man that warreth, intangleth himselfe with the affaires of this life, that hee may please him who hath chosen him to be a souldier.

5 And if a man also strine for masteries, yet is hee not crowned except hee striue lawfully.

6 ‖The husbandman that laboureth, must bee first partaker of the fruites.

‖ Or, the husbandman labouring first, must be partaker of the fruites.

7 Consider what I say, and the Lord giue thee vnderstanding in all things.

8 Remember that Jesus Christ of the seede of Dauid, was raised from the dead, according to my Gospel:

9 Wherein I suffer trouble as an euill doer, euen vnto bonds: but the word of God is not bound.

10 Therefore I indure all things for the elects sakes, that they may also obtaine the saluation which is in Christ Jesus, with eternall glory.

11 It is a faithfull saying: for if we bee dead with him, Wee shall also liue with him.

12 If we suffer, we shall also reigne with him: if wee deme him, hee also will deme vs.

13 If we beleeue not, yet he abideth faithfull, he cannot deme himselfe.

14 Of these things put them in remembrance, charging them before the Lord, that they striue not about words to no profite, but to the subuerting of the hearers.

15 Studie to shewe thy selfe approued vnto God, a workman that needeth not to be ashamed, rightly dividing the word of trueth.

16 But shun prophane and vaine babblings, for they will increase vnto more vngodlinesse.

17 And their word will eate as doth a ‖canker: of whom is Hymeneus and Philetus.

‖ Or, gangrene.

18 Who concerning the trueth haue erred, saying that the resurrection is past already, and ouerthrow the faith of some.

19 Neuertheless the foundation of God standeth ‖sure, hauing the seale, the Lord knoweth them that are his. And, let euery one that nameth the Name of Christ, depart from iniquitie.

‖ Or, stedy.

20 But in a great house, there are not onely vessels of gold, and of siluer, but also of wood, & of earth: and some to honour, and some to dishonour.

21 If a man therefore purge himselfe from these, he shal be a vessell vnto honour, sanctified, and meete for the Masters vse, and prepared vnto euery good worke.

22 Flie also youthfull lusts: but follow righteousnesse, faith, charitie, peace with them that call on the Lord out of a pure heart.

23 But foolish and vnlearned questions auoid, knowing that they doe gender strifes.

24 And the seruant of the Lord must not striue: but bee gentle vnto all men, apt to teach, ‖patient,

‖ Or, forbearing.

25 In meekenesse instructing those that oppose themselues, if God peradventure will giue them repentance to the acknowledging of the trueth.

† Gr. awake.

26 And that they may †recouer themselues out of the snare of the deuill, who are †taken captiue by him at his will.

† Gr. taken aliue.

CHAP. III.

1 Hee aduertiseth him of the times to come, 6 describeth the enemies of the trueth, 10 pro-

propoundeth vnto him his owne example,
16 andcommendeth the holy Scriptures.

THis know also, that in the last dayes perillous times shall come.

2 For men shall bee louers of their owne selues, couetous, boasters, proude, blasphemers, disobedient to parents, vnthankfull, vnholy,

3 Without naturall affection, trucebreakers, ‖ false accusers, incontinent, fierce, despisers of those that are good,

‖ Or, makebates.

4 Traitours, heady, high minded, louers of pleasures more then louers of God,

5 Hauing a forme of godlinesse, but denying the power thereof: from such turne away.

6 For of this sort are they which creep into houses, and leade captiue silly women laden with sinnes, led away with diuers lusts,

7 Euer learning, and neuer able to come to the knowledge of the trueth.

8 Now as Jannes and Jambres withstood Moses, so do these also resist the trueth: men of corrupt mindes, ‖ reprobate concerning the faith.

‖ Or, of no iudgement.

9 But they shal proceede no further: for their folly shall be manifest vnto all men, as theirs also was.

‖ Or, thou hast been a diligent follower of.

10 But ‖ thou hast fully known my doctrine, maner of life, purpose, faith, long suffering, charitie, patience,

11 Persecutions, afflictions which came vnto me at Antioch, at Iconium, at Lystra, what persecutions I indured: but out of them all the Lord deliuered me.

12 Yea, and all that will liue godly in Christ Jesus, shall suffer persecution.

13 But euill men and seducers shall waxe worse and worse, deceiuing, and being deceiued.

14 But continue thou in the things which thou hast learned, and hast been assured of, knowing of whome thou hast learned them.

15 And that from a childe thou hast known the holy Scriptures, which are able to make thee wise vnto saluation through faith which is in Christ Jesus.

16 All Scripture is giuen by inspiration of God, & is profitable for doctrine, for reproofe, for correction, for instruction in righteousnesse,

17 That the man of God may be perfect, ‖ throughly furnished vnto all good workes.

‖ Or, perfected.

CHAP. IIII.

1 Hee exhorteth him to doe his duety with all care and diligence, 6 certifieth him of the neerenesse of his death, 9 willeth him to come speedily vnto him, and to bring Marcus with him, and certaine other things which he wrote for, 14 warneth him to beware of Alexander the smith, 16 informeth him what had befallen him at his first answering, 19 and soone after hee concludeth.

I Charge thee therefore before God, and the Lord Jesus Christ, who shall iudge the quicke and the dead at his appearing, and his kingdome:

2 Preach the word, be instant in season, out of season, reproue, rebuke, exhort with all long suffering & doctrine.

3 For the time wil come when they will not endure sound doctrine, but after their owne lusts shall they heape to themselues teachers, hauing itching eares:

4 And they shall turne away their eares from the trueth, and shall be turned vnto fables.

5 But watch thou in all things, indure afflictions, doe the worke of an Euangelist, ‖ make full proofe of thy ministery.

‖ Or, fulfill.

6 For I am now readie to bee offered, and the time of my departure is at hand.

7 I haue fought a good fight, I haue finished my course, I haue kept the faith.

8 Henceforth there is layde vp for me a crowne of righteousnesse, which the Lord the righteous iudge shall giue me at that day: and not to me only, but vnto them also that loue his appearing.

9 Doe thy diligence to come shortly vnto me:

10 For Demas hath forsaken me, hauing loued this present world, and is departed vnto Thessalonica: Crescens to Galatia, Titus vnto Dalmatia.

11 Onely Luke is with me. Take Marke and bring him with thee: for he is profitable to me for the ministerie.

12 And Tychicus haue I sent to Ephesus.

13 The cloke that I left at Troas with

with Carpus, when thou commest, bring with thee, but especially the parchments.

14 Alexander the Coppersmith did mee much euill, the Lord reward him according to his workes.

15 Of whom bee thou ware also, for he hath greatly withstood ‖our words. ‖Or, our preachings.

16 At my first answere no man stood with mee, but all men forsooke mee: I pray God that it may not bee laid to their charge.

17 Notwithstanding the Lord stood with me, and strengthened me, that by me the preaching might be fully knowen, and that all the Gentiles might heare: and I was deliuered out of the mouth of the Lyon.

18 And the Lord shall deliuer mee from euery euill worke, and will preserue me vnto his heauenly kingdome: to whom bee glory for euer, and euer. Amen.

19 Salute Prisca and Aquila, and the houshold of Onesiphorus.

20 Erastus abode at Corinth: but Trophimus haue I left at Miletum sicke.

21 Doe thy diligence to come before winter. Eubulus greeteth thee, and Pudens, and Linus, and Claudia, and all the brethren.

22 The Lord Iesus Christ bee with thy spirit. Grace be with you. Amen.

¶ The second Epistle vnto Timotheus, ordeined the first Bishop of the Church of the Ephesians, was written from Rome, when Paul was brought before Nero the second time.

¶ THE EPISTLE OF Paul to Titus.

CHAP. I.

1 For what end Titus was left in Crete. 6 How they that are to bee chosen ministers, ought to bee qualified. 11 The mouthes of euill teachers to bee stopped: 12 and what manner of men they bee.

PAul a seruant of God, and an Apostle of Iesus Christ, according to the Faith of Gods Elect, and the acknowledging of the trueth which is after godlinesse,

2 ‖ In hope of eternall life, which God that cannot lie, promised before the world began: ‖Or, for.

3 But hath in due times manifested his word through preaching, which is committed vnto mee according to the commandement of God our Sauiour:

4 To Titus mine owne Sonne after the common faith, Grace, mercie, and peace from God the Father, and the Lord Iesus Christ our Sauiour.

5 For this cause left I thee in Crete, that thou shouldest set in order the things that ‖are wanting, and ordaine Elders in euery citie, as I had appointed thee. ‖Or, left vndone.

6 If any be blamelesse, the husband of one wife, hauing faithfull children, not accused of riot, or vnruly.

7 For a Bishop must be blameles, as the steward of God: not selfewilled, not soone angry, not *giuen to wine, no striker, not giuen to filthie lucre, *1. Tim. 3. 6.

8 But a louer of hospitality, a louer of ‖good men, sober, iust, holy, temperate, ‖Or, good things.

9 Holding fast the faithfull word, ‖as hee hath beene taught, that he may bee able by sound doctrine, both to exhort and to conuince the gainsayers. ‖Or, to teaching.

10 For there are many vnruly and vaine talkers and deceiuers, specially they of the circumcision:

11 Whose mouthes must be stopped, who subuert whole houses, teaching things which they ought not, for filthie lucres sake.

12 One

12 One of themſelues, euen a Prophet of their owne, ſaid: The Cretians are allway lyers, euill beaſts, ſlow bellies.

13 This witneſſe is true: wherefore rebuke them ſharpely that they may be ſound in the faith;

14 Not giuing heede to Jewiſh fables, and commandements of men that turne from the trueth.

15 Unto the pure all things are pure, but vnto them that are defiled, and vnbeleeuing, is nothing pure: but euen their mind and conſcience is defiled.

16 They profeſſe that they know God; but in workes they deny him, being abominable, and diſobedient, and vnto euery good worke ‖ reprobate.

‖ Or, voide of iudgement.

CHAP. II.

1 Directions giuen vnto Titus both for his doctrine and life. 9 Of the duetie of ſeruants, and in generall of all Chriſtians.

BUt ſpeake thou the things which become ſound doctrine:

2 That the aged men be ‖ ſober, graue, temperate, ſound in faith, in charitie, in patience.

‖ Or, vigilant

3 The aged women likewiſe that they be in behauiour as becommeth ‖ holineſſe, not ‖ falſe accuſers, not giuen to much Wine, teachers of good things,

‖ Or, holy women
‖ Or, make bates.

4 That they may teach the young women to bee ‖ ſober, to loue their husbands, to loue their children,

‖ Or, wiſe

5 To be diſcreet, chaſte, keepers at home, good, obedient to their own husbands, that the word of God bee not blaſphemed.

6 Yong men likewiſe exhort, to bee ‖ ſober minded.

‖ Or, diſcreet

7 In all things ſhewing thy ſelfe a patterne of good workes: in doctrine ſhewing vncorruptneſſe, grauity, ſincerity,

8 Sound ſpeech that cannot be condemned, that hee that is of the contrarie part, may bee aſhamed, hauing no euill thing to ſay of you.

9 Exhort ſeruants to be obedient vnto their own maſters, and to pleaſe them well in all things, not ‖ anſwering againe:

‖ Or, gaine ſaying.

10 Not purloyning, but ſhewing all good fidelitie, that they may adorne the doctrine of God our Saviour in all things.

| Or, that bringeth ſalvation to all men, hath appeared.

11 For the grace of God ‖ that bringeth ſaluation, hath appeared to all men,

12 Teaching vs that denying vngodlineſſe and worldly luſts we ſhould liue ſoberly, righteouſly and godly in this preſent world,

13 Looking for that bleſſed hope, and the glorious appearing of the great God, and our Saviour Jeſus Chriſt,

14 Who gaue himſelfe for vs, that he might redeeme vs from all iniquitie, and purifie vnto himſelfe a peculiar people, zealous of good workes.

15 Theſe things ſpeake and exhort, and rebuke with all authoritie. Let no man deſpiſe thee.

CHAP. III.

1 Titus is yet further directed by Paul, both concerning the things he ſhould teach, and not teach. 10 He is willed alſo to reiect obſtinate Heretikes: 12 which done, hee appointeth him both time and place, wherein hee ſhould come vnto him, & ſo concludeth.

PUt them in minde to bee ſubiect to Principalities & Powers, to obey magiſtrates, to be ready to euery good worke,

2 To ſpeake euill of no man, to bee no brawlers, but gentle, ſhewing all meekeneſſe vnto all men.

3 For we our ſelues alſo were ſometimes fooliſh, diſobedient, deceiued, ſeruing diuers luſts and pleaſures, liuing in malice and enuy, hatefull, and hating one another.

4 But after that the kindneſſe and ‖ loue of God our Saviour toward man appeared,

‖ Or, pitie.

5 Not by workes of righteouſneſſe which wee haue done, but according to his mercy he ſaued vs, by the waſhing of regeneration, and renewing of the holy Ghoſt,

6 Which hee ſhed on vs † abundantly, through Jeſus Chriſt our Saviour:

† Gr. richly.

7 That being iuſtified by his grace, we ſhould bee made heires according to the hope of eternall life.

8 This is a faithfull ſaying, and theſe things I will that thou affirme conſtantly, that they which haue beleeued in God, might be carefull to maintaine good workes: theſe things are good and profitable vnto men.

9 But auoyd fooliſh queſtions, and genealogies, and contentions, and ſtriuings about the lawe; for they are vnprofitable and vaine.

10 A man that is an heretike, after the firſt and ſecond admonition, reiect:

11 Knowing that hee that is ſuch, is ſubuerted, and ſinneth, being condemned of himſelfe.

12 When I ſhall ſend Artemas vnto thee, or Tychicus, be diligent to come vnto mee to Nicopolis: for I haue determined there to winter.

13 Bring Zenas the Lawyer, and Apollos, on their iourney diligently, that nothing be wanting vnto them.

14 And let ours alſo learne to ‖maintaine good workes for neceſſarie vſes, that they be not vnfruitfull.

15 All that are with mee ſalute thee. Greete them that loue vs in the faith. Grace be with you all. Amen.

¶ It was written to Titus ordeined the firſt Biſhop of the Church of the Cretians, from Nicopolis of Macedonia.

‖ Or, profeſſe honeſt trades

¶ THE EPISTLE OF Paul to Philemon.

4 Hee reioyceth to heare of the faith and loue of Philemon, 9 Whom he deſireth to forgiue his ſeruant Oneſimus, and louingly to receiue him againe.

PAul a priſoner of Ieſus Chriſt, & Timothie our brother vnto Philemon our deerely beloued, and fellow labourer,

2 And to our beloued Apphia, and Archippus our fellow Souldier, and to the Church in thy houſe.

3 Grace to you, and peace from God our Father, and the Lord Ieſus Chriſt.

4 I thanke my God, making mention of thee alwayes in my prayers,

5 Hearing of thy loue, and faith, which thou haſt toward the Lord Ieſus, and toward all Saints:

6 That the communication of thy faith may become effectuall by the acknowledging of euery good thing, which is in you in Chriſt Ieſus.

7 For wee haue great ioy and conſolation in thy loue, becauſe the bowels of the Saints are refreſhed by thee, brother.

8 Wherefore, though I might bee much bolde in Chriſt to enioyne thee that which is conuenient;

9 Yet for loues ſake I rather beſeech thee, being ſuch a one as Paul the aged, and now alſo a priſoner of Ieſus Chriſt.

10 I beſeech thee for my ſonne Oneſimus, whome I haue begotten in my bonds

11 Which in time paſt was to thee vnprofitable: but now profitable to thee and to me:

12 Whom I haue ſent againe: thou therefore receiue him, that is mine owne bowels.

13 Whome I would haue retained with mee, that in thy ſtead hee might haue miniſtred vnto me in the bonds of the Goſpel.

14 But without thy minde would I doe nothing, that thy benefite ſhould not bee as it were of neceſſitie, but willingly.

15 For perhaps hee therefore departed for a ſeaſon, that thou ſhouldeſt receiue him for euer:

16 Not now as a ſeruant, but aboue a ſeruant, a brother beloued, ſpecially to mee, but how much more vnto thee, both in the fleſh, and in the Lord?

17 If thou count mee therefore a partner, receiue him as my ſelfe.

18 If hee hath wronged thee, or oweth thee ought, put that on mine account.

19 I Paul haue written it with mine owne hand, I will repay it: albeit I doe not ſay to thee how thou oweſt vnto

me, euen thine owne selfe besides:
20 Yea, brother, let mee haue ioy of thee in the Lord: refresh my bowels in the Lord.
21 Hauing confidence in thy obedience, I wrote vnto thee, knowing that thou wilt also doe more then I say.
22 But withall prepare mee also a lodging: for I trust that through your prayers I shall be giuen vnto you.
23 There salute thee Epaphras, my fellow prisoner in Christ Iesus:
24 Marcus, Aristarchus, Demas, Lucas, my fellow labourers.
25 The grace of our Lord Iesus Christ be with your spirit. Amen.

¶ Written from Rome to Philemon, by Onesimus a seruant.

¶ THE EPISTLE OF PAVL the Apostle to the Hebrewes.

CHAP. I.

1 Christ in these last times comming to vs from the Father, 4 is preferred aboue the Angels, both in Person and Office.

GOd who at sundry times, and in diuers manners, spake in time past vnto the Fathers by the Prophets,
2 Hath in these last dayes spoken vnto vs by his Sonne, Whom he hath appointed heire of all things, by whom also he made the worlds,
3 *Who being the brightnesse of his glory, and the expresse image of his person, and vpholding all things by the word of his power, when hee had by himselfe purged our sinnes, sate downe on ẏ right hand of the Maiestie on high,
4 Being made so much better then the Angels, as hee hath by inheritance obtained a more excellent Name then they.
5 For vnto which of the Angels said he at any time, Thou art my Sonne, this day haue I begotten thee: And again, I will be to him a Father, and he shall be to me a Sonne.
6 And againe, when he bringeth in the first begotten into the world, hee saith, And let all the Angels of God worship him.
7 And of the Angels he saith: who maketh his Angels spirits, and his ministers a flame of fire.
8 But vnto the Sonne, he saith, Thy throne, O God, is for euer and euer: a scepter of †righteousnesse is the scepter of thy kingdome.
9 Thou hast loued righteousnesse, and hated iniquitie, therefore God, euen thy God hath anointed thee with the oyle of gladnesse aboue thy fellowes.
10 And, *thou Lord in the beginning hast layed the foundation of the earth: and the heauens are the workes of thine hands.
11 They shall perish, but thou remainest: and they all shal waxe old as doth a garment.
12 And as a vesture shalt thou fold them vp, and they shall be changed, but thou art the same, and thy yeeres shall not faile.
13 But to which of the Angels said hee at any time, * Sit on my right hand, vntill I make thine enemies thy footstoole?
14 Are they not all ministring spirits, sent forth to minister for them, who shall be heires of saluation?

*Wis.7.26.

†Gr. righteousnesse, or straightnes.

*Psa.102.2. esa.34.4.

*Psal.110. 1. matt.22. 44.

CHAP. II.

1 Wee ought to bee obedient to Christ Iesus, 5 and that because he vouchsafed to take our nature vpon him, 14 as it was necessarie.

THerefore We ought to giue the more earnest heede to the things which we haue heard, lest at any time We should †let them slip.

†Gr. run out as leaking vessels.

2 For

2 For if the word ſpoken by Angels was ſtedfaſt, and euery tranſgreſſion and diſobedience receiued a iuſt recompenſe of reward:

3 How ſhall we eſcape, if we neglect ſo great ſaluation, which at the firſt began to be ſpoken by the Lord, and was confirmed vnto vs by them that heard him,

4 God alſo bearing them witneſſe, both with ſignes & wonders, and with diuers miracles, ||and gifts of the holy Ghoſt, according to his owne will?

||Or, diſtributions.

5 For vnto the Angels hath he not put in ſubiection the world to come, whereof we ſpeake.

6 But one in a certaine place teſtified, ſaying: *What is man, that thou art mindfull of him: or the Sonne of man that thou viſiteſt him?

*Pſal. 8. 4.

7 Thou madeſt him a ||little lower then the Angels, thou crownedſt him with glory and honor, and didſt ſet him ouer the workes of thy hands.

||Or, a little while inferiour to.

8 Thou haſt put all things in ſubiection vnder his feete. For in that he put all in ſubiection vnder him, hee left nothing that is not put vnder him. But now wee ſee not yet all things put vnder him.

9 But wee ſee Ieſus, who was made a little lower then the Angels, ||for the ſuffering of death, crowned with glory and honour, that hee by the grace of God ſhould taſte death for euery man.

||Or, by.

10 For it became him, for whom are all things, and by whom are all things, in bringing many ſonnes vnto glory, to make the Captaine of their ſaluation perfect through ſufferings.

11 For both hee that ſanctifieth, and they who are ſanctified, are all of one: for which cauſe he is not aſhamed to call them brethren,

12 Saying, I will declare thy Name vnto my brethren, in the midſt of the Church will I ſing praiſe vnto thee.

13 And againe, *I will put my truſt in him: and againe, *Behold, I, and the children which God hath giuen me.

*Pſal. 18. 2.
*Eſay 8. 18.

14 Foraſmuch then as the children are partakers of fleſh and blood, he alſo himſelfe likewiſe took part of the ſame, that through death hee might deſtroy him that had the power of death, that is, the deuill:

15 And deliuer them, who through feare of death were all their life time ſubiect to bondage.

16 For verely he †tooke not on him the nature of Angels: but he tooke on him the ſeed of Abraham.

†Gr. hee taketh not hold of Angels, but of the ſeede of Abraham he taketh hold.

17 Wherefore in all things it behooued him to bee made like vnto his brethren, that he might be a mercifull and faithfull high Prieſt, in things pertaining to God, to make reconciliation for the ſinnes of the people.

18 For in that he himſelfe hath ſuffered, being tempted, he is able to ſuccour them that are tempted.

CHAP. III.

1 Chriſt is more worthy then Moſes, 7 therefore if we beleeue not in him, we ſhalbe more worthy puniſhmẽt then hard hearted Iſrael.

WHerefore holy brethrẽ, partakers of the heauenly calling, conſider the Apoſtle and high Prieſt of our profeſſion Chriſt Ieſus,

2 Who was faithful to him that †appointed him, as alſo Moſes was faithfull in all his houſe.

†Gr. made, 1. Sam. 12. 6

3 For this man was counted worthy of more glory then Moſes, in as much as he who hath builded the houſe, hath more honour then the houſe.

4 For euery houſe is builded by ſome man, but hee that built all things is God.

5 And Moſes verely was faithfull in all his houſe as a ſeruant, for a teſtimonie of thoſe things which were to be ſpoken after.

6 But Chriſt as a Sonne ouer his owne houſe, whoſe houſe are wee, if we hold faſt the confidence, and the reioycing of the hope firme vnto the end.

7 Wherefore as the holy Ghoſt ſaith, *To day if ye will heare his voyce,

Pſal. 95. 7.

8 Harden not your hearts, as in the prouocation, in the day of temptation in the wilderneſſe:

9 When your fathers tempted me, prooued me, and ſaw my workes fourty yeeres.

10 Wherefore I was grieued with that generation, and ſayd, They doe alway erre in their hearts, and they haue not known my wayes.

11 So I ſware in my wrath: †they ſhall not enter into my reſt.

†Gr. if they ſhall enter.

12 Take heed, brethren, leſt there be in any of you an euill heart of vnbeleefe, in departing from the liuing God.

13 But

13 But exhort one another dayly, while it is called To day, least any of you be hardned through the deceitfulnesse of sinne.

14 For wee are made partakers of Christ, if we hold the beginning of our confidence stedfast vnto the end.

15 Whilest it is sayd, To day if yee will heare his voice, harden not your hearts, as in the prouocation.

16 For some when they had heard, did prouoke: howbeit not all that came out of Egypt by Moses.

17 But with whom was he grieued fourty yeeres? was it not with them that had sinned, whose carcases fell in the wildernesse?

18 And to whom sware he that they should not enter into his rest, but to them that beleeued not?

19 So we see that they could not enter in, because of vnbeleefe.

CHAP. IIII.

1 The rest of Christians is attained by faith. 12 The power of Gods word. 14 By our High Priest Iesus the sonne of God, subiect to infirmities, but not sinne, 16 wee must and may go boldly to the throne of grace.

LEt vs therefore feare, lest a promise being left vs, of entring into his rest, any of you should seeme to come short of it.

2 For vnto vs was the Gospel preached, as well as vnto thē: but † the Word preached did not profit them, ‖ not being mixed with faith in them that heard it.

3 For we which haue beleeued do enter into rest, as hee said, As I haue sworne in my wrath, if they shall enter into my rest, although the workes were finished from the foundation of the world.

4 For he spake in a certaine place of the seuenth day on this wise: And God did rest the seuenth day from all his workes.

5 And in this place againe: If they shall enter into my rest.

6 Seeing therefore it remaineth that some must enter therein, and they to whom ‖ it was first preached, entred not in because of vnbeleefe:

7 Againe, hee limiteth a certaine day, saying in Dauid, To day, after so long a time: as it is saide, To day if ye will heare his voyce, harden not your hearts.

8 For if ‖ Iesus had giuen them rest, then would he not afterward haue spoken of another day.

9 There remaineth therefore a ‖ rest to the people of God.

10 For he that is entred into his rest, hee also hath ceased from his owne workes, as God did from his.

11 Let vs labour therefore to enter into that rest, lest any man fall after the same example of ‖ vnbeleefe.

12 For the Word of God is quicke and powerfull, and sharper then any two edged sword, pearcing euen to the dyuiding asunder of soule and spirit, and of the ioynts and marrowe, and is a discerner of the thoughts and intents of the heart.

13 Neither is there any creature that is not manifest in his sight: but all things are naked, and opened vnto the eyes of him with whome wee haue to doe.

14 Seeing then that wee haue a great high Priest, that is passed into the heauens, Iesus the Sonne of God, let vs hold fast our profession.

15 For wee haue not an high Priest which cannot bee touched with the feeling of our infirmities: but was in all points tempted like as we are, yet without sinne.

16 Let vs therefore come boldly vnto the throne of grace, that wee may obtaine mercy, and finde grace to helpe in time of need.

CHAP. V.

1 The authoritie and honour of our Sauiours Priesthood. 11 Negligence in the knowledge thereof is reproued.

FOr euery high Priest taken from among men, is ordeined for men in things pertaining to God, that hee may offer both giftes & sacrifices for sins.

2 who ‖ can haue compassion on the ignorant, and on them that are out of the way, for that he himselfe also is compassed with infirmitie.

3 And by reason hereof hee ought as for the people, so also for himselfe, to offer for sinnes.

4 And no man taketh this honour vnto himselfe, but hee that is called of God, as was Aaron.

5 So also, Christ glorified not himselfe, to bee made an High Priest: but hee

† Gr. the word of hearing. ‖ Or, because they were not vnited by faith to.

‖ Or, the Gospel was first preached.

‖ That is, Iosuah.

‖ Or, keeping of a Sabbath

‖ Or, disobedience.

‖ Or, can reasonably beare with.

hee that ſaide vnto him, Thou art my Sonne, to day haue I begotten thee.

6 As he ſaith alſo in another place, Thou art a Prieſt for euer after the order of Melchiſedec.

7 Who in the dayes of his fleſh, when hee had offered vp prayers and ſupplications, with ſtrong crying and teares, vnto him that was able to ſaue him from death, and was heard, ||in that he feared.

||Or, for his feare.

8 Though hee were a Sonne, yet learned hee obedience, by the things which he ſuffered:

9 And being made perfect, he became the authour of eternall ſaluation vnto all them that obey him,

10 Called of God an high Prieſt after the order of Melchiſedec:

11 Of whom we haue many things to ſay, and hard to be vttered, ſeeing ye are dull of hearing.

12 For when for the time yee ought to bee teachers, yee haue neede that one teach you againe which be the firſt principles of the Oracles of God, and are become ſuch as haue need of milke, and not of ſtrong meat.

13 For euery one that vſeth milke, is †vnskilful in the word of righteouſnes: for he is a babe.

†Gr. hath no experience.

14 But ſtrong meate belongeth to them that are ||of full age, euen thoſe who by reaſon ||of vſe haue their ſenſes exerciſed to diſcerne both good and euil.

||Or, perfect. ||Or of an habite, or perfection.

CHAP. VI.

1 Hee exhorteth not to fall backe from the faith, 11 But to bee ſtedfaſt, 12 diligent, and patient to waite vpon God, 13 becauſe God is moſt ſure in his promiſe.

THerefore leauing the ||principles of the doctrine of Chriſt, let vs goe on vnto perfection, not laying againe the foundation of repentance from dead workes, and of faith towards God,

||Or, the word of the beginning of Chriſt.

2 Of the doctrine of Baptiſmes, and of laying on of hands, and of reſurrection of the dead, and of eternall iudgement.

3 And this will we doe, if God permit.

4 For it is impoſſible for thoſe who were once inlightned, and haue taſted of the heauenly gift, and were made partakers of the holy Ghoſt,

5 And haue taſted the good word of God, and the powers of the world to come;

6 If they ſhall fall away, to renue them againe vnto repentance: ſeeing they crucifie to themſelues the Sonne of God afreſh, and put him to an open ſhame.

7 For the earth which drinketh in the raine that commeth oft vpon it, and bringeth forth herbes meet for them ||by whome it is dreſſed, receiueth bleſſing from God.

||Or, for.

8 But that which beareth thornes and briers, is reiected, and is nigh vnto curſing, whoſe end is to be burned.

9 But beloued, wee are perſwaded better things of you, and things that accompany ſaluation, though we thus ſpeake.

10 For God is not vnrighteous, to forget your worke and labour of loue, which yee haue ſhewed toward his Name, in that yee haue miniſtred to the Saints, and doe miniſter.

11 And wee deſire, that euery one of you doe ſhewe the ſame diligence, to the full aſſurance of hope vnto the ende:

12 That yee be not ſlothfull, but followers of them, who through faith and patience inherite the promiſes.

13 For when God made promiſe to Abraham, becauſe hee could ſweare by no greater, he ſware by himſelfe,

14 Saying, Surely, bleſſing I will bleſſe thee, and multiplying I will multiply thee.

15 And ſo after he had patiently indured, he obtained the promiſe.

16 For men verily ſweare by the greater, and an oath for confirmation is to them an end of all ſtrife.

17 Wherein God willing more abundantly to ſhewe vnto the heyres of promiſe the immutabilitie of his counſell, †confirmed it by an oath:

†Gr. interpoſed himſelfe by an oath.

18 That by two immutable things, in which it was impoſſible for God to lye, wee might haue a ſtrong conſolation, who haue fled for refuge to lay hold vpon the hope ſet before vs.

19 Which hope We haue as an anker of the ſoule both ſure and ſtedfaſt, and which entreth into that within the vaile,

20 Whither the forerunner is for vs entred, euen Jeſus, made an high Prieſt for euer after the order of Melchiſedec.

CHAP. VII.

1 Chriſt Ieſus is a Prieſt after the order of Melchiſedec, 11 And ſo, farre more excellent then the Prieſts of Aarons order.

FOR this Melchiſedec king of Salem, Prieſt of the moſt high God, who met Abraham returning from the ſlaughter of the kings, and bleſſed him:

2 To whom alſo Abraham gaue a tenth part of all: firſt being by interpretation king of righteouſneſſe, and after that alſo king of Salem, which is, king of peace.

3 Without father, without mother, † without deſcent, hauing neither beginning of dayes nor end of life: but made like vnto the Sonne of God, abideth a Prieſt continually.

4 Now conſider how great this man was, vnto who euen the patriarch Abraham gaue the tenth of the ſpoiles.

5 And verily they that are of the ſonnes of Leui, who receiue the office of the Prieſthood, haue a commandement to take Tithes of the people according to the Law, that is of their brethren, though they come out of the loines of Abraham:

6 But he whoſe ‖ deſcent is not counted from them, receiued tithes of Abraham, and bleſſed him that had the promiſes.

7 And without all contradiction, the leſſe is bleſſed of the better.

8 And here men that die receiue tithes: but there hee receiueth them, of whom it is witneſſed that he liueth.

9 And as I may ſo ſay, Leui alſo who receiueth tithes, payed tithes in Abraham.

10 For hee was yet in the loynes of his Father when Melchiſedec met him.

11 If therefore perfection were by the Leuiticall Prieſthood (for vnder it the people receiued the Law) what further neede was there, that another Prieſt ſhould riſe after the order of Melchiſedec, and not bee called after the order of Aaron?

12 For the Prieſthood being chaunged, there is made of neceſſitie a change alſo of the Law.

13 For hee of whom theſe things are ſpoken, pertaineth to another tribe, of which no man gaue attendance at the Altar.

14 For it is euident that our Lorde ſprang out of Iuda, of which tribe Moſes ſpake nothing concerning Prieſthood.

15 And it is yet farre more euident: for that after the ſimilitude of Melchiſedec there ariſeth another Prieſt,

16 Who is made not after the Law of a carnall commandement, but after the power of an endles life.

17 For hee teſtifieth; Thou art a Prieſt for euer, after the order of Melchiſedec.

18 For there is verily a diſanulling of the commandement going before, for the weakeneſſe and vnprofitableneſſe thereof.

19 For the Law made nothing perfect, ‖ but the bringing in of a better hope did: by the which wee draw nigh vnto God.

20 And in as much as not without an othe he was made Prieſt,

21 (For thoſe Prieſts were made ‖ without an oath: but this with an oath, by him ſ̄ ſaid vnto him, *The Lord ſware and will not repent, thou art a Prieſt for euer after the order of Melchiſedec)

22 By ſo much was Ieſus made a ſuretie of a better Teſtament.

23 And they truely were many Prieſts, becauſe they were not ſuffered to continue by reaſon of death.

24 But this man becauſe hee continueth euer, hath an ‖ vnchangeable Prieſthood.

25 Wherefore he is able alſo to ſaue them ‖ to the vttermoſt, that come vnto God by him, ſeeing hee euer liueth to make interceſſion for them.

26 For ſuch an high Prieſt became vs, who is holy, harmeleſſe, vndefiled, ſeparate from ſinners, and made higher then the heauens.

27 Who needeth not daily, as thoſe high Prieſts, to offer vp ſacrifice, firſt for his owne ſins and then for the peoples: for this he did once, when he offered vp himſelfe.

28 For the Law maketh men high Prieſts which haue infirmitie, but the word of the othe which was ſince the Law, maketh the Sonne, who is † conſecrated for euermore.

† *Gr. without pedigree.*

‖ *Or, pedigree.*

‖ *Or, but it was the bringing in.*

[*Or, without ſwearing of an othe.*

* Pſa. 110.4

‖ *Or, which paſſeth not from one to another.*

‖ *Or, euermore.*

† *Gr. perfected.*

CHAP. VIII.

1 By the eternall Prieſthood of Chriſt, the Leuiticall Prieſthood of Aaron is aboliſhed. 7 And the temporall Couenant with the Fathers, by the eternal Couenant of the Goſpel.

NOw of the things which we haue ſpoken, this is the ſumme: We haue ſuch an high Prieſt, who is ſet on the right hand of the throne of the Maieſtie in the heauens:

2 A miniſter ‖of the Sanctuary, and of the true Tabernacle, which the Lord pitched, and not man.

‖ Or, of holy things.

3 For euery high Prieſt is ordeined to offer gifes and ſacrifices: wherefore it is of neceſſitie that this man haue ſomewhat alſo to offer.

4 For if he were on earth, he ſhould not bee a Prieſt, ſeeing that ‖ there are Prieſts that offer gifts according to the Law:

‖ Or, they are Prieſts.

5 Who ſerue vnto the example and ſhadow of heauenly things, as Moſes was admoniſhed of God when he was about to make the Tabernacle. For ſee (ſaith he) that thou make all things according to the paterne ſhewed to thee in the mount.

6 But now hath he obtained a more excellent miniſterie, by how much alſo he is the Mediatour of a better ‖ Couenant, which was eſtabliſhed vpon better promiſes.

‖ Or, Teſtament.

7 For if that firſt Couenant had bene faultles, then ſhould no place haue bene ſought for the ſecond.

8 For finding fault with them, hee ſaith, Behold, the dayes come (ſaith the Lord) when I will make a new couenant with the houſe of Iſrael, and the houſe of Iudah.

9 Not according to the Couenant that I made with their fathers, in the day when I tooke them by the hand to lead them out of the land of Egypt, becauſe they continued not in my Couenant, and I regarded them not, ſaith the Lord.

10 For this is the Couenant that I will make with the houſe of Iſrael after thoſe dayes, ſaith the Lord: *I will †put my Lawes into their minde, and write them ‖in their hearts: and I will be to them a God, and they ſhalbe to me a people.

*Ier. 31. 33.
† Gr. giue.
‖ Or, vpon.

11 And they ſhall not teach euery man his neighbour, and euery man his brother, ſaying, Know the Lord: for all ſhall know me, from the leaſt to the greateſt.

12 For I will be mercifull to their vnrighteouſnes, and their ſins & their iniquities will I remember no more.

13 In that he ſaith, A new Couenant, he hath made the firſt olde. Now that which decayeth and waxeth old, is readie to vaniſh away.

CHAP. IX.

1 The deſcription and the rites and bloody ſacrifices of the Law, 11 farre inferiour to the dignitie and perfection of the blood and ſacrifice of Chriſt.

THen verily the firſt Couenant had alſo ‖ordinances of diuine Seruice, and a worldly Sanctuary.

‖ Or, ceremonies.

2 For there was a Tabernacle made, the firſt, wherein was the Candleſticke, and the Table, and the Shewbread, which is called ‖ the Sanctuarie.

‖ Or, holy.

3 And after the ſecond vaile, the Tabernacle which is called ỹ Holieſt of all:

4 Which had the golden Cenſor and the Arke of the Couenant ouerlayed round about with gold, wherein was the Golden pot that had Manna, and Aarons rod that budded, and the Tables of the Couenant.

5 And ouer it the Cherubims of glory ſhadowing the Mercyſeat; of which we cannot now ſpeake particularly.

6 Now when theſe things were thus ordained, the Prieſtes went alwayes in to the firſt Tabernacle, accompliſhing the ſeruice of God.

7 But into the ſecond went the high Prieſt alone once euery yeere, not without blood, which he offered for himſelfe, and for the errors of the people.

8 The holy Ghoſt this ſignifying, that the way into the Holieſt of all, was not yet made manifeſt, while as the firſt Tabernacle was yet ſtanding:

9 Which was a figure for the time then preſent, in which were offred both gifts and ſacrifices, that could not make him that did the ſeruice perfect, as pertaining to the conſcience,

10 Which ſtood onely in meates and drinkes, and diuers waſhings, and ‖carnall ordinances impoſed on them vntill the time of reformation.

‖ Or, rites, or ceremonies.

11 But Chriſt being come an high Prieſt of good things to come, by a greater and more perfect Tabernacle, not made with hands, that is to ſay, not of this building:

12 Neither by the blood of Goats and Calues: but by his owne blood hee entred in once into the Holy place, hauing

uing obtained eternall redemption for vs.

13 For if the blood of Bulls, and of goats, and the ashes of an heifer sprinkling the vncleane, sanctifieth to the purifying of the flesh:

14 How much more shall the blood of Christ, Who through the eternal Spirit, offered himselfe without || spot to God, purge your conscience from dead workes, to serue the liuing God?

15 And for this cause hee is the Mediatour of the New Testament, that by meanes of death, for the redemption of the transgressions that were vnder the first Testament, they which are called, might receiue the promise of eternall inheritance.

16 For where a Testament is, there must also of necessitie || bee the death of the Testatour.

17 For a Testament is of force after men are dead: otherwise it is of no strength at all whilest the Testatour liueth.

18 Whereupon, neither the first Testament was || dedicated without blood.

19 For when Moses had spoken euery precept to all the people according to the Law, he tooke the blood of Calues and of Goates, with water and ||scarlet wooll, and hyssope, and sprinckled both the booke and all the people,

20 Saying, This is the blood of the Testament which God hath enioyned vnto you.

21 Moreouer, hee sprinkled with blood both the Tabernacle, and all the vessels of the Ministery.

22 And almost all things are by the Law purged with blood: and without shedding of blood is no remission.

23 It was therefore necessary that the patterns of things in the heauens should bee purified with these, but the heauenly things themselues with better sacrifices then these.

24 For Christ is not entred into the Holy places made with handes, which are the figures of the true, but into heauen it selfe, now to appeare in the presence of God for vs.

25 Nor yet that he should offer himselfe often, as the high Priest entreth into the Holy place, euery yeere with blood of others:

26 For then must hee often haue suffered since the foundation of the world: but now once in the end of the world, hath he appeared to put away sinne by the sacrifice of himselfe.

27 And as it is appointed vnto men once to die, but after this the Iudgement:

28 So Christ was once offered to beare the sinnes of many, & vnto them that looke for him shall hee appeare the second time without sinne, vnto saluation.

CHAP. X.

1 The weakenesse of the Law sacrifices. 10 The sacrifice of Christs body once offered, 14 for euer, hath taken away sinnes. 19 An exhortation to hold fast the faith, with patience and thankesgiuing.

FOr the Law hauing a shadow of good things to come, and not the very Image of the things, can neuer with those sacrifices which they offered yeere by yeere continually, make the commers thereunto perfect:

2 For then would they not haue ceased to be offered, because that the worshippers once purged, should haue had no more conscience of sinnes?

3 But in those sacrifices there is a remembrance againe made of sinnes euery yeere.

4 For it is not possible that the blood of Bulles and of Goats, should take away sinnes.

5 Wherefore when hee commeth into the world, he saith, Sacrifice and offering thou wouldest not, but a body hast thou ||prepared mee:

6 In burnt offerings, and sacrifices for sinne thou hast had no pleasure:

7 Then said I, Loe, I come. (In the volume of the booke it is written of me) to doe thy will, O God.

8 Aboue when hee said, Sacrifice, and offering, and burnt offerings, and offering for sinne thou wouldest not, neither hadst pleasure therein, which are offered by the Law:

9 Then said he, Loe, I come to doe thy will (O God:) he taketh away the first, that he may establish the second.

10 By the which Will wee are sanctified, through the offering of the body of Iesus Christ once for all.

11 And euery Priest standeth dayly ministring and offering oftentimes the same sacrifices which can neuer take away sinnes.

12 But

||Or, fault.

||Or, bee brought in.

||Or, purified

||Or, purple.

||Or, thou hast fitted me.

12 But this man after he had offered one sacrifice for sinnes for euer, sate downe on the right hand of God,
13 From henceforth expecting till his enemies be made his footstoole.
14 For by one offering hee hath perfected for euer them that are sanctified.
15 Whereof the holy Ghost also is a witnesse to vs: for after that he had said before,
16 This is the Couenant that I will make with them after those dayes, saith the Lord: I will *put my Lawes into their hearts, and in their mindes will I write them:
17 And their sinnes and iniquities will I remember no more.
18 Now, where remission of these is, there is no more offering for sinne.
19 Hauing therefore, brethren, ‖boldnesse to enter into the Holiest by the blood of Jesus,
20 By a new and liuing way which hee hath ‖consecrated for vs, through the vaile, that is to say, his flesh:
21 And hauing an high Priest ouer the house of God:
22 Let vs draw neere with a true heart in full assurance of faith, hauing our hearts sprinkled from an euill conscience, and our bodies washed with pure water.
23 Let vs hold fast the profession of our faith without wauering (for he is faithfull that promised)
24 And let vs consider one another to prouoke vnto loue, and to good workes:
25 Not forsaking the assembling of our selues together, as the manner of some is: but exhorting one another, and so much the more, as ye see the day approching.
26 For if we sinne wilfully after that we haue receiued the knowledge of the trueth, there remaineth no more sacrifice for sinnes,
27 But a certaine fearefull looking for of iudgement, and fiery indignation, which shall deuoure the aduersaries.
28 Hee that despised Moses Lawe, died without mercy, vnder two or three witnesses.
29 Of how much sorer punishment suppose ye, shall hee be thought worthy, who hath troden vnder foote the Sonne of God, and hath counted the blood of the couenant wherewith he was sanctified, an vnholy thing, and hath done despite vnto the spirit of grace?
30 For we know him that hath said, *Vengeance belongeth vnto me, I will recompence, saith the Lord: and again, The Lord shall iudge his people.
31 It is a fearefull thing to fall into the hands of the liuing God.
32 But call to remembrance the former dayes, in which after yee were illuminated, ye indured a great fight of afflictions:
33 Partly whilest ye were made a gazing stocke both by reproches & afflictions, and partly whilest ye became companions of them that were so vsed.
34 For yee had compassion of me in my bonds, and tooke ioyfully the spoyling of your goods, knowing in your selues that yee haue in heauen a better and an induring substance.
35 Cast not away therefore your confidence which hath great recompense of reward.
36 For ye haue need of patience, that when ye haue done the will of God ye might receiue the promise.
37 For yet a little while, and he that shall come will come, and will not tary.
38 Now the iust shall liue by faith: but if any man draw backe, my soule shall haue no pleasure in him.
39 But wee are not of them who draw backe vnto perdition: but of them that beleeue, to the sauing of the soule.

CHAP. XI.

1 What faith is. 6 Without faith we cannot please God. 7 The worthy fruits thereof in the Fathers of old time.

NOw faith is the ‖substance of things hoped for, the euidence of things not seen.
2 For by it the Elders obtained a good report.
3 Through faith we vnderstand that the worlds were framed by the word of God, so that things which are seene were not made of things which doe appeare.
4 By faith Abel offered vnto God a more excellent sacrifice then Cain, by which he obtained witnes that he was righteous, God testifying of his gifts: and by it he being dead, ‖yet speaketh.
5 By faith Enoch was translated, that he should not see death, and was not found, because God had translated him: for before his translation he had this testimonie, that he pleased God.
6 But

* Ier. 31. 33.
‖ Or, liberty.
‖ Or, new made.
* Deut. 32. 35. Rom. 12. 19.
‖ Or, ground, or confidence
‖ Or, is yet spoken of.

6 But without faith it is unpossible to please him: for hee that commeth to God, must beleeue that he is, and that he is a rewarder of them that diligently seeke him.

7 By faith Noah being warned of God of things not seene as yet, ||moued with feare, prepared an Arke to the saning of his house, by the which he condemned the world, and became heire of the righteousnesse which is by faith.

||Or, being wary.

8 By faith Abraham when he was called to goe out into a place which hee should after receiue for an inheritance, obeyed, and he went out, not knowing whither he went.

9 By faith hee soiourned in the land of promise, as in a strange countrey, dwelling in tabernacles with Isaac and Jacob, the heires with him of the same promise.

10 For hee looked for a citie which hath foundations, whose builder and maker is God.

11 Through faith also Sara her selfe receiued strength to conceiue seede, and was deliuered of a child when she was past age, because she iudged him faithful who had promised.

12 Therfore sprang there euen of one, and him as good as dead, so many as the starres of the skie in multitude, and as the sand which is by the sea shore innumerable.

13 These all died †in faith, not hauing receiued the promises, but hauing seene them a farre off, and were perswaded of them, and embraced them, and confessed that they were strangers and pilgrims on the earth.

†Gr. according to faith.

14 For they that say such things, declare plainly that they seeke a countrey.

15 And truly if they had been mindfull of that countrey, from whence they came out, they might haue had opportunitie to haue returned:

16 But now they desire a better countrey, that is, an heauenly: wherefore God is not ashamed to bee called their God: for he hath prepared for thē a city.

17 By faith Abraham when he was tried, offered vp Isaac: and he that had receiued the promises, offered vp his onely begotten sonne,

18 ||Of whom it was said, That, in Isaac shall thy seed be called:

||Or, To.

19 Accounting that God was able to raise him vp, euen from the dead: from whence also he receiued him in a figure.

20 By faith Isaac blessed Jacob and Esau concerning things to come.

21 By faith Jacob when hee was a dying, blessed both the sonnes of Joseph, and worshipped leaning vpon the top of his staffe.

22 By faith, Joseph when hee died, ||made mention of the departing of the children of Israel: and gaue commandement concerning his bones.

||Or, remembred,

23 By faith, Moses when hee was borne was hid three moneths of his parents, because they saw he was a proper childe, and they not afraid of the Kings commandement.

24 By faith Moses when hee was come to yeeres, refused to bee called the sonne of Pharaohs daughter,

25 Chusing rather to suffer affliction with the people of God, then to enioy the pleasures of sinne for a season:

||Or, for Christ.

26 Esteeming the reproch ||of Christ greater riches then the treasures in Egypt: for he had respect vnto the recompense of the reward.

27 By faith hee forsooke Egypt, not fearing the wrath of the king: for he indured, as seeing him who is inuisible.

28 Through faith he kept the Passeouer, and the sprinkling of blood, lest he that destroyed the first borne, should touch them.

29 By faith they passed through the red sea, as by drie land: which the Egyptians assaying to do, were drowned.

30 By faith the walles of Jericho fell downe, after they were compassed about seuen dayes.

31 By faith the harlot Rahab perished not with them ||that beleeued not, when shee had receiued the spies with peace.

||Or, that were disobedient.

32 And what shall I more say? for the time would faile mee to tell of Gideon, and of Barak, and of Sampson, and of Jephthah, of Dauid also and Samuel, and of the Prophets:

33 Who through faith subdued kingdomes, wrought righteousnesse, obteined promises, stopped the mouthes of Lions,

34 Quenched the violence of fire, escaped the edge of the sword, out of weakenesse were made strong, waxed valiant in fight, turned to flight the armies of the aliens.

35 Women receiued their dead raised to life againe: and others were *tortured, not accepting deliuerance, that they

*2 Macc. 7.7.

they might obtaine a better reſurrection.

36 And others had triall of cruell mockings and ſcourgings, yea moreouer, of bonds and impriſonment.

37 They were ſtoned, they were ſawen aſunder, were tempted, were ſlaine with the ſword: they wandered about in ſheepeſkinnes, and goat ſkins, being deſtitute, afflicted, tormented.

38 Of whome the world was not worthy: they wandered in deſerts, and in mountains, and in dennes and caues of the earth.

39 And theſe all hauing obtained a good report through faith, receiued not the promiſe:

40 God hauing ‖ prouided ſome better thing for vs, that they without vs, ſhould not be made perfect.

‖ Or, foreſeene.

CHAP. XII.

1 An exhortation to conſtant faith, patience, and godlineſſe. 22 A commendation of the New Teſtament aboue the Old.

WHerefore, ſeeing wee alſo are compaſſed about with ſo great a cloude of witneſſes, let vs lay aſide euery weight, & the ſinne which doth ſo eaſily beſet vs, and let vs runne with patience vnto the race that is ſet before vs,

2 Looking vnto Jeſus the ‖ Authour and finiſher of our faith, who for the ioy that was ſet before him, endured the croſſe, deſpiſing the ſhame, and is ſet down at the right hand of the throne of God.

‖ Or, beginner.

3 For conſider him that indured ſuch contradiction of ſinners againſt himſelfe, leſt ye be wearied and faint in your mindes.

4 Yee haue not yet reſiſted vnto blood, ſtriuing againſt ſinne.

5 And ye haue forgotten the exhortation which ſpeaketh vnto you as vnto children, My ſonne, deſpiſe not thou the chaſtening of the Lord, nor faint when thou art rebuked of him.

6 For whome the Lord loueth hee chaſteneth, and ſcourgeth euery ſonne whom he receiueth.

7 If yee endure chaſtening, God dealeth with you as with ſonnes: for what ſonne is he whom the father chaſteneth not?

8 But if ye be without chaſtiſement, whereof all are partakers, then are ye baſtards, and not ſonnes.

9 Furthermore, wee haue had fathers of our fleſh, which corrected vs, and we gaue them reuerence: ſhall we not much rather bee in ſubiection vnto the Father of Spirits, and liue?

10 For they verily for a fewe dayes chaſtened vs after their owne pleaſure, but hee for our profit, that we might bee partakers of his holineſſe.

11 Now no chaſtening for the preſent ſeemeth to be ioyous, but grieuous: neuertheleſſe, afterward it yeeldeth the peaceable fruite of righteouſneſſe, vnto them which are exerciſed thereby.

12 Wherefore lift vp the handes which hang downe, and the feeble knees.

13 And make ‖ ſtraight paths for your feete, leſt that which is lame bee turned out of the way, but let it rather bee healed.

‖ Or, euen.

14 Followe peace with all men, and holineſſe, without which no man ſhall ſee the Lord:

15 Looking diligently, leſt any man ‖ faile of the grace of God, leſt any roote of bitterneſſe ſpringing vp, trouble you, and thereby many be defiled:

‖ Or, fal from

16 Leſt there bee any fornicatour, or prophane perſon, as Eſau, who for one morſell of meat ſold his birthright.

17 For yee know how that afterward when hee would haue inherited the bleſſing, hee was reiected: for hee found no ‖ place of repentance, though he ſought it carefully with teares.

‖ Or, way to change his minde.

18 For yee are not come vnto the mount that might be touched, and that burned with fire, nor vnto blackneſſe, and darkneſs, and tempeſt,

19 And the ſound of a trumpet, and the voyce of wordes, which voyce they that heard, entreated that the word ſhould not bee ſpoken to them any more.

20 For they could not indure that which was commaunded: And if ſo much as a beaſt touch the Mountaine, it ſhall be ſtoned, or thruſt thorow with a dart.

21 And ſo terrible was the ſight, that Moſes ſayde, I exceedingly feare, and quake.

22 But ye are come vnto mount Sion, and vnto the citie of the liuing God the heauenly Jeruſalem, and to an innumerable company of Angels:

23 To

23 To the generall assembly, and Church of the first borne Which are ‖written in heauen, and to God the Judge of all, and to the spirits of iust men made perfect:

24 And to Jesus the mediatour of the new ‖Couenant, and to the blood of sprincklyng, that speaketh better things then that of Abel.

25 See that yee refuse not him that speaketh: for if they escaped not who refused him that spake on earth, much more shall not We escape if Wee turne away from him that speaketh from heauen.

26 Whose voice then shooke the earth, but now he hath promised, saying, Yet once more I shake not the earth onely, but also heauen.

27 And this word Yet once more, signifieth the removing of those things that ‖are shaken, as of things that are made, that those things which cannot be shaken may remaine.

28 Wherefore Wee receiuing a kingdome which cannot bee moued, ‖let vs haue grace, Whereby Wee may serue God acceptably, With reuerence and godly feare.

29 For our God is a consuming fire.

CHAP. XIII.

1 Diuers admonitions, as to Charitie, 4 To honest life, 5 To auoide couetousnes, 7 To regarde Gods preachers, 9 To take heed of strange doctrines, 10 To confesse Christ, 16 To giue almes, 17 To obey gouernors, 18 To pray for the Apostle. 20 The Conclusion.

LEt brotherly loue continue.

2 Bee not forgetfull to entertaine strangers, for thereby some haue entertayned Angels vnawares.

3 Remember them that are in bonds, as bound With them; and them which suffer aduersitie, as being your selues also in the body.

4 Mariage is honorable in all, and the bed vndefiled: but Whoremongers, and adulterers God Will iudge.

5 Let your conuersation bee Without couetousnesse: and be content With such things as yee haue. For hee hath said, *I Will neuer leaue thee, nor forsake thee.

6 So that Wee may boldly say, The Lord is my helper, and I Will not feare What man shall doe vnto me.

7 Remember them Which ‖haue the rule ouer you, Who haue spoken vnto you the word of God, Whose faith follow, considering the end of their conuersation.

8 Jesus Christ the same yesterday, and to day, and for euer.

9 Be not caried about With diuers and strange doctrines: for it is a good thing that the heart be established With grace, not With meates, which haue not profited them that haue beene occupied therein.

10 Wee haue an altar Whereof they haue no right to eate, Which serue the Tabernacle.

11 For the bodies of those beasts, Whose blood is brought into the Sanctuary by the high Priest for sinne, are burnt Without the campe.

12 Wherefore Jesus also, that hee might sanctifie the people With his owne blood, suffered Without the gate.

13 Let vs goe forth therefore vnto him Without the campe, bearing his reproch.

14 *For here haue Wee no continuing citie, but Wee seeke one to come.

15 By him therefore let vs offer the sacrifice of praise to God continually, that is, the fruit of our lippes, †giuing thankes to his Name.

16 But to doe good, and to communicate forget not, for With such sacrifices God is Well pleased.

17 Obey them that ‖haue the rule ouer you, and submit your selues: for they watch for your soules, as they that must giue account, that they may doe it With ioy, and not With griefe: for that is vnprofitable for you.

18 Pray for vs: for We trust Wee haue a good conscience in all things, Willing to liue honestly.

19 But I beseech you the rather to doe this, that I may be restored to you the sooner.

20 Now the God of peace, that brought againe from the dead our Lord Jesus, that great shepheard of the sheepe, through the blood of the euerlasting ‖Couenant,

21 Make you perfect in euery good worke to doe his will, ‖Working in you that which is Well pleasing in his sight, through Jesus Christ, to Whom be glorie for euer and euer. Amen.

22 And I beseech you brethren, suffer

‖Or, inrouled.

‖Or, Testament.

‖Or, may be shaken.

‖Or, let vs hold fast.

*Iosh. 1. 5.

*Mich. 2. 10

†Gr. confessing to.

‖Or, guide.

‖Or, Testament.

‖Or, doing.

ſer the Word of exhortation, for I haue written a letter vnto you in few words.
23 Know yee, that our brother Timothie is ſet at liberte, with whom if he come ſhortly, I will ſee you.
24 Salute all them that haue the rule ouer you, and all the Saints. They of Italy ſalute you.
25 Grace be with you all. Amen.

¶ Written to the Hebrewes, from Italy, by Timothie.

¶ THE GENERALL Epiſtle of Iames.

CHAP. I

Wee are to reioyce vnder the Croſſe, 5 To aske patience of God, 13 And in our trials not to impute our weakeneſſe, or ſinnes vnto him, 19 but rather to hearken to the word, to meditate in it, and to doe thereafter. 26 Otherwiſe men may ſeeme, but neuer be truely religious.

IAmes a ſeruant of God, and of the Lord Jeſus Chriſt, to the twelue Tribes which are ſcattered abroad, greeting.
2 My brethren, count it all ioy when ye fall into diuers temptations,
3 Knowing this, that the trying of your faith worketh patience,
4 But let patience haue her perfect worke, that ye may be perfect, and entier, wanting nothing.
5 If any of you lacke wiſedome, let him aſke of God, that giueth to all men liberally, and vpbraideth not: and it ſhalbe giuen him.
6 But let him aſke in faith, nothing wauering: for he that wauereth is like a waue of the ſea, driuen with the wind, and toſſed.
7 For let not that man thinke that he ſhall receiue any thing of the Lord.
8 A double minded man is vnſtable in all his wayes.
9 Let the brother of low degree, ||reioyce in that he is exalted:
10 But the rich, in that hee is made low: becauſe as the floure of the graſſe he ſhall paſſe away.
11 For the Sunne is no ſooner riſen with a burning heate, but it withereth the graſſe, and the flowre thereof falleth, and the grace of the faſhion of it periſheth: ſo alſo ſhall the rich man fade away in his wayes.
12 Bleſſed is the man that endureth temptation: for when hee is tried, hee ſhall receiue the crowne of life, which the Lord hath promiſed to them that loue him.
13 Let no man ſay when he is tempted, I am tempted of God: for God cannot be tempted with ||euill, neither tempteth he any man.
14 But euery man is tempted, when hee is drawen away of his owne luſt, and entiſed.
15 Then when luſt hath conceiued, it bringeth forth ſinne: and ſinne, when it is finiſhed, bringeth forth death.
16 Doe not erre, my beloued brethren.
17 Euery good gift, and euery perfect gift is from aboue, & commeth downe from the Father of lights, with whom is no variableneſſe, neither ſhadow of turning.
18 Of his owne will begate hee vs, with the Word of Trueth, that wee ſhould bee a kinde of firſt fruites of his creatures.
19 Wherefore my beloued brethren, let euery man bee ſwift to heare, ſlow to ſpeake, ſlow to wrath.
20 For the wrath of man worketh not the righteouſneſſe of God.
21 Wherefore lay apart all filthineſſe, and ſuperfluitie of naughtineſſe, & receiue with meekneſſe the engrafted word, which is able to ſaue your ſoules.
22 But be ye doers of the word, and

||Or, glory.

||Or, euils.

not hearers onely, deceiuing your owne ſelues.

23 For if any be a hearer of the word and not a doer, he is like vnto a man beholding his naturall face in a glaſſe:

24 For hee beholdeth himſelfe, and goeth his way, and ſtraightway forgetteth what maner of man he was.

25 But who ſo looketh into the perfect Law of libertie, and continueth therein, he being not a forgetfull hearer, but a doer of the worke, this man ſhall be bleſſed in his ‖deed.

‖Or, doing.

26 If any man among you ſeeme to be religious, & bridleth not his tongue, but deceiueth his owne heart, this mans religion is vaine.

27 Pure religion and vndefiled before God and the Father, is this, to viſit the fatherleſſe and widowes in their affliction, and to keepe himſelfe vnſpotted from the world.

CHAP. II.

It is not agreeable to Chriſtian profeſsion to regard the rich, and to deſpiſe the poore brethren: 13 rather wee are to be louing, and mercifull: 14 And not to boaſt of faith where no deedes are, 17 which is but a dead faith, 19 the faith of deuils, 21 not of Abraham, 25 and Rahab.

MY brethren, haue not the faith of our Lord Ieſus Chriſt the Lord of glorie, with reſpect of perſons.

2 For if there come vnto your †aſſembly a man with a gold ring, in goodly apparel, and there come in alſo a poore man, in vile raiment:

†Gr. Synagogue.

3 And yee haue reſpect to him that weareth the gay clothing, and ſay vnto him, Sit thou here ‖in a good place: and ſay to the poore, Stand thou there, or ſit here vnder my footſtoole:

‖Or, well, or ſeemely.

4 Are yee not then partiall in your ſelues, and are become iudges of euill thoughts?

5 Harken, my beloued brethren, hath not God choſen the poore of this world, rich in faith, and heires of ‖the kingdome, which hee hath promiſed to them that loue him?

‖Or, that.

6 But yee haue deſpiſed the poore. Doe not rich men oppreſſe you, and draw you before the Iudgement ſeats?

7 Doe not they blaſpheme that worthy Name, by the which ye are called?

8 If ye fulfil the royall Law, according to the Scripture, Thou ſhalt loue thy neighbour as thy ſelfe, ye doe well.

9 But if ye haue reſpect to perſons, ye commit ſinne, and are conuinced of the Law, as tranſgreſſours.

10 For whoſoeuer ſhall keepe the whole Law, & yet offend in one point, he is guilty of all.

11 For he †that ſaid, Doe not commit adultery; ſayd alſo, Do not kill. Now if thou commit no adultery, yet if thou kill, thou art become a tranſgreſſour of the Law.

†Or, that Law which ſaid.

12 So ſpeake ye, and ſo doe, as they that ſhall bee iudged by the Law of libertie.

13 For he ſhall haue iudgement without mercie, that hath ſhewed no mercie, & mercie ‖reioyceth againſt iudgement.

†Or, glorieth

14 What doth it profit, my brethren, though a man ſay hee hath faith, and haue not workes? can faith ſaue him?

15 If a brother or ſiſter be naked, and deſtitute of dayly foode,

16 And one of you ſay vnto them, Depart in peace, be you warmed & filled: notwithſtanding ye giue them not thoſe things which are needfull to the body: what doth it profit?

17 Euen ſo faith, if it hath not workes, is dead being †alone.

†Gr. by it ſelfe.

18 Yea, a man may ſay, Thou haſt faith, and I haue workes: ſhew mee thy faith ‖without thy workes, and I will ſhew thee my faith by my workes.

‖Some copies reade, by thy workes.

19 Thou beleeueſt that there is one God, thou doeſt well: the deuils alſo beleeue, and tremble.

20 But wilt thou knowe, O vaine man, that faith without workes is dead?

21 Was not Abraham our father iuſtified by workes, when hee had offered Iſaac his ſonne vpon the altar?

22 ‖Seeſt thou how faith wrought with his workes, and by workes was faith made perfect?

‖Or, thou ſeeſt.

23 And the Scripture was fulfilled which ſaith, *Abraham beleeued God, and it was imputed vnto him for righteouſnes: and he was called the friend of God.

*Gen. 15.6 rom. 4.3. gal. 3.6.

24 Ye ſee then, how that by workes a man is iuſtified, and not by faith only.

25 Likewiſe alſo, was not Rahab the harlot iuſtified by workes, when ſhe had receiued the meſſengers, and had ſent them out another way?

26 For as the body without the ‖ſpirit is

‖Or, breath

vt is dead, ſo faith without workes is dead alſo.

CHAP. III.

1 We are not raſhly or arrogantly to reproue others: 5 but rather to bridle the tongue, a little member, but a powerfull inſtrument of much good, and great harme. 13 They who be truely wiſe, be milde, and peaceable, without enuying, and ſtrife.

MY brethren, bee not many maſters, knowing that we ſhall receiue the greater ||condemnation.

||Or, iudgement.

2 For in many things we offend all. If any man offend not in word, the ſame is a perfect man, and able alſo to bridle the whole body.

3 Behold, we put bittes in the horſes mouthes, that they may obey vs, and we turne about their whole body.

4 Behold alſo the ſhips, which though they be ſo great, and are driuen of fierce windes, yet are they turned about with a very ſmall helme, whither ſoeuer the gouernour liſteth.

5 Euen ſo the tongue is a little member, and boaſteth great things: behold, how great ||a matter a litle fire kindleth.

||Or, wood.

6 And the tongue is a fire, a world of iniquitie: ſo is the tongue amongſt our members, that it defileth the whole body, and ſetteth on fire the courſe of nature, and it is ſet on fire of hell.

7 For euery †kind of beaſts, and of birds, and of ſerpents, and things in the ſea, is tamed, and hath been tamed of †mankind.

†Gr. nature.

†Gr. nature of man.

8 But the tongue can no man tame, it is an vnruly euill, full of deadly poyſon.

9 Therewith bleſſe wee God, euen the Father: and therewith curſe wee men, which are made after the ſimilitude of God.

10 Out of the ſame mouth proceedeth bleſſing and curſing: my brethren, theſe things ought not ſo to be.

11 Doeth a fountaine ſend foorth at the ſame ||place ſweet water and bitter?

||Or, hole.

12 Can ‡ figtree, my brethren, beare oliue berries? either a vine, figs? ſo can no fountaine both yeeld ſalt water & freſh.

13 Who is a wiſe man and indued with knowledge amongſt you? let him ſhew out of a good converſation his workes with meekenes of wiſedome.

14 But if ye haue bitter enuying and ſtrife in your hearts glory not, and lie not againſt the truth.

15 This wiſedome deſcendeth not from aboue, but is earthly, ||ſenſuall, deuiliſh.

||Or, natural

16 For where enuying and ſtrife is, there is †confuſion, and euery euill worke.

†Gr. tumult or vnquietneſſe.

17 But the wiſedome that is from aboue, is firſt pure, then peaceable, gentle, and eaſie to be intreated, full of mercy, and good fruits, ||without partialitie, and without hypocriſie.

||Or, without wrangling.

18 And the fruit of righteouſneſſe is ſowen in peace, of them that make peace.

CHAP. IIII.

1 Wee are to ſtriue againſt couetouſneſſe, 4 intemperance, 5 pride, 11 detraction, and raſh iudgement of others: 13 and not to bee confident in the good ſucceſſe of worldly buſineſſe, but mindfull euer of the vncertaintie of this life, to commit our ſelues, and all our affaires to Gods prouidence.

FRom whence come warres and ||fightings among you? come they not hence, euen of your ||luſts, that warre in your members?

||Or, brawlings.

||Or, pleaſures.

2 Ye luſt, and haue not: yee kill, and deſire to haue, and cannot obtaine: yee fight and warre, yet yee haue not, becauſe ye aſke not.

3 Ye aſke and receiue not, becauſe ye aſke amiſſe, that yee may conſume it vpon your ||luſts.

||Or, pleaſures.

4 Ye adulterers, and adultereſſes, know yee not that the friendſhip of the world is enmity with God? whoſoeuer therefore will be a friend of the world, is the enemy of God.

5 Doe ye thinke that the Scripture ſaith in vaine, the ſpirit that dwelleth in vs luſteth ||to enuy?

||Or, emulation.

6 But he giueth more grace, wherefore he ſaith, *God reſiſteth the proude, but giueth grace vnto the humble.

*Pro. 3. 34. 1 pet. 5. 5.

7 Submit your ſelues therefore to God: reſiſt the deuill, and hee will flee from you.

8 Draw nigh to God, and hee will draw nigh to you: cleanſe your hands ye ſinners, and purifie your hearts yee double minded.

9 Bee afflicted, and mourne, and weepe: let your laughter be turned to mourning, and your ioy to heauineſſe.

10 Humble your ſelues in the ſight of the Lord, and he ſhall lift you vp.

11 Speake not euill one of another (brethren:) he that speaketh euill of his brother, and iudgeth his brother, speaketh euill of the Law, and iudgeth the Law: but if thou iudge the Law, thou art not a doer of the Law, but a iudge.

12 There is one Lawgiuer, who is able to saue, and to destroy: who art thou that iudgest another?

13 Goe to now ye that say, To day or to morrow wee will goe into such a city and continue there a yere, and buy, and sell, and get gaine:

14 Whereas yee know not what shalbe on the morow: * for what is your life? ‖ It is euen a vapour that appeareth for a litle time, and then vanisheth away.

15 For that yee ought to say, if the Lord will, we shall liue, and doe this, or that.

16 But now yee reioyce in your boastings: all such reioycing is euill.

17 Therefore to him that knoweth to doe good, and doth it not, to him it is sinne.

* Pro. 27. 1.
‖ Or, for vs.

CHAP. V.

1 Wicked rich men are to feare Gods vengeance. 7 We ought to be patient in afflictions, after the example of the Prophets, and Iob: 12 to forbeare swearing, 13 to pray in aduersitie, to sing in prosperitie: 16 to acknowledge mutually our seueral faults, to pray one for another, 19 and to reduce a straying brother to the trueth.

GOe to now, yee rich men, weepe and howle for your miseries that shall come vpon you.

2 Your riches are corrupted, and your garments motheaten:

3 Your gold and siluer is caunkered, and the rust of them shall bee a witnesse against you, and shall eate your flesh as it were fire: ye haue heaped treasure together for the last dayes.

4 Beholde, the hire of the labourers which haue reaped downe your fieldes, which is of you kept backe by fraud, cryeth: and the cryes of them which haue reaped, are entred into the eares of the Lord of Sabaoth.

5 Yee haue liued in pleasure on the earth, and bene wanton: ye haue nourished your hearts, as in a day of slaughter:

6 Yee haue condemned, and killed the iust, and he doth not resist you.

7 ‖ Be patient therefore, brethren, vnto the comming of the Lord: behold, the husbandman waiteth for the precious fruit of the earth, and hath long patience for it, vntill hee receiue the early and latter raine.

8 Be yee also patient; stablish your hearts: for the comming of the Lorde draweth nigh.

9 ‖ Grudge not one against another, brethren, lest ye be condemned: behold, the Iudge standeth before the doore.

10 Take, my brethren, the Prophets, who haue spoken in the Name of the Lord, for an example of sufferung affliction, and of patience.

11 Behold, wee count them happie which endure. Ye haue heard of the patience of Iob, and haue seene the end of the Lord: that the Lord is very pitifull and of tender mercie.

12 But aboue all things, my brethren, sweare not, neither by heauen, neither by the earth, neither by any other othe: but let your yea, be yea, and your nay, nay: lest yee fall into condemnation.

13 Is any among you afflicted? let him pray. Is any merry? let him sing Psalmes.

14 Is any sicke among you? let him call for the Elders of the Church, and let them pray ouer him, anointing him with oyle in the Name of the Lord:

15 And the prayer of Faith shall saue the sicke, and the Lord shall raise him vp: and if hee haue committed sinnes, they shall be forgiuen him.

16 Confesse your faults one to another, and pray one for another, that yee may bee healed: the effectuall feruent prayer of a righteous man auaileth much.

17 Elias was a man subiect to like passions as we are, and he prayed ‖ earnestly that it might not raine: and it rained not on the earth by the space of three yeeres and sire monethes.

18 And hee prayed againe, and the heauen gaue raine, and the earth brought foorth her fruit.

19 Brethren, if any of you doe erre from the trueth, and one conuert him,

20 Let him know, that hee which conuerteth the sinner from the errour of his way, shall saue a soule from death, and shall hide a multitude of sinnes.

‖ Or, be long patient, or suffer with long patience

‖ Or, groane, or grieue not.

‖ Or, in his prayer.

THE

¶ THE FIRST EPISTLE generall of Peter.

CHAP. I.

Hee bleſſeth God for his manifold ſpirituall graces: 10 ſhewing that the ſaluation in Chriſt is no newes, but a thing propheſied of olde: 13 And exhorteth them accordingly to a godly conuerſation, foraſmuch as they are now borne anew by the word of God.

PEter an Apoſtle of Jeſus Chriſt, to the ſtrangers ſcattred throwout Pontus, Galatia, Cappadocia, Aſia, and Bithynia,

2 Elect, according to the foreknowledge of God the Father, through ſanctification of the Spirit vnto obedience, and ſprinkling of the blood of Jeſus Chriſt: Grace vnto you and peace be multiplied.

3 Bleſſed be the God and Father of our Lord Jeſus Chriſt, which according to his †abundant mercy, hath begotten vs againe vnto a liuely hope, by the reſurrection of Jeſus Chriſt from the dead,

4 To an inheritance incorruptible, and vndefiled, and that fadeth not away, reſerued in heauen ‖ for you,

5 who are kept by the power of God through faith vnto ſaluation, ready to be reuealed in the laſt time.

6 Wherin ye greatly reioyce, though now for a ſeaſon (if needbe) yee are in heauineſſe through manifolde temptations:

7 That the triall of your faith, being much more precious then of golde that perisheth, though it bee tryed with fire, might be found vnto praiſe, and honor, and glory, at the appearing of Jeſus Chriſt:

8 whom hauing not ſeene, yee loue, in whom though now ye ſee him not, yet beleeuing, ye reioyce with ioy vnſpeakeable, and full of glory,

9 Receiuing the ende of your faith, euen the ſaluation of your ſoules:

10 Of which ſaluation the Prophets haue inquired, and ſearched diligently, who propheſied of the grace that ſhould come vnto you,

11 Searching what, or what maner of time the Spirit of Chriſt which was in them did ſignifie, when it teſtified beforehand the ſuffrings of Chriſt, and the glory that ſhould follow.

12 Vnto whome it was reuealed, that not vnto themſelues, but vnto vs, they did miniſter the things which are now reported vnto you, by them that haue preached the Goſpel vnto you, with the holy Ghoſt ſent downe from heauen, which things the Angels deſire to looke into.

13 Wherefore gird vp the loynes of your minde, bee ſober, and hope † to the end, for the grace that is to bee brought vnto you at the reuelation of Jeſus Chriſt:

14 As obedient children, not faſhioning your ſelues according to the former luſts, in your ignorance:

15 But as hee which hath called you is holy, ſo be ye holy in all maner of conuerſation;

16 Becauſe it is written, *Be ye holy, for I am holy.

17 And if ye call on the Father, who without reſpect of perſons iudgeth according to euery mans worke, paſſe the time of your ſoiourning here in feare:

18 For as much as ye know that yee were not redeemed with corruptible things, as ſiluer and golde, from your vaine conuerſation receiued by tradition from your fathers;

19 But with the precious blood of Chriſt, as of a Lambe without blemiſh and without ſpot,

20 who verily was foreordeined before the foundation of the world, but was manifeſt in theſe laſt times for you:

21 Who by him do beleeue in God that

/ Gr. much.

‖ Or, for vs.

† Gr. perfect. ly.

* Leuit. 11. 44. and 19. 2. and 20. 7

raised him vp from the dead, and gaue him glorie, that your faith and hope might be in God.

22 Seeing yee haue purified your soules in obeying the truth through the Spirit, vnto vnfained loue of the brethren: see that ye loue one another with a pure heart fervently,

23 Being borne againe, not of corruptible seed, but of incorruptible, by the word of God which liueth and abideth for euer.

||Or, for that 24 ||For all flesh is as grasse, and all the glory of man as the flowre of grasse: the grasse withereth, and the flowre thereof falleth away.

25 But the word of the Lord endureth for euer: & this is the word which by the Gospel is preached vnto you.

CHAP. II.

He dehorteth them from the breach of charitie: 4 shewing that Christ is the foundation whereupon they are built. 11 He beseecheth them also to abstaine from fleshly lustes, 13 To bee obedient to magistrates, 18 and teacheth seruants how to obey their masters, 20 patiently suffering for well doing after the example of Christ.

WHerefore laying aside all malice, and all guile, and hypocrisies, and enuies, and euill speakings,

2 As newe borne babes desire the sincere milke of the word, that ye may grow thereby,

3 If so bee yee haue tasted that the Lord is gracious.

4 To whom comming as vnto a liuing Stone, disallowed in deed of men, but chosen of God, and precious,

||Or, be ye built. 5 Ye also as liuely stones, || are built vp a spirituall house, an holy Priesthood to offer vp spirituall sacrifice, acceptable to God by Jesus Christ.

*Esa. 28. 16 psa. 118. 22 mat. 21. 42 actes 4. 11. 6 Wherefore it is conteined in the Scripture, *Beholde, I lay in Sion a chiefe corner stone, elect, precious, and he that beleeueth on him, shall not be confounded.

||Or, he is an honour 7 Vnto you therefore which beleeue hee is || precious; but vnto them which be disobedient, the stone which the builders disallowed, the same is made the head of the corner,

*Esa. 8. 14. 8 *And a Stone of stumbling, and a Rocke of offence, euen to them which stumble at the word, being disobedient, whereunto also they were appointed.

9 But yee are a chosen generation, a royall Priesthood, an holy nation, a ||peculiar people, that yee should shewe forth the ||praises of him, who hath called you out of darknes into his marueilous light:

||Or, a purchased people. ||Or, vertues

10 Which in time past were not a people, but are now the people of God: *which had not obteined mercie, but now haue obteined mercy.

*Ose. 2. 23.

11 Dearely beloued, I beseech you as strangers and pilgrimes, abstaine from fleshly lusts, which warre against the soule,

12 Hauing your conuersation honest among the Gentiles, that ||whereas they speake against you as euill doers, they may by your good workes which they shall behold, glorifie God in the day of visitation.

||Or, wherin

13 Submit your selues to euery ordinance of man for the Lordes sake, whether it be to the King, as supreme,

14 Or vnto gouernours, as vnto them that are sent by him, for the punishment of euil doers, and for the praise of them that doe well.

15 For so is the will of God, that with well doing yee may put to silence the ignorance of foolish men.

† Gr. hauing 16 As free, and not †using your libertie for a cloake of maliciousnesse, but as the seruants of God.

||Or, esteeme. 17 ||Honour all men. Loue the brotherhood. Feare God. Honour the King.

18 Seruants, be subiect to your masters with all feare, not only to the good and gentle, but also to the froward.

19 For this is thanke-worthie, if a man for conscience toward God endure griefe, suffering wrongfully.

20 For what glory is it, if when yee be buffeted for your faults, ye shall take it patiently: but if when yee doe well, and suffer for it, ye take it patiently, this is ||acceptable with God.

||Or, thanke.

21 For euen hereunto were ye called: because Christ also suffered for || vs, leauing vs an example, that yee should follow his steps.

|| Some reade, for you.

22 Who did no sinne, neither was guile found in his mouth.

23 Who when hee was reuiled, reuiled not againe; when hee suffered, hee threatned not, but ||committed himselfe to him that iudgeth righteously.

||Or, committed his cause.

24 Who his owne selfe bare our sinnes in his owne body ||on the tree, that

||Or, to.

that wee being dead to ſinnes, ſhould liue vnto righteouſneſſe, by whoſe ſtripes ye were healed.

25 For yee were as ſheepe going aſtray, but are now returned vnto the ſhepheard and Biſhop of your ſoules.

CHAP. III.

1 Hee teacheth the duetie of wiues and husbands to each other, 8 exhorting all men to vnitie, and loue, 14 and to ſuffer perſecution. 19 Hee declareth alſo the benefits of Chriſt toward the old world.

LIkewiſe, ye Wiues, be in ſubiection to your owne husbands, that if any obey not the Word, they alſo may without the Word be wonne by the conuerſation of the Wiues:

2 While they beholde your chaſte conuerſation coupled with feare:

3 Whoſe adorning, let it not bee that outward adorning, of platting the haire, and of wearing of gold, or of putting on of apparell.

4 But let it bee the hidden man of the heart, in that which is not corruptible, euen the ornament of a meeke and quiet ſpirit, which is in the ſight of God of great price.

5 For after this maner in the olde time, the holy Women alſo who truſted in God adorned themſelues, beeing in ſubiection vnto their owne husbands.

6 Euen as Sara obeyed Abraham, calling him Lord, whoſe †daughters ye are as long as ye doe well, and are not afraid with any amazement.

7 Likewiſe ye husbands, dwell with them according to knowledge, giuing honour vnto the wife as vnto the weaker veſſel, and as being heires together of the grace of life, that your prayers be not hindered.

8 Finally be ye all of one minde, hauing compaſſion one of another, ‖ loue as brethren, be pitifull, be courteous,

9 Not rendring euill for euill, or railing for railing: but contrariwiſe bleſſing, knowing that yee are thereunto called, that ye ſhould inherite a bleſſing.

10 For hee that will loue life, and ſee good dayes, let him refraine his tongue from euill, and his *lips that they ſpeake no guile:

11 Let him eſchew euill and do good, let him ſeeke peace and enſue it.

12 For the eyes of the Lord are ouer the righteous, and his eares are open vnto their prayers: but the face of the Lord is †againſt them that doe euill.

13 And who is hee that will harme you, if ye bee followers of that which is good?

14 But and if ye ſuffer for righteouſnes ſake, happy are ye, and be not *afraid of their terrour, neither be troubled:

15 But ſanctifie the Lord God in your hearts, † be ready alwayes to giue an anſwere to euery man that aſketh you a reaſon of the hope that is in you, with meekeneſſe and ‖ feare:

16 Hauing a good conſcience, that whereas they ſpeake euill of you, as of euill doers, they may bee aſhamed that falſly accuſe your good conuerſation in Chriſt.

17 For it is better, if the will of God be ſo, that yee ſuffer for well doing, then for euill doing.

18 For Chriſt alſo hath once ſuffered for ſinnes, the iuſt for the vniuſt, that he might bring vs to God, being put to death in the fleſh, but quickened by the Spirit.

19 By which alſo he went and preached vnto the ſpirits in priſon,

20 Which ſometime were diſobedient, when once the long-ſuffering of God waited in the dayes of Noah, while the Arke was a preparing: wherein few, that is, eight ſoules were ſaued by water.

21 The like figure whereunto, euen Baptiſme, doth alſo now ſaue vs, (not the putting away of the filth of the fleſh, but the anſwere of a good conſcience toward God,) by the reſurrection of Jeſus Chriſt.

22 Who is gone into heauen, and is on the right hand of God, Angels, and authorities, and powers being made ſubiect vnto him.

CHAP. IIII.

Hee exhorteth them to ceaſe from ſinne by the example of Chriſt, and the conſideration of the generall end, that now approcheth: 12 and comforteth them againſt perſecution.

FOr aſmuch then as Chriſt hath ſuffered for vs in the fleſh, arme your ſelues likewiſe with the ſame minde: for hee that hath ſuffered in the fleſh, hath ceaſſed from ſinne:

2 That

† Gr. children.

‖ Or, louing to the brethren.

* Pſal. 34. 13.

† Gr. vpon.

* Eſa 8. 12, 13.

‖ Or, reuerence.

2 That he no longer ſhould liue the reſt of his time in the fleſh, to the luſts of men, but to the will of God.

3 For the time paſt of our life may ſuffice vs to haue wrought the will of the Gentiles, when we walked in laſciuiouſnes, luſts, exceſſe of wine, reuellings, banquetings, and abhominable idolatries.

4 Wherein they thinke it ſtrange, that you runne not with them to the ſame exceſſe of riot, ſpeaking euil of you:

5 Who ſhal giue accompt to him that is ready to iudge the quicke & the dead.

6 For, for this cauſe was the Goſpel preached alſo to them that are dead, that they might bee iudged according to men in the fleſh, but liue according to God in the ſpirit.

7 But the ende of all things is at hand: be ye therefore ſober and watch vnto prayer.

8 And aboue all things haue feruent charitie among your ſelues: for charity ‖ ſhall couer the multitude of ſinnes.

‖ *Or, will.*

9 Vſe hoſpitalitie one to another without grudging.

10 As euery man hath receiued the gift, euen ſo miniſter the ſame one to another, as good ſtewards of the manifold grace of God.

11 If any man ſpeake, let him ſpeake as the oracles of God: if any man miniſter, let him doe it as of the ability which God giueth, that God in all things may bee glorified through Jeſus Chriſt, to whom be praiſe and dominion for euer and euer. Amen.

12 Beloued, thinke it not ſtrange concerning the fiery triall, which is to try you, as though ſome ſtrange thing happened vnto you.

13 But reioyce in as much as yee are partakers of Chriſtes ſufferings; that when his glory ſhalbe reuealed, ye may be glad alſo with exceeding ioy.

14 If ye be reproched for the Name of Chriſt, happie are ye, for the ſpirit of glory, and of God reſteth vpon you: on their part hee is euill ſpoken of, but on your part he is glorified.

15 But let none of you ſuffer as a murtherer, or as a theefe, or as an euill doer, or as a buſibody in other mens matters.

16 Yet if any man ſuffer as a Chriſtian, let him not be aſhamed, but let him glorifie God on this behalfe.

17 For the time is come that iudgement muſt begin at the houſe of God: and if it firſt begin at vs, what ſhall the ende bee of them that obey not the Goſpel of God?

18 And if the righteous ſcarcely be ſaued, where ſhall the vngodly and the ſinner appeare?

19 Wherefore, let them that ſuffer according to the will of God, commit the keeping of their ſoules to him in well doing, as vnto a faithfull Creator.

CHAP. V.

1 He exhorteth the Elders to feede their flocks, 5 the yonger to obey, 8 and all to bee ſober, watchfull, and conſtant in the faith: 9 to reſiſt the cruell aduerſarie the deuill.

THe Elders which are among you I exhort, who am alſo an Elder, and a witneſſe of the ſufferings of Chriſt, and alſo a partaker of the glory that ſhall be reuealed.

2 Feede the flocke of God ‖ which is among you, taking the ouerſight thereof, not by conſtraint, but willingly: not for filthy lucre, but of a ready minde:

‖ *Or, as much as in you is.*

3 Neither as ‖ being lords ouer Gods heritage: but being enſamples to the flocke.

‖ *Or, ouerruling.*

4 And when the chiefe ſhepheard ſhall appeare, ye ſhall receiue a crowne of glory that fadeth not away.

5 Likewiſe ye yonger, ſubmit your ſelues vnto the elder: yea, all of you bee ſubiect one to another, and bee clothed with humilitie: for God reſiſteth the proud, and giueth grace to the humble.

6 Humble your ſelues therefore vnder the mighty hand of God, that hee may exalt you in due time,

7 Caſting all your care vpon him, for he careth for you.

8 Be ſober, be vigilant: becauſe your aduerſary the deuill, as a roaring Lion walketh about, ſeeking whom he may deuoure.

9 Whom reſiſt ſtedfaſt in the faith, knowing that the ſame afflictions are accompliſhed in your brethren that are in the world.

10 But the God of all grace who hath called vs into his eternall glory by Chriſt Jeſus, after that ye haue ſuffered a while, make you perfect, ſtabliſh, ſtrengthen, ſettle you.

11 To him bee glory and dominion for euer and euer. Amen.

12 By Syluanus a faithfull brother vnto

vnto you, (as I suppose) I haue written briefly, exhorting, & testifying, that this is the true grace of God wherein ye stand.

13 The Church that is at Babylon elected, together with you, saluteth you, and so doth Marcus my sonne.

14 Greete yee one another with a kisse of charity: Peace bee with you all that are in Christ Iesus. Amen.

¶THE SECOND EPISTLE generall of Peter.

CHAP. I.

1 Confirming them in hope of the increase of Gods graces, 5 he exhorteth them by faith, and good workes, to make their calling sure: 12 Whereof hee is carefull to remember them, knowing that his death is at hand: 16 And warneth them to be constant in the faith of Christ, who is the true Sonne of God, by the eye witnesse of the Apostles beholding his Maiestie, and by the testimonie of the Father, and the Prophets.

SImon Peter, a seruant & an Apostle of Iesus Christ, to them that haue obtained like precious Faith with vs, through the righteousnes of God, and our Sauiour Iesus Christ.

2 Grace and peace be multiplied vnto you through the knowledge of God, and of Iesus our Lord,

3 According as his diuine power hath giuen vnto vs all things that pertaine vnto life and godlines, through the knowledge of him that hath called vs ||to glory and vertue.

||Or, by.

4 Whereby are giuen vnto vs exceeding great and precious promises, that by these you might bee partakers of the diuine nature, hauing escaped the corruption that is in the world through lust.

5 And besides this, giuing all diligence, adde to your faith, vertue; and to vertue, knowledge;

6 And to knowledge, temperance; and to temperance, patience; and to patience, godlinesse;

7 And to godlinesse, brotherly kindnesse; and to brotherly kindnesse, charitie.

8 For if these things be in you, and abound, they make you that yee shall neither be barren, nor vnfruitfull in the knowledge of our Lord Iesus Christ.

9 But hee that lacketh these things, is blind, and cannot see farre off, and hath forgotten that hee was purged from his old sinnes.

10 Wherefore, the rather, brethren, giue diligence to make your calling and election sure: for if ye doe these things, ye shall neuer fall.

11 For so an entrance shall be ministred vnto you abundantly, into the euerlasting kingdome of our Lord and Sauiour Iesus Christ.

12 Wherefore I will not be negligent to put you alwayes in remembrance of these things, though yee know them, and be stablished in the present truth.

13 Yea, I thinke it meete, as long as I am in this tabernacle, to stirre you vp, by putting you in remembrance:

14 Knowing that shortly I must put off this my Tabernacle, euen as *our Lord Iesus Christ hath shewed mee.

*Ioh. 21.17

15 Moreouer, I will endeuour, that you may bee able after my decease, to haue these things alwayes in remembrance.

16 For wee haue not followed cunningly deuised fables, when wee made known vnto you the power and coming of our Lord Iesus Christ, but were eye witnesses of his Maiestie.

17 For hee receiued from God the Father, honour and glory, when there came such a voice to him from the excellent

lent glory, This is my beloued Sonne in whom I am well pleased.

18 And this voice which came from heauen wee heard, when we were with him in the holy mount.

19 We haue also a more sure word of prophecie, whereunto yee doe well that ye take heede, as vnto a light that shineth in a darke place, vntill the day dawne, and the day starre arise in your hearts:

20 Knowing this first, that no prophecy of the Scripture is of any priuate Interpretation:

‖ Or, at any time. 21 For the prophecie came not ‖ in olde time by the will of man: but holy men of God spake as they were moued by the holy Ghost.

CHAP. II.

1 He foretelleth them of false teachers, shewing the impietie, and punishment both of them and their followers: 7 from which the godly shall bee deliuered, as Lot was out of Sodom: 10 and more fully describeth the manners of those prophane, and blasphemous seducers, whereby they may be the better knowen, and auoided.

BVt there were false prophets also among the people, euen as there shall bee false teachers among you, who priuily shall bring in damnable heresies, euen denying the Lord that bought them, and bring vpon themselues swift destruction.

‖ Or, Lasciuious wayes, as some copies reade. 2 And many shall follow their ‖ pernicious wayes, by reason of whom the way of truth shall be euill spoken of:

3 And through couetousnesse shall they with fained words, make marchandise of you, whose iudgement now of a long time lingereth not, and their damnation slumbreth not.

4 For if God spared not the Angels that sinned, but cast them downe to hell, and deliuered them into chaines of darkenesse, to be reserued vnto iudgment:

5 And spared not the old world, but saued Noah the eight person a preacher of righteousnesse, bringing in the flood vpon the world of the vngodly:

6 And turning the cities of Sodom and Gomorrha into ashes, condemned them with an ouerthrowe, making them an ensample vnto those that after should liue vngodly:

7 And deliuered iust Lot, vexed with the filthy conuersation of the wicked:

8 (For that righteous man dwelling among them, in seeing & hearing, vexed his righteous soule from day to day, with their vnlawfull deeds.)

9 The Lord knoweth how to deliuer the godly out of temptations, and to reserue the vniust vnto the day of iudgement to be punished:

10 But chiefly them that walke after the flesh in the lust of vncleannesse, and despise ‖ gouernment. Presumptuous are they, selfe willed: they are not afraid to speake euill of dignities:

‖ Or, dominion. * Iude 8. 8.

11 Whereas Angels which are greater in power and might, bring not railing accusation ‖ against them before the Lord.

‖ Some read against themselues.

12 But these, as natural bruit beasts made to bee taken and destroyed speake euill of the things that they vnderstand not, and shall vtterly perish in their owne corruption,

13 And shall receiue the reward of vnrighteousnesse, as they that count it pleasure to riot in the day time: Spots they are and blemishes, sporting themselues with their owne deceiuings, while they feast with you:

† Or, an adulteresse. 14 Hauing eyes full of † adulterie and that cannot cease from sinne, beguiling vnstable soules: an heart they haue exercised with couetous practises: cursed children:

15 Which haue forsaken the right way, and are gone astray, following the way of Balaam the sonne of Bosor, who loued the wages of vnrighteousnesse,

16 But was rebuked for his iniquity: the dumbe asse speaking with mans voice, forbade the madnesse of the Prophet.

17 These are welles without water, cloudes that are caried with a tempest, to whom the mist of darkenesse is reserued for euer.

18 For when they speake great swelling words of vanitie, they allure through the lusts of the flesh, through much wantonnesse, those that were ‖ cleane escaped from them who liue in errour.

‖ Or, for a litle, or a while as some read.

19 While they promise them libertie, they themselues are the seruants of corruption: for of whom a man is ouercome, of the same is he brought in bondage.

20 For if after they haue escaped the pollu-

pollutions of the world through the knowledge of the Lord and Sauiour Iesus Christ, they are againe intangled therein, and ouercome, the latter end is worse with them then the beginning.

21 For it had bin better for them not to haue knowen the way of righteousnesse, then after they haue knowen it, to turne from the holy commandement deliuered vnto them.

22 But it is happened vnto them according to the true prouerbe: The dog is turned to his own vomit againe, and the sowe that was washed, to her wallowing in the mire.

CHAP. III.

Hee assureth them of the certaintie of Christes comming to Iudgement, against those scorners who dispute against it: 8 warning the godly for the long patience of God, to hasten their repentance. 10 He describeth also the manner how the world shall bee destroyed: 11 exhorting them from the expectation thereof, to all holinesse of life: 15 And againe, to thinke the patience of God to tend to their saluation, as Paul wrote to them in his Epistles.

THis second Epistle (beloued) I now write vnto you, in both which I stir vp your pure mindes by way of remembrance:

2 That yee may be mindfull of the wordes which were spoken before by the holy Prophets, and of the Commandement of vs the Apostles of the Lord and Sauiour:

3 Knowing this first, that there shall come in the last dayes scoffers, walking after their owne lusts,

4 And saying, Where is the promise of his comming? For since the fathers fell asleepe, all things continue as they were frō the beginning of the creation.

5 For this they willingly are ignorant of, that by the word of God the heauens were of olde, and the earth † standing out of the water, and in the water,

† Gr. consisting.

6 Whereby the world that then was, being ouerflowed with water, perished.

7 But the heauens and the earth which are now, by the same word are kept in store, reserued vnto fire against the day of Iudgement, and perdition of vngodly men.

8 But (beloued) bee not ignorant of this one thing, that one day is with the Lord as a thousand yeeres, and a thousand yeeres as one day.

9 The Lord is not slacke cōcerning his promise (as some men count slackenesse) but is long-suffring to vs-ward, not willing that any should perish, but that all should come to repentance.

10 But the day of the Lord will come as a theefe in the night, in the which the heauens shall passe away with a great noise, and the Elements shall melt with feruent heate, the earth also and the workes that are therin shalbe burnt vp.

11 Seeing then that all these things shall be dissolued, What maner of persons ought ye to be in all holy conuersation, and godlinesse,

12 ‖ Looking for and hasting vnto the comming of the day of God, wherein the heauens being on fire shalbe dissolued, and the Elements shall melt with feruent heat.

‖ Or, hasting the comming.

13 Neuertheless wee, according to his promise, looke for new heauens, and a new earth, wherein dwelleth righteousnesse.

14 Wherefore (beloued) seeing that ye looke for such things, be diligent that ye may be found of him in peace, without spot, and blamelesse.

15 And account that the long suffering of the Lord is saluation, euen as our beloued brother Paul also, according to the wisedome giuen vnto him, hath written vnto you.

16 As also in all his Epistles, speaking in them of these things, in which are some things hard to be vnderstood, which they that are vnlearned and vnstable wrest, as they doe also the other Scriptures, vnto their owne destruction.

17 Ye therefore, beloued, seeing yee know these things before, beware lest yee also being led away with the errour of the wicked, fall from your owne stedfastnesse.

18 But growe in grace, and in the knowledge of our Lord and Sauiour Iesus Christ: to him be glory both now and for euer. Amen.

¶ THE FIRST EPISTLE generall of Iohn.

CHAP. I.

1 He describeth the person of Christ, in whome we haue eternal life, by a cõmunion with God: 5 to which we must adioine holinesse of life, to testifie the trueth of that our communion and profession of faith, as also to assure vs of the forgiuenesse of our sinnes by Christs death.

THat which was from ỹ beginning, which wee haue heard, which wee haue seene with our eyes, which wee haue looked vpon, and our hands haue handled of the word of life.

2 (For the life was manifested, and we haue seene it, and beare witnes, and shew vnto you that eternall life which was with the Father, and was manifested vnto vs.)

3 That which wee haue seene and heard, declare we vnto you, that ye also may haue felowship with vs, and truely our felowship is with the Father, and with his Sonne Iesus Christ.

4 And these thinges write we vnto you, that your ioy may be full.

5 This then is the message which we haue heard of him, and declare vnto you, that God is light, and in him is no darkenesse at all.

6 If we say that we haue felowship with him, and walke in darkenesse, we lie, and doe not the trueth.

7 But if wee walke in the light, as he is in the light, wee haue felowship one with another, and the blood of Iesus Christ his Sonne cleanseth vs from all sinne.

8 If we say that we haue no sinne, we deceiue our selues, and the trueth is not in vs.

9 If we confesse our sinnes, hee is faithfull, & iust to forgiue vs our sinnes, and to cleanse vs from all vnrighteousnesse.

10 If we say that we haue not sinned, wee make him a liar, and his word is not in vs.

CHAP. II.

1 He comforteth them against the sinnes of infirmitie. 3 Rightly to know God, is to keepe his commaundements, 9 to loue our brethren, 15 and not to loue the world. 18 We must beware of seducers: 20 from whose deceits the godly are safe preserued by perseuerance in faith, and holinesse of life.

MY little children, these thinges write I vnto you, that ye sinne not. And if any man sinne, we haue an Aduocate with the Father, Iesus Christ the righteous:

2 And he is the propitiation for our sinnes: and not for ours onely, but also for the sinnes of the whole world.

3 And hereby wee doe know we that we know him, if we keepe his commandements.

4 He that saith, I know him, and keepeth not his commandements, is a lyer, and the trueth is not in him.

5 But who so keepeth his word, in him verely is the loue of God perfected: hereby know we that we are in him.

6 He that sayeth he abideth in him, ought himselfe also so to walke, euen as he walked.

7 Brethren, I write no new commandement vnto you, but an olde commandement which ye had from the beginning: the old commandement is the word which ye haue heard from the beginning.

8 Againe, a new commandement I write vnto you, which thing is true in him and in you: because the darkenesse is past, and the true light now shineth.

9 He that saith he is in the light, and hateth

hateth his brother, is in darkeneſſe euen vntill now.

10 Hee that loueth his brother, abideth in the light, and there is none occaſion of †ſtumbling in him.

†Gr. ſcandall

11 But he that hateth his brother, is in darkneſſe, and walketh in darkneſſe, and knoweth not whither hee goeth, becauſe that darkneſſe hath blinded his eyes.

12 I write vnto you, little children, becauſe your ſinnes are forgiuen you for his Names ſake.

13 I write vnto you, fathers, becauſe yee haue knowen him that is from the beginning. I write vnto you, young men, becauſe you haue ouercome the wicked one. I write vnto you, little children, becauſe yee haue knowen the Father.

14 I haue written vnto you, fathers, becauſe ye haue knowen him that is from the beginning. I haue written vnto you, young men, becauſe yee are ſtrong, and the Word of God abideth in you, and yee haue ouercome the wicked one.

15 Loue not the world, neither the things that are in the world. If any man loue the world, the loue of the Father is not in him.

16 For all that is in the world, the luſt of the fleſh, the luſt of the eyes, and the pride of life, is not of the Father, but is of the world.

17 And the world paſſeth away, and the luſt thereof, but hee that doeth the will of God, abideth for euer.

18 Little children, it is the laſt time: and as yee haue heard that Antichriſt ſhall come, euen now are there many Antichriſts, whereby wee know that it is the laſt time.

19 They went out from vs, but they were not of vs: for if they had beene of vs, they would no doubt haue continued with vs: but they went out that they might be made manifeſt, that they were not all of vs.

20 But ye haue an vnction from the holy One, and ye know all things.

21 I haue not written vnto you, becauſe yee know not the truth: but becauſe ye know it, and that no lie is of the truth.

22 Who is a liar, but hee that denieth that Jeſus is the Chriſt? hee is Antichriſt, that denyeth the Father, and the Sonne.

23 Whoſoeuer denieth the Sonne, the ſame hath not the Father: but he that acknowledgeth the Sonne, hath the Father alſo.

24 Let that therefore abide in you which yee haue heard from the beginning: if that which ye haue heard from the beginning ſhall remaine in you, yee alſo ſhall continue in the Sonne, and in the Father.

25 And this is the promiſe that hee hath promiſed vs, euen eternall life.

26 Theſe things haue I written vnto you, concerning them that ſeduce you.

27 But the anointing which ye haue receiued of him, abideth in you: and yee need not that any man teach you: But, as the ſame anointing teacheth you of all things, and is true, and is no lye: and euen as it hath taught you, ye ſhall abide in ‖him.

‖Or, it.

28 And now, little children, abide in him, that when hee ſhall appeare, wee may haue confidence, and not bee aſhamed before him at his comming.

29 If ye know that he is righteous, ‖ye know that euery one which doeth righteouſneſſe, is borne of him.

‖Or, know ye

CHAP. III.

Hee declareth the ſingular loue of God towards vs, in making vs his ſonnes: 3 Who therefore ought obediently to keepe his commaundements, 11 As alſo brotherly to loue one another.

BEholde, what manner of loue the Father hath beſtowed vpon vs, that wee ſhould be called the ſonnes of God: therfore the world knoweth vs not, becauſe it knewe him not.

2 Beloued, now are we the ſonnes of God, and it doeth not yet appeare, what wee ſhall be: but wee know, that when he ſhall appeare, we ſhall bee like him: for we ſhall ſee him as he is.

3 And euery man that hath this hope in him, purifieth himſelfe, euen as he is pure.

4 Whoſoeuer committeth ſinne, tranſgreſſeth alſo the lawe: for ſinne is the tranſgreſſion of the law.

5 And ye know that hee was manifeſted to take away our ſinnes, and in him is no ſinne.

6 Whoſoeuer abideth in him, ſinneth not: whoſoeuer ſinneth, hath not ſeene him, neither knowen him.

7 Little children, let no man deceiue you: he that doth righteousnes, is righteous, euen as he is righteous.

8 He that committeth sinne, is of the deuill, for the deuill sinneth from the beginning: for this purpose the Sonne of God was manifested, that he might destroy the workes of the deuill.

9 Whosoeuer is borne of God, doth not commit sinne: for his seede remaineth in him, and he cannot sinne, because he is borne of God.

10 In this the children of God are manifest, and the children of the deuill: whosoeuer doeth not righteousnesse, is not of God, neither hee that loueth not his brother.

|| Or, commandement.

11 For this is the || message that yee heard from the beginning, that Wee should loue one another.

12 Not as Cain, who was of that wicked one, and slewe his brother: and wherefore slewe hee him? because his owne workes were euill, and his brothers righteous.

13 Marueile not, my brethren, if the world hate you.

14 Wee know that Wee haue passed from death vnto life, because Wee loue the brethren: he that loueth not his brother, abideth in death.

15 Whosoeuer hateth his brother, is a murtherer, and yee knowe that no murtherer hath eternall life abiding in him.

16 Hereby perceiue Wee the loue of God, because he layd downe his life for vs, and Wee ought to lay downe our liues for the brethren.

17 But Who so hath this worlds good, and seeth his brother hath need, and shutteth vp his bowels of compassion from him; how dwelleth the loue of God in him?

18 My little children, let vs not loue in word, neither in tongue, but in deede and in trueth.

† Gr. perswade

19 And hereby Wee know that Wee are of the trueth, and shall † assure our hearts before him.

20 For if our heart condemne vs, God is greater then our heart, and knoweth all things.

21 Beloued, if our heart condemne vs not, then haue Wee confidence towards God.

22 And Whatsoeuer We aske, Wee receiue of him, because We keepe his commandement, and doe those things that are pleasing in his sight.

23 And this is his commandement, that We should beleeue on the Name of his Sonne Iesus Christ, and loue one another, as hee gaue vs commandement.

24 And hee that keepeth his commandements dwelleth in him, and hee in him: and hereby Wee know that hee abideth in vs, by the spirit which hee hath giuen vs.

CHAP. IIII.

1 He warneth them not to beleeue all teachers, who boast of the spirit, but to try them by the rules of the Catholike faith: 7 and by many reasons exhorteth to brotherly loue.

BEloued, beleeue not euery spirit, but trie the spirits, whether they are of God: because many false prophets are gone out into the world.

2 Hereby know ye the spirit of God: euery spirit that confesseth that Iesus Christ is come in the flesh, is of God.

3 And euery Spirit that confesseth not that Iesus Christ is come in the flesh, is not of God: and this is that spirit of Antichrist, whereof you haue heard, that it should come, and euen now already is it in the world.

4 Ye are of God, little children, and haue ouercome them: because greater is he that is in you, then he that is in the world.

5 They are of the world: therefore speake they of the world, and the world heareth them.

6 We are of God: hee that knoweth God, heareth vs: he that is not of God heareth not vs, hereby know Wee the spirit of trueth, and the spirit of errour.

7 Beloued, let vs loue one another; for loue is of God: and euery one that loueth, is borne of God and knoweth God.

8 Hee that loueth not, knoweth not God: for God is loue.

9 In this was manifested the loue of God towards vs, because that God sent his only begotten Sonne into the world, that We might liue through him.

10 Herein is loue, not that Wee loued God, but that he loued vs, and sent his Sonne to be ꝑ propitiation for our sins.

11 Beloued, if God so loued vs, Wee ought also to loue one another.

12 No man hath seene God at any time.

time. If wee loue one another, God dwelleth in vs, and his loue is perfected in vs.

13 Hereby know wee that we dwell in him and he in vs, becauſe hee hath giuen vs of his Spirit.

14 And we haue ſeene, and doe teſtifie, that the Father ſent the Sonne to be the Sauiour of the world.

15 Whoſoeuer ſhall confeſſe that Ieſus is the Sonne of God, God dwelleth in him, and he in God.

16 And we haue known and beleeued the loue that God hath to vs. God is loue, and hee that dwelleth in loue, dwelleth in God, and God in him.

† *Gr. Loue with vs.*

17 Herein is † our loue made perfect, that wee may haue boldneſſe in the day of Iudgement, becauſe as hee is, ſo are we in this world.

18 There is no feare in loue, but perfect loue caſteth out feare: becauſe feare hath torment: hee that feareth, is not made perfect in loue.

19 We loue him: becauſe hee firſt loued vs.

20 If a man ſay, I loue God, and hateth his brother, he is a lyar. For hee that loueth not his brother whom hee hath ſeene, how can he loue God whom he hath not ſeene?

21 And this commandement haue we from him, that he who loueth God, loue his brother alſo.

CHAP. V.

Hee that loueth God, loueth his children, and keepeth his Commandements: 3 which to the faithful are light, and not grieuous. 9 Ieſus is the Sonne of God, able to ſaue vs, 14 and to heare our prayers, which we make for our ſelues, and for others.

Whoſoeuer beleeueth that Ieſus is the Chriſt, is borne of God: and euery one that loueth him that begate, loueth him alſo that is begotten of him.

2 By this wee know that wee loue the children of God, when we loue God and keepe his commandements.

3 For this is the loue of God, that we keepe his commandements, and his commandements are not grieuous.

4 For whatſoeuer is borne of God, ouercommeth the world, and this is the victorie that ouercommeth the world, euen our faith.

5 Who is he that ouercommeth the world, but he that beleeueth that Ieſus is the Sonne of God?

6 This is hee that came by water and blood, euen Ieſus Chriſt, not by water onely, but by water and blood: and it is the Spirit that beareth witneſſe, becauſe the Spirit is trueth.

7 For there are three that beare record in heauen, the Father, the Word, and the holy Ghoſt: and theſe three are one.

8 And there are three that beare witneſſe in earth, the Spirit, and the water, and the Blood, and theſe three agree in one.

9 If we receiue the witneſſe of men, the witneſſe of God is greater: for this is the witneſſe of God, which hee hath teſtified of his Sonne.

10 Hee that beleeueth on the Sonne of God, hath the witneſſe in himſelfe: he that beleeueth not God, hath made him a liar, becauſe he beleeueth not the record that God gaue of his Sonne.

11 And this is the record, that God hath giuen to vs eternall life, and this life is in his Sonne.

12 Hee that hath the Sonne, hath life; and hee that hath not the Sonne, hath not life.

13 Theſe things haue I written vnto you that beleeue on the Name of the Sonne of God, that ye may know, that ye haue eternall life, and that yee may beleeue on the Name of the Sonne of God.

14 And this is the confidence that we haue ‖ in him, that if wee aſke any thing according to his will, hee heareth vs.

‖ *Or, concerning him.*

15 And if we know that he heare vs, whatſoeuer wee aſke, wee know that we haue the petitions that wee deſired of him.

16 If any man ſee his brother ſinne a ſinne which is not vnto death, hee ſhall aſke, and he ſhall giue him life for them that ſinne not vnto death. There is a ſinne vnto death: I doe not ſay that he ſhall pray for it.

17 All vnrighteouſnes is ſinne, and there is a ſinne not vnto death.

18 We know that whoſoeuer is borne of God, ſinneth not: but hee that is begotten of God, keepeth himſelfe, and that wicked one toucheth him not.

19 And we know that we are of God, and the whole world lieth in wickedneſſe.

20 And we know that the Sonne of God is come, and hath giuen vs an vnderstanding that wee may know him that is true: and wee are in him that is true, euen in his Sonne Iesus Christ. This is the true God, and eternall life.

21 Little children, keepe your selues from Idoles. Amen.

¶ The second Epistle of Iohn.

Hee exhorteth a certaine honourable matrone, with her children, to persеuere in Christian loue, and beliefe, 8 lest they lose the reward of their former profession: 10 And to haue nothing to doe with those seducers that bring not the true doctrine of Christ Iesus.

THe Elder vnto the elect Lady, and her children, whome I loue in the trueth: and not I onely, but also all they that haue known the trueth:

2 For the trueths sake which dwelleth in vs, and shalbe with vs for euer:

3 Grace bee with you, mercie, and peace from God the Father, and from the Lord Iesus Christ, the Sonne of the Father in trueth and loue.

4 I reioyced greatly, that I found of thy children walking in trueth, as wee haue receiued a commaundement from the Father.

5 And now, I beseech thee Lady, not as though I wrote a new commandement vnto thee: but that which wee had from the beginning, that wee loue one another.

6 And this is loue, that wee walke after his Commandements. This is the Commandement, that as yee haue heard from the beginning, yee should walke in it.

7 For many deceiuers are entred into the world, who confesse not that Iesus Christ is come in the flesh. This is a deceiuer, and an Antichrist.

8 Looke to your selues, that wee lose not those things which wee haue ‖ wrought, but that We receiue a full reward.

9 Whosoeuer transgresseth and abideth not in the doctrine of Christ, hath not God: hee that abideth in the doctrine of Christ, he hath both the Father and the Sonne.

10 If there come any vnto you, and bring not this doctrine, receiue him not into your house, neither bid him, God speed.

11 For hee that biddeth him God speed, is partaker of his euill deeds.

12 Hauing many things to write vnto you, I would not write with paper and inke, but I trust to come vnto you, and speake † face to face, that our ioy may be full.

13 The children of thy elect sister greet thee. Amen.

‖ Or gained. Some copies reade, which yee haue gained, but that ye receiue, &c.

† Gr mouth to mouth.

¶ The third Epistle of Iohn.

Hee commendeth Gaius for his pietie 5 and hospitalitie 7 to true preachers: 9 Complaining of the vnkind dealing of ambitious Diotrephes on the contrary side: 11 Whose euill example is not to bee followed: 12 And giueth speciall testimonie to the good report of Demetrius.

THe Elder vnto the welbeloued Gaius, whom I loue ‖ in the trueth:

2 Beloued, I ‖ wish aboue all things that thou mayest prosper and be in health, euen as thy soule prospereth.

3 For I reioyced greatly when the brethren came and testified of the truth that is in thee, euen as thou walkest in the trueth.

4 I haue no greater ioy, then to heare that my children walke in truth.

5 Beloued, thou doest faithfully whatsoeuer thou doest to the Brethren, and to strangers:

6 Which haue borne witnesse of thy charitie before the Church: whome if thou

‖ Or truely. | Or, pray.

thou bring forward on their iourney after a godly ſort, thou ſhalt doe well:

7 Becauſe that for his Names ſake they went foorth, taking nothing of the Gentiles.

8 We therefore ought to receiue ſuch, that we might be fellow helpers to the trueth.

9 I wrote vnto the Church, but Diotrephes, who loueth to haue the preeminence among them, receiueth vs not.

10 wherefore if I come, I will remember his deeds which he doeth, prating againſt vs with malicious words: and not content therewith, neither doth hee himſelfe receiue the brethren, and forbiddeth them that would, and caſteth them out of the Church.

11 Beloued, follow not that which is euill, but that which is good. He that doth good, is of God: but hee that doth euill, hath not ſeene God.

12 Demetrius hath good report of all men, and of the trueth it ſelfe: yea, and we alſo beare record, and ye know that our record is true.

13 I had many things to write, but I will not with inke and pen write vnto thee.

14 But I truſt I ſhall ſhortly ſee thee, and wee ſhall ſpeake †face to face. Peace bee to thee. Our friends ſalute thee. Greet the friends by name.

†Gr. mouth to mouth.

¶ THE GENERALL Epiſtle of Iude.

Hee exhorteth them to bee conſtant in the profeſsion of the faith. 14 Falſe teachers are crept in to ſeduce them: for whoſe damnable doctrine and manners horrible puniſhment is prepared: 20 Whereas the godly, by the aſsiſtance of the holy Spirit, and prayers to God, may perſeuere, and grow in grace, and keepe themſelues, and recouer others out of the ſnares of thoſe deceiuers.

IUde the ſeruant of Jeſus Chriſt, and brother of James, to them that are ſanctified by God the Father, and preſerued in Jeſus Chriſt, & called:

2 Mercie vnto you, and peace, and loue be multiplied.

3 Beloued, when I gaue all diligence to write vnto you of the common ſalnation: it was needfull for mee to write vnto you, and exhort you that ye ſhould earneſtly contend for the faith which was once deliuered vnto the Saints.

4 For there are certaine men crept in vnawares, who were before of olde ordained to this condemnation, vngodly men, turning the grace of our God into laſciuiouſneſſe, and denying the onely Lord God, & our Lord Jeſus Chriſt.

5 I will therefore put you in remembrance, though ye once knew this, how that the Lord hauing ſaued the people out of the land of Egypt afterward deſtroied them that beleeued not.

6 And the Angels which kept not their ‖first eſtate, but left their owne habitation, he hath reſerued in euerlaſting chaines vnder darkeneſſe, vnto the iudgement of the great day.

7 Euen as Sodom and Gomorrha, and the cities about them, in like maner giuing themſelues ouer to fornication, and going after †ſtrange fleſh, are ſet forth for an example, ſuffring the vengeance of eternall fire.

8 Likewiſe alſo theſe filthy dreamers defile the fleſh, deſpiſe dominion, and ſpeake euill of dignities.

9 Yet Michael the Archangel, when contending with the deuill, he diſputed about the body of Moſes, durſt not bring againſt him a railing accuſation, but ſaid, *The Lord rebuke thee.

‖Or, principalitie.

†Gr. other.

*Zac. 3. 2.

10 But theſe ſpeake euill of thoſe things, which they know not: but what they knowe naturally, as brute beaſtes, in thoſe things they corrupt themſelues.

11 Woe vnto them, for they haue gone in the way of Cain, and ranne greedily after the errour of Balaam, for reward, and periſhed in the gainſaying of Core.

12 Theſe are ſpottes in your feaſts of charitie, when they feaſt with you, feeding themſelues without feare: cloudes they are without water, caried about of winds, trees whoſe fruit withereth, without fruit, twiſe dead, plucked vp by the rootes.

13 Raging waues of the ſea, foming out their owne ſhame, wandring ſtars, to whom is reſerued the blacknes of darkeneſſe for euer.

14 And Enoch alſo, the ſeuenth from Adam, prophecied of theſe, ſaying, Behold, the Lord commeth with ten thouſands of his Saints,

15 To execute iudgement vpon all, and to conuince all that are vngodly among them, of all their vngodly deeds which they haue vngodly committed, and of all their hard ſpeaches, which vngodly ſinners haue ſpoken againſt him.

16 Theſe are murmurers, complainers, walking after their owne luſtes, and their mouth ſpeaketh great ſwelling wordes, hauing mens perſons in admiration becauſe of aduantage.

17 But beloued, remember yee the words, which were ſpoken before of the Apoſtles of our Lord Ieſus Chriſt:

18 How that they tolde you there ſhould be mockers in the laſt time, who ſhould walke after their own vngodly luſtes.

19 Theſe be they who ſeparate themſelues, ſenſual, hauing not the ſpirit.

20 But yee beloued, building vp your ſelues on your moſt holy faith, praying in the holy Ghoſt,

21 Keepe your ſelues in the loue of God, looking for the mercy of our Lord Ieſus Chriſt vnto eternall life.

22 And of ſome haue compaſſion, making a difference:

23 And others ſaue with feare, pulling them out of the fire: hating euen the garment ſpotted by the fleſh.

24 Now vnto him that is able to keepe you from falling, and to preſent you faultleſſe before the preſence of his glory with exceeding ioy,

25 To the onely wiſe God our Sauiour, be glory and maieſtie, dominion and power, now and euer. Amen.

¶ THE

¶ THE REVELATION of S. Iohn the Diuine.

CHAP. I.

4 Iohn writeth his reuelation to the seuen Churches of Asia, signified by the seuen golden Candlesticks. 7 The comming of Christ. 14 His glorious power and maiestie.

THe Reuelation of Iesus Christ, which GOD gaue vnto him, to shewe vnto his seruants things which must shortly come to passe; and he sent and signified it by his Angel vnto his seruant Iohn,

2 Who bare record of the word of God, and of the testimonie of Iesus Christ, and of all things that he saw.

3 Blessed is hee that readeth, and they that heare the words of this prophesie, and keepe those things which are written therein: for the time is at hand.

4 Iohn to the seuen Churches in Asia, Grace be vnto you, & peace, from him *which is, and which was, and which is to come, and from the seuen spirits which are before his throne:

5 And from Iesus Christ, who is the faithful witnesse, and the *first begotten of the dead, and the Prince of the kings of the earth: vnto him that loued vs, *and washed vs from our sinnes in his owne blood,

6 And hath *made vs Kings and Priests vnto God and his Father: to him be glory and dominion for euer and euer, Amen.

7 *Behold he commeth with clouds, and euery eye shal see him, and they also which pearced him: and all kindreds of the earth shall waile because of him: euen so. Amen.

8 I am Alpha and Omega, the beginning and the ending, saith the Lord, which is, and which was, and which is to come, the Almighty.

9 I Iohn, who also am your brother, and companion in tribulation, and in the kingdome and patience of Iesus Christ, was in the Ile that is called Patmos, for the Word of God, and for the testimonie of Iesus Christ.

10 I was in the spirit on the Lords day, and heard behind me a great voice, as of a trumpet,

11 Saying, I am Alpha and Omega, the first and the last: and what thou seest, write in a booke, and send it vnto the seuen Churches which are in Asia, vnto Ephesus, and vnto Smyrna, and vnto Pergamos, and vnto Thyatira, and vnto Sardis, and Philadelphia, and vnto Laodicea.

12 And I turned to see the voice that spake with mee. And being turned, I saw seuen golden Candlesticks,

13 And in the midst of the seuen candlesticks, one like vnto the Sonne of man, clothed with a garment downe to the foot, and girt about the paps with a golden girdle.

14 His head, and his haires were white like wooll, as white as snow, and his eyes were as a flame of fire,

15 And his feet like vnto fine brasse, as if they burned in a furnace: and his voice as the sound of many waters.

16 And hee had in his right hand seuen starres: and out of his mouth went a sharpe two edged sword: and his countenance was as the Sunne shineth in his strength.

17 And when I sawe him, I fell at his feete as dead: and hee laid his right hand vpon me, saying vnto mee, Feare not, *I am the first, and the last.

18 I am hee that liueth, and was dead: and behold, I am aliue for euermore,

*Exo.3.14.

*1.Cor.15.21.coloss.1.18.

*Heb.9.14

*1.Pet.2.5

*Matt.24.30.

*Esay.41.4.and44.6

more, Amen, and haue the keyes of hell and of death.

19 Write the things which thou hast seene, and the things which are, and the things which shall be hereafter,

20 The mysterie of the seuen starres which thou sawest in my right hand, and the seuen golden Candlesticks. The seuen Starres are the Angels of the seuen Churches: and the seuen candlesticks which thou sawest, are the seuen Churches.

CHAP. II.

What is commaunded to bee written to the Angels, that is, the Ministers of the Churches of 1 Ephesus, 8 Smyrna, 12 Pergamus, 18 Thyatira: and what is commended, or found wanting in them.

UNto the Angel of the church of Ephesus, write, These things saith he that holdeth the seuen starres in his right hand, who walketh in the midst of the seuen golden Candlesticks:

2 I know thy workes, and thy labour, and thy patience, and how thou canst not beare them which are euil, and thou hast tried them which say they are Apostles, and are not, and hast found them lyers:

3 And hast borne, and hast patience, and for my Names sake hast laboured, and hast not fainted.

4 Neuertheless, I haue somewhat against thee, because thou hast left thy first loue.

5 Remember therefore from whence thou art fallen, and repent, and doe the first workes, or else I will come vnto thee quickly, and will remoue thy Candlestick out of his place, except thou repent.

6 But this thou hast, that thou hatest the deeds of the Nicolaitans, which I also hate.

7 Hee that hath an eare, let him heare what the Spirit saith vnto the Churches: To him that ouercommeth will I giue to eate of the tree of life, which is in the middest of the Paradise of God.

8 And vnto the Angel of the Church in Smyrna, write, These things saith the first and the last, which was dead, and is aliue,

9 I know thy workes, and tribulation, and pouertie, but thou art rich, and I know the blasphemie of them which say they are Iewes and are not, but are the Synagogue of Satan.

10 Feare none of those things which thou shalt suffer: behold, the deuill shal cast some of you into prison, that ye may be tried, and yee shall haue tribulation tenne dayes: bee thou faithfull vnto death, and I will giue thee a crowne of life.

11 He that hath an eare, let him heare what the spirit saith vnto the churches. He that ouercommeth, shall not be hurt of the second death.

12 And to the Angel of the Church in Pergamos, write, These things saith hee, which hath the sharpe sword with two edges:

13 I know thy workes, and where thou dwellest, euen where Satans seat is, and thou holdest fast my Name, and hast not denied my faith, euen in those daies, wherein Antipas was my faithful Martyr, who was slaine among you, where Satan dwelleth.

14 But I haue a fewe things against thee, because thou hast there them that holde the doctrine of *Balaam, who taught Balac to cast a stumbling blocke before the children of Israel, to eate things sacrificed vnto idoles, and to commit fornication. *Num. 25

15 So hast thou also them that hold the doctrine of the Nicolaitans, which thing I hate.

16 Repent, or else I will come vnto thee quickly, and wil fight against them with the sword of my mouth.

17 Hee that hath an eare, let him heare what the Spirit saith vnto the Churches. To him that ouercommeth will I giue to eate of the hidden Manna, and will giue him a white stone, and in the stone a new name written, which no man knoweth, sauing hee that receiueth it.

18 And vnto the Angel of the church in Thyatira, write, These things saith the Sonne of God, who hath his eyes like vnto a flame of fire, and his feete are like fine brasse:

19 I know thy works, and charitie, and seruice, and faith, and thy patience, and thy workes, and the last to bee more then the first.

20 Notwithstanding, I haue a few things against thee, because thou sufferest that woman *Iezebel, which calleth herselfe a Prophetesse, to teach and *1. Kin. 16. 31.

to

to ſeduce my ſeruants to commit fornication, and to eat things ſacrificed vnto idoles.

21 And I gaue her ſpace to repent of her fornication, and ſhe repented not.

22 Behold, I will caſt her into a bed, and them that commit adultery with her, into great tribulation, except they repent of their deeds.

23 And I will kill her children with death, and all the Churches ſhall know that * I am hee which ſearcheth the reines and hearts: and I will giue vnto euery one of you according vnto your workes.

*Iere. 11. 20. and 17. 10.

24 But vnto you I ſay, and vnto the reſt in Thyatira, as many as haue not this doctrine, and which haue not known the depthes of Satan, as they ſpeake, I will put vpon you none other burden:

25 But that which ye haue already, hold faſt till I come.

26 And hee that ouercommeth, and keepeth my workes vnto the ende, to him will I giue power ouer the nations:

*Pſal. 2. 9.

27 (* And he ſhall rule them with a rod of yron: as the veſſels of a potter ſhall they be broken to ſhiuers:) euen as I receiued of my Father.

28 And I will giue him the morning ſtarre.

29 He that hath an eare, let him heare what the Spirit ſaith vnto the Churches.

CHAP. III.

2 The Angel of the Church of Sardis is reproued, 3 exhorted to repent, and threatned if hee doe not repent. 8 The Angel of the Church of Philadelphia 10 is approoued for his diligence and patience. 15 The Angel of Laodicea rebuked, for being neither hote nor colde, 19 and admoniſhed to be more zealous. 20 Chriſt ſtandeth at the doore, and knocketh.

AND vnto the Angel of the Church in Sardis write, Theſe things ſaith he that hath the ſeuen Spirits of God, & the ſeuen ſtarres; I know thy workes, that thou haſt a name that thou liueſt, and art dead.

2 Be watchfull, and ſtrengthen the things which remaine, that are ready to die: for I haue not found thy works perfect before God.

3 Remember therefore, how thou haſt receiued and heard, and hold faſt and repent. * If therefore thou ſhalt not watch, I will come on thee as a theefe, and thou ſhalt not know what houre I will come vpon thee.

*1. Theſſ. 5. 2. 2. pet. 3. 10.

4 Thou haſt a few names euen in Sardis, which haue not defiled their garments, and they ſhall walke with me in white: for they are worthy.

5 Hee that ouercommeth, the ſame ſhalbe clothed in white raiment, and I will not blot out his name out of the * booke of life, but I will confeſſe his name before my Father, and before his Angels.

*Chap. 20. 12. phil. 4. 3.

6 Hee that hath an eare, let him heare what the Spirit ſaith vnto the Churches.

7 And to the Angel of the Church in Philadelphia write, Theſe things ſaith he that is Holy, he that is true, he that hath the key of Dauid, he that openeth, and no man ſhutteth, and ſhutteth, and no man openeth:

8 I know thy workes: behold, I haue ſet before thee an open doore, and no man can ſhut it: for thou haſt a little ſtrength, and haſt kept my word, and haſt not denied my Name.

9 Behold, I will make them of the ſynagogue of Satan, which ſay they are Iewes, and are not, but doe lie: behold, I will make them to come and worſhip before thy feete, and to know that I haue loued thee.

10 Becauſe thou haſt kept the word of my patience, I alſo will keepe thee from the houre of temptation, which ſhall come vpon all the world, to try them that dwell vpon the earth.

11 Beholde, I come quickly, hold that faſt which thou haſt, that no man take thy crowne.

12 Him that ouercommeth, will I make a pillar in the Temple of my God, and he ſhall goe no more out: and I wil write vpon him the Name of my God, and the name of the Citie of my God, which is new Hieruſalem, which commeth downe out of heauen from my God: And I will write vpon him my new name.

13 Hee that hath an eare, let him heare what the Spirit ſaith vnto the Churches.

14 And vnto the Angel of the Church ‖ of the Laodiceans, write, Theſe things ſaith the Amen, the faithfull and true Witneſſe, the beginning of the creation of God:

‖ *Or, in Laodicea.*

15 I

15 I know thy workes, that thou art neither cold nor hot, I would thou wert cold or hot.

16 So then because thou art lukewarme, and neither cold nor hot, I will spew thee out of my mouth:

17 Because thou sayest, I am rich, and increased with goods, and haue need of nothing: and knowest not that thou art wretched, and miserable, and poore, and blinde, and naked.

18 I counsell thee to buy of me gold tried in the fire, that thou mayest bee rich, and white raiment, that thou mayest be clothed, and that the shame of thy nakednesse doe not appeare, and anoint thine eyes with eye salue, that thou mayest see.

*Prou.3.11. hebr. 12. 5.

19 *As many as I loue, I rebuke and chasten, be zealous therefore, and repent.

20 Behold, I stand at the doore, and knocke: if any man heare my voyce, and open the doore, I will come in to him, and will sup with him, and he with me.

21 To him that ouercommeth, will I graunt to sit with mee in my throne, euen as I also ouercame, and am set downe with my Father in his throne.

22 Hee that hath an eare, let him heare what the Spirit saith vnto the Churches.

CHAP. IIII.

2 Iohn seeth the throne of God in heauen. 4 The foure and twentie Elders. 6 The foure beasts full of eyes before and behinde. 10 The Elders lay downe their crownes, and worship him that sate on the Throne.

AFter this I looked, and beholde, a doore was opened in heauen: and the first voice which I heard, was as it were of a trumpet, talking with me, which said, Come vp hither, and I will shew thee things which must be hereafter.

2 And immediatly I was in the spirit: and beholde, a Throne was set in heauen, and one sate on the Throne.

3 And he that sate was to looke vpon like a Iasper, and a Sardine stone: and there was a rainebow round about the Throne, in sight like vnto an Emeralde.

4 And round about the Throne were foure and twentie seates, and vpon the seates I saw foure and twentie Elders sitting, clothed in white rayment, and they had on their heades crownes of golde.

5 And out of the Throne proceeded lightnings, and thundrings, and voyces: and there were seuen lampes of fire burning before the Throne, which are the seuen Spirits of God.

6 And before the Throne there was a sea of glasse like vnto Chrystall: and in the middest of the throne, and round about the Throne, were foure beastes full of eyes before and behinde.

7 And the first beast was like a Lion, and the second beast like a Calfe, and the third beast had a face as a man, and the fourth beast was like a flying Egle.

8 And the foure beasts had each of them sixe wings about him, and they were full of eyes within, and they †rest not day and night, saying, *Holy, holy, holy, Lord God Almighty, which was, and is, and is to come.

†Gr. they haue no rest. *Esai.6.3.

9 And when those beasts giue glory, and honour, and thankes to him that sate on the Throne, who liueth for euer and euer,

10 The foure and twentie Elders fall downe before him that sate on the Throne, and worship him that liueth for euer and euer, and cast their crownes before the Throne, saying.

11 *Thou art worthy, O Lord, to receiue glorie, and honour, and power: for thou hast created all things, and for thy pleasure they are, and were created.

*Chap.5. 12.

CHAP. V.

1 The booke sealed with seuen seales: 9 which only the lamb that was slain is worthy to open. 12 Therfore the Elders praise him, 9 and confesse that he redeemed them with his blood.

AND I saw in the right hand of him that sate on the Throne, a booke written within, & on the backeside, sealed with seuen seales.

2 And I saw a strong Angel proclaiming with a loude voice: Who is worthy to open the booke, and to loose the seales thereof?

3 And no man in heauen, nor in earth, neither vnder the earth, was able to open the booke, neither to looke thereon.

4 And I wept much, because no man was found worthy to open, and to reade the booke, neither to looke thereon.

5 And

5 And one of the Elders ſaith vnto me, weepe not: beholde, *the Lion of the tribe of Juda, the roote of Dauid, hath preuailed to open the booke, and to looſe the ſeuen ſeales thereof.

6 And I beheld, and loe, in the middeſt of the Throne, and of the foure beaſtes, and in the midſt of the Elders ſtood a Lambe as it had beene ſlaine, hauing ſeuen hornes and ſeuen eyes, which are the ſeuen Spirits of God, ſent foorth into all the earth.

7 And he came, and tooke the booke out of the right hand of him that ſate vpon the Throne.

8 And when he had taken the booke, the foure Beaſts, and foure and twenty Elders fell downe before the Lambe, hauing euery one of them harps, and golden vials full of || odours, which are the prayers of Saints.

9 And they ſung a new ſong, ſaying, Thou art worthy to take the Booke, and to open the ſeales thereof: for thou waſt ſlaine, and haſt redeemed vs to God by thy blood, out of euery kinred, and tongue, and people, and nation:

10 *And haſt made vs vnto our God Kings and Prieſts, and we ſhall reigne on the earth.

11 And I beheld, and I heard the voyce of many Angels, round about the Throne, and the beaſts and the Elders, and the number of them was ten thouſand times tenne thouſand, and thouſands of thouſands,

12 Saying with a lowd voice, Worthy is the Lambe that was ſlaine, to receiue power, and riches, and wiſedome, and ſtrength, and honour, and glory, and bleſſing.

13 And euery creature which is in heauen, and on the earth, and vnder the earth, and ſuch as are in the ſea, and all that are in them, heard I, ſaying, Bleſſing, honour, glory, and power bee vnto him that ſitteth vpon the Throne, and vnto the Lambe for euer and euer.

14 And the foure beaſts ſaid, Amen. And the foure and twenty Elders fell downe and worſhipped him that liueth for euer and euer.

CHAP. VI.

1 The opening of the ſeales in order, and what followed thereupon, conteining a propheſie to the end of the world.

AND I ſawe when the Lambe opened one of the ſeales, and I heard as it were the noiſe of thunder, one of the foure beaſtes, ſaying, Come and ſee.

2 And I ſaw, and behold, a white horſe, and hee that ſate on him had a bowe, and a crowne was giuen vnto him, and hee went foorth conquering, and to conquere.

3 And when hee had opened the ſecond ſeale, I heard the ſecond beaſt ſay, Come and ſee.

4 And there went out another horſe that was red: and power was giuen to him that ſate thereon to take peace from the earth, and that they ſhould kill one another: and there was giuen vnto him a great ſword.

5 And when hee had opened the third ſeale, I heard the third beaſt ſay, Come and ſee. And I beheld, and loe, a blacke horſe: and hee that ſate on him had a paire of balances in his hand.

6 And I heard a voice in the midſt of the foure beaſtes ſay, ||A meaſure of wheate for a penie, and three meaſures of barley for a penie, and ſee thou hurt not the oyle and the wine.

7 And when hee had opened the fourth ſeale, I heard the voice of the fourth beaſt ſay, Come and ſee.

8 And I looked, and behold, a pale horſe, & his name that ſate on him was Death, and hell followed with him: and power was giuen ||vnto them, ouer the fourth part of the earth to kill with ſword, & with hunger, and with death, and with the beaſtes of the earth.

9 And when hee had opened the fift ſeale, I ſaw vnder the altar, the ſoules of them that were ſlaine for the Word of God, and for the teſtimony which they held.

10 And they cried with a lowd voice, ſaying, How long, O Lord, holy and true, doeſt thou not iudge and auenge our blood on them that dwell on the earth?

11 And white robes were giuen vnto euery one of them, and it was ſayd vnto them, that they ſhould reſt yet for a little ſeaſon, vntill their fellow ſeruants alſo, and their brethren that ſhould be killed as they were, ſhould be fulfilled.

12 And I beheld when he had opened the fixt ſeale, and loe, there was a great

*Gen. 49. 9

||Or, incenſe.

*1. Pet. 2. 9.

||The word chenix ſignifieth a meaſure containing one wine quart and the twelfth part of a quart.

||Or, to him.

great earthquake, and the Sunne became blacke as sackecloth of haire, and the Moone became as blood.

13 And the starres of heauen fell vnto the earth, euen as a figge tree casteth her ‖vntimely figs when she is shaken of a mighty winde.

‖Or. greene figs.

14 *And the heauen departed as a scrowle when it is rolled together, and euery mountaine and Iland were moued out of their places.

* Esa. 34.4

15 And the kings of the earth, and the great men, and the rich men, and the chiefe captaines, and the mighty men, and euery bondman, and euery free man, hid themselues in the dennes, and in the rockes of the mountaines,

16 And said to the mountaines and rockes, *Fall on vs, and hide vs from the face of him that sitteth on the throne, and from the wrath of the Lambe:

* Luk. 23. 30.

17 For the great day of his wrath is come, and who shall be able to stand?

CHAP. VII.

3 An Angel sealeth the seruants of God in their foreheads. 4 The number of them that were sealed: of the tribes of Israel a certaine number. 9 Of all other nations an innumerable multitude, which stand before the Throne, clad in white robes, and palmes in their hands. 14 Their robes were washed in the blood of the Lambe.

AND after these things, I saw foure Angels standing on the foure corners of the Earth, holding the foure windes of the earth, that the winde should not blow on the earth, nor on the sea, nor on any tree.

2 And I saw another Angel ascending from the East, hauing the seale of the liuing God: and he cried with a loud voice to the foure Angels to whom it was giuen to hurt the earth and the Sea,

3 Saying, Hurt not the earth, neither the sea, nor the trees, till wee haue sealed the seruants of our God in their foreheads.

4 And I heard the number of them which were sealed: and there were sealed an hundreth and fourty and foure thousand, of all the tribes of the children of Israel.

5 Of the tribe of Iuda were sealed twelue thousand. Of the tribe of Ruben were sealed twelue thousand. Of the tribe of Gad were sealed twelue thousand.

6 Of the tribe of Aser were sealed twelue thousand. Of the tribe of Nepthali were sealed twelue thousand. Of the tribe of Manasses were sealed twelue thousand.

7 Of the tribe of Simeon were sealed twelue thousand. Of the tribe of Leui were sealed twelue thousand. Of the tribe of Issachar were sealed twelue thousand.

8 Of the tribe of Zabulon were sealed twelue thousand. Of the tribe of Ioseph were sealed twelue thousand. Of the tribe of Beniamin were sealed twelue thousand.

9 After this I beheld, and lo, a great multitude, which no man could number, of all nations, and kindreds, and people, & tongues, stood before the throne, & before the Lamb, clothed with white robes, and palmes in their hands:

10 And cryed with a loude voice, saying, Saluation to our God, which sitteth vpon the Throne, and vnto the Lambe.

11 And all the Angels stood round about the Throne, and about the Elders, and the foure beasts, and fell before the throne on their faces, and worshipped God,

12 Saying, Amen: Blessing, and glorie, and wisedome, and thanksgiuing, and honour, & power, and might be vnto our God for euer & euer, Amen.

13 And one of the Elders answered, saying vnto mee, What are these which are arayed in white robes? and whence came they?

14 And I said vnto him, Sir, thou knowest. And he said to me, These are they which came out of great tribulation, and haue washed their robes, and made them white in the blood of the Lambe.

15 Therefore are they before the throne of God, and serue him day and night in his Temple: and hee that sitteth on the Throne shal *dwell among them.

* Rev. 21.3

16 *They shall hunger no more, neither thirst any more, neither shall the Sunne light on them, nor any heate.

* Esa. 49.10

17 For the Lambe, which is in the middest of the throne, shall feede them, and shall leade them vnto liuing fountaines of waters: *and God shal wipe away all teares from their eyes.

* Esa. 25.8. chap. 21.4.

CHAP.

CHAP. VIII.

1 At the opening of the ſeuenth ſeale, 2 ſeuen Angels had ſeuen Trumpets giuen them. 6 Foure of them ſound their trumpets, and great plagues follow. 3 Another Angel putteth incenſe to the prayers of the Saints on the golden altar.

AND when hee had opened the ſeuenth ſeale, there was ſilence in heauen about the ſpace of halfe an houre.

2 And I ſawe the ſeuen Angels which ſtood before God, and to them were giuen ſeuen trumpets.

3 And another Angel came & ſtood at the altar, hauing a golden cenſer, and there was giuen vnto him much incenſe, that hee ſhould || offer it with the prayers of all Saints vpon the golden altar which was before the throne.

|| Or, adde it to the prayers.

4 And the ſmoke of the incenſe which came with the prayers of the Saints, aſcended vp before God, out of the Angels hand.

5 And the Angel tooke the cenſer, and filled it with fire of the altar, and caſt it into the earth: and there were voyces, and thunderings, and lightnings, and an earthquake:

6 And the ſeuen Angels which had the ſeuen trumpets, prepared themſelues to ſound.

7 The firſt Angel ſounded, and there followed haile, and fire mingled with blood, and they were caſt vpon the earth, and the third part of trees was burnt vp, and all greene graſſe was burnt vp.

8 And the ſecond Angel ſounded, and as it were a great mountaine burning with fire was caſt into the ſea, and the third part of the ſea became blood.

9 And the thirde part of the creatures which were in the Sea, and had life, died, and the third part of the ſhips were deſtroyed.

10 And the third Angel ſounded, and there fell a great ſtarre from heauen, burning as it were a lampe, and it fell vpon the third part of the riuers, and vpon the fountaines of waters:

11 And the name of the ſtarre is called Wormewood, and the third part of the waters became Wormewood, and many men dyed of the waters, becauſe they were made bitter.

12 And the fourth Angel ſounded, and the third part of the Sunne was ſmitten, & the third part of the Moone, and the third part of the ſtarres, ſo as the third part of them was darkened: and the day ſhone not for a third part of it, and the night likewiſe.

13 And I beheld, and heard an Angel flying through the midſt of heauen, ſaying with a loude voice, Woe, Woe, Woe, to the inhabiters of the earth, by reaſon of the other voyces of the trumpet of the three Angels which are yet to ſound

CHAP. IX.

1 At the ſounding of the fift Angel, a ſtarre falleth from heauen, to whome is giuen the key of the bottomles pit. 2 Hee openeth the pit, and there come foorth Locuſts like Scorpions. 12 The firſt woe paſt. 13 The ſixt Trumpet ſoundeth. 14 Foure Angels are let looſe, that were bound.

AND the fift Angel ſounded, and I ſaw a ſtarre fall from heauen vnto the earth: and to him was giuen the key of the bottomleſſe pit.

2 And hee opened the bottomeleſſe pit, and there aroſe a ſmoke out of the pit, as the ſmoke of a great fornace, and the ſunne and the ayre were darkened, by reaſon of the ſmoke of the pit.

3 And there came out of the ſmoke locuſts vpon the earth, and vnto them was giuen power, as the Scorpions of the earth haue power.

4 And it was commaunded them that they ſhould not hurt the graſſe of the earth, neither any greene thing, neither any tree: but only thoſe men which haue not the ſeale of God in their foreheads.

5 And to them it was giuen that they ſhould not kill them, but that they ſhould be tormented fiue moneths, and their torment was as the torment of a Scorpion, when he ſtriketh a man.

6 And in thoſe daies ſhall men ſeeke death, and ſhall not finde it, and ſhall deſire to die, and death ſhall flee from them.

7 And the ſhapes of the Locuſts were like vnto horſes prepared vnto battell, and on their heades were as it were crownes like golde, and their faces were as the faces of men.

8 And they had haire as the haire of women, and their teeth were as the teeth of Lions.

9 And they had brestplates, as it were brestplates of iron, and the sound of their wings was as the sound of charets of many horses running to battell.

10 And they had tayles like vnto Scorpions, and there were stings in their tayles: and their power was to hurt men fiue moneths.

11 And they had a king ouer them, which is the Angel of the bottomlesse pit, whose name in the Hebrew tongue is Abaddon, but in the Greeke tongue hath his name ‖ Apollyon.

‖ *That is to say, A destroyer.*

12 One woe is past, and behold there come two woes more hereafter.

13 And the first Angel sounded, and I heard a voyce from the foure hornes of ẏ golden altar, which is before God,

14 Saying to the first Angel which had the trumpet, Loose the foure Angels which are bound in the great riuer Euphrates.

15 And the foure Angels were loosed, which were prepared ‖ for an houre, and a day, and a moneth, and a yeere, for to slay the third part of men.

‖ *Or, at.*

16 And the number of the armie of the horsemen were two hundred thousand thousand: and I heard the number of them.

17 And thus I sawe the horses in the vision, and them that sate on them, hauing brest-plates of fire and of Iacinct, and brimstone, ⁊ the heades of the horses were as the heads of Lions, and out of their mouthes issued fire, and smoke, and brimstone.

18 By these three was the third part of men killed, by the fire, and by the smoke, and by the brimstone which issued out of their mouthes.

19 For their power is in their mouth, and in their tailes: for their tailes were like vnto serpents, and had heads, and with them they doe hurt.

20 And the rest of the men which were not killed by these plagues, yet repented not of the workes of their hands, that they should not worship deuils, * and idoles of golde, and siluer, and brasse, and stone, and of wood, which neither can see, nor heare, nor walke:

* Psal. 115. 4. & 135. 15.

21 Neither repented they of their murders, nor of their sorceries, nor of their fornication, nor of their thefts.

CHAP. X.

A mightie strong Angel appeareth with a booke open in his hand. 6 Hee sweareth by him that liueth for euer, that there shall bee no more time. 9 Iohn is commanded to take and eate the booke.

AND I saw another mighty Angel come downe from heauen, clothed with a cloud, and a rainebow was vpon his head, and his face was as it were the Sunne, and his feet as pillars of fire.

2 And hee had in his hand a little booke open: and hee set his right foote vpon the sea, and his left foote on the earth,

3 And cryed with a loude voice, as when a Lion roareth: and when hee had cried, seuen thunders vttered their voices.

4 And when the seuen thunders had vttered their voices, I was about to write: and I heard a voice from heauen, saying vnto mee, Seale vp those things which the seuen thunders vttered, and write them not.

5 And the Angel which I saw stand vpon the sea, and vpon the earth, lifted vp his hand to heauen,

6 And sware by him that liueth for euer and euer, Who created heauen, and the things that therein are, and the earth, and the things that therein are, and the sea, and the things which are therein, that there should bee time no longer.

7 But in the dayes of the voice of the seuenth Angel, when he shall begin to sound, the mysterie of God should be finished, as hee hath declared to his seruants the Prophets.

8 And the voice which I heard from heauen spake vnto me againe, and said, Go, and take the litle booke which is open in the hand of the Angel which standeth vpon the sea, and vpon the earth.

9 And I went vnto the Angel, and said vnto him, Giue me the little booke. And he sayd vnto me, * Take it, and eat it vp, and it shall make thy belly bitter, but it shall bee in thy mouth sweete as honie.

* Ezek. 2. 8. and 3. 3.

10 And I toole the little booke out of the Angels hand, and ate it vp, and it was in my mouth sweet as honie: and as soone as I had eaten it, my belly was bitter.

11 And he sayd vnto me, Thou must prophesie againe before many peoples, and nations, and tongues, and kings.

CHAP.

CHAP. XI.

3 The two witneſſes propheſie. 6 They haue power to ſhut heauen, that it raine not. 7 The beaſt ſhall fight againſt them, and kill them. 8 They lie vnburied, 11 and after three dayes and a halfe riſe againe. 14 The ſecond woe is paſt. 15 The ſeueuth trumpet ſoundeth.

AND there was giuen me a reede like vnto a rod, and the Angel ſtood, ſaying, Riſe, and meaſure the Temple of God, and the Altar, and them that worſhip therein.

2 But the Court which is without the Temple † leaue out, and meaſure it not: for it is giuen vnto the Gentiles, and the holy citie ſhall they tread vnder foote fourty and two moneths.

† Gr. caſt out

3 And || I will giue power vnto my two witneſſes, and they ſhall propheſie a thouſand two hundred and threeſcore dayes clothed in ſackcloth.

|| Or, I will giue vnto my two witneſſes that they may propheſie.

4 Theſe are the * two oliue trees, and the two candleſticks, ſtanding before the God of the earth.

* Zach. 4.3. & 11.14.

5 And if any man will hurt them, fire proceedeth out of their mouth, and deuoureth their enemies: and if any man will hurt them, hee muſt in this maner be killed.

6 Theſe haue power to ſhut heauen, that it raine not in the dayes of their propheſie: and haue power ouer waters to turne them to blood, and to ſmite the earth with all plagues, as often as they will.

7 And when they ſhall haue finiſhed their teſtimonie, the beaſt that aſcendeth out of the bottomleſſe pit, ſhall make warre againſt them, and ſhall ouercome them, and kill them.

8 And their dead bodies ſhall lie in the ſtreet of the great citie, which ſpiritually is called Sodome and Egypt, where alſo our Lord was crucified.

9 And they of the people, and kinreds, and tongues, and nations, ſhall ſee their dead bodies three dayes and an halfe, and ſhall not ſuffer their dead bodies to be put in graues.

10 And they that dwell vpon the earth ſhall reioyce ouer them, and make merry, and ſhall ſend gifts one to another, becauſe theſe two Prophets tormented them that dwelt on the earth.

11 And after three dayes and an halfe the Spirit of life from God, entred into them: and they ſtood vpon their feete, and great feare fell vpon them which ſaw them.

12 And they heard a great voyce from heauen, ſaying vnto them, Come vp hither. And they aſcended vp to heauen in a cloud, and their enemies beheld them.

13 And the ſame houre was there a great earthquake, and the tenth part of the citie fell, and in the earthquake were ſlaine † of men ſeuen thouſand: and the remnant were affrighted, and gaue glory to the God of heauen.

† Gr names of men.

14 The ſecond Woe is paſt, and behold, the third Woe commeth quickly.

15 And the ſeuenth Angel ſounded, and there were great voyces in heauen, ſaying, The kingdomes of this world are become the kingdomes of our Lord, and of his Chriſt, and he ſhall reigne for euer and euer.

16 And the foure and twentie Elders which ſate before God on their ſeates, fell vpon their faces, and worſhipped God,

17 Saying, Wee giue thee thankes, O Lord God Almightie, which art, and waſt, and art to come; becauſe thou haſt taken to thee thy great power, and haſt reigned.

18 And the nations were angry, and thy wrath is come, and the time of the dead that they ſhould bee iudged, and that thou ſhouldeſt giue reward vnto thy ſeruants the Prophets, and to the Saints, & them that feare thy Name, ſmall and great, and ſhouldeſt deſtroy them which || deſtroy the earth.

|| Or, corrupt

19 And the Temple of God was opened in heauen, and there was ſeene in his Temple the Arke of his Teſtament, and there were lightnings, and voyces, and thundrings, and an earthquake, and great haile.

CHAP. XII.

1 A woman clothed with the Sunne trauaileth. 4 The great red dragon ſtandeth before her, ready to deuoure her child. 6 when ſhe was deliuered ſhe fleeth into the wildernes. 7 Michael and his Angels fight with the dragon, and preuaile. 13 The dragon being caſt down into the earth, perſecuteth the woman.

AND there appeared a great || wonder in heauen, a woman clothed with the Sunne, & the Moone vnder her feete, and vpon

|| Or, ſigne.

her head a Crowne of twelue starres:
2 And shee being with childe, cried, trauailing in birth, and pained to be deliuered.
3 And there appeared another
‖ Or, signe. ‖ wonder in heauen, and behold a great red dragon, hauing seuen heads, and ten hornes, and seuen crownes vpon his heads.
4 And his taile drew the third part of the starres of heauen, and did cast them to the earth: And the dragon stood before the woman which was ready to be deliuered, for to deuoure her childe as soone as it was borne.
5 And shee brought foorth a man child, who was to rule all nations with a rod of yron: and her child was caught vp vnto God, and to his Throne.
6 And the woman fled into the wildernesse, where shee hath a place prepared of God, that they should feed her there a thousand, two hundred, and threescore dayes.
7 And there was warre in heauen, Michael and his Angels fought against the dragon, & the dragon fought and his angels,
8 And preuailed not, neither was their place found any more in heauen.
9 And the great dragon was cast out, that old serpent, called the deuill and Satan, which deceiueth the whole world: hee was cast out into the earth, and his angels were cast out with him.
10 And I heard a lowd voyce saying in heauen, Now is come saluation, and strength, and the kingdome of our God, and the power of his Christ: for the accuser of our brethren is cast down, which accused them before our God day and night.
11 And they ouercame him by the blood of the Lambe, and by the word of their Testimony, and they loued not their liues vnto the death.
12 Therefore reioyce, yee heauens, and yee that dwell in them; Woe to the inhabiters of the earth, and of the sea: for the deuill is come downe vnto you, hauing great wrath, because he knoweth that he hath but a short time.
13 And when the dragon saw that he was cast vnto the earth, hee persecuted the woman which brought foorth the man childe.
14 And to the woman were giuen two wings of a great Eagle, that shee might flee into the wildernesse into her place, where she is nourished for a time, and times, and halfe a time, from the face of the serpent.
15 And the serpent cast out of his mouth water as a flood, after the woman: that he might cause her to bee caried away of the flood.
16 And the earth helped the woman, and the earth opened her mouth, and swallowed vp the flood which the dragon cast out of his mouth.
17 And the dragon was wroth with the woman, and went to make warre with the remnant of her seed, which keepe the Commaundements of God, and haue the testimony of Iesus Christ.

CHAP. XIII.

1 A beast riseth out of the sea with seuen heads and ten hornes, to whom the dragon giueth his power. 11 An other beast commeth vp out of the earth: 14 causeth an image to be made of the former beast, 15 and that men should worship it, 16 and receiue his marke.

AND I stood vpon the sand of the sea: and saw a beast rise vp out of the sea, hauing seuen heads, and ten hornes, and vpon his hornes ten crownes, and vpon his heads, the ‖ name of blasphemie.
‖ Or, names.
2 And the beast which I saw, was like vnto a Leopard, and his feet were as the feet of a Beare, and his mouth as the mouth of a Lion: and the dragon gaue him his power, and his seat, and great authoritie.
3 And I saw one of his heads as it were † wounded to death, and his deadly wound was healed: and all the world wondered after the beast.
† Gr. slaine.
4 And they worshipped the dragon which gaue power vnto the beast, and they worshipped the beast, saying, Who is like vnto the beast? who is able to make warre with him?
5 And there was giuen vnto him a mouth, speaking great things, and blasphemies, and power was giuen vnto him to ‖ continue forty and two moneths.
‖ Or, to make warre.
6 And he opened his mouth in blasphemie against God, to blaspheme his Name, and his Tabernacle, and them that dwelt in heauen.
7 And it was giuen vnto him to make warre with the Saints, and to ouer-

ouercome them: And power was giuen him ouer all kinreds, and tongues, and nations.

8 And all that dwel vpon the earth, ſhall worſhip him, whoſe names are not written in the booke of life of the Lambe, ſlaine from the foundation of the world.

9 If any man haue an eare, let him heare:

10 Hee that leadeth into captiuitie, ſhall goe into captiuitie: *hee that killeth with the ſword, muſt be killed with the ſword. Here is the patience and the faith of the Saints.

*Matth. 26. 52.

11 And I beheld another beaſt comming vp out of the earth, and hee had two hornes like a lambe, and hee ſpake as a dragon.

12 And he exerciſeth all the power of the firſt beaſt before him, and cauſeth the earth and them which dwell therein, to worſhip the firſt beaſt, whoſe deadly wound was healed.

13 And hee doeth great wonders, ſo that hee maketh fire come downe from heauen on the earth in the ſight of men,

14 And deceiueth them that dwel on the earth, by the meanes of thoſe miracles which he had power to do in the ſight of the beaſt, ſaying to them that dwell on the earth, that they ſhould make an Image to the beaſt which had the wound by a ſword, and did liue.

†Gr. breath. 15 And he had power to giue †life vnto the Image of the beaſt, that the Image of the beaſt ſhould both ſpeake, and cauſe that as many as would not worſhip the Image of the beaſt, ſhould be killed.

†Gr. engine. 16 And he cauſeth all, both ſmal and great rich and poore, free and bond, †to receiue a marke in their right hand, or in their foreheads:

17 And that no man might buy or ſell, ſaue he that had the marke, or the name of the beaſt, or the number of his name.

18 Here is Wiſedome. Let him that hath vnderſtanding, count the number of the beaſt: for it is the number of a man, and his number is, ſixe hundred threeſcore and ſixe.

CHAP. XIIII.

1 The Lambe ſtanding on mount Sion with his company. 6 an Angel preacheth the Goſpel. 8 The fall of Babylon. 15 The harueſt of the worlde, and putting in of the ſickle. 20 The vintage and winepreſſe of the wrath of God.

AND I looked, and loe, a Lambe ſtood on the mount Sion, and with him an hundreth fourty and foure thouſand, hauing his Fathers Name written in their foreheads.

2 And I heard a voice from heauen, as the voice of many waters, and as the voyce of a great thunder: and I heard the voyce of harpers, harping with their harpes.

3 And they ſung as it were a new ſong before the throne, and before the foure beaſts, and the Elders, and no man could learne that ſong, but the hundreth and fourtie and foure thouſand, which were redeemed from the earth.

4 Theſe are they which were not defiled with women: for they are virgines: Theſe are they which follow the Lambe whitherſoeuer hee goeth: Theſe † were redeemed from among men, being the firſt fruits vnto God, and to the Lambe.

†Gr. were bought.

5 And in their mouth was found no guile: for they are without fault before the throne of God.

6 And I ſaw another Angel flie in the midſt of heauen, hauing the euerlaſting Goſpel, to preach vnto them that dwel on the earth, and to euery nation, and kinred, and tongue, and people,

7 Saying with a loud voice, Feare God, and giue glory to him, for the houre of his iudgement is come: *and worſhippe him that made heauen and earth, and the ſea, and the fountains of waters.

*Pſa. 146. 5 acts 14. 15.

8 And there followed another Angel, ſaying, *Babylon is fallen, is fallen, that great citie, becauſe ſhe made all nations drinke of the wine of the wrath of her fornication.

*Eſa. 21. 9. iere. 51. 8. chap. 18. 2.

9 And the third Angel followed them, ſaying with a lowd voice, If any man worſhip the beaſt and his image, and receiue his marke in his forehead, or in his hand,

10 The ſame ſhall drinke of the wine of the wrath of God, which is powred out without mixture into the cup of his indignation, and hee ſhall be tormented with fire and brimſtone, in the preſence of the holy Angels, and in the preſence of the Lambe:

11 And the ſmoke of their torment

ascendeth vp for euer and euer. And they haue no rest day nor night, who worship the beast and his image, and whosoeuer receyueth the marke of his name.

12 Here is the patience of the Saints: here are they that keepe the Commandements of God, and the faith of Jesus.

13 And I heard a voyce from heauen, saying vnto me, Write, Blessed are the dead which die in the Lord, ‖ from henceforth, yea, saith the Spirit, that they may rest from their labours, and their workes doe follow them.

‖ Or, from hen. forth saith the Spirit, yea

14 And I looked, and beholde, a white cloud, and vpon the cloude one sate like vnto the sonne of man, hauing on his head a golden crowne, and in his hand a sharpe sickle.

15 And another Angel came out of the Temple crying with a loude voice to him that sate on the cloud: * Thrust in thy sickle and reape, for the time is come for thee to reape, for the haruest of the earth is ‖ ripe.

* Ioel 3. 13.

‖ Or, dryed.

16 And hee that sate on the cloude thrust in his sickle on the earth, and the earth was reaped.

17 And another Angel came out of the Temple which is in heauen, he also hauing a sharpe sickle.

18 And another Angel came out from the Altar, which had power ouer fire, and cryed with a loud cry to him that had the sharpe sickle, saying, Thrust in thy sharpe sickle, and gather the clusters of the vine of the earth, for her grapes are fully ripe.

19 And the Angel thrust in his sickle into the earth, and gathered the vine of the earth, & cast it into the great wine-presse of the wrath of God.

20 And the wine-presse was troden without the citie, and blood came out of the wine-presse, euen vnto the horse bridles, by the space of a thousand and sixe hundred furlongs.

CHAP. XV.

1 The seuen Angels with the seuen last plagues.
3 The song of the that ouercome the beast.
7 The seuen vials full of the wrath of God.

AND I saw another signe in heauen great and marueilous, seuen Angels hauing the seuen last plagues, for in them is filled vp the wrath of God.

2 And I saw as it were a Sea of glasse, mingled with fire, and them that had gotten the victorie ouer the beast, and ouer his image, and ouer his marke, and ouer the number of his name, stand on the sea of glasse, hauing the harpes of God.

3 * And they sing the song of Moses the seruant of God, and the song of the Lambe, saying, Great and marueilous are thy workes, Lord God Almighty, * iust and true are thy wayes, thou king of saints.

* Exo. 15. 1

* Psal. 145. 17.

4 * Who shall not feare thee, O Lord, and glorifie thy Name? for thou onely art holy: for all nations shall come and worship before thee, for thy iudgements are made manifest.

* Iere. 10. 7.

5 And after that I looked, and behold, the Temple of the tabernacle of the testimony in heauen was opened:

6 And the seuen Angels came out of the Temple, hauing the seuen plagues, clothed in pure and white linnen, and hauing their breasts girded with golden girdles.

7 And one of the foure beasts gaue vnto the seuen Angels, seuen golden vials, full of the wrath of God, who liueth for euer and euer.

8 And the Temple was filled with smoke from the glory of God, and from his power, and no man was able to enter into the Temple, till the seuen plagues of the seuen Angels were fulfilled.

CHAP. XVI.

1 The Angels powre out their Vials full of wrath. 6 The plagues that follow thereupon. 15 Christ commeth as a thiefe. Blessed are they that watch.

AND I heard a great voyce out of the Temple, saying to the seuen Angels, Goe your wayes, and powre out the vials of the wrath of God vpō the earth.

2 And the first went, and powred out his viall vpon the earth, and there fell a noysome and grieuous sore vpon the men which had the marke of the beast, and vpon them which worshipped his image.

3 And the second Angel powred out his viall vpon the sea, and it became as the blood of a dead man: and euery liuing soule died in the sea.

4 And

4 And the third Angel powred out his viall vpon the riuers and fountaines of waters, & they became blood.

5 And I heard the Angel of the waters say, Thou art righteous, O Lord, which art, and wast, and shalt be, because thou hast iudged thus:

6 For they haue shedde the blood of Saints and Prophets, and thou hast giuen them blood to drinke: for they are worthy.

7 And I heard another out of the altar say, Euen so, Lord God Almighty, true and righteous are thy iudgements.

8 And the fourth Angel powred out his viall vpon the Sunne, and power was giuen vnto him to scorch men with fire.

‖Or, burned

9 And men were ‖ scorched with great heat, and blasphemed the Name of God, which hath power ouer these plagues: and they repented not, to giue him glory.

10 And the fift Angel powred out his viall vpon the seat of the beast, and his kingdome was full of darkenesse, and they gnawed their tongues for paine,

11 And blasphemed the God of heauen, because of their paines, and their sores, and repented not of their deeds.

12 And the sixt Angel powred out his viall vpon the great riuer Euphrates, and the water thereof was dried vp, that the way of the Kings of the East might be prepared.

13 And I saw three vncleane spirits like frogs come out of the mouth of the dragon, & out of the mouth of the beast, & out of the mouth of the false prophet.

14 For they are the spirits of deuils working miracles, which goe forth vnto the Kings of the earth, and of the whole world, to gather them to the battell of that great day of God Almighty.

*Mat.24 44.

15 *Behold, I come as a theefe. Blessed is he that watcheth, and keepeth his garments, least hee walke naked, and they see his shame.

16 And hee gathered them together into a place, called in the Hebrewe tongue, Armageddon.

17 And the seuenth Angel powred out his viall into the ayre, and there came a great voyce out of the Temple of heauen, from the throne, saying, It is done.

18 And there were voices and thunders, and lightnings: and there was a great earthquake, such as was not since men were vpon the earth, so mighty an earthquake, and so great.

19 And the great Citie was diuided into three parts, and the Cities of the nations fell: and great Babylon came in remembrance before God, *to giue vnto her the cup of the wine of the fierceneſſe of his wrath.

*Ier.25.15.

20 And euery yland fled away, and the mountaines were not found.

21 And there fell vpon men a great haile out of heauen, euery stone about the weight of a talent, and men blasphemed God, because of the plague of the hayle: for the plague thereof was exceeding great.

CHAP. XVII.

3. 4 A woman arayed in purple and scarlet, with a golden cup in her hand, sitteth vpon the Beast, 5 which is great Babylon the mother of all abominations. 9 The interpretation of the seuen heads, 12 and the tenne hornes. 8 The punishment of the whore. 14 The victory of the Lambe.

AND there came one of the seuen Angels, which had the seuen vials, and talked with me, saying vnto mee, Come hither, I will shew vnto thee the iudgement of the great whore, that sitteth vpon many waters:

2 With whom the kings of the earth haue committed fornication, and the inhabiters of the earth haue beene made drunk with the wine of her fornication.

3 So he caried me away in the Spirit into the wildernesse: and I saw a woman sit vpō a scarlet coloured beast, full of names of blasphemy, hauing seuen heads, and ten hornes.

4 And the woman was arayed in purple and scarlet colour, and †decked with gold, and precious stone & pearles, hauing a golden cup in her hand, full of abominations and filthinesse of her fornication.

†Gr. gilded.

5 And vpon her forehead was a name written, MYSTERY, BABYLON THE GREAT, THE MOTHER OF ‖HARLOTS, AND ABOMINATIONS OF THE EARTH.

‖Or, fornications.

6 And I saw the woman drunken with the blood of the Saints, and with the blood of the Martyrs of Jesus: and when I saw her, I wondred with great admiration.

7 And the Angel saide vnto mee, Where-

wherefore didst thou marueile? I will tell thee the mystery of the woman, and of the beast that carieth her, which hath the seuen heads, and ten hornes.

8 The beast that thou sawest, was, and is not, and shall ascend out of the bottomlesse pit, and goe into perdition, and they that dwell on the earth shall wonder, (whose names were not written in the booke of life from the foundation of the world) when they behold the beast that was, and is not, and yet is.

9 And here is the mind which hath wisedome. The seuen heads are seuen mountaines, on which the woman sitteth.

10 And there are seuen Kings, fiue are fallen, and one is, and the other is not yet come: and when he commeth, he must continue a short space.

11 And the beast that was, and is not, euen he is the eighth, & is of the seuen, and goeth into perdition.

12 And the tenne hornes which thou sawest, are ten kings, which haue receiued no kingdom as yet: but receiue power as kings one houre with the beast.

13 These haue one minde, and shall giue their power and strength vnto the beast.

14 These shal make warre with the Lambe, and the Lambe shal ouercome them: *for he is Lord of Lords, and King of kings, and they that are with him, are called, & chosen, and faithfull.

15 And he saith vnto me, The waters which thou sawest, where the whore sitteth, are peoples, and multitudes, and nations, and tongues.

16 And the ten hornes which thou sawest vpon the beast, these shall hate the whore, and shall make her desolate, and naked, and shall eate her flesh, and burne her with fire.

17 For God hath put in their hearts to fulfill his will, and to agree, and giue their kingdome vnto the beast, vntil the words of God shall be fulfilled.

18 And the woman which thou sawest, is that great Citie which reigneth ouer the kings of the earth.

*1. Tim 6. 15. chap. 19. 16.

CHAP. XVIII.

1 Babylon is fallen. 4 The people of God commanded to depart out of her. 9 The Kings of the earth, 11 with the Merchants and Mariners, lament ouer her. 20 The Saints reioyce for the iudgements of God vpon her.

AND after these things, I saw another Angel come downe from heauen, hauing great power, and the earth was lightened with his glory.

2 And he cryed mightily with a strong voyce, saying, *Babylon the great is fallen, is fallen, and is become the habitation of deuils, and the hold of euery foule spirit, and a cage of euery vncleane and hatefull bird:

*Chap. 14. 8.

3 For all nations haue drunke of the wine of the wrath of her fornication, and the Kings of the earth haue committed fornication with her, & the Merchants of the earth are waxed rich through the ||abundance of her delicacies.

||Or, power.

4 And I heard another voice from heauen, saying Come out of her, my people, that yee be not partakers of her sinnes, and that yee receiue not of her plagues:

5 For her sinnes haue reached vnto heauen, and God hath remembred her iniquities.

6 Reward her euen as shee rewarded you, and double vnto her double according to her workes: in the cup which she hath filled, fill to her double.

7 How much shee hath glorified her selfe, and liued deliciously, so much torment and sorrow giue her: for she saith in her heart, I sit a *Queene, and am no widow, and shall see no sorrow.

*Esay. 47. 8.

8 Therefore shall her plagues come in one day, death, and mourning, and famine, and she shall bee vtterly burnt with fire, for strong is the Lord God, who iudgeth her.

9 And the Kings of the earth, who haue committed fornication, and liued deliciously with her, shall bewaile her and lament for her, when they shall see the smoke of her burning:

10 Standing afarre off for the feare of her torment, saying, Alas, alas, that great citie Babylon, that mighty citie: for in one houre is thy iudgement come.

11 And the Merchants of the earth shall weepe and mourne ouer her, for no man buyeth their merchandise any more.

12 The merchandise of gold, and siluer, and precious stones, and of pearles, and fine linnen, and purple, and silke, and scarlet, and all ||Thine wood, and all maner vessels of Yuorie, and all maner vessels of most precious wood, and

||Or, sweet.

of

of braſſe, and iron, and marble,

13 And Cynamome, and odours, and ointments, and frankincenſe, & Wine, and oile, and fine floure, and wheat, and beaſts, and ſheepe, and horſes, and chariots, and ‖ſlaues, and ſoules of men.

‖ Or, bodies.

14 And the fruits that thy ſoule luſted after, are departed from thee, and all things which were daintie, and goodly, are departed from thee, and thou ſhalt finde them no more at all.

15 The Merchants of theſe things which were made riche by her, ſhall ſtand afarre off for the feare of her torment, weeping and wailing.

16 And ſaying, Alas, alas, that great citie, that was clothed in fine linnen, and purple and ſcarlet, and decked with gold, and pretious ſtones, and pearles:

17 For in one houre ſo great riches is come to nought. And euery ſhipmaſter, and all the company in ſhips, and ſailers, and as many as trade by ſea, ſtood a farre off,

18 And cryed when they ſaw the ſmoke of her burning, ſaying, What citie is like vnto this great citie?

19 And they caſt duſt on their heads, and cried, weeping, and wailing, ſaying, Alas alas, that great citie, wherein were made rich all that had ſhips in the ſea, by reaſon of her coſtlineſſe, for in one houre is ſhe made deſolate.

20 Reioyce ouer her thou heauen, and ye holy Apoſtles and Prophets, for God hath auenged you on her.

21 And a mightie Angel tooke vp a ſtone like a great milſtone, and caſt it into the ſea, ſaying, Thus with violence ſhall that great citie Babylon bee throwen downe, and ſhall bee found no more at all.

22 And the voyce of harpers and muſitions, and of pipers, and trumpetters, ſhall bee heard no more at all in thee: and no craftſman, of whatſoeuer craft hee be, ſhall be found any more in thee: and the ſound of a milſtone ſhall be heard no more at all in thee:

23 And the light of a candle ſhall ſhine no more at all in thee: and the voice of the bridegrome and of the bride ſhalbe heard no more at all in thee: for thy Merchants were the great men of the earth: for by thy ſorceries were all nations deceiued.

24 And in her was found the blood of Prophets, and of Saints, and of all that were ſlaine vpon the earth.

CHAP. XIX.

1 God is praiſed in heauen for iudging the great whore, and auenging the blood of his Saints. 7 The marriage of the Lambe. 20 The Angel will not be worſhipped. 17 The foules called to the great ſlaughter.

AND after theſe things I heard a great voyce of much people in heauen, ſaying, Alleluia: ſalnation, and glorie, and honour, and power vnto the Lord our God:

2 For true and righteous are his iudgements, for hee hath iudged the great whore which did corrupt the earth with her fornication, and hath auenged the blood of his ſeruants at her hand.

3 And againe they ſayd, Alleluia: and her ſmoke roſe vp for euer & euer.

4 And the foure and twentie Elders, and the foure beaſts fell downe, and worſhipped God that ſate on the throne, ſaying, Amen, Alleluia.

5 And a voice came out of the throne, ſaying, Praiſe our God all yee his ſeruants, and ye that feare him, both ſmall and great.

6 And I heard as it were the voice of a great multitude, and as the voice of many waters, and as the voice of mightie thundrings, ſaying, Alleluia: for the Lord God omnipotent reigneth.

7 Let vs bee glad and reioyce, and giue honour to him: for the mariage of the Lambe is come, and his wife hath made her ſelfe readie.

8 And to her was granted, that ſhe ſhould bee arayed in fine linnen, cleane and white: for the fine linnen is the righteouſneſſe of Saints.

9 And hee ſaith vnto mee, Write, *Bleſſed are they which are called vnto the marriage ſupper of the Lambe. And he ſaith vnto mee, Theſe are the true ſayings of God. *Mat. 22. 2.

10 And I fell at his feete to worſhip him: And he ſaid vnto me, *See thou doe it not: I am thy fellow ſeruant, and of thy brethren, that haue the teſtimonie of Jeſus, worſhip God: for the teſtimony of Jeſus, is the ſpirit of prophecie. *Cha. 22. 9.

11 And I ſawe heauen opened, and behold a white horſe, and hee that ſate vpon him was called faithful and true, and in righteouſnes hee doth iudge and make warre.

12 His

12 His eyes were as a flame of fire, and on his head were many crownes, and hee had a name written, that no man knew but he himſelfe.

*Eſa. 63.2. 13 *And hee was clothed with a veſture dipt in blood, and his name is called, The word of God.

14 And the armies which were in heauen followed him vpon white horſes, clothed in fine linnen, white and cleane.

15 And out of his mouth goeth a ſharpe ſword, that with it hee ſhould ſmite the nations: and he ſhal rule them with a rod of yron: and he treadeth the wineprelle of the fiercenelle and wrath of Almighty God.

*Chap.17. 14 16 And he hath on his veſture, and on his thigh a name written, *KING OF KINGS, AND LORD OF LORDS.

17 And I ſaw an Angel ſtanding in the Sunne, and hee cried with a lowd voyce, ſaying to all the foules that flie in the midſt of heauen, Come and gather your ſelues together vnto the ſupper of the great God:

18 That yee may eate the fleſh of Kings, and the fleſh of Captaines, and the fleſh of mighty men, and the fleſh of horſes, and of them that ſit on them, and the fleſh of all men both free and bond, both ſmall and great.

19 And I ſaw the beaſt, & the Kings of the earth, and their armies gathered together to make warre againſt him that ſate on the horſe, and againſt his armie.

20 And the beaſt was taken, & with him the falſe prophet, that wrought miracles before him, with which he deceiued them that had receiued the marke of the beaſt, and them that worſhipped his image. Theſe both were caſt aliue into a lake of fire burning with brimſtone.

21 And the remnant were ſlain with the ſword of him that ſate vpon the horſe, which ſword proceeded out of his mouth: and all the foules were filled with their fleſh.

CHAP. XX.

1 Satan bound for a thouſand yeeres. 6 The firſt reſurrection: they bleſſed that haue part therein. 7 Satan let looſe againe. 8 Gog and Magog. 10 The deuill caſt into the lake of fire and brimſtone. 12 The laſt and generall reſurrection.

AND I ſaw an Angel come downe from heauen, hauing the key of the bottomles pit, & a great chaine in his hand.

2 And hee laid hold on the dragon that old ſerpent, which is the deuill and Satan, and bound him a thouſand yeres,

3 And caſt him into the bottomleſſe pit, and ſhut him vp, and ſet a ſeale vpon him, that he ſhould deceiue the nations no more, till the thouſand yeeres ſhould bee fulfilled: and after that hee muſt be looſed a little ſeaſon.

4 And I ſaw thrones, and they ſate vpon them, and iudgement was giuen vnto them: & I ſaw the ſoules of them that were beheaded for the witneſſe of Jeſus, and for the word of God, and which had not worſhipped the beaſt, neither his image, neither had receiued his marke vpon their foreheads, or in their hands, and they liued and reigned with Chriſt a thouſand yeeres.

5 But the reſt of the dead liued not againe vntill the thouſand yeeres were finiſhed. This is the firſt reſurrection.

6 Bleſſed & holy is he that hath part in ỹ firſt reſurrection: on ſuch the ſecond death hath no power, but they ſhall be Prieſts of God, and of Chriſt, and ſhall reigne with him a thouſand yeeres.

7 And when the thouſand yeeres are expired, Satan ſhall be looſed out of his priſon,

8 And ſhall goe out to deceiue the nations which are in the foure quarters of the earth, *Gog & Magog, to gather them together to battell: the number of whom is as the ſand of the ſea. *Ezech.38. 2.and 39.1.

9 And they went vp on the breadth of the earth, and compaſſed the campe of the Saints about, and the beloued citie: and fire came downe from God out of heauen, and deuoured them.

10 And the deuil that deceiued them, was caſt into the lake of fire and brimſtone, where the beaſt and the falſe prophet are, and ſhall be tormented day and night, for euer and euer.

11 And I ſaw a great white throne, and him that ſate on it, from whoſe face the earth and the heauen fled away, and there was found no place for them.

12 And I ſawe the dead, ſmall and great, ſtand before God: and the bookes were opened: & another *booke was opened, which is the booke of life: and the dead were iudged out of thoſe things *Chap.3.5

Which

which were written in the bookes, accor-
ding to their workes.

13 And the ſea gaue vp the dead which
‖Or, hell. were in it: and death and ‖hell deliue-
red vp the dead which were in them:
and they were iudged euery man acco-
ding to their workes.

14 And death and hell were caſt into
the lake of fire: this is the ſecond death.

15 And whoſoeuer was not found
written in the booke of life, was caſt in-
to the lake of fire.

CHAP. XXI.

1 A newe heauen and a newe earth. 10 The heauenly Ieruſalem, with a full deſcription thereof. 23 She needeth no ſunne, the glory of God is her light. 24 The kings of the earth bring their riches vnto her.

*Eſa.65.17 2.pet.3.13 AND *I ſaw a newe heauen, and a newe earth: for the firſt heauen, and the firſt earth were paſſed away, and there was no more ſea.

2 And I Iohn ſaw the holy City, new Ieruſalem comming downe from God out of heauen, prepared as a bride adorned for her husband.

3 And I heard a great voice out of heauen, ſaying, Behold, the Tabernacle of God is with men, and he will dwell with them, and they ſhall be his people, and God himſelfe ſhalbe with them, and be their God.

*Cha 7.17 4 *And God ſhall wipe away all teares from their eyes: and there ſhall bee no more death, neither ſorrow, nor crying, neither ſhall there bee any more paine: for the former things are paſſed away.

5 And he that ſate vpon the throne, ſaid, *Behold, I make all things new. *2.Cor.5.17. And hee ſaid vnto me, Write: for theſe words are true and faithfull.

6 And he ſaid vnto mee, It is done: *Chap.1.8 and 22.13. *Eſa.55.1. *I am Alpha and Omega, the begin-
ning and the end. *I will giue vnto him that is athirſt, of the fountaine of the water of life, freely.

7 He that ouercommeth, ſhall inhe-
rite all things, and I will bee his God, and he ſhall be my ſonne.

8 But the fearefull, and vnbeleeuing, and the abominable, and murderers, and whoremongers, and ſorcerers, and idolaters, and all lyars, ſhall haue their part in the lake which burneth with fire and brimſtone: which is the ſecond death.

9 And there came vnto me one of the ſeuen Angels, which had the ſeuen vials full of the ſeuen laſt plagues, and talked with me, ſaying, Come hither, I will ſhew thee the Bride, the Lambes wife.

10 And he caried me away in the ſpi-
rit to a great and high mountaine, and ſhewed me that great citie, the holy Hie-
ruſalem, deſcending out of heauen from God,

11 Hauing the glory of God: and her light was like vnto a ſtone moſt precious: euen like a iaſper ſtone, cleare as chriſtal,

12 And had a wall great and high, and had twelue gates, and at the gates twelue Angels, & names written there-
on, which are the names of the twelue tribes of the children of Iſrael.

13 On the Eaſt three gates, on the North three gates, on the South three gates, and on the weſt three gates.

14 And the wall of the citie had twelue foundations, and in them the names of the twelue Apoſtles of the Lambe.

15 And hee that talked with mee, had a golden reede to meaſure the citie, and the gates thereof, and the wall thereof.

16 And the city lieth foure ſquare, and the length is as large as the breadth: and he meaſured the city with the reed, twelue thouſand furlongs: the length, and the breadth, and the height of it are equall.

17 And he meaſured the wall there-
of, an hundred, and fourtie, and foure cubites, according to the meaſure of a man, that is, of the Angel.

18 And the building of the wall of it was of Iaſper, and the city was pure gold, like vnto cleare glaſſe.

19 And the foundations of the wall of the city were garniſhed with all ma-
ner of precious ſtones. The firſt foun-
dation was Iaſper, the ſecond Sa-
phir, the third a Chalcedony, the fourth an Emerald,

20 The fift Sardonix, the ſixt Sar-
dius, the ſeuenth Chryſolite, the eight Beryl, the ninth a Topas, the tenth a Chryſopraſus, the eleuenth a Iacinct, the twelfth an Amethyſt.

21 And the twelue gates were twelue pearles, euery ſeuerall gate was of one pearle, and the ſtreete of the city was pure golde, as it were tranſparent glaſſe.

22 And I ſaw no Temple therein: for

For the Lord God Almighty, and the Lambe, are the Temple of it.

* Esai. 60. 19. 23 *And the citie had no need of the Sunne, neither of the Moone to shine in it: for the glory of God did lighten it, and the Lambe is the light thereof.

*Esai. 60.3. 24 *And the nations of them which are saued, shall walke in the light of it: and the kings of the earth doe bring their glory and honour into it.

*Esai 60.11 25 *And the gates of it shall not bee shut at all by day: for there shall bee no night there.

26 And they shall bring the glorie and honour of the nations into it.

27 And there shall in no wise enter into it any thing that defileth, neither whatsoeuer worketh abomination, or maketh a lie: but they which are written in the Lambes booke of life.

CHAP. XXII.

1 The riuer of the water of life. 2 The tree of life. 5 The light of the Citie of God is himselfe. 9 The Angel will not be worshipped. 18 Nothing may bee added to the word of God, nor taken therefrom.

AND he shewed mee a pure riuer of water of life, cleere as Christall, proceeding out of the throne of God, and of the Lambe.

2 In the middest of the street of it, and of either side of the riuer, was there the tree of life, which bare twelue manner of fruits, and yeelded her fruit euery moneth: and the leaues of the tree were for the healing of the nations.

3 And there shall be no more curse, but the throne of God, & of the Lambe shall bee in it, and his seruants shall serue him.

4 And they shall see his face, and his name shall be in their foreheads.

*Chap.21. 23. 5 *And there shalbe no night there, and they need no candle, neither light of the Sunne, for the Lorde God giueth them light, and they shall reigne for euer and euer.

6 And hee said vnto mee, These sayings are faithfull and true. And the Lord God of the holy Prophets sent his Angel to shew vnto his seruants the things which must shortly be done.

7 Beholde, I come quickly: Blessed is he that keepeth the sayings of the prophecie of this booke.

8 And I Iohn saw these things, and heard them. And when I had heard and seene, I fell downe, to worship before the feet of the Angel, which shewed me these things.

9 Then saith he vnto me, *See thou doe it not: for I am thy fellow seruant, and of thy brethren the Prophets, and of them which keepe the sayings of this booke: worship God. * Chap.19. 10.

10 And hee saith vnto mee, Seale not the sayings of the prophecie of this booke: for the time is at hand.

11 He that is vniust, let him be vniust still: and he which is filthy, let him be filthy still: and hee that is righteous, let him bee righteous still: and hee that is holy, let him be holy still.

12 And behold, I come quickly, and my reward is with mee, * to giue euery man according as his worke shall be. *Rom.2.6.

13 I am Alpha and Omega, * the beginning and the end, the first & the last. * Esa 41.4. and 44.6.

14 Blessed are they that do his commandements, that they may haue right to the tree of life, and may enter in thorow the gates into the citie.

15 For without are dogs, and sorcerers, and whoremongers, and murderers, and idolaters, and whosoeuer loueth and maketh a lie.

16 I Iesus haue sent mine Angel, to testifie vnto you these things in the Churches. I am the roote and the offspring of Dauid, and the bright and morning starre.

17 And the Spirit and the Bride say, Come. And let him that heareth, say, Come. * And let him that is athirst, come. And whosoeuer will, let him take the water of life freely. *Esa. 55.1.

18 For I testifie vnto euery man that heareth the wordes of the prophesie of this booke, * If any man shal adde vnto these things, God shall adde vnto him the plagues, that are written in this booke. *Deut. 4.2 prou. 30.6.

19 And if any man shall take away from the wordes of the booke of this prophesie, God shal take away his part out of the booke of life, and out of the holy citie, and from the things which are written in this booke.

20 Hee which testifieth these things, saith, Surely, I come quickly. Amen. Euen so, Come Lord Iesus.

21 The grace of our Lord Iesus Christ be with you all. Amen.

FINIS.

PLEASE DO NOT REMOVE
CARDS OR SLIPS FROM THIS POCKET

UNIVERSITY OF TORONTO LIBRARY

Bible, English
The Holy Bible;

21